

*"Down to earth answers to Heavenly questions"*



Hosted and Moderated by Doug Lawrence  
[www.askmeaboutgod.org](http://www.askmeaboutgod.org)

**NAVIGATION GUIDE**

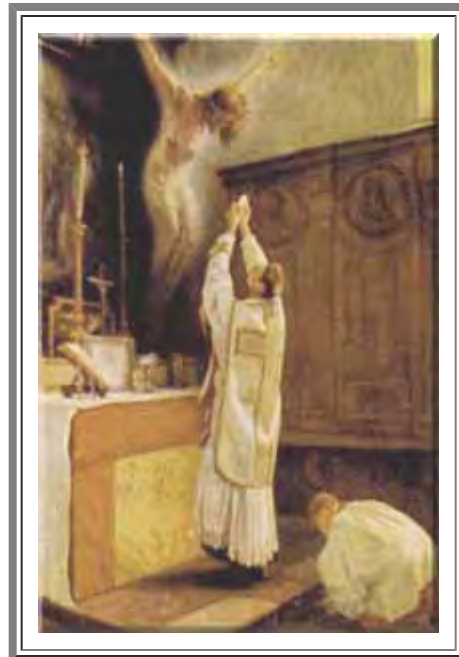
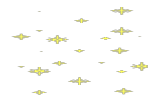
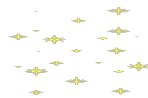
Go to 1<sup>st</sup> Page: CTRL+HOME  
Page UP: UP ARROW  
Page DOWN: DOWN ARROW  
Previous Page: LEFT ARROW  
Next Page: RIGHT ARROW

EXIT: ESCAPE KEY

Haga clic aqui para Espanol

*Bob Stanley's*

◆ **The** **C**atholic **T**reasure **C**hest ◆



*"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all things to Myself."  
John 12:32*

*Therefore GOD also has exalted Him and has bestowed upon Him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bend of those in Heaven, on earth and under the earth, and every tongue should confess that the Lord Jesus Christ is in the glory of GOD the Father.*

**This site is oriented toward Catholic doctrine.  
However, all are welcome to come in and browse.**

---

*Never before has there been so much learning, and yet so little knowledge of the truth.*

---

***"If you do something for God, He will repay you 100 times over"  
Father Dermot Dwyer, January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005***

---

### **Catholic...**

[Catholic... What does it mean?](#)  
[How to be a Good Catholic...](#)  
[We are Catholic, and are Proud of it...](#)

---

### **Apologetics...**

[Apologetics and the Eucharist...](#)  
***Always***  
***Prepared***  
***Offering***  
***Lovingly***  
***Only***  
***GOD'S***  
***Expressive***  
***Truth***  
***In***  
***CHRIST***  
***Savior***  
[Apologetics Are For All Of Us.... Be Not Afraid.](#) *You might want to read this one first.*

---

### **Truth...**

[What is Truth? Asked by Pilate in John 18:38](#)  
[Is Half Of The Story Sufficient?](#)  
[Truth or Consequences...](#) *This file may very well help you to save your soul.*  
[What does Holy Scripture command us to do if we encounter error?...](#) *Another person's error can be fatal for each one of us as well.*  
[Your Personal Opinion May Have No Bearing Whatsoever on Doctrinal Truth...](#)  
[The Sheep Among the Wolves...](#)  
[Let Him Be Anathema...](#)  
[Have I Then Become Your Enemy Because I Tell You the Truth?](#)  
[Faith, a Gift From GOD...](#)  
[Common Sense is not so Common Anymore...](#) *This file also may very well help you to save your soul.*  
[Truthful and Thoughtful Replies to False Charges Made Against the Catholic Church...](#)  
[Truth in Teaching. Rome has spoken.](#)  
[Dominus Iesus...](#) *The Catholic Church has the fullness of truth. Cardinal Ratzinger.*

---

### **Authority...**

***"I should not believe the Gospel except as moved by the authority of the Catholic Church."  
Saint Augustine (354-430), Against the Letter of Mani, 5,6, 397 A.D..***

[Who has the authority?...](#)

[The Magisterium...](#)

[The Primacy of Peter...](#)

[How are they to preach unless they be sent?...](#)

[Peter in Rome... Was Peter ever in Rome?](#)

---

### ***Sola Scriptura...***

***"Let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."  
St. Athanasius, Letter to Serapion of Thmuis, 359 A.D..***

[Our Side...](#)

[The Other Side...](#)

[Missing Pieces to the Puzzle... Only the Catholic Church has the fullness of truth.](#)

[The Legacy Of The One Legged Stool...](#)

[Sola Scripturanemia... It was ailing to begin with..](#)

[For Whom The Bell Tolls... It is The Death Knell for Sola Scriptura..](#)

[The Origin of Sola Scriptura... Sola Scriptura is Buried.](#)

[For Sola Scriptura Believers Only... Bye Bye Sola Scriptura, and the proof in this page is from Scriptura Sola.](#)

---

### ***Salvation or Justification...***

[Salvation. Is it by Grace, by Faith, or by Works? What do you say? What does the Church say?](#)

[The Council of Trent, Decrees and Canons regarding Salvation / Justification...](#)

[Holy Scripture Tells Us That There is No Salvation for Those Who Fail to Heed its Teaching...](#)

[Do you play Russian Roulette with your Salvation?](#)

[Sola Fides... Is it Scriptural?](#)

[Are You Saved? How nice it is to know I am saved simply because I accepted Jesus Christ.](#)

[I know that I am going straight to heaven... For the Bible told me so. \*\*NEW\*\*](#)

[Are Only Catholics Admitted Into Heaven?](#)

---

### ***The Church, the Bride of Christ...***

***How can you love the husband if you do not love the bride?***

***It would be a strange thing if GOD had given us an infallible book without first giving us an infallible interpreter for it.***

[The Family of GOD... You will not find this teaching in any other Church.](#)

[Lord, That I May See ! Here is the only Church which Jesus Christ founded.](#)

[Moving the Rock... Can the "Rock" be moved? If so, by whom?](#)

[Lets Go and Kick the Rock...](#)

[A very Bright Light shines... Upon those who lie about the Catholic Church.](#)

[Why do Protestants attack Jesus Christ?](#)

[The Fifteen Marks...](#)

[From Where Did These Truths Originate?..](#)  
[The Gist of it All... \*How much simpler can it be?\*](#)  
[A Command From Scripture... \*For what reason does your Church not comply?\*](#)  
[The Pillar and the Foundation Of Truth...](#)  
[The True Church... \*And How to Find it...\*](#)  
[Is the Catholic Church a Denomination? \*Some of the misinformed say that it is. NEW\*](#)  
[Fr. Damen's Timeless Homily About the Church... \*Don't miss this one...\*](#)  
[Two Very Simple and Very Basic Questions that Non-Catholics Refuse to Answer... \*Major Update.\*](#)  
[Paganism in the Catholic Church???](#)  
[Do You Wish to Learn it the Hard Way, or the Easy Way?](#)  
[The Roman Church of Constantine...](#)  
[Why are there so Many Scandals in the Catholic Church? \*The answer may surprise you.\*](#)  
[It's an Inside Job...](#)  
[Courageous Catholics Under Persecution... \*2000 years of persecution, and the Church is still here.\*](#)  
[Defenders of the Church... \*\*\*Being attacked by slings and arrows from all directions? PUT ON YOUR ARMOR AND HELMET HERE!\*\*\*](#)  
[The Regrettable Reformation...](#)  
[How To Make The Catholic Church Look Like Other Churches...](#)  
[Are We Born as Adults, or as Babies?...](#)  
[The Thread Of The Catholic Church, As It Is Woven Through Holy Scripture...](#)  
[Climb Every Mountain of the Lord!](#)  
[When Was The Catholic Church Founded ? \*The answer might surprise you.\*](#)  
[Fostering Religious Unity... \*Rome Has Spoken. The issue is settled.\*](#)  
[The Catholic Church in the Old Testament...](#)  
[The Catholic Church in the New Testament and Beyond...](#)  
[Who can and Who Cannot Lay the Foundation? \*and how many foundations have been laid in the last almost 500 years?\*](#)  
[How do we Know that the Catholic Church is the Church Which Jesus Christ Founded?](#)  
[Why is the Catholic Church always 'Inventing' New Doctrines?](#)  
[The Kingdom of GOD is the Catholic Church...](#)  
[The Full Box, All of the Pieces are Here...](#)  
[The Catholic Church Stands Alone...](#)  
[The Imperishable Catholic Church...](#)  
[The Opulence of the Catholic Church](#)  
[Did Jesus Christ Found a Book?](#)  
[See! It is the Church, and not the Bible... \*Even though Holy Scripture says it is, non-Catholics continue to deny it.\*](#)  
[The One and Only..](#)  
[Club 666...](#)  
[Eye Candy...](#)  
[Why Parables?...](#)  
[Jesus Christ Will Always Come to the Aid of His Church... \*Ephesians 5:23\*](#)  
[From the Primitive Church to His Church of Today ...](#)  
[Why Religion? Why not? Which Religion? Which Church?...](#)  
[The House of GOD is the Awesome Church of GOD... \*But which one is it?\*](#)  
[Why Protestantism Will Never Last and Why the Catholic Church Will Ever last...](#)  
[An Amputated Member is a Dead Member...](#)  
[Lord, to Whom Shall We Go?...](#)  
[The Barque of Peter... \*Are you aboard?\*](#)  
[Which One is it and Which Ones are not?...](#)  
[A Blueprint that will lead you to the Only Church that Jesus Christ Founded...](#)  
[The "Great Apostasy" of the Catholic Church!... \*Yet another Protestant invention.\*](#)  
[The Catholic Church is Outdated and Needs to Change to Keep Up With the Times... \*Oh Really?\*](#)  
[Is it the Visible Invisible Church, or is it the Invisible Visible Church?](#)  
[What is the Oldest Living Teaching Institution on Earth?](#)  
[A Brief History of Christianity in a Nutshell...](#)  
[Outside of the Catholic Church There is no Salvation... \*What does this term really mean?\*](#)  
[Warning! All non-Catholics are cautioned not to read this one...](#)  
[Warning! All non-Catholics are encouraged not to read this one also...](#)

## **Church Councils...**

[Church Councils...](#)

[Vatican Council II, What it Said and What it Did Not Say...](#)

---

## **The Sacraments...**

[Baptism...](#)

[Why Should I Confess My Sins to a Mere Man?](#)

[The True Presence in the Holy Eucharist...](#) ***A Must Read For All.***

---

## **The Pope...**

***GOD is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He never changes. He took fallible men such as Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, and Paul and had them write infallible documents for His newly founded Church. Why then could he not do the same for the visible head of His Church today, the successor of St. Peter?***

[Infalli...What? Just what is Papal Infallibility?](#)

[The Visible Head of the Universal Church...](#)

[Apostolic Succession...](#) Critics say it does not exist, is not Biblical, and is not needed.

Well sorry, but the critics are wrong again as usual, for Holy Scripture does say just the opposite.

[The Unbroken Line...](#)

[The Deeper and Most Overlooked Meanings of Luke 10:16...](#)

[The Papacy IS Scriptural...](#)

[The Papal Apology...](#) Let us get the facts straight as to what he said, and what he did not say.

[Our Fathers...](#)

---

## **The Mass...**

[The Sacrifice of the Mass...](#) What do we mean by sacrifice?

[Sacrifice...](#) Is Sacrifice performed in your sect since Holy Scripture demands it?

[The Mystery of the Holy Eucharist...](#) Source, center, and summit of the Mass.

[And Now We Kneel!](#)

[Heaven on Earth...](#)

---

## **The Bible...**



*The New Testament lies hidden in the Old.*

*The Old Testament is revealed in the New.*

***"We are compelled to concede to the Papists that they have the Word of GOD, that we received it from them, and that without them, we should have no knowledge of it at all."***

***Martin Luther, commentary on St. John.***

[Kiss...](#)

[Start a Bible Study Class in Your Parish...](#) I have made it easy for you to do GOD's Work.

[Amazing Stories From The Bible...](#)

[Senses...](#) What are the senses of Scripture?

[The Deuters...](#) Should the seven 'disputed' books be included?

[100 Prophecies Fulfilled...](#)

[Yikes!...](#)

[Detour...](#)

[Do You Follow the Word of GOD?... Are you sure?](#)

[Predestination or Free Will... Do we have free will? What does Holy Scripture say?](#)

[A Rule Is A Rule. It Cannot Be Broken... But some like to break all the rules.](#)

[Symbols, Symbols, and more Symbols...](#)

[John Chapter 6...What does St. John really say in this chapter?](#)

[Body and Soul...Is the Paschal Lamb sacrificed over and over again?](#)

[A Scientific Wonder... An important announcement by our scientists.](#)

[Genesis 1 versus Evolution ....The six 24 hour days of Creation versus the billions of years of Evolution. \*\*NEW\*\*](#)

[Some of My Favorite Verses...](#)

[The Covert Bible...](#)

[More of the Covert Bible...](#)

[Still more of the Covert Bible...](#)

[Logical Discernment can be both Positive and Negative at the Same Time...](#)

[Are you an Exegete or an Eisegete?](#)

[Bible Twisting by the Cults...](#)

[The Importance of the Word...](#)

[Why Do Some Run Around Quoting Holy Scripture... \*If they are not going to quote it in context?\*](#)

[The Pendant... By Fr. David Moser...](#)

[Fr. Damen's Timeless Homily About the Bible... A Must Read For All...](#)

[In Need of a Friend? There is much comfort in Holy Scripture.](#)

[Individual Interpretation Of Holy Scripture? No, Non, Nein, Nyet, Nomquim.](#)

[Prefigurements Of Scripture... Fascinating...](#)

[The Book of Acts, the Catholic Church Personified...](#)

[Is the Catholic Church the Mother of the Bible, or the Daughter?](#)

[A Bible Teaser For You. Can you solve it?](#)

[I Thought the Bible Had All of the Answers, but I guess it Doesn't...](#)

[Types and Shadows...A very important tool for proper Bible interpretation.](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of Romans...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of Ephesians...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of Hebrews...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of James...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of 2Peter...](#)

[Promises, Prophecies, and Commands...](#)

[The Lame, Lamer, and Lamest Excuses I Have Ever Heard...](#)

---

## ***What Church Fathers Had To Say...***

***To become deep in history is to cease to be Protestant.***

***A quote by a convert from the Anglican Church, Cardinal John Newman.***

[The Didache... The teaching of the Apostles](#)

[The Church Fathers... Who are they?](#)

[St. Ignatius Of Antioch...Letter to the Smyrneans](#)

[Gems From Saint Athanasius...](#)

[Gems From Saint Augustine...](#)

[Gems From Saint Cyprian...](#)

[Gems From Saint Cyril...](#)

[Gems From Saint Irenaeus...](#)

[Gems From Saint Jerome...](#)

[As True Today As It Was Then...](#)

[Finding Fathers Faithful Forever... They wrote it, but where is it?](#)

[The "Black Hole" of History...](#)

[The Edict of Milan...](#)

## **Saints...**

[Patron Saints...](#)

[The BreastPlate... By St. Patrick...](#)

[So You Want to Become a Saint? Here is how you can do it...](#)

[Saint Dominic and the Rosary...](#)

[A Saint in the Making...](#)

[Doctors of the Church...](#)

[The Newest Doctor Of The Church...](#)

[Saint Joseph...](#)

[Tony, Tony, Look Around...](#)

---

## **Jesus Christ...**

[Jesus Christ, the Incomparable...](#)

[One Solitary Life...](#)

[I AM the Vine...](#)

[The Greatest Love of All...](#)

[The Focus of Life...](#)

[The Shoulder Wound of Jesus Christ...](#)

[The Sacred Heart of Jesus...](#)

[The Genealogy of Jesus Through His Mother?](#)

[Jesus the Christ... King of Kings, Lord of Lords, High Priest, and the Sacrificial Victim.](#)

[Who Died on the Cross?](#)

[Why Don't They Believe Me?](#)

[The Sun and the Son, a Biblical Comparison...](#)

[In Persona Christi...](#)

[Is Jesus Christ a Human Person?...](#)

[Did Jesus Always Exist? You had better think about this one before you answer.](#)

[Is Jesus Christ Living Within You? Here is how you can find out.](#)

[Eucharistic Miracles...](#)

***For those who believe, no explanation is necessary.***

***For those who do not believe, no explanation is possible.***

---

## **The Holy Spirit...**

[The Holy Spirit Told Me...](#)

---

## **GOD...**

[Pascal's Wager... Shall we take him up on it?](#)

[GOD Exists... How do we Know?](#)

[GOD Exists, More on the Subject... What St. Thomas Aquinas Had to Say...](#)

[GOD Exists? Still More... What Jim Bishop had to say...](#)

[In The Name of The Father...](#)

[Assisting GOD in Doing His Work...](#)

[GOD of Mercy or GOD of Justice?](#)

[The Many 'Voices' of God...](#)

---

## **The Holy Trinity...**

***Three in one and one in three, and the one in the middle died for me.***

[The Holy Trinity IS Scriptural...](#)



## *Mary's Song.*

---

***Blessed Virgin Mary's Corner...***

***Mary's role is to make Her Son Shine...Pope John Paul II.***

***If GOD came through her to us, then why can't we go through her to Him?***

***Rosalind Moss...***

[The Genealogy of the Brethren...](#)

[The "Brothers and Sisters" of Jesus Christ???](#) *Let's get our facts straight.*

[The Veneration of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)

[Do Catholics Worship the Blessed Virgin Mary?](#)

[Why honor Blessed Mary?...](#)

[In Defense of Blessed Mary...](#)

[Why Pray to Blessed Mary?](#)

[All Have Sinned...](#) *Are there any exceptions to this verse?*

[Those Repetitious Prayers...](#)

[The Queen of Heaven...](#)

[The Rosary...20 decades a day is a Ringer...](#) *YOU too can easily make it one.*

[The Immaculate Conception...](#) *A Stumbling Block Becomes a Stepping Stone.*

[Mary's Perpetual Virginity...](#) *Yet Another Stumbling Block Bites The Dust.*

[Seven Privileges of The Blessed Virgin Mary...](#) *An excerpt from "Mirror of the Blessed Virgin Mary".*

[There is Only One Mediator...](#)

[The Blessed Virgin Mary In The Bible...](#)

[The Queenship of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)

[Marian Biblical Verses that are Overlooked by Many Non-Catholics...](#)

[She is the Mother of GOD...](#)

[She is the Mother of the Church...](#)

[She is the Mother of Us All...](#)



[The Blessed Virgin Mary is the Model Disciple...](#)

[The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)

[Our Lady of Perpetual Help...](#)

[The New Eve...](#) *There was Adam and Eve. There is the New Adam, so why not a New Eve?*

[The Arks Of The Covenant....](#)

[The City of GOD....](#)

[If You Make a Vow to GOD, You Had Better Keep it....](#) *Or You May Suffer Dire Consequences.*

[The Miracle of Lepanto...](#) *One of my favorite stories.*

[Stabat Mater Dolorosa...](#)

[Where is the tomb of the Blessed Virgin Mary?](#)

[The Eye of the Virgin...](#)

---

## **Angels...**

[Do Angels Exist?](#)

[Thank GOD For Guardian Angels...](#)

---

## **Evangelization...**

***"For woe to me if I do not preach the Gospel." 1 Cor 9:16***

***The Holy Father, Pope John Paul II has called upon all Catholics to learn about their Church, and to become evangelizers for the faith.***

[Here Are The Tools To Get You Started...](#)

[Flowcharts](#) *What a marvelous teaching tool.*

---

## **Ministries...**

[Holy Ghost Fathers in Ghana...](#) *Father John Oseyawola*

---

## **Food For Thought...**

***Let nothing disturb you. Let nothing disquiet you. All things are passing. GOD never changes. Patient endurance attains all things. He who possesses GOD, possesses everything.***

[Miracles Do Happen, Even Now...](#)

[The Fall...](#)

[Bon Mots](#)

[Some Thought Provoking Quotations...](#)

[Is There Life After Death?](#)

[Where Are We Today?...](#)

[Are You An Engine Or A Caboose?...](#)

[How About Some Humble Pie?](#) *Many of us need a generous serving...*

[The Night Before Jesus Came...](#) *Are you prepared?*

[Coinsign...](#)

[Easy Questions If You Reason Them Out...](#) *Hard questions if you do not.*

[Lenny and Denny and the Curse of addiction...](#)

[Your Lesson For the Day...](#)

[Tidbits...](#) *Some important things you might or might not know...*

[Is God Answering Your Prayers?...](#) *When you pray are you following the rules?*

[Do You Always Get What You Pray For?](#) *Take a look at this...*

[The Fingerprints of GOD...](#)

[The Image....](#) *We see as if through a veil... **NEW***

[Not One Human Disease is Incurable...](#)

[The Life Long Battle that Rages Within Us...](#)

[What Form of Government Does Your Congregation Have?](#)  
[The Apostate...](#)  
[The Light Of The World...](#)  
[What Is The Meaning Of Life?](#)  
[Mighty Maxims of Wisdom...](#)  
[Suddenly...](#)  
[The End Times are Now Times!](#)

---

### ***People...***

[Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...](#) *Words of Wisdom from the master of words.*

---

### ***Bob Stanley's Corner...***

[This is me, Bob Stanley..](#) *I am the author of this website.*  
[In Lieu of a Book....](#) *A better solution.*  
[The Story Behind the Crosses in the Background of This Page...](#)

---

### ***Masterpieces in Artwork...***

[Take a Break..](#) *And enjoy these beautiful Images.*  
[Beautiful Graphics of Some of the Pages on This Site...](#)  
[Beautiful Graphics of Some of the Pages on This Site. Volume II...](#)  
[Beautiful Graphics of Some of the Pages on This Site Volume III...](#)  
[Patron Saints of Great Britain and Ireland...](#) *by artist Robin Armit*

---

### ***In Memoriam...***

[Pope John Paul II..](#) *The Great!*  
[Father Dwyer...](#) *Our best friend and spiritual director.*  
[Father Luke Zimmer...](#) *Thou art a priest forever.*

---

### ***Misc...***

[Women, Indispensable In Scripture...](#)  
[Call No Man Your Father...](#)  
[So, You Think You Have All The Answers? Try And Answer These...](#)  
[Private Revelation...](#) *What Pope Urban VIII had to say.*  
[Idol Worship That Those Catholics Do...](#)  
[Prayers Work Wonders...](#)  
[The Perfect Squelch...](#)  
[The Power of Holy Water...](#) *From the pen of Saint Teresa of Avila.*  
[Just What Do Those Letters Mean?](#)  
[Anno Domini or Common Era?...](#)  
[Creeds Of The Catholic Church...](#)  
[Annulment and Divorce...](#) *What is the difference?*  
[The Left and the Right. On which side are you?](#) *Does Holy Scripture have any say on this subject? You bet it does!*

[The Number Three...](#)

[The Number Twelve...](#)

[The Number Forty...](#)

[Fire Within Dictionary...](#) *Having trouble with some of the words? This book by Fr Dubay will build a fire within you.*

[Catholic Books...](#) *Here is a list of good Catholic reading material.*


---

## ***Contraception...***

[The Contraception Controversy, Humanae Vitae...](#) *Read with amazement the uncanny foresight.*

---

## ***Abortion...***

***Abortion. Legalized Murder. Those who have chosen Pro Abortion  
 have chosen to be against the Word of GOD.  
See what Holy Scripture and the Early Church Fathers have to say.***

### ***The Pro-Life Rosary***

***Written by Father James Morrow***

---

## ***More...***

[How New is 'New Age'?](#)

[Zingers...](#) *Memorable one liners from many sources.*

---

## ***Things we would rather not talk about. However, they cannot be ignored either...***

[Purgatory, Fact or Fiction?...](#) *It is a great blessing.*

***Since the Gates of Heaven were closed from the time of Adam and Eve, and no one entered, John 3:13, where did all of the Biblical Prophets and heroes go until the Gates were reopened at the Crucifixion? Surely they could not have been in hell, as that is permanent and no one leaves there. Moses and Elias appeared to Jesus before the Crucifixion, Matthew 17:3. From where did they come? Limbo? Sheol? Purgatory? There had to have been a third place, right? If there was a third place then, why not a third place now?***

[Hell, Does it Exist?](#) *It is one of our choices...*

***One of the most insidious heresies ever conceived is being taught in some non-Catholic Churches today...that **hell** does not exist. Now, who else other than satan himself would devise this evil deception that would lead thousands into such a false sense of security?***

[I Do Not Exist...](#) *So he would dearly like us to believe...*

[Satan's Master Plan...](#) *See for yourself how well it has worked.*

[Just Who Is Antichrist?](#) *What Holy Scripture reveals might surprise you.*

[The Legacy Left by Martin Luther](#) *And the Lie of the Whore of Babylon...*

[The Multiple Errors of Protestantism...](#)

[The Multiple Errors of Protestantism Part 2..](#)

[Atheists, Agnostics, and Fire Insurance...](#)

[Death is NOT the End, But A New Beginning...](#)

---

## *Some Outstanding Pages On Other Websites...*

[Catholic Code of Canon Law...](#) *Plus the Catechism and some other goodies here.*

[The General Instruction of the Roman Missal \(G.I.R.M.\)](#) *This is the Roman Missal of the Catholic Church.*

[Indulgences...](#) *Everything you need to know about this subject. Written by James Akin.*

[Papal Encyclicals...](#) *Over 280 Encyclicals.*

[Catechism of the Catholic Church Search Engine...](#)

[Vatican Council II Search Engine...](#) *Find what Vatican Council II really taught, and what it didn't.*

---

## *Other lynx...*



[The Vatican...](#)

[EWTN...](#)

[Priests for Life...](#)

[Joyful Jackie's Corner...](#)

[Diocese of Sacramento...](#)

[Diocese of Sacramento Lay Ministry...](#)

[Doug Lawrences' very Catholic Weblog...](#)

[Padre Pio Devotions...](#)

[Medjugorje...](#)

[The 101 Foundation](#)

[Spirit Daily...](#) *Author Michael H Brown's website.*

[Catholic Answers...](#)

[Catholic City...](#)

[Reasons For Hope...](#)

[Catholic Information Goldmine....](#)

[Claire's Catholic Website...](#)

[Catholics Against Contraception...](#)

[AnimaChristi...](#)

[The Crossroads Initiative](#) *Dr. Marcellino D'Ambrosio's website.*

[Catholic College Students Resources and Scholarships](#)

---

### *Disclaimer...*

*Most of the documents on this website have been written by myself. Of the rest, I have gone to great lengths to ensure that no copyrighted material is displayed without the expressed permission of the writer. If there is an objection to any of the material presented here as an infringement upon anyone's copyright, please let me know and I will either add the author's name or will remove the document, thank you.*

**All Rights Reserved** © **Bob Stanley**

# Catholic...

---

---

*Q. Where did the word originate?*

*A. It comes from the Greek word **Katholikos**, which was later Latinized into **Catholicus**.*

---

*Q. What is the meaning of the word?*

*A. It means 'Universal', which in itself means, 'of or relating to, or affecting the entire world and all peoples therein'. It means, all encompassing, comprehensibly broad, general, and containing all that is necessary. In summation, it means **all** people in **all** places, having **all** that is necessary, and for **all** time.*

---

*Q. But is it Biblical?*

*A. Yes it is. It is in Matthew 28:19-20, "Go, therefore and make disciples of **all** nations...teaching them to observe **all** that I have commanded you; And behold, I am with you **all** days, even unto the consummation of the world."*

*That is a statement of Universality, **Katholicos**, **Catholicus**, **Catholic**.*

---

*Q. I have heard that the word 'Catholic' did not come into use for hundreds of years after Jesus Christ founded His Church.*

*A. Not true. The first recorded use of the word that I could find, is in St. Ignatius of Antioch's letter to the [Smyrneans](#), paragraph 8, of 107 A.D., "Where the Bishop appears, there let the people be, just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the **Catholic Church**."*

*Undoubtedly the word was in use before the time of that writing.*

---

*Q. Some say the Catholic Church ended with [Constantine](#) (285-337), with the "[Edict of Milan](#)" which he issued in 313, which allowed the Church to practice openly. Others say that is when the Church began. Who is right?*

*A. Neither is right. The Catholic Church is the true Church founded by Jesus Christ and He guaranteed its perpetuity, Matthew 28:20, and its unfaltering truth, 1 Timothy 3:15. Now if either of the arguments in the question were true, than don't you think the Church Fathers would have mentioned it somewhere? Instead, the Church Fathers mention the Catholic Church by [Name](#) in hundreds of their writings and spanning many centuries. Ask the ones who say these things to show you documented proof.*

---

*In the Apostles Creed, the word "Catholic" is clearly written within:*

*I believe in God, the Father almighty, creator of heaven and earth. I believe in Jesus Christ, his only Son, our Lord. He was conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit and born of the Virgin Mary. He suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried. He descended to the dead. On the third day he rose again. He ascended into heaven, and is seated at the right hand of the Father. He will come again to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen.*

*Many non-Catholic sects also recite the Apostles Creed during their services. However, several of those who do, have substituted the word "Universal", for "Catholic". Thus they have substituted the meaning of the word for the word itself.*

---

*Here is what Church Fathers had to say. In every case the word "Catholic" is used. Notice the dates, as they span over a century before and after Constantine. The JXXXX refers to the paragraph numbers in "The Faith of the Early Fathers", by William A. Jurgens.*

---

*Catholic Church...*

[Ignatius](#), *Letter to the Smyrneans* 8:1-2. J65, 106AD  
*Martyrdom of St. Polycarp* 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD  
*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis* 7:17:107:3. J435, 202AD  
*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church* 4-6. J555-557, 251AD  
*Cyprian, Letter to Florentius* 66:69:8. J587, 254AD  
*Lactantius, Divine Institutions* 4:30:1. \*J637, 304AD  
*Alexander of Alexandria, Letters* 12. J680, 324AD  
[Athanasius](#), *Letter on Council of Nicea* 27. J757, 350AD  
*Athanasius, Letter to Serapion* 1:28. J782, 359AD  
*Athanasius, Letter to Council of Rimini* 5. J785, 361AD  
*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures* 18:1. J836-\*839, 350AD  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus* 3. J910u, 382AD  
*Serapion, The Sacramentary* 13:1. J1239a, 350AD  
*Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian* 1:4 J1243, 375AD  
[Jerome](#), *Against the Pelagians* book 1-2 417 A.D.  
[Augustine](#), *Letter to Vincent the Rogatist* 93:7:23. J1422, 408AD  
*Augustine, Letter to Vitalis* 217:5:16. J1456, 427AD  
*Augustine, Psalms* 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479, 418AD  
*Augustine, Sermons* 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523, 430AD  
*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed* 6:14. J1535, 395AD  
*Augustine, The True Religion* 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564, 390AD  
*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani* 4:5. \*J1580-1581, 397AD  
*Augustine, Christian Instruction* 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617, 400AD  
*Augustine, Baptism* 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882, 411AD  
*Augustine, Against the Pelagians* 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898, 421AD  
*Innocent I, Letter to Probus* 36. J2017, 417AD  
*Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins* 1:19:2, J2251-2252, 517AD

---

**The following writings attest to the antiquity of the Catholic Church.**

---

**Church Antiquity...**

**Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1. J82**  
**Anonymous 2nd Letter of Clement to Corinthians 14:2. J105**  
**Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435**  
**Augustine, Letter to Deogratias 102:15. J1428**  
**Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479**  
**Augustine, Predestination of Saints 9:18. J1985**  
**Gregory I, Letter to John 5:44:18. J2295 595AD**

---

**The following writings support the perpetuity of the Catholic Church.**

---

**Church Forever...**

**Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1,64. J20,29a 80AD**  
**Anonymous, 2nd letter of Clement to Rome 14:2. J105**  
**Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**  
**Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**Hilary, The Trinity 7:4. J865 Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479**  
**Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens 6:14. J1535**

---

**The following writings tell of the founding of the Catholic Church.**

---

**Church Founded...**

**Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1. J20**  
**Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140AD**  
**Anonymous, Letter of Clement 14:2. J105**  
**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:16:6. J217a**  
**Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 9:3. J289**  
**Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD**  
**Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**  
**Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**Hilary of Poitiers, The Trinity 7:4. J865**  
**Augustine, Homilies on John 9:10. J1814**

---

**The following writings attest to the fact that the Catholic Church was seated in Rome.**

---

**Church Seated in Rome...**

**Clement, Letter to the Corinthians, Address. J10a 80AD**  
**Ignatius, Letter to the Romans, J52**  
**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:3. J210-211**  
**Cyprian, Letter to Cornelius 59:55:14. J580**  
**Council of Constantinople, Canon3. J910d**  
**Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u**  
**Optatus of Melvis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242**

---

*The following writings tell of the unity of the Catholic Church.*

---

*Church Unity...*

*Didache 4:3. J1b Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians 3:2. J56*

*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 20:4. J292*

*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556*

---

*The following writings attest to the 'Universality' of the Catholic Church.*

*The **Catholic Church** is truly 'Universal' as its name implies.*

---

*Church Universal...*

*Didache, 9:1,10:1. J6,7*

*Clement, Letter to Corinthians 5:1. J11*

*Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 3:2. J38*

*Martyrdom of St. Polycarp, Address. J77,79,81a*

*Hermas, The Shepherd Par 9:17:4. J93*

*Anonymous, Letter to Diogenetus 6:1. J97a*

*Aristides of Athens, Apology 15. J112*

*Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 110. J144*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257*

*The Muratorian Fragment. J268*

*Tertullian, Against the Jews 7:4. J320a*

*Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation Greeks 10:110:1. J405*

*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:23. J838*

*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, October 9, 1998*

*Updated December 3, 2003*

*Updated March 22, 2008*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# How to be a good Catholic!

---

*Here are some very basic obligatory rules that all Catholics should know. However, some Catholics are either ignorant of them, or knowingly fail to abide by them.*

---

*\*Attend Mass every week. To deliberately miss Mass on Saturday vigil or on Sunday, is a mortal sin.*

---

*\*Attend Mass on Holy Days of obligation. We are obligated to do so on certain Feast Days of the year. The Church bulletin and a good Catholic calendar lists these obligatory days.*

---

*\*Go to Confession at least once a year. If in mortal sin, go as soon as possible. A mortal sin is a sin against any one of the Ten Commandments. The CCC has distinct references to mortal and venial sins.*

---

*\*Believe with all your heart in the [True Presence](#), Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity, of Our Lord Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist.*

---

*\*Do not receive Holy Communion if you know you have a mortal sin on your soul. That would be yet another and worse mortal sin called a Sacrilege. Examination of Conscience is suggested each day and especially before Confession.*

---

*"Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you." Hebrews 13:17*

*Adults are subject to their superiors at work, to authority, and to the law. Of course, all these are subject to the law of God and that is where our first allegiance must be.*

*Obey the teaching of the Holy Father the Pope, and the teaching of the Magisterium.*

---

*\*We must respect life in the fullest sense. [Abortion](#) is murder of GOD's most helpless creature, an innocent child in its mother's womb. Life begins at conception. Pro-Abortionists try to conceal what is really "Legalized Murder", by using the term, "Pro-Choice". It is NOT a mother's "choice" whether to murder her unborn child or not. The child is not hers. It belongs to GOD. It is not a part of her body. How could it ever be if it is a he and she is a she? It is a separate person with its own human systems and could even have a different blood type.*

*Our Creator has thus created each person singularly, independently functioning and with the potential to be a humble member of the world or to become great. In our wonderful country, we each have the power to vote to put great people into leadership. A good Catholic, casts the right vote intelligently and carefully for a person who is Pro-Life which is Pro-GOD. To vote with the tide of popularity that encompasses arrogance, self-aggrandizement and self-pride for advocates who are "pro-choice" is to vote into power those who are the proponents of the culture of death. This is strictly forbidden and against the teaching of the Catholic Church which is the teaching of Christ! A vote for Pro-Life is saying yes to GOD. Remember, Mary, Our Blessed Mother said "YES" to GOD. Make your vote count for Life!*

---

*\*Do not practice Contraception. It is counter to Holy Scripture and the teaching of the Church. Natural Family Planning, as taught by the Catholic Church is the way to go. Pope Paul VI wrote an Encyclical in 1968 in which he envisioned the evil consequences if contraception were to continue. It is called [Humanae Vitae](#). Be sure to read paragraph #17 as it foretold exactly what would happen and is*

***happening today over 30 years later. Contraception is the drugged mentality that leads to abortion and more.***

---

***\*The parents have the responsibility to teach their children right from wrong at an early age, and to see to it that they have the proper Catholic education. Teach them their Sunday obligation, their prayers, that GOD loves them, etc., as soon as they are able to understand. It is not the responsibility of the Church to do this, as the primary responsibility rests upon the parents.***

***By the example of their parents, they shall learn. Our children when ill-prepared and with no role-models to emulate, go into the world as young adults and are prey for the many false religions and cults waiting to capture them. In their ignorance of the truth, they are enticed by the falseness and succumb to its teachings. Get your children into a sound religious education program. Ask questions of the teachers, lay and religious alike. Search for a program that is solid.***

---

***\*Have a loving devotion for Our Blessed Mother of GOD.***

---

***\*Pray the Rosary every day.***

---

***\*Say your prayers every day. Say the Act of Contrition each night.***

---

***\*Support the Church financially. Every person should know what they are able to contribute.***

---

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, September 2, 2000*

*Updated September 9, 2002*

*Updated February 15, 2007*

---

---

***[● Back to Home Page...](#)***



## *We are Catholic and are Proud of it...*



---

*"Christian is my name, and Catholic my surname. The one designates me, while the other makes me specific. Thus am I attested and set apart... When we are called Catholics it is by this appellation that our people are kept apart from any heretical name."*

*Saint Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian, 375 A.D..*

---

*"Always remain close to the Catholic Church, because it alone can give you true peace, since it alone possesses Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament, the true Prince of Peace."*

*Blessed Padre Pio...*

---

*"It is because Christ is the sole canon of her preaching that the Church adheres so obstinately and so rigidly to His traditional message. It is for this reason that she can endure no modernism, no fraternizing with the spirit of the age."*

*Karl Adam, The Spirit of Catholicism...*

---

*"The Catholic Church understands its opponents, her opponents do not understand the Catholic Church."*

*Hilaire Belloc, the Great Heresies...*

---

*"People can relate to a crucified Christ displayed in Catholic Churches, as each one of us has a cross to carry. None of us can relate to a risen Christ, as none of us has ever risen from the dead."*

*Fr. Groeschel...*

---

*"Apologetic knowledge of the Catholic Church is deeper than the ocean depth and no one will ever reach the bottom."*

*Anonymous...*

---

*"While Protestants study the menu (the Bible), Catholics enjoy the meal."*

*Dr Scott Hahn...*

---

*"Dogmas of the Catholic Church are interconnected. If one is rejected, such as the infallibility of the Pope, then all are rejected."*

*Fr. Trujillo...*

---

*"Here is the shotgun analogy. Fire a Protestant shotgun and a Catholic shotgun at a wall. The pattern will be the opinions of those within, liberal, conservative, etc. With the Catholic, we always know who is at the center, the Pope and the Magisterium. With the Protestant, how can we determine who is in the center?"*

*Marcus Grodi, ex Protestant minister, now Catholic...*

---

*"You blind guides who strain out the gnat but swallow the camel."*

*Matthew 23:24...*

---

*"The Catholic faith does not teach what we used to think and vainly accused it of."*

St. [Augustine](#), *Confessions*, 6, 11, 400 A.D..

---

*"For those who spread lies about the Catholic Church: their ignorance is their lack of knowledge, their stupidity is their wisdom, and their truth is falsehood."*

Author Unknown...

---

*"Heretics bring sentence upon themselves since they by their own choice withdraw from the Church, a withdrawal which, since they are aware of it, constitutes damnation."*

St. [Jerome](#) *Commentaries on Titus*, 3, 10 386 A.D..

---

*"Where Peter is, there is the Church."*

St Ambrose of Milan, *On twelve Psalms* 381 A.D..

---

*"A Christian man is Catholic while he lives in the body; cut off, he is made a heretic; the Spirit does not follow an amputated member."*

Saint Augustine...

---

*"The Catholic Church Always Has What The World Is Lacking."*

G.K. Chesterton...

---

*"When the world goes wrong, it proves that the Church is right."*

G.K. Chesterton...

---

*"It is contradictory for a Protestant to accept the Bible and reject the authority of the Catholic Church which gave it to him."*

Anonymous...

---

*"In attacking the Catholic Church, Protestants sever their own roots."*

Author Unknown...

---

*"Protestant Churches have songs and prayer. Catholic Churches have songs, prayer, and sacrifice."*

Dr. Scott Hahn...

---

*"No protestant should quote Scripture at all, for he has no means of knowing which books are inspired; Unless of course, he wants to accept the authority of the Catholic Church for that."*

Fr. William Most...

---

*"If you read the Bible with Catholic eyes, things will start popping out at you."*

Author Unknown...

---

*"Thanks to the Catholic Church, the authority and the integrity of the Bible was kept intact."*

Author Unknown...

---

*"Catholic beliefs for 2000 years have been affirmed by independent study."*

---

*"The fullness of truth is in the Catholic Church."*

---

*"Our Church is the fastest growing Church in the world. We have one billion Catholics in the world today." (1995)*

Fr. Luke Zimmer...

*"You must all follow the lead of the bishop, as Jesus Christ followed that of the Father; follow the presbytery as you would the Apostles; reverence the deacons as you would God's commandment. Let no one do anything touching the Church, apart from the bishop. Let that celebration of the Eucharist be considered valid which is held under the bishop or anyone to whom he has committed it. Where the bishop appears, there let the people be, just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church. It is not permitted without authorization from the bishop either to baptize or to hold an agape; but whatever he approves is also pleasing to God. Thus everything you do will be proof against danger and valid."*  
Saint Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the [Smyrneans](#), 107 A.D..

---

*"From what has been said, then, it seems clear to me that the true Church, that which is really ancient, is one; and in it are enrolled those who, in accord with a design, are just... We say, therefore, that in substance, in concept, in origin and in eminence, the ancient and Catholic Church is alone, gathering as it does into the unity of the one faith which results from familiar covenants, - or rather, from the one covenant in different times, by the will of the one GOD and through the one Lord, - those already chosen, those predestined by GOD who knew before the foundation of the world that they would be just."*

Saint Clement of Alexandria, *Stromateis*, 202 A.D..

---

*"It is therefore, the Catholic Church alone which retains true worship. This is the fountain of truth; this, the domicile of faith; this the temple of GOD. Whoever does not enter there or whoever does not go out from here, he is a stranger to the hope of life and salvation... Because, however, all the various groups of heretics are confident that they are the Christians, and think that theirs is the Catholic Church, let it be known: that is the true Church, in which there is confession and penance, and which takes a salubrious care of sins and wounds to which the weak flesh is subject."*

Lactantius, *The Divine Institutions*, 304 A.D..

---

*"Let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."*

St. [Athanasius](#), Letter to Serapion of Thmuis, 359 A.D..

---

*"I should not believe the Gospel except as moved by the authority of the Catholic Church."*

Saint Augustine of Hippo, *Against the Letter of Mani*, 397 A.D..

---

*"This Church is Holy, the One Church, the True Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall not conquer her."*

Saint Augustine of Hippo, *Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed*, 6, 14, 395 A.D.

---



# **Apologetics Does Not Mean Apologies...**

---

## ***Apologetics and the Holy Eucharist:***

---

***When the average person gets an "apology" from another person, he hears that person express regrets, or ask pardon for a fault or offense. There is, however, a less common connotation of this word even in a secular dictionary; it also means "a formal justification or defense".***

***This connotation is rarely used in common speech except when it comes to religion where it is quite common.***

---

***"Apologetics" has come to be known solely as "the branch of theology that deals with the defense and proof of Christianity." This science does NOT teach people to say, "Pardon me for believing....". Rather, it teaches one to say, "I believe this BECAUSE...", and does so with reasons which supplement the prime reason for our belief - "because the Church teaches and has always taught this."***

---

***Apologetics is a science indeed, and it exists only where truth can be systematically justified and defended with consistency...in Catholicism. Apologetics teaches a Catholic to approach a topic on the grounds of the non-Catholic listener with the object of convincing him of the truth, using logic and evidence.***

---

***Obviously one would not quote from the Scriptures when speaking to a pagan, and one would not quote from the New Testament when speaking to a Jew. For those particular non-Catholics who think they are following Christ by adhering "to the Bible alone", we can base our arguments on Holy Scripture itself. If we can show them they are plainly wrong on a major point by using the Scriptures which they say they believe in, we have done well in our apologetic work to show the truth of Catholicism. Not that you must go around picking arguments with everyone you can, but that you must be "ready always to satisfy every one that asketh you a reason of that hope which is in you." (I Peter 3:15)***

---

***As we know, having the Scriptures "alone" does not guarantee one the correct interpretation when one rejects the Church which Christ founded on St. Peter and his successors. In the Scriptures there "are certain things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, to their own destruction." (II Peter 3:16)***

---

***Those who are outside of Christ's Church do not have the systematic and consistent theology which would place them in the class of the "unlearned". They do not have Christ in the Blessed Sacrament of which Christ said - "If any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever". Without it one would most certainly be in the category of the "unstable".***

---

***St. Peter speaks of the "unlearned and unstable" who "wrest" certain things in Scripture which are hard to understand. This, however, does not exclude the fact that the more plain things of Scripture are also twisted to their own destruction. There are now hundreds of "Christian" sects all believing different interpretations of Scripture (even within the same sect!), yet all claiming "they" personally have the guidance of "the Spirit".***

*If we can ever apply the principle of "by their fruits you will know them", it is certainly here. A prime example of apologetics at work is in the defense of the Holy Eucharist. While some non-Catholics may claim to adhere to Scripture as "the word of God", they at the same time deny the Real Presence of Jesus in the Sacrament of the altar.*

---

*The words of Scripture were not found written on a stone such that one could take the individual words and GIVE them a purpose. No. They were already written with a purpose, inspired by God yet written by men, for other men of a certain time period. Bible quotes alone do not suffice; even the devil is known to have tempted Our Lord by quoting scripture out of the original context.*

---

### **DEFENSE OF THE REAL PRESENCE...**

*Look at Holy Scripture:*

*Jesus often used symbolic language; He used it to give a deeper, spiritual meaning to His words (not to confuse His listeners.) Cardinal Wiseman said that, "whenever our Lord's hearers found difficulties, or raised objections to His words from taking them in their literal sense, while He intended them to be taken figuratively, His constant practice was to explain them instantly, in a figurative manner, even though no great error could result from their being misunderstood." An example of this was when Jesus said to his disciples, "Lazarus our friend sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep." His disciples then said, "Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well." Jesus then said plainly, "Lazarus is dead." Christ did not leave them with the misunderstanding that they expressed.*

---

*In another incident Jesus told Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, that "unless a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."*

*Nicodemus then asked, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born again?"*

*Jesus then answered him precisely by telling him that a man must be "born again of water and the Holy Ghost." Christ again corrects his misunderstanding.*

---

*At still another time, Jesus said to His disciples, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees." The disciples then thought that Jesus was talking about their taking no bread with them. Jesus, knowing what they were thinking, explained Himself and asked, "Why do you not understand that it was not concerning bread I said to you:*

*Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?"*

*The disciples then understood that Jesus was talking about their doctrines.*

---

*In all these incidents Our Lord explained the meaning of His figurative speech even though taking His words literally would have caused no great harm. We know from this, most certainly, that where there would arise a misunderstanding that would cause harm, Our Lord would most definitely make things very clear to his listeners. We have just such an incident in the Gospel (John 6:48-72):*

*When Jesus was teaching in the synagogue He told His listeners that:*

*"the bread that I will give, is my flesh, for the life of the world." The Jews then, "strove among themselves, saying: How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" Jesus then, rather than give a figurative meaning to His words, repeated the same in more emphatic terms:*

*"Amen, amen I say unto you: Except you eat the flesh of the Son of man, drink indeed."*

*This was a command, and a divine precept. Many of his disciples murmured at this saying, "This saying is hard, and who can hear it?"*

*Jesus, knowing this, said to them, "Doth this scandalize you?" And, rather than give a figurative meaning still, "many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him." Jesus, knowing that they had taken Him literally, was then prepared to allow even the twelve apostles to leave Him; Jesus*

*asked His twelve, "Will you also go away?" It is obvious that Jesus meant his words to be taken literally. The way Catholics have always believed them. Jesus promised: "The bread that I will give is my flesh..."*

---

*On the eve of His death Jesus fulfilled His promise saying, "Take ye and eat. This is my body." Those who have the true Faith accept this. Before the "Deformation" of the 16th century, when being Christian was synonymous with being Catholic, all Christians believed this and obeyed Our Lord's command by receiving Him in the Eucharist so that they would "have life".*

---

***Reprint Freely With This Information:***

***(c) 1998 Catholic Dispatch***

***cdia@catholic-dispatch.com***

***http://www.catholic-dispatch.com***

---

*December 21, 1998*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# Apologetics; Be Not Afraid...

---

---

*Be Not Afraid... Be Not Afraid... Be Not Afraid... Be Not Afraid... Be Not Afraid... Be Not Afraid...*

---

---

**The word 'Apologetics' is from the Greek word 'Apologetikos', which means a defense. Apologetics is referred to in several Bible verses...**

**1Peter 3:15, "Be ready always with an answer to everyone who asks a reason for the hope that is within you."**

**Acts 17:2, "And Paul, as was his custom, went in to them and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures."**

**Acts 22:1, "Brethren and fathers, listen to what I have to say to you in my defense."**

**1 Corinthians 9:3, "My defense against those who question me is this:"**

---

---

**The first subject to discuss in apologetics is 'truth'. Jesus Christ said, "I am the way, the truth and the life", John 14:6. Therefore, whatever Jesus said must be true because He said it, right?**

**What is the foundation and pillar of truth? What is a pillar? A pillar is something which is upholding something while being firmly implanted on a solid foundation. Is the pillar of truth the Bible? If you think so, then why does the Bible say it is the **Church**? See 1Tim 3:15**

**The Church is guided by the Holy Spirit and is therefore the dispenser of truth.**

**"But when He, the Spirit of Truth has come, he will teach you all the truth. For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He will hear He will speak, and the things that are to come He will declare to you." John 16:13**

**GOD is truth. GOD is one. Therefore, truth is one. There can be only one truth.**

**See the other files posted on this website regarding "Truth", for much more.**

---

---

**The second subject is 'Authority'. Who has the authority to mitigate between two opposing systems of thought? Since Jesus Christ is the 'truth', then whatever He said is true, right?**

**Did Jesus Christ have authority? Well, He said He did, and if He said it, it must be true...**

**"I and the Father are one", John 10:30. I would say that is about as high an authority as there is,**

wouldn't you agree?

"All power in Heaven and on earth has been given to Me", He said that in Matt 28:18. See also Matt 9:2-8. the story of the man on a pallet being lowered through the roof to Jesus.

"And He went down to Capharnaum, a town of Galilee. And there he was teaching them on the Sabbath. And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority." Luke 4:31-32

See the other files posted on this website regarding "Authority".

---

---

Since Jesus Christ has all authority, He passed authority on to the Apostles...

"As the Father has sent Me, I also send you." John 20:21

"He who hears you, hears me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent me." Luke 10:16

"If they have kept My word, they will keep yours also." John 15:20

"When He said this, He breathed upon them, and said to them, 'Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained.'" John 20:22-23. See also Matt 16:19 and Matt 18:18.

The authority which Jesus Christ gave to the Apostles is passed on to their successors in a process called 'Apostolic Succession'. When the office holder dies, the office does not die, but becomes vacant and is filled by someone else. The earliest example of 'Apostolic Succession' is the first thing the Apostles did after Jesus ascended into heaven. Judas was dead by his own hand and the eleven remaining Apostles voted to replace his empty office with another office holder, Matthias. Read Acts 1:15-26.

"And his ministry let another take." Psalms 109:8, Acts 1:20

Read "[The Catholic Church](#) in the New [Testament](#)", or "[Apostolic Succession](#)", both found elsewhere on this website for an in depth look at this subject.

---

---

Did Jesus Christ say that the Bible is the final authority on earth? No, He did not. Jesus Christ said the final authority is the [Church](#). See Matt 18:15-18. The [Church](#) has the final authority to mitigate disputes, and to dispense the truth.

See the many other files on this website regarding the Catholic Church.

---

---

The next subject we will discuss is Holy Scripture. Is the Bible a product of the [Church](#) or is the [Church](#) a product of the Bible? The [Church](#) was founded by Jesus Christ at about 30-33 A.D.. The first book of the New Testament was not written for several decades after this. How then could the [Church](#) be a product of the Bible?

Read, "Is the **Catholic Church** the Mother of the Bible or the **Daughter**?", found elsewhere on this website, for an in depth study of this topic. You will find it was the **Catholic Church** which gave the Bible to the world.

---

Is the Papacy an invention of the **Catholic Church**?

No Way. It is very Scriptural.

Read "The Papacy is **Scriptural**", on this website, for verses and much more on this subject.

---

When discussing Apologetics with non-Catholics, you must do it right from Holy Scripture. When Protestantism was first formed in the 16th century, the reformers lost all Authority which they enjoyed in the **Catholic Church**. They therefore turned to the Bible as their 'sole rule of authority'. This is called 'Sola Scriptura', or 'Bible Alone'. They also could not claim Apostolic Tradition anymore since they could not show Apostolic Succession. They put Apostolic Tradition in the same category as man made tradition and in so doing condemned all tradition. Holy Scripture specifically says to keep the traditions with which you have been taught, which are the Apostolic traditions, and to reject man made traditions. Interestingly, the false doctrine of 'Sola Scriptura', is a man made tradition with its origin at the beginning of the Protestant Reformation. Using the reformers very own rules, 'Sola Scriptura' should then be condemned by themselves.

Read "For Whom the Bell **Tolls**", and "The Origin of Sola **Scriptura**", found elsewhere on this website for an in depth study of this topic. In these files, I have shown that 'Sola Scriptura' is not Biblical, as the doctrine of 'Bible Alone' is nowhere to be found in Holy Scripture. I have shown its root beginnings by Martin Luther, and why it is impossible for it to have worked for the first 1400 years of Christianity.

---

Why do **Catholics** worship Mary? Mary had other children. Mary could have not been conceived without sin. Mary is not the Mother of GOD. Mary is not ever virgin.

Our dear Blessed Virgin Mary is attacked with these false statements over and over again. These false charges and more are all answered with the truth in the many files found on this website.

Go to "Blessed Virgin Mary's Corner" on this website for a wealth of information regarding the Mother of GOD.

---

"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant." That statement was made by Cardinal John Newman, a convert to Catholicism from the Anglican Church.

If anyone would take the time to research the hundreds of years of writings of the Church Fathers, and their successors, they would see a rich treasure of the history of the **Catholic Church** from the very beginning of its founding, and continuing on through today. So many false charges made against the **Catholic Church** fall away like the pruned dead branches from the vine. Any subject you can think of is covered in these writings. As just one example, detractors say the Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized around the time of Constantine and is not the **Catholic Church** of today. This is saying that the 'Gates of Hell' did prevail against Christ's Church. Read Matt 16:18. These same detractors cannot produce one shred of documentation to back up what they charge. However, by reading the Church Fathers, you will find just the opposite. The writings make no mention of this 'great apostasy', but instead they show the Church, which Jesus Christ founded, growing and expanding just as He said it would. Read Acts 1:8. You will see that the 'Gates of Hell' did not prevail. Sadly, Protestants are told not to read the Church Fathers. From what Cardinal Newman

said, you can readily see why they are taught this. What a waste to disregard such a goldmine of truth.

Go to the "What Church Fathers Had to Say" section on this website for a whole new world, a wealth of information on practically any subject having to do with the Church. These writings are readily available on the internet for free. I list the URL's in some of these pages for you to see for yourself.

**"But there is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed,  
and nothing hidden that will not be made known." Luke 12:2**

---

---

Let us review what we have learned so far...

01. The **Church** is the guardian and the dispenser of truth, because the Bible said so.
  02. Truth is one. There can be only one truth.
  03. The **Church** is the final authority on earth, because Jesus Christ said so.
  04. Jesus Christ gave authority to His Apostles.
  05. The Apostles in return passed on this authority to their successors through 'Apostolic Succession'.
  06. The **Church** is the mother of the Bible, and not the daughter.
  07. The Bible is a product of the **Church**, therefore it is a **Catholic** book.
  08. **Catholic** Bishops in **Catholic** Councils decided which books were to be included in the Bible.
  09. The Papacy is well represented by Holy Scripture
  10. Sola Scriptura is a man made doctrine and is therefore condemned by Holy Scripture.
  11. False charges against the Mother of GOD, fall away like dead leaves when the truth is manifest.
  12. Writings of Church Fathers are a wealth of information about the **Catholic Church**.
- 
- 

**"Be not afraid", Matt 14:27, to discuss Apologetics with others. Every Catholic is duty bound to do so. Catholics have a truthful answer to any question put to us. If you do not know the answer, then there are many resources with which to turn. Make use of them.**

1. Catholics have the truth and we can back up what we say with documents.
  2. Catholics have the Pope and the Magisterium, the dispensers of truth.
  3. Catholics have the Holy Spirit guiding the Church and He prevents it from teaching error.
- 
- 

**"If GOD is for us, who is against us?"  
Romans 8:31**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, December 30, 1999

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"  
Galatians 4:16**

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# What is Truth?

John 18:38

---

## *Truth, what is it?*

The definition of 'truth' is 'opposite of error'. Truth means it is conformable to fact. It is correct. Truth in action, is when the human conscience agrees with the intellect. Truth is 'ONE'. There can be only one truth, Jn 17:17-23. Any variation in the one truth is not truth at all, but error.

Truth is a person. Jesus Christ said, "I am the way, the truth and the life", Jn 14:6. When GOD created each one of us, He wrote His law into our hearts... "When the Gentiles who have no law do by nature what the Law prescribes, these having no law are a law unto themselves. They show the work of the LAW WRITTEN IN THEIR HEARTS. THEIR CONSCIENCE BEARS WITNESS TO THEM, EVEN WHEN CONFLICTING THOUGHTS ACCUSE OR DEFEND THEM", Rom 2:14-15. See also Heb 8:10 and Heb 10:16.

It is our conscience that examines these laws. The 'free will' we were given when we were created makes a decision based on what conscience is telling it, and what the intellect is saying. 'Free will' gives us the ability to make the right or the wrong decision in GOD's eyes. GOD made the laws, and over and over again, He has urged us to do right, and warned us against doing wrong. If we did not have free will, there would be no need for urging or warnings. GOD could simply command us to do His will and we would be helpless to resist. By using free will, we decide which course of action will be taken for each individual incident we face in life. By using free will, each decides for himself where he will spend eternity.

GOD sends no one to hell. We send ourselves through the decisions we make in this life. In addition to GOD's laws written in our hearts, GOD also built in a hunger for Him and an innate desire to seek Him out. Since GOD is 'truth', that innate desire is to seek the 'truth' in all things. When we have sought the truth and have found it, then we have found GOD.

That leads into the purpose of this file. In order to find the truth, we have to test for it. We have an obligation to question if we are in the process of entering the wide gate to perdition, or the narrow gate to salvation. "Enter by the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many there are who enter that way. How narrow the gate and close the way that leads to life! AND FEW THERE ARE WHO FIND IT", Matt 7:13-14. Clearly, these two verses say that the majority of us are on the broad way to destruction. Don't you want to be on the narrow way to heaven?

In order to insure you are on the right path you have to work at it. You are obliged to look at all the options, examine them with the intellect, and seek an agreement with the conscience. Satan is very clever at disguising himself and at deceiving us into believing what appears as truth, is in fact error. See Isa 5:20, "Woe to you that call evil good and good evil; that put darkness for light and light for darkness." He is the one who is responsible for so many who are traveling down the broad way. He is constantly telling you that you are on the narrow way, when in fact, he really has situated you on the wide way, the super highway to his domain.

We must not just lie down and accept what we have as being the truth without testing for it on a continual basis. If you just lay back and refuse to test for it, the chances are you are on the wide way as Matt 7:13-14 is trying to tell you.

So how do you test for the truth? I have already given you the answer in the first paragraph. You have to look for error, and you have to see if the truth is conformable to fact. Here are some guidelines. Consult your conscience as you follow these pointers...

1. Have you felt uncomfortable (conscience speaking) with some Bible verses that do not seem to conform to the teaching of your Church? All of Scripture is harmonious and it all should fit together like a giant picture puzzle.
2. When you do question some teaching, do you get definitive answers every time?

**3. Do you get meaningless or nebulous answers that don't make sense?**

**4. Are you absolutely sure that you are in the Church that Jesus Christ founded? He only founded 'A' Church in Matt 16:18. That verse does not say 'Churches'. I am reminded of 1 Cor 10:12, "Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall."**

**5. There are over 33,800 different Christian sects in the world today. How can you be sure you have chosen the right one?**

**6. Remember, 'TRUTH IS ONE', so how can there possibly be 33,800 different Christian Churches, all teaching that ONE TRUTH?**

**7. If all those Churches taught the same truth, then there would not be 33,800, but only one. What does an examination of conscience say now?**

**8. That means there have to be 33,799 Churches teaching error. If that is the case, then there are 33,799 Churches on the 'wide path' and only one on the 'narrow'. I don't like those gambling odds of 1 in 33,800. Does that bother your conscience?**

**9. Most all Churches claim to be the Church of truth. Who do you believe? Which one is right? Which Church does the Bible say is the Church of truth?**

**10. The Church of truth is spelled out in the Bible. It is the only Church that was given the authority, the one in whom the Holy Spirit dwells forever, John 14:15-17.**

**11. "But he who does the truth comes to the light that his deeds may be made manifest, for they have been performed in GOD", Jn 3:21. This verse says it all.**

**12. If you haven't found truth then you haven't found GOD.**

---

**This is a very serious letter, one that all should heed if they are truly serious about their salvation. After all, you are playing Russian Roulette with your immortal souls. All of us will spend eternity either in heaven, or in hell. We make that choice ourselves with our own free will. We only have this one life in which to make that choice. Who knows when that life will end? It might be in the next minute or two. There is no second chance. The time is NOW!**

**Have you ever thought about eternity as compared to the life in this world? This lifetime is insignificant, a mere blink of an eye, compared to the eons of the tortures of hell, or of the unimaginable joys of heaven. "Eye has not seen or ear heard, nor has it entered into the heart of man, what things GOD has prepared for those who love Him." 1Cor 2:9...**

---

*Updated September 26, 2002*

---

 [Return To Home Page](#)

# Is Half of The Story Sufficient For Salvation?

---

How many sides are there to a story? If you say two, then you are wrong. If you had one side and I had one side, that would make two sides. However, there is a third side, the side of truth.

---

**Rule # 1... One half of truth does not a truth make. Neither does one half of a story make the full story. No intelligent person can hear one side of a story and decide which side has the truth. Both sides have to be heard, then analyzed, and then a decision has to be made as to which side (if either) has a valid story, and after that, the right side(s), or truth side, can be determined.**

---

This thinking holds true for discerning what Holy Scripture tells us. Throughout the Bible there are double standards, yet the fundamentalist thinking shows only one standard, or one side of the story, or only one half of the truth. Their thinking is in violation of rule # 1. With only one half of truth, you do not have truth. Anything less than the whole truth is error.

In the following examples, side 'A' is the first side, side 'B' is the second, and side 'C' is the right, or truth side.

---

**Example # 1... Sola Scriptura... Only the Bible. Fundamentalist thinking is that the Bible is sufficient and nothing else is needed for salvation. First of all, in order to believe in the 'Bible Only' philosophy, you have to show that Scripture says it. Is that not true? The doctrine of 'Sola Scriptura' is not to be found in Scripture.**

**A. Tradition is condemned in many places in Scripture, such as Job 22:15, Mt 15:6, Mk 7:3-13, Gal 1:14, Col 2:8, 1Tim 1:4, Tit 1:14, and 1Pet 1:18. Look at these verses and grasp their meaning. They all address 'vain' human traditions and are rightly condemned. This is one half of the truth.**

**B. Tradition is supported in more places in Scripture than it is condemned. Study Isa 59:21, Lk 1:2, 2:19,51, Lk 10:16, 2Thes 2:14-15 - "Stand firm and hold the traditions you have learned..", 2Tim 1:13,2:2, 1Pet 1:25, 1Jn 1:1,2:24, 2Jn 1:12, Rev 12:17,19:10. These are different traditions than mentioned in 'A'. These are the Traditions of GOD, or 'Apostolic' Tradition. Again, this is only half of the truth.**

**C. The truth is, yes, we do condemn the vain tradition of men, as shown in 'A', and we must keep the Tradition of GOD, as shown in 'B'. Thus we have half the truth in 'A', and the other half in 'B', and combined we have the full truth. The false doctrine of Sola Scriptura adds A and B together and puts the total in A, rejecting all of tradition.  $A+B=C$ .**

---

**Example # 2... Sola Fides... Saved by faith alone. The fundamentalist believes he is assured of salvation. All he has to do is to accept Jesus Christ as his personal Lord and savior and salvation is automatic and irrevocable no matter what he does for the rest of his life. Oh Yeah? What happened to the ten commandments?**

**A. Many verses in Scripture attest to salvation by faith alone. Joel 2:32, "...that every one that shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Acts 2:21 says the same almost word for word, and likewise for Rom 10:13. "...I live in the faith of the Son of GOD...", is from Gal 2:20. Again, these are beautiful words that should be heeded by all.**

**B. However, elsewhere in Scripture there is quite a different side of the story. Start with Mt 7:21, "Not everyone who says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter the kingdom of Heaven; but he who does the will of my Father in Heaven shall enter the kingdom of Heaven." It is very clear that you have to do the will of the Father to gain salvation. I like 1Cor 10:12, "...let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall." That one says you cannot be guaranteed of salvation. Then James 2:14-26 says over and over, "...Faith too without works is dead...Faith without works is useless...so Faith also without works is dead." Again, words to be heeded by all.**

**C. So what is the answer to this dilemma? Is this one of those Bible 'conflicts' you keep hearing about? No, not at all. The answer is very simple. There are two types of salvation, 'objective salvation', and 'subjective**



salvation'. The verses in 'A' are examples of objective salvation. Jesus Christ did atone for all of our sins, past, present and future. He did His part and did it well, but He left the burden upon each one of us to complete the second side of the story by atoning for our own sins, by doing the will of the Father. We have to keep the commandments. We have to practice 'subjective salvation'. There is no salvation by accepting only part of Scripture as shown in 'A', and by rejecting, or trying to explain away the verses in 'B'. Yet this is what some non-Catholics are doing. Again, we have to combine 'A', and 'B', to have the full truth.  $A+B=C = \text{TRUTH}$ .

---

**Example # 3... Sola Gratia... or saved by the Grace of GOD. This is the belief that all are saved solely by the Grace of GOD. The thinking is that all will be saved no matter what they do in this life. Everyone of us is given sufficient grace for our salvation. However, that grace can be rejected and lost by the individual.**

**A. Some will try to justify this false doctrine with Eph 2:8-10, "For by grace are you saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of GOD." I agree that grace is a 'gift of GOD'.**

**B. The arguments against Sola Gratia are basically the same as for Sola Fides. See Sola Fides 'B'.**

**C. There again, there are two kinds of grace, 'deserved' and 'undeserved'. Not all will receive saving grace if they are undeserving of it as shown in Mt 7:21, 1Cor 10:12, and Jam 2:14-26. Why would GOD extend His graces to those who do not keep His commandments? The truth is, yes you will receive saving grace from GOD if you are deserving of it.**

---

**Example # 4... Idol Worship... This is another argument aimed against the Catholic Church since it has statues of Jesus and Mary, and other saints.**

**A. Ex 20:4, "You shall not carve idols for yourselves in the shape of anything in the sky above or on the earth below or in the waters beneath the earth." This verse is why you do not see idols in protestant churches.**

**B. Num 21:8-9, 'And the Lord said to Moses, "Make a saraph (serpent) and mount it on a pole...Moses accordingly made a bronze serpent..." How about Ex 25:18:22, GOD commands Moses to make two images of angels and to fasten them to the lid of the Ark. GOD commands humans to make idols.**

**C. Is this another conflict? No not at all. In both cases in 'B', the idols were to be used for a good purpose. In 'A', the meaning is for idols which have an evil purpose such as the golden calf or worship of false gods'. Is there much of a difference between statues of angels and statues of saints? No, not in this case as both are heavenly dwellers, and are servants of GOD. The answer of truth is again  $A+B=C$ .**

---

**Example # 5... Repetitive Prayer... non-Catholics claim repetitive prayer is forbidden by Scripture. This statement is aimed squarely at the Catholic prayer of the Rosary.**

**A. Mt 6:7, "But when you pray, use not 'vain' repetitions, as the heathen do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking." In 1King 18:25-29 there is reference to calling on the name of Baal from morning until noon and their 'prayer' went unanswered. Yes this is true. Vain repetition as heathens do is forbidden. These are examples of 'vain' repetition.**

**B. Again, there are many more examples of repetitive prayer, which are accepted in Scripture, rather than rejected. See Mt 26:44 where Jesus prayed in the garden three times and said the same words. How about Lk 6:12, "...He went onto a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to GOD." Lk 21:36, "...pray always, that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass." How can you 'pray always' without repeating prayers? Then there is Isa 6:3, and Rev 4:8, where the Seraphim, "...rest not day and night, saying Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord GOD Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come." Is that not a prime example of repetitive prayer?**

**C. In this example non-Catholics accept 'A', and ignore 'B',  $A+A=A$ . Yes, we should abide by the caution of 'vain' repetition of prayer as heathens do. Christians are certainly not heathens. However in 'B', a second type of prayer repetition, or 'Useful', is shown. The correct answer again is  $A+B=C$ .**

---

**Example # 6... Call No Man your Father... This has long been a stumbling block for non-Catholics and for no real reason. Catholics call priests 'father'. This is why the stumble.**

**A. Mt 23:9, "And call no one on earth your father, for one is your Father, who is in heaven." Absolutely right again. We have only one GOD the Father who is in Heaven.**

**B. Ex 20:12, "Honor your father and your mother..." In far more verses the word 'father' is evoked for creatures by the apostles, and by Jesus Christ Himself. Acts 7:2 and 22:1, "Brethren and fathers...", Rom 9:10, "Isaac our father...", Jn 6:49, "Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness..."**

**C. What is going on here? What is the translation of Lk 14:26 using the strict sense of Mt 23:9? "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate (it meant to love less, at the time) his 'father' and mother...he cannot be My disciple." Using the logic in 'A', it would have to translate to, 'you would have to love less, the Father in heaven, than myself, to be my disciple'. I do not think Jesus meant it that way. The truth is that Jesus was referring to only one GOD the Father in Heaven in Mt 23:9 not multiples. A priest is a 'spiritual father', just as the male who was needed to conceive each of one us is our 'natural father'. Again A+B=C.**

---

**Example # 7... There Can Be Only One Mediator between GOD and man... No one should ever pray to another person as that is against the Bible. This is another stumbling block that non-Catholics have with Blessed Mary, and with Catholics saying the Rosary.**

**A. 1Tim 2:5, "For there is one GOD and one Mediator between GOD and men, Himself man, Christ Jesus..." Yes right again.**

**B. However, the Bible is quite clear in pointing out, again, more verses which 'seem' to say just the opposite. Move up to 1Tim 2:1, "I urge therefore...supplications, prayers, intercessions be made for all men." 1Thess 5:25, "Brethren pray for us." Heb 13:18, "Pray for us." Jam 5:16, "Pray for one another." Rev 5:8, "...which are the prayers of the saints." Hmmm, why do saints have to pray? They are already in heaven. Their prayers therefore must be for someone else who is not in heaven.**

**C. In 'A', we see 'Mediator', and in 'B', we see 'Intercessor'. There is a difference. Jesus Christ mediates between GOD and man. The saints and our fellow man say intercessory prayers for others. If anyone has examined the words of the Hail Mary, the first half is Gabriel's and Elizabeth's greetings in Luke 1:28-42. The second part is, 'Holy Mary, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen'. What is the difference between Heb 13:18, "Pray for us", and Rev 5:8, "...which are the prayers of the saints", and of asking Mary to pray for us in the Hail Mary? We can have only one mediator, but we can have many intercessors. The answer again is A+B=C.**

---

**I hope this little exercise has helped you to understand why there are so many 'apparent' conflicts in Holy Scripture, with some verses seemingly contradicting others. They really are not contradictory when you come to the realization that there are three sides to every story. When the full truth is known, then there is no need to try to explain away any verses in scripture. The Bible is harmonious from beginning to end. Nothing can be added, and nothing can be removed. It all fits together perfectly.**

---

*Updated May 25, 2000*

*Updated June 14, 2009*

---

 [Return To HomePage](#)

# Tell The Truth Or Suffer The Consequences!



---

Holy Scripture is very clear that each one of us is obligated to search for the truth and to abide by it. I am appalled at the number of people who completely ignore these dire warnings from the Bible, or are ignorant of the fact that they are there. Many non-Catholics repeat outright lies about the Catholic Church and take what they have heard or have been taught as truth, without bothering to find out if these things are true or not. When they do this, not only are they calumnizing the Catholic Church, but they are calumnizing its founder, Jesus Christ Himself. After reading this file, not one person can ever again plead innocence of what Scripture has to say about spreading the truth, and about not spreading malicious lies.

---

Anyone who professes to follow Holy Scripture to the letter, must follow **ALL** of what it says. They cannot keep the parts they like and reject what they do not like. Here are some verses which obligate each and every one of us to search for the truth...

---

**"This is good and agreeable in the sight of GOD our Savior, who wishes ALL MEN TO BE SAVED AND TO COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH."**

1Tim 2:4

---

**"Sanctify them in the truth. Thy Word is truth."**

John 17:17

---

**"FOR THE WRATH OF GOD IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN AGAINST ALL UNGODLINESS AND WICKEDNESS OF THOSE MEN WHO IN WICKEDNESS HOLD BACK THE TRUTH OF GOD."**

**ROMANS 1:18**

That verse by itself should deter any GOD loving person from spreading malicious lies... But there is much more to come. Read on...

---

**"BUT WRATH AND INDIGNATION TO THOSE WHO ARE CONTENTIOUS, AND WHO DO NOT SUBMIT TO THE TRUTH BUT ASSENT TO INIQUITY."**

**ROMANS 2:8**

---

**"...HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING, AND HAS NOT STOOD IN THE TRUTH BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE TELLS A LIE HE SPEAKS FROM HIS VERY NATURE, FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF LIES."**

**JOHN 8:44**

Now that verse settles it. Lying comes from Satan. The truth comes from GOD.

---

**"BUT AS FOR THE COWARDLY AND UNBELIEVING, AND ABOMINABLE AND MURDERERS, AND FORNICATORS AND SORCERERS, AND IDOLATERS AND ALL LIARS, THEIR PORTION SHALL BE IN THE POOL THAT BURNS WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE, WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH."**

**REV 21:8**

Pretty strong words for those who propagate lies.

---

**"...AND THERE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO IT ANYTHING DEFILED, NOR HE WHO PRACTICES ABOMINATION AND FALSEHOOD, BUT THOSE ONLY WHO ARE WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE OF THE LAMB."**

**REV 21:27**

Let all who have eyes to see, see, and ears to hear, hear.

---

**"OUTSIDE ARE THE DOGS, AND THE SORCERERS, AND THE FORNICATORS, AND THE MURDERERS, AND THE IDOLATERS, AND EVERYONE WHO LOVES AND PRACTICES FALSEHOOD."**

**Rev 22:15**

Verse after verse about what will happen to liars.

---

**"Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord." Prov 12:22**

---

**"A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaks lies shall not escape." Prov 19:5**

---

**"The lip of truth shall be steadfast forever; but he that is a hasty witness frames a lying tongue." Prov 12:19**

---

**"He that speaks that which he knows, shows forth justice; but he that lies, is a deceitful witness." Prov 12:17**

---

**"Six things there are, which the Lord hateth, and the seventh His soul detesteth: haughty eyes, A LYING TONGUE, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that deviseth wicked plots, feet that are swift to run into mischief, A DECEITFUL WITNESS THAT UTTERETH LIES, AND HIM THAT SOWETH DISCORD AMONG BRETHREN."**

**Prov 6:16-19**

---

Wow! Who wants to be on the wrong side of GOD? Those who spread lies are there already.

---

**"I speak the truth in Christ, I do not lie, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit." Romans 9:1**

---

**"To this I have been appointed a preacher and an Apostle (I tell the truth, I do not lie), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth."**

1Tim 2:7

---

"Rather we are to **practice the truth in love**, and so grow up in all things in Him who is the head Christ."

Eph 4:15

---

"Wherefore, **put away lying and speak truth each one with his neighbor**, because we are members of one another."

Eph 4:25

---

"O men, how long are you dull of heart? **Why do you love vanity and seek after lying?**"

Psa 4:3

---

"But if you have bitter jealousy and contentions in your hearts, do not glory and be **liars against the truth**. This is not the wisdom that descends from above. It is earthly, sensual, **devilish**. For where there is envy and contentiousness, there is instability and every wicked deed."

James 3:14-16

---

Again! Lies are from Satan. Truth is from GOD.

---

"Now this is the judgment: The Light has come into the world, yet men have loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their works were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light, that his deeds may not be exposed. **But he who does the truth comes to the Light that his deeds may be made manifest, for they have been performed in GOD.**"

John 3:19-21

---

Again! Verse after verse, truth comes from GOD.

---

"And his coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all wicked deception to **those who are perishing. For they have not received the love of truth that they might be saved. Therefore GOD sends them a misleading influence that they may believe falsehood, that all may be judged who have not believed the truth, but have preferred wickedness.**"

2Thess 2:9-12

---

Again! Need I say more?

---

"Therefore GOD has given them up in the lustful desires of their heart to uncleanness, so that they dishonor their own bodies among themselves - **they who exchanged the truth of GOD for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator who is Blessed forever. Amen.**"

Romans 1:24-25

---

Amen!

---

"What can be made clean by the unclean? And **what truth** can come from that which is false?"

Sir 34:4

---

"But that servant who knew his masters will, and did not make ready for him and **did not act according to his will, will be beaten with many stripes.**"

Luke 12:47

---

"For the rest, brethren, **whatever things are true, whatever honorable, whatever just, whatever holy, whatever lovable, whatever of good repute, if there be any virtue, if anything worthy of praise, think upon these things.** And what you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, **these things practice...**"

Phil 4:8-9

---

"O Lord, thy eyes are upon **truth**; thou hast struck them, and they have not grieved; thou hast bruised them, **and they have refused to receive correction; they have made their faces harder than the rock, and they have refused to return.**"

Jer 5:3

---

"...No lie is of the **truth.**"

1John 2:21

---

"Woe to you that call evil good and good evil; that put darkness for light and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter."

Isaiah 5:20

---

"These then are the things, **which you shall do: Speak you truth everyone to his neighbor: judge you truth** and judgment of peace in your gates. And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his friend, **and love not a false oath, for all these things I hate,** said the Lord."

Zech 8:16-17

---

"...Everyone that hath zeal for the law, and maintaineth the testament, let him follow me."

1Macc 2:27

---

"Let thy speech be **sound and blameless**, so that anyone opposing may be put to shame, **having nothing bad to say of us.**"

Tit 2:8

---

"Keep yourselves therefore from murmuring, which profiteth nothing, and **refrain your tongue from detraction; for an obscure speech shall not go for naught, and the mouth that believeth, KILLETH THE SOUL.**"

Wis 1:11

---

"Honor and glory is in the word of the wise, but the tongue of the fool is his ruin."

Sir 5:15

---

"Ever learning yet **never attaining knowledge of the truth.**"

2Tim 3:7

---

"For there will come a time when they **will not endure the sound doctrine; but having itching ears, will heap up to themselves teachers according to their own lusts, and they will turn away their hearing from the truth and turn aside rather to fables.**"

2Tim 4:3-4

---

"Now the Spirit expressly says that in after times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceitful spirits and doctrines of devils, **speaking lies hypocritically, and having their conscience branded.**"

1Tim 4:1-2

---

**"But these men, like irrational animals created by nature for capture and destruction, deride what they do not understand, and WILL PERISH IN THEIR OWN CORRUPTION."**

**2Pet 2:12**

---

**There is a mouthful of food for thought in this verse, people who deride, since they do not understand because they have not sought the truth. Look at their end result.**

---

**"In these epistles there are certain things difficult to understand, which the **unlearned** and the **unstable distort**, just as they do the rest of the Scriptures also, **to their own destruction.**"**

**2Pet 3:16**

---

**"Blessed are you when men reproach you, and persecute you, and speaking falsely, say all manner of evil against you, for My sake. Rejoice and exult, because your reward is great in Heaven; for so did they persecute the prophets who were before you."**

**Matt 5:11-12**

---

**"But all did not obey the Gospel. For Isaiah says, Lord, who has believed our report?"**

**Romans 10:16**

---

**"He who says that he is in the Light, and hates his brother, is in the darkness still. He who loves his brother abides in the Light, and for him there is no stumbling. But he who hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness, and he does not know whither he goes; because the darkness has blinded his eyes."**

**1John 2:9-11**

---

**"Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall."**

**1Cor 10:12**

---

**And who can possibly forget one of the ten commandments...**

**"You shall **NOT** bear **FALSE WITNESS** against your neighbor."**

**Ex 20:16**

---

**There you have it. Words straight from the Bible. Do you claim to follow the Bible and all of its teachings? If so, you had better not spread lies and calumnize others. Make sure of what you speak is truth only, and not some false teaching you received from a secondary source. If you want to find the truth about something you have to go to the source and not to someone outside of that source who may be biased. If you want to learn the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches, then go to the source. Purchase a Catholic Catechism, or Google "Catechism search" for an online Catechism search engine, for which there are many.**

---

**A few reasons why some people would rather not search for the truth...**

**They have a closed mind.**

**They are afraid of what they may find.**

**They have a fear of the unknown.**

**They are set in their ways and fear change.**

**Their pride is greater than their desire for the truth. It is human nature, not to want to admit to a mistake.**

**They have a habit of automatically condemning something of which they know nothing.**

**Bishop Fulton J. Sheen once said, "Not many men want to die to their lower selves; it costs so much. Some prefer to have a cosmic religion, which NEITHER PUTS RESTRAINT ON THEIR PRIDE NOR CURBS THEIR PASSIONS."**

**They would not consider learning the truth of the Catholic Church because they would have to give up some part of their lifestyle, such as using contraceptive measures.**

**I have heard of several non-Catholics who would have to give up their livelihood, as they are ministers, or gain their livelihood from Church services.**

**Family and peer pressures prevent them from seeking the truth. Remember, GOD comes first in the lives of all of us. Ex 20:2-3**

**One highly educated non-Catholic minister stated that he became Catholic after realizing five things about the Catholic Church: Its Authority, its Antiquity, its Unity, its Liturgy, and its Sacraments.**

---

**Now that I have shown you what Scripture says that you must do,  
I will leave you with your conscience. You have to make the decision.**

---

**A man may blaspheme against the Son of Man and be forgiven; but the sin against  
the Spirit of Truth -- what can God Himself do with or for the man who will not  
acknowledge the truth he knows, or follow the light he sees?  
... Alexander Miller, The Renewal of Man**

---

**The person who spreads lies risks losing his or her soul.  
"If I had two souls, I could risk one, but since I have only one, I must save it."  
Saint Thomas More...**

---

**"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."  
Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000**

◁◁◁◁◁◁◁◁◁◁

**However,**

**He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.**

---



Written by Bob Stanley, June 22, 1999  
Updated May 21, 2004  
Updated June 15, 2009

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)





# **"You, therefore, must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect."**

**Matthew 5:48**

---

**"...your heavenly Father is perfect",**

is what the second part of that verse has told us, but then we all knew that already.

**GOD is perfect because He is without defect, spot, or blemish.**

**He is without error.**

As hard as that verse sounds to us, we must strive to fulfill our obligation for the first part of it, simply because it is a command from Jesus Christ.

**Therefore, we must be without error as well.**

---

Jesus Christ also gave us this command, **"You shall love your neighbor as yourself."**

**Matthew 22:39**

What exactly does that mean? It means that we must wish the best for our neighbor and have hope for his salvation.

It means that we must strive to help him to be perfect.

It means it is our responsibility to alert him when he is in error.

It is also our responsibility to heed an admonition from another when we are in error.

If any of us fails to expose error when we see it, then we are held responsible for the punishment that the person in error receives.

---

Holy Scripture gives us several guidelines for what we are obligated to do when we see error.

If a Prophet from GOD gives us a warning in regard to error once, then we certainly should pay attention to it.

And one certainly did:

Ezekiel 3:18-19, "Suppose I tell you that wicked people will surely die, but you don't warn them or speak out so that they can change their wicked ways in order to save their lives. Then these wicked people will die because of their sin, **but I will hold you responsible for their deaths.** But suppose you warn the wicked people, and they don't turn from their wicked ways. Then they will die because of their sin, but you will save yourself."

However, if that same Prophet from GOD gave a similar warning a second time, then he has added emphasis for the importance of his message and so we must take it very seriously.

And thus did Ezekiel issue his message for a second time:

Ezekiel 3:20-21, "If righteous people turn from living the right way and do wrong, I will make them stumble, and they will die. **If you don't warn them, they will die because of their sin, and the right things they did will not be remembered. I will hold you responsible for their deaths.** But if you warn righteous people not to sin, and they don't sin, they will certainly live because they listened to the warning. You will save yourself."

But what if that very same Prophet from GOD repeated that same warning yet a third time???

Ouch!

**Surely it has become a dire warning indeed, one that simply cannot be ignored:**

**Ezekiel 33:8-9, "Suppose I say to a wicked person, 'You wicked person, you will certainly die,' and you say nothing to warn him to change his ways. That wicked person will die because of his sin, and I will hold you responsible for his death. But if you warn a wicked person to turn from his ways and he doesn't turn from them, then he will die because of his sin. However, you will save yourself."**

**As you can readily see we are obligated to speak up and to challenge those who are in error. If we see someone about to fall into the pit, then we must warn them *before* they do so. If we fail to warn them, then we too will fall into the pit with them, since by our failure to act we have assumed their error as well.**

**Matthew 15:14, "Let them alone; they are blind guides. And if a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit."**

**Proverbs 12:28, "In the path of righteousness is life, but the way of error leads to death."**

**2Peter 3:15-17, "So also our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom given him, speaking of this as he does in all his letters. There are some things in them hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do the other scriptures. You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, beware lest you be carried away with the error of lawless men and lose your own stability."**

**1John 4:6, "We are of God. Whoever knows God listens to us, and he who is not of God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error."**

**Ephesians 5:11, "Take no part in the fruits of darkness, but instead expose them."**

**Ephesians 5:13, "...but all the things that are exposed are made manifest by the light: for all that is made manifest is light."**

**Jude 1:10, "But these men revile whatever they do not understand, and by those things that they know by instinct as irrational animals do, they are destroyed. Woe to them! For they walk in the way of Cain, and abandon themselves for the sake of gain to Balaam's error, and perish in Korah's rebellion."**

**Romans 1:18, "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men who by their wickedness suppress the truth."**

**Romans 2:5-8, "But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed. For he will render to every man according to his works: to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."**

**Psalms 95:10-11, "For forty years I loathed that generation and said, they are a people who err in heart, and they do not regard my ways. Therefore I swore in my anger that they should not enter my rest."**

---

**"If the people hear the horn and ignore the warning and the enemy comes and takes them,**

**they will be responsible for their own deaths."**

**Ezekiel 33:4**

---

---

**See what your reward for exposing error will be. Notice how well these verses dovetail with those of Ezekiel:**

**" My brethren, if any one among you wanders from the truth and some one brings him back, let him know that whoever brings back a sinner from the error of his way will save his soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins."**

**James 5:19-20**

---

**"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father who is in heaven."**

**Matthew 5:16**

---

**"Not to oppose error is to approve it; and not to defend truth is to suppress it".**

**Pope St. Felix III (483-492)**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley

August 28, 2004

Updated October 20, 2005

Updated October 9, 2006

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Your Personal Opinion May Have No Bearing Whatever On Doctrinal Truth...

---

Let us first look at some basic definitions using the Greek roots of words from which they came.

1. **Philosophy:** 'Philo' from the Greek root, 'Philos' means "the love of". 'Sophy' from the Greek means 'wisdom'.

So philosophy simply means the love of wisdom.

2. **Orthodoxy:** 'Ortho' from the Greek 'orthos' means straight, or correct. 'Doxa' means 'opinion'. So orthodoxy means a 'straight opinion', or in a simpler analogy, the truth.

3. Now if we combine the word 'philo' with the Greek root word 'doxa' we get the word 'philodoxy'. So as the great Greek philosopher Plato, proclaimed, the word 'philodoxy' was the opposite or antonym of the word philosophy.

4. To add to what we have learned from this simple lesson is that a philosopher is a lover of wisdom, whereas a philodoxer is a lover of opinion.

"Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that you are not concerned with anyone's opinion. You do not regard a person's status but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth."

Mark 12:14 (NAB)

They sent their disciples to him, with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that you teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. And you are not concerned with anyone's opinion, for you do not regard a person's status."

Matthew 22:16

They posed this question to him, "Teacher, we know that what you say and teach is correct, and you show no partiality, but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth."

Luke 20:21

---

Jesus did not accept the opinions of men, as shown in Matthew 16:13-17:

When Jesus went into the region of Caesarea Philippi he asked his disciples,

**"Who do people say that the Son of Man is?"**

They replied, "Some say John the Baptist, others Elijah, still others Jeremiah or one of the prophets."

He said to them, **"But who do you say that I am?"**

Simon Peter said in reply, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God."

Jesus said to him in reply, **"Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah. For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my heavenly Father."**

See? His disciples mostly expressed personal opinions, which meant little to Jesus.

The one exception was Simon Peter, the only one who answered with doctrinal truth.

---

"And if you invoke as Father him who judges each one impartially according to his deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile."

1Pet 1:17

**"In rendering judgment, do not consider who a person is; give ear to the lowly and to the great alike, fearing no man, for judgment is God's. Refer to me any case that is too hard for you and I will hear it."**

**Deut 1:17**

**"For the LORD, your God, is the God of gods, the LORD of lords, the great God, mighty and awesome, who has no favorites, accepts no bribes;"**

**Deut 10:17**

**"And now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you. Act carefully, for with the LORD, our God there is no injustice, no partiality, no bribe-taking."**

**2Chron 19:7**

**"There is no partiality with God."**

**Rom 2:11**

**"Masters, act in the same way toward them, and stop bullying, knowing that both they and you have a Master in heaven and that with him there is no partiality."**

**Eph 6:9**

**"For the wrongdoer will receive recompense for the wrong he committed, and there is no partiality."**

**Col 3:25**

**"My brothers, show no partiality as you adhere to the faith in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ."**

**Jam 2:1**

---

**There are three sides to every dispute, side A, side B, and the **one** side of truth. Everyone is entitled to their own opinion, but opinions are just that, and are not to be taken as a substitute or stand-in for doctrinal truth.**

**Then Peter proceeded to speak and said, "In truth, I see that God shows no partiality."**

**Acts 10:34**

**"What is Truth?"**

**John 18:38**

**There is only **one** truth, and that **one** truth is **one** person, the person of Jesus Christ.**

**In John 14:6, Jesus said, "**I am the way, the truth and the life**".**

**Therefore, we have only **one** teacher, and **one** truth.**

**What does Holy Scripture tell us about speaking the truth?**

**"But the king said to him, "How many times shall I adjure you that you speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?""**

**1King 22:16, 2Chron 18:15**

**"The LORD is near to all who call upon him, to all who call upon him in truth."**

**Psa 145:18**

**"He who speaks the truth gives honest evidence, but a false witness utters deceit."  
Prov 12:17**

**"These are the things that you shall do: Speak the truth to one another,  
render in your gates judgments that are true and make for peace."  
Zech 8:16**

**"God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."  
John 4:24**

**"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer  
from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he  
lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies."  
John 8:44**

**"And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Counselor, to be with you forever, even  
the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you  
know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you."  
John 14:16-17**

**"Sanctify them in the truth; thy word is truth."  
John 17:17**

**That verse is interesting because with it we can refer to another verse which defined the Word:  
John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."**

**"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness  
of men who by their wickedness suppress the truth."  
Rom 1:18**

**"They exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than  
the Creator,  
who is blessed for ever! Amen."  
Rom 1:25**

**"...but for those who are factious (opinionated maybe?) and do not obey the truth, but obey  
wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."  
Rom 2:8**

**"We have renounced disgraceful, underhanded ways; we refuse to practice cunning or to tamper  
with God's word, but by the open statement of the truth we would commend ourselves to every  
man's conscience in the sight of God."  
2Cor 4:2**

**"For we cannot do anything against the truth, but only for the truth."  
2Cor 13:8**

**"Have I then become your enemy by telling you the truth?"  
Gal 4:16**

**"You search the scriptures, because you think you have eternal life through them; even they testify on my behalf.**

**But you do not want to come to me to have life. I do not accept human praise; moreover, I know that you do not have the love of God in you. I came in the name of my Father, but you do not accept me; yet if another comes in his own name, you will accept him. How can you believe, when you accept praise from one another and do not seek the praise that comes from the only God?"**

**John 5:39-44**

**"In giving this instruction, I do not praise the fact that your meetings are doing more harm than good.**

**First of all, I hear that when you meet as a church there are divisions among you (the end result of differing opinions), and to a degree I believe it; there have to be factions among you in order that those who are approved (those who have the truth) among you may become known. When you meet in one place, then, it is not to eat the Lord's supper, for in eating, each one goes ahead with his own supper, and one goes hungry while another gets drunk. Do you not have houses in which you can eat and drink? Or do you show contempt for the church (note a singular Church) of God and make those who have nothing feel ashamed? What can I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this matter I do not praise you."**

**1Cor 11: 17-22**

**"They hate him who reproveth in the gate, and they abhor him who speaks the truth."**

**Amos 5:10**

**"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."**

**2Thess 2:9-12**

**"This is good, and it is acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth."**

**1Tim 2:3-4**

**"If I am delayed, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and bulwark of the truth."**

**1Tim 3:15**

**"If any one teaches otherwise and does not agree with the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching which accords with godliness, he is puffed up with conceit, he knows nothing; he has a morbid craving for controversy and for disputes about words, which produce envy, dissension, slander, base suspicions, and wrangling among men who are depraved in mind and bereft of the truth, imagining that godliness is a means of gain. There is great gain in godliness with contentment;"**

**1Tim 6:3-6**

**"But you must remember, beloved, the predictions of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; they said to you, "In the last time there will be scoffers, following their own ungodly passions." It is these who set up divisions, worldly people, devoid of the Spirit. But you, beloved, remember the words**



spoken beforehand by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, for they told you, "In (the) last time there will be scoffers who will live according to their own godless desires." These are the ones who cause divisions; they live on the natural plane, devoid of the Spirit."

Jude 1:17-19

---

Why are there so many differences of opinion among those who read the same verses?

One reason is because each person has a built in filtering system. What we hear enters the ear, and what we read enters the eye, and both are filtered by the brain and stored. Since each person is a unique human being, these filtering systems can vary from person to person. What one interprets after it is filtered can be different from what another interprets, thus a difference of opinion results. Let us take a look at some typical verses as examples of opinionated filtering systems:

1. "All have sinned", Rom 3:23

A. The fundamentalist would take this verse literally as he reads his English translation of the bible. He would say by the use of the word "all", it surely means just that, everyone who has ever lived has sinned. There is no doubt about it.

B. Another person, knowing that this verse was not written in English, but in Greek, might question the English translation for using the word "all" from the Greek word "pas\*". His filter system has brought him to the conclusion that it could not mean everyone, but "a great many". After all, he reasons, did Jesus sin? Have babies sinned? Can a comatose person sin? He has come to the conclusion that since he has found three exceptions to the word "all", might there not be more? So, have all really sinned?

Which one has the correct opinion if either? In this example it is seen that where there is a translation from one language to another, there could be variations in the meaning of the verse.

\*The Greek word Pas, indeed can mean 'a great many', or 'any'.

2. "So Jesus said to them, **"Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you;"** John 6:53

A. The fundamentalist, who takes almost the whole Bible literally, would drop the literal translation of that verse in favor of an opinionated symbolic translation. He uses eisegesis which means, reading into a text something that simply is not there. In no way did Jesus say that he was speaking symbolically.

B. The other person, knowing that it was said by "truth" Himself would take the verse literally. Jesus said it, therefore it has to be true.

So, which interpretation of that verse is the true interpretation? The fundamentalist would say that Scripture is clear and is easily interpreted.

Well if Scripture is so clear, then why are there so many differences of opinion as to its interpretation? And not only that, but why does Scripture itself say that it is not clear?

"So also our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom given him, speaking of this as he does in all his letters. There are some things in them hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do the other scriptures."

2Pet 3:15-16

In this little exercise with the examples presented, you can readily see how personal opinions can make accurate study of Holy Scripture problematic, and can be the root cause of division.

**So what is the answer regarding personal opinions? How can we determine which one has doctrinal truth, and which one is merely expressing a misguided personal opinion? We can be sure by having only **one** authority, bestowed by GOD, to separate what is truth from what is error. Read Matthew 16:13-17 again, for the perfect Biblical example of personal opinions of men versus doctrinal truth given by GOD to the **one and only** Simon Peter.**

---

**"What is truth comes from GOD. What is false comes from man."  
Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen**

---

**"Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and do not rely on your own understanding."  
Proverbs 3:5**

---

**"A fool takes no pleasure in understanding, but only in expressing his opinion."  
Proverbs 18:2**

---

*Written by Bob Stanley  
December 26, 2005  
Updated August 10, 2006  
Updated September 25, 2008*

---

 [\*\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*\*](#)

 [\*\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*\*](#)

# The Wolves in Sheep's Clothing...

---

*Sheep's Clothing (Development of Doctrine):*

This article received June 28, 1997.

It was God Himself, Our Lord, Jesus Christ, who warns us at the 'Sermon on the Mount' - "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inwardly are ravening wolves." (Matt. 7:15) These words echo across the centuries to us Catholics at the present day, who are just as much, and even more, in need of such a warning. What should motivate us to heed this warning most carefully in our daily lives? Because the purity and integrity of the Faith is a serious matter. A person's Faith can easily be corrupted.

---

The Baltimore Catechism states that:

"A person who denies even one article of our faith could not be a Catholic; for truth is one and we must accept it whole and entire or not at all." This merely repeats the teaching of Our Lord as written by St. James: "whosoever shall keep the whole law, but offend in one point, is become guilty of all." (St. James 2:10)

---

St. Thomas Aquinas concurs: "To reject but one article of faith taught by the Church is enough to destroy faith as one mortal sin is enough to destroy charity..."

---

Pope Leo XIII, in his encyclical "Satis Cognitum", teaches this in so many words: "Nothing is more dangerous than the heretics who, while conserving almost all the remainder of the Church's teaching intact, corrupt with a single word, like a drop of poison, the purity and the simplicity of the faith which we have received through tradition from God and through the Apostles." Not only should we heed Our Lord's warning because of how EASILY a person's Faith can be corrupted, but we should find motivation in the fact that the danger is more prevalent today than it was at the turn of the century, 87 years ago, when St. Pope Pius X felt it necessary to write:

"The partisans of error are to be sought not only among the Church's open enemies; but....in her very bosom, and are the more mischievous the less they keep in the open." "The Church has no greater enemies. For they put into operation their designs for her undoing, not from without but from within. Hence, the danger is present almost in the very veins and heart of the Church, whose injury is the more certain from the very fact that their knowledge of her is more intimate." "They seize upon professorships in the seminaries and universities, and gradually make of them chairs of pestilence." Certainly we don't expect to find men dressed in sheepskin. No. What we are told to "beware" of is that which on the surface sounds pleasing to the ear; that which seems "positive" or "beneficial" at first glance. But behind it all is a subtle error that destroys Faith. What is one of the best ways that an error against the Faith can be taught to a Catholic and have him easily accept it as true even if at first they question the novelty of it? The way it was done at the turn of the century was to say that "doctrine evolves", or that "truth evolves with man". Today however, being that evolution is not generally looked upon favorably by Catholics, they will instead say that you must realize that there is "doctrinal development" - this is the "sheep's clothing" of which Our Lord speaks.

---

What better way to have false doctrines accepted by the faithful than to claim that the doctrine only "seems different" because they are the truths of old which have "developed" and progressed, or advanced! This is one of the most insidious and treacherous methods of corrupting the faith of a Catholic. The word "development" sounds beneficial or very "theological" to the ear, and may very well catch people off-guard. It is a very general term that has more than one meaning: beware of ambiguous wording. The term must be properly understood.

---

When an oak tree grows, it matures and develops as anything in nature. The oak tree has in perfection what the acorn had in germ. The acorn does not later become an apple tree. When it comes to the supernatural truths of Divine Revelation we see that this is true. The Church cannot at one time condemn something as a sin or error and later teach that it is true or a virtue.

---

Let us look at a young boy who lived generations ago, say, *Michael Ghislieri*. At age 10 the boy learns his catechism, receives the sacraments and professes his Faith. He is a Catholic pure and simple, and knows the truths of his faith. As he matures, so does his faith and understanding of the truths, which he always knows are true. Later in life he studies philosophy and theology and becomes a theologian. He is still just as much of a

Catholic as he was when he was 10 but now instead of simply KNOWING things to be true, he now knows the WHYS and HOWS of these truths. He has attained a BETTER understanding as he grew. This is nothing less than a "development of doctrine" in its TRUE SENSE. At age 10 he was Catholic with a GOOD understanding of the Truths of the Faith. As an elderly theologian he believes and professes the very SAME doctrines with the SAME MEANINGS but with a BETTER understanding.

(We now know *Michael Ghislieri* as *St. Pope Pius V.*)

---

The Church was given the Truths of the Faith from Our Lord. The Church teaches that Revelation ended at the death of the last Apostle. This "Deposit of Faith" has been preserved and taught infallibly from the beginning. When the Church was young, Christians had a GOOD understanding of the Faith. As the Church grew we developed a BETTER understanding of what was contained in that sacred deposit. A Catholic in the year A.D.94 is just as much a Catholic as an orthodox theologian of the 20th century, believing the same doctrines - nothing to the contrary. Truth is immutable. What was once condemned by the Church in the past cannot be later approved in principle, nor can what was once declared as true and good by the Church, later become false and sinful. A true development of doctrine "increases" the understanding of the fine points and its relation to other truths. Never can a BETTER understanding mean that what was previously understood was defective. It was understood in less detail, but was NOT an error, or anything to the contrary. A theologian believes the same truths as the school-boy, only he knows them in better detail. This fuller detail cannot be contrary to what the school-boy knows.

---

So, we see Our Lord warns us of men who would seek to corrupt our Faith. Such men today quite often wear this sheep's clothing of "doctrinal development" to fool unwary Catholics into believing different doctrines than were previously taught by the Church. The sheep's clothing which is just as treacherous and insidious is that of "ecclesiastical position". The Church has had to deal with such heretics in the past, and has dealt with them severely. Heretics who hold high office in the Church can easily fool the average Catholic simply by standing on his office of dignity (as we see in the quote above by St. Pope Pius X). History shows that this has wreaked havoc on the Church. Bishop Arius is a good example. The Arian heresy caused about 80% of the clergy in the east to fall away from the Faith. And many went along, not because they understood that one heresy, but because they simply followed their clergy into it.

---

St. Paul seemed to warn us of different doctrine when it comes from a source with a special office or dignity: "...there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach a gospel to you besides that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema. As we said: If any one preach to you a gospel, besides that which you have received, let him be anathema." (Gal. 1:7-9) St. Paul gives us a principle to remember: "brethren, stand fast; and hold the traditions which you have learned, whether by word, or by our epistle." (2 Thess. 2:14) Immutable truth is found in tradition. Many people today recognize the heresies that are infesting the Church and are trying to heed St. Paul's words.

---

An ordinary Catholic not long ago mentioned the disturbing fact that his parish priest in Pennsylvania was telling his flock that baptism wasn't necessary! Had this happened hundreds of years ago, even with the then slow communication and transportation, he would today be as infamous a heretic as a Zwingli, Donatus or Calvin! Today, however, this priest casually goes his way of destroying souls.

---

Many Catholics today have to be extra vigilant because these heretics are not being condemned, and can be found in many parishes. Some of these vigilant Catholics call themselves "traditional Catholics" to distinguish themselves from those who are not standing fast to the traditions. The term, however, is a redundant one: Catholicism, as we have seen, is essentially traditional. Calling a Catholic "traditional" is like calling a circle "round", or saying "a three-sided triangle". But the term today seems to take on a certain necessity of use in order to counteract those who have broken with tradition but still call themselves "Catholic". Unfortunately, there are several different flavors of these "traditionalists", but regardless of our feelings toward them, we must be aware NOT to let our feelings lessen the love we should all have for tradition, which is the touchstone of Catholicism. No one is above tradition.

---

We read the strong words of St. Paul - "though we, or an angel from heaven". These are words which include the warning that the office even of a Pope, could be used to spread heresy. Of course, in such a case, there would be an "anti-pope" and not a real one. So effective is the Sheep's Clothing of "ecclesiastical office" in promoting

error that St. Bernard, Cardinal Newman, and others, logically believed that the only way the Anti-Christ could possibly be so effective in creating a "great apostasy" among Catholics is by becoming an "anti-pope" whom the Catholic world at large would think is a valid Pope. (see article ANTICHRIST in "Catholic Encyclopedia")

---

So we see:

- 1) How easily one can fall into error and cease to be Catholic.
  - 2) How prevalent error is today.
  - 3) How serious adherence to tradition is.
  - 4) The True meaning of Doctrinal Development.
  - 5) The Sheep's clothing of both "ecclesiastical office" and "evolution of truth". The principle at the heart of this all: Catholic Truth is immutable. It has not, cannot, and will not change. It would be well to read quotes from the Church declaring this crucially important truth.
- 

The Solemn oath taken before God and imposed on all priests from 1910 to 1968 is very clear on the meaning of immutable truth: "I accept sincerely the doctrine of faith transmitted from the apostles through the orthodox fathers, always in the same sense and interpretation, even to us; and so I reject the heretical invention of the evolution of dogmas, passing from one meaning to another, different from that which the Church first had;....the absolute and immutable truth preached by the apostles from the beginning may never be believed otherwise, may never be understood otherwise.....So I promise, so I swear, so may God, etc."

---

"If anyone says: it may happen that to doctrines put forward by the Church, sometimes, as knowledge advances, a meaning should be given different from what the Church has understood and understands, let him be anathema." - Vatican Council (1870)

---

St. Pius X, who called "modernism" the "summation of all heresy", condemned the following: **CONDEMNED** "58. Truth is no more immutable than man himself, since it evolved with him, in him, and through him." "...the error of the modernists, who hold that dogmatic truth is not absolute but relative, that is, that it changes according to the varying necessities of time and place and the varying tendencies of the mind; that it is not contained in an immutable tradition, but can be altered to suit the needs of human life."

---

Baltimore Catechism:

Q. 546. Can the Church change its laws?

A. The Church can, when necessary, change the laws it has itself made, but it cannot change the laws that Christ has made. Neither can the Church change any doctrine of faith or morals.

Q. 568. Does the Church, by defining certain truths, thereby make new doctrines?

A. The Church, by defining, that is, by proclaiming certain truths, articles of faith, does not make new doctrines, but simply teaches more clearly and with greater effort truths that have always been believed and held by the Church.

---

(c) 1997 The Catholic Dispatch

cdia@earthlink.net

<http://home.earthlink.net/~cdia>

REPRINT FREELY WITH THIS INFORMATION.

---

 [Return to Home Page:](#)

---

# Let Him be Anathema.

## Galatians 1:8-9

---

### **Anathema:**

*1Corinthians 16:22 "If anyone does not love the Lord Jesus Christ,  
let him be Anathema."*

---

### **Anathema...**

*the meaning of...*

*'Let him be cursed, excluded from the kingdom of GOD. To be banned or excommunicated'.*

---

*Have you ever seen two Bible verses, back to back, which say essentially the same thing?  
No? Well, here is a pair of them...*

---

*Galatians 1:8, "But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a Gospel to you other than that  
which we have preached to you,  
let him be Anathema."*

---

*Galatians 1:9, "As we have said before, so now I say again: If anyone preach a Gospel to you other  
than that which you have received,  
let him be Anathema."*

---

*Now, why do you suppose St. Paul repeated himself in Galatians 1:8-9?  
Why does anyone purposely repeat him or herself, except to drive home a very important point?  
We humans are usually good at hearing, but are sometimes poor at listening.  
St. Paul stressed the very important point, that if you do not preach the **truth**,  
you have separated yourself from the kingdom of GOD.*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# "Have I Then Become Your Enemy Because I Tell You the Truth?"

Galatians 4:16

---

"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."

Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000

---

"The New Testament is hidden in the Old, and the Old Testament is revealed in the New."

Saint Augustine

The Bible is many books, yet it is one book. It is many stories, yet it is one story. It is the story of GOD's Salvation History of man. Using [typology](#), a very useful tool for Biblical exegesis, so many prefigurations, or symbols, in the Old Testament are found to point to New Testament realities. Strict rules must be followed, and one is that the Old Testament prefiguration is always inferior to the New Testament reality. Another rule is that, never does an Old Testament symbol point to another symbol in the New Testament, but always to a much greater reality.

Psalms 127:1 the prefiguration,

"Unless the Lord builds the house, those who build it labor in vain. Unless the Lord watches over the city, the watchman stays awake in vain."

There is only one Church of GOD. All the rest were built by man.

All churches on earth, save one, are negated by this verse. So it would seem that unless you can prove that Jesus Christ founded your church, you have labored in vain.

1Timothy 3:15 the reality,

"If I am delayed, you may know how one ought to behave in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and foundation of the truth."

The house referred to in Psalms 127:1 is explained here. Notice the word used in this verse is 'church' not 'churches'. Also note that the Bible says it is the Church which is the pillar and foundation of the truth. Non-Catholics appear to ignore this verse, as when I ask them, their answer to me is, "It is the Bible which is the pillar and foundation of truth".

---

Now the big question most pressing is, which church is it?

Never fear for the Bible tells us which Church it is if we follow it and believe the Word of GOD.

---

Matthew 16:18-19,

**"And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."**

Jesus Christ founded a Church. Notice that He did say "church", (singular) and not churches. The gates of hell not prevailing, is a promise that His Church will be protected by Himself from [within](#), and from [without](#) for all eternity. For those who insist that the Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized soon after the last Apostle died, then they have really said that the gates of hell did prevail against it, and therefore they have called Him a liar for His promise here.

Matthew 28:18-20,

**"All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching**

**them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age."**

**This is the promise of Jesus Christ to be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time, and with no 1500 year gaps, not even one day. For those who say the Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized soon after the last Apostle died, have called Him a liar again for His promise here.**

**John 14:16-17,**

**"And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you shall know Him, because He will dwell with you, and be in you."**

**Here is the promise that the Holy Spirit will be with the only Church which Jesus Christ founded forever. For those who say the Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized soon after the last Apostle died, have called Him a liar yet again for His promise here.**

**John 16:12-13, and John 14:26**

**"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."**

**Notice the future tense He "will" guide and "will declare things that are to come".**

**For those who say the Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized soon after the last Apostle died, have called Him a liar still yet again for His promise here.**

**Ephesians 3:20-21,**

**"Now to him who by the power at work within us is able to do far more abundantly than all that we ask or think, to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations, for ever and ever."**

**Here is yet another promise from Holy Scripture that the Church which Jesus Christ founded will last forever. For those who say the Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized soon after the last Apostle died, they are being judgmental of the Holy Word of GOD, and thus judgmental of GOD Himself as well.**

**1John 5:10,**

**"He who does not believe the Son makes Him a liar; because he does not believe the witness that GOD has borne concerning the Son."**

**If you do not believe the verses of the promises of Jesus Christ and of Saint Paul as listed above, then you have called both of them a liar.**

**Ephesians 5:23**

**"Wives should be subordinate to their husbands as to the Lord. For the husband is head of his wife just as Christ is head of the church, he himself the savior of the body."**

**Since the Church which Jesus Christ founded is His Body (Ephesians 1:22-23), then He is the Savior of His Body. That is why the only Church which He founded is still here after 2000 years of incessant attacks, both from [within](#) and from [without](#).**

**Acts 5:38-39,**

**"So in the present case I tell you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or this undertaking is of men, it will fail; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them. You might even be found opposing God!"**

**Here is yet another reason why the only Church which Jesus Christ founded is still with us after**



2000 years of constant attacks. Aren't they who do not believe His word, "opposing GOD", as I have shown here?

---

Those who attack the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, should realize that when they attack it, they attack Jesus Christ Himself. It is just as shown in Acts 9:4, when Jesus Christ said to Saul, who had been persecuting his Church, "**Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?**"

If you will read chapters 7 and 8 of Acts, you will find that Saul was mercilessly persecuting the fledgling Christian Church, committing Christians to prison, and even murdering Saint Stephen (Acts 7:58-59). Why didn't Jesus Christ say, "Why are you persecuting My Church" instead?

---

So the big question to ask is, which Church is it?

There are literally tens of thousands\* of different sects in the world today from which to choose. To eliminate all of the sects and to find the true Church, why don't you simply test for it?

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2003, a [Protestant](#) publication.

Here is the [common sense](#), [historical](#), and "what Holy Scripture tells us, or doesn't tell us" test:

1. Holy Scripture tells us that it had to have been founded by GOD.

"Unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it labor in vain. Unless the LORD watches over the city, the watchman stays awake in vain." Psalms 127:1

"**And I tell you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**" Matthew 16:18

2. Holy Scripture tells us that there is [only one](#) church, Psalms 127:1, Ephesians 1:22-23, 4:3-6.

3. Common sense tells us that it must still be here today, as it was His promise to be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time, as shown in Matthew 28:20.

4. Common sense tells us, it has to be able to provide genuine [historical documents](#) attesting to its existence and continuity in every century for the past 20 centuries.

Why is it that so many refuse to even read these documents or deny that they even exist?

Are they afraid of what they might find?

"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant", said by John Henry Newman, ex Protestant.

Those who refuse to profit from the errors of history are doomed to repeat them again!

5. Common sense tells us, it has to be able to show an [unbroken line](#) of hierarchal leadership for the past 20 centuries. Only one Church can show this.

6. Common sense tells us, it has to be able to find its [image](#) in Holy Scripture.

7. Holy Scripture tells us that the Holy Spirit will be with His Church forever, John 14:16-17.

8. Scripture tells us that the [Holy Spirit will teach](#) His Church all truth over time, John 16:12-13.

9. Common sense and Holy Scripture tell us that the Holy Spirit could not be teaching and guiding any church other than the [one](#) which Jesus Christ founded. This is simply because [truth is one](#) and those sects not founded by the Lord all have [opposing viewpoints](#) between one another. Except for the existence of GOD, every doctrine taught by one, is denied by another. Their teaching is based solely upon personal opinions, which have no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.

**GOD does not care about man's personal opinions, but only for doctrinal truth:**

**"They came and said to him, "Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that you are not concerned with anyone's opinion. You do not regard a person's status but teach the way of GOD in accordance with the truth."**"

**Mark 12:14, Matthew 22:16**

**Saint Peter emphasized the rejection of personal opinion when he answered the high priest with, "We must obey God rather than men."**

**Acts 5:29**

**The facts speak for themselves, leaving no room for opposing personal opinions:**

**"I appeal to you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you agree and that there be no dissensions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and the same judgment."**

**1Corinthians 1:10**

**How can tens of thousands of individual sects with millions of members, fail to understand that very clear and simple verse?**

**Here is another one on the same theme, also ignored by so many:**

**"So if there is any encouragement in Christ, any incentive of love, any participation in the Spirit, any affection and sympathy, complete my joy by being of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind."**

**Philippians 2:1-2. See Philippians 1:27 also.**

**It stands to reason that if all of those various sects taught the same thing, then there would be only one church, just as Holy Scripture demands.**

**"And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice. So there shall be one flock, one shepherd"**

**John 10:16**

**"And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you for ever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you."**

**John 14:16-17. See also Acts 20:28.**

**What does whom the world cannot receive mean? To whom did Jesus speak these words? It is clear that the Holy Spirit is guiding the one Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**10. Holy Scripture tells us that there will be factions within the one Church of GOD.**

**"For, in the first place, when you assemble as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and I partly believe it, for there must be factions among you in order that those who are genuine among you may be recognized."**

**1Corinthians 11:18-19**

**The fact that factions (sects) are present, causes those with the light of truth to shine forth apart from those who are in error. Those who are of the one Church which Jesus Christ founded have that light of truth.**

**11. Holy Scripture tells us that the only Church which Jesus Christ founded will be subject to Christ and to Him alone. Scripture does not say His Church is subject to man. That makes it a theocracy governed by a hierarchy. The rule comes from the top down and not from the bottom up as in a democracy. How many sects are controlled by the collective will of the people? In the Church which**

Jesus Christ founded, if 99% of the people wanted something changed, it would not, and could not be changed unless it was by the will of GOD.

Acts 5:29, Ephesians 5:24-25, 29, Colossians 1:18

12. Scripture tells us that His Church will last forever, Ephesians 3:21, and Matthew 28:20. Why then do some say it apostatized at some time or another, and yet they cannot state the time, nor the place, nor provide any authentic documented "proof" of this so-called apostasy?

13. Holy Scripture tells us that it is the Church and not the Bible which is the [pillar and foundation of truth](#). 1Timothy 3:15. See Ephesians 3:10 also. Why then do some say it is the Bible and not the Church? Where does it say that in Scripture?

14. Holy Scripture tells us that Christ's Church was given the commission of guarding that truth, "...guard the truth that has been entrusted to you by the Holy Spirit who dwells within us." 2Timothy 1:14  
Did the truth go unguarded for 1500 years until [Martin Luther](#) came along?

15. Holy Scripture tells us that Apostolic tradition will be handed down from generation to generation. 2Thessalonians 2:15

16. Holy Scripture tells us that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is the final [authority](#) on earth. Matthew 18:15-18

17. Holy Scripture tells us that the true Church [will hold to no private interpretation](#) of Holy Scripture. Acts 8:26-35, 2Peter 1:20-21

18. Holy Scripture tells us that the true Church must be found all over the world, Malachi 1:11, Matthew 28:19, Acts 1:8

19. Holy Scripture tells us that the true Church will offer **sacrifice**, a clean oblation, every day in every place, Malachi 1:11. A clean oblation could not possibly mean the bloody animal sacrifices of the Old Testament, but the [Holy Eucharistic sacrifice](#) as Jesus commanded when He said, **"This is my body, which is being given for you; do this in remembrance of me"**, Luke 22:19. Which of the tens of thousands of sects offer **sacrifice** every day, or every week, or monthly, or quarterly, or yearly, or not at all? Scripture clearly says to offer a clean oblation every day. **"Give us this day our daily bread."**  
Matthew 6:11  
**"I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any one eats of this bread, he will live for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh."**  
John 6:51

Which, if any, of the thousands of sects abide by these Words of GOD? The true Church which Jesus Christ founded does.

20. It is the Church which Jesus Christ founded that gave the world the [Bible](#).

21. Common sense, [history](#), and Holy Scripture, tell us that there are [over 135 well-grounded facts](#) which point to the one true Church which Jesus Christ founded, and to none other.

22. Where is the authority? Holy Scripture is silent when a person searches it for the verse which

gives him or her the authority to found yet another church other than the one which Jesus Christ founded. No one can simply hold up a Bible and say "This is my authority", if they cannot find the verse which authorizes them to make that statement. The lack of Biblical authority coupled with Psalms 127:1, negates every church on earth, save one, the only one founded by GOD.

Here is where Jesus gave authority to His one and only Church.

**"He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."**

Luke 10:16

**"Jesus said to them again, "Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you." And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.""**

John 20:20-23, also see Matthew 16:18-19, 18:15-18, 28:18-20.

23. Holy Scripture tells us that the gates of hell will not prevail against it. However, heretics, from [within](#) and from [without](#), of all sorts, have been trying to bring it down for almost 2000 years (Galatians 1:13, Philippians 3:6), and all have failed. None of them realized that the reason for their failure is because His Church is protected by Jesus Christ Himself, who is the Savior of His Body, Ephesians 5:23, Acts 5:38-39.

---

Now it is your turn to name the one church which fits all of the listed criteria perfectly. You know that it has to still be here, as it was His promise.

Those who do not believe what He has said have called Him a liar, 1John 5:10.

**"He who believes in the Son has eternal life; he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God rests upon him."**

John 3:36

Only one Church on earth fulfills all of the above conditions.

Of the over 33,820\* non-Catholic sects in the world today, few can fulfill even one of them.

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2001, a [Protestant](#) publication.

---

**"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of those men who in their wickedness hold back the truth of GOD."**

Romans 1:18

**"For he will render to every man according to his works: to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."**

Romans 2:6-8

**"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who do not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God chose you from the beginning to be saved, through sanctification by the spirit and belief in the truth."**

2Thessalonians 2:9-13

**"If anyone teaches otherwise and does not agree with the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching which accords with godliness, he is puffed up with conceit, he knows nothing; he has a morbid craving for controversy and for disputes about words, which produce envy, dissension, slander, base suspicions, and wrangling among men who are depraved in mind and bereft of the truth, imagining that godliness is a means of gain."**

**1Timothy 6:3-6**

**"He who will not reason is a bigot. He who cannot reason is a fool. He who dares not reason is a slave." William Drummond**

---

---

## **Galatians 4:16**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, May 27, 2002  
Updated December 3, 2002

---

---

**Press the Back button on your browser to return to the page from whence you came or...**

**[To Return to the Luther Page...](#)**

**[To Return to the Home Page...](#)**

# *Faith...*

---

---

## *For it is the Gift of GOD... Ephesians 2:8*

---

*"...Thy Faith Has Saved Thee." Matthew 9:22.*

*"Amen I say to you, I have not found such great faith in Israel." Matthew 8:10*

---

*Faith, the assent given to a truth:*

*"Behold, he that is unbelieving, his soul shall not be right within himself, but the just shall live in his faith." Habacuc 2:4, Romans 1:17, Hebrews 10:38.*

---

*Since GOD is Spirit, HE has no parts, no mass, no height, width, depth, weight, color, in other words, no measurable parameters, such as found in science. He does not occupy space, nor is He in time. As the great theologian and author, Frank Sheed, once recounted of what someone had told him, "That is the best definition of nothing I have ever heard". Truths presented in a learning process of the things of GOD have no scientific measurements, since we talk of things of the Spirit, rather than of earthly things which are measurable. Truths of the Spirit are accepted by us if we have the 'Gift of Faith'.*

---

*How do we receive this 'Gift of Faith'?*

*First of all, do you know the difference between a 'Gift' and a 'Present'?*

*A 'Gift' is given freely and has no strings attached.*

*A 'Present' has a string or strings attached.*

*The 'Gift of Faith' comes directly from GOD and He gives it freely...*

*...If we ask for it.*

---

*Hebrews chapter 11:1-40, shows what the 'Gift of Faith' has done for many "heroes" of the Old Testament. It is a marvelous summation of the stories of Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and many others.*

*Faith conquered kingdoms, wrought justice, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, recovered strength from weakness, became valiant in battle, put to flight armies of aliens, and raised the dead (Hebrews 11:32-35).*

---

*Faith depends on hearing, and on hearing the Word of Christ: Romans 10:17.*

*Faith is our victory that overcomes the world: 1John 5:4.*

*Faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that are not seen: Hebrews 11:1.*

*Faith is what we believe. Morals are the guidelines of our conduct.*

---

*Pope Paul VI is said to have walked the hallways of the Vatican, repeating over and over again...*

*"When the Son of Man comes, will He find,  
do you think, faith on the earth?" Luke 18:8*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Common Sense is Not so Common Anymore!*

---

*GOD has given each one of us the power to reason things out by using plain, simple common sense. What has happened to this gift from GOD in our present day society?*

*It seems at times that it has gone the way of the Dinosaur and the Dodo bird.*

*There are now over 33,800\* non-Catholic Christian ecclesial communities\*\* in the world today. Twenty years ago there were about 21,000\*.*

*"Has Christ been divided up?"*

*1Corinthians 1:10*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2001. This is a Protestant publication.*

*\*\*There is only one Christian Church in the world, since Jesus Christ founded only one. See Matthew 16:18 and you will find that He did say that He founded His Church, and not churches. There cannot be 33,800 different churches, since Christ is one, so they are rightfully called "ecclesial communities".*

---

*This is sheer insanity. Anyone with common sense and basic arithmetic or a calculator, and with a few simple operations, can readily see that if allowed to go unchecked as it has been, that there will not be too many years hence, before each non-Catholic Christian will be his or her own ecclesial community. Their numbers have increased 65% in only 20 years. What will the next 20 years bring?*

---

*Here are a few very simple, but very important, thoughts for you to ponder, all of which require common sense:*

---

*There is the question of [truth](#), which is the foundation of the Church which Jesus Christ founded:*

*1. Truth is ONE and it is a person, the person of Jesus Christ. There can be only ONE truth.*

*He said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." John 14:6*

*If that is the case, then all of those tens of thousands of ecclesial communities should be teaching the same things and thus there would be only one church. How then, can anyone explain the tens of thousands of splits in the one truth of the one Body of Christ which exist today?*

*2. There is only one GOD, one Father, one Savior, one Holy Spirit, one Body of Christ, one Baptism, and one Faith. See Ephesians 4:1-6*

*"One faith" means that everyone is of one mind and thought, as Holy Scripture teaches us. In other words, [one Church](#).*

*See Romans 15:5-6.*

*3. What is the "Pillar and the Foundation of truth"? See 1Timothy 3:15 for the answer.*

*All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?*

---



*There is the question of **authority** which is of absolute importance.*

*"The people were astonished at his teaching,*

*for he taught them as one having authority and not as the scribes."*

*Mark 1:22*

*There can be no authority in the Church whatsoever unless it be given to it by GOD:*

*1. Please show me the verse in the Bible which gives the authority for any person to found his or her own church other than the ONE which Jesus Christ founded?*

*Can I, or anyone else simply hold up a Bible and declare, "This is my authority"?*

*If you believe this, then please show me the verse which sanctions it?*

*2. Please explain the meaning of Psalms 127:1?*

*"Unless the Lord builds the **house**, those who build it labor in vain.*

*Unless the Lord watches over the **city**, the watchman stays awake in vain."*

*Ask yourself these questions.*

*What **house**? It is the house of GOD. How many houses did GOD build? The answer is clearly shown in Matthew 16:18 as explained earlier.*

*What **city**? It is the New Jerusalem, which is the Church that Jesus Christ founded.*

*3. Since there are so many non-Catholic ecclesial communities in the world, when a doctrinal dispute arises between them, which one, if any, has the authority to adjudicate said dispute?*

*If no one has the authority, then how do the disputes ever become settled?*

*Are they settled merely by creating yet more splits in the Body of Christ?*

*Yet another split settles nothing. It simply prolongs the dispute and allows for error.*

*4. What or who is the final authority? Is it the Bible?*

*Well what does the Bible say?*

*"If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every word may be confirmed by the evidence of two or three witnesses. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector. Truly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."*

*Matthew 18:15-18*

*Scripture clearly teaches that the highest authority is the Church which Jesus Christ founded.*

*Notice that in verse 18 He gave only His Church that authority.*

*How can these verses be ignored by any person who has common sense?*

*All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?*

---

*Then there is the question of obedience:*

*1. "Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you." Hebrews 13:17*

*So many non-Catholics claim to follow the teaching of Holy Scripture. I would ask if the founders of the Reformation, Luther, Calvin, Munser, and the others, obeyed this verse? If they were not obedient, how then could their followers be obedient?*

**2. There are many verses which warn against forsaking GOD given authority regarding His Assembly (O.T.) or Church (N.T.) which He bestowed upon prophets such as Moses (Exodus 3-40), and on the Apostles (John 20:21-23), and to their successors (Hebrews 13:7-8,17).**

**Read of the rebellion of Korah against the GOD given authority of Moses in Numbers 16, and pay special attention to what happened to Korah, and to his followers in Numbers 16:31-35.**

**All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?**

---

**There is the question of the [Holy Spirit](#):**

**"How many times have you heard non-Catholics say, "The Holy Spirit told me"?"**

**They all seem to be saying it, and yet, how can this be? The Holy Spirit is GOD, and GOD is truth, and neither GOD nor truth ever change. There are major differences between denominations, not just minor ones as some would like us to believe. All of the following denominations teach from the same Bible.**

**How then, can the Holy Spirit tell one denomination one thing and then tell another just the opposite?**

**For example:**

**Seventh Day Adventists insist that scripture says we must worship on Saturday. Lutherans with an equal insistence, teach that scripture says we must worship on Sunday.**

**Wouldn't the Holy Spirit have to be teaching each an opposing viewpoint here? How could He?**

**Methodists say that scripture says it is alright to ordain women. Baptists say it is not Biblical.**

**Presbyterians teach "predestination" and they baptize infants. Baptists reject both.**

**Lutherans say that Jesus Christ is truly present in the Eucharist. Baptists say it is only a symbol.**

**Which one(s) of these, if any, are receiving guidance from the Holy Spirit for these important doctrinal differences? Again I repeat, is the Holy Spirit teaching each an opposing viewpoint?**

**Is GOD the author of confusion? Isn't it the opinions of men who are causing the confusion?**

**They all cannot be right can they? What does your common sense tell you?**

**Doesn't anyone realize that it could be any one of three spirits which is actually doing the speaking?**

**They are:**

**1. The Holy Spirit.**

**2. The human spirit within each one of us.**

**3. An evil, or a demonic spirit.**

**Because of the myriads of doctrinal conflicts in the tens of thousands of present day splits in the Body of Christ, isn't it obvious that we can eliminate choice #1 for all save one, the one and only Church which Jesus Christ founded, and thus would have to have the fullness of truth?**

**"A Christian man is Catholic while he lives in the body; cut off, he is made a heretic; the Spirit does not follow an amputated member." Saint Augustine of Hippo 354-430**

**Holy Scripture warns us to test all spirits. "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of GOD; 'because many false prophets' have gone forth into the world."**

**1John 4:1**

**Just how many, are the "many false prophets"?**

**That question is easy, for all save one, teach a "variance" of the truth, or not the full truth.**

**This can be the only a logical conclusion, since if any taught all truth they would be united with the only Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?**

There is the question of proper [Biblical Interpretation](#):

*I am sure that most people are aware that the New Testament was written in the Greek language, except for maybe Matthew, for which many scholars agree that it was originally written in Aramaic and very soon after was translated into Greek.*

*Every time one language is translated into another, something is either gained or lost. That is why, for proper Bible interpretation, it is best to go back to the original language in which it was written in order to grasp the full meaning.*

*For Example:*

*"(31) Simon, Simon, behold, Satan demanded to have you, that he might sift **you** like wheat, (32) but I have prayed for **you** that your faith may not fail; and when you have turned again, strengthen your brethren." Luke 22:31-32*

*In English, the word "**you**" can be either singular or plural. However in the Greek there is a different word for the plural "**you**", and it is "humas", the singular "**you**" is "sou". The meaning of these verses then becomes clear as in verse 31 Jesus spoke to all of the Apostles, whereas in verse 32, He addressed Peter alone.*

*English translations become problematic when we consider another example, the words "brethren" or "brothers". Non-Catholics will consistently take the word "brothers" as meaning a blood brother or a sibling. They do this all the time to try and "prove" that Jesus Christ had siblings, "[other children](#) of the Blessed Virgin Mary. One of the examples they use is Galatians 1:19, "But I saw none of the other Apostles, except James the brother of the Lord." By going to the Greek text, the word used for brother is "adelphos", and its meaning from a Greek dictionary is:*

*Adelphos (ad-el-fos)*

- 1. A brother, whether born of the same two parents or only of the same father or mother.*
- 2. Having the same national ancestor, belonging to the same people, or countryman.*
- 3. Any fellow or man.*
- 4. A fellow believer, united to another by the bond of affection.*
- 5. An associate in employment or office.*
- 6. Brethren or brothers:*
  - 6a. brothers by blood*
  - 6b. all men*
  - 6c. Apostles*
  - 6d. Christians, as those who are exalted to the same heavenly place*

*As you can see, this dictionary shows 6 classes of meanings for the Greek word adelphos, and one of those classes has multiple meanings.*

*How do we determine which meaning is the true meaning?*

*We must put the verse in context, as with all verses in Scripture, to get the true meaning.*

*In this case, the most obvious meaning of the word in Galatians 1:19 is 6c. How do we know that? One way is that the verse infers that James is an Apostle, and the true parents of both Apostles named James, are shown in [Holy Scripture](#). Some of the other options could be chosen also, but certainly not 1 or 6a because of the context. Detractors of the Blessed Virgin Mary, ignoring the context, will consistently choose the first meaning only, and will ignore the rest. In some verses, the meaning is blood brothers, but in other verses it means something else. You can readily see that by putting the verse in context it works in two ways. It gives you the true meaning, while at the same time eliminating the spurious meanings.*

*The meaning always depends upon the context in which the words are used.*

*By ignoring the context they fall into the trap of 2Timothy 3:7,*

*"Ever learning yet never attaining knowledge of the truth".*

*Now if you gave all of the present 33,800+ ecclesial communities the same Bible and asked each for their interpretation of it, you would get 33,800+ different interpretations, all based solely upon private opinions. That is because, for them, it is "every man for himself in Bible interpretation".*

*However, individual interpretation of Holy Scripture is forbidden by Scripture itself.*

*Read Acts 8:26-40, 2Peter 1:20-21,3:16.*

*Aren't these verses ignored by those who are guilty of private interpretation of Holy Scripture?*

*Everyone is entitled to his or her own personal opinion. However, a person's personal opinion has no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.*

*"They came and said to him, "Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that you are not concerned with anyone's opinion. You do not regard a person's status but teach the way of GOD in accordance with the truth. Is it lawful to pay the census tax to Caesar or not? Should we pay or should we not pay?" The sentence in blue is what the Church which Jesus Christ founded does.*

*Has anyone noticed the similarities of individual interpretation of the Bible, and a lack of one central authority, to the events of September 11, 2001? Islam is very similar to the Protestant mindset, as they also have no single authority and their interpretation of the Koran is based upon opinions from various disconnected sects.*

*"A body with two heads is a monster", said St. Thomas Aquinas (13th century).*

*All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?*

---

*After proper interpretation of Holy Scripture, there is the question of not reading into it something of which is simply not there, or of ignoring or not abiding by all of what the Word of GOD has to say.*

*For example:*

*Reading in what is simply not there:*

*1. The Bible does not say that it is the final authority, yet many say that it is.*

*2. It does not say that Mary had other children, yet many say that she did.*

*3. It does not say that the Holy Eucharist is a symbol, yet many say that it is.*

*4. It does not say that it has everything in it and to ignore other documents, yet some say that it does.*

*Ignoring what is there:*

*5. It does say that we are to call the Mother of GOD "Blessed", yet most non-Catholics do not.*

*6. It does say that it is the Church which is the Pillar and Foundation of truth, yet this verse is ignored by most ecclesial communities. 1Timothy 3:15*

*7. It does say that there is a third place to which we could go, yet almost all except Catholics deny it.*

*All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?*

---

*There is the question of "feelings", and "emotions":*

*Here are some real bonafide reasons why people have chosen one assembly over another:*

*"The preacher built a fire in me and I was emotionally charged."*

*I would say that satan in all his cleverness could build such a fire also. Don't forget that he would give us 99 truths if he could get us to swallow just one lie.*

*"This one has a better choir, and that lifts me."*

*It is truth we should be seeking for uplifting, and not a better sounding choir.*

*"This one has a child care department so we have fewer distractions."*

*These people completely ignore such verses as Matthew 19:14, "...but Jesus said, "Let the children come to me, and do not hinder them; for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven"."*

*"I simply felt good."*

*This is a major problem with our society today. "What feels good for me is all that is important."*

*"You shall not do as we are now doing; here, everyone does what seems right for himself."*

*Deuteronomy 12:8*

*If people had proper understanding of Holy Scripture they would soon realize that worship of GOD is not based on feelings or emotions, but on faith and sacrifice.*

*All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?*

---

*Then there is the all important question of which Church did Jesus Christ found:*

*1. This question is so simple to answer, yet hardly a single non-Catholic Christian can, or is willing to answer it in truth.*

*Every Christian denomination on earth was founded by a person with a name. Simply trace the origins of your denomination back through its history and you will find that all non-Catholic ecclesial communities are only traceable back a few years for most, and a few hundred years for some. You will also find that it was founded by a mere human person.*

*This takes us back to the question of authority which was discussed earlier.*

*Did any of these human persons have GOD given authority to found your ecclesial community?*

*If you think so, then I ask for a second time to please show me the verse in Holy Scripture?*

*2. There is only one Christian Church on earth that is traceable back for almost 2000 years to its founder Jesus Christ. This can be done by many different routes and by using many genuine historical documents. Since GOD does not ever change, then the Church which He founded is still with us today for we have His promises of protection and perpetuality...*

*His promise of protection:*

*"And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the powers of death shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:18*

*His promises of perpetuality.*

*"And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Advocate, to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you shall know him, because he will dwell with you, and be in you."*

*John 14:16-17*

*"I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you."*

*John 14:18*

*"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all\* nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the*

*Son, and of the holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all\* that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you all\* days, even unto the consummation of the world."*

*Matthew 28:19-20*

*\*All nations, all truth for all days, have overtones of universality don't they? It is a portent of the "Universal Church" founded by Jesus Christ.*

*Here is another "portent" of the Universal Church:*

*"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem (local) and in all Judea and Samaria (spreading out) and to the end of the earth (covering the whole world)."*

*Acts 1:8*

*All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?*

---

*Then there is the question of those who say that the Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized soon after the last Apostle died:*

*1. First of all, those people do not have one shred of authentic historical documentation to show anyone for this false charge. Ask them for evidence and you will find that they are unable to produce any genuine historical records.*

*This charge is merely a smoke screen in order to try and legitimize their own ecclesial community. However, there are literally [thousands](#) of genuine historical documents, written by scores of authors, and dating in every century from the first on down to ours which testify to the unbroken continuity of the Church which Jesus Christ founded. The notion that His Church apostatized, would certainly be a monumental event, and would surely be recorded in mountains of historical records, yet not one can be found anywhere in any century before the reformation. With no proof, how can anyone believe those who propagate this deliberate untruth?*

*What credibility is there for those who make this preposterous false charge?*

*2. Secondly, and much more seriously, they have just called Jesus Christ a liar for His promises of protection and perpetuity, which He made in the preceding session.*

*"He who does not believe the Son, makes Him a liar; because he does not believe the witness that GOD has borne concerning His Son."*

*1John 5:10*

*If you study the last line in Matthew 28:20, it says that Jesus Christ will be with the Church He founded, every day in every century, until the end of time, and with no gaps, not even one single day. Many would try to have us believe that there was an almost 1500 year gap from the time that the last Apostle died until [Martin Luther](#) came along and started the Protestant reformation.*

*Now, with no evidence whatsoever, and with those making this false charge deliberately ignoring the verses in the preceding session, and therefore being found guilty of calling Jesus Christ a liar, where is their credibility?*

*"But nothing unclean shall enter it, nor any one who practices abomination or **falsehood**, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."*

*Revelation 21:27*

*Oops! For those who make [false charges](#) against the Church which Jesus Christ founded, they had better remember that verse, and not add it to their list of verses to ignore.*

*Here are a few more verses which fit our theme here very nicely.*

*"For I am the least of the apostles, unfit to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God."*

**1Corinthians 15:9**

**"For you have heard of my former life in Judaism,  
how I persecuted the church of God violently and tried to destroy it;"**

**Galatians 1:13**

**"I was once a blasphemer and a persecutor and an arrogant man,  
but I have been mercifully treated because I acted out of ignorance in my unbelief."**

**1Timothy 1:13**

**All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?**

---

**A Summation of what we have discussed here:**

- 1. Truth is one. There can be only one truth. Truth is the person of Jesus Christ.**
- 2. There is only one Church which Jesus Christ founded. Matthew 16:18.**
- 3. There can be only one authority for that one Church. Luke 10:16, John 20:21-23.**
- 4. Those who labor building a house not built by GOD, do labor in vain. Psalms 127:1**
- 5. The Holy Spirit is GOD, and GOD never changes, so He cannot be teaching opposing viewpoints.**
- 6. GOD is not the author of confusion, man is. 1Corinthians 14:33**
- 7. There must be proper interpretation of Holy Scripture in order to arrive at the full truth.**
- 8. We must not read into what is simply not there in Holy Scripture.**
- 9. We must not ignore what is contrary to our beliefs, in Holy Scripture.**
- 10. A person's private opinion has no bearing whatsoever upon doctrinal truth.**
- 11. God would not have given us an inerrant book without first giving us an infallible interpreter for it.**
- 12. Our salvation depends upon expressing the truth and not falsehood.**
- 13. If the Person who is Truth said it, we have the obligation to believe and practice it.**
- 14. Those who refuse to believe, or who ignore what Jesus Christ taught, have called Him a liar.**

**All it takes to find the truth is a little common sense, but then, where is common sense today?**

---

**"He who will not reason is a bigot.  
He who cannot reason is a fool.  
He who dares not reason is a slave."  
William Drummond**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, December 24, 2001  
Updated June 17, 2004

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Truthful and Thoughtful Replies to False Charges...

---

So many false charges are made against the Catholic Church by people who refuse to go to the source of Catholic teaching, to find out what the Church really teaches. They instead prefer to propagate the lie they are taught by others of the same mind set. If you wanted to buy a Ford, would you go to a Chevy dealer to find the "truth" about Fords? No, you go to the source, the ones who built the Ford. In the same way you will not learn the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches from a non-Catholic source. So if you have not bothered to go to the source for Catholic teaching, then why do you continue to perpetuate the lie? By doing so, you gamble with your eternal salvation.

---

Here are some of the false charges made against the Catholic Church, and the replies of truth to those charges:

---

**\*The Catholic Church is not the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

Okay, then please give me the name of the Church which He did found, since it must still be here, as He did promise that His Church would last forever, did He not? Matthew 28:20. Did Jesus lie? Also, since every Church on earth was founded by a person with a name, please name the person who did found the Catholic Church if it was not Jesus Christ? Oh, and please do not forget to include the genuine historical document(s) to back up what you say.

**\*There is no "proof" that Jesus Christ founded the Catholic Church.**

To the contrary, here are [140 reasons](#) why it is the Catholic Church which He founded and none other. Now you give me just one reason to "prove" that it is your church which He founded and not the Catholic Church?

---

**\*The Catholic Church apostatized soon after the last Apostle died, so the Catholic Church of today is not the same Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

Please give me the date of this monumental [historical](#) event? Show me your genuine historical documents which "prove" what you charge? Of the thousands of genuine historical documents of every century going all the way back to the first century, and which are available for anyone to research, why is there no mention of this so-called earth shaking "great Apostasy" anywhere to be found? Don't you think that a falling away of the Church which Jesus Christ founded would "rock the universe", so to speak, and be the cause of a great chastisement from GOD after what His Son went through in His passion? Look at what happened to the Jews for their disobedience. Jesus did promise the Holy Spirit would be with, and teach His Church forever in John 14:16-17. Are you calling Jesus Christ a liar for His promises of perpetuity for His Church? See 1John 5:10.

**\*Well it was not any specific date, but was a gradual process over time.**

Okay, but that still implies that it did happen at some time, so give me the date, and your genuine historical documents. List for me the "gradual" apostasies of which you refer and the dates of their supposed happenings?

What is the teaching of the Catholic Church on the Holy Trinity? Is that apostasy?

Does the Church teach that Jesus Christ is GOD? Does the Church.....well, I could ask you about what the Church teaches regarding a hundred subjects.

Instead of my listing all of the subjects on which the Church teaches, it would be much easier if you would just please tell me the subjects of your charges of apostasy by the Catholic Church, and the dates of each?

---



**\*The Eucharist is "obviously" only a [symbol](#).**

**Please show me the "[obvious](#)" Scriptural verses which say that it is only a symbol after you have read and studied the two links in this section?**

---

**\*The Bible [alone](#) is our sole authority. We do not need the Catholic Church.**

**Oh? What did Jesus Christ found, a [teaching](#) Church, or a book? Since the Gospels are the heart of the New Testament, please show me the verse(s) where He commanded anyone to write them?**

**Please show me where the Bible says that it alone is the sole [authority](#)?**

---

**\*The Catholic Church is always coming up with "[new doctrine](#)". I refuse to believe anything if I cannot find it in the Bible.**

**Oh? Please give me a list of this "new" doctrine of what you speak? Also please give me the verse which you use to "prove" that everything worth believing is in the Bible?**

---

**\*GOD did not need Mary.**

**Oh? Did GOD tell you that He did not need her? Or did some human person in your sect tell you?**

**Are you a modern day prophet?**

**Is your remark that, "GOD did not need Mary", in the Bible? Are you a [Sola Scriptura](#) believer?**

**If so, then you must find that in the Bible for any other [SS](#) follower to believe it, right? Show me the verse as 'proof' of what you say?**

**Well, to the contrary, explain Luke 1:26-38 to me? Why did GOD send the angel Gabriel to her to tell her of the great gift she was about to receive if He did not need her?**

---

**\*Catholics "[worship](#)" Mary.**

**I have been a Catholic all of my life and I have never heard the Church tell its people that we must worship Blessed Mary (Luke 1:48). For that charge to be true, then please provide the genuine Catholic Church document which states that Catholics are to worship Blessed Mary? Did you ever think to go to the source for the answer to this one?**

---

**\*Mary could not have been [immaculately conceived](#).**

**Oh? Are you saying that GOD could not have done this?**

**Did not Jesus say this?**

**"But Jesus looked at them and said to them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.""**

**Matthew 19:26**

**Didn't Adam and Eve, and Jesus Christ come into the world without sin? Then please explain to me, why the Mother of GOD could not?**

---

**\*Mary gave birth to the human nature of Jesus only.**

**Mothers do not give birth to natures alone, but to [persons](#) who possess a nature. Blessed Mary gave birth to the complete person. Now, is Jesus Christ a divine person, or is he a human person?**

**He could not be both, as that would make Him to be two persons.**

---

**\*Mary could not be the [Mother of GOD](#).**

**Well, because you made this statement, you now have only two options. Either Jesus Christ is not GOD, or He had another mother other than Blessed Mary. Which option will you choose?**

---

**\*Mary had "[other children](#)".**

**Show me where Holy Scripture says that, after you have read the link? Suppose you were the brother or sister of GOD. Wouldn't there be a mountain of material written about you and your**

lives? Isn't it possible that the meaning of words then, are not the same as they are today, especially after they have been translated from language to language? You see, something is always added or lost in a language translation. To prove this, I gave you an example in the 3rd sentence, 'you and your lives'. Do you see it? The word 'you' in English can be singular or plural, but in Greek, different words are used for 'you', sou (singular) and humeis (plural). I do explain the importance of this particular translation problem in greater detail [here](#).

So do not fall into the "brothers-brethren" trap by using today's English meaning only. Read the [link](#) for much more.

---

\*Mary could not have been [assumed](#) into Heaven.

Oh? Why not? Were you there? Is this yet something else that GOD could not do?

---

\*It does not matter [which church](#) a person belongs to.

To the contrary, it does matter a great deal. Do you wish to gamble with your eternal salvation?

There is only [one](#) true Church, the [one](#) which Jesus Christ founded.

I would suggest that you read [Psalms 127:1](#).

Now, since everyone has read Psalms 127:1, I wish to ask all non-Catholics who make these false charges against the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, to please show me the verse(s) in Holy Scripture which give authority for any person to found another church other than that [one](#) of Matthew 16:18? Notice that Jesus did say "Church", and not churches in that verse.

---

For those who make false charges against the Catholic Church without bothering to go to the source to see if the charges are true or not, please read this quote from Saint Irenaeus which was written in 180 A.D.

**"CHAP. IV.--THE TRUTH (of what the Catholic Church teaches\*) IS TO BE FOUND NOWHERE ELSE BUT IN THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SOLE DEPOSITORY OF APOSTOLICAL DOCTRINE. HERESIES ARE OF RECENT FORMATION, AND CANNOT TRACE THEIR ORIGIN UP TO THE APOSTLES.**

**1. Since therefore we have such proofs, it is not necessary to seek the truth among others which it is easy to obtain from the Church; since the apostles, like a rich man [depositing his money] in a bank, lodged in her hands most copiously all things pertaining to the truth: so that every man, whosoever will, can draw from her the water of life. For she is the entrance to life; all others are thieves and robbers. On this account are we bound to avoid them, but to make choice of the thing pertaining to the Church with the utmost diligence, and to lay hold of the tradition of the truth. For how stands the case? Suppose there arose a dispute relative to some important question among us, should we not have recourse to the most ancient Churches with which the apostles held constant intercourse, and learn from them what is certain and clear in regard to the present question? For how should it be if the apostles themselves had not left us writings? Would it not be necessary, [in that case,] to follow the course of the tradition which they handed down to those to whom they did commit the Churches?"**

Saint Irenaeus, Against Heresies, Book 3, Chapter 4, Par 1, 180 A.D.. Jurgens 213

**\*Added by myself and not in the original St. Irenaeus text.**

---

**STOP!!! Right here and take a deep breath before proceeding, for**

**your eternal salvation may be at risk!  
For proof of this, now read on.**

**"This is good, and it is acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth."**

**1Timothy 2:3-4**

**It is the will of GOD that we all must come to the truth. No one can come to the truth who has a closed mind, or is prejudiced, or has preconceived ideas. The only way anyone can find the truth is to go to the source with an open mind, and discover it for themselves.**

**"...but for those who are factions and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."**

**Romans 2:8**

**"Now the works of the flesh are obvious: immorality, impurity, licentiousness, idolatry, sorcery, hatreds, rivalry, jealousy, outbursts of fury, acts of selfishness, dissensions, factions, occasions of envy, drinking bouts, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God."**

**Galatians 5:19-21**

**"Factions"? The dictionary says, "Factions: (1) relating to internal dissension. (2) Promoting internal dissension." Doesn't this sound like the mindset of the reformers? The Reformation certainly did lead to the "thousands of factions"\* which we have in Protestantism today.**

**The word "factions" leads us to yet another verse,**

**"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all say the same thing; and there be no dissensions among you, but that you be perfectly united in one mind and in one judgment."**

**1Corinthians 1:10**

**For all of those who refuse to come to the truth, they will be met with the wrath of GOD.**

**\*There were 33,820 factions of Protestantism as of April 2001, World Christian Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication. This publication can be purchased from [www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com).**

**"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."**

**2Thessalonians 2:9-12**

**For those who do not believe the truth, ALL will be condemned.**

**What does all of this mean? Let us summarize:**

- 1. We are all bound to search for the truth. 1Timothy 2:3-4**
- 2. Those who refuse to search for the truth will be met with the wrath of GOD. Romans 2:8**
- 3. Those who refuse to accept the truth, will be condemned. 2Thessalonians 2:9-12**
- 4. He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death. Hebrews 9:27, Revelation 21:27**
- 5. Now who does all of this fit? It certainly does fit all of those who perpetuate false charges against the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, and who continue to do so, by refusing to go to the source for the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches.**
- 6. These are not my rules or ideas. They are the teaching of GOD through Holy Scripture.**

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

---

**"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."**

**Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000**



**However, He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, February 15, 2002

Updated September 19, 2002

Updated March 22, 2008

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Safeguarding the Faith...

---

*All Catholic theologians and teachers who are not teaching the truth of the Catholic Church are hereby put on notice...*

*By His Holiness John Paul II  
Anno Domini, 28 May 1998*

---

*Apostolic Letter given motu proprio by Pope John Paul II*

---

*AD TUENDAM FIDEM,*

*by which certain norms are inserted into the Code of Canon Law and into the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches.*

---

*TO PROTECT THE FAITH of the Catholic Church against errors arising from certain members of the Christian faithful, especially from among those dedicated to the various disciplines of sacred theology, we, whose principal duty is to confirm the brethren in the faith (Lk 22:32), consider it absolutely necessary to add to the existing texts of the Code of Canon Law and the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches, new norms which expressly impose the obligation of upholding truths proposed in a definitive way by the Magisterium of the Church, and which also establish related canonical sanctions.*

---

*1. From the first centuries to the present day, the Church has professed truths of her faith in Christ and the mystery of His redemption. These truths which were subsequently gathered into the Symbols of the faith, today known and proclaimed in common by the faithful in the solemn and festive celebration of the Mass as the Apostle's Creed Nicene Constantinopolitan Creed*

---

*This same Nicene-Constantinopolitan Creed is contained in the Profession of Faith developed by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, (1) which must be made by specific members of the faithful when they receive an office, that is directly or indirectly related to deeper investigation into the truths of faith and morals, or is united to a particular power in the governance of the Church. (2)*

---

*2. The Profession of Faith, which appropriately begins with the Nicene-Constantinopolitan Creed, contains three propositions or paragraphs intended to describe the truths of the Catholic faith, which the Church, in the course of time and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit; "who will teach her the whole truth;" (Jn 16:13), has ever more deeply explored and will continue to explore. (3)*

---

*The first paragraph states: "With firm faith I also believe everything contained in the word of God, whether written or handed down in Tradition, which the Church, either by a solemn judgment or by the ordinary and universal Magisterium sets forth to be believed as divinely revealed." (4) This paragraph appropriately confirms and is provided for in the Church's universal legislation, in canon 750 of the Code of Canon Law (5) and in canon 598 of the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches. (6)*

---

*The third clause states: "Moreover, I adhere with religious submission of will and intellect to the teachings which either the Roman Pontiff or the College of Bishops enunciate when they exercise their authentic Magisterium, even if they do not intend to proclaim these teachings by a definitive act." (7)*

*This paragraph has its corresponding legislative expression in canon 752 of the Code of Canon Law (8) and in canon 599 of the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches. (9)*

---

*3. The second paragraph, however, which states; "I also firmly accept and hold each and everything definitively proposed by the Church regarding teaching on faith and morals, " (10) has no corresponding canon in the Codes of the Catholic Church. This second paragraph of the Profession of Faith is of utmost importance since it refers to truths that are necessarily connected to divine revelation. These truths, in the investigation of Catholic doctrine, illustrate the divine Spirit's particular inspiration for the Church's deeper understanding of a truth concerning faith and morals, with which they are connected either for historical reasons or by a logical relationship.*

---

*4. Moved therefore by this need, and after careful deliberation, we have decided to overcome this lacuna in the universal law in the following way:*

---

*A) Canon 750 of the Code of Canon Law will now consist of two paragraphs; the first will present the text of the existing canon; the second will contain a new text. Thus, canon 750, in its complete form, will read:*

---

*Canon 750:*

*1. Those things are to be believed by divine and catholic faith which are contained in the word of God as it has been written or handed down by tradition, that is, in the single deposit of faith entrusted to the Church, and which are at the same time proposed as divinely revealed either by the solemn Magisterium of the Church, or by its ordinary and universal Magisterium, which in fact is manifested by the common adherence of Christ's faithful under the guidance of the sacred Magisterium. All are therefore bound to avoid any contrary doctrines.*

---

*2. Furthermore, each and everything set forth definitively by the Magisterium of the Church regarding teaching on faith and morals must be firmly accepted and held; namely, those things required for the holy keeping and faithful exposition of the deposit of faith; therefore, anyone who rejects propositions which are to be held definitively sets himself against the teaching of the Catholic Church.*

---

*Canon 1371, n. 1 of the Code of Canon Law, consequently, will receive an appropriate reference to canon 750 § 2, so that it will now read:*

---

*Canon 1371 – The following are to be punished with a just penalty:*

---

*1. A person who, apart from the case mentioned in canon 1364 § 1, teaches a doctrine condemned by the Roman Pontiff, or by an Ecumenical Council, or obstinately rejects the teachings mentioned in canon 750 § 2 or in canon 752 and, when warned by the Apostolic See or by the Ordinary, does not retract;*

---

*2. A person who in any other way does not obey the lawful command or prohibition of the Apostolic See or the Ordinary or Superior and, after being warned, persists in disobedience.*

---

*B) Canon 598 of the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches will now have two paragraphs: the first will present the text of the existing canon and the second will contain a new text. Thus canon 598, in its complete form, will read as follows:*

---

**Canon 598:**

*1. Those things are to be believed by divine and catholic faith which are contained in the word of God as it has been written or handed down by tradition, that is, in the single deposit of faith entrusted to the Church, and which are at the same time proposed as divinely revealed either by the solemn Magisterium of the Church, or by its ordinary and universal Magisterium, which in fact is manifested by the common adherence of Christ's faithful under the guidance of the sacred Magisterium. All Christian faithful are therefore bound to avoid any contrary doctrines.*

---

*2. Furthermore, each and everything set forth definitively by the Magisterium of the Church regarding teaching on faith and morals must be firmly accepted and held; namely, those things required for the holy keeping and faithful exposition of the deposit of faith; therefore, anyone who rejects propositions which are to be held definitively sets himself against the teaching of the Catholic Church.*

---

*Canon 1436 of the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches, consequently, will receive an appropriate reference to canon 598, so that it will now read:*

---

**Canon 1436:**

*1. Whoever denies a truth which must be believed with divine and catholic faith, or who calls into doubt, or who totally repudiates the Christian faith, and does not retract after having been legitimately warned, is to be punished as a heretic or an apostate with a major excommunication; a cleric moreover can be punished with other penalties, not excluding deposition.*

---

*2. In addition to these cases, whoever obstinately rejects a teaching that the Roman Pontiff or the College of Bishops, exercising the authentic Magisterium, have set forth to be held definitively, or who affirms what they have condemned as erroneous, and does not retract after having been legitimately warned, is to be punished with an appropriate penalty.*

---

*5. We order that everything decreed by us in this Apostolic Letter, given motu proprio, be established and ratified, and we prescribe that the insertions listed above be introduced into the universal legislation of the Catholic Church, that is, into the Code of Canon Law and into the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches, all things to the contrary notwithstanding.*

---

*Given in Rome, at St Peter's, on 28 May, in the year 1998, the twentieth of our Pontificate.*

-----

---

*(1) CONGREGATION FOR THE DOCTRINE OF THE FAITH, Profession of Faith and Oath of Fidelity, (9 January 1989): AAS 81 (1989), 105.*

---

*(2) Cf. Code of Canon Law, Canon 833.*

---

*(3) Cf. Code of Canon Law, Canon 747; Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches, Canon 595.*

---

*(4) Cf. SECOND VATICAN ECUMENICAL COUNCIL, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church Lumen Gentium, 25; Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation Dei Verbum, 5; CONGREGATION FOR*

**(5) Code of Canon Law, Canon 750 – Those things are to be believed by divine and catholic faith which are contained in the word of God as it has been written or handed down by tradition, that is, in the single deposit of faith entrusted to the Church, and which are at the same time proposed as divinely revealed either by the solemn Magisterium of the Church, or by its ordinary and universal Magisterium, which in fact is manifested by the common adherence of Christ's faithful under the guidance of the sacred Magisterium. All are therefore bound to avoid any contrary doctrines.**

---

**(6) Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches, Canon 598 – Those things are to be believed by divine and catholic faith which are contained in the word of God as it has been written or handed down by tradition, that is, in the single deposit of faith entrusted to the Church, and which are at the same time proposed as divinely revealed either by the solemn Magisterium of the Church, or by its ordinary and universal Magisterium, which in fact is manifested by the common adherence of Christ's faithful under the guidance of the sacred Magisterium. All Christian faithful are therefore bound to avoid any contrary doctrines.**

---

**(7) Cf. CONGREGATION FOR THE DOCTRINE OF THE FAITH, Instruction on the Ecclesial Vocation of the Theologian Donum veritatis (24 May 1990), 17: AAS 82 (1990), 1557.**

---

**(8) Code of Canon Law, Canon 752 – While the assent of faith is not required, a religious submission of intellect and will is to be given to any doctrine which either the Supreme Pontiff or the College of Bishops, exercising their authentic Magisterium, declare upon a matter of faith and morals, even though they do not intend to proclaim that doctrine by definitive act. Christ's faithful are therefore to ensure that they avoid whatever does not accord with that doctrine.**

---

**(9) Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches, Canon 599 – While the assent of faith is not required, a religious submission of intellect and will is to be given to any doctrine which either the Supreme Pontiff or the College of Bishops, exercising their authentic Magisterium, declare upon a matter of faith and morals, even though they do not intend to proclaim that doctrine by definitive act. Christ's faithful are therefore to ensure that they avoid whatever does not accord with that doctrine.**

---

**(10) Cf. CONGREGATION FOR THE DOCTRINE OF THE FAITH, Instruction on the Ecclesial Vocation of the Theologian Donum veritatis (24 May 1990), 16: AAS 82 (1990), 1557.**

---

***There you have it. Rome has finally spoken. The issue is settled. Now the enforcement begins....and it begins with each and every one of us.***

---

August 10, 1998

---

**[● Back To Home Page...](#)**



# Who Has The Authority?

And who does not!

---

---

Authority, what is it? What does it mean? Its root is the word 'author', which means creator or originator. It is from the Latin "auctoritas", the creator's power to command or to make decisions. The dictionary defines it as, "the power to enforce laws, exact obedience, command, determine, or judge". It also means, "one who is invested with this power, especially a government".

So the word can apply to a form of government as well as to an individual. The Senate has the authority to make laws, the Supreme Court has the authority to interpret those laws, and the President has the authority to enforce those laws.

What do you suppose would happen if there was no authority? There would be anarchy, unrest, chaos, everyone 'doing his own thing'. Civilization as we know it would collapse in very short order. Look at Albania. Within days of the collapse of authority, there was anarchy, with thousands trying to flee for their lives. Scripture reminds us, "Where there is no governor, the people shall fall, but there is safety where there is much counsel," Prov 11:14,24:6.

Authority comes from the "Author of Life", Acts 3:15. All authority comes from GOD, "Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been instituted by God. Therefore he who resists the authorities resists what God has appointed, and those who resist will incur judgment." Rom 13:1-2. Notice that GOD is selective as to just who He gives authority.

---

The Catholic Church has a form of government called a theocracy and operates as an "[Hierarchy](#)". Like any other form of government, it has to have "authority" to function.

The Church received its authority from its founder, Jesus Christ...

1. "You are Peter, and upon this Rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it", Mt 16:18. Jesus will build his Church on solid rock. He will be the 'cornerstone' Psa 118:22 and Eph 2:20-22, the 'foundation' (cornerstone) 1Cor 3:11, and the 'rock' 1Cor 10:4. The 'Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it', means, He will defend it from within and from without, against all adversaries for all time.

2. The Apostles are the foundation with Jesus Christ as the "Chief cornerstone", Eph 2:20.

3. Jesus Christ gave a higher authority for disputes between persons, even when there are two or more witnesses. He told them to appeal to the Church in Mt 18:17, "But if he refuses to hear even the Church let him be as a heathen and the publican (a tax collector for the Roman Empire)." Here, Christ gave full authority to His Church.

4. Paul admonishes those who refuse to accept the authority given to the Church and warns what will happen to them if they refuse in Rom 13:1-2, "Let everyone be subject to the higher authorities, for THERE EXISTS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT FROM GOD, AND THOSE WHO EXIST HAVE BEEN APPOINTED BY GOD. Therefore HE WHO RESISTS THE AUTHORITY RESISTS THE ORDINANCE OF GOD; AND THEY THAT RESIST BRING ON THEMSELVES CONDEMNATION."

5. Jesus Christ Himself is the head of the Church He founded, the "Head of His Body", Eph 1:22. That is about as authoritative as can be attained.

6. Jesus Christ made sure that His Church was worthy of the authority which He gave to it. He made sure His Church was spotless, "In order that He might present to Himself to the Church in all her glory, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she might be holy and without blemish," Eph 5:27. He made sure His Church was worthy to be called the "House of GOD", and the "Pillar of Truth", "...how to conduct yourself in the House of GOD, which is the Church of the living GOD, the pillar and mainstay of the truth," 1Tim 3:15.

7. Jesus Christ loves the Church He founded, Eph 5:29. Do you?

8. GOD has said He will be with His Church forever, "I will never leave you, neither will I forsake you," Heb 13:5. In Mt 28:20, Jesus said, "I am with you all days, even until the end of the world." That means He will be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time. Which Church was His Church when these verses were uttered?

---

GOD has given authority to several people in the Bible. He signifies the passing of authority by changing the name of the person. Some examples are...

1. GOD renamed Abram to Abraham when He made him the 'Father of a Multitude of Nations' in Gen 17:5.

2. GOD renamed Sara to Sarah when He made her the 'Mother of Nations' in Gen 17:15-16.

3. GOD renamed Jacob to Israel, the name of the Jewish Nation, and he became the first Israeli in Gen 35:10.

4. GOD renamed Simon to Peter when He made him the head of His Church in Mt 16:18. Peter was given the authority by GOD, and GOD renamed him to emphasize it. In Mt 16:19, Jesus Christ gave Peter even more authority. He gave him, and none other, the 'keys to the kingdom of heaven', and told him, "Whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." A lot of authority was given in these two verses to Simon, now Peter, a mere creature of GOD.

5. There are more than 50 verses in the Bible that refer to the [supremacy](#) of Peter over all of the Apostles. The name of Peter appears more often than the name of any other Apostle in the New Testament. When the Apostles are named, Peter is named first in every case except Gal 2:9. In Mt 10:2, Peter is even called "first", "Now these are the names of the twelve Apostles: FIRST Simon, who is called Peter...". In Acts 15:7, Peter said, "Brethren, you know that in early days GOD made choice among us, that through 'MY MOUTH' the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel and believe." Peter recounted his supremacy, as GOD had given it to him in Mt 16:18-19. In Lk 22:31-31, Jesus said, "Simon, behold Satan has desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and do you when once you have turned again, strengthen your brethren." Here Jesus appointed Peter to strengthen the others, another clear sign of his supremacy. Finally, in Jn 21:15-17, it is Peter, and only Peter, to whom the Lord commands three times to feed his flock. Peter was the supreme Apostle. The present day supreme Bishop, the Bishop of Rome, is the Pope, Peter's direct successor in a long line of Popes.

6. Jesus Christ gave full authority to the Apostles when in Lk 10:16, He said, "He who hears you, hears Me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent Me." We hear His words through His Church. Therefore these words have to apply to His Church as well, 'he who rejects My Church rejects Me'. That verse also prevents the Pope from teaching heresy, so when the Pope speaks in matters of faith and morals, he is speaking as Christ would and with His authority. Paul acknowledged the authority given to the Apostles in 2Cor 10:8, "For even if I boast somewhat more about our authority, which the Lord has given for your upbuilding, and not for your destruction, I shall not be put to shame."

7. Jesus gave authority to 72 other disciples in Lk 10:1-12, and told them He sends them forth as 'lambs in the midst of wolves'. He told them to shake the dust off their feet from the towns that do not receive them.

8. We are commanded to obey our superiors (priests, Bishops, and the Pope) and to be subject to them, as they keep watch as having to render an account of our souls, Heb 13:17.

9. GOD placed others in His Church as well, "And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers; after that miracles, then gifts of healing, services of help, power of administration, and the speaking of various tongues," 1Cor 12:28. Does your Church have all these?

---

Knowing of course, that the Apostles would not live forever, and that His Church would continue until the 'end of time'

(Mt 28:20), Jesus Christ made provision to [pass on](#) the authority from generation to generation...

1. "I laid the foundation, and another builds thereon. But let everyone take care how he builds thereon, for other foundations no one can lay, but that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ." 1Cor 3:10-11. So there will be followers who will build upon the foundation.

2. "You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and have appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain...", Jn 15:16.

3. "...that you should set right anything that is defective and should appoint presbyters (priests) in every city as I myself directed you to do," Titus 1:5. Paul commands them to make new priests.

4. "Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as Bishops to rule the Church of GOD," Acts 20:28. Here the Bishops are given the authority by the Holy Spirit to rule the Church that Jesus Christ founded. Does your Church have Bishops?

5. "And now I commend you to GOD and to the word of His grace, who is able to build up and to give the inheritance among all the sanctified," Acts 20:32. Pass on the authority to your heirs.

6. The Pope and the Bishops are the lawful [successors](#) to the Apostles. If we reject their authority, then we reject Christ.

---

It is the Holy Spirit who guides and guards the Church that Jesus Christ founded. He is the ultimate and final authority...

1. "I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you shall know Him, because He will dwell with you, and be in you," Jn 14:16-17,26, Jn 15:26,16:13. The Holy Spirit will dwell in the Church that Jesus Christ founded and He will be with that Church forever.

---

Not all will be revealed to the Church at once because we could not bear it. It will all be [revealed over time](#). This is the authorization for the Church to reveal doctrines such as the Immaculate Conception.

1. "Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. But when the Spirit of Truth has come, he will teach you all the truth, ...and the things that are to come he will declare to you," Jn 16:12-15

2. "I fed you with milk, not with solid food, for you were not yet ready for it...I have planted...but GOD has given the growth," 1Cor 3:1-15.

3. Eph 4:11-16, "...in order to perfect the saints for a work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ, until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the deep knowledge of the Son of GOD, to perfect manhood to the mature measure of the fullness of Christ...that we may be now no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about by every wind of doctrine devised in the wickedness of men, in craftiness, according to the wiles of error.

4. Phil 1:5-11, "...he who has begun a good work in you will bring it to perfection until the day of Christ...I pray that your charity may more and more abound in knowledge and all discernment." Clearly GOD is telling us that knowledge will increase with time.

---

Now to answer the all important question, "Who has the authority?" In order to have only one truth, it is necessary to have only one authority. The Church that Jesus Christ founded, was given that authority as shown in this letter. Does your Church meet all the scriptural requirements given in this text? Can you trace your Church all the way back to Christ? If you can't, then your Church does not have the authority. If your church does not have the authority, then why are you there? The main difference between the Catholic Church and all other churches, is that the Catholic Church, and only the Catholic Church, has the authority...

---

I would suggest that everyone read Numbers 16. It is about the rebellion to the authority of Moses by Korah and his followers. Moses did everything he could to try and convince Korah, pleading with him that he was wrong in doing this, and yet Korah and his followers rejected his pleas. Read the final outcome of Korah's rebellion in Numbers 16:30-35. It isn't pretty, but then Korah would not listen to Moses, who was the [man on earth](#) of whom GOD had chosen to lead His people. Now read about Martin Luther and his [rebellion](#) against the authority of the Catholic Church, and you will see that the story of Numbers 16 has repeated itself. Now read Numbers 16 again, but this time substitute the name of the founder of your church for Korah, and for Moses, the name of the Pope. Those who fail to profit from [history](#) are doomed to repeat its mistakes.

**"Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say: Behold this is new; for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us." Ecclesiastes 1:10**

**Have you ever read Psalms 127:1?**

**"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."**

**Now show me the verse(s) in the Bible which gives the authority to any human creature to found another church other than the ONE CHURCH which Jesus Christ founded?**

**Show me the verse(s) which authorizes anyone to simply hold up a Bible and proclaim, "This is my authority".**

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, August 1997*

*Updated April 15, 2005*

---

 [Return to HomePage](#)

# The Magisterium and the Pope

---

## *Who they are and what they do...*

---

### **I. What is Truth?** Asked by Pilate in John 18:38.

- A. Truth is one. There can be only one truth.
- B. 'Truth' is the opposite of 'error'.
- C. The definition of **'Truth'** is, 'conformable to fact'. It is when the conscience agrees with the intellect.
- D. Jesus Christ is GOD, and GOD is truth, Jn 14:6. GOD cannot lie as it is impossible for Him since He IS truth. When Jesus Christ said something, we know it is true because HE said it.

#### 1. GOD has spoken to us in two ways.

- a. When Jesus spoke to His Apostles, He spoke orally. He did not write to them or give them a book to read. The Apostles spoke the words of Jesus Christ to others and their descendants, the Bishops. This is called 'Tradition', with a capital 'T'.
- b. He spoke to us through His written word, the Holy Scriptures. The New Testament books were not even written until starting around 48 A.D. and ending about 100 A.D., which was many years after Jesus Christ was crucified about 33 A.D.. It was up to the writers of the NT to accurately record many years later, with the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, the teaching of Jesus Christ, and base much of their writings on 'Tradition'.
- c. In John 20:30, and 21:25, John said, '...and there are MANY OTHER THINGS WHICH JESUS DID, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even THE WORLD ITSELF COULD NOT CONTAIN THE BOOKS THAT SHOULD BE WRITTEN'. This says in very simple terms that there are two areas of GOD'S Holy Word, the Holy Scripture and Tradition.

#### 2. Tradition and Holy Scripture taken together are known as 'The Deposit of Faith'.

---

### **II. Truth must be preserved...**

- A. It is the job of someone to preserve 'The Deposit of Faith'.
- B. There is a need to preserve the truth. In every level of our society we have leaders and followers, some form of government.
- C. History shows that no civilization, country, city, or organization, has lasted for very long if there were no effective government for the people to follow, trust, and believe in. Some office is needed to interpret, enforce, and follow the laws.

- 1. The Romans had Caesar and the Senate.
- 2. The United States has a President, Congress, and the Supreme Court.
- 3. A state has a Governor and a Legislature.
- 4. A corporation has a CEO and Board of Directors.
- 5. The Catholic Church has the Pope, Bishops, and the Magisterium.

D. These governments make the rules for all to follow. They also have the responsibility to protect and enforce them, in an orderly and timely manner. Without order there is chaos.

1. What would happen in our country if every person did what HE thought was right and ignored the rights of others, and each had HIS own set of rules or laws to follow, or no rules at all? Civilization as we know it would collapse.

a. Do you realize there are some Christian sects that operate this way? Each person is told to interpret the Bible, the Word of GOD, for himself. Whatever feels right for him is all that matters. It is every man for himself essentially. This policy breeds chaos, infighting, and disunity. Remember what Jesus Christ said, "Every house divided against itself cannot stand." Mt 12:25

b. The Bible is not a novel. It is the Word of GOD. If you read it like you would read a novel, you would not

gain much from it except mass confusion. If you gave a million people each a Bible, and asked each to interpret

it, you would get a million different interpretations. Which one would you believe? Which one has the truth? As we have seen, 'Truth is One'. Which person's interpretation is that truthful ONE?

c. Would you want to believe the interpretation of one man, whose credentials might be questionable, or of the collective interpretation of a group of men with impeccable credentials AND The Holy Spirit?

2. The Catholic Church has the Pope and the Magisterium to interpret, preserve, and protect 'The Deposit of Faith'

for all of us.

a. The Magisterium consists of the Pope, and the Cardinals and Bishops acting with the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

b. They meet in councils, and with the guidance of the Holy Spirit, make decisions on important matters regarding the faith.

3. Where there is no governor, the people shall fall, but there is safety where there is much counsel: Prov 11:14,24:6

4. Designs are strengthened by counsels: Prov 20:18

5. The only way we can know ONE truth is to accept ONE authority.

---

### ***III. How can I be sure the truth is being preserved?***

A. Of all writings since the beginning of time, what one book can be trusted as being the 'Deposit of Truth'?

1. The Holy Scripture of GOD, the Bible, is what I trust. If it says so, it must be true because GOD Himself said it.

2. If the facts mentioned above in II-D-2-a and b, can be found in the Bible, they must be true. Let us look at a few verses...

3. The Magisterium...

a. ***Has Bishops placed by the Holy Spirit to rule the Church:*** Act 20:28, Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Spirit has placed you as bishops, to rule the Church of GOD.

b. ***Has a leader who holds authority and supremacy over all the rest:*** When GOD gave authority, He changed the name of the person receiving it. Abram was renamed Abraham, Gen 17:5, when GOD made him 'Father of a Multitude of Nations'. Sarai was renamed Sarah in Gen 17:15-16, when GOD made her 'The Mother of Nations'. Jacob was renamed Israel in Gen 32:29, when GOD made him the 'Father of the nation of Israel'. In Mt 16:18, GOD renamed Simon to PETER, and told him YOU are 'ROCK' and upon this 'ROCK' I will build MY CHURCH. Mt 16:19, I will give YOU the KEYS of the KINGDOM of HEAVEN, and whatever YOU shall BIND on earth shall be bound in Heaven and whatever YOU shall LOOSE on earth shall be loosed in Heaven. Peter was the first leader of the Church and was given supremacy and authority over all the other Apostles. Lk 22:31-32, satan has desired to have YOU that he may SIFT YOU as wheat. But I have prayed for thee that thy faith may not fail; and do thou when once thou hast turned again, STRENGTHEN thy brethren. Jn 21:17, Simon dost thou love Me? FEED MY SHEEP. Act 1:15, PETER stood up in the midst of the brethren. Act 2:14, PETER, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and SPOKE OUT to them: Men of Judea and ALL you who dwell in Jerusalem let this be known to you, and give ear to MY WORDS. Act 15:7, GOD MADE CHOICE AMONG US, THAT THROUGH MY MOUTH, THE GENTILES SHOULD HEAR THE WORD OF THE GOSPEL AND BELIEVE. 1Cor 15:5, and that He appeared to CEPHAS (first) and AFTER that to the eleven.

c. ***Meets and discusses issues:*** Act 15:6, So the Apostles and the presbyters (Bishops advisers) had

a meeting to look into this matter.

d. **Consults with one another about divine revelation:** Gal 2:2, I went up in consequence of a revelation, and I conferred with them on the Gospel I preach among the Gentiles.

e. **Votes among themselves:** Act 1:26, and they drew lots between them.

f. **Defines a teaching:** Act 15:1,24, Do Gentiles have to be circumcised? Some of our number have disturbed you with their teaching, persons to whom we had given no instruction. (No, they do not have to be circumcised).

g. **Is guided and taught by the Holy Spirit:** Act 5:32, we are witnesses of these things and so is The Holy Spirit, whom GOD has given to all who obey Him.

Act 15:28, "For The Holy Spirit and we have decided to lay no further burden upon you but this indispensable one..."

Jn 16:12-15, "Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. But when He, the Spirit of Truth has come, He will teach you all the truth. For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He will hear He will speak, and THE THINGS THAT ARE TO COME HE WILL DECLARE TO YOU. He will glorify Me, because He will receive of what is mine and DECLARE IT TO YOU. All things that the Father has are mine. That is why I have said that He will receive of what is mine and WILL DECLARE IT TO YOU."

h. **Is the pillar of truth:** 1Tim 3:15,...in the House of GOD, which is the Church of the living GOD, the pillar and mainstay of the truth.

i. **Is the teaching authority of the Church:** Mt 28:20, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you.

j. **Is self propagating and has the authority:** Jn 15:16, you have not chosen Me, but I have chosen YOU, and have appointed YOU that YOU should go forth and bear fruit, and that YOUR fruit should REMAIN; that whatever YOU ask the Father in My name He may give it to you. 1Cor 3:10-11, ...I laid the foundation and another builds thereon... Mt 18:17-18, ...and if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuse to hear even the Church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican....whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in Heaven...

k. **Affirms that 'private interpretation' of Scripture is NOT to be done:** \*2Pet 1:20, you must understand first of all, that NO prophesy of Scripture is made by PRIVATE interpretation.

l. **Must be obeyed:** Heb 13:17, OBEY your SUPERIORS and be subject to them, for THEY keep watch as having to render an account of your souls.

m. **Cannot fail:** Mt 16:18, and the gates of hell shall NOT prevail against it. Mt 28:20, I am with you ALL days, even unto the end of the world.

---

#### IV. Revelation, there are two types...

A. Public: the teaching of Jesus Christ, also called, 'Divine Revelation'.

1. There are no new public revelations as they were sealed when the last Apostle died.
2. The only possible way for new public (divine) revelation is for GOD Himself to come and proclaim it.
3. Public revelation consists of 'Holy Scripture', and 'Sacred Tradition', the 'Deposit of Faith'.
4. It is the mission of the Pope and the Magisterium to interpret, preserve, and protect, the 'Deposit of Faith' for all of us.

B. Private: messages received by vision, or by locution by individuals.

1. We should neither believe nor condemn them, until the Church rules whether they are truth or error.
2. We should test and discern them to see if they are of GOD, 1Thes 5:20-21, 1Jn 4:1-6.

## ***V. Bible references for this file...***

\*Gen 17:5,15-16,32:29, Prov 1:5, Amos 3:3, \*Mt 16:18,18:17-18,28:18-20, Lk 22:24-33, Jn 14:6,15:16,16:13,20:21, Jn 21:15-19, Act 1:15,26,2:14-41, Act 5:29,32,8:27-35, Act 10:1-48, Act 11:1-18,28,\*15:1-28, 1Cor12:28-29,14:28,15:5, \*Gal 2:2, 1Thes 1:5, 1Tim 3:15, Tit3:1, Heb 13:17, \*2Pet 1:20

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, 1996  
Updated November 1, 2001*

---



 [Return to HomePage](#)

---



# *The Primacy of Peter*

---

*A lot has been written about the primacy of Peter. I present a point of view which is difficult for any detractor to refute. There is a law in Bible study called 'The Law of First Mention'. It means, the first time something is mentioned in the Bible, the same meaning holds true for that subject in all subsequent verses in which it is mentioned. This law helps to hold the harmony and integrity of scripture. GOD is eternal and unchanging; therefore what he said in Genesis has the same meaning for all chapters.*

---

*The 'Primacy of Peter' has been disputed by detractors on many points. Peter was given the primacy in Matt 16:18, "AND I SAY TO THEE, THOU ART PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH." Some say Peter was not the 'rock'. Others try to separate Peter from the Bishop of Rome, by trying to show he was never in [Rome](#). Still others say the words 'I WILL' in Matt 16:18, denotes some future tense. They include Matt 16:19, "I WILL give thee the keys..." as 'proof' that Peter did not receive the keys, but somehow ALL the Apostles received them in Matt 18:18. It is obvious that Jesus spoke to Peter alone in Matt 16:19 and gave him personally, the power of binding and loosening. It is also obvious that Jesus again gave him the power of binding and loosening along with the other Apostles in Matt 18:18, and yet again in John 20:23. However, Jesus gave Peter and Peter alone, the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven in Matt 16:19. Detractors of the primacy of Peter have arguments that are so weak, they are almost non-existent. I could discuss each of these points, but in this section of this letter I will discuss only one point, which makes all other arguments against the primacy of Peter moot.*

---

## *The Law of First Mention...*

*When something is first mentioned in the Bible, the meaning of it remains the same throughout the rest of the Bible.*

*When GOD gave authority to someone in Scripture, HE changed the name of that person.*

*1. GOD renamed Abram to Abraham when He made him the 'Father of a Multitude of Nations', in Gen 17:5. HE gave Abraham 'primacy' over all other men.*

*2. GOD renamed Sara to Sarah when HE made her the 'Mother of Nations' in Gen 17:15-16. HE gave Sarah 'primacy' over all other women.*

*3. GOD renamed Jacob to Israel, the name of the Jewish Nation, and Jacob became the first Israeli in Gen 32:29, 35:10.*

*4. GOD renamed Simon to Peter in Matt 16:18, thus giving him 'primacy' over all of the Apostles. Why else would GOD give a new name to Simon?*

---

*The 'Law of First Mention' as applied to Abraham, Sarah, and Israel, works very well indeed. Why then do some believe it does not work for Simon-Peter?*

---

*Matthew 16:13-17...*

*Jesus said, "Who do men say the Son of Man is?" (13)*

*But they said, "Some say, John the Baptist; and others Elias; and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets." (14)*

*He said to them, "But who do YOU say that I am?" (15)*

*Simon Peter answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living GOD." (16)*

*Then Jesus answered and said, "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to thee, **but My Father in Heaven.**" (17)*

*This verse expresses a blessing for Peter from the Son.*

*Did you notice that Peter was the only Apostle who knew who Jesus Christ was?*

*All of the rest merely expressed an **opinion.***

*GOD the Father, Himself, told Peter alone, and not one of the other Apostles.*

*It was a blessing for Peter from the Father.*

*This is a clear sign of the Primacy of Peter from the Father.*

---

*John 21:1-11...*

*There are at least three examples of the primacy of Peter in these verses.*

*In verse 2-3, seven of the disciples are gathered together when Peter makes a decision to go fishing. The others agreed to go with him. They fished all night and caught nothing, as usual. Jesus told them where to cast the net, they did, and caught so many fish, all of them together could not draw the net up (verse 6). John, the disciple whom Jesus loved, told Peter (he informed Peter first) that it was the Lord standing on the beach. Peter jumped off into the sea after hearing of this (verse 7). The other six disciples came with the boat, dragging the net full of fishes. In verse 10, Jesus asked that they bring some of the fishes to Him. In verse 11, it was Peter alone who hauled the net full of 153 large fishes onto land. Now, how much did 153 large fishes weigh? We do not know the average weight of each but since they were large, even at only three pounds each, they totaled over 450 pounds and yet Peter alone managed to haul them ashore when all seven disciples could not draw up the net in verse 6. This clearly shows the super human power of Peter. Once again, the presence of Jesus allowed them to make a huge catch, and after knowing it is the Lord, Peter suddenly has super human power to bring in the catch alone.*

*John 21:15-17...*

*Three times in these verses Jesus Christ tells Peter to "Feed My Sheep", or to "Feed My Lambs". For proper understanding of these verses it is necessary to refer to the underlying Greek text.*

*In verse 16, the Greek word used for "feed" is "poimaino" (second person singular), which means, to act as a SHEPHERD, to rule, to govern, to pastor, or the presiding officer. It is the only time this Greek word is used in the Gospel of John. In verses 15 and 17, the Greek word used for "feed" is "bosko", which means to feed. So verses 15-17 say 'feed my lambs, shepherd my lambs, and feed my sheep'. Jesus told Peter alone to be the SHEPHERD of His flock.*

*In John 10:16, Jesus said, "**...and there shall be one fold and ONE SHEPHERD.**" The Greek word used here is "poimen (masculine, singular)". Clearly, Jesus said in these verses that there will be only ONE SHEPHERD, and that shepherd will be Peter, the first Bishop of Rome and the first Pope.*

---

*Acts 15:7, during the first Church Council, the Council of Jerusalem...*

*And after a long debate, Peter got up and said to them,*

*"Brethren, you know that in early days **GOD made choice among us, that through MY mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel and believe.**"*

*Who made the choice? GOD did. Who did GOD choose? He chose Peter. Now that is primacy.*

*Some detractors of Peter's primacy try to show that James (Acts 15:13-21), held the primacy simply*

because he was the Bishop of Jerusalem. Well, he may have been the Bishop of Jerusalem during this Council, but Peter was the Bishop of the whole world. See Acts 1:8, where Jerusalem was only one of many [Church locations](#) to be founded by the Apostles. The books of Acts, Revelation, and a few others, record more than 30 additional locations for the Church other than Jerusalem.

Jerusalem would certainly not even have been considered by the Apostles to be the seat of Christianity, as they had been forewarned by Jesus Himself that the city would soon be totally destroyed. This prophecy was fulfilled in 70 A.D. when Roman legions did indeed destroy it.

See Matthew 24 beginning with verse 15.

Eusebius (263-339) Bishop of Caesarea and known as "The Father of Church History", wrote in 'The History of the Church' volume 2 chapter 1, "But Clement in the sixth book of his Hypotyposes writes thus: 'For they say that Peter and James and John after the ascension of our Saviour, as if also preferred by our Lord, strove not after honor, but chose James the Just, bishop of Jerusalem.'"

---

Peters primacy: Matt 10:2,16:15-19, \*Luke 22:24-33,24:34, John 10:16,21:1-11,15-19, Acts 2:14-41, Acts \*5:29,9:36-43,10:1-48,11:1-18, \*Acts 15:7, 1Cor 15:5.

---

The names of Peter, which include Simon and Cephas, are mentioned more times in the New Testament than any other Apostle.

"Of Peter the most is known. Peter is mentioned 195 times, the rest of the other Apostles combined are only 130 times. The one mentioned next in frequency to Peter is John, to whom there are 29 references."

Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen, "Life of Christ", page 106.

The name James, is mentioned a total of 38 times and of that number there were 2 persons, James the Greater, and James the Less. So if James the Less is said to have the primacy, then why is he mentioned so few times compared to Peter?

Every time the names of the Apostles are listed, except for Gal 2:9, his name appears first. In Mt 10:2 it even says that Peter is first, "Now these are the names of the twelve Apostles: first Simon, who is called Peter,...". See also Mk 3:16, Lk 6:13-14, and Acts 1:13.

Peter's name appears first also when 3 or 4 of the Apostles are listed: Mt 17:1, Mk 5:37, Mk 9:2, Mk 13:3, Mk 14:33, Lk 5:8-10, Lk 8:51, Lk 9:28.

As for Gal 2:9, it was customary then, as it is to this very day, to name the Bishop of the Diocese first. If the Pope visited a Diocese, the Bishop would be named ahead of him as it is the proper protocol. In Gal 2, Peter was visiting Jerusalem, as verses 1-8 show.

It never ceases to amaze me that those who deny the Primacy of Peter, will invariably point to this one and only verse where Peter is named second and will completely ignore the many verses which list his name first. If James held the primacy as some would like us to believe, then why is he mentioned first in only one single verse?

Throughout our salvation history, GOD has always provided a '[Father Figure](#)' to guide His people. Some examples are, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, David, Solomon, and Peter and the succession of Popes.

---

---

50 New Testament verses which show the 'primacy' of St. Peter....

*\* Matthew 16:18: "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." The "rock" (Greek, "petra") referred to here is St. Peter himself, not his faith or Jesus Christ. Christ appears here not as the foundation, but as the architect who "builds." The Church is built, not on confessions, but on confessors - living men (see 1 Pt 2:5). Today, the overwhelming consensus of the great majority of all biblical scholars and commentators is in favor of the traditional Catholic understanding. Here St. Peter is spoken of as the foundation-stone of the Church, making him head and superior of the family of God - that is, the seed of the doctrine of the papacy. Moreover, "Rock" embodies a metaphor applied to him by Christ in a sense analogous to the suffering and despised Messiah (see 1 Pt 2:4-8; Mt 21:42). Without a solid foundation a house falls. St. Peter is the foundation, but not founder of the Church; administrator, but not Lord of the Church. The Good Shepherd (Jn 10:11) gives us other shepherds as well (Eph 4:11).*

*\* Matthew 16:19: "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven." The "power" of the keys has to do with ecclesiastical discipline and administrative authority with regard to the requirements of the faith, as in Isaiah 22:22 (see Is 9:6; Job 12:14; Rev 3:7). From this power flows the use of censures, excommunication, absolution, baptismal discipline, the imposition of penances and legislative powers. In the Old Testament, a steward, or prime minister, is a man who is "over a house" (Gen 41:40; Gen 43:19; 44:4; 1 King 4:6; 16:9; 18:3; 2 King 10:5; 15:5; 18:18; Isa 22:15, Isa 20-21).*

*\* Matthew 16:19: "Whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." "Binding" and "loosing" were technical rabbinical terms, which meant to "forbid" and "permit" with reference to the interpretation of the law and, secondarily, to "condemn," "place under the ban" or "acquit." Thus St. Peter and the popes are given the authority to determine the rules for doctrine and life by virtue of revelation and the Spirit's leading (see Jn 16:13), as well as to demand obedience from the Church. "Binding and loosing" represent the legislative and judicial powers of the papacy and the bishops (Mt 18:17-18; Jn 20:23). St. Peter, however, is the only apostle who receives these powers by name and in the singular, making him pre-eminent.*

*\* Peter's name occurs first in all lists of apostles (see Mt 10:2; Mk 3:16; Lk 6:14; Acts 1:13). Matthew even calls him "the first" (10:2). (Judas Iscariot is invariably mentioned last.)*

*\* Peter is almost without exception named first whenever he appears with anyone else. In one example to the contrary, Galatians 2:9, where he is listed after James and before John, he is clearly preeminent in the entire context (see, for example, Gal 1:18-19; 2:7-8). Taken in context, Paul is in Jerusalem (2:1), the See of James. Protocol, even to this day is for the Bishop of the diocese to be mentioned first before any visitor is mentioned, even for the Pope. Saint Paul is merely following proper protocol in vs 2:9.*

*\* Peter alone among the apostles receives a new name, "Rock," solemnly conferred (Jn 1:42; Mt 16:18).*

*\* Peter is asked three times by Christ to feed His lambs, is regarded by Jesus as the chief shepherd after himself (Jn 21:15-17), singularly by name, and over the universal Church, even though others have a similar but subordinate role (Acts 20:28; 1 Pt 5:2).*

*\* Peter alone among the apostles is mentioned by name as having been prayed for by Jesus Christ in order that his "faith fail not" (Lk 22:32).*

*\* Peter alone among the apostles is exhorted by Jesus to "strengthen your brethren" (Lk 22:32).*

- \* *Peter first confesses Christ's divinity (Mt 16:16).*
- \* *Peter alone is told that he has received divine knowledge by a special revelation (Mt 16:17).*
- \* *Peter is regarded by the Jews (Acts 4:1-13) as the leader and spokesman of Christianity.*
- \* *Peter is regarded by the common people in the same way (Act 2:37-41;5:15).*
- \* *Jesus Christ uniquely associates himself and Peter in the miracle of the tribute money (Mt 17:24-27).*
- \* *Christ teaches from Peter's boat, and the miraculous catch of fish follows (Lk 5:1-11) perhaps a metaphor for the pope as a "fisher of men" (Mt 4:19).*
- \* *Peter was the first apostle to set out for, and enter, the empty tomb (Lk 24:12; Jn 20:5-6).*
- \* *Peter is specified by an angel as the leader and representative of the apostles (Mk 16:7).*
- \* *Peter leads the apostles in fishing (Jn 21:2-3,11). The "bark" (boat) of Peter has been regarded by Catholics as a figure of the Church, with Peter at the helm.*
- \* *Peter alone casts himself into the sea to come to Jesus (Jn 21:7).*
- \* *Peter's words are the first recorded and most important in the Upper Room before Pentecost (Acts 1:15-22).*
- \* *Peter takes the lead in calling for a replacement for Judas (Acts 1:22).*
- \* *Peter is the first person to speak (and only one recorded) after Pentecost, so he was the first Christian to "preach the Gospel" in the Church era (Acts 2:14-36).*
- \* *Peter works the first miracle of the Church Age, healing a lame man (Acts 3:6-12).*
- \* *Peter utters the first anathema (Ananias and Sapphira) emphatically affirmed by God (Acts 5:2-11).*
- \* *Peter's shadow works miracles (Acts 5:15).*
- \* *Peter is the first person after Christ to raise the dead (Acts 9:40).*
- \* *Cornelius is told by an angel to seek out Peter for instruction in Christianity (Acts 10:1- 6).*
- \* *Peter is the first to receive the Gentiles, after a revelation from God (Acts 10:9-48).*
- \* *Peter instructs the other apostles on the catholicity (universality) of the Church (Acts 11:5-17).*
- \* *Peter is the object of the first divine interposition on behalf of an individual in the Church Age (an angel delivers him from prison - Acts 12:1-17).*

*\* The whole Church (strongly implied) prays for Peter "without ceasing" when he is imprisoned (Acts 12:5).*

*\* Peter presides over and opens the first council of Christianity, and lays down principles afterward accepted by it (Acts 15:7-11).*

*\* Paul distinguishes the Lord's post-resurrection appearances to Peter from those to other apostles (1 Cor 15:4-5).*

*\* Peter is often spoken of as distinct among apostles (Mk 1:36; Lk 9:28,32; Acts 2:37; 5:29; 1 Cor 9:5).*

*\* Peter is often spokesman for the other apostles, especially at climactic moments (Mk 8:29; Mt 18:21; Lk 9:5; 12:41; Jn 6:67).*

*\* Peter's name is always the first listed of the "inner circle" of the disciples (Peter, James and John - Mt 17:1; 26:37,40; Mk 5:37; 14:37).*

*\* Peter is often the central figure relating to Jesus in dramatic Gospel scenes such as walking on the water (Mt 14:28-32; Lk 5:1, Mk 10:28; Mt 17:24).*

*\* Peter is the first to recognize and refute heresy, in Simon Magus (Acts 8:14-24).*

*\* Peter's name is mentioned more often than all the other disciples put together: 191 times (162 as Peter or Simon Peter, 23 as Simon and 6 as Cephas).*

*John is next in frequency with only 48 appearances, and Peter is present 50 percent of the time we find John in the Bible. Archbishop Fulton Sheen reckoned that all the other disciples combined were mentioned 130 times. If this is correct, Peter is named a remarkable 60 percent of the time any disciple is referred to.*

*\* Peter's proclamation at Pentecost (Acts 2:14-41) contains a fully authoritative interpretation of Scripture, a doctrinal decision and a disciplinary decree concerning members of the "House of Israel" - an example of "binding and loosing."*

*\* Peter was the first "charismatic," having judged authoritatively the first instance of the gift of tongues as genuine (Acts 2:14-21).*

*\* Peter is the first to preach Christian repentance and baptism (Acts 2:38).*

*\* Peter (presumably) takes the lead in the first recorded mass baptism (Acts 2:41).*

*\* Peter commanded the first Gentile Christians to be baptized (Act 10:44-48).*

*\* Peter was the first traveling missionary, and first exercised what would now be called "visitation of the churches" (Acts 9:32-38,43). Paul preached at Damascus immediately after his conversion (Acts 9:20), but had not traveled there for that purpose (God changed his plans). His missionary journeys begin in Acts 13:2.*

*\* Paul went to Jerusalem specifically to see Peter for 15 days at the beginning of his ministry (Gal 1:18), and was commissioned by Peter, James and John (Gal 2:9) to preach to the Gentiles.*

*\* Peter acts, by strong implication, as the chief bishop/shepherd of the Church (1 Pet 5:1), since he exhorts all the other bishops, or "elders."*

*\* Peter interprets prophecy (2 Pet 1:16-21).*

*\* Peter corrects those who misuse Paul's writings (2 Pt 3:15-16).*

*\* Peter wrote his first epistle from Rome, as its bishop, and as the universal bishop (pope) of the early Church, according to most scholars. "Babylon" (1 Pet 5:13) is regarded as code for Rome.*

*This section of the 50 New Testament Verses was written by:  
Dave Armstrong - a convert to Catholicism from Evangelicalism.*

---

*Is Peter "Rock", or is he only a "pebble"?*

*Non-Catholic Christians charge that Peter is not the "rock" because the Greek word used for "rock" in this verse means a little pebble. Right away, it is obvious from the very beginning, that there is a translation problem here. Scholars have determined that Matthew was not written in Greek, but in Aramaic, and was soon translated into Greek, so we have to go to the original written language to find the true meaning of this verse.*

*Peter was called "Cephas" or "Kepha(s)" in Aramaic, by Christ in Matthew 16:18, and it means a large massive stone or rock. Christ said this at Caesarea Philippi, the site of a large rock mass. See Matthew 16:13. The Aramaic word for a small stone or pebble is "evna". "Kepha", when translated to the Greek language means "Petra" (a large rock) or "Petros" (a small stone). However, unlike Aramaic words which have no gender, Greek words do have gender, and "Petra" is feminine. Translators from the Aramaic to the Greek, changed the word to the masculine gender or "Petros" because they were unwilling to assign a name with feminine gender to a man.*

*In Matthew 16:18, it is correct to say that Jesus would have said, "**You are 'Kepha', and upon this 'Kepha', I will build My Church.**" In Greek, it would translate to, "**You are 'Petros', and upon this 'Petra', I will build My Church.**" It was the translation of the Aramaic word, "Kepha" (Cephas), into the Greek language that caused the confusion among some who look upon Peter as not being called "rock", but only a "pebble".*

*Matthew 16:13, 18, John 1:42, 1Corinthians 1:12, 3:22, 9:5, 15:5, Galatians 2:8-9*

*Detractors argue that Peter could not be the rock because GOD is, 2Samuel 22:2. Well, not only does Scripture call Peter the rock, but it also calls Abraham the rock, in Isaiah 51:1-2. Also, who is the Light of the World? Jesus Christ is in John 8:12, but yet the Disciples are in Matthew 5:14. The words "Rock" and "Light of the World" are not limited to describe GOD alone.*

---

*Peter's commission:*

*Here are some of the attributes of Jesus Christ which He passed on and shared with Peter by working through him...*

<i>Jesus is:</i>	<i>Peter is:</i>
<i>The Good Shepherd, John 10:11-14</i>	<i><a href="#">Shepherd</a> of the Church, John 21:17</i>

<i>The Door of the Sheep, John 10:7</i>	<i>John 20:21-23, 21:17</i>
<i>The Rock, 1Corinthians 10:4</i>	<i>Matthew 16:18</i>
<i>The Foundation, 1Corinthians 3:11</i>	<i>Matthew 16:18, Ephesians 2:20</i>
<i>Able to walk on water, Matthew 14:25</i>	<i>Matthew 14:29</i>
<i>The Key Holder, Revelation 3:7</i>	<i>Matthew 16:19</i>
<i>Infallible, John 14:6</i>	<i>Luke 10:16, 22:28-32</i>
<i>The Recipient of GOD's Word, John 5:30</i>	<i>Matthew 16:17, Acts 15:7</i>
<i>Having the Authority, Matthew 28:18</i>	<i>Matthew 18:15-20, Acts 2:14-40, 15:7</i>
<i>A Worker of Miracles, Mark 2:2-12</i>	<i>Acts 3:6-12, 5:15</i>
<i>Able to raise the dead, John 11:43-44</i>	<i>Acts 9:36-42</i>
<i>The <a href="#">Invisible</a> Head of His Church, Eph 5:23-24</i>	<i>The <a href="#">Visible</a> Head of Christ's Church, Matt 16:18</i>

*Church Fathers were the closest to the Apostles and whatever we have, came to us through them. To qualify as a Church Father, four conditions had to have been met.*

- 1. He had to have lived before the year 800. The last Father in the East was St. Damascene 674-749, and of the West was, St. Bede the Venerable 672-735.*
- 2. He had to have followed the orthodox teaching, faithful to the true doctrines of the Church.*
- 3. Sanctity, all major Fathers and most minor Fathers were canonized Saints, and lived virtuous lives.*
- 4. He had to have the sanction of the Church, a general acceptance.*

*Primacy of Peter as written by the Church Fathers...*

*St. Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556, 251 A.D.*

*On him He builds the Church and to him He gives the command to feed the sheep (Jn 21:17); and although He assigns a like power to all the Apostles, yet He founded a single chair, and He established by His own authority a source and an intrinsic reason for that unity.*

*Indeed the others were that also which Peter was; but a primacy is given to Peter, whereby it is made clear that there is but one Church and one chair. So too are all the shepherds, and the flock is shown to be one, fed by the Apostles in single minded accord.*

*If someone does not hold fast to this unity of Peter, can he imagine that he still holds the faith?*

*If he desert the chair of Peter upon whom the Church was built, can he still be confident that he is in the Church?*

*Origen, Commentaries on John 5:3 J479a, 226 A.D.*

*Peter, upon whom is built the Church of Christ...*

*St. Cornelius I, Pope, Letter to Cyprian Epist 49. J546-546a, 252 A.D.*

*We are not ignorant of the fact that there is one GOD, and one Christ the Lord whom we confess, and one Holy Spirit; and there must be one bishop in the Catholic Church.*

*St. Cyprian, Letter to Quintas 71:1. J592a, 254 A.D.*

*For Peter, whom the Lord chose first and upon whom He built His Church, when Paul later disagreed*



*with him about circumcision, did not claim anything for himself insolently nor assume anything arrogantly, so as to say he held the primacy and that he ought rather to be obeyed by novices and those more recently arrived.*

---

*Firmilian, Bishop, Letter to Cyprian 75:17 J602a, 255 A.D.*

*In this respect I am justly indignant at this so open and evident stupidity of Stephen; that although he glories so much in the place of his bishopric, and contends that he holds the succession of Peter, on whom the foundations of the Church have been laid...*

---

*Eusebius, History of the Church 2:14:6. J651dd, 300 A.D.*

*In the same reign of Claudius, the all good and gracious providence which watches over all things guided Peter, the great and mighty one of the Apostles, who, because of his virtue, was the spokesman for all the others to Rome.*

---

*Aphraates, Treatises 21:13 J693a, 336 A.D.*

*And Jesus handed over the keys to Simon, and ascended and returned to Him who had sent him.*

---

*St. Julius I, Pope, Letter to Bishops of Antioch 22:35. J806a, 337 A.D.*

*For what we have received from the Apostle Peter, these things I signify to you.*

---

*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u, 382 A.D.*

*The first see, therefore is that of Peter the Apostle, that of the Roman Catholic Church, which has neither stain nor blemish nor anything like it.*

---

*\*St. Ambrose of Milan, On Twelve Psalms 40:30+. J1261, 387 A.D.*

*It is to Peter himself that He says; "You are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church (Matt 16:18)." **Where Peter is, there is the Church. And where the Church is, no death is there, but life eternal.***

---

*St. Jerome, Letter to Pope Damasus 15:2, J1346,1346a, 374 A.D.*

*I follow no leader but Christ and join in communion with none but your blessedness, that is the chair of Peter. I know that this is the rock on which the Church has been built. Whoever eats the Lamb outside this house is profane. Anyone who is not in the ark of Noah will perish when the flood prevails...He that is joined to the chair of Peter is accepted by me.*

---

*\*St. Augustine, Letter to Genesius 53:1:2. J1418, 400 A.D.*

*If the very order of episcopal succession is to be considered, how much more surely, truly, and safely **do we number them from Peter himself, to whom, as to one representing the whole Church, the Lord said, "Upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not conquer it (Matt 16:18)." Peter was succeeded by Linus, Linus by Clement, Clement by Anacletus, etc...** See this complete listing of the unbroken line of [Popes](#).*

*\*Augustine, Sermons 295:2+. J1526, 391 A.D.*

*Before His suffering the Lord Jesus Christ, as you know, chose His disciples, whom He called Apostles. Among these Apostles almost everywhere Peter alone merited to represent the whole Church. For the sake of his representing the whole Church, which he alone could do, he merited to hear, "I will give you the keys of the kingdom of Heaven (Matt 16:19)."*

---

*St. Peter Chrysologus, Letter to Eutyches 25:2. J2178, 449 A.D.*

*We exhort you in every respect, honorable brother, to heed obediently what has been written by the Most Blessed Pope of the City of Rome; for Blessed Peter, who lives and presides in his own see, provides the truth of faith to those who seek it.*

---

*\*St. Leo I, Pope, Letter to the Bishops of the Province of Vienne 10:1. J2178a, July 445 A.D.*

*But the Lord desired that the sacrament of this gift should pertain to all the Apostles in such a way that it might be found principally in the most Blessed Peter, the highest of all the Apostles.*

---

*St. Leo I, Pope, Letter to Anastasius, Bishop of Thessalonica 14:11. J2179a, 446 A.D.*

*Through them the care of the Universal Church would converge on the one see of Peter, and nothing should ever be at odds with this head.*

---

*St. Leo I, Pope, Sermons 4:2. J2191, 461 A.D.*

*From the whole world only one, Peter, is chosen to preside over the calling of all nations, and over all the other Apostles, and over the fathers of the Church.*

---

*Note: The references Jxxxx are from, 'The Faith Of The Early Fathers', by William A. Jurgens*

---

*If James, and not Peter, held the primacy as some would have us believe, then why is he not mentioned even once by a single Church Father or early writer as holding that office?*

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, January 30, 1999*

*Updated July 29, 2005*

*Updated June 18, 2007*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# Sent!

## It is the Overlooked Little Word of Supreme Importance...

---

Romans 10:14 "But how are men to call upon him in whom they have not believed? And how are they to believe in him of whom they have never heard? And how are they to hear without a preacher?"

In this verse we see that in order to properly hear the word of GOD so that they may believe, there is a condition attached.

They cannot "believe in Him" unless they have heard it, and have heard it from a preacher.

Does that verse mean any preacher, even a false one (2Cor 11:12-15)?

No, definitely not, for Holy Scripture teaches that it could not be just any preacher, but only a preacher who is *sent* by GOD.

The very next verse will teach us this.

Romans 10:15, And how can men preach unless they are *sent*? As it is written (Isaiah 52:7, Nahum 1:15\*), "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach *good news!*" (Please note that "*good news*" is the meaning of the word "Gospel".)

"And how can men preach unless they are *sent*?" *Sent*?

If anyone has been *sent*, then it stands to reason that "someone" had to do the sending. Isn't that true?

And if someone had to do the sending, the word *sent* by itself implies authority.

By simple deduction, and by **common sense**, the question must be asked that they who were *sent* then, were sent by whom?

In this verse we can see and hear the death knell of the "Once saved, always saved" false belief.

The word for "*sent*", as used in the Greek language of which the book of Romans was written, is *apostello*.

Doesn't that sound like another Biblical word for which we are all familiar?

*Apostello* means to send out *properly* on a mission. From *apostello* we get the Greek word "*apostolos*", meaning "Apostle".

The Greek word "*Apostolos*" means "he who is *sent*".

So who are the "they" who are those *sent*, and by whom are "they" *sent*?

The same Greek word, *apostello*, is used by Jesus Christ when He spoke to His "*Apostolos*" in John 20:21:

"Jesus said to them again, "**Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you.**"

It is obvious that those who are *sent* (*apostello*) by GOD are also given authority by Jesus Christ who is GOD.

That authority was delegated to the Apostles alone by Jesus Christ.

Romans 10:15 had said, "And how can men preach unless they are *sent*?" I must ask, "Sent by whom and with what **authority**?"

"And He appointed twelve, to be with Him, and to be *sent* out to preach..." Mark 3:14

So, those who are *sent*, are sent with the authority given to them by GOD. Consequently, the only persons authorized to preach were the Apostles, and those who followed them in a long line of **succession**, the office of the Bishops (Psalms 109:8, Acts 1:20).

This was said by Saint Paul:

"So, if I brag a little too much about *the authority which the Lord gave us*, I'm not ashamed. The Lord gave us this authority to help you, not to hurt you." 2Corinthians 10:8

In addition there were a few others mentioned in Scripture who were appointed directly by the Lord such as the seventy who were *sent* in Luke 10:1.

There is another Greek word for *sent*, and it is *pempo*.

*Pempo* is used in verses where *sent* means *not sent* with the authority of GOD, such as in Matthew 14:10.

Non-Catholic preachers will have a hard time trying to prove that they were *sent* by the authority of GOD since they are not in the line of succession going all the way back to the Apostles. So by what authority do these persons preach? They cannot claim that "GOD told me" either, since that would be, at most, only a private revelation if that, and not a public one, so how could anyone "prove" that their claim to "GOD told me" is to be believed? Anyone can utter the excuse that "GOD told me!". History is replete with heretics, criminals, dictators, and despots who used that term as their supposed justification for their evil deeds.

In Numbers 12:1-2, Miriam and Aaron complained against Moses, "Is it through Moses alone that the Lord speaks? Does He not speak through us also?" "And the Lord heard this."

Now read the rest of that chapter and see what the Lord did to them for their false claim. GOD has always spoken through one "**Father figure**", be it Noah, Abraham, Moses, David, Peter, and on down through Peter's successors for almost 2000 years. GOD is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow. Today, as in the past, He does not speak through multiple father figures who do not have the fullness of truth, but speaks only through His one authoritative Vicar of Christ on earth.

In Luke 10:16, Jesus said, "**He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me.**" That verse is a verse of **authority** and it is a verse of **infallibility** as well. It is a verse also of obedience for those who were *sent*. Now there are well over 39,000 non-Catholic sects, each with at least one preacher and all of them are preaching something different from one another. So, given the fact that there can be only one **truth** and with obedience to only **one** authority, which one of those tens of thousands is the model of obedience and has the authority and infallibility given to him or her by Jesus Christ?

Which one of the tens of thousands of them could lay claim to Luke 10:16?

"...and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me." What else could this part of Luke 10:16 mean other than to be applied to those who reject the teaching of His "Apostolos" and their successors through the one Church which He founded?

---

"Neither does any man take the honour to himself, but he that is called by God, as Aaron was."  
Hebrews 5:4

"He who speaks on his own authority seeks his own glory;  
but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true,  
and in him there is no falsehood."  
John 7:18

"Some were sent, but others just went."



Written by Bob Stanley on November 23, 2004

Updated on January 1, 2007

Updated on March 25, 2008

---

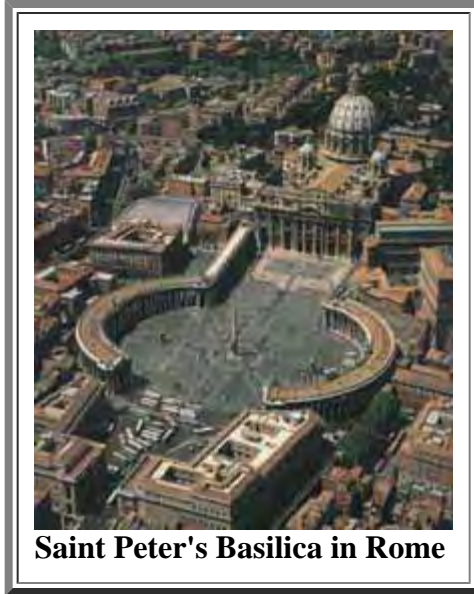
[Back to Home Page...](#)

[Back to Defenders.....](#)



# Was Peter Ever in Rome?

---



Some Non-Catholics will say anything in order to try and "prove" that Saint Peter, the first "Bishop of Rome" was never in Rome. By doing this they hope to discredit Peter as having the primacy, and thus by so doing they attempt to deny that he was the first Pope, and therefore the Catholic claim of Apostolic Succession would fall apart. By denying Apostolic Succession they would then try to show that the Catholic Church is not the Church which Jesus Christ founded. Interestingly, if they ever reached that point (which they never could), then it would be impossible for them to fill the void of which church Jesus Christ did found if it were not the Catholic Church. So, they have presented a circular argument for themselves, an argument which has no beginning and no end.

It is a futile attempt on their part, as they completely ignore an overwhelming deposit of genuine [historical documents](#), and expect knowledgeable people to do the same.

---

Here are a few of their charges...

And why they fall apart.

1. Holy Scripture does not say that Peter was ever in Rome...

Well, let us see! Holy Scripture does not deny that Peter was ever in Rome either, does it?

So nothing at all was gained by this charge, if you are a [Sola Scriptura](#) or [Bible only](#) believer.

Is Holy Scripture supposed to be "all encompassing", and the [sole source](#) for all [historical](#) facts?

Does it say that it is? Did you ever read John 21:25?

However, surprisingly, Holy Scripture does, in fact, say that Peter was in Rome...

Peter wrote,

"The Church which is at Babylon, chosen together with you, greets you, and so does my son Mark."

1Pet 5:13.

Where is this Babylon? By the time the New Testament was written, the city of Babylon, in what is now Iraq, was of almost no importance. Its days of glory were long past in the Old Testament.

Christians were under constant persecution by both the Jews and the Romans from the very beginning and had to practice the faith underground in the [homes](#) of believers, and in the catacombs of Rome. In order to recognize one another as fellow Christians, they used code words and symbols.

The fish symbol (ichthos) was used for recognition, and Babylon was the code word for Rome.

If Peter had said he was writing from Rome, then no doubt, the Romans would have begun an intensive search for him.

---

2. Holy Scripture tells us that the Roman Emperor Claudius (41-54) ordered all Jews to leave Rome (Acts 18:2). Peter was a Jew, but the Church was an underground Church in hiding at the time. Well that charge to leave Rome, even implies that Peter could have been in Rome doesn't it? Eusebius wrote in "The Chronicle" (Ad An Dom 42), that Peter, after establishing the Church in Antioch, went to Rome where he remained as Bishop of Rome for 25 years. We know from other early writings that Peter was crucified upside down in Rome in 67 A.D.. That date, minus 25 years would put him in Rome in the year 42, during the reign of Claudius. Again, this charge can be dismissed for the same reasons given already, that the Church was forced to practice the faith in an underground situation in order to avoid persecution. The Romans had a policy of hunting down and persecuting all of the Apostles.

---

Here are more genuine historical writings attesting to the fact that Peter was indeed in Rome, and that he died there...

St Irenaeus, "Against Heresies", 3,1,1, 180 A.D., J208

"...in their own dialect, while Peter and Paul were evangelizing at Rome, and laying the foundations of the Church."

St Irenaeus, "Against Heresies", chapter III,

"...the very ancient, and universally known Church founded and organized at Rome by the two most glorious apostles, Peter and Paul; as also [by pointing out] the faith preached to men, which comes down to our time by means of the successions of the bishops."

Eusebius, "History of the Church", 2,14,6, 300 A.D., J651dd

In the same reign of Claudius, the all-good and gracious providence which watches over all things guided Peter, the great and mighty one among the Apostles, who, because of his virtue, was the spokesman for all the others, to Rome."

Tertullian, "The demurrer against the heretics", chapter XXXII,1,

"...like the church of the Romans where Clement was ordained by Peter."

Who has the authority to ordain priests? Only Bishops do. Clement was ordained by the Bishop of Rome, Peter.

Saint Peter of Alexandria, "The Canonical Letter", canon 9, 306 A.D.

"Peter, the first chosen of the Apostles, having been apprehended often and thrown into prison and treated with ignominy, at last was crucified in Rome."

Eusebius, "The Chronicle" Ad An.Dom 68, J651cc

"Nero is the first, in addition to all his other crimes, to make a persecution against the Christians, in which Peter and Paul died gloriously in Rome."

Eusebius, "History of the Church", 3,2, 300 A.D., J652a

"After the martyrdom of Paul and Peter, Linus was the first appointed to the Episcopacy of the Church at Rome."

Lactantius, "Of the manner in which the persecutors died":

**This letter is addressed to Donatus. It not only shows that Peter was actually in Rome, but that he died there also at the hands of Nero. Chapter II. "His apostles were at that time eleven in number, to whom were added Matthias, in the room of the traitor Judas, and afterwards Paul. Then were they dispersed throughout all the earth to preach the Gospel, as the Lord their Master had commanded them; and during twenty-five years, and until the beginning of the reign of the Emperor Nero, they occupied themselves in laying the foundations of the Church in every province and city. And while Nero reigned, the Apostle Peter came to Rome, and, through the power of God committed unto him, wrought certain miracles, and, by turning many to the true religion, built up a faithful and steadfast temple unto the Lord. When Nero heard of those things, and observed that not only in Rome, but in every other place, a great multitude revolted daily from the worship of idols, and, condemning their old ways, went over to the new religion, he, an execrable and pernicious tyrant, sprung forward to raze the heavenly temple and destroy the true faith. He it was who first persecuted the servants of God; he crucified Peter, and slew Paul: nor did he escape with impunity; for God looked on the affliction of His people; and therefore the tyrant, bereaved of authority, and precipitated from the height of empire, suddenly disappeared, and even the burial-place of that noxious wild beast was nowhere to be seen."**

**Saint Damasus I, "The Decree of Damasus" 3, 382 A.D., J910u**

**"The first see, therefore, is that of Peter the Apostle, that of the Roman Church, which has neither stain nor blemish nor anything like it."**

**Saint Augustine, "Letter to Generosus", 53,1,2, 400 A.D., J1418**

**"If the very order of episcopal succession is to be considered, how much more surely, truly, and safely do we number them from Peter himself, to whom, as to one representing the whole Church, the Lord said: "Upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not conquer it."**

---

**Has anyone ever considered archaeological evidence?**

**I have presented much authentic documentation that Peter was indeed in Rome, so now let us look at the physical evidence.**

**Peter's tomb has been found. It was found under the altar of St. Peters Basilica in Rome in 1965. The tomb is plainly marked with his name and there are human remains within it. Anyone who visits St. Peters can see the tomb for himself**

---

**Other early writings which show that Peter was indeed in Rome...**

**Dionysius of Corinth in his letter to the 12th Pope Soter in 170 A.D.**

**Clement of Corinth in his letter to the Corinthians in 70 A.D.**

**Peter of Alexandria, in his work called 'Penance' in 311.**

**St Ignatius of Antioch, in his letter to the Romans, about 107.**

**I have presented several early Church writings in this letter, and there are many others to show that Peter was indeed in Rome, that he and Paul founded the Church there, that he was the first Bishop of Rome, now called the Pope, and that he died there.**

**For those who charge that Peter was never in Rome, I challenge them to provide genuine historical documents as proof of support for their position. If they have no genuine proof of what they charge, then they have only false charges.**

---



**Here are a few books for reference...**

**'The Bones of St. Peter', by John Walsh.**

**'Catholicism and Fundamentalism', by Karl Keating, pg 204-205.**

**'Radio Replies', by Frs. Rumble and Carty, Vol I-370.**

**'Faith of the Early Fathers', by William A. Jurgens.**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, January, 1996

Updated, April 30, 2003

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Sola Scriptura

---

## *Only the Bible...*

Some people will say, "If it is not in the Bible, I will not [believe](#) it." Ask them if they believe in the Holy Trinity. If they say 'yes, of course', then say, "O.K. then find the word 'Trinity' for me in the Bible." They can't find it because that word is not in the Bible. How then can anyone who believes in the Holy Trinity say, 'SOLA SCRIPTURA' (only the Bible)? Do you sincerely believe the Bible is the Holy Word of GOD, and is the truth? Do you feel if it is in the Bible, you can believe it? Do you feel if it is not in the Bible, you will not believe it? But what about 'Tradition'? Some people will say 'Tradition' is just something the Catholic Church uses and we can't really believe it because if it isn't written, it can't be true. 'SOLA SCRIPTURA'...

Let's look at this more closely... Now some are saying, they believe in the 'Trinity', of which, the word is not in the Bible (neither is the word 'Incarnation' but most Christians believe in it), but they don't believe in 'Tradition' which IS in the Bible. What? 'Tradition' is in the Bible...?

Well for starters, look in your Bible in Thessalonians: 2Thes 2:15, 'Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the TRADITIONS which ye have been taught, whether by WORD, or our Epistle'. This verse is telling you to honor the traditions which have been handed down by word of mouth from generation to generation. SOLA SCRIPTURA...? No way, "For the Bible tells me so." An 'apparent' Bible conflict with 2Thes 2:15, is Col 2:8, "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the 'tradition' of MEN, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ." However the Bible refers to two types of 'Tradition', human 'tradition' (small 't') handed down by men and not after Christ (as stated in Col 2:8), and apostolic 'Tradition' (capital 'T'), handed down from the 'Word of GOD', the teachings of Jesus Christ Himself, and the on going teaching of the Church. The condemnations of tradition in Mt 15:3, Mk 7:9, and Col 2:8 refer to bad human traditions. 2Thes 2:15 refers to apostolic tradition, the 'Word of GOD'. See references at the end of this file.

---

It is generally accepted that Moses wrote the first few books of the Old Testament. His time was many hundreds of years later than the time of Adam and Eve, and others in these first books. He had no 'Bible' with which to refer while writing Genesis, but he was inspired by GOD, and he did have 'Tradition', handed down to him from generation to generation.

Jesus Christ taught orally, the 'spoken word'. He did not write a book. The only record that He wrote anything at all is in Jn 8:6-8, "Jesus stooped down and with His finger wrote on the ground." We do not even know what He wrote. The first book of the New Testament was written many years after His death. Where did the New Testament writers get their source, Sola Scriptura? There was no Scriptura to draw from at that time, so 'Tradition' had to have played a big role in the writing of these books. If you had no Tradition, you would have no Bible.

There were many books written before and after the New Testament. The Bible does not say that it is the only book to be believed. Many say Peter was not the first Pope, because the Bible does not say he was ever in Rome. It does not say he wasn't there either. Many other writings of the same era (Eusebius Pamphilius, for example), say he was indeed in Rome, and he died there. This was shown to be true, as his tomb was found under St. Peter's Basilica in Rome. In Matthew 1:1-17, we have the 'begats', the genealogy of Jesus Christ (v1,17). It is interesting to note that the genealogy is for Jesus' foster father, St. Joseph, who was not His real Father and not a blood relation. The [genealogy of Mary](#), His real mother, a blood relation, who gave Him birth is not stated in Matthew's begats. After all, the substance of the blood that flowed through the veins of Jesus came from Mary. It was 'TRADITIONAL' for the Jews to show the genealogy of the males and not the females. This clearly shows that 'Tradition' played a big role in the written Word of the Holy Bible.

\* Note! The Bible does show Mary to be of the house of David. If you will compare: Gen 3:15, "I will put enmity between thy seed and her 'SEED' (Jesus)..." Rom 1:3, "Concerning His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the 'SEED' of David according to the flesh." Lk 1:32, "...and the Lord GOD will give Him the throne of David His father, and He shall be King over the house of Jacob forever." Also see, Isa 7:13-14, Jn 7:42, Acts 2:29-30, 13:22-23, 2Tim 2:8, Rev 5:5.

Some other words, with a similar meaning to the word, 'Tradition', are used throughout the Bible. Some examples are: Mt 28:20, "TEACHING them to OBSERVE ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER I HAVE COMMANDED YOU." Jn 15:20, "REMEMBER the Word that I have spoken to you." Jn 15:27, "And you also shall BEAR WITNESS, because you have been with Me from the beginning." 1Cor 11:2, 'Now I praise you brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ORDINANCES (the Greek text says, 'keep the TRADITIONS'), as I delivered them to you'. 1Cor 15:2, 'By which ye are saved, if ye keep in MEMORY what I preached to you, unless ye have believed in vain'. Isa 59:21, '...My words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and forever'. Isaiah said it all... See also, 2Tim 1:13, 2Tim 2:2, 2Tim 3:14, 1Pet 1:25, 1Jn 2:24, 2Jn 1:12

Another verse using the word, 'tradition' (human tradition) is: Gal 1:14, 'And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the TRADITIONS of my fathers'.

Here is an interesting verse. Read Acts 20:35. "In all things I have shown you that by so toiling you ought to help the weak and REMEMBER the word of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, 'IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE'." The word 'REMEMBER', doesn't it mean 'KEEP THE TRADITION'? And if that isn't enough, try to find where the Lord said, 'IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE', in the Gospels. You can't because it isn't there. Paul passed this phrase to the people by none other than 'TRADITION'.

There are several events in the New Testament which cannot be traced to the Old Testament and so must have been handed down by TRADITION. Some examples are: Mt 2:23 - Nazarene, 2Tim 3:8 - Jamnes and Jambres, Jude 9 - St.Michael disputing with the devil about the body of Moses.

It has been said, that all that is written in the Gospels cumulatively, would only cover 18 days in the life of Jesus Christ. He lived for 33 years or  $33 \times 365 = 12045$  days. What about the missing 12027 days? Where are the 'writings' of over 99% of His life? A good part is probably lost, and the remainder is, no doubt...TRADITION!

How can anyone dismiss what John says in: John 20:30 and 21:25 Jn 21:25, 'And there are also MANY OTHER THINGS WHICH JESUS DID, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the WORLD ITSELF COULD NOT CONTAIN THE BOOKS THAT SHOULD BE WRITTEN. AMEN'. Amen is right...

So what does all this mean...? In a few words, 'KEEP THE TRADITIONS'.

---

The 'triangle'...

Have you ever looked at an equilateral triangle (equal lengths and angles in all dimensions)? It is the strongest, most rigid geometric form in existence. You see a lot of them in use in bridges to add strength. The Catholic Church is very careful to preserve 'Tradition'. It is one leg of a triangle of Church teaching. The other two legs are Holy Scripture and the Magisterium. No one leg can subsist without the other two. We have a triangle in the Holy Trinity, a triangle in the teaching of the Church, and a triangle in each living person, a body, soul, and spirit. The legs of each of these 3 triangles cannot be separated and still retain the attributes, integrity, and the meaning of the whole.

For those who of you who believe in Sola Scriptura, I ask you: "SOLA SCRIPTURA, show me in the Bible where it says, SOLA SCRIPTURA, only the Bible." YOU WILL NOT FIND IT. Since you do not believe anything unless it is written in Scripture, how can you possibly believe in Sola Scriptura when it cannot be found in Scripture?

St. Augustine, Martin Luther's guide and mentor, ought to have the last word about Sola Scriptura. He said, "But for the authority of the Church, I would not believe the Gospel."

---

***"Remember the Word that I have spoken to you."  
John 15:20***

---

***"But how are they to believe Him who they have not heard? And how to they hear if no one preaches? And how are men to preach unless they be sent?...Faith then begins on hearing, and hearing on the word of Christ."  
Rom 10:14-17.***

---

**Bible References for Sola Scriptura: Gen 3:15, Isa 7:13-14, Mt 1:1-17, Lk 1:32, Jn 7:42, Acts 2:29-30, Acts 13:22-23, Rom 1:3, 2Tim 2:8, Rev 5:5.**

**Apostolic 'Tradition': Psa 44:1,45:17,77:5,10-11,105:5,143:5, Prov 2:17,6:20, \*Isa 40:8, \*Isa 59:21, Mt 28:20, \*Mk 13:31, Lk 2:19,51, Jn 14:25-26,15:20,27, Jn 21:24-25, Act 2:42, \*Act 20:35, Rom 12:6, 1Cor \*2:13,11:2, 1Cor 15:2, 2Cor 3:2-3, \*2Thes 2:14-15, \*2Thes 3:6, 2Tim 1:13,2:2,15, 2Tim 3:14, Heb 2:1, \*1Pet 1:25, \*2Pet 1:20, 1Jn 1:1, 1Jn 2:24, \*2Jn 1:12, \*3Jn 1:13-14, Jud 1:3, Rev 12:17, Rev 19:10.**

**Human 'tradition': Mt 15:2,3,6, Mk 7:3,5,8,9,13, \*1Cor 2:13, Gal 1:14, \*Col 2:8,14, Tit 1:14, 1Pet 1:18**

---

 [Return to Homepage](#)

---

# Sola Scriptura II

---

## SOLA SCRIPTURA...PART 2

Sola Scriptura means, 'If it is not in the Bible, I will not believe it'. Ask a Protestant if he believes in Sola Scriptura. If he/she says 'yes', then ask, 'Why, by what authority do you believe this'? In order for anyone to practice Sola Scriptura, then the Scripture for believing that doctrine must be found in the Bible, or else how can they believe it? They will invariably point to 2Tim 3:16-17, "All Scripture is inspired by GOD, and useful for teaching, for reproof, for correcting, for instructing in justice; that the man of GOD may be perfect, equipped for every good work."

---

Now let us use our good old 'common sense' and examine these verses.

---

**1. Q. Does verse 16 say 'ONLY' Scripture? No, it says 'ALL' Scripture. Now just what does this mean? What is 'ALL' Scripture? 2Timothy was written by St. Paul at about 65-66 A.D., since he was martyred soon after in 67 A.D.. What Scripture did Paul refer to? What Scripture was available to Timothy at this early time in Christianity?**

**A. During the first century, the Scripture used by the early Christians was the Old Testament. It was a Jewish work known as the Septuagint, a translation of the Hebrew O.T. into Greek, the language used in the whole region at the time. There was no New Testament for hundreds of years until the 'Council of Carthage' in 397, assembled the individual 27 books into what we now have. So if you believe in 2Tim 3:16-17, as the authority for Sola Scriptura, then you have to throw out the New Testament and make do with the Old. That is called 'Judaism'. By the way, the Septuagint included the Apocrypha, called Deuterocanonicals by Catholics, the seven books of the O.T. not included in protestant Bibles. Now fundamentalists are put in the awkward position of having to accept the Apocrypha if they cling to 2Tim 3:16-17.**

---

**2. Q. But weren't there were a few N.T. books written by the time Paul wrote 2 Tim?**

**A. Some of Paul's letters were written before 2Tim, and Mark about 50-65, and Luke in the early 60's. But none of these were in use at the time. Besides, this whole question becomes moot if you back up and read 2Tim 3:15, "For from your infancy you have known the Sacred Writings.." If Paul wrote 2Tim in 66, and Timothy was then a Bishop, then Timothy in his infancy, pushed the time back to around 36, many years before the first N.T. book was written. Again it was the O.T. only, that Paul had to have referred to at that time.**

---

**3. Q. How can it be O.T. only? Did not the Apostles teach about Jesus Christ and all that He had done?**

**A. You are absolutely right. They followed to the letter, the command of the Lord in Mt 28:20, "teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you..." Did Jesus command that the Apostles should write a book? No, He said go out and teach. Now what does this mean? How about 'Tradition'? The Apostles taught of Jesus Christ by word of mouth, handing down what they had been taught, verbally. That is a very good explanation of the meaning of Tradition. Read the Acts of the Apostles.**

---

**4. Q. What about 'useful for teaching'?**

**A. Useful? Yes! Use 'only' the Bible for teaching and nothing else? No! After all, a screwdriver is useful for putting in screws but another tool is needed to hammer a nail. Paul does not say Scripture is the 'only' means of teaching.**

---

**5. Q. But verse 17 said the man of GOD may be perfect, equipped for every good work.**

**A. Yes, but who is the 'man of GOD'. Don't forget, Paul is addressing Timothy, the Bishop of Ephesus, and**

truly a 'man of GOD'. A man of GOD needs Scripture to perform his 'good work'. Does it say 'fully' equipped for every good work? How about if I showed you another passage with almost the same wording, but about another subject. Would you believe that one too as being self sufficient? Look at Jam 1:4, "And let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing." Now using the Protestant logic here, then 'patience' is all that is needed to be 'perfect', and 'entire'. Hmmm, I thought Scripture was all that was needed in 2 Timothy!

---

Now to sum it up and tie it all in a neat little package, we have to back up one more verse to 2Tim 3:14, "But do you continue in the things you have learned and that have been entrusted to you, knowing of whom you have learned them." What is this verse telling us? Paul said, 'continue in the things I have taught you'. Paul taught them orally as demonstrated time and again in Acts. He tells Timothy to continue in the traditions. If you take 2Tim 3:14-17 in context, Paul tells Timothy to keep the traditions at first, and then to use Scriptures to advantage at the end. He is saying, 'Tradition', and 'Scripture' go hand in hand. Sola Scriptura therefore is not Biblical.

Sola Scriptura is not historical either, as the 'doctrine' did not exist for the first 1500 years of Christianity. There were no Bibles for the masses, as each one had to be hand copied by Monks. Each copy took many years to produce and they were prohibitively expensive. Even if copies were plentiful, which they weren't, the vast majority of the population of the world was illiterate and could not read them anyway. Sola Scriptura is therefore not workable, as there was no Scripture for the 'masses' to use.

The false doctrine of Sola Scriptura, first proclaimed by Martin Luther, created the 'everyone for himself' syndrome for Bible interpretation. Each individual would claim, 'the Holy Spirit told me'. This thinking flies into the face of what the Bible actually teaches, that individual interpretation of Scripture cannot be done. See Acts 8:27-39, and 2Pet 1:20, and 2Pet 3:16-18. Belief in Sola Scriptura is the primary reason for the fact that there are over 28,000 splinters in Protestantism. There can be only one truth, and yet each splinter claims, 'the Holy Spirit told me'. Each claims the truth, yet each has differences with the others. Truth is one; therefore all Churches should be united in the one truth. Are we led to believe there over 28,000 Holy Spirits, each telling a protestant sect something different, or maybe one Holy Spirit giving a different truth to each? The doctrine of Sola Scripture is clearly a false doctrine invented by mere men, and has no Scriptural basis whatsoever.

---

Anyone who believes in the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura, and rejects tradition, is taking away from the Word of GOD. They are therefore in violation of all of the Bible verses which admonish, "Do not add to, or take away from, the Word of GOD." Deut 4:2, 11:32, 13:1, Psa 12:7, 33:4, Psa 50:16-17, Prov 5:7, 30:5-6, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Pet 3:15-16, Rev 22:18-20

---

I think if anyone is really serious about believing in Sola Scriptura, then he must agree that the Bible has to spell out the doctrine, or he cannot believe in it. If that is the case, then please, someone show me the verse, so I can believe in Sola Scriptura too?

 [Return To HomePage:](#)

---

# Where is the Reference?

---

*Bible Christians, believers in Sola Scriptura, teach that the Bible is complete and that it is all that is needed. They teach that all answers are given by Scripture. I wish to refute that thinking by showing that there are a lot of questions brought up in Scripture that are not answered therein. So where do we go to find those answers so that we have the fullness of truth and not just some of it?*

---

*Matthew 11:21, "Woe to thee, Corozain...For if in Tyre and Sidon had been worked the miracles that have been worked in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes."*

*What are these miracles in Corozain? Where is the reference?*

---

*Matthew 23:2, "The Scribes and the Pharisees have sat on the chair of Moses."*

*Where is this 'chair of Moses' referenced in Scripture?*

---

*Acts 20:35, "In all things I have shown you that by so toiling you ought to help the weak and REMEMBER the Word of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"*

*Show me the verse where Jesus said these words.*

---

*Matthew 2:23, "And He went and settled in a town called Nazareth; that there might be fulfilled what was spoken through the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene."*

*In what verse did the prophets say this?*

---

*James 4:5, "Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, 'The Spirit which dwells in you covets unto jealousy.'"*

*Where does Scripture reference this?*

---

*2Timothy 3:8, "Just as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so these men also resist the truth..."*

*Who are Jannes and Jambres? Where is the reference? If you know, by what means did you find it?*

---

*Hebrews 11:35, "Women had their dead restored to them by resurrection. Others were tortured, refusing to accept release, that they might find a better resurrection."*

*Who are these 'others', the ones searching for a better resurrection? Where is the Bible reference?*

---

*Jude 1:9, "Yet when Michael the Archangel was fiercely disputing with the devil about the body of Moses..."*

*Where can this 'dispute' be found in Holy Scripture?*

---

***Jude 1:14, "Now of these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, 'Behold, the Lord has come with thousands of His holy ones.'"***

***Where is this prophecy in Scripture? Where is the reference?***

---

***Since non-Catholics are bound to Scripture and Scripture only ([Sola Scriptura](#)), the purpose of this file is to show that everything is not in the Bible. Answers to some of the questions asked here can be found through Tradition, and others through the seven books that non-Catholics do not have in their Bibles. Some can be found in the multitude of apocryphal writings, and in the very large library of writings by the Church Fathers. Others simply cannot be found anywhere but have been lost forever for various reasons. It is thought that about 400,000 priceless historical writings alone were lost due to the great fire in the library of Alexandria Egypt in 48 B.C. (the actual date is debatable). Others have been lost simply by the deterioration of the scroll media used by the various authors of antiquity. Catholics have the fullness of truth since they can draw on so many resources outside of Scripture as mentioned above. Protestantism has many pieces missing to their [puzzle](#) of GOD's salvation history unless they are willing to search the Catholic sources listed. As long as they cling to the false doctrine of sola scriptura, they will never see the full picture. They will never have the fullness of truth.***

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, May 25, 1999  
Updated January 7, 2009*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# The Legacy Of The One Legged Stool...

---

*The Deposit of Faith of the Catholic Church consists of Holy Scripture, Sacred Tradition, and the Magisterium in conjunction with our holy Father the Pope. You can equate it to a three legged stool, with each leg having its own specific function. This three legged stool is also firmly implanted on the solid rock of the Catholic Church. See Matt 16:18, John 1:42, Eph 2:20, 1Pet 2:4-8*

---

*A three legged stool has strength, is sturdy, stable, steadfast and stalwart. That is all well and good. However, what happens when you cut off one leg? The stool becomes unstable and falls over.*

---

*During the Protestant [reformation](#), the reformers separated themselves from one of those three legs of stability. They rejected the **Pope** and the **Magisterium**, the teaching authority of the Catholic Church. They purposely chopped off one leg of the stool, and by doing so, they lost all [authority](#). They lost the arbitrator of disputes between opposing viewpoints regarding faith and morals.*

*See Ex 18:13-26 for an important [typological](#) precedent, and Matt 18:15-18.*

*They cut themselves off from the **Foundation** and the **Pillar of Truth** which is the Catholic Church. See 1Tim 3:15.*

*They also made for themselves an unstable stool, one which was shaky and was easily subject to tipping over and shattering.*

---

*Since the reformers lost all authority, to whom, or to what, could they turn to fill the void? They turned to the only resource they had, the Holy Bible, a product of the Catholic Church by the way. (See "Is The Catholic Church The Mother Of The Bible Or The [Daughter](#)" for the factual details)*

*In so doing, they declared that the Bible was the sole source of authority, and they proceeded to fabricate a false man made tradition called "Sola Scriptura", or "Bible Alone", in order to promulgate it.*

*See "[The Origin of Sola Scriptura](#)" for an historical treatise on this subject.*

---

*Now, throughout Scripture, there is scattered yet a second leg of the **Catholic Deposit of Faith** to which the reformers could not lay claim. It is **Holy Tradition**, **Apostolic Tradition**, **GOD's Traditions** for which the Church was commanded to keep, and which she had already protected and preserved, for almost 1500 years by the time of the reformation.*

*See Psa 44:1, Isa 40:8, \*\*\*Isa 59:21, \*\*\*John 15:20, Acts 20:35, 1 Cor 2:13, \*\*\*1Cor 11:2, Phil 2:16, \*\*\*Phil 4:9, \*\*\*2 Thess 2:15. \*\*\*2Tim 1:13-14, \*\*\*2Tim 2:2, \*\*\*2Tim 3:14, \*\*\*2Tim 4:3, and 1Pet 1:25.*

*It is only [man-made traditions](#) which are condemned by Holy Scripture.*

*See \*\*\*Matt 15:2-9, \*\*\*Mark 7:3-13, \*\*\*1Cor 2:13, \*\*\*Col 2:8, \*\*\*1Tim 1:4, and \*\*\*Tit 1:14*

---

*Non-Catholics fail to realize that the Bible is nothing more than Tradition written down. For the first three hundred years of Christianity, there was no New Testament as we know it now. Jesus did not found a book. He founded a [teaching Church](#).*

*Reformers were forced to cut off yet a second leg from their stool. Now they had only one wobbly leg left to balance on, and balance they did not do for very long at all, not even for one year.*

---

Since the Authority of the Magisterium for Bible interpretation was no longer available, the reformers made a fateful decision that would result in a disaster that grew so fast that they could no longer control it. They had decided that [everyone could go his own way in Bible interpretation](#). This was yet another man made tradition forbidden by Holy Scripture.

See \*\*\*Acts 8:26-40, \*\*\*2Pet 1:19-21, and \*\*\*2Pet 3:16.

*The one legged stool fell to the ground and shattered into many pieces. Individual interpretation of Holy Scripture immediately resulted in squabbles and splits in Protestantism which continue to this very day. In 1521, the same year that Martin Luther split from the Catholic Church, Thomas Munser split from Luther. By 1600 there were over 200 splits. By 1900, there were over 1000. Now in 2006, there are over 38,000 splits in the Body of Christ. The splits are continuing to this very day with an estimated 3-5 new splits every week. In addition, all of the major Protestant sects are splitting within themselves. All of this madness was caused by the man-made false doctrines of Sola Scriptura and individual interpretation of Holy Scripture, both of which were started by the reformers.*

*Martin Luther lamented when he saw the damage that individual interpretation of Scripture had done to his Protestant movement. See several quotes from him regarding his distress over the Protestant splits in "[The Origin of Sola Scriptura](#)".*

*The stool of Protestantism is a shambles. It has shattered into thousands of pieces, and there is no one in Protestantism who has the authority to put the pieces together again. A stool needs three legs to stand tall. It cannot stand on one for long. As soon as the winds of change rise, it will topple over and shatter as did this one.*

---

*The Bible clearly says to keep the traditions of GOD and the Apostles, and to condemn the keeping of man-made traditions, as shown above. Isn't it strange that Protestantism condemns keeping and preserving all traditions by the Catholic Church, while at the same time, they in turn, follow two man-made traditions of their own making?*

---

*"And other sheep I have that are not of this fold. Them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice, and there shall be **ONE FOLD** and **ONE SHEPHERD**."*

*John 10:16*

*See also, Isa 40:11, and 1Pet 2:25*

---

*Where is the [ONE FOLD](#) and the [ONE SHEPHERD](#) in Protestantism?*

*"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Cor 1:13*

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 5, 2000

Updated December 29, 2006

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# Sola Scriptura, The Anemic Man-made False Doctrine!

---

"All scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work."  
2Timothy 3:16-17

Those are the most common verses which non-Catholic sects use in a vain attempt to "prove" that the man made false doctrine of 'Sola Scriptura', or 'Bible Only' is Biblical. However, when these people quote Holy Scripture, they will invariably quote a verse or two entirely out of context. Before anyone even begins to discern the message of what Scripture is really trying to present, they must abide by the established **rules**, the main axioms of discernment of Holy Scripture, one of which is that you never take verses out of context. It is the context, the **senses**, and the literary genre, which must be taken into consideration for proper discernment. It is a virtual impossibility for any writer to put into words the true meaning of what he is trying to convey, without someone misconstruing and twisting his intended message. That is why having only one authority for proper discernment is of paramount importance.

"In these epistles there are certain things difficult to understand, which the unlearned and unstable distort, just as they do the rest of the Scriptures also, to their own destruction."

2Peter 3:16

No one should ever quote individual verses out of context in order to try to "prove" something other than what the author had intended to convey. When those two verses from 2Timothy 3 are put into their proper context, they do not mean at all what non-Catholics say they mean. I will prove this by suggesting that before continuing on this page, that you take this **detour** in order for you to put into proper context, the meaning that Saint Paul had intended for those two verses, and then please return here.

Some food for thought:

Before continuing, I would ask that 'If all Scripture is inspired by GOD', then why aren't the Gospels of Peter, Paul, and Thomas included in your Bible? What answer to that question does Sola Scriptura provide?

---

Now that we have those two verses in proper perspective, let us "pretend" that Sola Scriptura (from here on truncated to 'SS') really does exist, and that it is Biblical. Here are a few thoughts for you to ponder regarding exactly what you have with SS, but more importantly, what you do not have.

Since you have branched to the link above and now have seen the proper context, you now must realize that all you have from those two verses is the Old Testament, and with it all of the seven books rejected by the reformers.

When 2Timothy 3:16 and 17 are taken in proper context, the false doctrine of SS cannot claim the New Testament.

Consequently, SS believers are forced to make do with the Old Testament alone including the **seven books** rejected by **Martin Luther**, which they call Apocrypha. How then can the SS believer, who claims to follow the true teaching of the Bible, relate at all to the Gospels and with them the teachings of Christ?

**You do not have a Holy Trinity to believe in do you? You see, the word "Trinity" cannot be found by using SS can it?**

**You see, the Holy Trinity was defined by the Catholic Council of Nicaea in 325 A.D.. SS is lacking much more.**

**You cannot find that the Holy Spirit is "consubstantial" with the Father and the Son in SS. That doctrine was not defined until the Catholic Council of Constantinople in 381. SS was no help here.**

**Do you believe in the "Hypostatic Union" (Jesus Christ has two natures, one human and one divine)?**

**If so, neither you nor I can find the "Hypostatic Union" in Scripture by using SS.**

**The Hypostatic Union was defined by the Catholic Council of Chalcedon in 451. SS failed us again.**

**The word "Bible" cannot be found in the Bible using SS can it? How do you know that the book which you call the Bible is the Bible? Does SS tell you? If so, where in the Bible is the list of inspired books within it? Why aren't the books which I have listed above, and hundreds of others which existed at the time, included in your "Bible" simply by using SS?**

**The inspired books of the Bible, called the canon, were decided upon by the Catholic Church in several councils after well over three hundred of years of debate. So for the first three centuries of Christianity, there was no Bible with a New Testament, and thus no N.T. SS. These Councils were Rome 382, Hippo 393, Carthage 397, and there were later councils such as Florence 1431, and Trent 1546, reaffirming what these earlier councils had defined. It was those earlier councils which rejected the Gospels of Peter, Paul, and Thomas, and of the hundreds of other books declared to be not inspired. The very first Bible containing a New Testament and the Old Testament was St. Jerome's Latin Vulgate from 404 A.D.. It has all seven of the books rejected by the reformers. Where is the canon of the Bible in SS?**

**Elucidation:**

**Here is a summary of the facts regarding Sola Scriptura.**

**1. According to 2Timothy 3:1-17, taken in context, SS is limited to the Old Testament only, and includes all of the seven Old Testament books rejected by the reformers.**

**2. SS does not provide the canon of inspired books within Holy Scripture.**

**Therefore, how does the SS believer know which books are inspired and which books are not?**

**3. SS does not provide us with a list of uninspired books such as the Gospels of Peter, Paul, and Thomas, and does not explain why those books are not in the SS believers Bible. How can the SS believer differentiate between which books are inspired and which are not?**

**4. SS does not provide us with the word "Bible". How then can an SS believer even use the word?**

**5. Therefore SS believers have no way of knowing that the book which they call the Bible is the Bible.**

**6. Since SS believers cannot show which books in the Bible are inspired, then they have no right to even call theirs an inspired Bible.**

**7. SS does not provide us with the word "Trinity". So why do SS believers even use the word?**

**8. SS does not define the Holy Trinity. So why do SS believers think it even exists?**

**9. Do you believe in "Original Sin"?**

**Well the words "Original Sin", taken together, are not in the Bible, so how can you believe in it?**

**10. Do you believe in the "Incarnation"? How can you when that word is not to be found in Holy Scripture?**

**11. Do you believe in the "Ascension"? How can you when that word is not even in your Bible?**

**12. Do you believe in something called the "Rapture"? How can you when the word is not to be found in your Bible?**

**13. Do you believe in "Christianity"? Well that word cannot be found in the Bible either for SS believers.**

**14. Do "Protestants" not exist at all simply because that word cannot be found in SS?**

**15. Where in SS are the words, 'we are saved by [faith alone](#)'? I can find just one verse where the words "faith" and "only" are found together and there is that little word "not" before them, "You see that by works a man is justified and not by faith only", James 2:24. I cannot seem to find words in support of 'faith alone', except in [Martin Luther's](#) German Bible, where he added the word 'alone' to Romans 3:28. The book of James was a thorn in Luther's side, as it contradicted what he taught. That is the reason why he called that book "a straw epistle", meaning it was good for burning.**

**16. The words "Sola Scriptura" do not appear anywhere in the Bible, so how can any SS believer possibly practice it? By its very name, Sola Scriptura, if it is not in the Bible, then it simply is not to be believed. I get that answer all the time from SS believers who try to tell me that "everything" is in the Bible, in spite of the fact that the Bible in no way says that. However, the Bible does say that everything is not in the Bible, which is just the exact opposite of what SS believers tell me. See John 20:30, and 21:25.**

**Who should I believe, what SS believers tell me, or what the Word of GOD says?**

**17. Tell me about the workings of SS at the very beginning when the Church was founded by Christ in about 30 A.D., and the first book of the New Testament, 1Thessalonians, was not written until over twenty years later? If you would read the book of [Acts](#), you will find that the Church was growing very fast during that period. Three thousand were added in only one day in Acts 2:41, and in Acts 2:27, more were added every day. Acts 4:4 mentions five thousand more believers. How can any SS adherent explain this fabulous growth without a New Testament to guide these early believers?**

**Would an Old Testament SS suffice for New covenant teaching?**

**18. SS could not possibly have worked for the first 374 years of Christianity (assuming it began in 30 A.D.), since there was no New Testament at all as we know it until 404 A.D..**

**19. SS could have not possibly have worked for over one thousand years after the Latin Vulgate of 404, since the printing press was not invented until 1450 and all Bibles had to be laboriously copied by hand before then. It is estimated that each Bible took from ten to twenty years of a monk's daily life to reproduce just one copy. A beautiful opulence abounded in those copies, as many were**

decorated with real gold and precious jewels. The cost for each was prohibitive. Who of the common masses could afford one?

If GOD needed SS then why did He wait over 1400 years before creating Gutenberg so that he could invent the printing press?

20. SS could not have worked at all with the prevalence of illiteracy running as high as 95% for so many centuries.

21. The false man-made doctrine of SS does not appear anywhere in genuine **historical** writings before **Martin Luther** came along in the sixteenth century and "**invented it**".

22. How does the SS believer know which SS interpretation to believe since each one is his or her own pope? One teaches one thing and another teaches just the opposite. That is the main reason why there are tens of thousands of SS believer sects\* in the world today, all teaching something different, and all saying "**the Holy Spirit told me**". Who has the **authority** for the SS believer to say, "This is the one true meaning of Scripture"? The answer is that there is no authority. It is every SS believer for himself in Biblical interpretation which is forbidden by SS itself for any SS believer to do so, Acts 8:26-38, 2Peter 1:20, 2Peter 3:16.

\*The World Christianity Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication. It lists 36,400 as of the middle of 2003.

23. If "everything is in the Bible", so I am told by SS believers, then why do SS believers not believe and practice all of Scripture? Why do they reject large portions of it? Here are some examples of what they reject:

\* The three verses I just listed which collectively say there is to be no private interpretation of Holy Scripture.

\* 1Corinthians 11:2 and 2Thessalonians 2:15, which say to hold the traditions. SS believers say do not hold traditions.

\* 1Timothy 3:15, does not say the bible is the pillar and foundation of the truth, but it is the Church.

\* John 10:16, that there shall be **one** fold and **one** shepherd, and not the tens of thousands that SS believers have formed.

\* 1Corinthians 1:10, that you all say the same thing and that there be no dissensions. Well I have just shown that all of the thousands of sects teach different things, and it is dissensions which cause them to split and form even more sects.

\* **John chapter 6** which SS believers say is **symbolic**, yet the same ones say that the rest of the Bible is literal.

\* Matthew 16:18 that Jesus said church and not tens of thousands of churches.

\* Matthew 28:20 where Jesus Christ promised to be with His one Church every day in every century until the end of time.

\* Luke 1:48, 'Henceforth', means from this moment on. 'All generations', means just that and I presume that it includes everyone who is reading this file. 'Will', is a command and not a suggestion. 'Call me blessed'. In all of my extensive conversations with SS believers, not a single one has ever obeyed the command of this verse. This verse is proof positive that SS believers do not follow Holy Scripture, but pick and choose what fits their false beliefs. It is a clear violation of James 2:10, "If someone obeys all of GOD's laws except one, that person is guilty of breaking all of them."

\* Luke 2:51, Scripture tells us that the creator of the universe was subject to a creature, His Mother, Blessed Mary, for the first 30 years of His life. Why don't SS believers acknowledge this fact?

\* Deuteronomy 4:2, 13:1, Proverbs 30:5-6, Revelation 22:18-20, 'Do not add to or subtract from Holy Scripture' (see #24 below).

\* Deuteronomy 12:8, 'You shall not do as we are now doing; here, everyone does what seems right

for himself'.

This is yet another condemnation of individual interpretation of Holy Scripture. "If it fits my interpretation it is right for me".

\* Revelation 21:8, 21:27 and 22:15, that liars will never make it into heaven.

\* Romans 1:18 and 2:8, meet with wrath for those who are contentious and do not submit to the truth. Well I have shown from this lengthy list that SS believers are guilty as charged for closing their eyes and ignoring the verses I have listed in this section. They certainly do not submit to the truth of Holy Scripture. Isn't saying that they obey Holy Scripture, while at the same time ignoring large sections of it, being hypocritical?

A verse which I have previously listed cries out to be repeated at this point:

"For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become guilty of all of it."

James 2:10, RSV

"If someone obeys all of GOD's laws except one, that person is guilty of breaking all of them."

James 2:10, GW

Then there is 1 Peter 4:17, a verse of which all SS believers should be aware as they keep in mind the many commands of Scripture which I have listed above and of which some are not obeyed:

"For the time has come for judgment to begin with the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?"

24. Obviously in some cases, the SS believers theme, "everything is in the Bible", does not suffice for them, so in their teaching they add to Scripture by resorting to the use of eisegesis (eye-si JEE-sis), which is an interpretation of Scripture that expresses the individual interpreters own ideas and bias, rather than the true meaning of the text as the author had intended.

Here are some examples of SS believers use of eisegesis and how it adds to, twists, and distorts the meaning of Holy Scripture.

The eisegesis additions or changes to the true Words of GOD are shown in purple.

There are many more than I have listed here.

\* Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19, 'This is a symbol of my body'.

\* [John 6:35](#), 'I am a symbol of the bread of life'.

If the manna in the desert is [symbolic](#) of the Holy Eucharist, does an O.T. symbol ever [point](#) to another symbol in the N.T.?

If you think so, then what is the purpose of [typology](#)?

\* John 6:51 'I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any one eats of this bread, he will live for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is **only a symbol of my flesh**'.

\* John 6:57, 'and I live because of the Father, so he who eats a symbol of me will live because of me'.

Does a symbol of something have the powers of that something?

\* 1Corinthians 11:29, 'For anyone who eats and drinks without discerning the [body](#), **could not possibly eat and drink judgment upon himself, for how could a mere symbol harm anyone**'?

\* Psalms 127:1, 'Unless the Lord builds **tens of thousands** of houses, those who [build it](#) labor in vain'.

\* Matthew 16:18, 'You are [Peter](#), **an insignificant little pebble**, and upon this **insignificant little pebble** I will build my **tens of thousands of different churchES** and **all of them will be teaching something different**'.

Do you really think they will all fit on that [one](#) insignificant little pebble?

\* Revelation 1:11, 'What thou seest write in a book, and send to the seven **Protestant churches**...'

\* Matthew 16:19, 'I will give **every SS believer** the [keys](#) to the Kingdom of Heaven'.

(Since we all know that each SS believer is his or her own authority, and thus is his or her very own

pope, it would not make sense for them to be so unless each one had his or her very own set of keys as well.)

\* Matthew 28:20, 'I am with you **until you apostatize after the last Apostle has died, and then I will move to another church**'.

Note! The identity of this, "another church", is unknown since no SS believer can name it or its founder. Also the date of this monumental and greatest universe shaking event since the crucifixion and resurrection of Christ is unknown. To add to this lack of **historical** evidence, there is not one single supporting genuine historical document of proof that it ever happened.

Just imagine, an event of this magnitude and it goes unreported and unrecorded! Where were the scribes of the day?

If you will read Ephesians 1:23 you will find that the Church which Jesus founded is His Body and He is its Head. How could His Body go into apostasy and be separated from His Head?

\* Ephesians 5:23, 'Just as Christ is head of the Church, being himself **not** the Savior of His Body'. After all, how could He be the Savior of His Body if it (His Church) fell into **apostasy**?

\* Matthew 16:19, '...and the gates of hell **will prevail against my one and only Church**'.

\* Ephesians 3:21, 'to him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus **until the day when the Church goes into apostasy**'.

\* Acts 1:20, 'And, his ministry **do not** let another take, **for everyone knows there is no such thing as Apostolic Succession**'.

\* 2Timothy 2:2, '...and the things that you have heard from me through many witnesses, **do not commend to trustworthy men, for they may be competent in turn to teach others. This will assure that there will be no such thing as Apostolic Succession**'.

\* Matthew 18:17, 'and if he refuses to hear them, appeal to the **bible**'.

\* John 10:16, 'and **there shall be tens of thousands of folds...**'.

\* 1Corinthians 1:10, 'I appeal to you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you **disagree** and that there be **many** dissensions among you, but that you be **not** united in the **same mind** and the same judgment'.

\* 1Corinthians 1:13, 'Has Christ been divided up? **No, not at all, I see no divisions here**'.

\* Luke 11:17, 'Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to **fruition**, and house will **rise** upon house, **by the tens of thousands**'.

(Oops! Do I see a conflict here with the verse listed immediately above this one?)

\* John 16:13, 'When the **Spirit of Truth** comes, he will teach **something different to each of the tens of thousands of sects**'.

\* Ephesians 3:10, 'in order that through **tens of thousands of different denominations all teaching something contrary to each other**, that there be made known to the Principalities and the Powers in the heavens the manifold wisdom of GOD'.

\* 2Peter 1:20, 'This then you must understand first of all, that **all** prophecy of Scripture is **only to be made by private interpretation**'.

\* Acts 8:32, 'I **need no one to show me since we are each guided by the Holy Spirit to interpret it for ourselves**'.

If that be the case, then why do not all of the tens of thousands of sects teach the same thing?

Is there a different Spirit for each sect, or one Spirit teaching something different to each?

\* Acts 5:32, 'And we are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom GOD has given to **all SS believers regardless if they obey him or not**'.

Do those who 'obey Him' ignore large parts of His Word, and read into His Word (eisegesis) things that simply are not there? Doesn't this verse really mean that those who do not obey Him **are not guided** by the Holy Spirit?

\* Romans 3:28, 'For we hold that a man is justified by faith **alone** apart from works of the law'.



\* Romans 13:2, 'Therefore he who resists the **authority** resists the ordinance of GOD; and they that resist bring on themselves condemnation **except for Martin Luther and the other reformers and their followers**'.

\* Hebrews 13:17, 'Obey your superiors and be subject to them, **however, Martin Luther and the other reformers are exempted**'.

\* Matthew 22:39, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself **except if he be Catholic**'.

\* 1Corinthians 10:32, 'Do not be a stumbling block to Jews and Greeks, **but be sure that you are one to the Church of GOD**'.

\* 1Corinthians 15:9, 'For I am the **greatest of the Apostles, and am worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of GOD**'.

\* Philippians 2:12, '**There is no need to work out your salvation** with fear and trembling **for we are already saved**'.

\* James 2:24, 'You see that **not by works** a man is justified, **but by faith only**'.

\* James 2:26, 'For just as the body without the spirit is dead, faith without works **is assured salvation for all SS believers**'.

\* And finally, we close exactly where we began with 2Timothy 3:16-17, 'All scripture is inspired by God, **past, present, and future, meaning any and all of that which has not even been written yet, and used exclusively** for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for **all-inclusive** training in righteousness, that the man of God may be **totally complete, fully equipped with faith alone**'.  
2Timothy 2:16-17 taken verbatim, and out of context as SS believers always do, conveys the false message that anyone can write a book (after all a book is scripture) and then declare it as being inspired by GOD.

---

"In these epistles there are certain things difficult to understand, which the unlearned and unstable distort, just as they do the rest of the Scriptures also, **to their own destruction.**"  
2Peter 3:16

"Thou shalt not rewrite Holy Scripture in order to fit thy own beliefs and biases. Instead, thou shalt conform thy teachings, and confine thy beliefs to the inspired Word of GOD, with nothing added, and with nothing taken away."

See Deut 4:2, 11:32, 13:1, Psa 12:7, 33:4, 50:16-17, 107:10-11, 119:57, 139-140,

Prov 5:7, 30:5-6, Eccl 3:14, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8-9, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Pet 3:15-16, Rev 22:18-20.

I just love Proverbs 30:6 don't you?

GOD, in His Infinite Wisdom, would never have given us one inerrant book, without first giving us **one authorized** and **infallible** interpreter for it.

However, GOD did **first** give us one authorized infallible interpreter for it. He gave us His **Church**.

---

"Have I then become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?" Galatians 4:16

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, May 20, 2003

Updated August 21, 2004

---

 [Back to Home Page.](#)



# For Whom The Bell Tolls... It Tolls For Thee...

**It Is The Death Knell Of Sola Scriptura!**

---



**BONG.G..G...G....G.....**



**BONG.G..G...G....G.....**



**BONG.G..G...G....G.....**



---

*Please remain in silent reverence as we play Taps...*

---

*I have several documents posted on the subject of Sola Scriptura. You might wish to read these first. [Sola Scriptura, Our Side](#), [The Other Side](#), [The Pendant](#), and Fr. Damen's excellent homilies titled [The One True Church](#), and [The Church or the Bible](#).*

*For anyone who still believes in the false man-made doctrine of Sola Scriptura, after reading the files listed above, I have a few observations of interest for you that no one has been able to counter with authentic historical documentation.*

---

*Since you are still here, I will assume you are set in concrete for your belief of Sola Scriptura (SS). Okay, let us see if you can answer these very serious conclusions of what Holy Scripture really says about your belief.*

---

*Sola Scriptura means "Scripture Alone", or "Scripture Only".*

*In other words, say the SS believers, "Everything I need to know, is in Holy Scripture, and everything outside of Holy Scripture, is not to be believed...unless of course it supports my SS beliefs".*

*By its very title, in order to believe in Sola Scriptura, you must be able to show the verse(s) in which it is authorized and can be found in Holy Scripture. Verse(s) please?*

---

*2Timothy 3:16-17 are the only verses which I always receive when I ask that question. First of all, please tell me why I am given only these two verses and not the whole chapter of 2Timothy 3?*

*One of the very [basic rules](#) of Bible interpretation is, "to never take verses out of context".*

*Those who violate this basic rule, will invariably attempt to show that the Bible will "prove" what they teach is true. It is a well known fact, that verses taken out of context can be made to "appear" to support practically any heretical teaching. Instead of conforming their teaching to Scripture, the people who do this attempt to twist Scripture to conform to their teaching.*

**Always remember this, "a text without a context is a pretext and nothing more".**

**Now let us examine these two verses in detail, and in proper context.**

---

**Why do non-Catholics quote 2Timothy 3:16-17 out of context? I believe it is because when taken in context, the verses clearly show the fallacy of SS and offer no support for it whatsoever. Biblical exegesis taken out of context is a major reason why many simply have the wrong understanding of Scripture.**

**You should always start with the first verse of a chapter in order to put later verses in the proper context. In some cases you might even have to go back to a previous chapter, in order to be safe.**

**Please back up to verses 2Timothy 3:1-6. They are about what is happening today in our society.**

**Verse 7 is a favorite, as it fits right in with SS believers, "EVER LEARNING YET NEVER ATTAINING KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH."**

**Verses 8-9 reinforce verse 7.**

**Verse 10, Paul lauds them for following his doctrine. What is his doctrine? Is it a book that he wrote? No, Paul spoke orally. His doctrine was oral Tradition which he passed on to others.**

**Verses 11-12, Paul is persecuted for teaching the truth, and the same will happen to us.**

**Verse 13, another favorite, some will lead others to error and it will get worse. The false doctrine of SS is part of the "worse" of which Paul spoke.**

**Now it becomes most interesting in verse 14, "continue in the things you have LEARNED and that have been ENTRUSTED to you". What can this verse possibly mean, except to KEEP THE TRADITIONS of which you have been taught?**

**Verse 15, "from your infancy, you have known the Sacred Writings which are able to instruct you unto salvation..." Since 2Timothy was written probably between 63 and 66 and before 67 A.D., when St. Paul was martyred, then the infancy of Timothy, to whom Paul addressed this epistle, had to have been many years earlier, before any New Testament (N.T.) book was written. Timothy was regarded as the Bishop of Ephesus (1Timothy 1:3) and had to have been at least 25-30 years of age at the time the epistle 2Timothy was written. If we subtract an age of just 25 from a possible 66 A.D., Timothy would have been an infant in 41 A.D., and even earlier if he was older than 25 and/or the Epistle was written before 66. Paul had to have been talking about the Old Testament (O.T.) only. The SS believer is then forced to accept only the O.T. to which Paul referred in this verse. The same is also obligated to reject the entire New Testament altogether, since none of it was even written by 41, and it was not even canonically decided until the end of the fourth century, over 300 years later.**

**Verse 16 says that all Scripture is inspired by GOD and is useful for teaching, reproving, and instructing in justice. That is fine. But, please note that all this verse says is that Scripture is useful, and in no way does it say, or even insinuate, that it is the only useful tool for teaching. This one observation of this one verse is sufficient to destroy the false doctrine of SS by itself, but there is much more to come.**

**Paul said, "ALL Scripture is inspired by GOD...". Just what Scripture did Paul have at the time? The only Scripture available to Paul was the Old Testament in either of two forms, the Hebrew, or the Greek Septuagint. Scholars agree that the Septuagint was the most quoted in the N.T., and it had all of the books including those which Protestants rejected during the reformation. This then puts SS believers in**

the difficult position of having to accept the "Deuterocanonicals" (called "Apocrypha by them"), which were in the Septuagint which Greek speaking Jews, including Saint Paul used. Read the files "[Deuters](#)", and "[Is the Catholic Church the Mother or the Daughter of the Bible](#)", found elsewhere on this website for the details. Remember, these were the seven books rejected by Martin Luther almost 1500 years later, Wisdom, Sirach, Judith, Tobit, Baruch, and 1 and 2 Maccabees. Since those two translations were the only ones available to Paul, and he did say all Scripture was inspired by **GOD**, then those seven books had to have been inspired by **GOD** also, were they not? If so, then who would have the authority to remove them? Do you remember what the Bible said about adding to, or removing from the Word of **GOD**, and what would happen to those who did it?

Obviously, Sola Scriptura believers cannot use 2Timothy 3:16-17 without throwing out all of the New Testament, and they would have to accept all seven Deuterocanonical books as being inspired.

Once again, since Paul said all Scripture was inspired, do you feel this remark was meant for all future Scripture from his time also? It obviously could not, as Paul would not make such a blanket statement about future writings, with his not knowing their content.

If you still insist that ALL Scripture is inspired, then please tell me why the Gospels of Peter, Thomas, James, Matthias, Barnabas, Bartholomew, and Andrew, or the Acts of Peter, Paul, and Philip are not in your Bible?

If you insist on believing it does cover future writings, then you would have to admit that the hundreds (250-300) of books, that were rejected as not inspired, are in fact inspired, simply because Paul said so. By the way, who do you think rejected these many uninspired books, and retained the books you now have in your Bible?

Now we come to verse 17, that the man of **GOD** may be perfect, equipped for every good work. Does that verse say fully equipped? Does that verse mean that Scripture alone will make a man perfect and fully equipped and lacking nothing? If that is your trend of thought then I will have to remind you of James 1:4, which says, "And let patience have its perfect work, **THAT YOU MAY BE PERFECT AND ENTIRE, LACKING NOTHING.**" Now that verse is more definitive than 2Timothy 3:17, perfect, entire, and...lacking nothing. James 1:1-4 does not even mention Scripture, does it?

---

*In summation:*

\*People of our time, not ever knowing the truth will lead many astray, vs 1-9.

\*Keep the TRADITIONS you have been taught and be prepared to receive persecution for doing it, vs 10-13. I would say we Catholics are persecuted for keeping the 'T'raditions, wouldn't you agree?

\*Continue in the truth you have learned from the oral teaching, vs 14-15.

\*You cannot use the N.T. at all, and you must accept the 7 disputed books as canonical, vs 15-16.

\*Use Scripture, as it is useful for teaching, but by no means the only means, vs 16-17.

\*We Catholics abide by all of 2Timothy 3. Do you?

\*When you quote Scripture, please do not take it out of context, as it is so obvious that you can easily fall into error.

---

The very earliest mention of the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura was by [Martin Luther](#) as he was questioned in the Synod of Augsburg (Germany) in October 1518. In his appeal to the Council, Luther placed the Bible and its decision (his interpretation of it) above the Pope. Even so he admitted that the authority of the Synod and of the Bible were on a par, only in hope that the Synod would give him a favorable decision. In the Leipzig Disputation in July 1519, Luther declared that Scripture ranked above a Church Council, and that Ecumenical Councils had already erred in matters of faith.\* I presume Martin Luther had "forgotten" that by an infallible decision, it was the Pope and the Magisterium, who decided the [canons](#) of both the Old and New Testaments in earlier Church Councils.

*\*Reference: 'Martin Luther, His Life, and His Work', 6 volumes, 1930 Volume 4: page 388-389, by Hartmann Grisar, a German Jesuit.*

---

*Sola Scriptura, as I have shown, is non-Scriptural. It cannot be shown that it is historical before the reformation either. That classifies it as a false man-made tradition (small 't') and is therefore condemned by Jesus Christ Himself, as He said in Matthew 15:1-9, and in Mark 7:3-13, and by Saint Paul in 1Corinthians 2:13, Colossians 2:8, and Titus 1:14. This means that non-Catholics who take the Bible literally by lumping Apostolic 'T'raditions and man-made 't'raditions together, must condemn Sola Scriptura as well. Holy Scripture tells us very clearly that man-made 't'raditions are to be condemned as shown above, while Apostolic 'T'raditions are to be preserved (Philippians 2:16, 2Thessalonians 2:14-15, 2Timothy 1:13-14, 2:2, 3:14, Hebrews 2:1).*

*Again, I will ask of SS believers:*

*"Please show me the verse(s) in Holy Scripture which authorize the false man-made doctrine of Sola Scriptura?"*

---

*Why do Sola Scriptura believers ignore so many verses in the Bible which have instructed us to do the exact opposite of what SS proponents would have us do? The Bible is full of them and some are so clear and to the point, that I do not see how they can be misinterpreted. SS in effect, is the false belief that Scripture has all of truth inclusive and that tradition has no place whatsoever in salvation. For a start, "So then, brethren, stand firm and hold the TRADITIONS that you have LEARNED, WHETHER BY WORD OR BY LETTER OF OURS." That comes from 2Thess 2:15. By word or by letter, how plain could Paul have made it? But that falls on deaf ears by believers of SS.*

*Back up one verse to 14, "For this purpose He also called you by our preaching to gain the glory of Our Lord Jesus Christ." What is preaching other than by word of mouth or 'T'radition. Both verses, 14 and 15, are ignored by proponents of SS.*

*How about, "Now I praise you brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my 'T'raditions as I gave them to you", 1Corinthians 11:2, ignored by SS proponents.*

*Matthew 28:20, "Teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you." This verse also ignored by SS proponents. I could list many more but I feel I have made my point. Did Jesus Christ command anyone to write a Gospel, or did he say to go out and teach?*

*None of the Bible can be deliberately ignored, as SS proponents would have us believe. We cannot be pickers and choosers and accept this verse, and reject that one, as in a smorgasbord, just because it flows with or runs against the grain of our beliefs. This is exactly what proponents of SS do however. Remember all those verses regarding not adding or taking away from the Word of GOD? Scripture is full of references to it. Here are a few: Deut 4:2, Prov 30:5-6, Gal 1:8, 2Pet 3:15-16, and of course Rev 22:18-20.*

*Since Paul did say all Scripture is inspired, then that would have to include all verses that even mention tradition, or word of mouth. Is that not true? Since the Old Testament is the only one they can use, if they insist on accepting 2Timothy 3:16-17 as the "authority" for SS, then look at these examples of keeping the traditions from the O.T.: Psa 44:1, Psa 78:5,10-11, Psa 105:5, Psa 143:5, Prov 2:18, Isa 40:8, \*Isa 59:21, Jer 6:16-17, Jer 31:36, Dan 7:28, and Zech 1:6.*

---

*Did Paul, or any other writer of New Testament books, know they were writing inspired books at the time of writing? If not, then how do you know the books from which you quote, such as 2Timothy, are inspired at all? Is there a list of inspired books somewhere in the Bible? If so, then please show me the verse(s).*

*If you cannot find such a list, then please tell me, by what authority do you take these books to be inspired? Did the New Testament just fall out of Heaven into the arms of Luther? Believe it or not, that is what some have been taught.*

---

*When was the earliest possible time that the New Testament, as we know it now, came into being? For Sola Scriptura to work at all, it had to be available to the people so they could practice it, is that not true? What New Testament Bible did someone living in 333 use? 222? 111? After all, there were Christians around in those times in order to keep the lions fed, if you will recall. That reminds me, what was it that motivated these early Christians to such a fervor that they sacrificed their lives by the thousands, and in horrible ways of martyrdom, in staunch refusal to give up their Christian faith? Was it the book? If so, what book?*

---

*How were Bibles reproduced before the invention of the printing press in 1450? Did Heaven once again drop them out of the skies by the millions for all the people who had lived since the time of Christ? Where did the masses of Christians get their Bibles so they could practice SS? The answer is, the masses did not have Bibles, as each and every Bible was hand copied by monks. Do you know how long it took one monk to copy one Bible? It took 10 to 20 years. Now after putting that many years into copying one Bible, how much do you suppose each Bible cost? The average person could not afford to pay for 10-20 years of a monk's labor for one book. So there were very few copies available, and they were in the Churches. How then could anyone before 1450 practice Sola Scriptura even if the idea had existed then?*

---

*Do you believe George Washington was the first president? Why? Do you believe the civil war really happened? Why? Do you believe King John signed the Magna Carta? Why? None of these facts are in the Bible, yet you believe them, because you have been taught to believe them, and they are recorded elsewhere in [history](#) books. Why then do you not believe anything about the Catholic Church, such as the fact that [Peter was indeed in Rome](#), or that Peter was the first [Pope](#), unless you can find it in the Bible?*

*Do SS proponents believe in the Trinity? If so, then please show me the word Trinity in the Bible? The Catholic Church has thousands of documents which show exactly how the Church came to be, and how it grew to become the Church that it is today. All of these questions and thousands more are answered in authentic historical documents from the very beginning of the Church.*

*Eusebius wrote a book of the history of the Church from before it even began, and for the first 200 years or so after it was started by Jesus Christ. Would any SS proponent believe the history book written by Eusebius? No, because they cannot find it in the Bible. Why then would they believe anything written in any history book? Aren't they setting a double standard in not believing Church history as it is recorded, and in believing only non-church history as it is recorded?*

---

*Sola Scriptura enthusiasts will never get it right, and will never find the truth. They have built their beliefs on the foundation of the sand of SS, and not on the [rock](#) of the Church. Foundations of sand are shifty and unstable. No matter how much patching they do, their house of faith will not be solid, but will shift continually as the wind and water erode the sandy foundation they have built upon. They will spend all of their days trying in vain to prove this, or to prove that, from Scripture.*

*One denomination has "proven" from Scripture that Jesus Christ was divine and not human, while yet another has "proven" from the very same Scripture, that He was human and not divine.*

*The man-made false doctrine of Sola Scriptura simply does not work, and never will work.*

*The doctrine of Sola Scriptura appeared on the scene at the time of the reformation as I have previously stated. It did not, and could not exist before the invention of the printing press, when Bibles were finally made available at low cost and in abundance, for the masses. The doctrine of SS, is not Scriptural, as I have shown. It is not historical before the reformation, as I have shown also, and it is not workable. This false doctrine of SS, and "individual interpretation" of Scripture (forbidden by Scripture itself in Acts 8:26-35, and 2Peter 1:20), are the root causes of the splits in the Body of Christ in Protestantism. There are now over 37,000 non-Catholic denominations\* in existence in the world today. How else would you explain these divisions? Each one claims the truth, "as the Holy Spirit has told them", they claim. Are there 37,000 Holy Spirits telling each one a truth? Or is there one Holy Spirit telling each a different truth? Truth is one and not 37,000. There can be only one truth.*

*There is only one Holy Spirit.*

*Jesus Christ said, "There will be ONE fold with ONE shepherd." John 10:16.*

*He did not say there will be 37,000 folds with one shepherd.*

*How do you explain the underlying reason for 37,000 splits in protestantism other than by the adoption of Sola Scriptura and its accompanying individual interpretation of Holy Scripture? Catholics are chastised by some for having a Pope, who is a Father Figure, the Vicar of Christ, the visible head of the Catholic Church on earth, to guide the Church which Jesus Christ founded, in all truth. Aren't all of those non-Catholics who run around practicing individual interpretation of Scripture, in reality, calling each of themselves his or her own pope?*

*\* World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2004, a Protestant publication.*

---

*Here are just a few of the many genuine historical writings by early Church authors and Fathers in support of keeping the Traditions.*

*Someone please show me similar authentic historical writings before the reformation which say, "Do not keep the Traditions"?*

*Show me a genuine historical document defining the Protestant invented false doctrine of Sola Scriptura before the reformation?*

---

*Keeping the Tradition...*

*Polycrates, Letter to Victor of Rome 5:24:1. J190a*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 1:10:2, 2:9:1. J192,198,209*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:2, J210-213,226,242,257*

*Irenaeus, Letter to Florinus 5:20:4. J264*

*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 19:3. J291-296,\*298*

*Tertullian, The Veiling of Virgins 2:1. J328a,329*

*Tertullian, Against Marcion 4:5:1+. J341,371*

*Hippolytus, Against Heresy of Noetus 17. J394*

*Origen, Fundamental Doctrines 1:preface:2,4. J443,445,785*

*Athanasius, Letters to Serapion 1:28. J782*

*Foebad of Agen, Against Arians 22. J898*

*Basil The Great, Transcript of Faith 125:3. J917*

*Basil The Great, The Holy Spirit 27:66. J954*

*Basil The Great, Faith 1. J972*

*Gregory of Nyssa, Against Eunomius J1043*

*Epiphanius, Against All Heresies 61:6,73:34. J1098,1107*

*Chrysostom, On Romans 1:3. J1181*

*Chrysostom, On Second Thessalonians 4:2. J1213*



*Jerome, Dialogue between Luciferian & Christian 8. J1358*  
*Augustine, Letter to Januarius 54:1:1,3. J1419,1419a*  
*Augustine, Against Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581*  
*Augustine, Baptism 2:7:12, 4:24:31. J1623,1631*  
*Augustin, Literal Interpretation Genesis 10:23:39. J1705*  
*Augustin, City of GOD 16:2:1. J1765*  
*Augustin, Against Julian 1:7:30, 2:10:33. J1898-1900*  
*Innocent I, Letter to Council of Carthage 29:1. J2015f*  
*Theodoret of Cyr, Letter to Florentius 89. J2142*  
*Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 2:1, 9:14. J2168,2169,*  
*Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 20:25, 22:27. J2172-2175*  
*Gregory I, Homilies on Ezechiel 2:4:12. J2329*  
*Damascene, Homilies 10:18. J2390*

*The Jxxxx references are paragraph numbers for  
"The Faith of the Early Fathers", by William A. Jurgens.*

*These documents of the Fathers may be downloaded from [Here...](#) or [Here...](#)*

---

*The words "Sola Scriptura" are a misnomer for those who practice it, and who believe that everything necessary for salvation is in Holy Scripture. The reason for this, is that much of what is in Scripture is not even believed by SS adherents. Consequently SS believers will believe only what they want to believe in Holy Scripture, and will discard the rest. Sola Scriptura is then twisted to become Not Sola Scriptura. Cases in point:*

*They believe in the [Holy Trinity](#) which is defined in Scripture but is not named as such, but will reject [Purgatory](#) which is equally defined in Scripture, and again is not named as such.*

*They reject the [True Presence](#) of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist even though it is clearly defined by Jesus Christ Himself in [John chapter 6](#), and in all three of the other Gospels, and by Saint Paul in 1Corinthians 11:23-30.*

*They will claim that it is the Bible which is the "Pillar and the Foundation of Truth", and will reject the fact that it is not the Bible, but the Church, as stated in 1Timothy 3:15.*

*They will claim that everything is in the Bible despite the fact that the Bible says everything is not within its pages in John 20:30-31, and John 21:25.*

---

*Sola Scriptura believers will attempt to inject their own beliefs into Scripture in a pretense that they are Biblical, when in fact they are not.*

*Cases in point:*

*They will claim that it is the Bible which is the final authority, despite the fact that the Bible clearly states that it is the Church which is the final authority in Matthew 18:15-18.*

*Nowhere in Scripture can it be found where the Bible claims that it is the final authority.*

*They will claim that the Bible is self authenticating, when in fact it is not.*

*Nowhere in the Bible does it say this.*

*They will claim that Scripture is easily interpreted by anyone, when in fact Scripture says just the opposite of what they claim. See Acts 8:30-35 and 2Peter 3:15-16.*

*The Bible does not define what it means.*

*They will claim that Mary [had other children](#) despite the fact that nowhere in Scripture is this stated. By making this false claim they must realize that by doing so, they have insulted the [Holy Family](#) and the Holy Trinity.*

*They will say that the Bible describes something called "The Rapture", when in fact it does not. That term is a 19th century Protestant invention of John Nelson Darby in 1827, and popularized by Cyrus Scofield in 1909 by a footnote in his Scofield Reference Bible.*

---

*Here is some food for thought for Sola Scriptura believers. It is the last nail in the coffin for this false doctrine if you cannot answer these simple questions...*

---

*Where in Scripture did Jesus give instructions to His Apostles to write a Gospel?*

*If the Gospel writers believed in SS, why did they recall oral Tradition, such as Matthew 2:23, "...that there might be fulfilled what was spoken through the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene."? That statement made by the prophets is nowhere to be found in Holy Scripture.*

*Of the 39 Articles of Religion Established by the Bishops, the Clergy, and the Laity of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, in Convention, on the twelfth day of September, in the Year of our Lord, 1801, article # 6 states:*

*"6. The sufficiency of Holy Scripture for salvation:*

*Holy Scripture contains all things necessary for salvation. Consequently whatever is not read in Scripture nor can be proved from Scripture cannot be demanded from any person to believe it as an article of faith. Nor is any such thing to be thought necessary or required for salvation. By holy Scripture is meant those canonical books of the Old and New Testaments whose authority has never been doubted within the church."*

*Where in the Bible are the words which state that the Word of GOD is restricted solely to what is written within Scripture? Where in the Bible is the above paragraph #6 written? Where in the Bible is the authority given for anyone to make such a statement?*

*Where in the Bible is authority given to anyone to form yet another Church other than the one which Jesus Christ founded? Psalms 127:1*

*How do we know that the books within the Bible are the Bible?*

*Does the Bible itself provide us with a list of inspired books?*

*Where does the Bible claim to be the sole authority for Christians in matters of faith and morals?*

*If "all scripture is inspired", as stated in 2Timothy 3:16, then why aren't the Gospels of Andrew, Bartholomew, Peter, Marcion, Thomas, Nicodemus, and many others in the Bible?*

*Who had the authority to decide not to include them?*

*If the meaning of the Bible is so clear, and so easily interpreted, as many non-Catholics say, and if the Holy Spirit leads every denomination to interpret it in truth, then why are there over 37,000 non-Catholic sects, and millions of individual non-Catholics, all interpreting the Bible differently?*

*Since non-Catholics claim "the Holy Spirit is guiding them", how can the Holy Spirit be 'telling' each*

*of them a different 'truth'? It would seem to me that if all taught the same 'truth', then there would be only one Church, not tens of thousands as we now have.*

*Non-Catholics usually claim that they all agree "on the important things". If so, then who of the thousands of sects, is able or has the authority to adjudicate doctrinal disputes between themselves?*

*Did the reformers follow SS in the teaching of Holy Scripture? I refer to Hebrews 13:17, for one.*

*Where in the Bible does it say, "If you do not agree with the Church which Jesus Christ founded, you should form your own church"?*

*Can anyone start his or her own church simply by holding up a Bible and claim it alone to be his or her authority? Where does it say that in Scripture?*

*How did the early Church evangelize and survive and prosper for over 350 years, without knowing for sure which books belong in the [canon](#) of Scripture?*

*Who had the authority to infallibly decide which books belonged in the N.T. canon and to make this decision binding on all Christians?*

*Why do non-Catholic scholars recognize the Catholic Church councils of Hippo and Carthage as having made infallible decisions in deciding the canon of the N.T., while at the same time denying the O.T. canon decided by the same Bishops in the same councils?*

*Why do non-Catholics accept Jewish [Council of Jamnia](#), decisions regarding the O.T. canon while at the same time denying the Christian canon decided in the Christian Councils of Hippo and Carthage? After all, the Council of Jamnia was specifically called by the Jews to counter Christian usage of the Old Testament.*

*How can non-Catholics accept the infallible decisions of the Bishops of Hippo and Carthage regarding the canon of the N.T., and at the same time reject other teachings of those same Bishops such as the True Presence of Christ in the Eucharist, and the honoring of Mary? It is to be noted that many of the original reformers such as Martin Luther, taught these truths themselves.*

*How could SS possibly work for over 1400 years after Jesus Christ founded His Church when the vast majority of people were illiterate?*

*How could SS possibly work for all the years before the invention of the printing press in 1450, when Bibles were prohibitively expensive because they had to be hand copied by Monks over a period of many years for each copy?*

*Why are there no genuine historical documents in support of Sola Scriptura before the Reformation?*

---

*When the reformers separated themselves from the [authority](#) of the Catholic Church, they [lost all](#) authority for themselves, so they turned to the Bible and declared it to be their sole source of authority (SS). By doing this they ignored the very words of Jesus Christ, as He told us very clearly wherein lies the highest visible authority on earth. Review Matthew 18:15-18 again. Pay especial attention to verse 17, as He tells us what happens to those who will not listen to the authority He had designated.*

*Since there is only one truth in Holy Scripture, and only one Holy Spirit to prompt us, how then can:*

*Baptists believe once saved, always saved, yet the Church of Christ says this is not scriptural?*

*Seventh Day Adventists say we have to worship on Saturday, but Presbyterians say on Sunday?*

*Lutherans believe in the 'true presence' in the Holy Eucharist, yet Baptists do not?*

*Episcopalians say The Trinity is 3 persons in one GOD, yet Mormons say it is 3 separate GOD's?*

*Methodists accept female ministers, yet Baptists say it is not Biblical?*

*The Assembly of GOD uses instrumental music, yet the Church of Christ says it is not Biblical?*

---

*All of the above denominations use the same Bible, so why do they not all teach the same doctrine? The answer is simple. They all practice the false man-made tradition of Sola Scriptura and its accompanying individual interpretation of it. If you would put in one place 37,000 people all of which practiced SS, and asked each of them to interpret the Bible, you would get 37,000 different opinions, exactly what we see today.*

*"The Bible is a supernatural book and can be understood only by supernatural aid."*

*A.W. Tozer*

*Personal opinions have no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.*

*Do you see now why there are tens of thousands of non-Catholic denominations?*

*So which of these 37,000 non-Catholic sects has the authority to say, "This is the way it is, or this is the truth of what Holy Scripture tells us"?*

*The answer to that question is that none of them do.*

*Consequently, it is the obligation of everyone to find the only Church which does have that authority. To have only one truth, you must have only one authority, and that one authority was given by Jesus Christ Himself to the one Church which He founded in Matthew 16:18.*

*Read Matthew 18:18 and Luke 10:16.*

---

*This document is part one of a two part series. If you have not read it previously, please continue with part 2, "[The Origin of Sola Scriptura](#)".*

---

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

---

*Sorry, but the patient just died...  
It bled to death...*

---

*Did anyone send for the undertaker?  
All silent for Taps Please...*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, October 14, 1997  
Updated September 2, 2004*

---

 [\*\*\*Back to Home Page:\*\*\*](#)

---

# The Origin Of The False Doctrine Of Sola Scriptura...

---

---

Driving The Last Nail In



The Coffin of Sola Scriptura.

---

*Martin Luther (1483-1546) is to be given the credit for inventing the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura (Bible Only or Bible Sufficiency). He had separated himself from the authority of the Papacy and the Magisterium, and thereby so doing lost all authority regarding Church matters. He then turned to the Bible, a book, as the sole source of authority. Can a book ever be a sole source of authority? Can the Constitution of the United States stand alone without an authoritative body to interpret it? What authoritative body is there to resolve disputes between opposing interpretations of the laws written within it? How long would this country have lasted if the founding fathers had not had the foresight to establish a Supreme Court, which has the final word in the interpretation of the Law of the Land? This country would have been split into factions right from the very beginning.*

*Isn't this exactly what happened to Protestantism? Luther separated from the Catholic Church in 1521 and immediately there were squabbles between him, Zwingli, his fellow reformer from Switzerland, and Thomas Munzer. In that same year, Munzer broke away and formed the Anabaptists. John Calvin separated in 1536 and formed Calvinism. John Knox parted company and formed the Presbyterians in 1560. John Smith started the Baptists in 1609, and John and Charles Wesley started Methodism in 1739. From the moment they separated themselves from the Catholic Church, Protestantism lost the 'Supreme Court' of Bible interpretation, the Papacy and the Magisterium, and they lost all of the authority given to those two offices by GOD Himself. See the files regarding '[Authority](#)', and '[Magisterium](#)', elsewhere on this website. The splits continue on to this very day, as there are now over 33,800\* differing non-Catholic denominations, none of which can claim authority in the interpretation of the Law of GOD, Holy Scripture. It has become so bad that the sects are feuding amongst themselves and are further splitting internally. There are scores of splinters in the Baptists alone, and several splinters in all of the other major Protestant sects. It is every man for himself in Bible interpretation for Protestantism. If it feels good for you, it must be OK....but be prepared to suffer the consequences. There is no unity in what Martin Luther started. If anything, he made a large part of the Body of Christ impotent. It is easy to see the work of satan here, as it is HIS plan to divide and conquer. See Matt 12:25 for Satan's plan, and John 10:16 for the plan of Jesus Christ.*

*\*World Christianity Encyclopedia, April 2001, a Protestant publication.*

*Now what do you suppose is the root cause of all of this chaos? It was the implementation of the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura, and with it, the private interpretation of Holy Scripture (forbidden in 2Pet 1:20 and 2Pet 3:16). Now, all of Protestantism can interpret the "Constitution of GOD's Law", the Holy Bible, as they see fit, bringing upon themselves splits, disunity, infighting, and chaos. Yes indeed, it*

would be a strange thing if GOD had given us an inerrant Book, and had failed to give us an authoritative, infallible interpreter for it. Now you and I both know that GOD would never do this.

---

*Martin Luther was a prolific writer and held many views in opposition to the Catholic Church. On Nov 1, 1517, Luther took 95 theses, which he authored, and nailed them to the door of the Castle Church in Wittenburg Germany. The Catholic Church responded by demanding that Luther retract the statements of his which were in conflict with Church teaching.*

*The very earliest mention of the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura was by Martin Luther as he was questioned in the Synod of Augsburg (Germany) in October 1518. In his appeal to the Council, Luther placed the Bible and **his** interpretation of it, above the Pope. Even so he admitted the authority of the Synod and of the Bible were equivalent, only in the hope that the Synod would give him a favorable decision. In the Leipzig Disputation in July 1519, Luther went a step further and declared that Scripture ranked above a Church Council, and that Ecumenical Councils had already erred in matters of faith. As a result he was branded a heretic.*

*There seems to be a contradiction here, as Luther was a Catholic Augustinian Monk, and therefore was well aware that it was Catholic Church Councils\* which finalized the [canons](#) of both the Old and the New Testaments. Now at Leipzig, he declared that the product of the Councils ranked above the Councils themselves.*

*Luther was warned by the Church in June 1520, in the Papal Bull 'Exsurge Domine'. The Church did everything it could to reconcile with him but he refused, thus setting the stage for his self ex-communication. He was formally ex-communicated on January 3, 1521 through the Papal Bull 'Decet Romanum Pontificem'.*

*A secular Council called the "Diet of Worms" was convened by the Catholic Emperor Charles V in April 1521, and Luther was again asked if he was going to retract, or maintain, the ideology of his many books. Luther stood firm. An Edict issued by this Council in May 1521, branded Luther as a heretic and an outlaw.*

*Sources for this section are:*

*'Martin Luther, His Life, and His Work', by Hartmann Grisar, a German Jesuit, 6 volumes, 1930 Vol 4: pgs 388-389.*

*'Church History', by Fr. John Laux, M.A., 1930, Pgs 420-434*

*\*Council of Rome, 382*

*\*Council of Hippo, 393*

*\*Council of Carthage III, 397*

*\*Council of Carthage IV, 419*

---

*Since Luther had separated himself from the authority of the Catholic Church, he could no longer claim all of the beauty of Church Tradition. Tradition is also contrary to 'his' idea of Sola Scriptura, and so he had to condemn tradition as 'unbiblical', despite the many verses in support of holding traditions such as, "So then, brethren, stand firm and hold the traditions that you have learned, whether by WORD or by letter of ours." 2Thess 2:15*

---

*Martin Luther was a Catholic priest who started Protestantism, thus making himself the first Protestant. It is interesting that he wrote in his Commentary on St. John, "We are compelled to concede to the*

***Papists that they have the Word of GOD, that we received it from them, and that without them we should have no knowledge of it at all."***

***Now for someone who humbled himself by admitting that he took the 'Word of GOD' from the Catholic Church, he still proceeded to 'modify' it without having any authority to do so.***

***Luther is the one who, on his own 'authority', removed 7 books from their rightful place in the Old Testament, and placed them in an appendix. They had references in them which did not agree with 'his' teaching, mainly 2 Maccabees and [Purgatory](#). He also wanted to remove the last four books of the New Testament, Hebrews, James, Jude, and Revelation, and he succeeded in removing them from their rightful place and put them into an additional unnumbered appendix.***

***Here is a quote from a Lutheran scholar:***

***Heinrich Bornkamm's LUTHER AND THE OLD TESTAMENT, Trans. by Eric W. and Ruth C. Gritsch. Edited by Victor I Gruhn. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1969. page 189:***

***"He did not make his distaste evident through his arrangement for printing, although he characterized the last four writings of the New Testament (Hebrews, James, Jude, Revelation) as inferior by not numbering them in the Table of Contents, just as the Old Testament Apocrypha, and by separating them from the main writings of the New Testament by a clear space.(394)"***

***The footnote, number 394, reads as follows: "394 From the New Testament of September, 1522, to the last edition of the Bible in 1546..."***

***So what do we know? Luther included the four books, Hebrews, James, Jude, and Revelation, in his NT, but only in an unpaginated appendix, clearly separated from the rest of the NT. We know that this continued from the first printing of Luther's NT until he died in 1546, and then his Bible was reconfigured by his followers.***

***James 2:24 must have proved an embarrassment to him in his teaching of 'Sola Fides', as it says, "You see that by works a man is justified, and NOT by faith ONLY." Also, James 2:26 says, "Faith without works is dead."***

***Luther added the word 'alone' to his translation of Romans 3:28 because that verse also contradicted his teaching of 'Sola Fides', "For we reckon that a man is justified by faith [alone](#) independently of the works of the law."***

***See Proverbs 30:6***

---

***Throughout all of Scripture we are admonished, not to add to, or to take away from Holy Scripture. Here are some of the verses which warn against doing this, Deut 4:2, 11:32, 12:32(13:1), Psa 12:6-7,33:4, Psa 50:16-17, 107:10-11, 119:57,139-140, Prov 5:7, \*30:5-6, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8-9, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Pet 3:15-16, and of course the verses we are all familiar with from the last paragraph of the Bible, Rev 22:18-19...***

***"I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book. If anyone shall add to them, GOD will add unto him the plagues that are written in this book. And if anyone shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, GOD will take away his portion from the tree of life, and from the holy city, and from the things that are written in this book."***

***Martin Luther removed [seven books](#) from the Old Testament. He did take away from the Words of GOD.***

***The entire books which he alone removed from their rightful place in Holy Scripture and placed in an appendix are, Baruch, Judith, Tobit, Wisdom, Sirach, and 1 and 2 Maccabees. Later, these books were removed entirely from Protestant bibles. As recounted above, he did the same with four books of the New Testament. These books had been in all Bibles for over 1100 years. Who had the authority to remove them? Did Martin Luther? Did any other single person?***



***Martin Luther rejected all authority of the Church and declared that the Bible was the sole authority. Nowhere in Scripture is it written that Scripture itself is the 'Sole Authority', nor does it say it is 'Self Sufficient', (see 'For Whom the [Bell Tolls](#)', elsewhere on this website). He did take away from the Words of GOD. Isa 22:20-22, Prov 11:14, 24:6, \*Matt 18:17, Luke 10:16, 2Cor 10:8, \*1Tim 3:15, Heb 13:17***

***Martin Luther added the word 'alone' to Romans 3:28. He did add to the Words of GOD.***

***Martin Luther condemned Church tradition as unbiblical (since he could no longer claim it) thereby negating scores of verses. He did take away from the Words of GOD. 2Thess 2:15***

***Martin Luther declared good works were useless for salvation. He did take away from the Words of GOD. James 2:24-26***

***Martin Luther wrote a series of pamphlets in which he declared that the Priesthood and the Episcopal Office must be done away with. He did take away from the Word of GOD, which clearly established the Episcopal Office and the Priesthood. Acts 6:5,14:22,20:28, Tit 1:5, James 5:14.***

***So there we have it. Martin Luther is guilty as charged of all of the violations listed above. He is the first Protestant, and the founder of Protestantism. He is the same person who declared the Bible is the GOD given 'Sole Rule of Authority', and is therefore to be believed. He has violated his own teaching by both 'Adding To', and 'Taking Away' from the Word of GOD. No one can deny that he did these things, as they are recorded in history books, and in Church records. His actions reek of Heresy and Hypocrisy, and all of Protestantism owes its heritage to the deeds of this one man.***

---

***Martin Luther had many ideas contrary to Catholic and Biblical teaching. Among them are...***

***Rejection of all authority of the Papacy and of the Magisterium.  
Sola Scriptura, scripture alone as the only authority on religious matters.  
Sola Fides, faith without works. Good works are useless for salvation.  
Justification by faith alone.  
Man has no free will.***

---

***Protestants have tried to show that Sola Scriptura did exist from the time of the Church Fathers. I have been given five references by Protestants, all of which I will discuss next. But before doing so, I will have to say that the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura binds its believers to the Bible and to the Bible only. I have been told repeatedly that if it is not in the Bible, it simply did not happen or it is not to be believed. I am forced to remark then, that according to their own rules, the writings of Church Fathers presented to me by them are not to be believed, as I cannot find them in the Bible. If that is the case, then why did they present them to me in the first place? Aren't they breaking their own rules by doing so? Isn't there a double standard here?***

---

***Some Protestants of today would rather use the words 'Bible Sufficiency', rather than the more familiar 'Sola Scriptura'. The reason for this is that 'Sola Scriptura' is never mentioned in the writings of the Church Fathers, but 'Bible Sufficiency' is. This is nothing but a ploy to try and show the legitimacy of 'Sola Scriptura' from early Church writings.***

***Let us first examine the word 'sufficient' with a dictionary...***

*Being as much as needed. An adequate amount or quantity'.*

*Does that mean Bible alone? No! Let us see what the Bible itself says,*

*"Many other signs also Jesus worked in the sight of His disciples, WHICH ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK. But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of GOD, and that believing you may have life in His Name." John 20:30-31*

*"There are, however, many other things that Jesus did; but if every one of these should be written, NOT EVEN THE WORLD ITSELF, I THINK, COULD HOLD THE BOOKS THAT WOULD HAVE TO BE WRITTEN." John 21:25*

*Obviously Holy Scripture has said very clearly, that everything is NOT in Holy Scripture.*

*Here are the 5 examples as presented to me. My replies are in blue...*

---

*Augustine ("De bono viduitatis", [The Advantage of Widowhood]2):*

*"What more shall I teach you than what we read in the apostle? For holy Scripture fixes the rule for our doctrine, lest we dare to be wiser than we ought . . . Therefore, I should not teach you anything else except to expound to you the words of the Teacher."*

*This example does not refer to the "Sufficiency of Scripture" at all, but to the "Authority of Scripture". Where are the words which say "Bible Only"? The Apostles taught to hold the traditions too, as I have already pointed out. Also the "Words of the Teacher" say to keep the traditions. See John 15:20, "Remember the Word that I have spoken to you".*

*Where is the reference to Sola Scriptura?*

---

*Augustine ("De unitate ecclesiae", [on the Unity of the Church]3):*

*"Let us not hear, this I say, this you say; but thus says the Lord. Surely it is the books of the Lord on whose authority we both agree and which we both believe. There let us seek the Church, there let us discuss our case." He goes on: "Neither dare one agree with catholic bishops if by chance they err in anything, with the result that their opinion is against the canonical Scriptures of God."*

*I do not see anything in this segment that even remotely refers to "Bible Only". Again it references the 'Authority of Scripture'. Hmmm, the third sentence says to take your case (differences of opinion) to the Church. This sentence does indicate that the Church has the final authority, does it not? See Matt 18:15-18. All that the last sentence says is, "do not agree with a Bishop who is in error".*

*Where is the reference to Sola Scriptura?*

---

*Augustine "Contra litteras Petilianas", (Against the Letters of Petilianus) Bk.3, ch.6:*

*"If anyone preaches either concerning Christ or concerning His church or concerning any other matter which pertains to our faith and life; I will not say, if we, but what Paul adds, if an angel from heaven should preach to you anything besides what you have received in the Scriptures of the Law and the Gospels, let him be anathema."*

*This is only a repeat of Gal 1:8-9 which warns against preaching another Gospel. Mormons should heed this one as it does not apply to Catholics. However, it would apply to Protestants who deny keeping the traditions. That is preaching another Gospel.*

*Where is the reference to Sola Scriptura?*

---

*Protestant references to writings of St. Augustine, for support of Sola Scriptura, fall so short that they are simply non-existent.*

*Since Protestants like to reference St. Augustine, then I have a few references from him for them:*

*"I should not believe the Gospel except as moved by the AUTHORITY of the CATHOLIC CHURCH."  
Against the Letter of Mani 5,6, 397 A.D.*

*"But in regard to those observances which we carefully attend and which the whole world keeps, and which derive not from Scripture BUT FROM TRADITION, we are given to understand that they are recommended and ordained to be kept either by the Apostles themselves or by plenary COUNCILS, THE AUTHORITY OF WHICH IS QUITE VITAL TO THE CHURCH."  
Letter of Augustine to Januarius 54,1,1, 400 A.D.*

*"I believe that this practice comes from apostolic tradition, just as so many other practices NOT FOUND IN THEIR WRITINGS nor in the councils of their successors, but which, because they are kept by the whole Church everywhere, are believed to have been commended and handed down by the Apostles themselves."  
St. Augustine, Baptism 1,12,20, 400 A.D.*

*"What they found in the Church they kept; what they learned, they taught; what they received from the fathers, they handed on to the sons."  
St. Augustine, Against Julian, 2,10,33, 421 A.D.*

*"Since by Christ's favor we are CATHOLIC Christians:"  
St. Augustine, Letter to Vitalis, 217,5,16, 427 A.D.*

*"By the same word, by the same Sacrament you were born, but you will not come to the same inheritance of eternal life, unless you return to the CATHOLIC CHURCH."  
St. Augustine, Sermons, 3, 391 A.D.*

*"This Church is holy, the one Church, the true Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall NOT conquer her."  
St. Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens, on the Creed, 6,14, 395 A.D.*

*From the samplings of St. Augustine (354-430), which I have shown here, if I were a Protestant, and was determined to remain one, I would make sure I would not ever quote from him again. There are references to many more quotes from many Church Fathers, following this section.*

---

*Athanasius ("Contra Gentes and De Incarnatione", [Against Peoples Opinion About the Incarnation] Oxford, p. 2):*

*"For indeed the holy and God breathed Scriptures are self-sufficient for the preaching of the truth."*

*If the Protestants read this as 'Sola Scriptura', then I will have to remark that they should change the title to 'Sola Some of Scriptura', as they rejected 7 books of the Old Testament, and the verses which pertain to keeping of the traditions. Again, this section refers to the Authority of Scripture and not Scripture only. Catholics have never disputed the authority of Scripture, only the Protestant claim that it is the 'sole' authority.*

---

*Athanasius ("Ad Episcopos Aegyptiae" [To the Bishops of Egypt] in NPNF, Series II, IV:225):*

*" . . . holy Scripture is of all things most sufficient for us."*

*This is the only line that was given to me from a very lengthy writing. Following is all of part 4 of this writing, and the line quoted to me is in red at the end.*

*Athanasius... AD EPISCOPOS AEGYPTIAE...TO THE BISHOPS OF EGYPT*

#### ***4. IT PROFITS NOT TO RECEIVE PART OF SCRIPTURE, AND REJECT PART.***

*For whence do Marcion and Manichaeus receive the Gospel while they reject the Law? For the New Testament arose out of the Old, and bears witness to the Old; if then they reject this, how can they receive what proceeds from it? Thus Paul was an Apostle of the Gospel, 'which God promised afore by His prophets in the holy Scriptures[3]:' and our Lord Himself said, 'ye search the Scriptures, for they are they which testify of Me[4].' How then shall they confess the Lord unless they first search the Scriptures which are written concerning Him? And the disciples say that they have found Him, 'of whom Moses and the Prophets did write[5].' And what is the Law to the Sadducees if they receive not the Prophets[6]? For God who gave the Law, Himself promised in the Law that He would raise up Prophets also, so that the same is Lord both of the Law and of the Prophets, and he that denies the one must of necessity deny the other also. And again, what is the Old Testament to the Jews, unless they acknowledge the Lord whose coming was expected according to it? For had they believed the writings of Moses, they would have believed the words of the Lord; for He said, 'He wrote of Me[7].' Moreover, what are the Scriptures to him of Samosata, who denies the Word of God and His Incarnate Presence[9], which is signified and declared both in the Old and New Testament? And of what use are the Scriptures to the Arians also, and why do they bring them forward, men who say that the Word of God is a creature, and like the Gentiles 'serve the creature more than' God 'the Creator[1]?' Thus each of these heresies, in respect of the peculiar impiety of its invention, has nothing in common with the Scriptures. And their advocates are aware of this, that the Scriptures are very much, or rather altogether, opposed to the doctrines of every one of them; but for the sake of deceiving the more simple sort (such as are those of whom it is written in the Proverbs, 'The simple believeth every word[2]),' they pretend like their 'father the devil[3]' to study and to quote the language of Scripture, in order that they may appear by their words to have a right belief, and so may persuade their wretched followers to believe what is contrary to the Scriptures. Assuredly in every one of these heresies the devil has thus disguised himself, and has suggested to them words full of craftiness. The Lord spake concerning them, that 'there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, so that they shall deceive many[4].' Accordingly the devil has come, speaking by each and saying, 'I am Christ, and the truth is with me;' and he has made them, one and all, to be liars like himself. And strange it is, that while all heresies are at variance with one another concerning the mischievous inventions which each has framed, they are united together only by the common purpose of lying[5]. For they have one and the same father that has sown in them all the seeds, of falsehood. Wherefore the faithful Christian and true disciple of the Gospel, having grace to discern spiritual things, and having built the house of his faith upon a rock, stands continually firm and secure from their deceits. But the simple person, as I said before, that is not thoroughly grounded in knowledge, such an one, considering only the words that are spoken and not perceiving their meaning, is immediately drawn away by their wiles. Wherefore it is good and needful for us to pray that we may receive the gift of discerning spirits, so that every one may know, according to the precept of John, whom he ought to reject, and whom to receive as friends and of the same faith. Now one might write at great length concerning these things, if one desired to go rate details respecting them; for the impiety and perverseness of heresies will appear to be manifold and various, and the craft of the deceivers to be very terrible. But since **holy Scripture is of all things most sufficient[6] for us,** therefore recommending to those who desire to know more of these matters, to read the Divine word, I now hasten to set before you that which most claims attention, and for the sake of which principally I have written these things.*

*This quote given to me when taken in context is funny, as what does the first sentence say, which is the theme of the whole part? IT PROFITS NOT TO RECEIVE PART OF SCRIPTURE AND REJECT PART. I have already discussed the parts rejected by Protestants, so to whom does this paragraph fit? Where does it say 'Holy Scripture ONLY is of all things sufficient for us? Again it addresses Authority of Scripture, not Sola Scriptura.*

---

*Repeatedly, the Protestants like to quote Athanasius to once again 'prove' Sola Scriptura existed in his time, and once again, they have 'proven' that this Church Father never did write anything promoting Sola Scriptura. But he did write some very interesting words against it.*

*"But what is also to the point, let us note that the very TRADITION, teaching and faith of the CATHOLIC CHURCH from the beginning, WHICH THE LORD GAVE, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."*  
*St. Athanasius, Letters to Serapion of Thmuis, 1,28, 359 A.D.*

*My point being made, need I say more?*

*As I have previously said about another Church Father, if I were a Protestant, I would be careful about quoting from Saint Athanasius (296-373) also.*

---

*Here are a few quotes from other Church Fathers since Protestants like to quote them...*

*Saint Ignatius of Antioch (d 110) is an Apostolic Church Father, meaning he knew at least some of the Apostles.*

*"Wherever the Bishop appears, let the people be there; just as wherever Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church." Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1*

*"In like manner let everyone respect the deacons as they would respect Jesus Christ, and just as they respect the Bishop as a type of the Father, and the presbyters as the Council of GOD and college of Apostles. Without these, it cannot be called a Church." Letter to the Trallians 3:1*

*Saint Clement of Rome, is another Apostolic Church Father, and he had this to say...*

*"Owing to the sudden and repeated calamities and misfortunes which have befallen us, we must acknowledge that we have been somewhat tardy in turning our attention to the matters in dispute among you, beloved; and especially that abominable and unholy **sedition**, alien and foreign to the elect of GOD, which a few **rash** and **self-willed persons** have **inflamed** to such madness that your venerable and illustrious name, worthy to be loved by all men, **has been greatly defamed.**"*  
*Letter to the Corinthians, Address, 80 A.D..*

*"Accept our counsel and you will have nothing to regret." Letter to the Corinthians 58:2, 80 A.D.*

*Saint John Chrysostom (354-407)...*

*"Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you have been taught, whether by word or by our letter. From this it is clear that they did not hand down everything by letter, but there was much also that was not written. Like that which was written, the unwritten too is worthy of belief. So let us regard the tradition of the Church as worthy of belief. Is it a tradition? Seek no further." Homilies*

*The following references to the writings of the Church Fathers, refute every one of Martin Luther's heresies as I have recounted in this document.*

---

---

*Authority.....*

*\*Ignatius, Letter Ephesians 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a*

*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1. J65*

*Tertullian, Against Marcion 4:5:1. J341*

*\*\*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581*

*Augustine, Against Faustus 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631*

---

*Canon of the NT.....*

*\*Athanasius, 39th Festal Letter J791*

*Eusebius, History of the Church 3:25:1. J656*

---

*Canon of the OT.....*

*\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 2. J910t 382AD*

*Athanasius, 39th Festal Letter J791*

*Jerome, Galeatic or Helmeted Prolog Pro Gal. J1397 391AD*

---

*Canon of the OT and the NT...*

*\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 2. J910t 382AD*

*Rufinus, The Apostles Creed 35:al:37 J1344*

*Augustine, Christian Instruction 2:8:13. J1585*

*\*Innocent I, Letter to Exsuperius 6:7:13. J2015b 405AD*

---

*Free Will.....*

*\*Justin Martyr, First Apology 43. J123.*

*Theophilus of Antioch, To Autolycus 2:27. J184*

*Athanasius, Discourse Against Arians 3:6. J775*

*Gregory of Nyssa, Great Catechism 31. J1034*

*Chrysostom, On Hebrews 12:3:5. J1219*

*Ambrose, Commentary on Luke 10:60. J1309*

*Jerome, Against Jovinian 2:3+. J1380, J1404, J1405*

*Pelagius, Free Will, Grace of Christ 4:5. J1413*

*Julian of Eclanum, Eight Books to Florus 5:41. J1416*

*Augustine, Letter to Valentine 215:4. J1455, J1495, J1560*

*Augustine, Questions to Simplician 1:2:12. J1572-1573*

*Augustine, Spirit and the Letter 3:5+. J1729 J1735 J1742*

*Augustine, Homilies on John 26:2+. J1821, J1926, J1942*

*Augustine, Grace and Original Sin 1:25:26. J1854*  
*Augustine, Admonition and Grace 11:32. J1955, J1972*  
*Prosper of Aquitaine, Grace of GOD 18:3. J2038*  
*Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on John 13:18. J2113*  
*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:3:20. J2367*

---

### *Infallible Church...*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:4:1. \*J213*  
*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 28:1. J295*  
*Augustine, Against Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581*

---

### *Infallible Pope.....*

*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 23:10. J294, 200AD*  
*Cyprian, Letter to Cornelius 59:55:14. J580, 252AD*  
*\*Augustin, Sermons 131:10+. \*J1507, \*J1892*  
*\*Peter Chrysologus, Letter to Eutyches 25:2. J2178*

---

### *Tradition...*

*Polycrates, Letter to Victor of Rome 5:24:1. J190a*  
*\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 1:10:2, 2:9:1. J192,198,209*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:2, J210-213,226,242,257*  
*Irenaeus, Letter to Florinus 5:20:4. J264*  
*\*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 19:3. J291-296,\*298*  
*Tertullian, The Veiling of Virgins 2:1. J328a,329*  
*Tertullian, Against Marcion 4:5:1+. J341,371*  
*Hippolytus, Against Heresy of Noetus 17. J394*  
*Origen, Fundamental Doctrines 1:preface:2,4. J443,445,785*  
*Athanasius, Letters to Serapion 1:28. J782*  
*Foebad of Agen, Against Arians 22. J898*  
*Basil The Great, Transcript of Faith 125:3. J917*  
*Basil The Great, The Holy Spirit 27:66. J954*  
*Basil The Great, Faith 1. J972*  
*Gregory of Nyssa, Against Eunomius J1043 Epiphanius,*  
*Against All Heresies 61:6,73:34. J1098,1107*  
*Chrysostom, On Romans 1:3. J1181*  
*\*Chrysostom, On Second Thessalonians 4:2. J1213*  
*\*Jerome, Dialogue between Luciferian & Christian 8. J1358*  
*\*Augustine, Letter to Januarius 54:1:1,3. J1419,1419a*  
*\*Augustine, Against Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581*  
*\*Augustine, Baptism 2:7:12, 4:24:31. J1623,1631*  
*\*Augustin, Literal Interpretation Genesis 10:23:39. J1705*  
*\*Augustin, City of GOD 16:2:1. J1765*  
*\*Augustin, Against Julian 1:7:30, 2:10:33. J1898-1900*  
*Innocent I, Letter to Council of Carthage 29:1. J2015f*

*Theodoret of Cyr, Letter to Florentius 89. J2142*

*\*Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 2:1, 9:14. J2168,2169*

*\*Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 20:25, 22:27. J2172-2175*

*Gregory I, Homilies on Ezekiel 2:4:12. J2329*

*Damascene, Homilies 10:18. J2390*

---

*Works Needed.....*

*Ambrose, Letter to Constantus 2:16. J1247*

*Augustine, Questions to Simplician 1:2:2,6. J1569-1570*

---

*Some final notes on Sola Scriptura from its inventor and the founder of Protestantism...*

*Martin Luther looked around and saw the damage that Sola Scriptura and 'private interpretation' of Holy Scripture was doing to his 'reformation', and made the following remarks...*

*"This one will not hear of Baptism, and that one denies the sacrament, another puts a world between this and the last day: some teach that Christ is not God, some say this, some say that: there are as many sects and creeds as there are heads. No yokel is so rude but when he has dreams and fancies, he thinks himself inspired by the Holy Ghost and must be a prophet" De Wette III, 61. quoted in O'Hare, THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER, 208.*

*"Noblemen, townsmen, peasants, all classes understand the Evangelium better than I or St. Paul; they are now wise and think themselves more learned than all the ministers." Walch XIV, 1360. quoted in O'Hare, Ibid, 209.*

*"We concede -- as we must -- that so much of what they [the Catholic Church] say is true: that the papacy has God's word and the office of the apostles, and that we have received Holy Scriptures, Baptism, the Sacrament, and the pulpit from them. What would we know of these if it were not for them?" Sermon on the gospel of St. John, chaps. 14 - 16 (1537), in vol. 24 of LUTHER'S WORKS, St. Louis, Mo.: Concordia, 1961, 304.*

*All of this and much more was said by the founder of Sola Scriptura, just a short time later, as he surveyed the damage it had caused, and was continuing to cause. By this time, Zwingli, had run in this direction, Munzer in that direction, Calvin in yet another direction, all of them scattering the sheep and taking their flocks with them. Luther had let the cat out of the bag and he was helpless to put it back in. He had started something that he was powerless to stop.*

*"Once you open the door to error, you cannot close it." How true. Luther had set a prime example.*

---

*Some other interesting remarks made by Martin Luther...*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary...*

*"The great thing is none other than that she became the Mother of God; in which process so many and such great gifts were bestowed upon her that no one is able to comprehend them. Thereupon follows all honor, all blessedness, and the fact that in the whole race of men only one person is above all the rest, one to whom no one else is equal. For that reason her dignity is crowded into a single phrase when we call her the Mother of God; no one can say greater things of her or to her, even if he had as many tongues as leaves and blades of grass, as the stars in heaven and sands on the seashore. It must also be meditated in the heart what it means to be the Mother of God."*



***The first Protestant loved and honored the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Mother of GOD. Why haven't all of the rest of Protestantism followed his example in honoring her?***

---

***The fruits of Sola Scriptura...***

***"But when He, the Spirit of Truth, has come, He will teach you all the truth. For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He will hear he will speak, and the things that are to come He will declare to you." John 16:13***

***Most non-Catholic sects declare that the Holy Spirit is 'teaching' them the truth. However, there can be only one truth. Since the advent of Sola Scriptura and individual interpretation of Scripture, how can the Holy Spirit be in each of the thousands of sects, teaching all of them opposing viewpoints? It is to be noted that all of the following denominations teach from the same Bible, so why the differences in teaching?***

***1. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Lutherans the Eucharist is the true presence of Christ, and then tell the Baptists it is only a symbol?***

***2. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Methodists it is alright to have female ministers, and then tell the Baptists it is unbiblical?***

***3. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Seventh Day Adventists that Saturday is the day of worship, and then tell the Presbyterians the day of worship is Sunday and not Saturday?***

***4. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Lutherans that the Blessed Virgin Mary was and remains always virgin, and then tell the Baptists she had other children?***

***5. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Baptists, 'once saved always saved', and then tell the Church of Christ that Sola Fides is unscriptural?***

***6. How can the Holy Spirit tell Episcopalians to baptize infants and then tell Pentecostals infant baptism is invalid?***

***7. How can the Holy Spirit tell Mormons that the Holy Trinity is three separate persons, and then tell Methodists the Trinity is three persons in one GOD?***

***I could go on and on with the differences between non-Catholic sects, but I think you get the point. It takes only a minimum of common sense to realize that the Holy Spirit could not be speaking to each and every one of those thousands of non-Catholic sects in the opposing ways of which I have sampled here. However, I was recently reminded that [common sense](#) is not so common anymore. It is easy to see that the 'fruits of Sola Scriptura' are not from GOD. There is no 'one fold and one shepherd' in Protestantism. Opposing teachings in these denominations is rampant, all caused by the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura and its accompanying 'individual interpretation' of Holy Scripture. Which, if any, of these sects is being taught [all](#) of the truth, as promised by Jesus Christ in John 16:13?***

***"And we are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom **GOD** has given to [all who obey Him](#)." Acts 5:32***

Okay, **GOD** Himself has thrown down the gauntlet...**TO ALL WHO OBEY HIM.**

So who obeys the will of **GOD**? Is it the Lutherans who say the Holy Eucharist is the 'True Presence' of Jesus Christ incarnate, or is it the Baptists who say, 'It is only a symbol'?

Is it those who say we have to worship on Saturday or is it those who say worship on Sunday?

Is it those who say baptize infants or those who say not to?

---

---

***I challenge anyone to show me legitimate proof in writing, a genuine historical document, which describes the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura and which predates that which I have shown in this writing.***

---

***I Further challenge anyone to explain to me how Sola Scriptura could have possibly existed before the printing press. Before that time (1450) it took one monk up to 20 years of his labor to hand copy one Bible. The cost of each was prohibitive and when 95% of the populace was illiterate and could not even read a Bible, then please tell me how it could possibly work? The answer is of course, it did not, and it could not possibly work, and thereby did not exist. Sola Scriptura is not Scriptural, is not historical, and is not workable. Since I have shown its very beginning during the reformation, then that classifies it as a man made tradition, and subject to condemnation by Jesus Christ Himself as shown in Mark 7:8.***

---

**The Last Nail Has Been Driven**



**It is Finished...**

**John 19:30**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, May 1, 1999

Updated on June 17, 2004

Invaluable assistance has been given to me by Tim Brennan in the historical research for this file. Thank you.

---

---



[Back to Home Page...](#)





# For Sola Scriptura Believers Only.

## Bye bye, Sola Scriptura!

---

---

Is it the Bible or is it the Church?

It appears to be a question of either/or, which means one or the other for non-Catholic Christians. Non-Catholic Christians have chosen the Bible, since they **rejected** the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

Well, now in regards to itself, just what does the Bible have to say about the Church that Jesus Christ founded?

❁ 1. Did Jesus Christ found the Bible or the Church?

Does the Bible say it was the Bible? No, it says He founded His Church, Matthew 16:18.

❁ 2. What is the pillar and foundation of the truth?

Does the Bible say it is the Bible? No, it says it is the Church, 1Timothy 3:15.

This verse also tells us that the Church was already in existence before 1Timothy was written.

❁ 3. Who or what is the final **authority**?

Does the Bible say it is the Bible? No, it says it is the Church, Matthew 18:15-18.

❁ 4. Who is the teacher of all the wisdom of GOD?

Does the Bible say it is the Bible? No, it says it is the Church, Ephesians 3:10.

❁ 5. Who is to be **saved**?

Does the Bible say that all who believe in **Sola Scriptura**, (the 'Bible only'), will be **saved**?

No, it says those who are attached to His Church will be saved.

"And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved", Acts 2:47, King James Bible.

Note the singular, "the church".

❁ 6. What are we commanded to edify?

Does the Bible say that we are to edify the Bible?

No, it says we are to edify the Church, 1Corinthians 14:12.

❁ 7. Who or what rules the Church of GOD?

Does the Bible say it is the Bible?

No, the Bible says it is the Bishops that the Holy Spirit has appointed that rule the Church of GOD, Acts 20:28.

❁ 8. What is it that Jesus purchased with His own blood?

Does the Bible say it is the Bible?

No, the Bible says that Jesus purchased the Church of GOD with His own blood, Acts 20:28, King James Bible.

❁ 9. For what did Christ give Himself up?

Does the Bible say it was the Bible?

**No, the Bible says that Christ gave Himself up for the Church, Ephesians 5:25.**

**10. What is it that Jesus nourishes and cherishes?**

**Does the Bible say it is the Bible?**

**No, the Bible says that Jesus nourishes and cherishes His Church, Ephesians 5:29.**

**11. For what is Jesus the savior?**

**Does the Bible say it is the Bible?**

**No, the Bible says Jesus is the savior of His Body which is the Church that He founded, Ephesians 1:22-23, and 5:23.**

**12. What has neither spot nor wrinkle?**

**Does the Bible say it is the Bible?**

**No, the Bible says it is the Church that Jesus Christ founded, Ephesians 5:27.**

**The Church is not holy because of us. The Church is holy because of Him.**

**13. To whom or to what is the Church subject?**

**Does the Bible say it is the Bible?**

**No, the Bible says the Church is subject to Christ, Ephesians 5:24.**

**14. What are we commanded not to offend?**

**Does the Bible say it is the Bible?**

**No, the Bible says we are to give no offence to the Church of GOD, 1Corinthians 10:32.**

**Do you give offence to the Church of GOD that Jesus Christ founded?**

**15. What came first, the New Testament part of the Bible or the Church?**

**Does the Bible say it was the Bible?**

**No, but it tells us that the Church was already in existence for years before any New Testament books were even written.**

**How do we know this?**

**Because it is the Church which is mentioned in these books:**

**Matthew 16:18 and 18:17,**

**Acts 5:11, for one and many more times in Acts,**

**Romans 16:23, and many more verses,**

**1Corinthians 1:2, and many more verses,**

**2Corinthians 1:1,**

**Galatians 1:13,**

**Ephesians 1:22, and many more verses,**

**Philippians 3:6 and 4:15,**

**Colossians 1:18, and many more verses,**

**1Thessalonians 1:1. 1Thessalonians is considered to be the first New Testament book written, in about 51 A.D..**

**2Thessalonians 1:1,**

**1Timothy 3:5, 3:15 and 5:16,**

**Titus 3:15, per added note in the King James Version,**

**Philemon 1:2,**

**Hebrews 2:12 and 12:23,**

**James 5:14,**

**1Peter 5:13,**

**3John 1:6 and 1:9-10,**

Revelation 2:1, plus six more in the same book.

Since all of these books mention the word Church, the Church had to have been in existence already for years before they were written.

If that is true, then how was the teaching accomplished without a New Testament of Jesus Christ?

Simply by the same way that Jesus Christ taught, orally. Oral teaching is **Tradition**.

Tradition (capital 'T') is Apostolic oral teaching handed down to their successors and to others.

The Bible is oral Tradition written down.

There was no such thing as Sola Scriptura even then.

There was not any New Testament scripture for the first twenty years of the existence of the Church.

---

What does the Bible say about itself?

❶ 1. The Bible clearly says that it is inspired by GOD, 2Timothy 3:16.

This can only refer to the Old Testament, since there was no New Testament at the time that St. Paul wrote 2Timothy.

Scores of spurious 'gospels' were written by Gnostics and others and were later declared by the Church to be not inspired.

The new testament **canon** was not finalized until hundreds of years later in the fourth century and by the Church.

❷ 2. The Bible clearly says it is useful for teaching, 2Timothy 3:16.

Useful means just that, and it does not mean all encompassing or Bible only.

❸ 3. The Bible clearly says that everything is not within it, John 20:30, John 21:25.

Bye bye, Sola Scriptura.

❹ 4. The Bible clearly says that there are many things to say to you but you cannot bear them now, John 16:12.

That implies future teaching, and again that everything is not in the Bible. Bye bye, Sola Scriptura.

❺ 5. The Bible clearly says you are being fed with milk (as with a baby)

because you cannot eat meat as yet, 1Corinthians 3:2, Hebrews 5:12-13.

Again we see implied future teaching which comes over time. Bye bye, Sola Scriptura.

❻ 6. The Bible clearly says when the Spirit of Truth has come, He will teach you all the truth, and the THINGS THAT ARE TO COME He will declare to you, John 16:13.

In this verse there can be no doubt that everything is not in the Bible,

and that things that are to come will be revealed over time by the Spirit of Truth through His Church.

Here is but one of many prime examples of the fulfillment of this verse, and it is the word "trinity". Sola Scriptura believers, please show me the word "trinity" in the Bible?

It is not there. It is not mentioned even once. Yet, most SS believers do believe in the Trinity and they use the word extensively.

Isn't that being hypocritical to say that you believe in Sola Scriptura and also in the Trinity?

Is not that the practice of "**Doublethink**"?

The Trinity was not formally defined until the year 381 by the Catholic first Council of Constantinople.

That was well over 270 years after the last book of the Bible, Revelation, was written.

Remember Ephesians 3:10, as listed above? It said it is the Church that is the teacher.

John 16:13 all by itself is the **death knell** of the false man made doctrine of **Sola Scriptura**, which means 'Bible only',

or '**if I cannot find it in the Bible**, then I choose not to believe it simply because it does not exist or it never happened'.

Bye bye, Sola Scriptura.

7. The Bible clearly says that you cannot interpret the Bible on an individual basis, Acts 8:30-35, 2Peter 1:20-21.

Why then do so many non-Catholics do it when Holy Scripture says they cannot?

Who obeys the teaching of Holy Scripture, and who does not?

8. The Bible clearly says that we are not to use 'eisegesis' to interpret Holy Scripture.

"I have applied all this to myself and Apollos for your benefit, brethren, that you may learn by us not to go beyond what is written, that none of you may be puffed up in favor of one against another." 1Corinthians 4:6

The meaning of 'eisegesis' is, an interpretation of Scripture that expresses one's own ideas or bias, rather than the true meaning of the text.

In other words, reading something into Scripture that simply is not there.

---

What does the Bible NOT say about itself?

1. The Bible does not say it is the Bible only.

The man-made false doctrine of Sola Scriptura cannot be found anywhere within it.

2. The Bible does not say to discard Apostolic Tradition.

After all, the Bible itself is merely Tradition written down.

Jesus taught orally.

The Apostles taught orally for many years before the first book of the New Testament was even written.

3. The Bible does not say that it is the final authority.

4. The Bible does not say that Jesus Christ told anyone to write the Bible itself.

5. The Bible did not give us the **Canon** of inspired books that are included within it.

The **Canon** of Holy Scripture was decided by the Catholic Church in the fourth century.

---

What does the Bible say regarding the eternal existence of the one Church founded by Christ?

1. The Bible clearly says that if it is man made it will be overthrown,

but if it is from GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it, Acts 5:38-39.

After almost 2000 years the Catholic Church is still here despite the **many attempts to overthrow**

**it.**

**What does that tell you?**

**What do those verses tell you about **man made** churches?**

**2. The Bible clearly says if you try to overthrow it you may find yourself fighting even against GOD, Acts 5:39.**

**Do you think maybe that is the reason why you cannot not find any of those who have tried to overthrow it for the last 2000 years?**

**For those who tried to bury the Catholic Church, the Church ended up burying them instead.**

**3. The Bible clearly says, not to offend the Church of GOD, 1Corinthians 10:32.**

**Do you make it a practice to offend the Church of GOD?**

**4. The Bible clearly says the gates of hell will not prevail against the Church which Jesus Christ founded, Matthew 16:18.**

**Did Jesus Christ lie in this verse?**

**Do you say that the Church that Jesus Christ founded **apostatized** early on and therefore the gates of hell did prevail against it?**

**Then why do you bother to quote the Bible at all since you reject so much of it?**

**5. The Bible clearly says that Jesus Christ will be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time, Matthew 28:20.**

**Again, did Jesus Christ lie in this verse?**

**Do you preach to anyone who will listen, that the Church which Jesus Christ founded did indeed apostatize,**

**and that He did leave it at some unknown, unwitnessed, and undocumented time?**

**Again, why do you even bother to quote the Bible at all since you reject so much of it?**

**6. The Bible clearly says that there shall be no end to the **Kingdom** which Jesus Christ will found, Luke 1:32-33.**

**Did the angel Gabriel lie to the Blessed Virgin Mary in these verses? Can an angel of GOD lie?**

**Do you believe that His **Kingdom** did in fact end?**

**7. The Bible clearly says that the Church which Jesus Christ founded will last for all time without end, Ephesians 3:21.**

**Did St. Paul lie in this verse?**

**Do you preach that the Church which Jesus Christ founded did not last for all time without end?**

**Again then, why do you even bother to quote the Bible at all since you reject so much of it?**

**8. The Bible clearly has a lot to say in the Old Testament, about the fact that the Church which Jesus Christ will found will last forever.**

**Isaiah 9:6-7,**

**"For a CHILD IS BORN to us, and a son is given to us, and the government is upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, God the Mighty, the Father of the world to come, the Prince of Peace. His empire shall be multiplied, and there shall be no end of peace: he shall sit upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom; to establish it and strengthen it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth and for ever: the zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."**

**Isaiah 41:10-11,**



"Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am thy God: I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of my just one hath upheld thee. Behold all that fight against thee shall be confounded and ashamed, they shall be as nothing, and the men shall perish that strive against thee."

Isaiah 54:11-17,

"O poor little one, tossed with tempest, without all comfort, behold I will lay thy stones in order, and will lay thy foundations with sapphires,

And I will make thy bulwarks of jasper: and thy gates of graven stones, and all thy borders of desirable stones.

All thy children shall be taught of the Lord: and great shall be the peace of thy children.

And thou shalt be founded in justice: depart far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

Behold, an inhabitant shall come, who was not with me, he that was a stranger to thee before, shall be joined to thee.

Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the killer to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper: and every tongue that resisteth thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the inheritance of the servants of the Lord, and their justice with me, saith the Lord."

Isaiah 59:20-21,

"And there shall come a redeemer to Sion, and to them that return from iniquity in Jacob, saith the Lord.

This is my covenant with them, saith the Lord: My spirit that is in thee, and my words that I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever."

Daniel 2:44,

"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the **kingdom** shall not be left to other people, but it shall **break in pieces** and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

**'Break in pieces'**? How prophetic! Today, we have 38,000+ non-Catholic Christian sects. Aren't they 38,000+ 'pieces'.

What is the meaning of, "and the **kingdom** shall not be left to other people"?

Daniel 7:13-14,

"I beheld, therefore, in the vision of the night, and lo, **one like the Son of man** came with the clouds of heaven, and he came even to the ancient of days: and they presented him before him. And he gave him power, and glory, and a **kingdom**: and all peoples, tribes, and tongues shall serve him: his power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away: and his kingdom that shall not be destroyed."

9. The Bible clearly says that the Church which Jesus Christ founded will be spread around the whole world,

to all peoples and for all time, Matthew 28:19-20, Acts 1:8.

All teaching, in all the world, for all time. Those three 'alls' are the definition of Katholikos, the Greek word for Catholic.

10. The Bible clearly says that only GOD can build His house,

and others that try to build another house of GOD are laboring in vain, Psalms 127:1

Why then do some continue to labor in vain since the Bible clearly states that they are laboring in

vain?

11. The Bible clearly says that no one can lay a foundation other than what was laid already by Jesus Christ, 1Corinthians 3:11.

Why then, do others still lay unauthorized **foundations** and continue splitting the Body of Christ into more and more pieces?

12. The Bible clearly says that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is His Body, Ephesians 1:22-23.

13. The Bible clearly says that Jesus Christ is the savior of His Body which is the Church, Ephesians 5:23.

14. The Bible clearly says that Saul persecuted and ravaged the Church which Jesus Christ founded, Acts 8:3.

Do you walk in the footsteps of Saul?

15. The Bible clearly says that Jesus Christ said to Saul, "**Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?**", Acts 9:4.

Saul was persecuting the Church that Jesus Christ founded (Acts 8:3), so why didn't Jesus say, "why do you persecute My Church?", instead of, "**why do you persecute me?**"?

It is because His Church truly is His Body, Ephesians 1:22-23.

Now, isn't it true that since Saul persecuted the Church before his conversion, that the book of Acts had to have been written many years after the Church was founded?

Isn't it fair to say that those who today persecute that same Church which Jesus Christ founded could very well have their own names substituted for Saul's in Acts 9:4?

Since every church on earth had a **founder with a name**, I would strongly suggest that those who persecute the Catholic Church had better find out who is the founder of the Catholic Church.

If they say it was not Jesus Christ, then the onus is upon them to name the person who did, and to provide genuine historical documents to prove what they say.

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

If you persecute the Catholic Church, aren't you really persecuting its founder, just as Jesus said to Saul in Acts 9:4?

---

What does the Bible NOT say about the Church which Jesus Christ founded?

1. The Bible does not say that Jesus Christ founded more than one Church.

2. The Bible does not say that the Bible is elevated higher than the Church that Jesus Christ founded.

3. The Bible does not say that it is the final authority over the Church that Jesus Christ founded.

4. The Bible does not say that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is an 'invisible Church' but

is a highly **visible** one.

"And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues."

1Corinthians 12:28, King James Bible.

Governments? How could anyone possibly govern an invisible church?

5. The Bible does not say that anyone has the authority to **found** another church other than the **one** which Jesus Christ founded.

There is no verse in all of Holy Scripture which gave authority for anyone to do so.

In fact there is one verse in particular that says anyone who does so is laboring in vain, Psalms 127:1.

---

What does the Bible say about persons mentioned in the Bible?

1. The Bible most clearly commands every person who has ever lived in the past almost two thousand years

to call the **Mother of GOD** "Blessed".

"**Henceforth all generations shall call me blessed**", Luke 1:48.

Do you call her blessed? If you do not, and if you claim to follow Bible teaching, then please explain why you do not obey the clear command of Luke 1:48?

2. Who is to rule the Church of GOD after the Apostles have died off?

Does the Bible say it is the ministers of 38,000+ non-Catholic sects, with all teaching something different?

No, the Bible clearly says it is the Bishops, Acts 20:28.

3. The Bible clearly tells us how the Bishops are chosen through **Apostolic Succession**.

4. The Bible clearly shows the **Primacy of Peter** over the other Apostles.

5. The Bible clearly tells us that the only persons who have the authority to preach are those who are **called** by GOD.

"Neither does any man take the honour to himself, but he that is **called by GOD**, as Aaron was."

Hebrews 5:4

Can just anyone stand on a soap box and claim that he or she was **called** by GOD?

If so, whatever happened to Ephesians 3:10 mentioned earlier?

By what **authority** can they claim that they were sent by GOD?

If they claim that the Bible is their authority, then ask them to show you the verse giving them that authority.

If they cannot find the verse then aren't they in fact, "taking the honor to themselves" which is forbidden as read in Hebrews 5:4?

6. The Bible clearly addresses what happens to those who rebel against the **Authority** of GOD's "**Father Figure**".

7. The Bible clearly tells us what the end result will be for liars, Revelation 21:8.

---

What does the Bible say about other topics that non-Catholic Christians reject?

- ❶ 1. The Bible clearly prefigured the **Papacy**, proving that those are wrong who say that the papacy is an invention of the Catholic Church.
- ❷ 2. The Bible clearly addresses **Purgatory**. Just because Sola Scriptura believers present a blind eye to the verses does not mean that they are not there.
- ❸ 3. The Bible clearly revealed that **Inquisitions** were to be held.

---

The Bible clearly says there will be wrath visited upon those who refuse to submit to the truth, Romans 2:8.

I have previously shown that the Bible says that the pillar and foundation of the truth is not the Bible but it is the Church which Jesus Christ founded, 1 Timothy 3:15. So to what teaching source would Romans 2:8 apply?

The Bible clearly says there will be the wrath of GOD upon those who hold back the truth of GOD, Romans 1:18.

Since I have already pointed out that it is the Church which is the teacher of all the wisdom of GOD in Ephesians 3:10, then isn't it obvious that those who hold back the teaching of His Church, are risking their salvation since the wrath of GOD is upon them, as stated in Romans 1:18?

---

At the beginning of this page, the question was, "Is it the Bible, or is it the Church?"

Non-Catholic Christians say, "It is the Bible Only", Sola Scriptura, either/or, is their choice. They sit upon a wobbly one legged stool called Bible only.

The correct answer for Catholics is both, not either/or but 'AND'. It is certainly not 'only the Bible'.

However, the Catholic Church does not sit upon an unstable two legged stool, but upon a sturdy **three legged stool**.

For Catholics it is the Bible 'AND' the Church 'AND' the **Magisterium**, each of which is dependent upon the other two.

The Church existed for many years from the time of the death of Jesus on the cross in about 30 A.D.,

until the first book of the New Testament was written in about 51 A.D..

The New Testament teaching during those years was none other than Tradition.

By the time that the last book of the New Testament was written around 100 A.D., the Church which Jesus Christ founded was already on its fifth **successor of Peter**.

---

---

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"  
Galatians 4:16**

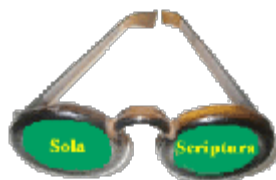
---

---

**"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."  
In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.**

---

---



Do not forget to

wear your glasses!

[🔗 Back to Home Page...](#)

[🔗 Back to Defenders.....](#)

---

---

# Okay, which way is it, by Grace, by Faith, or by Works, that brings us into eternal salvation?

---

---

How about all of the above?

---

---

*For many non-Catholics, the answer to the question is one of 'Either - Or',  
but with Catholics, the answer is 'And'.  
(This is an example of Boolean Logic)*

---

---

*"Together we confess: By grace alone, in faith in Christ's saving work and not because of any merit on our part, we are accepted by GOD and receive the Holy Spirit, who renews our hearts while equipping and calling us to good works." This is a Joint Declaration on Justification (Salvation) by faith, paragraph 15. This joint declaration was agreed upon by the Catholic and Lutheran Churches in 1999 after 33 years of discussion.*

---

---

*"Even so let your light shine before men, in order that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father in Heaven." Matt 5:16*

*"Make no mistake: GOD is not mocked, for a person will reap only what he sows, because the one who sows for his flesh will reap corruption from the flesh, but the one who sows for the Spirit will reap eternal life from the Spirit. Let us not grow tired of doing good, for in due season we shall reap our harvest if we do not give up." Gal 6:7-9*

*"Work out your salvation with fear and trembling." Phil 2:12*

---

---

*Let us first define the meanings of **Grace** and **Faith** and **Works**.  
(CCC, refers to the Catechism of the Catholic Church)  
(Trent, refers to the Council of Trent, 1545-1563)*

---

---

**Grace:** *Is a supernatural gift from GOD.*

*Sanctifying grace dwells in the soul and gives it supernatural life. It makes us pleasing to GOD (CCC 2024). It comes to us through prayer and the sacraments. If we have sanctifying **grace** indwelling our soul when we die, then we go to Heaven. **Sanctifying grace** is lost if we are in mortal sin (Trent, session 6, chapter V). If this happens, it is spiritual death for the soul. How can we regain **Sanctifying grace**? We regain it through the sacraments of reconciliation and the Holy Eucharist.*

*Actual grace* are graces that move us or prod us into doing the things which we should be doing, such as trying to regain *Sanctifying grace* (Trent, session 6, chapter V).

*Grace* can be all that is needed for salvation in certain cases, such as for babies who are Baptized and die afterward, as they have no *faith*, and cannot do *good works*, or for those who repent on their deathbeds.

"For without Me, you can do nothing." John 15:5

"With men, this is impossible, but with GOD all things are possible." Matt 19:26

"I can do all things in Him who strengthens me." Phil 4:13

"...No one can receive anything unless it is given to him from Heaven." John 3:27

"And He said to me, 'My *grace* is sufficient for you, for strength is made perfect in weakness'." 2Cor 12:9

"I give thanks to my GOD always concerning you for the *grace* of GOD which was given you in Christ Jesus..." 1Cor 1:4

"For by *grace* you have been saved through *faith*; and that not from yourselves, for it is the gift of GOD..." Eph 2:8

"But to each one of us *grace* was given according to the measure of Christ's bestowal." Eph 4:7

"And of His fullness we have all received *grace* for *grace*." John 1:16

**G**race is a free gift from GOD, and a sufficient amount is given to each and every one of us for our salvation. Without it, we can do nothing at all. We cannot 'save' ourselves without the help of GOD.

---

**Faith:** Is the assent given to GOD's truth. 1Thes 2:13

"Faith, however, is believing what you do not yet see; to which faith the reward is seeing what you believe." St. Augustine, Sermons 43:1

Believing in Jesus Christ and in the One who sent him for our salvation is necessary for obtaining that salvation. "Since '*without faith it is impossible to please [GOD]*' and to attain to the fellowship of his sons, therefore without faith no one has ever attained justification, nor will anyone obtain eternal life '*but he who endures to the end.*'" CCC 161, Matt 10:22,24:13, Heb 11:6.

(Trent, session 6, chapter VIII)

"Now *faith* is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen." Heb 11:1

"Without *faith* it is impossible to please GOD." Heb 11:6

"*Faith* then depends on hearing, and hearing on the Word of Christ." Rom 10:17

(Trent, session 6, chapter VI)

"Yet when the Son of Man comes, will He find, do you think, *faith* on the earth?" Luke 18:8

**Faith** is of great importance to GOD.

"Through Him we have received the **grace** of Apostleship, to bring about the obedience of **faith**." Rom 1:5

**Faith** is being obedient to GOD.

"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision is of any avail, nor uncircumcision, but **faith** which works through **charity**." Gal 5:6.

**Faith**, therefore, **works** through **love**.

"And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all **faith**, so that I could move mountains, and have not **charity (love)**, I am nothing." 1Cor 13:2.

**Faith**, however, is interwoven with love. **Faith** without **love** is useless. After reading that verse, how could anyone say they are saved by **Faith** only, or alone?

"Now the Spirit explicitly says that in the last times some will turn away from the **faith** by paying attention to deceitful spirits and demonic instructions through the hypocrisy of liars with branded consciences." 1Tim 4:1. See also 1Tim 1:19,5:8,6:10 and 6:21.

**Faith** can be lost.

"Examine yourselves to see whether you are living in **faith**." 2Cor 13:5

---

**Works:** We **work** out what GOD **works** in our hearts. **Works** are the fruit of faith. As already mentioned, "We **work** out our salvation with fear and trembling." Whenever St. Paul said **works** are not needed, he was referring to the old Mosaic **Law** or **works** of darkness. He did not mean the **good works** rendered by the **Law of Grace** (Trent, session 6, chapter 4) of the New Covenant..

In Matt 25:31-46 are many examples of doing **good works**, proclaimed by Jesus Christ. There is the separation of the sheep from the goats which relate to, the feeding of the hungry, clothing of the naked, visiting the sick and those imprisoned, and more. Notice that both the sheep and the goats believed, but only the sheep did good works. In verse 46, Jesus cautioned as to what will be the reward of those who **do not do** these things, and of those who **do**, "And these will go into everlasting punishment, but the just into everlasting life."

"**Work** as a preacher of the Gospel, fulfill your ministry." 2Tim 4:5

"**Work** for upbuilding and not for destruction." 2Cor 13:10

"**Work** from the heart as for the Lord, and not for men." Col 3:23

"**Work** out your salvation with fear and trembling." Phil 2:12. See also 1Cor 9:24-27.

"For His workmanship we are, created in Christ Jesus in **good works**, which GOD has made ready beforehand that we may walk in them." Eph 2:10

"And if you invoke as Father him who without respect of persons judges according to each one's **work**,



*conduct yourselves with fear in the time of your sojourning." 1Pet 1:17*

*"There are just men and wise men, and their **works** are in the hand of GOD." Eccl 9:1*

*"...who will render to every man according to his **works**." Rom 2:6*

*"But their end will be according to their **works**." 2Cor 11:15*

*"For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified." Rom 2:13*

*"For GOD shall bring every **work** into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil." Eccl 12:14*

*"Tribulation and anguish shall be visited upon the soul of every man who **works** evil; of Jew first and then of Greek. But glory and honor and peace shall be awarded to everyone who **does good** to Jew first and then of Greek." Rom 2:9-10*

*"...we should love one another; not like Cain, who was of the evil one, and killed his brother. And wherefore did he kill him? Because his own **works were wicked**, but his brother's just." 1Jn 3:11-12*

*"But if anyone builds upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, the **work** of each will be made manifest, for the Day of the Lord will declare it, since the day is to be revealed in fire. The fire will assay the quality of everyone's **work**: if his **work** abides which he has built thereon, he will receive his reward; if his **work** burns he will lose his reward, but himself will be saved, yet so as through fire." 1Cor 3:13-15*

***These four preceding verses lay it on the line that every one's **works** will surely be tested, and reward or punishment will follow.***

*"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord', shall enter the kingdom of heaven; but he who **DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER** in heaven shall enter the kingdom of heaven." Matt 7:21*

*"Now we know that GOD does not hear sinners; but if anyone is a worshiper of GOD, **AND DOES HIS WILL**, him He hears." John 9:31*

*"But why do you call Me, 'Lord, 'Lord', and do not practice the things that I say?" Luke 6:46*

*"But he who does the truth comes to the light that his **deeds** may be made manifest, for they have been performed in GOD." John 3:21*

*"Esteem them with a more abundant love on account of their **work**." 1Thes 5:13*

*"If anyone, therefore, has cleansed himself from these, he will be a vessel for honorable use, sanctified and useful to the Lord, ready for every **good work**." 2Tim 2:21*

*"Let them do good and be rich in **good works**, giving readily, sharing with others." 1Tim 6:18*

*"This saying is true, and concerning these things I desire you to insist, that they who believe in GOD may be careful to **excel in good works**." Tit 3:8*

*"And let our children also learn to **excel in good works**, in order to meet cases of necessity, so that they may not be unfruitful." Tit 3:14*

*"...looking for the blessed hope and glorious coming of our great GOD and Savior, Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us that He might redeem us from all iniquity and cleanse for Himself an acceptable people, **pursuing good works**." Tit 2:13-14*

*"Yes, working together with Him we entreat you **not to receive the grace of GOD in vain**... On the contrary, let us conduct ourselves in all circumstances as GOD's ministers, in much patience; in tribulations, in hardships, in distress; in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults; **in labors**..."  
2Cor 6:1,5*

*"May you walk worthily of GOD and please Him in all things, bearing fruit in every **good work** and growing in the knowledge of GOD." Col 1:10*

*"Bear one another's burdens, and so you will fulfill the law of Christ. For if anyone thinks himself to be something, whereas he is nothing, he deceives himself. **But let everyone test his own work**, so he will have glory in himself only, and not in comparison with another. **For each one will bear his own burden**." Gal 6:2-5*

*"And they who have **done good** shall come forth unto the resurrection of life; but they who have **done evil** unto resurrection of judgment." John 5:29*

*"If you know that he is just, know that everyone also **who does what is just** has been born of Him."  
1John 2:29*

*"Therefore, he who knows how to **do good**, and **does not do it**, commits a sin." Jam 4:17  
**This** is called the sin of omission. Matt 25:37-40 has more examples of sins of omission.*

*"And concerning these (**evil works**) I warn you, that they who **do** (**evil works**) such things will not attain the kingdom of GOD." Gal 5:21 (read from verse 16 for context).*

*"But I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore where you have fallen, and **repent and do the former works**; or else I will come to you, and will move your lamp-stand out of its place, unless you **repent**." Rev 2:4-5*

*"I know your **works**; you have the name of being alive, and you are dead. Be watchful and strengthen the things that remain, but which were ready to die. **For I do not find your works complete before my GOD**." Rev 3:1-2*

*"Alexander, the coppersmith, has done me much harm; the Lord will render him according to **his deeds**." 2Tim 4:14*

*"My dear children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue, but in **deed** and in truth."  
1Jn 3:18*

*"I know your **works**, your **faith**, your love, your ministry, your patience, and your last **works**, which are more numerous than the former." Rev 2:19*

*"And I heard a voice from heaven saying, 'Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord henceforth. Yes, says the Spirit, let them rest from their labors, FOR THEIR WORKS FOLLOW THEM.'" Rev 14:13*

*The works which you do in this life will follow you forever.*

*"I know your works and your labor and your patience, and that you cannot bear evil men;" Rev 2:2*

*"And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and scrolls were opened. And another scroll was opened, which is the Book of Life; and the dead were judged out of those things that were written in the scrolls, ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS." Rev 20:12*

*"And her children I will strike with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches desires and hearts, and I will give to each of you according to your works." Rev 2:23*

*"Behold, I come quickly! And My reward is with Me, to render to each one ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS." Rev 22:12*

*"And the world with its lust is passing away, but he who does the will of GOD abides forever." 1John 2:17*

*"And he who overcomes, and who keeps My works unto the end, I will give authority over the nations." Rev 2:26*

*"I know your works, Behold, I have caused a door to be opened before you which no one can shut, for you have scanty strength, and you have kept My word and have not disowned My name." Rev 3:8*

*Even in the Old Testament, good works were beneficial for salvation:*

*"But yet because they were humbled, the wrath of the Lord turned away from them, and they were not utterly destroyed: for even in Juda there were found good works." 2Chron 12:12*

*With all of these verses in support of doing good works, how can anyone say works are not required for salvation?*

---

---

*Now that we have the definitions down, let us apply Boolean Algebra.*

---

---

## *Grace AND Faith:*

*"They are justified freely by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, whom GOD has set forth as a propitiation by His blood through faith, to manifest His justice,..." Rom 3:24-25*

*"By whom we also have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of GOD." Rom 5:2*

*"For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as GOD has dealt to every man the measure of faith." Rom 12:3*

**N**ow *Grace* 'anded' together with *faith* enters into the equation.

"For by *grace* you have been saved through *faith*; and that not from yourselves, for it is the gift of GOD." Eph 2:8

"So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having then gifts differing according to the *grace* that is given to us, whether prophecy to be used according to the proportion of *faith*." Rom 12:5-6

"Now as you abound in everything in *faith*, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that you abound in this *grace* also." 2Cor 8:7

"And the *grace* of our Lord was exceedingly abundant with *faith* and *love* which is in Jesus Christ." 1Tim 1:14

"To Titus, my own son after the common *faith*: *grace*, mercy and peace, from GOD the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior." Tit 1:4

**S**o now it is *grace* AND *faith*, not *grace* OR *faith*.

**T**hese verses refute "*Sola Fides*" (saved by *faith* only).

---

## **Grace AND Works:**

"But by the *grace* of GOD I am what I am, and His *grace* in me has not been fruitless, in fact I have labored (*worked*) more than any of them, yet not I, but the *grace* of GOD with me." 1Cor 15:10

**G**OD expects fruit to be produced in the form of good *works*, by His freely given *grace*.

"And they sailed to Antioch, from where they had been recommended to the *grace* of GOD for the *work* which they fulfilled." Acts 14:26

"Yes, *working* together with Him we entreat you not to receive the *grace* of GOD in vain." 2Cor 6:1

**H**ere we see that there is danger of receiving *grace* from GOD and we not responding with *works*.

"And GOD is able to make all *grace* abound toward you; that always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every *good work*." 2Cor 9:8

**S**o now it is *grace* AND *works*, not *grace* OR *works*.

---

## **Faith AND Works:**

"What does it profit, my brethren, even though a man say he has *faith*, and have not *works*? Can *faith* save him?" James 2:14

"Even so *faith* if it has not *works*, is dead, being *alone*." James 2:17

**F**aith 'alone' is a Protestant teaching called '*Sola Fides*', and has never been a teaching of the Catholic Church.

"Yes, a man may say, you have *faith* and I have *works*: show me your *faith* without your *works*, and I will show you my *faith* by my *works*." James 2:18

"But will you know, O vain man, that *faith* without *works* is dead?" James 2:20

"Do you see that *faith* worked along with his *works*, and by the *works* the *faith* was made perfect?" James 2:22

**I** would say that one verse says it all.

"You see then how that by *works*, a man is *justified*, and not by *faith* only." James 2:24

**Goodbye 'Sola Fides'.**

"So as the body without the spirit is dead, so *faith* without *works* is dead also." James 2:26

**W**hat more could St. James have said to make it any clearer that *faith* and *works* go hand in hand?

**T**hese verses could not have been written any plainer, *no works* begets *no faith*. Why did St. James repeat himself in so many verses? Why does anyone repeat himself? They do it to drive home an important point.

**I**s it any wonder that Martin Luther called the Book of James a 'straw epistle'? He removed it from its rightful position in his German translation of the New Testament, along with Hebrews, Jude, and Revelation, and placed them in an unpaginated index. These verses in James destroy his teaching of '*Sola Fides*'. See "[The Origin of Sola Scriptura](#)" elsewhere on this website for more on this subject.

---

## **Grace AND Faith AND Works:**

**I** have shown many Bible verses which reference *Grace* and *Faith*, *Grace* and *Works*, and *Faith* and *Works*. From a study of these verses, it is obvious that GOD's plan of salvation requires our cooperation with Him by our *good works* in return for His freely given gifts.

---

**Grace NOR (not 'or') the Law:** We are not under *the Law*\* as the Jews were, but we are under the *Grace* of GOD in the New Covenant.

**\*The Law** referred to in the New Testament is the Law of Moses unless qualified further as the Law of Christ.

"For *the Law* was given through Moses; *grace* and truth came through Jesus Christ." John 1:17

"Do not think that I have come to destroy *the Law* or the Prophets. I have not come to destroy, but to fulfill." Matt 5:17

"For sin shall not have dominion over you; for **YOU ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE.**" Romans 6:14

"What then? Are we to sin because we are **NOT** under *the Law* but under *grace*? By no means!" Romans 6:15

"Moreover **the Law** entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, **grace** did much more abound." Rom 5:20

"I do not frustrate the **grace** of GOD, for if righteousness come by **the Law**, then Christ died in vain." Gal 2:21

"You who would be **justified** in **the Law** are estranged from Christ; you have fallen away from **grace**." Gal 5:4

**These verses have made it quite clear that we do not achieve salvation under **the Law** of Moses, but under the new 'Law of Grace'.**

---

**Faith NOR (not 'or') the Law:** We are **justified** by **faith** and not by **the Law**.

"For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham or to his seed through **the Law**, but through the righteousness of **faith**. For if they which are of **the Law** be heirs, **faith** is made void, and the promise made of none effect." Rom 4:13-14

"Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what **Law**? Of **works**? Nay: but by the law of **faith**. Therefore we conclude that a man is **justified** by **faith** without the deeds of **the Law**." Rom 3:27-28

"But that no man is **justified** by **the Law** in the sight of GOD, it is evident: for, the just shall live by **faith**. And **the Law** is not of **faith**: but the man that does them shall live in them. Christ has redeemed us from the curse of **the Law**, being made a curse for us: for it is written, 'Cursed is everyone that hangs on a tree:' that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through **faith**." Gal 3:11-14

"What shall we say then? That the Gentiles (that is us folks, anyone who is not a Jew), which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of **faith**. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, have not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by **faith**, but as it were by the **works** of **the Law**. For they stumbled at that stumbling stone." Rom 9:30-32. See Gal 2:16 in the next paragraph.

---

**Grace OR Faith NOR / NAND Works:** 'Nor' in boolean algebra is NOT 'OR', 'Nand' is NOT 'AND'. Essentially the phrase means **grace** or **faith** but never **works**. This is Protestant teaching. Here are some verses which trip the Protestant viewpoints...

"But we know that man is not **justified** by the **works** of **the Law**, but by the **faith** of Jesus Christ. Hence we also believe in Christ Jesus, that we may be **justified** by the **faith** of Christ and NOT by the **works** of **the Law**." Gal 2:16

"For by **grace** you have been saved through **faith**; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of GOD. Not of **works**, lest any man should boast." Eph 2:8-9

**This verse refers to human **works** only, without the benefit of **grace** or **faith**. Some Protestants charge that Catholics believe they are saved by **works**. This verse shows this not to be true.**

*"For those who rely on the **works of the Law** are under a curse. For it is written 'Cursed is everyone who does not hold to all things that are written in the book of **the Law**, to perform them'. But that by **the Law** no man is **justified** before GOD is evident, because 'he who is just lives by **faith**'. But **THE LAW DOES NOT REST ON FAITH**; but, 'he who does these things, shall live by them'. Christ redeemed us from the **CURSE OF THE LAW**..." Gal 3:10-13*

*"For we reckon that a man is **justified** by **faith** (alone\*) independently of the **works of the Law**." Rom 3:28. \*The word 'alone' was injected by Martin Luther in his German translation of Romans in order to provide support for HIS instruction of 'Sola Fides'. The word is not in the Greek transcripts.*

***S**ome Protestants say these verses above 'prove' that **works** are not needed. However, these verses refer only to **works** under **the Law**, and not to **works** under **grace**.*

---

*"For by **grace** you have been saved through **faith**; and that not from yourselves, for it is the gift of GOD; not as the outcome of **works**, lest anyone may boast. For His workmanship we are, created in Christ Jesus in **good works**, which GOD has made ready beforehand that we may walk in them." Eph 2:8-10*

*"He has redeemed us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our **works**, but according to His own purpose and the **grace** which was granted to us in Christ Jesus before the world existed." 2Tim 1:9*

*"But when the goodness and kindness of GOD our Savior appeared, then not by reason of **good works** that we did ourselves, but according to His mercy, he saved us through the bath of regeneration and renewal by the Holy Spirit." Tit 3:4-5*

***W**hat these three verses say is that mere human **works** will not achieve salvation by itself without the gifts of **faith** and the **grace** of GOD.*

---

## ***In A Nutshell:***

***Good works** are needed along with **faith**...*

*Why do Catholics believe that **good works** are necessary for salvation? Does not Paul say in Romans 3:28 that **faith alone** justifies? (See the note on Romans 3:28 above. The word 'alone' was injected by Martin Luther in his translation. If St. Paul, who writes fluently and uses many approaches to explain justification by **faith**, and who uses the words '**faith**' and '**alone**' many times in this very Epistle, meant to write '**Faith Alone**', he most assuredly would have done so). Catholics believe that **faith** and **good works** are both necessary for salvation, because such is the teaching of Jesus Christ.*

*What Our Lord demands is '**faith** which **works** through **charity**'. (Gal 5:6).*

*Read Mt 25:31-46, which describes the Last Judgment as being based on **works** of **charity**.*

*The first and greatest commandment, as given by Our Lord Himself, is to love the Lord God with all one's heart, mind, soul, and strength; and the second great commandment is to love one's neighbor as oneself, (Mk 12:30-31).*

*"For God has done what **the Law**, weakened by the flesh, could not do: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh, in order that the just requirement of **the Law** might be **FULFILLED IN US**, who walk **NOT** according to the **FLESH** but according to the **SPIRIT**." Rom 8:3-4.*

*"For you were called to freedom, brethren; only do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love be servants of one another. For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." Gal 5:13-14*

*Thus, although faith is the beginning, it is not the complete fulfillment of the will of God. Nowhere in the Bible is it written that faith alone justifies. When St. Paul wrote, 'For we account a man to be justified by faith, without the works of the Law' (Gal 2:16), he was referring to works peculiar to the old Jewish Law, and he cited circumcision as an example.*

*The Catholic Church does not teach that purely human good works are meritorious for salvation; such works are not meritorious for salvation, according to her teaching. Only those good works performed when a person is in the state of grace, that is, as a branch drawing its spiritual life from the Vine which is Christ (Jn 15:4-6), only these good deeds work toward our salvation, and they do so only by the grace of GOD and the merit of Jesus Christ. These good works, offered to God by a soul in the state of grace (i.e., free of mortal sin, with the Blessed Trinity dwelling in the soul), are thereby supernaturally meritorious because they share in the work and in the merits of Christ.*

*Such supernatural good works will not only be rewarded by GOD, but are necessary for salvation. St. Paul shows how the neglect of certain good works will send even a Christian believer to damnation: 'But if any man have not care of his own, and especially of those of his house, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel', (1Tim 5:8).*

*Our Lord tells us that if the Master (GOD) returns and finds His servant sinning, rather than performing works of obedience, He 'shall separate him, and shall appoint him his portion with unbelievers', (Lk 12:46).*

*Furthermore, Catholics know they will be rewarded in Heaven for their good works.*

*Our Lord Himself said:*

*'For the Son of man...will render to every man according to his works', (Mt 16:27).*

*'And whosoever shall give to drink to one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, amen I say to you, he shall not lose his reward', (Mt 10:42).*

*Catholics believe, following the Apostle Paul, that 'every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labor', (1Cor 3:8).*

*'For God is not unjust, that he should forget your work, and the love which you have shown in his name, you who have ministered, and do minister to the saints', (Heb 6:10).*

*'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. As to the rest, there is laid up for me a crown of justice, which the Lord the just judge will render to me in that day: and not only to me, but to them also that love his coming', (2Tim 4:7-8).*

*Still, Catholics know that, strictly speaking, God never owes us anything. Even after obeying all God's commandments, we must still say:*

*'We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which we ought to do', (Lk 17:10).*

*As St. Augustine stated: 'All our good merits are wrought through grace, so that God, in crowning our merits, is crowning nothing but His gifts'. Had St. Paul meant that faith ruled out the necessity of good works for salvation, he would not have written:*

*'...and if I should have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing', (1Cor 13:2).*

*If faith ruled out the necessity of good works for salvation, the Apostle James would not have written: 'Do you see that by works a man is justified; and not by faith only'?...For even as the body without the spirit is dead; so also faith without works is dead', (James 2:24-26).*

*Or: 'What shall it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but hath not works? Shall faith be able to save him'? (James 2:14).*

*If faith ruled out the necessity of good works for salvation, the Apostle Peter would not have written: 'Wherefore, brethren, labor the more, that by good works you may make sure your calling and election. For doing these things, you shall not sin at any time. For so an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ', (2Pet 1:10-11). If faith*



ruled out the necessity of **good works** for salvation, the primitive Christian Fathers would not have advocated **good works** in such powerful words...

Wrote St. Irenaeus, one of the most illustrious of the primitive Christian Fathers:

"For what is the use of knowing the truth in word, while defiling the body and accomplishing the **works of evil**? Or what real good at all can bodily holiness do, if truth be not in the soul? For these two, **faith and good works**, rejoice in each other's company, and agree together and fight side by side to set man in the Presence of God", (Proof of the Apostolic Preaching).

---

## ***In Summation:***

1. Are we saved by **Grace Alone**?

Yes, as this is the teaching of the Catholic Church. **Grace** is a gift from GOD. It is given freely to us, but in return He expects us to do our part by our performance of **Good Works**.

2. Are we saved by **Faith Only**?

No, this is "**Sola Fides**", and it is taught by a few Protestant sects. It is impossible, for salvation by **Faith** alone, for we can do nothing of ourselves without the **Grace** of GOD, and again **Good Works**. The only verse in the entire Bible where the words **Faith** and **Only** appear together is in James 2:24 where he said, "You see that by works a man is justified, and **NOT** by faith only."

3. Are we saved by **Works Alone**?

No. Mere human **works** are useless without the **grace** of GOD and **faith** working through **love**.

4. Can we say we are "**Saved**" by just accepting Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior?

No. This is what some Protestant sects teach, Baptists especially. This teaching excludes doing **Good Works** and essentially says that as long as we accept Jesus Christ, we can do anything we want to do. If this teaching were true, then what is the purpose of the Ten Commandments (Trent, session 6, chapter XI)? Why did Jesus Christ say, "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of Heaven; **BUT HE WHO DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER IN HEAVEN SHALL ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.**" Matt 7:21.

Now how can anyone **DO** the will of the Father without doing **Good Works**?

5. Salvation is an on going process...

We were saved in the past: Rom 5:1-2, 8:24, Eph 2:5-9.

We are being saved now: 1Cor 1:18, 1Cor 15:2, Phil 2:12, Heb 10:14, 1Pet 1:8-9, 1Pet 2:1-2.

We will be saved in the future: Matt 10:22, 24:13, Rom 6:16, 13:11, 1Cor 3:15, 5:5, Gal 2:17, Gal 5:4-5, Rev 21:6-7.

We can also lose our salvation: Matt 6:14-15, \*7:21, 24:44-51, 25:31-46, Mark 11:26, Luke 10:16, John 14:21, Rom 11:22, Rev 21:8, 21:27.

---

**Justification** by **Faith Alone**, is a Protestant teaching.

It was unheard of in the Christian community before the sixteenth century.

---

**Works** are the fruit of **Faith**, but a necessary fruit... Rosalind Moss

We **work** out what **GOD works** in our hearts.

**Faith** plus **Works** equals **Faith working through Love**.

# Galatians 5:6

---

---



*Compiled by Bob Stanley, October 8, 1999*

*Updated May 3, 2003*

*Updated July 16, 2007*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Council of Trent

## Decrees on Justification...

---

*The Sixth Session*

---

*Celebrated on the thirteenth day of the month of January, 1547.*

### **DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION**

*Proem.*

*Whereas there is, at this time, not without the shipwreck of many souls, and grievous detriment to the unity of the Church, a certain erroneous doctrine disseminated touching Justification; the sacred and holy, ecumenical and general Synod of Trent, lawfully assembled in the Holy Ghost,-the most reverend lords, Giammaria del Monte, bishop of Palaestrina, and Marcellus of the title of the Holy Cross in Jerusalem, priest, cardinals of the holy Roman Church, and legates apostolic a latere, presiding therein, in the name of our most holy father and lord in Christ, Paul III., by the providence of God, Pope,-purposes, unto the praise and glory of Almighty God, the tranquillising of the Church, and the salvation of souls, to expound to all the faithful of Christ the true and sound doctrine touching the said Justification; which (doctrine) the sun of justice, Christ Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, taught, which the apostles transmitted, and which the Catholic Church, the Holy Ghost reminding her thereof, has always retained; most strictly forbidding that any henceforth presume to believe, preach, or teach, otherwise than as by this present decree is defined and declared.*

---

### **CHAPTER I.**

*On the Inability of Nature and of the Law to justify man.*

*The holy Synod declares first, that, for the correct and sound understanding of the doctrine of Justification, it is necessary that each one recognise and confess, that, whereas all men had lost their innocence in the prevarication of Adam-having become unclean, and, as the apostle says, by nature children of wrath, as (this Synod) has set forth in the decree on original sin,-they were so far the servants of sin, and under the power of the devil and of death, that not the Gentiles only by the force of nature, but not even the Jews by the very letter itself of the law of Moses, were able to be liberated, or to arise, therefrom; although free will, attenuated as it was in its powers, and bent down, was by no means extinguished in them.*

---

### **CHAPTER II.**

*On the dispensation and mystery of Christ's advent.*

*Whence it came to pass, that the heavenly Father, the father of mercies and the God of all comfort, when that blessed fulness of the time was come, sent unto men, Jesus Christ, His own Son-who had been, both before the Law, and during the time of the Law, to many of the holy fathers announced and promised-that He might both redeem the Jews who were under the Law, and that the Gentiles, who followed not after justice, might attain to justice, and that all men might receive the adoption of sons. Him God hath proposed as a propitiator, through faith in his blood, for our sins, and not for our sins only, but also for those of the whole world.*

---

### **CHAPTER III.**

*Who are justified through Christ.*

*But, though He died for all, yet do not all receive the benefit of His death, but those only unto whom the merit of His passion is communicated. For as in truth men, if they were not born propagated of the seed of Adam, would not be born unjust,-seeing that, by that propagation, they contract through him, when they are conceived, injustice as their own,-so, if they were not born again in Christ, they never would be justified; seeing that, in that new birth, there is bestowed upon them, through the merit of His passion, the grace whereby they are made just. For this benefit the apostle exhorts us, evermore to give thanks to the Father, who hath made us worthy to be partakers of the lot of the saints in light, and hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the Kingdom of the Son of his love, in whom we have redemption, and remission of sins.*

---

### **CHAPTER IV.**

*A description is introduced of the Justification of the impious, and of the Manner thereof under the law of grace.*

*By which words, a description of the Justification of the impious is indicated,-as being a translation, from that state wherein man is born a child of the first Adam, to the state of grace, and of the adoption of the sons of God, through the second Adam, Jesus Christ, our Saviour. And this translation, since the promulgation of the Gospel, cannot be effected, without the laver of regeneration, or the desire thereof, as it is written; unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.*

---

### **CHAPTER V.**

*On the necessity, in adults, of preparation for Justification, and whence it proceeds.*

*The Synod furthermore declares, that in adults, the beginning of the said Justification is to be derived from the prevenient grace of God, through Jesus Christ, that is to say, from His vocation, whereby, without any merits existing on their parts, they are called; that so they, who by sins were alienated from God, may be disposed through His quickening and assisting grace, to convert themselves to their own justification, by freely assenting to and co-operating with that said grace: in such sort that, while God touches the heart of man by the illumination of the Holy Ghost, neither is man himself utterly without doing anything while he receives that inspiration, forasmuch as he is also able to reject it; yet is he not able, by his own free will, without the grace of God, to move himself unto justice in His sight. Whence, when it is said in the sacred writings: Turn ye to me, and I will turn to you, we are admonished of our liberty; and when we answer; Convert us, O Lord, to thee, and we shall be converted, we confess that we are prevented by the grace of God.*

---

## CHAPTER VI.

*The manner of Preparation.*

*Now they (adults) are disposed unto the said justice, when, excited and assisted by divine grace, conceiving faith by hearing, they are freely moved towards God, believing those things to be true which God has revealed and promised,-and this especially, that God justifies the impious by His grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus; and when, understanding themselves to be sinners, they, by turning themselves, from the fear of divine justice whereby they are profitably agitated, to consider the mercy of God, are raised unto hope, confiding that God will be propitious to them for Christ's sake; and they begin to love Him as the fountain of all justice; and are therefore moved against sins by a certain hatred and detestation, to wit, by that penitence which must be performed before baptism: lastly, when they purpose to receive baptism, to begin a new life, and to keep the commandments of God. Concerning this disposition it is written; He that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and is a rewarder to them that seek him; and, Be of good faith, son, thy sins are forgiven thee; and, The fear of the Lord driveth out sin; and, Do penance, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of your sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost; and, Going, therefore, teach ye all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; finally, Prepare your hearts unto the Lord.*

---

## CHAPTER VII.

*What the justification of the impious is, and what are the causes thereof.*

*This disposition, or preparation, is followed by Justification itself, which is not remission of sins merely, but also the sanctification and renewal of the inward man, through the voluntary reception of the grace, and of the gifts,*

*whereby man of unjust becomes just, and of an enemy a friend, that so he may be an heir according to hope of life everlasting.*

*Of this Justification the causes are these: the final cause indeed is the glory of God and of Jesus Christ, and life everlasting; while the efficient cause is a merciful God who washes and sanctifies gratuitously, signing, and anointing with the holy Spirit of promise, who is the pledge of our inheritance; but the meritorious cause is His most beloved only-begotten, our Lord Jesus Christ, who, when we were enemies, for the exceeding charity wherewith he loved us, merited Justification for us by His most holy Passion on the wood of the cross, and made satisfaction for us unto God the Father; the instrumental cause is the sacrament of baptism, which is the sacrament of faith, without which (faith) no man was ever justified; lastly, the alone formal cause is the justice of God, not that whereby He Himself is just, but that whereby He maketh us just, that, to wit, with which we being endowed by Him, are renewed in the spirit of our mind, and we are not only reputed, but are truly called, and are, just, receiving justice within us, each one according to his own measure, which the Holy Ghost distributes to every one as He wills, and according to each one's proper disposition and co-operation. For, although no one can be just, but he to whom the merits of the Passion of our Lord Jesus Christ are communicated, yet is this done in the said justification of the impious, when by the merit of that same most holy Passion, the charity of God is poured forth, by the Holy Spirit, in the hearts of those that are justified, and is inherent therein: whence, man, through Jesus Christ, in whom he is ingrafted, receives, in the said justification, together with the remission of sins, all these (gifts) infused at once, faith, hope, and charity. For faith, unless hope and charity be added thereto, neither unites man perfectly with Christ, nor makes him a living member of His body. For which reason it is most truly said, that Faith without works is dead and profitless; and, In Christ Jesus neither circumcision, availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by charity. This faith, Catechumen's beg of the Church-agreeably to a tradition of the apostles-previously to the sacrament of Baptism; when they beg for the faith which bestows life everlasting, which, without hope and charity, faith cannot bestow: whence also do they immediately hear that word of Christ; If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. Wherefore, when receiving true and Christian justice, they are bidden, immediately on being born again, to preserve it pure and spotless, as the first robe given them through Jesus Christ in lieu of that which Adam, by his disobedience, lost for himself and for us, that so they may bear it before the judgment-seat of our Lord Jesus Christ, and may have life everlasting.*

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

*In what manner it is to be understood, that the impious is justified by faith, and gratuitously.*

*And whereas the Apostle saith, that man is justified by faith and freely, those words are to be understood in that sense which the perpetual consent of the Catholic Church hath held and expressed; to wit, that we are therefore said to*

*be justified by faith, because faith is the beginning of human salvation, the foundation, and the root of all Justification; without which it is impossible to please God, and to come unto the fellowship of His sons: but we are therefore said to be justified freely, because that none of those things which precede justification-whether faith or works-merit the grace itself of justification. For, if it be a grace, it is not now by works, otherwise, as the same Apostle says, grace is no more grace.*

---

## CHAPTER IX.

*Against the vain confidence of Heretics.*

*But, although it is necessary to believe that sins neither are remitted, nor ever were remitted save gratuitously by the mercy of God for Christ's sake; yet is it not to be said, that sins are forgiven, or have been forgiven, to any one who boasts of his confidence and certainty of the remission of his sins, and rests on that alone; seeing that it may exist, yea does in our day exist, amongst heretics and schismatics; and with great vehemence is this vain confidence, and one alien from all godliness, preached up in opposition to the Catholic Church. But neither is this to be asserted,-that they who are truly justified must needs, without any doubting whatever, settle within themselves that they are justified, and that no one is absolved from sins and justified, but he that believes for certain that he is absolved and justified; and that absolution and justification are effected by this faith alone: as though whoso has not this belief, doubts of the promises of God, and of the efficacy of the death and resurrection of Christ. For even as no pious person ought to doubt of the mercy of God, of the merit of Christ, and of the virtue and efficacy of the sacraments, even so each one, when he regards himself, and his own weakness and indisposition, may have fear and apprehension touching his own grace; seeing that no one can know with a certainty of faith, which cannot be subject to error, that he has obtained the grace of God.*

---

## CHAPTER X.

*On the increase of Justification received.*

*Having, therefore, been thus justified, and made the friends and domestics of God, advancing from virtue to virtue, they are renewed, as the Apostle says, day by day; that is, by mortifying the members of their own flesh, and by presenting them as instruments of justice unto sanctification, they, through the observance of the commandments of God and of the Church, faith co-operating with good works, increase in that justice which they have received through the grace of Christ, and are still further justified, as it is written; He that is just, let him be justified still; and again, Be not afraid to be justified even to death; and also, Do you see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. And this increase of justification holy Church begs, when she prays, "Give unto us, O Lord, increase of faith, hope, and charity."*

## CHAPTER XI.

*On keeping the Commandments, and on the necessity and possibility thereof.*

*But no one, how much soever justified, ought to think himself exempt from the observance of the commandments; no one ought to make use of that rash saying, one prohibited by the Fathers under an anathema,-that the observance of the commandments of God is impossible for one that is justified. For God commands not impossibilities, but, by commanding, both admonishes thee to do what thou are able, and to pray for what thou art not able (to do), and aids thee that thou mayest be able; whose commandments are not heavy; whose yoke is sweet and whose burthen light. For, whoso are the sons of God, love Christ; but they who love him, keep his commandments, as Himself testifies; which, assuredly, with the divine help, they can do. For, although, during this mortal life, men, how holy and just soever, at times fall into at least light and daily sins, which are also called venial, not therefore do they cease to be just. For that cry of the just, Forgive us our trespasses, is both humble and true. And for this cause, the just themselves ought to feel themselves the more obligated to walk in the way of justice, in that, being already freed from sins, but made servants of God, they are able, living soberly, justly, and godly, to proceed onwards through Jesus Christ, by whom they have had access unto this grace. For God forsakes not those who have been once justified by His grace, unless he be first forsaken by them. Wherefore, no one ought to flatter himself up with faith alone, fancying that by faith alone he is made an heir, and will obtain the inheritance, even though he suffer not with Christ, that so he may be also glorified with him. For even Christ Himself, as the Apostle saith, Whereas he was the son of God, learned obedience by the things which he suffered, and being consummated, he became, to all who obey him, the cause of eternal salvation. For which cause the same Apostle admonishes the justified, saying; Know you not that they that run in the race, all run indeed, but one receiveth the prize? So run that you may obtain. I therefore so run, not as at an uncertainty: I so fight, not as one beating the air, but I chastise my body, and bring it into subjection; lest perhaps, when I have preached to others, I myself should become a cast-away. So also the prince of the apostles, Peter; Labour the more that by good works you may make sure your calling and election. For doing those things, you shall not sin at any time. From which it is plain, that those are opposed to the orthodox doctrine of religion, who assert that the just man sins, venially at least, in every good work; or, which is yet more insupportable, that he merits eternal punishments; as also those who state, that the just sin in all their works, if, in those works, they, together with this aim principally that God may be gloried, have in view also the eternal reward, in order to excite their sloth, and to encourage themselves to run in the course: whereas it is written, I have inclined my heart to do all thy justifications for the reward: and, concerning Moses, the Apostle saith, that he looked unto the reward.*

---

## CHAPTER XII.



*That a rash presumptuousness in the matter of Predestination is to be avoided.*

*No one, moreover, so long as he is in this mortal life, ought so far to presume as regards the secret mystery of divine predestination, as to determine for certain that he is assuredly in the number of the predestinate; as if it were true, that he that is justified, either cannot sin any more, or, if he do sin, that he ought to promise himself an assured repentance; for except by special revelation, it cannot be known whom God hath chosen unto Himself.*

---

### **CHAPTER XIII.**

*On the gift of Perseverance.*

*So also as regards the gift of perseverance, of which it is written, He that shall persevere to the end, he shall be saved:-which gift cannot be derived from any other but Him, who is able to establish him who standeth that he stand perseveringly, and to restore him who falleth:-let no one herein promise himself any thing as certain with an absolute certainty; though all ought to place and repose a most firm hope in God's help. For God, unless men be themselves wanting to His grace, as he has begun the good work, so will he perfect it, working (in them) to will and to accomplish. Nevertheless, let those who think themselves to stand, take heed lest they fall, and, with fear and trembling work out their salvation, in labours, in watchings, in almsdeeds, in prayers and oblations, in fastings and chastity: for, knowing that they are born again unto a hope of glory, but not as yet unto glory, they ought to fear for the combat which yet remains with the flesh, with the world, with the devil, wherein they cannot be victorious, unless they be with God's grace, obedient to the Apostle, who says; We are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh; for if you live according to the flesh, you shall die; but if by the spirit you mortify the deeds of the flesh, you shall live.*

---

### **CHAPTER XIV.**

*On the fallen, and their restoration.*

*As regards those who, by sin, have fallen from the received grace of Justification, they may be again justified, when, God exciting them, through the sacrament of Penance they shall have attained to the recovery, by the merit of Christ, of the grace lost: for this manner of Justification is of the fallen the reparation: which the holy Fathers have aptly called a second plank after the shipwreck of grace lost. For, on behalf of those who fall into sins after baptism, Christ Jesus instituted the sacrament of Penance, when He said, Receive ye the Holy Ghost, whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them, and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained. Whence it is to be taught, that the penitence of a Christian, after his fall, is very different from that at (his) baptism; and that therein are included not only a cessation from sins, and a detestation thereof, or, a contrite and humble heart, but also the sacramental confession of the said sins,-at least in desire, and to be made*

*in its season,-and sacerdotal absolution; and likewise satisfaction by fasts, alms, prayers, and the other pious exercises of a spiritual life; not indeed for the eternal punishment,-which is, together with the guilt, remitted, either by the sacrament, or by the desire of the sacrament,-but for the temporal punishment, which, as the sacred writings teach, is not always wholly remitted, as is done in baptism, to those who, ungrateful to the grace of God which they have received, have grieved the Holy Spirit, and have not feared to violate the temple of God. Concerning which penitence it is written; Be mindful whence thou art fallen; do penance, and do the first works. And again; The sorrow that is according to God worketh penance steadfast unto salvation. And again; Do penance, and bring forth fruits worthy of penance.*

---

## CHAPTER XV.

*That, by every mortal sin, grace is lost, but not faith.*

*In opposition also to the subtle wits of certain men, who, by pleasing speeches and good words, seduce the hearts of the innocent, it is to be maintained, that the received grace of Justification is lost, not only by infidelity whereby even faith itself is lost, but also by any other mortal sin whatever, though faith be not lost; thus defending the doctrine of the divine law, which excludes from the kingdom of God not only the unbelieving, but the faithful also (who are) fornicators, adulterers, effeminate, liars with mankind, thieves, covetous, drunkards, railers, extortioners, and all others who commit deadly sins; from which, with the help of divine grace, they can refrain, and on account of which they are separated from the grace of Christ.*

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

*On the fruit of Justification, that is, on the merit of good works, and on the nature of that merit.*

*Before men, therefore, who have been justified in this manner,-whether they have preserved uninterruptedly the grace received, or whether they have recovered it when lost,-are to be set the words of the Apostle: Abound in every good work, knowing that your labour is not in vain in the Lord; for God is not unjust, that he should forget your work, and the love which you have shown in his name; and, do not lose your confidence, which hath a great reward. And, for this cause, life eternal is to be proposed to those working well unto the end, and hoping in God, both as a grace mercifully promised to the sons of God through Jesus Christ, and as a reward which is according to the promise of God Himself, to be faithfully rendered to their good works and merits. For this is that crown of justice which the Apostle declared was, after his fight and course, laid up for him, to be rendered to him by the just judge, and not only to him, but also to all that love his coming. For, whereas Jesus Christ Himself continually infuses his virtue into the said justified,-as the head into the members, and the vine into the branches,-and this virtue always precedes and accompanies and follows their good works, which without it could*

*not in any wise be pleasing and meritorious before God,-we must believe that nothing further is wanting to the justified, to prevent their being accounted to have, by those very works which have been done in God, fully satisfied the divine law according to the state of this life, and to have truly merited eternal life, to be obtained also in its (due) time, if so be, however, that they depart in grace: seeing that Christ, our Saviour, saith: If any one shall drink of the water that I will give him, he shall not thirst for ever; but it shall become in him a fountain of water springing up unto life everlasting. Thus, neither is our own justice established as our own as from ourselves; nor is the justice of God ignored or repudiated: for that justice which is called ours, because that we are justified from its being inherent in us, that same is (the justice) of God, because that it is infused into us of God, through the merit of Christ. Neither is this to be omitted,-that although, in the sacred writings, so much is attributed to good works, that Christ promises, that even he that shall give a drink of cold water to one of his least ones, shall not lose his reward; and the Apostle testifies that, That which is at present momentary and light of our tribulation, worketh for us above measure exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; nevertheless God forbid that a Christian should either trust or glory in himself, and not in the Lord, whose bounty towards all men is so great, that He will have the things which are His own gifts be their merits. And forasmuch as in many things we all offend, each one ought to have before his eyes, as well the severity and judgment, as the mercy and goodness (of God); neither ought any one to judge himself, even though he be not conscious to himself of anything; because the whole life of man is to be examined and judged, not by the judgment of man, but of God, who will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts, and then shall every man have praise from God, who, as it is written, will render to every man according to his works. After this Catholic doctrine on Justification, which whoso receiveth not faithfully and firmly cannot be justified, it hath seemed good to the holy Synod to subjoin these canons, that all may know not only what they ought to hold and follow, but also what to avoid and shun.*

---

---

## *The Sixth Session*

### *JUSTIFICATION CANONS*

*CANON I.-If any one saith, that man may be justified before God by his own works, whether done through the teaching of human nature, or that of the law, without the grace of God through Jesus Christ; let him be anathema.*

*CANON II.-If any one saith, that the grace of God, through Jesus Christ, is given only for this, that man may be able more easily to live justly, and to merit eternal life, as if, by free will without grace, he were able to do both, though hardly indeed and with difficulty; let him be anathema.*

*CANON III.-If any one saith, that without the prevenient inspiration of the Holy Ghost, and without his help, man can believe, hope, love, or be penitent*

*as he ought, so as that the grace of Justification may be bestowed upon him; let him be anathema.*

*CANON IV.-If any one saith, that man's free will moved and excited by God, by assenting to God exciting and calling, nowise co-operates towards disposing and preparing itself for obtaining the grace of Justification; that it cannot refuse its consent, if it would, but that, as something inanimate, it does nothing whatever and is merely passive; let him be anathema.*

*CANON V.-If any one saith, that, since Adam's sin, the free will of man is lost and extinguished; or, that it is a thing with only a name, yea a name without a reality, a figment, in fine, introduced into the Church by Satan; let him be anathema.*

*CANON VI.-If any one saith, that it is not in man's power to make his ways evil, but that the works that are evil God worketh as well as those that are good, not permissively only, but properly, and of Himself, in such wise that the treason of Judas is no less His own proper work than the vocation of Paul; let him be anathema.*

*CANON VII.-If any one saith, that all works done before Justification, in whatsoever way they be done, are truly sins, or merit the hatred of God; or that the more earnestly one strives to dispose himself for grace, the more grievously he sins: let him be anathema.*

*CANON VIII.-If any one saith, that the fear of hell,-whereby, by grieving for our sins, we flee unto the mercy of God, or refrain from sinning,-is a sin, or makes sinners worse; let him be anathema.*

*CANON IX.-If any one saith, that by faith alone the impious is justified; in such wise as to mean, that nothing else is required to co-operate in order to the obtaining the grace of Justification, and that it is not in any way necessary, that he be prepared and disposed by the movement of his own will; let him be anathema.*

*CANON X.-If any one saith, that men are just without the justice of Christ, whereby He merited for us to be justified; or that it is by that justice itself that they are formally just; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XI.-If any one saith, that men are justified, either by the sole imputation of the justice of Christ, or by the sole remission of sins, to the exclusion of the grace and the charity which is poured forth in their hearts by the Holy Ghost, and is inherent in them; or even that the grace, whereby we are justified, is only the favour of God; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XII.-If any one saith, that justifying faith is nothing else but confidence in the divine mercy which remits sins for Christ's sake; or, that this confidence alone is that whereby we are justified; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XIII.-If any one saith, that it is necessary for every one, for the*

*obtaining the remission of sins, that he believe for certain, and without any wavering arising from his own infirmity and disposition, that his sins are forgiven him; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XIV.-If any one saith, that man is truly absolved from his sins and justified, because that he assuredly believed himself absolved and justified; or, that no one is truly justified but he who believes himself justified; and that, by this faith alone, absolution and justification are effected; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XV.-If any one saith, that a man, who is born again and justified, is bound of faith to believe that he is assuredly in the number of the predestinate; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XVI.-If any one saith, that he will for certain, of an absolute and infallible certainty, have that great gift of perseverance unto the end,-unless he have learned this by special revelation; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XVII.-If any one saith, that the grace of Justification is only attained to by those who are predestined unto life; but that all others who are called, are called indeed, but receive not grace, as being, by the divine power, predestined unto evil; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XVIII.-If any one saith, that the commandments of God are, even for one that is justified and constituted in grace, impossible to keep; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XIX.-If any one saith, that nothing besides faith is commanded in the Gospel; that other things are indifferent, neither commanded nor prohibited, but free; or, that the ten commandments nowise appertain to Christians; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XX.-If any one saith, that the man who is justified and how perfect soever, is not bound to observe the commandments of God and of the Church, but only to believe; as if indeed the Gospel were a bare and absolute promise of eternal life, without the condition of observing the commandments ; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXI.-If any one saith, that Christ Jesus was given of God to men, as a redeemer in whom to trust, and not also as a legislator whom to obey; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXII.-If any one saith, that the justified, either is able to persevere, without the special help of God, in the justice received; or that, with that help, he is not able; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXIII.-If any one saith, that a man once justified can sin no more, nor lose grace, and that therefore he that falls and sins was never truly justified; or, on the other hand, that he is able, during his whole life, to avoid all sins, even those that are venial,-except by a special privilege from*

*God, as the Church holds in regard of the Blessed Virgin; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXIV.-If any one saith, that the justice received is not preserved and also increased before God through good works; but that the said works are merely the fruits and signs of Justification obtained, but not a cause of the increase thereof; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXV.-If any one saith, that, in every good work, the just sins venially at least, or-which is more intolerable still-mortally, and consequently deserves eternal punishments; and that for this cause only he is not damned, that God does not impute those works unto damnation; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXVI.-If any one saith, that the just ought not, for their good works done in God, to expect and hope for an eternal recompense from God, through His mercy and the merit of Jesus Christ, if so be that they persevere to the end in well doing and in keeping the divine commandments; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXVII.-If any one saith, that there is no mortal sin but that of infidelity; or, that grace once received is not lost by any other sin, however grievous and enormous, save by that of infidelity ; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXVIII.-If any one saith, that, grace being lost through sin, faith also is always lost with it; or, that the faith which remains, though it be not a lively faith, is not a true faith; or, that he, who has faith without charity, is not a Chris taught; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXIX.-If any one saith, that he, who has fallen after baptism, is not able by the grace of God to rise again; or, that he is able indeed to recover the justice which he has lost, but by faith alone without the sacrament of Penance, contrary to what the holy Roman and universal Church-instructed by Christ and his Apostles-has hitherto professed, observed, and taught; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXX.-If any one saith, that, after the grace of Justification has been received, to every penitent sinner the guilt is remitted, and the debt of eternal punishment is blotted out in such wise, that there remains not any debt of temporal punishment to be discharged either in this world, or in the next in Purgatory, before the entrance to the kingdom of heaven can be opened (to him); let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXXI.-If any one saith, that the justified sins when he performs good works with a view to an eternal recompense; let him be anathema.*

*CANON XXXII.-If any one saith, that the good works of one that is justified are in such manner the gifts of God, as that they are not also the good merits of him that is justified; or, that the said justified, by the good works which he performs through the grace of God and the merit of Jesus Christ, whose living member he is, does not truly merit increase of grace, eternal life, and the attainment of that eternal life,-if so be, however, that he depart in grace,-and also an increase of glory; let him be anathema.*

***CANON XXXIII.-If any one saith,that,by the Catholic doctrine touching Justification, by this holy Synod inset forth in this present decree, the glory of God, or the merits of our Lord Jesus Christ are in any way derogated from, and not rather that the truth of our faith, and the glory in fine of God and of Jesus Christ are rendered (more) illustrious; let him be anathema.***

---

*October 23, 1999*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Bible Tells Us That There Is No Salvation For Those Who Do Not Believe In Its Teaching!

---

2Chronicles 20:20,

"And they rose early in the morning, and went out through the desert of Thecua: and as they were marching, Josaphat standing in the midst of them, said: Hear me, ye men of Juda, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem: believe in the Lord your God, and you shall be secure: believe his prophets, and all things shall succeed well."

1Corinthians 15:1-2,

"Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also you have received and wherein you stand. By which also you are saved, if you hold fast after what manner I preached unto you, unless you have believed in vain. The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders."

2Thessalonians 2:9-15,

"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God chose you from the beginning to be saved, through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth. To this he called you through our gospel, so that you may obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught by us, either by word of mouth or by letter."

Hebrews 5:8-9,

"And whereas indeed he was the Son of God, he learned obedience by the things which he suffered. And being consummated, he became, to all that obey him, the cause of eternal salvation:"

Romans 15:5-6,

"Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of one mind, one towards another, according to Jesus Christ: Rom 15:6 That with one mind and with one mouth you may glorify God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Are those 39,000 sects of one mind?

Well if they were, there would be only one, not 39,000 with all teaching the same truth and not teaching something different from one another.

John 14:23-24,

"Jesus answered and said to him: **If any one love me, he will keep my word. And my Father will love him and we will come to him and will make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my words. And the word which you have heard is not mine; but the Father's who sent me."**

Mark 1:15, And saying: **The time is accomplished and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent and believe the gospel:**



**John 8:45-47,**

**"But if I say the truth, you believe me not. (46) Which of you shall convince me of sin? If I say the truth to you, why do you not believe me: (47) He that is of God heareth the words of God. Therefore you hear them not, because you are not of God.**

**So do you believe that what is taught in Scripture must be believed in order to obtain your salvation?**

**We will see from the results of a litmus test of one key verse later on.**

---

**Acts 8:30-31;**

**"And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Isaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him."**

**2Peter 1:20-21;**

**"First of all you must understand this, that no prophecy of scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, because no prophecy ever came by the impulse of man, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God."**

**Scripture is very clear in those verses that it is not to be interpreted on an individual basis. What happens if those verses are ignored or not believed? Every individual runs around acting as his own Pope with his own interpretation, and there we have the main cause of the chaos that we have today with 39,000 sects in the world that call themselves Christian.**

**So do you believe that what is taught in Scripture must be believed in order to obtain your salvation?**

---

**John 3:18,**

**"He that believeth in him is not judged. But he that doth not believe is already judged: because he believeth not in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

**Did you get the message from that verse? He is already judged who does not believe in the Word of GOD.**

**And who is the Word? If you do not know the answer to that question, then please read John 1:1.**

**John 10:14-16;**

**" I am the good shepherd; I know my own and my own know me, as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice.**

**So there shall be one flock, and one shepherd."**

**With 39,000 sects in the world today with each teaching something different, is that obedience to one flock, and one shepherd?**

**Isn't that a glaring example of so many ignoring a command from Jesus Christ Himself?**

**John 17:21-23;**

**"I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word, that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. The glory which thou hast given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and thou in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them even as thou hast loved me."**

**Do those 39,000 sects obey John 17:21-23?**

**John 10:25-28,**

**"Jesus answered them: I speak to you, and you believe not: the works that I do in the name of my Father, they give testimony of me. (26) But you do not believe, because you are not of my sheep. (27) My sheep hear my voice. And I know them: and they follow me. (28) And I give them life everlasting: and they shall not perish for ever. And no man shall pluck them out of my hand."**

**John 14:22-24,**

**"Judas saith to him, not the Iscariot: Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world?" (23) Jesus answered and said to him: "If any one love me, he will keep my word. And my Father will love him and we will come to him and will make our abode with him. (24) He that loveth me not keepeth not my words. And the word which you have heard is not mine; but the Father's who sent me."**

**Acts 5:32-33,**

**"And we are witnesses of these things: and the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to all that obey him. (33) When they had heard these things, they were cut to the heart: and they thought to put them to death."**

**Galatians 3:1, "O senseless Galatians, who hath bewitched you that you should not obey the truth: before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been set forth, crucified among you?"**

**Galatians 3:22, "But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe."**

**Galatians 5:7, "You did run well. What hath hindered you, that you should not obey the truth?"**

**2Thessalonians 1:8-9, "In a flame of fire, giving vengeance to them who know not God and who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. (9) Who shall suffer eternal punishment in destruction, from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his power."**

**Wow! Talk about fire and brimstone teaching from those two verses.**

**Is anyone listening? Is anyone in those 39,000 sects paying attention to 2Thessalonians 1:8-9?**

**2Thessalonians 3:14,**

**"And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man and do not keep company with him, that he may be ashamed."**

**1Peter 2:6-8,**

**"Wherefore it is said in the scripture: Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious. And he that shall believe in him shall not be confounded. (7) To you therefore that believe, he is honour: but to them that believe not, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is made the head of the**

**corner: (8) And a stone of stumbling and a rock of scandal, to them who stumble at the word, neither do believe, whereunto also they are set."**

**1Peter 4:17,**

**"For the time is, that judgment should begin at the house of God. And if at first at us, what shall be the end of them that believe not the gospel of God?"**

**Romans 2:8,**

**"but for those who are *factious* and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury".**

***Factious?* What is the meaning of that word?**

**It means divisive, dissentious, and discordant.**

**Isn't that what non-Catholic Christians have become?**

**Aren't those 39,000 sects, that call themselves Christian, guilty of being divisive, dissentious, and discordant?**

**1Corinthians 1:10,**

**"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all say the same thing and there be no dissensions among you, but that be perfectly united in mind and in **one** judgment."**

**What do those verses tell you? What part of the word '**one**' is simply not understood or not heeded by the founders and followers of the 39,000 sects in the world today that call themselves Christian? So back to the beginning where I pointed out several verses that warn of *no salvation* for those who do not believe in the teaching of Holy Scripture. Will you still continue to not obey those Scriptural teachings and simply ignore those verses?**

**If you answer yes, then you are playing Russian roulette with your salvation.**

---

**This litmus test for non-Catholics has only one question that I will present to them.**

**It will show beyond the shadow of a doubt if they obey the commands of Holy Scripture or not...**

**The question comes from:**

**Luke 1:48,**

**"Because he hath regarded the humility of his handmaid: **for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.**"**

**"Behold", means to see with attention.**

**"From Henceforth", means from the moment she said it until the end of time.**

**"All Generations", I would presume means just that, you, myself, and everyone else.**

**"Shall", denotes a command and not a suggestion.**

**"Call Me Blessed".**

**Holy Scripture could not be any more clear on this one verse, so there is no excuse for a misinterpretation of it or for any reason to ignore it.**

**The question:**

**Do you call the **Mother of GOD**, Blessed?**

**Have you ever done so in your entire lifetime?**

**Will you now comply with Bible teaching and do so from now on?**

**Or will you continue to play [roulette](#) with your salvation?**

**I have presented ample evidence of Bible teaching regarding obeying the commands within it, and the dire consequences awaiting those who refuse to do so.**

**The choice is yours.**

---

*Written by Bob Stanley*

*January 25, 2008*

*Updated August 8, 2008*

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

# Abide in Me, and I in You...

---

Jesus said:

**"I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. Every branch of mine that bears no fruit, he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. You are already made clean by the word which I have spoken to you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me. I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in me, and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. If a man does not abide in me, he is cast forth as a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire and burned. If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you."**

John 15:1-7

---

Wow! In those seven verses, the word ABIDE is mentioned seven times. The context of those verses provides us with a lot of light as to what is required of us by GOD for our eternal salvation.

Jesus said:

**"Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is easy, that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and those who find it are few."**

Matt 7:13-14

So we must not only ABIDE in Him but we must also strive to enter by the narrow gate. If we do not ABIDE in Him, then it is obvious that we are not on the path to the narrow gate of salvation, but on the path to the wide gate and to eternal destruction.

So Jesus said that if we do not ABIDE in Him (the Vine) then we will be taken away from the Vine by the Father, and will be cast off only to wither, to be gathered, and then to be thrown into the fire and burned.

Now that I have your attention, shouldn't we now find the meaning of the word ABIDE?

The theological meaning of ABIDE is to dwell within. Jesus would come and dwell in us and we likewise in Him. So as long as we do what Jesus requests of us then we are on the path to the narrow gate to salvation. So to assure that we are on right path, Jesus has commanded that we must ABIDE in Him.

What is required in order to have Jesus ABIDE in us and we in Him?

Can we do it?

1. By accepting Him as our own personal Lord and Savior?

No. Where does the Bible say that?

2. By the grace of GOD only? Sola Gracias?

No. Where does the Bible say that?

3. By faith in GOD alone? Sola Fides?

No. Where does the Bible say that?

It is simple **common sense** that since He commanded that we must do something, then doesn't it stand to reason that He would also tell us how to do it?

Jesus was very clear in what we must do in order to have Him **ABIDE** in us and we in Him.

He left this command for us in **John 6:53-57**, and it is the only place in Holy Scripture in which you will find it:

**53 "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you (the taken away branch); 54 he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56 HE WHO EATS MY FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD ABIDES IN ME, AND I IN HIM. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me."**

What does "**Truly, truly**" mean to you in verse 53? What does "**unless**" mean?

The body lives because it receives real food sustenance. Starve the body and it will die.

Just as the body needs real sustenance, so does the soul, else it will not bear fruit.

The soul lives by real Divine sustenance, the true presence of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist.

---

Now let us go back to the "Vine and the Vinedresser", and review the true meaning of those verses and their vital importance for our eternal salvation. In doing so, we need to simply ask ourselves a few simple questions and answer them with our own GOD given **common sense** again.

Who is the **Vine**?

Jesus the Christ is.

Who takes away some of the branches from the **Vine**?

GOD the Father does.

Why are some of the branches taken away?

Because they bear no fruit.

Then why do they not bear fruit?

Because they do not seek sustenance from the **Vine**.

Why do those branches not seek sustenance from the **Vine**?

Because the branches that are taken away believe that the sustenance is only a **symbol**, and a **symbol** in itself obviously has no life giving sustenance or nourishment.

---

**"Any one who goes ahead and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God; he who abides in the doctrine has both the Father and the Son."**

**2 John 1:9**



---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# *Sola Fide, Can It Work?*

---

---

Many protestant sects teach that all that is needed for salvation of their souls is Faith Only...

---

*Sola Fide*, saved by faith alone.

All they need is to accept Jesus Christ as their Lord and savior and no matter what they do after, they are assured they will go straight to heaven. Jesus Christ paid the price for all sins, past, present, and future. Jesus Christ took the test for us all and gave each of us a grade of 100%. Now doesn't that sound good? Just think, you can do anything you want for the rest of your life and your irrevocable ticket to heaven was paid for with the blood of Christ almost 2000 years ago. What a gift! What a great blessing! What nonsense!!!

The primary error here, has its roots in the fact that protestant churches are built on the wrong foundation, therefore no matter how much work they do to their church, it will not help if the foundation is faulty. Which Church is built on 'rock' (Mt 16:18), and which Church is guided by the Holy Spirit (Jn 14:16-17)?

Fundamentalists look to Jn 5:24, "...he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has life everlasting, and does not come to judgment, but has passed from death to life." They use Gal 2:20, "And the life that I now live in the flesh, I live in the faith of the Son of GOD who loved me and gave Himself up for me." There are other verses which they use as well, such as Rom 4:4-8, and Eph 2:8-10.

These verses are all good, but the foundation upon which the interpretation of them is built, is faulty. The fault lies in the fact that there are two very different kinds of salvation, not one. This is stated very clearly in Jn 5:24 by the word '**AND**' which makes that verse conditional on two fronts, not one. We have to '**Hear**' His word, **AND** we have to '**Believe**' in Him.

The error is in NOT '**hearing**' the word, which means '**doing**' the will of GOD. Fundamentalists accept the second part and ignore the first. The Bible is filled with verses about '**doing**' the will of GOD. Those other verses I quoted are from the first kind, or '**Objective Salvation**'. Jesus Christ did in fact redeem all men by his sacrifice on the cross. He paid for the sins of all mankind, past, present, and future with His blood. He did His part, but He did not buy each of us a guaranteed foolproof, irrevocable 'ticket' to Heaven as some churches teach. He redeemed us and opened the gates of Heaven and gave us free will to decide for ourselves where we will spend eternity. He fulfilled '**Objective Salvation**'. Now we all have to do our part which is called '**Subjective Salvation**'. We must **DO** the will of GOD, and that is called '**Works**'. This is spelled out so clearly in Scripture.

Let us start with Phil 2:12, "...**Work** out your salvation with fear and trembling." How can anyone respond to that one except **subjectively**? Did Jesus Christ really work it out for you? How about Rom 11:22, "See, then, the goodness and the severity of GOD: His severity toward those who have fallen, but the goodness of GOD toward you **if you abide in His goodness, otherwise you also will be cut off.**" That says keep GOD's commandments or you will not make it to Heaven, and will be cut off. Then see 1Cor 9:27, "I chastise my body and bring it into subjection, lest perhaps after preaching to others **I myself should be rejected.**" Paul himself, teaching that even he, with all of his faith, **could still be rejected.**

Look at Lk 6:46, "**But why do you call Me Lord, Lord, and do not do the things that I say?** Doing the things which Jesus Christ says to do is 'works'.

Heb 11:39-40, "**And all these, though they had been approved by the testimony of faith, did not receive what was promised, for GOD had something better in view for us; so that they should not be perfected without us.**"

Rev 2:26, "**And to him who overcomes, and who keeps my works unto the end, I will give authority over the nations.**"

Open your Bible to Acts 5:29-32... But Peter and the Apostles answered and said, "**We must obey GOD rather than men...(32) and we are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom GOD has given to all who obey him.**" Those verses are unmistakable that we have to do our part by obeying the commandments of GOD.



Then there is the dreaded (by Protestants) Jam 2:14-26 which starts with (14) "What will it profit, my brethren, **if a man says he has faith, but does not have Works**? Can the faith save him?... (17) So faith too, unless it has **Works**, is dead in itself...(20) **Faith without Works is useless**...(21) Was not Abraham our father justified by **Works** when he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? (22) Do you not see that **Faith worked along with his Works**, and by the **Works** the faith was made perfect?... (24) You see that by **Works** a man is justified, and **not by faith only**...(26) For just as the body without the spirit is dead, so, **Faith also without Works is Dead.**" 'Subjective Salvation' in action, is shown for that whole section written by St. James. I could go on and on with verses like this, and could ask questions such as, why is there a need for the ten commandments, since we are 'automatically saved'? I think you get the message from what I have shown.

Read Matt 25:31:46. It is all about doing **good works** in this life. Then there is Rev 14:13, "**And I heard a voice from Heaven saying, 'Write: blessed are the dead who die in the Lord henceforth. Yes, says the Spirit, let them rest from their labors, for their works follow them.'**" Is that clear enough that works are needed in addition to faith? Still not convinced? Then how about another crystal clear verse? Rev 22:12, "**Behold, I come quickly! And My reward is with Me, to render to each one according to his works.**"

---

***I must call it to your attention that the Bible mentions Faith Only,  
once and only once, in one verse, and in that verse it says NOT by Faith Only.***  
**James 2:24**

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, 1996  
Updated June 26, 2007*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Are You Saved?

---

---

**"For it is not the man who commends himself that is accepted,  
but the man whom the Lord commends."**

2Corinthians 10:18

---

---

Some non-Catholics teach that all you have to do to achieve salvation is to accept Jesus Christ as your personal Lord and Savior, and your salvation is assured in this life. You only have to make a once in a lifetime commitment and no matter what you do for the rest of your life, you can be certain that you will go to Heaven when you die. Once you do this, it is an impossibility that you will ever lose your salvation. That train of thought, however, is not Biblical, and in reality it is a sin of presumption.

Jesus did not die just so we could sin.

---

---

Let us examine Holy Scripture and see what it has to say.

---

---

**"For if you confess with your mouth that Jesus is the Lord, and believe in your heart that GOD has raised Him from the dead, You shall be saved." Romans 10:9**

**"For whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:13**

This is what St. Paul said. Some non-Catholics use these two verses, taken completely out of context, to try to provide justification for their false, man made, "Once saved, always saved" belief.

**A text without a context is only a pretext.**

If they would only read further on in the same chapter they would clearly see the context of Romans 10:9 and 13, and the fallacy of this false belief:

**Romans 10:14 "But how are men to call upon him in whom they have not believed? And how are they to believe in him of whom they have never heard? And how are they to hear without a preacher?"**

In this verse we see that in order to properly hear the word of GOD so that they may believe, there is a condition attached.

They cannot "believe in Him" unless they have heard it, and have heard it from a preacher.

Does that verse mean any preacher, even a false one (2Cor 11:12-15)?

No, definitely not, for Holy Scripture teaches that it could not be just any preacher, but only a preacher who is sent by GOD.

The very next verse will teach us this.

**Romans 10:15, And how can men preach unless they are sent? As it is written (Isaiah 52:7, Nahum 1:15\*), "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach *good news*!" (Please note that "*good news*" is the meaning of the word "Gospel".)**

**"And how can men preach unless they are sent?" Sent?**

If anyone has been *sent*, then it stands to reason that "someone" had to do the sending. Isn't that true?

By simple deduction, and by common sense, the question must be asked that they who were *sent*

then, were sent by whom?

In this verse we can see and hear the death knell of the "Once saved, always saved" false belief. The word for "*sent*", as used in the Greek language of which the book of Romans was written, is *apostello*.

Doesn't that sound like another Biblical word for which we are all familiar?

*Apostello* means to send out *properly* on a mission. From *apostello* we get the Greek word "*apostolos*", meaning "Apostle".

The Greek word "*Apostolos*" means "he who is *sent*".

So who are the "they" who are those *sent*, and by whom are "they" *sent*?

The same Greek word, *apostello*, is used by Jesus Christ when He spoke to His "*Apostolos*" in John 20:21:

Jesus said to them again, "**Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you.**"

It is obvious that those who are *sent* (*apostello*) by GOD are also given authority by Jesus Christ who is GOD.

That authority was delegated to the Apostles alone by Jesus Christ.

Romans 10:15 had said, "And how can men preach unless they are *sent*?" I must ask, "Sent by whom and with what **authority**?"

"And He appointed twelve, to be with Him, and to be *sent* out to preach..." Mark 3:14

So, those who are *sent*, are sent with the authority given to them by GOD. Consequently, the only persons authorized to preach are the Apostles, and those who followed them in a long line of succession, the office of the Bishops (Psalms 109:8, Acts 1:20).

This was said by Saint Paul:

"So, if I brag a little too much about *the authority which the Lord gave us*, I'm not ashamed. The Lord gave us this authority to help you, not to hurt you." 2Corinthians 10:8

In addition there were a few others mentioned in Scripture who were appointed directly by the Lord such as the seventy who were *sent* in Luke 10:1.

There is another Greek word for *sent*, and it is *pempo*.

*Pempo* is used in verses where *sent* means *not sent* with the authority of GOD, such as in Matthew 14:10.

Non-Catholic preachers and ministers will have a hard time proving that they were *sent* by the authority of GOD since they are not in the line of succession going all the way back to the Apostles. So by what authority do these men preach?

"Let every soul be in subjection to the higher authorities, for there is no authority except from God, and those who exist are ordained by God. Therefore he who resists the authority, withstands the ordinance of God; and those who withstand will receive to themselves judgment."

Romans 13:1-2

None of those non-Catholic preachers and ministers can claim that they have GOD given pastoral authority, since it would be at most only a private revelation if that, and not a public one, so how could anyone "prove" that their claim to "GOD gave me the authority" is to be believed? Anyone can utter the excuse that "GOD told me". History is replete with heretics, criminals, dictators, and despots who used that term as their supposed justification for their evil deeds.

In Luke 10:16, Jesus said, "**He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me.**" That verse is a verse of **authority** and it is a verse of **infallibility** as well. It is a verse also of obedience for those who were *sent*. Now there are well over 39,000 sects of diverse denominations that call themselves Christian, each with at least one preacher and all of them are preaching something different from one another. So, given the fact that there can be only one **truth** and with obedience to only **one** authority, which one of those tens of thousands is the model of obedience and has the authority and infallibility given to him or her by Jesus Christ?

Which one of the tens of thousands of them could lay claim to Luke 10:16?

**"...and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who *sent* me."** What else could this part of Luke 10:16 mean other than to be applied to those who reject the teaching of His "Apostolos" and their successors through the one Church which He founded?

Here is another verse with a similarity to Luke 10:16:

**"We are of God. Whoever knows God listens to us, and he who is not of God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error."**

1John 4:6

Now that we have taken Romans 10:9-15 in context, it is clear that verse 15 negates any thought of "Once saved, always saved" as being a foregone conclusion.

But that is not all, as there is more which negates the false belief of, "Once saved, always saved" in Romans 10:

Romans 10:16, **But they have not all obeyed the gospel; for Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed what he has heard from us?"**

How can anyone obey the Gospel when they are preached to by someone who is not *sent*? And just who are "us"?

**"Us" are those who are *sent* with the authority of GOD.**

Romans 10:17, **"So faith comes from what is heard, and what is heard comes by the preaching of Christ."**

So from where does "the preaching of Christ" in absolute truth come? Again, it is from those who are *sent* with the authority to do so given to them by GOD. Authority from GOD is the only guarantee for those *sent*, of preaching only one truth, and with only one [authority](#). It is the lack of the authority from GOD that has created the tens of thousands of sects of diverse denominations that we see today, with all of them preaching their own individual interpretation of Scripture. Theirs is nothing more than personal opinionated preaching.

Truth stands alone. It comes from Jesus Christ, who said, **"I am the way, the truth, and the life"** in John 14:6. Truth is not dependent upon private opinions. Jesus Christ said that he cares not for the opinions of men, Mark 12:14.

Therefore the opinions of mankind have no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.

Romans 10:18, **"But I ask, have they not heard? Indeed they have; for "Their voice has gone out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world."**

Whose voice "has gone out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world"?

Again, it is those who are *sent*, the Apostles and their successors whose words have gone out to all the earth and to the ends of the world as commanded by Jesus Christ Himself to the Apostles in: Matthew 28:18-20, **"And Jesus came and said to them, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age."**

And in:

Acts 1:8, **"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and to the end of the earth."**

From what I have presented here for Romans 10, it is to be a lesson learned

that *no one should ever take a verse or two out of context in order to promote a false belief.*

It is impossible for anyone to write a text of which any person could take a line or two out of context and twist it to mean something entirely different from what the author had intended. By taking

verses out of context, a true statement could easily be transformed into something other than the truth.

---

**Jesus Christ Himself said, "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of My Father in Heaven shall enter the kingdom of heaven."**

**Matthew 7:21**

**"And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel, 'Though the number of Israelites were like the sand of the sea, ONLY A REMNANT WILL BE SAVED...'"** Romans 9:27

**"Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to GOD on THEIR behalf is for salvation. I testify with regard to them that they have zeal for GOD, but it is NOT DISCERNING. For I bear them witness that they have zeal for GOD, but not according to knowledge; for, ignorant of the justice of GOD and seeking to establish their own, they have not submitted to the justice of GOD. For **Christ is the consummation of the law unto justice for everyone who believes.**"** Romans 10:1-4

**St. Paul clearly said that only a remnant of the Jewish nation will be saved, since they have not rejected Jesus Christ as the Messiah. In these verses he addressed the Judaizers who were still clinging to the Old Covenant Jewish traditions.**

**However, Jesus Christ in Matthew 7:21, had spoken to all of us, and He clearly stated that we have to do the will of the Father. Doing something requires effort, or work. That work is keeping the commandments. Those who do not keep the commandments will not enter heaven.**

**Does this sound like "Once saved, always saved to you?"**

**Jesus Christ redeemed us and provided for our salvation. The Gates of Heaven were opened, but not one of us can just 'walk in' and claim residency without obeying the will of the Father.**

---

**Another verse which they use to try to support the "Are you Saved" misnomer, is John 10:28.**

**"And I give them everlasting life; and they shall never perish, neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand."**

**See also John 6:37, "And him who comes to Me I will not cast out."**

**Both of those verses indicate that Jesus Christ will be loyal to us and will never cast us out.**

**However, He left open the fact that we could simply jump out of His hand and walk away from Him by not keeping His Word.**

**Here is yet another verse used by those who say they are forever "saved".**

**"For GOD so loved the world that He gave his only-begotten Son, that those who believe in Him may not perish, but may have life everlasting." John 3:16**

**It seems at first glance from that verse, that all one has to do is to believe in Jesus Christ to be saved. Again, when the verse is understood from the original Greek text, this is not the case at all. When the underlying Greek wording is analyzed, their argument is lopped off from the vine as yet another fruitless branch would be.**

**The Greek word used here for "believe", is "Pisteuvw", or when transliterated into English is "Pisteuo". This Greek word means, to believe, to rely on, and to "obey". To "obey" involves works, which means we must bear good fruit.**

**"Why do you call me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do what I tell you? Every one who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you what he is like: he is like a man building a house, who dug deep, and laid the foundation upon rock; and when a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could not shake it, because it had been well built. But he who hears and does not do them is like a man who built a house on the ground without a foundation; against which the stream broke, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great."**

**Luke 6:46-49**

Those are powerful verses against "once saved always saved". Let us shine a bright light upon them. Non-Catholics believe that all we have to do is to hear His words and accept them and they are saved. However, Jesus said not only do we have to hear His words, but we have to DO WHAT HE TELLS US.

Here is only one example out of many, a case in point:

Jesus said in John 10:16, "...and there shall be **one** fold and **one** shepherd." And in John 17:21, "...that all may be **one**."

In those two verses are just a single example out of many that I could list. That being said, I must ask, "Since there are now some **39,000** sects of diverse denominations (folds) in the world today, how can any one of them claim that they obey the words of Jesus when He commanded that we must be **one**?" If they do not obey His words, then Scripture has clearly conveyed to them the fact that their house is built without a foundation and that it will fall.

39,000 sects in existence now is proof enough that those words of Jesus have come true.

If those verses of Luke 6:46-49 are ignored by the tens of thousands of sects, then the following verse has to be ignored by them as well:

"Knowing their thoughts, he said to them, **"Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand;..."**" Matt 12:25

United we stand. Divided we fall.

You could be a branch attached to the vine, but just who is the vine dresser?

**"I am the true vine, and My Father is the vine dresser. Every branch in Me that bears no fruit He will take away; and every branch that bears fruit He will cleanse, that it may bear more fruit."**

**John 15:1-2**

"For all of us must be made manifest before the tribunal of Christ, so that each one may receive what he has won through the body, according to his works, whether good or evil."

**2Cor 5:10**

See Matthew 22:8-14, the parable of the marriage feast. The one who was not dressed properly was cast into the darkness outside where there was weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

In Matthew 25:1-13 is the parable of the ten virgins. Five were not prepared for the coming of the Bridegroom (Christ) and were shut out of the marriage feast.

Then there is another parable which applies to our topic. In Matthew 13:47-50, the kingdom of heaven is likened to a net cast into the sea and gathers fish of every kind, both good and bad. The good fish are saved, but what happens to the bad ones in verses 49-50? They are cast into the furnace of fire where again there is weeping and the gnashing of teeth. All of the fish were gathered into the net, but were all of them saved from the furnace of fire?

Read about the sheep and the goats in Matthew 25:31-46. You probably have already noticed that both believed, but did you also notice that only one worked? What was the final end of those who did no works? See verses 45-46. Since the goats believed, why then were they not saved also?

See, you may think you are "saved", but a fruitless person is cut off. Now you can readily see that salvation depends upon each one of us and on our individual fruitful actions in a very important way.

---

Nothing defiled may enter the kingdom of heaven.

**"And there shall not enter into it (heaven) anything defiled, nor he who practices abomination and falsehood, but only those who are written in the book of life of the Lamb."** Revelation 21:27

Does this sound like "Once saved, always saved?"

The people who fit this verse are not following the will of GOD, the Ten Commandments.

**"He who overcomes shall possess these things, and I will be his GOD, and he shall be my son. But as for the cowardly and unbelieving, and abominable and murderers, and fornicators and sorcerers, and idolaters and all liars, their portion shall be in the pool that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."** Revelation 21:7-8

Does this sound like "Once saved, always saved?"

Where do liars spend all eternity even if they accept Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, but fail to work out their salvation by keeping the Ten Commandments? Are not "Thou shalt not lie", and "Thou shalt not kill" two of the Ten Commandments?

According to the "Once saved, always saved" group of believers, you can sin as much as you want after accepting Jesus Christ and your salvation is guaranteed, regardless.

**"Why do you ask me what is good? One there who is good, and he is GOD. But if you will enter into life, OBEY THE COMMANDMENTS."** "Which commandments?" the man asked. Jesus said, "Never murder. Never commit adultery. Never steal. Never give false testimony. Honor your father and mother. Love your neighbor as you love yourself."

Matthew 19:17-19

These verses clearly have said that if we do not obey the commandments, we will not have (eternal) life.

So if a person who thinks he is "saved", and then lies or commits adultery,

how then does he reconcile his actions with Matthew 19:17-19 and Revelation 21:7-8 and 21:27?

Jesus did cure the infirmed man at the pool in John 5:1-9, and later He told him in verse 14, **"See, you are well! SIN NO MORE, THAT NOTHING WORSE BEFALL YOU."** Does that sound like, "once saved, always saved"?

Here is yet another example, the woman caught in adultery in John 8:1-10. Jesus had prevented her from being stoned to death, and in verse 11 He said, **"Neither do I condemn you; GO, AND DO NOT SIN AGAIN."** Again, Jesus cautioned, not to sin again.

What is the message from these two examples from John 5 and 8? What if both sinned again? In the first case it would seem that indeed, SOMETHING WORSE WOULD BEFALL THE MAN and in the second case it would be a clear disobedience by the woman to a direct command of Jesus. I repeat, does that sound like, "once saved, always saved"? No way!

**"Here is the patience of the Saints, who keep the commandments of GOD, and the faith of Jesus."** Revelation 14:12

If we are "saved" already then what is the purpose of having to obey the commandments?

---

So, can we truthfully say that we are saved? If we co-operate with the commands of GOD, we can have hope that we will be saved. However, we cannot assume, as some non-Catholics believe, that it is a one sided process completed by Jesus Christ alone. He did His part, now it is up to each one of us to do our part by our co-operation with His unlimited sacrifice on the cross.

How can anyone reconcile the false man made doctrine of "once saved, always saved" when Holy Scripture clearly tells us to, "Work out your salvation with fear and trembling."? Phil 2:12

Nevertheless, Catholics realize that even the fulfilling of Our Lord's requirements for salvation is impossible without the free gift of His grace.

---

Salvation is an ongoing process throughout our lives. It is a life-long struggle as this verse, mentioned earlier, tells us:

"Work out your salvation with fear and trembling." Phil 2:12

This verse is in direct conflict with the notion of "Once saved, always saved".

Since salvation is an on going life-long process:

We were saved in the past: Rom 5:1-2,8:24, Eph 2:5-8, 2Tim 1:9, Tit 3:5.

We are being saved now: Rom 5:9-10, 1Cor 1:18,15:2, 2Cor 2:15, Phil 2:12, 1Pet 1:8-9,2:1-2.

We will be saved in the future: Mt 10:22,24:13, Rom 13:11, 1Cor 3:12-15,5:5, 2Tim 2:11-13, Rev 21:6-7.

---

We can lose our salvation:

Those who believe "Once saved, always saved", assume (presumption?) that they are written in the "Book of Life" (Dan 12:1) in **red** indelible ink, and cannot ever be removed from it no matter how much they sin.

How then could they ever explain Ex 32:33:

"The Lord answered, 'Him only who has sinned against Me will I strike out of My book'?"

Even St. Paul admitted that he could lose his salvation:

"...but I chastise my body and bring it into subjection, lest perhaps after preaching to others I myself should be rejected."

1Cor 9:27

Then there is Rom 11:22, "See, then, the goodness and the severity of GOD: His severity towards those who have fallen, but the goodness of GOD towards you **if you abide** in His goodness; **otherwise you also will be cut off**."

"I have confidence in you the Lord, that you will not think otherwise; **but he who disturbs you will bear the penalty, whoever he may be**." Gal 5:10

**"But that servant who knew his masters will, and did not make ready for him and did not act according to his will, will be beaten with many stripes."** Luke 12:47



**"You therefore, brethren, since you know this beforehand, be on your guard lest, carried away by the error of the foolish, you fall away from your own steadfastness." 2Pet 3:17**

**Is this "once saved, always saved"? Well then, what about those who fall into this trap?**

**Refer to John 10:28 earlier in this post where I said we can simply jump out of His hand and walk away from Him.**

**Who are those who gloss over these verses and present a blind eye to them?**

**"Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are immorality, uncleanness, licentiousness, idolatry, witchcrafts, enmities, contentions, jealousies, anger, quarrels, factions, parties, envies, murders, drunkenness, carousings, and suchlike. AND CONCERNING THESE I WARN YOU, AS I HAVE WARNED YOU, THAT THEY WHO DO SUCH THINGS WILL NOT ATTAIN THE KINGDOM OF GOD." Gal 5:19-21**

**Again, does this sound like "Once saved, always saved"?**

**Who can ignore Matt 25:31-46, where the shepherd will separate the sheep from the goats and the righteous will receive their reward but the accursed will depart into the everlasting fire?**

**See also, Matt 6:14-15, 7:21, 24:44-51, Mark 11:26, Luke 10:16, John 14:21, Rom 11:22, and Rev 21:8.**

---

**Perseverance in doing the will of the Father:**

**This virtue will bring us to our goal:**

**"...but he who has persevered to the end will be saved." Matt 10:22, 24:13**

**Notice that these verses do not say that we are saved but that we will be saved...future tense. What does "persevered" mean? Why should anyone have to worry about perseverance if they are already saved?**

**"Life eternal indeed he will give to those who by patience in good works seek glory and honor and immortality; but wrath and indignation to those who are contentious, and who do not submit to the truth but assent to iniquity." Rom 2:7-8**

**"And in doing good, let us not grow tired; for in due time we shall reap if we do not relax." Gal 6:9**

**"Do not therefore, lose your confidence, which has a great reward. For you have need of patience that, doing the will of GOD, you may receive the promise:" Heb 10:35-36**

**"Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been tried, he will receive the crown of life which GOD has promised to those who love Him." Jam 1:12**

**"But he who has looked carefully into the perfect law of liberty and has remained in it, not becoming a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, shall be blessed in his deed." Jam 1:25**

**"Take, brethren, as an example of labor and patience, the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord." Jam 5:10**

**"Therefore, brethren, strive even more by good works to make your calling and election sure. For if you do this, you will not fall into sin at any time. Indeed, in this way will be amply provided for you the entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and savior Jesus Christ." 2Pet 1:10-11**

**Well, this verse makes it clear that you need good works to help you to your salvation.**

**"Once saved, always saved" does not look so promising anymore, does it?**

**"Him who overcomes I will permit to eat of the tree of life, which is the paradise of my GOD."**

**Rev 2:7**

**"Fear none of those things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be you faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life." Rev 2:10**

**"And to him who overcomes, and who keeps My works unto the end, I will give authority over the nations." Rev 2:26**

**"Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall."**

**1Cor 10:12**

**Let us take this verse in context so we all know the truth of what St. Paul has said here:**

**Starting with 1Cor 10:1-4, all were believers and thought they were going to be saved. In verses 5-10 some were lost for various reasons due to sin (surprise!!!). Verse 11 is a warning for those today who proclaim that they are saved. The end of ages points to today as well. Verse 12, those who think they stand (are saved) are liable to fall.**

**Let us now back up to verse 9, "We must not put the Lord to the test..."**

**Aren't we putting GOD to the test when we claim that we are saved?**

**Now we must read this next verse yet again to answer that question.**

**"For it is not the man who commends himself that is accepted, but the man whom the Lord commends."**

**2Cor 10:18**

**And what about this one?**

**"I have a clear conscience, but that doesn't mean I have God's approval. It is the Lord who cross-examines me."**

**1Cor 4:4**

**Aren't those who claim that they are saved already, prejudging themselves and are attempting to circumvent the judgment of GOD?**

**See these additional verses also: John 15:4-10, 1Cor 15:58, Eph 4:14,6:10-17, 1Thes 3:8,5:21-22, 2Thes 2:15-17,**

**Heb12:1-15,13:9, Jam1:4,2:14-26, 1Pet1:4-7,5:8, Rev2:17,3:5,11-12,21,21:7**

---

**For all of those who think they are already saved, I must warn them that it is a sin of presumption to believe that false Protestant invented doctrine, as 1Cor 10:1-12 and 2Cor 10:18 in the previous section have told us.**

**Show me a genuine historical document written before 1500 in which it is defined?**

**I would suggest that you re-read Matt 25:31-46. You will see in these verses that both the sheep and the goats thought that they would be saved, but the sin of presumption was upon the goats and they were rejected, simply because they did no works.**

**Clearly, Holy Scripture has shown that the false doctrine of once saved, always saved has no Scriptural basis whatsoever.**

**"So faith, hope, love abide, these three; but the greatest of these is love."**

**1Cor 13:13**

**So if we are saved by faith alone, then what is the purpose of Scripture telling us to have hope? There would be no need for hope if we are saved already. What does that verse say about love? It says love is greater than faith. For those who say they are saved by faith alone, are they not insinuating that faith is greater than love? Aren't they ignoring both hope and love?**

Since I mentioned the year 1500 above, there was a reason why I did. It was [Martin Luther](#) who "invented" the false doctrine of "Once saved, always saved", when in Romans 3:28 he added the word "alone" to his German translation of Holy Scripture. That verse then read, "...a man is justified by faith alone". This action on his part was an embarrassment to the other reformers, and so you will not find that little word "alone" in Romans 3:28 in the King James or any other Protestant Bible except for Luther's.

Here is one quote from Martin Luther regarding "Once saved always saved",  
"Be a sinner and sin boldly, but believe and rejoice in Christ even more boldly... No sin will separate us from the Lamb, even though we commit fornication and murder a thousand times a day."

Martin Luther, letter to Melanchthon, August 1, 1521

What about those verses I quoted previously regarding the command of Jesus to sin no more.  
Is this the meaning of "Once saved always saved"?

Can we throw out the ten commandments now along with scores of other verses?

No, not at all according to John 14:15, "**If you love me you will keep my commandments**".

How can anyone possibly reconcile those Words of Christ with that quote from Luther above?

Of what purpose does that verse serve with Luther's twisted theology?

What about "Thou shalt not commit adultery and thou shalt not kill?"

Shall we believe the words of Luther or the Words of GOD?

Did you know that [Martin Luther](#) wrote the obituary for his own church?

In this quote from one of his writings, he was speaking of "Saved by Faith alone (or only)".

"If this article stands, the church stands; if it collapses, the church collapses."

Martin Luther, Exposition of Psalms 130,4

Well, Martin, that 'article' of yours did not stand, but did indeed collapse.

You see, your added word "alone" in your German Bible in verse Romans 3:28

was removed by your successors and was never added in other language translations.

I have shown more than ample evidence of that collapse in the verses included in this writing, sooooo....?

---

Interestingly, the people who believe in "Are You Saved", or "Once Saved, Always Saved", are the same people who berate the Catholic Church for canonizing saints. Now the word "Saint" simply means, a "Holy One", or a person who is in heaven. So, by believing in, "Once saved, always saved", it simply means that those who believe in it are **canonizing themselves already**. In other words, since I am "saved", "I will go to heaven, and therefore, all who are in heaven are saints, therefore I am already a saint".

---

**"Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is easy, that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and those who find it are few."**

Matt 7:13-14

It would seem to me that "Once saved, always saved" is the easy way since it requires no effort on

the part of the individual. The easy way, according to the teaching of Holy Scripture, is not the way to eternal salvation.

---

---

"For it is not the man who commends himself that is accepted, but the man whom the Lord commends."

2Corinthians 10:18.

In John 8:11, didn't Jesus say to the woman about to be stoned for adultery,

**"Neither do I condemn you; go, and do not sin again."**

Has any believer of "Once Saved, Always Saved" ever read those two verses?

**AGAIN, JESUS DID NOT DIE JUST SO WE COULD SIN ALL THE MORE.**

---

---

"And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people.

**AND THE LORD ADDED TO THE CHURCH DAILY SUCH AS SHOULD BE SAVED.**"

Acts 2:46-47, King James Bible

What do those two verses tell you?

Are those 39,000\* sects of diverse denominations in the world today of one accord?

Are they in singleness of heart?

What about the last line?

Are you attached to the one Church that Jesus Christ founded?

Holy Scripture does say that in order to be saved, you must be added to His Church, does it not?

---

---

\* Global Christianity, a Protestant publication, line #43.

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, November 16, 1999

Updated June 6, 2006

Updated April 2, 2007

Updated March 31, 2008

Updated February, 19, 2009

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# ***"I Know that I am Going Straight to Heaven when I die!"***

---

So I was told by a non-Catholic recently. He would not tell me which denomination he belonged to but did say that he was an elder.

He immediately started with his litany of criticism of the Catholic Church and said that he liked Martin Luther.

When I realized that this was headed towards being a one sided conversation on his part, I replied that I would be happy to answer

any question that he may have if he would first answer only one very simple question of mine.

"Please name the person who founded the Catholic Church?"

He ignored it and continued with his litany. So I turned my simple question around with:

"Please name the Church that Jesus Christ founded?"

Again he refused to answer my simple question and continued with his agenda, so I ended the one sided conversation promptly.

You see we all must obey Holy Scripture:

Titus 3:10-11, "As for a man who is factious, after admonishing him once or twice, have nothing more to do with him,

knowing that such a person is perverted and sinful; he is self-condemned."

I believe he knew very well the answer to my question but was likely one of those who taught that the Catholic Church fell into **apostasy**

as many denominations teach. Also by telling me the truth he would be admitting that Jesus Christ was the founder of the Catholic Church.

If he did admit that then I could see him as being a new Saul who persecuted the Church:

Acts 9:3-5, "Now as he journeyed he approached Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven flashed about him.

And he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"

And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And he said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting."

Why did Jesus say "why do you persecute me" instead of saying 'why do you persecute My Church'?

It is because His Church is His Body, Ephesians 1:22-23, Colossians 1:18,24.

---

Now let us go back to his remark, the title of this page...

His remark of "I know that I am going straight to heaven when I die", is in reality the deadly 'sin of presumption', and I will explain.

He is guilty of a false Protestant teaching, that is to grab one Bible verse that sounds good and simple and to run with it while completely

ignoring one of the most important basic rules of Bible **exegesis**, that is of context, context, and **context**.

Case in point:

The entire Bible is harmonious. There are no errors within it, only 'apparent' errors as seen by those

who seek the truth but not by those who

have a contrary agenda. Here is the verse that they use mostly to try to justify their false belief in their 'guaranteed' salvation:

**Romans 10:9, "For if thou confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in thy heart that God hath raised him up from the dead, thou shalt be saved."**

Now if they would only read the very next verse there is a stumbling block therein that is ignored:

**Romans 10:10, "For, with the heart, we believe unto justice: but, with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation."**

Now let us see what one of the best Bible commentaries has to say about Romans 10:9, Haydock's 1859 edition:

**"Ver. 9. Thou shalt be saved. To confess the Lord Jesus, and to call upon the name of the Lord, (ver. 13.) is not barely the professing of a belief in the person of Christ: but moreover implies a belief of his whole doctrine, and an obedience to his law; without which the calling of him Lord will save no man.**

**(St. Matthew vii. 21.) (Challoner) --- This passage must be understood like many others of this apostle, of a faith accompanied by a good-will ready to perform what faith says must be practised; as it is required in this very place, that what we believe in the heart, we should confess with our mouth. (Estius)"**

Now since we all know that the Bible is harmonious from beginning to end, did you notice that Haydock's steered us to another verse that has more to say regarding Romans 10:9?

**Matthew 7:21, "Not every one who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."**

Is that verse a contradiction of Romans 10:9? Not at all. It is merely adding to its **context**.

Not every verse can contain every condition associated with it for obvious reasons. For one, the fact that other Biblical authors had written regarding the same subject, but from a different point of view and their differences are an addition to the context of the whole subject.

Here are many more verses regarding the 'sin of presumption'.

**James 4:13-16, "Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go into such and such a town and spend a year there and trade and get gain";**

**whereas you do not know about tomorrow. What is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little time and then vanishes.**

**Instead you ought to say, "If the Lord wills, we shall live and we shall do this or that."**

**As it is, you boast in your arrogance. All such boasting is evil."**

**Isaiah 13:11, "I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; I will put an end to the pride of the arrogant, and lay low the haughtiness of the ruthless."**

**Romans 12:3, "For by the grace given to me I bid every one among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith which God has assigned him."**

**2Timothy 4:3-4, "For the time is coming when people will not endure sound teaching, but having**

itching ears they will accumulate for themselves teachers to suit their own likings, and will turn away from listening to the truth and wander into myths."

Luke 9:23, "And he said to all, "If any man would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me"."

James 4:10, "Humble yourselves before the Lord and he will exalt you."

1Peter 5:5, "Likewise you that are younger be subject to the elders. Clothe yourselves, all of you, with humility toward one another, for "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble."

Numbers 15:30, "But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people."

James 4:6, "But he gives more grace; therefore it says, "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble"."

Deuteronomy 18:20, "But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in my name which I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die."

Philippians 2:12, "Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;"

Luke 14:10-11, "But when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place, so that when your host comes he may say to you, 'Friend, go up higher'; then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at table with you. For every one who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

1Corinthians 10:11-12, "Now these things happened to them as a warning, but they were written down for our instruction, upon whom the end of the ages has come. Therefore let any one who thinks that he stands take heed lest he fall."

Rom 2:4-6, Or do you presume upon the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience? Do you not know that God's kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed.  
For he will render to every man according to his works."

"Hebrews 10:26-27, "For if we sin deliberately after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a fearful prospect of judgment, and a fury of fire which will consume the adversaries."

Deuteronomy 6:16, "You shall not put the LORD your God to the test, as you tested him at Massah."

1Corinthians 10:9, "We must not put the Lord to the test, as some of them did and were destroyed by serpents;"

2Corinthians 10:18, "For it is not the man who commends himself that is accepted, but the man whom the Lord commends."

---

Oh yes, remember at the beginning of this message that elder who contacted me and would not answer a single question of mine?

He said he liked **Martin Luther**. Well it is too bad that he either did not read the writings by Luther, or did and ignored much of what Luther wrote.

Here is a gem that Luther wrote, complete with references:

Letter to Melanchthon, August 1, 1521 Luther's Works, vol. 48

**"If you are a preacher of grace, then preach a true and not a fictitious grace; if grace is true, you must bear a true and not a fictitious sin. God does not save people who are only fictitious sinners. Be a sinner and sin boldly, but believe and rejoice in Christ even more boldly.... as long as we are here [in this world] we have to sin.... No sin will separate us from the Lamb, even though we commit fornication and murder a thousand times a day."**

---

Written by Bob Stanley  
December 7, 2015

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)



# Are only Catholics admitted into Heaven?

---

---

Far be it for me to speak in behalf of GOD, for He is the only one who knows who goes to Heaven, and He does not tell us on an individual basis.

However, through His Church, we know that canonized saints are in Heaven. That is about all that we truly know who is there now.

For the rest of us, the guidelines for attaining eternal salvation are in Holy Scripture, and there are many of them.

I have dealt with these guidelines in great detail in many other pages in this Catholic Treasure Chest site.

From these guidelines we can extrapolate a plethora of foods for thought. These thoughts will probably stay with us until the day we die.

---

---

From what I have gleaned so far, I would say the short answer to the question is a resounding NO! Here is where **common sense** and our GOD given reasoning powers begin, based on what we know from Holy Scripture.

For sake of brevity, I will classify all non-Catholic Christians as Protestants and so, in my opinion, we have five major camps of humanity,

(1) Catholic, (2) Protestant, (3) non-Christian religions, which are so widely varying in their beliefs and practices, that I can speak for them only briefly, (4) and there are those who have never even heard of GOD, (5) and of course Atheists who deny the existence of GOD.

## 1. Do all Catholics go to Heaven?

I would say no, as there are many who call themselves catholic but really are not Catholic at all in the true sense.

Some do not partake of the seven sacraments. Some do not obey the ten commandments, such as their failure to attend Mass on Sundays and holy days, for one example.

"Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." Philippians 2:12

## 2. Can any Protestants be admitted into Heaven?

I would say yes, but for most, through no fault of their own, they do not have the full deposit of faith as laid out in the Bible.

They have some truth but not the full truth as taught by the only Church that Jesus Christ founded. This group, probably unknowing, is in some way connected to the Catholic Church through Baptism, which is a plus for them.

They could attain Heaven but it seems to me that it will be more difficult for them since they are wanting in so many of GOD given graces.

Seven sources of GOD's graces are plainly listed in Holy Scripture and good Catholics strive for all seven, the sacraments.

Most Protestants only have two sacraments and even they could be questionable depending upon

who issues them.

**Common sense** tells me that the more sacraments an individual receives, the better the chance that he or she will attain eternal salvation.

I would have reservations for those who persecute the only Church which Jesus Christ founded since they are really persecuting Him (Acts 9:3-5) since His Church is His body and He is its head. The hardest thing to open is a closed mind, so they should open their minds to a quest in search of the truth. Romans 2:5-8 would give me trepidation if I were guilty of its message therein.

**3. Can any members of non-Christian religions attain Heaven?**

I would say probably yes, but I have great reservations for those violent ones who forcibly impose their religion on others.

**4. Can those who have never even heard of GOD go to Heaven?**

I would say they could if they followed the laws written into all human hearts by GOD. See Romans 2:11-15.

**5. Can Atheists attain eternal salvation?**

Please read Matthew 10:33 and then decide for yourself.

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley  
January 2,, 2012

Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Family of GOD...

---

## *The Communion of Saints*

---

*The Church is a family. The Church Militant (on earth), Church Suffering (in Purgatory), and Church Triumphant (in Heaven) are not three divisions of the Catholic Church, but are united in one family in the Communion of Saints. The Communion of Saints is a communion of the living, not of the dead. The Communion of Saints is the Church, CCC 946. The Church, then, is 'The Holy People of GOD', and her members are called 'saints', CCC 823.*

*(CCC is the Catechism of the Catholic Church)*

---

*The Family of GOD was built up by GOD through the covenants He made with man.*

*The first covenant GOD made with man is the one with Adam. This can be seen as the marital covenant, the first step of a family organization.*

*The second covenant was made with Noah, and this can be seen as the household covenant, since Noah and his family were the only ones who were saved in the ark.*

*Next came the covenant with Abraham, or the tribal covenant. Abraham became the patriarch of many families united into one 'tribe'.*

*Then came the covenant with Moses where the various tribes were united into a national covenant.*

*After that came the Davidic covenant of the kingdom where there was formed a national kingdom.*

*Lastly, the new covenant of Jesus Christ, was instituted, where all men are united into one body, the body of Christ in an international world wide family of GOD, the Holy Roman Catholic Church.*

---

---

*"I am the GOD of Abraham, and the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob.*

*I am not the GOD of the dead but of the living."*

*Mt 22:32, Mk 12:26-27*

---

*"And behold, two men were talking with Him. And these were Moses and Elias, who, appearing in glory, spoke of His death, which He was about to fulfill in Jerusalem."*

*Lk 9:30-31.*

*Not only were these two Saints alive, but they spoke, and they even spoke to Him about future happenings.*

---

*"And I tell you that many will come from the east and from the west, and will feast with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven."*

*Mt 8:11*

*Does it sound like these three heroes of the Old Testament are not alive?*

---

*"And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep arose; and coming*

*forth out of the tombs after His resurrection, they came into the city and appeared to many." Mt 27:52-53.*

*Many who died, and now are alive, moved themselves and appeared to others.*

---

*"In which also He went and preached to those spirits that were in prison."*

*1Pet 3:19.*

*They were spirits, yet they lived, and He preached to them.*

---

*"And when he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each holding a harp, and with golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints; and they sang a new song, saying, "Worthy art thou to take the scroll and to open its seals, for thou wast slain and by thy blood didst ransom men for God from every tribe and tongue and people and nation, and hast made them a kingdom and priests to our God, and they shall reign on earth."*

*Rev 5:8-10*

*"And with the prayers of the saints there went up before GOD from the angels hand the smoke of the incense."*

*Rev 8:4.*

*Clearly, the saints in heaven live.*

*Note that the word "pray" has two meanings:*

- 1. To utter or address a prayer or prayers to GOD...*
- 2. To make a fervent request or an entreaty...*

*When it is said that Catholics "pray" to the Saints, it is the second meaning.*

---

*"And the angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit shall come upon you and the power of the Most High shall overshadow you..."*

*Luke 1:35.*

*Here is an example of a heavenly being, archangel Gabriel, speaking to a human being.*

---

*"For you are all children of GOD through faith in Christ Jesus."*

*Gal 3:26.*

---

*"...but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons, by virtue of which we cry, 'Abba! Father!' The Spirit Himself gives testimony to our spirit that we are sons of GOD."*

*Rom 8:15-16.*

---

*"He predestined us to be adopted through Jesus Christ as His sons, according to the purpose of His will."*

*Eph 1:5.*

---

*"But to as many as received Him He gave the power of becoming sons of GOD; to those who believe in His name."*

*Jn 1:12.*

---

*"For as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of the body, many as they are, form one body (family), so also is it with Christ."*

*1Cor 12:12.*

---

*"Therefore, you are now no longer strangers and foreigners, but you are citizens with the Saints and members of GOD's household: you are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and prophets with Christ Jesus Himself as the chief corner stone. In Him the whole structure is closely fitted together and grows into a temple holy in the Lord; in Him you too are being built together into a dwelling place for GOD in the Spirit."*

*Eph 2:19-22*

---

*"For in one Spirit we were all Baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether slaves or free; and we were all given to drink of one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many."*

*1Cor 12:13-14*

---

*"So we, the many, are one body in Christ, but severally members one of another."*

*Rom 12:5.*

---

*"That there may be no disunion in the body, but that the members may have care for one another. And if one member suffers anything, all members suffer with it, or of one member glories, all the members rejoice with it."*

*1Cor 12:25-26.*

---

*"...there will be joy among the angels of GOD over one sinner who repents."*

*Lk 15:10.*

---

*"Rather are we to practice the truth in love, and to grow up in all things in Him who is the head, Christ."*

*Eph 4:15.*

*Christ is the head of the body, the family.*

---

*"For from the whole body (being closely joined and knit together through every joint of the system according to the functioning in due measure of each single part) derives its increase to the building up of itself in love."*

*Eph 4:16.*

---

*"Therefore, you are now no longer strangers and foreigners, but you are citizens with the saints and members of GOD's household; you are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets with Christ Jesus Himself as the chief cornerstone. In Him the whole structure is closely fitted together and grows into a temple holy in the Lord; in Him you too are being built together into a dwelling place for GOD in the Spirit."*

*Eph 3:19-22.*

*We are citizens in the family of GOD.*

---

*"Now you are the body of Christ, member for member."*

*1Cor 3:27.*

---

*"Be you yourselves as living stones, built thereon into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to GOD through Jesus Christ."*

*1Pet 2:5.*

---

*"And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers; after that miracles, then gifts of healing, services of help, power of administration, and the speaking of various tongues. Are all Apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do*

*all have the gift of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret?"*

*1Cor 12:28-30.*

*Family members have different skills.*

---

*"And He Himself gave some men as Apostles, and some as prophets, others again as evangelists, and others as pastors and teachers, in order to perfect the saints for a work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ."*

*Eph 4:11-12.*

---

*"Now the multitude of the believers were of one heart and one soul, and not one of them said that anything he possessed was his own, but they all had things in common."*

*Act 4:32.*

---

*"...one body and one Spirit, even as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one Baptism; one GOD and Father of all, who is above all, and throughout all, and in us all."*

*Eph 4:4-6, CCC 946-962.*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, September 18, 1998*

*Updated June 11, 2001*

*The section regarding covenants is from a talk by Dr. Scott Hahn.*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# "Lord, that I may see"

Luke 18:41

---

---

The **Catholic Church** recognized its image in the inspired books of the Bible. That is how it determined the Canon of Scripture. Fr. Ken Baker...

It never ceases to amaze me how a Church that is so easily recognizable in a few simple Scripture verses, is overlooked, or even denied by some.

---

---

## 1. Jesus Christ is the TRUTH:

John 14:6, "I am the way, the TRUTH, and the life. No one comes to the Father but through Me." Whatever He said, therefore is the TRUTH.

"He who does not believe the Son, makes Him a liar." 1John 5:10

Read the many files I have posted on this website, under the subtitle, "Truth".

---

## 2. Jesus Christ has all AUTHORITY:

Romans 13:1-2, "Let everyone be subject to the higher authorities, for there exists no authority except from GOD, AND THOSE WHO EXIST HAVE BEEN APPOINTED BY GOD (6). Therefore, he who resists the AUTHORITY resists the ordinance of GOD; and THEY THAT RESIST BRING ON THEMSELVES CONDEMNATION."

Read the many files I have posted on this website under the subtitle, "Authority".

---

## 3. Jesus Christ passed on the **AUTHORITY** to His Apostles to act in His behalf:

Luke 10:16, "He who HEARS YOU, HEARS ME; AND HE WHO REJECTS YOU, REJECTS ME; AND HE WHO REJECTS ME, REJECTS HIM WHO SENT ME."

John 20:21, "...As the Father has sent Me, I ALSO SEND YOU." When He had said this, he breathed upon them, and said to them, "RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT; WHOSE SINS YOU SHALL FORGIVE, THEY ARE FORGIVEN THEM; WHOSE SINS YOU SHALL RETAIN, THEY ARE RETAINED."

---

## 4. Jesus Christ founded His ONE Church:

Matt 16:18, "And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church." He who is the TRUTH, Jesus Christ, did not say Churches, did He?

---

## 5. In chapter 18 of Matthew, Jesus Christ made His Church the FINAL AUTHORITY:

Matt 18:15-18, "But if your brother sin against you, go and show him his fault between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have won your brother. But if he does not listen to you, take with you one or two more so that on the word of two or three witnesses every word may be confirmed. AND IF HE REFUSE TO HEAR THEM, APPEAL TO THE CHURCH, BUT IF HE REFUSES TO HEAR EVEN THE CHURCH, LET HIM BE TO YOU AS THE HEATHEN AND THE PUBLICAN."

**He who is TRUTH, Jesus Christ, did not say appeal to the Bible did He?**

**Eph 1:22, "And all things He made subject under His feet, and Him he gave as Head over all the Church, which is indeed His Body, the completion of Him who fills all with all."**

**The Church which Jesus Christ founded does indeed have the FINAL AUTHORITY, since Jesus Himself is the Head of His Body.**

---

**6. Now that the Apostles have the [AUTHORITY](#), to speak in the PERSON OF CHRIST (2Cor 2:10), they exercise that AUTHORITY.**

**Now that Christ's Church has the final [AUTHORITY](#), who, or what becomes the Guardian of the TRUTH? Is it the Bible?**

**1Tim 3:15, "...but in order that you may know, if I am delayed, HOW TO CONDUCT YOURSELF IN THE HOUSE OF GOD, WHICH IS THE CHURCH OF THE LIVING GOD, THE PILLAR AND FOUNDATION OF THE TRUTH."**

**It is not the Bible, but the Church, which is the guardian of TRUTH. What is a foundation? It is the base upon which the Church rests, the "Rock" upon which Jesus Christ built His Church (1Cor 3:11, Eph 2:20) . What is a "pillar"? It is something which holds something up, it "upholds" it. The Church which Jesus Christ founded now has the final AUTHORITY (2) and the task of being the Guardian of the TRUTH (1), and of upholding it.**

---

**7. Knowing that the Apostles will not live forever, Scripture made provision to replace them by a system of Apostolic Succession. It is the person holding the office which dies. The office in itself does not die but is then filled by another:**

**Psalms 109:8, "...let another take his office."**

**Acts 1:20-26, "...And his ministry let another take."....And they prayed and said, "You, Lord, who knows the hearts of all, show which of these two you have chosen to take the place in this ministry and Apostleship from which Judas fell away to go to his own place." And they drew lots between them, and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven Apostles.**

**1Cor 3:10-11, "According to the Grace of GOD which has been given to Me, as a wise builder, I laid the foundation, and another builds thereon. But let everyone take care how he builds thereon. For other foundation no one can lay, but that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ (6)."**

**Acts 20:28, "Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which THE HOLY SPIRIT HAS PLACED YOU AS BISHOPS, TO RULE THE CHURCH OF GOD, WHICH HE HAS PURCHASED WITH HIS OWN BLOOD."**

**Acts 20:32, "And now I commend you to GOD and to the Word of his Grace, WHO IS ABLE TO BUILD UP AND TO GIVE THE INHERITANCE AMONG ALL THE SANCTIFIED."**

**This very same process has continued down through the ages in an unbroken line to the present day. Every Pope is chosen by lots, just as the Apostles did for Matthias in Acts 1:20-26.**

**This unbroken line of Bishops and Popes can be traced all the way back to the Apostles.**

**Do you have all of this in your Church?**

**See "The [Papacy](#) is Scriptural", elsewhere on this website for much more.**

**See also, "The [Unbroken](#) Line", elsewhere on this website. It is a complete listing of every Pope from St. Peter to our present one.**

---



**8. It is the Holy Spirit who guides and guards the Church which Jesus Christ founded:  
John 14:16-17, "And I will ask the Father and He will give you another ADVOCATE TO DWELL WITH YOU FOREVER, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT NEITHER SEES HIM NOR KNOWS HIM. BUT YOU SHALL KNOW HIM, BECAUSE HE WILL DWELL WITH YOU, AND BE IN YOU."**

**John 16:12-13, "Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. BUT WHEN HE, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, HAS COME HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THE TRUTH. FOR HE WILL NOT SPEAK ON HIS OWN AUTHORITY, BUT WHATEVER HE WILL HEAR HE WILL SPEAK, AND THE THINGS THAT ARE TO COME HE WILL DECLARE TO YOU."**

**Matt 10:26, "Therefore, do not be afraid of them. FOR THERE IS NOTHING CONCEALED THAT WILL NOT BE DISCLOSED, AND NOTHING HIDDEN THAT WILL NOT BE REVEALED."**

These last two verses clearly say that everything is NOT in the Bible, and that understanding and discernment by the Church will increase over time.

---

**9. The Church which Jesus Christ founded will be here from the time He founded it until the end of time. In many verses it is the promise of GOD:**

**Dan 2:44, "But in the days of those kingdoms the GOD OF HEAVEN WILL SET UP A KINGDOM THAT SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED, AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED UP TO ANOTHER PEOPLE. AND IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES, AND SHALL CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, AND ITSELF SHALL STAND FOREVER."**

**Matt 16:18, "And THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT."**

**Matt 28:20, "And behold, I AM WITH YOU ALL DAYS, EVEN UNTO THE CONSUMMATION OF THE WORLD."**

This verse means every day in every century until the end of the world.

**John 14:16, "...and HE WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER ADVOCATE TO DWELL WITH YOU FOREVER."**

I believe that verse would mean unbroken continuity until the end of time. Wouldn't you agree?

**Eph 3:21, "TO HIM BE GLORY IN THE CHURCH AND IN CHRIST JESUS DOWN THROUGH ALL THE AGES OF TIME WITHOUT END."**

This verse said it all.

---

**10. "TO BE DEEP IN HISTORY IS TO CEASE TO BE PROTESTANT."**

John Cardinal Newman, an Anglican convert to the Catholic Church, said that after he had done an intense study of the Church Fathers.

Sadly, many Protestant ministers tell their flocks not to read the Church Fathers\*, as they might be corrupted by doing so. This could not be further from the truth. Everyone reads the history of their own country, or of the world, and of the people in it. How then, can anyone be prevented from reading the history of Christianity? By reading these historical writings for yourselves, you will gain a better understanding of the truth, and knowledge of the truth will set you free, John 8:32.

However, if you deny the truth, you will perish, 2Thess 2:9-12.

**\*Rom 1:18, "For the wrath of GOD is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of those men WHO IN WICKEDNESS HOLD BACK THE TRUTH OF GOD."**

What did the historians of Christianity, the early Church writers, and Church Fathers have to say?

---

### **1st Century:**

Didache, 10:5 70 A.D.

**"Remember, O LORD, YOUR CHURCH. DELIVER IT FROM EVERY EVIL AND PERFECT IT IN YOUR LOVE. GATHER IT FROM THE FOUR WINDS, SANCTIFIED FOR YOUR KINGDOM, WHICH YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR IT."**

The entire "[Didache](#)" is posted elsewhere on this website for your reading pleasure.

---

### **2nd Century:**

St. Ignatius, Bishop of Antioch, (d-107?).

Letter to the Smyrneans, 8, 106 A.D.

**8. "You must all follow the lead of the bishop, as Jesus Christ followed that of the Father; follow the presbytery as you would the Apostles; reverence the deacons as you would God's commandment. Let no one do anything touching the Church, apart from the bishop. Let that celebration of the Eucharist be considered valid which is held under the bishop or anyone to whom he has committed it. Where the bishop appears, there let the people be, JUST AS WHERE JESUS CHRIST IS, THERE IS THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. It is not permitted without authorization from the bishop either to baptize or to hold an agape; but whatever he approves is also pleasing to God. Thus everything you do will be proof against danger and valid."**

This entire "Letter to the [Smyrneans](#)" can be found elsewhere on this website.

---

### **3rd Century:**

St. Clement of Alexandria (150-211).

Stromateis, 7:17:107:3, J435, 202 A.D.

**"We say, therefore, that in substance, in concept, in origin and in eminence, THE ANCIENT AND CATHOLIC CHURCH IS ALONE, GATHERING AS IT DOES INTO THE UNITY OF THE ONE FAITH WHICH RESULTS FROM THE FAMILIAR COVENANTS, or rather, from the one covenant in different times, by the will of the one GOD and through the one Lord, those already chosen, those predestined by GOD who knew before the foundation of the world that they would be just."**

---

### **4th Century:**

[St. Athanasius](#) (296-373), Bishop of Alexandria.

In his lifetime he earned the title "Father of Orthodoxy".

Letter to Serapion of Thmuis 1:28, 359 A.D.

**"Let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the CATHOLIC CHURCH from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."**

## 4th Century:

[St. Augustine](#) of Hippo (354-430).

Against the Letter of Mani 5:6, J1580-1581, 397 A.D.

"I should not believe the Gospel except as moved by the AUTHORITY of the **CATHOLIC CHURCH**."

St. Augustine mentioned the **Catholic Church**, by name, over 300 times in his writings.

---

## 5th Century:

St. Vincent of Lerins (d-450).

The Notebooks, 2:1-3, J2168, 434 A.D.

"I received almost always the same answer from all of them, that if I or anyone else wanted to expose the frauds and escape the snares of the heretics who rise up, and to remain intact and sound in a sound faith, it would be necessary with the help of the Lord, to fortify that faith in a twofold manner: first, of course, by the authority of divine law; AND THEN BY THE TRADITION OF THE **CATHOLIC CHURCH**" ..... "And thus, because of so many distortions of such various errors, it is highly necessary that the line of prophetic and apostolic interpretation be directed in accord with the norm of the ecclesiastical AND CATHOLIC MEANING. IN THE **CATHOLIC CHURCH HERSELF EVERY CARE MUST BE TAKEN THAT WE MAY HOLD FAST TO THAT WHICH HAS BEEN BELIEVED EVERYWHERE, ALWAYS, AND BY ALL. FOR THIS IS, THEN, TRULY AND PROPERLY CATHOLIC.**"

---

## 6th Century:

St. Fulgence, Bishop of Ruspe (467-527).

The Forgiveness of Sins, 1:19:2, J2251a, 512 A.D.

"For he is saved by the Sacrament of Baptism, whom the unity of love holds **WITHIN THE CATHOLIC CHURCH** up to his passing from this present life."

---

Here are many more references of the **Catholic Church**, written by the Church Fathers and early Church writers. These writings are of the history of Christianity. The Jxxx references are to a set of three excellent books, "The Faith of the Early Fathers", by William A. Jurgens.

---

Apostolic Succession in the **Catholic Church**...

Didache, 15:1. J9

Clement, Letter to the Corinthians 42:1. J20

\*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 32:1. \*J296

Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:16. J602,602a

Poem against the Marcionites 3:276. J897

Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 27:6. J1092

---

Authority of the **Catholic Church**...

\*Ignatius, Letter Ephesians 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a

\*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1. J65

Tertullian, Against Marcion 4:5:1. J341

\*\*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581

Augustine, Against Faustus 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631

---

## **Catholic Church mentioned by name...**

**\*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1-2. J65 106AD**  
**Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD**  
**\*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD**  
**[Cyprian](#), Unity of the **Catholic Church** 4-6. J555-557 251AD**  
**Cyprian, Letter to Florentius 66:69:8. J587 254AD**  
**\*Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:30:1. \*J637 304AD**  
**Alexander of Alexandria, Letters 12. J680 324AD**  
**[Athanasius](#), Letter on Council of Nicea 27. J757 350AD**  
**\*Athanasius, Letter to Serapion 1:28. J782 359AD**  
**Athanasius, Letter to Council of Rimini 5. J785 361AD**  
**[Cyril](#) of Jerusalem, Catachetical Lectures 18:1. J836-\*839**  
**Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD**  
**Serapion, The Sacramentary 13:1. J1239a 350AD**  
**\*Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD**  
**[Augustine](#), Letter to Vincent the Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422**  
**Augustine, Letter to Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD**  
**\*Augustine, Psalms 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD**  
**\*Augustine, Sermons 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430AD**  
**\*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed 6:14. J1535**  
**\*Augustine, The True Religion 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564**  
**\*\*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581**  
**\*Augustine, Christian Instruction 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617**  
**Augustine, Baptism 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882**  
**\*Augustine, Against the Pelagians 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898**  
**Innocent I, Letter to Probus 36. J2017**  
**\*Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins 1:19:2, J2251-2252**

---

## **Catholic Church, Antiquity of...**

**Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1. J82**  
**Anonymous 2nd Letter of Clement to Corinthians 14:2. J105**  
**Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435**  
**Augustine, Letter to Deogratias 102:15. J1428**  
**\*Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479**  
**Augustine, Predestination of Saints 9:18. J1985**  
**Gregory I, Letter to John 5:44:18. J2295 595AD**

---

## **Catholic Church Will Last Forever...**

**Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1,64. J20,29a 80AD**  
**\*Anonymous, 2nd letter of Clement to Rome 14:2. J105**  
**\*Cyprian, Unity of the **Catholic Church** 4. J555-556**  
**Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilary, The Trinity 7:4. J865 Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479**  
**\*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens 6:14. J1535**

---

## **Catholic Church Founded...**

**Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1. J20**  
**\*Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140AD**  
**Anonymous, Letter of Clement 14:2. J105**  
**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:16:6. J217a**  
**Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 9:3. J289**  
**\*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD**  
**Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**  
**\*Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilary of Poitiers, The Trinity 7:4. J865**  
**\*Augustine, Homilies on John 9:10. J1814**

---

### **Catholic Church In Rome Founded...**

**\*Clement, Letter to the Corinthians, Address. J10a 80AD**  
**Ignatius, Letter to the Romans, J52 107 AD**  
**\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:3. J210-211**  
**Cyprian, Letter to Cornelius 59:55:14. J580**  
**\*Council of Constantinople, Canon3. J910d**  
**\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u**  
**\*Optatus of Melvis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242**

---

### **Catholic Church Unity...**

**Didache 4:3. J1b 70 AD**  
**Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians 3:2. J56 107 AD**  
**Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 20:4. J292**  
**\*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**

---

### **Catholic Church Universal...**

**Didache, 9:1,10:1. J6,7 70 AD**  
**Clement, Letter to Corinthians 5:1. J11**  
**Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 3:2. J38 107 AD**  
**Martyrdom of St. Polycarp, Address. J77,79,81a**  
**Hermas, The Shepherd Par 9:17:4. J93**  
**Anonymous, Letter to Diogenetus 6:1. J97a**  
**Aristides of Athens, Apology 15. J112**  
**Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 110. J144**  
**\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257**  
**\*The Muratorian Fragment. J268**  
**\*Tertullian, Against the Jews 7:4. J320a**  
**Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation Greeks 10:110:1. J405**  
**\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:23. J838**  
**\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u**

---

**This is only a small sampling of the historical writings of Christianity. There are literally many thousands of them, by scores or hundreds of authors, and spread over many centuries. I urge everyone to go and read for themselves, the wealth of Christian information written by Christian historians, the Fathers of the Church, and Early Church Writers. Go [here](#). . This literally is a goldmine of Christian information, and it is all free.**

A summary of what we have learned here:

It is the **Catholic Church** which was founded by Jesus Christ.

It is the **Catholic Church** which is protected, preserved, and perpetuated by Jesus Christ.

It is the **Catholic Church** which has the **AUTHORITY** given to her by Jesus Christ.

It is the **Catholic Church** which is the **PILLAR AND FOUNDATION OF TRUTH**.

It is the **Catholic Church** which is mentioned many times in the writings of the Christian historians.

---

Questions and objections, regarding the **Catholic Church**, which are answered in this document:

**A.** The **Catholic Church** is not the Church which Jesus Christ founded. **False!** See Sections **1-6**.

**B.** The **Catholic Church** was not founded until the fourth century. **False!** See Sections **4-10**.

**C.** The **Catholic Church** apostatized in the early centuries. **False!** See Sections **9-10**. There is not one written word to substantiate this false charge. No one who has made the charge has been able to back up what they say with a single authentic document from the time it supposedly happened. In fact, they cannot even provide a date in which it "happened". Why would anyone deliberately teach against what Scripture says about the durability and perpetuality of GOD's Church? Why would anyone want to make such an unfounded charge as this in the first place? The Church Fathers surely would have mentioned such a monumental event. Instead they wrote just the opposite. They wrote of how the **Catholic Church** was increasing and prospering, and how it fought off heretical attacks of all types, attacks which continue to this very day. Notice that I marked the writings of the Fathers of the Church, which I have quoted, with the **Century Number** in which they were written. The writings span all the way from the **First** to the **Sixth Centuries**. There is not even a hint of a "great apostasy" in these writings. You will find this to hold true throughout all of their writings. So, what do the detractors have to say now in their defense?

---

Please read, "The **Catholic Church** in the **New Testament**", which is found elsewhere on this website. In it, you will find the detailed plan of the only Church which Jesus Christ founded. There is only one present day Church which fits this plan perfectly, as it has for almost 2000 years. Compare your Church and see if it even comes close to fitting the plan as presented by Holy Scripture.

Name another organization which has existed for almost 2000 years, and has withstood the constant slings and arrows of heretics in every **Century**, from the **First** until the **Twenty First**? Tell me how the **Catholic Church** has been able to endure this constant onslaught?

Read on for the surprising (for some) answer.

---

"What then shall we say to these things? **If GOD is for us, who is against us?**"

Romans 8:31

---

"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone.

For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown;

but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it.

**Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."**

©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 28, 2000

Updated August 3, 2004

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Moving the Rock...

---

*"Thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build My Church." Matt 16:18*

*"You are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and prophets with Christ Jesus Himself as the Chief Cornerstone. In Him the whole structure is fitted together and grows into a temple holy in the Lord." Eph 2:20-21*

*"And ALL things He made subject under His feet, and Him He gave as head over ALL the Church, which indeed IS His Body, the completion of Him who fills all with all. " Eph 1:22-23  
See also, Eph 4:11-16.*

*"But why do you call Me, 'Lord, Lord', **AND DO NOT PRACTICE THE THINGS THAT I SAY?** Everyone who comes to Me and hears My words **AND ACTS UPON THEM**, I will show you what he is like: he is like a man building a house, who dug deep **AND LAID A FOUNDATION UPON ROCK** (Matt 16:18). And when a flood came, the stream broke against that house **AND COULD NOT SHAKE IT**; because it was founded on rock. But he who has heard My words **AND HAS NOT ACTED UPON THEM** is like a **MAN WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE UPON THE GROUND WITHOUT A FOUNDATION**; against which the stream broke **AND STRAIGHT AWAY IT FELL IN, AND GREAT WAS THE WRECK OF THAT HOUSE.**" Luke 6:46-49*

---

*In these few verses, Jesus Christ founded His One, Holy, Apostolic, and Catholic Church, **BUILT ON ROCK**, and He set the system of government under which it would operate. He said He was the Head and we are the body.*

***THE HEAD OF THE BODY TELLS THE BODY WHAT TO DO. THE BODY DOES NOT TELL THE HEAD.** So what system of government did Jesus Christ blueprint for His Church? It is a theocracy and operates as an **Hierarchy**. The members of an **Hierarchy** are subject to its head. To whom the Church listens to, therefore, comes from **GOD**, and not from the people.*

*What do we call the system of government where the head is subject to the body, the members, the "will of the people"? It is a government of the people, by the people and for the people. It is called a **Constitutional Republic**. What a republic type of government listens to, comes from the people, and not from above.*

*Can a theocratic **Hierarchy** ever become a Republic? No, not unless there is **Anarchy** first which causes a split in the Body of Christ.*

*Anarchy we have experienced in the past. It was called the **Reformation**. Reformers broke away from the **Hierarchy** and the result today is a plenitude of non-Catholic ecclesial communities running under various forms of government, with some being even a "rule by the people" of sorts. They "bend" to the will of the people, and not to the will of **GOD**, as in the Catholic **Hierarchy**. Here are a few examples:*

*1. Prior to 1930, Protestant ecclesial communities agreed with the Catholic Church that contraception was intrinsically evil. In 1930 at the Anglican Lambeth Conference, the members agreed to "bend" to the "will of the people" and allowed contraception under limited conditions. Soon, one by one, other Protestant ecclesial communities followed suit until now most of them whole heartedly condone*



contraception. You see, once you open the door to error, you cannot close it. Error proliferates and is self feeding.

Read about Onan in Holy Scripture and see what GOD did to him for contracepting in Gen 38:9-10. Read Deut 23:1-2, Matt 21:19, and Rev 9:21. Read this file on this website for many verses which attest to the very fact that [GOD is Pro-Life](#), and any human plan to circumvent His command is a grave sin. The Catholic [Hierarchy](#) holds fast to the will of GOD on this subject of contraception while non-Catholic ecclesial communities hold to the will of the people. Read this very prophetic letter from Pope Paul VI, written in 1968, regarding [The Evil Consequences of Contraception](#). Pay particular attention to paragraph #17 to see what a stunning prophesy of dire consequences this Pope warned about over 30 years ago, if the evil of contraception was allowed to continue. His prophecy we are suffering through today.

The [Hierarchal Catholic Church](#) is **almost** alone in condemning contraception..... that is..... **ALMOST!!!**

**GOD, Himself, just happens to be on our side.** That fact puts the infinitely heavy, and immovable "ROCK" on one side of the scale, while a feather, or even less weight is on the other side. Would you care to read Luke 6:46-49 again? The "stream breaking against the houses" in those verses, in one sense, is a prefigurement of the "will of the people".

2. Abortion, again, ...the "will of the people":

By the republic people's Supreme Court decision, Roe vs Wade in 1973, ushered in legalized abortion. Since then over 40,000,000 babies in the United States alone have been murdered in the womb. There are so many Bible verses against the taking of human life, yet by republic decision, the "will of the people" has brought us the "culture of death". See this very Biblical [Anti-Abortion](#) file for a summation of these verses. By a "will of the people" decision, the will of GOD has been completely circumvented. For almost 2000 years the [Hierarchal Catholic Church](#) has staunchly opposed this evil brought on by man. Need I say again that GOD is firmly on the side of the [Hierarchal Catholic Church](#) on the subject of abortion, in addition to contraception?

3. Now, the "will of the people" has demanded from the [Hierarchal Catholic Church](#) that women be admitted to the priesthood. Is there any Biblical evidence that Jesus Christ or any of the Apostles condoned women as priests? No, there is not one word of Biblical support for this demand. However there are some choice verses against it, such as, 1Cor 14:34-35, and 1Tim 2:11-12. Then there is Judges 17:10 and 18:19 which say, "...be our father and priest..." Have you noticed that Holy Scripture is very loudly silent on, "be our mother and priest"?

Bishop Fulton J. Sheen once remarked, "A woman can never become a priest. The Word of GOD is 'the seed' (Luke 8:11, Matt 13:19-23). It is the man who gives the seed. The woman receives it."

The Anglican ecclesial community started admitting women as priests in the 1990's. The result was an immediate outflow of some 1200 Anglican priests and bishops to the Catholic Church. I suspect this migration was not due to sexual discrimination, but to a recognition that what this ecclesial community did was against the will of GOD. More recently that same ecclesial community announced that it will ordain a female bishop. The Anglican ecclesial community, and some of its members, have been at odds over this decision.

Now as for the "people's will", should the [Hierarchal Catholic Church](#) heed to the demands originating from the body below, or continue to do what is mandated from the Head above? You tell me the answer? Does Luke 6:46-49 come to mind?

4. The "will of the people" has demanded from the **Hierarchal Catholic Church** that divorce and subsequent remarriage be accepted freely. Jesus Christ Himself, condemned divorce in Matt 19:3-12, Mark 10:10-12, and Luke 16:18. Almost all non-Catholic ecclesial communities condone divorce and remarriage, "bending" yet again to the "will of the people". How can they ignore the teaching of Jesus Christ Himself? Yet they do.

The **Hierarchal Catholic Church** stands firm and almost alone, but there again, with the will of GOD on this issue.

Luke 6:46-49, how prophetic!

5. The "will of the people" of various non-Catholic ecclesial communities is demanding same sex marriages or "holy unions" which are anything but holy. The Methodist ecclesial community has already done this in Sacramento and with the blessings of over 60 ministers. I have read where yet another mainline Protestant ecclesial community has decided to follow suit. The door to this error has now been opened, and I can envision history repeating itself on this subject, as the Anglican Lambeth Conference did for contraception. There are so many Bible verses which condemn the homosexual act, such as, Lev 18:22, Rom 1:18-27, 2Pet 2:4-10, and Jude 7, to name a few.

GOD willed that marriage is between a man and a woman, not between same sexes. Show me the verses which condone same sex marriages? This is a grave offense against GOD. The **Hierarchal Catholic Church** has responded strongly against this abomination. The Catholic Church condemns the homosexual act, the sin, but not the person.

How many houses built with no foundations will "fall and become wrecks" because of this issue? Certainly, the unbending "house built on rock" will not. Again, I am reminded of Luke 6:46-49.

---

**"FOR THERE WILL COME A TIME WHEN THEY WILL NOT ENDURE THE SOUND DOCTRINE; BUT HAVING ITCHING EARS, WILL HEAP UP TO THEMSELVES TEACHERS ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN LUSTS, AND THEY WILL TURN AWAY THEIR HEARING FROM THE TRUTH AND TURN ASIDE RATHER TO FABLES."**

2Timothy 4:3-4

---

The **Hierarchal Catholic Church**, and especially the Vicar of Christ, the Pope, has come under much criticism for being "old fashioned", or "medieval" in its thinking, saying,

"For after all this is the 90's (in the past, 2000's now) and times have changed. Therefore, the Church has to change and accept the 'will of the people'."

The Holy Father is criticized from every direction for not changing this or not changing that.

Can he???

Does he have the power to make these "will of the people" changes?

Who is the only Person who can make changes to the **Hierarchal Catholic Church**?

This brings us back to the beginning of this file. Please tell me what the definition of **Hierarchy** is?

In your opinion, can the Church accept the "will of the people"?

Is the Catholic Church to be bound by personal opinions?

---

I have to ask,

"Does GOD change?" I always thought He was the same yesterday, today, and forever.

"Does truth ever change?" Truth is one. How can truth ever change?

"Did GOD relent from the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah?" No, not according to Scripture.

"Were the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah any worse than what I have recounted above, that the 'will of

*the people' are trying to force the Church to do?"*

*"Which Church does not 'bend' to the 'will of the people'?"*

*"Which Church is consistent in doing the will of GOD?"*

*"Which Church is the one built on rock?"*

---

*Can the "Rock" be moved by the will of the people?  
Answer please?*

---

*Yes?  
Then please explain to me how?*

---

*No?  
Then why do people keep pressing for change?*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, February 25, 2000*

*Updated March 30, 2002*

*Updated January 20, 2009*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Let's Kick The Rock...

---

Let Us Go and 'Kick the Rock'...

Persecutors of the Church that Jesus Christ Founded, *Take Heed...*

---

*And He (Paul) Said, "Who Art Thou Lord?" And HE said, "I AM JESUS, WHOM THOU ART PERSECUTING." Acts 9:5.*

---

*"I (Paul) Am The Least Of The Apostles, And Am Not Worthy To Be Called An Apostle, Because I Persecuted The Church Of GOD." 1Cor 15:9, Gal 1:23...*

---

Why do some people ignore such powerful verses as these of Holy Scripture? Why do they expend so much energy in trying to 'Kick the Rock' and to no avail, when they could be using that same energy to preach love to their flock? People have been kicking the 'rock' for centuries and what has it proven? Only that if you kick the 'rock', the 'rock' will not budge, but you will hurt your foot. Some might prefer to butt their heads against the 'rock', but this will only give them a headache. This is proven in the indisputable fact that the Catholic Church has grown in membership over the centuries to over one billion members. All of the Ellen Gould Whites, and Charles Taze Russells combined, have not been able to deter the growth of the Catholic Church. Instead, all of the 'kickers' have lost 'market share' while the Catholic Church has gained it. So, of what use is it to 'kick the rock'?

Is there a reason why 'kicking the rock' is a waste of energy? Yes, there is a very good reason. It is because, truth always wins in the end. You must remember what Abraham Lincoln said about 'fooling' the people. He said, "You can't fool all of the people all of the time."

You can prove a truth, but you cannot prove a lie. For those who enjoy 'kicking the rock', here are some indisputable facts:

1. Jesus Christ founded 'A' Church in Mt 16:18.

2. Jesus Christ also said in Mt 16:18, that *"The Gates Of Hell Shall Not Prevail Against It."* That means, *Jesus Christ Himself will defend His Church from Without and From Within.* That verse applies to the detractors and to the 'rock kickers'. *You will NOT prevail because Jesus Christ said you wouldn't.* History has shown this to be true. Why do some simply do not believe the words of Jesus Christ?

3. In Mt 28:20, Jesus Christ said He would be with His Church until the end of the world. If you think your church is the church He was talking about, was it in existence at the time He said these words? If not, then how could He be talking about your church? Was Jesus Christ telling the truth when He made this statement? Apparently the detractors and 'rock kickers' do not believe He was.

4. Name 'A' Church that you can trace all the way back to Mt 16:18. It should be easy as you only have one choice.

5. ALL protestant churches were founded by mere men over 1400 years after Jesus founded His Church in Mt 16:18.

6. In Jn 14:15-17, Jesus said, "I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of TRUTH whom the WORLD cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But YOU shall know Him, because He will dwell with you and be in you." Jesus said here that a permanent Advocate will come and be with His disciples forever. Who are His disciples? Was Jesus telling the truth here also?

7. The Church which Jesus Christ founded is what and where? His Church, or His 'Body' are the people and He is the head, 1Cor 10:17, Eph 1:22-23, Col 1:24. Since His Body is the people of the Church, then the detractors and 'rock kickers' are kicking me, and the other members of Christ's Church. If anyone would like to refute these factual truths I have listed, I would certainly like to hear from you...

---

***A CHALLENGE TO 'ROCK KICKERS' AND DETRACTORS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH...***

***IF, IN YOUR OPINION, THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IS NOT THE CHURCH THAT JESUS CHRIST FOUNDED, THEN PLEASE TELL ME WHICH CHURCH IS THE TRUE CHURCH? DO NOT FORGET TO SUPPLY GENUINE HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS PROVING WHAT YOU SAY. PLEASE KEEP IN MIND BEFORE YOU ANSWER, THE WORDS OF OUR LORD IN MATT 28:20, "I WILL BE WITH YOU ALL DAYS, EVEN UNTIL THE END OF THE WORLD."***

---

*Love* comes from **GOD**, and hate only comes from satan. These people think they are doing the world a service. When instead, it is a disservice and reflects on themselves and not on the 'Rock'. Now what does the **Bible** have to say about

detractors, calumnizers, liars, rock kickers', and 'sins of the tongue'?

**1. Start** with Prov 6:16-19. "Six things there are which the Lord hates, and the seventh His soul detests: haughty eyes, A LYING TONGUE, hands that shed innocent blood (abortion), A HEART THAT DEVISES WICKED PLOTS, feet that are swift to run into mischief, A DECEITFUL WITNESS THAT UTTERS LIES, and HIM THAT SOWS DISCORD AMONG BRETHREN. " Hey, any 'rock kickers', do you see yourselves here? Seems to me if you do any of these things, you are betting your soul with where you will spend eternity. These verses should be enough to make any thinking, and GOD fearing person to think twice before kicking the rock, but there are many more verses on these subjects.

**2. Lying:** Jer 7:8, "Behold, you put your trust in lying words, which shall not profit you." Jer 9:3-9, "They have bent their tongue...for lies and not for truth...and a man will mock his brother, and they will not speak the truth, for they have taught their tongue to speak lies...thus says the Lord of Hosts, I will melt them and try them." Ez 13:8, "Because you have spoken vain things, and have seen lies, ...I come against you." Jn 8:44, "...the devil...When he tells a lie he speaks from his very nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies." Acts 5:1-10, Ananias and his wife both lied about the price they got for their land and both were immediately struck down and died. Rom 1:25, "They who exchanged the TRUTH OF GOD FOR A LIE." Eph 4:29, "Let no ill speech proceed from your mouth..." "Col 3:9, Do not lie to one another..." There are many more if you want to check them out, Job 13:4, Dan 11:27, Mic 2:11,6:12, Hab 2:18, Rom 3:13, 2Thes 2:3-12, 2Tim 4:3-5, Tit 1:9-14, and just see what will happen to liars in Rev 21:8.

**3. Calumny:** A false statement maliciously made to ruin another's reputation. Harming the name and good reputation of persons by lies. Wis 1:11, (see separate file on the deuterocanonicals), "Keep yourselves from murmuring which profits nothing, and refrain your tongue from detraction."

Sir 5:15-16, "...the tongue of the fool is his ruin." Sir 28:12-26, see what happens to calumniators. Mt 5:11, 11th beatitude. Mt 5:44, "Pray for those who persecute and calumniate you." Again there are many more, Eccl 10:20, Mt 10:25-31,11:16-19, Mt 12:24-37, Lk 6:28, 2Pet 2:12,3:16.

**4. The Tongue:** Prov 18:21, "Death and life are in the power of the tongue: They that love it, shall eat the fruits thereof." Sir 28:15, "The whisperer and the double tongued is accursed, for he has troubled many that were at peace." James 3:1-12, "...the tongue is a little member...that can defile the whole body and setting on fire the course of our life, being itself set on fire by HELL....but the tongue no man can tame, a restless evil full of deadly poison..." Again, there are many more verses, Sir 4:20-31, Sir 5:16,14:1,20:1-20,23:7-15.

**5. Rock Kicking:** "Do not be a stumbling block to the Church of GOD," 1Cor 10:32. Hey 'kickers'! Did you gloss over this one?

---

In order to be a true Christian, you have to pattern your life after what Holy Scripture tells you. If it says it is wrong to do something, then it is against Scripture to do it, and you will be judged accordingly.

The entire Bible can be summed up in **One Word...Love, Gal 5:14.**

The first three of the ten commandments concern love of GOD, and the last seven are love of your fellow man. Jesus Christ summed the ten commandments into just two, **Love of GOD**, and **Love for each other, Matt 22:34-40.**  
**"Love is the fulfillment of the law," Rom 13:10.**

Okay, 'rock kickers', detractors, disparagers, calumniators, **show me your justification** for what you are doing. Show me where the Bible preaches hate. Show me where it says 'Be Thou the Judge of Others'. You can't find it? Well here is a list I found that you can use...

**I ...er.....hmmm, guess what? I couldn't find any justification for those actions either...!**

---

Now do some soul searching...

Eternity is a long long time. Each decides for themselves where they will spend it.

---

Written by Bob Stanley, May 25, 1997

Updated April 25, 2000

Updated May 31, 2014

---

 [Return to Home Page:](#)

**A**

# **Exposes the False Charges by non Catholics against the Catholic Church...**

---

**It never ceases to amaze me the amount of mud that non-Catholics continue to throw at the Catholic Church. However, no matter how much or how hard they throw it, they cannot make any of it stick. They never have learned that you can "proof a truth", but a person possessing simple [common sense](#) and the ability to reason, will "never buy the lie".**

---

**"In the meantime, when so many thousands of the multitude had gathered together that they trod upon one another, he began to say to his disciples first, "[Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. Nothing is covered up that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. Therefore whatever you have said in the dark shall be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in private rooms shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.](#)""**

**Luke 12:1-3**

**So let us shout it from the housetops while we shine a bright light on some of the many lies that are thrown at Catholics:**

---

**They charge:**

**"The Catholic Church is the Whore of Babylon of Revelation 17, and the "proof" is in verse 9 where the woman sits upon seven mountains. Those seven mountains are the seven hills of Rome", so they say. Is that proof enough for you?**

**Alas, however, Rome has more than seven hills with Vatican Hill located across the Tiber River from the seven hills referred to as "the seven hills of Rome". I explained it all [here](#) in great detail and with a map of Rome showing the location of the seven hills, and I have provided a list of at least 100 verses which are an affront to Jerusalem.**

**In these 100 verses, Jerusalem, which does sit on seven hills, is called:**

**Abomination, Associate of the Scarlet Beast, Babylon, Bad, Bloody City, Cursed, Death of the Prophets, Evil brought upon, Evil Done to the Saints, Fornicator, Gomorrah, Great Harlot, Great Whore, Habitation of Demons, Harlot, Immoral, Laid Waste, Mother of Harlotries, Mother of Abominations, Prostitute, Rebellious, Smitten City, Sodom, Sorcerer, Unfaithful Wife, Whore, and Wickedness of Heart.**

**Contrast those 100 verses describing Jerusalem, with every verse in Scripture which mentions Rome by name. There are only nine:**

**Visitors from Rome, Acts 2:10**

**Claudius ordered Jews to leave Rome, Acts 18:2**

**Paul said he must also see Rome, Acts 19:21**

**Bear witness in Rome, Acts 23:11**

**We came to Rome, Acts 28:14**

**On our arrival at Rome, Acts 28:16**

**To all GOD's beloved who are in Rome, Rom 1:7**

**I am ready to preach the gospel to you also who are at Rome, Rom 1:15,**

**But when he came to Rome he sought me out, 2Tim 1:17**

**Do you see anything here that even remotely connects the "whore of Babylon" to Rome?**

**Now do you have any doubts as to just whom, what, or where, the "whore of Babylon" refers? Still do? Well, lookee here:**

**Rev 17:18 tells us who, or what and where the "whore" is,**

**"And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city which has kingship over the kings of the earth."**

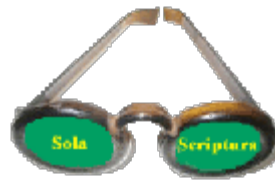
**Well then, all we have to do is to determine which city is this great city, isn't that true?**

**How convenient it is that Holy Scripture tells us the answer to that one too:**

**"And when they have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends from the bottomless pit will make war upon them and conquer them and kill them, and their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which is allegorically called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified."**

**Rev 11:7-8**

**So, was the Lord Crucified in Rome? I was always taught that it was in Jerusalem, or outside its walls.**



**Now let us put on our Protestant Sola Scriptura glasses, which I always don when dealing with them, and ask them to show us exactly where in Scripture is Rome associated with the Whore of Babylon? You see, they will not believe anything unless they can find it in the Bible, so we can play that same game too regarding their false charges.**

---

**They charge:**

**"Catholics 'worship' Mary".**

**Well, we have two retorts to that lie and they cannot answer either one.**

**First, if Catholics 'worship' the Mother of GOD, then the Catholic Church has to tell us to. If the Catholic Church tells us to, then it is written somewhere in genuine Catholic Church documents.**

**Please show me the document(s) to "prove" your charge?**

**Second, we tell them this when they give us the 'Mary' riot act:**

**Do you really think you follow the Bible teaching?  
You have mentioned Mary in your post. I will prove from your very own words (or lack of) that you do not follow all of Scripture, but pick and choose as you see fit.**

**Luke 1:48**

**"Henceforth", means from the moment she said it until the end of time.**

**"All generations", I would presume includes you as well as myself and everyone who has lived ever since the time she said it.**

**"Shall/Will", denotes a command and not a suggestion.**

**"Call me Blessed".**

**You did not call her blessed even once, and I sincerely doubt that you ever have in your entire life.**

**Catholics call her "blessed" and obey this command.**

**Martin Luther, the first protestant, called her "blessed".**

**He obeyed this command.**

**Now, please tell me why you do not follow this command of Holy Scripture?**

**Show me the verse which authorizes you to accept a verse which appears to conform to your teaching and reject another which does not conform to it?**

**Aren't we commanded to conform our teaching to the Bible and not to try to conform the Bible to false teaching?**

---

**"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."**

**Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000**



**However, He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.**



**Written by Bob Stanley, July 29, 2008**

**Updated May 31, 2014**

---

**[● Back to Home Page...](#)**



# Why do Non-Catholic Christians Attack Jesus?

And Jesus said, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."  
Luke 23:34

---

What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun.  
Ecclesiastes 1:9

---

In Matthew 16:18 Jesus said, "**And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**"

Now Jesus did say Church and not churches didn't He? So He founded a single Church and none other, right?

And what about the gates of hell not prevailing against it? That means His Church will last to the end of the world, doesn't it?

Matthew 28:19-20, "**Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you.**

**And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world."**

Hmmm, this is a second time that Jesus said His Church would last forever and He would be with it every day in every century until the end of time.

He said that around 2000 years ago so it is obvious that His ONE and ONLY Church is still with us today.

Remember, that was His promise.

Many Protestants have told me that the Catholic Church fell into apostasy at some unknown time after the last

**Apostle died and of course they can never tell me when, or provide me with a genuine historical document of proof.**

**So what they really said to me is that Jesus was a liar for His promises of His perpetual Church.**

**1John 5:10, "He who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. He who does not believe God has made him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has borne to his Son."**

**Jesus would never lie to us, He couldn't. Remember, He IS God and God cannot lie.**

**However protestants can. Just start counting their lies in this page.**

**Please note that when I use the word 'protestant' from this point on, I refer to all who call themselves 'Christian' but are not in the one Church that Jesus Christ founded in about 29-30 A.D..**

**Hebrews 6:18, "That by two immutable things in which **it is impossible for God to lie**, we may have the strongest comfort, we who have fled for refuge to hold fast the hope set before us."**

**This is more biblical proof that Jesus Christ could not lie.**

**Acts 5:38-39, "And now, therefore, I say to you: Refrain from these men and let them alone. **FOR IF THIS COUNCIL OR THIS WORK BE OF MEN, IT WILL COME TO NAUGHT: BUT IF IT BE OF GOD, YOU CANNOT OVERTHROW IT, LEST PERHAPS YOU BE FOUND EVEN TO FIGHT AGAINST GOD.****

**And they consented to him."**

**WOW! Those two verses fit protestantism to a 'T'. They have been trying to overthrow the Catholic Church for almost 500 years, from 1520 when Martin Luther broke from the Catholic Church and formed the first protestant denomination, and right to this day. Oh and by the way read all you can about **Luther** and you will find in 1520 and many years before and after that time, the Catholic Church was mentioned by name many times. So it was still here in Luthers time almost 1500 years after it was founded by Jesus Christ.**

---

## **The Body of Christ:**

**Gee whiz look at these verses:**

**Ephesians 1:22-23 "and he has put all things under his feet and has made him the head over all things for the church,**

**WHICH IS HIS BODY, the fulness of him who fills all in all."**

**So the Church that Jesus Christ founded that will last forever is really and truly His Body. Do Protestants believe those verses? Apparently not since they are always attacking His body, His one and only Catholic Church.**

**Did you ever think of how many people who attack the Body of Christ will be taken to Heaven?**

**Read on for much more that proves that it is the Catholic Church that is the Body of Christ and NONE OTHER.**

## **Judaism:**

**John 4:7-9, "There came a woman of Samar'ia to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink."**

**For his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food. The Samaritan woman said to him, "How is it that you, a Jew, ask a drink of me, a woman of Samar'ia? For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans."**

**Jesus was a Jew, right?**

**Judaism had only one temple for all and it was located in Jerusalem, so many Jews had to travel long distances to worship there. Long distances in those days could be 70 miles or more, a hardship for the Jews but they did it.**

**Things changed drastically for that situation since Jesus established a world wide 'universal' Church.**

---

## **The Universal Church:**

**Acts 1:7-8, He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or seasons**

**which the Father has fixed by his own authority.**

**But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem (Local) and in all Judea and Sama'ria (Expanding out) and to the end of the earth (World Wide, 'Universal')."**

**There you have it. His Church is not confined to one city where the people had to go long distances to worship.**

**Instead He is bringing His Church to the people all over the whole world in time, making it 'Universal'.**

**Acts 9:31, "So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Sama'ria had peace and was built up; and walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit it was multiplied."**

**So His Church, now being built up as it is spreading out, had a second person of the Holy Trinity, the Holy Spirit comforting it.**

**Did you notice in the first three words of that verse it says 'So THE church', singular?**

**Take a look at Revelation chapters 2 and 3. All of those churches listed are examples of the expansion made by the Apostles and their followers of the one Church that Jesus Christ founded. They had gone long distances establishing more Churches farther away towards becoming 'Universal'.**

**THOSE CHURCHES ARE NOT PROTESTANT CHURCHES AS PROTESTANTS WOULD LIKE US TO BELIEVE.**

**The word protest-ant did not even come into being until 1529, about 1500 years after the Catholic Church was founded.**

---

**A name for the 'Universal' Church:**

**So why is it that protestants cannot name the Church that Jesus Christ himself founded? Many say the reason is that the word 'catholic' cannot be found in the bible. Well let us look and see if it is or not. I gave you a clue in Acts 1:7-8 above. It is easy if you knew some important basic bible rules that everyone should know before even opening their bible. One of the basic rules is to realize that the entire bible was written in foreign languages and so all that we read in English is a translation, and not the**

original writing. Accurate translations of every word between two languages is difficult for some words because of the parameters that differ between the languages. Hebrew has only about 8000 words and is one of the most difficult to translate because each word could have many different meanings depending on the context of which it is used. Greek is easier to translate, as it has so many more words than Hebrew. Context is also very important for proper English translation from the Greek. As one example, take the English word 'brethren' where protestants see it only as brothers of Jesus, when He had no brothers. Read Acts 1:15 where there were 120 'brethren'. Ask a protestant how did the mother of those 120 brethren manage to do that in one lifetime? Brethren has many other meanings such as friends, neighbors, cousins, companions, etc. The OT was written mostly in Hebrew and the NT was written mostly in Greek. The book of Acts was translated from the Greek and the word 'Catholic' is not a Greek word as such.

The word 'Catholic' came from Latin catholicus, from the Greek adjective (katholikos), meaning 'UNIVERSAL'.

I will note here that 'katholikos' is a translation too of sorts in a small way because Greek letters are entirely different from English letters and my keyboard does not have Greek letter keys on it.

The English word 'Catholic' does not have to be in the Bible as such because the evidence is there in Latin as Catholicus and who spoke Latin in those days? Rome did (John 19:20). And Romans certainly talked a lot since they were in power in Israel from about 63 BC to well over two centuries later. More importantly, the liturgy within the Catholic Church was in Latin, Catholicus.

So are the protestants lying when they say they cannot find the word 'Catholic' in the Bible? Not necessarily. They may just be ignorant of bible structure because they are not taught the truth. Truth can only be gained through Jesus Christ (John 14:6) and His one and only Catholic Church and not through protestant ministers who were self appointed and certainly not appointed by Jesus Christ.

By the way, in order to be fair and the protestants claim they cannot find the word 'Catholic' in the Bible, I cannot find Lutheran in the Bible. Also to be fair I cannot find a faith called Baptist, Methodist, Anglican, Mormon, Episcopalian, Adventist, etc, just go [Here](#) for scores more, all founded by humans who had no God given authority to do so.

**1Corinthians 10:32, "Give no offense to Jews or to Greeks **or to the church of God.**"**

**It is the Catholic Church and none other. Notice again the singularity of the word 'Church'.**

**Do protestants give offense to the Church of God? You bet they do. I receive it a lot, my being a member of the Body of Christ.**

---

**Divide and conquer or is it 'divide and lose' your soul?**

**1Corinthians 11:18-19, "For, in the first place, when you assemble as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and I partly believe it, for there must be factions among you **in order that those who are genuine among you may be recognized.**"**

**There have been divisions from the very beginning but the true Catholic Church survived them all and there are hundreds of genuine historical writings written by many Catholic Church Fathers in every century to prove it.**

**Go [Here](#) for a list of Church Fathers and [Here](#) for a list of their writings in many centuries**

**Remember the promise of Jesus that He would be with His Church for all days.**

**"To become deep in history is to cease to be Protestant."**

**A quote by a convert from the Anglican Church, Cardinal John Newman.**

**1Corinthians 11:22, "What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? **Or do you despise the church of God** and humiliate those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I commend you in this? No, I will not."**

**Do you despise the Church of God? Many Protestants do, by telling me the Catholic Church is not the true Church.**

**Too bad they can never prove what they say by giving me their unknown name of the 'true' Church that has been in operation every day in every century ever since Jesus Christ founded it. Since Jesus Christ founded it**

almost 20 centuries ago, it must be very large, world wide, and have over a billion members, and yet many protestants still refuse to name it. Protestants, for the umpteenth time, please give me the name of the Church that Jesus Christ founded?  
The truth please!

1Corinthians 12:27-31, "**Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it.**

And God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then workers of miracles, then healers, helpers, administrators, speakers in various kinds of tongues.

Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all work miracles? Do all possess gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the higher gifts. And I will show you a still more excellent way."

I must again point out the singularity in the first two lines, 'one body' and 'one church'.

Are you in the Body of Christ? Certainly not unless you are in the Catholic Church. How could you be if your denomination was founded in 1520 or years later by a mere human person who had no God given authority what so ever in which to do so? Show me the verse that says any denomination founded by any human person is in the Body of Christ? Dear protestant wouldn't you rather be within the Body of Christ rather than being outside of it and attacking it?

1Corinthians 14:34-35, "the women should keep silence in the churches. For they are not permitted to speak, but should be subordinate, as even the law says. If there is anything they desire to know, let them ask their husbands at home. For it is shameful for a woman to speak in church." Protestants take pride in telling me that they obey the teachings in Holy Scripture. So will even one explain to me why there are so many Protestant females in so many denominations who are ministers?

1Corinthians 15:9, "For I am the least of the apostles, unfit to be called an apostle, **because I persecuted the church of God.**"

Now we know why there are no Apostles in Protestantism.

---

**Next, maybe a Prototype Protestant ancestor?**

**Acts 8:1-3, "Now there broke out on that day a great persecution against the CHURCH in Jerusalem, and all except the Apostles were scattered abroad throughout the land of Judea and Samaria. And devout men took care of Stephen's burial and made great lamentation over him. But Saul was harassing the CHURCH; entering house after house, and dragging out men and women, he committed them to prison."**

**Hmmm, sounds like Saul was the first prototype protestant ancestor attacking the only Church that Jesus Christ founded. It is like what protestants first founded by Martin Luther in 1520 and by many others do in voice and in writings today.**

**Acts 9:1-5, "But Saul, still breathing threats of slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, that if he found any men or women belonging to this 'Way' (a word used for Christianity at that time), he might bring them in bonds to Jerusalem. And as he went on his journey, it came to pass that he drew near to Damascus, when suddenly a light from heaven shone round about him; and falling to the ground, he heard a voice saying to him, "**Saul, Saul, why dost thou persecute me?**" And he said, "Who art thou Lord?" And He said, "**I am Jesus whom thou art persecuting.**"**

**What did Jesus say here?**

**Saul in his zeal had been mercilessly persecuting the newly founded followers of Jesus Christ who were known as 'the Way' (Acts 19:9,23, 24:14,22) then, and were called Christians at a later and safer time.**

**Saul is first mentioned in Acts 7:58-59, where he gave his approval for the stoning to death of the first Christian martyr, Saint Stephen. Those persecutions have continued every day for centuries by many different groups and to this very day. The Catholic Church has been attacked for almost 500 years from 1520 to today with protest-ants leading the way. It reminds me of a never ending relay race where the one in lead tires, ages, and passes his baton on to the upstarts.**

**It is too bad that the protestants of today do not bother to read genuine historical writings of so many Catholic saints in every century of persecuters of the Catholic Church and what the persecuters final demise**



was. Start with the Roman Empire the most powerful country in the world at that time which persecuted the Catholic Church for centuries and tell me where it is today? It is long gone since 476 A.D. but the Catholic Church is still here, well over 1500 years later.

Obviously the Roman Empire was fighting against God (Acts 5:38-39) for more than a century and was infinitely more powerful than the fledgling Catholic Church. To repeat myself in order to 'prove' a point again, the Roman Empire is long gone and yet the Catholic Church is still here. Protestants still tell me the Catholic Church fell into apostasy and still cannot tell me when and cannot produce a document of proof. So who am I to believe, protestants who do not have anything of proof of their false charges, or Jesus Christ who has protected His one and only Catholic Church for almost 2000 years as He promised He would?

So who would you trust, Jesus who cannot lie because He is God, or protestants who refuse to tell the truth and who despise His Church and cannot prove anything of what they charge? How many would choose the truth of God?

Mark 10:19, "You know the commandments: 'Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, **Do not bear false witness**, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.'"

For those who fail to profit from the errors of history are doomed to repeat them again.

Speaking of history, do protestants ever read the Old Testament for the wealth of verses regarding the New Testament?

Have you ever wondered why bibles even have an Old Testament with so many thinking it is nothing but old Jewish history?

**The Bible:**

In exchanging questions and answers with protestants I have noticed a wide variance of answers from them regarding the same mostly Biblical questions. This leads me to believe that

they violate this verse:

**2Peter 1:20-21, "Understanding this first: **That no prophecy of scripture is made by private interpretation. For prophecy came not by the will of man at any time: but the holy men of God spoke, inspired by the Holy Ghost.**"**

The correct interpretation of Holy Scripture has been passed down for centuries to Catholics through Jesus Christ's Catholic Church.

Go [Here](#) for a wealth of information regarding the writing of the New Testament, then [Here](#) for many centuries of writings from Catholic Church Fathers.

Once saved, always saved:

More than one Protestant has told me, "I know that I am going straight to heaven when I die". However that remark in reality is the 'deadly sin of Presumption'. He is guilty of a false Protestant teaching, that is to grab one Bible verse that sounds good and simple and to run with it while completely ignoring one of the most important basic rules of Bible **exegesis**, that is of context, context, and **context**.

Case in point:

The entire Bible is harmonious. There are no errors within it, only 'apparent' errors as seen by those who seek the truth but not by those who have a contrary agenda. Here is the verse that they use mostly to try to justify their false belief in their 'guaranteed' salvation:

**Romans 10:9, "For if thou confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in thy heart that God hath raised him up from the dead, thou shalt be saved."**

Now if they would only read the very next verse there is a stumbling block therein that is ignored:

**Romans 10:10, "For, with the heart, we believe unto justice: **but, with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation.**"**

Now let us see what one of the best Bible commentaries ever written has to say about Romans 10:9,

Haydock's 1859 edition:

**"Ver. 9. Thou shalt be saved. To confess the Lord Jesus, and to call upon the name of the Lord, (ver. 13.) is not barely the professing of a belief in the**

person of Christ: **but moreover implies a belief of his whole doctrine, and an obedience to his law; without which the calling of him Lord will save no man.**

(St. Matthew vii. 21.) (Challoner) --- This passage must be understood like many others of this apostle, of a faith accompanied by a good-will ready to perform what faith says must be practised; as it is required in this very place, that what we believe in the heart, we should confess with our mouth. (Estius)"

Now since we all know that the Bible is harmonious from beginning to end, did you notice that Haydock's steered us to another verse that has more to say regarding Romans 10:9?

Matthew 7:21, "**Not every one who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.**"

Is that verse a contradiction of Romans 10:9? Not at all. It is merely adding to its **context**.

Not every verse can contain every condition associated with it for obvious reasons. For one, the fact that other Biblical authors had written regarding the same subject, but from a different point of view and their differences are an addition to the context of the whole subject.

Here are many more verses regarding the 'sin of presumption'.

James 4:13-16, "Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go into such and such a town and spend a year there and trade and get gain"; whereas you do not know about tomorrow. What is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little time and then vanishes.

Instead you ought to say, "If the Lord wills, we shall live and we shall do this or that."

**As it is, you boast in your arrogance. All such boasting is evil."**

Isaiah 13:11, "I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; **I will put an end to the pride of the arrogant, and lay low the haughtiness of the ruthless."**

**Romans 12:3, "For by the grace given to me I bid every one among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith which God has assigned him."**

**2Timothy 4:3-4, "For the time is coming when people will not endure sound teaching, but having itching ears they will accumulate for themselves teachers to suit their own likings, and will turn away from listening to the truth and wander into myths. "Those verses perfectly describe protestantism exactly as it is today.**

**Luke 9:23, And he said to all, "If any man would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me."**

**James 4:10, "Humble yourselves before the Lord and he will exalt you."**

**1Peter 5:5, "Likewise you that are younger be subject to the elders. Clothe yourselves, all of you, with humility toward one another, for "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble."**

**James 4:6, "But he gives more grace; therefore it says, "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble."**

**Philippians 2:12, "Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling."**

**Rom 2:4-6, Or do you presume upon the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience? Do you not know that God's kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But by your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed.**

**For he will render to every man according to his works."**

---

**The Holy Eucharist:**

**Protests have a cracker and coke for communion. Catholics have the true Body and Blood of Jesus Christ.**

**Which would you rather have?**

**John 6:51-58, "I am the living bread which came down from heaven; **if any one** eats of this bread, he will live for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh." The Jews then disputed among themselves, saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" So Jesus said to them, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me. This is the bread which came down from heaven, not such as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live for ever.**"**

**All non-Catholic Christians please heed what Jesus taught ALL of us. You will NOT receive Him in crackers and coke.**

---

**The Old Testament:**

**Malachias 1:11, "For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice (the Catholic Mass), and there is offered to my name a clean oblation (the Holy Eucharist): for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord of hosts."**

**Go [Here](#) for 100 prophecies in the Old Testament that were fulfilled in the New Testament.**

**God is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow. I find Numbers 16 to be very interesting. It is about those who did not obey God and what happened to them as a result. It isn't pretty to say the least. It reminds me of the words of Jesus Christ, 'That they be ONE' and not the 30,000+\* denominations of protestantism that exist today.**

**\*World Christian Encyclopedia**

## Elucidation...

1. What was it that Saul persecuted in Acts 8:1-3?

It was the **ONLY** Church founded by Jesus Christ as mentioned twice in those three verses.

2. Then why did Jesus Christ say, "**Why doest thou persecute me?**", instead of 'Why doest thou persecute My Church'?

It is because His Church is his body and He is the head (Ephesians 5:23). Whatever happens to the body is registered in the head. Isn't that true?

3. Therefore, whenever someone persecutes the Church which Jesus Christ founded, they are really persecuting Him since His Church IS His Body as well.

4. History repeats itself over and over again. Protestants merely mirror another new Saul.

5. Will Protestants who are the new Sauls ever see the light of truth as he did and become the new Paul? Acts 13:9

Saul went from the extreme left of spending eternity in hell with Satan for the damage he did to the Body of Christ, and then to the extreme right into the arms of Jesus Christ and became at the end, Saint Paul, in Heaven for all eternity.

Hey all 'new Saul' protestants who are still attacking the Catholic Church which is the Body of Christ, take heed. It is not too late for you to become 'new Paul's' simply by ceasing attacking the Body of Christ and joining the Church of truth founded by Jesus Christ.

## The Blessed Virgin Mary:

I was once attacked by a protestant who was giving me the Mary riot act. 'Catholics worship Mary', 'Mary this', 'Mary that'. I asked him if he ever read the Bible. He said he had a doctorate. I said 'apparently doctor, you never read the Bible'. So I gave him a Bible lesson on these three verses and asked him if he ever read them before.

Luke 1:46-48, And Mary said, "My soul magnifies the Lord, and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior, for he has regarded the low estate of his handmaiden. **For behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed.**" I replied "Doctor, 'Henceforth' means from the time she said it until the end of time. 'All generations' I presume, includes you too. 'Will' is a command

**and not a suggestion. 'Call me blessed' means just that. Doctor in your tirade you never once called her blessed.'" He replied with 'Blessed Mary' from that point on.**

**Another stab at the Blessed Virgin Mary was, 'She was nothing different from any other mother'. I gave him my Father Dwyer's classic retort that he taught us well, 'yes, but what a difference between the Sons'. She is the mother of the creator of the universe in His human nature. What more could any other mother add to that accomplishment? She deserves our love and respect. She has it from Catholics but why do protestants continue their attacks on her and the Catholic Church for doing so?**

**Common Sense questions for non-Catholic Christians:**

**There is only one Church in the whole world that was founded by God and as I have shown here it is the only Church that is truly holy, simply because its founder is holy and He keeps it holy as Holy Scripture has taught us that His Church IS HIS BODY AND HAS TAUGHT US:**

**"I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, EVEN UNTO THE END OF THE WORLD." Matthew 28:20, King James.**

**That one and only Church founded by God has to be with us today and it is and will last UNTO THE END OF THE WORLD.**

**That is a promise from God who cannot lie. His one and only Church can be traced all the way back from this very day and through every century almost 2000 years back to its founding by our Lord Jesus Christ. Go [Here](#) for much more.**

**Today there are more than 30,000 separate denominations who call themselves Christian yet each one was founded by a human person who had no authority what so ever to do so. Not one was founded by God which makes them all false.**

**Now to prove my point, since I have been told by so many that they do not believe anything unless they can find it in the Bible.**

**SHOW ME IN THE BIBLE WHERE GOD GAVE AUTHORITY TO ANY HUMAN PERSON TO START THEIR OWN DENOMINATION?**

**I must confess that I could not find a single verse either.**

**From the very beginning of its founding many tried to destroy the Church that Jesus Christ founded.**

**First there was Saul, and who confronted him? It was none other than its founder Jesus Christ.**

**Then came the Romans and what happened to them? In 476 A.D. the Roman Empire, the most powerful force in the world for centuries was destroyed. Then came the Moslems, the Crusades and many wars against Moslems for centuries.**

**In 1520 along came Martin [Luther](#) who broke away from God's Catholic Church and formed protestantism by claiming HIS OWN authority to do so. Obviously he could not find God given authority to do so in the Bible either. Please go to that Luther link for so much more detail about his movement.**

**Then in 1571 in the miraculous Battle of [Lepanto](#) the Moslems were finally defeated.**

**But again the Catholic Church survived, saved again by Jesus Christ its founder.**

**One of the biggest errors of Protestantism is their teaching of 'Bible Only'. When Martin Luther broke away from the Catholic Church in the 16th century he lost all but the Catholic Bible. He lost any authority he may have had so he invented the 'Bible Only' theory. He was not satisfied with seven books of the Old Testament so he removed them that had been in it for thousands of years. Now, any non-Catholic please show me where the false teaching of 'Bible Only' is found in the Bible? If you cannot find the verse then please tell me why you tell me that if something is not in the Bible, you will not believe it? Oops I forgot about that [Phantom Verse](#) that apparently several have found in the Bible.**

**While searching for an answer to that one show me also a verse where Jesus told the Apostles to write the New Testament? Why did Jesus come to earth in the first place? He knew He would not be with us long and so in His three years of teaching He formed His Apostles, taught them well, and commissioned them to spread His teaching throughout the whole world via His one and only Catholic Church. As the Apostles died off their batons were passed on to Bishops in every century with the same teaching that the Apostles received from Jesus. The Apostles had no New Testament to work with to teach from but they did have absolute truth (John 14:6) teaching from Jesus Christ Himself.**

**The first book of the New Testament was not even written until about 30**



**years after Jesus died on the cross and the last book, Revelation, was written about 100 A.D.. So in those days 'Bible Only' could have had only the Old Testament.**

**The true teaching from the mouth of Jesus Christ is directly from Him to the Apostles, to the Bishops, through the centuries and down to all peoples throughout the world (Universal) to this very day by the Catholic Church. It is no wonder why protestants cannot find a date or genuine historical document to prove their lie of apostasy of the Catholic Church. They cannot provide a document or a date**

**SIMPLY BECAUSE IT IS A LIE AND IT NEVER HAPPENED.**

**So protestants say they will not believe anything unless they can find it in the Bible. So now here is your chance to show me 'Bible Only' in the Bible. Remember your very own belief that you cannot believe it if you cannot find it in the Bible.**

**I cannot find the word 'rapture' in the Bible either. Protestants believe in it but the word itself did not come into existence until the Puritans invented it in about the 17th century.**

**Matthew 24:11, "And many false prophets will arise and lead many astray."**

**Hmmm sounds to me like an accurate prediction of Martin Luther and his multitude of protestant ministers doesn't it?**

**2Thessalonians 2:10-12, "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; **because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.** And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, **that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.**"**

**Revelation 2:2, "I know your works, your toil and your patient endurance, and how you cannot bear evil men but have tested those who call themselves apostles but are not, and found them to be false."**

**Holy Scripture teaches that Jesus Christ came to earth and founded one Church and promised that His Church would be with us forever. That was almost 2000 years ago so that Church has a name and it is still with us today. Thousands of genuine historical documents regarding that Church**

were written in every century by many true saints and holy people. Those documents are in existence for anyone to read today. Since it was founded by God who cannot lie, and it is by far the largest and world wide Christian Church and as I have written here it has a name. Please tell me the name of that one and only Church? This is a very simple question with a very simple answer.

**Why is it that so many protestants refuse to answer with the name of the Church that Jesus Christ founded?**

**What do you think that Jesus Christ might think of your refusal to even name His one and only Church?**

**Do you think He would approve your refusal? I think not as He wants everyone to come to His Church. Acts 1:8**

**So how could you ever find the true Church if you did not even know its true name?**

**Ephesians 1:22-23, "And he hath subjected all things under his feet **and hath made him head over all the church, Which is his body and the fulness of him who is filled all in all.**"**

**Ephesians 5:23, "Because the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ is the head of the church. He is the saviour of his body."**

**My but those are pretty strong words directly from Jesus Christ.**

**So why do protestants  
attack Jesus?**

**"What does it profit a man if he gains the whole world but loses his soul?" Mark 8:36**

**"YOU CAN ALWAYS PROVE THE  
TRUTH BUT YOU  
CAN NEVER PROVE THE**

**LIE!"**

**"One cannot have God for his Father, who will not have the Church for his Mother."**

**How many protestants can you guess will make it to Heaven by spending their lives attacking the Body of Christ?**

**How many protestant lies have you found in this writing where they ignore the truth from the mouth of Jesus Christ?**

**John 5:37-44, "And the Father who sent me has himself borne witness to me. His voice you have never heard, his form you have never seen; and you do not have his word abiding in you, for you do not believe him whom he has sent. You search the scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is they that bear witness to me; yet you refuse to come to me that you may have life. I do not receive glory from men. But I know that you have not the love of God within you. I have come in my Father's name, and you do not receive me; **if another comes in his own name, him you will receive. How can you believe, who receive glory from one another and do not seek the glory that comes from the only God?"****

**God did not found protest-antism. It was founded by man starting with Martin Luther. God founded His ONE 'UNIVERSAL' Church as unity for the whole world, and not split into more than 30,000 pieces as human persons have done and without any God given authority what so ever to do so.**

**Why does the word 'protestant' start with the word 'protest'? Protest against who?**

**Since God's Church is His Body then those doing the protesting are protesting against God. It is as simple as that.**

**John 10:14-16, "I am the good shepherd; I know my own and my own know me, as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. **And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice. So there shall be one flock, one shepherd.**"**

**See! Jesus wants ALL to be with Him in ONE FOLD and not the 30,000+ folds of protestantism. He wants all of protestantism to be in His ONE Fold which is His universal Catholic Church.**

**Protestants, sadly, have rejected His Catholic Church and in doing so, the Body of Christ.**

**Mark 8:31, "And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, **and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed,** and after three days rise again."**

**"Those who fail to profit from the errors of the past are doomed to repeat them again."**

**John 10:37-38, "If I am not doing the works of my Father, then do not believe me; but if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, **that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father.**"**

**For the protestant leaders, ministers, and founders of even more denominations today, first you do not have Biblical Divine authority. There is no verse that says you do. Second, you are fighting against Jesus AND God the Father, and third you are responsible for the salvation of not only your soul, but for all of the souls in your denomination who are not receiving the truth of Jesus Christ, and by the Father, by deliberately ignoring: "So there shall be **ONE FLOCK AND ONE SHEPHERD.**"**

**Protestantism has 30,000+ flocks and 30,000+ shepherds, and their number is growing by the day. And they all teach something different from one another. If**

**they all taught the same truth there would be only ONE FLOCK AND ONE SHEPHERD as Jesus Christ taught us. Why is that so hard for protestants to understand and to believe?**

**Tell me what part of 'ONE' is it that protestants simply do not understand?**

**Common sense is not so common anymore.**

**If I were ever a protestant, the following Bible verse would scare me to death...**

**Revelation 21:8, "But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the polluted, as for murderers, fornicators, sorcerers, idolaters, **AND ALL LIARS**, their lot shall be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur, which is the second death."**

**My reason in writing this post is not to condemn, but to point out errors of non-Catholics and bring to them the ONE and ONLY truth in the Bible with the teaching of Jesus Christ. In doing so I leave it up to you the readers, to decide where you will spend all eternity after you leave this world.**

**Ask yourself: Shall I spend the rest of my life in one of the 30,000+ denominations not founded by God, but founded by humans who had absolutely no God given authority (find it in the Bible) to do so, or should I go with Jesus Christ and His ONE and ONLY true**

**Catholic Church? That decision can be only yours.**

**Recap:**

**Jesus said, or Bible says:  
did, or did not receive:**

**We must be one fold.  
thousands of folds.**

**My Church will last forever.  
into apostasy, no date or reason.**

**Authority given to Apostles.  
given to founders.**

**This is My Body and Blood.  
protestant denominations.**

**His Body is His Church.  
not given to any denomination.**

**His Church interprets Scripture.  
interprets Scripture as he sees it.**

**God cannot lie, neither can His Body.  
in this document.**

**Protestants said,**

**Formed tens of**

**His church fell**

**No authority**

**Not given to**

**His Body was**

**Each protestant**

**Count their lies**

**Jude 1:24-25, "Now to him who is able to keep you from falling and to present you without blemish before the presence of his glory with rejoicing, to the only God, our Savior through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time and now and for ever. Amen"**

# History of the Catholic Church: **The First 100 years**

The earliest genuine historical document that I have found that openly mentions **the Catholic Church by name.**

**Note:**

**My purpose in writing this page is to show non-Catholics who tell me that they do not believe anything that cannot be found in the Bible. Well I have certainly included enough verses here to convince anyone that Jesus wants all Christians to be in His one and only Church and not in false denominations which were founded by mere humans who had no authority to do so. There are verses here which say just that.**

**The 100th anniversary of the Miracle of Fatima is this year on October 13, 2017. Wouldn't it be a great gift to God if many non-Catholics had entered the Catholic Church before then? Come on non-Catholics, open your eyes and finally see that the Bible says you are attacking the Body of Christ, instead of joining Him with love. May God bless you.**

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley on February 24, 2017*

*Updated on April 3, 2017*

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)



**Have you ever heard this before?**

**"The New Testament lies concealed in the Old, and the Old Testament is revealed in the New." Saint Augustine 354-430**

**Here are three examples from the Old Testament with prophecy that is revealed in the New Testament.**

**Isaiah 59:19-21, "So they shall fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; for he will come like a rushing stream, which the wind of the LORD drives.**

**And he will come to Zion (Israel) as REDEEMER, to those in Jacob WHO TURN FROM TRANSGRESSION, SAYS THE LORD. And as for me, this is my covenant with them, says the LORD: my spirit which is upon you, and my words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, or out of the mouth of your children, or out of the mouth of your children's children, says the LORD, FROM THIS TIME FORTH AND FOR EVERMORE."**

**Micheas 5:2, "And thou Bethlehem Ephrata, art a little one among the thousands of Juda, out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be the ruler in Israel: and his going forth is from the beginning, from the days of eternity."**

**Bethlehem is not so little today.**

# The 15 Marks of the Catholic Church, By St. Robert Bellarmine, 1542-1621

---

---

Developed by *St. Robert Bellarmine*, 1542-1621, *Doctor of the Church and Cardinal...*

1. The Church's **Name**, Catholic, universal, and world wide, and not confined to any particular nation or people.
2. **Antiquity**, in tracing her ancestry directly to Jesus Christ.
3. Constant **Duration**, in lasting substantially unchanged for so many centuries.
4. **Extensiveness**, in the number of her loyal members.
5. **Episcopal Succession**, of her Bishops from the first Apostles at the Last Supper to the present hierarchy.
6. **Doctrinal Agreement**, of her doctrine with the teaching of the ancient Church.
7. **Union**, of her members among themselves, and with their visible head, the Roman Pontiff.
8. **Holiness**, of doctrine in reflecting the sanctity of GOD.
9. **Efficacy**, of doctrine in its power to sanctify believers, and inspire them to great moral achievement.
10. **Holiness of Life**, of the Church's representative writers and defenders.
11. The glory of **Miracles**, worked in the Church and under the Church's auspices.
12. The gift of **Prophecy** found among the Church's saints and spokesmen.
13. The **Opposition** that the Church arouses among those who attack her on the very grounds that Christ was opposed by His enemies.
14. The **Unhappy End**, of those who fight against her.
15. The **Temporal Peace** and **Earthly Happiness** of those who live by the Church's teaching and defend her interests.

---

---

 [Return to Home Page...](#)

# *From Where Did These Truths Originate?*

---

*Show me in Scripture?*

---

- 1. The word trinity.*
  - 2. The definition of the trinity.*
  - 3. The word incarnation.*
  - 4. The Nicene Creed.*
  - 5. The Hypostatic Union.*
  - 6. That Jesus Christ is one person with two natures.*
  - 7. The Holy Spirit is consubstantial with the Father and the Son.*
  - 8. The Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son.*
  - 9. The marriage ceremony.*
  - 10. The Canon of the Old Testament.*
  - 11. The Canon of the New Testament.*
  - 12. Your Bible.*
- 

*What? You can't find the answers to these twelve examples in Scripture?*

*But many of the non Catholic ecclesial communities teach these same doctrines.*

*How could they do this if the answers are not to be found in the Bible?*

*The answer to "From Where Did These Truths Originate?", is that they all are the product of decisions made by the Catholic Church. They may not be explicit in Holy Scripture, but they certainly are implicit. They are perfect examples of the Holy Spirit teaching all the truth to the Church which Jesus Christ founded.*

*"If you love me, you will keep my commandments. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you forever, the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you."*

*John 14:15-17*

*Notice that the Spirit of Truth will FOREVER be with the Church that Jesus founded.*

*How can anyone who calls themselves Christian say that the Spirit of Truth left His Church at some undetermined time?*

*Either they lied or Jesus Christ did in those verses. Who do YOU believe?*

*"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come. He will glorify me, for he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you."*

*John 16:12-15*

***"And he will declare to you the things that are to come."***

*Answers to the 12 items above:*

1. *The Council of Nicaea I, 325*
  2. *The Council of Nicaea I, 325*
  3. *Fathers of the Catholic Church, fourth century, Jerome, Ambrose, Hilary, Chrysostom.*
  4. *The Council of Nicaea I, 325*
  5. *The Council of Ephesus, 431*
  6. *The Council of Chalcedon, 451*
  7. *The Council of Constantinople I, 381*
  8. *The Council of Lyons I, 1245*
  9. *The Council of Trent, 1545*
  10. *The Council of Carthage, 397*
  11. *The Council of Carthage, 397*
  12. *Right from the Catholic Church at the Council of Carthage, 397. It is a [Catholic](#) book.*
- 

*Here are some other decisions made by the same Catholic Church in some of the same councils as listed above. The difference being that most non-Catholic ecclesial communities reject these. isn't it strange that, by their acceptance of those above, these ecclesial communities are admitting that the Catholic Church made infallible decisions for the topics listed, but the same Church in the same councils erred in the ones listed below?*

1. *The Canon of the Old Testament. Council of Carthage, 397.*
2. *The Blessed Virgin Mary is the Mother of GOD. Council of Ephesus, 431.*
3. *The true presence of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist. Council of Lyons I, 1245.*
4. *The definition of Purgatory. Council of Florence, 1431*
5. *A reaffirmation of the Canons of both the Old and New Testaments. Council of Trent, 1545*

*These are perfect examples of the pick and choose mentality of non-Catholic communities.*

*"I will retain these because they fit with my teachings or with my feelings, and I will reject those which do not fit.*

*I am compelled to remind you that:*

*Any persons private opinions or their "feelings", have no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.*

---



Written by Bob Stanley, August 3, 2004  
Updated April 22, 2014

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Gist of it All!

## It is all so very **Simply Simple!**

Page 1 of 2 pages.

---

---

**Q. "What is truth?"**

**Asked by Pontius Pilate of Jesus Christ in John 18:38.**

**A. The answer to that question is that truth is a person who said:**

**"I am the way, and the truth and the life."**

**John 14:6**

**Let us examine that statement further by simply using our GOD given common sense:**

**Q. How many Jesus Christ's are there?**

**A. There is only one, as everyone knows.**

**Q. So how many truths are there?**

**A. Since there is only one Jesus Christ, common sense tells us that there can be only one truth.**

**Q. Can Jesus speak different truths?**

**A. No. Truth is **one**, so that is an impossibility.**

**If there existed multiple and conflicting 'truths', would not that cause confusion amongst the people?**

**Q. Can GOD be the author of confusion?**

**A. No!**

**"For God is not a God of confusion but of peace."**

**1 Corinthians 14:33**

**Is Jesus Christ GOD?**

---

**Q. How many Churches did Jesus Christ found?**

**A. He founded only one Church.**

**"And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

**Matthew 16:18**

**Notice that it is only **ONE CHURCH** in that verse. He did say Church, and not churches, did He not?**

**Q. What is the meaning of:**

**"and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it", as quoted from Matthew 16:18?**

**A. It means His ONE Church is indestructible and will last forever.**

**That truth is repeated in many other verses using different wording:**

**"Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world."**

**Matthew 28:19-20**

**The last part of Matthew 28:20, "And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of**

the world",

is a promise from Jesus Christ that He will be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time.

There will be no gaps, not one single day.

"To him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus, unto all generations, world without end. Amen."

Ephesians 3:21

There you have it again, His perpetual Church.

"And I will ask the Father: and he shall give you another Paraclete, that he may abide with you for ever: The spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, nor knoweth him. But you shall know him; because he shall abide with you and shall be in you. I will not leave you orphans: I will come to you."

John 14:16-18

Wow! How many guarantees of His perpetual Church can you find in those three loaded verses?

1. The Spirit of Truth will abide in His Church forever.

How many 'Spirits of Truth' are there? You should know the answer to that one by now.

2. Notice the Spirit of Truth cannot be received by everyone.

What does that tell to you from what I have noted previously?

3. "I will not leave you orphans: I will come to you."

What is an orphan? It is a person who is left alone by his or her family.

That is yet another verse where Jesus Christ said He will never leave His Church.

Why then do some non-Catholics claim that He did leave His Church soon after the last Apostle died or at some unknown time?

Or some claim His Church went into apostasy at some unknown time.

It seems that not one non-Catholic person can give the date for this supposed 'Great Apostasy', nor any genuine historical document to prove what they say.

Those who claim such things, are actually calling the Son of GOD a liar in all of the verses which I have listed so far,

where He told us that His Church would last forever, and that He would be with it forever.

Is Jesus really truth personified? Isn't that what He said in John 14:6?

Why then do some who claim to follow Him, not believe Him?

---

The Church which Jesus founded is already almost 2000 years old.

It has to be, as that was His promise, of almost 2000 years ago, was it not?

His Church has been attacked from within and from without during that entire period.

However it is still with us today, fulfilling the promises of its founder that it will last until the end of time.

If Mother Church lasted through all of those attacks for all of those years,

then that is certainly indicative of Divine protection, is it not?

Holy Scripture has taught us that Christ is the head of His Church and He is the Savior of His Body, Ephesians 5:23.

Why then do some insist that His Head left His Body at some unknown and unprovable point in time?

Here are several verses, some repeated here, from both the old and new testaments that guarantee the

perpetual nature of the one Church that Jesus Christ founded:

2Sam 7:12-13, Psa 127:1, Isa 9:7,41:10-11,54:17,59:21, Jer 1:17-19,

Dan \*\*2:44,6:26,7:13-14, Hag 2:8-10, \*Lk 1:32-33, Acts 5:38-39, 1Cor 10:32, Eph 3:21,5:23, Heb 12:28,13:20.

Are the varied authors and prophets of all those verses speaking the truth of the Word of GOD?  
If we cannot believe them, then who can we believe?

---

So, I have three very simple questions for those who find pleasure in attacking His one and only Church:

**Q. 1. Since every Church on earth had a founder with a name, please name the person who founded the Catholic Church?**

No guesses or opinions please, just the facts, and back up your answer with genuine historical documents and/or verse(s).

**Q. 2. Since there are now 40,000\* different sects in the world today which call themselves Christian, please provide me with the Bible verse(s) that gave authority for any human person to found another church other than the one which Jesus Christ founded?**

**Q. 3. Since you seem to think that Jesus Christ did not found the Catholic Church, then please give me the name of the ONE Church that he did found?**

Here are some unacceptable answers for that question:

**A. Christianity:** That is no answer as that is a system of beliefs and not the name of His Church.

**B. Constantine:** Show me the genuine historical document which proves that he founded the Catholic Church?

**C. Some unknown nebulous person at some unknown time:**

If they give that as an answer, why is it that not one person can provide the name of the person, and the time in which that unknown person founded it?

It never ceases to amaze me that Catholics can provide a mountain of genuine historical documents and writings to prove their case, yet, non-Catholics can never provide any genuine historical documentation to back up their false charges.

When you attack the Catholic Church, you attack its founder, so you had best find out who founded it.

Saul persecuted the Church that Jesus Christ founded. See Acts 8:1-2.

But read also Acts 9:4 and see who he really persecuted.

Are you a modern day Saul?

**"...For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."**

**Acts 5:38-39**

**WOW!**

Such powerful verses for everyone to heed.

Has the Catholic Church ever been overthrown?

Certainly many have tried.

Those two verses support the fact that the Catholic Church is not a plan or work of men.

Maybe that is why non-Catholics cannot provide the name of a human person founder of the

Catholic Church,

simply because there was none.

I would certainly not like to find myself fighting even against GOD.

Would you want to put yourself in the position of fighting against GOD?

You play roulette with your salvation by not researching genuine historical documents as to who founded the Catholic Church.

Start by researching the writings of the Church Fathers.

There are so many easy ways to find documents of the Fathers and others dating in every century from the first on down to the present.

Since you are probably on line reading this then simply "Google: Church Fathers".

The writings of the Fathers are so prolific that I have included a [reference link](#), to a page on this website so that you may search the Fathers by name or by subject.

Here is a clip from that page that lists some of their writings beginning in 106 A.D..

Every person listed mentioned the Catholic Church by name:

Ignatius, [Letter to the Smyrneans](#) 8:1-2. J65 106AD  
Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD  
Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD  
Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4-6. J555-557 251AD  
Cyprian, Letter to Florentius 66:69:8. J587 254AD  
Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:30:1. \*J637 304AD  
Alexander of Alexandria, Letters 12. J680 324AD  
Athanasius, Letter on Council of Nicea 27. J757 350AD  
Athanasius, Letter to Serapion 1:28. J782 359AD  
Athanasius, Letter to Council of Rimini 5. J785 361AD  
Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:1. J836-\*839  
Serapion, The Sacramentary 13:1. J1239a 350AD  
Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD  
Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD  
Augustine, Letter to Vincent the Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422  
Augustine, Letter to Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD  
Augustine, Psalms 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD  
Augustine, Sermons 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430AD  
Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed 6:14. J1535  
Augustine, The True Religion 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564  
Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581  
Augustine, Christian Instruction 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617  
Augustine, Baptism 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882  
Augustine, Against the Pelagians 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898  
Innocent I, Letter to Probus 36. J2017  
Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins 1:19:2, J2251-2252

In the voluminous writings of Saint Augustine, he mentioned the Catholic Church by name over 300 times.

Here is but one example of them:

"I should not believe the Gospel except as moved by the authority of the Catholic Church."

Saint Augustine (354-430), Against the Letter of Mani, 5,6, 397 A.D..



**NOTE!**

The "J" references are to a set of three books titled, "The Faith of the Early Fathers", by William A. Jurgens.

Those three books are so very useful in that Mr. Jurgens has condensed the gist of the writings of the Fathers into those three volumes, and his several different indexes make it easier to find what you are looking for. As I mentioned earlier, the writings of the Fathers are very prolific. My electronic copy is 32 megabytes long....zipped. That is a lot of text.

Remember what you have learned so far, that there is only one truth and that of the 40,000\* sects, each of which teaches something different from one another, none of them could possibly be the true Church.

Besides that, all of them would have to provide genuine historical documents proving that they even existed at the time of Christ, and show an unbroken line of **Apostolic succession**. Not a single one can meet either one of those conditions.

His Church existed in His time and it is His guarantee that it exists today, almost 2000 years later. So it is a simple question that has a simple answer, and that is to simply name the Church which Jesus Christ founded?

\*<http://www.gordonconwell.edu/ockenga/globalchristianity/resources.php>

Please refer to line #43.

That page is a Protestant publication.

---

Here are **four separate paths** to take to prove that it is the Catholic Church that Jesus Christ founded.

Where is the proof of those who deny it?

---

**"...For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown;  
but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it.  
Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."**

**Acts 5:38-39**

---

---

Now proceed to page 2 of "[The Gist of it All](#)".

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, March 24, 2009

Updated May 19, 2009

Updated July 1, 2009

---

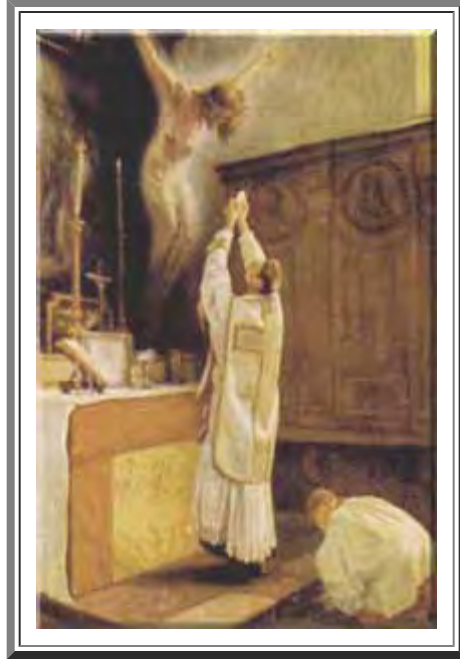
---

**[Back to Home Page...](#)**



# A Catholic Compliance...

---



---

*"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down thereof My name has been glorified among the Gentiles; and in every place incense is offered to My Name, and a Pure Offering: for My Name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord Almighty."*

*Malachias 1:11,  
Septuagint*

---

*Every minute of every day, all over the world, the Catholic Church celebrates the sacrifice of the Mass, and offers incense and a 'Pure Offering', the Holy Eucharist, the 'True Presence' of Jesus Christ to the Name of GOD. How many other Churches comply with this command from the Lord Almighty? How many other Churches can comply at all?*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, October 19, 1998*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Catholic Church is the Pillar and the Foundation of Truth

---

---

## 1 Timothy 3:15

---

---

### Truth...

*"The Church, instituted by the Lord and confirmed by the Apostles, is one for all men; but the frantic folly of the diverse impious acts sects has cut them off from her. It cannot be denied that this tearing asunder of the faith has arisen from the defect of poor intelligence, which twists what is read to conform to its opinion, instead of adjusting its opinion to the meaning of what is read. However, while individual parties fight among themselves, the Church stands revealed not only by her own doctrines, but by those also of her adversaries. And although they are all arranged against her, she confutes the most wicked error which they all share, by the very fact that she is alone and One.*

*All the heretics, therefore, come against the Church; but while all the heretics can conquer each other, they can win nothing for themselves. For their victory is the triumph of the Church over all of them. One heresy struggles against that teaching of another, which the faith of the Church has already condemned in the other heresy, - for there is nothing which the heretics hold in common, ' and the result is that they affirm our faith while fighting among themselves."*

*Saint Hilary of Poitiers... The Trinity, 7:4, 356 A.D.. Jurgens 865*

---

---

*"Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say: Behold this is new; for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us." Ecclesiastes 1:10*

---

---

*The Jews tried to destroy it and they in turn were almost totally destroyed in 70 AD. The Catholic Church is still here.*

---

---

*The Romans tried to destroy it, but they in turn were destroyed and their entire empire collapsed in 471.*

*The Catholic Church is still here.*

---

---

*The Moslems tried to destroy it in the middle ages, and failed. The Catholic Church is still here.*

---

---

*The Protestants tried to destroy it in the reformation and failed, and look what happened to them. The church of Protestantism, which Luther founded, was from the very beginning cracked and splintered. Look at Protestantism today, over 39,000 splinters, with more cropping up every day.*

*The Catholic Church is still here.*

---

---

*Hitler tried to destroy it and failed. Where is he and his 1000 year Reich now?*

*The Catholic Church is still here.*

---

*Communism tried to destroy it and failed, and where is communism today?  
The Catholic Church is still here.*

---

*Why do you think the Catholic Church has endured all these attacks for almost two millennia?  
It is because it was founded by Jesus Christ and is guarded from within and from without  
by Him and the Holy Spirit, that is why. Christ guaranteed the perpetuity of His ONLY Church.  
Isa 59:21, Matt 16:18, Matt 28:20, John 14:16-17, Eph 5:23, 1Tim 4:16*

---

*So, if all of the above much more formidable foes tried and failed to destroy the Catholic Church, what  
makes you think you can succeed?  
Remember, if you fight against GOD's Church, you fight against GOD Himself..*

---

***"If GOD is for us, who is against us?"  
Romans 8:31***

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, January 22, 1999  
Updated January 18, 2009*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# How to Find the True Church...

---

---

*The One true Church, and how to recognize it.*

---

---

Use this guideline as a measure...

- \*It was founded by Jesus Christ Himself in Mt 16:18.
  - \*It would be built on Simon Peter, Mt 16:18.
  - \*It would be defended by GOD Himself, Mt 16:18-19.
  - \*It would have authority given by Jesus Christ, Mt 16:19,18:17-18.
  - \*It would be guided by the Holy Spirit who will dwell within it, Jn 14:15-17, Act 15:28,16:6.
  - \*It would be one and undivided, Mk 3:24-25.
  - \*It would have one fold and one shepherd, Jn 10:16.
  - \*It would have Priests, Bishops, and Deacons, 1Tim 3:1-13.
  - \*It must have the Holy Eucharist celebration, Jn 6:42-70, Act 2:42.
  - \*It must be found in all nations, Mt 28:19.
  - \*It must be found in all centuries, Mt 28:20.
  - \*Jesus Christ said He would be with His Church every day, in every year, until the end of the world, Mt 28:20.
- This means no gaps in time.

Examine your Church to see if it meets ALL of these requirements.  
It must NOT have a human person founder.  
It must have a continuous history going back over 1950 years.

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, 1997  
Updated April 19, 2000*

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---

# Is the Catholic Church a Denomination?

Many misinformed non-Catholics have told me that it is one.

---

Let us set this misconception straight once and for all and with the truth:

## Denomination:

A denomination is something that we mortals help to create by joining it. The Catholic Church is not a denomination because it is a divinely instituted community. There is not much in a denomination that is secure from change. It is constantly being revised by its members. It has no unchangeable form as is commanded of the Catholic Church by Jesus Christ. A denomination changes with the trends of the age, and many times simply by a vote of its members. In other words, a denomination changes when opinions change. One example is of the Anglican Lambeth conference of 1930 when it was decided to allow contraception. Prior to that year, all denominations taught as the Catholic Church did on that subject. After that date, then one by one, other denominations decided to change and accepted contraception, and they did it not because GOD wanted them to, but from secular pressure. A denomination has fluid boundaries that change with the times. The Catholic Church has fixed boundaries on the matters of faith and morals and so it does not change, simply because GOD does not change.

---

## The Origin of the word Denomination in a religious sense:

"[Denomination](#): (n.) Look up denomination at Dictionary.com

late 14c., "a naming, act of giving a name to," from Old French denominacion "nominating, naming," from Latin denominationem (nominative denominatio) "a calling by anything other than the proper name, metonymy," from denominare "to name," from de- "completely" (see de-) + nominare "to name" (see nominate). Meaning "a class" is from mid-15c. Monetary sense is 1650s; meaning "religious sect" is 1716."

Notice that the word was originated in a religious sense in 1716. By that date the Protestant revolt from the Catholic Church led by [Martin Luther](#) in 1520 had already split within itself into at least [twelve pieces](#). A word had to be found to distinguish one split sect from another and that word was Denomination.

---

December 26, 2015

[🔗 Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# **The One True Church...**

*By Fr. Arnold Damen S.J.*

---

*The One True Church, by Fr. Arnold Damen S.J.(1815-1890)*

**About this Article and its Author:**

Father Arnold Damen was born in the province of North Brabant, Holland, on March 20, 1815. He was admitted to the Society of Jesus, November 21, 1837, and was one of the band of young novices brought over to this country by Father DeSmet, renowned Jesuit missionary to the American Indians. In his illustrious career, which spanned some fifty years of apostolic work before his death on January 1, 1890, Father Damen and his companions conducted missions in nearly every principal city of the United States. He is said to have been more widely known in this country, and at one time to have exercised personally a greater influence than any bishop or priest in the Catholic Church.

---

Little wonder, for by his majestic presence and force of eloquence, Father Damen as a missionary rose to a success that surpassed anything ever before --- or since --- known in America. The fiery apostolic zeal of this beloved and pious priest can only scarcely be measured by the twelve thousand conversions to Catholicism for which he was responsible, often receiving as many as sixty or seventy souls into the Church in one day. For it must be noted, too, that in the midst of all this remarkable labor, he also managed to found and to organize the great Jesuit institutions of Chicago.

---

What explains the inspiring achievement of Father Damen? As one writer expressed it, "He cared nothing for applause or criticism. He was working to save souls." In other words, his noble accomplishments were the fruits of immense charity. That is, charity in the truest sense: He loved God and his fellow man so much that he would spare no energy or effort that was necessary to wrest a soul from the spiritual error and darkness which would bring about its eternal loss. And to this saintly Jesuit, such was the certain fate always and everywhere present outside the one true Church.

---

Father Damen preached in an age quite recent to our own, when Catholics not only still universally believed but lived by the infallibly declared, immutably constant dogma of the Faith, "Outside the Church there is no salvation." This was, in fact, his whole creed and teaching, by which he effectively converted so many.

---

We are pleased to reprint Father Damen's compelling sermon, "The One True Church," unedited, exactly as it was first published shortly after his death in 1890. In so doing, we have two purposes: One is to recall to our fellow Catholics of whatever rank or dignity within the Church that the unequivocal belief in the doctrine on salvation is not only essential to the recovery of the Faith from the grave errors which now corrupt it, but it is the inseparable mark of the true Church Militant. The second and all important purpose, of course, is to encourage Catholics to place this imperative message in the hands of non-Catholics. By so doing, all of you who help in such apostolic labors will be continuing the blessed work of the venerable priest, Arnold Damen.

---

Nihil Obstat: T.L. Kinkead, Censor Deputatus. Imprimatur: Michael Augustine, Archbishop of New York. "The Only Church That Christ Established Is The Catholic Church." "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be condemned." -- Mark XVI, 16.

---

**I.  
MY DEARLY BELOVED CHRISTIANS:**

From these words of our Divine Saviour, it has already been proved to you, that faith is necessary for salvation, and without faith there is no salvation; without faith there is eternal damnation. Read your own Protestant Bible, 16th verse of St. Mark, and you will find it stronger there than in the Catholic Bible. Now, then, what kind of faith must a man have to be saved? Will any faith do? Why, if any faith will do, the devil himself will be saved, for the Bible says that devils believe and tremble. It is, therefore, not a matter of indifference what religion a man



professes; he must profess the right and true religion, and without that there is no hope of salvation, for it stands to reason, my dear people, that if God reveals a thing or teaches a thing, He wants to be believed. Not to believe is to insult God. Doubting His word, or believing even with doubt and hesitation, is an insult to God, because it is doubting His Sacred Word. We must, therefore, believe without doubting, without hesitating.

I have said, out of the Catholic Church there is no divine faith --- can be no divine faith out of that Church. Some of the Protestant friends will be shocked at this, to hear me say that out of the Catholic Church there is no divine faith, and that without faith there is no salvation, but damnation. I will prove all I have said. I have said that out of the Catholic Church there can be no divine faith. What is divine faith? When we believe a thing upon the authority of God, and believe it without doubt, without hesitating.

Now, all our separated brethren outside of the Catholic Church take the private interpretation of the Bible for their guide; but the private interpretation of the Bible can never give them divine faith. Let me, for instance, suppose for a moment, here is a Presbyterian; he reads his Bible; from the reading of his Bible he comes to the conclusion that Jesus Christ is God. Now, you know this is the most essential of all Christian doctrines --- the foundation of all Christianity. From the reading of his Bible he comes to the conclusion that Jesus Christ is God; and he is a sensible man, and intelligent man, and not a presumptuous man.

And he says: "Here is my Unitarian neighbor, who is just as reasonable and intelligent as I am, as honest, as learned and as prayerful as I am, and, from the reading of the Bible, he comes to the conclusion that Christ is not God at all. "Now," says he, "to the best of my opinion and judgment, I am right, and my Unitarian neighbor is wrong; but, after all," says he, "I may be mistaken! Perhaps I have not the right meaning of the text, and if I am wrong, perhaps he is right, after all; but, to the best of my opinion and judgment, I am right and he is wrong." On what does he believe? On what authority? On his own opinion and judgment. And what is that? A human opinion --- human testimony, and, therefore, a human faith. He cannot say positively, "I am sure, positively sure, as sure as there is a God in heaven, that this is the meaning of the text." Therefore, he has no other authority but his own opinion and judgment, and what his preacher tells him. But the preacher is a smart man. There are many smart Unitarian preachers also, but that proves nothing; it is only human authority, and nothing else, and therefore, only human faith. What is human faith? Believing a thing upon the testimony of man. Divine faith is believing a thing on the testimony of God.

---

## ***II.***

The Catholic has divine faith, and why? Because the Catholic says: "I believe in such and such a thing." Why? "Because the Church teaches me so." And why do you believe the Church? "Because God has commanded me to believe the teaching of the Church; and God has threatened me with damnation if I do not believe the Church, and we are taught by St. Peter, in his epistle, that there is no private prophecy or interpretation of the Scriptures, for the unlearned and unstable wrest the very Scriptures, the Bible, to their own damnation." That is strong language, my dear people, but that is the language of St. Peter, the head of the Apostles.

The unlearned and unstable wrest the Bible to their own damnation! And yet, after all, the Bible is the book of God, the language of inspiration; at least, when we have a true Bible, as we Catholics have, and you Protestants have not. But, my dearly beloved Protestant friends, do not be offended at me for saying that. Your own most learned preachers and bishops tell you that, and some have written whole volumes in order to prove that the English translation, which you have, is a very faulty and false translation. Now, therefore, I say that the true Bible is as the Catholics have it, the Latin Vulgate; and the most learned among the Protestants themselves have agreed that the Latin Vulgate Bible, which the Catholic Church always makes use of, is the best in existence; and, therefore, it is, as you may have perceived, that when I preach I give the text in Latin, because the Latin text of the Vulgate is the best extant.

---

## ***III.***

Now, they may say that Catholics acknowledge the Word of God; that it is the language of inspiration; and that, therefore, we are sure that we have the Word of God; but, my dear people, the very best thing may be abused, the very best thing; and, therefore, our Divine Saviour has given us a living teacher, that is to give us the true meaning of the Bible. And He has provided a teacher with infallibility; and this was absolutely necessary, for without this --- without infallibility we could never be sure of our faith.

There must be an infallibility; and we see that in every well-ordered government, in every government --- in England, in the United States, and in every country, empire and republic, there is a Constitution and a supreme law. But you are not at liberty to explain that Constitution and supreme law as you think proper, for then there would be no more law if every man were allowed to explain the law and Constitution as he should think proper. Therefore, in all governments there is a supreme judge and supreme court, and to the supreme judge is referred all different understandings of the law and the Constitution. By the decisions of the supreme judge all have to

abide, and if they did not abide by that decision why, my dear people, there would be no law any more, but anarchy, disorder and confusion.

Again, suppose for a moment that the Blessed Saviour has been less wise than human governments, and that He had not provided for the understanding of His Constitution, and of His Law of the Church of God. If He had not, my dear people, it would never have stood as it has stood for the last eighteen hundred and fifty-four years. He has then established a Supreme Court, a Supreme Judge in the Church of the Living God.

---

#### **IV.**

It is admitted on all sides, by Protestants and Catholics alike acknowledged, that Christ has established a Church; and, strange to say, all our Protestant friends acknowledge, too, that He has established but one Church --- but one Church --- for, whenever Christ speaks of His Church, it is always in the singular. Bible readers, remember that; my Protestant friends, pay attention. He says: "Hear the Church," --- not hear the churches --- "I have built My Church upon a rock" --- not My churches. Whenever He speaks, whether in figures or parables of His Church, He always conveys to the mind a oneness, a union, a unity.

He speaks of His Church as a sheepfold, in which there is but one shepherd --- that is the head of all, and the sheep are made to follow his voice; "other sheep I have who are not of this fold." One fold, you see. He speaks of His Church as of a kingdom, in which there is but one king to rule all; speaks of His Church as a family in which there is but one father at the head; speaks of His Church as a tree, and all the branches of that tree are connected with the trunk, and the trunk with the roots; and Christ is the root, and the trunk is Peter and the Popes, and the large branches are the bishops, and the smaller branches the priests, and the fruit upon that tree are the faithful throughout the world; and the branch, says He, that is cut off from that tree shall wither away, produce no fruit, and is only fit to be cast into the fire --- that is, damnation.

This is plain speaking, me dear people; but there is no use in covering the truth. I want to speak the truth to you, as the Apostles preached it in their time --- no salvation out of the Church of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

---

#### **V.**

Now, which is that Church? There are now three hundred and fifty different Protestant churches in existence, and almost every year one or two more are added; and besides this number there is the Catholic Church. Now, which of all these varied churches is the one Church of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ? All claim to be the Church of Jesus. But, my dear beloved people, it is evident no church can be the Church of Jesus except the one that was established by Jesus. And when did Jesus establish His Church? When? When He was here upon earth. And how long ago is it that Christ was upon earth? You know our Christian era dates from Him. He was born many centuries ago. That is an historical fact admitted by all. He lived on earth thirty-three years. That was about nineteen centuries before our time. That is the time Christ established His Church on earth.

Any Church, then, that has not existed thus long, is not the Church of Jesus Christ, but is the institution or invention of some man or other; not of God, Not of Christ, but of man.

Now, where is the Church, and which is the Church that has existed thus long? All history inform you that is the Catholic Church; she, and she only among all Christian denominations on the face of the earth, has existed so long. All history, I say, bears testimony to this; not only Catholic history, but Pagan history, Jewish history and Protestant history, indirectly. The history, then, of all nations, of all people, bears testimony that the Catholic Church is the oldest, the first; is the one established by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

If there be any Protestant preacher who can prove that the Catholic Church has come into existence since that time, let him come to see me, and I will give him a thousand dollars. My dear preachers, here is a chance of making money --- a thousand dollars for you. Not only all history, but all the monuments of antiquity bear testimony to this, and all the nations of the earth proclaim it. Call on one of your preachers and ask him which was the first church --- the first Christian Church. Was it the Presbyterian, the Episcopalian, the Church of England, the Methodist, the Universalist or the Unitarian? And they will answer you it was the Catholic Church. But, my dear friend, if you admit that the Catholic Church is the first and the oldest --- the Church established by Christ --- why are you not a Catholic?

To this they answer that the Catholic Church has become corrupted; has fallen into error, and that, therefore, it was necessary to establish a new church. A new church, a new religion. And to this we answer: that if the Catholic Church had been once the true church, then she is true yet, and shall be the true Church of God to the end of time, or Jesus Christ has deceived us. Hear me, Jesus, hear what I say! I say that if the Catholic Church now, in the nineteenth century, is not the true Church of God as she was 1854 years ago, then I say, Jesus, Thou has deceived us, and Thou art an imposter! And if I do not speak the truth, Jesus, strike me dead in the pulpit --- let me fall dead in the pulpit, for I do not want to be a preacher of a false religion!

---

## **VI.**

**I will prove what I have said. If the Catholic Church has been once the true Church of God, as is admitted by all, then she is the true Church yet, and shall be the true Church of God until the end of time, for Christ has promised that the gates of hell shall not prevail against the Church. He says that He has built it upon a rock, and that the gates of hell shall never prevail against it.**

**Now, my dear people, if the Catholic Church has fallen into error, then the gates of hell have prevailed against her; and if the gates of hell have prevailed against her, then Christ has not kept His promise, then He has deceived us, and if He has deceived us, then He is an imposter! If He be an imposter, then He is not God, and if He be not God, then all Christianity is a cheat and an imposition.**

**Again, in St. Matthew, 28th chapter and verses XIX and XX., our Divine Saviour says to His Apostles: "Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe whatsoever I have commanded you." "Lo," says He, "I, Jesus, the Son of the Living God, I, the Infinite Wisdom, the Eternal Truth, am with you all days, even until the end of the world." Christ, then, solemnly swears that He shall be with His Church all days to the end of time, to the consummation of the world.**

**But Christ cannot remain with the Church that teaches error, or falsehood, or corruption. If, therefore, the Catholic Church has fallen into error and corruption, as our Protestant friends say she has, then Christ must have abandoned her; if so, He has broken His oath; if He has broken His oath He is a perjurer, and there is no Christianity at all.**

**Again, our Divine Saviour (St. John, 14th chapter) has promised that He would send to His Church the Spirit of Truth, to abide with her forever. If, then, the Holy Ghost, the Spirit of Truth, teaches the Church all truth, and teaches her all truth forever, then there never has been, and never can be, one single error in the Church of God, for where there is all truth there is no error whatsoever. Christ has solemnly promised that He will send to the Church the Spirit of Truth, who shall teach all truth forever; therefore, there has never been a single error in the Church of God, or Christ has failed in His promises if there has.**

**Again, Christ commands us to hear and believe the teachings of the Church in all things; at all times and in all places. He does not say hear the Church for a thousand years or for fifteen hundred years, but hear the Church, without any limitation, without any reservation, or any restriction of time whatever. That is, at all times; in all things until the end of time, and he that does not hear the Church let him be unto thee, says Christ, as a heathen and as a publican.**

**Therefore, Christ says that those who refuse to hear the Church must be looked upon as heathens; and what is a heathen? One that does not worship the true God; and a publican is a public sinner. This is strong language. Could Christ command me to believe the Church if the Church could have led me astray --- could lead me into error? If the teaching of the Church be corrupt, could He, the God of truth, command me without any restriction or limitation to hear and believe the teachings of the Church which He has established?**

**Again: Our Divine Saviour commands me to hear and believe the teaching of the Church in the same manner as if He Himself were to speak to us. "He that heareth you," says He, in His charge to the Apostles, "heareth Me, and he that despiseth you despiseth Me." So then, when I believe what the Church teaches I believe what God teaches. If I refuse what the Church teaches I refuse what God teaches. So that Christ has made the Church the organ by which He speaks to man, and tells us positively that we must believe the teaching of the Church as if He himself were to speak to us. Therefore, says St. Paul, in his Epistle to Timothy, "the Church is the ground" --- that is, the strong foundation --- "and the pillar of the truth." Take the ground or foundation of this edifice away, and it crumbles down; so with regard to these pillars upon which the roof rests; take them away and the roof will fall in; so St. Paul says, "the Church is the ground and the pillar of truth," and the moment you take away the authority of the Church of God you induce all kinds of errors and blasphemous doctrines. Do we not see it?**

---

## **VII.**

**In the sixteenth century Protestantism did away with the authority of the Church and constituted every man his own judge of the Bible, and what was the consequence? Religion upon religion, church upon church, sprang into existence, and has never stopped springing up new churches to this day.**

**When I gave my Mission in Flint, Michigan, I invited, as I have done here, my Protestant friends to come and see me. A good and intelligent man came to me and said: "I will avail myself of this opportunity to converse with you." "What Church do you belong to, my friend," said I. "To the Church of the Twelve Apostles," said he. "Ha! ha!" said I, "I belong to that Church too. But, tell me, my friend, where was your Church started?" "In Terre Haute, Indiana," said he. "Who started the Church, and who were the Twelve Apostles, my friend?" said I. "They were twelve farmers," said he; "we all belonged to the same Church --- the Presbyterian --- but we quarreled with our preacher, separated from him, and started a Church of our own." "And that," said I, "is the Twelve Apostles you belonged to --- twelve farmers of Indiana! The Church came into existence about thirty**

years ago." A few years ago, when I was in Terre Haute, I asked to be shown the Church of the Twelve Apostles. I was taken to a window and it was pointed out to me, "but it is not in existence any more," said my informant, "it is used as a wagonmaker's shop now."

Again, St. Paul, in his Epistles to the Galatians, says: "Though we Apostles, or even an angel from heaven were to come and preach to you a different Gospel from what we have preached, let him be anathema." That is the language of St. Paul, because, my dearly beloved people, religion must come from God, not from man. No man has a right to establish a religion; no man has a right to dictate to his fellow-man what he shall believe and what he shall do to save his soul. Religion must come from God, and any religion that is not established by God is a false religion, a human institution, and not an institution of God; and therefore did St. Paul say in his Epistles to the Galatians, "Though we Apostles or even an angel from heaven were to come and preach to you a new Gospel, a new religion, let them be anathema."

---

### **VIII.**

You see then, my dearly beloved people, from the text of the Scripture I have quoted that, if the Catholic Church has been once the true Church, then she is yet the true Church. You have also seen from what I have said that the Catholic Church is the institution of God, and not of man, and this is a fact --- a fact of history, and no fact of history so well supported, so well proved, as that the Catholic Church is the first, the Church established by Jesus Christ.

So, in like manner, it is an historical fact that all the Protestant churches are the institutions of man --- every one of them. And I will give you their dates, and the names of their founders or institutors. In the year 1520 --- 368 years ago --- the first Protestant came into the world. Before that one there was not a Protestant in the world, not one on the face of the whole earth; and that one, as all history tells us, was Martin Luther, who was a Catholic priest, who fell away from the Church through pride, and married a nun. He was excommunicated from the Church, cut off, banished, and made a new religion of his own. Before Martin Luther there was not a Protestant in the world; he was the first to raise the standard of rebellion and revolt against the Church of God. He said to his disciples that they should take the Bible for their guide, and they did so.

But they soon quarreled with him; Zuinglius, and a number of others, and every one of them started a new religion of his own. After the disciples of Martin Luther came John Calvin, who in Geneva established the Presbyterian religion, and hence, almost all of those religions go by the name of their founder.

I ask the Protestant, "Why are you a Lutheran, my friend?" "Well," says he, "because I believe in the doctrine of good Martin Luther." Hence, not of Christ, but of man --- Martin Luther. And what kind of man was he? A man who had broken the solemn oath he had made at the altar of God, at his ordination, ever to lead a pure, single, and virginal life. He broke that solemn oath, and married a Sister Catherine, who had also taken the same oath of chastity and virtue. And this is the first founder of Protestantism in the world. The very name by which they are known tells you they came from Martin Luther. So the Presbyterians are sometimes called Calvinists because they come from, or profess to believe in, John Calvin.

---

### **IX.**

After them came Henry VIII. He was a Catholic, and defended the Catholic religion; he wrote a book against Martin Luther in defense of the Catholic doctrine. That book I have myself seen in the library of the Vatican at Rome a few years ago. Henry VIII defended the religion, and for doing so was titled by the Pope "Defender of the Faith." It came down with his successors, and Queen Victoria inherits it to-day.

He was married to Catherine of Aragon; but there was at his court a maid of honor to the Queen, named Ann Boleyn, who was a beautiful woman, and captivating in appearance. Henry was determined to have her. But he was a married man. He put in a petition to the Pope to be allowed to marry her --- and a foolish petition it was, for the Pope had no power to grant the prayer of it. The Pope and all the bishops in the world cannot go against the will of God.

Christ says: "If a man putteth away his wife and marrieth another, he committeth adultery, and he that marrieth her who is put away committeth adultery also." As the Pope would not grant the prayer of Henry's petition he took Ann Boleyn anyhow, and was excommunicated from the Church. After a while there was another maid of honor, prettier than the first, more beautiful and charming in the eyes of Henry, and he said he must have her, too. He took the third wife, and a fourth, fifth and sixth followed.

Now this is the founder of the Anglican Church, the Church of England; and, therefore, it is that it goes by the name of the Church of England. Our Episcopalian friends are making great efforts nowadays to call themselves Catholic, but they shall never come to it. They own that the name Catholic is a glorious one, and they would like to possess it.

The Apostles said: "I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church" --- they never said, in the Anglican

Church. The Anglicans deny their religion, for they say they believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church. Ask them are they Catholics, and they say, "Yes, but not Roman Catholics; we are English Catholics." What is the meaning of the word Catholic? It comes from the Greek word "Catholicus" --- universal --- spread all over the earth, and everywhere the same. Now, first of all, the Anglican Church is not spread all over the earth; it only exists in a few countries, and chiefly only where the English language is spoken. Secondly, they are not the same all over the earth, for there are now four different Anglican churches: The Low Church, the High Church, the Ritualist Church and the Puseyite Church.

"Catholicus" means more than this, not only spread all over the earth and everywhere the same, but it means, moreover, at all times the same, from Christ up to the present day. Now, then, they have not been in existence from the time of Christ. There never was an Episcopalian Church or an Anglican Church before Henry VIII. The Catholic Church had already existed fifteen hundred years before the Episcopal came into the world. After Episcopalianism different other churches sprang up. Next came the Methodist, about one hundred and fifty years ago. It was started by John Wesley, who was at first a member of the Episcopalian Church; subsequently he joined the Moravian Brethren, but not liking them, he made a religion of his own --- the Methodist Church. After John Wesley several others sprang up; and finally came the Campbellites, about sixty years ago. This Church was established by Alexander Campbell, a Scotchman.

---

X.

Well, now, my dear beloved people, you may think that the act of the twelve apostles of Indiana was a ridiculous one, but they had as much right to establish a church as had Henry VIII, or Martin Luther, or John Calvin. They had no right at all, and neither had Henry VIII, or the rest of them any right whatsoever.

Christ had established His Church and given His solemn oath that His Church should stand to the end of time; promised that He had built it upon rock, and that the gates of hell should never prevail against it --- hence, my dear people, all those different denominations of religion are the invention of man; and I ask you can man save the soul of his fellow-man by any institution he can make? Must not religion come from God?

And, therefore, my dearly beloved separated brethren, think over it seriously. You have a soul to be saved, and that soul must be saved or damned; either one or the other, it will dwell with God in heaven or with the devil in hell; therefore, seriously meditate upon it.

When I gave my Mission in Brooklyn several Protestants became Catholics. Among them there was a very highly educated and intelligent Virginian. He was a Presbyterian. After he had listened to my lecture he went to see his minister, and he asked him to be kind enough to explain a text of the Bible. The minister gave him the meaning. "Well, now," said the gentleman, "are you positive and sure that is the meaning of the text, for several other Protestants explain it differently?" "Why, my dear young man," says the preacher, "we never can be certain of our faith." "Well, then," says the young man, "good-bye to you: If I cannot be sure of my faith in the Protestant Church, I will go where I can," and he became a Catholic. We are sure of our faith in the Catholic Church, and if our faith is not true, Christ has deceived us. I would, therefore, beg you, my separated brethren, to procure yourselves Catholic books. You have read a great deal against the Catholic Church, now read something in favor of it.

You can never pass an impartial sentence if you do not hear both sides of the question. What would you think of a judge before whom a policeman would bring a poor offender, and who on the charge of the policeman, without hearing the prisoner, would order him to be hung? "Give me a hearing," says the poor man, "and I will prove my innocence. I am not guilty," says he. The policeman says he is guilty. "Well, hang him anyhow," says the judge. What would you say of that judge? Criminal judge! unfair man; you are guilty of the blood of the innocent! Would not you say that? Of course you would. Well now, my dearly beloved Protestant friends, that is what you have been doing all along; you have been hearing one side of the question and condemning us Catholics as a superstitious lot of people, poor ignorant people, idolatrous people, non-sensical people, going and telling their sins to the priest; and what, after all, is the priest more than any other man?

My dear friends, have you examined the other side of the question? No, you do not think it worth your while; but this is the way the Jews dealt with our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and this is the way the Pagans and Jews dealt with the Apostles, the ministers of the Church, and with the primitive Christians.

Allow me to tell you, my friends, that you have been treating us precisely in the same way the Jews and Pagans treated Jesus Christ and His Apostles. I have said this evening hard things, but if St. Paul were here tonight, in this pulpit, he would have said harder things still. I have said them, however, not through a spirit of unkindness, but through a spirit of love, and a spirit of charity, in the hope of opening your eyes that your souls may be saved. It is love for your salvation, my dearly beloved Protestant brethren --- for which I would gladly give my heart's blood --- my love for your salvation that has made me preach to you as I have done.

---

**XI.**

**"Well," say my Protestant friends, "if a man thinks he is right would not he be right?" Let us suppose now a man in Ottawa, who wants to go to Chicago, but takes a car for New York; the conductor asks for his ticket; and he at once says: "You are in the wrong car; you ticket is for Chicago, but you are going to New York." "Well, what of that?" says the passenger. "I mean well." "Your meaning will not go well with you in the end," says the conductor, "for you will come out at New York instead of Chicago."**

**You say you mean well, my dear friends; your meaning will not take you to heaven; you must do well also. "He that doeth the will of My Father," says Jesus, "he alone shall be saved." There are millions in hell who meant well. You must do well, and be sure you are doing well, to be saved. I thank my separated brethren for their kindness in coming to these controversial lectures. I hope I have said nothing to offend them. Of course, it would be nonsense for me not to preach Catholic doctrines.**

---

 [Return to Home Page:](#)

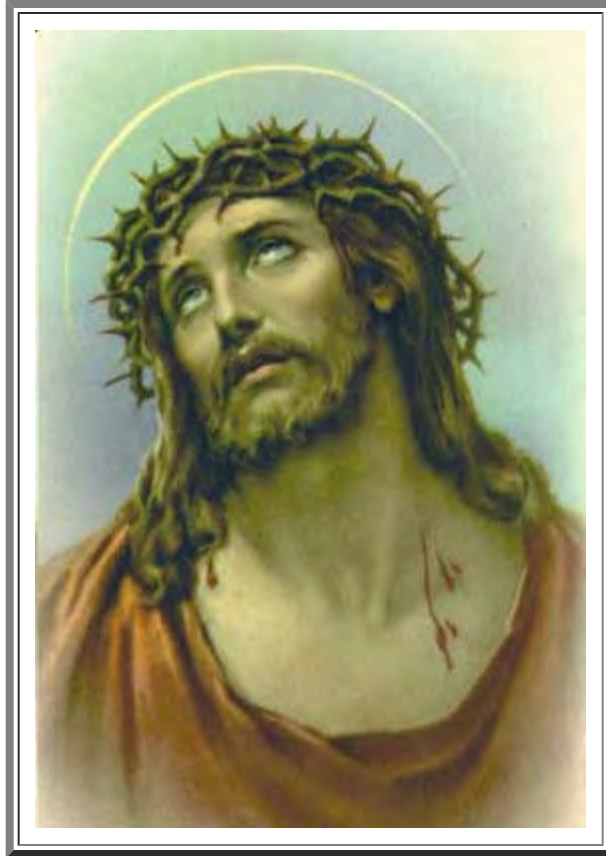
---

**"Saul, Saul, why doest thou persecute me?"**

**Acts 9:4**

---

---



---

---

**"Saul, Saul, why doest thou persecute me?"**

**Acts 9:4**

**What did Jesus say here?**

**Saul in his zeal had been mercilessly persecuting the newly founded followers of Jesus Christ who are called Christians.**

**Saul is first mentioned in Acts 7:58-59, where he gave his approval for the stoning to death of the first Christian martyr, Saint Stephen.**

---

Acts 8:1-3, "Now there broke out on that day a great persecution against the **CHURCH** in Jerusalem, and all except the Apostles were scattered abroad throughout the land of Judea and Samaria. And devout men took care of Stephen's burial and made great lamentation over him. But Saul was harassing the **CHURCH**; entering house after house, and dragging out men and women, he committed them to prison."

---

Acts 9:1-5, "But Saul, still breathing threats of slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, that if he found any men or women belonging to this Way (a word used for Christianity at that time), he might bring them in bonds to Jerusalem. And as he went on his journey, it came to pass that he drew near to Damascus, when suddenly a light from heaven shone round about him; and falling to the ground, he heard a voice saying to him, "**Saul, Saul, why dost thou persecute me?**" And he said, "Who art thou Lord?" And He said, "**I am Jesus whom thou art persecuting.**"

---

Elucidation...

1. What was it that Saul persecuted in Acts 8:1-3?

It was the **CHURCH** as mentioned twice in those three verses.

2. Then why did Jesus Christ say, "**Why doest thou persecute me?**", instead of 'Why dost thou persecute My Church'?

It is because His Church is his body and He is the head (Eph 5:23).

Whatever happens to the body is registered in the head. Isn't that true?

3. Therefore, whenever someone persecutes the Church which Jesus Christ founded, they are persecuting its founder as well.

---

"For I am the **least** of the Apostles, and am **not worthy** to be called an Apostle because I persecuted the **CHURCH OF GOD.**"

1Cor 15:9

---

"For you have heard of my former manner of life in Judaism; how beyond all measure, I persecuted the **CHURCH OF GOD**, and ravaged it."

Gal 1:13.

---

"As regards zeal, a persecutor of the **CHURCH OF GOD.**"

Phil 3:6

---

"I give thanks to Jesus Christ our Lord, who has strengthened me, because he counted me trustworthy in making me his minister.

For I formerly was a blasphemer, a persecutor and a bitter adversary; but I obtained the mercy of GOD because I acted ignorantly, in unbelief."

1Tim 1:12-13

---



"Do **not** be a stumbling block to Jews and Greeks and to the **CHURCH OF GOD.**"

1Cor 10:32

---

Here are two extremely simple and very basic questions for those who attack the Catholic Church:

**1. Since every church on earth had a founder with a name, please name the founder of the Catholic Church?**

I can name the **founders** and dates of founding of hundreds of sects of diverse denominations and do it with genuine documented proof.

So for anyone who attempts to answer that question, please show me your proof.

Why is it that non-Catholics refuse to, or cannot answer that simple question?

**2. Show me the Bible verse(s) which gave authority for any human person to found another church other than the one which Jesus Christ founded?**

I eagerly await truthful answers to those two very simple questions.

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, April 1, 1999

Major update, February 16, 2009

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Hellenismos en Katholikos Ekklesia;* *Paganism in Ecclesia Catholica?* *Paganism in the Catholic Church?*

---

*Some sects of diverse denominations who call themselves Christian, will go to any length to try to discredit the Catholic Church. When the reformists rebelled against Papal authority in the sixteenth century, they broke from the Catholic Church, spawning what we see today as literally tens of thousands of splits\* in the body of Christ. The reformers lost all authority by doing so, and they could not claim Apostolic tradition since that was an integral part of the Catholic Church. Apostolic tradition is an important part of the deposit of faith, which had been faithfully preserved and guarded by the Catholic Church for over 1400 years at the time. Thus, they lost, or more accurately discarded, [two legs](#) of the three upon which the true Church of Jesus Christ rests. Thereupon, the only leg they had left was the Holy Bible, which they took from the Catholic Church, and which was, and still is, a [Catholic Book](#). So, now, what to do? How could they even justify their existence? The only possible way to justify what they had done was to try to demonize the Catholic Church, in order to "prove" that they were doing the right thing in the eyes of GOD.*

*One tactic that they use in a demonic attack, is to falsely accuse the Catholic Church of Paganism.*

*\*There are now over 36,400 non-Catholic ecclesial communities as of 2003. This is an increase of 2580 in just two years over the 33,820 reported in 2001, by the World Christian Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication.*

---

*The meaning of Paganism broadly includes all religions other than the true one founded by Jesus Christ, and narrowly, all except Christianity, Judaism, and Mohammedanism. So to put it simply, a Pagan in the narrow sense is one who is not a spiritual descendant of Abraham. By simple deduction, it is obvious that anyone who accuses the Catholic Church of Paganism, will have to prove that the Church is not Christian, and that it was not founded by Jesus Christ. Since the contrary of truth cannot be proven, both conditions are impossible to meet by the accusers.*

*Here are some of the outlandish charges they have invented over the years:*

---

*One of the false charges of Paganism...*

*The Catholic Church which is known as the [Roman Catholic Church](#) was founded by the [Roman pagan Emperor Constantine](#), therefore it must be "pagan" since he was pagan. When challenged by Catholics to show "proof" of this charge, they offer the [Edict of Milan](#), issued by Constantine in 313 A.D.. The Edict of Milan says nothing about founding the "[Roman](#)" Catholic Church or of any other church. It merely allowed Christianity to practice the faith openly without fear of Roman persecution, which it endured from the time of the crucifixion, for almost 300 years. Genuine [historical](#) records show that Emperor Constantine was a pagan when he issued the Edict in 313, and was baptized into the Catholic Church just before he died in 337. Since he was not even a baptized Christian in 313, how could a pagan have founded any Christian church?*

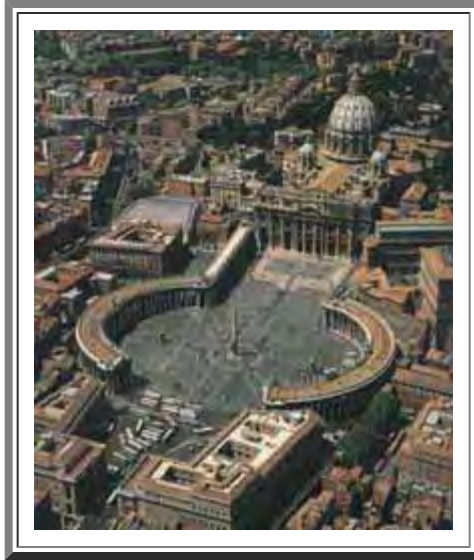
*The basis of this false charge is the word "[Roman](#)" attached to the Catholic Church, and nothing more. I would suggest that perpetrators of this false charge research the origin of the title "Roman Catholic Church". They will find that it was used for the first time about 1200 years after the death of Constantine, by the Anglicans of Henry VIII, who wanted to retain the title "Catholic Church" for themselves.*

***What better way could the Pagan Roman Empire be converted to Christianity than by GOD implanting His Church within their midst? Isn't this exactly what happened? Rome is now the center of Christianity, thanks to the Catholic Church.***

---

***Another one of the false charges of Paganism...***

***The Catholic Church is a pagan society, and the proof is in the pagan symbols which permeate the entire Church. For one example, they have an Egyptian obelisk, a symbol of a pagan society, being encompassed by the very "arms" of the Vatican, and here is the visible proof..***



***The truth...***

***The obelisk is located in the center of St. Peter's Square in Rome. It is 83 feet high and weighs 331 tons. Detractors invariably only give [half of the story](#) while conveniently omitting the parts which destroy their false charges right from the start.***

***Well, here is the rest of the story of this obelisk which they purposely omit:***

***This obelisk is not inscribed, which is unusual because almost all obelisks were inscribed to honor the Pharaoh of the time. Because of this, no one knows from where it originally came or who created it. History shows that Emperor Augustus Caesar (27 B.C-14 A.D) had it erected in the Julian Forum in Alexandria, where it remained until 37 A.D.. In that year Emperor Caligula (Caius Caesar) had it moved to the Circus in Rome.***

***It is known that in the Roman Circus, many Christians including St. Peter were martyred.***

***At the end of the 16th century, Pope Sixtus V (1585-1590) decided to use obelisks as markers for pilgrims who visited Rome. He had them placed in front of major Basilicas so that they might be visible from afar. He directed that this obelisk, pictured below, was to be re-erected in the colonnaded square in front of the Basilica of St. Peter, where it remains to this day. He Christianized it by having a bronze cross mounted on the top. On the base of the cross is inscribed, "Behold the Cross of the Lord! Depart ye hostile powers! The Lion of the tribe of Judah hath prevailed! Christ conquers, Christ is King, Christ is Emperor! May Christ protect His people from all evil!"***

***It is a fitting tribute to St. Peter. No doubt it was one of the last things the first Bishop of Rome must have seen before his martyrdom. The obelisk represents the triumph of Christianity over the paganism from which the obelisk came, and this is one of many in Rome.***





*Here is a closer look showing that it has no inscriptions, and the cross is seen at the very top.*

*Besides the many obelisks still in Egypt, there are others scattered around the world. They are in London, Dorset, and Durham, in England, Paris France, Istanbul Turkey, Florence, Rome, and Urbino, in Italy, and in our own United States in Central Park in New York City. Also there is the Washington Monument in our national capitol of Washington D.C.. Although it is not of Egyptian origin, it certainly was patterned after Egyptian obelisks. Does this mean that all of these countries worship pagan gods? Well, those who say the Catholic Church does, will have a hard time convincing the masses in those countries that they do as well.*

---

*Here is the obelisk on display in Central Park in the center of New York City. Note the inscriptions impressed upon it. It is called Cleopatra's Needle and is a twin of another one in London. Do all New Yorkers and Londoners worship pagan gods simply because they display these obelisks? I would have to say, that the detractors of the Catholic Church would be forced to say "yes" wouldn't you agree?*



---

*Here is another completely false and baseless charge of Paganism...*

*The Catholic Church worships the **sun** or the pagan **sun** god Ra, because of its many depictions of **sun** bursts in monstrances, in the domes of basilicas, iconography, halos, and in all forms of art.*



*And now comes "the rest of the story", as Paul Harvey would say...*

*Most people, when looking at the underside of a dome such as the dome of St. Peter's Basilica, see a circle with supporting members radiating out in all directions, an architectural feature of most domes.*

*Non-Catholic accusers of pagan worship see it as just another symbol of the **sun**.*

*The picture above is of a monstrance, and in the center is the Blessed Sacrament. Many monstrances have radiating lines for all 360 degrees around the center, and they do remind us of a **sunburst**, and for a very good reason.*

*Those who make these charges claim to know the Bible, when in fact they do not, for in the "**sun**" is depicted the "**SON**" in glory and brightness.*

*"The heavens are telling the glory of God; and the firmament proclaims his handiwork. Day to day pours forth speech, and night to night declares knowledge. There is no speech, nor are there words; their voice is not heard; yet their voice goes out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them he has set a tent for the **sun**, which comes forth like a bridegroom leaving his chamber, and like a strong man runs its course with joy. Its rising is from the end of the heavens, and its circuit to the end of them; and there is nothing hid from its heat."*

*Psalms 19:2-7*

*The tent or tabernacle was the dwelling place of GOD, and of course the bridegroom prefigures Jesus Christ.*

*"For the Lord God is a **sun** and a shield, he bestows favor and honor. No good thing does the Lord withhold from those who walk uprightly."*

*Psalms 84:11*

*"But unto you that fear my name, the **Sun** of justice shall arise, and health in his wings."*

*Malachi 4:2*

*Did you notice that the word, "**Sun**", is capitalized? Is it a misspelling of "**Son**", or is it on purpose?*

*This verse is a clear reference to the second person of the Holy Trinity as figured by the **Sun**.*

*I have just listed two clear verses which symbolize GOD as the **Sun**. Now why do those who accuse the Catholic Church of pagan sun worship ignore what Scripture clearly has said?*

*"Once for all I have sworn by my holiness; I will not lie to David. His line shall endure for ever, his throne as long as the **sun** before me."*

*Psalms 89:35-36*

*"So they shall fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the **sun**; for he will come like a rushing stream, which the wind of the Lord drives. And he will come to Zion as Redeemer, to those in Jacob who turn from transgression, says the Lord."*

*Isaiah 59:19-20*

*"The **sun** shall be no more your light by day, nor for brightness shall the moon give light to you by night; but the Lord will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory. Your **sun** shall no more go down, nor your moon withdraw itself; for the Lord will be your everlasting light, and your days of mourning shall be ended."*

*Isaiah 60:19-20*

*"Thus says the Lord, who gives the **sun** for light by day and the fixed order of the moon and the **stars** for light by night, who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar— the Lord of hosts is his name..."*

*Jeremiah 31:35*

*"And he brought me into the inner court of the house of the Lord; and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men, with their backs to the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the **east**, worshiping the **sun** toward the **east**."*

*Ezekiel 8:16*

*The **East**, the direction of the **sunrise**, has great significance in Scripture...*

*"Afterward he brought me to the gate, the gate facing **east**. And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the **east**; and the sound of his coming was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shone with his glory. And the vision I saw was like the vision which I had seen when he came to destroy the city, and like the vision which I had seen by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face. As the glory of the Lord entered the temple by the gate facing **east**, the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the temple."*

*Ezekiel 43:1-5*

*"And those to encamp before the tabernacle on the **east**, before the tent of meeting toward the **sunrise**, were Moses and Aaron and his sons, having charge of the rites within the sanctuary, whatever had to be done for the people of Israel; and any one else who came near was to be put to death."*

*Numbers 3:38. See also Isaiah 41:2, 43:5, and Ezekiel 11:23,46:12.*

*"Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we have seen his **star** in the **East**, and have come to worship him... When they had heard the king they went their way; and lo, the **star** which they had seen in the **East** went before them, till it came to rest over the place where the child was."*

*Matthew 2:2,9*

*"For as the lightning comes from the **east** and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of man."*

*Matthew 24:27*

*We shall look to the **East** where the **sun** rises, and the **Son** also rises.*

*"And you, child, will be called prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the Lord to prepare his ways, to give his people knowledge of salvation through the forgiveness of their sins, because of the tender mercy of our God by which the **daybreak** from on high will visit us to shine on those who sit in darkness and death's shadow, to guide our feet into the path of peace."*

*Luke 1:76-79*

*"In that day there will be five cities in the land of Egypt which speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to the Lord of hosts. One of these will be called the City of the **Sun**. In that day there will be*

*an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the Lord at its border."*

*Isaiah 19:18-19*

*The City of the **Sun** in Egypt was Heliopolis, located north of modern Cairo. Helio is the Greek word for 'sun'. Heliopolis was the center of worship for the Egyptian sun god Ra until about 2100 B.C.. Heliopolis is about 100 miles from Alexandria, which saw Christianity rise through the efforts of St. Mark. Alexandria spawned theologians Clement of Alexandria, and Origen. It was governed by several Catholic Bishops such as Athanasius and Cyril.*

*"And those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament; and those who turn many to righteousness, like the **stars** for ever and ever."*

*Daniel 12:3*

*"For from the rising of the **sun** even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to my name a clean oblation, for my name is great among the Gentiles, says the Lord of hosts."*

*Malachi 1:11*

*"So perish all thine enemies, O Lord! But thy friends be like the **sun** as he rises in his might."*

*Judges 5:31*

*"Then the righteous will shine like the **sun** in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear."*

*Matthew 13:43*

*"And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone like the **sun**, and his garments became white as light."*

*Matthew 17:2*

*"It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour, while the **sun's** light failed; and the curtain of the temple was torn in two. Then Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, "**Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit!**" And having said this he breathed his last."*

*Luke 23:44-46*

*Did you see the message here? The **sun's** light failed...The **Son**, the light of the world, died.*

*"And very early on the first day of the week they went to the tomb when the **sun** had risen."*

*Mark 16:2*

*In this verse is yet another connection which many miss. The **sun** had risen, and on a **Sunday**... The **Son** had risen, and on a **Sunday**.*

*"At midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the **sun**, shining round me and those who journeyed with me."*

*Acts 26:13*

*"In his right hand he held seven **stars**, from his mouth issued a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the **sun** shining in full strength."*

*Revelation 1:16*

*"Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, wrapped in a cloud, with a rainbow over his head, and his face was like the **sun**, and his legs like pillars of fire."*

*Revelation 10:1*

*"And a great portent appeared in heaven, a woman clothed with the **sun**, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve **stars**."*

*Revelation 12:1*

*"Then I saw an angel standing in the **sun**, and with a loud voice he called to all the birds that fly in midheaven, "Come, gather for the great supper of God...""*

*Revelation 19:17*

*"The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great **light**. To them that dwelt in the region of the shadow of death, **light** is risen"*

*Isaiah 9:2*

*"Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "**I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.**"*

*John 8:12*

*Just as the physical **sun** casts off physical darkness, so does the spiritual **Son** cast off spiritual darkness.*

*"I have come as light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness."*

*John 12:46*

*"I Jesus have sent my angel to you with this testimony for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning **star**."*

*Revelation 22:16*

*"And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. And the city has no need of **sun** or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God is its light, and its lamp is the Lamb. By its light shall the nations walk; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory into it."*

*Revelation 21:22-24*

*"And night shall be no more; they need no light of lamp or **sun**, for the Lord God will be their light, and they shall reign for ever and ever."*

*Revelation 22:5*

*The light of the **sun** in this life, is replaced by the light of the **Son** in the next.*

*After absorbing the meaning of all of these verses, what was that false charge again?*

*It seems to have been evaporated by the **sun** = **Son** connection throughout the Bible, hasn't it?*

*As a final note on this subject of "pagan" sun worship, here is a picture of the birthplace of Jesus Christ.*





Notice that the exact spot where Jesus the Christ was born is marked as a **sunburst**, or a star, of which the **sun** is!

Now what do those who say, the Catholic Church "worships" the pagan **sun** god, have to say about this holy place?

---

**The Ankh...**

*The first cross was the Egyptian Ankh, sometimes called an ansate cross. It was a pagan Egyptian symbol of eternal life. Kings, Queens and "God's" were the only ones who were allowed to carry it.*



*Now, for all of those who venerate the cross of Jesus Christ, are they venerating a pagan symbol? Those who accuse Catholics of pagan worship cannot have it both ways.*

---

*"Let no one deceive you with empty words, for it is because of these things that the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not associate with them, for once you were darkness, but now you are light in the Lord; walk as children of light (for the fruit of light is found in all that is good and right and true), and try to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them. For it is a shame even to speak of the things that they do in secret; but when anything is exposed by the light it becomes visible, for anything that becomes visible is light. Therefore it is said, "Awake, O sleeper, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give you light." Ephesians 5:6-14*

*"But these men, like irrational animals created by nature for capture and destruction, deride what they do not understand, and will perish in their own corruption, receiving thereby the recompense of their wrongdoing."*  
2 Peter 2:12

 [\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

# Two Extremely Simple Questions

## For Non-Catholics to Answer.

---

They are about as basic as you can get, and are both extremely important for your salvation. If they are so simple and are so basic, why then do non-Catholics refuse to answer them?

Why don't you be the first to answer them with the truth?

Question #1:

Every church on earth had a founder with a name.

Please name the founder of the Catholic Church? No guesses please, or **personal opinions**, just the facts.

Backup your answer with genuine historical documents and/or Bible verse(s).

---

Question #2:

After studying **this page**, please show me the Bible verse(s) which gave authority to anyone to found another church other than the **one** which Jesus Christ founded?

---

Here are a few hints to make it even easier for anyone to come up with the correct answers:

For Question #1:

Acts 8:1-3,

"And at that time, there was raised a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem. And they were all dispersed through the countries of Judea, and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men took order for Stephen's funeral and made great mourning over him. But Saul made havock of the church, entering in from house to house: and dragging away men and women, committed them to prison."

So here we have Saul making havoc of the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

It is obvious that Saul knew almost nothing about who the founder of that Church really was, or else he would not have been persecuting it.

Acts 9:1-5,

"And Saul, as yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues: that if he found any men and women of this way, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. And as he went on his journey, it came to pass that he drew nigh to Damascus. And suddenly a light from heaven shined round about him. And falling on the ground, he heard a voice saying to him: **Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?** Who said: Who art thou, Lord? And he: **I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the goad.**"

So, Saul thought he was persecuting the Church that Jesus Christ founded, when in fact he was

**persecuting its founder.**

**Saul found out the hard way. Do you wish to find out the hard way also?**

**When you stand before Jesus Christ in judgment, do you think He might ask you the same question that He asked Saul?**

**"(substitute your name here) why persecutest thou me?"**

**I strongly suggest that you who persecute the Catholic Church had better find out who founded it, that is if you value your salvation at all.**

---

**For Question #2:**

**Read these verses in your Bible:**

**Psalms 127:1, 1Corinthians 3:11, John 10:1-2, John 10:16, 1Peter 4:17, 2Peter 2:1, 1Corinthians 14:33, Luke 11:23, 2John 1:9, and Romans 10:15.**

---

**Now who will be the first non-Catholic to give me truthful answers to these two ever so simple and basic questions?**

**Note! The date as I add this note is April 4, 2014.**

**The date of this page is January 19, 2008.**

**It has been over 6 years and not a single non-Catholic has attempted to answer these two very simple questions.**

**That silence alone speaks volumes, does it not?**

---

*Written by Bob Stanley  
January 19, 2008  
Note added April 4, 2014*

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

# *The Roman Church of Constantine...*

---

*The Roman Catholic Church was founded by the Roman Emperor, Constantine, in 313 A.D.???*

---

*That is what some anti-Catholics will tell you.*

*When you ask them for "proof" of what they say, they will refer to the "[Edict of Milan](#)" issued by Emperor Constantine in 313 A.D.*

---

*This false charge is riddled with errors. Let us examine them one at a time...*

---

*1. They use faulty reasoning by saying that since the Catholic Church is called the "Roman Catholic Church", it must have been founded by a Roman Emperor, namely Constantine. They point to the "[Edict of Milan](#)", issued in 313 A.D., as "proof". Now if anyone would just read the "Edict" for themselves, they would find that it merely gave Christianity the freedom to practice the faith openly and with no fear of persecution from the Romans. After all, for centuries Christians were persecuted mercilessly by the Romans from the very beginning. It was the Romans who nailed Jesus Christ to the cross and it was a Roman soldier who thrust a spear into His side. Do you recall the Roman Circus and all of those hungry lions?*

*Nothing at all is said in the "Edict" about Constantine founding the "Catholic Church", which is not even mentioned by name in the document, and the persons who perpetrate this false charge cannot provide any other genuine historical document which supports it.*

---

*2. Their second error is the fact that the term, "Roman Catholic", was not even coined until about 1200 years later in the 16th century, by [Protestant reformers](#), especially Anglicans, because they wanted to retain the name "Catholic" for themselves.*

---

*3. Their third error is their failure to read, and to accept, the [documents](#) of the [Church Fathers](#) and other Church writers. Hundreds of these documents clearly contain the words "Catholic Church", and are dated from [107 A.D.](#) That date is hundreds of years before Constantine's "Edict" was issued. Genuine historical writings in which the words "Catholic Church" appear, are in every century from 107, up to and beyond the Reformation, and to this very day.*

*The sheer volume of these genuine [historical documents](#) is so overwhelming, that it is a continuity that cannot be denied.*

*[Saint Augustine](#) alone, mentioned the Catholic Church by name over 300 times in his writings. Just to mention a few more, so did [Saint Athanasius](#) and [Saint Jerome](#) mentioned the Catholic Church by name many times. These are just three examples out of scores of early authors.*

---

*4. Their fourth error is in trying to show that the "Catholic Church", and the "Roman Catholic Church", are two different Churches, when in fact they are one and the same.*

---

*5. Their fifth error is their interpretation of, for example, the Russian Catholic Church, the Ukrainian Catholic Church, etc. They try to show divisions such as Roman, Russian, Ukrainian etc. They fail to realize that there are many Catholics in these, and many other countries, and they are not separate Catholic Churches, but are united to the one Holy Catholic Church. The names just distinguish them from the Orthodox Churches in those countries. It would be proper to say, "the Catholic Church in Russia, the Catholic Church in Ukraine", etc..*

---

*6. Their sixth error is tagged to the first error in that anti-Catholics try to peg the Catholic Church as an*

**"apostate"\* or a "[Pagan Church](#)", since they charge that it "was founded" by the pagan Roman Emperor Constantine. If the detractors insist on this false charge, then they will have to admit that the very [Bible](#) which they all use, came from that same "apostate" or "pagan" Church, and it was provided by that Church scores of years after Constantine died.**

**\*Calling the Catholic Church an "apostate Church" is tantamount to calling Jesus Christ a liar (1John 5:10), for Jesus promised in Matthew 28:20, that He would be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time, and with no gaps. He also promised that the Holy Spirit would be with His Church forever, in John 14:16-17, and that His Church is the final authority, in Matthew 18:17, and that He would not orphan His Church, in John 14:18. Saint Paul wrote in Ephesians that, "Just as Christ is head of the Church, being Himself savior of the body." Ephesians 5:21**

**Now who or what is the Body of Christ? It is His Church. Ephesians 1:22-23**

**So since Jesus Christ is the Savior of His Church, could it ever become an "apostate Church"?**

**Saint Paul also said that it is the Church which is the "pillar and foundation of the truth", in 1Timothy 3:15. He did not say it was the Bible.**

**So someone please tell me then, how the Church which Jesus Christ founded could ever apostatize?**

---

**7. Their seventh error is in failing to read the [history](#) of Constantine (285-337) which is quite interesting, as he was a pagan Roman Emperor who was baptized into the Catholic Church just before he died in 337. If he had founded the Catholic Church in 313 as some claim, then why did he wait until 337 before joining it? How could he have founded a Church to which he did not belong? How could a non-baptized pagan found a Christian Church? Who would join it?**

**His mother was Saint Helena who journeyed to the Holy Land in search of the true Cross of Christ. She found it in a miraculous way, but that in itself is yet another interesting story.**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, July 6, 2001

Updated September 2, 2001

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# Scandals Within the Catholic Church...

---

Why are there so many scandals within the Catholic Church?

---

Sexual misconduct charges brought against Catholic priests have generated big media headlines and the detractors and haters of the Catholic Church are having a field day, temporarily. I said "temporarily" because of the record of [survivability](#) of the Catholic Church for almost two millennia, and of the "person" who is its head.

But before continuing, let us put this particular scandal into its proper context.

1. The Catholic Church is more than four times as large as all of non-Catholic Christianity combined. Since 1950 the Church in the United States has had 109,694 priests. During that time period of over fifty years, 4392 (as reported in February 2004) were accused of molesting minors, or about four percent. Remember, that number is the total number of those charged and not the number of those found guilty. We can not be so naive as to ignore the fact that many of those are false charges and were brought about by greed in hopes of gaining a monetary settlement. We remember the person who falsely accused the Archbishop of Chicago and who later dropped the charge, saying that he had lied. Keep in mind that those allegedly charged with pedophilia are a small minority of the total charged.

Keep in mind also that these figures did not come about all at once recently, but are spread out as far back as 1950, over 50 years ago. Some of the accused priests were discharged by the Church decades ago and hundreds of others have since passed away, making any defense in their behalf an impossibility.

Remember, we could not have had Jesus Christ as a Savior without also having a Judas to betray Him.

2. These supposed sexual abuse problems are not a Catholic clergy monopoly, as the guilty are in all non-Catholic Christian denominations as well. Recent figures have shown that an average of 3500 religious in non-Catholic sects are charged similarly every year. What with tens of thousands of individual Christian sects in the world today, these abuses do not receive the attention given to the Catholic Church by the media.

Some of the tens of thousands of non-Catholic sects openly acknowledge that they "ordain" homosexual ministers. How many of those would you suppose are pedophiles?

However, it is the Catholic Church which has always been the "bulls-eye" of the target of detractors since its very beginning almost 2000 years ago. The liberal media have a tendency not to sensationalize scandals in Protestantism and they do just the reverse for the Catholic Church. They have put the Catholic Church under a microscope, looking for any possible aberration which they take great pride in blowing all out of proportion.

Didn't Jesus say, "**Let him who is without sin cast the first stone...**"?

John 8:7

3. From the figures I have listed above, the great majority of Catholic priests who are not part of this scandal, are looked upon as guilty until proven innocent, instead of the other way around as it is in the secular world. What kind of compassion for the great majority of innocent priests is espoused by the liberal media, and by those individual non-Catholics who enjoy attacking the Catholic Church? It appears that all Catholic priests are being treated with suspicion. Is that being Christ-like? Is this fair to the innocent who are the vast majority?

4. Do we condemn all executives of large corporations because of the alleged actions of those of a few? Do we condemn all of Islam because of the actions of some militants?

5. Do we condemn Peter because of Judas?

6. Jesus Himself sat at table with sinners. That is a sign that all are welcome to His table.

"And as he sat at table in the house, behold, many tax collectors and came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw this, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?" But when he heard it, he said, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. Go and learn what this means, 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice.' For I came not to call the righteous, but sinners."

Matthew 9:10-13

The Catholic Church is, and has always been a hospital for sinners, and not a hotel for saints (Mark 2:17). The [visible](#) Catholic Church is populated by fallible human beings, and [all](#) have sinned.

Romans 3:23,5:12.

Didn't Saint John say, "If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us"?

1John 1:10

The purpose of the Catholic Church is to make saints in heaven out of sinners on earth.

Contrast that with some Protestant sects who claim, "[once saved always saved](#)". That statement really means, "we can sin as much as we want because we are already saved". If anyone claims that they are [saved](#) in this life, aren't they really proclaiming themselves as being saints already?

7. Those who relish attacking the Catholic Church are guilty of all of the following:

A. "[Let him who is without sin cast the first stone...](#)"?

John 8:7

B. "Do not be a stumbling block to Jews and to Greeks and to the Church of God..."

1Corinthians 10:32

C. "I am the least of the Apostles, and am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God."

1Corinthians 15:9

D. "But these people, like irrational animals born by nature for capture and destruction, revile things that they do not understand, and in their destruction they will also be destroyed."

2Peter 2:12

E. "Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am your GOD. I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of My Just One hath upheld thee\*.

Behold [all](#) that fight against thee\*\* shall be confounded\*\*\* and ashamed, as they shall be as nothing\*\*\*\*, and [the men shall perish that strive against thee.](#)"

Isaiah 41:10-11

\*The "Just One" has upheld His Church every day in every century for almost 2000 years.

Matthew 28:20.

\*\*These are the attackers of the Catholic Church, past, present, and future, until the end of time.

\*\*\*Split into more than [37,000 pieces](#) as Protestantism is today, with more pieces added weekly.

\*\*\*\*Psalms 127:1



---

So why are there so many scandals in the Catholic Church?

Simply because Holy Scripture tells us that there will be scandals within the only Church which Jesus Christ founded. If there were no scandals, then Holy Scripture would be in error, would it not? So how can anyone become upset when scandals do arise within the Church?

**"Woe to the world because of scandals! For it must needs be that scandals come, but woe to the man through whom scandal does come!"**

Matthew 18:7

And He said to His disciples, **"It is impossible that scandals should not come; but woe to him through whom they come."**

Luke 17:1"

In the time that Jesus walked the earth, there was the greatest human scandalizer of all time, Judas. Judas was one of twelve chosen by Jesus Christ Himself, so what was the scandal rate among Christ's closest disciples? It was about 8 1/2 %.

**"From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven has suffered violence, and men of violence take it by force."**

Matthew 11:12

**"Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so their fathers did to the false prophets."**

Luke 6:26"

**"Blessed are you when men revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward is great in heaven, for so men persecuted the prophets who were before you."**

Matthew 5:11-12

---

A comparison between Jesus Christ and His Mystical Body. He is the head and His Church is His body (Ephesians 1:22-23). You cannot separate the head from the body. They are one.

What happens to the one, must also happen to the other.

Reference to Jesus Christ is the first of the lines following, and to His Body, the Catholic Church, the second.

They rebelled against His Authority.

They rebel against its Authority. 2Peter 2:10

They said Crucify Him, Matthew 27:23.

Heretics have been trying to crucify it for 2000 years.

He is called Beelzebub, Matthew 10:25.

They call it the Church of Satan.

They said he is a false messiah, Luke 22:70-71.

They say it is a false church.

He called Himself the Son of GOD.

**It claims it was founded by GOD, Matthew 16:18.**

**He called Himself Truth, John 14:6.**

**It claims to be infallible, 1Timothy 3:15.**

**He called Himself King, John 18:37.**

**It says it is the only true Church, Matthew 16:18.**

**He could not sin.**

**It has no spot or wrinkle, Ephesians 5:27.**

**He was not believed by many, Luke 22:67.**

**It is not believed by many.**

**He was denied by many, Luke 22:57-60.**

**It is denied by many.**

**He was derided, not being understood.**

**It is derided, not being understood, 2Peter 2:12.**

**Not understanding Him, they walked away, John 6:66.**

**Not understanding it, they walked away.**

**He had many false accusers, Mark 14:56-59.**

**It has many false accusers.**

**He was mocked, Luke 23:35-37.**

**It is mocked.**

**He was scandalized, Luke 17:1-2.**

**It is scandalized.**

**He was hated without a cause, John 15:18-25.**

**It is hated without a cause.**

**His accuser, Judas, died, Matthew 27:5.**

**Its accusers die, but still, the Church lives on to bury its accusers.**

**His enemies would stumble and fall, John 18:6.**

**Its enemies stumble and fall.**

**We have no king but Caesar, John 19:15.**

**We have no need of it, as we have the Bible.**

**Can anything good come out of Nazareth? John 1:46.**

**Can anything good come from Rome?**

**They cried out, "Not this one but Barabbas", John 15:18-25.**

**It is also rejected by the world.**

**He bore His Cross, John 19:17.**

**It bears a cross also, the cross of persecution for almost 2000 years.**

**He died on the Cross, John 19:30.**

**It has thousands of martyrs, many on crosses.**

---

**"If the world hates you, know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you."**

**John 15:18-19**

**The Catholic Church is certainly not of the world, for it is:**

**A City set on a Mountain, Matthew 5:14.**

**A Dwelling Place for GOD, Ephesians 2:22.**

**A Spiritual House, 1Peter 2:5.**

**GOD's Building, 1Corinthians 3:9.**

**Mount Zion, Psalms 2:6, Micah 4:7, Hebrews 12:22.**

**My Church, Matthew 16:18.**

**Our Mother, Galatians 4:26.**

**The Bride of Christ, Joel 2:16, John 3:29, Revelation 21:2.**

**The Body of Christ, Ephesians 1:22-23, Colossians 1:24.**

**The Church of GOD, Acts 20:28.**

**The Church of the Firstborn, Hebrews 12:23.**

**The City of the Living GOD, Hebrews 12:22.**

**The City of Truth, Zechariah 8:3.**

**The Congregation of Saints, Psalms 149:1.**

**The Daughter of the King, Psalms 45:13.**

**The dispenser of the Wisdom of GOD, Ephesians 3:7-11.**

**The final authority of GOD on earth, Matthew 18:15-18.**

**The Fold of Christ, John 10:16.**

**The Heavenly Jerusalem, Galatians 4:26.**

**The Holy City, Revelation 21:2.**

**The Holy Mountain, Zechariah 8:3.**

**The House of Christ, Hebrews 3:6.**

**The House of GOD, 1Timothy 3:15, Hebrews 10:21.**

**The Household of GOD, Ephesians 2:19.**

**The Kingdom of GOD, Luke 4:43.**

**The Kingdom of Heaven, Matthew 13:31.**

**The Lamb's Spouse, Revelation 19:7,21:9**

**The New Jerusalem, Isaiah 65:18, Revelation 3:12,21:2.**

**The Pillar and Foundation of Truth, 1Timothy 3:15**

**Since the Catholic Church is the Body of Christ, it must experience the same passion as He did. He was persecuted and calumnized unjustly, and so must His Church suffer the same trials.**

**The persecutors and calumnizers should realize that when they attack the Catholic Church, they are really attacking its founder, Jesus Christ Himself.**

**In rejecting His Church, they are in fact, rejecting Him.**

**"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work, is of**

men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against God."

Acts 5:38-39

If only the attackers and detractors of the Catholic Church would stop ignoring these verses and heed the very important message they present. They might then notice that no man-made institution could possibly have lasted for 2000 years, while at the same time having to endure the unending attacks of constant slings and arrows from countless heretics and from all quarters.

Now you please tell me, just who is protecting the Catholic Church?

Almost 2000 years later, His **ONE and ONLY** Church lives and is stronger than ever.

No matter how hard the persecutors try, His Kingdom will last forever,  
Daniel 7:14, Hebrews 1:8.

His Church will last until the end of the world as promised by Him in Matthew 28:20.

Anyone who does not believe what He has promised has called Him a liar.

**"BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU POWER TO TREAD UPON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS,  
AND OVER ALL THE MIGHT OF THE ENEMY; AND NOTHING SHALL HURT YOU."**

Luke 10:19

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, March 28, 2002

Updated December 21, 2006

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# *Et Tu Brute?\**

## *It's an "Inside" Job...*

---

*In the almost 2000 year history of the Catholic Church, genuine [historical](#) records show that in every century, it has been under non-stop brutal attack from all directions by dissidents, heretics, and apostates who wish to destroy her.*

*These persecutions were foretold by Jesus Christ Himself, in Matthew 5:11-12, Luke 6:26, and in many other verses. These attacks were from the very beginning, and started within the inner circle of the chosen Apostles, by the traitor named Judas.*

*Then came the attacks from the Jews.*

*Look what happened to them instead!*

*Jerusalem and the Jewish temple were destroyed, a million or so Jews were slain, as the records show, and every Jewish priest was slain by the Romans in 70 A.D..*

*Judaism was almost completely destroyed.*

*Why did the Jews fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*Then came the Romans who burned Christians at the stake and fed them to the lions. Roman Emperors such as Nero and Diocletian, backed by the most powerful army the world had ever seen, did everything they could to destroy the Catholic Church, and yet they failed. Why did they fail? Instead, they in turn and their evil empire with them, were destroyed in 476 A.D..*

*Their [pagan](#) society, their country Italy, and with it Rome, the capitol of the world, were converted to Catholic Christianity instead.*

*Why did the Romans fail to destroy the Catholic Church? Did the Church have a larger, more powerful army with more weapons, or was there yet an infinitely much more important reason\*\*?*

*Scores of various heretical and apostate beliefs also sprang up. Just to name a few, there were Nestorians, Arians, Vandals, Moslems, Waldenses, Albigensians, Catharists, Protestantism, the French Revolution, Modernism, New Age, Nazism, Communism, Dissidents, and now Secular Humanism, Fundamentalism, Relativism, Indifferentism, and Hedonism. There are many more heretical and apostate groups and beliefs of every kind that you can imagine, which are not listed here.*

*Interestingly, the most damaging heretical, apostate, and schismatic attacks came from within the Catholic Church itself, and they have appeared to run roughly on a 500 year cycle.*

*Why did these hundreds of heretical groups over the centuries fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*Some non-Catholics teach that the Church which Jesus Christ founded apostatized soon after the last Apostle died. However they can offer no date of this so-called "Great Apostasy", nor can they provide any documented "proof" of what they falsely charge. Did in fact, the church which Jesus Christ founded apostatize? Could it ever?*

*I wish someone who makes this false charge would show me the verse which says the whole Church which Jesus Christ founded did or would apostatize? If in your opinion you think it did, then you have just called Jesus Christ a liar (1John 5:10), for He promised to be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time, and with no 1500 year gaps, not even one single day.*

*He said this in Matthew 28:20. He promised His Holy Spirit would be with His Church forever in John 14:16, and John 16:12-13. We have the promise of Ephesians 3:21 also.*

*If you really believe what Holy Scripture says, then you must realize that it is impossible that the Church, which Jesus Christ founded, could apostatize. It is simply because GOD said it could not,*

*because He Himself is guiding it and defending it.*

*However, people within His Church certainly could, and have apostatized. Down through every century since the very beginning there were many great apostasies and heresies, and a few schisms.*

*All of the verses which mention apostasy, have relation to individual apostates and not to the Church as a whole. Here are just a few examples, Matthew 13:21,24:24, Luke 22:31, John 6:66, Galatians 1:6-10, 2Thesalonians 2:3, 1Timothy 1:19-20,4:1, 2Timothy 1:15,4:1-4, Hebrews 3:12, Hebrews 6:4-8,10:26-29, 2Peter 2:20-21, 3:17, 1John 2:19, Jude 1:5. There is not one verse that refers to the whole Church, which Jesus Christ founded, as having gone into apostasy.*

*1. Arius, a Catholic Bishop, started the most dangerous heresy of all time by proclaiming that Jesus Christ was a human person, and not a divine person. The Church was split down the middle with many Bishops taking the position of Arius.*

*Why did "insider" Arius fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*2. The next great "drubbing" was when the Catholic Patriarch of Constantinople refused to accept the primacy of the successor to Saint Peter, the Pope, and a schism resulted with the Eastern Churches splitting from the Catholic Church. Those became a loose consortium of Churches called the Orthodox Churches. Some of these today are in communion with the Western Pope, while a few others, like Protestantism, have no all encompassing centralized [authority](#).*

*Why did the "insider" schism fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*3. 500 or so years later a Catholic priest by the name of [Martin Luther](#) broke away from the Catholic Church and became the first [Protestant](#) by forming the Lutherans. Within that same year, 1521, another Catholic priest, Thomas Munzer broke from the Catholic Church and formed the Anabaptists. Less than 20 years later a very staunch Catholic and anti-Protestant, King Henry VIII of England, who had been given the title of "Defender of the Church" because of his stand against Luther, broke from the Catholic Church and formed the Anglicans.*

*He was angered at the Pope for not giving him an annulment so he could marry yet another woman.*

*Why did "insider" Protestantism fail to destroy the Catholic Church? Protestantism instead, is becoming more and more impotent, and is destroying itself as did the Roman Empire. It is [imploding](#), while at the same time the Catholic Church continues to grow at a rapid rate.*

*Why did the "insider" Catholics who started Protestantism fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*4. Now another almost 500 years has passed since the so-called [reformation](#), and the Catholic Church has yet another "drubbing" from within, precipitated by alleged charges of [pedophile](#) priests.*

*Did not Jesus Christ say, "...and a man's enemies shall be they of his own household."*

*Matthew 10:36*

*From this, the Church can reasonably expect another possible "sawtooth" with this latest attack, followed by another and greater growth as never experienced before. People fail to realize that the Catholic Church has two sides to it, the divine side which has no spot nor wrinkle (Ephesians 5:27), and the human side, which, tainted by the sin of Adam, as is all of mankind, is the reason why we have a Church given to us by GOD in the first place.*

*Why will this "insider" attack fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*The Church was founded by Jesus Christ for the salvation of sinners of which we all are.*

*The Catholic Church has always been a hospital for sinners and not a hotel for saints (Mark 2:17).*

*"If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."*

*1John 1:10*

*I would say that verse applies to every person on earth wouldn't you? Here is a companion verse: Didn't Jesus say, "Let him who is without sin cast the first stone...?"*

*John 8:7*

*Now, if 1John 1:10 applies to everybody on earth, then John 8:7 should apply to nobody on earth. For that to be true, then I ask you, why then are so many stones being cast at the Catholic Church, and just who is he who is so vain as to think he is qualified to throw them?*

*Why will insiders fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*As history clearly shows, "insider" attacks have proven to be a complete and total disaster for each and every one of those who incite them.*

*Interestingly, Napoleon Bonaparte, a staunch and powerful enemy of the Catholic Church, had sworn to destroy it once and for all. A captured Catholic Bishop knowing Napoleon's goal, told him, "What makes you think you can destroy the Catholic Church, for we who are within the Church itself, have failed to do so?"*

*I am sure the good Bishop must have said this with tongue in cheek.*

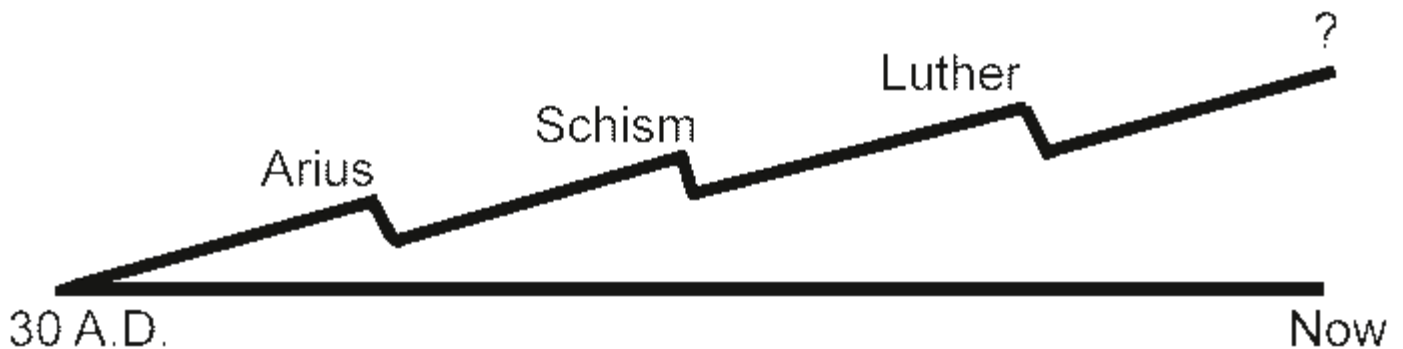
*Where is Napoleon Bonaparte today? What happened to his empire? Where is the Catholic Church?*

*Adolf Hitler, who might have won World War II with his powerful war machine, also vowed to destroy the Catholic Church. He did have thousands of Catholic priests and nuns put to death. Where is Adolf Hitler today? What happened to his empire? Where is the Catholic Church today?*

*Then there is Joseph Stalin, an avowed atheist, and yet another hater of the Catholic Church. He too said he would destroy the Catholic Church and he too failed. Where is he today? Where is his communistic atheistic empire? Where is the Catholic Church today?*

---

*History of the Catholic Church for the past almost 2000 years since its founding by Jesus Christ:*



*The horizontal line represents historical time. The toothed pattern represents the growth of the Catholic Church over this time period with a "sawtooth" drop roughly every 500 years. Notice that after each of these "bites" were taken out of the Church by "insiders" the growth of the Church, after a short period of time, was even greater than ever before. Today the Catholic Church has 1.1 billion members, despite all of the centuries of non-stop attacks from within and from without.*

*How would you account for this\*\*\*?*

*Roughly every 500 years since its founding by Jesus Christ in 30 A.D., the Catholic Church has experienced a severe "drubbing" by heretics, apostates, or schismatics from within its ranks. Afterwards it has always shown a growth pattern which was larger, faster, and stronger than ever.*

*Why did all of these "Et tu Brute\* insiders" fail to destroy the Catholic Church?*

*After all, any man-made secular institution no doubt would have succumbed centuries ago from any single one of these vicious attacks.*

*The answer to all of the "whys" and "hows", for which I have asked in this document, is in Holy Scripture:*

*"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work, is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD.."*

*Acts 5:38-39*

*It is too bad that those who continue to attack the Catholic Church have deliberately ignored the historical evidence of the failures of others like them before them, and the clear connection to these two verses.*

*And of course they never could see themselves as being participants in the last sentence of Acts 5:39.*

*The reason for that is found in other verses in Holy Scripture:*

*"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."*

*2Thessalonians 2:9-12*

*Could it be that every 500 years or so, we have witnessed GOD at work, busily cleaning the human side of His Church, pulling out the weeds, blowing away the chaff, and pruning fruitless branches?*

*Have you ever heard of winnowing? It is an ancient and simple process by which the wheat (good) is separated from the chaff (undesirable) by means of the wind.*

*A dictionary says regarding 'winnow', "To separate the wheat from the chaff by means of the wind. To get rid of undesirable components. To blow chaff off and away".*

*The cut wheat with the chaff together, are tossed to the wind which blows away the lighter chaff, and allows the heavier wheat to fall to the ground, thus separating the good from the bad. Note that the goodness of the wheat, harder to see when commingled with the chaff, is now pure and stands out. In like manner, GOD allows a "wind" to blow through His Church every now and then in order to separate the faithful from the unfaithful, the good fruit from the rotten fruit, the good fish from the bad fish, and the wheat from the chaff. The goodness of the faithful, now is much more apparent.*

*In the Old Testament the temple was cleansed of undesirables, 2Chron 29:16, as was the temple in the New Testament twice, and by Jesus Christ Himself, (2nd time) Matthew 21:12-13, Mark 11:15-17, Luke 19:45-48, (1st time) John 2:14-16.*

*"Let no one think that virtuous men and good Christians ever leave the bosom of the Church; it is not the wheat that the wind lifts, but the chaff; trees deeply rooted are not blown down by the breeze, but those which have no roots. It is rotten fruits that fall off the trees, not sound ones; bad Catholics become heretics, as sickness is engendered by bad humors. At first, faith languishes in them, because of their vices; then it becomes sick; next it dies; because, since sin is essentially a blindness of spirit, the more a man sins, the more he is blinded; his faith grows weaker and weaker; the light of this divine torch decreases, and soon the least wind of temptation or doubt suffices to extinguish it."*

*Saint Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage (martyred 258 A.D.)*

*Treatise 1,9 On the Unity of the Church*

---

*\* The words said by Julius Caesar as he was stabbed by his "insider friend" Brutus. This is from "Julius Caesar", written by William Shakespeare.*

*\*\* Ephesians 5:23, Jesus Christ Himself is Savior of His body, the Church which He founded.*

*\*\*\* Matthew 16:18, the gates of hell will not prevail.*



©

*Written by Bob Stanley, April 30, 2002*  
*Updated December 21, 2006*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Courageous Catholics Can Cheer Cause Christian Chronicles Confirmed Christ's Communicated Consequences Correctly...



---

---

**Yes, Uhhh, Could You Please Repeat That Again?**

---

---

**C**atholics! Are you feeling persecuted? The media, as you have no doubt noticed, takes great pride in printing and broadcasting everything it can find, that is of a negative nature regarding the Catholic Church. Many Protestant denominations appear to spend the majority of their time attacking us with hatred and lies, rather than preaching love to their flocks, as Christ commanded all Christians to do. It is ironic, and whether these detractors realize it or not, they are helping all Catholics to salvation by their actions. Here is the proof...

***"Woe to you when all men speak well of you."  
Luke 6:26***



***See? If we were not persecuted, where would we be now?  
We would surely be in the THROES of the WOES.***

---

***Want another one?  
Okay!***

***"Blessed are you when men reproach you, and persecute you, and, speaking falsely, say all manner of evil against you, for My sake. Rejoice and exult, BECAUSE YOUR REWARD IS GREAT IN HEAVEN; for so did they persecute the prophets who were before you."  
Matthew 5:11-12***



---

*Here is yet another one for you.*

*"No disciple is above his teacher, nor is the servant above his master.  
It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher,  
and for the servant to be like his master.*

***IF THEY HAVE CALLED THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE BEELZEBUB,  
HOW MUCH MORE THOSE OF HIS HOUSEHOLD!"***

*Matthew 10:24-25*



*See? Jesus Christ even gave us a token of what the detractors would say.*

---

*Here are some more Scriptural examples for you to ponder:*

---

*The detractors charge: The **Catholic Church** has many scandals...  
So? Is it not Scriptural that Jesus Christ said this would happen? So what is the problem?  
Do they not believe what He said?*

*"Woe to the world because of **scandals!** For it must needs be that scandals come,  
but **WOE TO THE MAN THROUGH WHOM SCANDAL DOES COME!"***

*Matthew 18:7*

*And He said to His disciples, "It is **IMPOSSIBLE THAT SCANDALS SHOULD NOT COME;**  
**BUT WOE TO HIM THROUGH WHOM THEY COME."***

*Luke 17:1*

*These are the words of Jesus Christ Himself. Did he say the Church is the source, or the cause of the scandals? No, He said a **man** (or **woman**, to be politically correct for the time of the Gospel writing) is.*

*Remember, the **Catholic Church** is not a hotel for saints, it is a hospital for sinners (Mark 2:17).  
Hmmm, I seem to recall a certain **man** named Judas, chosen by Jesus Christ Himself. This **man** was  
responsible for the scourging, crucifixion, and death of the creator of the universe. It was the worst  
possible scandal ever conceived and perpetrated by.....none other than a **man**.*

*The **Catholic Church** itself is indefectible. It has to be, because it has an indefectible founder.*

*See Ephesians 5:25-27*



---

*Detractors charge: The **Catholic Church** is a cult founded by Satan...*

*"The father from whom you are is the devil.....When he tells a lie he speaks from his very nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies."*

*John 8:44*

*"I write these things to you hoping to come to you shortly, but in order that you may know, if I am delayed, how to conduct yourself in the house of GOD, which is the Church of the Living GOD, the PILLAR AND FOUNDATION OF THE TRUTH."*

*1Timothy 3:14-15*

*Well, since Catholics can show that the **Catholic Church** is the Church which was founded by Jesus Christ (see the many files I have posted on this website which backup what I say\*), it is the "[Pillar](#) and Foundation of the Truth". Therefore, how could it possibly be founded by the "father of lies"?*

*\* See...*

*The **Catholic Church** in the New [Testament](#),*

*The **Catholic Church** in the Old [Testament](#),*

*Lord, That I May [See](#),*

*The True [Church](#),*

*Fr. Damen's Homily About the **Catholic Church**,*

*The Thread of the **Catholic Church** as it is Woven Through [Scripture](#),*

*The Unbroken [Line](#),*

*The Papacy is [Scriptural](#),*

*What Church Fathers Had to Say (the whole section),*

*Authority (the whole section).*

*Here is another point on the same subject:*

*But the Pharisees, hearing this, said, "This man does not cast out devils except by Beelzebub, the prince of devils." And knowing their thoughts Jesus said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?"*

*Matthew 12:24-26. See also, Mark 3:22-26, and Luke 11:17-20.*

*It is well documented that the **Catholic Church** has been performing successful exorcisms for many centuries, beginning with Saint Peter in Acts 5:15-16, and Saint Paul in Acts 16:16-18. So, with the above words of Jesus Christ in mind, how has the **Catholic Church** stood for almost 2000 years, while*

during that same time period, being successful in casting out Satan innumerable times, if it were a satanic cult? Anyone with [common sense](#) and the power to reason can see that this false charge is self defeating.



---

*Detractors charge: The **Catholic Church** is not the Church which Jesus Christ founded, for that primitive Church [apostatized](#) soon after the last Apostle died.  
If that is the case then Jesus Christ lied when He said...*

*"I am with you ALL days, even until the end of the world."  
Matthew 28:20*

*"...and the gates of hell shall NOT prevail against it."  
Matthew 16:18*

*"...and I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth..."  
John 14:16-17*

*"I will not leave you orphans."  
John 14:18*

*"...a husband is head of the wife, just as Christ is head of the Church, BEING HIMSELF SAVIOR OF THE BODY."  
Ephesians 5:23*

*Isn't Saint Paul saying that Jesus Christ is the Savior of His Church here?  
Well then, just who are the detractors fighting against anyway?  
Is there any doubt whatsoever in your mind as to who will win?*

*"He who does not believe the Son, makes Him a liar."  
1John 5:10*

*"He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; HE WHO IS UNBELIEVING TOWARDS THE SON SHALL NOT SEE LIFE, BUT THE WRATH OF GOD RESTS UPON HIM."  
John 3:36*

*Detractors do not have one shred of evidence to support this false charge. Just ask them for genuine historical documented "proof" of what they say. You will find that they have none whatsoever. However, the **Catholic Church** has many authentic historical writings, which not only do not mention this so-called "[Great Apostasy](#)", but these writings attest to just the opposite. They show a **Catholic Church** growing and expanding despite the incessant attacks from the Jews, Romans, Heretics, Protestants, and others. See these pages for references to these genuine historical writings...  
Lord, that I May [See](#),*

*Finding Fathers Faithful [Forever](#),  
Saint Ignatius Letter to the [Smyrneans](#)  
Gems from [Saint Athanasius](#)  
Gems from [Saint Augustine](#)  
Gems from [Saint Cyril](#)  
Gems from [Saint Jerome](#)  
As True Today, as it was [Then](#).*



*See? Since we have the truth,  
"We have nothing to fear but fear itself".\**

*\*A quote from Franklin Delano Roosevelt...*

---

*My favorite verse, "What shall we say to these things? If GOD is for us, who is against us?"  
Romans 8:31*

---

*What does Holy Scripture say will happen to those persecutors and purveyors of falsehood?*

*"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net which was thrown into the sea and gathered fish of every kind; when it was full, men drew it ashore and sat down and sorted the good into vessels but threw away the bad. So it will be at the close of the age. The angels will come out and separate the evil from the righteous, and throw them into the furnace of fire; there men will weep and gnash their teeth."  
Matthew 13:47-50*

*"The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. So when the plants came up and bore grain, then the weeds appeared also. And the servants of the householder came and said to him, "Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then has it weeds?" He said to them, "An enemy has done this". The servants said to him, "Then do you want us to go and gather them?" But he said, "No; lest in gathering the weeds you root up the wheat along with them. Let both grow together until the harvest; and at harvest time I will tell the reapers, Gather the weeds first and bind them in bundles to be burned, but gather the wheat into my barn."  
Matthew 13:24-30*

---

*Here is some food for thought for all of those who persecute the **Catholic Church**...*

*"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone.  
For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown;  
But if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it.  
**Else perhaps you may find yourselves FIGHTING EVEN AGAINST GOD.**"  
Acts 5:38-39*

*After almost 2000 years of continuous , non-stop persecution,*

*the **Catholic Church** is still here....and still growing.*

*How do you account for that other than the promises of Acts 5:38-38, and Romans 8:31?*

*GOD is protecting His **Catholic Church** just as He said He would in Matthew 16:18, and 28:20.*

---

*In every century for almost 2000 years, heretics have been composing the epitaph of the Catholic Church,*

*but instead of burying the Church, the Catholic Church has been burying the heretics.*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, March 6, 2000*

*Updated April 27, 2002, Divine Mercy Sunday*

*Updated October 4, 2003*

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

[!\[\]\(c444627dab9fee9a1550c053ffaaaae2\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# Defenders Of The Church...



## *In Defense of the Catholic Church:*

*"Put on the armor of GOD, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the Principalities and the Powers, against the world rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness on high. Therefore take up the armor of GOD, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and stand in all things perfect. Stand, therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of justice, and having your feet shod with the readiness of the Gospel of Peace, in all things taking up the shield of faith, with which you may be able to quench all the fiery darts of the most wicked one. And take unto you the helmet of salvation and the sword of the spirit, that is, the Word of GOD."*

## *Ephesians 6:11-17*

We Catholics are under a continuous bombardment of negativism from many sources. How many times have you heard from the pulpit a Catholic priest deliberately attacking a non-Catholic Church? I do not recall one single case in which this has happened. Yet others take great pleasure in attacking our Catholic Church, and they will do it from the pulpit. It amazes me how some non-Catholic sects seem to spend a significant percentage of their time in attacking our Church, instead of preaching to their own followers, of "love thy neighbor" as taught by the Word of GOD in Holy Scripture.

It is the duty of every Catholic to learn the faith and to defend it. [Do not be afraid](#) to speak out when your Church is being attacked by anyone.

When you defend the Church, you are defending its founder, Jesus Christ. He will remember that when you meet Him face to face someday.

He will also remember those who attacked His Church which is His body, with He Himself being the Head and Savior of it (Eph 1:22-23, 5:23, Col 1:18).

These pages will show you some of the false charges made against Our Blessed Mother, Catholic teaching, and the Catholic Church, and I will tell you how to respond to these charges. I will also show you some of the things these attackers will never tell you.

For those who defend Our Blessed Mother, Catholics, and the Catholic Church, from the non-stop barrage of slings and arrows, Holy Scripture has promised that you will certainly receive your reward:

**"My brethren, if any of you err from the truth and one convert him: He must know that he who causeth a sinner to be converted from the error of his way shall save his soul from death and shall cover a multitude of sins."**

James 5:19-20.

---

[Dragon Your Heels in Defense of Your Church?](#) *By George, do something About It.*

[Who Can and Who Cannot Lay the Foundation?](#) *And how many foundations have been laid in the last almost 500 years?*



- 🔗 [When and By Whom Was Your Church Founded?](#)
  - 🔗 [Unless He Be Sent... Who sent your minister?](#)
  - 🔗 [Just Who is Anti-Christ? What Holy Scripture has revealed might surprise you.](#)
  - 🔗 [Satan's Master Plan... See for yourself how well it has worked.](#)
  - 🔗 [An Amputated Member is a Dead Member...](#)
  - 🔗 [The Legacy of the One-Legged Stool...](#)
  - 🔗 [For Sola Scriptura Believers Only...](#)
  - 🔗 [The Facts Speak for Themselves...](#)
  - 🔗 [Protestants Condemn the Catholic Church for Holding to Apostolic Traditions... While at the same time holding to their own man-made traditions.](#)
  - 🔗 [Private Interpretation of Holy Scripture is Prohibited by Holy Scripture... But the non-Catholic sects do it anyway.](#)
  - 🔗 [Opinions are Not Doctrinal Truth... And should not be taken as such.](#)
  - 🔗 [Who Obeys Holy Scripture? And who does not?](#)
  - 🔗 [Holy Scripture is NOT to be Ignored...](#)
  - 🔗 [I Cannot Find that in the Bible...](#)
  - 🔗 [Why Run Around Quoting Holy Scripture... If you are not going to obey what it commands?](#)
  - 🔗 [Why Do Some Run Around Quoting Holy Scripture... If they are not going to quote it in context?](#)
  - 🔗 [Why Protestantism will Never Last... And why the Catholic Church will ever last.](#)
  - 🔗 [The Mary 'Riot Act'... And the perfect squelch to answer it.](#)
  - 🔗 [For Whom The Bell Tolls... It Is The Death Knell For Sola Scriptura...](#)
  - 🔗 [You Made The Charges... Now show me the proof!](#)
  - 🔗 ["If I had Two Souls, I Could Gamble With One... But since I have only one, I must save it." Saint Thomas More.](#)
  - 🔗 [The Inquisition... Surprise! That \*\*INFAMOUS INQUISITION\*\* is Biblical.](#)
- 
- 

🔗 [Mormons, What to Say When They Come to Your Door...](#)

---

---

- 🔗 [Seventh Day Adventists and 666... What They Will Never Tell you...](#)
  - 🔗 [The Accusers of the Brethren...](#)
  - 🔗 [The Saturday Sabbath Has Died... How Do I Know? For The Bible Tells Me so... \*\*NEW\*\* Important update...](#)
  - 🔗 [Those Catholics Changed The Ten Commandments... Oh Really?](#)
  - 🔗 [Fords and Chevys... If you want only the truth, then you must heed what is written therein.](#)
- 
- 

- 🔗 [Jehovah Witnesses and the Satanic Church... Why it Cannot Be The Catholic Church...](#)
  - 🔗 [Jehovah's Witnesses and Jehovah... What They Will Never Tell You...](#)
  - 🔗 [Jehovah's Witnesses and The New World Translation... What They Will Not Tell You...](#)
  - 🔗 [Conflicts, Inconsistencies, and Changes in the New World Translation... You should be curious about 'Kurios'.](#)
- 
- 

- 🔗 [Where did all those Keys go?](#)
  - 🔗 [The Legacy of Martin Luther... And the lie of the Whore of Babylon.](#)
  - 🔗 [The Multiple Errors of Protestantism...](#)
  - 🔗 [Baptist Secessionism and 'The Trail Of Blood'... An outlandish claim made in 1931, and with no "proof" whatsoever.](#)
- 
- 

🔗 [Dissidents Only Please... Sometimes the truth hurts...](#)

---

---

- [🔍 Those Catholics Did it Again!](#)
  - [🔍 Are We Born As Adults, Or As Babies?](#)
  - [🔍 The Church of Today Can't Be the Same Church Spoken of in Scripture... \*Oh Yeah?\*](#)
  - [🔍 Does GOD Always Speak The Truth? \*Well, some say He doesn't!!!\*](#)
  - [🔍 The Great Apostasy... \*That Never Happened.\*](#)
  - [🔍 Why Are There So Many Scandals In The Catholic Church?](#)
  - [🔍 They Couldn't Do It, What Makes You Think You Can? \*And look what happened to them for even trying!\*](#)
  - [🔍 The Fingerprints of GOD...](#)
- 

Updated by Bob Stanley, March 10, 2007

[🔍 Back to Home Page...](#)

---

*My E-Mail Address:*

[🔍 Defenders](#)

# The Regrettable Reformation!

---

---

*More correctly, it is called "The Protestant Revolt" since it did not "Reform" anything.*

---

---

*"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."*

*Psalms 127:1*

*Surely, the reformers had to have been aware of this verse. Why then, did they all ignore it?*

---

---

*The very founder of the "Reformation", Martin Luther, was the "regrettable" one, as he surveyed the damage that his rebellion against authority had caused. His writings show that he lamented his deed when he penned the following remarks...*

*"This one will not hear of Baptism, and that one denies the sacrament, another puts a world between this and the last day: some teach that Christ is not God, some say this, some say that: there are as many sects and creeds as there are heads. No yokel is so rude but when he has dreams and fancies, he thinks himself inspired by the Holy Ghost and must be a prophet."*

*De Wette III, 61. quoted in O'Hare, THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER, 208.*

*"Noblemen, townsmen, peasants, all classes understand the Evangelium better than I or St. Paul; they are now wise and think themselves more learned than all the ministers."*

*Walch XIV, 1360. quoted in O'Hare, Ibid, 209.*

*"We concede -- as we must -- that so much of what they (the Catholic Church) say is true: that the papacy has God's word and the office of the apostles, and that we have received Holy Scriptures, Baptism, the Sacrament, and the pulpit from them. What would we know of these if it were not for them?"*

*Sermon on the gospel of St. John, chaps. 14 - 16 (1537), in vol. 24 of LUTHER'S WORKS, St. Louis, Mo.: Concordia, 1961, 304.*

*All of this and much more was written by the founder of the Reformation, just a short time after, when he noted the chaos he had created. By this time, Munzer had run in this direction (in 1521, the same year that Luther broke away), Zwingli, had run in that direction, Calvin in yet another direction, all of them scattering the sheep and taking their flocks with them. Luther had let the cat out of the bag and he was helpless to put it back in. He had started something that he was powerless to stop.*

*Regretful, he certainly was as:*

*"Once you open the door to error, you cannot close it."*

*How true! Luther had become the victim by not heeding the consequences of this simple proverb.*

*"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."*

*Psalms 127:1*

---

*The fruits of the Reformation...*

*There is a steady increase in the acceleration rate of the endless splitting of the Body of Christ by non-Catholic ecclesial communities, despite this command directly from the lips of Jesus Christ...*

*"...and there shall be one fold and one shepherd."*

*John 10:16*

*We are commanded by Scripture to be of one mind, in one spirit, and with one mouth to glorify GOD.*

*Romans 15:5-6, Philippians 1:27, 2:2*

*"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all say the same thing; and that there be no dissensions among you, but that you be perfectly united in one mind and in one judgment."*

*1Corinthians 1:10*

*In 1600, due to the Protestant reformation, there were more than 100 splits into various sects. By 1900, there were around 1000. By 1981 there were more than 20,700. Today there are over 33,800\* splits in the Body of Christ and all, save one, were founded by mere human creatures.*

*Non-Catholic ecclesial communities have increased in number by about 65% in only twenty years.*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2001, a Protestant publication.*

*It is to be noted that some sects prefer not to be called Protestant, since they were not involved in the Reformation. However, they no doubt owe their very existence to the Reformation, for without it, their communities probably would not exist today. The first word in Protest-ant is "Protest". Therefore anyone who claims to be Christian and who is not active in the Catholic Church is a protest-ant against the Catholic Church, so this file applies to all non-Catholic Christians as well, regardless of what they wish to call themselves.*

*This writing is about the division of the Body of Christ by non-Catholics, whether they be Protestant or anyone else.*

*How can the descendants of the reformers explain why there are more than 33,800 folds instead of the one fold commanded by Jesus Christ? Where is the oneness? Where is the unity in one mind? Why are there so many dissensions? How can the reformation be from GOD when there is so much confusion and outright disobedience to His Holy Word from its members?*

*"GOD is not the author of confusion..."*

*1Corinthians 14:33 (King James)*

*This is yet another verse proponents of the reformation tend to ignore. If GOD is not the author of 33,800+ confused splits in His Body, then who is? It is caused by the disobedience of his creatures.*

*"Has Christ been divided up?"*

*1Corinthians 1:13*

*"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."*

*Psalms 127:1*

---

***"Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that you may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you."***

***Hebrews 13:17***

***Do you think Martin Luther and the other reformers agonized over this verse, or did they purposely, just simply ignore it? Surely, they knew it was there. Show me the Scriptural verse which gives the authority to disobey superiors? Isn't this exactly what the reformers did? Didn't they display flagrant disobedience in defiance of what Holy Scripture teaches? Show me the verse which authorizes anyone to break from the Church which Jesus Christ founded and to form his or her own church?***

***If the authority does not come from GOD, then there is no authority whatsoever.***

***"Let no one lead you astray with empty words; for because of these things the wrath of GOD comes upon the children of disobedience. Do not, then, become partakers with them."***

***Ephesians 5:6-7***

***"The Scribes and Pharisees have sat on the chair of Moses. ALL things, therefore, that they command you, observe and do. But do not act according to their works; for they talk but do nothing."***

***Matthew 23:2-3***

***This is a command to be obedient regardless of individual feelings, and it comes from Jesus Christ.***

---

***Jesus Christ warned us that there would be scandals in His Church.***

***"Woe to the world because of scandals! For it must needs be that scandals come, but woe to the man through whom scandal does come!"***

***Matthew 18:7***

***And He said to His disciples, "It is impossible that scandals should not come; but woe to him through whom they come."***

***Luke 17:1***

***These are the words of Jesus Christ Himself. Did he say the Church is the source, or the cause of the scandals? No, He said a person is. Remember, the Catholic Church is not a hotel for saints, it is a hospital for sinners (Mark 2:17).***

***Hmmm, I seem to recall a certain man named Judas, chosen by Jesus Christ Himself. This man was responsible for the scourging, crucifixion, and death of the creator of the universe. It was the worst possible scandal ever conceived and perpetrated by.....none other than a man.***

***The Catholic Church itself is indefectible. Scripture says it is, and we know it since it has an indefectible founder.***

***See Ephesians 5:25-27***

***We do not leave Peter and the rest of the Apostles because of the works of Judas.***

---

***Throughout the Bible, the leaders of GOD's chosen people openly sinned, yet GOD's community, or congregation, survived as one fold and one shepherd...***

***Abram lied (Genesis 12:13), yet he went on to become Abraham, the father of a multitude of nations, Genesis 17:4.***

*Sarah lied to GOD (Genesis 18:15) yet she was the mother of nations and kings descended from her (Genesis 17:16) and she gave birth to Isaac (Genesis 21:1-3), and GOD's chosen people survived.*

*Isaac lied (Genesis 26:7-11), yet his flock survived intact.*

*Jacob lied and deceived (Genesis 27:24), however, GOD's chosen people survived.*

*Moses was disobedient to GOD and thus was not allowed to lead the community to the promised land (Numbers 20:1-12). The community, however, survived.*

*Aaron was made high priest (Exodus 28:1-3), yet later led the people into grave sin by making an idol of a golden calf, and he worshiped it (Exodus 32:21-35). However he was back as the high priest in Exodus 40:13, and the community survived.*

*David committed murder and adultery (2Samuel 11:1-27), but yet the community survived.*

*Solomon practiced idolatry and had 700 wives and 300 concubines, and had great wealth, 1Kings 11:1-43. See Deuteronomy 17:17 where kings shall not have a great number of wives, nor accumulate great wealth, yet Solomon's community survived.*

*Peter lied to Jesus (possibly unknowingly in Matthew 26:35), and openly denied him three times (Matthew 26:69-75), yet he went on to become the first Bishop of Rome, and the first Pope, and he wrote two inerrant books which we use to this very day, and the Church still survived as one flock with one shepherd.*

*One Apostle denied Christ (Matthew 26:69-75), one betrayed him (Matthew 26:25), one doubted him (John 20:25), and all ran away from him (Matthew 26:56). That covers all of the original twelve, right? Yet the Church which Jesus Christ founded, survived as one fold with one shepherd, and all of the Apostles save for one, became saints.*

*Saul persecuted the Church mercilessly and imprisoned many Christians and even approved of the murder of at least one in Acts 7:58-59 to Acts 8:1-2. Yet the Church remained one and true to Peter, and Saul became Paul, one of the greatest Apostles.*

*As you can see, **the authority of the Church is not dependent upon the works of any of its members.** The Church is greater than any of its members. It is greater than any Pope or Bishop, or Church Father or Saint. It is greater than Luther, or Calvin, or Munzer, or Zwingli, and of any or all of those who broke away to form their own churches.*

*Why is the Church greater than any of its members?*

*It is because it is the Mystical Body of Christ, and He is the head. The last time I checked, it was the head that tells the body what to do and not the other way around. Isn't that still true?*

*Each member is merely one out of many branches of the vine. Fruitless branches can be pruned, yet the vine lives.*

*If a member is cut off it is likened to the parable of the vine-dresser:*

***"I am the true vine, and my Father is the vine-dresser. Every branch in me that bears no fruit he will take away; and every branch that bears fruit he will cleanse, that it may bear more fruit."***

*John 15:1-2*

*Did you notice who does the pruning?*

*Nowhere in Scripture is authority given for anyone to start another church other than the ONE which*

*Jesus Christ founded. However, there are many verses which warn against forsaking GOD given authority regarding His Congregation (O.T.) or Church (N.T.) which He bestowed upon prophets such as Moses (Exodus 3-40), and on the Apostles (John 20:21-23), and to their successors (Hebrews 13:7-8,17).*

*Read of the rebellion of Korah (Core in some Bibles) against the GOD given authority of Moses in Numbers 16. See how Moses pleaded with him and his followers to end their revolt which was from within Moses' own tribe of Levites. The rebellious were adamant in their "No" to him in verse 14. Pay special attention to what happened to Korah, and to his followers in Numbers 16:25-35. It isn't pretty.*

*Yet again does history repeat itself:*

*Read the parallel story of [Martin Luther](#), at the beginning of the reformation where he displayed the same obstinacy toward the GOD given Papal [authority](#), as Korah had done to the GOD given authority of Moses some 3000 years earlier.*

***"I know that after my departure fierce wolves will get in among you, and will not spare the flock. AND FROM AMONG YOUR OWN SELVES MEN WILL RISE SPEAKING PERVERSE THINGS, TO DRAW AWAY THE DISCIPLES AFTER THEM."***

*Acts 20:29-30*

*How do these verses apply to the reformers?*

*Well, Martin Luther and Ulrich Zwingli were Catholic priests.*

*So they were, "[from among your own selves men will rise](#)",*

*and they did, "[speak perverse things](#)" (Hebrews 13:17 also, remember?),*

*and they did, "[draw away the disciples after them](#)".*

*Pretty good fit, wouldn't you say? Didn't Saint Luke hit the nail on the head in Acts 20:29-30?*



***"What is it that has been? The same thing that shall be. What is it that has been done? The same thing that shall be done. Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say: Behold this is new; for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us. There is no remembrance of former things; nor indeed of those things which hereafter are to come, shall there be any remembrance with them that shall be in the latter end."***

*Ecclesiastes 1:10-11*

*Those who fail to profit from the mistakes of others in history are doomed to repeat them.*

*"To him shall be the obedience of nations."*

*Genesis 49:10*

*"But the sure foundation of GOD stands firm..."*

*2Timothy 2:19*

*"The Lord knows how to deliver the GOD-fearing from temptation and to reserve the wicked for torment on the day of Judgment, but especially those who follow the flesh in unclean lust AND DESPISE AUTHORITY."*

***"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."***

*Psalms 127:1*

---

*Here is a small sampling of the 33,800+ non-Catholic denominations, and the dates of founding:*

*1521, Martin Luther started the Lutherans when he broke away from the one true Church that had already existed for 15 centuries. Prior to this time, the false doctrine of "[Sola Scriptura](#)", or "Bible only", had not existed, and neither had the false man made doctrine of "Individual Interpretation" of Holy Scripture.*

*1521, Thomas Munzer started Anabaptists by breaking from Lutheranism in the same year.*

*1534, King Henry VIII started the Church of England. (Anglican)*

*1536, John Calvin, teaching predestination, formed the Calvinists.*

*1560, John Knox, who studied under Luther, started Presbyterians.*

*1582, Congregationalists started by Rob Brown, as a branch from Puritanism.*

*1609, John Smyth formed the Baptists. They have severely splintered since then.*

*1739, John Wesley started the Methodists, in a split from Anglicanism.*

*1774, Theophilus Lindley started Unitarians.*

*1789, Samuel Seabury started Episcopalians.*

*1793-1809, Churches of Christ had four separate founders.*

*1830, Joseph Smith founded the Mormons in Palmyra New York.*

*1860, William Miller, a farmer, started the Adventists.*

*1863, Ellen Gould White started the Seventh-Day Adventists.*

*1865, William Booth started the Salvation Army.*

*1875, New Age was started by Helena Blavatsky. \*COL 2:8*

*1879, Mary Baker Eddy started Christian Scientists.*

*1879, Charles Russell started the Jehovah's Witnesses.*

*1895, French Abbe, Alfred Loisy and English Jesuit, George Tyrrell started Modernism.*

*1900-1920, conservative Episcopalians, Lutherans, Presbyterians, and Methodists, formed a consortium, and started Fundamentalism.*

*1901, Pentecostalism was started in the United States. It has since split into many independents.*

*1914, Felix Manalo started Iglesia ni Cristo.*

*1930, Independent Churches of America (IFCA), was formed by a consortium of churches.*

*1952, L. Ron Hubbard started the Church of Scientology.*

*1965, Chuck Smith began Calvary Chapel.*

*1968, Disciples of Christ, started as a splinter of Churches of Christ.*

*1974, Ken Gullickson started the Vineyard Christian Fellowship.*

*20th century. Assemblies of GOD, and other splinter Pentecostal groups, are some of hundreds of new sects founded by mere men.*

*Did GOD examine and approve the plans for all, or for even one, of these splits in His Body?*

***"You shall not do as we are now doing; here, everyone does what seems right to himself..."***

*Deuteronomy 12:8, Judges 17:6, Judges 21:25*

*Isn't this the mindset of a lot of people today?*

*"I will do my own thing."*

*"What 'feels good' for me is right for me."*

*"It does not matter which Church I belong to."*



**A persons personal opinion has no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.**

***"Has Christ been divided up?"***

***1Corinthians 1:13***

***If there were only one Church then Christ would not be divided, right?***

***"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."***

***Matthew 12:30***

***And knowing their thoughts Jesus said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?"***

***Matthew 12:25-26***

***Isn't this exactly what is happening to non-Catholic ecclesial communities? They are imploding due to these never ending splits. The splinters are getting smaller and smaller, and eventually if this keeps up, each member theoretically will be his own ecclesial community.***

***Did any of these people receive authority from GOD to form their own ecclesial communities?***

***Did any of these people receive authority from Holy Scripture to form their own ecclesial communities?***

***"Behold I am against the prophets, said the Lord, who use their tongues, and say: The Lord said it. Behold I am against the prophets that have lying dreams, said the Lord, and tell them, and cause my people to err by their lying, and by their wonders, when I sent them not, nor commanded them, who have not profited this people at all, said the Lord."***

***Jeremiah 23:31-32***

***"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of."***

***2Peter 2:1-2***

***"But these men deride whatever they do not know; and the things they know by instinct like the dumb beasts, become for them a source of destruction."***

***2Peter 2:12, Jude 1:10***

***How many non-Catholics have derided Catholic beliefs without even trying to understand them?***

***"These are grumbling murmurers walking according to their lusts. And haughty in speech, they cultivate people for the sake of gain. But as for you, beloved, be mindful of the words that have been spoken beforehand by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, who kept saying to you that at the end of time there will come scoffers, walking impiously according to their lusts. These are they who set themselves apart, sensual men, not having the Spirit."***

***Jude 1:16-19***

***"Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which you have learned: and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."***

***Romans 16:17-18***

***"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."***

*Psalms 127:1*

*Did the Lord build any of the houses listed above?*

---

***"But when he, the Spirit of Truth, has come, He will teach you all the truth."***

*John 16:13*

*Most non-Catholic sects declare that the Holy Spirit is "teaching" them the truth. However, there can be only one truth. Since the advent of Sola Scriptura and individual interpretation of Scripture, how can the Holy Spirit be in each of the thousands of sects, teaching all of them opposing viewpoints? It is to be noted that all of the following denominations teach from the same Bible, so why the differences in teaching?*

- 1. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Lutherans the Eucharist is the true presence of Christ, and then tell the Baptists it is only a symbol?*
- 2. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Methodists it is alright to have female ministers, and then tell the Baptists it is unbiblical?*
- 3. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Seventh-Day Adventists that Saturday is the day of worship, and then tell the Presbyterians the day of worship is Sunday and not Saturday?*
- 4. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Lutherans that the Blessed Virgin Mary was and remains always virgin, and then tell the Baptists she had other children?*
- 5. How can the Holy Spirit tell the Baptists, "once saved always saved", and then tell the Church of Christ that Sola Fides is unscriptural?*
- 6. How can the Holy Spirit tell Episcopalians to baptize infants and then tell Pentecostals infant baptism is invalid?*
- 7. How can the Holy Spirit tell Mormons that the Holy Trinity is three separate persons, and then tell Methodists the Trinity is three persons in one GOD?*

*I could make a much longer list than I have posted here because every theological doctrine, except for the existence of GOD, which is taught by one non-Catholic church is denied by another. What does this show us, other than utter chaos and flummox, in the aftermath of the reformation?*

*Who, in all of these non-Catholic ecclesial communities, has the authority to adjudicate the many doctrinal disputes which have arisen between them? Can anyone answer this one?*

*Doesn't this seem to be reminiscent of the [Tower of Babel](#) story in Genesis 11:1-9, which brought with it similar consequences?*

***"Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am your GOD. I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of My Just One hath upheld thee. Behold all that fight against thee shall be confounded (split into 33,800 pieces maybe?) and ashamed, they shall be as nothing, and the men shall perish that strive against thee."***

*Isaias 41:10-11*

***"And they shall fight against thee, and shall not prevail, for I am with thee, said the Lord, to deliver thee."***

*Jeremiah 1:19*

***"They shall go about seeking the Word of the Lord, and shall not find it."***

*Amos 8:12*

***"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."***

***Matthew 12:30***

***What does this verse mean? It says that Jesus is the gatherer (John 10:16), and that those who are against him are the scatterers. Who are the scatterers here?***

***Aren't they the founders of the 33,800 sects, the ones who have split and scattered the flock?***

***"Woe to the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, said the Lord."***

***Jeremiah 23:1***

***Who is the "author of confusion" and who is not?***

***Did you remember 1Corinthians 14:33?***

***Do those who say "The Holy Spirit prompted me", realize that it is one of three spirits which is actually doing the "prompting"?***

***They are:***

- 1. The Holy Spirit.***
- 2. The human spirit within each one of us.***
- 3. An evil, or demonic spirit.***

***These spirits must be discerned, as we are obliged by Holy Scripture to test all spirits.***

***"Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of GOD; because many false prophets have gone forth into the world."***

***1John 4:1***

***The testing can be easily done, as we have the Word of GOD with which to discern the spirits.***

***If the prompting is contrary to the teaching of Holy Scripture, then most assuredly, it is NOT coming from the Holy Spirit. That leaves us with only two choices, neither of which is from GOD.***

***"And every spirit that severs Jesus, is not of GOD, but is of antichrist of whom you have heard that he is coming, and now is already in the world."***

***1John 4:3.***

***I would say this verse is completely ignored by those who sever Jesus by forming their own ecclesial communities wouldn't you? Doesn't this prove that they do not follow Holy Scripture? Doesn't it sound more like 'cultivating people for the sake of gain' as shown in Jude 1:16 earlier in this file?***

***In Saint Paul's Epistle to the Ephesians 1:22-23, when he mentions the "Body", he refers to the Body of Christ, His one and only Church.***

***"And all things he made subject under his feet, and him he gave as head over all the Church, which indeed is his body, the completion of him who fills all with all."***

***In Ephesians 4:4-6, Paul said, "One Body (meaning ONE Church only), One Spirit,...One Lord, One Faith, One Baptism, One GOD and Father of all..."***

***Were the ecclesial communities listed earlier, founded by mere men or women, creatures of GOD? Did any of these persons have GOD given Biblical authority to found a church? Bible verse please?***

***Is forsaking John 10:16, and John 17:20-23, contrary to the teaching of Holy Scripture? Yes, yes!***

***Is forsaking Romans 15:5-6, or 1Corinthians 1:10, or Philippians 1:27, or Ephesians 4:1-6, contrary to the teaching of Holy Scripture? Yes, yes, yes, and yes, you bet it is!***

***We can deduce with confidence, that if the spirit we just tested is not the Holy Spirit,***

***then it can only be one of our two remaining choices, both of which are spirits of the false prophet.***

*Following are some quotes from the Fathers of the Early Church.  
I would suggest that you should read [this file](#) before continuing.*

*"Owing to the sudden and repeated calamities and misfortunes which have befallen us, we must acknowledge that we have been somewhat tardy in turning our attention to the matters in dispute among you, beloved; and especially that abominable and unholy sedition, alien and foreign to the elect of GOD, which a few rash and self-willed persons have inflamed to such madness that your venerable and illustrious name, worthy to be loved by all men, has been greatly defamed."*

*Saint Clement of Rome, the fourth [Bishop of Rome](#) (88-97 A.D.)...*

*The Address to the Letter to the Corinthians, 97 A.D..*

*"Accept our counsel and you will have nothing to regret."*

*Letter to the Corinthians 58:2, 97 A.D.*

*"Do not err, my brethren. If any man follows him that makes a schism in the Church, he shall not inherit the kingdom of God."*

*St. Ignatius of Antioch...*

*Epistle to the Philadelphians, chapter III. 105 A.D.*

*"It is of necessity, then, that these aformentioned heretics, because they are blind to the truth, walk in various and devious paths; and on this account the vestiges of their doctrine are scattered about without agreement or connection."*

*Saint Irenaeus...*

*Against Heresies, 5,20,1, J257, 180 A.D.*

*"There is not enough time in the day for me to recite even the names of all the various sects of heretics."*

*Saint Ambrose of Milan...*

*The Mystery of the Lord's Incarnation, 5,35, 382 A.D.*

*"Heretics bring sentence upon themselves since they by their own choice withdraw from the Church, a withdrawal which, since they are aware of it, constitutes damnation."*

*Saint Jerome...*

*Commentaries on the Epistle to Titus, 3,10, J1371a, 386 A.D.*

*"Let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."*

*St. Athanasius...*

*Letter to Serapion of Thmuis, 359 A.D..*

*"It is therefore, the Catholic Church alone which retains true worship. This is the fountain of truth; this, the domicile of faith; this the temple of GOD. Whoever does not enter there or whoever does not go out from here, he is a stranger to the hope of life and salvation... Because, however, all the various groups of heretics are confident that they are the Christians, and think that theirs is the Catholic Church, let it be known: that is the true Church, in which there is confession and penance, and which takes a salubrious care of sins and wounds to which the weak flesh is subject."*

*Lactantius...*

*The Divine Institutions, 304 A.D..*

*"The Church, instituted by the Lord and confirmed by the Apostles, is one for all men; but the frantic folly of the diverse impious acts sects has cut them off from her. It cannot be denied that this tearing asunder of the faith has arisen from the defect of poor intelligence, which twists what is read to conform to its opinion, instead of adjusting its opinion to the meaning of what is read. However, while individual parties fight among themselves, the Church stands revealed not only by her own doctrines, but by those also of her adversaries. And although they are all arranged against her, she confutes the most wicked error which they all share, by the very fact that she is alone and One. All the heretics, therefore, come against the Church; but while all the heretics can conquer each other, they can win nothing for themselves. For their victory is the triumph of the Church over all of them. One heresy struggles against that teaching of another, which the faith of the Church has already condemned in the other heresy, - for there is nothing which the heretics hold in common, and the result is that they affirm our faith while fighting among themselves."*

*Saint Hilary of Poitiers...*

*The Trinity, 7:4, 356 A.D.*

*"We must hold to the Christian religion and to communication in her Church which is Catholic, and which is called Catholic not only by her members but even by all her enemies. For when heretics or the adherents of schisms talk about her, not among themselves but with strangers, willy-nilly they call her nothing else but Catholic. For they would not be understood unless they distinguish her by this name which the whole world employs in her regard."*

*Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo...*

*The True Religion, 7,12, 397 A.D.*

*"What the soul is to man's body, the Holy Spirit is to the Body of Christ, which is the Church. The Holy Spirit does in the whole Church what the soul does in all members of one body. But see what you must beware of, see what you must take note of, see what you must fear. It happens that in the human body, or rather, off the body, some member, whether hand, finger, or foot, may be cut away. And if a member be cut off, does the soul go with it? When the member was in the body, it lived; and off, its life is lost. So too, a Christian man is Catholic while he lives in the body; cut off, he is made a heretic; the Spirit does not follow an amputated member."*

*Saint Augustine of Hippo...*

*Sermons, 267, 4, 391-430 A.D.*

*"Nothing under the sun is new."*

*Remember Ecclesiastes 1:10?*

***"Unless the Lord build the house,  
they labor in vain who build it."***

***Psalms 127:1***

---

*What Saint Cyprian of Carthage (200-258) had to say:*

*The Unity of the Catholic Church (251 A.D.)*

*Chapter 7, the Seamless Tunic*

*This sacrament of unity, this bond of concord inseparably connected is shown, when in the Gospel the tunic of the Lord Jesus Christ is not at all divided and is not torn, but by those who cast lots for the*

garment of Christ, who rather might have put on Christ, a sound garment is received, and an undamaged and undivided tunic is possessed. Divine Scripture speaks and says: 'Now of the tunic, since it was woven throughout from the upper part without seam, they said to one another: "Let us not tear it, but let us cast lots for it, whose it shall be (John 19:24)." ' He bore the unity that came down from the upper part, that is, that came down from heaven and the Father, which could not all be torn by him who received and possessed it, but he obtained it whole once for all and a firmness inseparably solid. He cannot possess the garment of Christ who tears and divides the Church of Christ. Then on the other hand when at the death of Solomon his kingdom and people were torn asunder, Ahias the prophet met King Jeroboam in the field and tore his garment into twelve pieces (1King 11:29), saying: 'Take to thee ten pieces, for thus saith the Lord: "Behold I rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give thee ten scepters, but two scepters shall remain to him for the sake of my servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem the city which I have chosen, that I may place my name there." When the twelve tribes of Israel were torn asunder, the prophet Ahias rent his garment. But because the people of Christ cannot be torn asunder, His tunic woven and united throughout was not divided by those who possessed it. Undivided, joined, connected it shows the coherent concord of us who have put on Christ. By the sacrament and sign of His garment, He has declared the unity of the Church.

---

**➡ "Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it." ⚡**

***Psalms 127:1***

---

---

---

---

**➡ "For other foundation no one can lay, but that which has been laid, which is Christ Jesus." ⚡**

***1Corinthians 3:11***

---

---

*Some other interesting remarks made by Martin Luther...*

*About The Blessed Virgin Mary...*

*"The great thing is none other than that she became the Mother of God; in which process so many and such great gifts were bestowed upon her that no one is able to comprehend them. Thereupon follows all honor, all blessedness, and the fact that in the whole race of men only one person is above all the rest, one to whom no one else is equal. For that reason her dignity is crowded into a single phrase when we call her the Mother of God; no one can say greater things of her or to her, even if he had as many*

*tongues as leaves and blades of grass, as the stars in heaven and sands on the seashore. It must also be meditated in the heart what it means to be the Mother of God."*

*Die Erklarung des Magnificat - 1521.*

*The first Protestant loved and honored the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Mother of GOD, as did the other reformers. Why have the heirs of Protestantism drifted away from the teaching of their founders?*

---

---

*I ask again!*

*Please, someone show me the scripture verse which gives authority for anyone other than Jesus Christ to found another church?*

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, April 30, 2001*

*Updated June 17, 2004*

*Many thanks to Terri Osborn, Jess Romero and Tim Staples for their insights.*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# How to make the Catholic Church look like the numerous sects of diverse denominations.

---

*In order to make the Catholic Church look like the thousands of sects of diverse denominations, you have to:*

---

*Take away the Tabernacle which houses the Divine Presence of GOD.*

---

*Take away the Altar upon which the Priest calls upon the Holy Spirit to change the bread and wine into the [True Presence](#) of Our Lord Jesus Christ, Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity.  
The Holy Sacrifice of the Mass then ceases to exist.*

---

*Take away the Sacristy Lamp which signifies the Divine Presence of GOD.*

---

*Take away the Crucifix which reminds us of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the Cross, which is the source, center, and summit of the Mass.*

---

*And you end up with nothing more than a meeting hall.  
Catholics have one of those too, but it is a separate building.*

---

©

*Updated August 27, 2000  
Updated February 18, 2009*

---

[!\[\]\(f95dab70c751fda7d824b8b03650f7aa\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back To Home Page...\*\*](#)

---



# Are We Born As Adults, Or As Babies?

---

*This question sounds simple enough for everyone to answer correctly,... well, almost everyone. Some, believe it or not, say there were cases in which some were never babies and they had to have started as adults.*

---

*Jesus Christ, who we all know to be, the Son of GOD, and therefore a divine person, began His humble life in His human form, His human nature, as a little helpless baby, just like the rest of us. He needed his mother and his foster father, St. Joseph, just like we needed our mother and father, to feed us and tend to our needs. Jesus grew and advanced in wisdom and age (Luke 2:52) just like we all do. It is said that the 'Creator of the Universe' was taught how to make furniture by St. Joseph, as Jesus became a carpenter too. Jesus later became the 'Bridegroom' (Matt 9:15) and the Church which He founded in Matt 16:18 became His 'Bride'. Jesus had shown us the humble, infant beginning of the Bridegroom, the facts that He matured in growth, learned, and gained in wisdom. But what about the Bride?*

---

*Now, some try to show that the 'Bride' started as an adult from birth. They look at the Catholic Church of today and try to equate it to the 'infant' Church which Jesus Christ founded, by looking at the 'Bride' as fully grown and matured from the very beginning. I actually received an inquiry as to why Peter cannot be found in the book of Revelation, named as the first Pope. Another asked me to show him the Immaculate Conception (defined in 1854) in Scripture (the last book of Scripture was written about 95-100 A.D.). Questions like this abound and few fundamentalists can accept the fact that the Church actually had an infancy.*

---

*By the way, who or what is the Church? The Church is all of us. We are the body, and Jesus Christ is the head (Eph 1:22-23, Col 1:24). Like any body we grow and increase in wisdom, and must be fed, both bodily and spiritually.*

---

*A newborn baby, being not ready for solid food as of yet, has to be fed with milk. So too, the infant 'Bride' Church, had to be fed with milk... "I fed you with milk, not with solid food, for you were not yet ready for it (1Cor 3:2)." It takes awhile for the mind and the body to become accustomed to this new Christian environment. The Bride had to advance in age and wisdom by taking one step at a time, just like the Bridegroom, or like a little baby learning to walk.*

---

*It is much easier for the baby to mature than it was for the 'baby Church'. After all, most babies do not have to be concerned with mere survival as the Church did. Remember, from the very beginning, the Church was persecuted by both the Jews and the Romans (and others as well), all vowing to eradicate this 'dangerous' new religion. The Church had to 'go underground' and practice in secret in catacombs, and use codes such as the fish symbol, as a sign of recognition to one another. The Apostles and Bishops were under constant fear of being persecuted and martyred, and they had to move in secrecy. In fact, most of the Apostles were caught and martyred, as well as most of the early Bishops and Popes (Bishop of Rome then). I would say this tremendous persecution slowed the progress of growth for the fledgling Church, but by no means stopped it. This persecution lasted for hundreds of years for the early Church, and it did not end until 313, when the Roman Emperor Constantine signed the ['Edict of Milan'](#) allowing tolerance of Christianity.*

---

*After 313, the Church emerged from the underground and practiced openly. The very early Church consisted of Bishoprics or Sees, a Bishop would have his own domain in various cities such as Antioch, or Jerusalem, or Ephesus. The two main cities were Constantinople, called the Eastern Church, and Rome, called the Western Church. It was obvious from the beginning that there had to be one authority, so Rome was given preference as to be the authority from which all other Churches would follow. The Church was now no longer an infant but a child. And as a child there was a lot to learn.*

---

*What! A lot to learn? Jesus Christ is the head of the Church, so what is there to learn? We should have known it all from the very beginning! Aha, that is where fundamentalists err. "And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the WORLD cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But YOU shall know Him, because He will dwell with YOU, and be in YOU. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to YOU." John 14:16-18. So Jesus Christ will send His Spirit of Truth, not to the world, but to the Church He founded. He will not abandon it as parents would a child. He would care for His Church and not leave it orphaned, and He would do this forever, Matt 28:20.*

*This was foretold in Isaiah 59:21, "My Spirit that is in you, and My words that I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your seed, nor out of the mouth of your seed's seed, said the Lord, from henceforth and forever."*

*So now that the Church is guaranteed the Spirit of Truth forever, what is next?*

---

*Next we have John 14:25-26, "These things I have spoken to you while yet dwelling with you. But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, and bring to your mind whatever I have said to you." Hmmm, He will teach you ALL things... Future tense, 'He WILL'. He did not say, He 'has taught' you all things did He? So, over a period of time the Holy Spirit will teach ALL things to the Church which Jesus Christ founded. Jesus Christ, the cornerstone of the Church, will build His Church, brick by brick, over a period of time, and do it slowly, as a child grows from infancy to adulthood.*

---

*Now, if we take a look at Church history, isn't this exactly what has happened? The fledgling Church had its first worldwide council at Nicea in 325, only 12 years after being freed from the yoke of Roman tyranny. Now the Church went to work, fulfilling the teaching of the Holy Spirit, just as Jesus Christ had said. The first thing the Bishops did at Nicea, was to decree that Jesus Christ is GOD, that He is equal to the Father and to the Holy Spirit, and they declared the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, as expressed in the [Nicene Creed](#). Truly, the Holy Spirit is at work in the Church which Jesus Christ founded. What a marvelous beginning to a Church approaching puberty.*

---

*Another truth was revealed to the young Church by the Holy Spirit in 397, at the Council of Carthage. The Council finalized the Canons of both the Old and New Testaments. The Old would have 46 books, including the Deuterocanonicals, and the New would have the 27 books that all Bibles have today. The Bible was born by an infallible decision of the Catholic Church.*

---

*At the Council of Ephesus in 431, the Blessed Virgin Mary was declared the Mother of GOD, as revealed by the teaching of the Holy Spirit.*

*At the Council of Chalcedon in 451, Jesus Christ was declared to be one person with two natures, one divine and one human.*

*In the second Council of Nicea in 787, it was revealed by the Holy Spirit, and decreed by the Council, to preserve and protect Holy Tradition.*

*At the Council of Lyons in 1245, it was decreed that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son.*

*In 1545, at the Council of Trent, the Bishops reaffirmed the Canons of both testaments of the Bible as set forth by the Council of Carthage, and declared that the official Bible of the Church to be the Latin Vulgate, which was completed by St. Jerome in 404. This Council also decreed that the Bishops are the direct descendants of the Apostles, something that had to have been revealed by the Holy Spirit.*

*In 1854, the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception was announced. At Vatican I in 1870, the infallibility of the Pope was decreed, and in 1950 the doctrine of the Assumption was revealed.*

---

*There you have it. To this day, the Bride is growing and maturing, and is gaining in wisdom as revealed by the Holy Spirit. The Bride is far from defining all truth as promised by Jesus Christ, but a great deal has been revealed to her over the last 1900 plus years. The Church is an adult now, and the Holy Spirit is still speaking, and is still teaching, and will continue to do so until the end of time.*

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley on October 17, 1997

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# The Thread Of The Catholic Church As It Is Woven Through Scripture...

---

*How the Catholic Church is presented in Holy Scripture, and beyond...*

---

*It is Prefigured, Predicted, and Prophesied by GOD, and the Prophets in Holy Scripture from Genesis to Revelation...*

*Gen 14:18, "Then Melchisedek, the King of Salem, brought out bread and wine; for he was a priest of the most high GOD."*

*This is a clear prefigurement of Jesus Christ as King and Priest, and the offering of Holy Communion in the Church.*

*2Sam 7:12-13, "And when thy days shall be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build a house to my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever."*

*These verses refer to the 'seed of David', who is Jesus Christ. The 'house' is a place of worship. His 'Kingdom' is the everlasting Church.*

*Psalms 127:1-2, "Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."*

*Tobit 13:10-23, many details about the Church of GOD are given, and also warnings are given to those who despise His Church.*

*Hosea 2:14-24, GOD spoke of His Church as His Spouse.*

*Isaiah 54:1-17, Christ's Church is the New Jerusalem tossed with the tempest as Noah was. GOD will lay the foundation. No weapon formed against it will prosper. Many other details are given here.*

*Isaiah 59:19-21, GOD promises perpetual orthodoxy for the Church which the promised Christ will found.*

*Isaiah 22:20-24, Prefigures the Papacy and its Authority, the Seat of Peter, and the Vatican.*

*Sirach 50:6-21, Prefigures the Pope, the Sacrifice of Mass, the Holy Eucharist, the Precious Blood.*

*Isaiah 62:5, Jer 7:34, Jer 16:9, Jesus Christ is the Bridegroom, and His Church is the Bride.*

*Jeremiah 23:1-8, a Messiah is promised who will shepherd His flock and set up pastors over them who will feed them.*

*Micah 4:1-3, many people and nations will come to GOD's 'Mountain of the House of the Lord'.*

---

*GOD, the architect and chief cornerstone of His Church, emptied Himself and took on the nature of a slave and was made like unto man in the person of, Jesus The Christ... Phil 2:7, Luke 2:7, John 1:1,14*

*Matthew 16:18, Jesus Christ founded His Church and promised it would be defended from within and from without as He said, "...and the Gates of Hell shall NOT prevail against it." This is a guarantee of perpetuity for His Church. All of those who enjoy kicking His 'Rock' will not prevail.*

*Matthew 28:19-20, Mark 16:15, Jesus commanded His followers to make disciples of all nations, teaching them all that He has commanded them, and that He would be with His Church all days in every century until the end of the world. The three 'alls' signify unity and universality. The word 'Catholic', means Universal. 'UNIVERSAL', is one of the Four Marks of Christ's Church.*

*Isa 40:11, John 10:16, John 17:20-21, Rom 16:17, Eph 4:3-6, 1Pet 2:25, Jesus Christ commanded that His Church must be ONE. It must be ONE in its founder, in its head, in its final aim, in its teaching, and in its government. There shall be ONE fold with ONE shepherd. Common sense tells us that GOD cannot be the author of various opposing systems of religion. GOD is the Author of Truth and Truth is ONE. 'ONE', is one of the Four Marks of Christ's Church.*

*Eph 3:20-21, He who is able to accomplish all things, will be Glorified in his Church, and in Jesus Christ down through 'ALL THE AGES OF TIME WITHOUT END'. I would say this guarantees again, the perpetuity of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, wouldn't you agree?*

*Matthew 16:18-19, Jesus Christ chose the man to lead His Church on earth by changing his name from Simon to Peter, which means 'rock'. He gave Peter and his descendants, the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven, and the power to bind and loosen sins. There is an unbroken line of leaders of the Church, first 'Bishops of Rome', and then 'Popes', going all the way from Pope Benedict XVI, the present Pope, back to St. Peter. 'APOSTOLIC', is one of the Four Marks of Christ's Church.*

*Matthew 5:48, John 17:17-19, the Church which Jesus Christ founded, has a Holy Founder, Holy Doctrine, and produces Holy members (just look at the thousands of Saints and read of their lives). 'HOLY', is one of the Four Marks of Christ's Church.*

*Matthew 18:18, and John 20:22-23, Jesus gave all of the Apostles the power to forgive sins. This power was passed down through their descendants by the Sacrament of Holy Orders.*

*Matthew 18:17, Jesus Christ demonstrated that His Church has the authority, as He told His followers to appeal to it, and if they refused to hear His Church, to let them be heathens.*

*Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19, Jesus Christ introduced the Sacrament of the Holy Eucharist, when He said, "THIS IS MY BODY...DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME."*

*Matthew 26:28, Hebrews 8:6-13, the New Covenant was initiated, fulfilling the Old Covenant. The Old and New Covenants are together one story.*

*John 3:29, St. John the Baptist referred to Jesus Christ as the 'Bridegroom', and to His Church as the 'Bride'.*

*Rev 19:7-9, the marriage of the 'Lamb' and His 'Spouse'.*

---

*The Church which Jesus Christ founded became firmly established...*

*Acts 2:1-13, the Holy Spirit descended upon the Apostles and filled them with the Spirit of Truth. They were endowed with many languages so that they could teach all nations, and every person would understand each in his own native tongue. Jesus had commanded them to teach all the nations in*

*Matthew 28:19.*

*Eph 1:22, Eph 5:23, Col 1:18, Jesus Christ is the Head of His Church.*

*Eph 5:30, Col 1:18,24, we are the Body of Christ, the Church. Whatever happens to the body is registered in the Head.*

*Eph 5:25, Jesus Christ loves His Church which He calls His Bride.*

*John 14:16-17, the Spirit of Truth, the Holy Spirit, will dwell forever within the Church which Jesus founded. Once again the perpetuity and indefectibility of the Catholic Church is guaranteed by GOD.*

*1Tim 3:15, the Church is the pillar and mainstay of the truth.*

*Eph 5:27, the Church is Holy and Spotless.*

*Acts 8:27-40, 2Pet 1:20-21, the Church discerns Holy Scripture, as moved by the Holy Spirit.*

*Acts 2:41,47, Acts 5:14, Acts 6:7, Acts 9:31 the new Church grows and spreads.*

*Acts 2:42,20:7, the Eucharistic Communion, the Mass, is celebrated in the new Church, and it is celebrated on Sunday, and now every moment of every day, and not just the Sabbath of the Old Covenant.*

*Acts 15:7, the Primacy of Peter is sealed as he said, "...GOD made choice among us, that through **MY mouth the Gentiles should hear the Word of the Gospel and believe.**" It is clear that GOD did indeed make the choice in Matthew 16:18.*

*Proverbs 20:18, "Designs are strengthened by Councils".*

*Proverbs 11:14,24:6, "Where there is no governor, the people shall fall; but there is safety where there is much counsel."*

*Acts 15:4-29, the fledgling Church held its first council, the Council of Jerusalem. They discussed issues, and selected representatives, and made decisions about the problems facing them at that time. Church Councils are still being held periodically; the most recent one being Vatican II in 1963.*

*Galatians 2:2, the leaders of the Church consult with one another about divine revelation.*

*Acts 5:29, the Church must obey GOD rather than men.*

*Acts 1:26, the leaders of the Church vote among themselves.*

*Acts 20:28, the Holy Spirit placed Bishops in the Church to rule the Church of GOD.*

*Hebrews 7:11-17, a new Christian priesthood is initiated according to the order of Melchisedech. It replaced the Old Covenant priesthood of the order of Aaron.*

*Hebrews 13:17, 1Thess 5:12, St. Paul stressed the importance of obedience to the superiors, as they are charged with having to account for the souls of the faithful.*

*1Cor 15:9, 1Tim 1:13, St. Paul called himself the 'least of the Apostles', and said he was 'not worthy to be an Apostle' because he persecuted the Church of GOD. A clear warning to persecutors of the Catholic Church. Paul repented once he was shown his error.*

*1Cor 10:32, St. Paul warned all not to be a 'stumbling block' to the Church of GOD.*

*1Cor 11:22, St. Paul warns, 'despisers of the Church of GOD will **not** be commended'.*

*Matthew 28:19-20, the Church which Jesus Christ founded is given the teaching authority for the whole world.*

*1John 4:6, those who know GOD listen to His Church; those who do not know GOD do not listen to His Church. By this we will know the Spirit of Truth, and the spirit of error.*

*John 15:16, 1Cor 3:10-11, Matthew 18:17-18, the Church is self propagating.*

*John 15:15-16, Acts 13:3,14:22,19:6, 1Cor 3:10-11, 1Tim 3:8-13,4:14,5:22, 2Tim 1:6, Titus 1:5, knowing that the Apostles will not live forever, provision is made to perpetuate the clergy by the 'laying on of hands' for new Priests, Deacons, and Bishops. **This is the Sacrament of Holy Orders.***

*1Cor 12:28, Eph 4:11-12, St. Paul said, GOD has placed some in His Church as, Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors, and Teachers. GOD has bestowed upon His Church, miracles, gifts of healing, services of help, power of administration, and the speaking of tongues.*

*1Cor 3:2, St. Paul said he feeds us with milk and not solid food as we are not ready for it. Our minds have to be open and receptive, and not have the blindness of Paul (Acts 9:8-9), in order to receive the revelations from GOD.*

*John 14:25-26,16:12-15, The Holy Spirit '**will**' teach the Church all the truth and all things. The word '**will**', indicates future tense. Jesus said, "Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now." All truth will be taught to the Church. Here Jesus dispensed the authority for doctrine to be defined by His Church.*

---

*After the last book of Holy Scripture, Revelation, was written by St. John, about 97 A.D., the Church which Jesus Christ founded continued to grow. It was under great persecution from both the Romans and the Jews (1Cor 15:9), and others, who tried to eradicate this 'new' Christianity. Christians had to practice in secret, and not openly, and they had to use signs such as the fish symbol to recognize one another. Most of the Apostles except for Judas and St. John were martyred. Many Bishops and priests were martyred as well. St. Peter was the first Bishop of Rome, and he was crucified upside down in Rome in 67 A.D., by Nero. His tomb and relics were found under the main altar of St Peters Basilica in the Vatican. Read the file '[Peter in Rome](#)' elsewhere on this website.*

*104-107 A.D., the name 'Catholic Church', which had been in use earlier, was recorded by St. Ignatius of Antioch in his '[Letter to the Smyrneans](#)'. He said, "Where the Bishop appears, let the people be, just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the **Catholic Church**."*

*313 A.D., the Roman Emperor Constantine signed the 'Edict of Milan', giving Christians freedom to practice openly. They no longer had to hide and practice the faith in the catacombs for fear of persecution. At this time the 32nd 'Bishop of Rome', St. Melchiades, was in office. Yes, there is a list of 'Bishops of Rome', soon to be called 'Popes', in an unbroken line, going all the way back to St. Peter. See '[The Unbroken Line](#)', for a complete list of all the Popes, found elsewhere on this website.*

*325 A.D., the first world Council, the Council of Nicaea is convened only 12 years after the Church was released from the yoke of tyranny. This Council decreed that Jesus Christ is GOD and is consubstantial with the Father. It also formulated the Nicene Creed.*

*Eusebius of Caesarea 263-339 A.D., wrote a ten volume history of the Catholic Church which spans the*

*time from before Jesus Christ was born until about 335 A.D.. It is available on the Internet. Search on 'Eusebius'.*

*381 A.D., the Council of Constantinople I, declared the Holy Spirit consubstantial with the Father and the Son. This Council revised the Nicene Creed to the version which the Church uses today.*

*Holy Scripture was limited to the Old Testament, the Septuagint, a Greek translation of the Hebrew O.T.. There was no New Testament, as we know it now, in use from the beginning of the Church until 397 A.D.. The N.T. books were written, as were many others, but someone had to decide which of the books were inspired by GOD and which ones were not.*

*397 A.D., a Catholic Council, the Council of Carthage, made a decision as to which books were inspired, and were to be included in both the [Old and New Testaments](#).*

*404 A.D., the first Bible incorporating the New Testament was completed by St. Jerome. It had all 46 books of the Old Testament, and 27 books of the New Testament, the same books as we have today, as decreed by the Council of Carthage. It was called the Latin Vulgate, and was the main Bible for the Catholic Church for over 1000 years. The Vulgate is still, to this day, the official Bible of the Catholic Church.*

*431 A.D., the Council of Ephesus was convened. The Blessed Virgin Mary was declared to be the [Mother of GOD](#).*

*451 A.D., the Council of Chalcedon declared the Primacy of Rome.*

*787 A.D., the Council of Nicea II commanded to preserve and protect the traditions of the Church.*

*1545-1563, the Council of Trent, the longest Council in Church history was called in response to the reformation. The Protestants had just removed seven books and parts of others from the Old Testament. This Council reaffirmed that these books would remain in the Bible just as they had been for over 1500 years in the Vulgate and Septuagint.*

*1854, the Pope declared the doctrine of the [Immaculate Conception](#). Four years later in 1858, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to St. Bernadette and said, "I am the Immaculate Conception." This was a confirmation from Heaven of the 1854 declaration.*

*1870, the Council of Vatican I declared the doctrine of [Papal Infallibility](#).*

*1950, Pope Pius XII declared the doctrine of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

*1962, the Council of Vatican II was convened. It has been called the greatest religious event of the 20th century.*

*Today... The Church is still growing with over 1 billion Catholics spread through every country of the world. The Catholic Church is truly Universal. Jesus Christ is still the Invisible Head, and the Holy Spirit is still guiding the Church which Jesus Christ founded in about 30-33 A.D..*





 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Climb Every Mountain of the Lord!

---

It would be helpful for the reader to be familiar with **typology** before continuing with this file. Typology is indispensable when a person seeks the connections between the Old and the New Testaments of Holy Scripture. Without this knowledge the connections are not readily apparent, and much understanding is lost.

In this writing you will come to the knowledge that the "Mountain of the Lord" prefigures the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

---

## Old Testament **Types**:

Gen 19:17 And they brought him forth, and set him without the city: and there they spoke to him, saying: Save thy life: look not back, neither stay thou in all the country about: but save thy self in the mountain, lest thou be also consumed.

### **Elucidation:**

It is through this "mountain" that thy self shall be saved. Clearly in this verse, the word 'mountain' must point to something other than a mound of earth and rock. It must have another more **symbolic** meaning.

Gen 22:1 After these things, God tempted Abraham, and said to him: Abraham, Abraham. And he answered: Here I am.

Gen 22:2 He said to him: Take thy only begotten son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and go into the land of vision; and there thou shalt offer him for an holocaust upon one of the mountains which I will shew thee. (Mount Moriah, 2Chron 3:1)

### **Elucidation:**

Interestingly, this rendering of Gen 22:2, taken from the Douay Rheims Bible as well as the Latin Vulgate, says, "and go into the land of **vision**". Some other Bibles say to go to Mount Moriah, or just to Moriah. The **Septuagint** says, "go into the high land".

Gen 22:3 So Abraham rising up in the night, saddled his ass, and took with him two young men, and Isaac his son: and when he had cut wood for the holocaust, he went his way to the place which God had commanded him.

Gen 22:4 And on the third day, lifting up his eyes, he saw the place **afar** off.

Gen 22:5 And he said to his young men: Stay you here with the ass; I and the boy will go with speed as far as yonder, and after we have worshipped, will return to you.

Gen 22:6 And he took the wood for the holocaust, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he himself carried in his hands fire and a sword. And as they two went on together,

### **Elucidation:**

Can you see the typology here? Isaac is to be sacrificed and he carried the wood on his back to his place of sacrifice. In the New Testament, upon His back Jesus carried the wood upon which He would be sacrificed, the cross.

Gen 22:7 Isaac said to his father: My father. And he answered: What wilt thou, son? Behold, saith he, fire and wood: where is the victim for the holocaust?

Gen 22:8 And Abraham said: God will provide himself a victim for an holocaust, my son. So they went on together.

Gen 22:9 And they came to the place which God had shewn him, where he built an altar, and laid the wood in order upon it; and when he had bound Isaac his son, he laid him on the altar upon the pile of wood.

Gen 22:10 And he put forth his hand, and took the sword, to **sacrifice** his son.

Gen 22:11 And behold, an angel of the Lord from heaven called to him, saying: Abraham, Abraham. And he answered: Here I am.

Gen 22:12 And he said to him: Lay not thy hand upon the boy, neither do thou any thing to him: now I know that thou fearest God, and hast not spared thy only begotten son for my sake.

Gen 22:13 Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw behind his back a ram, amongst the briers, sticking fast by the horns, which he took and offered for a holocaust instead of his son.

### **Elucidation:**

A ram was caught fast by his horns in the briers. Jesus wore the crown of thorns (briers). GOD saved Isaac, the son of Abraham, but He did not save His own Son.

Gen 22:14 And he called the name of that place, The Lord seeth. Whereupon, even to this day, it is said: In the mountain the Lord will see. Gen 22:15 And the angel of the Lord called to Abraham a second time from heaven, saying:

Gen 22:16 By my own self have I sworn, saith the Lord: because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thy only begotten son for my sake:

Gen 22:17 I will bless thee, and I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that is by the sea shore; thy seed shall possess the gates of their enemies.

Gen 22:18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen 31:54 And after he had offered **sacrifices** in the mountain, he called his brethren to **eat bread**. And when they had eaten, they lodged there:

### **Elucidation:**

In the Church which Jesus Christ founded, we come to Mass to offer **sacrifice** and to consume not bread but what appears to be bread since it has been transubstantiated into the **true Body and Blood** of Jesus Christ. What has been shown as a **type** in Gen 31:54, has become the reality or **antitype** of today.

Exo 3:1 Now Moses fed the sheep of Jethro, his father in law, the priest of Madian: and he drove the flock to the inner parts of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, Horeb.

Exo 3:2 And the Lord appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he saw that the bush was on fire, and was not burnt.

Exo 3:3 And Moses said: I will go, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

Exo 3:4 And when the Lord saw that he went forward to see, he called to him out of the midst of the bush. and said: Moses, Moses. And he answered: Here I am.

Exo 3:5 And he said: Come not nigh hither, put off the shoes from thy feet; for the place, whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

Exo 4:27 And the Lord said to Aaron: Go into the desert to meet Moses. And he went forth to meet him in the mountain of God, and kissed him.

Exo 15:17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thy inheritance, in thy most

firm habitation, which thou hast made, O Lord; thy sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

Exo 15:18 The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.

Exo 18:5 And Jethro, the kinsman of Moses, came with his sons, and his wife to Moses into the desert, where he was camped by the mountain of God.

Exo 19:3 And Moses went up to God; and the Lord called unto him from the mountain, and said: Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

Exo 24:18 And Moses entering into the midst of the cloud, went up into the mountain: And he was there forty days and forty nights.

2Chron 3:1 And Solomon began to build the house of the Lord in Jerusalem, in mount Moria, which had been shewn to David his father, in the place which David had prepared in the thrashing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

### **Elucidation:**

Solomon built a magnificent temple to the Lord atop Mount Moriah in Jerusalem. It must have been an awe inspiring sight with its gleaming white walls over 30 feet high making it **visible** for great distances. Atop Mount Moriah today, all that remains of the temple are what are called the Temple Mount and the Wailing Wall, since the temple was completely destroyed by the Romans in 70 A.D. (Matt 24:2)

Psa 99:9 Exalt ye the Lord our God, and adore at his holy mountain: for the Lord our God is holy.

Isa 2:2 And in the last days the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be prepared on the top of mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.

Isa 2:3 And many people shall go, and say: Come and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall come forth from Sion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

### **Elucidation:**

1. 'On the top of mountains' means 'the House of the Lord' will be highly **visible**.

'All nations shall flow to it' simply means that the 'House of the Lord' will be world wide. (Matt 28:19, Acts 1:8)

2. Who is "The Word of the Lord". See John 1:1, and 14.

Isa 14:13 And thou saidst in thy heart: I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God, I will sit in the mountain of the covenant, in the sides of the north.

Eze 43:12 This is the law of the house upon the top of the mountain: All its border round about; most holy: this then is the law of the house.

Dan 2:45 According as thou sawest, that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and broke in pieces the clay and the iron, and the brass, and the silver, and the gold, the great God hath shewn the king what shall come to pass hereafter, and the dream is true, and the interpretation thereof is faithful.

Mic 4:1 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the **house of the Lord** shall be

prepared in the top of the mountains, and high above the hills: and people shall flow to it.

**Mic 4:2** And many nations shall come in haste, and say: Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob: and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth out of Sion, and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem.

**Elucidation:**

"In the last days" are the days in which we live today. These verses prefigure the Church which Jesus Christ will found, and it will be spread throughout "many nations". See Acts 1:8.

**Zep 3:11** In that day thou shalt not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me for then I will take away out of the midst of thee thy proud boasters, and thou shalt no more be lifted up because of my holy mountain.

**Hag 1:8** Go up to the mountain, bring timber, and build the house: and it shall be acceptable to me, and I shall be glorified, saith the Lord.

**Zec 8:3** Thus saith the Lord of hosts: I am returned to Sion, and I will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called The city of truth, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, The sanctified mountain.

**Elucidation:**

The City of Truth? What is truth (John 18:38)? **Truth** is a person, the person of Jesus Christ. He will dwell in His sanctified 'mountain'.

---

**New Testament **Antitypes:****

**Mat 5:1** And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain, and when he was set down, his disciples came unto him.

**Mat 5:14** You are the light of the world. A city seated on a mountain cannot be hid.

**Elucidation:**

The Temple as described **above** can certainly be equated to 'a city that cannot be hid'. Just as the temple is a **type** of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, so is His Church the temple's **antitype**.

Therefore His Church cannot be **hidden** either.

**Mat 14:23** And having dismissed the multitude, he went into a mountain alone to pray. And when it was evening, he was there alone.

**Elucidation:**

Just as Jesus went to the mountain to pray, we go to the Church which He founded to pray. Again, it is clear that when GOD has spoken, it is from His mountain in the Old Testament and from His Church after He founded it in the New Testament.

**Mat 17:1** And after six days Jesus taketh unto him Peter and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart:

**Mat 17:2** And he was transfigured before them. And his face did shine as the sun: and his garments became white as snow.

### **Elucidation:**

The only time in the Gospels in which Jesus showed His Divinity was from a high mountain. Since we have already equated the mountain to His Church, we can safely say that His Divinity is present in His Church as well.

**Mat 17:3** And behold there appeared to them Moses and Elias talking with him.

**Mat 17:4** And Peter answering, said to Jesus: Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

**Mat 17:5** And as he was yet speaking, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them. And lo a voice out of the cloud, saying: This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

**Mat 17:6** And the disciples hearing fell upon their face, and were very much afraid.

**Mat 17:7** And Jesus came and touched them: and said to them: Arise, and fear not.

**Mat 17:8** And they lifting up their eyes, saw no one, but only Jesus.

### **Elucidation:**

In attempting to endure the trials and tribulations of life, we should find comfort in Mat 17:8, and when we are down and out, remember to lift up our eyes and see 'no one but only Jesus'.

**Mat 28:16** And the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

**Mat 28:17** And seeing him they adored: but some doubted.

**Mat 28:18** And Jesus coming, spoke to them, saying: All power is given to me in heaven and in earth.

**Mat 28:19** Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost.

**Mat 28:20** Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world.

### **Elucidation:**

In Mat 28:20 is the promise of Jesus Christ that He will be with the one Church which He founded, every day in every century until the end of time. There will be no gaps, not even one single day. It is His promise that His Church will last from the day on which He founded it until this very day and for all future days of time.

**Mar 3:13** And going up into a mountain, he called unto him whom he would himself: and they came to him.

**Mar 3:14** And he made that twelve should be with him, and that he might send them to preach.

**Mar 3:15** And he gave them power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

**Mar 6:46** And when he had dismissed them, he went up to the mountain to pray,

**Luk 6:12** And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray: and he passed the whole night in the prayer of God.

**Rev 3:12**, He who conquers, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God; never shall he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my GOD, the new Jerusalem which comes down from my God out of heaven, and my own new name.

**Rev 21:10** And he took me up in spirit to a great and high mountain: and he shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

**Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God, and the light thereof was like to a precious stone, as to the jasper stone even as crystal.**

**Elucidation:**

**On a 'great and high mountain' we see the (New) holy city, Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from GOD. This is a vision of GOD's holy Church.**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 17, 2007

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"  
Galatians 4:16**

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

---

---

# Upon Which Scripture Verse Was The Catholic Church Founded ?

---

*Does anyone have the answer to this question?*

---

*Adam had only one bride, and her name was Eve...  
Genesis 4:1*

*Eve was created by GOD from a rib removed from  
the side of the 'sleeping' Adam...  
Genesis 2:21-24*

---

*Jesus Christ is the last Adam...  
1Corinthians 15:45*

*Jesus Christ has only one bride, and she is the Church...  
Jeremiah 16:9, John 3:28-29, Revelation 18:23, 19:7-8, 21:9*

---

*The only Bride of Christ was created while Jesus Christ 'slept' on the cross.  
"...but one of the soldiers opened His side with a lance,  
and immediately there came out **blood** and ."*

*John 19:34*

*Catechism of the Catholic Church - 766*

---

*The Old Testament prefigures the New Testament in so many ways.  
Both brides were created through openings in the side,  
through the rib cage, and next to the hearts of the two Adam's.*

---

*Some would say the Church was founded in Matthew 16:18,  
but therein Jesus Christ said He 'will' build His Church on the 'rock' of Peter...*

*Others say the Church was founded at Pentecost when the Holy Spirit descended upon the Apostles in  
Acts 2:1-47.*

*However that was when the Apostles were given the knowledge, and wisdom, and authority, with which  
to build the Church upon the cornerstone,  
which is Jesus Christ.*

---



 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Fostering Religious Unity.*

---

*Rome has spoken, the issue is settled.*

---

*For those non-Catholics who blame the Catholic Church for not joining with Protestant ecclesial communities, here are the reasons why.*

---

***MORTALIUM ANIMOS***  
***ENCYCLICAL OF POPE PIUS XI***  
***ON RELIGIOUS UNITY***

***TO OUR VENERABLE BRETHREN THE PATRIARCHS, PRIMATES,  
ARCHBISHOPS, BISHOPS, AND OTHER LOCAL ORDINARIES  
IN PEACE AND COMMUNION WITH THE APOSTOLIC SEE.***

*Venerable Brethren, Health and Apostolic Benediction.*

Never perhaps in the past have we seen, as we see in these our own times, the minds of men so occupied by the desire both of strengthening and of extending to the common welfare of human society that fraternal relationship which binds and unites us together, and which is a consequence of our common origin and nature. For since the nations do not yet fully enjoy the fruits of peace - indeed rather do old and new disagreements in various places break forth into sedition and civic strife - and since on the other hand many disputes which concern the tranquility and prosperity of nations cannot be settled without the active concurrence and help of those who rule the States and promote their interests, it is easily understood, and the more so because none now dispute the unity of the human race, why many desire that the various nations, inspired by this universal kinship, should daily be more closely united one to another.

2. A similar object is aimed at by some, in those matters which concern the New Law promulgated by Christ our Lord. For since they hold it for certain that men destitute of all religious sense are very rarely to be found, they seem to have founded on that belief a hope that the nations, although they differ among themselves in certain religious matters, will without much difficulty come to agree as brethren in professing certain doctrines, which form as it were a common basis of the spiritual life. For which reason conventions, meetings and addresses are frequently arranged by these persons, at which a large number of listeners are present, and at which all without distinction are invited to join in the discussion, both infidels of every kind, and Christians, even those who have unhappily fallen away from Christ or who with obstinacy and pertinacity deny His divine nature and mission. Certainly such attempts can nowise be approved by Catholics, founded as they are on that false opinion which considers all religions to be more or less good and praiseworthy, since they all in different ways manifest and signify that sense which is inborn in us all, and by which we are led to God and to the obedient acknowledgment of His rule. Not only are those who hold this opinion in error and deceived, but also in distorting the idea of true religion they reject it, and little by little. turn aside to naturalism and atheism, as it is called; from which it clearly follows that one who supports those who hold these theories and attempt to realize them, is altogether abandoning the divinely revealed religion.

3. But some are more easily deceived by the outward appearance of good when there is question of fostering unity among all Christians.

4. Is it not right, it is often repeated, indeed, even consonant with duty, that all who invoke the name of Christ should abstain from mutual reproaches and at long last be united in mutual charity? Who would dare to say that he loved Christ, unless he worked with all his might to carry out the desires of Him, Who asked His Father that His disciples might be "one." [1] And did not the same Christ will that His disciples should be marked out and distinguished from others by this characteristic, namely that they loved one another: "By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another"? [2] All Christians, they add, should be as "one": for then they would be much more powerful in driving out the pest of irreligion, which like a serpent daily creeps further and becomes more widely spread,

and prepares to rob the Gospel of its strength. These things and others that class of men who are known as *pan-Christians* continually repeat and amplify; and these men, so far from being quite few and scattered, have increased to the dimensions of an entire class, and have grouped themselves into widely spread societies, most of which are directed by non-Catholics, although they are imbued with varying doctrines concerning the things of faith. This undertaking is so actively promoted as in many places to win for itself the adhesion of a number of citizens, and it even takes possession of the minds of very many Catholics and allures them with the hope of bringing about such a union as would be agreeable to the desires of Holy Mother Church, who has indeed nothing more at heart than to recall her erring sons and to lead them back to her bosom. But in reality beneath these enticing words and blandishments lies hid a most grave error, by which the foundations of the Catholic faith are completely destroyed.

5. Admonished, therefore, by the consciousness of Our Apostolic office that We should not permit the flock of the Lord to be cheated by dangerous fallacies, We invoke, Venerable Brethren, your zeal in avoiding this evil; for We are confident that by the writings and words of each one of you the people will more easily get to know and understand those principles and arguments which We are about to set forth, and from which Catholics will learn how they are to think and act when there is question of those undertakings which have for their end the union in one body, whatsoever be the manner, of all who call themselves Christians.

6. We were created by God, the Creator of the universe, in order that we might know Him and serve Him; our Author therefore has a perfect right to our service. God might, indeed, have prescribed for man's government only the natural law, which, in His creation, He imprinted on his soul, and have regulated the progress of that same law by His ordinary providence; but He preferred rather to impose precepts, which we were to obey, and in the course of time, namely from the beginnings of the human race until the coming and preaching of Jesus Christ, He Himself taught man the duties which a rational creature owes to its Creator: "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners, spoke in times past to the fathers by the prophets, last of all, in these days, hath spoken to us by his Son." [3] From which it follows that there can be no true religion other than that which is founded on the revealed word of God: which revelation, begun from the beginning and continued under the Old Law, Christ Jesus Himself under the New Law perfected. Now, if God has spoken (and it is historically certain that He has truly spoken), all must see that it is man's duty to believe absolutely God's revelation and to obey implicitly His commands; that we might rightly do both, for the glory of God and our own salvation, the Only-begotten Son of God founded His Church on earth. Further, We believe that those who call themselves Christians can do no other than believe that a Church, and that Church one, was established by Christ; but if it is further inquired of what nature according to the will of its Author it must be, then all do not agree. A good number of them, for example, deny that the Church of Christ must be visible and apparent, at least to such a degree that it appears as one body of faithful, agreeing in one and the same doctrine under one teaching authority and government; but, on the contrary, they understand a visible Church as nothing else than a Federation, composed of various communities of Christians, even though they adhere to different doctrines, which may even be incompatible one with another. Instead, Christ our Lord instituted His Church as a perfect society, external of its nature and perceptible to the senses, which should carry on in the future the work of the salvation of the human race, under the leadership of one head, [4] with an authority teaching by word of mouth, [5] and by the ministry of the sacraments, the founts of heavenly grace; [6] for which reason He attested by comparison the similarity of the Church to a kingdom, [7] to a house, [8] to a sheepfold, [9] and to a flock. [10] This Church, after being so wonderfully instituted, could not, on the removal by death of its Founder and of the Apostles who were the pioneers in propagating it, be entirely extinguished and cease to be, for to it was given the commandment to lead all men, without distinction of time or place, to eternal salvation: "Going therefore, teach ye all nations." [11] In the continual carrying out of this task, will any element of strength and efficiency be wanting to the Church, when Christ Himself is perpetually present to it, according to His solemn promise: "Behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world?" [12] It follows then that the Church of Christ not only exists to-day and always, but is also exactly the same as it was in the time of the Apostles, unless we were to say, which God forbid, either that Christ our Lord could not effect His purpose, or that He erred when He asserted that the gates of hell should never prevail against it. [13]

7. And here it seems opportune to expound and to refute a certain false opinion, on which this whole question, as well as that complex movement by which non-Catholics seek to bring about the union of the Christian churches depends. For authors who favor this view are accustomed, times almost without number, to bring forward these words of Christ: "That they all may be one.... And there shall be one fold and one shepherd," [14] with this signification however: that Christ Jesus merely expressed a desire and prayer, which still lacks its fulfillment. For they are of the opinion that the unity of faith and government, which is a note of the one true Church of Christ, has hardly up to the present time existed, and does not to-day exist. They consider that this unity may indeed be desired and that it may even be one day attained through the instrumentality of wills directed to a common end, but that meanwhile it can only be regarded as mere ideal. They add that the Church in itself, or of its nature, is divided into sections; that is to say, that it is made up of several churches or distinct communities, which still remain separate, and although having certain articles of doctrine in

common, nevertheless disagree concerning the remainder; and these all enjoy the same rights; and that the Church was one and unique from, at the most, the apostolic age until the first Ecumenical Councils. Controversies therefore, they say, and longstanding differences of opinion which keep asunder till the present day the members of the Christian family, must be entirely put aside, and from the remaining doctrines a common form of faith drawn up and proposed for belief, and in the profession of which all may not only know but feel that they are brothers. The manifold churches or communities, if united in some kind of universal federation, would then be in a position to oppose strongly and with success the progress of irreligion. This, Venerable Brethren, is what is commonly said. There are some, indeed, who recognize and affirm that Protestantism, as they call it, has rejected, with a great lack of consideration, certain articles of faith and some external ceremonies, which are, in fact, pleasing and useful, and which the Roman Church still retains. They soon, however, go on to say that that Church also has erred, and corrupted the original religion by adding and proposing for belief certain doctrines which are not only alien to the Gospel, but even repugnant to it. Among the chief of these they number that which concerns the primacy of jurisdiction, which was granted to Peter and to his successors in the See of Rome. Among them there indeed are some, though few, who grant to the Roman Pontiff a primacy of honor or even a certain jurisdiction or power, but this, however, they consider not to arise from the divine law but from the consent of the faithful. Others again, even go so far as to wish the Pontiff Himself to preside over their motley, so to say, assemblies. But, all the same, although many non-Catholics may be found who loudly preach fraternal communion in Christ Jesus, yet you will find none at all to whom it ever occurs to submit to and obey the Vicar of Jesus Christ either in His capacity as a teacher or as a governor. Meanwhile they affirm that they would willingly treat with the Church of Rome, but on equal terms, that is as equals with an equal: but even if they could so act, it does not seem open to doubt that any pact into which they might enter would not compel them to turn from those opinions which are still the reason why they err and stray from the one fold of Christ.

8. This being so, it is clear that the Apostolic See cannot on any terms take part in their assemblies, nor is it anyway lawful for Catholics either to support or to work for such enterprises; for if they do so they will be giving countenance to a false Christianity, quite alien to the one Church of Christ. Shall We suffer, what would indeed be iniquitous, the truth, and a truth divinely revealed, to be made a subject for compromise? For here there is question of defending revealed truth. Jesus Christ sent His Apostles into the whole world in order that they might permeate all nations with the Gospel faith, and, lest they should err, He willed beforehand that they should be taught by the Holy Ghost:[15] has then this doctrine of the Apostles completely vanished away, or sometimes been obscured, in the Church, whose ruler and defense is God Himself? If our Redeemer plainly said that His Gospel was to continue not only during the times of the Apostles, but also till future ages, is it possible that the object of faith should in the process of time become so obscure and uncertain, that it would be necessary to-day to tolerate opinions which are even incompatible one with another? If this were true, we should have to confess that the coming of the Holy Ghost on the Apostles, and the perpetual indwelling of the same Spirit in the Church, and the very preaching of Jesus Christ, have several centuries ago, lost all their efficacy and use, to affirm which would be blasphemy. But the Only-begotten Son of God, when He commanded His representatives to teach all nations, obliged all men to give credence to whatever was made known to them by "witnesses preordained by God,"[16] and also confirmed His command with this sanction: "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be condemned." [17] These two commands of Christ, which must be fulfilled, the one, namely, to teach, and the other to believe, cannot even be understood, unless the Church proposes a complete and easily understood teaching, and is immune when it thus teaches from all danger of erring. In this matter, those also turn aside from the right path, who think that the deposit of truth such laborious trouble, and with such lengthy study and discussion, that a man's life would hardly suffice to find and take possession of it; as if the most merciful God had spoken through the prophets and His Only-begotten Son merely in order that a few, and those stricken in years, should learn what He had revealed through them, and not that He might inculcate a doctrine of faith and morals, by which man should be guided through the whole course of his moral life.

9. These pan-Christians who turn their minds to uniting the churches seem, indeed, to pursue the noblest of ideas in promoting charity among all Christians: nevertheless how does it happen that this charity tends to injure faith? Everyone knows that John himself, the Apostle of love, who seems to reveal in his Gospel the secrets of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, and who never ceased to impress on the memories of his followers the new commandment "Love one another," altogether forbade any intercourse with those who professed a mutilated and corrupt version of Christ's teaching: "If any man come to you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into the house nor say to him: God speed you." [18] For which reason, since charity is based on a complete and sincere faith, the disciples of Christ must be united principally by the bond of one faith. Who then can conceive a Christian Federation, the members of which retain each his own opinions and private judgment, even in matters which concern the object of faith, even though they be repugnant to the opinions of the rest? And in what manner, We ask, can men who follow contrary opinions, belong to one and the same Federation of the faithful? For example, those who affirm, and those who deny that sacred Tradition is a true fount of divine Revelation; those who hold that an ecclesiastical hierarchy, made up of bishops, priests and ministers, has been

divinely established, and those who assert that it has been brought in little by little in accordance with the conditions of the time; those who adore Christ really present in the Most Holy Eucharist through that marvelous conversion of the bread and wine, which is called transubstantiation, and those who affirm that Christ is present only by faith or by the signification and virtue of the Sacrament; those who in the Eucharist recognize the nature both of a sacrament and of a sacrifice, and those who say that it is nothing more than the memorial or commemoration of the Lord's Supper; those who believe it to be good and useful to invoke by prayer the Saints reigning with Christ, especially Mary the Mother of God, and to venerate their images, and those who urge that such a veneration is not to be made use of, for it is contrary to the honor due to Jesus Christ, "the one mediator of God and men." [19] How so great a variety of opinions can make the way clear to effect the unity of the Church We know not; that unity can only arise from one teaching authority, one law of belief and one faith of Christians. But We do know that from this it is an easy step to the neglect of religion or *indifferentism* and to modernism, as they call it. Those, who are unhappily infected with these errors, hold that dogmatic truth is not *absolute* but *relative*, that is, it agrees with the varying necessities of time and place and with the varying tendencies of the mind, since it is not contained in immutable revelation, but is capable of being accommodated to human life. Besides this, in connection with things which must be believed, it is nowise licit to use that distinction which some have seen fit to introduce between those articles of faith which are *fundamental* and those which are not fundamental, as they say, as if the former are to be accepted by all, while the latter may be left to the free assent of the faithful: for the supernatural virtue of faith has a formal cause, namely the authority of God revealing, and this is patient of no such distinction. For this reason it is that all who are truly Christ's believe, for example, the Conception of the Mother of God without stain of original sin with the same faith as they believe the mystery of the August Trinity, and the Incarnation of our Lord just as they do the infallible teaching authority of the Roman Pontiff, according to the sense in which it was defined by the Ecumenical Council of the Vatican. Are these truths not equally certain, or not equally to be believed, because the Church has solemnly sanctioned and defined them, some in one age and some in another, even in those times immediately before our own? Has not God revealed them all? For the teaching authority of the Church, which in the divine wisdom was constituted on earth in order that revealed doctrines might remain intact for ever, and that they might be brought with ease and security to the knowledge of men, and which is daily exercised through the Roman Pontiff and the Bishops who are in communion with him, has also the office of defining, when it sees fit, any truth with solemn rites and decrees, whenever this is necessary either to oppose the errors or the attacks of heretics, or more clearly and in greater detail to stamp the minds of the faithful with the articles of sacred doctrine which have been explained. But in the use of this extraordinary teaching authority no newly invented matter is brought in, nor is anything new added to the number of those truths which are at least implicitly contained in the deposit of Revelation, divinely handed down to the Church: only those which are made clear which perhaps may still seem obscure to some, or that which some have previously called into question is declared to be of faith.

10. So, Venerable Brethren, it is clear why this Apostolic See has never allowed its subjects to take part in the assemblies of non-Catholics: for the union of Christians can only be promoted by promoting the return to the one true Church of Christ of those who are separated from it, for in the past they have unhappily left it. To the one true Church of Christ, we say, which is visible to all, and which is to remain, according to the will of its Author, exactly the same as He instituted it. During the lapse of centuries, the mystical Spouse of Christ has never been contaminated, nor can she ever in the future be contaminated, as Cyprian bears witness: "The Bride of Christ cannot be made false to her Spouse: she is incorrupt and modest. She knows but one dwelling, she guards the sanctity of the nuptial chamber chastely and modestly." [20] The same holy Martyr with good reason marveled exceedingly that anyone could believe that "this unity in the Church which arises from a divine foundation, and which is knit together by heavenly sacraments, could be rent and torn asunder by the force of contrary wills." [21] For since the mystical body of Christ, in the same manner as His physical body, is one, [22] compacted and fitly joined together, [23] it were foolish and out of place to say that the mystical body is made up of members which are disunited and scattered abroad: whosoever therefore is not united with the body is no member of it, neither is he in communion with Christ its head. [24]

11. Furthermore, in this one Church of Christ no man can be or remain who does not accept, recognize and obey the authority and supremacy of Peter and his legitimate successors. Did not the ancestors of those who are now entangled in the errors of Photius and the reformers, obey the Bishop of Rome, the chief shepherd of souls? Alas their children left the home of their fathers, but it did not fall to the ground and perish for ever, for it was supported by God. Let them therefore return to their common Father, who, forgetting the insults previously heaped on the Apostolic See, will receive them in the most loving fashion. For if, as they continually state, they long to be united with Us and ours, why do they not hasten to enter the Church, "the Mother and mistress of all Christ's faithful"? [25] Let them hear Lactantius crying out: "The Catholic Church is alone in keeping the true worship. This is the fount of truth, this the house of Faith, this the temple of God: if any man enter not here, or if any man go forth from it, he is a stranger to the hope of life and salvation. Let none delude himself with obstinate wrangling. For life and salvation are here concerned, which will be lost and entirely destroyed, unless their interests are carefully and assiduously kept in mind." [26]

12. Let, therefore, the separated children draw nigh to the Apostolic See, set up in the City which Peter and Paul, the Princes of the Apostles, consecrated by their blood; to that See, We repeat, which is "the root and womb whence the Church of God springs,"[27] not with the intention and the hope that "the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth"[28] will cast aside the integrity of the faith and tolerate their errors, but, on the contrary, that they themselves submit to its teaching and government. Would that it were Our happy lot to do that which so many of Our predecessors could not, to embrace with fatherly affection those children, whose unhappy separation from Us We now bewail. Would that God our Savior, "Who will have all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth,"[29] would hear us when We humbly beg that He would deign to recall all who stray to the unity of the Church! In this most important undertaking We ask and wish that others should ask the prayers of Blessed Mary the Virgin, Mother of divine grace, victorious over all heresies and Help of Christians, that She may implore for Us the speedy coming of the much hoped-for day, when all men shall hear the voice of Her divine Son, and shall be "careful to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."[30]

13. You, Venerable Brethren, understand how much this question is in Our mind, and We desire that Our children should also know, not only those who belong to the Catholic community, but also those who are separated from Us: if these latter humbly beg light from heaven, there is no doubt but that they will recognize the one true Church of Jesus Christ and will, at last, enter it, being united with us in perfect charity. While awaiting this event, and as a pledge of Our paternal good will, We impart most lovingly to you, Venerable Brethren, and to your clergy and people, the apostolic benediction.

*Given at Rome, at Saint Peter's, on the 6th day of January, on the Feast of the Epiphany of Jesus Christ, our Lord, in the year 1928, and the sixth year of Our Pontificate.*

## PIUS XI

---

1. *John xvii, 21.*
2. *John xiii, 35.*
3. *Heb. i, I seq.*
4. *Matt. xvi, 18 seq; Luke xxii, 32; John xxi, 15-17.*
5. *Mark xvi, 15.*
6. *John iii, 5; vi, 48-59; xx, 22 seq; cf. Matt. xviii, 18, etc.*
7. *Matt. xiii.*
8. *cf. Matt. xvi, 18.*
9. *John x, 16.*
10. *John xxi, 15-17.*
11. *Matt. xxviii, 19.*
12. *Matt. xxviii, 20.*
13. *Matt. xvi, 18.*
14. *John xvii, 21; x, 16.*
15. *John xvi, 13.*
16. *Acts x, 41.*
17. *Mark xvi, 16.*
18. *II John 10.*

19. Cf. I *Tim.* ii, 15.

20. De Cath. *Ecclesiae unitate*, 6.

21. *Ibid.*

22. I *Cor.* xii, 12.

23. *Eph.* Iv, 16.

24. Cf. *Eph.* v, 30; 1, 22.

25. Conc. Lateran IV, c. 5.

26. Divin. Instit. Iv, 30. 11-12.

27. S. Cypr. Ep. 48 *ad Cornelium*, 3.

28. I *Tim.* iii, 15.

29. I *Tim.* ii, 4.

30. *Eph.* iv, 3.

© Copyright - Libreria Editrice Vaticana

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Catholic Church in the Old Testament...

---

**"And in the days of those kingdoms the GOD of Heaven will set up a Kingdom THAT SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED, and His Kingdom shall not be delivered up to another people; and it shall break into pieces, and shall consume all these kingdoms, and ITSELF SHALL STAND FOREVER." Dan 2:44**

---

The New Testament lies hidden in the Old Testament and the Old Testament is revealed in the New Testament. There is much in the Old Testament which prefigures and prophecies happenings in the New Testament. These prefigurements are called 'types'. The New Testament 'reality' is always greater than the Old Testament 'type'. All of Holy Scripture, including both testaments, is one continuous story. It is the story of GOD's Salvation History.

---

The Catholic Church can be compared to Noah's Ark. Not one person outside of the ark was saved. See the file 'Outside of the Catholic Church There is No Salvation', elsewhere on this website.

---

**"And every living thing on the earth was wiped out, from man to beast, from reptile to bird of the air; they were wiped from the earth. Only Noah and those with him in the ark were saved."**  
Gen 7:23

---

The Catholic Church is a Visible Church. It is the 'City set on a mountain which cannot be hidden' of Matt 5:14. It is the 'Lighted lamp not put under the bushel but on the lampstand in order to light the whole house' of Matt 5:15.

---

**"And in the last days the Mountain of the House of the Lord shall be prepared on top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow into it. And many people shall go, and say: Come and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the GOD of Jacob, and He will teach us his ways, and we will walk in His paths, for the law shall come forth from Zion, and the Word of the Lord from Jerusalem." Isa 2:2-3**

---

**"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountains, and high above the hills, and many people shall flow to it. And many nations shall come in haste, and say: Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the GOD of Jacob, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths, for the law shall go out of Zion, and the Word of the Lord out of Jerusalem." Mic 4:1-2 (note Mic 4:1-2 and Isa 2:2-3 are almost identical).**

---

**"And you shall know that I am the Lord your GOD, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain; and Jerusalem shall be holy and strangers shall pass through it no more." Joel 3:17**

---

**"Thus said the Lord of Hosts: I am returned to Zion, and I will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called THE CITY OF TRUTH, AND THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD OF**



**HOSTS." Zech 8:3**

**"For thus said the Lord of Hosts: Yet one little while, and I will move the heaven and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land. And I will move all nations, and the desired of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, said the Lord of Hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, said the Lord of Hosts. Great shall be the glory of this last house more than of the first, said the Lord of Hosts; and in this place I will give peace, said the Lord of Hosts." Hag 2:7-10**

**"An invisible church is no church at all." St Ignatius of Antioch**

---

**The Catholic Church has a hierarchy system of authority and leadership, the Papacy and the Magisterium. It is all prefigured in the Old Testament...**

**The Papacy and the Magisterium:**

**"Now, listen to me, and I will give you some advice, that GOD may be with you. Act as the people's representative before GOD, bringing to Him whatever they have to say. Enlighten them in regard to the decisions and regulations showing them how they are to live and what they are to do. But you should also LOOK AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE FOR ABLE AND GOD-FEARING MEN, TRUSTWORTHY MEN WHO HATE DISHONEST GAIN, AND SET THEM AS OFFICERS OVER GROUPS OF THOUSANDS (Cardinals), of hundreds (Archbishops), of fifties (Bishops), and of tens (Priests). Let these people render decisions for the people in all ordinary cases. More important cases they should refer to you (the Pope), but all the lesser cases they can settle themselves. Thus your burden will be lightened, since they will bear it with you. If you do this, when GOD gives you orders you will be able to stand the strain, and all these people will go home satisfied." Ex 18:19-23**

**The authority.**

**Keys were a symbol of authority in the Old Testament:**

**"And it came to pass in that day, that I call my servant Eliacim, the son of Helcias, and I will clothe him with thy robe (the Pope wears a robe), and will strengthen him with thy girdle (a sash, the Pope wears a sash), and will give thy power into his hand (the Vicar of Christ): and he shall be a 'father' (the word 'Pope' means 'father') to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. And I will LAY THE KEY OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID UPON HIS SHOULDER; AND HE SHALL OPEN AND NONE SHALL SHUT; AND HE SHALL SHUT, AND NONE SHALL OPEN (binding and loosening. Rome has spoken, the issue is settled)." Isa 22:20-22**

**Compare these verses to Matt 16:19 where Jesus gave the 'Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven' to Peter only, and also gave him the power of 'binding and loosening'.**

**See 'The Papacy is Scriptural', found elsewhere on this website, for much more...**

---

**The Catholic Church is a teaching and a preaching Church...**

**"Go, then! It is I who will assist you in speaking and I will teach you what you are to say." Ex 4:12**

**The Lord said to Moses, "Come up to Me on the mountain and, while you are there, I will give you the stone tablets, on which I have written the commandments intended for their instruction." Ex 24:12**

**"You must teach the Israelites all the laws that the Lord has given them through Moses." Lev 10:11**

**"Now, Israel, hear the statutes and decrees which I am teaching you to observe, that you may live, and may enter in and take possession of the land in which the Lord, the GOD of your fathers, is giving you." Deut 4:1**

---

Every **Catholic Church** is consecrated by a Bishop at its inception. Is your church consecrated?

**"Take the anointing oil and anoint the dwelling and everything in it, consecrating it and all its furnishings, so that it will be sacred." Ex 40:9**

---

Every **Catholic Church** has a Sanctuary. Does your church have a sanctuary?

**"They shall make a Sanctuary for Me, that I may dwell in their midst." Ex 25:8**

---

A sanctuary lamp is required, to burn continuously, to show the presence of the Living GOD. Every **Catholic Church** has a sanctuary lamp which burns continuously when Christ is present in the tabernacle. Does your church have a sanctuary lamp?

The Lord said to Moses, "Order the Israelites to bring you clear oil of crushed olives for the light, so that you may keep lamps burning regularly. In the meeting Tent, outside the veil that hangs in front of the Commandments, Aaron shall set up the lamps to burn before the Lord regularly, from evening til morning. Thus by **a perpetual statute for you and your descendants**, the lamps shall be set up on the pure gold lampstand, to burn regularly before the Lord." Lev 24:1-4

---

Every **Catholic Church** has a Tabernacle, the dwelling place of GOD in the Church. Does your church have a Tabernacle?

**"This Tabernacle and all its furnishings you shall make exactly according to the pattern I will now show you." Ex 25:9**

**"Moreover, you shall make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen..." Ex 26:1**

---

Every **Catholic Church** has an Altar. Does your church have an Altar?

**"You shall make an Altar..." Ex 27:1**

---

**Catholic Churches** have Priests. Does your church have Priests?

**"From among the Israelites have your brother Aaron, together with his sons...brought to you, that they may be My Priests." Ex 28:1**

---

The **Catholic Church** ordains new Priests and Bishops. Does your Church ordain new Priests?

See Lev chapters 8 and 9, for details of the **Ordination** of Aaron, the High Priest, and of his sons.

---

Priests of the **Catholic Church** wear vestments...

See Ex 28 for the details of the various vestments required of the priests of the time of Moses, and of the High Priest Aaron. Aaron's vestments are amazingly like those which are worn by **Catholic**

**Bishops and the Pope today.**

The Pope wears a **Miter, as did Aaron, the High Priest**. See Ex 28:4, 28:37-39, 29:6, 39:28-31, and Lev 8:9, 16:4, and Zech 3:5 for details of how it looked.

---

Moses carried the **Rod of Aaron** to symbolize his authority. Ex 7:8-13 and 17:4-6  
A **Catholic Bishop** carries a rod, or **Crosier** as a symbol of his pastoral office.

---

The sacrifice of the Mass was prefigured in Mal 1:11...

"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, My Name is great among the Gentiles, **and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to My Name A CLEAN OBLATION, for My Name is great among the Gentiles.**"

---

The **Catholic Church** holds **Counsel and Councils**. The first one was the **Council of Jerusalem**, convened shortly after the Church was founded. It is documented in Acts 15. The most recent was **Vatican Council II** in 1962.

"Where there is no governor, the people shall fall, but there is safety **where there is much Counsel.**"  
Prov 11:14

"The way of a fool is right in his own eyes; **but he that is wise hearkens unto Counsels.**" Prov 12:15

"Designs are brought to nothing **where there is no Counsel; but where there are many Counsellors, they are established.**" Prov 15:22

"Now the **Counsel** of Achitopel, which he gave in those days, **was as if a man should consult GOD.**"  
2Sam 16:23

"Take **Counsel, gather a Council**; make thy shadow as the night of the midday;..." Isa 16:3

---

The **Catholic Church** is '**Universal**', as its name implies...

"I will make a great nation of you. I will bless you and make your name great, so that you shall be a blessing. I will bless them that bless you, and curse them that curse you. **In you shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.**" Gen 12:2-3

"Day to day pours forth this Word, night to night sends out this knowledge. There is no speech and no utterance whose sound may not be heard: **into all the earth their sound goes forth, and unto the ends of the world their tidings.**" Psa 19:3-5

"**All you inhabitants of the world, who dwell on the earth, when the sign shall be lifted up on the mountains, you shall see, and you shall hear the sound of the trumpet.**" Isa 18:3

"Come near, you Gentiles, and hear, and hearken you people. **Let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and everything that comes forth of it.**" Isa 34:1

---

In all eight chapters of the 'Song of Songs' or 'Canticles', married love is symbolic of the **love of GOD for His Church**.

---

---

For much more detail of the Catholic Church in Scripture, please refer to these other writings, all of which are to be found on this website:

Are We Born as Adults, or as [Babies](#)?

Fr. Damen's Timeless Homily About the [Church](#).

The Catholic Church in the New [Testament](#).

The Book of Acts, the Catholic Church [Personified](#).

The Family of [GOD](#).

The Papacy is [Scriptural](#).

The Thread of the Catholic Church as it is Woven Through [Scripture](#).

Types and [Shadows](#).

How do we know the [Catholic Church](#) is the Church which Jesus Christ founded?

[Tidbits...](#)

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, September 13, 1999

Updated February 4, 2001

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"

Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *The Catholic Church in the New Testament...*

---

*Jesus Christ declared in Matthew 16:18, that He **will** build His **Church** on solid rock, the rock of Simon-Peter.*

*It is generally recognized that the point of actual founding of the **Catholic Church** is at the cross in John 19:34, "...but one of the soldiers opened His side with a lance, and immediately there came out **blood** and **water**."*

*At Pentecost in Acts 2:1-4, the Apostles were given the authority, and the power, by the Holy Spirit with which to commence the building of the **Church**. Notice in Acts 2:14-36 that Peter, the same Peter who denied Christ three times and ran off and wept (Matt 26:69-75), is immediately emboldened and gives his first discourse.*

---

*The blueprint for the birth and growth of the **Catholic Church** was drawn by Jesus Christ Himself. "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field. This indeed is the smallest of all the seeds; but when it grows up it is larger than any herb and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and dwell in its branches." Matthew 13:31-32*

*Jesus Christ planted that tiny seed, and He has tended it, and watered it, and loved it, and nourished it, and protected it, and watched it grow and expand for almost 2000 years. He will continue to watch over His **Church** until the end of time. That is His promise.*

---

*The word '**Catholic**' is taken from the Greek '**Katholicos**', which translated, means '**Universal**'. The Greek word was Latinized into '**Catholicus**'. Taking the true meaning of the word, we find that the '**Catholic Church**' is mentioned in Scripture in Matt 28:19-20, "Go, therefore, and make disciples of '**ALL**' nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe '**ALL**' that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you '**ALL**' days, even unto the consummation of the world." The three '**ALLS**' are **ALL** people, **ALL** truth, for **ALL** time, truly '**Universal**', truly '**Catholic**'.*

---

*Throughout the Old Testament GOD dealt with His chosen people, His 'firstborn' (Ex 4:22) the Hebrews, the Israelites, and the Jews. His first covenant was with Adam and Eve, a small group. As the Old Testament progressed, GOD's covenants encompassed a larger and larger group of people, Noah and his family, then Abraham and his tribe, then Moses with many tribes, then David with his Kingdom. Now in the New Testament, Jesus Christ fulfilled the promise of the Old Testament and invoked a New Covenant, a worldwide covenant, encompassing not only the Jews, but all people everywhere, every country, every tongue, every race, universal, **Catholic**. Jesus Christ gave a specific command to his Apostles for them to do this...*

*Acts 1:8, "...but you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be witnesses for me in Jerusalem (local) and in all Judea and Samaria (spreading out) and even to the very ends of the earth (worldwide - universal - all encompassing - **CATHOLIC**)."*

---

*The Catholic Church, the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, was persecuted by both the Jews and the Romans from the very beginning. The Jews wanted to stamp out this new Christianity because Christ called Himself GOD. The Romans wanted to destroy this new Christianity because Christ called Himself a King. The infant Church had to practice in hiding or fade into oblivion. But fade it would not because its founder was GOD Himself who promised the Gates of Hell would not prevail against His Church. Matt 16:18*

---

*The very first Church gatherings were not in churches (buildings) at all but in the homes of loyal Christians. These gatherings were done in great secrecy in order to avoid persecution. The faithful had to use code words to communicate, such as Babylon for Rome, and the fish symbol. The word 'fish' is Icthus in Greek, the dominant language of the time. Icthus is the first letters of 'Jesus Christ Son of GOD Savior'. Fish are used as a symbol of the faithful, referring to the miraculous catch (Luke 5:1-7), and that some of the Apostles were fishermen.*

*"And continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread in their houses..."  
Acts 2:46*

*"Greet Prisca and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus, who for my life have risked their own necks. To them not only I give thanks but also the Churches of the Gentiles. Greet also the Church that is in their house. Greet my beloved Ephraenetus, who is the first fruits of Asia to Christ."  
Romans 16:3-5.*

*"The Churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla with the Church at their house (Corinth) greet you heartily in the Lord." 1Cor 16:19*

*"Greetings to the brethren who are at Laodicea and to Nymphas and the Church that is in his house."  
Col 4:15-16*

*"And to Appia, the sister, and to Archippus, our fellow soldier, and to the Church that is in thy house:"  
Philemon 1:2*

*Notice in Romans and Corinthians above, that the Church had already spread to Asia.*

---

*It was prophesied by Caiphias, the high priest, that Jesus would gather all of His Children into ONE. "This, however, he said not of himself; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was to die for the nation; and not only for the nation, but that He might gather into ONE the Children of GOD who were scattered abroad." John 11:51-52  
The beginning of the fulfillment of this prophecy is in the book of Acts.*

---

*The new Church expanded rapidly. This rapid expansion was due in part to the fact that the Romans had built excellent roads connecting the various cities. The Apostles used these roads to advantage.*

*"Now they who received his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand souls." Acts 2:41*

*"And the multitude of men and women who believed in the Lord increased still more..." Acts 5:14*

*"Now in those days, as the number of the disciples was increasing..." Acts 6:1*

*"So the Church grew stronger and stronger in the faith and increased in numbers daily."  
Acts 16:5*

*"And the Word of the Lord continued to spread, and the number of the disciples increased rapidly in Jerusalem; a large number also of the priests accepted the faith." Acts 6:7*

*"Now throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria the Church was in peace and was being built up, walking in fear of the Lord, and it was filled with the consolation of the Holy Spirit."  
Acts 9:31. The command of Jesus Christ in Acts 1:8 is being carried out.*

*"And news concerning them came to the ears of the Church in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas as far as Antioch. Acts 11:22*

*"But the Word of the Lord continued to grow and spread." Acts 12:24*

*Starting in Acts 13:1, the worldwide, universal, Catholic Church began to expand to eventually include all of humanity...*

*"Now in the Church at Antioch there were prophets and teachers, among whom were Barnabas and Simon, called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen the fostering brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul." Acts 13:1*

*"On arriving at Jerusalem they were welcomed by the Church and the Apostles and Presbyters (priests), and they proclaimed all that GOD had done with them." Acts 15:4*

*"Then the Apostles and the Presbyters (priests) with the whole Church decided to select representatives and to send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas. Acts 15:22*

*"But I commend to you Phoebe, our sister, who is in the ministry of the Church at Cenchrea..."  
Rom 16:1*

*"..to the Church of GOD at Corinth." 1Cor 1:2, 2Cor 1:1*

*"Paul and Sylvanus and Timothy to the Church of the Thessalonians." 1Thess 1:1, 2Thess 1:1*

*"The Church which is at Babylon (Rome), chosen together with you, greets you, and so does my son Mark." 1Pet 5:13*

*"To the angel (Bishop) of the Church at Ephesus write..." Rev 2:1*

*"And to the angel of the Church at Smyrna write..." Rev 2:8*

*"And to the angel of the Church at Pergamum write..." Rev 2:12*

*"And to the angel of the Church at Thyratira write..." Rev 2:18*

*"And to the angel of the Church at Sardis write..." Rev 3:1*

*"And to the angel of the Church at Philadelphia write..." Rev 3:7*

*"And to the angel of the Church at Laodicea write..." Rev 3:14*

*Cyprus, Acts 13:4*

*Iconium, Acts 14:1*

*Lystra, Acts 14:7*

**Derbe**, Acts 14:19-20

**Philippi**, Acts 16:12

**Thessalonica**, Acts 17:1-2

**Berea**, Acts 17:10

**Athens**, Acts 17:16

**Corinth**, Acts 18:1-2

**Ephesus**, Acts 18:19

**Tyre**, Acts 21:3-6

**Malta**, Acts 28:1-10

**Rome**, Acts 28:16-30

*Implied...*

**Pamphylia**, Acts 14:23

**Perge**, Acts 14:24

**Attalia**, Acts 14:24

**Phoenicia**, Acts 15:3

**Caesarea**, Acts 18:22

*"For from you the Word of the Lord has been spread **Abroad**, not only in **Macedonia** and **Achaia**, but in **Every Place Your Faith In GOD Has Gone Forth**, so that we need say nothing further."*

*1Thess 1:8*

*"Amen I say to you, wherever in the **Whole World** this Gospel is preached, this also that she has done shall be told in memory of her." Matt 26:13*

*"But I say; Have they not heard? Yes, indeed, Their voice has gone forth into **All the Earth**, and their words **Unto the ends of the World**." Rom 10:18*

*"And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the **Whole World**, for a witness to **All Nations**; and then will come the end." Matt 24:14*

*"Go, therefore and make disciples of **All Nations**..." Matt 28:19*

*And He said to them, "Go into the **Whole World** and preach the Gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15*

*"But they went forth and **preached everywhere**, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the preaching by the signs that followed." Mark 16:20*

---

The **Liturgy of the Mass** began to develop...

*"And they continued steadfastly in the **teaching** of the Apostles and in the **Communion** of the **Breaking of the Bread** and in **Prayers**." Acts 2:42*

*"I will **declare thy name** to my brethren; in the midst of the **Church** I will **praise thee**." Heb 2:12*

---

**Incense** is used at Mass...

*"According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn **incense** when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were praying outside at the hour of **incense**." Luke 1:9-10*



*"And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given to him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which is before the throne. And with the prayers of the saints there went up before GOD from the angel's hand the smoke of the incense." Rev 8:3-4*

*The Catholic Church uses incense today, and offers it up with the prayers of the saints. Does your church do these things?*

---

*The Apostles preached to the Jews in the synagogues on Saturday because that was their 'Sabbath' and the Apostles knew that was the time to preach to the greatest number of Jews gathered together. Then on the next day, Sunday, they preached the new Christianity to the Jewish converts, and to the Gentiles.*

*"And the next Sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the Word of the Lord." Acts 13:44*

*"And he would preach in the synagogue every Sabbath, and try to convince the Jews and Greeks." Acts 18:4*

*"And on the first day of the week (Sunday), when we had met for the Breaking of the Bread (the Holy Eucharist of the Mass), Paul addressed them, as he was to leave the next morning, and he prolonged his address until midnight." Acts 20:7*

---

*As the number of Churches increased at a rapid pace, it soon became obvious that there had to be a centralized seat of authority with which to oversee them all, and to insure that they all spoke with the same one voice of truth. Was this to be Jerusalem, since some say that James had the authority since he was the Bishop of Jerusalem and not Peter? Absolutely not, because the Apostles heard from the lips of Jesus Christ Himself in Matthew 24, that Jerusalem would soon be destroyed. James may have been the Bishop of Jerusalem, but Peter was the Bishop of all the world. See Acts 1:8. This central seat of authority became Rome, and the Papacy, and the Magisterium. The story of how this all came about is well documented by the Church Fathers.*

*The Catholic Church has Apostolic Succession...*

*Didache, 15:1. J9*

*Clement of Rome, Letter to the Corinthians 42:1, 44:3. J20*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:1, 3:3:4, 4:26:2, 4:33:8, 5:20:1, J209-257*

*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 32:1. \*J296*

*Clement of Alexandria, Who is the Rich Man That is Saved 42:2 J438*

*Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:16. J602,602a*

*Council of Laodicea, Canon 12. J745g*

*Poem against the Marcionites 3:276. J897*

*Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 27:6. J1092*

*The Catholic Church has the Authority...*

*Ignatius, Letter Ephesians 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a*

*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1. J65*

*Tertullian, Against Marcion 4:5:1. J341*

*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581*

*Augustine, Against Faustus 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631*

*Catholic Church, in which all references mention the Catholic Church by name...*

*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1-2. J65 106AD*

*Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD*  
*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD*  
*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4-6. J555-557 251AD*  
*Cyprian, Letter to Florentius 66:69:8. J587 254AD*  
*Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:30:1. J637 304AD*  
*Alexander of Alexandria, Letters 12. J680 324AD*  
*Athanasius, Letter on Council of Nicea 27. J757 350AD*  
*Athanasius, Letter to Serapion 1:28. J782 359AD*  
*Athanasius, Letter to Council of Rimini 5. J785 361AD*  
*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catachetical Lectures 18:1. J836-839*  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD*  
*Serapion, The Sacramentary 13:1. J1239a 350AD*  
*Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD*  
*Augustine, Letter to Vincent the Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422*  
*Augustine, Letter to Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD*  
*Augustine, Psalms 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD*  
*Augustine, Sermons 2, 267:4. J1492, J1523 430AD*  
*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed 6:14. J1535*  
*Augustine, The True Religion 7:12+. J1548, J1562, J1564*  
*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 4:5. J1580-1581*  
*Augustine, Christian Instruction 2:8:12+. J1584, J1617*  
*Augustine, Baptism 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882*  
*Augustine, Against the Pelagians 2:3:5+. J1892, J1898*  
*Innocent I, Letter to Probus 36. J2017*  
*Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins 1:19:2, J2251-2252*  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 1. J910s*

### **Catholic Church, Antiquity of...**

*Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1. J82*  
*Anonymous 2nd Letter of Clement to Corinthians 14:2. J105*  
*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435*  
*Augustine, Letter to Deogratias 102:15. J1428*  
*Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479*  
*Augustine, Predestination of Saints 9:18. J1985*  
*Gregory I, Letter to John 5:44:18. J2295 595AD*

### **Catholic Church will last Forever...**

*Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1,64. J20,29a 80AD*  
*Anonymous, 2nd letter of Clement to Rome 14:2. J105*  
*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556*  
*Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571*  
*Hilary, The Trinity 7:4. J865 Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479*  
*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens 6:14. J1535*

### **Catholic Church Founded...**

*Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1. J20*  
*Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140AD*  
*Anonymous, Letter of Clement 14:2. J105*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:16:6. J217a*  
*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 9:3. J289*  
*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD*

*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556*  
*Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571*  
*Hilary of Poitiers, The Trinity 7:4. J865*  
*Augustine, Homilies on John 9:10. J1814*

### **Catholic Church in Rome Founded...**

*Clement, Letter to the Corinthians, Address. J10a 80AD*  
*Ignatius, Letter to the Romans, J52*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:3. J210-211*  
*Cyprian, Letter to Cornelius 59:55:14. J580*  
*Council of Constantinople, Canon3. J910d*  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u*  
*Optatus of Melvis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242*

### **Catholic Church Unity...**

*Didache 4:3. J1b*  
*Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians 3:2. J56*  
*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 20:4. J292*  
*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556*

### **Catholic Church is Universal...**

*Didache, 9:1,10:1. J6,7*  
*Clement, Letter to Corinthians 5:1. J11*  
*Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 3:2. J38*  
*Martyrdom of St. Polycarp, Address. J77,79,81a*  
*Hermas, The Shepherd Par 9:17:4. J93*  
*Anonymous, Letter to Diogenetus 6:1. J97a*  
*Aristides of Athens, Apology 15. J112*  
*Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 110. J144*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257*  
*The Muratorian Fragment. J268*  
*Tertullian, Against the Jews 7:4. J320a*  
*Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation Greeks 10:110:1. J405*  
*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:23. J838*  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u*

### **Catholic Church is an Infallible Church...**

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:4:1. J213*  
*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 28:1. J295*  
*Augustine, Against Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581*

### **Catholic Church has an Infallible Pope...**

*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 23:10. J294, 200AD*  
*Cyprian, Letter to Cornelius 59:55:14. J580, 252AD*  
*Augustin, Sermons 131:10+. J1507, J1892*  
*Peter Chrysologus, Letter to Eutyches 25:2. J2178*

### **Papal succession...**

*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:3, 4:26:2. J211,237*  
*Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:17. J602a*

*Athanasius, Letter to Julius I 22:35. J806a*  
*Optatus of Milevis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242*  
*Augustine, Letter to Generosus 53:1:2. J1418*

*Peter was indeed in **Rome**...*

*Dionysius, Letter to Soter of **Rome** 2:25:8. J106a,b 198AD*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:1:1. J208, 3:3:3 J211 180AD*  
*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 32:1,36:1. J296-297*  
*Tertullian, Antidote Against the Scorpion 15:3. J368a*  
*Clement, Fragment in Eusebius, History 6:14:1. J439-440*  
*Peter of Alexandria, Penance Canon 9. J611gg 306AD*  
*Lactantius, Deaths of the Persecutors 2:5. J647a*  
*Eusebius, The Chronicle J651aa 42AD, J651cc,dd 320AD*  
*Eusebius, History of the **Church** 3:1:1. J652a*  
*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 6:14. J822c*  
*Damasus I, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD*  
*Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 27:6. J1092*  
*Optatus of Milevis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242*

*The Papacy...*

*Cyprian of Carthage, Letters 8:2:1. J568a,570b 250AD*  
*Arius, Letter to Alexander of Alexandria, J651 320AD*  
*Rufinus, The Apostles Creed 1. J1343a*  
*Peter Chrysologus, Letter to Eutyches 25:2. J2178*

*The Primacy of Peter...*

*Cyprian, Unity of the **Catholic Church** 4. J555-556*  
*Origen, Commentaries on John 5:3 J479a*  
*Cornelius I, Letter to Cyprian Epist 49. J546-546a*  
*Cyprian, Letter to Quintas 71:1. J592a*  
*Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:17 J602a*  
*Eusebius, History of the **Church** 2:14:6. J651dd*  
*Aphraates, Treatises 21:13 J693a*  
*Council of Sardica, Canons, Canon 3,4. J702a,b*  
*Julius I, Letter to Bishops of Antioch 22:35. J806a*  
*Council of Constantinople, Canon3. J910d*  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u*  
*Ambrose, On Twelve Psalms 40:30+. J1252a,1261*  
*Jerome, Letter to Damasus 15:2, J1346,1346a*  
*Augustine, Letter to Generosus 53:1:2. J1418*  
*Augustine, Sermons 131:10,295:2+. J1507,1526,1892*  
*Innocent I, Letter to Council of Carthage 29:1. J2015f*  
*Peter Chrysologus, Letter to Eutyches 25:2. J2178*  
*Leo I, Letters 14:11+. J2178a,2179a,2184a,\*J2191, 449 AD*

*The Vatican...*

*Eusebius, History of the **Church** fragment 2:25:5. J106a*

**\*\*\*Note: The Jxxx references are for "The Faith of the Early Fathers", by William A. Jurgens**  
**The writings of the **Church** Fathers are readily available on the internet, free of charge.**

---

*The **Catholic Church** has Deacons now, just as it had then. The Diaconate was started...*

*"So the Twelve called together the multitude of the disciples and said, 'It is not desirable that we should forsake the Word of GOD and serve at tables. Therefore, brethren, select from among you seven men of good reputation, full of Spirit and of wisdom, that we may put them in charge of this work. But we will devote ourselves to prayer and to the ministry of the Word'." Acts 6:1-6*

*Stephen was chosen as the first Deacon (Acts 6:5) and he also became the first Martyr, Acts 7:54-60.*

---

*The **Catholic Church** has priests (presbyters) now, just as it had then...*

*"And when they had appointed presbyters for them in each **Church**, with prayer and fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed." Acts 14:22*

*"Is anyone among you sick? Let him bring in the presbyters of the **Church**, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord." James 5:14*

---

*The **Catholic Church** has Bishops now, just as it had then...*

*"Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as Bishops, to rule the **Church of GOD**, which He has purchased with His own blood." Acts 20:28*

*"Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons." Philippians 1:1*

---

*Before the Apostles passed on, they started a system, commanded by Jesus Christ, to pass the baton to successors. This was to insure the perpetuality of the **Catholic Church** which Jesus Christ founded. That system is called '**Apostolic Succession**'.*

*Every Catholic Bishop can show his line of spiritual descent, that is, who consecrated him, who consecrated his consecrator, and so on, all the way back to the Apostles. Jesus Christ vested in the Apostles special authority. This special Apostolic authority has been passed down in unbroken succession through the Bishops of the Church for almost two thousand years, so that the present Bishops of the Church truly teach with the voice of Jesus Christ through the Apostles.*

---

*For you can do nothing without Me...*

*Jn 15:5, "For without Me, you can do nothing."*

*Jn 5:19, "...the Son can do nothing of Himself, but only what He sees the Father doing..."*

*Lk 24:48, "...and you yourselves are witnesses to these things."*

*Mk 2:10, "But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins..."*

*Jn 7:16, "My teaching is not My own, but His who sent Me."*

*Jn 5:30, "Of Myself I can do nothing. As I hear, I judge and My judgment is just because I seek not My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me."*

*Jn 8:28-29, "...when you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that of Myself I do nothing: but that I preach only what the Father has taught Me. And He who sent Me is with Me; He has not left Me alone, because I do always the things that are pleasing to Him."*

---

### *Authority...*

*Jn 12:49, "For I have not spoken on My own authority, but He who sent Me, the Father, has commanded Me what I should say, and what I should declare."*

*Mt 28:18, "...All power in Heaven and on earth has been given to Me."*

*Jn 15:15, "But I have called you friends, because all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you."*

*Jn 16:11, "...and of judgment, because the prince of this world has already been judged."*

*Lk 24:49, "And I send forth upon you the promise of My Father. But wait here in the city, until you are clothed with power from on high."*

*Mt 28:19-20, "Go therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world."*

*Jn 20:21, "As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."*

*Jn 17:18, "Even as thou hast sent Me into the world, so I have sent them into the world."*

*Jn 17:22-23, "And the glory that thou hast given Me, I have given to them, that they might be one, even as We are One; I in them and Thou in Me; that they may be perfected in unity, and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and Thou hast loved them even as Thou hast loved Me."*

*Jn 20:22-23, "...He breathed upon them, and said to them, 'Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained.'"*

*Jn 21:15-17, "Simon, son of John, dost thou love me?.....Feed My sheep."*

*Note! Jesus did not say feed YOUR sheep. He said Feed MY sheep.*

*Acts 15:7, "And after a long debate, **Peter** got up and said to them, 'Brethren, you know that in early days **GOD made choice among us, that through my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel and believe.**'"*

*Acts 16:4, "And as they passed through the cities, they delivered to the brethren for their observance the decisions arrived at by the Apostles and presbyters in Jerusalem."*

*1Thess 2:4, "But as **approved by GOD to be entrusted with the Gospel, so we speak not as pleasing men, but GOD, who proves our hearts.**"*

*Heb 3:1, "Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our confession, Jesus, who is faithful to Him who made him..."*

*Jn 20:29, "Because thou hast seen Me, thou hast believed. Blessed are they who have not seen, and yet have believed."*

---

## *The Calling...*

*Gen 3:9, "But the Lord GOD called the man and said to him, 'Where are you?'"*

*1Sam 3:4, "And the Lord called Samuel. And he answered; 'Here I am'."*

*Acts 9:10, "...the Lord said to him in a vision, 'Ananias.'" And he said, "Here I am Lord."*

*Lk 6:13, "And when day broke, He summoned His disciples; and from those He chose twelve, whom He also named Apostles."*

*Mk 3:13-14, And going up a mountain, He called to Him men of His own choosing, and they came to Him. And He appointed twelve that they might be with Him and that He might send them forth to preach."*

*Jn 15:16, "You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and have appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatever you ask the Father in My Name he may give you."*

*Jn 15:19, "If you were of the world, the world would love what is its own. But because you are not of this world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you."*

*Mt 10:1, "Then having summoned His twelve disciples, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to cure every kind of disease and infirmity."*

*Acts 13:2, "...the Holy Spirit said, 'Set apart for Me Saul and Barnabas unto the work to which I have called them.'"*

*Acts 9:15, "But the Lord said to him, "Go, for this man is a chosen vessel for Me, to carry My Name among nations and kings and the children of Israel."*

*Eph 4:11, "And He Himself gave some men as Apostles, and some as Prophets, others again as Evangelists, and others as Pastors and teachers."*

*Acts 26:17-18, "...to whom I am now sending thee, to open their eyes that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of satan to GOD; that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those sanctified by faith in Me."*

*Acts 20:28, "Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as Bishops, to rule the Church of GOD, which He has purchased with His own blood."*

*Gal 1:1, "Paul, an Apostle, sent not from men nor by man, but by Jesus Christ and GOD the Father who raised Him from the dead."*

*Acts 14:22, "And when they had appointed presbyters for them in each church, with prayer and fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed."*

*Tit 2:15, "Thus speak, and exhort, and rebuke, with all authority. Let no one despise thee."*

*1Cor 12:28, "And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers; after that miracles, then gifts of healing, services of help, power of administration, and the speaking of various tongues."*

*Lk 22:29-30, "And I appoint to you a kingdom, even as My Father has appointed to Me, that you may*

*eat and drink at My table in My kingdom; and you shall sit upon thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."*

*Lk 10:16, "He who hears you, hears Me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent Me."*

*1Thes 2:7, "Although as the apostles of Christ we could have claimed a position of honor among you, still while in your midst we were as children: as if a nurse were cherishing her own children..."*

*1Thes 3:2-3, "...and we sent Timothy, our brother and a servant of GOD in the Gospel of Christ, to strengthen and comfort you in your faith, lest any should be shaken by these tribulations. For yourselves know that we are appointed thereto."*

*1Thes 2:11, "Inasmuch as you are aware of how we entreated and comforted each one of you, acting towards you as a father towards his children."*

*1Thes 5:12-13, "Now we beseech you, brethren, to appreciate those who labor among you, and who are over you in the Lord and admonish you. Esteem them with a more abundant love on account of their work. Be at peace with them."*

---

### *Passing the Baton...*

*Heb 6:1-3, "Therefore, leaving the elementary teaching concerning Christ, let us pass on to things more perfect, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith towards GOD, of the doctrine of baptisms and **the laying on of hands**, of the resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment."*

*Psa 109:8, "...May another take up his duties."*

*Acts 1:20, "...And his **ministry** let another take."*

*Note! The Greek word used in this verse is "episkope" which means "Bishop". In the Douay Rheims and the King James Bibles, the word used is "Bishopric". Here we see that a Bishop is to replace an Apostle. That is a prime example of Apostolic Succession.*

*Acts 20:32, "And now I commend you to GOD and to the Word of His grace, who is able to build up and to **give the inheritance among all the sanctified**."*

*1Chron 24:5, "And he divided both the families one with the other by lot; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of GOD..."*

*1Chron 25:8, "And they cast lots by their courses, the elder equally with the younger..."*

*1Chron 24:31, "And they also cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron before David the king, and Sadoc, and Ahimelech, and the princes of the priestly and Levitical families, both the elder and the younger. The lot divided all equally."*

*Lk 1:8-9, "Now it came to pass, while he was officiating in the order of his course as a priest before GOD, according to the customs of the priest's office, that he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord to burn incense."*

*Acts 1:15-26, "In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, now in the number of persons met together was about a hundred and twenty,....And they drew lots between them, and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles."*



**1Cor 3:10, "According to the grace of GOD which has been given to me, as a wise builder, I laid the foundation, and another builds thereon."**

---

**The 'Laying on of Hands' to convey authority and leadership is prefigured in the Old Testament.**

**Num 27:15-23, Then Moses said to the Lord, "May the Lord, the GOD of the spirits of all mankind, set over the community a man who shall act as their leader in all things, to guide them in all their actions; that the Lord's community may not be like sheep without a shepherd." And the Lord replied to Moses, "Take Joshua, son of Nun, a man of spirit, and lay your hands upon him. Have him stand in the presence of the priest Eleazar and of the whole community, and commission him before their eyes. Invest him with some of your own dignity, that the whole Israelite community may obey him. He shall present himself to the priest Eleazar, to have him seek out for him the decisions of the Urim in the Lord's presence; and as He directs, Joshua, all the Israelites with him, and the community as a whole shall perform all their actions." Moses did as the Lord had commanded him. Taking Joshua and having him stand in the presence of the priest Eleazar and of the whole community, he laid his hands on him and gave him his commission, as the Lord had directed through Moses."**

**Deut 34:9, "And Joshua, the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of Wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and he did as the Lord commanded Moses."**

**This same rite was practiced in the early Church and continues to this day. The Bishop, by the 'laying on of hands', conveys a succession of Priests and Bishops with a commission, giving them the authority and the leadership needed to perpetuate the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**Acts 6:6, "These they set before the apostles, and after they had prayed they laid their hands upon them."**

**Acts 9:17, "...and laying his hands upon him, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me, Jesus, who appeared to thee on thy journey, that thou mayest recover thy sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." A 'laying on of hands' is a filling of the Holy Spirit.**

**Acts 8:17, "Then they laid their hands on them and they received the Holy Spirit."**

**Acts 19:6, " and when Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they began to speak in tongues and to prophesy."**

**Acts 13:3, "Then having fasted and prayed and laid their hands upon them, they let them go."**

**2Tim 1:6, "For this reason I admonish thee to stir up the grace of GOD which is in thee by the laying on of my hands."**

**1Tim 4:14, "Do not neglect the grace that is in thee, granted to thee by reason of prophecy with the laying on of hands of the presbyterate."**

**Acts 9:15-17, "But the Lord said to him, 'Go for this man is a chosen vessel to me, to carry My Name among nations and kings and the children of Israel. For I will show him how much he must suffer for My Name'. So Ananias departed and entered the house, and laying his hands upon him, he said, 'Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me, Jesus, who appeared to thee on thy journey, that thou mayest recover thy sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit'."**

**Heb 6:1-3, "Therefore, leaving the elementary teaching concerning Christ, let us pass onto things more perfect, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith towards GOD, of the**

***doctrine of Baptism and the laying on of hands, of the resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment. AND THIS WE WILL DO IF GOD PERMITS."***

***Col 1:24-26, "I rejoice now in the sufferings I bear for your sake; and what is lacking of the sufferings of Christ I fill up in my flesh for His body which is the Church; whose minister I have become in virtue of the office that GOD has given to me in your regard. For I am to preach the Word of GOD fully, the mystery which has been hidden for ages and generations, but now is clearly shown to His Saints."***

***Eph 2:20, "You are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets with Jesus Christ Himself as the chief cornerstone."***

***Tit 1:5, "For this reason I left thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set right anything that is defective and shouldst appoint presbyters in every city, as I myself directed thee to do."***

***Jn 15:20, "Remember the Word I have spoken to you..."***

***2Tim 2:2, "...and the things that thou hast heard from me through many witnesses, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to teach others."***

***2Tim 3:14, "But do thou continue in the things that thou hast learned and that have been entrusted to thee, knowing of whom thou hast learned them."***

***2Thess 2:15, "So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold the traditions that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours."***

***2Tim 1:13, "Hold to the form of sound teaching which thou hast heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus."***

***1Cor 11:2, "Now I praise you, brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you."***

***1Thes 2:2, "But although we had previously experienced suffering and shameful treatment at Philippi, as you know, we had confidence in our GOD to preach to you the Gospel of GOD amid much anxiety."***

***Rom 10:14-15, "How then are they to call upon Him in whom they have not believed? But how are they to believe Him whom they have not heard? And how are they to hear if no one preaches? And how are men to preach unless they be sent?"***

***1Thes 3:10, "Night and day we pray more and more that we may see you again, and may supply those things that are lacking to your faith."***

***1Thes 5:14, "And we exhort you, brethren, reprove the irregular, comfort the fainthearted, support the weak, be patient towards all men."***

***1Pet 5:1-4, "Now I exhort the presbyters among you, I your fellow presbyter and witness of the sufferings of Christ, the partaker also of the glory that is to be revealed in time to come, tend the flock of GOD which is among you, governing not under constraint, but willingly, according to GOD; not yet for the sake of base gain, but eagerly; nor yet as lording it over your charges, but becoming from the heart a pattern to the flock. And when the Prince of the Shepherds appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory."***

***Heb 13:7, "Remember your superiors, who spoke to you the Word of GOD. Consider how they ended their lives, and imitate their faith."***

*Heb 13:17, "Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you."*

*1Thess 5:12, "Now we beseech you, brethren, to appreciate those who labor among you, and who are over you."*

*Mt 16:15-19, "... 'But who do you say that I am'? Simon Peter answered and said, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living GOD'. Then Jesus answered and said, 'Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to thee, but My Father in Heaven. And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.'"*

*Mt 18:17-18, "And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuse to hear even the Church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican. Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in heaven."*

*Jn 14:15-17, "If you love Me, keep My commandments, and I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him."*

*Jn 16:23, "And in that day you shall ask Me nothing. Amen, amen, I say to you, if you ask the Father anything in My Name, He will give it to you."*

*Eph 3:21, "To Him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus down through all the ages of time without end. Amen."*

---

*What the Apostles had to say regarding **Apostolic Succession**...*

*Didache 15:1, "Elect for yourselves, therefore, Bishops and Deacons worthy of the Lord..."*

---

*What an Apostolic Father of the **Catholic Church** had to say about **Apostolic Succession**...*

**ST. CLEMENT OF ROME, BISHOP AND APOSTOLIC FATHER OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.  
FIRST LETTER TO THE CORINTHIANS 80 A.D.**

**CHAP. XLIV.--THE ORDINANCES OF THE APOSTLES, THAT THERE MIGHT BE NO  
CONTENTION RESPECTING THE PRIESTLY OFFICE.**

*"Our apostles also knew, through our Lord Jesus Christ, and there would be strife on account of the office of the episcopate. For this reason, therefore, inasmuch as they had obtained a perfect fore-knowledge of this, they appointed those [ministers] already mentioned, and afterwards gave instructions, that when these should fall asleep, other approved men should succeed them in their ministry. We are of opinion, therefore, that those appointed by them, or afterwards by other eminent men, with the consent of the whole Church, and who have blamelessly served the flock of Christ in a humble, peaceable, and disinterested spirit, and have for a long time possessed the good opinion of all, cannot be justly dismissed from the ministry. For our sin will not be small, if we eject from the episcopate those who have blamelessly and holily fulfilled its duties. Blessed are those presbyters who, having finished their course before now, have obtained a fruitful and perfect departure [from this world]; for they have no fear lest any one deprive them of the place now appointed them. But we see that ye have removed some men of excellent behaviour from the ministry, which they fulfilled blamelessly*

*and with honour."*

---

*What Church Fathers, Church Councils, and early writers had to say about **Apostolic Succession**...*

**IRENÆUS, AGAINST HERESIES 4,33,8, 180 A.D.**

*"The true gnosis is the doctrine of the Apostles, and the ancient organization of the Church throughout the whole world, and the manifestation of the Body of Christ according to the successions of Bishops, by which successions the Bishops have handed down the Church which is found everywhere."*

**IRENÆUS, AGAINST HERESIES 5,20,1, 180 A.D.**

*"For all these [heretics] are of a much later date than are the Bishops to whom the Apostles handed over the Churches."*

**CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA, WHO IS THE RICH MAN THAT IS SAVED 42,2, 200 A.D.**

*"After the death of the tyrant, the [Apostle John] came back to Ephesus from the island of Patmos; and upon being invited, he went even to the neighboring cities of the pagans, here to appoint Bishops, there to set in order whole Churches, and there to ordain to the clerical estate such as were designated by the Spirit."*

**FIRMILIAN BISHOP OF CAESAREA, LETTER TO CYPRIAN 75,16, 255 A.D.**

*"Therefore the power of forgiving sins was given to the Apostles and to the Churches which these men, sent by Christ, established; and to the Bishops who succeeded them by **BEING ORDAINED IN THEIR PLACE**."*

**TERTULLIAN, THE DEMURRER AGAINST HERETICS 32,1, 200 A.D.**

*"Moreover, if there be any (heresies) bold enough to plant themselves in the midst of the apostolic age, so that they might seem to be handed down by the Apostles... we can say to them: let them show the origins of their churches, let them unroll the order of their bishops, running down in succession from the beginning, so that their first bishop shall have for author and predecessor some one of the Apostles or of the apostolic men who continued steadfast with the Apostles."*

**TERTULLIAN, THE DEMURRER AGAINST HERETICS 32,2-3, 200 A.D.**

*"For this is the way in which the apostolic Churches transmit their lists: like the Church of the Smyrneans, which records that Polycarp was placed there by John; like the Church of the Romans where Clement was ordained by Peter. In just this same way the other Churches display those whom they have as sprouts from the Apostolic seed, having been established in the episcopate by the Apostles."*

**COUNCIL OF LAODICEA, CANON 12, 343 A.D.**

*"That Bishops are to be appointed to ecclesiastical leadership by the judgment of the metropolitans and their surrounding Bishops, after they have been examined at length as to their knowledge of the faith and quite frankly as to their deportment."*

*This is only a small sampling of the early writings in support of **Apostolic Succession**. There are many more.*

---

---

*The **Catholic Church** has seven Sacraments now, just as it had then...*

**Baptism:** Matt 28:18-20, Mark 16:15-16, John 3:1-5, Acts 8:26-39, Rom 6:3-4, Eph 4:4-7.

**Reconciliation:** Matt 16:19, Luke 5:17-26, 7:36-50, 13:1-5, John 8:3-11, 20:23.

**Confirmation:** Acts 1:8, 2:1-4, 8:14-20, 19:1-7, 2Cor 1:21-22, Eph 1:13.

**Holy Eucharist:** Malachi 1:11, Matt 26:26-28, Mark 14:22-27, Luke 22:19-20, John 6:All, 1Cor 11:17-29, Heb 7,8,9.

**Matrimony:** Gen 2:18-24, 1Cor 7:2-8, Eph 5:21-33

**Holy Orders:** Luke 5:1-11, John 1:35-39, 15:15-16, 20:19-23, Acts 6:3-6, 13:3, 1Cor 11:19-27, 2Tim 1:6, Heb 5:1-5, 1Pet 2:5-11.

**Anointing of the Sick:** Mark 6:13, 16:18, James 5:14-15.

---

The Bishops of the **Catholic Church** of today vote amongst themselves just as the Apostles did in the ancient **Church**.

"And they drew lots between them, and the lot fell upon Matthias: and he was numbered with the eleven Apostles." Acts 1:26

---

The **Catholic Church** has a visible head on earth today (the Pope) just as it did in its infancy, one who will shepherd the flock and who will represent the invisible head Jesus Christ...

"And after a long debate, Peter got up and said to them, "Brethren, you know that in early days **GOD** made choice among us, that through **MY** mouth the Gentiles should hear the Word of the Gospel and believe." Acts 15:7-11

Right after Peter's discourse in Acts 15:7-11, which was during the first **Church** council, the Council of **Jerusalem**, the dissension within the council was abated.

"Then the whole meeting quieted down and listened..." Acts 15:12

This is a prefigurement of the authority of the Pope, "**Rome** has spoken, the issue is settled."

---

Some in the **Church** will be given a specific gift...

"Now you are the body of Christ member for member. And GOD indeed has placed some in the **Church**, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers; after that miracles, then gifts of healing, services of help, **Power of Administration**, and the speaking of various tongues." 1Cor 12:27-28

---

The **Catholic Church** has as its '**Power of Administration**' a system of government known as a '**Hierarchy**'.

Eph 4:11-16: "And his gifts were that some should be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors and teachers, to equip the saints for the work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ, until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ; so that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the cunning of men, by their craftiness in deceitful wiles. Rather, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head, into Christ, from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by every joint with which it is supplied, when each part is working properly, makes bodily growth and upbuilds itself in love."

There is a correspondence between the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers, and the vital organs of the Body of Christ. Every body has vital organs, without which it cannot function. The lesser members are essential, to be sure, but if they were cut off, the body would merely be

inconvenienced, not destroyed. As the body matures, the cells of the vital organs reproduce their own cells; the heart, heart cells; the liver, liver cells, the brain, brain cells, and so forth. They do so with the material from other living cells: blood, genes, etc. So, as long as the body lives, its **hierarchal** composition will continue. Without this **hierarchal** order there is disorder. Lacking unity with the Body of Christ, "children" (used here of the carnal) are out of control, not in its place and therefore not functioning properly, remains immature. What member is connected directly to the head? The body "builds itself up in love" while the members are members of one another, Rom 12:5, Eph 4:25. So, there must always be a **hierarchy** in the Body of Christ, the Church. If the members are members of one another, Rom 12:5, Eph 4:25, and the body "builds itself up in love" and the body "fills the universe in all its parts", then there is an intimate bond between all the members that is for their upbuilding. This is the communion/intercession of saints.

Many thanks to Paul Kamalsky for this contribution of the **hierarchy** of the **Catholic Church**.

---

Through the **Catholic Church** there shall be made known the wisdom of GOD...

"Yes, to me, the very least of all saints, there was given this grace, to announce among the Gentiles the good tidings of the unfathomable riches of Christ, and to enlighten all men as to what is the dispensation of the mystery which has been hidden from eternity in GOD, who created all things; in order that through the **Church** there be made known to the Principalities and the Powers in the heavens the manifold wisdom of GOD according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord." Eph 3:8-10

---

It is not the Bible, but the **Catholic Church** that is the foundation and the pillar of truth...

"I write these things to thee hoping to come to thee shortly, but in order that thou mayest know, if I am delayed, how to conduct thyself in the house of GOD, which is the **Church of the Living GOD**, the pillar and mainstay of the truth." 1Tim 3:14-15

---

If a dispute arises, first begin at the lowest level to resolve it, a one on one discussion. If that fails, then take one or two witnesses with you to confirm the wording of the dispute. If that fails then appeal to the **Church**, the final authority...

"And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the **Church**, but if he refuse to hear even the **Church**, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican." Matt 18:15-18.

---

Jesus Christ is the head of the **Catholic Church**...

We are the body...

"And all things He made subject under His feet, and Him He gave as head over all the **Church**, which indeed is His body, the completion of Him who fills all with all."

Eph 1:22

"...just as Christ is head of the **Church**, being Himself savior of the body." Eph 5:23

"But just as the **Church** is subject to Christ, so also let wives be to their husbands in all things."

Eph 5:24

"Again, He is the head of His body, the **Church**." Col 1:18

*"I fill up in my flesh for His body, which is the **Church**." Col 1:24*

---

*Jesus Christ loves the **Catholic Church**, and it is holy and spotless...*

*"Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the **Church**, and delivered Himself up for her, that He might sanctify her, cleansing her in the bath of water by means of the Word; in order that He might present to Himself the **Church** in all her glory, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she might be Holy and without blemish." Eph 5:25-27*

---

*Jesus Christ nourishes His **Church** and cherishes it...*

*"He who loves his own wife loves himself. For no one ever hated his own flesh; on the contrary he nourishes and cherishes it, as Christ also does the **Church**." Eph 5:29*

---

*We are warned to not persecute the **Church** which Jesus Christ founded...*

*"But Paul was harassing the **Church**; entering house after house, and dragging out men and women, he committed them to prison." Acts 8:3*

*"And falling to the ground, he heard a voice saying to him,*

***"Saul, Saul, why do you persecute Me"?**" Acts 9:4*

*Who, or what was persecuted in Acts 8:3? It was the Church. Who did Jesus say was being persecuted? He said it was Himself. If you persecute His Church, you persecute Him.*

*"Do not be a stumbling block to Jews and Greeks and to the **Church of GOD**." 1Cor 10:32*

*"Have you not houses for your eating and drinking? Or do you despise the **Church of GOD** and put to shame the needy?" What am I to say to you? Am I to commend you? In this I do not commend you." 1Cor 11:22*

*"For I am the least of the Apostles, and am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the **Church of GOD**." 1Cor 15:9*

*"For you have heard of my former manner of life in Judaism; how beyond all measure I persecuted the **Church of GOD** and ravaged it." Gal 1:13*

*"...as regards zeal, a persecutor of the **Church of GOD**." Philip 3:6*

*"Now I exhort you, brethren, that you watch those who cause dissensions and scandals contrary to the doctrine that you have learned, and avoid them." Rom 16:17*

---

*The **Catholic Church** **WILL** increase in wisdom over time as the Holy Spirit reveals a deeper understanding of divine public revelation as presented to her in Holy Scripture and Holy Tradition...*

***"But there is nothing concealed that WILL not be disclosed, and nothing hidden that WILL not be made known. For what you have said in darkness WILL be said in the light; and what you have whispered in the inner chambers WILL BE PREACHED ON THE HOUSETOPS."** Luke 12:2-3*

*"But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He **WILL TEACH** you all*

*things, and bring to your mind whatever I have said to you."* John 14:26

**"MANY THINGS YET I HAVE TO SAY TO YOU, BUT YOU CANNOT BEAR THEM NOW. But when He, the Spirit of Truth, has come, He WILL TEACH you all the truth. For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He will hear, He WILL SPEAK, and the THINGS THAT ARE TO COME HE WILL DECLARE TO YOU."** John 16:12-13

**"And He Himself gave some men as Apostles, and some as Prophets, and others again as Evangelists, and others as Pastors and Teachers, IN ORDER TO PERFECT THE SAINTS FOR A WORK OF MINISTRY, FOR THE BUILDING UP OF THE BODY OF CHRIST, UNTIL WE ALL ATTAIN TO THE UNITY OF THE FAITH AND OF THE DEEP KNOWLEDGE OF THE SON OF GOD, TO PERFECT MANHOOD, TO THE MATURE MEASURE OF THE FULLNESS OF CHRIST. AND THIS HE HAS DONE THAT WE MAY BE NOW NO LONGER CHILDREN, TOSSED TO AND FRO AND CARRIED ABOUT BY EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE DEvised IN THE WICKEDNESS OF MEN, IN CRAFTINESS, ACCORDING TO THE WILES OF ERROR. RATHER ARE WE TO PRACTICE THE TRUTH IN LOVE, AND GROW UP IN ALL THINGS IN HIM WHO IS THE HEAD, CHRIST. FOR FROM HIM THE WHOLE BODY (BEING CLOSELY JOINED AND KNIT TOGETHER THROUGH EVERY JOINT OF THE SYSTEM ACCORDING TO THE FUNCTIONING IN DUE MEASURE OF EACH SINGLE PART) DERIVES ITS INCREASE TO THE BUILDING UP OF ITSELF IN LOVE."** Eph 4:11-16

**"This grace has abounded beyond measure in us in all wisdom and prudence, so that HE MAY MAKE KNOWN TO US THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL ACCORDING TO HIS GOOD PLEASURE HE PURPOSED IN HIM TO BE DISPENSED IN THE FULLNESS OF THE TIMES; TO RE-ESTABLISH ALL THINGS IN CHRIST, BOTH THOSE IN THE HEAVENS AND THOSE ON EARTH."**Eph 1:8-10

**"I fed you with milk, not with solid food, FOR YOU WERE NOT YET READY FOR IT. NOR ARE YOU NOW READY FOR IT, FOR YOU ARE STILL CARNAL."** 1Cor 3:2

**"For whereas by this time you ought to be masters, YOU NEED TO BE TAUGHT AGAIN THE RUDIMENTS OF THE WORDS OF GOD; AND YOU HAVE BECOME SUCH AS HAVE NEED OF MILK AND NOT OF SOLID FOOD. FOR EVERYONE WHO IS FED ON MILK IS UNSKILLED IN THE WORD OF JUSTICE; HE IS BUT A CHILD. BUT SOLID FOOD IS FOR THE MATURE, FOR THOSE WHO BY PRACTICE HAVE THEIR FACULTIES TRAINED TO DISCERN GOOD AND EVIL."** Heb 5:12-14

**"So then, every Scribe instructed in the Kingdom of Heaven is like a householder WHO BRINGS FORTH FROM HIS STOREROOM THINGS NEW AND OLD."** Matt 13:52

**"Now I exhort the presbyters among you - I, your fellow presbyter and witness of the sufferings of Christ, THE PARTAKER ALSO OF THE GLORY THAT IS TO BE REVEALED IN TIME TO COME..."** 1Pet 5:1-2

**"Another parable He set before them saying, "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed into his field. This indeed is the smallest of all seeds; but when it grows up it is larger than any herb and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and dwell in its branches."** Matt 13:31-32

---

The **Catholic Church** which Jesus Christ founded will last for all eternity...

**"No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against thee in**



*judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the inheritance of the servants of the Lord, and their justice with Me, said the Lord." Isa 54:17*

*"And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My **Church**, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matt 16:18*

*"And behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world." Matt 28:20*

*"And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you shall know Him, because He will dwell with you, and be in you." John 14:16-17*

*"Now, to him who is able to accomplish all things in a measure far beyond what we ask or conceive, in keeping with the power that is at work in us, to Him be glory in the **Church** and in Christ Jesus down through all the ages of time without end. Amen." Eph 3:21*

*"And he said to them, 'Men of Israel, take care of what you are about to do to these men. For some time ago there rose up Theodas, claiming to be somebody, and a number of men, about four hundred, joined him; but he was slain, and all his followers were dispersed and he was brought to nothing. After him rose up Judas the Galilean in the days of the census and drew some people after him; he too perished, and all of his followers were scattered abroad. So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of **GOD**, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against **GOD**.'" Acts 5:35-39*

*Well, clearly, the **Catholic Church** is still here after almost 2000 years. It has certainly been tried by many to overthrow it from without and from within, almost without reprieve for the entire two millennium. Jews, Romans, Vandals, Heretics, Islam, Protestants, the French Revolution, Modernists, Hitler, Communists, and many others, one group after another, have tried and failed, and yet the Church still stands. It is the oldest, and the largest, and the longest lasting institution on earth. Having said that, aren't you compelled to agree that the **Catholic Church** is of the work of **GOD** and not of men? Despite all of this constant attack, the **Catholic Church** has grown to well over one billion (1,045,000,000\*) members, or one sixth of the population of the entire earth, as of January 2000. (\*official Church figure)*

---

*The early Church can be compared to the planting of a seed, an acorn. Over the past almost 2000 years the acorn has grown into a large and beautiful oak tree.*

*""...And though a tenth remain in it, it will be burned again, like a terebinth or an oak, whose stump remains standing when it is felled." The holy seed is its stump." Isaiah 6:13*

*From this tiny acorn..*



*to this magnificent oak tree.*



*The oak tree has all of the qualities of the acorn,  
but the acorn does not have all of the qualities of the oak tree.*

---

*The **Catholic Church** is the only Church which fits perfectly with the pattern of the Early Church as portrayed by Holy Scripture. There is no other Church which even comes close to matching it.*

---

*"Only you must remain firmly founded in the faith and steadfast and not withdrawing from the hope of the Gospel which you have heard.*

***IT HAS BEEN PREACHED TO EVERY CREATURE UNDER HEAVEN...." Col 1:23.***

*Truly Universal, truly **CATHOLIC**.*

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, April 10, 1999*

*Updated July 8, 2004*

---

[\*● \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*\*](#)

# **"For no other foundation can any one lay than that which is laid down, which is Jesus Christ."**

**1Corinthians 3:11**

---

The Old Testament has a verse which complements that one:

**"Unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it labor in vain...."**

**Psalms 127:1**

The Lord's house is defined in 1Timothy 3:15;

**"But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth."**

**1Timothy 3:15**

Now the Lord speaks of actually building the house;

**"And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church."**

**Matthew 16:18**

Did you notice the singular nature of those verses, the house, not houses, and the church, or My Church, not churches?

---

**"Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am laying in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone, of a sure foundation: He who believes will not be in haste"."**

**Isaiah 28:16**

**"Every one then who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house upon the rock; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. And every one who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it."**

**Matthew 7:24-27**

Notice that Jesus said the wise man built his house upon the rock. He did not say his houses upon the rock.

**"And he came and preached peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near; for through him we both have access in one Spirit to the Father. So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the cornerstone, in whom the whole structure is joined together and grows into a holy temple in the Lord; in whom you also are built into it for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit."**

**Ephesians 2:17-22**

**Note!**

In order to be "built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets", you must be able to prove that your sect has **Apostolic Succession**.

In order to show that your sect belongs "in whom the whole structure is joined together and grows into a holy temple in the Lord", you must again be able to prove that your sect has **Apostolic Succession**.

**"But God's firm foundation stands, bearing this seal: "The Lord knows those who are his," and, "Let every one who names the name of the Lord depart from iniquity"."**

2Timothy 2:19

---

## IN ABOUT THE YEAR:

30 A.D., The **foundation** of the Catholic Church was laid down by Jesus Christ.

See Matthew 16:18,18:15-18,28:20, and Ephesians 5:23, and of course revisit Psalms 127:1, since it was now fulfilled at that time.

Martin Luther, the first Protestant, had this to say regarding the Church founded by Jesus Christ:

A sermon by Martin Luther:

"Accordingly, we concede to the papacy that they sit in the true Church, possessing the office instituted by Christ and inherited from the apostles, to teach, baptize, administer the sacrament, absolve, ordain, etc.,"

Sermon for the Sunday after Christ's Ascension; John 15:26-16:4 (2nd sermon), page 265, paragraph 28. (1522)

Luther remarked several years later:

"We concede -- as we must -- that so much of what they [the Catholic Church] say is true: that the papacy has God's word and the office of the apostles, and that we have received Holy Scriptures, Baptism, the Sacrament, and the pulpit from them. What would we know of these if it were not for them?"

Sermon on the gospel of St. John, chaps. 14 - 16 (1537), in vol. 24 of LUTHER'S WORKS, St. Louis, Mo., Concordia, 1961, 304

---

**"For no other foundation can any one lay than that which is laid down, which is Jesus Christ."**

1Corinthians 3:11

However, almost 1500 years after Jesus Christ founded His Church, chaos and confusion entered the picture.

1Corinthians 3:11 and several other verses were ignored by many, as mere human men and women had other ideas.

How can any verses of Holy Scripture be ignored by those who claim they believe in **Sola Scriptura**? Not GOD, but mere human creatures would begin to lay their own foundations. However, they could not lay them on rock, since the rock supports only the one Church which Jesus Christ founded.

**"For GOD is not the author of confusion, but of peace..."**

1Corinthians 14:33

**"But Peter and the Apostles answered and said, "We must obey GOD rather than men."**

**IN THE YEAR:**

**1521.** The foundation of the Lutherans, the beginning of Protestantism, was laid down by Martin Luther.

**1522.** The foundation of the Anabaptists was laid down by Conrad Grebel, Menno Simons, Thomas Munzer and others.

**1525.** The foundation of the Mennonites was laid down by Menno Simons in a split from Anabaptists.

**1534.** The foundation of the Anglican Church of England, was laid down by King Henry VIII.

**1536.** The foundation of the Calvinists was laid down by John Calvin, as he taught predestination.

**1560.** The foundation of the Presbyterians was laid down by John Knox, who studied under Luther.

**1582.** The foundation of the Congregationalists was laid down by Robert Brown, a branch from Puritanism.

**1609.** The foundation of the Baptists in Holland was laid down by John Smyth.

**1639.** The foundation of the Baptists in America was laid down by Roger Williams.

**1647.** The foundation of the Quakers was laid down by George Fox in England.

---

**"Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you."**

**Hebrews 13:17**

**How many of the above "foundation layers" obeyed the clear command of Hebrews 13:17?**

**How many simply ignored yet another Bible verse?**

---

**1693.** The foundation of the Amish was laid down by men in a split from the Mennonites.

**1708.** The foundation of the Church of the Brethren was laid down by five men and three women.

**1739.** The foundation of the Methodists was laid down by John and Charles Wesley.

**1770.** The foundation of the Universalists was laid down by John Murray in New Jersey.

**1774.** The foundation of the Unitarians was laid down by Theophilus Lindley.

**1789.** The foundation of the Episcopalians was laid down by Samuel Seabury. It is the American branch of Anglicans.

**1792.** The foundation of the Reformed Church in America was laid down by many who broke from the Dutch Reformed Church.

**1802.** The foundation of the Seventh Day Baptist General Conference was laid down by Stephen and Ann Mumford.

**1803.** The foundation of the Evangelicals was laid down by Jacob Albright.

**1820.** The foundation of the Fundamentalist-Bible was laid down by John Darby, Cyrus Scofield, and others.

---

**"For the time has come for the judgment to begin with the household of GOD; but if it begin first with us, what will be the end of those who do not obey the Gospel of GOD?"**

**1Peter 4:17**

---

**1827. The foundation of the Christian Church (Stone-Campbell) was laid down by Alexander Campbell.**

**1827. The foundation of the Primitive Baptist was laid down by men. It is considered the strictest of all Baptists.**

**1830. The foundation of the Mormons was laid down by Joseph Smith in Palmyra New York. (Galatians 1:6-10)**

**1832. The foundation of the Disciples of Christ was laid down by a presbyterian schism called "The Stone-Campbell Movement".**

**1840. The foundation of the Primitive Methodist Church was laid down by Hugh Borne and William Clowes.**

**1843. The foundation of the Wesleyan Church was laid down by Orange Scott.**

**1844. The foundation of the Adventists was laid down by William Miller. (Millerites)**

**1844. The foundation of the Christadelphians was laid down by John Thomas from Stone-Campbell movement.**

**1845. The foundation of the American Baptist Churches was laid down by several men.**

**1845. The foundation of the Religious Society of Friends was laid down by Joseph Gurney, and John Wilbur.**

---

**"Amen, amen, I say to you, he who enters not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up by another way, is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is shepherd of the sheep."  
John 10:1-2**

---

**1845. The foundation of the Southern Baptist Convention, the largest sect of diverse denominations, was laid down by several men.**

**1847. The foundation of the Apostolic Christian Church of America was laid down by Benedict Weyeneth.**

**1852. The foundation of the Baptist General Conference was laid down by Gustaf Palmquist.**

**1858. The foundation of the Bible Fellowship Church was laid down by Mennonite leaders.**

**1860. The foundation of the Advent Christian Church was laid down by George Storrs and Charles Hudson.**

**1863. The foundation of the Seventh-Day Adventists was laid down by Ellen Gould White.**

**1863. The foundation of the Church of GOD (7th Day) was laid down by Gilbert Cranmer.**

**1865. The foundation of the Salvation Army was laid down by William Booth.**

**1865. The foundation of the North American Baptist Conference, was laid down by German immigrants.**

**1867. The foundation of the Church of Christ Temple was laid down by Granville Hedrick in a split from Mormonism.**

---

**"Any one who goes ahead and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God; he who abides in the doctrine has both the Father and the Son."  
2John 1:9**

---

1870. The foundation of the Christian Methodist Episcopal Church was laid down by many members.

1873. The foundation of the Reformed Episcopal Church was laid down by George Cummins.

1874. The foundation of the Jehovah's Witnesses was laid down by Charles Taze Russell.

1875. The foundation of the New Age movement was laid down by Helena Blavatsky. (Colossians 2:8)

1879. The foundation of the Christian Scientists was laid down by Mary Baker Eddy.

1882. The foundation of the Brethren Church was laid down by expelled Church of the Brethren members.

1886. The foundation of the Church of GOD was laid down by former Methodists.

1894. The foundation of the Church of Christ Holiness was laid down by C.P. Jones.

1895. The foundation of the Modernism movement was laid down by Alfred Loisy, and George Tyrrell.

1895. The foundation of the National Baptist Convention U.S.A., was laid down by many black Baptists.

---

**"For GOD is not the author of confusion, but of peace..."**

1Corinthians 14:33

---

1896. The foundation of the Christian Catholic Church was laid down by Alexander Dowie.

1897. The foundation of the Church of GOD in Christ was laid down by Charles Mason and Charles Jones.

1901. The foundation of the Pentecostalism was laid down by Charles Fox Parham and William Seymour.

1903. The foundation of the Church of GOD was laid down by AJ Tomlinson.

1903. The foundation of the House of GOD was laid down by Mary Magdalena Tate.

1906. The foundation of the Church of Christ was laid down by men out of the Stone-Campbell movement of 1832.

1907. The foundation of the Apostolic Faith Church was laid down by Florence Crawford.

1908. The foundation of the Church of the Nazarine was laid down by Phineas F. Bresee.

1909. The foundation of the Church of Christ in Christian Union was laid down by several union members.

1914. The foundation of the Iglesia ni Cristo was laid down by Felix Manalo.

---

**"For no other foundation can any one lay than that which is laid down, which is Jesus Christ."**

1Corinthians 3:11

---

1914. The foundation of the General Council of the Assemblies of GOD was laid down by former pastors.

1917. The foundation of the Four Square Gospel was laid down by Aimee Semple McPherson.

1918. The foundation of the Evangelical Lutheran Synod was laid down by immigrants.

1920. The foundation of the Churches of Christ was laid down as one of several split from Church of

**Christ.**  
**1923.** The foundation of the Church of GOD of Prophecy was laid down by AJ Tomlinson.  
**1926.** The foundation of the Protestant Reformed Churches was laid down by Herman Hoeksema and others.  
**1930.** The foundation of the Branch Davidians was laid down by Victor Houteff in a split from Seventh-Day Adventists.  
**1930.** The foundation of the Independent Churches of America (IFCA), was laid down by a consortium of churches.  
**1932.** The foundation of the General Association of General Baptists was laid down by Benoni Stinson, when he broke from the American Baptist Convention.

---

**"Unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it labor in vain."**

**Psalms 127:1**

---

**1934.** The foundation of the Evangelical Reformed was laid down by a union at a General Assembly.  
**1935.** The foundation of the National Association of Free Will Baptists was laid down by those united from former splits.  
**1935.** The foundation of the Open Bible Standard Churches was laid down by Fred Hornshuh and John Richey.  
**1938.** The foundation of the Bible Presbyterian Church was laid down by Gresham Machen.  
**1939.** The foundation of the Fellowship of Grace Brethren Churches was laid down by many split from the Brethren Church.  
**1939.** The foundation of the Southern Methodist Church was laid down by those who split from Methodist Episcopal.  
**1946.** The foundation of the Evangelical Methodist Conference was laid down by W.W. Breckbill.  
**1947.** The foundation of the Berean Fundamental Church was laid down by Dr. Ivan E. Olsen.  
**1952.** The foundation of the Church of Scientology was laid down by L. Ron Hubbard.  
**1957.** The foundation of the United Church of Christ was laid down by an ecumenical union of Congregationalists, Evangelicals, Reformed, Calvinists, and Lutherans.

---

**"For the time has come for the judgment to begin with the household of GOD;  
but if it begin first with us, what will be the end of those who do not obey the Gospel of GOD?"**

**1Peter 4:17**

---

**1961.** The foundation of the Progressive National Baptist Convention was laid down by Martin Luther King Jr.  
**1962.** The foundation of the Southern Episcopal Church was laid down by B. H. Webster in a split from Episcopalians.  
**1964.** The foundation of the Lutheran Churches of Reformation was laid down by many in a split from the Lutheran Missouri synod.  
**1965.** The foundation of the Calvary Chapel was laid down by Chuck Smith.  
**1966.** The foundation of the Assemblies of Yahweh was laid down by Jacob Meyer.



1968. The foundation of the Disciples of Christ was laid down by those who separated from Churches of Christ.

1968. The foundation of the United Methodist Church was laid down by a merger of parts of other sects.

1970. The foundation of the Church of GOD International was laid down by Garner Armstrong.

1972. The foundation of the Harvest Christian was laid down by Greg Laurie.

1973. The foundation of the Presbyterian Church in America was laid down in a split from Presbyterian liberals.

---

**"But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there shall be among you lying teachers who shall bring in sects of perdition and deny the Lord who bought them: bringing upon themselves swift destruction."**

2Peter 2:1

---

1974. The foundation of the Vineyard Christian Fellowship was laid down by Ken Gullickson.

1977. The foundation of the Anglican Catholic was laid down by several persons who broke away from Episcopalians.

1978. The foundation of the Association of Vineyard Churches was laid down by John Wimber.

1981. The foundation of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church was laid down by Presbyterian Elders.

1982. The foundation of the Full Gospel Evangelistic Association was laid down by Clarence Robinson.

1982. The foundation of the Saddleback Church was laid down by Rick Warren.

1987. The foundation of the Alliance of Baptist Churches was laid down by many, separated from Southern Baptists.

1991. The foundation of the Cooperative Baptist Fellowship was laid down by a group that broke from Southern Baptists.

1992. The foundation of the Charismatic Episcopal Church was laid down by the Chicago Hall.

1992. The foundation of the Traditional Episcopal was laid down by Richard Melli who split from Episcopalians.

2000. The foundation of the Lords Witnesses was laid down by Gordon Ritchie as he split off from Jehovah Witnesses.

---

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

Luke 11:23

Isn't it obvious that those who founded all those sects are violating Holy Scripture by scattering instead of gathering?

In that verse, Jesus did say "gather with me", did He not?

Also, since He gathers, those who scatter are against Him, are they not?

---

I have listed only 100 or so of the 39,000\* sects of diverse denominations which existed as of 2007. At the present rate of growth there will be 63,000\* sects by 2025, an increase of 26,000 from the 39,000 of 2007. That amounts to 1238 new foundations projected to be laid down by mere human men and

women every year, or slightly more than an average of 3 each and every day. That means in 100 years there will be at least 123,800 additional sects at the present rate of growth. There will no doubt be many more than that figure since the rate of growth of the sects has been accelerating every year.

\*World Christian Database, a Protestant publication.

**"For no other foundation can any one lay than that which is laid down, which is Jesus Christ."**  
1Corinthians 3:11

---

The 100 or so foundations laid down by men or women which I have listed here can be printed on just 2 pages.

However, if I were to list all 39,000 of them it would require a rather hefty book of more than 750 pages.

Every time another new foundation is laid down by mere men and women, the Body of Christ is split yet again.

Apparently, none of those other 'foundation layers' had even read Psalms 127:1, or 1Corinthians 3:11, or 1Peter 4:17, or if they did, they certainly ignored them.

Isn't ignoring those verses tantamount to raising their egocentric opinions to be above the word of GOD?

**"For the time has come for the judgment to begin with the household of GOD;  
but if it begin first with us, what will be the end of those who do not obey the Gospel of GOD?"**  
1Peter 4:17

**"Is Christ divided?"** 1Corinthians 1:13

**"If a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand."**  
Mark 3:25

Divide and conquer, it is Satan's plan.

---

The plan put forth by Jesus Christ is just the opposite, for He called for unity:

**"And there shall be one fold and one shepherd."**  
John 10:16

The House of GOD is mentioned 78 times in all of Holy Scripture (RSV).

The houses of GOD are not mentioned even once.

GOD's House is mention 5 times in all of Holy Scripture. (RSV)

GOD's houses are not mentioned even once.

The House of the Lord is mentioned 222 times in all of Holy Scripture (RSV).

The houses of the Lord are not mentioned even once.

The Lord's House is mentioned 10 times in all of Holy Scripture (RSV).

The Lord's houses are not mentioned even once.

"I therefore, a prisoner for the Lord, beg you to lead a life worthy of the calling to which you have been called, with all lowliness and meekness, with patience, forbearing one another in love, eager to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body and one Spirit, just as you

we are called to the one hope that belongs to your call, one Lord, one faith, one baptism, God and Father of us all, who is above all and through all and in all."

Ephesians 4:1-6

How many 'one(s)' did you count in those few verses?

**Elucidation:**

Saint Paul admonished us to have only one faith.

Having one faith means being of one mind as we are admonished to be by St. Paul in Philippians 1:27, and 2:2.

Having one mind requires that there be only one authority.

Doesn't it stand to reason that by having only one faith, everyone would be teaching and hearing the same truth and therefore there could not be any other but the one Church which Jesus Christ founded? Also, by having only the one Church, would not the commands of Psalms 127:1, 1Corinthians 3:11, and 1Peter 4:17 be obeyed?

Saint Paul continued in his letter to the Ephesians:

"And his gifts were that some should be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors and teachers, to equip the saints for the work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ, until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ; so that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the cunning of men, by their craftiness in deceitful wiles."

Ephesians 4:11-15

---

Even in the Old Testament it was GOD's will that we may all be one.

"The word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, take a stick and write on it, For Judah, and the children of Israel associated with him; then take another stick and write upon it, For Joseph (the stick of Ephraim) and all the house of Israel associated with him; and join them together into one stick, that they may become one in your hand. And when your people say to you, Will you not show us what you mean by these? say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I am about to take the stick of Joseph (which is in the hand of Ephraim) and the tribes of Israel associated with him; and I will join with it the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, that they may be one in my hand.

When the sticks on which you write are in your hand before their eyes, then say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the people of Israel from the nations among which they have gone, and will gather them from all sides, and bring them to their own land; and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all; and they shall be no longer two nations, and no longer divided into two kingdoms."

Ezekiel 37:15-22

There is only one GOD, one Father, one Jesus Christ, one Savior, one Shepherd, one Lord, one High Priest, one Holy Spirit to guide the one Church that Jesus Christ founded, which is the one Body of Christ. There is only one cornerstone and one foundation. There is only one visible head of Christ's Church on earth, and there is only one authority which was given to that one Church. There is only one Word, one truth, one Scripture, one infallible interpretation of that one Scripture, one hope, one faith, and one Baptism. We are to be of one mind, be one in spirit, and speak with one mouth in

unity. We are all to say the same things, have one intent, are to have no dissensions between us, and are to render only one judgment.

How many 'one(s)' did you count in that paragraph?

I sometimes wonder, what part of 'one' is simply not understood by so many?

---

**"Unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it  
labor in vain."**

**Psalms 127:1**

**"For no other foundation can any one lay than that  
which is laid down, which is Jesus Christ."**

**1Corinthians 3:11**

**"Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for  
they keep watch as having to render an account of your  
souls;  
so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for  
that would not be expedient for you."**

**Hebrews 13:17**

**"Amen, amen, I say to you, he who enters not by the  
door into the sheepfold, but climbs up by another way,  
is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is  
shepherd of the sheep."**

**John 10:1-2**

**"And there shall be one fold and one shepherd."**

**John 10:16**

**"For the time has come for the judgment to begin with  
the household of GOD;  
but if it begin first with us, what will be the end of those  
who do not obey the Gospel of GOD?"**

**1Peter 4:17**

**"But there were also false prophets among the people,  
even as there shall be among you lying teachers who  
shall bring in sects of perdition  
and deny the Lord who bought them: bringing upon  
themselves swift destruction."**

**2Peter 2:1**

---

**"Neither does any man take the honour to himself, but  
he that is called by God, as Aaron was."**

**Hebrews 5:4**

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
September 11, 2004  
Updated January 17, 2008  
Updated February 18,, 2009*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

**"For GOD is not the author of confusion, but of**

**peace..."**

**1Corinthians 14:33**

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

**Luke 11:23**

**"But Peter and the Apostles answered and said, "We must obey GOD rather than men."**

**Acts 5:29**

**"Any one who goes ahead and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God; he who abides in the doctrine has both the Father and the Son."**

**2John 1:9**

**"How shall they preach unless they be sent"?**

**Romans 10:15.**

**Sent? Who sent all of those listed above who founded their own multitude of ecclesial communities? Would GOD, who is truth personified (John 14:6), send out persons with opposing opinions of what truth is? It certainly was not GOD who sent them. Jesus Christ gave His authority only to His Apostles when He said,**

**"As the Father has sent me, I also send you."**



# How do we know that it is the Catholic Church that Jesus Christ founded?

---

**1.**

We know because of the **Promises of Perpetuality** made by Truth Himself (John 14:6), Jesus Christ. We know that He founded One Church only, as He stated in Matthew 16:18.

We know because He promised His Church would be defended from within and from without.

**"And the gates of hell will NOT prevail against it."** Matthew 16:18

We know because He promised to be with His Church until the end of the world, in Matthew 28:20.

We know because He promised He would not leave us orphans, in John 14:18.

We know because He promised the Spirit of Truth would dwell with it forever, in John 14:16.

We know because Saint Paul promised the Church will be with us forever." Ephesians 3:21

---

**2.**

We know because of **Holy Scripture**. The Catholic Church\* is the only Church on earth which fits the pattern of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, and as **Blueprinted** for us in the Bible. There is not another Christian Church in the world that matches this plan as does the Catholic Church.

Compare your Church with what Holy Scripture has said it should be.

**\* The Catholic Church herein, includes all of the rites which have seven Sacraments and a valid Priesthood.**

---

**3.**

We know because the **Kingdom of GOD** promised in Holy Scripture is the Catholic Church\*.

Note: Saint Matthew most often used the term **Kingdom of Heaven** instead, as he directed his Gospel to the Jews, and they were forbidden to even say the name of GOD.

\*Lumen Gentium I,3-5

Why did Jesus Christ become Incarnate in the first place? Was it to leave us with a book, or to establish a Church? Well, He just happened to tell us why:

**"But He said to them, "To the other towns also I must PROCLAIM THE KINGDOM OF GOD, FOR THIS IS WHY I HAVE BEEN SENT"."**

Luke 4:43

**"But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the Kingdom of GOD."**

Luke 9:27

Jesus Christ founded His Church shortly after making this statement, and some to whom He spoke will live to see it.

**"For the Son of Man came to seek and to save what was lost."**

Luke 19:10

And how are we, who are the lost ones, to be saved?

It is through the Church which Jesus Christ founded here on earth.



**"The Kingdom of GOD may be found where the Body of Christ shall be."**

**St. Alphonsus Liguori**

**"Where the Bishop appears, there let the people be, just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church."**

**St. Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the [Smyrneans](#) 8, 107 A.D..**

**Where Jesus Christ can be found in the Holy Eucharist, there is the Kingdom of GOD.**

---

**4.**

**We know because it is the Catholic Church which is the "[Pillar and the Foundation of the Truth](#)", not the Bible, as shown in 1Timothy 3:15. Not one non-Catholic church can make that claim, as not one of them even existed until almost 1500 years after 1Timothy was written.**

---

**5.**

**We know because the Catholic Church is firmly [Implanted in Solid Rock](#).**

**"Everyone therefore who hears these My Words and acts upon them, SHALL BE LIKENED TO A WISE MAN WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE ON ROCK. AND THE RAINS CAME, AND THE WINDS BLEW AND BEAT AGAINST THAT HOUSE, BUT IT DID NOT FALL, BECAUSE IT WAS FOUNDED ON ROCK."**

**Matthew 7:24-25**

**For almost 2000 years the rains and the winds of enemy and heresy have certainly beat against the Church which Jesus Christ founded. However, His Church is firmly anchored in Rock and has endured the worst of these [Storms](#).**

**"And I say to you, you are Peter, and UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH."**

**Matthew 16:18**

**Non-Catholics charge that Peter is not the "rock" because the Greek word used for "rock" in this verse means a little pebble. Right away, it is obvious from the very beginning, that there is a translation problem here. Scholars have determined that Matthew was not written in Greek, but in Aramaic, and was soon translated into Greek, so we have to go to the original written language to find the true meaning of this verse.**

**Peter was called "Cephas" or "Kepha(s)" in Aramaic, by Christ in Matthew 16:18, and it means a large massive stone or rock. Christ said this at Caesarea Philippi, the site of a large rock mass. See Matthew 16:13. The Aramaic word for a small stone or pebble is "evna". "Kepha", when translated to the Greek language means "Petra" (a large rock) or "Petros" (a small stone). However, unlike Aramaic words which have no gender, some Greek words do have gender, and "Petra" is feminine. Translators from the Aramaic to the Greek, changed the word to the masculine gender or "Petros" because they were unwilling to assign a name with feminine gender to a man.**

**In Matthew 16:18, it is correct to say that Jesus would have said, "**You are 'Kepha', and upon this 'Kepha', I will build My Church.**" In Greek, it would translate to, "**You are 'Petros', and upon this 'Petra', I will build My Church.**" It was the translation of the Aramaic word, "Kepha" (Cephas), into the Greek language that caused the confusion among some who look upon Peter as not being called "rock", but only a "pebble", and in so doing attempt to deny his [Primacy](#).**

**Matthew 16:13, 18, John 1:42, 1Corinthians 1:12, 3:22, 9:5, 15:5, Galatians 2:8-9.**

*Some charge that Matthew 16:18 is based on the "confession" of Peter and not Peter, the person. First of all, the **Context** clearly shows that the verse is based upon the person of Peter, and not his confession of faith. In the previous verse 17, Jesus blessed the person. In verse 19, He blessed Peter, the person, a second time by giving him and him only the keys. Clearly, all three verses signify a great and special blessing was bestowed upon the person of Peter.*

*Secondly, the Catholic Church is built upon confessors, and not confessions.*

*"Where Peter is, there is the Church. And where the Church, no death is there, but life eternal."  
Saint Ambrose, On Twelve Psalms, 40,30, 397 A.D.*

*"You are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets with Christ Jesus Himself as the Chief Cornerstone. In Him the whole structure is fitted together and grows into a temple holy in the Lord."  
Ephesians 2:20-21*

***"And everyone who hears these My Words and does not act upon them, shall be likened to A FOOLISH MAN WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE ON SAND. AND THE RAIN FELL, AND THE FLOODS CAME, AND THE WINDS BLEW AND BEAT AGAINST THAT HOUSE, AND IT FELL, AND WAS UTTERLY RUINED."***

*Matthew 7:26-27*

*Other Christian churches have been buffeted and splintered into over 36,400\* pieces because they were not founded by Jesus Christ and thus were not built upon Rock.*

*"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."*

*Psalms 127:1*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia, 2001 edition, a Protestant publication.*

---

## **6.**

*We know because only the Catholic Church has the **Fullness of Truth**.*

***"I am the way, and THE TRUTH and the life. No one comes to the Father but through Me."***

*John 14:6*

*Since Jesus Christ is the truth, then the Church which He founded and guides has all truth.*

*There can be only one truth. If all Christian Churches taught all truth, then there would be only one Christian Church. However, this is not the case, as there are literally thousands of Christian Churches today, with each teaching something different from the others. How can this be possible that each one of these plenitude of Churches has all truth? By reasoning, it is obvious that only one of these churches can have the fullness of truth. The trick is to find which one it is.*

*How do we find truth? We test for it.*

*"For whoever keeps the whole law, but offends in one point, has become guilty in all".*

*James 2:10*

*So we find the churches who do not keep the whole law, and by process of elimination, we can determine which Church has the fullness of truth.*

*I will pose just one test question which will eliminate 99% of the thousands of Christian Churches:*

*"So then, brethren, stand firm, and **HOLD THE TRADITIONS THAT YOU HAVE LEARNED, WHETHER BY WORD OR BY LETTER OF OURS.**"*

*2Thessalonians 2:15*

Obviously, **BY WORD OF OURS**, means to hold the Apostolic traditions. Every non-Catholic church which denies holding of these traditions, is thereby denying parts of Holy Scripture.

---

**7.**

We know because it is the only Church which has the **Authority, Given** to it by Jesus Christ Himself. Christ did not leave the world devoid of His voice.

**"He who hears you, hears Me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects him who sent Me."**

Luke 10:16

If you reject the Church which Jesus Christ founded, you reject Him, and in turn, the Father.

**"But if your brother sin against you, go and show him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have won your brother. But if he does not listen to you, take with you one or two more so that on the word of two or three witnesses every word may be confirmed. AND IF HE REFUSES TO HEAR THEM, APPEAL TO THE CHURCH, BUT IF HE REFUSES TO HEAR EVEN THE CHURCH, LET HIM BE TO YOU AS THE HEATHEN AND THE PUBLICAN."**

Matthew 18:15-17

So, to whom did Jesus Christ give the final authority? Did He give it to a book? No, He gave it to the Church which He founded.

**"But for the **authority** of the Church, I would not believe the Gospel."**

Saint Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 5:6

---

**8.**

We know because the Catholic Church is a **Living Body**.

As we read the Acts of the Apostles we realize that from the moment the Holy Spirit descended upon the Apostles (Acts 2:1-4), He has remained in the Catholic Church (John 14:15-18), which is the Body of Christ, to make it a "Living Body".

**"For He is not a GOD of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto Him."**

Luke 20:38

If we have a "Living Head" in Jesus Christ, we also have a "Living Body" in the Church, a unity which the Holy Spirit makes possible by dwelling in it and by distributing His gifts so it can bear fruit.

Every member of the Catholic Church receives the Holy Spirit, the Giver of Life, with the Sacraments. At Mass the Catholic Church lives the death and Resurrection of Christ, and it is in the Holy Eucharist that we find the "Fountain of Life and Holiness". Read 1Corinthians 11:23-30.

**"It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To him who thirsts I will give of the Fountain of the Water of Life freely."**

Revelation 21:6

The Catholic Church works to bring Jesus to humanity. Scripture scholar Fr. Francis Martin wrote: "The Church is a Bride, and she shows to the world that her Spouse is alive by living by His power and receiving life from Him. If we yield to what the Lord has poured out upon us, His Spirit, the world will know that the Church is truly the spouse of a living GOD."

How does the Catholic Church make sure that it is a Living Body?

*First through the Sacraments. We receive with each Sacrament, in our different capacities, the Paraclete, the Giver of Life, the Holy Spirit. Without the Holy Spirit there is no life.*

---

## **9.**

*We know because **The Catholic Church is the Mystical Body of Christ.***

*As such it is the visible hands and feet of the invisible GOD.*

*"If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole body were hearing, where would be the smelling? But as it is, GOD has set the members, each of them in the body as He willed. Now if they were all one member, where would the body be? But as it is, there are indeed many members, yet one body. AND THE EYE CANNOT SAY TO THE HAND, "I DO NOT NEED YOUR HELP"; NOR AGAIN THE HEAD TO THE FEET, "I HAVE NO NEED OF YOU"."*

*1Corinthians 12:17-21*

*"Because Christ the Head holds such an eminent position, one must not think that he does not require the help of the Body. What Paul said of the human organism is to be applied likewise to the mystical Body: "The head cannot say to the feet: I have no need of you". It is manifestly clear that the faithful need the help of the Divine Redeemer, for He has said: "Without me you can do nothing," and according to the teaching of the Apostle every advance of this Mystical Body towards its perfection derives from Christ the Head (Eph 4:16). Yet this, also, must be held, marvelous though it may seem: Christ has need of His members. First, because the person of Jesus Christ is represented by the Supreme Pontiff, who in turn must call on others to share much of his solicitude lest he be overwhelmed by the burden of his pastoral office, and must be helped daily by the prayers of the Church. Moreover as our Savior does not rule the Church directly in a visible manner, He wills to be helped by the members of His Body in carrying out the work of redemption. This is not because He is indigent and weak, but rather because He has so willed it for the greater glory of His spotless Spouse. Dying on the Cross He left to His Church the immense treasury of the Redemption, towards which she contributed nothing. But when those graces come to be distributed, not only does He share this work of sanctification with His Church, but He wills that in some way it be due to her action. This is a deep mystery, and an inexhaustible subject of meditation, that the salvation of many depends on the prayers and voluntary penances which the members of the Mystical Body of Jesus Christ offer for this intention and on the cooperation of pastors of souls and of the faithful, especially of fathers and mothers of families, a cooperation which they must offer to our Divine Savior as though they were His associates."*

*Mystici Corporis Christi (On the Mystical Body of Christ, paragraph 44)*

*Pope Pius XII, Encyclical Promulgated on 29 June, 1943*

---

## **10.**

*We know by its **Visibility.** One cannot govern an invisible Church, only a visible one.*

*"No man, when he has lit a candle, puts it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light."*

*Luke 11:33*

*Jesus Christ said, "A city set on a mountain cannot be hidden."*

*Matthew 5:14*

*"And in the last days, the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be prepared on top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it. And many shall go, and say: Come and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the GOD of Jacob, and He will*

*teach us His ways, and we will walk in His paths, for the law shall come forth from Zion, and the Word of the Lord from Jerusalem."*

*Isaiah 2:2-3*

*There are many verses in Holy Scripture which refer to "The Mountain of the Lord", and of going up the mountain to the House of GOD, Exodus 3:1, Numbers 14:40, Psalms 48:1-4, Isaiah 2:2-3, Isaiah 11:9, 25:6-12, 30:29, 65:11,25, 66:20, Jeremiah 31:23, Ezekiel 11:23, 20:40, Daniel 9:16, 20, Joel 2:1, 3:17, Micah 4:1-2, Haggai 1:8, Zechariah 8:3, Matthew 5:14*

*Jesus also had this to say, "And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuses to hear even the Church, let him be to you as the heathen and the publican. Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in heaven."*

*Matthew 18:17-18*

*How then does such an appeal apply to an invisible Church, and likewise, how is binding and loosing on earth applied to an invisible Church?*

*"As the Father has sent Me, I also send you." John 20:21*

*"He who hears you, hears Me." Luke 10:16*

*Clearly, GOD has established a visible Church in the service of the invisible GOD.*

*"From what We have thus far written and explained, Venerable Brethren, it is clear, we think, how grievously they err who arbitrarily claim that the Church is something hidden and invisible, as they also do who look upon her as a mere human institution possessing a certain disciplinary code and external ritual, but lacking power to communicate supernatural life. On the contrary, as Christ, Head and Exemplar of the Church is not complete, if only His visible human nature is considered..., or if only His divine, invisible nature..., but He is one through the union of both and one in both ... so is it with His Mystical Body since the Word of God took unto Himself a human nature liable to sufferings, so that He might consecrate in His blood the visible Society founded by Him and lead man back to things invisible under a visible rule."*

*Mistici Corporis Christi (On the Mystical Body of Christ), paragraph 64.*

*Pope Pius XII*

*Encyclical promulgated June 29, 1943*

---

## **11.**

*We know because the Catholic Church is the only Christian Church which has always had a **Visible Head** on earth, a "**Father Figure**", just as GOD had patterned for His people from the very beginning, since the time of Adam and Eve. GOD always dealt with His people through one man.*

*"And Pharaoh (the King) said unto Joseph (a Father Figure), 'For as much as GOD has shown you all of this, there is none so discreet and wise as you are: You shall be over my house, and according to your word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than you'. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, 'See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt'. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain around his neck..."*

*Genesis 41:39-42*

---

**12.**

*We know because the Catholic Church is an [Hierarchy](#)\* in its system of government, just as Jesus Christ had instituted. He is the Head, Ephesians 1:22, 5:23; we are the body, Colossians 1:24. The Head tells the body what to do. The body does not tell the head. Many other Christian churches are controlled by a vote of the body, as in a Democracy, which in turn informs the head of its decisions.*

*\*Lumen Gentium III*

---

**13.**

*We know because as a living body, [The Catholic Church Cannot be Confused or Separated](#)\* from its Head Which is Jesus Christ.*

*\*Dominus Iesus, Vatican letter released by Cardinal Ratzinger on September 5, 2000*

---

**14.**

*We know because the [Catholic Church is Jesus Christ Based](#). The [Bible is Catholic Church Based](#). [The Bible is a Catholic book](#). The New Testament was written by [Catholics](#). The [Canons](#) of both testaments were decided by Catholics, and the written Word of GOD was [Faithfully Preserved](#) down through the ages by Catholics.*

*All other Christian churches are [Bible Based](#), with a [Bible Taken](#) from the Catholic Church.*

*Jesus Christ founded a Church (Matthew 16:18). He did not command anyone to write a Gospel.*

*The Word of GOD is a person, and not a book (John 1:1,14).*

*The Catholic Church is based on the Word of GOD alone and not on Scripture alone.*

---

**15.**

*We know because it was the Catholic Church which, in the fourth century, exercised its authority by [Deciding Which Books of the Bible ARE the Bible](#).*

*"The Church recognized its image in the inspired books of the Bible. That is how it determined the Canon of Scripture."*

*Fr. Ken Baker*

*This also shows that the Bible came from the Church, and that the Church did not come from the Bible. The Catholic Church is the Mother of the Bible, not the Daughter.*

**THE BIBLE IS A CATHOLIC BOOK.**

*For those who deny that the Bible is a Catholic Book, the founder of Protestantism, [Martin Luther](#), concurred that the Bible is indeed a Catholic Book.*

*He had this to say:*

*"We are compelled to concede to the Papists that they have the Word of GOD, that we received it from them, and that without them, we should have no knowledge of it at all."*

*Martin Luther, commentary on St. John.*

*Isn't it strange that other Christian Churches have to admit (since they use the same canon) that the Catholic Church made an [infallible decision](#) when it decided which books of the New Testament are inspired and which ones aren't, yet these same Churches reject the Canon of the Old Testament decided by the same Bishops in the same Councils?*

---

## 16.

*We know because it was the Catholic Church alone, which faithfully **Preserved Holy Scripture** down through the centuries, due to the efforts of dedicated Monks in Monasteries, who gave years of their lives to transcribe hand written copies of it.*



---

## 17.

*We know because the Catholic Church has always taught that **The Word was Heard and Not Read** by the masses for centuries before the invention of the printing press in 1450. There were so few written Bibles that they were kept in Churches and read to the people. Besides that, the great bulk of the masses were illiterate and could not even read the written word. Those who could read or afford a hand copied Bible were few. The cost was prohibitive, for each subsequent copy took up to twenty years of a monks life to duplicate.*

*The Word that is Heard, is called "**Tradition**".*

*"So then, brethren, stand firm, and **HOLD THE TRADITIONS THAT YOU HAVE LEARNED, WHETHER BY WORD OR BY LETTER OF OURS.**"*

*2Thessalonians 2:15*

*Contrast this with what **Sola Scriptura** advocates will tell you. They have said that there were thousands of manuscripts (for millions of people), and that the great majority of the masses were literate, and could afford to pay for the wages of 20 years work of one person. The secular history books of these time periods do not agree with this premise at all. There is no written record of the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura to be found before the reformation.*

---

## 18.

*We know by its **Antiquity**. The Catholic Church is the only Christian Church which can trace its origins back for almost 2000 years. All other Christian denominations can only go back a few hundred years at most for their origins. Here are the founders and dates of some of the mainline Churches.*

*They are in time line order:*

*\* 30 A.D., The Catholic Church was founded by Jesus Christ.*

*Matthew 16:18, John 19:34, Acts 2:1-4, 1Timothy 3:15*

*\* 1521, Martin Luther started Protestantism by forming the Lutherans, when he broke away from the One True Church that had already existed for almost 15 centuries.*

*\* 1521, Thomas Munser, a Catholic priest, started Anabaptists in the same year that Luther broke away. Protestantism started splitting within itself immediately. By 1600 there were 100 splits. By 1900 there were 1000, and today there are over 36,400. Where is the One Fold (John 10:16)?*

*\* 1525, Mennonites started by Grebel, Mantz, and Blaurock in Switzerland.*

*\* 1534, Henry VIII started the Church of England (Anglican).*

*\* 1536, John Calvin, teaching predestination, formed the Calvinists.*

*\* 1560, John Knox, who studied under Luther, started Presbyterians.*

*\* 1582, Congregationalists started by Rob Brown, as a branch from Puritanism.*

*\* 1609, John Smyth formed the Baptists in Holland.*

- \* 1639, Roger Williams started the Baptists in America. They have since splintered severely.
- \* 1647, George Fox started the Quakers in England.
- \* 1739, John and Charles Wesley started the Methodists.
- \* 1770, Universalists were started by John Murray in New Jersey.
- \* 1774, Theophilus Lindley started Unitarians.
- \* 1789, Samuel Seabury started Episcopalians.
- \* 1793 to 1809, the Churches of Christ had four separate founders.
- \* 1803, Evangelicals were founded by Jacob Albright in Pennsylvania.
- \* 1830, Joseph Smith founded the Mormons in Palmyra New York.
- \* 1860, William Miller, a farmer, started the Adventists.
- \* 1863, Ellen Gould White started the Seventh-Day Adventists.
- \* 1865, William Booth started The Salvation Army.
- \* 1879, Mary Baker Eddy started Christian Scientists.
- \* 1879, Charles Russell started the Jehovah's Witnesses.
- \* 1875, New Age was started by Helena Blavatsky. \*COL 2:8
- \* 1895, French Abbe, Alfred Loisy and English Jesuit, George Tyrrell started Modernism. Modernism was condemned by Pope Saint Pius X in 1907.
- \* 1901, Pentecostalism was started in the United States.
- \* 1914, Felix Manalo started Iglesia ni Cristo.
- \* 1914, Assembly of GOD was started by a General Assembly in Arkansas.
- \* 1919, Church of the Nazarene was started by a Union at a General Assembly.
- \* 1930, Independent Churches of America (IFCA), a consortium of churches .
- \* 1934, Evangelical Reformed was started by Union at a General Assembly.
- \* 1952, L. Ron Hubbard started the Church of Scientology.
- \* 1965, Chuck Smith began Calvary Chapel.
- \* 1968, Disciples of Christ, separated from the Churches of Christ.
- \* 1974, Ken Gullickson started the Vineyard Christian Fellowship.
- \* Pentecostal Gospel, and other splinter Pentecostal groups, are some of the hundreds of new sects founded by mere men in the 20th century.

*"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Corinthians 1:13*

*"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it." Psalms 127:1*

---

## **19.**

We know by the indelible [Four Marks](#) which only the Catholic Church has.  
CCC (Catechism of the Catholic Church) 813-822

---

## **20.**

We know by its **Durability**. It is the oldest, and longest lasting established organization on earth by far. Many secular encyclopedias will tell you this.

*"No weapon that is formed against you shall prosper; and every tongue that resists you in judgment, you shall condemn. This is the inheritance of the servants of the Lord, and their justice with Me, said the Lord."*

*Isaiah 54:17*

*"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it.*

***ELSE PERHAPS YOU MAY FIND YOURSELVES FIGHTING EVEN AGAINST GOD."***



Acts 5:38-39

*I must ask you. In the almost 2000 year history of the Catholic Church, how many have tried and failed to [overthrow](#) it? What message, if any, did you get from Acts 5:38-39?*

---

**21.**

*We know from the [Writings](#) of the Old Testament Prophets.*

*In 2Samuel, GOD prefigured the Church which the "Seed of David", Jesus Christ will found.*

*"And when your days shall be fulfilled and you shall sleep with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you, which shall proceed out of your bowels, and I will establish His kingdom. HE SHALL BUILD A HOUSE TO MY NAME, AND I WILL ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM FOREVER."*

*2Samuel 7:12-13*

*This is a clear guarantee of the Holiness and perpetuality of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, the Catholic Church. All other Christian Churches came some 1500 years after His crucifixion.*

---

*Isaiah, who so accurately predicted many things about Jesus Christ, including the details of His passion in Isaiah 53, also foretold, equally as accurate, details of the Church which Jesus Christ would set up.*

*"This is My covenant with them, said the Lord: My Spirit that is in you, and the words that I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your seed, nor out of the mouth of your seed's seed, said the Lord, FROM HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER."*

*Isaiah 59:21*

*This is a clearly stated guarantee of the [perpetuality](#) and [orthodoxy](#) of the Catholic Church.*

---

*"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it. Unless the Lord guard the [city](#), the guard watches in vain."*

*Psalms 127:1*

*What does this verse mean to you if you cannot trace the origin of your Church all the way back to Jesus Christ?*

---

*Jeremiah had this to say, one short example out of many.*

*"And I will gather together the remnant of My flock, out of all the lands into which I have cast them out; and I will make them return to their own fields, and they shall increase and be multiplied. AND I WILL SET UP PASTORS OVER THEM, AND THEY SHALL FEED THEM: THEY SHALL FEAR NO MORE, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE DISMAYED, AND NONE SHALL BE WANTING OF THEIR NUMBER, SAID THE LORD."*

*Jeremiah 3:15, 23:3-4*

*The Catholic Church feeds its flock the truth of GOD.*

---

*Daniel had some things to say also.*

*"But in the days of those kingdoms the GOD of heaven will set up a kingdom THAT SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED, and His kingdom SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED UP TO ANOTHER PEOPLE; AND IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES, AND SHALL CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, AND ITSELF SHALL STAND FOREVER."*

*Daniel 2:44*

*"And He gave him power, and glory, AND A KINGDOM, and all peoples, tribes and tongues shall serve Him. His power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away, AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED."*

These verses are a clearly stated guarantee of the [impregnability](#) and [perpetuality](#) of the Catholic Church. They are a clear warning against those who would attack her.

---

Micah added to the prophecies.

*"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountains, and high above the hills, and people shall flow to it. And many nations shall come in haste, and say: Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the GOD of Jacob, AND HE WILL TEACH US HIS WAYS, AND WE WILL WALK IN HIS PATHS, FOR THE LAW SHALL GO FORTH OUT OF ZION, AND THE WORD OF THE LORD OUT OF JERUSALEM."*

Micah 4:1-2

This is clearly stated by Micah, that the Church which GOD will establish, the Catholic Church, would be a world wide teaching Church, and it would be set upon a [Mountain for All to See](#), and that it would have the [Authority](#) to teach the Word of GOD.

It was upon a mountain, Mount Sinai, in which Moses received GOD's teaching, written on stone tablets (Exodus 31:18). This is a clear [Type](#) of the Catholic Church and its teaching authority. Jerusalem as seen here is the New Jerusalem, the Bride of Christ (Jer 7:34, Rev 19:7-8, 21:2), the Church.

---

Haggai wrote this:

*"And I will move all nations, and THE DESIRED OF ALL NATIONS SHALL COME; AND I WILL FILL HIS HOUSE WITH GLORY, SAID THE LORD OF HOSTS. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, said the Lord of Hosts. GREAT SHALL BE THE GLORY OF THIS LAST HOUSE MORE THAN OF THE FIRST, SAID THE LORD OF HOSTS; AND IN THIS PLACE I WILL GIVE PEACE, SAID THE LORD OF HOSTS"*

Haggai 2:8-10

The "Desired of all Nations" could only mean Jesus Christ, and the Church He will build is the "Last House", the indefectible Catholic Church, greater in glory than what it replaced, the Church which will last until the end of the world (Matt 28:20).

---

Zechariah wrote this:

*"Thus said the Lord of Hosts: I am returned to Zion, and I will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and JERUSALEM SHALL BE CALLED THE CITY OF TRUTH, AND THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE SANCTIFIED MOUNTAIN."*

Zechariah 8:3

Jerusalem here is of course the New Jerusalem as described earlier. It is the Catholic Church which is the "City of Truth", and the "[Mountain of the Lord of Hosts](#)".

---

Malachi wrote [this](#):

Malachi 1:11

He wrote a clear description of the Sacrifice performed in every Catholic Mass.

---

## 22.

We know because the [Thread of the Catholic Church is Woven throughout Holy Scripture](#) from the first book of Genesis to the last book of Revelation. However, the thread does not end with Revelation, for it

*continues unbroken where GOD's Public Revelation ended, and on down through the ages for almost 2000 years of richly recorded history until this very day.*

---

## **23.**

*We know from Holy Scripture, as it is one continuous story from beginning to end. It is the story of GOD's Salvation History through a series of [Covenants](#) which He made with mankind. Each successive covenant encompassed a larger group of people until the last covenant, which included the whole world, the Universal Church, the Catholic Church.*

*"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be witnesses for Me in Jerusalem (local) and in Samaria (spreading out) and even to the very ends of the earth (worldwide)."*

*Acts 1:8*

---

## **24.**

*We know because it is only the [Catholic Church Which has All of the Pieces to the Puzzle](#).*

*You might ask, "What Puzzle"?*

*All of Scripture and the story of GOD's Salvation History is likened to a giant jigsaw puzzle, an overall picture of GOD's plan for us. Non-Catholic churches have very large gaps in their puzzle with many pieces missing. Because of this they will never see the full picture.*

*Here are some examples of what I mean:*

*They are missing all of Church history, almost 1500 years, from the end of the Book of Revelation until the start of the reformation. The recorded history is certainly there, but they simply refuse to read it.*

*They are missing seven books and parts of at least two more, from Holy Scripture, simply because one man decided they should be removed.*

*They are missing many pieces of rich Apostolic Tradition, simply because when they separated themselves from the One True Church, they could not lay claim to it.*

*They are missing five of the seven Sacraments which were instituted in the New Testament and which were in use by the Catholic Church for almost 1500 years before the reformation.*

*They are missing all of the Saints and their wonderful works.*

*The Catholic Church has all of the pieces listed.*

---

## **25.**

*We know by its [Indefectibility](#), as shown in Ephesians 5:25-27.*

*(25)"Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the Church, and delivered Himself up for her, (26) that He might sanctify her, cleansing her in the bath of water by means of The Word; (27) IN ORDER THAT HE MIGHT PRESENT TO HIMSELF THE CHURCH IN ALL HER GLORY, NOT HAVING SPOT OR WRINKLE OR ANY SUCH THING, BUT THAT SHE MIGHT BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLEMISH."*

---

## **26.**

We know because the Catholic Church is *The Bride of Christ*.

Did you notice in the previous category, that the Church (singular), is mentioned twice in these three verses, and that Saint Paul referred to the Church as her four times, and as she once?

It is therefore befitting that the Church carries the title of, "The Bride of Christ".

"He who loves his own wife, loves himself. For no one ever hated his own flesh; on the contrary he nourishes and cherishes it, AS CHRIST ALSO DOES THE CHURCH because we are members of His body, made from His flesh and from His bones. For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. THIS IS A GREAT MYSTERY - I MEAN IN REFERENCE TO CHRIST AND TO THE CHURCH."

Ephesians 5:29-32

"And the Lord Himself says in the Gospel: "So they are no longer two, but one flesh". They are, in fact, two different persons, yet they are one in conjugal union,... as Head, He calls Himself the Bridegroom, as Body, He calls Himself 'bride'."

St Augustine of Hippo, C.C.C. 796.

"Even as He chose us before the foundation of the world, THAT WE SHOULD BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLEMISH IN HIS SIGHT IN LOVE."

Ephesians 1:4. Compare this verse with Ephesians 5:27 as listed in the previous category.

"And the Bridegroom shall rejoice over the bride, and your GOD shall rejoice over you."

Isaiah 62:5

*"Can the wedding guests mourn as long as the Bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the Bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they will fast."*

Matthew 9:15. See also Mark 2:19-20

"He who has the bride is the Bridegroom; but the friend of the Bridegroom, who stands and hears Him, rejoices exceedingly at the voice of the Bridegroom. This my joy, therefore is made full. He must increase, but I must decrease."

John 3:29-30

"For I betrothed you to one spouse, that I might present you a chaste virgin to Christ."

2Cor 11:2

Read the parable of the ten virgins and the Bridegroom in Matthew 25:1-13

Since the Catholic Church is the bride of Christ, can he be the spouse of other churches?

No, for just like us, He can have only one bride, for more than one would be the sin of polygamy.

---

## 27.

We know because the Catholic Church holds periodic [Church Councils](#) to settle disputes and problems which arise from time to time.

"Where there is no governor, the people shall fall; but there is safety where there is much council."

Proverbs 11:14

The first Church Council was the Council of Jerusalem in 49 A.D., as described in Acts 15:1-29.

*A doctrinal dispute had to be decided and there was a debate, and the Primacy of the first Pope, Peter, was voiced (Vs 7). After that the whole meeting quieted down (Vs 12). The Apostles had composed a letter (Vs 23) in which they had written their agreed upon decisions in conjunction with the guidance of the Holy Spirit (Vs 28).*

*"The Apostles had spoken. The issue was settled."*

*Over the centuries, there have been many Church Councils from time to time. They are normally called in order to settle disputes, and the issues of the day, just as was the first one.*

*Now it is "Rome has spoken, the matter is settled."*

---

## **28.**

*We know by its **Church Council Teachings** to the whole world in which all Christians adhere to in many respects.*

*It was Catholic Church **Councils** which have defined many doctrines used today by both Catholics and Protestants alike.*

*"Where there is no governor, the people shall fall; but there is safety where there is much Council."*

*Proverbs 11:14*

*"Designs are strengthened by Councils, and wars are to be managed by governments."*

*Proverbs 20:18*

*The very first Church Council held, was the Council of Jerusalem 48-50 A.D. (Acts 15:1-35), in which **Peter** said,*

*"Brethren, you know that in early days **GOD MADE CHOICE THAT THROUGH MY MOUTH THE GENTILES SHOULD HEAR THE WORD OF THE GOSPEL AND BELIEVE.**"*

*Acts 15:7*

---

*Church Councils are presided over by the Bishop of Rome, the Pope, in conjunction with the other Bishops and...*

*"For **THE HOLY SPIRIT AND WE HAVE DECIDED TO LAY NO FURTHER BURDENS ON YOU...**" Acts 15:28*

---

*Here are just a few examples of doctrines which have emerged from Church Councils:*

---

*You will not find the word "Trinity" in Holy Scripture. The doctrine of the "Holy Trinity" was defined in the Catholic Council of Nicea in 325.*

---

*The "**Nicene Creed**", which is said in many Protestant churches as well as Catholic, came from the Council of Nicea in 325, and was revised as to the wording it is today, in the Council of Constantinople I in 381.*

---

*The **Canons** of both the Old and New Testaments were decided by the Catholic Councils of Rome in 382, Hippo in 393, and Carthage III in 397.*

---

*The Catholic Councils of Ephesus in 431, and of Chalcedon in 451, defined the doctrine that Jesus Christ is one person with two natures, the Hypostatic Union.*

---

*The Catholic Council of Lyons I in 1245 defined the doctrine that the Holy Spirit proceeds from both the Father and the Son.*

---

## 29.

We know because of [Apostolic Succession](#).

*"May his days be few. and may another take up his duties."*

*Psalms 109:8*

*"...And his ministry let another take."*

*Acts 1:20*

*"I laid the foundation and another builds thereon."*

*1Corinthians 3:10*

*"...you are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and prophets with Jesus Christ as the chief corner stone. In Him the whole structure is closely fitted together and grows into a temple holy in the Lord..."*

*Ephesians 2:20-21*

*The succession of the Bishops of Rome, the Popes, can be traced all the way back in an [Unbroken Line](#) to St. Peter.*

---

## 30.

We know because of the [Truth in Teaching Succession](#) all the way from Jesus Christ to the Bishops and Priests of the Catholic Church to this day.

*Here is just one path I will show as an example.*

*From Jesus Christ to the Apostles.*

*"As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."*

*John 20:21*

*"He who receives anyone I send, receives Me; and he who receives Me, receives Him who sent Me."*

*John 13:20*

*"He who hears you, hears Me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent Me."*

*Luke 10:16*

*"But when He, the Spirit of Truth, has come, He will teach you all the truth."*

*John 16:13*

*"For the Holy Spirit and we have decided to lay no further burden upon you but this indispensable one..."*

*Acts 15:28*

*From the Apostles to St. Paul.*

*"Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking also Titus along with me. And I went up in consequence of a revelation, and I conferred with them on the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but separately with the men of authority; lest perhaps I should be running, or had run in vain."*

*Galatians 2:1-2*

*Here, Paul went to the Apostles to have them confirm that his teaching was in tune with theirs.*

*From St. Paul to Timothy and then to the Bishops.*

*"...and the things that you have learned from me through many witnesses, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to teach others."*

*2Timothy 2:2*

*St. Paul, in effect said: I have taught you. Now you teach others who will in turn teach yet others the truth which I received from the Apostles, who in turn received it from Truth Himself, The Word, Jesus*

Christ. This succession of truth is shown by the [unchanging truth](#) in the teachings of the Catholic Church.

---

### 31.

We know from the hundreds of years of [Writings](#) by [Church Fathers](#) and Ecclesiastical Writers, where they professed the [Same Beliefs](#) then, as the Catholic Church practices today. Here is a small sampling of the thousands of writings which are available to anyone.

*\*Saint Irenaeus (140-202), wrote a monumental work called "Against Heresies", which is used by scholars even today.*

*\*Eusebius of Caesarea (263-339) wrote 10 volumes of the History of the Catholic Church. He covered Church History from before the birth of Christ until about 330 A.D..*

*\*Saint Augustine (354-430) was a very prolific writer. He wrote hundreds of letters, essays, and books. I recently read his "Confessions", and it was almost like he had written it this year as far as the Church goes. In his vast collection, he had mentioned the Catholic Church by name over 300 times.*

*All of the writings listed here are available in the Internet, free for the downloading by anyone.*

*"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant"*

*John Cardinal Newman*

*He who does not know history is condemned to repeat it.*

---

### 32.

We know from the [Writings](#) of the [Church Fathers](#) and early Church writers, in which they said the Catholic Church is the [True Church](#) which Jesus Christ founded.

*"You must all follow the lead of the bishop, as Jesus Christ followed that of the Father; follow the presbytery as you would the Apostles; reverence the deacons as you would God's commandment. Let no one do anything touching the Church, apart from the bishop. Let that celebration of the Eucharist be considered valid which is held under the bishop or anyone to whom he has committed it. Where the bishop appears, there let the people be, JUST AS WHERE JESUS CHRIST IS, THERE IS THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. It is not permitted without authorization from the bishop either to baptize or to hold an agape; but whatever he approves is also pleasing to God. Thus everything you do will be proof against danger and valid."*

*St Ignatius of Antioch, [Letter to the Smyrneans](#), 107 A.D.*

*"We say, therefore, that in substance, in concept, in origin and in eminence, the ancient and Catholic Church is alone..."*

*St. Clement of Alexander, [Miscellanies](#), 7:17:107:3, 202 A.D.*

*"He cannot have GOD for his Father who does not have the Church for his Mother."*

*St. Cyprian of Carthage, [The Unity of the Catholic Church](#), 6, 251 A.D.*

*"It is, therefore, the Catholic Church alone which retains true worship. This is the fountain of truth; this is the domicile of faith; this is the temple of GOD."*

*Lactantius, The Divine Institutions, 4:30:1, 304 A.D.*

*"But what is also to the point, let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."*

*St. Athanasius, Four Letters to Serapion of Thmuis, 1:28, 359 A.D.*

*"Christian is my name, and Catholic my surname. The one designates me, while the other makes me specific. Thus am I attested and set apart. When we are called Catholics it is by this appellation that our people are kept apart from any heretical name."*

*St. Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian, 1:4, 375 A.D.*

*"We must hold to the Christian religion and to communication in her Church which is Catholic, and which is called Catholic not only by her members but even by all her enemies."*

*St. Augustine of Hippo, The True Religion, 7:12, 390 A.D.*

*"Yet it is a fact that the Church is called Catholic because it truly embraces the whole of that truth, some particles of which may be found even in various heresies."*

*St. Augustine of Hippo, Letter of Augustine to Vincent the Rogatist, 93:7:23, 408 A.D.*

*There are hundreds more by scores of writers.*

---

### **33.**

*We know from the hundreds of years of authentic early [Church Writings](#) in which the [Catholic Church](#) is mentioned by [Name](#), [Hundreds](#) of times.*

*I find it necessary to repeat what I have already said:*

*"He who does not know history is condemned to repeat it."*

---

### **34.**

*We know because Jesus Christ did not command anyone to write a Gospel. However, He did command that His Church would be a [Teaching Church](#).*

*"And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly TEACHERS..." 1Cor 12:28*

*"And He said to them, **"Go into the whole world and preach the Gospel to every creature."**"*  
*Mark 16:15*

*"And the things that thou hast heard from me through many witnesses, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to teach others." 2Tim 2:2*

*Next to the public school system in size, is the Catholic Parochial school system. These Catholic schools can be found in most communities. These schools are unmatched by anyone in providing quality education at a much lower cost per student than public schools, and many Protestants and Jews prefer to send their children to them.*



*There are more than 30 Catholic Colleges and more than 40 Catholic Universities in the United States alone. There are many more scattered throughout the world. These figures do not include Catholic Seminaries which are numerous.*

*There is not another Christian church which even comes close to matching the teaching ability of the Catholic Church.*

*Many other Christian churches put their emphasis upon a book.*

---

### **35.**

*We know because of the [Consistency of Teaching](#) of the Catholic Church for almost 2000 years. The teaching of the Catholic Church has not changed, simply because truth does not change. The Church has frequently been accused of changing its teaching on several subjects. However, these accusations are unfounded when the facts come to light.*

*One of the main false charges that detractors like to reiterate is that the Catholic Church changed its teaching regarding, "[Outside the Catholic Church there is no Salvation](#)." (Lumen Gentium II,16) Contrast this Catholic consistency to the inconsistency of what other Christian churches have taught. Here is but one example out of a great many:*

*In the early 1930's, the Lambeth Conference of Anglicans condoned [Contraception](#) on a limited basis. Soon after, most non-Catholic sects followed suit, with each going farther and farther from the teaching of Holy Scripture. Many now wholeheartedly endorse contraception.*

---

### **36.**

*We know because it is the Catholic Church which [Develops Existing Doctrine](#) . This is in stark contrast to the charges of detractors that it is constantly proclaiming "new" doctrine. The Church has always taught that Divine Public Revelation was sealed when the last Apostle died. This is a truth. However, understanding of that revealed public revelation is a continuing process until the end of time, as the finite mind of man struggles to discern the infinite mind of GOD. It is simply a matter of a fuller and better unfolding of what GOD has revealed to mankind.*

*The Church calls it the Deposit of Faith.*

*"The faith once delivered to the Saints".*

*Jude 3.*

*However, the total understanding of the infinite GOD by finite beings is not possible.*

***"But when He, the Spirit of Truth has come, HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THE TRUTH..."***

*John 16:13*

*"GOD, who at sundry times and in diverse manners spoke in times past to the fathers by the prophets, last of all in these days has spoken to us by his Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world..."*

*Hebrews 1:1-2.*

*There will be no more Public Revelation. Christ was the fulfillment of the law of the Old Testament. Matthew 5:17.*

*There is only one teacher, Jesus the Christ.*

*Matthew 23:10.*

*The Apostles saw in Christ, "The coming of the fullness of time".*

**Galatians 4:4.**

*"What you have learned from me, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to teach others".*

**2Timothy 2:2.**

*"You are to continue in the things you have learned and that have been entrusted to you,...".*

**2Timothy 3:14.**

*"In giving us His Son, His only Word (for He possesses no other), He spoke everything to us at once in this sole Word, and He has no more to say... because what He spoke before to the prophets in parts, He has now spoken all at once by giving us the 'All Who is His Son'. Any person questioning GOD or desiring some vision or revelation would be guilty not only of foolish behavior but also of offending Him, by not fixing his eyes entirely upon Christ and by living with the desire for some other novelty." St. John of the Cross, The Ascent of Mount Carmel, 2,22,3-5.*

*See the Catechism of the Catholic Church, CCC 65-67*

*It takes many centuries to unpack the treasures and mysteries of Divine Revelation.*

---

**37.**

*We know from the [Rock](#) solid, [Unwavering](#), [Fidelity in the Teaching of the Catholic Church](#). Earlier in the 20th century, just about all Christian Churches agreed on several points. They were united in being against [Divorce](#), [Contraception](#), [Abortion](#), the [Homosexual Act](#), [Holy Unions](#), and more. One by one, many Protestant Churches are accepting some of these sinful practices despite the fact that these practices are all strictly against the will of GOD.*

*The Catholic Church has not, and will not, accept these things, as it, like GOD, is unchanging in its doctrine and will adhere to the will of GOD regardless what the secular world thinks.*

*The Catholic Church obeys the directives from the Head, whereas some other Christian churches bend to the will of the body.*

*"But JUST AS THE CHURCH IS SUBJECT TO CHRIST, so also let wives be to their husbands in all things."*

**Ephesians 5:24**

---

*As previously stated, GOD has guaranteed [Perpetual Orthodoxy](#) for His Church.*

---

**38.**

*We know from the [Infallibility](#) of the Catholic Church when it comes to discernment, and in defining of the meaning of Holy Scripture. The Catholic Church has One single, authoritative source for the interpretation of Holy Scripture. That source is the Pope, in conjunction with All the Bishops of the world (over 3500), with All of them having impeccable credentials, and All speaking with One single unified voice, and with All under the guidance of the Spirit of Truth.*

*"Rome Has Spoken, the Issue is Settled".*

*Saint Augustine*

*Have you heard that there is a Spirit of Truth and a Spirit of Error?*

**"WE ARE OF GOD. HE WHO KNOWS GOD LISTENS TO US. BY THIS WE KNOW THE SPIRIT**

**OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR."**

**1John 4:6**

*Contrast that with the other Christian churches (over 36,400 denominations), all interpreting Scripture as they see fit. There are thousands of sects, all teaching a different interpretation of the same Bible. Millions of Protestants see themselves as their own "little pope". This is precisely the reason why there is no unity in Protestantism, and why they have split the Body of Christ into so many pieces. A Protestant church in my area recently split in two because of a dispute over Scriptural interpretation. The Baptists have split yet again recently (they have scores of splinters as it is) over a dispute about the ordination of women. Methodists have split again over another doctrinal dispute regarding what they call "Holy (unholy) Unions".*

*The strange thing here is that all of these "little popes" say the same thing, "The Holy Spirit told me". Which Pope has the Spirit of Truth, and which "popes" have the spirit of error?*

*Who in Protestantism has the authority to adjudicate a Scriptural dispute between two factions?*

*Who in Protestantism can speak with authority in order to settle the matter?*

*Who in Protestantism truly has the Spirit of Truth?*

*Why is individual interpretation of Scripture even allowed in Protestantism?*

*For those who are not Catholic, and who profess to follow the teaching of Scripture, why do you ignore these following verses?*

**"This, then, YOU MUST UNDERSTAND FIRST OF ALL, THAT NO PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE IS MADE BY PRIVATE INTERPRETATION."**

**2Peter 1:20**

*It is as clear as it could be, there is to be **NO PRIVATE INTERPRETATION**, of Holy Scripture. Saint Peter's Epistle unambiguously warns, do NOT do it, and yet, non-Catholics do it regardless.*

*Here is another:*

**"In these Epistles there are certain things difficult to understand, WHICH THE UNLEARNED AND THE UNSTABLE DISTORT, JUST AS THEY DO THE REST OF SCRIPTURES ALSO, TO THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION."**

**2Peter 3:16**

*Wow! The last part is scary. Of whom did Peter speak here? It could not be the Pope in conjunction with the 3500 Bishops because, surely, they are not unlearned. They are also not unstable since they are implanted upon the Rock of Peter. They also cannot distort Scripture since they are, as a single voice of authority, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Saint Peter had to have been speaking about all of those "little pope's" interpreting Scripture for themselves as mentioned above.*

*Here is yet another:*

**"And Philip, running up, heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and he said,**

**"Do you then understand what you are reading"?**

**But he said, "Why, **HOW CAN I, UNLESS SOMEONE SHOWS ME?"**"**

**Acts 8:30-31**

*Isn't this exactly what the Catholic Church does? An Apostle interpreted the meaning of Scripture for the man. Today, the **Successors** to the Apostles, the Pope, and the Bishops interpret it for us.*

*Yet in Protestantism, there is no one to show them. It is every individual person's private opinion.*

*Who faithfully follows the teaching of Holy Scripture in these verses, and who does not?*

*"The Bible is a supernatural book and can be understood only by supernatural aid."*

*A.W.Tozer 1897-1963*

---

### **39.**

*We know because the Catholic Church **Interprets Holy Scripture** by always discerning it in **Context**, and by taking into account the **Senses** in which it was written, and by noting the **Customs** of the people of the time, and their **Language** of the day. The Church is also keenly aware of **Translation Difficulties**, which lead many "unlearned" astray and into Scriptural error.*

*The eleventh commandment, "Thou shalt not take Scripture **Out of Context**."*

*Never take a verse or two and the apparent meaning by itself without taking into context the verses around it.*

*Examples:*

*Protestants try to "prove" the legitimacy of **Sola Scriptura** from just 2 verses, 2Timothy 3:16-17. If they would only take it in context by backing up a few verses, they would find it does not mean what they believe it to mean at all. Read the link for the proof.*

*Matthew 23:9, call no man your **Father** is taken out of context.*

*1Timothy 2:5, there is only one **Mediator** is taken out of context.*

*"A text without a context is a pretext."*

*We should always take into account the **Language** of the day, the meaning of the words as they were written then, and not as their apparent meaning of today.*

*The language of that time period or era was very clear. However, enduring or undergoing several translations, has made the meaning less accurate and interpreting it today (modern era) may lose the basic meaning.*

*An excellent example is the Protestant present day mis-usage of the word "**Brethren**".*

*Another example is **All** have sinned, Romans 3:23.*

*Here is a prime example of using the wrong **Senses** of Scripture.*

*Protestants take practically the whole Bible in the literal sense. Yet, why is it when they come to **John Chapter 6**, they say it is figurative, when in no verse is a figurative sense indicated?*

---

### **40.**

*We know because the Catholic Church is true to the teaching of Holy Scripture.*

*It **Does NOT Distort Scripture** to conform to its teaching. Whereas, many non-Catholic denominations form their own teaching in order to be "different" from the others, and then they deliberately "twist" Holy Scripture in order for it to seemingly "conform" to their false teachings.*

*"In these epistles there are certain things difficult to understand, which the UNLEARNED AND UNSTABLE DISTORT, JUST AS THEY DO THE REST OF THE SCRIPTURES ALSO, TO THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION."*

*2Peter 3:15*

---

### **41.**

We know from the sturdy, rock solid, **Three Legged Stool** upon which the Catholic Church is based. Each leg has its place on what is called **The Deposit of Faith**. First, there is **Holy Scripture**. Next there is **Holy Tradition** (2Thess 2:15). Lastly, there is the **Magisterium** of the Church which is the authoritative teacher, interpreter, and protector of both Holy Scripture and Holy Tradition. No two legs can stand alone without the support of the third.

During the Protestant reformation, the reformers broke with the Catholic Church, and thereby lost one leg, the teaching authority of the Church, the Magisterium. As a result of that action, they could no longer lay claim to the wealth of Holy Tradition. So they were forced to cut off a second leg of the stool for themselves, of which Christianity had been using for almost 1500 years.

They were forced to turn to the only leg left for them, Holy Scripture, which was taken from the Catholic Church, **remember?**

Since all that was left for them was Holy Scripture and no authority whatsoever, they invented the false man-made tradition of **Sola Scriptura** and declared Holy Scripture to be the **Sole Authority**.

How can you have an infallible book without having an infallible interpreter for it?

What is the purpose of the United States Supreme Court?

Where is the authority in Protestantism to settle interpretive disputes?

Who in Protestantism has the authority to do so?

Protestantism's one legged stool sways hither and yon, blowing with the wind of private opinion.

Upon which stool will you entrust your eternal salvation?

---

## 42.

We know because it is the Catholic Church which follows the teaching of Holy Scripture in that it is the **Guardian of Sacred Tradition.**"

Does faith depend upon the reading of Holy Scripture? What does the Bible say?

"Faith then depends on **HEARING, AND HEARING ON THE WORD OF CHRIST.**"

Romans 10:17

"So then, brethren, stand firm, and **HOLD THE TRADITIONS THAT YOU HAVE LEARNED, WHETHER BY WORD OR BY LETTER OF OURS.**"

2Thessalonians 2:15

"Hold to the form of **SOUND TEACHING WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME, in the faith and love, which are in Christ Jesus.**"

2Timothy 1:13

"And the **THINGS THAT YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME THROUGH MANY WITNESSES, COMMEND TO TRUSTWORTHY MEN WHO SHALL BE COMPETENT IN TURN TO TEACH OTHERS.**"

2Timothy 2:2

All of these verses, and a host of others, command us to heed to the Oral Word as well, as we guard and protect the written Word of GOD. The Oral Word of GOD is called **Apostolic Tradition**, or the Unwritten Word of GOD, as it is handed down from generation to generation. The Catholic Church has faithfully preserved the Unwritten Word for almost 2000 years. In the 16th century when Protestantism began, the reformers lost the teaching arm of the Church, the Magisterium and they could no longer lay claim to the preserved Apostolic Traditions, so they rejected them. They put them into the same category as false man-made traditions, and then rejected the whole category.

However, they invented false man-made traditions of their own, such as [Sola Scriptura](#) and [Individual Interpretation](#) of Holy Scripture. They simply declared the Bible to be the sole authority and if it cannot be found in the Bible, then it simply did not happen and therefore does not exist. Isn't it strange that neither their beliefs in Sola Scriptura, and Individual Interpretation cannot be found in the Bible either?

Here are some traditions which came right out of the Catholic Church and to which Protestants hold, as well as Catholics, and none of them are from the Bible:

\*The [Nicene Creed](#). Many Protestants say, "We believe in one, holy 'Catholic' and Apostolic Church", which is right out of the Nicene Creed. Some try to avoid using the word "[Catholic](#)", by substituting the word "[Universal](#)" instead, but it means the same thing.

\*The word "[Christmas](#)", which is "[Christ's-Mass](#)". How could anyone be more Catholic every time they say the word?

\*The [Writer of the Gospel of Matthew](#). A predominance of Christians acknowledge it was Matthew.

\*The [Writer of the Gospel of Mark](#). Almost all Christians say it was Mark.

\*The [Writer of the Gospel of Luke](#). Almost all Christians accept Luke.

\*The [Writer of the Gospel of John](#). Almost all Christians call him John.

\*The [End of Public Revelation when the Last Apostle died](#).

\*The [Gregorian Calendar](#), which we all use.

\*The [Date for Christmas](#), December 25, which all Christians acknowledge.

\*The [Date for Easter](#), which Catholics as well as Protestants recognize.

\*The [Date for Ash Wednesday](#), used by many Protestant denominations as well.

\*The [Ritual of receiving ashes on Ash Wednesday](#), now done by some Protestants.

\*The [Date for All Hallows Eve](#), which is used by practically everyone as, "Halloween".

\*The [Season of Advent](#).

\*The [Season of Lent](#).

\*The [Canon of the New Testament](#), which all Christian churches use.

\*The [Catholic Liturgical Calendar](#), which many Protestant denominations follow.

\*The [Praying of the Rosary](#), now done faithfully by a lot of Protestants.

\*The [Veneration of Saints](#), by some, all of whom were declared saints by the Catholic Church. You will not find Saint Peter, or Saint Paul, or Saint Matthew, or Saint Mark, or Saint Luke, or Saint John, worded as "Saints" in Holy Scripture. However, all Christians call these persons "Saint".

How then, can Protestants ever say that Catholics should not hold the traditions when they hold so many Catholic traditions themselves?

---

\*Then there are the first five books of the Old Testament, all written by Moses, who appeared for the first time in Exodus 2:2. How then could he write Genesis, except from Oral Traditions handed down from generation to generation? What about Saint Luke? He was one of the earliest converts. His name is first mentioned in Colossians 4:14. How then, did he manage to write his Gospel and the book of Acts, except by Oral Tradition? Read Luke 1:1-4. His prologue says, "..the Word HANDED DOWN TO US...". What is that if not by oral tradition?

Where in the Bible does it say the Word is limited to what is written?

---

43.

We know because the Catholic Church teaches that [Everything is NOT in the Bible](#). Many other Christian denominations teach that everything IS in the Bible even though the Bible itself does not say

*this.*

*"If it is not in the Bible, it simply does not exist or it is not true", is what some have said. However, the Bible itself does not, in any way, say that it is complete.*

*In fact it says there are many things which are NOT in it, and will be taught in some future time.*

*"Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. But when He, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, has come, He will teach you all the truth. For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He will hear He will speak, and THE THINGS THAT ARE TO COME HE WILL DECLARE TO YOU."*

*John 16:12-13*

*Here are some more verses which say everything is NOT in the Bible:*

*Mark 4:33-34, 6:34, John 20:30-31, 21:25, 2Thessalonians 2:15.*

*Here are some of the things which Non-Catholics accept, yet are not to be found in the Bible.*

*\*The word 'Trinity'.*

*\*The word 'Incarnation'.*

*\*The word 'Bible'.*

*\*The word 'Protestant'.*

*\*The Canon of the New Testament.*

*\*The words 'Sola Scriptura'.*

*\*The false, man made doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#).*

*\*The word 'Rapture'.*

*\*The word 'Papist'.*

*\*The word 'Popish'.*

*\*The word 'Romish'.*

*\*The age of accountability.*

*\*Altar calls.*

*Here are some of the things which are not in the Bible and that non-Catholics reject. They reject them simply because they are all Catholic oriented.*

*\*The entire History of the Christian Church from the last book of the Bible until the reformation.*

*\*The Writings of the Church Fathers.*

*\*The [Canon](#) of the Old Testament.*

*\*The word 'Purgatory'.*

*\*The word 'Pope'.*

---

## **44.**

*We know because the [Catholic Church has an "And" Philosophy](#), whereas non-Catholic Protestant churches have an ["Either / Or" Philosophy](#).*

*P. Bible only, no tradition (except theirs). C. Bible And Apostolic tradition.*

*P. If it is not in the Bible, it is not true. C. All is not in the Bible And there are many other sources.*

*P. One Mediator only, no other intercessors. C. One Mediator only, And many intercessors.*

*P. Saved by Faith only, no works. C. Saved by Faith and Works.*

*P. Jesus only, no veneration for Mary. C. Jesus only Savior, And veneration for Blessed Mary.*

---

## **45.**

*We know because the Catholic Church [Does NOT Teach an "Ear Tickling Gospel"](#).*

*Some other Christian churches teach only what they think their members want to hear.*

*"For there will come a time when they will not endure the sound doctrine; but having itching ears, will heap up to themselves teachers according to their own lusts."*

*2Timothy 4:3*

*The Catholic Church teaches all of the Gospel, and does not omit what is painful to some.*

---

## **46.**

*We know because the Catholic Church teaches that [Our Salvation](#) is **NOT** guaranteed simply by accepting Jesus Christ as Our Lord and Savior as some non-Catholic sects teach. We have been redeemed by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross. Salvation, however, is an on going process which involves our [Co-operation](#) with GOD. This is the teaching of Holy Scripture. Just think about it for a minute or so. If we are "saved", then we can do anything we wish with no fear of losing our salvation. This is a sin of presumption. What purpose then, do the Ten Commandments serve? What purpose would any church on earth serve? Did Jesus Christ die on the cross just so we could sin?*

*"He has commanded no man to do wickedly, and He has given no man license to sin."*

*Sirach 15:21*

*The question, "[Are You Saved?](#)", is an invention of Protestant Evangelical sects. Those who ridicule the Catholic Church for canonizing people as Saints, are in reality canonizing themselves when they claim they are "saved".*

---

*The on going process of salvation...*

*We were saved in the past:*

*Romans 5:1-2, 8:24, Ephesians 2:5-10, 2Timothy 1:9, Titus 3:5.*

*We are being saved now:*

*1Corinthians 1:18, 15:2, Philippians 2:12, Hebrews 10:14, 1Peter 1:8-9, 2:1-2.*

*We will be saved in the future:*

*Matthew 10:22, 24:13, Mark 8:35, Acts 15:11, Romans 5:9-11, 6:16, 13:11, 1Corinthians 3:15, 5:5, Galatians 2:17, 5:4-5, Hebrews 9:28, Revelation 21:6-7.*

*We can lose our salvation:*

*Matthew 7:21, 24:44-51, 25:31-46, Romans 11:22, 1Corinthians 9:27, 10:11-12, Galatians 5:4, Philippians 2:12, 2Timothy 2:11-13, Hebrews 6:4-6, 10:26-27, Revelation 21:8, 27.*

*"THEREFORE LET HIM WHO THINKS HE STANDS TAKE HEED LEST HE FALL."*

*1Corinthians 10:12*

*"...WORK OUT YOUR SALVATION WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING."*

*Philippians 2:12*

*GOD created us without our co-operation, but He will not save us without our co-operation.*

---

## **47.**

*We know because it is the Catholic Church alone which teaches the [Doctrine of Purgatory](#) .*



Contrary to what detractors say, the doctrine of Purgatory is very Biblical. The problem is that they simply do not know enough about it to discern it in Holy Scripture. Also, they have tied their own hands by removing seven [Canonical Books](#) from the Bible. One key verse which detractors do not have is 2Maccabees 12:46 which says, "It is therefore a holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead". Neither those in hell, nor in heaven need our prayers, for in the former they are condemned and in the latter they have achieved eternal salvation.

Those souls who are in neither place are the ones in need of prayer, for GOD has said, that nothing defiled may enter heaven, Revelation 21:27.

Catholics pray for the dead individually and in every [Mass](#). There is even a special Mass for the dead called a Requiem Mass.

I feel sorry for all those non-Catholics who have died, as there is no one to pray for them.

---

## 48.

We know by its very [Name, Catholic](#), which means Universal, all encompassing, all peoples, all teachings, all places, and for all time.

This is shown in Matthew 28:19-20, by the three "Alls".

*"Go, therefore and make disciples of ALL nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe ALL that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you ALL days, even unto the consummation of the world."*

---

## 49.

We know from the [Unity of the Catholic Church in the Family of GOD](#).

The CHURCH MILITANT which are those of us on Earth, the CHURCH SUFFERING which are those in [Purgatory](#), and the CHURCH TRIUMPHANT which are those in Heaven, are all united in one family called "The Communion of Saints". When we receive communion, the Priest says, "The Body of Christ", and we respond with "Amen", meaning "So Be It". It is an affirmation of what the Priest has just said, and that we are all truly united in One Body of Christ, One belief, One Family, Uno, Union, Communion.

*"I am the GOD of Abraham, and the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob.*

*I am NOT the GOD of the dead but of the living."*

*Mt 22:32, Mk 12:26-27*

*Does this sound like the dead are really dead, or are they alive? GOD has told us we do not die.*

*"And behold, two men were talking with Him. And these were Moses and Elias, who, appearing in glory, spoke of His death, which He was about to fulfill in Jerusalem."*

*Lk 9:30-31.*

*Not only were these two Saints alive, but they spoke, and they even spoke to Him about future happenings.*

---

## 50.

We know from the [Typology of Scripture](#) where the Old Testament prefigured the New Testament, and the people, and the happenings therein. The Catholic Church is well represented, but other Christian Churches are not.

The "types" of the Old Testament point to the realities of the New Testament.

---

## 51.

We know because the Catholic Church has **Deacons, Priests, and Bishops**, just as the Apostles had installed at the very beginning of the Christian Church.

*"So the Twelve called together the multitude of the disciples and said, 'It is not desirable that we should forsake the Word of GOD and **serve** at tables. Therefore, brethren, select from among you seven men of good reputation, full of Spirit and of wisdom, that we may put them in charge of this work. But we will devote ourselves to prayer and to the ministry of the Word'."*

*Acts 6:1-6*

*The word "Deacon" is derived from the Greek "Diakonos", which means "Servant".*

*Stephen was chosen as the first Deacon (Acts 6:5) and he also became the first Christian Martyr.*

*Acts 7:54-60.*

---

*"And when they had appointed **Presbyters** (Priests) for them in each **Church**, with prayer and fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed."*

*Acts 14:22*

*"For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set right anything that is defective and **SHOULD APPOINT PRESBYTERS IN EVERY CITY, AS I MYSELF DIRECTED YOU TO DO.**"*

*Titus 1:5*

*Each Church had its own priest then, just as it does today.*

*"And He Himself gave some men as Apostles, and some as prophets, others again as evangelists, and others as **PASTORS** and teachers."*

*Ephesians 4:11*

*"Let the Presbyters who rule well be held worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and in teaching."*

*1Timothy 5:17*

*"Is anyone among you sick? Let him bring in the Presbyters of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord."*

*James 5:14*

---

*"Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as **Bishops**, to rule the **Church of GOD**, which He has purchased with His own blood."*

*Acts 20:28*

*Did you understand, from this verse, exactly who is to rule the Church of GOD?*

*Luke wrote that Paul was speaking to the Presbyters (Acts 20:17). This is a clear passage regarding **Apostolic Succession** and that existing and upcoming Bishops would govern the Church of GOD. Also, it is a clear message that the Church of GOD on earth has to be a **Visible** Church in order to have visible people ruling it. How could visible Bishops possibly rule an invisible Church?*

*"Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons."*

*Philippians 1:1*

---

*Does your Church have Deacons, Priests, and Bishops?*

*The Church which Jesus Christ founded, did then, and still does to this very day.*

---

We know because only the Catholic Church has a [Valid Priesthood](#), which was created by GOD to offer sacrifice in perpetuity.

**"You shall be to Me a Kingdom of Priests, a holy nation."**

**Exodus 19:6**

---

**These listed verses soon follow the rebellion of Korah (Core) against the Aaronic Priesthood in Numbers 16. In reading the following, not only will you see the Priesthood in perpetuity, but the "Sacred Offerings" which prefigure the Sacred Holy Eucharist.**

**"...but the responsibility of the priesthood shall rest on you and your sons alone."**

**Numbers 18:1**

**"But only you and your sons are to have charge of performing the priestly functions in whatever concerns the altar and the room within the veil. I GIVE YOU THE PRIESTHOOD AS A GIFT..."**

**Numbers 18:7**

**"The Lord said to Aaron, "I myself have given you charge of the contributions made to me in the VARIOUS SACRED OFFERINGS (a '[type](#)' of the Holy Eucharist) of the Israelites, BY PERPETUAL ORDINANCE I HAVE ASSIGNED THEM TO YOU AND TO YOUR SONS AS YOUR PRIESTLY SHARE."**

**Numbers 18:8**

**"You shall have the right to share in the OBLATIONS (see [Malachi 1:11](#)) THAT ARE MOST SACRED, in whatever they offer me as cereal offerings, or sin offerings, or guilt offerings; for these shall accrue to you and to your sons. In EATING THEM YOU SHALL TREAT THEM AS MOST SACRED; every male among you may partake of them. AS SACRED, THEY BELONG TO YOU."**

**Numbers 18:9-10**

**"By PERPETUAL ORDINANCE I have assigned to you and to your sons and daughters all the contributions from the sacred gifts which the Israelites make to the Lord; THIS IS AN INVIOLENT COVENANT, TO LAST FOREVER BEFORE THE LORD, FOR YOU AND FOR YOUR DESCENDANTS."**

**Numbers 18:19**

**"...this is a PERPETUAL ORDINANCE FOR ALL YOUR GENERATIONS."**

**Numbers 18:23**

**"...DO NOT PROFANE THE SACRED GIFTS OF THE ISRAELITES AND SO BRING DEATH ON YOURSELVES."**

**Numbers 18:35**

**See how this ties with:**

**"Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily, will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of that bread and drink of the cup; for he who eats and drinks unworthily, without distinguishing the body, EATS AND DRINKS JUDGMENT TO HIMSELF."**

**1Corinthians 11:27-29**

---

**The Old Testament foundation for the Perpetual Priesthood was followed in the New Testament by, not the order of the Aaronic priesthood of the Jews (Hebrews 7:11), but of the [Priestly](#) order of**

Melchizedech, who was both King and High Priest, a figure of Jesus Christ.  
See Hebrews 7:1-25.

---

**53.**

We know because only a [Catholic Priest is Able to Act "In Persona Christi"](#) , that is, in the Person of Christ (2Corinthians 2:10), as he calls down The Word with his word during the consecration of the Holy Eucharist, and in the [Sacrament of Reconciliation](#) .

---

**54.**

We know from the [Mass](#), the highest form of prayer, which was instituted by Jesus Christ at the Last Supper, Matthew 26:26-28, and which you will not find in other Churches.

---

**"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, My name is great among the Gentiles, and IN EVERY PLACE THERE IS SACRIFICE, AND THERE IS OFFERED TO MY NAME A CLEAN OBLATION, FOR MY NAME IS GREAT AMONG THE GENTILES, SAID THE LORD OF HOSTS."**  
Malachi 1:11

---

The Catholic Church does offer sacrifice, a clean oblation, in every place. There is a Mass being celebrated somewhere in the world every minute of every day.

---

**55.**

We know because it is [The Catholic Church Which Venerates the Crucified Christ on the Cross](#). Most non-Catholic ecclesial communities have removed the Body of Christ from the cross and have only a simple cross of two pieces of wood. This is an absurdity and a contradiction. In doing so, where is the "sacrifice from the rising of the sun even to the going down and in every place", as written in Malachi 1:11?

Fr. Benedict Groeschel once said, "People can relate to a Crucified Christ, as all of us have crosses to carry. But no one can relate to a Risen Christ, since none of us has ever risen from the dead."

---

**56.**

We know from the fact that [Holy Scripture tells us to Celebrate by Breaking Bread OFTEN](#), as the Catholic Church has always done in the sacrifice of the Mass.

**"This is My body, which is being given for you; do this in remembrance of Me."**  
Luke 22:19

**"In like manner also the cup, after He had supped, saying "This cup is the new covenant in My blood; DO THIS AS OFTEN AS YOU DRINK IT, IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME. FOR AS OFTEN AS YOU SHALL EAT THIS BREAD AND DRINK THIS CUP, YOU PROCLAIM THE DEATH OF THE LORD, UNTIL HE COMES"."**  
1Corinthians 11:25-26

"As OFTEN as you shall eat this bread", does this ring a bell with you? It would seem to me that the word "often" means "frequently", does it not? Go to the end of the previous frame in which I said there is a Mass being celebrated every minute of every day, and re-read Malachi 1:11.

*If you read what the Apostles said in several verses, that when they met, they broke bread.*

*Acts 2:42, STEADFASTLY in the breaking of the bread.*

*Acts 2:46, DAILY breaking bread.*

*Acts 20:7, WEEKLY in the breaking of the bread.*

*Breaking of bread is the Eucharistic sacrifice of the Mass. In most Catholic Churches there is sacrifice of the Mass at least once a day. Why is it then, when Scripture uses the word "often", and "daily", and "weekly", that some other Christian churches "break bread" only once a month, four times a year, or just once a year?*

---

## **57.**

*We know because the [Catholic Holy Mass](#) is so [Biblical](#).*

*\*It was started by Jesus Christ at the Last Supper, "[Do this in memory of Me.](#)" Luke 22:19*

*\*It was to be on Sunday, the Lord's Day, "And on the first day of the week, when we had met for the breaking of the bread", Acts 20:7*

*\*It was to be often, even everyday, Acts 2:46.*

*\*We confess our sins to one another, and pray for one another, James 5:16*

*\*We give thanks to GOD, 1Thessalonians 1:13.*

*\*It has the Liturgy of the Word, Acts 2:42, Hebrews 2:12.*

*\*The Word can only be opened by the High Priest, Revelation 5:8.*

*\*The Priest, acting in [Personna Christi](#) (in the person of Christ), is the only one who can open the Word, and read the Gospel. 2Corinthians 2:10.*

*\*The entire Bible, except for some of the begats, is read and preached in the Mass over a three year period and then the cycle is repeated over and over again. Revelation 14:6*

*\*Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, Luke 13:35, 19:38*

*\*We say Holy, Holy, Holy, Isaiah 6:3, Revelation 4:8.*

*\*There is singing, Revelation 14:3.*

*\*United are the Church Triumphant, Church Militant, and Church Suffering, Revelation 5:13.*

*\*We have an altar to offer sacrifice, Hebrews 13:10.*

*\*We lift up our hearts, Revelation 11:12.*

*\*Hosanna in the Highest, Matthew 21:9.*

*\*It is a clean oblation, Malachi 1:11*

*\*"[This is My body.](#)" Matthew 26:26*

*\*Behold, The "Lamb of GOD". John 1:29*

*\*Those who are not in communion with the Catholic Church, shall not partake of the Holy Eucharist, 1Corinthians 11:27-29, Hebrews 13:9-10.*

*\*A collection is to be taken, 1Corinthians 16:1-2.*

*\*Candlesticks are used, Revelation 1:13.*

*\*Incense is used, Luke 1:9-10, Revelation 5:8, 8:3-4.*

*\*Prayers are offered with the prayers of the saints, Revelation 5:8, 8:3-4.*

---

## **58.**

*We know because during the Mass we lift up our hearts and participate in [Heaven on Earth](#).*

*For a brief moment, time stands still, and we are immersed in the Mass as one body in the most sublime beauty in which a mortal man can find himself. That brief moment is eternity!*

---

**59.**

*We know because the Catholic Church faithfully follows its founder by complying with His command to **Feed My Sheep** (John 21:15-17). Jesus Christ is the Shepherd and we are the sheep.*

*To whom did He make this remark? He made it to Simon Peter to whom he had given the keys of the **Kingdom of Heaven** in Matthew 16:19.*

*Catholics are frequently accused of being Bible deprived, but the facts are, that the priests and lectors of the Catholic Church read from the pulpit almost the entire Bible over a three year cycle, and have been doing so for centuries. The only parts omitted are some of the genealogies, the "begats". Consequently, every three years, all Catholics have heard almost all that is written in Holy Scripture.*

*\*The Catholic Church feeds the person with nearly all of Holy Scripture every three years.*

*\*The Catholic Church feeds the soul with the **True Presence** of Jesus Christ every day.*

*Name another Christian Church which feeds its sheep both in body and in spirit, as does the Catholic Church?*

---

**60.**

*We know because the Catholic Church still has, and will always have, **Seven Sacraments**, just as it had almost 2000 years ago. This is yet another example of the **Fidelity** to which the Catholic Church adheres in the teachings of Jesus Christ and of Holy Scripture.*

*For almost 1500 years there were seven Sacraments in Christianity. Now most of the other Christian Churches only have two Sacraments. By whose authority were the other five removed? They were removed by a Catholic Monk, Martin Luther, the founder of Protestantism, who had no authority whatsoever to do so. Luther was rebuked by King Henry VIII for doing this, and his Chancellor, Saint Thomas More, tried in vain to get Luther to change his mind and reinstate them.*

**Baptism:** Matt 28:18-20, Mark 16:15-16, John 3:1-5, Acts 8:26-39, Rom 6:3-4, Eph 4:4-7.

**Reconciliation:** Matt 16:19, Luke 5:17-26, 7:36-50, 13:1-5, John 8:3-11, 20:23.

**Confirmation:** Acts 1:8, 2:1-4, 8:14-20, 19:1-7, 2Cor 1:21-22, Eph 1:13.

**Holy Eucharist:** Malachi 1:11, Matt 26:26-28, Mark 14:22-27, Luke 22:19-20, John 6:All, 1Cor 10:16-17, 11:17-29, Heb 7,8,9.

**Matrimony:** Gen 2:18-24, 1Cor 7:2-8, Eph 5:21-33.

**Holy Orders:** Luke 5:1-11, John 1:35-39, 15:15-16, 20:19-23, Acts 6:3-6, 13:3, 1Cor 11:19-27, 2Tim 1:6, Heb 5:1-5, 1Pet 2:5-11.

**Anointing of the Sick:** Mark 6:13, 16:18, James 5:14-15.

---

**61.**

*We know because the Catholic Church **Baptizes All Persons** regardless of age. This is unlike many non-Catholic denominations which do not Baptize infants. There is nothing in the New Testament which says that Jesus Christ excluded infants from Baptism. On the contrary, He commanded:*

***"Let the little children be, and do not hinder them from coming to Me, for such is the Kingdom of Heaven."***

*Matthew 19:14*

---

*"Now they were bringing the babes to Him that He might touch them; but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them (as some do today). But Jesus called them together and said, **"Let the little children come to Me, and do not hinder them, for of such is the Kingdom of GOD."**"*

*Luke 18:15-16*

***"Amen, amen I say to you, UNLESS A MAN BE BORN AGAIN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT, HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD."***

*John 3:5*

*We are born with the sin of Adam, and the Sacrament of Baptism removes that sin and makes the soul pleasing to GOD. Scripture is very clear that all must be baptized in order to achieve salvation.*

---

## **62.**

*We know because the [Catholic Church Does Not Condone Divorce](#), in keeping with the teachings of Jesus Christ. Marriage, as a Sacrament, has been rejected by most non-Catholic denominations, and in so doing, they have accepted divorce as a way of life.*

*However, Holy Scripture, to the contrary, has this to say:*

*And there came to Him some Pharisees, testing Him and saying, "Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for any cause?" But He answered and said to them, "Have you not read that the Creator, from the beginning, made them male and female, and said, For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh? Therefore, now they are no longer two, but one flesh. WHAT THEREFORE GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NO MAN PUT ASUNDER."*

*Matthew 19:3-6*

*Clearer words than those cannot be spoken than that last sentence, yet non-Catholic churches disobey and allow the splitting of the one flesh. When what is "One Flesh" is split, does it become, two halves?*

*What was the first covenant GOD made with man? It was the marriage covenant in the first book of the Bible, Genesis 2:21-25. Take a look at the last paragraph of the last book of the Bible in Revelation 22:17, and who do you see mentioned? None other than a Bride. I would say that GOD is trying to tell us something here, like marriage is very important to Him.*

---

## **63.**

*We know because the [Catholic Church has an Annulment Procedure](#) which is far removed from that of divorce.*

*In the previous frame, the key words spoken by Jesus Christ in Matthew 19:6 are, "What therefore GOD has joined together, let no man put asunder."*

*What exactly does that mean? It means that marriage is a contract between three persons, not just two. Those three persons are, the husband, the wife, and GOD. If GOD joined the two into one flesh, the contract cannot be broken, except by the death of husband or wife. However, there are impediments to marriage where GOD would not recognize that it is a valid marriage, if it does not fit with his plan for creation. This is where annulments may be utilized.*

*The main criteria for marriage is a love for one another and for the begetting of children. It is in GOD's plan to perpetuate the human race. We become co-creators with GOD.*

*"Then GOD blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it.""*

*Genesis 1:28*

*There are several valid reasons for obtaining an annulment. One of the basic reasons is when one party or the other thwarts GOD's plan by declaring that they do not want to have children. An annulment may be obtained by their not participating in pro-creation, which is God's plan and therefore, a man and woman have not become one. Other indicators are also considered and reviewed for the best solutions to*

be determined.

---

**64.**

*We know from the many [Wonders](#) of GOD which we find in the Catholic Church, and which we do not find anywhere else.*

---

**65.**

*We know because the Catholic Church is [No Smorgasbord](#). There is no picking and choosing as you will find in other Christian churches. The Catholic Church is [Christ Centered](#), not secular centered. How many times have you heard people say something similar to, "I moved from this church to that one, to another, looking for a church which fits me and my lifestyle"?*

*The Catholic Church is a no-nonsense Church which faithfully follows the teaching of Jesus Christ, and offers the sacrifice of the Mass. It is the Church of Truth that will not bend to the whims of its members. If 99% of all Catholics wanted to change a Church doctrine, it would not be changed if it conflicted with the teaching of Jesus Christ.*

---

**66.**

*We know because the Catholic Church, and only the Catholic Church, has the [True Presence](#) of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist, Matthew 26:26-28.*

*It is the First Wonder of the World, the source, center, and summit of the Catholic Church.*

*It is GOD's greatest gift to us.*

*It is [Really](#) Jesus Christ giving His complete self, Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity, to us every time we receive Him in Holy Communion.*

*Scoffers and unbelievers from other Christian Churches insist that it is only a "symbolic gesture", and is not the True Presence. Let me clarify this by remarking, that they are correct in saying this if they are referring to their very own celebration. It IS only a "symbolic gesture" for them. They do not have the Sacrament of [Holy Orders](#), the Laying on of Hands, the [Apostolic Succession](#), of the Bishops which was passed on from the Apostles. This enabled the remarkable ability of the Priests to call down The Word with their word, thus by the power of the Holy Spirit, changing the substance of ordinary bread and wine into the substance of the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ.*

*It is to be noted, however, that none of these non-believers have the authority to say it is only a symbol for Catholics as well.*

*I have asked non-believers, for years, to show me the "symbolism" in Matthew 26:26-28, and not one person has been able to do so. Jesus Christ did say, "**This IS My Body**", did He not?*

*It must be true because He said it.*

*"**And you have not His word abiding in you, since you do not believe Him who he Has sent.**"*

*John 5:38*

*"The Protestant celebration can be likened to their reading the menu, while we enjoy the meal. "*

*A quote from Dr. Scott Hahn.*

*Where the True Presence of Holy Eucharist is, there is Jesus Christ. Where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church. The Holy Eucharist is the source, center, and summit of Christian life.*

---



**67.**

*We know because [The Apostles Knew Quite Well That There Was No One Else to Turn To. The Truth was with Jesus Christ and His One Church.](#)*

*"Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life."*

*John 6:68*

*Jesus Christ had just finished His teaching on His true presence in the Holy Eucharist in John 6:31-66.*

*In verse 53 He said, "Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, you shall not have life in you."*

*The non-believers of His true presence in the Eucharist walked away from Him in John 6:66 (666?) and returned not. He did not recant His teaching, for in verse 67, He asked the rest if they wanted to leave also. Most non-Catholic ecclesial communities do not believe His words of John 6 either, and they too walked away. The Catholic Church believes the words of its founder, Jesus Christ.*

---

**68.**

*We know because only the Catholic Church has [Eucharistic Adoration](#), an unimaginable heavenly gift from GOD.*

*"And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom..."*

*Matthew 27:51. See Exodus 26:31-34, 30:10, and Hebrews 10:19*

*"It is a sign that the Old Covenant GOD had made with the Jews had ended, and a New Covenant was beginning. The veil of the temple hung in front of the Holy of Holies and the Ark of the Covenant. It was forbidden for anyone to pass through it except for the high priest, and only he could pass once a year. It is a symbol or '[Type](#)' of GOD's separation from His people. The 'Archetype' is the torn body of Christ. When the veil was torn, the barrier between GOD and man was lifted."*

*Bishop [Fulton J. Sheen](#).*

*"Since then, brethren, WE ARE FREE TO ENTER THE HOLIES IN VIRTUE OF THE BLOOD OF CHRIST, A NEW AND LIVING WAY WHICH HE INAUGURATED FOR US THROUGH THE VEIL (THAT IS HIS FLESH), AND SINCE WE HAVE A HIGH PRIEST OVER THE HOUSE OF GOD, LET US DRAW NEAR WITH A TRUE HEART IN THE FULLNESS OF FAITH...."*

*Hebrews 10:19-22*

*The unapproachable GOD of the Old Testament, has become the approachable in the New.*

*How many non-Catholic churches can say,*

*"Come, and draw near and adore the real Jesus Christ"?*

---

**69.**

*We know from the many thousands of [Saints](#) which the Catholic Church has produced. Whenever there is a need to combat heresy, GOD raises up yet another Saint to aid His Church. It has happened time and time again.*

---

**70.**

*We know from the perpetual [Veneration](#) given to the Blessed Virgin Mary, the [Mother of GOD](#), by the Catholic Church, since the very beginning of the Church. This is shown in hundreds of writings by*

[Church Fathers](#) and Ecclesiastical writers in every century from the first until now. The doctrines regarding her were also defined in [Church Councils](#), and Papal letters.

*Have you ever given thought that as a mother, she gave motherly guidance to her Son as He passed through His childhood?*

*In other words, she told the creator of the universe what to do and He obeyed her.*

*"And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, AND WAS SUBJECT TO THEM."*

*Luke 2:51.*

*Jesus spent 30 years educating His mother, but only 3 years educating His Apostles.*

*I am always amazed at the detractors inability to distinguish between the words "venerate" and "worship". Look them up in your dictionary. I challenge anyone to show me an official Catholic document which says that Catholics "worship" the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

*Here is what the founder of Protestantism had to say:*

*"The veneration of Mary is inscribed in the very depths of the human heart."*

*Martin Luther, (Sermon, September 1, 1522).*

---

## **71.**

*We know because of the many dramatic Old Testament prefigurements of the [Mother](#) of the Catholic Church, the Blessed Virgin Mary, depicting her as the [Queen Mother](#) of the King, and of many other important roles.*

*If the King of Kings came through her to us, then why can't we go through her to Him?*

*Why didn't He come directly to us instead of going through her first?*

*If we wish to trace our heritage back to Adam, we all have to go through a woman to do so.*

---

## **72.**

*We know because [Catholics Love and Honor the Blessed Virgin Mary](#) whereas many non-Catholics constantly malign her.*

*Here is yet another instance of those who call themselves "Christians", and who claim to follow the Bible, but, in fact, do not:*

*"...for, behold, HENCEFORTH ALL GENERATIONS WILL CALL ME BLESSED."*

*Luke 1:48*

*Let us examine this statement, made by the Mother of GOD:*

*The word "Henceforth", means from the time she said it and for all eternity.*

*"All generations", means every person in every century until the end of time.*

*"Will", denotes a command and not a suggestion.*

*"Call me Blessed", means just that.*

*When Catholics invoke her name we say "Blessed Virgin Mary". However, when we hear criticism of her from Non-Catholics, the word "Blessed" before her name is never invoked. It is always Mary this or Mary that. This attitude is in direct violation of a command from Scripture, and is indicative of someone who refuses to call her "blessed".*

*The founder of the Reformation, Martin Luther, had a great [Love](#) for the Mother of GOD, as did other reformers. Why is it that most Protestant churches have since rejected any veneration due her now, in defiance of the beliefs of their founders?*

*When you criticize the Masterpiece, you criticize the Master.*

*When facing her Son after death, I would rather hear Him say,*

*"Yes, My mother has spoken of you often."*

*Those who spite her are in danger of hearing Him say, "Why did you calumnize My mother?"*

*What would YOU say to someone who deliberately calumnized your mother?*

*"Let no one presume to hope for the mercy of GOD, who dares to slight or offend GOD's mother."*

*Saint Louis de Montfort*

---

### **73.**

*We know because of the [beautiful prayer, "Hail Mary"](#), and of the [Rosary](#) which came from the Catholic Church.*

*Here is what the founder of Protestantism said about that beautiful prayer to the Mother of GOD:*

*"Our prayer should include the Mother of God . . . What the Hail Mary says is that all glory should be given to God, using these words: 'Hail Mary, full of grace. The Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus Christ. Amen!' You see that these words are not concerned with prayer but purely with giving praise and honor . . . We can use the Hail Mary as a meditation in which we recite what grace God has given her. Second, we should add a wish that everyone may know and respect her . . .*

*He who has no faith is advised to refrain from saying the Hail Mary."*

*Martin Luther, (Personal Prayer Book, 1522).*

*Why do Protestants of today ignore the teaching of their founder, who was the first Protestant?*

*You cannot say "Hail Mary" without having "Hail Jesus" echo throughout the universe. Fr. Corapi*

---

### **74.**

*We know because of the [Veneration of the Saints](#), who are all Catholic, and whom we admire as role models of holiness, sanctity, tenacity, perseverance, and of all the other virtues they may possess. The difference between a Saint and the rest of us, is that when they fell, they just got up again and kept on going. They never gave up.*

*We have been blessed with beautiful male and female role models. In a world of chaos and immorality, we are able to look to our older brothers and sisters, the Saints, for direction.*

*If you need a spiritual uplift, then read the Lives of the Saints. If you have problems in life, as we all do, then read how they handled the same problems. Why re-invent the wheel when you can gain from their experience, in resolving problems successfully? There is not a [present day problem](#) where a Saint had not experienced it before you.*

*Non-Catholics have missed a lot by ignoring the deeds of the Saints.*

---

### **75.**

*We know from the [Relics of Many Incorrupt Saints](#), whose intact bodies defy scientific explanation. Scores of them can be seen today. One young girl who died in 1333, Blessed Imelda Lambertini, looks even today, like a Sleeping Beauty after over 667 years in death. She can be seen now in Bologna, Italy, just as I have described her.*

*How many non-Catholics have even heard of Incorrupt Saints?*

---

**76.**

*We know from the thousands of Catholic **Martyr's** who gave their lives so that the Church may live. "The blood of the martyrs became the seed of the Church."*

*Tertullian*

*From the very beginning, faithful Catholics were murdered for their belief in Jesus Christ. It is hard to imagine the courage that these people must have had to sacrifice their lives willingly for the faith.*

*+Saint Peter, the first Bishop of Rome, was crucified upside down in Rome in 67 A.D.. His tomb and his remains are under the main altar of St Peter's Basilica in Rome.*

*+Saint Paul was beheaded in Rome in 67 A.D.. His tomb and his remains are in St. Paul's Church in Rome.*

*+Saint Clement of Rome, Pope, was thrown into the Black Sea in 100 A.D.. His remains were taken to Rome and buried there.*

*+Saint Ignatius, the Bishop of Antioch, was torn apart by lions in the Roman circus in 107 A.D.. He was the first one to mention the **Catholic Church** by name in his writings.*

*All of the Popes in the first 300 years of the Church were Martyred. With a record like that, why would anyone want to accept that position during those early centuries of extreme persecution?*

---

**77.**

*We know from the many authentic **Relics** that the Catholic Church has in its possession.*

*Among them are:*

*The Manger in which Baby Jesus was laid after His birth. Luke 2:7*

*The Relic of the True Cross on which Jesus Christ was crucified. John 19:17-18*

*The "INRI" inscription from the True Cross, called "Titulus Crucis". John 19-19*

*The Nails which held Jesus to the cross. John 20:25*

*The Lance Point of Saint Longinus which pierced the side of Jesus. John 19:34*

*The Crown of Thorns and the individual thorns from it. John 19:2*

*The Table used at the Last Supper is in St. John Lateran Basilica in Rome. Matthew 26:20*

*The Scala Santa, the steps which Jesus Christ ascended on His way to meet Pontius Pilate.*

*The Chains of Saint Peter, in the Church of St. Peter in Chains in Rome. Acts 12:6-7*

*There are many more which are not listed here. All of these may be seen by visiting the various Churches in which they are displayed. Many of these listed are on display in "Santa Groce in Gerusalemme", the Church dedicated to the Holy Cross, in Rome.*

---

**78.**

*We know from the scores of **Eucharistic Miracles** which have been manifested to us for well over a thousand years. These have been investigated and verified by both Catholic and secular sources and have been found to have no scientific explanation for these events. You will not find a Eucharistic Miracle in other Christian Churches founded after 1500, as none of them have a valid priesthood to call down "The Word" with their word. Consequently, they have only a 'symbolic' presence, whereas the Catholic Church has the "**True Presence**" of Jesus Christ.*

*See 1Corinthians 10:15-16, and 1Corinthians 11:23-30.*

---

**79.**

*We know from the plenitude of **Biblical Scriptural History**, which answers objections brought up*

*against the Catholic Church by non-Catholics.*

*Here is a sampling of some of the subjects. There are many more objections to Catholic teaching answered on this website, which are not listed here...*

*The Biblical foundation for the [Authority](#) of the Catholic Church.*

*The Biblical foundation for the [Family of GOD](#) .*

*The Biblical foundation for our [Salvation](#) .*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary as [The Queen of Heaven](#) .*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary as [The New Eve](#) .*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary as [The New Ark of the Covenant](#) .*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary as [The Mother of GOD](#) .*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary as [The Mother of the Church](#) .*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary as [The Immaculate Conception](#) .*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary's "[Other Children](#)"???*

*The Biblical foundation for the [Papacy](#) .*

*The Biblical foundation for the [Magisterium and the Pope](#) .*

*The Biblical foundation for the [Confession of Sins to a Priest](#) .*

*The Biblical foundation for the [True Presence of Our Lord Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist](#) .*

*The Biblical foundation for [Purgatory](#) .*

*The Biblical Foundation against [Abortion](#) . + Abortion turns a womb into a tomb. + One dead, one wounded. +*

*The false charge that the Catholic Church teaches "[New Doctrine](#)".*

*The false charge that the Catholic Church is [Old Fashioned](#) and is too [Rigid](#) .*

*The false charge that Catholics "[Worship Idols](#)".*

---

## **80.**

*We know because the [Apostles](#) were the [Foundation](#) of the Catholic Church, as mentioned earlier.*

*"And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church (singular), FIRST APOSTLES, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers;..."*

*1Corinthians 12:28*

*By now, we should be convinced that the Catholic Church is truly the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, and that all other Christian churches did not even appear on the scene until well over 1400 years later. All of the Apostles were long dead by that time.*

---

*The Catholic Church can lay claim to the Apostles as being Catholic, for many reasons:*

**A.**

*\*The Catholic Church faithfully follows their teaching where other churches do not, as seen in many verses:*

*The Church is the Pillar and foundation of the truth, 1Timothy 3:15. It is not the Bible.*

*The Church is the final authority, not the Bible, Matthew 18:15-18.*

*There is to be no private interpretation of Holy Scripture, 2Peter 1:20.*

*Stand firm and hold the traditions whether by WORD or by letter, 2Thess 2:15.*

**By WORKS a man is justified and NOT by faith only, James 2:24**

***We must believe what He said, else we make Him to be a liar, 1John 5:10. How many deny His words in Matthew 26:26? Show me the symbolism in that verse, and in what the Apostles taught in 1Corinthians 10:15-16 and 11:23-30?***

***Everything is NOT in the Bible, John 16:13, 20:30-31, 21:25***

**B.**

***\*The [Didache](#) is the teaching of the Apostles and it has in it the same things which the Catholic Church teaches, but yet many other Christian Churches do not teach them at all.***

***1. You shall confess your transgressions in the Church, Did 4:14, the Sacrament of [Reconciliation](#).***

***2. Baptism by pouring water is acceptable, Did 7:3. Many other churches insist on submersion only.***

***3. Elect for yourselves [Bishops](#) and Deacons, Did 15:1. Does your church have Bishops and Deacons?***

***4. But on the Lords Day (Sunday),...break bread and give thanks, Did 14:1. This is Sunday worship, and not Saturday as some other churches insist on.***

***5. "Let none eat or drink of your Eucharist but such as have been baptized into the name of the Lord, for of a TRUTH the Lord has said concerning this, give not what is HOLY unto dogs."***

***Did 9:5. This is the [True Presence](#) of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist. If it were not, how then could it be Holy? How many other churches do not follow the teaching of the Apostles on this subject and just call it a symbol?***

**C.**

***\*The remains of all of the Apostles are in Catholic Churches, and so are all of the Gospel writers.***

***Note! Some relics are divided between Catholic Churches.***

***St. Peter is in St. Peter's Basilica in Rome.***

***St. Paul is in St. Paul's Church in Rome.***

***St. Matthew is in the Cathedral of St. Matthew in Messina, Sicily.***

***St. James the Greater is in St. James Church in Compostela Spain.***

***St. James the Less (the Just) is in the Basilica of the Holy Apostles in Rome.***

***St. Bartholomew is in St. Bartholomew-in-the-island Church in Rome.***

***St. Andrew is in the Cathedral of Amalfi in Italy.***

***St. Philip is in the Church of the Dodici Apostoli in Rome, Basilica of the Holy Apostles.***

***St. Simon is in the Vatican, under the Altar of the Crucifixion.***

***St. Jude is in St. Peter's Basilica in Rome.***

***St. Thomas is in the Cathedral of Saint Thomas in Mylapore, India.***

***St. Matthias is in St. Matthews Abbey in Trier Germany, and in St. Mary Major Basilica in Rome.***

***St. John is in the ruins of the Basilica of St. John in Ephesus Turkey.***

***"You are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets with Jesus Christ Himself as the Chief Corner Stone."***

***Ephesians 2:20***

**D.**

***\*Even though he was not an Apostle, he did write the Gospel of Mark.***

***St. Mark is in St. Mark's Church in Venice, Italy.***

***\*Even though he was not an Apostle, he did write the Gospel of Luke.***

***St. Luke is in the Basilica of Santa Giustina in Padua, Italy.***

*\*The Three Wise Men, or Magi. Matthew 2:1-12.  
Their relics are in the Cathedral of Cologne, Germany.*

*\*The first Christian Martyr. Acts 7:60  
St. Stephen is in Rome in the Basilica of St. Lawrence Outside the Walls.*

*\*The first person to arrive at the tomb of the Risen Christ. John 20:1  
St. Mary Magdalene is in the Basilica of St. Maximin in Villalata, France.*

*\*He produced the first Bible containing both the Old and New Testaments, the Latin Vulgate.  
St. Jerome is in St. Mary Major Basilica in Rome.*

*\*One of the greatest Catholic theologians of all time,  
St. Thomas Aquinas is in the Church of St. Sernin in Toulouse France.*

*E.*

*\*Lastly, there is this very obvious reason. It is simply that the Catholic Church was the ONLY Christian Church at the time of the Apostles, so therefore they all had to have been Catholic.*

---

*There is not, and never has been, an Apostle in any other church but the Catholic Church.*

---

**81.**

*We know because it is the Catholic Church which is the [New Jerusalem](#) as described in the Bible. The old Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D. by the Roman general Titus, and the destruction was prophesied by Jesus Christ in Matthew 24. Saint John wrote the Book of Revelation about 20-30 years later, and in it he describes a New Jerusalem...*

*"He who overcomes, I will make him a Pillar in the Temple of My GOD, and never more shall he go outside. And I will write upon him the name of my GOD, and the name of the City of my GOD, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my GOD, and my new name."*

*Revelation 3:12.*

*This verse is absolutely loaded with interesting details.*

*Who is "him" who will be made a Pillar? The precedent was set in Galatians 2:9 where three of the Apostles (meaning, one who is sent) were called "Pillars". I have already shown that all of the [Apostles](#) were Catholic.*

*The "[Pillar in the Temple](#)" is the Catholic Church in 1Timothy 3:15 as already discussed.*

*The Temple of my GOD, is the "City that is set on a Mountain that cannot be hidden", the [Visible Catholic Church](#), as already discussed.*

*Revelation 3:12 calls it "The New Jerusalem".*

---

*"And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from GOD, made ready as a Bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, 'Behold the dwelling of GOD with men, and He will dwell with them. And they will be His people, and GOD Himself will be with them as their GOD'."*

*Revelation 21:2-3*

*The New Jerusalem, the "Bride Adorned for Her Husband", is the [Bride of Christ](#), the Catholic Church, as already discussed.*

*Doesn't GOD come down from [Heaven to Earth](#) during every Mass, when the priest calls down The*

Word with his word during the consecration of the [Holy Eucharist](#)?

Lastly, GOD is certainly present with us in the Catholic Church in the Holy Eucharist, during [Eucharistic Adoration](#), and in the Holy Tabernacle.

---

## 82.

We know because the [Catholic Church is Our Mother](#). \* This is Why we Call Her "Mother Church".

\*Lumen Gentium I,6

Since I have previously shown that the Catholic Church is the New Jerusalem, we can see from Scripture that the Church is Our Mother:

"But that Jerusalem which is above is free, which is our mother. For it is written, Rejoice thou barren, that dost not bear; break forth and cry, thou that dost not prevail; for many are the children of the desolate, more than that of her that has a husband. Now we, brethren, are the children of promise, as Isaac was."

Galatians 4:26-28

What does a good mother do for her children? She nurtures them. She feeds them. She tends to their needs. She watches over them and protects them as a shepherd watches over the sheep.

"And the dragon was angered at the woman, and went away to [wage war](#) with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of GOD, and [hold fast](#) the testimony of Jesus."

Revelation 12:17

---

## 83.

We know because [Jesus Christ Loves the One Church Which He Founded](#).

"Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the Church, and delivered himself up for her, that He might sanctify her, cleansing her in the bath of water by means of The Word; in order that He might present to himself the Church in all her glory, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish."

Ephesians 5:25-27

Since there are over 36,400 non Catholic churches, each teaching a different "truth", name the one which can claim "not having spot or wrinkle, and be without blemish"? Truth is ONE, remember?

---

## 84.

We know from the many [Prophecies](#) made by Catholic Prophets of the past.

"And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, **SECONDLY** PROPHEETS, **thirdly** teachers;..."

1Corinthians 12:28

It is to be noted that Jesus Christ, The Word, and the Son of GOD, was the last prophet of public revelation (Heb 1:1-2).

The later prophets have revealed no new public revelation, but of future events and happenings. Hebrews 1:1-2 precludes any such claim of new public revelation as some attempt to do in a few non-Catholic sects, thereby showing that they are false prophets.

Beginning in the first century there have been prophets who have, with uncanny accuracy, described



*the times in which we presently live.*

*Just to show you that accurate Catholic Prophecy continues to this day, here is a comparatively recent example of one made by [Pope Paul VI](#) in 1968, which clearly has been fulfilled.*

---

*Do you know of any prophets from other Christian churches who have made accurate prophecies such as those on the above referenced pages?*

---

**85.**

*We know from the many authentic and verified [Miracles](#) in the history of the Catholic Church.*

*The Miracle of [Fatima](#) in Portugal was witnessed by over 70,000 people on October 13, 1917, and was well documented by the secular press. Over a period of several months, the Blessed Virgin Mary revealed to three children, the rise of communism a month before the communist revolution started in Russia. She foretold the end of World War I, and the beginning of a new and worse war during the Pontificate of Pope Pius XI. That Pope was elected in 1922, 5 years after the message was revealed, and he died in 1939. World War II did in fact start in 1938, 21 years after the Mother of GOD revealed it would come, and it did in fact start during the Pontificate of Pope Pius XI. The Blessed Virgin Mary had also foretold that the fall of communism was to come in Russia, but only years after Russia had spread her errors all over the world. These prophecies were all fulfilled, and beginning in 1989, the great and most feared communist USSR collapsed without a shot being fired, while the whole world held its breath. How could this have happened so painlessly and so bloodlessly except by a miracle from GOD? It was a clear fulfillment of the prophecy of Fatima.*

*Jacinta, one of the children is incorrupt.*

---

*The Miracle of Lourdes occurred in 1858. Pope Pius IX had defined the dogma of the Immaculate Conception in 1854. When the visionary, [Saint Bernadette](#), asked the Blessed Virgin Mary, who had appeared to her, what her name was, she replied, "I am the Immaculate Conception", and in so doing confirmed from heaven what the Pope had declared on earth four years earlier. A miraculous spring of healing water came from the ground and there have been scores of well documented miraculous healings from there as a result. To this day, millions of pilgrims go to Lourdes France every year to bathe in its waters, and the healings continue. Bernadette is incorrupt.*

---

*There was the miraculous appearance of the Blessed Virgin Mary to Juan Diego in 1531, in what is now Mexico City, in which she left an [Image](#) of herself on his tilma, a cloak like garment. This image exists to this day and has defied all scientific explanation as to just how it was formed. Cactus cloth like that on which it is imprinted, disintegrates in about 20 years, and yet this image, and the cactus cloth, are in perfect condition after over 450 years. This image can be viewed in the Basilica of Our Lady of Guadalupe in Mexico City, where it is on display.*

---

*Read about the [Miracle of Lepanto](#) in 1571, a pivotal battle between a large Moslem force and a much smaller Christian force which prevented the inroads by Islam to all of Europe. This event is recorded in secular history books as well as in Vatican Archives.*

---

*A more recent Miraculous event occurred in [Akita Japan](#) in the 1970's and 1980's. It is Our Lady of Akita.*

---

*These are only a few examples of secular and Church verified miracles, and there are many others. For those who scoff at these miraculous events within the Catholic Church, I must point out to the scoffers, of their unbelief in Holy Scripture, where Saint Paul clearly stated that they will happen within the*

*Church which Jesus Christ founded. If these detractors refuse to believe in these miracles, then I am forced to comment to them, that they are simply in the wrong church...*

*"Now you are the Body of Christ, member for member. And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church (singular), first [Apostles](#), secondly [Prophets](#), thirdly [Teachers](#); after that MIRACLES, then GIFTS OF HEALING (Lourdes), [Services of Help](#), [Power of Administration](#), and the Speaking of various Tongues."*

*1Corinthians 12:27-28*

*I have not heard of Miracles such as these in any other Christian Church.*

*I have not heard of so many dramatic, medically proven, Miraculous Healings in other Christian Churches, as there are from Lourdes.*

---

## **86.**

*We know from the [Many Mysteries](#) within the Catholic Church which defy scientific explanation. A Mystery is something that is not fully understood. It is something that baffles or is incomprehensible to reason. Science has not been able to explain the process in which these images were formed. However, science HAS been able to show how they were NOT formed, by artistry, painting, or photographic process, or any other process devised by mankind.*

*\*The [Shroud of Turin](#).*

*\*The Image of [Our Lady of Guadalupe](#).*

*\*The Veil of Veronica.*

*\*The Sudarium Christi.*

---

## **87.**

*We know from the [Many and Varied Devotions](#) within the Catholic Church.*

*\*Eucharistic Adoration.*

*\*Benediction.*

*\*The Holy Face of Jesus.*

*\*The Sacred Heart of Jesus.*

*\*The Stations of the Cross.*

*\*The Five Wounds of Jesus.*

*\*The Holy Cross.*

*\*The Divine Mercy Chaplet.*

*\*The Divine Office.*

*\*The Divine Praises.*

*\*The Immaculate Heart of Mary.*

*\*The Rosary.*

*\*Novenas.*

*\*Missions.*

*\*Retreats.*

*\*Votive Candles.*

*These varied devotions are suitable for different types of people, filling their different spiritual needs, from the simplest to the deepest devotions available; the comfort of the Rosary; the faith of a Novena; the Spiritual stimulation of a Mission; simple words of love to God; and the most intense love given to God, daily Mass. And like little children, we say over and over to our God, our Creator, "I love you, I*

love you, I love you". This is no vain repetition, but a manifesto of unrequited love.

Most non-Catholic Christian churches do not offer any of these devotions. Some offer a few.

---

**88.**

We know from the *Splendor of the Many Priceless Art Treasures* within the Catholic Church, which has been for centuries, the patroness of the arts.

\*The Sistine Chapel with the beautiful wall and ceiling paintings by Michelangelo.

\*The Pieta by Michelangelo.

\*The Moses of Michelangelo.

\*The Transfiguration by Raphael.

\*The Borghese Gallery which holds many art masterpieces.

\*The Vatican has hundreds of priceless treasures, paintings, statues, mosaics, etc.

Many of the greatest artisans that the world has ever seen, dedicated their talents and years of their lives to doing GOD's work for the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

We see that the great art, in all forms and shapes, not only comes to decorate our Churches and the Vatican, but it is a recognition of the artistic talents that God has given to a selected few. The art represents what the soul wants to manifest. Writers write. Photographers take pictures. Painters, sculptors, and architects do their own to manifest their faith. This art within the Catholic Faith has been an inspiration for many to seek the Lord. The Church has a responsibility to recognize the hands of the Lord in these great talents, and to preserve their testimonies of faith. They represent the real "splendor", the one that comes from the souls of the faithful. Every artist offers to God the best they have. When the Lord asked Moses to build the Tabernacle, He asked for the best, and He got it.

There is not another Christian Church in the world which can even come close to the splendor of the art treasures within the Catholic Church. Where should such artistic beauty be found other than in the glory of the House of GOD?

---

**89.**

We know from the well documented *Exorcisms* which the Catholic Church has performed for almost 2 millennia.

The definition of an Exorcism is, "To drive out evil spirits by a Priest who is delegated for the purpose by a Bishop".

"Then having summoned His twelve Apostles, He gave them power over unclean spirits, **TO CAST THEM OUT**, and to cure every kind of disease and infirmity."

Matthew 10:1

"**The Kingdom of Heaven (the Church) is at hand! Cure the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, CAST OUT DEVILS.**"

Matthew 10:8

"And there came also multitudes from the towns near Jerusalem, bring the sick and those **troubled with unclean spirits, AND THEY WERE ALL CURED.**"

Acts 5:16. See also, Acts 19:13-16.

*Some Protestant denominations say that the Catholic Church was founded by Satan. I have this verse to offer to them in return.*

*"And knowing their thoughts Jesus said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?""*

*Matthew 12:25-26*

*So if the Catholic Church was founded by Satan, then explain the Exorcisms of Satan and his demons by the Catholic Church? How is it that the Catholic Church has stood for almost 2000 years? I can explain this easily. The demons who are being Exorcised did not come from the Catholic Church in the first place, but from those sects which made this ridiculous charge.*

*Who, other than a Catholic Priest, has the ability to cast out demons? Who, other than a Catholic Priest, have you ever heard of who could do such a thing? What other Christian Church can claim successful Exorcisms?*

---

## **90.**

*We know from its sheer **Size and Rapid Growth**, with over 1,057,000,000\* (one billion, fifty-seven million) members, or one in six of the entire population of the earth, as of February 2000. That is an increase of over 40,000,000 (forty million), since December 1997, more than half of the total membership of the largest single non-Catholic denomination. In 2001, the Catholic Church grew to over 1,070,540,000\* members, plus another 216,000,000\* Orthodox. Bar none, the Catholic Church is the fastest growing Christian Church in the world. All of the over 36,400 various Non-Catholic denominations, collectively added, total less\* than the Catholic membership.*

*For those detractors of the Catholic Church who say that numbers are irrelevant, they are in effect, saying that Satan is winning souls and that GOD is losing souls. They are saying that more people are convinced by the lie from the father of lies, John 8:44, than they are convinced of the truth of GOD, John 14:6. They have forgotten, or maybe they never knew, that Satan can only do what GOD allows him to do. I would prefer to believe that GOD is the greater attraction, wouldn't you agree?*

*What other Christian Church can lay greater claim to, "Go, therefore and make disciples of all nations..." , as can the Catholic Church?*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2001.*

---

## **91.**

*We know because the Catholic Church is adamantly **Pro-Life**. It is the most outspoken organization on earth against the "Culture of Death" in which we live today. Pro-Life stimulates the desire to protect and promote the gift of human life. That also includes refraining from contraception, tubal ligation, vasectomy, and at the other end of the spectrum, euthanasia, assisted suicide, even the death sentence of criminals. These methods when used, preclude that life is unimportant and can be discarded at the discretion of others. Life begins when GOD creates a soul for one egg, and one sperm, as they meet in the womb. The soul is the life of the body. Why is it so hard to understand that life begins at conception? What causes the egg to immediately start multiplying its cells? Is it not life? If not life, then would you please tell me what it is? Does a "Lump of Flesh" have a heartbeat? Does a lump of flesh kick in the womb?*

*"...Thou shalt not kill a child by abortion, neither shalt thou slay it when born..."  
The **Didache 2:2**, the teaching of the Apostles.*

*"And when you stretch forth your hands, I will turn away My eyes from you: and when you multiply prayer, I will not hear, for your hands are full of blood. Wash yourselves, be clean, take away the evil of your devices from My eyes."*

*Isaiah 1:15-16*

*The Catholic Church is persecuted from all directions for its unwavering stand against Abortion. The Church will never change its teaching against this most barbaric of all evils against its most helpless victims, the child in the womb.*

*Several other churches, which call themselves "Christian", have softened their stance against this evil. Some even accept it.*

*Supporters of Abortion call it by its satanic name of "Pro-Choice", while trying to mask its true name which is simply, "Legalized Murder". The people who are "Pro-Choice", are pitted against GOD and His Catholic Church, which is "Pro-Life". Which side are you on?*

*Which side do you think will win?*

---

*"A nation that kills its own children, is a nation without hope."*

*Pope John Paul II*

---

**92.**

*We know because of the **People** who have gone before us in the Catholic Church. We all stand on the shoulders of Giants, each of whom has made meritorious contributions.*

*\***Doctors** of the Church, the tallest of the Giants, and all are Saints.*

*\*Saint Thomas Aquinas, called the Aristotle of Christianity. His many writings are studied today all over the world. His Summa Theologica is a benchmark for Catholic Christian truth in theology.*

*\*Johann Gutenberg, a Catholic, is credited with one of, if not the greatest invention of all time, the movable type printing press. The first book he ever printed was a Catholic Bible.*

*\*John Cardinal Newman, a convert from the Anglican Church is credited with many outstanding writings of his journey to the Catholic Church. He was not afraid to read the history of the Christian Church and when he did, he wrote, "To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant."*

---

**93.**

*We know because of the **Influx of Intellectuals** into the Catholic Church. Studies have shown that well informed Protestants, who were previously vocally anti-Catholic, but who did not have a closed mind to the truth, are entering the Catholic Church in increasing numbers. All you have to do to see this, is to tune into **E.W.T.N.** and see how many ex-protestant ministers have their own programs or are guest speakers. These people are Bible Christians, who spent years in the study of Holy Scripture. Many found questions that simply could not be answered in Protestant circles. One big question was, "Where are the documents of the Primitive Church?" In their search, they found that the only authentic documents to be found were in Catholic sources, the Fathers of the Church. Once they started reading of the history of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, they discovered that it was the Catholic Church alone. They did prove to themselves that, "To be deep in history was to cease to be Protestant" (Cardinal Newman). It is precisely for this reason that Protestant clergy and teachers tell their own people not to read the Church Fathers and early church writers.*

*"For the wrath of GOD is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of those men who in wickedness hold back the truth of GOD."*

*Romans 1:18*

*That verse by itself should deter any GOD loving person from withholding the truth from anyone.*

*"...but wrath and indignation to those who are contentious, and who do not submit to the truth but assent to iniquity."*

*Romans 2:8*

*A thinking person who does not ignore Church history will invariably be led to the Catholic Church.*

---

*In contrast to the influx is the outflow of Catholics to other Christian churches. These people are the uninformed, who knew nothing of what they were leaving, or who had misconceptions of what the Catholic Church really taught. The [numbers](#), however, show that the influx is much greater than the outflow.*

*"There are not more than 100 people in the world who truly hate the Catholic Church, but there are millions who hate what they perceive to be the Catholic Church."*

*[Bishop Fulton J. Sheen.](#)*

---

**94.**

*We know from the profound [Proliferation](#) of the Catholic Church around the world.*

*Jesus Christ said,*

*"Go, therefore and make disciples of ALL NATIONS...." Matthew 28:19*

*"Go into the WHOLE WORLD and preach the Gospel to every creature ." Mark 16:15*

*"...and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His Name TO ALL THE NATIONS, BEGINNING FROM JERUSALEM." Luke 24:47*

*He commanded Peter, the first Bishop of Rome, the first [Pope](#), to feed His sheep, in John 21:15-17.*

*He told His Apostles to be witnesses for Him, "...TO THE VERY ENDS OF THE EARTH" in Acts 1:8.*

*The Catholic Church can be found in almost every country in the world today, far more countries in number than any other Christian Church.*

---

**95.**

*We know by its vast array of [Services of Help](#).*

*"And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that Miracles, then Gifts of Healing, SERVICES OF HELP..."*

*1Corinthians 12:28*

*The Catholic Church offers more of these Services than any other Christian Church and they are scattered all over the world. Here are just a few examples:*

*Catholic Hospitals.*

*Catholic Relief Services*

*Catholic Food Services for the poor, such as Loaves and Fishes.*

*The Saint Vincent de Paul Society.*

*Orphanages*

*The Knights of Columbus.*

*The Legion of Mary.*

*Many diverse Missionaries, such as Maryknoll, in many countries.*

*I am sure you have heard of Boystown in Nebraska which was started by Fr. Flanagan in the 1930's. There are now Boystowns in many other countries of the world, and their mission is to provide homes for thousands of boys and girls who have no home at all.*

*The Congregation of the Missionaries of Charity, Mother Teresa's group, who in themselves are in many places of the world. Who in the world does not know of Mother Teresa? Name one group from another Christian Church which has done more for the worst of the destitute than this one?*

*How does your church compare in their Services of Help?*

---

**96.**

*We know from the **Obvious Visible Manifestations of GOD's Work in the Catholic Church.***

*GOD's Recipe:*

*Take one uneducated, and almost crippled Franciscan Nun who knew absolutely nothing of what she would be called to do, and who claimed she worked hard for her "F's" in school.*

*Add a starting fund of much less than \$500.00.*

*Endow her with perseverance and tenacity.*

*Teach her that success comes in "Cans", and not "Can'ts".*

*Give her the ability to attract people who know what they are doing.*

*Stir well.*

*Add GOD's growth "yeast".*

*The final result is the Eternal Word Television Network.... [E.W.T.N.](#)*

*"The heavens tell the glory of GOD, and the firmament proclaims the work of His hands. Day to day pours forth His Word, night to night sends out this knowledge. There is no speech and no utterance whose sound may not be heard: **INTO ALL THE EARTH THEIR SOUND GOES FORTH, AND UNTO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD THEIR TIDINGS.**"*

*Psalms 19:2-5*

*"All you inhabitants of the world, who dwell on the earth, when the sign shall be lifted up on the [Mountains](#) **YOU SHALL SEE, AND YOU SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET.**"*

*Isaiah 18:3*

*"Come near, you Gentiles, and hear, and harken you people. **LET THE EARTH HEAR, AND ALL THAT IS THEREIN, THE WORLD, AND EVERYTHING THAT COMES FORTH OUT OF IT.**"*

*Isaiah 34:1*

*"And this Gospel of the kingdom **SHALL BE PREACHED TO THE WHOLE WORLD, FOR A WITNESS TO ALL NATIONS, and then will come the end.**"*

*Matthew 24:14*

*"Have they not heard? Yes indeed, **THEIR VOICE HAS GONE FORTH INTO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS UNTO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD.**"*

*Romans 10:18*

**"...Of that hope you have heard in *THE WORD OF THE GOSPEL TRUTH WHICH HAS REACHED YOU, EVEN AS IT IS IN THE WHOLE WORLD, BOTH BEARING FRUIT AND GROWING.*, just as it does among you since the day that you heard and recognized the grace of GOD in truth."**

**Colossians 1:5-6**

**"Only you must remain firmly founded in the faith and steadfast and not withdrawing from the hope of the *GOSPEL WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD. IT HAS BEEN PREACHED TO EVERY CREATURE UNDER HEAVEN...*"**

**Colossians 1:24**

***E.W.T.N. has seven satellites which girdle the globe. It reaches Asia, Europe, Africa, North and South America, Australia, and Oceania.***

***E.W.T.N. is not just a television network. It is a world wide media network.***

***There is W.E.W.N., EWTN's system of short wave radio which reaches people all over the world who do not have television.***

***There is E.W.T.N. AM and FM radio.***

***There is [EWTN.COM](http://EWTN.COM), the world wide Internet connection which carries the same programming.***

***All of the Biblical prophecies listed above have been fulfilled by this feisty,***

***"Nothing but the best for GOD", Franciscan Nun, whose name is [Mother Angelica](#).***

***With all of this, practically every person in the world can be reached. Mother Angelica has said,***

***"We are going to come through one way or another".***

***Name another Christian church that can compare with what Mother Angelica has done?***

***Many recent visionaries have said that when (and if) certain predictions happen, the whole world will be able to witness them at the same time. E.W.T.N. could very well be the vehicle to do this.***

---

**97.**

***We know from the scores of [Religious Orders](#) within the Catholic Church, each with its own specific mission, whether it be feeding the poor, tending to the sick, aiding unwed mothers, caring for the elderly, aiding the homeless, disaster relief, teaching the faith, and many other worthwhile causes.***

---

**98.**

***We know because the Catholic Church "[Never Ceases to Send Heralds of the Gospel Until Each Time as the Infant Churches are Fully Established, and Can Themselves Continue the Work of Evangelization.](#)"***

***Lumen Gentium II,17***

***There are Catholic Missionaries which are sent all over the world and it seems that a day does not go by without a report of one or more being martyred.***

***"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world."***

***Matthew 28:19-20***

***Did you notice the order of business in these two verses?***

***First, make disciples.***



Second, Baptize them.

Third, teach them ALL that Christ has commanded.

---

**99.**

We know from the many very large and beautiful *Cathedrals, Basilicas, Shrines, and Churches* throughout the world. Saint Peter's in Rome is the largest Church on earth, and it is only one of four major Basilicas in Rome. The other three are, Saint Paul's Outside the Walls, Saint John Lateran, and Saint Mary Major. There are several minor Basilicas as well, such as Saint Lawrence Outside the Walls. The Shrine of the Immaculate Conception in Washington D.C. is the largest Church in the United States.

There is no other non-Catholic Christian denomination that even comes close to the sheer size, number, and beauty of Catholic Churches. This is in spite of the documented facts that King Henry VIII, Luther, Calvin and other reformers, confiscated Catholic Churches, and Protestantism still holds many of them today.

---

**100.**

We know by its *Incredible Diversity*. There is no other organization on earth which can match the Catholic Church in this respect, with so many Classes from kings to peasants, so many Nationalities, so many Cultures, so many Races, so many Customs, and so many Languages and Dialects. All of these variances are blended together everywhere, seamlessly, in the Catholic Mass. It is the same the world over. How can this be explained other than it is the work of GOD?

The Catholic Church certainly has fulfilled the commands given to her, the Bride, by her Originator, Founder, and Bridegroom, the Lord Jesus Christ in:

Matthew 28:19-20, Mark 16:15, Luke 24:46-49, John 21:15-17, and Acts 1:8.

---

**101.**

We know from the *Incredible Numbers of the Faithful who Flock to see the Holy Father, the Pope*, no matter where in the world he visits. The numbers range from the hundreds of thousands into the millions every time. There is such an outpouring of love for him, the world over. When he visited the Philippines, they numbered 5 million in Manila, in Paris 3 million, and in Rome in August 2000, the largest gathering ever in Italy, estimated to be 2.5 to 3 million.

---

**102.**

We know because the *Tiny Seed, the Acorn of the Primitive Catholic Church*, planted by Jesus Christ and nurtured by the Apostles and their *Successors*, did *Grow* into the magnificent and majestic oak tree, which is the Catholic Church of today.

*"The Kingdom of Heaven (the Church which Jesus Christ founded) is like a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field. This indeed is the smallest of all of the seeds; but when it grows up it is larger than any herb and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and dwell in its branches."*

Matthew 13:31-32

We do not begin life in an adult stage, but slowly evolve from an infant, while gaining in knowledge and strength, over time.

Likewise, for the Church, as previously noted:

It takes many centuries to unpack the treasures and mysteries of Divine Revelation.

**"I have planted, Apollos watered, but GOD has given the growth."**

**1Corinthians 3:6**



***The oak tree has all of the qualities of the acorn,  
but the acorn does not have all the qualities of the oak tree.***

---

### **103.**

**We know by the [Incredible Openness](#) of the Catholic Church.**

***"Therefore do not be afraid of them. For there is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, and nothing hidden that will not be made known."***

**Matthew 10:26**

***Archives and historical records regarding the Catholic Church are readily available for all to see. They can be researched by anyone through the [Catholic Encyclopedia](#), University Libraries, even The Catholic Church invites anyone and everyone to peruse and research this vast wealth of information. There are literally thousands and thousands of documents made available for public use ranging from the first century until now.***

***If you wish to learn what the Catholic Church teaches, to whom do you go?***

***If you wish to buy a new Ford, do you go to a Chevrolet dealer? What is the Chevrolet dealer going to tell you about Fords? You will not learn the truth about them, that's for sure.***

***Why then do Protestants fail to go to the source, the Catholic Church itself, to learn the truth of what it teaches? Why do they, instead, listen to detractors bad mouthing it, and then believe what they have heard or read, without ever going to the source to research for themselves as to which side is telling the truth? The writings of the [Church Fathers](#) are a veritable gold mine of information of the history of Christianity. I find their writings to be most fascinating reading. Errors of the past are revealed. The truth of the teachings of Christ are made manifest. Why would anyone want to repeat the mistakes of the past? However, some Protestants will never read what the Fathers had to say, simply because they are told not to do so by others in their church.***

***What a pity. What a waste!***

---

### **104.**

***We know because, in addition to the Holy Bible, the Church has given to us the [Catechism of the Catholic Church](#) (CCC). This comprehensive work contains the teaching of the Church for all to see. It has fast become one of the most sought after references ever written. It is for Catholics and non-Catholics alike. When someone wishes to know what the Catholic Church teaches, then they should go only to the source of that teaching and purchase a Catholic Catechism. It makes no sense at all to go to a non-Catholic source to find out what the Catholic Church teaches. Would you go to a Ford dealer to learn about Chevrolets? What would they tell you if you did? What would non-Catholics tell you about the Catholic Church?***

---

### **105.**

**We know because the [Catholic Church Has the Answers and Can Back Them With Documents](#).**

***I have provided hundreds of Bible verses and references of official documents to back up what I have***

*said in this file, and through the links which I have provided. The Vatican Archives contain the largest collection of authentic Christian documentation in the world.*

*When detractors make false charges against the Catholic Church, I always ask for their documents to "prove" their charges. Not surprisingly, they never seem to have any. However, Catholics can provide them with many historical and contemporary documents to back up what they have said. Truth can always be backed up by authentic documentation, false charges cannot.*

---

## **106.**

*We know because of the [Religious Freedom](#) of the Catholic Church.*

*Have you noticed in the Gospels, that Jesus Christ never did argue with anyone who disagreed with His teaching? One of the best examples of this is in the [Gospel of John](#). The Jews (representing us) did not agree with His teaching of His "[True Presence](#)" in the Holy Eucharist. They revolted, as in John 6:66 (666?) and simply walked away from Him. Did He call them back? No, as he would have let them all go as He said in John 6:67, "**Will you also go away?**".*

*The Catholic Church also follows in the footsteps of its founder by saying the same, "Here is the [Truth](#). If you cannot accept it, then so be it."*

*We are all admonished to seek the truth, and if we refuse to do so, then we will have all eternity to pay for it.*

*"...but wrath and indignation to those who are contentious, and who do NOT submit to the truth but assent to iniquity."*

*Romans 2:8*

*"Wherefore, put away lying and speak truth each one with his neighbor, because we are members of one another."*

*Ephesians 4:25*

*"...And there shall not enter into it (heaven) anything defiled, nor he who practices abomination and falsehood, but those only who are written in the book of life of the Lamb."*

*Revelation 21:27*

*There you have it. Each of us is obligated to seek the truth for ourselves. That is the meaning of Religious Freedom, and is the teaching of the Catholic Church.*

*When I wanted to know what Protestant and Cultic denominations taught, I obtained their materials, Baptist, Seventh Day Adventist, Mormon, Jehovah Witness, etc, and I read from the source what they taught. I had the freedom in my Church to do that.*

*However, many denominations tell their flocks that their doctrines are the only truth, and they are cautioned not to read material from other churches, by using the excuse that,*

*"You will become corrupted, you must believe what we say and not seek elsewhere."*

*This is nothing but mind control, and it certainly is not Religious Freedom.*

*We are all looking for the True Church and when we have found it:*

***"You shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free."***

*John 8:32*

*If you deny the truth, then you will perish. See 2Thess 2:9-12*

*Do you have the freedom in your church to search for the truth, or are you trapped in a mind control*

situation where you must believe they tell you, and read only their own materials?  
Do you have Religious Freedom as we have in the Catholic Church?

---

### **107.**

We know because of the [Ecumenical Efforts of the Catholic Church to Unite All Christianity into One](#), in obedience of the words of Jesus Christ.

**"And other sheep I have that are not of this fold. Them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice, AND THERE SHALL BE ONE FOLD AND ONE SHEPHERD."**

John 10:16

It cannot be denied that the Church has been reaching out to all of our separated brethren in an effort to bring all of Christianity together.

One only has to look at the scores of trips Pope John Paul II has made all over the world in the name of unity. He has reached out to Orthodox, Protestants, Jews, Islam, and others.

Have you noticed any non-Catholic Church attempting to do the same?

---

### **108.**

We know because [The Holy Spirit Dwells Within the Catholic Church](#).

I have already shown that the [Bible is a Catholic Book](#).

I have already shown that all of the [Apostles](#) and New Testament writers are Catholic.

Here is a verse for which the Apostles confirm the indwelling of the Holy Spirit:

**"For THE HOLY SPIRIT AND WE HAVE DECIDED to lay no further burden upon you but this indispensable one..."**

Acts 15:28

**"And we are witnesses of these things, AND SO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN TO ALL WHO OBEY HIM."**

Acts 5:32

**"Now throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria the Church was in peace and was being built up, walking in fear of the Lord, AND IT WAS FILLED WITH THE CONSOLATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT."**

Acts 9:31

---

### **109.**

We know because the [Pillar and Foundation of Truth Has Said So](#). (Lumen Gentium I,8)

The Catholic Church cannot silence the truth, for if it did, it would be a sin of commission, nor can it stand by in silence when it sees error being dispensed, for that would be a sin of omission. World wide error was in fact dispensed, when the United Nations announced that all of the worlds religions are equal. The Church almost immediately responded with the document, [Dominus Iesus](#),

**"On The Unicity And Salvific Universality Of Jesus Christ And The Church"**.

Despite the fact that there was non-Catholic criticism of this document, there is nothing new in it but a re-iteration of what the Church has always taught.

It is a simple thing to ask, "What would Jesus Christ do in this situation?"

He would most certainly speak out, as many New Testament verses attest that He did just that when He

saw error. By its very actions, the Catholic Church follows in the footsteps of its Holy founder, by its imitation of Christ.

---

## 110.

We know because, "[Just as there is One Christ, so There Exists a Single Body of Christ: a Single Catholic and Apostolic Church.](#)"\*

\**Dominus Iesus*

*Using our intellect and common sense, it stands to reason that there is only one GOD, and in Him there is only One Church, which teaches only One truth, and has only One Baptism.*

*"One body and one Spirit, even as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one Baptism; one GOD and Father of all, who is above all, and throughout all, and in us all."*

*Ephesians 4:4-6*

---

## 111.

We know because it is a simple matter of using [Common Sense and Our Human Reasoning Ability](#). Some people try very hard to complicate the Word of GOD, but it is in reality very simple. Jesus Christ founded one Church in Matthew 16:18, as pointed out many times in this file. Today, there are over 36,400 churches which call themselves "Christian", and all teach something different from one another. Our common sense and human reasoning should tell us, "How can this be, since Jesus Christ taught one truth?" Consequently, common sense should be telling us that there can be only one Christian Church which teaches all truth. By the simple process of elimination, we can determine which is the true church. Ask yourself:

A. Can my church be [traced](#) all the way back to the time of Christ? If not, how can it be the true Church?

B. Does my church fit the pattern of the [primitive](#) Church of the Apostles? It had better, or it is definitely not the true Church.

C. Can I trace an unbroken line of the [succession](#) of teaching authority, the Bishops, all the way back to the beginning of the Church which Jesus Christ founded?

D. Can my Church be found in authentic written [documents](#) in every century from the time of Christ until now?

E. Did my church [decide](#) which books of the Bible are the Bible?

Common sense questions such as these should be asked and answered by all of us.

How many of us are able to answer all of the above questions with a resounding, "Yes"?

How many of us are compelled to answer "No" to all of them?

Using common sense and reasoning to the questions eliminates all Christian churches, save one.

Unfortunately, it appears that common sense is not so common anymore.

---

## 112.

We know because it is the [Catholic Church Which is the Most Outspoken Defender of Morality](#) in this worldwide immoral society in which we live today.

*"Woe to you that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light and light for darkness; that*

*put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter."*

*Isaiah 5:20*

*"But know this, that in the last days dangerous times will come. Men will be lovers of self, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemers disobedient to parents, ungrateful, criminal, heartless, faithless, slanderers, incontinent, merciless, unkind, treacherous, stubborn, puffed up with pride, loving pleasure more than GOD, having a semblance indeed of piety, but disowning its power.*

*Avoid these. For of such are they who make their way into houses and captivate silly women who are sin-laden and led away by various lusts: ever learning yet never gaining knowledge of the truth."*

*2Timothy 3:1-7, Confraternity.*

*Does this sound familiar? I would say the 'last days of dangerous times' are upon us now, wouldn't you? Holy Scripture is telling us something. It is giving us a wake-up call. Are we listening?*

*The Church which Jesus Christ founded is listening.*

*Who is the "Voice of One Crying in the Wilderness" of today? (Isaiah 40:3, Matthew 3:3)*

*Listen, and you will hear that it is the Catholic Church.*

---

### **113.**

*We know from the hundreds of beautifully written [Papal Documents](#) which have been presented to the whole world over the centuries. They cover many aspects of faith and morals and are the guidelines for everyone. Here is an outstanding and very prophetic one.*

*[Humanae Vitae](#), read paragraph 17 and see how something warned of in 1968 is a reality today.*

*Go here for over 280 more [Papal Documents](#).*

---

### **114.**

*We know from the [Profound Humility](#) demonstrated by the Catholic Church for the past actions of some of its members, by issuing an [Apology](#) to GOD. Once again, the Catholic Church demonstrated that it follows the teaching of Jesus Christ, by not only saying, but by practicing: "For everyone who exalts himself shall be humbled, and he who humbles himself shall be exalted". Luke 14:11*

*Has anyone ever heard of a non-Catholic church making such an apology for sins of its members?*

---

### **115.**

*We know because the [Catholic Church is Based on Faith, and Not on Feelings](#).*

*How many times have you heard someone say, I go to this church because it is cool, or it has such lively music, or for the fellowship, or for the children's activities, or for the minister as he does not talk about hell or the devil? Jesus Christ founded a Church which would serve GOD, and GOD alone, and not ourselves, and certainly not our feelings, or to tickle our senses.*

*You cannot connect spirituality to emotions.*

---

### **116.**

*We know because history has shown that [When an Anti-Christian Society Threatens Christianity, People Turn to the Catholic Church as their Refuge](#). This is but one reason why the Church has perdured for so many centuries longer than any other Christian organization on earth. In the anti-GOD society in which we live today, it is no wonder that the Catholic Church is experiencing an increasingly rapid influx of [New Catholics](#).*

*During the battle of [Lepanto](#) in 1571, Christians fled to the Catholic Church, and prayed the rosary in*

conjunction with the Pope. This resulted in a great victory over the **Muslims** for the vastly outnumbered Christians.

*During World War II, approximately 800,000 Jews fled to the safety of the Vatican and were sheltered there at great risk to the Catholic Church. Due to the efforts of the Church, they were subsequently saved from Nazi extermination.*

*The fall of Communism, predicted by the Blessed Virgin Mary at [Fatima](#) in 1917, was brought about as a result of a Polish union leader soliciting the aid of the Polish Pope of the Catholic Church.*

---

## **117.**

*We know because in His infinite wisdom and goodness, [GOD Can Bring Something Good Out of Something Evil](#). This is easily seen when the greatest evil ever conceived, the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ, was turned into the greatest good, the salvation of all mankind.*

*The greatest man-made evil of that time was centered in Rome, and was the tyrannical Roman Empire. The great evil Roman Empire collapsed and fell in 476 A.D., after an existence that spanned just over 500 years.*

*Now the center of all Christianity, the Catholic Church, is seated in Vatican City, which is surrounded by Rome. Is it just a [Coincidence](#) that the ruins of the seat of the old Roman Empire are within walking distance of Saint Peter's Basilica, the largest Church in Christendom, and that the great dome of St. Peter's can be seen from these same ruins?*

*Or is it part of GOD's plan?*

*"Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good."*

*Romans 12:21.*

*Is it just another coincidence that this verse is from the Epistle to the Romans?*

---

## **118.**

*We know because the very center of all Christianity, the [Catholic Church](#), is Situated in its Very Own City-State, the Vatican, in the Heart of what once was Pagan Rome, but is now Christian Rome.*

*The Catholic Church also is represented in the United Nations as an observer and sovereign state.*

*Jesus Christ said, "...but you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be witnesses for Me in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and even to the very ends of the earth."*

*Acts 1:8*

*The Catholic Church is certainly the witness for Jesus Christ, "to the very ends of the earth", as it witnesses for Him before all of the nations on the earth in the United Nations.*

*Name a non-Catholic Christian church which has such representation?*

---

## **119.**

*We know because the Catholic Church [Commands Leadership of Christianity for the Whole World](#).*

*When the Holy See releases important documents there is intense interest from every sector. Non-Catholics as well as Catholics analyze every word and discussions abound, both pro and con. This is evidenced with the release of [Dominus Iesus](#), on September 5, 2000. The rhetoric continued for weeks in all circles and the document was reported and dissected by the secular press around the world. The interest and attention given to this document, as was to many others, was monumental despite the fact that this document is just a re-iteration of what the Church has always taught for almost 2000 years.*

## **120.**

We know because *It is only the Catholic Church which Proclaims and Celebrates Jubilee Years.*

*"Seven weeks of years shall you count, seven times seven years, so that the seven cycles amount to forty-nine years. Then on the tenth day of the seventh month let the trumpet resound; on this, the Day of Atonement, the trumpet blast shall re-echo throughout your land. This fiftieth year you shall make sacred by proclaiming liberty in the land for all its inhabitants. It shall be a JUBILEE for you..."*  
*Leviticus 25:8-10.*

*Read Leviticus 25:11-54 and 27:17-24 also, for what takes place during a Jubilee year.*

*The timing of a Jubilee year is shown in Leviticus 25:8-10 and is echoed in Ezechiel 40:1.*

*Ezechiel chapters 40-47 describe the rebuilding of Jerusalem, and the temple, which are symbolic of the Church. Ezechiel chapter 47 describes an issuing of waters from the temple (2-5) which covers the land. This is symbolic of the graces which flow from GOD in a Jubilee year. The water flows to a cultural desert east of Jerusalem and into the Dead Sea (8) bringing life to something that was dead. (Note! This paragraph is a partial summary of a talk given by Fr. Mitch Pacwa, Nov 2000)*

*"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me because He has anointed me; to bring good news to the poor He has sent me, to proclaim the captives release, and sight to the blind; to set at liberty the oppressed, to proclaim the Acceptable Year of the Lord, and the Day of Recompense (Jubilee)."*

*Luke 4:18-19*

*In these two verses, Jesus quoted Isaiah 61:1-2 which is about what is supposed to happen in a Jubilee year.*

*Non-Catholic Christian churches do not proclaim Jubilee Years.*

*However, the Catholic Church alone, continues to do so.*

---

## **121.**

We know because of the *Mountain of Circumstantial Evidence Which Points Directly To the Catholic Church.*

*Jesus Christ founded only one Church as was pointed out before in Matthew 16:18.*

*In Matthew 28:20, Jesus Christ promised He would be with His Church every day in every century, and this means with no gaps in time whatsoever. There is only one Christian Church which can show it even existed in the first century and which still exists to this very day.*

*The Catholic Church has a multitude of genuine written records going all the way back to the time of the Apostles, and in which the Church is mentioned by name hundreds of times. It has a library much more extensive than has any other church, so much so, that scholars from all over the world and from many religions search its archives.*

*The Catholic Church has records of the succession of the Popes from the first one, St. Peter, to its present Pope.*

*Here are just a couple of examples of the weight of archaeological evidence alone that is sufficient to point to the Catholic Church. They are, St. Peter's tomb found under the main altar in St Peter's Basilica in Rome, and the finding of parts of all seven Deuterocanonical books in the Qumran library of the Dead Sea Scrolls. These seven books were removed from the Bible by Martin Luther in the 16th century.*

*There is not another church on earth which can match this abundance of evidence and from so many different sources, from Holy Scripture, to Historical Archives, to Archeology, and more.*

---



## 122.

*We know because,*

*"The Catholic Church Always Has What The World Is Lacking". G.K.Chesterton...*

*Christian Leadership of the Whole World...*

*Discernment...*

*Morality...*

*Truth...*

*Stability...*

*Spiritual Direction...*

*The True Presence of Jesus Christ...*

---

## 123.

*We know because we can sum up the Catholic Church into one word. It is simply **AWESOME**.*

*Unlike most non-Catholic churches, when you enter a Catholic Church, you immediately become aware that it truly is **The House of GOD**, and not just a plain looking hall or barn-like building. It is Awesome in its beauty. It is Awesome in its Liturgy. It is most sublime. There is a feeling of Divine Presence, a feeling of Holiness that is not found anywhere else.*

*From the humblest church building to the majestic Cathedrals, and even when Mass is celebrated under the trees or stars, the Divine Presence is felt. This incredible awesomeness staggers the mind, as we accept the Creator in His creation, and in His Church, and we are in humble subjection to His Kingdom on earth, for we are that Kingdom.*

---

## 124.

*We know because **When Jesus Christ speaks, the Catholic Church listens.***

*How many others do not listen?*

*When He says, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear" (Matthew 11:15), His Church hears.*

*\*He founded one Church only by using the singular "Church", and not churches in Matthew 16:18.*

*How many say He founded all of the thousands of different non-Catholic churches?*

*\*He commanded all of us to **hear** His One Church (singular), (Matthew 18:17).*

*Do all Christians obey this command?*

*\*He commanded through the Apostles that whoever does not receive them, or listen to their words, (the word of His Church), go forth outside that house or town and shake the dust off their feet.*

*(Matthew 10:14) Again, how many do not listen to His Church?*

*\*He told His Apostles that he who hears them, hears Him, and he who rejects them rejects Him, and he who rejects Him, rejects He who sent Him (Luke 10:16). Jesus did not leave this world devoid of His voice, and His voice is the Catholic Church. Do you listen to His Catholic Church, or do you reject Him? You have only these two choices.*

*\*He commanded through St. Paul that the Church is the Pillar and Foundation of the Truth, (1Timothy 3:15). How many deny this command and say it is the Bible and not the Church?*

*\*He commanded through St. Paul that we must obey our superiors and to be subject to them (Hebrews*

13:17). Did the founder of Protestantism, Martin Luther, and the others who broke away during the reformation obey this command?

*\*He promised that He would be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time, (Matthew 28:20). How many deny His promise and say He left His Church shortly after the last book of the Bible was written, or that His Church left Him?*

*\*He promised that the Gates of Hell would not prevail against His Church (Matthew 16:18). How many say the gates of hell did prevail?*

*\*He said, "I tell you and you do not believe", (John 10:25).*

*How many do not believe Him when He said, "This IS My Body" in Matthew 26:26 or, "Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, you have no life in you", in John 6:53?*

*The Catholic Church heard His words and believed and practices them. How many do not believe His words, but say He was only speaking symbolically? Again, I say, show me the symbolism?*

*\*He said that he who is not with him is against Him, and he who does not gather with Him scatters (Matthew 12:30). What did He mean by this? He meant, as He prayed for in John 10:16, "...and there shall be One fold and One Shepherd." The Catholic Church hears her Founder and heeds His Word by trying to unite all Christians into One fold, while non-Catholics keep dividing the Body of Christ into ever smaller pieces.*

*"He who is of GOD hears the words of GOD. The reason why you do not hear is that you are not of GOD." John 8:47*

*Since I have shown that the Catholic Church hears the words of her founder, Jesus Christ, then she is of GOD.*

*He said, "Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice". John 18:37*

*There again, the Catholic Church hears His voice, so it is of the truth, as Holy Scripture confirms in 1 Timothy 3:15.*

*Does your church comply with what I have listed here?*

*"HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE THE SON, MAKES HIM A LIAR..."*

*1 JOHN 5:10*

---

## **125.**

*How do we know? In a nutshell!*

*Here is a summary of what we have learned so far about the Church which Jesus Christ founded.*

*It was prefigured by Old Testament prophets.*

*It has a Holy Founder in Jesus Christ.*

*It was built upon the Rock of Peter and the foundation of the Apostles.*

*God guaranteed that the Gates of Hell would not prevail against it.*

*Jesus Christ said it would last forever, as He would be with it always.*

*Therefore it can be found in every day, in every century, from the time He said it.*

*Jesus Christ left His legacy, the Kingdom of GOD, His Church, to the care of the Apostles.*

*It is guided by the Holy Spirit. Acts 15:28*

*It is a living Church.*

*It is the Mystical Body of Christ.*

***It can neither be confused nor separated from its head.***

***The thread of the Church is woven throughout Holy Scripture.***

***It is a Christ based Church, whereas the Bible is Catholic Church based.***

***It has all of the pieces to the puzzle.***

***It is indefectible. Ephesians 5:27***

***It is The Bride of Christ.***

***It is infallible in matters of faith and morals since it is guided by the Holy Spirit.***

***It is infallible in its teaching of Holy Scripture since it is guided by the Holy Spirit.***

***It fits the blueprint laid out for it in Holy Scripture.***

***It is a visible Church that could not be hidden.***

***Jesus Christ would be the invisible head and we, the body of His Church.***

***His Church would cover the earth. Matthew 28:19, Acts 1:8.***

***GOD appointed a visible Father Figure to shepherd His flock on earth, as He had always done.***

***It is the Pillar and the Foundation of Truth. 1Timothy 3:15***

***It alone has the fullness of truth.***

***GOD's Church would have an hierarchal form of government.***

***GOD's Church would have Bishops, Priests, and Deacons within it.***

***It has a system of Apostolic Succession in order to perpetuate the visible Church on earth.***

***It is traceable through an unbroken line of Apostolic Succession all the way back to St. Peter.***

***This unbroken line is shown in secular encyclopedias as well as Catholic archives.***

***It has a succession of truth in teaching all the way from Jesus Christ down to present day Bishops.***

***It is almost 1500 years older than the oldest Protestant church.***

***It has the authority to abolish or enforce rules of conduct, through binding and loosing.***

***It has the authority to forgive or to retain sins, through binding and loosing. John 20:21-23***

***It teaches that we are not automatically saved, but our salvation depends upon us as well.***

***It has the authority to form Councils when needed, in order to settle the issues that arise. Acts 15***

***It was given the authority to decide the Canons of both the Old and New Testaments of Scripture.***

***It decided the Canon of both testaments by infallible decision of several Councils.***

***It more finely develops revealed public revelation.***

***It does not twist Scripture to conform to its teachings. It conforms its teaching to Scripture.***

***It has faithfully copied and preserved Holy Scripture down through the ages.***

***It has known that The Word was Heard and not Read by the masses before the printing press.***

***It has the final authority. Matthew 18:15-18***

***It holds many traditions which are followed by Catholics and Protestants alike.***

***It is an "And" Church, not "Or".***

***It is a teaching Church as commanded by Holy Scripture.***

***It is consistent in its teaching and does not 'flip-flop' as do other churches for the whims of people.***

***It faithfully feeds the sheep as commanded by Jesus Christ.***

***It is rock solid and unchanging in its teaching.***

***It stands upon a solid three legged stool, of Scripture, of Apostolic Tradition, and the Magisterium.***

***It is the guardian of both Sacred Scripture and of Sacred Tradition.***

***It has the True Presence of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist. Matthew 26:26***

***The Apostles knew that the truth was in Jesus Christ and in His one true Church.***

***It has Eucharistic Adoration.***

***It offers a clean oblation around the world and around the clock, in the Holy Mass. Malachi 1:11***

***In every minute of every day, a Mass is being celebrated somewhere.***

***It venerates Christ on the Cross as a sacrifice and not just a plain cross devoid of Christ.***

***It preaches the Gospel to the whole world. Matthew 24:14***

***It has produced many thousands of Holy Saints.***

***The Church venerates the Mother of GOD. Luke 1:26-56***

*The Church venerates the Saints who have done so much for it.  
The Mother of GOD is also the Mother of the Church. John 19:26-27  
It has all seven Sacraments.  
It treats marriage as a Sacrament.  
It has an annulment procedure.  
It has many varied Devotions.  
It can be found by its name, the Catholic Church, in thousands of early writings.  
It can be shown from these same writings that it is the same Church which Jesus Christ founded.  
It houses the remains of all of the Apostles and Gospel writers.  
It is the New Jerusalem.  
It is our Mother Church.  
It has withstood the ravages of thousands of detractors and heretics from its very foundation.  
It has performed many successful exorcisms.  
It is unbending and unmovable in its pro-life stance.  
It has scores of separate services of help. 1Corinthians 12:28  
It preaches the Word of GOD to the entire world through E.W.T.N. and other resources.  
It tries to unite all of Christianity into one fold.  
It has incredible openness.  
It has provided us with a comprehensive catechism.  
It has a vast influx of intellectuals.  
It has had a spectacular growth, with over one billion Catholics in the world now.  
It has the Holy Spirit dwelling within it.  
It has humbled itself by apologizing to GOD for the past sins of some of its members.  
It is the most outspoken advocate of morality on earth.  
It has issued so many beautiful Papal documents which are guidelines for the whole world.  
It has the largest collection of authentic Christian documents in the world in the Vatican archives.  
It is the last refuge for those who are persecuted.  
It is because the "Pillar and the foundation of truth" has said so.  
It is because common sense tells us so.  
It is the undisputed leader of Christianity in the world.  
It is its own City-State, and is represented in the United Nations. Acts 1:8  
When Rome speaks, the whole world listens.  
It is the only Christian Church which proclaims Jubilee years.  
Circumstantial evidence points to the Catholic Church and only the Catholic Church.  
The Catholic Church hears and listens carefully to Jesus Christ, her founder.  
It always has what the world is lacking.  
It is simply Awesome.*

*For the Catholic Church, the answer is "Yes" to all of these. How does your church compare?*

---

---

*How many other Christian Churches can match even one category of what I have put forth so far?*

---

---

## **126.**

*We know because of the nonsensical [Lack of Doctrinal Unity in Other Christian Churches](#). It stands to reason that only one church can have the fullness of truth.*

*"...and there shall be **ONE FOLD AND ONE SHEPHERD.**"*

*John 10:16*

***"Sanctify them in the truth. Your word is truth. Even as you have sent Me into the world, so I have sent them into the world. And for them I sanctify myself, that they also may be sanctified in truth. Yet not for these only do I pray, but for those also who through their word are to believe in Me, that ALL MAY BE ONE, EVEN AS YOU, FATHER, IN ME AND I IN YOU; THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US, THAT THE WORLD MAY BELIEVE THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME. AND THE GLORY THAT YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, I HAVE GIVEN TO THEM, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, EVEN AS WE ARE ONE: I IN THEM AND YOU IN ME; THAT THEY MAY BE PERFECT IN UNITY, AND THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME, AND THAT YOU HAVE LOVED THEM EVEN AS YOU HAVE LOVED ME."***

***John 17:17-23***

***"ONE BODY AND ONE SPIRIT, even as you were called in ONE HOPE of your calling; ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM; ONE GOD AND FATHER OF ALL, WHO IS ABOVE ALL, AND THROUGHOUT ALL, AND IN US ALL."***

***Ephesians 4:4-6***

***"For whoever keeps the whole law, BUT OFFENDS IN ONE POINT, HAS BECOME GUILTY IN ALL."***

***James 2:10***

***May then the GOD of patience and of comfort grant you to be of ONE MIND towards one another according to Jesus Christ; that, ONE IN SPIRIT, you may with ONE MOUTH glorify the GOD and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ."***

***Romans 15:5-6***

***"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all say the same thing; and that there be no dissensions among you, but that you be perfectly united in ONE MIND and in ONE JUDGMENT."***

***1Corinthians 1:10***

***"Because the BREAD IS ONE, WE THOUGH MANY, ARE ONE BODY, ALL OF US WHO PARTAKE OF THE ONE BREAD."***

***1Corinthians 10:17***

***"Only let your lives be worthy of the Gospel of Christ; so that, whether I come and see you, or remain absent, I may hear about you, that you are steadfast in ONE SPIRIT, with ONE MIND striving together for the faith of the Gospel."***

***Philippians 1:27***

***There you have it, Jesus Christ, St. John, St. Paul, and St. James, all calling for ONENESS AND UNITY. Since the advent of the Reformation, those pleas have fallen upon deaf ears and have been grossly ignored.***

***According to the World Almanac for 1953, there were in the United States, 20 different organizations of Methodists, 22 kinds of Baptists, 10 branches of Presbyterians, 13 organizations of Mennonites, 18 of Lutherans, and many splits in other denominations.***

***To this day Protestant churches have multiplied to over 36,400 denominations and are still increasing. Every time a new one is added, the Body of Christ is split more and more. Which one has the fullness of truth? Which one is true to Holy Scripture and does not "Offend in ONE point"?***

*Where is the ONE mind, ONE mouth, ONE judgment, and ONE in spirit in Protestantism?  
Apparently, none of the thousands of denominations read the above verses.*

*"And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand".*

*Mark 3:25*

*United in ONE, is GOD's plan.*

*Divide and conquer, is Satan's plan.*

---

## **127.**

*We know because of the [Shotgun Analogy](#), as [Pointed out by Marcus Grodi](#). (Mr Grodi is a former Protestant minister who is now Catholic)*

*If you fired a non-Catholic shotgun and a Catholic shotgun at a wall, the two resulting shot patterns would represent the opinions of those within their respective Churches, whether they be liberal, conservative, etc.. Upon close examination of the Catholic pattern, we always would know who is in the center, as it is the Pope and the Magisterium. However, by careful examination of the non-Catholic pattern, how can we possibly determine who is in the center?*

---

## **128.**

*We know because [The Catholic Church is the Most Hated Christian Church in the World](#).*

*Just as the Catholic Church is the Body of Christ, so she naturally must follow the trials and tribulations of her founder and Head. His physical body endured an unmerciful persecution and scourging, and so must His Mystical Body, the Catholic Church, endure the same.*

*A comparison between Jesus Christ and His Mystical Body. They are one and cannot be separated. What happened to the One also happens to the other.*

*Jesus Christ persecuted.....His [Mystical Body](#), the Catholic Church persecuted...*

*They rebelled against His Authority.....They rebel against its Authority. 2Peter 2:10*

*They said Crucify Him.....They have tried to destroy it for 2000 years.*

*He is called Beelzebub.....It is run by Satan. Matthew 10:25.*

*He is a false messiah.....It is a false church. Luke 22:70-71*

*He called Himself the Son of GOD.....It claims it was founded by GOD, Matthew 16:18.*

*He called Himself Truth.....It claims to be infallible, 1Timothy 3:15.*

*He called Himself King.....It says it is the only true Church, Matthew 16:18.*

*He could not sin.....It has no spot or wrinkle, Ephesians 5:27.*

*He was not be believed by many.....It is not believed by many. Luke 22:67*

*He was denied by many.....It is denied by many. Luke 22:57-60*

*Not understanding Him, they walked away.....Not understanding it, they walk away. John 6:66*

*He had false accusers.....It has false accusers. Mark 14:56-59*

*He was mocked.....It is mocked. Luke 23:35-37*

*He was scandalized.....It is scandalized. Luke 17:1-2*

*He was hated without a cause.....It is hated without a cause. John 15:18-25*

*His accuser, Judas, died.....Its accusers [die](#), but still, the Church lives on.*

*His enemies would stumble and fall.....Its enemies stumble and [fall](#). John 18:6*

*We have no king but Caesar.....We have no need of it, as we have the Bible.*

*Can anything good come out of Nazareth?.....Can anything good come from Rome? John 1:46*

*They cried out, "Not this one but Barabbas".....It is also rejected by the world. John 15:18-25*

*He bore His Cross.....It bears a cross also, the cross of persecution.  
He died on the Cross.....It has thousands of martyrs, many on crosses.*

*1970 years later, He lives, stronger than ever.....1970 years later, it lives, stronger than ever.*

*However, no matter how hard the persecutors try...*

*His Kingdom will last forever, Daniel 7:14, Hebrews 1:8.*

*His Church will last until the end of the world as promised by Him in Matthew 28:20.*

***"BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU POWER TO TREAD UPON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS, AND  
OVER ALL THE MIGHT OF THE ENEMY; AND NOTHING SHALL HURT YOU."***

*Luke 10:19*

***"Do not be a stumbling block to Jews and Greeks AND TO THE CHURCH OF GOD"***

*1Corinthians 10:32*

***Anyone who persecutes the Catholic Church has made himself/herself a stumbling block to the Church  
of GOD. It is a clear violation of Holy Scripture.***

***"For I am the least of the Apostles, and I AM NOT WORTHY TO BE CALLED AN APOSTLE,  
BECAUSE I PERSECUTED THE CHURCH OF GOD." 1Corinthians 15:9***

***"Do not be surprised, brethren, IF THE WORLD HATES YOU." 1John 3:13***

***"IF THE WORLD HATES YOU, KNOW THAT IT HATED ME BEFORE YOU.***

***IF YOU WERE OF THE WORLD, THE WORLD WOULD LOVE ITS OWN. BUT BECAUSE YOU  
ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, BUT I HAVE CHOSEN YOU OUT OF THE WORLD, THEREFORE  
THE WORLD HATES YOU.***

***REMEMBER THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU: NO SERVANT IS GREATER THAN  
HIS MASTER. IF THEY HAVE PERSECUTED ME, THEY WILL PERSECUTE YOU ALSO; IF  
THEY HAVE KEPT MY WORD, THEY WILL KEEP YOURS ALSO.***

***BUT ALL OF THESE THINGS THEY WILL DO TO YOU FOR MY NAME'S SAKE, BECAUSE  
THEY DO NOT KNOW HIM WHO SENT ME.***

***IF I HAD NOT COME AND SPOKEN TO THEM, THEY WOULD HAVE NO SIN. BUT NOW THEY  
HAVE NO EXCUSE FOR THEIR SIN. HE WHO HATES ME HATES MY FATHER ALSO. IF I  
HAD NOT DONE AMONG THEM WORKS SUCH AS NO ONE ELSE HAS DONE, THEY WOULD  
HAVE NO SIN. BUT NOW THEY HAVE SEEN, AND HAVE HATED BOTH ME AND MY  
FATHER;***

***BUT THAT THE WORD WRITTEN IN THEIR LAW MAY BE FULFILLED, 'THEY HAVE HATED  
ME WITHOUT CAUSE', (Psalms 35:19)".***

*John 15:18-25*

***I would say that Jesus Christ said it all in these verses written with the inspired pen of Saint John  
wouldn't you?***

***Name another Church which is attacked so much on a daily basis as is the Catholic Church?***

***Jesus Christ warned us, "You will be HATED BY ALL NATIONS for My Name's sake."***

*Matthew 24:9*

***"Blessed are you when men reproach you, and persecute you, and speaking falsely, say all manner of  
evil against you, for My sake. REJOICE AND EXULT, BECAUSE YOUR REWARD IS GREAT IN  
HEAVEN; for so did they persecute the prophets who were before you." Matthew 5:11-12***

*Every time you see someone persecuting the Catholic Church, or speaking falsely against her, be happy, because those people are merely helping Catholics to gain their eternal reward in Heaven. It is a promise from Jesus Christ Himself.*

---

*A message from Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...*

*"If I were not a Catholic, and were looking for the true Church in the world today, I would look for the one Church which did not get along well with the world; in other words, I would look for the Church which the world hates. My reason for doing this would be, that if Christ is in any one of the churches in the world today, He must still be hated as He was when He was on earth in the flesh. If you would find Christ today, then find the Church that does not get along with the world. Look for the Church which is hated by the world, as Christ was hated by the world. Look for the Church which is accused of being behind the times, as Our Lord was accused of being ignorant and of never having learned. Look for the Church which men sneer at as socially inferior, as they sneered at Our Lord because He came from Nazareth. Look for the Church which is accused of having a devil, as Our Lord was accused of being possessed by Beelzebub, the Prince of Devils. Look for the Church which, in seasons of bigotry, men say must be destroyed in the name of GOD as men crucified Christ and thought they had done a service to GOD. Look for the Church which the world rejects because it claims it is infallible, as Pilate rejected Christ because He called Himself The Truth. Look for the Church which is rejected by the world as Our Lord was rejected by men. Look for the Church which amid the confusion of conflicting opinions, its members love as they love Christ, and respect its Voice as the very voice of its Founder, and the suspicion will grow, that if the Church is unpopular with the spirit of the world, then it is unworldly, and if it is unworldly, it is other-worldly. Since it is other-worldly it is infinitely loved and infinitely hated as was Christ Himself. But only that which is Divine can be infinitely hated and infinitely loved. Therefore the Church is Divine."*

*Msgr (at the time of writing) Fulton J. Sheen D.D..*

*Preface to Radio Replies Volume #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble and Fr. Charles Carty, a [Tan Book](#).*

---

## **129.**

*We know because [It is the Catholic Church Alone Which Does Not Conform to This World. It Conforms Instead to the Will of GOD.](#)*

*It is criticized from all sectors for not bending to secular changes and worldly ideas. As pointed out previously, other ecclesial communities have "changed with the times" over and over again as secular pressures arise to allow contraception, abortion, divorce, etc.. They bend to the "will of the people" instead of holding fast to the will of GOD.*

*GOD never changes so why do they change their teaching with the times?*

*"My Kingdom is not of this world..." said Jesus Christ in John 18:36, and His [Kingdom](#), as previously pointed out, is His Catholic Church.*

*"If you were of the world, the world would love what is its own. But BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, BUT I HAVE CHOSEN YOU OUT OF THE WORLD, THEREFORE THE WORLD HATES YOU." John 15:19*

*"I have given them your word; and the world has hated them, BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, EVEN AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD. I do not pray that you take them out of the world, but that you keep them from evil. THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, EVEN AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD." John 17:14-16*

*Did you notice that in verses 14 and 16, Jesus Christ repeated Himself?*

*Why does anyone repeat himself? It is to drive home an important message.*

*The Catholic Church is not loved by many, simply because she listens to and heeds the words of her founder, Jesus Christ, instead of being swayed by secular opinions and pressures. The Catholic Church*



did indeed get the message.

As pointed out in the previous segment, since the Catholic Church is not worldly, therefore it is other-worldly. The Body of Christ is of the same world as is the Head of Christ.

---

### 130.

We know because *It is the Catholic Church Alone Which is the Unbending and Unmovable Fortress Against the Three Greatest Temptations of Mankind: The World, The Flesh, and The Devil.*

1. Against the world, as pointed out in the previous segment, that it does not conform to worldly pressures to change to worldly ideas, but instead, it holds to the commands of Jesus Christ.
  2. Against the flesh, because it holds to the highest moral standards of any institution on earth.
  3. Against the Devil, because, who else performs exorcisms of Satan and of his demons if it is not the Catholic Church?
- 

### 131.

We know from the fact that *Detractors Have Not, and Will Never be Able to Show That the Catholic Church is NOT the Church which Jesus Christ Founded.* There is simply too much documented historical evidence against them, for which I have already listed numerous examples. Every Christian church can be traced back to a named human person founder, that is, all except for one, and that ONE is the true Church which the Divine person of Jesus Christ founded.

---

### 132.

We know because *Those who Make False Charges Against the Catholic Church Never Have Official Documented Proof of What They Charge.* Always ask the detractor for official documents of what they charge and you will find that they have none, or at best a quote or a footnote from another detractor, who in turn had no proof of what he said.

Non Catholic detractors make all sorts of false charges against the Catholic Church trying to prove or disprove this or that. I am forced to point out to these people what Holy Scripture has to say about being [Truthful](#) at all times, and the dire consequences they will face if they persist in spreading lies and in calumnizing the Church. Read what happens to liars in Revelation 21:27.

**A.** They charge that the Catholic Church apostatized soon after it was formed and therefore the Church of today is not the same Church as the original Church.

Immediately, they have called Jesus Christ a liar (1John 5:10), for He promised to be with His Church forever, as in Matthew 28:20. They called Him a liar again by inferring that the gates of hell did prevail against His Church in Matthew 16:18.

If the detractors think what they say is true, then have them explain why the historians of Christianity, the Church Fathers, in all of their thousands of writings, had not once mentioned even a hint of such a "monumental event"? It would seem that the Church which Jesus Christ founded, by going into apostasy, would be the biggest, most news worthy event since the resurrection. Ask them to provide you with the documents which "prove" what they charge, or to retract the charge.

**B.** They charge that "since [I cannot find it in the Bible](#), it simply did not happen and is therefore not to be believed, or does not exist". Ask them to show you in the Bible where it says, "everything is in it"? They cannot do it, as nowhere in Holy Scripture does it say that. It does, however, say that "everything is [NOT](#) in it". See John 20:30-31 and John 21:25.

How can these people believe in the Trinity, or the Incarnation, or even the Bible itself, since none of these words can be found between its covers? How can they equally believe in the things I have [previously](#) shown, since none of them can be found in Holy Scripture either? Anyone who fails to look

for documents outside of the Bible, will never have the full truth, and **Half Truths** are no truth at all.

**C.** They try in vain to "prove" that Peter was never given **Primacy** over the other Apostles, and thus could not have been the first Pope. The evidence they supply is simply so flimsy that it is non-existent. They point out that it was James who presided over the Council of Jerusalem (Acts 15:13-21). James was the Bishop of Jerusalem, but the detractors of Peter ignore Acts 15:7, where Peter said, "GOD made choice among us that through MY MOUTH the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe". Who made the choice? GOD did. The evidence that Peter did in fact receive primacy is overwhelming. Read the link above for a plenitude of evidence that Peter, was indeed given Primacy, by the Father, by the Son, and by Holy Scripture.

**D.** They attack Peter again by saying that never was he in **Rome**, and thus could not have been the first Pope. Ask them to show you the documentation to "prove" what they charge. They will simply reply that "they cannot find it in the Bible". See "**B**" above. Once again, there are scores of Church Father writings attesting to the fact that Peter was indeed in Rome, and in fact he was crucified there in 67 A.D.. That fact is also in recorded secular history writings of the time. However, as I have said before, the detractors simply refuse to read the documented history of Christianity before the reformation.

---

I ask this question of those who deny that the Catholic Church is the Church which Jesus Christ founded:

"Since He founded only One Church, as Scripture clearly shows in Matthew 16:18, and since He guaranteed the **Perpetuality** of that Church in the same verse and in so many other verses, then please tell me the name of the Church which He did found? After all, it must still be here and it must have a name, isn't that true?"

I have never received a serious answer to that question.

---

### **133.**

We know because Catholics can easily show that **Many Non-Catholic Sects do NOT Follow the Teaching of GOD in Holy Scripture**. Their preachings and teachings of hatred for the Catholic Church echo what Satan, the enemy of GOD and His Church, would say, not what GOD has said. This includes some large mainline denominations as well.

We are all GOD's children, and Jesus Christ left us with just two commandments. We must love GOD and we must love our neighbor. Our neighbor is EVERYONE.

**"Thou shall love the Lord thy GOD with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind. This is the greatest and the first commandment. And the second is like it, THOU SHALL LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF."**

Matthew 22:37-39

**"For the whole law is fulfilled in one word: YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF."**

Galatians 5:14

**"If you love Me, keep My commandments."**

John 14:15

Anyone who says he loves GOD but hates his neighbor is a hypocrite, a liar, and a heretic. The Catholic Church is the people within it, not the buildings. When you attack the Church, you attack the Body of Christ which are the members of it (Romans 12:5). A malicious attack on the Church is an

**attack on the Body, and whatever happens to the Body is registered in the Head.**

**Why then, do some non-Catholic sects attack the Catholic Church with these malicious lies?**

**\* The Catholic Church was founded by [Satan](#).**

**Where are your documents to prove this? Didn't you read about [Exorcisms](#) above?**

**\* The Catholic Church is [not](#) the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**Prove this with documents?**

**Also please name the Church that He did found...with documents please?**

**\* The Catholic Church apostatized at the time of Constantine.**

**Prove this baseless charge with genuine historical documents. Those who charge this are calling Jesus Christ a liar (1John 5:10), as He promised the gates of hell would not prevail against His Church (Matthew 16:18), and He promised He would be with His Church forever (Matthew 28:20).**

**\* The Catholic Church is the whore of Babylon.**

**Detractors mistranslate this from Revelation 17:9, "...seven mountains upon which the woman sits...". They say it is Rome, the seat of the Vatican. However, if any of them had ever been to Rome, they would have easily seen that Rome has seven low hills, not mountains, and all seven are across the Tiber River from the Vatican.**

**When you hear this from a non-Catholic just smile and say, "Thank you very much for confirming that the Catholic Church is the true Church which Jesus Christ founded, for you are doing exactly what Jesus Christ said you would do."**

**"It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher, and for the servant to be like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, HOW MUCH MORE THOSE OF HIS HOUSEHOLD!"**

**Matthew 10:25**

**\* The Pope is the beast of 666.**

**Show me your documented proof? Of course, there never is any.**

**\*The Pope has engraved on his miter, "Vicar of the Son of GOD".**

**This title adds up to 666 in Roman numerals, but unfortunately for those who say this, it was never one of his titles. This is a 'twist' on "Vicar of Christ", which is one of his titles, but, alas, it does not add up to 666. Satan has his fingerprints all over this one.**

**\* All Catholics are going to hell.**

**Tell me, "How do you know who is going to hell, and who isn't"? Does GOD tell you?**

**What about those who do not keep GOD's commandment to love thy neighbor? Where do they go?**

**Whatever happened to, "Judge not lest you be judged" (Luke 6:37)?**

**These are but a few of the false charges made against the Catholic Church by people who call themselves "Christians".**

**Why do some in other denominations say these things?**

**They try to justify their existence by calumnizing the Church which Jesus Christ founded. It was part of the plan of the reformers. If you break from the Church of truth, what justification can you possibly show for doing so? There can be only one truth, so the only other recourse is to try to show error. If the proofs of error are not to be found, then invent some. Thus the invention becomes a lie.**

**Interestingly, all of these false charges melt away when the detractors are asked for authentic historical**

*documentation of the charges they make against the Catholic Church. The only "documentation" they have, is simply a writing from another calumnizer of the Church.*

*I do not have to name these other churches as I am sure everyone knows which ones they are. Be it known that those who say these things are not obedient to GOD and do not follow Holy Scripture.*

*"A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore, by their fruits you will know them."  
Matthew 7:18-20*

*People who propagate these lies, bear bad fruit, and so stand convicted out of their own mouths. There can be only one conclusion drawn as to why some continually attack the Catholic Church in spite of GOD's command to "Love Thy Neighbor". It is obvious that their hatred of the Catholic Church is greater than their love for GOD.*

*I invite all detractors to drop the attacks against the Catholic Church, that is, if they are true followers of Jesus Christ, and to put their efforts towards obeying the Word of the Lord instead.*

---

### **134.**

*We know because **No one can find a verse in Holy Scripture which gives authority to any person to found another church other than the ONE which Jesus Christ founded.***

*Since non-Catholic ecclesial communities are all Bible based and believe in the man made doctrine of Sola Scriptura, how then can they continue to split the Body of Christ into smaller and smaller pieces if Scripture does not give them any authority to do so?*

---

### **135.**

*We know because **Not One Non-Catholic Church can show, by any means, that it was Founded by Jesus Christ.***

*I have sent this file to militant non-Catholics and I have asked them to refute it and to show me just **ONE PROOF** that their church was founded by Jesus Christ, and they simply cannot do it.*

*Not one can:*

- \*Trace their origin back to the time of the Apostles.*
- \*Claim the [Apostles](#) as belonging to their church.*
- \*Show that they have a valid Priesthood.*
- \*Claim the [True Presence](#) of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist.*
- \*Show that they have the [Authority](#).*
- \*Claim the fullness of Truth.*
- \*Show that they have Doctrinal Unity.*
- \*Adjudicate disputes in Bible teaching and beliefs among themselves.*
- \*Show that they hold the same Doctrine as the Early Church.*
- \*Prove the existence of the false doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#) before the Reformation, and the invention of the printing press in 1450.*

*All can only:*

- \*Trace their origins back to only a [Human Founder](#).*
- \*Trace their origins back only to less than 500 years.*
- \*Deny the Authority of the Church established by Jesus Christ. However, they never do have*

documented proof of this denial.

*\*Claim their Authority is Bible only, even though the Bible does not say that.*

*\*Claim that each member is his/her own "pope" regarding Bible interpretation.*

*\*Show their disunity with other Protestant Churches, because for every doctrine (except for the existence of GOD), taught by one non-Catholic church, it is denied by another.*

---

### **136.**

*We know because of the [Lack of Historicity of Non-Catholic Churches](#).*

*They disregard genuine historical documents from the time of the writing of the Book of Revelation, around 90-95 A.D., until the reformation beginning in 1517. This is an historical gap of over 1400 years, from which they draw almost a total blank. There are literally thousands of historical writings available which cover this 1400 year period. There are hundreds of authentic historical writers during this same period which are ignored. How can over 1400 years of genuine historical documents be ignored by anyone who, in good conscience, is searching for the truth?*

---

### **137.**

*We know because [Non-Catholic Ecclesial Communities are Either Imploding, or Dividing at Ever Increasing Rates, whereas at the same time, the Catholic Church is Experiencing Outstanding Phenomenal Growth](#).*

*In the summer of 2000, the Southern Baptists split yet again, this time over the ordination of women, and that women should be submissive to their husbands.*

*The Methodists split because of an "Unholy Union" (they called it a 'holy union') administered between two females, which was approved by a Methodist Bishop and about 65 ministers.*

*Recently, in my area, an independent community split in half because of a doctrinal dispute.*

*The Anglican church is in deep trouble ever since they approved the ordination of women in the early 1990's. Since then, they have lost more than 1200 priests and Bishops, and many lay people, in conversions to the Catholic Church. This is just one reason, out of many, for the recent rapid growth of the Catholic Church.*

*The Lutheran Church underwent turmoil in February 2001, because an admitted homosexual was ordained to the priesthood. Is there yet another division brewing here?*

*Whats next? Does GOD approve of all of these abominations which are strictly against Holy Scripture?*

---

### **138.**

*We know because detractors who say the Catholic Church was not founded by Jesus Christ, are unable to name the person [Who Founded the Catholic Church if it were Not Jesus Christ](#). The reason why detractors cannot name a human person founder of the Catholic Church is simply that there was none. There is no one to name. However, Catholics can easily name those who [founded](#) the non-Catholic Christian churches. They were mere men and woman, and they are undeniably recorded in the history books. Many were former Catholic priests. Many were false [prophets](#) .*

*"Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. By their fruits you will know them...."*

*Matthew 7:15-16*

*The cults were founded by the false prophet.*

*Just to name a few, and the fruits they produced:*

*\*Seventh-Day Adventists, founded by Ellen Gould White. She made many false prophecies.  
Deuteronomy 13:1-6, 18:10-22*

*\*Jehovah's Witnesses, founded by Charles Taze Russell. Jehovah's Witnesses rewrote the Bible to suit their own teachings.  
Deuteronomy 4:2, 13:1, Revelation 22:18-19*

*\*Mormons, founded by Joseph Smith. He wrote a whole new book, the Book of Mormon, of which he elevated even above the Bible.  
Galatians 1:8-9*

*\*I will provide the URL for the proofs of what I have said here upon request.*

---

## **139.**

*We know the Catholic Church is the True Church because **Satanists**, the enemies of God in total hatred, **mock the Catholic Church only**, not the Reformed churches. They mock the Consecrated Holy Eucharist, the Blessed Virgin Mary, and anything Catholics proclaim Holy. Isn't it strange that they always try to steal Holy Eucharists in order to desecrate them in their demonic black masses? They know without question, that it is the true presence of their arch enemy, the Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ.*

*I know that in my own parish, some have seen them trying to conceal the Holy Eucharist on their person without consuming it, and then they attempt to leave the Mass. We follow them and retrieve Jesus. Children have been paid to perform these abominations, so they can deliver the Eucharistic Host to the Satanists for their diabolical deeds against it. The Satanists believe their acts against the Holy Eucharist are true because they know it really is Jesus Christ. They want to hurt Our Lord and they believe this is the way to do it. We all have to be on constant watch to insure that this does not happen. During Eucharistic Adoration, there is always a loyal Catholic present during the time of exposition, to guard against it being stolen and removed from the Church. If a person or demon did not know what it was, then why would they try to steal it?*

*A better proof there could not be.*

*The devil knows very well the truth of the True Presence, even though non-Catholics deny it.*

*"Now in the synagogue there was a man possessed by an unclean devil, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'LET US ALONE! WHAT HAVE WE TO DO WITH YOU, JESUS OF NAZARETH? HAVE YOU COME TO DESTROY US? I KNOW YOU, WHO YOU ARE, THE HOLY ONE OF GOD'."*

*Luke 4:33-34*

*Another man with an unclean spirit:*

*"...and crying out with a loud voice he said, 'What have I to do with you, JESUS, SON OF THE MOST HIGH GOD? I adjure you by GOD, do not torment me!' For He was saying to him, 'Go out of the man, you unclean spirit'."*

*Mark 5:7-8*

*"You believe that there is one GOD. You do well. THE DEVILS ALSO BELIEVE AND TREMBLE."*  
*James 2:19*

*Have you ever heard of Satanists breaking into a non-Catholic Church in order to steal something which was considered holy by non-Catholics?*

---

*We know from the merciless [Persecution Against the Catholic Church](#), from within and from without, since its inception. These Persecutions were foretold by Jesus Christ Himself, in Matthew 5:11-12, Luke 6:26, and in many other verses. These attacks were from the very beginning, and started with the Jews. Look what happened to them instead! Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed and every Jewish priest was slain by the Romans in 70 A.D.. Judaism was almost completely destroyed. Then came the Romans who burned Christians at the stake and fed them to the lions. They, in turn, and their empire with them were destroyed in 476 A.D.. Then came the Nestorians, Arians, Vandals, Moslems, Waldenses, Albigensians, Catharists, Protestantism, the French Revolution, Modernism, Nazism, Communism, Dissidents, and now Secular Humanism, Fundamentalism, Relativism, Indifferentism, and Hedonism. There are many more heretical groups and beliefs which are not listed here.*

*"There is not enough time in the day for me to recite even the names of all the various sects of heretics."*

*Saint Ambrose of Milan, The Mystery of the Lord's Incarnation, 5,35, 382 A.D.*

*Those who take pleasure in kicking "The Rock", have never learned that all they will ever accomplish is to hurt their own foot.*

*They never learned either, that those who are ignorant of history are prone to repeat its mistakes.*

*Where are all of these attackers today? Most are gone, some of the others are splintered so badly that they are practically impotent, and some are still with us temporarily. There will always be new ones popping up, like weeds amongst the wheat. After all, you cannot have a rose without a thorn.*

*"...And at harvest time I will say to the reapers: gather up the weeds first and bind them in bundles to burn; but gather the wheat into My barn."*

*Matthew 13:30*

*"It is an unhappy ending for those who attack the Catholic Church."*

*Saint Robert Bellarmine 1542-1621*

*"This Church is Holy, the One Church, the True Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall not conquer her."*

*Saint Augustine of Hippo, Sermon to Catechumens, on the Creed, 6,14, 395 A.D.*

*After all of this, where is the Catholic Church today?*

*The Catholic Church is still here, still very much viable, still preaching and teaching the truth of Jesus Christ, as it has been doing for almost 2000 years, and... it is still [growing](#). GOD has won. Satan has lost.*

*With all of this against it, how on earth did the Catholic Church ever [survive](#) for almost two millennia?  
The answer to that one is easy, as Holy Scripture gives us the answers...*

*"Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am your GOD. I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of My Just One hath upheld thee. Behold all that fight against thee shall be confounded (split into 36,400 pieces maybe?) and ashamed, they shall be as nothing, and the men shall perish that strive against thee."*

*"And they shall fight against thee, and shall not prevail,  
for I am with thee, said the Lord, to deliver thee."*

*Jeremiah 1:19*

*Did you not know that Jesus Christ is the savior of His Body the Church?  
"... just as Christ is head of the Church, being himself savior of the body."*

*Ephesians 5:23*

*So...*

*"If GOD is for us, who is against us?"*

*Romans 8:31*

*What force on earth would give you trepidation, if the Lord of Lords,  
and the King of Kings is with you?*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, June 24, 2000*

*Updated December 6, 2006*

*Updated April 4, 2007*

---

*Note! When I speak of the Catholic Church in this file, I include all of the rites which have a valid priesthood and all seven sacraments.*

---

*"Have I made you my enemy because I told you the truth?"*

*Galations 4:16*

 [\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)



# Doctrinal Development...

---

Some non-Catholics make it a practice to accuse the Catholic Church of continuously "inventing non-Biblical new doctrine". This is yet another false charge made by those, "...who deride what they do not understand...", 2Peter 2:12.

---

Doctrinal development is the on going teaching by the Holy Spirit to the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, the Catholic Church. Holy Scripture makes this abundantly clear:

**"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."**

**John 16:12-13**

These are powerful verses. We must examine them closely. Did you notice the futuristic tone in them? The word "**will**" indicates an emerging and ongoing process and with not a hint of an ending, and how many times was it repeated in just those two verses?

The first sentence implies that knowledge cannot come all at once, but slowly over time, simply because the wonders of GOD cannot be digested all at once by our puny human minds.

The last part is self explanatory when it says, "things that are to come", obviously more future tense.

Here is more on the all important second sentence which clearly says that the Holy Spirit will guide the Church into **all the truth**. That statement excludes tens of thousands of churches simply because **truth is one**. Only one Church could possibly have all the truth. All of the rest are teaching only their "**opinion**" of what is the truth. Personal **opinion** are not guidance by the Holy Spirit. If all of the thousands of Christian churches were in possession of all of the truth, then isn't it just plain **common sense** that there would be only **one** Church? Just look around and compare these various sects. One says we must worship on Saturday, another says, no, it is Sunday. One baptizes infants, another says you can't do that. One ordains women, another says that is not Biblical. I could fill many pages of different teachings of the thousands of sects, but I think you must see my point.

Thus, Holy Scripture, the Word of Jesus Christ Himself, has clearly laid the foundation for greater understanding of revealed truth over time.

**"To me, the very least of all the holy ones, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the inscrutable riches of Christ, and to bring to light (for all) what is the plan of the mystery hidden from ages past in God who created all things, so that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the Church to the principalities and authorities in the heavens. This was according to the eternal purpose that he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness of speech and confidence of access through faith in him."**

**Ephesians 3:8-12**

Scripture is clear that it is the Church which Jesus Christ founded which dispenses the truth of GOD.

There are many levels of learning and proper interpretation of Scripture. One of the most important tools are the "**senses**" of Scripture. In order to properly interpret Scripture, we first must determine which **sense** of interpretation we will be using.

There is first, the literal interpretation, and then the spiritual interpretation, and more yet. Each sense is further broken down into sub categories. Non-Catholics generally interpret the whole Bible

literally, except for [John Chapter 6](#) (which many of them claim to be figurative or symbolic), and pay little attention to the other senses for the most part. So, many verses have several meanings depending upon the sense being used for interpretation. This is where the Pope and the Magisterium enter under the divine guidance of the Holy Spirit to interpret the deeper meanings of these verses. For example, non-Catholic Protestants, Fundamentalists, Evangelicals, etc., reject the doctrine of [Purgatory](#) simply because they cannot literally find the word in scripture, yet there are many verses in Scripture which point to Purgatory explicitly in literal and other senses, even though the word itself is not written. The same is true for the [Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary](#). The same people reject it because they cannot see it literally, but yet it is there implicitly in Scripture. Much doctrinal development comes from Apostolic tradition which has been passed down and preserved by the Catholic Church for almost 2000 years. Reformists rejected Apostolic tradition, by failing to separate it from man-made tradition. It is literally and explicitly stated in Scripture that we are to hold to the Apostolic traditions in many verses such as in 2Thessalonians 2:15, "So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold the teachings that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours."

The "word of ours" can mean nothing other than Apostolic Tradition. Church Apostolic tradition is Catholic, and when the Protestants broke from the Church in the [Reformation](#), they could not take Catholic Church traditions with them so they have tried to condemn them. However, they did take the Catholic Bible with them, and promptly mutilated it by removing seven books which had been part of the [canon](#) for over 1100 years. By removing the Books of Maccabees, they cut themselves off from a very good verse in support of Purgatory in 2Maccabees 12:46. These books were removed by one man who had absolutely no [authority](#) whatsoever to do so. [Martin Luther](#) was that man and it was his opinion that Purgatory did not exist. I must point out that a [personal opinion](#) may have absolutely no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.

Here is a sample of "Doctrinal Development", and it is straight from Holy Scripture:

In Acts 15:1-28, read of a decision which was made by the [first Pope](#) (Peter) and the other Apostles (together with Peter were the early Magisterium), in conjunction with the guidance of the Holy Spirit (verse 28). This was the very first Church Council, the Council of Jerusalem and was held in about 50 A.D..

There was literally nothing written in Scripture, and thus no Scriptural guidance regarding the question of mandatory circumcision for gentiles. By the process of "doctrinal development" a decision was made by those who had the [authority](#).

Here is another example:

Find the word "[Trinity](#)" in Scripture. It is not there literally just like purgatory, but it is there nevertheless. The Trinity was defined by the same process of "doctrinal development" as used in the Council of Jerusalem, in the Catholic Council of Nicea in 325. This was well over two centuries after the last book of the New Testament was written. So if those who make this false charge believe in the Holy Trinity, how then can they reject "doctrinal development", the process which gave that title to them? In doing so, they would have to admit that they would be forced to reject the title "Trinity" as well.

Here are a few more examples:

For those who deny the process of "Doctrinal Development", ask yourselves these questions:

Do you believe that Jesus Christ is GOD?

This doctrine was defined at the Catholic Council of Nicea in 325.

Do you believe Jesus Christ is one person with two natures?

This was defined at the Catholic Council of Chalcedon in 451.

**Do you believe that the Holy Spirit to be consubstantial with the Father and the Son?  
This was defined at the Catholic Council of Constantinople in 381.**

**All of the above are results of "Doctrinal Development" as performed by the Catholic Church.**

**So there is nothing "new" in doctrinal development as enacted by the Catholic Church. It is simply a deeper understanding of what has previously been revealed by divine revelation. An [acorn](#) containing divine public revelation, called the 'deposit of faith', and left by GOD and His Holy Word to the primitive Church which Jesus Christ founded, has been undergoing an "unpacking" process by that same Church for the past 2000 years. That acorn has now grown into a large and beautiful oak tree, the Catholic Church. The [unpacking](#) process will continue indefinitely. See John 16:12-15. The last prophet of public divine revelation was Jesus Christ and there will be no new public revelation revealed after Him.**

**See Hebrews 1:1-2.**

**"In giving us His Son, His only Word (for He possesses no other), He spoke everything to us at once in this sole Word, and He has no more to say... because what He spoke before to the prophets in parts, He has now spoken all at once by giving us the 'All Who is His Son'. Any person questioning GOD or desiring some vision or revelation would be guilty not only of foolish behavior but also of offending Him, by not fixing his eyes entirely upon Christ and by living with the desire for some other novelty." St. John of the Cross, The Ascent of Mount Carmel, 2,22,3-5.**

---

**So doctrinal development is an on going learning process, and no doubt will continue until Christ comes again. Some theologians have postulated that it will go on forever, for the mysteries of an infinite GOD are also infinite. We must realize that the deeper we go into Scriptural understanding, the deeper we can go. It is likened to a bottomless ocean.**

**Non-Catholics reject doctrinal development simply because they know little or nothing of the various senses of Scripture, and they do not have the proper "[rock foundation](#)" upon which to build, which is the Pope and the Magisterium, and most importantly the teaching of the Holy Spirit to provide divine guidance.**

**"A Christian man is Catholic while he lives in the body; cut off, he is made a heretic; the Spirit does not follow an [amputated member](#)."**

**Saint Augustine, Sermons, 267:4, 400 A.D., Jurgens 1523...**

**One of my favorite verses for those who reject the doctrines of Catholic teaching is 2Peter 2:12,  
"But these men, like irrational animals created by nature for capture DERIDE WHAT THEY DO NOT UNDERSTAND, AND WILL PERISH IN THEIR OWN CORRUPTION."**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley

February 8, 2002

Updated August 30, 2006

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Kingdom of GOD is the Catholic Church!

---

Why did Jesus Christ become Incarnate in the first place? Was it to leave us with a book, or to establish a Church? Well, in this verse He told us one of the reasons why:

**"But He said to them, "To the other towns also I must PROCLAIM THE KINGDOM OF GOD, FOR THIS IS WHY I HAVE BEEN SENT"."**

**Luke 4:43**

**"For the Son of Man came to seek and to save what was lost."**

**Luke 19:10**

And how are we, who are the lost ones, to be saved? It is through the Church which He founded.

**"Therefore, if you harken to My voice and keep My covenant, you shall be My special possession, dearer to Me than all other people, though all the earth is mine. YOU SHALL BECOME A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS, A HOLY NATION."**

**Exodus 19:5-6**

**"You, however, are a chosen race, A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD, A HOLY NATION, A PURCHASED PEOPLE; that you may proclaim the perfections of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light."**

**1Peter 2:9**

---

The Kingdom of GOD will last forever:

**"And when your days shall be fulfilled and you shall sleep with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you, which shall proceed out of your bowels, and I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM. HE SHALL BUILD A HOUSE TO MY NAME, AND I WILL ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM FOREVER...AND YOUR HOUSE SHALL BE FAITHFUL, AND YOUR KINGDOM FOREVER BEFORE YOUR FACE AND YOUR THRONE SHALL BE FIRM FOREVER."**

**2Samuel 7:13, 16**

**"And among my sons (for the Lord has given me many sons) he has chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the THRONE OF THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD OVER ISRAEL. And He said to me: Solomon My son SHALL BUILD MY HOUSE AND MY COURTS, FOR I HAVE CHOSEN HIM TO BE MY SON, AND I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM."**

**1Chronicles 28:5-6**

So Solomon will sit on the throne of the Kingdom of GOD, an earthly kingdom, clearly a [type](#) of the Church which will be manifested in the New Testament.

**"He shall sit upon the throne of David, and upon his Kingdom: to establish it and strengthen it with judgment and with justice, FROM HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER."**

**Isaiah 9:7**

**"He shall be great, and be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord GOD will give Him the throne of David His father, and He shall be King over the House of Jacob forever; and OF HIS KINGDOM THERE SHALL BE NO END."**

**Luke 1:32-33**

And He said, **"To what shall we liken the Kingdom of GOD; or to what parable shall we compare it?"**

**It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when sown upon the earth, is the smallest of all seeds upon the earth; yet when it is sown, it grows up and becomes larger than any herb, and puts out great branches, so that the birds of the air can dwell beneath its shade."**

**Mark 4:30-32. See also, Mark 4:26-29.**

**This is a clear analogy of the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**"But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of GOD, then the Kingdom of GOD has come upon you."**

**Matthew 12:28. See also, Luke 11:20.**

**Note: Saint Matthew normally used the term Kingdom of Heaven instead of Kingdom of GOD, as his Gospel was addressed to the Jews and they were forbidden to even say the Name of GOD.**

**"And I will give you the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; and whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."**

**Matthew 16:19**

**Keys are a symbol of [Authority](#) as shown in Isaiah 22:20-24, and of the [Primacy](#) of the one receiving them. Also notice the earthly connotation denoting that the Kingdom of Heaven is here on earth.**

**"The Son of Man will send forth his angels, and they will gather OUT OF HIS KINGDOM all scandals and those who work iniquity."**

**Matthew 13:41**

**Since there are no scandals or workers of iniquity in heaven, His Kingdom has to be an earthly kingdom.**

**"Amen I say to you, there are some of those standing here who will not taste death, till they have seen the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom."**

**Matthew 16:28**

**Obviously all of those He spoke to died, so His Kingdom had to be that of His Church on earth.**

**"But woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because YOU SHUT THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN AGAINST MEN. FOR YOU YOURSELVES DO NOT GO IN, NOR DO YOU ALLOW THOSE GOING IN TO ENTER."**

**Matthew 23:13**

**Did the Scribes and Pharisees have any control over a heavenly kingdom? It had to be earthly.**

**"And I appoint to you a Kingdom even as My Father has appointed to Me."**

**Luke 22:29**

**Jesus passed His Kingdom to His Apostles.**

**"Then comes the end, when He delivers the Kingdom to GOD the Father, when He does away with all sovereignty, authority and power."**

**1Corinthians 15:24**

**Obviously the Kingdom of GOD is not heaven, as this verse tells us.**

**"He has rescued us from the power of darkness and transferred us into the Kingdom of His Beloved Son, in whom we have our redemption, the remission of our sins."**

**Colossians 1:13-14**

**We have the remission of sins through the Sacrament of Reconciliation in the Catholic Church.**

---

**The Church is the "Sons of the Kingdom, the good seed".**

**Matthew 13:38**

**The Church is the "Key of Knowledge", taken by heretics, from those seeking to enter the Kingdom.  
Matthew 23:13, Luke 11:52**

**The scribes learned from the Kingdom of Heaven, the Church, and brought forth things both new  
and old,  
Matthew 13:52**

**The Church is the "Kingdom which cannot be shaken",  
Hebrews 12:28**

**"But in the days of those kingdoms the GOD of heaven will set up a Kingdom THAT SHALL  
NEVER BE DESTROYED, and His Kingdom SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED UP TO ANOTHER  
PEOPLE; AND IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES, AND SHALL CONSUME ALL THESE  
KINGDOMS, AND ITSELF SHALL STAND FOREVER."**

**Daniel 2:44**

**Saint Paul had fellow workers who were members of the Kingdom of GOD,  
Colossians 4:11**

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, July 24, 2000  
Updated May 13, 2003

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to How We Know...](#)

# The Whole Box of Pieces to the Puzzle...

---

And only the Catholic Church has all of the Pieces.

---

*What puzzle?*

*Well, for a start...*

*The picture puzzle of the story of the Bible. You cannot sit down and read the Bible as you would a novel. You would not understand it. Think of the Bible as a giant jigsaw puzzle with thousands of interlocking pieces. Each piece is somewhere in the box but not necessarily touching the next piece to fit with it. You have to assemble the puzzle piece by piece by examining each piece to see where it fits. One piece fits nicely in Genesis while the piece next to it might be in Deuteronomy. Another fits in Isaiah, and its partner is in Matthew, and so on. It is a huge puzzle and it takes a long time to put it together. Some people never manage to complete it as they find pieces missing here and there. They never get to see the whole picture that GOD has planned for us.*

---

*How do some pieces of Scripture end up missing?*

*1. They get thrown away.*

*For instance some say, "I cannot find the piece about Purgatory in my Bible that says pray for the dead." It is because someone threw away the Bible book that described it, 2Maccabees. Catholics have all those pieces since their Bible has always had all 73 of the inspired books.*

*2. They are ignored.*

*For instance, huge pieces of their puzzle are missing because they ignore such key pieces as, "So then, brethren, stand firm and hold the traditions that you have learned, whether by WORD or by letter of ours, 2Thess 2:15. Look at all of the hundreds of pieces of tradition which are ignored here. Catholics have all those pieces.*

*3. They are misinterpreted.*

*For example, in other Churches it is every man for himself in Bible interpretation. Baptists are not Methodists because of differences in Bible interpretation. Presbyterians are not Lutherans for the same reason, and so on. Why else are there 39,000 splits in the body of Christ in Protestantism? Catholics have all of these pieces also, as they are united in only one interpretation of the Bible. This is given to us by the Pope in conjunction with the Magisterium, which consists of thousands of Bishops who have impeccable credentials, and all of which are guided by the Holy Spirit.*

*4. They are taken out of context.*

*For example, in other Churches they invariably take 2Tim 3:16-17 out of context to try and 'prove' the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura, or the Bible only is sufficient.*

*Catholics do not take the verses out of context and for this particular example, when taken in context, these verses mean just the opposite of what the other Churches teach.*

---

---

***What puzzle?***

***Why the puzzle of the Church which Jesus Christ founded. In order to find out which Church it is, it is a simple matter to make comparisons with many churches. What does Scripture say? Caution, make sure you have all of the pieces of Scripture beforehand.***

---

***How do some pieces of the Church end up missing?***

***Scripture says Christ's Church will last even unto the consummation of the world, Isa 59:21, Matt 16:18, Matt 28:20, John 14:16-17. The Catholic Church has been around for almost 2000 years and we can prove it. How old is your church? Can you trace it all the way back to Christ? Name another church which comes even close to a 2000 year age?***

---

***Scripture says Christ's Church is the Church which has the authority, Matt 18:17-18, John 14:16-17, Eph 1:22-23, Eph 3:10,21, Eph 5:23-24, 1Tim 3:15. Who had the authority to decide which books were inspired, and which were not, in both the Old and the New Testaments of the Bible? Can any other Church besides the Catholic Church claim authority?***

---

***Scripture says Christ's Church has Priests, Matt 9:38, Tit 1:5, Heb 7 all, Heb 9:6. The Catholic Church has Priests. Does yours?***

---

***Scripture says Christ's Church has Deacons, Phil 1:1, 1Tim 3:8-13. The Catholic Church has Deacons. Does yours?***

---

***Scripture says Christ's Church has Bishops, Acts 20:28, Phil 1:1, 1Tim 3:1-7, Tit 1:5-9. The Catholic Church has Bishops. Does yours?***

---

***Scripture says Christ's Church has seven Sacraments. Does your church have all seven?***

***1. Baptism, Matt 28:18-20, Mark 16:15-16, John 3:1-5, Acts 8:26-39, Rom 6:3-4, Eph 4:4-7. The Catholic Church has Baptism, does yours?***

***2. Confirmation, Acts 1:8, Acts 2:1-4, Acts 8:14-20, Acts 19:1-7, Rom 1:16, 2Cor 1:21-22, Eph 1:13, Heb 6:2. The Catholic Church has Confirmation. Does your Church have the Sacrament of Confirmation?***

***3. Reconciliation, Matt 1:21, Matt 26:26-28, Mark 14:22-27, Luke 5:17-26, Luke 7:36-50, Luke 13:1-6, Luke 22:19-20, John 8:3-11, John 20:19-23. The Catholic Church has the Sacrament of Reconciliation. Does yours?***



**4. Holy Eucharist,**

**Mal 1:11, Matt 26:26-28, Mark 14:22-27, Luke 22:19-20, John 6:all, 1Cor 11:17-27, Heb 7,8,9, 1John 4:15. The Catholic Church has the Sacrament of the Holy Eucharist. Does yours?**

**5. Matrimony,**

**Gen 1:28, Gen 2:18-24, 1Cor 7:2-8, Eph 5:21-33. The Catholic Church has the Sacrament of Matrimony. Does your Church have the Sacrament of Matrimony?**

**6. Holy Orders,**

**Luke 5:1-11, John 1:35-39, John 15:15-16, John 20:19-23, Acts 6:3-6, Acts 13:3, 1Cor 11:19-27, 2Tim 1:6, Heb 5:1-5, 1Pet 2:5-11. The Catholic Church has the Sacrament of Holy Orders. Does your church have this Sacrament?**

**7. Anointing of the sick,**

**Mark 6:13, Mark 16:18, Acts 2:27-43, James 5:14-15. The Catholic has the Sacrament of Anointing of the Sick. Does your Church have this Sacrament?**

---

**Scripture says Christ's Church is the Foundation and the Pillar of Truth,**

**1Tim 3:15. There can be only one truth and the Catholic Church alone fulfills all of the above. Those in other churches claim the Bible is the Pillar of truth**

---

**Scripture says Christ's Church is guided by the Holy Spirit,**

**John 14:16-17, John 16:13-16, Acts 2:4. Since Christ's Church is truth because He Himself is Truth (John 14:6), then it is the Catholic Church which is guided by the Holy Spirit. Is your church, which teaches different 'truths', guided by the Holy Spirit?**

---

**Scripture says Christ's Church is One,**

**John 10:16, John 17:20-21. The Catholic Church is One, One Fold. Is your church One?**

---

**Scripture says Christ's Church is Holy,**

**Matt 5:48, John 17:17-19. The Catholic Church is Holy. Is your church holy?**

---

**Scripture says Christ's Church is Catholic (Universal),**

**Matt 28:19-20, Mark 16:16. The Catholic Church is Universal. Is your church universal?**

---

**Scripture says Christ's Church is Apostolic,**

**Deut 32:7, Matt 28:20, Acts 20:28-32, 2Tim 3:14. The Catholic Church is Apostolic. Is your church apostolic? Can you trace your leadership all the way back to Christ? We can. See 'The Unbroken Line' elsewhere on this website.**

---

**Scripture says Christ's Church has Saints,**

**1Sam 2:9, Psa 37:28, Psa 97:10, Dan 7:18-22, Dan 8:13, Matt 22:32, Rom 8:27, Eph 4:12, Phil4:21-22, Col 1:12, Jude 1:3, Jude 1:14, Rev 11:18, Rev 14:12-13, Rev 18:24. The Catholic Church has Saints. Does your Church have Saints?**

**Some of the thousands of Saints which the Catholic Church honors. This is just a small sampling:**

**St. Blessed Virgin Mary, the Mother of GOD.**

**St. Joseph**

*St. Anne*  
*St. Joachim*  
*St. John the Baptist*  
*St. Peter*  
*St. Paul*  
*St. Thomas*  
*St. Philip*  
*St. Matthew*  
*St. Luke*  
*St. Mark*  
*St. John, the Evangelist*  
*St. Bartholomew*  
*St. James, the Greater*  
*St. James, the Less*  
*St. Simon*  
*St. Jude*  
*St. Andrew*  
*St. Matthias*  
*St. Stephen*  
*St. Dismas*  
*St. Longinus*  
*St. Mary Magdalene*  
*St. Linus*

*St. Clement*  
*St. Polycarp*  
*St. Irenaeus*  
*St. Ignatius of Antioch*  
*St. Jerome*  
*St. Nilus*  
*St. Augustine*  
*St. Bede*  
*St. Anthony of Padua*  
*St. Rita of Cascia*  
*St. Malachy*  
*St. Francis Xavier*  
*St. Thomas Aquinas*  
*St. Thomas Becket*  
*St. Francis of Assisi*  
*St. Dominic*  
*St. Catherine of Sienna*  
*St. Ignatius Loyola*  
*St. Teresa of Avila*  
*St. Thomas More*  
*St. Joseph of Cupertino*  
*St. Louis de Montfort*  
*St. Catherine Laboure*  
*St. Rose of Lima*  
*St. Don Bosco*  
*St. Bernadette*

***St. Theresa, the Little Flower  
St. Maria Goretti***

***For many more, see "[Patron Saints](#)" elsewhere on this website. Also there are many more in some of the following categories...***

---

---

***In addition to what Scripture says, Christ's Church has:***

---

***Cathedrals, Basilicas, and Churches.***

***St Peters, in the Vatican in Italy is the largest Church in the world.***

***The Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, in Washington D.C. is the largest Church in the United States.***

***The Basilica of Our Lady of Guadalupe, Mexico.***

***There are thousands more all over the world.***

---

***Catholic Cemeteries.***

---

***Parochial Schools, Colleges, and Universities.***

---

***Monasteries, Abbeys, Convents.***

***Brothers, Nuns, Monks.***

---

***Orphanages, Homes for the Aged. Soup Kitchens.***

---

***Religious Shrines.***

***Hundreds all over the world.***

---

***Religious Orders.***

***See 'What do those Letters mean', elsewhere on this website, for scores of them.***

---

***Catholic Hospitals.***

---

***The Knights of Columbus, Ladies Guild.***

---

***Mass Media.***

***Radio, Am/Fm, short wave, television, newspapers, magazines, periodicals, internet.***

---

***Extensive Archives.***

***Records going back to the very beginning of Christianity. All are available for scholars and for research and for public viewing.***

---

---

***The Relics of the True Cross of the Crucifixion.***

***They can be seen in the Vatican.***

---

***The Relics of the 3 Nails used in the Crucifixion.***

***These can be seen in the Vatican.***

*The Crown of Thorns which was pressed on the Head of Jesus.  
The Crown is in the Vatican. The thorns are in various Churches in Europe.*

---

*The Spear which pierced the Side of Jesus.  
This is on display in the Vatican.*

---

*The Chains which bound St. Peter in the Prison.  
These are on display in the Vatican.*

---

*The Relics (Bones) of St. Peter.  
They are in an authenticated crypt under the main altar of St. Peter's Basilica in the Vatican.*

---

*The Relics (Bones) of St. Paul.  
These are in the Church of St. Paul in Rome.*

---

*The Church Fathers. All are Catholic.*

*Some of the most prominent ones are:*

*Latin Fathers, Western...*

*St. Irenaeus of Lyons (d 202), Bishop.*

*St. Cyprian (d 258), Bishop.*

*St. Damasus I (d 384), Pope.*

*St. Ambrose of Milan (d 397), Bishop of Milan.*

*St. Jerome (d 420), priest.*

*St. Augustine (b 354-d 430), Bishop of Hippo.*

*St. Peter Chrysologus (d 450), Archbishop of Ravenna.*

*St. Leo the Great (d 461), Pope.*

*St. Fulgentius (d 533), Bishop of Ruspe.*

*St. Benedict (d 546), father of Western monasticism.*

*St. Gregory the Great (d 604), Pope.*

*St. Isidore (d 636), Archbishop of Seville.*

*St. Bede the Venerable (d 735), Doctor, last Father of Western Church.*

*Greek Fathers, Eastern... \* means an 'Apostolic Father'.*

*\*St. Clement of Rome (d 97), Pope.*

*\*St. Ignatius of Antioch (d 107), Bishop of Antioch.*

*\*St. Polycarp (d 155), Bishop of Smyrna. St. Justin Martyr (d 165), apologist.*

*St. Clement of Alexandria (d 215), theologian.*

*St. Hippolytus (d 236), martyr.*

*Eusebius (d 340), Bishop of Caesarea.*

*St. Julius I (d 352), Pope.*

*St. Athanasius (b 295-d 373), Archbishop of Alexandria.*

*St. Basil the Great (d 379), Archbishop of Caesarea.*

*St. Gregory of Nazianzus (d 390), Bishop of Sasima*

*St. Gregory of Nyssa, Basil's brother (d 395)*

*St. John Chrysostom (d 407), Patriarch of Constantinople.*

*St. Nilus (d 430), priest and monk.*

*St. John Damascene (d 749), last Father of the Eastern Church.*

---

*The Holy Shroud of Turin.  
It is in the Cathedral in Turin Italy.*

---

*The Miraculous Image of Our Lady of Guadalupe.  
It is on display at the Basilica in Mexico City.*

---

*Our Lady of Pilar Miraculous image of Our Lady.  
It is on display in Zaragoza, Spain*

---

*Miracles, 1Corinthians 12:28*

*The Miracle of Guadalupe, Mexico, 1531.*

*The Miracle of the Miraculous Medal, Paris France, 1830.*

*The Miracle of Lourdes, France, 1858.*

*The Miracle of Fatima, Portugal, 1917.*

*EWTN, the Eternal Word Television Network, started by Mother Angelica in the early 1980's with only \$200.00. It is now around the world in every country via satellite TV, shortwave radio, am/fm radio, cable TV, and the Internet.*

---

*Eucharistic Miracles.*

*The Holy Eucharist has at times exhibited Miraculous qualities. It has turned into flesh, real human flesh. It has exuded real human blood. I myself have seen a Eucharistic Miracle in which a Holy Eucharist exuded an oil. It was creation right before my eyes. The oil was tested by an independent lab and found to be a pure olive oil of a type of olive not found on earth.*

*Some Eucharist Miracles which can be seen today. The date of the Miracle is given and the location in which it can be seen today. These are just a few samples out of scores.*

*Human Heart tissue, 700, Lanciano, Italy.*

*Bleeding Host and Blood Stains, 1239, Daroca, Spain.*

*Liquid Blood in a Vial, 1240, Santarem, Portugal*

*Blood Stains forming many Faces of Christ, 1330, Walldurn, Germany*

*Blood Stained Host, 1998, Rome, Italy.*

*Here is a beautiful picture of a recent [Eucharistic Miracle](#).*

---

*Healings, 1Cor 12:28.*

*Sixty Six documented, independently observed healings from the waters of Lourdes.*

*Mother Angelica, Jan 28, 1998, healed of 40 years of pain in five minutes while praying the rosary.*

*There are hundreds of well documented miraculous healings from all around the world.*

---

*Speaking in various tongues, 1Cor 12:28.*

*The Charismatic movement in the Catholic Church.*

---

*The Uncorrupted Bodies of Many Saints and Venerables, their date of death and where they can be seen. All are Catholic. There are many more than are listed here.*

*St. Isadore the Farmer, D 1172, Madrid, Spain.*  
*St. Rose of Viterbo, D 1252, Viterbo, Italy.*  
*St. Sperandia, D 1276, Cingoli, Italy.*  
*St. Zita, D 1278, Lucca, Italy.*  
*St. Margaret of Cortona, D 1297, Cortona, Italy.*  
*St. Clare of Montefalco, D 1308, Montefalco, Italy.*  
*Bl. Margaret of Costello, D 1320, Citta-di-Castello, Italy.*  
*Bl. Imelda Lambertini, D 1333, Bologna, Italy.*  
*St. Bernardine of Siena, D 1444, L'Aquila, Italy.*  
*St. Rita of Cascia, D 1457, Cascia, Italy.*  
*St. Catherine of Bologna, D 1463, Bologna, Italy.*  
*Bl. Osanna of Mantua, D 1505, Mantua, Italy.*  
*St. Catherine of Genoa, D 1510, Genoa, Italy.*  
*St. Angela Merici, D 1540, Brescia, Italy.*  
*St. Francis Xavier, D 1552, Goa, India.*  
*St. Andrew Bobola, D1657, Warsaw, Poland.*  
*St. Lucy Filippini, D 1732, Monterfiascone, Italy.*  
*St. Teresa Margaret, D 1770, Florence, Italy.*  
*St. Jean Vianney, Cure of Ars, D 1859, Ars, France.*  
*St. Catherine Laboure. D 1876, Rue du Bac, Paris, France.*  
*St. Bernadette of Lourdes. D 1879, Nevers, France. See a picture of [Saint Bernadette](#) as she looks today. She is beautiful after being deceased for over 120 years..*

---

---

*Only in the Catholic Church will you have **ALL** of the preceding in this file. Only in the Catholic Church will you have **ALL** of the pieces of the puzzle. Only in the Catholic Church will you be able to see the entire and most beautiful picture which GOD has presented to us in His plan of Salvation. Only in the Catholic Church will you have **ALL** of the fullness of Truth. Does it make any sense to accept anything less than **ALL** of what GOD is offering to us? Why should anyone want to choose anything less?*

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, February 13, 1999*

*Updated May 15, 2000*

*Updated July 29, 2008*

---

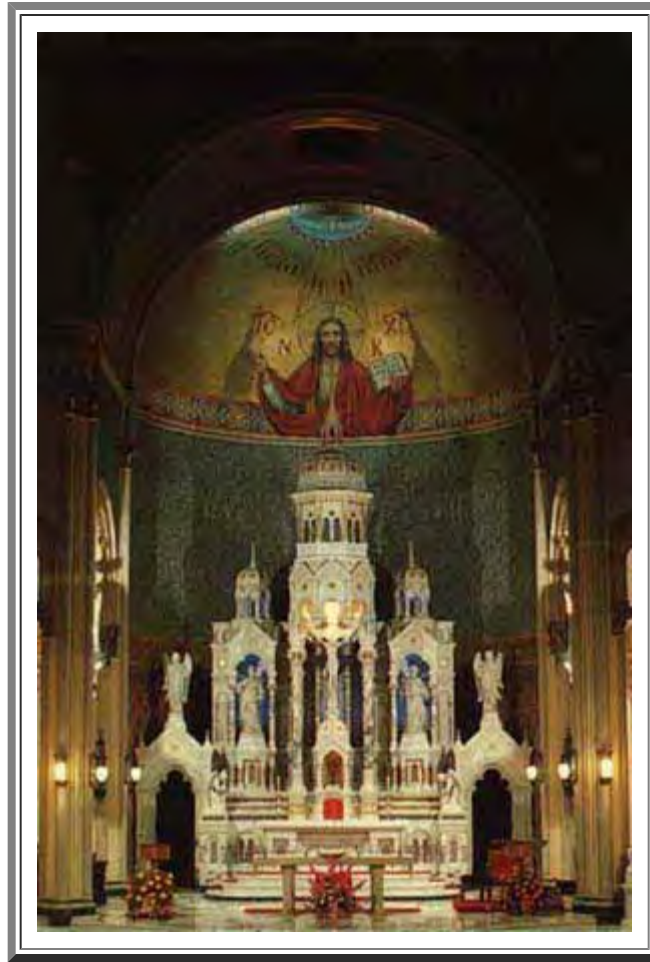
---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Catholic Church Stands Alone!

---

---



---

---

*For centuries in the Christian world, all were united in one faith, the Catholic Church. Then came along the "reformation" and splits in the Body of Christ. With it came many changes in teaching by the various Christian sects. Some of these teachings, especially in the 20th century, seem to be poll driven, just like our very own civil government. Their "teachings" are based on public opinion, not on truth. The "teaching" of the day among some of these non-Catholic sects seems to be based on the "let us oil the squeaking wheel" policy. I must remind you that private opinions do not change the truth one iota. However, the "Pillar and Foundation of Truth", the Catholic Church (1Tim 3:15), is unmoving in this respect. She and she alone stands up against the world in teaching the truth, as commanded by Jesus Christ Himself. In so doing, she comes under great criticism by many who have found worldly things to be their real god. How then, can the "Pillar of Truth" teach nothing but the truth?*

*"Have I then become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"*

*Galatians 4:16*

---

---

*Some prime examples...*

---

**1. The Catholic Church alone upholds the canon of Holy Scripture as consisting of 73 books. The canon of both testaments was finalized in three Catholic Church councils over 1000 years before Martin Luther was even born. These 73 books were in the first Bible containing a New Testament, the Latin Vulgate, by Saint Jerome. The Catholic Church uses all 73 of these books even to today.**

*The reformers removed seven of these books, reducing their number to 66. They completely ignored the many verses in the Bible warning against adding or removing from the Word of GOD. Deut 4:2, Deut 11:32,13:1, Psa 12:7,33:4,50:16-17,107:10-11,119:57,139-140, Prov 5:7,30:5-6, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Pet 3:15-16, and of course the verses we are all familiar with, Rev 22:18-20. Scores of other verses regarding traditions handed down from generation to generation, and ignored by the reformers, can be added to this list also.*

**The Catholic Church stands alone in preserving the [Canon](#) of both the Old and New Testaments as defined by Councils which were guided by the Holy Spirit.**

**Galatians 4:16...**

---

**2. Contraception is strictly against the teaching of Holy Scripture.**

*See what happened to Onan in Gen 38:9-10.*

*Christ cursed the fig tree because it bore no fruit in Matt 21:19, and Mark 11:13-14.*

*See also Gal 5:16-21 and Rev 9:21 and 21:8.*

*For the most part, all Christian religions were in agreement on this issue, then in the early 1930's, one Protestant sect broke from the ranks and declared that contraception was morally sound. Soon the other Protestant sects followed.*

**The Catholic Church stands alone in condemning contraception as being immoral. Please read '[Humanae Vitae](#)' on this website under the 'Contraception' caption. This hauntingly prophetic and very beautifully written Encyclical released by Pope Paul VI in 1968, condemns contraception and gives dire warning of the consequences if this practice is allowed to continue. The consequences have come true just as the Pope said they would in 1968. See paragraph 17 of this document.**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

**3. The homosexual act is condemned in so many places in the Bible.**

*Please read Lev 18:22-30,20:13, Rom 1:23-32, and 1Cor 6:9-11.*

*The Catholic Church condemns the act but not the person. Now many Protestant Churches have broken ranks and have condoned the act itself by condoning "Holy Unions" between people of the same sex.*

**The Catholic Church stands mostly alone in fiercely condemning the act. In so doing, there has been much retaliation against the Church from various groups. Disney and their subsidiaries have released numerous anti-Catholic movies and TV shows. Many of these depict priests and nuns as being**



*homosexual.*

## **GALATIANS 4:16**

---

*4. Abortion is rampant. One reason is that it is a result of wide spread use of contraceptives. This grave sin against humanity has many Bible verses condemning it. Deut 30:19,32:39, Psa 22:10-11, Isa 1:15-21, Jer 1:5,31:15, Matt 2:17-18, are but a few.*

*The Catholic Church in its very outspoken condemnation of abortion is practically standing alone on this issue. Read the [Didache 2:2](#) elsewhere on this website as well as "[Abortion, Legalized Murder](#)".*

*Galatians 4:16*

---

*5. Divorce and remarriage is forbidden by Jesus Christ himself in Matt 5:31-32,19:3-10, Mark 10:10-12, and Luke 16:18. See also Rom 7:1-3 and 1Cor 7:1-40. Many non-Catholic sects condone divorce and remarriage.*

*The Catholic Church stands alone in the condemnation of divorce and remarriage in cases where there was a valid marriage in the first place. See the file "[Annulments](#)", found elsewhere on this website.*

*Galatians 4:16*

---

*6. Ordination of women is anti-Biblical. There are many Bible verses contrary to this practice. Christ chose no woman to be an Apostle. "For the law appoints as priests MEN who are weak..." Heb 7:28.*

*There are several verses against women speaking in Church, 1Cor 14:34-35, and 1Tim 2:11-12. See also Judges 17:10 and 18:19.*

*Regardless of what Scripture says, there are many non-Catholic sects who are ordaining women as ministers. There is a female Methodist minister in the same town as my Church. In the Anglican Church, the Bishops voted for the ordination of women. This caused an outflow of Bishops and priests from that Church. On November 11, 1992, Episcopal Bishops voted to ordain women and that caused an outflow of priests from that Church also.*

*The Catholic Church stands alone in refusing the ordination of women. The Catholic Church has no authority to allow this. That [authority](#) has to come from GOD. As a result, the Catholic Church has been chastised by feminist groups all over the world.*

*Galatians 4:16*

---

*"Have I then become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"*

**GALATIANS 4:16**



*Written by Bob Stanley, April 23, 1999*  
*Updated May 29, 2001*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Imperishable Catholic Church...

---

*In 2Samuel, GOD prefigured the Church which the "Seed of David", Jesus Christ will found.*

*"And when your days shall be fulfilled and you shall sleep with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you, which shall proceed out of your bowels, and I will establish His kingdom. He shall build a house to my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever."*

*2Samuel 7:12-13*

---

*"They shall be cursed that shall despise you; and they shall be condemned that shall blaspheme you; and blessed shall they be that shall build you up."*

*Tobit 13:16*

---

*Isaiah, who so accurately predicted many things about Jesus Christ, including the details of His passion in Isaiah 53, also foretold, equally as accurate, details of the Church which Jesus Christ would set up.*

*"No weapon that is formed against you shall prosper; and every tongue that resists you in judgment, you shall condemn. This is the inheritance of the servants of the Lord, and their justice with me, said the Lord."*

*Isaiah 54:17*

---

*"This is my covenant with them, said the Lord: My Spirit that is in you, and the words that I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your seed, nor out of the mouth of your seed's seed, said the Lord, from henceforth and forever."*

*Isaiah 59:21*

*This is a clearly stated guarantee of the perpetuity and orthodoxy of the Catholic Church.*

---

*Jeremiah had this to say, one short example out of many.*

*"And I will gather together the remnant of My flock, out of all the lands into which I have cast them out; and I will make them return to their own fields, and they shall increase and be multiplied. And I will set up pastors over them, and they shall feed them: they shall fear no more, and they shall not be dismayed, and none shall be wanting of their number, said the Lord."*

*Jeremiah 3:15, 23:3-4*

---

*Daniel had some things to say also.*

*"But in the days of those kingdoms the GOD of heaven will set up a kingdom that shall never be destroyed, and His kingdom shall not be delivered up to another people; and it shall break in pieces, and shall consume all these kingdoms, and itself shall stand forever."*

*Daniel 2:44*

*"It is decreed by me, that in all my empire and my kingdom all men dread and fear the GOD of Daniel. For he is the living and eternal GOD forever; and his kingdom shall not be destroyed, and his power shall be forever."*

*Daniel 6:26*

*"And He gave him power, and glory, and a kingdom, and all peoples, tribes and tongues shall serve Him. His power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away, and his kingdom shall not be destroyed."*

*Daniel 7:14*

---

*Micah added to the prophecies.*

*"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountains, and high above the hills, and people shall flow to it. And many nations shall come in haste, and say: Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the GOD of Jacob, and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths, for the law shall go forth out of Zion, and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem."*

*Micah 4:1-2*

---

*Zechariah wrote this:*

*"Thus said the Lord of Hosts: I am returned to Zion, and I will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called the city of truth, and the mountain of the Lord of Hosts, the sanctified mountain."*

*Zechariah 8:3*

*Jerusalem here is of course the New Jerusalem. It is the Catholic Church which is the "City of Truth", and the "Mountain of the Lord of Hosts".*

---

*Haggai wrote this:*

*"And I will move all nations, and the desired of all nations shall come; and I will fill his house with glory, said the Lord of Hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, said the Lord of Hosts. Great shall be the glory of this last house more than of the first, said the Lord of Hosts; and in this place I will give peace, said the Lord of Hosts."*

*Haggai 2:8-10*

*The "Desired of all Nations" could only mean Jesus Christ, and the Church He will build is the "Last House", the indefectible Catholic Church, greater in glory than what it replaced. It is the Church which will last until the end of the world (Matthew 16:18, 28:20, Ephesians 3:21).*

---

*"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."*

*Acts 5:38-39*

*Isn't this the reason why the Catholic Church has lasted for almost 2000 years?*

---

*"Let them be ashamed and troubled forever and let them be confounded and perish."*

*Psalms 83:18*

*Read all of Psalms 83 as it relates what will happen to the enemies of GOD's Church.*

---

***"And I say to you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."***

*Matthew 16:18*

*Clearly, Jesus said he will build one Church only, and it will not be destroyed from within or from without. Why then, do some insist the gates did prevail by saying the Church apostatized soon after the last Apostle died? Do they call Jesus a liar by saying these things?*

---

***"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even until the consummation of the world."***

*Matthew 28:20*

*Jesus could not have said it any plainer that he would be with his Church every day, in every century, until the end of time. Why then do some deny his words by saying his Church apostatized shortly after the last Apostle died? Aren't they again calling him a liar? See 1John 5:10.*

---

***"And I will ask the Father and He will give you another advocate to dwell with you forever."***

***John 14:16***

***Forever sounds like a very long time to me. Why then do some insist it is not true? Did the Holy Spirit leave the Church which Jesus Christ founded? Did Jesus lie yet again?***

---

***"To Him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus down through all the ages of time without end."***

***Ephesians 3:21***

***Doesn't this say that the Church which Jesus Christ founded will last forever?***

---

***How on earth did the Catholic Church ever survive for almost two millennia? The answer to that one is easy, as Holy Scripture gives us the answers...***

---

***"Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am your GOD. I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of My Just One hath upheld thee.***

***Behold all that fight against thee shall be confounded\* and ashamed, they shall be as nothing, and the men shall perish that strive against thee."***

***Isaias 41:10-11***

***\*The World Christian Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication, records that there were 38,000 non-Catholic Christian sects in the world as of April, 2006, a prime example of "confounding".***

---

***"And they shall fight against thee, and shall not prevail, for I am with thee, said the Lord, to deliver thee."***

***Jeremiah 1:19***

***"Do not be a stumbling-block to Jews and Greeks and to the Church of GOD."***

***1Corinthians 10:32***

***"Therefore, since we receive a kingdom that cannot be shaken, we have grace, through which we may offer pleasing service to GOD with fear and reverence."***

***Hebrews 12:28***

***Did you not know that Jesus Christ is the savior of His Body the Church?***

***"... just as Christ is head of the Church, being himself savior of the body."***

***Ephesians 5:23***

***"If GOD is for us, who is against us?"***

***Romans 8:31***

***What force on earth would give you trepidation, if the Lord of Lords, and the King of Kings is with you?***

---

***"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."***

***Psalms 127:1***

***To those who have formed the 38,000 non-Catholic ecclesial communities, did you ever read this?***

---

***For those who say the Church which Jesus Christ founded, fell into apostasy sometime after the last***

*Apostle died, aren't they denying all of those verses listed above which guarantee its perpetuality? Matthew 18:15-18 has said to appeal to the Church for the final authority. If the Church fell into error as some claim, then hasn't GOD deliberately deceived us by telling us to appeal to an apostate Church? 1Timothy 3:15 has told us that it is the Church which is the pillar and foundation of the truth. Aren't those who claim it fell into apostasy saying it is no longer so? Should we believe the words of Scripture, or mere humans who [founded](#) their own denominations without having any authority whatsoever from GOD to do so?*

---

---

*What the Church Fathers and early writers had to say about the perpetuality of the Church...*

---

---

*"It is an unhappy ending for those who attack the Catholic Church."*

*Saint Robert Bellarmine 1542-1621*

---

*"This Church is holy, the one Church, the true Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall not conquer her."*

*Saint Augustine of Hippo... Sermon to Catechumens, on the Creed, 6:14, Jurgens 1535, 395 A.D.*

---

*"The Church, instituted by the Lord and confirmed by the Apostles, is one for all men; but the frantic folly of the diverse impious acts sects has cut them off from her. It cannot be denied that this tearing asunder of the faith has arisen from the defect of poor intelligence, which twists what is read to conform to its opinion, instead of adjusting its opinion to the meaning of what is read. However, while individual parties fight among themselves, the Church stands revealed not only by her own doctrines, but by those also of her adversaries. And although they are all arranged against her, she confutes the most wicked error which they all share, by the very fact that she is alone and One. All the heretics, therefore, come against the Church; but while all the heretics can conquer each other, they can win nothing for themselves. For their victory is the triumph of the Church over all of them. One heresy struggles against that teaching of another, which the faith of the Church has already condemned in the other heresy, - for there is nothing which the heretics hold in common, and the result is that they affirm our faith while fighting among themselves."*

*Saint Hilary of Poitiers... The Trinity, 7:4, Jurgens 865, 356 A.D.*

---

---

*We know from the merciless [Persecution Against the Catholic Church](#), from within and from without, since its inception. These Persecutions were foretold by Jesus Christ Himself, in Matthew 5:11-12, Luke 6:26, and in many other verses. These attacks were from the very beginning, and started with the Jews. Look what happened to them instead! Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed and every Jewish priest was slain by the Romans in 70 A.D.. Judaism was almost completely destroyed. Then came the Romans who burned Christians at the stake and fed them to the lions. They, in turn, and their empire with them were destroyed in 476 A.D.. Along came the Nestorians, Arians, Vandals, Moslems, Waldenses, Albigensians, Catharists, Protestantism, the French Revolution, Modernism, Nazism, Communism, Dissidents, and now Secular Humanism, Fundamentalism, Relativism, Indifferentism, and Hedonism. This only a small sampling, as there are many more heretical groups and beliefs throughout the centuries which are not listed here.*

*"There is not enough time in the day for me to recite even the names  
of all the various sects of heretics."*

*Saint Ambrose of Milan, The Mystery of the Lord's Incarnation, 5,35, 382 A.D.*

---

---

*In every century for almost 2000 years, heretics have been composing the epitaph of the Catholic  
Church, but instead of burying the Church, the Catholic Church has been burying the heretics.*

---

---



*Written by Bob Stanley April 5, 2001*

*Updated January 11, 2007*

---

 [\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

# ●●● *The Opulence of the Catholic Church.* ●●●

---

The Catholic Church is so rich with treasure that it should sell it all and give the proceeds to the poor. This is what many non-Catholics have said about the many priceless artifacts which are on display in various Catholic Churches. My first thought would be to ask these people this question, "Well, have you sold all of your valuables and given all of the money to the poor?"

What does Holy Scripture have to say regarding the fact that GOD wants, and deserves, the very best?

---

The Lord said to Moses, "Speak to the people of Israel, that they take for me an offering; from every man whose heart makes him willing you shall receive the offering for me. And this is the offering which you shall receive from them: gold, silver, and bronze, blue and purple and scarlet stuff and fine twined linen, goats' hair, tanned rams' skins, goatskins, acacia wood, oil for the lamps, spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense, onyx stones, and stones for setting, for the ephod and for the breastpiece.

And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell in their midst. According to all that I show you concerning the pattern of the tabernacle, and of all its furniture, so you shall make it.

They shall make an ark of acacia wood; two cubits and a half shall be its length, a cubit and a half its breadth, and a cubit and a half its height. And you shall overlay it with pure gold, within and without shall you overlay it, and you shall make upon it a molding of gold round about. And you shall cast four rings of gold for it and put them on its four feet, two rings on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. You shall make poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. And you shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to carry the ark by them. The poles shall remain in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it. And you shall put into the ark the testimony which I shall give you.

Then you shall make a mercy seat of pure gold; two cubits and a half shall be its length, and a cubit and a half its breadth. And you shall make two cherubim of gold; of hammered work shall you make them, on the two ends of the mercy seat. Make one cherub on the one end, and one cherub on the other end; of one piece with the mercy seat shall you make the cherubim on its two ends. The cherubim shall spread out their wings above, overshadowing the mercy seat with their wings, their faces one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubim be. And you shall put the mercy seat on the top of the ark; and in the ark you shall put the testimony that I shall give you. There I will meet with you, and from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim that are upon the ark of the testimony, I will speak with you of all that I will give you in commandment for the people of Israel.

"And you shall make a table of acacia wood; two cubits shall be its length, a cubit its breadth, and a cubit and a half its height. You shall overlay it with pure gold, and make a molding of gold around it. And you shall make around it a frame a handbreadth wide, and a molding of gold around the frame. And you shall make for it four rings of gold, and fasten the rings to the four corners at its four legs. Close to the frame the rings shall lie, as holders for the poles to carry the table. You shall make the poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, and the table shall be carried with these. And you shall make its plates and dishes for incense, and its flagons and bowls with which to pour libations; of pure gold you shall make them. And you shall set the bread of the Presence on the table before me always.

And you shall make a lampstand of pure gold. The base and the shaft of the lampstand shall be made of hammered work; its cups, its capitals, and its flowers shall be of one piece with it; and there shall be six branches going out of its sides, three branches of the lampstand out of one side of it and three branches of the lampstand out of the other side of it; three cups made like almonds, each with capital and flower, on



one branch, and three cups made like almonds, each with capital and flower, on the other branch—so for the six branches going out of the lampstand; and on the lampstand itself four cups made like almonds, with their capitals and flowers, and a capital of one piece with it under each pair of the six branches going out from the lampstand. Their capitals and their branches shall be of one piece with it, the whole of it one piece of hammered work of pure gold. And you shall make the seven lamps for it; and the lamps shall be set up so as to give light upon the space in front of it. Its snuffers and their trays shall be of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold shall it be made, with all these utensils. And see that you make them after the pattern for them, which is being shown you on the mountain."

Exodus 25:1-40

Here GOD gave specific instructions to Moses as to how His sanctuary was to be constructed.

How many times can you count that the word gold was used in this chapter?

Would you dare to accuse GOD of opulence also?

Please read Exodus chapters 26-30, for much more of the lavish details that GOD gave to Moses.

Isn't GOD the same yesterday, today and forever? Do you think He prefers the stark meeting hall looks of non-Catholic sects today instead of the great beauty of His house as instructed to Moses?

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

---

"Then all the congregation of the people of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. And they came, every one whose heart stirred him, and every one whose spirit moved him, and brought the Lord's offering to be used for the tent of meeting, and for all its service, and for the holy garments. So they came, both men and women; all who were of a willing heart brought brooches and earrings and signet rings and armlets, all sorts of gold objects, every man dedicating an offering of gold to the Lord. And every man with whom was found blue or purple or scarlet stuff or fine linen or goats' hair or tanned rams' skins or goatskins, brought them. Every one who could make an offering of silver or bronze brought it as the Lord's offering; and every man with whom was found acacia wood of any use in the work, brought it. And all women who had ability spun with their hands, and brought what they had spun in blue and purple and scarlet stuff and fine twined linen; all the women whose hearts were moved with ability spun the goats' hair. And the leaders brought onyx stones and stones to be set, for the ephod and for the breastpiece, and spices and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the fragrant incense. All the men and women, the people of Israel, whose heart moved them to bring anything for the work which the Lord had commanded by Moses to be done, brought it as their freewill offering to the Lord."

Exodus 35:20-29

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

"And the Lord said to Moses, "Moreover you shall say to the Levites, 'When you take from the people of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then you shall present an offering from it to the Lord, a tithe of the tithe. And your offering shall be reckoned to you as though it were the grain of the threshing floor, and as the fulness of the wine press. So shall you also present an offering to the Lord from all your tithes, which you receive from the people of Israel; and from it you shall give the Lord's offering to Aaron the priest. Out of all the gifts to you, you shall present every offering due to the Lord, from all the best of them, giving the hallowed part from them. Therefore you shall say to them, 'When you have offered from it the best of it, then the rest shall be reckoned to the Levites as produce of the threshing floor, and as produce of the wine press; and you may eat it in any place, you and your households; for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting.'"

Numbers 18:25-31

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

"And we have brought the Lord's offering, what each man found, articles of gold, armlets and bracelets, signet rings, earrings, and beads, to make atonement for ourselves before the Lord." And Moses and Eleazar the priest received from them the gold, all wrought articles. And all the gold of the offering that they offered to the Lord, from the commanders of thousands and the commanders of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. (The men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.) And Moses and Eleazar the priest received the gold from the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tent of meeting, as a memorial for the people of Israel before the Lord."

Numbers 31:50-54

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

"And take the ark of the Lord and place it on the cart, and put in a box at its side the figures of gold, which you are returning to him as a guilt offering. Then send it off, and let it go its way."

1Samuel 6:8

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

"Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites; for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice to the Lord your God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed."

1Samuel 15:15

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

"Mary took a pound of costly ointment of pure nard and anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples (he who was to betray him), said, "Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" This he said, not that he cared for the poor but because he was a thief, and as he had the money box he used to take what was put into it. Jesus said,

**"Let her alone, let her keep it for the day of my burial. The poor you always have with you, but you do not always have me."**

John 12:3-8

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

" (9) Then came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and spoke to me, saying, "Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb." (10) And in the Spirit he carried me away to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God, (11) having the glory of God, its radiance like a most rare jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal. (12) It had a great, high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed; (13) on the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. (14) And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. (15) And he who talked to me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city and its gates and walls. (16) The city lies foursquare, its length the same as its breadth; and he measured the city with his rod, twelve thousand stadia; its length and breadth and height are equal. (17) He also measured its wall, a hundred and forty-four cubits by a man's measure, that is, an angel's. (18) The wall was built of jasper, while the city was pure gold, clear as glass. (19) The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every jewel; the first was jasper, the second sapphire, the third agate, the fourth emerald, (20) the fifth onyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst. (21) And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, each of the gates made of a single pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, transparent as glass. (22) And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. (23) And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God is its light, and its lamp is the Lamb. (24) By its light shall the nations walk; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory into it, (25) and its gates shall never be shut by day—and there

shall be no night there; (26) they shall bring into it the glory and the honor of the nations. (27) But nothing unclean shall enter it, nor any one who practices abomination or falsehood, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."

Revelation 21:9-27

Here Saint John described his vision of the Heavenly Jerusalem, the Church, which is analogous to the Bride, the wife of the Lamb (9). Just look at the riches in these verses, gold, pearls, precious jewels. How could anyone dare to claim that there is opulence within the House of GOD?

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

---

Apparently those who criticize the Catholic Church for being opulent, have not read the following verses, for in them GOD has said that He will fill His House with splendor, and His latter House will have greater splendor than the former:

"For thus says the LORD of hosts: Once again, in a little while, I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land; and I will shake all nations, so that the treasures of all nations shall come in, and I will fill this house with splendor, says the LORD of hosts. THE SILVER IS MINE, AND THE GOLD IS MINE, SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS. THE LATTER SPLendor OF THIS HOUSE SHALL BE GREATER THAN THE FORMER, SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS; and in this place I will give prosperity, says the LORD of hosts."

Haggai 2:6-9

There is only one Church on earth to which those verses point as a type of it.

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

---

"Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish. Ephesians 5:25-27

Does a church in "splendor" mean a practically bare meeting hall?

Not in my dictionary does it.

---

Many of the greatest artisans that the world has ever seen, dedicated their talents and years of their lives to doing GOD's work for the Church which Jesus Christ founded. We see that the great art, in all forms and shapes, not only comes to decorate our Churches and the Vatican, but it is a recognition of the artistic talents that God has given to a selected few. The art represents what the soul wants to manifest. Writers write. Photographers take pictures. Painters, sculptors, and architects do their own to manifest their faith. This art within the Catholic Faith has been an inspiration for many to seek the Lord. The Church has a responsibility to recognize the hands of the Lord in these great talents, and to preserve their testimonies of faith. They represent the real "splendor", the one that comes from the souls of the faithful. Every artist offers to God the best they have. When the Lord asked Moses to build the Tabernacle, He asked for the best, and He got it.

The Lord said to Moses, "See, I have called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, with ability and intelligence, with knowledge and all craftsmanship, to devise artistic designs, to work in gold, silver, and bronze, in cutting stones for setting,

and in carving wood, for work in every craft. And behold, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and I have given to all able men ability, that they may make all that I have commanded you: the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that is thereon, and all the furnishings of the tent, the table and its utensils, and the pure lampstand with all its utensils, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the laver and its base, and the finely worked garments, the holy garments for Aaron the priest and the garments of his sons, for their service as priests, and the anointing oil and the fragrant incense for the holy place. According to all that I have commanded you they shall do."

Exodus 31:1-11

See, it is GOD who chooses the artisans for His tabernacle and its contents, and he endowed them with the talents needed to produce to the very best of their abilities.

Isn't GOD the same yesterday, today and forever? Do you think He prefers the stark meeting hall looks of non-Catholic sects, instead of the great beauty of His house today in His Catholic Church?

There can be nothing less than the very best for GOD.

There is not another Christian Church in the world which can even come close to the splendor of the artistic beauty within the Catholic Church.

Where should such artistic beauty be found other than in the glory of the House of GOD?

---

Now, let us suppose that the Catholic Church had done from the beginning what the detractors charge that the Church should have done. Where would we be today?

Would the poor still be with us?

Yes! Have you already forgotten John 12:8?

Where would the priceless art treasures be today?

They would either be, (1) lost forever, or would be, (2) stored in warehouses, or would be, (3) in the homes of the very rich. In all three scenarios, they would be an incalculable loss to the great mass of humanity.

What would the Catholic Church look like today?

It would look like how many non-Catholic churches look today. There would be no beautiful stained glass, no magnificent art forms, no precious metals or jewels, and nothing to distinguish it as being the House of GOD, as compared to a dull, drab meeting hall. It would not at all resemble the beautiful Heavenly Jerusalem, the Bride of the Lamb, as described by Saint John.

And, besides all of the lack of beauty and the drabness of our churches, the poor will still always be with us as mentioned before.

So what would have been gained?

What would have been lost?

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, August 23, 2001*

*Updated September 18, 2004*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Christ did not found a Book. He founded a Teaching Church.

---

*Nowhere in Scripture does it say that Jesus Christ wrote a book or commanded anyone else to write a Gospel. In fact the only place where it is recorded that He wrote anything at all, is in John 8:6-8. He wrote on the ground with His finger, and to this day, we do not even know what He wrote.*

*However, He did found a beautiful Church. He made her His Bride, and He made her a **teaching** Church.*

*His teaching Church had been in existence for over a decade before the first book of the New Testament was even written.*

*By the time Revelation, the last book of the Bible was written about 100 A.D., the Church was already on its fifth **Pope**.*

---

*"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, **teaching** them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world." Matt 28:19-20*

---

*"And He said to them, "Go into the whole world and **preach** the Gospel to every creature.""  
Mark 16:15*

---

*"Then He opened their minds that they might understand the Scriptures. And He said to them, "Thus it is written; and thus the Christ should suffer, and should rise again from the dead on the third day; and that repentance and remission of sins should be **preached** in His name **to all the nations**, beginning from Jerusalem.""  
Luke 24:45-46*

---

*"And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly **teachers**..."  
1Cor 12:28*

---

*"How then are they to call upon Him in whom they have not believed? But how are they to believe Him whom they have not heard? And how are they to hear, if no one **preaches**? And how are men to **preach** unless they be sent?" Rom 10:14-15*

---

*"Faith then depends on **hearing**, and **hearing on the Word of Christ**. But I say: have they not **heard**? Yes, indeed, Their voice has gone forth into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world."  
Rom 10:17-18*

---

*"He who **hears** you, **hears** Me..." Luke 10:16*

---

*"Yes, to me, the very least of all saints, there was given this grace, to **announce** among the Gentiles the good tidings of the unfathomable riches of Christ, and to **enlighten** all men as to what is the dispensation of the mystery which has been hidden from eternity in GOD, who created all things; in order that **through the Church there be made known** to the Principalities and the Powers in the Heavens the manifold wisdom of GOD..." Eph 3:8-10*

---

*"And He marvelled because of their unbelief. And He made a circuit of the villages, **teaching**."*  
Mark 6:6

---

*"For the Holy Spirit will **teach** you in that very hour what you ought to say." Luke 12:12*

---

*"Command and **teach** these things." 1Tim 4:11*

---

*"Him we preach, admonishing every man and **teaching** every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus." Col 1:28*

---

*"So then, brethren, stand firm, and **hold the traditions that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours**." 2Thess 2:15*

---

*"Take heed to thyself and to thy **teaching**, be earnest in them. For in doing so thou wilt save both thyself and those who hear thee." 1Tim 4:16*

---

*"Let the presbyters who rule well be held worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the Word and in **teaching**." 1Tim 5:17*

---

*"And the things that thou hast heard from me through many witnesses, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to **teach** others." 2Tim 2:2*

---

*"But the servant of the Lord must not quarrel, but be gentle towards all, ready to **teach**, patient, gently admonishing those who resist, in case GOD should give them repentance to know the truth..." 2Tim 2:24-25*

---

*"For whereas by this time you ought to be masters, you need to be **taught** again the rudiments of the Word of GOD." Heb 5:12*

---

*"And they continued steadfastly in the **teaching** of the Apostles and in the communion of the breaking of the bread and in the prayers." Acts 2:42*

---

*"And they did not for a single day cease **teaching and preaching** in the temple and from house to house the good news of Jesus as the Christ." Acts 5:42*

---

*"But Paul and Barnabas stayed on in Antioch, **teaching and preaching** the Word of the Lord, with many others." Acts 15:35*

---

*"And he would **preach** in the synagogue every Sabbath and try to convince Jews and Greeks." Acts 18:4*

---

*"So he settled there a year and six months, **teaching** the Word of GOD among them." Acts 18:11*

---

*"And for two full years he remained in his own hired lodging; and he welcomed all who came to him, **preaching** the Kingdom of GOD and **teaching** about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness and unhindered. Amen." Acts 28:30-31*

---

*"But we have gifts differing according to the grace that has been given us, such as prophecy to be used according to the proportion of faith; or ministry in ministering; or he who **teaches in teaching**." Rom 12:6-7*

---

*"For this very reason I have sent to you Timothy, who is my dearest son and faithful in the Lord. He will remind you of my ways, which are in Christ Jesus, even as **I teach everywhere in every Church**." 1Cor 4:17*

---

*"...yet **in the Church**, I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may also **instruct others**, than ten thousand words in a tongue." 1Cor 14:19*

---

*"Let the Word of Christ dwell in you abundantly; in all wisdom **teach** and admonish one another..." Col 3:16*

---

*"Hold to the form of **sound teaching** which thou hast heard from me..." 2Tim 1:13*

---

*"A Bishop then, must be blameless, married but once, reserved, prudent, of good conduct, hospitable, **a teacher**..." 1Tim 3:2*

---

*"**Teach** and exhort these things." 1Tim 6:2*

---

*There you have it. Jesus Christ did not command anyone to write a Gospel, but verses abound to go out and **teach**.*

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, July 3, 1999*  
*Updated March 11, 2004*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# See! It Is The Church!

---

What did Jesus Christ come down from heaven to found? Was it the Bible?  
Or was it a teaching Church?

Jesus Christ founded a teaching Church:

"And he went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every infirmity among the people."  
Matthew 4:23

"Whoever then relaxes one of the least of these commandments and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but he who does them and teaches them shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."  
Matthew 5:19

"And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every infirmity."  
Matthew 9:35

"And when Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he went on from there to teach and preach in their cities."  
Matthew 11:1

"And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my **church**, and the powers of death shall not prevail against it."  
Matthew 16:18

"And when he entered the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came up to him as he was teaching, and said, "By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority?"  
Matthew 21:23

And Jesus came and said to them, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age."  
Matthew 28:18-20

"Again he began to teach beside the sea. And a very large crowd gathered about him, so that he got into a boat and sat in it on the sea; and the whole crowd was beside the sea on the land."  
Mark 4:1

"And on the sabbath he began to teach in the synagogue; and many who heard him were astonished, saying, Where did this man get all this? What is the wisdom given to him?"  
Mark 6:2

**"And he marveled because of their unbelief. And he went about among the villages teaching."**

**Mark 6:6**

**"As he went ashore he saw a great throng, and he had compassion on them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd; and he began to teach them many things."**

**Mark 6:34**

**And he said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to the whole creation."**

**Mark 16:15**

**"And he called the twelve together and gave them power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases, and he sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal. And he said to them, "Take nothing for your journey, no staff, nor bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not have two tunics. And whatever house you enter, stay there, and from there depart. And wherever they do not receive you, when you leave that town shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them." And they departed and went through the villages, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere."**

**Luke 9:1-6. See also Luke 10:1-12**

**"He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."**

**Luke 10:16. See also Luke 24:45-47**

**"And every day in the temple and at home they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus as the Christ."**

**Acts 5:42**

**"But Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also."**

**Acts 15:35**

**"And he stayed a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them."**

**Acts 18:11**

**"And he lived there a whole two years at his own expense, and welcomed all who came to him, preaching the kingdom of God and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ quite openly and unhindered."**

**Acts 28:31**

**"But how are men to call upon him in whom they have not believed? And how are they to believe in him of whom they have never heard? And how are they to hear without a preacher? And how can men preach unless they are sent? As it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach good news!" But they have not all obeyed the gospel; for Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed what he has heard from us?" So faith comes from what is heard, and what is heard comes by the teaching of Christ. But I ask, have they not heard? Indeed they have; for "Their voice has gone out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world."**

**Romans 10:14-18**

**"Therefore I sent to you Timothy, my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, to remind you of my ways in Christ, as I teach them everywhere in every church."**

**1Corinthians 4:17**

**"Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it. And God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then workers of miracles, then healers, helpers, administrators, speakers in various kinds of tongues."**

**1Corinthians 12:27-28**

**Notice that teachers are third most important, and are right behind Apostles and prophets in the plan of GOD. I do not see Bible writers mentioned here, do you?**

**"So with yourselves; since you are eager for manifestations of the Spirit, strive to excel in building up the church."**

**1Corinthians 14:12**

**"Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? Or do we need, as some do, letters of recommendation to you, or from you? You yourselves are our letter of recommendation, written on your hearts, to be known and read by all men; and you show that you are a letter from Christ delivered by us, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts."**

**2Corinthians 3:1-3**

**"To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things; that through the church the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places."**

**Ephesians 3:8-10**

**"What you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, do; and the God of peace will be with you."**

**Philippians 4:9**

**"Him we proclaim, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man mature in Christ."**

**Colossians 1:28**

**"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, teach and admonish one another in all wisdom, and sing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs with thankfulness in your hearts to God."**

**Colossians 3:16**

**"So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught by us, either by word of mouth or by letter."**

**2Thessalonians 2:15**

**"Command and teach these things."**

**1Timothy 4:11**

**"Take heed to yourself and to your teaching; hold to that, for by so doing you will save both yourself and your hearers."**

**1Timothy 4:16**

**"Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in**

**preaching and teaching;**"

**1Timothy 5:17**

**"Teach and urge these duties. If any one teaches otherwise and does not agree with the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching which accords with godliness, he is puffed up with conceit, he knows nothing; he has a morbid craving for controversy and for disputes about words, which produce envy, dissension, slander, base suspicions, and wrangling among men who are depraved in mind and bereft of the truth, imagining that godliness is a means of gain. There is great gain in godliness with contentment;..."**

**1Timothy 6:2-6**

**"Hold to the form of sound teaching which you have heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus."**

**2Timothy 1:13**

**"You then, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and what you have heard from me before many witnesses entrust to faithful men who will be able to teach others also."**

**2Timothy 2:1-2**

**"For the time is coming when people will not endure sound teaching, but having itching ears they will accumulate for themselves teachers to suit their own likings, and will turn away from listening to the truth and wander into myths. As for you, always be steady, endure suffering, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry."**

**2Timothy 4:3-5**

**"I write this to you about those who would deceive you; but the anointing which you received from him abides in you, and you have no need that any one should teach you; as his anointing teaches you about everything, and is true, and is no lie, just as it has taught you, abide in him."**

**1John 2:26-27**

**"We are of God. Whoever knows God listens to us, and he who is not of God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error."**

**1John 4:6**

**"Though I have much to write to you, I would rather not use paper and ink, but I hope to come to see you and talk with you face to face, so that our joy may be complete."**

**2John 1:12. See also 3John 1:13 which says about the same.**

**See also Acts 16:4, 28:23-29, 1Cor 12:28, Eph 4:11**

**Where in Scripture did Jesus Christ command for anyone to write a Gospel?**

**See, Jesus Christ first founded a teaching Church, and that Church in turn [provided the Bible](#).**

**See! It is a teaching Church that Jesus Christ founded!**

---

**Is it through the Bible, or through the Church that the Wisdom of GOD will be made known?**

**"Of this gospel I was made a minister according to the gift of God's grace which was given me by the working of his power. To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to**

preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things; that through **the Church** the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places." Ephesians 3:7-10

"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who conquers I will grant to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God."

Revelation 2:7

This verse must be discerned very carefully...

Elucidation:

1. What churches are the 'churches' mentioned in this verse?

They are the churches which Jesus Christ commanded His Apostles to found,

**"...and you shall be witness for me in Jerusalem (local) and in Samaria (spreading out) and even to the very ends of the earth (covering the whole world)"**, Acts 1:8.

2. It is **the Holy Spirit** speaking to those Churches who guides them in all **truth**, and with **one authority**, and with all of them teaching the same thing.

"For the Holy Spirit and we have decided to lay no further burdens upon you but this indispensable one...", Acts 15:28.

3. In this verse did Jesus Christ say to read the Bible, or did He say to listen to the churches?

How does the Bible answer that question?

Scripture said a lot about listening to His Church, but is silent in regards to reading the New Testament.

4. Now, why would anyone repeat himself? He does so to drive home a very important message, that is why.

Now go to Revelation 2:11, 2:17, 2:29, 3:6, 3:13, and 3:22, and you will see the first sentence of Revelation 2:7 repeated six more times. Have you gotten the message by now?

5. What is the message of the second sentence in some of these verses? Go back to each verse and read the verses before them to put the whole message in context. There were certain improprieties being committed by individuals in many of the seven churches and the letters are meant to correct them. For those who listen to the churches and overcome, there are great rewards, such as eternal life. For those who refuse to hear the Church, scripture speaks of imprisonment by the devil, or Christ will come to fight against them, or some other punishments.

## See! It is the Church!

---

Who receives the testimony of Jesus Christ?

"I Jesus have sent my angel to you with this testimony for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning star." Revelation 22:16

## See! It is the Church!

---

What is the Pillar and Foundation of the Truth? Is it the Bible?

Then why does the Bible say it is the Church?

"I hope to come to you soon, but I am writing these instructions to you so that, if I am delayed, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is **the Church** of the living God, the pillar and bulwark of the truth.

1Timothy 3:14-15

## See! It is the Church!

---

---

What has the final authority? Is it the Bible?  
Then why does the Bible say it is the Church?

"If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every word may be confirmed by the evidence of two or three witnesses. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to [the Church](#); and if he refuses to listen even to [the Church](#), let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector."

Matthew 18:15-17

Where else in this file did we see that we must listen to His Church?  
Do you remember the seven churches of Revelation?

## See! It is the Church!

---

---

Does Jesus Christ love His Church, or does He love the Bible?

"Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved [the Church](#) and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word;"

Ephesians 5:25-26

## See! It is the Church!

---

---

What is the Body of Christ? Is it the Church or is it the Bible?

"He is the head of the body, [the Church](#); he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent."

Colossians 1:18,24

## See! It is the Church!

---

---

Did Jesus Christ die for the Bible, or did He die for His Church?

Didn't you see the answer to this question in the previous topic?

"...as [Christ loved the Church and gave himself up for her](#),..."

Ephesians 5:25..again!

## See! It is the Church!

---

---

What is "Holy and without blemish"? Is it the Church, or is it the Bible?

"...that he might present [the Church](#) to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish."

Ephesians 5:27

## **See! It is the Church!**

---

---

**What does Christ love and cherish? Is it the Church, or is it the Bible?**

**"For no man ever hates his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, as Christ does [the Church](#),..."**  
**Ephesians 5:29**

## **See! It is the Church!**

---

---

**Does Saint Paul speak regarding the Church or the Bible?**

**"This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and [the Church](#)."**  
**Ephesians 5:32**

## **See! It is the Church!**

---

---

**What was prophesied in the Old Testament? Was it the Bible or was it the Church?**

**THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IS PREFIGURED, PREDICTED, AND PROPHESED BY GOD,  
AND THE PROPHETS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT...**

**2Sam 7:12-13, "And when thy days shall be fulfilled, and thy shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build a house to my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever."  
These verses refer to the 'seed' of David, who is Jesus Christ. The 'house' is a place of worship. His Kingdom is the Everlasting Church.**

**1King 5:5, "Wherefore I propose to build a temple to the Lord my GOD, as the Lord spoke to David my father, saying: Thy Son whom I will set upon the throne in thy place, he shall build a house to My name."**

**Psa 127:1, "Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."  
The Church which GOD founded is the only Church.**

**Tobit 13:10-23, many details about the Church of GOD are given, and also warnings are given to those who despise His Church.**

**Hosea 2:14-24, GOD spoke of His Church as His Spouse.**

**Isaiah 54:1-17, Christ's Church is the New Jerusalem, tossed with the tempest as Noah's Ark was. GOD will lay the foundation. No weapon formed against it will prosper (see Ephesians 5:23 for the reason why). Many other details of the Church are given here.**

**Isaiah 59:21, GOD promised perpetual orthodoxy for the Church which the promised Christ will found.**

**Isaiah 62:5, Jeremiah 7:34,16:9, Jesus Christ is the Bridegroom, and His Church is the Bride.**

**Jeremiah 23:1-8, a Messiah is promised who will shepherd His flock, and set up pastors over them who will feed them.**

**Micah 4:1-3, many people and nations will come to GOD's 'Mountain of the House of the Lord'.**

**Sorry, but I could not find a single verse of prophecy for the Bible.**

## **See! It is the Church!**

---

**Of what, is Jesus Christ the Savior? Is it His Church, or is it the Bible?  
Holy Scripture says:**

**"For the husband is the head of the wife,  
as Christ is the head of the church his body, and is himself its Savior."**

**Ephesians 5:23**

**You wanted to know how the Catholic Church has survived almost 2000 years of persecution?**

**Well, I believe Ephesians 5:23 says it all, don't you?**

**Want another one? Okay!**

**"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."**

**Acts 5:38-39**

## **See! It is the Church!**

---

**Well, after an overwhelming plethora of evidence that It is the Church, what does the Bible say about itself?**

**It says it is "useful" for teaching.**

**2Timothy 3:16**

**Which it is,... most useful for teaching in the teaching Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**See...! It is the Church, undeniably, overwhelmingly, in Biblical exegesis!**

**The defense rests!**

---



Written by Bob Stanley, August 25, 2001

Updated June 2, 2003

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# ONE! UNO! EIN! UN! URN!

---

Truth is one and it is a person, the person of Jesus Christ:

*"I am the way, and the truth, and the life."*

John 14:6

**Elucidation:**

Just as there is only one Jesus Christ, there can be only one truth. This verse is true because He said it.

---

*"And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the powers of death shall not prevail against it. I will give you\* the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."*

Matthew 16:18-19

\*The Greek word used here for 'you', is 'sou', meaning 'thou', which is singular.

Why did Jesus change the name of Simon to Peter? The answer is in Scripture.

Did you notice that Jesus said Church (singular), and not churches (plural) in verse 18?

Did you notice that Jesus gave the single set of keys to Peter and to him only in verse 19?

Did you notice that the binding and loosening are the authority which Jesus Christ gave to the one and only Church that He founded, and to none other?

**Elucidation:**

Jesus founded only one Church, and He gave the single set of keys to one person only, Peter.

Just as truth is one and Jesus Christ is one, the Church which He founded is one, the visible head of His Church (Peter) on earth is one, and the GOD given authority of that Church is one.

---

Caiaphas, the Jewish high priest said:

*"He did not say this of his own accord, but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation, and not for the nation only, but to gather into one the children of God who are scattered abroad."*

John 11:51-52

*"I am the good shepherd; I know my own and my own know me, as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice.*

*So there shall be one flock, and one shepherd."*

John 10:14-16

Did you notice that Jesus said only one flock and one shepherd?

**Elucidation:**

One flock (one fold in some Bibles) and one shepherd simply means that there is only one Church which Jesus Christ founded.

---

*"I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word, that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. The glory which thou hast given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and thou in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them even as thou hast loved me."*

John 17:21-23

Did you notice the pleas for oneness petitioned to the Father, from the Son here?

**Elucidation:**

The Father and the Son are one, as shown in these verses and in other verses as well:

**"I and the Father are one", John 10:30.**

**"If you have seen me, you have seen the Father" (or similar), John 8:19,12:45,14:7-11.**

---

**"May then the GOD of patience and of comfort grant you to be of one mind towards one another according to Jesus Christ; that in one spirit, you may with one mouth glorify the GOD and Father of Our Lord Jesus Christ."**

**Romans 15:5-6**

**Elucidation:**

We are to be of one mind, of one spirit, and of one mouth. In other words, we are to think and to believe, and to speak with one mouth, and do it in according to the teachings of Jesus Christ.

Do all Christians?

---

**"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all say the same thing; and there be no dissensions among you, but that you be perfectly united in one mind and in one judgment."**

**1Corinthians 1:10**

**Elucidation:**

Again, we are to be of one mind, and we are to say the same things, and we are to be without any dissension, and to render only one judgment.

---

**"For "who has known the mind of the Lord, that he might instruct him?"**

**But we have the mind of Christ."**

**1Corinthians 2:16**

**Elucidation:**

Christ is one. Christ is the one truth. If we have the mind of Christ, we have the one truth.

---

**"Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you stand firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel."**

**Philippians 1:27**

**"Have this mind in you which was also in Christ Jesus."**

**Philippians 2:5**

**Elucidation:**

Yet again, we are reminded to be of one mind and one spirit, and to have the mind of Christ.

How many times must the Word of GOD be repeated before we finally get the message?

Later in this writing, I will show you that many do not ever get the message.

Or, they get the message but continue to ignore it.

---

**"Therefore remember that at one time you Gentiles in the flesh, called the uncircumcision by what is called the circumcision, which is made in the flesh by hands, remember that you were at that time separated from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of**

*promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near in the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who has made us both **one**, and has broken down the dividing wall of hostility, by abolishing in his flesh the law of commandments and ordinances, that he might create in himself **one** new man in place of the two, so making peace, and might reconcile us both to God in **one** body through the cross, thereby bringing the hostility to an end. And he came and preached peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near; for through him we both have access in **one** Spirit to the Father. So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the cornerstone, in whom the whole structure is joined together and grows into a holy temple in the Lord; in whom you also are built into it for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit."*

*Ephesians 2:11-22*

*"I therefore, a prisoner for the Lord, beg you to lead a life worthy of the calling to which you have been called, with all lowliness and meekness, with patience, forbearing one another in love, eager to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is **one** body and **one** Spirit, just as you were called to the **one** hope that belongs to your call, **one** Lord, **one** faith, **one** baptism, God and Father of us all, who is above all and through all and in all."*

*Ephesians 4:1-6*

*How many **one's** do you count in these few verses?*

*Elucidation:*

*Saint Paul admonished us to have only **one** faith. Having **one** faith means having only **one** Church. Saint Paul continues in the same chapter:*

*"And his gifts were that some should be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors and teachers, to equip the saints for the work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ, until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ; so that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the cunning of men, by their craftiness in deceitful wiles."*

*Ephesians 4:11-15*

---

*Even in the Old Testament it is GOD's will that we may all be **one**.*

*"The word of the Lord came to me: "Son of man, take a stick and write on it, 'For Judah, and the children of Israel associated with him'; then take another stick and write upon it, 'For Joseph (the stick of Ephraim) and all the house of Israel associated with him'; and join them together into **one** stick, that they may become **one** in your hand. And when your people say to you, 'Will you not show us what you mean by these?' say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I am about to take the stick of Joseph (which is in the hand of Ephraim) and the tribes of Israel associated with him; and I will join with it the stick of Judah, and make them **one** stick, that they may be **one** in my hand. When the sticks on which you write are in your hand before their eyes, then say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the people of Israel from the nations among which they have gone, and will gather them from all sides, and bring them to their own land; and I will make them **one** nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and **one** king shall be king over them all; and they shall be no longer two nations, and no longer divided into two kingdoms."*

*Ezekiel 37:15-22*

"And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day there shall be one Lord, and his name shall be one."

Zechariah 14:9

There was only one house of GOD in the Old Testament, the Jewish temple in Jerusalem.

"I will bring them into my holy mount, and will make them joyful in 'my house of prayer'. Their holocausts and their victims shall please me upon my altar, for my house shall be called the house of prayer, for all nations."

Isaiah 56:7

*Elucidation:*

Notice that GOD said 'my house', not my houses. The 'house of prayer, for all nations' is a perfect definition for the word 'Catholic'.

---

*In summation:*

There is only one GOD, one Father, one Jesus Christ, one Savior, one Shepherd, one Lord, one High Priest, one Holy Spirit to guide the one Church that Jesus Christ founded, which is the one house of GOD and the one Body of Christ. There is only one visible head of Christ's Church on earth, and there is only one authority which was given to that one Church. There is only one Word, one truth, one Scripture, one infallible interpretation of that one Scripture, one hope, one faith, and one Baptism. We are to be of one mind, be one in spirit, and speak with one mouth in unity. We are all to say the same things, are to have no dissensions between us, and are to render only one judgment.

Wow! That is a lot to remember, but then we can easily remember all of it if we would only remember one little three letter word, and what do you think that one word is?

---

Now, after all of this overwhelming oneness, demanded by GOD, Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit, Saint Paul, and others in Holy Scripture, will someone please explain to me why there are more than 37,000\* different Protestant and non-Catholic sects, all teaching something different aside from the one truth, given by the one GOD, and with all of the tens of thousands of them using the same one Scripture?

Where is the oneness in this satanic divide and conquer chaos?

Answer? There is none!

Are the members of those tens of thousands of sects\* abiding by the teaching of Holy Scripture? Isn't it obvious that they are not?

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, 2004, a Protestant publication.

---

Since Protestantism has created tens of thousands of divisions of the Body of Christ, will someone please tell me which part of ONE is it that they simply do not understand?

---

Copyright ©

Written by Bob Stanley, December 13, 2001

Updated May 15, 2004

Updated February 13, 2007

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Are You a Member of the 666 Club?

---

The members of the 666 club are those who are firmly entrenched in John 6:66 which is written; "After this many of his disciples drew back and no longer went about with Him."

Why did those many disciples leave Jesus?

It was because **THEY DID NOT BELIEVE WHAT HE HAD JUST TOLD THEM IN PREVIOUS VERSES.**

In order to put this into proper context, go back and read the whole of John chapter 6, or to shorten the read start with John 6:48, His 'Bread of life' discourse.

We can take this verse (6:66) and apply it to anything that Jesus said in Scripture.

If any of His teachings are denied then those doing the denying are firmly entrenched in John 6:66.

Did you notice the 'coincidence' of the verse number as the dreaded 666 of Revelation 13:18, the number of the beast?

Is it really simply a 'coincidence' or is it perhaps something **else**?

---

So now let us look at some examples of His words.

After each example I will ask a simple question of what He said.

Please contrast what He actually said with what you were taught or believe that He said.

**Warning!** Do not read into (**eisegesis**) or detract from His actual words;

**"And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

Matthew 16:18

Notice that Jesus said 'church' (singular), and not 'churches' (multiple) in that verse.

Do you believe that Jesus Christ founded only one Church and promised that the gates of hell will not prevail against it,

meaning that it will last forever?

If you answered 'no' then you are firmly entrenched in John 6:66 simply because you do not believe He who said it.

**"Amen, amen, I say to you, he who enters not by the door to the sheepfold, but climbs up another way, is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is shepherd of the sheep."**

John 10:1-2

The sheepfold represents His Church. Are you in the sheepfold, the one Church that He founded?

Or did you 'climb up another way' by entering a church founded by a mere human person?

Do you believe what Jesus said in those two verses?

**"I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word, that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. The glory which thou hast given me I have given to them,**

**that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and thou in me, that they may become perfectly one,  
so that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them even as thou hast loved me."**

**John 17:20-23**

**What part of the word 'one' is simply not understood by so many?**

**Do you agree that there is only ONE true Church that Jesus Christ founded?**

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

**Luke 11:23**

**Are you 'gathered' into the one Church that Jesus founded?**

**Or are you scattered among the other 40,000+ sects not founded by God that call themselves Christian?**

**Those who do not follow His words, 'that they may be one' are those that scatter.**

**Aren't those who left Him in John 6:66, scatterers?**

**"Jesus said to him: I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No man comes to the Father, but by me."**

**John 14:6**

**Do you believe Him when He said, 'I am the way, and the truth, and the life'?**

**Do you believe that He is the truth?**

**If so, why are you not in His Church?**

**"You search the Scriptures, because in them you think that you have life everlasting.**

**And it is they that bear witness to Me, yet you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life."**

**John 5:39-40**

**You come to Him by entering His one Church, the only Church with God given authority to speak in the behalf of God Himself. .**

**"So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life,**

**and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me. This is the bread which came**

**down from heaven, not such as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live for ever."**

**John 6:53-58**

**Those within His Church know Him because He is really present in the Holy Eucharist which is not a symbol by any means.**

**Anywhere in the above text, is there even a hint of a symbolic gesture?**

**Aren't those who eat what they are taught is merely a symbol of the real Body of Christ akin to those fathers who ate of the symbol and died?**

**Aren't they subject to become a member of Club666?**

**"And I will ask the Father and He will give you another**

**Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT NEITHER SEES HIM NOR KNOWS HIM."**

**John 14:16-17**

**Who are those who are called 'the World'?**

**They are those who refuse to believe what He said and are therefore members of Club666.**

**"He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me. These things I have spoken to you, while I am still with you. But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you."**

**John 14:24-26**

**The first part of the first sentence sounds remarkably like John 6:66 where some of His disciples would not keep His words either and ended up walking away from Him. Would not you agree? I would say that these verses reinforce John 6:66 by adding the words 'He who does not love me'.**

**"But when the Counselor comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me; and you also are witnesses, because you have been with me from the beginning."**

**John 15:26**

**Are you truly witnesses to ALL of what Jesus had to say to us or do you reject some of it? If you reject 'some of it' then you are truly entrenched in Club666.**

**"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.**

**When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority,**

**but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come.**

**He will glorify me, for he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you."**

**John 16:12-15**

**Does the 'Spirit of Truth' really dwell in your sect? If you believe He does, then how can you explain the differences in supposed truths in over 40,000 different sects?**

**"But if thy brother shall offend against thee, go, and rebuke him between thee and him alone.**

**If he shall hear thee, thou shalt gain thy brother. And if he will not hear thee, take with thee one or two more:**

**that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand. And if he will not hear them: tell the church.**

**And if he will not hear the church, let him be to thee as the heathen and publican."**

**Matthew 18:15-17**

**Which Church, His Church which has all truth or those human person founded sects which only have some of it?**

**"And other sheep I have that are not of this fold.**

**Them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice, and there shall be one fold and one shepherd."**

**John 10:16**

**That one verse expresses the theme of this entire page. Are you one of the sheep who are not of His fold?**

**Jesus is pleading to us by saying I MUST BRING His 'other sheep' to His ONE FOLD and ONE**

**SHEPHERD.**

Those who are not in His ONE FOLD are not listening to Him and so are firmly entrenched in the 666 Club.

"Jesus said to the twelve, "**Do you also wish to go away?**"

Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life;"

**John 6:67-68**

**Do those verses say it all to you???**

**If so then we all must belong to the ONE FOLD with one Shepherd and have eternal life, or be forever a member of Club 666.**

**The choice is yours!**

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, May 20, 2014  
Galatians 4:16

---

---

**[● Back to Home Page...](#)**



# Eye Candy for Bible Thumping Christians!

---

---

"The New Testament lies hidden in the Old, and the Old Testament is revealed in the New."  
Saint Augustine, (354-430 A.D.)

---

Joshua 22:10-19

(10) "And when they were come to banks of the Jordan, in the land of Chanaan, they built an altar immensely great near the Jordan.

(11) And when the children of Israel had heard of it, and certain messengers brought them an account that the children of Ruben, and of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasses had built an altar in the land of Chanaan, upon the banks of the Jordan, over against the children of Israel:

(12) They all assembled in Silo, to go up and fight against them.

(13) And in the mean time they sent to them into the land of Galaad, Phinees the son of Eleazar the priest,

(14) And ten princes with him, one of every tribe.

(15) Who came to the children of Ruben, and of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasses, into the land of Galaad, and said to them:

(16) Thus saith all the people of the Lord: What meaneth this transgression? Why have you forsaken the Lord the God of Israel, building a sacriligious altar, and revolting from the worship of him?

(17) Is it a small thing to you that you sinned with Beelphegor, and the stain of that crime remaineth in us to this day, and many of the people perished.

(18) And you have forsaken the Lord to day, and to morrow his wrath will rage against all Israel.

(19) But if you think the land of your possession to be unclean, pass over to the land wherein is the tabernacle of the Lord, and dwell among us: only depart not from the Lord, and from our society, by building an altar beside the altar of the Lord our God."

Did anyone see the connection between this happening in the time of Joshua and what we have today?

Where are altars found today? They are found in churches, right?

All throughout the Old Testament there are many examples of the "Father Figure" leader of the Hebrews - Israelites,  
building an altar to the Lord:

There is Noah:

Genesis 8:20,

"And Noah built an altar unto the Lord: and taking of all cattle and fowls that were clean, offered holocausts upon the altar."

There is Abraham:

Genesis 22:8-9,

"And Abraham said: God will provide himself a victim for an holocaust, my son. So they went on together. And they came to the place which God had shewn him, where he built an altar, and laid the wood in order upon it; and when he had bound Isaac his son, he laid him on the altar upon the pile of wood."

**There is Isaac:**

**Genesis 26:25,**

**"So he built an altar there and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there. And there Isaac's servants dug a well."**

**There is Jacob:**

**Genesis 35:6-7,**

**" And Jacob came to Luza, which is in the land of Chanaan, surnamed Bethel: he and all the people that were with him. And he built there an altar, and called the name of that place, The house of God: for there God appeared to him when he fled from his brother."**

**There is Moses:**

**Exodus 17:15,**

**"And Moses built an altar; and called the name thereof, The Lord, my exaltation, saying:"**

**Exodus 24:4,**

**"And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord: and rising in the morning, he built an altar at the foot of the mount, and twelve tables according to the twelve tribes of Israel."**

**There is Aaron:**

**Exodus 32:5,**

**"And when Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it, and made proclamation by a crier's voice, saying Tomorrow is the solemnity of the Lord."**

**There is Joshua:**

**Joshua 8:30,**

**"Then Joshua built an altar to the Lord, the God of Israel, in Mount Hebal,"**

**There is Gideon:**

**Judges 6:24,**

**"Then Gideon built an altar there to the LORD..."**

**There is Samuel:**

**1Samuel 7:17,**

**"And he built there an altar to the Lord."**

**There is Saul:**

**1Samuel 14:35,**

**"And Saul built an altar to the Lord: it was the first altar that he built to the Lord."**

**There is David:**

**2Samuel 24:18-19,**

**"And Gad came to David that day, and said: Go up, and build an altar to the Lord in the thrashing floor of Areuna the Jebusite.**

**And David went up according to the word of Gad which the Lord had commanded him."**

**So what is the point? The point is that only the "Father Figures" had the authority to build an altar to the Lord since they were the leaders of GOD's chosen people, the Hebrews - Israelites. In all of the examples listed above, there was an altar built to the Lord and by a "Father Figure", and not additional unauthorized altars built by others, as detailed in Joshua 22:10-11 and 16 above.**

As mentioned earlier, again where are **altars** found? 'Authorized altars' are found in 'authorized churches' today, or in assembly places as in the days of Joshua.  
'Authorized'?

---

### The rebellion of Core (Korah):

Numbers 16:1-50,

- (1) "And behold Core the son of Isaar, the son of Caath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiron the sons of Eliab, and Hon the son of Pheleth of the children of Ruben,
- (2) rose up against Moses, and with them two hundred and fifty others of the children of Israel, leading men of the synagogue, and who in the time of assembly were called by name.
- (3) And when they had stood up against Moses and Aaron, they said: Let it be enough for you, that all the multitude consisteth of holy ones, and the Lord is among them: Why lift you up yourselves above the people of the Lord?
- (4) When Moses heard this, he fell flat on his face:
- (5) And speaking to Core and all the multitude, he said: In the morning the Lord will make known who belong to him, and the holy he will join to himself: and whom he shall choose, they shall approach to him.
- (6) Do this therefore: Take every man of you your censers, thou Core, and all thy company.
- (7) And putting fire in them to morrow, put incense upon it before the Lord: and whomsoever he shall choose, the same shall be holy: you take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.
- (8) And he said again to Core: Hear ye sons of Levi.
- (9) Is it a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath spared you from all the people, and joined you to himself, that you should serve him in the service of the tabernacle, and should stand before the congregation of the people, and should minister to him?
- (10) Did he therefore make thee and all thy brethren the sons of Levi to approach unto him, that you should challenge to yourselves the priesthood also,
- (11) And that all thy company should stand against the Lord? for what is Aaron that you murmur against him?
- (12) Then Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiron the sons of Eliab. But they answered: We will not come.
- (13) Is it a small matter to thee, that thou hast brought us out of a land that flowed with milk and honey, to kill us in the desert, except thou rule also like a lord over us?
- (14) Thou hast brought us indeed into a land that floweth with rivers of milk and honey, and hast given us possessions of fields and vineyards; wilt thou also pull out our eyes? We will not come.
- (15) Moses therefore being very angry, said to the Lord: Respect not their sacrifices: thou knowest that I have not taken of them so much as a young ass at any time, nor have injured any of them.
- (16) And he said to Core: Do thou and thy congregation stand apart before the Lord to morrow, and Aaron apart.
- (17) Take every one of you censers, and put incense upon them, offering to the Lord two hundred and fifty censers: let Aaron also hold his censer.
- (18) When they had done this, Moses and Aaron standing,
- (19) And had drawn up all the multitude against them to the door of the tabernacle, the glory of the Lord appeared to them all.
- (20) And the Lord speaking to Moses and Aaron, said:
- (21) Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may presently destroy them.
- (22) They fell flat on their face, and said: O most mighty, the God of the spirits of all flesh, for one man's sin shall thy wrath rage against all?

**(23) And the Lord said to Moses:**

**(24) Command the whole people to separate themselves from the tents of Core and Dathan and Abiron.**

**(25) And Moses arose, and went to Dathan and Abiron: and the ancients of Israel following him,**

**(26) He said to the multitude: Depart from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest you be involved in their sins.**

**(27) And when they were departed from their tents round about, Dathan and Abiron coming out stood in the entry of their pavilions with their wives and children, and all the people.**

**(28) And Moses said: By this you shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all things that you see, and that I have not forged them of my own head:**

**(29) If these men die the common death of men, and if they be visited with a plague, wherewith others also are wont to be visited, the Lord did not send me.**

**(30) But if the Lord do a new thing, and the earth opening her mouth swallow them down, and all things that belong to them, and they go down alive into hell, you shall know that they have blasphemed the Lord.**

**(31) And immediately as he had made an end of speaking, the earth broke asunder under their feet:**

**(32) And opening her mouth, devoured them with their tents and all their substance.**

**(33) And they went down alive into hell, the ground closing upon them, and they perished from among the people.**

**(34) But all Israel, that was standing round about, fled at the cry of them that were perishing: saying: Lest perhaps the earth swallow us up also.**

**(35) And a fire coming out from the Lord, destroyed the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.**

**(36) And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying:**

**(37) Command Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest to take up the censers that lie in the burning, and to scatter the fire of one side and the other: because they are sanctified**

**(38) In the deaths of the sinners: and let him beat them into plates, and fasten them to the altar, because incense hath been offered in them to the Lord, and they are sanctified, that the children of Israel may see them for a sign and a memorial.**

**(39) Then Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherein they had offered, whom the burning fire had devoured, and beat them into plates, fastening them to the altar:**

**(40) That the children of Israel might have for the time to come wherewith they should be admonished, that no stranger or any one that is not of the seed of Aaron should come near to offer incense to the Lord, lest he should suffer as Core suffered, and all his congregation, according as the Lord spoke to Moses.**

**(41) The following day all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying: You have killed the people of the Lord.**

**(42) And when there arose a sedition, and the tumult increased,**

**(43) Moses and Aaron fled to the tabernacle of the covenant. And when they were gone into it, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.**

**(44) And the Lord said to Moses:**

**(45) Get you out from the midst of this multitude, this moment will I destroy them. And as they were lying on the ground,**

**(46) Moses said to Aaron: Take the censer, and putting fire in it from the altar, put incense upon it, and go quickly to the people to pray for them: for already wrath is gone out from the Lord, and the plague rageth.**

**(47) When Aaron had done this, and had run to the midst of the multitude which the burning fire was now destroying, he offered the incense:**

**(48) And standing between the dead and the living, he prayed for the people, and the plague ceased.**

**(49) And the number of them that were slain was fourteen thousand and seven hundred men, besides**

them that had perished in the sedition of Core.

(50) And Aaron returned to Moses to the door of the tabernacle of the covenant after the destruction was over.

---

Again, so what is the point?

The point is that GOD accepts those whom He had **sent** and destroys those who have **sent** themselves.

2Corinthians 10:18,

"For it is not the man who commends himself that is accepted, but the man whom the Lord commends."

Hebrews 5:4,

"Neither does any man take the honour to himself, but he that is called by God, as Aaron was."

Of all of those altar builders in all of those tens of thousands of non-Catholic sects, was even one of them called by GOD to do so?

Or did each take the honor to himself?

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, April 11, 2007

Updated August 14, 2008

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"

Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

---

---

# Why Parables?

---

The meaning of the word *Parable*:

A parable is a story told to illustrate a lesson, a fact, or a truth.

Have you noticed that when Jesus spoke to the crowds, He often spoke in parables?

Since almost no one understood the meaning of the parables, he would not elaborate their meaning to the crowds, but only to His Apostles, as He explained in Matthew 13:10-23,

"Why do you speak to them in parables?" And He answered and said,

**" To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of GOD, but to them it is not given."**

Mark 4:10-12, Luke 8:9-10.

Why did He explain His parables only to His Apostles, and not to the crowds who gathered to listen to Him?

Since His physical bodily presence on earth was limited, it was to show to us that all generations would receive the knowledge of the mysteries of the **Kingdom of GOD** through the Church which He came to establish.

**"Of this gospel I was made a minister according to the gift of God's grace which was given me by the working of his power. To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things; that through the church the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places. This was according to the eternal purpose which he has realized in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and confidence of access through our faith in him."**

Ephesians 3:7-12

It was His commission to the Apostles and to their successors to go out and teach to the whole world all that He had taught them.

And he said to them, **"Go into all the world and preach the gospel to the whole creation. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned."**

Mark 16:15-16

See also Matthew 28:18-20.

He speaks to His Church and His Church in turn speaks His Word to the whole world.

If you reject His Church, then you have rejected Him.

**"He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."**

Luke 10:16

There is the obvious meaning to that verse, and there is the not so obvious meaning that is not grasped by many. In the first six words is the promise of Jesus Christ that His Church would not, and could not, teach other than what He Himself has said, and that could only be the fullness of truth. Anything coming from the mouth of His Church comes from Him, and He is truth personified (John 14:6).

This is nothing new, as GOD always spoke through a **human representative** on earth, a 'father

figure', be he Abraham, Moses, David, or Peter (Acts 15:7), to name a few.

*GOD always dealt with His people through one man.  
Bishop Fulton J. Sheen.*

---

Here is a list of many parables from the New Testament:

**You are the Salt of the Earth, Matthew 5:13**  
**You are the Light of the world, Matthew 5:14-16**  
**The Eye is the Lamp of the Body, Matthew 6:22-23**  
**Serving God and Mammon, Matthew 6:24**  
**Seeing the Speck in your Brothers Eye, Matthew 7:3-5**  
**Pearls Thrown Before Swine, Matthew 7:6**  
**The House upon Rock and the House upon Sand, Matthew 7:24-27**  
**Children Chanting in the Markets, Matthew 11:16-19**  
**The Tree and its Fruit, Matthew 12:33**  
**Return of the Unclean Spirit, Matthew 12:43-45**  
**Tares Sown Among the Wheat, Matthew 13:24-30**  
**The Hidden Treasure, Matthew 13:44**  
**The Pearl of Great Price, Matthew 13:45-46**  
**The Dragnet , Matthew 13:47-48**  
**The Conversion of a Scribe, Matthew 13:52**  
**The Unmerciful Servant, Matthew 18:23-35**  
**The Laborers in the Vineyard, Matthew 20:1-16**  
**The Two Sons Asked to Work, Matthew 21:28-31**  
**The Body and the Vultures, Matthew 24:28**  
**The Sleeping Householder and the Thief, Matthew 24:33**  
**The Wise and Foolish Virgins, Matthew 25:1-2**  
**The Talents, Matthew 25:14-30**  
**New Cloth on Old Garments, Mark 2:21**  
**New Wine and Old Wineskins, Mark 2:22**  
**The Divided Kingdom, Mark 3:23-26**  
**The Strong Man's House, Mark 3:27**  
**The Sower and the Seeds, Mark 4:3-8**  
**The Mustard Seed, Mark 4:31-32**  
**The Wicked Tenants, Mark 12:1-9**  
**The Fig Tree, Mark 13:28**  
**The Old and New Wine, Luke 5:39**  
**The Blind Leading the Blind, Luke 6:39**  
**The Tree and Its Fruit, Luke 6:43-45**  
**The Two Debtors, Luke 7:41-43**  
**The Good Samaritan, Luke 10:30-36**  
**The Friend at Midnight, Luke 11:5-8**  
**The Rich Fool, Luke 12:16-21**  
**The Barren Fig Tree, Luke 13:6-9**  
**The Seats of Honor, Luke 14:8-11**  
**Invite the Poor, Not the Rich, Luke 14:12-14**  
**The Guests Who Refused the Banquet, Luke 14:16-24**

**Building a Tower, Luke 14:28-30**

**The King Goes to War, Luke 14:31-33**

**The Lost Sheep, Luke 15:4-7**

**The Lost Coin, Luke 15:8-10**

**The Prodigal Son, Luke 15:11-32**

**The Unjust Steward, Luke 16:1-8**

**The Rich man and the Beggar Lazarus, Luke 16:19-31**

**The Ten Lepers, Luke 17:11-19**

**The Unjust Judge and the Pleading Widow, Luke 18:2-5**

**The Pharisee and the Publican, Luke 10:10-14**

**The Good Shepherd, John 10:1-21**

**The True Vine, John 15:1-17**

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, May 16, 2003*

---

 [Back to Home Page.](#)





## *Defenders of the Church...*

---

✦ ✦ ✦ *On the darkest nights, the stars shine the brightest... Fr. John Corapi* ✦ ✦ ✦

---

*The Catholic Church is the Church which Jesus Christ founded in Matthew 16:18.  
It is the only Church that can make that claim.*

---

*From the first day of founding, the Church has been under constant attack from within and from without, yet it has endured for almost 2000 years and has grown to over one billion Catholics. The reasons for this phenomenal growth can be found in Holy Scripture.*

*Jesus Christ said in Matthew 16:18, "...and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."  
In Matthew 28:20, Jesus promised to be with His Church 'all days', that means every day in every century with no gaps.*

*The reason that the Church has endured and prospered so long is that Jesus promised it would,  
"even unto the consummation of the world."*

---

*History has shown us that when the Bride of Christ is under serious attack, GOD does one of three things.*

*1. He raises a Saint to defend her:*

*This is historical fact. Read about St. Francis, St. Dominic, St. Teresa of Avila and hundreds of others who 'just happened to be there' when they were needed most.*

*2. He sends the Blessed Virgin Mary to warn us of impending danger:*

*Read about [Guadalupe](#), [Lourdes](#), [Fatima](#), [Akita](#), and many other sites where she appeared. Read her messages.*

*3. He manifests a miracle:*

*The greatest of these in recent times was the miracle of the sun which occurred on October 13, 1917 at Fatima Portugal.*

*This happening was witnessed by over seventy thousand people and is well documented both within and external to the Church.*

---

*The same is as true today as it has been in the past. The Church is under great stress today and look at*

*what has been happening?*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary has appeared in many countries all over the world,*

*[Mexico](#), [Japan](#), [Belgium](#), [Portugal](#), [France](#), [Kenya](#), [Egypt](#), and others.*

*It appears that her apparitions are on the increase in our time, so that must mean the urgency is on the increase also.*

---

*It seems the time is now for GOD to raise a Saint to come to the aid of His Church.*

*Now who do you suppose it will be?*

*I know who I expect that it might be.....go [here](#) and see for yourself.*

---

*🌹 [Return to Defend.](#)   🌹 [Back to Home Page.](#)*

# CONTINUITY

## From His Newborn Primitive Church, to His Mature Church of Today.

---

Jesus Christ founded **a** Church.

1. Did it all come to an end shortly after the last Apostle died? Some non-Catholics say it **did**.
2. Was the Church which Jesus Christ founded left to flounder as a **ship caught in a tempest**, and with no one at the helm?
3. Is there no continuity between the primitive Church which Jesus Christ founded and His Church of today?
4. Is that the way that Jesus Christ left His Church?

Well if you are the least bit Bible savvy, the one answer to all of the above questions is a resounding **NO!**

Holy Scripture clearly shows CONTINUITY of the **ONE** Church that Jesus Christ founded, right from the day He founded it until this present day, and even into the future until the end of time. I will show you the proof and I will do it from Holy Scripture first.

---

CONTINUITY of the Church which Jesus Christ founded as shown in the New Testament:

Try this verse first:

Acts 1:8, "**But you shall receive the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you, and you shall be witnesses unto me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and even to the uttermost part of the earth.**"

Now what did that verse tell you that is not readily apparent? There are many verses in Holy Scripture similar to that one in that they may have additional **common sense** clues that are helpful in our understanding of the message that they convey to us.

It is in the last part where Jesus commissioned His Apostles to be witnesses for Him in Jerusalem (local), Judea and Samaria (spreading out) and even to the uttermost part of the world (world wide). The Apostles can easily satisfy the first three locations in their lifetimes, but what about "to the uttermost part of the earth"? How will the Apostles accomplish that in one lifetime? The answer is, they cannot. There you can clearly see CONTINUITY. The Apostles will not live long enough to spread the word to the whole world, so they will have to pass to someone else the commission that Jesus bestowed upon them. The message of continuity of the Church which Jesus Christ founded was not readily apparent overtly, but it was however, there covertly.

Acts 1:8 has set the stage for **Apostolic Succession**, CONTINUITY of His Church without even overtly mentioning it, but **covertly** it did, and it did it quite well.

---

Here is another example of CONTINUITY. See if you can find the hidden meaning within these verses?

Matthew 28:19-20, "**Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the name of the Father**

**and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. (20) Teaching them all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world."**

**Did you find two interesting messages within those verses?**

**Again, like Acts 1:8, Jesus commissioned His Apostles to 'teach all nations'. Obviously it is an impossibility yet again for those twelve men to teach all nations in their mere human lifetimes. That statement clearly shows Apostolic Succession, showing CONTINUITY of His Church without even mentioning it.**

**Now study the last sentence of those verses and what do you see?**

**"And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world."**

**Didn't Jesus promise to be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time in Matthew 28:20?**

**That statement clearly shows Apostolic Succession, CONTINUITY of His Church until the end of time.**

**That same Church which Jesus Christ founded is still with us to this very day. It was His promise.**

---

**Saint Paul joined the chorus in his teaching of the CONTINUITY of the Church which Jesus Christ founded:**

**Ephesians 3:21, "To him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus, unto all generations, world without end. Amen."**

**That verse clearly and overtly declared perpetual CONTINUITY of His Church.**

---

**Here is another set of verses regarding CONTINUITY:**

**Hebrews 5:12-14, "For whereas for the time you ought to be masters, you have need to be taught again what are the first elements of the words of God: and you are become such as have need of milk and not of strong meat. (13) For every one that is a partaker of milk is unskillful in the word of justice: for he is a little child. (14) But strong meat is for the perfect: for them who by custom have their senses exercised to the discerning of good and evil."**

**There are some interesting conclusions that we should be able to draw from those verses.**

**First of all, there is a correlation to the beginning and then to the maturing of life, and that is a little child = milk, adults = strong meat. Now equate that to the primitive Church just at the beginning of life as a little child, and the more mature Church years later. The primitive Church in the time of St. Paul would be overwhelmed by the knowledge of GOD that His mature Church has received for the past almost 2000 years.**

**How can a little child progress into adulthood without CONTINUITY?**

**In the same context, how can a primitive Church become a mature Church without CONTINUITY?**

**John 16:12-13, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. (13) When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."**

**Do you see an echo in those verses to Hebrews 5:12-14 above?**

**"You have need of milk and not of strong meat" fits very nicely with "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now."**

And another

**"When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."**

Many words in that verse clearly show future tense, such as when the Spirit comes, and He will guide you. Then the last sentence overtly declares things that are to come. From these verses we have learned that over time, His Church will grow in wisdom. It will mature.

● Those verses clearly show CONTINUITY of His Church.

---

Here is another set of verses proclaiming the CONTINUITY of His Church:

**John 14:16-18, "I will ask the Father to give you another Helper, to be with you always. (17) He is the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, for it neither sees him nor recognizes him. But you recognize him, for he abides with you and will be in you. (18) I am not going to forsake you like orphans. I will come back to you."**

● Those three short verses are loaded with CONTINUITY of His Church.

'The Spirit of Truth will be with you always'. The word always is CONTINUITY. 'He abides with you and will be in you,' more CONTINUITY. 'I will not leave you as orphans', is still more CONTINUITY of the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

With all of the Biblical proofs for the CONTINUITY of the Church which Jesus Christ founded that I have shown in this text, why then do some **Sola Scriptura** (Bible only) believers reject them all and insist that there is no CONTINUITY between the primitive Church and His Church of today?

---

Old Testament Prophecies fulfilled in the New Testament:

**2Samuel 7:12-13, "And when thy days shall be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of the bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. (13) He shall build a house to my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever."**

**Isaiah 9:6-7, "For a CHILD IS BORN to us, and a son is given to us, and the government is upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, God the Mighty, the Father of the world to come, the Prince of Peace. (7) His empire shall be multiplied, and there shall be no end of peace: he shall sit upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom; to establish it and strengthen it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth and for ever: the zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."**

**Isaiah 41:10-12, "Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am thy God: I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of my just one hath upheld thee. (11) Behold all that fight against thee shall be confounded and ashamed, they shall be as nothing, and the men shall perish that strive against thee. (12) Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find the men that resist thee: they shall be as nothing: and as a thing consumed the men that war against thee."**

**Isaiah 59:21, "This is my covenant with them, saith the Lord: My spirit that is in thee, and my words that I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy**

**seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever."**

**Daniel 2:44, "But in the days of those kingdoms, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that shall never be destroyed, and his kingdom shall not be delivered up to another people: and it shall break in pieces, and shall consume all these kingdoms: and itself shall stand for ever."**

**Daniel 6:26, "It is decreed by me, that in all my empire and my kingdom, all men dread and fear the God of Daniel. For he is the living and eternal God for ever: and his kingdom shall not be destroyed, and his power shall be for ever."**

**Daniel 7:13-14, "I beheld, therefore, in the vision of the night, and lo, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and he came even to the ancient of days: and they presented him before him. (14) And he gave him power, and glory, and a kingdom: and all peoples, tribes, and tongues shall serve him: his power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away: and his kingdom that shall not be destroyed."**

🌟 **Those verses clearly predict CONTINUITY of His Church.**

**The New Testament lies hidden in the Old.  
The Old Testament is revealed in the New.**

---

**Want more proofs of the CONTINUITY of the Church which Jesus Christ founded?  
OK!**

**Here are some genuine historical quotes from early Church writers, many of whom are called Church Fathers.**

**For the sake of brevity, I have left out some of the quotes but I have given you the source, so you can find them for yourself.**

**Saint Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the Smyrneans, 106 A.D.,**

**8:1-2, "You must all follow the lead of the bishop, as Jesus Christ followed that of the Father; follow the presbytery as you would the Apostles; reverence the deacons as you would God's commandment. Let no one do anything touching the Church, apart from the bishop. Let that celebration of the Eucharist be considered valid which is held under the bishop or anyone to whom he has committed it. Where the bishop appears, there let the people be, just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church. It is not permitted without authorization from the bishop either to baptize or to hold an agape; but whatever he approves is also pleasing to God. Thus everything you do will be proof against danger and valid."**

🌟 **That is CONTINUITY... In 106 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.**

**The Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 16:2, 155 A.D.**

**Saint Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis, 202 A.D.,**

**7,17,107,3, "We say, therefore, that in substance, in concept, in origin and in eminence, the ancient and Catholic Church is alone, gathering as it does into the unity of the one faith which results from the familiar covenants..."**

**Hmmm, that was written in 202 A.D.. It could have been written today, for the Catholic Church is**

alone, and it is gathering as it does into the unity of the one faith which results from the familiar covenants.

✿ That is CONTINUITY... In 202 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.

Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4-6, 251 A.D.

Cyprian, Letter to Florentius 66,69,8, 254 A.D.

Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4,30,1, 304 A.D.

Alexander of Alexandria, Letters 12, 324 A.D.

Athanasius, Letter on Council of Nicea 27, 350 A.D.,

Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures, 350 A.D.,  
18,23, "The Church is called Catholic, then, because it extends over the whole world, from end to end of the earth; and because it teaches universally and infallibly each and every doctrine which must come to the knowledge of men..."

✿ That is CONTINUITY... In 350 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.

Serapion, The Sacramentary 13,1, 350 A.D.

Saint Athanasius, Letter to Serapion, 359 A.D.,  
1,28, "But what is also to the point, let us note that the very tradition, teaching and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."

✿ That is CONTINUITY... In 359 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.

Athanasius, Letter to Council of Rimini 5, 361 A.D.

Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian, 375 A.D.,  
1,4, "Christian is my name, and Catholic my surname. The one designates me, while the other makes me specific. This am I attested and set apart... When we are called Catholics it is by this appellation that our people are kept apart from any heretical name."

✿ That is CONTINUITY... In 375 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.

Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3, 382 A.D.

Augustine, The True Religion, 390 A.D.,  
7,12, "We must hold to the Christian religion and to communication in her Church, which is Catholic, and which is called Catholic not only by her own members, but even by all her enemies."

✿ That is CONTINUITY... In 390 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.

Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed 6,14, 395 A.D.

**Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani, 397 A.D.,**

**4,5, "In the Catholic Church, not to speak of that purest wisdom, to the knowledge of which a few spiritual men attain in this life, in such a way that, in its least part only, for they are but men, they know it without any doubting, while the rest of the multitude finds its greatest safety not in lively understanding but in the simplicity of believing, not to speak, I say, of that wisdom which you do not believe is present in the Catholic Church, there are many other things which, most properly, can keep me in her bosom. The unanimity of peoples and nations keeps me here. Her authority inaugurated in miracles, nourished by hope, augmented by love, and confirmed by her age, keeps me here. The succession of priests, from the very see of the Apostle Peter, to whom Our Lord, after His resurrection, gave the charge of feeding His sheep, up to the present episcopate, keeps me here. And at last, the very name of Catholic, which, not without reason, belongs to this Church alone, in the face of so many heretics, so much so that, although all heretics want to be called Catholic, when a stranger inquires where the Catholic Church meets, none of the heretics would dare to point out his own basilica or house."**

🌺 **That is CONTINUITY... In 397 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church. And from the quote above, what does this mean for you, 'the succession of priests, from the very See of the Apostle Peter, to whom Our Lord, after His resurrection, gave the charge of feeding His sheep up to the present episcopate'?**

**It is nothing less than Apostolic Succession, as I have shown in the Bible verses previously.**

**How many times in that one paragraph did Saint Augustine mention the word Catholic or Catholic Church?**

**Did you know that in all of his many writings, Saint Augustine mentioned the Catholic Church by name over 300 times?**

**Some non-Catholic sects quote from St Augustine. I wonder if they ever quote from him when he mentioned the Catholic Church by name?**

**Augustine, Christian Instruction 2,8,12, 397 A.D.**

**Augustine, Baptism 4,21,28, 400 A.D.**

**Augustine, Letter to Vincent the Rogatist, 408 A.D.,**

**93,7,23, "You seem to be saying something perceptive when you derive the name Catholic not from the communion of the whole world but from the observance of all the divine precepts and of all the Sacraments, as if we relied on the meaning of the name and not on the promises of GOD and on so many and such clear pronouncements of truth itself to prove that the Church is found among all nations. Yet it is a fact that the Church is called Catholic because it truly embraces the whole of that truth, some particles of which may be found even in various heresies."**

🌺 **That is CONTINUITY... In 408 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.**

**Innocent I, Letter to Probus 36, 417 A.D.**

**Augustine, Psalms 88,2,14, 90,2,1, 418 A.D.**

**Augustine, Against the Pelagians 2,3,5, 420 A.D.**

**Augustine, Letter to Vitalis 217,5,16, 427A.D.**

**Augustine, Sermons 2, 267,4, 430 A.D.**



**Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins, 512 A.D.**

**1,23,2, "Let them abandon heresy and return quickly to the Catholic Church. Let them neither doubt the possession of their inheritance nor despair of the forgiveness of their sins. For anyone who does not believe that within the Catholic Church all sins can be loosed deprives himself of the forgiveness of sins if, persevering in the same hardness of an impenitent heart, he departs from this world alienated from the Church's society."**

**That is CONTINUITY... In 512 A.D. there is the primitive Church, now called the Catholic Church.**

**I have shown CONTINUITY from the primitive Church which Jesus Christ founded to His Catholic Church of today through five early centuries of genuine historical writings from several sources. If need be I could show genuine writings that would take us from the century where I left off in this writing, right up to the present day.**

**Now it is up to the naysayers to prove their false charges that there is no CONTINUITY between the primitive Church which Jesus Christ founded and His Catholic Church today.**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, July 14, 2008

---

---

**[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# *Why Religion? Why Not? Which Religion? Which Church?*

---

*Age old questions that man has been asking himself:*

*Where did I come from?*

*Why am I here?*

*Where am I going?*

---

## *Why religion? Why not?*

*From a purely scientific point of view, scientists are now closing the gap in proving that GOD does indeed exist. Such basic questions as, "Did the universe come into existence by accident or by design?", are now being answered by many differing paths that all lead to the same conclusion. It is indeed no accident, as there is a genius of intelligent order everywhere that science investigates.*

### *1. From the smallest through a microscope:*

*Every single human cell is more complex than all of New York City, yet every part of every cell has a purpose to fulfill, and all parts work in well ordered unison. There are processing systems, communication systems, food distribution systems, transportation systems, plumbing systems, waste management systems, reproductive systems, first aid systems, and much more in each and every cell. It is all ordered. It is all purposeful.*

*This cannot be accidental happenstance, but accomplished only by the result of intelligent design.*

### *2. To the largest through a telescope:*

*Billions of galaxies, each with billions of stars and planets, all working in supreme order. Cosmologists have postulated that the so-called "Big Bang", the theoretical 'cause of it all', must have had a cause in itself, a prime mover so to speak, a source of great power and "[intelligence](#)", for temperature and mass had to be extremely exacting for it to happen at all.*

*This cannot be accidental happenstance, but accomplished only by the result of intelligent design.*

### *3. And everything in between by using our GOD given senses, our intellect, and reasoning power:*

*In fact, science is not even needed to show order everywhere we look, if we would only take the time to [observe and ponder the simple things](#) in nature. He who has eyes to see, let him see.*

*Since there is [order](#) in all aspects of science and of nature, and order cannot be accidental but must be designed by intelligence, we can reasonably conclude that, yes, [GOD does indeed exist](#), and yes, a divinely ordered religion and proper worship of Him is necessary for the assurance of our salvation.*

*So then...*

---

## *Which religion?*

*So many different religions, and so little time. A person who is committed to belonging to one could spend an entire lifetime researching them all.*

*However, never fear for there is a shortcut here.*

---

*Some of the major religions of the world, listed in order of size by the number of participants, (2001).*

- 1. Christianity*
- 2. Islam*
- 3. Hinduism*
- 4. Buddhism*
- 5. Chinese traditional, Chinese Buddhism, Confucianism, Taoism, etc.*
- 6. Sikhism*
- 7. Shinto*
- 8. Universalism*

*And there are many more...*

*GOD is GOD who is the same yesterday, today, and forever, so by using your [common sense](#), which of the above (if any) would you choose as being the only one founded by Him? Can you think of any criteria that would make His chosen religion stand out from all the others?*

*Here is a hint. All were founded by a human being, who was called a prophet.*

*Give up?*

*Only one religion was founded by a prophet who was pre-announced. All of the rest were founded by self proclaimed prophets. The Old Testament of Holy Scripture is full of predictions of the coming of a "Messiah" who would save the human race from its sins. Starting with the first book (Genesis 3:15) there are a considerable number of startlingly accurate predictions regarding "He who is to come". Some books such as Isaiah 53 are chocked full of explicit details of happenings and events regarding He that would come hundreds of years later and who would fulfill Isaiah's prophecies exactly as he related.*

*That religion, its root being Judaism, is of course Christianity, and was founded by the divine person of Jesus Christ, who is the long awaited and prophesied Messiah\*.*

*\*Messiah is a Hebrew word meaning, the Anointed One. In Greek it is Christos, Christ in English.*

*So then...*

---

### ***Which Church?***

*Since we have now picked the right religion, of the tens of thousands\* of different Christian churches in the world today, how does one pick the right church? So many churches, so little time.*

*\*There were more than 33,800 different Christian denominations in the world as of April 2001.*

*Source: World Christian Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication.*

*Of those tens of thousands, there is only one Church which matches all of the following criteria.*

*1. It is the only Church which was founded by GOD in the person of Jesus Christ.*

*"And so I say to you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*

*Matthew 16:18*

*We know it is the only Church because Jesus used the singular word "Church", not churches.*

2. It matches its image perfectly, which is found in Holy Scripture.

3. It is able to trace its roots all the way back to its founder, Jesus Christ.

4. It has genuine historical records stretching back for twenty centuries attesting to its existence in every day in every century, and with no gaps whatsoever since its founding. See Matthew 28:20.

5. It is the Church which gave the world the Bible which all Christians use today.

6. It has an unbroken line of successors, traceable all the way back to its divine founder.

7. It is obvious that it did not have a founder who was a mere human person.

8. It is the only Church which has the authority given to it by GOD Himself. No other church founded by mere human persons can show a single Bible verse which gives them the authority to found another church other than that one which was founded by Jesus Christ, and thus, they will face the wrath of GOD.

*"Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from GOD, and those that exist have been instituted by God. Therefore he who resists the authorities resists what GOD has appointed, and those who resist will incur judgment. For rulers are not a terror to good conduct, but to bad. Would you have no fear of him who is in authority? Then do what is good, and you will receive his approval, for he is God's servant for your good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain; he is the servant of God to execute his wrath on the wrongdoer. Therefore one must be subject, not only to avoid God's wrath but also for the sake of conscience."*  
Romans 13:1-5

9. It is the only Church which has all truth.

Let us consult Holy Scripture for the meaning of this:

*"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."*

John 16:12-13

Of the tens of thousands of Christian sects, each one teaches something different in order to distinguish themselves from the others in the pack. They will all readily admit that they do this. Since there is only one truth, how can this way of thinking be accepted by any sane person who is searching for that one truth?

In a deeper understanding of these verses, it becomes obvious that the Holy Spirit teaches all the truth to only one Church, the only Church which Jesus Christ founded. How then, could the Holy Spirit teach 'something different' to the tens of thousands of other denominations which were founded by mere men or women and not by Jesus Christ?

Here is another verse where Saint Paul reinforces what Saint John said:

*"But if I should be delayed, you should know how to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and foundation of truth."*

1 Timothy 3:15

Notice in this verse also that the word "Church" is singular.

We know that the Holy Spirit will teach GOD's one Church all truth, and that His Church is the "pillar and foundation of truth". It has to be, since its teaching comes from the Holy Spirit.

Now let us recap this segment with yet a third verse from a third writer which emphasizes GOD's Church while at the same time excluding all others:

*"Unless the Lord builds the house, those who build it labor in vain. Unless the Lord watches over the*

*city, the watchman stays awake in vain."*  
*Psalms 127:1*

*It should be so obvious to everyone that the Catholic Church is the only Church which fulfills every one of the above criteria. Not one of the tens of thousands of non-Catholic denominations can match even one of them.*

*We know it can only be the Catholic Church, as it is the Most Hated Christian Church in the World. Just as the Catholic Church is the Body of Christ, so she naturally must follow the trials and tribulations of her founder and Head. His physical body endured an unmerciful persecution and scourging, and so must His Mystical Body, the Catholic Church, endure the same.*

*A comparison between Jesus Christ and His Mystical Body. He is the head and His Church is His body (Ephesians 1:22-23). You cannot separate the head from the body. They are one. What happens to the one must also happen to the other.*

*Jesus Christ persecuted.....His Mystical Body, the Catholic Church persecuted.*

*They rebelled against His Authority.....They rebel against its Authority, 2Peter 2:10.  
They said Crucify Him.....Heretics have tried to destroy it for 2000 years.  
He is called Beelzebub.....It is run by Satan, Matthew 10:25.  
He is a false messiah.....It is a false church, Luke 22:70-71.  
He called Himself the Son of GOD.....It claims it was founded by GOD, Matthew 16:18.  
He called Himself Truth.....It claims to be infallible, 1Timothy 3:15.  
He called Himself King.....It says it is the only true Church, Matthew 16:18.  
He could not sin.....It has no spot or wrinkle, Ephesians 5:27.  
He was not believed by many.....It is not believed by many, Luke 22:67.  
He was denied by many.....It is denied by many, Luke 22:57-60.  
He was derided, not being understood.....It is derided, not being understood, 2Peter 2:12.  
Not understanding Him, they walked away.....Not understanding it, they walk away, John 6:66.  
He had false accusers.....It has false accusers, Mark 14:56-59.  
He was mocked.....It is mocked, Luke 23:35-37.  
He was scandalized.....It is scandalized, Luke 17:1-2.  
He was hated without a cause.....It is hated without a cause, John 15:18-25.  
His accuser, Judas, died.....Its accusers die, but still, the Church lives on.  
His enemies would stumble and fall.....Its enemies stumble and fall, John 18:6.  
We have no king but Caesar.....We have no need of it, as we have the Bible.  
Can anything good come out of Nazareth?.....Can anything good come from Rome? John 1:46  
They cried out, "Not this one but Barabbas"...It is also rejected by the world, John 15:18-25.  
He bore His Cross.....It bears a cross also, the cross of persecution.  
He died on the Cross.....It has thousands of martyrs, many on crosses.*

*1970+ years later, He lives, stronger than ever.....1970+ years later, it lives, stronger than ever.*

*However, no matter how hard the persecutors try... His Kingdom will last forever,  
Daniel 7:14, Hebrews 1:8.*

*His Church will last until the end of the world as promised by Him in Matthew 28:20.*

**"BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU POWER TO TREAD UPON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS, AND OVER ALL THE MIGHT OF THE ENEMY; AND NOTHING SHALL HURT YOU."**

*Luke 10:19*

***"Do not be a stumbling block to Jews and Greeks AND TO THE CHURCH OF GOD".***

***1Corinthians 10:32.***

***Anyone who persecutes the Catholic Church has made himself/herself a stumbling block to the Church of GOD. It is a clear violation of Holy Scripture.***

***"For I am the least of the Apostles, and I AM NOT WORTHY TO BE CALLED AN APOSTLE, BECAUSE I PERSECUTED THE CHURCH OF GOD." 1Corinthians 15:9***

***"Do not be surprised, brethren, IF THE WORLD HATES YOU." 1John 3:13***

***"IF THE WORLD HATES YOU, KNOW THAT IT HATED ME BEFORE YOU. IF YOU WERE OF THE WORLD, THE WORLD WOULD LOVE ITS OWN. BUT BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, BUT I HAVE CHOSEN YOU OUT OF THE WORLD, THEREFORE THE WORLD HATES YOU. REMEMBER THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU: NO SERVANT IS GREATER THAN HIS MASTER. IF THEY HAVE PERSECUTED ME, THEY WILL PERSECUTE YOU ALSO; IF THEY HAVE KEPT MY WORD, THEY WILL KEEP YOURS ALSO. BUT ALL OF THESE THINGS THEY WILL DO TO YOU FOR MY NAME'S SAKE, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT KNOW HIM WHO SENT ME. IF I HAD NOT COME AND SPOKEN TO THEM, THEY WOULD HAVE NO SIN. BUT NOW THEY HAVE NO EXCUSE FOR THEIR SIN. HE WHO HATES ME HATES MY FATHER ALSO. IF I HAD NOT DONE AMONG THEM WORKS SUCH AS NO ONE ELSE HAS DONE, THEY WOULD HAVE NO SIN. BUT NOW THEY HAVE SEEN, AND HAVE HATED BOTH ME AND MY FATHER; BUT THAT THE WORD WRITTEN IN THEIR LAW MAY BE FULFILLED, 'THEY HAVE HATED ME WITHOUT CAUSE',***

***(Psalms 35:19)".***

***John 15:18-25***

***I would say that Jesus Christ said it all in these verses, which were written with the inspired pen of Saint John, wouldn't you?***

***Name another Church which is attacked so much on a daily basis as is the Catholic Church?***

***Jesus Christ warned us, "You will be HATED BY ALL NATIONS for My Name's sake."***

***Matthew 24:9***

***"Blessed are you when men reproach you, and persecute you, and speaking falsely, say all manner of evil against you, for My sake. REJOICE AND EXULT, BECAUSE YOUR REWARD IS GREAT IN HEAVEN; for so did they persecute the prophets who were before you." Matthew 5:11-12***

***Every time you see someone persecuting the Catholic Church, or speaking falsely against her, be happy, because those people are merely helping Catholics to gain their eternal reward in Heaven.***

***It is a promise from Jesus Christ Himself. See Matthew 5:11-12.***

---

***A message from Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...***

***"If I were not a Catholic, and were looking for the true Church in the world today, I would look for the one Church which did not get along well with the world; in other words, I would look for the Church which the world hates. My reason for doing this would be, that if Christ is in any one of the churches in the world today, He must still be hated as He was when He was on earth in the flesh. If you would find Christ today, then find the Church that does not get along with the world. Look for the Church which is hated by the world, as Christ was hated by the world. Look for the Church which is accused of being behind the times, as Our Lord was accused of being ignorant and of never having learned. Look for the Church which men sneer at as socially inferior, as they sneered at Our Lord because He came from Nazareth. Look for the Church which is accused of having a devil, as Our Lord was accused of being***

*possessed by Beelzebub, the Prince of Devils. Look for the Church which, in seasons of bigotry, men say must be destroyed in the name of GOD as men crucified Christ and thought they had done a service to GOD. Look for the Church which the world rejects because it claims it is infallible, as Pilate rejected Christ because He called Himself The Truth. Look for the Church which is rejected by the world as Our Lord was rejected by men. Look for the Church which amid the confusion of conflicting opinions, its members love as they love Christ, and respect its Voice as the very voice of its Founder, and the suspicion will grow, that if the Church is unpopular with the spirit of the world, then it is unworldly, and if it is unworldly, it is other-worldly. Since it is other-worldly it is infinitely loved and infinitely hated as was Christ Himself. But only that which is Divine can be infinitely hated and infinitely loved. Therefore the Church is Divine."*

*Msgr (at the time of writing) Fulton J. Sheen D.D..*

*Preface to Radio Replies Volume #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble and Fr. Charles Carty, a [Tan Book](#).*

---

---

*For those of you who deny that the Catholic Church was founded by Jesus Christ,  
then I would ask you to name the one Church which He did found?  
Remember, it has to match all of the criteria which I have presented here,  
and it must still be with us after almost 2000 years, as He promised us it would be.*

---

---

*Written by Bob Stanley  
February 6, 2002  
Updated February 22, 2002*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The House of GOD is the Awesome Church of GOD!

---

The "**House of GOD**" is mentioned over 75 times in Holy Scripture (RSV), and over 220 times as the "**House of the Lord**", but in **all** cases it is used in the **singular**, not in the plural.

How many "**houses**" of GOD are there?

There is only one, as Holy Scripture so very clearly tells us in a plenitude of verses.

---

In the Old Testament there was only one **House of GOD**. What began as a tent (tabernacle), culminated in a magnificent temple in Jerusalem.

There was only one tent, followed in time by only one temple. And after that the one Church that Jesus Christ founded.

2Chronicles 30:1, "Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the **house of the Lord at Jerusalem**, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel."

Genesis 28:16-17, "Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "**Surely the Lord is in this place**; and I did not know it."

And he was afraid, and said, "**How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of GOD, and this is the gate of heaven.**"

Did you notice that the "**house of GOD**" is not only "awesome", but it is also the "gate of heaven"?

Note also, that the word "**awesome**" is only for the **singular** "**house of GOD**", and the **singular** "**gate of heaven.**"

2Chronicles 3:1, "And Solomon began to build the **house of the LORD** in Jerusalem, in mount Moria, which had been shewn to David his father, in the place which David had prepared in the thrashing floor of Ornan the Jebusite."

1Kings 7:51, "Thus all the work that King Solomon did on the **house of the LORD** was finished.

And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, the silver, the gold, and the vessels, and stored them in the treasuries of the **house of the LORD.**"

1Kings 8:10-13, "And when the priests came out of the holy place, a cloud filled the **house of the LORD**, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud; **for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.** Then Solomon said, "The LORD has set the sun in the heavens, but has said that he would dwell in thick darkness. I have built thee **an exalted house, a place for thee to dwell in for ever.**"

So GOD will dwell in His House forever.

Psalms 127:1, "**Unless the Lord builds the house, those who build it labor in vain.**"

If it was not founded by GOD, it simply is **not** the **House of GOD.**"

"**Great shall be the glory of this last house more than of the first, saith the Lord of hosts:** and in this place I will give peace, saith the Lord of hosts."

Haggai 2:9 (10)

Notice that this verse refers to a **last house** (singular) of GOD, and the glory of it is greater than the first.

Micah 4:1-2, "It shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the **house of the LORD** shall be established as the highest of the **mountains**, and shall be raised up above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it, and many nations shall come, and say: "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; that he may teach us his ways and we may walk in his paths." For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem."

And the word of the Lord did go forth from Jerusalem and it did indeed encompass the whole world.

Acts 1:8, "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses for me in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and even to the very ends of the earth."

---

"The New Testament lies hidden in the Old, and the Old Testament is revealed in the New." Saint Augustine



**Typology** is the key which unlocks this relationship between the Old and the New Testaments.  
See how the Old Testament [types](#) above, point to the New Testament realities below.

---

Likewise, in the New Testament, there is only one **House of GOD**.

1Timothy 3:15, "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself **in the House of GOD, which is the Church (singular) of the living GOD, the pillar and ground of the truth.**"

How many "pillars" and "grounds of the truth" can there possibly be?

**Truth** is **one** and it is a person, John 17:17-23, James 2:10.

Hebrews 10:21, "And a high priest over the **house of GOD**:"

1Peter 4:17, "For the time is, that judgment should begin at the **house of GOD**. And if at first at us, what shall be the end of them that believe not the gospel of God?"

---

Elucidation:

Since Saint Paul in 1Timothy 3:15 clearly equated the House of GOD to the Church of GOD, we can with certainty, make some very substantial and irrefutable conclusions from verses presented in this writing, and by using Holy Scripture **ALONE**.

I believe the common term for this Protestant invention is **Sola Scriptura!**

By using your very own GOD given **common sense** and reasoning power, the end result should be obvious for "**He who has wisdom**" (Revelation 17:9).

Therefore.....

1. The House of GOD is Built by GOD. Psalms 127:1, Matthew 16:18, Acts 20:28
2. The House of GOD is Only **One** House. John 17:21
3. The House of GOD is One Fold With One Shepherd. John 10:16
4. The House of GOD is Not Built by Men. Psalms 127:1
5. The House of GOD is Awesome. Genesis 28:17
6. The House of GOD is the Gate of Heaven. Genesis 28:17
7. The House of GOD is the Narrow Gate. Matthew 7:13-14
8. The House of GOD is the Kingdom of Heaven. Matthew 13:31
9. The House of GOD is the Kingdom of GOD. Luke 4:43
10. The House of GOD is the Church of the Living GOD. Acts 20:28, 1Timothy 3:15
11. The House of GOD is the Holy Mountain. Zechariah 8:3
12. The House of GOD is the City Set on a Mountain. Matthew 5:14
13. The House of GOD is the City of the Living GOD. Hebrews 12:22
14. The House of GOD is the City of My GOD. Revelation 3:12
15. The House of GOD is the New Jerusalem. Isaiah 65:18, Revelation 3:12, 21:2
16. The House of GOD is the Heavenly Jerusalem. Hebrews 12:22
17. The House of GOD is the Jerusalem From Above. Galatians 4:26
18. The House of GOD is the Bride of Christ. John 3:29, Revelation 21:2
19. The House of GOD is the Spouse of the Lamb. Revelation 19:7, 21:9
20. The House of GOD is the Daughter of the King. Psalms 45:13
21. The House of GOD is the Mother of us all. Galatians 4:26
22. The House of GOD is the Pillar and Foundation of the Truth. 1Timothy 3:15
23. The House of GOD is the City of Truth. Zechariah 8:3
24. The House of GOD is the Dispenser of the Wisdom of GOD. Ephesians 3:7-11
25. The House of GOD of the New Covenant, was Founded by Jesus Christ. Matthew 16:18
26. The House of GOD is Built on Rock. Matthew 7:24, 16:18
27. The House of GOD is Not Built on Sand. Matthew 7:26-27
28. The House of GOD is the House of Christ. Hebrews 3:6
29. The House of GOD is the Household of Faith. Galatians 6:10
30. The House of GOD is the Fold of Christ. John 10:16
31. The House of GOD is Protected by Jesus Christ. Ephesians 5:23
32. The House of GOD is The Body of Christ. Ephesians 1:22-23, 5:23, Colossians 1:18, 1:24
33. The House of GOD has Jesus Christ as its Head. Ephesians 1:22-23, Colossians 1:18

34. The House of GOD is **Subject to Jesus Christ**. Ephesians 5:24
  35. The House of GOD is **The Barque of Peter From Which Jesus Christ Taught**. Luke 5:3
  36. The House of GOD is **Without Spot or Wrinkle**. Ephesians 5:27
  37. The House of GOD is **The Holy City**. Revelation 21:2
  38. The House of GOD is **Loved by Jesus Christ**. Ephesians 5:25, 5:29
  39. The House of GOD is **Filled with The Glory of the Lord**. 1Kings 8:11
  40. The House of GOD is **Guided by The Holy Spirit**. John 14:16-17, John 16:12-13, Acts 15:28
  41. The House of GOD is **the Only Church Which Was Given Authority by GOD**. Luke 10:16, John 20:21-23
  42. The House of GOD is **the Final Authority**. Matthew 18:17
  43. The House of GOD is **Encompassing the Entire Earth**. Acts 1:8, 9:31, 1Corinthians 4:17
  44. The House of GOD is **the Whole Church** (singular). Romans 16:23, 1Corinthians 14:23
  45. The House of GOD is **Offering Sacrifice All Day, Every Day, and in Every Place**. Malachi 1:11
  46. The House of GOD is **the Church of the Saints**. Psalms 149:1
  47. The House of GOD **Holds Periodic Church Councils**. Proverbs 11:14,15:22, Acts 15:1-33
  48. The House of GOD **will Last Throughout All Time**. Isaiah 59:21, Matthew 28:20, Ephesians 3:21
  49. The House of GOD is **the Dwelling Place For GOD**. Ephesians 2:22
  50. The House of GOD is **Where GOD Will Dwell Forever**. 1Kings 8:13
- 

Since there is only **One** GOD, and **His House** (Church) is always referred to in the **singular\***, why then do some try to justify the false belief that **GOD** has more than **one** Church? Who can name the **one** Church which fits all of the **Sola Scriptura** requirements above?

\* It is to be noted that there are about 35 verses in the New Testament in which the word "churches" is used such as Acts 16:5, but in every case they refer to the multiple churches of which the Apostles, all teaching the same truth, founded in various cities. They are all likened to parishes of today, located in many cities but still the same one Church. In the Old Covenant there was only one Jewish temple and it was located in Jerusalem. Jews from miles around had to make long trips in order to visit it. This trend became an impossibility when in the New Covenant, the reach of the **House of GOD** extended to all the world, Acts 1:8.

---

Here is an important message from Bishop Fulton J. Sheen (1895-1979), which helps "**He who has wisdom**" (Revelation 17:9), and GOD given **common sense**, and the power to **reason** from **Sola Scriptura** alone, which is the one and only **House of GOD...**

"If I were not a Catholic, and were looking for the true Church in the world today, I would look for the one Church which did not get along well with the world; in other words, I would look for the Church which the world hates. My reason for doing this would be, that if Christ is in any one of the churches in the world today, He must still be hated as He was when He was on earth in the flesh. If you would find Christ today, then find the Church that does not get along with the world. Look for the Church which is hated by the world, as Christ was hated by the world. Look for the Church which is accused of being behind the times, as Our Lord was accused of being ignorant and of never having learned. Look for the Church which men sneer at as socially inferior, as they sneered at Our Lord because He came from Nazareth. Look for the Church which is accused of having a devil, as Our Lord was accused of being possessed by Beelzebub, the Prince of Devils. Look for the Church which, in seasons of bigotry, men say must be destroyed in the name of GOD as men crucified Christ and thought they had done a service to GOD. Look for the Church which the world rejects because it claims it is infallible, as Pilate rejected Christ because He called Himself The Truth. Look for the Church which is rejected by the world as Our Lord was rejected by men. Look for the Church which amid the confusion of conflicting opinions, its members love as they love Christ, and respect its Voice as the very voice of its Founder, and the suspicion will grow, that if the Church is unpopular with the spirit of the world, then it is unworldly, and if it is unworldly, it is other-worldly. Since it is other-worldly it is infinitely loved and infinitely hated as was Christ Himself. But only that which is Divine can be infinitely hated and infinitely loved. Therefore the Church is Divine."

Monsignor (at the time of writing) Fulton J. Sheen D.D..  
 Preface to Radio Replies Volume #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble and Fr. Charles Carty, a **Tan Book**.

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Why Protestantism Will Never Last, and Why The Catholic Church Will Ever Last...

---

For the sake of brevity, anyone who calls themselves "Christian", and who are not Catholic, I have grouped all 38,000 different existing denominations as of April 2006, under the title of Protestant in this writing. I realize that many would prefer not to call themselves Protestant, but any Christian who is not Catholic is making a protest against the only Church which Jesus Christ founded whether they care to admit it or not.

The word "protest" comprises the first seven letters of Protestant.

---

## Why Protestantism will never last:

**1. Simply because Holy Scripture gave no one the authority to found another church other than the [one](#) which Jesus Christ founded:**

There are now over 38,000\* different non-Catholic denominations in the world today. Please show me the verse(s) in Holy Scripture which authorize any human person to [found](#) even one of those tens of thousands? Any sect without GOD given authority to exist, is a false man-made sect.

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2006. It is a Protestant publication.

---

**2. Simply because Holy Scripture has said it will not survive:**

**"Unless the Lord builds the house, those who build it labor in vain. Unless the Lord watches over the city, the watchman stays awake in vain."**

**Psalms 127:1.**

What is meant by the "house that the Lord builds"? Notice that it is a singular "house" and not houses. The answer is in the New Testament:

**"But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth."**

**1Timothy 3:15**

Thus the house built by the Lord is the singular Church of the living GOD.

These verses teach us that GOD founded His one and only Church and none other.

In the Old Testament, there was only [one](#) Jewish temple, the singular House of GOD, and it was centered in Jerusalem.

In the New Testament, again GOD set up His [one](#) and only Church, and today it is centered in Rome.

This is shown in Matthew 16:18 where Jesus said, **"And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

Notice that Jesus did say "church" and not "churches" in this verse.

Wouldn't you have to agree that each of these three verses alone, negate all of those tens of thousands of individual man-made sects?

However, there are additional verses which reinforce those three:

**"According to the grace of God given to me, like a skilled master builder I laid a foundation, and**

another man is building upon it. Let each man take care how he builds upon it. For [no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.](#)"

1Corinthians 3:10-11

No other foundation means, no other church but the [one](#) which Jesus Christ founded.

**"Everyone who listens to these words of mine and acts on them will be like a wise man who built his house on rock. The rain fell, the floods came, and the winds blew and buffeted the house. But it did not collapse; it had been set solidly on rock. And everyone who listens to these words of mine but does not act on them will be like a fool who built his house on sand. The rain fell, the floods came, and the winds blew and buffeted the house. And it collapsed and was completely ruined."**

Matthew 7:24-27

Notice that Jesus mentioned the house (Church) built upon the "rock" here. This verse gives us a hint of what Jesus will say later in Matthew 16:18. He is the "wise man" who will build His [one](#) Church on "rock". It is clear that the "fool who built his house on sand", represents all denominations which were not founded by Jesus Christ.

As Psalms 127:1 said, "those who build it labor in vain". And as Matthew 7:27 continues, "the rain fell, the floods came, and the winds blew and buffeted the house. And it collapsed and was completely ruined".

**"If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand."**

Mark 3:24-25

**"A (meaning only one) house divided against itself"?**

A much worse case situation would be 38,000+ houses divided against themselves, would it not?

---

**3. Simply because not one of the thousands of sects can show that it was founded by GOD:**

Not one can trace its history back before 1500 A.D.. There are no genuine historical documents that any one of them can find to "prove" that their origins are any older. By the time the first one came into existence, the Catholic Church was already approaching 1500 years of age.

However, all of them can only trace their heritage back to a mere human person founder, and never back to Jesus Christ.

Doesn't Psalms 127:1 seem to echo, echo, echo, here?

Here is a sampling of some of the [Protestant denominations](#) and their founding dates:

1521, Martin Luther started Protestantism by forming the Lutherans.

1521, Thomas Munser, a Catholic priest, started Anabaptists a few months after Lutherism.

1525, Mennonites started by Grebel, Mantz, and Blaurock in Switzerland.

1534, Henry VIII started the Church of England (Anglican).

1536, John Calvin, teaching predestination, formed the Calvinists.

1560, John Knox, who studied under Luther, started Presbyterians.

1582, Congregationalists were started by Rob Brown, as a branch from Puritanism.

1609, John Smyth formed the Baptists in Holland.

1639, Roger Williams started the Baptists in America. They have since splintered severely.

1647, George Fox started the Quakers in England.

1739, John and Charles Wesley started the Methodists.

1770, Universalists were started by John Murray in New Jersey.

1774, Theophilus Lindley started Unitarians.  
1789, Samuel Seabury started Episcopalians.  
1793 to 1809, the Churches of Christ had four separate human persons as founders.  
1803, Evangelicals were founded by Jacob Albright in Pennsylvania.  
1830, Joseph Smith founded the Mormons in Palmyra New York. See Galatians 1:8-9  
1860, William Miller, a farmer, started the Adventists.  
1863, Ellen Gould White started the Seventh-Day Adventists.  
1865, William Booth started The Salvation Army.  
1879, Mary Baker Eddy started Christian Scientists.  
1879, Charles Russell started the Jehovah's Witnesses.  
1875, New Age was started by Helena Blavatsky. See Colossians 2:8  
1895, French Abbe Alfred Loisy, and English Jesuit George Tyrrell started Modernism.  
1901, Pentecostalism was started in the United States.  
1914, Felix Manalo started Iglesia ni Cristo.  
1914, Assembly of GOD was started by a General Assembly in Arkansas.  
1919, Church of the Nazarene was started by a Union at a General Assembly.  
1930, Independent Churches of America (IFCA), a consortium of churches .  
1934, Evangelical Reformed was started by Union at a General Assembly.  
1952, L. Ron Hubbard started the Church of Scientology.  
1965, Chuck Smith began Calvary Chapel.  
1968, Disciples of Christ, separated from the Churches of Christ.  
1974, Ken Gullickson started the Vineyard Christian Fellowship.  
Pentecostal Gospel, and other splinter Pentecostal groups, are some of the hundreds of new sects founded by mere men in the 20th century.

Go [here](#) to see many more.

Were any of these sects founded by GOD, or were they all founded by mere human creatures?

**"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Corinthians 1:13**

Again! **"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it." Psalms 127:1 "**

---

**4. Simply because they refuse to search for, and to believe the [truth](#):**

Who, other than the Catholic Church, really knows the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches? The answer to that one is that NO ONE outside of the Catholic Church does. However, **Protestants** continue to believe "what they are told" instead of searching for the truth for themselves as Holy Scripture demands.

If you had a **Ford** to fix, would you take it to a Ford, or to a Chevrolet dealer?

It is the same principle when you want to learn the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches.

You must always go to the source for the truth of what comes from that source.

Why then do anti-Catholic militants continue to perpetuate lies against the Catholic Church, from which they learned from other non-Catholic militant sources?

Those who refuse to go to the source, and who continue to believe the lies of others will be met with the wrath of GOD.

Believe me, their end will not be pretty, and will not be at all what they had expected. They believe they are doing GOD a "service", but instead, they are incurring His wrath. It is one of satan's ways to deceive the innocent.

**"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men who**

by their wickedness suppress the truth."

Romans 1:18

All of those who refuse to go to the Catholic Church to find the truth of what it teaches, but instead believe what they are told by others, are guilty of Romans 1:18, since they have suppressed the truth.

"...to those who by patience on well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."

Romans 2:7-8

Factious? Who is more factious than the 38,000+ [Protestant](#) factions?

"But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the polluted, as for murderers, fornicators, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars their lot shall be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur, which is the second death."

Revelation 21:8

Wow! Look what happens to liars? Fire and sulphur awaits them. Does that sound like heaven?

"But nothing unclean shall enter it, nor any one who practices abomination or falsehood, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."

Revelation 21:27

"Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and fornicators and murderers and idolaters, and every one who loves and practices falsehood."

Revelation 22:15

Liars will surely get their just "rewards", but it is certain that the "rewards" will not be in heaven. All of us are obligated to search for the truth, and the [consequences](#) for failing to do so are fearful:

"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness"

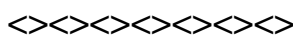
2Thessalonians 2:9-12

There are many verses which continue this same theme. See the [consequences](#) link for many more.

**IF YOU WISH TO AVOID ALL OF THIS WRATH, THE SOLUTION IS SIMPLE. IF YOU HAVE NOT GONE TO THE [SOURCE](#) TO LEARN THE TRUTH, THEN DO NOT PROPAGATE THE LIE. IF YOU HAVE REFUSED TO GO TO THE SOURCE FOR THE TRUTH, THEN YOU DESERVE WHAT YOU GET. REMEMBER THAT GOD ALWAYS GETS THE LAST LAUGH. HE IS THE JUST JUDGE OF YOUR IMMORTAL SOUL. BE SURE THAT YOU READ THE LAST LINE OF THIS SECTION # 4.**

"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."

Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000



However, He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.

---

5. Simply because they simply refuse to take advantage of the teaching of Holy Scripture and the

stories about those in the past who were disobedient to GOD's chosen [Father Figures](#). If you will recall, GOD has always spoken through a [Father Figure](#) and not through the populace as a whole, be it through the great prophets, or through Noah, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, David, John the Baptist, Simon Peter, or through Saint Simon Peter's [unbroken line](#) of successors down through almost two thousand years.

Read of the rebellion against the authority of Moses by Korah (Core) and his followers. The story is in Numbers 16:1-35. Here is Korah's demand in verses 1-3. See how the demands of Korah are echoed by [Martin Luther](#) thousands of years later:

"Korah, son of Izhar, son of Kohath, son of Levi, (and Dathan and Abiram, sons of Eliab, son of Pallu, son of Reuben) took two hundred and fifty Israelites who were leaders in the community, members of the council and men of note. They stood before Moses, and held an assembly against Moses and Aaron, to whom they said, "Enough from you! The whole community, all of them, are holy; the LORD is in their midst. Why then should you set yourselves over the LORD'S congregation?"

Isn't this last line reminiscent of the demands of [Luther](#)?

Read about how Moses pleaded with him not to break away in verses 10-11:

"He has allowed you and your kinsmen, the descendants of Levi, to approach him, and yet you now seek the priesthood too. It is therefore against the LORD that you and all your band are conspiring. For what has Aaron done that you should grumble against him?"

Read Acts 5:38-39 for an echo of what Moses said to Korah and his followers.

GOD's [Father Figure](#) on earth at the time of Luther, did exactly as Moses had done with Korah, as he too had pleaded with Luther to end his rebellion. However, like Korah, Luther was adamant, and [refused](#) the overtures of GOD's [Father Figure](#) on earth, the Pope.

Be sure and read of the ending of Korah and of all of his followers in Numbers 16:25-35.

It is not pretty.

Then there is the story of Miriam and Aaron who rebelled against the authority of Moses in Numbers 12:1-15. "(vs 2) They complained, "Is it through Moses alone that the LORD speaks? Does he not speak through us also?" And the LORD heard this."

This is essentially the same argument of which Korah had against Moses.

See what happened to Miriam in verse 10 for her disobedience to the authority of Moses?

Again, it is not pretty what happened to her.

"But these people revile what they do not understand and are destroyed by what they know by nature like irrational animals. Woe to them! They followed the way of Cain, abandoned themselves to Balaam's error for the sake of gain, and perished in the rebellion of Korah."

Jude 1:10-11

How many Catholic teachings are reviled by those who refuse to go to the source for the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches and instead prefer to believe what they are told by others?

We all know the story of Cain and Abel in Genesis 4:1-26 where Cain was banished from the land that was given the special protection of GOD. The one Church which Jesus Christ founded is also given special protection by GOD. See Matthew 16:18, 28:20, John 14:16-18, Ephesians 5:23.

Balaam was paid by king Balak to put a curse upon Israel. However, GOD prevented Balaam from doing so and instead Balaam gave Israel a blessing. Read the whole story of Balaam in Numbers 22-31. Read [this](#) and see how Martin Luther cursed the Pope, GOD's [Father Figure](#) on earth. Balaam met his end by being executed by the sword of Israel in Numbers 31:8.



Who is the [Father Figure](#) in the tens of thousands of Protestant sects? There is none because the first Protestant, a lowly priest without any authority, said one was [not needed](#). Since GOD always had a [Father Figure](#) isn't that a rebellion against the will of GOD? Do you think GOD obeyed the first Protestant and agreed that a [Father Figure](#) was no longer needed? If you say yes to that one then you have just elevated the will of a lowly man or woman above the will of GOD.

Those who fail to profit from the teaching of Holy Scripture regarding the grave human errors committed in Biblical History, are doomed to repeat them again....and have!

---

6. Simply because, as Holy Scripture teaches us, that none of them can have the fullness of truth:

**"Knowledge of the mysteries of the kingdom of God has been granted to you; but to the rest, they are made known through parables so that 'they may look but not see, and hear but not understand.'"**

Luke 8:10

Since truth is one, the fullness of truth can be in only one Church, the one founded by truth Himself.

---

7. Simply because they all teach something different:

Since Jesus Christ is [truth](#), that means truth is [one](#). It stands to reason that if each of the tens of thousands of individual sects teach something different to distinguish themselves from the others, then which one, if any, teaches the one truth?

This principal is born out simply by analyzing what each one teaches:

One has infant Baptism, another bans it. One worships only on Saturday, whereas another on Sunday. One has female ministers, another says that is not biblical. One says the Eucharist is the Body of Christ, whereas another says it is only a symbol. I could go on and on through every subject. Every doctrine taught by one is denied by another, except for the existence of GOD. Every one of these tens of thousands of sects acts as if they had their own Pope. If that does not sound bad enough, some sects even teach a "feel good" theology, if it feels good for you, then it must be the truth. By doing this, each individual member becomes his or her very own pope. Instead of thousands of popes, running around, each proclaiming the truth, we have millions.

Wherein does the authority lie? What is the ending for this chaos?

Opinions, opinions, all of these [Protestant](#) denominations are guided by mere human [personal opinion](#) only, even though they all say they are [guided by the Holy Spirit](#). How can that possibly be? How could one Holy Spirit teach such variances of doctrine? The answer is that He could not, for the Church which Jesus Christ founded is not governed by mere human opinions, but by GOD given doctrinal truth, and that truth, like GOD, is one.

GOD has no regard for the opinions of men, but only for doctrinal truth, as Scripture tells us:

**"...Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that you are not concerned with anyone's opinion. You do not regard a person's status but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth."**

Mark 12:14

Why do [Protestants](#) ignore this verse as well as so many others that I have listed in this writing? Aren't they simply picking and choosing the verses which "feel good" for them, while at the same time rejecting those verses which clearly show the error of which they are in?

"Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, **"Who do men**

say that the Son of man is?" And they said, "Some say John the Baptist, others say Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets." He said to them, "**But who do you say that I am?**" Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." And Jesus answered him, "**Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.**"

Matthew 16:13-17

These verses offer a perfect example of personal opinions (**for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you**) none of which were correct, and then GOD given doctrinal truth (**but my Father who is in heaven**).

Peter, the first Pope, was the only one who had doctrinal truth, because he was given it directly by GOD. All of the rest merely had an opinion.

Did the Holy Spirit prompt those who merely had a personal opinion?

Not at all, since none of them expressed the truth, and Jesus Christ did say the truth was revealed by the Father to Simon Peter only.

I have asked non-Catholics, "What is the pillar and foundation of truth?" I am told, it is the Bible in many cases. Here is another verse ignored by those who find it to be too "uncomfortable" to ponder; "**But if I should be delayed, you should know how to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and foundation of truth.**"

1Timothy 3:15

So who has the truth according to Holy Scripture? Is it the opinions of millions of pseudo popes in 38,000 different sects, or is it the one and only Church which Jesus Christ founded?

**"But the hour is coming, and is now here, when true worshipers will worship the Father in Spirit and truth; and indeed the Father seeks such people to worship him. GOD is Spirit, and those who worship him must worship in Spirit and truth."**

John 4:23-24

True worshipers must worship in truth. This is a command and not a suggestion. If you are not in the "pillar and foundation of truth", which is the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, then you are not abiding by Holy Scripture.

**"That servant who knew his master's will but did not make preparations nor act in accord with his will shall be beaten severely;"**

Luke 12:47

It is the will of GOD that we worship in truth. Those who refuse to accept the truth, which comes from the one Church founded by Jesus Christ, will face the consequences at death.

**"For the Holy Spirit and we have decided to lay no further burden upon you but this indispensable one..."**

Acts 15:28

However, the Holy Spirit did guide the Apostles in the first Catholic Church Council, the Council of Jerusalem in 49 A.D., as shown in the above verse. It is so clear that this was a decision made not by the opinions of mere human creatures alone. This process continues to this very day, for the Holy Spirit has been guiding the Church which Jesus Christ founded ever since then.

Here is the proof of what I just said:

**"And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you for ever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you."**

John 14:16-17

Here is yet more proof:

**"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."**

John 16:12-13

Did you notice the future tense in these verses, "**he will guide you...**", and "**he will declare to you the things that are to come**"?

Holy Scripture clearly has said that the Holy Spirit will guide **the** Church which Jesus Christ founded, and He will guide it for ever. This is proof positive that the Spirit could not possibly be guiding any of the tens of thousands of sects which are each teaching something different from the **one truth**, and whose teachings are based solely upon the opinions of mere human creatures. If the Holy Spirit were teaching them, then they would have to be **all** in agreement with one other. Isn't that true? However, it is so obvious that they are not in agreement at all, and in so many ways.

**"And we also thank God constantly for this, that when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men but as what it really is, the word of God, which is at work in you believers."**

1Thessalonians 2:13

Scripture has so clearly told us **not** to obey the opinions of men, but only the truth of GOD.

**"But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men"." Acts 5:29**

Doesn't this one verse alone pre-empt all of us from obeying the opinions of men?

No? Well here is another one:

**"If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of GOD is greater..." 1John 5:9**

**"May the GOD of patience and of comfort grant you to be of one mind towards one another according to Jesus Christ; that in one spirit, you may with one mouth glorify the GOD and Father of Our Lord Jesus Christ."**

Romans 15:5-6

How many **one's** do count in those 2 verses?

Does it say you shall be tens of thousands of minds, anywhere?

**"What the soul is to man's body, the Holy Spirit is to the Body of Christ, which is the Church. The Holy Spirit does in the whole Church what the soul does in all members of one body. But see what you must beware of, see what you must take note of, see what you must fear. It happens that in the human body, or rather, off the body, some member, whether hand, finger, or foot, may be cut away. And if a member be cut off, does the soul go with it? When the member was in the body, it lived; and off, its life is lost. So too, a Christian man is Catholic while he lives in the body; cut off, he is made a heretic; the Spirit does not follow an amputated member."**

Saint Augustine of Hippo, Sermons, 267, 4, 391-430 A.D.

---

**8. Simply because they teach an "ear tickling" theology:**

**"For the time is coming when people will not endure sound teaching, but having itching ears they will accumulate for themselves teachers to suit their own likings, and will turn away from listening to the truth and wander into myths."**

2Timothy 4:3-4

The time is **not** coming any longer, AS **PROTESTANTISM HAS BROUGHT IT UPON US NOW.**

Read on for proof of this...

Now you can pick and choose any type of theology which sounds comfortable to your "itching ears".

If you have a fear of hell and do not want to accept it, well do not despair, for there are many who will tell you that there is no hell, as it simply is a myth. Never mind what the Bible says on the subject, believe our human "opinions" instead. Does that make you feel better now?

Do you scoff at the notion that Jesus Christ is truly present in the Holy Eucharist, in spite of what Holy Scripture in John Chapter 6 teaches us?

Well do not be concerned, for you have a wide choice of those who teach that it is only a symbol.

Are you unsure of your salvation? Never fear, for some will tell you that you are saved now and forever, regardless of how many sins you commit in this life. So go out and have a good time and rest assured that you are saved no matter what you do. Isn't that comforting for the "itching ears", and doesn't it make life seem so much easier by not having to be anxious as to where you will spend eternity?

Is having children a bother for you? Never fear, for many of them teach that abortion is a simple solution for you, although they will not call it abortion, but "pro-choice". That title does sound much less harsh, than the murder of the innocents as it really is. How much "choice" does the completely innocent child in the womb have? And of course, they will never tell you that you are committing murder by doing it, will they? What do you suppose GOD has to say on this subject, or do you care? Read this abortion file for the answer as to what GOD thinks of murder in the womb.

"Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God say, 'You shall not eat of any tree of the garden'?" And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.'" But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not die. For GOD knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like GOD, knowing good and evil." So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate."

Genesis 3:1-6

So what is different today? Not a thing.

Many today still would rather listen to the serpent with his "easy theology", than to listen to GOD.

So just take your very own list of what you want to believe, and what you refuse to believe, and just go shopping through the 38,000+ sects from which you have to choose, and maybe someday you will find the one which suits your "opinions". If you cannot find one, you can always think about starting another one which does fit. After all, most of those 38,000+ were started in that very same manner.

Now show me the verse in the Bible where Jesus Christ gave anyone the authority to be cafeteria Christians who say, "I will take this because it is to my liking but I will reject that because it isn't"?

---

9. Simply because in all of Protestantism there is no central governing body:

Who in all of Protestantism has any GOD given authority to be the central governing body?

The answer is that there isn't anyone.

Holy Scripture tells us that authority was given by GOD to His one and only Church.

Echo, Psalms 127:1

**"Let every person be subordinate to the higher authorities, for there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been established by God. Therefore, whoever resists authority opposes what God has appointed, and those who oppose it will bring judgment upon themselves."**

**Romans 13:1-2**

Just imagine a United States with 38,000+ presidents at the same time? How long would the country last? In which direction would the country head? Surely it could head in only one direction, and that direction is straight down. It would be impossible to govern and it would simply stagnate, die, disintegrate, and decay. If you put just five people together in a room could you get them all to agree with one another all of the time? How about tens of thousands in the same room? Simple **common sense** should tell sane people that more than one heads of state, or heads of GOD's Church, at the same time, simply would never work. But alas, where is common sense today?

When these sects have an internal dispute over doctrine, they simply split and form yet another sect. Baptists alone are split into over a score of major splinters and scores more of minor ones.

In 2000 the Southern Baptists split yet again over doctrinal disputes such as the ordination of women and other issues. Most of the others are factious also. Can you see now why trying to govern by personal opinion is self defeating?

Is all of this chaos in **obedience** with the command of Jesus, "...that all may be one,..." as He said in John 17:21-22?

---

**10.** Simply by looking at the extremely poor track record of previous heresies, because the survival rate of heresies against the Catholic Church are almost non-existent, with one exception...Islam, and the reasons for its survival are far different from the failures of all of the others:

Just look at the historical records of a few of the previous heresies before **Protestantism** was started by mere human creatures, and not by GOD. Scores of heretical movements sprang up over the centuries. Just a few of them are mentioned here, Judaizers, Ebionites, Simonians, Cerinthians, Basilidians, Carpocratians, Gnostics, Valentinians, Marcionites, Cerdonians, Docetists, Montanists, Encratites, Monarchians, Novatianists, Manichaeans, Pelagianists, Arians, Nestorians, Icanoclasts, Albigensians, Waldenses, Catharists, etc, etc, and etc.. Where are they all today? They all died out, simply because "no lie is of the truth". Truth cannot be refuted, and the lie cannot be proven.

Holy Scripture warns against persecution of the Church which Jesus Christ founded:

**"Give no offense to Jews or to Greeks or to the church of God..."**

**1Corinthians 10:32**

---

**11.** Simply because **Protestantism** is imploding, and the hand writing is on the wall to prove it:

In 1521, the year the **reformation** started, there was only one **Protestant** sect, Lutherism, the one which the first **Protestant**, **Martin Luther** founded. A short time later, Munzer, founded another one, then Zwingli, Calvin, and Henry VIII followed suit. By 1600 there were about 100. In 1900 there were 1000. By 1981 there were 22,000. In 2006, 38,000 were counted, all founded by mere human men or women. Where was their GOD given authority to do so? **Protestant** sects, as they become more numerous, are also becoming smaller and smaller. Do the calculations yourself. It is only a matter of time before each will become so small that it will become impossible for them to support themselves. At the rate things are going, it is inevitable that each member will become his or her own ecclesial community. You can only slice an apple into so many pieces before you are compelled to call it apple sauce, a form not even resembling the original.

"There is not enough time in the day for me to recite even the names of all the various sects of heretics."

Saint Ambrose of Milan, *The Mystery of the Lord's Incarnation*, 5,35, 382 A.D.

I must repeat myself here, for this next verse fits the topic of this #10 section as well as the #2 section above.

**"If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand."**

Mark 3:24-25

A "house divided against itself"?

A much worse case situation would be 38,000 houses divided against themselves, all of which will surely not stand for long.

**"But there were false prophets also among the people, just as among you there will be lying teachers who will bring in destructive sects. They even disown the Lord who bought them, thus bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their wanton conduct, and because of them the way of truth will be maligned. And out of greed they will with deceitful words use you for their gain. Their condemnation, passed of old, is not made void, and their destruction does not slumber."**

2Peter 2:1-3

Destructive sects? What does that sound like? Isn't dividing Christ into over thirty thousand pieces destructive? Maligning the way of truth? I thought truth was one, and if that is true as Scripture so clearly states, then there can be only ONE true Church. What about those words of condemnation and destruction in those verses? To whom do they apply?

"Oh what a tangled web we weave when we first practice to deceive." Sir Walter Scott

---

---

## Why the Catholic Church will ever last:

### 1. Simply by just looking at its longevity record:

Soon it will have been in existence for 2000 years. It has endured attacks from within and from without for almost all of those 2000 years, yet it is still the oldest, longest lasting living institution on earth. These attacks were from the very beginning, and started with the Jews. Look what happened to them instead! Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed and every Jewish priest was slain by the Romans in 70 A.D.. It takes a priest (Bishop) to make a priest and since the Jews had no priests to make new ones, that is the reason why they have no priests today, but only Rabbi's. The Aaronic priesthood came to a brutal ending. Judaism was almost completely destroyed. Then came the Romans who burned Christians at the stake and fed them to the lions. They, in turn, and their evil pagan empire with them, collapsed in 476 A.D.. Then came the Nestorians, Arians, Vandals, Moslems, Waldenses, Albigensians, Catharists, Protestantism, the French Revolution, Modernism, Nazism, Communism, Dissidents, and now Secular Humanism, Fundamentalism, Relativism, Indifferentism, and Hedonism. There are many more heretical groups and beliefs which are not listed here. Where are the above ones today? Since all of the listed heretical groups did their best to destroy the Catholic Church for 20 centuries, why do you think they failed? If all of that man made "power" could not destroy the Catholic Church, why then do some bigots of today think they can? Heretics and bigots have been trying to bury the Catholic Church for almost 2000 years, yet it is the Catholic Church which is burying them instead. Those who are ignorant of history are doomed to

repeat the errors of others before them, and in so doing they never profit from previous mistakes.

Today, the Catholic Church is far from "imploding", as **Protestantism** is doing. In fact it is going the other way. It is "exploding" instead, with well over 1.1 billion Catholics on earth today, which is one sixth of the entire population of the whole world. To what, or to "whom", would you say is responsible for this two millennia of longevity and endurance?

Name the Church which is fulfilling the command of Jesus Christ in Matthew 28:19, **"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations..."**

These Persecutions were foretold by Jesus Christ Himself:

Matthew 5:11-12, **"Blessed are you when men revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward is great in heaven, for so men persecuted the prophets who were before you."**

Luke 6:26, **"Woe to you, when all men speak well of you, for so their fathers did to the false prophets."**

Most of **Protestantism** does not speak well of Catholics or of the Catholic Church, so I would venture to say that these verses speak of the Catholic Church, wouldn't you? If you do not agree, then please give me the name of the church of which Jesus spoke in these verses?

**"Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am your GOD. I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of My Just One hath upheld thee. Behold all that fight against thee shall be confounded (split into 38,000 pieces maybe?) and ashamed, as they shall be as nothing, and the men shall perish that strive against thee."**

Isaiah 41:10-11

**"And they shall fight against thee, and shall not prevail, for I am with thee, said the Lord, to deliver thee."**

Jeremiah 1:19

Words of wisdom from two saints, one of which is also a Church Father:

**"This Church is Holy, the One Church, the True Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall not conquer her."**

Saint Augustine of Hippo, Sermon to Catechumens, on the Creed, 6,14, 395 A.D.

**"It is an unhappy ending for those who attack the Catholic Church."**

Saint Robert Bellarmine 1542-1621

Those who take pleasure in kicking "**The Rock**", have never learned that all they will ever accomplish is to hurt their own foot. They never learned either, that those who are ignorant of **history** are prone to repeat its mistakes. Where are all of these attackers today? Most are gone, some of the others are splintered so badly that they are practically impotent, and some are still with us temporarily. There will always be new ones popping up, like weeds amongst the wheat. After all, you cannot have a rose without a few thorns.

**"...And at harvest time I will say to the reapers: gather up the weeds first and bind them in bundles to burn; but gather the wheat into My barn."**

Matthew 13:30

**Who is the wheat here, and who are the weeds?**

**Did you not know that Jesus Christ is the savior of His Body the Church?**

**"... just as Christ is head of the Church, being himself savior of the body."**

**Ephesians 5:23**

**Well then,**

**"If GOD is for us, who is against us?"**

**Romans 8:31**

**That verse sums up this whole section into just 9 words.**

**I wonder if any of those who attack the Catholic Church have ever read or understood**

**Ephesians 5:23, and Romans 8:31?**

**They are the reasons why the Catholic Church still stands after 2000 years of persecution, and will continue to stand until the end of time. It is the promise of GOD.**

**What force on earth would give you trepidation, if the Lord of Lords, and the King of Kings is with you?**

---

**2. Simply because Old Testament Holy Scripture says it will:**

**"And when your time comes and you rest with your ancestors, I will raise up your heir after you, sprung from your loins, and I will make his kingdom firm. It is he who shall build a house for my name. And I will make his royal throne firm forever. I will be a father to him, and he shall be a son to me. And if he does wrong, I will correct him with the rod of men and with human chastisements; but I will not withdraw my favor from him as I withdrew it from your predecessor Saul, whom I removed from my presence. Your house and your kingdom shall endure forever before me; your throne shall stand firm forever."**

**2Samuel 7:12-16**

**"And as for me, this is my covenant with them, says the Lord: my spirit which is upon you, and my words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, or out of the mouth of your children, or out of the mouth of your children's children, says the Lord, from this time forth and for evermore."**

**Isaiah 59:21**

**"And in the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall its sovereignty be left to another people. It shall break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it shall stand forever;"**

**Daniel 2:44**

**"And to him was given dominion and glory and kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed."**

**Daniel 7:14**

---

**3. Simply because New Testament Holy Scripture also says it will:**

**We have Scriptural guarantees of perpetuality from GOD Himself.**

**"And I say to you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**



**Matthew 16:18**

**"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you always, until the end of the age."**

**Matthew 28:19-20**

**"And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you for ever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you."**

**John 14:16-17**

**"I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you."**

**John 14:18**

**"To Him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus down through all the ages of time without end. Amen."**

**Ephesians 3:21**

**"Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to God acceptable worship, with reverence and awe; for our God is a consuming fire."**

**Hebrews 12:28-29**

**"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work, is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."**

**Acts 5:38-39**

**I believe Acts 5:38-39 sums up the turbulent history of the Catholic Church, and of its many attackers over the last 2000 years quite nicely. How could any human institution last for 2000 years while under constant persecution? Unrelenting futile attacks by hundreds of heretical groups for two millennia is indicative of the fact that the Catholic Church clearly is of GOD and is not of men. How else could you possibly account for its survivability under such difficult circumstances?**

**I have listed many references from both the Old and New Testaments in which we have the promises of GOD that His one Church will be defended from within and from without by GOD Himself. Now if anyone does not believe that these verses apply to the Catholic Church, then pray tell me to which church do they apply? Not one **Protestant** denomination even appeared on the scene until almost 1500 years after Jesus Christ founded His Church, so it could not be any one of those tens of thousands that those verses address.**

---

**4. Simply because we can show by many means that Jesus Christ founded the Catholic Church:**

**If you believe that Holy Scripture is inspired by GOD, then you must realize that it was the Catholic Church who gave the Bible to the whole world. The Catholic Church is the **mother** of the Bible, not the daughter.**

**There is proof from **[Apostolic Succession](#)**.**

**There is an unbroken line of successive visible **[Father Figures](#)**, the **[Popes](#)**.**

**There is a huge library of genuine **[historical](#)** documents from every one of the twenty centuries which can be researched by anyone. Hundreds of these **[writings](#)** mention the Catholic Church by name starting from **[107 A.D.](#)****

Here are [140 reasons](#) why it is the Catholic Church which Jesus Christ founded and none other. For all of those who attack the Catholic Church, I ask you to show me just one reason why you think it is your denomination that Jesus Christ founded. Be sure to include genuine historical documents "proving" what you say. I am not interested in personal opinions, or in quotes from an anti-Catholic book, just the facts only please.

Also, in your "opinion", if Jesus Christ did not found the Catholic Church, then please give me the name of the person who did, since all churches on earth have a namable founder?

Do not forget your document(s) of "proof" of what you say.

After all of this, where is the Catholic Church today? The Catholic Church, despite all of the slings and arrows from all quarters, is still here, still very much viable, still preaching and teaching the truth of Jesus Christ, as it has been doing for almost 2000 years, and... it is still growing even faster. Why? Simply because GOD is at the helm as I have shown. Satan, the father of lies (John 8:44), and his heretical helpers, who cannot show that they have any authority whatsoever, have lost.

---

**5. Simply because only the Catholic Church fits perfectly with what Scripture says about the trials and tribulations of the Body of Christ:**

A message from Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...

"If I were not a Catholic, and were looking for the true Church in the world today, I would look for the one Church which did not get along well with the world; in other words, I would look for the Church which the world hates. My reason for doing this would be, that if Christ is in any one of the churches in the world today, He must still be hated as He was when He was on earth in the flesh. If you would find Christ today, then find the Church that does not get along with the world. Look for the Church which is hated by the world, as Christ was hated by the world. Look for the Church which is accused of being behind the times, as Our Lord was accused of being ignorant and of never having learned. Look for the Church which men sneer at as socially inferior, as they sneered at Our Lord because He came from Nazareth. Look for the Church which is accused of having a devil, as Our Lord was accused of being possessed by Beelzebub, the Prince of Devils. Look for the Church which, in seasons of bigotry, men say must be destroyed in the name of GOD as men crucified Christ and thought they had done a service to GOD. Look for the Church which the world rejects because it claims it is infallible, as Pilate rejected Christ because He called Himself The Truth. Look for the Church which is rejected by the world as Our Lord was rejected by men. Look for the Church which amid the confusion of conflicting opinions, its members love as they love Christ, and respect its Voice as the very voice of its Founder, and the suspicion will grow, that if the Church is unpopular with the spirit of the world, then it is unworldly, and if it is unworldly, it is other-worldly. Since it is other-worldly it is infinitely loved and infinitely hated as was Christ Himself. But only that which is Divine can be infinitely hated and infinitely loved. Therefore the Church is Divine."

Msgr (at the time of writing) Fulton J. Sheen D.D..

Preface to Radio Replies Volume #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble and Fr. Charles Carty, a [Tan Book](#).

---

**6. Simply because the barque of Peter has Christ aboard:**

"While the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. And he saw two boats by the lake; but the fishermen had gone out of them and were washing their nets. Getting into one of the boats, which was Simon's, he asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people from the boat."

Luke 5:1-3

"And when he got into the boat, his disciples followed him. And behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was being swamped by the waves; but he was asleep. And they went and woke him, saying, "Save, Lord; we are perishing." And he said to them, "Why are you afraid, O men of little faith?" Then he rose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. And the men marveled, saying, "What sort of man is this, that even winds and sea obey him?"  
Matthew 8:23-27, Mark 4:35-40, Luke 8:22-26

"Though the mountains leave their place and the hills be shaken, My love shall never leave you nor my covenant of peace be shaken, says the LORD, who has mercy on you. O afflicted one, storm-battered and unconsoled, I lay your pavements in carnelians, and your foundations in sapphires; I will make your battlements of rubies, your gates of carbuncles, and all your walls of precious stones. All your sons shall be taught by the Lord, and great shall be the peace of your children. In justice shall you be established, far from the fear of oppression, where destruction cannot come near you. Should there be any attack, it shall not be of my making; whoever attacks you shall fall before you. Lo, I have created the craftsman who blows on the burning coals and forges weapons as his work; It is I also who have created the destroyer to work havoc. No weapon fashioned against you shall prevail; every tongue you shall prove false that launches an accusation against you. This is the lot of the servants of the LORD, their vindication from me, says the LORD."  
Isaiah 54:10-17

Of all of the heretical groups that have failed in the past 2000 years, not one heeded the many warnings of Holy Scripture.

Isaiah is not to be ignored here.

Also did you notice that when the storm (heretics and detractors) threatens the Barque of Peter (the one true church, prefigured by Noah's ark) that Jesus is there to calm the storm and to protect His Church? What happened to the storm? It was vanquished!

Do you, who attack the Catholic Church, heed the dire warnings of Holy Scripture? If 2000 years of constant attacks against the Catholic Church have failed, what makes you think yours will succeed?

---

The storm-battered barque of Peter will survive because Christ is aboard.  
Luke 5:1-3

---

**"So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone.  
For if this plan or work, is of men, it will be overthrown;  
but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow it.  
Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."  
Acts 5:38-39**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, March 11, 2002  
Updated December 21, 2006

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to Defenders.....](#)



# The *Amputated* Member...

---

Attention all non-Catholics who "claim" to follow the teaching of Holy Scripture!

Have you ever read 1Corinthians 12:1-31 before?

Have you understood the message written therein?

- (1) "Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be uninformed.
- (2) You know that when you were heathen, you were led astray to dumb idols, however you may have been moved.
- (3) Therefore I want you to understand that no one speaking by the Spirit of God ever says "Jesus be cursed!" and no one can say "Jesus is Lord" except by the Holy Spirit.
- (4) Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit;
- (5) and there are varieties of service, but the same Lord;
- (6) and there are varieties of working, but it is the same God who inspires them all in every one.
- (7) To each is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good.
- (8) To one is given through the Spirit the utterance of wisdom, and to another the utterance of knowledge according to the same Spirit,
- (9) to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit,
- (10) to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another the ability to distinguish between spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.
- (11) All these are inspired by **one** and the same Spirit, who apportions to each one individually as he wills.
- (12) For just as the **body is one** and has many members, and all the members of the body, though many, are **one body**, so it is with Christ.
- (13) For by **one spirit we were all baptized into one body**--Jews or Greeks, slaves or free--and **all were made to drink of one Spirit**.
- (14) For the body does not consist of one member but of many.
- (15) If the foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body," that would not make it any less a part of the body.
- (16) And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body," that would not make it any less a part of the body.
- (17) If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole body were an ear, where would be the sense of smell?
- (18) But as it is, **God arranged the organs in the body**, each one of them, as he chose.
- (19) If all were a single organ, where would the body be?
- (20) As it is, **there are many parts, yet one body**.
- (21) The eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you," nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you."
- (22) On the contrary, the parts of the body which seem to be weaker are indispensable,
- (23) and those parts of the body which we think less honorable we invest with the greater honor, and our unrepresentable parts are treated with greater modesty,
- (24) which our more presentable parts do not require. But God has so composed the body, giving the greater honor to the inferior part,
- (25) **that there be no discord in the body**, but that the members may have the same care for one another.
- (26) If one member suffers, all suffer together; if one member is honored, all rejoice together.
- (27) Now **you are the body of Christ and individually members of it**.
- (28) And God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then workers of miracles, then healers, helpers, administrators, speakers in various kinds of tongues.
- (29) Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all work miracles?
- (30) Do all possess gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret?
- (31) But earnestly desire the higher gifts. And I will show you a still more excellent way."

1Corinthians 12:1-31

"...and he has put all things under his feet **and has made him the head over all things for the church, which is his body**, the fulness of him who fills all in all."

Ephesians 1:22-23

Elucidation:

1. There is but **one Body of Christ** (vs 12).
2. The **Body of Christ is the Church which He founded**, Ephesians 1:22-23
3. Therefore **the Church which Jesus Christ founded IS Christ**.
4. Therefore **those who reject His Church, reject Him**. Matthew 12:30
5. Since there is but **one Christ with one Body, so there must be but one Church**. Psalms 127:1, Matthew 16:18
6. The Body (Church) consists of not one member, but many (vs 14).
7. The many members of the **one** (Church) Body are all part of the same Body but each with his own function (vs's 15-20).
8. The Body of Christ cannot be separated from His Head.
9. Since the Body consists of members, individual members of the Body can be separated from the Head.
10. GOD has said that there must be **no discord within the Body** (vs 25).
11. However, **there was great discord within the one Body**, and it was a clear violation of verse 25.
12. It is called the **Protestant Revolt**.
13. **Leaders** and members of the **Protestant Revolt Amputated themselves from the one Body (Church)** (vs 21).
14. Each member of the Body has his own function, by analogy, an eye, ear, hand, foot (vs's 15-18).
15. Can a hand live by itself, disconnected (**Amputated**) from the Body, or can an eye, an ear, or a foot?
16. What happens to a member which is **Amputated** from the Body?
17. The soul does not go with the **Amputated** member, and thus the member dies.

"For as **in one body we have many members**, and all the members do not have the same function so we, **though many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another**." Romans 12:4-5  
These verses clearly do not leave room for **Amputated** members.

"Because **there is one bread, we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread**." 1Corinthians 10:17

Show me where **Amputated** members partake of the "**one bread**"?

Here is a very interesting observation from **Saint Augustine** (354-430)...

"What the soul is to man's body, the Holy Spirit is to the Body of Christ, which is the Church. The Holy Spirit does in the whole Church what the soul does in all members of one body. But see what you must beware of, see what you must take note of, see what you must fear. It happens that in the human body, or rather, off the body, some member, whether hand, finger, or foot, may be cut away. And if a member be cut off, does the soul go with it? When the member was in the body, it lived; and off, its life is lost. So too, a Christian man is Catholic while he lives in the body; cut off, he is made a heretic; **the Spirit does not follow an amputated member**." Sermons, 267, 4, 391-430 A.D.

Elucidation:

1. The Holy Spirit is the Soul of the Body of Christ which is the one Church.
2. The Holy Spirit does in the whole Church what the **soul** does in all members of the one Body.
3. When a member of the Body is **Amputated, the soul does not go with it\***, and thus the member dies.
4. The **Amputated** member, when cut off from the Body of Christ, is made a **heretic**.
5. The Holy Spirit **does not follow** an **Amputated** member (**heretic**).
6. Therefore the **Holy Spirit**, not following an **Amputated** member, is only guiding the **one** Church which Jesus Christ founded.

\*Unlike the body which has many parts and can be divided, the soul has no parts and thus cannot be divided.

---

Now for all of those who think that all they need is a one on one relationship with Jesus Christ, the Head of His Church, and have **Amputated** themselves from His Body, they had better heed the teaching of Holy Scripture, as shown very clearly above. A hand detached from the body has no life and cannot exist for very long on its own. How could a hand alone, divorced from the body, be in any way attached to the head? Nowhere in Scripture is it said that parts of the one Body may separate themselves into individual **Amputated** members.

However, Holy Scripture clearly does say that unfruitful members can be **Amputated** by GOD.

"I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. Every branch of mine that bears no fruit, he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. You are already made clean by the word which I have spoken to you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me. I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in me, and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. If a man does not abide in me, he is cast forth as a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire and burned."

John 15:1-6

Clearly, those who have **Amputated** themselves from the Body, are not bearing fruit for the Head or the Body.

"**He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters**", is what the Head has said, Matthew 12:30

With more than 35,000 Protestant sects in the world today, are those who are doing the scattering bearing fruit for the Vine?

Are they still attached to the one Vine? Aren't they the dissenters and dividers spoken of in 1Corinthians 1:10 and 11:18-19?

Aren't they the ones who violated Hebrews 13:17?

"Obey your prelates and be subject to them. For they watch as being to render an account of your souls: that they may do this with joy and not with grief. For this is not expedient for you."

Haven't they illegally **Amputated** themselves from the vine, or have they been **Amputated** by the vinedresser?

To the contrary, the Body of Christ is commanded by GOD to be **one**...

Jesus said, "**I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.**" John 17:20-21

"May the God of steadfastness and encouragement **grant you to live in such harmony with one another**, in accord with Christ Jesus, **that together you may with one voice** glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ." Romans 15: 5-6

"I appeal to you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that **all of you agree and that there be no dissensions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and the same judgment.**" 1Corinthians 1:10

For, in the first place, **when you assemble as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you**; and I partly believe it, for **there must be factions among you in order that those who are genuine among you may be recognized.**" 1Corinthians 11:18-19

All who are not joined to the one Body and one Church of Jesus Christ are in violation of those verses, and of others . United in the same mind? United in the same judgment? No dissensions? No divisions? No factions?

You certainly cannot say any of these things about **Protestantism** with its 35,000+ denominations can you?

It is interesting that there must be **factions** (**Amputated** members) so that the true members of the Body of Christ are made manifest.

Those who have the truth shine like beacons ✨ among the heretical **Amputated** members.

They are those who fit this verse, "**You are the light ✨ of the world**", Matthew 5:14

"Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you **that you stand firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel,**" Philippians 1:27

In verse after verse in the **New Testament**, it is stressed that it is only the one true Church:

1. Which has the final **authority** on earth, and not any other outside of it, **Isaiah 22:21**, Matthew 9:8, 18:15-18, Luke 10:19, John 20:21-23
2. Which is the Pillar and Foundation of Truth, and none other, 1Timothy 3:15
3. Which alone is guided by the **Holy Spirit**, John 14:15-17, 16:12-16, Acts 15:28

---

"**He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters.**" Matthew 12:30

What with the undeniable evidence of 35,000+ Protestant sects\* in the world today, just who is doing the scattering?

\*World Christianity Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication.

---

Copyright ©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 30, 2003  
Updated April 15, 2003

---

 [Return to Defenders...](#)

 [Back to Home Page..](#)



# "Lord, to whom shall we go?"

John 6:68

---

In John 6:66, the Jews had refused to believe Jesus when he had told them they **must** eat His Body and drink His blood in order to have (spiritual) life in them. They simply walked away from Him, nevermore to return. Jesus asked His disciples if they wished to go away also in the next verse. To which Simon Peter answered, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life; and we have believed, and have come to know, that you are the Holy One of God."

Is it just a coincidence that the verse for those who refused to believe the truth of the words of Jesus Christ, and simply walked away from Him, had been assigned the number 6:66?

It is no coincidence, for those who refuse to believe Him have called Him a liar, 1John 5:10. We all know who the 'father of lies' is, and that same entity has a tie to the number 666.

In Matthew 16:13-17 when Jesus asked His disciples, "**Who do men say that the Son of man is?**", it was again Simon Peter who had the correct answer. Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." All of the rest had only an opinion. Of all of the Apostles, it is Peter who has the correct answers when asked by Jesus. It is no different today, as it is still Peter who has the correct answers.

"And after there had been much debate, Peter rose and said to them, "Brethren, you know that in the early days God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe."

Acts 15:7

Meaning: it is by the choice of GOD, that the fullness of truth comes from the mouth of Peter and none other.

Who are the Gentiles? Everyone who is not a Jew is a Gentile.

So from whose lips do all of us who are not Jews hear the Gospel? From the mouth of Peter and His successors.

Now it is almost 2000 years since Peter said those words, so they had to have been passed down from generation to generation if we are to receive the same Gospel and believe, as the first Christians of Peter's time did. How was that accomplished?

Where is the path?

Well, Holy Scripture gave us the answer:

"For it is written in the book of Psalms (Psa 109:8): Let their habitation become desolate, and let there be none to dwell therein. And his bishopric let another take. Wherefore of these men who have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus came in and went out among us, Beginning from the baptism of John, until the day wherein he was taken up from us, one of these must be made a witness with us of his resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And praying, they said: Thou, Lord, who knowest the heart of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, To take the place of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas hath by transgression fallen, that he might go to his own place. And they gave them lot, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles."

Acts 1:20-26

When one died, the line was preserved by the Apostles as shown in these verses. The Apostles were also the first Bishops and so the command, "And his bishopric let another take" was preserved from

**Bishop to Bishop** down through the ages from the Apostles to the Bishops of today. That verse does not mean that the line ended when the last Apostle died. It means that the line is to be continued from generation to generation without end.

**"You then, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and what you have heard from me before many witnesses entrust to faithful men who will be able to teach others also."**

**2Timothy 2:1-2**

The line must be continuous and unbroken and with no gaps lest, "**...that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe**", the fullness of truth would be lost forever.

So now, what about John 6:68?

**"Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life; and we have believed, and have come to know, that you are the Holy One of God."**

Here we have the Apostles scratching their heads, looking around in faith, and finding that there simply is to none other and to no other place that they could go.

Here are the **rules** of what we have learned so far:

1. Jesus Christ is the truth ("**I am the way, the truth, and the life**", John 14:6), so there is none other with whom they could go.
2. The line of the fullness of truth is passed from a valid Bishop to Bishop, and not through anyone else.
3. The line must be continuous and unbroken.
4. Where there is no valid Bishop (one who is descendant in the unbroken line from the Apostles), there is no fullness of truth.
5. Present day non-Catholics seem to think they do have another choice 'to whom they shall go'.

In 1521, **Martin Luther**, an Augustinian monk and the first **Protestant**, started Protestantism by forming the Lutherans. Unfortunately for them, not one Bishop joined Luther's **revolt**, so the valid priesthood for all Lutherans, and for all of those who splintered off from him, ended when the last valid Catholic priest of the revolt died. There was no succession of the fullness of truth in Lutheranism, or in any of its spinoffs. Here is a small sampling of those spin offs which now total over 38,000.

In 1521, Thomas Munser, a Catholic priest, started Anabaptists when he broke from Lutheranism, and unfortunately for them, no Bishops joined his revolt either.

In 1536, John Calvin formed the Calvinists. Sorry, no Bishops.

In 1560, John Knox started Presbyterians. Sorry no Bishops.

In 1609, John Smyth formed the Baptists in Holland. Sorry, no Bishops.

In 1639, Roger Williams started the Baptists in America. Sorry, no Bishops.

In 1739, John and Charles Wesley started the Methodists. Sorry, no Bishops.

You can readily see the pattern here.

All of these mainline Protestant sects, following the lead of revolt of the first Protestant of 1521, in one way or another, had no valid (Apostolic succession) Bishops to join their revolt, so therefore, all of them violated **rules** # 2 through 4 above.

**"Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life; and we have believed, and have come to know, that you are the Holy One of God."**

Now we have a different case, and a very interesting one indeed. In it we can easily see the hand of GOD at work in the final outcome. In 1534, Henry VIII started the Church of England (Anglican).

Some valid Catholic Bishops did join his revolt under the threat for them to either do so or die. Those who capitulated to the threat of the king continued in a valid Bishopric for a few short years. Those who refused to do so either fled the country, went into hiding, or were murdered. King Henry died in 1547, and in 1550, King Edward VI, in a greater effort to protestantize the Anglican church, deliberately changed the form of ordination (called the Edwardian Ordinal), which had the effect of rendering ordinations of priests and Bishops invalid. In 1662, realizing that a mistake had been made, the Anglicans reverted to the valid ordination form, but by then it was too late, since all of the validly ordained Bishops had died. Because of this gap (rule 3) between 1550 and 1662, Anglican orders, being broken, remain invalid to this day.

Rules 2-4 were broken by Anglicans.

Can't you see GOD's **fingerprints** amid these facts?

Does GOD allow valid priesthoods in other than the one Church which He built? Here is yet another interesting example proving that He certainly does not.

The old covenant ended when the new covenant of Jesus Christ replaced it. However, the majority of Jews, refusing to accept Jesus as the Christ, continued with the Levitical priesthood of the old covenant. So then there were two priesthoods, the new one of Jesus Christ and the superseded one of the Aaronic Levites. However, this conflict of priesthoods only lasted for about forty years. In 70 A.D. Roman armies surrounded Jerusalem (Luke 21:20) and destroyed it (Matthew 24:2) and they killed every Levitical priest. That ended the Levitical priesthood in one fell swoop. It takes a priest (Bishop in the new covenant) to make a priest. Now do you see the **fingerprints** of GOD in these historical facts? Try to find a valid Jewish priest today. You will not find one. You will find only Rabbi's (teachers). Not only was the Jewish priesthood ended, but the Jewish temple was completely destroyed, and to this very day it has not been rebuilt. It was the will of GOD that the old covenant was fulfilled and would be ended (Hebrews 8:13), and replaced by the new covenant instituted by Jesus Christ (Hebrews 7:11-22).

Do you see the parallel between the demise of any priesthood other than the **one** belonging to GOD's "new covenant house", which is His one and only Church?

Divine intervention is all too obvious against those who are not firmly situated in the "House that GOD built".

"Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life; and we have believed, and have come to know, that you are the Holy One of God."

Now we are back to the original question and again Holy Scripture has given us the answer for it. It is in the second sentence of John 6:68 when Peter said, "You have the words of eternal life;". Those words are the gist of the words spoken by Jesus Christ in **John 6:47-58** when He said in verse 51:

**"I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh."**

Then Peter said, "...and we have believed...". Unlike the Jews who refused to believe His words and who walked away from Him in John 6:66, the Apostles believed because they had come to know that He was the Holy One of GOD and would not lead them astray. The answer to "Lord, to whom shall we go?", for the Apostles, was to stay right where they were because they already had the fullness of truth. They heard the Words directly from the Author of Life (Acts 3:15), and have believed.

For the rest of us, it is still the same answer.

It is the only Church which has the fullness of truth.

It is the only Church which conforms to rules 2-4 listed earlier.

It is the only Church which has an unbroken line of **succession of Bishops** stretching all the way back to Saint Peter.

**It is the only Church which conforms perfectly with what the [New Testament](#) says it will be.**

**It is the only Church which conforms perfectly as the [Body of Christ](#).**

**It is the only Church which can prove what it says with [genuine historical documents](#).**

**It is the only Church which can [call down from Heaven](#) the true Body and Blood, Soul and Divinity of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist for us to consume so we can each have eternal life.**

**It is the only Church which can be [found](#) in every century from the first, when Christ founded it, until this day in the twenty-first.**

**It is the only Church which is mentioned by its same present name in every century beginning in [107 A.D.](#)**

**It is the only Church which is almost [two thousand](#) years old and can prove it.**

**It is the [only](#) Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**It is the only Church which can truly be called [the House that GOD built](#).**

**"Lord, to whom shall we go?"**

**WE SHALL GO WITH GOD IN THE ONLY HOUSE BUILT BY GOD,**

**(Matthew 16:18, 18:17, Acts 20:28, 1Corinthians 1:2, 10:32, 11:22, 12:28, 15:9, 2Corinthians 1:1, Galatians 1:13, Ephesians 3:10, 5:23-32, Colossians 1:18, 1:24, 1Thessalonians 1:1, 1Timothy 3:5, 3:15)**

**AND WE SHALL NOT LABOR IN VAIN IN HOUSES BUILT BY MERE HUMAN CREATURES.**

**Psalms 127:1**



Written by Bob Stanley, May 8, 2003

Updated May 12, 2003

---

 [Back to Home Page.](#)

# Ships and Boats, Arks and Barques...

---

Have you ever noticed that there are several stories in Holy Scripture regarding ships and boats being tossed about in a tempest, and that all of those who remained aboard were saved?

Noah built an ark:

Noah's Ark saved only eight people, Noah and his wife, their three sons, Sem, Ham, and Japeth, and their wives. When the great flood came, whoever was not in the Ark perished and was not saved.

Genesis 7:13-23

This Noah's Ark Old Testament story is a **type** of the 'Ark' of the New Testament, the Catholic Church.

Hebrews 11:7, "By faith Noah, having been warned concerning things not seen as yet, **prepared with pious fear an ark in which to save his household**. Having thus condemned the world, he was made heir of the justice which is through faith."

1Peter 3:20, "Which had been some time incredulous, when they waited for the patience of God in the days of Noe, **when the ark was a building: wherein a few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.**"

2Peter 2:5, "And spared not the original world, **but preserved Noe, the eighth person, the preacher of justice, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.**"

Who does "the preacher of justice" remind you of?



This is a full size replica of Noah's Ark, built in the Netherlands by Creationist Johan Huibers. Construction began in May 2005.

---

Isaiah 54:8-17, "In a moment of indignation have I hid my face a little while from thee, but with everlasting kindness have I had mercy on thee, said the Lord thy Redeemer. (9) This thing is to me as in the days of Noe, to whom I swore, that I would no more bring in the waters of Noe upon the earth: so have I sworn not to be angry with thee, and not to rebuke thee. (10) For the mountains shall be moved, and the hills shall tremble; but my mercy shall not depart from thee, and the covenant of my peace shall not be moved: said the Lord that hath mercy

on thee.

(11) **O poor little one, tossed with the tempest,**



without all comfort, behold I will lay thy stones in order, and will lay thy foundations with sapphires, (12) And I will make thy bulwarks of jasper: and thy gates of graven stones, and all thy borders of desirable stones. (13) All thy children shall be taught of the Lord: and great shall be the peace of thy children. (14) And thou shalt be founded in justice: depart far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee. (15) Behold, an inhabitant shall come, who was not with me, he that was a stranger to thee before, shall be joined to thee. (16) Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the killer to destroy. (17) **No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper: and every tongue that resisteth thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the inheritance of the servants of the Lord, and their justice with me, saith the Lord."**

**Simon Peter had a barque:**

Luke 5:1-7, "And it came to pass, that when the multitudes pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth, (2) And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them and were washing their nets. (3) **And going into one of the ships that was Simon's,** he desired him to draw back a little from the land. And sitting, he taught the multitudes out of the ship. (4) Now when he had ceased to speak, he said to Simon: Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a draught. (5) And Simon answering said to him: Master, we have laboured all the night and have taken nothing: but at thy word I will let down the net. (6) And when they had done this, they enclosed a very great multitude of fishes: and their net broke. (7) And they beckoned to their partners that were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they were almost sinking."

Jesus taught from a ship, but was it just any ship?

Or was He very specific about whose ship it was from which He taught?

**Paul sailed in ships, and was shipwrecked:**

Acts 27:13-43, "And the south wind gently blowing, thinking that they had obtained their purpose, when they had loosed from Asson, they sailed close by Crete. (14) But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroquilo. (15) And when the ship was caught and could not bear up against the wind, giving up the ship to the winds, we were driven. (16) And running under a certain island that is called Cauda, we had much work to come by the boat. (17) Which being taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship: and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, they let down the sail yard and so were driven. (18) And we, being mightily tossed with the tempest, the next day they lightened the ship. (19) And the third day they cast out with their own hands the

tacking of the ship. (20) And when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days and no small storms lay on us, all hope of our being saved was now taken away. (21) And after they had fasted a long time, Paul standing forth in the midst of them, said: You should indeed, O ye men, have hearkened unto me and not have loosed from Crete and have gained this harm and loss. (22) **And now I exhort you to be of good cheer. For there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but only of the ship.** (23) **For an angel of God, whose I am and whom I serve, stood by me this night,** (24) **Saying: Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought before Caesar; and behold, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.** (25) Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall so be, as it hath been told me. (26) And we must come unto a certain island. (27) But after the fourteenth night was come, as we were sailing in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they discovered some country. (28) Who also sounding, found twenty fathoms: and going on a little further, they found fifteen fathoms. (29) Then fearing lest we should fall upon rough places, they cast four anchors out of the stern: and wished for the day. (30) But as the shipmen sought to fly out of the ship, having let down the boat into the sea, under colour, as though they would have cast anchors out of the forepart of the ship, (31) **Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers: Except these stay in the ship, you cannot be saved.** (32) Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat and let her fall off. (33) And when it began to be light, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying: This day is the fourteenth day that you have waited and continued fasting, taking nothing. (34) Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat for your health's sake: for there shall not an hair of the head of any of you perish. (35) And when he had said these things, taking bread, he gave thanks to God in the sight of them all. And when he had broken it, he began to eat. (36) Then were they all of better cheer: and they also took some meat. (37) And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. (38) And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, casting the wheat into the sea. (39) And when it was day, they knew not the land. But they discovered a certain creek that had a shore, into which they minded, if they could, to thrust in the ship. (40) And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves to the sea, loosing withal the rudder bands. And hoisting up the mainsail to the wind, they made towards shore. (41) And when we were fallen into a place where two seas met, they run the ship aground. And the forepart indeed, sticking fast, remained unmoveable: but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the sea. (42) And the soldiers' counsel was that they should kill the prisoners, lest any of them, swimming out should escape. (43) But the centurion, willing to save Paul, forbade it to be done. And he commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves first into the sea and save themselves and get to land."

Matthew 8:23-27, "And when he entered into the boat, his disciples followed him: (24) And behold a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the boat was covered with waves, but he was asleep. (25) And they came to him, and awaked him, saying: Lord, save us, we perish. (26) And Jesus saith to them: **Why are you fearful, O ye of little faith?** Then rising up, he commanded the winds, and the sea, and there came a great calm. (27) But the men wondered, saying: What manner of man is this, for the winds and the sea obey him?"  
All of His disciples that were in the boat were saved.

What Pope Boniface VIII had to say:

"There had been at the time of the deluge only one ark of Noah, prefiguring the one Church, which ark, having been finished to a single cubit, had only one pilot and guide, Noah, and we read that, outside of this ark, all that subsisted on the earth was destroyed...

We declare, say, define and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff."

Pope Boniface VIII, Unam Sanctum, November 18, 1302

Elucidation:

1. In the days of Noah, a carpenter built an ark at the command of GOD.

When the great flood came, the only persons who were saved were those who were within the ark.

2. Isaiah prophesied of the Church which the Savior would found, and that it would be tossed about by a tempest.

3. Jesus Christ calmed the tempest in the Sea of Galilee, and all of His disciples aboard were saved.

4. Saint Paul's ship was also caught in a tempest at sea and yet all 276 who were aboard the ship were saved.

5. Noah the carpenter, built an ark of redemption. Jesus Christ the carpenter, built a Church of redemption.

6. Part of the interior of Catholic Churches is called the 'Nave'. It is the place of worship in the Church.

The word 'Nave' comes from the Latin word 'Navi' which means 'ship'. From the Latin word 'Naves' we get the plural word 'ships'.

Mark 4:36, "et dimittentes turbam adsumunt eum ita ut erat in navi et aliae naves erant cum illo."

Mark 4:36, "And sending away the multitude, they take him even as he was in the ship: and there were other ships with him."

7. As Christ taught from the boat of Saint Peter, so does the Catholic Church teach the Gospel to the whole world from the nave of the successor of Saint Peter.

---

---

"And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple,  
and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,  
Praising God, and having favour with all the people.

AND THE LORD ADDED TO THE CHURCH DAILY SUCH AS SHOULD BE SAVED."

Acts 2:46-47, King James Bible

What do those two verses tell you?

Are those tens of thousands of non-Catholic sects in the world today of one accord?

Do they have singleness of heart?

Are they "having favor with all the people?"

What about the last line?

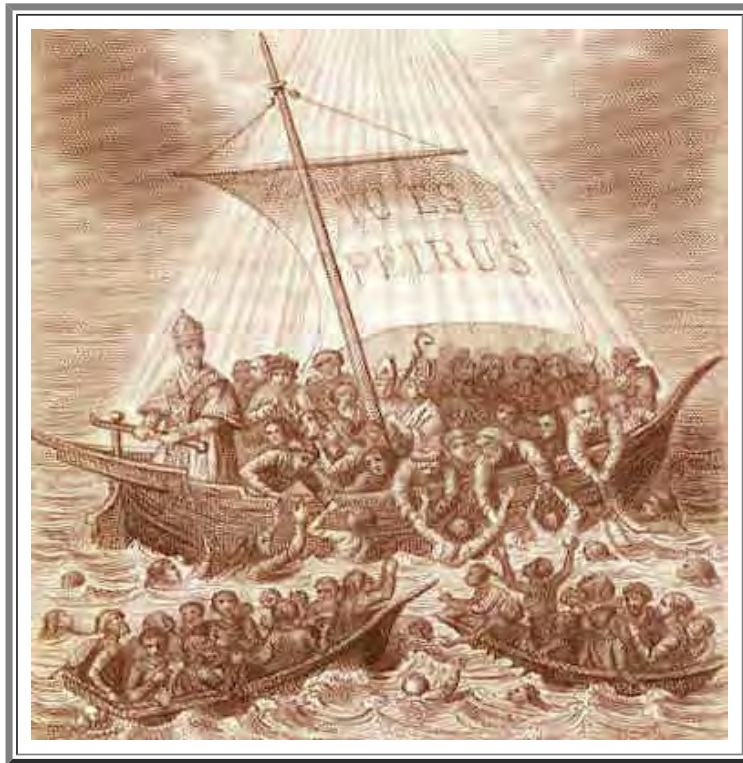
Are you attached to the one Church that Jesus Christ founded?

That last line does say that in order to be saved, you must be added to His Church, does it not?

So what is preventing you from climbing aboard the Barque of Peter?

---

---



<<<<> The Barque of Peter with the Pope at the Helm <>>>>  
"Saving Souls"

---

---







**A 2000 year old sunken wreck of a barque was found in the Sea of Galilee a short distance offshore from Capharnaum, the home of Simon Peter. This is an embossment of a replica of that sunken vessel, and it is thought to be a fairly accurate representation of Simon Peter's barque.**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, June 24, 2008

---

[\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Which is the True Church, and Which ones are not?

---

Pontius Pilate asked the question "What is truth?" in John 18:38.

That is an interesting question, but how many know the answer? What does Holy Scripture say?

---

Truth is a person and that person is Jesus Christ.

**"Jesus said to him, 'I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me'." John 14:6**

Elucidation: Since truth is a person, then whatever that person has said must be true.

Therefore, everything Jesus Christ said must be true, simply because He said it.

---

Here are some Moral questions for Sola Scriptura believers to answer from the Bible alone.

1. Where in Scripture is the verse which gives us moral guidance on cloning of human persons?
2. Which Scriptural verses provide moral guidance for the question of invitro fertilization?
3. Which Scriptural verses provide moral guidance for bioethics?
4. Which Scriptural verses provide moral guidance for the use of human body parts?

The answer to all of the above questions is that Holy Scripture is silent for each and every one of them. Consequently, we have to look elsewhere for the answers. Now suppose everyone on earth was a [Sola Scriptura](#) believer? Since we would all be bound to that clearly unworkable doctrine (as I will show), we could not look elsewhere for spiritual guidance for those pressing questions, could we? Those questions and hundreds more under the same circumstances would go unanswered. If that is the case, then how long would civilization last? The answer is not for very long. Fortunately, most of us are not [Sola Scriptura](#) believers, and so there is a way to receive Spiritual guidance for those important questions which cry out for resolution.

That way, surprisingly, is spelled out in detail in Holy Scripture itself in the book of Acts.

In Acts chapter 15, such a moral question did arise, the resolution of which could not be found in Scripture itself. Verses 1-5 of Acts 15 present the question, "should Gentiles be circumcised as the Jews were"? Verses 6-29 explain in detail exactly how it was resolved, by calling a Council (6) of all of the Apostles, and having a debate with one lead spokesman, Peter, at the helm (7). The final decision made in conjunction with the Holy Spirit (28), was not to burden Gentiles with having to be circumcised.

How much help was [Sola Scriptura](#) in the resolution of this issue? None at all! There is no mention in that chapter that Scripture was even consulted. There is the possibility that the members of that first council did consult Scripture but found that it was silent on that issue.

The moral question which was not resolved by Holy Scripture was resolved by calling the first Council of the Church, and settling it with the guidance of the Holy Spirit. This is exactly the way which Scripture says the system will work for future issues, and the Word is from Truth Himself: **"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."**

John 16:12-13

Please take note of the future tone of those verses. What things does Jesus have to say that his disciples cannot bear now? If they could bear them, then they would be recorded in Scripture, isn't that true? Now then, Jesus also said:

**"Now this he said about the Spirit, which those who believed in him were to receive; for as yet the Spirit had not been given, because Jesus was not yet glorified."**

**John 7:39**

**And He said:**

**"Nevertheless I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Counselor will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you."**

**John 16:7**

**So Jesus must leave first, before the Spirit is given, and in leaving, he had not left instruction for us in Scripture, for all that we are to know.**

**That truth is clearly seen in John 20:30 and John 21:25.**

**Scripture clearly has said that everything is not in the Bible, but what is not therein will be revealed by the Holy Spirit over time.**

**Is that the theme of [Sola Scriptura](#)? It is not. Obviously it is to the contrary.**

**How many similar moral questions or situations as those listed above would you guess have arisen in the 2000 year [history](#) of the Church which Jesus Christ founded? I have listed five moral questions so far in this document, and all have arrived on the scene in recent years.**

**Consequently, over the centuries there had to have been hundreds more.**

**In truth, I have clearly shown that [Sola Scriptura](#) simply is not workable in order to resolve non-Biblical moral questions which are bound to arise from time to time. Holy Scripture is exactly what it says it is in 2Timothy 3:16, 'All Scripture is useful for teaching'. It is a teaching tool, but it does not say it is the only teaching tool. That is why Scripture is sorely lacking for new issues which arise outside of its scope, and one of the main reasons why Jesus Christ founded an authoritative [teaching](#) Church.**

**Since Holy Scripture is not the only teaching tool, then His Church picks up where Scripture left off. I have already discussed the first Church Council, so let us now expand upon that topic.**

**"Where there is no governor, the people shall fall: but there is safety where there is much counsel."  
Proverbs 11:14**

**Let us examine a few examples of questions of Faith which have also cried out for answers, and which are not formally defined by Holy Scripture:**

- 1. What is the nature of Jesus Christ? The Council of Chalcedon in 451 defined Jesus Christ as being one person, with two natures, one Divine nature and one human nature.**
- 2. Who defined the Holy Trinity? The Council of Nicaea in 325.**
- 3. Who defined The Holy Spirit as consubstantial with the Father and the Son?  
The Council of Constantinople I, in 381.**
- 4. Who condemned predestination as not Biblical? The Council of Mainz did in 848.**
- 5. Who defined the Hypostatic Union? The Councils of Ephesus in 431, and Chalcedon in 451.**
- 6. Where in Scripture is listed the canons of both the Old and New Testaments? If you cannot find such a list from Scripture, then how do you know that the book which you use is the Bible?**

**Scripture is silent on which books, out of hundreds available at the time, were canonical and which were not. There is no list of inspired books in the Bible.**

**It was the [Councils](#) of Rome in 382, Hippo in 393, and Carthage in 397, which decided which books were canonical in both the Old and New Testaments.**

**So there you have it, just a few examples of questions of faith which required authoritative answers of truth and in each case Holy Scripture was silent. However, the Holy Spirit, in every case, was not**

silent.

Deja vu Acts 15:1-26.

Over the centuries, time and again, the concept of [Sola Scriptura](#) has failed to provide answers to extremely important and fundamental questions.

Here is additional Scripture given to us by Our Lord Jesus Christ, as to how the system will work for future issues:

**"These things I have spoken to you, while I am still with you. But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you."**

John 14:25-26

**"Designs are brought to nothing where there is no counsel: but where there are many counsellors, they are established."** Proverbs 15:22

**"Because war is managed by due ordering: and there shall be safety where there are many counsels."** Proverbs 24:6

By now you must realize that you cannot answer any of the above questions from Scripture alone. Since this is true, then how do these questions become resolved? Is Scripture the highest authority, or is the highest authority on earth something else? How can authority reside in a book? Who is there to interpret it infallibly? Can each person interpret it simply by using his or her own individual personal opinion? What if the government of the United States were run by hundreds of millions of individual personal opinions? How long would it last? Would anything ever be accomplished?

It would be a very strange thing indeed for GOD to have given us an inerrant book without first giving us an infallible interpreter for it.

Who has the authority to decide the one true meaning of Holy Scripture?

Here are some questions for everyone to answer.

1. If you lived in the year 1200, to what Church would you go to satisfy the command of Jesus Christ in Matthew 18:18? Where would you go if you lived in the years 1400, 800, or 500?
2. Why cannot any authentic historical documentation be found describing the meaning of [Sola Scriptura](#) before the Protestant revolt in the early 16th century?

---

So, the answer to "Which is the true Church and which ones are not", should be obvious from the evidence which I have presented here. Using our powers of reasoning, and by a careful examination of the evidence, we can come to several conclusions:

1. It is the only Church which has the [authority](#) given to it by GOD\*, to make infallible decisions to settle pressing issues which arise from time to time, such as the moral questions I have presented in this writing, not one of which can be settled by Scripture alone.

\*Matthew 18:15-18, Luke 22:31-32, John 20:21-23, John 21:15-17, Romans 13:1-2, Hebrews 13:17

2. It is the only Church which is guided by the [Holy Spirit](#) as promised in John 16:13.

3. It is the same Church which called the first Council, the Council of Jerusalem in 50 A.D., and settled the question of circumcision for Gentiles as described in Acts 15.

4. It is the same Church which called the several Councils listed above and settled those pressing questions of faith.

5. It is the same Church which called such monumental Councils as Trent in 1545, Vatican I in 1870, and Vatican II, in 1963. These are but a small sampling of many others.
6. It is the only Church which is traceable from that first Council of Jerusalem to this very day.
7. It is the only Church which one could go to in order to satisfy the command of Jesus Christ in Matthew 18:18 in the years of 1400, 800, and 500.
8. It cannot be a [Sola Scriptura](#) believing church, since nothing would ever be resolved by that process in any of the issues I have presented in this writing regarding faith and morals.

We can determine which Church it is by either coming in through the front door and finding which Church fits all of the requirements listed, or we can come in through the back door by using a process of elimination of those churches which do not meet the criteria, and see which Church is the only Church left standing.



Written by Bob Stanley, September 29, 2002

Updated June 17, 2004

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

Oh! I almost forgot.

By a careful examination of the facts,

which Church **IS** the true Church that alone satisfies all of the conditions listed above?

# It Is The Catholic Church!

Which churches do not satisfy any of the conditions listed above,  
and therefore could not possibly be the true Church?

# Any And All Of The Rest Of Them!

Psalms 127:1

# A Blueprint For Finding The True Church...

---

---

***"I AM THE WAY, AND THE TRUTH, AND THE LIFE."***

---

***"THOU ART PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH."***

---

***"...AND IF HE REFUSE TO HEAR THEM, APPEAL TO THE CHURCH, BUT IF HE REFUSE TO HEAR EVEN THE CHURCH, LET HIM BE TO THEE AS THE HEATHEN AND PUBLICAN."***

---

***"...AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT."***

***"...I AM WITH YOU ALL DAYS, EVEN UNTO THE CONSUMMATION OF THE WORLD."***

***"...AND I WILL ASK THE FATHER AND HE WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER ADVOCATE TO  
DWELL WITH YOU FOREVER,  
THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT NEITHER  
SEES HIM NOR KNOWS HIM."***

---

---

---



[!\[\]\(d84e7ea36f695d92cb39ec32c307ac93\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page... !\[\]\(db9b0c6fa4ac1078c53d7f74438ad75d\_img.jpg\)](#)

# **The So-called "Great Apostasy" Has Already Come to Pass!**

**But it did not happen when non-Catholics claim it  
happened.**

**And Holy Scripture teaches that it could not be the Church which Jesus  
Christ founded.**

**Do you believe the teaching of Holy Scripture?**

---

---

Many non Catholics have made the false charge that the Catholic Church Apostatized shortly after the last Apostle died and therefore the Catholic Church of today is not the primitive Christian Church founded by Jesus Christ in Matthew 16:18. No genuine [historical](#) documents, exact dates, or names are ever presented by them to substantiate this false charge.

---

---

First of all, the promises of Jesus Christ and of others in Holy Scripture are completely ignored by those who make this false charge. Read this verse taken right from their very own Bible.

**"Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you  
always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."**

**Matthew 28:20**

Everyone can easily see that it is the promise of Jesus Christ to be with His Church every day in every century until the end of the world, and with no gaps whatsoever, not even one single day, and that quote is right from the Protestant King James Bible, one of the same Bibles which those who make this false charge use. If I can clearly see the meaning of this verse, then why can't they who make the false charge see it at all?

The answer is, they do not want to see it, for if they do, they would have to admit that when they made that false charge, they have also just called Jesus Christ a liar.

Here are more verses on the same theme of the perpetuality of the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, all of which would have to be denied by the false accusers:

**"And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the  
gates of hell shall, not prevail against it."**

**Matthew 16:18**

Those who say Christ's Church apostatized, also have said that the **gates of hell** did prevail.

**"And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you for ever, even  
the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you  
know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you. I will not leave you desolate; I will come to  
you."**

**John 14:16-18**

Those who say Christ's Church apostatized, also have said that Jesus lied in these verses, for the Counselor did not stay forever, but left at some "unspecified time".



"Now to him who by the power at work within us is able to do far more abundantly than all that we ask or think, to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations, for ever and ever. Amen."

Ephesians 3:20-21

Those who say Christ's Church apostatized, also have said that Saint Paul must have lied here, for how can there be glory in the apostatized Church of Jesus Christ, and what does "for ever and ever" mean?

---

**Apostasy:**

"Abandonment of ONE'S religious faith."

That is how one dictionary defines the word.

"The total rejection by a baptized person of the Christian faith he once professed."

That is how a second dictionary defines the word.

The Greek word used is "apostasia", and from a Greek dictionary its meaning is:

"a falling away, defection, forsake".

Notice that the definitions apply to individual persons ONLY and not to the entire Church.

Isn't that exactly what Holy Scripture says?

"For it is impossible to restore again to repentance those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they then commit **apostasy**, since they crucify the Son of God on their own account and hold him up to contempt. For land which has drunk the rain that often falls upon it, and brings forth vegetation useful to those for whose sake it is cultivated, receives a blessing from God. But if it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and near to being cursed; its end is to be burned."

Hebrews 6:4-8

"Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let, no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, **except there come a falling away first**, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;"

2Thessalonians 2:1-3

Does this verse speak of a **falling away** of all the faithful of the Church?

"For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. **Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.**"

Acts 20:29-30

Does this verse say **to draw away all** of the disciples of the Church? No it does not, but it does sound exactly like the actions of the first Protestants, Luther, Zwingli, and others who were Catholic priests, "**Also of your own selves shall men arise**".

They also "**spoke perverse things**". Read of the "**perverse things**" of which **Luther** wrote.

They also did "**draw away disciples after them.**" But again, they did not draw all of the faithful after them.

So what have we learned here? We have learned that it is individual persons who apostatize, not the whole Church which Jesus Christ founded, for according to Scripture, that would be an impossibility.

Secular dictionaries, and Holy Scripture, both confirm that the term "apostasy" is applied only on

an individual basis.

I ask those who insist that the Catholic Church apostatized in the early centuries of its existence, to explain to me how an entire Church could apostatize, unless every single member of it agreed to do so, and all apostatized at the same point in time? If the false chargers still insist it was the entire Church which Jesus Christ founded, I would ask them to show me the verse(s) in the Bible which "prove" it? I also ask them to give me the firm date of this supposed great historical event?

Next, I would like to ask those same people why there are no [historical](#) documents to be found which would "prove" that this earth shaking, monumental event, happened at all? Imagine the impact of such a happening? Did the Son of GOD sacrifice Himself needlessly? Did His entire Church simply pack up and leave him, as many of His unbelieving disciples did in [John 6:66](#)?

To the contrary, [genuine historical documents](#) teach just the opposite of this blatant lie, for the Catholic Church is mentioned by name many times and by many writers in every century beginning with [107 A.D.](#) [Saint Augustine](#) (354-430 A.D.) alone, mentioned the Catholic Church by name over 300 times in his writings. Yet there is no mention of even the slightest hint of a so-called "great apostasy" of the Catholic Church. Strangely enough for the detractors, not one document offers even the merest support for their false charge, so the onus is upon them to prove what they say.

Questions to ask of those who make the false accusation that the Catholic Church apostatized early on at some nebulous undetermined time...

1. Why is it that you cannot find a verse in Holy Scripture which says the entire Church which Jesus Christ founded apostatized?
2. Why do you stretch the meaning of the word "apostasy" to apply to a whole Church instead of its rightful meaning of an individual basis?
3. Why do you believe in the Bible at all, and reinforce your beliefs with the [man made doctrine](#) of [Sola Scriptura](#), knowing full well that [your Bible was handed down by a supposed "apostate" church](#)?
4. Why is it that no one can find any authentic [historical](#) documentation to back up what they falsely charge? Of the thousands of genuine historical documents which anyone can see, why in century after century, did historians, and the early writers of the Christian Church fail to mention an apostasy of the Catholic Church. Do you think it is because no lie is of the truth (1John 1:21), and truth can be proven but the lie cannot?
5. Why is it that no one can provide a firm date, and provide authentic historical documents showing the names of those who were involved?
6. What was Jesus Christ doing for over one thousand years, while at the same time allowing His supposed "apostate" church to exist status quo until [Martin Luther](#) and his Protestant [revolt](#) came along? What happened to the billions of poor souls who lived through those same years? Did GOD simply abandon them?
7. Why do you deny the many promises made by Jesus Christ, and Saint Paul, and others, that the only Church which Jesus Christ founded will last forever, when Holy Scripture says clearly and so explicitly that it certainly will last forever?

Answers please, to these very simple questions of which I have asked of the false accusers?

---

The "Great Apostasy":

The meaning is the same as for "apostasy" with the difference being in the numbers of individual apostates.

Now that we know that the entire Church could have not apostatized as detractors charge, and since the "Great Apostasy" has happened already, then who is responsible for this blatant crime against

## Jesus Christ and His Holy Catholic Church?

There have been many apostates in the Church ever since it was founded. We have not forgotten Magnus, Marcion, Montanus, Severus, Tertullian, Origen, Novatian, Mani, Arius, Pelagius, Nestorius, Berengarius, Albigensians, Waldensians, and many others. Each of these apostates and heretical movements, caused hundreds and thousands of individuals to leave the Catholic Church. The "Great Apostasy" therefore would have to be when the largest number of individuals left the Catholic Church, numbers amounting to millions. That event came to pass starting in 1520, when about ten million\* participants in the European Protestant [revolt](#) left the only Church which Jesus Christ founded. Echo, echo, echo, [John 6:66](#).

It is to be noted that the Catholic Church did not leave them.

Thus, the "Great Apostasy" can only have reference to the tens of thousands of individual sects and the hundreds of millions of Protestants existing today, all of which had their beginnings in the 16th century and who were galvanized by the first [Protestant](#) apostate, [Martin Luther](#).

\*Interestingly, the approximately ten million apostates of Europe were replaced by about the same number of new Catholic Converts in the Americas, starting just eleven years later in 1531. This well documented event was due to the miraculous appearance of [Our Lady of Guadalupe](#) in what is now Mexico City.

Was this event simply a coincidence, or was it by divine design? Ephesians 5:23

Many thanks to these tens of thousands of apostate sects, for they are in such contrast to the truth of Jesus Christ and of His one and only Church, that they do nothing but allow those who are "[The Light of the World](#)" (Matthew 5:14) to shine like a beacon upon those who live in darkness. Here are three versions of 1Corinthians 11:19 which prove what I have just said:

"Factions have to exist in order to make it clear who the genuine believers ([Lights of the World](#)) among you are." GOD's Word Bible

"For there must be factions among you in order that those who are genuine among you ([Lights of the World](#)) may be recognized."

RSV

"For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved ([Lights of the World](#)) may be made manifest among you."

KJ

---

Apostate:

"[One](#) who practices apostasy."

Note: Mention of "the Church" in the following statements reference the Catholic Church.

What makes an apostate?

1. Apostates reject teachings of the Church. James 2:10, Saint Thomas Aquinas, Summa, 2,2,5,3. If anyone rejects one teaching of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, he/she rejects it all. [Martin Luther](#) and his cohorts rejected teachings of the Church, and their followers still do.

2. Apostates reject the [authority](#) of the Church. Matthew 18:15-18.

[Martin Luther](#) and his allies rejected the authority of the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

3. Apostates believe the Church is a democracy, when in fact it is a hierarchy. Since when does the body tell the head what to do? The head always tells the body what to do, and the Head of the Catholic Church, which is His Body, is Jesus Christ. Ephesians 1:22-23.

[Martin Luther](#) believed he could tell the head what to do as in a democracy.

4. Apostates reject [obedience](#) to the superiors of the Church. Hebrews 13:17.

[Martin Luther](#) rejected [obedience](#) to his superiors, the Pope and the Bishops of the Church.

5. Apostates invent their own teaching, based solely upon their own [personal opinions](#), and not upon doctrinal truth.

[Martin Luther](#) invented much of [his own teaching](#), based solely upon his [personal opinions](#).

6. Apostates reject many parts of Holy Scripture and strive to change it to suit their teaching.

[Martin Luther](#) rejected many parts of Holy Scripture, and both added to and subtracted from the Holy Word of GOD in a vain attempt to make it conform to his teaching.

7. Apostates in criticizing the Word of GOD are in fact setting themselves up as critics of GOD Himself.

[Martin Luther](#) is guilty of criticizing the Word of GOD by removing Old Testament books from the Bible and writing against several New Testament books such as James, and Revelation.

"And the LORD said to Job: "Shall a faultfinder contend with the Almighty? He who argues with God, let him answer it." Job 40:1-2

---

So you see? The so-called "Great Apostasy" has already come to pass.

Bible Christians and Protestants who have no documentation, no firm date, and no names whatsoever to "prove" their false charge against the Catholic Church, surely must realize by now that every time they point their fingers at someone else, they have three of them pointing at themselves. Try it and see.

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, July 3, 2002

Updated January 11, 2007

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# **The Old Fashioned and Outdated Catholic Church.**

---

**That is what many say about the Catholic Church.**

**They say it is outmoded and needs to change in order to keep up with the rapidly changing times.**

**Changing times? Who is responsible for the changes, the degradation of faith and morals in our country and in other countries of the world?**

**Is it GOD?**

**No, for GOD never changes. He is Immutable:**

**"And from the beginning I am the same, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall turn it away?"**

**Isaiah 43:13**

**"For I am the Lord, and I change not: and you the sons of Jacob are not consumed."**

**Malachi 3:6**

**"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever."**

**Hebrews 13:8**

**"Every best gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no change nor shadow of alteration."**

**James 1:17**

**"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."**

**Revelation 1:8**

---

**Now what do all of the verses mentioned above have to do with the Church which Jesus Christ founded?**

**Isn't Jesus Christ GOD?**

**And since He is GOD, He never changes. Isn't that true?**

**If He cannot change then how can His Body His Church ever change?**

**"For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, and is himself its Savior."**

**Ephesians 5:23**

**So since GOD never changes, then who is responsible for the changes going on around us?**

**It is man who is responsible, not GOD.**

**Consequently no one has any right to say that GOD's never changing body, His Church, must comply with mans' ever changing ways.**

---

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

**"He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me..."**

**Luke 10:16**

---

Non-Catholics, having no claim to Apostolic succession and thus no valid priesthood, "invented" the idea that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is an "invisible" church within each one of us, and thus has no need of a priesthood at all.

Holy Scripture, however, tells us that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is a highly visible Church as so it must be.

As is their custom, non-Catholics tend to ignore verses which are strictly counter to their false teaching.

---

**Fact: The Church which Jesus Christ founded is His Body, and He is the Head: Ephesians 1:22-23. Is He not divinity who came to earth in a highly visible human Body? Luke 2:7, Philippians 2:5-8 With that inescapable fact made manifest, non-Catholics, using their "[either / or](#)" theological opinions (as compared to the Catholic "[and](#)"), attempt to divide the humanity of Christ from His divinity by denying His visibility.**

**This is an impossibility for non-Catholic theology, due to the hypostatic union, which inseparably binds His two natures together into the one divine Person. Those two natures simply cannot be divided one from the other.**

**The Person of Jesus the Christ possesses the invisible nature of His divinity, and the visible nature of His humanity. Since His two natures cannot be separated, neither can His visible Body, the Church, be separated from His visible humanity or His invisible divinity.**

**Consequently, just as Jesus Christ has two natures, His Body the Church, has two natures, one invisible in its divinity, and one visible in its humanity. This explains how Holy Scripture can make these statements which at first appear to be a contradiction:**

**"Husbands love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish."**

**Ephesians 5:25-27**

**It is obvious that those two verses refer to the divine nature of Christ's Church.**

**Holy Scripture can also state this seemingly contradictory verse to those just given:**

**"It is impossible that scandals should not come. But woe to him through whom they come!"**

**Luke 17:1**

**It is quite clear that this verse can only be applied to the human side of His Church, and not to the divine side.**

**We recall the scandals and human weaknesses of Jesus Christ's very own inner circle.**

**They are His personally chosen Apostles, the very foundation of His Church (Ephesians 2:19-22).**

**One betrayed Him (Luke 22:48).**

**One denied Him, not once but three times (Matthew 26:69-75).**

**One doubted Him (John 20:24-29).**

**All ran away from Him (Mark 14:50).**

**Note that all of them, save one, are now saints.**

By using sound reasoning and [common sense](#) from what we have observed so far, we can elucidate that:

1. Jesus Christ has a divine nature and a human nature, both of which are possessed by the [one](#) divine Person.
2. His two natures are inextricably bound together by the hypostatic union.
3. Since His natures cannot be divided, His Body the Church, therefore must possess those same two natures as well.
4. The divine side (nature) of His Church is without spot or wrinkle, while the human side of His Church is populated by [sinners](#).

After all, isn't the purpose of His Church to save sinners? How then can an "invisible" Church save sinners?

"For, every one who calls upon the name of the Lord will be saved. But how are men to call upon him in whom they have not believed? And how are they to believe in him of whom they have never heard? And how are they to hear without a preacher? And how can men preach unless they are sent?"

Romans 10:13-15

I must add here, "How can any of this be accomplished through an "invisible" Church? Does an invisible" Church have "invisible" preachers? Did "invisible" Apostles preach to "invisible" Churches?"

---

The word "church" is mentioned about 74 times (KJ and RSV) in the New Testament alone. In the Old Testament, the word used for "church" was "assembly" which is used about 110 times (RSV), or "congregation" about 330 times (KJ). Now for "[Bible only](#)" believers, and "true to the Word" as non-Catholics claim to be, then the word "invisible" should be found in the same verse as the three example words for "church" which I have listed. The word "invisible" appears in only seven verses in the entire Bible (Rom 1:20, Col 1:15-16, 1Tim 1:17, Heb 4:13,11:3,11:27) and none of them have anything to do with an assembly, congregation or church. For the [Sola Scriptura](#) believer to believe anything, then the "invisible church" has to be found somewhere in Scripture. Is this not true? Strangely, an invisible church is not mentioned anywhere in Holy Scripture, so someone please tell me how any [Sola Scriptura](#) believer can truthfully say that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is "invisible"? I would say that [Sola Scriptura](#) believers have a double standard when it comes to "Bible only". When dealing with Catholics, they tell us that everything has to be in the Bible or it simply is not believable, but among themselves it does not, and this "invisibility" topic is a prime example of that double standard.

The non-Catholic concept of the "invisible" church is not Biblical. Neither is it historical, as genuine historical documents before the Protestant [revolt](#) make no mention of "invisibility" of the Church which Jesus Christ founded. It also is not workable as no one can govern an "invisible" church, but only a visible one. Jesus Christ certainly did set up a [visible body of Bishops](#) working under the prompting of the [Holy Spirit](#) (John 14:16-17, John 16:12-13, Acts 20:28) to guide His [one](#) Church.

However, Holy Scripture is replete with verses which tell us of the great ✦ ✦ of the Church which Jesus Christ founded. How is this one for starters?

**"You are the light ✦ of the world. ✦ A city set on a mountain cannot be hidden. ✦ Nor do men light a lamp ✦ and put it under a bushel, but on a stand, and it gives light ✦ to all in the house."**

Matthew 5:14-15

You may say that "a [mountain](#)" has nothing to do with GOD's Church? Then please take note of this next verse.



"It shall come to pass in the *latter days* that the *mountain of the house of the Lord* shall be established as the highest of the mountains, and shall be raised above the hills; and all the nations shall flow to it..." Isaiah 2:2

We are in *the latter days* and *the house of the Lord* is His Church, placed high so nations may easily see it in order to flow to it.

You may also say that "a city" does not refer to GOD's Church? Then please read this verse.

"There is a river whose streams make glad the *city of GOD, the holy habitation of the Most High.*"

Psalms 46:4

Also, please take note that the *city of GOD* is also called "*the New Jerusalem*".

"He who conquers, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God; never shall he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of *the city of my GOD, the new Jerusalem* which comes down from my God out of heaven, and my own new name." Revelation 3:12

"For to us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government will be upon his shoulder, and his name will be called "Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace."

Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David, and over his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and for evermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this."

Isaiah 9:6-7

It is obvious that these two verses refer to the coming of Jesus Christ. They speak of an increase of His government (note the singularity of the word) which can only mean His Church. Any government has to be highly visible in order for it to function at all. Also the verses make it quite clear that His [Kingdom](#), again His Church, will last forever as reinforced in Matthew 28:20, and Ephesians 3:21.

As stated, the "**invisible**" church was invented by non-Catholics in a vain attempt to claim that the new covenant priesthood established by Jesus Christ was non-existent.

However, they have conveniently ignored the inescapable fact that GOD did indeed assure a very visible priesthood in both the Old and New Testaments. They also have ignored one of the most important tools of Biblical exegesis, that of [typology](#).

By using [typology](#) we can readily and easily see that the Old Testament [type](#) of the Levitical priesthood points directly to the reality of the Priesthood of Jesus Christ of the New Testament. The Levitical priesthood was powerless to forgive sins. However, Jesus Christ gave His Apostles, the first New Testament priests, the power to forgive sins,

**"Jesus said to them again, "Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you." And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.." John 20:21-23**

In John 20:19, the context clearly shows that only the Apostles were present when Jesus spoke these words and gave them these powers, and only they received the power to remit sins. The succession of Bishops down to the present time began here as Jesus Christ passed the baton to the Apostles.

Likewise in Luke 22:19, and again when only the Apostles were present, Jesus said these words, **"And he took bread, and when he had given thanks he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me."**

Jesus told His Apostles and none other, to break bread and to do this in remembrance of Him. Only the Apostles and their successors in turn, by the laying on of hands, were given these powers.

Beginning in Genesis 14:18 we see Melchisedek as a [type](#) of the High priesthood of Christ.

Then we see the appearance of the Levitical priesthood in Exodus 31, with Aaron as the high priest. That Levitical priesthood [type](#) is woven throughout the Old Testament and into the New Testament.

In the New Testament we see the formation of the Christian Church, founded by Jesus Christ (Matthew 16:18), and built up by the Apostles and their successors, beginning with their commission by Jesus Christ in Acts 1:8,

**"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem (local) and in all Judea and Sama'ria (expanding to surrounding areas) and to the end of the earth."**

(Covering the whole earth...universal, Catholic)

Are the Apostles to be "invisible" witnesses?

---

And the Church grew and expanded:

The new Church expanded rapidly. This rapid expansion was due in part to the fact that the Romans had built excellent roads connecting the various cities. The Apostles used these roads to advantage.

"Now they who received his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand souls." Acts 2:41

"And the multitude of men and women who believed in the Lord increased still more..." Acts 5:14

"Now in those days, as the number of the disciples was increasing..." Acts 6:1

"So the Churches grew stronger and stronger in the faith and increased in numbers daily." Acts 16:5

"And the Word of the Lord continued to spread, and the number of the disciples increased rapidly in Jerusalem; a large number also of the priests accepted the faith." Acts 6:7

"Now throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria the Church was in peace and was being built up, walking in fear of the Lord, and it was filled with the consolation of the Holy Spirit." Acts 9:31. The command of Jesus Christ in Acts 1:8 is being carried out.

"And news concerning them came to the ears of the Church in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas as far as Antioch. Acts 11:22

"But the Word of the Lord continued to grow and spread." Acts 12:24

Starting in Acts 13:1, the worldwide, universal, Catholic Church began to expand to eventually include all of humanity...

"Now in the Church at Antioch there were prophets and teachers, among whom were Barnabas and Simon, called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen the fostering brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul." Acts 13:1

"On arriving at Jerusalem they were welcomed by the Church and the Apostles and Presbyters (priests), and they proclaimed all that GOD had done with them." Acts 15:4

"Then the Apostles and the Presbyters (priests) with the whole Church decided to select representatives and to send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas. Acts 15:22

"But I commend to you Phoebe, our sister, who is in the ministry of the Church at Cenchrea..." Rom 16:1

**"..to the Church of GOD at Corinth." 1Cor 1:2, 2Cor 1:1**

**"Paul and Sylvanus and Timothy to the Church of the Thessalonians." 1Thess 1:1, 2Thess 1:1**

**"The Church which is at Babylon (Rome), chosen together with you, greets you, and so does my son Mark." 1Pet 5:13**

**"To the angel (Bishop) of the Church at Ephesus write..." Rev 2:1**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Smyrna write..." Rev 2:8**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Pergamum write..." Rev 2:12**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Thyratira write..." Rev 2:18**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Sardis write..." Rev 3:1**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Philadelphia write..." Rev 3:7**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Laodicea write..." Rev 3:14**

**Cyprus, Acts 13:4**

**Iconium, Acts 14:1**

**Lystra, Acts 14:7**

**Derbe, Acts 14:19-20**

**Philippi, Acts 16:12**

**Thessalonica, Acts 17:1-2**

**Berea, Acts 17:10**

**Athens, Acts 17:16**

**Corinth, Acts 18:1-2**

**Ephesus, Acts 18:19**

**Tyre, Acts 21:3-6**

**Malta, Acts 28:1-10**

**Rome, Acts 28:16-30**

**Implied...**

**Pamphylia, Acts 14:23**

**Perge, Acts 14:24**

**Attalia, Acts 14:24**

**Phoenicia, Acts 15:3**

**Caesarea, Acts 18:22**

**"For from you the Word of the Lord has been spread Abroad, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in Every Place Your Faith In GOD Has Gone Forth, so that we need say nothing further." 1Thess 1:8**

**"Amen I say to you, wherever in the Whole World this Gospel is preached, this also that she has done shall be told in memory of her." Matt 26:13**

**"But I say; Have they not heard? Yes, indeed, Their voice has gone forth into All the Earth, and their words Unto the ends of the World." Rom 10:18**

**"And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the Whole World, for a witness to All Nations; and then will come the end." Matt 24:14**

**"Go, therefore and make disciples of All Nations..." Matt 28:19**

**And He said to them, "Go into the Whole World and preach the Gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15**

**"But they went forth and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the preaching by the signs that followed." Mark 16:20 "**

**Show me where the "invisibility" is in all of these Churches? The Apostles founded them, visited them, and wrote Epistles (letters) to them. How did the postman ever find them if they were "invisible"?**

**"And Saul was consenting to his death. And on that day a great persecution arose against the church in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the region of Judea and Sama'ria, except the apostles. Devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. But Saul was ravaging the church, and entering house after house, he dragged off men and women and committed them to prison."**

**Acts 8:1-3**

**How does one go about persecuting an "invisible church"? How could Saul ravage an "invisible Church"?**

---

**Before the Apostles passed on, they started a system, commanded by Jesus Christ, to pass the baton to successors. This was to insure the perpetuality and the growing visibility of the Catholic Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**That system is called "Apostolic Succession", and it is very Biblical despite the fact that sects of diverse denominations teach that it is not.**

**"You then, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and what you have heard from me before many witnesses entrust to faithful men who will be able to teach\* others also."**

**2Timothy 2:1-2**

**\*Teach: Jesus Christ commanded His Apostles to go out and teach all nations in Matthew 28:19-20. The Apostolic successors, the Bishops are the teachers today in the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**Every Catholic Bishop can show his line of spiritual descent, that is, who consecrated him, who consecrated his consecrator, and so on, all the way back to the Apostles. Jesus Christ vested in the Apostles special authority. This special Apostolic authority has been passed down in unbroken succession through the Bishops of the Catholic Church for almost two thousand years, so that the present Bishops of the Church as a group in conjunction with the Vicar of Christ, the Pope, truly teach with the voice of Jesus Christ through the Apostles.**

**For you can do nothing without Me...**

**Jn 15:5, "For without Me, you can do nothing."**

**Jn 5:19, "...the Son can do nothing of Himself, but only what He sees the Father doing..."**

**Lk 24:48, "...and you yourselves are witnesses to these things."**

**Mk 2:10, "But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins..."**

**Jn 7:16, "My teaching is not My own, but His who sent Me."**

**Jn 5:30, "Of Myself I can do nothing. As I hear, I judge and My judgment is just because I seek not My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me."**

**Jn 8:28-29, "...when you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that of Myself I do nothing; but that I preach only what the Father has taught Me. And He who sent Me is with Me; He has not left Me alone, because I do always the things that are pleasing to Him."**

---

**Authority...**

**Jn 12:49, "For I have not spoken on My own authority, but He who sent Me, the Father, has commanded Me what I should say, and what I should declare."**

**Mt 28:18, "...All power in Heaven and on earth has been given to Me."**

**Jn 15:15, "But I have called you friends, because all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you."**

**Jn 16:11, "...and of judgment, because the prince of this world has already been judged."**

**Lk 24:49, "And I send forth upon you the promise of My Father. But wait here in the city, until you are clothed with power from on high."**

**Mt 28:19-20, "Go therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world."**

**Jn 20:21, "As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."**

**Jn 17:18, "Even as thou hast sent Me into the world, so I have sent them into the world."**

**Jn 17:22-23, "And the glory that thou hast given Me, I have given to them, that they might be one, even as We are One; I in them and Thou in Me; that they may be perfected in unity, and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and Thou hast loved them even as Thou hast loved Me."**

**Jn 20:22-23, "...He breathed upon them, and said to them, 'Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained.'"**

**Jn 21:15-17, "Simon, son of John, dost thou love me?.....Feed My sheep." Note! Jesus did not say feed YOUR sheep. He said Feed MY sheep.**

**Acts 15:7, "And after a long debate, Peter got up and said to them, 'Brethren, you know that in early days GOD made choice among us, that through my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel and believe.'"**

**Acts 16:4, "And as they passed through the cities, they delivered to the brethren for their observance the decisions arrived at by the Apostles and presbyters in Jerusalem."**

**1Thess 2:4, "But as approved by GOD to be entrusted with the Gospel, so we speak not as pleasing men, but GOD, who proves our hearts."**

**Heb 3:1, "Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our confession, Jesus, who is faithful to Him who made him..."**

**Jn 20:29, "Because thou hast seen Me, thou hast believed. Blessed are they who have not seen, and yet have believed."**

---

### **The Calling...**

**Gen 3:9, "But the Lord GOD called the man and said to him, 'Where are you?'"**

**1Sam 3:4, "And the Lord called Samuel. And he answered; 'Here I am'."**

**Acts 9:10, "...the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am Lord."**

**Lk 6:13, "And when day broke, He summoned His disciples; and from those He chose twelve, whom He also named Apostles."**

**Mk 3:13-14, And going up a mountain, He called to Him men of His own choosing, and they came to Him. And He appointed twelve that they might be with Him and that He might send them forth to preach."**

**Jn 15:16, "You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and have appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatever you ask the Father in My Name he may give you."**

**Jn 15:19, "If you were of the world, the world would love what is its own. But because you are not of this world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you."**

**Mt 10:1, "Then having summoned His twelve disciples, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to cure every kind of disease and infirmity."**

**Acts 13:2, "...the Holy Spirit said, 'Set apart for Me Saul and Barnabas unto the work to which I have called them."**

**Acts 9:15, "But the Lord said to him, "Go, for this man is a chosen vessel for Me, to carry My Name among nations and kings and the children of Israel."**

**Eph 4:11, "And He Himself gave some men as Apostles, and some as Prophets, others again as Evangelists, and others as *Pastors* and teachers."**

**"And He Himself gave some men as...*Pastors*". The Greek word used here is Poimenas which means shepherds. *Pastors* are the shepherds of the Christian flock and are the priests or Bishops. Isn't this a clear indication of a visible priesthood? How are we to see invisible pastors?**

**Acts 26:17-18, "...to whom I am now sending thee, to open their eyes that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of satan to GOD; that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those sanctified by faith in Me."**

**Acts 20:28, "Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as Bishops, to rule the Church of GOD, which He has purchased with His own blood."**

**How can there be any rule whatsoever over an invisible Church? One can not govern an invisible Church, only a visible one.**

**Gal 1:1, "Paul, an Apostle, sent not from men nor by man, but by Jesus Christ and GOD the Father**

**who raised Him from the dead."**

**Acts 14:22, "And when they had appointed presbyters for them in each church, with prayer and fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed."**

**Tit 2:15, "Thus speak, and exhort, and rebuke, with all authority. Let no one despise thee."**

**1Cor 12:28, "And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues." King James Bible**

**Governments? How can anyone govern an invisible church?**

**Lk 22:29-30, "And I appoint to you a kingdom, even as My Father has appointed to Me, that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom; and you shall sit upon thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."**

**Lk 10:16, "He who hears you, hears Me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent Me."**

**1Thes 2:7, "Although as the apostles of Christ we could have claimed a position of honor among you, still while in your midst we were as children: as if a nurse were cherishing her own children..."**

**1Thes 3:2-3, "...and we sent Timothy, our brother and a servant of GOD in the Gospel of Christ, to strengthen and comfort you in your faith, lest any should be shaken by these tribulations. For yourselves know that we are appointed thereto."**

**1Thes 2:11, "Inasmuch as you are aware of how we entreated and comforted each one of you, acting towards you as a father towards his children."**

**1Thes 5:12-13, "Now we beseech you, brethren, to appreciate those who labor among you, and who are over you in the Lord and admonish you. Esteem them with a more abundant love on account of their work. Be at peace with them."**

---

**Passing the Baton...**

**Psa 109:8, "...May another take up his duties."**

**Acts 1:20, "...And his ministry let another take."**

**Acts 20:32, "And now I commend you to GOD and to the Word of His grace, who is able to build up and to give the inheritance among all the sanctified."**

**1Chron 24:5, "And he divided both the families one with the other by lot; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of GOD..."**

**1Chron 25:8, "And they cast lots by their courses, the elder equally with the younger..."**

**1Chron 24:31, "And they also cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron before David the king, and Sadoc, and Ahimelech, and the princes of the priestly and Levitical families, both the elder and the younger. The lot divided all equally."**

**Lk 1:8-9, "Now it came to pass, while he was officiating in the order of his course as a priest before GOD, according to the customs of the priest's office, that he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of**

**the Lord to burn incense."**

**Acts 1:15-26, "In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, now in the number of persons met together was about a hundred and twenty,....And they drew lots between them, and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles."**

**1Cor 3:10, "According to the grace of GOD which has been given to me, as a wise builder, I laid the foundation, and another builds thereon."**

---

**The 'Laying on of Hands' to convey authority and leadership is prefigured in the Old Testament.**

**Num 27:15-23, Then Moses said to the Lord, "May the Lord, the GOD of the spirits of all mankind, set over the community a man who shall act as their leader in all things, to guide them in all their actions; that the Lord's community may not be like sheep without a shepherd." And the Lord replied to Moses, "Take Joshua, son of Nun, a man of spirit, and lay your hands upon him. Have him stand in the presence of the priest Eleazar and of the whole community, and commission him before their eyes. Invest him with some of your own dignity, that the whole Israelite community may obey him. He shall present himself to the priest Eleazar, to have him seek out for him the decisions of the Urim in the Lord's presence; and as He directs, Joshua, all the Israelites with him, and the community as a whole shall perform all their actions." Moses did as the Lord had commanded him. Taking Joshua and having him stand in the presence of the priest Eleazar and of the whole community, he laid his hands on him and gave him his commission, as the Lord had directed through Moses."**

**Deut 34:9, "And Joshua, the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of Wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and he did as the Lord commanded Moses."**

---

**This same rite was practiced in the early Church and continues to this day. The Bishop, by the 'laying on of hands' , conveys a succession of Priests and Bishops with a commission, giving them the authority and the leadership needed to perpetuate the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**Acts 6:6, "These they set before the apostles, and after they had prayed they laid their hands upon them."**

**Acts 9:17, "...and laying his hands upon him, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me, Jesus, who appeared to thee on thy journey, that thou mayest recover thy sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." A 'laying on of hands' is a filling of the Holy Spirit.**

**Acts 8:17, "Then they laid their hands on them and they received the Holy Spirit."**

**Acts 19:6, " and when Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they began to speak in tongues and to prophesy."**

**Acts 13:3, "Then having fasted and prayed and laid their hands upon them, they let them go."**

**2Tim 1:6, "For this reason I admonish thee to stir up the grace of GOD which is in thee by the laying on of my hands."**

**1Tim 4:14, "Do not neglect the grace that is in thee, granted to thee by reason of prophecy with the laying on of hands of the presbyterate."**



**Acts 9:15-17, "But the Lord said to him, 'Go for this man is a chosen vessel to me, to carry My Name among nations and kings and the children of Israel. For I will show him how much he must suffer for My Name'. So Ananias departed and entered the house, and laying his hands upon him, he said, 'Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me, Jesus, who appeared to thee on thy journey, that thou mayest recover thy sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit'."**

**Heb 6:1-3, "Therefore, leaving the elementary teaching concerning Christ, let us pass onto things more perfect, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith towards GOD, of the doctrine of Baptism and the laying on of hands, of the resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment. AND THIS WE WILL DO IF GOD PERMITS."**

**Col 1:24-26, "I rejoice now in the sufferings I bear for your sake; and what is lacking of the sufferings of Christ I fill up in my flesh for His body which is the Church; whose minister I have become in virtue of the office that GOD has given to me in your regard. For I am to preach the Word of GOD fully, the mystery which has been hidden for ages and generations, but now is clearly shown to His Saints."**

**Eph 2:20, "You are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets with Jesus Christ Himself as the chief cornerstone."**

**Tit 1:5, "For this reason I left thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set right anything that is defective and shouldst appoint presbyters in every city, as I myself directed thee to do."**

**Jn 15:20, "Remember the Word I have spoken to you..."**

**2Tim 2:2, "...and the things that thou hast heard from me through many witnesses, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to teach others."**

**2Tim 3:14, "But do thou continue in the things that thou hast learned and that have been entrusted to thee, knowing of whom thou hast learned them."**

**2Thess 2:15, "So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold the traditions that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours."**

**2Tim 1:13, "Hold to the form of sound teaching which thou hast heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus."**

**1Cor 11:2, "Now I praise you, brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you."**

**1Thes 2:2, "But although we had previously experienced suffering and shameful treatment at Philippi, as you know, we had confidence in our GOD to preach to you the Gospel of GOD amid much anxiety."**

**Rom 10:14-15, "How then are they to call upon Him in whom they have not believed? But how are they to believe Him whom they have not heard? And how are they to hear if no one preaches? And how are men to preach unless they be sent?"**

**1Thes 3:10, "Night and day we pray more and more that we may see you again, and may supply those things that are lacking to your faith."**

**1Thes 5:14, "And we exhort you, brethren, reprove the irregular, comfort the fainthearted, support the weak, be patient towards all men."**

**1Pet 5:1-4, "Now I exhort the presbyters among you, I your fellow presbyter and witness of the sufferings of Christ, the partaker also of the glory that is to be revealed in time to come, tend the flock of GOD which is among you, governing not under constraint, but willingly, according to GOD; not yet for the sake of base gain, but eagerly; nor yet as lording it over your charges, but becoming from the heart a pattern to the flock. And when the Prince of the Shepherds appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory."**

**Heb 13:7, "Remember your superiors, who spoke to you the Word of GOD. Consider how they ended their lives, and imitate their faith."**

**Heb 13:17, "Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you."**

**1Thess 5:12, "Now we beseech you, brethren, to appreciate those who labor among you, and who are over you."**

**Mt 16:15-19, "...'But who do you say that I am'? Simon Peter answered and said, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living GOD'. Then Jesus answered and said, 'Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to thee, but My Father in Heaven. And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.'"**

**Jn 14:15-17, "If you love Me, keep My commandments, and I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him."**

**Jn 16:23, "And in that day you shall ask Me nothing. Amen, amen, I say to you, if you ask the Father anything in My Name, He will give it to you."**

**Eph 3:21, "To Him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus down through all the ages of time without end. Amen."**

**As you can readily see, I have presented many verses in support of a valid, visible priesthood, commanded by GOD in Holy Scripture. There are many verses regarding the demise of the Levitical priesthood in the New Testament, but not one regarding the ending of the priesthood of the covenant of Jesus Christ.**

---

**How would any non-Catholic explain these verses if he believed that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is an "invisible church"?**

**Matthew 18:17-18, "And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuse to hear even the Church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican. Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in heaven."**

**Please show me how anyone can appeal to an "invisible church"? As for [Sola Scriptura](#) believers, in order to satisfy the word of GOD in these verses, to which Church would you go if you lived in 100, or 300, or 700, or 1000, or 1400 A.D.? Answers?**

1Corinthians 12:28, "And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers; after that miracles, then gifts of healing, services of help, power of administration, and the speaking of various tongues."

How could any of these members of Christs Church be invisible? How could they communicate? How could the 'power of administration' govern an invisible Church?

1Timothy 3:15, "...if I am delayed, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and bulwark of the truth."

Of which Church is St Paul speaking in this verse? How could it be an "invisible" Church?

In non-Catholic bibles, does Matthew 16:18 read, 'And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my invisible Church'...?

---

It is impossible for anyone to write anything with complete assurance that everyone who would be reading it would interpret the writing exactly as to the meaning of what the writer had in mind. Since everything we see and everything we hear must pass through the filter of the human intellect, there will always be differences of opinion as to the true meaning of the written word.

Now what about the only faithful and true interpretation of the most important Book ever written, Holy Scripture, the Bible? It is absolutely imperative that the Word of GOD be interpreted exactly as GOD had intended it to be. That is why Holy Scripture says, "First of all you must understand this, that no prophecy of scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, because no prophecy ever came by the impulse of man, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from GOD."

2Peter 1:20-21

Who are these "men moved by the Holy Spirit"?

Now, with that said, we must now look at the tens of thousands of sects of diverse denominations, all of which defy the words of GOD in those two verses. Ask them why they continue to interpret Scripture according to their very own private interpretation and none other? Ask them why they claim "[the Holy Spirit told them](#)", when in fact each has a different interpretation, and the Holy Spirit being GOD, has only [one](#) interpretation which is the [one](#) truth? After all, if GOD did indeed give us an inerrant book, as non-Catholics claim it is, why then did He not give us an infallible interpreter for it? The fact is, that He did give us an infallible interpreter for it. He gave us His highly visible [teaching Church](#).

The Bible needs His Church to defend His Word, as it cannot defend itself.

Now, just how could that teaching Church ever be an invisible Church?

---

Invisible: something which exists, but cannot be seen. GOD is a prime example.

Invisible: something which cannot be seen and therefore does not exist. Read on for some prime examples.

In all of the verses which I have listed regarding the Church and the priesthood, there is not even the slightest hint of "invisibility" of either, but what we do see is a very profoundly "visible" Church which Jesus Christ founded.

Non-Catholics, however, are partially correct in their concept of an "invisible church". But unfortunately for them, they shot themselves in the foot by declaring it, simply because the only "invisible churches" on the planet are the over 39,000 existing sects of diverse denominations\*, as they are not "churches" at all\*\*, since none of them can show that they were founded by GOD, but only by mere human creatures.

After all, GOD did establish only **one** Church, did He not?  
See Psalms 127:1 for proof.

**\*World Christianity Encyclopedia, 2008, a Protestant publication.**

**\*\*Remember, Jesus Christ did say "Church" (singular) and not "churches" in Matthew 16:18 and 18:17, as did Saint Paul in 1Corinthians 10:32 and Ephesians 3:10,21, Colossians 1:18, 1:24, 1Timothy 3:5, and 3:15. Saint Luke said the same in Acts 5:11, 9:31, 12:1, 12:5,14:27,15:22, and 20:28, just to name a few. Then Saint James echoed the same in James 5:14, as well as Saint John in 3John 1:6, and 1:9-10. With Jesus Christ, and Paul, Luke, James and John, all using the singular "Church" as many times as they did in Holy Scripture, it is a foregone conclusion that there could be only **one** Church.**

**All of those "Churches" mentioned earlier in this file in Revelation 2 and 3, Acts, and several other Scriptures, are the same **one** Church located in different cities (Acts 1:8). They were all founded by the Apostles, each of whom was infused with the same **one** knowledge of truth at Pentecost (Acts 2:1-21). They are not individual sects of diverse denominations with each teaching something different, as some non-Catholics would like to have us believe.**

**Today we have Catholic Churches located in thousands of cities all over the world, fulfilling the command of Holy Scripture in Acts 1:8. However, all of them, teaching the same **one** truth, are members of the same **one** highly ✠ visible ✠ Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, December 28, 2002  
Updated June 17, 2004  
Updated June 16, 2007  
Updated February 18, 2009*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Oldest Living, And Longest Lasting Teaching Institution On Earth Is The Church Which Jesus Christ Founded!

---

**Think about why this is absolutely true, and why it has to be?**

---

"Jesus answered them, "**Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**" The Jews then said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days?"  
John 2:19-20

This is an interesting verse, because from it we can calculate the approximate date of its happening. According to historical records of the time, the rebuilding of the Jewish temple was begun in **19 B.C.**

Forty-six years later would bring the time up to about 27 A.D..

John chapter 2 is right at the beginning of the three years in which Jesus practiced His ministry. From this calculation, He founded His Church near the end of His ministry on earth three years later or about 30 A.D..

Jesus promised that His Church would last every day in every century until the end of time (Matthew 28:20, John 14:16-17, Ephesians 3:21), and that the **gates of hell** would not prevail against it (Matthew 16:18).

Now, what this means is that in the year 2030, the Church which Jesus Christ founded will be 2000 years old.

His Church is a living Church since it is the Body of Christ, and He is its Head (Ephesians 1:22-23). The Head of Christ cannot be separated from His Body, therefore He and His Church are **one**, and very much alive.

This is why Holy Scripture has said, "Give no offense to Jews or to Greeks or to the Church of GOD."

1Corinthians 10:32

Because, as you can readily see, that when someone persecutes His Church, they are really persecuting Him.

This is shown again in these verses,

"For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the Church, his body, and is himself its Savior."

Ephesians 5:23

"And he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "**Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?**" And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And he said, "**I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting;**"

Acts 9:4-5

Saul had been persecuting His Church as shown in Acts 8:3. Why then, did Jesus say "**why do you persecute me?**"

Why didn't He say 'why do you persecute my Church'?

---

A great civilization cannot be destroyed from the outside unless it first destroys itself from the inside.

Let us make a few observations regarding longevity and survivability of one institutional entity. The Roman Empire, was the most powerful state the world had ever seen at the time. It was begun in 27 B.C. by Caesar Augustus, and collapsed under Romulus in 476 A.D.. Its total life was 503 years. At the time of the collapse of the Roman Empire, the Church which Jesus Christ founded was already 446 years old despite the fact that it was brutally attacked from within by heretics such as the Simonians, Marcionites, Monarchians, Montanists, Novatians, Donatists, Arians, Jovinians, Pelagians, Nestorians, and scores of others. The Arian heresy alone, started by Arius, an **insider** priest who denied the divinity of Christ, was blamed for causing many of the faithful priests and Bishops to follow him. Yet despite all the slings and arrows from within, Christ's Church survived. The **gates of hell** did not prevail. Yet that is only part of the story, since at the same time all of this was going on, the Church was brutally attacked from without by the Jews, Romans, Vandals and many others, yet Christ's Church survived, and all the while it was steadily growing and expanding. Again, the **gates of hell** did not prevail.

How then could the powerful Roman Empire collapse and yet the fledgling Church which Jesus Christ founded, survive during those same tumultuous years? That question brings to mind these verses which provide us with the definitive answer:

**"So in the present case I tell you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or this undertaking is of men, it will fail; but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow them. You might even be found opposing GOD!"**

Acts 5:38-39

From those verses, it is obvious that the Roman Empire was undertaken by men, whereas the Church which Jesus Christ founded is of GOD. Yes, the mighty Roman Empire is long gone, but the Church which Jesus Christ founded is still with us to this very day in spite of centuries of Roman persecution.

Was it not promised by GOD that His Church would last until the end of time as I previously pointed out?

Why then is it so hard for some to believe the Word of GOD?

---

After the collapse of the Roman Empire, the next major obstacle to Christianity was the founding of Islam early in the seventh century. We remember the many Christian Crusader - Moslem wars that dragged on for several centuries. The Church which Jesus Christ founded survived and grew during that very difficult period, in spite of the fact that the wars were not won by the Christians. It is generally recognized that the final action in those wars was the **Miracle of Lepanto** in 1571 where Moslem inroads into Europe were finally stopped by outnumbered and out-gunned Christians. Again, the **gates of hell** did not prevail. Echo, echo, echo, Acts 5:38-39.

---

In 1520, the Church which Jesus Christ founded, was beset with more attacks from within, by the heresy of Protestantism.

**Martin Luther** and several others who led the Protestant revolt were **insider** priests of that Church. These attacks from within led to several bloody conflicts from without, such as the persecutions by Henry VIII and Queen Elizabeth, and the wars with Oliver Cromwell and others, and which caused many loyal priests and Bishops to suffer martyrdom. There was a large temporary outflux soon after 1520 when approximately nine million European members of the Body of Christ left and formed a multitude of Protestant denominations. However, beginning in 1531 the Church had an influx of ten million new converts in Mexico due to the miraculous event of **Guadalupe** in that year. This influx more than made up for the outflow in Europe. Despite the turmoil of the Protestant revolt, the

Church which Jesus Christ founded continued to grow.

Again, the **gates of hell** did not prevail. It is GOD's guarantee that His Church will be protected and will continue to grow.

His Church has always been much larger than any individual within it.

If you look closely, you can easily see that the **fingerprints of GOD** can be detected from the final outcomes of these events.

Compare the Biblical story of the **Tower of Babel**, with the advent of **Protestantism**. Both groups, being threats to GOD's plan of salvation, were almost immediately divided into small pieces and rendered impotent, Babel by a plethora of languages, and **Protestantism** by a plethora of sects, which at the time of this writing, number more than 35,500\*.

For he who has eyes to see, and ears to hear, behold the fingerprints of GOD!

"Knowing their thoughts, he said to them,

**"Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand;"**

Matthew 12:25

While **Protestantism** is imploding (surely as a house divided against itself), with declining membership in the main line sects, the Church which Jesus Christ founded is exploding with a total world membership now of 1.1 billion\*.

\* "World Christian Encyclopedia", a Protestant publication. You may purchase it [here](#).

---

Two great world wars during the twentieth century caused much suffering for the Church. Many religious were murdered especially during WWII. In 1917 yet another miracle occurred, the **Miracle of Fatima** in Portugal in which the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to three peasant children and told them that the war (WWI) would end soon, but another and worse one would start during the reign of Pope Pius XI. WWI did end in 1918 and WWII did begin in 1938 during the reign of Pope Pius XI. She also told of the rise of Communism and that Russia will spread her errors over the whole world. The Communist take-over of Russia did take place only one month after she said this, and we all know what the scourge of Communism did for the whole world.

On June 4, 1944, Rome was liberated from Adolf Hitler's Nazi regime. Just weeks before then, Hitler had ordered a German regiment to enter the Vatican and kill everyone therein. The German commander refused to obey the order.

Was that yet another miracle? Was the Hand of GOD involved in this? Please read Ephesians 5:23 again.

---

I have presented in this writing three genuine and well documented miracles, each of which demonstrated that surely, the **gates of hell** will not prevail against the Church which Jesus Christ founded. When His Church is threatened, He comes to its aid, and this is prefigured in the Gospel of Mark 4:35-40. A fierce storm began to swamp the boat, which is symbolic of His Church\*. Jesus arose from a sleep and calmed the sea, thereby saving all who were aboard the vessel.

I am sure that you realize that genuine miracles, which cannot be explained by natural means, come from GOD alone.

"So in the present case I tell you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or

**this undertaking is of men, it will fail; but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow them. You might even be found opposing GOD!"**

**Acts 5:38-39**

**\* His Church is symbolized by the Barque of Peter (Luke 5:3), and is the **antitype** of Noah's Ark (1Peter 3:20-21).**

**All who were within the Ark were saved, while all who were outside of it perished.**

---

With a little **common sense** and reasoning, it all becomes crystal clear and so very **simple**:

**1. Jesus said, "I am the way, the **truth** and the **life**". John 14:6**

**2. Therefore **truth** is a person, the Divine Person of Jesus Christ.**

**3. Since Jesus is only **one** person, there can be only **one truth**.**

**4. In Matthew 16:18, Jesus founded His **one** Church, and He did say that He would protect it from within and from without for all time, since He promised that the **gates of hell** would not prevail against it.**

**5. His Church is His Body and He is the Head, and He is the Savior of His Body. Ephesians 5:23.**

**6. He proved this many times in Scripture by performing Miracles for the salvation of His Church such as the encounter with Saul for one, in Acts 9:4-5. Since GOD is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow (Malachi 3:6, Hebrews 13:8, James 1:17), why then do some feel that GOD can not, or does not, perform similar salvific miracles in our times?**

**7. In Matthew 28:20, He promised that His Church would last every day in every century until the end of time.**

**8. Consequently, His Church has existed every day from the day of its founding (30 A.D.) until this very day.**

**9. Despite the non-stop merciless persecution from within and from without for almost 2000 years, the Church which Jesus Christ founded, has grown in every century since its founding, and now comprises about one-sixth of the entire population of the earth. How can this possibly be unless Jesus Christ truly is the Savior of His Body?**

**His promise of Matthew 28:20 is continually being fulfilled.**

**10. Christ made all of these salvific promises for His Church simply because He loves His Church; "Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the Church and gave himself up for her..."**

**Ephesians 5:25**

**"For no man ever hates his own flesh, but nourishes it and cherishes it, as Christ does the Church..."**

**Ephesians 5:29**

**The Scripture verses to which I have referred in this writing are all so very **simple** and clear, and the truth is all too obvious that Jesus Christ does indeed love, and cherish, and protect His Church.**

**Why then is it that Bible believing Protestants cannot even name that one Church which Jesus Christ founded and so loves, even though it has been highly **visible** in the world continuously for almost 2000 years?**

**Well if you do not have the answer to that question, Holy Scripture does in the following verses:**

**Although they had seen Jesus perform so many miracles, they wouldn't believe in him. In this way the words of the prophet Isaiah came true: "Lord, who has believed our message? To whom has the Lord's power been revealed?" So the people couldn't believe because, as Isaiah also said, "God blinded them and made them close-minded so that their eyes don't see and their minds don't understand. And they never turn to me for healing!"**

**John 12:37-40**



**"He will give everlasting life to those who search for glory, honor, and immortality by persisting in doing what is good. But he will bring anger and fury on those who, in selfish pride, refuse to believe the truth and who follow what is wrong."**

**Romans 2:7-8**

**"He who does not believe the Son, makes him a liar..."**

**1John 5:10**

**Those who deny that the same Church which Jesus Christ founded is still with us today and with Him as its Head, find themselves embedded in 1John 5:10, and are guilty of what it has said. They do not believe Him since:**

**They have denied that Jesus Christ is the Savior of His Body as in Ephesians 5:23.**

**They have denied His promise that His Church would last every day in every century as He said it would in Matthew 28:20.**

**They have denied that His Church would last for all time and eternity as Saint Paul said it would in Ephesians 3:21.**

**They have denied that Jesus loves His Church as Saint Paul recounted in Ephesians 5:25 and 5:29.**

**They have denied that the Holy Spirit would be with His Church forever as He promised in John 14:16-17.**

**They have denied that the Spirit of Truth has come to His Church as He promised in John 16:12-14.**

**They have denied that Jesus would not leave His Church orphaned as He promised in John 14:18.**

**They have denied that the Head and the Body are one and cannot be separated, Ephesians 1:22-23.**

**They have denied Jesus Christ Himself since He and His Church are one and the same Body, Ephesians 1:22-23.**

**They have indeed refused to believe Him in all of these verses.**

**Therefore they have surely made the Son of GOD a liar.**

**The verdict for those who deny any, or all of these verses is...GUILTY as charged in 1John 5:10.**

---

**Name another continuous living intelligent [teaching](#) institution in the world today, which has endured such constant persecution, and is as much as half as old as the Church which Jesus Christ founded almost 2000 years ago?**

**"There is no other case of one continuous intelligent institution that has been thinking about thinking for two thousand years. Its experience naturally covers nearly all experiences; and especially nearly all errors. The result is a map in which all the blind alleys and bad roads are clearly marked, all the ways that have been shown to be worthless by the best of all evidence: the evidence of those who have gone down them."**

**G.K. Chesterton, "Why I am a Catholic".**



Written by Bob Stanley, March 29, 2003

Updated April 19, 2003

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# A Brief History of Christianity in a Nutshell.



**In the Beginning, there was a little acorn tightly packed with layer upon layer of truth.**

---

Since the dawn of civilization, many persons have appeared on the scene, and proclaimed themselves to be a prophet, or even GOD Himself. There was Confucius, Buddha, Mohammed, and many others. All of them except for one, were self proclaimed, and none, except for that one, rose from the dead.

In all of recorded history, there was only one person who came pre-announced, and who rose from the dead. He was the Christ. How could anyone come pre-announced unless the announcers could see future happenings? Only GOD, being outside of time, can see the entire history of mankind from beginning to end. If the pre-announcement fits perfectly with the reality of its happening, then we can deduce that it could have only come from GOD. This is exactly how and why the Old Testament prefigurements dovetail perfectly with the New Testament realities.

---

The Old Testament is primarily devoted to the coming of a Messiah, the Anointed One, the Christ, who would be the Savior of all mankind. He would be the one who would make infinite atonement (at-one-ment) for the infinite offense against GOD by the sin of Adam and Eve in Eden. The first announcement of the coming of a Savior is in Genesis 3:15 where GOD rebuked the serpent:

**"I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel."**

Isaiah 7:14 has an actual prediction of the birth of the Savior, "Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign. Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son and his name shall be called Emmanuel (GOD with us)."

This pre-announcement was of the long awaited Messiah and Savior, the Christ.

Well, several hundred years after Isaiah wrote those inspired words, a virgin by the name of Mary did conceive, and a Savior was born of her as recounted in Luke chapters 1 and 2. He was pre-announced again by Gabriel, an archangel of GOD (Luke 1:28-33). He is Jesus the Christ. I say Jesus the Christ simply because that is His correct title. Christ is the second person of the Holy Trinity. He was born (begotten) into eternity of a Father without a mother, and therefore He always existed. Jesus, however, was born of one of GOD's creatures whose name is Mary. Jesus was born into time of a mother without a father. He did not always exist. Therefore, Jesus came after Mary. Examine this page for **100 prophecies** in the Old Testament regarding the coming of the Messiah, and in which the verses mentioned provide explicit details of His ministry and passion, which were fulfilled in the New Testament.

Jesus was truly pre-announced by many Old Testament prophets, over a span of many hundreds of years.

**Why did GOD send His only begotten Son to us?**

- 1. To atone for the sin of Adam and Eve, and to repair the gulf that was created between GOD and mankind by that sin (1Corinthians 15:22,45).**
- 2. To open the gates of heaven which had been closed since the sin of Adam and Eve (Genesis 3:1-24).**
- 3. To provide us with the New Covenant of Jesus Christ since the Old Covenant had become obsolete (Luke 22:20, Hebrews 8:13).**
- 4. To found the Kingdom of GOD on earth, a highly visible teaching Church which would lead all of the world to the fullness of truth (Matthew 16:18, Matthew 18:15-18, Matthew 28:19-20, John 16:12-13, 1Timothy 3:15).**
- 5. To provide a Father Figure for His Church, as GOD had always provided for His people in the Old Testament, some of whom were Noah, Abraham, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and David (John 21:15-17).**

**All but one who is born into this world was born to live.  
Jesus the Christ was the only person who was born to die.**

---

**"What is truth?"**

**That question was asked of Jesus by Pontius Pilate in John 18:38.**

**Jesus could have answered with the now famous, "I am" (Exodus 3:13-15, John 8:58).**

**However, He did not answer His persecutors, and by not doing so, He fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah 53:7,**

**"He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; like a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and like a sheep that before its shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth."**

**Earlier, in John 14:6, Jesus had said to the Apostle Thomas,**

**"I am the way, the truth and the life".**

**By relating this to Thomas, He had taught us that truth, in reality, is a person, the Divine Person of Jesus the Christ.**

**It stands to reason that since Jesus is only one person, that there can be only one truth. He could never tell one group a truth and a second group another truth, simply because it is an impossibility. The truth of Jesus the Christ is infinite truth, and multiple infinities simply cannot exist. He spoke the same truth for all of humanity.**

**We all know that GOD cannot lie (Titus 1:3, Hebrews 6:18).**

**For those who search for the truth, then you must realize that if Jesus said it, then it is the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth.**

---



**The unpacking and peeling back of the layers of truth begins!**

**The unpacking agent was to be the Church which Jesus Christ said He would found in Matthew 16:18.**

**His Church would not be orphaned, and would be guided by the Holy Spirit, John 14:18, Acts 15:28.**

**"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.  
When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth;  
for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak,  
and he will declare to you the things that are to come."**

**John 16:12-13**

**"I fed you with milk, not solid food; for you were not ready for it; and even yet you are not ready,..."  
1Corinthians 3:2**

Notice the future tense of these verses, 'you cannot bear now the things I have to say to you'.  
'He will guide you, and declare to you the things that are to come'. 'Even yet you are not ready'.

In John 16:7, Jesus said that He would have to go away first before the Spirit would come.  
Just three chapters later in John 19:18, Jesus was crucified but the Spirit of Truth still had not yet  
come.

In Acts 2:2-4 at Pentecost, the Spirit did come and filled the Apostles with infused knowledge,  
and immediately after, an emboldened and enlightened Peter, began his discourse in Acts 2:14.

The unpacking of the little acorn of truth had begun.

All of this happened almost 2000 years ago.

Ever since then, the 'unpacking' of truth, layer by layer, from the little acorn  
has been an unending and continuing process through the **teaching** Church which Jesus Christ  
founded.

The book of **Acts** recorded the humble beginnings of this primitive teaching Church,  
and of its expansion over all of the earth as commanded by Jesus Christ.

**"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you;  
and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem (local) and in all Judea and Sama'ria  
(expanding to surrounding territories) and to the end of the earth (world wide)."**

**Acts 1:8**

---

When Jesus Christ announced the founding of His Church in Matthew 16:18, He also promised to  
defend it from within and from without for all time, by His words that '**the gates of hell** would not  
prevail against it'.

Since truth Himself said this, it must be true.

His Church is His Body and He is the Head, and He is the Savior of His Body as written by Saint  
Paul in Ephesians 5:23.

Jesus proved this many times in Scripture by performing miracles for the salvation of His Church.  
For example, in Acts 9:1-18 Saul, who was fervent in his persecution of the fledgling Church, was  
traveling to Damascus in order to persecute Christians there. Suddenly a miraculous light shown  
around him and he fell to the ground. The voice of Christ asked him why he was persecuting Him.  
Christ did not ask Saul why he was persecuting His Church. This incident was the root cause of  
Saul's instant conversion from a zealous persecutor to a zealous defender of the Church which Jesus  
Christ founded. These verses verify that Christ is indeed the Savior of His Body.

Since GOD is immutable (Malachi 3:6, Hebrews 13:8, James 1:17), why then do some believe that  
He does not perform similar salvific miracles in our time?

In Matthew 28:20, Jesus promised that His Church would last every day in every century until the  
end of time.

Consequently, His Church has existed every day in every century from the day of its founding (in

about 30 A.D.) until this very day. Despite the non-stop merciless persecution from within and from without for almost 2000 years, in every century since its founding, His Church has grown, prospered, and developed as all living things do. His Church now comprises about one sixth of the population of the entire earth.

It is an impossibility that this could have happened at all if it were an institution founded not by GOD, but by mere humans.

Jesus Christ truly is the Savior of His Body.

**"Behold, I have given you power to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the might of the enemy; and nothing shall hurt you."**

Luke 10:19

Again, this is true because He said it.

Christ made all of these salvific promises for His Church simply because He loves His Church;

"Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the Church and gave himself up for her..."

Ephesians 5:25

"For no man ever hates his own flesh, but nourishes it and cherishes it, as Christ does the Church..."

Ephesians 5:29

Why all of these salvific promises for His Church?

Simply because, again, His Church is His Body and whatever scourging and insults that He received, His Mystical Body, His Church, will endure also.

We know because as Jesus Christ was hated, so must His Church be hated.

**"You will be hated by all nations for my names sake."**

Matthew 24:9

Just as the Church is the Body of Christ, so she naturally must follow the trials and tribulations of her founder and Head. His physical body endured an unmerciful persecution and scourging, and so must His Mystical Body, the Church, endure the same.

A comparison between Jesus Christ and His Mystical Body. They are one and cannot be separated. What happened to the one also must happen to the other.

<b>Jesus Christ persecuted:</b>	<b>His Mystical Body, His Church persecuted:</b>
They rebelled against His Authority.	They rebel against its Authority. 2Peter 2:10
They said Crucify Him.	They have tried to destroy it for 2000 years. John 19:15
He is called Beelzebub.	It is run by Satan. Matthew 10:25
He is a false messiah.	It is a false church. Luke 22:70-71
He called Himself the Son of GOD.	It claims it was founded by GOD. Matthew 16:18
He called Himself Truth.	It claims to be infallible. 1Timothy 3:15
He called Himself King.	It says it is the only true Church. Matthew 16:18
He could not sin.	It has no spot or wrinkle. Ephesians 5:27
He was not believed by many.	It is not believed by many. Luke 22:67
He was denied by many.	It is denied by many. Luke 22:57-60

<b>Not understanding Him, they walked away.</b>	<b>Not understanding it, they walk away. John 6:66</b>
<b>He had false accusers.</b>	<b>It has false accusers. Mark 14:56-59</b>
<b>He was mocked.</b>	<b>It is mocked. Luke 23:35-37</b>
<b>He was scandalized</b>	<b>It is scandalized. Luke 17:1-2</b>
<b>He was hated without a cause</b>	<b>It is hated without a cause. Psalms 35:19, John 15:18-25</b>
<b>His accuser, Judas, died.</b>	<b>Its accusers die, and His Church buries them, and it lives on.</b>
<b>His enemies would stumble and fall.</b>	<b>Its enemies stumble and fall. John 18:6</b>
<b>We have no king but Caesar.</b>	<b>We have no need of it, as we have the Bible. John 19:15</b>
<b>Can anything good come out of Nazareth?</b>	<b>Can anything good come from Rome? John 1:46</b>
<b>They cried out, "Not this one but Barabbas".</b>	<b>It is also rejected by the world. John 15:18-25</b>
<b>He bore His Cross.</b>	<b>It bears a cross also, the cross of persecution. John 19:17</b>
<b>He died on the Cross.</b>	<b>It has thousands of martyrs, many on crosses. John 19:30</b>
<b>Almost 2000 years later, He lives, stronger than ever.</b>	<b>Almost 2000 years later, it lives, stronger than ever.</b>

However, no matter how hard the persecutors try...

His Kingdom will last forever: Isaiah 41:10-11, 54:17, 59:21, Ephesians 3:21.

At this point, can anyone name the Church which Jesus Christ founded? No? Well read on!

One reason that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is hated is because it does not conform to this world. It is accused of being old fashioned and out of date. Is Jesus Christ old fashioned and out of date? Does GOD change with the times? Does He follow secularism? Those who make these baseless charges dismiss the fact that what is fashionable today is passe tomorrow. Truth will always withstand the test of time.

"Nine out of ten of what we call new ideas are simply old mistakes.....There is no other case of one continuous intelligent institution that has been thinking about thinking for two thousand years. Its experience naturally covers nearly all experiences; and especially nearly all errors. The result is a map in which all the blind alleys and bad roads are clearly marked, all the ways that have been shown to be worthless by the best of all evidence: the evidence of those who have gone down them."

G.K. Chesterton

The cults of today are the ways which have been shown to be worthless ways, the errors, and the bad roads of the past.

"All things are full of weariness; a man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun. Is there a thing of which it is said, "See, this is new"? It has been already, in the ages before us. There is no remembrance of former things, nor will there be any remembrance of later things yet to happen among those who come after."

How can anyone determine which Church is the Church that Jesus Christ founded?  
Simply by comparing what Holy Scripture has prefigured for it, and the reality of those prefigurements over the past 2000 years:

<b>What Holy Scripture has said Christ's Church would be:</b>	<b>How Christ's Church has conformed to Holy Scripture:</b>
It will be founded by GOD: Psalms 127:1, Matthew 16:18	It was <b>founded</b> by <b>GOD</b> .
It will be highly visible: Isaiah 2:2, Matthew 5:14	It is highly <b>visible</b> .
It will have the authority: Matthew 18:15-18, John 20:21-22	It has the <b>authority</b> given to it by Jesus Christ.
It will have a Father Figure: Isaiah 22:20-25	It has a <b>Father Figure</b> , as GOD always had for His people.
It will be a Theocracy and not a Democracy: Eph 5:23-24	It is a Theocracy. It is <b>governed</b> from the top down.
The blueprint for it is described in the book of Acts.	It is blueprinted in the book of <b>Acts</b> .
It will have priests, deacons, Bishops: Acts 6:1-6, 14:22, 20:28	It always has had priests, deacons, and <b>Bishops</b> .
It will have Apostolic Succession: Psalm 109:8, Acts 1:20-26	It has <b>Apostolic Succession</b> .
It will offer sacrifice every day in every place: Malachi 1:11	It does offer <b>sacrifice</b> every day in every place.
It will be guided by the Holy Spirit: John 14:16-17, 16:12-13	It is guided by the <b>Holy Spirit</b> : Acts 15:28, Rev 2:7
Truths of GOD to be revealed to it over time: John 16:12-13	Truths of GOD have been <b>revealed</b> to it over time: Eph 3:10
It will be the Pillar and Foundation of Truth: 1 Timothy 3:15	It is the <b>Pillar and Foundation of Truth</b> .
It will be the guardian of truth: 2 Timothy 1:13-14	It has been the <b>guardian of truth</b> for almost 2000 years.
It will uphold Apostolic Tradition: 2 Thessalonians 2:15	It upholds <b>Apostolic Tradition</b> .
It will have Church councils: Proverbs 11:14, Acts 15:1-29	It holds periodic <b>Church councils</b> : Acts 15:1-29
It will be attacked from the inside: John 6:70	It has been attacked from the <b>inside</b> .
It will be attacked from the outside: Matthew 5:10-12, 10:22	It has been attacked from the <b>outside</b> .
<b>All</b> who fight against it shall be confounded: Isaiah 41:11	37,000+ <b>Protestant</b> sects is proof that they are confounded.
It will be found in every century: Ephesians 3:21	It is found in <b>every century</b> from the day Christ

**It will last forever: Isa 41:10-11, 54:17, 59:21,  
Matt 28:20**

**founded it.**

**It is still with us today from the day in which He  
founded it.**

**There is only one Church in the entire world which matches all of the Scriptural requirements as listed above.**

**Can your sect match even one of those requirements?**

**\*\*\***

---



**Over the past 2000 years the little acorn shown at the beginning of this file,  
has now grown into a magnificent oak tree.  
The oak tree has all of the qualities of the acorn,  
but the acorn does not have all the qualities of the oak tree.**

---



Written by Bob Stanley, April 8, 2003  
Updated November 25, 2004

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# Outside of the Catholic Church There is no Salvation!

---

*You may have heard that the Catholic Church is prefigured by Noah's Ark.*

*No one outside of the Ark was saved during the flood. Only those eight people inside the ark were saved, Noah, his wife, their three sons and their wives... Gen 6-8.*

*"These in times past had been disobedient when the patience of GOD waited in the days of Noah while the ark was building. In that ark a few, that is, eight souls were saved through water. Its counterpart, Baptism, now saves you also..." 1Pet 3:20-21.*

*Now we have the new Noah's Ark, the Catholic Church... and a controversy...*

---

*From the Council of Florence-Basel-Ferrara held in 1431-1445, came the following decree:*

*"It (the council) firmly believes, professes and preaches that all those who are outside the catholic church, not only pagans but also Jews or heretics and schismatics, cannot share in eternal life and will go into the everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels, **unless they are joined to the Catholic Church before the end of their lives**; that the unity of the ecclesiastical body is of such importance that only for those who abide in it do the church's sacraments contribute to salvation and do fasts, almsgiving and other works of piety and practices of the Christian militia produce eternal rewards; and that nobody can be saved, no matter how much he has given away in alms and even if he has shed his blood in the name of Christ, unless he has persevered in the bosom and the unity of the catholic church."*

---

*The first impression* one would receive from this rather harsh sounding decree, is that the Church has said, that if you are not a Catholic, you will have no salvation. If this is the conclusion to which you have arrived, then please allow me to try to set the record straight. What about the souls who have never heard of GOD or are ignorant of the commandments? Are all of these automatically condemned? No, they are not. What about the souls who are isolated from civilization and have not had the Gospel preached to them? Are they condemned, through no fault of their own, for something of which they had no control?

Of course not, for we have a merciful GOD who loves us all and wants salvation for all people.

*This is shown in Holy Scripture...*

---

*Romans 2:14-15, "When the Gentiles who have no law do by nature what the Law prescribes, these having no law are a law unto themselves. They show the work of the Law written in their hearts."*

*All of us* have had GOD's Laws written in our hearts, and are therefore eligible for salvation. If the unlearned follow those infused Laws of GOD, they will see salvation.

---

*What about* our Protestant brothers and sisters, are they too condemned? **No**, they are not.

The key to this perplexing (to some) Council statement is in having a valid **Baptism**.

---

*Whether Catholics* and non-Catholics realize it or not, *anyone Baptized by the Catholic Church, or Baptized validly by the standard Church approved method by Church sanctioned non-Catholic denominations, or by individuals who have the intention of doing what the Church does, is Baptized into the Catholic Church, or if you prefer, the Church which Jesus Christ founded in Matthew 16:18.*

What this means, is that all who meet the above requirements for Baptism, are joined to the Catholic Church, and are therefore, **not outside of the Catholic Church**, as the Council states. This covers **most** protestant denominations, as most of them, **but not all**, are Church sanctioned.

*Unfortunately*, there are a few who call themselves Catholic, who take the phrase, "There is no salvation outside of the Catholic Church", as a 'truth' without bothering to find out the real meaning of what the Council of Florence decreed. Again, the words are taken out of context, and thus, their interpretation is in error.

---

*Vatican Council II* explained what I have tried to show you above. It is *not* a contradiction of the Council of Florence, but merely a redefinition of the decree. You will have to remember that times change, and language and conditions change.

---

Now the true meaning of,

**"Outside of the Catholic Church, there is no Salvation", is, 'if you realize the Catholic Church is the True Church, and if you refuse to join it, then you have rejected the truth of the Church. By rejecting the Church, you reject Jesus Christ who founded it'. Therefore you are... 'Outside of the Catholic Church and there is no salvation'.**

**See Heb 6:4-8**

---

*Here is what Vatican II said regarding this subject...*

---

*An excerpt from Lumen Gentium...*

*The Dogmatic Constitution on the Church of the Second Vatican Council*

14. This holy Council first of all turns its attention to the Catholic faithful. Basing itself on scripture and tradition, it teaches that the Church, a pilgrim now on earth, is necessary for salvation: the one Christ is mediator and the way of salvation; he is present to us in his body which is the Church. He himself explicitly asserted the necessity of faith and baptism (cf. Mk. 16:16; Jn. 3:5), and thereby affirmed at the same time the necessity of the Church which men enter through baptism as through a door. Hence they could not be saved who, knowing that the Catholic Church was founded as necessary by God through Christ, would refuse either to enter it, or to remain in it. Fully incorporated into the Church are those who, possessing the Spirit of Christ, accept all the means of salvation given to the Church together with her entire organization, and who--by the bonds constituted by the profession of faith, the sacraments, ecclesiastical government, and communion--are joined in the visible structure of the Church of Christ, who rules her through the Supreme Pontiff and the bishops. Even though incorporated into the Church, one who does not however persevere in charity is not saved. He remains indeed in the bosom of the Church, but "in body" not "in heart." [12] All children of the Church should nevertheless remember that their exalted condition results, not from their own merits, but from the grace of Christ. If they fail to respond in thought, word and deed to that grace, not only shall they not be saved, but they shall be the more severely judged. [13] Catechumens who, moved by the Holy Spirit, desire with an explicit intention to be incorporated into the Church, are by that very intention joined to her. With love and solicitude mother Church already embraces them as her own.

---

15. The Church knows that she is joined in many ways to the baptized who are honored by the name of Christian, but who do not however profess the Catholic faith in its entirety or have not preserved unity or communion under the successor of Peter. [14] For there are many who hold sacred scripture in honor as a rule of faith and of life, who have a sincere religious zeal, who lovingly believe in God the Father Almighty and in Christ, the Son of God and the Saviour, [15] who are sealed by baptism which unites them to Christ, and who indeed recognize and receive other sacraments in their own Churches or ecclesiastical communities. Many of them possess the episcopate, celebrate the holy Eucharist and cultivate devotion of the Virgin Mother of God. [16] There is furthermore a sharing in prayer and spiritual benefits; these Christians are indeed in some real way joined to us in the Holy Spirit for, by his gifts and graces, his sanctifying power is also active in them and he has strengthened some of them even to the shedding of their blood. And so the Spirit stirs up desires and actions in all of Christ's disciples in order that all may be peaceably united, as Christ ordained, in one flock under one shepherd. [17] Mother Church never ceases to pray, hope and work that this may be achieved, and she exhorts her children to purification and renewal so that the sign of Christ may shine more brightly over the face of the Church.

---

16. Finally, those who have not yet received the Gospel are related to the People of God in various ways. [18] There is,

first, that people to which the covenants and promises were made, and from which Christ was born according to the flesh (cf. Rom. 9:4-5): in view of the divine choice, they are a people most dear for the sake of the fathers, for the gifts of God are without repentance (cf. Rom. 11:29). But the plan of salvation also includes those who acknowledge the Creator, in the first place amongst whom are the Moslems: these profess to hold the faith of Abraham, and together with us they adore the one, merciful God, mankind's judge on the last day. Nor is God remote from those who in shadows and images seek the unknown God, since he gives to all men life and breath and all things (cf. Acts 17:25-28), and since the Savior wills all men to be saved (cf. 1 Tim. 2:4). Those who, through no fault of their own, do not know the Gospel of Christ or his Church, but who nevertheless seek God with a sincere heart, and, moved by grace, try in their actions to do his will as they know it through the dictates of their conscience--those too may achieve eternal salvation.[19] Nor shall divine providence deny the assistance necessary for salvation to those who, without any fault of theirs, have not yet arrived at an explicit knowledge of God, and who, not without grace, strive to lead a good life. Whatever good or truth is found amongst them is considered by the Church to be a preparation for the Gospel[ 20] and given by him who enlightens all men that they may at length have life. But very often, deceived by the Evil One, men have become vain in their reasonings, have exchanged the truth of God for a lie and served the world rather than the Creator (cf. Rom. 1:21 and 25). Or else, living and dying in this world without God, they are exposed to ultimate despair. Hence to procure the glory of God and the salvation of all these, the Church, mindful of the Lord's command, "preach the Gospel to every creature" (Mk. 16:16) takes zealous care to foster the missions.

12. Cfr. Pius IX, Bulla Ineffabilis, 8 dec. 1854: Acta Pii IX, 1, I, p. 616; Denz. 1641 (2803).

13. Cfr. Pius XII, Const. Apost. Munificentissimus, 1 nov. 1950: AAS 42 (1950); Denz. 2333 (3903). Cfr. S. Io. Damascenus, Enc. in dorm. Dei genitricis, Hom. 2 et 3: PG 96, 721-761, speciatim col. 728 B. - S. Germanus Constantinop., In S. Dei gen. dorm. Serm. 1: PG 98 (6), 340-348; Serm. 3: col. 361. - S. Modestus Hier., In dorm. SS. Deiparae: PG 86 (2), 3277-3312.

14. Cfr. Pius XII, Litt. Encycl. Ad coeli Reginam, 11 oct. 1954: AAS 46 (1954), PP. 633-636; Denz. 3913. SS. Cfr. S. Andreas Cret., Hom. 3 in dorm. SS. Deiparae: PG 97, 1089-1109. - S. Io. Damascenus, De fide orth., IV, 14: PG 94, 1153-1161.

15. Cfr. Kleutgen, textus reformatus De mysterio Verbi incarnati, cap. IV: Mansi 53, 290. Cfr. S. Andreas Cret., In nat. Mariae, sermo 4: PG 97, 865 A. - S. Germanus Constantinop., In annunt. Deiparae: PG 98, 321 BC. In dorm. Deiparae, III: col. 361 D.S. Io. Damascenus, In dorm. B. V. Mariae, Hom. 1, 8: PG 96, 712 BC - 713 A.

16. Cfr. Leo XIII, Litt. Encycl. Adiutricem populi, 5 sept. 1895: ASS 15 (1895-96), P. 303. - S. PiUS X, Litt. Encycl. Ad diem illum, 2 febr. 1904: Acta, I, p. 154; Denz. 1978 a (3370). - Pius XI, Litt. Encycl. Miserentissimus, 8 maii 1928: AAS 20 (1928) P. 178. Pius XII, Nuntius Radioph., 13 maii 1946: AAS 38 (1946) P. 266.

17. S. Ambrosius, Epist. 63: PL 16, 1218.

18. S. Ambrosius, Expos. Lc. II, 7: PL 15, 1555.

19. Cfr. Ps.-Petrus Dam., Serm. 63: PL 144, 861 AB. - Godefridus a S. Victore. In nat. B. M., Ms. Paris, Mazarine, 1002, fol. 109 r. - Gerhohus Reich., De gloria et honore Filii hominis, 10: PL 194, 1105AB.

20. S. Ambrosius, l. c. et Expos. Lc. X, 24-25: PL 15, 1810. - S. Augustinus, In lo. Tr. 13, 12: PL 35, 1499. Cfr. Serm. 191, 2, 3: PL 38, 1010; etc. Cfr. etiam Ven. Beda, In Lc. Expos. I, cap. 2: PL 92, 330. - Isaac de Stella, Serm. 51: PL 194, 1863 A.

---

***Reference the Catechism of the Catholic Church, CCC 845-848***

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, June 15, 1999*

---

 [Back To Home Page...](#)

---

# From Protestant to Catholic in Ten Easy Verses...

Verses borrowed from Marcus Grodi in his EWTN program "Coming Home".

---

---

Marcus Grodi recounted his conversion from nine years as a Protestant minister to the Catholic Church simply by understanding ten Bible verses that he either had not seen before, or did not understand. His ten verses are listed here.

He made comments on all ten. The comments here are mine.

---

## Verse #1, Proverbs 3:5-6

"Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not rely on your own insight. In all your ways acknowledge him, and he will make straight your paths."

There are New Testament verses which complement Proverbs 3:5-6 perfectly.

"Understanding this first: That no prophecy of Scripture is made by private interpretation. For prophecy came not by the will of man at any time: but the holy men of God spoke, inspired by the Holy Ghost."

2Peter 1:20-21

So the key here is to be inspired by GOD and not by your own individual insight. But then, anyone could claim that he or she was inspired by GOD. So the question is to find the truth of who is and who is not inspired by GOD.

Again, we must not rely on our individual insight, but by the inspiration of GOD through His Holy Scriptures to enlighten us in the truth.

## Matthew 7:15-20

"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

(16) By their fruits you shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

(17) Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and the evil tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

(18) A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can an evil tree bring forth good fruit.

(19) Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be cut down, and shall be cast into the fire.

(20) Wherefore by their fruits you shall know them.

Go [here](#) for much more on this subject of discernment.

---

---

## Verse #2, 1Timothy 3:14-15

"I hope to come to you soon, but I am writing these instructions to you so that,

(15) if I am delayed, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and bulwark of the truth."

Wait a minute! If the Bible is the pillar and bulwark of the truth, then why can't I find that truism in the Bible?

This is really a profound and serious turn of events to one's thinking.

It forces a person to think opposite to what they have been taught, and spawns yet another very serious question:

Since the Bible says that it is the Church that is the pillar of truth, then **which Church** is it?

Well there is an easy answer to that one.

**Common sense** tells me that it could only be the one and only Church that was in existence when Paul wrote this epistle to Timothy. Now I must search for that Church.

---

---

Verse #3, 2Timothy 3:14-17

"But as for you, continue in what you have learned and have firmly believed, knowing from whom you learned it

(15) and how from childhood you have been acquainted with the sacred writings which are able to instruct you

for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. (16) All scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for

reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, (17) that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work.

All Scripture! Hmmm, what was 'all Scripture' at the time that 2Timothy was written?

Hey, those verses can only mean the Old Testament, since there was no New Testament at that time and not for **centuries to come**.

---

---

Verse #4, 2Thessalonians 2:15

"So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught by us, either by word of mouth or by letter."

Whew! Here is yet another verse that was missed by so many. I was taught that we should not follow the traditions of men.

Here Paul said we must hold to the traditions that were *taught by us*. Who are us? Who was Paul? He was an Apostle (Romans 1:1).

So what he really said was to hold to traditions taught by the Apostles whether they were written traditions or *oral*.

What does oral mean?

It means just that, not written, as in Holy Scripture, but passed on by word of mouth down through the centuries.

---

---

Verse #5, Matthew 16:13-19

"And Jesus came into the quarters of Caesarea Philippi: and he asked his disciples, saying: Whom do men say that the Son of man is?"

(14) But they said: Some John the Baptist, and other some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

(15) Jesus saith to them: But whom do you say that I am? (16) Simon Peter answered and said: Thou art Christ,

the Son of the living God. (17) And Jesus answering said to him: Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: because flesh and blood hath

not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. (18) And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock

I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (19) And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven.

And whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth,

it shall be loosed also in heaven."

Well in my search for '[which Church](#)' from what was learned in 1Timothy 3:14-15 above, I am in a dilemma yet again from

these verses. It is confirmed by Jesus Himself in verse 18 that He did say "I will build my Church" and He did not say

Churches. "And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" must mean that it still exists to this day. And look to whom He gave the keys of the kingdom of heaven? He gave them to Peter and none

other.

Did you notice in verse 16 that it was Simon Peter alone who gave the correct reply that Jesus is Christ?

My search for '[which Church](#)' has suddenly become easier and by Holy Scripture alone.

---

#### Verse #6, Revelation 14:13

"And I heard a voice from heaven, saying to me: Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. From henceforth now, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours. For their works follow them."

Oh my gosh! I was taught that works are useless.

Now Holy Scripture has turned my thinking upside down by its teaching that my [works](#) will follow me if I die in the Lord.

---

#### Verse #7, Romans 10:14-15

"How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? Or how shall they believe him of whom they have not heard?

And how shall they hear without a preacher? (15) And how shall they preach unless they be sent, as it is written:

How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, of them that bring glad tidings of good things?"

[Sent](#)? I know who sent me but who sent him who sent me? Who sent the one before him and so on

back through history?

---

---

Verse #8, John 15:4 and 6:56

John 15:4, "Abide in me: and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abide in the vine,  
so neither can you, unless you abide in me."

We must abide in Jesus. If the branch does not abide in the vine then what becomes of it? It is cut off and thrown into the fire. Ouch! So how then do we abide in Jesus? The answer to that one again is in Holy Scripture in the following verse.

John 6:56, "He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him."

Wait a minute! Where is the word '**symbol**' in that verse? There isn't any such word. That verse is very clear and is very simple. **Why would anyone try to read more into it than what is already there?**

Now I must find the Church that teaches that the Eucharist is not merely a symbol but is truly the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ Himself. Is there really such a Church?

---

---

Verse #9, Colossians 1:24

"Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I complete what is lacking in Christ's afflictions for the sake of his body, that is, the church."

Saint Paul said it. His Body IS the Church. Again, THE CHURCH, singular.

The pressure has been raised on me to find that Church, and the onus has been put upon me from GOD through His Holy Scripture.

How can I resist the Word of GOD? I must not. I cannot.

---

---

Verse #10, Luke 1:46-48

"And Mary said, "My soul magnifies the Lord, (47) and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior, (48) for he has looked on the humble estate of his servant. For behold, from now on all generations will call me blessed;"

What's this? Verses that I never did give much thought to...that is until now.

"All generations" means you and I and everyone who has ever lived since she said it.

That little word "**will**" is much more than a suggestion, but a command, and a firm command at that,

and is yet again right from Holy Scripture.

"Call me blessed". All of you Bible thumping Christians out there, have you ever called her blessed

even once in your life?

How can you ever say that you are Bible believers only (**Sola Scriptura**) if you do not do what Holy Scripture commands

you to do in such a forceful and undeniable manner?

Do you pick only the Bible verses that appear at first glance to reinforce your beliefs and ignore those verses that run counter to what you have been taught?

---

---

Well there you have it, the Scripture verses that changed the thinking of Marcus Grodi, and caused him to resign his Protestant ministry and to become a member of the only Church which Jesus Christ founded.

What a beautiful conversion story it is. It shows the power of GOD's word in all things.

---

---

**Elucidation:**

What we have discovered are truths that have always been in Holy Scripture but were mis-interpreted, overlooked, or simply ignored.

1. Verses that have been mis-interpreted frequently are taken out of **context**, or the **senses** of scripture have not been heeded.

2. It is easy to see how verses can be overlooked. I have done that myself.

Every time I go through scripture multiple times I find things that I missed the first and subsequent times through.

Holy Scripture should be read slowly and each sentence or phrase should be pondered upon.

3. Under no circumstances should any verse be deliberately ignored simply because it does not agree with what you have been taught.

GOD's word always takes precedence over man's word.

Let us look at the gist of what we have learned from Holy Scripture as we review the verses listed in this writing:

1. Proverbs 3:5-6, acknowledge GOD in all things and look to Him for spiritual inspiration, and not by your own human initiative.

2. 1Timothy 3:14-15, it is the Church which is the pillar and foundation of truth, not the Bible, for the Bible tells us so.

3. 2Timothy 3:14-17, all scripture is inspired by GOD, but 'all scripture' is only the Old Testament that Paul had at the time.

4. 2Thessalonians 2:15, hold to the traditions that were taught by the Apostles and handed down through the ages.

5. Matthew 16:13-19, Christ founded only one Church, installed Peter as its head, and guaranteed that it would last forever.

6. Revelation 14:13, good **works** have an important place in our salvation, for they will follow us.

7. Romans 10:14-15, a person has to be **sent** with **authority** from GOD.

8. John 15:4 and 6:56, in order to be joined to Christ we must **abide** in Him through the Holy Eucharist, and not by **symbolism**.

9. Colossians 1:24, the Body of Christ is the Church that He founded.

10. Luke 1:46-48, we must **honor** Mary, the **Mother of GOD**, by calling her Blessed.



**So what is the obvious message that we are obliged to derive from what we have learned from Holy Scripture?**

**We must find the only Church founded by Christ, which is the only Church that was endowed with GOD given **authority**,  
the Church which is the Body of Christ,  
the Church which existed at the time the epistles were written by the Apostles,  
the Church that has held to the traditions that were taught by the Apostles and handed down through the ages.  
the Church which eclipses the Bible as the "Pillar and Foundation of Truth",  
the Church headed by Peter the only one who was given the keys to it,  
the Church that exists to this very day because it was the guarantee of Christ Himself,  
the Church that teaches that the Holy Eucharist is truly the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ and not merely a **symbol**,  
and the Church which has always **honored** Blessed Mary, the **Mother of GOD**.**

**To which Church would you think that Jesus Christ would want you to belong?  
Would it be His, or one of the many founded by mere humans who were without any GOD given authority to do so?**

**"But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men.""  
Acts 5:29 That verse pretty much wraps it up, doesn't it?**

**Who in his right mind would not want to be joined to the only Church that Jesus the Christ founded?**

---

**For if a person realizes that the Catholic Church is the true Church, and fails to join it, then there is no salvation for him.**

**"If a man realizes that the Catholic Church is the true Church, he must join it if he wishes to save his soul."**

**Radio Replies I-536, volume #1 page 116**

**The following verses are Biblical proof of the aforesaid statement.**

**Hebrews 6:4-6**

**"For it is impossible to restore again to repentance those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, (5) and have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the age to come, (6) if they then commit apostasy, since they crucify the Son of God on their own account and hold him up to contempt."**

**Hebrews 10:26-27,**

**"For if we sin wilfully after having the knowledge of the truth, there is now left no sacrifice for sins: (27) But a certain dreadful expectation of judgment, and the rage of a fire which shall consume the adversaries."**

**Haydock Catholic Bible Commentary 1859 edition, for Hebrews 10:26,**

**Ver. 26. *If we sin wilfully.* He speaks of the sin of wilful apostacy from the known truth; after which, as we cannot be baptized again, we cannot expect to have that abundant remission of sins, which Christ purchased by his death, applied to our**

souls in that ample

manner as it is in baptism; but we have rather all manner of reason to look for a dreadful judgment; the more, because apostates from

the know truth seldom or never have the grace to return to it. (Challoner)

Acts 20:28,

"Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock, wherein the Holy Ghost hath placed you bishops, **to rule the Church of GOD which he hath purchased with his own blood.**"

Did Jesus Christ purchase your church '**with his own blood**'?

Obviously not, seeing again that the words '**Church of GOD**' denotes one Church only, His, does it not?



Written by Bob Stanley, March 15, 2011

Updated May17, 2011

---

---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# From Protestant to Catholic in a Few Simple Verses.

"It is **logical** Captain", as Mister Spock would say.

---

---

Let us pretend that I were non-Catholic and saw these verses for the first time. They would certainly cause me great consternation.

I must spend much time and research for answers to the questions that have been brought to mind because of them.

---

**Psalms 127:1**

**"Unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it labor in vain."**

There is a New Testament verse which complements Psalms 127:1 perfectly:

**"And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock  
I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

**Matthew 16:18**

I noticed in both examples that a singular house or a singular Church was mentioned.

Here is another New Testament verse which supports those above:

**"For no other foundation can any one lay than that which is laid down, which is Jesus Christ."**

**1Corinthians 3:11**

That verse tells me that absolutely no one can found a Church other than GOD,  
and He founded only one, around 2000 years ago.

**Questions:**

**Was my church built by the Lord?**

**Am I laboring in vain unless I am in the house that GOD built? It would seem so since the Bible tells me so.**

**If I cannot believe what Holy Scripture tells me, who or what can I believe?**

**I know, I can answer those questions easily as soon as I prove that GOD founded my church.**

**Good Grief!!!**

**I found my church on that **founded** page. Well obviously that list is wrong because it is against what I have been taught.**

**I will do the research myself and find the truth. But where do I begin?**

**A long time later:**

**Well I searched and searched and found nothing to support my church.**

**I could find no genuine historical document that even mentioned my church before it was first**

**founded** by a human person.

I found nothing about it in the writings of the Church Fathers.

I found no **chain of succession** from Jesus Christ through Saint Peter and down through the centuries to my founder.

Worst of all I could not find a single verse that would give authority to any human person to found another Church

other than the one that Jesus Christ founded.

But I did find these two crushing verses:

**"But Peter and the Apostles answered and said, "We must obey GOD rather than men."**

Acts 5:29

**"He who speaks on his own authority seeks his own glory; but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and in him there is no falsehood."**

John 7:18

Yikes! And this one:

**"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be among you lying teachers who shall bring in sects of perdition and deny the Lord who bought them: bringing upon themselves swift destruction."** (DRB)

2Peter 2:1

Sects?

If GOD did not found my church then is it considered to be a sect?

Well according to Holy Scripture 2Peter 2:1, and by using some GOD given **common sense**, it is obvious to me that the Church which GOD founded could not be a sect, but all of those founded by mere human persons must be.

I checked two other Bibles and look at the wording that each one used instead of using the word 'sects'?

**"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you,**

**who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction."** (KJ)

2Peter 2:1

**"False prophets appeared in the past among the people, and in the same way false teachers will appear among you. They will bring in destructive, untrue doctrines, and will deny the Master who redeemed them, and so they will bring upon themselves sudden destruction."** (GNB)

2Peter 2:1

**Damnable heresies? Destructive, untrue doctrines? False teachers? False prophets? Swift or sudden destruction?**

Wow! This is all very scary.

Here is another:

**"I am come in the name of my Father, and you receive me not: if**

**another shall come in his own name, him you will receive."**

**John 5:43**

**Remember, If you reject His Body (the Church, Col 1:24) , you reject Him, and those who do would rather accept the false prophet.**

**Here are another condemning two verses that I found:**

**"Amen, amen, I say to you, he who enters not by the door to the sheepfold, but climbs up another way, is a thief and a robber.**

**But he who enters by the door is shepherd of the sheep."**

**John 10:1-2**

**How are you with parables? Jesus used them a lot. The sheepfold can only mean His Church which must be entered**

**by its door. He who does is shepherd of the sheep. He who does not is a thief and a robber. What do you think of that?**

**I seem to recall that Jesus appointed an earthly shepherd of His sheep. Oh yes, see John 21: 15-17 where Jesus gave**

**the primacy to Peter by telling him three times to feed His sheep.**

**Why would Jesus find the need to repeat Himself three times? Did He mean for Peter to feed them with food?**

**And here is still another condemning verse that I found. Goodness, how many more are there?**

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

**Luke 11:23**

**Scatters? That sounds like this disturbing fact that I found:**

**There are now over 40,000 denominations in the world today that call themselves Christian, with new ones popping up every week.**

**See 'The World Christian Database' publication for this fact. It is a Protestant publication.**

**With 40,000+ denominations (sects, heresies, untrue doctrines, false teachers, false prophets) doesn't that sound like**

**a lot of people are guilty of scattering, when Jesus commanded that we be gathered.....as in one?**

**That shocking 40,000+ figure raises some troubling questiona in my mind.**

**1. With but one GOD and His one Word, the Bible, how can there not be but one Church?**

**2. Those 40,000+ sects must each have to be teaching something different from each other as well as from the true Church.**

**However, with only one Holy Scripture to interpret, how can that be?**

**The solution to that question must lie in the human interpreter of it and not in Holy Scripture itself.**

**After all, Holy Scripture teaches us that GOD is not the author of confusion,**

**(1Corinthians 14:33) and 40,000+ sects all teaching their own interpretation of the Bible are a great confusion, are they not?**

**So the author of confusion can only be man himself.**

**3. It would be a very strange thing indeed since GOD did give us an infallible book, and knowing the minds of men,**

**that He neglected to give them an infallible interpreter for it. Well, what do you think? Did He or didn't He?**

**Hey, if He did, then He must have told us that He did, and if He did tell us then in must be recorded in Holy Scripture.**

Well let us see if we can find it? Where shall we start? How about starting with a keyword such as 'truth'?

Here is a good start:

**John 14:6, "Jesus said to him: I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No man comes to the Father, but by me."**

"The Way" was the first term used to represent Christianity in those days:

Mark 1:3, 12:14, Luke 3:4, 20:21, John 1:23, 14:4-6, Acts 9:2, 16:17,  
Acts 18:25-26, 19:9,23, 22:4, 24:14,22.

Jesus said He was the truth. Since there is only one Jesus, there can also be only one truth....Right? So logically, and by using our GOD given common sense, we must conclude that if all of those 40,000+ sects taught the truth, then there would be only one Church.....Agreed?

After all, Jesus Christ founded only one Church as Scripture plainly told us in Matthew 16:18. He told us that there shall be one fold and one shepherd in John 10:16. Does 40,000+ sects sound like one fold to you?

In John 17:11,21 and 22, Jesus prayed that we all be one. He said it not once but three times in John 17.

Why does anyone, especially Jesus, repeat Himself multiple times? I recall asking that question earlier in this writing but for a different set of verses. Why should anyone have to repeat his or her message over and over again?

It is because so many of us simply do not get the message the first time around.

It had to have been an extremely important message from GOD since Jesus had to pray for it three times.

Does 40,000+ splinters in Christianity sound like we are obedient to GOD's word that was iterated to us not once but three times from Holy Scripture?

How could any person who calls himself a Bible believer, simply ignore this plea from GOD Himself?

**John 15:14, "You are My friends if you do the things I command you."**

**John 14:23-24, "If anyone love me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our abode with him. He who does not love me does not keep my words.**

**And the word that you have heard is not mine but the Father's who sent me."**

**Matthew 13:15-16, "For the heart of this people is grown gross, and with their ears they have been dull of hearing, and their eyes they have shut: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, because they see, and your ears, because they hear."**

Context for those two verses: Jesus was speaking to the Apostles about those who simply do not get the message.

What about the founders of those 40,000+ sects? Did they ever get the message? Did they obey His commands?

Or did they simply act on their own initiative as this next verse prophesied?

Matthew 15:9, "**And in vain do they worship me, teaching doctrines and commandments of men.**"

Matthew 15:13-14, "**Every plant which my Heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they are blind, and leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both fall into the pit.**"

Hey! Those last two verses caused me to recall Psalms 127:1, similar meaning but with different words.

If GOD did not build it or plant it, then those mere humans who did are either laboring in vain or are rooted up.

John 5:39-40, "**You search the Scriptures, because in them you think that you have life everlasting. And it is they that bear witness to Me, yet you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.**"

Very important! Very scary! Do you remember the last part of the first part of John 14:6, that we have been examining?

**"I am the way, and the truth, and the life."**

What did Jesus mean by 'the life'?

I found the answer to that question in Holy Scripture, troubling verses that I was taught were merely symbolic:

John 6:53-58, "So Jesus said to them, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me. This is the bread which came down from heaven, not such as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live for ever.**"

Now I am in real trouble with several profound eternal salvation questions that have suddenly come to mind.

How can I have eternal life simply by eating a symbol of something else?

How can eating a cracker and drinking grape juice give me eternal life?

I feel as if every word in those verses has come alive.

Jesus said in another verse that He was the truth, and the first two words of those verses are "**Truly, truly**",

so how can the rest of those verses be anything other than absolute truth? Let us read further in John 6.

Here is one that agrees with how I feel, "This is a hard saying; who can listen to it?" (John 6:60). That verse made me feel better but this one made me feel worse.

"After this many of his disciples drew back and no longer went about with him" (John 6:66).

Obviously they did not believe what He had said and so they left Him. Ouch!

Oh and did you see an ominous sign in that verse number, the dreaded satanic 666?

Leaving Jesus as they did, no doubt made them easy targets for Satan.

I want no part of Satan so I must believe everything that Jesus said in those verses.

**"unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life,"**

Okay I must believe it. I do believe it. Begone Satan! I desire that eternal life with Jesus.

But how do I eat His flesh and drink His blood? Holy Scripture must give me the answer to that question.

Oh yes, the Last Supper, where Jesus said to the Apostles, '**This is my body**', and later, '**This is my blood**'.

And He added '**Do this in remembrance of me**'. Also I noticed that He did not say those words to the world

but only to the Apostles who were deemed to be the earthbound leaders of His Church.

It seems that in every research that I have done for the truth has ended up with the eternal Church that Jesus Christ founded.

Have I gotten the message yet? Yes I finally got the message, but I still have a few questions that beg for answers...

---

Now let us study the Word of GOD and see if He did give us of an infallible interpreter for His Holy Scripture...

Let us explore the Book of John. Make sure that you know the context of these verses.

Look at all of the promises Jesus made to us of sending the Holy Spirit to guide His Church...

**John 14:16-17, "And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT NEITHER SEES HIM NOR KNOWS HIM."**

**John 14:24-26, "He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me. These things I have spoken to you, while I am still with you. But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you."**

**John 15:26, "But when the Counselor comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me; and you also are witnesses, because you have been with me from the beginning."**

**John 16:12-15, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come. He will glorify me, for he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you."**

**Context: Again, to whom was Jesus speaking in those verses?**

**He was speaking to the Apostles alone.**



Jesus said the Spirit of Truth will dwell with them forever. But wait a minute! Will the Apostles live forever?

No they all **died**, so in context, the Spirit must dwell in the Church which Jesus founded since it alone will live forever.

Spend some time perusing the following verses, for they are Biblical proof that His Church will indeed live forever:

2Samuel 7:12-13, Psalms 127:1, Isaiah 2:2, 9:6-7, 41:10-11, 54:11-17, 59:20-21, Daniel 2:44, 6:26, 7:14,

Matthew 16:18, 28:20, Luke 1:33, John 14:16,18, Acts 5:38-39, Romans 8:31, Ephesians 3:21, 5:23, Hebrews 12:28.

Have you ever noticed how many Old Testament verses spoke of the eternal nature of the New Testament Church?

It is because the Old and New Testaments are one story of salvation history. They are intertwined as a great Saint wrote:

"The New Testament lies hidden in the Old. The Old Testament is revealed in the New."

Saint Augustine

Ephesians 3:8-10, "To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to preach to the

Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for

ages in God who created all things; **THAT THROUGH THE CHURCH THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD**

**MIGHT NOW BE MADE KNOWN** to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places."

Mt 18:15-17, "**But if thy brother shall offend against thee, go, and rebuke him between thee and him alone.**

**If he shall hear thee, thou shalt gain thy brother. And if he will not hear thee, take with thee one or two more:**

**that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand. And if he will not hear them: tell the church.**

**And if he will not hear the church, let him be to thee as the heathen and publican.**"

Those verses could not have been written any more clearly than they are.

Who has the final authority? Is it man or is it the Church of GOD?

Recap of this session:

First we learned that the Holy Spirit will dwell forever in the Church that Jesus Christ founded.

Then we learned that the Church which Jesus Christ founded will last for all eternity.

After that we learned that the wisdom of GOD will be made manifold through that Church.

Finally we learned that it is the Church which is the final authority.

And just look and remember what those verses have to say about those who refuse to listen to His Church?

Again, the question is which Church?

Well now I know that Holy Scripture has said that there was only one in existence at that time.

It is an easy question to ask, but now maybe not so hard to answer this time.

Interestingly, so many of those 40,000+ sects teach that the Church which Jesus Christ founded fell into apostasy

soon after the last Apostle died. Even of more interest is that not one of them can provide an exact date or show genuine historical documentation to prove that false teaching. There is no Scripture verse that says the Church would fall into apostasy but it does say individual followers will do so. Hmmm! Could that mean those 40,000+ sects are apostates? Besides that, they are all Sola Scriptura believers, so how can they possibly explain away all of those Old and New Testament verses regarding the guarantee of the eternal nature of the Church without refuting Holy Scripture itself?

John 20:22, "When He had said this, He breathed upon them and said to them,  
"Receive the Holy Spirit..."

GOD did indeed give His Church an infallible interpreter for His infallible Word, the Bible. And that infallible interpreter is none other than the Holy Spirit, the third person of the Holy Trinity.

A thought just came to mind:

Would I rather have a human interpreter for Holy Scripture for each of those 40,000+ sects, all of which claim that the Holy Spirit **told** them?

OR:

The Holy Spirit directly through GOD's Church?

---

---

Now, from Holy Scripture I have come to these inescapable conclusions about the only Church that Jesus Christ founded.

1. His Church did not have a **human person** as its founder since He is GOD.
2. But what is the definition of the word '**person**'?
3. I researched the **founders** of so many denominations, and did not find a single one that had other than a mere human person founder.

That means I must reject all of those that I researched.

Moreover, all of them are only a fraction of the age of the Church that Jesus Christ founded.

4. But after much searching I found this interesting page that shows how to find the Church that Jesus Christ founded by using **four different methods**.

I also discovered that none of those sects that I tested could prove to be the true Church by even one of those four methods.

5. His Church existed then after He founded it and it must still exist today almost 2000 years later, as it was His promise.
- 
- 

Of which Church would you rather be a member?

One of those 40,000+ man made sects, the **founders** each of which had no GOD given authority whatsoever to do so.

OR...

The only Church with GOD given authority, the one which was founded by GOD Himself?

---

---

Some final notes...

Ephesians 5:25, "Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the Church, and delivered himself up for her."

Yet once again the text speaks of a singular Church, not churches. Did Christ deliver himself up for 40,000+ splinters in his body, or as He said three times, '**that they may be one**'?

What else did He say?

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**  
Luke 11:23

---

---

John 10:16,  
**"And other sheep I have that are not of this fold.  
Them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice,  
and there shall be one fold and one shepherd."**

Well, after reading this Holy Scripture filled lesson, I certainly did get the message this time.

**DID YOU???**

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, April 23, 2011  
Galations 4:16

---

---

[!\[\]\(4fe57c3593bf1b21d272ae7ac8dfaf77\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# *The Phantom Verse(s) of Holy Scripture that Thousands of People Follow Religiously, But Few Have Ever Seen...*

---

---

Would you believe that many thousands of people have used those verses for several hundred years now?

They are quite useful to some people, whereas it is interesting that many others have never heard of them before.

They are used by Baptists, Methodists, Church of Christ, Seventh-Day Adventists, Mormons, Jehovah Witnesses,

Presbyterians, Four Square Gospel, Lutherans, Anabaptists, Anglicans, Episcopalians, Disciples of Christ, Adventists,

Church of GOD, Christian Scientists, Iglesia ni Cristo, Branch Davidians, United Church of Christ, Calvary Chapel,

Vineyard Christian Fellowship, Saddleback Church, Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Alliance of Baptist Churches,

Charismatic Episcopal Church, Church of GOD International, Assemblies of Yahweh, Berean Fundamental Church,

and would you believe at least 39,999 others?

Martin Luther no doubt was one of the first to use those verses.

Just a few years ago a man in a nearby city, not far from where I live, set up a card table in a parking lot, and started

preaching to anyone who would listen. From that humble beginning, that endeavor has mushroomed into the largest

church in that town both in physical size and the number of attendees, with around 4000 members the last that I read.

I guess that today's catchword for a church that size is 'Megachurch'. They seem to be springing up all over the place.

The 'Crystal Cathedral' in Southern California apparently was one of the first 'megachurches'. It pulled in

million\$ for a few years but have you read what has happened to it recently? It has filed for bankruptcy and is under

investigation. I have heard nothing more at this date on that situation.

There was yet another upstart church to spring up just 15 miles or so away from my home in the last three years.

It was started by a man and wife who call themselves 'pastors'. They have a website and I visited it and the first

thing I saw was "Please send us donations" \$\$\$\$. Next I saw "Buy our products" \$\$\$\$. Lastly were a very few details

of their church. From the way the site was presented I could readily see what their highest priority was.

They are still in business so I suspect many unwary folks are eager to fill their coffers.

Anyhow, from what I have presented so far is that millions of people are trying to find GOD in this very confusing

world in which we find ourselves today. However, millions are either looking in the wrong places, or they are ignorant of the messages that are recorded for our use in Holy Scripture. Within Holy Scripture, GOD has presented to us **His plan for our salvation**, but so many have failed to see it, or if they have seen it, they have closed their minds to it or have deliberately ignored it. Just take the time to study some of the stories in the Old Testament and you will readily see in many chapters how GOD's chosen people deliberately ignored His commands despite His pleas. Because of this, GOD punished them with wars, plagues, pestilence, and a host of other undesirable events until they turned around and finally listened to Him and repented of their ways, only to backslide generations later. Read the two books of Maccabees in Holy Scripture, which may be missing in your Bible. If they are, then ask your minister why they are missing. In them are recounted war after war and so much horror, and so many needless deaths, had all of those involved heeded the message of Holy Scripture to begin with. But in their pleas with GOD for help and by repenting their ways, GOD indeed came to their rescue. The Hebrews (Jews) were surrounded by hostile neighbors who had vastly superior armies, were attacked repeatedly over many years, and with the miraculous help from GOD were able to survive and to rout their enemies. Those Maccabee events happened over 2000 years ago, but they do sound like they are still happening in our time to the Israeli's.

---

But what has all of the aforementioned have to do with the theme of this writing that I titled, "The Phantom Verses"?

Here is the definition of the word 'Phantom':

As a noun: Something that exists in perception only.

As an adjective: Something *apparently* sensed but has no physical reality.

Of all the sects that I have listed above and the tens of thousands more that I mentioned, what verse or verses did their founders use as authorization to allow themselves to form their own churches, and to speak in behalf of GOD?

There appears to be an anomaly here. Those founders, as well as their followers believe in something called "**Sola Scriptura**", or "Everything to be believed is in the Bible only, and if I cannot find it there, then it simply does not exist, or is false".

Therefore, in order for all of those founders to have any GOD given authority to do what they did, then they had to have the permission of GOD, His authority for them to form churches other than the **one** that GOD

**Himself founded  
in Matthew 16:18.**

**And since the doctrine of Sola Scriptura teaches that everything is in the Bible, then those verses must be found somewhere within its covers as well.**

**Please, anyone!**

**Show me those verses?**

**I have searched and searched and I simply cannot find even one verse where GOD gave man the authority to found another church in which to speak in His behalf, other than in the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**What verse(s) did the first Protestant, Martin Luther use as his authority to **found** the first Protestant church, the Lutherans?**

**Apparently he could not find the verses either since he never mentioned them in his writings.**

**Those verses simply are not to be found anywhere in Holy Scripture.**

**That is why I called them, "*The Verses*".**

**However, Luther did tell the world by whose authority he founded Lutherans. He did it on his own authority.**

**Here is an example of his self-proclaimed 'authority':**

**Luther had translated the New Testament into his version of the German Bible.**

**It is to be noted that Luther taught a false doctrine that man was saved by faith **alone**, and upon his own recognizance**

**and without any authority but his own, he added the word "alone" to Romans 3:28, thereby ignoring all of the verses which**

**admonish anyone not to add to or take away from, the Holy Word of GOD.**

**Then regarding this, he displayed his inflated ego and total arrogance, when he wrote the following in defense of his addition:**

**"If your Papist annoys you with the word (alone), tell him straightway, Dr. Martin Luther will have it so:"**

**(I bleeped a sentence after the above one because he used foul language against the Papacy.**

**Continue with the next sentence).**

**"Whoever will not have my translation, let him give it the go-by: the devil's thanks to him who censures it without my**

**will and knowledge. Luther will have it so, and he is a doctor above all the doctors in Popedom."**

**Amic. Discussion, 1, 127.**

**In his pamphlet titled "The Papacy at Rome", of 1520, he claimed his own authority by 'twisting' Holy Scripture in a**

**futile attempt to justify himself. Here is one excerpt from that pamphlet:**

**"It is to this church (Luther's), to the believers, that Jesus gave the keys."**

**Oh, was Martin Luther there in Matthew 16:19?**

**Apparently all of the human founders of those 'other churches' just followed the lead of Luther and**

founded their own churches without giving thought to finding those Biblical "*Phantom Verses*" of GOD given authority for them to do so.

**Eisegesis** (as applied to those beholding the Bible):  
Reading something into Holy Scripture that simply is not there.

---

I just had a thought:

If you could ask each one of the founders of their own churches, "By whose authority did you do this?"

What do you think they would have answered?

I know what I think they would have said. "**GOD told me to**".

That answer immediately brought this reply to mind:

"Well, why then didn't GOD say, "You must join My **one and only** Church"?"

You will have to think awhile about these theoretical replies of GOD.

Could GOD really have told them to found other churches?

Recall what you have already learned from Holy Scripture. Put the pieces together.

Do you see an insurmountable error if GOD had actually told them to found their own church?

1. Jesus said He was the truth in John 14:6.
  2. There can be only one truth, just as there is only one Jesus Christ.
  3. Jesus prayed three times that we all be **one** in John 17:11,21-22.
  4. GOD cannot contradict Himself. 2Timothy 2:13
  5. How then could He pray in Scripture that we must be one, and yet tell the founders that we may be many?
  6. So if those founders say that GOD told them to found other churches, then it would have been impossible for GOD to have told them to do so.
  7. Therefore it could not have been GOD who gave them that message.
  8. However, could it have been GOD's adversary speaking to them, the great deceiver, the father of lies (John 8:44)?
  9. Hasn't the adversary been trying to **destroy GOD's only Church** ever since it was founded by Jesus Christ?
  10. What better way is there to do that other than by using a process called 'Divide and Conquer'?
- 

Oh! At the beginning of this page I said that few have ever seen the Phantom Verses. I was mistaken, since not one person has ever seen them.

---

Written by Bob Stanley, April 30, 2011  
Galations 4:16

---

[!\[\]\(f219cfc00b8db0cd1a81ae1fc9afaf28\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# The Councils of the Catholic Church

---

## *Church Councils define Church Doctrine:*

There are 5 types of councils, *Diocesan, National, Ecumenical, Plenary, and Provincial*. No council has ever changed Church *dogma*, nor can it, since dogma was proclaimed by *Jesus Christ* Himself, *Acts 6:12,15,15:6,\*Gal 2:2*.

An Ecumenical Council is where all the Bishops in the world that are entitled to vote, gather under the presidency of the Pope or his representative. There have been 21 Ecumenical councils in the history of the Church, other important councils called 'synods' are marked '\*'.

The very first council or meeting of the Apostles and presbyters is recorded in *Acts 15*, and is called the *Council of Jerusalem*. Tradition speaks of St. James as being the Bishop of Jerusalem at that time of about 50 AD.

A Church council is usually a **reaction** as opposed to an action. They are held to define a truth **after** someone has denied it. Jesus Christ gave His authority in several verses of Holy Scripture. One example is in Luke 10:16, "**He who hears you hears me**". Armed with this authority, Church teaching has been accepted over the centuries. Then along comes someone who denies a certain teaching and therefore there becomes a need for a Church council to **react** to the denial. The Council of Ephesus of 431, one such **reaction**, defined the Blessed Virgin Mary as the "Theotokos", meaning GOD bearer or Mother of GOD. This formal teaching was only done after someone had denied it. Another example is the **reaction** of the Council of Trent in 1546 which defined [again, the canon of Holy Scripture](#) after seven books were denied by the Protestants in their revolt. Non-Catholics look at these **reactive** Church councils as teaching something new, when in fact, all they are doing is defining a truth that has been taught for centuries without denials.

---

## *The Major Councils Are...*

**Nicaea I, 325: The first world council in Church history was convened at the request of Emperor Constantine I (285-337). Jesus Christ is GOD, and is equal to the Father and to the Holy Spirit, the Nicene Creed.**

**Constantinople I, 381: divinity of the Holy Spirit, condemned the Arian heresy.**

**Rome 382: Pope Damasus I, settled the New Testament Canon. \***

**Hippo 393: work on the New Testament. \***

**Carthage 397: finalized the New Testament and the Deuterocanonicals. \***

**Ephesus, 431: Blessed Virgin is the Mother of GOD, hypostatic union.**

**Chalcedon, 451: condemned Monophysitism.**

**Constantinople II, 553: condemned the Three Chapters, and Nestorian heresy.**

**Constantinople III, 680: condemned Monothelitism, and censured Honorius.**

**Nicaea II, 787: condemned Iconoclasm.**

**Constantinople IV, 869: ended the Greek schism and deposed Photius.**

**Lateran I, 1123: issued decrees on celibacy and simony.**

**Lateran II, 1139: ended the Papal Schism.**

**Lateran III, 1179: condemned Albigensian and Waldensian heresies.**

**Lateran IV, 1215: planned a crusade, enacted reforms.**



**Lyons I, 1245: the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, true body and blood of Christ in the consecration, unleavened bread in hosts.**

**Lyons II, 1274: reunited the Church with the Greeks.**

**Vienne, 1311: abolished the Knight Templars.**

**Constance, 1414: ended the great schism. Basle, Ferrara.**

**Florence, 1431: union of Greeks, and enacted reforms.**

**Lateran V, 1512: treated of the Neo-Aristotelians, enacted reforms.**

**Trent, 1545: convened on Dec 4, 1545, and closed on Dec 4, 1563, it was the longest Church council ever, 18 years, and made the largest number of decrees. It is the most controversial among the Protestants as they claim falsely that the deuterocanonicals were 'added' then, but in fact they were 'reaffirmed'. If they were added, then how could Martin Luther have removed them in 1531? See 'Carthage' above. The council authenticated the Vulgate, and declared the Bible & Tradition are rules of faith.**

**Vatican I, 1869: Papal infallibility.**

**Vatican II, 1962: the greatest religious event of the 20th century. So much was accomplished in this council. There are several books written on what was discussed here. Please refer to Vatican Council II, Vols 1,2,3,4,5.**

---

Updated February 4, 2004

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---

---

# Vatican Council II

## What Did It Say?

---



---

### *Vatican Council II:*

**The most important religious event of the 20th century.  
It was opened on Oct 11, 1962, by Pope John XXIII, and was closed on Dec 8, 1965,  
by Pope Paul VI. It released 16 documents which were:  
4 Constitutions,  
9 Decrees,  
3 Declarations.**

---

**The Second Vatican Ecumenical Council Dedicated to "The Immaculate".  
Sweet is the Providence that Overrules Us." Seton  
"Vatican II"  
Opened Under Pope John XXIII in 1962  
Closed by Pope Paul VI in 1965  
+ Jesus - Mary - Joseph +  
"I am aware that I owe this to God...as the chief duty of my life...  
That my every word and thought may speak of Him...", St. Hillary**

---

### **VATICAN COUNCIL, THE SECOND:**

- \*AN ASSESSMENT OF THIS COUNCIL**
- \*INTRODUCTION**
- \*PREPARATION FOR THE COUNCIL**
- \*THE COUNCIL OPENS**

**\*THE COUNCIL AND THE LITURGY**  
**\*THE ALTAR**  
**\*THE SACRIFICE OF THE MASS**  
**\*THE SACRAMENTS AND SACRAMENTALS**  
**\*CONCELEBRATION OF MASS**  
**\*DIVINE OFFICE**  
**\*THE LITURGICAL YEAR**  
**\*SACRED MUSIC**  
**\*SACRED ART**  
**\*CONSTITUTION ON THE CHURCH**  
**\*DECREE ON THE EASTERN CHURCHES**  
**\*DECREE ON ECUMENISM**  
**\*OTHER PROBLEMS**  
**\*THE FINAL SESSION**

---

## **VATICAN COUNCIL, THE SECOND**

**\*MATTERS OF CONCERN FOR THE CATHOLIC STUDENT**  
**\*POPE JOHN XXIII's OPENING ADDRESS**  
**\*DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION ON THE CHURCH - LUMEN GENTIUM**  
**\*DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION ON DIVINE REVELATION - (DEI VERBUM) \*CONSTITUTION ON THE SACRED LITURGY - SACROSANCTUM CONCILIIUM \*PASTORAL CONSTITUTION: ON THE CHURCH IN THE MODERN WORLD - GAUDIUM ET SPES**  
**\*ADAPTATION AND RENEWAL OF RELIGIOUS LIFE - PERFECTAE CARITATIS \*DECLARATION ON RELIGIOUS FREEDOM - DIGNITATIS HUMANAE**  
**\*GUIDE-LINES ON RELIGIOUS RELATIONS WITH THE JEWS**  
**\*DECLARATION ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION - GRAVISSIMUM EDUCATIONIS \*DECREE ON PRIESTLY TRAINING - OPTATAM TOTIUS**  
**\*DECREE ON THE APOSTOLATE OF LAY PEOPLE - APOSTOLICAM ACTUOSITATEM**  
**\*DECREE ON THE PASTORAL OFFICE OF BISHOPS IN THE CHURCH - CHRISTUS DOMINUS**  
**\*DECREE ON ECUMENISM - UNITATIS REDINTEGRATIO**  
**\*DECREE ON THE CATHOLIC CHURCHES OF THE EASTERN RITE - ORIENTALIUM ECCLESIAARUM**  
**\*DECREE ON THE MISSION ACTIVITY OF THE CHURCH - AD GENTES**  
**\*DECREE ON THE MEANS OF SOCIAL COMMUNICATION - INTER MIRIFICA \*APOSTOLIC BRIEF - IN SPIRITU SANCTO**  
**\*CLOSING MESSAGES OF COUNCIL**  
**\*CLOSING SPEECH - POPE PAUL VI**

---

## **Introduction**

**CAVEAT EMPTOR .... These notes are intended as an AID to study by Catholic Students of the Second Vatican Council. They contain material, some written in a journalistic style, for the American reader. To that extent they are biased; but they 'set the stage' and 'wet the appetite' for further study of this crucial historical event..**

**Thirty odd years on the 'Aggiornamento' is still fermenting, the fresh air of the Holy Spirit still blowing, a self-destructive 'Civil War' still raging .... But His Peace will come to us all ...**

**Students are reminded that, as with all serious study, research is necessary and recourse must be had, wherever possible, to original documentation.**

**These notes should lead the serious student to the libraries of our Catholic Colleges and Universities and to resources no computer system yet devised can replace.**

---

**The First Vatican Council was adjourned in 1870, following the solemn definition of papal infallibility. Only a**

part of its task had been accomplished, but it was destined never to meet again. Pope Pius IX died in 1878, and five popes had come and gone before the Second Vatican Council was proclaimed by Pope John XXIII.

---

Pope John announced his intention of summoning the Oecumenical Council in January, 1959, within three months of his election to the Chair of Peter; he signed the Apostolic Constitution, *Humane Salutis*, on Christmas Day in 1961. Meanwhile, ten commissions had been formed to prepare draft decrees to be debated in the Council. At first, seventy decrees were proposed, but gradually their number was reduced to seventeen.

---

Pope John wished the Council "to increase the fervour and energy of Catholics, to serve the needs of Christian people." To achieve this purpose, bishops and priests must grow in holiness; the laity must be given effective instruction in Christian faith and morals; adequate provision must be made for the education of children; Christian social activity must increase; and all Christians must have missionary hearts. In Italian, he was bale to express his desire in one word -- *Aggiornamento* -- the Church must be brought up to date, must adapt itself to meet the challenged conditions of modern times. More than words, Italians appreciate expressive gestures; so also Pope John, when asked to reveal his intentions, simply moved to a window and threw it open, to let in a draught of fresh air.

---

Eighteen months before the Council assembled, the Pope himself showed how very fresh and new the air was to be. He established a special Secretariat "for promoting Christian Unity" and authorized this Secretariat to take part in the preparatory work of the Council so that schemes, drafted for debate, would take into account the truly Ecumenical spirit -- that is, the desire to understand the beliefs and practices of other Christian bodies, and the need to work for the union of all in Christ.

---

#### Preparation for the Council:

Long before the Council began, the bishops of the Catholic world were asked to submit their proposals for subjects to be raised in the Council sessions. More than two thousand lists of proposals were received together with detailed opinions from sixty theological faculties and universities. All of this material was studied and summarized, and suggestions made by the Congregations of the Roman Curia were also examined.

In June 1960, Pope John established ten commissions, entrusting to each commission the task of studying particular questions. In this way the Theological Commission examined problems of scripture, tradition, faith and morals; other commissions considered bishops and the control of dioceses, religious orders, the Liturgy of the Church, seminaries and ecclesiastical studies, the missions, the Eastern Churches and the lay apostolate. A central commission worked to coordinate the labours of individual commissions, assisted the Pope to decide the subjects for debate in the Council, and suggested rules of procedure.

---

#### The Council Opens:

The Second Vatican Council opened on October 11th, 1962. More than two thousand five hundred Fathers were present at the opening Mass -- the greatest gathering at any Council in the history of the Church. After the Mass, Pope John addressed the Fathers, showing them the way in which the Council must move, and the spirit which must animate it. The way was to be a renewal, the spirit was to be that of men who place all their trust in God. In the past, Pope John said, the Church felt it necessary to use severity and condemnation. What is required now is mercy and understanding and, above all, an outpouring of the riches which the Church has received from Christ. The task of the Council must be to find ways by which the Church can present itself to the world of today, and can reach into the minds and hearts of men. The Council must not become a school where theologians can perfect their formulation of Catholic truth.

---

Inspired by the words of Pope John, the Fathers began their work. Viewed from outside, in the manner in which a reporter might comment on Parliamentary debates, the impression

was of two groups -- the "progressives" and the "reactionaries," radically and bitterly opposed to one another. Those bishops whose only concern, it seemed, was to safeguard the Church's teaching were labelled reactionaries; those, on the other hand, who showed concern for pastoral needs were called progressives. In reality, however, a Council is not a parliament. The bishops are united in the Faith and in their love of Christ. In the second Vatican Council, all have tried to find, in the riches of the Church's teaching, those truths which must be stressed and emphasized in the modern world, and to decide how these truths may best be set forth for the good of all -- of those who are unbelievers as well as those who believe in Christ.

---

Cardinal Montini (who was soon to succeed Pope John in the chair of Peter) wrote to his people in Milan on November 18th, 1962, to explain the two "tendencies" of the bishop. The Council, he said, was an assembly of many with complex religious problems. The unity of the Church, and its universality; the old and the new; what is fixed and what develops; the inner value of a truth, and the way in which it is to be expressed; the search for what is essential and care for particular details; principles and their practical application -- religious problems can be considered from so many different aspects. Discussion of these problems will often be animated and lively -- yet all the bishops are united by that very love which they have for the truth.

---

Another observer shows how the two "tendencies" were like two voices. One voice was uttered by those bishops who wanted, above all else, to preserve the Faith whole and entire; the other voice spoke for the bishops who had the same concern for preserving the Faith committed by Christ, but who also felt the great pastoral need to express that faith in a language which the modern world could understand and appreciate. This observer (Jean Guitton) found in the two voices a poetic image of the Cross of Christ. The upright pillar of the Cross, fixed into the ground, tells the Christian of the unity, integrity and unchanging truth of the Faith; the cross-bar, on which Christ stretched out his arms, tells the Christian that the Faith is open to all men, that it is universal. Just as the Cross unites its two parts, so also the two "voices" or tendencies are united in the Christian faith.

---

From the beginning, the Second Vatican Council has shown that the great majority of the bishops are concerned with the pastoral needs of the Church. They have shown that concern in many different ways -- in the enthusiasm with which they have welcomed Oecumenical dialogue with non-catholic Christians and with Orthodox Churches; in the interest with which they have followed the historic visits of Pope John Paul VI to the Holy Land and to India; and above all in the overwhelming approval which they gave to the "Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy," in the second session of the Council (December 1962).

---

### **The Council and the Liturgy:**

The changes in the Liturgy of the Church show how the work of the Council affects every catholic. In earlier ages of Christendom changes were made in Canon Law and in the Christian Life itself. But these changes usually took place so slowly and gradually that each man in his own brief life-time hardly noticed them; if he did take heed of change, he did not find the change disturbing. But in modern times -- above all in the middle of the twentieth Century -- the whole tempo and movement of secular history has increased in every sphere of life, and with the greatest rapidity. The Church is new as well as old. If it is to remain up to date and in touch with the urgent needs of modern life, then the Church, too, must undergo change. Clearly, changes and adaptations must be accomplished with great prudence. Clearly, too, great courage is needed, if the ancient and unchanging truths and ways of life and worship are to take on new forms.

---

Inevitably, many Catholics have found the liturgical changes disturbing. Older Catholics, in particular, have over the years grown deeply attached to the words and actions of the Latin Mass; they have learned to love it, in its Latin form, and it has become for them a permanent and unchanging reality in a rapidly changing world. Latin was the common tongue -- the *lingua franca* -- of the Western world, used by clerics, statesmen and scholars. Since the Mass is the common prayer of the whole

Church, many feel that Latin should still be retained. This view was expressed in the first great Decree to issue from the Council -- the "Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy." The Decree states "the use of the Latin language is to be preserved in the Latin rites."

---

The change from Latin to English, in parts of the Mass, has been singled out because it appears to many to be the most striking result of the Council's work. But the Council has authorized the use of the vernacular, or mother-tongue, not only for parts of the Mass but also for the administration of every sacrament and sacramental. It has directed national councils of bishops to establish liturgical commissions whose task is to produce suitable translations of liturgical texts, and to promote knowledge and love of the sacred liturgy.

---

While local commissions are engaged upon this work, the Central Liturgical Commission meets in Rome. Its primary function is the revision of the liturgical books. Its secondary function is to adapt the liturgy to the needs of modern times, and to enable all Catholics to take part actively in the official worship which the Church offers to God. However rapid and unexpected these changes might appear, they are in fact intended to be gradual, step by step, until eventually the renewal of the liturgy has been completed.

---

The first major result of this work by the Central Commission was the promulgation, in September 1964, of an Instruction for putting into effect the "Constitution of the sacred Liturgy." This instruction drew attention to the fact that changes are taking place, not for the sake of change, but because the Liturgy is at the centre of Christian life and worship. It is through the active sharing in these sacred rites that the faithful, the People of God, "will drink deeply from the source of divine life. They will become the leaven of Christ, the salt of the earth. They will bear witness to that divine life; they will be instrumental in passing it on to others."

---

By modern standards, florid and elaborate ceremonies, dress and ornament are seldom esteemed. During the course of centuries, many features or details had crept into the liturgy, and these features are now regarded as unsuited to the worship of God and out of keeping with the real nature and dignity of that worship. For this reason the liturgical books are being revised and the rites simplified. The first book to appear, following the Council's decree, is known as the Ordo Missae. Issued in January 1961, this book sets forth the rite which is to be followed, in keeping with the changes introduced by the Council and by the Liturgical Commission.

---

#### **The Altar:**

Where possible, the high altar is to be placed in such a way that Mass may be offered by the priest facing the people; the altar should stand away from the wall of the sanctuary, so that room is left to allow the priest to move around it. The Blessed Sacrament should be reserved in a strong tabernacle, placed at the centre of the high altar; but it may be placed upon a side altar, if that side altar is dignified and easily seen. Again, the tabernacle may be placed on the altar at which Mass is said facing the people; in this case the tabernacle should be small.

---

The cross and candlesticks will be placed upon the altar in the customary way; in certain circumstances, however, the bishop may allow them to be placed alongside the altar. The sedilia, or seats for the celebrant and sacred ministers, should be easily seen by the faithful, and the celebrant's sedile should be so placed as to show that he is presiding over the Mass as the assembly of the People of God. There should be an ambo (lectern or reading-desk) -- clearly visible to the faithful; from which the readings from Scripture are to be made. It should be observed that many of these changes can be effected only when new churches are planned; where possible, the sanctuary of an existing church should be adapted in accordance with the Instruction of the Central Commission.

---

#### **The sacrifice of the Mass:**

In the rite of the Mass, the following are the changes already announced:

1. The celebrant does not say privately those parts of the Proper of the Mass which are sung by the choir, recited by the people, or proclaimed by the deacon, sub-deacon or lector. The celebrant may, however, join with the people in singing or reciting parts of the Ordinary of the Mass --as, for example, the Gloria and the Credo.

2. Psalm 42 is omitted from the prayers to be said at the foot of the altar at the beginning of Mass. Whenever another liturgical service immediately precedes the Mass, all these opening prayers are omitted.

3. The "secret" prayer before the preface is to be said or sung aloud.

4. The "Doxology" at the end of the Canon of the Mass (that is, the prayer "Through him, and with him . . . ") is to be said or sung in a loud voice. The signs of the Cross, formerly made during this prayer, are omitted, and the celebrant holds the host with the chalice, slightly raised above the corporal. The "Our Father" is said or sung in the vernacular by the people together with the priest. The prayer which follows -- is called the Embolism (that is, an insertion or interpolation) and was originally added to the Mass as an extension of the last petition in the "Our Father:" a prayer to be freed from evil, and for our sins to be forgiven. This prayer is also to be said or sung aloud by the celebrant.

5. The words spoken by the priest when giving Holy Communion have been shortened to "Corpus Christ" -- "The Body of Christ;" the person communicating says "Amen" before receiving Holy Communion; and the priest no longer makes the sign of the Cross with the host.

6. The Last Gospel is omitted, and the prayers formerly recited at the end of the Mass (the "Leonine" prayers) are no longer said.

7. Provision is made for the Epistle to be read by a lector or by one of the servers; the Gospel must be proclaimed by the celebrant or by a deacon.

8. At all Masses attended by the faithful on Sundays and Holydays, the Gospel is to be followed by a homily, or explanation reading from the Scriptures. This homily may be based upon some other text of the Mass, taking account of the feast or mystery which is being celebrated.

9. After the Creed, provision is made for what is called the "community prayer" sometimes called the "prayer of the faithful." In some countries this prayer is already customary; in most places, however, it has not yet been introduced. In due course the form of this community prayer will be announced by the Central Liturgical Commission.

10. In accordance with the changes outlined above, the Ordo Missae issued in January 1965 states that, as a general rule, the celebrant will say the opening prayers at the foot of the altar; when he has kissed the altar, he will go to the sedile or seat and remain there until the prayer of the faithful has been said before the offertory leaving it for the ambo if he himself is to read the Epistle and Gospel but returning to it for the Creed.

11. At a High Mass the subdeacon no longer wears the humeral veil; the paten is left upon the altar, and the subdeacon joins the deacon in assisting the celebrant.

12. Suitable translations of parts of the Mass are to be prepared by regional or national councils of bishops. When these translations have been confirmed by the Holy See, they may be used when Mass is said in the vernacular. The extent to which the vernacular is used varies greatly. Generally speaking, its use is permitted for the first part of the Mass -- the "Service of the Word" -- and for certain prayers in the second part -- the Eucharistic Sacrifice.

Another important change concerns the Eucharistic Fast. Until recent years, this Fast was from midnight. Then it was reduced to three hours. Finally it was altered to a fast of one hour

from food and drink; this hour is to be reckoned from the time when Holy Communion is to be received, and not from the time Mass starts. Those who receive Communion in the Mass of the Easter Vigil, or at the Midnight mass of Christmas, may also receive Communion on the following morning (That is, Easter Sunday or Christmas Day).

---

### **The Sacraments and Sacramentals:**

Among the changes which have been introduced into the rites for the administration of sacraments, the following points should be noted.

- 1. The rites themselves are to be modified and adapted to the needs of modern times, so that the true meaning of sacramental signs may be readily grasped.**
- 2. The vernacular may be used**
  - (a) throughout the rites of Baptism, Confirmation, Penance, the Anointing of the Sick, and Matrimony; and in the distribution of Holy Communion;**
  - (b) in conferring Holy Orders, for the allocution, or opening address, for the "admonitions" to those receiving Orders, and for the ritual "interrogation" of a priest who is about to receive consecration as a bishop;**
  - (c) in funeral ceremonies, and in all blessings known as "sacramentals."**
- 3. The ancient ritual for adults who are receiving instruction in the Catholic faith was called the "catechumenate." This ritual is to be brought into use once more, and will extend through several distinct stages, with an interval of time between each stage. In missionary regions some features of local "initiation rites" may be introduced, provided that they can be adapted to Christian principles.**
- 4. The rite of infant baptism is to be altered, to express the fact that an infant is receiving the sacrament, and to emphasize the duties of parents and godparents.**
- 5. Confirmation should be administered within the Mass, following the Gospel and sermon. Those to be confirmed should renew the promises made at baptism.**
- 6. The rite and formula for the Sacrament of Penance are to be altered, to give clearer expression to the nature and effects of this sacrament.**
- 7. Similar revisions are to be made in the Sacrament of the "Anointing of the Sick." The Council has ruled that this phrase should be used in preference to the former name, "Extreme Unction." The prayers and the number of the anointings will be altered, to correspond with the changing conditions of the sick person. In countries where provision has not yet been made for a continuous rite for the Sacraments of the Sick (that is, when the illness is such that the sick person is to receive the Last Blessing and Holy Viaticum) instructions have now been given for the use of this continuous rite.**
- 8. The Sacrament of Matrimony is to be celebrated within Mass, unless there is a good reason for the marriage to take place outside Mass. The Mass known as the "Nuptial Mass" (Missa pro Sponsis) must be said, or at least commemorated. The homily, or address, may never be omitted, and the Nuptial Blessing is always to be given, even during those times when the solemnization of marriage has been excluded, and even if one or both of the parties has already been married. A new rite has been introduced for the celebration of Matrimony outside Mass. This rite consists of a short address, the reading of the Epistle and Gospel (taken from the Missa pro Sponsis), a homily, the celebration of the marriage, and the Nuptial Blessing. A hymn or other chant may be sung, and the "prayer of the faithful" -- adapted to include prayers for the newly married couple -- may be said before the Nuptial Blessing is given. These instructions concerning marriage have been made for Catholic weddings; that is, when both parties are Catholics.**
- 9. In the past, the right to give many blessings had been reserved, in such a way that without**



special authority a priest could not give these blessings, With some exceptions these blessings may now be give by any priest. The exceptions are: the blessing of Stations of the Cross; the blessing of a church bell of the foundation stone of a church; the blessing of a new church or public oratory, or of a new cemetery. Papal blessings are still reserved.

Further instances of the adaptation and simplification desired by the Council are the abbreviations in the elaborate ceremonial which, in the course of centuries, had been built around the Cardinalate. While the number of cardinals has greatly increased, the ceremonies have been shortened. The Pope no longer places the large red hat on the head of a new cardinal; instead, the hat is delivered to his residence in Rome by a Vatican messenger. The ceremony, in which the Pope places the red biretta upon the cardinal's head, has now been incorporated within one comprehensive ceremony, which is still called a "public consistory," during which the Pope and the newly-created cardinals join together to concelebrate Mass. Some simplification of the ecclesiastical dress of cardinals, bishops and other prelates, as well as simplification of the ceremonies at which they pontificate, also indicates the manner in which the Church is anxious to adapt itself to present-day values.

---

#### **The Concelebration of Mass:**

a custom which has always been found in the Church -- signifies the unity of the priesthood. Until the Second Vatican Council, however, the custom had usually been restricted to the Mass for the ordination of a priest or the consecration of a bishop. The Council has extend the custom of concelebration to other occasions, such as the Mass on the evening of Maundy Thursday, and Masses celebrated at meetings of priests. Similarly, the Council has recognized that in certain cases, clerics, religious and lay people may receive Holy Communion under the species of wine as well as of bread. Examples given in the Constitution on the Liturgy are: newly ordained clerics in the Mass of Ordination; newly professed religious, in the Mass of profession; and newly baptized adults in the Mass which maybe said following their baptism. The Apostolic See reserves the right to determine these cases, and to issue rules both for concelebration and for receiving Holy Communion under both kinds.

---

#### **The Divine Office:**

The following are the main changes introduced by the Council in the signing or recitation of the Divine Office.

1. The sequence of the "hours" of the Office is to be restored to its traditional form, so that each hour is in fact related to the time of day at which it is said; in this way the recitation of the Office will better express its purpose, to sanctify the whole course of the day.
2. The hour of Lauds represents the morning prayer of the Church; while Vespers is the hour of evening prayer. These two hours are to become once again the principal hours of the day's Office. Compline is to be revised so that it will become a suitable prayer for the end of the day.
3. The hour of Prime is suppressed. When the office is recited in choir, the three "little hours" of Terce, Sext and None are to be said. Those who are not obliged to recite the Office in choir may select any one of these three hours, according to the time of day.
4. When recited in choir, the hour of Matins is to be regarded as the night prayer of the Church; but this hour is to be reconstructed with longer scriptural and other readings and fewer psalms, and adapted so that it may be recited at any time of the day.
5. The Latin language remains the official language of the Western Church; but in individual cases, where Latin is an obstacle, bishops and other superiors may authorize the recitation of the Office in the vernacular. This is because the Divine Office is, first and foremost, a prayer offered to God.

The Council has recognized that, in some cases, the use of the Latin tongue can be a hindrance of devotion and can make it difficult for a person to pray the Office as it should be prayed.

---

### **The Liturgical Year:**

- 1. The Constitution recalls the unchanging practice of the Church of celebrating every Sunday the paschal mystery -- the mystery of the passion, death, resurrection and glorifying of Christ the Lord. Sunday is the original feast day, the center of the whole liturgical year.**
  - 2. The liturgical year is to be revised, both to preserve the age-old customs and instructions of the holy seasons, and also to adapt those customs, where necessary, to the conditions of modern times. Detailed rules are provided for this revision; the rules are based upon the pastoral nature of the liturgy -- the need to keep before the minds of Christians the mysteries of salvation in Christ.**
  - 3. The Constitution declares that there is no objection to fixing the date of Easter -- provided other non-Catholic Christian communities reach agreement. Similarly, a "perpetual calendar" is acceptable, if it is based upon a reckoning which retains a seven-day week with Sunday, and provided that it does not insert extra days which are considered to belong to no week.**
- 

### **Sacred Music:**

- 1. The Council drew attention to the age-old tradition of sacred music and singing, closely linked to the liturgy; and the Constitution declares that worship becomes more noble when it is carried out with solemn singing, especially when the celebrant, ministers and people take an active part.**
  - 2. Great attention is to be paid to the teaching and practice of sacred music, in harmony with training and instruction in the liturgy.**
  - 3. Gregorian chant is especially suited to the Roman liturgy, but other kinds of sacred music must not be excluded. In mission lands where the people have their own characteristic musical traditions, these traditions also should be incorporated into Christian worship.**
  - 4. In the Latin Church, the pipe organ is recognized as the traditional musical instrument, but other instruments may be used provided that they can be adapted for use in divine worship.**
- 

### **Sacred Art:**

- 1. Things that are set apart for use in divine worship should have dignity and beauty, because they serve as symbols and signs of the supernatural world. The highest achievement of the fine arts is sacred art, which is man's attempt to express the infinite beauty of God and to direct his mind to God.**
- 2. The Church has always been the patron of the fine arts. The Church reserves the right to decide whether an artist's work is in keeping with divine worship.**
- 3. Artistic styles vary from one time and place to another. Modern art is the expression of our times; provided that it is in keeping with divine worship, a work of modern art may be used for sacred use.**
- 4. Bishops and others responsible for churches and holy places should remove from those places all objects which lack true artistic value, or which may be out of keeping with divine worship. Similarly, they should see that the number of statues and pictures should be moderate, and that they should be placed in such a way that a true sense of proportion is observed.**
- 5. All things destined for use in divine worship should have simple dignity; lavish display**

does not accord with the worship of God. Each diocese should have its own Commission of Sacred Art; ecclesiastical laws, relating to the building of churches, are to be revised wherever necessary.

---

## **The Constitution on the Church:**

The First Vatican Council, ending so abruptly in 1870, is known as the Pope's Council, for it defined the dogma of papal infallibility and stressed the supremacy of the Holy See. It is likely that the Second Vatican Council will go down in history as the Council which explained the organic structure of the Church. This explanation is centred upon the Constitution De Ecclesia -- dealing with the Church itself. The main points of this Constitution are outlined below.

- 1. Too often in the past, the sacramental nature of the Church has been lost to view. Some theologians used to describe the Church in terms of a perfect, independent society, often in competition with other social systems. Others preferred to see it as a complexity of legal systems, issuing laws to control man's spiritual destiny. Others, again, looked at age-old institutions, its fine buildings and palaces, the splendour of its ornaments, vestments and ceremonies, and saw in all these things evidence of triumph and victory -- "ecclesiastical triumphalism."**
- 2. The Constitution sees the Church, not as any of those things, but as "the sacrament of union with God, the sacrament of the unity of the whole of the human race." A sacrament is a sign which brings about what it signifies. The Church is the sign of unity. Through it, Christ, its founder, shows the power and presence of God, acting upon society, upon mankind, upon the world itself; and the action is the same as Christ's action on Cavalry -- bringing mercy and pardon to men.**
- 3. The Church is the sign because it is the community of the People of God. Divine redemption and the power of the Holy Ghost, act in and through God's people to save all mankind. The People of God are being sanctified; yet they remain weak and human, subject to temptation, liable to sin. This is not a Church of triumph, whose members can lord it over others, while remaining secure within its walls. It does not compete with other social systems and other cultures; it adapts itself to these systems, because it is an instrument which God uses to save mankind. It is a missionary Church -- the People of God are missionaries. They seek that union with God which is true holiness; they are the instruments through whom God unites and sanctifies mankind.**
- 4. The Catholic Church professes that it is the one, holy catholic and apostolic Church of Christ; this it does not and could not deny. But in its Constitution the Church now solemnly acknowledges that the Holy Ghost is truly active in the churches and communities separated from itself. To these other Christian Churches the Catholic Church is bound in many ways: through reverence for God's word in the Scriptures; through the fact of baptism; through other sacraments which they recognize.**
- 5. The non-Christian may not be blamed for his ignorance of Christ and his Church; salvation is open to him also, if he seeks God sincerely and if he follows the commands of his conscience, for through this means the Holy Ghost acts upon all men; this divine action is not confined within the limited boundaries of the visible Church.**
- 6. The Constitution then turns to the structure of the hierarchy which Christ established in his Church. It uses the word "college" in the sense of a unified, corporate body of men (just as cardinals are said to belong to a "sacred college"). Christ formed his Apostles "after the manner of a college," and over this college he placed Peter, whom he had chosen from their midst. The mission which Christ entrusted to the Apostles must last until the end of the world; accordingly the Apostles chose others to succeed them. It is therefore by divine institution that bishops have succeeded the Apostles. The college or body of bishops, however, has authority together with the Pope as its head. The Pope is the foundation of unity, of bishops as well as of the Faithful; so that supreme authority can be exercised by**

the college of bishops only in union with the Pope and with his consent.

7. Bishops give to other individuals a share in the ministry. Priests and bishops are united in the priestly office. At a lower level is the hierarchy are deacons. When regional conference of bishops deem it necessary--and when the Pope consents--bishops can confer the diaconate upon men of mature years, even if these men are married.

In the third session of the Council, practical applications of the principle of collegiality were left over to await discussion in the draft scheme concerning bishops. These practical applications affect such problems as the division of dioceses and the powers to be used by episcopal conferences. Another important problem, related to the principle that the bishops and the Pope together form a "college," is the establishment of a central advisory council of bishops. The form which this advisory council takes is likely to resemble a "cabinet" in a civil state, in which the president or prime minister chooses a group of ministers and advisers. When Pope Paul VI, in February 1965, created many new cardinals and greatly increased the number in the "Sacred College" of cardinals, he spoke of the great importance of this senate of the Church. Since each cardinal is consecrated bishop (if he is not already a bishop), and since the College of Cardinals includes representatives from every part of the world, it seems to many observers that the cardinals themselves will form the "central advisory council," in which the collegiate responsibility of the bishops will be expressed.

The Holy See has also continued the work of "reforming" the roman Curia, adapting its structure and activities to bring it into harmony with the needs of modern times and including among its officials a greater proportion of non-Italians. An important instance of this reform is in the Holy Office, which now includes bishops of dioceses in France and in the United States.

---

#### **The Decree On The Eastern Churches:**

At the close of the thirds session, the Vatican Council gave overwhelming approval to the Decree on the Eastern Churches.

1. The Catholic Church reveres these Eastern Churches, which are "living witnesses to the tradition which has been handed down from the apostles through the Fathers."

The whole Church of Christ is made up of a number of particular Churches or rites; many of these Eastern Churches are joined in full communion with the Apostolic See.

2. The traditions of each Church should be preserved intact, while adapting itself to the different necessities of time and place. Each Church has the duty and the right to govern itself according to its traditional discipline. In each Church the rights and privileges of patriarchs must be preserved and, where necessary, restored. But all Churches are entrusted tot he supreme pastoral care of the Roman Pontiff as the successor of Saint Peter.

3. All Eastern Catholic Christians must follow the rite, as well as the discipline, of their respective Churches. In many places, Catholics of different rites are intermingled. in those places, priests should have faculties for hearing confession may absolve the faithful who belong to other rites. In certain circumstances Baptism and Confirmation may be administered to people of other rites, and marriages contracted between Christians of different rites may also be valid, when the marriage contract is made in the presence of a sacred minister. Similarly, the Council recognizes the validity of Holy Orders conferred in the Eastern Churches, and permits Catholics to receive Holy Communion and the Anointing of the Sick from priests of other rites, when the need arises and when no Catholic priest is available. These permissions express the desire of the Catholic Church to promote union with the Eastern churches which are separated from Catholic unity.

The importance which the Holy See attaches to the Eastern Churches, and the great desire for reunion, were evident throughout the sessions of the Council. Apart from the Greek

**Orthodox Church, all the separated Eastern Churches sent observers to the Council. Patriarchs of Eastern Catholic Churches were given a special place of honour, and some took a prominent part in Council debates. The Consistory held in February 1965 for the creation of new cardinals, raised the number of cardinals of Eastern rites to six. The Eastern patriarchs ranks as cardinal bishops.**

**Unlike other cardinals, they are not allotted titular churches in Rome, nor are they given titular sees in the province of Rome; instead, they retain the title of their patriarchal sees. This compromise has not been welcomed by every Eastern Catholic; for, in the hierarchy of the Church, a patriarch possesses the highest authority, to which the cardinalate can add nothing.**

**Similarly, the decree on the Eastern Churches has been criticized on the grounds that, while it is ostensibly addressed to the Churches which are in full communion with the Holy See, in reality it is directed to the Orthodox Churches whose members consider that the Eastern catholic Churches are obstacles to reunion.**

---

### **The Decree On Ecuminism:**

**Over the centuries differences between Christians have led to profound divisions, but modern times have seen a great movement towards unity; and the decree begins by saying, "Christ the Lord founded one Church and one Church only. One of the principal concerns of this Council is the restoration of unity among all Christians."**

**1. All who have been "justified by faith in baptism" are members of the Body of Christ; they all have the right to be called Christian; the children of the Catholic Church accept them as brothers.**

**2. The Catholic Church believes that the separated Churches and communities "are efficient in some respects." But the Holy Ghost makes use of these Churches; they are means of salvation to their members.**

**3. Catholics are encouraged to join in Oecumenical activity, and to meet non-Catholic Christians in truth and love. The task of "Oecumenical dialogue" belongs to theologians, competent authorities representing different Churches.**

**4. Catholics should not ignore their duty to other Christians --- they should make the first approach. Even so, the primary duty of the Church at the present time is to discover what must be done within the catholic Church itself; to renew itself, to put its own house in order. Catholics sincerely believe that theirs is the Church of Christ; everything necessary must be done that others also may clearly recognize it as Christ's Church.**

**5. The ecumenical movement can make no progress without a real change of heart. Theologians and other competent Catholics should study the history, teaching and liturgy of separated Churches. All Christians have a common purpose -- to confess Christ before men. Practical expression must be given to this, by relieving the distress which afflicts so many of the human race: famine, poverty, illiteracy, the unequal distribution of wealth, housing shortage.**

**6. In appropriate circumstances prayers for unity should be recited jointly with non-Catholic Christians. Catholics are to be directed in this by their bishops, subject to the decisions of the Holy see.**

**7. Between the catholic Church and Western non-Catholic Christian communities, important differences remain; these differences are most evident in the interpretation of truth revealed by God. But the bonds of unity are already strong; their strength must be put to use. The bonds are, chiefly, the fact that Christians believe in the divinity of Christ and the fact of reverence for God's word revealed in the Bible.**

**8. In the cause of ecumenism, the Catholic must always remain true to the Faith that he has received. Impudent**

zeal in this matter is a hindrance to unity and not a help. So also is any attempt to achieve a merely superficial unity.

---

### **Other Problems:**

By the close of the third session, in November of 1964, the Council had voted in favour of two Constitutions and three Decrees. The Constitutions were those dealing with the liturgy and with the Church; the Decrees were on Oecumenism, on the Eastern Churches, and on "Means of Communication" (dealing with modern mass media, such as the Press, cinema, radio and television; this Decree was generally regarded as excessively clerical, abstract and unworthy of its important subject).

Of the schemata outstanding at the end of the third session, the principal ones were those dealing with priests and seminaries, religious, the missions, the "pastoral duties of bishops," "Divine revelation, and "the Church and the Modern World." Intensive and prolonged drafting, debating, amending, further debating followed by further amending, have marked the path of each of these topics. They have also manifested the will of the Council that everything possible must be done to make this the Council of renewal in the Church.

Among the outstanding topics, those contained in Schema 13 command the greatest interest. For this is the schema on the Church in the modern world. The Council must show that in its debates it is not moving on the abstract plane; the Church is in this world, committed to it by a divine commission. Of all the topics discussed, probably none has been more widely awaited.

No schema has passed through more stages, none has suffered greater amendment. This schema is entrusted to two commissions working together -- the Commission for Theology and the Commission for the Lay Apostolate. In February 1965 the revised text (that is, the text in its fourth form) was examined by the mixed commission, and a further meeting was to be held before the text was to be sent to the bishops. In this text there are stated the questions and problems that the modern world puts to the Church, and the fields in which it seeks the Church's co-operation. Then the text outlines the things on which the Church is competent to pronounce, while a brief analysis of history shows how mistakes have been made in the past when the Church became involved in political systems. Under the headings of anthropology, sociology and cosmology, the text then details the attitude of the Church to the modern world.

The extreme complexity of these problems is shown by the fact that seven distinct sub-committees are at work. These sub-committees deal with:

- (a) the basis in theology;
- (b) the general manner of presentation;
- (c) the question of man's presence in society;
- (d) marriage;
- (e) social and economic questions;
- (f) peace and war -- including nuclear war and disarmament; and finally
- (g) questions of modern culture.

During the third session, many other important issues were raised. Among them were the declaration on religious liberty, and a further declaration concerning those who are not Christians (including a declaration on those who belong to the Jewish faith).

These declarations were returned for further revision, and action for approval was postponed until the fourth session.

The question of mixed marriages was also raised (that is, marriages contracted between Catholic and non-Catholic Christians). The Council Fathers decided to submit this question to the Pope for a ruling, and expressed the hope that this ruling would be given in advance of the promulgation of the reform in Canon Law. While the general question of marriage is included in the schema on the Church in the modern world, Pope Paul VI has reserved to himself the decision as to whether any change should be made in the teaching of Pope Pius XI (which was repeated by his successor, Pope Pius XII) concerning means

of birth control. Pope Paul enlisted aid from distinguished theologians and doctors to assist him in forming his judgement on this question.

---

#### **THE FINAL SESSION:**

The fourth and last session of the Council opened September 14th, 1965, and closed December 8th. By far the most active of the sessions, it issued two constitutions (divine revelation, modern problems of the Church), six decrees (duties of bishops, seminaries, life of religious, apostolate of the laity, priestly life, missions), and three declarations (the Church and non-Christian religions, Christian education, religious liberty).

The Council witnessed a dramatic demonstration of ecumenism on December 7th, when Pope Paul and the Orthodox Patriarch Athenagoras I formally expressed their regret for the mutual excommunications pronounced by their predecessors. Pope Leo IX and Patriarch Cerularius, in 1054.

The documentary work of the Council, the fruit of laborious committee study, many preliminary versions, and countless revisions, is represented by sixteen final drafts, as follows:

#### **Four Constitutions:**

"On the Sacred Liturgy" (Dec. 4, 1963),  
"On the Church" (Nov. 21, 1964),  
"Divine Revelation" (Nov. 18th, 1965),  
"The Church in the Modern World" (Dec. 7, 1965);

#### **Nine Decrees:**

"The Instruments of Social Communication" (Dec. 4, 1963),  
"Ecumenism" (Nov. 21, 1964),  
"The Eastern Catholic Churches" (Nov. 21, 1964),  
"The Pastoral Duty of Bishops," (Oct. 18, 1965),  
"On the up-to-date Renewal of Religious Life,  
"On Priestly Formation" (Oct. 28, 1965),  
"On the Apostolate of the Laity" (Nov. 18, 1965),  
"On the Ministry and the Priestly Life" (Dec. 7, 1965),  
"On the Missionary Activity of the Church" (Dec. 7, 1965),

#### **Three Declarations:**

"On the Relationship of the Church to non-Christian Religions" (Oct 26,1965)  
"On Christian Education" (Oct 28, 1965),  
"On Religious Freedom" (Dec 7,1965).

---

*It is to be noted that this file is the gist of the business of  
Vatican Council II and by no means does it contain everything  
that the attendees accomplished there.*

*For anyone who wants more detailed information,  
there are many excellent books on the subject.*

*Here is a Vatican II search engine which also has free downloadable text of this Council.*  
[Vatican Council II](#)

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# Baptism...

---

---

**Baptism: A Sacrament by which a person is cleansed of all sin, by water, and by the Word of GOD. In Baptism sin goes out and GOD comes in.**

**"Holy Baptism is the basis of the whole Christian life, the gateway to life in the Spirit..., and the door which gives access to the other sacraments." CCC (Catechism of the Catholic Church) 1213.**

**In Baptism, we become the sons and daughters of GOD.**

---

---

**Typology of Baptism, prefigurements from the Old Testament...**

**The Lord said to Moses, "Take the Levites from among the Israelites and purify them. This is what you shall do to them to purify them. Sprinkle them with the water of remission then have them shave their whole bodies and wash their clothes, and so purify themselves."**

**Numbers 8:5-6**

**"Any unclean man who fails to have himself purified shall be cut off from the community, because he defiles the sanctuary of the Lord. As long as the lustral water has not been splashed over him, he remains unclean. This shall be a perpetual ordinance for you." Num 19:20-21**

**"Sprinkle me with hyssop, and I shall be cleansed; wash me, and I shall be made whiter than snow."**

**Psalms 51:9**

**"Wash your heart from wickedness, O Jerusalem, that you may be saved."**

**Jeremiah 4:14**

**"For I will take you from among the Gentiles, and will gather you together out of all the countries, and I will bring you into your own land. And I will pour upon you clean water, and you shall be cleansed from all your filthiness, and I will cleanse you from all your idols. And I will give you a new heart, and put a new spirit within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh. And I will put My Spirit in the midst of you, and I will cause you to walk in My Commandments, and to keep My judgments and to do them." Ezek 36:24-27**

**"...And I will save them out of all the places in which they have sinned, and I will cleanse them, and they shall be My people, and I will be their GOD."**

**Ezekiel 37:23**

**"In that day there shall be a fountain open to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; for the washing of the sinner, and of the unclean woman."**

**Zechariah 13:1**

---

---

**The first mention of Baptism in the New Testament is in the story of John the Baptist...**

**"...and they were Baptized by him in the Jordan."**

**Matthew 3:6**

**However, the Baptism by St. John was not yet a Christian Baptism, which began with Jesus Baptizing His disciples in John 3:22, and for all after the Resurrection of Christ. St John's was a Baptism of repentance.**

**"I indeed baptize you with water, for repentance. But He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to bear. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with fire."**

**Matthew 3:11**

**"If anyone thirst, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture says, From within Him there shall flow rivers of living water." He said this, however, of the Spirit whom they who believed in Him were to receive; FOR THE SPIRIT HAD NOT YET BEEN GIVEN, SINCE JESUS HAD NOT YET BEEN GLORIFIED.**

**John 7:37-39**

**And he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you became believers?" But they said to him, "We have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit." And he said, "How then were you baptized?" They said, "With John's baptism." Then Paul said, "John baptized the people with a baptism of repentance, telling them to believe in Him who was to come after him, that is, in Jesus." On hearing this they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus;"**

**Acts 19:2-5**

---

---

**What Church Fathers had to say about the Baptism by St. John...**

**"Even the Lord Himself said that unless He first ascended to the Father, the Spirit would not otherwise descend (John 16:7). Thus, what the Lord was not yet conferring, certainly the servant was not able to supply. Accordingly, we find afterwards in the Acts of the Apostles that those who had the Baptism of John had not received the Holy Spirit (Acts 19:1-5)."**

**Tertullian, Baptism, 10:4**

**"Know then, my beloved, that the Baptism of John was of no value for the forgiveness of sins, but for repentance."**

**Aphraates, Treatises, 12:10**

**"I ask then, if the Baptism of John remitted sins, what more could the Baptism of Christ do for those whom the Apostle Paul wanted to be baptized with the Baptism of Christ after they had received the Baptism of John? (Acts 19:4-5)"**

**St. Augustine, Baptism, 5:10:12**

**"...but those of whom John baptized, were they not baptized again?"**

**St. Augustine, Homilies on John, 5:18**

---

---

**It is to be noted that the same holds true for the Baptisms given by the Apostles also before the resurrection. It was not until Acts 2:3-4, when the Apostles received the Holy Spirit, that they were able to perform the Baptism of Christ.**

**"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be witnesses for Me in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and even to the very ends of the earth."**

**Acts 1:8.**

**"And there appeared to them parted tongues as of fire, which settled upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in foreign tongues, even as the Holy Spirit prompted them to speak."**

**Acts 2:3-4.**

**Soon after the descent of the Holy Spirit, the Apostles began Baptizing the people...**

**"But Peter said to them, 'Repent and be Baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit'."**

**Acts 2:38**

**"Now they who received his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand."**

**Acts 2:41.**

**"And now why do you delay? Get up and be Baptized and wash away your sins, calling on His name."**

**Acts 22:16**

---

---

**Where is the authorization for Baptism?**

**"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit."**

**Matthew 28:19**

---

**Q. Who can Baptize?**

**A. Anyone who has the right intention to do what the Church does and has the use of reason.**

**Q. Who can be Baptized?**

**A. Anyone who has not been Baptized and who has the right intention. Anyone can be Baptized conditionally if there is doubt.**

**Q. What is the proper way to Baptize?**

**A. "The essential rite of Baptism consists in immersing the candidate in water or pouring water on his head, while pronouncing the invocation of the Most Holy Trinity: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit."**

**The Catechism of the Catholic Church...CCC-1278**

---

---

**Questions I have received regarding Baptism. My answers follow.**

**Baptism by immersion, I believe, is the only valid Baptism. After all, the very word Baptism, is taken from the Greek word 'baptizo' which means 'to dip'. Why doesn't the Catholic Church Baptize by immersion?**

**Yes you are right that the Greek word 'baptizo' (also 'baptisma', and 'baptismos' for baptism) means to dip. However, it also means to cleanse by dipping or submerging, to wash, to MAKE CLEAN WITH WATER, to wash ones self, or to bathe. If you wish to use the word 'dip' as the only meaning of baptism, then to 'dip' ones hand or foot in the water would be correct also. Is the purpose of Baptism to clean our bodies by immersion, or to 'make clean' our souls and make them pleasing to GOD, by the removal of original sin?**

**The Catholic Church does Baptize by immersion when requested, see CCC-1278.**

**Not all Catholic Churches have the facilities to Baptize by immersion, so you might have to go to a Church which does.**

**Now, why do you ask this? Is it because Jesus Christ was Baptized by immersion? If so, then I will have to say, He was crucified too before He arose into heaven. Does that mean we have to be crucified also before we can enter heaven?**

**Show me in the Bible where every time a Baptism was performed, it was said it was done by immersion? Show me where Jesus Christ was immersed? Scripture says He came up from the water, Matt 3:16, Mark 1:10. It does not say He was immersed. Throughout Scripture it says Baptize with water. Never does it say Baptize immersed in water. Jesus Christ said in John 3:5, "...unless a man be born again of water..." Again He did not say, 'born again Immersed in water'.**

**John 13:6-10, "He came, then, to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, "Lord do you wash my feet?" (7) Jesus answered and said to him, "What I do you know not now; but you shall know hereafter." (8) Peter said to Him, "You shall never wash my feet!" Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you shall have no part with Me." (9) Simon Peter said to Him, "LORD, NOT MY FEET ONLY, BUT ALSO MY HANDS AND MY HEAD!" (10) JESUS SAID TO HIM, "HE WHO HAS BATHED NEEDS ONLY TO WASH, AND HE IS CLEAN ALL OVER. And you are clean, but not all.""**

**Verse 8 makes it clear that Jesus is talking about Baptism. Verse 10 makes it clear that the whole body does not have to be washed to make it clean. It is obvious that He is not talking of a cleansing of the body, but of the soul, thus making baptismal immersion not mandatory.**

**Go back and read Ezekiel 36:25 again. The Old Testament "[type](#)" of Baptism was by pouring or sprinkling.**

**The "[Didache](#)" is a genuine historical document which contains the teachings of the Apostles. Here is how they performed early Baptisms...**

#### **DIDACHE CHAPTER 7:**

**7:1 But concerning baptism, thus baptize ye: having first recited all these precepts, baptize in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, in running water;**

**7:2 but if thou hast not running water, baptize in some other water, and if thou canst not baptize in cold, in warm water;**

**7:3 but if thou hast neither, pour water three times on the head, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.**

**7:4 But before the baptism, let him who baptizeth and him who is baptized fast previously, and any others who may be able. And thou shalt command him who is baptized to fast one or two days**

before.

Notice that the Apostles made no mention of "Baptism by Immersion" in this document..

---

**Q. The Catholic Church Baptizes infants. Show me the Biblical authority to do this?**

**A. Where does it say in Holy Scripture, "Do not Baptize infants"? Show me the Biblical authority NOT to Baptize infants?**

**Jesus Christ said in Matthew 28:19, "GO, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit..."**

**He did not say adults only did he? Did he ever put an age limit to receive Baptism?**

**Acts 22:16, "and now WHY DO YOU DELAY? Get up and be Baptized and wash away your sins, calling on his name."**

**So why do you delay in Baptizing your children?**

**Acts 2:38, But Peter said to them, "Repent and be Baptized every one of you..."**

**I would say that verse would include everyone, including infants and children of all ages. Peter did not say to leave your infants at home.**

**Acts 16:15, "And when she and her household had been Baptized..."**

**Did her household have infants maybe? Did Luke say "everyone in her household except infants"?**

**Acts 16:33, "And he took them at that very hour of the night and washed their wounds; and he and ALL his family were baptized immediately."**

**Again, were infants excepted here?**

**1Corinthians 1:16, "I Baptized also the household of Stephanas..."**

**Did Paul say "everyone except infants"?**

**Luke 3:21, "Now it came to pass when all the people had been baptized..."**

**Aren't infants part of "all the people"?**

**For those who deny infant baptism, the burden of proof is upon you to show that in all of the verses listed above there were no infants in all of those households and families.**

**Jesus Christ said in Matthew 19:14, "Let the little children be, and do not hinder them from coming to me."**

**He also said in John 3:5, "...unless a man be born again of water and the Spirit HE CANNOT ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD."**

**How are they to come to Him unless they are Baptized?**

**Those who say not to Baptize infants clearly have a Biblical conflict here, and they risk the salvation of the souls of their children.**

**The baptism of the New Testament makes a man a Christian, and baptism saves,**

**Acts 2:38, Romans 6:4, 1Peter 3:21.**

**The "[type](#)" of baptism in the Old Testament was circumcision, which made a man a Jew,**

**Genesis 17:10-14.**

**Circumcision had to be done early in life, on the eighth day of birth.**

**"He that is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male throughout your generations..."**

**Genesis 17:12**

**Eight days old and every male, certainly does include infants, does it not?**

**I must ask: Since circumcision of infants was so important for the GOD of the Old Testament, why then are children excluded from Baptism by some in the New Testament?**

**"When his son Isaac was eight days old, Abraham circumcised him as GOD had commanded him."**

**Genesis 21:4**

**"And when eight days were fulfilled for his circumcision, his name was called Jesus..."**

**Luke 2:21**

**Where in the Old Testament does it say not to circumcise infants?**

**Once again, where does it say in the New Testament not to baptize infants?**

**One final note regarding infant baptism:**

**Infant baptism in the Catholic Church is just about the strongest demonstration of salvation without works that there could possibly be.**

**The infant can do nothing, nor does the infant need to do anything, in order to be "saved". The church freely supplies all that's necessary, including the water, the faith, and the grace, while the infant truly becomes a temple of the Holy Spirit, an adopted child of God, a member of the Church, and co-heir with Jesus Christ ... simply because God desires all to be saved.**

**The Catholic sacrament of Confirmation later allows each person to make the declaration of faith that was made for them at baptism.**

---

---

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

---

©

Compiled by Bob Stanley, October 25, 1999

Updated, December 2, 2002

Updated March 27, 2007

**A special thanks to Larry Douglas for his valuable input.**

---

---



**Do not forget to**

**wear your [glasses](#)!**

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Why Should I Confess My Sins to a Man?

---

---

**It is GOD** who forgives sins, and once forgiven, He ceases to remember them.

---

---

Isaiah 43:25, "I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins."

It is God only who forgives sins.

Jeremiah 31:34, "...for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."

Ezekiel 18:22, "I will not remember all his iniquities that he has done."

Romans 3:26, "GOD in His patience remitting former sins..."

Hebrews 8:12, "Because I will be merciful to their iniquities, and their sins I will remember no more."

---

---

**GOD forgave sins through a human nature.**

Matthew 9:2-7, "...And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, "Take courage son; your sins are forgiven you...For which is easier to say, Your sins are forgiven you, or to say, Arise and walk? But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins", then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your pallet and go to your house.""

---

---

**GOD uses His priests** as His instruments of reconciliation. The New Covenant priesthood is prefigured or 'typed' in many places in the Old Testament. Here are several examples from the Old Testament of reconciliation and atonement being performed by a priest:

Leviticus 4:20, "...Thus **the priest shall make atonement for them, and they will be forgiven.**"

Leviticus 4:26, "Thus **the priest shall make atonement for the prince's sin, and it will be forgiven.**"

Leviticus 4:32, "Thus **the priest shall make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven.**"

Leviticus 4:35, "Thus **the priest shall make atonement for the man's sin, and it will be forgiven.**"

Leviticus 5:5-6, "...then whoever is guilty in any of these cases shall confess the sin he has incurred, and as his sin offering for his sin he has committed he shall bring to the Lord a female animal from the flock, a ewe lamb or a she-goat. **The priest shall then make atonement for his sin.**"

See also Leviticus 5:10,13,16,18, 12:8, 14:18-20,31, 15:15,30, 19:22.

Leviticus 6:7, "And **the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord; and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he has done in trespassing therein.**"



Leviticus 7:7, "Because the sin offering and the guilt offering are alike, both having the same ritual, the guilt offering likewise belongs to the priest who makes atonement with it."

Leviticus 16:32, "This atonement is to be made by the priest who has been anointed and ordained to the priesthood in succession to his father."

Leviticus 19:20-22, "If a man lies carnally with a woman . . . they shall not be put to death . . . but he shall bring a guilt offering for himself to the Lord, to the door of the tent of meeting, a ram for a guilt offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him . . . before the Lord for his sin which he has committed, and the sin which he has committed shall be forgiven him."

Numbers 6:11, "The priest shall offer up the one as a sin offering and the other as a holocaust, thus making atonement for him for the sin he has committed by reason of the dead person."

Numbers 15:25, "And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them..."

Numbers 15:28, "And the priest shall make atonement before the Lord for him who sinned inadvertently; when atonement has been made for him, he will be forgiven."

**T**he prophets in the Old Testament spoke in GOD's Name, in the first person. Here are examples...

Deuteronomy 18:18-19, "I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their kinsmen, and will put My words into his mouth; he shall tell them all that I commanded him. If any man will not listen to My words which he speaks in My name, I Myself will make him answer for it."

Ezekiel 3:4, "And He said to me: Son of man, go to the house of Israel, and you shall speak My words to them."

David the King conversed directly with GOD:

2Samuel 2:1, "And after these things David consulted the Lord, saying: Shall I go up into one of the cities of Juda? And the Lord said to him: Go up. And David said: Whither shall I go up? And he answered him: Into Hebron."

Yet David still had to confess to Nathan and hear from him that he had been forgiven.

2Samuel 12:13, "And David said to Nathan: I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said to David: The Lord also hath taken away thy sin: thou shalt not die."

---

**The priest** has been given the ministry of reconciliation. He mediates GOD's forgiveness to the sinner. The priest is merely an instrument of GOD. As an analogy, think of GOD as the Supreme Healer, the Master Surgeon. He will remove the cancer of sin from the soul, while using one of His priests as the scalpel.

**T**his GOD given ministry is shown very plainly in Holy Scripture:

Matthew 16:19, when Jesus gave the power and authority to Peter, "And I will give **you** the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever **you** shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever **you** shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."

Matthew 18:18, Jesus gave this power to all of the Apostles, "Amen I say to you, whatever **you** bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatever **you** loose on earth shall be loosed also in heaven."

John 20:21-23, "He therefore said to them **again**, 'Peace be to you! As the Father has sent Me, **I also send you**'. When He had said this, He breathed upon them, and said to them, 'Receive the Holy Spirit; **whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained**'."

Matthew 10:40, "He who receives **you** receives Me; and he who receives Me, receives Him who sent Me."

Luke 22:29-30, "And I appoint to **you** a kingdom, even as My Father has appointed to Me, so that **you** may eat and drink at my table in My kingdom; and **you** shall sit upon thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

2Corinthians 5:17-20, "Therefore, if any one is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has passed away, behold, the new has come. All this is from God, who through Christ reconciled us to himself **and gave us the ministry of reconciliation**; that is, in Christ God was reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and **entrusting to us the message of reconciliation. So we are ambassadors for Christ, GOD making his appeal through us.** We beseech you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God."

Clearly, the Apostles were given the authority to remit sins, or to bind them, in the person of Christ. How are they to accomplish this if they do not know what sins to remit or to bind? The sinner is required to confess his sins as shown.

1John 1:8-10, " If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just, and will forgive our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

---

**The Apostles** obviously would not live forever, and sin will always be with us, so they passed the authority on to others.

2Corinthians 2:10, "Whom **you** pardon anything, I also pardon. Indeed, what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, I have done for your sakes, **IN THE PERSON OF CHRIST.**"

**T**he priest says in the confessional, "**I** absolve you of your sins." The priest is acting in **Persona Christi**, in the person of Christ. Since the priest is acting in the person of Christ, then it is Christ to whom you confess your sins. It is Christ alone who remits them. Jesus Christ uses the priest as His voice and His hands.

As mentioned earlier, the prophets of the Old Testament spoke in GOD's name. They spoke **IN THE PERSON OF GOD**. The priests of the New Covenant speak **IN THE PERSON OF CHRIST**. GOD never changes.

Matthew 9:5-8, "For which is easier to say, "Your sins are forgiven you, or to say arise and walk? But that you may know that the Son of Man has power to forgive sins" - then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your pallet and go to your house". And he arose, and went away to his house. But when the crowds saw it, they were struck with fear, **AND GLORIFIED GOD WHO HAD GIVEN SUCH POWER TO MEN.**"

The New Testament lies hidden in the Old and the Old Testament is revealed in the New.

---

---

**Christ**, the High Priest of the New Covenant, ordained the apostles to continue His priestly mission. James 5:14-16, **(14)** "Is any among you sick? Let him bring in the presbyters (priests) of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; **(15)** and the prayer of faith will save the sick man, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he be in sins, they will be forgiven him. **(16)** Confess, therefore, your sins to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be saved. For the unceasing prayer of a just man is of great avail."

**St. James** taught us that we must go to the "presbyters", and not to just anyone, to receive the "anointing", and the remission of sins. First, he told us to go to the presbyters, or priests, in verse **14**. Verse **16** continues with the word "therefore", so that word is a conjunction that connects verse **16** back to verses **14** and **15**. It is the priests to whom St. James told us to confess our sins.

---

---

Why do we go to confession? What is the real reason?  
We go to meet Christ...

---

---

©

Compiled by Bob Stanley, November 12, 1999

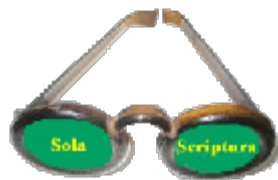
Updated September 10, 2004

Updated March 27, 2007

Many thanks to Christian Le Blanc for his valuable input.

---

[● Back to Home Page...](#)



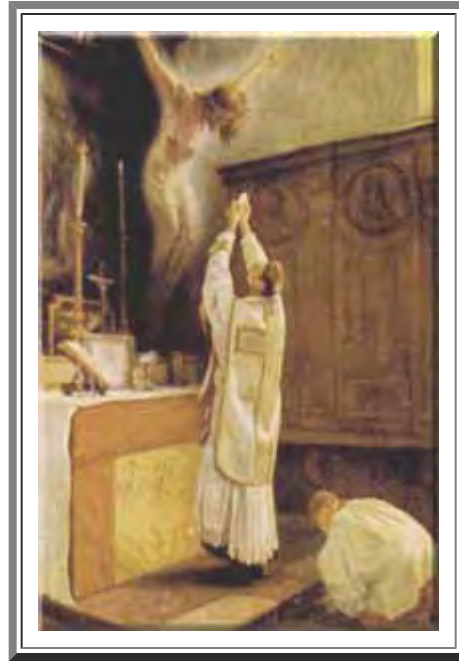
Do not forget to

wear your [glasses!](#)

# The True Presence of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist, Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity.

---

---



---

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with GOD; and the Word was GOD." John 1:1  
"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." John 1:14

---

**Truth is a person, and that person is one, and that person is **Jesus Christ**.**

**"I am the way, and the truth, and the life."**

These are the words of **Jesus Christ** in John 14:6

Therefore, truth is one. There can be only one truth, as there can be only one **Jesus Christ**.

Whatever **Jesus Christ** said is true, because He said it.

---

**"He who does not believe the Son, makes Him a liar."**

1John 5:10

---

## The Holy Eucharist in the Old Testament...

Consuming the **Lamb** Slain (Rev 5:6), or participating in the Eucharistic Meal, or Supper, is prefigured or "**Typed**" in the Old Testament. The **Lamb of GOD** is depicted throughout the Bible as being **Jesus Christ**...

**"Behold, the **Lamb of GOD**, who takes away the sin of the world."**

These are words spoken by John the Baptist in John 1:29 as he saw **Jesus** coming to him.

In Exodus 12:1-22, the Israelites, in order to avoid the slaying of their firstborn by the "Angel of Death", were commanded by GOD to take an unblemished **male lamb (12:5)** and slaughter it **(12:6)**, and apply its blood to the two door posts, and the lintels of every household which did partake of the **Lamb (12:7)**. Now look at verse **(12:8)**, and you will clearly see that in order for their firstborn to be saved, they had to **eat the Lamb** as well. Is this not what we do in the sacrifice of the Mass? Are we not to be saved by consuming the Body and the Blood of the **Lamb** as shown in John Chapter 6:33-58?

In Exodus 16:13-16, is the story of the quail and the manna which fed the Israelites as they proceeded through their desert trek. GOD provided the bodily food for the hundreds of thousands involved. Can you imagine how much food was required for all of these people every day? There were 600,000 men alone, not counting women and children. See Exodus 12:37. The quail and the manna are "**Types**" of the Holy Eucharist. See John 6:32.

The prophet Malachi tells us what is to come regarding the Holy Eucharist. Malachi 1:11: "For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, My name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to My name a **CLEAN OBLATION**." Malachi has said there will be no more bloody sacrifices to GOD as was done in the Old Testament. The Catholic Church offers the sacrifice of the Mass, and a "clean oblation", the Holy Eucharist, all over the world, and around the clock. This prophecy of Malachi has been fulfilled.

---

## The Holy Eucharist in the New Testament...

In Matthew 26:26, He said, "**Take and eat; THIS IS MY BODY**."

In Matthew 26:27-28 He said, "**All of you drink of this; FOR THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT, WHICH IS BEING SHED FOR MANY UNTO THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS**."

These words of **Jesus Christ**, faithfully recorded by St. Matthew, are the **First Mention** of them in Holy Scripture. His Gospel was written for the Jews, in order to try and convince them that the long awaited Messiah had truly come, just as the Old Testament Prophets had predicted He would. Therefore, Matthew refers to more Old Testament verses than any of the four Gospel writers, since the Jews knew Holy Scripture quite well. This Gospel, therefore, stands alone on its own merit, as do all of the Gospels.

I challenge anyone to show me any hint of symbolism of the Body and Blood of **Jesus Christ** in this Gospel of St. Matthew.

---

In Mark 14:22-24, are recorded, "**Take; THIS IS MY BODY**", and "**THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT, WHICH IS BEING SHED FOR MANY**."

These words recorded by St. Mark are almost identical to those of St. Matthew, and therefore, have the same meaning as those of St. Matthew under the "**Law of First Mention**". However, Mark wrote his Gospel to a different audience, the Romans. He tries to show them that **Jesus Christ** is the Divine Savior by including more of His miracles in this Gospel. St. Mark's Gospel stands alone as do all of the Gospels.

I challenge anyone to show me any hint of symbolism of the Body and Blood of **Jesus Christ** in this Gospel of St. Mark.

---

In Luke 22:19-20, are recorded, **"THIS IS MY BODY, WHICH IS BEING GIVEN FOR YOU; DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME"**, and **"THIS CUP IS THE NEW COVENANT IN MY BLOOD, WHICH SHALL BE SHED FOR YOU."**

These words of **Jesus Christ**, set down by St. Luke, are very similar and have the same meaning as those of Matthew and Mark, and again follow the **"Law of First Mention"**. St. Luke wrote to yet another audience, the Gentile converts. His Gospel also stands alone on its own merit.

I challenge anyone to show me the symbolism of the Body and Blood of **Jesus Christ** in this Gospel of St. Luke. Some may try to show that the word "remembrance" means it is symbolic. However, if you would look at the original Greek word used here, it is "anamnesis", which means not only to "remember", but more importantly, "to make present". There is no symbolism in these words recorded by St. Luke. To try and show symbolism in St. Luke's Gospel, you would also have to show the symbolism in the Gospels of Matthew and Mark as well. Each Gospel stands alone.

---

In John Chapter 6, the true presence is demonstrated in a most formidable way. If you have not done so already, please read my file "[John, Chapter 6](#)" for a verse by verse explanation. At the beginning of the chapter, **Jesus** demonstrated the feeding of the body by the multiplication of the loaves and fishes, and the filling of five thousand people. Starting with verse 22 through the end, He told us we need spiritual nourishment for our souls as well.

In verses 26-27 He said, **"...you seek Me, not because you have seen signs, but because you have eaten of the loaves and have been filled. Do not labor for the food that perishes, but for that which endures unto life everlasting, which the Son of Man will give you."**

How can nothing more than crackers and grape juice fulfill these verses? These two foods feed the body as did the loaves and fishes, but they do absolutely nothing for the soul.

As I have recounted above from John 14:6, **Jesus** said He is the **"Life"**, and in 6:56, He said, **"He who eats My flesh, and drinks My blood, abides in Me and I in him."** Abide means to **live** in.

Verse 53, **"Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, YOU SHALL NOT HAVE LIFE WITHIN YOU."**

Is consuming crackers and grape juice going to fulfill verses 53 and 56? Where is the symbolism? Read these two verses again.

Now compare John 6:56 above with John 15:6, **"If a man does not abide in me, he is cast forth as a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire and burned."**

John 6:56 clearly said that we must eat his flesh and drink his blood.

John 15:6 clearly said that if we do not, then we are lost. How can we be lost by failing to eat a **symbolic** gesture?

Count the number of times **Jesus** said, He is the bread, the **living** bread, that it is His flesh and it is His blood, and that we must eat of His flesh and drink His blood?

In John 6:66 (the 666 connection) who walked away from **Jesus** and never returned? Was it the Jews who were there? Did GOD give the Ten Commandments to the Hebrews only? You cannot be selective of a single group, as the Gospels were written for all of us. It was all of those, then and now, who refuse to believe His words which He repeated over and over again. Why does a person repeat himself? It is to drive home a point and to make it stick. But stick it did not for many, then as now. All those who refuse to believe in the true presence of **Jesus Christ** in the Holy Eucharist, are those embedded in John 6:66.

Some try to show that verse 63 shows that the whole chapter is symbolic. However, **"It is the spirit**

that quickens; the flesh profits nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life" (63), merely shows that we cannot accept this mystery in too human a way, by having an earthly view of things. See John 3:6, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." Verse 63 means that we should not have a carnal human understanding of His words, but a spiritual understanding. See John 8:15, Rom 8:1-13,15:27, 1Cor 3:1-4,9:11, and 2Cor 10:4.

He who takes "**The flesh profits nothing**" as an excuse for denying the "True Presence", denies the incarnation and humanity of **Jesus Christ**." It is interesting that those who do this are taking one verse and calling it literal by itself, and all the while calling all of the other verses around it figurative, or symbolic.

The word "Amen" is a Greek word (amen) of Hebrew origin which, at the beginning of a discourse means, "certainly", "surely", "truly", "of a truth", "so be it". When used as a prefix by Jesus Christ, it is to emphasize that it is a Statement of especial solemnity.

Now, what do you suppose He meant when He emphasized twice, by using a double "Amen"?

**"Amen, amen, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of GOD is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."**

John 6:32-33

Notice that Jesus used a double emphasis by beginning these verses with 'truly', 'truly'. Do you 'truly' 'truly' believe what He said in this verse? Is there any room for symbolism in these verses whatsoever?

**"Amen, amen, I say to you, he who believes in me has life everlasting."**

John 6:47

Again, He said 'truly', 'truly', but of course everyone believes His words in this verse, so everyone 'truly', 'truly' believes Him here. But, read on for a possible "snag" for some, regarding this verse.

**"Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you do not have life within you."**

John 6:53

What? 'Truly', 'truly' again? Another double emphasis? The context for this verse is the same as for the previous examples in this section. Why do you think Jesus used a double emphasis yet again? Again I ask, why do people repeat themselves at all? Again, for emphasis, they do it to drive home a very important point, that is why! Interestingly, Weymouth's Modern Speech New Testament translates the first words of this verse as: "In most solemn truth, I tell you...".

What would Jesus have had to say to make his words any more clear than what He actually said?

Then why do some say "Truly, truly, in this verse, He was only speaking symbolically"?

If this verse is to be taken only symbolically, then the previous example, John 6:47, must be treated in the same context, as being only a symbolic gesture also. If that is the case, then we have a domino effect working throughout Scripture. All verses with the same meaning of John 6:47, "believe in Christ and you have life everlasting", must be only symbolic as well.

Some well known, and well used verses with the same, or very similar meaning are, John 3:15-16,18, 5:24, 6:40, 8:24, and 20:31, Acts 13:48, and 16:31, Romans 10:9-11, 1Timothy 1:16, and 4:10, 2Timothy 1:1, and 1John 5:13.

The Greek word for "life" used in John 6:53, is "zoe" (zoe) which means, "divine life of GOD imparted to us". There are other Greek words for "life" that St. John could have chosen, such as "bios" (bios) which simply means "life". The fact that he chose the word that he did, lends great

credibility to the literal meaning of this verse and with not a hint of symbolism.

Again, if you try to show that John Chapter 6 is symbolic, then you have to show the symbolism in the other three Gospels, and the other verses I have presented as well.

---

John 20:21, "He therefore said to them again, '**Peace be to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you**.'"

What did **Jesus** say here?

The Father sent Him to redeem us, to forgive us our sins, to open the Gates of Heaven, and to bring us his **life** saving food from Heaven, the manna for our souls, which is now His most precious Body and Blood.

He did redeem us and He did open the Gates of Heaven. On the night of the Last Supper, He established the Priesthood, and commanded them to "**Do this in remembrance of Me**", thus perpetuating the Holy Eucharist, and fulfilling the prophecy of Malachi 1:11. In John 20:22-23, He breathed upon them and said, "**Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained**". He thus empowered them to act in His Person, in "**Persona Christi**", (2Cor 2:10). The priest had become the hands and the voice of **Jesus Christ**.

Please read Matt 9:8, "But when the crowds saw it, they were struck with fear, and glorified **GOD WHO HAD GIVEN SUCH POWER TO MEN**."

---

1Cor 10:16, "The cup of the blessing that we bless, **IS IT NOT THE SHARING OF THE BLOOD OF CHRIST? And the bread that we break, IS IT NOT THE PARTAKING OF THE BODY OF THE LORD?**"

Could St. Paul have said this any clearer than he did here? Where did he say the "symbolic" sharing or the "symbolic" partaking? This verse is absolutely to the point, and there is not a hint of symbolism anywhere.

Did you notice the **BLESSING THAT WE BLESS**, and the **BREAD THAT WE BREAK**?

Here, Saint Paul clearly stated that he and the other Apostles have the authority and the power (Acts 1:8,2:2-4) to call down "**THE WORD**" with their word, and the cup (of wine) is no longer wine, but the Blood of **Christ**, and the bread is no longer bread, but the Body of **Christ**.

This authority and power bestowed upon the Apostles, was passed down to their successors, the Priests and the Bishops, through the "Laying on of Hands", in a process called "**Apostolic Succession**". This process has been perpetuated to this very day, and can be vividly seen in the unbroken line of the "**Bishops of Rome**", the "**Popes**".

---

1Cor 11:23, St Paul was not present at the Last Supper, but in this verse he said that he had received the following recount of it, and of the True Presence from the Lord. Why did he not receive the teaching from the Apostles? Is it because the Lord knew it was so important to give the teaching of His True Presence in the Holy Eucharist to him directly since he missed it the first time around?

1Cor 11:23-26, St. Paul repeats the words of consecration of **Jesus Christ** at the last supper.

1Cor 11:27-29, St. Paul lays it on the line, "Therefore, whoever eats this bread or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily, will be guilty of the **Body and the Blood of the Lord (27)**. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of that bread and drink of the cup; **(28) FOR HE WHO EATS AND DRINKS UNWORTHILY, WITHOUT DISTINGUISHING THE BODY, EATS AND DRINKS JUDGMENT** (the word is 'damnation' in the King James Bible) **TO HIMSELF.**" **(29)**



Wow! Just what is going on here? When Catholics receive Holy Communion, the priest holds up the Sacred Host and says "The Body of **Christ**". The communicant responds with "Amen". The word "Amen" means "so be it". It is an affirmation that we believe what the priest has just said. Since each receptor is a member of the Body of **Christ**, then he or she is in communion with the other members of the Body of **Christ** in the Catholic Church. It is an affirmation that we believe and accept the teachings of the Catholic Church. This is what St. Paul is telling us in those three verses. This is also precisely the reason why Protestants should not receive Holy Communion in the Catholic Church. They do not believe it is the true Body and Blood of Jesus Christ, therefore they are not in communion with the Catholic Church, and they are not believers of Catholic teachings. If they were, then why would they still be Protestant?

CCC-1355 (Catechism of the Catholic Church)

---

## On the road to Emmaus...

In Luke **24:13-35**, we have the story of two of the disciples walking on the road to Emmaus shortly after the resurrection of **Jesus Christ**. **Jesus** joined them in their walk, but they did not recognize Him (**16**). He interpreted all the Scriptures for them that referred to Himself (**27**) and yet they still failed to recognize Him. It was toward evening and they invited Him to dine with them (**29**). Then something very dramatic happened as they reclined (**30-31**). **Jesus** took bread, and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to them. And their eyes were opened and with that, they immediately recognized

**His true presence in the Breaking of Bread, the Holy Eucharist.**

"And they themselves began to relate what had happened on the journey, AND HOW THEY RECOGNIZED HIM IN THE BREAKING OF THE BREAD." (**35**)

---

---

Non-Catholics are correct when they say "it is only a symbol", because for them, it IS only a symbol. You see, they have no valid "Priestly Orders". They have no Apostolic Succession and therefore, no valid Orders for the priesthood. They cannot consecrate a host. They cannot call down "The Word" with their word, as the Catholic priest can. However, they have no right or authority whatsoever, to say that the Holy Eucharist, as consecrated by Catholic priests, is only a symbolic gesture.

---

---

## The Council of Trent...

Convened on December 4, 1545 and closed on December 4, 1563.

About 25 years after the Protestant reformation, the Catholic Church convened the Council of Trent as a counter to the reformation, and for the refutation of the heresies created by it. Here are the decrees of this council regarding the True Presence of **Jesus Christ** in the Holy Eucharist...

The Thirteenth Session: Decreed on March 8, 1547.

ON THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST...

CANON I.-If any one denieth, that, in the sacrament of the most holy Eucharist, are contained truly, really, and substantially, the body and blood together with the soul and divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, and consequently the whole Christ; but saith that He is only therein as in a sign, or in figure, or virtue; let him be anathema\*.

**\* Anathema means, accursed, (let him be) cursed, excluded from the Kingdom of GOD, banned, or excommunicated. The phrase "Let him be Anathema", is used many times in Church Council decrees, and in so doing, makes that statement in which it is contained an "Infallible Statement". See 1Chron 2:7, Judith 16:23, Isa 65:20, Rom 9:3, 1Cor 12:3,16:22, and especially Gal 1:8-9.**

**CANON II.-If any one saith, that, in the sacred and holy sacrament of the Eucharist, the substance of the bread and wine remains conjointly with the body and blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, and denieth that wonderful and singular conversion of the whole substance of the bread into the Body, and of the whole substance of the wine into the Blood-the species Only of the bread and wine remaining-which conversion indeed the Catholic Church most aptly calls Transubstantiation; let him be anathema.**

**CANON III.-If any one denieth, that, in the venerable sacrament of the Eucharist, the whole Christ is contained under each species, and under every part of each species, when separated; let him be anathema.**

**CANON IV.-If any one saith, that, after the consecration is completed, the body and blood of our Lord Jesus Christ are not in the admirable sacrament of the Eucharist, but (are there) only during the use, whilst it is being taken, and not either before or after; and that, in the hosts, or consecrated particles, which are reserved or which remain after communion, the true Body of the Lord remaineth not; let him be anathema.**

**CANON V.-If any one saith, either that the principal fruit of the most holy Eucharist is the remission of sins, or, that other effects do not result therefrom; let him be anathema.**

**CANON VI.-If any one saith, that, in the holy sacrament of the Eucharist, Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, is not to be adored with the worship, even external of latria; and is, consequently, neither to be venerated with a special festive solemnity, nor to be solemnly borne about in processions, according to the laudable and universal rite and custom of holy church; or, is not to be proposed publicly to the people to be adored, and that the adorers thereof are idolators; let him be anathema.**

**CANON VII.-If any one saith, that it is not lawful for the sacred Eucharist to be reserved in the sacrarium, but that, immediately after consecration, it must necessarily be distributed amongst those present; or, that it is not lawful that it be carried with honour to the sick; let him be anathema.**

**CANON VIII.-If any one saith, that Christ, given in the Eucharist, is eaten spiritually only, and not also sacramentally and really; let him be anathema.**

**CANON IX.-If any one denieth, that all and each of Christ's faithful of both sexes are bound, when they have attained to years of discretion, to communicate every year, at least at Easter, in accordance with the precept of holy Mother Church; let him be anathema.**

**CANON X.-If any one saith, that it is not lawful for the celebrating priest to communicate himself; let him be anathema.**

**CANON XI.-If any one saith, that faith alone is a sufficient preparation for receiving the sacrament of the most holy Eucharist; let him be anathema. And for fear lest so great a sacrament may be received unworthily, and so unto death and condemnation, this holy Synod ordains and declares, that sacramental confession, when a confessor may be had, is of necessity to be made beforehand, by those whose conscience is burthened with mortal sin, how contrite even soever they may think**

themselves. But if any one shall presume to teach, preach, or obstinately to assert, or even in public disputation to defend the contrary, he shall be thereupon excommunicated.

---

---

## What did the Church Fathers have to say about the True Presence in the Holy Eucharist?

---

---

The Didache (Did-Ah-Key), or teaching of the Apostles, 9:1

Let no one eat or drink of the Eucharist with you except those who have been baptized in the Name of the Lord; for it was in reference to this that the Lord said, "Do not give that which is Holy to dogs." Matthew 7:6

---

St. Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the Romans, 7:3, 106AD

"I desire the bread of GOD, which is the flesh of Jesus Christ."

---

St. Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the Smyrneans, 6:2, 106AD

"They abstain from the Eucharist and from prayer, because they do not confess that the Eucharist is the Flesh of Our Savior Jesus Christ, Flesh which suffered for our sins and which the Father, in His goodness, raised up again. **THEY WHO DENY THE GIFT OF GOD ARE PERISHING IN THEIR DISPUTES.**"

---

St. Justin the Martyr, First Apology, 65-66, 148 A.D.

"But we, after we have thus washed him who has been convinced and has **assented to our teaching**, bring him to the place where those who are called brethren are assembled, in order that we may offer hearty prayers in common for ourselves and for the baptized person, and for all others in every place, that we may be counted worthy, now that we have learned the truth, by our works also to be found good citizens and keepers of the commandments, so that we may be saved with an everlasting salvation. Having ended the prayers, we salute one another with a kiss. There is then brought to the president of the brethren bread and a cup of wine mixed with water; and he taking them, gives praise and glory to the Father of the universe, through the name of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, and offers thanks at considerable length for our being counted worthy to receive these things at His hands. And when he has concluded the prayers and thanksgivings, all the people present express their assent by saying Amen. This word Amen answers in the Hebrew language to so be it. And when the president has given thanks, and all the people have expressed their assent, those who are called by us deacons give to each of those present to partake of the bread and wine mixed with water over which the thanksgiving was pronounced, and to those who are absent they carry away a portion.

And this food is called among us Eukaristia [the Eucharist], of which **no one is allowed to partake but the man who believes that the things we teach are true**, and who has been washed with the washing that is for the remission of sins, and unto regeneration, and who is so living as Christ has enjoined. For not as common bread and common drink do we receive these; but in like manner as Jesus Christ our Saviour, having been made flesh by the Word of God, had both flesh and blood for our salvation, so likewise have we been taught that **the food which is blessed by the prayer of His Word, and from which our blood and flesh by transmutation are nourished, IS THE FLESH AND BLOOD OF THAT JESUS WHO WAS MADE FLESH.** For the apostles, in the memoirs composed by them, which are called Gospels, have thus delivered unto us what was enjoined upon them; that Jesus took bread, and when He had given thanks, said, "This do ye in remembrance of Me, this is My body;" and that, after the same manner, having taken the cup and given thanks, He said, "This is My blood;" and gave it to them alone..."

**St. Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures, 22(Mystagogic 4)6, 350AD**

**"Do not, therefore, regard the Bread and the Wine as simply that; for they are, according to the Masters declaration, the Body and Blood of Christ."**

---

**St. Gregory of Nyssa, The Great Catechism, 37, 383AD**

**"Rightly then, do we believe that the bread consecrated by the Word of GOD has been made over into the Body of GOD the Word."**

---

**St. Ambrose of Milan, The Sacraments, 4:4:14, 390AD**

**"You may perhaps say: 'My bread is ordinary.' But that bread is bread before the words of the Sacraments; where the consecration has entered in, the bread becomes the Flesh of Christ."**

---

**St. John Chrysostom, Homilies on the First Corinthians, 24:4:7, 392AD**

**"When you see the Body of Christ lying on the altar, say to yourself, Because of this Body I am no longer earth and ash, no longer a prisoner but free...This is that Body which was blood-stained, which was pierced by a lance, and from which gushed forth those saving fountains, one of blood, the other of water, for all the world. This is the body which He gave us, both to hold in reserve and to eat, which was appropriate to intense love."**

---

**St. Augustine of Hippo, Sermons, 227, 393AD**

**"The Bread which you see on the altar, having been sanctified by the Word of GOD, is the Body of Christ. That chalice, or rather, what is in that chalice, having been sanctified by the Word of GOD, is the Blood of Christ."**

---

**St. Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on Matthew, 26:27, 428AD**

**"He states demonstratively: 'This is My Body,' and 'This is My Blood', lest you might suppose the things you see are a figure. Rather, by some secret of the all-powerful GOD the things seen are transformed into the Body and Blood of Christ, truly offered in a sacrifice in which we, as participants, receive the life-giving and sanctifying power of Christ."**

---

**Macarius, Bishop of Magnesia, Apocriticus, 3:23, 400 AD**

**"Christ took the bread and the cup, each in similar fashion, and said, 'This is My Body and this is My Blood'. Not a figure of His Body nor a figure of His Blood, as some persons of petrified mind are wont to rhapsodize, but in truth the Body and the Blood of Christ, seeing that His Body is from the earth, and the bread and wine are likewise from the earth. Holy Eucharist. The True Presence of Our Lord..."**

---

**Here are many more references to early church writings of the True Presence.**

**The dates of these writings range through every century from 70 A.D. to 743 A.D..**

**Jxxx refers to "The Faith of the Early Fathers", by William A. Jurgens, a 3 volume set.**

**Didache, 9:1. J6**

**Ignatius, Letter to the Romans 7:3. J54a**

**Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians 3:2. J56**

**Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 6:2. J64**

**Justin Martyr, First Apology 66. J128**

**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:18:4. J234**

**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:33:2, 5:2:2. J240,249**

**Tertullian, Prayer 6:2, 19:1. J300a,301**

**Tertullian, The Crown 3:2. J367**

Hippolytus of Rome, Apostolic Tradition 21. J394i  
Clement of Alexandria, Instruct Children 2:2:19:4. J410  
Origen, Homilies On Exodus Hom 13:3. J490  
Origen, Homilies on Numbers Hom 7:2. J491  
Cyprian, The Lapsed 15. J551  
Aphraates, Treatises 12:6. J689  
Ephraim, Homilies 4:4,4:6. \*J707 J708  
Athanasius, Sermon to the Newly Baptized J802  
Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Letters 21-23 Mystagogic 1:7,4:3,6,9 J840-846,848,850,853j  
Hilary, The Trinity 8:14 J870  
Gregory of Nyssa, Great Catechism 37. J1035  
Gregory of Nyssa, Day of Lights Jaeger Vol 9, p225. J1062  
Theodore of Mopsuestia, Comment on Matt 26:26. J1113e,f,n  
Chrysostom, Homilies on Penance 9. J1137  
Chrysostom, Homilies on Judas 1:6. J1157  
Chrysostom, On Matthew 82:4. J1179  
Chrysostom, On First Corinthians 24:4:7. J1195  
Chrysostom, On Second Timothy 2:4. J1207  
Ambrose, The Faith 4:10:124. J1270  
Ambrose, The Mysteries 9:50,58. J1333-1334, \*J1339-1340  
Jerome, Commentaries on Matthew 4:26:26. J1390  
Augustine, Letter to Boniface 98:9. J1424  
Augustine, Sermons 227+. J1519-1520, \*J1524, J1633, J1716  
Augustine, Homilies on John 26:13. J1824  
Cyril of Alexander, Commentary on Matthew 26:27. J2101  
Macarius the Magnesian, Apocriticus 3:23. J2166  
Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:4:13. J2371

---

## **Eucharistic Miracles...**

For hundreds of years, and in diverse places, Eucharistic Miracles have occurred. These listed here are well documented from both Church and secular sources, and have been declared unexplainable by science and therefore, are genuine miracles from GOD. Some of the Sacred Hosts turned into real human flesh, some have bled real human blood, some have exuded a pure olive oil of a species of olive tree not found on earth. Others have lasted inexplicably for centuries, whereas if they were simply bread, would have disintegrated within just a few years. Many, you can see today, in or near the cities or towns in which they were manifested.

**When and where they occurred:**

700, Lanciano Italy.  
1153, Blaine France.  
1171, March 28, Ferraro Italy.  
1194, Augsburg Germany.  
1200's early, St Anthony of Padua and the mule\*.  
1200's late, Santarem Portugal.  
1225 - 1247, (time frame) Santarem Portugal.  
1228, Altari Italy.  
1230, December 30, Florence Italy.

1239, Daroca Spain.  
1252, Assisi Italy, St Clare.  
1263, Bolsena and Orvieto Italy. Peter of Prague.  
1273, Offida Italy.  
1280, Slavonice Czechoslovakia.  
1290, Paris France.  
1294, Venice Italy.  
1300, Cebrero Spain.  
1300, Aninon Spain.  
1300's, Cascia Italy.  
1317, Viversel Belgium.  
1330, Walldurn Germany.  
1331, March 31, Blanot France.  
1333, Feast of Ascension, Bologna Italy, 12 year old Bl. Imelda Lambertini.  
1345, March 15, Amsterdam Netherlands.  
1345, Krakow Poland.  
1356, April 25, Macereta Italy.  
1369, October 4, Brussels Belgium.  
1372, Siena Italy, St Catherine.  
1374, Middleburg, Netherlands.  
1379, Boxtel Holland.  
1384, Holy Thursday, Seefield Austria.  
1405, Iltre Belgium, Bois Seigneur Isaac.  
1412, Bagno Di Romagna Italy.  
1417, Regensburg-Deggendorf-Erding Germany.  
1427, Zaragoza Spain.  
1433, Dijon France.  
1433, Avignon France.  
1447, Ettiswill Switzerland.  
1450's? Langenwiese Poland-Czechoslovakia area.  
1453, Turin Italy.  
1472, Volterra Italy.  
1601, La Viluena Spain.  
1730, Siena Italy.

**\*A doubter challenged St. Anthony that his mule would not respond to the "True Presence". St. Anthony took the challenge. The man did not feed his mule for several days and St. Anthony brought out the Holy Eucharist and the man brought out food for the animal. The mule ignored the food and knelt down on its front legs to the "True Presence" of **Jesus Christ** in the Holy Eucharist.**

**You can read about, and see pictures of some of these Eucharistic Miracles in a book titled, "Miracles of the Eucharist".**

---

---





**This is a picture of a genuine Eucharistic Miracle. It is of a bleeding Sacred Host.**

**This is My Body. This is My Blood.  
Matthew 26:26-28**

---

**"He who does not believe the Son, makes Him a liar."  
1John 5:10**

---

**"For in the wrath of GOD is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness  
of those men who in wickedness hold back the truth of GOD..."  
Rom 1:18**

---

**"...but wrath and indignation to those who are contentious,  
and who do not submit to the truth but assent to iniquity."  
Rom 2:8**

---

**Where the True Presence of the Holy Eucharist is, there is Jesus Christ.  
Where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church.**

---

©

Written and Compiled by Bob Stanley, April 7, 2000

Updated June 4, 2003

Updated February 22, 2007

---

[\*\*➤ Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Infallibility...

---

Exactly what does the word 'Infallible' mean when referring to the Bishop of Rome? There are so many misconceptions as to just what it means to others, especially to our Protestant brothers and sisters. Here are some answers we have received:

1. The Pope cannot tell a lie.
2. The Pope cannot sin.
3. The Pope cannot make a mistake.
4. Everything the Pope says is the absolute truth.
5. The Pope is perfect in every way.

And the correct answer is...

**'None'** of the above.

If I were told to believe any of those answers, I would have second thoughts about 'Papal Infallibility' myself.

Substitute the name 'Jesus Christ' for 'the Pope' in all the answers above and the correct answer to all of them is a resounding 'YES'. The Pope is the human visible head of the Church, the Vicar of Christ on earth, just as Jesus Christ is the invisible head.

---

The correct definition of Papal infallibility (ex Cathedra), as defined by the First Vatican Council (1870), is:

"The Roman Pontiff, when he speaks ex cathedra—that is, when in discharge of the office of pastor and teacher of all Christians, by virtue of his supreme apostolic authority, he defines a doctrine regarding **Faith** or **Morals** to be held by the universal Church, by the divine assistance promised to him in Blessed Peter, is possessed of that infallibility with which the divine Redeemer willed that His Church should be endowed in defining doctrine regarding **Faith** or **Morals**; and therefore such definitions are irreformable of themselves, and not in virtue of consent of the Church."

Condensed, this means, a Papal infallible statement, when all conditions are met, has freedom from error in teaching the universal Church in matters of faith or morals.

---

So, is the Bishop of Rome, the Pope a sinner?

Yes, we all are sinners. He is no different from the rest of us in that respect.

"But when Simon Peter saw this, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, 'Depart from me for I am a sinful man, O Lord'

...And Jesus said to Simon, 'Do not be afraid; henceforth thou shall catch men'." Luke 5:8-10.

---

Now what about the authors of the New Testament, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, Peter and others? Were they infallible people or were they sinners? As I have already shown, Peter admitted that he was a sinner, and we all know the story of Saul who became Paul. We know they were all sinners. How then, could fallible men write such inerrant documents as the books they authored? It is because they were guided by the Holy Spirit. GOD prevented them from writing error. GOD is the same yesterday, today, and forever. If GOD prevented these men from writing error, why then could He not do the same for the successor of St. Peter today?

---



The gift of infallibility was given by GOD to a very select few:

In Luke 10:16, Jesus said,

**"He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."**

That verse is a verse of [authority](#) and it is a verse of infallibility as well. It is [basic](#) rule of Scripture interpretation to always discern Scripture verses in proper context. So, to put Luke 10:16 in its proper context, we must look at to whom Jesus spoke when He said those words of authority and of infallibility. He spoke to His disciples only, the Apostles, and not to anyone else.

Consequently, the only persons authorized to preach with authority and infallibility are the Apostles, and subsequently those who followed them in a long line of succession, the Papal office and the office of the Bishops (Psalms 109:8, Acts 1:20).

Today there are well over 36,000 non-Catholic sects in existence, each with at least one preacher and all of them are preaching something different from one another. So, given the fact that there can be only one [truth](#) of Jesus Christ with the [one](#) authority of Jesus Christ, which one of those tens of thousands has the authority and infallibility given to him or her by Jesus Christ?

Which one of the tens of thousands of them could lay claim to [Luke 10:16](#)?

**"...and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."** What else could this part of Luke 10:16 mean other than to be applied to those who reject the teaching of His Apostles and their successors through the one Church which He founded?

There is only one Church in the whole world which can lay claim to infallible teaching in the matters of faith and morals.

That one Church, the one founded by Jesus Christ, in but one example out of many, exercised its authority and infallibility over fifteen hundred years ago by deciding which books of the Bible were inspired by GOD and which books were not.

It required an infallible decision by Jesus Christ's infallible Church to proclaim the [canon](#) of that one inerrant book.

---

**"He who hears you hears me..."**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, October 1997

Updated, June 17, 2004

---

 [Back to Home Page:](#)

---

# *The Visible Head of the Catholic Church...*

---



*Pope Francis*

*March 13, 2013*

---

*Vicar of Christ...  
Bishop of Rome...  
Primate of Italy.....  
Patriarch of the West...  
Servant of the Servants of GOD...  
Successor of the Prince of the Apostles...  
Sovereign of the State of the Vatican City...  
Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church.....  
Archbishop and Metropolitan of the Roman Province...*

---

*You Are The Light Of The World...  
Matthew 5:14...*

---

[!\[\]\(a870788d6ed9b8fd294b7654a8c8526b\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page:](#)

---

# Apostolic Succession

---

---

The critics say that it does not exist, that it is not Biblical, and that it is not needed. Well, if all of that is true, then we did not need Jesus Christ to come to redeem us, for according to the critics, His Church ceased to exist soon after the last Apostle died.

---

Before the Apostles passed on, they started a system, commanded by Jesus Christ, to pass the baton to successors. This was to insure the perpetuity of the Catholic Church which Jesus Christ founded. That system is called "Apostolic Succession".

Every Catholic Bishop can show his line of spiritual descent, that is, who consecrated him, who consecrated his consecrator, and so on, all the way back to the Apostles. Jesus Christ vested in the Apostles special authority. This special Apostolic [authority](#) has been passed down in unbroken succession through the Bishops of the Church for almost two thousand years, so that the present Bishops of the Church truly teach with the voice of Jesus Christ through the Apostles.

---

**For you can do nothing without Me...**

**Jn 15:5, "For without Me, you can do nothing."**

**Jn 5:19, "...the Son can do nothing of Himself, but only what He sees the Father doing..."**

**Lk 24:48, "...and you yourselves are witnesses to these things."**

**Mk 2:10, "But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins..."**

**Jn 7:16, "My teaching is not My own, but His who sent Me."**

**Jn 5:30, "Of Myself I can do nothing. As I hear, I judge and My judgment is just because I seek not My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me."**

**Jn 8:28-29, "...when you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that of Myself I do nothing: but that I preach only what the Father has taught Me. And He who sent Me is with Me; He has not left Me alone, because I do always the things that are pleasing to Him."**

---

**[Authority...](#)**

**Jn 12:49, "For I have not spoken on My own authority, but He who sent Me, the Father, has commanded Me what I should say, and what I should declare."**

**Mt 28:18, "...All power in Heaven and on earth has been given to Me."**

**Jn 15:15, "But I have called you friends, because all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you."**

**Jn 16:11, "...and of judgment, because the prince of this world has already been judged."**

**Lk 24:49, "And I send forth upon you the promise of My Father. But wait here in the city, until you are clothed with power from on high."**

**Mt 28:19-20, "Go therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world."**

**Did the Apostles live long enough to "make disciples of all nations"? Did they make disciples of Mexico, or Canada, or Brazil, or America, or of hundreds of other countries? If not the Apostles, then who did?**

**Jn 20:21, "As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."**

**Jn 17:18, "Even as thou hast sent Me into the world, so I have sent them into the world."**

**Jn 17:22-23, "And the glory that thou hast given Me, I have given to them, that they might be one, even as We are One; I in them and Thou in Me; that they may be perfected in unity, and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and Thou hast loved them even as Thou hast loved Me."**

**Jn 20:22-23, "...He breathed upon them, and said to them, 'Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained.'"**

**Did the power to forgive sins end when the last Apostle died?**

**Jn 21:15-17, "Simon, son of John, dost thou love me?.....Feed My sheep."**

**Note! Jesus did not say feed YOUR sheep. He said Feed MY sheep.**

**Acts 15:7, "And after a long debate, Peter got up and said to them, 'Brethren, you know that in early days GOD made choice among us, that through my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel and believe.'"**

**Acts 16:4, "And as they passed through the cities, they delivered to the brethren for their observance the decisions arrived at by the Apostles and presbyters in Jerusalem."**

**1Thess 2:4, "But as approved by GOD to be entrusted with the Gospel, so we speak not as pleasing men, but GOD, who proves our hearts."**

**Heb 3:1, "Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our confession, Jesus, who is faithful to Him who made him..."**

**Jn 20:29, "Because thou hast seen Me, thou hast believed. Blessed are they who have not seen, and yet have believed."**

**Gen 3:9, "But the Lord GOD called the man and said to him, 'Where are you?'"**

**1Sam 3:4, "And the Lord called Samuel. And he answered; 'Here I am'."**

**Acts 9:10, "...the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am Lord."**

**Lk 6:13, "And when day broke, He summoned His disciples; and from those He chose twelve, whom He also named Apostles."**

**Mk 3:13-14, And going up a mountain, He called to Him men of His own choosing, and they came to Him. And He appointed twelve that they might be with Him and that He might send them forth to preach."**

**Jn 15:16, "You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and have appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatever you ask the Father in My Name he may give you."**

**Jn 15:19, "If you were of the world, the world would love what is its own. But because you are not of this world, but I have chosen you out of this world, therefore the world hates you."**

**Mt 10:1, "Then having summoned His twelve disciples, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to cure every kind of disease and infirmity."**

**Acts 13:2, "...the Holy Spirit said, 'Set apart for Me Saul and Barnabas unto the work to which I have called them."**

**Acts 9:15, "But the Lord said to him, "Go, for this man is a chosen vessel for Me, to carry My name among nations and kings and the children of Israel."**

**Eph 4:11, "And He Himself gave some men as Apostles, and some as Prophets, others again as Evangelists, and others as Pastors and teachers."**

**Acts 26:17-18, "...to whom I am now sending thee, to open their eyes that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of satan to GOD; that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those sanctified by faith in Me."**

**Acts 20:28, "Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as Bishops, to rule the Church of GOD, which He has purchased with His own blood."**

**What is the purpose of this verse if not to show Apostolic Succession via a succession of Bishops?**

**Gal 1:1, "Paul, an Apostle, sent not from men nor by man, but by Jesus Christ and GOD the Father who raised Him from the dead."**

**Acts 14:22, "And when they had appointed presbyters for them in each church, with prayer and fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed."**

**Tit 2:15, "Thus speak, and exhort, and rebuke, with all authority. Let no one despise thee."**

**1Cor 12:28, "And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers; after that miracles, then gifts of healing, services of help, power of administration,**

and the speaking of various tongues."

Lk 22:29-30, "And I appoint to you a kingdom, even as My Father has appointed to Me, that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom; and you shall sit upon thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

Lk 10:16, "He who hears you, hears Me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent Me."

1Thes 2:7, "Although as the apostles of Christ we could have claimed a position of honor among you, still while in your midst we were as children: as if a nurse were cherishing her own children..."

1Thes 3:2-3, "...and we sent Timothy, our brother and a servant of GOD in the Gospel of Christ, to strengthen and comfort you in your faith, lest any should be shaken by these tribulations. For yourselves know that we are appointed thereto."

1Thes 2:11, "Inasmuch as you are aware of how we entreated and comforted each one of you, acting towards you as a father towards his children."

1Thes 5:12-13, "Now we beseech you, brethren, to appreciate those who labor among you, and who are over you in the Lord and admonish you. Esteem them with a more abundant love on account of their work. Be at peace with them."

---

### Passing the Baton...

Psa 109:8, "...May another take up his duties."

Acts 1:20, "...And his ministry let another take."  
Isn't this one verse enough to prove Apostolic Succession?

Acts 20:32, "And now I commend you to GOD and to the Word of His grace, who is able to build up and to give the inheritance among all the sanctified."

1Chron 24:5, "And he divided both the families one with the other by lot; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of GOD..."

1Chron 25:8, "And they cast lots by their courses, the elder equally with the younger..."

1Chron 24:31, "And they also cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron before David the king, and Sadoc, and Ahimelech, and the princes of the priestly and Levitical families, both the elder and the younger. The lot divided all equally."

Lk 1:8-9, "Now it came to pass, while he was officiating in the order of his course as a priest before GOD, according to the customs of the priest's office, that he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord to burn incense."

Acts 1:15-26, "In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, now in the number of persons met together was about a hundred and twenty,....And they drew lots between them, and the

**lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles."**

**1Cor 3:10, "According to the grace of GOD which has been given to me, as a wise builder, I laid the foundation, and another builds thereon."**

**The 'Laying on of hands' to convey authority and leadership is prefigured in the Old Testament.**

**Num 27:15-23, Then Moses said to the Lord, "May the Lord, the GOD of the spirits of all mankind, set over the community a man who shall act as their leader in all things, to guide them in all their actions; that the Lord's community may not be like sheep without a shepherd." And the Lord replied to Moses, "Take Joshua, son of Nun, a man of spirit, and lay your hands upon him. Have him stand in the presence of the priest Eleazar and of the whole community, and commission him before their eyes. Invest him with some of your own dignity, that the whole Israelite community may obey him. He shall present himself to the priest Eleazar, to have him seek out for him the decisions of the Urim in the Lord's presence; and as He directs, Joshua, all the Israelites with him, and the community as a whole shall perform all their actions." Moses did as the Lord had commanded him. Taking Joshua and having him stand in the presence of the priest Eleazar and of the whole community, he laid his hands on him and gave him his commission, as the Lord had directed through Moses."**

**Deut 34:9, "For Joshua, the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of Wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel harkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses."**

**This same rite was practiced in the early Church and continues to this day. The Bishop, by the 'laying on of hands', conveys a succession of Priests and Bishops with a commission, giving them the authority and the leadership needed to perpetuate the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**Acts 6:6, "These they set before the apostles, and after they had prayed they laid their hands upon them."**

**Acts 9:17, "...and laying his hands upon him, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me, Jesus, who appeared to thee on thy journey, that thou mayest recover thy sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit."**

**A 'laying on of hands' is a filling of the Holy Spirit.**

**Acts 8:17, "Then they laid their hands on them and they received the Holy Spirit."**

**Acts 19:6, " and when Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they began to speak in tongues and to prophesy."**

**Acts 13:3, "Then having fasted and prayed and laid their hands upon them, they let them go."**

**2Tim 1:6, "For this reason I admonish thee to stir up the grace of GOD which is in thee by the laying on of my hands."**

**1Tim 4:14, "Do not neglect the grace that is in thee, granted to thee by reason of prophecy with the laying on of hands of the presbyterate."**

**Acts 9:15-17, "But the Lord said to him, 'Go for this man is a chosen vessel to me, to carry My Name**

among nations and kings and the children of Israel. For I will show him how much he must suffer for My Name'. So Ananias departed and entered the house, and laying on of hands upon him, he said, 'Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me, Jesus, who appeared to thee on thy journey, that thou mayest recover thy sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit'."

Heb 6:1-3, "Therefore, leaving the elementary teaching concerning Christ, let us pass onto things more perfect, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith towards GOD, of the doctrine of Baptism and the laying on of hands, of the resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment. AND THIS WE WILL DO IF GOD PERMITS."

Col 1:24-26, "I rejoice now in the sufferings I bear for your sake; and what is lacking of the sufferings of Christ I fill up in my flesh for His body which is the Church; whose minister I have become in virtue of the office that GOD has given to me in your regard. For I am to preach the Word of GOD fully, the mystery which has been hidden for ages and generations, but now is clearly shown to His Saints."

Eph 2:20, "You are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets with Jesus Christ Himself as the chief cornerstone."

Tit 1:5, "For this reason I left thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set right anything that is defective and shouldst appoint presbyters in every city, as I myself directed thee to do."

Jn 15:20, "Remember the word I have spoken to you..."

2Tim 2:2, "...and the things that thou hast heard from me through many witnesses, commend to trustworthy men who shall be competent in turn to teach others."

This verse clearly tells us that the truth of the Apostles will be passed on to competent teachers. The Bishops of the Church are the teaching authority. How can the truth be passed on trustworthily and with authority unless there is a succession of competent teachers? If this line of succession is ever broken then it is every man for himself in passing on nothing but personal opinions. We see this today ever since the [reformation](#) in the proliferation of Protestant churches, which now number in the tens of thousands.

See how many more verses listed below echo this one in various ways?

2Tim 3:14, "But do thou continue in the things that thou hast learned and that have been entrusted to thee, knowing of whom thou hast learned them."

2Thess 2:15, "So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold the traditions that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours."

2Tim 1:13, "Hold to the form of sound teaching which thou hast heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus."

1Cor 11:2, "Now I praise you, brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you."

1Thes 2:2, "But although we had previously experienced suffering and shameful treatment at Philippi, as you know, we had confidence in our GOD to preach to you the Gospel of GOD amid much anxiety."



**1Thes 3:10, "Night and day we pray more and more that we may see you again, and may supply those things that are lacking to your faith."**

**1Thes 5:14, "And we exhort you, brethren, reprove the irregular, comfort the fainthearted, support the weak, be patient towards all men."**

**1Pet 5:1-4, "Now I exhort the presbyters among you, I your fellow presbyter and witness of the sufferings of Christ, the partaker also of the glory that is to be revealed in time to come, tend the flock of GOD which is among you, governing not under constraint, but willingly, according to GOD; not yet for the sake of base gain, but eagerly; nor yet as lording it over your charges, but becoming from the heart a pattern to the flock. And when the Prince of the Shepherds appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory."**

**Heb 13:7, "Remember your superiors, who spoke to you the Word of GOD. Consider how they ended their lives, and imitate their faith."**

**Heb 13:17, "Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you."**

**1Thess 5:12, "Now we beseech you, brethren, to appreciate those who labor among you, and who are over you."**

**Mt 16:15-19, "...'But who do you say that I am'? Simon Peter answered and said, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living GOD'. Then Jesus answered and said, 'Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to thee, but My Father in Heaven. And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.'" Simon Peter was the only Apostle who had the correct answer, and it was given to him by GOD the Father. All of the rest had only personal opinions, all of which were wrong. Simon Peter was the only one to receive the keys to the [Kingdom of Heaven](#)\***

**If there was no such thing as Apostolic Succession, then where are those keys today?**

**\*The phrase "Kingdom of Heaven", was used by Matthew since he addressed his Gospel to the Jews. The Jews were forbidden to mention the holy name of GOD. Mark and Luke used the phrase "Kingdom of GOD". Either phrase refers to the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**Mt 18:17-18, "And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuse to hear even the Church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican. Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in heaven." If there is no such thing as Apostolic Succession, then to which church would one appeal if he lived in 400, 1000, or 1600 A.D.?**

**Jn 14:15-17, "If you love Me, keep My commandments, and I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him."**

**Jn 16:13, "When the Spirit of Truth comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak, and He will declare to you the things that are to come."**

How can the critics explain this verse? Does, "He will guide you into all the truth", mean that all truth was revealed to the Apostles before they passed away and there will be nothing more to be revealed? If so, then please explain the last part, "He will declare to you the things that are to come"? That speaks of future tense. To whom is the Spirit going to guide or declare, if there is no Apostolic Succession?

However, Holy Scripture does say also that everything is not in the Bible, Jn 20:30-31, 21:25.

Jn 10:16, "And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice. So there shall be one flock, one shepherd."

Jesus of course is the Good Shepherd, but who did He speak of here? The "other sheep" can only mean the Gentiles who are everyone who is not a Jew. His Church is to cover the whole world (Mt 28:19, Acts 1:8) and He and the Apostles will only be on earth for a short period of time. His Apostles started building His Church, guided by the Holy Spirit. Was the Church completed in the first century? Did the Church cover the whole earth before the last Apostle died? Far from it. His Church has been "building" for almost two-thousand years now. Who other than the Apostolic Successors are the ones making sure that the whole world "heeds His voice"? The "one flock" is His one Church. GOD has always spoken through a father figure on earth. The "one shepherd" can only be the one who leads His Church, the successor to the Apostle, Saint Peter. How can anyone lead His Church without Apostolic Succession?

Jn 16:23, "And in that day you shall ask Me nothing. Amen, amen, I say to you, if you ask the Father anything in My Name, He will give it to you."

Eph 3:21, "To Him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus down through all the ages of time without end. Amen."

---

What the Apostles had to say regarding Apostolic Succession...

Didache 15:1, "Elect for yourselves, therefore, Bishops and Deacons worthy of the Lord..."

---

What an Apostolic Father of the Catholic Church had to say about Apostolic Succession...

**ST. CLEMENT OF ROME, BISHOP AND APOSTOLIC FATHER OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. FIRST LETTER TO THE CORINTHIANS 80 A.D.**

**CHAP. XLIV.--THE ORDINANCES OF THE APOSTLES, THAT THERE MIGHT BE NO CONTENTION RESPECTING THE PRIESTLY OFFICE.**

"Our apostles also knew, through our Lord Jesus Christ, and there would be strife on account of the office of the episcopate. For this reason, therefore, inasmuch as they had obtained a perfect fore-knowledge of this, they appointed those [ministers] already mentioned, and afterwards gave instructions, that when these should fall asleep, other approved men should succeed them in their ministry. We are of opinion, therefore, that those appointed by them, or afterwards by other eminent men, with the consent of the whole Church, and who have blame-lessly served the flock of Christ in a humble, peaceable, and disinterested spirit, and have for a long time possessed the good opinion of all, cannot be justly dismissed from the ministry. For our sin will not be small, if we eject from the episcopate those who have blamelessly and holily fulfilled its duties. Blessed are those

presbyters who, having finished their course before now, have obtained a fruitful and perfect departure [from this world]; for they have no fear lest any one deprive them of the place now appointed them. But we see that ye have removed some men of excellent behaviour from the ministry, which they fulfilled blamelessly and with honour."

---

What [Church Fathers](#), Church Councils, and early writers had to say about Apostolic Succession...

**IRENÆUS, AGAINST HERESIES 4,33,8, 180 A.D.**

"The true gnosis is the doctrine of the Apostles, and the ancient organization of the Church throughout the whole world, and the manifestation of the Body of Christ according to the successions of Bishops, by which successions the Bishops have handed down the Church which is found everywhere."

**IRENÆUS, AGAINST HERESIES 5,20,1, 180 A.D.**

"For all these [heretics] are of a much later date than are the Bishops to whom the Apostles handed over the Churches."

**CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA, WHO IS THE RICH MAN THAT IS SAVED 42,2, 200 A.D.**

"After the death of the tyrant, the [Apostle John] came back to Ephesus from the island of Patmos; and upon being invited, he went even to the neighboring cities of the pagans, here to appoint Bishops, there to set in order whole Churches, and there to ordain to the clerical estate such as were designated by the Spirit."

**TERTULLIAN, THE DEMURRER AGAINST HERETICS 32,1, 200 A.D.**

"Moreover, if there be any (heresies) bold enough to plant themselves in the midst of the apostolic age, so that they might seem to be handed down by the Apostles... we can say to them: let them show the origins of their churches, let them unroll the order of their bishops, running down in succession from the beginning, so that their first bishop shall have for author and predecessor some one of the Apostles or of the apostolic men who continued steadfast with the Apostles."

**TERTULLIAN, THE DEMURRER AGAINST HERETICS 32,2-3, 200 A.D.**

"For this is the way in which the apostolic Churches transmit their lists: like the Church of the Smyrneans, which records that Polycarp was placed there by John; like the Church of the Romans where Clement was ordained by Peter. In just this same way the other Churches display those whom they have as sprouts from the Apostolic seed, having been established in the episcopate by the Apostles."

**FIRMILIAN BISHOP OF CAESAREA, LETTER TO CYPRIAN 75,16, 255 A.D.**

"Therefore the power of forgiving sins was given to the Apostles and to the Churches which these men, sent by Christ, established; and to the Bishops who succeeded them by **BEING ORDAINED IN THEIR PLACE.**"

**COUNCIL OF LAODICEA, CANON 12, 343 A.D.**

"That Bishops are to be appointed to ecclesiastical leadership by the judgment of the metropolitans and their surrounding Bishops, after they have been examined at length as to their knowledge of the faith and quite frankly as to their deportment."

This is only a small sampling of the early writings in support of Apostolic Succession. There are many more.



Written by Bob Stanley, April 10, 1999  
Updated June 12, 2003

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Unbroken Line of Popes

## Tracing All The Way Back To St. Peter...

---

*The Unbroken Line of Popes Throughout the Ages:*

*It is by far the longest continuous line of succession of any religious institution on earth.*

*By the time that the last book of the Bible (Revelation) was written, the Catholic Church was already on its fifth Pope.*

*St. Irenaeus listed the first 14 Popes in "Against Heresies", 3:3:3, 180 AD*

---

- \* *St. Peter (32-67), Matthew 16:18*
  - \* *St. Linus (67-76), 2Timothy 4:21*
  - \* *St. Anacletus (Cletus) (76-88)*
  - \* *St. Clement I (88-97), Philippians 4:3*
  - \* *St. Evaristus (97-105)*
  - \* *St. Alexander I (105-115)*
  - \* *St. Sixtus I (115-125)*
  - \* *St. Telesphorus (125-136)*
  - \* *St. Hyginus (136-140)*
  - \* *St. Pius I (140-155)*
- 

- \* *St. Anicetus (155-166)*
  - \* *St. Soter (166-175)*
  - \* *St. Eleutherius (175-189)*
  - \* *St. Victor I (189-199)*
  - \* *St. Zephyrinus (199-217)*
  - \* *St. Callistus I (217-22)*
  - \* *St. Urban I (222-30)*
  - \* *St. Pontain (230-35)*
  - \* *St. Anterus (235-36)*
  - \* *St. Fabian (236-50)*
- 

- \* *St. Cornelius (251-53)*
  - \* *St. Lucius I (253-54)*
  - \* *St. Stephen I (254-257)*
  - \* *St. Sixtus II (257-258)*
  - \* *St. Dionysius (260-268)*
  - \* *St. Felix I (269-274)*
  - \* *St. Eutychian (275-283)*
  - \* *St. Caius (283-296)*
  - \* *St. Marcellinus (296-304)*
  - \* *St. Marcellus I (308-309)*
- 

- \* *St. Eusebius (April-August 309 or 310)*
- \* *St. Miltiades (311-14)*
- \* *St. Sylvester I (314-35)*
- \* *St. Marcus (January-October 336)*

- \* **St. Julius I (337-52)**
  - \* **Liberius (352-66)**
  - \* **St. Damasus I (366-83)**
  - \* **St. Siricius (384-99)**
  - \* **St. Anastasius I (399-401)**
  - \* **St. Innocent I (401-17)**
- 

- \* **St. Zosimus (417-18)**
  - \* **St. Boniface I (418-22)**
  - \* **St. Celestine I (422-32)**
  - \* **St. Sixtus III (432-40)**
  - \* **St. Leo I (the Great) (440-61)**
  - \* **St. Hilarius (461-68)**
  - \* **St. Simplicius (468-83)**
  - \* **St. Felix III (II) (483-92)**
  - \* **St. Gelasius I (492-96)**
  - \* **Anastasius II (496-98)**
- 

- \* **St. Symmachus (498-514)**
  - \* **St. Hormisdas (514-23)**
  - \* **St. John I (523-26)**
  - \* **St. Felix IV (III) (526-30)**
  - \* **Boniface II (530-32)**
  - \* **John II (533-35)**
  - \* **St. Agapetus I (535-36)**
  - \* **St. Silverius (536-37)**
  - \* **Vigilius (537-55)**
  - \* **Pelagius I (556-61)**
- 

- \* **John III (561-74)**
  - \* **Benedict I (575-79)**
  - \* **Pelagius II (579-90)**
  - \* **St. Gregory I (the Great) (590-604)**
  - \* **Sabinian (604-606)**
  - \* **Boniface III (February-November 607)**
  - \* **St. Boniface IV (608-15)**
  - \* **St. Deusdedit (Adeodatus I) (615-18)**
  - \* **Boniface V (619-25)**
  - \* **Honorius I (625-38)**
- 

- \* **Severinus (May-August 640)**
- \* **John IV (640-42)**
- \* **Theodore I (642-49)**
- \* **St. Martin I (649-55)**
- \* **St. Eugene I (655-57)**
- \* **St. Vitalian (657-72)**
- \* **Adeodatus (II) (672-76)**
- \* **Donus (676-78)**

- \* *St. Agatho (678-81)*
  - \* *St. Leo II (682-83)*
- 

- \* *St. Benedict II (684-85)*
  - \* *John V (685-86)*
  - \* *Conon (686-87)*
  - \* *St. Sergius I (687-701)*
  - \* *John VI (701-05)*
  - \* *John VII (705-07)*
  - \* *Sisinnius (January-February 708)*
  - \* *Constantine (708-15)*
  - \* *St. Gregory II (715-31)*
  - \* *St. Gregory III (731-41)*
- 

- \* *St. Zachary (741-52)*
  - \* *Stephen II (March 752)*
  - \* *Stephen III (752-57)*
  - \* *St. Paul I (757-67)*
  - \* *Stephen IV (767-72)*
  - \* *Adrian I (772-95)*
  - \* *St. Leo III (795-816)*
  - \* *Stephen V (816-17)*
  - \* *St. Paschal I (817-24)*
  - \* *Eugene II (824-27)*
- 

- \* *Valentine (August-September 827)*
  - \* *Gregory IV (827-44)*
  - \* *Sergius II (844-47)*
  - \* *St. Leo IV (847-55)*
  - \* *Benedict III (855-58)*
  - \* *St. Nicholas I (the Great) (858-67)*
  - \* *Adrian II (867-72)*
  - \* *John VIII (872-82)*
  - \* *Marinus I (882-84)*
  - \* *St. Adrian III (884-85)*
- 

- \* *Stephen VI (885-91)*
  - \* *Formosus (891-96)*
  - \* *Boniface VI (April 896)*
  - \* *Stephen VII (896-97)*
  - \* *Romanus (August-November 897)*
  - \* *Theodore II (November-December 897)*
  - \* *John IX (898-900)*
  - \* *Benedict IV (900-03)*
  - \* *Leo V (July-December 903)*
  - \* *Sergius III (904-11)*
-

- \* *Anastasius III (911-13)*
  - \* *Lando (913-14)*
  - \* *John X (914-28)*
  - \* *Leo VI (May-December 928)*
  - \* *Stephen VIII (929-31)*
  - \* *John XI (931-35)*
  - \* *Leo VII (936-39)*
  - \* *Stephen IX (939-42)*
  - \* *Marinus II (942-46)*
  - \* *Agapetus II (946-55)*
- 

- \* *John XII (955-63)*
  - \* *Leo VIII (963-64)*
  - \* *Benedict V (May-June 964)*
  - \* *John XIII (965-72)*
  - \* *Benedict VI (973-74)*
  - \* *Benedict VII (974-83)*
  - \* *John XIV (983-84)*
  - \* *John XV (985-96)*
  - \* *Gregory V (996-99)*
  - \* *Sylvester II (999-1003)*
- 

- \* *John XVII (June-December 1003)*
  - \* *John XVIII (1003-09)*
  - \* *Sergius IV (1009-12)*
  - \* *Benedict VIII (1012-24)*
  - \* *John XIX (1024-32)*
  - \* *Benedict IX (1032-45)*
  - \* *Sylvester III (January-March 1045)*
  - \* *Benedict IX (April-May 1045)*
  - \* *Gregory VI (1045-46)*
  - \* *Clement II (1046-47)*
- 

- \* *Benedict IX (1047-48)*
  - \* *Damasus II (July-August 1048)*
  - \* *St. Leo IX (1049-54)*
  - \* *Victor II (1055-57)*
  - \* *Stephen X (1057-58)*
  - \* *Nicholas II (1058-61)*
  - \* *Alexander II (1061-73)*
  - \* *St. Gregory VII (1073-85)*
  - \* *Blessed Victor III (1086-87)*
  - \* *Blessed Urban II (1088-99)*
- 

- \* *Paschal II (1099-1118)*



- \* *Gelasius II (1118-19)*
  - \* *Callistus II (1119-24)*
  - \* *Honorius II (1124-30)*
  - \* *Innocent II (1130-43)*
  - \* *Celestine II (1143-44)*
  - \* *Lucius II (1144-45)*
  - \* *Blessed Eugene III (1145-53)*
  - \* *Anastasius IV (1153-54)*
  - \* *Adrian IV (1154-59)*
- 

- \* *Alexander III (1159-81)*
  - \* *Lucius III (1181-85)*
  - \* *Urban III (1185-87)*
  - \* *Gregory VIII (1187)*
  - \* *Clement III (1187-91)*
  - \* *Celestine III (1191-98)*
  - \* *Innocent III (1198-1216)*
  - \* *Honorius III (1216-27)*
  - \* *Gregory IX (1227-41)*
  - \* *Celestine IV (October-November 1241)*
- 

- \* *Innocent IV (1243-54)*
  - \* *Alexander IV (1254-61)*
  - \* *Urban IV (1261-64)*
  - \* *Clement IV (1265-68)*
  - \* *Blessed Gregory X (1271-76)*
  - \* *Blessed Innocent V (January-June 1276)*
  - \* *Adrian V (July-August 1276)*
  - \* *John XXI (1276-77)*
  - \* *Nicholas III (1277-80)*
  - \* *Martin IV (1281-85)*
- 

- \* *Honorius IV (1285-87)*
  - \* *Nicholas IV (1288-92)*
  - \* *St. Celestine V (July-December 1294)*
  - \* *Boniface VIII (1294-1303)*
  - \* *Blessed Benedict XI (1303-04)*
  - \* *Clement V (1305-14)*
  - \* *John XXII (1316-34)*
  - \* *Benedict XII (1334-42)*
  - \* *Clement VI (1342-52)*
  - \* *Innocent VI (1352-62)*
- 

- \* *Blessed Urban V (1362-70)*
- \* *Gregory XI (1370-78)*
- \* *Urban VI (1378-89)*

- \* ***Boniface IX (1389-1404)***
  - \* ***Innocent VII (1406-06)***
  - \* ***Gregory XII (1406-15)***
  - \* ***Martin V (1417-31)***
  - \* ***Eugene IV (1431-47)***
  - \* ***Nicholas V (1447-55)***
  - \* ***Callistus III (1455-58)***
- 

- \* ***Pius II (1458-64)***
  - \* ***Paul II (1464-71)***
  - \* ***Sixtus IV (1471-84)***
  - \* ***Innocent VIII (1484-92)***
  - \* ***Alexander VI (1492-1503)***
  - \* ***Pius III (September-October 1503)***
  - \* ***Julius II (1503-13)***
  - \* ***Leo X (1513-21)***
  - \* ***Adrian VI (1522-23)***
  - \* ***Clement VII (1523-34)***
- 

- \* ***Paul III (1534-49)***
  - \* ***Julius III (1550-55)***
  - \* ***Marcellus II (April 1555)***
  - \* ***Paul IV (1555-59)***
  - \* ***Pius IV (1559-65)***
  - \* ***St. Pius V (1566-72)***
  - \* ***Gregory XIII (1572-85)***
  - \* ***Sixtus V (1585-90)***
  - \* ***Urban VII (September 1590)***
  - \* ***Gregory XIV (1590-91)***
- 

- \* ***Innocent IX (October-November 1591)***
  - \* ***Clement VIII (1592-1605)***
  - \* ***Leo XI (April 1605)***
  - \* ***Paul V (1605-21)***
  - \* ***Gregory XV (1621-23)***
  - \* ***Urban VIII (1623-44)***
  - \* ***Innocent X (1644-55)***
  - \* ***Alexander VII (1655-67)***
  - \* ***Clement IX (1667-69)***
  - \* ***Clement X (1670-76)***
- 

- \* ***Blessed Innocent XI (1676-89)***
- \* ***Alexander VIII (1689-91)***
- \* ***Innocent XII (1691-1700)***
- \* ***Clement XI (1700-21)***
- \* ***Innocent XIII (1721-24)***

- \* ***Benedict XIII (1724-30)***
  - \* ***Clement XII (1730-40)***
  - \* ***Benedict XIV (1740-58)***
  - \* ***Clement XIII (1758-69)***
  - \* ***Clement XIV (1769-74)***
- 

- \* ***Pius VI (1775-99)***
  - \* ***Pius VII (1800-23)***
  - \* ***Leo XII (1823-29)***
  - \* ***Pius VIII (1829-30)***
  - \* ***Gregory XVI (1831-46)***
  - \* ***Bl. Pius IX (1846-78)***
  - \* ***Leo XIII (1878-1903)***
  - \* ***St. Pius X (1903-14)***
  - \* ***Benedict XV (1914-22)***
  - \* ***Pius XI (1922-39)***
- 

- \* ***Pius XII (1939-58)***
  - \* ***Bl. John XXIII (1958-63)***
  - \* ***Paul VI (1963-78)***
  - \* ***John Paul I (August-September 1978)***
  - \* ***St. John Paul II (1978-2005)***
  - \* ***Benedict XVI (2005-2013)***
  - \* ***Francis (March 13 2013)***
- 

*Updated April 30, 2006*  
*Updated December 3, 2008*  
*Updated March 17, 2013*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Deeper and Most Overlooked Meanings of Luke 10:16

---

**"He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."**

**Luke 10:16**

---

This is but one of the promises of authority which Jesus Christ gave to His Apostles.

Holy Scripture can be analogous to some common object with many sub-layers such as an onion, or a cabbage, or a tightly packed **acorn**. The outer layer is sometimes fairly easy to discern, but when that layer is peeled back, subsequent deeper layers of more subtle meaning are revealed.

Can you see the deeper meaning of the first six words of Luke 10:16?

The deeper teaching reads like this, *'He who hears me, so through your mouth will never hear anything but the absolute truth'*. It has the meaning of that, *'through His Church the Apostles and their descendants will be prevented by GOD Himself from teaching anything other than the absolute truth'*. Down through almost two-thousand years of recorded **history** of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, and with a succession of **two hundred sixty three** Bishops of Rome (Popes), not one Pope has ever taught error from the Chair of Peter on the matter of faith and morals, and all of this in spite of a handful of 'less than holy' popes (remember, Jesus Himself chose one 'less than holy' Apostle, by the name of Judas).

This is proof positive of the deeper meaning of, **"He who hears you hears me..."**, and that it does indeed work.

However, there is yet another word which enters the picture here under yet another layer for that same verse, and that word is ***infallibility***.

The following verses add certitude to what I have just presented in this document:

**"I hope to come to you soon, but I am writing these instructions to you so that, if I am delayed, you may know how one ought to behave in *the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and bulwark of the truth.*"**

**1 Timothy 3:14-15**

It is the Church which has the truth of the teaching of Christ. The Church is His Body (Ephesians 5:23) and so it must be truth, as He is truth. The teaching of His Church is ***infallible***, as He is ***infallible***.

**"Of this gospel I was made a minister according to the gift of God's grace which was given me by the working of his power. To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things; that *through the church the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.* This was according to the eternal purpose which he has realized in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and confidence of access through our faith in him."**

**Ephesians 3:7-12**

It is through the Church that the Wisdom of GOD is manifested.

Who or what is the final authority on earth? It is none other than the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

**"(15) If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. (16) But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every word may be confirmed by the evidence of two or three witnesses. (17) If**

*he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector. (18) Truly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."*

**Matthew 18:15-18**

Clearly, verse 17 has said it is the Church which is the "Supreme Court" on earth regarding spiritual issues.

Notice also in verse 18 that again Jesus gave authority on earth to His Apostles, this time for "binding and Loosening" (of sins).

---

**GOD** has always spoken to His people through a **father figure**, be it Adam, Noah, Abraham, Moses, David, Peter (John 21:15-17, Acts 15:7), and others. Since it is a known fact that **GOD** never changes (Malachi 3:6, Hebrews 13:8, James 1:17), He is the same today as He was in the time of those Biblical figures. He speaks to His Church through the present day "Peter", the **successor** to the Biblical Peter, today's **Bishop of Rome**.

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, May 17, 2003*

---

 [Back to Home Page.](#)



# The Papacy is Scriptural...



---

Some say the Papacy is a fabrication of the Catholic Church.  
Well, let us look at Holy Scripture and see what we can find...

---

GOD, who is Himself a "Father Figure", has always provided a human "Father Figure", a "Chief Shepherd", a visible leader on earth to act as a liaison between Himself and His people. In the Old Testament, His Chief Shepherds were Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and David, to name a few. In the New Testament, the "Father Figure", and "Chief Shepherd", of GOD's people, the Church, is [Saint Peter](#). His successors down through the centuries are affectionately called, Papa, or let us use the Italian word meaning the same as father, the Pope.

---

"And Pharaoh (the King) said unto Joseph (a Father Figure), 'For as much as GOD has shown you all of this, there is none so discreet and wise as you are: You shall be over my house, and according to your word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than you'. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, 'See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt'. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain around his neck..."

Genesis 41:39-42

---

Keys have always been used as a symbol of power and authority for the Jews. He who has the key can open the locked door. He who has not the key remains locked out. The one who has the key has all authority over who enters through the locked door. If He shuts (locks), no one can open (unlock). If He opens (unlocks), no one can shut (lock).



"And to the angel of the Church at Philadelphia write: Thus says the Holy One, the True One, he who has the "[Key of David](#)". he who opens and no one shuts, and who shuts and no one opens: I

know thy works. Behold, I have caused a door to be opened before thee which no one can shut, for thou hast scanty strength, and thou hast kept My Word and hast not disowned My Name." Rev 3:7-8

---

The "Key of David", what is the significance?

---

"And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call My servant Eliakim the son of Helcias, and I will clothe him with thy Robe, and I will strengthen him with thy Sash, and will give thy Power (authority) into his hand; and he shall be as a FATHER (the word 'Pope' means 'Father') to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. And I will lay the Key of the House of David (the symbol of primacy) upon his shoulder; and he shall open and none shall shut; and he shall shut and none shall open. And I will fasten him as a peg in a Sure Place(the Papal Office), and he shall be for a Throne of glory to the house of his Father. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his Fathers house, diverse kinds of vessels, every little vessel, from the vessels of cups even to every instrument of music." Isaiah 22:20-24

"My servant" means "Faithful to GOD". "Eliakim" means "GOD will establish". Here we have a figure who is faithful to GOD and someone whom GOD will exalt. In several verses in Scripture, whenever this "Eliakim" is mentioned, he is also shown to be "Over the Household", 2Kings 18:18, 2Kings 18:37, 2Kings 19:2, Isaiah 36:3, Isaiah 36:22, Isaiah 37:2. In Isaiah 36:3, he is described as being "Over the House". The Pope is certainly "Faithful to GOD", and he is "Over the House of GOD", the visible Church on earth.

So what do we have here? We have an OFFICE, a SASH, a ROBE, a THRONE, a KEY, a PEG, and a SURE PLACE.

The House of David is the Davidic Kingdom. David is a figure of Christ.

The OFFICE is the Papacy, the Holy Father, the Pope, to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the House of Judah, (the Church), the Vicar of Christ, the Bishop of Rome, the successor of Saint Peter, the visible head of the Catholic Church on earth.

The SASH, The ROBE, the THRONE, and the KEYS are symbols of his authority.

The SASH is what separates the prime priest from the other priests, "Therefore, to the various expert workmen whom I have endowed with skill, you shall give instructions to make such vestments for Aaron as will set him apart for his sacred service as My priest. These are the vestments they shall make; a breastpiece, an ephod, a Robe, a brocaded tunic, a miter, and a SASH." Ex 28:3-4.

"He(Aaron) shall wear the sacred linen "Tunic", with the linen drawers next to his flesh, gird himself with the linen Sash and put on a linen Miter (the Pope wears a Miter)." Lev 16:3

The ROBE symbolizes his authority as The Bishop of Rome, the Supreme Pontiff, the High Priest of the Visible Church on earth.

"As an olive tree budding forth, and a cypress tree rearing itself on high, when he put on the ROBE of Glory, and was clothed with the perfection of POWER. When he went up to the Holy Altar, he honored the vesture of Holiness. And when he took the portions out of the hands of the priests, he himself stood by the Altar. And about him was the ring of his brethren: and as the cedar planted in mount Libanus, and as branches of palm trees, they stood round about him, and all the sons of Aaron in their glory. And the Oblation of the Lord (the Holy Eucharist) was in their hands before all

the Congregation (Church) of Israel. And finishing his service on the Altar, to honor the offering of the Most High King, he stretched forth his hand to make a libation, and offered the Blood of the grape (wine transformed into the Blood of Christ)." Sir 50:11-16

"Now therefore we make thee this day High Priest (Vicar of Christ) of thy nation, and that thou be called the King's friend (and he sent them a Purple ROBE, and a CROWN OF GOLD (Miter)), and that thou be of one mind with us in our affairs, and keep friendship with us." 1Macc 10:20

The THRONE is the Chair (Seat) of Saint Peter from which the Vicar of Christ proclaims to the whole world, infallible statements on faith and morals.

Moses, the Leader of GOD's chosen people had a Seat of Authority.

"The Scribes and the Pharisees have sat on the Chair of Moses." Matt 23:2

"This Propitiatory (Mercy Seat) you shall then place on top of the Ark. In the Ark itself you are to put the Commandments which I will give you. There I will meet you and there, from above the Propitiatory, between the two cherubim on the Ark of the Commandments, I will tell you all of the commands that I wish you to give the Israelites (Ex-Cathedra)." Ex 25:20-22

"He took the Commandments and put them in the Ark; he placed poles alongside the Ark and set the Propitiatory upon it." Ex 40:20

"...the Lord spoke to Moses and said to him, "Tell your brother Aaron that he is not to come whenever he pleases into the sanctuary, inside the veil, in front of the Propitiatory on the Ark; otherwise, when I reveal myself in a cloud above the Propitiatory, he will die (GOD will speak to His chosen Visible Leader on earth only, His Vicar)." Lev 16:2

"When Moses entered the Meeting Tent to speak with Him, he heard the voice addressing him from above the Propitiatory on the Ark of the Commandments, from between the two cherubim; and it spoke to him...(Ex-Cathedra)" Num 7:89

The Mercy Seat thus becomes the protector of the Ark and its contents. In the Ark were the Stone Tablets handed to Moses, Aaron's staff, and the Manna from Heaven. These are prefigurements of the New Ark of the Covenant, the Blessed Virgin Mary, as she carried within her womb, the Word of GOD, the Power of GOD, and the Body of Christ, the Manna from Heaven.



---

The KEYS are symbolic of His Authority, and over the Binding and Loosening powers of sin, and as a symbol of discernment.

The PEG is symbolic in Hebrew tradition, as the main tent peg into which all other lines ran.

The SURE PLACE, of course, is The Vatican in Rome, the Papal Office.

---

"With him is wisdom and strength. He hath counsel (the Magisterium in conjunction with the Holy Spirit) and understanding (discernment). If he pull down, there is no man that can build up. If he shuts up a man, there is none that can open (Papal authority, Rome has spoken, the matter is settled)." Job 12:13-14

---

"And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this 'Rock' I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give THEE the KEYS of the Kingdom of Heaven; and



**whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven." Matt 16:18-19**

**Jesus Christ addressed Peter and Peter only in these two verses. He gave Peter alone, the KEYS to the Kingdom of Heaven, and the power of "Binding and Loosening" of sins, or if you prefer, the "Sacrament of Reconciliation". Clearly, when Jesus addressed Peter only, and at the same time gave him a name change from Simon to Peter, he had appointed Peter as the "prime" Apostle. Later in Matt 18:18, Jesus gave the power of "Binding and Loosening" to all of the Apostles. After Jesus had risen from the dead, He appeared to all of the Apostles and again gave them the power of "Binding and Loosening" in John 20:22-23.**

---

**To further strengthen the "Primacy of Peter" Jesus addressed him only, in John 21:15-17, when He commanded him to "Feed My Sheep". As another example, Jesus commanded Simon-Peter to strengthen his brethren in Luke 22:31-32.**

**Peter acknowledged his primacy, when at the Council of Jerusalem, he stood up and said, "Brethren, you know that in early days GOD made choice among us, that through MY mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel and believe." Acts 15:7**

**Peter's statement was singular in that the truth of the Gospel would come from the primacy of the Catholic Church, and that primacy is the Papacy.**

---

**"But if thy brother sin against thee, go and show him his fault, between thee and him alone. If he listen to thee, thou hast won thy brother. But if he do not listen to thee, take with thee one or two more so that on the word of two or three witnesses every word may be confirmed. And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the CHURCH, but if he refuse to hear even the CHURCH, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican. Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in Heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in Heaven." Matt 18:15-18**

**Here, right out of Holy Scripture is an outline for a system of appeal. How do you appeal to the Church unless there is a system of arbitrators pre-existing in that Church? To whom does one appeal in civil life? We appeal to a higher court of our government. What do you suppose would have happened if our founding fathers had not set up a system of checks and balances; a system with lots of laws, but no 'hierarchy' to interpret those laws for us? What would happen if our founding fathers wrote our constitution and made no provision for a Supreme Court to have the final say on interpretation of the laws within it? What would have happened if they left it up to the people and said, "Interpret the law of the land as you see fit?" Immediately, there would be conflicts and chaos and splits in the unity of the country. Isn't this exactly what our Protestant brothers and sisters did to the 'Law of GOD', the Bible? The reformers rejected the authority of the Catholic Church and immediately there began conflicts and chaos, infighting within their ranks, and splits in the Body of Christ which number over 28,000 in Protestantism today.**

**Where is the 'supreme court' of Protestantism? Who or what is the authority in their ranks which arbitrate disputes in Bible interpretation? The prefigurement of final authority of such matters was recorded in detail in the Old Testament, and it fits perfectly with Papal authority and the Magisterium of today in the Catholic Church.**

**"The next day Moses sat in judgment for the people, who waited about him from morning until evening. When his father-in-law saw all that he was doing for the people he inquired, "What sort of**

thing is this that you are doing for the people? Why do you sit alone while all the people have to stand about you from morning till evening?"

Moses answered his father-in-law, "THE PEOPLE COME TO ME TO CONSULT GOD. Whenever they have a disagreement, THEY COME TO ME TO HAVE ME SETTLE THE MATTER (MOSES HAD SPOKEN, THE ISSUE WAS SETTLED) BETWEEN THEM AND MAKE KNOWN TO THEM GOD'S DECISIONS AND REGULATIONS."

"You are not acting wisely," his father-in-law replied. "You will surely wear yourself out, and not only yourself but also these people with you. The task is too heavy for you; you cannot do it alone. Now, listen to me, and I will give you some advice, that GOD may be with you. ACT AS THE PEOPLE'S REPRESENTATIVE BEFORE GOD, BRINGING TO HIM WHATEVER THEY HAVE TO SAY. ENLIGHTEN THEM IN REGARD TO THE DECISIONS AND REGULATIONS, SHOWING THEM HOW THEY ARE TO LIVE AND WHAT THEY ARE TO DO. BUT YOU SHOULD ALSO LOOK AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE FOR ABLE AND GOD-FEARING MEN, TRUSTWORTHY MEN WHO HATE DISHONEST GAIN, AND SET THEM AS OFFICERS (CARDINALS AND BISHOPS, THE MAGISTERIUM) OVER GROUPS OF THOUSANDS, OF HUNDREDS, OF FIFTIES, AND OF TENS. LET THESE MEN RENDER DECISIONS FOR THE PEOPLE IN ALL ORDINARY CASES. MORE IMPORTANT CASES THEY SHOULD REFER TO YOU (PAPAL AUTHORITY. ROME HAS SPOKEN, THE ISSUE IS SETTLED), BUT THE LESSER CASES THEY CAN SETTLE THEMSELVES. THUS YOUR BURDEN WILL BE LIGHTENED, SINCE THEY WILL BEAR IT WITH YOU. IF YOU DO THIS, WHEN GOD GIVES YOU ORDERS YOU WILL BE ABLE TO STAND THE STRAIN, AND ALL THESE PEOPLE WILL GO HOME SATISFIED."

Moses followed the advice of his father-in-law and did all that he had suggested. HE PICKED OUT ABLE MEN FROM ALL ISRAEL AND PUT THEM IN CHARGE OF THE PEOPLE AS OFFICERS OVER GROUPS OF THOUSANDS , OF HUNDREDS , OF FIFTIES, AND OF TENS (CARDINALS, ARCHBISHOPS, AND BISHOPS, AS WE HAVE IN THE CATHOLIC CHURCH TODAY). THEY RENDERED DECISIONS FOR THE PEOPLE IN ALL ORDINARY CASES. THE MORE DIFFICULT CASES THEY REFERRED TO MOSES, BUT ALL THE LESSER CASES THEY SETTLED THEMSELVES."

Exodus 18:13-26

Rome has truly spoken.

If Exodus 18:13-26 isn't enough proof, here is another reference which reinforces it.

Moses said,

"I cannot carry all this people by myself for they are too heavy for me. If this is the way you will deal with me, then please do me the favor of killing me at once, so that I need no longer face this distress."

Then the Lord said to Moses, "Assemble for Me seventy of the elders of Israel, men you know for true elders and authorities among the people, and bring them to the Meeting Tent. When they are in place beside you, I will come down AND SPEAK WITH YOU THERE. I WILL ALSO TAKE SOME OF THE SPIRIT THAT IS ON YOU AND WILL BESTOW IT ON THEM, THAT THEY MAY SHARE THE BURDEN OF THE PEOPLE WITH YOU. YOU WILL THEN NOT HAVE TO BEAR IT BY YOURSELF."

Numbers 11:14-17

Exodus 18 and Numbers 11 depict a "type" of the hierarchy of the Catholic Church of today. We see

a system of arbitration and a final authority to settle inevitable disputes which arise from time to time. We see a 'type' of the Magisterium in the seventy elders. Rome has truly spoken. The blueprint was drawn in the Old Testament.

---

"Now you are the Body of Christ, member for member. And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly TEACHERS (The Pope is the foremost teacher); after that miracles, then gifts of healing, services of help, POWER OF ADMINISTRATION, and the speaking of various tongues." 1Cor 12:27-28

**ADMINISTRATION:** Management, especially of business affairs. The activity of a sovereign state in the exercise of its powers or duties. This is how one dictionary defines the word. This is a good description of the hierarchy of the Catholic Church, which certainly does include the Pope and the Magisterium, and over 3500 Bishops.

Every government, every corporation, and every institution, has a POWER OF ADMINISTRATION.

The Federal Government has an Executive Branch, a Legislative Branch, and a Judicial Branch. Corporations have a Chief Executive Officer, a Board of Directors, and Stockholders.

Why then, should the largest and oldest western institution on earth, the Catholic Church, not have a Pope, a Magisterium, and thousands of Bishops, all guided in truth by the Holy Spirit?

"If in your community there is a case at issue which proves too complicated for you to decide, in a matter of bloodshed or of civil rights or of personal injury, you shall then go up to the place which the Lord your GOD chooses, to the Levitical priests (Magisterium) or to the JUDGE (Pope) who is IN OFFICE (the Papacy) at that time. They shall study the case and then hand down to you their decision. According to this decision that they give you in the place which the Lord chooses, you shall act, BEING CAREFUL TO DO EXACTLY AS THEY DIRECT. YOU SHALL CARRY OUT THE DECISIONS WHICH THEY GIVE YOU AND THE VERDICT THEY PRONOUNCE FOR YOU, WITHOUT TURNING ASIDE TO THE RIGHT OR TO THE LEFT FROM THE DECISION THEY HAND DOWN TO YOU. ANY MAN WHO HAS THE INSOLENT TO REFUSE TO LISTEN TO THE PRIEST WHO OFFICIATES THERE IN THE MINISTRY OF THE LORD, YOUR GOD, OR TO THE JUDGE, SHALL DIE (now, Spiritual death). THUS SHALL YOU PURGE THE EVIL FROM YOUR MIDST." Deut 17:8-12

"In this breastpiece of decision you shall put the Urim and Thummim, that they may be over Aaron's heart whenever he enters the presence of the Lord. Thus HE SHALL ALWAYS BEAR THE DECISIONS FOR THE ISRAELITES OVER HIS HEART IN THE LORD'S PRESENCE." Ex 28:30

Now, just what do these verses prefigure? This is exactly how the Pope and the Magisterium work in conjunction with the Holy Spirit today.

---

Now that we have a Church Hierarchy guided by the Holy Spirit, one of their primary duties is to hold periodic Church Councils. These Councils are called in order to define revealed truths in Scripture and to address rising heresy, and other problems of the time. The Councils are attended by the Pope and the Bishops.... And they are Biblical.

"Where there is no Governor, the people shall fall; but there is safety where there is much Council." Prov 11:14

**"The way of a fool is right in his own eyes; but he that is Wise harkens unto Councils." Prov 12:15**

**"Designs are brought to nothing where there is no Council; but where there are many Counselors, they are established." Prov 15:22**

**"Hear Council, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end." Prov 19:20**

**"Designs are strengthened by Councils, and wars are to be managed by governments." Prov 20:18**

**"Because war is managed by due ordering; and there shall be safety where there are many Councils." Prov 24:6**

**"Take Council, gather a Council..." Isa 16:3**

**"And that they had made themselves a senate house, and consulted daily three hundred and twenty men that sat in Councils always for the people, THAT THEY MIGHT DO THE THINGS THAT WERE RIGHT. And that they committed their government to One Man every year, to rule over their country, and they all obey one, and there is no envy nor jealousy among them." 1Macc 8:15-16**



Written by Bob Stanley, April 14, 1999

Updated August 2, 2004

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Papal Apology...



---

*What the Pope said and what he did NOT say...*

---

*On March 12, 2000 our Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, made a sincere apology to GOD for sins of the past. He apologized for the sins of individual persons, who in the past, overstepped their authority and did things contrary to the will of GOD and the teachings of the Catholic Church.*

*Some detractors have twisted his words to make it look like he apologized for the sins of the Church. This is far from being the truth. The Catholic Church is indefectible, and has to be, as it has an indefectible founder in Jesus Christ.*

*Ephesians 5:27, "...in order that He might present to Himself **the Church in all her glory, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she might be holy and without blemish.**"*

*However, the Catholic Church is not a hotel for saints, but a hospital for sinners, as are all churches. Individual members are the ones for whom the Holy Father apologized, not the Church.*

*Did you know there was a Pope who sinned grievously? He even denied Christianity three times. Later, this same Pope went on to write infallible letters which we read and follow to this day.*

*His name is...*

*Peter.*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2000*

---

[!\[\]\(47734e4656765d20df4fdbd5b7aff048\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# Our Fathers...

---

Our **Father** who art in Heaven...Matthew 6:9, Luke 11:2.  
This is the beginning of the Lord's Prayer.

---

Adam became the "**Father** of the Human Race" in Genesis 4:1-2,25.  
GOD spoke directly to Adam in Genesis 2:16-17, and in many other verses.

Noah, the **Father** of three sons, Genesis 6:10, his wife and his sons wives, were all that was left of the human race after the great flood, Genesis 7:23.  
GOD spoke directly to Noah in Genesis 6:13-14, and in many other verses.

Our **Father** Abraham: Luke 1:73,3:8, John 8:39,53, Acts 7:2, Romans 4:1,12, James 2:21. He became the "**Father** of a Multitude of Nations" in Genesis 17:5.  
GOD spoke directly to Abraham in Genesis 17:1-22, and in many other verses.

Our **Father** Isaac...Romans 9:10  
GOD spoke directly to Isaac in Genesis 26:2-5, and in many other verses.

Our **Father** Jacob...John 4:12. He became the "**Father** of Israel" in Genesis 32:29, and he had twelve sons who became the "**Father** Figures" of each of the twelve tribes of Israel, Exodus 29-49.  
GOD spoke directly to Jacob in Genesis 35:1, and in many other verses.

Moses was the "**Father** Figure" for GOD's chosen people, the one who would lead them out of the bondage of Egypt. Exodus 1 to Deut 34.  
GOD Spoke directly to Moses from the Burning Bush in Exodus 3:4-10, and in many other verses.

Our **Father** David...Mark 11:10, who was both King, 2Sam 6:16, and Priest, 2Sam 6:18, foreshadowed Jesus Christ who is both King and High Priest in the New Testament.  
GOD spoke directly to David in 2Samuel 2:1 and in many other verses.

"Thus said the Lord, the GOD of David thy **Father**...", 2Kings 20:5

"He said to them, "**But who do you say that I am?**" Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." And Jesus answered him, "**Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.**"  
Matthew 16:15-17

In these verses it is shown that GOD had spoken through His "**Father** Figure", Peter, and Peter only, revealing the truth to him. Why then do some say that GOD does not speak today through His "**Father** Figure" on earth, the successor to Simon Peter?\_

---

"**Father** figures", are all throughout Holy Scripture.  
You can readily see that GOD always provided a "**Father** Figure" on earth to shepherd His people.  
GOD is the invisible head of His people, and His "**Father** Figure" is the visible head.

It is no different today.

GOD is the same yesterday, today and forever. The truth never changes. Since GOD is infinite truth, how then could He possibly change, since any change would then imply a defect in the truth?

Consequently, GOD does provide us with a visible head of the **Catholic Church** on earth today, a shepherd to lead His people just as He always has done, a present day "**Father Figure**". He is the Vicar of Christ, the Bishop of Rome.

We call him, "The **Holy Father**". He is our "**Papa**", the "**Pope**".

Since I have shown that GOD spoke directly to His Old Testament "**Father Figures**", who is there to deny that GOD does likewise to His present day "**Father Figure**", the Vicar of Christ, the visible head of the **Catholic Church**, the **Pope**?

Holy Scripture clearly has said that the Holy Spirit will speak, and the things to come He will declare to you, John 16:13. To whom will the Holy Spirit speak? To whom did GOD speak to directly in the Old Testament?

When the Holy Spirit speaks, it is the Holy Trinity speaking. The Father is the Speaker. The Son is the Word. The Holy Spirit is the Breath.

Isaiah 22:20-24, "And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim, the son of Helcias, and I will clothe him with thy robe, and will strengthen him with thy girdle, and will give thy power into his hand: and he shall be as a **Father** to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. And I will lay the **KEY** of the **House of David** upon his shoulder; and he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fasten him as a peg in a sure place, and he shall be for a throne of glory to the house of his **Father**. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his **Father's** house, diverse kinds of vessels, every little vessel, from the vessels of cups to every instrument of music."

The **House of David** prefigures or "**Types**" the **Catholic Church** in many verses in addition to those given above from Isaiah. See 2Samuel 3:1, 5:11, 6:21, 7:26, 1Kings 5:5, 8:16-20, 12:19-20, 2Kings 17:21, 20:5, Psalms 122:5, Zechariah 12:7-11, 13:1, and Luke 1:68-69.

The **KEY** is the symbol of authority as shown in Isaiah 22. The **KEYS** of authority were given by Jesus Christ to the first **Pope**, Saint Peter, and to him alone.

"And I will give thee the **KEYS** of the Kingdom of Heaven; and whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."

Matthew 16:19.



This sounds just like GOD's "**Father Figure**" of today, the **Pope**. He has the authority of Abraham and Moses, and others of GOD's earlier visible "**Father Figures**" on earth. On his **Crest** are the **KEYS**, which symbolize that authority. He presides over the new **House of David**, the **Catholic Church**. Whatever he opens, none can shut. Whatever he shuts, no one can open. Whatever he binds on earth is bound in heaven. Whatever he shall loose on earth is loosed also in heaven. When he speaks, "**ROME HAS SPOKEN, THE ISSUE IS SETTLED**". See Acts 15:7-12

See "[The Papacy is Scriptural](#)" for a more in depth look at the prefigurements of the Papacy in Holy Scripture.

Judges 17:10, "Be **Father** and Priest to me..."

Judges 18:19, "Come with us and be our **Father** and Priest."

Hebrews 13:17, "Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you."

---

---

**"GOD always dealt with His people through one man."  
Bishop Fulton J. Sheen.**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, June 2, 2000  
Updated May 1, 2004

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# The Sacrifice of the Mass, the Highest Form of Prayer...

---



**"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down,  
my name is glorified among the Gentiles,  
and in every place there is sacrifice,  
and there is offered to my name a clean oblation,  
for my name is great among the Gentiles,  
said the Lord of Hosts."**

**Malachi 1:11**

---

**This is a clear prophecy of the Mass that we celebrate today.  
In every place there is sacrifice, as the Catholic Church is truly  
worldwide. Every minute of every day, somewhere in the world,  
a 'Clean Oblation' is offered to the Lord of Hosts.**

**This 'Clean Oblation' is the Holy Eucharist,  
the true Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity of Our Lord Jesus Christ.**

**This prophecy is fulfilled by the Catholic Church.**

---

**The Mass is the highest form of prayer that can be offered up to GOD.  
It is the source, the center, and the summit of the Catholic Church.**

---

---

---

## **The Sacrificial Lamb in Scripture...**

**"And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son." "...Isaac asked his father,...where is the Lamb for a burnt offering?" "And Abraham said, My Son, GOD will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering..." Genesis 22:6-13**

**This is a prefigurement of the "Lamb of GOD", Jesus Christ. The wood which was laid upon Isaac prefigures the Cross laid upon Jesus. GOD did provide a ram in verse 13 for a burnt offering. "And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son." The horns of the ram caught in the thicket represent the Crown of Thorns. GOD saved the son of Abraham, but He would not save His own Son.**

---

**Moses called all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Go and procure lambs for your families, and slaughter them as Passover victims. Then take a bunch of hyssop, and dipping it in the blood that is in the basin, sprinkle it on the lintel and the two doorposts with this blood...For the Lord will go by, striking down the Egyptians. Seeing the blood on the lintel and the two doorposts, the Lord will pass over the door and not let the destroyer come into your houses to strike you down."**

**Exodus 12:21-23**

**The blood of the sacrificed Lamb saved GOD's chosen people. Later, the blood of the Lamb, Jesus Christ, will save the people who have chosen GOD.**

---

**The next day John saw Jesus coming to him, and he said, "Behold the Lamb of GOD, who takes away the sins of the world." John 1:29**

---

**And looking upon Jesus as He walked by, he said, "Behold the Lamb of GOD." John the Baptist said this to the first two disciples of Christ, Andrew and John. John 1:35-39**

---

**"He shall be led as a sheep to the slaughter, and shall be dumb as a lamb before His shearer, and He shall not open His mouth."**

**Isaiah 53:7, Acts 8:32**

---

**"And bearing the cross for himself (Isaac, remember?) He went forth to the place called the Skull, in Hebrew Golgotha." John 19:17**

---

**"Then they crucified Him." Mark 15:24. GOD did not save His own Son.**

---

**"...but one of the soldiers opened His side with a lance, and immediately there came out blood and water." John 19:34**

**The blood of the Lamb (of GOD) that redeemed the world.**

---

**"You were not redeemed with corruptible things...but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot."**

**1 Peter 1:18-19**

**The blood of the Lamb of GOD redeemed us all.**

**"And I saw, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing as if slain..." Revelation 5:6**

---

**"After this I saw a great multitude which no man could number, out of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb clothed in white robes, and with palms in their hands." Revelation 7:9**

---

---

### **The Sacrifice of the Mass:**

**Why do some believe that Christ is sacrificed again and again in each and every Mass, when Scripture plainly states that He was sacrificed on Calvary once and for all? Heb 10:10**

**Many do not realize it, but Christ Himself offered the first Mass at the Last Supper when He offered (sacrificed) Himself to His Father in an unbloody manner, that is, under the form of bread and wine, in anticipation of His bloody sacrifice on the cross to be offered on the following day.**

**In the Mass, Christ continues to make that offering of Himself to His Father, by the hands of the priest.**

**"And while they were at supper, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and broke: and gave to his disciples, and said: "Take and eat. This is my body." And taking the chalice, he gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying: "All of you drink of this. For this is my blood of the new covenant, which shall be shed for many unto remission of sins", Mt 26:26-28.**

**Christ ordered His Church to perpetuate that sacrificial rite for the continued sanctification of His followers, saying, "Do this in remembrance of me," Luke 22:19.**

**The Catholic Church complies with His order in the Mass. The Mass is a re-enactment of Our Lord's one sacrifice of Calvary. It is that same sacrifice, not another, Heb 10:12.**

**We, are in time, and to us it would seem that this one sacrifice was consummated 2000 years ago. GOD, however is outside of time and space.**

**Everything is now in GOD's eyes, and so we are taken back to that one sacrifice as if it were happening now at each and every Mass.**

**The Catholic Church teaches that the sacrifice on the Cross was a complete and perfect sacrifice of the Lamb of GOD, offered once.**

**St. Paul bears witness that the sacrificial rite which Christ instituted at the Last Supper is to be perpetuated, and that it is not only important for man's sanctification, but is the principal factor in man's final redemption.**

**In 1Cor 11:23-26, St. Paul told how, at the Last Supper, Our Lord said: "For as often as you shall eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the death of the Lord until He comes."**

**During the Breaking of the Bread, we say twice, "Lamb of GOD, you take away the sins of the world, have mercy on us," and a third time, "Lamb of GOD, you take away the sins of the world, grant us peace."**

**Thus at every Mass the faithful have a new opportunity to worship God with this one perfect sacrifice and to absorb more of Christ's saving and sanctifying grace of Calvary. This grace is infinite, and the faithful should continuously grow in it. The Mass is offered again and again, because of our imperfect capacity to receive.**

**Finally, the holy sacrifice of the Mass fulfills the Old Testament prophecy:**

**'For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to my name a clean oblation: for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord of hosts'. (Mal 1:11). The Sacrifice of the Mass is offered every day throughout the world, and in every Mass the only truly clean oblation is offered, that is, Christ Himself; thus the Mass is the perfect fulfillment of this prophecy.**

**Prefigurements of the sacrifice of the Mass:**

**Gen 14:18,22:9-14, Ex 16:4,13-36, Num 11:6-9, Deut 8:3-16, Josh 5:12, Neh 9:15-20, Wis 16:20, Psa 78:24,105:40, Isa 55:10, Dan 12:11, Mal 1:11, John Chapt 6, Heb 9:4, Rev 2:17**

**The Mass:**

**Mt 26:26-28, Lk 22:19, Acts 2:42,20:7, 1Cor 10:16,11:17-34, Heb Chapt 7-10, 1Pet 2:5, Rev 8:1-5**

**His Sacrifice was once for all:**

**Heb 9:22-28,10:10-14**

---

---

**What do the Church Fathers have to say about the Mass?**

---

**The Didache, or teaching of the Apostles, 70 A.D.**

**14:1, "But on the Lord's Day, after that you have assembled together, break bread and give thanks, having in addition confessed your sins, that your sacrifice may be pure."**

---

**St. Irenaeus, Against Heresies, 180 A.D.**

**4:17:5, He taught the new sacrifice of the New Covenant, of which Malachi, one of the twelve prophets, had signified beforehand, "...For from the rising of the sun to its setting, My name is glorified among the Gentiles, and in every place incense is offered to My name, and a pure sacrifice;**

---

**St. Irenaeus, Against Heresies, 180 A.D.**

**4:18:2, Sacrifice as such has not been reprobated. There were sacrifices then, sacrifices among the people; and there are sacrifices now, sacrifices in the Church. Only the kind has been changed; for now the sacrifice is offered not by slaves but by free men.**

---

**St. Cyprian of Carthage, Letter to Cecil, 253 A.D.**

**63:4, Also in the priest Melchisedech we see the Sacrament of the Sacrifice of the Lord prefigured, in accord with that to which the Divine Scriptures testify, where it says; "And Melchisedech, the King of Salem, brought out bread and wine, for he was a priest of the most high GOD (Gen 14:18)."**

---

**St. Ambrose of Milan, Commentaries on David's Psalms, 381 A.D.**

**38:25, We saw the Prince of Priests coming to us, we saw and heard Him offering His blood for us. We follow, inasmuch as we are able, being priests; and we offer the sacrifice on behalf of the people. And even if we are of but little merit, still, in the sacrifice, we are honorable. For even if Christ is not now seen as the one who offers the sacrifice, nevertheless it is He Himself that is offered in sacrifice here on earth when the Body of Christ is offered. Indeed, to offer Himself He is made visible in us, He whose word makes holy the sacrifice that is offered.**

---

**St. Gregory of Nazianz, Letter to Amphilochius, 383 A.D.**

**171, Cease not to pray and plead for me when you draw down the Word by your word, when in an unbloody cutting you cut the Body and Blood of the Lord, using your voice for a sword.**

---

**St. John Chrysostom, The Priesthood, 386 A.D.**

**3:4:177, When you see the Lord immolated and lying upon the altar, and the priest bent over that sacrifice praying, and all the people empurpled by that precious blood, can you think that you are still among men on earth? Or are you not lifted up to heaven?**

---

**St. John Chrysostom, Homilies on the Epistle to the Romans, 391 A.D.**

**8:8, Reverence, therefore, reverence this table, of which we are all communicants! Christ, slain for us, the Sacrificial Victim who is placed thereon.**

---

**St. John Chrysostom, Homilies on the first Epistle to Corinthians, 392 A.D.**

**24:1:3, He says, "Do not redden the platform of idols with the slaughter of dumb beasts, but My altar of sacrifice with My Blood." What is more awesome than this? What, pray tell, more tenderly loving?**

---

**St. Augustine of Hippo, Letter to Boniface, 408 A.D.**

**98:9, Just as the Sacrament of the Body of Christ, therefore, is in a certain way the Body of Christ, and the Sacrament of the Blood of Christ is the Blood of Christ, so too the Sacrament of faith is faith. To believe, however, is nothing other than to have faith.**

---

**St. Augustine of Hippo, The City of GOD, 420 A.D.**

**10:20, Christ is both the priest offering Himself, and Himself the victim. He willed that the sacramental sign of this should be the daily sacrifice of the Church..**

---

**St. Gregory I, Dialogues, 593 A.D.**

**4:60, He is now risen from the dead and dies no more, and death will no more have dominion over Him, for He lives immortally and incorruptibly in Himself, is immolated for us again in this mystery of the sacred oblation. For His body is eaten there, His flesh is distributed among the people unto salvation, His blood is poured out, no longer in the hands of the faithless but in the mouth of the faithful. Let us take thought, therefore, of what this sacrifice means for us, which is in constant representation of the suffering of the only begotten Son, for the sake of our forgiveness.**

---

---

**The Council of Trent (1545-1563) defined the Mass...**

**The Twenty-second Session, Being the sixth under the Sovereign Pontiff, Pius IV., celebrated on the seventeenth day of September, MDLXII.**

---

**DOCTRINE ON THE SACRIFICE OF THE MASS.**

**The sacred and holy, ecumenical and general Synod of Trent--lawfully assembled in the Holy Ghost, the same Legates of the Apostolic See presiding therein--to the end that the ancient, complete, and in**

every part perfect faith and doctrine touching the great mystery of the Eucharist may be retained in the holy Catholic Church; and may, all errors and heresies being repelled, be preserved in its own purity; (the Synod) instructed by the illumination of the Holy Ghost, teaches, declares; and decrees what follows, to be preached to the faithful, on the subject of the Eucharist, considered as being a true and singular sacrifice.

---

## CHAPTER I

On the institution of the most holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Forasmuch as, under the former Testament, according to the testimony of the Apostle Paul, there was no perfection, because of the weakness of the Levitical priesthood; there was need, God, the Father of mercies, so ordaining, that another priest should rise, according to the order of Melchisedech, our Lord Jesus Christ, who might consummate, and lead to what is perfect, as many as were to be sanctified. He, therefore, our God and Lord, though He was about to offer Himself once on the altar of the cross unto God the Father, by means of his death, there to operate an eternal redemption; nevertheless, because that His priesthood was not to be extinguished by His death, in the last supper, on the night in which He was betrayed,--that He might leave, to His own beloved Spouse the Church, a visible sacrifice, such as the nature of man requires, whereby that bloody sacrifice, once to be accomplished on the cross, might be represented, and the memory thereof remain even unto the end of the world, and its salutary virtue be applied to the remission of those sins which we daily commit,--declaring Himself constituted a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech, He offered up to God the Father His own body and blood under the species of bread and wine; and, under the symbols of those same things, He delivered (His own body and blood) to be received by His apostles, whom He then constituted priests of the New Testament; and by those words, Do this in commemoration of me, He commanded them and their successors in the priesthood, to offer (them); even as the Catholic Church has always understood and taught. For, having celebrated the ancient Passover, which the multitude of the children of Israel immolated in memory of their going out of Egypt, He instituted the new Passover, (to wit) Himself to be immolated, under visible signs, by the Church through (the ministry of) priests, in memory of His own passage from this world unto the Father, when by the effusion of His own blood He redeemed us, and delivered us from the power of darkness, and translated us into his kingdom. And this is indeed that clean oblation, which cannot be defiled by any unworthiness, or malice of those that offer (it); which the Lord foretold by Malachias was to be offered in every place, clean to his name, which was to be great amongst the Gentiles; and which the apostle Paul, writing to the Corinthians, has not obscurely indicated, when he says, that they who are defiled by the participation of the table of devils, cannot be partakers of the table of the Lord; by the table, meaning in both places the altar. This, in fine, is that oblation which was prefigured by various types of sacrifices, during the period of nature, and of the law; in as much as it comprises all the good things signified by those sacrifices, as being the consummation and perfection of them all.

---

## CHAPTER II

That the Sacrifice of the Mass is propitiatory both for the living and the dead. And forasmuch as, in this divine sacrifice which is celebrated in the mass, that same Christ is contained and immolated in an unbloody manner, who once offered Himself in a bloody manner on the altar of the cross; the holy Synod teaches, that this sacrifice is truly propitiatory and that by means thereof this is effected, that we obtain mercy, and find grace in seasonable aid, if we draw nigh unto God, contrite and penitent, with a sincere heart and upright faith, with fear and reverence. For the Lord, appeased by

the oblation thereof, and granting the grace and gift of penitence, forgives even heinous crimes and sins. For the victim is one and the same, the same now offering by the ministry of priests, who then offered Himself on the cross, the manner alone of offering being different.

The fruits indeed of which oblation, of that bloody one to wit, are received most plentifully through this unbloody one; so far is this (latter) from derogating in any way from that (former oblation). Wherefore, not only for the sins, punishments, satisfactions, and other necessities of the faithful who are living, but also for those who are departed in Christ, and who are not as yet fully purified, is it rightly offered, agreeably to a tradition of the apostles.

---

### CHAPTER III

On Masses in honour of the Saints. And although the Church has been accustomed at times to celebrate, certain masses in honour and memory of the saints; not therefore, however, doth she teach that sacrifice is offered unto them, but unto God alone, who crowned them; whence neither is the priest wont to say, "I offer sacrifice to thee, Peter, or Paul;" but, giving thanks to God for their victories, he implores their patronage, that they may vouchsafe to intercede for us in heaven, whose memory we celebrate upon earth.

---

### CHAPTER IV

On the Canon of the Mass. And whereas it beseemeth, that holy things be administered in a holy manner, and of all holy things this sacrifice is the most holy; to the end that it might be worthily and reverently offered and received, the Catholic Church instituted, many years ago, the sacred Canon, so pure from every error, that nothing is contained therein which does not in the highest degree savour of a certain holiness and piety, and raise up unto God the minds of those that offer. For it is composed, out of the very words of the Lord, the traditions of the apostles, and the pious institutions also of holy pontiffs.

---

### CHAPTER V

On the solemn ceremonies of the Sacrifice of the Mass. And whereas such is the nature of man, that, without external helps, he cannot easily be raised to the meditation of divine things; therefore has holy Mother Church instituted certain rites, to wit that certain things be pronounced in the mass in a low, and others in a louder, tone. She has likewise employed ceremonies, such as mystic benedictions, lights, incense, vestments, and many other things of this kind, derived from an apostolical discipline and tradition, whereby both the majesty of so great a sacrifice might be recommended, and the minds of the faithful be excited, by those visible signs of religion and piety, to the contemplation of those most sublime things which are hidden in this sacrifice.

---

### CHAPTER VI

On Mass wherein the priest alone communicates. The sacred and holy Synod would fain indeed that, at each mass, the faithful who are present should communicate, not only in spiritual desire, but also by the sacramental participation of the Eucharist, that thereby a more abundant fruit might be derived to them from this most holy sacrifice: but not therefore, if this be not always done, does It condemn, as private and unlawful, but approves of and therefore commends, those masses in which the priest alone communicates sacramentally; since those masses also ought to be considered as truly

common; partly because the people communicate spiritually thereat; partly also because they are celebrated by a public minister of the Church, not for himself only, but for all the faithful, who belong to the body of Christ.

---

## CHAPTER VII

**On the water that is to be mixed with the wine to be offered in the chalice.**

The holy Synod notices, in the next place, that it has been enjoined by the Church on priests, to mix water with the wine that is to be offered in the chalice; as well because it is believed that Christ the Lord did this, as also because from His side there came out blood and water; the memory of which mystery is renewed by this commixture; and, whereas in the apocalypse of blessed John, the peoples are called waters, the union of that faithful people with Christ their head is hereby represented.

---

## CHAPTER VIII

**On not celebrating the Mass every where in the vulgar tongue; the mysteries of the Mass to be explained to the people. Although the mass contains great instruction for the faithful people, nevertheless, it has not seemed expedient to the Fathers, that it should be every where celebrated in the vulgar tongue. Wherefore, the ancient usage of each church, and the rite approved of by the holy Roman Church, the mother and mistress of all churches, being in each place retained; and, that the sheep of Christ may not suffer hunger, nor the little ones ask for bread, and there be none to break it unto them, the holy Synod charges pastors, and all who have the cure of souls, that they frequently, during the celebration of mass, expound either by themselves, or others, some portion of those things which are read at mass, and that, amongst the rest, they explain some mystery of this most holy sacrifice, especially on the Lord's days and festivals.**

---

## CHAPTER IX

**Preliminary Remark on the following Canons. And because that many errors are at this time disseminated and many things are taught and maintained by divers persons, in opposition to this ancient faith, which is based on the sacred Gospel, the traditions of the Apostles, and the doctrine of the holy Fathers; the sacred and holy Synod, after many and grave deliberations maturely had touching these matters, has resolved, with the unanimous consent of all the Fathers, to condemn, and to eliminate from holy Church, by means of the canons subjoined, whatsoever is opposed to this most pure faith and sacred doctrine.**

---

---

### Mass Liturgy Colors...

**White**: the symbol of innocence and triumph, is used on all feasts of the joyful and glorious mysteries of Our Lords life, such as Christmas, Easter, and feasts of the Blessed Mother.

**Red**: the color of blood, is used on all feasts of our Lords Cross and Passion, on feasts of the Apostles and martyrs, on Pentecost and Masses of the Holy Spirit.

**Purple**: a symbol of penance and expiation, is used during the penitential season of Advent, Septuagesima, and Lent.



**Green:** the color of budding and living vegetation, is the symbol of hope. It is used on the Sundays after Epiphany and Pentecost.

**Old Rose:** permitted in place of **purple** on the third Sunday of Advent, and the fourth Sunday of Lent.

**Gold:** permitted in place of \_\_\_\_\_, **red**, and **green** vestments.

**Black:** the color of death and mourning, is used for services of Good Friday, and Masses for the Faithful Departed.

---

---

---

### Mass Vessels...

**The Chalice:** a cup of precious metal, the inside of which must be gold or gold plated, used to hold the Precious Blood.

**The Paten:** a small plate of precious metal that holds the Sacred Host.

**The Ciborium:** a cup of precious metal with a cover of the same material, that holds the Sacred Hosts.

**The Purificator:** a small linen cloth used by the priest to dry his fingers and the Chalice.

**The Corporal:** the linen cloth spread by the priest on the Altar at the beginning of the Mass. The Chalice and the Ciborium rest upon it.

**The Pall:** a small square of stiffened linen, or of cardboard covered with linen, used to cover the Chalice.

**The Chalice Veil:** a cloth covering of the same color as the Chasuble, that conceals the Chalice and Paten up to the Offertory and after the communion.

**The Burse:** a flat square container of cloth, the same color as the vestments. It is placed over the veil on top of the Chalice.

---

---

---

### Mass Vestments...

**The Amice:** a square of white linen wrapped around the neck and covering the shoulders.

**The Alb:** a long white linen garment reaching to the feet.

**The Cincture:** a cord used as a belt to gird the Alb.

**The Maniple:** an ornamental vestment of colored silk or damask, worn over the left arm.

**The Stole:** a long scarf like vestment worn about the neck.

**The Chasuble:** the outer vestment put on over the others.

**The Dalmatic:** outer sleeved tunic worn by deacons in place of a Chasuble.

---

---

---

Please see the companions to this document for more,

"The Mystery of the Holy [Eucharist](#)", and "The [True](#) Presence of Jesus Christ in the Eucharist".

---

---

©

Written and Compiled by Bob Stanley, December 3, 1998  
Updated October 17, 2004

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Sacrifice...

## Continuous and Perpetual, is demanded by Holy Scripture.

**Who abides by the edicts of Holy Scripture, and who does not?**

---

---

### **Sacrifice, the supreme act of worship:**

**Malachi 1:11, Luke 22:19-20, John 6:32-34, 47-58, 1Corinthians 11:23-29, Hebrews 9:11-15, 9:22-28, 10:2-10...**

---

---

"(1) After these things, God tempted Abraham, and said to him: Abraham, Abraham. And he answered: Here I am. (2) He said to him: Take thy only begotten son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and go into the land of vision; and there thou shalt offer him for an holocaust upon one of the mountains which I will shew thee. (3) So Abraham rising up in the night, saddled his ass, and took with him two young men, and Isaac his son: and when he had cut wood for the holocaust, he went his way to the place which God had commanded him. (4) And on the third day, lifting up his eyes, he saw the place afar off. (5) And he said to his young men: Stay you here with the ass; I and the boy will go with speed as far as yonder, and after we have worshipped, will return to you. (6) And he took the wood for the holocaust, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he himself carried in his hands fire and a sword. And as they two went on together, (7) Isaac said to his father: My father. And he answered: What wilt thou, son? Behold, saith he, fire and wood: where is the victim for the holocaust? (8) And Abraham said: God will provide himself a victim for an holocaust, my son. So they went on together. (9) And they came to the place which God had shewn him, where he built an altar, and laid the wood in order upon it; and when he had bound Isaac his son, he laid him on the altar upon the pile of wood. (10) And he put forth his hand, and took the sword, to sacrifice his son. (11) And behold, an angel of the Lord from heaven called to him, saying: Abraham, Abraham. And he answered: Here I am. (12) And he said to him: Lay not thy hand upon the boy, neither do thou any thing to him: now I know that thou fearest God, and hast not spared thy only begotten son for my sake. (13) Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw behind his back a ram, amongst the briers, sticking fast by the horns, which he took and offered for a holocaust instead of his son."

**Genesis 22:1-13**

This story is so embedded with **typology** and is so rich in symbolism, all of which point directly to New Testament realities.

#### **Elucidation:**

- ( 1) In Genesis 17:5 GOD had changed the name of Abram to Abraham, and in so doing gave him primacy as the 'Father of a Multitude of Nations'. This act prefigured the name change of Simon to Peter by Jesus Christ in Matthew 16:18, and in doing so He gave him **primacy** over the other Apostles.
- ( 2) Isaac is Abraham's only begotten son. GOD has only one begotten Son also, Jesus Christ.
- ( 2) Abraham is to sacrifice his only son. GOD will sacrifice His only Son.
- ( 2) The sacrifice of Isaac was to be on a mountain. The sacrifice of Jesus Christ was on a mountain.
- ( 3) Two men accompanied Isaac and Abraham. Jesus Christ was crucified between two men.
- ( 4) The 'third day' brings to mind the resurrection of Jesus Christ on the third day.

( 6) Isaac carried the wood for his sacrifice on his back. Christ carried the wood of the cross on His back.

( 7) Isaac called to his father. Jesus Christ called to His Father.

( 8) GOD did provide a victim in the New Testament as well, His only begotten Son.

( 9) Isaac was bound so he could not move. Christ was affixed to the cross by nails so He could not move.

(10) This is the first verse in Holy Scripture where the word sacrifice is used, and it is befitting the theme of this story.

The full meaning of sacrifice will be graphically revealed in the New Testament realities.

(12) GOD saved Abraham's only begotten son, but He did not save His own only begotten Son.

(13) A Ram was stuck by the head amongst the briers.

Christ was impressed on the head with a crown of thorns from a brier bush.

(13) A Ram was sacrificed in place of Isaac. The Lamb of GOD (John 1:29) was sacrificed with no one to take His place.

---

From the **bloody** animal sacrifices of the old covenant...

**"Now this is what you shall offer upon the altar: two lambs a year old day by day continually. One lamb you shall offer in the morning, and the other lamb you shall offer in the evening;**

**Exodus 29:38-39**

**"Besides the morning holocaust which you shall always offer. So shall you do every day of the seven days for the food of the fire, and for a most sweet odour to the Lord, which shall rise from the holocaust, and from the libations of each.**

**Numbers 28:23-24**

**"And he shall offer every day for a holocaust to the Lord, a lamb of the same year without blemish: he shall offer it always in the morning. And he shall offer the sacrifice for it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephi: and the third part of a hin of oil to be mingled with the fine flour: a sacrifice to the Lord by ordinance continual and everlasting. He shall offer the lamb, and the sacrifice, and the oil morning by morning: an everlasting holocaust."**

**Ezekiel 46:13-15**

**"And it was magnified even to the prince of the strength: and it took away from him the continual sacrifice, and cast down the place of his sanctuary. And strength was given him against the continual sacrifice, because of sins: and truth shall be cast down on the ground, and he shall do and shall prosper. And I heard one of the saints speaking, and one saint said to another I know not to whom, that was speaking: How long shall be the vision, concerning the continual sacrifice, and the sin of the desolation that is made: and the sanctuary, and the strength be trodden under foot?"**

**Daniel 8:11-13**

**"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall defile the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the continual sacrifice: and they shall place there the abomination unto desolation."**

**Daniel 11:31**

**"And from the time when the continual sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination unto desolation shall be set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred ninety days."**

**Daniel 12:11**

### Elucidation:

In all of the above verses, notice the recurring theme regarding sacrifice:

You shall always offer, offer every day, continual and everlasting, morning by morning, an everlasting holocaust, the continual sacrifice.

Holy Scripture clearly has said that sacrifice is to be offered in continuum every day, and will be everlasting for all time.

---

Toward the end of the Old Testament, we foresee a great change. The **bloody** animal sacrifices of the old covenant will give way to a new and unbloody sacrifice.

The "sacrificial ram" of the old covenant will be superseded by the infinitely greater "Sacrificial Lamb" of the new covenant.

It will no longer be a **bloody** animal sacrifice but a new clean *oblation*.

The prophecy:

"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to my name a clean oblation: for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord of hosts."

Malachi 1:11

To avoid any misconceptions and confusion, I must pause here to present a few definitions...

#### \**Sacrifice*:

The highest form of worship. An authorized priest offers a victim to GOD in atonement for the sins of mankind.

However, *sacrifice* in the Old Testament was a *holocaust* of unblemished animals, which being a finite sacrifice, could not atone for the infinite sins of mankind.

Sacrifice in the New Testament is an infinite sacrifice of atonement for which puny finite man could never have fulfilled. It took the infinite GOD to atone for the infinite offense committed against Him by the disobedience of man.

Jesus the Christ is the sacrificial victim, the infinite sacrifice:

1Corinthians 5:7, Ephesians 5:2, 1Peter 1:19, 1John 2:2, Revelation 13:8

#### \**Oblation*:

The act of offering something such as worship or giving *thanks* to GOD.

It is the offering of the bread and wine for *transubstantiation* into the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ at Mass.

#### \**Holocaust*:

Total destruction especially by fire.

#### \**Thanks*:

The Greek word for thanks in the New Testament is *eucharisteo*, from which derived the word *Eucharist*.

#### \**Transubstantiation*:

1. In Philosophy, accidents are properties, or characteristics in the material itself. Its size, shape, color, texture, etc.

2. In the transubstantiation of bread and wine, the substance changes, but the accidents, remain the same.

3. The substance of bread is turned into the substance of HIS body.

The substance of wine is turned into the substance of HIS blood.

**\*Eucharist:**

After *transubstantiation* the substance of bread and wine have changed into the substance of the **Body**, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ, who is really and substantially present under the appearance (accidents) of bread and wine.

It is called *Eucharist*, or *Thanksgiving* because at the Last Supper Jesus Christ gave *thanks*.

---

Prophecy in the Old Testament is fulfilled with the advent of unbloody and "Clean Oblation" sacrifices offered by the authorized priests of the New Testament:

---

"But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation he entered once for all into the Holy Place, taking not the blood of goats and calves but his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption. For if the sprinkling of defiled persons with the blood of goats and bulls and with the ashes of a heifer sanctifies for the purification of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify your conscience from dead works to serve the living God. Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred which redeems them from the transgressions under the first covenant."

Hebrews 9:11-15

We have already seen from Holy Scripture that Jesus the Christ is the infinite sacrificial victim. Now we have learned from Scripture that He is also the High Priest with the authority of GOD. Therefore He is both the Priest offering sacrifice, and the sacrificial victim.

We can witness this revelation in superb clarity in the following verses:

"And he took bread, and when he had given thanks he broke it and gave it to them, saying, **"This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me."** And likewise the cup after supper, saying, **"This cup which is poured out for you is the new covenant in my blood."**

Luke 22:19-20

"For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night when he was betrayed took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, **"This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me."** In the same way also the cup, after supper, saying, **"This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me."** For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes." 1Corinthians 11:23-26

"Jesus then said to them, **"Amen, amen, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of GOD is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."**

John 6:32-33

"They said therefore to Him, "Lord, give us always this bread."

So, the authorized Priest, acting in **Persona Christi** (the person of Christ, 2Corinthians 2:10) says, "This **IS** My Body" (Matthew 26:26), and in so doing, calls down "The Word" (John 1:1) with his word, and the Holy Spirit transubstantiates the bread and the wine into the Body and Blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ has now come down from heaven to earth, and has humbled Himself, so that He may be seen, and touched, and consumed, under the appearance of simple bread and wine. We consume Him, and He assimilates us. We become uno, union, in communion with one another.

**Heaven and earth** have been joined.

GOD has sent an abundance of gifts of Himself from heaven for us through His Church on earth for almost 2000 years.

Elucidation:

1. He took bread in His hands.
2. He gave thanks, *eucharisteo* (Eucharist remember?).
3. He (the High Priest) said, "**This is my body**".

Thus the bread is no longer bread, but was instantly *transubstantiated* into the Body of Christ.

4. Astonishingly, when you think about it, Jesus was holding His very own Body in His Hands after He had said those words. Psa 119:109.

"I will take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in my hand." Job 13:14

5. He then said, "**This cup which is poured out for you is the new covenant in my blood.**"

Thus the wine is no longer wine in the cup, but is now His precious blood, *transubstantiated* by His Word.

Notice here that He also announced that this was the dawn of the New Covenant.

6. Amazingly, as He held the cup and said the words of *transubstantiation*, He actually held His own blood in the cup.

7. During the wedding feast at Cana, Jesus has changed water into wine (John 2:1-11). Here He had changed wine into His blood.

8. "**Do this in remembrance of me**", resonates from the Old Testament prefigurements shown earlier as being daily, in continuum, and in perpetuality.

9. The authorized priest acting in the Person of Christ, calls down The Word with his word, and fulfills the command, "**Do this in remembrance of me**", every day all over the world, and fulfills Malachi 1:11 as well.

10. Jesus Christ comes down from heaven under the appearance of bread and wine. Heaven and earth are joined.

11. "For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes."

1Corinthians 11:26. This verse enjoins us to proclaim the death of the Lord often. How can this verse possibly be reconciled with the following verse?

"For Christ also died for sins once for all..." 1Peter 3:18.

Using this verse, those who do not understand what is really happening during the sacrifice of Our Lord, charge that the Catholic Church is crucifying Christ over and over again at every Mass. Proclaiming the death of the Lord is a re-presentation of the one sacrifice of Jesus Christ at Calvary. We, are in time, and to us it would seem that this one sacrifice was consummated 2000 years ago. However, since the sacrifice of Jesus Christ is presented to the Father, we must remember that GOD is outside of time and space. This is a truism because GOD created time and space in Genesis 1:1-19. Therefore, the crucifixion of Jesus Christ on Calvary, and everything else in time is now with GOD. The Holy Mass of the Catholic Church is merely a re-presentation of that one sacrifice.

Heaven and earth are joined and are standing at the foot of the cross and are witnessing the supreme sacrificial event during every Mass. Christ will be on the cross forever.

---

In the early 16th century there was the **Protestant** revolt led by **Martin Luther** joined by a few other dissenters, most of whom believed in the **True Presence** of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist. Luther, however, believed that Christ existed along with the bread, and he coined the word **consubstantiation** in order to distance himself and others from the Catholic **transubstantiation**. Do you remember from what we learned earlier, that it takes an **authorized** priest to perform sacrifice? However, we add now that it takes an **authorized** Bishop to make an **authorized** priest, and not a single Bishop joined Luther in his revolt. As the first generation of those in revolt died out, so did any vestige of **authorized** priests. With no **authorized** priest there was no valid sacrifice. The heirs of the first generation started distancing themselves and began dismantling what Luther and others had taught. Since they had no **authorized** priesthood, they declared the Holy Eucharist to be only a symbolic\* gesture. However, that line of thinking is diametrically opposed to the teaching of Jesus Christ and the Apostles in Holy Scripture...

**\*Symbol:**

Something that represents something else by association

**\*Symbolic:**

Relating to or expressed by means of symbols.

"So Jesus said to them, (53) "**Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; (54) he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. (55) For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. (56) He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him. (57) As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me. (58) This is the bread which came down from heaven, not such as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live for ever.**"

**John 6:53-58**

**Elucidation:**

53. **Truly** means most assuredly it is true. A word repeated is used for emphasis associated with an important statement that follows. So **truly, truly**, means what Jesus is about to say is absolute truth, and therefore there is no room for symbolism whatsoever. Then He gave us a stern warning proceeded by the word **unless**. **Unless** sends the message that we have a choice to do something or not. He added that we **must** eat His Body and drink His Blood, or (the choice) we will have no life in us. Of course He meant spiritual life which is needed to attain the Kingdom of Heaven, something for which we all strive. With the double emphasis put into this verse, how could it ever be misinterpreted as a symbolic gesture?

54. If verse 53 were not enough, Jesus raised the ante in this verse by saying if we do not eat His flesh and drink His blood, we will have no eternal life, and will not rise on the last day (to heaven, that is). Verse 54 is a double emphasis for verse 53, so the pressure is upon those who refuse to believe in the reality and would prefer the symbolism, even though there is not even a hint of symbolism here.

55. He emphasized again in this verse that His words are in truth reality. I ask again, where is the symbolism?

56. Jesus wishes to abide in us and we in him. How can either abide in the other with a mere symbolic gesture?



57. Emphasis yet again that He speaks of reality and not of symbolism.

58. Do you want to live forever? The only way is through Jesus Christ who is truth personified. If you do not believe His words, then you have just called Him a liar (1John 5:10). Anyone who calls Him a liar will definitely not attain eternal life.

"(27) Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of profaning the body and blood of the Lord. (28) Let a man examine himself, and so eat of the bread and drink of the cup. (29) For any one who eats and drinks without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment upon himself."

1Corinthians 11:27-29

**Elucidation:**

27. How could anyone who eats His Body and drinks His Blood be guilty of profaning His Body and Blood? Here is one reason:

"But nothing unclean shall enter it, nor any one who practices abomination or falsehood, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."

Revelation 21:27

God and sin are mutually excludable. Therefore where one is, the other cannot be.

28. This verse is an examination of conscience. As the priest presents the Sacred Host to the tongue, he says, "The Body of Christ". The recipient responds with the word "amen", meaning "So be it", or "Truly truly", a word of absolute consent that he or she is truly receiving the Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ.

29. For those who do not believe that truly truly the Holy Eucharist is the Body of Jesus Christ, then they truly truly have brought judgment upon themselves and are guilty as charged in this verse.

These three verses explain why Protestants, Fundamentalists, and other non-Catholics cannot receive the Holy Eucharist. They do not believe what the Word of GOD and the Catholic Church teaches about what it really is, but they instead prefer to call it a mere symbolic gesture. Now will someone please explain to me how a person could eat or drink judgment to himself over a mere powerless symbolic gesture?

**Simple** isn't it?

---

A summary of what we have learned according to the words of Holy Scripture:

1. Holy Scripture has shown us that a sacrificial offering to GOD for atonement of sin has been performed by mankind ever since the time of Abraham.
2. Holy Scripture has said that those sacrifices are on a continuous daily basis, and will go on until the end of time.
3. The bloody animal sacrifices of the Old Testament will be superseded by a new sacrifice with a clean oblation.
4. Jesus Christ is both the High Priest and the sacrificial victim of the New Covenant.
5. The New Testament sacrifice of Jesus Christ is an unbloody re-presentation of His bloody crucifixion on Calvary. He is the clean oblation of Malachi 1:11.
6. Bread and wine will be transubstantiated into the Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ, as He Himself did at the Last Supper. The authorized priest acting "In Persona Christi", calls down the Word with his word. The bread and the wine thus become the Holy Eucharist by the power of the Holy Spirit.
7. Jesus Christ taught that we have to eat His Body and drink His blood or we will have no life

within us. He did not say we have to eat **symbols** of His Body and Blood. A symbol is not a reality, has no power, and cannot impose spiritual life.

8. Those who have refused to believe His words, have called Him a liar.

9. Those who partake of the Holy Eucharist, and do not believe it truly is His Body and Blood, have brought judgment upon themselves.

---

**Does your sect offer sacrifice every day? How about once a month? Twice a month? Yearly?**

**Does your sect have **authorized** priests to even offer sacrifice?**

**Does your sect abide by the commands of Holy Scripture?**

**Does your sect offer sacrifice at all, seeing that Holy Scripture demands it as the supreme act of worship?**

**If not, then why are you where you are, and not in the **one and only** Church which Jesus Christ founded?**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, April 27, 2003, Divine Mercy Sunday

Updated May 23, 2003

 [Back to Home Page](#)

---

# The Mystery Of The Holy Eucharist...

---



*This is My Body. This is My Blood.  
Matthew 26:26-28*

---

*In the morning a dew lay all about the camp,  
and when the dew evaporated, there on the surface of the desert  
were fine flakes like hoar frost on the ground.  
On seeing it the Israelites asked one another, "What is this?"  
For they did not know what it was. But Moses told them,  
"This is the bread which the Lord has given you to eat."  
Exodus 16:14-15*

---

*What sign, then, do you, that we may see and believe you?  
What work will you perform? Our fathers ate the manna in the desert,  
even as it is written, Bread from Heaven He gave them to eat."  
Jesus then said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you,  
Moses did not give you the bread from Heaven,  
but My Father gives you the true bread from Heaven.  
For the bread of GOD is that which comes down from Heaven  
and gives life to the world."  
John 6:30-32*

---

*But Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life.  
He that comes to Me shall not hunger,*

*and he who believes in Me  
shall never thirst."  
John 6:35*

---

*"I am the bread that has come down from Heaven."  
John 6:41,51,58*

---

*Elucidation:*

- 1. The Israelite community grumbled against Moses that they might die of famine. Exodus 16:1-3*
  - 2. GOD provided 'manna' from Heaven to feed their bodies. Exodus 16:4-18*
  - 3. This prefigures the Holy Eucharist.*
  - 4. Jesus Christ instituted the Holy Eucharist when He said, "This is My Body and this is My Blood." This 'Last Supper' was the first Mass. Matthew 26:26-28*
  - 5. Jesus Christ said that He was the Bread come down from Heaven.*
  - 6. He said, "The Bread that I will give is My flesh." John 6:51.*
  - 7. Jesus repeated Himself over and over that we must eat His flesh and drink His Blood in John 6:51,53,54,55,56. Why did He repeat Himself?*
  - 8. Name another area in the Bible where Jesus repeated Himself anywhere near that number of times? Why does anyone repeat himself? To drive home a point, that's why. This 'Bread' is His Body and this 'Cup' is His Blood.*
  - 9. GOD gave the Israelites food for their bodies. Jesus Christ gave all people His Body and Blood as food for their souls.*
- 

*Jesus Christ ordered the Apostles to perpetuate the 'Last Supper' when He said to them, "This is My Body which is given for you: do this in remembrance of Me."*

*Luke 22:19*

*Did you notice that as Jesus said these words, He was holding His own body in His hands?  
See Psalms 119:109 and Job 13:14*

---

*This 'Last Supper' is recreated at every Mass, as the priest acting 'In Persona Christi' or in the 'Person of Christ' (2Cor 2:10), draws down 'The Word' by his word, 'This is My Body', and 'This is My Blood'.*

*As these words are spoken, the Holy Spirit changes the bread and wine into the Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ.*

*Thus Jesus Christ in his entirety is made visible upon the altar under the appearance of bread and wine.*

---

*Transubstantiation:*

*This is the term that the Church uses to describe the changing of bread and wine into the Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ.*

*The substance of bread is turned into the substance of His Body.  
The substance of wine is turned into the substance of His Blood.*

*'Accidents', are the properties or characteristics in the material itself, its color, shape, size, texture, etc, all the physical attributes it has.*

*In the 'Transubstantiation' of the bread and wine, the 'substance' changes, but the 'accidents' remain the same.*

*This then is the 'Mystery of the Holy Eucharist'.*

---

---

*What then did the Early Church Fathers have to say about the 'True Presence of Our Lord in the Holy Eucharist'?*

---

*The Didache (Did-Ah-Key), or teaching of the Apostles, 9:1-5  
Let no one eat or drink of the Eucharist with you except those who have been baptized in the Name of the Lord; for it was in reference to this that the Lord said, "Do not give that which is Holy to dogs." Matthew 7:6*

---

*St. Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the Romans, 7:3, 106AD  
I desire the bread of GOD, which is the flesh of Jesus Christ.*

---

*St. Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the Smyrneans, 6:2, 106AD  
They abstain from the Eucharist and from prayer, because they do not confess that the Eucharist is the Flesh of Our Savior Jesus Christ, Flesh which suffered for our sins and which the Father, in His goodness, raised up again. **THEY WHO DENY THE GIFT OF GOD ARE PERISHING IN THEIR DISPUTES.***

---

*St. Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures, 22(Mystagogic 4)6, 350AD  
Do not, therefore, regard the Bread and the Wine as simply that; for they are, according to the Masters declaration, the Body and Blood of Christ.*

---

*St. Gregory of Nyssa, The Great Catechism, 37, 383AD  
Rightly then, do we believe that the bread consecrated by the Word of GOD has been made over into the Body of GOD the Word.*

---

*St. Ambrose of Milan, The Sacraments, 4:4:14, 390AD  
You may perhaps say: "My bread is ordinary." But that bread is bread before the words of the Sacraments; where the consecration has entered in, the bread becomes the Flesh of Christ.*

---

*St. John Chrysostom, Homilies on the First Corinthians, 24:4:7, 392AD  
When you see the Body of Christ lying on the altar, say to yourself, "Because of this Body I am no longer earth and ash, no longer a prisoner but free...This is that Body which was blood-stained, which was pierced by a lance, and from which gushed forth those saving fountains, one of blood, the other of water, for all the world. This is the body which He gave us, both to hold in reserve and to eat, which was appropriate to intense love.*

---

*St. Augustine of Hippo, Sermons, 227, 393AD  
The Bread which you see on the altar, having been sanctified by the*

*Word of GOD, is the Body of Christ, or rather, what is in that chalice, having been sanctified by the Word of GOD, is the Blood of Christ.*

---

*St. Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on Matthew, 26:27, 428AD*

*He states demonstratively: "This is My Body," and "This is My Blood,"*

*lest you might suppose the things you see are a figure. Rather, by some secret of the all-powerful GOD the things seen are transformed into the*

*Body and Blood of Christ, truly offered in a sacrifice in which we, as participants, receive the life-giving and sanctifying power of Christ.*

---

*Macarius, Bishop of Magnesia, Apocriticus, 3:23, 400 AD*

*Christ took the bread and the cup, each in similar fashion, and said,*

*"This is My Body and this is My Blood." Not a figure of His Body nor*

*a figure of His Blood, as some persons of petrified mind are wont to rhapsodize, but in truth the Body and the Blood of Christ, seeing that His*

*Body is from the earth, and the bread and wine are likewise from the earth.*

---

*Holy Eucharist. The True Presence of Our Lord...*

*Many more references from the Early Church Fathers:*

*These writings of the early Fathers can be downloaded: [Here](#) or [Here](#)*

*\*Didache, 9:1. J6*

*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Romans 7:3. J54a*

*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians 3:2. J56*

*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 6:2. J64*

*Justin Martyr, First Apology 66. J128*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:18:4. J234*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:33:2, 5:2:2. J240,249*

*Tertullian, Prayer 6:2, 19:1. J300a,301*

*Tertullian, The Crown 3:2. J367*

*Hippolytus of Rome, Apostolic Tradition 21. J394i*

*Clement of Alexandria, Instruct Children 2:2:19:4. J410*

*Origen, Homilies On Exodus Hom 13:3. J490*

*Origen, Homilies on Numbers Hom 7:2. J491*

*Cyprian, The Lapsed 15. J551*

*Aphraates, Treatises 12:6. J689*

*\*Ephraim, Homilies 4:4,4:6. \*J707 J708*

*Athanasius, Sermon to the Newly Baptized J802*

*\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Letters 21-23 Mystagogic 1:7,4:3,6,9 J840-846,848,850,853j*

*Hilary, The Trinity 8:14 J870*

*\*Gregory of Nyssa, Great Catechism 37. J1035*

*\*Gregory of Nyssa, Day of Lights Jaeger Vol 9, p225. J1062*

*\*Theodore of Mopsuestia, Comment on Matt 26:26. J1113e,f,n*

*Chrysostom, Homilies on Penance 9. J1137*

*\*Chrysostom, Homilies on Judas 1:6. J1157*

*Chrysostom, On Matthew 82:4. J1179*

*\*Chrysostom, On First Corinthians 24:4:7. J1195*

*\*Chrysostom, On Second Timothy 2:4. J1207*

*Ambrose, The Faith 4:10:124. J1270*

*\*Ambrose, The Mysteries 9:50,58. J1333-1334, \*J1339-1340*  
*Jerome, Commentaries on Matthew 4:26:26. J1390*  
*Augustine, Letter to Boniface 98:9. J1424*  
*\*Augustine, Sermons 227+. J1519-1520, \*J1524, J1633, J1716*  
*\*Augustine, Homilies on John 26:13. J1824*  
*\*Cyril of Alexander, Commentary on Matthew 26:27. J2101*  
*\*Macarius the Magnesian, Apocriticus 3:23. J2166*  
*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:4:13. J2371*

---

---

*Please see the companions to this document,  
"The [Sacrifice](#) of the Mass", "The [True](#) Presence in the Holy Eucharist",  
"[Body](#) and Soul", and "[John](#) Chapter Six".*

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, December 8, 1998, The Feast of the Immaculate Conception.  
Updated May 25, 2005*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# We Kneel to Our GOD!

---

**"Therefore GOD also has exalted Him and has bestowed upon Him the name that is above every name, so that **AT THE NAME OF JESUS EVERY KNEE SHOULD BEND** of those in heaven, on earth and under the earth,  
and every tongue should confess that  
the Lord Jesus Christ is in the glory of GOD the Father."  
Philippians 2:9-11**

---

**U**nfortunately, in some parishes, the priest requires the parishioners to stand during the most holy part of the Mass, the Consecration. When asked why they do this, they either refuse to answer or they say that Vatican Council II requires it.

---

**L**et us see exactly what Vatican Council II really does say regarding this subject...

General Instructions:

Chapter II:

20. A bodily posture common to all who are present is a sign of their unity with each other as a congregation; it expresses the mental attitude and dispositions of those taking part and enhances them.

21. To achieve this bodily posture the faithful should heed the directions given to them in the course of the celebration by the deacon, the priest, or other assistant. Unless some contrary instruction has been given, they should in all forms of the Mass, stand from the moment the priest enters or reaches the altar until the end of the Collect; also at the Alleluia before the Gospel; during the Gospel itself, the Creed and the Prayer of the Faithful; in addition from the Prayer over the Gifts until the end of Mass **except where indicated below**.

They should sit during the readings which precede the Gospel and during the Responsorial Psalm; for the homily, and during the Preparation of the Gifts; also when it seems fitting, during the silence which follows the distribution of Communion. **But unless impeded by lack of space, density of the crowd or other reasonable cause, THEY SHOULD KNEEL DOWN FOR THE CONSECRATION.**

**T**his excerpt from Vatican II can be found in "Vatican Collection Volume 1, Vatican Council II, the Conciliar and Post Conciliar Documents", Costello Publishing Company, page 167.

**As you can see, the document from Vatican II does NOT say to stand during the Consecration, but it does say to KNEEL DOWN. I have yet to see an "other reasonable cause" regarding this rubric.**

---

**T**he Roman Missal says essentially the same thing...



**Introduction:**

**Chapter I: Importance and Dignity of the Eucharistic Celebration**

**Chapter II: Structure, Elements, and Parts of the Mass**  
**General Structure of the Mass**  
**Different Elements of the Mass**  
**Individual Parts of the Mass**  
**Introductory Rites**  
**Liturgy of the Word**  
**Liturgy of the Eucharist**  
**Concluding Rite**

**20. The uniformity in standing, kneeling, or sitting to be observed by all taking part is a sign of the community and the unity of the assembly; it both expresses and fosters the spiritual attitude of those taking part. [28]**

**21. For the sake of uniformity in movement and posture, the people should follow the directions given during the celebration by the deacon, the priest, or another minister. Unless other provision is made, at every Mass the people should stand from the beginning of the entrance song or when the priest enters until the end of the opening prayer or collect; for the singing of the Alleluia before the Gospel; while the Gospel is proclaimed; during the profession of faith and the general intercessions; from the prayer over the gifts to the end of the Mass, except at the places indicated later in this paragraph. They should sit during the readings before the Gospel and during the Responsorial Psalm, for the homily and the presentation of the gifts, and, if this seems helpful, during the period of silence after Communion. **They should kneel at the Consecration unless prevented by lack of space, the number of people present, or some other GOOD REASON.****

**But it is up to the conference of bishops to adapt the actions and postures described in the Order of the Roman Mass to the customs of the people. [29] But the conference must make sure that such adaptations correspond to the meaning and character of each part of the celebration.**

**Priests have no authority to circumvent the postures decreed by the G.I.R.M.. If a priest has said we must stand during the consecration, the laity has the right to respectfully decline to do so...**

**Canon 214:**

**The Christian faithful have the right to worship GOD according to the prescriptions of their own rite approved by the legitimate pastors of the Church, and to follow their own form of spiritual life consonant with the teaching of the Church.**

**1983 Code of Canon Law.**

**In addition, the priest cannot refuse reception of Holy Communion to those who respectfully decline to stand during the consecration...**

**Canon 843:**

**1. The sacred ministers cannot refuse the sacraments to those who ask for them at appropriate times, are properly disposed, and are not prohibited by law from receiving them.**

**1983 Code of Canon Law.**

---

**The Daily Missal which is provided by all Churches, tells the parishioners what postures to assume at which points in the Mass. It tells us all to **KNEEL from the end of the Sanctus, to the end of the Great Amen.** The Sanctus is before the Consecration and the Great Amen is after it.**

---

**In this writing, I have provided three authentic Church documents, all of which say the same thing, we do not stand for the Consecration, but we KNEEL to Our Lord Jesus Christ.**

---

---

**B**ible references. We Kneel before our GOD...

**1Kings 8:54, 2Chronicles 6:13-14, Ezra 9:5, Psalm 95:6-7, Isaiah 45:24, Daniel 6:10,10:9-10, Matthew 2:11,17:14, Mark 1:40,10:17, Luke 22:41, Acts 9:40,20:36,21:5, Rom 14:11, Ephesians 3:14, Philippians 2:9-11.**

---

---

**"...For we all stand at the judgment seat of GOD; for it is written, As I LIVE, says the Lord, to Me EVERY KNEE SHALL BEND, and every tongue shall give praise to GOD."**

**Romans 14:10-11**

**Does not this verse describe the Consecration? As the priest calls down THE WORD with his word, the bread and the wine become the LIVING GOD in totality, BODY, BLOOD, SOUL, and DIVINITY. Who would not feel in his heart, the yearning to kneel before the LIVING GOD? It would be even more reverent for us to prostrate ourselves before Him.**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, December 23, 1999  
Updated on April 3, 2004

---

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# Heaven on Earth.

---

---

**"When you see the Lord immolated and lying upon the altar, and the priest bent over that sacrifice praying, and all the people empurpled by that precious blood, can you think that you are still among men and on earth? Or are you not lifted up to heaven?"**

**St. John Chrysostom, The Priesthood, 3,4,177, 386 A.D..**

**CCC-1354 (Catechism of the Catholic Church)**

---

---

**"In the evening quail came up and covered the camp. In the morning a dew lay all about the camp, and when the dew evaporated, there on the surface of the desert were fine flakes like hoarfrost on the ground. On seeing it, the Israelites asked one another, "What is this?", for they did not know what it was. But Moses told them, "This is the bread which the Lord has given you to eat."**

**Exodus 16:15**

**A gift from heaven had come to earth for the people of GOD.**

**The manna from heaven was the bread of the Word of GOD...**

**"He therefore let you be afflicted with hunger, and then fed you with manna, a food unknown to you and your fathers, in order to show you that not by bread alone does man live, but by every WORD THAT COMES FORTH FROM THE MOUTH OF THE LORD."**

**Deuteronomy 8:3**

**The Israelites wandered in the desert for forty years (Joshua 5:6), and then the manna ceased the day after a Passover (Joshua 5:12).**

**Have you ever given any thought to the logistics of this miraculous abundance from heaven? The Israelites set out from Egypt with 600,000 men, not counting women and children (Exodus 12:37). The total number of mouths to feed must have been well over 1,000,000 and was probably closer to 1,800,000. It would have taken the equivalent of train loads of manna, every single day for forty years to feed them all. If each person ate an average of only one pound per day, that would be 1,800,000 pounds per day or 900 tons. That works out to 328,500 tons per year or about 13,140,000 tons over the 40 year period.**

**An abundance of heavenly gifts fell to earth during that 40 year period.**

---

---

**Jesus then said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of GOD is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."**

**John 6:32-33**

**They said therefore to Him, "Lord, give us ALWAYS this bread."**

**John 6:34**

**The fulfillment of John 6:34 was prophesied in the Old Testament...**

**"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, My Name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to My Name a clean oblation, for My Name is great among the Gentiles, said the Lord of Hosts."**

**Malachi 1:11**

**"I am the bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the desert and have died. This is the bread that comes down from heaven, so that if anyone eat of it he will not die. I am the living bread that has come down from heaven. If anyone eat of this bread he shall live forever; and the bread that I will give is My Flesh for the life of the world."**

**John 6:48-52**

---

**So, the Priest, acting "In Personna [Christi](#) says, "This IS My Body" (Matthew 26:26), and in so doing, calls down "The Word" with his word, and the Holy Spirit transubstantiates the bread and the wine into the Body and Blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ (CCC 1353, 1357).**

**Jesus Christ has now come down from heaven to earth, and has humbled Himself, so that He may be seen, and touched, and consumed, under the appearance of simple bread and wine. We consume Him, and He assimilates us. We become uno, union, in communion with Him.**

**Heaven and earth have been [joined](#).**

**GOD has sent an abundance of gifts of Himself from heaven for us on earth for almost 2000 years.**

---

**"To the offering of Christ are united not only the members still here on earth, but also those already in the glory of heaven..." CCC-1370**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, June 22, 2000

Updated April 27, 2003, Divine Mercy Sunday

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# K.I.S.S.

---

I am sure that most people have an inkling as to what the meaning of that acronym is.  
For those who have never heard of this one, the explanation can be found later in this writing.

---

"What is **truth**"? That question was asked of Jesus Christ by Pontius Pilate in John 18:38.  
Truth is a person, and that person is Jesus Christ. John 14:6, Ephesians 1:13,4:21  
Since there is only one Jesus Christ, it stands to reason that there can be only one truth. John 17:17-19.  
Since He IS truth, then His Word is truth. John 17:17  
In fact, He IS "The Word". John 1:1  
Therefore, we know that something is true if, and because He said it.  
We also know something is true if Holy Scripture had said it elsewhere, since the books within it were inspired by the Holy Spirit.  
Simple, isn't it?

---

Now since His Word is truth, whoever does not abide by His Word has just called Him a liar.  
"He who believes in the Son of God has the testimony of GOD in himself. He who does not believe the Son, makes him a liar, because he does not believe the witness that God has borne concerning his Son." 1John 5:10  
Simple, isn't it?

"Jesus answered him, **"If a man loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me."** John 14:23-24  
**"You are my friends if you do what I command you."** John 15:14  
Are you still His friend if you do not do all of what he commands of you?  
Now these verses do not say that we keep some of what He said, but ALL of what He said.  
We cannot be selective and choose this, and reject that of what He commanded, can we?  
Simple, isn't it?

---

While He walked the earth, He founded a **teaching** Church, and guaranteed that He would be with it every day in every century until the end of time.

**"And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."** Matthew 16:18  
In this verse He said **one** Church only, and nothing could ever destroy it from the outside or from the inside.  
Simple isn't it?

His **one** Church was prefigured (**typed**) in the Old Testament:  
"Unless the LORD builds the **house, those who build it labor in vain.** Unless the LORD watches over the **city,** the watchman stays awake in vain." Psalms 127:1  
Simple, isn't it?

**"Going therefore, teach ye ALL nations: baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe ALL things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you ALL days, even to the consummation of the world."** Matthew 28:19-20  
Notice the three "**ALLS**", ALL nations, ALL teaching of His, for ALL time.  
That is the definition of the "Universal Church". The Greek word for "Universal" is "Katholicos".  
Hmmm, I wonder what that word would be when translated into English?  
Notice also in the last sentence, where He said that He will be with His Church every day in every century until the end of the world, and with no gaps whatsoever, not one single day.  
That is what the person of Truth Himself said.  
Strangely, I ask non-Catholics to name this one Church which Jesus Christ founded, since it was His guarantee that it is with us every day from the time He founded it and to this very day. It has been in plain sight for almost 2000 years and yet not one has ever given me a correct answer.

Why then do some say He left His Church since they falsely charge that it fell into apostasy soon after the last Apostle died?

Who are we to believe, truth Himself, or those who make undocumented and unprovable false charges contrary to what He said?

I would suggest at this point, that you should go back and re-read 1John 5:10, for the answer to these questions. Now if Truth Himself is deemed a liar, then of what purpose is all of Christianity?

Simple, isn't it?

**"I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you."** John 14:18

Yet another promise of perpetuity for the Church which He founded.

Simple, isn't it?

**"Now to him who by the power at work within us is able to do far more abundantly than all that we ask or think to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations, for ever and ever. Amen."** Ephesians 3:20-21

Yet another promise that His Church will last for ever and ever.

Simple, isn't it?

Now comes more promises of **teaching**.

**"And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you for ever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you."** John 14:16-17

Notice that the Spirit of Truth is not given to the whole world, but to a select few, His Apostles, those who build upon the foundation of which He laid.

Simple isn't it?

**"But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you."** John 14:26

Notice the future tense of this verse. The **teaching** or **Development of Doctrine** will continue into the future.

Simple isn't it?

**"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."** John 16:12-13

Another two verses speaking of future tense, **"He will guide you..."**

Simple, isn't it?

---

Since it is all so very simple, why then do pickers and choosers accept verses which fit with their personal opinions or feelings, and reject others which do not? Doing that makes it a **smorgasbord** religion. "I will pick this verse and reject that one, or at least pretend that it does not exist."

Here are a few examples of what the pickers and choosers reject:

Luke 1:48 (NIV), "From now on all generations will call me blessed."

1. "From now on", means from the time she said it until the end of time.

2. "All generations", without a doubt means every one of us. There is no excuse. There is no escape.

3. "Will", is surely a binding command and not merely a suggestion.

4. "Call me blessed". The word "blessed" has been missing in every non-Catholic post I have ever received regarding the person who uttered these words. Why do they think they can reject this verse? If anyone rejects "The Word" of GOD, then they reject Him, simply because "The Word" **IS** GOD (John 1:1).

Simple, isn't it?

Matthew 18:17 (NIV), **"If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, treat him as you would a pagan or a tax collector."**

I have asked the pickers and choosers, "To which Church would they go to satisfy this command of "Truth Himself", if they had lived in 150, 700, 1000, or 1400 A.D.?" It is such a simple question, but of the scores of those I have asked, I have yet to receive an answer of the truth from any one of them. The answer is obvious, as it is the Church which Jesus Christ founded and promised that it would be found in every century until the end of time.

What is so hard about answering this question by naming the Church?

Simple isn't it?

1Timothy 3:15 (CR), "if I am delayed, you will know how people ought to conduct themselves in God's household, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and foundation of the truth."

Strangely, when I ask the pickers and choosers, "What is the pillar and foundation of the truth?", they usually say it is the Bible. I then ask, "Why do you say that when the Bible had said it is the Church?"

When I ask them to name the Church to which Saint Paul referred in this verse, they cannot, or simply refuse to do so.

It is, quite simply, the one Church which Jesus Christ founded, and it most certainly has a name. Simple, isn't it?

2Peter 1:20-21 (RSV), "First of all you must understand this, that no prophecy of scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, because no prophecy ever came by the impulse of man, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God."

Clearly, Saint Peter had said in these verses that private personal interpretation of Scripture is NOT to be done. Interpretation of Scripture comes from GOD alone through a few chosen men inspired by the Holy Spirit. Yet there are millions of non-Catholics all running around claiming "[The Holy Spirit told them](#)". That is the main reason why there are over 35,500 different Protestant sects in the world today, with each disagreeing on this private interpretation or that one.

Why do those millions continue to ignore these very simple and very important Words of GOD?

Just look at the problems they have created for themselves by not abiding by this basic teaching of Holy Scripture?

Simple, isn't it?

John 10:16, "and there shall be [one](#) flock, and [one](#) shepherd."

Why is it when Truth Himself has exhorted all of us to be [one](#), that today we find over 35,500 Protestant divisions (and still increasing every week) of the [Body of Christ](#)?

There is only [one](#) Jesus Christ and He has only [one](#) Body.

"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Corinthians 1:13

How could Jesus have made the meaning of the number [one](#) to be any simpler than it is in John 10:16?

Will someone please tell me what part of [one](#) is it that they simply do not understand?

Simple, isn't it?

James 2:10 (GW), "If someone obeys all of God's laws except one, that person is guilty of breaking all of them."

James 2:10 (RSV), "For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become guilty of all of it."

Wow! Those are tough words, but they are not my words. They are GOD's Words. That verse is so important that I had to give you quotes from two different Protestant Bibles, so there could be absolutely no confusion in grasping the meaning of it.

I have listed in this writing many verses which are disobeyed or ignored by millions of non-Catholics.

Saint James has said that breaking only one was needed to make anyone guilty of breaking them all.

According to "The Word of GOD" in James 2:10, all of GOD's laws have been broken by them.

So where have they put themselves in regards to their own salvation?

Simple, isn't it?

---

What I have presented here is so very simple that anyone with GOD given [common sense](#) and the power to reason, should have no difficulty whatsoever in gleaning the truth from these verses. Why then do some "invent" elaborate and complicated denials of them?

---

---

Copyright ©

Written by Bob Stanley, February 7, 2003

Updated April 30, 2003

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

---

**K.I.S.S.** Is the acronym for "Keep it Simple Stupid". It is not what you thought it was is it?  
Everything which Jesus Christ taught is so very simple, straight forward, and is plain old common sense.  
Why then do some try to complicate something which is so simple?



# Start Your Own Bible Study Class

---

*You would be surprised at how many people in your parish would welcome a Bible Study class. So many are intimidated by Holy Scripture, as they are unfamiliar with the basics of how to understand the Word of GOD. Many pick up a Bible and turn to page one and start reading it as they would a novel. This is all well and good for a start, but soon they realize they are completely lost as to just what is going on. The story becomes muddled and hopelessly complicated. This causes them to lose interest and quit. Holy Scripture is the rarest of all jewels, and with just a little understanding of the basics, the reader will soon find that it is a veritable inexhaustible treasure chest. It is an amazing collection of such magnitude, that one lifetime is not long enough to master it all. Once you discover a few simple keys to Bible understanding, you will find, as I have, that it is pure excitement that will last forever.*

---

*I have tried to make this course easy for you by providing all that you will need to get started. All of the various files are provided for you on this website. It is only a matter of printing them out and starting your very own class. Here are the files, in the order in which I would teach them. The first of these lessons are laid out in building block fashion and should be taught in the order listed. I will be adding to this list from time to time.*

---

*[The Basics of the Bible.](#) This is an introduction to the Bible. It is very basic and can be done in one session.*

*[The Canon of the Bible.](#) This is the history as to the origin of the Bible which you use today. It explains why and how Protestant bibles have only 66 books, while ours has 73 books. This is a long one so it might take more than one session.*

*[Some of the Basic Rules of Bible Interpretation.](#) This is a short lesson with some important aids to Bible understanding.*

*[The Senses of Scripture.](#) In order to understand the verses, you should know in which of the various senses the author had in mind as he was writing them. Some verses have multiple senses also.*

*[Typology of Scripture.](#) This section ties the Old Testament to the New Testament and helps to show that the entire Bible is one continuous story.*

*[Prefigurements of Scripture.](#) This lesson consists of additional "Types" from Scripture which you learned about in "Typology of Scripture".*

---

*With a good understanding of the preceding lessons, the following could be taught in the order you or your students prefer. Take a vote in order to add student participation.*

---

*[Authority: Which Church has it?](#) A very important topic, since to have only one truth, you have to have only one authority.*

[\*\*The Family of GOD.\*\*](#) *We on earth are united with those in purgatory and in heaven. We are one family.*

[\*\*The Catholic Church in the Old Testament.\*\*](#) *It is prefigured, predicted, and prophesied by many Old Testament prophets.*

[\*\*The Catholic Church in the New Testament.\*\*](#) *This is a very long file, but an extremely important one. It will lay out a blueprint of the primitive Church, the Church which Jesus Christ founded. With it, you can compare every Church on earth and see immediately which is the only Church that fits this plan perfectly. It is all Biblical. I would advise this lesson to be spread over several sessions.*

[\*\*Prophecies of the Old Testament which were Fulfilled in the New Testament.\*\*](#) *This lesson shows that over 100 prophecies of the Old Testament were fulfilled in the New Testament. How could anyone deny that Jesus Christ is the Messiah after reading this? This one is fascinating.*

*"The New Testament lies hidden in the Old Testament, and the Old Testament is revealed in the New Testament", St. Augustine.*

*Jesus Christ did say, "I have not come to condemn but to fulfill", Matt 5:17*

[\*\*The True Presence in the Holy Eucharist.\*\*](#) *We analyze the Gospel of John, Chapter Six.*

[\*\*The Blessed Virgin Mary in the Old Testament.\*\*](#) *With your understanding of the basic foundational building blocks in previous sessions, this topic is readily revealed in the Old Testament.*

[\*\*The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary.\*\*](#) *There are some observations in this file that you no doubt have never heard of before.*

[\*\*The Papacy is Scriptural.\*\*](#) *Surprise! Protestants say the Papacy is an invention of the Catholic Church. The truth is, the Papacy is very Scriptural...if you know where to look.*

[\*\*The Primacy of Peter.\*\*](#) *It is denied by those who do not know their Bible. The Scriptural proof that Peter indeed had primacy over all of the Apostles is overwhelming.*

[\*\*Purgatory is Scriptural.\*\*](#) *Even in the 66 book Protestant Bibles.*

[\*\*The Inquisition is Scriptural.\*\*](#) *This is a topic which Protestants constantly bring to our attention, but, surprise!!!, it is very Scriptural.*

[\*\*Amazing Stories from the Bible.\*\*](#) *Some short stories which add interest to Bible study.*

[\*\*Tidbits.\*\*](#) *Some amazing Biblical issues you may have never noticed before. It is loaded with facts.*

[\*\*The Bible is a Scientific Wonder.\*\*](#) *For those of you who have scientific minds, the Bible provides scientific facts, some of which were not discovered by man until centuries later.*

[\*\*GOD is Pro-Life.\*\*](#) *You will be very surprised at the number of verses which support pro-life.*

[\*\*Bible Twisting.\*\*](#) *Methods used by some to twist the meaning of Scripture to suit their teaching. We must be careful and be on guard to be able to recognize these devious ways designed to lead us astray.*

[\*\*Truth or Consequences.\*\*](#) *Yes, we must say, teach, and preach, the truth at all times, for if we do not, we will suffer the consequences, and Scripture tells us those consequences are severe.*

*There are many more topics on this website from which you may choose to add to your class.*

---

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, February 22, 2000  
Updated December 7, 2006*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# Amazing Bible Stories...

---

*Short stories to try and show how Holy Scripture is tied together from beginning to end...*

---

-  [Adam's and Eve's...](#)
  -  [The Lamb....](#)
  -  [Angels.....](#)
  -  [Daniel.....](#)
  -  [Rachel.....](#)
  -  [Three Days.](#)
  -  [The Saraph...](#)
  -  [The Tower of Babel.](#)
  -  [Decline of a Culture.](#)
  -  [Melchizedek...](#)
  -  [The Woman...](#)
- 

 [Return to Home Page...](#)

# The Senses of Scripture

---

When interpreting Holy Scripture, you must take into account the sense of the verses. There are two major senses as shown in the Catechism of the Catholic Church: CCC 115-119.

St Thomas Aquinas has a section regarding the senses of Scripture in "Summa Theologica, I, 1, 10".

---

**1. *Literal Sense:*** word for word verbatim. A word by itself can have many meanings. However that same word taken in context can have only one meaning. Every part of Scripture has a literal sense. Literal senses can have an explicit sense such as Jn 1:14, "...the Word was made flesh", explicitly means, 'the Son of GOD became Man'. The same verse can have an implicit meaning, 'Christ had a human soul'. When words are used in their 'original sense' (not metaphorical) they are called 'Literal Proper'. The Literal sense of Scripture can be only one.

- a. Historical sense: Based on, or concerned with events in history.
- b. Etiological sense: Studying causes or origins.
- c. Analogical sense: Based on an analogy. Similarity in some respects between things that are dissimilar.
- d. Plenary sense: GOD may imply more in the words of Scripture than the human author is conscious of. There may be a hidden meaning in the words to be revealed later.
- e. Consequent sense: Reasoning to a theological conclusion. This sense is better not to be used as it is not an inspired sense of Scripture.
- f. Metaphorical sense: Also called the 'Figurative' sense. Sometimes called the 'Literal Improper sense'. The 'Literal Proper' and 'Literal Improper' senses are normally mutually exclusive. Metaphorical senses can also be classed as 'Spiritual Senses'.

**2. *Spiritual Sense:*** Also called 'Typological' or 'Mystical' sense. The sacred writer had nothing to do to introduce the 'Spiritual' sense. It was put there by GOD and the human writer was unconscious of it.

- a. Metaphorical sense: The Spiritual sense of Scripture can be Metaphorical if the Literal sense on which it is based is also Metaphorical. Psa 118:22, and Mt 21:42
- b. Allegorical sense: Also called the 'Typical' sense. Things of the old law signifying things of the new law. Types in the OT which prefigure the Church on earth. The crossing of the Red Sea is a symbol of the victory of Christ, and a type of the freeing of mankind from the bondage of sin by Baptism - 1Cor 10:1-2, Ex 13:21,14:19-22. The Paschal Lamb - Ex 12:21 and 46, the Brazen Serpent - Num 21:8 and Jn 3:14, and the Cornerstone - Psa 118:22, are Allegorical.
- c. Moral sense: also called the 'Tropological' sense. Events in Scripture imploring us to act justly. Things we should do. How to act. Wis 16:28, 1Cor 10:11, Heb 3-4:11
- d. Anagogical sense: Mystical interpretations, all visions of heaven. Our destiny. Gal 4:26, Rev 21:1 to 22:5

**3. *Paraboliical Sense:***

- a. Parables: A story to illustrate a lesson. Mt 24:32-35, Lk 16:19-31.

# The Deuterocanonicals

---

## *The Apocrypha...*

This is what the fundamentalists call the 7 books in Catholic Bibles that protestant Bibles do not have. Catholics call them 'Deuterocanonicals'. They are, Baruch, Judith, Sirach, Tobit, Wisdom, and 1 and 2 Maccabees. They also include parts of Daniel and Esther. There are many other books, called Apocrypha, by Catholics that are not considered inspired. I believe Protestants merely put those 7 books in the same pot and called them all Apocrypha.

---

## *The Problem...*

Non Catholics insist that the '**Council of Trent**' added those seven books to bring the total number of books to 73. They point to the fact that the '**Council of Jamnia**' removed those books from the Bible in 90-95 A.D., so they were never in the 'Bible' from that date on.

## *The Solution...*

Absolutely right, for the second part of the problem. The '**Council of Jamnia**' did indeed remove those 7 books. The fact of the matter is that **Jamnia was not a Christian council, but a Jewish one, called specifically to counter Christianity**. In keeping with their practice of presenting only half truths, the non-Catholic detractors fail to mention that fact. The Apostles and Christians in general, used the Greek '**Septuagint**', also called **LXX**, as their Bible in the first century. This upset the Jews, so they decided to call a council to deal with the matter. Keep in mind that the Jewish temple was completely destroyed by the Romans in 70 A.D., and the Jewish priests were killed. Now they were fearful that Christianity would overtake them. The **Septuagint** is the Old Testament translation into Greek from Hebrew, which the **Jews** completed at Alexandria in the second century B.C., **and it had all 46 books including the Deuterocanonicals**. The **Jews** decided to revise the canon of the Old Testament and they wanted to remove references that would be useful to Christians.

---

They set up 4 criteria that all books had to meet in order to be included.

1. The books had to conform to the Pentateuch (the first 5 books).
  2. The books had to be written in Hebrew.
  3. The books had to be written in Palestine.
  4. The books had to be written before 400 B.C..
- 

The seven books did not meet all 4 criteria **set up by the Jews...**

Baruch was not written in Palestine. **Disqualified by reason 3.**

Sirach and 1Maccabees were written after 400 B.C.. **Disqualified by reason 4.**

Tobit and parts of Daniel and Esther were written in Aramaic and outside of Palestine. **Disqualified by reasons 2 and 3.**

Judith was written in Aramaic. **Disqualified by reason 2.**

Wisdom was written in Greek. **Disqualified by reason 2.**

2Maccabees was written after 400 B.C. and in Greek. **Disqualified by reasons 2 and 4.**

---

Christians continued to use the **Septuagint**. In 397 the Old Testament canon containing all 46 books was formalized along with the 27 inspired books of the New Testament at the **Council of Carthage**. St. Jerome completed a Latin

translation of the entire Bible in 405, called the '**Vulgate**' which can still be found today. It always had all 73 books. All Christian Bibles for the next 1100 years had all 73 books. Martin Luther, at about 1521 decided to remove the 7 Deuterocanonicals from the Old Testament and put them in an appendix, because they had teachings of the Catholic Church which he rejected, such as Purgatory. He used as an excuse, that they were already removed at Jamnia, and never should have been considered as inspired. Yes, but don't forget that the **Jews** did it at Jamnia, not the **Christians**. On Luther's own initiative, he removed 7 books that had been in use from before the first day of Christianity. Let me ask you, if they were "added" at the **Council of Trent** in 1545, how could Luther have removed them some 20 years earlier if they weren't there?

The Council of Trent was called in 1545 in response to the protestant reformation. One of the things they accomplished at Trent was a "**reaffirmation that the 7 disputed books were indeed inspired and would continue to be included in the canon of the Old Testament**". **They did not add them. They merely reconfirmed that they should be there.** All Christian Bibles for the first 1500 years of Christianity had 46 books in the Old Testament, and all Catholic Bibles today continue to have them. I have noticed that even some King James Bibles now have them. Why is this?

History of the canons of the Old Testament can be confirmed by checking the records of the Councils of Hippo, Carthage, and Trent. They are readily available, as is St. Jerome's Latin Vulgate and the Septuagint.

Christianity was in effect for between 35-65 years before the Jewish Council of Jamnia was called. As such, the Jewish Council had absolutely no authority whatsoever over Christianity. Suppose that next month of this year, the Jews decided to call a council in order to remove Isaiah and Jeremiah from the Old Testament and then voted to do it. Would Protestants also remove these books from the King James bible? It would seem they have already set a precedent. Why do Protestants accept the ruling of the **Jewish Council of Jamnia, and at the same time reject the ruling of the Christian Council of Carthage regarding the Old Testament canon? Further still, why do they accept the canon of the New Testament which was decided at the same Christian Council?**

---

Protestants have repeatedly said there is no evidence that Deuterocanonical books are inspired as none of them are referenced in the New Testament. This is absolutely not true as there are several references to the "Deuters", and at least two from apocrypha which I have found...

---

Bible references (NT) to Apocryphal books:

1. Jude 1:9, Yet when Michael the archangel was fiercely disputing with the devil about the body of Moses, he did not venture to bring against him an accusation of blasphemy, but said, "May the Lord rebuke thee."  
This is only in the Apocryphal book, 'The Assumption of Moses'.
2. Jude 1:14, Now of these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, "Behold the Lord has come with thousands of His holy ones..." This prophecy is from the Apocryphal Book of 'Enoch', 1:9.
3. 2Tim 3:8, "Just as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so these men also resist the truth, for they are corrupt in mind, reprobate as regards the faith." Although this is a reference to Ex 7:11, the 'magicians' of Pharaoh, they are not named in Exodus. They are found in the Apocryphal book 'Gospel of Nicodemus' 5:1. They are also found in the 'Narrative of Aeneas' Account of the Suffering of the Lord Jesus Christ', 5:4.

---

Bible references (NT) to Deuterocanonical books of the O.T.: These references show legitimacy to these books that Protestants rejected.

1. Heb 11:35, "...Others were tortured, refusing to accept release, that they might find a better resurrection." The only place in the O.T. that you will find reference to that is 2Macc 7:1-29. How do you, who do not have 2Maccabees, explain that? Note! The first half of Heb 11:35 is found in 1King 17:23 and 2King 4:36.
2. Heb 11:38, "...wandering in the deserts, mountains..." This is found in 1Macc 2:28-30 and 2Macc 5:27.
3. Jn 10:22, "Now there took place at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication..." This found in 1Macc 4:52-59.
4. Jn 14:23, "...If anyone love Me, he will keep My word..." This is in Sir 2:18.
5. Rom 9:21, " is not the potter master of his clay..." Found in Wis 15:7

6. 1Pet 1:6-7, "...gold which is tried by fire..." See Wis 3:5-6
7. Heb 1:3, "...brightness of His glory..." Similar to Wis 7:26-27
8. 1Cor 10:9-10, "...perished by serpents and destroyed by the destroyer." Almost perfectly matched in Judith 8:24-25.
9. 1Cor 6:13, "...food for the belly and belly for food..." Similar to Sir 36:20
10. Rom 1:18-32, GOD is known by the things He has created...Similar to Wis 13:1-9
11. Mt 7:12, Lk 6:31, "...all that you wish men to do to you, even so do you also to them..." Similar to Tob 4:16
12. Lk 14:13, "...when you give a feast, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame..." Similar to Tob 4:17.
13. Rev 21:18, "And the material of its wall was jasper; but the city itself was pure gold, like pure glass." Similar to Tob 13:21.
14. Mt 13:43, "Then the just will shine forth..." Found in Wis 3:7.
15. Mt 18:15, "But if thy brother sin against thee..." Similar to Sir 19:13
16. Mt 25:36, "...sick and you visited me..." Similar to Sir 7:39.
17. Mt 27:42, "...if He is the King of Israel, let Him come down now from the cross..." Similar to Wis 2:18-20.
18. Mk 14:61-62, "...are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One: And Jesus said to him, I AM." Found in Wis 2:13.
19. Lk 2:37, "...as a widow...She never left the temple, but worshiped night and day with fasting and prayer." Found in Judith 8:4-6.
20. Lk 24:4, "...two men stood by them in dazzling raiment." Found in 2Macc 3:26.
21. Jn 16:15, "All things that the Father has are mine." Found in Wis 2:13.
22. Rom 10:6, "...Who will go up into heaven..." Found in Bar 3:29.
23. Rom 11:33, "...How inscrutable are His judgments and how unsearchable are His ways." Found in Judith 8:14.
24. 1Cor 10:20, "...they sacrifice to demons, not to God..." Found in Bar 4:7.
25. 1Jn 3:17, "If someone who has worldly means sees a brother in need and refuses him compassion, how can the love of GOD remain in him?" Found in Tob 4:7.

---

These are just a few that I have found, and with very little effort. Most of them were found just by reading the cross references in Bibles. There are many more.

Clearly from what I have shown, the seven disputed books should have not been removed by Protestants from the Bible.



*Updated October 6, 2002*

---

[Return To Home Page](#)

---



# 100 Prophecies Of The Old Testament That Were Fulfilled In The New Testament

---

**Of all the religions of the world, it is only Jesus Christ, Christianity, and His Church, which were foretold by prophets hundreds of years in advance of His coming.**

---

**Christ would come out of Israel (Num 24:17-19, Isa 11:1,49:7, Heb 7:14).**

**Christ would be descended from Abraham, Isaac, Jacob (Gen12:2;17:19,Num 24:17).**

**Christ would be born of the family of David (Gen 49, Isa 11, Rom 1:3).**

**He would be the light of the world until the end of time (Isa 49:6, Lk 2:32).**

**He would be the Redeemer (Isa 49:7,26,59:20,60:16, Rom 11:26).**

**He would be the Savior (Jesus) (Isa 19:20,43:3, Lk 2:11, Acts 13:47, 1Tim 1:15).**

**He would be the Messiah (Christ) (Dan 9:25, Jn 1:41).**

**He would be the King of kings (Dan 2:37, 1Tim 6:15, Rev 17:14).**

**He would be the King of Israel (Isa 44:6, Zeph 3:15, Jn 1:49).**

**He would be the Lord of Lords (Deut 10:17, Ps 110:1, Rev 17:14).**

---

**He would be the Prince of Peace (Isa 9:6, Acts 5:13, Eph 2:2, Rev 1:5).**

**He would be the Son of God (Ps 2:9, Rom 1:4).**

**He would be the 'Mighty GOD', (Isa 9:6, Rev 1:8).**

**He would be a Prophet (Deut 18:18, Jn 3:34,17:8).**

**He would come to serve and not to be served (Zech 3:8, Mt12:18, Mk 10:45).**

**He would bear the sins of mankind (Isa 53:4, Mt 8:17, 1Pet 2:24).**

**He would be made to be sin (Isa 53:6, 2Cor 5:21).**

**There would come a day of salvation said the Lord (Isa 49:3, 2Cor 6:2).**

**He would establish a new covenant (Gen 17:2,19, Isa 49:8, Jer 31:31, Mt 26:28, Mk 14:24, Lk 22:20, Heb 8:8).**

---

**In Him all nations would be blessed (Gen 12:2, Gal 3:8).**

**The time of His coming was specified (Dan 9:25, Lk 1:31).**

**Christ would be born in Bethlehem (Micah 5:2, Mt 2:1,6, Lk 2:4,11,15).**

**Christ would be born of a virgin (Isa 7:14, Lk 1:27, Rev 12:5).**

**The Messiah would be God manifest in the flesh (Isa 9:6, 1Tim 3:16, Heb 10:5).**

**The children of Bethlehem would be slain (Jer31:15, Mt 2:17-18).**

**He would spend His childhood in and be called out of Egypt (Hosea 11:1, Mt 2:13-15,19-20).**

**Christ's coming would be announced by a forerunner (Isa 40:3-5, Mt 3:3,11:10, Mk 1:2, Jn 1:23).**

**He would have fishermen as disciples (Jer 16:16, Mt 4:18-19, Mk 1:16-17).**

**His disciples would fish and catch nothing (Isa 19:8, Lk 5:5, Jn 21:3).**

---

**He would receive pleas to calm the storm (Ps 107:28, Mk 4:38, Lk 8:23-24).**

**He would calm the storm (Ps 107:29, Mk 4:39, Lk 8:24).**

**His habitation would be desolation (Ps 69:25, Acts 1:20).**

**He would go to Capharnaum for awhile (Isa 9:1, Mt 4:13, Lk 4:31).**

**The Spirit would rest upon Him (Isa 11:2,42:1, Mt 3:16)**

**He could not sin (Isa 53:9, 1Pet 2:22).**

**He would preach to the people (Isa 61:1, Mt 4:17,10:7,27, Acts 10:42).**

**He would preach in a synagogue (Ps 2:22, Lk 4:17-21,28, Jn 7:14).**

**He would speak in parables (Ps 78:2, Mt 13:34, Jn 16:25, Lk 8:10).**

**His mother and brethren would try to approach Him and fail (Ps 69:8, Lk 8:19).**

---

**He would be a teacher (Isa 54:13, Jn 7:14).**

**He would be a shepherd of His people (Ps 23:1,80:1, Ecc 12:11, Isa 40:11, Jn 10:11,14,16, Heb 13:20).**

**He would establish a Church which would last forever (Isa 59:21, Mt 16:18, Jn 14:16-17, Jn 16:12-15, Eph 3:21)**

**He will be heard and not understood (Isa 6:9, Mt 13:14-15, Mk 4:12).**

**He will be seen but not perceived (Isa 6:9, Mt 13:14-15, Mk 4:12, Acts 28:36).**

**He would not be believed (Isa 6:10,53:1, Mt 15:8, Mk 6:6, Jn 12:38).**

**He would perform miracles, signs and wonders (Isa 8:18, Acts 2:22).**

**He would make the blind see (Isa 42:7,16, Mt 11:5).**

**He would raise the dead (Isa 25:8,26:19, Ez 37:1-14, Jn 11:1-44, Eph 5:14).**

**The Father would exalt Him (Ps 2:7, Isa 42:1, Mt 17:5, Mk 9:7, Lk 3:22, Phil 2:9).**

**He would enter Jerusalem on a colt, the foal of an ass (Zech 9:9, Mt 21:5).**

---

**They would spread their garments before Him (2Kin 9:13, Mt 21:7-8, Mk 11:7).**

**They would sing, "Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord" (Ps 118:26, Mt 21:9).**

**They would smite the Shepherd, the sheep would be scattered (Zech 13:7, Mt 26:31, Mk 14:27).**

**Christ would be betrayed by a friend (Ps 41:9, Jn 13:18, Acts 1:16).**

**He would be sold for thirty pieces of silver (Zech 11:12 Mt 27:3,5,9).**

**Thirty pieces of silver would be given for the potter (Zech 11:13, Mt 27:7,10).**

**Enemies coming for Him in the Garden, would stumble and fall (Ps 27:2, Jn 18:6).**

**He would be nailed to the cross (Isa 22:23, Jer 10:4, Mt 27:35, Jn 19:18).**

**He would be accused by false witnesses (Ps 27:12,35:11,109:2,Mt 26:60,Mk 14:57).**

**He would be forsaken by His friends and they would flee (Isa 63:3, Mk 14:50).**

---

**He would be despised (Ps 22:6, Isa 53:3, Amos 5:10, Mk 9:12).**

**He would be hated without a cause (Ps 35:19,69:4,109:3-4, Isa 49:7, Jn 15:25).**

**He would be rejected by His own people (Isa 49:5,53:3, Mk 9:12, Jn 1:11).**

**His enemies would be of His own house (Mic 7:6, Jn 7:5).**

**He would not open his mouth to His tormentors (Isa 53:7, Ps 38:13-14, Mt 26:62-63,27:14, Lk 23:9, Jn 19:9, Acts 8:32, 1Pet 2:23).**

**They would spit in His face (Isa 50:6, Mt 26:67).**

**He would be scorned and mocked (Ps 22:7-8, Mt 27:29).**

**He would be bruised and wounded (Isa 53:5, Mt 27:26).**

---

**He would be spat upon and smitten (Isa 50:6, Mt 27:30, Mk 14:65).**

**He would be hit on the head with a stick (Mic 5:1, Mk 15:19).**

**His appearance would be marred beyond other men (Isa 52:14, Mk 15:19).**

**His hands feet and side would be pierced (Ps 22:16, Zech 12:10, Jn 19:37,20:27).**

**He would be crucified with two thieves (Isa 53:9,12, Mk 15:27-28, Jn 19:18).**

**He would forgive His transgressors (Isa 53:12, Lk 23:34).**

**He would cry, "I thirst" (Ps 22:15, Jn 19:28).**

**He would be given gall and vinegar in His agony (Ps 69:21, Mt 27:34, Jn 19:29).**

**Men would cast lots for His garments (Ps 22:18, Mt 27:35, Jn 19:24).**

---

**He would be in intense pain and agony on the cross (Ps 22:14, Mt 27:35).**

**He would be taunted as He hung on the cross (Ps 22:7-8, Mt 27:40, Mk 15-32).**

**He would be looked at and stared upon (Ps 22:17, Jn 19:37, Mt 27:36).**

**He would utter, "My God, My God, Why Hast Thou Forsaken Me", words in His dying agony, which were quoted before He was born (Ps 22:1,19, Mt 27:46, Mk 15:34).**

**He would say, "Unto Your Hands I Commend My Spirit" (Ps 31:5, Lk 23:46).**

**The sun would be darkened at midday (Amos 8:9, Mt 27:45).**

**Not a bone of His body would be broken (Ps 34:20, Jn 19:32-33,36).**

**He would die for our sins (Isa 53:8,12, Dan 9:26, 1Cor 15:3).**

**He would be put into a common grave (Isa 53:9, Mt 27:60).**

---

**They would roll a stone over the entrance to the tomb (Dan 6:17, Mt 27:60).**

**His accuser, Judas, would be replaced (Ps 69:25,109:8, Act 1:19-20).**

**His body would not see corruption (Ps 16:10, Isa 55:3, Acts 2:31,13:34-35,37).**

**He would rise from the dead (Ps 16:10,49:15, Isa 53:10, Hos 6:2. Mk 15:6).**

**He would rise on the third day (Jona 1:17, Hos 6:2, Mt 12:40,26:61,27:40,27:63).**

**He would not fail (Isa 42:4, Jn 19:30).**

**He would establish His Church (Zech 6:13, Mt 16:18).**

**He would be the cornerstone (Ps 118:22, Mk 12:10, 1Pet 2:6-8).**

**There would be one fold and one shepherd (Isa 40:11, Jn 10:16, 1Pet 2:25).**

---

**His word would spread to many nations from Jerusalem (Mic 4:2, Lk 24:47, Acts 1:8).**

**He would ascend on high (Ps 68:18, Eph 4:5).**

**He would rise into Heaven (Isa 9:7, Mk 16:19, Lk 24:51).**

**He would sit at the right hand of the Father (Ps 110:1, Acts 2:34, Heb 1:3).**

**Every knee would bow to Him (Isa 45:23, Rom 14:11, Phil 2:10).**

**He would judge us (Jer 33:15, Jn 5:22, Acts 17:31).**

**He would make His enemies His footstool (Ps 110:1, Heb 1:13).**

**His Kingdom would last forever and ever (Ps 45:6, Dan 7:14, Heb 1:8).**

**His name shall endure forever (Ps 72:17, 2Pet 1:11).**

**His word would last forever (Isa 40:8, Mt 24:25, Mk 13:31, Lk 21:33, 1Pet 1:25).**

**He would proclaim eternal salvation (Isa 62:11, Heb 5:9).**

**He would be a Priest forever (Ps 110:4, Heb 7:17,21).**

**He is the first and the last, the Alpha and the Omega (Isa 41:4,44:6,Rev 22:13).**

---

*"The New Testament lies concealed in the Old,  
and the Old Testament is revealed in the New."  
Saint Augustine 354-430*

---

©

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, October 1995*

*Updated September 6, 2001*

*Updated July 13, 2006*

---

 [Return To HomePage](#)



# Yikes!

**Who Has Eyes to See and Ears to Hear These Days?  
How could anyone be so blind and so deaf to all of the  
GODless  
attacks that are going on all around us in these  
tumultuous times?**

---

**An almost 2000 year old book has given us quite an accurate picture of life as we know it today.  
It has hit the nail squarely on the head.**



---

**2Timothy 3:1,  
"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come."**

**I would say they are here now, wouldn't you agree?  
Can you think of more perilous times than we have now, what with so many nations having the  
bomb that is able to destroy all mankind?  
And that is only one aspect. There are so many other perils facing all of us today, and they are  
coming from every direction at once.**

**2Timothy 3:2,  
"For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to  
parents, unthankful, unholy,"  
**How many of the examples listed above can be applied to what you have seen or heard lately?****



**2Timothy 3:3,  
"Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that  
are good,"  
**Without a doubt, all of the above are happening this very day.****



**2Timothy 3:4,**

**"Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;"**

**Just look at some of the people in high places today and see how they fit perfectly with 2Timothy 3:4.**



**2Timothy 3:5,**

**"Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away."**

**Isn't it true that we are witness to all of this today?**



**2Timothy 3:6,**

**"For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,"**

**Isn't it true that we see and hear all of this today?**



**2Timothy 3:7,**

**"Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."**

**Truer words were never spoken.**



---

**Back to 2Timothy 3:1, are we in perilous times today?**

**It appears that we surely are.**

**Granted...**

**"Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say:**

**Behold this is new: for it hath already gone before in the ages that were before us."**

**Ecclesiastes 1:10**

**The dire things listed in 2Timothy 3:1-7, were happening long before 2Timothy was written by Saint Paul in about 67 A.D..**

**There is no doubt that they have been happening in every century ever since.**

**However, who can show that they were all happening at the same time in every century as they are happening today?**

---

**Romans 11:8,**

**"As it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that should not see and ears that should not hear, down to this very day."**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, September 15, 2008

A special thanks to Pilar Flores Saiffe for her input to this writing.

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

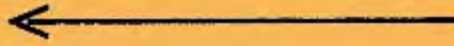
---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

---



# Detour Ahead



---

I have noticed in reading Holy Scripture that my trend of thought is sidetracked often by a verse that changes direction of my study goal. It is sort of like a detour in the road. I am headed in the direction I had chosen, but must alter my destination first to see where the detour takes me. I call them 'detour verses'. I was 'detoured' by another trend of thought that calls for study. I have noticed that those 'detour verses' seem to be more abundant in subsequent passes through Scripture, verses with a special meaning that did not catch my attention in previous passes.

Holy Scripture is deep and at times I am paddling on the surface and miss the deeper meanings. As I have said before in a previous writing, Holy Scripture should be read slowly and each verse should be pondered upon.

You cannot glean the beauty of Holy Scripture if you simply read it as you would a novel.

Here are a few examples of what I term 'detour verses'.

**Mark 4:1-2;**

- (1) "Again he began to teach beside the sea. And a very large crowd gathered about him, so that he got into a boat and sat in it on the sea; and the whole crowd was beside the sea on the land.
- (2) And he taught them many things in parables,"

I see several interesting things in those two verses.

1. First of all, Jesus taught by the sea but when the crowds got larger He moved to a boat to teach. Why would He do this? It must have something to do with boats, and what is the most famous boat in Holy Scripture? My thought was Noah's Ark, where all the people and animals aboard survived the flood, and everyone else drowned. Noah's Ark is symbolic of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, the saving institution that He gave to us. Symbolically He was giving us a preview of His teaching from His Church.

2. Secondly, He sat down and began to teach. There are several verses where Jesus is depicted as sitting down to teach. Some of them are: Matthew 5:1-2, Mark 9:35, Luke 5:3, and John 8:2. Why is this important?

Well it is very important because sitting while teaching is symbolic of teaching with authority. Can you think

of a modern day person who, while seated, is a person of authority? How about a judge?

Well, not only in modern times is this the norm, but in the times when Jesus walked the earth,

persons of

authority sat in judgement. See John 19:13 where we have Pilate sitting in judgement of Jesus.

3. Thirdly, why did Jesus teach the crowds in parables? Why did He not explain the meaning of the parables to them? Well the answer to that one is found in yet other verses.

Mark 4:10-12;

(10) "And when he was alone, the twelve that were with him asked him the parable.

(11) And he said to them: **To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but to them that are without, all things are done in parables:**

(12) **That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them."**

Elucidation of Mark 4:10-12;

1. The context for those three verses is found in verse 10. Jesus spoke these words, not to the crowds, but to His twelve Apostles only. Why? Because His Church is to be the pillar and foundation of truth (1 Timothy 3:15) and the authority for upholding the truth obviously has to be given to only a few, and not to the crowds.

2. What is 'the kingdom of GOD'? It is His Church. He was giving teaching authority for the future earthly leaders of His Church.

3. Jesus was calling for all of those outside of His Church to convert into the new Noah's Ark where parable teaching will be explained, and to have their sins forgiven so that they may be saved.

---

Here is another detour of note.

Mark 6:4-5;

(4) "And Jesus said to them: **A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and in his own house, and among his own kindred.**

(5) And he could not do any miracles there, only that he cured a few that were sick, laying his hands upon them."

Elucidation for Mark 6:4-5;

1. I have often wondered about what Jesus said in verse 4. Doesn't it sound strange that those who grew up with Him seemed not to have any affinity for Him, yet outsiders who never knew Him did?

2. The 'detour' for me is in verse 5. How many of you who are reading this page have missed what was said in that verse? Jesus could not work any miracles there? GOD is incapable of working them? It is hard to believe that Jesus could not perform miracles at anytime or any place.

But wait a minute!

There are several verses in the Gospels where Jesus chastised others with words like, 'Oh you of little faith'. So it sounds to me like faith on our part is needed for GOD to work miracles.

Or better yet, GOD requires us to have faith before He will grant us miracles.

---

Written by Bob Stanley, April 30, 2011  
Galations 4:16

---

[● Back to Home Page...](#)

# **Are you sure that you are in full compliance to the Word of God in Holy Scripture? Do you fully comprehend the truths of what you have read within it? We Shall See...**

---

---

**Here is some food for thought regarding your Biblical beliefs. See if you can answer these simple questions honestly and truthfully!**

---

**Q: How many Churches did Jesus Christ found?**

**A: He founded only one. See Matthew 16:18 where He used the word "church" (singular) and not churches.**

**Q: What does Holy Scripture say regarding all of the other churches that Jesus Christ did not found?**

**A: The Bible clearly says, "Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it..."  
Psalms 127:1**

**Are you in the one Church that Jesus Christ founded or entrenched in one that fits "they labor in vain who build it"?**

**Q: Do you believe that the Church which Jesus Christ founded fell into apostasy sometime after the last Apostle died?**

**Can you provide documented proof that this ever happened? Do you have a date and genuine historical documents proving what you have been taught by your church?**

**A: If you cannot find a date or documented proof of this 'galactic' revelation, then is it not a lie against the Word of GOD?**

**What does the Bible say about this monumental revelation? It says just the opposite, that His Church will last forever.**

**Yes, some people within it have certainly fallen into apostasy but surely not the whole Church. It is the promise of GOD.**

**The Church which Jesus Christ founded is already almost 2000 years old, and has endured many centuries of conflicts,**

**heresies, schisms, apostates, unfaithful priests, bankruptcy, avarice, wars, persecutions, treachery, and more.**

**If Mother Church lasted through all of those difficulties and attacks for all of those years, then that is certainly indicative of Divine protection, is it not?**

**Go to your Bible and read these verses for proof from GOD that his one and only Church truly will**

last forever:

2Samuel 7:12-13, Psalms 127:1, Isaiah 9:7,41:10-11,54:17,59:21, Jeremiah 1:17-19, Ezekiel 36:15, Daniel 2:44,6:26,7:13-14,

Haggai 2:8-10, Matthew 16:18,28:20, Luke 1:32-33, John 14:16-17, Acts 5:38-39, 1Corinthians 10:32, Ephesians 3:21,5:23,

Hebrews 12:28,13:20. Are you in full compliance with all of those verses of which all are the word of God?

Anyone who believes that the Church which Jesus Christ founded fell into **apostasy**, also has to believe that His head

separated from His body, His Church\*. So they must also believe that Jesus has been severed just as Christianity has

been severed by its never ending **splits** of His body into sects which number over 40,000 at this point in time.

Where does His Head reside today, with His one Church, or with each and every one of those splits of His body?

\*Romans 12:5, 1Corinthians 12:12,27, Ephesians 1:22-23,3:6,4:12,5:23, Colossians 1:18,24,2:17

**Q:** Do all of those 40,000+ splits in the body of Christ speak the full truth?

**A:** Using our own God given **common sense**, how could they? If all taught the same full truth then there would be

only one Church. Isn't that true?

Truth is one and it is the person of Jesus Christ when He said, "**I am the way, the truth and the life**". John 14:6

Could Jesus Christ teach anything but the full truth? Is He teaching those 40,000 sects as they claim, or not?

**Q:** Does Holy Scripture say anything regarding that there be no splits in the body of Christ?

**A:** You bet it does, numerous times. Here are a few examples:

**In John 10:14-16 Jesus said:**

"**I am the good shepherd; I know my own and my own know me, as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice.**

**So there shall be one flock, and one shepherd."**

**In John 17:21-23 Jesus said:**

"**I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word, that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. The glory which thou hast given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and thou in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them even as thou hast loved me."**

Wow! How many times did the word 'one' appear in those verses? I counted seven times.

What part of 'one' is simply not understood by so many?

**In 1 Corinthians 11:18-19 St Paul wrote:**

"**For First of all I hear that when you meet in church there are divisions among you, and in part I**

believe it.

For there must be factions so that those who are approved may be made manifest among you."  
Who are those approved? They are none other than those who have the fullness of truth.

In 2 Corinthians 13:11, St Paul wrote:

"In Conclusion, brethren, rejoice, be perfected, be comforted, be of the same mind, be at peace; and the God of peace and love will be with you."

My gosh! How many have glossed over that verse, not even seeing the most important meaning of it?

"The God of peace and love will be with you" is surely something that everyone would want,

However, did you notice that it is conditional upon the prerequisites in the first part of the verse, one of which is to "be of the same mind"?

Are 40,000+ splits in the body of Christ of the same mind?

Not hardly.

In Philippians 1:27, St Paul wrote:

"Only let your lives be worthy of the gospel of Christ; so that, whether I come and see you, or remain absent, I may hear about you, that you are steadfast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the Gospel."

Whew! Are your lives worthy of the gospel of Christ? They surely are if you accept all of Christ's teaching in the gospels, and refrain from picking and choosing to suit your own beliefs. As for the last part, how many 'ones' will it take for all of us to finally realize what the meaning of that word is?

Following are several additional verses with many more 'ones' for all of us to ponder.

In Ephesians 4:4-25, St Paul said it so simply and so well, that not one person can deny it:

(4) "There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called to the one hope that belongs to your call,

(5) one Lord, one faith, one baptism, (6) one God and Father of us all, who is above all and through all and in all. (7) But grace was given to each of us according to the measure of Christ's gift.

(8) Therefore it is said, "When he ascended on high he led a host of captives, and he gave gifts to men."

(9) (In saying, "He ascended," what does it mean but that he had also descended into the lower parts of the earth?

(10) He who descended is he who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.)

(11) And his gifts were that some should be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors and teachers,

(12) to equip the saints for the work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ, (13) until we all attain to

the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of

the fulness of Christ; (14) so that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every

wind of doctrine, by the cunning of men, by their craftiness in deceitful wiles. (15) Rather, speaking the truth in love,

we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head, into Christ, (16) from whom the whole body, joined and

knit together by every joint with which it is supplied, when each part is working properly, makes bodily growth and

upbuilds itself in love. (17) Now this I affirm and testify in the Lord, that you must no longer live as

the Gentiles do,  
in the futility of their minds; (18) they are darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God  
because of the ignorance that is in them, due to their hardness of heart; (19) they have become callous and have given themselves up to licentiousness, greedy to practice every kind of uncleanness. (20) You did not so learn Christ!--`  
(21) assuming that you have heard about him and were taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus. (22) Put off your old nature which belongs to your former manner of life and is corrupt through deceitful lusts, (23) and be renewed in the spirit of your minds, (24) and put on the new nature, created after the likeness of God in true righteousness and holiness. (25) Therefore, putting away falsehood, let every one speak the truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another."

**Elucidation of the power of St Paul's words in the verses just listed:**

Verse (5) condenses the whole paragraph into just two words, one faith. Do we have one faith now? No, we have 40,000+ different Christian faiths. So who is not in full compliance to the Word of God? It is all of those who split from the Church that Jesus Christ founded.

Verse (12). Are any of those who split from the only Church that Jesus Christ founded building up the body of Christ? No! They are tearing it down into ever and ever smaller pieces with their constant splits.

So who is not in full compliance to the Word of God?

Verse (14) is loaded for all to not listen to the false prophet, those who do not speak the truth, to pull the faithful into yet more splits in the body of Christ.

Verse (16), is the whole body of Christ joined and knitted together?

No! How could it be with all of those splits running off in different directions?

So who is not in full compliance to the Word of God?

Verse (25) implores everyone to speak the truth. Does any one of those 40,000+ plus splits in the body of Christ speak the full truth?

No, for if they did, they would have never split in the first place.

So just who is not in full compliance to the Word of God?

**Q: What kind of government runs the Church which Jesus Christ founded?**

**A: To answer that one we must decide who is the governing power. Since Jesus Christ founded it, He is the head**

**and we, the members, are His body (Ephesians 5:23-24). Therefore the governing power is God. It is always the head that tells the body what to do. The body does not tell the head what to do.**

**Therefore, His Church is a Theocracy.**

**Many churches founded by mere human beings are republics or democracies wherein a vote of the body tells the**

**head what to do. Is your church governed by a vote of the body?**

**Q: What is the name of the only Church which Jesus Christ founded?**

**A: The answer to that one is easy. What is the name of the only Church which has lasted from the time**

**He founded it until this very day?**

**It is none other than the Catholic Church as shown by these four different methods.**

**Here are more proofs from many secular sources:**

**The Catholic Church was founded by Jesus Christ as found in the following sources:**

- 1. The Encyclopedia of Religion; volume 12 by Mircea Eliade pg. 430-431.**
- 2. Britannica Encyclopedia under Roman Catholicism.**
- 3. Handbook of Denominations; by Mead and Hill page 267.**
- 4. National Encyclopedia; put out by Educational Enterprises, vol 8, pg 514.**
- 5. Illustrated World Encyclopedia; vol 12., pg. 4147.**
- 6. The Encyclopedia Americana, Deluxe library edition, under the heading 'Papacy.' It has a list of all the Popes from Peter to John Paul II.**
- 7. World Christian Encyclopedia; put out by Oxford University Press has a graph in the introduction page, showing the years, 33 A.D. to 2000 A.D.. It shows that the Catholic Church is the only one that goes all the way back to 33 A.D.**
- 8. The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church, from the Oxford University Press, pg.1195.**
- 9. The Oxford Dictionary of Popes written by the noted Protestant historian, Professor J.N.D. Kelley. Introduction states: "The Papacy is the oldest of all western institutions.**
- 10. Ann Landers had listed the founders of all the major religions in a single column, beneath the question: "Do you have any idea when your religion was founded and by whom?" She then lists the religion and its founder in chronological order, starting with Judaism in 2,000 BC, and ending with atheism. She writes, "If you are a Roman Catholic, Jesus Christ began your religion in the year 33 AD." Ann Landers was Jewish.**
- 11. Nelson's Illustrated Encyclopedia of Bible Facts by J.I.Packer, Merrill C. Tenney, William White Jr; pg 536, "The Roman Catholic Church traces the authority of the Pope back to Peter, for it is alleged that Peter was bishop of the Church at Rome when he died. Tradition says that the basilica of St. Peter in Rome is built over the spot where Peter was buried. (pg 537) A careful reading of the Gospels would tend to support the tradition that Peter was the leading figure of the early Church. The tradition that Peter was the leading figure of the apostolic Church has strong support. (pg. 535) Peter means 'rock' in every sense.**
- 12. The Readers Digest (After Jesus, the Triumph of Christianity) 1992.**

**Q: Okay, I have given you a plethora of proofs that it was the Catholic Church that Jesus Christ founded.**

**If you still do not believe that He founded the Catholic Church, then please tell me the name of the Church**

**which He did found? Remember it has to be traceable from this very day back for almost 2000 years.**

**Please do not forget to include your genuine historical documents proving what you say.**

**Christianity is not an answer, as that is a belief, and not the name of a church.**

**A: I have never received a serious answer to that question.**

Isn't it strange that the Church which Jesus Christ founded, and was Biblically guaranteed to last forever, cannot be named if it is not the Catholic Church, as so many believe?

**Q:** What verse(s) in Holy Scripture gave authority for any human person to found another church other than the one Church that Jesus Christ founded?

**A:** There are none, not a single verse that gave anyone, other than the Apostles and their Church appointed successors and their successors, the authority to speak in behalf of God. What does that mean for anyone who is not in the Church which Jesus Christ founded, but is in one founded by a mere human person?

**Q:** What is in this verse that many have not even noticed before?  
"Finally, brethren, farewell. Mend your ways, heed my appeal, agree with one another, live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you."  
2Corinthians 13:11

**A:** "The God of love and peace will be with you" is the last part of that verse but isn't that last part conditional on the first part?  
One of those conditions is to heed the appeal of Saint Paul who wrote the verse. He preached to non-Christians of his time appealing to them to come to the Church which Jesus Christ founded. His appeal was for all to "agree with one another".  
Non-Catholic Christians do not agree with the only Church that Jesus Christ founded, or even with one another what with the 40,000+ splits in the body of Christ that we have today.  
Holy Scripture has very clearly taught that those who do not agree with the Church which Jesus Christ founded cannot agree with its Head, so how could the GOD of love and peace be with them?

**Q:** Does Holy Scripture say anything about man must follow every word of God?

**A.** You bet it does, and it does so in more than one book.  
"Not by bread alone does man live but by every word that comes forth from the mouth of God."  
Deuteronomy 8:3, Matthew 4:4, Luke 4:4.  
If man lives by 'every word that comes forth from the mouth of God' then why are so many of His words ignored by so many? 'Not by bread alone' has a meaning of food for the body. The rest of the verse has a meaning of food for the soul. So for the sake of saving our souls we are to believe and practice every word that comes from the mouth of God.  
If so then Holy Scripture instructs every one of us that we are in danger of losing our salvation if we do not honor these words of God:  
1. I have previously mentioned John 17:21-23, "**that they may be one**".  
How many have ignored that command from the mouth of God?  
2. Thou shalt not bear false witness (lie), Exodus 20:16. And of course all of the rest of the ten commandments of God.  
3. For those who take pride in attacking the Catholic Church, are you sure that you know what you



are doing?

If you end up being wrong then these verses are just for you:

"So now I say to you keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against God." Acts 5:38-39

For the last almost 2000 years, many times more powerful people than we see today have tried to overthrow the Catholic Church in every century and they have been unable to do so. Now who do you think are those who are fighting against God? Is it the Catholic Church, or is it those who persecute it?

Here is another set of verses as food for thought on the same subject:

2Thessalonians 1:5-9. "This is evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be made worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are suffering-- (6) since indeed God deems it just to repay with affliction those who afflict you, (7) and to grant rest with us to you who are afflicted, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, (8) inflicting vengeance upon those who do not know God and upon those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. (9) They shall suffer the punishment of eternal destruction and exclusion from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his might,"

**Q:** Are you in full compliance with these verses from Holy Scripture?

(24) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. (25) The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock. (26) But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. (27) The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash."  
Matthew 7:24-27 (NIV, I used a Protestant bible for these verses on purpose)

**A:** Are you in full compliance with those verses? We shall see!

Who is the wise man who built His house on the rock?

It is none other than Jesus Christ who built His Church on rock as posed in my first question in this writing and is recorded in Matthew 16:18.

How many churches did Jesus build on the rock? He built only one when He said 'church' and not churches.

The storms (attacks over the centuries from both without and within) could not destroy it.

Again, another proof that it was His promise that His Church would last forever. Review all of those verses

that I listed earlier from both the Old and New Testaments regarding divine protection for His Church.

Who is the foolish man who built his house on sand? It is all of those 40,000+ sects who continue to split the body of Christ, not one church of which could have been built on the rock and not one who had God given authority to do so.

Now here is an excellent Old Testament verse which complements Matthew 7:24-27.

I mentioned it earlier but here it is again since it fits so well:

"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it..." Psalms 127:1

Do you see how nicely that verse fits here? Aren't all of those who built their 'house' on sand laboring in vain?

Could that be the reason why all of the mainline Protestant churches are in decline while the Catholic Church continues to grow\*?

\*The World Christian Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication, lists a figure of 1,134,584,000 Roman Catholics in the world in mid 2009. That is more than 1.1 billion.

Not one of those thousands of splits in the body of Christ even comes close to that figure.

---

**Q: Do you call Mary, the Mother of GOD, Blessed?**

**A: No? Well, Holy Scripture commands all of us to do so in Luke 1:48, "Behold, henceforth all generations shall call me Blessed".**

**Do you know what 'henceforth' means? It means from the time she said it and forever more.**

**Do you believe that the words 'all generations' exclude you?**

**How about the word 'shall' (or 'will' in some Bibles), does it mean a command to you, or merely a suggestion?**

**Q: Is Blessed Mary the Mother of GOD?**

**A: Is Jesus the Son of GOD? Yes, Matthew 27:54, Mark 1:1, Luke 1:34, John 1:49 and many other verses.**

**Is Blessed Mary the mother of Jesus? Yes, see Luke 1:42-43, 2:6-21.**

**So those verses do confirm that she gave birth to Jesus, the Son of God.**

**Mothers give birth to persons with a nature. They cannot give birth to natures alone.**

**Jesus is a Divine person meaning Blessed Mary gave birth to a divine person,**

**so she can rightly be called The Mother of God.**

---

**Q: Do you believe what Martin Luther, the first Protestant taught regarding sin?**

**"If you are a preacher of grace, then preach a true and not a fictitious grace; if grace is true, you must bear**

**a true and not a fictitious sin. God does not save people who are only fictitious sinners. Be a sinner and sin boldly,**

**but believe and rejoice in Christ even more boldly.... as long as we are here [in this world] we have to sin....**

**No sin will separate us from the Lamb, even though we commit fornication and murder a thousand times a day."**

**Letter to Melanchthon, August 1, 1521 Luther's Works, vol. 48**

**A: What did Jesus Christ teach us regarding sin?**

After Jesus had rescued the sinful woman from being stoned to death:

"Jesus looked up and said to her, "**Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?**"

She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said, "**Neither do I condemn you; go, and do not sin again.**"

John 8:10-11

Are you in full compliance with that last verse which is the word of God?

---

**Q: Who wrote the Holy Scriptures that we call the Bible?**

**A: The many **books** of the Bible were written by scores of individuals over the course of many hundreds of years.**

**Their writings were inspired by the Holy Spirit.**

**Q: Who is the only valid interpreter of Holy Scriptures?**

**A: Since the Holy Spirit inspired the authors of the books, which are His word (2 Timothy 3:16), then the Holy Spirit can be the only valid interpreter of its contents with the fulness of truth.**

**It is impossible for anyone to write a text of which any person could take a line or two out of **context** and **twist** it to mean**

**something entirely different from what the author had intended. By taking verses out of context, a true statement could**

**easily be transformed into something other than the truth.**

**In all cases that is why the author can be the only valid interpreter of what he had written.**

**2Peter 1:20, "First of all you must understand this, that no prophecy of scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation,"**

**That is one of the most important and most ignored verses in the entire Bible.**

**It is also one of the most damaging to the many who choose to ignore it.**

**St Peter, the Apostle who was told by the Lord to feed His sheep (John 21:15-17) did exactly what he was told to do here**

**by first saying "you must understand this". That certainly should have captured the attention of anyone who read it.**

**But alas, it did not obviously for those 40,000+ sects that call themselves Christian since they completely ignored**

**the last part of the verse and continue to do their own interpretation of Scripture.**

**Q: So if I call on the Holy Spirit to interpret the fulness of truth of Holy Scripture, will I receive it?**

**A: I hate to answer a question with another question, but here comes the use again of our God given **common sense**.**

**If all of those 40,000+ splits in the body of Christ did call on the Holy Spirit for guidance, then why are there thousands**

**of splits instead of one united body of Christ? The Holy Spirit cannot speak anything but the **one** full truth.**

**Q: Well if individual calling of the Holy Spirit for a truthful interpretation, may be misleading, then who**

**can I call on for the full truth?**

**A: Well the answer to that one is in Holy Scripture:**

**John 14:26, "But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you."**

**Now for the proper context, to whom did Jesus express those words?**

**It was during the last supper and it was to the Apostles that He taught. Read all of John 13 and 14. It is through the only Church that Jesus Christ founded where the Holy Spirit will teach you all things.**

**And in Luke 8:10 He said, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God; but for others they are in parables, so that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand."**

**Mark 7:14, "And he called the people to him again, and said to them, "Hear me, all of you, and understand:""**

**Luke 2:50, "And they did not understand the saying which he spoke to them."**

**Mark 12:24, Jesus said to them, "Is not this why you are wrong, that you know neither the scriptures nor the power of God?"**

**Acts 28:26, "Go to this people, and say, You shall indeed hear but never understand, and you shall indeed see but never perceive."**

**Acts 28:27, "For the heart of this people is grown gross, and with their ears have they heard heavily and their eyes they have shut, lest perhaps they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart and should be converted: and I should heal them."**

**Healing only after conversion?**

**John 8:43, "Why do you not understand what I say? It is because you cannot bear to hear my word."**

**A very interesting verse. "It is because you cannot bear to hear my word" sounds like those who preach**

**against the only Church that Jesus Christ founded. It brings to mind a quote from Cardinal Ratzinger,**

**who is now Pope Benedict XVI:**

**"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."**

**Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000**

**However, 'He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.' That one-liner is one that we all should remember because after death it is too late to repent.**

**Here is a real 'corker' (Corker: a remarkable or outstanding message)!**

**1Corinthians 2:14, "The unspiritual man does not receive the gifts of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him,**

**and he is not able to understand them because they are spiritually discerned."**

**Now go back up about half a page and read John 14:26 again.**

**Do you see the connection between it and 1Corinthians 2:14?  
Here is a hint, "they are spiritually discerned".**

**Here is another eye opening and mind stimulating 'corker':**

**1Corinthians 12:3, "Therefore I want you to understand that no one speaking by the Spirit of God ever says "Jesus be cursed!"**

**And no one can say "Jesus is Lord" except by the Holy Spirit."**

**From what you have learned so far, does the underlined portion of this verse have any meaning for you?**

**Does the Holy Spirit guide your church?**

**Ephesians 5:17, "Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is."**

**Do you recall what the will of the Lord is?**

**If not then please go back to the beginning of this page and count how many ones that you find in this document.**

**2Peter 3:3, "First of all you must understand this, that scoffers will come in the last days with scoffing, following their own passions."**

**That is another verse from St Peter where he started with, "First of all you must understand this". The only Church which Jesus Christ founded is certainly being scoffed at today and from many directions.**

**What many do not understand, however, is that His Church is His body (Ephesians 1:22-23), and whatever His physical body had to endure then, likewise His Church must have to endure now as well.**

**Jude 1:10, "But these men revile whatever they do not understand, and by those things that they know by instinct as irrational animals do, they are destroyed."**

**This is another strong warning from St Jude, yet another Apostle (Luke 6:16). "They are destroyed"?**

**Read the underlined first part again followed by the last part. Would you want to be one of those destroyed?**

**It is certainly a scary verse once understood. Is anyone listening? Is anyone heeding this message of St Jude?**

**Nothing in Holy Scripture is written as a lark (any carefree episode), but as the serious consequences that we will all face if the instructions within it are not heeded by all of us.**

**Acts 8:29-31, "And the Spirit said to Philip, "Go up and join this chariot." So Philip ran to him, and heard him**

**reading Isaiah the prophet, and asked, "Do you understand what you are reading?"**

**And he said, "How can I, unless some one guides me?" And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him."**

**See, when reading Holy Scripture, we need the guidance of its author, the Holy Spirit as we have learned before,**

**and Philip, an Apostle, was certainly filled with the Holy Spirit in Acts 2:4.**

**1Corinthians 2:12, "Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is from God,**

**that we might understand the gifts bestowed on us by God."**

2Peter 3:15-16, "So our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom given him, speaking of this as he does in all his letters. There are some things in them hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable **twist** to their own destruction, as they do the other scriptures."

Luke 24:27, "And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself."

Luke 24:32, "They said to each other, "Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked to us on the road, while he opened to us the scriptures?""

Luke 24:45, "Then he opened their minds to understand the scriptures".?

**Q:** So you can clearly see from these three verses of Luke, that Jesus Himself while He walked the earth, was the sole interpreter of Holy Scripture. But what about after He ascended into Heaven?

**A:** What was His promise to us before He ascended into Heaven?  
I gave you the verse earlier but here it is again as Jesus spoke these words to the Apostles:  
John 14:26, "**But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you.**"

**Q:** Do you believe that the Bible is the final authority?

**A:** If you do then please explain why the Bible says it is the Church in Matthew 18:17?

**Q:** Do you believe that the Bible is the pillar and foundation of the truth?

**A:** If you do then please explain why the Bible says it is the Church in 1Timothy 3:15?

---

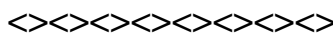
Well how did you do? How many questions were you able to answer correctly?

Holy Scripture is such a complex collection of interactive books, written by scores of inspired persons, most of whom did not even know each other. Yet their books all dovetail so perfectly that only God inspired people could have written them. I feel one lifetime is simply not long enough to grasp all that Holy Scripture has to teach us.

After all, God is infinite and we have such puny finite minds in comparison.

My opinion is that if we make it to Heaven we will learn more and more about God for all eternity and we still will not be able to grasp all there is to know. To me, Holy Scripture is simply mind boggling. I have gone all the way through it many times and every subsequent time I find things that I completely missed in previous passes.

GOD Bless,  
Bob Stanley



"Not to oppose error is to approve it; and not to defend truth is to suppress it".  
Pope St. Felix III (483-492)

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, October 20, 2011*  
*Updated November 17, 2011*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Do We Have Free Will?

---

*Some say that we do not have Free Will, and that it is under GOD's will in which we live. They say we have no control over our lives, as GOD has predestined us to spend eternity in heaven or in hell. This thought process is called 'Predestination' and was a teaching of John Calvin, (1509-1564).*

---

*What is the meaning of Free Will?*

*It is I will, or I won't power, the power to decide. We are free to choose to love GOD or not to love GOD. We were all given Free Will by the Creator. We can choose for ourselves to go to heaven or to go to hell. Unless we are really free, we cannot be held fully responsible for our actions.*

*The dictionary says: Free Will*

*'Done of one's own accord, voluntary'.*

*'The power attributed especially to human beings, of making free choices that are unconstrained by external circumstances or by an agency such as divine will'.*

*Few have defined what free will is, although it is mentioned often in the writings of many of the Church Fathers and of others throughout history. Origen defined Free Will as a faculty of the reason to distinguish between good and evil, and a faculty of the will to choose one or the other. Augustine taught that it is a faculty of the reason and the will to choose good with the assistance of grace, or evil when grace is absent.*

*In summation, whatever we decide to do from a list of options, we are exercising our Free Will. If the definition is so simple, then why do some sects deny we have it?*

---

*Let us see what Holy Scripture has to say...*

*Perhaps one of the best examples of the use of Free Will is in Gen 2:15 to Gen 3:1-7. GOD commanded Adam not to eat of the tree of good and evil. Then the serpent tempted Adam and Eve to eat of the fruit of that tree. They decided of their own free will to eat of the tree. They chose evil over good. It was NOT the will of GOD for them to do this (Gen 2:17).*

*"GOD made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his own counsel", Sir 15:14.*

*"For if we sin willfully after receiving the knowledge of truth, there remains no longer a sacrifice for sins", Heb 6:4-8,10:26.*

*"I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. Choose life then, that you and your descendants may live..." Deut 30:19.*

*"...And afterwards the continual holocaust, both on the new moons and on all the solemnities of the Lord that were consecrated, and on all in which a freewill offering was made to the Lord." Ezra 3:5.*

*"...And all the silver and gold that you shall find in all the provinces of Babylon, and that the people is*



*willing to offer of their own accord to the house of their GOD, which is in Jerusalem." Ezra 7:16.*

*"And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem."  
Neh 11:2.*

*"Because I called and you refused; I stretched out my hand, and there was none that regarded." Prov  
1:24.*

*"If you be willing, and will harken to me, you shall eat the good things of the land. But if you will not,  
and will provoke me to wrath, the sword shall devour you because the mouth of the Lord has spoken it."  
Isa 1:19-20.*

*"My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me; if any man's will is to do his will, he shall know whether  
the teaching is from God or whether I am speaking on my own authority. He who speaks on his own  
authority seeks his own glory; but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and in him there  
is no falsehood. Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law."  
John 7:16-20*

*Then there is the story of the Prodigal Son. Did not he exercise his free will when he left his father and  
family in Luke 15:13, and yet again when he willingly decided to return in Luke 15:17-20?*

*"He who rejects me, and does not accept my words, has one to condemn him." John 12:48.*

*"If I do this willingly, I have a reward. But if unwillingly, it is a stewardship entrusted to me. What then  
is my reward?" 1Cor 9:17-18*

*"Tend the flock of GOD which is among you, governing not under constraint, but willingly, according  
to GOD." 1Pet 5:2.*

---

*GOD wishes all men to be saved. If that is true, then how could he ever predestine anyone to hell?  
Here is the proof from Holy Scripture:*

*"For the Lord your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God,  
who is not partial and takes no bribe."  
Deut 10:17*

*"Now then, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed what you do, for there is no perversion of  
justice with the Lord our God, or partiality, or taking bribes."  
2Chron 19:7*

*"Will you condemn him who is righteous and mighty, who says to a king, 'Worthless one,' and to  
nobles, 'Wicked man'; who shows no partiality to princes, nor regards the rich more than the poor, for  
they are all the work of his hands?"  
Job 34:17-19*

*"For the lowliest man may be pardoned in mercy, but mighty men will be mightily tested. For the Lord  
of all will not stand in awe of any one, nor show deference to greatness; because he himself made both  
small and great, and he takes thought for all alike."  
Wis 6:6-7*

*"Do not offer him a bribe, for he will not accept it; and do not trust to an unrighteous sacrifice; for the Lord is the judge, and with him is no partiality. He will not show partiality in the case of a poor man; and he will listen to the prayer of one who is wronged."*

*Sir 35:12-13*

*"And Peter opened his mouth and said: 'Truly I perceive that God shows no partiality, but in every nation any one who fears him and does what is right is acceptable to him.'"*

*Acts 10:34-35*

*"For God shows no partiality."*

*Rom 2:11*

*"And from those who were reputed to be something (what they were makes no difference to me; God shows no partiality)—those, I say, who were of repute added nothing to me;..."*

*Gal 2:6*

*"Masters, do the same to them, and forbear threatening, knowing that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and that there is no partiality with him."*

*Eph 6:9*

*"For the wrongdoer will be paid back for the wrong he has done, and there is no partiality."*

*Col 3:25*

*"This is good, and it is acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth."*

*1Tim 2:4*

*"And if you invoke as Father him who judges each one impartially according to his deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile."*

*1Pet 1:17*

*"The Lord is not slow about his promise as some count slowness, but is forbearing toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance."*

*2Pet 3:9*

*Now is anyone predestined one way or the other?*

---

*Let us see what the Church Fathers had to say in support of our GOD given Free Will...*

*The 'J' references are for 'The Faith of the Early Fathers', by William A Jurgens.*

*\*Justin Martyr, First Apology 43-44. J123...*

*'We have learned from the prophets and we hold it as true that punishments and chastisements and good rewards are distributed according to the merit of each man's actions. Were this not the case, and were all things to happen according to the decree of fate, there would be nothing at all in our power. If fate decrees that this man is to be good, and that one wicked, then neither is the former to be praised nor the latter to be blamed.*

*Furthermore, if the human race does not have the power of a freely deliberated choice in fleeing evil and in choosing good, then men are not accountable for their actions, whatever they may be. That they do, however, by a free choice, either walk upright or stumble, we shall now prove... GOD did not make*

*man like the other beings, the trees, and the four-legged beasts, for example, which cannot do anything by free choice.*

*Neither would man deserve reward or praise if he did not of himself choose the good; nor, if he acted wickedly, would he deserve punishment, since he would not be evil by choice, and could not be other than that which he was born. The Holy Prophetic Spirit taught us this when He informed us through Moses that GOD spoke as follows to the created man: "Behold, before your face, the good and the evil. Choose the good." Deut 30:15,19.*

*Theophilus of Antioch, To Autolycus 2:27. J184*

*Athanasius, Discourse Against Arians 3:6. J775*

*Gregory of Nyssa, Great Catechism 31. J1034*

*Chrysostom, On Hebrews 12:3:5. J1219*

*Ambrose, Commentary on Luke 10:60. J1309*

*Jerome, Against Jovinian 2:3+. J1380, J1404, J1405*

*Pelagius, Free Will, Grace of Christ 4:5. J1413*

*Julian of Eclanum, Eight Books to Florus 5:41. J1416*

*Augustine, Letter to Valentine 215:4. J1455, J1495, J1560*

*Augustine, Questions to Simplician 1:2:12. J1572-1573*

*Augustine, Spirit and the Letter 3:5+. J1729 J1735 J1742*

*Augustine, Homilies on John 26:2+. J1821, J1926, J1942*

*Augustine, Grace and Original Sin 1:25:26. J1854*

*Augustine, Admonition and Grace 11:32. J1955, J1972*

*Prosper of Aquitaine, Grace of GOD 18:3. J2038*

*Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on John 13:18. J2113*

*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:3:20. J2367*

---

*Here is a very good anti-predestination argument formulated by a Catholic priest who is a former Calvinist himself, Fr. Paul Rothermel...*

**PROPOSITION:** *A true Calvinist teaches that everything that happens has been predestined before the foundation of the world. Thus, according to Calvinism, because I have free agency and no true power to choose contraries (i.e., free will), I do voluntarily what I could never do otherwise. Thus, "My sins last week happened; they were certain to happen; and they were predestined before the foundation of the world. I freely did evil, but I could not have done otherwise."*

*A true Calvinist admits this. Yet St. Paul teaches that, with every temptation, God has made a way to escape from committing the sinful deed (1 Cor 10:13). Therefore, the question for the true Calvinist is: "Which way did God, in fact, provide for you to escape the temptations to do the sins you committed last week, if indeed you are so inclined? That is, if you have been predestined before the foundation of the world to do it?"*

*This is a clear hole in the Calvinist position, forcing one to conclude that Calvinism cannot be reconciled with St. Paul. Clearly, if Calvin is right and one is predestined to commit a particular sin before the foundation of the world, God could not have truly provided a way out of that sin for you to take. How could He if you were predestined not to take it? So, either Calvin is wrong or we are dealing with a God Who feigns offers of deliverance from temptation. So, which is it? Is God a fraud or is Calvin?*



*Compiled by Bob Stanley, October 7, 1999*  
*Updated July 26, 2001*

---

 [\*\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*\*](#)

# Basic Rules in Bible Interpretation...

---

*There are several ground rules in Bible interpretation that must be followed before anyone even attempts to study Holy Scripture. I will show but a few important ones.*

---

*The first rule is:*

*"In what sense am I interpreting a particular verse?"*

*Is it to be taken literally, or figuratively, or is it a parable? For more on this please read "The [Senses of Scripture](#)", elsewhere on this website.*

---

*The next rule is:*

*"Context, context, context."*

*Never take one verse out of context in order to try to "prove" a point. This is the one rule that is broken most often by detractors of the Catholic Church. Remember this, "A text taken out of context is a pretext, and nothing more". Verses taken out of context can be made to look like what the detractor is trying to "prove". Remember this axiom, "A text without a context is a pretext".*

---

*The next rule I will mention is:*

*"The Law of First Mention."*

*When something is mentioned in Scripture the first time, the same meaning for that verse holds true for subsequent verses. An example of this law is in Genesis 17:5, where GOD gave authority to Abram by changing his name to Abraham, and making him "The Father of a Multitude of Nations".*

*Next is in Genesis 17:15-16, where GOD gave authority to Sarai, by changing her name to Sarah, and making her "The Mother of all Nations".*

*Then there is Matthew 16:18. GOD changed the name of Simon to Peter, and gave to him the authority of the Church, and supremacy over all of the other Apostles.*

*The "Law of First Mention" functions here, to show that authority is given when the persons name is changed by GOD.*

---

*Another rule is:*

*"How many times something is mentioned."*

*If it is mentioned three times or more, it is certainly to be taken literally.*

*In John chapter 6, Jesus emphasized nine times, "This IS My Body".*

*He also said it in Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, and Luke 22:19. And if that isn't enough, St. Paul said it again in 1Corinthians 11:24.*

*"THIS IS MY BODY" falls not only under this rule, but also under the "Law of First Mention",*

*doesn't it, starting with Matthew 26:26?*

*"THIS IS MY BODY" also must follow the "Senses of the Bible". These verses are literal. There is nothing said in these chapters to indicate any other sense.*

*How can anyone deny that Jesus meant what He said, when He said it so many times?  
How can anyone break three basic rules of Bible interpretation, by saying "It is only a Symbol, or a representation of His Body"?*

---

*Of course everyone is aware of this next rule:*

*"You must take into account the meaning of the words, in the languages written by the authors at the time, and not necessarily the English translation of them today."*

*For example, the word "brethren" had many meanings, only one of which is "brother". It meant cousins and other kin, as well as friend, comrade, fellow believer, etc.*

---

*Another rule that should be mentioned here:*

*"The New Testament lies hidden in the Old, and the Old Testament is revealed in the New."*

*It takes a little bit of Bible study to realize this, but it is true. There are hundreds of prophecies about Jesus Christ in the Old Testament, and a lot of parallels. For more on this, see "[100 Prophecies Fulfilled](#)", elsewhere on this website.*

---

*If you break any of the rules, you are NOT interpreting Scripture properly...*

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, December 12, 1997  
Updated September 26, 2001*

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)

---

# Symbol, Symbolic, Symbolical, Symbolize, Symbolism!

---

Isn't it strange that Protestants, Fundamentalists, and other non-Catholics, take the whole Bible literally except for the Gospel of **John chapter 6**, for which they, in error, claim is only symbolic?

---

Let us first define what a Symbol is:

A symbol is something that represents something else by association, resemblance, or convention, especially a material object used to represent something *invisible*.

So a symbol is merely something that represents something else, and that something else is the reality of the symbol even if it is *invisible*.

Here are a few ground rules regarding *symbolism* that must be mastered before anyone makes an attempt for serious Bible study.

1. You have probably heard the quotation by **Saint Augustine**:

"The New Testament lies hidden in the Old Testament and the Old Testament is revealed in the New Testament".

2. The New Testament is hidden in the Old by a plethora of symbolism called **typology**.

3. Old Testament **types** (symbols) and even New Testament symbolism always point to New Testament *realities* as I will show soon.

4. An Old Testament *type* never points to a New Testament *symbol*.

This is such an important point, that I will reword it for emphasis. A symbol of the O.T. never points to a N.T. symbol but always to the reality of what the symbol represents.

5. A symbol of itself has no power to save. All power is reserved for the much greater reality.

6. Here are some other terms, some of which are in Holy Scripture, which are sometimes used as substitutions for symbolism:

shadow, foreshadow, badge, emblem, figure, template, pattern, token, foretoken, prefigurement, prefiguration, gesture, label, picture, hint, sign, blueprint, image. As you can readily see, none are the reality of what they represent.

We are made in the *image* of GOD (Genesis 1:26-27) but we are certainly not divine as is GOD.

Here are some examples of symbolism versus reality...

**\*The Sabbath:**

Colossians 2:16-17, the Jewish Sabbath is but a *shadow* of good things to come. This is a foreshadowing of the Christian Sunday worship. How much power does a shadow have compared to what causes it to begin with?

Exodus 31:16-17, the Sabbath is a *sign* or a *token* (the word used depends on the Bible) and it is for the children of Israel.

**\*The Law:**

Hebrews 10:1, the Law (the first five books of the Old Testament) is but a *shadow* of good things to come.

The "good things to come" is the New Covenant of Jesus Christ which has obsoleted the Law, Hebrews 8:13.

**\*Animal sacrifice:**

Hebrews 10:4, the blood of oxen and goats cannot take away sins. Animal sacrifices were symbolic of the New Testament reality of the Blood of Christ which could wash away the sins of the world. Ephesians 1:7, through the blood of His Son, we are set free from our sins.

**\*The Holy Eucharist:**

The manna in the desert (the O.T. *type*) fed the body, but it could never feed the soul, John 6:49.

The manna is the *symbol* for the Holy Eucharist.

The only thing that could feed the soul is the Body and Blood of Christ, the Holy Eucharist (the N.T. *reality*), **John 6:47-58**.

Remember the basic rules of *typology*,

"An Old Testament *type* never points to a New Testament *symbol*, but to its *reality*."

"A symbol of itself has no power to save anyone. All power to save is reserved for the much greater reality."

Now why do Protestants and Fundamentalists and other non-Catholics bend and break the rules of typology by taking the whole Bible literally except for chapter six of the Gospel of John for which they say is *symbolic*? Doesn't it sound strange to you that all books of the Bible are taken literally by them except for that one chapter in the Gospel of John?

Isn't it reminiscent of **Martin Luther** who wanted to remove entire books from the Bible simply because they were opposed to HIS teaching?

The answer to *why* is **simply** because none of them have a valid *authorized priesthood* which is able to perform **sacrifice** as commanded by Holy Scripture that we must do on a continuous daily basis. So, for them **IT IS ONLY A SYMBOL!**

However, they have no right to say for the Catholic Holy Eucharist, that it is only a *symbolic* gesture also.

For those who deny the true presence in the Catholic Holy Eucharist, I must point out two Bible references which fit all of the scoffers perfectly. I have listed each of the two from different Bibles for emphasis:

"But these people, like irrational animals born by nature for capture and destruction, *revile things that they do not understand*, and in their destruction they will also be destroyed, suffering wrong as payment for wrongdoing.

2Peter 2:12-13

"*These false teachers insult what they don't understand*. They are like animals, which are creatures of instinct that are born to be caught and killed. So they will be destroyed like animals and lose what their wrongdoing earned them. These false teachers are stains and blemishes."

2Peter 2:12-13

"But these people *revile what they do not understand* and are destroyed by what they know by nature like irrational animals. Woe to them! They followed the way of Cain, abandoned themselves to Balaam's error for the sake of gain, and perished in the rebellion of Korah."

Jude 1:10-11

"*Whatever these people don't understand, they insult*. Like animals, which are creatures of instinct, they use whatever they know to destroy themselves. How horrible it will be for them! They have followed the path of Cain. They have rushed into Balaam's error to make a profit. They have rebelled like Korah and destroyed themselves."

Jude 1:10-11



---

**One of the basic rules of Bible study is that,  
AN OLD TESTAMENT *SYMBOL* CAN NEVER POINT TO A NEW TESTAMENT *SYMBOL*,  
BUT ONLY TO A *REALITY!***

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, May 1, 2003  
Updated October 17, 2004

[Back to Home Page](#)

[Next topic, Typology](#)

---

# John Chapter Six

## What Does It Really Say?

---

---

"And behold, thou shalt be dumb and unable to speak until the day when these things come to pass, BECAUSE THOU HAST NOT BELIEVED MY WORDS, WHICH WILL BE FULFILLED IN THEIR PROPER TIME." Luke 1:20.

---

---

### Saint John, New Testament, Chapter Six...

This chapter is so important in explaining the "true presence" of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist. Following is a verse by verse explanation. If you will read the whole chapter, you will not find any verse to indicate Jesus was speaking figuratively, or in parables. He was speaking literally as the context of the chapter plainly shows. One of the basic rules of Bible interpretation is, if something is said only once in Scripture, it might be taken figuratively, but if it is repeated three times, it is to be taken literally. Jesus repeated His message in John Chapter six, nine different ways, or nine times.

---

The key verses are indicated here...

Vs 1-15, Jesus demonstrated the need to feed the body, by the multiplication of the loaves and fishes. In later verses He will show the need to feed the spiritual soul as well, with His very own Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity. Just as the life of the body is in the blood, Lev 11:17, so the life of the spiritual soul is in the body and blood of Jesus Christ, John 6:54.

Vs 24-25, These verses show that Jesus was speaking to all of the people, who represent all of us and not just to the Jews, or His disciples.

Vs 32-33, Jesus said, "Amen, amen, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of GOD is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

Note! Moses and the bread in this verse, refer to the manna in the desert as shown in Exodus 16:14-31. The manna is a "type" of the "antitype" of the "true bread from heaven" which is the true Body of Christ. You can read about "types" and "typology" in 1Corinthians 10:1-11, Hebrews 9:9,11:19.

Never does an Old Testament "type" point to a New Testament symbol, but always to a vastly superior reality.

The word "Amen" is a Greek word (amen) of Hebrew origin, which, at the beginning of a discourse means, "certainly", "surely", "truly", "of a truth", "so be it"? When used as a prefix by Jesus Christ, it is to emphasize that it is a solemn statement, and is of utmost importance. Now, what do you suppose He meant when He emphasized twice, by using a double "Amen", a "Truly, truly"?

Do you "truly, truly" believe what He said in this verse? Is there any room for symbolism in these verses whatsoever?

Vs 35\*, Jesus said, "...I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall not hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst."

This is the first of two verses that non-Catholics use to "prove" that Jesus was speaking figuratively for the whole chapter. "He who believes in Me shall never thirst", means to believe in what He said. If anyone denies what He said, he does not believe in Him. In order to support this belief, then they have to show that Jesus also spoke figuratively in Mt 26:26-28, Mk 14:22-24, and Lk 22:19-20, where He said "This is my Body." Also St. Paul must have spoken figuratively in 1Cor 10:16, and 1Cor 11:23-30. Yet in none of these

verses is there a shred of evidence to support their belief in figurative speech. Apparently they close their eyes to 1Cor 11:29, "...for he who eats and drinks unworthily, without distinguishing the body, eats and drinks judgment to himself." How could anyone bring judgment upon himself if it is only a symbol?

---

Vs 41, already the Jews have begun to doubt Him.

Vs 43, Jesus knew they were doubting when He said, "Murmur not among yourselves."

Vs 47, Jesus said, "Amen, amen, I say to you, he who believes in Me has life everlasting."

He told them that the ones who believe what He is saying, have everlasting life. Do you want everlasting life? Then you have to believe Him because He said it. He is truth, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life", John 14:6.

If you do not believe His words here, then you are guilty of 1John 5:10...

"He who believes in the Son of GOD has the testimony of GOD in himself. He who does not believe the Son, makes him a liar; because he does not believe the witness that GOD has borne concerning his Son."

Vs 48, A second time Jesus said, "I am that bread of life."

Vs 49, "Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness and they are dead."

This is because the manna was only a type, the symbol of the reality which was to come.

---

Vs 50, "This is the bread which comes down from Heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die."

We know that all of us will die physically, but Jesus meant the eternal life of the spiritual soul.

Vs 51, Jesus said, "I am the living bread that came down from Heaven, if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever. And the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."

Did He say the bread is a "symbol" of His flesh, or did He say it is my flesh?

Vs 52, the Jews doubt even more as they said, "How can this man give us His flesh to eat?"

Isn't this what non-believers in the "True Presence" say today?

Vs 53, Jesus said, "Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, you do not have life within you."

The very next verse 54 says that those who eat the flesh of the Son of Man, do have everlasting life. How then, can these verses be symbolic?

Interestingly, Weymouth's Modern Speech New Testament translates the first words of this verse as: "In most solemn truth, I tell you..."

The context for this verse is the same as for the previous examples in this chapter. Here we have yet another "Truly, truly". Why do people repeat themselves at all? They do it for a purpose, in order to drive home a very important point, that is why!

What would Jesus have had to say to make his words any more clear than what He actually said? Then why do some say "Truly, truly, in this verse, He was only speaking symbolically"? If this verse is to be taken only symbolically, then the previous verses, John 6:32-33 and 6:47, must be treated in the same context, as being only a symbolic gesture also. If that is the case, then we have a domino effect working throughout Scripture. All verses with the same meaning of John 6:47, "believe in Christ and you have life everlasting", must be only symbolic as well. Some well known, and well used verses with the same, or very similar meaning are, John 3:15-16,18, 5:24, 6:40, 8:24, and 20:31, Acts 13:48, and 16:31, Romans 10:9-11, 1Timothy 1:16, and 4:10, 2Timothy 1:1, and 1John 5:13.

It is to be noted that some Protestant Bibles use the word "Verily", instead of "Amen", in the verses shown above. Verily means, "in truth", or "with confidence". However, in the Greek text the word used is Amen.

Not only do we have the double "amen" for solemn emphasis in this verse, but we also have the keyword "unless".

Have you ever noticed that when Jesus used the word "unless", it was accompanied by a dire warning that His word must be obeyed, "Or you shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven", or similar wording?

Matthew 5:20, "...Unless your justice exceeds that of the Scribes and the Pharisees...."

Matthew 18:3, "...Unless you turn and become like little children...."

Luke 13:3,5, "...Unless you repent...." (you will all perish).

John 3:3, "...Unless a man be born again...."

John 3:5, "...Unless a man be born again of water and the Spirit...."

John 6:53, "...Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you shall not have life in you, (implied, "no life everlasting", as shown by the very next verse, John 6:54), "He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has life everlasting and I will raise him up on the last day".

The Greek word for "life" used in John 6:53, is "zoen" (zoen) which means, "divine life of GOD imparted to us".

There are other Greek words for "life" that St. John could have chosen, such as "bios" (bios).

Why then did he choose "zoen" instead, other than to emphasize the fact that it really is the Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ?

I have shown you three powerful words in this one verse, amen, unless, and the Greek zoen for life. Each word by itself is sufficient to show the literal sense of this verse and without so much as a hint of symbolism. All three of these words collectively, in one verse, show that there is not the slightest possibility of symbolism whatsoever in John 6:53.

Vs 54, "Whoever eats My flesh, and drinks My blood, has eternal life; and I will raise him up on the last day." Did He say to eat the symbol of His flesh?

Vs 55, Jesus said, "For My flesh is meat indeed, and My blood is drink indeed."

---

Vs 56, Jesus said, "He that eats My flesh and drinks My blood dwells in Me, and I in him."

Did He say, 'He that eats a symbol of My flesh...'. How can a mere symbol fulfill this promise?

Does only a symbol of Christ dwell in us? I thought GOD Himself dwelt within us, 1John 4:12-13.

Vs 59, This verse shows that Jesus taught this discourse to all the people.

Vs 60, They doubt a third time when many disciples said, "This is a hard saying, who can hear it"?

The Jews were instilled by many Old Testament verses, admonishing them not to consume blood.

See Deut 12:23, Lev 17:11 and 14. They must have thought this was something akin to cannibalism.

Is this what you think too?

At any point did Jesus back down? Explain to me, if this chapter is symbolic, why did He not explain the symbolism to them?

Vs 61, Jesus did not back down, for He said, "Does this offend you?"

He knew their thoughts and He certainly knew the Old Testament verses about the consumption of blood.

In the next verse, He separated spiritual things from earthly things.

Vs 63\*, Jesus said, "It is the spirit that quickens; the flesh profits nothing. The words I speak to you, they are spirit, and they are life."

Did He say He was speaking figuratively or in parables? This is the second verse detractors use to try to "prove" that Jesus spoke figuratively for the whole chapter. Did Jesus say "My" flesh? No, He said "the" flesh. What Jesus had said was, that we cannot accept this mystery if we accept it in too human a way, by having an earthly view of things. Those who can only think of cannibalism, are they not having an earthly view?

See John 3:6, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." Verse 63 means that we should not have a carnal human understanding of His words, but a spiritual understanding.

Romans 8:1-13 explains what "the flesh" means very nicely...

"There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set me free from the law of sin and death. For God has done what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do: sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh, in order that the just requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to

**the flesh but according to the Spirit.**

For those who live according to **the flesh** set their minds on the things of **the flesh**, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit. To set the mind on **the flesh** is death, but to set the mind on the Spirit is life and peace. For the mind that is set on **the flesh** is hostile to God; it does not submit to God's law, indeed it cannot; and those who are in **the flesh** cannot please God.

But you are not in **the flesh**, you are in the Spirit, if in fact the Spirit of God dwells in you. Any one who does not have the Spirit of Christ does not belong to him. But if Christ is in you, although your bodies are dead because of sin, your spirits are alive because of righteousness. If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will give life to your mortal bodies also through his Spirit which dwells in you. So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to **the flesh**, to live according to **the flesh** — for if you live according to **the flesh** you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body you will live."

I count that the term, "**the flesh**" is used twelve times in those verses of Romans 8.

Mark 14:38, "Watch and pray that you may not enter into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but **the flesh** is weak."

More on the Spirit and **the flesh**:

1Corinthians 2:10 to 1Corinthians 3:3, "**God has revealed to us through the Spirit**. For the Spirit searches everything, even the depths of God. For what person knows a man's thoughts except the spirit of the man which is in him? So also no one comprehends the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is from God, that we might understand the gifts bestowed on us by God. And we impart this in words not taught by human wisdom but taught by the Spirit, interpreting spiritual truths to those who possess the Spirit. **The unspiritual man does not receive the gifts of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him, and he is not able to understand them because they are spiritually discerned**. The spiritual man judges all things, but is himself to be judged by no one. For who has known the mind of the Lord so as to instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ. But I, brethren, could not address you as spiritual men, but as men of **the flesh**, as babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not solid food; for you were not ready for it; and even yet you are not ready, for you are still of **the flesh**. For while there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not of **the flesh**, and behaving like ordinary men?"

He who takes, "**The flesh; profits nothing**" (meaning the flesh of Jesus), as an excuse for denying the "True Presence", has denied the incarnation and humanity of Jesus Christ." **It is interesting that those who take John Chapter six as being figurative, also take this one verse by itself and call it literal, and all the while calling all of the other verses around it figurative, or symbolic**. If "**The flesh profits nothing**" taken figuratively, meaning the "symbolism" of the flesh of Jesus, then Jesus died for nothing. Anyone who says what Jesus Christ said in these verses is figurative, is also breaking at least three **basic rules** of Bible interpretation.

---

Vs 64, Jesus said, "But there are some of you who believe not."

Jesus knew from the beginning who they were, and who should betray Him. This is the first time Jesus alludes to Judas, as the betrayer.

Vs 66, and now look what happens in John 6:66...

"From that time many of His disciples went back, and walked no more with Him."

Did He call them back and say, "Hey I was just kidding, it is only a parable"? No He did not, for in the next verse, He did just the opposite. He would have let them all go. Are you one of those who walked away because His teaching is too hard? Interestingly, the Jews knew exactly what He was saying. If they thought it was only a symbol, then why would they walk away? If they thought He had spoken only symbolically, then why did they not ask Him to explain it to them as they had done many times before? This verse does not apply to the Jews only. It applies to all of us to this day who reject the **True Presence** of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist. Did you see the connection to the verse number of John 666?

Vs 67, Jesus said to the twelve, "Will you also go away?"

Right here, He would have let them ALL go for not believing what He had said, and He did not offer any further explanation.

Vs 68, interestingly it was Simon Peter who answered, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life". Have you ever wondered why [Simon Peter](#) is usually the spokesman for the Apostles?

Vs 69, Simon Peter continued, "We believe and are sure that you are that Christ, the Son of the living GOD." The Apostles believed Him. They did not walk away from Him as the Jews had done. Why do so many non-Catholics follow in the footsteps of the Jews in verse 66, and not follow the Apostles in verse 69?

Vs 70-71, Jesus named Judas Iscariot as the one who would betray Him.

---

There you have it. In verses 33,35,47,48,50,51,53,55, and 56, Jesus said it is literal what I am telling you. In verses 41,43,52,60, and 64, the Jews doubt, and grumble, and murmur, and in verse 66, they, and many others to this day, walked away from Him and never came back. Did He call them back to say this was only a parable, and explain the meaning of it to them, as he had explained many other parables? No, for in verse 67, He would have let them ALL go, had they all not believed.

---

Yet Simon Peter, in verse 69 said, "We believe...". I believe. The Catholic Church believes. Why don't you believe? Show me, in John chapter six, where it says Jesus did not speak literally, but figuratively, or in parables?

Show me another group of verses in Scripture in which the whole context is figurative, and yet one verse in the middle (as in vs 63 in John 6) is to be taken literally?

Doing that goes against the rules of proper Bible interpretation. We do not attempt to 'twist' the Bible to conform to our teaching, but rather, we conform our teaching to the correct interpretation of the Bible.

Are you one of those in John 6:66, who walked away from Him because you refused to believe what He had said, or are you with Simon Peter when he said in verse 69, "We believe..."?

---

Why do non-Catholics take almost the whole Bible literally, but when it comes to John chapter 6, they insist it is figurative, when it does not say that it is?

---

Remember, when non-Catholics say John 6 is figurative, then they have to show that Mt 26:26, Mk 14:22, and Lk 22:19, are also, where Jesus again said, "This IS My Body." Then show them 1Cor 11:24, where Paul repeated the words of Christ.

---

Finally, when non-Catholics say, "It is only a symbol", that is true, that is, for them it is true. For you see, they have no valid priesthood to call down "the Word" with their word.

Catholics have the valid priesthood which has been handed down through the ages by the "[laying on of hands](#)" in an [unbroken line](#), for almost 2000 years from generation to generation, and dating to the Last Supper when Jesus Christ said, "This IS my body which is being given for you; do this in remembrance of me".

Luke 22:19

However, non-Catholics have no right, and no authority whatsoever to say:

"It is only a symbol" for Catholics as well.

Please go to "[Body and Soul](#)" for more insights into why the Holy Eucharist cannot possibly be a symbolic gesture.

---

Supporting verses: Ex 24:8, Psa 78:20,27, Ez 39:17-18, Mt 26:26-28, Mk 14:22-24, Lk 22:19-20, Jn 6:all, 1Cor 5:8,10:16,11:23-30, Heb 10:20.



 [Return to HomePage:](#)

# Body and Soul...

---

**A person has a body, a soul, and a human spirit, 1Thessalonians 5:23, Hebrews 4:12.**

**We may combine the soul and spirit and call it a spiritual soul. The soul is the life force of the body. Death is merely the separation of the soul from the body. When death has come, the body corrupts, but the spiritual soul will never die. It lives on forever, Matthew 10:28, Luke 12:1-4, John 5:24, John 11:25.**

**"Since we have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit, and make holiness perfect in the fear of God."**

**2Corinthians 7:1**

**Notice that both the body and the spirit of the person must be cleansed.**

**So which is more important, preserving the body, or preserving the soul? The body lives but a blink of an eye in time. The spirit lives for all eternity. What then does Scripture say?**

**"And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul; rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell."**

**Matthew 10:28**

---

**You may have noticed that Holy Scripture has many verses regarding the body. What may not be so apparent to you is that many of those verses are prefigurements, or [types](#) of the soul.**

**There are, in fact, deeper meanings of Holy Scripture which must be discerned.**

**"The LORD said to Moses, "This is the law for the victim of leprosy at the time of his purification. He shall be brought to the priest, who is to go outside the camp to examine him. If the priest finds that the sore of leprosy has healed in the leper, he shall order the man who is to be purified, to get two live, clean birds, as well as some cedar wood, scarlet yarn, and hyssop. The priest shall then order him to slay one of the birds over an earthen vessel with spring water in it. Taking the living bird with the cedar wood, the scarlet yarn and the hyssop, the priest shall dip them all in the blood of the bird that was slain over the spring water, and then sprinkle seven times the man to be purified from his leprosy. When he has thus purified him, he shall let the living bird fly away over the countryside."**

**Leviticus 14:1-7**

**Notice who the instrument of healing of the body is in this verse. It is not a physician but a priest. Is the primary concern for the priest the preservation of the body or of the salvation of the soul? These and other verses literally are about healing of the body, but a deeper meaning is that they are types of healing of the spiritual soul, as we shall see in the New Testament.**

**"When he came down from the mountain, great crowds followed him; and behold, a leper came to him and knelt before him, saying, "Lord, if you will, you can make me clean." And he stretched out his hand and touched him, saying, "I will; be clean." And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus said to him, "See that you say nothing to any one; but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a proof to the people."**

**Matthew 8:2-4**

**This was a cleansing and healing of the body. Why then did Jesus tell the cleansed leper to show himself to the priest and not to a physician?**



Read [John Chapter 6](#). Notice in verses 1-15 there is the story of the multiplication of the loaves and fishes by Jesus, and the feeding of five thousand. This part is about feeding the body which has to be nourished every day. Verses 16-21 is about Jesus walking upon the water, proving that He is GOD. Starting in verse 22 all the way to the end of the chapter, we see the [antitype](#) of the [type](#) presented to us in the first 15 verses. The key is verse 27,

**"Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of man will give to you; for on him has God the Father set his seal."**

**John 6:27**

**Did Jesus say the "symbol" of the food which endures to eternal life?**

**What is the "food which perishes"?**

**It is the food which sustains the body until it dies.**

**It is the loaves and fishes, the "bread" of bodily life of verses 1-15.**

**Without the "food which perishes", the body soon perishes.**

**"I am the bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died."**

**John 6:48**

**The "manna in the wilderness" was merely a [type](#) or a [symbol](#) of what was to come in the New Testament. As you can readily see, the manna [type](#) preserved the body for a period of time, but had no effect on the spiritual soul. Remember one of the basic rules of typology is:**

**The New Testament reality is far superior to the Old Testament type.**

**So now we must look to this far superior reality of the New Testament.**

**What is the "food which endures to eternal life"?**

**Jesus told us what it is,**

**"This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent." So they said to him, "Then what sign do you do, that we may see, and believe you? What work do you perform? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" Jesus then said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, it was not Moses who gave you the bread from heaven; my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven, and gives life to the world." They said to him, "Lord, give us this bread always." Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to me shall not hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst."**

**John 6:29-35**

**And yet again Jesus told us what it is,**

**"This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat of it and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any one eats of this bread, he will live for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh."**

**John 6:48-51**

**Did Jesus say it is a [symbol](#) of His flesh?**

**"And he took bread, and when he had given thanks he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me."**

**Luke 22:19**

**Did Jesus say it is a [symbol](#) of His body? Not that I can find anywhere in Scripture.**

**"For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes."**

**1Corinthians 11:26**

**This verse clearly said we are to proclaim the Lords death often and continue until He comes again. How often are we to do this in remembrance of Him?**

**Never fear for Holy Scripture tells us.**

**"For here we have no lasting city, but we seek the city which is to come. Through him then let us continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips that acknowledge his name."  
Hebrews 13:14-15**

**And:**

**"And day by day, attending the temple together and breaking bread in their homes, they partook of food with glad and generous hearts."  
Acts 2:46**

**"And every day in the temple and at home they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus as the Christ."  
Acts 5:42**

**And:**

**"For from the rising of the sun, even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to my name a clean oblation, for my name is great among the Gentiles, says the LORD of hosts."  
Malachi 1:11**

**"Give us this day our daily bread."  
Matthew 6:11**

**This is from the prayer that Jesus taught us, the "Our Father".  
It means in totality, bread as food for our bodies and spiritual bread as food for our souls.**

**We are to continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God.**

**Every day in every place a clean oblation is offered.**

**What, or who, is the sacrifice and what is a clean oblation?**

**It is an offering of praise to GOD, in the Holy Eucharist, the Body, and the Precious Blood of Christ.**

**The Catholic Church offers the sacrifice of praise to GOD all over the world, every day in the Mass.**

**It has replaced the bloody animal sacrifices of the Old Testament.**

**That is why it is called a clean oblation.**

**In Matthew 26:26, didn't Jesus take bread and say, "Take and eat; this is my body"?**

**And did he not beseech us to say in the Lords Prayer:**

**"Give us this day out daily bread", (both physical for the body, and spiritual for the soul).**

**Matthew 6:11**

**How many non-Catholic ecclesial communities offer daily sacrifice, a clean oblation, as is clearly commanded for us to do by Holy Scripture? How many do not even offer sacrifice?**

**"Cleanse out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, as you really are unleavened.**

**For Christ, our paschal lamb, has been sacrificed."**

**1Corinthians 5:7**

**"Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children. And walk in love, as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us, a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God."**

**Ephesians 5:1-2**

**"I have received full payment, and more; I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the gifts you sent, a fragrant offering, a sacrifice acceptable and pleasing to God."**

**Philippians 4:18**

**Jesus Christ is the "food" which sustains the spiritual soul which lives forever. He is the "bread come down from heaven" as we saw in John chapter six.**

**Can a mere "symbol" sustain the spiritual soul to eternal life?**

**Since the manna was the type or symbol of the New Testament reality, that question can be answered by another basic rule of typology:**

**"An Old Testament type (symbol) never points to a New Testament symbol, but to a reality."**

**So obviously the "food which endures to eternal life" cannot be a symbol, but a New Testament reality. It also cannot be a symbol, for another reason. It would violate yet a second basic rule of typology which we have previously discussed:**

**"The New Testament reality is far superior to the Old Testament type."**

---

**So does this mean that Christ is sacrificed over and over again in the Eucharistic Celebration?**

**Again, what does Holy Scripture say?**

**"For Christ also died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit;"**

**1Peter 3:18**

**"The former priests were many in number, because they were prevented by death from continuing in office; but he holds his priesthood permanently, because he continues for ever. Consequently he is able for all time to save those who draw near to God through him, since he always lives to make intercession for them. For it was fitting that we should have such a high priest, holy, blameless, unstained, separated from sinners, exalted above the heavens. He has no need, like those high priests, to offer sacrifices daily, first for his own sins and then for those of the people; he did this once for all when he offered up himself."**

**Hebrews 7:23-27**

**Christ was sacrificed only once and for all time. He is both the High Priest and the victim.**

**Catechism of the Catholic Church # 1366**

**"The Eucharist is thus a sacrifice because it re-presents (makes present) the sacrifice of the cross, because it is its memorial and because it applies its fruit: (Christ), our Lord and God, was once and for all to offer himself to God the Father by his death on the altar of the cross, to accomplish there an everlasting redemption. But because his priesthood was not to end with his death, at the Last Supper 'on the night when he was betrayed,' (he wanted) to leave to his beloved spouse the Church a visible sacrifice (as the nature of man demands) by which the bloody sacrifice which he was to accomplish once for all on the cross would be re-presented, its memory perpetuated until the end of the world, and its salutary power be applied to the forgiveness of the sins we daily commit.**

**(Council of Trent (1562): DS 1740; cf. 1 Cor 11:23; Heb 7:24,27.)"**

We must remember that GOD is outside of time. Time is a measure of change for the things He has created. Since He never changes, He Himself is outside of time. Consequently, everything from creation, and before, and for all eternity is now with GOD, including the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross. It is a continuous, never ending sacrifice. How can something that never ends be repeated?

God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM."

And he said, "Say this to the people of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'"

Exodus 3:14

Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I am."

John 8:58

---

"And getting into a boat he crossed over and came to his own city. And behold, they brought to him a paralytic, lying on his bed; and when Jesus saw their faith he said to the paralytic, "Take heart, my son; your sins are forgiven." And behold, some of the scribes said to themselves, "This man is blaspheming." But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your hearts? For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Rise and walk'? But that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins"—he then said to the paralytic—"Rise, take up your bed and go home." And he rose and went home. When the crowds saw it, they were afraid, and they glorified God, who had given such authority to men."

Matthew 9:1-8

These classic verses graphically show the connection between healing of the body and healing of the soul. Jesus first cleansed the paralytic's soul, and then He cleansed his body. Pay especial attention to the last line. To whom was [authority given](#)? Notice that the very last word in the verses is plural.

---

In summation:

1. The body needs physical food in order to survive or else it will die.
2. The spiritual soul needs spiritual food in order to avoid spiritual death, the separation from GOD.
3. Spiritual food cannot be a symbolic gesture, simply because a mere symbol could not possibly feed the spiritual soul. Spiritual food is as much a reality as is physical food. It is the antitype of its Old Testament [type](#) of the manna in the desert. Recall that an O.T. type never points to a N.T. symbol.
4. Scripture tells us that there will be offered sacrifice every day in every place, a clean oblation. How can symbolism of a sacrifice be a sacrifice in itself?
5. The bread come down from [heaven](#), Jesus Christ, is that clean oblation, His sacrifice on the cross.
6. Jesus Christ was sacrificed once on the cross for all eternity.
7. Jesus Christ is both the High Priest and the victim, the Paschal Lamb of sacrifice.
8. Since He is High Priest forever (Heb 7:17), He is also the sacrificial Lamb forever (Rev 5:13-14).
9. Since GOD is outside of time, everything is now with Him. That one sacrifice at Calvary, which is always now for GOD, is made present for us during the Eucharistic celebration of the Mass.
10. The Mass is a re-presentation of that one sacrifice. We are re-presented at Calvary.



 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Bible Is a Scientific Wonder...

---

---

*Many principles of modern science were recorded in the Bible long before scientists discovered them. Some examples are...*

---

---

Gen 15:5, stars are innumerable.

Gen 7:11,8:2, fountains and springs exist under the sea.

Lev 15:13, a flow of water becomes cleansing. This was not found until the 19th century by Pasteur in his discovery of bacteria.

Lev 17:11, the critical importance of blood in the life process. It was not found until the 1900s, by Joseph Lister (1827-1912), that the immune system is in the blood. Prior to this, doctors bled people to rid them of poisons.

Job 26:7, the earth hung upon nothing, the gravitational field.

---

Psa 8:9, water paths (ocean currents) exist in the sea.

Psa 102:25-27, the law of increasing entropy, life and death cycle.

Psa 104:6-8, under water mountains exist.

Psa 104:25, the vastness of the ocean.

Psa 104:25, creatures in the ocean are without number.

---

Prov 6:6-8, the ant harvests its food. This was not discovered until 1871 by a British naturalist.

Prov 17:22, a joyful mind makes age flourishing. It was not discovered until recently that happy people live longer.

Eccl 1:6, the circulation of the atmosphere.

Eccl 1:7, the hydrologic cycle.

Isa 40:22, the earth is round and a globe. This was not 'proven' by man until more than 2000 years after Isaiah wrote it, by Christopher Columbus, as the most popular story goes. Eratosthenes with his famous 'well' experiment in the third century BC, did make a close calculation of the circumference of the earth, indicating that it was round. However, man for centuries afterward still believed it to be flat.

---

Isa 42:5,45:12, the expanding universe, GOD stretched out the heavens.

Isa 55:9, the infinite size of the universe.

Jer 33:22, the infinite number of stars.

Lk 17:30-34, night and day at the same time on the earth. People thought the earth to be flat then. It was either all day, or all night for all earthly dwellers.

2Pet 3:7, the law of the conservation of mass and energy.

1Tim 5:23, wine is good for what ails you. **FLASH ! This is a scientific 'breakthrough' announced by our scientists in February 1998.**

---



 [Return to Home Page](#)

# Is it the Six 24 Hour Days of Creation in Genesis 1, or is it Billions of Years of Scientific Evolution?

Do we have a Biblical error here or a Scientific error?  
Is it both that are in error or maybe neither?  
Here we shall examine the evidence!

---

---

Deuteronomy 32:7: "Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations; ask your father, and he will show you; your elders, and they will tell you."

Are the first six days of creation written in Genesis 1, each really only 24 hours long?  
If you go through the Old Testament and count the list of descendents, the begots or the begats or father of's as written in various Bibles  
and add the years listed you will arrive at a period of about 4000 years from Adam and Eve to the birth of Christ.

Add 2000 years since then to our time, and you arrive at about only 6000 years, which count is woefully short of dinosaur existence 65 million or more years ago.  
If so, how could evolution of 13.7 to 15 billion years from the scientific Big Bang theory possibly be true?  
Is the Bible wrong here or is evolution? It would seem that the Bible and science are on a 6000 year old collision course.

Genesis 1:1, In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

1:2, The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving  
over the face of the waters.

1:3, And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.

1:4, And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness.

1:5, God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. [And there was evening and there was morning, one day.](#)

1:6, And God said, "Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters.

1:7, And God made the firmament and separated the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were  
above the firmament. And it was so.

1:8, And God called the firmament Heaven. [And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.](#)

1:9, And God said, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear." And it was so."

1:10, God called the dry land Earth, and the waters that were gathered together he called Seas. And God saw that it was good."

1:11, And God said, "Let the earth put forth vegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees bearing fruit in which is their seed,  
each according to its kind, upon the earth." And it was so.

1:12, The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed according to their own kinds, and trees bearing fruit in which is their seed,  
each according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

1:13, **And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.**

1:14, And God said, "Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to separate the day from the night; and let them be for signs  
and for seasons and for days and years,

1:15 and let them be lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth." And it was so.

1:16 And God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also.

1:17 And God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth,

1:18, to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good.

1:19, **And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.**

1:20, And God said, "Let the waters bring forth swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the firmament of the heavens."

1:21, So God created the great sea monsters and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarm, according to their kinds,  
and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

1:22, And God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth."

1:23, **And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.**

1:24, And God said, "Let the earth bring forth living creatures according to their kinds: cattle and creeping things and beasts of the earth  
according to their kinds." And it was so.

1:25. And God made the beasts of the earth according to their kinds and the cattle according to their kinds, and everything that creeps upon the  
ground according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

1:26, Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds  
of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth."

1:27, So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

1:28, And God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it; and have dominion over the  
fish of the sea and over the birds of the air and over every living thing that moves upon the earth."

1:29, And God said, "Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its  
fruit; you shall have them for food.

1:30, And to every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on



the earth, everything that has the breath

of life, I have given every green plant for food." And it was so.

1:31, And God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good. [And there was evening and there was morning, a sixth day.](#)

So here you have it, only 6 days for all of creation, for each verse emphatically says '[there was evening and there was morning](#)' for each of the 6 days, and a day only has 24 hours. So the Bible cannot be wrong. It is God's word and God cannot lie.

Exodus 20:11, [for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them](#), and rested the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and hallowed it.

Science cannot be lying either. For one reason, there are fossil records going way back in time for many millions of years.

So does this stalemate leave us in a quandary with no way out?

Father Dwyer of whom I have spoken many times in my writings taught us well.

One of his gems was, "There are no errors in the Bible, only APPARENT errors".

Maybe Holy Scripture will give us a clue to find our way out of this enigma.

Aha, here is an important clue from Holy Scripture:

Psalms 90:4, [For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past](#), or as a watch in the night.

That was one from the Old Testament and here is yet another one from the New Testament

2Peter 3:8, But do not ignore this one FACT, beloved, that [with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.](#)

WOW! Doesn't the Bible in both testaments teach us that each of the six days of Genesis 1 could be both 24 hour days and many years each?

In Einsteins theory of relativity, a part of it is about the expanding universe. Well how about all of these Bible verses that mention God who is stretching out the heavens?

Isn't that expanding the universe?:

Isa 40:22, 42:5; 44:24, 45:12, 51:13. Psa 104:2, Jer 10:12, 51:15. Job 9:8, Zech 12:1. The heavens rolled up as a scroll, Isa 34:4, Rev 6:14.

Now let us see what science has to say regarding an answer to our enigma hidden in a quandry for many many years.

Have you noticed that in many centuries there is one outstanding genius that makes great strides in our human knowledge of the world we live in?

I can think of Galileo in the 16th century, Newton in the 17th century, Einstein in the 19th and 20th centuries. Newton, once asked by someone how he did so well, replied that he was standing on the shoulders of giants. Albert Einstein presented his theory of relativity in 1915 and scientists are still analyzing it today.

It has to do with the expansion of the universe and the speed of light and especially time as it changes with certain parameters and blends in with the time

in Genesis. It is rather complex for a lay person but I wish to give you a url for Dr Gerald Schroeder who does a great job in explaining Einsteins Theory of

Relativity and how it blends in with Holy Scripture in Genesis: [Dr Gerald Schroeder](#) It is about an hour long audio mp3, and is very interesting.

Here are a few helpful notes regarding Dr Schroeder's message that I received from my friend Dr Brent Maundy:

"I was able to pick up what I in fact had always suspected. That both the Bible and Science were correct and the reconciliation was due to the fact that time was "stretched" because of the universe expansion. It is the only way to logically reconcile the two apparent contradictions. We know that time on the moon and Mars and places far away are different, so it depends on your perspective. Hence I never really saw a contradiction. The keys for the regular Bible believer apart from faith in God's word (the Bible) as sovereign is to gain an appreciation for Einstein's theory of relativity and what is qualitatively known as time dilation. That is time does not pass at the same rate for everyone. A fast moving observer would measure time passing more slowly than someone who is moving relatively slower or stationary. Time began at the big bang 15 Billion years ago as a point. The earth was in the process of being formed. Looking back then at the big bang moment, it would have taken 15 billion years to observe the universe at its present age, but the account in Genesis describes man appearing on earth much later and to him, his time is slow relative to the start of the universe because the earth is moving much faster than he is even though he can't see or feel the earth moving. I hope that makes sense.

Further to what I said to help explain the time dilation phenomena just think the earth is moving about 30 km/s around the Sun, and spinning on its axis about 0.5 km/s. The Sun is orbiting the centre of our Galaxy, the Milky way about 200-250 km/s and we as in part of the Milky way are moving at 2.1 million km/hour=583 km/s away from the centre of the big bang. It is all this relative motion, which explains why 13.8 billion light years == 6000 years. Of course its not as simple as that because there is relative motion, but that is the gist of time dilation.

Here is a little tidbit from Wikipedia on Time dilation: "In the theory of relativity, time dilation is a difference of elapsed time between two events as measured by observers either moving relative to each other or differently situated from a gravitational mass or masses.

A clock at rest with respect to one observer may be measured to tick at a different rate when compared to a second observer's clock. This effect arises neither from technical aspects of the clocks nor from the propagation time of signals, but from the nature of spacetime."

---

Compiled by Bob Stanley  
November 30, 2016

---

[Back to Home Page](#)

# Some of My Favorite Bible Verses...

Feel free to send me some of yours!

---

Gen 3:15, "I will put enmity between you and the woman, between your seed and her seed; He shall crush your head, and you shall lie in wait for His heel."

Ex 12:1-14, The celebration of the Holy Eucharist foretold, with the blood and the flesh of a male lamb saving the chosen ones.

Num 14:11. And the Lord said to Moses, "How long will this people spurn Me? How long will they refuse to believe in Me, despite all the signs I have performed among them?"

Ruth 1:16, "...for wherever you go I will go, wherever you lodge, I will lodge, your people shall be my people, and your GOD my GOD."

Tob 4:6, "And all the days of your life have GOD in your mind."

Psa 14:1, "The fool says in his heart, 'there is no GOD'."

---

Psa 107:20, "He sent His Word to heal them and to save them from destruction."

Prov 1:7, "Fools despise wisdom and instruction."

Eccl 3:1-8, "...a time to be born and a time to die;...a time of love, and a time of hatred;...a time of war and a time of peace."

Wis 1:4, "For wisdom will not enter into a malicious soul, nor dwell in a body subject to sins." (The Immaculate Conception)

Sir 22:19-27, fidelity with friends.

Sir 27:17-21, indiscretion destroys friendship.

Sir 28:12-26, evils of the tongue.

\*Isa 5:20, "Woe to you that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light and light for darkness..."

---

\*Isa 7:14, "Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and His name shall be called Emmanuel." Isa 9:6, "For a child is born to us...and His name shall be called Wonderful Counselor."

\*Isa 55:8-9, "For My thoughts are not your thoughts; nor your ways My ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are exalted above the earth, so are My ways exalted above your ways, and My thoughts above your thoughts."

Jer 1:5, "Before I formed you in the bowels of your mother, I knew you; and before you came forth out of the womb, I sanctified you."

Jer 1:7, "...whatsoever I shall command you, you shall speak."

Jer 29:13, "You shall seek Me, and shall find Me, when you shall seek Me with all your heart."

Dan 12:3, "But they that are learned shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that instruct many to justice, as stars for all eternity."

---

Amos 3:7, "For the Lord GOD does nothing without revealing His secret to His servants, the prophets."

Mt 5:16, "...let your light shine before men, in order that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father in Heaven."

Mt 6:6, "But when you pray, go into your room, and closing the door, pray to your father in secret; and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you."

Mt 6:21, "For where your treasure is, there also will be your heart."

Mt 6:33, "But seek first the kingdom of GOD and His justice, and all these things will be given to you besides."

Mt 6:34, "Therefore do not be anxious about tomorrow; for tomorrow will have anxieties of its own."

---

Mt 10:8, "Freely you have received, freely give."

Mt 10:14, Mk 6:11, "Whoever does not receive you or listen to your words, go outside that house or town, and shake off the dust from your feet."

Mt 10:22, "And you will be hated by all for My name's sake; but he who has persevered to the end will be saved."

Mt 10:28, "And do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather be afraid of him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."

Mt 16:26, "For what does it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, but suffer the loss of his own soul?"

---

\*Mt 17:8, "But lifting up their eyes, they saw no one but Jesus only."

Mt 18:20, "For where two or three are gathered together for My sake, there I am in the midst of them."

Mt 19:26, "...with men this is impossible, but with GOD, all things are possible."

Mt 23:4, "And they bind together heavy and oppressive burdens, and lay them on men's shoulders; but not with one finger of their own do they choose to move them." Congress, are you listening?

Mk 8:34, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me."

Lk 10:16, "He who hears you, hears Me; and he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him who sent Me."

---

Mt 10:40, Jn 13:20 Lk 12:12, "For the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."

Lk 17:17, "Were not the ten made clean? But where are the nine?"

\*Lk 18:8, "Yet when the Son of Man comes, will He find, do you think, faith on the earth?"

\*Jn 3:21, "But he who does the truth comes to the light that his deeds may be made manifest, for they have been performed in GOD."

\*Jn 10:12, "...love one another as I have loved you."

\*Jn 13:14, "If I, the Lord and Master have washed your feet, you also ought to wash the feet of one another."

Jn 14:21, "...he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."

---

Jn 14:25-26,16:12-14, "Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. But when He, the Spirit of Truth, has come, He will teach you all the truth."

Jn 15:1-7, "...I am the vine, and you are the branches..."

\*Jn 16:12-14, "Many things I have yet to say to you, but you cannot bear them now,...but the Spirit of Truth will teach you all things."

Jn 18:38, Pilate asked, "What is truth?"

Jn 20:2, "They have taken the Lord from the tomb, and we don't know where they put Him." Have you searched for the tabernacles lately?

Act 2:17, "...In the last days, says the Lord, I will pour forth of My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams."

---

Act 5:29, "We must obey GOD rather than men."

Act 5:32, "And we are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom GOD has given to all who obey Him."

Act 17:11, "...they received the word with great eagerness, studying the Scriptures every day to see whether these things were so."

Rom 1:25, "...they who exchanged the truth of GOD for a lie..."

\*Rom 8:31, "...If GOD is for us, who is against us?"

1Cor 2:9-16, "...Eye has not seen or ear heard, nor has it entered into the heart of man, what things GOD has prepared for those who love Him..."

---

1Cor 10:12, "...let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall."

1Cor 10:32, "Do not be a stumbling block to the Jews and Greeks and to the Church of GOD." 1Cor 11:29, "For he who eats and drinks unworthily, without distinguishing the body, eats and drinks judgment to himself."

1Cor 12:28, things which GOD has placed in His Church, apostles, teachers, miracles, administration, etc.

1Cor 15:1-58, "...If you do not believe, your faith is in vain.....be steadfast and immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

2Cor 5:6-8, "...while we are in the body we are exiled from the Lord... we even have the courage to prefer to be exiled from the body and to be at home with the Lord." Also see, Phil 1:23-24

---

2Cor 5:15, "...and that Christ died for all..."

Gal 2:2, "And I went up in consequence of a 'revelation', and I conferred with them on the Gospel which I preach among the gentiles..."

Gal 5:15, "But if you bite and devour one another, take heed or you will be consumed by one another."

Gal 6:9, "And in doing good let us not grow tired; for in due time we shall reap if we do not relax." Phil 1:21, "For me to live is Christ and to die is gain."

\*Phil 2:10, "So that at the name of Jesus every knee should bend of those in Heaven, on earth and under the earth."

---

Phil 4:9, "And what you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, these things practice."

2Thes 2:15, "So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold the traditions that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours."

1Tim 4:16, "Take heed to thyself and to thy teaching, be earnest in them. For in so doing thou wilt save both thyself and those who hear thee."

1Tim 6:7, "For we brought nothing into the world, and certainly we can take nothing out."

Heb 6:4-6, there is no salvation for those who know the Catholic Church is the true Church and yet refuse to join it.

Also Heb 10:26-27, RR1-536

Jam 1:5, "But if any of you is wanting in wisdom, let him ask it of GOD, who gives abundantly to all men, and does not reproach; and it will be given to him."

---

Jam 4:2, "...you do not have because you do not ask."

Jam 4:3, "You ask and do not receive because you ask amiss..."

Jam 5:19-20, "My brethren, if any one of you strays from the truth and someone brings him back, he ought to know that he who causes a sinner to be brought back from his misguided way, will save his soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins."

1Jn 2:21, "...and because no lie is of the truth."

Rev 3:15-16, "I know your works, you are neither cold nor hot...but because you are lukewarm..., I am about to vomit you out of my mouth."

Rev 12:1, "And a great sign appeared in Heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---

# The Covert Bible...

---

Do you realize that the Bible has some verses which have a covert or hidden meaning? These are sometimes not readily apparent to the average reader or Bible study student. However these covert meanings could shed a bit of light to understanding the message that Holy Scripture is presenting to us. Some of these meanings are definitive and others are of conjecture. They can be found in the beginning of Scripture and in the end (the bookends), and in many books in between.

---

Following are several examples.

I would not hesitate to say that there are probably hundreds more that would be beneficial as powerful teaching tools.

---

🌀 Genesis 1:3, the first day,

"And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light."

But then in Genesis 1:13-18, not until the third day, did GOD make the sun and the moon to give this light.

So the covert message is, "what (or Who) gave the light on the first day?". Conjecture? Maybe, but maybe not. Let us look in the last book for an answer.

Revelation 21:22-24,

"And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. (23)

And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God is its light, and its lamp is the Lamb. (24) By its light shall the nations walk; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory into it,"

---

🌀 Genesis 1:26-27,

"And he said: Let us make man to our image and likeness: and let him have dominion over the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the air, and the beasts, and the whole earth, and every creeping creature that moveth upon the earth. (27) And God created man to his own image: to the image of God he created him: male and female he created them."

Notice in verse 26 that GOD referred to Himself as plural, 'Us' and 'Our'. But in verse 27 He has referred to Himself as 'his' and 'he'.

These verses covertly taught us that GOD is more than one person, yet in only one GOD.

---

🌀 Genesis, 2:21-22,

"Then the Lord God cast a deep sleep upon Adam: and when he was fast asleep, he took one of his ribs, and filled up flesh for it. (22) And the Lord God built the rib which he took from Adam into a woman: and brought her to Adam."

A covert addition to these verses is that the first woman came from man, and after that, all men came from woman.

---

🌺 Genesis 11:4-8,

"Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower with its top in the heavens, and let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth." (5) And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the sons of men had built. (6) And the LORD said, "Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is only the beginning of what they will do; and nothing that they propose to do will now be impossible for them." (7) Come, let us go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." (8) So the LORD scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they left off building the city.

Notice in verse 5 and 8, the word 'Lord' is singular and in verse 7 the Lord said "let us go down", plural, again showing a hint of the Holy Trinity.

Why was the Lord upset that the people were building the tower? It is because in the first verse they said they did not want to be scattered upon the face of the whole earth. That was against the previous commands of the Lord 'to fill the earth' in Genesis 1:28 and 9:1.

Genesis 1:28,

"And God blessed them, saying: Increase and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it, and rule over the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the air, and all living creatures that move upon the earth."

Genesis 9:1,

"And God blessed Noe and his sons. And he said to them: Increase, and multiply, and fill the earth."

---

🌺 Genesis 18:1-3,

"And the Lord appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, as he sat at the door of his tent in the heat of the day. (2) He lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, three men stood in front of him. When he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the earth, (3) and said, "My Lord, if I have found favor in your sight, do not pass by your servant."

Did you see the hidden message in those three verses? The word 'Lord', singular, is used twice in those three verses, yet there are three men, not a singular man. Those verses taught us that there are three persons in one GOD, a reference to the Holy Trinity.

---

🌺 Exodus 12:37, King James.

"And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children."

The Douay, Septuagint, Vulgate, and Geneva Bible versions are about the same reading as the KJ.

It should be easy for you to see what is missing in this verse, what with all those men and all those children and yet no women.

Covertly, they must have been there. They simply were not mentioned. Interestingly, some later Bible versions do mention women in this verse, but as you can see, five of the older versions do not. Doesn't that suggest that the terms 'political correctness' and/or 'inclusive language' have been injected into the newer Bible versions?

---

🌺 2Kings 2:11,

**"And as they went on, walking and talking together, behold, a fiery chariot and fiery horses parted them both asunder: and Elias went up by a whirlwind into heaven."**

**Was Elias really taken up to the heaven of GOD? If you think he was then you have a big problem, a Biblical conflict.**

**John 3:13,**

**"And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended from heaven, the Son of man who is in heaven."**

**In order to resolve this dilemma, you have to know something about Hebrew beliefs. They believed in multiple heavens with GOD in the highest. Elias was taken up to the heavens, the sky. See 2Corinthians 12:2 where Saint Paul mentioned a third heaven.**

---

**🌺 Micah 5:2,**

**"And thou Bethlehem Ephrata, art a little one among the thousands of Juda, out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be the ruler in Israel: and his going forth is from the beginning, from the days of eternity."**

**This is a covert message for those who are still awaiting the arrival of the Messiah. Anyone who has seen Bethlehem recently will note immediately that it is no longer a 'little one' but has had great growth. So doesn't that tell us that the Messiah must have already arrived sometime in the past?**

---

**🌺 Malachi 1:11,**

**"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to my name a clean oblation: for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord of hosts."**

**This is a prophesy of the sacrifice of the Mass. Covertly or by conjecture, it is Gentiles who will offer the sacrifice of the Mass and not those who are still awaiting the arrival of the Messiah.**

---

**🌺 Matthew 2:1-3,**

**"When Jesus therefore was born in Bethlehem of Juda, in the days of king Herod, behold, there came wise men from the East to Jerusalem, (2) Saying: Where is he that is born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the East, and are come to adore him. (3) And king Herod hearing this, was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him."**

**Why was Herod troubled? Well one reason is that he did not want to have another King to challenge him and his realm.**

**But there is another covert reason.**

**Herod was an Idumean (Greek for the Hebrew word Edomite), and he was well aware of a prophesy in the book of Numbers as Edom being dispossessed, as a Star rises from Jacob.**

**Numbers 24:17-18,**

**"I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not near. A STAR SHALL RISE out of Jacob and a sceptre shall spring up from Israel: and shall strike the chiefs of Moab, and shall waste all the children of Seth (18) And he shall possess Idumea: the inheritance of Seir shall come to their enemies, but Israel shall do manfully."**



🌀 Matthew 11:11,

**"Truly, I say to you, among those born of women there has risen no one greater than John the Baptist; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he."**

Whoa! Some will say that this verse teaches us that John the Baptist is greater than the Blessed Virgin Mary since she was born of woman. This is a prime example of someone taking a verse out of **context** in order to make a point.

First of all, Jesus Himself was born of woman. Those who say John was greater than the BVM will then have to admit that he was also greater than Jesus.

Second, Jesus was talking about Prophets. See the two previous verses 11:9 and 11:10 for the context.

Third, take a look at Luke 7:28,

**"For I say to you: Amongst those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist.**

**But he that is the lesser in the kingdom of God is greater than he." (Douay and KJ)**

---

🌀 Matthew 13:10-11,

"Then the disciples came and said to him, "Why do you speak to them in parables?" (11) And he answered them,

**"To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given."**

See Mark 4:10-11, and Luke 8:9-10 for similar verses.

Now, can you think of a reason why Jesus said what He said in those verses? I can think of one covert reason.

It was because He was setting up His Church as His teaching authority.

Saint Paul said it best in:

2Timothy 2:2,

**"and what you have heard from me before many witnesses entrust to faithful men who will be able to teach others also."**

---

🌀 Matthew 28:19-20,

**"Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. (20) Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world."**

'Teach all nations' means 'universal', the meaning of the word '**Catholic**'.

Again we see the word 'name', singular, for all three persons of the Holy Trinity. The last sentence is overt but in case someone doesn't realize it, this is where Jesus promised to be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time. This means there will be no gaps, not one single day, and not a chance of His Church going into **apostasy**, as some suggest that it did.

---

🌀 Mark 1:40-45,

**"And a leper came to him beseeching him, and kneeling said to him, "If you will, you can make me clean." (41) Moved with pity, he stretched out his hand and touched him, and said to him, "**I will; be****

clean." (42) And immediately the leprosy left him, and he was made clean. (43) And he sternly charged him, and sent him away at once, (44) and said to him, "**See that you say nothing to any one; but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, for a proof to the people.**" (45) But he went out and began to talk freely about it, and to spread the news, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter a town, but was out in the country; and people came to him from every quarter."

Lepers were not allowed to enter towns and mingle with the people.

Leviticus 13:46,

"He shall remain unclean as long as he has the disease; he is unclean; he shall dwell alone in a habitation outside the camp."

So, what is the covert meaning regarding Mark 1:44?

Why did Jesus say to tell no one?

It was because He knew He could not enter towns anymore because of the crowds flocking to Him after hearing of His miraculous healings. However the cleansed lepers could now go into towns but Jesus could not.

---

🌺 Mark 6:3,

"**Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary,** the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him."

There are two covert messages in the underlined portion of that verse.

1. It says 'the son of Mary' instead of 'a son of Mary'. This taught us that Mary had only one son.
2. Joseph, the foster father of Jesus is not mentioned. This indicated that he was probably dead at the time.

Go [here](#) to see who were the true parents of the 'brothers' mentioned in that verse.

---

🌺 Luke 8:22-25,

"Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, **Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.** And they launched forth. (23) But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy. (24) **And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.** (25) And he said unto them, **Where is your faith?** And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him."

Did you see the covert association in these verses? Here are a couple of hints:

Isaiah 54:11,

"O poor little one, **tossed with tempest,** without all comfort, behold I will lay thy stones in order, and will lay thy foundations with sapphires,"

1Peter 3:20,

"Which had been some time incredulous, when they waited for the patience of God in the days of Noe, **when the ark was a building: wherein a few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.**"

The covert symbolism is that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is associated with ships caught in stormy seas. The only souls that were saved in the great flood were those who were inside the Ark. In the storm at sea as recounted in Luke 8, those who were **aboard the ship** were saved by Jesus. The covert message here is that Jesus will come to the aid of His Church when it **appears to be under attack**.

---

🌀 Luke 22:19,

"And he took bread, and when he had given thanks he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "**This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me.**"

I will bet that almost everyone missed the covert fact that Jesus held His own body in His hands as He said those words.

---

🌀 John 7:3-5,

"So his brothers said to him, "Leave here and go to Judea, that your disciples may see the works you are doing. (4) For no man works in secret if he seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." (5) **For even his brothers did not believe in him.**

This is a perfect covert message to make plain for those who claim that Blessed Mary had other children, the '**brothers**' of Jesus.

Jesus lived with His mother and foster father until he started His ministry at age 30 (Luke 3:23). His supposed '**brothers**' must have lived in the same household for many years with Jesus. His mother and foster father knew who he was. So are those who insist that Jesus had brothers are saying that His brothers did not know who he was, and did not 'believe in him'?

---

🌀 John 8:31,

"Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed him: **If you continue in my word, you shall be my disciples indeed. (32) And you shall know the truth: and the truth shall make you free.**"

These verses are intentionally covert from many non-Catholic sources.

How many times have you heard them say, 'the truth will make you free'?

It is a classic example of taking a passage **out of context** and ignoring the rest. There is that little very BIG word '**IF**' that makes 'the truth will make you free' a two way conditional statement.

1. First you must keep the word as Jesus said, "**If you continue in my word**", so all of the commands of Jesus must be kept.

2. Second, **you must know the truth before it will make you free.** So the converse is applicable too. **If you do not know the truth then the truth will NOT make you free.**

---

🌀 John 14:16-17,

**"And I will ask the Father: and he shall give you another Paraclete, that he may abide with you for ever: (17) The spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, nor knoweth him. But you shall know him; because he shall abide with you and shall be in you."**

This verse is very clear but some simply do not get the message. Let us put it into context. In these verses, said during the last supper, Jesus spoke to His Apostles, who will be the future leaders of His

Church. Read all of John 13 and 14 and you will see several Apostles named. The 'Spirit of truth' will be given to the leaders of His Church only, and not to the world. It is a complimentary verse to 1Timothy 3:15, which states that it is the Church that is the foundation and pillar of truth. And why is it? We are given the answer to that question in John 14:17.

It is because the Spirit of Truth abides in the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

What about Judas Iscariot? Was this promise given to him also? No, notice that he left the last supper in John 13:30-31.

---

🌀 John 15:22,

**"If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin."**

Did this verse register with you? There is a lot of covert inspiration in it.

Remember, truth is a person, the person of Jesus the Christ (John 14:6).

Jesus did come and speak truth to the people, as He walked the Earth then.

Where do you find His truth today? Through what or whom does He speak today?

Holy Scripture told us where:

1Timothy 3:15,

**"But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth."**

So you hear the truth through the one and only Church that Jesus the Christ founded.

1Timothy 3:15 does say 'church' (singular) and not churches, does it not?

Elucidation:

When you are told the truth through His Church today, you have no excuse for not believing it.

---

🌀 Acts 1:8,

**"But you shall receive the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you, and you shall be witnesses unto me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and even to the uttermost part of the earth."**

Now what did that verse tell you that is not readily apparent? There are many verses in Holy Scripture similar to that one in that they may have additional **common sense** clues that are helpful in our understanding of the message that they convey to us.

It is in the last part where Jesus commissioned His Apostles to be witnesses for Him in Jerusalem (local), Judea and Samaria (spreading out) and even to the uttermost part of the world (world wide).

The Apostles can easily satisfy the first three locations in their lifetimes, but what about "to the uttermost part of the earth"? How will the Apostles accomplish that in one lifetime? The answer is, they cannot. There you can clearly see **continuity**. The Apostles will not live long enough to spread the word to the whole world, so they will have to pass to someone else the commission that Jesus bestowed upon them. The message of continuity of the Church which Jesus Christ founded was not readily apparent overtly, but it was however, there covertly.

Acts 1:8 has set the stage for **Apostolic Succession, continuity** of His Church without even overtly mentioning it, but **covertly** it did, and it did it quite well.

---

🌀 Acts 2:32,

**"This Jesus God raised up, and of that we all are witnesses."**

Acts 10:39-40,

"And we are witnesses to all that he did both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They put him to death by hanging him on a tree; (40) but God raised him on the third day and made him manifest;"

There are many verses which state that GOD raised Jesus from the dead. There is no verse that said Jesus raised Himself from the dead.

Overtly, this is not explained by Holy Scripture, but covertly it is. Remember that Jesus the Christ has **two natures**, one divine (the Christ) and one human (Jesus). In His **human nature**, He could not raise Himself from the dead, but in His divine nature He did.

We must remember that the Holy Trinity consists of three distinct but not separate persons in one GOD. Where one is, so are the other two.

---

🍷 Acts 20:31,

"Therefore watch, keeping in memory that for three years I ceased not with tears to admonish every one of you, night and day."

This is an interesting verse. Since Saint Paul admonished the people of Ephesus for three years, then why is his letter to the Ephesians only six chapters long and can be read in one hour or less? Has this verse instructed us covertly that only a fraction of what Saint Paul taught the Ephesians night and day for three years is in the Bible (John 20:30,21:25)?

---

🍷 Romans 15:20,

"And I have so preached this gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man a foundation."

Non-Catholics try to show from this verse that Peter was not in Rome. However, Romans was written at Corinth during the winter of 57-58 and Peter went to Rome before that time. Eusebius wrote that St. Peter had been Bishop of Rome for 25 years. Since he was crucified in 67, that would place Peter in Rome in the year 42. St. Paul alluded to another Apostle in this verse, that he did not want to build upon another's foundation. That other was no doubt St. Peter. Why would St. Paul be writing an Epistle to the Romans unless the Church was already established there?

---

🍷 1Corinthians 11:26-29,

"For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes. (27) Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of profaning the body and blood of the Lord. (28) Let a man examine himself, and so eat of the bread and drink of the cup. (29) For any one who eats and drinks without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment upon himself."

Those verses are glossed over or ignored by Non-Catholics, and yet, they are so clear.

Verse 26: Non-Catholics say that Catholics sacrifice Christ over and over again in the Mass. The key word in that verse is 'proclaim' which means to declare, preach, show, speak of, teach (Strong's). That is what the Catholic Church does.

Verse 27: Non-Catholics teach that the Holy Eucharist is only a **symbol**. Well if that were true, how could anyone profane a **symbol**?

Verse 28: 'Examine himself' means to take an examination of conscience to make sure that we are not in mortal sin before partaking of the Eucharist. If it were only a **symbol**, then why examine ourselves?

Verse 29: This verse said '**without discerning the body**'. If it is only a **symbol**, then what body?

In these verses there is nothing covert to those who know the truth of what they teach us. But for those who do not know, or try to ignore the truth, then to them the messages are covert.

---

🌺 Galatians 1:18-19,

"Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas, and remained with him fifteen days. (19) **But I saw none of the other apostles except James the Lord's brother.**"

The Lord's brother? The Lord had a brother? Well, Saint Paul told us in the same verse that James was also an Apostle, the covert message. There were two Apostles named James, so to delve into the covert meaning of the verse we must determine who the parents of each of them were. Scripture teaches us that one was the son of Alphaeus as shown in Acts 1:13, and the other was the son of Zebedee in Matthew 4:21. Consequently, neither James was the **blood brother** of the Lord.

---

🌺 2Timothy 3:15,

"And because **from thy infancy thou hast known the holy scriptures** which can instruct thee to salvation by the faith which is in Christ Jesus."

Well here is a stealthy verse, a very covert one indeed. Can you figure it out for yourself? If not, consider this:

2Timothy was written by Saint Paul just before his death, as he wrote in 2Timothy 4:6-8.

It is known that he was beheaded in 67. So this book, probably his last, was written in 66 or 67 A.D..

St Paul addressed this book to Timothy who was the Bishop of Ephesus at the time (1Timothy 1:3).

In order to be a bishop Timothy must have been at least 30 years old.

By simple subtraction, 66 or 67 minus 30 would put Timothy's infancy at about 36 or 37 A.D..

That date predates what is thought to be the first book written by Saint Paul (1Thessalonians, written about 52) by many years.

Consequently, the 'Holy Scriptures known by Timothy from his infancy' could be only the Old Testament.

---

🌺 Hebrews 13:17,

"**Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.**"

Who are those who '**have the rule over you**' and '**for they watch for your souls**'?

It can be none other than the Bishops in the Church which Jesus founded. It is the duty of the Bishop to guide us unto salvation.

We have a duty to be obedient to our Bishop and not cause him grief.

---

🌺 Revelation 13:18,

"Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast.

**For it is the number of a man: and the number of him is six hundred sixty-six.**

Aah, the infamous **463017** verse, the number of the beast. And who is the beast? Well the verse said it is a man. But does that mean it is really and truly a man?

Languages:

Holy Scripture was originally written in several languages, Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek. But are you reading it in the original language? No, you are reading Scripture in English if you are reading this page. The book of Revelation was written in Greek by Saint John, so you are reading an English translation of a Greek verse. Since every language has its own meaning of words that do not necessarily agree 100% with the English translation, then it becomes mandatory to go to the original language for the proper interpretation of a word in question. The word in question in this verse is 'man'. The Greek word used in this verse for 'man' is 'anthropos'.

Thayer Definition: Anthropos

1) a human being, whether male or female

1a) generically, to include all human individuals

1b) to distinguish man from beings of a different order

Usually the first of multiple definitions as this, carries the most weight. So the Thayer definition said that it could be either a man or a woman.

An additional note:

Throughout the Bible, women were sometimes not even mentioned even though covertly they must have been there.

Previously we looked at Exodus 12:37 where there were 600,000 men on foot, not counting children (KJ, DRB).

Children but no women? How in the world did those 600,000 men accomplish that?

---

🌟 Revelation 22:18-19,

**"For I testify to every one that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book: If any man shall add to these things, God shall add unto him the plagues written in this book. (19) And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from these things that are written in this book."**

Now covertly, do these words apply only to the book of Revelation, or do they apply to all of the books in the Bible? There are arguments on both sides of that question. Those that answer 'no' say that Revelation was written in around 95 A.D., so Saint John had no knowledge of an assemblage of the books to be included in Holy Scriptures centuries after his death. Those who answer 'yes', point to the fact that "All Scripture is inspired by GOD, and is useful for teaching:" (2Timothy 3:16). And therefore none of it can be added to or deleted.

That statement is reinforced by several additional verses in other books:

Deuteronomy 12:32,

**"Everything that I command you you shall be careful to do; you shall not add to it or take from it."**

Psalms 119:57,

**"The LORD is my portion; I promise to keep thy words."**

Proverbs 5:7,

**"And now, O sons, listen to me, and do not depart from the words of my mouth."**

**Proverbs 30:5-6, "Every word of God proves true; he is a shield to those who take refuge in him. (6) Do not add to his words, lest he rebuke you, and you be found a liar."**

**Wow! Some pretty potent warnings in that verse.**

**Ecclesiastes 3:14,**

**"I know that whatever God does endures for ever; nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it; God has made it so, in order that men should fear before him."**

**Jeremiah 23:36, "And the burden of the Lord shall be mentioned no more, for every man's word shall be his burden: for you have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts our God."**

**Galatians 1:8-9,**

**"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach a gospel to you besides that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema. (9) As we said before, so now I say again: If any one preach to you a gospel, besides that which you have received, let him be anathema."**

**How many times have you seen a verse repeated as that one was? Why does anyone repeat himself?**

**1Peter 1:25,**

**"But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel hath been preached unto you."**

**2Peter 3:16-17, "As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are certain things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction. (17) You therefore, brethren, knowing these things before, take heed, lest being led aside by the error of the unwise, you fall from your own steadfastness."**

**So by taking Revelation 22:18-19 and adding all of the above verses to it, the covert consensus from both the Old Testament and the New Testament is:**

**DO NOT ADD TO OR DELETE FROM THE HOLY WORDS OF GOD**

---

**One lifetime is not long enough for any human person to digest everything written overtly or extracted covertly from the one book that we call the Bible.**

---



Written by Bob Stanley, September 29, 2008

Updated, October 10, 2008

30

---

 [\*\*Proceed to part II of the Covert Bible...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)



# The Covert Bible, part II:

---

Do you realize that the Bible has some verses which have a covert or hidden meaning? These are sometimes not readily apparent to the average reader or Bible study student. However these covert meanings could shed a bit of light to understanding the message that Holy Scripture is presenting to us. Some of these meanings are definitive and others are of conjecture. They can be found in the beginning of Scripture and in the end (the bookends), and in many books in between.

---

Following are several examples.

I would not hesitate to say that there are probably hundreds more that would be beneficial as powerful teaching tools.

---

🌀 Genesis 1:1,

"In the beginning God created heaven and earth."

The word 'beginning' is a modifier for the word 'time'. Before this there was no time.

The creation of time is confirmed in Genesis 1:5,

"God named the light day, and the darkness he named night. There was evening, then morning-the first day."

---

🌀 Genesis 3:9-13,

"But the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" (10) And he said, "I heard the sound of thee in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself." (11) He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" (12) The man said, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate." (13) Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this that you have done?" The woman said, "The serpent beguiled me, and I ate."

GOD asked four questions in those five verses.

Since GOD knows all, including the answers to His questions, can you think of a covert reason why He asked them at all?

It is a prefigurement of the Sacrament of Reconciliation. GOD wanted to hear Adam and Eve confess their sin.

And what were their answers to GOD? Adam blamed Eve, and Eve blamed the serpent. Neither was willing to take the blame.

It is a classic example of passing the buck.

---

🌀 Exodus 2:1-2,

"Now a man from the house of Levi went and took to wife a daughter of Levi. (2) The woman conceived and bore a son; and when she saw that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months."

Notice that both the father and mother of Moses are of the priestly tribe of Levi.

This alludes to Moses as being a **figure** of Christ, the High Priest.

---

🌀 Exodus 12:5-8,

"It shall be to you a lamb unblemished, a male of a year old: ye shall take it of the lambs and the kids. (6) And it shall be kept by you till the fourteenth of this month, and all the multitude of the congregation of the children of Israel shall kill it toward evening. (7) And they shall take of the blood, and shall put it on the two door-posts, and on the lintel, in the houses wherein they shall eat it. (8) And they shall eat the flesh in this night roast with fire, and they shall eat unleavened bread with bitter herbs."

Overtly these verses are quite clear as being a **type** of the Eucharistic sacrifice.

However, covertly note very carefully that the Hebrews had to eat the body of the lamb, and not a mere **symbol** of the body of the lamb.

Remember, an Old Testament **type** is always inferior to a New Testament reality.

Therefore a mere New Testament symbolic gesture of an Old Testament **type** is an impossibility.

---

🌀 2Samuel 2:1,

"And after these things David consulted the Lord, saying: Shall I go up into one of the cities of Juda?"

And the Lord said to him: Go up. And David said: Whither shall I go up? And he answered him: Into Hebron."

2Samuel 12:13,

"And David said to Nathan: I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said to David: The Lord also hath taken away thy sin: thou shalt not die.

Those verses have a meaning that are overt to some but covert to others.

Do you see one of the seven sacraments **typed** in those two verses?

Sometimes extracting short phrases from the verses one at a time will help in understanding the messages they convey.

1. In the first verse, David spoke directly to GOD and asked Him two questions.
  2. And GOD answered him directly both times.
  3. In the second verse, David confessed his sin to Nathan, a mere man, but a man of GOD.
  4. It was Nathan who said that GOD had taken away his sin.
  5. David received GOD's forgiveness not by Him speaking directly to David, but through a human person.
  6. It is the same today in the **Sacrament of Reconciliation**.
  7. The priest, acting 'In Persona Christi' (in the person of Christ, 2Corinthians 2:10), conveys GOD's forgiveness of sins to the sinner.
- 

🌀 2Samuel 6:6-9,

"And when they came to the floor of Nachon, Oza put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: because the oxen kicked and made it lean aside. (7) And the indignation of the Lord was enkindled against Oza, and he struck him for his rashness: and he died there before the ark of God. (8) And David was grieved because the Lord had struck Oza, and the name of that place was called: The striking of Oza, to this day. (9) And David was afraid of the Lord that day, saying: How shall

the ark of the Lord come to me?"

Just by touching the Ark of the Covenant, Oza was struck down by GOD.

The wooden Ark of the Old Testament is a **type** of the **New Ark** of the New Testament.

For those who say that **Mary had other children**, they simply do not see the connection to 2Samuel 6:6-9.

Compare "How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?" in the last verse (9) listed above to the following verse:

Luke 1:43

"And why is this granted me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?"

The old wooden ark contained the **types** of what the **New Ark** carried.

---

🌺 Isaiah 7:14,

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign. Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son and his name shall be called Emmanuel."

"And his name shall be called Emmanuel"?

I thought His name was to be called Jesus.

How can this be resolved?

Well the answer to that one is that Hebrew names had a meaning, a title, and that is explained very nicely in the following verses.

Matthew 1:21-23,

"And she shall bring forth a son: and thou shalt call his name Jesus. For he shall save his people from their sins. (22) Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which the Lord spoke by the prophet, saying: (23) Behold a virgin shall be with child, and bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us."

---

🌺 Isaiah 9:6-7,

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (7) Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this."

These two verses are absolutely loaded with overt and covert meaning. It is a very overt prophesy of the coming of the Christ and His founding of His **one** Church.

1. Notice that the word 'government' is singular, and it can only refer to His Church.

2. Of the increase of His 'government' (His Church), there shall be no end. Don't non-Catholics teach that His Church went into **apostasy** early on at some unknown and unprovable time and without a shred of documentation on their part to prove that it ever happened? Also, by claiming this heresy, aren't they saying that what Isaiah prophesied is untrue?

His Church has been **growing and increasing** for almost 2000 years, despite the attacks from heretics and others.

Today it has at least 1.1 billion members, and is still adding more and more every day.

3. Even the word 'government' disarms those who say that Jesus founded an **invisible** church. How can a governing body ever be **invisible**, (Matthew 5:14) what with legislatures, governors, courts, etc.?

4. The last part of verse 7 clearly says that He will establish His government and IT WILL LAST FOREVER.

And who will insure this? In the last line it is GOD Himself. Here is yet another verse that has to be denied by those who say His Church went into **apostasy** at some unknown time and with no documented proof whatsoever to support their false charge.

Since 'the LORD of hosts will perform this', does that mean that those who present these false charges are guilty of Acts 5:39, that they will be found to fight even against GOD?

---

🌸 Isaiah 11:10,

"And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious."

Jeremiah 16:19,

"O Lord, my might, and my strength, and my refuge in the day of tribulation: to thee the Gentiles shall come from the ends of the earth, and shall say: Surely our fathers have possessed lies, a vanity which hath not profited them."

Micah 5:8, "And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many peoples, as a lion among the beasts of the forests, and as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, when he shall go through, and tread down, and take there is none to deliver."

Acts 28:28,

"Be it known therefore to you that this salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles: and they will hear it."

Romans 3:29,

"Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also."

Romans 9:24,

"Even us, whom also he hath called, not only of the Jews but also of the Gentiles."

Romans 11:25,

"Lest you be wise in your own conceits, I want you to understand this mystery, brethren: a hardening has come upon part of Israel, until the full number of the Gentiles come in."

Ephesians 3:6-7,

"That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs and of the same body: and copartners of his promise in Christ Jesus, by the gospel (7) Of which I am made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, which is given to me according to the operation of his power."

Do you see a common thread among those verses?

Gentiles are mentioned in all of the verses.

Gentile: a person who is not of the Jewish faith, or is of a non-Jewish nation.

In the Old Testament it is prophesied that Gentiles will come to the same GOD of the Jews.  
In the New Testament is the fulfillment of those prophecies.  
Covertly they show that Christianity must be true.

---

🌟 Isaiah 65:14-15,

"Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit. (15) And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:"

It is easy to see from the context (read Isaiah 65:1-13) that GOD is not pleased with His chosen people.

They will be slain (it happened in 70 A.D. by the hands of the Romans).

Now can you guess what 'another name' will be for His servants?

How about "Christians" (Acts 11:26)?

---

🌟 Jeremiah 17:13,

"O Lord, the hope of Israel: all that forsake thee shall be confounded: they that depart from thee, shall be written in the earth: because they have forsaken the Lord, the vein of living waters."

It has always been a mystery as to exactly what Jesus wrote in the dirt in John 8:6.

It is by conjecture that what He wrote might have been what Jeremiah said in the above verse.

Jesus certainly had many depart from Him. Read John 6:66 for one verse out of many.  
666???

---

🌟 Matthew 16:15-17,

"He said to them, "**But who do you say that I am?**" (16) Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." (17) And Jesus answered him, "**Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.**"

Well, what have we here? It is a tailor-made verse for those who claim that Peter did not have the **primacy**.

It was only Peter who knew that Jesus was the Christ.

How did Peter know?

GOD the Father told him directly.

Throughout Holy Scripture there are verses where GOD spoke directly to His prime person, the **Father figure**.

Here are a few example verses out of many more:

Abram/Abraham in Genesis 12:1, and in many verses thereafter.

Moses in Exodus 3:4, and in many verses thereafter.

David, in 2Samuel 2:1, and in many verses before and after.

Show me a verse in the New Testament where GOD spoke directly to those that non-Catholics say had the primacy instead of Peter?

---

🌀 **Matthew 18:15-18,**

**"If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. (16) But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every word may be confirmed by the evidence of two or three witnesses. (17) If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector. (18) Truly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."**

**In those verses Jesus told us that the final authority is with His Church and that we must listen to it. He even told us what to do to those who refuse to listen to His Church.**

**One covert message in these verses is, if His Church fell into error or **apostasy** as some non-Catholic sects teach, then GOD has deliberately deceived us.**

**However, we know that GOD can neither deceive nor be deceived.**

---

🌀 **Mark 3:32-35,**

**"And the multitude sat about him; and they said to him: Behold thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. (33) And answering them, he said: Who is my mother and my brethren? (34) And looking round about on them who sat about him, he said: Behold my mother and my brethren. (35) For whosoever shall do the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother."**

**Some would charge that Jesus put down His mother in these verses.**

**However, the context shows that He is not talking about His natural family but about a higher order, His supernatural family.**

---

🌀 **Luke 1:28,**

**And when the angel had come to her, he said, "Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women."**

**In order to uncover the covert exegesis in this verse we must revert to the original Greek language in which it was written.**

**The word 'Hail' (Chairo in Greek) is an honorable salutation given to royalty such as 'Hail Caesar' or 'Hail King of the Jews'.**

**Archangel Gabriel, using 'Hail', conveys to us that Mary is being addressed as royalty.**

**Did you notice that Gabriel did not call her by name by saying 'Hail Mary full of grace'?**

**It is an indication that she was given a new title, "Full of Grace".**

**The original Greek word used (kecaritomene) for 'Full of Grace' translates in English to 'a plenitude of Grace'.**

**St Jerome used the Latin words 'Gratia Plena' for the term in the Latin Vulgate, the first translation of the New Testament from Greek.**

**GOD used "The Lord is with thee" to embolden certain people to which He had given a special and difficult calling.**

**A few Old Testament recipients are Moses (Exodus 3:12), Joshua (Joshua 1:5,9), and Gideon (Judges 6:12-13,16).**

Mary is the only person in the New Testament to be called "Blessed art thou among women". Those words are repeated again to her by Elizabeth in Luke 1:42.

---

🌺 Luke 1:41-42,

"And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the infant leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost. (42) And she cried out with a loud voice and said: Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb."

There is a very interesting covert message where Elizabeth 'cried out with a loud voice'. Here is an excellent example where reverting to the original Greek gives us much more to delve into and where the English translation falls short. The Greek word used here is 'Anaphoneo'. This is the only time this Greek word is used in the New Testament. This same Greek word appears five times in the Septuagint or LXX, the Greek translation of the Hebrew Old Testament where it describes Levitical priests praising GOD before the Ark of the Covenant.

1Chronicles 15:28,

"And all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of a horn, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, playing loudly (anaphoneo) on lutes and harps."

1Chronicles 16:4-5,

"And he appointed before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, Levites to minister and lift up the voice (anaphoneo), and to give thanks and praise the Lord God of Israel: (5) Asaph was the chief, and next to him Zacharias, Jeiel, Semiramoth, and Jeiel, Mattathias, Eliab, and Banaeas, and Abdedom: and Jeiel sounding with musical instruments, lutes and harps, and Asaph with cymbals: (anaphoneo)"

1Chronicles, 16:42,

"And with them there were trumpets and cymbals to sound aloud (anaphoneo), and musical instruments for the songs of God: and the sons of Idithun were at the gate."

2Chronicles 5:13,

"And there was one voice in the trumpeting and in the psalm-singing, and in the loud utterance (anaphoneo) with one voice to give thanks and praise the Lord; and when they raised their voice together with trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of music, and said, Give thanks to the Lord, for it is good, for his mercy endures for ever: then the house was filled with the cloud of the glory of the Lord."

So what do you see as the covert message here? It is praise given to GOD in front of the old wooden Ark of the Covenant, and the same praise given before the **New Ark** of the Covenant, the Blessed Virgin Mary.

---

🌺 Luke 2:6-7,

"While they were in Bethlehem, the time came for Mary to have her child. (7) She gave birth to her firstborn son. She wrapped him in strips of cloth and laid him in a manger because there wasn't any room for them in the inn."

This is the Incarnation, when GOD took on a human nature.  
All of the substance and DNA of Jesus the Christ came from the substance and DNA of His mother, the Blessed Virgin Mary.

---

🌀 Luke 2:51,

**"And he went down with them and came to Nazareth and was subject to them. And his mother kept all these words in her heart."**

How covert, the meaning of this verse.

Did you notice that the creator of the universe was subject to a mere human creature by the name of Mary until He started His ministry at the age of 30 (Luke 3:23)?

Name another woman so blessed?

---

🌀 Luke 24:30-31,

**"When he was at table with them, he took the bread and blessed, and broke it, and gave it to them. (31) And their eyes were opened and they recognized him; and he vanished out of their sight."**

In order to put what happened in these verses in context, you might want to read from verse 13 on. Two disciples were walking on the road to Emmaus when Jesus whom they did not recognize joined them.

The covert meaning here is that they did not recognize Him until He 'broke bread'.

Remember at the last supper when He broke bread He said, "**This is my body**".

Breaking of the bread is the Holy Eucharist, the **true presence**.

Now if that is only a **symbol** as some say, how could a mere **symbol** cause them to recognize Him immediately?

---

🌀 John 10:27-28,

**"My sheep hear my voice. And I know them: and they follow me. (28) And I give them life everlasting: and they shall not perish for ever. And no man shall pluck them out of my hand."**

This the classic verse that some non-Catholic sects use to 'prove' their 'once **saved**, always **saved**' false teaching.

Let us put this into context.

First of all, '**My sheep hear my voice**', means that they obey His commands and follow Him, as He said in the second sentence.

The last sentence says nothing about those who voluntarily jump out of His hand and simply walk away from Him and His Church (John 6:66---again, for one).

---

🌀 John 20:17-18,

**"Jesus said to her, "Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father. But go to My brothers and say to them, I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and My God, and your God." (18) Mary Magdalene came bringing word to the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that He told her these things."**



In this very overt set of verses, for those who say verse 17 'proved' that Jesus Christ had 'brothers', a covert message that they did not see proved them wrong.

Jesus told Mary Magdalen to go to His '**brothers**'. But who did she go to in verse 18? She went to His 'disciples'.

Those 'disciples' were the Apostles, and they were certainly not His blood brothers.

Also, some people might be confused since throughout the New Testament, His Apostles are sometimes called His disciples.

A disciple is one who follows Christ as do the Apostles. There are many disciples, but few Apostles. Apostles are disciples, but not all disciples are Apostles.

---

🌀 Acts 3:15,

**"But the author of life you killed, whom God hath raised from the dead: of which we are witnesses."**

Revelation 1:17-18,

**"And when I had seen him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying: Fear not.**

**I am the First and the Last, (18) And alive, and was dead. And behold I am living for ever and ever and have the keys of death and of hell."**

Revelation 2:8,

**"And to the angel of the church of Smyrna write: These things saith the First and the Last, who was dead and is alive:"**

This section is for those who say that GOD did not die on the cross.

Here are a few questions for you:

1. In the first verse, who is the author of life?
  2. Doesn't that verse say that He was killed?
  3. In the verses from Revelation, who is 'The First and the Last'?
  4. Do those verses from Revelation say that He was dead and by words from His own mouth?
  5. Did the 'Author of Life' and 'The First and the Last' die?
  6. Holy Scripture said **He did...**
  7. So then why do some say that He did not?
- 

🌀 Acts 5:38-39,

**"And now, therefore, I say to you: Refrain from these men and let them alone. For if this council or this work be of men, it will come to nought: (39) But if it be of God, you cannot overthrow it, lest perhaps you be found even to fight against God. And they consented to him."**

This should be an easy verse for anyone to uncover its covert meaning.

Since truth is a person, the person of Jesus Christ (John 14:6),

He promised that His Church would last every day in every century until the end of time (Matthew 28:20).

Scripture also tells us that He is the Savior of His Church (Ephesians 5:23).

The **one** Church that He founded has endured the slings and arrows from myriads of sources and

from every direction and in every century for almost 2000 years, proving beyond any doubt that His Church is not the work of men.

No man has been able to overthrow it, and those who have tried can only be fighting against GOD.

---

🌟 1Corinthians 10:9-12,

**"We must not put the Lord to the test, as some of them did and were destroyed by serpents; (10) nor grumble, as some of them did and were destroyed by the Destroyer. (11) Now these things happened to them as a warning, but they were written down for our instruction, upon whom the end of the ages has come. (12) Therefore let any one who thinks that he stands take heed lest he fall."**

Wow! If I were a member of the '**once saved always saved**' crowd, those verses would have me shaking in fear and trembling (Philippians 2:12).

If I claim that I am already saved, isn't that putting the Lord to the test?

After all, it is He and not any human person that determines who is saved and who is not.

Verse 12 drives the final nail in the '**once saved always saved**' coffin.

---

🌟 1Corinthians 11:18-19,

**"For, in the first place, when you assemble as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and I partly believe it, (19) for there must be factions among you in order that those who are genuine among you may be recognized."**

In John 10:16 Jesus said,

**"And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice.**

**So there shall be one flock, one shepherd."**

In John 17:21-23 Jesus prayed,

**"I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word, (21) that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. (22) The glory which thou hast given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, (23) I in them and thou in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them even as thou hast loved me."**

In both of the quotes in the Gospel of John, Jesus said that we must be **one** and not divided.

That is GOD's way. Satan is the divider. Divide and conquer is his way. Division is evil since it comes from Satan.

However, from this evil arises good in that true and genuine Christians are **manifested** as shown in 1Corinthians 11:19 as shown above.

Heresy must exist, for in studying it we can separate the truth from the lie.

So what is the covert message here? It is revealed in the following verse:

Genesis 50:20,

**"Even though you planned evil against me, God planned good to come out of it.**

**This was to keep many people alive, as he is doing now."**

See also Romans 3:8 and 8:28.

---

🌟 2Thessalonians 2:15,

**"So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught by us, either by word of mouth or by letter."**

That is a very important verse with a widely overlooked covert message.

**"Hold to the traditions which you were taught by us."**

'Taught by us' is Apostolic Tradition.

What is the Bible?

The Bible is tradition written down.

The best proof of this is right from the words of Saint Luke in the prolog to his Gospel:

Luke 1:1-4,

**"Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile a narrative of the things which have been accomplished among us, (2) just as they were delivered to us by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, (3) it seemed good to me also, having followed all things closely for some time past, to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus, (4) that you may know the truth concerning the things of which you have been informed."**

It is widely taught that Moses wrote the first five books of the Old Testament, commonly called The Torah.

Those books cover thousands of years, so the only way he could have written them was by tradition handed down from generation to generation.

---

🌟 1Peter 5:13,

**"The church that is in Babylon, elected together with you, salute you. And so does my son, Mark."**

So at the time of writing of 1Peter, was there a church in the Babylon, which lies in what is today called Iraq?

The covert answer to that question is no, simply because after 130 B.C., Babylon faded into obscurity, and ruins.

It wasn't until the mid 1800's that its location was found again and archeological unearthing began. So where is the Babylon that is mentioned in the verse?

Christians, especially the Apostles, were under constant persecution by both the Jews and the Romans from the very beginning and had to practice the faith underground in the **homes** of believers, and in the catacombs of Rome. In order to recognize one another as fellow Christians, they used code words and symbols. The fish symbol (ichthos) was used for recognition, and Babylon was the code word for Rome.

If Peter had said he was writing to a Church in Rome, then no doubt, it would have aroused Roman suspicion.

---

🌟 1John 4:6,

**"We are of God. Whoever knows God listens to us, and he who is not of God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error."**

This Epistle by Saint John was written about the same time as his Gospel which was around 100 A.D..

By this time all of the other Apostles were dead.

John uses the plural 'we' and 'us' in that verse and obviously he could not mean the other Apostles. So who are the 'we' and 'us' that he refers? What is the covert answer?

It could only be the Bishops, a fine example of [Apostolic Succession](#), and the priests.

---

🌀 Revelation 8:10-11,

**"And the third angel sounded the trumpet: and a great star fell from heaven, burning as it were a torch. And it fell on the third part of the rivers and upon the fountains of waters: (11) And the name of the star is called Wormwood. And the third part of the waters became wormwood. And many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter."**

Let us again extract short phrases from those verses one at a time, as those verses may contain a surprise for some.

1. "A great star fell from heaven".
  2. What makes a star? Nuclear energy.
  3. What makes an atomic reactor? Nuclear energy.
  4. "The name of the star is called Wormwood."
  5. In 1986 a nuclear reactor destroyed itself at Chernobyl Ukraine.
  6. This man made disaster killed thousands and contaminated the land and waters for miles around.
  7. So what is the point?
  8. The stars name was 'Wormwood'.
  9. Wormwood translated to the language of Ukraine is 'Chernobyl'.
- 

🌀 Revelation 11:19-12:9,

**"And the temple of God was opened in heaven: and the ark of his testament was seen in his temple. And there were lightnings and voices and an earthquake and great hail. (12:1) And a great sign appeared in heaven: A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. (2) And being with child, she cried travailing in birth: and was in pain to be delivered. (3) And there was seen another sign in heaven. And behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns and on his heads seven diadems. (4) And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven and cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered: that, when she should be delivered, he might devour her son. (5) And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. And her son was taken up to God and to His throne. (6) And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred sixty days. (7) And there was a great battle in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon, and the dragon fought, and his angels. (8) And they prevailed not: neither was their place found any more in heaven. (9) And that great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, who is called the devil and Satan, who seduceth the whole world. And he was cast unto the earth: and his angels were thrown down with him."**

Whew! There is a lot of overt and covert meaning to those ten verses.

1. First of all, notice that we continue from the last verse of chapter 11 to the first verse of chapter 12.

This is because of that little word 'and' (kai in the Greek), the first word in 12:1, which ties the two chapters together, so that makes 12:1 a continuation of 11:9.

In 11:9 it is said that the Ark of the Covenant was seen in Heaven. Is that the wooden man-made ark of the Old Testament?

No, since the prophet Jeremiah hid it in Mount Nebo (2Maccabees 2:4-8). What was seen in Heaven is the [New Ark](#).

Here is an interesting trivia question for you. Is there anything man-made in Heaven?

2. Who is the woman 'clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet'?

Remember to always hold to the [context](#) of a chapter.

There are four beings mentioned in those verses.

2a. There is a great red dragon mentioned in verse 3, and he is identified in verse 9 as the devil and Satan.

2b. There is the Archangel Michael, identified in verse 7.

2c. The man child who was to rule all nations with an iron rod in verse 5 could be none other than Jesus the Christ.

2d. The [context](#) demands that the fourth person be identified also as the Blessed Virgin Mary, who gave birth to Jesus the Christ.

Here is a [flowchart](#) representation of the 'woman' of Revelation 12:1.

3. Study of the book of Revelation could be likened to peeling back layers of a head of lettuce or an onion. As each layer is peeled back, it reveals a deeper layer of exegesis.

3a. The woman has been seen also as the Church as 'she cried travailing in birth: and was in pain to be delivered'. The Church which Jesus Christ founded has for almost 2000 years given birth to millions through Baptism, and not without travail, pain, and suffering.

3b. The woman has also been seen as Israel, since promised Messianic deliverance would come from inhabitants of Israel (Isaiah 26:16-21).

---

---

**One lifetime is not long enough for any human person to digest everything  
written overtly or extracted covertly from the one book that we call the Bible.**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, October 10, 2008

Updated, November 13, 2008

30

---

---

**Answer to the trivia question: Is there anything man-made in Heaven?**

**Yes there are five man-made things in Heaven,**

**the five wounds of Jesus the Christ.**

**There is nothing else.**

---

---

 [Back to the Covert Bible...](#)

 [Back to the Home Page...](#)

# The Covert Bible, part III:

---

---

Do you realize that the Bible has some verses which have a covert or hidden meaning? These are sometimes not readily apparent to the average reader or Bible study student. However these covert meanings could shed a bit of light to understanding the message that Holy Scripture is presenting to us. Some of these meanings are definitive and others are of conjecture. They can be found in the beginning of Scripture and in the end (the bookends), and in many books in between.

---

Following are several examples.

I would not hesitate to say that there are probably hundreds more that would be beneficial as powerful teaching tools.

---

🌀 Genesis 28:16,

"Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Surely the LORD is in this place; and I did not know it." (17) And he was afraid, and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven."

How many have glossed over these two verses and not seen the covert meaning?

It is the "House of GOD", and not the '*houses* of GOD' that is the "Gate of Heaven".

There is only one GOD who dwells in only one house, not multiple houses.

See Psalms 127:1...as a refresher...

---

🌀 Genesis 29:3-4,

"and when all the flocks were gathered there, the shepherds would roll the stone from the mouth of the well, and water the sheep, and put the stone back in its place upon the mouth of the well. (4) Jacob said to them, "My brothers, where do you come from?" They said, "We are from Haran."

Covertly, did you catch that phrase "My Brothers"?

Do not non-Catholics teach that the Blessed Virgin Mary had 'other children' because of the word 'brothers' mentioned in the New Testament?

Well, here we are in the Old Testament. Are those to whom Jacob spoke his blood brothers?

No! They were simple shepherds who were watering their sheep.

---

🌀 Exodus 9:6,

"And on the morrow the LORD did this thing; all the cattle of the Egyptians died, but of the cattle of the people of Israel not one died."

Exodus 9:19-20,

"Now therefore send, get your cattle and all that you have in the field into safe shelter; for the hail shall come down upon every man and beast that is in the field and is not brought home, and they

shall die. (20) Then he who feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his slaves and his cattle flee into the houses."

Whoa! What is happening here? Verse 9:6 said that *all* of the cattle of the Egyptians died, but just a few verses later the Egyptians were urged to take their cattle to shelters if they did not want them to die.

Is this a Biblical conflict? Is this an error in the Bible?

**THERE ARE NO ERRORS IN THE BIBLE, ONLY 'APPARENT' ERRORS.**

So where is the 'apparent' here?

What is the covert message here?

It is the original language words used in Hebrew for the Old Testament, and Greek for the New Testament that were translated to the English word '**all**'. In both Hebrew and Greek translations when the English word 'all' is used, it does not necessarily mean 'every', but 'many' or 'a great many'.

---

**"What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun."**

Ecclesiastes 1:9

🌀 Exodus 13:17,

**"When Pharaoh let the people go, God did not lead them by way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, "Lest the people repent when they see war, and return to Egypt."**

This is a prime example of having to know Biblical geography and history in order to see the covert meaning of Exodus 13:17.

The land of the Philistines is now the land of the Palestines (Palestinians) and includes Gaza.

So GOD, who was leading the Exodus (Exodus 13:16, 21-22), led the Israelies away from Gaza by a longer route in order to avoid a possible war with the Philistines.

The Exodus is thought to have happened around 1440 B.C., over 3400 years ago.

Here we are 3400 years later and today the Israelites and Palestinians are still at it.

Perhaps that could be the worlds longest war.

---

🌀 Exodus 31:16-17,

**"Therefore the people of Israel shall keep the sabbath, observing the sabbath throughout their generations, as a perpetual covenant. It is a sign for ever between me and the people of Israel that in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed."**

How many have simply glossed over those two very important verses? Surely the sabbatarians have. Seventh-Day Adventists, sabbath keeping Baptists, and other non-Jewish sabbatarian sects have apparently ignored them completely.

To put those verses in context, GOD is speaking directly to Moses (Exodus 31:1).

It is so clear in those two verses that it is the Israelites, the Jews, who are commanded to keep the sabbath as a "perpetual covenant".

There is no verse in the entire Bible where GOD commands Gentiles (anyone other than a Jew), to

keep the sabbath.

Next time when you are in conversation with sabbatarians who call themselves Christian, ask them if they are Jews.

If they are not, then the onus is upon them to show you the verse(s) where GOD commands Gentiles to keep the sabbath.

---

🌀 Numbers 30:1-16,

For brevity, I have included just a few verses of this important and interesting section of Holy Scripture.

I would suggest that the reader go to the Bible and read all sixteen verses to put them in the proper context.

(3) "Or when a woman vows a vow to the LORD, and binds herself by a pledge, while within her father's house, in her youth, (4) and her father hears of her vow and of her pledge by which she has bound herself, and says nothing to her; then all her vows shall stand, and every pledge by which she has bound herself shall stand."

(6) "And if she is married to a husband, while under her vows or any thoughtless utterance of her lips by which she has bound herself, (7) and her husband hears of it, and says nothing to her on the day that he hears; then her vows shall stand, and her pledges by which she has bound herself shall stand."

Can you see the covert message in those verses?

The **Blessed Virgin Mary**, no doubt, knew the Old Testament very well and must have known about the *vows*.

Those verses provide justification for her to have taken a *vow* of perpetual virginity.

---

🌀 Isaiah 7:14,

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign. Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son and his name shall be called Emmanuel."

Ah, the famous prophesy of Isaiah, "Behold a virgin shall conceive".

The problem here is that in a few bibles the translation reads, "a young woman shall conceive".

The covert message that is evident with that translation is that Isaiah's prophesy becomes no prophesy at all since 'young women' conceive all of the time.

Not only that but a translation which reads "a young woman shall conceive" (the **type**), loses meaning with its **antitype** of Luke 1:26-38 and Luke 2:1-7, the story of the **virgin** birth of Jesus the Christ..

---

🌀 Matthew 5:1,

"Seeing the crowds, he went up on the mountain, and when he sat down, his disciples came to him.

(2) And he opened his mouth and taught them..."

We have at least two important covert meanings hidden within those two verses.



1. Jesus 'went up upon a **mountain**'.

Throughout Holy Scripture, important things happened high on a mountain.

GOD give Moses the tablets of the Ten Commandments from high on a **mountain** (Exodus 31:18).

Moses is a **type** of Jesus Christ (Deuteronomy 18:15, Acts 3:22, 7:37).

The Transfiguration of Jesus took place on a high **mountain** (Matthew 17:1-8).

From a **mountain** Jesus gave us the Beatitudes.

2. After Jesus had sat down, He taught. In the following verses of Matthew 5, He taught the Beatitudes.

Jesus taught while sitting in the **barque** of Peter (Luke 5:3).

Sitting while teaching is a sign of teaching with **authority**.

Kings rule while sitting on thrones (1Kings 2:19).

Judges make decisions while sitting in judgment seats (John 19:13).

The Pope teaches **infallibly** on faith and morals while sitting in the Chair of Peter.

---

🌀 Matthew 12:30,

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

This is a covert message for non-Catholics who fail to see it at all.

Who does the gathering?

When a person gathers, that person ends up with **one** assembly or Church.

Jesus founded only **one** Church, and He said that we must be **one**.

Who does the scattering?

When a person scatters, that person ends up with multiple assemblies or sects.

There are now more than 39,000\* sects in the world today that call themselves Christian.

How can those who have done the scattering, ever call themselves followers of the Bible?

\***Global Christian Statistics**, mid 2008, a Protestant publication. See line #43.

---

🌀 Matthew 17:8,

**"And they lifting up their eyes, saw no one, but only Jesus."**

This is the last verse of the story about the Transfiguration of Our Lord.

Are you troubled, worried, bothered, or upset over how things are going in the world today?

Then if you cannot remember anything else, please remember that one short verse.

It will give you much comfort, as it is the only thing that really matters.

The covert meaning is to blot out everything else by concentrating only on that one verse.

So when you are feeling down, lift up your eyes and see no one but Jesus the Christ.

---

🌀 Luke 2:7,

**"And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn."**

John 19:41,

"Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. (42) There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day for the sepulchre was nigh at hand."

Can you see the covert meaning of those three verses taken together?

He was born from a virgin womb.

He was buried in a virgin tomb.

Another note:

There was no place in the city for Him to be born (Bethlehem).

There was no place in the city for Him to die (Jerusalem).

He was crucified on Mount Calvary (Luke 23:33), which is outside of the walls of Jerusalem (Hebrews 13:12).

Yet one more note:

After His mother brought Him into the world she *wrapped* Him in swaddling clothes.

Then we see in Mark 15:46,

"And Joseph, buying fine linen and taking him down, *wrapped* him up in the fine linen and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewed out of a rock."

He was *wrapped* after He was born and *wrapped* after He died.

---

🌟 Luke 5:3,

"Getting into one of the boats, which was Simon's, he asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people from the boat."

There is a covert meaning to that verse that probably most people do not see.

Notice that there was more than one boat for Jesus to board but He chose Simon's. Why?

Could it be that Simon Peter held the **primacy** among the other Apostles?

It certainly adds to the fact that it was Simon Peter who was chosen to be the **visible** head of the Church which Jesus Christ founded (Matthew 16:18-19, John 21:15-19).

Could it be that the **boat** was to hold an important **symbolic** message to proper understanding of Holy Scripture?

We remember Noah's Ark, where the only people who were saved were those who were aboard it when the flood came (Hebrews 11:7, 1Peter 3:20, 2Peter: 2:5).

Notice that Jesus first sat down in the boat and then He taught from it.

Part of the interior of Catholic Churches is called the 'Nave'. It is the place of worship in the Church.

The word 'Nave' comes from the Latin word 'Navi' which means 'ship'. From the Latin word 'Naves' we get the plural word 'ships'.

Mark 4:36, "et dimittentes turbam adsumunt eum ita ut erat in navi et aliae naves erant cum illo."

Mark 4:36, "And sending away the multitude, they take him even as he was in the ship: and there were other ships with him."

As Christ taught from the boat of Saint Peter, so does the Catholic Church teach the Gospel to the whole world

from the nave of the successor of Saint Peter.

---

🌀 Luke 10:16,

**"He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."**

Those are simple but oh so powerful words from Our Savior.

There is the obvious meaning to that verse, and there is the covert meaning that is not grasped by many.

First, establish the **context**. To whom was Jesus speaking?

The first verse in this chapter told us:

Luke 10:1,

**"After this the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them on ahead of him, two by two, into every town and place where he himself was about to come."**

So the Lord Himself *appointed* others to speak in His behalf.

Through **Apostolic Succession** it is the same today, men of His Church *appointed* by the Lord Himself to speak in His behalf.

The first six words of verse 16 are the promise of Jesus Christ that His Church would not, and could not, teach other than what He Himself has said and taught, and that could only be the fullness of truth.

Anything coming from the teaching of His Church comes from Him, and He is truth personified (John 14:6).

He speaks to His Church and His Church in turn speaks His Word to the whole world.

If you reject the word of His Church, then you have rejected His word, since His Church is His body (Ephesians 1:22-23, 5:23).

---

🌀 John 1:1,

**"In the beginning was the Word: and the Word was with God: and the Word was God."**

This is an extremely important verse since covertly it refutes three heresies.

1. The Word was there from the beginning. GOD is more than one person.
  2. The Word was with GOD. The Word is a distinct person.
  3. The Word was GOD. There is only one GOD.
- 

🌀 John 2:4,

And Jesus said to her, **"O woman, what have you to do with me? My hour has not yet come."**

Some interesting covert meaning is hidden in that one verse.

When Jesus called His mother "woman", He has acknowledged that He is the second **Adam** (1Corinthians 15:45),

because it brings to mind the first words of Adam when he called Eve "woman".

Genesis 2:23,

Then the man said, "This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man."

John 2:4 also implies that His mother is the **second Eve**.

After all, we have the first Adam and the New Adam.

And we have the first Eve, so the context demands that there must be the **New Eve**.

---

🌺 John 2:5,

"His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you."

The covert meaning to that verse is that Mary started Jesus in His ministry by saying. "Do whatever He tells you."

The miracle of Jesus changing water into wine at Cana did start His ministry:

John 2:11,

"This, the first of his signs, Jesus did at Cana in Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed in him."

In the previous example of John 2:4, Jesus said, "**My hour has not yet come.**"

Yet He acquiesced to His mother and performed His first miracle for all to see.

GOD obeyed His mother, a mere human creature.

One last note regarding John 2:5;

The words spoken by Mary in John 2:5 are the last words that she spoke in Holy Scripture.

However, her last words are words that we all should live by,

as they are the gist of the message of the New Testament to "Do whatever **HE** tells you."

---

🌺 John 2:19-20,

"Jesus answered them, "**Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**" (20) The Jews then said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days?"

John 2:20 is one of those verses which at first glance seems irrelevant. However, covertly it is extremely relevant.

Sometimes we must go outside of the Bible in order to understand just what it is teaching us.

Josephus,\* a Jewish historian of the time, wrote that Herod started rebuilding the temple in the 18th year of his reign.

(Josephus, *Antiquities*, 15.11.1.) It was in 37 B.C. that Herod began his reign so his 18th year would be in 20 B.C.

when he started rebuilding the temple.

Now add 46 years to that date and it comes to 26 A.D. when Jesus started his ministry.

Remember also that when you go from B.C. to A.D. there is no year zero.

You go from 1 B.C. to 1 A.D..

\* Flavius Josephus 37-101 A.D. was a Jew and a Jewish historian. He wrote many books about Jewish history from their very beginnings until the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.. His writings are valued by scholars, as some of what he wrote is the only source for some of the events. He also dated the events which very few writers in the early times did.

---

🌀 John 14:6,

"Jesus said to him, "**I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me.**"

Acts 9:1-2,

"But Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest (2) and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem."

Acts 19:9,

"but when some were stubborn and disbelieved, speaking evil of the Way before the congregation, he withdrew from them, taking the disciples with him, and argued daily in the hall of Tyrannus."

Acts 19:23,

"About that time there arose no little stir concerning the Way."

Acts 24:14,

"But this I admit to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I worship the God of our fathers, believing everything laid down by the law or written in the prophets,"

Acts 24:22, "But Felix, having a rather accurate knowledge of the Way, put them off, saying, "When Lysias the tribune comes down, I will decide your case."

Jesus called Himself "the Way" in John 14:6.

The covert message in these verses is that His Christian movement, at first, was called "the Way".

---

🌀 Acts 12:16-17,

"But Peter continued knocking; and when they opened, they saw him and were amazed. (17) But motioning to them with his hand to be silent, he described to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, "Tell this to James and to the brethren." Then he departed and went to another place."

There is a covert and conjecture mixture in those verses.

It would be helpful to keep the following verse in mind:

Matthew 10:23,

"**And when they shall persecute you in this city, flee into another.**"

In the Acts verses, Peter had been under persecution and imprisoned, and was miraculously

unchained and escaped.

So he was a wanted man and had to flee to another city.

**"Then he departed and went to another place."**

That other place had to be far enough away from those who persecuted him and it is thought that 'other place' was Rome.

St Luke wrote the book of Acts, and it is possible that he did not name the 'other place' because Emperor Claudius had commanded that all Jews depart from Rome (Acts 18:2), and Peter was a Jew.

---

🌀 **The Book of Romans - all,**

**"St. Paul had not been at Rome when he wrote this epistle, which was in the year fifty-seven or fifty-eight..."**

**(Haydock\* Introduction to Romans).**

**\*Haydock Catholic Bible Commentary, 1859.**

Also the Confraternity Catholic Bible intro to Romans lists the same dates and sets the place of writing in Corinth.

So the covert message here is that if the Church which Jesus Christ founded was not already established in Rome, then why did St. Paul write an epistle to the Romans at all?

He gave us a hint of who founded the Church in Rome in the following verses:

**Romans 15:19-20,**

**" By the virtue of signs and wonders, in the power of the Holy Ghost, so that from Jerusalem round about, as far as unto Illyricum, I have replenished the gospel of Christ. (20) And I have so preached this gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man a foundation."**

St. Paul admitted that at this time he had not preached the Gospel any farther than Illyricum which is present day Dalmatia.

So obviously he was not to be found preaching in Rome by this time, but he hinted that another man laid a foundation that is no doubt in Rome, since here he is writing to the Romans. **St. Peter was already in Rome** as genuine historical writings show.

At the time of the writing of the Book of Romans, the Church in Rome was under great persecution and had to practice underground in the catacombs. Consequently, St. Paul would dare not reveal St. Peter's name for fear of jeopardizing his safety.

---

🌀 **Romans 3:10-12,**

**As it is written: "None is righteous, no, not one; (11) no one understands, no one seeks for God. (12) All have turned aside, together they have gone wrong; no one does good, not even one."**

Overtly these verses seem to say that none of us are righteous. Some teach that this is true.

However, the covert meaning of these verses is quite different.

The key to the correct understanding of these verses is in the first few words, "As it is written".

Paul is quoting Psalms 14:1-3, and Psalms 14 clearly refers to the righteous and the corrupt.  
Psalms 14:1-3,

"To the choirmaster. Of David. The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none that does good. (2) The LORD looks down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there are any that act wisely, that seek after God. (3) They have all gone astray, they are all alike corrupt; there is none that does good, no, not one."

Paul is talking about the corrupt, not all mankind.

Trivia for Psalms 14:1: "The fool says in his heart, "There is no God.""

Did you know that the people mentioned in that verse have their own holiday?

That is easy. It's April first.

---

🌸 1Thesalonians 5:23,

"And may the God of peace himself sanctify you in all things: that your whole *spirit and soul and body* may be preserved blameless in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Here Saint Paul has separated a human person into its **three** distinct entities\*.

\*Entity: That which is perceived or known or inferred to have its own distinct existence.

Many times you have probably seen or heard of body and **soul**, or body and spiritual soul, in reference to a human person.

How many times have you seen them separated as in the verse above?

Covertly or by conjecture can you see a miniature trinity pattern for each human person?

---

🌸 James 2:10,

"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one, he is guilty of all."

How many cafeteria Catholics see this covert message aimed directly at themselves?

How many simply ignore it?

This verse sends a strong message to those Catholics who accept some Catholic teaching and reject what they see as not befitting themselves.

The verse strongly admonishes all Catholics to either accept all of what the Church teaches, or they have rejected it all.

Remember:

**"He who hears you hears me..."**

So who are cafeteria Catholics really rejecting?

"To reject but one article of faith taught by the Church is enough to destroy faith, as one mortal sin is enough to destroy charity..."

St. Thomas Aquinas

---

---

One lifetime is not long enough for any human person to digest everything written overtly or extracted covertly from the one book that we call the Bible.



Written by Bob Stanley, November 15, 2008

Updated, January 23, 2009

23

---

---

 [Back to The Covert Bible II...](#)

 [Back to The Covert Bible....](#)

 [Back to the Home Page...](#)



# Logical Discernment Can Be Both Positive and Negative At The Same Time.

Or If You Prefer,  
Discernment is Perception of That Which is Obscure.

---

True meanings of some Bible verses can be made more manifest by using **common sense** and by coming to a logical conclusion. However, there are verses with reverse meanings that are sometimes not readily apparent. In some cases, those hidden meanings can be made more pronounced by using negative logic.

For example:

In 1Corinthians 10:16, St Paul had told us that the bread of which we break is the Body of the Lord. The Catholic Church teaches that the Body of Christ is truly present in the Holy Eucharist.

Then he said:

**"Because the bread is one, we though many, are one body, all of us who partake of the one bread".**

1Corinthians 10:17

That verse sounds superficially simple enough, but by applying negative logic, can we also say that those who do not partake of the one bread are not members of the one body?

Doesn't that verse fit perfectly with John 6:53-54 where Jesus, gave us his "true presence" discourse by saying, **"Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day."**

What about this verse?

**"You are my friends if you do what I command you."**

John 15:14

Negative logic would say, 'You are not my friends if you do not do what I command you'.

For some, by using negative logic, the verse may seem to have a much deeper meaning. Do you agree?

---

As you wend your way through Holy Scripture, do so slowly and apply negative logic to some verses that you have just read. You may be surprised to find that some verses do have a counter meaning if only you would apply negative logic and find subtle additional meanings that you may have missed completely. Holy Scripture in some verses does in fact have counter meanings, deeper meanings, that you may have not noticed the first time through and that you may open another door to deeper understanding of it.

This is merely yet another useful tool in order to glean a whole new world of understanding of Holy Scripture.

---

As I have written in another page of mine:

'In the Beginning, there was a little **acorn** tightly packed with layer upon layer of truth.'

For proper understanding of the depth of Holy Scripture these layers can be peeled back one by one using various methods. In this page I have presented one method which I have used many times on The Catholic Treasure Chest and what I have called Negative Logic.

---

Written by Bob Stanley, April 14, 1998

Updated, July 9, 2014

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

# Exegesis or Eisegesis...

## Are you an Exegete or an Eisete?

---

---

### Exegesis:

The investigation and study of Sacred Scripture through tradition, history, archaeology, and criticism, to find the true meaning.

### Eisegesis:

Is the antonym for exegesis, which means reading into a text something that simply is not there.

So which are you, an Exegete or an Eisete?

---

Scripture warns us in so many verses,

**DO NOT ADD TO OR DELETE FROM THE HOLY WORDS OF GOD:**

That is a good definition of Exegesis, and here are several verses which back it up:

Deut 4:2, 12:32, Psa 12:7, 33:4, 50:16-17, 107:10-11, 119:57, 139-140, Prov 5:7, 30:5-6, Eccl 3:14, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8-9, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Pet 3:15-16, Rev 22:18-20.

Eisegesis would apply to all of those who ignore those listed verses and would omit knowing or unknowingly the warning above by deleting that little word **NOT**.

So which is the honest and truthful person here, the Exegete or the Eisete?

---

Here is a good example of what an Eisete would say that Holy Scripture says:

### Revelation 17:1-9:

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who is seated upon many waters, (2) with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and with the wine of whose fornication the dwellers on earth have become drunk." (3) And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of blasphemous names, and it had seven heads and ten horns. (4) The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and bedecked with gold and jewels and pearls, holding in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of her fornication; (5) and on her forehead was written a name of mystery: "Babylon the great, mother of harlots and of earth's abominations." (6) And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. When I saw her I marveled greatly. (7) But the angel said to me, "Why marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast with seven heads and ten horns that carries her. (8) The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is to ascend from the bottomless pit and go to perdition; and the dwellers on earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, will marvel to behold the beast, because it was and is not and is to come. (9) This calls for a mind with wisdom: the seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman is seated.

Ahh yes, that last line. I like the first part, "This calls for a mind with wisdom".

**Let us see if it is the Exegete or the Eisegete who has that "mind with wisdom"?**

**The second part of verse 9 contains the false charge made by some non-Catholic Eisegetes that verse 9 "proves" that the "Whore of Babylon" could be none other than the Catholic Church, since it is situated in Rome the city of seven hills. Eisegetes have written books trying to tie the Catholic Church to the "Whore of Babylon". Not one of those authors used exegesis, but merely their usual practice of eisegesis, which is no more than their personal opinion.**

**What a great example is this verse 9 for showing the error of, and proof of the existence of Eisegetes. Let us delve into this one and see how many errors we can find with this sort of thinking, and we will be using Exegesis and [common sense](#) and not Eisegesis.**

**1. The city of Rome is not mentioned anywhere in the book of Revelation. Eisegetes reply?**

**2. The Catholic Church is not mentioned by name anywhere in the book of Revelation. Eisegetes reply?**

**3. Rome does indeed sit upon seven hills, and all at the time of writing of the book of Revelation were encompassed by the Servian wall erected in 387 B.C., and all are east of the Tiber river.**

**Go [here](#) for a map and a more detailed explanation. Eisegetes reply?**

**4. However there is an eighth hill in Rome appropriately called "Vatican Hill" where the seat of the Catholic Church is located.**

**Unfortunately for the eisegetes, that hill is west of the Tiber river and was not encompassed by Rome until 275 A.D., when the Aurelian wall was constructed hundreds of years after the book of Revelation was written.**

**Eisegetes reply?**

**5. But interestingly, there is one very well known city that sits upon seven hills and that city is Jerusalem. Eisegetes reply?**

**The word "Whore" has no Biblical connection whatsoever to the city of Rome, and [here](#) is the proof, as on that link there is a listing of every verse in the Bible that mentions Rome by name. Eisegetes reply?**

**6. Wow! But let us look at Jerusalem and see how many verses there are regarding it to being less than honorable.**

**Check that same [link](#) as above to see those verses. Eisegetes reply?**

**7. Now that you have seen all of the pertinent verses that apply to Jerusalem and those of Rome, which city seems to better fit the description that St. John presented in Revelation 17:1-9?**

**Eisegetes reply?**



Written by Bob Stanley, June 22, 2009  
Updated January 22, 2010

---

---

[● Back to Home Page...](#)

# Bible Twisting by the Cults.

---



---

## ***Bible Twisting:***

*There are at least 20 ways in which various cults, and others, 'twist' the Bible to suit 'their' own teaching. See 2Pet 3:15-16.*

---

*They are...*

---

### ***1. INACCURATE QUOTATION:***

*A biblical text is referred to but is either not quoted in the way the text appears in any standard translation or is wrongly attributed. Example:*

*The Maharishi Mahesh Yogi says, "Christ said, 'Be still and know that I am God.'" Whereas this text is found ONLY in Psalms. (Old Testament)*

---

### ***2. TWISTED TRANSLATION:***

*The biblical text is retranslated, not in accordance with sound Greek scholarship, to fit a preconceived teaching of a cult. Example:*

*The Jehovah's Witnesses translate John 1:1 as "In [the] beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the word was 'a' god."*

---

### ***3. BIBLICAL HOOK:***

*A text of Scripture is quoted primarily as a device to grasp the attention of readers or listeners and then followed by a teaching which is so non biblical that it would appear far more dubious to most people had it not been preceded by a reference to Scripture. Example:*

*Mormon missionaries quote James 1:5 which promises God's wisdom to those who ask him, and then, follow this by explaining that when Joseph Smith did this he was given a revelation from which he concluded that God the Father has a body.*

---

### ***4. IGNORING THE IMMEDIATE CONTEXT:***

*A text of Scripture is quoted but removed from the surrounding verses which form the immediate framework for its meaning. Example:*

*Alan Watts quotes the first half of John 5:39 ("You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life"), claiming that Jesus was challenging His listeners over emphasis of the Old Testament, but the remainder of the immediate context reads, "and it is they that bear witness to me; yet you refuse to come to me that you may have life" (verses 39-40), which shows that Jesus was upholding the value of the Old Testament as a testimony to Himself.*

---

### **5. COLLAPSING CONTEXTS:**

*Two or more verses which have little or nothing to do with each other are put together as if one were a commentary of the other(s). Example:*

*The Mormons associate Jeremiah 1:5 with John 1:2,14 and thus imply that both verses talk about the premortal existence of all human beings; Jeremiah 1:5, however, speaks of God's foreknowledge of Jeremiah (Not his premortal existence) and John 1:2 refers to the pre-existence of God the Son and not to human beings in general.*

---

### **6. OVER SPECIFICATION:**

*A more detailed or specific conclusion than is legitimate is drawn from a biblical text. Example:*

*The Mormon missionary manual quotes the parable of the virgins from Matthew 25:1-13 to document the concept that "mortality is a probationary period during which we prepare to meet God." But the parable of the virgins could, and most probably does, mean something far less specific, for example, that human beings should be prepared at any time to meet God or to witness the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.*

---

### **7. WORD PLAY:**

*A word or phrase from a biblical translation is examined and interpreted as if the revelation had been given in that language. Example:*

*Mary Baker Eddy says the name Adam consists of two syllables, A DAM, which means an obstruction, in which case, Adam signifies "the obstacle which the serpent, sin, would impose between man and his Creator."*

---

### **8. THE FIGURATIVE FALLACY:**

*Either (1) mistaking literal language for figurative language or (2) mistaking figurative language for literal language. Example of (1):*

*Mary Baker Eddy interprets EVENING as "mistiness of mortal thought; weariness of mortal mind; obscured views; peace and rest."*

*Example of (2):*

*The Mormon theologian James Talmage interprets the prophesy that "thou shalt be brought down and speak out of the ground" to mean that God's Word would come to people from the Book of Mormon which was taken out of the ground at the hill of Cumorah.*

---

### **9. SPECULATIVE READINGS OF PREDICTIVE PROPHECY:**

*A predictive prophesy is too readily explained by the occurrence of specific events, despite the fact that equally committed biblical scholars consider the interpretation highly dubious. Example:*

*The stick of Judah and the Stick of Joseph in Ezekiel 37:15-23 are interpreted by the Mormons to mean the Bible and the Book of Mormon.*

---

### **10. SAYING BUT NOT CITING:**

*A writer says that the Bible says such and such but does not cite the specific text (which often indicates that there may be no such text at all). Example:*

*A common phrase "God helps those who help themselves" is not found in the Bible.*

---

### **11. SELECTIVE CITING:**

*To substantiate a given argument, only a limited number of text is quoted. The total teaching of Scripture on that subject would lead to a conclusion different from that of the writer. Example:*

*The Jehovah's Witnesses critique the traditional Christian notion of the Trinity without considering the full text which scholars use to substantiate the concept.*

---

## **12. INADEQUATE EVIDENCE:**

*A hasty generalization is drawn from too little evidence. Example:*

*The Jehovah's Witnesses teach that blood transfusion is nonbiblical, but the biblical data that they cite fails either to speak directly to the issue or to adequately substantiate their teaching.*

---

## **13. CONFUSED DEFINITION:**

*A biblical term is misunderstood in such a way that an essential biblical doctrine is distorted or rejected.*

*Example:*

*One of Edgar Cayce's followers confuses the eastern doctrine of reincarnation with the biblical doctrine of being born again.*

---

## **14. IGNORING ALTERNATIVE EXPLANATIONS:**

*A specific interpretation given to a biblical text or set of text which could well be, and often have been, interpreted in quite a different fashion, but these alternatives are not considered. Example: Erich von Daniken asks why in Genesis 1:26 God speaks in the plural ("us"), suggesting that this is an oblique reference to God's being one of many astronauts and failing to consider alternative explanations that either God was speaking as "Heaven's king accompanied by His heavenly host" or that the plural prefigures the doctrine of the Trinity expressed more explicitly in the New Testament.*

---

## **15. THE OBVIOUS FALLACY:**

*Words like OBVIOUSLY, UNDOUBTEDLY, CERTAINLY, ALL REASONABLE PEOPLE HOLD THAT, and so forth are substituted for logical reasons. Example:*

*Erich von Daniken says, "Undoubtedly the Ark [of the Covenant] was electrically charged!"*

---

## **16. VIRTUE BY ASSOCIATION:**

*Either (1) a cult writer associates his or her teaching with those of figures accepted as authoritative by traditional Christians; (2) cult writings are likened to the Bible; or (3) cult literature imitates the form of the Bible writing such that it sounds like the Bible. Example of (1):*

*Rick Chapman list 21 gurus, including Jesus Christ, St. Francis and St. Theresa, that "you can't go wrong with." Example of (2):*

*Juan Mascaro in his introduction to the Upanishads cites the New Testament, the Gospels, Ecclesiastes and the Psalms, from which he quotes passages supposedly paralleling the Upanishads. Example of (3): The Mormon DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS 93 interweave phrases from the Gospel of John and maintains a superficial similarity to the Gospel such that it seems to be like the Bible.*

---

## **17. ESOTERIC INTERPRETATION:**

*Under the assumption that the Bible contains hidden, esoteric, meaning which is open only to those who are initiated into its secrets, the interpreter declares the significance of biblical passages without giving much, if any, explanation for his or her interpretation. Example: Mary Baker Eddy gives the meaning of the first phrase in the Lord's Prayer, "Our Father which art in heaven," as "Our Father-Mother God, all harmonious."*

---

## **18. SUPPLEMENTING BIBLICAL AUTHORITY:**

*New revelation from post biblical prophets either replaces or is added to the Bible as authority.*

*Example:*

*The Mormons supplement the Bible with the Book of Mormon, the Doctrine and Covenants and the Pearl of Great Price.*

---

## **19. REJECTING BIBLICAL AUTHORITY:**

*Either the Bible as a whole or texts from the Bible are examined and rejected because they do not*

*square with other authorities, such as reason or revelation, do not appear to agree with them. Example: Archie Matson holds that the Bible contains contradictions and that Jesus himself rejected the authority of the Old Testament when He contrasted His own views with it on the Sermon on the Mount.*

---

#### **20. WORLD-VIEW CONFUSION:**

*Scriptural statements, stories, commands or symbols which have a particular meaning or set of meanings when taken within the intellectual and broadly cultural framework of the Bible itself are lifted out of that context, placed within the frame of reference of another system and thus given a meaning that markedly differs from their intended meaning. Example:*

*The Maharishi Mahesh Yogi interprets "Be still, and know that I am God" as meaning that each person should meditate and come to the realization that he is essentially Godhood itself.*

---

*From a book written by James W. Sire.*

*Scripture Twisting: Twenty ways the Cults misread the Bible.*

*Please buy his book for much more information. It is available [here](#) and at many other book stores.*

---

*Updated February 14, 2001*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# The Importance of The Word.

---

---

**"The beginning is the power of the Word".**  
Tatian, Address to the Greeks, 165 A.D.

---

---

**"In the beginning was the Word: and the Word was with God: and the Word was God."**

**John 1:1**

**"And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us and we saw his glory, the glory as it were of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth."**

**John 1:14**

---

---

## **Elucidation:**

- 1. The Word is a person, the person of Jesus Christ. John 1:1,14**
  - 2. Truth is a person, the person of Jesus Christ. John 14:6**
  - 3. Therefore, a word spoken by Jesus Christ is the truth.**
  - 4. "Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority; but the Father who dwells in me does his works." John 14:10**
  - 5. The power of the word, "Arise, take up thy bed and walk." John 5:8, Acts 3:6**
  - 6. The power of the word, "Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained." John 20:22-23**
  - 7. The Word of GOD came to us in truth in all its beauty.**
  - 8. But look what mere human beings are trying to do to it.**
- 
- 

**Since we are all called "the salt of the earth (Matt 5:13)", and salt is used as a preservative, it is our duty to preserve the Word of GOD in all of its purity.**

---

---

**Wording problems arise when translating from one language to another:**

Not often enough do words in one language have the same exact meaning as a complimentary word in a second language. Saint Jerome recognized this problem when he translated Greek and Hebrew Biblical texts into Latin and produced the first Christian Bible, the Latin Vulgate. Hebrew is a comparatively simple language with few words. But the words can have different meanings depending on the context in which they are used. Koine Greek (Greek used at the time of Christ) however, is a complex language where several words could have a similar meaning. Now when Greek is translated into English, we run into several problems. Here are two examples:

1. "**all** have sinned" (Rom 3:23). The Greek word '*pas*' used here could mean all, or a great many, or any. The translators chose the English word 'all', when clearly that verse does not mean every single person, as there are exceptions as shown in the link '**all**'.
2. "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the **brother** of James, and Joseph, and Jude, and Simon?" (Mark 6:3). In Greek, in which the Gospel of Mark was written, the word 'brother' used here is '*adelphos*', meaning a blood brother, or belonging to the same people, or a countryman, or a fellow believer. Even today, the word is used in a larger meaning, so that friends, allies, fellow believers, and fellow citizens can be included in the same brotherhood. It was no different in the time of Christ.

In both of these examples, if we assume that the Bible was originally written in English, as many people seem to believe, then the meanings are taken at face value. However when we go to the original Greek, the English translation falls apart.

An even worse translation problem arose when we read a verse that was translated from its original Aramaic, to Greek, and finally to English. Go **here** for the details.

---

**Here is an example of accurate wording, versus an inaccurate nuance:**

It cannot be stressed enough that His undefiled word must be preserved in all of its purity. A slight change in one word can change the true meaning of a Scripture verse or even an entire passage.

For example:

2Thess 2:15 reads,

"So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the **traditions** which you were taught by us, either by word of mouth or by letter."

Since 2Thess was originally written in Greek we can go to the Greek and find which word was used by St. Paul for the word 'traditions':

That Greek word is '*paradosis*', and it means, "that which is handed down, tradition, giving over which is done by word of mouth or in writing."

Some Bibles have substituted the word 'teachings' for traditions. Now by doing this can you see the subtle change in the meaning of that verse?

1. 'Tradition', something which is handed down from generation to generation, clearly brings time into the equation.
2. 'Teachings' could bring to mind contemporary teaching and with no sense of time.
3. The leaders of the **reformation**, in separating themselves from the Catholic Church, knew that they could not claim **Apostolic Tradition**, so some of their leaders simply lumped together all tradition, Apostolic Tradition, and man-made tradition, and **denied both**.
4. Consequently, by that one word change of some Bible translations, Apostolic Tradition whether by word or by letter was denied by some non-Catholic sects.

---

---

## When in dialogue with others:

At the beginning of every discussion is the understanding of the meaning of the word.

Prov 16:23, A wise person's heart controls his speech, and what he says helps others learn.

---

---

## When writing:

No matter how hard you try, the simple fact of the matter is, "It is not possible to put together any selection of words in which some ingenious person may find a meaning not meant by the writer of the verse." A quote from Frank Sheed.

Job 18:2, "How long will you hunt for words? Consider, and then we will speak."

Prov 16:20, "He who gives heed to the word will prosper, and happy is he who trusts in the LORD."

Prov 16:21, "The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and he that is sweet in words, shall attain to greater things."

---

---

## When reading Holy Scripture:

Thou shalt interpret Holy Scripture according to the meaning of the words in the languages that they were written, and not necessarily the English translation of them today. Meanings of some words change over time.

One recent example of the meaning of a word changing is the word 'gay'.

You must take into account the **senses** of Scripture. Many verses and passages have more than one sense.

It is **context context context**. So many verses are taken out of context, and one word or phrase is used to try to 'prove' a case that is simply not there. One example is "**Call no man your father**" in Matt 23:9.

The whole Bible is harmonious and a verse of interest to you must be compared with other verses to get the proper meaning. For instance in John 14:28, Jesus said, "**The Father is Greater than I**". Yet in John 10:30, Jesus said, "**I and the Father are one**". There is an **apparent** conflict here for the uninformed. Jehovah's witnesses accept John 14:28, but reject John 10:30, thereby downgrading Jesus to being a lesser GOD than the Father. However, the informed can see no problem here simply because Jesus is a divine person with two natures. He could speak in His divine nature as GOD in John 10:30, and in His human nature as man in John 14:28. Consequently, there is no conflict between these two verses when the harmony of the Bible is taken into the context.

Then there is the danger of using **Eisegesis** (eye-si JEE-sis), an interpretation of Scripture, that expresses the interpreters own **opinions**, bias, etc., rather than the true meaning of what the author had intended.

One prime example of those using Eisegesis is that "Jesus did not know He was divine until he was

older". Where is that in the Bible?

Another tool of Scripture word study is Exegesis, which is the investigation and study of Sacred Scripture through Tradition, **history**, archaeology, and criticism, to find the true meaning. The antonym for exegesis is eisegesis which means reading into a text something that simply is not there.

"And they read in the book of the law of God distinctly and plainly to be understood: and they understood when it was read."

Neh 8:8

---

---

### When teaching Holy Scripture:

Be careful because you are dealing with GOD's Holy Word. Make sure that you have an accurate Bible translation.

Conform your teaching to Holy Scripture and do not try to **twist** Holy Scripture to conform to your personal **opinion**.

View this **prime example** of twisting Holy Scripture to conform to false teaching.

We Learn:

Only 10% of what we read.

20% of what we hear.

30% of what we see.

50% of what we both see and hear.

70% of what is discussed with others.

80% of what we experience personally.

95% of what we teach to someone else.

(figures by William Glaser)

You learn best by teaching because when you have to teach someone, you have to make sure that your wording is true and correct. You are teaching others who may in turn teach yet many more. Teaching others is a great responsibility. Teachers can easily lead many astray with false teaching. You must not teach something that is simply not true. Remember that the truth can always be proven but the lie cannot.

According to an old saying, "What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied." In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof." Also you will want to avoid the embarrassing situation of being corrected by a well informed student.

"Add not any thing to his words, lest thou be reprov'd and found a liar." Proverbs 30:6

---

---

### Be aware of the pitfalls and traps of trying to use modern dictionaries to define Biblical words:

Here is a prime example of using a modern dictionary to 'interpret' a Biblical word:

The word "Blessed" means a favor dispensed by GOD on a person, place, or object. Notice the GOD intone.

A modern dictionary lists: "Blessed" as:

1. Holy

2. Held in veneration

3. Revered

4. Happiness.

Jehovah's Witnesses obviously took advantage of a modern dictionary in order to deliberately downgrade the Blessed Virgin Mary.

In their bible called the '**New World Translation**' (NWT), they translated Luke 1:48 which in other Bibles have, "all generations will (or shall) call me blessed", to "all generations will pronounce me happy". Notice that they chose the fourth contemporary meaning, and ignored the more important first three meanings. Where in this verse is the GOD intone in the NWT? Their translation even sounds strange and makes little or no sense.

---

---

**Are you simply hearing, or are you listening?**

When a person is speaking, are you hearing or listening to him or to her? Did you know there is a difference?

Hearing is sensing any sound, a noise, a voice, etc.. If the sound happens to be words from another person, you may not be attentive to the text being presented. Hearing is easy. We cannot help but hear. Why did GOD give us eyelids so we could block out sight, but He neglected to give us built in earplugs or a switch to block out sound? Consequently, we will hear every sound that is presented to our ears.

Listening however, involves being more aware of the words and their meaning that are presented to us by a speaker.

In contrast to hearing, listening is more involved. It requires the brain to work harder. Consequently if we are merely hearing someone speak, we may or may not comprehend what they are really saying. By listening, we have a much better chance of understanding their message.

---

---

**Or are some deliberately prone to ignore verses which do not agree with their false teaching?**

One glaring example is Gal 1:8-9, a warning from GOD that is so important that it is repeated twice, a rarity in Holy Scripture:

Gal 1:8 "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach a gospel to you besides that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema." Gal 1:9 "As we said before, so now I say again: If any one preach to you a gospel, besides that which you have received, let him be anathema."

**Elucidation:**

1. 'Let him be anathema' means let him be accursed or excommunicated.
  2. **Mormonism** claims an angel from heaven, Moroni, supposedly brought another gospel, The Book of Mormon (BOM), to Joseph Smith.
  3. Neither did St. Paul nor any other Apostle preach the BOM to anyone.
  4. Ask a Mormon to explain Gal 1:8-9 to you.
  5. The words of GOD in these two verses are clearly written and are repeated for emphasis, and yet are still ignored by some who would rather follow the false prophet.
- 
-

## **Our built in filtering system:**

**GOD gave us two ears but only one mouth so we would listen to Him twice more than what we say to Him.**

**What we hear enters the ear, and what we read enters the eye, and both are filtered by the brain and stored. Since each person is a unique human being, these filtering systems can vary from person to person. What one interprets after it is filtered can be different from what another interprets, thus a difference of **opinion** results.**

**Job 34:2, "Hear my words, you wise men, and give ear to me, you who know;"**

**Job 34:3, "for the ear tests words as the palate tastes food."**

**Eze 3:10, "Moreover he said to me, "Son of man, all my words that I shall speak to you receive in your heart, and hear with your ears.""**

---

## **GOD's relationship with those who follow His Word to the letter:**

**Prov 23:16, "My soul will rejoice when your lips speak what is right."**

**Psa 119:57, "The LORD is my portion; I promise to keep thy words."**

**Luk 24:8, "And they remembered his words,"**

**1Cor 2:13, "And we impart this in words not taught by human wisdom but taught by the Spirit, interpreting spiritual truths to those who possess the Spirit."**

**Rev 1:3, "Blessed is he who reads aloud the words of the prophecy, and blessed are those who hear, and who keep what is written therein; for the time is near."**

**Deut 29:9, "Therefore be careful to do the words of this covenant, that you may prosper in all that you do."**

**2Tim 1:13, "Follow the pattern of the sound words which you have heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus;"**

**2Tim 1:14, "guard the truth that has been entrusted to you by the Holy Spirit who dwells within us."**

**Job 26:4, "With whose help have you uttered words, and whose spirit has come forth from you?"**

**Rev 22:6, "And he said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. And the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent his angel to show his servants what must soon take place.""**

**Rev 22:7, "And behold, I am coming soon. Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."**

**Rev 22:9, "but he said to me, "You must not do that! I am a fellow servant with you and your brethren the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God.""**

**John 15:7, "If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you."**

**Mat 12:37, "for by your words you will be justified,"**

---

**What does Scripture say about those who refuse to follow the Word of GOD to the letter?:**

**Prov 14:7, "Leave the presence of a fool, for there you do not meet words of knowledge."**

**Psa 119:139, "My zeal consumes me, because my foes forget thy words."**

**Jer 7:8, "Behold, you trust in deceptive words to no avail."**

**Jer 23:36, "But 'the burden of the LORD' you shall mention no more, for the burden is every man's own word, and you pervert the words of the living God, the LORD of hosts, our God."**

**Jer 23:16, "Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you, filling you with vain hopes; they speak visions of their own minds, not from the mouth of the LORD.""**

**Jer 25:8, "Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts: Because you have not obeyed my words,"**

**Jer 25:9, "behold, I will send for all the tribes of the north, says the LORD, and for Nebuchadrez'zar the king of Babylon, my servant, and I will bring them against this land and its inhabitants, and against all these nations round about; I will utterly destroy them, and make them a horror, a hissing, and an everlasting reproach."**

**Jer 22:5, "But if you will not heed these words, I swear by myself, says the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation."**

**John 8:47, "He who is of God hears the words of God; the reason why you do not hear them is that you are not of God."**

**Eze 35:13, "And you magnified yourselves against me with your mouth, and multiplied your words against me; I heard it."**

**Eph 5:6, "Let no one deceive you with empty words, for it is because of these things that the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience."**

**Prov 19:7, "The brethren of the poor man hate him: moreover also his friends have departed far from him. He that followeth after words only, shall have nothing."**

**Deut 28:58, "If you are not careful to do all the words of this law which are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and awful name, the LORD your God,"**

**2Pet 2:3, "And in their greed they will exploit you with false words; from of old their condemnation has not been idle, and their destruction has not been asleep."**

**Deut 28:15, "But if thou wilt not hear the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep and to do all his**

**commandments and ceremonies, which I command thee this day, all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee."**

**Prov 29:20, "Do you see a man who is hasty in his words? There is more hope for a fool than for him."**

**Prov 19:27, "Cease, my son, to hear instruction only to stray from the words of knowledge."**

**Josh 1:18, "Whoever rebels against your commandment and disobeys your words, whatever you command him, shall be put to death. Only be strong and of good courage."**

**Eze 2:6, "And you, son of man, be not afraid of them, nor be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns are with you and you sit upon scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, for they are a rebellious house."**

**Eze 2:7, "And you shall speak my words to them, whether they hear or refuse to hear; for they are a rebellious house."**

**1Tim 6:3, "If any one teaches otherwise and does not agree with the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching which accords with godliness,"**

**1Tim 6:4, "he is puffed up with conceit, he knows nothing; he has a morbid craving for controversy and for disputes about words, which produce envy, dissension, slander, base suspicions,"**

**1Tim 6:5, "and wrangling among men who are depraved in mind and bereft of the truth, imagining that godliness is a means of gain."**

**John 14:24, "He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me."**

**Mat 12:37, "by your words you will be condemned."**

**Tit 3:9-11, "But avoid stupid controversies, genealogies, dissensions, and quarrels over the law, for they are unprofitable and futile. As for a man who is factious, after admonishing him once or twice, have nothing more to do with him, knowing that such a person is perverted and sinful; he is self-condemned."**

---

---

**Some additional notes regarding the importance of using the correct wording:**

**Fine words are no substitute for fine deeds.**

**What cannot be understood, never can edify.**

**The hardest thing to open is a closed mind.**

**But a spark or word at the right time can open a closed mind.**

**The Word, (the Son) does not exist without a speaker (the Father), and one cannot be a speaker without a breath (the Holy Spirit).**

---

---



## **What does Holy Scripture teach us regarding correct wording?:**

**Job 13:17, "Listen carefully to my words, and let my declaration be in your ears."**

**Deut 12:28, "Be careful to heed all these words which I command you, that it may go well with you and with your children after you for ever, when you do what is good and right in the sight of the LORD your God."**

**Jer 1:7 "And the Lord said to me: Say not: I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee: and whatsoever I shall command thee, thou shalt speak."**

**Jer 1:9, "Then the LORD put forth his hand and touched my mouth; and the LORD said to me, "Behold, I have put my words in your mouth.""**

**Acts 2:22, "Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with mighty works and wonders and signs which God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know."**

**Job 6:25, "How forceful are honest words!"**

**Job 23:12, "I have not departed from the commandment of his lips; I have treasured in my bosom the words of his mouth."**

**Deut 27:8, "And you shall write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly."**

**Rev 21:5, "And he who sat upon the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." Also he said, "Write this, for these words are trustworthy and true."**

**Deut 4:10, "how on the day that you stood before the LORD your God at Horeb, the LORD said to me, 'Gather the people to me, that I may let them hear my words, so that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children so.'"**

**Rev 2:8, "And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write: The words of the first and the last, who died and came to life."**

**Deut 6:6, "And these words which I command you this day shall be upon your heart;"**

**Deut 18:18, "I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brethren; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him."**

**Deut 18:19, "And whoever will not give heed to my words which he shall speak in my name, I myself will require it of him."**

**Rev 3:7, "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: 'The words of the holy one, the true one, who has the key of David, who opens and no one shall shut, who shuts and no one opens.'"**

**Prov 4:5, "Do not forget, and do not turn away from the words of my mouth. Get wisdom; get insight."**

**Prov 7:1, My son, keep my words and treasure up my commandments with you;**

**Deut 17:19, "and it shall be with him, and he shall read in it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, by keeping all the words of this law and these statutes, and doing them;"**

**Job 22:22, "Receive instruction from his mouth, and lay up his words in your heart."**

**Rev 19:9, "And the angel said to me, "Write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb." And he said to me, "These are true words of God."**

**Jer 35:13, "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Go and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will you not receive instruction and listen to my words? says the LORD."**

**John 17:8, "for I have given them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them and know in truth that I came from thee; and they have believed that thou didst send me."**

**Acts 2:14, "But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice and addressed them, "Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and give ear to my words.""**

**Prov 7:24, "And now, O sons, listen to me, and be attentive to the words of my mouth."**

**Prov 8:8, "All the words of my mouth are righteous; there is nothing twisted or crooked in them."**

**Jer 19:15, "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing upon this city and upon all its towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have stiffened their neck, refusing to hear my words."**

**Jer 36:8, "And Baruch the son of Neri'ah did all that Jeremiah the prophet ordered him about reading from the scroll the words of the LORD in the LORD's house."**

**Eze 12:28, "Therefore say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: None of my words will be delayed any longer, but the word which I speak will be performed, says the Lord GOD."**

**Deut 12:28, "Be careful to heed all these words which I command you, that it may go well with you and with your children after you for ever, when you do what is good and right in the sight of the LORD your God."**

**Eze 3:4, "And he said to me, Son of man, go, get you to the house of Israel, and speak with my words to them."**

**Prov 22:17, "Incline your ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply your mind to my knowledge."**

**Prov 23:12, "Apply your mind to instruction and your ear to words of knowledge."**

**John 6:68, "Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life;""**

**Deut 31:12, "Assemble the people, men, women, and little ones, and the sojourner within your towns, that they may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, and be careful to do all the words of this law,"**

**Deut 32:46, "he said to them, "Lay to heart all the words which I enjoin upon you this day, that you may command them to your children, that they may be careful to do all the words of this law."**

**Isa 59:21, "And as for me, this is my covenant with them, says the LORD: my spirit which is upon you, and my words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, or out of the mouth of your children, or out of the mouth of your children's children, says the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore."**

---

**Holy Scripture warns us not to add to, nor detract from the Word of GOD:**

**Deut 4:2, "You shall not add to the word that I speak to you, neither shall you take away from it: keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you."**

**Deut 12:32, "What I command thee, that only do thou to the Lord: neither add any thing, nor diminish."**

**Job 38:2 "Who is this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge?"**

**Psa 12:6, "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."**

**Psa 12:7, "Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation forever."**

**Psa 33:4, "For the word of the Lord is right, and all his works are done with faithfulness."**

**Psa 50:16, "But to the sinner God hath said: Why dost thou declare my justices, and take my covenant in thy mouth? Psa 50:17 Seeing thou hast hated discipline: and hast cast my words behind thee."**

**Psa 119:57, "Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words."**

**Psa 119:139, "My zeal hath made me pine away: because my enemies forgot thy words."**

**Psa 119:140, "Thy word is exceedingly refined: and thy servant hath loved it."**

**Prov 5:7, "Now, therefore, my son, hear me, and depart not from the words of my mouth."**

**Prov 30:5, "Every word of God is fire tried: he is a buckler to them that hope in him."**

**Prov 30:6, "Add not any thing to his words, lest thou be reprov'd and found a liar:"**

**Ecc 3:14, "I have learned that all the works which God hath made, continue for ever: we cannot add any thing, nor take away from those things which God hath made that he may be feared."**

**Jer 23:36, "And the burden of the Lord shall be mentioned no more, for every man's word shall be his burden: for you have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts our God."**

**Gal 1:8, "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach a gospel to you besides that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema." Gal 1:9, "As we said before, so now I say again: If any one preach to you a gospel, besides that which you have received, let him be anathema."**

**1Pet 1:24, "For all flesh is as grass and all the glory thereof as the flower of grass. The grass is**

withered and the flower thereof is fallen away."

1Pet 1:25, "But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel hath been preached unto you."

2Pet 3:15, "And account the longsuffering of our Lord, salvation: as also our most dear brother Paul, according to the wisdom given him, hath written to you:"

2Pet 3:16, "As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are certain things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction."

Rev 22:18, "For I testify to every one that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book: If any man shall add to these things, God shall add unto him the plagues written in this book."

Rev 22:19, "And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from these things that are written in this book."

Rev 22:20, "He that giveth testimony of these things, saith: Surely, I come quickly: Amen. Come, Lord Jesus."

---

---

**"Add not any thing to his words, lest thou be reprov'd and found a liar."  
Proverbs 30:6**

**"By your words you will be condemned."  
Matthew 12:37**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 25, 2007

Updated February 26, 2007

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"  
Galatians 4:16**

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

---

---

# Out of Kontext = Out of Kilter...

---

---

Bible Christians teach that the Bible is all that is needed as it, '[makes the man of GOD perfect, equipped for every good work](#)'. 2Tim 3:17

They also teach that proper interpretation of the Bible is essential, yet each does [his own private interpretation](#).

---

They also teach one of the basic rules of Bible interpretation...

**"Thou shalt not take Holy Scripture out of context."**

This is what they 'say', but it is not what they 'do', especially when they wish to attack the Catholic Church.

Then, there is no such word in their vocabulary as "context".

---

Points in question:

1. 2 Tim 3:16-17 ONLY is what they point to to try and prove their false 'Bible Only' doctrine called [Sola Scriptura](#).

See '[For Whom the Bell Tolls](#)' on this website. This file puts these verses IN context. When taken in context, the meaning is just the opposite of what Bible Christians teach.

---

2. 1Tim 2:5 ONLY is quoted by non-Catholic Bible Christians to 'prove' that they go to Jesus Alone and there is no need whatsoever for another 'mediator' as this one verse indicates.

See '[There is Only One Mediator](#)'. It puts the out of context verse, used by Bible Christians, back into context and there again the true meaning of this verse is quite different from what they claim it is.

---

3. Mark 6:3 ONLY is quoted by Bible Christians to 'prove' that the Blessed Virgin Mary had other children. Not only do they take it out of context, but they also ignore another rule of the Bible, "Thou shalt interpret Holy Scripture with the meaning of the words used THEN and not the meaning of the words NOW."

See '[Genealogy of the Brethren](#)'. This file puts that one verse in context and shows who the real parents of the 'brothers' and 'sisters' of Jesus Christ were, and it is all right from Scripture. Also see '[Mary's Perpetual Virginity](#)' for more on this subject.

---

4. Matt 11:11 ONLY is quoted to try and deliberately downgrade the Blessed Virgin Mary. If the accusers would only put this verse in context by reading from Matt 11:7-15, they would clearly see that Jesus was not talking about His Mother at all, but about the prophets.

---

5. Matt 23:9 ONLY is quoted to 'prove' that Catholics violate this explicit verse because they call a

priest 'Father'. Once again, this one verse is taken out of context. When put in context and when not ignoring other teachings of the Bible regarding 'Father', the meaning of this one verse is quite different.

See '[Call No Man Your Father](#)'. It puts that one verse in context, and again, the meaning is quite different from what Bible Christians charge.

---

6. Ex 20:4 ONLY is quoted to 'prove' Catholics worship statues. Once again, this verse is taken out of the context of the whole. When put in proper context, the meaning AGAIN is not what Bible Christians claim it to be.

See '[Those Catholics Worship Idols](#)'. It puts Ex 20:4 in context and once again, the meaning is not what Bible Christians say it means.

---

7. Matt 6:7 ONLY is quoted to 'prove' Catholics practice repetitious prayers, such as the Rosary. This is yet another example of taking one verse out of context and [ignoring](#) the context of the Bible. See, '[Why Pray to Blessed Mary](#)' for the true meaning of Matt 6:7.

---

8. Acts 15:13 ONLY is quoted to 'prove' that the primacy of the Apostles was given to James and not to Peter. This argument is so weak, it is [non-existent](#). Literally scores of Bible verses attest to the fact that Peter indeed was given primacy, and he was given this honor by GOD Himself. Here are many more verses [ignored](#) by non-Catholic Bible Christians.

See '[The Primacy of Peter](#)'. That link is like swatting a false charge 'fly' with an 'elephant'.

---

---

Other non-Catholic Bible Christian charges answered on this website...

1. Peter was never in Rome. Oh No? Read this, '[Peter in Rome](#)'.
  2. The Catholic Church was never given authority. Wrong again! See '[Who Has The Authority?](#)'
  3. The Catholic Church is not the true Church. Wrong still! See '[Catholic](#)', and many others in the Church category'.
  4. There is no record of Popes back to St. Peter. Then what is this? See '[Popes, The unbroken Line](#)'.
  5. Mary was not Immaculately Conceived. Sorry, but she was, see '[Immaculate Conception](#)'.
  6. We should not honor Mary. Why not? See many files under 'Blessed Virgin Mary's Corner'.
  7. Purgatory does not exist. You will believe that it does when you get there. See '[Purgatory](#)'.
  8. There is no true presence. It is only a symbol. Oh Yeah? See '[John Chapter 6](#)' and my challenges.
  9. Catholics added 7 books to the Bible. Another false charge. See '[The Deuters](#)'.
- 

Words of Wisdom!

"A text without a context is simply only a pretext!"

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, February 1, 1999  
Updated March 10, 2007*

---

- [Back to Defenders.....](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Pendant...



*By Fr. David Moser...*

**Picture** a beautiful jeweled pendant. The centerpiece is a brilliant flawless diamond and it is set in pure radiant gold, intricately worked and designed to set off the diamond in its greatest beauty. Surrounding the diamond are carefully chosen stones, lesser gems, but no less flawless and beautiful, rubies, emeralds, sapphires, pearls, etc. These are chosen and arranged to compliment and augment the brilliance of the diamond and in no way detract from the diamond's beauty, but rather everything together presents a beautiful whole.

The pendant is the whole of Holy Tradition, which is the expression of the revelation of Christ in the Church. The central diamond is the Holy Scripture and the surrounding gems and gold are the lives of the saints, the writings of the fathers, the services and traditions of the Church. Now if someone were to see this pendant who did not like pearls, he might think to himself, "if only we took off the pearls, this would be much better" and if he did so we would still have a beautiful pendant but somehow lessened.

Then perhaps portions of the pendant are allowed to become tarnished so that they no longer reveal their beauty and instead of cleaning off the tarnish and restoring the gems, those portions are removed - perhaps even replaced by rhinestones. Then along comes someone else who doesn't like emeralds and removes all the emeralds. And again along comes someone else who removes the remaining sapphires etc. Finally someone views this once beautiful pendant and not having seen its former beauty thinks that it is an ugly thing but the diamond is beautiful and so removes the diamond and trashes the rest.

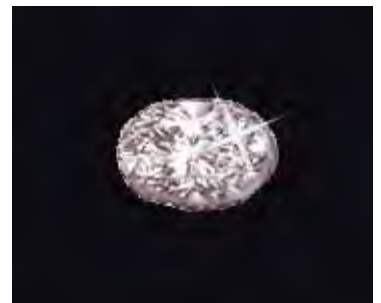
The diamond is still beautiful, brilliant and valuable. It is set apart and displayed by itself - a truly beautiful thing, rescued from an ugly setting. But only those who never saw the original setting could say that for the diamond, when removed from the pendant is somehow lessened and there is no longer the gold work and the other gems to set it off and make it a part of a greater whole.



This is what has happened to the Holy Scriptures in the protestant Church. Slowly, gradually all of Holy Tradition has been stripped away either because someone didn't like this or that piece or perhaps the true beauty of a portion was tarnished and it was tossed away without knowing its true value or perhaps a cheap substitute attempting to replace that which was lost, was done away with etc., until all that remains of the Tradition of the Church is the Bible.

And so they have it - a beautiful gem of the Church but out of context, out of place and its true beauty, revealed by the setting, is lost and in fact the horror stories of the distorted condition of that setting have led to the opinion that this gem is better off without and any attempts to place it back in context are resisted, in some cases violently.

I hope this little story helps to provide some understanding of how the Holy Scripture is a part (a beautiful, brilliant, central part) of Holy Tradition and to remove it from the context of Tradition is to lessen it and hide its true beauty.



*Fr. David Moser...*







# Fr. Damen's Famous Homily...

*The Church or the Bible by Fr. Arnold Damen, S.J. (1815-1890)*

---

## *Introduction...*

The following sermon is as relevant today as it was over 100 years ago when it was first preached by Father Arnold Damen, S.J. That Father Damen's message was and still is a challenge to the many who pride themselves "Bible-and-Bible-alone Christians" is evident from the title, "The Church or the Bible." "One cannot have God for his Father, who will not have the Church for his Mother," and likewise one cannot have the Word of God for his faith who will not have the Church for his teacher. It is the infallible teaching authority of the Church, as promised by Christ, which alone preserves God's Word from erroneous interpretation. This is the essence of the zealous priest's doctrine. It is also the essence of true Christianity, as Father Damen amply proves from Scripture itself and from just plain common sense. Every sincere Bible reader deserves to know the true relation God has established between His Church and Holy Scripture. We, therefore, invite all who love the Bible to read Father Damen's exposition with an open mind, lest while reading the Scriptures "they wrest them to their own destruction."

(2 Peter 3:16)

---

**I. Dearly Beloved Christians: ---** When our Divine Saviour sent His Apostles and His Disciples throughout the whole universe to preach the Gospel to every creature, He laid down the conditions of salvation thus: "He that believeth and is baptized," said the Son of the Living God, "shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be condemned" (Mark 16:16). Here, then, Our Blessed Lord laid down the two conditions of salvation: Faith and Baptism. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be condemned --- or is damned. Hence, then, two conditions of salvation: Faith and Baptism.

I will speak this evening on the condition of Faith. We must have Faith in order to be saved, and we must have Divine Faith, not human faith. Human faith will not save a man, but only Divine Faith. What is Divine Faith? It is to believe, upon the authority of God, the truths that God has revealed; that is Divine Faith. To believe all that God has taught upon the authority of God, and to believe without doubting, without hesitation; for the moment you commence to doubt or hesitate, that moment you commence to mistrust the authority of God, and, therefore, insult God by doubting His word. Divine Faith, therefore, is to believe without doubting, without hesitating. Human faith is when we believe a thing upon the authority of men --- on human authority. That is human faith. But Divine Faith is to believe without doubting, without hesitating, whatsoever God has revealed upon the authority of God, upon the word of God. Therefore, my dear people, it is not a matter of indifference what religion a man professes, providing he be a good man. You hear it said nowadays in this Nineteenth Century of little faith that it matter not what religion a man professes, providing he be a good man. That is heresy, my dear people, and I will prove it to you to be such.

If it be a matter of indifference what a man believes, providing he be a good man, why then it is useless for God to make any revelation whatever. If a man is at liberty to reject what God revealeth, what use for Christ to send out His Apostles and disciples to teach all nations, if those nations are at liberty to believe or reject the teachings of the Apostles or disciples? You see at once that this would be insulting God. If God reveals a thing or teaches a thing, He means to be believed. He wants to be believed whenever He teaches or reveals a thing.

Man is bound to believe whatsoever God has revealed, for, my dear people, we are bound to worship God, both with our reason and intellect, as well as with our heart and will. God is master of the whole man. He claims his will, his heart, his reason, and his intellect. Where is the man in his reason, no matter what denomination, church, or religion he belongs to, that will deny that we are bound to believe what God has taught? I am sure there is not a Christian who will deny that we are bound to believe whatsoever God has revealed. Therefore, it is not a matter of indifference what religion a man professes. He must profess that true religion if he would be saved. But what is the true religion? To believe all that God has taught.

I am sure that even my Protestant friends will admit this is right; for, if they do not, I would say they are no Christians at all. "But what is the true Faith?" "The true Faith," say Protestant friends, "is to believe in the Lord Jesus." Agreed, Catholics believe in that. Tell me what you mean by believing in the Lord Jesus? "Why," says my Protestant friend, "you must believe that He is the Son of the Living God." Agreed again. Thanks be to God, we can agree on something. We believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of the Living God, that He is God. To

this we all agree, excepting the Unitarians and Socinians, but we will leave them alone tonight. If Christ be God, then we must believe all He teaches. Is this not so, my dearly beloved Protestant brethren and sisters? And that's the right Faith, isn't it? "Well, yes," says my Protestant friend, "I guess that is the right Faith. To believe that Jesus is the Son of the Living God we must believe all that Christ has taught." We Catholics say the same, and here we agree again. Christ, then, we must believe, and that is the true Faith. We must believe all that Christ has taught --- that God has revealed --- and, without that Faith there is no salvation; without that Faith there is no hope of Heaven; without that Faith there is eternal damnation! We have the words of Christ for it: "He that believeth not shall be condemned," says Christ.

---

**II.** But if Christ, my dearly beloved people commands me under pain of eternal damnation to believe all that He has taught, He must give me the means to know what He has taught. If, therefore, Christ commands me upon pain of eternal damnation, He is bound to give me the means of knowing what He has taught. And the means Christ gives us of knowing this must have been at all times within the reach of all people.

Secondly, the means that God gives us to know what He has taught must be a means adapted to the capacities of all intellects --- even the dullest. For even those of the dullest of understandings have a right to salvation, and consequently they have a right to the means whereby they shall learn the truths that God has taught, that they may believe them and be saved. The means that God give us to know what he has taught must be an infallible means. For if it be a means that can lead us astray, it can be no means at all. It must be an infallible means, so that if a man makes use of that means, he will infallibly, without fear of mistake or error, be brought to a knowledge of all the truths that God has taught. I don't think there can be anyone present here --- I care not what he is, a Christian or an unbeliever --- who can object to my premises. And these premises are the groundwork of my discourse and of all my reasoning, and, therefore, I want you to bear them in mind. I will repeat them, for on these premises rests all the strength of my discourse and reasoning. If God commands me under pain of eternal damnation to believe all that He has taught, He is bound to give my the means to know what He has taught. And the means that God gives me must have been at all times within the reach of all people -- must be adapted to the capacities of all intellects, must be an infallible means to us, so that if a man makes use of it he will be brought to a knowledge of all the truths that God has taught.

---

**III.** Has God given us such means? "Yes," say my Protestant friends, "He has." And so says the Catholic: God has given us such means. What is the means God has given us whereby we shall learn the truth that God has revealed? "The Bible," say my Protestant friends, "the Bible, the whole of the Bible, and nothing but the Bible." But we Catholics say, "No; not the Bible and its private interpretation, but the Church of the Living God." I will prove the facts, and I defy all my separated brethren --- and all the preachers in the bargain --- to disprove what I will say tonight.

I say, then, it is not the private interpretation of the Bible that has been appointed by God to be the teacher of man, but the Church of the Living God. For, my dear people, if God has intended that man should learn His religion from a book --- the Bible --- surely God would have given that book to man; Christ would have given that book to man. Did He do it? He did not. Christ sent His Apostles throughout the whole universe and said: "Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you."

Christ did not say, "Sit down and write Bibles and scatter them over the earth, and let every man read his Bible and judge for himself." If Christ had said that, there would never have been a Christianity on the earth at all, but a Babylon and confusion instead, and never one Church, the union of one body. Hence, Christ never said to His Apostles, "Go and write Bibles and distribute them, and let everyone judge for himself." That injunction was reserved for the Sixteenth Century, and we have seen the result of it. Ever since the Sixteenth Century there have been springing up religion upon religion, and churches upon churches, all fighting and quarreling with one another. And all because of the private interpretation of the Bible. Christ sent His Apostles with authority to teach all nations, and never gave them any command of writing the Bible. And the Apostles went forth and preached everywhere, and planted the Church of God throughout the earth, but never thought of writing. The first word written was by Saint Matthew, and he wrote for the benefit of a few individuals. He wrote the Gospel about seven years after Christ left this earth, so that the Church of God, established by Christ, existed seven years before a line was written of the New Testament. Saint Mark wrote about ten years after Christ left this earth; Saint Luke about twenty-five years, and Saint John about sixty-three years after Christ had established the Church of God. Saint John wrote the last portion of the Bible --- the Book of Revelation --- about sixty-five years after Christ had left this earth and the Church of God had been established. The Catholic religion had existed sixty-five years before the Bible was completed, before it was written.

Now, I ask you, my dearly beloved separated brethren, were these Christian people, who lived during the period

between the establishment of the Church of Jesus and the finishing of the Bible, were they really Christians, good Christians, enlightened Christians? Did they know the religion of Jesus? Where is the man that will dare to say that those who lived from the time that Christ went up to Heaven to the time that the Bible was completed were not Christians? It is admitted on all sides, by all denominations, that they were the very best of Christians, the first fruit of the Blood of Jesus Christ. But how did they know what they had to do to save their souls? Was it from the Bible that they learned it? No, because the Bible was not written. And would our Divine Saviour have left His Church for sixty-five years without a teacher, if the Bible is the teacher of man? Most assuredly not. Were the Apostles Christians, I ask you, my dear Protestant friends? You say, "Yes, sir; they were the very founders of Christianity."

Now, my dear friends, none of the Apostles ever read the Bible; not one of them except perhaps, Saint John. For all of them had died martyrs for the Faith of Jesus Christ and never saw the cover of a Bible. Every one of them died martyrs and heroes for the Church of Jesus before the Bible was completed. How, then, did those Christians that lived in the first sixty-five years after Christ ascended --- how did they know what they had to do to save their souls? They knew it precisely in the same way that you know it, my dear Catholic friends. You know it from the teachings of the Church of God, and so did the primitive Christians know it.

---

**IV.** Not only sixty-five years did Christ leave the Church He had established without a Bible, but over three hundred years. The Church of God was established and went on spreading itself over the whole globe without the Bible for more than three hundred years. In all that time the people did not know what constituted the Bible. In the days of the Apostles there were many false gospels. There was the Gospel of Simon, the Gospel of Nicodemus, of Mary, of Barnabas, and the Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus. All of these gospels were spread among the people, and the people did not know which of these were inspired and which were false and spurious. Even the learned themselves were disputing whether preference should be given to the Gospel of Simon or that of Matthew --- to the Gospel of Nicodemus or the Gospel of Mark, the Gospel of Mary or that of Luke, the Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus or the Gospel of Saint John the Evangelist.

And so it was in regard to the epistles: Many spurious epistles were written, and the people were at a loss for over three hundred years to know which was false or spurious, or which inspired. And, therefore, they did not know what constituted the books of the Bible. It was not until the Fourth Century that the Pope of Rome, the Head of the Church, the successor of Saint Peter, assembled together the Bishops of the world in a council. And there in that council it was decided that the Bible, as we Catholics have it now, is the Word of God, and that the Gospels of Simon, Nicodemus, Mary, the Infancy of Jesus, and Barnabas, and all those other epistles were spurious or, at least, unauthentic; at least, that there was no evidence of their inspiration, and that the Gospels of Saints Luke, Matthew, Mark and John, and the Book of Revelation, were inspired by the Holy Ghost.

Up to that time the whole world for three hundred years did not know what the Bible was; hence, they could not take the Bible for their guide, for they did not know what constituted the Bible. Would our Divine Saviour, if He intended man to learn his religion from a book, have left the Christian world for three hundred years without that book? Most assuredly not.

---

**V.** Not only for three hundred years was the world left without the Bible, but for one thousand four hundred years the Christian world was left without the Sacred Book. Before the art of printing was invented, Bibles were rare things; Bibles were costly things. Now, you must all be aware, if you have read history at all, that the art of printing was invented only a little more than four hundred years ago --- about the middle of the Fifteenth Century --- and about one hundred years before there was a Protestant in the world. As I have said, before printing was invented books were rare and costly things.

Historians tell us that in the Eleventh Century --- eight hundred years ago --- Bibles were so rare and costly that it took a fortune, a considerable fortune, to buy oneself a copy of the Bible! Before the art of printing, everything had to be done with the pen upon parchment or sheepskin. It was, therefore, a tedious and slow operation --- a costly operation. Now, in order to arrive at the probable cost of a Bible at that time, let us suppose that a man should work ten years to make a copy of the Bible and earn a dollar a day. Well, then, the cost of that Bible would be \$3,650. Now, let us suppose that a man should work at the copying of the Bible for twenty years, as historians say it would have taken him at that time, not having the conveniences and improvements to aid him that we have now. Then, at a dollar a day, for twenty years, the cost of a Bible would be nearly \$8,000. Suppose I came and said to you, "My dear people, save your soul, for if you lose your soul all is lost." You would ask, "What are we to do to save our souls?" The Protestant preacher would say to you, "You must get a Bible; you can get one at such-and-such a shop." You would ask the cost and be told it was \$8,000. You would exclaim: "The Lord save us! And can we not go to Heaven without that book?" The answer would be: "No; you must have the Bible and read it." You murmur at the price, but are asked, "Is not your soul worth \$8,000?" Yes, of course

it is, but you say you do not have the money, and if you cannot get a Bible, and your salvation depends upon it, evidently you would have to remain outside the Kingdom of Heaven. This would be a hopeless condition, indeed. For fourteen hundred years the world was left without a Bible --- not one in ten thousand, not one in twenty thousand, before the art of printing was invented, had the Bible. And would our Divine Lord have left the world without that book if it was necessary to man's salvation? Most assuredly not.

---

**VI.** But let us suppose for a moment that all had Bibles, that Bibles were written from the beginning, and that every man, woman, and child had a copy. What good would that book be to people who did not know how to read it? It is a blind thing to such persons. Even now one-half the inhabitants of the earth cannot read. Moreover, as the Bible was written in Greek and Hebrew, it would be necessary to know these languages in order to be able to read it.

But it is said that we have it translated now in French, English, and other languages of the day. Yes, but are you sure you have a faithful translation? If not, you have not the Word of God. If you have a false translation, it is the work of man. How shall you ascertain that? How shall you find out if you have a faithful translation from the Greek and Hebrew? "I do not know Greek or Hebrew," says my separated friend; "for my translation I must depend upon the opinion of the learned." Well, then, my dear friends, suppose the learned should be divided in their opinions, and some of them should say it is good, and some false? Then your faith is gone; you must commence doubting and hesitating, because you do not know if the translation is good.

Now with regard to the Protestant translation of the Bible, allow me to tell you that the most learned among Protestants tell you that your translation --- the King James edition --- is a very faulty translation and is full of errors. Your own learned divines, preachers, and bishops have written whole volumes to point out all the errors that are there in the King James translation, and Protestants of various denominations acknowledge it. Some years ago, when I lived in St. Louis, there was held in that city a convention of ministers. All denominations were invited, the object being to arrange for a new translation of the Bible, and give it to the world. The proceedings of the convention were published daily in the Missouri Republican. A very learned Presbyterian, I think it was, stood up, and, urging the necessity of giving a new translation of the Bible, said that in the present Protestant translation of the Bible there were no less than thirty thousand errors. And you say, my dear Protestant friends, that the Bible is your guide and teacher. What a teacher, with thirty thousand errors! The Lord save us from such a teacher! One error is bad enough, but thirty thousand is a little too much.

Another preacher stood up in the convention --- I think he was a Baptist --- and, urging the necessity of giving a new translation of the Bible, said for thirty years past the world was without the Word of God, for the Bible we have is not the Word of God at all. Here are your own preachers for you. You all read the newspapers, no doubt, my friends, and must know what happened in England a few years ago. A petition was sent to Parliament for an allowance of a few thousand pounds sterling for the purpose of getting up a new translation of the Bible. And that movement was headed and carried on by Protestant bishops and clergymen.

---

**VII.** But, my dear people, how can you be sure of your faith? You say the Bible is your guide, but you do not know if you have it. Let us suppose for a moment that all should have a Bible. Should all read it and have a faithful translation, even then it cannot be the guide of man, because the private interpretation of the Bible is not infallible, but, on the contrary, most fallible. It is the source and fountain of all kinds of errors and heresies, and all kinds of blasphemous doctrines. Do not be shocked, my dear friends; just be calm and listen to my arguments. There are now throughout the world three hundred and fifty different denominations or churches, and all of them say the Bible is their guide and teacher. And I suppose they are all sincere. Are all of them true churches? This is an impossibility. Truth is one as God is one, and there can be no contradiction. Every man in his senses sees that every one of them cannot be true, for they differ and contradict one another, and cannot, therefore, be all true. The Protestants say the man that reads the Bible right and prayerfully has truth, and they all say that they read it right.

Let us suppose that here is an Episcopal minister. He is a sincere, an honest, a well-meaning and prayerful man. He reads his Bible in a prayerful spirit, and from the word of the Bible, he says it is clear that there must be bishops. For without bishops there can be no priests, without priests no Sacraments, and without Sacraments no Church. The Presbyterian is a sincere and well-meaning man. He reads the Bible also, and deduces that there should be no bishops, but only presbyters. "Here is the Bible," says the Episcopalian; and "here is the Bible to give you the lie," says the Presbyterian. Yet both of them are prayerful and well-meaning men.

Then the Baptist comes in. He is a well-meaning, honest man, and prayerful also. "Well," says the Baptist, "have you ever been baptized?" "I was," says the Episcopalian, "when I was a baby." "And so was I," says the Presbyterian, "when I was a baby." "But," says the Baptist, "you are going to Hell as sure as you live." Next comes the Unitarian, well-meaning, honest, and sincere. "Well," says the Unitarian, "allow me to tell you that

you are a pack of idolaters. You worship a man for a God who is no God at all." And he gives several texts from the Bible to prove it, while the others are stopping their ears that they may not hear the blasphemies of the Unitarian. And they all contend that they have the true meaning of the Bible.

Next comes the Methodist, and he says, "My friends, have you got any religion at all?" "Of course we have," they say. "Did you ever feel religion," says the Methodist, "the spirit of God moving within you?" "Nonsense," says the Presbyterian, "we are guided by our reason and judgment." "Well," says the Methodist, "if you never felt religion, you never had it, and will go to Hell for eternity."

The Universalist next comes in, and hears them threatening one another with eternal hellfire. "Why," says he, "you are a strange set of people. Do you not understand the Word of God? There is no Hell at all. That idea is good enough to scare old women and children," and he proves it from the Bible.

Now comes in the Quaker. He urges them not to quarrel, and advises that they do not baptize at all. He is the sincerest of men, and gives the Bible for his faith. Another comes in and says: "Baptize the men and let the women alone. For the Bible says, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. "So," says he, "the women are all right, but baptize the men."

Next comes in the Shaker, and says he: "You are a presumptuous people. Do you not know that the Bible tells you that you must work out your salvation in fear and trembling, and you do not tremble at all. My brethren, if you want to go to Heaven shake, my brethren, shake!"

---

*VIII.* I have here brought together seven or eight denominations, differing one from another, or understanding the Bible in different ways, illustrative of the fruits of private interpretation. What, then, if I brought together the three hundred and fifty different denominations, all taking the Bible for their guide and teaching, and all differing from one another? Are they all right? One says there is a Hell, and another says there is not Hell. Are both right? One says Christ is God; another says He is not. One says they are unessential. One says Baptism is a requisite, and another says it is not. Are both true? This is an impossibility, my friends; all cannot be true. Who, then, is true?

He that has the true meaning of the Bible, you say. But the Bible does not tell us who that is --- the Bible never settles the quarrel. It is not the teacher. The Bible, my dear people, is a good book. We Catholics allow that the Bible is the Word of God, the language of inspiration, and every Catholic is exhorted to read the Bible. But good as it is, the Bible, my dear friends, does not explain itself. It is a good book, the Word of God, the language of inspiration, but your explanation of the Bible is not the language of inspiration. Your understanding of the Bible is not inspired --- for surely you do not pretend to be inspired! It is with the Bible as it is with the Constitution of the United States.

When Washington and his associates established the Constitution and the Supreme Law of the United States, they did not say to the people of the States: "Let every man read the Constitution and make a government unto himself; let every man make his own explanation of the Constitution." If Washington had done that, there never would have been a United States. The people would all have been divided among themselves, and the country would have been cut up into a thousand different divisions or governments. What did Washington do? He gave the people the Constitution and the Supreme Law, and appointed his Supreme Court and Supreme Judge of the Constitution. And these are to give the true explanation of the Constitution to all the American citizens --- all without exception, from the President to the beggar.

All are bound to go by the decisions of the Supreme Court, and it is this and this alone that can keep the people together and preserve the Union of the United States. The moment the people take the interpretation of the Constitution into their own hands, that moment there is an end of union. Ad so it is in every government --- so it is here and everywhere. There is a Constitution, a Supreme Court or Law, a Supreme Judge of that Constitution, and that Supreme Court is to give us the meaning of the Constitution and the Law. In every well-ruled country there must be such a thing as this --- a Supreme Law, Supreme Court, Supreme Judge, that all the people abide by. There is in every country a Supreme Law, Supreme Court, Supreme Judge; and all are bound by decisions, and without that no government could stand. Even among the Indian tribes such a condition of affairs exists. How are they kept together? By their chief, who is their dictator.

So our Divine Savior also has established His Supreme Court --- His Supreme Judge --- to give us the true meaning of the Scriptures, and to give us the true revelation and doctrines of the Word of Jesus. The Son of the Living God has pledged His Word that this Supreme Court is infallible, and therefore, the true Catholic never doubts. "I believe," says the Catholic, "because the Church teaches me so. I believe the Church because God has commanded me to believe her. He said: 'Hear the Church, and he that does not hear the Church let him be to thee as a heathen and a publican.' 'He that believeth you believeth Me.' said Christ, 'and he that despiseth you despiseth Me.'" Therefore, the Catholic believes because God has spoken, and upon the authority of God. But our Protestant friends say, "We believe in the Bible." Very well; how do you understand the Bible? "Well," says the Protestant, "to the best of my opinion and judgment this is the meaning of the text." He is not sure of it, but

to the best of his opinion and judgment.

**This, my friends, is only the testimony of a man --- it is only human faith, not Divine Faith. It is Divine Faith alone by which we give honor and glory to God, by which we adore His infinite wisdom and veracity, and that adoration and worship is necessary for salvation. I have now proved to you that private interpretation of the Scripture cannot be the guide or teacher of man. In another lecture I shall prove that the Catholic Church is the only true Church of God, and that there is no other.**

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---

# *Bible Verses to Offer you Comfort...*

---

*Having problems that seem to be insurmountable?*

*Try these Bible verses to ease the pain...*

*Rom 8:31, Phil 4:9, Col 3:24, Jam 5:19-20.*

---

*Are you...*

**A leader?:** Mt 20:20-29, Jn 13:1-17.

**Afraid of death?:** Psa 23, Psa 63:1-8, Jn 6:35-40, Jn 11,17,20, Rom 8:18-39, 1Cor 5:1-10,15:35-37, 2Cor 5, 2Tim 1:8-10, Rev 14:13.

**Angry with someone?:** Psa 37, Prov 15:1, Mt 5:38-48,18:21-35, Eph 4.

**Anxious for loved ones?:** Psa 121:, Lk 7, Jn 15:9-17.

**Assuming responsibility?:** Josh 1:1-9, 2Cor 8:1-15.

**Bearing a grudge?:** Lk 6:27-42, 2Cor 4, Eph 4:17-32.

**Bereaved?:** 1Cor 15, Rev 21-22.

**Building a new home?:** Psa 127.

---

**Choosing a career?:** Psa 37, Eccl 5.

**Depressed?:** Psa 16,43,130, Isa 61:1-4, Jer 15:10-21, Lam 3:55-57, Jn 3:14-17, Eph 3:14-21

**Disappointed/Let down?** Psa 55,62:1-8, Jer 20:7-18

**Discouraged?:** Psa 23,34,42,43,130, Isa 12:1-6, Rom 15:13, 2Cor 4:16-18, Philip 4:10-13, Col 1:9-14, Heb 6:9-12.

**Doing your own thing?:** Mk 8:34-37, Gal 5:13,6:10, Col 3:12-17.

**Doubting your faith in GOD?:** Psa 8,146, Prov 30:5, Mt 7:7-12, Lk 17:5-6, Jn 20:24-31, Act 17:22-28, Rom 4:13-25, Heb 11, 1Jn 5:13-15

**Facing a crisis?:** Deut 31:6-8, Josh 1:5-9, Psa 3, Prov 8, Isa 55.

**Facing an uncertain future?:** Psa 121, Mt 6:25-34, Rom 8:31-39.

---

**Feeling rejected?:** 1Cor 13, 1Pet 1,3:8-17.

**Forgiving of others?:** 2Cor 2:7-8.

**Frustrated?:** Job 21:1-16,24:1-17,36:1-26, Psa 40,90, Mt 7:13-14, Phil 4:8-13, Heb 12.

**Impatient?:** Psa 13,37:1-7,40:1-5, Eccl 3:1-15, Lam 3:25-33, Heb 6:13-20, Jam 5:7-11.

**In love?:** Gen 24, Song 2:10-13,8:6-7, 1Cor 13.

**In need of comfort?:** Psa 43:1-5,46:1-11, Rom 8:26-28.

**In need of courage?:** Psa 46:1-11, 2Cor 4:17-18.

**In need of forgiveness?:** Psa 51, Lk 15, Rom 7:19-25, Philemon.

**In need of peace?:** Psa 4:1-8, Phil 4:4-7.

**In need of relief?:** Psa 91:1-16, 2Cor 12:8-10.

---

**Insecure/lacking confidence?:** Deut 31:1-8, Psa 73:21-26, Psa 108, Phil 4:10-20, 1Jn 3:19-24. **Jealous?:** Psa 49, Prov 23:17, Lk 12:13-21, Jam 3:13-18.

**Knowing of GOD'S will?:** Psa 119:9-16, Mic 6:6-8, Mt 7:7-12, 1Jn 4:7-21.

**Lax and indifferent?:** Mt 25, Rev 3.

**Lonely or afraid?:** Psa 22,23,27,42,91, Jn 14:15-31, 1Pet 4.

**Overwhelmed/Stressed?:** Isa 55:1-9, Mt 11:25-30, Jn 4:1-30, 2Cor 6:3-10, Rev 22:17.

**Rejected?:** Psa 38, Isa 52:13-53, Mt 9:9-13, Lk 4:16-30, Jn 15:4,16-18, Eph 1:3-14, 1Pet 2:1-10.

**Sick or in pain?:** Psa 6,39,41.

**Staying awake nights?:** Psa 4,56,130.

**Tempted?:** Psa 1:1-6, Psa 15,19,139,141, Mt 4, Lk 4:1-13, 1Cor 10:6-13, Eph 6:10-18, Heb 2:11-18,4:14-16, Jam 1:2-6,12-18.

---

**Tempted by sex?:** 2Sam 11:1-12,25, 1Cor 6:12-20, Gal 5:16-26.

**Tense?:** Jam 5:7-11.

**Tired?: Psa 3:5-6,4:4-8, Isa 35:1-10, Mt 11:25-30, Rom 8:31-39, 2Thes 3:16, Heb 4:1-11.**

**Too busy?: Eccl 3:1-15.**

**Useless/Inferior?: Isa 6:1-8, Jer 1:4-10, Gal 1:11-24, Eph 4:1-16, 1Pet 2:4-10.**

**Vengeful?: Mt 5:38-42, Rom 12:17-21.**

**Wanting to be a leader?: 2Tim 2:14-15,22-26, 2Pet 1:5-8**

**Worried?: Psa 46, Mt 6:25-34.**

**Worried about how you rate with GOD?: Psa 25,125,138, Jn 14:16-31, Rom 8:28-29.**

**Worried about money?: Mt 6:19-34, Mk 4:1-20, Lk 19:11-27, 1Cor 16:2, 2Cor 9:6-11, 1Tim 6:6-12.**

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)



# *Individual Interpretation of the Bible is Prohibited by Holy Scripture.*

---

*It was a sad day when I read that the internet was being used with avid interest by those who are scrambling to form their own churches. These people comb the internet searching for the beliefs of these various sects, just so they can find a niche to make theirs different from all the others. They completely disregard the teaching of Our Lord when He said, "...and there shall be **ONE FOLD and ONE SHEPHERD.**" John 10:16*

*There are over 38,000 individual non-Catholic sects in the world now, with more being added every day. With the advent of millions of potential 'customers' who are easily reached on-line, that number is expected to increase at an accelerated rate. This hurts the Christian cause, as it is satan's way to divide and conquer, and it is GOD's way to unite into one Church with one Shepherd. It is making Protestantism even more and more impotent.*

---

*The primary root cause of this is the false belief of individual interpretation of the Bible. Protestant churches cannot teach that they are the '**One True Church**' which Jesus Christ founded because none of them can trace their **origin** back 2000 years to Jesus Christ when He founded His Church in Matt 16:18. If all Protestantism was united in the Holy Spirit, then how can you explain that Calvinists believe Baptism is a Sacrament, but Baptists do not? How do you explain that Lutherans say that Mary is the **Mother of GOD**, but Evangelicals say she is not? How do you explain that Episcopalians believe man has free will, yet Presbyterians deny it? You can go on and on through all 38,000 non-Catholic Christian sects and see differences of **opinion** as presented in this sampling. If all Christian Churches taught the same thing then there would be only **one** Church, as there was for the first 1500 years of Christianity.*

---

*In all of the above examples, the one side interprets the Bible this way, and the other side interprets it that way. "The simple fact of the matter is, that it is not possible to put together any selection of words in which some ingenious person may not find a meaning not meant by the writer of the verse." Frank Sheed.*

*"Only a public authority, divinely guided, can spell out without error, a public message divinely revealed." Fr. Pere Benoit...*

*The Pope, in accordance with the Magisterium of the Catholic Church, is the public **authority**, divinely guided, of which Fr. Benoit speaks.*

---

*There are many Bible verses which tell us that individual interpretation of the Bible simply cannot be done without divine assistance...*

*Luke 24:45, "**Then He opened their minds, that they might understand the Scriptures.**"*

*So it took Jesus Christ to open the minds of the Apostles so that they could teach others in the truth. Do you believe likewise that Jesus Christ opened the minds of each of the leaders of all those 38,000 non-Catholic sects? If so, why is there so much disagreement between them?*

*Acts 8:27-40, the eunuch was trying to read Isaiah when Philip asked him, "**Do you understand what you are reading?**" But he said, "**Why, how can I, unless someone shows me?**"*

*Since Philip had been filled by the Holy Spirit in Acts 2:4, he was able to explain the truth of Isaiah to*

*the eunuch.*

*2Pet 1:20, St. Peter said, "This then you must understand first of all, that **NO PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE IS MADE BY PRIVATE INTERPRETATION.**" I do not see how Peter could have said it any plainer than he did here. Why do Protestants ignore verses such as this one?*

*2Pet 3:16-17, St. Peter said, "...In these Epistles there are certain things difficult to understand, **WHICH THE UNLEARNED AND UNSTABLE DISTORT, JUST AS THEY DO THE REST OF THE SCRIPTURES ALSO, TO THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION. YOU THEREFORE, BRETHREN, SINCE YOU KNOW THIS BEFOREHAND, BE ON YOUR GUARD LEST, CARRIED AWAY BY THE ERROR OF THE FOOLISH, YOU FALL AWAY FROM YOUR STEADFASTNESS.**" Here is a very clear warning that it is easy to fall into error by private interpretation of Scripture.*

---

*Who would you prefer to believe...*

*A group of thousands of learned Bishops with impeccable qualifications, and the Holy Spirit to guide them,*

*or some individuals interpretation of the Bible, who has questionable qualifications, and who does not have the truth of the Holy Spirit to guide him?*

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, January 21, 1998  
Updated December 28, 2006*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# *Prefigurements of Scripture...*

---

## *Prefigurements:*

*Many Bible verses prefigure happenings which came later. Many times the later happening is in reverse of the first...*

---

*Gen 1:9.....Land rises from the sea and brings life on the third day. Jesus rises on the third day and brings eternal life.*

*Gen 1:27.....Man in the image of GOD. Lk 2:7, GOD in the image of man.*

*Gen 2:8,3:6....Adam went to a garden and then to a tree. Jesus did the same.*

*Gen 2:9.....Tree of life, GOD. Tree of knowledge of good and evil, satan.*

*Gen 2:9.....Tree of life. Jn 1:4,15:5, Christ is the life and the vine.*

*Gen 2:21-22.....Bride of Adam. Jn 19:34, Bride of the second Adam, Christ. Both 'Brides' were formed from 'wounds' near the heart.*

*Gen 3:3.....Tree that brought death, the cross-wood that brought life.*

*Gen 3:15.....Mary and her 'seed', the Savior.*

*Gen 3:22.....Take from the tree of life & live forever. Christ, Jn 1:4,15:5.*

---

*Gen 7:1-19.....Noah's Ark, no one outside it was saved, the Catholic Church.*

*Gen 12:21-29.....Blood of the lamb saves, blood of Christ, the Lamb, saves.*

*Gen 17:5.....Name change Abram-Abraham. Mt 16:18, Simon-Peter, a sign of authority.*

*Gen 21:2.....Sarah, a barren woman, gave birth to Isaac. Mary, a virgin, gave birth to Jesus.*

*Gen 22:6-10.....Isaac carried wood on his back to his sacrifice. Jesus carried the cross on His back to His sacrifice..*

*Gen 22:13.....The ram caught in the briar bush. Jesus crowned with thorns.*

*Ex 1:15-6...Pharaoh tried to kill Moses when he was a child. Herod tried to kill Jesus when Jesus was a child. Mt 2:16.*

*Ex 2:5.....Moses is saved by a handmaid and he later saves all of Israel. Jesus, born of a handmaid (Luke 1:38) saves the whole world.*

---

*Ex 12:3-22.....The Lamb is killed and its blood was shed, but that was not enough. It had to be eaten, vs 8. Jesus Christ, the Lamb, was killed, His Blood shed and his body is to be eaten in the Holy Eucharist, John 6:51-60.*

*Ex 16:13-15.....Manna from heaven, the Holy Eucharist.*

*Ex 16:33-34.....The Ark of the Covenant. Mary the new Ark of the Covenant.*

*Num 21:8-9.....Seraph on a pole. Christ on the cross.*

*Isa 22:20-22.....The presentation of the keys (a symbol of authority), to the 'Father (Pope means Papa or Father) of the Inhabitants of Jerusalem' (a symbol of the Church). Compare this verse with Matt 16:19, where Peter (the first Pope), only, is given the keys of authority.*

*Ez 34:23.....One shepherd only. Jn 10:16, Jesus Christ the one shepherd.*

*Jonah 2:1.....Jonah in the fish 3 days. Mt 12:40, Christ in the tomb 3 days.*

*Mic 5:2.....The Bread of Life, Jesus Christ, was born in Bethlehem which means 'House of Bread'. He was laid in a manger, a feeding trough for animals.*

---

*Mt 4:18.....Peters net for catching fish. Mk 1:16-17, net to catch men.*

*Mt 5:14.....City set on a mountain cannot be hidden, the Catholic Church.*

*Mk 6:43.....Fragments of bread gathered. Holy Eucharist fragments saved.*

***Lk 2:46.....The child Jesus 'lost' for 3 days. Jesus 'lost' in the tomb.***

***Lk 5:2-3.....Jesus Christ boarded ONE of the boats, the 'Barque of Peter', the Catholic Church, and He teaches from Peter's 'boat', and none other. As Christ taught from the boat of St. Peter, so the Church teaches the Gospel to the world.***

---

***Lk 5:4-7.....Jesus commanded to lower the nets for a catch of fish. The 'catch' are the souls of men. When the Apostles labored without Christ, they were 'fruitless'. With Him, the 'catch' was great. In the other boat they caught nothing until they came to the aid of 'Peter's Barque'.***

***Jn 2:6-10.....Jesus changed water into wine. Later He would change wine into His blood. Water makes grapes grow. Grapes make wine. Wine becomes the blood of Christ. Therefore, water is changed into His blood.***

***Jn 6:1-13.....Loaves and fishes, Jn 6:30-70 the Holy Eucharist.***

***Jn 21:17.....Feed My sheep. Feed with the Liturgy and the Holy Eucharist.***

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, June 26, 1998*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# **Acts, the Catholic Church Personified. The Living Body of Christ...**

---

**The Book of Acts:**

**Acts is divided into 3 main sections and fulfills GOD's plan for worldwide salvation for all people.**

**The first covenant was the Adamic Covenant - Marriage, Gen 3:16-19.**

**The second was the Noahic - the Family, Gen 9:8-17.**

**The third was the Abrahamic - the Tribal, or uniting of many families, Gen 17:1-8.**

**The fourth was the Mosaic - many tribes united in a National Covenant, Gen 19:4-6.**

**The fifth was the Davidic - the National Kingdom Covenant - many nations, 2Sam 7:14-16,23:5.**

**You can see the pattern here, each covenant encompassed a larger and larger group of people, so the next covenant must include more than many nations.**

**The sixth - the New Covenant... 2Cor 3:6, Worldwide, Universal, all encompassing, Catholic.**

**It is the evolution of the Catholic Church, and of the rules it must follow for all time.**

**All of the covenants preceding this one were for GOD's chosen people, the Hebrews and Jews.**

**Now, Gentiles enter into salvation history for the first time.**

**This all begins to unfold in Acts 1:8, "..but you shall receive POWER when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be witnesses for me in Jerusalem (local), and in all Judea and Samaria (spreading out), and even to the very ends of the earth (worldwide, Universal, Catholic).**

---

**These are the three main sections of Acts...**

**Acts 1:1 to 8:5 is about the Church in Jerusalem.**

**Acts 8:5 to 13:1 is about the Church spreading to Judea and Samaria.**

**Acts 13:1 to 28:31 is about the Universal Church of GOD, the Catholic Church.**

---

**The Apostles preached to the Gentiles (Act 14:20) but met with opposition for doing this (Acts 15:1-5), so they called the first Church Council, the Council of Jerusalem (Acts 15:6) to deal with the matter.**

**Then in Acts 15:7-11, Peter voiced his authority, and after, "The whole meeting quieted down (Acts 15:12). This was the first example of "Rome has spoken, The matter is settled."**

---

**Please read "[The Magisterium](#)" and the files about authority, on this website for much more on this subject.**

---

*Compiled from Salvation History by Dr Scott Hahn and Jeff Cavins, December 2, 1998  
Updated May 18, 2000*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Canon of Scripture...

---

## Who Fired The Decisive Shot?

---

*I have read many Protestant articles regarding the origins of the Canons of both the Old and New Testaments. They all fell short of the truth of what really happened. What they chose to relate, only told half of the story and though at first glance, it seemed to enhance their position, it was laced with inaccuracies.*

---

*As I have pointed out in another page on this website, called, 'Is [Half of the Story Sufficient](#)', "**HALF of the TRUTH is NO TRUTH at all.**"*

---

*As you probably know, Catholic Bibles have 73 books, 46 in the Old Testament, and 27 in the New Testament. Protestant Bibles have 66 books with only 39 in the Old Testament. The books missing from Protestant Bibles are: Tobit, Judith, Baruch, Wisdom, Sirach, 1 and 2 Maccabees, and parts of Esther and Daniel. They are called the 'Deuterocanonicals' by Catholics and 'Apocrypha' by Protestants. Martin Luther, without any authority whatsoever, removed those seven books and placed them in an appendix during the reformation. They remained in the appendix of Protestant Bibles until about 1826, and then they were removed altogether.*

*Please see, "[The Origin of Sola Scriptura](#)", found elsewhere on this website for the details of Martin Luther's actions in doing this.*

*Please be mindful of the fact that those seven books had been in Bibles used by all Christians from the very foundation of Christianity.*

---

*A short history lesson...*

*Hellenistic Greek was the language of the day during the time of Christ. This was due to the fact that Alexander the Great had conquered the region several hundred years before. The Hebrew language was on its way out, and there was a critical need for a translation of the Hebrew Old Testament for dispersed Greek speaking Jews. This translation, called the Septuagint, or LXX, was completed by Jewish scholars in about 148 B.C. and it had all of the books, including the seven removed by Martin Luther over 1650 years later. The New Testament has about 350 references to Old Testament verses. By careful examination, scholars have determined that 300 of these are from the Septuagint and the rest are from the Hebrew Old Testament\*. They have shown that Jesus Christ Himself, quoted from the Septuagint. Early Christians used the Septuagint to support Christian teachings. The Jews were upset that these new Christians were using their translation for Christian advantage.*

*About 90-95 A.D., or several decades after the beginning of Christianity, the Jews called a council to deal with the matter. In this council, called the "Council of Jamnia\*", Jewish Pharisees, who survived the devastating destruction of Jerusalem and of their temple in 70 A.D., decided to remove books that were helpful to Christians. They removed the seven books, using various reasons as their "authorization" to do so. Keep in mind, that the Greek speaking Jews had been using the Septuagint for well over two centuries by this time. It was the Bible of the Greek speaking "Bereans" of Acts 17:10-15 for which Protestants like to quote to try to "prove" their false man-made doctrine of "[Sola Scriptura](#)". Some non-Catholics charge that the seven books were not added to the Septuagint until the fourth century. If that were true, how could the Council of Jamnia have removed them in the first century if they were not there?*

*By the actions of Protestant reformers in acceptance of the 39 book Old Testament, which was declared the whole of Scripture by the Jewish Pharisees at Jamnia, the Protestants have made it tantamount to approval of the Pharisaic Jews who rejected Jesus and persecuted the Church. In doing so they have shown that they believed that the Jews had more authority in deciding the Canon of Scripture than did the Christian Church that Jesus Christ founded, which by the time of the Council of Jamnia, had existed for about 60 years. A rejection of the authority of Christ's Church, then as well as now, is a rejection of Him.*

*Please see, "[The Deuters](#)", elsewhere on this website for more details regarding the actions of this council.*

*Christians continued using the Septuagint with all of the books\*\*, and they ignored the decision of the Jewish Council. About 1450 years later, Martin Luther, on his own recognizance and without any authority, removed those seven books, claiming the decision of that Jewish Council was his "authority" to do so. At this point, I am forced to ask, "If the Jews called a council next month with the expressed desire to remove Isaiah because it supports the virgin birth in Isaiah 7:14, and Jeremiah, for various reasons which support Christian beliefs, and they did it, would the Protestants in turn support the decision of this new Jewish Council and remove the same books from their King James Bible?" If not, what are their reasons for not doing so? After all, they have already set a precedent. What is the difference between almost 1450 years and almost 2000?*

*\*Jamnia is a town in western Israel, which is also spelled Jamniah, Javneh, Jabneel, or Yibna.*

*\*\**

---

*For the first 300 years of Christianity, there was no Bible as we know it today. Christians had the Old Testament Septuagint, and literally hundreds of other books from which to choose. The Catholic Church realized early on that she had to decide which of these books were inspired and which ones weren't. The debates raged between theologians, Bishops, and Church Fathers, for several centuries as to which books were inspired and which ones weren't. In the meantime, several Church Councils or Synods, were convened to deal with the matter, notably, Rome in 382, Hippo in 393, and Carthage in 397 and 419. The debates sometimes became bitter on both sides. One of the most famous was between St. Jerome, who felt the seven books were not canonical, and St. Augustine who said they were. Protestants who write about this will invariably mention St. Jerome and his opposition, and conveniently omit the support of St. Augustine. I must point out here that Church Father's writings are not infallible statements, and their arguments are merely reflections of their own private opinions. When some say St. Jerome was against the inclusion of the seven books, they are merely showing his personal opinion of them. Everyone is entitled to his own opinion. However, A PERSONS PRIVATE OPINION DOES NOT CHANGE THE TRUTH AT ALL. There are always three sides to every story,*

*this side, that side, and the side of truth. Whether Jerome's position, or Augustine's position, or Augustine's position was the correct position, it had to be settled by a third party, and that third party was the Catholic Church.*

---

*Now the story had a dramatic change, as the Pope stepped in to settle the matter. In concurrence with the opinion of St. Augustine, and being prompted by the Holy Spirit, Pope St. Damasus I, at the Council of Rome in 382, issued a decree appropriately called, "The Decree of Damasus", in which he listed the canonical books of both the Old and New Testaments. He then asked St. Jerome to use this canon and to write a new Bible translation which included an Old Testament of 46 books, which were all in the Septuagint, and a New Testament of 27 books.*

**ROME HAD SPOKEN, THE ISSUE WAS SETTLED.**

**"THE CHURCH RECOGNIZED ITS IMAGE IN THE INSPIRED BOOKS OF THE BIBLE. THAT IS HOW IT DETERMINED THE CANON OF SCRIPTURE." Fr. Ken Baker**

**The decisive shot had been fired.**

*St. Jerome acquiesced under obedience (Hebrews 13:17) and began the translation, and completed it in 404 A.D.. In 405, his new Latin Vulgate\* was published for the first time.*

*\*The word "vulgate" means, "The common language of the people, or the vernacular".*

---

*The Decree of Pope St. Damasus I, Council of Rome. 382 A.D....*

**ST. DAMASUS I, POPE, THE DECREE OF DAMASUS:**

*It is likewise decreed: Now, indeed, we must treat of the divine Scriptures: what the universal Catholic Church accepts and what she must shun.*

*The list of the Old Testament begins: Genesis, one book; Exodus, one book; Leviticus, one book; Numbers, one book; Deuteronomy, one book; Jesus Nave, one book; of Judges, one book; Ruth, one book; of Kings, four books; Paralipomenon, two books; One Hundred and Fifty Psalms, one book; of Solomon, three books: Proverbs, one book; Ecclesiastes, one book; Canticle of Canticles, one book; likewise, **Wisdom**, one book; **Ecclesiasticus (Sirach)**, one book; Likewise, the list of the Prophets: Isaiah, one book; Jeremias, one book; along with Cinoth, that is, his Lamentations; Ezechiel, one book; Daniel, one book; Osee, one book; Amos, one book; Micheas, one book; Joel, one book; Abdias, one book; Jonas, one book; Nahum, one book; Habacuc, one book; Sophonias, one book; Aggeus, one book; Zacharias, one book; Malachias, one book. Likewise, the list of histories: Job, one book; **Tobias**, one book; Esdras, two books; Esther, one book; **Judith**, one book; of **Maccabees**, two books.*

*Likewise, the list of the Scriptures of the New and Eternal Testament, which the holy and Catholic Church receives: of the Gospels, one book according to Matthew, one book according to Mark, one book according to Luke, one book according to John. The Epistles of the Apostle Paul, fourteen in number: one to the Romans, two to the Corinthians, one to the Ephesians, two to the Thessalonians, one to the Galatians, one to the Philippians, one to the Colossians, two to Timothy, one to Titus one to Philemon, one to the Hebrews. Likewise, one book of the Apocalypse of John. And the Acts of the Apostles, one book. Likewise, the canonical Epistles, seven in number: of the Apostle Peter, two Epistles; of the Apostle James, one Epistle; of the Apostle John, one Epistle; of the other John, a Presbyter, two Epistles; of the Apostle Jude the Zealot, one Epistle. Thus concludes the canon of the New Testament.*

*Likewise it is decreed: After the announcement of all of these prophetic and evangelic or as well as apostolic writings which we have listed above as Scriptures, on which, by the grace of God, the Catholic*



*Church is founded, we have considered that it ought to be announced that although all the Catholic Churches spread abroad through the world comprise but one bridal chamber of Christ, nevertheless, the holy Roman Church has been placed at the forefront not by the conciliar decisions of other Churches, but has received the primacy by the evangelic voice of our Lord and Savior, who says: "You are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell will not prevail against it; and I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you shall have bound on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you shall have loosed on earth shall be loosed in heaven."*

---

*This list of 46 Old Testament and 27 New Testament books was reconfirmed in the Council of Carthage in 397 A.D.. St. Jerome's translation, "The Latin Vulgate"\*<sup>\*</sup>, is to this day, the official Bible of the Catholic Church. The Bibles which Catholics use today, have the same 46 books in the Old Testament as they have had since before the beginning of Christianity.*

*\*The [Latin Vulgate can be found here](#).*

---

*I have not seen a Protestant writing giving recognition to Pope St. Damasus I, or of even the barest mention of his decree, or of the Council of Rome. This is more than half of the truth which is "conveniently" left out of Protestant arguments. See? [Half of the truth really is no truth at all](#).*

---

*The Council of Hippo in 393 reaffirmed the canon put forth by Pope Damasus I...*

*AD 393:*

*Council of Hippo. "It has been decided that besides the canonical Scriptures nothing be read in church under the name of divine Scripture.*

*But the canonical Scriptures are as follows: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua the Son of Nun, Judges, Ruth, the Kings, four books, the Chronicles, two books, Job, the Psalter, the five books of Solomon (included [Wisdom and Ecclesiastes \(Sirach\)](#)), the twelve books of the Prophets, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Daniel, Ezekiel, [Tobit](#), [Judith](#), Esther, Ezra, two books, [Maccabees](#), two books."*

*(canon 36 A.D. 393). At about this time St. Jerome started using the Hebrew text as a source for his translation of the Old Testament into the Latin Vulgate.*

---

*The Third Council of Carthage reaffirmed anew, the Canon put forth by Pope Damasus I...*

*AD 397:*

*Council of Carthage III. "It has been decided that nothing except the canonical Scriptures should be read in the Church under the name of the divine Scriptures. But the canonical Scriptures are: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, four books of Kings, Paralipomenon, two books, Job, the Psalter of David, five books of Solomon (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, [Wisdom](#), [Sirach](#)), twelve books of the Prophets, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Daniel, Ezekiel, [Tobit](#), [Judith](#), Esther, two books of Esdras, two books of the [Maccabees](#)."*

*(canon 47 A.D. 397).*

---

*It is to be noted that the book of Baruch was considered by some Church Fathers to be a part of the book of Jeremiah and as such was not listed separately by them.*

*The Fourth Council of Carthage in 419 again reaffirmed the Canons as defined in previous councils...*

**CANON XXIV.** (Greek xxvii.)

*"That nothing be read in church besides the Canonical Scripture.*

*ITEM, that besides the Canonical Scriptures nothing be read in church under the name of divine Scripture. But the Canonical Scriptures are as follows: \* Genesis \* Exodus \* Leviticus \* Numbers \* Deuteronomy \* Joshua the Son of Nun \* The Judges \* Ruth \* The Kings (4 books) \* The Chronicles (2 books) \* Job \* The Psalter \* The Five books of Solomon (includes Wisdom and Sirach) \* The Twelve Books of the Prophets \* Isaiah \* Jeremiah \* Ezechiel \* Daniel \* Tobit \* Judith \* Esther \* Ezra (2 books) \* Maccabees (2books).*

*The New Testament: \* The Gospels (4 books) \* The Acts of the Apostles (1 book) \* The Epistles of Paul (14) \* The Epistles of Peter, the Apostle (2) \* The Epistles of John the Apostle (3) \* The Epistles of James the Apostle (1) \* The Epistle of Jude the Apostle (1) \* The Revelation of John (1 book).*

*Let this be sent to our brother and fellow bishop, [Pope] Boniface, and to the other bishops of those parts, that they may confirm this canon, for these are the things which we have received from our fathers to be read in church."*

*[This is Canon xxxvj. of Hippo., 393. The last phrase allowing the reading of the "passions of the Martyrs" on their Anniversaries is omitted from the African code.]*

---

*The Council of Florence, also called Basel, 1431-1445, was yet another Council which confirmed the Canons of both testaments of the Bible...*

**SESSION 11 4 February 1442:**

*"We, therefore, to whom the Lord gave the task of feeding Christ's sheep', had abbot Andrew carefully examined by some outstanding men of this sacred council on the articles of the faith, the sacraments of the church and certain other matters pertaining to salvation. At length, after an exposition of the catholic faith to the abbot, as far as this seemed to be necessary, and his humble acceptance of it, we have delivered in the name of the Lord in this solemn session, with the approval of this sacred ecumenical council of Florence, the following true and necessary doctrine. Most firmly it believes, professes and preaches that the one true God, Father, Son and holy Spirit, is the creator of all things that are, visible and invisible, who, when he willed it, made from his own goodness all creatures, both spiritual and corporeal, good indeed because they are made by the supreme good, but mutable because they are made from nothing, and it asserts that there is no nature of evil because every nature, in so far as it is a nature, is good. It professes that one and the same God is the author of the old and the new Testament -- that is, the law and the prophets, and the gospel -- since the saints of both testaments spoke under the inspiration of the same Spirit.*

*It accepts and venerates their books, whose titles are as follows. Five books of Moses, namely Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy; Joshua, Judges, Ruth, four books of Kings, two of Paralipomenon, Esdras, Nehemiah, Tobit, Judith, Esther, Job, Psalms of David, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Baruch, Ezechiel, Daniel; the twelve minor prophets, namely Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi; two books of the Maccabees; the four gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John; fourteen letters of Paul, to the Romans, two to the Corinthians, to the Galatians, to the Ephesians, to the Philippians, two to the Thessalonians, to the Colossians, two to Timothy, to Titus, to Philemon, to the Hebrews; two letters of Peter, three of John, one of James, one of Jude; Acts of the Apostles; Apocalypse of John."*

*The Council of Florence was held over 100 years before the Council of Trent, and about 80 years before the start of the reformation.*

---

*The Council of Trent 1546-1565, the longest lasting Council in Church history.*

**AD 1546:**

*The Catholic Council of Trent, called to counter changes made by Martin Luther, again reaffirmed the canonicity of all 46 books of the Old Testament. Some Protestant reformers who attended, tried to get the Church to accept the list of books which the Jewish rabbis had chosen at Jamnia.*

*The Church refused and upheld her teaching from Pope Damasus I, and the Council of Florence. As a result, Protestants have the same New Testament books as Catholics, but their Old Testament differs because it does not contain the books rejected by the rabbis at Jamnia, and much later, rejected by Martin Luther.*

*It is interesting that for 1500 years all Christians accepted the same canon for the Old Testament. Only in the last 480 years, since the reformation, has there been disagreement from Protestants.*

---

---

*Here are some of the claims made by Protestants regarding the finalizing of the canon of Scripture...*

---

**1. God passed the canons directly to man.**

*Okay, what men? Who, what, where, when and why?*

*Documentary proof please. How do you know this? Show me the Bible verse? Show me the list as passed down by GOD?*

---

**2. Luther did not remove the 7 books, the Jews did at Jamnia, so they weren't there to begin with.**

*If they were never there to begin with, then how do you explain the fact that they are, and always have been, in the Latin Vulgate, which has been in use by the Catholic Church for over 1500 years?*

*Explain why so many history books are wrong, by saying Luther removed them during the reformation? I must ask also, "By what authority does a Jewish Council, which was convened decades after the dawn of Christianity, have any claim regarding the nature of Christian doctrine?"*

---

**3. The Council of Trent in 1546-1565 "added" the 7 books.**

*If so, then how could Luther have removed them 20 years earlier if they were not there?*

*How could Trent have added them if they were already in the Latin Vulgate from 404 A.D.?*

---

**4. Jesus Christ did not reference the Deuterocanonical books, so they cannot be canonical.**

*Well, let us see just which books He did reference...*

**In...**

*Matthew 4:4, He referred to Deuteronomy 8:3*

*Matthew 4:7, He referred to Deuteronomy 6:16*

*Matthew 4:10, He referenced Deuteronomy 6:13 and 10:20*

*Matthew 6:10, He referenced 1Maccabees 3:60*

*Matthew 6:12, He referenced Sirach (Ecclesiasticus) 28:2*

*Matthew 6:13, He referenced Sirach 33:1*

*Matthew 7:12, and Luke 6:31, He referenced Tobit 4:16*

*Matthew 9:13, He quoted Hosea 6:6*  
*Matthew 11:25, He quoted Tobit 7:18*  
*Matthew 12:42, He quoted the Book of Wisdom itself*  
*Matthew 13:43, He quoted Wisdom 3:7*  
*Matthew 16:18, He quoted Wisdom 16:13*  
*Matthew 22:32, He quoted Exodus 3:6*  
*Matthew 22:37, He quoted Deuteronomy 6:5*  
*Matthew 22:39, He quoted Leviticus 19:18*  
*Matthew 22:44, He quoted Psalms 110:1*  
*Matthew 24:16, He quoted 1Maccabees 2:28*  
*Mark 4:5,16-17, He quoted Sirach 40:15*  
*Mark 7:6-8, He quoted Isaiah 29:13*  
*Mark 9:47-48, He quoted Judith 16:17*  
*Luke 13:29, He quoted Baruch 4:37*  
*Luke 21:24, He quoted Sirach 28:18*  
*John 1:3, He quoted Wisdom 9:1*  
*John 3:13, He quoted Baruch 3:29*  
*John 4:48, He quoted Wisdom 8:8*  
*John 5:18, He quoted Wisdom 2:16*  
*John 6:35-59, He quoted Sirach 24:21*  
*John 14:23, He referenced Sirach 2:15-16, (Septuagint) or Sirach 2:18 (Confraternity).*  
*John 15:6, He referenced Wisdom 4:5*

*He quoted Deuteronomy, Hosea, Exodus, Leviticus, Isaiah, and Psalms, as I have listed here, and there are more, but He did not quote all of the books of the Old Testament.*

*Of these books, neither Jesus Christ nor the Apostles referenced:*

*Song of Songs, Ecclesiastes, Esther, Obadiah, Zephaniah, Judges, 1Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Lamentations, and Nahum.*

*Does this make these books any less canonical simply because they were not referenced by them?*

*However, did you notice that I have referenced six of the Deuterocanonical books in my list, Tobit, Judith, Wisdom, Sirach, Baruch and 1Maccabees? As pointed out above, the Septuagint was referenced by Christ and the Apostles, many more times than they referenced the Hebrew Old Testament, and the Septuagint had all 46 books. These four references lend much credibility to the books removed by Luther, and to the Greek Septuagint.*

*The Deuterocanonical book of Wisdom has, however, a stunning prophecy of Jesus Christ, which adds immensely to its canonicity...*

*"Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous; because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraided us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressions of our education. He professeth to have the knowledge of GOD: and he calleth himself the child of the Lord. He was made to reprove our thoughts. He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other men's, his ways are of another fashion. We are esteemed of him as counterfeits: he abstaineth from our ways as from filthiness: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that GOD is his Father. Let us see if his words be true; and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him. For if the just man be the Son of GOD, he will help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies. Let us examine him with despitefulness and torture, that we may know his meekness and prove his patience. Let us condemn him with a shameful death: for by his own saying he shall be respected."*

*See Matthew 27:42-43*

---

*5. There is no New Testament reference to any of the disputed books.*

*As I pointed out in the previous question, this is absolutely not true as there are several references to the "Deuterocanonicals", and at least three from "Apocrypha" which I have found...*

*Bible references (N.T.) to Apocryphal books:*

*1. Jude 1:9, Yet when Michael the archangel was fiercely disputing with the devil about the body of Moses, he did not venture to bring against him an accusation of blasphemy, but said, "May the Lord rebuke thee."*

*This is found in the Apocryphal book, "The Assumption of Moses".*

*2. Jude 1:14, Now of these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, "Behold the Lord has come with thousands of His holy ones..." This prophecy is from the Apocryphal Book of "Enoch", 1:9.*

*3. 2Tim 3:8, "Just as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so these men also resist the truth, for they are corrupt in mind, reprobate as regards the faith." Although this is a reference to Ex 7:11, the 'magicians' of Pharaoh, they are not named in Exodus. They are found in the Apocryphal book "Gospel of Nicodemus" 5:1. They are also found in the "Narrative of Aeneas Account of the Suffering of the Lord Jesus Christ," 5:4.*

---

*Bible references (N.T.) to Deuterocanonical books of the Old Testament: These references show legitimacy to these books that Protestants rejected. They also show that the seven books were indeed in the Septuagint at the time these references were written in the first century.*

*Matt 2:16, "...and he sent and slew...who were two years old and under..." Found in Wis 11:8.*

*Matt 7:12, Luke 6:31, "...all that you wish men to do to you, even so do you also to them..."  
Found in Tobit 4:16*

*Matt 9:36, "...sheep without a shepherd." Found in Judith 11:19*

*Matt 11:25, "...Lord of heaven and earth..." Found in Tobit 7:18*

*Matt 12:42, "...Wisdom of Solomon..." Refers to the Book of Wisdom*

*Matt 13:43, "Then the just will shine forth..." Found in Wisdom 3:7*

*Matt 16:18, "...gates of hell..." Found in Wis 16:13*

*Matt 18:15, "But if thy brother sin against thee..." Similar to Sirach 19:13*

*Matt 23:24, the story of the seven husbands who all died. Found in Tobit 3:8 and 7:11*

*Matt 24:16, "...flee to the mountains..." Found in 1Maccabees 2:28*

*Matt 25:36, "...sick and you visited me...". Similar to Sirach 7:39.*

*Matt 27:42, "...if He is the King of Israel, let Him come down now from the cross...".  
Similar to Wisdom 2:18-20.*

*Matt 27:43, If He is GOD's Son let GOD deliver Him. Found in Wisdom 2:18*

*Mark 4:16-17, seeds on rocky ground. Found in Sirach 40:15*

*Mark 9:47-48, the worm does not die and there is fire. Found in Judith 16:17*

*Mark 14:61-62, "...are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One: And Jesus said to him, I AM."  
Found in Wisdom 2:13.*

*Luke 1:19, "I am Gabriel, who stand in the presence of GOD...". Found in Tobit 12:15.*

*Luke 1:28,42, "Blessed are you among women..." Found in Judith 13:18*

*Luke 1:52, in the magnificat the mighty fall replaced by the lowly. Found in Sirach 10:14*

*Luke 2:29-30, Simons declaration that now he may die because he has seen. Found in Tobit 11:9*

*Luke 2:37, "...as a widow...She never left the temple, but worshiped night and day with fasting and prayer." Found in Judith 8:4-6.*

*Luke 13:29, "...and they will come from the east and the west..." Found in Baruch 4:37*

*Luke 14:13, "...when you give a feast, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame...".  
Similar to Tobit 4:17.*

*Luke 21:24, "And they will fall by the edge of the sword..." Found in Sirach 28:18*

*Luke 24:4, "...two men stood by them in dazzling raiment." Found in 2Maccabees 3:26.*

*John 1:1-3, All things were made through the Word of GOD. Found in Wisdom 9:1.*

*John 3:13, "No one has ascended to heaven..." Found in Baruch 3:29*

*John 4:48, "...signs and wonders..." Found in Wisdom 8:8*

*John 5:18, Jesus called GOD His Father. Found in Wisdom 2:16*

*John 6:35-59, the Eucharistic discourse. Found in Sirach 24:21*

*John 10:22, "Now there took place at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication...".  
This feast can only be found in 1Maccabees 4:52-59, and 2Maccabees 10:5-8.  
How can anyone who rejects the Deuterocanonals, know anything about the Feast of the Dedication?*

*John 14:23, "...If anyone love Me, he will keep My word...". This is in Sirach 2:18.*

*John 15:6, fruitless branches will be cut off. Found in Wisdom 4:5*

*John 16:15, "All things that the Father has are mine." Found in Wisdom 2:13.*

*Acts 10:34, GOD shows no partiality. Found in Sirach 35:12*

*Acts 17:29, false gods compared to gold and silver. Found in Wisdom 13:10*

*Rom 1:18-25, Knowledge of GOD and ignorance of idolatry. Found in Wisdom 13:1-10*

*Rom 1:20, GOD's existence is seen in nature. Found in Wisdom 13:1*

*Rom 1:24-27, idolatry leads to sexual perversion. Found in Wisdom 14:12, 14:24-27*

*Rom 2:11, GOD is not a respecter of persons. Found in Sirach 35:15*

*Rom 4:17, Abraham is the father of many nations. Found in Sirach 44:19*

*Rom 5:12, death entered the world through sin. Found in Wisdom 2:24*

*Rom 9:21, "is not the potter master of his clay...". Found in Wisdom 15:7*

*Rom 10:6, "...Who will go up into heaven..." Found in Baruch 3:29.*

*Rom 11:33, "...How inscrutable are His judgments and how unsearchable are His ways." Found in Judith 8:14.*

*1Cor 2:16, "...who has known the mind of the Lord...". Found in Wisdom 9:13*

*1Cor 6:13, "...food for the belly and belly for food...". Similar to Sirach 36:20, 37:28-30*

*1Cor 8:5-6, many gods but one GOD. Similar to Wisdom 13:3*

*1Cor 10:1, under a cloud and passing through the sea. Found in Wisdom 19:7*

*1Cor 10:9-10, "...perished by serpents and destroyed by the destroyer." Almost perfectly matched in Judith 8:24-25.*

*1Cor 10:20, "...they sacrifice to demons, not to God...". Found in Baruch 4:7.*

*Eph 1:17, the Spirit of Wisdom. Found in Wisdom 7:7*

*Eph 6:14-17, "...breastplate, armour, sword, etc...". Found in Wisdom 5:17-20*

*1Tim 6:15, GOD as sovereign of the world. Found in 2Maccabees 12:15*

*2Tim 4:8, crown of justice. Similar to Wisdom 5:16*

*Heb 1:3, "...brightness of His glory..." Similar to Wis 7:26-27*

*Heb 4:12, GOD's word as a sword. Similar to Wisdom 18:15-16*

*Heb 11:5, Enoch being taken up. Found in Wisdom 4:10 and Sirach 44:16*

*Heb 11:35, "...Others were tortured, refusing to accept release, that they might find a better resurrection." The only place in the Old Testament in which you will find reference to that is 2Macc 7:1-29. How do you, who do not have 2Maccabees, explain that?*

*Note! The first half of Heb 11:35 is found in 1Kings 17:23 and 2Kings 4:36.*

*Heb 11:38, "...wandering in the deserts, mountains..."*

*This is found in 1Maccabees 2:28-30 and 2Maccabees 5:27.*

*Heb 12:12, drooping hands and weak knees. Found in Sirach 25:23*

*James 1:19, be quick to hear and slow to speak. Found in Sirach 5:10-11*

*James 2:23, reckoned as righteous. Found in 2Maccabees 2:52*

*James 3:13, perform his works in meekness. Found in Sirach 3:17*

*James 5:3, silver that rusts and laying up treasure. Found in Sirach 29:10-11*

*James 5:6, condemning and killing the righteous man. Found in Wisdom 2:10-20*

*1Pet 1:6-7, "...gold which is tried by fire..." See Wisdom 3:5-6 and Sirach 2:5*

*1Pet 1:17, we will be judged according to our works and deeds. Found in Sirach 16:12*

*2Pet 2:7, GOD rescued the righteous man, Lot. Found in Wisdom 10:6*

*1John 3:17, "If someone who has worldly means sees a brother in need and refuses him compassion, how can the love of GOD remain in him?" Found in Tobit 4:7.*

*Rev 1:18, power over death and gates of hell. Found in Wisdom 16:13*

*Rev 5:7, GOD seated on a throne. Found in Sirach 11:6*

*Rev 8:3-4, prayers of the saints presented to GOD by angels. Found in Tobit 12:12-15*

*Rev 8:7, raining hail and fire. Found in Wisdom 16:22 and Sirach 39:29*

*Rev 9:3, killing by locusts. Found in Wisdom 16:9*

*Rev 11:19, the new Ark of the Covenant prophesied. Found in 2Maccabees 2:6-8*

*Rev 17:14, King of Kings. Found in 2Maccabees 13:4*

*Rev 19:1, a great crowd saying Halleluia. Found in Tobit 13:18*

*Rev 19:11, the Lord on a horse. Found in 2Maccabees 3:25*

*Rev 21:18, "And the material of its wall was jasper; but the city itself was pure gold, like pure glass."*



*Similar to Tobit 13:18.*

---

*These are just a few that I have found, and with very little effort. There are references listed for all of the Deuterocanonical books. Most of them were found just by reading the cross references in Bibles. There are many more.*

---

---

#### **DEVELOPMENT OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CANON:**

**AD 51-125:**

*The New Testament books are written, but during this same period other early Christian writings are produced--for example, the Didache (c. AD 70), 1 Clement (c. 96), the Epistle of Barnabas (c. 100), and the 7 letters of St. Ignatius of Antioch (c. 107).*

**AD 140:**

*Marcion, a businessman in Rome, taught that there were two Gods:*

*Yahweh, the cruel God of the Old Testament, and Abba, the kind father of the New Testament. Marcion eliminated the Old Testament as scriptures and, since he was anti-Semitic, kept from the New Testament only 10 letters of Paul and 2/3 of Luke's gospel (he deleted references to Jesus's Jewishness). Marcion's "New Testament", the first to be compiled, forced the mainstream Church to decide on a core canon: the four Gospels and Letters of Paul.*

**AD 200:**

*The periphery of the canon is not yet determined. According to one list, compiled at Rome c. AD 200 (the Muratorian Canon), the NT consists of the 4 gospels; Acts; 13 letters of Paul (Hebrews is not included); 3 of the 7 General Epistles (1-2 John and Jude); and also the Apocalypse of Peter.*

**AD 367:**

*The earliest extant list of the books of the NT, in exactly the number and order in which we presently have them, is written by Athanasius, Bishop of Alexandria, in his Festal letter # 39 of 367 A.D..*

**AD 382:**

*Pope Damasus I, in a letter, listed the New Testament books in their present number and order.*

**AD 393:**

*The Council of Hippo affirmed the Canon written by Bishop Athanasius.*

**AD 397:**

*The Council of Carthage reaffirmed the Canons of the Old and New Testaments.*

**AD 1442:**

*At the Council of Florence, the entire Church recognized the 27 books, though does not declare them unalterable. This council confirmed the Roman Catholic Canon of the Bible which Pope Damasus I had published a thousand years earlier.*

**AD 1536:**

*In his translation of the Bible from Greek into German, Luther removed 4 N.T. books (Hebrews, James, Jude, and Revelation) and placed them in an appendix saying they were less than canonical.*

**AD 1546:**

*At the Council of Trent, the Catholic Church reaffirmed once and for all the full list of 27 books as traditionally accepted.*

---

---

*Some final notes...*

*Interestingly, some Protestants who have studied the origins of the Canons of Scripture, accept the decisions of Pope St. Damasus I, and the various councils when they finalized the New Testament canon, but reject the decisions of the same councils for the canon of the Old Testament. In doing so, they have to admit that the Catholic Church, by infallible decision, determined the canon of the New Testament. By whose authority then, do they reject the canon of the Old Testament, which was decided by the same Bishops at the same council?*

*Here is a perfect example of acceptance of "half of the truth".*

*The only way Protestants can know which are the inspired books of the Bible is for them to accept the teaching of the Catholic Church. If this is not acceptable, then please, someone show me the listing of the inspired books in the Bible?*

---

---

## **Is The Catholic Church The Mother Of The Bible, Or The Daughter?**

---

---

*By simple deduction...*

*The Catholic Church was founded at the end of Christ's ministry on earth, or about 29-30 A.D..*

*The first book of the New Testament was not even written until about 20 years later.*

*The Catholic Church could not possibly have come from the Bible.*

*Instead, the Bible came from the Catholic Church.*

*Consequently, the Catholic Church is the mother of the Bible, and not the daughter.*

*By the time Revelation, the last book of the Bible, was written around 100 A.D., the Catholic Church was already on its fifth [Pope](#), St. Evaristus.*

---

---



*Compiled by Bob Stanley, July 12, 1999*

*Updated October 15, 2004*

*Updated November 29, 2008*

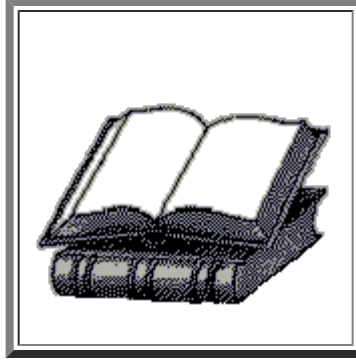
---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# A Bible Teaser For You...

---



---

*In this short paragraph are hidden 16 names of books in the Bible.*

*Can you find them all?*

---

*I once made a remark about the hidden books of the Bible. It was a lulu, kept people looking so hard for facts, and for others it was a revelation. Some were in a jam, especially since the names of the books were not capitalized. But the truth finally struck home to numbers of our readers. To others it was a real job. We want it to be a most fascinating few moments for you. Yes, there will be some really easy ones to spot. Others may require judges to help find them. I will quickly admit it usually takes a minister to find one of them, and there will be loud lamentations when it is found. A little lady says she brews a cup of tea so she can concentrate better. See how well you can compete. Relax now, for there really are sixteen names of books of the Bible in this paragraph.*

---

*Author Unknown, April 5, 1999*

---

*If by now you are tearing your hair out trying to find the sixteenth book, relax, as the answer to this teaser is found elsewhere on this website.*

---

[!\[\]\(e474458956c9a37fbf9586ddb60a7fa1\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# If...??? Some Questions Go Unanswered in the Bible.

---

*Maybe you can provide the answers to these questions.*

---

*If the Blessed Virgin Mary had other children by Joseph, as some claim...*

*Then why did **NOT** Jesus give His mother to one of them instead of to John, in John 19:27? After all, Jewish law would have demanded it.*

---

*If the word 'until' means something happened **AFTER** that point as in Matthew 1:25, as some claim...*

*Then why does **NOT** the Bible mention the births of these 'brothers' and 'sisters' of Christ?*

*Then why does the dictionary define the word 'until' as: 'up to the time of', or 'before a specified time', or '**UNTO**'. Not once is it even implied that something happened after that 'specified time'. American Heritage Dictionary.*

*Then why does the Bible say in 2Samuel 6:23 that 'Michol had no child **UNTO** the day of her death'? Is Scripture implying she had a child **AFTER** she died?*

*The same dictionary defines the word 'unto' as: 'to', 'Until', 'see until'.*

---

*If the word 'brethren' or 'brother' as used in Scripture only means 'blood brother', as some say...*

*Then why aren't the mother and the father of the 120 'brethren' in Acts 1:15, or the mother and father of the 500 'brethren' in 1Corinthians 15:6, ever mentioned?*

*Then why does Abram call Lot 'brethren' (KJ) in Genesis 13:8, when Lot clearly was his nephew in Genesis 11:27-28?*

*Then in Galatians 1:19, why did St. Paul call James the 'brother' of the Lord, when clearly the parents of James (the Less) were shown in Matthew 10:2-3, 27:56 and 61,28:1 and John 19:25, as being Cleophas (Alphaeus) and the 'other Mary'?*

*See '[Genealogy of the Brethren](#)' for a clarifying map of the parents of James.*

---

*If you believe everything is in the Bible...*

*Then why can't these **words** of Jesus Christ, be found anywhere in it?*

*Acts 20:35 says, "Remember the word of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, '**It is more blessed to give than to receive**'".*

*Then why does St. John say everything is **NOT** in the Bible? John 20:30,21:25*

*Then what is the purpose of John 16:13 where the Holy Spirit **WILL** teach you all the truth?*

---

*If the Holy Eucharist is but a symbol and not the true presence of Jesus Christ as some say...*

Then why in Matthew 26:26 did Jesus **NOT** say, 'Take and eat; this is **A SYMBOL** of My Body'?  
After all Jesus **IS** the truth...right? (John 14:6)

---

---

**If** you believe in the doctrine of the Holy Trinity...

Then please tell me where the Holy Trinity, by word, is found in the Bible.

---

---

**If** the Bible is the foundation and the pillar of truth...

Then why does the Bible say in 1Timothy 3:15, 'the **CHURCH** is the pillar and the foundation of truth'?

---

---

**If** the Bible is the supreme authority in Christendom...

Then why in Matthew 18:17, on the third and last appeal, did Jesus **NOT** say, 'appeal to the **BIBLE**'?  
Then why in Ephesians 3:10 does it say, 'in order that through the **CHURCH** there be made known to the Principalities and the Powers in the heavens the manifold wisdom of GOD', and not through the Bible?

---

---

**If** the Bible is meant to be interpreted on an individual basis...

Then why in 2Peter 1:20 does it say, 'This then you must understand first of all, that **NO** Prophecy of Scripture is made by private interpretation'?

---

---

**If** faith is obtained by reading the Bible as some believe...

Then why in Romans 10:17 does it **NOT** say, 'Faith then depends on **READING** the Word of Christ'?

---

---

**If** the Bible is self authenticating as some believe...

Then where in the Bible does it say that it is?

---

---

**If** the revelation of Jesus Christ ended with the death of the last Apostle...

Then where is this shown in the Bible? How do you know this to be true?

---

---

**If** you believe the books in the Bible **ARE**, in fact, the inspired Bible...

Then show me where in the Bible does it list the inspired books? If you cannot find such a list, then please tell me how you know you are using inspired books at all?

---

---

**If** you believe that **ALL** scripture is inspired, 2Timothy 3:16...

Then please explain to me why the Gospels of Peter and Thomas are not in your Bible?

---

---

---

 [Back to home Page...](#)

# Types, Antitypes, Signs, and Shadows, are Absolutely Indispensable for proper Scriptural Interpretation.

---

A **'Type'** is: A Biblical person, thing, action, event, ceremony, structure, furniture, color, or number, that prefigures an **'antitype'** of the same in the New Testament.

A likeness must exist between the **'type'**, the Old Testament prefigurement, also called an **'archetype'**, and the **'antitype'**, the New Testament reality. The **'antitype'** is always greater. Both are independent of each other.

**'Types'** are explained in Rom 5:14 and Heb 9:9, as a figure, 1Cor 10:6 and 2Thess 3:9 and 2Pet 2:6, as examples, 1Cor 10:11 and Heb 11:19, as a **type**. Much of Heb 11 is devoted to Old Testament **'typology'**.

The Exodus, Ex 12:37-42, is a **'type'** of Jesus Christ's return from His flight to Egypt, Matt 2:21. The manna in the desert, Ex 16:31, is a **'type'** of its **'antitype'** the Holy Eucharist, Matt 26:26. The water from the rock which Moses struck in Ex 17:1-6, is a **'type'** of the Blood of Christ. Uzzah died a physical death by touching the Ark in 2Sam 6:7. That is a **'type'** of dying a spiritual death by partaking of the Holy Eucharist unworthily as in 1Cor 11:27. The reality of dying a spiritual death is greater than the physical death of the **'type'**.

---

The **'antitype'** of the New Testament is vastly superior to its **'type'** in the Old Testament.

Adam is a **'type'** of Christ, as is Melchisedech, Moses, and King David.

**'Types'** are referred to in the following verses, sometimes under different wording:

Rom 5:14, 1Cor 10:2,6,11, Heb 3:1 to 4:11,11:19, 1Thes 1:7 (pattern), 1Pet 3:21 (counterpart), 1Pet 5:3 (pattern) (KJ - ensamples), Rev 21:1 to 22:5.

The New Testament reality is infinitely greater than the Old Testament prefigurement here.

---

A **'shadow'** is an image cast by a person or object, as that person or object intercepts a light source. The dictionary defines a **'shadow'** as, "an imperfect image or copy".

This is interesting as it shows the **'shadow'** is far removed from its cause, and is therefore to be seen as vastly inferior to its **'antitype'**, the person or object which forms it.

---

A **'shadow'** therefore could also be seen as a **'type'**, since it **'foreshadows'**, or prefigures an **'antitype'**.

---

"For the Law, having but a **'shadow'** of the good things to come, and NOT THE EXACT IMAGE OF THE OBJECTS, is NEVER ABLE BY THE SACRIFICES WHICH THEY OFFER CONTINUALLY, YEAR AFTER YEAR THE SAME, TO PERFECT THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR:" Hebrews 10:1

---

This brings us to some interesting conclusions and provides an important key to Bible understanding.

---

"Let no one, then, call you to account for what you eat or drink or in regard to a festival or a new moon

*or a Sabbath. These are a **shadow** of things to come, but the substance is of Christ."*  
*Col 2:16-17*

*The Sabbath is but just a **shadow** of the Sunday Mass.*

*The New Testament reality is greater than the Old Testament prefigurement.*

---

*"For we are sojourners before thee, and strangers, as were our fathers. Our days upon earth are as a '**shadow**', and there is no stay." 1Chron 29:15*

*The short life on earth is the '**type**' of the '**antitype**' of eternal life promised to us after death.*

---

*Eve is a '**type**' of her '**antitype**', the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

*Eve was created without original sin.*

*If Blessed Mary had original sin as some say, then that would make her inferior to her '**type**', Eve.*

*The New Testament reality is greater than the Old Testament prefigurement, not inferior to it.*

*Eve is the mother of all mankind, Gen 3:20. Her '**antitype**', the Blessed Virgin Mary, is the Mother of GOD, John 1:1,14.*

---

*The Ark of the Covenant of the Old Testament contained within it, the Word of GOD written on stone tablets. It is a '**type**' of the New Testament '**antitype**', the New Ark of the Covenant, the Blessed Virgin Mary, who '**contained**' within her womb, the Word of GOD incarnate.*

*The New Testament reality is greater than the Old Testament prefigurement.*

---

*The manna in the desert is infinitely inferior to the Holy Eucharist described in John 6:1-70.*

*If the Holy Eucharist were not the Body, Blood, Soul, and divinity of Jesus Christ, then that would make the Old Testament prefigurement, the miraculous manna, superior to its '**antitype**'.*

*"Thus it was necessary for the copies of the heavenly things to be purified with these rites, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these."*

*Hebrews 9:23*

*The context of this verse from 18-22 describes the animal blood sacrifices of the Old Testament. Verse 23 clearly teaches that "copies" of heavenly things is the "type" of the heavenly realities of a **better sacrifice**. That "better" sacrifice could not be a symbol of the reality, but of the reality itself.*

*Never in Scripture does an Old Testament "type" point to a New Testament symbol.*

*The New Testament reality is far greater than the Old Testament prefigurement.*

---

*More examples of '**types**' and '**antitypes**'...*

*GOD created man in His image, Gen 1:27, and GOD was born in the image of man, Luke 2:7.*

*Noah's Ark and the flood, only 8 were saved through water, and Baptism, all potentially saved through water, 1Pet 3:20-21.*



*The tree of the forbidden fruit in Eden, Gen 3:6, which brought death to us all, and the tree of the cross which brought eternal life to us all, Acts 5:30.*

*Isaac carried the wood of the sacrifice on his back, Gen 22:6, and Jesus carried His cross on His back, John 19:17.*

*Moses is rescued by a handmaid, Ex 2:5 and Jesus is born by a handmaid, Luke 1:38.*

*Joshua got the better of the battle with Amalek as long as Moses kept his hands raised, Ex 17:8-13. The figure of Moses is a '**type**' of the cross. This is from the Epistle of Barnabas, Chapter XII.*

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, June 14, 1999*

*Updated December 3, 2003*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# A few interesting notes regarding the Book of Romans.

**Do you strive to Elucidate\* all of Holy Scripture?**

**or**

**Do you Elide\*\* verses that do not agree with your beliefs?**

<><><><><><><>

**"It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"**

**Matthew 4:4**

---

---

**\*Elucidate: To make clear and comprehensible.**

**\*\*Elide: To ignore or to omit.**

**For a person to elide parts of Holy Scripture, it is counter to "but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God" in Matthew 4:4.**

---

---

**Romans 1:8, "Your faith is proclaimed all over the world."**

**Elucidations:**

**What does 'all over the world' mean? It means Universal, or in Greek, Katholikos, which was later Latinized**

**into Catholicus, and then into English as Catholic.**

**Psalms 19:3-5, "Day to day pours forth this word, night to night sends out this knowledge.**

**There is no speech and no utterance whose sound may not be heard; into all the earth their sound goes forth,**

**and unto the ends of the world their tidings."**

---

**Romans 1:18, "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men**

**who by their wickedness suppress the truth."**

**Elucidation:**

**For those who teach against the Church founded by Jesus Christ, they had best do their homework first.**

**They must go to the source, that same Church, for the truth of what it teaches, before they start teaching at all,**

**else they face the fury of GOD if they do not teach absolute truth regarding it.**

---

**Romans 2:1, "Therefore you have no excuse, O man, whoever you are, when you judge another;**

for in passing judgment upon him you condemn yourself, because you, the judge, are doing the very same things."

**Elucidation:**

Do you recall, "Do not judge, and you shall not be judged; do not condemn and you shall not be condemned. Forgive and you shall be forgiven"? Luke 6:37

---

Romans 2:6, "who will render to every man according to his works."

**Elucidation:**

Yet another verse to counter those who teach that **works** are useless.

---

Romans 2:8, "...but wrath and indignation to those who are contentious, and who do not submit to the truth but assent to iniquity."

**Elucidation:**

Yet another verse which admonishes us to 'submit to the truth'.

How can anyone teach the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches unless they have first gone to the source, to the Catholic Church itself, to find out what it really teaches, and not listen to those non-Catholics who have not done so?

---

Romans 2:13, "For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law who will be justified."

**Elucidation:**

What good is being a hearer only of Church teaching when the person doing the hearing will not be a doer also of what is heard?

---

Romans 3:23, "...all have sinned..."

**Elucidation:**

Here is that pesky word '**all**'. As used in this verse, does the word really mean everyone? Did Jesus Christ sin? Have new born babies sinned? Have those who are out of mind sinned?

The Greek word, 'PAS', meaning 'ALL', can have different meanings as shown in other verses of Scripture...

Mt 3:5-6, "There went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region about the Jordan; and they were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins." Was all Judea, or all Jerusalem, baptized in the Jordan? The word 'all' is used in several senses in Scripture,

and it is rarely that 'all' means all persons, taken individually.

Rom 11:26, "'ALL' Israel shall be saved." Will all be saved here, or does the biblical sense for 'pas' have a meaning of a great many in this verse?

Rom 15:14, "...you yourselves are full of love, filled with 'ALL' knowledge..." Here we know for sure that the only person filled with 'ALL' knowledge is GOD Himself. 'Pas' in many verses in Scripture simply means a 'great number', or 'a lot'.

---

Romans 6:7, "For he who has died is freed from sin."

**Elucidation:**

This must have been the verse which inspired [Saint Louis Marie de Montfort](#) to say that he will never sin again, as he lay dying.

---

Romans 6:23, "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

**Elucidation:**

Which would you rather choose?

---

Romans 8:16-17, "The Spirit Himself gives testimony to our spirit that we are sons of GOD. But if we are sons, we are heirs also: heirs indeed of GOD and joint heirs with Christ, provided, however, we suffer with Him that we may also be glorified with Him."

**Elucidation:**

Why is there so much suffering in the world? We have asked that question many times. We have seen it and experienced it ourselves. Those two verses explain the reason 'why' in a very clear and concise manner.

How many who have asked the question have elided those two simple verses?

Those verses could easily be directed at His Church also, since that Church is His body (Eph 1:22-23)

and therefore is subject to the same scourges as was His human body.

I would suggest that you read the Book of Job for much more on the subject of suffering.

---

Romans 8:28, "Now we know that for those who love GOD all things work together unto good, for those who, according to his purpose, are saints through his call."

**Elucidation:**

We have heard many times that GOD brings good out of bad situations.

We cannot know the mind of GOD and cannot immediately see any good in bad situations.

However remember that we are in time and can only see what we experience at any moment.

GOD is out of time and can take something bad and turn it into something good in a time that He chooses.

The best explanation that I have ever seen regarding GOD and time is to imagine that our lives are likened to a video tape. We can see only one frame at a time as life passes by, whereas GOD sees the whole tape from beginning to end all at once.

---

**Romans 8:31, "...If GOD is for us, who is against us?"**

**Elucidation:**

**This is one of my favorite verses. Why be afraid of anything other than possibly losing our souls? What force on earth would give you trepidation, if the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings is with you?**

---

**Romans 10:14-15, "How then are they to call upon him in who they have not believed? But how are they to believe him whom they have not heard? And how are they to hear, if no one preaches? And how are men to preach unless they be **sent**?"**

**Elucidation:**

**For me this is one of the best sequential threads in Holy Scripture. How many preachers do you suppose elide this one, simply because they cannot show that they were **sent** by GOD?**

---

**Romans 10:16, "But all do not obey the gospel. For Isaias saith: Lord, who hath believed our report?"**

**Elucidation:**

**I know that tens of thousands in recent centuries who did not obey the gospel when they encountered the words, "That they may be **one**". Many of those are the 40,000+ individuals who **founded** their own ecclesial communities without any authority whatsoever to do so. And many still elide the words "That they may be one" today.**

---

**Romans 10:17-18, "Faith depends on hearing, and hearing on the Word of Christ. But I say: Have they not heard? Yes, verily: Their sound hath gone forth into all the earth: and their words unto the ends of the whole world."**

**Elucidation:**

**Sounds like the Eternal Word Television Network (EWTN) doesn't it?**

---

**Romans 11:16-21, "If the dough offered as first fruits is holy, so is the whole lump; and if the root is holy,**

so are the branches. But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, a wild olive shoot, were grafted in their place to share the richness of the olive tree, do not boast over the branches. If you do boast, remember it is not you that support the root, but the root that supports you. You will say, "Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in." That is true. They were broken off because of their unbelief, but you stand fast only through faith. So do not become proud, but stand in awe. For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you."

**Elucidation:**

'A wild olive shoot', doesn't that sound like one who is not worthy of being a true branch since he or she does not fully accept all of the truths of the root from which it is attached? The rest of the verses have said it all. I can add nothing.

---

Romans 12:2, "Be not conformed to this world..."

**Elucidation:**

Do you remember these verses from another page of mine, the Book of [James](#) in which I quoted from John also?

"Do not love the world, or the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, love for the Father is not in him.

For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world passes away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of GOD abides for ever."

1John 2:15-17

I repeated these verses as an example of the harmony within the Bible, of how the various authors conform to and reinforce one another.

---

Romans 12:19, "Revenge not yourselves, my dearly beloved; but give place unto wrath, for it is written: Revenge is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord."

**Elucidation:**

This in a complimentary verse to the command that we should 'love our neighbor'. Did you get the message?

---

Romans 13:1-5, "Let every person be subject to the governing authorities.

For there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been instituted by God.

(2) Therefore he who resists the authorities resists what God has appointed, and those who resist will incur judgment.

(3) For rulers are not a terror to good conduct, but to bad. Would you have no fear of him who is in authority?

Then do what is good, and you will receive his approval, (4) for he is God's servant for your good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain; he is the servant of God to execute his wrath

on the wrongdoer. (5) Therefore one must be subject, not only to avoid God's wrath but also for the sake of conscience."

**Elucidation:**

There is a lot to digest in those verses. They should have given Martin Luther and those who followed in his footsteps trepidation, that is if they did not elide them from the onset of what they did. The very basic topic for the different Christian religions is who has the authority and who does not. The second line of the first verse is very clear and ties in with those who are **sent** with the authority from GOD.

---

Romans 14:8, "Owe no man anything except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law."

**Elucidation:**

How many verses are in Holy Scripture regarding the laws that must be followed? This verse should give many of us some comfort.

---

Romans 15:5, "Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of one mind, one towards another, according to Jesus Christ:"

**Elucidation:**

**One** God, one Church, one faith, one belief, etc, etc, etc.  
What part of 'one' is so hard to understand by so many?

---

Romans 15:14, "...I am convinced with regard to you that you yourselves are full of love, filled with all knowledge, so that you are able to admonish one another."

**Elucidation:**

When you see **error** you must admonish the person(s) in error in order to correct it or else. Be sure to read the link to the error page for the important reason of why you must do it to avoid the 'or else'.

"Not to oppose error is to approve it; and not to defend truth is to suppress it".

Pope St. Felix III (483-492)

---

Romans 16:17-18, "I exhort you brethren, that you watch those who cause dissensions and scandals contrary to the doctrine that you have learned, and avoid them. For such persons do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own appetites, and by fair and flattering words they deceive the hearts of the simple minded."

**Elucidation:**

This is for those who refuse to listen to the truth. See Titus 3:10 for more on this important topic. I have used these verses on a few that have attacked me and who have closed minds to the truth.

As my dear Fr Dwyer would tell us, "The hardest thing to open is a closed mind."

---

---

**Written by Bob Stanley**  
**January 30, 2012**  
**Updated June 2, 2014**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

---

**[Back to Home Page...](#)**



# A few notes regarding the Book of Ephesians.

Do you strive to Elucidate\* all of Holy Scripture?

or

Do you Elide\*\* verses that do not agree with your beliefs?

---

---

\*Elucidate: To make clear and comprehensible.

\*\*Elide: To ignore or to omit.

---

---

Ephesians 2:8-9, "For by grace you are saved through faith: and that not of yourselves, for it is the gift of God. Not of works, that no man may glory."

**Elucidation:**

These verses are a classic example of those who elide parts of Holy Scripture and who take one verse and run with it to try and make a case against what Holy Scripture truly teaches us.

Many non-Catholics take these verses as 'proof' that we are not saved by works but by faith alone working through the grace of GOD. If that were true then how can they ever reconcile Ephesians 2:8-9 with the following verses and yet not admit that there are indeed conflicts within Holy Scripture?

"**Work** out your salvation with fear and trembling." Philippians 2:12. See also 1Corinthians 9:24-27.

"...who will render to every man according to his **works**." Romans 2:6

"But their end will be according to their **works**." 2Corinthians 11:15

"And I heard a voice from heaven saying, 'Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord henceforth.

Yes, says the Spirit, **let them rest from their labors, FOR THEIR WORKS FOLLOW THEM**.'" Revelation 14:13

Go [here](#) for many more verses which extol the value of good works.

So what is the answer of how to reconcile Ephesians 2:8-9 with all of those other examples given?

What does Haydock, one of the finest Bible commentaries ever written, have to say:

"Ver. 8. Faith is the beginning, foundation, and the root of justification, and the first of all other virtues,

without which it is impossible to please God. (Bristow)

Ver. 9. *Not of works*, as of our own growth, or from ourselves: but as from the grace of God. (Challoner)."

So now you can readily see that the key to resolving this 'conflict' is in verse 8,

"and that not of yourselves, for it is the gift of God".

So Ephesians 2:8-9 teach us of a distinction between works inspired through the grace of GOD, and works

performed by man alone. See, there are no conflicts within Holy Scripture, only apparent conflicts. The entire Bible is harmonious. It has many books, yet it is one book.

To properly understand a verse there may be many other verses even in

other books that must be considered for extraction of its true meaning.

If the readers had not compounded their error by eliding the very next verse, maybe they could have found the true meaning themselves:

"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus in good works, which God hath prepared that we should walk in them." Ephesians 2:10

---

Ephesians 2:19-22, "Now therefore you are no more strangers and foreigners: but you are fellow citizens with the saints and the domestics of God, Built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone: In whom all the building, being framed together, groweth up into an holy temple in the Lord. In whom you also are built together into an habitation of God in the Spirit."

**Elucidation:**

Did you understand the meaning of these verses?

They are a metaphor of the **one** Church which Jesus Christ founded.

Here we have a foundation, a chief corner stone, a building, framed together, a temple, built together, and a habitation of GOD in the Spirit.

The singular nature of the wording seems to rule out the thousands of sects that call themselves Christian that have sprung up starting with the **Reformation**, do they not?

Do any of those sects have a true "habitation of God in the Spirit" within them?

In each Catholic Church there is a tabernacle of which therein is a habitation for GOD in the Spirit.

---

Ephesians 3:6, "That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs and of the same body: and copartners of his promise in Christ Jesus, by the gospel..."

**Elucidation:**

This is an easy one to understand. His Church is expanding. First came the Jews, then add Gentiles, (who make up all the rest of the world) into the Universal Church.

Here is another verse regarding the expansion of the Church which Jesus Christ founded:

"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you;

and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem (local) and in all Judea and Samaria (expanding past local)

and to the end of the earth (encompassing the entire earth)." Acts 1:8

---

Ephesians 3:8-10, "...and to enlighten all men as to what is the dispensation of the mystery which has been hidden from eternity in GOD, who created all things; IN ORDER THAT THROUGH THE CHURCH THERE BE MADE KNOWN to the Principalities and the Powers in the heavens the manifold wisdom of GOD according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord."

**Elucidation:**

Who or what do these verses say dispenses the manifold wisdom of GOD?

I see it as being the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

---

Ephesians 3:21, "To Him be glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus down through all the ages of time without end. Amen."

**Elucidation:**

Here is yet another verse which proclaims that the Church which Jesus Christ founded will last for all eternity. Why then do some continue to elide this verse and instead declare that His Church fell into **apostasy** soon after it was founded? Do you prefer to believe those who cannot supply a single genuine historical document of proof of what they claim, and not even a date of such a monumental happening, or do you believe the Word of GOD in Holy Scripture? See Acts 5:29 for the Holy Scripture answer to that one.

---

Ephesians 4:4-6, "One body and one Spirit, even as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one Baptism, one GOD and Father of all, who is above all, and throughout all, and in us all."

**Elucidation:**

It cannot be denied that "One faith" = **One** Church.

How many '**ones**' can you count in those verses?

What part of 'one' is simply not understood by millions of non-Catholics?

---

Ephesians 4:11, "And He Himself gave some men as Apostles, and some as prophets, others again as evangelists, and others as pastors and teachers."

**Elucidation:**

This is yet another verse regarding those who are **sent** by GOD with the authority to preach in His behalf.

There are false preachers and teachers who claim they were sent by GOD, but were they really?

How can you tell who were truly sent by GOD and who were not?

The question that you must ask yourself is what does Holy Scripture say regarding authority?

Who has it and who does not?

Go to this [link](#) to find out who or what entity was given the only **authority** to speak in behalf of GOD?

---

Ephesians 4:14, "And this he has done that we may be now no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about by every wind of doctrine devised in the wickedness of men, in craftiness, according to the wiles of error."

**Elucidation:**

Wouldn't you agree that the last two lines of this verse are running rampant what with the tens of thousands of sects that call themselves Christian that have sprung up like weeds in our era?

---

**Ephesians 4:16, "For from Him the whole body...derives its increase to the building up of itself in love."**

**Elucidation:**

**Is the splintering and dissensions of Christianity a building up the whole body in love?  
It is yet another verse elided by those who do the splintering and dissention.**

---

**Ephesians 4:17-18, "...you are not to walk as the Gentiles walk in the futility of their mind, having their understanding clouded in darkness, estranged from the life of GOD through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart."**

**Elucidation:**

**How many ex-Gentiles that now call themselves Christian are clouded in darkness today because they continue to follow the false prophet and are not members of the the one and only Church that Jesus Christ founded?**

---

**Ephesians 4:25, "...put away lying and speak the truth."**

**Elucidation:**

**What can be added to this one? Just remember that truth is a person, the person of Jesus Christ who said**

**in John 14:6, "**I Am the way, and the truth, and the life**".**

**There is only one Jesus Christ so therefore there can be only one truth.**

**With only one truth, then how could there ever be even one splinter in Christianity, much less that the tens of thousands of splinters that we find today?**

---

**Ephesians 4:29, "Let no ill speech proceed from your mouth."**

**Elucidation:**

**Why then do so many elide this verse and espouse ill speech against the only Church that Jesus Christ founded?**

---

**Ephesians 4:30, "Do not grieve the Holy Spirit..."**

**Elucidation:**

**Are we grieving the Holy Spirit when we ignore, the plea of Jesus Christ that we may be **one**?**

---

**Ephesians 4:31, "Let all bitterness and wrath, and indignation, and clamor, and reviling be removed from you, along with all malice."**

**Elucidation:**

**Why then do so many elide this verse and espouse bitterness and wrath, and indignation, and clamor, and reviling against the only Church that Jesus Christ founded?**

---

**Ephesians 5:6-7, "Let no one lead you astray with empty words; for because of these things the wrath of GOD comes upon the children of disobedience. Do not, then, become partakers with them."**

**Elucidation:**

**These verses would cause me trepidation if I were guilty of leading others astray. Can you imagine your being subjected to "the wrath of GOD"? It is no wonder that those who do lead others astray would elide these verses.**

---

**Ephesians 5:8, "..once you were in darkness, but now you are light in the world."**

**Elucidation:**

**Yes, the light of the world so long as we follow all of the teachings of the "Light of the World".**

---

**Ephesians 5:11, "Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them."**

**Elucidation:**

**When we see [error](#) we must expose it else we are guilty of abetting those who are in error. Exposing error and those who are in error is one of my axioms that motivated me to write what I have posted on this site.**

---

**Ephesians 5:14, "Awake sleeper, and arise from among the dead, and Christ will enlighten thee."**

**Elucidation:**

**This is an interesting verse in that it seems to apply to those who are asleep in mind to the truth. The hardest thing to open is a closed mind. If those with a closed mind to the truth would simply awaken and open themselves to [search for the truth](#), then I believe that Christ will surely enlighten them.**

---

**Ephesians 5:23-24, "...just as Christ is head of the Church, being Himself savior of the body. But just as the Church is subject to Christ..."**

**Elucidation:**

**Who is "the body" spoken of here? It is His Church and its members, meaning all of us who are baptized into it.**

**Who is the "savior of the body"? It is none other than Jesus the Christ Himself.**

**So for those who persecute His Church, who are they really persecuting?**

**They persecute Jesus the Christ, its founder.**

**Acts 9:4, "[Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?](#)"**

**Why didn't Jesus say "Why do you persecute my Church" instead?**

**After all, Saul thought he was persecuting His Church did he not?**

**Ephesians 5:25, "Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the Church, and delivered Himself up for her."**

**Elucidation:**

**Christ delivered Himself up for His Church. That is very clear in that verse. For those who persecute His Church, aren't you really crucifying Him again?**

---

**Ephesians 5:26-27, "that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish."**

**Elucidation:**

**Those who persecute His Church, aren't they saying that it is not without spot or wrinkle? Aren't they accusing it of apostasy, and of many other faults, and saying that it is not the true Church that Jesus Christ founded? Do they elide these verses also simply because they do not agree with what they teach? They fail to realize that His only Church has two sides to it, the Heavenly side without spot or wrinkle, and the human side comprised of sinners and future saints.**

---

**Ephesians 5:32, "This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church."**

**Elucidation:**

**The Haydock Bible commentary has this to say regarding this "great mystery":**

**Ver. 32. *This....sacrament, (or mystery)....in Christ, and in the Church. This sacrament, in construction, must be referred to what immediately went before, i.e. to the conjunction of marriage betwixt man and wife; and this is called a great sacrament, or mystery, as representing the union or spiritual nuptials of Christ with his spouse, the Church. (Witham)***

**You can read more about the mystery of Christ and His spouse, the Church, in the Book of Canticles or Songs.**

---

**Ephesians 6:12, "For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the Principalities and the Powers, against the world rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness on high."**

**Elucidation:**

**Haydock:**

**Ver. 12. *Flesh and blood, which may either signify temptations of the flesh, or raised by mortal men.***

**--- *Principalities and powers; i.e. devils, or apostate angels, who before their fall were in such ranks of spirits, and who are permitted to rule over the wicked in this world of darkness. (Witham) -***

**-- *By which we are to understand the fallen angels. For as by nature, and from their creation, they were the governors***

**of this corporeal world, and were deprived of this their power on account of their pride, they received it (though limited**

**by certain restrictions) in order to tempt man. (Estius) --- *Rulers of the world of this darkness. By these are meant the***

**devils who exercise their power and authority in our inferior and dark atmosphere, by raising winds, storms,**

tempests, &c.

By darkness may be understood the wicked, in whom Satan reigns as in a citadel. (Menochius)

--- Our inferior world is called dark and misty in comparison of the world above, which is always bright, serene, and clear.

Our atmosphere is called the cloudy and dark heavenly.

--- *Against the spirits of wickedness:* or wicked spirits in the air, says St. Jerome. Literally, *in celestials*. (Witham)

--- *High places.* That is to say, in the air, the lowest of the celestial regions in which God permits these wicked spirits or fallen angels to wander. (Challoner)

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley  
January 16, 2012

Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# A few notes regarding the Book of Hebrews.

**Do you strive to Elucidate\* all of Holy Scripture?**

**or**

**Do you Elide\*\* verses that do not agree with your beliefs?**

---

---

**\*Elucidate: To make clear and comprehensible.**

**\*\*Elide: To ignore or to omit.**

---

---

**Hebrews 1:1-2, "In many and various ways God spoke of old to our fathers by the prophets; but in these last days he has spoken to us by a Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world."**

**Elucidation:**

**The first line of those two verses has said that in times past GOD spoke through the prophets. In these last days or end times, He does not speak through the prophets anymore but through His Son.**

**Why then have there been so many false prophets running around forming their own churches ever since Jesus Christ walked the earth? The head of Mormanism is even called "The Prophet". These two verses are quite clear, so why do so many 'elide' many of the words within them?**

---

---

**Hebrews 2:1, "Therefore ought we the more earnestly to observe the things that we have HEARD, lest perhaps we drift away."**

**Elucidation:**

**Now that verse even defines the word 'elucidate' from a different view point.**

**Have we 'listened' to what we have 'heard'? After all, in today's English there is a difference between listening and hearing.**

**However the verse equates listening to what we have heard to "observe the things that we have heard".**

**We can hear words without comprehending the meaning thereof.**

**Not listening to what may be heard, could that not be yet another definition of the word 'elide'?**

---

---

**Hebrews 2:12, "I will declare thy name to my brethren; in the midst of the church I will praise thee."**

**Elucidation:**

**Did you notice the singular 'the church' and not 'churches'?**



---

**Hebrews 3:6, "But Christ, as the Son in his own house: which house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and glory of hope unto the end."**

**Elucidation:**

**Again we see the singular word 'house' (His Church) mentioned twice here and not houses. Notice also, that this verse is conditional. Do not 'elide' the second line of it.**

---

**Hebrews 4:12, "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."**

**Elucidation:**

**Did you notice that the words 'soul' and 'spirit' are treated as two separate entities? Also there is a hint of a body with the words 'joints' and 'marrow'. In 1Thessalonians 5:23, St. Paul clearly shows that body, soul, and spirit are separate. Also, do not elide the facts that GOD is a 'discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart'.**

---

**Hebrews 5:4-6, "And one does not take the honor upon himself, but he is called by God, just as Aaron was. So also Christ did not exalt himself to be made a high priest, but was appointed by him who said to him, "Thou art my Son, today I have begotten thee"; as he says also in another place, "Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchiz'edek."**

**Elucidation:**

**Oh so many elide words from this one. It is referencing the priesthood since Aaron was mentioned as being called by GOD. How many have set up their own churches without being **sent** by GOD? How many denominations have priests, ministers, pastors, elders, etc., who have not been **sent** by GOD? Notice that Jesus Christ did not even exalt Himself, so by whose authority did they? See also 2Corinthians 10:18.**

---

**Hebrews 5:9, "And being made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him;"**

**Elucidation:**

**How many times have you heard the phrase "Are you saved"? Some Protestants in particular ask this of many. They read in the Bible where Saint Paul wrote: "For if you confess with your mouth that Jesus is the Lord, and believe in your heart that GOD has raised Him from the dead, You shall be saved." Romans 10:9, also "For whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:13. Granted that eternal salvation will be for those who believe in Him, but the "Are you saved" crowd never fails to elide the conditional last part of Hebrews 5:9, "to all who obey him". When He prayed that we all shall be **one**, are all of those who are not in the **one** Church that He founded in obedience to Him?**

**For those in the "Are you saved crowd", are you in obedience to His words?**

**Do you truly obey all that He commanded of us, or do you pick and choose what appeals to you and discard (elide) what does not?**

---

**Hebrews 5:12-14, "For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need some one to teach you again the first principles of God's word. You need milk, not solid food; for every one who lives on milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a child. But solid food is for the mature, for those who have their faculties trained by practice to distinguish good from evil."**

**Elucidation:**

**Are you existing on milk, that is, not knowing the word of GOD and not in obedience to all of it? Are you in the Church which Jesus Christ founded which has the fullness of truth (1Timothy 3:15)? If not, then you are "unskilled in the word of righteousness". Your church may have some of the truth but it does not have the fullness of truth. Since it does not contain the fullness of truth, how much of the fullness of truth has been elided by it? Some sects a little, some sects much. Would you rather have all of the truth, or are you satisfied with only some of it?**

---

**Hebrews 6:4-6, "For it is impossible to restore again to repentance those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, (5) and have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the age to come, (6) if they then commit apostasy, since they crucify the Son of God on their own account and hold him up to contempt."**

**Elucidation:**

**If you are in the Church which Jesus Christ founded and then leave it for one reason or another, then have you not put yourself into verse (6) above? Or perhaps you or maybe your church elided it? Isn't one crucifixion of Jesus Christ enough that some individuals are willing to do it yet again?**

---

**Hebrews 6:9-10, "For God is not unjust, that he should forget your work and the love which you have shown in his name, you who have ministered and do minister to the saints."**

**Elucidation:**

**For those who insist that works are useless, need I say more?**

**If your answer is yes, then I implore you to read Matthew 16:27:**

**"For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: and then will he render to every man according to his works."**

**Want More? Try this one, James 2:24-26:**

**"For even as the body without the spirit is dead; so also faith without works is dead!"**

**Still not convinced? Here is yet another out of many, Revelation 14:13:**

**"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord henceforth. Yes, says the Spirit, let them rest from their labors, for their works follow them."**

---

**Hebrews 8:3, "...every High Priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices; therefore it is necessary that this one (Jesus Christ) also should have something to offer."**

**Elucidation:**

**In the Old Testament the high priest offered daily animal sacrifices to GOD. What did the High Priest spoken of in this verse have to offer as a sacrifice? Himself.**

**In the New Testament, instead of daily animal sacrifices, Jesus the Christ is both the High Priest and the victim.**

---

**Hebrews 12:28, "Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to God acceptable worship, with reverence and awe;"**

**Elucidation:**

**This '[kingdom](#) that cannot be shaken' is yet another verse that shows that the Church which Jesus Christ founded on [rock](#) (Mt 16:18) will endure forever.**

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley  
December 23, 2011

Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# A few interesting notes regarding the Book of James.

**Do you strive to Elucidate\* all of Holy Scripture?**

**or**

**Do you Elide\*\* verses that do not agree with your beliefs?**



**"Not by bread alone does man live, but by every word that comes forth from the mouth of God."**

**Matthew 4:4**

---

**\*Elucidate: To make clear and comprehensible.**

**\*\*Elide: To ignore or to omit.**

**For a person to elide parts of Holy Scripture, it is counter to the 'every word that comes forth from the mouth of God' in Matthew 4:4.**

---

**James 1:4-6, "Let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing."**

**But if any of you is wanting in wisdom, let him ask it of GOD, who gives abundantly to all men, and does not reproach; and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, which is moved and carried about by the wind."**

**Elucidation:**

**Does the first line of those verses sound familiar to you? Compare this verse:**

**2Timothy 3:16-17, "All Scripture is inspired by GOD, and useful for teaching, for reproof, for correcting,**

**for instructing in justice; that the man of GOD may be perfect, equipped for every good work."**

**Those verses are used by non-Catholics to try and prove the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura, yet the James**

**verse essentially says that you may be perfect by patience.**

**In verse 6 of James above is interesting since one that is wavering is one who may be searching for the truth,**

**but the winds of false prophets are pulling and pushing them from all directions.**

---

**James 1:8, "A double minded man is unstable in all his ways."**

**Elucidation:**

**Have you ever heard of the term 'doublethink'?**

**In today's world it is all around us.**

**George Orwell described it best:**

**From George Orwell's book, "1984":**

**"To know and not to know, to be conscious of complete truthfulness while telling carefully constructed lies,**

to hold simultaneously two opinions which canceled out, knowing them to be contradictory and believing in both of them, to use logic against logic, to repudiate morality while laying claim to it, to believe that democracy was impossible and that the Party was the guardian of democracy, to forget whatever it was necessary to forget, then to draw it back into memory again at the moment when it was needed, and then promptly to forget it again, and above all, to apply the same process to the process itself -- that was the ultimate subtlety; consciously to induce unconsciousness, and then, once again, to become unconscious of the act of hypnosis you had just performed. Even to understand the word 'doublethink' involved the use of doublethink."

---

James 2:20, "Faith without works is useless."

James 2:24, "...by works a man is justified, and not by faith only."

James 2:26, "For just as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith also without works is dead."

**Elucidation:**

Here are three verses that refute the teaching of many non-Catholics, that **works** are of no avail.

---

James 3:1, "Let not many of you become teachers, my brethren, knowing that you will receive a greater judgment."

**Elucidation:**

Why do you suppose that teachers will receive a greater Judgment?

Those who teach **error** should be especially mindful of this verse and realize that the more they lead others astray by false teaching, the harsher the punishment they will receive.

---

James 3:8-12, "...but no human being can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison. With it we bless the Lord and Father, and with it we curse human beings who are made in the likeness of God.

From the same mouth come blessing and cursing. This need not be so, my brothers.

Does a spring gush forth from the same opening both pure and brackish water?

Can a fig tree, my brothers, produce olives, or a grapevine figs? Neither can salt water yield fresh.

**Elucidation:**

How many have elided those verses? What can I say? A word spoken cannot be recalled.

There is much food for thought here. How many times have you regretted saying something to another and hurt him or her and wished that you had never said it in the first place?

Years ago, and I do not recall the figures, but I read where a sound decreases in intensity so much in a split second, for example by half every half second. So theoretically the sound will never decrease to zero.

Think about that? Maybe the first sounds that you ever made are still reverberating, ever so minutely.

No doubt they are recorded in each persons individual chapter of the book of life by which we are all to be judged.

---

**James 3:14, "But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth."**

**Elucidation:**

**For those who attack the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, I would strongly recommend that they heed the message of this verse and go to the source of what that Catholic Church teaches instead of listening to what they are taught by their own sect, or peers, else they might find themselves guilty of this verse.**

---

**James 4:2-4, "...you do not have because you do not ask. (3) You ask and do not receive because you ask amiss, that you may spend it upon your passions. (4) Do you not know that the friendship of this world is enmity with GOD? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God."**

**Elucidation:**

**How many times have you asked GOD for something and are disappointed that you did not receive it?**

**Did you ask for money, power, or some other worldly personal benefit?**

**Do you not know that GOD knows what is best for you better than you yourself know?**

**Have you ever read and absorbed the teaching of the following verses before?**

**"Do not love the world, or the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, love for the Father is not in him.**

**For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world passes away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of GOD abides for ever."**

**1John 2:15-17**

**Those verses should clear things up when you pray to GOD for something.**

**The love of the Father is not in you when you ask Him for worldly things.**

**But if your request conforms to His will then it could most likely be granted.**

---

**James 5:19-20, "My brethren, if any one of you strays from the truth and someone brings him back, he ought to know that he who causes a sinner to be brought back from his misguided way, will save his soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins." (see Ezekiel 3:21)**

**Elucidation:**

**Of what better way can you think of to save your soul from death?**

**These are comforting verses for those who bring others to the true Church.**

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley  
January 30, 2012

Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# A few interesting notes regarding the Book of 2Peter.

**Do you strive to Elucidate\* all of Holy Scripture?**

**or**

**Do you Elide\*\* verses that do not agree with your beliefs?**

---

---

**\*Elucidate: To make clear and comprehensible.**

**\*\*Elide: To ignore or to omit.**

---

---

**2Peter 1:4, "Through which He has granted us the very great and precious promises, so that through them you may become partakers of the Divine nature, having escaped from the corruption of that lust which is in the world."**

**Elucidation:**

**This is a banner verse. Can anyone see it waving? The underlined words can only mean exactly what they say. How can non-Catholics partake of the Divine nature when they call it a mere **symbol**? Well they are correct. For them it really is a mere symbol, crackers and grape juice, since they have no valid priesthood that can transform bread and wine into the Body and Blood, the Divine nature of Jesus Christ.**

**However, they have no right to say that it is only a symbol in the Church that Jesus Christ founded. Read **John** chapter six. Elucidate every word, and you will see for yourself that a mere symbol is never mentioned or even hinted at anywhere in the chapter.**

---

**2Peter 1:20, "...no prophecy of Scripture is made by private interpretation."**

**Elucidation:**

**This verse is really a gem. All of the tens of thousands of non-Catholic sects that call themselves Christian, are guilty of eliding this verse. Each of their millions of members strive to be their own Pope.**

**They will take a verse completely out of **context** and try to make a case out of it, simply because it appears to bolster their false teaching.**

**Think about it?**

**Ignoring this verse is the main reason why today we have tens of thousands of non-Catholic sects who formed those splits in the Body of Christ over differences in individual Bible interpretations.**

**"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Corinthians 1:13**

**Wouldn't you agree that 2Peter 1:20 has been widely ignored by millions?**

**Do you really think that GOD would have given us an infallible book without **first** giving us an **infallible** interpreter for it?**

**If not then please explain why 2Peter 1:20 is even in the Bible at all?**

---



**2Peter 1:21, "For prophecy came not by the will of man at any time: but the holy men of God spoke, inspired by the Holy Ghost."**

**Elucidation:**

**I suppose that the first Protestant, [Martin Luther](#), thought that he was inspired by the Holy Ghost when he added to and deleted from Holy Scripture that had been intact for well over a thousand years before he was even born. Were the Scriptures in error all that time? Or did he do it by the "will of man"?**

**2Peter 1:21 does say "not by the will of man", does it not?**

**What does Haydock, one of the most respected Biblical commentaries have to say for this verse?**

**Haydock: Ver. 21. *For prophecy came not by the will of man at any time.* This is to shew that they are not to be expounded by any one's private judgment, because every part of the holy Scriptures is delivered to us by the divine spirit of God, wherewith the men were inspired who wrote them; therefore they are not to be interpreted but by the spirit of God, which he left, and promised to his Church to guide her in all truth to the end of the world. Our adversaries may perhaps tell us, that we also interpret prophecies and Scriptures; we do so; but we do it always with a submission to the judgment of the Church, they without it. (Witham)**

---

**2Peter 2:1, RSV, "But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies ('sects of perdition' in the DRB, 'damnable heresies' in the KJ), even denying the Master who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction."**

**Elucidation:**

**'Destructive heresies', 'sects of perdition', 'damnable heresies'???**

**If you are not familiar with the word 'perdition', please Google it or consult a dictionary. It is scary. These are very strong words from Holy Scripture to say the least. Never should anyone elide them.**

**Isn't dividing the Body of Christ into tens of thousands of pieces\* destructive?**

**What ever happened to another verse, elided by those that split the Body of Christ, where He prayed to the Father that they be [one](#)?**

**For those who are the authors of those divisions, do you think that they ever read the last five words of 2Peter 2:1?**

**\*There are over 40,000 individual sects that call themselves Christian at the time of this writing. World Christian Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication.**

---

**2Peter 2:2, "And many will follow their licentiousness, and because of them the way of truth will be reviled.**

**Elucidation:**

**This is a very interesting verse. Did you know that the early followers of Jesus Christ were called "The Way" before they were called Christian?**

**See these verses: Mk 1:3, 12:14, Lk 3:4,20:21, Jn 1:23,14:4-5,\*14:6, Acts 9:2,16:17,18:25-**

26,\*19:9,23,22:4,24:\*14,22.

2Peter 2:2 also said "the way", and not "the ways", since there can be only one way of truth. "The way of truth will be reviled" is certainly true even to this day what with all of the never ending attacks against the only Church that Jesus Christ founded.

---

2Peter 2:12, "But these men, like irrational animals created by nature for capture and destruction, deride what they do not understand, and will perish in their own corruption...".

**Elucidation:**

Here is a quote from Archbishop [Fulton J. Sheen](#) (1895-1979) which fits perfectly with this verse:

*"There are not more than 100 people in the world who truly hate the Catholic Church, but there are millions who hate what they perceive to be the Catholic Church."*

How many to this day "deride what they do not understand" about the Catholic Church?

They do so because of what they believe in what they are taught by false teachers, rather than by going to the source, the Catholic Church, for the truth of what it teaches.

Read about [how I got started in apologetics](#) whereas to know what non-Catholics were taught, I did not listen to them but went directly to their sources for the truth of what they were taught. I obtained their own teaching materials, and saw for myself the misconceptions they had regarding the Catholic Church.

Here is what is said about 2Peter 2:12 from the Haydock Bible commentary:

Ver. 12. *But these men, &c.* These infamous heretics of whom he speaks, like brutes, void of reason, naturally following the disorderly inclinations of their nature corrupted by sin, tend, or run headlong into the snares of the devil, to their own destruction and perdition, blaspheming against the mysteries of religion, and against what they do not understand. (Witham)

---

2Peter 3:16, "In these epistles there are certain things difficult to understand, which the unlearned and unstable distort, just as they do the rest of the Scriptures also, to their own destruction."

**Elucidation:**

Again we see a verse that reverts back to:

2Peter 1:20, "...no prophecy of Scripture is made by private interpretation."

Essentially it is the same instruction but using different wording.

Why does a person repeat himself? It is to add emphasis to the lesson because of its importance. If anyone sees himself or herself imbedded in this verse, please do not avoid the last four words.

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley  
January 19, 2012

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Biblical Promises, Prophecies, and Commands...

Are they to be heeded, wished away, or ignored?

Who should we believe, the Word of GOD, or those who deny it?

---

## Some Promises from Scripture:

**"...and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it"**. Matthew 16:18

That is what the Bible promises, but many insist that the gates of hell did prevail against the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

Who should we believe, the Word of GOD or those who deny it?

**"Go therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world."**

Matthew 28:19-20

That is what the Bible says, but many insist that Jesus Christ left His Church soon after the last Apostle died because, as they say, His Church fell into **apostasy**.

Who should we believe, the Word of GOD or those who deny it?

---

## Some Prophecies from Scripture:

**"When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come."** John 16:13

That is what Jesus Christ prophesied to us, but many instead insist on something called "**Sola Scriptura**", where "everything" is in the Bible already, and therefore there are no "things that are to come".

Many insist that this verse applies to them, and therefore each of them is "guided into all the truth", by the "**Spirit of Truth**". What they fail to see is that Jesus Christ was not speaking to every individual, or to the crowds here, but to His Apostles only. The Apostles will be the ones guided into all the truth, and not the public at large. He left it up to the Apostles and their **successors** to guide the whole world (Acts 1:8) into all the truth through the **teaching Church** which He founded (Matthew 16:18, Matthew 28:20, John 21:15-17, Acts 15:28). Jesus spoke to the crowds in John 12 for the last time. After that He spoke only to His disciples in John chapters 13 through 17.

Who should we believe, the Word of GOD or those who deny it?

---

## Some Commands from Scripture:

**"Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which you have been taught, whether by word, or letter."**

2Thessalonians 2:15

That is what the Bible says, but many insist that we should disobey this command of GOD, and not hold the traditions.

Who should we believe, the Word of GOD or those who deny it?

**"For behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed;" Luke 1:48**

**That is what the Bible says, but in my experience with non-Catholics, not one has ever called her blessed.**

**"Henceforth", means from the moment she said it until the end of time.**

**"All generations", certainly includes every Christian from the time she said it almost 2000 years ago until this very day.**

**"Will", is a command and not a suggestion.**

**"Call me blessed".**

**This is a direct command from Scripture and yet non-Catholics ignore it almost completely.**

**Who should we believe, the Word of GOD, or those who deny it, disobey it, or simply ignore it?**

---

**The forgoing examples are what the Bible has instructed us to obey, but many ignore them all.**

**Who should we believe, the Word of GOD or those who deny it?**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, July 22, 2008

---

---

**[● Back to Home Page...](#)**

# The Lame, Lamer, and Lamest Excuses of Them All.

---

Regarding John 6:66; I am told that those non-Catholics who say this chapter is only symbolic, that this verse was not about them, since Jesus was talking to the Jews and they are not Jews. So it is okay for them to call John 6 symbolic while taking the rest of the Bible literally.

So let us throw out the Gospel of John chapter 6 since it applies only to the Jews who do not even believe in the New Testament anyway.

---

Regarding Galatians 1:8-9; I am told by Mormons that those verses do not apply to them since St. Paul was only addressing the Galatians, and they are not Galatians. So it is perfectly alright for Mormons to have "another Gospel", the book of Mormon, given to them by "an angel" named Moroni.

So let us throw out the Epistle to the Galatians since it applied only to the Galatians who lived at that time.

---

Regarding 1 Timothy 3:15; I am told that this verse only applied to Timothy to whom this Epistle was addressed.

So let us throw out the Epistle of 1 Timothy and 2 Timothy as well, since they only applied to Timothy, and he is long dead.

---

Using the same twisted logic, we might as well throw out 1 and 2 Corinthians since those books only apply to the Corinthians who lived at that time.

Then we can throw out the book of Romans since we are not Romans, and also 1 and 2 Thessalonians since we are not Thessalonians.

We can also throw out Ephesians, Colossians, Philippians, Philemon, James, and Hebrews, all for the same reasons.

Why can't we throw out 1, 2, and 3 John, Jude, and 1 and 2 Peter while we are at it, since none of those books address us as well?

Then there is the Book of Acts which only applied to the primitive Church founded by Jesus Christ and which soon went into apostasy, as taught by many non-Catholic sects, despite the guarantees that Jesus Christ gave that it would last forever. So we might as well throw out the whole book of Acts also since much of it was addressed to the Jews again, and the readers of Acts are not Jews.

What about Revelation? Shall we throw it out too since it was not addressed to us?

---

Now to the Gospels. What about the rest of the Book of John? Under the same rules as used above, I think we can safely throw out all the verses that pertain to the Jews.

The Book of Matthew can certainly be thrown out as it was written entirely for the Jews, and practicing Jews would not read it anyway.

The Book of Mark can be thrown out also since it was addressed to the Romans, and the Romans of that time have been long dead.

The Book of Luke can be thrown out as it was written for the Gentiles which is a very little used word of today. Does any Christian call himself a Gentile?

---

Now we come to the easy one, the Old Testament. It is easy because it is nothing but old Jewish and Hebrew history, and none of us were around then. Besides, we certainly are not present day Hebrews or Jews, but Christians. We can safely throw out all of the books within it.

---

So what do we have left? We have a front and back cover. We have an index of books which is useless since there are no books between the covers. Well we certainly did clean up Holy Scripture, and it now can be easily read in just a few seconds from cover to cover.

---

But wait a minute? We have a problem and quite a big problem too.

DO NOT ADD OR DELETE FROM THE HOLY WORDS OF GOD (THE HOLY BIBLE): \*Deut 4:2, Deut 11:32, \*13:1, Psa 12:7,33:4,50:16-17,107:10-11,119:57,139-140, Prov 5:7,\*\*\*\*\*30:5-6, Eccl 3:14, Jer 23:36, \*Gal 1:8-9, 1Pet 1:24-25, \*2Pet 3:15-16, \*Rev 22:18-20.

Oh I forgot! Didn't we just throw out those books? Then why should anyone be concerned about all those verses listed above?

Deu 4:2 You shall not add to the word that I speak to you, neither shall you take away from it: keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

Deu 12:32 "Everything that I command you you shall be careful to do; you shall not add to it or take from it.

Psa 50:16 But to the wicked God says: "What right have you to recite my statutes, or take my covenant on your lips?

**Psa 50:17** For you hate discipline, and you cast my words behind you.

Psa 107:10 Some sat in darkness and in gloom, prisoners in affliction and in irons,

Psa 107:11 for they had rebelled against the words of God, and spurned the counsel of the Most High.

Psa 119:57 The LORD is my portion; I promise to keep thy words.

Psa 119:138 Thou hast appointed thy testimonies in righteousness and in all faithfulness.

Psa 119:139 My zeal consumes me, because my foes forget thy words.

Pro 5:7 And now, O sons, listen to me, and do not depart from the words of my mouth.

Pro 30:5 Every word of God proves true; he is a shield to those who take refuge in him.

Pro 30:6 Do not add to his words, lest he rebuke you, and you be found a liar.

Ecc 3:14 I know that whatever God does endures for ever; nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it; God has made it so, in order that men should fear before him.

Jer 23:36 But 'the burden of the LORD' you shall mention no more, for the burden is every man's own word, and you pervert the words of the living God, the LORD of hosts, our God.

Gal 1:8 But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to that which we preached to you, let him be accursed.

Gal 1:9 As we have said before, so now I say again, If any one is preaching to you a gospel contrary to that which you received, let him be accursed.

2Pe 3:15 And count the forbearance of our Lord as salvation. So also our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom given him,

2Pe 3:16 speaking of this as he does in all his letters. There are some things in them hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do the other scriptures.

Rev 22:18 I warn every one who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if any one adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book,

Rev 22:19 and if any one takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

---

Holy Scripture is not a selection of books specifically targeting single groups of people such as Jews or Gentiles, Mormons or Catholics, Protestants or Evangelicals, but is a guideline in matters of faith and morals for the whole human race and for all time.

To try to deny certain verses or even whole books of Holy Scripture simply because their creed, race, or sect was not specifically mentioned in them is the lamest excuse on their part that I have ever heard.

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley

Updated April 23, 2014

Updated November 1, 2014

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# *The Didache...*

---

*The Didache* (*did-akh-ay*), is a Greek word meaning "teaching", or "that which is taught". It is the teaching of the twelve Apostles, and was thought to have been written between 65 and 80 A.D., and was highly regarded by the early Church Fathers. It gives interesting insights into the early practices of the Catholic Church. Remember, for several centuries there was no New Testament for Christians to use until the Council of Carthage in 397.

---

## CHAPTER 1

**1:1** There are two paths, one of life and one of death, and the difference is great between the two paths.

**1:2** Now the path of life is this -- first, thou shalt love the God who made thee, thy neighbour as thyself, and all things that thou wouldest not should be done unto thee, do not thou unto another.

**1:3** And the doctrine of these maxims is as follows. Bless them that curse you, and pray for your enemies. Fast on behalf of those that persecute you; for what thank is there if ye love them that love you? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? But do ye love them that hate you, and ye will not have an enemy.

**1:4** Abstain from fleshly and worldly lusts. If any one give thee a blow on thy right cheek, turn unto him the other also, and thou shalt be perfect; if any one compel thee to go a mile, go with him two; if a man take away thy cloak, give him thy coat also; if a man take from thee what is thine, ask not for it again, for neither art thou able to do so.

**1:5** Give to every one that asketh of thee, and ask not again; for the Father wishes that from his own gifts there should be given to all. Blessed is he who giveth according to the commandment, for he is free from guilt; but woe unto him that receiveth. For if a man receive being in need, he shall be free from guilt; but he who receiveth when not in need, shall pay a penalty as to why he received and for what purpose; and when he is in tribulation he shall be examined concerning the things that he has done, and shall not depart thence until he has paid the last farthing.

**1:6** For of a truth it has been said on these matters, let thy almsgiving abide in thy hands until thou knowest to whom thou hast given.

---

## CHAPTER 2

**2:1** But the second commandment of the teaching is this.

**2:2** Thou shalt not kill; thou shalt not commit adultery; thou shalt not corrupt youth; thou shalt not commit fornication; thou shalt not steal; thou shalt not use soothsaying; thou shalt not practise sorcery; thou shalt not kill a child by abortion, neither shalt thou slay it when born; thou shalt not covet the goods of thy neighbour;

**2:3** Thou shalt not commit perjury; thou shalt not bear false witness; thou shalt not speak evil; thou shalt not bear malice;

**2:4** Thou shalt not be double-minded or double-tongued, for to be double tongued is the snare of death.

**2:5** Thy speech shall not be false or empty, but concerned with action.

**2:6** Thou shalt not be covetous, or rapacious, or hypocritical, or malicious, or proud; thou shalt not take up an evil design against thy neighbour;

**2:7** Thou shalt not hate any man, but some thou shalt confute, concerning some thou shalt pray, and some thou shalt love beyond thine own soul.

---

## CHAPTER 3

**3:1 My child, fly from everything that is evil, and from everything that is like to it.**

**3:2 Be not wrathful, for wrath leadeth unto slaughter; be not jealous, or contentious, or quarrelsome, for from all these things slaughter ensues.**

**3:3 My child, be not lustful, for lust leadeth unto fornication; be not a filthy talker; be not a lifter up of the eye, for from all these things come adulteries.**

**3:4 My child, be not an observer of omens, since it leadeth to idolatry, nor a user of spells, nor an astrologer, nor a traveling purifier, nor wish to see these things, for from all these things idolatry ariseth.**

**3:5 My child, be not a liar, for lying leadeth unto theft; be not covetous or conceited, for from all these things thefts arise.**

**3:6 My child, be not a murmurer, since it leadeth unto blasphemy; be not self-willed or evil-minded, for from all these things blasphemies are produced;**

**3:7 but be thou meek, for the meek shall inherit the earth;**

**3:8 be thou long suffering, and compassionate, and harmless, and peaceable, and good, and fearing always the words that thou hast heard.**

**3:9 Thou shalt not exalt thyself, neither shalt thou put boldness into thy soul. Thy soul shall not be joined unto the lofty, but thou shalt walk with the just and humble.**

**3:10 Accept the things that happen to thee as good, knowing that without God nothing happens.**

---

## **CHAPTER 4**

**4:1 My child, thou shalt remember both night and day him that speaketh unto thee the Word of God; thou shalt honour him as thou dost the Lord, for where the teaching of the Lord is given, there is the Lord;**

**4:2 thou shalt seek out day by day the favour of the saints, that thou mayest rest in their words;**

**4:3 thou shalt not desire schism, but shalt set at peace them that contend; thou shalt judge righteously; thou shalt not accept the person of any one to convict him of transgression;**

**4:4 thou shalt not doubt whether a thing shall be or not.**

**4:5 Be not a stretcher out of thy hand to receive, and a drawer of it back in giving.**

**4:6 If thou hast, give by means of thy hands a redemption for thy sins.**

**4:7 Thou shalt not doubt to give, neither shalt thou murmur when giving; for thou shouldest know who is the fair recompenser of the reward.**

**4:8 Thou shalt not turn away from him that is in need, but shalt share with thy brother in all things, and shalt not say that things are thine own; for if ye are partners in what is immortal, how much more in what is mortal?**

**4:9 Thou shalt not remove thine heart from thy son or from thy daughter, but from their youth shalt teach them the fear of God.**

**4:10 Thou shalt not command with bitterness thy servant or thy handmaid, who hope in the same God as thyself, lest they fear not in consequence the God who is over both; for he cometh not to call with respect of persons, but those whom the Spirit hath prepared.**

**4:11 And do ye servants submit yourselves to your masters with reverence and fear, as being the type of God.**

**4:12 Thou shalt hate all hypocrisy and everything that is not pleasing to God;**

**4:13** thou shalt not abandon the commandments of the Lord, but shalt guard that which thou hast received, neither adding thereto nor taking therefrom;

**4:14** thou shalt confess thy transgressions in the Church, and shalt not come unto prayer with an evil conscience. This is the path of life.

---

## **CHAPTER 5**

**5:1** But the path of death is this. First of all, it is evil, and full of cursing; there are found murders, adulteries, lusts, fornication, thefts, idolatries, soothsaying, sorceries, robberies, false witnessings hypocrisies, double-mindedness, craft, pride, malice, self-will, covetousness, filthy talking, jealousy, audacity, pride, arrogance;

**5:2** there are they who persecute the good -- lovers of a lie, not knowing the reward of righteousness, not cleaving to the good nor to righteous judgment, watching not for the good but for the bad, from whom meekness and patience are afar off, loving things that are vain, following after recompense, having no compassion on the needy, nor labouring for him that is in trouble, not knowing him that made them, murderers of children, corrupters of the image of God, who turn away from him that is in need, who oppress him that is in trouble, unjust judges of the poor, erring in all things. From all these, children, may ye be delivered.

---

## **CHAPTER 6**

**6:1** See that no one make thee to err from this path of doctrine, since he who doeth so teacheth thee apart from God.

**6:2** If thou art able to bear the whole yoke of the Lord, thou wilt be perfect; but if thou art not able, what thou art able, that do.

**6:3** But concerning meat, bear that which thou art able to do. But keep with care from things sacrificed to idols, for it is the worship of the infernal deities.

---

## **CHAPTER 7**

**7:1** But concerning baptism, thus baptize ye: having first recited all these precepts, baptize in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, in running water;

**7:2** but if thou hast not running water, baptize in some other water, and if thou canst not baptize in cold, in warm water;

**7:3** but if thou hast neither, pour water three times on the head, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.

**7:4** But before the baptism, let him who baptizeth and him who is baptized fast previously, and any others who may be able. And thou shalt command him who is baptized to fast one or two days before.

---

## **CHAPTER 8**

**8:1** But as for your fasts, let them not be with the hypocrites, for they fast on the second and fifth days of the week, but do ye fast on the fourth and sixth days.

**8:2** Neither pray ye as the hypocrites, but as the Lord hath commanded in his gospel so pray ye: Our Father in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in heaven so on earth. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debt, as we also forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil: for thine is the power, and the glory, for ever.

**8:3** Thrice a day pray ye in this fashion.

---

## **CHAPTER 9**

**9:1 But concerning the Eucharist, after this fashion give ye thanks.**

**9:2 First, concerning the cup. We thank thee, our Father, for the holy vine, David thy Son, which thou hast made known unto us through Jesus Christ thy Son; to thee be the glory for ever.**

**9:3 And concerning the broken bread. We thank thee, our Father, for the life and knowledge which thou hast made known unto us through Jesus thy Son; to thee be the glory for ever.**

**9:4 As this broken bread was once scattered on the mountains, and after it had been brought together became one, so may thy Church be gathered together from the ends of the earth unto thy kingdom; for thine is the glory, and the power, through Jesus Christ, for ever.**

**9:5 And let none eat or drink of your Eucharist but such as have been baptized into the name of the Lord, for of a truth the Lord hath said concerning this, Give not that which is holy unto dogs.**

---

## **CHAPTER 10**

**10:1 But after it has been completed, so pray ye.**

**10:2 We thank thee, holy Father, for thy holy name, which thou hast caused to dwell in our hearts, and for the knowledge and faith and immortality which thou hast made known unto us through Jesus thy Son; to thee be the glory for ever.**

**10:3 Thou, Almighty Master, didst create all things for the sake of thy name, and hast given both meat and drink, for men to enjoy, that we might give thanks unto thee, but to us thou hast given spiritual meat and drink, and life everlasting, through thy Son.**

**10:4 Above all, we thank thee that thou art able to save; to thee be the glory for ever.**

**10:5 Remember, Lord, thy Church, to redeem it from every evil, and to perfect it in thy love, and gather it together from the four winds, even that which has been sanctified for thy kingdom which thou hast prepared for it; for thine is the kingdom and the glory for ever.**

**10:6 Let grace come, and let this world pass away. Hosanna to the Son of David. If any one is holy let him come (to the Eucharist); if any one is not, let him repent. Maranatha. Amen.**

**10:7 But charge the prophets to give thanks, so far as they are willing to do so.**

---

## **CHAPTER 11**

**11:1 Whosoever, therefore, shall come and teach you all these things aforesaid, him do ye receive;**

**11:2 but if the teacher himself turn and teach another doctrine with a view to subvert you, hearken not to him; but if he come to add to your righteousness, and the knowledge of the Lord, receive him as the Lord.**

**11:3 But concerning the apostles and prophets, thus do ye according to the doctrine of the Gospel.**

**11:4 Let every apostle who cometh unto you be received as the Lord.**

**11:5 He will remain one day, and if it be necessary, a second; but if he remain three days, he is a false prophet.**

**11:6 And let the apostle when departing take nothing but bread until he arrive at his resting-place; but if he ask for money, he is a false prophet.**

**11:7 And ye shall not tempt or dispute with any prophet who speaketh in the spirit; for every sin shall be forgiven, but this sin shall not be forgiven.**

**11:8 But not every one who speaketh in the spirit is a prophet, but he is so who hath the disposition of the Lord; by their dispositions they therefore shall be known, the false prophet and the prophet.**

**11:9** And every prophet who ordereth in the spirit that a table shall be laid, shall not eat of it himself, but if he do otherwise, he is a false prophet;

**11:10** and every prophet who teacheth the truth, if he do not what he teacheth is a false prophet;

**11:11** and every prophet who is approved and true, and ministering in the visible mystery of the Church, but who teacheth not others to do the things that he doth himself, shall not be judged of you, for with God lieth his judgment, for in this manner also did the ancient prophets.

**11:12** But whoever shall say in the spirit, Give me money, or things of that kind, listen not to him; but if he tell you concerning others that are in need that ye should give unto them, let no one judge him.

---

## **CHAPTER 12**

**12:1** Let every one that cometh in the name of the Lord be received, but afterwards ye shall examine him and know his character, for ye have knowledge both of good and evil.

**12:2** If the person who cometh be a wayfarer, assist him so far as ye are able; but he will not remain with you more than two or three days, unless there be a necessity.

**12:3** But if he wish to settle with you, being a craftsman, let him work, and so eat;

**12:4** but if he know not any craft, provide ye according to you own discretion, that a Christian may not live idle among you;

**12:5** but if he be not willing to do so, he is a trafficker in Christ. From such keep aloof.

---

## **CHAPTER 13**

**13:1** But every true prophet who is willing to dwell among you is worthy of his meat,

**13:2** likewise a true teacher is himself worthy of his meat, even as is a labourer.

**13:3** Thou shalt, therefore, take the firstfruits of every produce of the wine-press and threshing-floor, of oxen and sheep, and shalt give it to the prophets, for they are your chief priests;

**13:4** but if ye have not a prophet, give it unto the poor.

**13:5** If thou makest a feast, take and give the firstfruits according to the commandment;

**13:6** in like manner when thou openest a jar of wine or of oil, take the firstfruits and give it to the prophets;

**13:7** take also the firstfruits of money, of clothes, and of every possession, as it shall seem good unto thee, and give it according to the commandment.

---

## **CHAPTER 14**

**14:1** But on the Lord's day, after that ye have assembled together, break bread and give thanks, having in addition confessed your sins, that your sacrifice may be pure.

**14:2** But let not any one who hath a quarrel with his companion join with you, until they be reconciled, that your sacrifice may not be polluted,

**14:3** for it is that which is spoken of by the Lord. In every place and time offer unto me a pure sacrifice, for I am a great King, saith the Lord, and my name is wonderful among the Gentiles.

---

## **CHAPTER 15**

**15:1** Elect, therefore, for yourselves bishops and deacons worthy of the Lord, men who are meek and not

covetous, and true and approved, for they perform for you the service of prophets and teachers.

**15:2** Do not, therefore, despise them, for they are those who are honoured among you, together with the prophets and teachers.

**15:3** Rebuke one another, not in wrath but peaceably, as ye have commandment in the Gospel; and, but let no one speak to any one who walketh disorderly with regard to his neighbour, neither let him be heard by you until he repent.

**15:4** But your prayers and your almsgivings and all your deeds so do, as ye have commandment in the Gospel of our Lord.

---

## CHAPTER 16

**16:1** Watch concerning your life; let not your lamps be quenched or your loins be loosed, but be ye ready, for ye know not the hour at which our Lord cometh.

**16:2** But be ye gathered together frequently, seeking what is suitable for your souls; for the whole time of your faith shall profit you not, unless ye be found perfect in the last time.

**16:3** For in the last days false prophets and seducers shall be multiplied, and the sheep shall be turned into wolves, and love shall be turned into hate;

**16:4** and because iniquity aboundeth they shall hate each other, and persecute each other, and deliver each other up; and then shall the Deceiver of the world appear as the Son of God, and shall do signs and wonders, and the earth shall be delivered into his hands; and he shall do unlawful things, such as have never happened since the beginning of the world.

**16:5** Then shall the creation of man come to the fiery trial of proof, and many shall be offended and shall perish; but they who remain in their faith shall be saved by the rock of offence itself.

**16:6** And then shall appear the signs of the truth; first the sign of the appearance in heaven, then the sign of the sound of the trumpet, and thirdly the resurrection of the dead

**16:7** -- not of all, but as it has been said, The Lord shall come and all his saints with him;

**16:8** then shall the world behold the Lord coming on the clouds of heaven.

{The End of the Didache}

---

*Updated January 22, 2001*

---

 [Return To HomePage](#)

---

# Fathers of the Church...

---

Church Fathers were the closest to the Apostles and whatever we have, came to us through them. To qualify as a Church Father, four conditions had to have been met.

1. He had to have lived before the year 800.

The last Father in the East was St. Damascene 674-749, and of the West was, St. Bede the Venerable 672-735.

2. He had to have followed the orthodox teaching, faithful to the true doctrines of the Church.

3. He had to have Sanctity. All major Fathers and most minor Fathers were canonized Saints, and lived virtuous lives.

4. He had to have the sanction of the Church, a general acceptance.

---

They are divided into 2 groups, 39 Latin and 49 Greek Fathers. Some of the most prominent ones are:

## ***Latin Fathers, Western:***

St. Irenaeus of Lyons (d 202), Bishop.

St. Cyprian (d 258), Bishop.

St. Damasus I (d 384),

St. Ambrose of Milan (d 397), Bishop of Milan.

St. Jerome (d 420), priest.

St. Augustine (d 430), Bishop of Hippo.

St. Peter Chrysologus (d 450), Archbishop of Ravenna.

St. Leo the Great (d 461), Pope.

St. Fulgentius (d 533), Bishop of Ruspe.

St. Benedict (d 546), father of Western monasticism.

St. Gregory the Great (d 604), Pope.

St. Isadore (d 636), Archbishop of Seville.

St. Bede the Venerable (d 735), Doctor, last Father of Western Church.

---

## ***Greek Fathers, Eastern... \* means an Apostolic Father.***

St. Clement of Rome \* (d 97), Pope

St. Ignatius of Antioch \* (d 107), Bishop of Antioch.

St. Polycarp \* (d 155), Bishop of Smyrna.

St. Justin Martyr (d 165), apologist.

St. Clement of Alexandria (d 215), theologian.

St. Hippolytus (d 236), martyr.

Eusebius (d 340), Bishop of Caesarea.

St. Julius I (d 352), Pope.

St. Athanasius (d 373), Archbishop of Alexandria.

St. Basil the Great (d 379), Archbishop of Caesarea.

St. Gregory of Nazianzus (d 390), Bishop of Sasima

St. Gregory of Nyssa, Basil's brother (d 395)

St. John Chrysostom (d 407), Patriarch of Constantinople.

St. Nilus (d 430), priest and monk.

St. John Damascene (d 749), last Father of the Eastern Church.

---

***Here is a comprehensive [list](#) by subject, of some of their writings.***

---

# St Ignatius of Antioch, Bishop, and an Apostolic Father of the Church, wrote a letter to the Smyrneans... (Rev 1:11)

---

*St. Ignatius of Antioch (35-107 A.D.)*, an Apostolic Father of the Church, and the Bishop of Antioch, wrote the following letter as he was being taken in chains to Rome to be martyred. It is believed that in this letter, the words *Catholic Church*, were used for the first time. See the New Catechism of the Catholic Church (CCC) ref 830, note 307.

---

**I**gnatius, also called Theophorus, to the Church of God the Father and the beloved Jesus Christ; a church mercifully endowed with every gift; overflowing with faith and love; lacking in no gift; radiant with God's splendor, and fruitful mother of saints. To the Church at Smyrna in Asia I send best wishes for irreproachableness of sentiment and loyalty to the word of God.

---

1. I extol Jesus Christ, the God who has granted you such wisdom. For I have observed that you are thoroughly trained in unshaken faith, being nailed, as it were, to the Cross of the Lord Jesus Christ both in body and in soul, and that you are well established in love through the Blood of Christ and firmly believe in Our Lord: He is really of the line of David according to the flesh, and the Son of God by the will and power of God; was really born of a virgin, and baptized by John in order to comply with every ordinance. Under Pontius Pilate and the tetrarch Herod He was really nailed to the cross in the flesh for our sake--of whose fruit we are, in virtue of His most blessed Passion. And thus, through the Resurrection, He raised a banner for all times for His saints and faithful followers, whether among the Jews or the Gentiles, that they might be united in a single body, that is, His Church.

---

2. All these sufferings, assuredly, He underwent for our sake, that we might be saved. And He suffered really, as He also really raised Himself from the dead. It is not as some unbelievers say, who maintain that His suffering was a make-believe. In reality, it is they that are make-believes: and, as their notion, so their end: they will be bodiless and ghostlike shapes!

---

3. For myself, I know and believe that He was in the flesh even after the Resurrection. And when He came to Peter and Peter's companions, He said to them: "Here; feel me and see that I am not a bodiless ghost." Immediately they touched Him and, through this contact with His Flesh and Spirit, believed. For the same reason they despised death and, in fact, proved stronger than death. Again, after the Resurrection, He ate and drank with them like a being of flesh and blood, though spiritually one with the Father.

---

4. I am urging these things on you, beloved, although I know that you are of the same mind. I am cautioning you betimes, however, against wild beasts in human form, whom you ought not only not to receive, but, if possible, even avoid meeting. Only pray for them, if somehow they may change their mind--a difficult thing! But that is in the power of Jesus Christ, our true Life. Surely, if those things were done by Our Lord as a mere make-believe, then I in my chains, too, am a make-believe! Why, moreover, did I surrender myself to death, to fire, to the sword, to wild beasts? Well, to be near the sword is to be near God; to be in the claws of wild beasts is to be in the hands of God. Only let it be done in the name of Jesus Christ! To suffer with Him I endure all things, if He, who became perfect man, gives me the strength.

---

5. Some disown Him through ignorance, or, rather, were disowned by Him, being advocates of death rather than the truth. They were not convinced by the prophecies or by the Law of Moses; no, not even to this day by the Gospel or the sufferings of our own people; for they entertain the same view of us. Really, what good does anyone do me if he praises me, but blasphemes my Lord by not admitting that He carried living flesh about Him? He who does not admit this, has absolutely disowned Him, and what he carries about him is a corpse. Their names--names of unbelievers they are! -I do not think advisable to write down. In fact, I even wish I did not remember them, until they change their mind concerning the Passion, which is our resurrection.



6. Let no one be deceived! Even the heavenly powers and the angels in their splendor and the principalities, both visible and invisible, must either believe in the Blood of Christ, or else face damnation. Let him grasp it who can. Let no rank puff up anyone; for faith and love are paramount--the greatest blessings in the world. Observe those who hold erroneous opinions concerning the grace of Jesus Christ which has come to us, and see how they run counter to the mind of God! They concern themselves with neither works of charity, nor widows, nor orphans, nor the distressed, nor those in prison or out of it, nor the hungry or thirsty.

---

7. From Eucharist and prayer they hold aloof, because *they do not confess that the Eucharist is the flesh of our Savior Jesus Christ*, which suffered for our sins, and which the Father in His loving-kindness raised from the dead. And so, those who question the gift of God perish in their contentiousness. It would be better for them to have love, so as to share in the resurrection. It is proper, therefore, to avoid associating with such people and not to speak about them either in private or in public, but to study the Prophets attentively and, especially, the Gospel, in which the Passion is revealed to us and the Resurrection shown in its fulfillment. Shun division as the beginning of evil.

---

8. You must all follow the lead of the bishop, as Jesus Christ followed that of the Father; follow the presbytery as you would the Apostles; reverence the deacons as you would God's commandment. Let no one do anything touching the Church, apart from the bishop. Let that celebration of the Eucharist be considered valid which is held under the bishop or anyone to whom he has committed it. Where the bishop appears, there let the people be, *just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church*. It is not permitted without authorization from the bishop either to baptize or to hold an agape; but whatever he approves is also pleasing to God. Thus everything you do will be proof against danger and valid.

---

9. It is consonant with reason, therefore, that we should come to our senses, while we still have time to change our ways and turn to God. It is well to revere God and bishop. He who honors a bishop is honored by God. He who does anything without the knowledge of the bishop worships the devil. May all things, then, be yours in abundance through grace, for you deserve it. You have brought relief to me in every respect, and may Jesus Christ do so to you! Whether I was absent or present, you have shown me love. Your reward is God, to whom you will come if you endure all things for His sake.

---

10. As to Philo and Rheus Agathopus, who accompanied me in the name of God, it was good of you to give them a warm reception as to servants of Christ God. For their part, they thank the Lord on your behalf, because you offered them ransoms. A ransom for you are my life and my chains, which you did not despise and of which you were not ashamed. Neither will Jesus Christ, our consummate hope, be ashamed of you.

---

11. Your prayer made its way to the Church at Antioch in Syria. Coming from there in chains radiant with divine splendor, I send greetings to all. Not that I deserve to belong to that community, being the least of its members; but by the will (of God) I was granted this favor--no, not because of any conscious deed, but because of the grace of God. Would that this grace were given me in perfection, that through your prayer I may make my way to God! Now, that your own work may be made perfect both on earth and in heaven, it is proper, for the honor of God, that your Church should send a God-empowered delegate to go to Syria and congratulate the people on enjoying peace, having recovered their normal greatness, and having their full status restored to them. It therefore appears to me to be a God-inspired undertaking to send one of your number with a letter for the purpose of joining in the celebration of their God-given tranquility, and because they have, thanks to your prayer, at last made port. Be perfect, therefore, and devise a perfect method. You need only be willing to do well, and God is ready to assist you.

---

12. In their affection the brethren at Troas wish to be remembered to you. It is from here that I send this letter through the kindness of Burrus, whom you conjointly with your brethren, the Ephesians, commissioned to accompany me. He has given me every possible comfort. And would that all might imitate him, for he is a pattern of what a minister of God should be. God's grace will reward him in every way. Greetings to the bishop, that man of God, to the God-minded presbytery, to the deacons my fellow servants, to the whole community, individually and collectively, in the name of Jesus Christ, in His Flesh and Blood, in His Passion and Resurrection, both corporal and spiritual, in unity with God and with you. Grace be to you and mercy and peace and patient endurance forever.

---

13. Greetings to the families of my brethren, including their wives and children, and to the virgins who are enrolled among the widows. Farewell in the power of the Father! Philo, who is with me, wishes to be remembered to you. Offer

my respects to the household of Tavia, and I pray that she may be firmly rooted in faith and love, both carnal and spiritual. Give my regards to Alce, that most dear friend of mine, and to the incomparable Daphnus, and to Eutecnus, and to all the rest by name. Farewell in the grace of God!

 [Return To HomePage](#)

---

# ◆Gems From Saint Athanasius◆

---

*Saint Athanasius (295-373), one of the Fathers of the Church and Archbishop of Alexandria, was a most prolific writer, and defender of the Catholic Church. He is quoted by Catholics and non-Catholics alike. In his many writings, he mentioned the Catholic Church by name many times.*

*Here are some of his "Gems".*

---

*"Thus it is that sinners, and all those who are aliens from the Catholic Church, heretics, and schismatics, since they are excluded from glorifying (God) with the saints, cannot properly even continue observers of the feast."*

*Festal Letters VII, 335 A.D.*

---

*"Who then is so negligent, or who so disobedient to the divine voice, as not to leave everything, and run to the general and common assembly of the feast? which is not in one place only, for not one place alone keeps the feast; but 'into all the earth their song has gone forth, and to the ends of the world their words.' And the sacrifice is not offered in one place, but 'in every nation, incense and a pure sacrifice is offered unto God'. So when in like manner from all in every place, praise and prayer shall ascend to the gracious and good Father, when the whole Catholic Church which is in every place, with gladness and rejoicing, celebrates together the same worship to God, when all men in common send up a song of praise and say, Amen."*

*Festal Letters XI,11, 339 A.D.*

---

*"For the faith which the Council confessed in writings is the faith of the Catholic Church."*

*Letter on the Council of Nicaea, 27, 350 A.D., J757*

---

*"Well then, what is there in common between the heresy of Arius and the opinion of Dionysius: or why is Dionysius to be called like Arius, when they differ widely? For the one is a teacher of the Catholic Church, while the other has been the inventor of a new heresy."*

*Letter on the Opinion of Dionysius, 6, 350 A.D.*

---

*"The Arians then ought, if their intelligence were sound, thus to have thought and held concerning the Bishop: 'for all things are manifest to them that understand, and right to them that find knowledge' (Prov. viii. 9). But since, not having understood the faith of the Catholic Church, they have fallen into impiety, and consequently, maimed in their intelligence, think that even straight things are crooked and call light darkness, while they think that darkness is light, it is necessary to quote also from the other letters of Dionysius, and state why they were written, to the greater condemnation of the heretic, For it was from them that we ourselves have learned to think and write as we are doing about the man."*

*Letter on the Opinion of Dionysius, 12, 350 A.D.*

---

*"But let the impiety of Sabellius and of Paul of Samosata also be anathematised by all, and the madness of Valentinian and Basilides, and the folly of the Manichaens. For if this be done, all evil suspicion will be removed on all hands, and the faith of the Catholic Church alone be exhibited in purity."*

*Tomas ad Antiochenos, 3*

---

*"How then can they be Christians, who for Christians are Ario-maniac? Or how are they of the Catholic Church, who have shaken off the Apostolical faith, and become authors of fresh evils?"*

*Discourse Against the Arians, I-4, 356 A.D.*

---

*"Let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."*

*St. Athanasius, Letter to Serapion of Thmuis, 359 A.D..*

---

*"A desire to learn and a yearning for heavenly things is suitable to a religious Emperor; for thus you will truly have 'your heart' also 'in the hand of God'. Since then your Piety desired to learn from us the faith of the Catholic Church, giving thanks for these things to the Lord, we counselled above all things to remind your Piety of the faith confessed by the Fathers at Nicaea. For this certain set at nought, while plotting against us in many ways, because we would not comply with the Arian heresy, and they have become authors of heresy and schisms in the Catholic Church."*

*Letter of Athanasius to Jovian*

---

*"For a certain Arius and those with him attempted to corrupt it, and to introduce impiety in its place, affirming that the Son of God was from nought, and a creature, and a thing made and changeable. But with these words they deceived many, so that even 'they that seemed to be somewhat were carried away', with their blasphemy. And yet our holy Fathers, as we said before, came promptly together at the Synod at Nicaea, and anathematised them, and confessed in writing the faith of the Catholic Church, so that, this being everywhere preached, the heresy kindled by the heretics might be quenched. This faith then was everywhere in every Church sincerely known and preached."*

*Letter of Athanasius to Jovian*

---

*"But those who say, that the Son was from nothing, or from other subsistence and not from God; and that there was a time or age when He was not, the Catholic and Holy Church regards as aliens. Likewise those who say, that there are three Gods ([Mormonism](#)); or that Christ is not God ([Jehovah's Witnesses](#)); or that before the ages He was neither Christ nor Son of God; or that Father and Son, or Holy Ghost, are the same; or that the Son is Ingenerate; or that the Father begat the Son, not by choice or will; the Holy and Catholic Church anathematizes."*

*De Synodis, 463, 359 A.D.*

*My insertions are in parentheses, to show there is nothing new under the sun. Ecclesiastes 1:10  
Old heresies recycle themselves.*

---

*"Although you have already subscribed to the letter I addressed to Arius and his fellows, exhorting them to renounce his impiety, and to submit themselves to the sound Catholic Faith, and have shewn your right-mindedness and agreement in the doctrines of the Catholic Church: ..."*

*Deposition of Arius by St Athanasius, 360 A.D.*

---

*"As there is one body of the Catholic Church, and a command is given us in the sacred Scriptures to preserve the bond of unity and peace, it is agreeable thereto. that we should write and signify to one another whatever is done by each of us individually; so that whether one member suffer or rejoice, we may either suffer or rejoice with one another."*

*Deposition of Arius by St Athanasius, I, 360 A.D.*

---

*"Since then our Lord and Saviour Jesus, Christ has instructed us by His own mouth, and also hath signified to us by the Apostle concerning such men, we accordingly being personal witnesses of their impiety, have anathematized, as we said, all such, and declared them to be alien from the Catholic Faith and Church. And we have made this known to your piety, dearly beloved and most honoured fellow-ministers, in order that should any of them have the boldness to come unto you, you may not receive them, nor comply with the desire of Eusebius, or any other person writing in their behalf. For it*

*becomes us who are Christians to turn away from all who speak or think any thing against Christ, as being enemies of God, and destroyers of souls; and not even to "bid such God speed," lest we become partakers of their sins, as the blessed John hath charged us. Salute the brethren that are with you. They that are with me salute you."*

*Deposition of Arius by St Athanasius, 6, 360 A.D.*

---

*"Again it is not tedious to speak of the [books] of the New Testament. These are, the four Gospels, according to Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. Afterwards, the Acts of the Apostles and Epistles (called Catholic), seven, viz. of James, one; of Peter, two; of John, three; after these, one of Jude. In addition, there are fourteen Epistles of Paul, written in this order. The first, to the Romans; then two to the Corinthians; after these, to the Galatians; next, to the Ephesians; then to the Philippians; then to the Colossians; after these, two to the Thessalonians, and that to the Hebrews; and again, two to Timothy; one to Titus; and lastly, that to Philemon. And besides, the Revelation of John."*

*Festal Letters XXXIX, 5, 367 A.D.*

---

*"ATHANASIUS to the presbyters and deacons and the people of the Catholic Church in the Mareotis, brethren beloved and longed for, greeting in the Lord."*

*Festal Letters XLVI*

---

*"Being well in body by God's favour, we have now sent our most beloved deacon Eutyches, that your most pious holiness, as is much desired by us, may be pleased to inform us of the safety of yourself and those with you. For we believe it is by the life of you Confessors and servants of God that the state of the Catholic Church is renewed; and that what heretics have assayed to rend in pieces, our Lord Jesus Christ by your means restores whole."*

*First Letter to Lucifer*

---

*"For who, except the Arians, does not clearly see from your teaching the true faith and the taint of the Arians. Forcibly and admirably, like light from darkness, you have separated the truth from the subtlety and dishonesty of heretics, defended the Catholic Church, proved that the arguments of the Arians are nothing but a kind of hallucination, and taught that the diabolical gnashings of the teeth are to be despised."*

*Second Letter to Lucifer*

---

*"Since then you are such a man, we ask the Lord in prayer that you may pray for us, that in His mercy He may now deign to look down upon the Catholic Church, and deliver all His servants from the hands of persecutors; in order that all they too who have fallen on account of temporal fear may at length be enabled to raise themselves and return to the way of righteousness, led away from which they are wandering, poor people, not knowing in what a pit they are."*

*Second Letter to Lucifer*

---

*"But those who say that He is a creature, or made, or of nothing, or that there was once a time when He was not, the Catholic Church anathematises."*

*To the Bishops of Africa, 9, 368 A.D.*

---

*"Now it would be proper to write this at greater length. But since we write to you who know, we have dictated it concisely, praying that among all the bond of peace might be preserved, and that all in the Catholic Church should say and hold the same thing. And we are not meaning to teach, but to put you in mind. Nor is it only ourselves that write, but all the bishops of Egypt and the Libyas, some ninety in number. For we all are of one mind in this, and we always sign for one another if any chance not to be present. Such being our state of mind, since we happened to be assembled, we wrote, both to our beloved*

***Damasus, bishop of the Great Rome, giving an account of Auxentius..."***  
***To the Bishops of Africa, 10, 368 A.D.***

---

***"For this Synod of Nicaea is in truth a proscription of every heresy. It also upsets those who blaspheme the Holy Spirit, and call Him a Creature. For the Fathers, after speaking of the faith in the Son, straightway added, 'And we believe in the Holy Ghost', in order that by confessing perfectly and fully the faith in the Holy Trinity they might make known the exact form of the Faith of Christ, and the teaching of the Catholic Church. For it is made clear both among you and among all, and no Christian can have a doubtful mind on the point, that our faith is not in the Creature, but in one God, Father Almighty, maker of all things visible and invisible: and in one Lord Jesus Christ His Only-begotten Son, and in one Holy Ghost; one God. known in the holy and perfect Trinity, baptized into which, and in it united to the Deity, we believe that we have also inherited the kingdom of the heavens, in Christ Jesus our Lord, through whom to the Father be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen."***  
***To the Bishops of Africa, 11, 368 A.D.***

---

***Several non-Catholics have quoted to me from writings of Saint Athanasius. From the samples which I have shown here, if I were a non-Catholic, and was determined to remain one, I would not ever quote from him again.***

---

---

*Compiled August 25, 2001*

---

---

**[\*Back to Home Page\*](#)**



# ◆ Gems From Saint Augustine ◆

---

*Saint Augustine (354-430), one of the Fathers of the Church and Bishop of Hippo, was a most prolific writer, and defender of the Catholic Church. He is quoted by Catholics and non-Catholics alike. In his many writings, he mentioned the Catholic Church by name, more than 300 times.*

*Here are some of his "Gems".*

---

*"I would not believe in the Gospel myself if the authority of the Catholic Church did not influence me to do so."*

*Against the letter of Mani, 5,6, 397 A.D.*

---

*"You made us for yourself, and our hearts are restless until they rest in you."*

*Confessions, 1,1,1, 400 A.D.*

---

*His work, "Confessions" is a 13 volume series and is considered to be one of the greatest writings of all time. It is entirely addressed to GOD.*

---

*"We must hold to the Christian religion and to communication in her Church which is Catholic, and which is called Catholic not only by her members but even by all her enemies. For when heretics or the adherents of schisms talk about her, not among themselves but with strangers, willy-nilly they call her nothing else but Catholic. For they would not be understood unless they distinguish her by this name which the whole world employs in her regard."*

*The True Religion, 7,12, 397 A.D.*

---

*"This Church is Holy, the One Church, the True Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall not conquer her."*

*Sermon to Catechumens, on the Creed, 6,14, 395 A.D.*

---

*"But in regard to those observances which we carefully attend and which the whole world keeps, and which derive not from Scripture but from tradition, we are given to understand that they are recommended and ordained to be kept either by the Apostles themselves or by plenary Councils, the authority of which is quite vital to the Church."*

*Letter to Januarius 54,1,1, 400 A.D.*

---

*"I believe that this practice comes from apostolic tradition, just as so many other practices not found in their writings nor in the councils of their successors, but which, because they are kept by the whole Church everywhere, are believed to have been commended and handed down by the Apostles themselves."*

*Baptism 1,12,20, 400 A.D.*

---

*"Before His suffering the Lord Jesus Christ, as you know, chose His disciples, whom He called Apostles. Among these Apostles almost everywhere Peter alone merited to represent the whole Church.*

*For the sake of his representing the whole Church, which he alone could do, he merited to hear, I will give you the keys of the kingdom of Heaven (Matt 16:19)."*

*Sermons 295,2, 391 A.D.*

---

*"What they found in the Church they kept; what they learned, they taught; what they received from the fathers, they handed on to the sons."*

*Against Julian, 2,10,33, 421 A.D.*

---

*"Since by Christ's favor we are Catholic Christians:"*

*Letter to Vitalis, 217,5,16, 427 A.D.*

---

*"By the same word, by the same Sacrament you were born, but you will not come to the same inheritance of eternal life, unless you return to the Catholic Church."*

*Sermons, 3, 391 A.D.*

---

*"Tell us straight out that you do not believe in the Gospel of Christ; for you believe what you want in the Gospel and disbelieve what you want. You believe in yourself rather than in the Gospel."*

*Against Faustus, 17, 3, 400 A.D.*

---

*"Do you claim to be strong? You will be beaten by beasts. Do you claim speed? Flies are faster. Do you claim beauty? What great beauty there is in a peafowl's feathers. How are you better, then, than these? By the image of GOD. And where is GOD's image? In your mind, in your intellect."*

*Homilies on the Gospel of John, 3,4, 416 A.D.*

---

*"Adam sleeps that Eve may be formed; Christ dies that the Church may be formed. Eve is formed from the side of the sleeping Adam; the side of the dead Christ is pierced by the lance, so that the Sacraments may flow out, of which the Church is formed."*

*Homilies on the Gospel of John, 9,10, 416 A.D.*

---

*"Man, destined to die, labors to avert his dying; and yet man, destined to live in eternity, does not labor to avoid sinning."*

*Homilies on the Gospel of John, 49,2, 416 A.D.*

---

*"What the soul is to man's body, the Holy Spirit is to the Body of Christ, which is the Church. The Holy Spirit does in the whole Church what the soul does in all members of one body. But see what you must beware of, see what you must take note of, see what you must fear. It happens that in the human body, or rather, off the body, some member, whether hand, finger, or foot, may be cut away. And if a member be cut off, does the soul go with it? When the member was in the body, it lived; and off, its life is lost. So too, a Christian man is Catholic while he lives in the body; cut off, he is made a heretic; the Spirit does not follow an amputated member."*

*Sermons, 267, 4, 391-430 A.D.*

---

*"Let us not listen to those who deny that the Church of GOD is able to forgive all sins. They are wretched indeed, because they do not recognize in Peter the rock and they refuse to believe that the keys of the kingdom of heaven, lost from their own hands, have been given to the Church."*

*Christian Combat 31,33, 396 A.D.*

---

*"If you want GOD to forgive, you must confess. Sin cannot go unpunished. It were seemingly, improper, and unjust for sin to go unpunished. Since, therefore, sin must not go unpunished, let it be punished by you, lest you be punished for it. Let your sin have you for its judge, not its patron."*



***Go up and take the bench against yourself, and put the guilt before yourself.***

***Do not put it behind you, or GOD will put it in front of you."***

***Sermons, 20,2, 410 A.D.***

---

***"The Catholic Church is the work of Divine Providence, achieved through the prophecies of the prophets, through the Incarnation and the teaching of Christ, through the journeys of the Apostles, through the suffering, the crosses, the blood and the death of the martyrs, through the admirable lives of the saints. When, then, we see so much help on God's part, so much progress and so much fruit, shall we hesitate to bury ourselves in the bosom of that Church? For starting from the Apostolic Chair down through successions of bishops, even unto the open confession of all mankind, it has possessed the crown of teaching authority."***

***The Advantage of Believing, 391 A.D.***

---

***Several non-Catholics have quoted to me from writings of Saint Augustine. From the samplings which I have shown here, if I were a non-Catholic, and was determined to remain one, I would not ever quote from him again.***

---

---

*Compiled May 23, 2001*

---

---

***[Back to Home Page](#)***



# ◆Gems From Saint Cyprian◆

---

*Saint Cyprian of Carthage (205-258), Bishop of Carthage. He was a staunch defender of the Catholic Church and was the first African Bishop to die a martyr's death. He mentioned the Catholic Church by name, many times in his prolific writings.*

*Here are some of his "Gems".*

---

*"There is one GOD and one Christ, and one Church, and one Chair founded on Peter by the Word of the Lord. It is not possible to set up another altar or for there to be another priesthood besides that one altar and that one priesthood. Whoever has gathered elsewhere is scattering."*

*Letter of Cyprian to All His People, 43,40,5, 251 A.D.*

---

*"And lest their raging boldness should ever cease, they are striving here also to distract the members of Christ into schismatical parties, and to cut and tear the one body of the Catholic Church, so that, running about from door to door, through the houses of many, or from city to city, through certain districts, they seek for companions in their obstinacy and error to join to themselves in their schism."*

*Epistle XL-2, to Cornelius.*

---

*"Cyprian to Cornelius his brother, greeting. I have thought it both obligatory on me, and necessary for you, dearest brother, to write a short letter to the confessors who are there with you, and, seduced by the obstinacy and depravity of Novatian and Novatus, have departed from the Church; in which letter I might induce them, for the sake of our mutual affection, to return to their Mother, that is, to the Catholic Church."*

*Epistle XLII, to Cornelius.*

---

*"Some persons, however, sometimes disturb men's minds and spirits by their words, in that they relate things otherwise than is the truth. For we, who furnish every person who sails hence with a plan that they may sail without any of-fence, know that we have exhorted them to acknowledge and hold the root and matrix of the Catholic Church. But since our province is wide-spread, and has Numidia and Mauritania attached to it; lest a schism made in the city should confuse the minds of the absent with uncertain opinions, we decided--having obtained by means of the bishops the truth of the matter, and having got a greater authority for the proof of your ordination, and so at length every scruple being got rid of from the breast of every one--that letters should be sent you by all who were placed anywhere in the province; as in fact is done, that so the whole of our colleagues might decidedly approve of and maintain both you and your communion, that is as well to the unity of the Catholic Church as to its charity. That all which has by God's direction come to pass, and that our design has under Providence been forwarded, we rejoice."*

*Epistle XLIV, to Cornelius*

---

*"When this error was removed, light was infused into the breasts of all, and the Catholic Church has been shown to be one, and to be able neither to be cut nor divided. Nor can any one now be easily deceived by the talkative words of a raging schismatic, since it has been proved that good and glorious soldiers of Christ could not long be detained without the Church by the deceitfulness and perfidy of others. I bid you, dearest brother, ever heartily farewell."*

*Epistle XLVI-2, to Cornelius*

---

*"Cyprian to Antonianus his brother, greeting. I received your first letters, dearest brother, firmly*

*maintaining the concord of the priestly college, and adhering to the Catholic Church, in which you intimated that you did not hold communion with Novatian, but followed my advice, and held one common agreement with Cornelius our co-bishop. You wrote, moreover, for me to transmit a copy of those same letters to Cornelius our colleague, so that he might lay aside all anxiety, and know at once that you held communion with him, that is, with the Catholic Church."*

*Epistle LI-1, to Antonianus*

---

*"Let the lapsed, however, who acknowledge the greatness of their sin, not depart from entreating the Lord, nor forsake the Catholic Church, which has been appointed one and alone by the Lord; but, continuing in their atonements and entreating the Lord's mercy,"*

*Epistle LXIII-5, to Epictetus*

---

*"Whence you ought to know that the bishop is in the Church, and the Church in the bishop; and if any one be not with the bishop, that he is not in the Church, and that those flatter themselves in vain who creep in, not having peace with God's priests, and think that they communicate secretly with some; while the Church, which is Catholic and one, is not cut nor divided, but is indeed connected and bound together by the cement of priests who cohere with one another."*

*Epistle LXVIII-8, to Florentius Pupianus*

---

*"And therefore, because there can be nothing common to falsehood and truth, to darkness and light, to death and immortality, to Antichrist and Christ, we ought by all means to maintain the unity of the Catholic Church, and not to give way to the enemies of faith and truth in any respect."*

*Epistle LXX-2, to Quintus*

---

*"Wherefore, dearest brother, we ought both firmly to maintain the faith and truth of the Catholic Church, and to teach, and by all the evangelical and apostolical precepts to set forth, the plan of the divine dispensation and unity."*

*Epistle LXXII-20, to Jubaianus*

---

*"But if the baptism of heretics can have the regeneration of the second birth, those who are baptized among them must be counted not heretics, but children of God. For the second birth, which occurs in baptism, begets sons of God. But if the spouse of Christ is one, which is the Catholic Church, it is she herself who alone bears sons of God. For there are not many spouses of Christ, since the apostle says, "I have espoused you, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ;" and, "Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, for the King hath greatly desired thy beauty;" and, "Come with me, my spouse, from Lebanon; thou shalt come, and shalt pass over from the source of thy faith; " and, "I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse." We see that one person is everywhere set forward, because also the spouse is one. But the synagogue of heretics is not one with us, because the spouse is not an adulteress and a harlot. Whence also she cannot bear children of God; unless, as appears to Stephen, heresy indeed brings them forth and exposes them, while the Church takes them up when exposed, and nourishes those for her own whom she has not born, although she cannot be the mother of strange children. And therefore Christ our Lord, setting forth that His spouse is one, and declaring the sacrament of His unity, says, "He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth." For if Christ is with us, but the heretics are not with us, certainly the heretics are in opposition to Christ; and if we gather with Christ, but the heretics do not gather with us, doubtless they scatter."*

*Epistle LXXIV-14, to Firmilian*

---

*"But the enemies of the one Catholic Church in which we are, and the adversaries of us who have succeeded the apostles, asserting for themselves, in opposition to us, unlawful priesthoods, and setting*

*up profane altars, what else are they than Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, profane with a like wickedness, and about to suffer the same punishments which they did, as well as those who agree with them, just as their partners and abettors perished with a like death to theirs?"*

*Epistle LXXIV-16, to Firmilian*

---

*"For our Lord Jesus Christ, when He testified in His Gospel that those who were not with Him were His adversaries, did not point out any species of heresy, but showed that all whatsoever who were not with Him, and who, not gathering with Him, were scattering His flock, were His adversaries; saying, "He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth." Moreover, the blessed Apostle John himself distinguished no heresy or schism, neither did he set down any as specially separated; but he called all who had gone out from the Church, and who acted in opposition to the Church, antichrists, saying, "Ye have heard that Antichrist cometh, and even now are come many antichrists; wherefore we know that this is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us." Whence it appears, that all are adversaries of the Lord and antichrists, who are known to have departed from charity and from the unity of the Catholic Church."*

*Epistle LXXV-1, to Magnus*

---

*Cardinal John Newman, a convert from Anglicanism said it best in regards to historical documents:  
"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant."*

---

*Compiled September 7, 2001*

---

[\*Back to Home Page\*](#)



# ◆Gems From Saint Cyril◆

---

*Saint Cyril of Jerusalem (315-386), one of the Fathers of the Church and Bishop of Jerusalem, was a most prolific writer, and defender of the Catholic Church, and of the Council of Nicaea of 325. He is quoted by Catholics and non-Catholics alike. In his many writings, he mentioned the Catholic Church by name, many times.*

*Here are some of his "Gems".*

---

*"EVERY deed of Christ is a cause of glorying to the Catholic Church, but her greatest of all glorying is in the Cross; and knowing this, Paul says, But God forbid that I should glory, save in the Cross of Christ."*

*Catechetical lecture # 13, 1*

---

*"Faith therefore in the Resurrection of the dead, is a great commandment and doctrine of the Holy Catholic Church; great and most necessary, though gainsaid by many, yet surely warranted by the truth. Greeks contradict it, Samaritans disbelieve it, heretics mutilate it; the contradiction is manifold, but the truth is uniform."*

*Catechetical lecture # 18, 1*

---

*"The Faith which we rehearse contains in order the following, "AND IN ONE BAPTISM OF REPENTANCE FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS; AND IN ONE HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH; AND IN THE RESURRECTION OF THE FLESH; AND IN ETERNAL LIFE." Now of Baptism and repentance I have spoken in the earliest Lectures; and my present remarks concerning the resurrection of the dead have been made with reference to the Article "In the resurrection of the flesh." Now then let me finish what still remains to be said for the Article, "In one Holy Catholic Church," on which, though one might say many things, we will speak but briefly."*

*Catechetical lecture # 18, 22*

---

*"It is called Catholic then because it extends over all the world, from one end of the earth to the other; and because it teaches universally and completely one and all the doctrines which ought to come to men's knowledge, concerning things both visible and invisible, heavenly and earthly; and because it brings into subjection to godliness the whole race of mankind, governors and governed, learned and unlearned; and because it universally treats and heals the whole class of sins, which are committed by soul or body, and possesses in itself every form of virtue which is named, both in deeds and words, and in every kind of spiritual gifts."*

*Catechetical lecture # 18, 23*

---

*"But since the word Ecclesia is applied to different things (as also it is written of the multitude in the theatre of the Ephesians, And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the Assembly), and since one might properly and truly say that there is a Church of evil doers, I mean the meetings of the heretics, the Marcionists and Manichees, and the rest, for this cause the Faith has securely delivered to thee now the Article, "And in one Holy Catholic Church;" that thou mayest avoid their wretched meetings, and ever abide with the Holy Catholic Church in which thou wast regenerated. And if ever thou art*

*sojourning in cities, inquire not simply where the Lord's House is (for the other sects of the profane also attempt to call their own dens houses of the Lord), nor merely where the Church is, but where is the Catholic Church. For this is the peculiar name of this Holy Church, the mother of us all, which is the spouse of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Only-begotten Son of God (for it is written, As Christ also loved the Church and gave Himself for it, and all the rest,) and is a figure and copy of Jerusalem which is above, which is free, and the mother of us all; which before was barren, but now has many children."*  
Catechetical lecture # 18, 26

---

---

*Cardinal John Newman, a convert from Anglicanism said it best in regards to historical documents:  
"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant."*

---

---

*Compiled September 4, 2001*

---

---

[\*Back to Home Page\*](#)



# ◆Gems From Saint Irenaeus◆

---

*Saint Irenaeus of Lyons (130-202), one of the Fathers of the Church, and Bishop of Lyons, was a most prolific writer, and defender of the Catholic Church against the heresies of his day. He is often quoted. In his many writings, he mentioned the Catholic Church by name several times.*

*Here are some of his "Gems".*

---

*"...as these teachers who are destitute of truly divine wisdom maintain; while the Catholic Church possesses one and the same faith throughout the whole world, as we have already said."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book I, chapter 10*

---

*"Since, however, it would be very tedious, in such a volume as this, to reckon up the successions of all the Churches, we do put to confusion all those who, in whatever manner, whether by an evil self-pleasing, by vainglory, or by blindness and perverse opinion, assemble in unauthorized meetings; [we do this, I say,] by indicating that tradition derived from the apostles, of the very great, the very ancient, and universally known Church founded and organized at Rome by the two most glorious apostles, Peter and Paul; as also [by pointing out] the faith preached to men, which comes down to our time by means of the successions of the bishops. For it is a matter of necessity that every Church should agree with this Church, on account of its preeminent authority -- that is, the faithful everywhere -- inasmuch as the Apostolic Tradition has been preserved continuously by those who are everywhere."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book III, chapter 3-2*

---

*"The blessed apostles, then, having founded and built up the Church, committed into the hands of Linus the office of the episcopate. Of this Linus, Paul makes mention in the Epistles to Timothy. To him succeeded Anacletus; and after him, in the third place from the apostles, Clement was allotted the bishopric. This man, as he had seen the blessed apostles, and had been conversant with them, might be said to have the preaching of the apostles still echoing [in his ears], and their traditions before his eyes. Nor was he alone [in this], for there were many still remaining who had received instructions from the apostles. In the time of this Clement, no small dissension having occurred among the brethren at Corinth, the Church in Rome despatched a most powerful letter to the Corinthians, exhorting them to peace, renewing their faith, and declaring the tradition which it had lately received from the apostles, proclaiming the one God, omnipotent, the Maker of heaven and earth, the Creator of man, who brought on the deluge, and called Abraham, who led the people from the land of Egypt, spake with Moses, set forth the law, sent the prophets, and who has prepared fire for the devil and his angels. From this document, whosoever chooses to do so, may learn that He, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, was preached by the Churches, and may also understand the apostolical tradition of the Church, since this Epistle is of older date than these men who are now propagating falsehood, and who conjure into existence another god beyond the Creator and the Maker of all existing things. To this Clement there succeeded Evaristus. Alexander followed Evaristus; then, sixth from the apostles, Sixtus was appointed; after him, Telephorus, who was gloriously martyred; then Hyginus; after him, Pius; then after him, Anicetus. Sorer having succeeded Anicetus, Eleutherius does now, in the twelfth place from the apostles, hold the inheritance of the episcopate. In this order, and by this succession, the ecclesiastical tradition from the apostles, and the preaching of the truth, have come down to us. And this is most abundant proof that there is one and the same vivifying faith, which has been preserved in the Church from the apostles until now, and handed down in truth."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book III, chapter 3-3*

---

*"The truth is to be found nowhere else in the Catholic Church, the sole depository of apostolical doctrine. Heresies are of recent formation, and cannot trace their origin up to the apostles."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book III, chapter 4 Prologue*

---

*"Since therefore we have such proofs, it is not necessary to seek the truth among others which it is easy to obtain from the Church; since the apostles,"*

*Adversus Haereses, Book III, chapter 4-1*

---

*"In accordance with this design, Mary the Virgin is found obedient, saying, "Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word." But Eve was disobedient; for she did not obey when as yet she was a virgin. And even as she, having indeed a husband, Adam, but being nevertheless as yet a virgin (for in Paradise "they were both naked, and were not ashamed," inasmuch as they, having been created a short time previously, had no understanding of the procreation of children: for it was necessary that they should first come to adult age, and then multiply from that time onward), having become disobedient, was made the cause of death, both to herself and to the entire human race; so also did Mary, having a man betrothed [to her], and being nevertheless a virgin, by yielding obedience, become the cause of salvation, both to herself and the whole human race... And thus also it was that the knot of Eve's disobedience was loosed by the obedience of Mary. For what the virgin Eve had bound fast through unbelief, this did the virgin Mary set free through faith."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book III, chapter 22-4*

---

*"Wherefore it is incumbent to obey the presbyters who are in the Church -- those who, as I have shown, possess the succession from the apostles; those who, together with the succession of the episcopate, have received the certain gift of truth, according to the good pleasure of the Father. But [it is also incumbent] to hold in suspicion others who depart from the primitive succession, and assemble themselves together in any place whatsoever, [looking upon them] either as heretics of perverse minds, or as schismatics puffed up and self-pleasing, or again as hypocrites, acting thus for the sake of lucre and vainglory. For all these have fallen from the truth. And the heretics, indeed, who bring strange fire to the altar of God -- namely, strange doctrines -- shall be burned up by the fire from heaven, as were Nadab and Abiud. But such as rise up in opposition to the truth, and exhort others against the Church of God, [shall] remain among those in hell (apud inferos), being swallowed up by an earthquake, even as those who were with Chore, Dathan, and Abiron. But those who cleave asunder, and separate the unity of the Church, [shall] receive from God the same punishment as Jeroboam did."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book IV, chapter 26-2*

---

*"He shall also judge those who give rise to schisms, who are destitute of the love of God, and who look to their own special advantage rather than to the unity of the Church; and who for trifling reasons, or any kind of reason which occurs to them, cut in pieces and divide the great and glorious body of Christ, and so far as in them lies, [positively] destroy it -- men who prate of peace while they give rise to war, and do in truth strain out a gnat, but swallow a camel. For no reformation of so great importance can be effected by them, as will compensate for the mischief arising from their schism. He shall also judge all those who are beyond the pale of the truth, that is, who are outside the Church; but he himself shall be judged by no one."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book IV, chapter 33-7*

---

*"Now all these [heretics] are of much later date than the bishops to whom the apostles committed the Churches; which fact I have in the third book taken all pains to demonstrate. It follows, then, as a matter of course, that these heretics aforementioned, since they are blind to the truth, and deviate from the [right] way, will walk in various roads; and therefore the footsteps of their doctrine are scattered here and there without agreement or connection. But the path of those belonging to the Church*



*circumscribes the whole world, as possessing the sure tradition from the apostles, and gives unto us to see that the faith of all is one and the same..."*

*Adversus Haereses, Book V, chapter 20-1*

---

*"And indeed, although he writes again to the Corinthians and to the Thessalonians for their correction, nevertheless it is shown that there is one Church spread abroad through the whole world; for John, too, in the Apocalypse, though he writes to only seven Churches, yet speaks to all. Besides these, there is one to Philemon, and one to Titus, and two to Timothy, in affection and love, but nevertheless regarded as Holy in the Catholic Church, in the ordering of churchly discipline. There is also circulated one to the Laodiceans and another to the Alexandrians, forged under the name of Paul, in regard to the heresy of Marcion; and there are several others which cannot be received by the Church, for it is not suitable that gall be mixed with honey. The Epistle of Jude, indeed, and the two ascribed to John, are received by the Catholic Church."*

*The Muritorian Fragment*

---

*Cardinal John Newman, a convert from Anglicanism said it best in regards to historical documents:  
"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant."*

---

*Compiled September 7, 2001*

---

[\*Back to Home Page\*](#)



# ◆Gems From Saint Jerome◆

---

*Saint Jerome (347-420), one of the Fathers of the Church, was a most prolific writer, and defender of the Catholic Church. His [Latin Vulgate](#) was the first Bible to contain both Old and New Testaments. He is quoted by Catholics and non-Catholics alike.*

*Here are some of his "Gems".*

---

*"I follow no leader but Christ and join in communion with none but Your Blessedness, that is, with the chair of Peter. I know that this is the rock on which the Church has been built. Whoever eats the Lamb outside this house is profane. Anyone who is not in the ark of Noah will perish when the flood prevails."*

*Letter of Jerome to Pope Damasus, 374 A.D. 15,2 J1346*

---

*"He who is joined to the chair of Peter is accepted by me!"*

*Letter of Jerome to Pope Damasus, 374 A.D., 16,2 J1346a*

---

*"Yet, though your greatness terrifies me, your kindness attracts me. From the priest I demand the safe-keeping of the victim, from the shepherd the protection due to the sheep. Away with all that is overweening; let the state of Roman majesty withdraw. My words are spoken to the successor of the fisherman, to the disciple of the cross. As I follow no leader save Christ, so I communicate with none but your blessedness, that is with the chair of Peter. For this, I know, is the rock on which the church is built! This is the house where alone the paschal lamb can be rightly eaten. This is the ark of Noah, and he who is not found in it shall perish when the flood prevails. But since by reason of my sins I have betaken myself to this desert which lies between Syria and the uncivilized waste, I cannot, owing to the great distance between us, always ask of your sanctity the holy thing of the Lord. Consequently I here follow the Egyptian confessors who share your faith, and anchor my frail craft under the shadow of their great argosies. I know nothing of Vitalis; I reject Meletius; I have nothing to do with Paulinus. He that gathers not with you scatters; he that is not of Christ is of Antichrist."*

*Letter of Jerome to Pope Damasus, 376 A.D., 2*

---

*"Heretics bring sentence upon themselves since they by their own choice withdraw from the Church, a withdrawal which, since they are aware of it, constitutes damnation."*

*Commentaries on the Epistle to Titus, 376 A.D. 3,10 J1371a*

---

*"Christ Himself is a virgin; and His mother is also a virgin; yea, though she is His mother, she is a virgin still. For Jesus has entered in through the closed doors, and in His sepulchre--a new one hewn out of the hardest rock--no man is laid either before Him or after Him. Mary is "a garden enclosed ... a fountain sealed," and from that fountain flows, according to Joel, the river which waters the torrent bed either" of cords or of thorns; the cords being those of the sins by which we were beforetime bound, the thorns those which choked the seed the goodman of the house had sown. She is the east gate, spoken of by the prophet Ezekiel, always shut and always shining, and either concealing or revealing the Holy of Holies; and through her "the Sun of Righteousness," our "high priest after the order of Melchizedek," goes in and out. Let my critics explain to me how Jesus can have entered in through closed doors when He allowed His hands and His side to be handled, and showed that He had bones and flesh," thus proving that His was a true body and no mere phantom of one, and I will explain how the holy Mary can be at once a mother and a virgin. A mother before she was wedded, she remained a virgin after bearing her son. Therefore, as I was going to say, the virgin Christ and the virgin Mary have dedicated*

*in themselves the first fruits of virginity for both sexes."*  
*Letter of Jerome to Pammachius, 393 A.D., 21*

---

*"I thank you for your reminder concerning the canons of the Church. Truly, "whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." Still I would assure you that nothing is more my aim than to maintain the rights of Christ, to keep to the lines laid down by the fathers, and always to remember the faith of Rome; that faith which is praised by the lips of an apostle, and of which the Alexandrian church boasts to be a sharer."*

*Letter of Jerome to Pope Theophilus, 397 A.D., 2*

---

*"Just as in the Old Testament the priest makes the leper clean or unclean, so in the New Testament the bishop and presbyter binds or looses not those who are innocent or guilty, but by reason of their office, when they have heard the various kinds of sins, they know who is to be bound and who loosed."*  
*Commentaries on the Gospel of Matthew, 398 A.D. 3,16,9 J1386*

---

*"That is to say, he has set in the forefront of his book John, an undoubted Catholic and saint, by his means to introduce to the church the heretics mentioned farther on. But who can adequately characterize the rashness or madness which has led him to ascribe a book of the Pythagorean philosopher Xystus, a heathen who knew nothing of Christ, to Sixtus a martyr and bishop of the Roman church?"*

*Letter to Caetesiphon 415 A.D.*

---

*"That you fight Christ's battles against the enemies of the Catholic Faith your own letters have informed me as well as the reports of many persons, but I am told that you find the winds contrary and that those who ought to have been the world's champions have backed the cause of perdition to each other's ruin."*

*Letter to Riparius, 417 A.D.*

---

*"The truth is that all we who hold the Catholic faith, wish and long that, while the heresy is condemned, the men may be reformed. At all events, if they will continue in error, the blame does not attach to us who have written, but to them, since they have preferred a lie to the truth."*

*Against the Pelagians, 417 A.D., book I-2*

---

*"He slays a heretic who allows him to be a heretic. But when we rebuke him we give him life; you may die to your heresy, and live to the Catholic faith."*

*Against the Pelagians, 417 A.D., book III-17*

---

*"Jude, the brother of James, left a short epistle which is reckoned among the seven Catholic epistles, and because in it he quotes from the apocryphal book of Enoch it is rejected by many. Nevertheless by age and use it has gained authority and is reckoned among the Holy Scriptures."*

*De viris Illustribus 4, 400 A.D.*

---

*"Clement, of whom the apostle Paul writing to the Philippians says "With Clement and others of my fellow-workers whose names are written in the book of life, "the fourth bishop of Rome after Peter, if indeed the second was Linus and the third Anacletus, although most of the Latins think that Clement was second after the apostle. He wrote, on the part of the church of Rome, an especially valuable Letter to the church of the Corinthians, which in some places is publicly read, and which seems to me to agree in style with the epistle to the Hebrews which passes under the name of Paul but it differs from this same epistle, not only in many of its ideas, but also in respect of the order of words, and its likeness in either respect is not very great. There is also a second Epistle under his name which is rejected by*

*earlier writers, and a Disputation between Peter and Appion written out at length, which Eusebius in the third book of his Church history rejects. He died in the third year of Trajan and a church built at Rome preserves the memory of his name unto this day."*

*De viris Illustribus 15, 400 A.D.*

---

*"Optatus the African, bishop of Milevis, during the reign of the Emperors Valentinianus and Valens, wrote in behalf of the Catholic party six books against the calumny of the Donatian party, in which he asserts that the crime of the Donatists is falsely charged upon the Catholic party."*

*De viris Illustribus 110, 400 A.D.*

---

*"You are renowned throughout the whole world; Catholics revere and look up to you as the restorer of the ancient faith, and -- which is a token of yet more illustrious glory -- all heretics abhor you."*

*Letter to Augustine, 418 A.D.*

---

*Several non-Catholics have quoted to me from writings of Saint Jerome. From the samplings which I have shown here, if I were a non-Catholic, and was determined to remain one, I would not ever quote from him again.*

---

---

*Compiled August 24, 2001*

---

---

[\*Back to Home Page\*](#)



# *As true today as it was then.*

---

*Timeless writings of the Church Fathers, which are as true today as they were on the day they were written.*

---

*"The Church, instituted by the Lord and confirmed by the Apostles, is one for all men; but the frantic folly of the diverse impious acts sects has cut them off from her. It cannot be denied that this tearing asunder of the faith has arisen from the defect of poor intelligence, which twists what is read to conform to its opinion, instead of adjusting its opinion to the meaning of what is read. However, while individual parties fight among themselves, the Church stands revealed not only by her own doctrines, but by those also of her adversaries. And although they are all arranged against her, she confutes the most wicked error which they all share, by the very fact that she is alone and One. All the heretics, therefore, come against the Church; but while all the heretics can conquer each other, they can win nothing for themselves. For their victory is the triumph of the Church over all of them. One heresy struggles against that teaching of another, which the faith of the Church has already condemned in the other heresy, - for there is nothing which the heretics hold in common, and the result is that they affirm our faith while fighting among themselves."*

*Saint Hilary of Poitiers... The Trinity, 7:4, Jurgens 865, 356 A.D.*

---

*"When, therefore, we have such proofs, it is not necessary to seek among others the truth which is easily obtained from the Church. For the Apostles, like a rich man in a bank, deposited with her most copiously everything which pertains to the truth; and everyone whosoever wishes draws from her the drink of life."*

*Saint Irenaeus... Against Heresies, 3:4:1, Jurgens 213, 180 A.D.*

---

*"This Church is holy, the one Church, the true Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall not conquer her."*

*Saint Augustine of Hippo... Sermon to Catechumens, on the Creed, 6:14, Jurgens 1535, 395 A.D.*

---

*"If you want GOD to forgive, you must confess. Sin cannot go unpunished. It were seemingly, improper, and unjust for sin to go unpunished. Since, therefore, sin must not go unpunished, let it be punished by you, lest you be punished for it. Let your sin have you for its judge, not its patron. Go up and take the bench against yourself, and put the guilt before yourself. Do not put it behind you, or GOD will put it in front of you."*

*Saint Augustine of Hippo... Sermons, 20:2, J1494, 410 A.D.*

---

---

*"We must understand that the divine operation, if comprehended by reason, is not remarkable; nor does that faith which human reason puts to the test have merit... The body of the Lord came into the presence of the disciples through closed doors, which body, in truth, at His birth came forth to human eyes from the closed womb of the Virgin. What wonder then, if after His Resurrection and about to reign victorious in eternity, He entered through closed doors, who, coming so that He might die, came forth from the unopened womb of the Virgin?"*

*Saint Gregory I... Homilies on the Gospels, 2:26:1, J2331, 590 A.D.*

---

---

*"Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say:  
Behold this is new; for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us."  
Ecclesiastes 1:10*

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, October 15, 1998*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# A Reference To The Writings Of The Early Church Fathers...

---

---

*What a goldmine of information there is in the writings of the Early Church Fathers. Finding what you want among thousands of archived documents can be very time consuming however. Here is a list of some of the main topics and the various authors who addressed those topics.*

---

*These writings can be freely downloaded from the net [here](#).*

---

*Church Fathers writings indexed by subject means more references than listed. The Jxxx is the section number in Jurgens, 'Faith of the Early Fathers'.*

---

## *Abortion...*

- \*Didache, 2:1. J1a*
  - Hippolytus of Rome, Philosophoumena 9:12. J396a*
  - Basil the Great, Letters 188:2. J919a, J919f*
  - \*Augustine, Enchiridion of Faith 23:63. J1922a*
- 

## *Adam and Eve...*

- Theophilus, To Autolycus 2:22. J182*
  - Damascene, Homilies 2:3. J2388*
- 

## *Agape...*

- Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1. J65*
- 

## *Anathema...*

- \*Cyril of Alexandria, Twelve Anathemas 1-12. J2132a-n*
  - Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 9:14, J2169*
- 

## *Angels...*

- Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 23:5:6 J849*
  - Hilary of Poitiers, Commentaries on Psalms 129/130. J895*
  - Chrysostom, Against the Anomians 1:6-4:3. J1123-1128*
  - Chrysostom, Homilies on Genesis 4:5. J1148*
  - Jerome, Commentaries on Matthew 3:18:10. J1387, Guardian*
  - Jerome, Apology Against Books of Rufinus 1:23. J1394*
  - Augustine, Psalms 103:1:15+. J1484, J1753, J1755*
  - \*Gregory I, Homilies on the Gospels 2:34:7. J2335*
  - \*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:2:3. J2350-2356*
-

## ***Animal Souls...***

***Jerome, Apology Against Books of Rufinus 2:4. J1395***

***Augustine, Against Faustus 22:27. J1605***

---

## ***Animals...***

***Augustine, Homilies on Gospel of John 3:4. J1806***

---

## ***AntiChrist...***

***Polycarp, Second Letter to the Philippians 7:1. J74***

***Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 15:11. J832***

***Augustine, City of GOD 20:19:4. J1771***

---

## ***Apologetics...***

***\*Augustine, City of GOD 16:2:1. J1765***

---

## ***Apostolic Succession...***

***Didache, 15:1. J9***

***Clement, Letter to the Corinthians 42:1. J20***

***\*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 32:1. \*J296***

***Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:16. J602,602a***

***Poem against the Marcionites 3:276. J897***

***Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 27:6. J1092***

---

## ***Authority...***

***\*Ignatius, Letter Ephesians 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a***

***\*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1. J65***

***Tertullian, Against Marcion 4:5:1. J341***

***\*\*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581***

***Augustine, Against Faustus 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631***

---

## ***Baptism...***

***\*Didache, 7:1. J4***

***Gregory of Nazianz, Orations 39:17. J1010***

***Chrysostom, Panegyric Sermons 2. J1139, J1144***

***Ambrose, Abraham 2:11:84. J1324, J1335a-1337***

***\*Augustine, Homilies on John 5:18+. J1810, J1817***

***Fulgence of Ruspe, Letter to Ferrandus 12:26. J2237***

---

## ***Baptism Outside The Catholic Church...***

***Cyprian, Letter to Quintas 71:1. J592a, J593***

***Augustine, Baptism 3:13:18. J1625-1626, \*J1636-1639***

---



***Beatific Vision...***

***\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 6:6. J822***

---

***Bible Is Error Free...***

***Clement, Letter to the Corinthians 45:1. J22***  
***Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 65. J138***  
***Epiphanius, Against All Heresies 70:7. J1106***

---

***Bible Is For All...***

***\*Augustine, Homilies on John 9:10. J1813***

---

***Bible Interpretation...***

***Augustine, Christian Instruction 3:27:38+. J1588, J1895***

---

***Body, Soul, Spirit...***

***Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 6. J133***  
***Justin Martyr, The Resurrection 10. J148***  
***Augustine, Faith and Creed 10:23. J1563***

---

***Born Again, Regeneration...***

***Justin Martyr, First Apology 61. J126***  
***Ambrose, The Mysteries 4:20. J1330***  
***Augustine, Letter to Boniface 98:2. J1423***  
***\*Augustine, Forgiveness of Sin 2:27:43+. J1725, J1759***  
***\*Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on John 3:5. J2109***

---

***Canon of the New Testament...***

***\*Athanasius, 39th Festal Letter J791***  
***Eusebius, History of the Church 3:25:1. J656***

---

***Canon of the Old Testament...***

***\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 2. J910t 382AD***  
***Athanasius, 39th Festal Letter J791***  
***Jerome, Galeatic or Helmeted Prolog Pro Gal. J1397 391AD***

---

***Canon of Both the Old Testament and New Testament...***

***\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 2. J910t 382AD***  
***Rufinus, The Apostles Creed 35:al:37 J1344***  
***Augustine, Christian Instruction 2:8:13. J1585***  
***\*Innocent I, Letter to Exsuperius 6:7:13. J2015b 405AD***

---

## ***Catholic Church mentioned by name...***

***\*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1-2. J65 106AD***

***Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD***

***\*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD***

***Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4-6. J555-557 251AD***

***Cyprian, Letter to Florentius 66:69:8. J587 254AD***

***\*Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:30:1. \*J637 304AD***

***Alexander of Alexandria, Letters 12. J680 324AD***

***Athanasius, Letter on Council of Nicea 27. J757 350AD***

***\*Athanasius, Letter to Serapion 1:28. J782 359AD***

***Athanasius, Letter to Council of Rimini 5. J785 361AD***

***\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:1. J836-\*839***

***Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD***

***Serapion, The Sacramentary 13:1. J1239a 350AD***

***\*Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD***

***\*Augustine, Letter to Vincent the Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422***

***Augustine, Letter to Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD***

***\*Augustine, Psalms 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD***

***\*Augustine, Sermons 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430AD***

***\*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed 6:14. J1535***

***\*Augustine, The True Religion 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564***

***\*\*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581***

***\*Augustine, Christian Instruction 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617***

***Augustine, Baptism 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882***

***\*Augustine, Against the Pelagians 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898***

***Innocent I, Letter to Probus 36. J2017***

***\*Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins 1:19:2, J2251-2252***

---

## ***Christ Knew He Was Divine...***

***Fulgence of Ruspe, Letter to Ferrandus 14:26. J2238-2239***

---

## ***Christ, Names Of...***

***\*Gregory, Orthodox Faith 6. J899***

***\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 1. J910s***

---

## ***Christ, One Person...***

***Gregory of Nazianz, Letters 101. J1017***

---

## ***Church Antiquity...***

***Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1. J82***

***Anonymous 2nd Letter of Clement to Corinthians 14:2. J105***

***Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435***

***Augustine, Letter to Deogratias 102:15. J1428***

***\*Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479***

***Augustine, Predestination of Saints 9:18. J1985***

**Church Will Last Forever...**

- Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1,64. J20,29a 80AD**  
**\*Anonymous, 2nd letter of Clement to Rome 14:2. J105**  
**\*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**  
**Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilary, The Trinity 7:4. J865 Augustine, Psalms 90:2:1. J1479**  
**\*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens 6:14. J1535**
- 

**Church Founded...**

- Clement, Letter to Corinthians 42:1. J20**  
**\*Hermas, The Shepherd Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140AD**  
**Anonymous, Letter of Clement 14:2. J105**  
**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:16:6. J217a**  
**Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 9:3. J289**  
**\*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD**  
**Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**  
**\*Cyprian, Letter to the Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilary of Poitiers, The Trinity 7:4. J865**  
**\*Augustine, Homilies on John 9:10. J1814**
- 

**Church In Rome Founded...**

- \*Clement, Letter to the Corinthians, Address. J10a 80AD**  
**Ignatius, Letter to the Romans, J52**  
**\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:3. J210-211**  
**Cyprian, Letter to Cornelius 59:55:14. J580**  
**\*Council of Constantinople, Canon3. J910d**  
**\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u**  
**\*Optatus of Melvis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242**
- 

**Church Unity...**

- Didache 4:3. J1b**  
**Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians 3:2. J56**  
**Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 20:4. J292**  
**\*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**
- 

**Church Universal...**

- Didache, 9:1,10:1. J6,7**  
**Clement, Letter to Corinthians 5:1. J11**  
**Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 3:2. J38**  
**Martyrdom of St. Polycarp, Address. J77,79,81a**  
**Hermas, The Shepherd Par 9:17:4. J93**  
**Anonymous, Letter to Diogenetus 6:1. J97a**  
**Aristides of Athens, Apology 15. J112**

**Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 110. J144**  
**\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257**  
**\*The Muratorian Fragment. J268**  
**\*Tertullian, Against the Jews 7:4. J320a**  
**Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation Greeks 10:110:1. J405**  
**\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:23. J838**  
**\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u**

---

### **Closed Doors...**

**\*Augustine, Letter to Volusian, 137:2:8. J1430**  
**Gregory I.; Homilies on the Gospels 2:26:1. J2331**

---

### **Communion of Saints...**

**Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 17:3. J81**  
**Cyprian of Carthage, Letter to His People 39:34:3. J572**  
**Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 23:5:9. J852**

---

### **Confession/Penance...**

**Didache, 4:14. J3**  
**\*Chrysostom, Homilies on Lazarus 4:4. J1132**  
**\*Chrysostom, Homilies on Penance 3:4. J1136**  
**Ambrose, Penance 1:1:4+. J1292-1300**  
**Jerome, Commentary on Ecclesiastes 10:11+. J1375, J1386**  
**\*Augustine, Sermons 20:2. J1494**

---

### **Creation...**

**Theophilus, To Autolytus 2:4. J178**  
**Hippolytus of Rome Philosophoumena 10:33. J398**  
**Lactantius, Divine Institutions 2:8. J628**  
**Athanasius, Treatise Against Pagans 35:1. J747, J761**  
**Gregory of Nazianz, Orations 28:5-28. J984-989, J1014**  
**Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 65:5. J1101**  
**Ambrose, Hexameron 1:4:16+. J1315-1317a**  
**Augustine, Genesis Defended 1:6:10. J1540-1541**

---

### **Crucifixion...**

**\*Leo I, Sermons 68:1+. \*J2208, \*J2210**

---

### **Division...**

**Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to the Philadelphians 8:2. J60**  
**Letter of Barnabas 19:12. J37**

---

### **Divorce...**

*Ambrose, Abraham 1:7:59. J1322*

---

*Dove (Holy Spirit)...*

*Cyril of Jerusalem 10:19. J824*

*Augustine, Christian Combat 22:24. J1578a*

---

*End Times...*

*\*Didache, 16:3. J10*

*Justin Martyr, Dialog with Trypho 80. J138a*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 5:33:3. J261*

*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 15:11+. J832,a*

*Augustine, The City of GOD 20:19:4. J1771*

---

*Faith...*

*Hilary of Poitiers, Commentaries on Psalms 118/119. J892*

---

*Family of GOD...*

*Cyril of Alexander, Commentary on John 23:21. J2121*

*Leo I, Sermons 21:3. J2193*

---

*Father is Greater, Father and I are One...*

*\*Victor of Vita, Persecution in Africa 2:63. \*J2215*

---

*Final Impenitence...*

*Augustine, Letter to Boniface 185:11:49. J1444*

---

*Free Will...*

*\*Justin Martyr, First Apology 43. J123.*

*Theophilus of Antioch, To Autolytus 2:27. J184*

*Athanasius, Discourse Against Arians 3:6. J775*

*Gregory of Nyssa, Great Catechism 31. J1034*

*Chrysostom, On Hebrews 12:3:5. J1219*

*Ambrose, Commentary on Luke 10:60. J1309*

*Jerome, Against Jovinian 2:3+. J1380, J1404, J1405*

*Pelagius, Free Will, Grace of Christ 4:5. J1413*

*Julian of Eclanum, Eight Books to Florus 5:41. J1416*

*Augustine, Letter to Valentine 215:4. J1455, J1495, J1560*

*Augustine, Questions to Simplician 1:2:12. J1572-1573*

*Augustine, Spirit and the Letter 3:5+. J1729 J1735 J1742*

*Augustine, Homilies on John 26:2+. J1821, J1926, J1942*

*Augustine, Admonition and Grace 11:32. J1955, J1972*

*Prosper of Aquitaine, Grace of GOD 18:3. J2038*

*Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on John 13:18. J2113*

*Future...*

*Cyril of Alexandria, Treasury of Holy Trinity. J2069,2072*

---

*GOD, Attributes Of...*

*Aristides, Apology 1. J110*

*Tatian the Syrian, Address to the Greeks 4. J152*

*Theophilus, To Autolycus 2:3. J177*

*Ambrose, The Faith 1:16:106. J1266*

*Cyril of Alexandria, Treasury of Holy Trinity. J2069*

---

*GOD Obeys His Priests...*

*\*Chrysostom, The Priesthood 3:5:182. J1119*

---

*GOD to Our Level...*

*\*Cassian, The Incarnation of Christ 2:2. J2054*

---

*Grace...*

*Augustine, Homilies on Gospel of John 3:9+. J1807, J1821*

*\*Augustine, Grace and Free Choice 11:25. J1939, J1944*

*\*Augustine, Admonition and Grace 13:42. J1960*

---

*Heaven...*

*\*Augustine, City of GOD 22:30:1. J1788*

---

*Hell...*

*Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 16:1. J41*

*\*Anonymous Letter to Diognetus 10:7. J100*

*\*Anonymous 2nd Letter of Clement to Corinthians 17:7. J106*

*\*Justin Martyr, First Apology 12,52. J115,124*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:28:2. J239*

*\*Augustine, City of GOD 21:10:1. J1774, J1778, J1779 \*Augustine, Enchiridion of Faith 29:111. J1931*

*Gregory I, Dialogues 4:43+. J2321a,2322*

---

*Heretics...*

*Didache 16:3. J10*

*Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 16:1+. J41, J56*

*Polycarp, 2nd Letter to Philipians 7:1. J74*

*\*Anonymous 2nd Letter of Clement to Corinthians 17:7. J106*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 5:20:1. J257 180AD*

*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 37:1,41:1. J298,300*  
*Origen, Homilies on Luke Hom 1. J474*  
*\*Hilary of Poitiers, The Trinity 7:4. J865 356 AD*  
*Damasus, Tome of Damasus 1-22. J910f-q 382AD*  
*\*Ambrose, Mystery of Lord's Incarnation 5:35. J1288*  
*Jerome, Commentaries on Titus 3:10. J1371a*  
*\*Augustine, Sermons 3+. \*J1492, \*J1523, \*J1562, \*J1579*  
*\*\*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 4:5. J1580*  
*\*Augustine, Against Faustus 17:3+. J1598, J1636-1639*

---

*Holy Eucharist. The True Presence of Our Lord...*

*\*Didache, 9:1. J6*  
*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Romans 7:3. J54a*  
*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians 3:2. J56*  
*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans 6:2. J64*  
*Justin Martyr, First Apology 66. J128*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:18:4. J234*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:33:2, 5:2:2. J240,249*  
*Tertullian, Prayer 6:2, 19:1. J300a,301*  
*Tertullian, The Crown 3:2. J367*  
*Hippolytus of Rome, Apostolic Tradition 21. J394i*  
*Clement of Alexandria, Instruct Children 2:2:19:4. J410*  
*Origen, Homilies On Exodus Hom 13:3. J490*  
*Origen, Homilies on Numbers Hom 7:2. J491*  
*Cyprian, The Lapsed 15. J551*  
*Aphraates, Treatises 12:6. J689*  
*\*Ephraim, Homilies 4:4,4:6. \*J707 J708*  
*Athanasius, Sermon to the Newly Baptized J802*  
*\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Letters 21-23 Mystagogic 1:7,4:3,6,9 J840-846,848,850,853j*  
*Hilary, The Trinity 8:14 J870*  
*\*Gregory of Nyssa, Great Catechism 37. J1035*  
*\*Gregory of Nyssa, Day of Lights Jaeger Vol 9, p225. J1062*  
*\*Theodore of Mopsuestia, Comment on Matt 26:26. J1113e,f,n*  
*Chrysostom, Homilies on Penance 9. J1137*  
*\*Chrysostom, Homilies on Judas 1:6. J1157*  
*Chrysostom, On Matthew 82:4. J1179*  
*\*Chrysostom, On First Corinthians 24:4:7. J1195*  
*\*Chrysostom, On Second Timothy 2:4. J1207*  
*Ambrose, The Faith 4:10:124. J1270*  
*\*Ambrose, The Mysteries 9:50,58. J1333-1334, \*J1339-1340*  
*Jerome, Commentaries on Matthew 4:26:26. J1390*  
*Augustine, Letter to Boniface 98:9. J1424*  
*\*Augustine, Sermons 227+. J1519-1520, \*J1524, J1633, J1716*  
*\*Augustine, Homilies on John 26:13. J1824*  
*\*Cyril of Alexander, Commentary on Matthew 26:27. J2101*  
*\*Macarius the Magnesian, Apocriticus 3:23. J2166*  
*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:4:13. J2371*

---

*Holy Spirit...*

*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 1. J910s*  
*Evagrius of Pontus, Letters Ep 8:10. J914*  
*Basil the Great, Letters 38:4. J915, J917*  
*Gregory of Nyssa, Against Eunomius J1040*

---

### *Holy Trinity...*

*Cyprian, Letter to Jubaianus 73:12. J596*  
*Gregory The Miracle Worker, The Creed J611*  
*Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:29:3 J636*  
*\*Athanasius, Letter to Serapion 1:16. J778-784a 359AD*  
*Hilary of Poitiers, The Trinity 7:31. J867*  
*Foebad of Agen, Against the Arians 22. J898*  
*Gregory of Nazianz, Orations 25:16,39:11. J983, J1008*  
*Gregory of Nyssa, Universal Ideas, Jaeger p25. J1039*  
*Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 73:34. J1107*  
*\*\*Augustine, Christian Instruction 1:5:5. \*J1582*  
*\*\*Augustine, The Trinity 8:pref:1. J1650, \*\*J1670-J1682*  
*Augustine, City of GOD 11:24. J1750*  
*\*Victor of Vita, Persecution in Africa 2:82. 1Jn5:7, J2216*  
*\*Fulgence of Ruspe, The Trinity 4:1. 1Jn 5:7, J2251*  
*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 2+. J2337, J2383-2384*

---

### *Hypostatic Union...*

*Fulgence of Ruspe, Letter to Trasamund 3:16:1. J2248*  
*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:3:22. J2368,2379,2383*

---

### *Idols...*

*\*Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on Psalms 113b:16. J2095*  
*Immaculate Concept..Ephraim, The Nisibene Hymns 27:8. J719*  
*Ambrose, On Psalms 22:30. J1314*  
*Andrew of Crete, Homilies Ode 4,5. J2336b*

---

### *In Persona Christi (In The Person Of Christ)...*

*Cyprian, Letter to Cecil 63:14. J584*  
*Ambrose of Milan, On Twelve Psalms 38:25. J1260*

---

### *Incarnation...*

*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:3:12 J2364,2372*

---

### *Infallible Church...*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:4:1. \*J213*  
*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 28:1. J295*  
*Augustine, Against Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581*

---



## ***Infallible Pope...***

***Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 23:10. J294, 200AD***

***Cyprian, Letter to Cornelius 59:55:14. J580, 252AD***

***\*Augustin, Sermons 131:10+. \*J1507, \*J1892***

***\*Peter Chrysologus, Letter to Eutyches 25:2. J2178***

---

## ***Jesus Came After Mary...***

***Hilary of Poitiers, The Trinity 7:14. J866***

***Gregory of Nyssa, Against Eunomius J1044***

***Damascene, Source of Knowledge 2+. J2379, J2380***

---

## ***Jesus Attributes...***

***\*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:3:13, J2365***

---

## ***Jesus Has Two Wills...***

***\*Athanasius, Incarnation of the Word of GOD 21. J790***

---

## ***Justification...***

***Augustine, Letter to Paulinus 186:3:10. J1446, J1515***

---

## ***Life Begins...***

***\*Tertullian, The Soul 27:1. J349a, 208AD***

***\*Augustine, Enchiridion of Faith 23:86. J1922a***

---

## ***Linus Was The Second Pope...***

***Eusebius, History of the Church 3:2. J652b***

---

## ***Marriage...***

***Augustine, Advantage of Marriage 24:32. J1642***

---

## ***Mary Assumption...***

***\*Gregory of Tours, Books of Miracles 1:4,8-9. J2288***

---

## ***Mary Dormition...***

***Germain I of Constantinople, Sermons Pg 98,357. J2336c***

***Damascene, Homilies 10:8. J2389-2390***

---

## ***Mary Genealogy...***

***Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 18:2. J42***

*Mary Mother of GOD...*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 5:19:1. J256a*  
*Ephraim, Songs of Praise 1:20. J711*  
*Athanasius, Incarnation of the Word of GOD 8:. J788*  
*Gregory of Nazianz, Letters 101. J1017*  
*Gregory of Nyssa, Virginitiy 14:13. J1020a*  
*Epiphanius of Salamis, Man Well Anchored 75. J1086*  
*Theodore of Mopsuestia, The Incarnation 15. J1113b*  
*Cassian, The Incarnation of Christ 2:2. J2054*  
*Cyril of Alexandria, Letter to Monks 1+. J2058,2060,2064*  
*\*Cyril of Alexandria, Scholia on the Incarnation 26. J2125*

---

*Mary The New Eve...*

*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:22:4. J224*  
*Tertullian, The Flesh of Christ 16:5. J358*

---

*Mary Perpetual Virginitiy...*

*Ignatius, Letter to the Ephesians 18:2. J42*  
*Justin Martyr, First Apology 33. J122a*  
*Didymus the Blind, The Trinity 3:4. J1073*  
*\*Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 78:6. J1111*  
*Jerome, Letter to Pammachius 48:21+. J1350, J1361*  
*Augustine, Letter to Volusian 137:2:8. J1430*  
*Augustine, Sermons 186:1. J1518*  
*Cyril of Alexandria, Holy Virgin 4. J2133*  
*\*Peter Chrysologus, Sermons 117. J2177*  
*\*Leo I, Letter to Flavian 28:2. J2182*  
*\*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:4:14+. J2372, J2383*

---

*Mass...*

*Didache, 14:1. J8*  
*Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 41. J135*  
*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 4:17:5+. J232-233,382*  
*Tertullian, The Crown 3:2. J367*  
*\*Cyprian, Letter to Cecil 63:14. J581,582,584*  
*\*Eusebius, Proof of the Gospel, Melchisedech 5:3. J671*  
*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 23:5:7. J850-3*

---

*Mercy...*

*Fulgence of Ruspe, Letter to John 15:11. J2278*

---

*Miracles...*

**Augustine, City of GOD 22:5+. J1783-1784, J1819**

---

**One Church Only...**

**Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556,573**

---

**Original Sin...**

**Athanasius, Discourse Against Arians 1:51. J763**

---

**Outside The Church There Is No Salvation...**

**Ignatius, Letter to Philadelphians 3:2. J56**

**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:24:1. J226**

**Origen, Against Celsus Hom 3:5. J537**

**Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4+. J557,597a**

**Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:30:1. J637**

**Jerome, Letter to Damasus 15:2. J1346 374AD**

**Augustine, Discourse to People of Caesarea 6. J1858**

**\*Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins 1:19:2. J2251a**

**\*Fulgence of Ruspe, Rule of Faith 43. J2269-2275**

---

**Papal succession...**

**\*Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**

**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:3, 4:26:2. J211,237**

**Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:17. J602a**

**Athanasius, Letter to Julius I 22:35. J806a**

**\*Optatus of Milevis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242**

**\*Augustine, Letter to Generosus 53:1:2. J1418**

---

**Paul Slain...**

**Lactantius, Deaths of the Persecutors 2:5. J647a**

---

**Perseverance...**

**Augustine, Gift of Perseverance 1:1. J1992-1993,2002**

**Prosper of Aquitaine, Calumnators in Gaul resp:7. J2028**

---

**Person...**

**\*Damascene, Source Knowledge 3:3:5. J2362-2363,2366,2380**

---

**Peter in Rome...**

**Dionysius, Letter to Soter of Rome 2:25:8. J106a,b 198AD**

**\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:1:1. J208, 3:3:3 \*J211 180AD**

**Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 32:1,36:1. J296-297**

**Tertullian, Antidote Against the Scorpion 15:3. J368a**

**Clement, Fragment in Eusebius, History 6:14:1. J439-440**  
**Peter of Alexandria, Penance Canon 9. J611gg 306AD**  
**\*Lactantius, Deaths of the Persecutors 2:5. J647a**  
**\*Eusebius, The Chronicle \*J651aa 42AD, \*J651cc,dd 325AD**  
**Eusebius, History of the Church 3:1:1. J652a**  
**\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 6:14. J822c**  
**\*Damasus I, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD**  
**Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 27:6. J1092**  
**Optatus of Milevis, Schism of Donatists 2:2. J1242**

---

### **Pope...**

**\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies, 3:3:3, J211, 180AD, list of first 14 Popes.**  
**\*Cyprian of Carthage, Letters 8:2:1. J568a,570b 250AD**  
**Arius, Letter to Alexander of Alexandria, J651 320AD**  
**Rufinus, The Apostles Creed 1. J1343a**  
**Peter Chrysologus, Letter to Eutyches 25:2. J2178**

---

### **Priest Power...**

**\*Chrysostom, The Priesthood 3:5:182. J1119, J1169**

---

### **Primacy of Peter...**

**Cyprian, Unity of the Catholic Church 4. J555-556**  
**Origen, Commentaries on John 5:3 J479a**  
**Cornelius I, Letter to Cyprian Epist 49. J546-546a**  
**Cyprian, Letter to Quintas 71:1. J592a**  
**Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:17 J602a**  
**Eusebius, History of the Church 2:14:6. J651dd**  
**Aphraates, Treatises 21:13 J693a**  
**\*Council of Sardica, Canons, Canon3,\*4. J702a,b**  
**Julius I, Letter to Bishops of Antioch 22:35. J806a**  
**\*Council of Constantinople, Canon3. J910d**  
**Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u**  
**\*Ambrose, On Twelve Psalms 40:30+. J1252a,1261**  
**Jerome, Letter to Damasus 15:2, J1346,1346a**  
**\*Augustine, Letter to Generosus 53:1:2. J1418**  
**\*Augustine, Sermons 131:10,295:2+. J1507,1526,1892**  
**Innocent I, Letter to Council of Carthage 29:1. J2015f**  
**\*Leo I, Letters 14:11+. J2178a,2179a,2184a,\*J2191**

---

### **Prophecy...**

**\*Augustine, Sermons 31:10. J1497**

---

### **Punishment, Fire...**

**Lactantius, Divine Institutions 7:21:1. J646**  
**Gregory I, Dialogues 4:29. J2320**

---

## ***Purgatory...***

***\*Tertullian, The Soul 58:1. J352 208AD***  
***Tertullian, The Crown 3:2. J367 211AD***  
***Tertullian, Monogamy 10:1. J382 213AD***  
***Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechet Lecture 23:5:9-10. J852-\*853***  
***Basil, Homilies on the Psalms Ps7:2. J956***  
***Gregory of Nyssa, Sermon on the Dead, J1061 382AD***  
***Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 75:8. J1109***  
***\*Chrysostom, On Phillipians 3:4. J1206***  
***Serapion, The Sacramentary 13L1. J1239a***  
***\*Augustine, Psalms 37:3. J1467, Sermons 159:1. J1513,\*1516***  
***\*Augustine, Genesis Defended 2:20:30. J1544***  
***Augustine, Faith and Works 1:1. J1737a***  
***Augustine, City of GOD 21:24:2+. J1776,1780, J1920, J1934***  
***Caesar of Arles, Sermons 179:104:2. J2233***  
***Gregory I, Dialogues 4:40. J2321***

---

## ***Resurrection...***

***Clement, Letter to the Corinthians 24:1. J13***  
***Justin Martyr, The Resurrection 8. J147***  
***Athenagoras, The Resurrection 12. J169***  
***\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:1. J836,\*837***  
***Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:4:27. J2375-2376.***

---

## ***Sabbath Ended...***

***Didache, 14:1. J8***  
***Epistle of Barnabas, 15:6-8***  
***Ignatius of Antioch, Letter to Magnesians 8:1. J45,46***  
***Anonymous, Letter to Diognetus 3:1. J96***  
***Justin Martyr, Dialogue with Trypho 23. J133a-134a***  
***Tertullian, Answer to the Jews 2.***  
***Discalia 2.***  
***Origin, Commentary on John 2:28***  
***Victorinus, History of the World. Eusebius, History of the Church 1:4:8 Eusebius, Proof of the Gospel 4:16:186***  
***Athanasius, On Sabbath and Circumcision 3.***  
***Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 4:37***  
***Council of Laodicea, Canon 29***  
***Chrysostom, Homilies on the Statutes 29.***  
***Chrysostom, Homilies on Galatians 2:17***  
***Chrysostom, homilies on Philippians 10***  
***Augustin, Confessions 18:4+. J1599, J1602***  
***Augustin, Against an Adversary 2:7:26+. J1897***  
***Leo I, Sermons 63:5. J2205***

---

## ***Salvation for All...***

*\*Augustine, Enchiridion of Faith 27:103+. J1927, J1962*  
*Prosper of Aquitaine, Calumnators sent:8. J2030*  
*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:2:29. J2358*

---

*Scandal...*

*Chrysostom, On Matthew 59:1. J1175*

---

*Septuagint Translate...*

*\*Exhortation to the Greeks 13. J149a*

---

*Sign of the Son of Man...*

*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 15:22. J832a*

---

*Sin...*

*Basil the Great, Rules Briefly Treated 293. J978*

*Gregory of Nazianz, Orations 16:15. J981*

*Jerome, Against Jovinian 2:30. J1382 (Mortal-Venial)*

*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumins on the Creed 7:15. J1536*

*\*Augustine, Sermon on the Mount 1:12:34. J1565*

---

*Sins Forgiven...*

*Firmilian, Letter to Cyprian 75:16. J602*

---

*Sola Scriptura...*

*\*Ignatius, Letter to the Philadelphians, 8:2. J60*

---

*Soul...*

*\*Damascene, Source of Knowledge 3:2:12. J2357*

---

*Sunday Worship...*

*Didache, 14:1. J8 Justin Martyr, First Apology 67. J129*

*Caesar of Arles, Sermons 13:265:1. J2233c*

---

*Temptation...*

*Ambrose, On Twelve Psalms 43:71. J1263*

---

*The Word...*

*\*Tatian the Syrian, Address to the Greeks 5. J153*

*Athenagoras, Supplication for Christians 10,24, J164,5*

*\*Theophilus, To Autolycus 2:10. J179,\*182*

**Hippolytus of Rome, Philosophoumena 10:33. J398**  
**Novatian, The Trinity 31. J608**  
**Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:8:6. J632**  
**Athanasius, Discourse Against Arians 1:42. J762-774**  
**Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 1:10. J825**  
**Basil the Great, Sermons 16:3. J969**  
**Augustine, The Trinity 15:14:23. J1677-1678**  
**\*Cyril of Alexandria, Treasury of Holy Trinity. J2065,2070**

---

**Theotokos (GOD Bearing)...**

**Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 15:20. J2171**  
**Damascene, Against Nestorians 43. J2387**

---

**Tradition...**

**Polycrates, Letter to Victor of Rome 5:24:1. J190a**  
**\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 1:10:2, 2:9:1. J192,198,209**  
**Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:3:2, J210-213,226,242,257**  
**Irenaeus, Letter to Florinus 5:20:4. J264**  
**\*Tertullian, Demurrer Against Heretics 19:3. J291-296,\*298**  
**Tertullian, The Veiling of Virgins 2:1. J328a,329**  
**Tertullian, Against Marcion 4:5:1+. J341,371**  
**Hippolytus, Against Heresy of Noetus 17. J394**  
**Origen, Fundamental Doctrines 1:preface:2,4. J443,445,785**  
**Athanasius, Letters to Serapion 1:28. J782**  
**Foebad of Agen, Against Arians 22. J898**  
**Basil The Great, Transcript of Faith 125:3. J917**  
**Basil The Great, The Holy Spirit 27:66. J954**  
**Basil The Great, Faith 1. J972**  
**Gregory of Nyssa, Against Eunomius J1043**  
**Epiphanius, Against All Heresies 61:6,73:34. J1098,1107**  
**Chrysostom, On Romans 1:3. J1181**  
**\*Chrysostom, On Second Thessalonians 4:2. J1213**  
**\*Jerome, Dialogue between Luciferian & Christian 8. J1358**  
**\*Augustine, Letter to Januarius 54:1:1,3. J1419,1419a**  
**\*Augustine, Against Letter of Mani 5:6. J1581**  
**\*Augustine, Baptism 2:7:12, 4:24:31. J1623,1631**  
**\*Augustin, Literal Interpretation Genesis 10:23:39. J1705**  
**\*Augustin, City of GOD 16:2:1. J1765**  
**\*Augustin, Against Julian 1:7:30, 2:10:33. J1898-1900**  
**Innocent I, Letter to Council of Carthage 29:1. J2015f**  
**Theodoret of Cyr, Letter to Florentius 89. J2142**  
**\*Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 2:1, 9:14. J2168,2169,**  
**\*Vincent of Lerins, The Notebooks 20:25, 22:27. J2172-2175**  
**Gregory I, Homilies on Ezechiel 2:4:12. J2329**  
**Damascene, Homilies 10:18. J2390**

---

**Trinity in Man...**

*Augustine, Against a Discourse of the Arians 16. J1860*

---

*Truth...*

*\*Irenaeus, Against Heresies 3:4:1 J211,213*

---

*Truth is One...*

*\*Fulgence of Ruspe, Letter to Donatus 8:10. J2236*

---

*Vatican...*

*Eusebius, History of the Church fragment 2:25:5. J106a*

---

*Women...*

*\*Augustine, Christian Combat 22:24. J1578*

---

*Works Needed...*

*Ambrose, Letter to Constantus 2:16. J1247*

*Augustine, Questions to Simplician 1:2:2,6. J1569-1570*

---



*Compiled by Bob Stanley, November 11, 1998  
Updated May 8, 2005*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# *The Historical "Black Hole"...*

---

---

*The word "History", is in reality, "His-Story"!*

---

---

*Has "His-Story" ended?*

*Yes, "His-story" about the growth of His Church did end after the last verse in the book of Acts was written and it did not begin again until 1521 when the [Protestant revolt](#) started!*

*That is what we are told to believe by some non-Catholics, but NOT by GOD.*

*Others try to tell us that His-story ended when the Book of Revelation was finished. However, there were one or two documents written over that 1400+ year period until 1521, and they believe, "If I can use (twist) them to my advantage, I'll do so", say some anti-Catholics. "If I cannot use them, then they simply do not exist", the same anti-Catholics say.*

*Did "His-Story" really end with the completion of the last book of the Bible, or do the events of "His-Story" march on and accumulate unbroken and unfettered throughout all time?*

*Well what does Holy Scripture say about the "end of His-Story"?*

*"But when he, the Spirit of Truth, has come, he will (future tense) teach you all the truth. For he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he will hear he will speak, AND THE THINGS THAT ARE TO COME HE WILL DECLARE TO YOU."*

*John 16:13*

*Holy Scripture clearly says that His-Story will continue into the future.*

*How far into the future? Let us examine another verse.*

*"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them all that I have commanded you; and behold, I AM WITH YOU ALL DAYS, EVEN UNTIL THE CONSUMMATION OF THE WORLD."*

*Matthew 28:19-20*

*Verse 20 means, "He will be with us every day in every century until the end of time with no gaps".*

*Does that sound like a time limit has been imposed by GOD on "His-Story"?*

*No time limit was imposed by GOD, but a time limit was imposed by man, according to some anti-Catholics, since they have created a veritable "Black Hole" of "His-Story" from the time the last book of the Bible was written about 95-100 A.D., until 1521, a period of over 1420 years.*

*If something is not in the Bible, then I will simply reject it. That is the false thinking of some non-Catholics.*

*What does Holy Scripture say regarding "[everything is in it](#)"?*

*"Many other signs also Jesus worked in the sight of his disciples, WHICH ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK."*

*John 20:30*

*"There are, however, many other things that Jesus did; but if everyone of these should be written, not even the world itself, I think, could hold the books that would have to be written."*

*John 21:25*

*Some questions for those who refuse to believe anything, if they cannot find it in the Bible. Tell me*

*then, how can you find answers to these questions?*

- 1. Show me in the Bible the list of inspired books in it? If you cannot find such a list then how do you know the book you call the Bible is the Bible?*
- 2. Show me in the Bible where the word "Trinity" is defined? If you cannot find the word in the Bible, then why do you believe in the doctrine? From where did the word "Trinity" come?*
- 3. Same question for the word "Incarnate"?*
- 4. Show me in the Bible where the Bible tells you that all the books within it are inspired?*
- 5. Show me in the Bible where Jesus said what Luke said He said in this verse?  
'...and REMEMBER the WORD of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive'.'" Acts 20:35*
- 6. Show me in Scripture the reference of Matthew 2:23 that "he shall be called a Nazarene"?*
- 7. Show me in Scripture the reference of Matthew 5:43 that "you shall hate your enemy"?*
- 8. Show me in Scripture the reference of 2Timothy 3:8 that "Jamnes and Mambres resisted Moses"?*
- 9. Tell me, where did your Bible come from? Documents please?*
- 10. Since you believe all Scripture is inspired, then show me where the Bible excludes the Gospel of Peter and the Gospel of Thomas? Can't find it? Then why are these books not in your Bible?*
- 11. Show me the verses which say the Bible claims to be the sole authority for Christians in matters of faith and morals?*

*As you can clearly see, the Bible is far from complete. Some very important questions simply cannot be answered with Scripture alone. Some of these are examples of Apostolic Tradition, for which we are commanded to keep by WORD or by letter in 2Thessalonians 2:15. Apostolic tradition is quite removed from man-made tradition.*

*Now, where would you go to find the answers to the questions I have just put forth?*

*Will you just simply ignore the questions and prefer to have no answers?*

*Or do you honestly want to seek the truth?*

---

*What have we learned from Holy Scripture so far?*

- 1. That Scripture says "His-Story" will continue until the end of time, and with no gaps whatsoever.*
  - 2. That Scripture says that learning will continue until we have been taught all things.*
  - 3. That Scripture says, and shows us that everything is NOT within its pages.*
- 

*What then, is this "Historical Black Hole"?*

---

*It is the 1420 plus years of "His-Story" from the time of the finishing of the Book of Revelation, until Martin Luther came along and started the Protestant Reformation. These 1420 years are filled with genuine historical documents that are suppressed by the leaders of most of the 33,800\* non-Catholic ecclesial communities.*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2001, a Protestant publication.*

*What do these leaders of the 33,800 ecclesial communities tell, or refrain from telling their flocks?*

- 1. They do not teach their subjects that genuine historical documents for this time period even exist.*
- 2. There are literally thousands of historical documents written by hundreds down through the ages.*
- 3. The documents are available for all to see, "**But there is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, and nothing hidden that will not be made known.**" Luke 12:2*
- 4. If any of their subjects find that these documents do exist, they are told not to read them.*
- 5. They are told that they will become corrupted if they do read them. Their subjects are purposely kept*

in "Spiritual Darkness".

6. *The truth is, however, that whoever reads these documents will find the real truth for themselves and not what someone else just tells them is the truth.*

7. *We are all obligated to search for the truth (1Timothy 2:4). Since truth is a person (John 14:6), if you have not searched for the truth, then you have not found the truth, and thus you have not found the person who is GOD.*

*You cannot find the fullness of truth by ignoring 1420 years of His-Story.*

*"For they have not received the love of truth that they might be saved. Therefore GOD sends them a misleading influence that they may believe falsehood, that all may be judged who have not believed the truth, but have preferred wickedness."*

*2Thessalonians 2:10-12*

*Who, or what, is this misleading influence? Holy Scripture gives us the answer to this question...*

*"For the WRATH of GOD is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness OF THOSE MEN WHO IN WICKEDNESS HOLD BACK THE TRUTH OF GOD."*

*Romans 1:18*

---

*Some of the various authors of genuine historical documents are:*

*Josephus (Flavius Josephus 37-101 A.D.) was a Jew and a Jewish historian. He wrote many books about Jewish history from their very beginnings until the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.. His writings are valued by scholars, as some of what he wrote is the only source for several of the historical events. He also dated the events which very few writers in the early times did. In his book XVIII, chapter 3, he wrote of Jesus Christ:*

*"About this time lived Jesus, a man full of wisdom, if indeed one may call Him a man. For He was the doer of incredible things, and the teacher of such as gladly received the truth. He thus attracted to Himself many Jews and many of the Gentiles. He was the Christ. On the accusation of the leading men of our people, Pilate condemned Him to death upon the cross; nevertheless those who had previously loved Him still remained faithful to Him. For on the third day He again appeared to them living, just as, in addition to a thousand other marvelous things, prophets sent by God had foretold. And to the present day the race of those who call themselves Christians after Him has not ceased."*

---

*Evodius was the first Bishop of Antioch, and he is credited with being the first person to call the followers of Christ, "Christians", as shown in Acts 11:26. See Eusebius, book 3, chapter 22.*

*Saint Ignatius (35-107), the second Bishop of Antioch wrote a letter to the [Smyrneans](#) in 107 A.D.. In this letter is recorded the first known use of the words "[Catholic Church](#)"...*

*Paragraph #8*

*"You must all follow the lead of the bishop, as Jesus Christ followed that of the Father; follow the presbytery as you would the Apostles; reverence the deacons as you would God's commandment. Let no one do anything touching the Church, apart from the bishop. Let that celebration of the Eucharist be considered valid which is held under the bishop or anyone to whom he has committed it. [Where the bishop appears, there let the people be, just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church.](#) It is not permitted without authorization from the bishop either to baptize or to hold an agape; but whatever he approves is also pleasing to God. Thus everything you do will be proof against danger and valid."*

*Some non-Catholics teach that the Catholic Church did not even come into existence until the Emperor of Rome,*

*Constantine, issued the "[Edict of Milan](#)"\* in 313 A.D..*

*How then, can they explain this letter of Saint Ignatius written over 200 years earlier?  
Here is an additional sampling of titles of writings\*\* where the Catholic Church is mentioned by name,  
and with all of them penned before 313 A.D.:*

*Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155 A.D.*

*Clement of Alexandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435, 202 A.D.*

*[Cyprian](#), Letter to Florentius 66:69:8. J587, 254 A.D.*

*Lactantius, Divine Institutions 4:30:1. J637, 304 A.D.*

*\*The "[Edict of Milan](#)", available on the Internet for all to see, did not "start" the Catholic Church, but merely allowed the open existence of Christianity. It allowed Christianity to continue without fear of Roman persecution. Prior to this event, Christians were persecuted mercilessly by both the Romans and the Jews, and they had to practice the faith underground, and in secret.*

*Read the "[Edict of Milan](#)" for yourself and you will see the truth of what I said.*

*\*\*The "J" numbers refer to Jurgens book set, "The Faith of the Early Fathers".*

*All of the writings listed above are available on the Internet for free.*

---

*Saint Justin the martyr (105-165), is recognized as the "First Christian Apologist".*

*He wrote extensively in the defense of the early Church.*

---

*[Saint Irenaeus](#) (140-202), wrote a monumental volume entitled "Against Heresies" which scholars use to this day. Yes, there were heretics then also, and right from the very beginning of Christianity.*

---

*Bishop Eusebius of Caesarea (263-339), is called, "The Father of Church History", and wrote 10 volumes of the history of the Catholic Church. His His-Storical writings span the time period from before the birth of Jesus Christ until about 330 A.D.. He quoted some of the writings of Josephus.*

---

*[Saint Athanasius](#) (295-373), Bishop of Alexandria. Read about how he [championed the Church](#) against the heresy of Arianism. In his Festal Letter #39, which he wrote in 367, is a list of the New Testament [Canon](#), which just a few years later was accepted by the Church.*

---

*[Saint Jerome](#) (341-420), was the person who gave the world the first Bible with both Old and New Testaments, the "Latin Vulgate" in 404. The Vulgate is the official Bible of the Catholic Church to this day. Saint Jerome, as a great [defender of the Catholic Church](#) has many other outstanding writings to his credit.*

---

*[Saint Augustine](#) (354-430), one of the greatest writers in [defense of the Catholic Church](#) of all time. He wrote hundreds of documents and mentioned the Catholic Church by name over 300 times. His "Confessions" is considered to be one of the most outstanding works ever written.*

---

*Saint Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274), was one of the greatest Christian thinkers of all time. His monumental "Summa Theologica" embraces practically every facet of Christianity. In it he presents the objections to Christian doctrine and then gives the supporting arguments. His "Summa" is widely used by serious scholars and is considered to be one of the greatest writings of all time.*

---

*This is only a small sampling of the plethora of genuine historical documents written by early Christians, and these writings are available for everyone to study.*

*A comprehensive list of genuine historical documents with many different writers and covering many subjects, can be seen [here](#). There are URL's posted in that file, that will allow you to find these writings and see for yourself the wealth of genuine historical documents that are just a click away.*

---

*There are also voluminous writings of Christianity by Roman, Greek, Jewish and other authors of the time, such as Pliny, Tacitus, and the Jewish Talmud.*

---

*How can anyone who is serious about their salvation afford to ignore these treasures from the past?*

---

*"And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."*

*John 8:32*

*Half of the Truth is no truth at all.*

*How then, can you get the full truth if you ignore 1420 plus years of genuine historical documents?*

*Cardinal John Newman, a convert from Anglicanism said it best in regards to historical documents:*

*"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant."*

*That is the real reason why non-Catholic ministers and elders tell their flocks to ignore the "Black Hole" of "His-Story". You see, there is absolutely nothing written about the 33,800 ecclesial communities during this 1420 year period, as none of them existed then, but there are plentiful writings of Christianity and of the Church which Jesus Christ founded. "His-Story" flowed from century to century with no "gaps" whatsoever. The only "Historical Black Holes" which exist, are those in the minds of some who choose to ignore 1420 plus years of historical writings, and, as mentioned earlier from Romans 1:18, "...who in wickedness hold back the truth of GOD."*

*Do you ignore the history of your country? No? Then why do you ignore the history of Christianity? Christian history is of much greater value for you, as it will gratuitously profit you in your quest for eternal salvation.*

---

*"What is it that has been? The same thing that shall be. What is it that has been done? The same thing that shall be done. Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say: Behold this is new; for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us. There is no remembrance of former things; nor indeed of those things which hereafter are to come, shall there be any remembrance with them that shall be in the latter end."*

*Ecclesiastes 1:10-11*

*So why would anyone want to ignore the former things? We can profit enormously from what has been accomplished by millenniums of ancestral writings by thousands of others who went before us. One of the worlds great scientists was asked how he was able to accomplish so much in his lifetime.*

*He replied, "It was because I stood upon the shoulders of giants".*

*Could he still have soared as he had done, by ignoring the scientific giants that lived before him?*

*Wouldn't the same logic also apply to us regarding the theological giants who lived before our time?*

---

*Those who ignore history fail to profit from its good deeds, and are doomed to repeat its mistakes.*

---

*No one should allow themselves to be dragged into the "Black Hole" of spiritual darkness.*

*"If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and are not practicing the truth. But if we walk in the light as He also is the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ, His Son, cleanses us from all sin."*

*1John 1:6-7*

***"Because you have rejected knowledge, I will reject you,  
that you shall not do the office of priesthood to me."***

***Hosea 4:6***

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, May 7, 2001*

*Updated March 14, 2003*

---

 [\*\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*\*](#)

# *The Edict of Milan*

**313 A.D.**

---

---

*When Roman Emperor Constantine Augustus of the western Empire, and Licinius Augustus of the eastern, proclaimed this Edict in 313 A.D., persecution of Christians by the Roman Empire ended. Some non-Catholics try to show from this document that it was the beginning of the Catholic Church. This is absolutely not true as the document clearly shows.*

---

---

*When I, Constantine Augustus, as well as I, Licinius Augustus, fortunately met near Mediolanurn (Milan), and were considering everything that pertained to the public welfare and security, we thought, among other things which we saw would be for the good of many, those regulations pertaining to the reverence of the Divinity ought certainly to be made first, so that we might grant to the Christians and others full authority to observe that religion which each preferred; whence any Divinity whatsoever in the seat of the heavens may be propitious and kindly disposed to us and all who are placed under our rule. And thus by this wholesome counsel and most upright provision we thought to arrange that no one whatsoever should be denied the opportunity to give his heart to the observance of the Christian religion, of that religion which he should think best for himself, so that the Supreme Deity, to whose worship we freely yield our hearts, may show in all things His usual favor and benevolence. **Therefore, your Worship should know that it has pleased us to remove all conditions whatsoever, which were in the rescripts formally given to you officially, concerning the Christians and now any one of these who wishes to observe Christian religion may do so freely and openly, without molestation. We thought it fit to commend these things most fully to your care that you may know that we have given to those Christians free and unrestricted opportunity of religious worship. When you see that this has been granted to them by us, your Worship will know that we have also conceded to other religions the right of open and free observance of their worship for the sake of the peace of our times, that each one may have the free opportunity to worship as he pleases; this regulation is made that we may not seem to detract from any dignity or any religion.***

*Moreover, in the case of the Christians especially we esteemed it best to order that if it happens anyone heretofore has bought from our treasury from anyone whatsoever, those places where they were previously accustomed to assemble, concerning which a certain decree had been made and a letter sent to you officially, the same shall be restored to the Christians without payment or any claim of recompense and without any kind of fraud or deception, Those, moreover, who have obtained the same by gift, are likewise to return them at once to the Christians. Besides, both those who have purchased and those who have secured them by gift, are to appeal to the vicar if they seek any recompense from our bounty, that they may be cared for through our clemency. All this property ought to be delivered at once to the community of the Christians through your intercession, and without delay. And since these Christians are known to have possessed not only those places in which they were accustomed to assemble, but also other property, namely the churches, belonging to them as a corporation and not as individuals, all these things which we have included under the above law, you will order to be restored, without any hesitation or controversy at all, to these Christians, that is to say to the corporations and their conventicles: providing, of course, that the above arrangements be followed so that those who return the same without payment, as we have said, may hope for an indemnity from our bounty. In all these circumstances you ought to tender your most efficacious intervention to the community of the Christians, that our command may be carried into effect as quickly as possible, whereby, moreover,*

*through our clemency, public order may be secured. Let this be done so that, as we have said above, Divine favor towards us, which, under the most important circumstances we have already experienced, may, for all time, preserve and prosper our successes together with the good of the state. Moreover, in order that the statement of this decree of our good will may come to the notice of all, this rescript, published by your decree, shall be announced everywhere and brought to the knowledge of all, so that the decree of this, our benevolence, cannot be concealed.*

---

 [Back to "Black Hole".](#)

 [Back to Home Page.....](#)



# Patron Saints of the Catholic Church...

---

<b>Protector of...</b>	<b>Saint...</b>
Abuse, physical.....	Rita
Abuse, verbal.....	Monica, Godelieve
Academics.....	Thomas Aquinas
Accountants.....	Matthew
Actors and comedians.....	Genesius
Advertisers.....	Bernardine of Sienna
African-Americans.....	Martin de Porres
Air travelers.....	Joseph of Cupertino
Alpinists.....	Bernard of Menthon
Alsace.....	Odile
Altar boys.....	John Berchmans
Alps.....	Bernard
Americas.....	Our Lady of Guadalupe, Rose of Lima
Andalusia.....	John of Avila
Anesthetists.....	Renee Goupil
Antioch.....	Barnabas
Archers.....	Sebastian
Architects.....	Barbara, Thomas
Argentina.....	Our Lady of Lujan
Armenia.....	Gregory the Illuminator, Bartholomew
Art.....	Catherine of Bologna
Artists.....	Luke, Catherine of Bologna
Asia Minor.....	John the Evangelist
Astronomers.....	Dominic
Athletes.....	Sebastian
Australia.....	Frances Xavier, Our Lady of Help of Christians
Austria.....	Severine
Authors.....	Francis de Sales
Aviators.....	Our Lady of Loretto, Therese of Liseaux, Joseph of Cupertino
Babies.....	Zeno of Verona
Bad weather.....	Medard
Bakers.....	Elizabeth of Hungary, Honoratus, Nicholas
Bankers.....	Matthew
Barbers.....	Cosmos and Damian, Louis
Barren women.....	Antony of Padua, Felicity
Basket Makers.....	Anthony, Abbot
Battered by relatives.....	Adelaide, Germaine de Pibrac, Joaquina, Jeanne de Lestonnac
Bavaria.....	Killian
Bees.....	Ambrose
Beggars.....	Alexius, Giles
Belgium.....	Joseph
Birds.....	Gall
Birth.....	Margaret of Antioch
Blackbirds.....	Kevin
Blacksmiths.....	Dunstan
Blind.....	Raphael, Lucy
Bloodbanks.....	Januarius
Bodily Ills.....	Our Lady of Lourdes
Bohemia.....	Wenceslaus, Ludmilla
Bookbinders.....	Peter Celestine
Bookkeepers.....	Matthew
Booksellers.....	John of God

**Borneo.....Francis Xavier**  
**Boy Scouts.....George**  
**Boys.....John Bosco**  
**Brazil.....Immaculate Conception, Peter of Alcantara, Nossa Senhora**  
**Breast disorders.....Agatha**  
**Breast feeding.....Giles**  
**Brewers.....Wenceslas**  
**Bricklayers.....Stephen**  
**Brides.....Nicholas of Myra**  
**Brittany.....Anne**  
**Broadcasters.....Archangel Gabriel**  
**Broken bones.....Stanislaus Kostka**  
**Brushmakers.....Anthony, Abbot**  
**Builders.....Vincent Ferrer**  
**Business people.....Homobonus**  
**Butchers.....Anthony, Abbot, Luke**  
**Cab drivers.....Fiacre**  
**Cabinet Makers.....Anne**  
**California.....Serra**  
**Canada.....Joseph, Anne**  
**Cancer Victims.....Peregrine Laziosi, Aldegonda**  
**Canonists.....Raymond**  
**Carinthia (Yugoslavia).....Virgil**  
**Carpenters.....Joseph**  
**Catechists.....Viator, Borromeo, Bellarmine**  
**Catholic Action.....Francis**  
**Ceylon/Sri Lanka.....Lawrence**  
**Chandlers.....Ambrose, Bernard**  
**Charitable societies.....Vincent de Paul**  
**Childbirth.....Raymond Nonnatus, Gerard Majella**  
**Children.....Nicholas of Myra**  
**Children of Mary.....Agnes, Maria Goretti**  
**Chile.....Our Lady of Mount Carmel, James**  
**China.....Frances Xavier, Joseph**  
**Choir Boys.....Savio, Holy Innocents**  
**Church.....Joseph**  
**Clerics.....Gabriel of the Sorrowful Mother**  
**Cobblers.....Crispin and Crispinian, brothers**  
**Cold weather.....Sebald**  
**Columbia.....Peter Claver, Louis Bertran**  
**Comedians.....Vitus**  
**Communications Personnel.....Bernardine**  
**Computers.....Bl. Anne Marie Taigi**  
**Confessors.....Ligouri, Nepomucene**  
**Conversion of Sinners.....Paphnutius**  
**Convulsive Children.....Scholastica**  
**Cooks.....Martha, Lawrence**  
**Coopers.....Nicholas of Myra**  
**Coppersmiths.....Maurus**  
**Corsica.....Our Lady of the Immaculate Conception, Alexander Sauli**  
**Cows.....Perpetua**  
**Cramps.....Pancras**  
**Crete.....Titus**  
**Cripples.....Giles**  
**Cures from pain.....Madron**  
**Cyprus.....Barnabas**  
**Czechoslovakia.....Wenceslaus, John Nepomucene, Procopius**  
**Dairy Workers.....Brigid**

**Dancers.....Vitus**  
**Deaf.....Francis de Sales, Ouen**  
**Death row prisoners.....Dismas**  
**Denmark.....Ansgar, Canute**  
**Demonic temptations.....Catherines of Bologna-Sienna-Genoa, Angela of Foligno**  
**Dentists.....Apollonia**  
**Desperate situations.....Jude, Gregory of Neocaesarea**  
**Diplomats.....Gabriel the Archangel**  
**Disabled.....Angela Merici, Margaret of Castello, Lutgardis, Germaine Pibrac**  
**Disappointing children.....Clotilda, Matilda, Monica, Louise de Marillac**  
**Disasters.....Genevieve**  
**Discretion.....John of Nepomuk**  
**Divorced.....Fabiola, Mother Alphonsa Hawthorne**  
**Doctors.....Cosmas and Damian**  
**Dogs.....Hubert of Liege**  
**Domestic animals.....Antony**  
**Dominican Republic.....Our Lady of High Grace, Dominic**  
**Doves.....David**  
**Drought.....Swithun**  
**Dyers.....Maurice, Lydia**  
**Dying.....Joseph**  
**Earache.....Polycarp**  
**East Indies.....Thomas Apostle**  
**Earthquake.....Gregory the Wonderworker**  
**Ecologists.....Francis of Assisi**  
**Ecuador.....Sacred Heart**  
**Editors.....John Bosco**  
**Emigrants.....Frances Xavier Cabrini**  
**Engineers.....Ferdinand III of Castile**  
**England.....Augustine of Canterbury, Gregory the Great, George**  
**Epidemics.....Roch**  
**Epilepsy.....Vitus**  
**Ethiopia.....Frumentius**  
**Eucharistic Congresses.....Paschal Babylon**  
**Europe.....Benedict III**  
**Exorcists.....Benedict**  
**Expectant Mothers.....Raymund Nonnatus, Gerard Majella**  
**Eye Diseases.....Lucy**  
**Falsely accused.....Raymund Nonnatus**  
**Famine.....Walburga**  
**Farmers.....Isidore the Farmer**  
**Farriers.....John Baptist**  
**Fathers.....Joseph**  
**Fear of insects.....Gratus of Aosta**  
**Fear of rats and mice.....Gertrude of Nivelles**  
**Fear of snakes.....Patrick**  
**Fear of wasps.....Friard**  
**Fever.....Antoninus of Florence**  
**Finland.....Henry**  
**Fire fighters.....Florian**  
**Fire prevention.....Catherine of Siena**  
**First Communicants.....Imelda Lambertini, Tarcisius**  
**Fish.....Neot**  
**Fishermen.....Andrew, Peter**  
**Floods.....Florian**  
**Florence.....Andrew Corsini**  
**Florists.....Rose of Lima, Therese of Lisieux**  
**Foreign Missions.....Theresa of Lisieux**

**Forest Workers.....Gualbert**  
**Foundlings.....Holy Innocents**  
**France.....Our Lady of the Assumption, Joan of Arc, Therese, Martin**  
**Friesland (Germany).....Suitbert, Willibrord**  
**Fullers.....Anastasius, James the Less**  
**Funeral directors.....Joseph of Arimathea, Dismas**  
**Gardeners.....Adelard, Fiacre, Phocas, Dorothy, Tryphon**  
**Gaul.....Irenaeus**  
**Gentiles.....Paul**  
**Georgia (Russia).....Nino**  
**Germany.....Boniface, Michael, Canisius**  
**Girls.....Agnes, Maria Goretti**  
**Glassworkers.....Luke**  
**Goldsmiths.....Dunstan, Anastasius**  
**Gothland (Sweden).....Sigfrid**  
**Gravediggers.....Antony, Abbot**  
**Greece.....Nicholas, Andrew**  
**Greetings.....Valentine**  
**Grocers.....Michael the Archangel**  
**Guelderland (Holland).....Plechelm**  
**Hairdressers.....Martin de Porres**  
**Hangovers.....Bibiana**  
**Happy Meetings.....Raphael**  
**Hatters.....Severus, James the Less**  
**Haymakers.....Gervase, Protase**  
**Headaches.....Stephen, Teresa of Avila**  
**Healers.....Bridget of Sweden**  
**Heart patients.....John of God**  
**Highlanders (Scotland).....Columba**  
**Holland.....Willibrord**  
**Homelessness.....Benedict Joseph Labre**  
**Horses.....Hippolytus**  
**Hospital Administrators.....Basil the Great, Francis Cabrini**  
**Hospitals.....Camillus de Lellis, John of God, Jude Thaddeus**  
**Hotelkeepers.....Amand**  
**Housewives.....Martha, Anne**  
**Hungary.....Blessed Virgin, Great Lady of Hungary, Stephen, King, Girard**  
**Hunters.....Eustace**  
**Impoverishment.....Martin of Tours**  
**Imprisonment.....Leonard of Noblac**  
**India.....Our Lady of the Assumption, Thomas Apostle**  
**Indies.....Francis Xavier**  
**Infantrymen.....Maurice**  
**Infants.....Nicholas of Tolentino**  
**Infidelity.....Elizabeth of Portugal, Bl. Margaret d'Youville**  
**Innkeepers.....Amand, Martha**  
**Invalids.....Roch**  
**Ireland.....Patrick, Brigid, Columba**  
**Iroquois.....Francis Picquit**  
**Italy.....Francis of Assisi, Catherine of Sienna, Bernardine of Sienna**  
**Japan.....Peter Baptist, Francis Xavier**  
**Jewelers.....Eligius, Eloi, Dunstan**  
**Journalists.....Francis de Sales**  
**Jurists.....John Capistran**  
**Laborers.....Isidore, James, Bosco**  
**Lambs.....John the Baptist**  
**Lawyers.....Thomas More, Yves, Ivo, Genesius**  
**Learning.....Ambrose**

**Lesotho.....Immaculate Heart of Mary**  
**Librarians.....Jerome**  
**Lighthouse Keepers.....Venerius**  
**Lightning.....Barbara**  
**Lions.....Mark**  
**Lithuania.....Casimir, Bl. Cunegunda**  
**Locksmiths.....Dunstan**  
**Longevity.....Peter**  
**Lost articles.....Anthony of Padua, Paphnutius**  
**Lost causes.....Jude**  
**Lost keys.....Zita**  
**Lovers.....Valentine**  
**Maids.....Zita**  
**Malta.....Our Lady of the Assumption, Paul**  
**Marble Workers.....Clement I**  
**Mariners.....Michael, Nicholas of Tolentine**  
**Marriage problems.....Rita of Cascia**  
**Married women.....Monica**  
**Medical Record Librarians.....Raymond of Penyafort**  
**Medical Social Workers.....John Regis**  
**Medical Technicians.....Albert the Great**  
**Mentally ill.....Dymphna**  
**Merchants.....Francis of Assisi, Nicholas of Myra**  
**Messengers.....Gabriel**  
**Metal Workers.....Eligius**  
**Mexico.....Our Lady of Guadalupe, 12 Apostles of Mexico**  
**Midwives.....Raymund Nonnatus**  
**Migraine.....Gereon, Stephen**  
**Millers.....Catherine of Alexandria, Arnulph, Victor**  
**Misfortune.....Agricola of Avignon**  
**Missions, Foreign.....Francis Xavier, Therese of Lisieux, Leonard**  
**Missions, Negro.....Peter Claver, Leo XIII, Benedict the Black**  
**Missions, Parish.....Leonard of Port Maurice**  
**Monaco.....Devota**  
**Moravia.....Cyril, Methodius**  
**Motherhood.....Blessed Virgin Mary**  
**Mothers.....Monica**  
**Motorcyclists.....Our Lady of Grace**  
**Mountaineers.....Bernard of Montjoux**  
**Musicians.....Cecilia, Gregory, Dunstan**  
**Nail Makers.....Cloud**  
**Native rights.....Turibius**  
**Native traditions.....Martyrs of Paraguay**  
**Negro Slaves.....Peter Claver**  
**Netherlands.....Willibrord**  
**New Zealand.....Our Lady Help of Christians, Frances Xavier**  
**Northumbria (Britain).....Aidan**  
**Norway.....Olaf**  
**Notaries.....Luke, Mark**  
**Nurses.....Agatha, Camillus de Lellis, John of God, Raphael**  
**Nursing and Nursing Services..Elizabeth of Hungary, Catherine of Sienna**  
**Orators.....John Chrysostom**  
**Orphans.....Jerome Emiliani**  
**Ottawas (Indians).....Claude Allouez**  
**Painters.....Luke**  
**Paraguay.....Our Lady of the Assumption**  
**Paralysis.....Osmund**  
**Paratroopers.....Michael**

**Pawnbrokers.....Nicholas of Myra**  
**Persia.....Maruthas**  
**Peru.....Joseph**  
**Pharmacists.....Cosmos and Damian, James the Greater**  
**Philippines.....Sacred Heart of Mary**  
**Philosophers.....Catherine of Alexandria, Justin**  
**Physicians.....Cosmas and Damian, Luke, Panealeon, Raphael**  
**Pilgrims.....Faith, James**  
**Pilots and astronauts.....Joseph of Cupertino**  
**Plague.....Catald, Sebastian**  
**Plasterers.....Bartholomew**  
**Poets.....David, Columba, Cecelia**  
**Poison Sufferers.....Benedict**  
**Poland.....Our Lady of Czestochowa, Stanislaus, Casimir, Bl. Cuhegunda**  
**Police officers.....Michael**  
**Political imprisonment.....Maximilian Kolbe**  
**Poor.....Lawrence, Anthony of Padua, Martin de Porres**  
**Poor Souls.....Nicholas of Tolentino**  
**Porters.....Christopher**  
**Portugal.....Immaculate Conception, Francis Borgia, Anthony, Vincent, George**  
**Possessed.....Bruno, Denis**  
**Postal workers.....Gabriel**  
**Potters.....Justa and Ruffina, sisters**  
**Preachers.....Catherine of Alexandria, John Chrysostom**  
**Pregnant women.....Anne, Gerard Majella**  
**Priests.....John Vianney**  
**Printers.....Augustine, Genesisius, John of God**  
**Prisoners.....Dismas, Joseph Cafasso**  
**Prompt solutions.....Expeditus**  
**Prostitutes.....Mary Magdalene, Margaret of Cortona**  
**Protection from fire.....Catherine of Sienna**  
**Protector of Crops.....Ansovinus**  
**Prussia (Slavs).....Adelbert, Bruno**  
**Public Relations.....Bernardine of Sienna**  
**Public Relations of Hospitals...Paul Apostle**  
**Publicans.....Julian the Hospitaller**  
**Racial harmony.....Martin De Porres**  
**Radio workers.....Gabriel**  
**Radiologists.....Michael**  
**Retreats.....Ignatius Loyola**  
**Rheumatism.....James the Greater**  
**Rome.....Philip Neri**  
**Rumania.....Nicetas**  
**Ruthenia.....Bruno**  
**Russia.....Andrew, Nicholas of Myra, Therese of Lisieux**  
**Saddlers.....Crispian and Crispinian**  
**Safe motoring.....Frances of Rome**  
**Sailors.....Brendan, Elmo, Erasmus, Francis of Paola, Cuthbert, Eulalia**  
**Salmon.....Kentigern**  
**Sardinia.....Epheseus**  
**Saxony.....Willihad**  
**Scandinavia.....Ansgar**  
**Scholars.....Brigid**  
**School children.....Benedict**  
**Schools, Catholic.....Thomas Aquinas, Joseph Calasanz**  
**Scientists.....Albert the Great**  
**Scotland.....Andrew, Columba, Palladius**  
**Sculptors.....Claude**

**Seamen.....Francis of Paola**  
**Searchers for Lost Articles.....Anthony of Padua**  
**Secretaries.....Genesius**  
**Seminarians.....Charles Borromeo**  
**Servants.....Martha, Zita**  
**Shepherds.....Bernadette**  
**Shoemakers.....Crispin and Crispinian**  
**Sick.....John of God, Camillus de Lellis, Michael**  
**Sick Children.....Bueno**  
**Silesia.....Hedwig**  
**Silversmiths.....Andronicus**  
**Singers.....Gregory the Great, Cecilia**  
**Skaters.....Lidwina**  
**Skiers.....Bernard**  
**Slavery.....Peter Claver**  
**Slavs.....Cyril, Methodius, Adalbert**  
**Slovakia.....Our Lady of Sorrows**  
**Snakebite.....Paul**  
**Social justice.....Joseph**  
**Social workers.....Louise de Marillac**  
**Soldiers.....George, Martin of Tours, Ignatius, Sebastian, Hadrian, Joan Arc**  
**Sore throats.....Ignatius of Antioch**  
**South Africa.....Our Lady of the Assumption**  
**South America.....Rose of Lima**  
**Spain.....James, Teresa of Avila, Euphrasius, Felix**  
**Spelologists.....Benedict**  
**Stammering children.....Notkar Balbulus**  
**Stenographers.....Genesius, Cassian**  
**Stomach troubles.....Wolfgang**  
**Stonecutters.....Clement**  
**Stonemasons.....Stephen, Four Crowned Martyrs**  
**Students.....Catherine of Alexandria, Thomas Aquinas, Jerome**  
**Surgeons.....Cosmas & Damian, Luke, Lambert of Maastricht**  
**Swans.....Hugh of Lincoln**  
**Sweden.....Bridget, Eric, Ansgar**  
**Switzerland.....Nicholas of Flue, Andeol**  
**Swordsmiths.....Maurice**  
**Tailors.....Homobonus**  
**Tanners.....Bartholomew, Crispin and Crispinian, Simon**  
**Tax collectors.....Matthew**  
**Teachers.....Gregory, John Baptist de la Salle, Ursula**  
**Teenagers.....Aloysius Gonzaga**  
**Telecommunications Workers...Gabriel**  
**Television.....Clare of Assisi**  
**Tertiaries (Franciscan).....Louis of France, Elizabeth of Hungary**  
**The Americas.....Rose of Lima**  
**Theologians.....Alphonsus Liguori, Augustine**  
**Throat ailments.....Blaise**  
**Toothache.....Kea**  
**Tournai (Belgium).....Eligius, Piaton**  
**Travel Hostesses.....Bona**  
**Travelers.....Christopher, Anthony of Padua, Nicholas of Myra, Raphael**  
**Undertakers.....Dismas**  
**Unhappy marriages.....Wilgefortis, Theodore of Sykeon**  
**United States.....Our Lady of the Immaculate Conception**  
**Universities.....Bl. Contardo Ferrini**  
**Unwanted souls.....Margaret of Castello**  
**Uruguay.....Our Lady of Lujan**

Vintners.....Amand, Morand, Vincent  
Vocations.....Alphonsus  
Volcanic eruptions.....Januarius  
Wales.....David  
War.....Elizabeth of Portugal  
Watchmen.....Peter of Alcantara  
Weavers and dyers.....Maurice, Paul the Hermit, Anastasius the Fuller, Anastasia  
West Indies.....Gertrude  
Whales.....Brendan the Navigator  
Widows.....Paula  
Wild animals.....Blaise  
Wine Merchants.....Amand  
Wives.....Monica  
Wolves.....Edmund of East Anglia  
Women in labor.....Anne  
Women wanting sons.....Felicity  
Womens Army Corps.....Genevieve  
Workingmen.....Joseph  
Writers.....John the Apostle, Francis de Sales, Lucy  
Yachtsmen.....Adjutor  
Young Girls.....Agnes  
Youth.....Aloysius Gonzaga, Benedict XIII, Pius XI, Berchmans, Gabriel

---

*Compiled 1997*  
*Updated, April 21, 2003*

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)



# The BreastPlate...



By St. Patrick...



---

***The Deer's Cry*** I arise today, through a mighty strength, the invocation of the Trinity, through belief in the threeness, through confession of the oneness, of the Creator of Creation.

I arise today, through the strength of Christ's birth with his baptism, through the strength of his crucifixion with his burial, through the strength of his resurrection with his ascension, through the strength of his descent for the judgment of Doom.

I arise today, through the strength of the love of the Cherubim, in obedience of angels, in the service of archangels, in the hope of the resurrection to meet with reward, in the prayers of patriarchs, in prediction of prophets, in preaching of apostles, in faith of confessors, in innocence of holy virgins, in deeds of righteous men.

I arise today, through the strength of heaven; light of sun, radiance of moon, splendor of fire, speed of lightning, swiftness of wind, depth of sea, stability of earth, firmness of rock.

I arise today, through God's strength to pilot me: God's might to uphold me, God's wisdom to guide me, God's eye to look before me, God's ear to hear me, God's word to speak to me, God's hand to guard me, God's way to lie before me, God's shield to protect me, God's host to save me, from the snares of devils, from temptations of vices, from every one who shall wish me ill, afar and anear, alone and in a multitude.

I summon today, all these powers between me and those evils, against every cruel merciless power that may oppose my body and soul, against incantations of false prophets, against black laws of pagandom, against false laws of heretics, against craft of idolatry, against spells of women and smiths and wizards, against every knowledge that corrupts man's body and soul.

Christ to shield me today, against poisoning, against burning, against drowning, against wounding, so there come to me abundance of reward.

Christ with me, Christ before me, Christ behind me, Christ in me, Christ beneath me, Christ above me, Christ on my right, Christ on my left, Christ when I lie down, Christ when I sit down, Christ when I arise, Christ in the heart of every man who thinks of me, Christ in the mouth of every one who speaks of me, Christ in the eye of every one that sees me, Christ in every ear that hears me.

I arise today, through a mighty strength, the invocation of the Trinity, through belief in the threeness, through confession of the oneness, of the Creator of Creation.

---

This beautiful work is believed to have been written by *St. Patrick*, the *Patron Saint of Ireland*...

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---

# Maxims of St. Teresa of Avila...

---

## *Maxims of St. Teresa of Avila...*

St. Teresa of Avila is one of the great Saints of the Church, canonized for her heroic life of virtue and holiness. A successful imitator of Christ. She and all of the Saints were not born that way however; they were born like everyone else in original sin, and had to be corrected by their parents. One particular thing that they DID do was to have the "desire" to be a Saint. As St. Thomas Aquinas said, if you want to be a Saint "will it".

---

The Saints willed it with a constant desire, and used the ordinary means given to us by Our Lord - the Church and Her sacraments - which were instituted for that very reason for all men. Above this the Saints followed their personal vocation in life pointed out by God as would best secure their own salvation. For a great many people the married life will best secure salvation. For Saint Teresa, she was to enter the Carmelite order as a cloistered religious nun, and work towards that pinnacle of perfection by taking the vows and devoting her life to prayer and the imitation of the Saints.

---

For those who are called to remain in the world single or married, they must also strive 'according their vocation' for spiritual perfection. According to "The Spiritual Life" by A. Tanqueray, so often used as a text book in seminaries this century, we read of the obligation that all Catholics have to make constant progress in the spiritual life: "in the state of fallen nature, one cannot for long remain in the state of grace without striving at the same time to make progress in the spiritual life and to exercise oneself from time to time in the practice of some of the evangelical counsels."

---

"It is evident that one who would merely aim at avoiding mortals sin would not be living according to the standard of moral conduct outlined in the Gospel. Our Lord proposes to us as the ideal of holiness the very perfection of Our Heavenly Father: "Be ye therefore perfect, as also your heavenly Father is perfect." Hence, all having God for their Father must approach this divine perfection - which evidently cannot be accomplished without progress." Saint Teresa of Avila fought "the good fight". To help her fulfill her desire to become a Saint she followed "maxims" which helped remind her what she must do according to Catholic moral doctrines.

---

**"MAXIM** - A concise formulation of some fundamental principle or rule of conduct."

Below are the "maxims of St. Teresa". Those who are religious can follow these at face value since they pertain especially to those who are in the "state of perfection" in the religious life. For those whose vocation is single or married in the world, they can determine how to apply these in their own state in life. Virtue is the mean between two extremes. It takes desire, prayer and effort to follow these according to ones state in life without going to extremes by excess or defect. For instance, when we look at #3 "Let thy words be few in the midst of many", we realize that a salesman or politician must know how to speak-out when practicing his business without failing to follow it to some degree at other times when he is not acting officially.

---

## **THE MAXIMS OF ST. TERESA OF AVILA:**

1. Untilled ground, however rich, will bring forth thistles and thorns; so, also, the mind of man.
  2. Speak well of all that is spiritual, such as religious, priests, and hermits.
  3. Let thy words be few when in the midst of many.
  4. Be modest in all thy words and works.
  5. Never be obstinate, especially in things of no moment.
  6. In speaking to others be always calm and cheerful.
  7. Never make a jest of anything.
  8. Never rebuke any one but with discretion, and humility, and self-abasement.
  9. Bend thyself to the temper of whomever is speaking to thee: be merry with the mirthful, sorrowful with the sad: in a word, make thyself all things to all, to gain all.
  10. Never say anything thou hast not well considered and earnestly commended to our Lord, that nothing may be spoken which shall be displeasing unto Him.
-

11. Never defend thyself unless there be very good reasons for it.
  12. Never mention anything concerning thyself which men account praiseworthy, such as learning, goodness, birth, unless with a hope of going good thereby, and then let it be done with humility, remembering that these are gifts of God.
  13. Never exaggerate, but utter thy mind in simplicity.
  14. In all talking and conversation let something be always said of spiritual things, and so shall all idle words and evil-speaking be avoided.
  15. Never assert anything without being first assured of it.
  16. Never come forward to give thine own opinion about anything unless asked to do so, or charity requires it.
  17. When any one is speaking of spiritual things do thou listen humbly and like a learner, and take to thyself the good that is spoken.
  18. Make known to thy superior and confessor all thy temptations, imperfections, and dislikes, that he may give thee counsel and help thee to overcome them.
  19. Do not stay out of thy cell, nor go forth from it without cause, and when thou goest forth beg of God the grace not to offend him.
- 

20. Never eat or drink except at the usual times, and then give earnest thanks to God.
  21. Do all thou doest as if thou didst really see His Majesty: a soul makes great gains thereby.
  22. Never listen to, or say, evil of any one except of thyself, and when that gives thee pleasure thou art making great progress.
  23. Whatever thou doest, offer it up to God, and pray it may be for His honor and glory.
  24. In thy mirth refrain from immoderate laughter, and let it be humble, modest, kindly, and edifying.
  25. Imagine thyself always to be the servant of all, and look upon all as if they were Christ our Lord in person; and so shalt thou do Him honor and reverence.
  26. Be ever ready to perform the duties of obedience, as if Jesus, in the person of the prior or superior, had laid His commands upon thee.
  27. In all thy actions, and at every hour, examine thy conscience; and, having discerned thy faults, strive, by the help of God, to amend them, and by this way thou shalt attain to perfection.
  28. Do not think of the faults of others, but of what is good in them and faulty in thyself.
  29. Desire earnestly always to suffer for God in every thing and on every occasion.
  30. Offer thyself unto God fifty times a day, and that with great fervor and longing after God.
- 

31. Call to mind continually throughout the day the matter of the morning meditation: be very careful herein, for it will do thee much good.
  32. Lay up carefully what our Lord may say to thee, and act upon the desires He may have filled thee with in prayer.
  33. Always avoid singularity to the utmost of thy power, for it does great harm in a community.
  34. Read often the rules and constitutions of the order, and observe in sincerity.
  35. In all created things discern the providence and wisdom of God, and in all things give Him thanks.
  36. Withhold thy heart from all things: seek God, and thou shalt find Him.
  37. Do not show signs of devotion outwardly when thou hast none within, but thou mayest lawfully hide the want thereof.
  38. Let not thine inward devotion be visible unless in great necessity: St. Francis and St. Bernard used to say, "My secret is mine."
  39. Never complain of the food, whether it be well or ill dressed; remembering the gall and vinegar of Jesus Christ.
  40. Speak to no one at table, and lift not thine eyes to another.
- 

41. Think of the table of heaven, and of the food thereon - God Himself: think of the guests, the angels: lift up thine eyes to that table, longing for it.
42. In the presence of thy superior - thou art to see Jesus Christ in him - utter not a word that is not necessary, and that with great reverence.
43. Never do anything that thou canst not do in the presence of all.
44. Do not compare one person with another: it is a hateful thing to do.
45. When rebuked for anything receive the rebuke with inward and outward humility, and pray to God for the person who gives the rebuke.
46. When one superior bids thee do a certain thing, do not say that another superior has given a contrary order; but obey in what thou art commanded, and consider that the intentions of all are good.
47. Be not curious about matters that do not concern thee; never speak of them, and do not ask about them.
48. Keep in mind thy past life and present lukewarmness, to bewail them, and what is still wanting to thee for thy going into heaven, that thou mayest live in fear, which is a source of great blessings.

49. What those in the house bid thee do, do always, unless it be against obedience; and answer them humbly and gently.  
50. Ask for nothing particular in the way of food or raiment, unless there be great need.

---

51. Never cease to humble and mortify thyself in all things, even unto death.  
52. Habitually make many acts of love, for they set the soul on fire and make it gentle.  
53. Make acts of all the other virtues.  
54. Offer every thing to the Father Everlasting, in union with the merits of His Son Jesus Christ.  
55. Be kind to all and severe to thyself.  
56. On the days kept in honor of the saints consider their virtues, and beg the like of God.  
57. Be very exact every night in thy examination of conscience.  
58. The morning of communion remember in thy prayer that thou art about to receive God, notwithstanding thy wretchedness; and in thy prayer at night that thou hast received Him.  
59. Never when in authority rebuke any one in anger, but only when anger has passed away; and so shall the rebuke bring forth good fruit.  
60. Strive earnestly after perfection and devotion, and by the help thereof thou shalt do all things.

---

61. Exercise thyself much in the fear of our Lord, for that will make the soul contrite and humble.  
62. Consider seriously how quickly people change, and how little trust is to be had in them; and cleave fast unto God, who changeth not.  
63. As to the affairs of thy soul, labor to have a confessor who is spiritual and learned, make them known unto him, and abide by his judgment throughout.  
64. Each time of communion beg some gift of God, by the compassion wherewith He has entered thy poor soul.  
65. Though thou hast recourse to many saints as thine intercessors, go specially to St. Joseph, for he has great power with God.  
66. In time of sorrow and of trouble cease not from the good works of prayer and penance which thou art in the habit of doing, for Satan is striving to make thee uneasy, and then to abandon them; on the contrary, do thou apply thyself thereunto more earnestly than before, and thou shalt see quickly our Lord will come to thy succor.  
67. Never make thy temptations and imperfections known to those in the community whose progress is the least, for that will hurt thyself and the others, but only to those most advanced in perfection.  
68. Remember that thou hast but one soul; that thou canst die but once; that thou hast but one life, which is short, and peculiar to thyself; that there is but one blessedness, and that for ever; and thou wilt despise many things.  
69. Let thy desire be the vision of God, thy fear the loss of Him, thy sorrow His absence, and thy joy in that which may take thee to Him; and thy life shall be in great peace.

---

**The Catholic Dispatch** [cdia@earthlink.net](mailto:cdia@earthlink.net)  
<http://home.earthlink.net/~cdia>

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to From the Author...](#)

# Saint Dominic and the Rosary...

---



---

## *Saint Dominic: 1170-1221...*

**Born Dominic Guzman** in 1170 in Calaroga, Castile, Spain.

The Moors had swept across many regions of Spain turning Christian temples into Moorish Mosques. At 14 he entered the University of Palencia and later graduated with a degree in liberal arts and sacred sciences. At age 24 he was ordained a priest. At age 33 he came in contact with the Albigensian heresy. He preached to the Albigensians to try to get them to change their ways but was met with jeers and insults and they pelted him with stones and he had little success.

---

In 1208 in the Church of Prouille, he complained to Our Lady while in pious prayer. She in turn answered him saying,

*'Wonder not that you have obtained so little fruit by your labors, you have spent them on barren soil, not yet watered with the dew of Divine Grace. When GOD willed to renew the face of the earth, He began by sending down on it the fertilizing rain of the Angelic Salutation. Therefore preach my Psalter composed of 150 Angelic Salutations and 15 Our Fathers, and you will obtain an abundant harvest'.*

---

This revelation of the origin of the Rosary was affirmed by Pope Leo XIII, and the tradition that Mary first revealed the Rosary to St. Dominic is supported by 13 Popes. St. Dominic now found great success in this new devotion and brought about the conversion of the Albigensians. Our Blessed Lady made known to St. Dominic, a kind of preaching then unknown; which she said would be one of the most powerful weapons against future errors and in future difficulties.

---

St Dominic found the 'Order of Preachers', or 'Dominicans', in 1216. Soon after, the friars were sent in all directions. Friaries were established in Spain, France, England, and Italy. St. Dominic was appointed master general of the order in 1220, by Pope Honorius III. St. Dominic died on August 6, 1221, in Bologna. His feast day is August 8.

---

In 1240, a seemingly invincible Mongolian army, called the Golden Horde, swept in from the East and destroyed every European army sent against it. The Knight Templars were defeated in battle after battle. As the Horde was on the verge

of overrunning all of Europe in complete victory, as there was no army left to stop them, they suddenly ceased hostilities and returned to Mongolia. This miracle was attributed by many, to European survivors who prayed the Rosary.

---

On October 7, 1571, members of the Confraternity of the Rosary, which was started by St. Dominic in 1218, prayed the Rosary for a blessing for the Christian fleet fighting the Turks at Lepanto. Pope St. Pius V, a Dominican, joined them, and GOD revealed to him that Mary had at that hour obtained a glorious victory for the Christian fleet. This great victory saved Europe from the Mohammedan peril.

---

 [Back to the Home Page:.....](#)

---

# *A Saint in the Making...*

---



## *Agnes Gonxha Bojaxhiu - Mother Teresa...*

*Aug 26, 1910 - September 6, 1997*

---

*Born of Albanian parents in Skopje in what is now Macedonia, died in Calcutta India.  
Foundress of the Congregation of the Missionaries of Charity in 1950.*

---

*Pope John Paul II has said she will be declared a Saint someday...*

---

[!\[\]\(8d0f0e0fe25b320c33272c52aec1fbca\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page](#)

---

# Doctors of the Catholic Church...

---

## *Doctor of the Church...*

*A title given to Saints who were outstanding ecclesiastical writers. There are now 33 of them. Four are called the traditional great doctors of the Church. These are shown with an '\*'.  
The list is in chronological order.*

---

St. Athanasius.....297-373, Bishop of Alexandria.  
St. Ephraem Syrus.....306-373, Biblical exegete. Called, 'Harp of the Holy Spirit'.  
St. Hilary of Poitiers.....315-368, Bishop, called Athanasius of the West.  
St. Cyril of Jerusalem.....315-387, Bishop, opponent of Arianism.  
St. Basil the Great.....329-379, Father of Monasticism in the East.  
St. Gregory of Nazianzus...330-390, called, 'The Theologian' in the Eastern Church.  
St. Ambrose.....340-397, Bishop of Milan. \*  
St. Jerome.....343-420, the Father of Biblical Science. \*  
St. John Chrysostom.....347-407, Bishop of Constantinople. He was called 'Golden Mouthed'.  
St. Augustine.....354-430, Bishop of Hippo. \*  
St. Cyril of Alexandria.....376-444, Patriarch, opponent of Nestorianism.

---

St. Peter Chrysologus.....400-450, Bishop of Ravenna, Golden Worded.  
St. Leo the Great.....400-461, Pope, wrote against Nestorius.  
St. Gregory I the Great.....540-604, Pope, wrote for Papal supremacy. \*  
St. Isadore of Seville.....560-636, Archbishop, regarded as the most learned of his time.  
St. Bede the Venerable.....673-735, Benedictine priest, father of English history.  
St. John Damascene.....675-749, Greek theologian, 'Golden speaker'.  
St. Peter Damian.....1007-1072, Benedictine, ecclesiastical reform.  
St. Anselm.....1033-1109, Archbishop of Canterbury.  
St. Bernard of Clairvaux...1090-1153, Cistercian, noted for his eloquence.  
St. Anthony of Padua.....1195-1231, Franciscan Friar, evangelical Doctor.  
St. Albert the Great.....1200-1280, Dominican, patron of natural scientists.

---

St. Bonaventure.....1217-1274, Franciscan theologian, Seraphic Doctor.  
St. Thomas Aquinas.....1225-1274, Dominican philosopher.  
St. Catherine of Sienna.....1347-1380, Dominican, mystic, 2nd woman doctor.  
St. Teresa of Avila.....1515-1582, Carmelite nun, 1st woman doctor.  
St. Peter Canisius.....1521-1597, Jesuit theologian, leader in the counter reformation.  
St. John of the Cross.....1542-1591, Doctor of mystical theology.  
St. Robert Bellarmine.....1542-1621, Jesuit, defended doctrine during the reformation.  
St. Lawrence of Brindisi....1559-1619, vigorous preacher, influential in counter reformation.  
St. Francis de Sales.....1567-1622, Bishop, leader in counter reformation.  
St. Alphonsus Liguori.....1697-1787, founder of Redemptorists.  
St. Therese of Lisieux.....1873-1897, 'Little Flower', 3rd woman doctor. (as of Oct 19, 1997)

---

 [Back To Home Page:](#)

---



*The Newest Doctor of the Church...*  
*As of October 19, 1997...*

---



*Therese Martin, Saint Theresia of Lisieux...*  
*Born 1873, Died 1897, Canonized on May 17, 1925.*  
*The 'Little Flower'.*

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)

---

# Saint Joseph...

---



---

## *Devotion to St. Joseph...*

*"In October I will perform a miracle so that everyone can believe in the apparitions....  
St. Joseph will come with the Holy Child to bring peace to the world."  
Our Lady's prediction of the miracle of Fatima, 1917.*

---

## *St. Teresa of Avila's devotion to St. Joseph.*

*From "The Autobiography of St. Teresa", chapter 6...*

*"I took for my advocate and lord the glorious Saint Joseph and commended myself earnestly to him; and I found that this my father and lord delivered me both from this trouble and also from other and greater troubles concerning my honor and the loss of my soul, and that he gave me greater blessings than I could ask of him. I do not remember even now that I have ever asked anything of him which he has failed to grant. I am astonished at the great favors which God has bestowed on me through this blessed saint, and at the perils from which He has freed me, both in body and in soul. To other saints the Lord seems to have given grace to succor us in some of our necessities but of this glorious saint my experience is that he succors us in them all and that the Lord wishes to teach us that as He was Himself subject to him on earth (for, being His guardian and being called His father, he could command Him) just so in Heaven He still does all that he asks. This has also been the experience of other persons whom I have advised to commend themselves to him; and even to-day there are many who have great devotion to him through having newly experienced this truth."*

---

*"I wish I could persuade everyone to be devoted to this glorious saint, for I have great experience of the blessings which he can obtain from God. I have never known anyone to be truly devoted to him and render him particular services who did not notably advance in virtue, for he gives very real help to souls who commend themselves to him. For some years now, I think, I have made some request of him every*

*year on his festival and I have always had it granted. If my petition is in any way ill directed, he directs it aright for my greater good."*

---

*"I only beg, for the love of God, that anyone who does not believe me will put what I say to the test, and he will see by experience what great advantages come from his commending himself to this glorious patriarch and having devotion to him. Those who practice prayer should have a special affection for him always. I do not know how anyone can think of the Queen of the Angels, during the time that she suffered so much with the Child Jesus, without giving thanks to Saint Joseph for the way he helped them. If anyone cannot find a master to teach him how to pray, let him take this glorious saint as his master and he will not go astray."*

---

*Novena to St. Joseph...*

*O Glorious St. Joseph, faithful follower of Jesus Christ, to thee do we raise our hearts and hands to implore thy powerful intercession in obtaining from the benign Heart of Jesus all the helps and graces necessary for our spiritual and temporal welfare, particularly the grace of a happy death, and the special favor we now implore.*

*O guardian of the Word Incarnate, we feel animated with confidence that thy prayers in our behalf will be graciously heard before the throne of God. [Then the following V. and R. are to be said seven times, in honor of the seven joys or sorrows of St. Joseph.]*

*V. O glorious St. Joseph, through the love thou dost bear to Jesus Christ, and for the glory of His name,  
R. Hear our prayers and obtain our petitions.*

---

*Prayer...*

*O Glorious St. Joseph, spouse of the immaculate Virgin, obtain for me a pure, humble, and charitable mind, and perfect resignation to the divine will. Be my guide, father, and model through life, that I may merit to die as thou didst in the arms of Jesus and Mary.*

*St. Joseph, friend of the Sacred Heart, pray for us.*

*(Indulgence of 5 years on any day.)*

---

*The Seven Joys and Sorrows of St. Joseph...*

*1. The sorrow St. Joseph had when he was minded to put away his stainless spouse. The joy he had when the archangel revealed the sublime mystery of the Incarnation.*

*2. The sorrow St. Joseph had in seeing the infant Jesus born in abject poverty. The joy he had in hearing the harmony of angel choirs, and beholding the glory of that night.*

*3. The sorrow St. Joseph had when the Precious Blood of the infant Savior was shed at His circumcision. The joy given with the Name of Jesus.*

*4. The sorrow St. Joseph had at the prophecy of Simeon foretelling the sufferings of Jesus and Mary. The joy given, at the same time, of the prediction of salvation and glorious resurrection of innumerable souls.*

*5. The sorrow St. Joseph had in his toil to nurture and to serve the Son of the Most High, especially in the flight he made with Him into Egypt. The joy he had in having God Himself always with him, and to see the overthrow of the idols of Egypt.*

6. *The sorrow St. Joseph had by the fear of Archelaus. The joy he had in returning with Jesus from Egypt to Nazareth, and the reassurance of the angel.*

7. *The sorrow St. Joseph had when through no fault of his, he lost Jesus, the holy Child, and searched for Him in great anguish for three days. The joy he had when finding Him amidst the doctors in the Temple.*

---

---

*INDULGENCED PRAYERS IN HONOR OF ST. JOSEPH..*

*H Grant, O holy Joseph, that, ever secure under thy protection, we may pass our lives without sin.*

*(Ind. of 300 days.)*

*St. Joseph, foster-father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and true spouse of Mary ever Virgin, pray for us.*

*(Ind. of 300 days.)*

*St. Joseph, model and patron of those who love the Sacred Heart of Jesus, pray for us.*

*(Ind. of 300 days.)*

---

---

*Catholic Dispatch Internet Apostolate*

*Free articles delivered to your electronic doorstep!*

*<http://www.catholic-dispatch.com>*

*Original work and arrangements © 1999 CDIA*

*[cdia@catholic-dispatch.com](mailto:cdia@catholic-dispatch.com)*

*Subscribe/Unsubscribe by e-mail or web site*

*Reprint our original work freely with above information.*

---

---

*"The soul has all that it desires, when it desires only what is the will of God."*

*St. Teresa of Avila, "Interior Castle"*

---

---

*March 2, 1999*

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Tony, Tony, Look Around...

---

*Saint Anthony of Padua is the Patron Saint of lost items.*

---

*He is very good at finding things that you have lost or misplaced. I personally, have called on St. Anthony many times to find something I needed, for which I had looked high and low, but to no avail. I then remembered this little poem.*

---

*'Tony, Tony, look around. Somethings lost and must be found.'*

---

*Many times I have found the missing item within a very short period of time.*

---

*I mentioned this little poem to my dear priest several years ago. He did not say much at the moment. Later that day, he called me and he was laughing, and he told me that a parishioner had called him, and she was very upset that she had lost her cherished Rosary and that she had looked high and low for it and she just couldn't find it. She asked Father to keep his eye open for it in the Church. He told her to say this little poem to Saint Anthony, and before he even got to the last word of the poem, she interrupted him with, 'I found it'. He said that both he and she were amazed. And so was I.*

---

*Try asking St. Anthony, by using this little poem, and see if it works for you...*

*Story written by Bob Stanley, May 7, 2014.  
Prayer written by unknown.*

---

 [Return to Home Page...](#)

---

# Jesus Christ, The Incomparable...

## *Jesus Christ, the Incomparable...*

**More than nineteen hundred years ago there was a man born contrary to the laws of life.**

**This man lived in poverty and was reared in obscurity.**

**He did not travel extensively.**

**Only once did He cross the boundary of the country in which He lived; that was during His exile in childhood.**

**He possessed neither wealth nor influence.**

**His relatives were inconspicuous and had neither training nor formal education.**

**In infancy He startled a king; in childhood He puzzled doctors; in manhood He ruled the course of nature, walked upon the billows as if pavements, and hushed the sea to sleep.**

**He healed the multitudes without medicine and made no charges for His service.**

**He never wrote a book, yet all the libraries of the country could not hold the books that have been written about Him.**

**He never wrote a song, and yet He has furnished the theme for more songs than all the songwriters combined.**

**He never founded a college, but all the schools put together cannot boast of having as many students.**

**He never marshaled an army, nor drafted a soldier, nor fired a gun; and yet no leader ever had more volunteers who have, under His orders, made more rebels stack arms and surrender without a shot being fired.**

**He never practiced medicine and yet He healed more broken hearts than all the doctors far and near.**

**Every seventh day the wheels of commerce cease their turning and multitudes wend their way to worshipping assemblies to pay homage and respect to Him.**

**The names of past, proud statesmen of Greece and Rome have come and gone.**

**The names of past scientists, philosophers, and theologians have come and gone, but the name of this man abounds more and more.**

**Although nineteen hundred years between the people of this generation and the scene of His crucifixion have passed, yet He still lives.**

**Herod could not destroy Him and the grave could not hold Him.**

**He stands forth upon the highest pinnacle of heavenly glory, proclaimed of GOD, acknowledged by angels, adored by saints, and feared by devils, as the living personal Christ, our Lord and Savior.**

*Unknown Author...*

 [Return to Home Page](#)

# One Solitary Life...

---

## One Solitary Life...

**He was born in an obscure village.  
He worked in a carpenter shop until he was about thirty.  
He then became an itinerant preacher.  
He never held an office.  
He never had a family or owned a house.  
He didn't go to college.  
He had no credentials but Himself.  
After preaching three years, the public turned against Him.  
His friends ran away.  
He was turned over to His enemies and went through the mockery of a trial.  
He was nailed to a cross between two thieves.  
While He was dying, His executioners gambled for His clothing, the only property He had on earth.  
He was laid in a borrowed grave.  
Nineteen centuries have come and gone, and today He is the central figure of the human race.  
All the armies that ever marched, all the navies that ever sailed, all the parliaments that ever sat,  
and all the kings that ever reigned have not affected the life of man on the earth as much as that  
ONE SOLITARY LIFE.**

---

*Author unknown.*

---

[Return to Home Page:](#)

---

# I Am The Vine

---

---



---

---

**"I am the true vine, and My Father is the Vine-dresser. Every branch in Me that bears no fruit He will take away; and every branch that bears fruit He will cleanse, that it may bear more fruit. You are already clean because of the Word I have spoken to you. Abide in Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it remain on the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me. I AM THE VINE AND YOU ARE THE BRANCHES. He who abides in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; FOR WITHOUT ME YOU CAN DO NOTHING." John 15:1-5**

**Elucidation...**

- 1. The grapevine changes water in its root into grapes in its fruit.**
- 2. The Divine 'Vine' changed water into wine at Cana. John 2:1-10**
- 3. Later the Divine 'Vine' changed wine into His Precious Blood at the last supper. Matt 26:27-28**
- 4. Therefore, water is changed into the Blood of Christ.**
- 5. As long as the branch is attached to the 'Vine' and bears 'fruit' it will be spiritually nourished by the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ.**
- 6. A branch that bears fruit is one who believes in Jesus Christ and who keeps His Commandments.**
- 7. What did Jesus mean when He said "Abide in Me"? The answer to that question can be found in John 6:56:**

**"HE WHO EATS MY FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD, ABIDES IN ME AND I IN HIM."**

It is the "true presence" of our Lord in the Holy Eucharist, the food provided by the vine, so that eternal life is imparted into each and every branch and which allows the branches to bear fruit.

---

**"If anyone does not abide in Me, he shall be cast outside as the branch and wither; and they shall gather them up and cast them into the fire, and they shall burn ." John 15:6**

**Elucidation...**

- 1. "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you; he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood, has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day." [John](#) 6:53-54**
- 

**"The Sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor the staff from between His feet, until He comes to whom it belongs. To Him shall be the obedience of nations. He tethers His ass to the vine; His ass's colt to the choicest vine. He washes His garments in wine, his robe in the blood of grapes." Gen 49:10-11**

**Elucidation...**



**1. The 'Sceptre' is a prefigurement of Jesus Christ. "But of the Son, Thy Throne, O GOD, is forever and ever, and a 'Sceptre' of equity is the 'Sceptre' of thy kingdom." Heb 1:8**

**2. The wine and the blood are prefigurements of the Last Supper changing of wine into his Blood, and of our sins being washed away by the Blood of Christ.**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, April 19, 1999  
Updated April 18, 2004

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

---

# *The Greatest Love of All...*

---



*There is a love greater than one who would lay down his life for his friends...  
It is the love of one who would lay down His life for His enemies...*

---

[Return to Home Page...](#)

---

# The Focus of Life...

---

*Always look up, not down:*

*Look towards the light and not the darkness:*

*Focus on one verse in the Bible, and life will take care of itself:*



*"But lifting up their eyes, they saw no one but Jesus only."*

*Matthew 17:8*

---

[!\[\]\(e474458956c9a37fbf9586ddb60a7fa1\_img.jpg\) Back To Home Page](#)

---

# **The Shoulder Wound of Christ Prayer.**

## **By Saint Bernard of Clairvaux, 1090-1153.**

---



---

**St. Bernard asked Our Lord which was His greatest unrecorded suffering,  
and He answered:**

**"I had on My Shoulder while I bore My Cross on the Way of Sorrows,  
a grievous Wound which was more painful than the others,  
and which is not recorded by men.**

**Honor this Wound with thy devotion,  
and I will grant thee whatsoever thou does ask through its virtue and  
merit.**

**And in regard to all those who shall venerate this wound,  
I will remit to them all their venial sins,  
and will no longer remember their mortal sins."**

---

**Prayer to the Shoulder Wound of Christ:**  
Saint Bernard of Clairvaux

**"Most loving Jesus, meek Lamb of God, I, a miserable sinner, salute and  
worship  
the most Sacred Wound of Thy Shoulder on which Thou didst bear Thy**

**heavy Cross**  
**which so tore Thy flesh and laid bare Thy Bones as to inflict on Thee an**  
**anguish**  
**greater than any other wound of Thy Most Blessed Body. I adore Thee, O**  
**Jesus**  
**most sorrowful; I praise and glorify Thee, and give Thee thanks for this**  
**most**  
**sacred and painful Wound, beseeching Thee by that exceeding pain, and by**  
**the**  
**crushing burden of Thy heavy Cross to be merciful to me, a sinner, to**  
**forgive**  
**me all my mortal and venial sins, and to lead me on towards Heaven along**  
**the**  
**Way of Thy Cross. Amen."**  
**(Imprimatur: +Thomas D. Beven, Bishop of Springfield.)**

---

**Recent scientific examiners of the Shroud of Turin reported that there are marks and blood spots which show that the person in the shroud carried the Patibulum, the crossbar of the cross on his shoulders. The Patibulum was thought to weigh about 75 pounds and that weight on the shoulders alone was capable of inflicting shoulder wounds in a fall as described by Saint Bernard.**

---

**"He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness. By his wounds you have been healed."**  
**1Peter 2:24**

---

---

**Compiled by Bob Stanley, May 20, 2014**  
**Galatians 4:16**

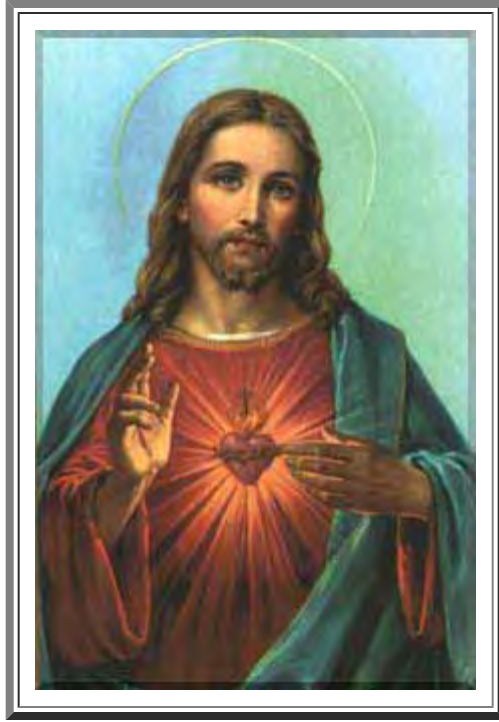
---

---

**[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# *The Sacred Heart of Jesus...*

---



*"I will Bless every place where an image of My Heart is displayed and honored."*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# *The Genealogy of Jesus Christ Through Mary...*

---

*But that is not Biblical, so it is said by many.  
Well let us look and just see what we can find...*

---

*Jesus Christ is descended from **David**:*

*If He is from the line of **David**, then certainly Joseph could not be of his immediate paternal bloodline since Joseph was not his natural father. The bloodline could only be traced through His mother, Mary. She alone provided 100% of His genetic material, and thus provided the "flesh of the offspring of **David**", as shown in Rom 1:3,*

*"...concerning His Son who was born to Him according to the flesh of the offspring of **David**."*

*Matt 1:1, "The book of the origin of Jesus Christ, the Son of **David**, the Son of Abraham."*

*John 7:42, "...Does not the Scripture say that it is of the offspring of **David**, and from Bethlehem, the village where **David** lived, that the Christ is to come."*

*2Tim 2:8, Remember that Jesus Christ rose from the dead and was descended from **David**."*

*Luke 1:32, "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord GOD will give Him the throne of **David**, His father, and He shall be king over the house of Jacob forever."*

*Gal 4:4, "But when the fullness of time came, GOD sent His Son, born of a woman, born under the law."*

*See also all of these verses which refer to Jesus Christ as the Son of **David**:*

*Matt 9:27,12:23,15:22,20:30-31,21:9,21:15,22:42,22:45, Mark 10:47-48,12:35,12:37, Luke 18:38-39, Luke 20:44.*

---

*I have shown so far that Jesus Christ is descended from **David**, but through the genealogy of Mary it is only implied. However, Jesus had no human father. There was no human exchange for the conception of Jesus and so the human bloodline cannot be traced through Joseph.*

---

*Jewish law required that genealogies were to be through the line of the males, and not the females...*

*Num 1:17-18, "So Moses and Aaron took these men who had been designated, and assembled the whole community on the first day of the second month. Every man of twenty years or more then declared his name and lineage according to clan and ancestral house."*

*Keeping accurate records of genealogies was very important to the Jews. The Jewish historian, Josephus, wrote that **Public Records**\* recorded genealogies from the oldest to the youngest, and **Private Records** went from the youngest back to the oldest, and these genealogies were passed down through the generations. This was done in part in order to prevent unqualified persons from gaining positions through their ancestry. See Ezra 2:61-63, and Neh 7:63-65 where some priests were rejected because they could not prove their Levitical ancestry.*

*Since the custom was of using male genealogies only, then how could an ancestral line of Jesus be shown through Mary?*

---

*It appears that GOD left a convenient loophole in this law that would allow women to be included in the ancestral line if they met two stringent conditions...*

- 1. Num 27:8, "Therefore, tell the Israelites; If a man dies without leaving a son, you shall let his heritage pass on to his daughter."*
  - 2. Num 36:6-7, "This is what the Lord commands with regard to the daughters of Salphahad: They may marry anyone they please, provided they marry into a clan of their ancestral tribe, so that no heritage of the Israelites will pass from one tribe to another, but all the Israelites will retain their own ancestral heritage."*
- 

*So now, all we have to show is that:*

- 1. The father of Mary had no sons.*
  - 2. Mary married within her own tribe of **Judah**. Gen 49:8-12*
- 

*Regarding the first condition, did Mary have brothers?*

*We have no record of it. The Bible does not mention brothers, but it does say she had a sister.*

*John 19:25, "Now there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother and his mother's sister, Mary of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene." It is thought that the sister of Mary was Salome, the wife of Zebedee and the mother of James and John (Matthew 20:20, Mark 15:40).*

*Please see "The Genealogy of the [Brethren](#)", for more.*

*In the Jewish culture in those days, the mother who was widowed (assuming that Joseph was dead at this time) would have gone to her father, or brother, or to her other children. Apparently, her father was dead, she had no brothers, and she had no other children, so Jesus gave her to John in John 19:27. The words of Jesus in John 19:27, and lack of evidence of male siblings, strongly suggest that the first condition was satisfied.*

---

*The second condition is a bit more involved:*

*Matthew 1:1-16, "(1) The book of the origin of Jesus Christ, the Son of **David**, the son of Abraham. (2) Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Jacob, **Jacob** begot **Judah**.....(5)...Jesse begot **David** the king. (6) And **David** the king begot **Solomon** of the former wife of Uriah." (Bathsheba)*

*This Genealogy continues and we see in verse 16, "And **Jacob** begot Joseph, the husband of Mary, and of her was born Jesus who is called Christ."*

*Notice that the descendant of **David** is **Solomon**. We shall see in Luke's genealogy, a different son of **David**.*

*Matthew clearly shows that the bloodline of Joseph does go back to the tribe of **Judah**, and through king **David**. If Jesus Christ is the Son of **David**, then His mother, Mary has to be also of the house of **David** and therefore by implication, of the tribe of **Judah**. As we have already seen in Romans 1:3, it could have not been said that the Son was born according to the flesh of the offspring of **David** unless Mary were of **Davidic** descent. We shall delve into this further later on.*

*Luke 1:26-27, "Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from GOD to a town of Galilee called Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man named Joseph, of the house of **David**, and the virgin's*



*name was Mary."*

*We have already seen that Mary is implied as being of the house of David in Luke 1:32. If she were not of the house of David, then clearly, Jesus Christ could not have been descendant of David as do so many verses attest. She married within her tribe (by implication) and so the second condition appears to be satisfied.*

*Luke 2:4-5, "And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, to be enrolled with Mary, his betrothed, who was with child."*

*Thus Mary, in order to be betrothed to Joseph, had to be of the same house of David as he. Consequently, both conditions for the bloodline to continue through the female line are satisfactorily met by Mary.*

---

*Now, let us look at the evidence:*

*First, a review of the bloodline of Joseph with some added observations.*

*Saint Matthew addressed his Gospel to the Jews, who followed the Law of Moses (Mosaic Law). He wrote the genealogy of Jesus Christ in Matt 1:1-17, and he was careful to meet the legal requirements of the Mosaic Law. His was of the **Public Record** as explained earlier. In it he begins with Abraham and shows the line going through David and then Solomon and all the way down to Jesus Christ. Remember in verse 16, "And Jacob begot Joseph, the husband of Mary, and of her was born Jesus who is called Christ." Matthew depicts Jesus Christ as "The Messiah".*

*Clearly Matthew said that the blood father (**begot**) of Joseph was Jacob. Matthew had satisfied the Mosaic Law by showing the male ancestry of Jesus by going through Joseph instead of Mary. Keep in mind that this genealogy shows the **legal, or royal, or public record**, of descent and not the human descent. More evidence that Matthew shows the legal line of descent is in Matt 1:11-12 where a man named Jechonias is mentioned.*

*See Jer 22:28-30 regarding Jechonias, as it states, "...for there shall not be a man of his seed that shall sit on the throne of David..."*

---

*Saint Luke has quite a different account of the genealogy of Jesus Christ. He wrote his Gospel to address the Gentiles who were not under the Mosaic Law, and for the most part were unfamiliar with it. He was also a physician, (Col 4:14). His interest, no doubt, was not in the legal aspect of the Genealogy of Jesus Christ, but of the human or natural bloodline, by depicting Jesus as the "Son of Man". Luke's Genealogy begins with Jesus Christ and goes backward in time, just the opposite of Matthew who started back and came forward. Luke's genealogy follows the custom of **Private Records** as explained above. Notice in Luke 3:23-38, that Luke's genealogy does go from Jesus Christ, through David, and back to Judah, continuing all the way to Adam, and then to GOD. By doing this he shows a tie between the "New Adam" (1Cor 15:45) and the first Adam. However, Luke shows the descendant of David to be Nathan (31), and not Solomon, as does Matthew. This alludes to the possibility that Luke's genealogy is for a different person other than Joseph. Let us have a closer look at verse 23 with three different Bibles.*

*"And Jesus Himself, when He began His work, was about thirty years of age, -being as was supposed- the Son of Joseph, the Son of Heli, the Son of Matthat."*

*Challoner-Rheims-Confraternity*

*"When Jesus began His ministry he was about thirty years of age. He was the Son, as was thought, of Joseph, the son of Heli, the son of Matthat..."*

*"And Jesus Himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the Son of Joseph, which was the Son of Heli, which was the son of Matthat..."*

*King James*

*This verse at first reading might seem to say that we have something amiss:*

*1. This verse appears to say that the father of Joseph is Heli, yet in Matthew we just saw that it was Jacob. How can Joseph have two fathers?*

*In many places in Holy Scripture we must revert to the underlying Greek text in order to fully understand the verse. The Greek word used for "as was supposed, or, as was thought" is "Nomizo", which means:*

- 1. To hold by custom or usage.*
- 2. To follow by custom or usage.*
- 3. It is the custom.*
- 4. It is the received usage.*
- 5. To deem, to think, to suppose.*

*This matter can be made clearer by interpreting the verse as:*

*"When Jesus began His ministry he was about thirty years of age. He was the Son (so it was thought, of Joseph) of Heli."*

*The underlying Greek text supports this interpretation as, "...Joseph son of Heli", in the English translation, simply reads, "...Joseph of Eli". The word 'son' before Heli, is not in the Greek text.*

*So in order to trace the bloodline of Jesus through Heli, we would first have to go through Mary, His mother. This shows that Heli would be the blood father of Mary, and the father in law of Joseph. Even though the name of Mary is not listed, in order to comply with Jewish custom, it is certainly implied.*

*Matthew 1:15, shows that Matthan is the father of Jacob, and Luke 3:23-24, show that Matthat was the father of Heli. It is not known if Matthan and Matthat are the same person. If they are the same person, that would indicate that Jacob and Heli could be brothers if they had the same mother, or half brothers if they had different mothers, or one of them could have even been adopted from the tribe of Judah. Julius Africanus (160-240) wrote in his Epistle to Aristides that Jacob and Heli were half brothers. The Bible makes no distinction between genetic birth and adoption. See 2Sam 6:23, where Michol the daughter of Saul and the wife of David (1Sam 18:27) had no children. Yet in 2Sam 21:8, it says Michol had five sons. In reality, they were adopted sons of Merob. Jacob was the genetic father of Joseph. Heli, the father of Mary, was Joseph's father in law, his legal father.*

---

*Some additional notes:*

*1. Saint Luke was devoted to the Blessed Virgin Mary as evidenced by his beautiful accounts of her in his Gospel. Knowing full well that Joseph was not the human father of Jesus Christ, and being a physician, he would naturally show the ancestral blood line to go through Mary.*

---

*2. Matthew's genealogy lists three breaks in the Mosaic Law. This indicates in the first few verses of the New Testament, that the Old Covenant, and with it the Mosaic Law, is coming to an end, being fulfilled (Matt 5:17), and soon to be superseded by the New Covenant of Jesus Christ.*

*a. Females are listed. (3) Tamar Gen 38:6, 1Chron 2:4, (5) Rahab Josh 2:1,17, (5) Ruth, book of Ruth, (6) Bathsheba (former wife of Uriah) 2Sam 11:12,24.*

*b. Sinners are listed. (3) Tamar, a deceiver, (5) Rahab, a harlot, (6) Bathsheba, an adulteress, (6) Solomon, idolatry. By naming sinners, GOD has shown that His ways are not our ways.*

*c. Gentiles are listed. (3) Tamar, a Canaanite, (5) Rahab, a Canaanite, (5) Ruth, a Moabite, (6) Bathsheba, a Hittite. Foreigners like these symbolized GOD's desire to save all, with no distinction between Jew and Gentile, Col 3:11.*

---

*3. What about Joachim? I thought he was the father of Mary with Anne as her mother?*

*Joachim is mentioned as the father of Mary in the following apocryphal books: The Protoevangelium of James, The Gospel of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, and The Book of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

*Joachim is another form of Joakim and Eliakim. Take a look at these two verses:*

*2Kings 23:34, "And Pharaoh Nechao made Eliakim the son of the Josias king in the room of Josias his father, and turned his name to Joakim..."*

*2Chron 36:4, "And he made Eliakim his brother king in his stead over Judah and Jerusalem; and he turned his name to Joakim..."*

*Subsequently, over the centuries, it is probable that the name Eliakim was shortened to Eli or Heli. Heli is merely the Greek form of the Hebrew Eli. The high priest in 1Sam 1:3 is called Heli in the Challoner-Rheims, and Eli in the New American Bible. You can see that the differences in translations will show different names at times.*

*There are many name changes and different spellings of persons names in Scripture. For example, Matthew himself, was also called Levi in Luke 5:27, and in Mark 2:14.*

*Joachim and Heli appear to be one and the same person.*

*Do not forget that Biblical names spanned many centuries and names evolved and changed then, just as they do now.*

*The Jewish Talmud, in the Gemara, also mentions that the father of Mary was Heli. Chagigah 77:4*

*The meaning of some of the names we have used here...*

*Eliakim - resurrection of GOD.*

*Eli - my GOD.*

*Joachim/Joakim - YAHWEH prepares.*

*Heli - ascending, climbing up.*

*Names with 'EL', meaning GOD, are from the Hebrew name for GOD, Elohim.*

*Notice that Joachim simply is meaning another name for GOD, 'Yahweh'.*

*Here is one last thought on this subject. The name Heli (as the father of Mary) is Biblical, as shown in Luke 3:23, while the name, Joachim, (as being the father of Mary), is found only in Apocrypha.*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley*  
*January 13, 2000*  
*Updated September 27, 2005*  
*Updated March 3, 2015*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Jesus the Christ, High Priest, King of Kings, Lord of Lords, and the Sacrificial Victim.

---

---

## The High Priest Melchisedech, a **type** of Jesus the Christ:

Genesis 14:18-20

18. "And Melchisedech, the king of Salem, bringing forth bread and wine, for he was the priest of the most high God,

19. Blessed him, and said: Blessed be Abram by the most high God, who created heaven and earth.

20. And blessed be the most high God, by whose protection, the enemies are in thy hands. And Abram gave him the tithes of all."

### Elucidation:

18. Melchisedech was both a King and High Priest. Note the singular 'the priest' of the most high GOD.

Salem, later named Jerusalem, means peace. From it we get shalom (Jewish) and shalem (Arabic). Melchisedech was 'King of Peace'.

Note that He brought forth 'bread' and 'wine'. It is the first time bread and wine are mentioned together in Holy Scripture. It foretells the use of bread and wine in the **sacrifice** of the Holy Mass of today.

19-20. Doesn't the fact that Abram was blessed by Melchisedech, and paid tithes to him, imply that Melchisedech had a fundamental superiority over Abram? This superiority becomes self evident in Hebrews chapter 7 as is shown subsequently.

Psalms 110:2-6

2. "The Lord will send forth the sceptre of thy power out of Sion: rule thou in the midst of thy enemies.

3. With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength: in the brightness of the saints: from the womb before the day star I begot thee.

4. The Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent: Thou art a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech.

5. The Lord at thy right hand hath broken kings in the day of his wrath.

6. He shall judge among nations, he shall fill ruins: he shall crush the heads in the land of many."

### Elucidation:

2. The 'sceptre' is a wand used by kings as a symbol of **authority**.

Here it is **symbolic** of the coming of Jesus the Christ (Matthew 16:20 DRB, KJ) in the flesh, Gen 49:10, Psa 45:6(7), Heb 1:8.

4. Once a priest, always a priest, for all eternity.

Hebrews 5:1-10

1. "For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in the things that appertain to God, that he may offer up gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2. Who can have compassion on them that are ignorant and that err: because he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3. And therefore he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.
4. Neither doth any man take the honour to himself, but he that is called by God, as Aaron was.
5. So Christ also did not glorify himself, that he might be made a high priest: but he that said unto him: Thou art my Son: this day have I begotten thee.
6. As he saith also in another place: Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech.
7. Who in the days of his flesh, with a strong cry and tears, offering up prayers and supplications to him that was able to save him from death, was heard for his reverence.
8. And whereas indeed he was the Son of God, he learned obedience by the things which he suffered.
9. And being consummated, he became, to all that obey him, the cause of eternal salvation:
10. Called by God a high priest, according to the order of Melchisedech."

Hebrews 5:1-10

### Elucidation:

4. No one can call himself to become a priest, but only those **called** by GOD.
9. Note that eternal salvation is for those who **obey** Him.

Hebrews 6:20

20. "Where the forerunner Jesus is entered for us, made a high priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech."

Hebrews 7:1-24

1. "For this Melchisedech was king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him:
2. To whom also Abraham divided the tithes of all: who first indeed by interpretation is king of justice: and then also king of Salem, that is, king of peace:
3. Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but likened unto the Son of God, continueth a priest for ever.
4. Now consider how great this man is, to whom also Abraham the patriarch gave tithes out of the principal things.
5. And indeed they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is to say, of their brethren: though they themselves also came out of the loins of Abraham.
6. But he, whose pedigree is not numbered among them, received tithes of Abraham and blessed him that had the promises.
7. And without all contradiction, that which is less is blessed by the better.
8. And here indeed, men that die receive tithes: but there, he hath witness that he liveth.
9. And (as it may be said) even Levi who received tithes paid tithes in Abraham:
10. For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedech met him.
11. If then perfection was by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should rise according to the order of Melchisedech: and not be called according to the order of Aaron?
12. For the priesthood being translated, it is necessary that a translation also be made of the law,
13. For he of whom these things are spoken is of another tribe, of which no one attended on the altar.
14. For it is evident that our Lord sprung out of Juda: in which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priests.
15. And it is yet far more evident: if according to the similitude of Melchisedech there ariseth another priest,
16. Who is made, not according to the law of a law of a carnal commandment, but according to the

**power of an indissoluble life.**

**17. For he testifieth: Thou art a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech.**

**18. There is indeed a setting aside of the former commandment, because of the weakness and unprofitableness thereof:**

**19. For the law brought nothing to perfection: but a bringing in of a better hope, by which we draw nigh to God.**

**20. And inasmuch as it is not without an oath (for the others indeed were made priests without an oath:**

**21. But this with an oath, by him that said unto him: The Lord hath sworn and he will not repent: Thou art a priest for ever).**

**22. By so much is Jesus made a surety of a better testament.**

**23. And the others indeed were made many priests, because by reason of death they were not suffered to continue:**

**24. But this, for that he continueth for ever, hath an everlasting priesthood:"**

### **Elucidation:**

**1-2. This is a recap of Genesis 14:18-20**

**3. This description of Melchisedech, 'without father or mother, and with no genealogy and likened unto the Son of GOD', is a perfect description of the second person of the Holy Trinity, the eternal Christ. It also tells us that the priesthood of Melchisedech was not one of descent as was the Aaronic priesthood (Ezra 2:62, Nehemiah 7:64), but one of appointment or direct calling by GOD.**

**4, 6, and 7. Three examples of the superiority of Melchisedech over Abraham.**

**5. Coming out of the 'loins of Abraham' defines a priesthood of descent.**

**11-12. The end of the Levitical priesthood, it being replaced by the everlasting priesthood of the order of Melchisedech.**

**13-14. The new priesthood of Jesus Christ will not come from the Aaronic tribe of Levi, but from Judah.**

**23. Levitical priests were not priests forever. This is yet another sign of the superiority of the priesthood of the order of Melchisedech.**

**Hebrews 9:11**

**"But Christ, being come an high Priest of the good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this creation:"**

---

## **The King of Kings and Lord of Lords:**

**As presented above, Melchisedech is a King and is also a figure of Christ. That makes Christ a King also.**

**John 18:33-37**

**33. "Pilate therefore went into the hall again and called Jesus and said to him: Art thou the king of the Jews?**

**34. Jesus answered: Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or have others told it thee of me?**

**35. Pilate answered: Am I a Jew? Thy own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee up to me. What hast thou done?**

**36. Jesus answered: My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would certainly strive that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not from**

hence.

**37. Pilate therefore said to him: Art thou a king then? Jesus answered: Thou sayest that I am a king. For this was I born, and for this came I into the world; that I should give testimony to the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.**"

**Elucidation:**

**36-37. Jesus the Christ has said that He is a King.**

**1 Timothy 6:13-16**

**13. "I charge thee before God who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus who gave testimony under Pontius Pilate, a good confession:**

**14. That thou keep the commandment without spot, blameless, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,**

**15. Which in his times he shall shew, who is the Blessed and only Mighty, the King of kings and Lord of lords:**

**16. Who only hath immortality and inhabiteth light inaccessible: whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and empire everlasting. Amen."**

**Revelation 17:14**

**14. "These shall fight with the Lamb. And the Lamb shall overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings: and they that are with him are called and elect and faithful."**

**Revelation 19:16**

**16. "And he hath on his garment and on his thigh written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS."**

---

## **The Lamb of GOD is the Sacrificial Victim:**

**John 1:29**

**29. "The next day, John saw Jesus coming to him; and he saith: Behold the Lamb of God. Behold him who taketh away the sin of the world."**

**John 1:36**

**36. "And beholding Jesus walking, he saith: Behold the Lamb of God."**

**Elucidation:**

**In those two verses, John the Baptist equated Jesus the Christ to the "Lamb of GOD".**

**Exodus 12:3-8, 12-14**

**3. "Speak ye to the whole assembly of the children of Israel, and say to them: On the tenth day of this month let every man take a lamb by their families and houses.**

**4. But if the number be less than may suffice to eat the lamb, he shall take unto him his neighbour that joineth to his house, according to the number of souls which may be enough to eat the lamb.**

**5. And it shall be a lamb without blemish, a male, of one year; according to which rite also you shall take a kid.**

**6. And you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of this month; and the whole multitude of the children of Israel shall sacrifice it in the evening.**

**7. And they shall take of the blood thereof, and put it upon both the side posts, and on the upper**



door posts of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8. And they shall eat the flesh that night roasted at the fire, and unleavened bread with wild lettuce."

12. "And I will pass through the land of Egypt that night, and will kill every firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments; I am the Lord.

13. And the blood shall be unto you for a **sign** in the houses where you shall be; and I shall see the blood, and shall pass over you; and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I shall strike the land of Egypt.

14. And this day shall be for a memorial to you; and you shall keep it a feast to the Lord in your generations, with an everlasting observance."

### **Elucidation:**

Here we see the Old Testament **symbolism** or **typology** of the New Testament "Lamb of GOD", of which John the Baptist spoke.

5. The **lamb** must be an unblemished male. Jesus Christ is an unblemished male.

6. The **lamb** is sacrificed in a bloody manner. Jesus Christ was sacrificed on the cross in a bloody manner.

7. The blood of the **lamb** is spread around the doorways of the homes of the Hebrews in order to save those inside from the Angel of Death. The blood of Jesus saves us all (from eternal death), just as the blood of the lamb saved the Hebrews in Exodus 12.

8. Then the Hebrews had to eat the flesh of the **lamb**.

We are commanded to **eat the flesh of the "Lamb of GOD"** in John 6:53-56.

"So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood **abides** in me, and I in him.""

The blood of Jesus saves us all, just as the blood of the lamb saved the Hebrews in Exodus 12.

13. This is the first verse to use the term "pass over", words of remembrance for the Jewish holy day celebration of "Passover".

Note that only those who were saved were Hebrews inside of the houses that were protected by the blood of the Lamb.

Likewise in the days of Noah, the only ones that were saved were inside the ark (Genesis 7:20-24, Hebrews 11:7, 1Peter 3:20-22).

Noah's ark is a **prefiguration** of the Church which Jesus Christ founded in the New Testament. The connection between the Old Testament **type**, the ark, and the New Testament reality, the Church, is readily apparent. Those to be saved are likewise **inside** the Church which Jesus Christ **founded**.

The blood of the "Lamb of GOD" is salvation offered for all the world.

14. GOD commanded that this holy day (of Passover) be a perpetual memorial for the Hebrews. To this day the Jews celebrate Passover.

Catholics offer a perpetual memorial ("Do this in remembrance of me", Luke 22:19-20) in every **sacrifice** of the "Lamb of GOD" in every **Mass** offered.

Malachi 1:11:

"For from the rising of the **sun** even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is **sacrifice** and there is offered to my name a clean oblation: for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord of hosts."

### **Elucidation:**

**11.** This is a very graphic and key Old Testament prophesy of many changes to come. "For from the rising of the **sun** even to the going down", indicates that a daily **sacrifice** will be performed. The Catholic Church performs daily sacrifices in the Mass. Then there are the words that the name of GOD "is great among the Gentiles", meaning that not only the Jews will be GOD's chosen people, but people from all over the world (Colossians 3:11) will participate in the sacrifice. This indicates a "universal" Church will be performing these daily sacrifices. The word "Catholic", or "Katholikos" in Greek, means "universal". The "clean oblation" indicates the end of bloody animal sacrifices for an unbloody one, as is performed in the Catholic Mass.

**The bloody sacrifice:**

"According to John (John 19:14), Christ died on the cross at the exact moment when in the temples nearby, the lambs were being slaughtered for the Pascal feast. His death coincides with the sacrifice of the lambs. That however means that he died on the eve of Passover ... Most of the exegetes were of the opinion that John did not want to give us the exact, historic date of Christ's death, but had instead chose a symbolic date to highlight the one profound truth: Jesus is the true Lamb of God who shed his blood for us."

His Holiness Pope Benedict XVI, sermon, 5 April 2007, Holy Thursday

**The unbloody sacrifice:**

**Luke 22:19-20:**

19. "And he took bread, and when he had given thanks he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "**This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me.**"

20. "And likewise the cup after supper, saying, "**This cup which is poured out for you is the new covenant in my blood.**"

**Elucidation:**

19. When Jesus said, "**This is my body**" He was actually holding His own body in His hands. This is the "clean oblation" prophesied in Malachi 1:11.

**Revelation 5:6:**

"And I saw: and behold in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the midst of the ancients, a Lamb standing, as it were slain, having seven horns and seven eyes: which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth."

**Revelation 5:12:**

"Saying with a loud voice: The Lamb that was slain is worthy to receive power and divinity and wisdom and strength and honour and glory and benediction."

**Revelation 13:8:**

"And all that dwell upon the earth adored him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb which was slain from the beginning of the world."

---

**Some final notes:**

1. We have seen from Holy Scripture that Jesus the Christ, the Lamb of GOD, is both the High Priest and the Sacrificial Victim. The High Priest performs the sacrifice and the Sacrificial Victim is the sacrifice.

2. The Levitical priesthood offered many animal sacrifices to atone for sins, which could never take away sins (Hebrews 10:11), and those atonements were offered only for the Hebrew - Jewish nation.

3. Jesus the Christ offered only one sacrifice of Himself (Hebrews 10:10, 12, 14) to atone for sins, and He did it for all peoples of all nations. His sacrifice is commemorated in the Mass every day as the prophet Malachi had prophesied. His sacrifice opened the door to salvation, but there is no "Once **saved** always **saved**". Sins are ongoing, therefore the commemoration of the one sacrifice of Jesus the Christ is ongoing as well. Recall when He said, "**Do this in remembrance of me**" (Luke 22:19). When this is done, that is when **Heaven and earth meet in the sacrifice of the Mass.**



Written by Bob Stanley, April 17, 2007

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

---

---

# *Who Died on the Cross?*

---



*Who died on the cross?*

*In My Experience, only about 1 in 10 Catholics know the correct answer to this question.*

---

*Some of the Answers Given for that Question:  
Which is the correct answer?*

*A1. Jesus Christ died on the cross.*

*Q1. Yes, but who is Jesus Christ?*

*A2. The human person of GOD died on the cross.*

*Q2. Was Jesus Christ a human person?*

*A3. The human nature of GOD died on the cross.*

*Q3. Is it the nature of a person that dies?*

*A4. The Son of GOD died on the Cross.*

*Q4. Yes, but who is the Son of GOD?*

*A5. GOD died on the cross.*

*Q5. You get the gold star. ★ You are the 1 in 10 who knows the truth.*

---

*A1 is technically correct, but there is more to the correct answer.*

*A2 is wrong because Jesus Christ is not a human person.*

*Now you may ask, "Well, didn't He have all the characteristics of a human person except for sin?"*

*Almost right, except for one important point. Jesus Christ is a divine person, and if He were a human*

*person, that would make Him 2 persons, each with a nature, and one human. He is a divine person with a divine and a human nature, one person with 2 natures.*

*A3 is wrong because persons die on crosses, not natures.*

*A4 is again technically correct, but we are looking for more here.*

*A5 is the correct answer because Jesus Christ is a divine person, and [persons](#) die on crosses, not natures. While dying in His human nature, Jesus Christ was living in His divine nature. He was both living and dead at the same time, but the person died. Therefore, GOD died on the Cross.*

*"But you denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, and killed the Author of life, whom God raised from the dead. To this we are witnesses."*

*Acts 3:15*

*"When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. But he laid his right hand upon me, saying, "Fear not, I am the first and the last, and the living one; I died, and behold I am alive for evermore, and I have the keys of Death and Hades."*

*Rev 1:17-18*

*See also, Acts 1:3, Rom 5:6-10,8:34,14:9,15, 1Cor 8:11,15:3,20, Phil 2:8, Col 1:18, 1Thes 2:15, Heb 2:9, 1Pet 3:18, Rev 1:5,2:8,5:9,5:12,13:8.*

---

*Kudos to all who chose Answer #5...*

---



*Written 1995 by Bob Stanley  
Updated November 17, 2007*

---

 [Return to Home Page...](#)

---

# Why Don't They Believe Me?

---

---



---

*Of all of the founders of the earths various religions, only one came pre-announced. I sent My prophets ahead of Me, to tell My children in advance, to forewarn them, of what I would do, and of what they would do in return, during the time in which I would walk in their midst. They responded by killing My prophets.*

---

*Isa 6:9-10, "And He said: Go and thou shalt say to this people; Hearing, hear, and understand not; and see the visions, and know it not. Blind the heart of this people, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted and I heal them."*

---

*I have told them over and over again, repeating Myself, and yet they still do not believe what I say. Do you know why I insisted that the three 'synoptic' Gospels, Matthew, Mark, and Luke, be included in My Holy Word, the Bible? After all, the messages of all three have similarities, but with each focusing on its own individual audience. Why wouldn't only one suffice? It is because I knew they would not believe Me unless I pressed home My message as I did in these three books.*

*In Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, and Luke 22:19, I said, "[THIS IS MY BODY](#)." Yet some, twist My words and insist I did not say that. They add to My Holy Word, by saying that I said, 'this represents My body', or, 'this is only a symbol of My body. Yet they cannot find those words in My Holy Bible. They do not believe Me.*

---

*After those three books were written, and since they still refused to believe Me, I commissioned My Apostle John to write a fourth Gospel, the Book of John. I told him to write it in a different way from the other three and to write a chapter to convince them of what I had meant when I said "[THIS IS MY BODY](#)." My faithful servant did as I commanded him, and wrote of the promise of the Holy Eucharist in [John Chapter Six](#). John emphasized nine times what I had said, and in the end, many still refused to believe it saying, "This is a hard saying. Who can listen to it?" Then many turned away from Me and refused to walk with me. Did I call them back and say, "Hey, I was only kidding?" No, I let them go,*

*and in verse 68, I was willing to let My faithful followers go, if even they too refused to believe Me. I figured that if they still didn't believe Me after witnessing all that I had done, then what was the use of pleading with them. Many, to this day, still do not believe Me, even after having read, "THIS IS MY BODY", in all four Gospels. I even commanded My servant Paul to write about it in a fifth book, 1Corinthians 11:24-30, and rather forcefully at that, but to no avail. They do not believe My servant Paul either. What am I to do to convince them?*

---

*In Genesis 17:4-5, I renamed My faithful servant Abram, to Abraham, and gave him the title of the 'Father of a Multitude of Nations'. You see, when I gave someone authority, I changed his name at the same time. This was a sign that I gave to them, that they do indeed have the authority for which I gave them. I did the same thing in Genesis 17:15-16, when I renamed Sarai to Sarah, and gave to her the authority of becoming the Mother of Nations. I did it again in Matthew 16:18, when I renamed Simon to Peter. He received the authority directly from Me to be the 'Rock' upon which I will build My Church, and I gave him [supremacy](#) over the other Apostles by that name change. But there are still those who refuse to believe what I had said. They say My beloved Peter does NOT have the authority, and yet they cannot tell Me why they say this, or who does if it is not Peter.*

---

*I knew when I asked my Apostles to write the New Testament, that in order to include everything possible that I did, the books would become too cumbersome to carry. So I asked My servant John to include a mention of this in his Gospel. He did this in John 21:25. I saw immediately that some would think the Holy Scriptures would contain everything needed by My children, which it could not. I asked My faithful Paul to include a verse in his Epistle, 2Thessalonians 2:15, which said, "So then, brethren, stand firm, and HOLD THE TRADITIONS THAT YOU HAVE LEARNED, WHETHER BY WORD OR BY LETTER OF OURS." Since the book could not hold everything, I asked that the oral teachings or TRADITIONS, be perpetuated as well. But, alas, there are still some of those who simply do not believe Me. In fact, they say just the opposite of what I commanded. They say, 'do NOT keep the traditions'.*

---

*I told them who had the final [authority](#) on earth to speak in My behalf. It is My Holy Church, as My dear servant Matthew wrote in verses 18:15-18. However some refuse to believe Me, and insist it is the Bible, for which I did not give the final authority. I also had My dear Apostle Paul tell you in 1Timothy 3:15, that it is My Church which is the pillar and the foundation of truth . Yet many of you ignore My words in this verse and insist that it is the Bible and not My Church.*

---

*I made so many promises to My dear children that I would watch over and protect My Holy Church forever. Just read the words of dear Matthew in 28:20, where I promised I would be with My Church every day in every century until the end of time, and with not a single days gap. Yet many say My Holy Church apostatized soon after My last dear Apostle, John, came home to Me, and I left My Holy Church, only to return to the reformers over 1000 years later. I even told them that My Spirit would dwell with them forever, as My dear John wrote in his Gospel 14:16. My hard-headed, stubborn creatures, who have resisted my words since the days of Adam and Eve, still refuse to believe Me. Children, have you not read in Acts 5:29, "We must obey GOD rather than men"?*

---

*I emptied myself and came down from Heaven as a humble servant to My people. They didn't believe what I had said was true. In fact, they believed just the opposite. They called Me names such as blasphemer, and liar, and impostor. They stripped Me of My only possessions, My clothing. Then they nailed Me in agonizing pain on a wooden cross, where I expired. I thought that after conquering death in My spectacular resurrection, then all of my children would*

*surely believe Me. But, alas, even My rising from the dead did not convince so many, as I had predicted in My dear servant Luke's Gospel 16:31.*

*How then am I to convince them that I did not only speak the truth, but **I AM** the truth, as My faithful servant John recorded in his Gospel 14:6?*

*How will I ever convince them to believe Me?*

---

*"He who does not believe the Son, makes Him a liar;" 1John 5:10*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, January 16, 1998*

*Updated January 10, 2003*

---

 [Back To Home Page...](#)

---



# The **SUN** and the **SON**

## a Biblical Comparison.

**"The heavens are telling the glory of GOD..."**

**Psalms 19:1**

---

---

**"...For Without Me you can do nothing."**

**John 15:5**

That verse holds true for both Jesus Christ who said it, and for the sun, for without the sun, there would be no life on earth.

Everything alive owes its existence to the sun and ultimately to the Son (John 14:6).

GOD is a Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

They are three persons in one GOD. They are distinct but not separate.

The sun can be likened to a trinity also, with the Father as being analogous to the sun, the Son proceeding from the sun (Father) as the light that we see, and the Holy Spirit proceeding from both the sun and the light (Father and the Son) as the heat that we feel. There again, we have a trio of the sun, light, and heat, with each being distinct from the others but not separate.

---

---

Holy Scripture is replete with verses depicting GOD as analogous to the sun...

---

---

In the Holy Spirit we find fire, and from fire comes heat:

**"When he came to Lehi, the Philistines met him with shouts of triumph. But the LORD'S Spirit came over him. The ropes on his arms became like strings burned in a fire, and those on his hands snapped."**

**Judges 15:14**

**"Bless the Lord, fire and heat, sing praise to him and highly exalt him for ever."**

**Daniel 3:67**

**"The Spirit lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness in the heat of my spirit, the hand of the LORD being strong upon me;"**

**Ezekiel 3:14**

**"For a burning place has long been prepared; yea, for the king it is made ready, its pyre made deep and wide, with fire and wood in abundance; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, kindles it."**

**Isaiah 30:33**

The "breath" of the Lord is what GOD breathed into the body of Adam and which brought him to

life in Genesis 2:7.

**"The wind blows where it wills, and you hear the sound of it, but you do not know whence it comes or whither it goes; so it is with every one who is born of the Spirit."**

**John 3:8**

Since the word "Spirit" means breath, it is depicted as wind also.

From the sun we have the hot solar wind which blows out over the solar system.

**A hot and burning wind:**

**"And when the sun was risen, the Lord commanded a hot and burning wind: and the sun beat upon the head of Jonas, and he broiled with the heat: and he desired for his soul that he might die, and said: It is better for me to die than to live."**

**Jonas 4:8**

**A mighty wind ushers in tongues as of fire:**

**"When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place.**

**And suddenly a sound came from heaven like the rush of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.**

**And there appeared to them tongues as of fire, distributed and resting on each one of them.**

**And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance."**

**Acts 2:1-4**

**"I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry; he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire."**

**Matthew 3:11**

**"Extinguish not the spirit."**

**1Thessalonians 5:19**

---

**In the Son we find light:**

**"The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being, sustaining all things by his powerful word." Hebrews 1:3**

**"And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone like the sun, and his garments became white as light."**

**Matthew 17:2**

**"In his right hand he held seven stars, from his mouth issued a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the sun shining in full strength."**

**Revelation 1:16**

**"But for you who fear my name the Sun of righteousness shall rise, with healing in its wings."**

**Malachi 4:2**

**Did you notice that the word, Sun, is capitalized?**

**For what purpose is it capitalized other than to connect the Sun with the Son?**

**Malachi 4:2 is a direct Biblical connection between the sun and the Son, for it is the Son, the second person of the Holy Trinity who is the righteous one:**

**"My little children, I am writing this to you so that you may not sin; but if any one does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;"**

**1John 2:1**

**"But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, which shines brighter and brighter until full day."**

**Proverbs 4:18**

**"The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light. To them that dwelt in the region of the shadow of death, light is risen."**

**Isaiah 9:2**

**"So they shall fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; for he will come like a rushing stream, which the wind of the Lord drives. "And he will come to Zion as Redeemer, to those in Jacob who turn from transgression, says the Lord."**

**Isaiah 59:19-20**

**"Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD has risen upon you. For behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and thick darkness the peoples; but the LORD will arise upon you, and his glory will be seen upon you.**

**And nations shall come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising."**

**Isaiah 60:1-3**

**"And a star shall come forth out of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel..."**

**Numbers 24:17**

**"I Jesus have sent my angel to you with this testimony for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning star."**

**Revelation 22:16**

**And just what is the "Bright Morning Star"? The sun is a star, and it rises in the morning, and it certainly is bright.**

**"Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life"."**

**John 8:12**

**The sun is the light of the earthly world, for without it, the earth would be in total darkness.**

**"I have come as light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness."**

**John 12:46**

**Just as the physical sun casts off physical darkness, so does the spiritual Son cast off spiritual darkness, for He is "the Light of the World".**

**"It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour, while the sun's light failed; and the curtain of the temple was torn in two. Then Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, "Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit!" And having said this he breathed his last."**

**Luke 23:44-46**

**Did you see the message here? The "sun's light failed"...The SON, the light of the world failed as He had given up His Spirit.**

**"And very early on the first day of the week they went to the tomb when the sun had risen."**

**Mark 16:2**

**In this verse is yet another connection which many miss. The "sun had risen", and on Sunday, "the first day of the week".**

**The SON had also risen, and on the same Sunday.**

**From the parallels which I have shown in the above verses, it looks as if the spelling of Sunday could also be SONday.**

**"At midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining round me and those who journeyed with me."**

**Acts 26:13**

**"The sun shall be no more your light by day, nor for brightness shall the moon give light to you by night; but the Lord will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory. Your sun shall no more go down, nor your moon withdraw itself; for the Lord will be your everlasting light, and your days of mourning shall be ended."**

**Isaiah 60:19-20**

**The light of the sun prefigures the light of the Son.**

---

**The birthplace of Jesus in the Church of the Nativity in Bethlehem:**



**Notice that the exact spot where Jesus the Christ was born is marked as a sunburst, or a star, of which the sun is!**

**As the Sun rules over all the earth...**

**"And God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth, to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good."**

**Genesis 1:16-18**

**"...to him who made the great lights, for his steadfast love endures for ever; the sun to rule over the day, for his steadfast love endures for ever;"**

**Psalms 136:7-8**

**So does the Son rule over all the earth...**

**"For he that made thee shall rule over thee, the Lord of hosts is his name: and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, shall be called the God of all the earth."**

**Isaiah 54:5**

**"And when the angel had come to her he said, "Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women." When she had heard him she was troubled at his word, and kept pondering what manner of greeting this might be. And the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for thou hast found grace with God. Behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb and shalt bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give him the throne of David his father, and he shall be king over the house of Jacob forever. And of his kingdom there shall be no end."**

**Luke 1:28-33**

---

**In the Father we find the sun:**

**"For the Lord GOD is a sun and shield, he bestows favor and honor. No good thing does the Lord withhold from those who walk uprightly."**

**Psalms 84:11**

**This is another direct Biblical analogous connection between the sun and GOD.**

**"So perish all thine enemies, O Lord! But thy friends be like the sun as he rises in his might."**

**Judges 5:31**

**The sun is a "he". The Father is likewise addressed as "He".**

**"Thus says the Lord, who gives the sun for light by day and the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night, who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar— the Lord of hosts is his name..."**

**Jeremiah 31:35**

**"Once for all I have sworn by my holiness; I will not lie to David. His line shall endure for ever, his throne as long as the sun before me."**

**Psalms 89:35-36**

**"Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear."**

**Matthew 13:43**

**"Bless the Lord, sun and moon, sing praise to him and highly exalt him for ever."**

**Daniel 3:63**

**"Bless the Lord, stars of heaven, sing praise to him and highly exalt him for ever."**

**Dan 3:64**

**"And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God is its light, and its lamp is the Lamb. By its light shall the nations walk; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory into it."**

**Revelation 21:22-24**

**"And night shall be no more; they need no light of lamp or sun, for the Lord God will be their light,**

and they shall reign for ever and ever."  
Revelation 22:5

---

**GOD and the sun compared:**

<b>The Sun:</b>	<b>GOD:</b>
Is a trinity* with the body, light, and heat.	Matthew 28:19, The Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit.
Appears to be on fire but is not consumed.	Exodus 3:2, "...the bush, though on fire was not consumed."
Is the light of the world.	John 8:12, " <b>I am the light of the world.</b> "
Has great power as a result of nuclear fusion.	Hebrews 1:3, "..upholding all things by the word of His power."
Holds the planets in their orbits.	Job 38:37, "Who can declare the order of the heavens..."
Is the source of all life on Earth.	Genesis 1-2, GOD created everything out of nothing.
Has a breath which is called the solar wind.	John 20:22, GOD has a breath and He is called the Holy Spirit.

**\*The sun is a trinity in more ways than one:**

**In its makeup of three main parts, it has a core, a radiative zone, and a convective zone.**

**It has an atmosphere consisting of three parts, a photosphere, a chromosphere, and a corona.**

**It has three unusual surface features, sunspots, solar prominences, and solar flares.**

---

**From which direction does the sun rise? It rises from the east.**



The Sunrise.

Picture taken on September 29, 2007

**From which direction does the Son rise? He also rises from the east.**

**"For as the lightning comes forth from the east and shines even to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be."**

**Matthew 24:27**

**"Who hath raised up the just one from the east, hath called him to follow him? he shall give the nations in his sight, and he shall rule over kings: he shall give them as the dust to his sword, as stubble driven by the wind, to his bow."**

**Isaiah 41:2**

The East, the direction of the sunrise, has great significance in Scripture...

**"And he brought me into the inner court of the house of the Lord; and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men, with their backs to the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east, worshiping the sun toward the east."**

**Ezekiel 8:16**

Worshiping the sun is a form of idol worship and is forbidden by Holy Scripture. See 2Kings 23:5 and Jeremiah 8:2.

We worship the Son, and not the sun.

However, Ezekiel 8:16 is a **type** of the coming of "Son" worship which would be announced in the New Testament.

**"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to my name a clean oblation, for my name is great among the Gentiles, says the Lord of hosts."**

**Malachi 1:11**

Even for the prefigurement of the Holy Eucharist and the daily Mass, the sun plays a prominent role.

**"Afterward he brought me to the gate, the gate facing east. And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the east; and the sound of his coming was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shone with his glory. And the vision I saw was like the vision which I had seen when he came to destroy the city, and like the vision which I had seen by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face. As the glory of the Lord entered the temple by the gate facing east, the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the temple."**

**Ezekiel 43:1-5**

**"Hear, O Jesus thou high priest, thou and thy friends that dwell before thee, for they are portending men: for behold, I Will bring my servant the Orient."**

**Zechariah 3:8 (DRB)**

Christ is called 'My Servant the Orient', who according to His humanity, is the servant of GOD, and is called 'The Orient', from His rising like the sun in the east to enlighten the world: Zechariah 3:8,12, Luke 1:78

**"And those to encamp before the tabernacle on the east, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrise, were Moses and Aaron and his sons, having charge of the rites within the sanctuary, whatever had to be done for the people of Israel; and any one else who came near was to be put to death."**

**Numbers 3:38. See also Isaiah 41:2, 43:5, and Ezekiel 11:23,46:12.**

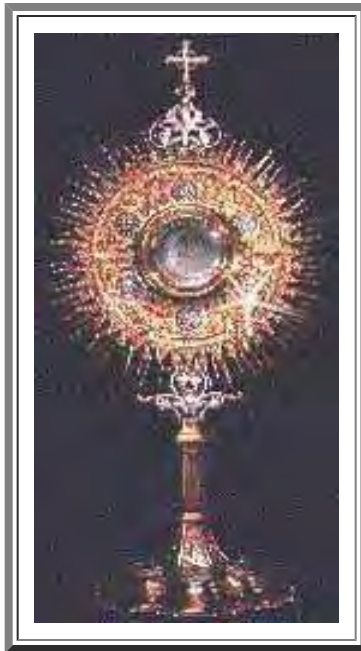
**"Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the East, and have**

come to worship him... When they had heard the king they went their way; and lo, the star which they had seen in the East went before them, till it came to rest over the place where the child was."  
Matthew 2:2,9

"And you, child, will be called prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the Lord to prepare his ways, to give his people knowledge of salvation through the forgiveness of their sins, because of the tender mercy of our God by which the daybreak from on high will visit us to shine on those who sit in darkness and death's shadow, to guide our feet into the path of peace."  
Luke 1:76-79

---

The Monstrance...



A Monstrance is the sacred vessel which holds the consecrated Host when it is exposed, and when it is carried in procession.

Many Monstrances have a radiating pattern for all 360 degrees around the center, and they are a reminder of a sunburst with radiating rays, and for a very good reason. In the center of the sunburst is the "SON" in glory and brightness, the Holy Eucharist.

---

Light...

"This is the message we have heard from him and proclaim to you, that God is light and in him is no darkness at all."

1John 1:5

There are four kinds of light:

A. Physical light, the light by which we are able to see with our eyes.

B. The light of knowledge, intellectual light.

C. Teaching, or prophetic light. It comes through wisdom and common sense.



**D. To know. The light of GOD which makes all things clear. It comes through the theological virtues of faith, hope, and love.**

**All four kinds of light are represented by the letters A-D, in Psalms 19:1-7...**

**Psalms 19:1, "The heavens declare the glory of GOD; and the firmament showeth His handiwork." For those who have eyes to see His Glory and His handiwork, they are those who have wisdom and **common sense** (C).**

**Psalms 19:2, "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge." This verse gives us physical light of day (A) in the first part, and the light of knowledge (B) in the second part.**

**Psalms 19:3, "There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard."**

**Psalms 19:4, "Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world."**

**Psalms 19:5, "In them he has set a tabernacle for the sun, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race."**

**Psalms 19:6 "His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof."**

**Psalms 19:7, "The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple." This verse is an example of the light of GOD (D) making all things clear.**

**These seven verses of Psalms 19 also present to us an abundance of images for which we should not let pass without gleaning the full richness of them.**

**(vs1) The first verse again relates the glory of GOD to the heavens and thereby to the sun which exists in the heavens.**

**(vs2) The second verse relates to the sun again as "day unto day".**

**(vs3-4) The third and fourth verses are a description of the Catholic Church, a prefigurement of Matthew 28:19-20 and Acts 1:8, where all that we have been taught is spread to all nations for all time until the end of the world. The three "ALLS" for all teaching, for all nations, and for all time is the **definition of the word Catholic**.**

**(vs5) The tabernacle (Sirach 24:12, Hebrews 9:1-11) for the sun, is another direct connection between the sun and the Son, for the tabernacle is the dwelling place of GOD in the Holy Eucharist even to this day in the Catholic Church.**

**Notice too that the sun is as a bridegroom, again prefiguring Jesus Christ (John 3:29).**

**(vs6) The sixth verse makes reference to heat, and from what we have previously learned by association, to the Holy Spirit.**

**Notice that there is a double "his" in this verse, a human male term for the sun.**

**(vs7) The seventh verse shows that GOD is a perfect being and therefore His Word is perfect and**

everlasting. GOD is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow. Therefore, how could a perfect being become even more perfect? He could not. It is impossible because change implies that imperfection existed in the first place.

---

---

### The City of the Sun...

**"In that day there will be five cities in the land of Egypt which speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to the Lord of hosts. One of these will be called the City of the Sun. In that day there will be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the Lord at its border. It will be a sign and a witness to the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt; when they cry to the Lord because of oppressors he will send them a savior, and will defend and deliver them."**

**Isaiah 19:18-20**

The "City of the Sun" in Egypt was Heliopolis, located north of modern Cairo. Helios is the Greek word for sun. Heliopolis was the center of worship for the Egyptian sun god Ra, until about 2100 B.C..

Alexandria, a very important city in Egypt at the time, lies about 100 miles northwest of Heliopolis. It was, no doubt, another one of the "five cities in the land of Egypt" mentioned by Isaiah since at one time it was the second greatest city in the world, with Rome being the greatest. In Alexandria, Christianity rose to great heights through the efforts of Saint Mark. Alexandria spawned theologians Clement of Alexandria, and Origen. The Church in Alexandria was governed by several Catholic Bishops, notably Saints Athanasius and Cyril, both of whom are Doctors of the Church. The Son (sun) of Christianity had displaced the **pagan** sun god, Ra.

---

---

### A final note: The woman clothed with the sun...

**"And a great **sign** appeared in heaven: a **woman** clothed with the **sun**, and the moon was under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."**

**Revelation 12:1**

**"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a **sign**. Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a **son** and his name shall be called Emmanuel."**

**Isaiah 7:14**

**"And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. And her son was taken up to God and to his throne."**

**Revelation 12:5**

**1Jn 1:5**

**From what I have presented in this writing regarding the analogies between GOD and the sun, it should be easy for you to reason out the meaning of "a **woman** clothed with the **sun**".**

**Here is an additional hint:**

**"Bless the LORD, O my soul! O LORD my God, thou art very great! Thou art clothed with honor and majesty, who coverest thyself with light as with a garment, who hast stretched out the heavens**

**"Mary's role is to make her Son Shine".**  
**Pope John Paul II**

---

---



**Written by Bob Stanley, November 22, 2003**  
**Updated December 30, 2003**  
**Updated September 30, 2007**

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to The Image...](#)

# ***In Persona Christi...***

---

***'In the person of Christ'.***

---

***In the confessional, as the priest gives absolution,  
he says, 'I absolve you of your sins'.  
He does not say Jesus Christ absolves you of your sins.  
The priest is acting in the person of Christ,  
'In Persona Christi'.***

***Think about this for a minute, as it is an awesome truth.***

---

***During the consecration of the host, the priest says,  
'This is MY Body'.  
He does not say, this is the Body of Christ.  
The priest is acting in the person of Christ,  
'In Persona Christi'.***

***Again it is almost incomprehensible, that it is possible for any human person  
to act in the person of Christ.  
However, it is a teaching of the Church,  
and is therefore to be believed.***

---

***What we do not realize is that GOD has given each one of us a specific talent  
of one kind or another, and if we in turn give that talent back to GOD in His  
service,  
then each one of us is acting  
'In Persona Christi'.***

***What could be more rewarding to anyone than to know that when we give  
back to GOD the fruits of the talents He has given to us, we are doing it  
'In Persona Christi'?***

---

***"Indeed, what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything,  
I have done for your sakes, in the person of Christ." 2Corinthians 2:10***

---

©

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Is Jesus the Christ a Human Person?

Think before you answer that question.

---

---

I asked that question of so many of my friends recently and almost all, save for only one, gave me the wrong answer.

Some even became indignant for my even asking the question. Why they became indignant, I have no clue.

Nevertheless it is an important question about the person of Jesus the Christ.

1. Is Jesus the Christ a human person?

2. Is Jesus the Christ a Divine person?

3. Is He both?

4. Is He neither?

What answer do you have for each of those four simple questions?

In order to come to the correct answers to those four questions, we must first lay some groundwork as to definitions.

**Person;**

The subject of action. The center of attribution in a rational nature.

Person has a body, a soul, a spirit, and five senses with which to communicate with the outside world.

1Thessalonians 5:23:

"May the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be kept sound and blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Some Biblical references to the word 'person';

Job 32:21, Ezekiel 44:25, Matthew 22:16, Mark 12:14, 1Corinthians 15:44-47,

Galatians 2:6, 1Thessalonians 5:23, and Hebrews 4:12.

**Nature;**

That which makes a person or thing be what it is. The essential characteristics and qualities of a person, or of a thing. What does it do?

What can be done to it? Nature decides what a being can do, but the person does it. Nature presents the question 'what', while person presents the question 'who'.

Everything has a nature but everything is not a person.

Various natures mentioned in Scripture;

female-Romans 1:26, the law-Romans 2:14, uncircumcised-Romans 2:27,

tree-Romans 11:24, hair-1Corinthians 11:14, Jewish-Galatians 2:15, not divine-Galatians 4:8,

children of wrath-Ephesians 2:3, divine-2Peter 1:4.

**Person possesses a nature. Nature does not possess a person. Nature describes what a person can do, but the person does it. That is a very important point as we shall soon see.**

**Person poses the question 'who'.**

**Nature poses the question 'what'.**

**Persons (who's) die on crosses, not natures (what's). Persons with a nature are born of mothers.**

**Mothers cannot give birth to natures only.**

**Persons are those who can say 'I' because they reflect in some way the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit from whom all personhood comes.**

**Here is a very good publication regarding these subjects, and many more about basic theology: "Theology and Sanity" by Frank Sheed.**

---

**A son takes on the nature of his father.**

**The son of a cat is a cat.**

**The son of a man is a man.**

**The Son of GOD is GOD.**

**Jesus was born of the Holy Spirit and of His Blessed Mother Mary.**

**Since Jesus was born of GOD a Divine person, He is GOD, a Divine person.**

**Jesus did not have a human father so He could not be a human person.**

**The substance of the body of Jesus was provided from the substance of Blessed Mary.**

**Mary gave birth to a Divine person and is rightfully called 'Theotokos', the Mother of GOD. Council of Ephesus 431 A.D.**

---

**Here are two verses that should prove to everyone that Jesus was NOT a human person:**

**Philippians 2:6-8:**

**"...though he was by nature GOD, did not consider being equal to GOD a thing to be clung to, but emptied Himself, taking the nature of a slave and being made like unto men.**

**And appearing in the form of man, He humbled Himself, becoming obedient to death, even to death on a cross."**

**Elucidation of Philippians 2:6-8;**

**1. He was by *nature* GOD.**

**2. He took the *nature* of a slave (man).**

**3. He was made *like* unto men. Likened to a human person, but it does not say that He was one.**

**4. He appeared *in the form of man*. Again, in the form of a human person but it does not say that He was one.**

**'Haydock' is considered to be one of the best Bible commentaries ever written.**

**Let us see what it has to say about the above.**

**Haydock;**

**Ver. 6. Who being in the form of *God*, (that is truly, properly, and essentially God from eternity, as the ancient Fathers here observed against the Arians) *taking the form of a servant*, (i.e. taking upon him our human nature) became truly a man, and as man the servant of God,**

**but remaining always God as before, thought it not robbery, no injury to his eternal Father, to be equal, to be esteemed, and to declare himself equal to God, to be one thing with him: as on divers occasions he taught the people, as we have observed in the notes on St. John's gospel, (Witham)**

---

**The Nestorian Heresy, Jesus was two persons, one divine and one human.**

**Nestorianism (5th Century);**

**This heresy about the person of Christ was initiated by Nestorius, bishop of Constantinople, who denied Blessed Mary the title of *Theotokos* (Greek: "God-bearer" or, less literally, "Mother of God"). Nestorius claimed that she only bore Christ's human nature in her womb, and proposed the alternative title *Christotokos* ("Christ-bearer" or "Mother of Christ").**

**The teachings of Nestorius were opposed by Cyril who argued that Nestorius was actually denying the reality of the incarnation by making Jesus Christ into two different persons, one human, one divine, sharing one body.**

**The Council of Ephesus 431 A.D. was called to settle the matter.**

**This council (reinforced by the Council of Chalcedon in 451) clarified orthodox Catholic doctrine, pronouncing that Jesus, true God and true man, has two distinct natures that are inseparably joined in one person and partake of the one divine substance.**

**Nestorius was removed from office after the Council of Ephesus.**

---

**Here are a few more verses, Biblical proof that Jesus is not a human person.**

**2Corinthians 2:10;**

**"And to whom you have pardoned any thing, I also. For, what I have pardoned, if I have pardoned any thing, for your sakes have I done it in the *person* of Christ."**

**Did you notice that the verse said '*person*' of Christ, singular, and not 'persons'?**

**1Corinthians 15:45-48;**

**(45) "Thus it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being"; the last Adam became a life-giving spirit.**

**(46) But it is not the spiritual which is first but the physical, and then the spiritual.**

**(47) The first man was from the earth, a man of dust; the second man is from heaven.**

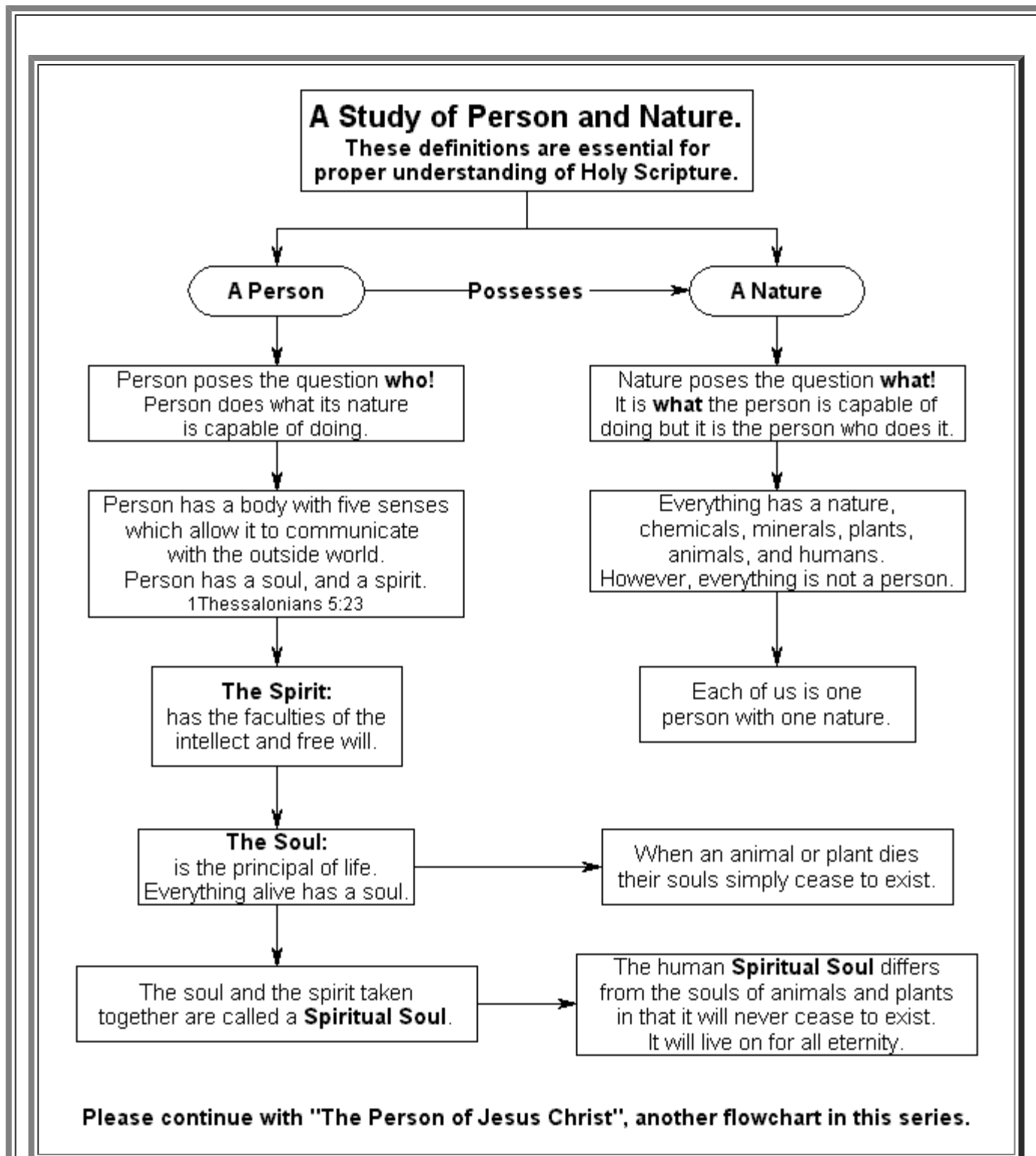
**(48) As was the man of dust, so are those who are of the dust; and as is the man of heaven, so are those who are of heaven."**

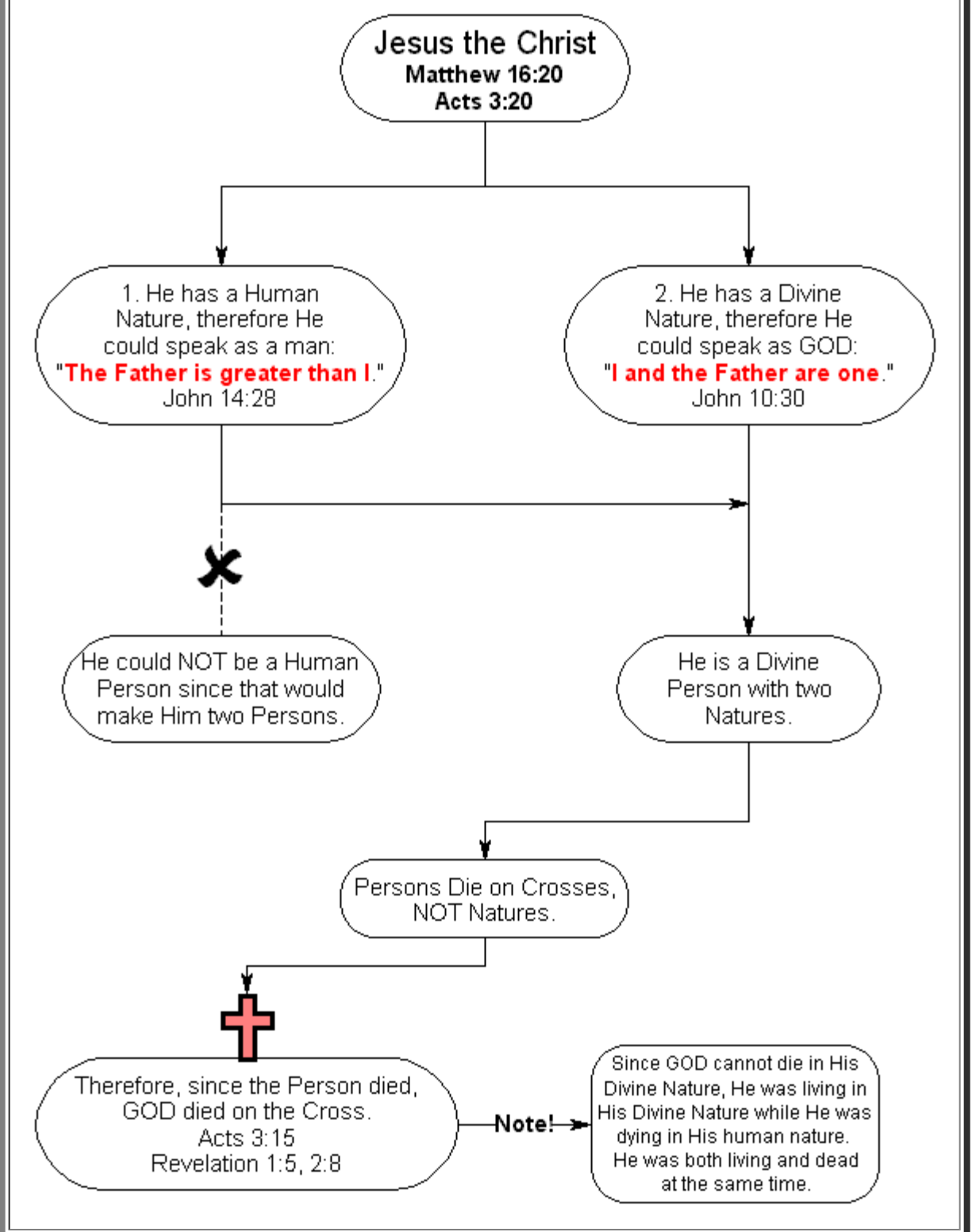
**Elucidation to 1Corinthians 15:45-48;**

- 1. 'The last Adam' is Jesus Christ. 'A life-giving spirit' cannot be a human person.**
- 2. The second man, Jesus, was not a 'man of dust', as a human person would be.**
- 3. The second man, Jesus, came from Heaven.**



#### 4. Since Jesus came from Heaven, He could not be a human person.





Did you notice in the above graphic, those two verses in **RED**, that it was ONE and the same person of Jesus Christ who spoke both as GOD and as Man?

So, let us review those first two very important questions one last time.

Is Jesus the Christ a human person?

**NO!**

Holy Scripture has clearly instructed us that He could not be a human person.

Is Jesus the Christ a Divine person?

**YES!**

Holy Scripture has clearly taught us that He is a Divine person.

---

---

### THE TRIPLE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

He was born into eternity of a Father without a mother.

He was born into time of a Mother without a father.

He is born into us at Baptism.

 Father Dermot Dwyer 

(1923-2005)

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley

May 12, 2011

Updated December 22, 2011.

Galations 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Did Jesus Always Exist?

---

See if you can spot the clues in these verses?

**"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with GOD; and the Word was GOD."**

**John 1:1**

**"I will tell of the decree of the LORD: He said to me, "You are my son, today I have begotten you"."**

**Psalms 2:7**

**"And we bring you the good news that what God promised to the fathers, this he has fulfilled to us their children by raising Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, 'Thou art my Son, today I have begotten thee'."**

**Acts 13:32-33**

**Elucidation:**

**1. In John 1:1, 'In the beginning was', implies time, since eternity has no beginning, and it has no ending. "The Word", was already in existence when GOD created time in Genesis 1:1-5.**

**Consequently, the Word existed before the beginning of time, He thus being outside of time. The Word already 'was' in the beginning. The Word is therefore eternal.**

**2. In Psalms 2:7, 'today I have begotten you', very clearly refers to a happening in time, by use of the word of time, 'today'.**

**3. Acts 13:32-33, 'raising Jesus', also implies to a happening in time, and a repeat of the 'today' of Psalms 2:7.**

**4. We can conclude then that the Word always existed outside of time, but Jesus was born into time.**

**"But when the time had fully come, God sent forth his Son, born of woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons."**

**Galatians 4:4-5**

**"And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus."**

**Luke 1:31**

**The imminent coming of Jesus in future tense.**

---

**It is necessary that we define some terms for which the reader might not be familiar:**

**1. Hypostasis: Any of the three persons of the Holy Trinity. The essential person of Jesus Christ in which His human and divine natures are united.**

**2. Hypostatic union: The mystery of the union of the divine nature of Christ with His human nature. Christ has two minds and two wills, united in the Divine Word.**

**Did the Hypostatic Union always exist?**

**No, it did not and could not, since the human nature of Christ did not exist before the conception of Jesus in the womb of the Blessed Virgin Mary. The Hypostatic Union began with the conception of Jesus.**

**"And Mary said: "Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it done to me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.""**

**Luke 1:38**

**That verse was the beginning of the human nature of Christ, whose name would be Jesus, and thus that of the Hypostatic Union as well.**

**"The Hypostatic Union of Christ's human nature with the Divine Logos (the Word) took place at the moment of conception."**

**"There never was a mere man Jesus before the connection and unification of GOD with Him."**

**"Mary's true Divine Motherhood demands that the conception of Jesus and the beginning of the Hypostatic Union should coincide in time."**

**Dr. Ludwig Ott, Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma, pg 150.**

**It stands to reason that there could be no Hypostatic Union without the human nature of Christ, whose name is Jesus.**

**Isa 7:14, Mt 1:22-23,4:1-11, Lk 2:51,5:21-26, Gal 4:7, Heb 1:1-14, 2Jn 1:7**

**Some of the attributes of the two natures of Christ in the Hypostatic Union:**

<b>As GOD in His Divine Nature</b>	<b>As Man in His Human Nature</b>
<b>He is eternally begotten, Gen 1:1-5, Jn 1:1.</b>	<b>He was born into time, Lk 2:7.</b>
<b>He is worshiped, Mt 2:2,11, 14:33.</b>	<b>He worshiped the Father, Jn 17:1-26.</b>
<b>He was called God, Jn 20:28, Heb 1:8.</b>	<b>He was called man Mk 15:39, Jn 19:5.</b>
<b>He was called Son of God, Mk 1:1.</b>	<b>He was called Son of Man, Jn 9:35-37.</b>
<b>He is prayed to, Act 7:59.</b>	<b>He prayed to the Father, Mt 26:39.</b>
<b>He is sinless, 1Pet 2:22, Heb 4:15.</b>	<b>For our sake He made him to be sin, 2Cor 5:21.</b>
<b>He knows all things, Jn 21:17.</b>	<b>He grew in wisdom, Lk 2:52.</b>
<b>He gives eternal life, Jn 10:28.</b>	<b>He died, Rom 5:8.</b>
<b>He is the fullness of deity, Col 2:9.</b>	<b>He has a flesh and bone body, Luke 24:39.</b>

**The triple birth of Christ:**

- 1. He was begotten of the Father without a mother. He was born into eternity, John 1:14, Colossians 1:15.**
- 2. He was born of a mother without a father. He was born into time, Luke 2:7,11**
- 3. He was born into us at Baptism, Galatians 2:20.**

**Christ is mentioned in the Old Testament as:**

- 1. "The Messiah", Dan 9:25-26, King James (KJ).**
- 2. "The Anointed One", 2Chron 6:42, Psa 132:10, Dan 9:25-26, Revised Standard Version (RSV).**
- 3. "The Christ", 1Sam 2:10, 2Sam 23:1, Psa 2:2, Psa 84:9, Lam 4:20, Dan 9:25-26, Hab 3:13, Douay Rheims (DR).**

**The correct title of Jesus is, Jesus the Christ**

**Did Christ always exist?**

**Christ existed for all eternity. He is the only begotten Son of the Father, the second person of the Holy Trinity.**

**Did Jesus always exist?**

**Jesus, the human nature of the Divine person of Christ, did not always exist.**

**He was born into time. His existence began with His conception in the womb of the Blessed Virgin Mary.**

**There was no human nature of Christ in heaven before the incarnation of Jesus.**

**"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign. Behold a virgin shall (denotes future tense) conceive, and bear a son and his name shall be called Emmanuel (GOD with us, a title)."**

**Isaiah 7:14**

**"And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus."**

**Luke 1:31**

---

**See this [flowchart](#) for a different way of presenting this subject.**

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, June 1, 2003*

*Updated June 13, 2003*

*Posted July 29, 2008*

---

 **[Back to Home Page.](#)**

# Does Jesus Christ Live Within You?

---

**Here is how you can determine if Christ is living within you.**

**Answer the following ten questions with a firm yes, a weak yes, or no.**

**Mary is the person who possessed her Son within her more than anyone else. If we imitate her by following her example, we will surely have Christ living within us. She is our role model.**

---

**1. How important is it in your life to know GOD's will?**

**Mary, Luke 2:39, "And when they had fulfilled all things prescribed in the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, into their own town of Nazareth."**

**2. Are you responding to the will of GOD or to your own will?**

**Mary, Luke 1:38, "Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it done to me according to thy word."**

**3. When you learn of a friend or family in need, do you drop everything to help them? How well do you respond? Do you visit the sick and the imprisoned? Do your feet rush to help them?**

**Mary, Luke 1:39, "And in those days Mary arose and went with haste into the hill country, to a town of Judah. And she entered the house of Zachary and saluted Elizabeth."**

**4. Does your conversation with others bring healing hope and joy to them?**

**Elizabeth and Mary, Luke 1:41, "And it came to pass, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe in her womb leapt. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit."**

**5. Do you find yourself remarking of the goodness of GOD in your life and of giving Him praise?**

**Mary, Luke 1:46-49, And Mary said, "My soul magnifies the Lord, and my spirit rejoices in GOD my Savior; because He has regarded the lowliness of his handmaid; for, behold, henceforth all generations shall call me blessed..."**

**6. Does your presence bring alive the best (yes), mediocre (weak yes) or worst (no) in others?**

**Elizabeth, Luke 1:41-45, And it came to pass, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe in her womb leapt. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit, and she cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb! And how have I deserved that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For behold, the moment that the sound of thy greeting came to my ears, the babe in my womb leapt for joy. And blessed is she who has believed, because the things promised her by the Lord shall be accomplished."**

**7. Do you celebrate GOD's gifts with open hands and are you ready to return them to GOD when He asks for them?**

**Mary, Luke 2:22, "And when the days of her purification were fulfilled according to the law of Moses, they took Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord..."**

**8. Are you ready to share in Christ's redeeming love that comes through the love of others? Do you accept the pain as well as the joy which goes with it?**

**Mary, Luke 2:34-35, And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, "Behold, this child is destined for the fall and for the rise of many in Israel, and for a sign that shall be contradicted. And**

**thy own soul a sword shall pierce, that the thoughts of many hearts shall be revealed."**

**9. When you have lost contact with Christ in your life, do you know how and where to find Him?**

**Mary, Luke 2:46, "And it came to pass after three days, that they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions."**

**10. Does Christ hold first place in your mind, in your heart, in your memory, in your imagination, and in your emotions?**

**Mary, Luke 2:51, "And His mother kept all these things carefully in her heart."**

**If you can answer "Yes" to all ten of these questions,  
then you truly have Christ dwelling within you...**

**If you cannot answer all ten with a resounding "Yes",  
then this little self test will show you the areas in which you need to improve.**

---

**Compiled by Bob Stanley, December 7, 1999 (Pearl Harbor Day)  
From a talk given by Fr. Anthony Wall**

---

** [Back to Home Page](#)**

---



# Eucharistic Miracles...

---

**For those who believe, no explanation is necessary. For those who do not believe, no explanation is possible.**

---



---

**Real human blood coming from the true presence of Our Lord Jesus Christ  
in the Holy Eucharist.**

---

**There have been many Eucharistic Miracles recorded throughout the centuries, beginning in the 700's and continuing even until today. I was blessed by having seen one in April 1996. It was one large host and 2 small ones in a ciborium. They were exuding an oil which was tested and found to be a pure olive oil from a species of olive not found on earth. I actually witnessed creation in a small way, something being made out of nothing. I will never forget it.**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, on July 16, 1998  
Updated August 2, 2000

---

• [Back to Miracles.....](#)

• [Back to Home Page.](#)

# The Holy Spirit Told Me...

---

There are approximately 41,000\* non-Catholic Christian sects in the world today with more new ones appearing every week. All use the same Bible, yet each interprets it differently, and consequently they end up teaching "another Gospel" (Galatians 1:8-9). The sad part is that they all try to justify their existence, and thus their actions of further dividing the Body of Christ by claiming, "The Holy Spirit Told Me".

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, 2010, a Protestant publication.

Common sense and reasoning by intelligent people quickly show that this mentality is not in line with the teaching of Jesus Christ, as He called for "[One](#) Fold with One Shepherd" (John 10:16). These divisions of the Body of Christ are in opposition to the teaching of Holy Scripture, so how could it ever be possible that the Holy Spirit is prompting those who cause them?

"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, THAT YOU ALL SAY THE SAME THING; AND THAT THERE BE NO DISSENSIONS AMONG YOU, BUT THAT YOU MAY BE PERFECTLY UNITED IN ONE MIND AND IN ONE JUDGMENT."  
1Corinthians 1:10. See also 1Corinthians 11:17-22

"Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand."  
Matthew 12:25

"Anyone who advances and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ, HAS NOT GOD; he who abides in the doctrine, he has both the Father and the Son."  
2John 1:9

"For the time has come for judgment to begin with the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?"  
1Peter 4:17

---

The Bible is very clear that those who cause these divisions are not from GOD, so therefore, the Holy Spirit could not possibly be prompting them.

"Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of GOD; because many false prophets have gone forth into the world. By this is the spirit of GOD known: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh, is of GOD. AND EVERY SPIRIT THAT SEVERES JESUS, IS NOT OF GOD, BUT IS OF ANTICHRIST, of whom you have heard that He is coming, and now is already in the world."  
1John 4:1-3

Satan will give you 99 truths if he can get you to swallow one lie.

---

**"And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, **THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT NEITHER SEES HIM NOR KNOWS HIM. BUT YOU SHALL KNOW HIM, BECAUSE HE WILL DWELL WITH YOU AND BE IN YOU.**"**

**John 14:16-17**

**"Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. But when HE, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, has come, HE **WILL TEACH YOU ALL THE TRUTH.** For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He will hear He will speak, and **THE THINGS THAT ARE TO COME HE WILL DECLARE TO YOU.**"**

**John 16:12-13**

What message do these verses convey? First we must conform to one of the [basic](#) rules of Bible interpretation. We must examine the [context](#).

**\*To whom did Jesus speak in these verses?**

**This dialogue was during the Last Supper and the only ones present with Him were the Apostles. He told them that the Holy Spirit will dwell within the Church which He will found. He was not speaking to the masses here.**

**\*That ALL is NOT in the Bible since there will be future declarations.**

**\*That since truth is ONE, and is the person of Jesus Christ (John 14:6), that the Spirit certainly cannot declare a differing truth to each of 40,000 divisions of the Body of Christ.**

**So how do we answer each of those 40,000 divisions when they make the claim that "The Holy Spirit told them"?**

---

**For those who claim that "The Holy Spirit told them", I must ask, "Are there 40,000 Holy Spirits telling each division a different truth, or is there only one Spirit which speaks truth to the only Church which Jesus Christ founded and speaks lies to the rest?" Which option would answer the question? It is obvious that neither does, for Holy Scripture gives us the answer.**

**"We are of GOD. He who knows GOD listens to us; he who is not of GOD does not listen to us. BY THIS WE KNOW THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR."**

**1John 4:6**

---

**There are three spirits, of which any one of them could be prompting a person.**

- 1. There is first the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, and His prompting is from GOD.**
- 2. Then there is the human spirit which manufactures the prompts through the imagination and other human traits.**
- 3. Finally, there is the evil spirit and its prompting is straight from Satan.**

**The Spirit of truth is in the Church of truth, the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**"But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in THE HOUSE OF GOD, WHICH IS THE CHURCH OF THE LIVING GOD, THE PILLAR AND GROUND OF THE TRUTH."**

**1Timothy 3:15**

**How do we determine which Spirit is prompting each of us? Holy Scripture gives us the answer.**

**"And we are witnesses to these things, and SO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN TO ALL WHO OBEY HIM."**

**Acts 5:32**

**All who obey Him are prompted by the Holy Spirit. The disobedient are prompted by one of the other spirits.**

**"Obey your prelates and be subject to them. For they watch as being to render an account of your souls: that they may do this with joy and not with grief. For this is not expedient for you."**

**Hebrews 13:17**

**This is a command from GOD.**

**Was [Martin Luther](#) and the other [reformers](#) obedient to their superiors?**

**Did they obey GOD's command in this verse? No? Then which of the other two spirits was guiding them?**

**We obey GOD by keeping His Commandments and His Word whether by word or by letter. In the first Commandment, GOD tells us that He must be first in our lives.**

**What is most important in our lives is the god of our lives. Do we put GOD first, or do we put money, or power, or worldly things, or the flesh first? If GOD is first in your lives, it is a good sign that the Holy Spirit is prompting you.**



Written by Bob Stanley, August 21, 2000

Updated September 7, 2004

Updated December 19, 2009

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Pascal's Wager...*

---

**Blaise Pascal (1623-1662) was a world famous French Mathematician, as well as a great Christian thinker. His contributions to the field of geometry in particular are well known today. Pascal developed many arguments in favor of the existence of God. Therefore he proposed what has come to be known as Pascal's Wager. This is a common sense analysis of the benefits and consequences of belief or unbelief in the existence of GOD.**

---

**When it comes to God's existence, there are two possibilities: either God exists or God does not exist. In terms of our response, there are also two possibilities: either we believe in God or we don't.**

**If God does not exist, and we wager that he does (by believing), then we lose nothing, since, presumably, there is no afterlife or eternal reward or punishment for belief or unbelief.**

**If God does exist, however, and offers us the free gift of eternal life, and we wager that he does not (by unbelief), then we risk losing everything by spending eternity separated from God.**

**If God does exist, and we wager that he does, then we potentially gain eternal life and happiness.**

**So, said Pascal, a reasonable person who even considers the possibility that God exists to be about 50-50 should wager that he does, since that person stands to lose nothing and gain everything, whereas the person who wagers that God does not exist stands to gain nothing (if God does not exist), or lose everything (if God does exist).**

**It should be noted that Pascal also held that the possibility of God's existence was much greater than 50-50.**

**While this is not a proof for God's existence, it does demonstrate the seriousness of the consequences of either belief or unbelief which a reasonable person ought to carefully consider.**

---

 [Return To HomePage](#)

---

# God Exists!

## A Few Observations to Ponder...

---

*GOD exists, because of creation, miracles, and fulfilled prophecies. He is recognized through the things He has made: Psa 19:1, Wis 13:1-5, Sir 42:15-25, Rom 1:19-20. Ponder the following observations...*

*The sun is just the right type of star to harbor life giving planets.*

*The earth is the right distance from the sun. A little farther out and we would freeze and a little closer in and we would boil.*

*The earth has an optimal rotational period for more even heat distribution. If it were any longer or shorter, we would either overheat or freeze. Also this fact is critical for atmospheric circulation, any faster and we would have too strong of winds and any slower, we would stagnate.*

*The earth has an optimum tilt on its axis so the northern and southern hemispheres have a more even temperature distribution.*

*The earth takes just the right amount of time to orbit the sun. That combined with the tilt, generates the seasons, so plants can grow to feed the inhabitants.*

*The earth has just the right density atmosphere to protect its inhabitants from meteorites and asteroids, and yet allow air flight.*

*The atmosphere has just the right chemical balance to support life and to shield it from the harmful rays of the sun.*

*The earth has an abundance of volcanoes and plant life to maintain the chemical balance of the atmosphere.*

*The earth has an abundance of both salt and fresh water, essential to the support of life in the sea and on land.*

*The earth has a temperature average that keeps the water liquid, which is crucial to life forms.*

*The moon is just the right size to create tides that aren't too great to flood wide areas, nor too small to clean the inlets and bays every day.*

*The earth has an amazing food chain - all life is provided for.*

*The earth has an iron core that creates a magnetic field so we can find our way around the planet.*

*This magnetic field also protects us from the violent solar winds and high energy outbursts from the sun.*

*The earth has mountains to hold the snows and store the water for irrigation in the spring when plants grow.*

*The earth has an abundance of minerals to satisfy all our needs.*

---

*Now do you really think all of this was by accident, or was it by design?*

---

 [\*Return to Home Page\*](#)

---

# God Exists...

---

## *The Five Proofs by St. Thomas Aquinas, (1225-1274):*

The demonstration of GOD's existence in Church teaching is not based solely upon revelation. It is and has been declared, following St. Paul's statement: "GOD's eternal power and divinity, have become visible, recognized through the things He has made" (Rom 1:20), that human beings can by use of reason, deduce the certitude of GOD's existence. As stated by St. Pius X in his 'Moto Proprio Sacrarum Antistitum' (Those in Charge of Holy Things) of 1910, this is a kind of proof called demonstration. One knows through faith of GOD's existence, but humans should always seek the amplitude of knowledge or the highest truth that is knowable. Thus apart from faith, GOD can best be known from material things or things existing within human experience, by reasoning from something secondary in being to something prior or first, a prime or first cause, GOD. In Catholic thought, the first formerly presented proofs for GOD's existence, were the five most valid proofs offered by St. Thomas Aquinas...

---

**1.** The first argument reasons from motion to a prime or first mover, which means that something progresses from a state of potentiality to actuality, with a cause bring about such movement without the movement acting independently.

---

**2.** The second argument reasons from an order of efficient causes to a first efficient cause, or things happening in a reasonable manner, which could not happen without being subordinate to a prior cause.

---

**3.** The third argument indicates the necessity of a being or one who brings material being, because matter cannot of itself generate into existence and then go on to corruption or dissolution.

---

**4.** The fourth argument goes from the degrees of goodness, truth, nobility, or beauty, which are observed in things and could not be present unless they had their origin in a cause that has these qualities to their highest perfection.

---

**5.** The fifth argument arises from the purposefulness of things, which is observed in nonknowing things, for this demands an intelligent agent or cause, because man of himself cannot order things to intelligent, effective ends, so there must be a supreme source from which purposefulness arises.

---

**In all of these arguments the cause is GOD, manifest in the observed truths that man's reason declares to him. The metaphysical truth is attained, not without effort, by seeing the entire universe in its dependence upon GOD as the prime mover, the efficient cause, and the perfect being worthy of our faith.**

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---



# GOD Exists?

Written by Jim Bishop...

---

***GOD Exists? There is no GOD!***

***All of the wonders around us are accidental.***

***No almighty hand made a thousand-billion stars. They made themselves.***

***No power keeps them on their steady course.***

***The earth spins itself to keep the oceans from falling off toward the sun.***

***Infants teach themselves to cry when they are hungry or hurt.***

***A small flower invented itself so that we could extract digitalis for sick hearts.***

***The earth gave itself day and night, and tilted itself so that we get seasons.***

***Without the magnetic poles man would be unable to navigate the trackless oceans of water and air, but they just grew there.***

***How about the sugar thermostat in the pancreas? It maintains a level of sugar in the blood sufficient for energy.***

***Without it, all of us would fall into a coma and die.***

***Why does snow sit on mountain-tops waiting for the warm spring sun to melt it at just the right time for young crops in farms below to drink? A very lovely accident.***

***The human heart will beat for 70 or 80 years without faltering. How does it get sufficient rest between beats?***

***A kidney will filter poison from the blood, & leave good things alone. How does it know one from the other?***

***Who gave the human tongue flexibility to form words, and a brain to understand them, but denied it to all other animals?***

***Who showed a womb how to take the love of two persons and keep splitting a tiny ovum until, in time, a baby would have the proper number of fingers eyes and ears and hair in the right places, and come into the world when it is strong enough to sustain life?***

***There is no GOD?***

**Jim Bishop.**

---

 [Return to Home Page...](#)

---

# ***GOD Replied, "I AM WHO AM."***

---



*As he looked on, he was surprised to see that the bush, though on fire, was not consumed. So Moses decided, "I must go over to look at this remarkable sight, and see why the bush is not burned." Exodus 3:2-3*

---

*When the Lord saw him coming over to look at it more closely, GOD called out to him from the bush, "Moses! Moses!" He answered, "Here I am." GOD said, "Come no nearer! Remove the sandals from your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground. I am the GOD of your father...the GOD of Abraham, the GOD of Isaac, the GOD of Jacob."... Exodus 3:4-6*

---

*"...What is His name? What Am I to tell them?"*

*GOD replied, "**I AM Who AM.**" Then He added, "This is what you shall tell the Israelites: **I AM sent me to you.**" Exodus 3:13-14*

---

©

 [Back To Home Page:](#)

---

# **GOD Does Not Forget Your Good Works.**

Hebrews 6:10

## **He Will Not Forget To Reward You For Assisting Him in His Work.**

---

---

Ezekiel 3:21, "Nevertheless if you warn the righteous man not to sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and you will have saved your life."

Hebrews 6:10-12, "For God is not so unjust as to overlook your work and the love which you showed for his sake in serving the saints, as you still do.

(11) And we desire each one of you to show the same earnestness in realizing the full assurance of hope until the end, (12) so that you may not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises."

Hebrews 10:32-34, "But recall the former days when, after you were enlightened, you endured a hard struggle with sufferings, (33) sometimes being publicly exposed to abuse and affliction, and sometimes being partners with those so treated. (34) For you had compassion on the prisoners, and you joyfully accepted the plundering of your property, since you knew that you yourselves had a better possession and an abiding one."

1Thessalonians 1:2-3, "We give thanks to God always for you all, constantly mentioning you in our prayers, (3) remembering before our God and Father your work of faith and labor of love and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ."

---

---

James 5:19-20, "My brethren, if any one of you strays from the truth and someone brings him back, (20) he ought to know that he who causes a sinner to be brought back from his misguided way, will save his soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins."

---

---

### **A NOTE FROM BOB STANLEY, THE SCRIBE FOR THIS WEBSITE...**

Assisting in doing GOD's work is the most exciting and rewarding work that I have ever done in my life.

For those of you who have the time, please assist Him some way in His work, and you will be rewarded in the same way, I am sure.

For those of you who do not have the time, I will repeat what my dear Fr Dwyer once said to me.

"Are you telling me that you do not have the time to do GOD's work?"

Oops, I found the time!

What are your priorities?

Are any of them higher than assisting in GOD's work?

Building this website has taken a great deal of my time for many years now.

You can pursue other ways to assist in GOD's work than the way that I have chosen,

ways that would take only a fraction of the time that I have put in here.

What could be more comforting in this life than the promise given to us in James 5:20 in **red** above?

**GOD Bless...**

*Bob Stanley*

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, February 12, 2010

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# ***GOD of Mercy or GOD of Justice?***

---

*"Therefore the Lord waits that He may have Mercy on you; and therefore shall He be exalted sparing you, because the Lord is the GOD of Judgment."*

*Isaiah 30:18*

*"You who in times past were not a people, but are now the people of GOD; who had not obtained Mercy, but now have obtained Mercy." 1Peter 2:10*

*"Keep yourselves in the love of GOD, looking for the Mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto life everlasting." Jude 1:21*

*"For He says to Moses, I will have Mercy on whom I have Mercy, and I will show pity to whom I will show pity." Romans 9:15*

*"For neither does the Father Judge any man, but all Judgment He has given to the Son." John 5:22*

*"Perhaps these are poor and foolish, that they know not the way of the Lord, the Judgment of their GOD." Jeremiah 5:4*

*"You have wearied the Lord with your words, and you said: Wherein have we wearied Him? In that you say: Everyone that does evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and such please Him, or surely where is the GOD of Judgment?" Malachi 2:17*

---

*I am the GOD of Mercy!*

*I am the GOD of Justice!*

---

*Does this sound mutually excludable to you? How can the GOD of infinite Mercy, be at the same time, the GOD of Judgment and Justice?*

---

*The answer of course is that as long as we live, we have recourse to repentance, and therefore we petition the GOD of Mercy. At the point when we will leave this world, the time of repentance is over, and the GOD of Mercy becomes the GOD of Justice...*

*By that time it is too late for us to petition the GOD of Mercy...*

*Think about it.*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, September 6, 1997*

*Updated October 1, 2001*

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---



# The Many 'Voices' of God.

## Are You Really Listening For Them?

---

---

"And he said, "Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD." And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and broke in pieces the rocks before the LORD, but the LORD was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake;

and after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire; and after the fire **a still small voice.**"

1Kings 19:11-12 RSV

Instead of "**a still small voice**", the DRB calls it "a gentle air", the Septuagint "a gentle breeze",

the NAB "a tiny whispering sound".

At any rate it is the voice of God.

How many times have you asked God for something but heard nothing from Him, not even 'a still small voice'?

Have you ever wondered [why?](#) Was it discouraging for you? I am here to tell you please do not be discouraged.

Maybe He did not fail to answer you. It just could be your fault because you were not listening properly.

Did you know that there is a big difference between hearing and listening?

You may hear what someone said but did not listen and so you failed to get the message.

Maybe it was not the fault of God at all, but because you were not listening correctly.

What? How can anyone not listen correctly? If he or she has ears to hear, let them hear.

Now you have asked a very important question and I will attempt to answer it.

How many senses are we born with? That is a grammar school question.

We have five: sight, sound, taste, smell, and touch.

There are actually more than that when we add the senses of balance, pressure, temperature, pain, and motion.

Some scientists say that there are even more than that.

I once had a three way problem that I was greatly concerned about and I did not know the best way to solve it.

So I asked the 'Little Flower' to please help me resolve it by sending me a red rose for option one, a yellow one for the second option, and a white rose for the third. Just minutes later I flipped open a magazine that I had not read and was surprised to see a full page ad that said, "I picked this rose especially for you". It had a picture of a red rose and that was the correct option to solve my problem. Did I hear anything? No, nothing but the sound of the magazine as I flipped it open.

I had a brush with death and I prayed for the name of the person who saved me so I could thank him or her.

Immediately a picture of the face of my dead uncle George appeared in my mind but I heard nothing.

Expecting an audible voice message, I wondered why the mental image of my uncle appeared since he had passed away many years before, and so I did not connect it to my prayer and I simply ignored it.

To my utter amazement almost a year later, I found out that mental image was the answer to my prayer.

That person's name was George.

So you see in those two examples, neither prayer was answered by a voice to be heard.

One was for those who have eyes to see and the other came through a mental image.

Here is one more true story of mine. This time with a photograph of the ending:  
August 23, 1983, Tuesday, Rick:

My wifes nephew, Rick, age 28, was a tree faller. Six months before the above date, the following happened:



He loved having a bar-b-que and visiting us on our few acres in the tree covered foothills in the mountains.

There was a seven acre parcel next to ours and Rick told me, "If that parcel ever goes up for sale, you had better buy it or someone else will buy it and build a three story house right there". He pointed to a spot that was the closest to my house.

I told him I was not interested in buying it.

Right after that, while he was tending the bar-b-que, our conversation somehow turned to religion.

Rick, being an atheist said, "You know I do not believe in that". I replied that I knew it, and that he would have to agree on only one thing, that one of us has to be right and one of us has to be wrong. He laughed and agreed. I then said, "If I am wrong, all I have done is to waste a few years of my life in practicing my religion.

But if you are wrong, you will have all of eternity to pay for it".

He laughed and said, "If I go first I will come back and tell you who was right and who was wrong".

That was the end of that conversation.

Six months later on the above date he was accidentally electrocuted.

He felled a branch across a twenty thousand volt powerline. The voltage traveled from the powerline through the branch, down through his chainsaw, through him and out through his climbing spikes and into the grounded tree.

August 25, 1983, Thursday:

Rick loved our few acres and had mentioned many times that if anything happened to him he wanted to be 'planted' beneath a large pine tree on our property. He was to be cremated and we agreed to his wish.

However the area of the large pine was covered with small trees, brush, and manzanita.

I had a large loader-backhoe Case 530 Construction King, and I was using it to clear the brush.

It mowed down everything that got in front of it, ripping it out by the roots.

While doing this I became angry with Rick, reminding him that he said he would come back and tell me who was right and who was wrong, and he had not done so. I told him that a promise is a promise and I expected him to keep his promise to me.

No sooner had I said that in my mind, I had made another cut with the tractor

and had a pile of brush in front of it.

It was a hot August day and I was thirsty to get a drink of water, so I backed up the Case 530 for a bit and to my amazement up popped a small pine tree that was not uprooted and it had formed a perfect cross. I was stunned. Rick had somehow passed a message to me that I was right. I realized later that the message could not be from Rick but from an infinitely higher authority.

I examined the little cross and found that the Case 530 had cut the little pine in half and peeled off its bark,

and that piece of bark swung around and formed the crossbar. Now the mystery here is that there was no visible means of support for that piece of bark other than a tiny thread of wood material attached to the top of the cross on one end and to the extreme left end of the crossbar at about a 45 degree angle. There was nothing in the center of the crossbar that would hold it to the little vertical damaged pine tree. I dared not touch the crossbar for fear that it would fall to the ground. However I did gently blow on it as a slight breeze would do, and it merely rotated back and forth on the vertical part of the cross, and did not fall.

A week or so later Rick's family and friends, seventeen people in all, were at my home with his ashes in a sealed plastic container. Yet there was something else very strange that happened just minutes before the burial.

Carrying Rick's ashes, we started in a stretched out procession by ones in line walking a path from my house to the burial site a few hundred feet away. It was warm and clear and not a breath of a breeze was present.

Grandma was the slowest in the procession and after she had passed a large apple tree loaded with apples, we heard a loud crack followed by a loud thump. That tree had suddenly split in two and almost half of it crashed down in our pathway behind us missing Grandma by only about 3 feet. It would have killed or maimed anyone in our procession had it happened only seconds earlier. The previous day was very windy. Why didn't it fall that day? Who held back the fall of that tree until the last person had safely passed it? Or for the reverse of that question, who pushed it over on a calm day?

Was this a strong message for the atheists in the group? If so, I doubt if any of them got the message.

I then formed an axiom in my mind and I live by it to this day.

"All of life is a matter of timing, a minute or two here, or a second or two there."

This axiom will hold true in my life as more examples of it will come to light in

later years.

We then buried Ricks ashes at the foot of his favorite pine tree.

The little cross was still standing and everyone saw it. I would check it every day afterwards and about two weeks later the crossbar had fallen to the ground. Here is a picture of that little cross. The tree that Rick wanted to be buried under is just out of the picture to the right.

Note the tracks on both sides of the cross that my large Case 530 had made:



Oh, and that is not yet the end of this story. Remember Rick telling me to buy the next door property or someone else will buy it and build a 3 story house as close as they could get it to my house?

Well, someone else did buy that property and there is now a 3 story house sitting in the exact spot that Rick pointed out.

So yes there is a God, and He does indeed answer the requests of those of whom He wishes.

However, He may not answer with "**a still small voice**", but by any method that He opts to use.

It is up to us to be open to the 'voices of God', by whatever method that He chooses to answer our prayers.

He could answer by any of our five senses. or by a way not even of those basic senses,

such as a mental idea, a thought, or a picture. He could use a method such as a ['coinsign'](#) of which I have seen so many. He could answer you by simply opening a magazine to a certain page for you to read as what happened to me as I have mentioned earlier in this page. It is up to each one of us to maintain an open mind and to not reject even the simplest ways that God may speak to us, as I did with that mental picture of my uncle. God already knows the prayer petitions that we are going ask of Him before we ask them, so he could answer them immediately after it is presented to Him. But then again He may delay it for a reason of His own. Just attune yourself to the fact that His response could come from any source and any direction at any time and by practically any means and please do not have a closed mind so you can be open to it.

---

---

My dear Father Dwyer of whom I have written about so many times once said:  
"The hardest thing to open is a closed mind."

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, August 28, 2014

🌟 [Back to Home Page](#) 🌟

# The Holy Trinity is Scriptural...

---

**The Holy Trinity: He who will try to understand the Trinity fully, will lose his mind, but he who denies the Trinity will lose his soul.**

---

**How can man fully comprehend GOD's infinite make-up when he cannot fully comprehend his own finite make-up?: \*\*Gen 1:26-27,3:22, \*Gen 11:7, Deut 6:4, Isa \*6:3,8,9:6-7, Psa 2:7, Mt 3:16-17,10:20,17:5,28:19, Mk 1:9-11, Lk 1:35,3:21-22, Jn 3:35-36,14:26,15:26, Act 5:3-4, \*Act 17:29 (KJ) Rom 1:20, \*1Cor 12:4-6, \*2Cor 3:17, \*2Cor 13:13, Eph 1:2, Col 2:9, Phil 2:11, 1Thes 5:23-24, Tit 2:13, \*\*1Jn 5:7**

---

**The Holy Trinity acts in unity in glory: Lk 10:20, 1Cor 15:all, Phil 3:21, Rev 22:17**

---

**The Holy Trinity is in Scripture:**

1. There is but one GOD.....Ex 3:14, \*Deut 6:4, Jn 17:3
  2. There are no other gods.....Isa 43:10,44:6-8, 1Cor 8:4-6
  3. GOD is the creator.....Psa 90:2, Isa 44:24, Heb 3:4,11:3
  4. The Father is GOD.....1Cor 8:4-6, 2Pet 1:17
  5. The Father is Lord.....Gen 2:8-9
  6. The Son is GOD.....Jn 1:1-3, Col 1:16
  7. The Son is Lord.....Jude 4
  8. The Holy Spirit is GOD.....Job 33:4, Act 5:3-4
  9. The Holy Spirit is Lord.....2Cor 3:17
  10. Three persons in one GOD.....Gen 1:26, Mt 28:19, 2Cor 13:14
  11. Father, Son, Holy Spirit.....Mt 3:16-17, Mk 1:9-11, Jn 14:26, 1Cor 12:4-6
  12. False gods will perish.....Jer 10:11
- 

**The Holy Trinity (Tri-Unity) Doctrine: in its barest outline, 1Jn 5:7-8**

1. In the one divine nature, there are three persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.
  2. No one of the persons is either of the others, each is wholly Himself.
  3. The Father is GOD, the Son is GOD, the Holy Spirit is GOD.
  4. They are not three GODS but one GOD. They are distinct but are NOT separate. Where one is, all are.
  5. The Holy Trinity, one GOD, and three divine persons, functions in an individual yet collective way:  
1Cor 12:4-6.
- 

**A Word, (the Son) does not exist without a Speaker (the Father), and one cannot be a Speaker without a Breath (the Holy Spirit); just as the Word cannot exist without a Breath. Thus GOD acts as one. He does not send the Son independently from the fullness of the divine nature. It is the Father and the Son and the Spirit doing the speaking. It cannot be otherwise, since They are consubstantial in Their divinity.**

---



Compiled in May 1996  
Updated September 3, 2001

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---





# The Genealogy Of The Brethren

---

**MARY HAD OTHER CHILDREN...? Or did she?**

**MATTHEW 13:55-56, and MARK 6:3, both say, "Is not this the carpenter, the Son of Mary, the brother of JAMES, and JO'SES (JOSEPH), and of JUDE and SIMON? And are not His sisters here with us?" (Note! Only the 'carpenter' is called 'THE Son of Mary', not 'A Son of Mary') Some people refer to these verses as 'proof', that Mary had other children. See also: Mt 12:46, Mk 3:31, Lk 8:19, Jn 7:5.**

---

Let us examine this more closely, using your bible...

The word: 'Brethren'...appears over 530 times in the Bible.

'Brother' ....appears over 350 times.

'Brothers' ...appears only once, in Num 36:11.

'Sister' .....appears over 100 times.

'Sisters' ....appears over 15 times.

**BRETHREN:** This is a plural word for 'brother' as shown in dictionaries.

**BROTHER:** The Hebrew word 'ACH', is ordinarily translated 'brother'. Since Hebrew, and Aramaic in which the Gospel of Matthew was written, had fewer words than our English, the Jews at that time, used it in a broader sense to express kinship. The Hebrew terms for different levels and degrees of relationship did not exist. 'Brother' meant the sons of the same father, and all the male members of the same clan or tribe. In Greek, in which the Gospel of Mark was written, the word "brother" is "adelphos" (adelphos), meaning a blood brother, or belonging to the same people, or a countryman, or a fellow believer. Even today, the word is used in a larger meaning, so that friends, allies, fellow believers, and fellow citizens can be included in the same brotherhood. It was no different in the time of Christ. Four dictionaries I have checked list three or four classes of meanings of the word 'brother'. The first class concerns sons of the same parents. The other two or three classes say, kinsman, fellow man, a close friend, a pal, a member of a religious order, a fellow member of a Christian Church, etc. How many times have you seen T.V. Evangelists address their audiences as 'Our brothers and sisters'? Marian detractors accept the last three meanings to suit themselves, but when it comes to Mary, the mother of GOD, they always refer to the first meaning. Is this fair to her? How do you explain this?

In the words of Jesus Christ Himself, look at John 20:17, where He said to Mary Magdalen, "Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father, but go to My 'BRETHREN' ('BROTHERS' in some Bibles) and say to them, 'I ascend to My Father and to your Father, to My GOD and your GOD.'"

Now in the very next verse, to whom did she go?

John 20:18, "Mary Magdalene came, and announced to the "DISCIPLES", "I have seen the Lord, and these things He said to me."

When Jesus said "BRETHREN", He meant His "DISCIPLES", and not blood brothers.

See Matt 28:10, Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid; go, take word to My BRETHREN that they are to set out for Galilee; there they shall see Me."

Now who did go to Galilee to meet Jesus?

Matt 28:16, "But the eleven DISCIPLES went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them to go."

Yet again, when Jesus said "BRETHREN", He meant His "DISCIPLES", and not blood brothers.

Matt 23:8, Jesus said, "...and you are all brothers."

Are we all blood brothers?



Lk 22:31-32, "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan demanded to have you, that he might sift you like wheat, but I have prayed for you that your faith may not fail; and when you have turned again, strengthen your brethren." Jesus spoke to Simon Peter here and the word "brethren" is plural. Did Jesus mean Peter's blood brothers or the other Apostles?

Another example of the words of Jesus Christ...

Jesus tells us who his "Brothers" and "Sisters" are in Matt 12:50, and Mk 3:34-35, "For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven, HE IS MY BROTHER AND SISTER AND MOTHER."

So for those who insist that the word "brother" or "sister" means blood siblings only, or from the same womb, they will have to adjust their thinking to conform to what was said here. If not, then everyone in the whole world will have to be seen as a blood brother or sister of Jesus Christ.

Here is yet another important verse regarding "the brothers":

Jn 7:5, "Even his brothers didn't believe in him."

Now if those were blood brothers of Jesus as many non-Catholics claim they were, then they must have lived with Him for much of His first 30 years on earth. Those who claim He had brothers, know full well that His mother and foster father knew who He was, and of course believed in Him. Would they then also have us believe that His siblings did not know who He was and did not believe in Him?

Here is one from the Old Testament that I would like someone to explain who believes that Mary had 'other children' simply because the Bible uses the word 'brethren' in several verses.

1Chronicles 23:22: King James Bible...

"And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them."

Please explain how the daughters of Eleazar were taken by their blood brothers when Eleazar had no sons?

See also: Num 8:26, 1Sam 30:23, 2Sam 1:26, 1King 9:13, 2Chron 29:34, Acts 2:37, Acts 3:22, Acts 7:23.

---

For Example...

If you will read Gen 29:15, "And Laban said to Jacob, because thou art my brother..." At first you would think Jacob and Laban are blood brothers. Now compare Gen 29:5, "...know ye Laban, the son of Nahor..." Compare Gen 25:21-26, and you will see Jacob was the son of Isaac and Rebekah. Laban was the son of Nahor. They were not blood brothers but fellow citizens. Christ tells the Multitude and His disciples in Mt 23:1-8, "AND ALL YE ARE BRETHREN." Did He mean they were all blood brothers? Of course not.

In 1Cor 15:6, Jesus appeared to five hundred 'brothers' at one time. Could all of these be blood brothers? Hardly. Then there is Peter speaking before one hundred and twenty brothers in Acts 1:15-16. 1Chron 26:30 tells us that Hashabiah had seventeen hundred 'brothers'. How did his mother ever accomplish that feat?

Paul speaks of one 'called a brother', in 1Cor 5:11 and 1Cor 8:11-13. Paul asks 'BRETHREN, pray for us. Greet all the BRETHREN with a holy kiss', in 1Thes 5:25-26.

The Bible has many more similar verses. No one has a problem with these verses. Why then do they have a problem when 'Mary' is introduced into the verse?

Now we have four 'brothers', JAMES, JO'SES, SIMON, and JUDE to account for as written in Mk 6:3...

Mk 15:40, "There were also women looking on afar off: among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of JAMES the less and of JO'SES, and Salome." These people were at the crucifixion.

Jn 19:25, "Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother (Mary) and His mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene."

Note that if in this verse the word "sister" meant blood sister, that she is not named here. The context and placement of the commas preclude that there were two girls in the same family, both having the same name of Mary. Would not this cause much confusion in the family? By careful comparison to Mk 15:40 it is seen that Mary the Mother of Jesus is not mentioned, but Salome is. Also Salome is indirectly mentioned in Matt 27:56 as the mother of the sons of Zebedee. It can therefore be assumed that Salome is the unnamed sister of Mary in this verse.

Mt 10:2-3, "...JAMES' the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddeus." Alphaeus is an alternate translation of Cleophas (Clopas) and so he is the same person.

**Acts 1:13, "...JAMES, the son of Alphaeus, and SIMON Zelo'tes, and JUDE the brother of JAMES."**

From these four passages, we see we have another 'Mary', who was the wife of Cleophas (Alphaeus), and the mother of three of Jesus's 'brethren', JAMES (the less), and JO'SES, and JUDE. This clearly shows that Mary, the mother of Jesus, was not the mother of JAMES, JO'SES, and JUDE of Mk 6:3. To keep Mk 6:3 in harmony, since three are not children of Mary, the mother of Jesus, then SIMON is not either. SIMON is the Canaanite Mk 3:18, also called the 'Zealot' (Zelo'tes), Mt 10:4, Lk 6:15, Acts 1:13. Jude, who authored the Epistle of Jude, says he is the brother of James in Jude 1:1. Jude was also called 'Thaddeus' in Mt 10:3, and in Mk 3:18. This was to distinguish him from Judas Iscariot. Lk 6:16 further distinguishes the two by saying, "And Judas (Jude) the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor."

More on the topic of 'Mary's other children', I have another point to make...

Jn 19:26-27, "When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple standing by, whom He loved..." The disciple was John, the author of the Gospel of John. "Then He said to the disciple, BEHOLD THY MOTHER." Was John a child of Mary and blood brother of Jesus?

Read the following verses to see...

Mk 1:19, "...He saw James, the son of Zebedee, and 'JOHN', his brother."

Mk 3:17, "And James the son of Zebedee, and 'JOHN' the brother of James."

In neither of these passages is it said that Jesus saw a blood brother or even recognized them as men that He knew.

Mt 27:56, "Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, (the less) and Jo'ses (Joseph), and the mother of Zebedee's children."

Mt 20:20, "Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her sons..."

Mk 15:40, "...among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joseph, and Salome (the mother of Zebedee's children)."

Lk 24:10, "It was Mary Magdalene...and Mary ('the other Mary') the mother of James (the less)..."

A comparison of Mt 27:56, and Mk 15:40, clearly shows that Zebedee had a wife whose name was Salome. She is called the 'mother of Zebedee's children' in Mt 27:56, and 'Salome' in Mk 15:40. They had two children, JOHN and JAMES, Mk 3:17. JOHN at the foot of the cross to whom Jesus gave His mother, was not a child of Mary, the mother of Jesus, but of Zebedee and Salome. If Jesus had blood brothers, why then did He not give His mother to them? Jewish law would have demanded it...

#### **GENEALOGY:**

---

---Zebedee-----Mt 4:21,Mk 1:19, Mk 3:17-----

+ >-----begat-----James and John-----

---Salome-----Mt 27:56, Mk 15:40-----

---

---Cleophas-(Alphaeus)--Mt 10:2-3, Jn 19:25, Acts 1:13-----

+ >-----begat-----James (the less), Joseph (Joses), and Jude-----

---Mary----the other Mary, Mt 27:56,61, 28:1, Jn 19:25-----

---

---THE HOLY SPIRIT-----Lk 1:35-38-----

---

This 'Genealogy' shows who the real parents of the 'brothers' in Mark 6:3, and Matthew 13:55, are, and makes the word 'brother' a non-argument.

"Christ . . . was the only Son of Mary, and the Virgin Mary bore no children besides Him . . . 'brothers' really means 'cousins' here, for Holy Writ and the Jews always call cousins brothers."  
Martin Luther, (*Sermons on John*, chapters 1-4, 1537-39).

---

Additional notes...

Mt 1:25, "And knew her not till...". The meaning of the word 'till' or 'until', means an action did not occur up to a certain point. It does not imply the action did occur later.

Gen 8:7, "He sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, 'until' the waters were dried up off the earth." Did the raven stop flying after?

Deut 34:6, Moses died, "...and no one knows his grave 'until' this day." Have we found Moses' grave?

2Sam 6:23, "...the daughter of Saul had no child 'until' the day of her death." Did she have a child after she died?

1Cor 15:25, "For He must reign 'until' He has put all His enemies under His feet." Does He stop reigning after He has put His enemies under His feet? If you think so, then compare Luke 1:33, "and of His kingdom there shall be no end".

1 Macc 5:54, "...not one of them was slain 'until' they had returned in peace." Were they slain afterward?

Luke 1:80, John the Baptist "...was in the deserts 'until' the day of his manifestation to Israel." Did he stay in the desert? (Matt 3:1; Mark 1:3-4; Luke 3:2-4)

Rom 8:22, "For we know that all creation groans and travails in pain 'until' now." Does it still groan?

1 Tim 4:13, "'Until' I come, be diligent in reading, in exhortation and in teaching." When Paul has come is there no more reading, no more exhorting, and no more teaching?

1 Tim 6:14, "...that you keep the commandment without stain, blameless 'until' the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ" When Jesus comes back, do we still obey the commandment?

Rev 2:25-26, "But that which you have hold fast 'til' I come. And to him who overcomes, and who keeps My works 'until' the end, I will give authority over the nations." Should we stop holding fast and stop keeping His works when He returns?

Lk 1:34, "Then said Mary unto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?" This shows Mary had no relations with a man before and was virgin.

Lk 2:7, "And she brought forth her 'firstborn' Son and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes..." Firstborn, at the time of the writing of the Gospels, meant, 'the child that opened the womb'. See Ex 13:2 and Num 3:12. Firstborn does not imply that Mary had other children, as an ONLY son, IS a 'FIRSTBORN SON'. The author of this letter is one.

---

**NOWHERE IN THE BIBLE DOES IT SAY THAT MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS, HAD OTHER CHILDREN. WHY THEN, DO SOME INSIST THAT SHE DID?**

**THE FIRST PERSON TO CALL MARY 'BLESSED' IS GOD, THROUGH THE ARCHANGEL GABRIEL IN LK 1:28.**

**MARY IS THE ONLY PERSON IN THE ENTIRE BIBLE TO BE CALLED "BLESSED ART THOU AMONG**

WOMEN."

**YES, SHE IS A MOTHER LIKE ANY OTHER MOTHER, BUT WHAT A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE SONS.**

**LIKE ANY GOOD SON, JESUS CHRIST WILL DEFEND HIS MOTHER AGAINST ALL OF HER DETRACTORS.**

**THE BRIDE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT HAS MANY CHILDREN SPIRITUALLY, FOR SHE IS THE MOTHER OF US ALL...**

---

**Bible References: Gen 8:7, Gen 25:21-26, Gen 29:5,15, Ex 13:2, Num 3:12, Num 8:26, Deut 23:7, 1Sam 30:23, 2Sam 1:26,6:23, 1King 9:13, 2King 10:13-14, 1Chron 23:22, 2Chron 29:34, Mt 1:25, Mt 4:21, Mt 10:2-4, Mt 12:46, Mt \*12:48-50, Mt 13:55-56, Mt 20:20, Mt 26:26, Mt 27:56,61, Mt 28:1, Mk 1:19, Mk 2:14, Mk 3:17-21,31-35, Mk 6:3, Mk 15:40,47, Lk 1:34, Lk 2:7 Lk 2:41-51, Lk 5:10, Lk 6:16, Lk 8:19, Lk 24:10, Jn 7:2-7, Jn 19:25-27, Jn 20:17-18, Acts 1:13-16, Rom 8:29, 1Cor 5:11, 1Cor 8:11-13, 1Cor 9:5, 1Cor 15:6, Gal 1:19, 1Thes 5:25-26, 1Pet 5:12, Jude 1:1**

For those who still insist that the [Mother of GOD](#) had "other children", you had better read [this](#).

---

**FEEL FREE TO COPY THIS FILE AND PASS IT ON, SO LONG AS NOTHING IN IT IS CHANGED**

---



Written by Bob Stanley, 1991

Updated August 27, 2004

Updated July 27, 2009

Updated July 31, 2009

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"

Galatians 4:16

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Next topic, The Blessed Virgin Mary in the Bible...](#)

---

---

# *The "Brothers and Sisters" of Jesus Christ...*

---

*If you have not read the first of my files in this 2 part series, "[Genealogy of the Brethren](#)", please do so now before continuing with this one.*

---

*Some insist the [Mother of GOD](#) had children other than Jesus Christ, because of the use of the words "Brethren, Brothers, and Sisters", in several verses such as, Matthew 13:55-56 and Mark 6:3. I have discussed who the real parents of the "brethren" are in "[Genealogy of the Brethren](#)" the first part of this series. In this writing, I will show the fallacy of the charges made against the Blessed Virgin Mary by those who tend to downgrade her, and who even resort to calumny and judgment of GOD's masterpiece.*

---

*The charge:*

*"Mary obviously had 'other children' because the Bible says Jesus had 'brothers and sisters'."*

*Let us look at the charge itself, as it has no merit whatsoever from the very beginning...*

*The word "brothers" and "sisters", as used in the context of the detractors, means a sibling of the same parents. Let us use reasoning and common sense on this issue.*

- 1. The "brothers" of Jesus Christ would obviously have to have the same parents as He.*
  - 2. The parents of Jesus Christ are the Blessed Virgin Mary and the Holy Spirit.*
  - 3. Children receive their nature from their father.*
  - 4. Therefore, Jesus Christ has a divine nature from the Holy Spirit. That makes Him a divine person.*
  - 5. If Jesus Christ had brothers and sisters, then their natures would be the same as His.*
  - 6. Therefore, all "brothers and sisters" of Jesus Christ would be divine as He is, thus giving us multiple god's. Not only that, it would give us goddesses, or female god's as well.*
  - 7. The statement, "Jesus Christ has brothers and sisters" is obviously ambiguous and is an incorrect usage of the English language.*
  - 8. The false charge that "Mary had other children" assumes that the father of the siblings is Saint Joseph.*
  - 9. If Saint Joseph is the father of the "brothers and sisters", then using rule #3 above, would show that the siblings are of his human nature and are not divine.*
  - 10. The "other children" of Saint Joseph and Mary, however, would be "half brothers and half sisters" to Jesus Christ, and not "brothers and sisters" as the accusers charge.*
  - 11. However, the Bible does not say, Jesus Christ had "half brothers and half sisters" either does it? In fact, it really does not say that Jesus Christ had any brothers or sisters at all.*
-

*For those who believe that Jesus Christ had "brothers and sisters", I encourage you to answer the following questions...*

- 1. This would be a monumental revelation for the creator of the universe to have siblings. Just think if YOU were a brother or sister of Jesus Christ. Wouldn't you feel slighted if you were not mentioned in Holy Scripture?*
- 2. What are their names? Why are they not more prominent in Scripture?*
- 3. When were they born? Where were they born? When did they die? If they are divine, could they even die?*
- 4. Why did Jesus Christ give His mother to Saint John in John 19:27?*
- 5. Why did He not give her to one of His "siblings"? As I explained in the "Genealogy of the Brethren", Jewish law would have demanded it.*
- 6. How can GOD have siblings?*
- 7. Why are not the "siblings" of Jesus Christ mentioned in the writings of the Church Fathers?*
- 8. The question of the "brothers and sisters" of Jesus Christ did not rise to prominence until Protestantism began in the 16th century. How do you explain this fact?*
- 9. Why do you interpret the meaning of the word "brethren" as you do, in today's English, instead of determining the meaning of it in the language of the time of writing? After all, that is one of the basic rules of Bible interpretation, is it not? Also, since you insist on using the definition of brothers and sisters in today's English, why do you not use the correct terminology of "half brothers and half sisters" when you make your false charges?*
- 10. Based on such flimsy evidence as you have, what is your real reason for slighting the Mother of GOD? Aren't you judging her? Aren't you calumnizing her?*
- 11. Don't you realize that by making the false accusation that the Mother of GOD had other children that you are insulting the [Holy Family](#) as well as the Holy Trinity?*
- 12. If someone deliberately spread gossip about your very own mother that simply was not true, how would you feel? What would you do? How would Jesus Christ feel? What will He do?*

---

*"Let no one presume to hope for the mercy of GOD, who dares to slight or offend GOD's mother."  
St Louis de Montfort*

---



Written by Bob Stanley, December 15, 1999  
Updated November 11, 2001

---

# Veneration Of The Blessed Virgin Mary...

---

---

**"Why do Catholics worship Mary? After all, she is just a mother like any other mother."  
This is a question I have received many times from non-Catholics.**

**A quick answer to that question is,**

**"Yes, she is a mother like any other mother, but what a difference between the Sons."**

**Name another mother where the word "son" for her offspring is always capitalized?**

---

---

**A longer, and more comprehensive answer is to point to several errors in that one query alone.**

---

---

**First**, Catholics do not worship Blessed Mary, but we do take great pride in venerating her. I always ask the person who makes this charge to show me a genuine official Catholic document which instructs Catholics to "worship" Mary.

Strangely, or maybe not so strangely, not one person who has been asked, has been able to provide such a document. Have you noticed that those who make false charges against the Catholic Church never have documented proof, taken in context, of what they charge?

---

---

**Second**, she is not "just a mother like any other mother", as the critic suggested.

**Name another mother who was addressed by a messenger from GOD, the Angel named Gabriel, who asked that she consent to be the Mother of GOD?**

**The words given to Gabriel by the Father:**

**"Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women." Luke 1:28.**

**Mary is the only person in the entire Bible to be called "Blessed art thou among women".**

**Did you notice that the first person to begin praising Mary is GOD?**

**Name another mother who was chosen, or even asked, by GOD to carry His only begotten Son?**

**She was chosen by GOD, as GOD had chosen Abraham, and Moses, and many prophets before her.**

---

---

**Name another mother who was called,**

**"the Mother of my Lord (which means the mother of my GOD), by the Holy Spirit filled Elizabeth?  
Luke 1:41-43**

**"In those days Mary arose and went with haste into the hill country, to a city of Judah, and she entered the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. And when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit and she exclaimed with a loud cry, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! And why is this granted me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For behold, when the voice of your greeting came to my ears, the babe in my womb leaped for joy. And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what was spoken to her from the Lord." Luke 1:39-45**

---

---

**Since Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit, then it was the Spirit, the Third Person of the Holy Trinity, who supplied the words with which Elizabeth spoke. Consequently it was the Holy Spirit who really called Blessed Mary, the Mother of GOD.**

**Mary had now been called "Blessed" by GOD the Father, the First Person, and by the Holy Spirit,**

**the Third Person, as she carried the Second Person in her womb.  
The Holy Trinity was well represented in these verses.**

**Name another woman who conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit? Luke 1:35-38**

**Name another mother who carried the Divine Person of GOD in her womb for nine months?**

**Name another mother, whose child she carried, was the cause of a child in another mothers womb to leap for joy? Luke 1:44**

**Name another mother who gave birth to a person with two natures, one human and one divine?**

**Name another mother from whom Jesus Christ received all of His genes?**

**Name another mother from whom Jesus Christ received His flesh, blood, and bone?  
He is bone of her bone and flesh of her flesh.**

**Name another mother from whom He received His eyes with which to see, His ears with which to hear, and His mouth with which to speak to us?**

**Name another mother who gave us our Savior and Lord Jesus Christ? Without her we would have no Savior and no Gospel, just as without your mother there would be no you reading this now.**

**Name another mother who retained her perpetual virginity from conception to the birth of her child, and then forever after?**

**Name another mother who is so calumnized by non-Catholics who insist that she had other children besides the Lord Jesus Christ, when in fact she did not?**

**Name another mother who could look down upon the infant Creator of the universe as she held him in her arms? All other mothers have looked up to GOD, not down.**

**Name another mother in which the Creator of the universe was subject to her for many years?  
Luke 2:51**

**Name another mother who nursed the Creator of the universe and bathed Him?**

**Name another mother who tucked in the Second Person of the Holy Trinity every night for years?**

**Name another mother who taught the Creator of the universe the same things that all mothers teach their children? Luke 2:51-52**

**Name another mother who, for thirty years, told the creator of the universe what to do?**

**Name another mother who served the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, three meals a day?**

**Name another mother who sat across the table from the Holy Trinity every day for years at each meal? Think about it? Can the three persons of the Holy Trinity be separated? Are they three separate persons or are they three inseparable persons in one GOD? Since we all know that they are distinct but not separate, then all three persons are present wherever one is.**



Name another mother who lived with the Second Person of the Holy Trinity for 30 years?  
Just imagine, Jesus taught His disciples for only 3 years, but He taught His mother for many more.

Name another mother who started the Creator of the universe on His ministry? John 2:3-11

Name another mother who was assumed into Heaven body and soul?

After all of this, how could anyone ever say, Mary is just a mother like any other mother?  
Now I will ask those detractors, "Do you still think she was a mother just like any other mother?"  
Now do you still wish to ask why Catholics venerate the Mother of GOD ?

---

**Third**, did you notice that the first part of the question that non-Catholics ask only contains five words, "Why do Catholics worship Mary"?

The question should have at least one more word in it, for Holy Scripture demands it...  
Here are four applicable verses from "The Magnificat", the Canticle of Mary, from Luke 1:46-55...

And Mary said,

"My soul magnifies the Lord, and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior, for he has regarded the low estate of his handmaiden. For **behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed**; for he who is mighty has done great things for me, and Holy is His name." Luke 1:46-49

Mary is the only person in the entire Bible to say "All generations will call me **blessed**".  
There! Did you find the missing word?

Now check your dictionary:

"**Behold**", means to perceive visually and mentally, to comprehend, to understand what follows.

"**Henceforth**", means from the time she said it until the end of time in an unbroken continuity. It does not mean, "some indefinite time in the future", as I have been told.

"**All generations**", means just that, all generations, yours, mine, and every generation for the last 2000 years and all of those future generations as well. Not one person is exempted.

"**Will**", denotes a command and not a suggestion.

"**Call me blessed**".

So far we have seen that Mary was called "**Blessed**" by the Father in Luke 1:28, and she was twice called "**Blessed**" by Elizabeth, being filled with the Holy Spirit, in Luke 1:42 and 45. Two persons of the Holy Trinity had already called Mary "**Blessed**", and we are commanded to do likewise in Luke 1:48. When GOD called Mary "**Blessed**", He venerated her. Since Holy Scripture was inspired by GOD, then aren't Mary's words here also inspired by GOD?

Would any one of us dare to do less?

As you can readily see, the Blessed Virgin Mary is closely intertwined with all three persons of the Holy Trinity. She is the daughter of the Father. She is the spouse of the Holy Spirit, and she is the mother of the Second Person, Jesus Christ.

Name another mother with such impressive Trinitarian affirmation?

Did the persons who posed the question, "Why do Catholics worship Mary", call her "blessed"?  
No, they did not. The word, "Blessed", was always the "missing" word.

Out of the scores of times I have been asked that question, not one single non-Catholic has ever called her "**Blessed** Mary".

What message do we get from all of this? It tells me that many of those who claim that they follow

**the Bible, in fact really do not. They pick parts of it (out of context) and then reject what they seem to think goes against their personal "feelings".**

**A person's personal feelings have no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.**

**Personal "feelings" cannot be used as an excuse to reject parts of Holy Scripture.**

**Either you accept it all, or you reject it all.**

**Jesus Christ was the only person ever who was able to choose His own mother.**

**Why then did He choose Mary?**

**Why then do you, who posed the question at the beginning of this file, dare to reject her?**

**I have given you the Scriptural authority as why we should venerate the Blessed Virgin Mary.**

**Now I ask that someone show me the Scriptural authority which says we should not venerate her?**

**If you cannot find such a verse then you will have to admit that Catholics are correct to venerate her.**

---

---

**No Mary, no Jesus. It is as simple as that.**

---

---

**"Let no one presume to hope for the mercy of GOD, who dares to slight or offend GOD's mother."  
Saint Louis de Montfort, "True Devotion to Mary"**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, November 30, 2001

Updated October 27, 2002

---

# *Do Catholics worship the Blessed Virgin Mary?*

---

*Some non-Catholics make the false claim that Catholics **worship** the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

---

*For this statement to be true, then the Church must be telling us to do this. Therefore, if the Church is telling us to do this, then it must be written somewhere in official Catholic Church documents.*

*I have repeatedly asked the people who make this false charge, to please show me the official written Catholic document which directs us to **WORSHIP** the Blessed Virgin Mary. I do not mean a Protestant mis-translation of a document but an original document in the original language in which it was written.*

*One reply I have received to that request was a quote from the Papal Encyclical 'Lumen Gentium':*

*LG 50. "...The Church has always believed that the Apostles and Christ's martyrs, who gave the supreme witness of faith and charity by the shedding of their blood, are closely united with us in Christ; she has always **VENERATED** them, together with the Blessed Virgin Mary and the holy angels, with a special love, and has asked piously for the help of their intercession."*

*Now, where in this quote does it say that Catholics **WORSHIP** the Blessed Virgin Mary? The plain truth is that it does not say that unless you think to **VENERATE** someone, means to **WORSHIP** them.*

*The simple truth is that **NOWHERE** in Catholic literature will you ever find a document which directs Catholics to **WORSHIP** her. You will, however, find many documents which say we **VENERATE** her.*

---

*Here is what the dictionary says regarding the words **venerate** and **worship**:*

**Venerate:** *"To regard with respect, reverence, or heartfelt deference."*

*One of the 10 Commandments is "Honor your Father and your Mother." Do you honor your father and mother? Do you respect them? These are the things Catholics do for their parents, and for the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

**Worship:** *"The reverent love and devotion accorded a deity, an idol, or sacred object."*

*Do you worship your parents? Certainly not, and neither do Catholics worship theirs. However, it is perfectly alright to venerate them and for Catholics to venerate the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

---

*I would say the two words have quite different meanings wouldn't you? Why then, do some people continue to make this false charge?*

---

*I will ask again. Show me the original official, authentic Catholic document which directs Catholics to worship the Blessed Virgin Mary?*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Blessed Mary, Why Honor Her?

---

Why would anyone want to honor Mary? After all, Jesus Christ is paramount and we should go directly to Him. We do not need her.....or do we? Let us examine this question with Scripture and with our own GOD given powers of reason.

1. Who is the first person in Scripture to call Mary 'Blessed'? The first place in the Bible where you will find the answer is Luke 1:28. If your answer is Gabriel, then it is the wrong answer. Gabriel is an Archangel, and the Greek word 'angel', means 'messenger'. So Gabriel was only a messenger for someone, but who? Gabriel was sent by GOD, so it was GOD's message that Gabriel delivered. If GOD was the first person to call Mary 'Blessed', can any of GOD's creatures do less? Dare you, or I, or anyone else refute a clear statement from GOD Himself? Anyone who attempts to do so is putting himself above GOD. Others in Scripture called her 'Blessed' also. Elizabeth did in Luke 1:42, and a 'woman from the crowd' did in Luke 11:27. Mary herself said in Luke 1:48, "...for behold, henceforth ALL GENERATIONS 'SHALL' CALL ME BLESSED". Can you dispute the fact that the word 'henceforth' means from this moment on, and that the word 'shall' is a command, and not a suggestion? If you look up the word 'Blessed' in the dictionary, it means, 'Holy', held in 'Veneration', 'Revered'. GOD is telling us that Mary is Holy, and she should be venerated and revered. How can any person refuse to abide by this specific command in Luke 1:48 and still claim they follow the Bible?

2. Okay, so she is 'Blessed', but that does not mean we need her! Well, what did GOD say through Gabriel in Luke 1:30-33? "You have found favor with GOD." Right there, GOD 'venerated' Mary over all other women. In verse 31 He tells her that she will conceive. Who will she conceive? None other than Jesus Christ, the second person of the Holy Trinity, who will manifest Himself as the 'Incarnate Word'. GOD Himself needed Mary to conceive His very own Son, and to carry Him for nine months to term. GOD needed Mary to be the vessel to give birth to His Divine Son. If GOD needed her, can we not need her also?

3. So she gave birth to a male child! She is a mother like any other mother! Why does that make her special? This brings us to a basic theological question. Who is Jesus Christ? We know that He is the second person of the Holy Trinity, the only Son of GOD. We know He is also the 'Incarnate Word' as explained in John 1:14, "...the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." John 1:1 teaches us that the "WORD WAS GOD." Mary gave birth to the 'Incarnate Word', and the 'Word' was GOD. I ask, to whom did Mary give birth? The only possible answer is that she gave birth to GOD. Some insist that she only gave birth to the 'humanity' of GOD, but what does that mean? Jesus Christ was the only person ever born with two natures, one human and one divine. He was but one person however, not two. He could not be a human person and a divine person, as that would make Him two persons. The question then becomes, 'was Jesus Christ a human person, or was He a divine person'? Back to John 1:1 and 14, the 'Incarnate Word' was GOD. Jesus Christ is a divine person. Mothers give birth to persons, each with a nature. They do not give birth to natures. GOD Himself, calls Jesus Christ His divine Son (Heb 1:5-8). Yes, she is a mother like any other mother, but what a difference between the sons.

4. Well, I am still not convinced you said? We have established that Jesus Christ is GOD, that He was born of Mary, and that GOD needed her for this 'Incarnation'. Let us look at what Scripture says. Jesus Christ did not come to destroy the 'Law', but to fulfill it. In Matthew 5:17-20, Jesus stated this and He also said in verse 18-19, "...not one jot or tittle shall be lost from the law till all things have been accomplished. Therefore whoever does away with one of these least commandments, and so teaches men, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven..." He very plainly said to 'keep the commandments', all of them. Now don't you suppose Jesus Christ Himself, kept the commandments that He Himself had written? Of course He did, all of them, for He said: **"If you keep My commandments you will abide in My love, AS I HAVE ALSO KEPT MY FATHER'S COMMANDMENTS, AND ABIDE IN HIS LOVE."**, John 15:10.

Now what about 'honor thy father and thy mother'? Don't you think He kept that one too? There is certainly ample Scriptural evidence to show that He honored His Father, and there is evidence that He honored His mother as well. In fact, He, GOD Himself, must have obeyed His mother's, everyday living, 'mother to child' commands as He was growing up. This is shown in Luke 2:51, "And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was SUBJECT to them." That is a very profound verse if you think about it. In effect it says, that for many years, the 'Creator of the Universe' obeyed the commands of a little Jewish girl, by the name of...Mary. Jesus also acted on her suggestion that the wedding guests were out of wine at Cana, by performing His first

public miracle when He turned water into wine in John 2:1-5. Jesus Christ therefore kept the commandment 'honor thy mother', as well. If Jesus Christ honored His mother, can we do less? Jesus Christ loves His mother like any good son would. He will defend her from all attacks against her. If you have not honored Mary, what will you tell her Son after you have taken your last breath, and when you meet Him face to face, and He asks you why? Remember, at that point in time, the 'GOD of Mercy' becomes the 'GOD of Justice'. Then it is too late to correct the injustice done to the Mother of GOD. St. Louis Marie Grignion de Montfort said it best in his book 'True Devotion to Mary', "Let no one presume to hope for the mercy of GOD, who dares to slight or offend GOD's mother."

## 5. In Summary:

- a. GOD called Mary Blessed, and He venerated her.
- b. GOD needed her to bear His Divine Son.
- c. GOD chose Blessed Mary above all women.
- d. Blessed Mary gave birth to the divine 'Incarnate Word'.
- e. As a child, Jesus Christ obeyed the commands of His mother.
- f. Jesus Christ honors His very own mother.
- g. Jesus Christ will defend His mother as any good son would. Doesn't that make Blessed Mary special?

Does not this make her worthy of our honor? Can we do less than what GOD Himself did? Does any man or woman have the right, or the authority, to say we should not honor Blessed Mary? I have given you the Scriptural authority to honor her. Ask the person who tells you otherwise to show in Scripture where it says not to honor her. Jesus Christ was the only person in history who was able to choose His own mother. Why did He choose Mary? Because she is special, that's why...



*Written by Bob Stanley, January, 1996  
Updated February 4, 2003*

---

[Return To HomePage](#)

---

# In Defense of The Blessed Virgin Mary

---

*You are so beautiful, so humble, and you are the Mother of GOD...*

Why is there so much controversy about Mary?

1. People will admit that she is the mother of Jesus Christ in His humanity, but could not be the mother of GOD.
  2. They will say she could not have been immaculately conceived.
  3. They will say she was not perpetually virgin and had other children.
  4. They will say she could not have been assumed into Heaven body and soul.
- 

Let us examine each one of these statements...

## I. Is Mary the [Mother of GOD](#)?

A. The definition of 'PERSON' is, 'The center of attribution in a rational nature'. For a person the question is 'WHO'. Who is that person?

1. Each person has a body. Messages come to the body through the five senses.
2. Each person has a soul, the principal of life.
3. Each person has a spirit. It has the intellect and free will.

B. The definition of 'NATURE' is, 'That which makes a thing be what it is'. A dog has a dog nature, a fish has a fish nature. A dog cannot 'meow' because it doesn't have a cat nature. Everything has its own nature. A person possesses a nature. Nature does not possess a person. I cannot move your arm because my person does not possess your nature. For a nature the question is 'WHAT'. What kind of nature, human, fish, cat, dog?

C. Jesus Christ is a person, as you are a person, and I am a person.

D. Jesus Christ has two natures, a Divine nature and a human nature. He is unique in being the only person ever born with two distinct natures.

E. He can do everything that GOD can do, and at the same time do everything that a man can do except to sin.

F. As GOD, He knew everything. As man, He had to learn everything, as you and I have to do. Lk 2:52

G. His foster father, St Joseph, taught the creator of the universe how to be a carpenter. Mk 6:3

H. It is a mystery as to how these two natures co-existed in His one person. This mystery is known as the 'Hypostatic Union'.

I. Jesus Christ is but one person, with two natures.

J. He is not two persons, each with His own nature.

K. A son receives his nature from his father, male, human etc.

L. Jesus Christ received His nature from His father, a Divine nature.

M. Since Jesus Christ is His Fathers Son, He is a divine person. He cannot be a human person also, as that

would make Him two persons, each with a nature.

N. A woman gives birth to a 'PERSON' and that person possesses a nature, male, female etc. She cannot give birth to a nature only.

O. Mary gave birth to Jesus Christ, a ['DIVINE PERSON'](#).

P. Since Mary gave birth to a Divine person, that makes her the Mother of GOD.

---

## II. Was Mary [immaculately conceived](#)?

A. This means she had no stain of sin at her conception, no 'Original Sin'.

B. GOD and sin are mutually excludable. God cannot co-exist with sin. Rev 21:27

C. When Adam and Eve sinned, they were thrown out of Eden and the gates of Heaven were closed (Gen 3:24). There was no salvation of mankind into Heaven until Jesus Christ died on the cross, and the gates were reopened.

D. When GOD gave the plans of the Ark of the Covenant to the people, He was very meticulous as to just how the 'container' of His 'WORD', the stone tablets of the 'Ten Commandments', was to be constructed. It had to be perfect and without blemish. Ex 25:8-40

E. The 'New Ark of the Covenant', the vessel that was to 'contain' the 'WORD', Jesus Christ Incarnate, had to be 'made' without blemish also.

F. The ['New Ark of the Covenant'](#) is Mary. She was to give birth to the 'WORD', Jesus Christ. Jn 1:1,14

G. Read Luke 1:28, 'And when the Angel had come to her he said, "Hail full of Grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women'.'" Luke 1:30, 'Do not be afraid, Mary, for thou hast found Grace with GOD'. 'Full of Grace', and 'Grace with GOD', could only mean Mary was without sin. John the Baptist had not yet appeared to start his baptism of repentance, symbolic of the coming Sacrament of Baptism. If GOD created the entire universe out of nothing, don't you think that GOD who imposed Adam and Eve's sin on all mankind could exempt one little Jewish girl of original sin?

H. She had to be 'Immaculately Conceived' to satisfy the fact that GOD cannot coexist with sin.

---

## III. Was Mary always a [virgin](#)? Did she have other children?

A. Mt 13:55-56 and Mk 6:3 say, "Is this not the carpenter, the Son of Mary, the 'brother' of James, and Joseph, and of Jude and Simon? And are not His 'sisters' here with us?"

B. At first it looks like Jesus had [brothers and sisters](#). These are the main two verses that some say 'prove' He did. Lets look at the definitions.

C. From four different dictionaries, the word 'brother' means, sons of the same parents, OR, friend, ally, kinsman, fellow man, member of the same clan, fellow member of a Church etc. Which definition fits the verses?

D. Compare Mt 10:2-4, Mk 15:40, Jn 19:25, and Acts 1:13 and you will find that James, Joseph, and Jude were sons of Cleophas (Alphaeus) and 'the other Mary', not Mary the Mother of GOD. Simon was the 'Canaanite' of Mk 3:18, and the 'Zealot'.

E. NONE of the four 'brothers' were sons of Mary, the Mother of GOD. They were 'fellow men'. This makes the word 'brother' a non-argument. Mt 12:50

---

## IV. Was Mary [Assumed](#) into Heaven, body and soul?

A. Nay sayers point to 1Cor 15:50, "...flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of GOD", therefore she



could not possibly have been assumed body and soul. The verse means, 'the gulf between creatures and GOD is too wide to be bridged unless GOD Himself transforms us'.

**B. Jesus Christ ascended into Heaven body and soul. Jn 20:17**

**C. The Bible points out that no less than two persons from the Old Testament were assumed into "heaven" bodily.**

**Gen 5:24, "And Enoch walked with GOD; and he was not; for GOD took him."**

**Heb 11:5, "...Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found because GOD had translated him." 2Kings 2:11, "And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into Heaven."**

**It is to be noted that the Bible does not mentioned that either died first. Also it is to be assumed that they were taken up to the "heavens", and not the heaven for which we are striving. Old Testament "heaven" had several meanings including the "heavens", everything above the surface of the earth. See 2Cor 12:2 where St. Paul mentions the third heaven, and St. Peter mentions "heavens" in 2Pet 3:5. See also John 3:13 where Jesus said that no man ascended to heaven except He that came down from heaven...**

**D. As for Mary, read Psa 16:10, "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine 'Holy One' to see corruption." This verse could apply to Mary as well as to the 'Messiah'. See also, 1Cor 15:52.**

**E. Mary certainly is a 'Holy One', for in Lk 1:28, an angel said to her, "Hail full of Grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women." In Lk 1:30, the angel said, "...thou hast found grace with GOD" In Lk 1:42 Elizabeth said, "...Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb." In Lk 1:48 Mary herself says, "...henceforth all generations shall call me blessed."**

**I question those who claim to be Bible followers and yet, in fact, have never called her 'blessed' and have no intention of ever doing so.**

**The verse clearly says:**

**"Henceforth", which means from the time she said it until the end of time.**

**"All generations", I would presume includes all of those who refuse to call her blessed today.**

**"Shall ('will', in some Bibles)", denotes a command and not a suggestion.**

**"Call me blessed". Why is this simple verse ignored by millions who claim to be Bible believers?**

**F. Since Mary, as the Mother of GOD, and Queen of Saints, is higher than Enoch or Elijah, why would anyone believe she was not taken up as they were, except to a higher place? Remember, the gates of heaven were opened when GOD died on the cross.**

**G. The early Churches scrambled for 'relics' of the early Saints as they died. There is no record of any Church obtaining 'relics' of the Blessed Virgin. Her 'relics' would be the most prized of all. There are no first class 'relics' of an assumed person, because there is no body of that person left on earth from which to obtain them.**

**H. Just because the Bible, at first glance, says little about the [Assumption](#) of Mary, does not indicate that she was not assumed. To turn that statement around, Holy Scripture does not say that she was not assumed either.**

**I. For GOD's ways are not our ways, Isa 55:8, so why do people try to bring Him down to our human level? He can do whatever He wants without asking us first. Since He made everything out of nothing, why then could He not [Assume](#) the mother of Jesus Christ into heaven body and soul?**



*Written by Bob Stanley, January 1996*

*Updated June 17, 2004*

*Updated March 6, 2012*

 [Return To HomePage](#)

# Why Pray to the Blessed Virgin Mary?

---

That is what non-Catholics say to Catholics. We should only pray to GOD, they say. But do Catholics really pray to **Blessed Mary** or is there something others do not understand? I would be willing to bet they do not even examine the prayers we use to 'petition' **Blessed Mary**. Have you ever heard of the word 'intercession'? It is when we ask someone to pray for us. Lets look at a few Bible verses...

---

Rom 15:30, "...help me by your prayers to GOD for me."  
Col 1:9, "This is why we too have been praying for you unceasingly."  
1Thes 3:10, "Night and day we pray more and more..."  
2Thes 1:11, "To this end we pray always for you."  
2Thes 3:1, "In conclusion brethren, pray for us..."  
Jam 5:16, "...and pray for one another that you may be saved."  
Rev 8:3-4 "...that he may offer it with the prayers of all the saints..."  
According to Scripture, are the saints in Heaven dead or alive?

---

The Bible is asking you to pray for one another. Have you ever asked someone to pray for you? Have you ever told someone you will pray for them? Why then, when the name of **Mary** is introduced, is it not to be asked of her? Was she not a created being like all the rest of us? Why can we ask everyone else to pray for us, but we can't ask it of **Mary**? Does it not stand to reason that her Son would listen to her and grant her requests? He turned water into wine at Cana just by **Mary** making a remark, "They have no wine", Jn 2:3. He was subjected to her in Lk 2:51, and no doubt for many years until His ministry started at age 30. He listens to her now, just as He did then. She must have a lot more influence with Him than any of us do, since she is His mother. Now let us see if Catholics 'pray' to **Blessed Mary**.

---

Have you ever listened to the words of the most used Marian prayer of all, the **Hail Mary**?

\*\*\* "Hail **Mary**, full of grace, the Lord is with thee." \*\*\*

This is nothing more than the salutation of Gabriel in Luke 1:28.

\*\*\* "Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb (Jesus)." \*\*\*

That is Elizabeth's greeting to Mary in Lk 1:42.

\*\*\*"Holy **Mary**, mother of GOD." \*\*\*

She is a saint which makes her holy, and she is the Mother of GOD, because Elizabeth calls her the 'Mother of Our Lord' in Lk 1:43. Also if you take Jn 1:1 "...and the Word was GOD", and add it to Jn 1:14, "...and the Word was made flesh", GOD was made flesh, and who was His mother? **Mary**!

\*\*\* "Pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death, amen." \*\*\*

This is nothing more than petitioning **Mary** to PRAY FOR US, just like in the Bible verses I presented. Do we 'pray to' **Mary**, or are we only petitioning her to pray for us?

---

Now the next question is, 'Yes, but it is repetitious (**the Rosary**) and that is forbidden by scripture'. (Mt 6:7)

OK, look at the entries listed above which have the asterisk (\*) in front of them.

Are not Col 1:9, "This is why we have been praying for you unceasingly...", 1Thes 3:10, "Night and day we pray more and more...", and 2Thes 1:11, "To this end we pray always for you...", repetitious? Is this one of those so called 'Bible Conflicts' you hear about from time to time?

No, not at all.

The answer is that the Bible refers to two types of prayer repetition '(V)ain', in the manner of heathens, and '(U)seful', NOT in the manner of heathens.

The Rosary is not vain repetition. Here is a list of some in each category that you can check in your Bible. (V) 1King 18:25-29, (U) Isa 6:3, (U) Dan 3:52-90, (V) \*Mt 6:7, (U) Mt \*26:44, (U) \*Lk 6:12, (U) Lk 18:1,9-14,\*21:36, (U)\*Col 1:9, (U) 1Thes 3:10,5:17, (U) \*Jam 5:16, (U) \*\*Rev 4:8

---

One final note:

Many non-Catholics have the false belief that praying to "dead" people is useless. This is a mis-interpretation of what Holy Scripture teaches us, for the [Blessed Virgin Mary](#) and others who have gone on before us are not dead but [live forever](#).

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, 1995*

*Updated March 28, 2002*

*Updated March 29, 2007*

---

 [Return to HomePage](#)

---

# All Have Sinned

Romans 3:23

---

"...as all have sinned and have need of the glory of GOD."

Rom 3:23

Non-Catholics point to this verse as 'proof' against the [Immaculate Conception](#) of the Blessed Virgin Mary. The Immaculate Conception means the Blessed Virgin Mary was conceived and born without original sin. However this verse does not even address 'Original Sin', which is imputed to almost all of mankind by the sin of Adam and Eve. I said almost all, simply because a few did not have original sin imputed to them, namely Adam, Eve, Jesus Christ, and the [New Eve](#), Blessed Mary.

Romans 3:23 addresses only the sins that we commit of our own free will.

---

Are there any exceptions to the word 'All'?

What about Jesus Christ? Did He in His humanity ever sin?

What about babies and those with a mental retardation who have no reasoning power? Have they sinned? Have children below the age of reason sinned? Have comatose and senile people sinned? As you can see, there are exceptions.

Luke 1:6, regarding Zachary and Elizabeth, the parents of John the Baptist, "Both were just before GOD, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord".

Luke 1:15, regarding John the Baptist, "For he shall be great before the Lord; he shall drink no wine or strong drink, and shall be filled with the Holy Spirit even from his mothers womb".

Do these verses sound as if Zachary, Elizabeth, and John the Baptist have sinned?

You can readily see that there are many exceptions to the term 'All have sinned'. Since I have shown there are many exceptions to the word 'ALL', why then should anyone not allow one more exception, the Mother of GOD?

---

The Greek word, 'PAS', meaning 'ALL', can have different meanings as shown in other verses of Holy Scripture.

John 12:19, "The entire world has gone after him!" Did everyone in the entire world really go after Christ?

Mt 3:5-6, "Then went out to Him Jerusalem, and ALL Judea, and ALL the region about the Jordan; and they were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins."

Were all of the people of Judea, and the region about the Jordan baptized?

The phrase 'the whole world', does not really mean everybody in the world. The words 'whole world' and 'all' are used in several different senses of Scripture, and seldom do they literally mean all persons.

Rom 11:26, "ALL Israel shall be saved." We know for certain that 'ALL' in Israel will not be saved.

Rom 15:14, "...you yourselves are full of love, filled with 'ALL' knowledge..." Here we know for sure

that the only person filled with 'ALL' knowledge is GOD Himself.

The Greek word 'pas' in many verses in Scripture simply means a 'great number', or 'a lot'. Since there are exceptions for Jesus Christ, and for others as shown above, the meaning could be seen as, 'ALL are subject to sin'. In the case of the Blessed Virgin Mary, a prevention of sin was brought about by a special grace from GOD.

---

**1 John 3:9, "He who is born of GOD does not commit sin."**

---



Written by Bob Stanley, August 3, 1999

Updated June 14, 2003

Updated December 24, 2008

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Prayer Repetition is Forbidden By The Bible...

---

---

*Or Is It???*

---

---

*Matthew 6:7, "But when you pray, use not 'vain' repetitions, as the 'heathens' do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking."*

*This is the only verse in the Bible to which detractors of the Rosary refer. The emphasis in this verse is on the word "vain" and not on the word "repetitions". Let us look at the meaning of the keywords, 'vain', and 'heathen', which portray the meaning of the entire verse...*

---

**VAIN:**

- 1. Not yielding the desired outcome.
  - a. Many desired outcomes have been realized by praying the rosary.**
- 2. Lacking substance or worth.
  - a. The same reasoning applies here too.**
- 3. Excessively proud of one's appearance, or accomplishments, conceited.
  - a. Not applicable here.**
- 4. Foolish.
  - a. Not so with the excellent fruits received by so many who pray the rosary.**
- 5. To no avail: our labor was in vain.
  - a. Certainly not this one, see 1a.**
- 6. Irreverently, i.e, took the name of the Lord in vain.
  - a. Definitely not this meaning.**

*To which of these meanings do detractors refer?*

---

**HEATHEN:**

- 1. One who adheres to the religion of a people or nation that does not acknowledge the GOD of Judaism, Christianity, or Islam.
  - a. All Christians are off the hook here.**
- 2. The unconverted.
  - a. Same as 1a.**
- 3. One who is regarded as irreligious, uncivilized, or unenlightened.
  - a. Same as 1a.**

*Hmmm, it seems to me that Christians do not fall under any of these meanings.*

---

*The simple fact of the matter is that there is (V)ain repetition, and there is (U)seful repetition. Holy Scripture refers to far more Useful repetition, than to Vain...*

---

*Useful repetition of prayer...*

**1. Isaiah 6:3, "And they cried one to another, and said; Holy, Holy, Holy, the Lord GOD of hosts, all the earth is full of His glory."**

**a. The Seraphim repetitiously praising GOD.**

**2. Daniel 3:51-90, this is the famous 'Canticle of the three children'.**

**a. A great number of repetitions here.**

**3. Matthew 26:36-44, "...And leaving them he went back again, and prayed a third time, saying the same words over."**

**a. Jesus Christ Himself in repetitious prayer. Can we do less?**

**4. Luke 6:12, "Now it came to pass in those days, that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to GOD."**

**a. All night prayer, any repetition here?**

**5. Luke 18:1,3-5, "And He told them a parable that they must always pray and not lose heart." Vs 3-5, is the parable of the GODless judge..."...yet because this widow bothers me, I will do her justice, lest by her continual coming she finally wear me out."**

**6. Luke 21:36, "Watch then, praying at all times..."**

**7. Acts 12:5, "So Peter was being kept in the prison; but prayer was being made to GOD for him by the Church without ceasing."**

**8. Romans 1:9-10, "For GOD is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the Gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, always imploring in my prayers..."**

**9. Ephesians 6:18, "With all prayer and supplications pray at all times in the spirit..."**

**10. Colossians 1:9, "This is why we too have been praying for you unceasingly..."**

**11. 1 Thessalonians 3:10, "Night and day we pray more and more that we may see you again..."**

**12. 1Thessalonians 5:17, "Pray without ceasing."**

**a. 'Without ceasing', you would have to pray repetitiously.**

**13. 2Timothy 1:3, "...that I remember you without ceasing in my prayers night and day."**

**a. How can anyone do this without repetitious prayer?**

**14. James 5:16, "For the unceasing prayer of a just man is of great avail."**

**a. I would say 'of great avail', is just the opposite of 'vain', wouldn't you?**

**b. I would say praying the Rosary fits rather nicely right here wouldn't you agree?**

**15. Revelation 4:8, "And they do not rest day and night saying, Holy, Holy, Holy, the Lord GOD Almighty, who was, who is, and who is coming."**

**a. My oh my, even the angels before GOD do repetitive prayer.**

**16. Psalms 136 has 25 verses. In every one of those 25 verses, there is the prayer, "for His mercy endures forever." How do those who use Matthew 6:7 to detract from the rosary explain that?**

*17. Psalms 150 has only 5 verses and yet either "Praise the Lord", or "Praise him", is repeated 11 times in those 5 verses.*

*18. Exodus 17:8-13, as long as Moses held up his hands in prayer, Joshua and Israel had the better of the battle with Amalek. As soon as he let his hands rest, Amalek gained the better of the battle. How could Moses have prayed for the better part of a day without being repetitive? This is a shining example of the power of prayer.*

*19. Luke 18:1-8, a persistent woman pestered the judge with a repetitive request for a long time. In verse 5, the judge became weary and finally granted her request. Now what do you suppose would have happened if the woman had twenty of her friends to speak (pray) in her behalf? No doubt the judge would have caved in sooner.*

---

*Vain repetition of prayer...*

*1. 1 kings 18:25-29, They were praying to Baal, and in vs 29, "...and there was no voice heard, nor did anyone answer, nor regard them as they prayed."*

---

*The Rosary is certainly not "vain" repetition for praying, as it has brought much joy to many people. Just as one example, on January 28, 1998, Mother Angelica of EWTN was miraculously healed of a crippling back injury after forty years of pain and having to wear three braces.  
She was healed while she prayed the Rosary...*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, March 21, 1998...*

*Updated November 8, 2001*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# The Queen of Heaven

---



---

**"And a great sign appeared in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun,  
and the moon was under her feet, and upon her head  
a crown of twelve stars."**

**Revelation 12:1**

---

**Kings and Queens wear crowns.**

---

**In Scripture, Queens were the mothers of the Kings, not the wives.**

---

**"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was faithful and  
true..."**

**...and His name is called The Word Of GOD...**

**...and He had on His vesture and on His thigh a name written,  
KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."**

**Excerpted from Revelation 19:11-16**

---

**Jesus Christ is the King of Heaven.  
His Mother, therefore is rightfully given the title of,  
The Queen of Heaven**

---



Written by Bob Stanley, September 18, 1998

---

[!\[\]\(95b425611cbd2b8716a140cf67c81822\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# *My Prized Possession...*

---



*The Ring Rosary...*

---

*You can take it anywhere.*

*It is practically indestructible.*

*It takes almost no room. It is only a little larger than a quarter.*

*With it, you can say the Rosary while driving. You don't have to worry about it wrapping itself around the steering wheel, like a standard Rosary has a tendency to do. It is not distracting while driving. Now all that commute time can be put to good use.*

*You can say the Rosary while walking, shopping, fishing, golfing, in short, during leisure time.*

*You can say the Rosary during wasted time such as waiting in lines, being on hold on the telephone, filling your gas tank, waiting for doctor or dentist appointments etc..*

*If you spend time watching television, you can say the Rosary during commercials or during slow or dull parts of what you are watching.*

*You can say the Rosary while doing everyday things such as cooking, washing, dishes, doing laundry, house cleaning, or even taking a shower, as water will not hurt a ring rosary.*

*We all have times as listed above to say our Rosary every day. You will be surprised at how fast and painlessly 15 decades of the Rosary will zip by. Our 'Blessed Mother' will thank you.*

*After a short period of time you will find, as I have, that the Ring Rosary goes with you wherever you go. I will not leave home without one.*

*You can purchase these rosaries at any Catholic bookstore...*

---

 [Back to Home Page:](#)

# The Immaculate Conception, A Stumbling Block For Protestants...

---

But Not For Catholics...

---

The Immaculate Conception:

The Blessed Virgin Mary is the "[New Ark of the Covenant](#)".

GOD was very meticulous as to how the Hebrews were to construct the wooden 'Ark of the Covenant' in Exodus 25. The Ark was destined to be the most sacred object on earth by GOD because it contained GOD'S "Word", written on the stone tablets handed down by Him to Moses. It was so sacred that Uzzah, who had good intentions, died instantly just by just touching it as it was about to tip over in 2Sam 6:2-8. Since the wooden Ark of the Old Testament was but a "[type](#)" of the "New Ark" of the New Testament, and therefore inferior to it, then how much more for merely a man not to touch the "New Ark of the Covenant"? What is reserved for GOD only, is GOD's only. GOD and sin are mutually exclusive (Rev 21:27). Does not it stand to reason that when GOD created the "New Ark of the Covenant", the vessel that contained "His Word" (Jesus Christ, John 1:1) that He would be equally or more meticulous in creating it? Can GOD co-exist with original sin in the same vessel, the womb of Mary? That 'vessel', Mary, had to be worthy of the 'Treasure' she carried, Jesus The Christ, the Word Incarnate.

What is the purpose of Baptism? It is to remove the stain of original sin. When we are baptized, sin goes out and GOD comes in. Baptism to remove sin and allow GOD to come in was not instituted until after Jesus had started His ministry (John 3:22-23, 4:2).

So The Blessed Virgin had to have a stainless sin-free body and soul in order for GOD incarnate to dwell within her. GOD imputes the stain of original sin into the soul of each person He creates. However, He did not do so for His only Son. What makes you think He could not do so for His Son's mother as well?

Who was the first person to call Mary "Blessed"?

It was GOD Himself through the Angel Gabriel in Luke 1:28. If GOD said "Hail, full of Grace, the Lord is with thee", in the same verse, could Mary have been 'full of grace' or 'blessed' or have the 'Lord with her', had she been stained by original sin? If you say 'yes' to that one, then please explain your answer to me?

By being "full of Grace", and being told "the Lord is with thee", is she not higher than Eve who was never told these things? If so, was Eve created with original sin? No? Then why do you think Mary, who is higher than Eve, was born with original sin? Wouldn't having original sin make Mary lower than Eve? Eve is a "[type](#)" of Mary, who is the "antitype". "Types" are always inferior to "antitypes" and always point to a much greater reality, and never to a symbol.

GOD will not join Himself with anything defiled, Wis 1:4-5, Isa 59:1-4, Rom 1:18-32, Rev 21:27.

For these reasons, Mary had to be immaculately conceived: Gen 3:15, Ex 25:8-40, Psa \*4:4,18:23,51:10, Psa 132:8, \*Song 4:7, \*Wis 1:4, Isa 59:2, \*Ez 44:1-3, Lk 1:28,42, \*John 1:1 and 1:14 together, Eph 5:27, Tit 3:7.

---

Some non-Catholics have a problem with the Immaculate Conception of Mary. It is a major 'stumbling block' for them. They miss several very important points.

**They try to bring GOD down to our human level in order to explain His ways. If they cannot explain it in a human way, then they say, "It simply could not have happened." This is as bad as to try to raise our human ways up to GOD's divine level. It simply cannot be done. They fail to realize that GOD's ways are not our ways, nor are GOD's thoughts our thoughts'. Isa 55:8-11**

---

**The first Protestant had this to say of the Blessed Virgin Mary:**

**"It is a sweet and pious belief that the infusion of Mary's soul was effected without original sin; so that in the very infusion of her soul she was also purified from original sin and adorned with God's gifts, receiving a pure soul infused by God; thus from the first moment she began to live she was free from all sin."**

**Martin Luther, (Sermon: "On the Day of the Conception of the Mother of God," 1527).**

**Isn't it strange that most of Protestantism does not believe in the Immaculate Conception today? Who was the first Protestant to discard this doctrine in which the founder of Protestantism believed?**

---

**Jesus Christ was born without original sin since He is GOD.**

**John the Baptist was born without original sin also. Luke 1:15**

**Why then could anyone say that the [Mother of GOD](#) could not have been immaculately conceived?**

---

**The human way is inadequate to explain the ways of GOD:**

**The finite human mind is woefully inadequate to comprehend the infinite mind of GOD.**

**Do you believe the doctrine of the Holy Trinity? Why?**

**Is the doctrine defined in the Bible?**

**No, it is not.**

**Can anyone explain the doctrine of the Holy Trinity in a human way?**

**How can there be three persons in one GOD?**

**Since you believe in the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, which is not defined in the Bible, and cannot be defined in a human way,**

**why do you not believe in the Immaculate Conception under the same conditions?**

**Do you believe Jesus Christ has both a divine and a human nature? Why?**

**How can there be two natures of Jesus Christ co-existing together, with the divine knowing all things as in John 21:17,**

**and the human having to learn and gain wisdom as in Luke 2:52? Try to explain it in a human way?**

**Do you believe in creation? Why?**

**Explain the act of creation with all visible things being made out of nothing.**

**Science, the human way, tells you that you have to at least have atoms with which to start.**

**Do you believe Jesus Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit with the co-operation of a little Jewish girl named Mary? Why?**

**Explain the conception of Jesus Christ in a human way. Where did the 'seed' of man come from?**

---

**Theotokos Doctrine:**

**Theotokos is Greek and it's meaning is 'GOD Bearer'. And who is the 'GOD Bearer'? Mary, the**

**Mother of GOD. Who else bore GOD? This is shown in John 1:1, "...and the Word was GOD", and in John 1:14, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." So the Word, who was GOD, was made flesh. Where did the substance of the flesh come from? It came from the substance of Mary. Could the substance of the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ come from a person stained by original sin?**

**Mothers give birth to persons, not natures. The person of Jesus Christ is divine, not human. Mary gave birth to a divine person. That makes her the 'Theotokos', the 'GOD Bearer', the 'Mother of GOD'.**

**In Luke 1:41-43, '...Elizabeth, being filled with the Holy Spirit, cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb! And how have I deserved that the MOTHER OF MY LORD should come to me?"'**

**Elizabeth, filled with the Holy Spirit, called Mary the 'Mother of my Lord'. Since being 'filled with the Holy Spirit' means the same throughout the Bible, then it was the Holy Spirit who gave her the words to say, isn't that true?**

**"And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in foreign tongues, even as the Holy Spirit prompted them to speak," Acts 2:4.**

**Who is 'my Lord', is it not GOD? Did she then not call Mary, the 'MOTHER OF GOD'? If that is what she said, then the Holy Spirit called Mary the 'Mother of GOD' did He not? If you say 'no' to these questions in this paragraph, then please explain your reason(s) why to me.**

**If the third person of the Holy Trinity called Mary the 'Mother of GOD', would any one of us dare to deny it?**

**Can the 'Mother of GOD' have original sin on her soul?**

**The doctrine of Mary, the 'Mother of GOD' was first proclaimed by the Church at the Council of Ephesus in 431.**

**I will ask you, 'Will GOD join Himself to anything defiled'?**

---

**There are two ways to handle a disease:**

**It can be cured by treatment, and it can be dealt with by prevention.**

**Original sin can be seen as a disease of the soul and can be handled two ways. It can be cleansed away by Baptism, the cure, or it can be prevented by the grace of GOD. This preventative way is what we Catholics believe was bestowed upon Mary.**

**When conception occurs, GOD creates the soul for the one conceived. It was a simple matter for the Creator of the Universe to prevent original sin from staining the human soul of Jesus Christ, and He no doubt, did the same thing for Mary when she was conceived.**

**Isaiah 64:8, "And now, O Lord, Thou art Our Father, and we are clay; and Thou art our maker, and we all are the works of Thy hands."**

**Jeremiah 18:4-6, "And the vessel was broke which he was making of clay with his hands; and turning he made another vessel, as it seemed good in his eyes to make it. Then the Word of the Lord came to me saying: 'Cannot I do with you as this potter, O house of Israel, said the Lord? Behold as clay is in the hand of the potter, so are you in My hand, O house of Israel.'"**

**So GOD is the Potter, and we are the clay to mold as He sees fit.**

**Romans 9:21, "OR IS NOT THE POTTER MASTER OF HIS CLAY, TO MAKE FROM THE SAME MASS ONE VESSEL FOR HONORABLE, ANOTHER FOR IGNOBLE USE?"**

**The Potter and the Clay, and Romans 9:21 give Biblical justification to the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception.**

---

**"For nothing is impossible with GOD." Luke 1:37.**

---

**Remember He knew she would become the mother of the Word Incarnate.**

---

**Venerable Pope Pius IX declared the dogma of the Immaculate Conception on December 8, 1854:**

**The decree of the bull reads:**

**"Accordingly, by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, for the honor of the Holy and undivided Trinity, for the glory and adornment of the Virgin Mother of GOD, for the exaltation of the Catholic faith and for the furtherance of the Catholic religion, by the authority of Jesus Christ Our Lord, of the Blessed Apostles Peter and Paul and our own, we declare, pronounce, and define that the doctrine which holds that the most Blessed Virgin Mary, in the first instant of her Conception, by a singular grace and privilege granted by Almighty GOD, in view of the merits of Jesus Christ the Savior of the human race, was preserved free from all stain of original sin, is a doctrine revealed by GOD and therefore to be believed firmly and constantly by all the faithful."**

---

**The 'Blessed Virgin Mary' appeared to St. Bernadette in Lourdes France only four years later in 1858. When St. Bernadette asked her name, Blessed Mary replied, "I AM THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION." This confirmed the dogma.**

---

**This doctrine of the Immaculate Conception is no "stumbling block" for Catholics.  
Why is it one for some non-Catholics?**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, December 3, 1997  
Updated March 13, 2004

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# **The Perpetual Virginity of Mary...**

## **A Major Stumbling Block For Protestants...**

---

*Before writing this file I wondered, "Why would anyone be interested in the virginity of a little Jewish girl who lived 2000 years ago?" Can you think of another person in history that is so controversial regarding this subject?*

*I couldn't.*

*Then the answer came to me...*

*It is either because the persons questioning Blessed Mary's virginity, have no love for GOD and wish to hurt Him in any way they can, or it is because the Catholic Church teaches the perpetual virginity of Mary and this is just another way to put down the Church which Jesus Christ founded.*

*If someone can come up with a better answer, I would certainly like to hear from you. However, before you contact me, please read another file on this website called, "[Genealogy of the Brethren](#)".*

---

*While dying on the cross, Jesus gave his mother to St. John (John 19:27). Why didn't He give her to one of her other children (as Protestants insist she had) instead? Jewish law would have demanded it. It is simply because Mary had no other children for Him to do so.*

---

**FOR ANYONE TO SAY THAT MARY HAD OTHER CHILDREN IS A DIRECT INSULT TO GOD THE FATHER, WHO SENT HIS ANGEL, GABRIEL, TO PROCLAIM TO HER, AND ONLY TO HER, "HAIL, FULL OF GRACE, THE LORD IS WITH THEE. BLESSED ART THOU AMONG WOMEN".**

---

**FOR ANYONE TO SAY THAT MARY HAD OTHER CHILDREN IS A DIRECT INSULT TO THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHO SANCTIFIED HER AS HIS SPOUSE, AND TO BE THE VESSEL TO CARRY THE WORD INCARNATE, THE SECOND PERSON OF THE HOLY TRINITY.**

---

**FOR ANYONE TO SAY THAT MARY HAD OTHER CHILDREN IS AN INSULT TO JESUS CHRIST, WHO WAS THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF HIS MOTHER, AS HE HIMSELF WAS THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF HIS FATHER IN HEAVEN.**

---

**FOR ANYONE TO SAY THAT MARY HAD OTHER CHILDREN IS AN INSULT TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY, WHO WOULD HAVE TO HAVE CARRIED THE GUILT OF INGRATITUDE TO GOD FOREVER, IF SHE HAD DISCARDED THE PRECIOUS GIFT OF HER VIRGINITY WHICH GOD HAD SO METICULOUSLY PREPARED FOR HER IN THE CONCEPTION OF HIS WORD INCARNATE.**

---

**FOR ANYONE TO SAY THAT MARY HAD OTHER CHILDREN IS AN INSULT TO ST. JOSEPH.** *Knowing full well that Mary had given birth to the Word Incarnate, and that her Son was the second person of the Holy Trinity, the Son of GOD, he must have been awestruck by the event. He knew that just by her being the one chosen (Luke 1:27-33), and by an act of GOD, in protecting her virginity (Luke 1:34-38), that she was special, and by the special graces given to her, elevated her far above any other woman. After all what could possibly follow the honor and graces given her by the Holy Spirit? The Holy Spirit is her spouse and St. Joseph knew it when he was informed by the Angel in a dream (Matthew 1:20). Would any sane man be so vain as to father mere human children with her? The idea of the spouse of the Holy Spirit becoming a mother to one not by the Holy Spirit, would have been*

*repulsive, and would have had all the ingredients of sacrilege to him.*

---

*The Protestant Reformer Ulrich Zwingli had this to say:*

*"It was not enough that the conception of Jesus take place without a male role, for if a woman who had previously known a man had conceived him even through the Holy Spirit, 'who would ever have believed that the child that was born was of the Holy Spirit? For nature knows no birth that is not besmirched with stain.' For the same reason she had to be ever a virgin, she who bore the one in whom there could not be even the least suspicion of blemish. For the birth of Jesus to be absolutely pure of every stain, Mary herself had to be free of any pollution of normal child-bearing..." Zwingli*

*Why do his followers deny his words today?*

---

*There is absolutely nothing in Scripture which says that Mary had other children. Those who say she did, are committing calumny and slander, and are offending the Holy Trinity and the Holy Family. They are playing 'You Bet Your Soul'. Is it worth it? When they meet Jesus Christ face to face one day, how are they going to explain to Him, why they slandered His mother? What will they say to Him then?*

---

***"LET NO ONE PRESUME TO HOPE FOR THE MERCY OF GOD, WHO DARES TO SLIGHT OR OFFEND GOD'S MOTHER."***

*St. Louis de Montfort...*

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, 1997*

*Updated November 15, 2001*

---

 [\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

---



# **The Seven Privileges of the Blessed Virgin Mary.**

## **By Saint Bonaventure**

---

---

**Saint Bonaventure, 1221-1274**

**This is an excerpt from his writing, "Mirror of the Blessed Virgin Mary"...**

---

---

**The seven privileges of Mary:**

- 1. The first privilege of Mary was that she was, above all men, free from sin and most pure. For she was so abundantly sanctified by grace in her mother's womb that it is believed she was never in the least degree inclined to the slightest venial sin. Therefore St. Bernard saith: "It behoved the Queen of Virgins, by a singular privilege of sanctity, to lead a life free from every sin, so that, while she brought forth the slayer of sin and death, she should obtain for all the gift of life and justice."**
- 2. The second privilege of Mary is that, above all men, she was full of grace. St. Jerome saith: "On others grace was bestowed in measure; but the whole fullness of grace was poured into Mary." And, therefore, well doth this same Blessed Doctor, comparing the grace of Mary with that of the angels and preferring it, say: "It is to be believed that the glorious Virgin Mary merited greater privileges of virtue, and received grace praised by the angels."**
- 3. The third privilege of Mary was that she alone was a mother and at the same time an inviolate virgin. St. Bernard, praising this privilege, says: "Mary chose for herself the better part. Clearly the better, because conjugal fecundity is good, but virginal chastity is better, but the best is virginal fecundity, or fecund virginity. The privilege of Mary will not be given to another, because it will not be taken away from her."**
- 4. The fourth privilege of Mary is that she alone is the ineffable Mother of the Son, the Mother of that Son of whom alone God is the Father; wonderful above measure that so great a privilege should be granted to a creature. Of this privilege St. Bernard saith: "This is the singular glory of our Virgin, and the excellent prerogative of Mary, that she merited to have her Son in common with God the Father."**
- 5. The fifth privilege of Mary is that she alone above all creatures was in the body most familiar with God. For, what was never granted to any other creature, nor will ever be granted again in eternity -- she bore God for nine months in her womb, she nourished God from her breasts full of heaven, for many years she sweetly brought up our Lord, she had God subject to her, she handled and embraced her God in pure embraces and kisses with tender familiarity, as St. Augustine says: "No wonder, Mary, that God reigning in Heaven deigns to rejoice with thee, whom, when He was a little child born of thee, thou didst so often kiss on earth." (Serm. de Sanct., XXV, CCVIII, n. II, appendix.)**
- 6. The sixth privilege of Mary was that she alone, above all creatures, is most powerful with God. St. Augustine says: "She merited to be the mother of the Redeemer." He also says: "Beg for what we ask, excuse what we fear, because we shall never find one more powerful in merit than thee, who hast merited to be the Mother of the Redeemer and of the Judge. It is a great privilege that she is more powerful with God than all the Saints, as St. Augustine declares: "There is no doubt that she who brought forth the price by which all were freed, can above all others pay the suffrage of holy liberty." But what would it avail us for Mary to have such great power if she cared nothing for us?"**

Therefore, brethren, we must hold it for certain, and incessantly give thanks for this, that, as she has more power with God than all the Saints, so is she also more solicitous for us before God than all the Saints. It is the same Augustine who teaches us this, saying: "We know, O Mary, that thou above all the saints art solicitous for the holy Church--thou who obtainest for sinners time to repent, that they may renounce their errors."

7. The seventh privilege of Mary is that she, above all the Saints, is most excellent in glory. St. Jerome says: "Everywhere the holy Church of God sings, what it is unlawful to believe of any other of the saints, that the merits (of Mary) transcend those of all angels and archangels. This privilege not, as it were, of nature, but of grace--belongs to the Virgin Mary." Behold how glorious is the privilege of Mary's glory that she, after God, is most exalted in glory. The glorious privilege of the glory of Mary is, that whatever after God is most beautiful, whatever is sweetest, whatever is pleasanter in glory, that is Mary's, that is in Mary, that is by Mary. It is entirely the glorious privilege of Mary, that, after God, our greatest glory and our greatest joy is because of her. St. Bernard says: "After God, it is our greatest glory, O Mary, to behold thee, to adhere to thee, to abide in the defense of thy protection."

These, therefore, are the seven privileges of Mary by which we obtain the life of grace. And therefore, we may implore Mary, as Abraham implored Sara: "Say, I beseech thee, that thou art my sister, that it may be well with me because of thee, and that my soul may live by thy grace" (Gen. XII, 13.) O Mary, our Sara, say that thou art our sister, that because of thee it may be well for us with God, and that our souls may live in God because of thy grace. Say, O our most beloved Sara, that thou art our sister, that, for the sake of such a sister, the Egyptians, that is, the evil spirits, may reverence us, that, because of such a sister, the angels may fight for us, and that above all, for the sake of such a sister, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost may have mercy on us.

---

---

April 22, 2000

---

---

Go here to see the complete text of the "[Mirror of the Blessed Virgin Mary](#)".

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# **There is only ONE Mediator between GOD and man!**

---

*"For there is one GOD, and one Mediator between GOD and men, Himself man, Christ Jesus."  
1Timothy 2:5.*

*Jesus Christ is our only 'mediator' as stated by St. Paul. Non-Catholics like to point out this verse to Catholics (**out of context** of course), as they mistakenly perceive that we 'mediate' through His mother, the Blessed Virgin Mary. Nothing could be further from the truth.*

---

*'Mediator', as defined by the dictionary, the first meaning, is: 'One who works to resolve or settle differences by working with all the conflicting parties'.*

*The 'conflicting parties' in this case, are of course, GOD, and mankind. Jesus Christ did indeed act as mediator by suffering and dying for us.*

---

*The mistaken belief of non-Catholics, is of their choice of words, when they refer to the Mother of GOD. Catholics use the word, 'Intercessor', and not 'Mediator' when we speak of Blessed Mary.*

---

*'Intercessor', as defined by the dictionary, the first meaning, is: 'One who entreaties in favor of another, especially one who prays or petitions to GOD in behalf of another'.*

---

*As you can plainly see, a 'Mediator' is the subject of action, whereas an 'Intercessor' is a petitioner for action. They do have quite different meanings.*

*Another point of confusion would be the secondary meaning of 'Intercessor', 'One who 'Mediates' in a dispute, ...to intervene'.*

*The Catholic use of the word 'Intercessor', is the first meaning, whereas the Protestants choose the second, and this is where they err.*

*There are many cases where the secondary definition of words is quite different from the first, and for some reason, detractors will invariably use the secondary in order to try to make a point.*

*Another example which comes to mind is the Jehovah's Witness translation of Luke 1:48, "...all generations shall call me 'blessed'." They use a second or third meaning of the word 'blessed', and substitute the word 'happy', which to me changes the meaning of the verse and detracts from the beauty of it. 'All generations shall call me happy' does not make any sense. No doubt they did this on purpose.*

---

*Now that we have the definitions in mind, let us go back to 1Timothy 2, and read it **in context**...*

*"I urge therefore, first of all, that SUPPLICATIONS, PRAYERS, **INTERCESSIONS** and THANKSGIVINGS be made for all men; for kings, and for all in high positions, that we may lead a quiet and peaceful life in all piety and worthy behavior. This is GOOD and AGREEABLE in the SIGHT OF OUR SAVIOR, who wishes all men to be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one GOD and one mediator between GOD and men, himself man, Christ Jesus." 1Timothy 2:1-5*

---

*Taken in context, 'Intercessions', 'Prayers' and 'Supplications' are asked for all men. When Catholics*

*say the Hail Mary, they just repeat the salutation of Gabriel from Luke 1:28 for the first part, and the last part is, "Holy Mary, Mother of GOD, **PRAY** for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death, amen."*

*We do nothing more than to ask for her 'Intercession' (please reread the first meaning of the word), and for her to pray for us.*

---

*For some non-Catholics, every time the name 'Mary' is introduced, there seems to be a 'stumbling block', whereas they have no problem with other characters in the Bible. Holy Scripture is filled with intercessory pleas by others. Here are a few examples:*

*Gen18:23-33, Abraham pleads with GOD for the lives of the people of Sodom.*

*Ex 32:11 and Psa 106:3, Moses pleads with GOD over the golden calf.*

*Rom 15:30, St. Paul asks all to pray for him.*

*Col 1:9, St. Paul said, 'we too have been praying for you unceasingly, since the day we heard this, and asking that you may be filled with knowledge of His will, in all spiritual wisdom and understanding'.*

*2Thess 1:11, St. Paul iterates 'we pray always for you'.*

*James 5:16, St. James asks, 'pray for one another'.*

*And then of course, Blessed Mary already had interceded with her Son in John 2:3-5, so a precedent for her intercession was already set.*

---

*Clearly, there is only one 'Mediator', but there are many 'Intercessors' to GOD.*

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, February 20, 1998*

*Updated June 2, 2001*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Blessed Virgin Mary is Biblical...

---

*The New Testament lies hidden in the Old.  
The Old Testament is fulfilled in the New...*

\*\*\*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary lies hidden in the Old Testament,  
and she is revealed in the New Testament...*

---

*Queens in the Old Testament were the **mothers** of the kings, not the wives...*

---

*The Davidic Kingdom was fulfilled in the Messianic Reign...*

---

*1Kings 2:12-20,*

*(12) When Solomon was seated on the throne of his father David, with his sovereignty firmly established, (13) Adonijah, son of haggith, went to **Bathsheba**, the **mother of Solomon**. "Do you come as a friend?" she asked. "Yes," he answered, (14) and added, "I have something to say to you." She replied, "Say it." (15) So he said "You know that the kingdom was mine, and all Israel expected me to be king. But the kingdom escaped me and became my brother's, for the Lord gave it to him. (16) But now there is one favor I would ask of you. Do not refuse me." And she said, "Speak on." (17) He said, "Please ask King Solomon, **WHO WILL NOT REFUSE YOU**, to give me Abishag the Shunamite for my wife." (18) "Very well", replied **Bathsheba**, "I will speak to the king for you." (19) Then **Bathsheba** went to King Solomon to speak to him for Adonijah, and **THE KING STOOD UP TO MEET HER AND PAID HER HOMAGE**. Then he sat down on his throne, **AND A THRONE WAS PROVIDED FOR THE KINGS MOTHER, WHO SAT AT HIS RIGHT**. (20) "There is one small favor I would ask of you," she said. "**DO NOT REFUSE ME.**" "**ASK IT, MY MOTHER,**" the king said to her, "**FOR I WILL NOT REFUSE YOU.**"*

*Elucidation:*

- 1. Adonijah knows the King will not refuse the Queens request, vs 17*
  - 2. Queens and Kings sit on thrones, vs 19.*
  - 3. Kings stand and pay homage to Queens, keeping the 4th commandment to honor your father and mother, vs 19.*
  - 4. Solomon, not even knowing his mother's request, will not refuse her, vs 20.*
  - 5. Would Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, refuse a request by His mother, the Queen of Heaven?*
- 

*Other references to the Queens of the Old Testament:*

- 1. 1Kings 15:13, "And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being Queen..."*
- 2. 2Chron 15:16, "And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being Queen..."*
- 3. Psalms 45:10, "...the Queen stands at your right hand."*
- 4. Daniel 5:10, "Now the Queen...came into the banquet house..." The Queen was the mother of King Belshazzar, see Dan 5:2.*
- 5. Jeremiah 13:18 (NAB), "Say to the king and to the queen mother: come down from your throne;*

*From your heads fall your magnificent crowns."*

6. *2Kings 10:13, "...we are going down to visit the princes and the family of the Queen Mother."*

7. *Jeremiah 29:2, "This was after king Jeconiah and the Queen Mother...had departed from Jerusalem."*

---

*Who is the King in the New Testament, of the seed of David, of the seed of Solomon?  
Jesus Christ is, Matthew 2:2, John 18:33-37.*

*Who is the Mother of Jesus Christ?  
Mary is, Luke 2:7.*

*Jesus Christ is the King of Kings, Rev 19:16, the King of Heaven and earth.*

*Mary, His Mother, is the Queen of Heaven and earth.*

---

*Jeremiah 31:22,*

*"For the Lord has created a new thing upon the earth; a woman shall compass a man."*

*Elucidation:*

- 1. What 'new thing' has the Lord created?*
  - 2. The woman in question will bring forth a savior, a one of a kind.*
- 

*Isaiah 7:14,*

*"Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign. Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and His name shall be called Emmanuel."*

*Luke 1:34,37-38,*

*(34) "How shall this happen since I do not know man?"..... (37) "For nothing shall be impossible with GOD." (38) "Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it done to me according to your word."*

*Elucidation:*

- 1. A 'sign' as stated in Isaiah is interpreted as an unusual event.*
  - 2. A virgin conceiving, as in Luke, is a very unusual event. It is the 'sign'.*
  - 3. Mary, in perfect obedience to the Lord, gave her consent.*
- 

*Joel 3:2 (NAB),*

*"Even upon the servants and handmaids, in those days, I will pour out My Spirit."*

*Luke 1:34-35,38,*

*(34) "How can this be since I know not man?"... (35) "...the Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore the child to be born will be called holy, the Son of GOD." ...Mary said, (38) "Behold, I am the handmaid of the Lord. May it be done to me according to your word."*

*Isaiah 7:14,*

***"...Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son..."***

***Songs 4:12,***

***"You are an enclosed garden, my sister, my bride, an enclosed garden, a fountain sealed."***

***Ezekiel 44:2-3,***

***"And the Lord said to me: This gate shall be shut and it shall not be opened, and no man shall pass through it, because the Lord the GOD of Israel has entered in by it, and it shall be shut, for the Prince Himself shall sit in it, to eat bread before the Lord..."***

***Wisdom 9:5,***

***"For I am your servant, and the son of your handmaid, a weak man, and of short time, and falling short of the understanding of judgment and laws."***

***Exodus 2:5,***

***"Pharaoh's daughter came down to the river to bathe, while her maids walked along the river bank. Noticing the basket among the reeds, she sent her handmaid to fetch it."***

***Judith 11:5-6, and 12:4,***

***(11:5) Judith answered him, "Listen to the words of your servant, and let your handmaid speak in your presence. I will tell no lie to my lord this night, (11:6) and if you follow out the words of your handmaid, GOD will give you complete success, and my lord will not fail in any of His undertakings."...(12:4) Judith answered him, "As surely as you, my lord, live, your handmaid will not use up her supplies till the Lord accomplishes by my hand what he has determined."***

***Genesis 3:15,***

***"I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; He will strike at your head, while you strike at his heel."***

***Judith 13:18,***

***And Uzziah said to her, "O daughter, you are blessed by the Most High God above all women on earth; and blessed be the Lord God, who created the heavens and the earth, who has guided you to strike the head of the leader of our enemies."***

***Luke 1:28,***

***And when the angel had come to her, he said, "Hail full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women."***

***Elucidation:***

***1. Isaiah prophesies that a virgin shall give birth to a son.***

***2. 'Handmaid' is mentioned only once in the N.T. in Lk 1:38.***

***3. 'Handmaid' is mentioned over 40 times in the O.T..***

***In Joel 3:2 (2:29 in some other Bibles), the Holy Spirit is poured out over handmaids.***

***4. The Holy Spirit overshadows the Virgin Mary, the handmaid of the Lord.***

***5. Ezekial confirms Isaiah's prophesy, and those verses also refer to her perpetual virginity.***

***6. Songs 4 attests also to the perpetual virginity of Mary.***

***7. In Wisdom 9:5, Solomon affirms that his mother, the Queen, is the handmaid of the Lord. Mary, the Queen, and the Mother of GOD, is also the handmaid of the Lord.***

***8. Exodus 2:5, Moses, who prefigures Christ, is rescued by a handmaid. Later all of Israel is rescued by***

- Moses.
9. *Judith, the handmaid, saves all Israel from invasion by the Assyrians, and she is portrayed as the 'Defender of Israel'.*
  10. *The seed of the woman will strike at the head of the serpent who is satan.*
  11. *Judith struck the head of the 'leader of our enemies', a title and [type](#) of the serpent, satan.*
  12. *Judith and Mary, both, are blessed by GOD and elevated above all other women.*
- 

*Exodus 40:21,34-35,*

*(21) "He brought the Ark into the dwelling and hung the curtain veil, thus screening off the Ark...(34) Then the cloud covered the meeting tent, and the glory of the Lord filled the dwelling. (35) Moses could not enter the meeting tent, because the cloud settled down upon it and the glory of the Lord filled the dwelling."*

*Luke 1:35,*

*"...the Holy Spirit shall come upon you and the power of the Most High shall overshadow you; and therefore the Holy One to be born shall be called the Son of GOD."*

*Elucidation:*

1. *The word, 'overshadow', used in Luke, is the same as the verb, 'covered', used in Exodus, to describe how the Lord 'filled' the tabernacle.*
  2. *The Ark of the Covenant contained manna (food), the rod of Aaron (power), and the Ten Commandments (the Word).*
  3. *Mary carried the Word of GOD, the Power of GOD, and the Bread come down from heaven.*
- 

*2Samuel 6:9,*

*"And David was afraid of the Lord that day, saying, How shall the Ark of the Lord come to me?"*

*Luke 1:43,*

*"And how have I deserved that the mother of my Lord should come to me?"*

*Elucidation:*

1. *In 2Sam, David asked regarding the Ark which contained the Word of GOD written on stone tablets.*
  2. *In Luke 1, Elizabeth asked regarding the new Ark which contained the Word of GOD in the womb of Mary.*
- 

*2Samuel 6:12-14,*

*"...David went and brought away the Ark of GOD...into the city of David with joy....And David danced with all his might before the Lord."*

*Luke 1:41,*

*"And it came to pass, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe in her womb leapt."*

*Elucidation:*

1. *David danced before the Ark of the Covenant containing the Word of GOD written on stone tablets.*
2. *St. John the Baptist, leapt in the womb of his mother Elizabeth, as he was before the*



*Romans 5:18-19,*

*"...Just as through one transgression condemnation came upon all, so through one righteous act, acquittal and life came to all. For just as through the disobedience of one person the many were made sinners, so through the obedience of one the many will be made righteous." (NAB)*

*Elucidation:*

- 1. These verses describe the relationship between Adam and Christ.*
  - 2. However they also describe the relationship between Eve and Mary.*
  - 3. Eve was the disobedient one (Genesis 3:6), even before Adam sinned.*
  - 4. Mary was the obedient one (Luke 1:38), even before Jesus was born.*
- 

*Luke 1:46-47,*

*'And Mary said, "My soul magnifies the Lord, and my spirit rejoices in GOD my Savior."'*

*Elucidation:*

- 1. Mary proclaims that GOD is her savior. Why is GOD her savior since she was born without original sin?*
  - 2. GOD can either atone for the sins of mankind, or He can prevent a person from sinning. Either way, GOD is the Savior of that person.*
  - 3. If someone falls into a pit, another can save him by pulling him out. Likewise, if someone is about to fall into a pit, another can grab him, preventing him from doing so. Either way, the second person is the savior of the first.*
- 

*Revelation 11:19,*

*"And the temple of GOD in heaven was opened, and there was seen the ark of His covenant in His temple..."*

*Revelation 12:1,*

*"And a great sign appeared in heaven; a **woman** clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."*

*Elucidation:*

- 1. The 'Ark of His Covenant' as seen in heaven was not the wooden ark of the Old Testament, but the '[New Ark](#) of the Covenant', the Blessed Virgin Mary. This is shown by the very next verse.*
- 2. The word 'And' as the first word of Rev 12:1, ties that verse immediately to the verse preceding it, Rev 11:19.*
- 3. A crown upon her head is the sign of a Queen.*
- 4. Twelve stars could mean, the twelve Apostles, or the twelve tribes of Judah.*
- 5. This image of a **woman** clothed with the sun and a moon under her feet, fits perfectly with the miraculous image of the Virgin of Guadalupe in 1531.*
- 6. The 'Great Sign' is the Blessed Virgin Mary.*
- 7. The '[Woman](#)' mentioned in Rev 12:1 is the **woman** of Genesis 3:15, and of John 2:4, and of John 19:26. She is the '[Woman](#)' in the first book of the Bible, and the '[Woman](#)' in the last book of the*

**Revelation 12:14,**

**"And to the [woman](#) were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent."**

**Elucidation:**

- 1. The '[Woman](#)', as already determined, is the Blessed Virgin Mary.**
- 2. She was carried not under her own power, but of an external power to another place.**
- 3. This fits with the [Assumption](#).**
- 4. Time, and times, and a half time, is mentioned in Dan 7:25, and 12:7 also.**

**Time, is all the time from Adam until the birth of Christ, or about 4000 years. Times is the short period of time in which Christ walked on earth. A half time would be half of the 4000 years or 2000 years from the time of the crucifixion. We seem to be close to that time now.**

---

**Revelation 12:17,**

**"And the dragon was angered at the [woman](#), and went away to wage war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of GOD, and hold fast the testimony of Jesus."**

**Elucidation:**

- 1. The dragon is the ancient serpent of Gen 3:1-15, as shown in Rev 12:9.**
  - 2. The dragon was angered at the [woman](#), whom we know is The Blessed Virgin Mary.**
  - 3. This is shown in Gen 3:15, when GOD puts 'enmity' between the [woman](#) and the serpent.**
  - 4. The Blessed Virgin Mary is the spiritual Mother of us all as shown in John 19:27. That makes us, the body of Christ, the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of GOD, and who hold fast the testimony of Jesus.**
  - 5. Testimony of Jesus means, 'all such declarations made by Jesus whether oral or written'.**
  - 6. No one can deny that satan is waging war right now with the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**
- 

Written by Bob Stanley, November 15, 1998  
Updated April 16, 2005

---



[🔗 Back to Home Page...](#)

---

[🔗 Answers to Bible Teaser...](#)



# The Queenship of the Blessed Virgin Mary

---

---

**"The New Testament lies hidden in the Old and the Old Testament is revealed in the new."**

**Saint Augustine. 354-430 A.D.**

**By using a study technique called **typology**, the Old Testament can be seen to reveal key elements of the 'hidden' New Testament.**

**Let us explore the Old Testament by using this technique...**

---

---

**Old Testament **types** point to New Testament realities...**

**How many wives did the Kings of the Old Testament have?**

**2Samuel 5:13, King David:**

**" And David took more concubines and wives of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were born to David other sons also and daughters:"**

**1Kings 11:1, King Solomon:**

**"And king Solomon loved many strange women, besides the daughter of Pharao, and women of Moab, and of Ammon, and of Edom, and of Sidon, and of the Hethites:"**

**1Kings 11:3, King Solomon:**

**"He had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart."**

**So the answer to the question of "How many wives...", is that Kings of the Old Testament had many wives.**

**Which of the Kings wives was the Queen?**

**The answer to that question is none of the Kings wives were Queens.**

**Queens of the Old Testament were the mothers of the Kings, not the wives, as we shall see...**

---

---

**First the Old Testament **types**...**

**Here is Bathsheba as the wife of King David:**

**1Kings 1:16,**

**"Bathsheba bowed herself, and worshipped the king. And the king said to her: What is thy will?"**

**See? Bathsheba, who was just one of King David's wives, bowed to her husband. She was subordinate to him.**

Here is Bathsheba again later, but as the mother of King Solomon (2Samuel 12:24) :

1Kings 2:19,

"So Bathsheba went to King Solomon, to speak to him on behalf of Adonijah. And the king rose to meet her, and bowed down to her; then he sat on his throne, and had a seat brought for the king's mother; and she sat on his right."

Here King Solomon honored his mother by bowing to her. It was a gesture of honor from the King to his Queen mother.

Since the King of Kings gave us the Ten Commandments don't you think He abides by the fourth commandment, "Honor thy father and thy mother" (Exodus 20:12)?

Since Jesus honors His mother, can we do less? Aren't we commanded to 'take up our cross and follow Him'?:

Matthew 16:24,

"Then Jesus said to his disciples: **"If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me".**"

Jesus also warned us in:

Matthew 10:38,

**"And he that taketh not up his cross, and followeth me, is not worthy of me."**

Those are pretty strong words from the King of Kings.

Also in 1Kings 2:19, by sitting on the right side of the King, the Queen mother was a symbol of **authority**.

Since the Blessed Virgin Mary is the mother of the King of Kings, doesn't that make her the Queen Mother?

1Kings 2:20

Then she said, "I have one small request to make of you; **do not refuse me.**"

And the king said to her, "Make your request, my mother; **for I will not refuse you.**"

The King will not refuse a request from his mother.

Now for a New Testament reality (**antitype**)...

In the same manner, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords (1Timothy 6:15), will not refuse a request from His mother (John 2:1-10).

---

"My Lord" is a title of royalty:

1Samuel 24:8, "And David also rose up after him: and going out of the cave, cried after Saul, saying: **my lord the king.** And Saul looked behind him: and David bowing himself down to the ground, worshipped,"

1Samuel 25:25, "Let not **my lord the king...**"

1Samuel 26:17, "And Saul knew David's voice, and said: Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said: It is my voice, **my lord the king.**"

1Samuel 26:19, "Now therefore hear, I pray thee, **my lord the king,** the words of thy servant."

2Samuel 3:21, "And Abner said to David: I will rise, that I may gather all Israel unto thee **my lord the king,**"

2Samuel 24:20-21, "And Areuna looked, and saw the king and his servants coming towards him: And going out he worshipped the king, bowing with his face to the earth, and said: Wherefore is **my lord the king** come to his servant? And David said to him: To buy the thrashing floor of thee, and build an altar to the Lord, that the plague, which rageth among the people, may cease."

Next we see a New Testament **reality** regarding "My Lord the King"...

Luke 1:41-45,

"And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the infant leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. And she cried out with a loud voice and said: Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

And whence is this to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For behold as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in my ears, the infant in my womb leaped for joy. And blessed art thou that hast believed, because those things shall be accomplished that were spoken to thee by the Lord."

Why did the infant (John the Baptist) leap in the womb of Elizabeth?

Because he sensed the presence of GOD in the womb of Mary.

What prompted Elizabeth to say, "Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb"?

It was because since she was "filled with the Holy Spirit", the Spirit prompted her.

When Elizabeth had said, "And whence is this to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me",

she knew that Mary was the Queen Mother and was carrying the King of Kings in her womb.

Thus, I have shown that the Blessed Virgin Mary is entitled to be called the Queen of the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords,

and that is the Queenship of the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Here is another New Testament **reality** regarding "My Lord the King"...

John 18:36-37,

" Jesus answered: My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would certainly strive that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not from hence. Pilate therefore said to him: Art thou a king then? Jesus answered: Thou sayest that I am a king. For this was I born, and for this came I into the world; that I should give testimony to the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice."

Again, since the Blessed Virgin Mary is the mother of the King of Kings, doesn't that makes her the Queen Mother?

---

The Queen Mother shared **authority** with the King. Remember, the Queen sat at the right hand of the King:

Jeremiah 13:18-21,

"Say to the king and the queen mother: "Take a lowly seat, for your beautiful crown has come down from your head.

The cities of the Negeb are shut up, with none to open them; all Judah is taken into exile, wholly taken into exile.

Lift up your eyes and see those who come from the north. Where is the flock that was given you, your beautiful flock?

What will you say when they set as head over you those whom you yourself have taught to be friends to you? Will not pangs take hold of you, like those of a woman in travail?"

---

The King received instruction from his Queen Mother:

Proverbs 31:1-9,

"The words of Lemuel, king of Massa, which his mother taught him:

What, my son? What, son of my womb? What, son of my vows?

Give not your strength to women, your ways to those who destroy kings.

It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, or for rulers to desire strong drink lest they drink and forget what has been decreed, and pervert the rights of all the afflicted.

Give strong drink to him who is perishing, and wine to those in bitter distress;

let them drink and forget their poverty, and remember their misery no more.

Open your mouth for the dumb, for the rights of all who are left desolate.

Open your mouth, judge righteously, maintain the rights of the poor and needy."

The New Testament **reality** regarding the Queen Mother's instructions to the King of Kings...

Luke 2:51,

"And he went down with them and came to Nazareth and was subject to them. And his mother kept all these words in her heart."

Now, didn't His mother teach Him in all things that mothers normally teach to their children as they grow up?

Remember, He was with His mother for the first thirty years of His life (Luke 3:23) until He began His ministry.

---

Here is yet another New Testament **reality**:

Revelation 11:19,

"And the temple of God was opened in heaven: and the ark of his covenant was seen in his temple. And there were lightnings and voices and an earthquake and great hail."

Is this 'ark of his covenant' the same wooden box that was carried about by the Hebrews?

No, that Ark was hidden by Jeremiah in Mount Nebo (2Maccabees 2:4-8).

Jeremiah 3:16,

"And when you shall be multiplied, and increase in the land in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more: The ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come upon the heart, neither shall they remember it, neither shall it be visited, neither shall that be done any more."

The Jews and many others have been trying to find it for many years.

Is there anything man-made in Heaven? Well there are the five wounds of Jesus but that is all.

The new Ark of the Covenant is what was seen in Heaven. The New Ark carried the **realities** of what the wooden ark **symbolized** in the Old Testament.

Revelation 12:1,

"And a great sign appeared in heaven:

A woman clothed with the **sun**, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars."

The first word of that verse, 'And', is a conjunction that ties Revelation 12:1 to 11:19.

Given the fact that the Book of Revelation is highly **symbolic**, the 'woman' mentioned here can be considered **symbolic** of the Church, the twelve Apostles or the twelve tribes of the Old Testament.

However, it cannot be denied that the context of Revelation 12:1-7 shows that the woman is also the mother of Jesus the Christ. The proof is in the fact that there are four persons mentioned in the context.

There is:

1. A woman. (12:1)

2. A great red dragon. (12:3) The dragon is Satan as shown in 12:9.

3. A male child who is to rule all nations. (12:5) This is obviously Jesus the Christ.

4. Michael the Archangel. (12:7) The naming of him is self explanatory.

Since three of the four persons are clearly identified,

the context demands that the fourth person be identified as well. She could be none other than the Queen Mother of Jesus (12:5).

Not only that, but more evidence that she is a Queen is the fact that she is described as wearing a crown of twelve stars.

The wearing of a Crown is **symbolic** of Kings and Queens.

Clearly, the Mother of Jesus is a Queen and is therefore entitled to the reverence and honor due to a Queen.

---

---

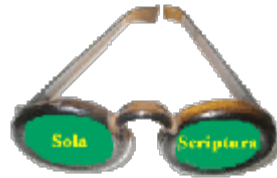
©

Compiled by Bob Stanley, March 21, 2007  
Many thanks to Dr Edward Sri for his insights.

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

---



Do not forget to

wear your **glasses**!

[\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

---

---

# *Marian Biblical Verses that are Overlooked by Non-Catholics...*

---

---

**"Honor your father and your mother...."**

Exodus 20:12

GOD wrote that commandment. Jesus Christ is GOD. Don't you think that He obeyed His own commandment?  
"And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, **and was subject to them;**  
and His mother kept all these things carefully in her heart.

And Jesus advanced in wisdom and age and grace before GOD and men."

Luke 2:51-52

Of course Jesus honored His own commandments. He honored His Father, foster father, and His natural mother.

**"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me."**

John 10:27

To follow Him means to do as He did. Since He honored His mother, why then, is it that non-Catholics do not honor her?

GOD wants our Lord's whole life to be an example for us.

There are 21 verses in the New Testament where Jesus said, "follow me".

Do you truly follow Him in all things or only in some things?

"I see thanks to sunlight; but if I close my eyes I can see nothing: my blindness is my fault, not the sun's, for in closing my eyes I shut out the sunlight." St Thomas Aquinas (Comment on John).

Name another woman who could tell the creator of the universe what to do for the first 30 years of His earthly life as she did?

**AND HE OBEYED HER!!!**

Luke 2:51-52

Since GOD so honored her, and even obeyed her, why is it that non-Catholics refuse to do likewise and honor her as well?

---

---

"When the wine failed, the mother of Jesus said to him, **"They have no wine."** And Jesus said to her, "O woman, what have you to do with me? My hour has not yet come." His mother said to the servants, **"Do whatever He tells you."**

John 2:3-5

At this point in time Jesus had not begun His ministry and had not performed any public miracles. The text indicates that He did not want to do any miracles or demonstrate His powers, because His "hour had not yet come". Yet He did so at the request of His mother. He saved a potential disastrous ending to a wedding feast by turning water into much needed wine for the guests. In doing so, He began His ministry.

This is yet another example of the Creator of the universe acting in obedience to His mother.

Since GOD obeys His mother, why is it that non-Catholics cannot even honor her?

---

---

**"Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee."**

Luke 1:28

**Hail**, means to acclaim enthusiastically. It is a salutation reserved for royalty such as, "Hail Caesar", or "Hail King of the Jews". Here we have the Archangel Gabriel, sent by GOD, with instructions to **greet her as royalty**.

How many women who were ever born were given such an enthusiastic royal greeting by no less than an



Archangel sent by GOD?

Non-Catholics see no real significance in this greeting, even though she is hailed by divine command.

**Full of Grace?** Non baptized persons are not **full of grace**, simply because they are stained by original sin which Baptism removes.

I always thought that in Baptism, sin goes out and GOD and His Grace comes in.

Since Jesus the Christ had not even been born yet to institute the sacrament of Baptism, how then could she be **full of grace**?

Non-Catholics take this as almost meaningless.

**The Lord is with thee?** Is the Lord with those persons who are stained by original sin? What then is the purpose of Baptism?

Here is another verse which explains it very nicely, "**If GOD is for us, who is against us?**", Romans 8:31.

So, if the Lord is with her, why then are non-Catholics so much against her?

---

"And a great sign appeared in heaven: **A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars.**"

Revelation 12:1

"**A woman clothed with the sun,**"? How did St John know it was a **woman** that he saw in heaven?

"**and the moon under her feet**"? What does the moon do for us?

It reflects sunlight, just as the **Mother of GOD** reflects her **Son, the Light of the World**.

"**and on her head a crown of twelve stars.**"? A crown is yet another sign of **royalty** as is the word "Hail" in the previous topic.

Non-Catholics tend to deny that the woman of Revelation 12:1 is the Blessed Virgin Mary.

However the evidence **against them** is **so overwhelming** that it makes their arguments non-existent.

I must ask, why then is she denied by non-Catholics?

---

"Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Rise, **take the child and his mother**, and flee to Egypt, and remain there till I tell you; for Herod is about to search for the child, to destroy him." And **he rose and took the child and his mother** by night, and departed to Egypt..."

Matthew 2:13-14

Note! "**TAKE** the child **AND** his mother", together they are two leading figures of salvation history.

As it is today, non-Catholics would take the child and leave His mother.

---

"**My soul magnifies the Lord,**..."

Luke 1:46

To magnify means to make larger. Her role is to make her Son shine.

How many non-Catholics have failed to noticed that **her soul magnifies the Lord**?

Does your soul do the same? This is one more reason why Catholics honor her.

Isn't this yet another verse which is ignored by non-Catholics?

---

The Blessed Virgin Mary was present at Pentecost:

"Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount that is called Olivet, which is nigh Jerusalem, within a sabbath day's journey. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode Peter and John, James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James of Alpheus and Simon Zelotes and Jude the brother of James. All these were persevering with one mind in prayer with the women, **and Mary the mother of Jesus**, and with his brethren."

Acts 1:12-14

"And when the days of the Pentecost were accomplished, **they were all together in one place**: And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a mighty wind coming: and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them parted tongues, as it were of fire: and it sat upon every one of them. **And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit**: and they began to speak with diverse tongues, according as the Holy Spirit gave them to speak."

Acts 2:1-4

The **handmaid**:

"And Mary said: **Behold the handmaid of the Lord**: be it done to me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her."

Luke 1:38

She called herself "**the handmaid of the Lord**".

The Prophet Joel had something to say about **handmaids** and Pentecost:

"And you shall know that I am in the midst of Israel: and I am the Lord your God, and there is none besides: and my people shall not be confounded forever. And it shall come to pass after this, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy: your old men shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions. Moreover, **upon my servants and handmaids in those days I will pour forth my spirit**."

Joel 2:27-29

How many non-Catholics have failed to notice that she was present at Pentecost? How many even care?

---

"...**behold, henceforth all generations shall call me blessed**..."

Luke 1:48

**Behold**:

Means to perceive by the visual process or to perceive by the mental faculty.

She is calling us to be cognizant of what she has to say following in the same verse.

**Henceforth**:

It means from the moment she said it until the end of time.

**All generations**:

I would presume includes everyone reading this as well as myself and everyone who has lived ever since the time she said it, and all of those yet to be born in the future..

**Shall** (will in some Bibles):

Denotes a command and not a suggestion.

**Call me blessed**:

Catholics call her "blessed" and obey this command.

Martin Luther, the first protestant, called her "blessed".

He obeyed this command.

Now, please tell me why non-Catholics of today do not follow this command of Holy Scripture?

I have yet to hear a single non-Catholic, to the date of this writing, call her **Blessed Mary**.

"I shall be mindful of thy name unto all generations and generations;  
therefore the nations shall glorify thee forever."

Psalms 45:18 (17)

All this relates intensely to one point in the divine plan: the exaltation of the little ones and the confusion of the big ones.

Show me the verse which authorizes you to accept a verse which appears to conform to your teaching and reject another which does not conform to it?  
Aren't we commanded to conform our teaching to the Bible and not to try to conform the Bible to false teaching?

"For the time has come for judgment to begin with the household of God;  
and if it begins with us, **what will be the end of those who do not obey the Gospel of GOD?**"  
1Peter 4:17

---

---

**SHE IS THE DAUGHTER OF THE FATHER. 1John 3:2**  
**SHE IS THE MOTHER OF THE SON. Luke 2:7-11, 41-43**  
**SHE IS THE SPOUSE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. Luke 1:35-38**  
**KNOWING THAT SHE IS INTIMATELY AND INTRINSICALLY**  
**RELATED TO ALL THREE PERSONS OF THE MOST HOLY TRINITY,**  
**MOST NON-CATHOLICS WILL STILL REFUSE TO BESTOW UPON HER**  
**THE HONOR THAT SHE SO RICHLY DESERVES.**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, October 27, 2004

Updated November 18, 2016

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth?**"  
Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

---

---



# Mary, Mother of GOD, Mother of the Church, Mother of us all.

---

How could a little Jewish girl of about 15 years of age become the Mother of GOD who created her?

---

Jesus Christ is one person who possesses two natures. He has a Divine nature and a human nature. He is not a Divine person AND a human person, as that would make Him two persons.

A person receives his nature from his father. His Father's nature is Divine.

Therefore, He is also Divine, which makes Him a Divine person.

A person possesses a nature. A nature does not possess a person.

Nature describes what a person can do, but the person does it.

Mothers give birth to totally complete persons, each with a nature. Never does a mother give birth to a nature alone.

Natures do not have mothers, persons do.

Therefore, Mary gave birth to the person of Jesus Christ, who is a Divine person, thus making her the Mother of GOD.

---

This is shown in Scripture:

John 1:1, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with GOD, and **the Word was GOD.**" and taken together with...

John 1:14, "And **the Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us."

Elucidation...

The Word was GOD and the Word was made flesh.

Who supplied the flesh and blood of the Divine Word?

The Blessed Virgin Mary did. She is the mother of the Divine Word Incarnate.

See this [flowchart](#) for more.

---

John 20:28, "Thomas answered and said to Him, "**My Lord and my GOD.**"

Elucidation...

St. Thomas equated the words "Lord" and "GOD" in this verse.

Throughout the New Testament, the Greek word used for "Lord", is "kurios".

The word refers to the Father or to the Son, depending upon the context.

See Matthew 1:22, and John 6:69, just to name two out of many examples.

Mary is called the "Mother of the Lord" in Luke 1:43, and the "Mother of Jesus" in Matthew 1:18,

John 2:1-5,6:42,19:25-26, and Acts 1:14. Since I have shown that Jesus is a Divine person, either one of these titles for her supports the fact that she indeed is the Mother of GOD. Anyone who says she is not, will have to prove that Jesus Christ is not a Divine person.

Trying to prove that would force changes in Trinitarian doctrine as well.

---

Luke 1:41-43, "...And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, **"Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb! And how have I deserved that the Mother of my Lord should come to me".**"

Elucidation...

Whose words did Elizabeth use in these verses?

When someone is filled with the Holy Spirit and speaks, it is the Spirit who gives the words (Mark 13:11).

Mary was called the **Mother of my Lord** with a capital "L", meaning, the **Mother of GOD**. She was called the **Mother of GOD** by the Holy Spirit, GOD Himself. Can anyone of us do less?

Do you need more Scriptural references? Well here are a few:

"And the angel said to her: Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found grace with GOD. Behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb and shalt bring forth a son: and thou shalt call his name Jesus."

Luke 1:30-31

So Mary had a Son whom she named Jesus.

"The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of GOD."

Mark 1:1

So Jesus Christ is the Son of GOD.

"But of the Son he says, "Thy throne, O GOD, is for ever and ever, the righteous scepter is the scepter of thy kingdom.""

Hebrews 1:8.

So the Son of GOD IS GOD as spoken by GOD the Father.

Elucidation...

So, Mary is the mother of Jesus, who is the Son of GOD, who IS GOD.

It is all so very **simple**. How could anyone not see it?

---

"God did not derive his divinity from Mary; but it does not follow that it is therefore wrong to say that God was born of Mary, that God is Mary's Son, and that Mary is God's mother . . . She is the true mother of God and bearer of God . . . Mary suckled God, rocked God to sleep, prepared broth and soup for God, etc. For God and man are one person, one Christ, one Son, one Jesus, not two Christs . . . just as your son is not two sons . . . even though he has two natures, body and soul, the body from you, the soul from God alone."

Martin Luther, (On the Councils and the Church, 1539).

Interestingly, this is what the first Protestant taught regarding the Mother of GOD.

Who then, in all of **Protestantism**, is responsible for not following the teaching of their founder?

---

**For those who still deny that the Blessed Virgin Mary is the Mother of GOD, the onus is now upon you to back up what you charge with facts. By denying her the motherhood of GOD, you have only two choices:**

**Either Jesus Christ is not GOD, or another woman was His mother.**

**Which choice is yours?**

**"And if our Gospel be also hid, it is hid to them that are lost, In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of unbelievers, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of GOD, should not shine unto them."**

**2Corinthians 4:3-4**

**The 'god of this world' is Satan.**

---

**The Blessed Virgin Mary is the [Mother of the Church](#) as well.**

**"...and he has put all things under his feet and has made him the head over all things for the church, which is his body, the fulness of him who fills all in all."**

**Ephesians 1:22-23**

**Since the Body of Jesus Christ is the Church and she gave birth to His total person, then she is rightfully proclaimed as the Mother of the Church as well as the Mother of GOD.**

---

**The Blessed Virgin Mary is also Our Mother.**

**Adam is the Father of all humanity and Eve is the Mother of all humanity.**

**"Thus it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being"; the last Adam became a life-giving spirit."**

**1Corinthians 15:45**

**The New Adam is Jesus Christ, who is the Creator of all humanity. Since we have a first Adam and a last Adam, and a first Eve as well, then it stands to reason that we have a last Eve, the Blessed Virgin Mary who is known as the [New Eve](#).**

**Since Eve is the mother of all humanity, then the Blessed Virgin Mary is Mother of us all as well, Our Spiritual Mother.**

**"When Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing near, he said to his mother, "Woman, behold, your son!"**

**Then he said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" And from that hour the disciple took her to his own home."**

**John 19:26-27**

**The Apostle John is "the disciple whom he loved", who was standing near the foot of the cross. John is not the birth son of Mary. His birth parents are shown in Scripture to be [Zebedee and Salome](#).**

**When Jesus said to John, "Behold, your mother", John represented all of us as receiving The Mother of GOD, to be our spiritual mother as well.**

**"Do not be troubled or weighed down with grief.**

**Do not fear any illness, or vexation, anxiety or pain.**

**Am I not here who am your Mother?**

**Are you not under my shadow and protection?**

**Am I not your fountain of life? Are you not in the folds of my mantle?  
In the crossing of my arms? Is there anything else you need?"**

**The Blessed Virgin Mary said these things to Juan Diego on December 9, 1531,  
during the Miracle of [Guadalupe](#).**

---

---

**See, "In [Defense](#) of The Blessed Virgin Mary" for more.**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2000

Updated June 25, 2003

Updated October 5, 2004

---

---

[● Back to Home Page...](#)

[● Next topic, Mary's 'other children'...](#)



# Mary, Mother of The Church...

---

*How can the Blessed Virgin Mary be the Mother of the Church?*

---

*She is the "[Mother Of GOD](#)", as shown in Holy Scripture, and by reasoning. She is the Mother of Jesus Christ.*

*Matthew 16:18, "And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and [Upon this rock I will build MY CHURCH, and the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.](#)"*

*Ephesians 1:22-23, "And all things He made subject under His feet, and [Him He gave as head over all the Church, which indeed is His Body, the completion of Him who fills all with all.](#)"*

*Colossians 1:18, "Again, he is the head of the body, the Church..."*

*Romans 12:5, "...so we, the many, are one body in Christ, but severally members one of another."*

*Elucidation...*

*Jesus Christ founded a Church of which He is the Head and His Body is all of us.*

*As a mother, she bore Jesus Christ, just as in Baptism we are born into the Church, John 3:3-7.*

*As a mother, she fed Him, just as in the Church we are spiritually fed by the Sacraments.*

---

*John 19:26, "When Jesus, therefore, saw His Mother and the [disciple standing by, whom He loved, He said to His Mother, "Woman, behold, thy Son."](#) Then He said to the disciple, "Behold, thy Mother". And from that hour the disciple took her into his home."*

*Elucidation...*

*We all know the disciple Jesus referred to as, "whom He loved", was the Apostle John. Why didn't John use his name here when he wrote his Gospel instead of the wording that he did use? It is because "the disciple whom Jesus loved" is all of us. We are all His disciples, and He loves all of us. It becomes obvious if you reverse it and say, "Then He did not love His other disciples, only John, or was John the only disciple He loved?"*

*Since the Son IS the Church, along with the rest of us, then His Mother is rightfully, the [Mother of the Church](#).*

---





 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Blessed Virgin Mary is the Mother of us all!

---

Eve is the mother of the human race. Therefore she is the ancestral biological mother of us all.

The Blessed Virgin Mary is the **New Eve**.

The Blessed Virgin Mary is the **Mother of GOD**, the divine person of Jesus Christ.

"...and he has put all things under his feet and has made him the head over all things for the church, which is his body, the fulness of him who fills all in all." Ephesians 1:22-23

The Church is the Body of Christ, and He is the head.

"Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it." 1Corinthians 12:27

We, the members, are the Church which is the Body of Christ.

Since each one of us is a member of the Body of Christ, and the Blessed Virgin Mary is the Mother of Jesus the Christ, then is it not true that she is our mother as well?

Since the Son IS the Church, along with the rest of us,

then the mother of His Body is without question the **Mother of the Church** as well.

The book of Galatians 4:21-31, has within some very important and densely packed verses:

"(21) Tell me, you who desire to be under law, do you not hear the law? (22) For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one (Ishmael) by a slave (Hagar) and one (Isaac) by a free *woman* (Sarah). (23) But the son of the slave was born (Genesis 16:15) according to the flesh, the son of the free *woman* through promise (Genesis 17:15-16, 21:1-3, Isaiah 7:14, Luke 1:35). (24) Now this is an allegory: these women are two covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children for slavery; she is Hagar. (25) Now Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia; she corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. (26) But the Jerusalem above is free, and she is our mother. (27) For it is written, "Rejoice, O barren one who does not bear; break forth and shout, you who are not in travail; for the children of the desolate one are many more than the children of her that is married." (28) Now we, brethren, like Isaac, are children of promise. (29) But as at that time he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so it is now. (30) But what does the scripture say? "Cast out the slave and her son; for the son of the slave shall not inherit with the son of the free *woman*." (31) So, brethren, we are not children of the slave but of the free *woman*."

Galatians 4:21-31

What are the many facts which are carefully packed within these verses, some of which are missed without serious study?

Let us have a closer look:

1. "Now this is an allegory" of verse 24, indicated that the verses will be dealing with **typology**.
2. Abraham is a **type** of Jesus Christ. Both had sublime obedience to GOD (Genesis 22:18-19, Luke 22:42).
3. Isaac was born to Sarah, the wife of Abraham. Sarah is the Old Testament "free *woman* through promise" (Genesis 17:15-16).
4. Isaac is a **type** of Jesus Christ (Genesis 17:19). Sarah is a **type** of the Blessed Virgin Mary (Genesis

17:15-16).

5. Jesus Christ was born to Mary, who is the New Testament "free *woman* through promise", (Isaiah 7:14, Luke 1:35-38).

6. The "present Jerusalem" of verse 25 is equated to Hagar.

7. The "Jerusalem above" of verse 26 is equated to Sarah, and by **typical** association to The Blessed Virgin Mary.

8. In verse 26, the "Jerusalem above" is referred to as "she", and she is our mother.

9. In verse 29, "him who was born according to the Spirit" can be none other than Jesus Christ (Luke 1:35-38). Who can deny that those born according to the flesh have persecuted Him and His Church from the very beginning and to this very day?

10. Verse 31 makes it strikingly clear that we all are children of the "free *woman*" who can be none other than Sarah in the Old Testament and the Blessed Virgin Mary in the New Testament.

11. Did you notice that when the verses used the word '*woman*' it was always applied to the free *woman*, or to the *woman* through promise, or to the Jerusalem above? Hagar is always referred to as the slave, or the one from Mount Sinai, or the present Jerusalem. Verse 24 refers to both as 'women', but in a different context. It has a literal context, simply meaning more than one. The word '*woman*', however, has a spiritual context as we shall see.

Why is the word "*woman*" of such significance here?

The '*woman*' can be found in the first book of the Bible, the last book, of the Bible and in the middle of the Bible:

"I will put enmity between you and the *woman*, and between your seed and her seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel." Genesis 3:15

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign. Behold a virgin (young *woman* in some Bibles) shall conceive, and bear a son and his name shall be called Emmanuel." Isaiah 7:14

"And Jesus said to her, "O *woman*, what have you to do with me? My hour has not yet come." John 2:4

The use of the word '*woman*' in this verse is a reference to Genesis 3:15 where GOD promised salvation through the offspring of the '*woman*'. He will come through her to crush the head of the serpent. Jesus reminded us in John 2:4, that He is the saviour promised in Genesis 3:15.

"When Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing near, he said to his mother, "*Woman*, behold, your son!" Then he said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" And from that hour the disciple took her to his own home." John 19:26-27

Again a reference to Genesis 3:15 reinforcing the *woman* of that verse as being His mother. The disciple Jesus referred to as, "whom He loved", was the Apostle John, the author of the Gospel which bears his name. Why didn't John use his name here when he wrote his Gospel instead of the wording that he did use? It is because "the disciple whom Jesus loved" represents all of us. We are all His disciples, and He loves all of us. This conclusion becomes obvious if you reverse the phrase and ask, 'Was John the only disciple He loved?' Of course not. Jesus had told the world that His mother was not only John's mother then, but our mother as well.

"And a great sign appeared in heaven, a *woman* clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars;" Revelation 12:1

Go **here** for a comprehensive explanation of why this verse is referenced to the Blessed Virgin Mary and not only to Israel and/or the Church, as non-Catholics teach.

Thus the *woman* of the first book of the Bible, is also the *woman* of the last book of the Bible.

---

**"Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid; go and tell my brethren (brothers) to go to Galilee, and there they will see me."**

**Matthew 28:10**

**"Jesus said to her, "Do not hold me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to my brethren (brothers) and say to them, I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God." John 20:17**

**(And to whom did she go in the very next verse 18? She went to His disciples)**

**"For he who sanctifies and those who are sanctified have all one origin. That is why he is not ashamed to call them brethren (brothers), saying, "I will proclaim thy name to my brethren, in the midst of my Church I will praise thee.""**

**Hebrews 2:11-12**

**So there you have it by His own words. If Jesus Christ is our brother, then the Blessed Virgin Mary is our mother.**

**Elucidation:**

**If GOD is our Father, John 20:17 and Jesus is our brother, then the Blessed Virgin Mary is our mother.**

**As Eve is the biological mother of the human race, so the Blessed Virgin Mary is the spiritual mother.**

---

**"Do not be troubled or weighed down with grief.  
Do not fear any illness, or vexation, anxiety or pain.**

**Am I not here who am your Mother?**

**Are you not under my shadow and protection?**

**Am I not your fountain of life? Are you not in the folds of my mantle?**

**In the crossing of my arms? Is there anything else you need?"**

**The Blessed Virgin Mary said these things to Juan Diego on December 9, 1531, during the Miracle of Guadalupe.**

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, August 8, 2003*

*Updated August 18, 2006*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Blessed Virgin Mary, His First and Most Faithful Disciple...

---

---

Luke 8:20-21,

"And it was told him: Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

Who answering, said to them: **My mother and my brethren are they who hear the word of God and do it."**

Luke 11:27-28,

"And it came to pass, as he spoke these things, a certain woman from the crowd, lifting up her voice, said to him:

Blessed is the womb that bore thee and the paps that gave thee suck.

"But he said: **Yea rather, blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep it."**

What is happening here? The first impression for some would be that it would seem that Jesus is distancing Himself somewhat from His mother. However, that is not true at all, for the **context** shows that Jesus was speaking not about His natural immediate family, but about His supernatural or spiritual family, His disciples and followers. In other words, all of those who take up their crosses and follow Him.

His spiritual family are all those "**who hear the word of God and keep it."**

Now who is the New Testament model who had heard the word of GOD and kept it in **faith** in all cases?

It was His natural mother and the first member of His spiritual family. It was His first disciple, the Blessed Virgin Mary.

She was the most faithful of all. She was there with Him at His beginning and she was there with Him at the foot of the cross at His death.

✦ **Blessed Mary is the model of motherhood.**

Well what about His 'faithful' Apostles?

Well if you will recall, one betrayed Him, one denied Him three times, one doubted Him, and all ran away from Him. John did come to the foot of the cross after Jesus had been crucified. However, His Blessed Mother was with Him all the way.

Here are a few examples of the Blessed Virgin's faithfulness to GOD.

1. Luke 1:38,

"And Mary said, "**Behold, I am the handmaid of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word."** And the angel departed from her."

She had such faith that she immediately accepted this great gift that GOD had bestowed upon her. This is called her 'Fiat', a Latin word meaning, 'let it Be'. Here, she has established herself as the '**New Eve**', by demonstrating her obedience, in contrast to the disobedience of the first Eve, and her humility, in contrast to the pride of the first Eve.

✦ **Blessed Mary is the model of humility.**

2. Luke 1:39,

"In those days Mary arose and went with haste into the hill country, to a city of Judah,"  
In Luke 1:36, she had been told by the Angel Gabriel that her kinswoman, Elizabeth, was pregnant six months in her old age.

Without questioning the details, Mary left 'in haste' to be of assistance to Elizabeth. She knew that a woman of the age of Elizabeth would need assistance in her pregnancy. Mary, pregnant in herself with the GOD of the universe, traveled many miles to assist her.

✦ Blessed Mary is the model of charity.

3. Luke 1:45,

"And blessed art thou that hast believed, because those things shall be accomplished that were spoken to thee by the Lord."

Because she believed,

✦ Blessed Mary is the model of faith.

---

John 2:3-4

"And the wine failing, the mother of Jesus said to him: **They have no wine.**

And Jesus said to her: **Woman, what is that to me and to thee? My hour is not yet come."**

The first impression that one may get from this verse, is that Jesus acted irreverently towards His mother by calling her '**woman**'.

This is not at all the case when Holy Scripture is taken in its full **context**.

He called her '**woman**' to show us the connection between His mother and the 'woman' in the first book of the Bible (**Genesis 3:15**),

and later the 'woman' that He would address from the cross (John 19:26-27),

and to the 'woman' with the crown of twelve stars in the last book of the Bible (**Revelation 12:1**).

John 2:5,

"His mother said to the servants, "**Do whatever He tells you.**"

Those were the last words spoken by Blessed Mary in Holy Scripture.

This is her role today. She leads us to her Son and reminds us to, "**Do whatever He tells you.**"

✦ Blessed Mary is the model of discipleship.

---

---

©

Compiled by Bob Stanley, March 30, 2007  
Many thanks to Dr. Edward Sri for his insights.

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"

Galatians 4:16

---

---

🔗 [Back to Home Page...](#)

🔗 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# *The Assumption of the Mother of GOD...*

---



---

*In order to properly understand this document, I would suggest that the reader branch out to the links shown in the order of their appearance, and then return to this page...*

---

*The Blessed Virgin Mary is the "[New, or Second Eve](#)"...*

---

*"What would you have me do woman?"*

*John 2:4*

*This is a pivotal verse, in that Jesus has affirmed that He is the second Adam, and His mother Mary is the Second Eve.*

*In order to put this verse in its proper perspective, we must first look at the word woman as used in several places in the Old and New Testaments.*

*GOD made woman from the rib of Adam in Genesis 2:22. In the very next verse, Adam said, "She now is bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, for from man she has been taken". Notice that the first woman came from man, and after that man came from woman. Adam is a "[TYPE](#)" of Jesus Christ as shown in Romans 5:14 and 1Corinthians 15:44-49.*

*In Genesis 3, the word woman is mentioned eight times. In Genesis 3:15 we have the Protoevangelium, the promise of a redeemer after the fall of man, a woman, whose Son (he) will crush the head of the serpent. Did you notice that the Messiah and His Mother are together there in Genesis 3:15?*

*They are together in the first book of the Bible, and I will also show that they are together in the last book of the Bible as well.*

*"...Just as through one transgression condemnation came upon all, so through one righteous act acquittal and life came to all. For just as through the disobedience of one person (Eve) the many were made sinners, so through the obedience of one (Mary) the many will be made righteous." Romans 5:18-19*

*"Eve, however, was disobedient; and when yet a virgin, she did not obey.... having become disobedient, was made the cause of death for herself and for the whole human race; so also Mary, betrothed to a man but nevertheless still a virgin, being obedient, was made the cause of salvation for herself and for the whole human race.... Thus, the knot of Eve's disobedience was loosed by the obedience of Mary. What the virgin Eve had bound in unbelief, the Virgin Mary loosed through faith." St. Irenaeus, Against Heresies (3,22,4) (Jurgens-224)*

*"Our Lord Jesus Christ, however, who came to liberate mankind, in which both males and females are destined to salvation, was not averse to males, for He took the form of a male, nor to females, for of a female He was born. Besides, there is a great mystery here: that just as death comes to us through a woman, Life is born to us through a woman; that the devil, defeated, would be tormented by each nature, feminine and masculine, since he had taken delight in the defection of both." Saint Augustine, Christian Combat (22,24) 396 A.D. (Jurgens-1578). We have the New Adam in Jesus Christ and thus the New Eve in his mother, Mary.*

---

*The Blessed Virgin Mary is the "[New Ark of the Covenant](#)"...*

---

*The Blessed Virgin Mary is "typed" also as the New Ark of the Covenant. What happened to the original Ark of the Covenant of the Old Testament? It was thought to be hidden by Jeremiah somewhere near Mount Nebo during the captivity of the Jews and the destruction of the temple in Jerusalem by the Babylonians about 586 B.C.. The Ark has not been seen since then. See Jeremiah 3:16, and 2Maccabees 2:4-8. There is no mention of the whereabouts of the wooden Ark after these verses in Scripture.*

*"When Jeremiah arrived there, he found a room in a cave in which he put the tent (tabernacle), the ark, and the altar of incense; then he blocked up the entrance. Some of those who followed him came up intending to mark the path, but they could not find it. When Jeremiah heard of this, he reproved them: "The place is to remain unknown until God gathers his people together again and shows them mercy." 2 Maccabees 2:5-7*

*In the book of Revelation, verse 12:1 is connected to 11:19 by the conjunction "and". In the Greek text (the book of Revelation was written in Greek by Saint John), the first word of verse 12:1 is "Kai" which means "and". It is important to mention the Greek text here because some Bibles do not include the word "and", and by this omission they break the connection between the two verses, thus disrupting the continuity of the meaning. It is to be noted that the Bible was not always divided into chapters and verses as we see it today. Division into chapters did not come until the 13th century, and into verses in the 15th century for the Old Testament and the 16th century for the New Testament.*

*Let us first examine Revelation 11:19.*

*The words of Saint John in verse 11:19 are of his having seen the "temple" of GOD being open, and*



within it is the Ark of the Covenant.

*First of all, is there a "temple" in heaven, reminiscent of the Jewish temple?*

*Let us see how scripture answers this question.*

*"Yet not in houses made by hands does the Most High dwell..."*

*Acts 7:44*

*"For we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."*

*2Corinthians 5:1*

*Later in the Book of Revelation Saint John described the temple that he envisioned...*

*"And I saw no temple therein. For the Lord GOD almighty and the Lamb are the temple thereof."*

*Revelation 21:22*

*Saint John also described this temple in his Gospel.*

***"Destroy this temple and in three days I shall raise it up." John 2:19***

***"But he was speaking of the temple of his body." John 2:21***

*GOD and Jesus Christ, the Lamb, are the temple seen in heaven. The Jewish temple was merely a "type" of the New Testament reality, and it was utterly destroyed by the Romans in 70 A.D..*

*As the Jewish temple, and the animal sacrifices, were the summit, source, and center of Judaism, so is the Sacrifice of the Lamb of the new temple, the summit, source, and center of Christianity.*

*Is this Ark, mentioned in Revelation 11:19, the same Ark of the Old Testament Covenant which was hidden by Jeremiah? Since the temple seen by Saint John is not the Jewish temple of Jerusalem, then neither is the Ark seen by him, the wooden Ark of the Old Testament, thus being conformed to the context.*

*Is there anything made by human hands in heaven?*

*Yes, surprisingly, there are the five wounds of Christ, but there are no man made material objects.*

*There could not be, for heaven is a perfect place, and nothing material and made by human hands is perfect. Note the many verses of "Not made by human hands", Acts 7:48,17:24, 2Cor 5:1, Heb 9:11, Heb 9:24.*

*The Ark seen in the temple in Heaven is not the wooden box type which contained the word of GOD, the ten commandments written on stone tablets, and handed down to Moses. It is the antitype, the New Ark of the Covenant, the Blessed Virgin Mary, who contained The Word of GOD in her womb.*

*"Remember, O Lord, in David's favor, all the hardships he endured; how he swore to the Lord and vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob, "I will not enter my house or get into my bed; I will not give sleep to my eyes or slumber to my eyelids, until I find a place for the Lord, a dwelling place for the Mighty One of Jacob." Lo, we heard of it in Ephrathah, we found it in the fields of Jaar. "Let us go to his dwelling place; let us worship at his footstool!" Arise, O Lord, and go to thy resting place, thou and the ark of thy might. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness, and let thy saints shout for joy. For thy servant David's sake do not turn away the face of thy anointed one. The Lord swore to David a sure oath from which he will not turn back: "One of the sons of your body I will set on your throne. If your sons keep my covenant and my testimonies which I shall teach them, their sons also for ever shall sit upon your throne." For the Lord has chosen Zion; he has desired it for his habitation: "This is my resting place for ever; here I will dwell, for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provisions; I will satisfy her poor with bread. Her priests I will clothe with salvation, and her saints will shout for joy. There I will make a horn to sprout for David; I have prepared a lamp for my anointed. His enemies I will clothe with shame, but upon himself his crown will shed its luster."*

*Psalms 132:1-18*

*Where is the resting place of the Lord? See Revelation 11:19 again, as it is in heaven, as Saint John recounts. However, throughout Holy Scripture, many verses have more than one meaning, a literal*

meaning which is easier to see at first, and a deeper spiritual meaning. This is especially true in the book of Revelation where there can be several layers of meaning. Obviously, His resting place is also His Church, the New Jerusalem (Isa 65:18, Rev 3:12,21:2-27), which comes down out of heaven (Rev 21:2), and is referred to as her in four places in Psalms 132 above. Why is His Church referred to as her? Who is in Rev 11:19 with Him? It is His mother, the [Mother of the Church](#) and the New Ark of the Covenant.

Also the Church is figured as the Bride of Christ (Eph 5:29, Rev 21:2,9).

Notice as I pointed out earlier, in the first book of the Bible in Genesis 3:15, that the Messiah and His Mother are together. I have now shown as well, that they are in the last book of the Bible in Revelation 11:19. They are together in between also, as will be shown shortly below.

"He brought the Ark into the dwelling (tent) and hung the curtain veil, thus screening off the Ark."  
Exodus 40:21

"Then the cloud covered the meeting tent, and the glory of the Lord filled the dwelling. Moses could not enter the meeting tent, because the cloud settled down upon it and the glory of the Lord filled the dwelling."

Exodus 40:34-35

The cloud which covered the meeting tent was called the Shekinah Glory.

"The Lord spoke to Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before the Lord and died; and the Lord said to Moses, "Tell Aaron your brother not to come at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy seat which is upon the ark, lest he die; for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat."

Leviticus 16:1-2

The mercy seat was the lid of the ark of the covenant, and upon it rested the glory of GOD, the Shekinah Glory.

"...the Holy Spirit shall come upon you and the power of the Most High shall overshadow you; and therefore the Holy One to be born shall be called the Son of GOD."

Luke 1:35

### **Elucidation #1:**

1. The word, overshadow, used in Luke, is the same as the verb covered, used in Exodus to describe how the Lord "filled" the tabernacle.
2. The Ark of the Covenant contained manna (food from heaven), the rod of Aaron (authority of the High Priest), and the Ten Commandments (the Word of GOD) (Hebrews 9:4).
3. Mary carried within her womb the Word of GOD (John 1:1,14), the High Priest of GOD (Hebrews 5:1-10), and the Bread come down from heaven (John 6:51), the antitype of the manna.
4. The Ark of the Old Covenant shall not be seen until an appointed time by GOD. However, the New Ark of the Covenant was seen by Saint John in Revelation 11:19. This shows that the two Arks of the Covenants of Scripture are not one in the same.

---

"And David was afraid of the Lord that day, saying, How shall the Ark of the Lord come to me?"  
2Samuel 6:9

"And how have I deserved that the mother of my Lord should come to me?"

Luke 1:43

### **Elucidation #2:**

1. In 2Samuel 6:9, David asked regarding the Ark which contained the Word of GOD written on stone tablets.
  2. In Luke 1:43, Elizabeth asked regarding the New Ark which contained the Word of GOD in the womb of Mary. Did you notice that by Elizabeth calling Mary "the mother of my Lord", she was really calling her the Mother of GOD? Who prompted Elizabeth to say this? See Luke 1:41.
  3. It is obvious that the verse, 2Samuel 6:9, is a type of the verse in the New Testament.
- 

"...David went and brought away the Ark of GOD...into the city of David with joy....And David danced with all his might before the Lord."

2Samuel 6:12-14

"And it came to pass, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe in her womb leapt."

Luke 1:41

### **Elucidation #3:**

1. David danced before the Ark of the Covenant which contained the Word of GOD written on stone tablets.
  2. St. John the Baptist, leapt in the womb of his mother Elizabeth, as he was before the New Ark of the Covenant, Mary, who held the Word of GOD in her womb.
  3. This is yet another example of types and antitypes.
- 

Now to connect the verses of Revelation 11:19 and 12:1:

"AND a great sign\* appeared in Heaven: a woman clothed with the **Sun**, and the Moon was under her feet, and upon her head is a crown of twelve stars."

\*The Greek word used for the word sign here is semeion (say-mi'-on) which means:

1. A sign, mark, token, miracle, or wonder.
2. That by which a person or a thing is distinguished from others and is known.
3. A sign, prodigy, portent, an unusual occurrence, transcending the common course of nature.
4. Of signs portending remarkable events soon to happen.
5. Of miracles and wonders by which God authenticates the men sent by him, or by which men prove that the cause they are pleading is God's.
6. Semeion (say-mi'-on) is the same Greek word which is used three times in Luke 11:29, wherein Jesus said that this generation demanded a sign, a miracle of some sort.
7. Compare Isaiah 7:14, "Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign. Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and his name shall be called Emmanuel." A virgin conceiving is certainly a miracle as is the same woman being seen in heaven and clothed with the **sun**.
8. Read about many more miraculous signs in Mark 16:16-18

In all of chapter 12 of Revelation, there are 4 persons mentioned. There is a woman, a dragon, a male child, and one mentioned by name, Michael.

It is obvious that the dragon is satan, the ancient serpent, Rev 12:9.

It is obvious that Michael is an angel, the archangel Michael, Rev 12:7.

It is obvious that the male child is Jesus Christ, Rev 12:5.

Since three of the four in the chapter are identified, then the context would demand that the woman be identified also, as the one who gave birth to Jesus Christ, Rev 12:4-5.

She is the Blessed Virgin Mary.

The "Great Sign" is the Blessed Virgin Mary.

There are many layers of interpretation of the book of Revelation, so secondarily, the woman of chapter 12 can also be seen as a figure of the Church.

A crown upon her head is the sign of a Queen.

Queens in the Old Testament were the **mothers** of the kings, not the wives, therefore, the mother of the King of Kings, Mary, is also the Queen of the King of Kings.

Twelve stars relate to the twelve Apostles, and as another layer, to the twelve tribes of Judah.

This image of a woman clothed with the **sun** and a moon under her feet, fits perfectly with the miraculous image of the Virgin of **Guadalupe** as she appeared in 1531 in what is now Mexico City. The woman mentioned in Revelation 12:1 is the woman of Genesis 3:15, and of John 2:4, and of John 19:26. She is the woman in the first book of the Bible, and the woman in the last book of the Bible, and the woman in between.

---

The Old Testament Ark was, however, merely a **TYPE** of the antitype of the New Covenant Ark. An Old Testament "type" never points to a New Testament symbol, but always to a reality which is far superior to itself.

The Old Testament Ark of the Covenant was made of incorruptible wood...

"And thou shalt make the ark of testimony of incorruptible wood..."

Exodus 25:10, Septuagint

The New Testament reality is infinitely greater than the Old Testament prefigurement.

Therefore the Ark seen in heaven, is not only incorruptible, but is vastly superior to its type.

The Ark was to be plated (covered or clothed) inside and out with pure gold, a symbol of kingship.

(Exodus 25:11, Hebrews 9:4, 1Chronicles 28:18).

Queens wore crowns of gold also.

The New Ark of the Covenant was clothed with the **sun**.

The Greek word for **sun** here is *helios* (hay'-lee-os) which means the **sun**, or the rays of the **sun**, or the light of day.

What does "clothed with the **sun**" mean?

Again, what does Scripture tell us?

"For the Lord GOD is a **Sun** and a shield, he bestows favor and honor. No good thing does the Lord withhold from those who walk uprightly."

Psalms 84:11

"But unto you that fear my name, the **Sun** of Justice shall arise, and health in his wings."

Malachi 4:2

I have just listed two clear passages which equate GOD as a **Sun**.

#### **Elucidation #4:**

1. Referencing Elucidation #1 earlier, the word, overshadow, used in Luke, is the same as the verb covered, used in Exodus to describe how the Lord "filled" the tabernacle. Both of these words are similar in meaning to clothed as used in Revelation 12:1.

2. Is the **sun** as seen by Saint John, the same **sun** that we see from earth everyday?

Again, we shall look to Scripture for the answer.

"The **sun** shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy GOD thy glory."

Isaiah 60:19

"Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life'." John 8:12

"I have come as light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness." John 12:46

*"It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour, while the **sun's** light failed; and the curtain of the temple was torn in two. Then Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, "Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit!" And having said this he breathed his last."*

*Luke 23:44-46*

*Did you see the message here? The **sun's** light failed...The Son, the light of the world, died.*

*"And very early on the first day of the week they went to the tomb when the **sun** had risen."*

*Mark 16:2*

*In this verse is yet another connection which many miss. The **sun** had risen, and on a **Sunday**... The Son had risen, and on a **Sunday**.*

*"Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking to me, and on turning I saw seven golden lampstands, and in the midst of the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed with a long robe and with a golden girdle round his breast; his head and his hair were white as white wool, white as snow; his eyes were like a flame of fire, his feet were like burnished bronze, refined as in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many waters; in his right hand he held seven stars, from his mouth issued a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the **sun** shining in full strength."*

*Revelation 1:12-16*

*"And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. And the city has no need of **sun** or moon to shine upon it, for the glory of GOD is its light, and its lamp is the Lamb. By its light shall the nations walk; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory into it, and its gates shall never be shut by day—and there shall be no night there; they shall bring into it the glory and the honor of the nations. But nothing unclean shall enter it, nor any one who practices abomination or falsehood, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."*

*Revelation 21:22-27*

*"And night shall be no more; they need no light of lamp or **sun**, for the Lord GOD will be their light, and they shall reign for ever and ever."*

*Revelation 22:5*

*So there you have it. There is no **sun** in heaven as we have in the "heavens" here on earth.*

*Is it unreasonable then, to say that the woman was clothed with GOD, since GOD is a **sun** and a shield, and there is no light of the **sun** in heaven as we have it here on earth?*

*It should be noted that it is not my intention to exclude other deep spiritual meanings for these verses in the many layers of exegesis of the Book of Revelation.*

---

*"And David arose and went with all the people who were with him from Baale-judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by the name of the Lord of hosts who sits enthroned on the cherubim. And they carried the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was on the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were driving the new cart with the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark. And David and all the house of Israel were making merry before the Lord with all their might, with songs and lyres and harps and tambourines and castanets and cymbals. And when they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah put out his hand to the ark of God and took hold of it, for the oxen stumbled. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there because he put forth his hand to the ark; and he died there beside the ark of God."*

**Elucidation #5:**

1. Uzzah died simply because he dared to touch the most holy Ark of the Covenant.

The only person who was allowed to touch the Ark in the Old Testament was the high priest (a type).

2. For those who insist that Mary, the New Ark of the Covenant, had other children, this Biblical type of Uzzah should certainly counter that false charge.

Please tell me, who is the New Testament antitype of the Old Testament high priest?

And who would you say would qualify to be the antitype of Uzzah in the New Testament?

---

The word "tabernacle" means a "tent".

"And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell in their midst. According to all that I show you concerning the pattern of the tabernacle and of all its furniture, so you shall make it."

Exodus 25:8-9

This is the first time that the word tabernacle appears in the Bible.

"Moreover you shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen and blue and purple and scarlet stuff; with cherubim skilfully worked shall you make them. The length of each curtain shall be twenty-eight cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits; all the curtains shall have one measure. Five curtains shall be coupled to one another; and the other five curtains shall be coupled to one another. And you shall make loops of blue on the edge of the outmost curtain in the first set; and likewise you shall make loops on the edge of the outmost curtain in the second set. Fifty loops you shall make on the one curtain, and fifty loops you shall make on the edge of the curtain that is in the second set; the loops shall be opposite one another. And you shall make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to the other with the clasps, that the tabernacle may be one whole."

Exodus 26:1-6

Here GOD gave detailed exacting instructions for how the tabernacle was to be constructed.

The Ark of the Covenant was always considered by the Hebrews to be the most holy object on earth. It was kept in the holiest part of the tabernacle, called the Holy of Holies.

"Hang the veil from clasps. The ark of the commandments you shall bring inside, behind this veil which divides the holy place from the holy of holies. Set the propitiatory on the ark of the commandments in the holy of holies."

Exodus 26:33-34

**Elucidation #6:**

1. The tabernacle was the tent of the Lord in which the Ark of the Covenant was kept.

2. Mary was the tabernacle of the Lord for nine months as she carried Him in her womb.

3. The propitiatory, also called the Mercy Seat, was the lid of the Ark upon which the two golden angels were mounted, Exodus 25:18-21. It was above the propitiatory from which GOD would speak and give His commands to Moses, Exodus 25:22.

4. The Shekinah Glory, the cloud of GOD, would cover the tabernacle and fill it, Exodus 40:34-38.

The glory of GOD would also rest upon the lid of the ark of the covenant, Leviticus 16:2.

5. Are these not types of the woman being clothed with the sun in Revelation 12:1?

---

The Blessed Virgin Mary is the "Mother of GOD"...

---

## *The Blessed Virgin Mary was "[Conceived Without Sin](#)"...*

---

*GOD will not join Himself with anything defiled.*

*Revelation 21:27*

*Death and corruption are the price the human race must pay for original sin, as Sts. Irenaeus and Augustine reminded us earlier in this file.*

---

---

## *The Blessed Virgin Mary is the "[Mother of the Church](#)"...*

---

---

## *The Blessed Virgin Mary was "Assumed into Heaven Body and Soul"...*

---

---

*I have shown the Blessed Virgin Mary to be:*

- 1. The "New Eve".*
  - 2. The "Queen Mother of the King of Kings".*
  - 3. The incorruptible "New Ark of the Covenant" which was seen in heaven by Saint John.*
  - 4. The "Queen of Heaven".*
  - 5. The "Mother of GOD".*
  - 6. Conceived without sin. She is the "Immaculate Conception".*
  - 7. The "Mother of the Church".*
- 

*Some additional observations:*

- 1. Mary gave the Creator of the Universe motherly guidance and discipline for years. Luke 2:51*
- 2. Mary started Jesus in His ministry. John 2:1-5*
- 3. Jesus taught His disciples for only three years, yet He had 30 years to teach His mother, Mary.*
- 4. GOD would not allow His holy one to see corruption, Psalms 16:10, Acts 2:27. These verses apply to Jesus, but they could also apply to His mother who is called "Blessed" in Luke 1:28 and 1:42.*
- 5. A precedent was already set for assumptions in Matthew 27:52, "And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep arose;" What is the problem with envisioning the Mother of GOD rising as well?  
In her "one of a kind" unique position in Scripture, isn't she higher than the other saints?*
- 6. Other presumed assumptions are prefigured in Scripture, such as Enoch in Genesis 5:24, and Elijah in 2Kings 2:11.  
Why then do some say the Mother of GOD could not have been assumed?*
- 7. "For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made to live. But each in his own turn, Christ as first fruits, then they who are Christ's, who have believed, at His coming."*

*1Corinthians 15:23.*

*Who would be the logical first person in turn, other than Jesus Christ, to be the one to live?*

*Who was the first one to whom the angel Gabriel announced the coming of the Messiah? Luke 1:32*

*She certainly was the first human person to know, from a messenger of GOD, that He was coming.*

*8. "But after the three and a half days a breath of life from God entered them, and they stood up on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up hither!" And in the sight of their foes they went up to heaven in a cloud."*

*Revelation 11:11-12*

*Isn't this yet another example of an assumption into heaven by the power of GOD?*

*Why then could anyone deny the assumption of the Mother of GOD?*

*9. "Then I looked, and lo, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder; the voice I heard was like the sound of harpers playing on their harps, and they sing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and before the elders. No one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who had been redeemed from the earth. It is these who have not defiled themselves with women, for they are chaste; it is these who follow the Lamb wherever he goes; these have been redeemed from mankind as first fruits for GOD and the Lamb, and in their mouth no lie was found, for they are spotless."*

*Revelation 14:1-5*

*Do not these verses describe many who have found favor with GOD, who are virgins, first fruits who follow the Lamb wherever He goes, and who are spotless?*

*Who did Jesus teach first? His mother.*

*Who is the virgin? His mother.*

*Who followed Him wherever He went either in person or in her heart? His mother.*

*Who is without sin...spotless? His mother.*

*It is believed that in Lk 1:49 when Mary said, "God has done great things (plural) for me", it is a prefigurement of her assumption.*

*10. We have seen that there is no **sun** as seen in the heavens as we have in our earthly sky, but yet we do see a woman clothed with the sun in heaven in Revelation 12:1.*

*11. The Book of Revelation speaks of souls and spirits as being in heaven (Rev 1:4,6:9,20:4), but in verse 12:1, it does not say the soul, or spirit of a woman as being seen does it? No, it says a woman. The Greek word used for woman here is gune which means a woman. If you check the definition of the word "woman" in a dictionary, you will find that it defines the word as, "an adult female human being". A human being has a body, a soul, and a spirit (1Thess 5:3). Souls and spirits are gender neutral, so the fact that Saint John saw a woman adds gender to the equation, and gender can only come from the body. Therefore, what Saint John saw in heaven was a female human person, and that person had to have a body, a soul, and a spirit.*

*12. "The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if only we suffer with him so that we may also be glorified with him." Romans 8:16-17*

*Most assuredly the Blessed Virgin did indeed suffer with Him as she witnessed His passion and death on the cross (John 19:25-27). It is only fitting that His mother be glorified with Him as well.*

*13. Some might ask why such a monumental event as the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary is not mentioned in other books of the New Testament. We have to remember that most of the books were written before this event, and that the Book of Revelation was the last book written.*



**14. With the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, GOD has allowed us to see a preview of what will happen to all of the saved on the last day.**

---

**Relics of the Saints have always been prized possessions and have been eagerly sought after, by Churches. Relics of all of the Apostles and Gospel writers, St. Stephen the first Christian martyr, and St. Mary Magdalene can be [found](#) in Catholic Churches today. However, not one relic of the Blessed Virgin Mary has ever been found. If she had died and was buried, her relics would have been the most prized of all, and the Churches of the day would have scrambled to obtain them. After all, she was the Mother of GOD.**

**An Old Testament account of an important person whose relics have never been found, can be seen in Deuteronomy 34:6 where the burial place of Moses, and therefore the location of his relics remain unknown. See Jude 9.**

**Wouldn't you agree that the title, "Mother of GOD", puts her in a unique class all by herself? When you think about it, there is no equivalent title, "Father of GOD", is there?**

**For those who believe in the "Rapture", and yet say that Mary could not have been assumed into heaven, is not the Rapture an assumption of many human creatures?**

**What about the last judgment where the dead will rise and the righteous will be given glorified bodies and will be assumed into heaven? Is that not the same thing as Mary being assumed? Isn't she the most perfect creature ever created by GOD?**

**Why then should she not be the first creature to be assumed into heaven?**

**I have shown overwhelming evidence that the Blessed Virgin Mary was in fact assumed into heaven, and that she was envisioned as being there by Saint John.**

**I now ask those who doubt the assumption, to show evidence to the contrary?**

---

**The fact that Mary was assumed into heaven body and soul was proclaimed a Dogma of the Catholic Church on November 1, 1950 by Pope Pius XII. Pope Pius XII stated as Dogma what had been commonly held by the Church for centuries. There are homilies on the Assumption dated from before the sixth century, and by the thirteenth century, there was universal agreement concerning this feast. The statement of Pius XII included the following:**

**"Finally the Immaculate Virgin, preserved free from all stain of original sin, when the course of her earthly life was finished, was taken up body and soul into heavenly glory, and exalted by the Lord as Queen over all things, so that she might be the more fully conformed to her Son, the Lord of lords, and conqueror of sin and death." (Munificentissimus Deus 1950).**

---

**Pope Pius X wrote in his encyclical letter "Ad Diem Illum Laetissimum":**

**"A great sign," thus the Apostle St. John describes a vision divinely sent him, appears in the heavens: "A woman clothed with the sun, and with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars upon her head." Everyone knows that this woman signified the Virgin Mary, the stainless one who brought forth our head...John therefore saw the Most Holy Mother of God already in eternal happiness, yet travailing in a mysterious childbirth. What birth was it? Surely it was the birth of us who, still in exile, are yet to be generated to the perfect charity of God, and to eternal happiness. And the birth pains show the love and desire with which the Virgin from heaven above watches over us, and strives with unwearying prayer to bring about the fulfillment of the number of the elect."**

---

**Pope John Paul II wrote in "Redemptoris Mater", Par 47, March 25, 1987:**

***"Thanks to this special bond linking the Mother of Christ with the Church, there is further clarified the mystery of that "woman" who, from the first chapters of the Book of Genesis until the Book of Revelation, accompanies the revelation of God's salvific plan for humanity. For Mary, present in the Church as the Mother of the Redeemer, takes part, as a mother, in that "monumental struggle against the powers of darkness" which continues throughout human history. And by her ecclesial identification as the "woman clothed with the sun" (Rev. 12:1), it can be said that "in the Most Holy Virgin the Church has already reached that perfection whereby she exists without spot or wrinkle." Hence, as Christians raise their eyes with faith to Mary in the course of their earthly pilgrimage, they "strive to increase in holiness." Mary, the exalted Daughter of Sion, helps all her children, wherever they may be and whatever their condition, to find in Christ the path to the Father's house."***

***August 15, the Feast of the Assumption, has been celebrated since the fifth century. The Dogma issued by Pope Pius XII in 1950 is not new, since it was celebrated for over 1500 years previous.***

---

---

***As Martin Luther once remarked, "When you call her the Mother of GOD, you have said it all".***

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2001*

*Uploaded first on August 15, 2001, the Feast of the Assumption*

*Updated January 4, 2002*

---

---

**[!\[\]\(3211b5d1d968fc1665909b34f9f16010\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Our Lady Of Perpetual Help...

---



---

*The child Jesus has just run into his mothers arms for protection.*

*He ran so fast, he almost lost one of His sandals.*

*What frightened him, was the sight of Saint Gabriel on the right and Saint Michael on the left who are holding the instruments of the crucifixion, the cross and the nails on the right, and the lance and the stick with the sponge on the left.*

---

*Prayer to Our Lady of Perpetual Help:*

*Hail Mary:*

*O Mother of Perpetual Help, at thy feet a wretched sinner, who has recourse to thee and trusts in thee. O Mother of mercy, have pity on me; I hear all men call thee the refuge and hope of sinners: be therefore my refuge and my hope. Help me for the love of Jesus Christ: hold out thy hand to a fallen wretch, who commends himself to thee and dedicates himself to be thy servant forever. I praise and thank God, who of His great mercy hath given me this confidence in thee, a sure pledge of my eternal salvation. Alas, it is only too true that in the past I have fallen miserably, because I did not come to thee. I know that with thy help I shall conquer; I know that thou wilt help me, if I commend myself to thee; but I am fearful lest in the occasions of sin I shall forget to call upon thee and so I shall be lost. This grace, then, do I ask of thee; for this I implore thee, as much as I can and know how to do; namely, that in the assaults of hell I may ever run to thy protection and may say to thee: Mary, help me; Mother of Perpetual Help, permit me not to lose my God.*

*Hail Mary:*

*O Mother of Perpetual Help, grant me ever to be able to call upon thy powerful name, since thy name is*

*the help of the living and the salvation of the dying. Ah, Mary most pure, Mary most sweet, grant that thy name from this day forth may be to me the very breath of life. Dear Lady, delay not to come to my assistance whenever I call upon thee; for in all the temptations that assail me, in all the necessities that befall me, I will never leave off calling upon thee, ever repeating: Mary, Mary. What comfort, what sweetness, what confidence, what tenderness fills my soul at the sound of thy name, at the very thought of thee! I give thanks to our Lord, who for my sake hath given thee a name so sweet, so lovable, so mighty. But I am not content merely to speak thy name; I would utter it for very love of thee; it is my desire that love should ever remind me to name thee, Mother of Perpetual Help. Hail Mary O Mother of Perpetual Help, thou art the dispenser of every grace that God grants us in our misery; it is for this cause that He hath made thee so powerful, so rich, so kind, that thou mightest assist us in our miseries. Thou art the advocate of the most wretched and abandoned sinners, if they but come unto thee; come once more to my assistance, for I commend myself to thee. In thy hands I place my eternal salvation; to thee I entrust my soul. Enroll me among thy most faithful servants; take me under thy protection and it is enough for me: yes, for if thou protect me, I shall fear nothing; not my sins, for thou wilt obtain for me their pardon and remission; not the evil spirits, for thou art mightier than all the powers of hell; not even Jesus, my Judge, for He is appeased by a single prayer from thee. I fear only that through my own negligence I may forget to recommend myself to thee and so I shall be lost. My dear Lady, obtain for me the forgiveness of my sins, love for Jesus, final perseverance and the grace to have recourse to thee at all times, O Mother of Perpetual Help.*

*Hail Mary:*

---

1999

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# Ave Maria, the New Eve.

---

*If you have read another of my posted files on this website called "[Types and Shadows](#)", you would have learned that the Old Testament prefigures people, objects, and happenings of the New Testament. As an example, the O.T. "types" of Jesus Christ are numerous, Adam, Abraham, Joseph, Moses, and David just to name a few. The O.T. "type" is always inferior to the N.T. reality, or "antitype", and sometimes it is the opposite. Adam is a "type" of Jesus Christ, and Jesus is even called "The Last Adam" in 1Cor 15:45.*

*So now we have a first and second Adam. However Adam had Eve, the mother of all humanity. Typology of Scripture would not be viable unless it "typed" a New Eve as well as a New Adam. The purpose of this file is to show that the New Eve, Mary, also had many "types" in the O.T..*

## ***Eve, the O.T. "Type" .....Mary, the N.T. "Antitype"***

*Created without original sin, Gen 2:22-25.....Created without original sin, Luke 1:28,42 \*1*  
*There was a virgin, Gen 2:22-25.....There is a virgin, Luke 1:27-34*  
*There was a tree, Gen 2:16-17.....There was a cross made from a tree, Matt 27:31-35*  
*There was a fallen angel, Gen 3:1-13.....There was a loyal angel, Luke 1:26-38*  
*A satanic serpent tempted her, Gen 3:4-6.....A satanic dragon threatened her, Rev 12:4-6,13-17*  
*There was pride, Gen 3:4-7.....There was humility, Luke 1:38*  
*There was disobedience, Gen 3:4-7.....There was obedience, Luke 1:38*  
*There was a fall, Gen 3:16-20.....There was redemption, John 19:34*  
*Death came through Eve, Gen 3:17-19.....Life Himself came through Mary, John 10:28*  
*She was mentioned in Genesis 3:2-22.....She was mentioned in Genesis 3:15*  
*Could not approach the tree of life Gen 3:24.....Approached the "Tree of Life", John 19:25*  
*An angel kept her out of Eden, Gen 3:24.....An angel protected her, Rev 12:7-9*  
*Prophecy of the coming of Christ, Gen 3:15.....The Incarnation of Christ, Luke 2:7*  
*Firstborn was a man child, Gen 4:1.....Firstborn was a man child, Luke 2:7, Rev 12:5*  
*Firstborn became a sinner, Gen 4:1-8.....Firstborn was the Savior, Luke 2:34*  
*The mother of all the living, Gen 3:20.....The spiritual mother of all the living, John 19:27*  
*Returned to dust, Gen 3:19.....Taken to Heaven, Rev 11:19,12:1*

**\***

*1. Since Eve was created without original sin as well as Adam, then the realities of these Old Testament "types" had to be without original sin also. We know that Jesus had no original sin, and so Mary, the New Testament reality of Eve had to be without original sin also, or else she was inferior to her "type". See "[The Immaculate Conception](#)" on this website.*

---

**What did the Church Fathers have to say about the "New Eve"?**

**Saint Justin the Martyr, in about 155 A.D., wrote:**

*"...and that He became Man by the Virgin so that the course which was taken by disobedience in the beginning through the agency of the serpent, might be also the very course by which it would be put down. For Eve, a virgin and undefiled, conceived the word of the serpent, and bore disobedience and death. But the Virgin Mary received faith and joy when the angel Gabriel announced to her the glad*

*tidings that the Spirit of the Lord would come upon her and the powers of the Most High would overshadow her, for which reason the Holy One being born of her would be called the Son of God. And she replied: 'Be it done unto me according to thy word.'"*

*Dialogue with Trypho (100) (Jurgens-141)*

---

*Saint Irenaeus wrote this between 180-199 A.D.:*

*"Consequently, then, Mary the Virgin is found to be obedient, saying: "Behold, O Lord, your handmaid; be it done to me according to your word." Eve, however, was disobedient; and when yet a virgin, she did not obey.... having become disobedient, was made the cause of death for herself and for the whole human race; so also Mary, betrothed to a man but nevertheless still a virgin, being obedient, was made the cause of salvation for herself and for the whole human race.... Thus, the knot of Eve's disobedience was loosed by the obedience of Mary. What the virgin Eve had bound in unbelief, the Virgin Mary loosed through faith."*

*Against Heresies (3,22,4) (Jurgens-224)*

---

*Tertullian wrote this between 208 and 212 A.D.:*

*"For it was while Eve was still a virgin that the word of the devil crept in to erect an edifice of death. Likewise, through a Virgin, the Word of God was introduced to set up a structure of life. Thus, what had been laid waste in ruin by this sex, was by the same sex re-established in salvation. Eve had believed the serpent; Mary believed Gabriel. That which the one destroyed by believing, the other, by believing, set straight."*

*The Flesh of Christ (17,5) (Jurgens-358)*

---

*Saint Augustine wrote in 396 A.D.:*

*"Our Lord Jesus Christ, however, who came to liberate mankind, in which both males and females are destined to salvation, was not averse to males, for He took the form of a male, nor to females, for of a female He was born. Besides, there is a great mystery here: that just as death comes to us through a woman, Life is born to us through a woman; that the devil, defeated, would be tormented by each nature, feminine and masculine, since he had taken delight in the defection of both."*

*Christian Combat (22,24) (Jurgens-1578)*

---

*Mary is mentioned in the first book of the Bible, and in the last book of the Bible, and in many books in between. See "[The Blessed Virgin Mary in the Bible](#)", and many other Marian files on this website for the verses.*

---

*The word, Ave, when reversed, becomes Eva, another form of Eve.*

---



Written by Bob Stanley, March 11, 2000  
Updated December 7, 2006

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# The Arks of the Covenant!

---

## The Arks of the Covenant?

Are there more than one?

---



This is a representation of what the original Ark of the Covenant might have looked like as described in Exodus 25:10-22.

---

Hebrews 9:4,

The Ark held the Word of GOD written on stone tablets.

Who is the Word? John 1:1, 1:14

It held the symbol of the High Priest, the Rod of Aaron.

Who is the High Priest? Hebrews 3:1, 4:14, 6:20

It held the Manna, the [Bread](#) come down from Heaven.

Who is the [Bread](#) come down from Heaven? John 6:51

It was made of incorruptible wood.

"And thou shalt make the ark of testimony of incorruptible wood..."

Exodus 25:10, Septuagint

"And they shall make an ark of shittim wood"

Exodus 25:10, King James

A note of interest!

'Shittim' is the Hebrew term for Acacia wood. Many other Bibles use the word 'acacia' in place of shittim.

Acacia is very hard and dense. It is dark reddish brown and makes beautiful furniture. The acacia has internal natural substances which act as preservatives and these deposits are also toxic to insects. They also increase the density of the wood, and make it hard for water and other substances to enter the wood and cause decay.

**"And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without; and over it thou shalt make a golden crown round about:"**

**Exodus 25:11, Douay**

**"And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about."**

**Exodus 25:11, King James**

**The 'Crown of Gold' in Exodus 25:11 is very significant as we shall see.**

---

---

**Here is the New Ark of the Covenant...**



**Compare with Revelation 12:1**

---

---

**For nine months,**

**She carried the Word of GOD Incarnate in her womb. John 1:1, 14**

**She carried the High Priest of GOD in her womb. Hebrews 3:1, 4:14, 6:20**

**She carried the Bread come down from Heaven in her womb. John 6:51**

**"And she gave birth to her first-born son and wrapped him in swaddling cloths, and laid him in a manger, because there was no place for them in the inn."**

**Luke 2:7**

---

**The GLORY of the LORD:**

**It was called the Shekinah Glory, which means 'the Glory and Presence of GOD'.**

**It is a visible manifestation of the divine presence.**

**It was like a pillar of a cloud in the daytime and a pillar of fire at night, Exodus 13:21.**

**It was like a devouring fire, Exodus 24:17.**

**It was like a cloud that filled the tabernacle, Exodus 40:34.**



It was like a cloud that appeared above the "Mercy Seat", the lid of the Ark of the Covenant, Leviticus 16:2.

It is like the [sun](#) (Son) rise, Isaiah 60:1.

"Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee."

It was like a rainbow Ezekiel 1:28,

"As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about.

This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD."

The Glory of the Lord manifested itself several times in the Old Testament, from Exodus 16:10 until the last time in

Ezekiel 44:4,

"And he brought me by the way of the north gate, in the sight of the house: and I saw, and behold the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord: and I fell on my face."

Ezekiel prophesied to the Jewish captives in Babylon from 593 to 571 B.C..

From the time of the last appearance of the glory of the Lord in the Old Testament in Ezekiel 44:4 until Jesus Christ was born in Luke 2:7, is a gap of around 570 years.

Luke 2:9,

"And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid."

Luke 2:22,

"And after the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they carried him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord:"

Luke 2:27,

"And he came by the Spirit into the temple.

And when his parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law,"

Just as the glory of the Lord was carried by the Ark of the Old Testament (Exodus 25:22) to the tabernacle (tent),

in Exodus 40:21 and 2Samuel 6:17, the glory of the Lord was carried to the temple by the New Ark, the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Luke 2:34, "And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother: Behold this child is set for the fall and for the resurrection of many in Israel and for a sign which shall be contradicted."

Study these verses carefully, for Isaiah prophesied much of what was said in Luke 2:7-34:

Isaiah 40:3-5,

"The voice of one crying in the desert: Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the wilderness the paths of our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall become straight, and the rough ways plain. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh together shall see, that the mouth of the Lord hath spoken."

---

Revelation 11:19,

"And the temple of God was opened in heaven: and the ark of his covenant was seen in his temple. And there were lightnings and voices and an earthquake and great hail."

Is 'the ark of His covenant' the wooden box that was carried about by the Hebrews in the Old Testament?

No, that Ark was hidden by Jeremiah in Mount Nebo (2Maccabees 2:4-8). It has not been found since then.

Jeremiah 3:16,

"And when you have multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, says the LORD, they shall no more say, "The ark of the covenant of the LORD." It shall not come to mind, or be remembered, or missed; it shall not be made again."

That verse excludes any possibility that the Ark envisioned in Revelation 11:19 is the wooden ark of the Old Testament.

Is there anything at all that is man-made in Heaven? Well there are the five wounds of Jesus.

The New Ark of the Covenant is what was seen in Heaven.

The New Ark carried the realities of what the Old Testament wooden ark symbolized.

Revelation 12:1,

"And a great sign appeared in heaven:

A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars."

A woman who wears a crown? Does this bring to mind Exodus 25:11 where the Acacia wood Ark was also adorned with a crown?

The golden crown of Exodus 25:11 is a type that is vastly surpassed by its † starry † crown † antitype reality of Revelation 12:1.

The first word of Revelation 12:1, 'And', is a conjunction that ties Revelation 12:1 to 11:19.

Given the fact that the Book of Revelation is highly symbolic, the 'woman' mentioned here can be considered symbolic of the Church, the twelve Apostles or the twelve tribes of the Old Testament. However, it cannot be denied that the context of Revelation 12 shows that the woman is also the mother of Jesus the Christ. The proof falls in the fact that there are four persons mentioned in the context.

There is:

1. A woman. (12:1)
2. A great red dragon. (12:3) The dragon is Satan as shown in 12:9.
3. A male child who is to rule all nations. (12:5) This is obviously Jesus the Christ.
4. Michael the Archangel. (12:7) The naming of him is self explanatory.

Since three of the four persons are clearly identified, the context demands that the fourth person be identified as well.

She could be none other than the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Queen Mother of Jesus (12:5).

The Mother of Jesus is the New Ark of the Covenant.

---

Here are some New Testament to Old Testament comparisons that enlighten our understanding of just who the New Ark of the Covenant is:

**Luke 1:39,**

**"And Mary rising up in those days, went into the hill country with haste into a city of Juda."**

**2Samuel 6:2,**

**"And David arose and went with all the people who were with him from Baale-judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by the name of the LORD of hosts who sits enthroned on the cherubim."**

**Baale-judah is called by several other names in Holy Scripture, including Kiriath-Jearim (Joshua 9:17). It was a town in the hill country about ten or so miles west of Jerusalem which was in Judah. It is likely that it was the same town in the hill country where Mary visited Elizabeth in Luke 1:39.**

**Luke 1:40,**

**"And she entered into the house of Zachary and saluted Elizabeth."**

**2Samuel 6:10,**

**"So David was not willing to take the ark of the LORD into the city of David; but David took it aside to the house of O'bed-e'dom the Gittite."**

**Luke 1:41,**

**"And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the infant leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit."**

**2Samuel 6:13-14,**

**"And when they that carried the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a ram:**

**And David danced with all his might before the Lord: and David was girded with a linen ephod."**

**Luke 1:42,**

**"And she cried out with a loud voice and said: Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb."**

**The Greek word 'anaphoneo (anaphoneo), is used in Luke 1:42, for Elizabeth's words, 'cried out'. It is significant because this is the only time that this Greek word is used in the New Testament. This word appears a few times in the Greek Old Testament (Septuagint or LXX) where it describes Levitical priests praising GOD before the Ark of the Covenant. Also of interest here is that Elizabeth was the wife of Zechariah (Zachary), a Levitical priest (Luke 1:5), and since it was the custom that marriage was between members of the same tribe, she had to have been also a Levite.**

**Luke 1:43,**

**"And why is this granted me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?"**

**2Samuel 6:9,**

**"And David was afraid of the Lord that day, saying: How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?"**

**Luke 1:56,**

**"And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her home."**

**2Samuel 6:11,**

**"And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of O'bed-e'dom the Gittite three months; and the LORD blessed O'bed-e'dom and all his household."**

**Coincidences? There are no coincidences with GOD.**

---

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, March 23, 2007  
Updated April 20, 2007, thanks to valuable input from Terry Williams

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Next topic, The Mother of GOD.....](#)

---

# Who or What is the Mystical City of GOD?

---

The City of GOD is mentioned only twice in all of Holy Scripture, but let us see where those two verses will lead us.

"The stream of the river maketh the city of God joyful: the most High hath sanctified his own tabernacle.

God is in the midst thereof, it shall not be moved: God will help it in the morning early."

Psalms 46:4-5

"The Lord loveth the gates of Sion above all the tabernacles of Jacob."

Psalms 87:2

"Glorious things are said of thee, O city of God."

Psalms 87:3

So what key words in order of appearance do we see in those four seemingly innocuous verses?

1. City of GOD: We will make some verse comparisons in this writing to find the answer to that title of this page.
2. Sanctified: Means to make Holy.
3. Tabernacle: Its Old Testament Meaning is a tent. It was in a tent in which the Hebrews kept the Ark of the Covenant in a section called the Holy of Holies. Later GOD commanded that a temple be built to Him.
4. Glorious things are said of thee: We will see what these Old Testament types are when revealed to us in New Testament realities.

## Elucidation:

1. "Glorious things are said of thee!"

Let us see how this Old Testament type equates to these New Testament realities...

Luke 1:28:

"And the angel being come in, said unto her: Hail, full of grace \*, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women."

Does not this verse call to mind the fourth line of key words listed above, "Glorious things are said of thee!"?

\* Most non-Catholic bibles read "highly favored" in Luke 1:28. However St. Jerome, known as one of the greatest Greek scholars of all time, translated the Greek and Hebrew Biblical texts into the Latin Vulgate in the 5th century, and his wording for this Greek text is "Gratia Plena", which means a plenitude of grace.

Those who are called "full of grace, the Lord is with thee" and / or "Blessed art thou among women", can also be called "sanctified", the second key word mentioned above.

"Glorious things are said of thee!"

And compare with...

**Luke 1:41-42:**

**"And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the infant leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. And she cried out with a loud voice and said: "Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb."**

**To those of whom these blessings are bestowed are also those who are called sanctified. Again we can equate the Mother of Jesus with, "Glorious things are said of thee!"**

**And compare with...**

**Luke 1:46-49:**

**"And Mary said: My soul doth magnify the Lord. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. Because he hath regarded the humility of his handmaid: for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed Because he that is mighty hath done great things to me: and holy is his name."**

**"All generations shall call me blessed", is a sure sign of someone who is sanctified.**

**"Glorious things are said of thee!"**

**We have now seen that there is a connection between the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the first of the key words listed above, City of GOD, since Glorious things are said of both.**

**So where is all of this leading us?**

---

**To the third key word,  
the Tabernacle:**

**The first time that the word "Tabernacle" is mentioned in Holy Scripture is in Exodus 16 (Douay, Vulgate), and with it we have more key words to consider...**

**Exodus 16:31-35, Douay**

**(31) "And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white, and the taste thereof like to flour with honey.**

**(32) And Moses said: This is the word which the Lord hath commanded: Fill a gomor of it, and let it be kept unto generations to come hereafter; that they may know the bread, wherewith I fed you in the wilderness when you were brought forth out of the land of Egypt.**

**(33) And Moses said to Aaron: Take a vessel, and put manna into it, as much as a gomor can hold; and lay it up before the Lord, to keep unto your generations,**

**(34) as the Lord commanded Moses. And Aaron put it in the tabernacle to be kept.**

**(35) And the children of Israel ate manna forty years, till they came to a habitable land: with this meat were they fed, until they reached the borders of the land of Chanaan."**

**So what key words do we see in those five verses?**

**1. Manna: this is the first time that the word "Manna" is mentioned in Holy Scripture.**

**The Hebrews, numbering some 600,000 men alone (Ex 12:37), wandered for forty years in a barren desert devoid of sustenance. GOD provided manna, the sustenance for bodily food, in what was called "Bread from Heaven" earlier in Exodus 16:4. Can you imagine how much manna was a daily requirement for well over a million people when women and children are added to the 600,000 men? After forty years the manna ceased as recorded in Joshua 5:12.**

2. **Forty years:** A figure that could be equated to a human lifespan.

Numbers 32:13,

"And the Lord being angry against Israel, led them about through the desert forty years, until the whole generation, that had done evil in his sight, was consumed."

3. **Meat:** this word was used in the Old Testament (Douay) to describe the manna, a **type**, which sustained the body of so many for **forty years**. Is there a New Testament **antitype** for manna, maybe something so wonderful that it sustains the soul?

From the **Didache** 10:3,

"Thou, Almighty Master, didst create all things for the sake of thy name, and hast given both **meat** and drink, for men to enjoy, that we might give thanks unto thee, but to us thou hast given spiritual **meat** and drink, and life everlasting, through thy Son."

**John** 6:53-57:

(53) "Then Jesus said to them: Amen, amen, I say unto you: except you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you.

(54) He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath everlasting life: and I will raise him up in the last day.

(55) **For my flesh is meat indeed:** and my blood is drink indeed.

(56) He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood **abideth** in me: and I in him."

**Elucidation:**

1. The Manna is the Old Testament **type** (Bread from Heaven Exodus 16:4), of the New Testament "Bread of Life" (John 6:35, 48), the flesh (Body) of Christ for which we are commanded to eat in John 6:53-57.

2. The Manna was kept in the tabernacle, a Holy place, since the Manna was sent by GOD.

3. The Manna, which fed the body, is symbolic of the flesh of Christ which feeds the soul.

4. The Blessed Virgin Mary served as the tabernacle of the Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity of the **person** of Jesus the Christ for the nine months of her pregnancy.

**"Glorious things are said of thee, O city of God."**

Psalms 87:3

With so many glorious things said of thee O' Blessed Virgin Mary, you certainly are entitled to be called "The Mystical City of GOD".

---

---

©

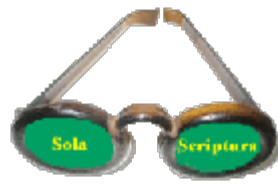
Written by Bob Stanley, March 15, 2007

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

---



Do not forget to

wear your glasses!

• [Back to Home Page...](#)

• [Back to Defenders.....](#)

• [Proceed to the Next Topic, The New Ark of the Covenant...](#)

---

---



# **A Vow to GOD is a Perpetual Vow, and if Broken, has Dire Consequences...**

**"It is ruin to a man to devour holy ones, and after vows to retract."  
Proverbs 20:25**

---

---

Is **everything** in the Bible?

Is the Holy Trinity overtly mentioned as the Holy Trinity?

No, not overtly, but **covertly**\* it is.

Is the **perpetual virginity** of the Blessed Virgin Mary mentioned in the Bible?

Just as for the Holy Trinity, it is not overtly mentioned.

Though like the Holy Trinity, it could be mentioned covertly.

There are Biblical guidelines for a woman to take a vow of chastity, and the Blessed Virgin Mary, a devout Jewess, no doubt knew Old Testament scripture quite well.

\*For another example of covert Biblical verses go **here**.

---

Some examples of Biblical vows to the Lord:

Numbers 6:2-3, Speak to the children of Israel, and thou shalt say to them: When a man, or woman, shall make a vow to be sanctified, and will consecrate themselves to the Lord: (3) They shall abstain from wine, and from every thing that may make a man drunk. They shall not drink vinegar of wine, or of any other drink, nor any thing that is pressed out of the grape: nor shall they eat grapes either fresh or dried.

Deuteronomy 23:21-22, When you make a vow to the LORD your God, you shall not be slack to pay it; for the LORD your God will surely require it of you, and it would be sin in you. (22) But if you refrain from vowing, it shall be no sin in you.

1Samuel 1:11, And she vowed a vow and said, "O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thy maidservant, and remember me, and not forget thy maidservant, but wilt give to thy maidservant a son, then I will give him to the LORD all the days of his life, and no razor shall touch his head."

Acts 18:18, But Paul, when he had stayed yet many days, taking his leave of the brethren, sailed thence into Syria (and with him Priscilla and Aquila), having shorn his head in Cenchrae. For he had a vow.

Ecclesiastes 5:4-5, When you vow a vow to God, do not delay paying it; for he has no pleasure in fools. Pay what you vow.

(5) It is better that you should not vow than that you should vow and not pay.

**Psalms 56:12-13, In me, O God, are vows to thee, which I will pay, praises to thee: (13) Because thou hast delivered my soul from death, my feet from falling: that I may please in the sight of God, in the light of the living.**

---

**Now here are the verses that could apply to the perpetual virginity of a woman.**

**Numbers 30:1-16, And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded. (2) If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. (3) If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth; (4) And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. (5) But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. (6) And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; (7) And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. (8) But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her. (9) But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her. (10) And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath; (11) And her husband heard, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. (12) But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her. (13) Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. (14) But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them (15) But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity. (16) These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.**

**Does Numbers 30 'prove' the perpetual virginity of the BVM?**

**Holy Scripture does not say that she made the vow. However, Holy Scripture does not say that she did not make the vow either.**

**It is entirely possible that The Blessed Virgin Mary did make a vow of perpetual virginity using the guidelines shown in Numbers 30. It would be a powerful tool for justification of her perpetual virginity. Did you notice that those verses were directed mostly towards women, and possibly virgins at that?**

**Every chapter in Holy Scripture has meaning and Numbers 30 has meaning. Old Testament **types** are fulfilled by antitypes in the New Testament.**

**Here is one possible New Testament antitype of the type of Numbers 30:1-16.**

**Luke 1:26-28, And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God into a city of Galilee, called Nazareth, (27) To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David: and the virgin's name was Mary. (28) And the angel being come in, said unto her: "Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women."**

---

## EXCERPTS FROM AN APOCRYPHAL BOOK,

### THE GOSPEL OF THE NATIVITY OF MARY:

CHAPTER 7. But the virgin of the Lord advanced in age and in virtues; and though, in the words of the Psalmist, her father and mother had forsaken her, the Lord took her up. For daily was she visited by angels, daily did she enjoy a divine vision, which preserved her from all evil, and made her to abound in all good. And so she reached her fourteenth year; and not only were the wicked unable to charge her with anything worthy of reproach, but all the good, who knew her life and conversation, judged her to be worthy of admiration. Then the high priest publicly announced that the virgins who were publicly settled in the temple, and had reached this time of life, should return home and get married, according to the custom of the nation and the ripeness of their years. The others readily obeyed this command; but Mary alone, the virgin of the Lord, answered that she could not do this, saying both that her parents had devoted her to the service of the Lord, and that, moreover, she herself had made to the Lord a vow of virginity, which she would never violate by any intercourse with man. And the high priest, being placed in great perplexity of mind, seeing that neither did he think that the vow should be broken contrary to the Scripture, which says, Vow and pay, nor did he dare to introduce a custom unknown to the nation, gave order that at the festival, which was at hand, all the chief persons from Jerusalem and the neighbourhood should be present, in order that from their advice he might know what was to be done in so doubtful a case. And when this took place, they resolved unanimously that the Lord should be consulted upon this matter. And when they all bowed themselves in prayer, the high priest went to consult God in the usual way. Nor had they long to wait: in the hearing of all a voice issued from the oracle and from the mercy-seat, that, according to the prophecy of Isaiah, a man should be sought out to whom the virgin ought to be entrusted and espoused. For it is clear that Isaiah says: A rod shall come forth from the root of Jesse, and a flower shall ascend from his root; and the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and strength, the spirit of wisdom and piety; and he shall be filled with the spirit of the fear of the Lord. According to this prophecy, therefore, he predicted that all of the house and family of David that were unmarried and fit for marriage should bring there rods to the altar; and that he whose rod after it was brought should produce a flower, and upon the end of whose rod the Spirit of the Lord should settle in the form of a dove, was the man to whom the virgin ought to be entrusted and espoused.

CHAPTER 8. Now there was among the rest Joseph, of the house and family of David, a man of great age: and when all brought there rods, according to the order, he alone withheld his. Wherefore, when nothing in conformity with the divine voice appeared, the high priest thought it necessary to consult God a second time; and He answered, that of those who had been designated, he alone to whom the virgin ought to be espoused had not brought his rod. Joseph, therefore, was found out. For when he had brought his rod, and the dove came from heaven; and settled upon the top of it, it clearly appeared to all that he was the man to whom the virgin should be espoused. Therefore, the usual ceremonies of betrothal having been gone through, he went back to the city of Bethlehem to put his house in order, and to procure things necessary for the marriage. But Mary, the virgin of the Lord, with seven other virgins of her own age, and who had been weaned at the same time, whom she had received from the priest, returned to the house of her parents in Galilee.

CHAPTER 9. And in those days, that is, at the time of her first coming into Galilee, the angel Gabriel was sent to her by God, to announce to her the conception of the Lord, and to explain to her the manner and order of the conception. Accordingly, going in, he filled the chamber where she was with a great light; and most courteously saluting her, he said: **Hail, Mary! O virgin highly favoured by the Lord, virgin full of grace, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou above all women, blessed above all men that have been hitherto born.** And the virgin, who was already well acquainted with angelic faces, and was not unused to the light from heaven, was neither terrified by the vision of the angel, nor astonished at the greatness of the light, but only perplexed by his words; and she began to consider of what nature a salutation so unusual could be, or what it could portend, or what end it could have. And the angel, divinely inspired, taking up this thought, says: Fear not, Mary, as if anything contrary to thy chastity were hid under this salutation. **For in choosing chastity, thou hast found favour with the Lord; and therefore thou, a virgin, shalt conceive without sin, and shalt bring forth a son.** He shall be great, because He shall rule from sea to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth; and He shall be called the Son of the Most High, because He who is born on earth in humiliation, reigns in heaven in exaltation; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David, and He shall reign in the house of Jacob for ever, and of His kingdom there shall be no end; forasmuch as He is King of kings and Lord of lords, and His throne is from everlasting to everlasting. The virgin did not doubt these words of the angel; but wishing to know the manner of it, she answered: How can that come to pass? For while, according to my vow, I never know man, how can I bring forth without the addition of man's seed? To this the angel says: Think not, Mary, that thou shalt conceive in the manner of mankind: for without any intercourse with man, thou, a virgin, wilt conceive; thou, a virgin, wilt bring forth; thou, a virgin, wilt nurse: for the Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee, without any of the heats of lust; and therefore that which shall be born of thee shall alone be holy, because it alone, being conceived and born without sin, shall be called the Son of God. Then Mary stretched forth her hands, and raised her eyes to heaven, and said: Behold the hand-maiden of the Lord, for I am not worthy of the name of lady; let it be to me according to thy word.

CHAPTER 10. Joseph therefore came from Judaea into Galilee, intending to marry the virgin who had been betrothed to him; for already three months had elapsed, and it was the beginning of the fourth since she had been betrothed to him. In the meantime, it was evident from her shape that she was pregnant, nor could she conceal this from Joseph. For in consequence of his being betrothed to her, coming to her more freely and speaking to her more familiarly, he found out that she was with child. He began then to be in great doubt and perplexity, because he did not know what was best for him to do. For, being a just man, he was not willing to expose her; nor, being a pious man, to injure her fair fame by a suspicion of fornication. He came to the conclusion, therefore, privately to dissolve their contract, and to send her away secretly. And while he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep, saying: Joseph, thou son of David, fear not; that is, do not have any suspicion of fornication in the virgin, or think any evil of her; and **fear not to take her as thy wife: for that which is begotten in her, and which now vexes thy soul, is the work not of man, but of the Holy Spirit. For she alone of all virgins shall bring forth the Son of God, and thou shalt call His name Jesus, that is, Saviour; for He shall save His people from their sins. Therefore Joseph, according to the command of the angel, took the virgin as his wife; nevertheless he knew her not, but took care of her, and kept her in chastity.** And now the ninth month from her conception was at hand, when Joseph, taking with him his wife along with what things he needed, went to Bethlehem, the city from which he came. And it came to pass, while they were there, that her days were fulfilled that she should bring forth; and she brought forth her first-born son, as the holy evangelists have shown, our Lord Jesus Christ, who with the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost lives and reigns God from everlasting to everlasting.

Knowing full well that 'THE GOSPEL OF THE NATIVITY OF MARY' is not inspired Scripture, it is nevertheless interesting reading. Apocryphal gospels were rejected by the Catholic Church for one reason or another, but there are some truths within them.

#### Elucidation:

1. GOD chose Mary to be the mother of His Son.
2. Through His Archangel Gabriel, she is praised three times as being precisely, "Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women".
3. In Luke 1:28, she is praised three times as being 'full of grace', the 'Lord is with her', and 'blessed is she among women'.
4. A vow to GOD of perpetual virginity by a young woman as documented in Numbers 30, is a possible qualifier for her to receive those three praises.
5. Heaven is a perfect state of being. There is no stain of sin in Heaven.
6. It is hard to believe that the Son of GOD would come down from such a perfect Heavenly environment to dwell for nine months in an imperfect human environment.
7. GOD did not choose just any woman to bear His Son. That is why He chose Mary, a pure and sinless virgin, since GOD and sin are mutually excludable.
8. St. Joseph had a sense of trepidation when finding her with child, until an angel of GOD explained to him in a dream that it came about by the power of the Holy Spirit.
9. Holy Scripture does not say that **Mary had other children**, as **some would have us believe**.

The circumstantial evidence presented here strongly suggests that the Blessed Virgin Mary did indeed take the vow.



Written by Bob Stanley, July 22, 2008

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Miracle At Lepanto.

---

*Almost from the very beginning of Islam, there were wars upon wars between Christians and Moslems. We remember the Crusade wars, seven major and several minor, which lasted for centuries. This is the story of the Battle of Lepanto, which marked the end of the Crusades and was a turning point in the history of Christianity.*

---

*Charles Martel's victory at Poitiers definitely stopped the Moslem invasion of western Europe. In the east Christians held firm against attacks of the Moslems until 1453. In that year, [Mohammed II](#) threw huge assaults against Constantinople and by the evening of May 29 the Byzantine capital fell. By 1571 the Moslems were firmly installed in Europe. Their ships ruled the Mediterranean Sea from the Strait of Bosphorus to the Strait of Gibraltar and constantly preyed on Christian vessels unless they flew the French flag.*

---

*Pope Pius V, in the last year of his papacy in 1571, tried to rally the nations of Europe to join in a Holy League to stop and roll back the Moslem enemy which threatened the entire continent. Spain, whose King Philip II was also King of Austria, responded favorably. The Moslems were then engaged in the conquest of Cyprus, an island belonging to the Republic of Venice.*

*Leading Venetian officials would have preferred to have worked out some peaceful-coexistence agreement with the Sultan, but under the crusading influence of Saint Pius V, they decided to join the Holy League along with the republics of Genoa and Lucca and the dukes of Savoy, Parma, Ferrara and Urbino.*

---

*The Papal fleet was of course part of the Holy Alliance. Pius V asked Philip to appoint Don John of Austria, the 25-year old son of Emperor Charles V, as commander-in-chief of a planned expedition against the Moslems. After receiving the banner of the Holy League from the Pope, through Cardinal Granvalla, Don John's fleet set sail from Genoa for Naples on June 26, 1571.*

---

*Few historians mention that just before the departure, Philip II presented Don John with a picture of Our Lady of Guadalupe which she had caused to be miraculously imprinted on the cloak of the Indian peasant Juan Diego in Mexico 40 years before. Don John placed the picture in the chapel of the admiral-vessel, the Genoese John Andrew Doria, asking for Mary's protection of his expedition.*

---

*On September 16, the Christian fleet put to sea. Don John anchored off of Corfu where he learned that the Moslems had leveled entire towns and villages and then retreated to the coast of Lepanto in the Gulf of Corinth.*

*At dawn on October 7, at the entrance to the Gulf of Patras, the Christian and Moslem fleets finally came face to face for the battle of Lepanto.*

---

*The wind and all military factors favored the Moslems, but Don John was confident. He boarded a fast ship for a final review of his fleet. He shouted encouraging words to the men and they shouted back. After Don John returned to his own position, the wind mysteriously changed to the advantage of the Christian fleet. First-hand witnesses wrote about this moment as a most dramatic turn-of-events resulting from an "unknown factor".*

---

*At that very moment, at dawn on October 7, 1571--as Vatican Archives later revealed--Pope Pius V, accompanied by many faithful, was praying the Rosary in the Basilica of Santa Maria Maggiore. From*

*dawn to dusk the prayers continued in Rome as the Christians and the Moslems battled at Lepanto. When it was all over the Moslems had been defeated. Of some 270 Moslem ships, at least 200 were destroyed. The Turks also lost 30,000 men while Christian casualties numbered between 4,000 and 5,000.*

---

*The Rosary had won a great military victory. Like all truly great military leaders who hate war and love peace, Don John retired after his victory at Lepanto. He died a few years later at the age of 31. Another who took part in the great battle of Lepanto, Miguel de Cervantes, lived longer to write his famous tribute to Christian chivalry, Don Quixote.*

---

*Following the great Christian victory at Lepanto, Pope St. Pius V declared that henceforth a commemoration of the Rosary would be a part of the Vatican's Mass on every October 7. His successor, Pope Gregory XIII, went further. In 1573 he established the Feast of the Most Holy Rosary--to be celebrated at all Churches which had specific altars dedicated to the Rosary.*

---

*In 1671 Pope Clement X extended observance of the feast to all of Spain. Only 12 years later in 1683 the Moslems again swept into Europe. With 200,000 men, they laid siege to Vienna. After months of valiant resistance by a small garrison, the city was relieved by an army under John Sobieski, King of Poland. The Rosary, to which the King was dedicated, was again instrumental in a military victory. Pope Innocent XI consecrated September 12 of that year to the Holy Name of Mary. The Moslem hordes were hurled back yet again at Peterwardein in Hungary by Prince Eugene on the Feast of Our Lady of the Snows, August 5, 1716. As a result of this victory, Pope Clement XI extended the Feast of the Rosary to the Universal Church.*

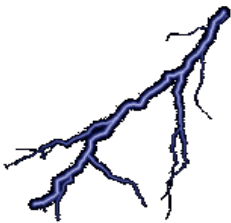
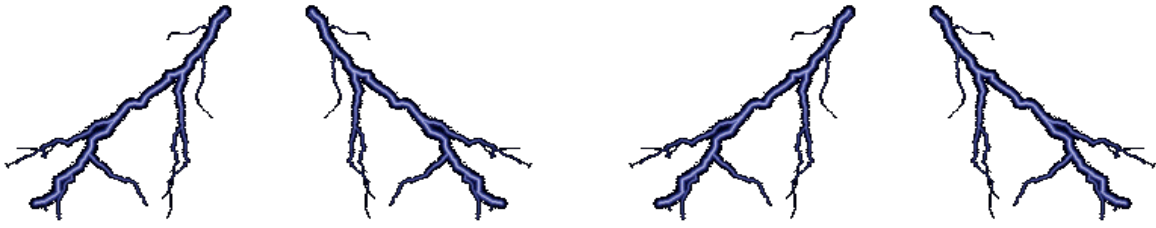
---

October 24, 1998

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Stabat Mater Dolorosa...



*"Stabat Mater Dolorosa."*

*(The Mother Stood Full of Pain.)*

*At the cross her station keeping,  
Stood the mournful Mother weeping,  
Close to Jesus to the last.*

*Through her heart, His sorrow sharing,  
All His bitter anguish bearing,  
Now at length the sword had pass'd.*

*Oh, how sad and sore distress'd  
Was that Mother highly blest  
Of the sole-begotten One !*



*Christ above in torment hangs;  
She beneath beholds the pangs  
Of her dying glorious Son.*

*Is there one who would not weep,  
Whelm'd in miseries so deep  
Christ's dear Mother to behold ?*

*Can the human heart refrain  
From partaking in her pain,  
In that Mother's pain untold?*

*Bruis'd, derided, curs'd, defil'd,  
She beheld her tender child  
All with bloody scourges rent.*

*For the sins of His own nation,  
Saw Him hang in desolation,  
Till His spirit forth He sent.*

*O thou Mother! fount of love!  
Touch my spirit from above;  
Make my heart with thine accord.*

*Make me feel as thou hast felt;  
Make my soul to glow and melt  
With the love of Christ our Lord.*

*Holy Mother! pierce me through;  
In my heart each wound renew  
Of my Saviour crucified.*

*Let me share with thee His pain,  
Who for all my sins was slain,  
Who for me in torments died.*

*Let me mingle tears with thee,  
Mourning Him who mourn'd for me,  
All the days that I may live.*

*By the cross with thee to stay,  
There with thee to weep and pray,  
Is all I ask of thee to give.*

*Virgin of all virgins best,  
Listen to my fond request  
Let me share thy grief divine.*

*Let me, to my latest breath,  
In my body bear the death*

*Of that dying Son of thine.*

*Wounded with His every wound,  
Steep my soul till it hath swoon'd  
In His very blood away.*

*Be to me, O Virgin, nigh,  
Lest in flames I burn and die,  
In His awful Judgment day.*

*Christ, when Thou shalt call me hence,  
Be Thy Mother my defence,  
Be Thy cross my victory.*

*While my body here decays,  
May my soul Thy goodness praise,  
Safe in Paradise with Thee.*

*Amen.*

*Written by Jacopone da Todi (1220-1306)*

*A most beautiful choral orchestrational piece incorporating this work  
was written by  
Antonin Dvorak in 1876 after the death of his little daughter.  
It is called "Stabat Mater".  
The first performance was in Prague in 1880.  
Later in London a performance had an audience of 12,000,  
and a chorus of 800 singers.*

*September 15 is the Feast day of Our Lady of Sorrows.*

*November 1, 1998*



 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# *Where is the tomb of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Mother of GOD?*

---



---

*The tombs of all of the [Apostles](#), except for the traitor Judas, have been found and documented over the centuries.*

*And yet not a trace of the Blessed Virgin Mary's remains have ever been found. Have you ever wondered about why this is?*

*The Bible is silent regarding this subject for the most part, but it does give us a clue in Revelation 11:19 to 12:1-2.*

*The Catholic Church teaches that after she died she was [assumed](#) body and soul into Heaven and that is why no tomb or remains of her were ever found.*

*However science, an unlikely source for a definitive answer as to why her remains were never found, has recently provided us with an intriguing possible answer.*

*It even supports the teaching of the Catholic Church.*

*The scientific finding:*

*It has been known for several years that over time, some wives begin to have a slight resemblance to their husbands.*

*However, husbands did not seem to gain a resemblance to the wives. Why was this?*

*The answer was found in the time of pregnancy of the mother. It was known that substances are passed between the baby in the womb and the mother.*

*In this transfer, since the baby possesses DNA from both parents, the mother receives DNA from the father and of course the father cannot receive DNA from the mother. Simple isn't it if you give it some thought?*

*Yes, but what does this all mean regarding the Blessed Virgin Mary?*

*Well the answer to that question poses more questions than there are answers for.*

*They involve:*

*How was she impregnated with the baby Jesus?*

*God only knows and He has not told us.*

*It must have been accomplished by His Word.*

*I do have a few final thoughts.*

*Since there was no human father, then there was no human male DNA.*

*God is a spirit and a [spirit has no parts](#), thus no natural DNA.*

*Something may have passed from the baby Jesus to His mother and she certainly supplied Him with the substance of His entire body.*

*Could the baby Jesus have passed on something to His mother that simply could not be left on earth?*

*Thus, no tomb with the remains of the Blessed Virgin Mary have ever been found on earth for the last almost 2000 years.*

---

---

---

*As [Martin Luther](#) once remarked, "When you call her the [Mother of God](#), you have said it all".*

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, May 25, 2014*

---

---

[!\[\]\(e50091943b385fe16d3277389202856f\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)



# *The Eye Of The Virgin Of Guadalupe*



*Our Lady of Guadalupe as she appears on the tilma of Juan Diego.  
December 12, 1531*



*A closer look at her face. Note the iris and pupil of her right eye...*



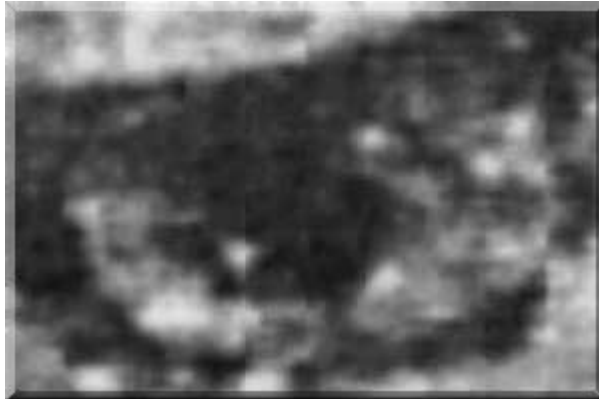
*As we zoom in, images begin to appear in her right eye...*

---



*As we get closer, the images become faces...*

---



*We now have zoomed in on her right eye only...*

*Careful examination of this image shows some startling detail...*

---

### ***The eye of the Queen of Heaven:***

These pictures are of the right eye of '*Our Lady of Guadalupe*'. It was discovered in 1951, upon close examination, that the right eye of the image on the tilma had reflected within it an image of *Juan Diego*, the image of *Bishop Zumarraga's interpreter*, and the image of another man presumed to be a *visiting priest or Bishop*. Be aware that images reflected in the eye are distorted because of the curvature of the eye itself. *Juan* is on the right, his full face and beard clearly visible. *The interpreter is to the left*. He appears to be wearing a headdress, and he is looking at *Juan* as *Juan* opens his tilma. *The visiting Bishop*, with the top of his head visible, is to the right of center. The '*Blessed Virgin Mary*' must have been standing in front of *Juan* and to the right of *Bishop Zumarraga*, as *Juan* opened the tilma and the beautiful miraculous image of '*Our Lady of Guadalupe*' was seen for the first time.

---

### ***Recent new information...***

*On January 14, 2001 it was announced that new scientific studies using an enhanced magnification factor of 2500*

*has shown that there are no less than 13 distinct figures in both eyes.*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, May 1997*

*Updated January 15, 2001*

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---



# Angels, A Short Course...

---

*Angelology: the study of Angels.*

*What are Angels?*

*Do Angels really exist?*

---

## **A. In the beginning: GOD created... (GEN 1:1 to 2:25)**

### **1. The Spiritual World:**

It has...

- a. GOD (uncreated).
- b. Angels. (PS 148:2,5)
- c. The devil/demons. (created as Angels)
- d. Human spirits.

### **2. The Material World:**

It has...

- a. Chemicals, minerals.
  - b. Plants.
  - c. Animals.
  - d. Humans.
- 

## **B. Spirit: Definition... \*TB 12-15, 75-76**

1. Spirit has no parts and occupies no space. It is immortal and cannot die, because the power of GOD holds everything in existence. (HEB 1:3)
  2. Having no parts, nothing can be taken from it, as there is nothing in it but its whole self.
  3. Spirit can't change from what it is. It can never become anything else.
  4. Deprived of GOD, an evil spirit knows eternal torment, (LK 20:36).
- 

## **C. Angels, the first created spirits: \*CCC 328-336,350-352, PS 148:2,5**

1. The word 'Angel', from the Greek 'aggelos', means messenger.
  2. They are pure spirit (HEB 1:14), and are non-corporeal (no body), have no race, and no gender (MT 22:30). They are personal, have emotions (LK 15:10), and are immortal creatures (LK 20:36). Each is created, individually by GOD and is not procreated as is man. \*CCC 330, \*TB78
  3. Angels have wisdom (2SAM 14:17,20), great power (PS 103:20), and free will. They are holy (MT 25:31), obedient (PS 103:20), and innumerable (HEB 12:22). Since they have no parents, they are not related to one another as humans are. \*CCC 311, \*TB15, \*TS169
  4. The devil (Lucifer) and the demons, were created as Angels. Everything GOD created was good (GEN 1:31). Lucifer, and one third of the Angels, used their free will to defy GOD and were expelled from Heaven. The root of their sin was pride. \*CCC 391-395,414, JOB 4:18, \*ISA 14:12-15, MT 25:41, 2PET 2:4, JUDE 1:6, REV 12:4-9.
  5. Angels were judged individually. Man was judged as a race. When Adam and Eve sinned, the human race suffered original sin. Eve ate the apple and we got the stomach ache. \*TB78, \*TS183,189.
  6. The Angels' choice was final. They were not given another chance as were humans. \*TB76
- 

## **D. The Hierarchy of Angels:**

1. Angels being spirits, manifest themselves in forms humans can relate to. This might explain the many physical descriptions of them found in the Bible. (ISA 6:2, EZ 10:1-22, REV 4:6-8)
2. They are in 9 ranks called 'Choirs', which differ in perfection of nature and grace. (\*TS 157)
3. Choirs are in 3 groups according to their intellectual perfection and nearness to GOD. From the highest to the lowest in rank they are...

**GROUP I: ANGELS OF PURE GOODNESS... (\*AP p181-193)**

4. **SERAPHIM:** Called 'Love Angels'. Each has three pair of wings, and many eyes, (REV 4:6-9). With two wings he covers his face, with two he covers his feet, and with two he flies, (ISA 6:2-6). His face is like lightning. They are never used as messengers because their appearance would frighten humans, (St. Birgitta of Sweden). They minister to the Heavenly sanctuary. (\*AP p183-187)
  5. **CHERUBIM/CHERUBS,** (PS 18:10, EZ 9:3, NEH 7:61) are throne bearers and custodians of sacred places. They have many eyes (EZ 10:12), four faces, and four wings (EZ 1:6,10, 10:14), and do not turn their heads as they go (EZ 1:9,12,17, 10:11). They are large, (1KNG 6:23-28). They were put in Eden with the 'Flaming Sword' to 'keep the way of the tree of life' (GEN 3:24). They are depicted on the top of the 'Ark Of The Covenant' (EX 25:18-22, EX 37:7-9). NM 7:89, 1KNG 6:23-35, 2KNG 19:15, 2CHR 3:7-14, EZ 1:1-28, 10:1-22, HEB 9:5. (NAB dictionary)
  6. **THRONES:** (COL 1:16) Are pure humility, and dispense GODS' justice and power to the Angelic court. Lower choirs depend on Thrones for access to GOD. (\*AP p191-193)
- 

**GROUP II: ANGELS OF THE COSMOS... (\*AP p197, PCD p19)**

7. **DOMINIONS/DOMINATIONS:** Having royal robes, filled with wisdom, endowed with leadership, and crowned for authority, govern the cosmos. (DAN 7:27, EPH 1:21, COL 1:16, \*TS156-157).
  8. **POWERS:** Holding swords, are warriors and defenders of the cosmos. They are in conquest of evil spirits, of which, from this choir, many came (Eph 6:11-12), (\*AP p200-201). MT 24:29, MK 13:25, LK 21:26, ROM 8:38, EPH 1:21,3:10, COL 1:16, 2:10,15, TIT 3:1, 1PET 3:22.
  9. **VIRTUES:** Have 2 eyes (PCD p19), are charged with dispensing celestial miracles. They are 'Spirits of Motion', and control the elements, and all of nature. \*AP 203-204, LK 6:19, 8:46.
- 

**GROUP III: ANGELS OF THE WORLD... (\*AP p221)**

10. **PRINCIPALITIES:** Called Princes, carry scepters to assist in their direction of GODS' commands. They are administrators, responsible for every nation, city, province, town and village. The Angel of Persia (DAN 10:13), and Greece (DAN 10:20) are examples. Some of the fallen angels came from this choir, Eph 6:11-12: JER13:18, ROM 8:38, COL 1:16, 2:10,15, EPH 1:21, 3:10, TIT 3:1, \*TS 156.
  11. **ARCHANGELS:** Messengers of GOD sent on assignments of greater importance (1THESS 4:16, JUDE 1:9).
    - a. St. Michael, Captain of the Heavenly Host, has a combative role, opposing the forces of evil. DAN 10,13-21, 12:1, the devil JUDE 1:9, the dragon REV 12:7-8.
    - b. St. Gabriel announces the coming of the Lord (DAN 8:15-26, 9:21-27), to Mary (LUKE 1:26-38). He will probably announce the second coming (1THES 4:16).
    - c. St. Raphael has healing qualities. He healed the blind Tobit. TOB 3:35, 5:17, 6:16, 9:6, 11:4,7, 12:15.
  12. **ANGELS:** Always waiting for us to ask them for help. Some are Guardian Angels. Every human being has a Guardian Angel who was assigned to him/her at the moment of conception and he stays with him until the moment of death. GEN 16:7,9,10-11, ZECH 12:8, MT 1:20,24, \*MT 18:10, ACTS 12:15,23, CCC 336.
- 

**E. The function of Angels: \*TS155**

1. To glorify GOD. PS 97:3
  2. To implement His will. PS 103:20
  3. To operate the laws by which GOD rules the universe. \*TS156
  4. To intervene in the affairs of men as GOD chooses. \*TS156, 1PET 1:12.
- 

**F. Angels in the Bible: They are mentioned over 280 times throughout the Bible, both as good and demonic...**

1. As the serpent in Eden (GEN 3:1-15).

2. They guarded the entrance to Eden (GEN 3:24).
  3. They came to Abraham and Sarah and promised them a son (GEN 18:1-14).
  4. They destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah (GEN 19:1-25).
  5. One brought food to Daniel in the lions den. (DAN 14:33-39, not in KJ).
  6. St. Gabriel appeared to the Blessed Virgin Mary (LK 1:26-38).
  7. One told Joseph to take the child and His Mother to Egypt (MT 2:13-14).
  8. They aided Jesus and His disciples (MT 4:11, LK 22:43, ACTS 5:19, 12:7).
  9. One appeared to Mary Magdalen at the sepulcher (JN 20:12-13).
  10. They appeared to the Apostles (ACTS 1:10-11).
  11. To St. Paul (ACTS 27:23-24).
  12. They require supervision and are judged (1COR 6:3, 2PET 2:4).
  13. GOD is sometimes reluctant to trust them (JOB 4:18).
  14. They can be false teachers: Gal 1:8
  15. They sometimes appear as humans (GEN 19:1-25, HAG 1:13, MAL 2:7).
  16. They bring GODS' messages to man (MT 1:20, LK 1:11,26,2:9, ACTS 8:26).
- 

#### G. Angels in our lives:

1. An Angel awakened St. Catherine Laboure' on July 18, 1830 and told her the 'Blessed Virgin Mary' was waiting for her in the Chapel.
  2. At Fatima, in 1916, the 'Angel Of Peace' appeared three times to the three visionaries before the 'Blessed Virgin Mary' appeared in 1917.
  3. Padre Pio is said to have sent his Guardian Angel on errands. Read: 'Send Me Your Guardian Angel'.
  4. Many people are reported to have had encounters with Angels.
  5. Angels have the ability to talk to Guardian Angels of any person instantly, even if that person is thousands of miles away.
- 

#### H. Angelic notes:

1. One Angel can destroy all the evil on earth by calling on all choirs.
  2. Guardian Angels can be from any choir. The holier the person, the higher the choir.  
\*AP p99-100,182
  3. Angels of higher choirs delegate power to those of lower choirs.
  4. Angelic choirs differ in power, responsibility, authority, features, appearance, and size of the Angels.
  5. St. Gregory believed each human spirit would join one of the choirs.
  6. Each Angel is a unique creation, there are no two alike.
  7. Angels manifest themselves as male (GEN 19:1-13), or female (ZECH 5:9). They have no gender since they are Spirit.
- 

#### I. Are Angels real?:

1. The Bible has over 280 references to them.
  2. The Church teaches they are real. \*CCC 328
  3. Science cannot prove, nor disprove their existence.
  4. The number of persons reporting 'Angelic' intercession, and encounters has increased dramatically in recent years. This gives rise to circumstantial evidence that Angels do indeed exist.
- 

#### J. Bibliography...

1. \*CCC is The New Catechism Of The Catholic Church. ISBN:0-89243-566-6
2. \*TB is Theology For Beginners by F.J. Sheed. ISBN:0-89283-124-3
3. \*TS is Theology And Sanity by F. J. Sheed. ISBN:0-89870-470-7
4. \*AP is Angel Power by Janice T. Connell. ISBN:0-345-39123-3
5. \*PCD is Pocket Cath. Dictionary, John Hardon, S.J. ISBN:0-385-23238-1

*End of Course, Angels...*



# Ask Your Guardian Angel!

---

'Send Me Your Guardian Angel', is a marvelous book about Saint Padre Pio's relationship with his Guardian Angel. Saint Pio would send his angel on errands and have him do all sorts of things that the good padre could not do easily himself.

---

I can assure you that each one of us has his or her very own Guardian Angel. When GOD created us He assigned a guardian angel to watch over us for our entire life. He helps to protect us from harm and he does everything he can to prevent us from sinning. I know, because my guardian angel, George, has saved my life at least three times. Two of those times were within one week.

---

I won't go into detail as to exactly what happened as that is not the purpose of this file. I told a friend about these remarkable events, not knowing how or why they turned out as they did, and she told me it was my guardian angel. She added, "If your guardian angel does something for you, you have to thank him."

Being rather skeptical about the whole thing I asked, "how do I thank my guardian angel?"

She replied, "You call him by name and thank him."

"Okay," I replied, "but how do I know what his name is?"

She replied, "Just ask him and he will tell you."

I replied, "what if he doesn't answer me?"

She said, "He will. It will be the first name that pops into your mind."

Well not believing any of this, I waited until I was alone and then asked, "OK guardian angel, what is your name?"

Guess what...no answer!

But..., the face of my dear departed uncle popped in my mind clear as a crystal. I thought, 'why did the face of my uncle George appear in my mind immediately upon my asking that question'? I did not connect it, as I was waiting for a spoken word which did not come, and not a mental image, and so I told no one and I promptly forgot about it.

---

Several months later, there was a Marian conference in a city nearby, which I attended. I met a lady there who had the apparent ability of being able to converse with her guardian angel. She would ask her guardian angel to supply her with the names of guardian angels of other people and he would tell her, regardless of who or where they were. With much skepticism and timidity, I conjured up enough nerve to ask her the name of my guardian angel. She went silent for a few seconds and replied, "He will not answer me right now, but he will."

About 1/2 hour later, in the middle of a conference speaker's oration, she blurted out to me, "George, your angel's name is George. My angel just informed me."

---

Needless to say, the name 'George' did not register with me until a few moments later when I recalled seeing the face of my uncle George many months earlier. Needless to say, I almost went into shock, and I suddenly became an avid believer in guardian angels.

Looking back to those three life-threatening incidents, and by reconstructing exactly what happened, I can truly say that George had a lot to do with saving my life in each case.

---

I will say this much about one of those incidents. A male voice told me three times to move, and the last time very forcefully. Ten seconds later, I would have had it, had I not moved. There was no other living human being within hundreds of feet to utter those words to me, and the words I heard were soft and clear, not like someone yelling at a distance.

---

**Since that all began in the late 1980's, there have been many other non life threatening incidents, in which I know 'George' had a hand in the affair.**

**My sole purpose in writing this file is to attest that, yes we all do have a guardian angel. We should be aware of his presence and realize that they (some people have more than one) are here to help us. We should call on them in time of need. GOD willing, they will comfort and protect us. And by all means, thank him.**

---

**Thank you, George, thank you...**  
**Thank you dear GOD for giving me my guardian angel...**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, March 4, 1998

Updated March 23, 2003

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# The Fourteen Hour Basic "Know Your Faith" Course...

---

This is a starter course for people who are hungry to learn basic theology and to learn about the Catholic Church. Everyone who has taken it has been given a tremendous boost in their knowledge of GOD and of His Church. It is the course which gave me my start, and built a fire within me to continue a learning curve which has risen greatly and I know will never taper off. Many of us in my parish, as a result of taking this course have taught it to others. Some of our students are now teachers themselves. In my parish, many of us have been evangelizing for years. All of the files on this website are a direct result of having taken this class and in turn teaching it to others.

"Since, like all the faithful, lay Christians are entrusted by GOD with the apostolate by virtue of their Baptism and Confirmation, they HAVE THE RIGHT AND DUTY, INDIVIDUALLY OR GROUPED IN ASSOCIATIONS, TO WORK SO THAT THE DIVINE MESSAGE OF SALVATION MAY BE KNOWN AND ACCEPTED BY ALL MEN THROUGHOUT THE EARTH. THIS DUTY IS THE MORE PRESSING WHEN IT IS ONLY THROUGH THEM THAT MEN CAN HEAR THE GOSPEL AND KNOW CHRIST."

Catechism of the Catholic Church (CCC) 900. Please read CCC 897-913.

---

We Learn:

- 10% of what we read.
- 20% of what we hear.
- 30% of what we see.
- 50% of what we both see and hear.
- 70% of what is discussed with others.
- 80% of what we experience personally.
- 95% of what we **TEACH** to someone else.

William Glaser

Clearly, **TEACHING** is by far the best way to learn...

---

- [Introduction...](#)
- [Class References...](#)
- [Class Definitions...](#)
- [Class, Day 1...](#)
- [Class, Day 2...](#)
- [Class, Day 3...](#)
- [Class, Day 4...](#)
- [Class, Day 5...](#)
- [Class, Day 6...](#)
- [Class, Day 7...](#)
- [Bible References...](#)
- [Question Answers From the Lessons...](#)
- [Questions Brought Up In Previous Classes...](#)

---

Written by Bob Stanley, February 8, 1999

---

[Back to Home Page...](#)



# Flowcharts are great tools for Evangelization...

---

---

**The Catholic Church is the True Church** Presented here are four different methods to prove it.

**The First 100 years** Of the Catholic Church.

**The Apostles** What happened to them and where their remains are today.

**The Law of First Mention** One of the basic rules of Biblical exegesis.

**The Triple Birth of Christ** Did Jesus always exist?

**The Holy Spirit** The Third Person of the Most Holy Trinity.

**When Heaven is Joined with Earth** In the Sacrifice of the Mass.

**The Mother of GOD** How could the Blessed Virgin Mary be the Mother of GOD who created her?

**The Woman of Revelation 12:1** Who is she?

**Typology** The New Testament lies hidden in the Old.

**Anabolism and Catabolism** For day # 1 of the **Class**.

**A Person and Nature study** For day # 1 of the **Class**.

**The Person of Jesus Christ** For day #1 of the **Class**.

---



*Written by Bob Stanley on September 30, 2004*

*Updated October 23, 2004*

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *The Spiritans (Holy Ghost Fathers), Vocation and Postulancy in Ghana...*

---



**The population of Ghana is 18,900,000. About 38% of the total are Catholic.**

**Ghana has 18 Dioceses with 4 of them being Archdioceses.**

**Ghana has one Cardinal, 3 Archbishops, and 15 Bishops with one being an Auxiliary Bishop.**

**The Holy Ghost Fathers are operating in 8 Dioceses.**

**The area of Ghana is 92,100 square miles, or 238,537 square kilometers**

---

## **SPIRITANS (HOLY GHOST FATHERS), VOCATION AND POSTULANCY IN GHANA.**

### **Vocations Report**

**Notice the yearly increase.**

**2001/2002=6**

**2002/2003=12**

**2003/2004=15**

**2004/2005=**

### **SOURCES OF VOCATION:**

**We recruit from the entire country, and are not restricted to a particular place or diocese.**

- 1. We have two youth camps during the year, Christmas and Easter.**
- 2. We have two retreat periods for our aspirants every year.**
- 3. We have a three days of prayer and interviews to select candidates for the postulancy every year. It is always animated by a three member assessment team.**
- 4. The vocations director visits schools and tries to work with diocesan chaplains of different institutions.**
- 5. Our vocation team joins the diocesan vocation teams to organize vocation programs during the vocation week celebration.**
- 6. The vocations director visits the aspirants who apply to join the congregation, and talk to their families.**

### **POSTULANCY:**

**Postulancy is a one year program designed for the young men to discern their vocation before they go to the Novitiate for their Spiritual Year. During this year they get the opportunity to learn more about the congregation, and we also get to know more about them. The statistics given did not count those who did not continue for the postulancy either by themselves or because they were not recommended.**

**PROBLEMS:**

**Although we get the vocations, we lack the resources to train them. We therefore take as many as we can afford to train. Today our province pays between \$4,000 and \$6,000 a year for a student of Philosophy and Theology depending upon where they are studying.**

**Donations are most welcome. If you find it in your heart to support this postulancy, please send to:**

**Spiritan Postulancy  
P.O. Box 1185  
Kumasai  
Ghana, West Africa**

**Phone: 233-51-38170**

**Thank you and may God Bless you.**

**Fr. John Osei Yaw CSSp  
718-729-5273**

---

Posted July 27, 2004

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Who Is There To Say That Miracles Do Not Happen?

---

*For those who believe, no explanation is necessary.  
For those who don't believe, no explanation is possible.*

---

*He who has eyes to see, let him see.*

---

---

- [!\[\]\(633dd45d48d71eb51a85c6dd83ee51e9\_img.jpg\) Saint Joseph's Staircase.](#)
  - [!\[\]\(bdddf9191a284aa0945448444083c5b0\_img.jpg\) Eucharistic Miracles.....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(944943bcf87a12c5b9337bf7ed1ef546\_img.jpg\) Our Lady of Fatima.....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(77e1e368d53d3ed6ec2a15bf2432e026\_img.jpg\) Our Lady of Akita.....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(beb4ee3dc3a91926258601f02c4f4582\_img.jpg\) The Incurruptible Saints](#)
  - [!\[\]\(dc5b06ae612c8367b0d228fe9920a97f\_img.jpg\) Mother Angelica.....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(66ee83dc9a723348caa7f40b8aaad75e\_img.jpg\) Eternal Word Network.](#)
- 

*"Behold, you scoffers, and wonder, and perish;  
for I do a deed in your days, a deed you will never believe, if one declares it to  
you."  
Habakkuk 1:5*

---

[!\[\]\(23d9fc146e83b5c3013cfa32c784f8d5\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# Feeling Persecuted?

---

*Maybe this will help...*

---

*I hear the accuser roar,  
of ills that I have done;  
I know them well and thousands more,  
**BUT THE LORD FINDETH NONE!**  
Sin, satan, death press near,  
To harass and appall;  
Let but my risen Lord appear,  
Backward they go and fall.*

---

*Author Unknown...*

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

---

# Bon Mots: Food for Thought...

---

*"Let no one presume to hope for the mercy of GOD, who dares to slight or offend GOD's mother..."*

*St. Louis de Montfort...*

---

*"If you want to do something, you will find a way...  
If you don't want to do it, you will find an excuse..."*

*Fr. Dermot Dwyer...*

---

*"I traded lower things for higher things..." (by becoming a priest)*

*Fr. John Corapi.*

---

*"You can educate yourself into imbecility..."*

*Fr. John Corapi.*

---

*"A Carpenter, St. Joseph, taught the Creator of the Universe how to make furniture..."*

*Fr. Dermot Dwyer..*

---

*"Why is it when we talk to GOD we are said to be praying, but when GOD talks to us, we are schizophrenic?"*

*Lily Tomlin...*

---

*"...For without Me you can do nothing."*

*John 15:5*

---

*"GOD will not join Himself to anything defiled."*

*Fr. William Most...*

---

*"But of everyone to whom much has been given, much will be required."*

*Luke 12:48*

---

*"He paid a debt He did not owe. I owed a debt I could not pay."*

*Anonymous*

---

***"To do what is right, is not always popular."***

*Fr. Phil Callaghan...*

---

***"Am I not destroying my enemies when I make them my friends?"***

*Unknown...*

---

***"But for the authority of the Church, I would not believe the Gospel."***

*St. Augustine...*

---

***GOD is not triplex, 1+1+1. He is triune, 1x1x1.***

*Unknown...*

---

***GOD is who He is, not who we want Him to be...***

*Unknown...*

---

***"Every person is born for a purpose. What is it?"***

*Anonymous...*

---

***GOD was asked why He did not create people who could find cures for cancer and aids. He replied, "I did but you aborted them."***

*Unknown...*

---

***"There is room at the top for you."***

*Anonymous*

---

***"GOD's phone number is, 'In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, amen'. When you dial it, please don't hang up on Him."***

*Fr. Ken Roberts...*

---

***"I read the last chapter of the Bible, and it says we won."***

*Fr. John Corapi...*

---

***"Today we get a lot of falsehood psychobabel."***

Anonymous...

---

***"Sin lit the fires of hell, closed the gates of Heaven, and nailed GOD to the Cross."***

Fr. Dermot Dwyers...

---

***"To have one truth, you have to have only one authority."***

Fr. Dermot Dwyer...

---

***"Nobody said that being Catholic was easy."***

Fr. Phil Callaghan...

---

***"On the darkest nights, the stars shine the brightest."***

Fr. John Corapi...

---

***"The hardest thing to open is a closed mind."***

Fr. Dermot Dwyer...

---

***"The person who does not read is no better off than the person who cannot read."***

Ann Landers...

---

***"The most perfect human person ever created was a woman."***

Fr. John Corapi...

---

***"They did not believe Him, (Christ) why should they believe me?"***

Fr. Dermot Dwyer...

---

***"You have the right to be wrong, and I have the right to be right."***

Fr. Mearthy...

---

***"You might be pro-choice, but GOD is pro-life."***

Fr. Ken Roberts...

---

***"If things created are so full of loveliness, how resplendent with beauty must be the One who made them."***

St. Anthony of Padua...

---



***"He came from a virgin womb and was buried in a virgin tomb."***

*Fr. Dwemot Dwyer...*

---

***"As unto the bow, the cord is. So unto the man, is the woman. Though she bends him, she obeys him. Though she draws him, yet she follows. Useless each without the other."***

*Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, 'The Song of Hiawatha'...*

---

***"Today we have a feel good theology, where they want success without struggle. They want sensationalism with no substance. They want Christ with no cross. They want Christ with no Church. They want a plastic Jesus."***

*Fr. Dermot Dwyer...*

---

***"You must eat bread before it can do you any good. You must eat The Bread of Life before it will do you any good."***

*Anonymous...*

---

***"If there is not a cross in your Gospel, you aren't preaching the Gospel of Christ."***

*Anonymous...*

---

***"If I don't stand for something, I will fall for nothing."***

*Anonymous...*

---

***"Abortion is murder, Proverbs 6:17"***

*Holy Scripture...*

---

*Updated August 29, 2004  
Updated November 6, 2014*

 [Back To Home Page.....](#)

---

# Quotations That Should Give You Some Food For Thought...

**"What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done;  
and there is nothing new under the sun."  
Ecclesiastes 1:9**

---

---

## **Quotation:**

**"Power tends to corrupt and absolute power corrupts absolutely."  
Lord Acton (1834 - 1902)**

## **Quotations from Ronald Reagan:**

**"Socialism only works in two places: Heaven where they don't need it and hell where they already have it." -Ronald Reagan**

**"Here's my strategy on the Cold War: We win, they lose." - Ronald Reagan**

**"The most terrifying words in the English language are: I'm from the government and I'm here to help."-Ronald Reagan**

**"The trouble with our liberal friends is not that they're ignorant; it's just that they know so much that isn't so." -Ronald Reagan**

**"Of the four wars in my lifetime, none came about because the U.S. was too strong."- Ronald Reagan**

**"I have wondered at times about what the Ten Commandments would have looked like if Moses had run them through the U.S. Congress." -Ronald Reagan**

**"The taxpayer: That's someone who works for the federal government but doesn't have to take the civil service examination."- Ronald Reagan**

**"Government is like a baby: An alimentary canal with a big appetite at one end and no sense of responsibility at the other."- Ronald Reagan**

**"The nearest thing to eternal life we will ever see on this earth is a government program." - Ronald Reagan**

**"It has been said that politics is the second oldest profession. I have learned that it bears a striking resemblance to the first."- Ronald Reagan**

**"Government's view of the economy could be summed up in a few short phrases: If it moves, tax it. If it keeps moving, regulate it. And if it stops moving, subsidize it" - Ronald Reagan**

**"Politics is not a bad profession. If you succeed, there are many rewards;**

**if you disgrace yourself, you can always write a book." - Ronald Reagan**

**"No arsenal, or no weapon in the arsenals of the world, is as formidable as the will and moral courage of free men and women." - Ronald Reagan**

**"If we ever forget that we're one nation under GOD, then we will be a nation gone under." - Ronald Reagan**

#### **Quotations:**

**Margaret Thatcher: "The trouble with Socialism is, sooner or later you run out of other people's money."**

**"When you subsidize poverty and failure, you get more of both."  
...James Dale Davidson, National Taxpayers Union**

**"The more corrupt the state, the more it legislates."  
- Tacitus**

**"A Liberal is a person who will give away everything he doesn't own."  
- Unknown**

#### **Quotations by Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen:**

**Men are driven by the love of pleasure and women are driven by the pleasure of love.**

**The world is rapidly being divided into two camps, the comradeship of anti-Christ and the brotherhood of Christ. The lines between these two are being drawn. How long the battle will be we know not; whether swords will have to be unsheathed we know not; whether blood will have to be shed we know not; whether it will be an armed conflict we know not. But in a conflict between truth and darkness, truth cannot lose.**

**Sex divorced from love, instead of raising man by taking him away from himself, drags him down to the hall of mirrors where he is always confronted with self. Sex does not care about the person, but about the act. The fig leaf which once was put over the secret parts of man and woman in sculpture is now put over the face. The person does not matter. ~ Archbishop Fulton John Sheen, Those Mysterious Priests, 1974**

**To a great extent the level of any civilization is the level of its womanhood. When a man loves a woman, he has to become worthy of her. The higher her virtue, the more her character, the more devoted she is to truth, justice, goodness, the more a man has to aspire to be worthy of her. The history of civilization could actually be written in terms of the level of its women. ~ Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen**

**Who is going to save our Church? Not our Bishops, not our priests and religious. It is up to the people. You have the minds, the eyes, the ears to save the Church. Your mission is to see that your priests act like priests, your bishops like bishops and your religious act like religious. ~ Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen**

**Pride is an admission of weakness; it secretly fears all competition and dreads all rivals.... Fulton John Sheen**

**Life is like a cash register, in that every account, every thought, every deed, like every sale, is registered and recorded.  
Fulton John Sheen**

**The big print giveth, and the fine print taketh away.  
Fulton J. Sheen**

**Two glasses that are empty cannot fill each other up. There must be a fountain of water outside the glasses in order that they may have communion with each other. It takes three to make love. ~ Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen**

**Quotations by G.K.Chesterton:**

**Several times in history the Church seemed to be done and destroyed. But it is still here. It has survived its own death, because it had a God who knew his way out of the grave.**

**The reformer is always right about what is wrong.  
He is generally wrong about what is right.**

**The next great heresy is going to be simply an attack on morality, and especially on sexual morality. And the madness of tomorrow will come not from Moscow but from Manhattan...G.K. Chesterton**

**A dead thing can go with the stream, but only a living thing can go against it.**

**Wit is a sword; it is meant to make people feel the point as well as see it.**

**Those who call these cults "religions," and "compare" them with the certitude and challenge of the Church have much less appreciation than we have of what made heathenism human, or of why classic literature is still something that hangs in the air like a song. It is no very human tenderness for the hungry to prove that hunger is the same as food. It is no very genial understanding of youth to argue that hope destroys the need for happiness. And it is utterly unreal to argue that these images in the mind, admired entirely in the abstract, were even in the same world with a living man and a living polity that were worshipped because they were concrete... They are only different because one is real and the other is not. I do not mean merely that I myself believe that one is true and the other is not. I mean that one was never meant to be true in the same sense as the other...Gilbert K Chesterton (1874-1936),  
The Everlasting Man.**

**If there were no GOD, there would be no atheists.  
G.K Chesterton**

**Quotation:**

**Live in the world as if only God and your soul were in it;**

then your heart will never be made captive by any earthly thing.  
... St. John of the Cross (1542-1591), from "Spiritual Maxims".

**Quotation:**

**Faith is to the soul what life is to the body. Prayer is to faith what breath is to the body. How a person can live and not breathe is past my comprehension, and how a person can believe and not pray is past my comprehension too... J. C. Ryle (1816-1900)**

**Quotation:**

**The life of the early Church lay in constant intercommunication between all its parts; its health and growth were dependent on the free circulation of the life-blood of common thought and feeling. Hence it was first firmly seated on the great lines of communication across the empire, leading from its origin in Jerusalem to its imperial center in Rome. It had already struck root in Rome within little more than twenty years after the Crucifixion, and it had become really strong in the great city about thirty years after the Apostles began to look round and out from Jerusalem. This marvelous development was possible only because the seed of the new thought floated free on the main currents of communication, which were ever sweeping back and forward between the heart of the empire and its outlying members. Paul, who mainly directed the great movement, threw himself boldly and confidently into the life of the time; he took the empire as it was, accepted its political conformation and arrangement, and sought only to touch the spiritual and moral life of the people.  
...Sir William M. Ramsay (1851-1939)**

**Quotation:**

**If your every human plan and calculation has miscarried, if, one by one, human props have been knocked out, and doors have shut in your face, take heart. God is trying to get a message through to you, and the message is: "Stop depending on inadequate human resources. Let me handle the matter."  
... Catherine Marshall (1914-1983)**

**Quotation:**

**Lazarus is permitted to see what he believed, but the rich man is compelled to see what he did not believe. Helmut Thielecke 1908-1986**

**Quotation:**

**We shall never learn to know ourselves except by endeavoring to know God, for, beholding His greatness, we realize our own littleness; His purity shows us our foulness; and by meditating upon His humility we find how very far we are from being humble.  
...Teresa of Avila (1515-1582), The Interior Castle [1577]**

**Quotation:**

**The believer in God has to account for the existence of unjust suffering; the atheist has to account for the existence of everything else.  
...Rabbi Milton Steinberg**

**Quotation:****Subject: Evolution vs Creation...**

Recently my son and I were talking about the origins of humankind. He said that he was offended by the belief that man had descended from the ape family, and was adamant that we all came from Adam and Eve. I on the other hand believe Darwin's theory to be a more reasonable explanation of our evolution, and think it is ridiculous to continue teaching children the creation myth. As this discussion can go round in circles are you able to shed some light on this age old topic?

**Answer:**

An elderly rabbi was once on an airplane to Israel sitting next to a self-professed atheist. They were amicably chatting the whole trip. Every now and then, the rabbi's grandchild, sitting in another row, would come over to him, bringing him a drink, or asking if he could get anything to make him more comfortable. After this happened several times, the atheist sighed, "I wish my grandchildren would treat me with such respect. They hardly even say hello to me. What's your secret?"

The rabbi replied, "Think about it. To my grandchildren, I am two generations closer to Adam and Eve, the people made by the hand of G-d. So they look up to me. But according to the philosophy which you teach your grandchildren, you are two generations closer to being an ape. So why should they look up to you?"

Beliefs have consequences. Why do you think children today lack respect and are unable to honour their elders? Why is tradition looked down upon, and the values of the past all but forgotten? Is it not a natural consequence of modern education? If we teach our children that they are merely advanced animals, then they will act that way. And they will treat their parents and teachers like the obsolete versions of humanity that they are. We have to be aware of the affects of our beliefs. If we believe that humans came about by accident, then life has no meaning. There can be no meaning to something that happens by chance. A random explosion or mutation cannot give us purpose. My life, your life and all human history has no real significance whatsoever. Whether I live a good life or one full of evil makes no difference. It is all a big accident anyway.

We only have purpose if we were created on purpose. Our lives only have meaning if we were created by a meaningful being. If we teach our children that they were created on purpose with a purpose, then they will know that more is expected from them than from an animal. The Adam and Eve story needs to be taught, not just because it is true, but because it is the basis of morality. Both creationism and Darwinism require faith. To accept that G-d created man and woman requires faith. To accept that a single-celled organism spontaneously mutated billions of times to form the human being also requires faith. But only one of these beliefs demands that we live a moral life. That's the one I want my kids to know about.

Good Shabbos, Rabbi Moss

**Quotation:**

"Man will occasionally stumble over the truth, but most of the time he will pick himself up and hurry off as if nothing had happened."

...Sir Winston Churchill

**Quotation:**

**"At the resurrection the substance of our bodies, however disintegrated, will be united. We must not fear that the omnipotence of God cannot recall all the particles that have been consumed by fire or by beast, or dissolved into dust and ashes, or decomposed into water, or evaporated into air.  
...St. Augustine of Hippo (354-430), The City of God.**

**Quotation:**

**"Pride is an admission of weakness; it secretly fears all competition and dreads all rivals." Fulton John Sheen  
"Life is like a cash register, in that every account, every thought, every deed, like every sale, is registered and recorded."  
Fulton John Sheen  
"The big print giveth, and the fine print taketh away."  
Fulton J. Sheen**

**Quotation:**

**It is not possible ever to exhaust the mind of the Scriptures.  
It is a well that has no bottom.... St. John Chrysostom (345?-407)**

**Quotation:**

**This seems a cheerful world, Donatus, when I view it from this fair garden, under the shadow of these vines. But if I climbed some great mountain and looked out over the wide lands, you know very well what I would see--brigands on the high roads, pirates on the seas; in the amphitheaters men murdered to please applauding crowds; under all roofs misery and selfishness. It is really a bad world, Donatus, an incredibly bad world. Yet in the midst of it I have found a quiet and holy people. They have discovered a joy which is a thousand times better than any pleasures of this sinful life. They are despised and persecuted, but they care not. They have overcome the world. These people, Donatus, are the Christians--and I am one of them.  
...St. Cyprian (?-258)**

**Quotation:**

**The modern translator must be a close student, not only of Greek, but of the art of English translation... In every sentence he must recognize a new problem, for it must be rendered not only for itself but in such a way that its relation to the context is maintained. The best translation is one that makes the reader forget that it is a translation at all.  
... Edgar J. Goodspeed (1871-1962)**

**Quotations from Thomas Jefferson:**

**When we get piled upon one another in large cities, as in Europe, we shall become as corrupt as Europe.**

**The democracy will cease to exist when you take away from those who are willing**

**to work and give to those who would not.**

**It is incumbent on every generation to pay its own debts as it goes.**

**A principle which if acted on would save one-half the wars of the world.**

**I predict future happiness for Americans if they can prevent the government from wasting the labors of the people under the pretense of taking care of them.**

**My reading of history convinces me that most bad government results from too much government.**

**No free man shall ever be debarred the use of arms.**

**The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves against tyranny in government.**

**The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants.**

**To compel a man to subsidize with his taxes the propagation of ideas which he disbelieves and abhors is sinful and tyrannical.**

**Quotation:**

**Salt, when dissolved in water, may disappear, but it does not cease to exist. We can be sure of its presence by tasting the water.**

**Likewise, the indwelling Christ, though unseen, will be made evident to others from the love which he imparts to us.**

**... Sadhu Sundar Singh (1889-1929)**

**Quotation:**

**Prayer enlarges the heart until it is capable of containing God's gift of himself.... Mother Teresa (1910-1997)**

**Quotation:**

**The seven works of bodily mercy be these: feed the hungry, give drink to the thirsty, clothe the naked and the needy, harbor the houseless, comfort the sick, visit prisoners, bury the dead. The seven works of spiritual mercy be these: teach men the truth, counsel men to hold with Christ's law, chastise sinners by moderate reproofing in charity, comfort sorrowful men by Christ's passion, forgive wrongs, suffer meekly reproofs for the right of God's law, pray heartily for friend and for foe. ... Middle English Sermons [1940]**

**Quotation:**

**No one is safe by his own strength, but he is safe by the grace and mercy of God.... St. Cyprian (?-258)**

**Quotation:**

**If Jesus Christ be God and died for me, then no sacrifice can be**



**too great for me to make for Him... C. T. Studd (1860-1931)**

**Quotation:**

**Where there is fear of God to keep the house, the enemy can find no way to enter... St. Francis of Assisi (1182-1226)**

**Quotation:**

**Resolved, never to do anything which I should be afraid to do if it were the last hour of my life....Jonathan Edwards (1703-1758)**

**Quotation:**

**The trouble with nearly everybody who prays is that he says "Amen" and runs away before God has a chance to reply. Listening to God is far more important than giving Him your ideas... Frank Laubach (1884-1970)**

**Quotation:**

**Our body has this defect that, the more it is provided care and comforts, the more needs and desires it finds. ... Saint Teresa of Avila (1515-1582)**

**Quotation:**

**Worry looks around, Sorry looks back, Faith looks up. ...Unknown**

**This nation is getting what it asks for, and much more than it imagines. ...Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**All who call on God in true faith, earnestly from the heart, will certainly be heard, and will receive what they have asked and desired, although not in the hour or in the measure, or the very thing which they ask; yet they will obtain something greater and more glorious than they had dared to ask... Martin Luther (1483-1546)**

**Quotation:**

**And the truth is passed on by the small fervent band of the few. Not by the many but by dauntless, resolute, dedicated few. ...John Henry Cardinal Newman**

**Quotation:**

**If we see a speck in a brother's eye, we must first see if there is a log in our own eye; perhaps that speck in our brother's eye is only a reflection of the beam in our own.... David Watson**

**Quotation:**

**If you're not a thorn in somebody's side, you aren't doing Christianity right...Mother Angelica**

**Quotation:**

**Let any man turn to God in earnest, let him begin to exercise himself unto godliness, let him seek to develop his powers of spiritual receptivity by trust and obedience and humility, and the results will exceed anything he may have hoped in his leaner and weaker days.**

**A. W. Tozer (1897-1963), The Pursuit of God [1948]**

**Quotation:**

**The Will of God will never take you where the Grace of God will not protect you....Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**It seems St. Peter, guardian of the heavenly gates, had a complaint for God: "Somebody's been letting people in through the back door."**

**"Well, stop it," God says.**

**"Can't," says St. Peter. "It's your mother doing it."**

**...Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**Invisible in His own nature [God] became visible in ours.**

**Beyond our grasp, He chose to come within our grasp.**

**... Leo the Great (390?-46)**

**Quotation:**

**Aspire to inspire before you expire....Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**Blessed are those who can give without remembering and take without forgetting....Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**The end of all my labors has come. All that I have written appears to me as much straw after the things that have been revealed to me... Thomas Aquinas (1225?-1274)**

**Quotation:**

**The love I bear Christ is but a faint and feeble spark, but it is an emanation from himself: He kindled it and he keeps it alive; and because it is his work, I trust many waters shall not quench it.**

**... John Newton (1725-1807), in a letter [1776]**

**Quotation:**

**The Bible contains:**

**The mind of God, the state of man, the way of salvation, the doom of sinners, and the happiness of believers. Its doctrines are holy, its precepts are binding, its histories are true, and its decisions are immutable. Read it to be wise, believe it to be safe, and practice it to be holy. It contains light to direct you, food to support you, and comfort to cheer you. It is the traveler's map, the pilgrim's**

**staff, the pilot's compass, the soldier's sword, and the Christian's charter. It's where paradise is restored, Heaven opened, and the gates of hell disclosed. Christ is its grand subject, our good its design, and the glory of God its end. It should fill the memory, rule the heart, and guide the feet. Read it slowly, frequently, and prayerfully. It is a mine of wealth, a paradise of glory, and a river of pleasure. It is given to you in life, will be open at judgment, and be remembered forever. It involves the highest responsibility, rewards the greatest labor, and condemns all who trifle with its holy contents.... Author Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**Flight 1549 crashed into the Hudson River during the 3 o'clock hour (at about 3:30 pm), which Christ told St. Faustina is "the hour of great mercy." It was during this hour that His heart was pierced by a lance, and blood and water gushed forth as a fountain of mercy for the world. "In this hour," He told her, "I will refuse nothing to the soul that makes a request of Me in virtue of My Passion."  
Diary of Saint Faustina, #1182, 1320.**

**Quotation:**

**God the Father is the giver of Holy Scripture; God the Son is the theme of Holy Scripture; and God the Spirit is the author, authenticator, and interpreter of Holy Scripture... J.I. Packer b.1926**

**Quotation:**

**A man who is well-grounded in the testimonies of the Scripture is the bulwark of the Church... St. Jerome (340?-420)**

**Quotation:**

**There is no situation so chaotic that God cannot from that situation create something that is surpassingly good. He did it at the creation. He did it at the cross. He is doing it today.  
Bishop Handley Moule (1841-1920)**

**Quotation:**

**There are only two kinds of men: the righteous, who believe themselves sinners; the rest, sinners who believe themselves righteous.  
Blaise Pascal (1623-1662), Pensees [1660]**

**Quotation:**

**You Can't repeat something that never ends.....Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**The Kingdom of Heaven is on earth because the Church is in Heaven.  
....Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**Jesus hath many lovers of His heavenly Kingdom, but few bearers of His Cross. He hath many desirous of consolation, but few of tribulation.**

**Many love Jesus so long as no adversities befall them.**

**Thomas a Kempis (1380-1471), The Imitation of Christ, II.xi. [1418]**

**Quotation:**

**Liberalism: A mental disorder wherein the illogical becomes completely logical, with no lasting effect on the conscience....Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**It is not that we keep His commandments first, and that then He loves; but that He loves us, and then we keep His commandments. This is that grace, which is revealed to the humble, but hidden from the proud.... St. Augustine (354-430), Lectures or Tractates on the Gospel according to St. John, lxxxii.3**

**Quotation:**

**Make sure that you let God's grace work in your souls by accepting whatever He gives you, and giving Him whatever He takes from you. True holiness consists in doing God's work with a smile. ...Mother Teresa of Calcutta (1910-1997)**

**Quotation:**

**One way to recollect the mind easily in the time of prayer, and preserve it more in tranquility, is not to let it wander too far at other times. You should keep it strictly in the Presence of God; and, being accustomed to think of Him often, you will find it easy to keep your mind calm in the time of prayer, or at least to recall it from its wanderings...Brother Lawrence (c.1605-1691), Practice of the Presence of God, New York, Revell, 1900, p 35-36**

**Quotation:**

**Wherever we turn in the church of God, there is Jesus. He is the beginning, middle, and end of everything to us. There is nothing good, nothing holy, nothing beautiful, nothing joyous, which He is not to His servants. No one need be poor, because, if he chooses, he can have Jesus for his own property and possession. No one need be downcast, for Jesus is the joy of heaven, and it is His joy to enter into sorrowful hearts. We can exaggerate about many things; but we can never exaggerate our obligation to Jesus, or the compassionate abundance of the love of Jesus to us. All our lives long we might talk of Jesus, and yet we should never come to an end of the sweet things that might be said of Him. Eternity will not be long enough to learn all He is, or to praise Him for all He has done--but then, that matters not; for we shall be always with Him, and we desire nothing more. Frederick W. Faber (1814-1863), All for Jesus, London:**

**Quotation:**

**We all want progress, but if you're on the wrong road, progress means doing an about-turn and walking back to the right road; in that case, the man who turns back soonest is the most progressive...C.S. Lewis**

**Quotation:**

**Feelings are a response to realityâ€”not reality itself. ~ Fr. Vincent Serpa**

**Quotations from Pope John Paul II:**

**In God's eternal plan, woman is the one in whom the order of love in the created world of persons takes first root. ~Pope John Paul II**

**Only the chaste man and the chaste woman are capable of true love.  
...Pope John Paul II**

**Quotations from Pope Benedict XVI:**

**Who today can fail to recognize the need to make more room for the "reasons of the heart"? In a world like ours, dominated by technology, we feel the need for this feminine complementarity, so that the human race can live in the world without completely losing its humanity... It is almost always women who manage to preserve human dignity, to defend the family and to protect cultural and religious values.  
...Pope Benedict XVI**

**Quotation:**

**From my ten years' experience I can unhesitatingly say that the Cross bears those who bear the Cross... Sadhu Sundar Singh (1889-1929)**

**Quotation:**

**Many people seek a sympathetic ear and do not find it among Christians, because these Christians are talking where they should be listening. But he who can no longer listen to one another will soon no longer be listening to God either; they will always be talking even in the presence of God. This is the beginning of the death of the spiritual life, and in the end there will be nothing left but spiritual chatter and clerical condescension arrayed in pious words, never really speaking to others... Dietrich Bonhoeffer (1906-1945).**

**Quotation:**

**One might think that with the Bible as the center of Christianity, the unity of Christians could be easily realized. Unfortunately this has not proved true, though we can consider it fortunate that, as this inability to unify proves, the letter of the Bible cannot really replace the living Christ as the center of our faith. The Bible is the expression of the life and work of God, and since "life" is greater than its manifestation, it cannot be expressed completely in any logical or theological form. Therefore, the Bible itself cannot escape being understood in many different ways. Thus we see how in the wisdom of God it is impossible in practice to make the Scriptures the end or final authority in themselves, for they only express God's authority to those who live in fellowship with the Spirit.  
Kokichi Kurosaki (1886-1970), One Body in Christ, Kobe, Japan: Eternal Life Press, 1954, ch. 3**

**Quotation:**

**In vain does any man pretend that he will be a martyr for his religion, when he will not rule an appetite, nor restrain a lust, nor subdue a passion, nor cross his covetousness and ambition, for the sake of it, and in hope of that eternal life which God that cannot lie hath promised. He that refuseth to do the less is not like to do the greater. It is very improbable that a man will die for his religion, when he cannot be persuaded to live according to it. He that cannot take up a resolution to live a saint, hath a demonstration within himself, that he is never like to die a martyr.**

**John Tillotson (1630-1694)**

**Quotation:**

**If I should meet you, and you forget me, you have lost nothing, but if you meet Jesus and forget Him, you have LOST EVERYTHING.**

**...Unknown**

**Quotation:**

**Every action of our lives touches on some chord that will vibrate in eternity.... Edwin Hubbel Chapin (1814-1880)**

**Quotation:**

**When we are troubled with temptation and evil thoughts, then we see clearly the great need we have of God, since without him we can do nothing good... No one is so good that he is immune to temptation; we will never [in this life] be entirely free of it.**

**...Thomas a Kempis (1380-1471), Of the Imitation of Christ.**

**Quotation:**

**Bibles read without prayer; sermons heard without prayer; marriages contracted without prayer; journeys undertaken without prayer; residences chosen without prayer; friendships formed without prayer; the daily act of prayer itself hurried over, or gone through without heart: these are the kind of downward steps by which many a Christian descends to a condition of spiritual palsy, or reaches the point where God allows them to have a tremendous fall.**

**...J. C. Ryle (1816-1900), A Call to Prayer**

**Quotation:**

**When Christ reveals Himself there is satisfaction in the slenderest portion, and without Christ there is emptiness in the greatest fulness.**

**...Alexander Grosse (1595/6-1654)**

**Quotation:**

**God wants us to know that when we have Him we have everything.**

**...A. W. Tozer (1897-1963)**

**Quotation:**

**"It is better that scandals arise than the truth be suppressed."  
â€“ Pope St. Gregory the Great**

---

---

**Note! If anyone can supply the names of the unknown authors that I have referenced in this page,  
I will be happy to add the names to their quotes. Please show the origin of the quote.**

---

---

Â©

Compiled by Bob Stanley, March 23, 2010

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"  
Galatians 4:16**

---

---

**[🔗 Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Is There Life After Death?

---

**I find it to be extremely fascinating that science is proving the Bible to be true.**

**Take cosmology for instance. When I first heard about the "Big Bang" theory many years ago, it was said that all of the material, whatever it was before the big bang, would fit in a space the size of our solar system. Over the years that theorized space has been steadily shrinking to the size of an atom and now it is thought to be even smaller than an atom. Holy Scripture has said that GOD created everything out of nothing (Heb 11:3). It would appear to me that the next step for science would be to concur. One of the meanings of the word 'create' is 'to bring into existence' (Gen 1:1).**

**Now, many sources are saying that there is growing evidence that there is indeed life after death. How many years of research and billions of dollars could have been saved if only the scientists had read and believed in Holy Scripture to begin with?**

**However on the other hand, it is probably a good thing for believers, and especially for atheists and agnostics, that science is working to prove that the Bible is in fact, true after all.**

---

**I thought maybe I could give science a helping hand by showing that Holy Scripture does indeed say that there is life after death and that we will live for ever.**

---

**John 3:16, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life."**

**John 6:51, "I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any one eats of this bread, he will live for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh."**

**John 6:57-58, "As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me. (58) This is the bread which came down from heaven, not such as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live for ever."**

**Psalms 37:25-28, "I have been young, and now am old; yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken or his children begging bread. (26) He is ever giving liberally and lending, and his children become a blessing. (27) Depart from evil, and do good; so shall you abide for ever. (28) For the LORD loves justice; he will not forsake his saints. The righteous shall be preserved for ever, but the children of the wicked shall be cut off."**

**Revelation 14:9-11, "And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If any one worships the beast and its image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, (10) he also shall drink the wine of God's wrath, poured unmixed into the cup of his anger, and he shall be tormented with fire and sulphur in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. (11) And the smoke of their torment goes up for ever and ever; and they have no rest, day or night, these worshipers of the beast and its image, and whoever receives the mark of its name."**

**Psalms 23:1-6, "A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want; (2) he makes me lie down in green pastures. He leads me beside still waters; (3) he restores my soul. He leads me in paths**



of righteousness for his name's sake. (4) Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil; for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me. (5) Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of my enemies; thou anointest my head with oil, my cup overflows. (6) Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I shall dwell in the house of the LORD for ever."

**Psalms 132:11-12, "The LORD swore to David a sure oath from which he will not turn back: "One of the sons of your body I will set on your throne. (12) If your sons keep my covenant and my testimonies which I shall teach them, their sons also for ever shall sit upon your throne."**

**Isaiah 25:8, "He will swallow up death for ever, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from all faces, and the reproach of his people he will take away from all the earth; for the LORD has spoken."**

**Luke 20:34-38, "And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage; (35) but those who are accounted worthy to attain to that age and to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage, (36) for they cannot die any more, because they are equal to angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. (37) But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the passage about the bush, where he calls the Lord the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. (38) Now he is not God of the dead, but of the living; for all live to him."**

**John 5:24-29, "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me, has eternal life; he does not come into judgment, but has passed from death to life. (25) "Truly, truly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. (26) For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself, (27) and has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of man. (28) Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice (29) and come forth, those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment."**

**John 11:23-27, "Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." (4) Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day." (5) Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live, (26) and whoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this?" (27) She said to him, "Yes, Lord; I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, he who is coming into the world."**

**John 14:18-20, "I will not leave you desolate; I will come to you. (19) Yet a little while, and the world will see me no more, but you will see me; because I live, you will live also. (20) In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you."**

**Romans 1:17, "For in it the righteousness of God is revealed through faith for faith; as it is written, "He who through faith is righteous shall live."**

**Romans 6:8, "But if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him."**

**Romans 8:12-13, "So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh- - (13) for if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body you will live." 2Corinthians 5:1, "For we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."**

**Galatians 3:11, "Now it is evident that no man is justified before God by the law; for "He who through faith is righteous shall live";"**

**Luke 16:1-31...**

**One of the best life after death stories in Holy Scripture is the story of the rich man and Lazarus. Take the time to read the whole chapter.**

**Here is the gist of some of what is presented therein:**

- 1. It is the story of two men, one rich and one poor.**
- 2. The poor man, Lazarus, died and was taken to the 'bosom of Abraham' (Heaven).**
- 3. The rich man died and was languishing in hell.**
- 4. Not only does this story illustrate that there is life after death, but it also speaks of where their living souls will spend eternity.**

**Philippians 1:21-23, "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. (22) If it is to be life in the flesh, that means fruitful labor for me. Yet which I shall choose I cannot tell. (23) I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart and be with Christ, for that is far better."**

**Those are three profound verses that require a closer look:**

**Verse 21 as interpreted in other Bibles:**

**'If I live, it will be for Christ, and if I die, I will gain even more.'**

**Or:**

**'Christ means everything to me in this life, and when I die I'll have even more.'**

**Verse 22 as interpreted in other Bibles:**

**'If I continue to live in this life, my work will produce more results. I don't know which I would prefer.'**

**Or:**

**'If I am to live in the flesh, that means fruitful labor for me. Yet which I shall choose I cannot tell.'**

**Verse 23 as interpreted in other Bibles:**

**'I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart and be with Christ, for that is far better.'**

**Or:**

**'I find it hard to choose between the two. I would like to leave this life and be with Christ. That's by far the better choice.'**

**Elucidation of Philippians 1:21-23:**

- 1. (21) St. Paul has said as long as he is alive he can do good works for Christ.**
- 2. But if he died, it would be a plus for himself.**
- 3, How could it be advantageous for himself if there is no life after death?**
- 4. (22) He said as long as he lives, his good works for Christ will increase.**
- 5. Yet he has indecision between doing good works for Christ in this life or being with Him in the next.**
- 6. (23) He finds himself in a dilemma, but much prefers (to die) and to be with Christ.**

**Which choice would you make?**

**Obviously those who do not believe in life after death are not Bible reading or Bible believing persons.**

**However there is mounting scientific evidence that they are in error in their beliefs.**

---

**Life after death experiences:**

**Mother Angelica of EWTN fame once told of her experience while enduring a serious medical condition.**

**She recounted on one of her programs as seeing her own soul leaving her body and returning, not once but three times.**

**She said she thought the three times meant that each person of the Holy Trinity had told her soul to return to her body, as it was not yet her time.**

**There are so many testaments by people who have clinically died, been pronounced dead by doctors, but yet came back to life.**

**What they have to say about their experiences are strikingly similar.**

**Many recount passing through a tunnel with a bright light at the end and being told that it is not their time and they must go back.**

**They say that they did not want to come back because they experienced a preview of something far better than their life here on earth.**

**Others recount out of body experiences that are also strikingly similar.**

**They feel their soul leaving their body, and being suspended over it, and looking down and observing everything that is happening to it.**

**The most noteworthy example of this that I have ever read was of a 35 year old woman who had to have an extremely dangerous brain operation.**

**It was so dangerous that the doctors had to lower her body temperature, stop her heart and breathing,**

**and drain the blood from her head, rendering her clinically dead.**

**Her soul left her body and it watched the whole operation while being suspended over it.**

**She did survive and described with great accuracy and detail what the doctors did, the instruments they used,**

**and other particulars that she could only have known had she been a conscious living person watching the whole procedure.**

**What is so remarkable about this story is that the doctors had to induce death purposely in order to operate at all.**

**Not one of the non-believers theories and excuses can explain away this story.**

**Death is not the end. It is however, the end of life on earth as we know it and the beginning of life eternal.**

**What would be the purpose of religion if not for the promise of everlasting life?**

---

**Here are some memorable one-liners from my dear unforgettable [Fr Dwyer](#) (1923-2005).**

**I include them here in order to possibly exercise your thinking:**

**If death were the end, then every grave would only be a king sized ash tray.**

**Once you open the door to error, you cannot close it.**

**There was only one person born to die, CHRIST.**

**HE said, "I Am The Life". They killed life and life conquered death.**

**Our brain is too small, too puny, too tiny, too finite, too limited, to grasp the meaning of eternity.**

**Death makes all people equal.**

**Truth is one. The opposite is error, and error can be sincere and earnest, but it is still error and is still wrong.**

**Atheists and agnostics are sniping at the religious front.**

**Do not give them the answer. Instead, let them reason it out for themselves.**

**This world is not our home.**

**This world is not where it's at.**

**If we do not pay close attention to GOD, there could be sudden death and we end up in the wrong eternity.**

**Which is in control, the body or the soul?**

**Children (babies) swallow things, pins, coins, screws. Adults swallow heresy, cliché's, error, and why not, everyone does it.**

**One day we will all go to the cemetery and not come back.**

**The dead man in the casket said to the mourner, "As I am now, so you will be".**

**Be stepping stones, not stumbling blocks.**

**We have the world's way, and we have GOD'S way. Which will you choose?**

**We have bodily needs and spiritual needs, take care of the whole person.**

**Success doesn't come in buckets, cups, or glasses. It comes in CANS.**

**Death is a bridge to the eternal shore.**

**If we die turned away from GOD, then we are turned away forever.**

**You live for eternity and you have to choose where you want to live.**

**A priest visited a rabbi in the rabbis' home. When he entered the house he noticed the rabbi had hardly any furniture.**

**He asked the rabbi where his furniture was. The rabbi asked "Where is yours?"**

**The priest answered "But I am only a visitor here." The rabbi answered "So am I."**

**The world will end someday but our spirit will last for all eternity.**

**How can a unique creature like man exist for only a few years?**

**We are citizens of Heaven, not of earth.**

**To do great things a stream of thought must rush through the mind.**

**Each one of us has a soul to save and GOD to obey.**

**In eternity, second best is hell.**

**If we are citizens of Heaven, then we have the right to all that Heaven has to offer.**

**The only street out of life is the dusty one at the end of which CHRIST is holding the scales of life.**

**There is none so blind as those who don't want to see.**

**It is impossible, impossible, impossible, to be happy without GOD.**

**We are as fickle as a feather, blown by every wind of temptation.**

**Many are on the broad highways to hell.**

**Our limited minds cannot grasp an unlimited GOD.**

**HE lets us free to go to hell if we want to.**

**Don't be anxious about the future or the past. We have only now, one second at a time. I might not have the time to finish this homily.**

**Religion is necessary to let us see what we are and what we should be.**

**After CHRIST rose from the dead, Peter said, "Let's go fishing". He did not get the message. JOHN 21:3**

**Sincerity will not change 'error' into 'truth'.**

**How many exercise the body and forget the soul?**

**We are going to heaven. In this life we are just packing our bags for the journey.**

**The devil hates everyone who is on their way to Heaven.**

**If you praise GOD too much, snipers will shoot at you and sharks will snap at you.  
Now more than ever, the greatest persecution you will have is ridicule.  
If a person is close to GOD and won't go along with the crowd, his friends will tell him his halo is on crooked or his angel wings are sticking out.  
You are not fooling me. You can't fool GOD. You are only fooling yourself.  
You will never see a U-haul following behind a hearse.  
If you want to do something you will find a way. If you don't want to do it you will find an excuse.  
The hardest thing to open is a closed mind.  
The closed mind of a person can only be opened by himself.  
Along the street of knowledge, some men knock at every door except GODS'.  
I cannot save your soul. Only you can do that.  
We go to nothingness if HE should leave us.  
Your way is not the way. HIS way is the way.  
God won't let us have the past. It is gone. GOD will not let us see the future. All we have is this moment now.  
Face the sun (light, CHRIST). Turn your back to the sun and you see your shadow (darkness).  
GOD gave us two ears and one mouth so we would listen to HIM twice more than what we say to HIM.  
Once you find CHRIST, to lose HIM is hell.  
I cannot take a breath without HIM. HE gives one breath at a time. One day HE will tell me, "HERE IS YOUR LAST BREATH."  
I will pass this way but once.  
What one little match can do. The smallest things can cause the biggest problems.  
I came in with nothing. I will go out with nothing.  
The letters after your name (a degree) mean a lot, but it is the letters before your name (ST) that count.  
Life is a journey and like any journey we must prepare for it.  
If you do something for GOD, HE will repay you a hundred times over.  
Sin lit the fires of hell, closed the gates of Heaven and nailed GOD to the Cross.  
We take with us only what we send on before us.  
Don't protect others from problems. Instead, help them to resolve them.  
Greater love hath no man than to give his life for his friend, but GOD did. HE gave HIS life for HIS enemies.  
It is absolute necessary to keep GOD in focus if we want to live forever with HIM in eternity.  
You have to plant a seed and let GOD make it grow.  
There is a way of saying these things and no other way will do.  
How casually we take the incredible for granted.  
One ounce of mother equals one pound of clergy.  
The headstone is ahead of us.  
The only way to describe Heaven is to say it is indescribable.  
We travel on the rocky road to Heaven with many bumps along the way.  
We don't know. GOD doesn't let us know, who goes to Heaven.  
Ask yourself, what would CHRIST think of the things you want to do.**

---

---

**What others had to say:**

**Quotation:**

**"None can become fit for the future life, who hath not practiced himself for it now...." St. Augustine (354-430), Ps. CXLVIII**

**Quotation:**

**"The world is rapidly being divided into two camps, the comradeship of anti-Christ and the brotherhood of Christ. The lines between these two are being drawn. How long the battle will be we know not; whether swords will have to be unsheathed we know not; whether blood will have to be shed we know not; whether it will be an armed conflict we know not. But in a conflict between truth and darkness, truth cannot lose."**

**Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...**

**Quotation:**

**"If you're not a thorn in somebody's side, you aren't doing Christianity right." Mother Angelica**

**Quotation:**

**"If there were no GOD, there would be no atheists."**

**G.K Chesterton**

**The Bible contains:**

**"The mind of God, the state of man, the way of salvation, the doom of sinners, and the happiness of believers. Its doctrines are holy, its precepts are binding, its histories are true, and its decisions are immutable. Read it to be wise, believe it to be safe, and practice it to be holy. It contains light to direct you, food to support you, and comfort to cheer you. It is the traveler's map, the pilgrim's staff, the pilot's compass, the soldier's sword, and the Christian's charter. It's where paradise is restored, Heaven opened, and the gates of hell disclosed. Christ is its grand subject, our good its design, and the glory of God its end. It should fill the memory, rule the heart, and guide the feet. Read it slowly, frequently, and prayerfully. It is a mine of wealth, a paradise of glory, and a river of pleasure. It is given to you in life, will be open at judgment, and be remembered forever. It involves the highest responsibility, rewards the greatest labor, and condemns all who trifle with its holy contents." Author unknown**

**Quotation:**

**"Wherever we turn in the church of God, there is Jesus. He is the beginning, middle, and end of everything to us. There is nothing good, nothing holy, nothing beautiful, nothing joyous, which He is not to His servants. No one need be poor, because, if he chooses, he can have Jesus for his own property and possession. No one need be downcast, for Jesus is the joy of heaven, and it is His joy to enter into sorrowful hearts. We can exaggerate about many things; but we can never exaggerate our obligation to Jesus, or the compassionate abundance of the love of Jesus to us. All our lives long we might talk of Jesus, and yet we should never come to an end of the sweet things that might be said of Him. Eternity will not be long enough to learn all He is, or to praise Him for all He has done--but then, that matters not; for we shall be**

**always with Him, and we desire nothing more."**  
**Frederick W. Faber (1814-1863), All for Jesus, London:**

**Quotation:**

**"Every action of our lives touches on some chord that will vibrate in eternity...." Edwin Hubbel Chapin (1814-1880)**

**Quotation:**

**"When we are troubled with temptation and evil thoughts, then we see clearly the great need we have of God, since without him we can do nothing good... No one is so good that he is immune to temptation; we will never [in this life] be entirely free of it."  
...Thomas a Kempis (1380-1471), Of the Imitation of Christ.**

**Quotation:**

**"We were made for action, and for right action--for thought, and for true thought. Let us live while we live; let us be alive and doing; let us act on what we have, since we have not what we wish. Let us believe what we do not see and know. Let us forestall knowledge by faith. Let us maintain before we have proved. This seeming paradox is the secret of happiness. Why should we be unwilling to go by faith? We do all things in this world by faith in the word of others. By faith only we know our position in the world, our circumstances, our rights and privileges, our fortunes, our parents, our brothers and sisters, our age, our mortality. Why should religion be an exception? Why should we be unwilling to use for heavenly objects what we daily use for earthly?"  
... John Henry Cardinal Newman (1801-1890)**

**Quotation:**

**"God wants us to know that when we have Him we have everything."  
... A. W. Tozer (1897-1963)**

**Quotation:**

**"Life is like a cash register, in that every account, every thought, every deed, like every sale, is registered and recorded."  
...Fulton John Sheen**

**Quotation:**

**"Man will occasionally stumble over the truth, but most of the time he will pick himself up and hurry off as if nothing had happened."  
...Sir Winston Churchill**

**Quotation:**

**"Lazarus is permitted to see what he believed, but the rich man is compelled to see what he did not believe." Helmut Thielecke 1908-1986**

**Quotation:**

**"We shall never learn to know ourselves except by endeavoring to know God, for, beholding His greatness, we realize our own littleness; His purity shows us our foulness; and by meditating upon His humility we find how very far we are from being humble."**

**...Teresa of Avila (1515-1582), The Interior Castle (1577)**

**Quotation:**

**"The believer in God has to account for the existence of unjust suffering; the atheist has to account for the existence of everything else."**

**...Rabbi Milton Steinberg**

**Quotation:**

**"An elderly rabbi was once on an airplane to Israel sitting next to a self-professed atheist. They were amicably chatting the whole trip. Every now and then, the rabbi's grandchild, sitting in another row, would come over to him, bringing him a drink, or asking if he could get anything to make him more comfortable. After this happened several times, the atheist sighed, "I wish my grandchildren would treat me with such respect. They hardly even say hello to me. What's your secret?"**

**The rabbi replied, "Think about it. To my grandchildren, I am two generations closer to Adam and Eve, the people made by the hand of G-d. So they look up to me. But according to the philosophy which you teach your grandchildren, you are two generations closer to being an ape. So why should they look up to you?" Rabbi Moss**

**Quotation:**

**"The life of the early Church lay in constant intercommunication between all its parts; its health and growth were dependent on the free circulation of the life-blood of common thought and feeling. Hence it was first firmly seated on the great lines of communication across the empire, leading from its origin in Jerusalem to its imperial center in Rome. It had already struck root in Rome within little more than twenty years after the Crucifixion, and it had become really strong in the great city about thirty years after the Apostles began to look round and out from Jerusalem. This marvelous development was possible only because the seed of the new thought floated free on the main currents of communication, which were ever sweeping back and forward between the heart of the empire and its outlying members. Paul, who mainly directed the great movement, threw himself boldly and confidently into the life of the time; he took the empire as it was, accepted its political conformation and arrangement, and sought only to touch the spiritual and moral life of the people."**

**...Sir William M. Ramsay (1851-1939)**

**Quotation:**

**"If your every human plan and calculation has miscarried, if, one by one, human props have been knocked out, and doors have shut in your face, take heart. God is trying to get a message through to you, and the message is:**

**"Stop depending on inadequate human resources. Let me handle the matter."**

**... Catherine Marshall (1914-1983)**



**Quotation:**

**"Faith is to the soul what life is to the body. Prayer is to faith what breath is to the body. How a person can live and not breathe is past my comprehension, and how a person can believe and not pray is past my comprehension too..." J. C. Ryle (1816-1900)**

**"Life without God is like an unsharpened pencil - it has no point."**

**Author unknown**

**Quotation:**

**"Several times in history the Church seemed to be done and destroyed. But it is still here. It has survived its own death, because it had a God who knew his way out of the grave."**

**...G. K. Chesterton**

---

---

**You cannot repeat something that never ends.**

**We walk by faith and not by sight.**

---

---

**Written by Bob Stanley, February 11, 2010**

---

---

** [Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Where Are We Today?

---



---

It would seem that many of us are firmly in the camp  
of the smiley one above...

---

We are in Isaiah 5:20...

"Woe to you that call evil good and good evil; that put darkness for light  
and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"

Anyone who watches the news can see this immediately. What has happened  
in the highest levels of our government?

---

We are in Revelation 2:14...

"But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam,  
who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, that they might eat and  
commit fornication."

How about looking all around us. There are stumbling blocks to Christianity everywhere. Whatever  
happened to morality?

We are there in Rev 2:14.

---

We are in 2Timothy 3:1-9...

"But know this, that in the last days dangerous times will come. Men will be lovers of self, covetous,  
haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, criminal, heartless, faithless,  
slanderers, incontinent, merciless, unkind, treacherous, stubborn, puffed up with pride, **loving  
pleasure more than GOD**, having a semblance indeed of piety, but disowning its power. Avoid these.  
For of such are they who make their way into houses and captivate silly women who are sin-laden  
and led away by various lusts: ever learning **yet never attaining knowledge of the truth**. Just as  
Jamnes and Mambres resisted Moses, so these men also resist the truth, for they are corrupt in  
mind, reprobate as regards the faith. But they will make no further progress, for their folly will be  
obvious to all, as was that of those others."

He who has eyes to see, let him see. The signs are all around us.

---

We are in 2Peter 2:4-10...

(4) "For GOD did not spare the angels when they sinned, but dragged them down by infernal ropes

to Tartarus (hell), and delivered them to be tortured and kept in custody for judgment. (5) Nor did He spare the ancient world, but preserved (with seven others) Noah a herald of justice, when He brought a flood upon the world of the impious. (6) **And He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction, reducing them to ashes, THUS MAKING THEM AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO IN THE FUTURE SHOULD LIVE IMPIOUSLY;** (7) whereas He delivered just Lot, who was distressed by the lawless behavior of the wicked. (8) For by what that just man saw and heard while dwelling among them, **they tormented his just soul with their wicked deeds.** (9) **The Lord knows how to deliver the GOD fearing from temptation and to reserve the wicked for torment on the day of judgment, (10) BUT ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE FLESH IN UNCLEAN LUST AND DESPISE AUTHORITY."**

Wow! Did St. Peter write this yesterday or almost 2000 years ago? Are not those "who in the future live impiously", those of the world today? The family with the blessings of marriage is going the way of the dinosaur. Living in sin without the benefit of marriage is the "norm" today. Abortion, homosexuality and contraception are rampant, and if anyone dares to try to speak with 'authority', he or she is either trashed or is ignored. The Pope and the Bishops speak, but few seem to listen....that is except for the "remnant that will be saved", Romans 11:1-6. It is obvious that we are definitely in 2Peter 2:4-10. Now are we going to band together and turn this situation around, or are we doing to succumb to the inevitable in verse # 6?

---

We are in 2Thessalonians 2:3-12...

"Let no one deceive you in any way (deceit is all around us these days), for the Day of the Lord will not come unless the apostasy comes first (happening now), and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and is exalted above all that is called GOD, or that is worshiped, so that he sits in the temple of GOD and gives himself out as if he were GOD... And now you know what restrains him that he may be revealed in his proper time. For the mystery of iniquity is already at work; provided only that **he who is at present restraining it, does still restrain, until he is gotten out of the way.** And then the wicked one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will slay with the breath of His mouth and will destroy with the brightness of His coming. And His coming is according to the working of satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all wicked deception to those who are perishing. **For they have not received the love of truth that they might be saved.** Therefore GOD sends them a misleading influence that they may believe falsehood, that all may be judged who have not believed the truth, but have preferred wickedness."

Who is, 'He who is at present restraining it', Pope Benedict XVI?  
It is entirely possible, but how many of us are listening to him and supporting him as we should be doing?

He who has ears to hear, let him hear.



Written by Bob Stanley, October 16, 1998  
Updated, November 16, 2001  
Updated February 27, 2007  
Updated March 13, 2010

---

[Back to Home Page...](#)

# Are You an Engine or a Caboose ?

---

**Are you a conformist?**

**Do you simply go along with the crowd by following in the same direction that someone else has set?**

**In other words, are you simply acting like a caboose being pulled along at the end of a train with someone else setting the destination by acting as the engine?**

**GOD gave each of us a brain and a mind with which to think, to analyze, and to test, everything independently of others.**

**He also gave each of us common sense and the power to reason.**

**How many of us have put these great gifts to good use, and how many of us have failed to do so?**

**Those that use these gifts are the true engines of this world and those that fail to do so are the cabooses.**

**The source of power in a train is its engine. The caboose is simply dragged along for the ride. The engine is the leader. The caboose is the follower.**

**However, it is to be noted that some who think they are engines are deficient in common sense and / or reasoning power, but are articulate in that they try to fool those who fail to even try to use these gifts from GOD.**

---

**Let us see what Holy Scripture teaches us regarding common sense and reasoning power, or the lack of either or both.**

**See if you can distinguish common sense and / or reasoning power in each of the following verses?**

**Romans 2:15, "They show that what the law requires is written on their hearts, while their conscience also bears witness and their conflicting thoughts accuse or perhaps excuse them."**

**Romans 16:18, "For such persons do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own appetites, and by fair and flattering words they deceive the hearts of the simple-minded."**

**2Corinthians 1:20-22, "For all the promises of God find their Yes in him. That is why we utter the Amen through him, to the glory of God.**

**(21) But it is God who establishes us with you in Christ, and has commissioned us;**

**(22) he has put his seal upon us and given us his Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee."**

**2Corinthians 3:2-3, "You are our epistle, written in our hearts, which is known and read by all men:**

**(3) Being manifested, that you are the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, and written: not with**

**ink but with the Spirit of the living God: not in tables of stone but in the fleshly tables of the heart."**

**2Corinthians 4:6-7, "For it is the God who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. (7) But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, to show that the transcendent power belongs to God and not to us."**

**Philippians 4:6-8, "Have no anxiety about anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. (7) And the peace of God, which passes all understanding, will keep your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. (8) Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is gracious, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things."**

**1Thessalonians 2:3-4, "For our appeal does not spring from error or uncleanness, nor is it made with guile; (4) but just as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not to please men, but to please God who tests our hearts."**

**2Thessalonians 2:16-17, "Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, (17) comfort your hearts and establish them in every good work and word."**

**2Thessalonians 3:5, "May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the steadfastness of Christ."**

**1Timothy 6:10, "For the love of money is the root of all evils; it is through this craving that some have wandered away from the faith and pierced their hearts with many pangs."**

**Hebrews 8:10, "This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."**

**Hebrews 10:16 "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds,"**

**James 3:14, "But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your hearts, do not boast and be false to the truth."**

**James 4:8, "Draw near to God and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you men of double mind."**

**1Peter 3:14-17, "But even if you do suffer for righteousness' sake, you will be blessed. Have no fear of them, nor be troubled, (15) but in your hearts reverence Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to make a defense to any one who calls you to account for the hope that is in you, yet**

**do it with gentleness and reverence; (16) and keep your conscience clear, so that, when you are abused, those who revile your good behavior in Christ may be put to shame. (17) For it is better to suffer for doing right, if that should be God's will, than for doing wrong."**

**1John 3:17-22, "But if any one has the world's goods and sees his brother in need, yet closes his heart against him, how does God's love abide in him? (18) Little children, let us not love in word or speech but in deed and in truth. (19) By this we shall know that we are of the truth, and reassure our hearts before him (20) whenever our hearts condemn us; for God is greater than our hearts, and he knows everything. (21) Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God; (22) and we receive from him whatever we ask, because we keep his commandments and do what pleases him."**

---

---

**Romans 12:2, "And be not conformed to this world: but be reformed in the newness of your mind,  
that you may prove what is the good and the acceptable and the perfect will of God."**

---

---

**We must put it all to the test:**

**"Test everything; hold fast what is good."**

**1Thessalonians 5:21**

**Does that sound like what a follower, like a caboose blindly being dragged along by an engine, should do?**

**That verse was written for each and everyone of us to obey.**

**2Corinthians 13:5, "Examine yourselves, to see whether you are holding to your faith. Test yourselves. Do you not realize that Jesus Christ is in you?--unless indeed you fail to meet the test!"**

**Galatians 6:3-5, "For if any one thinks he is something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. (4) But let each one test his own work, and then his reason to boast will be in himself alone and not in his neighbor. (5) For each man will have to bear his own load."**

**1Thessalonians 5:19-22, "Do not quench the Spirit, (20) do not despise prophesying, (21) but test everything; hold fast what is good, (22) abstain from every form of evil."**

**Hebrews 3:7-11, "Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says, "Today, when you hear his voice, (8) do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, on the day of testing in the wilderness, (9) where your fathers put me to the test and saw my works for forty years. (10) Therefore I was provoked with that generation, and said, 'They always go astray in their hearts; they have not known my ways.' (11) As I swore in my wrath, 'They shall never enter my rest.'"**

**James 1:12, "Blessed is the man who endures trial, for when he has stood the test he will receive the crown of life which God has promised to those who love him."**

**1John 4:1, "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of God; for many false prophets have gone out into the world."**

**Psalms 26:2, "Prove me, O LORD, and try me; test my heart and my mind."**

**Lamentations 3:40, "Let us test and examine our ways, and return to the LORD!"**

---

---

**It is to be noted that not all of us are an engine and not all of us are a caboose.**

**Some are born leaders and others are born followers.**

**Some are in between. There are some of each. GOD Made us that way.**

**Regardless of which group to which we belong, we are obligated to use the gifts we have received.**

**We must use our GOD given common sense and reasoning power to question, analyze, and test all things that we encounter in this life and not to live life by blindly following the leader.**

---

---

**Are you an engine or a caboose?**

---

---

**"A dead thing can go with the stream, but only a living thing can go against it."**

**G.K. Chesterton**

**or**

**A dead fish always floats down stream but a live one can swim against the flow.**

---

---

**©**

**Written by Bob Stanley, February 11, 2010**

---

---

**[● Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Litany of Humility...

---

## LITANY OF HUMILITY:

*O' Jesus, meek and humble of heart, hear me.  
From the desire of being esteemed...*

*Deliver me Jesus...*

*From the desire of being loved...  
From the desire of being extolled...  
From the desire of being honored...  
From the desire of being praised...  
From the desire of being preferred to others...  
From the desire of being consulted...  
From the desire of being approved...  
From the fear of being humiliated...  
From the fear of being despised...  
From the fear of suffering rebukes...  
From the fear of being calumniated...  
From the fear of being forgotten...  
From the fear of being ridiculed...  
From the fear of being wronged...  
From the fear of being suspected,*

*Deliver me Jesus...*

---

*That others may be loved more than I, Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.  
That others may be esteemed more than I...  
That in the opinion of the world, others may increase, and I may decrease...  
That others may be chosen and I set aside...  
That others may be praised and I unnoticed...  
That others may be preferred to me in everything...  
That others become holier than I, provided that I may become holy as I should,  
Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.*

---

*Contributed by Eva Fisher... Thank you Eva...*

---

 [Return to Home Page:](#)

---



# **Twas the Night Before Jesus Came...**

---

**Twas the night before Jesus came and all through the house,  
not a creature was praying, not one in the house.**

**Their Bibles were lain on the shelf without care, In hopes that Jesus would never come there.**

**The children were dressing to crawl into bed, not one ever kneeling or bowing a head.**

**And Mom in her rocker with baby on lap, was watching the Late Show while I took a nap.**

**When out of the East there arose such a clatter. I sprang to my feet to see what was the matter.**

**Away to the window I flew like a flash, tore open the shutters and threw up the sash!**

**When what to my wondering eyes should appear, but angels proclaiming that Jesus was here.**

**With a light like the sun sending forth a bright ray, I knew in a moment this must be THEE DAY!**

**The light of His face made me cover my head, It was Jesus returning just like He had said.**

**And though I possessed worldly wisdom and wealth, I cried when I saw Him in spite of myself.**

**In the Book of Life which He held in His hand, was written the name of every saved man.**

**He spoke not a word as He searched for my name; When He said "It's not here" my head hung in shame.**

**The people whose names had been written with love, He gathered to take to His Father above.**

**With those who were ready He rose without sound, while all of the rest were left standing around.**

**I fell to my knees, but it was too late, I had waited too long and thus sealed my fate.**

**I stood and I cried as they rose out of sight; Oh, if only I had been ready tonight.**

**In the words of this poem the meaning is clear, the coming of Lord Jesus is drawing near.  
There is only one life and when comes the last call, we will find that the Bible was true after all!**

---

**Author unknown...**

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

# Coinsign...

---

*A New Word For The English Language...*

---

*Co-in Sign*

*A **COIN**idence + faith = a **SIGN**...*

*Fr. Ken Roberts*

---

---

*April 1, 1999*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# Simple Questions If You Think About Them First, Hard Questions If You Do Not!

These questions are designed to make you think.

---

---

1. Who was the first person to call Mary Blessed?
    - a. Peter
    - b. Luke
    - c. Gabriel
    - d. Elizabeth
    - e. None of the above
  
  2. What is the form of government under which the Catholic Church operates?
    - a. Republic
    - b. Democratic
    - c. Socialist
    - d. Libertarian
    - e. The Catholic Church does not operate under a form of government
    - f. None of the above
  
  3. What is the person of Jesus Christ?
    - a. He is a human person.
    - b. He is a Divine person.
    - c. He is both a human person and a Divine person.
    - d. He is neither a human person or a Divine person.
  
  4. Does GOD obey any human person on earth?
    - a. No
    - b. Yes
  
  5. Is there anything man made in Heaven?
    - a. Yes
    - b. No
- 
- 

Answers;

1. e. None of the above

If you said Gabriel (Luke 1:28), he was the second person to call Mary blessed. Why second? Think about it?

Who is Gabriel? He is an angel. What does the word 'angel' mean? It means 'messenger'.

Gabriel delivered a message from the first person to call her blessed. Gabriel was sent from GOD.

This question leads us to another related question;

Since GOD called her blessed, why is it that our non-Catholic brothers and sisters refuse to do so?

**Note!**

The word 'blessed' in Luke 1:28 wherein the answer lies, is used in these Protestant Bibles: kj, cev, litv, gnb, web, and in these Catholic Bibles: vulgate, geneva, drb, confraternity, rsv-ce.

**2. f. None of the above**

The Catholic Church is a Theocracy.

We are the body, Ephesians 1:22-23, 4:11-12, 5:30, Colossians 1:18, 1:24

Jesus Christ is the head. Ephesians 4:15, 5:23, Colossians 1:18

The Holy Spirit guides the Catholic Church.

John 14:16-17, "**And I will ask the Father and He will give you another**

**Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knowa him."**

John 14:26, "**But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you."**

John 15:26, "**But when the Counselor comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth,**

**who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me; and you also are witnesses, because you have been with me from the beginning."**

John 16:12-15, "**I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.**

**When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority,**

**but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come.**

**He will glorify me, for he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you."**

John 20:22, "When He had said this, He breathed upon them and said to them,

**"Receive the Holy Spirit..."**

So in a Theocracy, it is the head that tells the body what to do.

The question of Theocracies leads us to another related question;

How many Christian Theocracies are there? How many can there be? Think about it?

How many GOD's are there?

Since there is only one GOD, there can be only one Christian Theocracy.

Truth is one in Jesus Christ who said in John 14:6, "**I am the way, and the truth, and the life."**

Since there is only one Jesus Christ and one truth, there is only one Theocracy, and it is the Church that Jesus Christ founded.

And yet we are led to still another question;

What then are the governments of the 40,000+ non-Catholic sects that call themselves Christian?

The ones that I have researched are akin to democracies, where a vote of the body tells the head what to do.

Is that what Jesus Christ wanted His followers to do? If you answered yes, then please show me the verses proving it?

**3. b**

**4. b**

Yes GOD obeys His Catholic priests when during the Mass, the priest calls down "The Word" with his word. During the consecration when the priest takes the host and says, "This is my body", GOD transubstantiates the bread into His Body. When the priest says "This is my blood", GOD transubstantiates the wine into His Blood.

Can you think of other occasions where GOD obeys His priests?

**5. a**

Yes, the five wounds of Jesus Christ.

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley

May 22, 2011

Galations 4:16

---

---

**"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."**

**Cardinal Ratzinger (now Pope Benedict XVI),**

**October 9, 2000**



---

---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Lenny and Denny and the Curse of Addiction!

---

Lenny the lion was caged in a zoo. He spent the rest of his life roaring as lions do, and pacing back and forth in his cramped quarters without any hope of being set free. Lenny is caged because he has an addiction. He is a dangerous wild animal, is unpredictable, and is a meat eater. He therefore cannot be trusted to be with human beings so that they will be perfectly safe in his company.

However, Lenny's addiction is not of his own fault as it is, so to speak, "The nature of the beast". Lenny's cage has a door with which to pass in or to pass out. Unfortunately for Lenny, that door has a lock on it and Lenny has no key. Because of his addiction, the zoo keeper has charge of the "key".

Lanny however, another lion, spent his life performing in the circus. Unlike the caged Lenny, Lanny was free simply because he had kept his addiction under control under the 'direction of his trainer' (teacher), who also has a 'key'.

This little story parallels those persons who are confined by an addiction of one kind or another. I have no need to list the various kinds of addiction, for I am sure we are all familiar with them. Being addicted means being caged in such confinement as Lenny, with no key, and with no hope of being set free purely by self help. But then, Lenny too could be set free with the help of his keeper who has the 'key'.

The human person addict (let us call him Denny), is addicted not because it is 'the nature of the beast', but because his addictive nature (habit) was acquired through his own free will.

Throughout Holy Scripture, GOD and His antithesis, Satan (or the devil), are both competing for our souls. GOD is constantly knocking at our door:

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any one hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him, and he with me."

Revelation 3:20

GOD is calling us to Himself and to eternal salvation.

Satan, however, not unlike Lenny the roaring lion is:

"...Your adversary the devil (*who*) prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking some one to devour."

1Peter 5:8

Satan is calling us to himself and to eternal damnation.

Addiction is the price we pay when we have responded to the call of Satan.

Those who are trapped in the "cage of addiction" cannot free themselves but they can call upon their "keeper, trainer, teacher" for the 'key' to free them.

Who has the 'key'?

Let us turn to Holy Scripture for the answer:

"And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the powers of death shall not prevail against it. I will give you the 'keys' of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."

Matthew 16:18-19

So it is the Church which Jesus Christ founded, and its visible head on earth, Peter, who has a set of the 'keys', in addition to Jesus Christ Himself.

So how is the addict to be set free from his addiction?

Again, we turn to Holy Scripture:

"Jesus then said to the Jews who had believed in him, "If you continue in my word, you are truly my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free"."

John 8:31-32 (RSV)

Please note what those verses really said:

If you KNOW the truth, it will set you free. Truth itself will not set you free if you do not have it.

So Denny, to be free of your addiction, turn to Jesus Christ and to His body which is the Catholic Church, and there you will find the key to freedom.

---

*Compiled on July 31, 2004*

*by Bob Stanley*

*Commissioned by Anonymous, the Author.*

[\*Back to Home Page\*](#)

# Your Lesson For The Day...

---

---

**Here are a few little email tidbits that I have sent out from time to time.  
I call them 'Your Lesson For the Day'.**

---

In making my way through the O.T. slowly for a third time I have run across some interesting things. Jer 23 is a must read for a wealth of info.

I can see these false profits (misspelled on purpose) all over the place today, as scripture describes when GOD said, 'not **sent** by Me'.. Jeremiah 23:16, 21, 25, 30, 31, 32

Also compare Jer 23:29 with Lk 24:32. Interesting reading to say the least.

---

Let those who say that Mary had other children because the Bible mentions the brothers (**brethren**) of Jesus, explain this verse to you.

1Chronicles 23:22,

"And Eleazar died, **and had no sons**, but daughters: and their **brethren** the sons of Kish took them."

A quote from the King James bible.

Whose brethren???

Did the brethren marry their blood sisters???

---

Quotation:

"To a great extent the level of any civilization is the level of its womanhood. When a man loves a woman, he has to become worthy of her. The higher her virtue, the more her character, the more devoted she is to truth, justice, goodness, the more a man has to aspire to be worthy of her. The history of civilization could actually be written in terms of the level of its women."

~ Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen

---

Quotation:

"There are no crown wearers in heaven who were not cross bearers here below."

... C. H. Spurgeon (1834-1892), under "Cross Bearers" in Gleanings among the Sheaves [1869]

---

Quotation:

"The most thrilling thing you can ever do is win someone to Christ. And it's contagious. Once you do it, you don't want to stop."

... Luis Palau (b.1934)

---

Quotation:

"Christ is full of grace by divine right (John 1:14). Mary is full of grace by divine gift (Luke 1:28)".

Dr. Richard Geraghty

---

Mat 23:1, Then said Jesus to the crowds and to his disciples,

Mat 23:2 "The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat;

Mat 23:3 so practice and observe whatever they tell you, **but not what they do; for they preach, but do not practice.**

**Mat 23:4 They bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not**



**move them with their finger.**

**Mat 23:5 They do all their deeds to be seen by men; for they make their phylacteries broad and their fringes long,**

**Mat 23:6 and they love the place of honor at feasts and the best seats in the synagogues,"**

Sounds like our congress at work to me.

I wonder if any of those few hundred in office ever read the Bible, or much less see themselves in those verses?

---

1Timothy 4:16 "Take heed to yourself and to your teaching; hold to that, for by so doing you will save both yourself and your hearers."

Compare with James 5:19-20.

---

Quotation

"Jesus of Nazareth, without money and arms, conquered more millions than Alexander, Caesar, Mahomet, and Napoleon; without science and learning, He shed more light on things human and divine than all philosophers and schools combined; without the eloquence of schools, He spoke words of life such as never were spoken before or since, and produced effects which lie beyond the reach of any orator or poet; without writing a single line, He has set more pens in motion, and furnished themes for more sermons, orations, discussions, learned volumes, works of art and sweet songs of praise, than the whole army of great men of ancient and modern times. Born in a manger, and crucified as a malefactor, He now controls the destinies of the civilized world, and rules a spiritual empire which embraces one-third of the inhabitants of the globe. There never was in this world a life so unpretending, modest, and lowly in its outward form and condition, and yet producing such extraordinary effects upon all ages, nations, and classes of men. The annals of history produce no other example of such complete and astonishing success in spite of the absence of those material, social, literary, and artistic powers and influences which are indispensable to success for a mere man."

... Philip Schaff (1819-1893)

---

Quotation:

"Mary gave Christ the ability to die. Jesus gave Mary the ability to live forever."

Fr Benedict Groeschel

---

2Chronicles 8:11 "And he removed the daughter of Pharaoh from the city of David, to the house which he had built for her. For the king said: My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, **for it is sanctified because the ark of the Lord came into it.**"

Now, with what can you equate this statement to the New Ark of the Covenant?

A hint!

The Lord came into the New Ark (Lk 1:38, 2:6-7), so the BVM is sanctified as well. Like Uzziah who was zapped by GOD for touching the wooden ark (2Sam 6:2-8) now equate that to the New Ark.

---

Regarding scandals in the Church:

How do we reconcile them with the holiness of the Church?

Answer:

"The Church isn't holy because of us. It is holy because of Him."

Fr Corapi.

---

The woman of Revelation 12 is said to be the Church and not the Blessed Virgin Mary, so some non-Catholics like to say.

Regarding this, Fr Mitch Pacwa mentioned this:

Rev 12:5 proves them to be absolutely wrong:

"Rev 12:5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. And her son was taken up to God and to his throne."

The Church did not bring forth Jesus Christ. Just the opposite, Christ brought forth the Church.

---

According to an old saying:

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

---

Are you saved?

Some non-Catholic sects teach that as long as you accept Jesus Christ you are saved since He died on the cross for all of our sins, past, present and future. This means to them that no matter how many sins they commit, they are still saved.

A reply from Mother Angelica on the subject:

"Yes but what did Jesus say to the woman caught in adultery?"

John 8:10 Jesus looked up and said to her, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?"

John 8:11 She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you; go, **and do not sin again.**"

---

Even in the Old Testament good works were beneficial for salvation:

2Chronicles 12:12, "But yet because they were humbled, the wrath of the Lord turned away from them, and they were not utterly destroyed: for even in Juda there were found **good works.**"

---

A request from a friend:

Remember also being told this in Catholic grammar school Bob, way back in the 50's. As I recall it had something to do at the "Final" judgement when the book of names was opened in Heaven and we would be able to see our sins and the sins of others. Never really gave it much thought...in those days we pretty much accepted what we were taught. I guess just another wonderful display of Gods great love and Divine Mercy for us ....all who are sinners and really don't deserve to be in His Almighty presence. I'll be anxious to hear the actual teaching on this.

All Gods blessings.....Val

Here it is Val:

Here is the answer. Remember that in those days the nuns taught from the Baltimore Catechism, many years before the CCC was released. That is not to say that the Baltimore was wrong.

I went to Tim Staples with the question and here is his excellent response:

The Church has taught infallibly that there will be both a particular judgment of every individual and a general judgment where all will be judged publicly and before all. Dr. Ludwig Ott, in his book, "Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma, gives an excellent treatment of this on pages 492ff. But this must be understood properly. This will not be a matter of everybody "being concerned with other people's sins." This will be a glorious celebration of God's justice and mercy that we will see to be absolutely one in God. We will see with God's eyes, so to speak, and with God's heart. We will only rejoice in God's mercy and forgiveness and what God has done in the elect and we will only rejoice in God's justice in those who are damned. We will be able to see that all is good, right and just. Just as we can feel good about a person guilty of murder going to prison for life because that is good (this is not out of vengeance, but out of a sense of justice. We do not rejoice in the person being deprived of freedom, etc., we rejoice in the justice of it all), we will rejoice at the fact that those who will go to Hell will deserve it. In fact, if a person who was unrepentant and deserved Hell were to not go to Hell that would be an injustice.

---

Quotation:

"While those who give scandal are guilty of the spiritual equivalent of murder [i.e., destroying other people's faith in God by their terrible example], those who take scandal, who allow scandals to destroy their faith are guilty of spiritual suicide."

St Francis De Sales

---

"Liberalism: a mental disorder wherein the illogical becomes completely logical with no lasting effect on the conscience."

Catholic Answers

---

More on the 'brothers' of Jesus.

1Chronicles 26:30: "Of the Hebronites, **Hashabiah and his brothers, seventeen hundred able men**, were overseers of Israel on the other side of the Jordan, to the west, being responsible for all the work of the Lord's house and for the work done by the king's servants."

Hashabiah had **seventeen hundred brothers**???

How did his mother ever manage that in one lifetime?

Maybe his father had 10 wives and each had 170 sons??? Or 100 wives with each having 17 sons??? Well then in either case there would be many half brothers, right?

What about daughters? Did their mother only have sons?

Oh well, let us tell those who say that [Mary had other children](#), figure it out.

---

On the subject of female priests:

1Timothy 3:12:

"Deacons should be **men** who have been married but once..." (Catholic Confraternity version)

"Let deacons be the **husband** of one wife, and let them manage their children and their households well..." (RSV)

That verse clearly shows that a deacon must be a male, not a female.

Now remember, for a priest to become a priest, he must first pass through the diaconate.

So it seems to me that this is an excellent verse to use against those who call for female priests.

---

Sirach 4:11

"And thou shalt be as the obedient son of the most High, and he will have mercy on thee more than a mother."

It is to be noted that Sirach was written about 200 years before Jesus the Christ was born.

---

Ecc 10:19 Men prepare bread for laughter, and wine and oil that the living should rejoice: but to money all things will humbly yield obedience....Septuagint

Ecc 10:19 For laughter they make bread, and wine that the living may feast: and all things obey money.....Douay

Hmmm, sounds like a perfectly fitting verse for what is happening today.

---

What is the difference between a disciple and an Apostle?

Jesus separated those two terms here:

Luke 6:13: "And when it was day, he called his disciples, and chose from them twelve, whom he named apostles;"

Here is a clip from the Haydock commentary:

**Ver. 6:13.** These twelve Christ chose as individual companions and domestics. To these he committed the charge of founding and governing his Church. He sent them as legates, or ambassadors, (for this is the import of the word *apostle*) to all the world. Hence their power was more universal than that of bishops, which is confined to their own dioceses or districts. The jurisdiction of the apostles was not limited to place. (Tirinus) --- This power which Jesus Christ delegated to his apostles, and which was for the benefit and regulation of the universal Church in all future ages, the apostles, in their turn, delegated to their successors in the ministry, with such regulations and limitations as have been judged in the Holy Ghost necessary for the proper government of the spiritual kingdom of God upon earth. And it is the height of presumption to question any ordinations that come to us with the authority of the Catholic Church: for, "whatever the Church says, is true; whatever she permits is lawful; whatever she forbids, is evil; whatever she ordains, is holy;

whatever she institutes, is good." (St. Augustine) --- How futile then is the objection of Calvin, who pretends, that an apostle, being nothing but a legate, can make no laws, nor prescribe or teach any thing not expressed in his *mandatum!* (Calvin, Institutes lib. iv. chap. 8)

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, March 17, 2010

Updated April 13, 2010

Updated July 17, 2010

Updated June 2, 2011

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"**  
**Galatians 4:16**

---

---

# Have You Ever Noticed...

---

❁...that the Bible is one continuous story from beginning to end?

*It is the story of GOD's Salvation History with mankind. Some say the Old Testament is immaterial now that we are in the New Covenant. This could not be further from the truth, as the Old Testament has hidden within it the New Testament. It is an invaluable helper for the understanding of Scripture. Within its pages are hundreds of types which point directly to their fulfillment in the New Testament. The Bible is many books, but one book. It is many stories, but one story.  
"The New Testament is a superstructure. The Old Testament is the foundation for it."  
Bishop Fulton J. Sheen*

❁...that the Word of GOD is not a book, but a Person?

*John 1:1, John 1:14*

❁...that truth is a person?

*John 14:6*

❁...that whatever Jesus Christ said must be true because He said it?

*See 1John 5:10 for the obverse of this statement.*

❁...that of all the founders of the various religions on earth, Jesus Christ was the only one to come preannounced?

*All of the other founders simply said, in effect, "Here I am".*

*The Old Testament is filled with prophecy of the coming of the Messiah.*

*Here are just a few examples, Gen 3:15, Num 24:17, 2Sam 7:12-16, Isa 9:1-21, 11:1-16, Dan 9.*

❁...that the Bible does not tell us which books within it are inspired and which ones are not?

*How then do we know that the Bible which we use IS the Bible?*

*How do we know that the books within it really belong there?*

❁...that the Bible came from the Catholic Church, and not the Church from the Bible?

❁...that by the time Saint John had completed the Book of Revelation, the Catholic Church was already on its fifth Pope?

*Pope Saint Evaristus 97-105 A.D.*

❁...that non-Catholics have to admit that the Catholic Church made an infallible decision when it published the Canon of the New Testament, since they all use the same 27 books?

*How then can they deny the Canon of the Old Testament decided by the same Catholics in the same Councils that decided the Canon of the New Testament?*

❁...that none of the Gospel writers signed their work?

*How then, do we know who the authors of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John were?*

*The answer to this one certainly did not come by way of Sola Scriptura did it?*

❁...that Saint James may have been the Bishop of Jerusalem in Acts 15:13, but Saint Peter was the Bishop of all the world?

*Eusebius (263-339) Bishop of Caesarea and known as "The Father of Church History", wrote in "The*

History of the Church' volume 2 chapter 1, "But Clement in the sixth book of his Hypotyposes writes thus: 'For they say that Peter and James and John after the ascension of our Saviour, as if also preferred by our Lord, strove not after honor, but chose James the Just bishop of Jerusalem'."

Read Acts 1:8, where Jerusalem is only one of [many See's](#) to be founded by the Apostles. The Books of Acts, Revelation, and a few others, record more than 30 additional ones other than Jerusalem.

...that in Acts 1:8, the Greek word used for [witnesses](#) is "martus"?

"...but you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be [witnesses](#) for me in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and even to the very ends of the earth."

Martus means "witness", but it also means, "to die by violent death". To die as a witness for Christ is to become a martyr. They are those who after his example, have proved the strength and genuineness of their faith in Christ by undergoing a violent death. As you probably all know, every Apostle, but for St. John, died a martyr. St. John was boiled in oil, but it did not kill him so he was imprisoned and exiled to the island of Patmos.

...that the decision documented in Acts 15 was NOT made by Scripture alone ([Sola Scriptura](#))?

The question which arose in this chapter, was about the Gentile converts and whether or not they had to be circumcised (vs 3-5). The Apostles, in their very first Church Council, the Council of Jerusalem, made the decision not to demand circumcision for converts (vs 28-29), and that decision was made by the Apostles and the Holy Spirit alone, and with no mention of Scripture being consulted. There is no doubt that the Apostles knew that this particular circumstance was NOT in Scripture, and that they knew they would have to decide the result by using their own GOD given authority (Matthew 16:19, 18:17-18, John 20:21-23), and with the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

Compare what I have said here with John 14:16-17 and John 16:13-15.

This is a prime Scriptural example of the [Development of Doctrine](#), which continues to this very day and which Protestants reject.

See! Everything is NOT in the Bible, as the Bible plainly tells us in John 20:30-31 and John 21:25.

The situation is exactly the same today when different circumstances arise. The Catholic Church calls a council, and the Pope, the Magisterium, the Bishops and Cardinals in conjunction with the Holy Spirit make a final decision to resolve the question. Rome has spoken, the issue is settled.

...that Rome, not Jerusalem, was chosen to be the seat of the Catholic Church for many reasons?

1. St. Paul had a vision of Jesus who told him to leave Jerusalem, "[Make haste and go quickly out of Jerusalem, for they will not receive thy testimony concerning Me.](#)" Acts 22:18

2. Then Jesus further told St. Paul, just three verses later in Acts 22:21,

"[Go, for to the Gentiles far away I will send you](#)". Rome was Gentile and far away.

3. Still later in Acts 23:11, "But on the following night the Lord stood by him and said,

"[Be steadfast; for just as thou hast borne witness to Me in Jerusalem, bear witness in Rome also](#)".

4. Rome was the capitol of the world at the time. Heads tend to settle in capitols.

5. Rome was also the largest city in the Roman Empire which made it the center of attraction. Have you ever heard of the phrase, "All roads lead to Rome"? The Romans had built many fine roads which made it easier for all travelers including the Apostles.

6. Saint Peter, the first [Pope](#), and the visible [head](#) of the Catholic Church, [was in Rome](#) when he was martyred in 67 A.D.. Saint Paul was in Rome also when he was martyred.

7. For what better reason could the Church convert a large Roman [Pagan](#) society than to place itself within their midst?

8. Jesus had said in John 4:21, "[Woman, believe me, the hour is coming when neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father.](#)"

9. Jesus Christ had said in Matthew 24:1-22, that Jerusalem would soon be destroyed.

*That prophecy was fulfilled in 70 A.D. when three Roman legions led by Titus did indeed destroy it.*

*"And when you see Jerusalem being surrounded by an army, then know that her desolation is at hand. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let those who are in her midst go out, and let those who are in the country not enter her. For these are days of vengeance, that all things that are written may be fulfilled. But woe to those with child, or have infants at the breast in those days! For there will be great distress over the land, and wrath upon this people. And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led away as captives to all the nations. And Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the nations be fulfilled."*

*Luke 21:20-24*

*This all happened exactly as Jesus Christ had predicted. All of the gory details of this massacre can be found in the writings by the Jewish historian Josephus, who lived and witnessed it at the time, and by Eusebius.*

*Christians did flee as Jesus prophesied in the above verses, and all were saved, as recorded by Eusebius in his History of the Church, book III, chapter 5.*

*Being forewarned by the Lord Himself of this impending disaster, why would the Apostles even consider Jerusalem to be the center of Christianity?*

*...that Saint Paul admonished the Ephesians day and night for three years?*

*Acts 20:31*

*Yet his letter to the Ephesians is only six chapters long and can be read in just a few minutes.*

*Where is the rest of his three year dialog with the Ephesians? Again, is everything in the Bible?*

*...that in Matthew 16:13-17, it was Simon-Peter only who knew the truth of who Jesus Christ was?*

*GOD the Father revealed it to him and him alone. All of the rest had only an opinion.*

*Catholics look to the Successor of Peter, the Pope, whom we can trust to reveal GOD's truth to us.*

*...that GOD always had a Father Figure to shepherd His people?*

*From Adam, to Noah, to Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob, to Moses, to David, to Peter, there was always a male figure that GOD used to shepherd His flock. It is no different today, as GOD never changes.*

*...that every time GOD changed the name of someone in the Bible,*

*He also gave that person authority?*

*He changed Abram to Abraham and made him the father of a multitude of nations. Genesis 17:5*

*He changed Sarai to Sara and made her the mother of nations. Genesis 17:15-16*

*He changed Jacob to Israel and made him the first Israeli. Genesis 35:10*

*He changed Simon to Peter and gave him primacy over the other Apostles. Matthew 16:18-19*

*...that in John 21:16, the Greek word used for "feed" is "poimaino" (poimaino, second person, singular), which means, to act as a shepherd, to rule, to govern, to pastor, or the presiding officer?*

*It is the only time this Greek word is used in the Gospel of John. In John 21:15 and 17, the Greek word used for "feed" is "bosko" (bosko), which means "to feed". So verses 15-17 say "feed my lambs, SHEPHERD my lambs, and feed my sheep". Jesus commanded Peter alone, to be the visible SHEPHERD of His flock.*

*In John 10:16, Jesus said, "...and there shall be one fold and ONE SHEPHERD." The Greek word used for "shepherd" here is "poimen" (poimen, masculine, singular). Clearly, Jesus said in these verses that there will be only ONE SHEPHERD, and that visible shepherd on earth will be Peter, who would soon become the first Bishop of Rome, and the first Pope.*

*...that the power to forgive sins was given to men?*

*Matthew 9:1-8, John 20:22-23, 2Corinthians 2:10*

❁...that Jesus taught from the Barque of Peter and no other boat?

Luke 5:1-4

The Barque of Peter is a "type" of the Catholic Church, as is Noah's Ark.

The Ship of the Church, the Barque of Peter, will survive because Christ is aboard to quell the storms that rise up against it..

See Matthew 8:23-27, Mark 4:35-40, and Luke 8:22-25.

❁...that Saint Paul said, "Unless these men remain in the ship, you cannot be saved"?

Acts 27:31

❁...that Saint Peter said that only eight souls were saved because they were aboard Noah's Ark?

1Peter 3:20

❁...that the relics of all of the Apostles (except for Judas) and Gospel writers are in Catholic Churches?

❁...that three of the greatest Biblical heroes were murderers?

They were Moses in Exodus 2:12, David in 2Samuel 11:14-27, and Saul (Paul) in Acts 7:58-59.

GOD uses sinners in His plan of Salvation, since we note that all three wrote inspired books of the Bible.

❁...that one Pope denied Christianity three times, and later wrote two infallible documents which we use to this very day?

His name is Peter.

Matthew 26:69-75

❁...that one Apostle denied Him, one betrayed Him, one doubted Him, and all ran away from Him?

Matthew 26:69-75, Matthew 26:25, John 20:25, and Matthew 26:56.

❁...that the genealogy of Jesus in Matthew 1:1-16, lists three major breaks in Mosaic Law?

This indicates immediately, in the first 16 verses of the New Testament, that the Old Covenant, and with it the Mosaic Law, is soon coming to an end, being fulfilled (Matthew 5:17), and shortly to be superseded by the New Covenant of Jesus Christ (Matthew 26:28, Hebrews 8:13).

**1. Females are listed:**

(3) Tamar Gen 38:6, 1Chron 2:4, (5) Rahab Josh 2:1,17, (5) Ruth, book of Ruth, (6) Bathsheba (former wife of Uriah) 2Sam 11:12,24.

Jewish law required that only males were to be listed in genealogies. See Numbers 1:17-18.

**2. Sinners are listed:**

(3) Tamar, a deceiver, (5) Rahab, a harlot, (6) Bathsheba, an adulteress, (6) Solomon, idolatry.

By naming sinners, GOD has shown that He is the GOD of mercy.

**3. Gentiles are listed:**

(3) Tamar, a Canaanite, (5) Rahab, a Canaanite, (5) Ruth, a Moabite, (6) Bathsheba, a Hittite.

Foreigners like these symbolized GOD's desire to save all, with no longer a distinction between Jew and Gentile, Colossians 3:11.

❁...that those who accuse Catholics of not reading their Bibles, as often as non-Catholics, do not realize that the Catholic Church can be visualized as resting upon a three-legged stool, only one leg of which is the Bible?

The other two legs are Sacred (Apostolic) Tradition, and the Magisterium, or teaching authority.



*When the reformers broke away from the Catholic Church, they lost two of the legs. They rejected Apostolic Tradition and the authority of the Magisterium, thereby leaving themselves with only one leg...the Bible, which they took from the Catholic Church. They tend to dwell on the only leg they have left, whereas Catholics dwell on all three legs.*

*Did Jesus Christ say to the disciples, 'Read the Bible', or did He say, "Go out into all nations and **teach** them all that I have commanded you (Matthew 28:19-20)"? Did Jesus Christ found a **teaching Church**, or did He found a book?*

**...that "Faith then depends on HEARING, and HEARING on the Word of Christ"?**

*Romans 10:17*

*Where does Scripture say that faith depends on **reading** the Word of Christ?*

*Catholics are frequently accused of not reading their Bibles. However, no one can ever accuse Catholics of not **hearing** the Word of Christ. At every Catholic Mass, over a period of three years, the entire Bible, except for some of the begats, is read and preached to all of the people and after that the cycle is repeated over and over again. If the Catholic lives to the age of 75, it is possible that he or she has had almost all of the Bible read to them 25 times.*

*Name another Church which fulfills Romans 10:17 as well as the Catholic Church does?*

*"And I saw another angel flying in midheaven, having an everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell upon the earth and to every nation and tribe and tongue and people."*

*Revelation 14:6*

*Name another church which has an everlasting gospel preached to them, and to every nation and tongue and people as does the Catholic Church?*

**...that Saint Joseph taught the Creator of the Universe how to make furniture?**

*Mark 6:3*

**...that the Apostles never caught fish without the help of Jesus?**

*We can do nothing of ourselves without the help of GOD. John 15:5*

**...that Jesus said that bad fish would be caught in the net also, and that the bad fish would be thrown away?**

*Matthew 13:47-50*

**...that both the wheat and the chaff will co-mingle until the very end?**

*Matthew 13:24-30*

**...that proof showing Christianity to be true can be found in the many Old Testament prophecies that Gentiles will come to the Jewish GOD?**

*You can see this in the Old Testament verses listed and then the fulfillment in the New Testament.*

*Isaiah 11:10, Isaiah 42:1,6, 49:6,22, 54:3, 60:3,5,11,16, 61:6,9, 62:2, 66:12,19, Jeremiah 16:19, Micah 5:8, Malachi 1:11, Matthew 12:18,21, 20:25, Luke 2:32, 21:24, John 7:35, Acts 4:27, 9:15, Acts 10:45, 11:1,18, 13:42,46-48, 14:27, 15:3,7,12,14,17,19,23, 18:6, 21:19,21,25, 22:21, Acts 26:17,20,23, 28:28, Romans 1:13, 2:14, 3:29, 9:24, 11:11-13,25, 15:9-27, 16:4, 1Corinthians 12:13, Galatians 2:2,14-15,3:14, Ephesians 3:1,6,8, Colossians 1:27, 1Thessalonians 2:16, 1Timothy 2:7, 1Timothy 3:16, 2Timothy 1:11, 4:17, Revelation 11:2.*

**...that the True Church which Jesus Christ founded will offer Spiritual Sacrifices performed every day in every place by a Holy Priesthood?**

*"Draw near to Him, a living stone, rejected indeed by men but chosen and honored by GOD. Be you yourselves as living stones, built thereon into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual*

*sacrifices acceptable to GOD through Jesus Christ."*

*1Peter 2:4-5*

*"For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, My Name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to My Name a clean oblation, for My Name is great among the Gentiles said the Lord of Hosts."*

*Malachi 1:11*

*"First I give thanks to my GOD through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is proclaimed all over the world."*

*Romans 1:8*

*"Give us this day our daily bread."*

*Matthew 6:11*

*Name another church which fulfills these verses by offering in every place, a daily spiritual sacrifice, a clean oblation, acceptable to GOD through Jesus Christ, and by a Holy Priesthood?*

*Name another church which even offers a daily sacrifice?*

*These verses describe perfectly, the Mass of the Catholic Church.*

*...that the "Manna in the Desert" is a "type" of the Holy Eucharist?*

*On seeing it, the Israelites asked one another, "What is this?" for they did not know what it was. But Moses told them, "This is the bread which the Lord has given you to eat."*

*Exodus 16:15*

*"Your fathers ate the manna in the desert, and have died. This is the bread that comes down from heaven, so that if anyone eat of it he will not die."*

*John 6:49-50*

*Never does an Old Testament "type" point to a New Testament symbol.*

*"Types" always prefigure a much greater reality.*

*Romans 5:14, 1Corinthians 10:11, Hebrews 11:19*

*...that Jesus Christ said, "...unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, you shall not have life in you"?*

*John 6:53*

*What does this profound statement mean to you? Where does He say the "symbol" of His flesh?*

*Remember 1John 5:10 as mentioned earlier.*

*...that those who did not believe the words of Jesus Christ left Him and never came Back?*

*John 6:66*

*Did you get the verse number connection?*

*If Jesus spoke only symbolically in John chapter 6, then why did they leave Him, never more to return, for only a symbolic gesture? It would have made no sense whatsoever for them to do so.*

*Also, if He was only speaking a parable, why then did He not call them back and tell them so?*

*After all, He did explain every one of His parables since no one understood them, did He not?*

*I would like for someone to explain to me why non-believers of the True Presence take the whole Bible literally, except for John chapter 6?*

*All those who do not believe in the True Presence are those in this verse who walk away from Him.*

*This is a count of those who do not believe **463017** the words of Jesus Christ in this chapter, and simply walk away, never to come back. Are you included in this count?*

*...that St. Paul said, "The cup of the blessing that we bless, is it not the sharing of the Blood of Christ? And the Bread that we break, is it not the partaking of the Body of the Lord?"*

*1Corinthians 10:16*

*Did St. Paul say anything about this summit and center of the Catholic Mass as being only a symbolic gesture? No? Then why do you not believe what he said?*

*...that St. Paul said, "Therefore, whoever eats this bread or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily, will be guilty of the Body and the Blood of the Lord"?*

*1Corinthians 11:27*

*How can a person be "guilty" of anything if this is only a symbolic gesture?*

*...that St. Paul also said, "...for he who eats and drinks unworthily, without distinguishing the body, eats and drinks judgment to himself"?*

*1Corinthians 11:29*

*How could one bring "judgment to himself" if this verse reads only symbolically?*

*This is the reason why non-Catholics may not receive the Holy Eucharist in the Catholic Church, since they do not believe it is truly the Body of Christ, but only a symbol.*

*See? If they did partake, they would bring judgment upon themselves.*

*...that when Jesus said the word "Unless", it was usually a dire warning that His word must be obeyed, "Or you shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven", or similar wording?*

*Matthew 5:20, "...Unless your justice exceeds that of the Scribes and the Pharisees...."*

*Matthew 18:3, "...Unless you turn and become like little children...."*

*Luke 13:3,5, "...Unless you repent...." (you will all perish).*

*John 3:3, "...Unless a man be born again...."*

*John 3:5, "...Unless a man be born again of water and the Spirit...."*

*John 6:53, "...Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you shall not have life in you, (implied, "no life everlasting", as shown by the very next verse, John 6:54), "He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has life everlasting and I will raise him up on the last day".*

*...that the word "Amen"\* is a Greek word (amen) of Hebrew origin which, at the beginning of a discourse means, "certainly", "surely", "truly", "of a truth", "so be it"?*

*When used as a prefix by Jesus Christ, it is to emphasize that it is a Statement of especial solemnity.\*\**

*Now, what do you suppose He meant when He emphasized twice, by using a double "Amen"?*

*"Amen, amen, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of GOD is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."*

*John 6:32-33*

*Notice that Jesus used a double emphasis by beginning these verses with 'truly', 'truly'.*

*Do you truly truly believe what He said in this verse?*

*Is there any room for symbolism in these verses whatsoever?*

*"Amen, amen, I say to you, he who believes in me has life everlasting."*

*John 6:47*

*Again, He said 'truly, 'truly', but of course everyone believes His words in this verse, so everyone truly, truly believes Him here. But, read on for a possible "snag" for some, regarding this verse.*

*"Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you do not have life within you."*

*John 6:53*

*What? 'Truly, 'truly' again? Another double emphasis, and a dire warning (unless) to boot?*

*The context for this verse is the same as for the previous examples in this section.*

*Why do you think Jesus used a double emphasis yet again? Why do people repeat themselves at all?*

**They do it to drive home a very important point, that is why!**

**Interestingly, Weymouth's Modern Speech New Testament translates the first words of this verse as: "*In most solemn truth, I tell you...*".**

**What would Jesus have had to say to make his words any more clear than what He actually said?**

**Then why do some say "Truly, truly, in this verse, He was only speaking symbolically"?**

**If this verse is to be taken only symbolically, then the previous example, John 6:47, must be treated in the same context, as being only a symbolic gesture also. If that is the case, then we have a domino effect working throughout Scripture. All verses with the same meaning of John 6:47, "believe in Christ and you have life everlasting", must be only symbolic as well. Some well known, and well used verses with the same, or very similar meaning are, John 3:15-16,18, 5:24, 6:40, 8:24, and 20:31, Acts 13:48, and 16:31, **Romans 10:9-11**, 1Timothy 1:16, and 4:10, 2Timothy 1:1, and 1John 5:13.**

**\*Some Protestant Bibles use the word "Verily", instead of "Amen", in the verses shown above.**

**Verily means, "in truth", or "with confidence". However, in the Greek text the word used is Amen.**

**\*\*See the footnote in the Confraternity Bible for Matthew 5:18.**

**...that the Greek word for "life" used in John 6:53 in the previous segment, is "zoen" (zoen) which means, "divine life of GOD imparted to us"?**

**There are other Greek words for "life" that St. John could have chosen, such as "bios" (bios) which simply means "life". The fact that he chose the word that he did, lends great credibility to the literal meaning of this verse and with not a hint of symbolism.**

**...that the Catholic Church is the cause of holiness in its members?**

**The holiness of its members do not make the Church more holy.**

**Conversely, the unholiness of her members do not make the Church any less holy.**

**...that Jesus Christ is not His Name?**

**It is correct to say Jesus **THE** Christ. Throughout the Old Testament are verses which prophecy the coming of "The Anointed One", "The Messiah", or "The Christ". See Daniel 9:25-26 for two examples. Jesus is The Anointed One, The Messiah, or The Christ. The word "Christ" comes from the Greek word "Christos", which means the Anointed One.**

**...that Jesus came AFTER Mary?**

**Do you realize that Christ has a triple birth?**

**1. He was born into eternity of a Father without a mother. John 1:1-5,14, Hebrews 5:5**

**2. He was born into time of a Mother without a father. Luke 1:35, 2:7**

**3. He is born into us at Baptism.**

**Christ is the second person of the Most Holy Trinity and He always existed. Jesus being born into time, the second birth of Christ, was born of Mary, and therefore He came AFTER her. Christ is mentioned many times in the Old Testament as shown in the previous paragraph. The coming of Jesus is alluded to in Isaiah 7:14, but you will not find Jesus mentioned in the Old Testament except as a "type".**

**Remember His correct name is Jesus **THE** Christ.**

**Each one of us also has a triple birth, our natural birth, our supernatural birth at Baptism, and our birth into eternal life.**

**...that Jesus Christ kept the Ten Commandments, including the one which says, "Honor your father and your mother"?**

**"...I also keep my Father's commandments, and abide in His love."**

**John 15:10**

**If He honored His mother, can any one of us do less?**

***Aren't we obligated to follow Him and do the same as He? See John 12:26.***

***After all, she is our spiritual mother, John 19:26-27.***

***Dare anyone dishonor the mother of Jesus Christ?***

***What action would you take if someone dishonored your mother?***

***What will Jesus say to you at your time of judgment?***

***Will He say, "Yes, My mother has spoken of you often"?***

***Or will He say, "Why have you calumnized My mother"?***

***...that the Divine person, Jesus Christ, obeyed His mother, Mary, and His foster father Joseph?***

***Luke 2:51***

***...that four people in Holy Scripture managed to persuade GOD to change His intentions?***

***They are, Abraham in Genesis 18:20-23, Moses in Exodus 32:9-14, Jonah in Jonah 3:10, and only one in the New Testament, the Mother of GOD in John 2:3-5.***

***...that we are commanded to call the Mother of GOD, Blessed?***

***Luke 1:48, "...behold, henceforth all generations shall call me blessed;"***

***Doesn't "henceforth" mean from this moment on? And doesn't "all generations" mean all of us? And doesn't the word "shall" ("will" in some Bibles) denote a command and not a suggestion?***

***How can anyone claim to follow Holy Scripture and at the same time flagrantly ignore the command of Luke 1:48?***

***...that the Mother of GOD is in the first book of the Bible, Genesis 3:15, and she is in the last book of the Bible, Revelation 12:1-2, and she is in the middle of the Bible, Isaiah 7:14?***

***...that petitioning the Saints for their prayers makes a lot of sense if you consider what would have happened to the godless judge if the poor widow had 20 more petitioners praying in her behalf?***

***Luke 18:1-8. Read verses 6-8 slowly and carefully.***

***...that the Queens of the Old Testament were the mothers of the Kings not the wives?***

***1Kings 2:19-20***

***Equate this fact with the King of Kings and His most Holy Mother?***

***...that those who say that the word "brethren" means blood brother only, will have a hard time explaining who the parents of the 120 brethren and the 500 brethren were in Holy Scripture?***

***See Acts 1:15-16, and 1Corinthians 15:6***

***...that in Galatians 1:19, where James is called, the "brother of the Lord", he is also called an Apostle?***

***In the introduction to the Book of James in the "New International Version", a Protestant bible, it says, James, the "brother" of Jesus. This statement strongly implies a blood brother. There were two Apostles named James. It is a simple matter to expose the fallacy of "blood brothers of Jesus" by comparing Acts 1:13 which says one James was the son of Alpheus, and Matthew 4:20, which says the other James was the son of Zebedee. Do you see? Neither James was a blood brother of Jesus.***

***...that Jesus told Mary Magdalen to go to His "brethren" (the word is "brothers" in some Bibles), and to whom does she go in the very next verse?***

***See John 20:17-18***

***She went to His "disciples".***

***Once again, the words "brethren" and "brothers", do not necessarily mean a blood brother.***

***...that Jesus said, "And no one has ascended into heaven except him who has descended from heaven:***

***the Son of Man who is in heaven"?***

***John 3:13***

***Yet in Matthew 17:1-7, and Luke 9:26-36, Moses and Elias appeared to Jesus and three of His disciples, and they were even conversing with Jesus. Now since both Moses and Elias had been dead for hundreds of years, from where did they come? They certainly could not have come from hell, as no one ever leaves there. John 3:13 says they could not have come from heaven either.***

***The only possible answer is that both came from a third place!***

***...that GOD obeys His Priests in the Sacraments?***

***Matthew 26:26, Luke 22:19, 2Corinthians 2:10***

***...that we cannot put limits on an unlimited GOD?***

***Some try to when they question the Immaculate Conception, the Virgin Birth, or the Assumption. Aren't they really saying that GOD is incapable of doing these things?***

***...that GOD is not bound by His laws which bind us?***

***Matthew 19:26, Mark 10:27, Luke 1:37,18:27***

***...that if something is wrong, it is always wrong even if everyone is doing it?***

***...that if something is right, it is always right even if no one is doing it?***

***...that Adam was NOT deceived by Satan, but Eve was?***

***Genesis 3:4-6, 1Timothy 2:14***

***Satan saw that Eve would be a more effective target than Adam.***

***It took the serpent to trick the woman, but only a woman to trick the man.***

***...that Adam was a Christ figure (Romans 5:14, 1Corinthians 15:45), and in order to get back to him we all have to go through a woman? Think about it!***

***It was the woman "Eve" who got to Adam; it was and is the woman "Mary" who leads us to Jesus. It is women (types) of the Old Testament who bridge the paths that precede the Blessed Virgin Mary and lead to Jesus Christ. Male and female are one, as the error of Adam and Eve become the TRUTH of Jesus and Mary.***

***...that it was GOD who died on the cross and not merely His human nature as some claim?***

***Jesus THE Christ is a Divine person and not a human person. He is GOD acting in a human nature.***

***Nature describes what a person can do, but the person does it.***

***Every action of the nature belongs to the person.***

***It is persons who die on crosses, not natures.***

***"And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me saying,***

***"Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, and he who lives; I was dead, and behold, I am living forever more; and I have the keys of death and hell.""***

***Revelation 1:17-18.***

***See also, Philippians 2:5-11, and Acts 3:15.***

***...that whether you believe a doctrine or not, your belief has no bearing on doctrinal truth?***

***...that those who hold back the truth of GOD are to be faced with His wrath? Romans 1:18***

***...that we cannot be liars against the truth? James 3:14***

***...that the contrary of truth cannot be proven?***

❁...that liars will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven?

*Revelation 21:8,27, 22:15*

❁...that Holy Scripture says, "...but wrath and indignation to those who are contentious, and who do not submit to the truth but assent to iniquity"?

*Romans 2:8*

❁...that, regarding heretics, Holy Scripture says, "But these men, like irrational animals created by nature for capture and destruction, deride what they do not understand, and will perish in their own corruption"?

*2Peter 2:12, Jude 1:10*

*How many non-Catholics have derided you for your beliefs without even trying to understand them?*

❁...that it is the Church, and not the Bible, which is the Pillar and Foundation of the Truth?

*1Timothy 3:15*

❁...that those who claim "once saved always saved", are proclaiming themselves as "Saints" already, and they are the same people who deride (see 2Peter 2:12 and Jude 1:10 again) the Catholic Church for canonizing some as Saints?

*Aren't these people canonizing themselves, who are running around claiming they are "saved"?*

❁...that no one has a guarantee that he or she will go to heaven?

*For we all must "work out our salvation with fear and trembling".*

*Philippians 2:12*

❁...that there is no salvation for those who do not obey the words of Jesus Christ?

*Hebrews 5:9*

❁...that those who do not believe what Jesus has said, have called Him a liar?

*1John 5:10*

*"And you have not his word abiding in you, since you do not believe him whom he has sent."*

*John 5:38. Here the Jews are forewarned that they do not believe him.*

*Notice that we see proof of what he said here in the very next chapter, John 6:66, which we have already visited in a previous segment.*

❁...that GOD sends no one to hell, as it is we who send ourselves there?

*Hebrews 5:9, again!*

❁...that GOD predestines no one to hell?

*How could He when He desires all men to be saved, and with Him there is no respect of persons?*

*Deuteronomy 10:17, 2Chronicles 19:7, Job 34:19, Wisdom 6:8, Sirach 35:15, Acts 10:34, Romans 2:11, Ephesians 6:9, Colossians 3:25, \*1Timothy 2:4, \*1Peter 1:17, \*2Peter 3:9*

❁...that GOD has given each one of us sufficient grace for our salvation?

*2Corinthians 12:9, Ephesians 4:7*

*How we each make use of it is up to the individual.*

❁...that the GOD of Mercy while we live, becomes the GOD of Justice when we die?

*John 12:48, Acts 17:31, Romans 2:16,14:10, Hebrews 10:30, James 5:9*

...that the Bible says, "Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall"?

*1Corinthians 10:12*

...that Saint Paul was concerned that even he might lose his salvation?

*1Corinthians 9:27*

...that when Jesus said, neither shall anyone snatch His sheep out of His hand, He said nothing about the sheep jumping out of His hand and walking away from Him by choice did He?

*John 10:28*

...that in the parable of the sheep and the goats, both believed but only one worked?

*Matthew 25:31-46*

...that others may say that you cannot be perfect, but Holy Scripture commands us to be perfect, even as your Heavenly Father is perfect?

*Matthew 5:48*

...that we are cautioned not to be conformed to this world?

*Romans 12:2*

*What is most important in your life, is the GOD of your life.*

...that whoever wishes to be a friend of this world becomes an enemy of GOD?

*James 4:4*

...that we are not to love the world or the things within it, for if anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him?

*1 John 2:15*

...that Scripture says, "Mind the things that are above, not the things that are on earth"?

*Colossians 3:2*

...that nothing and no one on this earth must keep you from saving your soul?

...that there is nothing made by human hands in Heaven except for the wounds of Christ?

...that Revelation 12:1 is connected to 11:19 by the first word, the conjunction "and" in 12:1? In the Greek text (the book of Revelation was written in Greek), the first word of verse 12:1 is "kai" which means "and". I feel it is important to mention the Greek text here because some Bibles do not include the word "and". The context of 11:19 is of Saint John seeing the Ark of the Covenant in Heaven. "And a great sign appeared in Heaven: a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moon was under her feet, and upon her head is a crown of twelve stars."

This is a clear allusion to the Blessed Virgin Mary. The Ark seen in Heaven could not be the wooden box made by human hands, which contained the commandments written on stone tablets and handed down to Moses, but it is the Blessed Virgin Mary, the [New Ark of the Covenant](#).

...that Revelation 12 mentions four persons, a "woman", a dragon, a male child, and Michael?

It is obvious that the dragon is satan, the ancient serpent, Rev 12:9. It is obvious that Michael is an angel, the archangel Michael, Rev 12:7. It is obvious that the male child is Jesus Christ, Rev 12:5. Since three of the four in the chapter are identified, then the context would demand that the woman be identified also, as the one who gave birth to Jesus Christ, Rev 12:4-5. She is the Blessed Virgin Mary. There are many layers of exegesis to the Book of Revelation, so a not so obvious meaning for the "woman" could also be the Church which Jesus Christ founded. See Galatians 4:26.



❖...that Revelation 12:1 clearly says that "a woman" was seen in Heaven?

Revelation speaks of many souls and spirits as being in Heaven (Rev 1:4,6:9,20:4). Do you know the definition of the word "woman"? A woman is a female human being, a person. A human person has a body, a soul, and a spirit. Spirits and souls are genderless. They are neither male nor female. Gender is determined by the body alone. Since Saint John described a "woman" as being seen in Heaven, she could have only been there in body, soul, and spirit. This is strong evidence of the [Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary](#).

❖...that Holy Scripture stresses that we must be **ONE**, "...and they shall hear My Voice, and there shall be **ONE fold and ONE Shepherd**".

John 10:16,17:11,21-23

It is a command from Jesus Christ and not a suggestion.

Jesus Christ, being Himself Truth (John 14:6), speaks with **ONE Voice**. He has spoken **ONE truth** for each of us. Why then are there so many differing interpretations of what He told us? In the book of Ephesians, when Saint Paul refers to the "body", he means the **Body of Christ**, the only Church which Christ founded (Ephesians 1:22-23). There is only **ONE GOD, ONE Truth, ONE Faith, ONE Baptism** (Ephesians 4:1-6), and He founded only **ONE Church** (Matthew 16:18, Ephesians 4:4), with only **ONE Authority**. Why then, are there over 33,800 Christian churches in existence today, something which is in direct violation of Holy Scripture?

"He who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather with Me scatters."

Luke 11:23

❖...that we are commanded by Scripture to be of **ONE MIND, in ONE SPIRIT, and with ONE MOUTH to glorify GOD?**

Romans 15:5-6, Philippians 1:27, 2:2

"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you **ALL SAY THE SAME THING; and that there be NO DISSENSIONS AMONG YOU, but that YOU BE PERFECTLY UNITED in ONE MIND and in ONE JUDGMENT.**"

1Corinthians 1:10

How can these verses be obeyed with over 33,800\* splits in the Body of Christ today?

Who is doing the splitting and scattering?

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, 2001, a Protestant publication.

❖...that it is the Holy Spirit which places men as Bishops to rule the Church of GOD?

Acts 20:28

Does your church have bishops?

❖...that Holy Scripture commands all of us to obey our superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of our souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for us?

Hebrews 13:7-8,17

How many, if any, of the founders of the reformation followed this command of Scripture, and how many did not? How many of them caused "grief" for their superiors by rejecting their authority?

❖...that those who despise authority, especially, risk eternal punishment?

2Peter 2:9-10

❖...that nowhere in Scripture is authority given to anyone to start another church other than the **ONE** which Jesus Christ founded?

However, there are many verses which warn against forsaking GOD given authority regarding His

Assembly (O.T.) or Church (N.T.) which He bestowed upon prophets such as Moses (Exodus 3-40), and on the Apostles (John 20:21-23), and to their successors (Hebrews 13:7-8,17).

Read of the rebellion of Korah against the GOD given authority of Moses in Numbers 16, and pay special attention to what happened to him, and to his followers in Numbers 16:31-35.

See John 4:19-24 for a New Testament example.

❁...that if it is not GOD given authority, it is no authority at all?

No one may hold up a Bible and claim it to be his authority, if GOD given authority was not specifically bestowed upon him or her in Holy Scripture. This was pointed out in the previous topic. If someone claims "GOD told him", what guarantee does anyone have to know that to be true? Such a claim would be at most, a private revelation, and not a public revelation which comes from GOD.

Private revelations, if claimed by anyone, are not binding upon anyone except possibly the recipient.

❁...that Holy Scripture cautions us not to be a stumbling block to the Church of GOD?

1Corinthians 10:32

How many non-Catholics ignore this verse?

❁...that Holy Scripture warns us not to despise the Church of GOD?

1Corinthians 11:22

How many ignore this one also?

❁...that Saul persecuted the Church which Jesus Christ founded (Acts 8:1-3), yet Jesus asked him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me"?

Acts 9:4,22:7

Why didn't Jesus ask Saul why he was persecuting His Church, instead of saying "why do you persecute Me"?

❁...that it is the Church, and not the Bible which has the final authority, as Holy Scripture tells us?

Matthew 18:15-18

❁...that Jesus Christ would not have given us a command which we could never fulfill?

If that is the case, then where would each of us go to fulfill His command of Matthew 18:15-18, if we had lived in the years 500, 1200, or 1500 A.D.?

❁...that he who does not know history is condemned to repeat its mistakes?

Everyone of us should read the history of the Christian Church.

Read the Church Fathers and the lives of the Saints.

❁...that history has no gaps as some people seem to think?

Many non-Catholics close their minds to any genuine historical documents which were written after the Book of Revelation and up until the time of Martin Luther. Is this wise thinking? Are blindfolds being purposely applied to these people to keep them from seeing the truth? Read Romans 1:18.

❁...that some non-Catholics try to show that the Catholic Church was founded by Constantine?

This false charge is riddled with errors...

1. They use faulty reasoning by saying that since the Catholic Church is called the "Roman Catholic Church", it must have been founded by a Roman Emperor, namely Constantine. They point to the "Edict of Milan", issued in 313 A.D., as "proof". Now if they would just read the Edict, they would find that it merely gave Christianity the freedom to practice the faith openly and with no fear of persecution from the Romans. Nothing at all is said about his founding the Catholic Church which is not even mentioned by name, and they cannot show any other genuine historical document which supports their false charge.

2. Their second error is the fact the term "Roman Catholic" was coined about 1200 years later in the 16th century by Protestant reformers, especially Anglicans, because they wanted to retain the name "Catholic" for themselves.

3. Their third error is their failure to read the writings of the Church Fathers which clearly show the words "Catholic Church" dating from 107 A.D., and appearing in hundreds of writings in every century up to, and beyond the Reformation, and to this very day.

4. Their fourth error is in trying to show that the "Catholic Church" and the "Roman Catholic Church" are two different Churches, when in fact they are one and the same.

5. Their fifth error is in not reading the history of Constantine. He was a pagan Roman emperor at the time he issued the Edict, however, he was baptized into the Catholic Church before he died in 337. Therefore, how could an unbaptized pagan found a Christian Church?

❁...that the Church is not subject to men, but to Christ?

Ephesians 5:24, Acts 5:29, 1John 5:9

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever (Hebrews 13:8). Which Church holds fast to His teachings, and which churches change their teachings to conform to the will of the people?

Which churches changed their teaching in recent years and have accepted contraception, women clergy, divorce, unholy unions, and more, due to the pressures of their members?

Which Church is unbending to the whims of men, and which churches sway with the wind?

❁...that the body cannot do anything of itself without the head?

Ephesians 1:22-23, Colossians 1:18

"For without Me you can do nothing."

John 15:5

❁...that it is through the Church that there will be made known the manifold wisdom of GOD?

Ephesians 3:10

❁...that the Catholic Church is called "Mother Church" because the Bible says it is.

Galatians 4:26

❁...that the beginning of the Liturgy of the Mass as set by the Apostles is shown in Holy Scripture?

Acts 2:42

❁...that the Bible does not say anywhere that the Word of GOD is restricted to what is written?

❁...that for Sola Scriptura believers, if you believe that ALL Scripture is inspired

(2Timothy 3:16-17), then please explain to me why the Gospel of Peter and the Gospel of Thomas are not in your Bible?

❁...that they who believe in Sola Scriptura, must be able to show the doctrine of it in the Bible itself?

Neither I, nor anyone else has ever been able to find the words "Sola Scriptura" or their meaning in Holy Scripture.

❁...that Martin Luther, the first Protestant, and who was the person who founded the man made doctrine of Sola Scriptura, expressed harsh words about it just a few years later, after he had surveyed the damage it had caused?

"This one will not hear of Baptism, and that one denies the sacrament, another puts a world between this and the last day: some teach that Christ is not God, some say this, some say that: there are as many sects and creeds as there are heads. No yokel is so rude but when he has dreams and fancies, he thinks himself inspired by the Holy Ghost and must be a prophet." Martin Luther...

De Wette III, 61. quoted in O'Hare, **THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER**, 208.

*"Noblemen, townsmen, peasants, all classes understand the Evangelium better than I or St. Paul; they are now wise and think themselves more learned than all the ministers."* Martin Luther...

Walch XIV, 1360. quoted in O'Hare, *Ibid*, 209.

...that **Sola Scriptura** is a false man-made tradition, and that such man-made traditions are condemned by Holy Scripture itself?

Colossians 2:8

...that the "39 Articles of Religion", a Protestant publication, says of Sola Scriptura in article #6: "Holy Scripture contains all things necessary for salvation. Consequently whatever is not read in Scripture nor can be proved from Scripture cannot be demanded from any person to believe it as an article of faith. Nor is any such thing to be thought necessary or required for salvation. By holy Scripture is meant those canonical books of the Old and New Testaments whose authority has never been doubted within the church."

For this "article" to have any authority at all as a basis for Sola Scriptura, it must itself be found in Holy Scripture somewhere, or else it simply falls into the category of only a man-made tradition.

Can someone please show me the verse(s), but only after you have read [this](#)?

...that some non-Catholics say that the Bible is the final authority.

However, I cannot find anywhere in the Bible where it claims to be the final authority, can you?

...that since **Sola Scriptura**, by its very meaning, is "Scripture only", or "Scripture alone", why then do SS believers criticize the Catholic Church from sources outside of Scripture itself?

By doing this, don't they convey a message which is hypocritical in nature? Aren't they really saying, "I refuse to believe anything you say which is outside of Scripture, but you must believe everything I say which is outside of Scripture"?

...that John 10:22 speaks of the "Feast of the Dedication", and that no non-Catholic can explain what the meaning of it is by using Sola Scriptura and their Bible?

You see, that feast is otherwise known as Hanukkah, and can be found only in 1Maccabees 4:52-61, and 2Maccabees 10:1-8, two books which Protestants removed from the Bible. Catholics have no problem explaining what the feast represents. Protestants will never understand the meaning of that verse since "they cannot find it in their Bible", that is, unless they abandon Sola Scriptura, or ask a Catholic for help.

...that the Bereans received the "preached" word from St. Paul (13\*) and compared what he had said with Scripture (11\*) and many, but not all (12\*), became believers?

\*Acts 17:10-13.

Read Acts 17:1-9 for the context. Paul tried to reason with Jews in the synagogue of Thessalonica (1). He tried to prove from their Old Testament (2) that Jesus Christ, was the promised Messiah, and indeed had come (1-3). He succeeded in convincing only some of them (4).

The Bereans were Jews also (10), and being so, compared Paul's preaching with the Old Testament, Septuagint\*\* with which they were more familiar (11). Since they were Jews, they would not have believed in a New Testament, even if it were available then, which it wasn't.

Compare these verses with Acts 2:14-24. St. Peter first read from the Book of Joel (17-21), and then he explained what he had just read by preaching to them (22-24). You can easily see that the story of the Bereans offers no support whatsoever for the man made tradition of Sola Scriptura.

\*\*The **Septuagint** is a Greek translation of the Hebrew Old Testament. It most certainly was used by the

*Greek speaking Bereans, and it has all 7 of the books of the Old Testament which the protestants rejected in the 16th century. It was the Bible which early Christians used from the time of Christ until the Catholic Church provided the Latin Vulgate in 404 A.D.. It is available even to this day.*

*...that there are verses in Scripture that refer to other Scripture which are not found in the Bible?  
"...and REMEMBER the WORD of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive'." (Acts 20:35, these words by Jesus are not to be found elsewhere in the Bible).  
See also, Matthew 2:23 (the Nazarene) and 5:43 (shall hate thy enemy), and 2Timothy 3:8 (the names).  
These are examples of Apostolic Tradition, which is quite removed from man-made tradition, and in which we are commanded to keep by WORD or by letter, 2Thessalonians 2:15.*

*...that GOD would never have given us an infallible book, without first giving us an infallible interpreter for it as well?*

*Holy Scripture stresses that an individual will not understand and most probably will distort the truth which GOD has given to us. Read Acts 8:26-31 and 2Peter 3:14-17.*

*"The Bible is a supernatural book and can be understood only by supernatural aid."*

*A.W. Tozer*

*The Catholic Church alone, has the GOD given **authority**, to be the infallible interpreter of Holy Scripture. That authority is the Pope with the Magisterium, and all working under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. See John 14:15-17, John 16:12-14, and Acts 15:28.*

*...that a text without a context is a pretext?*

*Pretext: An effort intended to conceal something, an excuse. Check your dictionary.*

*What the first verse giveth, the context taketh away...*

*...that those who say "The Holy Spirit told me", do not realize that it could be one of three spirits which is actually doing the talking?*

*They are:*

- 1. The Holy Spirit.*
- 2. The human spirit within each of us.*
- 3. An evil, or demonic spirit.*

*Holy Scripture warns us to test all spirits. "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of GOD; because many false prophets have gone forth into the world."*

*1John 4:1*

*...that **private** interpretation of Holy Scripture is strictly forbidden by Scripture itself?*

*Acts 8:30-31, 2Peter 1:20*

*Non-Catholics do this all the time, with all using the same Bible, and with each proclaiming the truth, and with each one saying, "The Holy Spirit told me".*

*Aren't they all really saying that each is his or her own Pope?*

*Those who think the Holy Spirit is telling them, had better read Acts 5:32:*

*"And we are witnesses to these things, and **SO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN TO ALL WHO OBEY HIM.**"*

*Who are the ones who obey Him? Are they the ones who ignore His words of John 10:16 and 2Peter 1:20, and who continue to split and divide and interpret Holy Scripture individually, or are they the ones who obey His words, those of His **ONE TRUE CHURCH** who do not do these things?*

*"Bible interpretation is not to be done by individuals. It is not possible to put together any selection of words in which some ingenious person may not find meaning unmeant by the writer. Only a public authority, divinely guided, can spell out without error a public message divinely revealed."*

*Frank Sheed, Theology and Sanity 16-17.  
1Corinthians 2:14, 2Peter 1:20.*

*In the Catholic Church, when a dispute arises, it is settled by the Pope with the Magisterium, and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Who is there in all of the non-Catholic ecclesial communities who has the authority to adjudicate doctrinal disputes that arise between themselves?*

*The answer is that **no one** has the authority. Every doctrine (except for the existence of GOD), which is taught by one non-Catholic ecclesial community is denied by another. These include major doctrinal issues and not just minor ones as some claim. Here are just a few examples:*

- 1. The Holy Trinity is three persons in one GOD. No, It is three separate GOD's. It does not exist.*
- 2. One will say Jesus Christ is a divine person and not a human person. Another says he is a human person and not a divine person. No, says yet a third, he is two persons, one human and one divine.*
- 3. The Holy Spirit is a person says one. The Holy Spirit is not a person says another.*
- 4. Scripture says we must worship on Sunday, states one. No, it says Saturday, states another.*
- 5. One says GOD is in the Eucharist. No, says another, it is only a symbolic gesture.*
- 6. The Eucharistic celebration is once a week. No its once a month. No its quarterly. No its yearly.*
- 7. One will teach that hell exists. Another insists hell does not exist.*

*Who, if any, is teaching the truth, and who is simply catering to "itching ears" (2Timothy 4:3)?  
Who has the all important authority to determine who teaches the truth, and who doesn't?*

*One group will "prove" from Scripture one thing, and another will "prove" from the very same Scripture, just the opposite.*

*It is easily seen that without one authority for all, there is nothing but chaos as we have today.*

*After all, Holy Scripture does say, "GOD is not the author of confusion", 1Corinthians 14:33 (KJ).*

*If GOD does not cause confusion in these these doctrinal differences, then who does?*

*So what do these various sects do when doctrinal disputes arise? Read the next paragraph for the answer, as it is yet another violation of the command of Jesus Christ in John 10:16.*

*...that non-Catholic Ecclesial Communities are dividing themselves at an ever accelerating rate?*

*In 1600, due to the Protestant reformation, there were more than 100. By 1900, there were around 1000. By 1982 there were more than 20,700. Today there are more than 33,820\* splits in the Body of Christ and all, save one, were founded by mere men or women.*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2001, a Protestant publication.*

*"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Corinthians 1:13*

*"And every spirit that severs Jesus, is NOT OF GOD, BUT IS OF ANTICHRIST of whom you have heard that he is coming, AND NOW IS ALREADY IN THE WORLD." 1John 4:3*

*Where in Scripture is authority given to anyone to split and to form new churches?*

*Common sense tells us that at this ever increasing rate, in just a few more years of what we have already witnessed, each person will be his or her own Ecclesial Community.*

*However, practically speaking it could never go that far, as each Ecclesial Community would die out first from the lack of funding due to its shrinking membership. Mainly however, we have a promise from GOD, as passed through the inspired pen of Saint Luke in Acts 5:38-39...*

*"(38) So now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone. For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown; (39) but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it. Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."*

*The continuing splits in the Body of Christ, perpetrated by mere men and women, will be the cause of their self inflicted overthrow.*

*"Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and house will fall upon house."*

Luke 11:17

*"But if you bite and devour one another, take heed or you will be consumed by one another."*

*Galatians 5:15*

*There **IS** the **ONE TRUE CHURCH, THE CATHOLIC CHURCH**, which is of GOD.*

*Mere men and women have been trying to overthrow it for almost 2000 years and they have not been able to do so, have they? What profound message have you gleaned from those two verses in Acts 5? For those whose agenda includes the overthrow of the True Church of GOD, or who display a militant attitude towards it, I would suggest that they should read anew Acts 5:39 shown above.*

*Catholic membership is over 1,070,000,000 (1 Billion 70 million) in 2001\*. That is an increase of over 13,000,000 since January 2000. It is the fastest growing Christian Church in the world by far.*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia, 2001, a Protestant publication.*

*...that "Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it."*

*Psalms 127:1*

*Did you notice that the word house is singular and not plural?*

*"Everyone therefore who hears these my words and acts upon them, shall be likened to a wise man who built his house on rock. And the rains fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, but it did not fall, because it was founded on rock. And everyone who hears these my words and does not act upon them, shall be likened to a foolish man who built his house on sand. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell, and was utterly ruined."*

*Matthew 7:24-27*

*Who is the wise man? He is Jesus Christ, the one who built his house on rock, in Matthew 16:18.*

*"Here," continued the Lord, "is a place near me where you shall station yourself on the rock."*

*Exodus 33:21*

*GOD commanded that his people station themselves on the rock, which is a "type" of his Church.*

*"I will be standing there in front of you on the rock in Horeb. Strike the rock, and the water will flow from it for the people to drink."*

*Exodus 17:6*

*GOD stands on the rock of his Church from which the saving waters of Baptism flow.*

*Who is the foolish man? He is other than the Lord. He is the one who labored in vain to build his house because he had not a rock foundation, but one of sand. His house was not built by the Lord.*

*Jesus Christ founded His Church on rock,*

*"And I say to you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*

*Matthew 16:18.*

*Which Church is built on the rock? Only one, as HE did say Church, not churches didn't He?*

*Which churches are built on sand? All are, except for that one built by the Lord.*

*...that those who like to quote John 8:32, "...and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free", had better take notice of the preceding verse as well?*

*Jesus therefore said to the Jews who have come to believe in him, "If you abide in my word, you shall be my disciples indeed..."*

*John 8:31*

*As shown previously, Jesus said we must be one. He did not say we must be tens of thousands. Holy Scripture also does not give any person the authority to form another church other than the one which Jesus Christ founded. The Bible says that there can be no private interpretation of Holy Scripture, yet all non-Catholic sects continue to do it.*

*I ask you then, do non-Catholic sects "...abide in my word...", as Jesus Christ commanded?*

---

*Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable.*

*Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000*

<><><><><><><><>

*However,*

*He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.*

---

©

*Written and Compiled by Bob Stanley, January 21, 2001*

*Updated April 15, 2005*

*A special thanks to Terri Osborn, Mark Boutross, Jess Romero, and Tim Staples for their insights.*

---

 [\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

---



# Is God Answering Your Prayers?

## If Not Are You Aware of the Rules of Prayer?

### What Rules?

The Rules Spelled Out For You in Holy Scripture!

---

---

**Matthew 6:6-8, "But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you. And in praying do not heap up empty phrases as the Gentiles do; for they think that they will be heard for their many words. Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him."**

Notice that Jesus used the word 'need' which is not necessarily what you 'want', but what the Father wants for you.

**Matthew 6:14-15, "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father also will forgive you; but if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."**

**John 14:13-14, "Whatever you ask in my name, I will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son; if you ask anything in my name, I will do it."**

Always check the [context](#) of verses in order to avoid a mis-translation. In those verses Jesus was addressing the Apostles during the Last Supper, but not to us in general.

We can hope by extension that they would apply to us but maybe by some [IES](#). Read on!

**Matthew 7:21 "Not every one who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."**

**Matthew 12:50. "For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my**

**brother, and sister, and mother."**

**Mark 3:35, "Whoever does the will of God is my brother, and sister, and mother."**

**John 1:11-13, "He came to his own home, and his own people received him not.**

**But to all who received him, who believed in his name, he gave power to become children of God; who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God."**

**John 4:34, "Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to accomplish his work."**

**John 5:30, "I can do nothing on my own authority; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me."**

**John 6:38-40, "For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me; and this is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all that he has given me, but raise it up at the last day. For this is the will of my Father, that every one who sees the Son and believes in him should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day."**

**John 7:15-17, "The Jews marveled at it, saying, "How is it that this man has learning, when he has never studied?"**

**So Jesus answered them, "My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me; if any man's will is to do his will, he shall know whether the teaching is from God or whether I am speaking on my own authority."**

**John 9:31, "We know that God does not listen to sinners, but if any one is a worshiper of God and does his will, God listens to him." Now that verse is very interesting. It was a Pharisee doing the talking, not Jesus.**

**So I thought, if God does not listen to sinners then how is any sinner going to have their prayers heard?**

**Next are two verses which support the Pharisees words. There are several more from the Old Testament.**

**Psalms 66:18, "If I had cherished iniquity in my heart, the Lord would not have listened."**

**Micah 3:4, "Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings."**

**So now we have a dilemma. How can a sinner have their prayers heard? Fortunately for us the answer is in the following verse albeit semi hidden.**

**Many reading it might miss it:**

**Luke 15:7, "Just so, I tell you, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance."**

**So you see, a repentant sinner will have their prayers heard in heaven whereas a non-repentant sinner will not be heard.**

**Acts 21:13-14, "Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be imprisoned but even to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."**

**And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased and said, "The will of the Lord be done."**

**Acts 22:14-15, "And he said, The God of our fathers appointed you to know his will, to see the Just One and to hear a voice from his mouth; for you will be a witness for him to all men of what you have seen and heard."**

**Romans 8:18-20, "I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worth comparing with the glory that is to be revealed to us. For the creation waits with eager longing for the revealing of the sons of God; for the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will but by the will of him who subjected it in hope;"**

**Romans 8:27-28, "And he who searches the hearts of men knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints according**

to the will of God. We know that in everything God works for good with those who love him, who are called according to his purpose."

**Romans 9:17-19, "For the scripture says to Pharaoh, "I have raised you up for the very purpose of showing my power in you, so that my name may be proclaimed in all the earth." So then he has mercy upon whomever he wills, and he hardens the heart of whomever he wills. You will say to me then, "Why does he still find fault? For who can resist his will?"**

**Romans 12:2, "Do not be conformed to this world but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that you may prove what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect."**

**1Corinthians 1:1, "Paul, called by the will of God to be an apostle of Christ Jesus, and our brother Sos'thenes,"**

**2Corinthians 1:1, "Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother."**

**2Corinthians 8:3-5, "For they gave according to their means, as I can testify, and beyond their means, of their own free will, begging us earnestly for the favor of taking part in the relief of the saints-- and this, not as we expected, but first they gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God."**

**Galatians 1:3-5, "Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins to deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father; to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen."**

**Ephesians 1:3-12, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places, even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before him. He destined us in love to be his sons through Jesus Christ, according to the purpose of his will, to the praise of his glorious grace which he freely bestowed on us in**

the Beloved.

In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace which he lavished upon us. For he has made known to us in all wisdom and insight the mystery of his will, according to his purpose which he set forth in Christ as a plan for the fulness of time, to unite all things in him, things in heaven and things on earth. In him, according to the purpose of him who accomplishes all things according to the counsel of his will, we who first hoped in Christ have been destined and appointed to live for the praise of his glory."

Ephesians 5:17, "Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is."

Colossians 1:9-10, "And so, from the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you, asking that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, to lead a life worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing to him, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God."

Colossians 4:12, "Ep'aphras, who is one of yourselves, a servant of Christ Jesus, greets you, always remembering you earnestly in his prayers, that you may stand mature and fully assured in all the will of God."

1Thessalonians 4:2-5, "For you know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus.

For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from unchastity;

that each one of you know how to take a wife for himself in holiness and honor,

not in the passion of lust like heathen who do not know God;"

1Thessalonians 5:16-18, "Rejoice always, pray constantly, give thanks in all circumstances; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you."

Hebrews 10:35-36, "Therefore do not throw away your confidence, which

**has a great reward.**

**For you have need of endurance, so that you may do the will of God and receive what is promised."**

**Hebrews 13:20-21, "Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant, equip you with everything good that you may do his will, working in you that which is pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."**

**1Peter 4:1-2, "Since therefore Christ suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same thought, for whoever has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, so as to live for the rest of the time in the flesh no longer by human passions but by the will of God."**

**1John 2:16-17, "For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world passes away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides for ever."**

**1John 5:13-14, "I write this to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life. And this is the confidence which we have in him, that if we ask anything according to his will he hears us."**

**The Old Testament and the will of God:**

**Leviticus 24:12, "And they put him in custody, till the will of the Lord should be declared to them."**

**Isaiah 53:10, "Yet it was the will of the Lord to bruise him; he has put him to grief; when he makes himself an offering for sin, he shall see his offspring, he shall prolong his days; the will of the Lord shall prosper in his hand;"**

**Ezra 7:18, "Whatever seems good to you and your brethren to do with the rest of the silver and gold, you may do, according to the will of your God."**

**Ezra 10:11, "Now then make confession to the Lord the God of your fathers, and do his will; separate yourselves from the peoples of the land and from the foreign wives."**

**Joshua 22:5 Take good care to observe the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave to him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul."**

**2Corinthians 9:8, "And God is able to provide you with every blessing in abundance, so that you may always have enough of everything and may provide in abundance for every good work."**

---

**So, now let us summarize the rules of prayer taken from all that I have listed above:**

**1. Since we are all sinners, you must be a repentant sinner in order to be even heard by God.**

**Luke 15:7, "Just so, I tell you, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance."**

**2. Remember Jesus taught us how to pray in:**

**Matthew 6:6-7, "But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you. And in praying do not heap up empty phrases as the Gentiles do; for they think that they will be heard for their many words."**

**3. Remember this one or your prayers may never be answered:**

**Matthew 6:14-15, "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father also will forgive you; but if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."**

**4. God knows what your needs are, so concentrate on your needs rather than on what you want.**

**Matthew 6:8, "Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him."**

**5. No matter what you pray for, if it does not conform to the 'will of God', your prayer may not be answered to your satisfaction. I have listed many verses regarding the 'will of God' that should convince you of this. Did you notice the several verses in which Jesus said not His will but The Fathers? Try to conform your will to His will. Since prayer petitions can be so varied it will not be an easy task to determine the will of God for each petition, for no man can know the mind of God. Give it a try anyhow. There are hints throughout all of Holy Scripture of what His will was for many different circumstances. The following verses listed earlier fit well with this topic:  
Ephesians 5:17, "Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is."  
Romans 8:28, "And we know that to them that love God all things work together unto good:  
to such as, according to his purpose, are called to be saints."**

**Father Dwyer taught us:**

**"God will not be out done. If you do something for Him, He will repay you many times over."**

**I can personally vouch for this teaching as being absolutely true for me.**



---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# I Asked GOD...

---

*I asked GOD...*

*I asked GOD for strength, that I might achieve. I was made weak, that I might learn to obey.*

*I asked for health, that I might do greater things. I was given infirmity, that I might do better things.*

*I asked for riches, that I might be happy. I was given poverty, that I might be wise.*

*I asked for power, that I might have the praise of men. I was given weakness, that I might feel the need of GOD.*

*I asked for all things, that I might enjoy life. I was given life, that I might enjoy all things.*

*I got nothing that I asked for, but everything I had hoped for.*

*Almost despite myself, my unspoken prayers were answered.*

*I am, among all men, most richly blessed.*

*Author unknown...*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to From the Author...](#)

# The Fingerprints of GOD Are Easily Seen For Those Who Have Eyes To See.

---

## The Priesthood:

In The Old Testament, the Aaronic priesthood was started in the book of Exodus, by Moses under the direction of GOD.

In the New Testament, we saw the fulfilling of the Old Testament and the beginning of the Christian priesthood of the order of Melchizedek as described in the book of Hebrews.

**"Now if perfection had been attainable through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need would there have been for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek, rather than one named after the order of Aaron? For when there is a change in the priesthood, there is necessarily a change in the law as well. For the one of whom these things are spoken belonged to another tribe, from which no one has ever served at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord was descended from Judah, and in connection with that tribe Moses said nothing about priests."**

Hebrews 7:11-14

However, most Jews refused to convert to the new Christianity "of another tribe" and stayed with the Aaronic Levitical priesthood. Therefore there were two priesthoods, with GOD's intention to have the latter having replaced the former.

**"But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation has come near."**

Luke 21:20

Verses following that one, and Matthew chapter 24, describe the destruction of Jerusalem. This all came to pass in 70 A.D. when Roman armies did surround Jerusalem and the city was indeed totally destroyed. You can read all of the gory details of this massacre of the Jews in the writings of Flavius Josephus (37-101 A.D.), a Jewish historian and eye witness to the carnage of that incident. Among the hundreds of thousands of Jews killed was every Jewish priest. However, it takes a priest to make a priest. Having no priests to make new ones, the Aaronic Levitical priesthood came to an abrupt and violent ending.

This is the reason why you will not find any priests in Judaism today, only Rabbi's (teachers). The Aaronic priesthood line was broken.

God's fingerprints are easily seen here in his preservation of [one](#) priesthood only.

1450 years later in 1520, Martin Luther, a Catholic monk, separated from the Catholic Church and formed his own church without having any authority to do so. That same year Thomas Munzer, a fiery preacher who was sympathetic with Luther for a short while, split from him and formed yet another church, and again he had no authority to do so.

History repeated itself and again, there were multiple priesthoods, one each of the different Protestant sects. However, no Bishops took sides with Luther or Munzer, or any of the others, and so there was no succession to the priesthood in those lines of Protestantism. It takes a Bishop to make a priest. The priesthood line was ended when the last priest died in each line.

Realizing this, in his "Smalcald Articles" of 1537, Article X, Of Ordination and the call, Martin Luther wrote "...we ourselves will and ought to ordain suitable persons to this office".

Sorry Luther, but as I previously said, it takes a Bishop to ordain a priest, so your so-called "ordinations" performed by a priest were invalid.

God's fingerprints are easily seen here in his preservation of [one](#) priesthood only.

Watching GOD at work in this next example is a fascinating story for me.

In 1534, Henry VIII, the king of England and staunch defender of the Catholic Church, formed his own Church, the Church of England, called Anglican, simply because the Pope had refused to give him an annulment of his valid marriage, so he could marry another. However, he threatened Catholic Bishops in England with torture, death, or banishment if they refused to condone his actions. By so doing he was able to force some Catholic Bishops to join him, and therefore there were two separate priesthoods again. How did GOD handle this one?

Only sixteen years later in 1550, King Edward VI, in a greater effort to protestantize the Anglican Church, deliberately changed the form of ordination, and by so doing invalidated the ordination of new priests. In 1662, realizing a mistake had been made, the Anglicans reverted to the valid form, but by then it was too late, for by this time all of the validly ordained Bishops had died. Because of the error of King Edward VI, Anglican orders from the Edwardian ordination of 1550 until the present day are invalid.

Once again a single priesthood is in order.

God's fingerprints are easily seen here in his preservation of [one](#) priesthood only.

GOD made provision for only [one](#) priesthood in the Old Testament, and still only [one](#) priesthood in the New Testament. There is no verse in Holy Scripture which authorizes multiple priesthoods.

"There is [one](#) God and [one](#) Christ, and [one](#) Church, and [one](#) Chair founded on Peter by the word of the Lord. It is not possible to set up another altar or for there to be another priesthood besides that [one](#) altar and that [one](#) priesthood. Whoever has gathered elsewhere is scattering."

Saint Cyprian of Carthage, Letter To All His People, 43,(40),5, 251 A.D., Jurgens 573

If man refuses to obey the will of GOD, then GOD in some way imposes His will on man.

---

## **GOD's Church:**

The Word of GOD in Holy Scripture has told us in many places\* that He will protect His one Church from the time He founded it until the end of time. Over the last two millennia, how many members of the human race have ignored his Word and have tried in vain to bring His Church to destruction?

\*2Samuel 7:12-13, Psalms 127:1, Isaiah 54:17,59:21, Daniel 2:44, 6:26, 7:14, Matthew 16:18,28:20, Luke 1:33, [10:16](#), John 14:16,18, Acts 5:38-39, Romans 8:31, Ephesians 3:21, 5:23, Hebrews 12:28

### **The Jews:**

The Jews persecuted GOD's Church and instead of destroying it, Judaism itself was almost completely destroyed by the Romans in 70 A.D. as explained above.

It seems that even if GOD gives humanity plenty of warning of impending disaster, so many simply ignore His Word and end up paying a high price for doing so.

Can you see now why the Apostles did not choose Jerusalem to be the seat of Christianity?

They knew the Word of GOD from Luke 21:20 and Matthew chapter 24, and they heeded it.

Do you see the fingerprints of GOD here?

### **The Romans:**

Try as they may from a succession of Caesar's, and from century to century, the Romans who had the most powerful armies on earth, tried but failed to destroy GOD's Church. They murdered Christians by the tens of thousands and yet more popped up to take their places. [Pagan Rome](#) collapsed in 476 A.D., and was replaced by Christian Rome. Isn't it ironic, that from the ruins of the pagan Roman Forum, one can see the dome of Saint Peters Basilica, the center of world Christianity?

Well, maybe it is not so ironic, for we can easily see the fingerprints of GOD here, as the world center of paganism was transformed into the world center of Christianity.

The Protestants:

[Martin Luther](#) a Catholic priest started the [Protestant reformation](#) in 1520 and founded another church other than the [one](#) which GOD founded and claimed it to be the true church. Since more than [one](#) true church was not in GOD's plan (Psalms 127:1, 1Corinthians 3:11), His fingerprints were seen almost immediately in that very same year. Unresolved squabbling between Luther and his allies caused each of them to split off and form a chaotic plethora of separate denominations, which resulted in the [scattering](#) of the [one](#) flock of GOD. This chaotic madness is continuing to this very day. They are now numbering in the tens of thousands of sects, with each teaching something different, and with each claiming to be the true church.

It is simply a variation of the tower of Babel story, with the one flock of GOD being [scattered](#) this time not by language differences, but by personal opinion differences:

**""Come, let us go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." So the LORD scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they left off building the city. Therefore its name was called Ba'bel, because there the LORD confused the language of all the earth; and from there the LORD scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth."**

Genesis 11:7-9

The truth of GOD is not wrought through personal opinion:

**"They came and said to him, "Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that [you are not concerned with anyone's opinion](#). You do not regard a person's status but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth."**

Mark 12:14

Those who refuse to acknowledge the hard lessons taught by Holy Scripture, are doomed to repeat the errors presented therein:

**"What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun. Is there a thing of which it is said, "See, this is new"? It has been already, in the ages before us. There is no remembrance of former things, nor will there be any remembrance of later things yet to happen among those who come after."**

Ecclesiastes 1:9-11

Approximately eight to ten million mis-guided Catholics [followed](#) Luther and his allies into [Protestantism](#) in old world Europe.

However, only eleven years later in 1531, eight to ten million new Catholics entered the Church in the new world Americas, as a result of the well documented miracle of [Guadalupe](#).

See? GOD truly is the Savior of His Church. Ephesians 5:23

The fingerprints of GOD are all over the place, if we would only take the time to see and study them.

---

**The Gravity of the Situation:**

You have probably tied a string to a ball and whirled it around and felt the tug of the ball as it tried

to escape from your pull. Now imagine no string at all, and what happens to the ball? Now imagine the earth whizzing around the sun with no visible "string" preventing it from flying off into space, but with an invisible "string" which we call gravity? The pull you felt on the ball was representative of the invisible force which pulls the earth in its orbit around the sun. Imagine the awesome power of the forces of gravity which are required to keep the universe in the well ordered state of which it is in? Why hasn't science been able to detect such a universal force as gravity, despite many ingenious methods used to unravel its mystery?

Could it be that the ways and the powers of GOD are to remain undetectable by any human means?

**"He stretches out the north over the void, and hangs the earth upon nothing."**

**Job 26:7**

**The earth hangs upon nothing?**

**How many thousands of years did it take the human race to second that verse?**

**"And Ezra said: "Thou art the LORD, thou alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all that is on it, the seas and all that is in them; and thou preservest all of them; and the host of heaven worships thee."**

**Nehemiah 9:6**

**"Do you know the ordinances of the heavens? Can you establish their rule on the earth?"**

**Job 38:33**

**"When I look at thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast established;"**

**Psalms 8:3**

**Fingers leave prints, do they not?**

**"He is before all things, and in him all things hold together."**

**Colossians 1:17**

**Hold together? Hold together by what...or by whom?**

**"He reflects the glory of God and bears the very stamp of his nature, upholding the universe by his word of power."**

**Hebrews 1:3**

**"Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger."**

**Isaiah 13:13**

**"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken;"**

**Matthew 24:29**

**Don't these two verses sound like the disruption of what scientific minds call gravity?**

**"How would anything have endured if thou hadst not willed it? Or how would anything not called forth by thee have been preserved?"**

**Wisdom 11:25**

**"Ever since the creation of the world his invisible nature, namely, his eternal power and deity, has been clearly perceived in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse;"**

**Romans 1:20**

**GOD is invisible.**

**However, His fingerprints are clearly visible, in and upon the things He has created.**

---

### **By Accident or by Design?:**

**For us to even exist at all, have you ever thought that:**

- 1. The sun had to have been the right type of star, not too hot nor too cold, not too large nor too small.**
- 2. The earth had to be just the right size so its gravity (?) was not too great as to crush us, nor too feeble to allow us to float off of its surface.**
- 3. The earth had to be just the right distance from the sun so life could exist in a not too hot, nor a too cold environment. So also that water, which is essential to life as we know it, would not be permanently frozen or vaporized.**
- 4. The earth had to be tilted at just the right angle to keep these temperatures moderate enough for the existence of life as we know it.**

**After scientists have tried to disprove the existence of GOD for many years, one of the worlds top cosmologists\* has admitted that some "force" had to have started the whole process\*\*.**  
**Force? What force?**

**\*Those who theorize how the universe was formed and where it is headed.**

**\*\*The "Big Bang" theory.**

---

### **Fingerprints of GOD in Holy Scripture:**

**Navigation:**

**"The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas."**  
**Psalms 8:8**

**"Paths of the seas"? Mariners use ocean currents to navigate around the world. Why would GOD want mankind to know this?**

**"Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit," Matthew 28:20**

**"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Sama'ria and to the end of the earth." Acts 1:8**

**GOD made the ocean currents known to man so that the Gospel could be spread faster and easier to the Gentiles around the world.**

**Blood:**

**"For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it for you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement, by reason of the life."**

**Leviticus 17:11,14, Deuteronomy 12:23. See also Genesis 9:4-5.**

**For centuries physicians bled people to rid their bodies of their "poisonous" afflictions.**

**Joseph Lister (1827-1912) was the first to discover that the immune system was in the blood.**

**The expanding universe:**

**"I made the earth, and created man upon it; it was my hands that stretched out the heavens, and I**

commanded all their host." Isaiah 45:12

It was not until the twentieth century that man "discovered" that the universe was expanding.

**Instant world wide communication:**

"The heavens are telling the glory of God; and the firmament proclaims his handiwork. Day to day pours forth speech, and night to night declares knowledge. There is no speech, nor are there words; their voice is not heard; **yet their voice goes out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world.** In them he has set a tent for the sun, which comes forth like a bridegroom leaving his chamber, and like a strong man runs its course with joy. Its rising is from the end of the heavens, and its circuit to the end of them; and there is nothing hid from its heat. The law of the LORD is perfect, reviving the soul; the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple;"

Psalms 19:2-7

Today, we have AM, FM, and shortwave radio, television, telephone, internet, and satellite communications spreading the Word of GOD around the world instantly. There is no better example for all of these instant means of communication for spreading the Word of GOD world wide than, "The Eternal Word Television Network, EWTN".

The Catholic Church which Jesus Christ founded is fulfilling the command of her Head (Ephesians 5:23):

**"Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age."**

Matthew 28:19-20

The Fingerprints of GOD are easily seen for those who have eyes to see.

---

"And Moses summoned all Israel and said to them: "You have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land, the great trials which your eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders; but to this day the LORD has not given you a mind to understand, or **eyes to see**, or ears to hear."

Deuteronomy 29:2-4

"The word of the LORD came to me: "Son of man, you dwell in the midst of a rebellious house, **who have eyes to see, but not see**, who have ears to hear, but hear not;..."

Ezekiel 12:1-2

---

I see his blood upon the rose  
and in the stars the glory of his eyes,  
his body gleams amid eternal snows,  
his tears fall from the skies.

I see his face in every flower;  
the thunder and the singing of the birds  
are but his voice --- and, carven by his power  
rocks are his hidden words.

All pathways by his feet are worn,  
his strong heart stirs the ever-beating sea,  
his crown of thorns is twined in every thorn,  
his cross is every tree."





Written by Bob Stanley, July 5, 2002  
Updated August 18, 2004

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# We see as if through a veil!

**The Story of "The Image"  
in Saint Dominic Catholic Church, Colfax, California**

**"To the choirmaster. Of David. The fool says in his heart, "There is no God."  
Psalms 14:1**

---

In September 1990, a holy lady named Sylvia received an internal locution from the Blessed Virgin Mary in which she said, "I will appear for all to see on Thanksgiving Day." However she did not say where. On November 22, 1990, Thanksgiving Day, a colorful image appeared on the right wall of a tiny Catholic Church in Colfax California, Saint Dominic. It was first seen by Bob and Jackie, a married couple, at about 9:40 A.M.. Soon the word got out and TV vehicles with satellite dishes on top arrived and the news went around the world and started a flood of pilgrims by the thousands. The Bishop arrived and the cameras turned to him and a reporter asked him what he saw in the Image. He said it looks like a woman holding a child. Father Dwyer from the very beginning told us all to name what we are seeing on the wall "The Image". Notice in the first picture in this document that the Image appears to be facing the statue of Jesus. That is where she always starts. Can you give me a reason why? In this writing there are several questions that require answers. Here is another one. The Image was seen first on November 22, 1990. After that first year the Image starts forming on October 22 and is full on November 1. Can anyone explain why the difference in starting time? What is the significance of that date? It is "All Saints Day". Here is another one. The Image starts several minutes before the start of the 10 A.M. Mass and always ends before the consecration. Can anyone explain why?

A note regarding images included in this story:

Has anyone at any time seen a perfectly clear photograph of any Heavenly being? Not to my knowledge! There are a lot of clear paintings and of course the tilma Image of Our Lady of Guadalupe, and we have the Shroud of Turin, but not a single clear photograph. The pictures in this post are all actual photographs of what we saw. There are some where I increased the brightness and / or contrast to make the details easier to see. For most people viewing the photos in this writing requires patience and a few minutes of staring at some of them until the details suddenly appear. That is what happened to me on many of them. The reasons that we have never seen clear pictures of heavenly beings is easily explained. This Earth is not our home, our being here for a mere minute or two of infinite time. Our home is in Heaven outside of time. So we receive only fuzzy images of Heaven and Heavenly beings if any at all, but only when we are in our finite time on earth. Here are a few clips from Holy Scripture that explain why. Remember the veil? Seeing through a veil hides much.

**1Corinthians 4:5, "Therefore do not pronounce judgment before the time, before the Lord comes, who will bring to light the things now hidden in darkness and will disclose the purposes of the heart. Then every man will receive his commendation from God."**

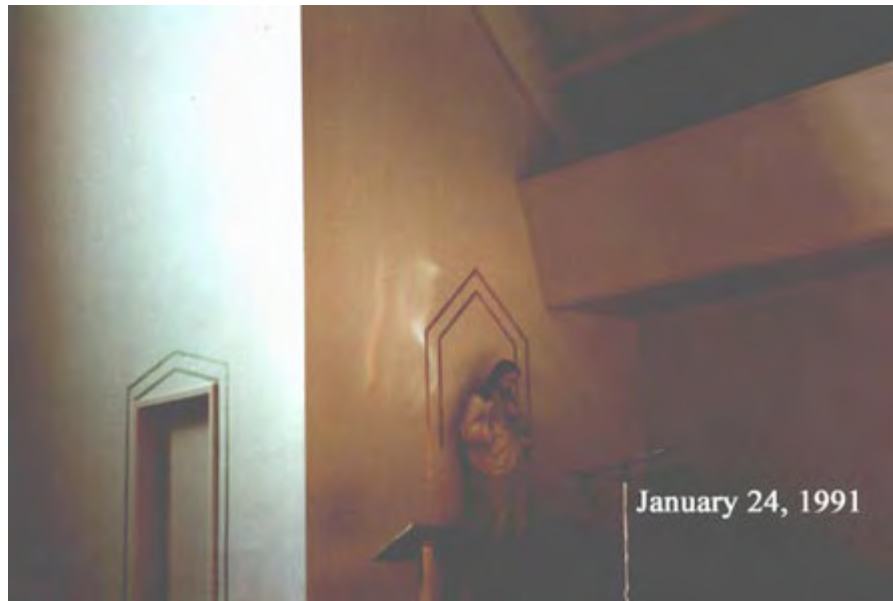
**1Timothy 5:25, "So also good deeds are conspicuous; and even when they are not, they cannot remain hidden."**

**Ephesians 3:8-12, "To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to preach**

to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,  
and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things;  
that through the church the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.  
This was according to the eternal purpose which he has realized in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and confidence of access through our faith in him."

**Luke 12:2-3, "Nothing is covered up that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. Therefore whatever you have said in the dark shall be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in private rooms shall be proclaimed upon the housetops."**

**2Corinthians 3:9-18, "For if there was splendor in the dispensation of condemnation, the dispensation of righteousness must far exceed it in splendor. Indeed, in this case, what once had splendor has come to have no splendor at all, because of the splendor that surpasses it. For if what faded away came with splendor, what is permanent must have much more splendor. Since we have such a hope, we are very bold, not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the Israelites might not see the end of the fading splendor. But their minds were hardened; for to this day, when they read the old covenant, that same veil remains unlifted, because only through Christ is it taken away. Yes, to this day whenever Moses is read a veil lies over their minds; but when a man turns to the Lord the veil is removed. Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. And we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being changed into his likeness from one degree of glory to another; for this comes from the Lord who is the Spirit."**





**A right wall Image with an enlargement on the right.  
Did you notice the faint glow around her?  
This is where she starts every time  
near her risen Son in the statue.**

**Almost no one knew that we had more Images start on the left wall about an hour later after  
the right wall Image ended.  
They were entirely different from the right wall Images which ended before the Mass ended.  
Soon after the Mass the crowds  
had left, but two adult sisters Pola and Mila stayed behind to pray in front of the "Our Lady of  
Mount Carmel" statue who  
holds the child Jesus by her left arm. Soon that left wall Image will seem to come alive with a  
new addition to this story.  
Here is one important clue to show that "The Image" is alive. Notice in almost every right wall  
image She is either presenting  
a partial or a full right profile except for a few photos where She had turned to face  
us. However on the left wall, She is always  
in a partial or full left profile. I see that as an important clue as a sign of intelligence, and  
having intelligence is a sign of life.  
She knew exactly which way to turn to see Her Son from both the right and left walls.**



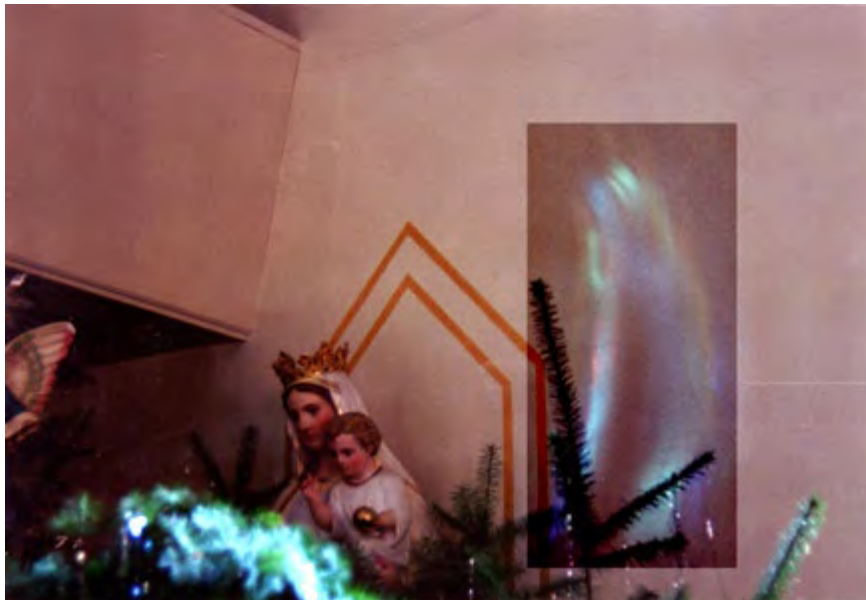
**Here is a photo of Father Luke Zimmer standing beside the "Our Lady of Mount Carmel" statue**

**in front of the left wall of the church. Notice the child Jesus being held in her left arm. This scene of her holding Jesus is very important throughout this writing.**



**To whom does she appear to be looking?**

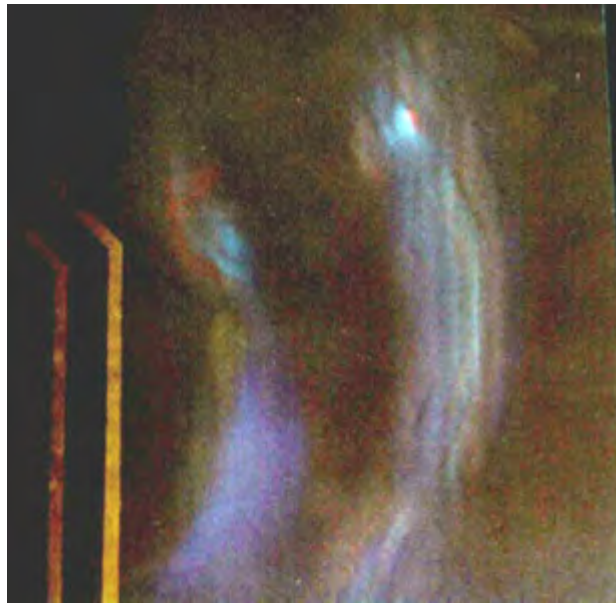
**Below is the same photo. I simply darkened the Image part in order to allow us to see more detail.**



**Who is She looking towards and is She holding someone?**



**In these left wall pics She seems to be always looking at the child Jesus held by herself in the statue.**



**Or maybe She is looking at Him in this photo. I will let you decide what this one above brings to mind.**

**Did you notice the tiny red spot beside the white glow near Her heart?**



**The photograph below has several interesting images to keep you busy finding them.**



**One day in December 1990 there were several of us lined up in a row before the left wall statue of "Our Lady of Mount Carmel". There were Sylvia, the lady who had the locution in the previous September, the sisters Pola and Mila who first saw the left wall Image, one or two others and myself. I was on the right end with Sylvia to my left. We were all praying together to Our Lady. When we finished, suddenly out of the mouth of Sylvia came the words of "thank you for coming" and a few more. I turned and looked at her and she looked different. All I remember is that her face had turned gray and looked more like a statue with no inflections at all. She was having another locution but instead of an internal locution it was an external one because we all heard it. Her countenance returned to normal within a few seconds.**

**Now let us venture back to the right wall again where all of these beautiful happenings began.**

**The Bishop asked Father Dwyer if he wanted him to open an official church investigation regarding the Image and Father Dwyer said no and I do not know why as I was not privy to that conversation and I know not if any parishioners were. I do know that he was extremely tired because of the crowds and he had little sleep because of the all night noise from the full parking lot next to the rectory and people in their campers running their engines to keep warm since it was winter time and when some left, others quickly filled their parking space so the noise was nonstop every night.**

**Why am I writing this? It has been about 26 years since I took my first pictures so why now when I am that much older? It is because in reviewing some of my pictures I am convinced that we have not only seen Images that resemble the Blessed Virgin Mary but other very important**

clues that were not properly interpreted or noticed before. I believe we do God's work in God's time, not our time. I am convinced that we were watching a very important story that has a beginning and an end to it. The pictures show this as we proceed through this story. But let us first lay the foundation that allowed this all to happen.

First a couple of my favorite Bible verses:

Ecclesiastes 1:9 "**What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun.**"

John 15:5 "**...For Without Me you can do nothing.**"

That verse holds true for both Jesus Christ who said it, and for the sun, for without the sun, there would be no life on earth.

Everything alive owes its existence to the sun and ultimately to the Son (John 14:6).

GOD is a Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

There are three persons in one GOD. They are distinct but not separate. The sun can be likened to a trinity also, with the Father as being analogous to the sun, the Son proceeding from the sun (Father) as the light that we see.

John 8:12, "**Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."**"

The Holy Spirit proceeds from the sun as fire and the heat that we feel.

Acts 2:3-4, "**And there appeared to them tongues as of fire, distributed and resting on each one of them.**

**And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance."**

There again, we have a trio of the sun, light, and heat, with each being distinct but not separate.

God has used the sun many times in both testaments of the Bible. He has used the sun to perform miracles even in modern times. There is the Miracle of the Sun at Fatima Portugal on October 13, 1917 where the sun itself moved, light was dancing around and heat was increasing from a falling sun to dry wet clothes of the pilgrims caused by a rainstorm. All three persons of God were present and active and that miracle was witnessed by some 70,000 pilgrims at the site of the miracle and many more people from several miles away. The 100th anniversary of the Miracle of Fatima will soon be here, October 13, 2017.

Again we witness yet another very interesting sun happening, this time in a tiny Catholic Church in a tiny town, starting in November 1990.

Here is another tiny town verse that seems to fit in this story and for a similar reason:

Micah 5:2 "**But you, O Bethlehem Eph'rathah, who are little to be among the clans of Judah, from you shall come forth for me one who is to be ruler in Israel, whose origin is from of old, from ancient days."**

However, Bethlehem is not so little anymore.



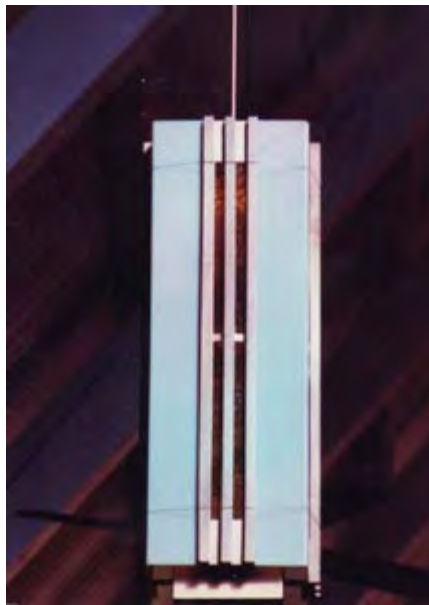


Above are two photos which show the mechanics of how the Image is being formed. Starting with the left one, taken from the loft of the church, notice the two hanging lamps. The brighter one and closest to the right wall is the one reflecting sunlight from the large window behind the altar of the Church onto the wall, forming the Image and you can see the Image on that wall. The weak dark lines on the window show the path of the sun, depending on the time of the season. The two strong black lines are the paths of the sunlight passing straight through the stained glass window and on to the lamp.

The photo on the right shows the same path of the sun and is easier to see. First of all to get the correct terms, the sun is not crossing the window. It is the rotation of the earth as it passes over the surface of the sun. The bottom yellow line is the solstice December 21, the lowest point the sunlight will reach. So the light passing through the window does not even come close to the figures farther down and they have no effect on the Image that we see. Now heading into January and February are two paths drawn towards the top of the window and they will continue through the window top and that is where the Image ends. Notice as sunlight rises on the window, the window becomes narrower and thus the time we see the Image shortens. Notice also the yellow line at the top goes in an opposite direction and that line is for the left wall path of the sun. Since the left wall Image starts an hour or so later it will always be a shorter Image time of display length. It is only about 30 minutes at maximum while the right wall is about 50 minutes maximum. During several weeks of sunshine the crowds started decreasing when finally a storm came and there was no sunlight and thus no Image. The doubters were right. It was the sunlight causing the Image to appear. We knew that fact early on. Now came the flak when some said the Image is man made because wires were added around the lamps to hold the lenses in place and that is when the image started. I wanted to prove or disprove that story by the doubters. The church has a very tall ladder used to replace light bulbs in the lamps, so one day I set the ladder under the lamp while the Image was on the wall and there was only one other person, a local lady, in the church besides myself. I climbed the ladder and touched the lamp and "ZAP" I had received a loud voltage shock. She heard it and let out a yelp and asked if I was alright. I was but it got me to thinking...WHY? I gambled it was maybe a static discharge and touched it again and no zap. So I removed the small wires and guess what? The image was still there. So much for the wire theory. The nay sayers could not answer our question of even with the wires, why did the Image look so much like the Blessed Virgin Mary and not of anything else like an animal or a vegetable or even a blur, anything other than what we were seeing.

**Now for some very interesting things regarding Saint Dominic Church itself. The Church was built in 1951 and I must give the architects, designers, builders and a Master Designer credit for this story to unfold at all.**

- 1. The Church would have to be facing due north in order for sunlight to enter the south facing high window at the right time before the Mass and end before the consecration. I checked it with a compass, knowing that a compass will not point directly at true north and figured the church was off just a few degrees to the right of true north which was close enough.**
- 2. The large stained window behind the altar and above the tabernacle is just the right height to pass light onto the lamp and then to the wall from November 1 to February 20 encompassing the Christmas season. Notice in the photo of the stained glass window it has mostly shades of blue yet most Images have little blue in them. Red is in the small border around it. Some say gold for the crown and a few other items comes from the chalice and the keys in it. However the crown can be seen when sunlight is not passing through either the keys or the chalice. There is a much better explanation regarding the light striking the lamp and from the various colors that we see on the wall, later in this writing.**
- 3. The right wall on which the Image can be seen is just the right width. As the time passes, the Image moves slowly to the left toward the walls edge but the Image slowly disappears and is gone before it meets the edge with only about 2 inches to spare.**



- 4. This is the lamp that gathers sunlight from the large stained glass window above and behind the altar, reflects the sunlight and focuses it on to the right wall where we see it. The lenses are only a few inches wide and they are the plain pieces of plastic on both sides of the center section. The wires that detractors claim are the cause of the image to appear are so tiny they can hardly be seen. Now for a mystery to give you some thought. Can you see it? The wide gap between the lenses is not seen in the Image displayed on the wall. There are a few photos where that area is a little darker in the middle of the photo compared to the two sides and that looks**

as if it serves as to give the image a 3D effect in that area. The gap between the lenses that should detract from the image actually enhances it. Now my question is why are only a few of my photos a little darker in the middle and not all of them? Is something or someone controlling what we are seeing in the photos? By the way I looked at the working side of the lamp and all I saw was a reflection of the stained glass window with a slight distortion and saw absolutely nothing that we see on the wall.

5. The lamp is in a perfect position to focus a full Image onto the wall. If it were higher or lower the Image would be missing the top or the bottom of itself. If the lamp was placed farther to the right the Image would overshadow the statue of Jesus and she would never do that. If the lamp were placed inches to the left then the Image would fall off the wall on its left side before it faded away. If the lamp were closer to or further from the right wall the Image would be out of focus. The lamp must be parallel to the right wall which displays the image and also with the long outside wall on the right side of the church. As you can readily see the lenses play a critical part of what we see on the wall.

As of the date I write this paragraph, September 21, 2016, the Image has been with us for 25 years with #26 coming soon.

I cannot help but ponder who the real Master Designer of Saint Dominic Church was in 1951 who planned all of the perfect conditions needed above to be used for a magnificent display 39 years later in 1990. Now that statement leads me to yet another question:

Why November 22, 1990, Thanksgiving Day? So yet another question arises that calls for an answer.

Well I can think of one answer that seems to fit the timing of it all. Wasn't that date right in the middle of a flood of messages from Our Lady to The Marian Movement of Priests, and from Medjugorje and other sources? Those were various oral messages.

She was rarely seen but by a very few. We heard the oral messages but very few saw her visually. The oral messages went around the world for anyone to receive. Wasn't it about time for visible messages to start somewhere also, silent messages that told a beautiful story and yet could be seen all over the world?

Now here is an interesting story of facts regarding the first lamp out from the altar on the left side of the church as you walk in.

I already mentioned Pola and Mila seeing another Image on the left wall. Fr Dwyer related these facts to me. One day during the week a few parishioners were praying from a pew in the left side when a lamp lens fell from the second lamp back from the altar to crash in the pew right in front of them and about one quarter of its length shattered on one of its two sides. Fr Dwyer said he did not know why it fell so he had the wires put around the lenses of all of the lamps. In order for a lens to fall like that I think maybe someone replaced a light bulb and did not put the lense in its U shaped bottom channel properly. That channel assures that it will not fall. Fr Dwyer could not find a spare lens so he had the broken lens moved to the first lamp and the good lense from it

so was that no one in the church could see it during the Mass except for those in the altar area.

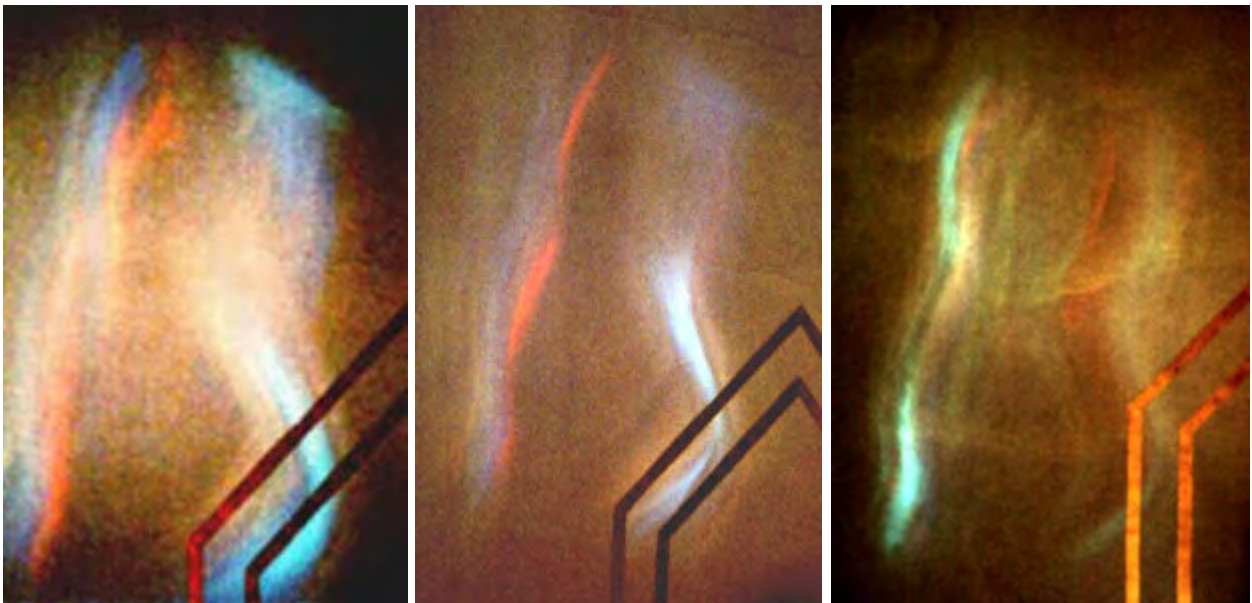
I do not know when it was done. It could have been months or even a year before the Image on the left wall was seen for the first time.

Several years later in the mid 90's Fr Dwyer told me he had found a spare lens. It was hiding in his office under a stack of books. I was excited with this find because we could try a few experiments of our own with it. As the weeks and months go by the sun is rising higher and higher in the sky. In turn the sunlight drops off the lamps and falls to the floor. That is why we have no Images until the next November first and there is no Image to be seen on the floor. Fr Dwyer and I took the spare lens into the church and held it to the right of the altar where the wall was clear of obstructions and we could gather sunlight and reflect it onto the wall and were very surprised to see an image, not like at all "The Image" we see during the Mass, but what a prism would display when presented to sunlight. Pure sunlight is made from all the colors of the rainbow and that is what we saw as we held the lens facing the wall.

There was a difference between our lens image and a prism. Our image had wavy color lines whereas a prism has straight parallel lines.

To top this off it appears that all of those blue shades in the stained glass window add little if anything to "The Image" color. It is the sunlight that is giving us the colors that we see on the wall through the lamp lens which is acting like a prism.

Now we will return to the right wall pictures and continue with the story of "The Image" in Saint Dominic Church.





**January 6, 1996**

**December 30, 1995,  
1991**

**November 23, 1993,**

**January 17,**

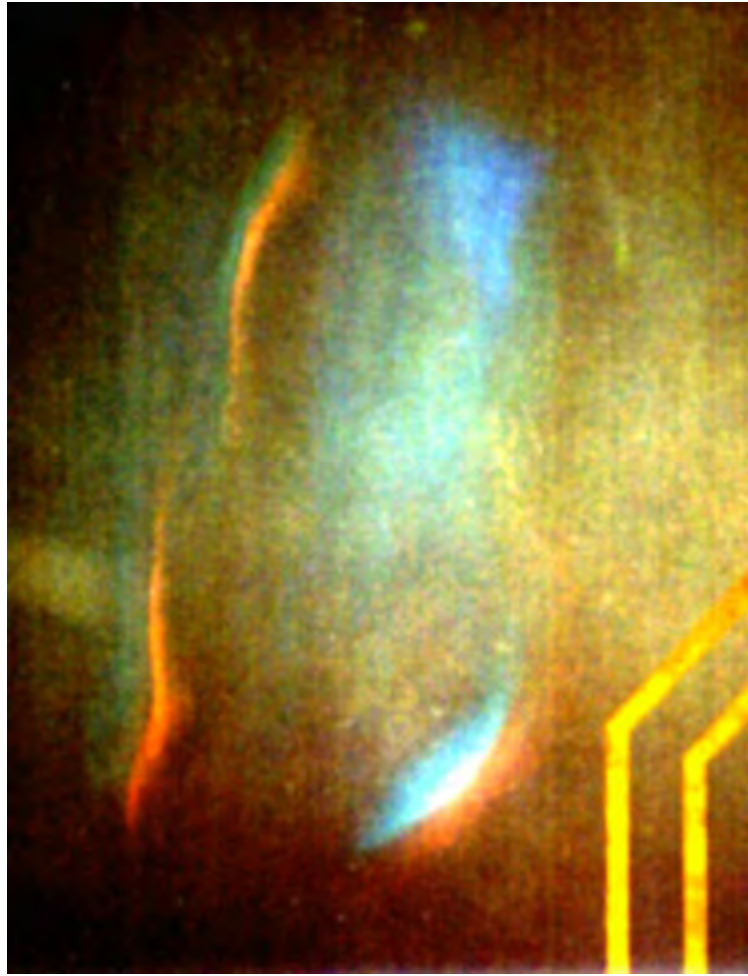
**Notice that the above right wall photos were taken in different years and months. I just picked these at random.**

**There appears to be something unusual in them, not only in these samples but in all of them.**

**Do you see it?**

**The Images seem to be behind the gold painted stripes on the wall that surrounds the statue of Jesus.**

**What does that tell us? Also I can see slight facial features in all four photos. Notice also as she moved further to the left away from the statue of Jesus she has turned her head to face us.**



**The above picture was a huge surprise when I finally saw what was in it.  
For me it took some time staring at it from a distance of 2-3 feet.**

**In it I found at least five very interesting features.**

**Can you see at least one of them? Or maybe more?**

**This picture adds greatly to my belief that when watching "The Image" we are unfolding a  
very familiar story from beginning to end.**

**Here is a clue for one item of interest in the Image above and maybe the easiest one to see:**

**Ichthos or Icthus or Ichthus: Greek for fish. The fish symbol was used as a symbol of Christ  
before permission was given by Constantine to practice the faith openly.**

**The fish symbol is an ancient one, representing both Jesus and his followers.**

**The ICHTHUS symbol helped Christians identify one another as believers.**

**ICTHOS is the capital letters of 'Jesus Christ, Son of GOD, Savior'. Fish  
are used as a symbol of the faithful, referring to the miraculous catch and  
that some of the Apostles were fishermen: Mt 4:18-19, Lk 5:1-10.**

**More on the blue spot near the top of this photo in a comparison photo later in this writing.**



**This photo looks to be a right profile and She has moved to the left for about 25-30 minutes. Notice that bright white area to the left. Go back to the first 2 side by side pics in this document and you can see that there is no white patch at all in the same place. That white patch is to be remembered as it changes into something else in her movement to the left. She is approaching the right wall edge now so there are maybe only 15-20 minutes left before She fades away**



### **The crown**

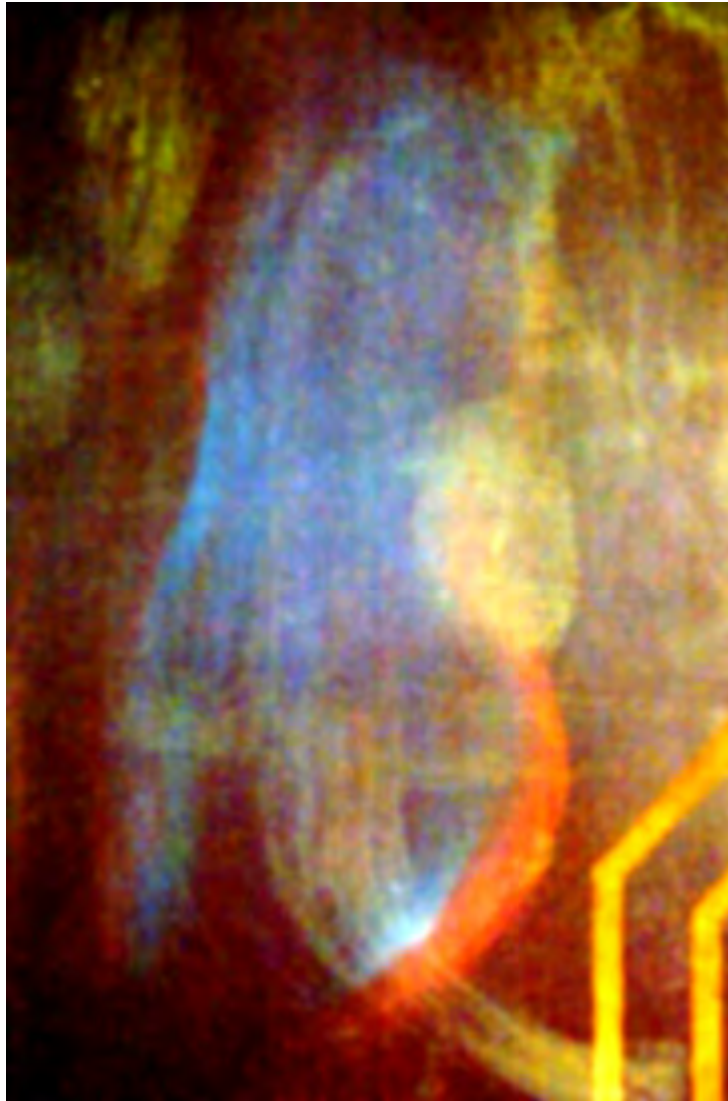
**Can you see a gold crown atop Her head? Remember it as it is extremely important. There are some light facial features in the left and middle one also.**



**This one I cannot explain why the statue of Jesus lighting is so different.  
This was the only picture with this problem of the 36 pictures on the film roll.  
She has facial features and notice the shape of the white patch on the far left of her image.  
It is a most important preview of coming attractions to this story.**

**For years I have formed axioms that I live by for various reasons. One is "All of life is a matter of timing, a minute or two here or a second or two there". I believe that axiom fits perfectly here. The Image on the wall is dynamic, meaning it is constantly changing due to the rotation of the earth. That means the timing of taking a picture is critical, a minute or two here, a second or two there. Normally I was about 15-20 feet from the wall and snapped the picture from what I saw at that distance. But there were things that I did not see until I saw the photo that the camera had captured. One photo that caps the end of this story might have been better if I had taken it a few seconds earlier or later.**





**This is the most mysterious picture of 'The Image' that I have ever taken.**

**You can see that it was from the right wall by the stripes in the lower right.**

**There is a lot to study as to what is in it. I see a woman with flesh colored facial features and who is seen by me in right profile at times and slightly turned to her right at times.**

**Notice what appears to be a flesh colored right arm in the lower right and again it is clearly behind the stripes painted on the wall.**

**Then we have a very interesting person in the upper left who clearly wears a golden crown, and yet another person to his left.**

**There is yet another image in the upper right and the lady is wearing a crown.**

**Did you notice the amount of blue in it compared to so many other pictures who have little or no blue in them?**

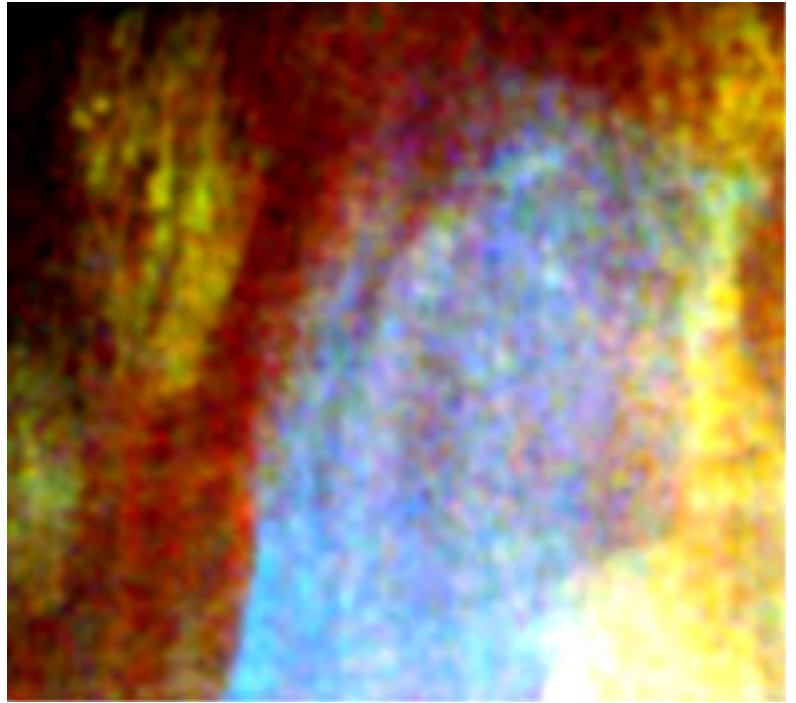
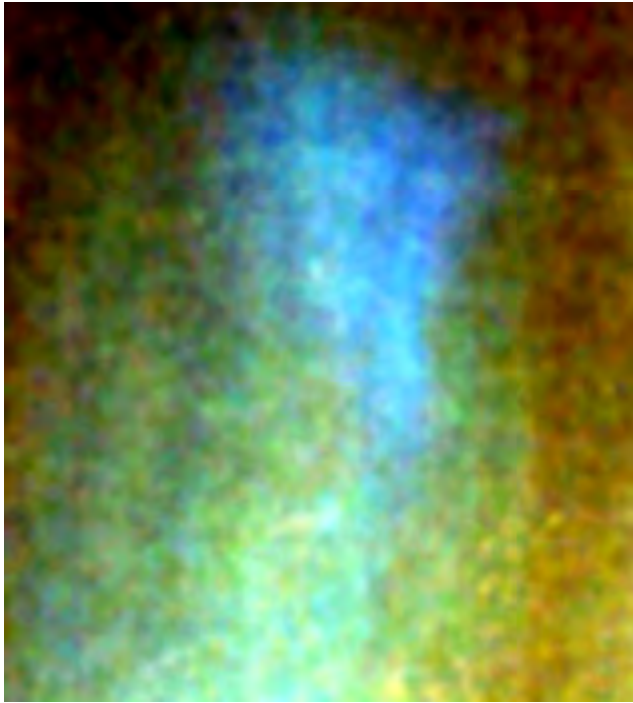
**I would say that the Master Artist in this picture wanted to portray her mantle in blue.**

**The right enlarged photo below is from the upper left of the photo above.**

**Who is He? I thought only kings and queens wore crowns and He is definitely looking at Her.**

**Can you think of a good reason why?**

**I can.**



**Can you see a resemblance between these two photos?**

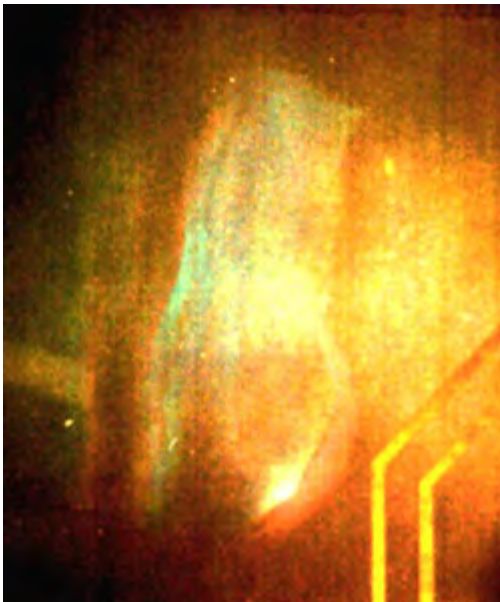
**Both are closeups from earlier photos in this document.**

**Did you find the cross in the left one? I did after a short time staring at it.**

**Try moving closer or farther away to view them if you have a hard time seeing the details.**

**I find both very startling and a BIG surprise.**

**Now for the last pics of this story**





**The Crown**

**The white area**

**The end of the story**



### **THE END OF THE STORY**

**This picture was taken at the end of her visit for the day.**

**The little square at the top is the end of her crown as it fades away.**

**The image hanging down from the little square was the brilliant white spot to her left in an earlier pic and I called attention to its shape where it compares with what we see in the above picture. It was the crown and the brilliant white area that formed the end of the story in the above picture. Do you see what I see in this pic? Do not see it? Do not**

despair because very few do, even when pointed out by those who do. I have pointed it out to so many and they still did not see it. I did not see it myself but something or somebody kept me staring at it off and on for three days and suddenly it was there. I was dumbfounded at what I saw. I showed it to scores of people and I would estimate that more than half did not see it at all, even if I explained it to them.

This got me to asking why.

At last only one person who I showed it to saw it immediately and he answered "Yes and it is anatomically correct", all within five seconds. I was so surprised at the speed and interpretation almost immediately so I asked him what he meant by anatomically correct. His reply was, "The right foot is over the left". He saw the picture, found a correction in it and replied to me all in five seconds.

That person was our very own priest in Saint Dominic Church, our very own Father Dermot Dwyer. In the church, the crucifix is wrong in that the left foot is over the right. The crucifixion of Christ in detail was one of Father Dwyer's teachings in his classes. Recall that only one nail was used for both feet of Jesus during His crucifixion. As for the bright white area on the left in the central picture, since it becomes what we see in

THE END OF THE STORY picture it reminds me of the transfiguration in Luke 9:28-29,

"Now about eight days after these sayings he took with him

Peter and John and James, and went up on the mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the appearance of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became dazzling white." Just a thought but maybe it is Jesus in His divine nature before transforming back into His human nature in the final picture?

Questions for doubters and deniers regarding "The Image" from what I have gleaned from it for many years and have written in this document.

I added to just a few questions what came to mind as possible answers.

1. Since now that you know exactly how the Images are being formed, please explain why they all appear to be Images of heavenly beings?
2. Why since the Church was built in 1951 no Images were reported to have been seen from that time until 1990, thirty nine years later?
3. Please tell me why the first Image ever seen was on November 22 in 1990 but now starts on November 1 every year since that date?
4. Please tell me why the Images seen on the left wall are yet of heavenly beings that use a different lamp with two different lenses?
5. Please explain to me why the Images on both walls are facing the statues of Jesus Christ, one as a child and one as an adult?

Wouldn't that alone imply that the images have intelligence?

6. Explain to me how her Images can appear behind painted gold stripes on the right wall where she appears first everytime?
7. Why do her Images on the right wall mostly face to her left while all her Images on the left wall always face to her right?
8. Right wall: Why does she turn her head from looking at her Son in the statue to watching us who are watching her?

Maybe to thank us for being there to visit with Her since She did thank us earlier by an

external location?

9. Since the Image is formed by two lenses separated by a wide gap, why is the gap not seen on the wall at any time?
10. Referencing the lens gap, why is every Image in very good proportion, with never a dividing line in the center?
11. How can you deny the fact that the design of the church is what caused this Image display to happen at all?
12. Can you explain why her Image on the right wall fades away before the consecration starts in the Mass?  
The timing of it brings to my mind John 3:30, "**He must increase, but I must decrease**".
13. How did the 1951 builders of the church know the critical placement of the lamps in all dimensions?
14. If you still believe that the Images on both walls are formed by man, tell me how man is doing it?
15. If you think the Image is formed by the sun, then please explain how the sun manages to do it?
16. If she appears behind the stripes on the wall, does not that show that she is within the wall?



This so far is the best picture that I have found in my hundreds that I have taken showing that 'The Image' is behind the painted gold stripes on the wall. The Image is way too far to the right because the lamp was not parallel with the outside wall and was turned to the right slightly.

I know this because the Crucifixion scene is forming to the left side of Her and that is always the last scene that we see before She is about to fade away. Her image should be about two feet further to the left by this time in this photo.

17. Why when we had a spare lense and held it in sunlight we could not duplicate any Image?
18. Since the Image started in 1990 and is still there 26 years later please explain why it is?
19. Tell us how tiny wires added to the lenses were able to display the heavenly Images?
20. Tell us why She is always a bust figure on the right wall yet full figure on the left?
21. Is it by coincidence or by design that Christ-Mass is near the center of Her visit?  
The Image when full can be seen from November 1 to February 22.

---

Now let us examine the evidence from what we have learned so far.

To my knowledge no one other than myself has ever reported seeing this crucifixion scene before. The reason why is very simple. I first saw it in the photo and it was not easy to see since so many do not even see it at all even in the photo. I said earlier that I was 15 or so feet away from the wall when I took the picture. That is too far away from the Image for me to even see this in real time. So the next time She was displayed on the wall I went up to the Image and took a close look only a foot or so away and there it was. It is too small to be easily seen 15 feet away. The crucifixion scene is about 20-22 inches high and about 2-3 inches wide. The secret of seeing that crucifixion scene at all is to watch for when She has a fading crown and that bright spot on the left is present. Watch that white spot fade into that final scene. Never take a flash picture as so many pilgrims did, since the flash washes out Her light and a poor photo results.

What is causing these beautiful Images?

In my USAF training as a radar instructor I formed an axiom in my mind:  
"If you do not know what it is then come in the back door and list what it is not."

That axiom also worked perfectly for me in my many years with IBM.  
So now I will apply it to this mystery and see if it works here also.

**Facts:**

1. The Image is displayed on 2 walls in the church.
2. Sunlight is needed and without sunlight there is no Image.
3. A tall stained glass window is needed to allow the sunlight into the church.
4. The lamps are needed to capture the sunlight from the window and turn it to the wall display.
5. The extraordinary design of the church which allows all of the fixtures listed, and the sun to work together.

That is all, a very short list. The axiom has worked yet again since not one of the above is capable of forming the Images that we see on the wall. Neither can all working in conjunction with each other do it. Therefore we can safely conclude that none of the hardware made by man as listed above nor the sun itself is forming the Images that we see on the wall.

Therefore the axiom forces us to look elsewhere for why we see what we see on the two walls inside that tiny church.

So where do we go from here?

The axiom requires that we have to ask questions, and at this point what would you ask?

Well I have a very BIG question to ask.

Why do the Images in the photos in this document look so much like heavenly beings on both walls where they appear?

Can you think of another question better than that one to ask?

So since we failed in trying to find an earthly reason for what we see, we must look elsewhere. But where else is there?

Before I answer that question I have to agree with the doubters, because they said the image is caused by the sun.

However it is so sad that they failed miserably in their spelling by only one little letter.

The image is caused by the "SON".

I chose Heaven and here is why:

**John 8:12, "Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.""**

That Holy Light could form any Image that He would want us to see. And that is why we see Heavenly beings only, on both walls, and through what we might call a veil.

Here is another verse that we all know quite well but have we ever made this connection before?

**Exodus 20:12, "Honour thy father and thy mother, that thou mayst be longlived upon the land which the Lord thy God will give thee."**

He wrote the Ten Commandments and gave them to us.

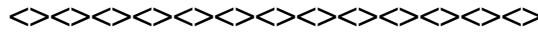
And He surely honors His Father and His Mother.

Isn't He honoring His Mother before our very eyes in the Image of Her in Saint Dominic Church?

Shouldn't we take up our cross and follow Him by doing the same?

Did not He take up His cross for us in the last photo above?

I can almost see His fingerprints in "The Image".



I did say at the very beginning of this document, "The Story of The Image".  
What story do you see in this document if any?

I see more than one story.

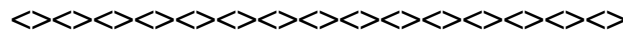
First of all I see a mothers love story for Her Son simply because she starts by looking at Her child Son from the left wall and to Her adult resurrected Son from the right wall.

It is a Mother to Son and Son to Mother love story.

It is also a the story of Christ from the cradle on the left wall to the crucifixion and to His resurrection on the right wall.

It is a third story for us to abide by those stories and to stay close to God especially for those who have fallen away from Him.

Matthew 7:8, "For every one who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened."



The fruits that have resulted from all of these beautiful visible stories  
from Our Lady of "The Image".

Father Dwyer would not allow us to film him during the Mass so I sat in the first pew in front of the altar and wrote down in notebooks his homilies, as they were too precious to lose. One Sunday during the consecration he raised the host and lowered it quickly and I thought I saw something in it. I asked him if he could spend a little more time in doing this. I spoke to several parishioners and told them to watch closely to see if they saw it too. The next Sunday he took more time and there was the face of Christ in it and it was seen by everyone in the first few pews. What a precious gift for all of us to see and it happened every Sunday after that first time. Also his Good Friday homilies were something not to be missed, as people from many miles away who had him before we did came to hear him. One time as he began his homily we saw a patch of gold as a fog hovering over his head.

We had two great priests both of whom were involved. Father Dwyer of course, and Father Luke Zimmer who was the spiritual director for a well known Catholic publishing company and for so many individuals including yours truly. He was also a healing priest. He would line us up in a row and would give each his special blessing and we would drop to the floor in the hands of a catcher.

In 1993 one parishioner had 3 inoperable brain cancer tumors and was given one month to live. Father Zimmer gave him his special healing blessing and the cancer went away. That man is still with us today 23 years later.

It helped produce our very own home grown Catholic priest. Danny Massick, a teenager when the Image started, is now Father Daniel Massick, recently back in this country after several years of study at the Vatican.

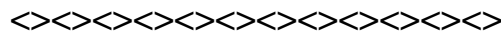
Many thousands of devoted pilgrims came to see it. I recall 4000 on one day and large crowds were with us for many days in a row. Some came from other states as far away as the east coast. It was just beautiful seeing so many with such devotion to Her, all praying as they stood in long lines to enter the church.  
It was a sight that I will never forget.

Several years ago something strange, exciting, mysterious, and unexplained started with The Image. Several parishioners told me that She was vibrating up and down intermittently. I watched for it over many days and finally saw it myself for a few seconds at a time. The Image would jitter up and down about 8 or 10 inches and at a fast pace of several times per second. It would stop after a few seconds and then start again a few minutes later, and then stop for several more days. I never managed to get a picture of it due to its intermittent appearance but I did check the mechanics as to how The Image is being formed as I have presented earlier in this document. The mechanics were not disturbed so they were not involved in those strange movements. Besides that a video would have to be taken in order to capture the jitter properly.

All I can say at this point in time is to surmise that She had called for our attention at those times and She certainly received it from the viewers of this single still unexplained complete surprise. For me this movement tells me that The Image is more dynamic than I had ever realized, and is certainly capable of new surprises in time. Who knows, maybe even vocal such as locutions either internal or external.

We are witnessing a beautiful story that is unfolding before our very eyes.

1Samuel 12:16, "[Now therefore stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.](#)"



Here are a few personal notes that changed my life forever, after witnessing "The Image". Fr Dwyer came to me and said he was tired of hearing about Mary's 'other children' and asked me to write a paper explaining who the real parents of the 'brethren' were. He said "You can find them in the Bible by comparing verses". That was his way of getting me to open my 'new' 1953 Bible. I found the verses and wrote my first paper, "Genealogy of the Brethren". He liked it and that gave me courage to write more.



Circa 1992 Father Dwyer taught 35 of us his marvelous "Know your faith" 14 hour course  
found  
here on this website <http://www.thecatholictreasurechest.com/tools.htm> . It built a fire in me  
and  
the last thing he told us was, "Now go out and teach the world". I and others thought, now how  
are  
we ever going to do that? So we taught family, friends, neighbors, and our learning curves went  
straight  
up. We learned very quickly because as a teacher you never know what questions the class will  
ask and  
they want quick responses. Again I have to thank the USAF for sending me to 'how to  
teach' school  
for 6 weeks, so I had the basics of teaching down pat, one of which was 'always be prepared'.  
I was still writing pages and by 1997 I had 70 pages written, all the time thinking 'how am I  
ever  
going to teach the whole world'? A friend came along and asked if I had seen the internet. I  
had not  
but soon did and I started my first website with those 70 pages on May 1, 1997. It was Father  
Dwyer  
who inspired me to write those 70 pages by asking me to write that first one. It was the Image  
that so  
inspired me to take as many pictures as I could, close to 1000 pictures over several years.  
And to write this document with a few of them for all to see that 'Yes there is a God'.



Below are a few photos involving the Church itself that I added here just for interest.



Here is an interesting photo of something or someone over the church,  
taken by maybe a pilgrim in the crowd who was waiting to see "The Image".  
Is that an internal camera reflection near the top or possibly something heavenly?



**This was going on outside while something else was happening inside.  
Saint Dominic Catholic Church, Colfax California**



#### **The Dove**

**This pretty white dove made its home atop the church.  
I and many others saw it every day for about two weeks.  
Most of the time it would be seen on the very top of the church  
perched exactly over the tabernacle or the altar.**



**The Cross atop St Dominic Church is a plain metal cross with no markings whatsoever.  
This photo was taken of it when the sun was directly behind it.**

**This next photo shows the image larger and with more detail.**

**It is the same image only I colored the background to make the background images  
on my home page.**

**The sun behind the cross reshaped it and added the image to it....or was it the Son who did it  
all?**





**Saint Dominic Catholic Church, Colfax California. Photo was taken circa 1992.**

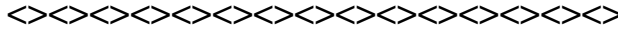


**As you come into Colfax you would turn right here, go one short block and the church is on the left. But first you have to read the bottom line on the sign.**

**Nope, you are wrong. It is for an eye doctor.**

**A coincidence? No. [Coinsign...](#) ? Ummm could be.**

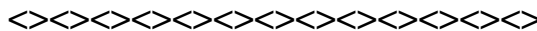
**That depends on you.**



**Is this the sunrise in the east?  
Or is it the Son rising in the East?**

**Ezekiel 8:16, "And he brought me into the inner court of the house of the LORD; and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men, with their backs to the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, worshiping the sun toward the east."**

**Matthew 24:27, "For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of man."**





**Our Dear Father Dwyer, January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005  
Priest, Shepherd, Confessor, Counselor, Spiritual Director, Best Friend.  
We miss you so much.**

**"Thou Art a Priest Forever According to the Order of Melchisedech"  
Hebrews 7:17**

**"If you do something for God, He will repay you 100 times over".  
A quote from Father Dermot Dwyer who taught us well.**

**A personal note from myself regarding Father Dwyer.**

**From the time that the Image started in 1990 until he had to retire in 2003,  
I would ask him several times a year if it was really her that we were seeing as "The Image".  
His answer was no answer whatsoever. He simply would change the subject.**

**I always took that his answer was a yes, simply because he never said no.**

**Others asked him too. We all knew the Image was true but we wanted to hear him say it.  
When he had to retire in 2003 we often talked over the phone and I would ask him the same  
question and he would still divert my question to another subject. In 2005 I received a call from  
him and he was talking small talk at first and suddenly he said to me, "You know Bob  
that really is Her".**

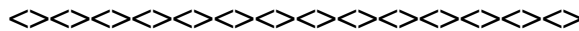
**I bubbled up and tears fell and I thanked him sooo much. Then three days later he was taken  
up to heaven.**

**I had not known that he was speaking from his hospital death bed.**

**I guess you know by now that when a person knows they are dying, they speak absolute truth.**



**Learn more about this remarkable priest from this book that was released on April 12, 2007.  
It is available from many sources such as Amazon, Barnes & Noble, and others...**



**A message from the author of this document:**

**God is speaking to us today in various ways but how many are listening to Him?  
Why cannot mankind heed the errors of mankind hundreds or thousands of years ago  
and profit from them? However they repeat those same errors over and over again.**

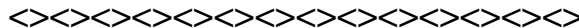
**Read the Old Testament and see for yourself how mankind prospered when they  
followed God but suffered greatly when they fell away from Him.**

**And that is happening to mankind today, a repeat of the same old errors again and again.**

**Read all of Numbers chapter 16, for but one example out of many in Holy Scripture.**

**God is talking to us in the images we see in Saint Dominic Church.**

**But is anyone listening?**



**About the pictures of "The Image" in this document:**

**Here is a listing of what I see in these photos:**

**In every photo there is a woman who is looking at a statue of the child, Jesus or of an adult  
Jesus.**

**Who could she possibly be other than The Blessed Virgin Mary, His Mother?**

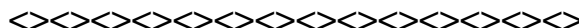
**There are more than one picture of a gaunt faced man with a beard and wearing  
a gold or silver crown. Only kings and queens wore crowns in ancient times.**

**Also in the same pictures there are more interesting faces.**

**The silver crowned man also has a cross on his crown.**

**There is a fish, a recognition symbol used by persecuted Christians in early Christianity.**

**There is a crucifixion scene of a naked man hanging from a partial cross.**



**A short personal note from the author.**

**On Saturday December 1, 1990, I awoke in the morning with a voice in my head that said go to confession, go to confession and go today, and repeated it over and over again non-stop. It was a male voice maybe around age 28. After an hour or so I fought it and said no I will not go today.**

**The voice ignored me and kept repeating the same words except he added another church to go to and not Saint Dominic which I considered to be my church. The voice continued to noon time and I could not stand it anymore so I said, "okay I will go to confession today and I will go to the other church", not knowing why. The voice stopped immediately. I went to confession, went home, turned on the TV and a newscast and heard "The Blessed Virgin Mary" is appearing in a tiny Church in California.**

**I thought, wow I wonder which church. Then the TV cameras turned to the inside of the church and I saw it was my church and She was there on the right wall. I was so surprised as I did not know it was happening since I went to Saturday evening Mass and this was happening during the 10 A.M. Mass. However I was there at 7 A.M. on Monday and got one of the few seats left for the 8 A.M. Mass. Sure enough an image started at 9:40 and when she was a full image I felt a tingling sensation from the top of my head and it worked its way down to my feet in just a few seconds. I somehow felt that I was a changed person forever. I do not remember driving home as I felt that I had floated. As I entered the house and before I could tell my wife what had happened**

**to me she said, "Call your cousin because your mother just passed away in MARYLAND". She had passed away at about the same time that I received that tingling sensation. By the way, I found out later that the voice I heard was most likely an internal locution. Also the reason why the voice told me to go to a different church was that the newscast told everyone to stay away from Colfax as there was such a huge influx of pilgrims by the thousands and there was no place to park anywhere near the church and the whole town was full of vehicles and pilgrims. Hey while writing this I just had yet another reason that came to me to prove that the image is absolutely true.**

**Why would I have an internal locution if the Image were not true???**  
**Do not be surprised if I add more to this document as things like this keep happening to me.**

**In writing this document I took advantage of many tools:  
Holy Scripture, light science, logic, photographs, common sense, axioms, history,  
building construction, the process of elimination, and by coming in  
the back door if the front door is closed,**





**This document written by:  
Bob Stanley**

**First upload was on October 13, 2016  
The Miracle of Fatima happened 99 years ago on that same date in October 13, 1917.**

**Latest updates:  
November 15, 2016  
January 26, 2017  
November 21, 2017**

**My Catholic Website  
[www.thecatholictreasurechest.com](http://www.thecatholictreasurechest.com)**

**Email  
[rsvgl416@gmail.com](mailto:rsvgl416@gmail.com)**

**I thank those to whom I sent photos included here  
who responded to my request to view them. I only  
wanted verification that they saw in them was what  
I also saw. I was having doubts of even writing this  
page if I were the only one to see what was in them.**

**I thank all of you very much.  
Bob Stanley**

**A final note:  
All of the pictures of "The Image" in this document  
were taken by myself between the years 1990 and 2003.**

---

**[Back to Home Page](#)**

# Not One Human Disease is Incurable.

Allow me to show you the proof regarding that statement.

---

That statement is absolutely true.

How can that be true when the medical profession tells us that there are so many incurable diseases? Just look around and see that people are dying from multiple diseases, cancer, heart, diabetes, etc, etc, and etc.

No matter what the disease, there is a cure, a miraculous cure from the master physician.

The proof is in Holy Scripture:

Matthew 4:23, "And he went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every infirmity among the people."

Matthew 4:24, "And his fame went throughout all Syria, and they presented to him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and torments, and such as were possessed by devils, and lunatics, and those that had the palsy, and he cured them:"

Matthew 9:35, "And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every infirmity."

Matthew 10:1, "And he called to him his twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every infirmity."

Mark 5:29, "And immediately the hemorrhage ceased; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her disease."

Mark 5:34, "And he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well; go in peace, and be healed of your disease."

Luke 6:17-19, "And he came down with them and stood on a level place, with a great crowd of his disciples and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem and the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him and to be healed of their diseases; and those who were troubled with unclean spirits were cured. And all the crowd sought to touch him, for power came forth from him and healed them all."

Luke 7:21-23, "In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits, and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. ; And he answered them, "Go and tell John what you have seen and heard: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk,

**lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up**, the poor have good news preached to them.

And blessed is he who takes no offense at me."

\*Note #1.

Have you noticed in the several verses above that Jesus healed '**every disease and infirmity**'? Doesn't that send us a strong message that there is no human disease that Jesus could not cure?

---

Mark 6:4-6,

(4) "And Jesus said to them: "**A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and in his own house, and among his own kindred.**"

(5) And he could not do any miracles there, only that he cured a few that were sick, laying his hands upon them.

(6) And he wondered because of their unbelief, and he went through the villages round about teaching."

\*Note #2.

"And He could not do any miracles there"???

Jesus who is God could not perform miracles within His house or with His kin?

Those three verses 4-6 above hold the key to where this page is headed. Can you see where that key is?

How about these words in verse 6?

"And he wondered because of their unbelief". Let us back up to the previous verse 3 to see why their unbelief:

Mark 6:3, "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary and brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon,

and are not his sisters here with us?" "And they took offense at him."

His friends and neighbors who grew up with Him seemingly did not know who He really was.

Faith and belief is a high priority for a miraculous cure.

---

Faith:

The word '**faith**' is found in 230 verses in the New Testament. RSV

I would say that '**faith**' is so very important since it is mentioned so many times.

Matthew 9:2-8, "And behold, they brought to him a paralytic, lying on his bed; and when Jesus saw **their faith** he said to the paralytic, "**Take heart, my son; your sins are forgiven.**"

And behold, some of the scribes said to themselves, "This man is blaspheming."

But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "**Why do you think evil in your hearts?**

**For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Rise and walk'?**

**But that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins"**

--he then said to the paralytic--"**Rise, take up your bed and go home.**"

And he rose and went home.

When the crowds saw it, they were afraid, and they glorified God, who had given such authority to men."

\*Note #3.

**Authority to men?'**

**The people still did not know who Jesus really was.**

**Matthew 9:22, "Jesus turned, and seeing her he said, "Take heart, daughter; your faith has made you well."**

**And instantly the woman was made well."**

**Matthew 9:28-29, "When he entered the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to him, "Yes, Lord."**

**Then he touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith be it done to you."**

**Matthew 14:29-31, "He said, "Come." So Peter got out of the boat and walked on the water and came to Jesus;**

**but when he saw the wind, he was afraid, and beginning to sink he cried out, "Lord, save me."**

**Jesus immediately reached out his hand and caught him, saying to him, "O man of little faith, why did you doubt?"**

**Matthew 15:28, "Then Jesus answered her, "O woman, great is your faith! Be it done for you as you desire."**

**And her daughter was healed instantly."**

**Matthew 17:19-20, "Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"**

**He said to them, "Because of your little faith. For truly, I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you."**

**Luke 9:1, "Then calling together the twelve apostles, he gave them power and authority over all devils and to cure diseases."**

**John 14:13-14, "Whatever you ask in my name, I will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son;**

**if you ask anything in my name, I will do it."**

**John 16:23, "In that day you will ask nothing of me. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you ask anything of the Father,**

**he will give it to you in my name."**

**\*Note #4.**

**Have you ever asked the Father in the name of His Son Jesus for healing in your petition?**

**Colossians 3:17, "And whatever you do, in word or deed, do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus,**

**giving thanks to God the Father through him."**

**Romans 8:26-27. "In the same way, the Spirit too comes to the aid of our weakness;**

**for we do not know how to pray as we ought,**

**but the Spirit itself intercedes with inexpressible groanings. And the one who searches hearts knows**

what is the intention of the Spirit, because it intercedes for the holy ones according to God's will."

Ephesians 6:5-6, "Servants, be obedient to them that are your lords according to the flesh, with fear and trembling,  
in the simplicity of your heart, as to Christ. Not serving to the eye, as it were pleasing men: but, as the servants of Christ,  
doing the will of God from the heart."

Hebrews 10:35-36, "Therefore do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward.  
For you have need of endurance, so that you may do the will of God and receive what is promised."

---

**"For we do not know how to pray as we ought."**

**So Try This...**

**"According to your faith be it done to you."**

**"According to God's will."**

---

---

**"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ!**

**By his great mercy we have been born anew to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and to an inheritance which is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, kept in heaven for you, who by God's power are guarded through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. In this you rejoice, though now for a little while you may have to suffer various trials, so that the genuineness of your faith, more precious than gold which though perishable is tested by fire, may redound to praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ."**

**1Peter 1:3-7**

---

**Written by Bob Stanley, July 22, 2014**

---

**[Return to Home Page](#)**

# They Clash by Day! They Clash by Night! It is the Life Long Battle Within!

---

Matthew 26:41,

**"Watch and pray, that you enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."**

It is the on-going battle within.

It is the battle between the spirit and the flesh. It is a life long battle.....that is, if we allow it to be so.

---

Genesis 6:3,

**"And God said: My spirit shall not remain in man for ever, because he is flesh, and his days shall be a hundred and twenty years."**

Luke 24:39,

**"Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as you see me have."**

John 3:6, **"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."**

**John 6:63,**

**"It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."**

Romans 8:1-22,

**"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (2) For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. (3) For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (4) That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (5) For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. (6) For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. (7) Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. (8) So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. (9) But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. (10) And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. (11) But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. (12) Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. (13) For if you live after the flesh, you shall die: but if you through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, you shall live. (14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they**

are the sons of God. (15) For you have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but you have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. (16) The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (17) And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (18) For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. (19) For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. (20) For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, (21) Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. (22) For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together."

**1Corinthians 5:1-7,**

"It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. (2) And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. (3) For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, (4) In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, (5) To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

(6) Your glorying is not good. Know you not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? (7) Purge out therefore the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, as you are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:"

**2Corinthians 7:1,**

"Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God."

**Galatians 3:1-3,**

"You stupid people of Galatia! Who put you under an evil spell? Wasn't Christ Jesus' crucifixion clearly described to you? (2) I want to learn only one thing from you. Did you receive the Spirit by your own efforts to live according to a set of standards or by believing what you heard? (3) Are you that stupid? Did you begin in a spiritual way only to end up doing things in a human way?"

**Galatians 5:16-26,**

"But I say, walk by the Spirit, and do not gratify the desires of the flesh. (17) For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are against the flesh; for these are opposed to each other, to prevent you from doing what you would. (18) But if you are led by the Spirit you are not under the law. (19) Now the works of the flesh are plain: fornication, impurity, licentiousness, (20) idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, anger, selfishness, dissension, party spirit, (21) envy, drunkenness, carousing, and the like. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (22) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, (23) gentleness, self-control; against such there is no law. (24) And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. (25) If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. (26) Let us have no self-conceit, no provoking of one another, no envy of one another."

**Galatians 6:7-9,**

"Do not be deceived; God is not mocked, for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. (8) For he who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption; but he who sows to the Spirit will

from the Spirit reap eternal life. (9) And let us not grow weary in well-doing, for in due season we shall reap, if we do not lose heart."

**Philippians 3:3,**

"For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh."

**1Peter 3:18,**

"For Christ also died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit;"

**1Peter 4:5-6,**

"Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. (6) For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit."

**1Thessalonians 4:1-8,**

"Finally, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that as you learned from us how you ought to live and to please God, just as you are doing, you do so more and more. (2) For you know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus. (3) For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from unchastity; (4) that each one of you know how to take a wife for himself in holiness and honor, (5) not in the passion of lust like heathen who do not know God; (6) that no man transgress, and wrong his brother in this matter, because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as we solemnly forewarned you. (7) For God has not called us for uncleanness, but in holiness. (8) Therefore whoever disregards this, disregards not man but God, who gives his Holy Spirit to you."

---

The great **[Saint Augustine](#)** (354-430) fought the battle for many years. He lived the first part of his life living in the flesh. Then one day as he was reading the Bible, these verses suddenly hit home with him and he changed from a man living in the flesh to a man who lived in the Spirit forever more.

**Romans 13:13-14,**

"Let us conduct ourselves becomingly as in the day, not in reveling and drunkenness, not in debauchery and licentiousness, not in quarreling and jealousy. (14) But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its desires."

Augustine came back to the Church, became a priest, and then the Bishop of Hippo in North Africa. He went on to write what has been called the second most popular book that was ever written, second only to the Bible itself, "**[The Confessions of Saint Augustine](#)**".

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, September 5, 2008

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"

Galatians 4:16

---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**





# What Form of Government Does Your Congregation Have? Is it Governed by God or by a Vote of the People?

---

---

What kind of government runs the Church which Jesus Christ founded?

Think about it?

What form could it only be?

Is it a republic, a democracy, a monarchy, a dictatorship, socialist, etc?

How about **none** of the above?

Since it was founded by GOD, it is the Body of Christ (Eph 3:4-6, 5:21-23), and it is guided by the Holy Spirit. (John 14:26)

Therefore it could only be a Theocracy. In a Theocracy, **the body responds to orders from the head.**

Now look at your denomination? What kind of government is it?

It certainly is not a Theocracy because by its very nature, a Christian Theocracy can be only **one**, just as there is only one Holy Trinity, one God, one Jesus Christ, and one Holy Spirit.

Your congregation is most likely a democracy or a republic where the populace votes as to its governing.

I know this is true with Baptists and Presbyterians, for example, and many others.

A democracy or a republic, is in opposition to a Theocracy because

**the head responds to a vote of the body, the people, the members therein.**

Now do you really believe that Jesus Christ would found His Church to be governed by a vote of the people?

Did not Peter and the Apostles say in Acts 5:29:

**"We must obey God rather than men".**

In Holy Scripture show me the verses where Jesus Christ set up His Church to be run by anything other than a Theocracy?

We can take this thought one step further. Not one of the 40,000+ present day splinters of Christianity

can claim to be a Theocracy since none of them can show that they were founded by Jesus Christ.

Only the **one** Church **founded by Jesus Christ** can lay claim to be governed by a Theocracy.

One last point:

More proof that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is a Theocracy,

Matthew 16:18, **"And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build **my** church;**

**and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

Since Jesus said it is His church (my church) and He is God, that seals it that it is truly a Theocracy and nothing else.

**Do you belong to His Church?  
If not, why not?**

---

---

**Written by Bob Stanley, May 23, 2011  
Updated June 29, 2014  
Galations 4:16**

---

---

**[!\[\]\(c507f772dba2b921f86777f01218e570\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Apostates...

**If you wish to save your soul, you do not wish to become one.**

---

## What is an Apostate?

**As a noun:** a disloyal person who betrays or deserts his cause or **religion** or political party or friend.

**As an adjective:** not faithful to **religion** or party or cause.

**Synonym:** deserter, recreant, renegade, backslider, turncoat.

---

**Holy Scripture has many verses which mention apostates, sometimes using other words such as rebellious or uncontrolled, but with the same meaning. Here is a very good example:**

**Isaiah 30:1**, "Woe to you, apostate children, saith the Lord, that you would take counsel, and not of me: and would begin a web, and not by my spirit, that you might add sin upon sin:" Douay (DR)

## Elucidation:

1. Throughout Holy Scripture dire consequences will be bestowed upon those to whom GOD addressed with the phrase "Woe to you".
  2. GOD said, "that you would take counsel, and not of me:" Those same persons listen to mere human creatures and not to the word of GOD Himself.
  3. GOD added, "and would begin a web". What does that mean to you?  
Well a web reminds me of a spiders web, and a spiders web is essentially a trap for the unwary, is it not?  
Some other bibles use the words 'alliance', 'league', 'covenant', 'treaty', or 'agreement', instead of 'web'.  
The Latin Vulgate, the official bible of the Catholic Church for over a thousand years, uses the word 'telam' which translates to 'web'.
  4. GOD then added, "and not by my spirit". Whoa! Apostates are **not** guided by the Holy Spirit.
  5. GOD finished the verse with, "that you might add sin upon sin:" That sounds like a dire warning of a gloomy ending for the apostate does it not?
  6. That verse of Isaiah is so simple and yet so clear. How could anyone misinterpret it?
- 

## What about those who fail to pass this little one verse Psalms test?

**Psalms 127:1**, "Unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it labor in vain. Unless the LORD watches over the city, the watchman stays awake in vain."

## Elucidation:

1. How many houses does the Lord have? He has but one. Notice that He said '**house**' and not '**houses**'.

**Matthew 16:18**, "Thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build my Church..."

Jesus did say '**church**' (singular) and not '**churches**' (multiple) didn't He?

2. "Those who build it labor in vain", means what?

Those who build it are not GOD but mere [human creatures](#).

Consequently, since GOD did not build the house, how then can it be called the house of GOD?

---

---

**"The simple fact of the matter is, that it is not possible to put together any selection of words in which some ingenious person may not find a meaning not meant by the writer of the verse."  
Frank Sheed.**

**"Only a public authority, divinely guided,  
can spell out without error, a public message divinely revealed."  
Fr. Pere Benoit...**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, March 4, 2010

---

---

[● Back to Home Page...](#)

***"I AM the Light of the World;  
he who follows Me will not walk in  
darkness, but will have the of Life."***

***John 8:12***

---



---

***Everything we have comes from GOD. He gives us the light, and eyes to see, so we can be aware of the beauty of His creation. He gives us our very breath, one breath at a time. One day GOD will say, "Here is your last breath." Then we, like the little cross above, will stop breathing, and we will pass on into where we will spend all eternity.***

---

***Written by Bob Stanley, 1997***

---

***[Back to Home Page:](#)***

# There is Nothing New Under the Sun!

---

## *What is the meaning of life?*

*In* the second century an old man asked St. Justin, "*What are you looking for?*"  
St. Justin replied with the famous question, "*What is the meaning of life?*"  
The old man told him, "*Seek Christianity.*"

Science can never tell us why we are here, but *Holy Scripture* has the answer...

---

*What* does man gain by all the toil at which he toils under the sun? A generation goes, and a generation comes, but the earth remains for ever. The sun rises and the sun goes down, and hastens to the place where it rises. The wind blows to the south, and goes round to the north; round and round goes the wind, and on its circuits the wind returns. All streams run to the sea, but the sea is not full; to the place where the streams flow, there they flow again. All things are full of weariness; a man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and '*there is nothing new under the sun*'.  
Is there a thing of which it is said, "See, this is new"? It has been already, in the ages before us. There is no remembrance of former things, nor will there be any remembrance of later things yet to happen among those who come after. I have seen everything that is done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and a striving after wind. What is crooked cannot be made straight, and what is lacking cannot be numbered.

*Ecclesiastes 1:3-15.*

---

*All things have their season, and in their times all things pass under heaven.*

*A time to be born and a time to die;*  
*A time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which has been planted.*  
*A time to kill, and a time to heal.*  
*A time to destroy and a time to build.*  
*A time to weep, and a time to laugh.*  
*A time to mourn and a time to dance.*  
*A time to scatter stones, and a time to gather.*  
*A time to embrace, and a time to be far from embraces.*  
*A time to get, and a time to lose.*  
*A time to keep, and a time to cast away.*  
*A time to rend, and a time to sew.*  
*A time to keep silence, and a time to speak.*  
*A time of love, and a time of hatred.*  
*A time of war, and a time of peace.*

*Ecclesiastes 3:1-8*

---

*GOD has written a hunger for Himself in our hearts and nothing can ever satisfy that hunger except GOD Himself. That is the true meaning of life.*

---

 [Back to Home Page:](#)

---

# **Mighty Maxims of Wisdom to Live By**

## **From Many Different Sources.**

---

---

**St. Catherine of Siena, "Speak the truth with a thousand voices, it is silence that kills the world."**

**The flak is heaviest right over the target. Satan is threatened by the Church and he reserves his heaviest flak for the Church. We have a high set of standards and the World will always hate us for it.**

**Political Correctness is another name for moral cowardice.**

**"Not to oppose error is to approve it; and not to defend truth is to suppress it. And, indeed, to neglect to confound evil men – when we can do it – is no less a sin than to encourage them." Pope St. Felix III (483-492)**

**ATHEISM: The belief that there was nothing and nothing happened to nothing and then nothing magically exploded for no reason, creating everything and then a bunch of everything magically rearranged itself for no reason whatsoever into self-replicating bits which then turned into dinosaurs. Makes perfect sense.**

**"If you live each day as if it was your last, someday you'll most certainly be right."**

**"Trees that bend a little in the wind last the longest." From The Viking Queen Movie.**

**"Suffering is a gift from God; blessed is he who knows how to profit by it." St. Padre Pio**

**Disciple means one who follows, and Apostle one who is sent. Disciple is sometimes applied to the Apostles,**

**for they are followers as well as future leaders.**

**But not all disciples are Apostles--only the 12 can be said to have been both.**

**"Prayer enlarges the heart until it is capable of containing God's gift of himself..." Mother Teresa (1910-1997)**

**"The reformer is always right about what is wrong. He is generally wrong about what is right." - G. K. Chesterton**

**"The trouble with nearly everybody who prays is that he says "Amen" and runs away before God has a chance to reply.**

**Listening to God is far more important than giving Him your ideas..." Frank Laubach (1884-1970)**

**Worry looks around, Sorry looks back, Faith looks up.**

**"And the truth is passed on by the small fervent band of the few. Not by the many but by dauntless,**



**resolute, dedicated few.**

**John Henry Cardinal Newman**

**"The world is rapidly being divided into two camps, the comradeship of anti-Christ and the brotherhood of Christ.**

**The lines between these two are being drawn. How long the battle will be we know not; whether swords will have to be unsheathed we know not; whether blood will have to be shed we know not; whether it will be an armed conflict we know not. But in a conflict between truth and darkness, truth cannot lose."** Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...

**"If we see a speck in a brother's eye, we must first see if there is a log in our own eye; perhaps that speck in our brother's eye is only a reflection of the beam in our own...."** David Watson

**"If you're not a thorn in somebody's side, you aren't doing Christianity right..."** Mother Angelica  
**Aspire to inspire before you expire.**

**Blessed are those who can give without remembering and take without forgetting.**

**"If there were no GOD, there would be no atheists."** G.K Chesterton

**"God the Father is the giver of Holy Scripture; God the Son is the theme of Holy Scripture; and God the Spirit is the author, authenticator, and interpreter of Holy Scripture..."** J.I. Packer  
b.1926

**"A man who is well-grounded in the testimonies of the Scripture is the bulwark of the Church..."** St. Jerome (340?-420)

**"There is no situation so chaotic that God cannot from that situation create something that is surpassingly good. He did it at the creation. He did it at the cross. He is doing it today."** Bishop Handley Moule (1841-1920)

**"There are only two kinds of men: the righteous, who believe themselves sinners; the rest, sinners who believe themselves righteous."** Blaise Pascal (1623-1662), Pensees [1660]

**The Kingdom of Heaven is on earth because the Church is in Heaven.**

**Everything from creation, and before, and for all eternity is now with GOD, including the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross.**

**It is a continuous, never ending sacrifice.**

**You cannot repeat something that never ends.**

**"Several times in history the Church seemed to be done and destroyed. But it is still here. It has survived its own death, because it had a God who knew his way out of the grave..."**G. K. Chesterton

**"Jesus hath many lovers of His heavenly Kingdom, but few bearers of His Cross. He hath many desirous of consolation, but few of tribulation. Many love Jesus so long as no adversities befall them." Thomas a Kempis (1380-1471), The Imitation of Christ, II.xi. [1418]**

**"Liberalism: A mental disorder wherein the illogical becomes completely logical, with no lasting effect on the conscience."**

**That one has always reminded me of this verse:**

**Isaiah 5:20, "Woe to you that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light and light for darkness..."**

**Think not what God can do for me at Mass but what I can do for Him there. As Archbishop Fulton Sheen put it,**

**"we should not attend Mass like parasites, seeking what we can take from God, but what we can give."**

**A woman's heart should be so lost in God that a man needs to seek Him in order to find her.  
~Unknown**

**"To a great extent the level of any civilization is the level of its womanhood. When a man loves a woman, he has to become worthy of her. The higher her virtue, the more her character, the more devoted she is to truth, justice, goodness, the more a man has to aspire to be worthy of her. The history of civilization could actually be written in terms of the level of its women." ~Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen**

**"In God's eternal plan, woman is the one in whom the order of love in the created world of persons takes first root."  
~Pope John Paul II**

**"Only the chaste man and the chaste woman are capable of true love." Pope John Paul II**

**"From my ten years' experience I can unhesitatingly say that the Cross bears those who bear the Cross..."  
Sadhu Sundar Singh (1889-1929)**

**"The next great heresy is going to be simply an attack on morality, and especially on sexual morality. And the madness of tomorrow will come not from Moscow but from Manhattan...G.K. Chesterton (1874-1936)**

**"Who today can fail to recognize the need to make more room for the "reasons of the heart"? In a world like ours, dominated by technology, we feel the need for this feminine complementarity, so that the human race can live in the world without completely losing its humanity... It is almost always women who manage to preserve human dignity, to defend the family and to protect cultural and religious values." Pope Benedict XVI**

**"When we are troubled with temptation and evil thoughts, then we see clearly the great need we have of God,**

since without him we can do nothing good... No one is so good that he is immune to temptation; we will never [in this life] be entirely free of it...." Thomas a Kempis (1380-1471), *Of the Imitation of Christ*.

"It's too late in the day to think we can get by with anything other than Christianity in its fullness. The Reformation has petered out. The Enlightenment has fizzled. This century's isms, including varieties of totalitarianism and feminism, all have proved failures. There is only one thing left, one thing that has youthful vigor and age-old wisdom, one thing that has a prayer of resuscitating our moribund society, and that thing is the Catholic faith." Karl Keating, *This Rock* magazine, July/August 1996, page 2

"God wants us to know that when we have Him we have everything."... A. W. Tozer (1897-1963)

"Who is going to save our Church? Not our Bishops, not our priests and religious. It is up to the people. You have the minds, the eyes, the ears to save the Church. Your mission is to see that your priests act like priests, your bishops like bishops and your religious act like religious." ~Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen

"It is better that scandals arise than the truth be suppressed." – Pope St. Gregory the Great

"Pride is an admission of weakness; it secretly fears all competition and dreads all rivals." Bishop Fulton J. Sheen

"Life is like a cash register, in that every account, every thought, every deed, like every sale, is registered and recorded." Bishop Fulton John Sheen

"The big print giveth, and the fine print taketh away." Bishop Fulton J. Sheen

"It is not possible ever to exhaust the mind of the Scriptures. It is a well that has no bottom...." St. John Chrysostom (345-407)

"This seems a cheerful world, Donatus, when I view it from this fair garden, under the shadow of these vines. But if I climbed some great mountain and looked out over the wide lands, you know very well what I would see--brigands on the high roads, pirates on the seas; in the amphitheaters men murdered to please applauding crowds; under all roofs misery and selfishness. It is really a bad world, Donatus, an incredibly bad world. Yet in the midst of it I have found a quiet and holy people. They have discovered a joy which is a thousand times better than any pleasures of this sinful life. They are despised and persecuted, but they care not. They have overcome the world. These people, Donatus, are the Christians--and I am one of them. St. Cyprian (?-258)

"Man will occasionally stumble over the truth, but most of the time he will pick himself up and

**hurry off as if nothing had happened." ...Sir Winston Churchill**

**"The believer in God has to account for the existence of unjust suffering; the atheist has to account for the existence of everything else." ...Rabbi Milton Steinberg**

**Margaret Thatcher: "The trouble with Socialism is, sooner or later you run out of other people's money."**

**"When you subsidize poverty and failure, you get more of both." James Dale Davidson, National Taxpayers Union**

**"The more corrupt the state, the more it legislates." - Tacitus**

**"A Liberal is a person who will give away everything he doesn't own." Unknown**

**"Live in the world as if only God and your soul were in it; then your heart will never be made captive by any earthly thing.**

**... St. John of the Cross (1542-1591), from "Spiritual Maxims".**

**"To doubt is the greatest insult to the Divinity." ...St. Padre Pio**

**"Life without God is like an unsharpened pencil - it has no point."**

**"Power tends to corrupt and absolute power corrupts absolutely."  
Lord Acton (1834 - 1902)**

**Quotations from Ronald Reagan:**

**"Socialism only works in two places: Heaven where they don't need it and hell where they already have it." -Ronald Reagan**

**"Here's my strategy on the Cold War: We win, they lose." - Ronald Reagan**

**"The most terrifying words in the English language are: I'm from the government and I'm here to help."-Ronald Reagan**

**"The trouble with our liberal friends is not that they're ignorant; it's just that they know so much that isn't so." -Ronald Reagan**

**"Of the four wars in my lifetime, none came about because the U.S. was too strong."- Ronald Reagan**

**"I have wondered at times about what the Ten Commandments would have looked like if Moses had run them through the U.S. Congress." -Ronald Reagan**

**"The taxpayer: That's someone who works for the federal government but doesn't have to take the civil service examination."- Ronald Reagan**

**"Government is like a baby: An alimentary canal with a big appetite at one end and no sense of responsibility at the other."- Ronald Reagan**

**"The nearest thing to eternal life we will ever see on this earth is a government program." - Ronald Reagan**

**"It has been said that politics is the second oldest profession. I have learned that it bears a striking resemblance to the first."- Ronald Reagan**

**"Government's view of the economy could be summed up in a few short phrases: If it moves, tax it. If it keeps moving, regulate it. And if it stops moving, subsidize it" - Ronald Reagan**

**"Politics is not a bad profession. If you succeed, there are many rewards; if you disgrace yourself, you can always write a book." - Ronald Reagan**

**"No arsenal, or no weapon in the arsenals of the world, is as formidable as the will and moral courage of free men and women." - Ronald Reagan**

**"If we ever forget that we're one nation under GOD, then we will be a nation gone under." - Ronald Reagan**

**"Men are driven by the love of pleasure and women are driven by the pleasure of love". Bishop Fulton Sheen**

**Quotations from Thomas Jefferson:**

**"When we get piled upon one another in large cities, as in Europe, we shall become as corrupt as Europe.**

**The democracy will cease to exist when you take away from those who are willing to work and give to those who would not.**

**It is incumbent on every generation to pay its own debts as it goes.**

**A principle which if acted on would save one-half the wars of the world.**

**I predict future happiness for Americans if they can prevent the government from wasting the labors of the people under the pretense of taking care of them.**

**My reading of history convinces me that most bad government results from too much government.**

**No free man shall ever be debarred the use of arms.**

**The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves against tyranny in government.**

**The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants.**

**To compel a man to subsidize with his taxes the propagation of ideas which he disbelieves and abhors is sinful and tyrannical."**

**"You have to push as hard as the age that pushes against you."**

**Flannery O'Connor, Catholic novelist**

**"The world is a dangerous place to live; not because of the people who are evil, but because of the people that don't do anything about it." - Albert Einstein**

**"When injustice becomes law, resistance becomes duty." - Thomas Jefferson**

**To get something you never had, you have to do something you never did.**

**The will of God will never take you where the Grace of God will not protect you.**

**"We are not called to be successful, we are called to be faithful" ...Mother Theresa**

**"Man fell from grace by eating something he was forbidden to eat, and he is restored to grace by eating something he is commanded to eat." ...Stephen Rombouts**

**"How is salvation possible for man, who, by definition, is imperfect? The faithful receive God's redeeming grace through the body and blood of Christ, by which the human imperfection that otherwise would exclude us from Heaven is overcome by the perfection of Christ. Imperfect man is made fit for Heaven when, in the form of the Eucharist, Christ becomes part of us and we become part of Him: Jesus "dwells" in us and we in him,**

**in the most literal, physical sense." ...Stephen Rombouts**

**"As unto the bow, the cord is. So unto the man, is the woman. Though she bends him, she obeys him. Though she draws him, yet she follows. Useless each without the other."  
Longfellow, Hiawatha.**

**"When anger enters the mind, wisdom departs." ...Thomas a Kempis (1380-1471)**

**I would rather live my life as if there is a God, and die to find out there isn't,  
than live my life as if there isn't, and die to find out there is.**

**Quotes from Father Dwyer:**

- 1. Death is not a wall. It is a doorway into the next life.**
- 2. Eternity was invading time.**
- 3. The only answer for peace in the world is to go to the peacemaker.**
- 4. The state cannot punish us for what we think but GOD can.**
- 5. The Church is not a dead leaf pressed between the pages of history.**
- 6. Nobody audits the books of GOD.**
- 7. It is the candle that wastes away that gives the light.**
- 8. The cross is a saving ladder. Any man can use it to climb out of the mud and up to the stars.**
- 9. She is our mother because she gave birth to our Brother.**

**No matter how your life is going at any given moment, no matter how lonely you get...frustrated, confused... It's really sobering to consider all that went into creating you and to know that, even if no one else loves you, GOD intended you into being and does every day. I find such solace in that.**

**Catholic to Protestant:**

**"Are you willing to learn from the pope, or are you attempting to teach the pope?"**



**"Not to oppose error is to approve it; and not to defend truth is to suppress it".  
Pope St. Felix III (483-492)**

---

---

*November 25, 2011*

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# **Suddenly!**

## **Is The Way In Which GOD Works...**

**The ways of GOD are sudden and without warning. A miracle happens.  
A vision or a locution is bestowed upon someone. A loved one is taken.  
GOD does not normally give prior notice of what he is about to do.**

**One noticeable exception to this general rule was the great 'Miracle of the Sun' at Fatima on  
October 13, 1917.**

**It was revealed ahead of time by GOD through the Blessed Virgin Mary.**

**Some people live their entire lives without serving GOD in any way and seem to think  
that on their death bed they will repent and make their peace with Him.**

**We must all be prepared to go at anytime. Look what happened to Princess Diana,  
Princess Grace, John F. Kennedy, and many others who were taken without warning.**

**Were they all prepared and in GOD'S grace and ready to go?**

**If we are going on a trip in this life, do we not prepare for it a long time in advance?  
Why then do so many not prepare for their final eternal trip, the only trip that really matters?**

**[● Back to Home Page](#)**

# The End Times are 'Now Times'.

## Are You Prepared?

---

**"Time changed when Christ was born (BC to AD)." Fr. Dermot Dwyer**

**"There are three times in religious life, the time before CHRIST, the time of CHRIST, and the end times, the time after CHRIST." Fr. Dermot Dwyer**

**"See how CHRIST is in the center of times? Before CHRIST they looked forward to HIS coming. After CHRIST we look back on HIS coming." Fr. Dermot Dwyer**

**Given that, we may deduce that all of the time after the death of Jesus Christ until this very day, we have been in the end times.**

**Assuming that Jesus Christ was crucified in year 29 we can say that the end times have been with us for 2000 years come one day in 2029.**

**How long will the end times continue?**

**We do not know but we have some interesting clues. The end times can also be read as the time of the end.**

**The book of Daniel gave us some food for thought regarding this subject:**

**Daniel 12:1 "At that time shall arise Michael, the great prince who has charge of your people. And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never has been since there was a nation till that time; but at that time your people shall be delivered, every one whose name shall be found written in the book.**

**12:2 And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.**

**12:3 And those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament; and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.**

**12:4 But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, until the time of the end. Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase."**

**12:5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, two others stood, one on this bank of the stream and one on that bank of the stream.**

**12:6 And I said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the stream, "How long shall it be till the end of these wonders?"**

**12:7 The man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the stream, raised his right hand and his left hand toward heaven; and I heard him swear by him who lives for ever that it would be for a time, two times, and half a time;**

**and that when the shattering of the power of the holy people comes to an end all these things would be accomplished.**

**12:8 I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said, "O my lord, what shall be the issue of these things?"**

**12:9 He said, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end.**

**12:10 Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly;**

**and none of the wicked shall understand; but those who are wise shall understand.**

**12:11 And from the time that the continual burnt offering is taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate is set up,**



there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12:12 Blessed is he who waits and comes to the thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.

12:13 But go your way till the end; and you shall rest, and shall stand in your allotted place at the end of the days."

Now let us examine the clues:

In verse 1 of Daniel 12, "And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never has been since there was a nation till that time; but at that time your people shall be delivered, every one whose name shall be found written in the book".

Have you ever lived in a time when we have had more and such a variety of troubles than we have now?

In the New Testament St. Paul adds to the Daniel prophesy in the following verses. How many of us are found 'written in the book' here?

"But know this, that in the Last Days dangerous times will come.

Men will be lovers of self, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, criminal, heartless, faithless, slanderers, incontinent, merciless, unkind, treacherous, stubborn, puffed up with pride, loving pleasure more than GOD, having a semblance indeed of piety, but disowning its power."

2Timothy 3:1-5.

How many living today do you surmise are 'written in the book' who are guilty of any of the woe's listed by St. Paul?

Can you equate what you see happening all around us today with what St. Paul in 2Timothy 3:1-5 warned us about 2000 years ago?

Notice also that he even gave us a time, "in the last days"?

Look around and see how our country "founded under God" is rejecting Him, more and more each day.

"Go to this people and say: With the ear you will hear and will not understand; and seeing you will see and will not perceive. For the heart of this people has been hardened, and with their ears they have been hard of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest perhaps they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and I heal them."

Isaiah 6:9-10, and Acts 28:26-27

In verse 4 of Daniel 12, "knowledge shall increase". Knowledge has certainly become 'manifold' in our time. We can surely identify with that verse since records show that human knowledge has been doubling every 10 years.

In verse 9 of Daniel 12, God revealed that we will know a lot more at "the time of the end".

So what will happen to us "in the last days"?

Does Holy Scripture have an answer to that question for us?

Surprisingly it does:

Ecclesiastes 1:9 "What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun."

How can we learn how to do our part to repair the damage already inflicted upon us?

The answer to that question is an easy one:

For those who fail to learn from the errors of previous generations, they are doomed to repeat them again.

**A falling away from God has reached epidemic proportions.**

**I would suggest a return to Biblical history as documented in the Old Testament of Holy Scripture. Why the Old Testament?**

**It is because God is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow. He never changes (Sir 42:18-22).**

**God is a perfect person and He could never be more or less perfect than He already is.**

**To imply that He could or should change would be to say that He could become more or less perfect than He already is at this point in time, and in every point in time whether in the past or future.**

**Since God never changes, it is a simple matter to go to the Old Testament and read the many verses in so many different books as to what**

**God did **FOR** those who obeyed Him, and what He did **TO** those who refused to obey Him.**

**Holy Scripture is filled with warnings about the times in which we now are experiencing.**

**The Prophet Isaiah wrote this over 2700 years ago...**

**"Woe to you that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter."**

**Isaiah 5:20**

**Many today believe abortion is good. Immorality is good. Euthanasia is good. Lying is good, because everyone does it. Infidelity is in.**

**The words of God are out.**

**We have traded light for darkness. We have called evil good, and good evil.**

**We are guilty as charged...**

**The problem is that there are so many who have fallen away from God.**

**Morality has reached rock bottom. It is Sodom and Gomorrah all over again. What happened to both of those cities for their immoral behavior?**

**I would suggest that you read all of Genesis chapter 19 for the answers to that one.**

**For those who obey the Word of GOD, they are given rewards. What happens to those who do not obey?**

**For the answer to that one, I would suggest that everyone read all of Numbers chapter 16. It is about the disobedience to the God given authority of Moses, by Korah and his followers. Moses did everything he could to try and convince Korah, pleading with him that he was defying God by his disobedience, and yet Korah and his followers rejected his pleas. Do not miss the final outcome of Korah's rebellion in Numbers 16:30-35. It isn't pretty.**

**Want more? OK:**

**Read all of Isaiah chapter 13, for the 'Day of the Lord' has arrived.....You cannot deny that you have been warned!**

**Read all of Jeremiah chapter 5.....Ouch!**

**Jeremiah 6:15-19, "Were they ashamed when they committed abomination? No, they were not at all ashamed; they did not know how to blush. Therefore they shall fall among those who fall; at the time that I punish them, they shall be overthrown, says the LORD.**

**Thus says the LORD: "Stand by the roads, and look, and ask for the ancient paths, where the good way is; and walk in it, and find rest for your souls. But they said, 'We will not walk in it.' I set watchmen over you, saying, 'Give heed to the sound of the trumpet!' But they said, 'We will not give**

heed.'

Therefore hear, O nations, and know, O congregation, what will happen to them.  
Hear, O earth; behold, I am bringing evil upon this people, the fruit of their devices, because they have not given heed to my words;  
and as for my law, they have rejected it."

Jeremiah 18:7-8, " If at any time I declare concerning a nation or a kingdom, that I will pluck up and break down and destroy it,  
and if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turns from its evil, I will repent of the evil that I intended to do to it."

Sirach 16:7, "In the congregation of sinners a fire shall be kindled, and in an unbelieving nation wrath shall flame out.

16:8 The ancient giants did not obtain pardon for their sins, who were destroyed trusting to their own strength:

16:9 And he spared not the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for the pride of their word.

16:10 He had not pity on them, destroying the whole nation that extolled themselves in their sins.

16:11 So did he with the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardness of their

heart: and if one had been stiff-necked, it is a wonder if he had escaped unpunished."

Verses 7 and 10 tell it all.

Read Exodus chapters 7-12 to see what God did **TO** those who refused to obey Him.

Then read Exodus 14 to see what God did **FOR** those who obeyed Him.

The book of Joshua is a perfect example of what I mean here. All through that book there is war after war, country after country, battling against the Hebrews.

In some cases Joshua is fighting against overwhelming armies, surrounded, and he defeats them simply because God is fighting for the obedient Hebrews.

Isaiah 14:12-15, "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!

How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the

congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the

heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. Yet thou shalt be

brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit."

Oh and let us not forget in the early part of the very first book, Genesis 3, where God posed a simple test for Adam and Eve

as to not eat the forbidden fruit of one tree out of a probable many in the Garden of Eden.

And what was their punishment for eating the forbidden fruit? All of us are bearing it to this very day.

---

Here are a few more pertinent verses from the New Testament. Some are repeated from above for emphasis:

**"But know this, that in the Last Days dangerous times will come.**

**Men will be lovers of self, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, criminal, heartless, faithless, slanderers, incontinent, merciless, unkind, treacherous, stubborn, puffed up with pride, loving pleasure more than GOD, having a semblance indeed of piety, but disowning its power."**

**2Timothy 3:1-5.**

**Does that all sound familiar?**

**Can you equate what you see happening all around us today with what St. Paul in 2Timothy warned us about 2000 years ago?**

**If not then go back and re-read Isaiah 6:9-10 above.**

**"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?"**

**2Thessalonians 2:3-5**

**Now here is a verse by verse explanation of some of what will happen and when.**

**I would render a guess that the 'when' part has everything to do with how far that God will allow us to fall into another Sodom:**

**"As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?"**

**And Jesus answered them, "Take heed that no one leads you astray.**

**For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many astray.**

**And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that you are not alarmed; for this must take place, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places: all this is but the beginning of the birth-pangs.**

**Then they will deliver you up to tribulation, and put you to death; and you will be hated by all nations for my name's sake. And then many will fall away, and betray one another, and hate one another.**

**And many false prophets will arise and lead many astray. And because wickedness is multiplied,**

**most men's love will grow cold. But he who endures to the end will be saved.**

**And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached throughout the whole world, as a testimony to all nations; and then the end will come.**

**So when you see the desolating sacrilege spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains;**

**let him who is on the housetop not go down to take what is in his house; and let him who is in the field not turn back to take his mantle.**

**And alas for those who are with child and for those who give suck in those days!**

**Pray that your flight may not be in winter or on a sabbath.**

**For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be.**

**And if those days had not been shortened, no human being would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened.**

**Then if any one says to you, 'Lo, here is the Christ!' or 'There he is!' do not believe it.**

**For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Lo, I have told you beforehand.**

**So, if they say to you, 'Lo, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out; if they say, 'Lo, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it.**

**For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of man.**

**Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together.**

**Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken;**

**then will appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory;**

**and he will send out his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.**

**From the fig tree learn its lesson: as soon as its branch becomes tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near. So also, when you see all these things, you know that he is near, at the very gates.**

**Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away till all these things take place.**

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father only.

As were the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of man. For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they did not know until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of man.

Then two men will be in the field; one is taken and one is left. Two women will be grinding at the mill; one is taken and one is left. Watch therefore, for you do not know on what day your Lord is coming. But know this, that if the householder had known in what part of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched and would not have let his house be broken into.

Therefore you also must be ready; for the Son of man is coming at an hour you do not expect.

Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his master has set over his household, to give them their food at the proper time? Blessed is that servant whom his master when he comes will find so doing. Truly, I say to you, he will set him over all his possessions. But if that wicked servant says to himself, 'My master is delayed,' and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eats and drinks with the drunken, the master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he does not know, and will punish him, and put him with the hypocrites; there men will weep and gnash their teeth."

**Matthew 24:3-51**

**Regarding those verses of Matthew 24, have you noticed if any of the context have come to pass already?**

---

**Now let us apply all of the previous text to the teaching of the Catholic Church.**

**Why also to the Church?**

**It is because of the same oxymoron questions regarding changes that detractors say that the Catholic Church must make in order for it to keep up with the man changing times. Where in Holy Scripture is that written?**

**Since the Catholic Church is the Body of Christ, (Eph 5:21-24) and since Jesus Christ is God, how could anyone demand that the Catholic Church ever change its teaching to support the whims and wiles of a changing human morality?**

**Aren't we commanded to conform to the teaching of God, instead of some demanding that God must conform to the whims of man? Isn't the following verse clear enough for those who are calling for changes in the Catholic House of God?**

**"But Peter and the apostles answered, We must obey God rather than men". Acts 5:29**

**It could not be any clearer than that.**

**Obviously those who demand changes in the Church that Jesus founded have never read nor believed in Holy Scripture.**

**So, since Jesus Christ is God, and God never changes then His body, the Church, cannot ever change either. Simple isn't it?**

**Why is it that being as simple as it is, that so many that call themselves 'Catholic' cannot see it?**

---

**Have you heard the story about the frog and the pot of water?**

**If not, here it is. If you take a frog and put it into a pot of hot water, it will simply jump out of it.**

**If you put the same frog in a pot of cold water and turn on the heat, it will cook as the heat is slowly rising in the water. It happens simply because the frog does not notice the slow rise in the temperature of the water.**

**We are that frog!**

**Satan has us all in a pot of cool water and he is slowly turning up the heat. But the heat is rising so slowly that few can see or feel it.**

**Look around and see what is happening to our whole country and to many others, as the temperature of our water in the pot slowly rises day by day.**

**Stay alert. Perceive, listen and comprehend what you see and hear. These things are happening now all around us. Morality and decency are out and immorality and indecency are in. Those around us are slowly removing God from us and in His place we are receiving evil.**

**Equate what you see and hear to what Holy Scripture has taught us.**

**"Many shall be chosen, and made white, and shall be tried as fire; and the wicked shall deal wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand, but the learned shall understand." Daniel 12:10**

**Are you on the side of the wicked or on the side of the learned???**

**Go back and reread Isaiah 5:20, over and over again and you will surely come to realize that it is happening NOW,**

**and at an increasingly rapid clip right before our very eyes, yet so many cannot see it, or even wish to see it.**

**It is all so very [simple](#) for those who have the eyes to see and ears to hear and who love God.**

---

**"When I shut up the heavens so that there is no  
rain,  
or command the locust to devour the land,  
or send pestilence among my people,  
if my people who are called by my name humble  
themselves,  
and pray and seek my face, and turn from their  
wicked ways,  
then I will hear from heaven,  
and will forgive their sin and heal their land."**

2Chronicles 7:13-14

**"But Peter and the apostles answered, We must obey God rather than  
men."**

Acts 5:29

**GOD has spoken to us very clearly as I have shown.**

**Is anyone listening to Him?**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, May 9, 2014  
Updated July 7, 2014

---

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"**

Galatians 4:16

---

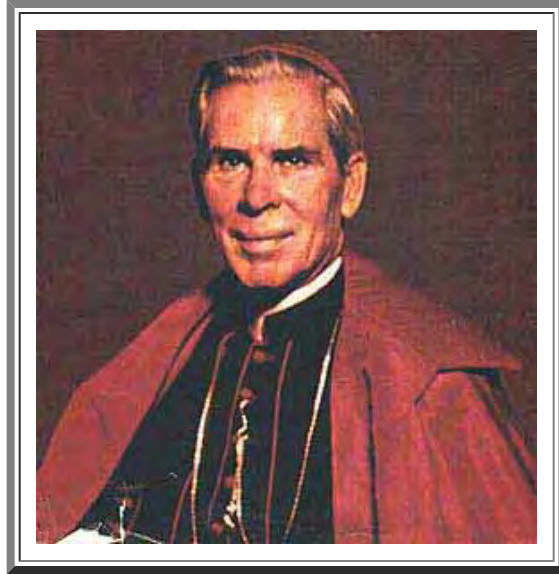
 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# Words of Wisdom from the Master of Words.

---



**Bishop Fulton J. Sheen, 1895-1979**

---

*Zingers from Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...*

---

*There are not more than 100 people in the world who truly hate the Catholic Church, but there are millions who hate what they perceive to be the Catholic Church.*

*A heckler asked Bishop Sheen a question about someone who had died. The Bishop replied, "I will ask him when I get to heaven." The heckler replied, "What if he isn't in Heaven?" The Bishop replied, "Well then you ask him."*

*A man told Bishop Sheen he did not believe in hell. The Bishop replied, "You will when you get there."*

*If we are to find the source of the life, truth, and love that is in the world, we have to go to a life that is not mingled with its shadow, death; to a truth that is not mingled with its shadow, error; to a love that is not mingled with its shadow, hate.*

*There were three sweet monotonies in His (Christ's) life - thirty years obeying, three years teaching, three hours redeeming.*

*Every mother, when she picks up the young life that has been born to her, looks up to the heavens to thank GOD for the gift which made the world young again. But here was a Mother, a Madonna, who did not look up. She looked down to Heaven, for this was Heaven in her arms.*

*Hence He was given the name of Jesus, which means Savior. It was an irreplaceable name, before which the heavens and the earth trembled and before which our knees bow.*

*If any one of us could have made our own mother, we would have made her the most beautiful woman in the world.*

*Our brains today are big enough. Could it be that our hearts are too small?*

*Dirt is nothing more than matter which is in the wrong place.*

*Every theologian ought to be a mystic; every D.D., or Doctor of Divinity, ought to be a saint. He knows enough to be one, but he does not will it. I am a D.D., but I am not a saint. May GOD have mercy on my soul.*

*As Our Lord said, "Where your treasure is, there is your heart also." Hence the least love of GOD is worth more than the knowledge of all created things.*

*Did you know that, in Heaven, an angel is a no-body?*

*Everything we do, whether good or evil, goes down into our unconscious mind... So at the end of every human life there will be pulled out of our subconscious or unconscious mind the record of every thought, word and deed. This will be the basis of our judgment.*

*The best definition of an adult that was ever given is one who has stopped growing at both ends and has begun to grow in the middle.*

*Not many men want to die to their lower selves; it costs so much. Some prefer to have a cosmic religion, which neither puts restraint on their pride nor curbs their passions.*

*We cannot like everyone, but we can love everyone.*

*When we say we fear GOD, we mean we shrink from hurting One Whom we love.*

*We do not need a voice that is right when everyone else is right. We need a voice that is right when everyone else is wrong.*

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, May 27, 1999  
Updated May 7, 2006*

---

[!\[\]\(e3275251d0893157c3584e20c81dc3ba\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# From the Author of this Catholic Website...

---

---

**This is me...** Bob Stanley, the author of this Catholic website.

---

---

On this page are some of my other projects:

---

---

Graphics Charts:

**The Blessed Virgin Mary...** A different way to show how she is depicted in Holy Scripture.

**Pope John Paul II...** The Great!

**Pope Benedict XVI...**

**Father Dwyer...** Our best friend.

**Father Dwyer...** Our dear priest.

**Father Dwyer with the Children...** He loved them and they loved him.

Flow Charts:

**Some good teaching material...** to help build your stair steps of knowledge.

---

---

Some examples of the magnificent works of GOD:

**Sonrise**

**One of His tiniest engineers**

---

---

Memorable quotes from Father Dwyer... (+**in memoriam**+)

Are you worried?

**Worry...** The Devils' assistant...

Do you suffer from temptations?

**Temptation...** another weapon from the Devils' toolbox...

What a marvelous gift is a **mother...**

Father Dwyers' nuggets about the **Church...**

**The Mass** with Father Dwyer...

Father Dwyer speaks of **The CHRIST...**

The **humorous** facet of Father Dwyer...

Much [food for thought](#) from Father Dwyer...

---

Father Dwyer and [The Blessed Virgin Mary](#)...

---

Father Dwyer and [GOD](#)...

---

Memorable quotes from [Father John Corapi](#)...

More memorable quotes from [Father John Corapi](#)...

Still more memorable quotes from [Father John Corapi](#)...

---

Memorable quotes from [Father Luke Zimmer](#)... ([+in memoriam+](#))

More memorable quotes from [Father Luke Zimmer](#)...

---

[Maxims](#) (words of wisdom) from Saint Teresa of Avila...

---

[Hope](#), the opposite of Despair...

Bible verses to offer you [Comfort](#)...

Do you get what you [Ask](#) for from GOD?

Have you ever contemplated [Suicide](#)?

---

*Written by Bob Stanley*

*February 26, 2008*

*Additions - March 20, 21, 22, 2008*

---

# In Lieu of a Book...

---

I have received many requests to put this website into a book. I sense a frustration in having to download and save each page of this very large site.

It has taken me years and thousands of hours to put it all together and I certainly would not relish the time it would take to download it page by page either.

Putting it all into a book is a good idea. However the sticking point is my having the time to do it. I simply cannot do it for that reason among others.

However I have a great solution that was suggested by a dear new-found friend. He is a teacher and many of his students do not have a computer that is online in order to go and visit the site. He asked my permission to put the whole website onto a cd rom and pass a cd to each of his pupils.

I thought that was a great idea and wondered why I had not thought of it myself. Of course I gave him permission and he sent me a copy and it was just like visiting the site online but much faster than even DSL.

But what about downloading that whole website the first time and the hours it would take for one person to do it all?

Well wouldn't it make sense to delegate the downloads to several people, with each downloading a different section?

Yes, that would help, but I have a much better solution.

There are free programs available that will download an entire website into your computer.

One such is:

<http://www.httrack.com/>

All you have to do is to download the version which best fits your computer and run it.

Then tell it the address of the website that you wish to download and tell it where to put it in your computer, preferably a new directory (folder).

Then just sit back and watch Httrack do all of the work.

After that all you have to do is to write it out to a cd or dvd and make copies.

---

Advantage(s) of a book over a cd or dvd version:

1. No computer is needed, so you can read the book at anytime and in any place.
- 

Advantages of a cd or dvd over a book version:

1. Cost. A blank cd would cost less than twenty cents. A book of the size needed for this website would cost several dollars.
2. A cd takes up much less space than a book.
3. A cd would be much easier to update compared to having to buy an updated book.
4. A cd or dvd will run exactly like the site runs online. You cannot jump from page to page easily (page flipping) from a book.
5. You can make as many copies as are needed for your students and friends.  
You cannot do this with a book. You would have to buy more books.
6. You can print out as many pages that are important to you, to take to Bible studies or pass out to friends.

---

If you wish, you can make an autorun cd where as soon as you load the cd the index.htm or main page will come right up,

so you would not have to open it manually.

In order to do this you will have to make two simple text files and add them to the cd.

Here is how to do it using a text editor or word processor:

For the first file write...

**@echo Loading CD**

**@start index.htm**

**@cls**

**@exit**

Label the first file autorun.bat and write it out to the cd rom.

For the second file write...

**[autorun]**

**open=autorun.bat**

Label this second file autorun.inf and write it out to the cd rom.

If you have done this correctly, just by inserting your cd into the drive, the first page (index.htm) should automatically come up.

If you do not wish to incorporate the autorun feature then simply insert the cd into the drive and open the index.htm file with your browser.

Either way, the website will perform exactly as you see it online except that it will be much faster.

---

---



Compiled by Bob Stanley, March 31, 2010

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# The Story Behind Those Crosses in the Background of Some of My Pages...

---

---

These background crosses started with a photograph that I took of the plain metal gold colored  
cross  
which stands atop of my tiny Catholic Church.

---

---



As you can see, there are no marks or raised portions on the cross itself. It is perfectly flat with  
parallel sides.

What then caused the raised portions on the cross in these background images?

---

---



One day I looked at the cross and the sun was directly behind it,  
so I took another picture and to my surprise, the raised portions appeared on the photograph.

---

---





**So here we have a sun caused three dimensional curved line image of a perfectly flat and straight cross.**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, February 24, 2009

---

**[● Back to Home Page...](#)**



# Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...

A heartfelt thank you to John Dominic who supplied several of these artworks...

---

[Jesus the Christ...](#)

[Bible Stories...](#)

[The Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)

[Angels...](#)

[Hell...](#)

[Historical Islam...](#)

[Padre Pio...](#)

[Roman Persecution of Christians...](#)

[Saint George and the Dragon...](#)

[Saint John \(Don\) Bosco's Dream...](#)

[The Crusades...](#)

[The Popes...](#)

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

---

[!\[\]\(4f6bf54ae7e4144a72d78316053e412d\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

Some well written graphics, based on web pages from  
The Catholic Treasure Chest.

These graphics were all produced by my good friend Lelila Roberts.

---

---

Truth for Protestantism

**ARE YOU A MEMBER OF  
THE 666 CLUB ?**

The members of the 666 club are those who are firmly entrenched in John 6:66 which is written;  
"After this many of his disciples drew back and no longer went about with Him."

"Jesus said to the twelve, "Do you also wish to go away?"  
Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go?  
You have the words of eternal life;" John 6:67-68

Do those verses say it all to you???

If so then we all must belong to the ONE FOLD with one Shepherd and have eternal life, or be forever a member of Club 666.

*Robert Stanley 2014*

The choice is yours!

COME BACK HOME  
TO THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.



[The 666 Club](#)



## Truth for Protestantism

### **THE 'DETOUR VERSES'**

### **Elucidation of Mark 4:10-12;**



1. The context for those three verses is found in verse 10. Jesus spoke these words, not to the crowds, but to His twelve Apostles only. Why? Because His Church is to be the pillar and foundation of truth (1 Timothy 3:15) and the authority for upholding the truth obviously has to be given to only a few, and not to the crowds.
2. What is 'the kingdom of GOD'? It is His Church. He was giving teaching authority for the future earthly leaders of His Church.
3. Jesus was calling for all of those outside of His Church to convert into the new Noah's Ark where parable teaching will be explained, and to have their sins forgiven so that they may be saved.

*Robert Stanley 2014*

**Detour Ahead**

Truth for Protestantism

**THE END TIMES ARE 'NOW TIMES'.  
ARE YOU PREPARED?**



"Time changed when Christ was born  
(BC to AD)."

"There are three times in religious life,  
the time before CHRIST, the time  
of CHRIST, and the end times,  
the time after CHRIST."

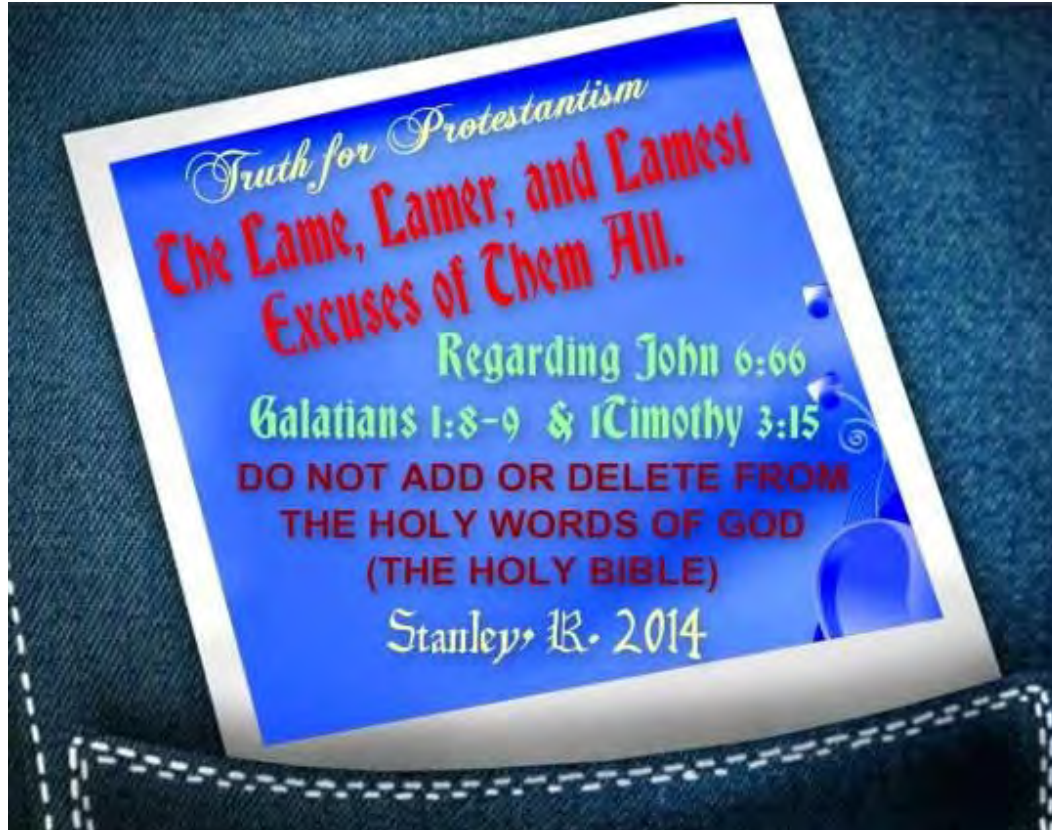
Fr. Dermot Dwyer

**"BUT PETER AND THE APOSTLES ANSWERED,  
WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MEN."**

**ACTS 5:29**

Robert Stanley 2014

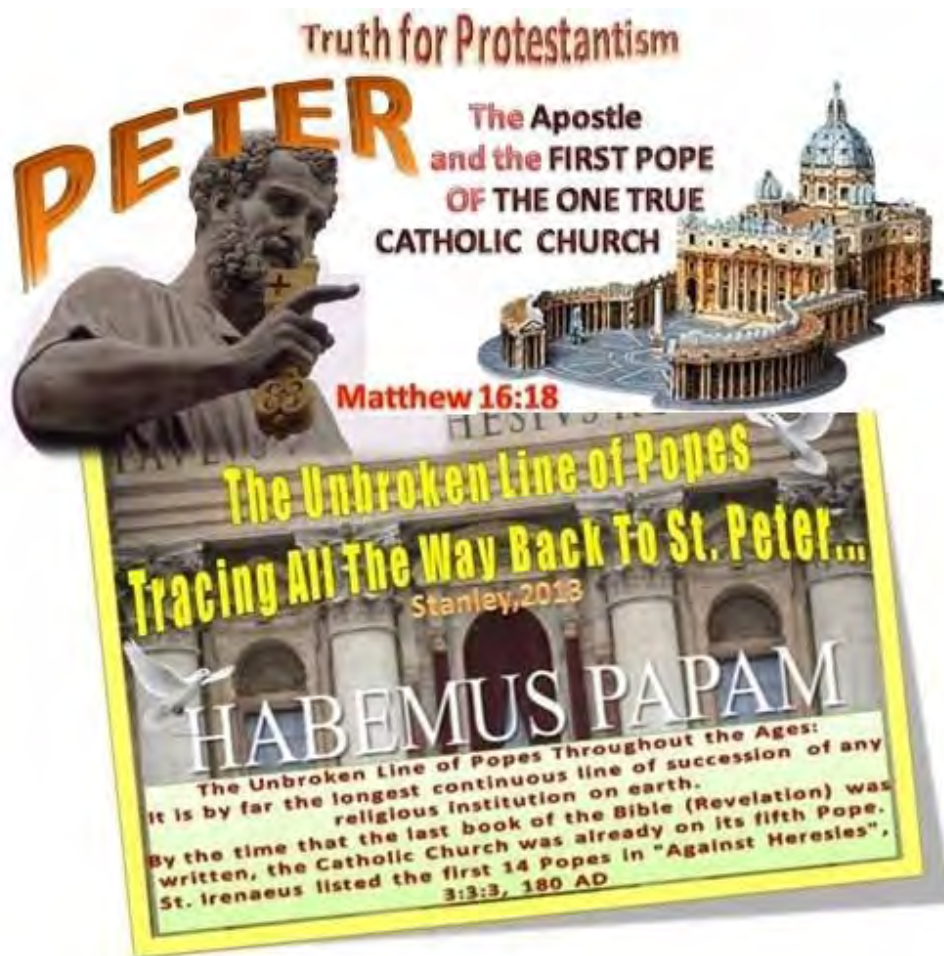
**The End Times are Now Times.**



**The Lamest Excuses of Them All**

**Truth for Protestantism**  
**Your Personal Opinion  
May Have No Bearing  
Whatsoever On Doctrinal Truth**  
*Roberts Stanley, 2008*  
**They posed this question to him,  
"Teacher, we know that what you say and teach is  
correct, and you show no partiality, but teach  
the way of God in accordance with the truth."  
Luke 20:21**

Your Personal Opinion Has No Bearing whatsoever On Doctrinal Truth.



The Unbroken Line of Popes Going All The Way Back To St. Peter



Scandals Within The Catholic Church

# **THE LEGACY OF THE ONE LEGGED STOOL**



**This three legged stool is firmly implanted on the solid rock of the Catholic Church. See Matt 16:18, John 1:42, Eph 2:20, 1Pet 2:4-8**

*Robert Stanley 2006*

**[The Legacy Of The One Legged Stool](#)**

Truth for Protestantism

As Martin Luther once remarked,  
"When you call her the Mother of God,  
you have said it all".

**WHERE IS THE TOMB OF  
THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY,  
THE MOTHER OF GOD?**

THE CLUE IS IN REVELATION 11:19 TO 12:1 - 2.

*Robert Stanley 2014*

**Where Is The Tomb Of The Blessed Virgin Mary,  
The Mother Of God?**





**Tony, Tony, Look Around.**

Truth for Protestantism


A Bright Light Exposes the False Charges  
by non Catholics against the Catholic Church...



Whore of Babylon of Revelation 17 ✦ "Catholics 'worship' Mary".  
Robert Stanley 2014

False Charges

Truth for Protestantism



**Truthful and Thoughtful Replies  
to False Charges Made  
Against the Catholic Church...**

*Robert Stanley 2008*  
*LeilaR*

**That the Catholic Church is not the Church  
which Jesus Christ founded.**

Okay, then please give me the name of the Church which  
He did found, since it must still be here, as He did promise  
that His Church would last forever, did He not?

Matthew 28:20. Did Jesus lie?

**Truthful Replies**

Truth for Protestantism



*Robert Stanley 2008*



**CONTINUITY**  
**From His Newborn Primitive Church,**  
**to His Mature Church of Today.**

**From the Primitive Church to His Church of Today**

Truth for Protestantism



**Why is the Catholic Church  
always  
'Inventing' New Doctrines?  
Doctrinal Development...**

*Robert Stanley 2006*

**"I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.  
When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth;  
for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak,  
and he will declare to you the things that are to come." John 16:12-13**

**Doctrinal Development**



Truth for Protestantism

# Safeguarding the Faith

**Truth in Teaching. Rome has spoken.**

**All Catholic theologians and teachers  
who are not teaching  
the truth of the Catholic Church  
are hereby put on notice...**

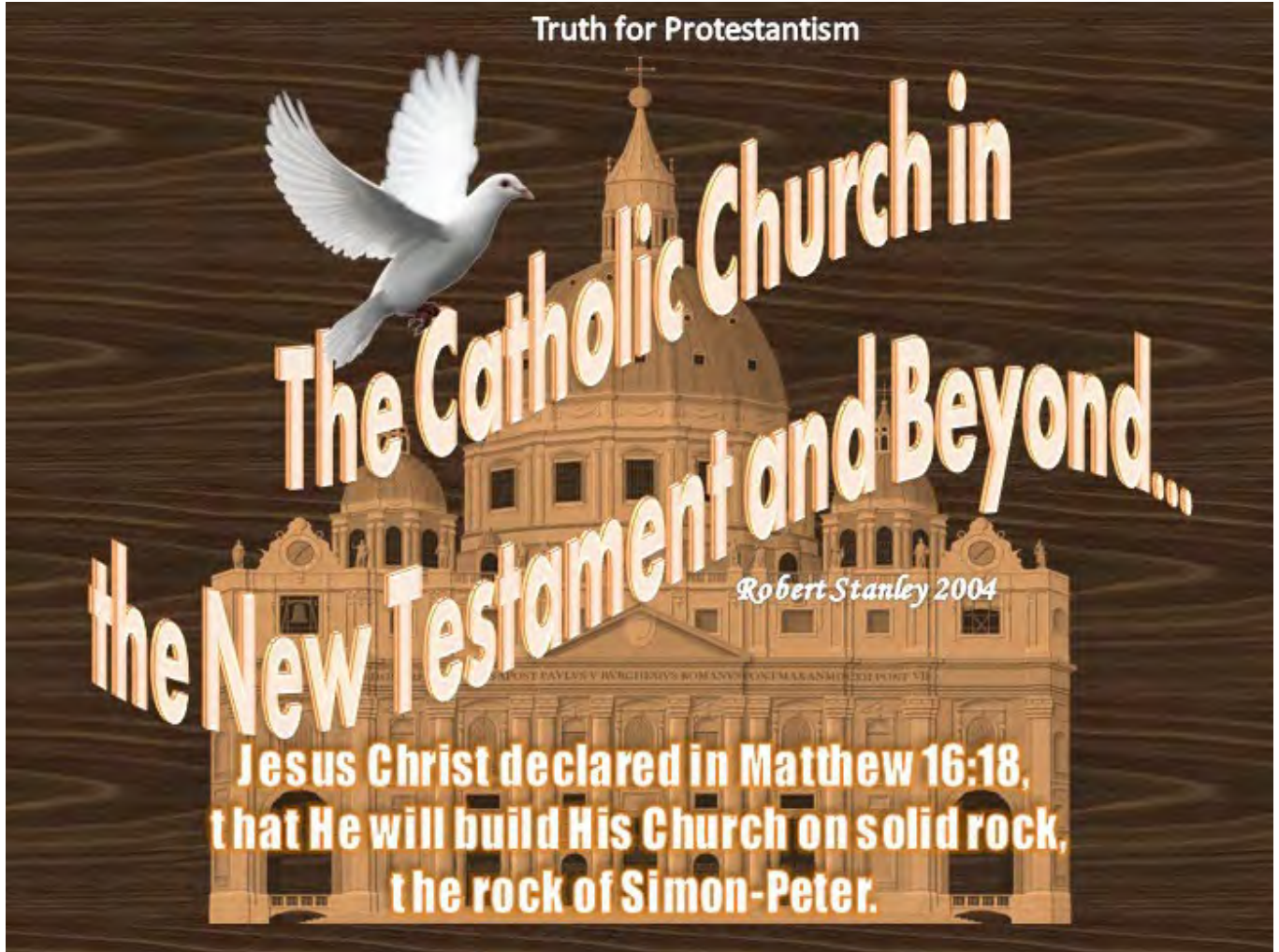
*By His Holiness John Paul II  
Anno Domini, 28 May 1998*

There you have it. Rome has finally spoken. The issue is settled. Now the enforcement begins....and it begins with each and every one of us.

*Robert Stanley 1998*

*Edited by Leika Roberts 2014*

**Safeguarding the Faith**



**The Catholic Church in the New Testament and Beyond**

Truth for Protestantism



**FAITH**

**A gift from GOD**

*Ephesians 2:8*

*the assent given to a truth*

*Robert Stanley 2000*

**Faith, a Gift From God**



Truth for Protestantism  
ITSELF SHALL STAND FOREVER." Dan 2:44



## [The Catholic Church in the Old Testament](#)

---

©

Compiled by Bob Stanley, July 1, 2014  
Assitional Graphics added, Sept 20, 2014  
Graphics by LeLila Roberts  
Lelila's Facebook Page:

<https://www.facebook.com/TruthForProtestantism?ref=hl>

---

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

[🌟 Back to Home Page...](#)

---

More well designed graphics by Lelila Roberts  
based on web pages from this site.

**The Catholic Treasure Chest.**

Thank You Very Much Lelila

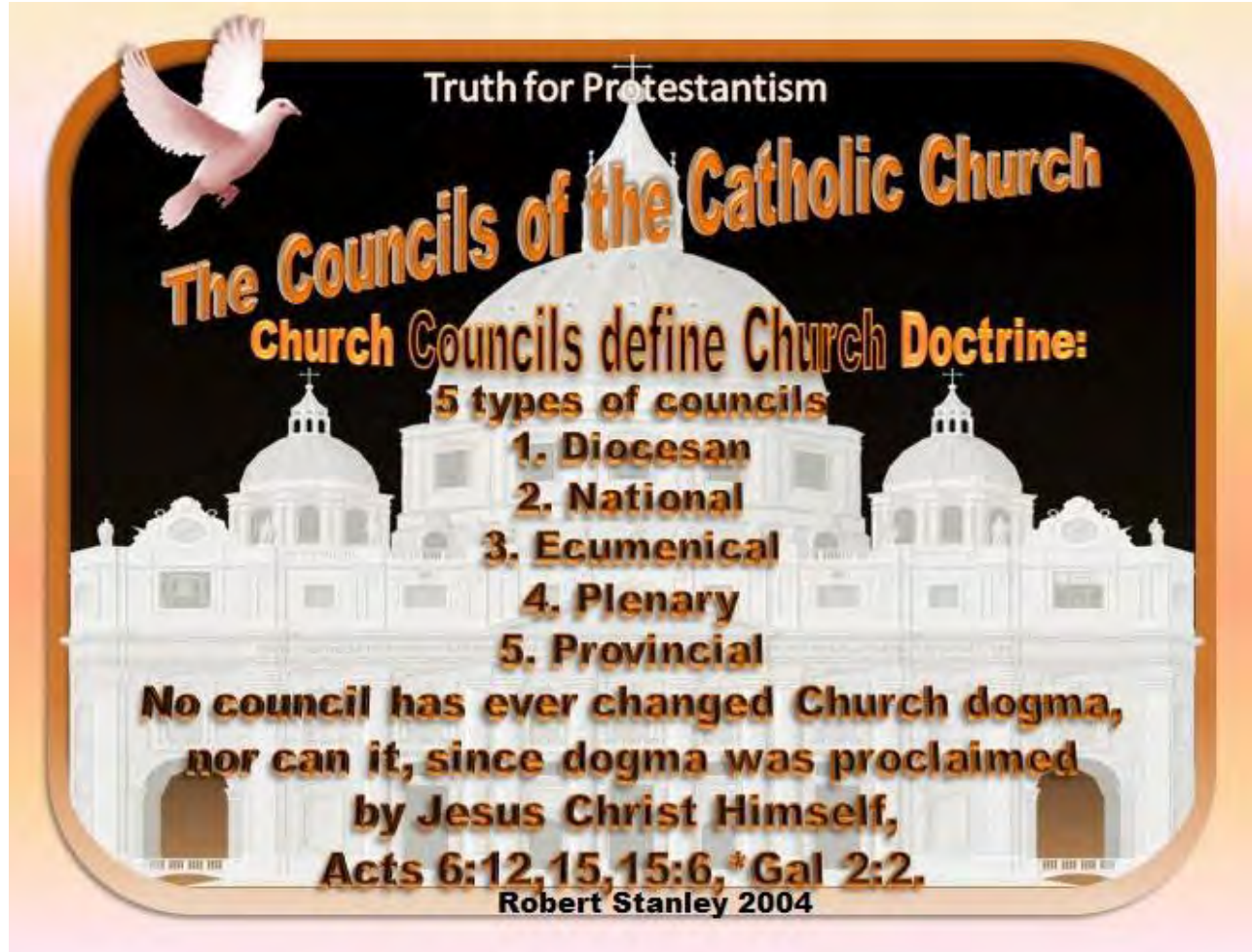
Volume II

---

---



**Vatican Council II**



### Catholic Church Councils



## Who Has the Authority and Who Does Not?

**Truth for Protestantism**

Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with you. (Luke 1:28)  
Blessed art thou among women (Luke 1:41-42a, Luke 1:48),  
Blessed is the fruit of your womb, Jesus (Luke 1:42b)  
Holy Mary, Mother of God (Luke 1:43)  
Pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen (Luke 2:35, John 2:3-5)

**There is only ONE Mediator  
between GOD and man!**

"For there is one GOD,  
and one Mediator between GOD and men,  
Himself man, Christ Jesus."  
1 Timothy 2:5.

*Robert Stanley 2001*



Lella R.

There is Only One Mediator Between God and Man.

Truth for Protestantism

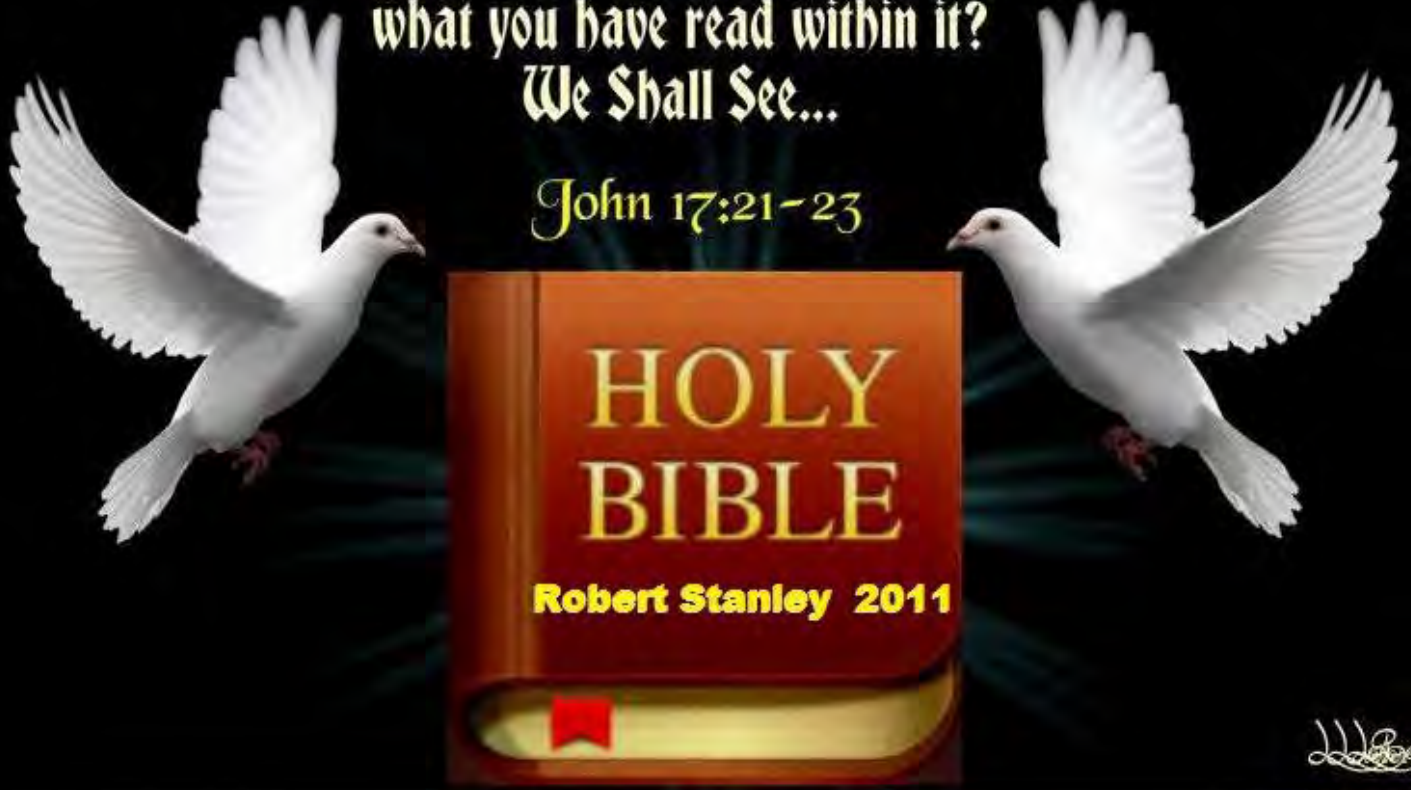
**Do You Follow the Word of GOD? Are you sure?**

Are you sure that you are in full compliance  
to the Word of God in Holy Scripture?

Do you fully comprehend the truths of  
what you have read within it?

We Shall See...

John 17:21-23



**Do You Follow the Word of God? Are You Sure?**

Truth for Protestantism



*Courageous Catholics Can Cheer Cause  
Christian Chronicles Confirmed Christ's  
Communicated Consequences Correctly...*

**Courageous Catholics  
Under Persecution...  
2000 years of persecution...  
and the Church is still here.**

Robert Stanley 2003

**Courageous Catholics Under Persecution.**

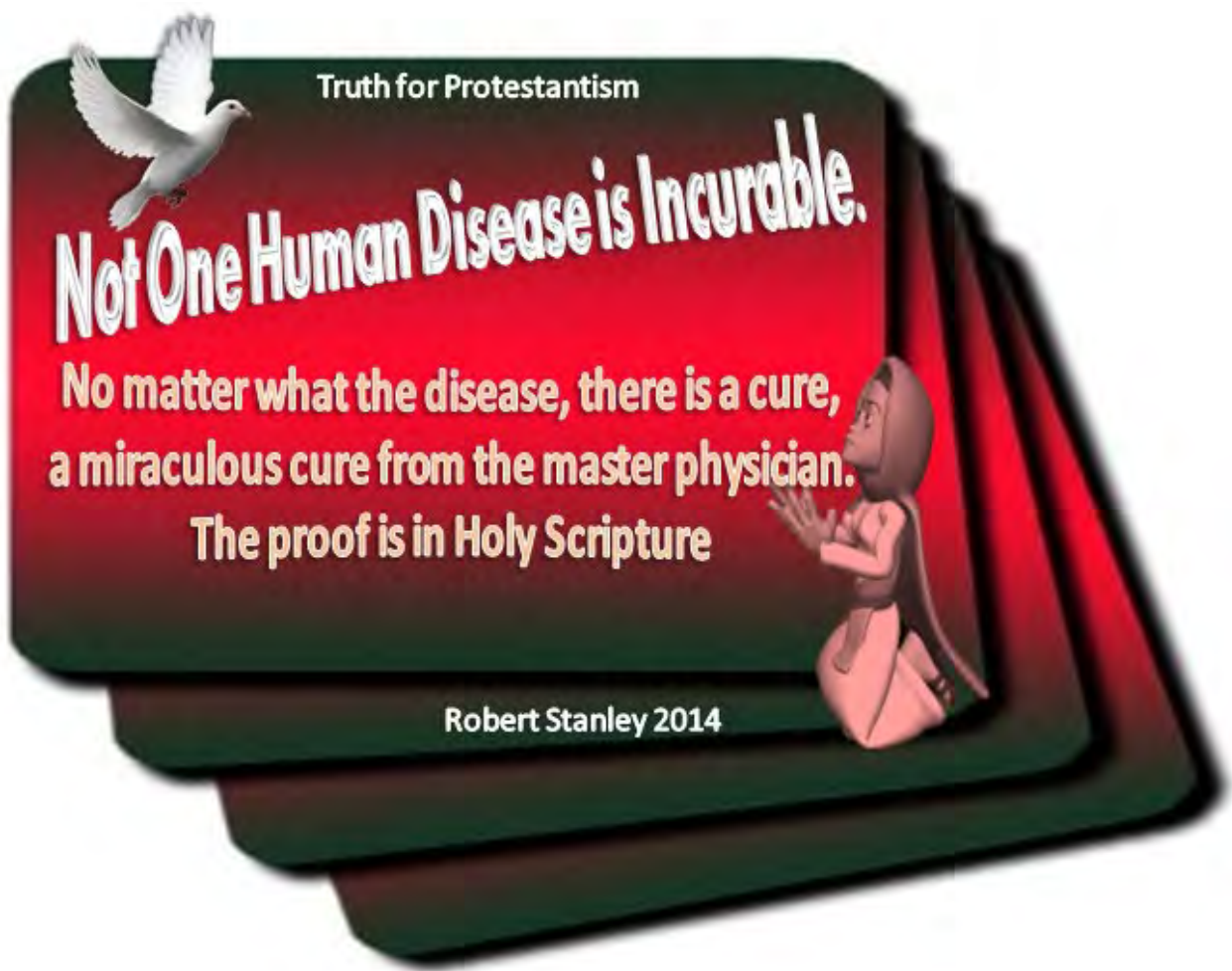
*Truth for Protestantism*

**Common Sense  
is not so Common Anymore...**

**Help to save your soul!**

**Robert Stanley 2004**

**Common Sense is Not so Common Anymore.**



**Not One Human Disease is Incurable.**



*Truth for Protestantism*



**Jesus Christ  
Will Always Come  
to the Aid of His Church...  
Ephesians 5:23**

**It seems the time is now for GOD to raise a Saint  
to come to the aid of His Church.**


**Now who do you suppose it will be?**

**I know who I expect that it might be....YOU!**

**and see for yourself. *Robert Stanley 2014***

**Jesus Christ Will Always Come to the Aid of His Church.**

Truth for Protestantism



# Why Should I Confess My Sins to a Man?

**It is GOD who forgives sins,  
and once forgiven,  
He ceases to remember them.**



## The Priests

"...for I will forgive their iniquity,  
and I will remember their sin no more."

Jeremiah 31:34

*Robert Stanley 2007*

*Arts by Leilila Roberts*

**Why Should I Confess My Sins to a Man?**

Truth for Protestantism

**What is Truth? Asked by Pilate in John 18:38.**

- A. Truth is one. There can be only one truth.**
- B. 'Truth' is the opposite of 'error'.**
- C. The definition of 'Truth' is, "conformable to fact".**

Designs are strengthened by counsels:  
Prov 20:18

## The Magisterium and the Pope Who they are and what they do..

Robert Stanley 2001



**The Magisterium and the Pope**

Truth for Protestantism

I'M A

Roman

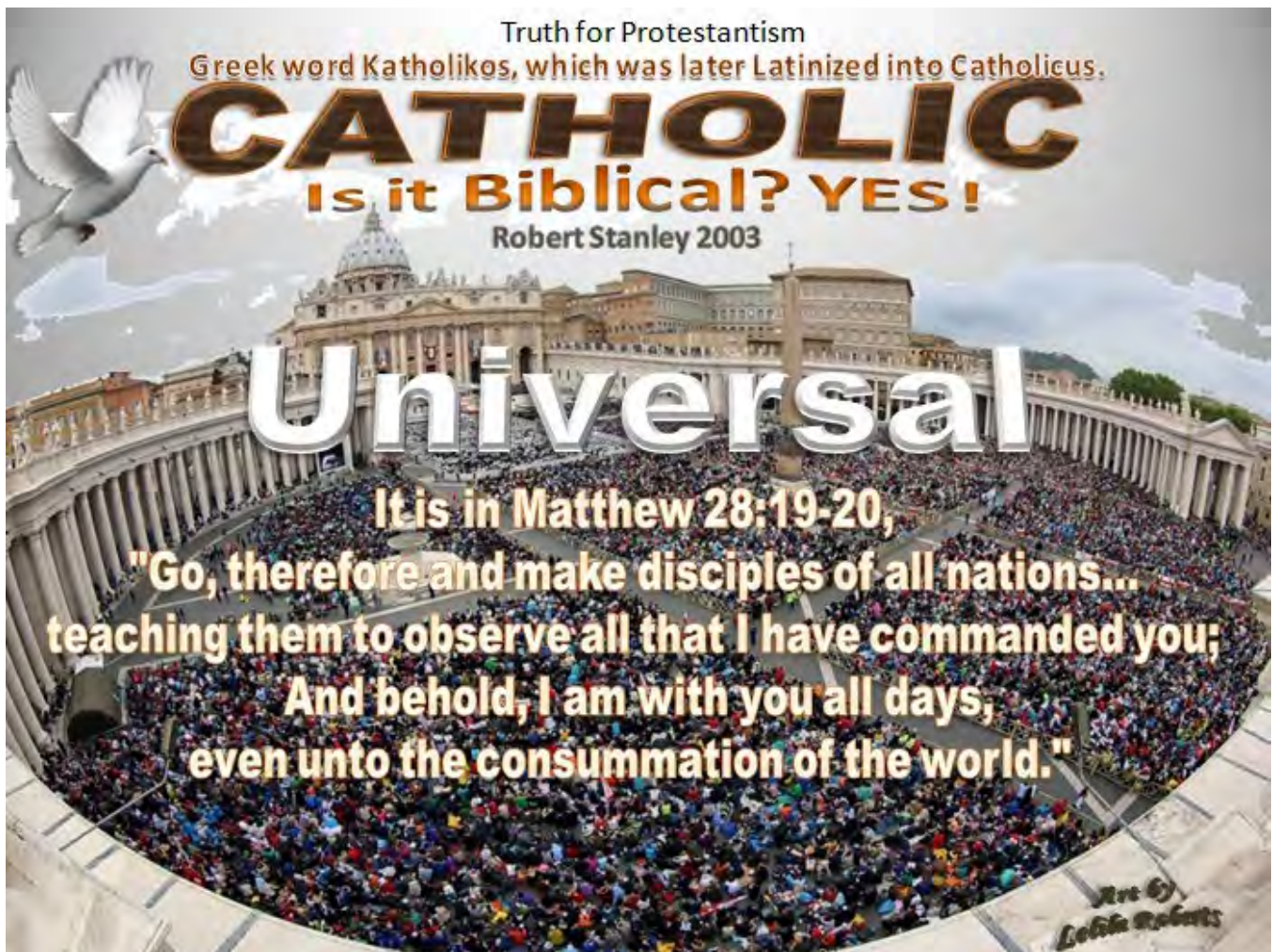


Robert Stanley 2003

AND PROUD OF IT

"Go, therefore and make disciples of all nations...teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; And behold, I am with you all days, even unto the consummation of the world." Matthew 28:19-20, CatholicLink

We are Catholic and Proud of it.



Catholic: What Does it Mean?

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

---

---

**Some well written graphics, based on web pages from  
The Catholic Treasure Chest.**

**Volume 3**

**These graphics were all produced by my good friend Lelila Roberts.**

---

**Truth for Protestantism**

**Our Fathers!!!**

Matthew 6:9,  
Luke 11:2

**who art in Heaven**

Matthew 16:15-17

**In these verses it is shown that GOD  
had spoken through His "Father Figure",  
Peter, and Peter only, revealing the truth to him.**

*Robert Stanley 2004*

**Our Fathers**

Truth for Protestantism



# The House of God is the Awesome Church of God! But which one is it?

Robert Stanley 2007

**But Which One Is It?**

Truth for Protestantism

Predestination of  
Do we have **FREE WILL?**  
What does Holy Scripture say?

"GOD made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his own counsel"

Sir 15:14.

Robert Stanley 2001



**Is it Predestination or Free Will?**

Truth for Protestantism



**"For no other foundation  
can any one lay  
than that which is laid down,  
which is Jesus Christ."**

**1 Corinthians 3:11**

**WHO AND HOW TRUTHFUL IS  
THE FOUNDER OF YOUR SECT/CULT?**

**"He who is not with me is against me,  
and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

**Luke 11:23**

**Robert Stanley 2009**

**For there is No Foundation**

*Truth for Protestantism*

# **Which is the True Church, and Which ones are not?**



**The TRUE Church is The Catholic Church!**



**Truth is a person and that person is Jesus Christ.  
"Jesus said to him, 'I am the way, and the truth, and the  
life; no one comes to the Father, but by me'." John 14:6**

**NO Moral Guidance!**

**Sola Scriptura believers' unworkable Doctrine**

**Scripture clearly has said that  
everything is NOT IN THE BIBLE,  
but what is not therein will be revealed  
by the Holy Spirit over time.**

**Is that the theme of Sola Scriptura?  
It is not. Obviously it is to the contrary.**

*Robert Stanley 2014*



**Which is the True Church and which ones are Not?**



Compiled by Bob Stanley, April 25, 2015

Graphics by LeLila Roberts

Lelila's Facebook Page:

<https://www.facebook.com/TruthForProtestantism?ref=hl>

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"  
Galatians 4:16**

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)



# Patron Saints of Great Britain and Ireland

Graphic by artist Robin Armit

These are the Patron Saints of Great Britain and Ireland George, Andrew, David and Patrick. Who were they and where did they come from?

## Saint Andrew – Patron Saint of Scotland

St Andrew was one of the twelve disciples chosen by Jesus. He was born in Bethsaida on the Sea of Galilee, and like his brother, Peter he was a fisherman. He is noted for having been martyred by being tied to an X shaped cross known as The Saltire. This he apparently chose so as not to be martyred on the traditional T shaped cross his master died on. The flag of Scotland bares a white Saltire with a blue background to this day.

According to ancient legend, St. Andrews remains were shipwrecked 300 years after his death on the East Coast of Scotland at a settlement which we now know as the town of St. Andrews.

St Andrew's Day celebration 30th November



## Saint George Patron Saint of England



Contrary to what many commonly believe Saint George was not English of birth in fact he was a Roman citizen born in 280AD, although there is a lot of controversy regarding his place of birth, there is general agreement that it was probably in Cappadocia (modern Turkey). He was a soldier in the Roman Army who rose to the rank of Tribune with a command of 1,000 men. George was said to have sacrificed himself in the defence of early Christians from the Emperor Diocetian, this and

## Saint Patrick Patron Saint of Ireland

Saint Patrick, is arguably the most widely recognised of the Patron Saints of Great Britain and Ireland, due to the celebrations on Saint Patrick's day which have been widely adopted in many countries around the world. Interestingly it is also likely that he was from what is now England, although Saint Patrick would have been a Roman Britain. According to Confessio of Patrick, when he was 16, he was captured by Irish pirates from his home, and taken to Ireland as a slave. After six years he eventually escaped and returned home, but after becoming a cleric, he would later return to Ireland to share his faith with the Celts. Although there is debate about the timing of St Patrick's life it is widely believed he died 461AD.

By the seventh century he was acknowledged as the Patron Saint of Ireland.



Saint Patrick's Day celebration 17th of March



## Saint David – Patron Saint of Wales

Unlike his fellow Patron Saints, Saint David was indeed from the same country which patronised him as their Saint. David is said to have been a monk and missionary who travelled through Wales, England and Brittany and converted the Pagan Celts of western Britain to Christianity.

It is said that he died on the 1st March in 589 after living to the ripe old age of 100. He was buried in his monastery, now the site of St. David's Cathedral in Pembrokeshire.

St David's Day celebration 1st of March

subsequent accounts of miracles in his name are what led to him being recognised as a Saint in 900AD. He did not however, become Patron Saint of England till the 14th Century. It should be noted that it is unlikely he ever confronted and slayed a dragon. The dragon legend was likely born out of a more representative fight of his against evil more generally.

St George's Day celebration 23rd of April

April 4, 2016

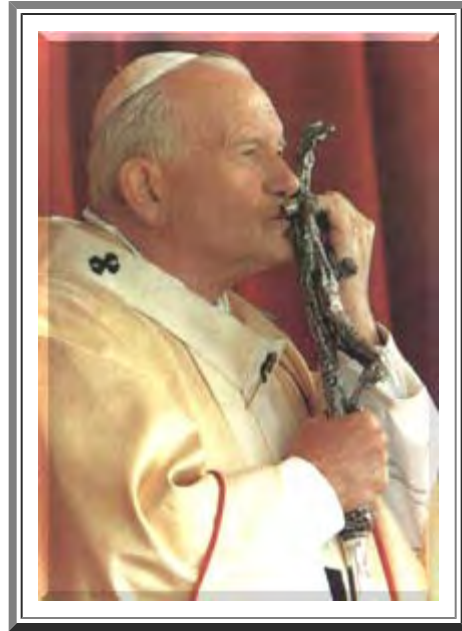
Robin's webpage for this graphic:

<http://www.holyart.co.uk/patron-saints-great-britain-ireland>

[Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Our Dear Departed Visible Head of the Catholic Church...*

---



*Pope John Paul II*

*May 18, 1920 - April 2, 2005*

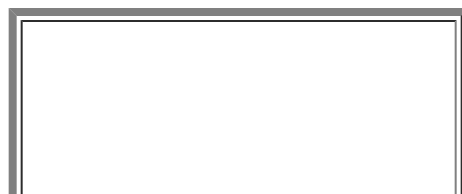
---

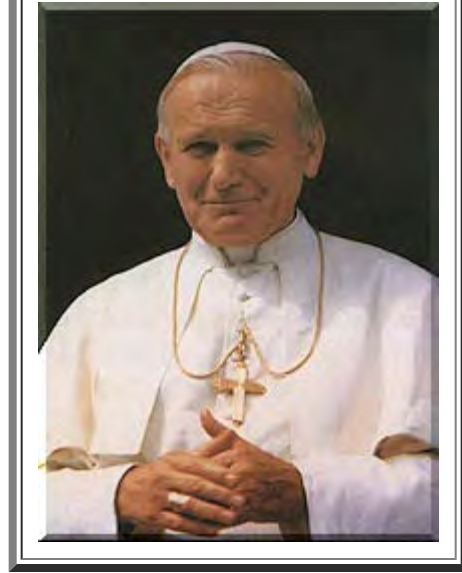
*Vicar of Christ...  
Bishop of Rome...  
Primate of Italy.....  
Patriarch of the West....  
Servant of the Servants of GOD...  
Successor of the Prince of the Apostles...  
Sovereign of the State of the Vatican City...  
Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church.....  
Archbishop and Metropolitan of the Roman Province...*

---

*You Are The Light Of The World...  
Matthew 5:14...*

---





---

[\*Back to Home Page:\*](#)

---

# *Our Dear Father Dermot Dwyer.*

---



*January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005*

---

*Priest, Shepherd, Confessor, Counselor, Best Friend.  
Missed by so many. Loved by so many.*

*"Thou art a priest forever, according to the order of Melchisedech".  
Hebrews 7:17*

---

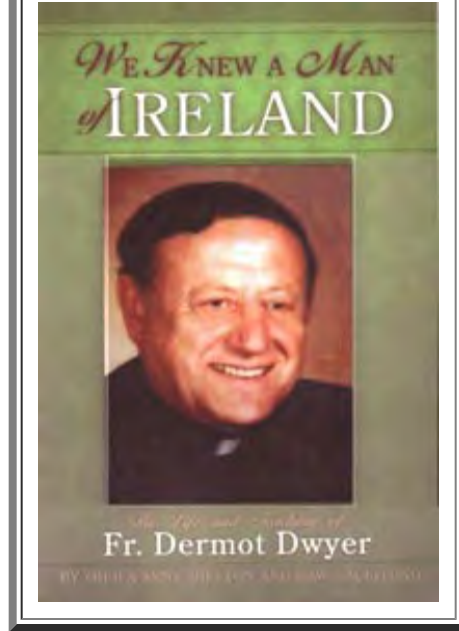
*"You Are The Light Of The World."  
Matthew 5:14*

---

*"For our sakes He made Him to be sin who knew nothing of sin,  
so that in Him we might become the justice of GOD."  
2 Corinthians 5:21*

---





*Learn more about this remarkable priest from this book that was released on April 12, 2007.*

*It is available from many sources such as Amazon, Barnes & Noble, and others...*

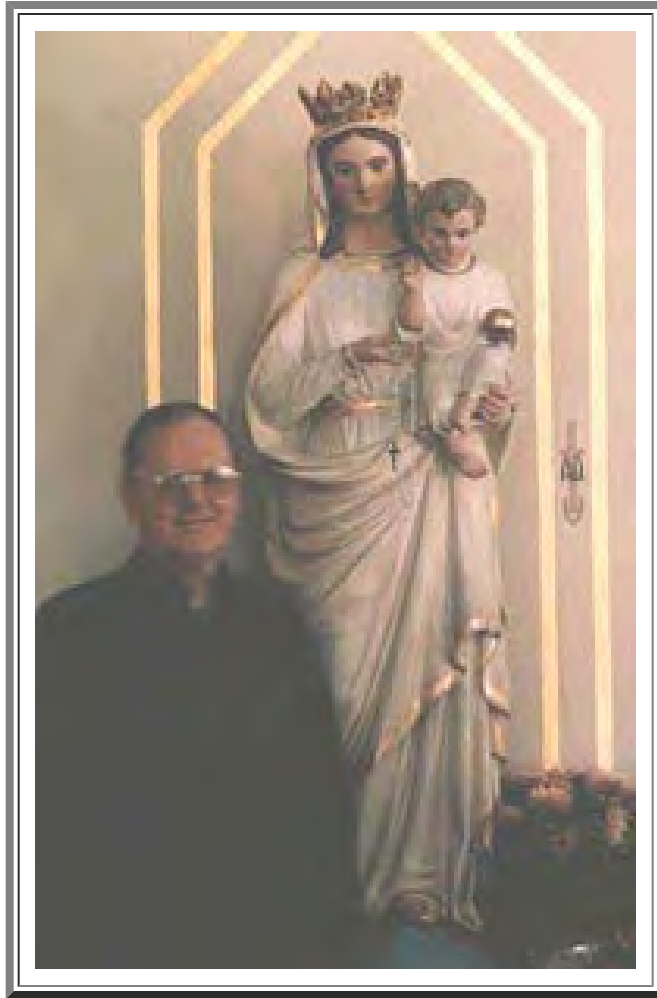
---

[\*Back to Home Page:\*](#)

---

# Father Luke Zimmer

---



*Father Luke Zimmer, SS.CC. August 3, 1923 - January 7, 1997  
Ordained June 5, 1954...*

*We miss you Fr. Luke...*

*"Thou Art a Priest Forever According to the Order of Melchisedech"  
Psalms 110:4*

*Picture taken on December 11, 1991, in St Dominic's Church, Colfax California.*

---

---

• [Return to Home Page...](#)

# The Woman, and her indispensable



# role in the Bible.



---

*The most perfect human person ever created was a woman...*

---

*Genesis 2:21-24, Eve, the first woman. Without [Eye](#), there would be no human race, and you would not be reading this now. Since Eve was the first to sin against GOD (1Tim 2:14) in Gen 3:6, she is the first cause of sin and death in the world. It took the serpent to trick the woman, but, however, it took only a woman to trick the man.*

---

*Genesis 3:15, Mary is mentioned for the first time. She is the "woman" of the first book of the Bible, and the "woman" of the last book of the Bible in [Revelation 12:1](#). Without Mary, there would be no Jesus Christ, and thus no salvation for us.*

---

*Genesis 17:16, Sarah is given the title, "Mother of All Nations", by GOD. Without her, there would be no Isaac, no Jacob, no David, no Solomon, and no Jesus Christ..*

---

*Genesis 25:19-26, Rebecca gave birth to Jacob and Esau. Without her, there would be no founding of the two nations of which the Lord told her in verse 23. One of those nations was Israel.*

---

*Genesis 29:11, Rachel is kissed by Jacob. It is the only verse in the Bible where a man kissed a woman. Were it not for Rachel, Joseph would have not been born, Gen 30:24. Had not Joseph been born, the Israelites might have starved during the seven year drought, Gen 43:1-1.*

---

*Ruth 1-4, Without Ruth, who was the ancestress of David and of Christ, biblical history would have been changed drastically. Again, there would be no salvation for us, save for a woman. And do not forget the beautiful words spoken by her in Ruth 1:16, which are repeated at many weddings, "For wherever you go I will go, wherever you lodge, I will lodge, your people shall be my people, and your GOD, my GOD".*

---

*2Sam 12:24, Bathsheba gave birth to Solomon. Owing to her, we have the [Queen Mother](#) a prefigurement of Mary, the wisdom of Solomon, the beautiful Book of Psalms, the Songs of Solomon, and of course this important era of the ancestry of Jesus Christ.*

---

*Judith 13:10, The state of Israel was saved by this woman who had slain the general of the Assyrian army, Holofernes, thus causing the entire enemy army to flee in terror from a battle they would probably have won. She was honored as a "Defender of Israel", another prefigurement of Mary.*

---

*Esther 1-16, Esther, the heroine Jewish Queen of King Xerxes of Persia, saved her subjects from annihilation, from a plot perpetrated by Haman the Agagite.*

---

*Luke 1:26-38, Mary gave her unconditional consent to become the Mother of GOD. Had she refused, there would be no Savior.*

---

*Luke 1:24-80, Elizabeth, the mother of John the Baptist. Without Elizabeth, the coming of Christ would not have been prepared by John. Also the beautiful canticle, the Magnificat, sung by Mary in Luke*



*1:46-55 would not have been realized.*

---

*Luke 2:6-7, A creature, a creation of GOD, a woman named Mary, became the "[Mother of GOD](#)". What a tremendous honor given to women. If you will note, there is no complementary creature known as the "Father of GOD".*

---

*John 20:14-18, Mary Magdalene, went from a lowly prostitute to a magnificent Saint. She was the first person to see the risen Christ. She was the first one to arrive at the tomb on Easter morning in John 20:1. She was one of the three women standing at the foot of the cross in John 19:25.*

---

*Some interesting footnotes:*

- 1. Satan deigned Eve a more important target than Adam.*
  - 2. God stated that it was going to be through the seed of a woman that satan would be defeated.*
  - 3. The plan of redemption, as laid out by God, needed the cooperation of a woman, not of a man, but of a woman. We must remember, Jesus was not "just a man", for His substance was Divine. Mary, on the other hand, although "[Immaculately Conceived](#)", was human, for Her substance was not Divine.*
  - 4. Jesus appeared first after His resurrection to a woman, not to a man, but to a woman, a repentant sinner at that!*
  - 5. Mary is the most perfect creature that has ever existed or will ever exist.*
  - 6. Remember, there were only four people standing at the foot of the cross, John and three women. The other men, Christ's disciples, had fled in fear of persecution. It was a woman, Mary, who accompanied her Son from the womb to the tomb.*
- 

*"Our Lord Jesus Christ, however, who came to liberate mankind, in which both males and females are destined to salvation, was not averse to males, for He took the form of a male, nor to females, for of a female He was born. Besides, there is a great mystery here: that just as death comes to us through a woman, Life is born to us through a woman; that the devil, defeated, would be tormented by each nature, feminine and masculine, since he had taken delight in the defection of both."*

*Saint Augustine, Christian Combat (22,24) 396 A.D. (Jurgens-1578)*

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, April 1, 1998  
Updated September 20, 2001*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Call No Man Your Father!

Matthew 23:9

This verse is one of the most mis-quoted, most taken out of [context](#), and most misunderstood by non-Catholics in all of Holy Scripture. What does this verse really say?

*"Call no one on earth your father..."*

*Matthew 23:9, "And call no one on earth your father; for one is your father, who is in heaven."* The meaning of that verse is, 'no earthly father must come before your heavenly father'. This is shown in Matthew 10:37, when He said, "He who loves 'father' or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me." If you back up to Matthew 23:1, Jesus was actually addressing the '*crowds and His disciples*'. It is clear He spoke to *two* groups. If you jump to verse 8, where he said, "*As for you* (indicating a select group, *NAB*), do not be called 'Rabbi' (Rabbi's are teachers, or the learned in Jewish law and the crowds mentioned in verse 1 certainly are not teachers, so *He was addressing the disciples*). You have but one teacher, and you are all brothers." (He called His disciples His "[brothers](#)" in many other Bible verses).

\* A parent is called father - Ephesians 6:4 and Colossians 3:21, "Fathers do not provoke your children to anger."

\* Exodus 20:12, the 4th commandment, honor your "father" and your mother.

\* In 1Corinthians 4:14-16, Paul said, "I am writing you this not to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. Even if you should have countless guides to Christ, yet you do not have many fathers, for I became your father in Christ Jesus through the Gospel. Therefore, I urge you, be imitators of me."

\* Philemon 1:10, "I appeal to you for my child, Onesimus, whose father I have become in my imprisonment."

\* Philippians 2:22, "...As child serves father..."

\* Acts 7:2, and Act 22:1, "Brethren and fathers hear..."

\* Acts 13:17, "...people of Israel chose our fathers..."

\* Romans 4:1-18, Abraham is called "[Father](#)" seven times in these verses.

\* Romans 9:10, "Isaac our [father](#)..."

\* Hebrews 1:1, ...spoke in times past to the fathers,

\* 2Peter 3:4, "...for since the fathers fell asleep,..."

\* 1John 2:13, "I am writing to you, fathers, because you know him who is from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have conquered the evil one."

\* Malachi 1:6, "A son honors his father...if then I be a father, where is my honor?"

\* Isaiah 22:21-22, "...and he shall be as a [father](#) to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. And I will lay the key of the house of David upon his shoulder; and he shall open and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open." These verses are a prefigurement of the papacy.

\* In John 6:49, Jesus Himself said, "Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness and are dead."

He said call no man your father in Matthew 23:9, and here he calls their ancestors "Fathers". Is this a conflict?

\* How about Luke 14:26, Jesus said, "If anyone comes to me and does not hate (the word 'hate', at the time, meant to 'love less') his FATHER..." Here Jesus said the word "father" again. If you take the literal meaning of "father" the same as some take it in Matthew 23:9, then you could only conclude that Jesus said, "You have to love Me more than you love My Father in heaven." I am sure that is not the meaning of Luke 14:26. Wouldn't you agree?

\* A priest is a spiritual "Father", as your blood father is your natural father...

\* Judges 17:10, "Stay with me, Micha said to him. Be Father and Priest to me..."

\* Judges 18:19, "Come with us and be our [Father and Priest](#)."

I would say Holy Scripture itself, corrects the misconceptions and mistranslations of Matthew 23:9, wouldn't you?

What do most people call their male parent? Sire? Dad? Pop? Mister? No, most call him "father".

# Are you sinning every time you call your male parent "father"?

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, 1996  
Updated December 13, 2001*

---

 [Return To HomePage](#)

# So, You Think You Know Your Religion? Try To Answer These Questions?

---

*Questions designed to make you think: 'N.T.' is New Testament, and 'O.T.' is Old Testament.*

---

*Some of the answers are found elsewhere on this website. Some are in the Catechism of the Catholic Church, and some are just plain common sense. See how many you can answer...*

---

*After the last Apostle died where did the next 300 years teaching come from?  
Are all seven Sacraments defined in the Bible?  
Are 'Bishops' and 'Deacons' mentioned in the Bible?  
Are the 'End Times' the end of the world? What does the Bible say?  
Are there any occasions where GOD obeys His creatures?  
Are there any references to Church government (Magisterium) in scripture?  
Are there any references to the 'Deuterocanonicals' in the New Testament?  
Are there any scientific revelations in the Bible?  
Are there any verses in the N.T. referencing the O.T. but not found in it?  
Are we bound by the 'opinion' of any theologian?*

---

*Are you 'saved' simply by accepting Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior?  
At what point in time does the 'GOD of Mercy' become the 'GOD of Justice'?  
Bibles of our time are changing. Can you explain why?  
Can a Catholic participate in a marriage ceremony or reception, between a Catholic and a non Catholic which is performed in a protestant Church?  
Can any human person get to heaven without being baptized?  
Can GOD move?  
Can the Catholic Church change dogma? Doctrine?  
Can the existence of GOD be demonstrated by deduction?  
Can the Holy Eucharist be given to non-Catholics? Why? (Bible verse please)  
Can the 'Succession of Popes' be traced all the way back to St. Peter?*

---

*Can you define the 'foundation' of the Catholic Church?  
Can you draw any N.T. parallels to Joseph of the O.T.?  
Can you explain the horizontal, & the vertical, of the 2 great commandments?  
Can you explain the relationships of Cephas, Kepha, Petros, and Petra?  
Can you give a reason why Mary is not mentioned by Paul in his N.T. books?  
Can you name a human (attribute) comparison to the 'Holy Trinity'?  
Can you name the first known writing wherein the word 'Catholic' was used?  
Can you really be saved by just accepting Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior?  
Can you sum up the whole of the 'Law' (the ten commandments) into one word?  
Define a 'Cult'?*

---

*Define a 'Parable'?  
Define 'Calumny'?  
Define 'Eschatology'?  
Define 'Simony'?  
Define 'Space'?*

***Define the word 'Spirit'?***

***Define the word 'Soul'?***

***Define 'Time'?***

***Did GOD create demons (satan)?***

***Did GOD ever command an idol to be made and used?***

---

***Did Jesus Christ baptize others Himself? If so, who?***

***Did Jesus Christ command that a New Testament be written?***

***Did Jesus Christ ever say He was GOD in the Gospels?***

***Did Jesus Christ ever write anything?***

***Did Jesus Christ have a divine intellect?***

***Did He have a human intellect?***

***Did Jesus Christ have a divine nature?***

***Did He have a human nature?***

***Did Jesus Christ have a divine will?***

***Did He have a human will?***

---

***Did Jesus Christ have a human soul?***

***Did Jesus Christ honor His mother?***

***Did Jesus Christ say anything about defending His Church?***

***Did Jesus Christ say there would be divisions in His Church?***

***Did Jesus Christ speak as GOD, or as man, or both, in the Gospels?***

***Did Jesus, the 'Incarnate Word', always exist?***

***Did the Apostles ever catch fish on their own without the help of Jesus?***

***Did the 'Ark of the Covenant' prefigure any particular person?***

***Did the Council of Trent (1546) add the Deuterocanonical books to our Bible?***

***Do Angels have a hierarchy?***

---

***Do Angels have parents?***

***Do Catholics 'worship' Mary?***

***Do dreams have any significance in the Bible?***

***Do we each have a 'Guardian Angel'?***

***Do we know who goes to Heaven, and who doesn't?***

***Does being 'Born Again' assure you of salvation?***

***Does Hell exist?***

***Does Holy Scripture give us an 'index' of books to be included in the Bible?***

***Does the Bible say anything about 'abortion'?***

***Does the Bible say anything about 'contraception'?***

---

***Does the Bible say it is difficult to read, and in need of interpretation?***

***Does the Bible say it is the sole teaching authority (Sola Scriptura)?***

***Does the Bible say that everything that Jesus said is recorded in it?***

***Does the Catholic Church belong to the 'World Council of Churches'?***

***Does the Son of GOD share in the divinity of the Father?***

***Explain Matt 26:26? What did Jesus say here?***

***Explain the meaning of Gen 3:15?***

***Explain the meaning of the word 'exegesis'?***

***From which Old Testament book were most quotes referenced in the New Testament?***

***Has Mary always left a verbal message in her approved apparitions?***

***Has the Church ever said any apparition was absolutely true?***

*Have any prophecies seemingly been fulfilled in this, the 20th century?*  
*How can Christianity be shown to be true from Bible verses?*  
*How can you recognize the 'One True Church'?*  
*How can you reconcile the 'GOD of Mercy' with the 'GOD of Justice'?*  
*How could Mary have not ever sinned?*  
*How do we know that GOD created everything out of nothing? (2Macc 7:28)*  
*How do you explain Mt 11:11 in regard to the Blessed Virgin Mary?*  
*How do you know which books of the Bible are the Bible?*  
*How do you test a teacher for false teachings?*  
*How many books are there in Protestant Bibles?*

---

*How many bodies does Jesus Christ have?*  
*How many books do Catholic Bibles have?*  
*How many Churches did Jesus Christ found?*  
*How many forms of 'Grace' are there? Can you name them?*  
*How many splits in 'The body of Christ' are there approximately?*  
*If we know the truth, must we follow it?*  
*In His human nature, did Jesus Christ know everything?*  
*Is a marriage by a Justice of the Peace accepted by the Church?*  
*Is 'Assumption' of a person biblical?*  
*Is Jesus Christ a divine person?*

---

*Is Jesus Christ a human person?*  
*Is Jesus The Christ, a proper title of Our Lord?*  
*Is it a sin to read protestant literature?*  
*Is it a sin to shop on Sunday?*  
*Is Mary the 'Mother of GOD'? Explain your answer.*  
*Is new Church teaching authority, such as Immaculate Conception, scriptural?*  
*Is priestly celibacy Biblical?*  
*Is 'Purgatory' mentioned, or implied in the Bible?*  
*Is salvation outside of the Catholic Church likely? Be very explicit.*  
*Is the Bible the 'mother' of the Church?*

---

*Is the Catholic Church mentioned in the Bible? Verse(s) please.*  
*Is the Church the 'mother' of the Bible or the 'daughter'?*  
*Is the Gospel John, chapter 6, figurative or literal?*  
*Is the Old Covenant still in effect?*  
*Is the Papacy Scriptural?*  
*Is the second Pope mentioned in Scripture by name?*  
*Is the 'thread' of the O.T. to the N.T. explained in Scriptures?*  
*Is the word 'Bible' mentioned in the Bible? Trinity?, Incarnation?, Pope?*  
*Is there a connection between the story of 'Noah's Ark' and the Church?*  
*Is there a list of inspired books in the Bible that shows which books are to be included in it?*

---

*Is there any evidence of the 'Holy Trinity' in the Bible?*  
*Is there any Biblical evidence showing Peter was the leader of the Apostles?*  
*Is there archaeological evidence of any Biblical events?*  
*Is there such a thing as 'Baptism of Blood'? How about 'Baptism of Desire'?*  
*Most of the N.T. was written in \_\_\_\_\_, and most of the O.T. in \_\_\_\_\_? (Language)*  
*Name some of the 'Attributes of GOD'?*

*Name some of the 'Doctors of the Church'?*

*Name some of the 'Fathers of the Church'?*

*Name some 'Apostolic Fathers'?*

*Name some very significant events in the Bible which occurred on Sunday.*

---

*Name the only person in the entire Bible to be called 'Blessed among women'?*

*On what mountain did GOD give to Moses the ten commandments? Ex 19.*

*On what mountain did GOD give His name 'I AM' to Moses from the burning bush?*

*Show several verses where GOD said, "Do not add or delete from these words."*

*The Bible speaks of 'Jewish Priests'. Why are there only 'Rabbi's' today?*

*The number 666 is the number of \_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_?*

*The seven trumpets of Rev 8-11 can be tied to which part of what other book?*

*The Universe came into being by accident, or by design. What does this mean?*

*To whom was each of the Gospels written?*

*Was Blessed Mary the mother of a divine person?*

---

*Was Mary the mother of a human person?*

*Was Mary the mother of a person with a divine nature? Of a human nature?*

*Was St. Paul a Hebrew?, Jew?, Greek? Roman?*

*Was the birth, life, and death of Jesus Christ prophesied in the O.T.?*

*Was the celebration of the 'Body and Blood of Christ' foretold in the OT?*

*Was the sacrifice of Isaac by Abraham a prefigurement for a N.T. happening?*

*Were angels tested individually or as a race? Humans tested, same question.*

*Were any of the prophecies of the O.T. fulfilled in the N.T.?*

*What are 'manuscripts', and why are they significant?*

*What are our three main purposes in this life?*

---

*What are the 'Dead Sea Scrolls'?*

*What are the four 'Marks of the Catholic Church'?*

*What are the 'senses' of Scripture?*

*What are the seven things the Lord hates and detests the most?*

*What are the 'Synoptics'?*

*What are the 'Twelve Articles of Faith'?*

*What Church is a child Baptized into when Baptized by a Protestant Minister?*

*What did Jesus mean when He called His mother 'woman' in Jn 2:4, & Jn 19:24?*

*What did Jesus mean when He said, 'you must be born again'? Jn 3:3*

*What did Paul do (to, or for, Christians) before his miraculous conversion?*

---

*What did the 'Council of Jamnia' accomplish? Whose Council was it?*

*What do 'Omnipresent', 'Omnipotent', and 'Omniscient' mean?*

*What do the letters I.N.R.I. stand for?*

*What does 'Anno-Domini' mean?*

*What does 'Apologetics' mean?*

*What does 'Apostolic Father of the Church' mean? Who were they?*

*What does 'C.E./B.C.E.' mean?*

*What does 'Do this in remembrance of Me' mean when translated properly from Greek?*

*What does 'Ex-Cathedra' mean?*

*What does faith come from? (Rom 10:17)*

---

*What does 'Infallibility' mean?*

*What does 'Let him be Anathema' mean?*

*What does 'Outside of Time and Space' mean?*

*What does 'Schism' mean?*

*What does 'Sola Fide' mean?*

*What does 'Sola Gratia' mean?*

*What does 'Sola Scriptura' mean?*

*What does 'St. Athanasius Creed' teach?*

*What does 'Sufficiency of Scripture' mean as used by Protestants?*

*What does the Bible say about 'individual interpretation' of scriptures?*

---

*What does the Church teach regarding 'contraception'?*

*What does the Church teach regarding homosexuality? What does the Bible say?*

*What does the Church teach about those who are not baptized, dying, & ignorant of GOD?*

*What does the Greek word 'Anamnesis' mean?*

*What does 'The Immaculate Conception' mean?*

*What does the word 'Sabbath' mean?*

*What groups of people did St. Paul preach to first? What groups were second?*

*What happened at Jamnia in the 1st century, that is significant even today?*

*What happens to those who refuse the teaching of the Church? Mt 10:11-15*

*What is a 'Church Council'? (not an individual church pastoral council)*

---

*What is a 'Codex'?*

*What is a 'Doctor of the Church'?*

*What is a 'False prophet'?*

*What is a 'Fundamentalist'?*

*What is a 'Heretic'? Heresy?*

*What is a 'Manuscript' when talking about historical writings?*

*What is a 'Relic'?*

*What is 'Apostasy'?*

*What is 'Bilocation'?*

*What is meant by the 'Dormition' of the Blessed Virgin Mary?*

---

*What is meant by the 'True Presence' in the 'Holy Eucharist'?*

*What is 'New Age'?*

*What is 'Private Revelation', and 'Public Revelation'?*

*What is significant about the 'Bereans'?*

*What is St. Jerome's most noted accomplishment?*

*What is the 'Barque of Peter'?*

*What is the 'Beatific Vision'?*

*What is the 'Church Militant', 'Church Suffering', 'Church Triumphant'?*

*What is the 'College of Cardinals'?*

*What is the 'Communion of Saints'?*

---

*What is the 'Didache'?*

*What is the difference between an 'atheist' and an 'agnostic'?*

*What is the difference between 'Deuterocanonical' and 'Apocryphal' books?*

*What is the difference between Church 'Dogma', and Church 'Doctrine'?*

*What is the difference between the human 'soul' and the human 'spirit'?*

*What is the 'Ecole Initiative'?*

*What is the 'Golden Rule'?*



*What is the 'Holy Eucharist'?*

*What is the 'Hypostatic Union'?*

*What is the latest Cosmologists estimate of the amount of space all matter took up before the 'Big Bang'? How does this relate to creation?*

---

*What is the 'Law of First Mention'?*

*What is the 'Magisterium'?*

*What is the main difference between the Catholic Church and other churches?*

*What is the 'Mark of the Beast'?*

*What is the meaning of 'Agape'? Give a meaning used in the early Church?*

*What is the meaning of 'Alter Christus'?*

*What is the meaning of 'Born Again' in John 3:3?*

*What is the meaning of 'Doublethink'?*

*What is the meaning of 'Final Impenitence'?*

*What is the meaning of 'In Persona Christi'?*

---

*What is the meaning of 'Invincible Ignorance'?*

*What is the meaning of life?*

*What is the meaning of Mt 28:20?*

*What is the meaning of 'The Immaculate Conception'?*

*What is the meaning of 'The Incarnation'?*

*What is the meaning of the word 'Brethren' as used in the time of the Bible?*

*What is the meaning of the word 'Veracity'?*

*What is the meaning of the words 'Hyperdulia', 'Dulia', and 'Latria'?*

*What is the 'Name of GOD' as given by Him to Moses in Exodus?*

*What is the 'Olivet Discourse'?*

---

*What is the only command that the Blessed Virgin Mary ever gave in the Bible?*

*What is the 'pillar' and 'foundation' of truth?*

*What is the purpose of the Bible?*

*What is the 'Sacrifice of the Mass'?*

*What is the 'Saint Pius X Society'(SSPX)?*

*What is the 'Septuagint'?*

*What is the significance of GOD making name changes of Biblical characters?*

*What is the significance of John 1:1, and John 1:14, when taken together?*

*What is the significance of 'King Follett's Discourse'?*

*What is the significance of the number '666'?*

---

*What is the significance of the symbol of the 'fish' for early Christians?*

*What is the teaching of the Church regarding 'abortion'?*

*What is the 'Tetragrammaton'?*

*What is the 'Textus Receptus'?*

*What is the 'Vulgate'?*

*What is 'Transubstantiation'?*

*What is 'Truth'?*

*What is wrong with protestant teaching that 2Tim 3:16 'proves' Sola Scripura?*

*What is your favorite verse from Holy Scripture?*

*What language did Jesus speak? Is there Biblical evidence of this?*

---

*What language was the book of Matthew written in, and why is this important?*

***What material did GOD use to create the universe?***

***What one criminal action in their lives do Moses, David, and Paul share in common?***

***What profound statement can you make regarding Mary, if you combine Jn 1:1 and Jn 1:14?***

***What relationship to the Kings, were Old Testament Queens?***

***What Scripture was used by Abraham?***

***What Scripture was used by Christians in the first century?***

***What was in the 'Ark of the Covenant'?***

***What was the first teaching of Jesus Christ as He began preaching? Mt 4:17***

***What were the last words that Mary said in the Bible?***

***When and by whom were the deuterocanonicals removed from the Bible?***

---

***When did Jesus Christ establish His Church?***

***When did the Bible, New and Old Testament in one book, come into being?***

***When was Church 'Dogma' sealed?***

***When was the Catholic Church allowed to practice openly?***

***When was the Catholic Church founded? Bible verse please...***

***Where did the Bible come from?***

***Where does the word 'Christian' first appear in the Bible?***

***Where in Scripture did GOD first say He will send a redeemer?***

***Where in Scripture were the first priests ordained?***

***Where is Jesus Christ 'substantially present'? Name 2 places.***

---

***Where is the last place in the Bible where the mother of Jesus is mentioned?***

***Which Church is the true Church, that Jesus Christ founded in Mt 16:18?***

***Which of the persons of the Holy Trinity (if any) called Mary, the 'Mother of GOD'?***

***Which old heresy denied the divinity of Christ?***

***Which old heresy denied the humanity of Christ?***

***Who are the 'Apostolic Fathers of the Church'?***

***Who are the 'First Born' of GOD? Ex 4:22***

***Who are the 'Holy Innocents'? Who are they in our time?***

***Who asked the question, 'What is truth'?***

***Who came first, Jesus or Mary? (think carefully before answering this)***

---

***Who constructed the Ark of the Covenant?***

***Who convened the 'Council of Jamnia'? Christians? Jews? Romans? Gentiles?***

***Who died on the cross?***

***Who is considered to be the first Catholic apologist?***

***Who is the 'Bishop of Rome'?***

***Who is the first person in Scripture Gospels to call Jesus 'Son of GOD'?***

***Who is the first person in Scripture to call Mary 'Blessed'?***

***Who is the first Pope in the papal line who is not a saint?***

***Who is the 'Incarnate Word'?***

***Who is the 'mysterious person' mentioned in Mt 10:28?***

***Who is the 'New Ark of the Covenant'?***

***Who is the 'Rock'?***

---

***Who is the 'Woman' in the first book, and the last book of the Bible?***

***Who or what is 'The Body of Christ'?***

***Who or what is 'The Mystical body of Christ'?***

***Who or what is the 'Queen of Heaven' mentioned in Jeremiah 7 and 44?***

***Who resurrected Jesus Christ from the dead?  
Who said, 'am I my brothers keeper'?  
Who started 'Protestantism'?  
Who thrust the spear through the side of Christ?  
Who was ascending and descending 'Jacobs Ladder'?  
Who was the first Christian martyr?***

---

***Who was the first person to call Jesus Christs Church, the Catholic Church?  
Who was the first Pope to have a name change?  
Who was the first protestant?  
What was his/her vocation?  
Who was the 'Good Thief'?  
Who were the first to shed their blood for Christ? J1705  
Who were the seven 'angels' of the Churches in Rev 2-3?  
Who wrestled all night with GOD or an angel and won?  
Who wrote the first five books of the O.T., and how do we know it?  
Whose boat did Jesus Christ teach from?***

---

***Why are there so many scandals in the Church?  
Why are you here in this life?  
Why aren't women allowed to be priests?  
Why did Jesus speak in parables?  
Why did St Paul preach so often in synagogues on the Sabbath (Act 13:14,44)?  
Why does there have to be a third place besides heaven and hell?  
Why is St Ignatius of Antioch 'Letter to the Smyrneans' of such interest?  
Why was Moses prevented from entering the promised land?  
Why were Bibles not prolific before 1450?  
Will you be saved knowing the Catholic Church is the 'One True Church', and you refuse to join it?***

---

***There are over 200 questions here. If you would like to add some that I might have missed,  
please feel free to send them to me. Thanks...***

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, July 10, 1999*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Private Revelation

## What Pope Urban VIII had to say about it...

---

***Pope Urban VIII, 1623-1644:*** "In cases which concern private revelations, it is better to believe than not believe, for if you believe, and it is proven true, you will be happy that you have believed, because our Holy Mother asked it. If you believe and it shall be proven false, you will receive all blessings as if it had been true, because you believed it to be true."

---

How many win-win situations have you seen in your lifetime?

---

Remember that the Church reserves final judgment on Private Revelation and we must always abide by its ruling.

---

 [Return to HomePage:](#)

---

# Catholics Worship Idols?

---

*That is what some say that Catholics do. Why do they say that? What is their reference? Where is their documented proof? Show me the genuine Catholic documents which "prove" this false charge?*

*I have yet to see any Catholic document that says Catholics are to worship idols.*

---

**Idol:**

*An **image** used as an object of worship. A false GOD.*

*This is how the dictionary defines an idol.*

**Image:**

*A reproduction of the form of a person or an object.*

*An optically formed duplicate, counterpart, or other representative reproduction of an object, especially an optical reproduction of an object formed by a lens or a mirror.*

*This is what the dictionary says an image is. It could be a statue, icon, or even a photograph.*

---

**Worship:**

*The reverent love and devotion accorded a deity, an idol, or a sacred object.*

*This the definition given by the dictionary.*

---

*Do you have a photograph of a loved one? Do you worship it? I doubt it. Maybe you only use the picture to remind yourself of that person. Isn't that right?*

*What about the statue of Abraham Lincoln in the Lincoln Memorial?*

*Do you or anyone else worship it or any other statue? Of course not.*

*Then why is the statue there? It is to remind us of what a great man he was and in an image to which we can relate.*

---

*It is the same situation in the Catholic Church. The statues in the Catholic Church are there to remind us of our founder, Jesus Christ, His mother, and the great saints of the Church.*

---

*"You shall not carve idols for yourselves in the shape of anything in the sky above or on the earth below or in the waters beneath the earth."*

*Exodus 20:4*

*GOD clearly said make no images.*

*"And the Lord said to Moses, "Make a seraph (snake) and mount it on a pole, and if anyone who has been bitten looks at it he will recover."*

*Moses accordingly made a bronze serpent and mounted it on a pole, and whenever anyone who had been bitten by a serpent looked at the bronze serpent, he recovered."*

*Numbers 21:8-9*

**GOD clearly said make an image.**

---

**Now is this a Bible conflict, or a misunderstanding, or misinterpretation by someone? It has to be one or the other.**

---

**"So all the people took off their earrings and brought them to Aaron, who accepted their offering, and fashioned this gold with a graving tool, made a golden calf. Then they cried out, 'this is your GOD, O Israel, who brought you out of the land of Egypt'."**

**Exodus 32:3-4**

**This is a clear violation of the first commandment. They had accepted and made for themselves a false god. So how did GOD respond?**

**"Thus the Lord smote the people for having had Aaron make the calf for them."**

**Exodus 32:35**

**It is clear that GOD again said make no idols.**

**"Make two cherubim of beaten gold for the two ends of the propitiatory, fasten them so that one cherub springs direct from each end."**

**Exodus 25:17-18**

**Another clear message directly from GOD to make idols. Did you notice that these gold cherubim were to be mounted atop the most sacred object on earth, the Ark of the Covenant?**

**Chapters 5 and 6 of 1Kings tell of the building of Solomon's Temple as commanded by GOD, and decorating it inside with...**

**"And he made in the oracle two cherubim of olive tree, of ten cubits in height."**

**1Kings 6:23**

**Yet another command from GOD to make idols.**

**These idols were huge, as one cubit is about eighteen inches. That makes each one fifteen feet tall.**

---

**So what do we have here? Are there more Bible conflicts than we realized, or are we missing something?**

---

**Do you see the pattern here? It is very clear.**

**GOD had said to make images that come from GOD but make no images that are against Him...**

- 1. Angels are Saints, St. Michael, St. Raphael, St. Gabriel.**
  - 2. There are many Saints who never were Angels, St. Mary, St. Peter, etc.**
  - 3. Saints are of GOD so what is the problem of having a statue of them?**
  - 4. Jesus Christ is certainly of GOD, so what is the problem of having a crucifix to remind us of the passion He suffered for each of us?**
  - 5. Catholics, when praying before a statue are not petitioning to the statue, but to the person of whom it represents.**
  - 6. Now if you think petitioning Saints is wrong, I suggest you refer to Rev 5:8, and Rev 8:1-4**
-

*Now I have to ask once more, for those who accuse Catholics of  
idol worship, show me your documentation which 'proves' what you say.*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, October 28, 1998  
Updated March 14, 2003*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Catholic Prayers

---

*These are some of the prayers that Catholics use...*

---

## **1. The Magnificat (Canticle of Mary):**

*My soul proclaims the greatness of the Lord, my spirit rejoices in God my Saviour for he has looked with favour on his lowly servant. From this day all generations will call me blessed, the Almighty has done great things for me, and holy is his name. He has mercy on those who fear him in every generation. He has shown the strength of his arm, he has scattered the proud in their conceit. He has cast down the mighty from their thrones, and has lifted up the lowly. He has filled the hungry with good things, and the rich has sent away empty. He has come to the help of his servant Israel for he has remembered his promise of mercy, the promise he made to our fathers, to Abraham and his children forever. Glory be to the Father.....*

---

## **2. Canticle of Zechariah:**

*Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel; he has come to his people and set them free. He has raised up for us a mighty saviour, born of the house of his servant David. Through his holy prophets he promised of old that he would save us from our enemies, from the hands of all who hate us. He promised to show mercy to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant. This was the oath he swore to our father Abraham: to set us free from the hands of our enemies, free to worship him without fear, holy and righteous in his sight all the days of our life. You, my child, shall be called the prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the Lord to prepare his way, to give his people knowledge of salvation by the forgiveness of their sins. In the tender compassion of our Lord the dawn from on high will break upon us, to shine on those who dwell in darkness and the shadow of death, and to guide our feet into the way of peace. Glory be to the Father....*

---

## **3. Morning Prayer:**

*In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ I will begin this day. I thank you, Lord, for having preserved me during the night. I will do my best to make all I do today pleasing to You and in accordance with Your will. My dear mother Mary, watch over me this day. My Guardian Angel, take care of me. St. Joseph and all you saints of God, pray for me..(add your daily offering)*

---

## **4. Daily Offering:**

*O Jesus, through the immaculate heart of Mary, I offer you my prayers, works, joys and sufferings of this day in union with the holy sacrifice of the Mass throughout the world. I offer them for all the intentions of your sacred heart: the salvation of souls, reparation for sin, the reunion of all Christians. I offer them for the intentions of our bishops and of all the apostles of prayer, and in particular for those recommended by our Holy Father this month.*

---

## **5. Evening Prayer:**

*O my God, at the end of this day I thank You most heartily for all the graces I have received from You. I am sorry that I have not made a better use of them. I am sorry for all the sins I have committed against You. Forgive me, O my God, and graciously protect me this night. Blessed Virgin Mary, my dear heavenly mother, take me under your protection. St. Joseph, my dear Guardian Angel, and all you saints of God, pray for me. Sweet Jesus, have pity on all poor sinners, and save them from hell. Have mercy on the suffering souls in purgatory... (followed by an Act of Contrition)*



**6. Act of Contrition:**

*O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended You and I detest all my sins, because I dread the loss of heaven and the pains of hell, but most of all because they offend you, my God, who are all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of your grace, to confess my sins, to do penance and to amend my life. Amen*

---

**7. Prayer Before Meals:**

*Bless us O Lord, and these thy gifts, which we are about to receive, from thy bounty, through Christ, Our Lord. Amen. or Dear Jesus, we thank you for this food and ask you to bless it to our bodies, and our bodies to your service. Amen.*

---

**8. Anima Christi:**

*Soul of Christ, make me holy. Body of Christ, save me. Blood of Christ, fill me with love. Water from Christ's side, wash me. Passion of Christ, strengthen me. Good Jesus, hear me. Within your wounds, hide me. Never let me be parted from you. From the evil enemy, protect me. At the hour of my death, call me. And tell me to come to you. That with your saints I may praise you. Through all eternity. Amen.*

---

**9. Guardian Angel Prayer:**

*Angel of God, my guardian dear, to whom God's love, commits me here. Ever this day be at my side, to light and guard, to rule and guide. Amen.*

---

**10. Prayer to Our Lady:**

*Memorare Remember, O most loving Virgin Mary, that never was it known that anyone who fled to your protection, implored your help, or sought your intercession was left unaided. Inspired with this confidence, we turn to you, O Virgins of virgins, our Mother. To you we come, before you we stand, sinful and sorrowful. O Mother of the Word Incarnate, do not despise our petitions, but in your mercy hear us and answer us. Amen.*

---

**11. Prayer to the Holy Spirit:**

*Breathe into me Holy Spirit, That all my thoughts may be holy. Move in me, Holy Spirit, that my work, too, may be holy. Attract my heart, Holy Spirit, that I may love only what is holy. Strengthen me, Holy Spirit, that I may defend all that is holy. Protect me, Holy Spirit, that I always may be holy. or Spirit of wisdom and understanding, enlighten our minds to perceive the mysteries of the universe in relation to eternity. Spirit of right judgment and courage, guide us and make us firm in our baptismal decision to follow Jesus' way of love. Spirit of knowledge and reverence, help us to see the lasting value of justice and mercy in our everyday dealings with one another. May we respect life as we work to solve problems of family and nation, economy and ecology. Spirit of God, spark our faith, hope and love into new action each day. Fill our lives with wonder and awe in your presence which penetrates all creation. Amen. or Come, Holy Spirit and fill the hearts of your faithful and enkindle in them the fires of your love. Send forth your Spirit and we shall be created and you will renew the face of the earth. Amen.*

---

**12. The Angelus:**

*V: The Angel of the Lord declared unto Mary. R: And she conceived of the Holy Spirit. (Hail Mary....)  
V: Behold the handmaid of the Lord. R: Be it done unto me according to thy word. (Hail Mary....) V:  
And the Word was made Flesh. R: And dwelt among us. (Hail Mary....) V: Pray for us, O Holy Mother  
of God. R: That we may be made worthy of the promises of Christ. LET US PRAY: Pour forth, we  
beseech Thee, O Lord, Thy grace into our hearts; that, we to whom the Incarnation of Christ, Thy Son,  
was made known by the message of an Angel, may by His Passion and Cross, be brought to the glory of*

**His Resurrection. Through the same Christ our Lord. Amen.**

**It is traditional to say the Angelus at: 6.00 am, 12.00 Noon, 6.00 pm**

---

**13. The Our Father:**

**Our Father, Who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name; Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.**

---

**14. The Hail Mary:**

**Hail Mary full of Grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed are thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb Jesus. Holy Mary Mother of God, pray for us sinners now and at the hour of our death Amen.**

---

**15. Glory Be to the Father:**

**Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit. As it was in the beginning is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.**

---

**16. The Divine Praises:**

**Blessed be God. Blessed be His Holy Name. Blessed be Jesus Christ, true God and true Man. Blessed be the Name of Jesus. Blessed be His Most Sacred Heart. Blessed be Jesus in the Most Holy Sacrament of the Altar. Blessed be the great Mother of God, Mary most Holy. Blessed be her Holy and Immaculate Conception. Blessed be her Glorious Assumption. Blessed be the Name of Mary, Virgin and Mother. Blessed be St. Joseph, her most chaste spouse. Blessed be God in His Angels and in His Saints.**

---

**17. The Apostle's Creed:**

**I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth; and in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord: Who was conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary; suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died and was buried. He descended into hell; the third day He rose again from the dead; He ascended into heaven, is seated at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; from thence He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit, the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of Saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.**

---

**18. Offering of the Sacred Heart of Jesus:**

**Eternal Father, I offer the Sacred Heart of Jesus, with all its love, all its suffering and all its merits; to expiate all the sins I have committed this day, and during all my life; to purify the good that I have done this day and during my life; to make up for the good I ought to have done and that I have neglected this day and during all my life. Amen.**

---

**19. Prayer to St. Michael the Archangel:**

**St. Michael, the Archangel, defend us in battle; be our defense against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May god rebuke him, we humbly pray; and do thou, O Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God, thrust into hell Satan and the other evil spirits who prowl about the world seeking the ruin of souls. V: Most Sacred Heart of Jesus, R: Have Mercy on us. V: Most Sacred Heart of Jesus, R: Have Mercy on us. V: Most Sacred Heart of Jesus, R: Have Mercy on us. Amen.**

---

**20. At the End of the Day: Now I lay me down to sleep, I pray the Lord my soul to keep; If I should die before I wake, I pray the Lord my soul to take.**

---



# *The Perfect Squelch...*

---

---

**How many times have you heard these 'opinions', and many others, of Biblical Stories by so-called experts?**

**Adam and Eve were not our first parents.**

**Cain and Abel never did exist.**

**Jesus did not walk on water.**

**Jesus did not miraculously multiply the loaves and fishes. Each person had a sandwich in his pocket.**

---

**The answer, and perfect squelch for all of those that I have heard, and many other outlandish 'opinionated' remarks is....**

**"Oh, were you there?"** 

**Enough said...**

---

---

**Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 2, 2011**

---

---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# ✠ The Power of Holy Water ✠

Quoted from the writings of Saint Teresa of Avila (1562)

---

---

## The Power of Holy Water:

From the Autobiography of Saint Teresa of Avila, Chapter 31, 1562 A.D...

"From long experience I have learned that there is nothing like holy water to put devils to flight and prevent them from coming back again. They also flee from the Cross, but return; so holy water must have great virtue. For my own part, whenever I take it, my soul feels a particular and most notable consolation. In fact, it is quite usual for me to be conscious of a refreshment which I cannot possibly describe, resembling an inward joy which comforts my whole soul. This is not fancy, or something which has happened to me only once. It has happened again and again and I have observed it most attentively. It is let us say, as if someone very hot and thirsty were to drink from a jug of cold water: he would feel the refreshment throughout his body. I often reflect on the great importance of everything ordained by the Church and it makes me very happy to find that those words of the Church are so powerful that they impart their power to the water and make it so very different from water which has not been blessed.

One night, too, about this time, I thought the devils were stifling me; and when the nuns had sprinkled a great deal of holy water about I saw a huge crowd of them running away as quickly as though they were about to fling themselves down a steep place.

I will only describe something that happened to me one night of All Souls. I was in an oratory: I had said one nocturn and was repeating some very devotional prayers which follow it -- they are extremely devotional: we have them in our office-book -- when actually the devil himself alighted on the book, to prevent me from finishing the prayer. I made the sign of the Cross and he went away. I then began again and he came back. I think I began that prayer three times and not until I had sprinkled some holy water on him could I finish it. At the same moment I saw several souls coming out of purgatory: their time there must have been nearly up and I thought that perhaps the devil was trying to impede their deliverance."

Ex 40:12-16, Lev 14:49-53,15:7-11,16:23-24, Num 5:16-17,8:7,19:17-19, 2King 2:20-22 (salt is added to holy water), Psa 51:2,7

---

---

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Have You Ever Wondered What the Letters After the Names of Religious Indicate?

---

*Bishops, Priests, Deacons, Nuns, Brothers, Sisters, Orders, Organizational Acronyms, the letters associated with their names are:*

A.A.....	Augustinians of the Assumption, Assumptionists
A.A.M.M.....	Agustinas Recoletas Misioneras de Maria
A.A.S.C.....	Afiliated Christian Brother
A.A.S.C.....	Handmaids of the Blessed Sacrament and of Charity
A.A.S.C.....	Handmaids of the Sacred Heart of Jesus
A.A.S.S.....	Siervas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús
A.A.S.S.....	Siervas del Santísimo Sacramento y de la Caridad
A.B.A.....	Antoniani Benedictini Armeni
A.C.D.SS.T.....	Aliadas Carmelitas Descalzas de la Santísima Trinidad.
A.C.I.....	Esclavas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús
A.C.J.....	Apostólicas del Corazón de Jesús
A.E.S.C.....	Adoratrices Esclavas del Santísimo Sacramento y de la Caridad
A.F.S.C.....	Affiliated Christian Brother
A.J.....	Apostles of Jesus
A.M.....	Agustinas Misioneras
A.S.A.S.....	Asociación Mariana Apostólica Sacerdotal
A.S.C.....	Adorers of the Blood of Christ
A.S.C.J.....	Apostles of the Sacred Heart of Jesus
A.S.J.M.....	Augustinian Sisters, Servants of Jesus and Mary
A.S.S.P.....	Angelic Sisters of St. Paul
B.....	Barnabites or Congregation of Clerks Regular of St. Paul
B.....	Beatus, Blessed
B.A.....	Ordre Basilien Alepin
B.B.....	Beati, Blesseds
B.C.....	Ordre Basilien Choueirite
B.C.L.....	Bachelor of Canon Law
B.D.....	Bachelor of Divinity
B.F.C.C.....	Brothers for Christian Community
B.G.S.....	Little Brothers of the Good Shepherd
B.H.....	Brotherhood of Hope
B.H.S.....	Brother-Servants of the Holy Spirit
B.P.S.....	Sisters of Charity of Good and Perpetual Succour
Br.....	Brother
B.S.....	Arrouhbaniat Albassiliat Almoukhalissiat
B.S.....	Sisters of the Good Savior (Bon Sauveur)
B.S.C.....	Brothers and Sisters of Charity
B.S.C.D.....	Brothers and Sisters of Charity Domestic
B.S.G.....	Brotherhood of St. Gregory, Episcopal
bso.....	Salvatorians (Basilian Salvatorian Order - A Melkite Community)
B.V.M.....	Sisters of Charity of the Blessed Virgin Mary
Ca. Cha.....	Carmelitas de la Caridad
C.A.M.....	Congregazione Mechitarista di Venezia, Mechitarists
Cat.I.C.....	Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica
C.B.....	Catholics of the Buffalo
C.B.A.....	Catholic Bible Association
C.B.C.I.....	Catholic Bishops' Conference of India
C.B.S.....	Sisters of Bon Secours de Paris

**C.B.S.....Congregation of the Sisters of the Blessed Sacrament**  
**C.C.....Companions of the Cross**  
**C.C.C.....Catechism of the Catholic Church**  
**C.C.D.....Confraternity of Christian Doctrine**  
**CC.RR.MM.....Order of Minor Clerks Regular (Carracciolini)**  
**C.C.S.P.....Sisters of Charity of the Incarnate Word**  
**C.C.V.....Carmelite Sisters of Charity, Vedruna**  
**C.C.V.I.....Congregatio Sororum Caritatis a Verbo Incarnato, Latin for C.C.S.P.**  
**C.D.D.....Disciples of the Lord**  
**C.D.F.....Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith**  
**C.D.P.....Sisters of Divine Providence**  
**C.F.A.....Congregation of Alexian Brothers**  
**C.F.C.....Congregation of Christian Brothers**  
**C.F.C.....Irish Christian Brothers**  
**C.F.I.C.....Congregation of Franciscans of the Immaculate Conception (Netherlands)**  
**C.F.I.C.....Congregazione dei Figli dell'Immacolata Concezione, Concezionisti**  
**C.F.P.....Confraternity of Penitents**  
**C.F.R.....Franciscan Friars of the Renewal, Fr. Groeschel**  
**C.F.R.....Franciscan Sisters of the Renewal, Fr Groeschel**  
**C.F.S.....Congregation of the Priestly Fraternity**  
**C.F.X.....Congregation of the Brothers St Francis Xavier, Xaverian**  
**C.H.M.....Congregation of the Humility of Mary**  
**C.H.S.....Crusade of the Holy Spirit**  
**C.H.S.B.....Community of Hermits of St. Bruno**  
**C.I.C.....Congregación de la Inmaculada Concepción de Castres**  
**C.I.C.M.....Missionhurst, Congregation of Immaculate Heart of Mary (Scheut Fathers)**  
**C.I.M.....Congregation of Jesus and Mary**  
**C.J.....Congregation of St. Joseph, Josephites**  
**C.J.C.....Sisters of Jesus Crucified**  
**C.J.D.....Canons of Jesus the Lord, Vladivostok, Russia**  
**C.J.M.....Congregation of Jesus and Mary (Eudist)**  
**C.L.P.....Congregation of Our Lady of Pity**  
**C.M.....Carmelite Missionaries**  
**C.M.....Congregation of the Mission, Vincentians or Lazarists**  
**C.M.....Padres de la Compañía de María**  
**C.M.C.....Congregation of the Mother Coredemptrix**  
**C.M.F.....Congregation of Missionary Sons of Immaculate Heart of Mary, Claretians**  
**C.M.I.....Carmelites of Mary Immaculate**  
**C.M.M.....Congregation of Mariannahill Missionaries**  
**C.M.M.C.....Congregation of Mary Mother of the Church**  
**C.M.S.....Comboni Missionary Sisters**  
**C.M.S.F.....Missionary Congregation of St Francis of Assisi**  
**C.N.....Capuchin Sisters of Nazareth**  
**C.N.D.....Congregation of Notre Dame**  
**C.O.....Congregation of the Oratory, Oratorians**  
**Cong.Orat.....Congregation of the Oratory, Oratorian**  
**C.Op.....Congregation of St Joseph Calasanctius for Christian Works**  
**C.P.....Congregation of the Passion, Passionists**  
**C.P.....Congregation of the Passion of Jesus (Passionist Contemplative Nuns)**  
**C.P.M.....Congregation of the Priests of Mercy**  
**C.P.P.S.....Missionary Priests of the Most Precious Blood.**  
**C.Pp.S.....Society of the Precious Blood**  
**C.P.S.....Congregation of Priests of the Holy Stigmata of Our Lord Jesus Christ**  
**C.R.....Congregation of the Resurrection, Resurrectionist**  
**C.R.....Ordo Clericorum Regularium Vulgo Theatinorum, Theatine Order**  
**C.R.....Sisters of the Christian Retreat, Chuscian**  
**C.R.A.....Swiss Congregation of Canons Regular of Saint Maurice of Agaune**  
**C.R.C.S.....Clerici Regulares Congregationis Somaschae (Padres de Somasqui)**



**C.R.I.C.....Congregation of Canons Regular of the Immaculate Conception**  
**C.R.L.....Congregation of Canons Regular of the Lateran, Augustinian Canon**  
**C.R.L.....Canonesses Regular of the Lateran**  
**C.R.M.....Clerici Regulares Minores ("Clérigos Regulares Menores", Mariani)**  
**C.R.M.D.....Clerici Regulares Matris Dei ("Clérigos Regulares de la Madre de Dios)**  
**C.R.M.I.....Clerici Regulares Ministrantes Infirmis ("Clérigos Regulares de los Enfermos", Camillini, Camilliani)**  
**C.R.N.J.....Canons Regular of the New Jerusalem**  
**C.R.O.S.A.....Canonesses of St. Augustin**  
**C.R.P.....Order of Canons Regular of Premontre (Norbertine, Premontstratensian)**  
**C.R.S.....Orden de los Padres Somascos, Somascan Fathers**  
**C.R.S.....Order of Clerks Regular of Somascha (Somaschi)**  
**C.R.S.A.....Confederation of Canons Regular of St. Augustine**  
**C.R.S.F.....Sisters of St. Francis**  
**C.R.S.P.....Clerics Regular of St. Paul**  
**C.R.S.P.....Clerici Regulares Pauperum Matris Dei Scholarum Piarum, (Piaristas)**  
**C.R.S.S.....Canonesses of the Holy Sepulchure**  
**C.R.T.....Clerici Regulares Theatini (Clérigos Regulares Teatinos)**  
**C.S.....Capitanio Sisters**  
**C.S.....Missionaries of St. Charles, Scalabrinians**  
**C.S.A.....Congregation of Our Lady**  
**C.S.A.....Canonesses of St. Augustin**  
**C.S.B.....Congregation of St. Bridget**  
**C.S.B.....Congregation of St. Basil, Basilian Fathers**  
**C.S.C.....The Congregation of Holy Cross, Holy Cross Fathers**  
**C.S.C.....Sisters of Holy Cross**  
**C.S.C.....Sisters of the Holy Cross**  
**C.S.F.....Congregation of the Holy Family, Italy**  
**C.S.F.N.....Sisters of the Holy Family of Nazareth**  
**C.S.I.....Congregation of the Priests of the Sacred Heart**  
**C.S.J.....Congrégation du Sacré-Coeur**  
**C.S.J.....Congregation of St. Joseph, Priests and Brothers**  
**C.S.J.....Sisters of St. Joseph**  
**C.S.J.B.....Sisters of St. John the Baptist**  
**C.S.J.P.....Sister of St. Joseph of Peace**  
**C.S.P.....Congregation of Missionary Priests of St. Paul the Apostle, Paulists**  
**C.S.R.....Sisters of the Holy Redeemer**  
**C.S.S.....Congregation of the Sacred Stigmata, Stigmatine Fathers and Brothers**  
**C.SS.CC.....Congregatio Sacratissimorum Cordium (Misioneros del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús y María)**  
**C.S.S.F.....Congregation of the Sisters of Saint Felix of Cantalice, Felicians**  
**C.S.Sp.....Congregation of the Holy Ghost Fathers, Spiritans**  
**C.Ss.R.....Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, Redemptorists Fathers**  
**C.SS.S.....Congregation of the Most Holy Saviour (Brigittine)**  
**C.S.S.T.....Sisters of the Holy Trinity**  
**C.S.V.....Clerics of St. Viator**  
**C.S.V.B.....Sisters of the Savior and the Blessed Virgin Mary**  
**C.V.I.....Sisters of the Incarnate Word and Blessed Sacrament, Cleveland, Mexico**  
**C.Y.O.....Catholic Youth Organization**  
**D.C.....Congregazione dei Preti della Dottrina Cristiana, Dottrinari**  
**D.C.....Daughters of Charity**  
**D.C.....Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent De Paul**  
**D.C.J.....Carmelite Sisters of the Divine Heart of Jesus**  
**D.C.L.....Doctor of Canon Law (Civil)**  
**D.D.....Doctor of Divinity**  
**D.D.L.....Daughters of Divine Love**  
**D.H.M.....Daughters of the Heart of Mary**  
**D.H.S.....Daughters of the Holy Spirit**

**D.J.....Daughters of Jesus**  
**D.M.....Daughters of Mary of the Immaculate Conception**  
**D.M.J.....Daughters of Mary and Joseph (formerly Ladies of Mary)**  
**D.Min.....Doctor of Ministry**  
**D.M.M.M.....Daughters of Mary, Mother of Mercy Congregation, Nigeria**  
**D.M.S.E.....The Dominican Missionary Sisters of St. Elizabeth**  
**D.O.L.C.....Daughters of Our Lady of Compassion**  
**D.P.....Daughters of Providence, St. Brieuc**  
**D.Phil.....Doctor of Philosophy U.K. Oxford**  
**D.R.E.....Director of Religious Education**  
**Dr.Theol.....Doctor of Theology, German**  
**D.S.H.....Daughters of the Sacred Heart**  
**D.S.M.P.....Daughters of Saint Mary of Providence**  
**D.S.S.....Doctor of Holy (Sacred) Scripture**  
**D.W.....Daughters of Wisdom, St. Montfort**  
**E.B.S.B.....Ecumenical Benedictine Sisters of Bethany**  
**E.P.....Heralds of the Gospel (Virgo Flos Carmeli)**  
**Er.Cam.....Camaldolese Hermits of the Congregation of Monte Corona**  
**F.A.S.....Franciscan Apostolic Sisters**  
**F.B.E.....Franciscan Brothers of the Eucharist**  
**F.B.P.....Franciscan Brothers of Peace**  
**F.C.....Brothers of Charity**  
**F.C.....Daughters of the Cross of Liege**  
**F.C.J.....Faithful Companion of Jesus, Sisters**  
**F.C.J.....Franciscan Sisters of the Heart of Jesus, Malta**  
**F.C.J.M.....Franciscan Companions of Jesus and Mary**  
**F.C.M.....Société des Filles du Coeur de Marie**  
**F.D.C.....Daughters of Divine Charity**  
**F.d.C.C.....Congregation of Sons of Charity (Canossiani)**  
**F.D.C.C.....Canossian Daughters of Charity (Italy)**  
**F.D.D.C.....Canossians, Daughters and Sons of Charity**  
**F.D.L.C.....Daughters of the Cross**  
**F.D.L.S.....Filles de la Sagesse, Daughters of Wisdom**  
**F.D.M.....Brothers of Mercy**  
**F.D.N.S.C.....Daughters of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart**  
**F.D.P.....Brothers of Divine Providence**  
**F.D.P.....Sons of Divine Providence**  
**F.F.P.....Franciscan Friars of Divine Providence**  
**F.F.S.C.....Franciscan Brothers of the Holy Cross**  
**F.H.G.S.....Handmaids of the Good Shepherd**  
**F.H.I.C.....Franciscan Hospitaller Sisters of the Immaculate Conception**  
**F.I.....Franciscans of the Immaculate**  
**F.I.C.....Brothers of Christian Instruction**  
**F.I.C.P.....Institute of Brothers of Christian Instruction of Ploermel**  
**F.I.S.....Franciscan Immaculatine Sisters**  
**F.J.....Congregation of St. John**  
**f.m.....Franciscan Minims of the Perpetual Help of Mary**  
**F.M.A.....Salesian Sisters, Daughters of Mary Help of Christian**  
**F.M.A.....Figlie di Maria Ausiliatrice**  
**F.M.D.M.....Franciscan Missionaries of the Divine Motherhood**  
**F.M.I.....Congregation of Sons of Mary Immaculate (Chavagne Fathers)**  
**F.M.I.....Daughters of Mary Immaculate, Marianist Sisters**  
**F.M.M.....Brothers of Mercy of Our Lady of Perpetual Help**  
**F.M.M.....Franciscan Missionaries of Mary**  
**F.M.S.....Marist Brothers**  
**F.M.S.I.....Sons of Mary, Health of the Sick**  
**F.M.S.J.....Franciscan Missionaries of St. Joseph**  
**F.M.S.L.....Franciscan Missionaries Sisters of Littlehampton**

**F.P.M.....Presentation Brothers of Mary**  
**F.P.O.....Franciscans of Primitive Observance**  
**Fr.....Father**  
**F.S.....Fathers of Sion**  
**F.S.C.....Brothers of the Christian Schools, Christian Brothers**  
**F.S.C.....Brothers of St. Gabriel**  
**F.S.C.....De La Salle Brothers**  
**F.S.C.B.....Fraternità San Carlo Borromeo**  
**F.S.C.G.....Daughters of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, Italy**  
**F.S.C.H.....Changed to C.F.C, Irish Christian Brothers**  
**F.S.C.J.....Brothers (Sons) of the Sacred Heart, Verona Fathers**  
**F.S.D.....Franciscans of San Damiano**  
**F.S.E.....Franciscan Sisters of the Eucharist**  
**F.S.F.....Institute of Brothers of the Holy Family of Belley**  
**F.S.G.....Brothers of Christian Instruction of St. Gabriel**  
**F.S.G.M.....Sisters of St. George Martyrs**  
**F.S.I.C.....Franciscan Sisters of the Immaculate Conception**  
**F.S.M.....Franciscan Minoresses**  
**F.S.M.....Franciscan Sisters of Mary**  
**F.S.M.A.....Franciscan Sisters of Mary of the Angels**  
**F.S.M.I.....Congregation of Sons of Mary Immaculate**  
**F.S.M.L.....Franciscanos Minoresses**  
**F.S.M.L.....Franciscanas Misioneras de Littlehampton**  
**F.S.P.....Brothers of St. Patrick, Patrician Brothers**  
**F.S.P.....Daughters of St. Paul**  
**F.S.P.....Franciscan Sisters of Divine Providence**  
**F.S.P.A.....Franciscan Sisters of Perpetual Adoration**  
**F.S.R.....Brothers of the Holy Rosary, Reno**  
**F.S.S.E.....Franciscan Sisters of St. Elizabeth**  
**F.S.S.J.....Franciscan Sisters of St. Joseph**  
**F.S.S.P.....Priestly Fraternity of Saint Peter**  
**G.I.R.M.....General Instruction of the Roman Missal**  
**G.N.S.H.....Grey Nuns of the Sacred Heart**  
**H.C.....Sisters of the Holy Cross**  
**H.E.F.C.R.....Hermanas Educacionistas Franciscanas de Cristo Rey**  
**H.F.B.....Association of the Holy Family of Bordeaux**  
**H.H.....Benedictines of Heartsong Hermitage**  
**H.H.C.J.....Handmaids of the Holy Child Jesus**  
**HH.MM.....Maristas**  
**H.H.S.....Helpers of the Holy Souls**  
**H.J.....Hermanitos de Jesús**  
**Hna.....Hermana**  
**Hno.....Hermano**  
**H.P.B.....Handmaids of the Precious Blood**  
**H.S.B.....Hermits of St. Bruno**  
**H.S.C.....Hospitaller Sisters of the Sacred Heart of Jesus**  
**H.S.H.J.....Handmaids of the Sacred Heart of Jesus**  
**I.B.V.M.....Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary**  
**I.C.....Institute of Charity, Rosminians**  
**I.C.D.S.....Instituto Catequista Dolores Sopena**  
**I.C.E.L.....International Committee on English in the Liturgy**  
**I.C.E.T.....International Consultation on English Text**  
**I.C.M.....Missionary Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary**  
**I.C.M.I.C.A.....International Catholic Movement for Intellectual and Cultural Affairs**  
**I.C.P.B.....Institut du Clerge Patriarcal de Bzommar**  
**I.C.R.S.S.....International Catholic Charismatic Renewal Services**  
**I.E.M.E.....Instituto Español de San Francisco Javier para Misiones Extranjeras**  
**I.H.M.....Sisters, Servants of the Immaculate Heart of Mary**

**I.I.W.....Institute of the Incarnate Word**  
**I.J.....Infant Jesus Sisters (Nicolas Barre)**  
**I.M.C.....Missionary Institute of La Consolata, Consolata Fathers**  
**I.M.C.S/M.I.E.C.....International Movement of Catholic Students, student part of Pax Romana**  
**I.M.E.Y.....Misioneros de Yarumal, Columbia**  
**I.M.S.....Indian Missionary Society**  
**Inst.Ch.....Institute of Charity (Rosminian)**  
**I.R.S.J.G.....Instituto Religiosas de San José de Gerona**  
**I.S.S.M.....Institute of the Schoenstatt Sisters of Mary**  
**Ist del Prado.....Istituto del Prado**  
**I.V.E.....Institute of the Incarnate Word, Instituto del Verbo Encarnado**  
**I.W.B.S.....Sisters of the Incarnate Word and Blessed Sacrament, Corpus Christi, Victoria, Houston, Parma Heights.**  
**J.C.D.....Doctor of Canon Law**  
**J.C.L.....Licentiate in Canon Law**  
**Jer.....Jerónimos**  
**J.M.J.....Secular order of Jesus, Mary, and Joseph**  
**J.U.D.....Doctor of both Civil and Canon Laws**  
**K.C.....Knight Commander**  
**K.G.H.S.....Knight Grand Cross of the Holy Sepulchre**  
**K.H.S.....Knight of the Holy Sepulchre**  
**K.M.....Knights of Malta**  
**K of C.....Knights of Columbus**  
**K.P.....Knight of Pius IX**  
**K.P.C.....Knights of Peter Claver**  
**K.S.G.....Knight of St. Gregory**  
**K.S.S.....Knight of St. Sylvester**  
**L.B.N.....Little Brothers of Nazareth**  
**L.B.S.F.....Little Brothers of St. Francis**  
**L.C.....Legionaires of Christ**  
**L.C.M.....Sisters of the Little Company of Mary**  
**L.L.D.....Doctor of Laws**  
**L.S.M.....Licentiate in Medieval Studies**  
**L.S.P.....Little Sisters of the Poor**  
**L.S.S.....Licentiate of Sacred Scripture**  
**M.Afr.....Missionaries of Africa**  
**M.A.P.....Missionaries of Perpetual Adoration. Also called Missionaries of Fatima**  
**M.C.....Missionaries of Charity**  
**M.C.....Miles Christi**  
**M.C.....Consolata Missionaries (Sisters)**  
**M.C.....Hermanas Mercedarias de la Caridad**  
**M.C.C.J.....Comboni Missionaries of the Heart of Jesus**  
**M.C.D.P.....Missionary Catechists of Divine Providence**  
**M.C.J.....Missionaries of the Child Jesus, Philippines**  
**M.C.M.....Cordi Marian Sisters**  
**M.C.S.T.....Missionary Catechists of St. Therese of the Child Jesus (Philippines)**  
**M.C.S.T.....Misioneros del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús**  
**M.Div.....Master of Divinity**  
**M.E.G.A.....Mercy European Geographical Area**  
**M.E.P.....Paris Society of Foreign Missions, La Société des Missions Etrangères**  
**M.F.I.C.....Missionary Franciscan of the Immaculate Conception**  
**M.F.S.C.....Missionary Sons of the Sacred Heart of Jesus**  
**M.F.V.A.....Franciscan Missionaries of the Eternal Word**  
**M.G.....Institute of Our Lady of Guadalupe for Foreign Missions**  
**M.H.....Mill Hill Fathers**  
**M.H.M.....St. Joseph's Missionary Society of Mill Hill. Mill Hill Missionaries**  
**M.H.S.H.....Mission Helpers of the Sacred Heart**  
**MI.....Ministers of the Sick, Camillians**

**M.I.C.....Congregation of Marian Immaculate Conception, Marian Fathers**  
**M.I.C.M.....Mancipia Immaculati Cordis Mariae, Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary**  
**M.I.H.M.....Missionaries Immaculate Heart of Mary**  
**M.J.....Missionari di S. Giuseppe nel Messico**  
**M.J.....Missionaries of Jesus**  
**M.J.....Missionaries of St Joseph**  
**M.M.....Martyrs**  
**M.M.....Maryknoll Missionaries**  
**M.M.B.....Mercedarias Misioneras de Berriz**  
**M.M.S.....Medical Mission Sisters**  
**M.N.M.....Misioneros de la Natividad de María**  
**M.O.G.C.....Maryknoll Office for Global Concerns**  
**Mons.....Monseñor**  
**M.O.P.....Missionaries of the Poor**  
**M.P.F.....Religious Teachers Filippine**  
**M.P.V.....Religious Teachers Venerini**  
**M.S.....Marian Sisters**  
**M.S.....Missionaries of Our Lady of LaSalette**  
**M.S.A.....Missionaries of the Holy Apostles**  
**M.S.B.T.....Missionary Sisters of the Most Blessed Trinity**  
**M.S.C.....Marianites of Holy Cross**  
**M.S.C.....Missionaries of the Sacred Heart of Jesus**  
**M.S.C.....Missionarii Sacratissimi Cordis ("Misioneros del Corazón Más Sagrado")**  
**M.S.C.....Missionarii Sancti Caroli ("Misioneros de San Carlos")**  
**M.S.C.....Missionary Servants of Christ**  
**M.S.D.....Doctor of Medieval Studies**  
**M.S.D.....Religiosas Misioneras de Santo Domingo**  
**M.S.F.....Congregation of Missionaries of the Holy Family**  
**M.S.F.S.....Missionaries of St. Francis de Sales (Fransalian)**  
**Msgr.....Monsignor**  
**M.S.L.....Licentiate in Medieval Studies**  
**M.S.O.L.A .....Missionary Sisters of Our Lady of Africa**  
**M.Sp.S.....Missionaries of the Holy Spirit, Misioneros del Espíritu Santo**  
**M.S.S.....Missionaries of the Blessed Sacrament**  
**M.SS.C.....Missionaries of the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary**  
**M.SS.CC.....Congregation of Missionaries of the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary**  
**M.S.S.P.....Missionary Society of St. Paul**  
**M.Ss.R.....Missionaries of the Most Holy Redeemer, Gars Sisters/Mission Schwester**  
**M.S.S.S.....Missionary Sisters of the Most Blessed Sacrament**  
**M.SS.S.T.....Congregation of Missionary Servants of the Most Holy Trinity**  
**M.T.....Missionary Servants of the Most Holy Trinity**  
**M.T.S.....Master in Theological Studies**  
**M.V.D.F.....Verbum Dei Missionary Fraternity**  
**M.X.Y.....Institute of Yarumal for Foreign Missions**  
**N.D.A./..O.L.A.....Missionary Sisters of Our lady of Apostles**  
**O.A.D.....Agostiniani Scalzi**  
**O.A.D.....Discalced Augustinians**  
**O.A.R.....Order of Augustinian Recollects**  
**O.A.T.H.....Oblate Apostles of the Two Hearts**  
**Obl.S.B.....Oblate of St. Benedict**  
**O.C.....Ordo Charitatis (Padres de la Orde de la Caridad)**  
**O.C.....Order of the Carmelites**  
**O.Camald.....Ordo Camaldulensium (Camaldolenses)**  
**O.CARM.....Order of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Carmelites of Ancient Observance**  
**O.Cart.....Order of the Carthusians**  
**O.C.C.....Ordo Carmelitarum Calceatorum (Carmelitas)**  
**O.C.D.or O.D.C.....Order of Carmelites Discalced**

**O.C.D.S.....Order of Carmelites Discalced Secular**  
**O.CIST.....Order of Cistercians**  
**O.C.R.....Order of Cistercians, Reformed, (Trappist)**  
**O.C.S.O.....Order of Cistercians of the Strict Observance, Trappists and Trappistines**  
**O.C.V.M.....**  
**O.de.M.....Order of Our Lady of Mercy for the Ransom of Captives (Mercederian)**  
**O.D.N.....Compañia de Maria**  
**O.E.....Order of Emmanuel, Emmanuelites**  
**O.E.F.....Order of Ecumenical Franciscans**  
**O.E.S.A.....Hermits of St Augustine**  
**O.F.M.....Order of Friars Minor, Franciscans**  
**O.F.M.Cap.....Order of Capuchin Friars (Capuchin Franciscan)**  
**O.F.M.Conv.....Order of Friars Minor Conventual (Conventual Franciscan)**  
**O.F.M.I.....Franciscan Friars of Mary Immaculate**  
**O.Gr.....Order of Grandmont**  
**O.H.....Order of Brothers Hospitallers of St. John of GOD**  
**O.I.C.....Order of the Imitation of Christ**  
**O.L.G.....Sisters of Our Lady of the Garden**  
**O.L.M.....Order of Lebanese Maronite, Baladites**  
**O.L.M.E.....Our Lady's Missionaries of the Eucharist**  
**O.L.V.M.....Victory Noll Sisters**  
**O.M.....Minim Fathers**  
**O.M.C.....Franciscanos Menores Conventuales**  
**O.M.Cap.....Ordo Minorum Cappucinatorum (Capuchinos)**  
**O.Merced.....Ordo Beatae Mariae Virginis de Redemptione Captivorum (Mercedarianos)**  
**O.M.I.....Oblates of Mary Immaculate**  
**O.M.M.....Ar-Rouhbanyat Al-Marounyat Liltoubawyat Mariam Al-Azra**  
**O.M.V.....Oblates of the Blessed Virgin Mary**  
**O.P.....Order of Preachers, Dominicans**  
**O.P.....Order of Preachers, Dominicans, Anglican Catholic Church**  
**O.P.....Dominican Sisters (Conventual), Anglican Catholic Church**  
**O.P.....Dominican Sisters of Divine Providence**  
**O.P.....Dominican Sisters of St. Cecilia**  
**O.P.....Dominican Sisters of the Immaculate Conception**  
**O.P.....Sisters of Mary, Mother of the Eucharist**  
**O.P.B.....Oblates of the Precious Blood**  
**O.P.L.....Lay Order of Preachers, 3rd order**  
**O.PRAEM.....Canons Regular of Premontre, Norbertines, Premonstratensians**  
**O.P.S.D.....Ordo Poenitentia Sancti Dominici (Third Order of Preachers), Anglican Catholic Church**  
**Opus Dei.....Opus Dei, Prelatura del Opus Dei. Obra de Dios.**  
**O.R.C.....Order of Canons Regular of the Holy Cross**  
**O.R.S.A.....Order of Augustinian Recollects**  
**O.S.....Oblates of Wisdom**  
**O.S.A.....Hermits of St. Augustine, Augustinian Friars**  
**O.S.A.....Order of St. Augustine, Augustinians**  
**O.S.A.....Order of St. Andrew, Anglican**  
**O.S.A.....Opus Sanctorum Angelorum**  
**O.S.B.....Congregación de Benedictinas Misioneras de Tuzting**  
**O.S.B.....Order of St. Benedict, Benedictine**  
**O.S.B.....Order of St. Benedict, English Congregation**  
**O.S.B.....Order of St. Benedict, Solemnes Congregation**  
**O.S.B.....Order of St. Benedict, Subiaco Congregation**  
**O.S.B.cam.....Camaldolese Congregation of the Order of St. Benedict**  
**O.S.B.M.....Order of St. Basil the Great, Basilian Order of St. Josaphat**  
**O.S.B.S.....Oblate Sisters of the Blessed Sacrament**  
**O.S.C.....Canons Regular of the Order of the Holy Cross, Crosier Fathers**  
**O.S.C.....Oblates of St. Charles**

**O.S.C.....Oblati Sancti Caroli (Padres de San Carlos)**  
**O.S.C.....Order of St. Clare**  
**O.S.Cam.....Order of St. Camillus, Camillian Fathers and Brothers**  
**O.SCH.P.....Piaristen Orden, Ordo Scholarum Piarum, founded by St Calasantinus**  
**O.S.Cr.....Order of the Holy Cross**  
**O.S.E.....Order of St. Elizabeth**  
**O.S.F.....Congreg of Servants of Holy Infancy Jesus**  
**O.S.F.....Franciscan Brothers or Sisters**  
**O.S.F.....Franciscan Sisters of Allegany N.Y.**  
**O.S.F.....Suore Francescane Insegnanti**  
**O.S.F.C.....Orden de San Francisco Capuchinos**  
**O.S.F.S.....Oblates of St. Francis de Sales**  
**O.S.F.S.....Order of St. Francis--Secular, 3rd Order Franciscan**  
**O.S.H.....Orden de San Jerónimo, Monjes Jerónimos**  
**O.S.H.....Ordo [Eremitarum] Sancti Hieronymi (Hieronimitas)**  
**O.S.I.....Oblates of St. Joseph, Josephines of Asti**  
**O.S.P.....Order of St. Paul the First Hermit, Pauline Fathers**  
**O.Sion.....Order of Our Lady of Sion**  
**O.S.J.....Oblates of St. Joseph**  
**O.S.M.....Order of the Servants of Mary, Servites**  
**O.S.M.....Ordine dei Servi di Maria**  
**O.S.P.P.E.....Order of St. Paul the First Hermit, Pauline Fathers**  
**O.SS.C.....Padres del Sagrado Corazón**  
**O.Ss.R.....Order of the Most Holy Redeemer, Redemptoristine Sister**  
**O.Ss.S.....Order of Our Savior, Brigittine Monks**  
**O.SS.T.....Order of the Most Holy Trinity and of the Ransom of Captives, Trinitarians**  
**O.SS.T.,Ter.....Third order secular of the Most Holy Trinity**  
**O.S.T.R.....Oblates of St. Therese Reformed**  
**O.S.U.....The Ursulines**  
**O.S.U.....Ursulinas de la Unión Romana**  
**O.Tr.....Order of the Holy Trinity, Trinitarians**  
**O.Trinit.....Ordo Sanctissimae Trinitatis (Orden de la Santísima Trinidad)**  
**P.....Padre**  
**P.B.....Peres-Blancs, White Fathers**  
**P.B.S.F.....Penitent Brothers of Saint Francis**  
**P.B.V.M.....Sisters of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary**  
**P.C.....Poor Clares**  
**P.C.C.....Poor Clare Collettines**  
**P.C.Cap.....Poor Clare Capuchins**  
**P.C.P.A.....Poor Clares of Perpetual Adoration**  
**P.D.D.M.....Pious Disciples of the Divine Master**  
**Ph.D.....Doctor of Philosophy**  
**P.H.J.C.....Poor Handmaids of Jesus Christ**  
**P.I.J.....Sisters of the Poor Child Jesus, Pauperis Infantis Jesu**  
**P.I.M.E.....Pontifical Institute for Foreign Missions**  
**P.M.....Sisters of the Presentation of Mary**  
**P.M.E.....Société des Missions-Étrangères**  
**P.O.....Pr tres de l Oratoire, Presbyteri Oratorii (Oradores)**  
**P.O.C.R.....Pii Operai Catechisti Rurali Missionari Ardorini**  
**P.P.....Parish Priest**  
**P.P.A.A.....Patres Amplissimi (Cardinals)**  
**P.S.A.....Petites Soeurs de l'Assomption**  
**P.S.F.....Pauvres de Saint-François**  
**P.S.M.....Pia Societas Missionum (Padres de la Sociedad Piadosa de Misiones, Pallottini)**  
**P.S.S.....Fathers of St. Sulpice (Sulpician)**  
**P.S.S.J.....Poor Sisters of St. Joseph-Hermanas Pobres Josefinas Buenoarensas**  
**R.A.....Religious of the Assumption (France)**

**R.C.....Concepcionistas de las Enseñanza**  
**r.c.....The Religious of the Cenacle**  
**R.C.C.....Roman Catholic Church**  
**R.C.I.....Congregation of Rogationist Fathers of the Heart of Jesus**  
**R.C.J.....Rogationists of the Heart of Jesus**  
**R.C.S.C.J.....Religiosas de la Cruz del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús**  
**R.D.C.....Religious of Divine Compassion**  
**R.G.S.....Religious of the Good Shepherd**  
**R.J.M.....Religious of Jesus and Mary (France)**  
**R.L.R./..C.L.R.....Congrégation de La Retraite**  
**R.M.I.....Religious of Mary Immaculate**  
**R.M.I.....Misioneras Claretianas**  
**R.N.D.M.....Sisters of Our Lady of the Missions, Religieuses de Notre Dame Missions**  
**R.P.....Reverend Father**  
**R.P.....Religiosas de la Pureza de María**  
**R.P.G.....Sister Adorers of the Precious Blood**  
**R.S.C.....Religious Sisters of Charity**  
**R.S.C.J.....Religious of the Sacred Heart of Jesus**  
**R.S.H.M.....Religious of the Sacred Heart of Mary**  
**R.S.J.....Sisters of St. Joseph of the Sacred Heart, Australian Josephites**  
**R.S.M.....Religious Sisters of Mercy**  
**R.S.V.....Religieux de Saint Vincent de Paul**  
**R.V.M.....Religious of the Virgin Mary, Philippines**  
**S.....Sanctus, Saint**  
**S.A.....Franciscan Friars of the Atonement**  
**S.A.....Society of Atonement, Atonement Friars/Graymoor Friars/Sisters**  
**S.A.....Soeurs Auxiliatrices**  
**S.A.C.....Society of Catholic Apostolate, Pallotines**  
**S.A.C.....Sisters of the Guardian Angel**  
**S.B.S.....Sisters of the Blessed Sacrament**  
**S.C.....Brothers of the Sacred Heart**  
**S.C.....Salesianorum Congregatio (Congregación de San Francisco de Sales -  
Padres Salesianos)**  
**S.C.....Servants of Charity**  
**S.C.....Sisters of Charity**  
**S.C.....Fratelli del Sacro Cuore**  
**S.C.A.....Society of the Catholic Apostolate, Pallotine Fathers**  
**S.C.C.....Sisters of Christian Charity**  
**S.C.C.....Society of the Sisters of the Church**  
**S.C.H.....Sisters of Charity, Halifax**  
**S.CH.....Society of Christ**  
**S.CHP.....Clerics Regular of the Pious Schools, Piarist Fathers**  
**Sch.P.....Sisters of the Pious Schools, Piarists**  
**S.C.I.....Congregation of the Priests of the Sacred Heart**  
**S.C.I.C.....Suore di Carità dell'Immacolata Concezione d'Ivrea**  
**S.C.J.....Congregation of the Priests of the Sacred Heart (Betharram)**  
**S.C.J.....Sacred Heart Fathers**  
**S.C.J.....Sacerdotes del Sagrado Corazón – Dehonianos**  
**S.C.J.....Society of the Sacred Heart of the Infant Jesus**  
**S.C.L.....Sisters of Charity of Leavenworth**  
**S.C.M.M.....Congregation Sisters of Charity of our Lady Mother of Mercy**  
**S.C.N.....Sisters of Charity of Nazareth**  
**S.C.O.....Sisters of Charity of Ottawa**  
**S.C.S.....Brother Servants of the Sacred Heart**  
**S.C.S.H.....**  
**S.C.S.J.A.....Sisters of Charity of St. Joan Antida**  
**S.C.V.....Sodalicio de Vida Cristiana**  
**S.C.V.B.....Hermanas del Salvador y de la Bendita Virgen María**



**S.D.B.....Salesians of Don Bosco**  
**S.D.B.....Society of St. Francis de Sales**  
**S.D.B.....Società Salesiana di San Giovanni Bosco**  
**S.D.S.....Society of the Divine Savior, Salvatorians**  
**S.D.V.....Sociedad del Divino Verbo**  
**S.D.V.....Society of Divine Vocations, Vocationist Fathers**  
**S.E.O.D.....Doctor of Oriental Ecclesiastical Sciences**  
**S.E.O.L.....Licentiate of Oriental Ecclesiastical Sciences**  
**S.F.....Hijos de la Sagrada Familia**  
**S.F.....Sons of the Holy Family**  
**S.F.B./..HFB.....Holy Family Sisters of Bordeaux**  
**S.F.C.C.....Sisters for Christian Community**  
**S.F.I.C.....Sororem Franciscalum ab Immaculata Conceptione a Beata Matre Dei**  
**S.F.M.....Scarboro Foreign Mission Society**  
**S.F.O.....Secular Franciscan Order, 3rd order**  
**S.G.....Brothers of Saint Gabriel**  
**S.G.....Montfort Brothers of St. Gabriel**  
**S.G.....Servants of GOD, Augustinian Episcopal**  
**S.G.C.....Grey Nuns of the Cross. Changed name to Sisters of Charity, Ottawa, SCO**  
**S.G.L.....Servants of the Gospel of life**  
**S.G.S.....Sisters of the Good Samaritan**  
**S.H.C.J.....Society of the Holy Child Jesus**  
**S.H.F.....Sisters of the Holy Family**  
**S.H.S.....Sisters of the Holy Spirit**  
**S.I.....Societatis Iesu, Latin for Society of Jesus, Jesuits**  
**S.I.....Society of the Immaculata**  
**S.I.M.....Secular Institute of the Missionaries of the Kingship of Christ**  
**S.I.W.....Sisters of the Incarnate Word and Blessed Sacrament, Cleveland**  
**S.J.....Society of Jesus, Jesuits**  
**S.L.....Sisters of Loretto**  
**S.L.D.....Doctor of Sacred Liturgy**  
**S.L.L.....Licentiate of Sacred Liturgy**  
**S.L.W.....Sisters of the Living Word, Metairie Louisiana**  
**S.M.....Society of Mary, Marianists**  
**S.M.....Compañía de Maria (Marianistas)**  
**S.M.....Society of Mary, Marists**  
**S.M.....Marist Sisters**  
**S.M.A.....Society of African Missions (of Lyons)**  
**S.M.B.....Foreign Missions Society of Bethlehem in Switzerland (Bethlehem Father)**  
**S.M.I.....Sisters of Mary Immaculate**  
**S.M.I.C.....Missionary Sisters of the Immaculate Conception of the Mother of GOD**  
**S.M.M.....Comfort of Mary, Saint Montfort Missionaries**  
**S.M.M.....Montfort Society of Mary (Montfort Father)**  
**S.M.M.E.....The Dominican Sisters of Mary, Mother of the Eucharist**  
**S.M.M.M.....Sons of Mary, Mother of Mercy Congregation, Nigeria**  
**S.M.O.M.....Sovereign Military Order of Malta**  
**S.M.P.....Portugese Society for Catholic Missions**  
**S.M.S.M.....Marist Missionary Sister**  
**S.M.S.M.....Soeurs Missionnaires de la Société de Marie**  
**S.N.D.....Sisters of Notre Dame**  
**S.N.D.de.N.....Sisters of Notre Dame de Namur**  
**S.N.J.M.....Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary**  
**S.O.Cist.....Cistercians of the Common Observance**  
**S.O.L.M.....Sisters of Our Lady of Mercy**  
**S.O.L.T.....Society of Our Lady of Most Holy Trinity**  
**S.O.P.....Sisters of the Poor**  
**S.Ord.Cist.....Cistercian Order**  
**S.P.....Order of Clerks Regular of the Religious Schools (Piarists)**

**S.P.....Servants of the Holy Paraclete, Piarist Fathers**  
**S.P.....Sister of Providence**  
**S.P.M.....Societas Patrum Misericordiae (Sociedad de los Padres de la Misericordia)**  
**S.P.S.....St. Patricks Missionary Society, Kiltegan Fathers**  
**Sr.....Sister**  
**S.S.....Sancti, Saints**  
**S.S.....Society of St. Sulpice (the Sulpicians)**  
**S.S.A.....Sisters of St. Ann**  
**S.S.A.....Society of St. Augustine**  
**S.S.C.....Franciscan Servants of the Sacred Heart**  
**S.S.C.....Servants of the Sacred Cross**  
**S.S.C.....Society of St. Colomban**  
**S.S.C.....The Society of the Holy Cross, Societas Sanctae Crucis.**  
**S.S.C.C.....Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary**  
**S.S.C.C.....Congregación de los Sagrados Corazones**  
**SS.CC.....Congregation of the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary (Picpus Father)**  
**S.S.Ch.....Sisters of Sainte Chretienne**  
**S.S.C.J.....Sister Servants of the Most Sacred Heart of Jesus**  
**S.S.C.M.....Servants of the Holy Heart of Mary**  
**SS.C.M.....The Sisters of Sts Cyril and Methodius**  
**S.S.C.M.E.....Missionary Society of St. Columban**  
**S.S.D.....Doctor of Sacred Scripture**  
**S.S.E.....Society of St. Edmund**  
**S.S.E.W.....Sister Servants of the Eternal Word, Birmingham, Alabama**  
**S.S.F.....Society of St. Francis**  
**S.S.F.A.....Sisters of the Holy Family Associate**  
**S.S.G.....Sisters of St. Gregory, Episcopal**  
**S.S.H.J.P.....Servants of the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Poor**  
**S.S.J.....St. Joseph's Society of the Sacred Heart, Josephites**  
**S.S.J.....Sisters of St. Joseph**  
**S.S.J.....Society of St. John**  
**S.S.J.E.....Society of St. John the Evangelist, Anglican**  
**S.S.J.-T.O.S.F.....Sisters of St. Joseph of the Third Order of St. Francis**  
**S.S.L.....Licentiate in Sacred Scripture**  
**S.S.M.....Sisters of the Sorrowful Mother of Saint Francis of Assisi**  
**S.S.M.I.....Sister Servants of Mary Immaculate (Byzantine rite)**  
**S.S.M.N.....Sisters of St. Mary of Namur**  
**S.S.M.O.....Sisters of St. Mary of Oregon**  
**S.S.N.D.....School Sisters of Notre Dame**  
**S.S.P.....Society of St. Paul the Apostle, Pauline Fathers and Brothers**  
**S.Sp.S.....Misioneras Siervas del Espíritu Santo**  
**S.Sp.S.....Holy Spirit Missionary Sisters**  
**S.Sp.S.A.P.....Holy Spirit Adoration Sisters (Pink Sisters)**  
**S.S.P.X.....Society of St. Pius X**  
**S.S.S.....Congregation of the Blessed Sacrament Fathers**  
**S.S.S.....Societas Sanctissimi Sacramenti (Sociedad del Santísimo Sacramento)**  
**S.S.S.F.....School Sisters of St. Francis**  
**S.S.s.T.....Society of the Most Holy Trinity (the Trinitarians)**  
**S.S.Th.....Sisters of St Therese of the Child Jesus (St Therese Sisters - Tanzania)**  
**S.S.V.D.P.....Society of St Vincent De Paul, (also known by S.V.d.P and S.V.D.)**  
**S.S.V.M.....Servants of the Lord and the Virgin of Matara**  
**St.....Saint**  
**S.T.....Missionary Servants of Most Holy Trinity**  
**S.T.B.....Bachelor of Sacred Theology**  
**S.T.D.....Doctor of Sacred Theology**  
**S.T.J.....Society of St. Teresa of Jesus, Teresians**  
**S.T.J.....Compañia de Santa Teresa de Jesús**  
**S.T.L.....Licentiate in Sacred Theology**

S.T.M.....	Master of Sacred Theology
S.T.P.....	Professor of Sacred Theology
S.U.....	Society of the Sisters of St. Ursula
S.U.S.C.....	Holy Union Sisters
S.V.....	Sisters of Life (Sorores Vitae)
S.V.....	Sacra Virgra, (consecrated Virgin) first found on tombs in the catacombs.
S.V.D.....	Society of the Divine Word, Divine Word Missionaries
S.V.d.P.....	Society of St Vincent de Paul (also known by S.V.P. and S.S.V.D.P)
S.V.P.....	Society of St. Vincent de Paul (also known by S.S.V.D.P and S.V.d.P)
S.X.....	Society for St Francis Xavier for Foreign Missions, Xaverian Missionary
S.X.....	Missionari Saveriani
T.C.....	Religiosos Terciarios Capuchinos
Th.D.....	Doctor of Theology
T.I.C.....	Theatines Nuns (Congregation of Theatines of Immaculate Conception)
T.O.C.....	Third Order Carmelite
T.O.D.C.....	Tertiary of the Order of Discalced Carmelites
T.O.P.....	Third order of Preachers
T.O.R.....	Third Order Regular of St. Francis
T.O.S.D.....	Tertiary of the Order of St. Dominic
T.O.S.F.....	Tertiary of Third Order of St. Francis
T.S.S.F.....	Third Order of the Society of St. Francis
U.S.C.C.B.....	United States Conference of Catholic Bishops
V or Ven.....	Venerabilis, Venerable
V.A.....	Vicar Apostolic
V.C.....	Vincentian Congregation
V.C.M.A.....	Vincentian Retreat Master
V.E.....	Verbo Encarnado, Argentina
V.F.....	Vicar Forane
V.G.....	Vicar General
V.H.M.....	The Visitation of Holy Mary
V.S.C.....	Vincentian Sisters of Charity
VV.....	Venerabiles, Venerables
W.F.....	WhiteFathers. Changed to M.Afr, Society of the Missionaries of Africa
Y.C.M.....	Young Christian Movement
Y.C.W/J.O.C.....	Young Christian Worker Movement, the original Cardijn movement

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, May 1997.*

*I know this list is not complete.*

*If anyone can add to it please do not hesitate to email me with corrections or additions.*

*Thank you...*

*Thank you to all who have contributed to this page...*

*Updated October 29, 2011*

---



# **B.C. and A.D. Versus B.C.E. and C.E.**

---

---

*The first part of this message is from Catholic Dispatch. Their URL is at the end of their article.*

---

*Just Say No to "Anno Domini" ?*

---

*What would you think if a Catholic were to all of sudden insist upon creating new names for any of the days of the week, or inventing new names for some of the months? After all, isn't Friday named after the mythological god "Frigg", and Wednesday after "Woden"? Or how about the month of January named after "Janus", the god of gates and doorways? The list could go on. How absurd it would be for a Catholic to say that they cannot use these names in conscience because they do not believe in false gods! The terms have become the conventional norm, and therefore their use by Catholics has never been construed to imply belief. This situation is merely hypothetical to prove a point. The Catholic Church has always allowed their use.*

---

*This is mentioned because we have a similar circumstance arising today which involves certain groups of non-Christians, and it involves "history dating". Quite familiar for all of us to see is the fact that:*

*"Julius Caesar was assassinated in 44 B.C."*

*"Christopher Columbus discovered America in 1492."*

*Imagine someone going out of their way to add something to the end of these statements; someone writing that "Columbus discovered America in 1492 C.E." or that "Julius Caesar was assassinated in 44 B.C.E."*

*It is not just your imagination.*

*Today there is a move on within the press and public schools to, once and for all, replace the age-old, familiar designations of B.C. and A.D.. As we all should know, B.C. is the abbreviation for "Before Christ", and A.D. is the Latin abbreviation for "Anno Domini" which is literally translated as "in the year of the Lord". The changes made are C.E. (Common Era) and B.C.E (Before the Common Era). It doesn't surprise Catholics to see such an anti-Christian campaign, but who is behind this, when did it start, and what can we say to their excuses?*

---

*The first thing to be noted is that the people who defend such a change use the pretext that it is done "because they DO NOT BELIEVE that Jesus is the Lord", or that "they do not want to OFFEND those who do not believe Jesus is the Lord."*

---

*Such a pretext is strikingly odd for a few reasons:*

*1) If they were so conscientious about giving the false impression that they believe Jesus is the Lord, why do they not likewise worry about the impression that is given when they use the names of the DAYS and MONTHS which represent pagan gods? Why do they not push also for these changes?*

*2) Secondly, since it is customary to omit the A.D. after a date in this era (e.g., simply 1864) then why should it not be sufficient to LEAVE IT this way since what they object to is already NOT THERE? Why go to lengths to type in C.E.?*

*3) Also, since it is customary to omit the A.D., the pretext that they do not want to "offend" is ruined by*

***the fact that to place a C.E. in a place where there was NOTHING only actively offends those who believe it should be A.D. Do they really care about "offending"?***

***4) Lastly, such a designation as B.C.E. and C.E., (even were one to invent B.X.Y. and X.Y.), does not change the fact that this FOCAL POINT OF HISTORY is still THE BIRTH OF CHRIST with the SAME numbering scheme. So to change the "era" to "common" becomes rather silly. Common to whom? It is basically only "common" to Christians of Western Civilization, who reverence that historical birth, and such Christians do not want such a change. It is by no means common to Jews, Moslems and Orientals who have a complete different numbering system.***

---

***What this issue boils down to is this:***

***Those who make that extra effort to write C.E. rather than leaving it customarily blank, are obviously making a statement of protest against Christ and what is left of Christian Society.***

***What is the origin of this abbreviation, and who is primarily responsible for its use? Looking at a 1930s Webster's Dictionary in the APPENDIX OF ABBREVIATIONS, we find "C.E." listed as: "Civil Engineer; Christian Endeavor; Church of England". Considering how often (if ever!) we have seen the abbreviation C.E. used for "Christian Endeavor", we can safely conclude that such an abbreviation for "Common Era" then, is either a new invention or, at the most, existed among a very, very small minority at that time. Research on the Internet for a clue as to what group invented such a term, reveals that the abbreviations B.C.E. & C.E. were created by the Jews.***

---

***The most revealing evidence can be found on a strictly Jewish web site designed by an Observant Jew. The web site contains everything of the basics of Judaism. One of the pages entitled, "Glossary of Jewish Terminology" states that, "Following is a partial list of Hebrew and Yiddish terms used on this web site". Among this list of HEBREW and YIDDISH terms can be found the abbreviations C.E. and B.C.E. even though they are abbreviations of English words! It is listed there as:***

***C.E.- Common (or Christian) Era. Used instead of A.D., because A.D. means "the Year of our L-rd," and we do not believe that Christ is our L-rd.***

---

***Of course, as mentioned earlier, this pretext of "disbelief" does not explain its use when it is already customary to omit the A.D. It most certainly goes deeper than that. The internet research for "C.E." came upon a web page on medieval history mentioning "800-1200 C.E." authored by a Paul Eliasberg, a non-religious Jew from northern Europe. To Mr. Eliasberg was commented, "Using C.E. rather than the usual\_nothing\_seems... to be a sort of outright protest to using A.D." Mr. Eliasberg responded, "It is. In a way I'm not just non-Christian but more anti-Christianity."***

---

***Another place on the Internet was found:***

***"As a boy in Jewish Sunday School I was taught to use B.C.E. and C.E. instead of B.C. and A.D." And we find a statement by a man named Ken Jacobs:***

***"the BCE/CE convention began (AFAIK) with Maimonides, who proposed BCE/ACE (meaning no more or less than: before/after the start of the Christian Era) as a means of avoiding the utterance of `Anno Domini.'"***

---

***This is all understandable since this reflects the ancient Jewish tradition which forbade even the mention of the name of "Jesus" in a Jewish household. This is largely based on their religious books called the Talmud, considered to be a "sequel" to the Hebrew Bible, which were the basis of Jewish religious life. Such books are comprised of volumes and volumes of "rambling commentary" by Jewish***

*Teachers who had no religious function whatsoever (since the Jewish Aaronic priesthood became extinct). Such were written in the 3rd, 4th and 5th centuries primarily as a response and opposition to Christianity.*

---

*Being that the "Jewish" subject is such a sensitive issue today, it would be well to quote a few Jewish sources below. Considering all of the "Jewish awareness" we have today in society, one may wonder why the content of the Talmud is not common knowledge by now:*

*"The Talmud was regarded almost as the supreme authority by the majority of Jews...Even the Bible was relegated to a secondary place."*

*- Jewish Encyclopedia*

---

*"The absolute superiority of the Talmud over the Bible of Moses must be recognized by all." - Archives Israelites*

*It is quite in accord with Jewish teaching to invent such a dating scheme because the Talmudic scholar Laible admits that during the period of the Talmudists hatred of Jesus became "the most national trait of Judaism", and that "the hatred and scorn of the Jews was always directed in the first place against the person of Jesus". In such writings, rather than use Jesus' name, they refer to Him as "dog", "sorcerer", "fool", "profane person", "liar", "impostor", etc.*

*"We must not forget that in the seventeenth century, scholars...had brought forth from oblivion old volumes of Hebrew polemic, written in refutation of the Trinity and Incarnation and attacking all dogmas and forms of Christianity with a bitterness entirely Judaic, and with all the subtlety of those peerless casuists who created the Talmud." - Bernard Lazare, "Anti-Semitism". 1903 A.D.*

---

*The purpose here is to give a strong and authoritative reason why the Jews would create BCE/CE and try to push it upon society. Of course, this does not imply that every Jew has such a thing in mind, nor that every Hebrew-blooded person is an anti-Christian. Basically, such a change is welcomed generally by any anti-Christian, but obviously has its origin in Jewish religious tradition.*

---

*Such a change to C.E. can only be effectively made within society were it to be promoted in the school system. In the confines of the student academic world we find the subtle conditioning of students to make them think that this change has already been made and is now a 'matter of fact'. Here we see this in a student exercise found on a proprietary educational site on the Internet:*

---

*"Performance Assessments-Social Studies." "Write a recommendation for going back to B.C. and A.D., keeping new forms of B.C.E. and C.E., or using another pair of abbreviations."*

---

*It is strongly suggested that this tract be spread to others through e-mail and posted to computer forums. All are encouraged to put themselves in the habit of writing dates with an A.D. even if it means fighting the initial feeling of "nerdishness". It is a perfectly legitimate thing to do, and the subject is too important not to do something positive to counteract the de-Christianization of our country, and our world.*

---

*If anyone presents the false argument of "Separation of Church and State", give them the quote by the Supreme Court in 1892 A.D.:*

*"Our laws and our institutions must necessarily be based upon and embody the teachings of the Redeemer of mankind. It is impossible that it should be otherwise; and in this sense and to this extent our civilization and our institutions are emphatically Christian."*

---

*If you get your Church bulletins from Liguori Publications, you will find that they are now using the Jewish B.C.E. and C.E. instead of the Christian B.C. and A.D.. It has happened several times, and by different writers. This is anti-Christian, anti-Catholic, and anti-Christ.*

*The latest example is dated September 27, 1998 and is on the front page of the bulletin in an article by John F. Craghan.*

*Two previous examples were in the June 21, 1998, and September 6, 1998 editions of the bulletin in articles by Elsie Hainz McGrath.*

*I have raised objection twice with Liguori Publications and they have responded with "theologians are telling them to do it". Please take note, they said "theologians" and not the Vatican.*

*The URL for Liguori Publications is: <http://www.liguori.org/>*

---

*Here are a few more notes on the subject which I acquired from various sources...*

---

*The point within this small section is to acquaint the reader with the terms "BCE/CE" which the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society (Jehovahs Witnesses) employ instead of B.C. or A.D.. B.C. stands for "Before Christ" and A.D. stand for "Anno Domini" or "In the Year of our Lord", clearly Godly, Christian terminology.*

---

*Instead of using these simple terms, the WTB&TS use B.C.E (Before the Common Era) and C.E. (Common Era) to depict time. The WTB&TS does not explain why they have decided to use this terminology instead of the commonly used terminology, they simply just state what the terms means and continue in their explanation of what the Old Testament contains (39 Books) and that the New Testament contains 27 Books.*

---

*I never dreamed this would turn out to be a sinister as it did. It turns out that only Christians have ever used the terms "B.C." and "A.D.". Jewish people use the terms "Before the Common Era" and "Common Era" because they deny the Lordship of Jesus Christ.*

---

*As a boy in Jewish Sunday School I was taught to use B.C.E. (Before the Common Era) and C.E. (Common Era) instead of B.C. and A.D.. Since A.D. refers to "Year of our Lord" and Jews do not recognize Jesus as the lord we avoided the usual term.*

---

*The references are to "Before the Common Era" (B.C.E.) and the "Common Era" (C.E.). They are related to B.C. and A.D., but avoid somewhat the Christocentric implications of those initials.*

---

*Someone wrote that these stand for Before the Current Era and Current Era. This is close, but not quite. They stand for Before the Common Era, and Common Era. This is a way of stating times in a non-Christian way, since they make no reference to Christ, as B.C. and A.D. do. Not everyone is Christian, which is why B.C.E. and C.E. are now used more often than B.C. and A.D. Hope this helped.*

---

*What does B.C.E. & C.E. mean and why does the Jewish community use them rather than B.C. & A.D.? Our Question and Pastor R-----'s Answer...*

*Dear Pastor R-----, I am confused as to why the Jewish people and a lot of people dealing with the Bible and Israel date history using B.C.E. and C.E. rather than the most common used B.C. and A.D.. Is*

*there a Jewish reason?*

*Dear Bev, shalom,*

*This is a fast but pointed answer, but I know you can quickly get more information by looking at the local public library. Research on our calendar's development, ok.? So, a simple help will do from me. B.C., meaning "before Christ," & A.D., meaning "in the year of our Lord", are abbreviations primarily used/developed by Christians. Their use implies the acceptance of Jesus Christ as divine, a concept rejected by traditional rabbinic Judaism. Hence, in Jewish scholarship B.C.E., meaning "before the Common Era," & C.E., meaning the "Common Era," were introduced to draw a distinction between Christian and Jewish belief.*

---

*Interestingly, the fallacy of this belief is, no matter if they use AD-BC or CE-BCE, the time of the transition is still the same, and what or who caused that transition? So what have they gained?*

---

*The simple reason why the WTB&TS does not use BC or AD is because they wish to distance their members from the Lordship of Jesus Christ. They refuse to acknowledge Him in all their ways. Also, they forget that someday every knee will bow and every tongue will confess, to the glory of God the Father, that Jesus Christ is Lord!*

*(Philippians 2:11) Dan 7:25, Acts 10:15,11:9*

---

*As you can plainly see, the use of C.E. and B.C.E. are strictly anti-Christian and anti-Catholic. We Christians should be alert to this, yet another attempt, to remove Christ from our lives. It is appalling that Catholic organizations such as Liguori Publications are aiding and abetting yet another crucifixion of Christ.*

*Liguori! Why are you doing this? What possible reason could you have for removing Christ from our time measure which has been used for centuries?*

---

*I urge all Christians who love Jesus Christ to stand up and let your voices be heard, that we will not tolerate these modernist liberal intrusions into our traditional values.*

*One priest on EWTN devoted his homily to this subject, and he stated,*

*ALL CATHOLICS SHOULD **NOT** USE B.C.E AND C.E., BUT SHOULD CONTINUE USING A.D. AND B.C..*

*I certainly will..., will you?*

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, October 10, 1998*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# Creeds of the Catholic Church...

---

*THE APOSTLE'S CREED has been handed down to us from the Apostles themselves, hence the name. It is the shortest of the three creeds, and undoubtedly the best known, as it is the simplest profession of the Catholic and Apostolic Faith. The Apostle's Creed contains all the articles the other ones have, though in a very simplified form. This is the Creed which forms the basis for our Catechisms...*

*I believe in God, the Father almighty, creator of heaven and earth. I believe in Jesus Christ, his only Son, our Lord. He was conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit and born of the Virgin Mary. He suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried. He descended to the dead. On the third day he rose again. He ascended into heaven, and is seated at the right hand of the Father. He will come again to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen.*

---

*THE CREED OF NICAEA (325)... This was the original Nicene Creed. It was revised and finalized at the Council of Constantinople in 381...*

*We believe in one God the Father All-sovereign, maker of all things. And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, begotten of the Father, only-begotten, that is, of the substance of the Father, God of God, Light of Light, true God of true God, begotten not made, of one substance with the Father, through whom all things were made, things in heaven and things on the earth; who for us men and for our salvation came down and was made flesh, and became man, suffered, and rose on the third day, ascended into the heavens, and is coming to judge living and dead. And in the Holy Spirit. And those that say 'There was when he was not,' and, 'Before he was begotten he was not,' and that, 'He came into being from what-is-not,' or those that allege, that the son of God is 'Of another substance or essence' or 'created,' or 'changeable' or 'alterable,' these the Catholic and Apostolic Church anathematizes.*

---

*THE NICENE CREED (more properly called the Nicene-Constantinople Creed), came to us in its final form from the great Council of Constantinople in 381. This is the Creed which Catholics recite at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass...*

*We believe in one God, the Father, the Almighty, maker of heaven and earth, of all that is, seen and unseen. We believe in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the only Son of God, eternally begotten of the Father, God from God, Light from Light, true God from true God, begotten, not made, of one Being with the Father. Through him all things were made. For us and for our salvation he came down from heaven. By the power of the Holy Spirit he became incarnate from the Virgin Mary, and was made man. For our sake he was crucified under Pontius Pilate, he suffered death and was buried. On the third day he rose again in accordance with the Scriptures. He ascended in heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father. He will come again in glory to judge the living and the dead, and his kingdom will have no end. We believe in the Holy Spirit, the Lord, the giver of life, who proceeds from the Father [and the Son]. With the Father and the Son he is worshiped and glorified. He has spoken through the Prophets. We believe in one holy catholic and apostolic Church. We acknowledge one baptism for the forgiveness of sins. We look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.*

---

*THE ATHANASIAN CREED dates from the late fourth century, and is attributed to St. Athanasius (296-373), the great defender of Catholic Truth. Those who held to the Arian heresy, which ravaged the*

*Church at that time, denied the divinity of Christ. As a result, Athanasius composed this creed which includes lengthy explanations of the Trinity and the Hypostatic Union (the Human and Divine natures of Christ forming one Person)...*

*Whosoever will be saved, before all things it is necessary that he hold the Catholic Faith. Which Faith, except a man keep whole and integral, without doubt he shall perish everlastingly. Now the Catholic Faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity. Neither confounding the Persons, nor dividing the substance. For there is one person of the Father, another of the Son, and another of the Holy Ghost. But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost is all one, the glory equal, the majesty co-eternal. For such as the Father is, such is the Son, and such is the Holy Ghost. The Father uncreate, the Son uncreate, the Holy Ghost uncreate; the Father incomprehensible, the Son incomprehensible, and the Holy Ghost incomprehensible; the Father eternal, the Son eternal, the Holy Ghost eternal. And yet, there are not three eternals, but one eternal. As also there are not three uncreated, nor three incomprehensibles; but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible. So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Son Almighty, and the Holy Ghost Almighty. And yet there are not three Almighty, but one Almighty. So the Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Ghost is God. And yet there are not three Gods, but one God. So likewise, the Father is Lord, the Son is Lord, and the Holy Ghost is Lord. And yet there are not three Lords, but one Lord. For, as we are compelled by the Christian verity to acknowledge every Person by Himself to be God and Lord; so we are forbidden by the Catholic religion to say there be three Gods or three Lords. The Father is made by none, neither created nor begotten. The Son is of the Father, not made, nor created, but begotten. The Holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Son; neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding. So there is one Father, not three Fathers; one Son, not three Sons; one Holy Ghost, not three Holy Ghosts. And in this Trinity none is before or after the other. None is greater or less than another, but the whole three Persons are co-equal and co-eternal together. So that in all things, as is aforesaid, the Unity in Trinity, and the Trinity in Unity is to be worshiped. He therefore that will be saved, must thus think of the Trinity. Furthermore it is necessary unto eternal salvation that he believe rightly the Incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ. For the right faith is, that we believe and confess, that our Lord Jesus Christ is God and man. God of the substance of the Father, begotten before the world; and Man of the substance of His Mother, born into the world. Perfect God and perfect Man, of a reasonable soul and human flesh subsisting. Equal to the Father as touching His Godhead, and inferior to the Godhead as touching His Manhood. Who, although He be God, and Man, yet He is not two, but one Christ. One altogether, not by confusion of substance, but by unity of Person. For as the reasonable soul and flesh is one man, so God and man is one Christ. Who suffered for our salvation, descended into hell, rose again the third day from the dead. He ascended into heaven; He sitteth at the right hand of God, the Father Almighty; from whence He shall come to judge the living and the dead. At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bodies, and shall give account for their works. And they that have done good shall go into everlasting life, and they that have done evil, into everlasting fire. This, then, is the Catholic Faith, which except a man believe faithfully and firmly, he cannot be saved.*

---

[!\[\]\(3dfb8d66e81160ad61421a3452093d1b\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

---

# Annulment and Divorce: So what is the Difference?

---

**"What GOD has joined together, let no man put asunder."  
Matthew 19:6**

---

**Jesus Christ has said that those who are united in the eyes of GOD  
are joined in matrimony until death do they part.**

---

## **Divorce:**

**The legal dissolution of a marriage, a severance of the  
marriage bond in a civil environment. The civil laws of our country  
accept the premise that two married people can terminate their  
marriage with the blessings of the state.**

---

**The Catholic Church teaches that if two baptized persons marry **validly**  
in the eyes of GOD, neither they, nor the state, nor the Church itself  
has the authority to dissolve that marriage. The key word here is **validly**.**

---

**Many people believe that an annulment is the Church's equivalent to a  
civil divorce. This could not be further from the truth.**

---

## **Annul:**

**To make or declare a marriage is void or invalid.**

## **Annulment:**

**An act of making or declaring a marriage as being void  
or invalid.**

---

**The Church, however, can examine a marriage that has failed and then  
determine if the marriage was lacking an essential quality for a  
complete and valid union from the very beginning. This process can  
take six months or more and is performed by a tribunal from the Diocese  
in which the parties reside.**

---

**There are many valid reasons for the tribunal to grant an annulment.  
Many have to do with the two parties involved, not openly revealing  
to each other at the very beginning, their feelings on certain matters.  
I will list only a few valid reasons for illustration here.**

- 1. The primary purpose of marriage is the procreation of children.  
After the marriage one party says, "I do not want children."**
- 2. Either or both parties are married to third parties.**
- 3. One is homosexual and did not reveal this to the other.**
- 4. One party has a criminal record and did not reveal it.**

**There are many more valid reasons for which an annulment may be  
granted by the Church. I would advise the consultation of a Catholic**

**priest for more on this subject.**

---

**In summation:**

**A divorce breaks the civil bond of a marriage.**

**An annulment declares that the marriage was invalid from the beginning.  
An annulment does not separate what GOD has joined. It merely  
declares that what had been joined was not fully what GOD had intended.**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, January 14, 1999.  
Updated December 10, 2006

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Left or Right?

---

There is much talk today in the field of politics of the **left** and the **right**. One of the main parties is associated with the **left** and the other main party is associated with the **right**. Quite interestingly, I have noticed that Holy Scripture has some input about those on the **left** and those who are on the **right**.

---

Genesis 24:49,

"Now then, if you will deal loyally and truly with my master, tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the **right** hand or to the **left**."

Ecclesiastes 10:2-3,

"A wise man's heart inclines him toward the **right**, but a fool's heart toward the **left**.

Even when the fool walks on the road, he lacks sense, and he says to every one that he is a fool."

Ezekiel 1:10,

"As for the likeness of their faces, each had the face of a man in front; the four had the face of a lion on the **right** side, the four had the face of an ox on the **left** side, and the four had the face of an eagle at the back."

Hmmm, which is the more noble animal, the Lion or the Ox?

Matthew 6:3,

"But when you give alms, do not let your **left** hand know what your **right** hand is doing,"

Matthew 25:31-46,

"When the Son of man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. (32) Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate them one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, (33) and he will place the sheep at his **right** hand, but the goats at the **left**. (34) Then the King will say to those at his **right** hand, 'Come, O blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; (35) for I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me drink, I was a stranger and you welcomed me, (36) I was naked and you clothed me, I was sick and you visited me, I was in prison and you came to me.' (37) Then the **righteous** will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see thee hungry and feed thee, or thirsty and give thee drink? (38) And when did we see thee a stranger and welcome thee, or naked and clothe thee? (39) And when did we see thee sick or in prison and visit thee?' (40) And the King will answer them, 'Truly, I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brethren, you did it to me.' (41) Then he will say to those at his **left** hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels; (42) for I was hungry and you gave me no food, I was thirsty and you gave me no drink, (43) I was a stranger and you did not welcome me, naked and you did not clothe me, sick and in prison and you did not visit me.' (44) Then they also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see thee hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to thee?' (45) Then he will answer them, 'Truly, I say to you, as you did it not to one of the least of these, you did it not to me.' (46) And they will go away into eternal punishment, but the **righteous** into eternal life."

Both the **left** and the **right** have their own mascots.

The **right** has the Elephant. Elephants are intelligent animals as shown in the versatility of what they can be trained to do and the deft of their movements for such a large and heavy animal. Just watch and see what they can do in the circus.

The **left**.....well, they have uhhh the Donkey!

---

Ecclesiastes 10:2-3,

"A wise man's heart inclines him toward the **right**, but a fool's heart toward the **left**.  
Even when the fool walks on the road, he lacks sense, and he says to every one that he is a fool."

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, September 19, 2008

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the **truth**?"  
Galatians 4:16

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

---

# *The Number Three (3)...*

---

***Three in one, and one in three. The One in the middle died for me...***

***Three:*** The number three is a perfect number and is used extensively throughout Scripture:

Ark of the Covenant contained 3 items, the tablets, rod, and manna:  
Heb 9:4 Baskets:  
Gen 40:18 Branches:  
Gen 40:10 Christ died for three things, ourselves, our salvation, and our sins.  
Christ made Peter affirm his love for Him three times: Jn 21:15-17  
Christ rose on the third day: Mt 28:1-6  
Christ was thirty three when He died.  
Christ will rebuild this temple in three days: Mk 14:58  
Christ's ministry lasted three years.  
Church teaching, Holy Scripture, Tradition, and the Magisterium.  
Daniel knelt three times a day to pray: Dan 6:10  
Days of darkness, the 9th plague on Egypt: Ex 10:21-23  
Days in the wilderness: Ex 8:27,15:22  
Days without food for the Egyptian: 1Sam 30:12-13  
Esther commands Mardochai to fast for three days and three nights: Est 4:16  
GOD gave each of us memory, intelligence, and free will.  
Jerusalem is surrounded by 3 mountains, Gibeon, Moriah, and Zion: Psa 125:2  
Jesus hung on the cross for three hours before He died: Lk 23:44-46  
Jesus prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane three times: Mk 14:32-42  
Jesus was crucified on the third hour: Mk 15:25  
Jesus was crucified using three nails, one in each wrist, one in both feet.  
Jesus was judged by three, Annas, Pilate, and Herod.  
Jesus was lost in the temple for three days: Lk 2:41-51  
Jonah spends three days and three nights in the whale: Jonah 2:1, Mt 12:40.  
Paul reasoned from Scriptures for three Sabbaths: Act 17:2  
Peter denied Him three times: Lk 22:54-62.  
Peter's vision of Heaven, three times: Act 10:10-16.  
Samson's riddle not solved in three days: Judges 14:14  
Saul blinded for three days: Act 9:9  
Son of Man three days and three nights in the heart of the earth: Mt 12:40  
The body, soul, and spirit of humans: 1Thes 5:23.  
The Holy Family, Jesus, Mary, and St. Joseph: Mt 2:13-15  
The Holy Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit: Mt 28:19.  
The Lord is our judge, lawgiver, and king: Isa 33:22  
The three wise men: Mt 2:1-12  
The triple benediction: Num 6:24-26.  
The triple doxology: Isa 6:3  
Three days used in the Bible over 50 times.  
Three Mary's were at the foot of the cross: Jn 19:25.  
Three Tabernacles to make at the Transfiguration: Lk 9:33  
Three things hard, disturbing, wiser: Prov 30:18-31.  
Three thousand added to the Church in one day: Act 2:41,47.  
Three were crucified together: Mt 27:38.  
Three were seen at the Transfiguration, Jesus, Elias, and Moses. Mk 9:3

***There are many more...***

---





# The Number Twelve...

---

Twelve: the number is used many times throughout the Bible.

Twelve angels at the gates: Rev 21:12

Twelve Apostles: Lk 6:13-16

Twelve baskets of fragments left: Mt 14:20

Twelve bulls, lambs, rams: Num 7:87

Twelve cakes: Lev 24:5

Twelve cities: 1Chron 6:63

Twelve foundation stones of the wall of the Heavenly Jerusalem: Rev 21:14

Twelve foundations of the wall of Jerusalem adorned with twelve kinds of precious stones, jasper, sapphire, agate, emerald, sardonyx, sardius, chrysolite, beryl, topaz, chrysoprase, jacinth, amethyst: Rev 21:20

---

Twelve fruits bearing on the tree of life: Ez 47:12, Rev 22:2

Twelve gates of the Heavenly Jerusalem: Rev 21:12

Twelve gates of the Heavenly Jerusalem were twelve pearls: Rev 21:21

Twelve gold cups: Num 7:86

Twelve governors: 1King 4:7

Twelve he-goats: Ezra 8:35

Twelve hours in a day (6am to 6pm): Jn 11:9

Twelve legions of angels: Mt 26:53

Twelve lions: 1King 10:20

Twelve lots cast: 1Chron 25:9-31

Twelve men: Josh 3:12

---

Twelve months in a year: Rev 22:2

Twelve oxen: 2Chron 4:15, Jer 52:20

Twelve parts of a garment: 1King 11:30

Twelve pillars: Ex 24:4

Twelve precious stones in priestly vestments, carnelian, topaz, emerald, garnet, sapphire, beryl, jacinth, agate, amethyst, chrysolite, onyx, and Jasper: Ex 28:17-20

Twelve princes for Ishmael: Gen 17:20

Twelve rods: Num 7:84,17:2

Twelve scouts: Deut 1:19-25

Twelve silver basins, plates: Num 7:84

Twelve sons of Ishmael: Gen 25:12-16

---

Twelve sons of Jacob: Gen 35:23-26

Twelve spies: Num 13:1-33

Twelve springs of water: Num 33:9

Twelve stars in her crown: Rev 12:1

Twelve stones: 1King 18:31

Twelve thousand sealed from each of twelve tribes of Israel: Rev 7:5

Twelve thousand stadia, the height, length, and breadth of the Heavenly Jerusalem. One stadia is about 606 feet. Each of the three measurements equals 7,272,000 feet or 1377.27 miles: Rev 21:16

Twelve thrones: Mt 19:28

Twelve tribes of Judah/Israel: 1Chron 2:1, Rev 7:4-8

Twelve wells at Elim: Ex 15:27

Twelve year hemorrhage: Mt 9:20

Twelve years of age: Lk 2:42

---

# The Number Forty (40)...

---

**Forty:** The number 40 appears to be used by GOD to represent a period of testing or judgment in most cases..

Forty days (25): Gen 7:4,12,17,8:6,50:3, Ex 24:18,34:28, Deut 9:9,11,18,25, Deut 10:10, Mt 4:2, Mk 1:3, Lk 4:2, Act 1:13

Forty years (54): Ex 16:35, Num 14:33,32:13, Deut 8:2,29:5, Jos 5:6, 2Sam 5:4, 1Kng 2:11,11:42, Neh 9:21, Psa 95:10, Act 7:30,36,42,13:18, Heb 3:9,17

The rains (in Noah's day) fell for 40 days and nights (Gen 7:4,12).

Isaac was 40 years old when he married Rebekah (Gen. 25:20).

Esau was 40 years old when he married Judith (Gen. 26:34).

Israel ate Manna for 40 years (Exodus 16:35).

Moses was with God in the mount, 40 days and nights (Ex. 24:18).

The sockets of silver are in groups of 40 (Ex. 26:19 & 21).

---

Moses was AGAIN with God 40 days and 40 nights (Ex. 34:28).

Moses was 40 years old when he first visited his people (Acts 7:23).

Moses led Israel from Egypt at age 80 (2 times 40), and after 40 years in the wilderness, died at 120 (3 times 40; Deut. 34:7). The spies searched the land of Canaan for 40 days (Num. 13:25).

Therefore, God made Israel wander for 40 years (Num. 14:33-34).

40 stripes was the maximum WHIPPING penalty (Deut. 25:3).

Caleb was 40 when he spied out the land of Canaan (Joshua 14:7).

God allowed the land to rest for 40 years (Judges 3:11).

God again allowed the land to rest for 40 years (Judges 5:31).

---

God again allowed the land to rest for 40 years (Judges 8:28).

Abdon (a judge in Israel) had 40 sons (Judges 12:14).

Israel did evil; God gave them to enemy 40 years (Judges 13:1).

Eli judged Israel for 40 years (1 Samuel 4:18).

Goliath presented himself to Israel for 40 days (1 Sam. 17:16).

Saul reigned for 40 years (Acts 13:21).

Ishbosheth (Saul's son) was 40 when he began reign (2 Sam. 2:10).

David reigned over Israel for 40 years (2 Sam. 5:4, 1 Kings 2:11).

The holy place of the temple was 40 cubits long (1 Kings 6:17). 40 baths (measurement) was size of lavers in Temple (1 Kings 7:38).

---

Solomon reigned same length as his father; 40 years (1 Kings 11:42).

Elijah had one meal that gave him strength 40 days (1 Kings 19:8).

Jehoash (Joash) reigned 40 years in Jerusalem (2 Kings 12:1).

Egypt to be laid desolate for 40 years (Ezek. 29:11-12).

Ezekiel's (symbolic) temple is 40 cubits long (Ezek. 41:2).

Utter courts in Ezekiel's temple were 40 cubits long (Ez. 46:22).

God gave Nineveh 40 days to repent (Jonah 3:4).

Jesus fasted 40 days and nights (Matthew 4:2).

Jesus was tempted 40 days (Luke 4:2, Mark 1:13).

Jesus remained on earth 40 days after resurrection (Acts 1:3).

---

 [Return to Home Page:](#)

---

# Fire Within

---

By Father Thomas Dubay S.M. (1923-2010)

---

*In the early 1990's a most remarkable priest, Father Luke Zimmer, visited my Church and gave an inspiring talk about Father Dubay's book Fire Within. If you want to increase your spirituality and raise it to a higher level, then this is the book to read. It is adapted from the writings of St. Teresa of Avila and St. John of the Cross. It is a little difficult to read for some lay persons because of a few unfamiliar words. I have written this little dictionary specifically for use with Fire Within. Friends of mine who have used this short dictionary have said it enhances their understanding of what Father Dubay has written in this, his literary masterpiece. It is also useful for other religious texts.*

---

## *Dictionary for Fire Within.*

ACUMEN: Quickness, accuracy, or keenness of judgement or insight.

ADVERTENCE: To call attention to, refer.

ALTRUISTIC: Selflessness, unselfish concern for the welfare of others.

ANATHEMA: A formal ecclesiastical ban, curse, or excommunication.

ANTECEDENT: One that precedes another. A preceding event.

APOSTASY: A rejection of Christian faith.

APOSTOLATE: The office, duties or mission of an apostle.

APROPOS: Being at once opportune and to the point, relevant.

ASCETIC: One who recognizes material comforts and leads an austere life.

ASSIDUOUS: Constant in application or attention, diligent, persistent.

AXIOMATIC: Relating to an axiom, a universally recognized truth.

---

BEATIFIC VISION: The souls of the just see the divine essence by an intuitive vision, and face to face.

The divine essence is known immediately showing itself plainly, clearly, openly, not through any creature.

COGNITION: Mentally knowing, awareness, perception, reasoning, and judgment.

CONCUPISCENCES: Strong desires, especially sexual desires. Lust.

CONNATURAL: Related or similar in nature, innate, inborn.

CONSONANT: Being in agreement with or accord.

CONTEMN: To view with contempt. Despise.

CONTEMPLATION: Thoughtful observation or study, meditation on spiritual matters.

An intimate sharing between friends, a being alone with GOD.

CORPOREAL: Of, relating to, or characteristic of the body. Bodily.

---

DARK KNOWLEDGE: Idealess knowing, not expressible by image or concept. (p62)

DE IURE: What ought to be, in the normal course of things. (p206)

DICHOTOMY: To divide into two contradictory parts.

DIFFIDENT: Shy, timid, lacking in self confidence.

DISCURSIVE: Covering a wide field of subjects, rambling.

DISCURSIVE MEDITATION: Prayer produced in the human manner, modo humano.

DISSONANT: Harsh and inharmonious in sound.

**ECCLESIASTICAL:** Of, or relating to, or appropriate to, or to use in a church.

**ECSTATIC:** Being in a state of ecstasy, intense joy or delight.

**EFFICACIOUS:** Producing or capable of producing a desired effect, effective.

---

**EFFUSION:** To pour out, radiate, exude.

**ELUCIDATION:** To make clear or plain by explanation. To clarify.

**EPHEMERAL:** Living or lasting for only a brief time.

**EPISCOPAL:** Of, or relating to a bishop, or church governments by bishops.

**EREMITICAL:** Of a hermit type life.

**ESOTERIC:** Intended for a particular group.

**ETHICISTS:** Specialists in ethics.

**EUPHEMISM:** To substitute a mild or vague term for a harsh or blunt one.

**EXEGESIS:** Critical explanation or analysis, especially of a text.

**EXISTENTIAL:** Of, relating to, or dealing with existence.

---

**EXTRINSIC:** Not an essential part, extraneous.

**FACILELY:** Done or achieved with little effort.

**FELICITOUS:** Admirably suited. Exhibiting an agreeably appropriate manner.

**FINITUDE:** The condition of being finite.

**FOUR WATERS:** Analogy used by St. Teresa for watering the garden of the soul.

There are four stages, the 1st requires hard work and gives little water.

2nd, is less work, but more water. 3rd is far less work and a lot more water.

4th is no work and unlimited water. (p78)

**GENUS:** A class, group, or kind, with common attributes.

**GNOSTICISM:** The theory of salvation by knowledge, a heresy.

---

**HAGIOGRAPHICAL:** Biography or writing of the Saints.

**HEDONISM:** The pursuit of pleasure.

**HERESY:** An opinion at variance with the authorized teaching of the Church.

**HOLISTIC:** Concerned with wholes, rather than separation into parts.

**HYPERBOLE:** A figure of speech in which exaggeration is used for effect.

**ILLUMINISM:** A form of Gnosticism, a belief in ones' own divine enlightenment,

with a sense of 'mission' to enlighten others, and contrary to the teaching of the Church's magisterium.

**INCIPIENT:** Beginning to exist or appear.

**INEFFABLE:** Incapable of being expressed, indescribable, or unutterable.

**INFUSED CONTEMPLATION:** A deep love communion with the Triune GOD.

A loving awareness of GOD, a loving contemplation, a loving wisdom. (p57)

See the nine traits common to all infused contemplation. (p70)

**INFUSED PRAYER:** A deepening self communication of the Holy Trinity.

We cannot originate, intensify, or prolong it, by anything we can do.

It is divinely given in its entirety, modo divino. (4th mansion, p63,70)

---

**INFUSION:** To pour in. That which is poured in by GOD. The touch of burning in the will.

The touch of understanding in the intellect.

**INIMICAL:** Injurious or harmful, unfriendly, hostile.

**INORDINATE:** Excessive.

**INSIPID:** Lacking flavor, excitement, stimulation or interest. Dull.

**INTELLECT:** The power within to have ideas, to reason, to think, and to know. The power to acquire knowledge.

**JEJUNE:** Not interesting, dull, lacking in maturity, childish.

**JUXTAPOSITION:** Place side by side for comparison.

---

**LACONICAL:** Using few words, terse, concise.

**LEVITATION:** When the soul leaves the body (transport), GOD sometimes takes the body with it. The body rises as if weightless. (6th mansion, p102)

**LIGATURE:** A tying or bonding. Something that unites.

**LOCUTION:** A speaking or an utterance. Can be received in three manners, external (heard with the ears), imaginary (within a persons inward sense facilities), and intellectual (deepest center of the person, with no sound or voice heard). (p249)

**MANSIONS:** The seven rooms of spiritual growth, as taught by St. Teresa of Avila (The Interior Castle). Imagine seven concentric rooms. The Beatific Vision is beyond the seventh at the center, and is the ultimate and final destination. Starting with the first mansion (outermost room), the soul advances to higher rooms as it satisfies the requirements of each one. (p73-110)

---

**MEDITATION:** To reflect on, to contemplate. A devotional exercise of or leading to contemplation.

**MELANCHOLIA:** A mental disorder, severe depression, apathy, withdrawal.

**MILIEU:** An environment or setting.

**MODICUM:** A small, moderate, or token amount.

**MYOPIA:** Lack of discernment, or long range perspective in thinking.

**MYSTICAL:** Of, or having a spiritual reality or import not apparent to the intelligence or senses. Relating to direct communion with GOD.

**MYSTICAL TOUCH:** A deep, intimate contact-union-experience of GOD in one of His attributes such as power, light, goodness, beauty, or joy. (p45)

---

**NADA DOCTRINE:** The drastic detachment taught by St. John of the Cross and St. Teresa of Avila. (p5)

**NEOPHYTE:** A recent convert or novice, a new priest.

**NIHILISTS:** Various theories or systems of thought: nothing really exists except thought, nothing really matters, nothing in life is really worth struggling for, or living for. Skeptics.

**NUANCE:** Subtle degree of difference, as in meaning, feeling, or tone.

**OBTUSE:** Lacking quickness of perception or intellect.

**OTIOSE:** Of no use, lazy, indolent.

**PANTHEISM:** Identifying the Deity with the created universe with no distinction between them, or a belief that all things are divine.

---

**PAROCHIAL:** Of, relating to, supported by, or located in a parish. Narrowly restricted in scope or outlook, provincial.

**PASCHAL:** Of Easter or Passover.

**PATENT:** Obvious, plain, open.

**PATRISTIC:** Of, or relating to the fathers of the early Christian Church.

**PAULINE:** Of, or regarding, St. Paul.

**PEJORATIVE:** Tending to make or become worse.

**PERDITION:** The loss of the soul, eternal damnation.

**PERDURE:** To endure.

**PERNICIOUS:** Tending to cause death or serious injury, deadly.

---

**PERSPICACITY:** Acuteness of perception or discernment.

**PESTIFEROUS:** Producing or breeding infectious disease. Morally evil or deadly.

**PETRINE:** Of, or relating to, St Peter.

**PHILOLOGY:** Literary study, or classical scholarship, love of learning.

**POLEMIC:** A controversial argument, especially attacking a specific opinion.

**PROCLIVITY:** A natural inclination or tendency.

**PRAYER OF QUIET:** A state of prayer which is quiet, deep, and peaceful happiness in the will, and one does not understand what it is. It comes after recollection. (4th mansion) (p88)

**PRIMEVAL:** Original or ancient.

---

**PROFICIENTS:** Having an advanced degree of confidence. An expert.

**PROLIX:** Tediously prolonged, wordy, speaking or writing excessively.

**PROPENSITY:** An innate inclination, a tendency.

**PROPITIOUS:** Presenting favorable circumstances. Kindly, gracious.

**PROSAIC:** Matter of fact, straight forward, lacking in imagination, dull.

**PSALMIST:** A writer or composer of psalms (sacred song or hymn).

**PUERILITIES:** Belonging to childhood, juvenile, immature, childish.

**PURGATION:** The act of purging or purifying.

**QUIETISM:** A heresy, where there was to be no human activity in prayer. (p89)

---

**RAISON D'ETRE:** The reason or justification for existing.

**RAPTURE:** A state of ecstasy, loss of external senses, a feeling of weightlessness, the soul is disoriented, loss of sense of time passing, an experience of deep union with GOD.

**RECOLLECTION:** An infused and gentle awareness given by GOD and not produced by human effort. One is gathered together in GOD and desires solitude to be with Him.

The senses and external things slowly lose their hold upon the person. (4th mansion) (p87)

**RECONDITE:** Not easily understood.

**REDOUND:** To have an effect or consequence, to return, recoil.

**RESPLENDENT:** Dazzling in appearance, brilliant.

**REVIVIFIED:** To impart new life, energy, or spirit to.

---

**SACERDOTAL:** Relating to priests or the priesthood.

**SANJUANIST:** Of, or regarding, St. John of the Cross.

**SCHISM:** A separation in the unity of the Christian Church.

**SERVILE:** Slavish, sub servient.

**SPIRITUAL DIRECTOR:** A priest who gives spiritual guidance to individuals, and interprets spiritual happenings and advises a course of action.

**ST. JOHN:** Of the Cross, B:1542, D:Dec 13, 1591, a doctor of the Church because of his ability to guide people to a more perfect life.

He was a Carmelite, and wrote many books, and worked with St. Teresa.

**ST. TERESA:** Of Avila, a Carmelite, and doctor of the Church. B:Mar 28, 1515, D:Oct 4, 1582.

With St. John of the Cross, she reformed the Discalced Carmelites and founded 32 monasteries.

She wrote many books, the most famous of which is 'The Interior Castle'.

Her books inspired and guided many people in their spiritual lives.

---

**STOIC:** Seemingly indifferent to joy, grief, pleasure, or pain.

**SUBLIME:** Majestic, of high spiritual, moral, or intellectual worth.

Not to be excelled, supreme. Inspiring awe, impressive. Raised aloft.

**SUBTERFUGE:** A deceptive stratagem (maneuver designed to deceive), or device.

**SUCCINCTLY:** Clear precise expression in few words, concise, terse.

**SUNDERANCE:** To break into parts.

**SUNDRY:** Various, miscellaneous.

**SUPERFLUITY:** The quality of being beyond what is required or sufficient.

**SUPERNAL:** Celestial or heavenly.

**SYMPHONIC:** Harmonious.

**TAUTOLOGY:** Needless repetition, same subject with different words, redundant.

**TEMERARIOUS:** Recklessly daring.

**TERESIAN:** Of, or regarding, St Teresa of Avila.

**THEIST:** A believer in GOD.

**TIMOROUS:** Full of apprehension, timid.

**TRANSCENDENT:** Surpassing others, supreme, independent of the material world.

**TRANSPORT:** When the soul leaves the body, but the body is not dead. Out of body experience.

The Flight of the Spirit. (p100)

---

**UBIQUITOUS:** Seemingly everywhere at the same time, omnipresent.

**UNCTION:** The act of anointing.

**UNGUENT:** A salve for soothing or healing, an ointment.

**UNTRAMMELED:** Unrestrained, not limited.

**VACUOUS:** Devoid of matter, empty.

**VEHEMENCE:** Fervent, intense, full of energy, strong.

**VELLEITY:** A conscious choice at its lowest level. A wish or inclination.

**WEAL:** Prosperity, happiness.

**WILL:** The mental faculty by which one deliberately chooses or decides upon a course of action.

**WOUNDS OF LOVE:** A wounding of the soul. "It will feel like a seraphim is assailing it by means of an arrow or dart which is all afire with love." (St. Teresa of Avila)

These touches of fiery love spark and enflame longings for the Beatific Vision itself. (p46)

---

Page numbers are from: Fire Within, by Fr. Thomas Dubay, S.M.

This page written by Bob Stanley, 1997

Updated October 1, 2010

---

 [Back to Home Page:](#)

---

# *Recommended Books For Catholics...*

---



---

*Books, recommended for all Catholics, for maximum learning of your faith:*

---

*'A Still Small Voice', discernment, by Fr. Benedict Groeschel.*

*A very good book for discerning the many messages that cross your path.*

---

*'Beginning Apologetics', by San Juan Catholic Seminars.*

*A nice Apologetic primer.*

---

*'Catechism of the Catholic Church', the new one.*

*Some say all you really need are a Catholic Bible and the New Catechism.*

---

*'Catholic Evidence Training Outlines', by Frank Sheed, and Maisie Ward.*

*Nice to have if you wish to teach.*

---

*'Catholicism and Fundamentalism', apologetics, by Karl Keating.*

*Answers to most Protestant charges against the Catholic Church.*

---

*'Church History', by Fr. John Laux.*

*For anyone interested in Church history from the very beginning, this is it.*

---

*'Confessions of a Roman Catholic', by Paul Whitcomb*

*A very good start to learning Apologetics*

---

*'Fire Within', teaching of St. Teresa of Avila and St. John of the Cross,  
by Fr. Thomas Dubay. Want a higher level of spirituality? This book  
will show you the way.*

---



***Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma'***, by Dr. Ludwig Ott.  
*A good reference for the teachings of the Catholic Church.*

---

***'How the Catholic Church is the same and How it is Different'***, F.J. Dailey.  
*More Catholic Apologetics.*

---

***'Miracles of the Eucharist'***, by Bob and Penny Lord.  
*Some amazing Eucharistic Miracles spanning centuries.*

---

***'Radio Replies'***, by Fr. Leslie Rumble, and Fr. Charles Carty, 3 volumes.  
*4374 questions about your Catholic Church are answered by two outstanding Catholic priests.*

---

***'Scandal of the Cross and its Triumph'***, heresies, by Bob and Penny Lord.  
*Some of the many heresies the Church has faced from the very beginning.*

---

***'The Church Visible'***, church ceremonial life & protocols, James Noonan Jr.  
*Everything you need to know about Church protocol and ceremonies.*

---

***'The Faith of the Early Fathers'***, writings of the Fathers, William Jurgens.  
*Excellent 3 volume set of the writings of Church Fathers from the very beginning of the Church and for the next 7 centuries, indexed by subject.*

---

***'The Incorruptibles'***, by Joan Carroll Cruz.  
*Many stories and pictures of incorruptible saints over the centuries.*

---

***'The Spirit of Catholicism'***, by Karl Adam.  
*Dr. Scott Hahn gives this book high praise. It is widely regarded as one of the truly great classics of Catholic theology written in the 20th century.*

---

***'Theology and Sanity'***, sound theology, by F.J. Sheed.  
*A must have for basic theology. Frank Sheed explains it in a very down to earth and understandable way.*

---

***'Theology for Beginners'***, beginning theology, by F.J. Sheed.  
*Similar to 'Theology and Sanity', but more concise.*

---

*Vatican Council II', there are several versions to choose from.  
A must have to show what Vatican II really had to say, and to dispel  
all those misconceptions about what it did not say.*

---

*And of course, a Catholic Bible.*

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, August 22, 1998*

---

 [\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

# Humanae Vitae, a Hauntingly Prophetic Document.

---

---

*This Papal Encyclical was released on July 25, 1968, over three decades ago. Pay particular attention to the prophetic and very accurate paragraph 17.*

---

---

ENCYCLICAL LETTER OF HIS HOLINESS POPE PAUL VI ON THE REGULATION OF BIRTH  
Humanae Vitae

TO THE VENERABLE PATRIARCHS, ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS AND OTHER LOCAL  
ORDINARIES IN PEACE AND COMMUNION WITH THE APOSTOLIC SEE, TO PRIESTS, THE  
FAITHFUL AND TO ALL MEN OF GOOD WILL

VENERABLE BROTHERS AND BELOVED SONS:

1. The most serious duty of transmitting human life, for which married persons are the free and responsible collaborators of God the Creator, has always been a source of great joys to them, even if sometimes accompanied by not a few difficulties and by distress.

At all times the fulfillment of this duty has posed grave problems to the conscience of married persons, but, with the recent evolution of society, changes have taken place that give rise to new questions which the Church could not ignore, having to do with a matter which so closely touches upon the life and happiness of men.

2. The changes which have taken place are in fact noteworthy and of varied kinds. In the first place, there is the rapid demographic development. Fear is shown by many that world population is growing more rapidly than the available resources, with growing distress to many families and developing countries, so that the temptation for authorities to counter this danger with radical measures is great. Moreover, working and lodging conditions, as well as increased exigencies both in the economic field and in that of education, often make the proper education of a larger number of children difficult today. A change is also seen both in the manner of considering the person of woman and her place in society, and in the value to be attributed to conjugal love in marriage, and also in the appreciation to be made of the meaning of conjugal acts in relation to that love.

Finally and above all, man has made stupendous progress in the domination and rational organization of the forces of nature, such that he tends to extend this domination to his own total being: to the body, to psychical life, to social life and even to the laws which regulate the transmission of life.

3. This new state of things gives rise to new questions. Granted the conditions of life today, and granted the meaning which conjugal relations have with respect to the harmony between husband and wife and to their mutual fidelity, would not a revision of the ethical norms, in force up to now, seem to be advisable, especially when it is considered that they cannot be observed without sacrifices, sometimes heroic sacrifices?

And again: by extending to this field the application of the so-called "principle of totality," could it not be admitted that the intention of a less abundant but more rationalized fecundity might transform a materially sterilizing intervention into a licit and wise control of birth? Could it not be admitted, that is, that the finality of procreation pertains to the ensemble of conjugal life, rather than to its single acts? It is also asked whether, in view of the increased sense of responsibility of modern man, the moment has not come for him to entrust to his reason and his will, rather than to the biological rhythms of his organism, the task of regulating birth.

4. Such questions required from the teaching authority of the Church a

new and deeper reflection upon the principles of the moral teaching on marriage: a teaching founded on the natural law, illuminated and enriched by divine revelation.

No believer will wish to deny that the teaching authority of the Church is competent to interpret even the natural moral law. It is, in fact, indisputable, as our predecessors have many times declared,[1] that Jesus Christ, when communicating to Peter and to the Apostles His divine authority and sending them to teach all nations His commandments,[2] constituted them as guardians and authentic interpreters of all the moral law, not only, that is, of the law of the Gospel, but also of the natural law, which is also an expression of the will of God, the faithful fulfillment of which is equally necessary for salvation.[3]

Conformably to this mission of hers, the Church has always provided--and even more amply in recent times--a coherent teaching concerning both the nature of marriage and the correct use of conjugal rights and the duties of husband and wife.[4]

5. The consciousness of that same mission induced us to confirm and enlarge the study commission which our predecessor Pope John XXIII of happy memory had instituted in March, 1963. That commission which included, besides several experts in the various pertinent disciplines also married couples, had as its scope the gathering of opinions on the new questions regarding conjugal life, and in particular on the regulation of births, and of furnishing opportune elements of information so that the magisterium could give an adequate reply to the expectation not only of the faithful, but also of world opinion.[5]

The work of these experts, as well as the successive judgments and counsels spontaneously forwarded by or expressly requested from a good number of our brothers in the episcopate, have permitted us to measure more exactly all the aspects of this complex matter. Hence with all our heart we express to each of them our lively gratitude.

6. The conclusions at which the commission arrived could not, nevertheless, be considered by us as definitive, nor dispense us from a personal examination of this serious question; and this also because, within the commission itself, no full concordance of judgments concerning the moral norms to be proposed had been reached, and above all because certain criteria of solutions had emerged which departed from the moral teaching on marriage proposed with constant firmness by the teaching authority of the Church.

Therefore, having attentively sifted the documentation laid before us, after mature reflection and assiduous prayers, we now intend, by virtue of the mandate entrusted to us by Christ, to give our reply to these grave questions.

7. The problem of birth, like every other problem regarding human life, is to be considered, beyond partial perspectives-- whether of the biological or psychological, demographic or sociological orders--in the light of an integral vision of man and of his vocation, not only his natural and earthly, but also his supernatural and eternal vocation. And since, in the attempt to justify artificial methods of birth control, many have appealed to the demands both of conjugal love and of "responsible parenthood," it is good to state very precisely the true concept of these two great realities of married life, referring principally to what was recently set forth in this regard, and in a highly authoritative form, by the Second Vatican Council in its pastoral constitution "Gaudium et Spes."

8. Conjugal love reveals its true nature and nobility when it is considered in its supreme origin, God, who is love,[6] "the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named." [7]

Marriage is not, then, the effect of chance or the product of evolution of unconscious natural forces; it is the wise institution of the Creator to realize in mankind His design of love. By means of the reciprocal personal gift of self, proper and exclusive to them, husband and wife tend towards the communion of their beings in view of mutual personal perfection, to collaborate with God in the generation and education of new lives.

For baptized persons, moreover, marriage invests the dignity of a sacramental sign of grace, inasmuch as it represents the union of Christ and of the Church.

9. Under this light, there clearly appear the characteristic marks and demands of conjugal love, and it is of supreme importance to have an exact idea of these.

This love is first of all fully human, that is to say, of the senses and of the spirit at the same time. It is not, then, a simple transport of instinct and sentiment, but also, and principally, an act of the free will, intended to endure and to grow by means of the joys and sorrows of daily life, in such a way that husband and wife become one only heart and one only soul, and together attain their human perfection.

Then, this love is total, that is to say, it is a very special form of personal friendship, in which husband and wife generously share everything, without undue reservations or selfish calculations. Whoever truly loves his marriage partner loves not only for what he receives, but for the partner's self, rejoicing that he can enrich his partner with the gift of himself.

Again, this love is faithful and exclusive until death. Thus in fact do bride and groom conceive it to be on the day when they freely and in full awareness assume the duty of the marriage bond. A fidelity, this, which can sometimes be difficult, but is always possible, always noble and meritorious, as no one can deny. The example of so many married persons down through the centuries shows, not only that fidelity is according to the nature of marriage, but also that it is a source of profound and lasting happiness.

And finally this love is fecund for it is not exhausted by the communion between husband and wife, but is destined to continue, raising up new lives. "Marriage and conjugal love are by their nature ordained toward the begetting and educating of children. Children are really the supreme gift of marriage and contribute very substantially to the welfare of their parents." [8]

10. Hence conjugal love requires in husband and wife an awareness of their mission of "responsible parenthood," which today is rightly much insisted upon, and which also must be exactly understood. Consequently it is to be considered under different aspects which are legitimate and connected with one another.

In relation to the biological processes, responsible parenthood means the knowledge and respect of their functions; human intellect discovers in the power of giving life biological laws which are part of the human person. [9]

In relation to the tendencies of instinct or passion, responsible parenthood means that necessary dominion which reason and will must exercise over them.

In relation to physical, economic, psychological and social conditions, responsible parenthood is exercised, either by the deliberate and generous decision to raise a numerous family, or by the decision, made for grave motives and with due respect for the moral law, to avoid for the time being, or even for an indeterminate period, a new birth.

Responsible parenthood also and above all implies a more profound relationship to the objective moral order established by God, of which a right conscience is the faithful interpreter. The responsible exercise of parenthood implies, therefore, that husband and wife recognize fully their own duties towards God, towards themselves, towards the family and towards society, in a correct hierarchy of values.

In the task of transmitting life, therefore, they are not free to proceed completely at will, as if they could determine in a wholly autonomous way the honest path to follow; but they must conform their activity to the creative intention of God, expressed in the very nature of marriage and of its acts, and manifested by the constant teaching of the Church. [10]

11. These acts, by which husband and wife are united in chaste intimacy, and by means of which human life is transmitted, are, as the Council recalled, "noble and worthy," [11] and they do not cease to be lawful if, for causes independent of the will of husband and wife, they are foreseen to be infecund, since they always remain ordained towards expressing and consolidating their union. In fact, as experience bears witness, not every conjugal act is followed by a new life. God has wisely disposed natural laws and rhythms of fecundity which, of themselves, cause a separation in the succession of births. Nonetheless the Church, calling men back to the observance of the norms of the natural law, as interpreted by their constant doctrine, teaches that each and every marriage act (quilibet matrimonii usus) must remain open to the transmission of life. [12]

12. That teaching, often set forth by the magisterium, is founded upon the inseparable connection, willed by God and unable to be broken by man

on his own initiative, between the two meanings of the conjugal act: the unitive meaning and the procreative meaning. Indeed, by its intimate structure, the conjugal act, while most closely uniting husband and wife, capacitates them for the generation of new lives, according to laws inscribed in the very being of man and of woman. By safeguarding both these essential aspects, the unitive and the procreative, the conjugal act preserves in its fullness the sense of true mutual love and its ordination towards man's most high calling to parenthood. We believe that the men of our day are particularly capable of seeing the deeply reasonable and human character of this fundamental principle.

13. It is in fact justly observed that a conjugal act imposed upon one's partner without regard for his or her condition and lawful desires is not a true act of love, and therefore denies an exigency of right moral order in the relationships between husband and wife. Likewise, if they consider the matter, they must admit that an act of mutual love, which is detrimental to the faculty of propagating life, which God the Creator of all, has implanted in it according to special laws, is in contradiction to both the divine plan, according to whose norm matrimony has been instituted, and the will of the Author of human life. To use this divine gift destroying, even if only partially, its meaning and its purpose is to contradict the nature both of man and of woman and of their most intimate relationship, and therefore it is to contradict also the plan of God and His will. On the other hand, to make use of the gift of conjugal love while respecting the laws of the generative process means to acknowledge oneself not to be the arbiter of the sources of human life, but rather the minister of the design established by the Creator. In fact, just as man does not have unlimited dominion over his body in general, so also, with particular reason, he has no such dominion over his generative faculties as such, because of their intrinsic ordination towards raising up life, of which God is the principle. "Human life is sacred," Pope John XXIII recalled; "from its very inception it reveals the creating hand of God." [13]

14. In conformity with these landmarks in the human and Christian vision of marriage, we must once again declare that the direct interruption of the generative process already begun, and, above all, directly willed and procured abortion, even if for therapeutic reasons, are to be absolutely excluded as licit means of regulating birth. [14]

Equally to be excluded, as the teaching authority of the Church has frequently declared, is direct sterilization, whether perpetual or temporary, whether of the man or of the woman. [15] Similarly excluded is every action which, either in anticipation of the conjugal act, or in its accomplishment, or in the development of its natural consequences, proposes, whether as an end or as a means, to render procreation impossible. [16]

To justify conjugal acts made intentionally infecund, one cannot invoke as valid reasons the lesser evil, or the fact that such acts would constitute a whole together with the fecund acts already performed or to follow later, and hence would share in one and the same moral goodness. In truth, if it is sometimes licit to tolerate a lesser evil in order to avoid a greater evil or to promote a greater good, [17] it is not licit, even for the gravest reasons, to do evil so that good may follow therefrom; [18] that is, to make into the object of a positive act of the will something which is intrinsically disorder, and hence unworthy of the human person, even when the intention is to safeguard or promote individual, family or social well-being. Consequently it is an error to think that a conjugal act which is deliberately made infecund and so is intrinsically dishonest could be made honest and right by the ensemble of a fecund conjugal life.

15. The Church, on the contrary, does not at all consider illicit the use of those therapeutic means truly necessary to cure diseases of the organism, even if an impediment to procreation, which may be foreseen, should result therefore, provided such impediment is not, for whatever motive, directly willed. [19]

16. To this teaching of the Church on conjugal morals, the objection is made today, as we observed earlier (no. 3), that it is the prerogative of the human intellect to dominate the energies offered by irrational nature and to orientate them towards an end conformable to the good of man. Now, some may ask: in the present case, is it not reasonable in many circumstances to have recourse to artificial birth control if, thereby, we secure the harmony and peace of the family, and better conditions for the education of the children already born? To this question it is necessary to reply with clarity: the Church is the first to praise and recommend the intervention of intelligence in a function which so closely associates the rational creature with his Creator; but she affirms that this must be done with respect for the order established by God.

If, then, there are serious motives to space out births, which derive from the physical or psychological conditions of husband and wife, or from external conditions, the Church teaches that it is then licit to take into account the natural rhythms immanent in the generative functions, for the use of marriage in the infecund periods only, and in this way to regulate birth without offending the moral principles which have been recalled earlier.[20]

The Church is coherent with herself when she considers recourse to the infecund periods to be licit, while at the same time condemning, as being always illicit, the use of means directly contrary to fecundation, even if such use is inspired by reasons which may appear honest and serious. In reality, there are essential differences between the two cases; in the former, the married couple make legitimate use of a natural disposition; in the latter, they impede the development of natural processes. It is true that, in the one and the other case, the married couple are concordant in the positive will of avoiding children for plausible reasons, seeking the certainty that offspring will not arrive; but it is also true that only in the former case are they able to renounce the use of marriage in the fecund periods when, for just motives, procreation is not desirable, while making use of it during infecund periods to manifest their affection and to safeguard their mutual fidelity. By so doing, they give proof of a truly and integrally honest love.

---

17. Upright men can even better convince themselves of the solid grounds on which the teaching of the Church in this field is based, if they care to reflect upon the consequences of methods of artificial birth control. Let them consider, first of all, how wide and easy a road would thus be opened up towards conjugal infidelity and the general lowering of morality. Not much experience is needed in order to know human weakness, and to understand that men--especially the young, who are so vulnerable on this point--have need of encouragement to be faithful to the moral law, so that they must not be offered some easy means of eluding its observance. It is also to be feared that the man, growing used to the employment of anti-conceptive practices, may finally lose respect for the woman and, no longer caring for her physical and psychological equilibrium, may come to the point of considering her as a mere instrument of selfish enjoyment, and no longer as his respected and beloved companion.

Let it be considered also that a dangerous weapon would thus be placed in the hands of those public authorities who take no heed of moral exigencies. Who could blame a government for applying to the solution of the problems of the community those means acknowledged to be licit for married couples in the solution of a family problem? Who will stop rulers from favoring, from even imposing upon their peoples, if they were to consider it necessary, the method of contraception which they judge to be most efficacious? In such a way men, wishing to avoid individual, family, or social difficulties encountered in the observance of the divine law, would reach the point of placing at the mercy of the intervention of public authorities the most personal and most reserved sector of conjugal intimacy.

Consequently, if the mission of generating life is not to be exposed to the arbitrary will of men, one must necessarily recognize insurmountable limits to the possibility of man's domination over his own body and its functions; limits which no man, whether a private individual or one invested with authority, may licitly surpass. And such limits cannot be determined otherwise than by the respect due to the integrity of the human organism and its functions, according to the principles recalled earlier, and also according to the correct understanding of the "principle of totality" illustrated by our predecessor Pope Pius XII.[21]

---

18. It can be foreseen that this teaching will perhaps not be easily received by all: Too numerous are those voices--amplified by the modern means of propaganda--which are contrary to the voice of the Church. To tell the truth, the Church is not surprised to be made, like her divine Founder, a "sign of contradiction", [22] yet she does not because of this cease to proclaim with humble firmness the entire moral law, both natural and evangelical. Of such laws the Church was not the author, nor consequently can she be their arbiter; she is only their depositary and their interpreter, without ever being able to declare to be licit that which is not so by reason of its intimate and unchangeable opposition to

the true good of man.

In defending conjugal morals in their integral wholeness, the Church knows that she contributes towards the establishment of a truly human civilization; she engages man not to abdicate from his own responsibility in order to rely on technical means; by that very fact she defends the dignity of man and wife. Faithful to both the teaching and the example of the Savior, she shows herself to be the sincere and disinterested friend of men, whom she wishes to help, even during their earthly sojourn, "to share as sons in the life of the living God, the Father of all men." [23]

19. Our words would not be an adequate expression of the thought and solicitude of the Church, Mother and Teacher of all peoples, if, after having recalled men to the observance and respect of the divine law regarding matrimony, we did not strengthen them in the path of honest regulation of birth, even amid the difficult conditions which today afflict families and peoples. The Church, in fact, cannot have a different conduct towards men than that of the Redeemer: She knows their weaknesses, has compassion on the crowd, receives sinners; but she cannot renounce the teaching of the law which is, in reality, that law proper to a human life restored to its original truth and conducted by the spirit of God. [24]

20. The teaching of the Church on the regulation of birth, which promulgates the divine law, will easily appear to many to be difficult or even impossible of actuation. And indeed, like all great beneficent realities, it demands serious engagement and much effort, individual, family and social effort. More than that, it would not be practicable without the help of God, who upholds and strengthens the good will of men. Yet, to anyone who reflects well, it cannot but be clear that such efforts ennoble man and are beneficial to the human community.

21. The honest practice of regulation of birth demands first of all that husband and wife acquire and possess solid convictions concerning the true values of life and of the family, and that they tend towards securing perfect self-mastery. To dominate instinct by means of one's reason and free will undoubtedly requires ascetical practices, so that the affective manifestations of conjugal life may observe the correct order, in particular with regard to the observance of periodic continence. Yet this discipline which is proper to the purity of married couples, far from harming conjugal love, rather confers on it a higher human value. It demands continual effort yet, thanks to its beneficent influence, husband and wife fully develop their personalities, being enriched with spiritual values. Such discipline bestows upon family life fruits of serenity and peace, and facilitates the solution of other problems; it favors attention for one's partner, helps both parties to drive out selfishness, the enemy of true love; and deepens their sense of responsibility. By its means, parents acquire the capacity of having a deeper and more efficacious influence in the education of their offspring; little children and youths grow up with a just appraisal of human values, and in the serene and harmonious development of their spiritual and sensitive faculties.

22. On this occasion, we wish to draw the attention of educators, and of all who perform duties of responsibility in regard to the common good of human society, to the need of creating an atmosphere favorable to education in chastity, that is, to the triumph of healthy liberty over license by means of respect for the moral order.

Everything in the modern media of social communications which leads to sense excitation and unbridled customs, as well as every form of pornography and licentious performances, must arouse the frank and unanimous reaction of all those who are solicitous for the progress of civilization and the defense of the common good of the human spirit. Vainly would one seek to justify such depravation with the pretext of artistic or scientific exigencies, [25] or to deduce an argument from the freedom allowed in this sector by the public authorities.

23. To Rulers, who are those principally responsible for the common good, and who can do so much to safeguard moral customs, we say: Do not allow the morality of your peoples to be degraded; do not permit that by legal means practices contrary to the natural and divine law be introduced into that fundamental cell, the family. Quite other is the way in which public authorities can and must contribute to the solution of the demographic problem: namely, the way of a provident policy for the family, of a wise education of peoples in respect of moral law and the liberty of citizens.

We are well aware of the serious difficulties experienced by public authorities in this regard, especially in the developing countries. To their legitimate preoccupations we devoted our encyclical letter *Populorum Progressio*. But with our predecessor Pope John XXIII, we



repeat: no solution to these difficulties is acceptable "which does violence to man's essential dignity" and is based only on an utterly materialistic conception of man himself and of his life. The only possible solution to this question is one which envisages the social and economic progress both of individuals and of the whole of human society, and which respects and promotes true human values.[26] Neither can one, without grave injustice, consider divine providence to be responsible for what depends, instead, on a lack of wisdom in government, on an insufficient sense of social justice, on selfish monopolization, or again on blameworthy indolence in confronting the efforts and the sacrifices necessary to ensure the raising of living standards of a people and of all its sons.[27]

May all responsible public authorities--as some are already doing so laudably--generously revive their efforts. And may mutual aid between all the members of the great human family never cease to grow: This is an almost limitless field which thus opens up to the activity of the great international organizations.

24. We wish now to express our encouragement to men of science, who "can considerably advance the welfare of marriage and the family, along with peace of conscience, if by pooling their efforts they labor to explain more thoroughly the various conditions favoring a proper regulation of births." [28] It is particularly desirable that, according to the wish already expressed by Pope Pius XII, medical science succeed in providing a sufficiently secure basis for a regulation of birth, founded on the observance of natural rhythms.[29] In this way, scientists and especially Catholic scientists will contribute to demonstrate in actual fact that, as the Church teaches, "a true contradiction cannot exist between the divine laws pertaining to the transmission of life and those pertaining to the fostering of authentic conjugal love." [30]

25. And now our words more directly address our own children, particularly those whom God calls to serve Him in marriage. The Church, while teaching imprescriptible demands of the divine law, announces the tidings of salvation, and by means of the sacraments opens up the paths of grace, which makes man a new creature, capable of corresponding with love and true freedom to the design of his Creator and Savior, and of finding the yoke of Christ to be sweet.[31]

Christian married couples, then, docile to her voice, must remember that their Christian vocation, which began at baptism, is further specified and reinforced by the sacrament of matrimony. By it husband and wife are strengthened and as it were consecrated for the faithful accomplishment of their proper duties, for the carrying out of their proper vocation even to perfection, and the Christian witness which is proper to them before the whole world.[32] To them the Lord entrusts the task of making visible to men the holiness and sweetness of the law which unites the mutual love of husband and wife with their cooperation with the love of God the author of human life.

We do not at all intend to hide the sometimes serious difficulties inherent in the life of Christian married persons; for them as for everyone else, "the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life." [33] But the hope of that life must illuminate their way, as with courage they strive to live with wisdom, justice and piety in this present time, [34] knowing that the figure of this world passes away. [35]

Let married couples, then, face up to the efforts needed, supported by the faith and hope which "do not disappoint . . . because God's love has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, who has been given to Us" [36]; let them implore divine assistance by persevering prayer; above all, let them draw from the source of grace and charity in the Eucharist. And if sin should still keep its hold over them, let them not be discouraged, but rather have recourse with humble perseverance to the mercy of God, which is poured forth in the sacrament of Penance. In this way they will be enabled to achieve the fullness of conjugal life described by the Apostle: "husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the Church . . . husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. For no man ever hates his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, as Christ does the Church . . . this is a great mystery, and I mean in reference to Christ and the Church. However, let each one of you love his wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband." [37]

26. Among the fruits which ripen forth from a generous effort of fidelity to the divine law, one of the most precious is that married couples themselves not infrequently feel the desire to communicate their experience to others. Thus there comes to be included in the vast pattern of the vocation of the laity a new and most noteworthy form of the apostolate of like to like; it is married couples themselves who become

apostles and guides to other married couples. This is assuredly, among so many forms of apostolate, one of those which seem most opportune today.[38]

27. We hold those physicians and medical personnel in the highest esteem who, in the exercise of their profession, value above every human interest the superior demands of their Christian vocation. Let them persevere, therefore, in promoting on every occasion the discovery of solutions inspired by faith and right reason, let them strive to arouse this conviction and this respect in their associates. Let them also consider as their proper professional duty the task of acquiring all the knowledge needed in this delicate sector, so as to be able to give to those married persons who consult them wise counsel and healthy direction, such as they have a right to expect.

28. Beloved priest sons, by vocation you are the counselors and spiritual guides of individual persons and of families. We now turn to you with confidence. Your first task--especially in the case of those who teach moral theology--is to expound the Church's teaching on marriage without ambiguity. Be the first to give, in the exercise of your ministry, the example of loyal internal and external obedience to the teaching authority of the Church. That obedience, as you know well, obliges not only because of the reasons adduced, but rather because of the light of the Holy Spirit, which is given in a particular way to the pastors of the Church in order that they may illustrate the truth.[39] You know, too, that it is of the utmost importance, for peace of consciences and for the unity of the Christian people, that in the field of morals as well as in that of dogma, all should attend to the magisterium of the Church, and all should speak the same language. Hence, with all our heart we renew to you the heartfelt plea of the great Apostle Paul: "I appeal to you, brethren, by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you agree and that there be no dissensions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and the same judgment." [40]

29. To diminish in no way the saving teaching of Christ constitutes an eminent form of charity for souls. But this must ever be accompanied by patience and goodness, such as the Lord himself gave example of in dealing with men. Having come not to condemn but to save,[41] he was indeed intransigent with evil, but merciful towards individuals.

In their difficulties, may married couples always find, in the words and in the heart of a priest, the echo of the voice and the love of the Redeemer.

And then speak with confidence, beloved sons, fully convinced that the spirit of God, while He assists the magisterium in proposing doctrine, illumines internally the hearts of the faithful inviting them to give their assent. Teach married couples the indispensable way of prayer; prepare them to have recourse often and with faith to the sacraments of the Eucharist and of Penance, without ever allowing themselves to be discouraged by their own weakness.

30. Beloved and venerable brothers in the episcopate, with whom we most intimately share the solicitude of the spiritual good of the People of God, at the conclusion of this encyclical our reverent and affectionate thoughts turn to you. To all of you we extend an urgent invitation. At the head of the priests, your collaborators, and of your faithful, work ardently and incessantly for the safeguarding and the holiness of marriage, so that it may always be lived in its entire human and Christian fullness. Consider this mission as one of your most urgent responsibilities at the present time. As you know, it implies concerted pastoral action in all the fields of human activity, economic, cultural and social; for, in fact, only a simultaneous improvement in these various sectors will make it possible to render the life of parents and of children within their families not only tolerable, but easier and more joyous, to render the living together in human society more fraternal and peaceful, in faithfulness to God's design for the world.

31. Venerable brothers, most beloved sons, and all men of good will, great indeed is the work of education, of progress and of love to which we call you, upon the foundation of the Church's teaching, of which the successor of Peter is, together with his brothers in the episcopate, the depositary and interpreter. Truly a great work, as we are deeply convinced, both for the world and for the Church, since man cannot find true happiness--towards which he aspires with all his being--other than in respect of the laws written by God in his very nature, laws which he must observe with intelligence and love. Upon this work, and upon all of you, and especially upon married couples, we invoke the abundant graces of the God of holiness and mercy, and in pledge thereof we impart to you all our apostolic blessing.

Given at Rome, from St. Peter's, this 25th day of July, feast of St. James the Apostle, in the year 1968, the sixth of our pontificate.

PAULUS PP.VI.

#### FOOTNOTES

1. Cf. Pius IX, encyclical *Qui Pluribus*, Nov. 9, 1846; in PII IX P. M. Acta, I, pp. 9-10; St. Pius X, encyc. *Singulari Quadam*, Sept. 24, 1912; in AAS IV (1912), p. 658; Pius XI, encyc. *Casti Connubii*, Dec. 31, 1930; in AAS XXII (1930), pp. 579-581; Pius XII, allocution *Magnificate Dominum* to the episcopate of the Catholic world, Nov. 2, 1954; in AAS XLVI (1954), pp. 671-672; John XXIII, encyc. *Mater et Magistra*, May 15, 1961; in AAS LIII (1961), p. 457.
2. Cf. Matt. 28: 18-19.
3. Cf. Matt. 7: 21.
4. Cf. *Catechismus Romanus Concilii Tridentini*, part II, ch. VIII; Leo XIII, encyc. *Arcanum*, Feb. 19 1880; in *Acta Leonis XIII*, II (1881), pp. 26-29; Pius XI, encyc. *Divini Illius Magistri*, Dec. 31, 1929, in AAS XXII (1930), pp. 58-61; encyc. *Casti Connubii*, in AAS XXII (1930), pp. 545-546; Pius XII, alloc. to the Italian medico-biological union of St. Luke, Nov. 12, 1944, in *Discorsi e Radiomessaggi*, VI, pp. 191-192; to the Italian Catholic union of midwives, Oct. 29, 1951, in AAS XLIII (1951), pp. 857-859; to the seventh Congress of the International Society of Haematology, Sept. 12, 1958, in AAS L (1958), pp. 734-735; John XXIII, encyc. *Mater et Magistra*, in AAS LIII (1961), pp. 446-447; *Codex Iuris Canonici*, Canon 1067; Can. 1968, § 1, Can. 1066 § 1-2; Second Vatican Council, Pastoral constitution *Gaudium et Spes*, nos. 47-52.
5. Cf. Paul VI, allocation to the Sacred College, June 23, 1964, in AAS LVI (1964), p. 588; to the Commission for Study of Problems of Population, Family and Birth, March 27, 1965, in AAS LVII (1965), p. 388, to the National Congress of the Italian Society of Obstetrics and Gynaecology, Oct. 29, 1966, in AAS LVIII (1966), p. 1168.
6. Cf. I John 4: 8.
7. Cf. Eph. 3: 15.
8. Cf. II Vat. Council, Pastoral const. *Gaudium et Spes*, No. 50.
9. Cf. St. Thomas, *Summa Theologica*, I-II, q. 94, art. 2.
10. Cf. Pastoral Const. *Gaudium et Spes*, nos. 50, 51.
11. *Ibid*, no. 49.
12. Cf. Pius XI, encyc. *Casti Connubii*, in AAS XXII (1930), p. 560; Pius XII, in AAS XLIII (1951), p. 843.
13. Cf. John XXIII, encyc. *Mater et Magistra*, in AAS LIII (1961), p. 447.
14. Cf. *Catechismus Romanus Concilii Tridentini*, part. II, Ch. VIII; Pius XI, encyc. *Casti Connubii*, in AAS XXII (1930), pp. 562-564; Pius XII, *Discorsi e Radiomessaggi*, VI (1944), pp. 191-192; AAS XLIII (1951), pp. 842-843; pp. 857-859; John XXIII, encyc. *Pacem in Terris*, Apr. 11, 1963, in AAS LV (1963), pp. 259-260; *Gaudium et Spes*, no. 51.
15. Cf. Pius XI encyc. *Casti Connubii*, in AAS XXII (1930) p. 565; decree of the Holy Office, Feb. 22, 1940, in AAS L (1958), pp. 734-735.
16. Cf. *Catechismus Romanus Concilii Tridentini*, part. II, Ch. VIII; Pius XI, encyc. *Casti Connubii*, in AAS XXII (1930), pp. 559-561; Pius XII, AAS XLIII (1951), p. 843; AAS L (1958), pp. 734-735; John XXIII, encyc. *Mater et Magistra*, in AAS LIII (1961), p. 447.
17. Cf. Pius XII, alloc. to the National Congress of the Union of Catholic Jurists, Dec. 6, 1953, in AAS XLV (1953), pp. 798-799.
18. Cf. Rom. 3: 8.
19. Cf. Pius XII, alloc. to Congress of the Italian Association of Urology, Oct. 8, 1953, in AAS XLV (1953), pp. 674-675; AAS L (1958) pp. 734-735.
20. Cf. Pius XII, AAS XLIII (1951), p. 846.

21. Cf. AAS XLV (1953), pp. 674-675; AAS XLVIII (1956), pp. 461-462.
22. Cf. Luke 2: 34.
23. Cf. Paul VI, encyc. Populorum Progressio, March 26, 1967, No. 21.
24. Cf. Rom. 8.
25. Cf. 11 Vatican Council, decree Inter Mirifica, On the Media of Social Communication, nos. 6-7.
26. Cf. encyc. Mater et Magistra in AAS LIII (1961), p. 447.
27. Cf. encyc. Populorum Progressio, nos. 48-55.
28. Cf. Pastoral Const. Gaudium et Spes, no. 52.
29. Cf. AAS XLIII (1951) , p. 859.
30. Cf. Pastoral Const. Gaudium et Spes, no. 51.
31. Cf. Matt. 11: 30.
32. Cf. Pastoral Const. Gaudium et Spes, no. 48; 11 Vatican Council, Dogmatic Const. Lumen Gentium, no. 35.
33. Matt. 7: 14- cf. Heb. 11: 12.
34. Cf. Tit. 2 : 1 2.
35. Cf. I Cor. 7: 31.
36. Cf. Rom. 5: 5.
37. Eph. 5: 25, 28-29, 32-33.
38. Cf. Dogmatic Const. Lumen Gentium, nos. 35 and 41; Pastoral Const. Gaudium et Spes, nos. 48-49; 11 Vatican Council, Decree Apostolicam Actuositatem, no. I[1].
39. Cf. Dogmatic Const. Lumen Gentium, no. 25.
- 40 Cf. I Cor. 1: 10.
- 41 Cf. John 3: 17.

---

*Posted on April 20, 1999*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Abortion... One Dead, One Wounded... It Is Legalized Murder...

---

*You may be pro-choice, but **GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*From the very beginning GOD commanded,  
"Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it."*

*Genesis 1:28, and Genesis 8:17, and Genesis 9:1*

*GOD did not add, 'If it is YOUR will', or 'If it pleases YOU', or 'If YOU decide to do so',  
or 'IF IT IS YOUR CHOICE', did He?*

*No, He said 'DO IT', It is GOD's will, not ours, that children should be brought into this world.  
If you will notice, this command was repeated at least three times in Genesis alone, and there are  
similar verses in other books. Now, why does anyone repeat himself?*

*To drive home a very important point, that is why.*

*You may be pro-choice, but **GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*But Jesus said to them,*

*"Let the little children be,  
and do not hinder them from coming to Me,  
for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven."*

*Matthew 19:14*

*Does an aborted child ever get to enjoy this heavenly privilege?*

---

*But Jesus, knowing the reasoning of their heart, took a little child and set him at His side  
and said to them,*

*"Whoever receives this little child for My sake, receives Me;  
and whoever receives Me, receives Him who sent Me."*

*Luke 9:47-48*

*Does Jesus Christ love children?*

---

*The word 'children' is mentioned over 1500 times in Holy Scripture.  
From that, I must deduce that 'children' are of paramount  
importance to GOD.*

---

*To the author of a book the fruit of his works belongs to the author.*

---

## *Likewise...*

*To the Author of Life, the fruit of His works belongs to the Author.  
"But you disowned the Holy and Just One, and asked that a murderer  
should be granted to you;  
but the **Author of Life** you killed  
whom GOD has raised up from the dead; whereof we are witnesses."  
Acts 3:14-15*

*"Behold all souls are mine: as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine:  
the soul that sins, the same shall die."  
Ezekiel 18:4*

*So when does life begin? Holy Scripture told us the answer. Are pro-abortionists paying attention?  
"For just as a body without a spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead."  
James 2:26*

*It is obvious that life begins at conception, simply because a dead fetus will not grow.*

### ***GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*"Or do you not know that your members are the temple of the Holy Spirit,  
who is in you, whom you have from GOD,  
**and that you are NOT your own?**  
**For you have been bought at great price.**  
**Glorify GOD and bear Him in your body."**  
1 Corinthians 6:19-20*

### ***GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*Then the Lord said to Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?"  
He answered, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?"  
And the Lord said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's  
**blood** cries to me from the ground. And now cursed are you in the soil  
which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's **blood** from your hand."  
Genesis 4:9-11*

*GOD hears the **blood** of the innocent who were slain.*

### ***GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*"Learn then that I, I alone, am GOD, and there is no god besides Me.  
**It is I who bring both death and life, I who inflict wounds  
and heal them, and from My hand there is no rescue."**  
Deuteronomy 32:39*

### ***GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*"Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked I shall return thither.*

***The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away."***

*Job 1:21*

***God is Pro-Life.***

---

*"I call heaven and earth today to witness against you.  
I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse.  
**Choose life then,** that you and your descendants may live,  
by loving the Lord your GOD, heeding His voice,  
and holding fast to Him. For that will mean life for you,  
a long life for you to live on the land which the Lord swore  
He would give to your fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."  
*Deuteronomy 30:19-20**

*In these verses did you notice the connection between  
Life as a Blessing, and Death as a Curse?*

***GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

***"Thou shalt not kill."***

*The Fifth Commandment.*

*Exodus 20:13.*

***"You have heard that it was said to the ancients, You shall not kill;  
and that whoever shall kill shall be liable to judgment."***

*Matthew 5:21*

---

*"For if you truly amend your ways and your doings, if you truly execute justice one with another,  
if you do not oppress the alien, the fatherless or the widow,*

***or shed innocent blood***

*in this place, and if you do not go after other gods to your own hurt,  
then I will let you dwell in this place, in the land that I gave of old to your fathers for ever.  
Behold, you trust in deceptive words to no avail. Will you steal, **murder**, commit adultery,  
swear falsely, burn incense to Ba'al, and go after other gods that you have not known,  
and then come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say,  
'We are delivered!'--only to go on doing all these abominations?"*

*Jeremiah 7:5-10*

---

***"Thou shalt not kill,* thou shalt not commit adultery;  
thou shalt not corrupt youth; thou shalt not commit fornication;  
thou shalt not steal; thou shalt not use soothsaying;  
thou shalt not practice sorcery;**

***Thou shalt not kill a child by abortion,  
neither shall thou slay it when born;  
thou shalt not covet the goods of thy neighbor."***

*Didache 2:2*

*Note: The 'Didache' is the teaching of the Apostles.  
They wrote it and followed it in the first century,  
hundreds of years before there was a New Testament.*

*\*The entire [Didache](#) (Did-Ah-Key) is posted elsewhere on this website\**

---

*"Your hands have made me, and fashioned me wholly round about,  
yet you do destroy me. Remember, I beseech you, that you have made me  
as the clay; and will you bring me unto dust again?"*

*Have you not poured me out as milk, and curdled me as cheese?  
You have clothed me with skin and flesh, and have fenced me  
with bones and sinews. You have granted me life and favor,  
and your visitation has preserved my spirit."*

*Job 9:8-12*

*"The Spirit of GOD has made me,  
and the breath of the Almighty has given me life."*

*Job 33:4*

*"For thou didst fashion my reins, thou didst form me in my mother's womb.  
I praise thee, that I was made so wonderfully, that thy works are wonderful.  
And thou knowest my soul perfectly."*

*Psalms 139:13-14*

*"As you know not what is the way of the Spirit,  
nor how the bones are joined together in the womb  
of her that is with child; so that you know not the works of GOD,  
who is the maker of all."*

*Ecclesiastes 11:5*

*"Thus said the Lord that made and formed you, your helper from the womb."*

*Isaiah 44:2,24*

*"The Lord has called me from the womb,  
from the bowels of my mother He has been mindful of my name."*

*Isaiah 49:1,5*

*"Before I formed you in the bowels of your mother,  
I knew you;  
and before you came forth out of the womb,  
I sanctified you..."*

*Jeremiah 1:5*

*GOD has a plan for each one of us and He knew when He would form us,  
and He knew it for all eternity.*

---

*Holy Scripture is quite clear,  
the Author of Life gives life, and only He may take it away.  
We, therefore, have no control over who lives and who dies. We are all  
GOD's children (Gal 3:26), and we must live by the rules of Our Father.*



*No one 'owns' another human being. No one can say, 'I live but you must die'. No one can say of an unborn child, 'This is my body and I will do with it as I please'. The unborn child belongs to its 'Author', the Creator of Life, and to Him alone, and not to its mother. The mother serves as a nurturing vessel, as GOD is forming the child in her womb. Neither she nor anyone else has a right to destroy a human creature which GOD has created.*

*"Seek not death in the error of your life, neither procure you destruction by the works of your hands. For GOD made not death, neither has He pleasure in the destruction of the living. For He created all things that they might be; and He made the nations of the earth for health; and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor kingdom of hell upon the earth. For justice is perpetual and immortal. But the wicked with works and words have called it to them, and esteeming it a friend have fallen away, and have made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to be of the part thereof."*

*Wisdom 1:12-16*

***GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*It is GOD's will that we:*

*"Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it."*

*Genesis 1:28, 9:7*

*As a reward for fidelity to Himself, GOD promises children:*

*"No woman in your land will be barren or miscarry;  
and I will give you a full span of life."*

*Exodus 23:26*

*"I will look with favor upon you, and make you fruitful  
and numerous, as I carry out My covenant with you."*

*Leviticus 26:9*

*"Lo, children are a heritage of the Lord;  
and the fruit of the womb is His reward."*

*Psalms 127:3*

---

*GOD also promised a punishment for those of infidelity:*

*For those who cause a woman to miscarry:*

*"When men have a fight and hurt a pregnant woman, so that she suffers a miscarriage, but no further injury, the guilty one shall be fined as much as the woman's husband demands of him..."*

*Exodus 21:22*

*"Whoever sheds the **blood** of man, by a man shall his **blood** be shed."*

*"Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and shall be filled with their own devices.  
The turning away of little ones shall kill them,  
and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them."  
Proverbs 1:31-32*

*"Blessed is the man who endures trial, for when he has stood the test he will receive the crown of life  
which God has promised to those who love him. Let no one say when he is tempted,  
"I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted with evil and he himself tempts no one;  
but each person is tempted when he is lured and enticed by his own desire. Then desire when it has  
conceived gives birth to sin; and sin when it is full-grown brings forth death."  
James 1:13-16*

*More punishment equated to abortion:  
"May they pass like the snail which melts away, like the **aborted**  
fetuses of a woman which sees not the sun."  
Psalms 58:8 (9)*

*Hosea asks GOD for punishment of the Israelites for their iniquities:  
"As for Ephraim, their glory has flown away like a bird,  
from the birth and from the womb and from the conception.  
And though they should bring up their children,  
I will make them without children among men.  
Yes and woe to them when I shall depart from them.  
Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place,  
but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.  
Give them O Lord. What will you give them?  
Give them a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts."  
Hosea 9:11-14*

---

*"Yet you have brought me forth from the womb;  
you did watch over me when I was at my mother's breast."  
Psalms 22:10-11*

---

*"And when you stretch forth your hands, I will turn away My eyes from you;  
and when you multiply prayer, I will not hear,  
**for your hands are full of blood.**  
**Wash yourselves, be clean, take away the evil of  
your devices from my eyes."**  
Isaiah 1:15-16*

---

*"For my eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face,  
and their iniquity has not been hid from my eyes."  
Jeremiah 16:17*

*"But your iniquities have divided between you and your GOD,*

*and your sins have hid His face from you that He should not hear.*

*For your hands are defiled with blood, and your  
fingers with iniquity.*

*Your lips have spoken lies, and your tongue utters iniquity."  
Isaiah 59:2-3*

---

*"Fathers shall not be put to death for their children,*

*nor children for their fathers;*

*only for his own guilt shall a man be put to death.  
Deuteronomy 24:16*

*"They served their idols, which became a snare to them. They even sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the demons, and shed innocent blood, the blood of their sons and their daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan; and the land was polluted with blood, and they were defiled by their own works, and fornicated in their crimes."  
Psalms 106:37-39*

*"Now we know that the law is good, if any one uses it lawfully, understanding this, that the law is not laid down for the just but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, immoral persons, sodomites, kidnapers, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound doctrine, in accordance with the glorious gospel of the blessed God with which I have been entrusted."  
1 Timothy 1:8-11*

*"Rescue those who are being taken away to death; hold back those who are stumbling to the slaughter. If you say, "**Behold, we did not know this,**" does not he who weighs the heart perceive it? Does not he who keeps watch over your soul know it, and will he not render to a man according to his works?"  
Proverbs 24:11-12*

---

*"Six things there are, which the Lord hateth, and the seventh His Soul detesteth:  
haughty eyes, a lying tongue,*

*hands that shed innocent blood."*

*Proverbs 6:16-17*

---

*"Keep far from a false charge,*

*and do not slay the innocent and righteous,  
for I will not acquit the wicked."*

*One of the saddest stories in the entire Bible is in the Book of Matthew.  
"Then Herod, seeing that he had been tricked by the Magi,  
was exceedingly angry; and he sent and slew all the boys in  
Bethlehem and all its neighborhood who were two years old or under,  
according to the time that he had carefully ascertained from the Magi."  
Matthew 2:16*

---

*Those slain children are called the "Holy Innocents".  
There is no one any more innocent and helpless than a newborn child,  
or one who is still in its mothers womb. They cannot speak for themselves.  
They are helpless and defenseless, and they are all the property of GOD.  
Scripture does not give a clue as to the number of Holy Innocents,  
but it must have been a small number, as Bethlehem was a small town.  
Compare those Holy Innocents with the over 40,000,000 in the USA alone,  
and the 1,200,000,000 worldwide, slain in the last 30 years by abortion.*

---

*"Thus said the Lord: A voice was heard on high of Lamentation,  
of mourning and weeping, of Rachel weeping for her children,  
and refusing to be comforted for them,  
because they are not."*

*Thus says the LORD: "Keep your voice from weeping, and your eyes from tears;  
for your work shall be rewarded, says the LORD, and they shall come back from the land of the enemy.  
There is hope for your future, says the LORD, and your children shall come back to their own country."  
Jeremiah 31:15-17, Matthew 2:17-18*

---

*What did Church Fathers and early Church writers have to say?*

*Tertullian, The Soul 27,3 208 A.D.*

*"We acknowledge, therefore, that life begins with conception, because we contend that the soul begins at conception. Life begins when the soul begins."*

*Tertullian, Apology 9, 197 A.D.*

*"...murder being once for all forbidden, we may not destroy even the foetus in the womb, while as yet the human being derives blood from other parts of the body for its sustenance. To hinder a birth is merely a speedier man- killing; nor does it matter whether you take away a life that is born, or destroy one that is coming to the birth. That is a man which is going to be one; you have the fruit already in its seed."*

*St. Hippolytus of Rome, Philosophoumena, or Refutation of all Heresies, 222 A.D.*

*"...for this reason women who were reputed to be believers began to take drugs to render themselves sterile, and to bind themselves tightly so as to expel what was being conceived, since they would not, on account of relatives and excessive wealth, want to have a child by a slave or by any insignificant person. See, then, into what great impiety that lawless one has proceeded, by teaching adultery and murder at the same time." 9:12*

*St. Basil, the Great, First Canonical Letter to Amphilochius, 374 A.D.*

*"A woman who has deliberately destroyed a fetus must pay the penalty for murder." 188:1*

*"Those also who give drugs causing **abortions** are murderers themselves, as well as those who receive the poison which kills the fetus." 188:8*

*St. Augustine of Hippo, Enchiridion of Faith, Hope, and Love, 23,86, 421 A.D.*

*"...though I know not whether man can find an answer: when it is that a human being in the womb begins to live, and whether there is also a certain kind of hidden life there which is not yet apparent in the movements of the living being. It seems very rash to deny that those fetuses ever lived, that are cut away and ejected limb by limb from the wombs of the pregnant, lest the mothers perish too, if the fetuses be left there dead."*

*St. Augustine of Hippo, Marriage and Concupiscence, 17, 419 A.D.*

*"It is, however, one thing for married persons to have intercourse only for the wish to beget children, which is not sinful: it is another thing for them to desire carnal pleasure in cohabitation, but with the spouse only, which involves venial sin. For although propagation of offspring is not the motive of the intercourse, there is still no attempt to prevent such propagation, either by wrong desire or evil appliance. They who resort to these, although called by the name of spouses, are really not such; they retain no vestige of true matrimony, but pretend the honourable designation as a cloak for criminal conduct. Having also proceeded so far, they are betrayed into exposing their children, which are born against their will. They hate to nourish and retain those whom they were afraid they would beget. This infliction of cruelty on their offspring so reluctantly begotten, unmasks the sin which they had practised in darkness, and drags it clearly into the light of day. The open cruelty reproves the concealed sin. Sometimes, indeed, this lustful cruelty, or; if you please, cruel lust, resorts to such extravagant methods as to use poisonous drugs to secure barrenness; or else, if unsuccessful in this, to destroy the conceived seed by some means previous to birth, preferring that its offspring should rather perish than receive vitality; or if it was advancing to life within the womb, should be slain before it was born. Well, if both parties alike are so flagitious, they are not husband and wife; and if such were their character from the beginning, they have not come together by wedlock but by debauchery. But if the two are not alike in such sin, I boldly declare either that the woman is, so to say, the husband's harlot; or the man the wife's adulterer."*

*St. Clement of Alexandria, Christ the Educator, 2:10, 202 A.D.*

*"If we should but control our lusts at the start and if we would not kill off the human race born and developing according to the divine plan, then our whole lives would be lived according to nature."*

*"Women who resort to some sort of deadly abortion drug kill not only the embryo, but, along with it, all human kindness." Ibid, 23:174*

*St. Jerome, Letters 22:13, 380 A.D.*

*"You may see many women widows before wedded, who try to conceal their miserable fall by a lying garb. Unless they are betrayed by swelling wombs or by the crying of their infants...Some go so far as to take potions, that they may insure barrenness ...Some, when they find themselves with child through their sin, use drugs to procure abortion, and when (as often happens) they die with their offspring, they enter the lower world laden with the guilt not only of adultery against Christ but also of suicide and child murder...Yet it is these who say: "...my conscience is sufficient guide for me..."*

*St. John Chrysostom, Homily 24 on Romans, 391 A.D.*

*"For I have no name to give it, since it does not take off the thing born, but prevent its being born. Why then dost thou abuse the gift of God, and fight with His laws, and follow after what is a curse as if a blessing, and make the chamber of procreation a chamber for murder, and arm the woman that was given for childbearing unto slaughter?"*

*Flavius Josephus, though not a Church Father, was the main Jewish historian of his time, 37-101 A.D., so he lived during the time of the Apostles. He had this to say:*

*"The law, moreover enjoins us to bring up all our offspring, and forbids women to cause abortion of what is begotten, or to destroy it afterward; and if any woman appears to have so done, she will be a murderer of her child by destroying a living creature, and diminishing humankind: if anyone, therefore, proceeds to such fornication or murder, he cannot be clean."  
Josephus against Apion, 2:25...*

*As you can see from these historical writings which I have shown,  
there is nothing new regarding the abomination of **Abortion**.  
Holy Scripture once again is true to the point...*

*"All things are full of weariness, a man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun. Is there a thing of which it is said, "See, this is new"?  
It has been already, in the ages before us. There is no remembrance of former things, nor will there be any remembrance of later things yet to happen among those who come after."  
Ecclesiastes 1:8-11*

---

*A man pleaded with GOD. "Dear GOD, why don't you give us someone who can find a cure for cancer and heart disease?"  
GOD replied, "I did, but you **aborted** them."*

---


*I would venture to say, that given the chance,  
proponents of **Abortion** would very likely support **aborting** the Son of GOD.*

---

*Pro-Choice, exactly just what does that mean?  
The persons who chose that title did so because it sounds less repulsive  
than what it really means, which is...*

***"I have a perfect right to kill another human being,  
a creature of GOD's creation, if I choose to do so."***

*Let us call it for what it truly is... **Legalized Murder...***



---

*For those of you who would say, "It is only a lump of flesh",  
I am compelled to ask:  
"And what would that 'lump of flesh' become if it were left alone in the womb?"*

*I am again compelled to ask:  
"Does a 'lump of flesh' have a heartbeat?"*

---

*"And behold, Elizabeth thy kinswoman also has conceived a son  
in her old age, and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month."*

*Luke 1:36*

*"And it came to pass, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary,  
that the babe in her womb leapt."*

*Luke 1:41*

*"For behold, the moment that the sound of your greeting came to my ears,  
the babe in my womb leapt for joy."*

*Luke 1:44*

*Now please explain to me,  
"How can a 'lump of flesh' leap in its mothers womb,  
and how does it know joy?"*

---

*"Can a woman forget her infant, so as not to have  
pity on the son of her womb?"*

*Isaiah 49:15*

---

*"And the dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth,  
so that he might devour the child the moment it was born."*

*Revelation 12:4*

*What is the difference between the abortionists of today, and the dragon of Revelation 12:4?*

---

*The whales, are protected by animal rightists.  
The spotted owls, are protected by animal rightists.  
The snail darter, is protected by animal rightists.  
The human child in the womb, is the most helpless of all, where are those who protect them?  
It would seem that we have more concern over the life of  
animals than we have over the lives of human beings.*

*And what did GOD have to say about all of this?*

*"Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea  
and over the birds of the air and over every living thing that moves upon the earth."*

*Genesis 1:28*

*It would seem that man has lowered himself from having dominion over animal life,  
to having submission under it.*

---

*May GOD have mercy on us for what we have done.*



---

*"Thou art my GOD: have mercy on me, O Lord,  
for I cry to thee continually. Give joy to the soul of thy servant,  
for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.  
For thou, O Lord, art good and kind,  
full of mercy for all who call upon thee.  
Give ear, O Lord, to my prayer,  
and attend to the voice of my supplication.*

*I call upon thee in the day of my trouble,  
because thou wilt hear me."  
Psalms 86:3-7*

---

*You may be Pro-Choice, but **GOD is Pro-Life.***

---

*Abortion transforms a womb into a tomb.*

---



©

*Written by Bob Stanley, November 26, 1998  
Updated September 27, 2004*

---

[\*\*\*The Pro-Life Rosary\*\*\*](#)

*By Father James Morrow*

---

[\*\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*\*](#)



# The Pro-Life Rosary...

---

## *The Joyful Mysteries...*

### *1. The Annunciation...*

*The Angel Gabriel came to Mary saying, "Rejoice, so highly favored. The Lord is with you. Mary, do not be afraid; you have won God's favor. Listen! You are to conceive and bear a son, and you must name him Jesus." Mary accepted God's plan, and was overjoyed to conceive the Son of God. Her womb became a holy tabernacle.*

*Mary, we pray that all mothers who are with child will respect their privilege as you did. We pray that the laws of nations and social attitudes will encourage all expectant mothers and protect their unborn babies. May all expectant mothers proclaim, "I am the handmaid of the Lord. Let what you have said be done to me." Mary, you know that God alone gives the gift of life. Help all abortionists to realize that only God has the right to take life.*

---

### *2. The Visitation...*

*Mary had heard from Gabriel of Elizabeth becoming pregnant, despite her advanced years. And so the Holy Virgin went to stay with her. "Of all women you are the most blessed, and blessed is the fruit of your womb" exclaimed Elizabeth. The two holy women treasured the new lives growing within them.*

*Mary and Elizabeth and John the Baptist, please pray to Jesus that our society will treasure every human life from conception till natural death.*

---

### *3. The Birth of Jesus...*

*Mary and Joseph traveled to Bethlehem, in obedience to the command of Caesar Augustus. Mary's time had come, but only a stable was available for lodging. There was no room at the inn.*

*Mary, in our day there are many expectant mothers with no proper place to have and raise their children. Society would rather they destroyed the child instead. Grant courage to those in such need, and teach our civil authorities to act humanely and responsibly.*

---

### *4. The Presentation in the Temple...*

*Mary and Joseph brought Jesus to the temple, in obedience to the law of Moses. They presented the Child to God, his Father. Simeon rejoiced to see the light of the world, but spoke also of Jesus as a sign of contradiction, and foretold the sword of sorrow that would pierce Mary's heart.*

*We pray that all babies be privileged to come to birth and then to baptism in their parish Church. May all mothers praise and thank God for their children.*

---

## ***5. Finding of the Child Jesus in the Temple...***

***On coming of age Jesus' first act is to be about his Father's business. His second is to submit himself to Mary and Joseph as an act of free and mature deliberation. His three days' absence from them foreshadows his absence in the tomb. Mary treasures all these things in her heart. Her Son has given her much to ponder.***

***Jesus, teach all mothers to choose to be with their children and renounce the violent separation of abortion. Comfort all those who suffer the separation of bereavement.***

---

## ***The Sorrowful Mysteries...***

### ***1. The Agony in Garden...***

***The night before he died, Jesus went to the lonely garden of Gethsemane. He took his closest friends and asked them repeatedly to watch with him. He prayed that if possible, his Father might remove this cup of suffering from him. But aware of the dominance of evil in men's hearts he knew how much atonement was needed. Each time he looked, his friends were asleep. At such a crisis how could they sleep?***

***Today, Christ is crucified again each time an infant is aborted: what we do to the least of his brethren, we do to him. Must we also fall asleep?***

***Rather, let us watch and pray.***

---

### ***2. The Scourging at the Pillar...***

***The chief priests envied Jesus' message, all truth and light. But if they accepted his leadership how would the Romans react? Better to sacrifice one innocent man than set the whole nation at risk. Best hand him over to the Romans, to be scourged and crucified.***

***Most pro-abortionists are too respectable to do themselves what they advocate: they hand over the baby to others to be mutilated and killed.***

***Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.***

---

### ***3. Jesus is Crowned With Thorns...***

***Our Lady came to Fatima with a message for us all: pray the Rosary daily for peace. Do much penance in reparation for the sins of the world.***

***Jesus has endured enough insult and pain already: we must not continue to heap these upon him. Thorns from enemies were terrible: insults from friends are even worse. How painful for him to receive back, a tortured, mutilated baby, when he sent a unique gift of life.***

---

### ***4. Jesus Carries His Cross...***

***Jesus set out for Calvary, laden with his own cross, like a lamb to the slaughter. He had been given a couple of token trials, before the Sanhedrin and Pilate. But they were only gestures: the minds of the intellectuals had***

*been made up. His death would solve a problem. He was ready for all this. He had taught that what was hidden from the wise and prudent was revealed to little ones.*

*Some little ones suffer like him: death without trial. Like Jesus, their death would solve a problem. Mothers should weep for themselves and for their children.*

---

### *5. The Crucifixion and Death of Jesus...*

*Jesus suffered a long, cruel, agonizing death. Throughout he stayed true to his Father. He stayed true to all he had said, true to his love for us. The bystanders heard his words of love and forgiveness, of concern for his mother, of the gift of a mother to a sinful family. But he cried, "Father, why hast thou forsaken me?" How could his people let him feel so abandoned?*

*Jesus suffers again each time a baby suffers the cruel and agonizing death of an abortion and feels the abandonment of its mother. Let us not now abandon him or them.*

---

### *The Glorious Mysteries...*

#### *1. The Resurrection...*

*It is truly Jesus risen from the dead: he shows the wounds in his hands, his feet, his side. Gradually men must come to recognize his love. He died for each one of us. He would have died for only one of us. Such is the value of each human life from conception to natural death. Jesus' rising from the dead should raise our awareness of the value of our neighbor no matter how tiny.*

---

#### *2. The Ascension...*

*The time has come for Jesus to take his seat at his Father's right hand. A crowd assembles on the mountain. We learn that we are not to be left alone. Jesus will be with us till the end of time. His Spirit will come and strengthen and enlighten, so that we shall be the light of the world. How dark the world is today. It thinks that the deeds done in the darkness of the womb are done in secret. Jesus, the light of the world, will reveal in the light of his presence, all that is done in darkness. Jesus, help us hold them to the light and show those blinded to the truth the lovely tenderness of your unborn babes.*

---

#### *3. The Descent of the Holy Spirit...*

*The Apostles gathered in the upper room. They had their message, but could not yet act on it. They must await further power from on high. It was the Spirit who drove them into the streets to proclaim their risen Lord. Lord, like the Apostles, the prolife workforce of today can do nothing alone. Send us the abundant gifts of your Spirit that we too may be driven into the streets to proclaim the humanity of the unborn.*

---

#### ***4. The Assumption of Mary into Heaven...***

***We praise God for raising his mother, both body and soul to heaven, sharing with her first the fruits of his resurrection. Now she prays for us, and He is sure to listen.***

***Mary, pray for your children that all may live in peace and love. May simple love conquer the modern ethic of expedience, with its demarcation line between valuable and disposable people. May all pass through natural death to the resurrection. May all have the opportunity to work out their own salvation.***

---

#### ***5. The Coronation of Mary...***

***We honor the Queen, mother of the King, closest collaborator in the work of our redemption. We honor the saints who have completed their earthly pilgrimage, and we seek the help of all their prayers.***

***Mary, we trust that all the infants executed before birth are safely with you, enjoying the vision of God. They were not baptized with water, but neither were the Holy Innocents. Tell your Son that they are all martyrs of the modern Herods.***

---

#### ***Prayers...***

##### ***The Apostles Creed...***

***I believe in God, the Father, the Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth. And in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord who was conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died and was buried. He descended into hell: the third day He arose again from the dead; He ascended into heaven, sitteth at the right hand of God, the Father Almighty; from thence He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.***

---

##### ***Our Father...***

***Our Father, who art in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy Name. Thy Kingdom Come, Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us. Lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil. Amen.***

---

##### ***Hail Mary...***

***Hail Mary, Full of Grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.***

---

**Glory Be...**

**Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Spirit, as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.**

---

**O My Jesus...**

**O my Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fires of hell, lead all souls to heaven especially those in most need of thy mercy.**

---

**Hail, Holy Queen...**

**Hail, Holy Queen, Mother of mercy, our life, our sweetness and our hope. To thee do we cry, poor banished children of Eve, to thee do we send up our sighs, mourning and weeping in this valley of tears. Turn then, most gracious advocate, thine eyes of mercy toward us; and after this our exile show unto us the blessed fruit of thy womb, Jesus, O clement, O loving, O sweet Virgin Mary.**

**Pray for us, O Holy Mother of God. That we may be made worthy of the promises of Christ.**

---

**Let us Pray:**

**O, God whose only begotten Son by His life, death and resurrection, has purchased for us the rewards of eternal life, grant we beseech Thee that in meditating on the mysteries of the most Holy Rosary of the Blessed Virgin Mary, we may imitate what they contain and obtain what the promise, through the same Christ Our Lord. Amen.**

---

**Prayer to St. Michael Archangel...**

**St. Michael the Archangel, defend us in the day of Battle; be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humbly pray, and do thou, O Prince of the Heavenly Host, by the power of God, cast into hell Satan and all the evil spirits who prowl through the world seeking the ruin of souls. Amen.**

---

**The Chaplet of Divine Mercy...**

**Leader:**

**You expired, Jesus, but the source of life gushed forth for souls, and the ocean of mercy opened up for the whole world. O Fount of Life, unfathomable Divine Mercy, envelope the whole world and empty Yourself out upon us.**

**All (three times):**

**O Blood and Water, which gushed forth from the heart of Jesus as a fount of mercy for us, I trust in YOU!**

---

**Our Father**

**Hail Mary**

**Apostles Creed**

---

***On each Large Bead:***

***Leader:***

***Eternal Father, I offer you the Body and Blood, Soul and Divinity of Your Dearly Beloved Son, Our Lord, Jesus Christ***

***All:***

***In atonement for our sins and those of the whole world.***

***On each small bead:***

***Leader: For the sake of His Sorrowful Passion***

***All: Have Mercy on us and on the whole world.***

***After the 5th decade say 3 times:***

***Holy God,***

***Holy Mighty One,***

***Holy Immortal One***

***Have mercy on us***

***and on the whole world.***

***3 times:***

***Jesus, I trust in You!***

---

***Written by Father James Morrow***

***Humanae Vitae House***

---

*This is a call to prayer either at the abortion mills, at home, or in front of the Blessed Sacrament.*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The True Meaning of New Age...

---



*The 'New Age' movement very cleverly and subtly suggests that we exchange "obsolete" and "outmoded" tenets and beliefs of our Catholic-Christian faith for its own more "modern" and "relevant" spiritual principles and philosophies. This is exactly what St. Paul was referring to in his letter to the Romans when he stated: "For they exchanged the truth for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator." [Romans 1:25] For each of the following concepts or truths of our Christian faith, the New Age offers its own "new" and "enlightened" substitute [ie. lies]:*

---

## How New Ager's Exchange Time Honored Truths To Fit The Times ...

The Christian Way is: **GREEN...**

The New Age Way is: **RED...**

---

**Monotheism, one GOD. GOD is personal, loving, and all powerful being.**

**Monism, all is one, all = GOD. GOD is impersonal energy force, pagan nature, and god's and goddesses.**

**Theology, study of GOD.**

**Theosophy, study of man as GOD.**

**GOD THE FATHER.**

**The Goddess, mother earth.**

**We are GOD'S, we belong to GOD.**

**We are gods! Man = GOD.**

**GOD Centered.**

**Man (self) and creation centered.**

---

**Worship of our Creator by His creatures.**

**Worship of creation and creatures by man. Man = co-creator.**

**Lord Jesus, GOD'S light, life, and salvation..**

**Lord Maitrea, satan's darkness, death, and destruction.**

**Holy Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, one GOD.**

**Holy trio, me, myself, and I = GOD. Everyone = GOD.**

**Objective Truth, Biblical.**

**Subjective truth, experimental.**

**Sacred Scripture, revelation.**

**Sacred science, rationalism.**

---

**Childhood, unless you become like little children.**  
**Godhood, you will be like GOD.**

**Orthodox Catholicism.**  
**Modernism, secularism, humanism.**

**Christian asceticism.**  
**Hedonism, materialism, theosophism.**

**Christian mysticism.**  
**Eastern mysticism, occultism, pantheism, naturalism.**

**Universal Church, Christian, Catholic, Protestant, Orthodox / Mystical Body of Christ.**  
**Church Universal, pagan, occult, Eastern religions, / mystical body of satan.**

---

**Conscience, regarding good and evil.**  
**Consciousness, of GOD / self.**

**Christian contemplation.**  
**Transcendental meditation.**

**Original sin, man's fallen nature and his need for a Savior.**  
**Original blessing, man's perfect nature, no need for a savior.**

**Repentance and reparation for personal sin against GOD and neighbor; good and evil.**  
**Rebellion and rejection of GOD. No personal sin, just bad karma; no good and evil.**

**Crucifixes, power of the Cross of Jesus Christ, His Passion and Death.**  
**Crystals, occult power from focus of "Divine energy"; the mystical "God force."**

---

**Reconciliation with GOD.**  
**Recognition of our being GOD.**

**Beatific Vision.**  
**Planetary vision.**

**World/global consecration to Jesus our Lord and Savior, and Mary our Queen and Mother.**  
**World/global consciousness to the great universal mind, Lucifer: Prince of the world.**

**The Ascended Master, Jesus Christ, Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity; Our Lord and GOD.**  
**The ascended masters, highly evolved spiritual beings / gods [ie. demonic entities / spirits.]**

**Jesus Christ, true GOD, and true Man; The GOD-MAN.**  
**The Christ consciousness; Cosmic Christ; Christhood.**

---

**Knowing Jesus Christ, heart centered, converted hearts.**  
**Knowing one's self, mind and intellect centered, enlightened minds.**

**Jesus, our Master and Friend.**  
**Satan, master and fiend.**



**Christ Jesus, I am the Alpha and Omega.**  
**Christ consciousness, the Omega Point.**

**Truth, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life.**  
**Myth, mythology of the gods; discover your own path.**

**Salvation of the soul, via Jesus Christ, Lord and Savior.**  
**Actualization of the self, via self realization of godhood.**

---

**Atonement, man's spiritual redemption through passion and death of Jesus Christ.**  
**Attunement, man's spiritual evolution to godhood through enlightenment with the god force.**

**Surrender of the self to GOD through GOD's grace.**  
**Evolution of the self to GOD through expanded consciousness.**

**Personal and world conversion of our hearts to GOD.**  
**Personal and planetary transformation of ourselves into GOD.**

**New Heaven, and new earth.**  
**New haven on earth, utopia.**

**Christian Baptism.**  
**Luciferic initialization.**

---

**Higher power, something greater than self, ie. GOD.**  
**Higher self, divine self, nothing greater than self.**

**Christian worship, liturgy, Holy Sacrifice of the Mass.**  
**Neo-pagan rituals, occultic practices, black masses.**

**Mother Mary, GOD's chosen human vessel / the Rosary.**  
**Mother earth, Gaia the goddess, wicca (witchcraft).**

**Resurrection from the dead through the power of GOD.**  
**Reincarnation, no death; our spiritual evolution to GOD.**

**Holiness, man called to a relationship with GOD.**  
**Wholeness, holistic; all is interconnected and interdependent.**

---

**Revelation, what is right and wrong as revealed by GOD's Word, His law.**  
**Reason, what is right and wrong is decided by man via moral relativism. No absolutes.**

**Prophecy, future foretold via GOD's chosen messengers.**  
**Astrology, future foretold via forbidden occult practices.**

**Godly righteousness, reborn, receiving GOD's Holy Spirit into one's self.**  
**Higher consciousness, rebirthing. Going into one's self, the source of all power.**

**Holy Spirit, good fruits, bringing joy, peace, and love from the tree of life.**  
**Unholy spirits, forbidden fruit. Bringing death and destruction from the tree of knowledge.**

**Human nature, made in the image of GOD, now fallen.**  
**Spiritual being, a sleeping god.**

---

**Knowledge, truth is revealed in the Bible through the Holy Spirit, and the Church.  
Truth is within. Man is all things.**

**Reborn, receiving GOD's Holy Spirit into one's self.  
Rebirthing, going into one's self, the source of all power.**

**Sin, rebellion against GOD, based on the revelation of GOD's will.  
Ignorance of one's true potential. We are GOD.**

**Death, entrance to eternal Heaven, Purgatory, or Hell.  
Illusion, entrance into the next life.**

**Jesus Christ, GOD made Man, second person of the Holy Trinity, Lord and Savior.  
A good teacher who has attained self realization, and enlightenment.**

**GOD's nature. GOD is personal, moral, and has attributes. GOD is creator, not creation.  
GOD is impersonal, amoral, no attributes. All is spirit. We are GOD.**

---

*Written by Dave Hadly...*

---

*A note from Bob Stanley:*

*The only thing new about 'New Age' is the name itself. The concept goes all the way back to Adam and Eve: "For GOD knows that when you eat of it, your eyes will be opened and you will be like GOD, knowing good and evil." Gen 3:5*

---

[!\[\]\(6059a5aa8b4ca7bb793408023d6c6e42\_img.jpg\) Return to Home Page...](#)

# Zingers From Many Sources

---

101. Thus we have seen Him, cried the prophet, and we have not recognized Him.
  102. He gives Paradise, in return for a cup of cold water given by one poor man to another.
  103. Like a weapon dangerous to wield, a two edged sword wounds the man who does not know how to use it.
  104. The devil is wide awake, on the look out for his anticipated prey.
  105. A day comes when the soul senses danger. The Guardian Angel has something to say. Conscience has registered a protest.
  106. A person without a mental prayer is not good for anything. It is merely the life of an animal. (St. Teresa)
  107. If you do not practice mental prayer, you don't need the devil to throw you into hell, you throw yourself in there of your own accord. (St. Teresa)
  108. The greatest of all sinners, if he practices mental prayer for only 15 minutes a day will be converted. If he perseveres in it, his eternal salvation is assured. (St. Teresa)
  109. A medicine can be turned into a poison.
  110. If the door of the heart is only slightly ajar, Jesus cannot get in.
- 

111. Fear Jesus just passing by, and not returning.
  112. The sensual man perceives not, the things that are of the Spirit of GOD.
  113. The activity of GOD in the souls of the perfect is something quite different from His activity in the souls of beginners.
  114. A Saint depends so completely on Christ for all things, that he seems no longer to live by himself.
  115. It is more difficult to live well, when one has care of souls, on account of the dangers from without. (St. Thomas Aquinas)
  116. A serious examination of your conscience will reveal the weak points.
  117. To foresee a danger is half the battle to avoid it.
  118. We can do absolutely nothing without grace.
  119. The sword of the Spirit is the word of GOD.
  120. Outside of Christ, I am powerlessness itself. (St. Jerome)
- 

121. O Jesus, in Thee alone dwells all my strength. (St. Gregory Nazianzen)
  122. Love is strong as death. (CANT 8:6)
  123. I have suffered the loss of all things and counted them but as dung that I may gain Christ. (PHIL 3:8)
  124. I want to belong to thee alone.
  125. When I am weak, then I am powerful. (2COR 12:10)
  126. The mind and the will are strengthened by the interior life, because love is strengthened.
  127. Only a burning and unchangeable love is capable of filling a whole life with sunlight.
  128. What hours of sadness, gloom, and anxiety, awaits he who has not the conviction that he is loved by Christ.
  129. The Sacrament of love must be the Sacrament of joy.
  130. The life of prayer is the one big happiness on this earth.
- 

131. If He did not have a human soul, then why did he say at Gethsemane, "My Soul is sorrowful even unto death?" (MT 26:38)
132. There was no human person on the cross.
133. The human race was tested and fell in one man, the representative man.
134. The Angelic race could not be tested in an individual Angel, for there is no Angelic race.
135. Whatever GOD has, He is.
136. GOD loves with infinite loving power, no loss possible, no increase conceivable.
137. GOD can do all things, but self contradiction is not a thing.
138. Like Pastor, like Parish.
139. When GOD desires a work to be wholly from His hand, He reduces all to impotence and

nothingness, and then He acts.

140. Nothing wounds GOD so much as pride.

---

141. When GOD sees a lack of selflessness which His glory demands from a creature, He sometimes allows secondary causes to go to work, and the building soon comes crashing down.

142. Let storms come if they will. The secondary cause which produced them is of no importance.

143. The heart of an interior soul, stands in the middle of humiliations and sufferings, like a rock in the midst of the sea. (Cure' of Ars)

144. My GOD, here I am before You, poor, little, stripped of everything.

145. Here I am at Your feet, sunk in the depths of my own nothingness.

146. I wish I had something to offer You, but I am nothing but wretchedness.

147. You are my owner, I am Your property. (144-147, General de Sonis)

148. A tireless bee sets about joyfully building up new honeycombs in his plundered hive.

149. If spiritual starvation is to be relieved, it must be largely the work of the laity, who are in daily contact with starvation victims.

150. A spirit has no shape, has no size, has no color, has no weight, and does not occupy space. It is the best definition of nothing I have ever heard. Frank Sheed

---

151. The direct power the human mind has over its own body, mightier spirits have over all matter.

152. Space is what matter spreads its parts in. (F.J. Sheed)

153. Either there is a teacher now teaching upon earth, guaranteed by Christ, as the Apostles were, or there is no possibility of knowing the truth which He saw to be so essential.

154. A teaching given by the great mass of Bishops of the world, is certainly true.

155. Only two Popes in the last four hundred years have been canonized.

156. The will of GOD is absolute.

157. The holiness of the Church is not the sum total of the holiness of its members.

158. For the Church, there is no growth in holiness and no diminishing.

159. The wetness of rain is not measured by the wetness of those who venture out in it.

160. The Church is holy because it is Christ living on in the world.

---

161. The holiness of the Church is the cause of holiness in its members.

162. Every act of Our Lord, whether in the divine nature or the human, was the act of the person that He was.

163. It is the function, the duty, of a person to utter his nature.

164. The supreme truth about the Savior, for which the chosen people were wholly unprepared, was that He was GOD.

165. For the intellect, the knowing power, imagination is a necessary servant.

166. The imagination can be a good thing. It is the picture power, by which we can mentally reproduce sights seen, sounds heard, textures touched, tastes.

167. Too often, the imagination is a master, substituting its pictures for the hard effort the intellect should be making.

168. All spiritual beings need GOD.

169. Deprived of GOD, a spirit knows torment and cannot die.

170. Deprived of air, food, and drink, the body knows torment and dies.

---

171. Conscience is the practical moral judgment of the intellect.

172. Our Maker told us what He made us for, to come to the fullest development of our own powers in total union with Him.

173. When the world ends, all human souls, saved, or lost, will be reunited with their bodies.

174. The souls in Heaven see the divine essence with an intuitive face-to-face vision.  
(Pope Benedict XII)

175. The world will end when some goal has been attained by the human race. FS

176. Death is the separation of the soul from the body.

177. Love is a decision and not a feeling.

178. Humans only, link the spiritual and material worlds.

179. The fish, ICTHOS in Greek, was used as a symbol of early Christianity. ICTHOS is the capital letters of 'Jesus Christ, Son of GOD'.

180. The Bible is the product of the Church, not vice-versa.

---

181. The Church existed for many years before the Bible.

182. Protestant Bibles have seven fewer books than Catholic Bibles.

183. The devil was created as an Angel.

184. Time is a measure of change.

185. The Lord chastises those whom He loves.

186. The more the Lord loves prayerful people, and the higher He wishes to raise them, the greater the hardships they must endure.

187. You will not reach lofty, infused prayer, without suffering much and well.

188. If you suffer great trials, you will enjoy great favors too. (St. Teresa)

189. Love is the measure of our ability to bear crosses. (St. Teresa)

190. Saints have the knack for penetrating into the depths of Scripture that are denied to the mere technician.

---

191. The Saints grasp the revealed message because they are filled with the same Holy Spirit that gives both the message and its meaning.

192. We must die with Him if we are to rise with Him.

193. Christian communion is entirely a love matter wrapped up with the Cross.

194. Live quietly and mind your own business. (St Paul)

195. If in conversation, no effort is made to make it a fruitful one, it should be brought to a quick conclusion. (St. Teresa)

196. It is very important that those who visit us, leave with some benefit, and not having wasted time, and that we benefit too. (St. Teresa)

197. If visitors are not the kind who find their satisfaction in speaking about the things of GOD, they should be seen seldom, and the visit kept short.

198. I often reflect, my Lord, that if there is something in life by which I can endure being separated from You, it is solitude. (St. Teresa)

199. A person can't understand the indwelling mystery and fully realize Who is present within, until he closes his eyes to the vanities of this world.

200. Were St. Teresa with us in this century, she would no doubt specify a drastic reduction in our exposure to the mass media, especially TV, radio, and film.

---

 [Return to Home Page](#)

# Purgatory, Fact Or Fiction?

---

**"You, therefore, must be perfect, as your Heavenly Father is perfect."**

**Matthew 5:48**

---

It stands to reason that since GOD is perfect, then Heaven has to be a perfect place, and nothing imperfect can enter (Revelation 21:27). GOD will not join Himself to anything defiled. If a person dies with sins not sufficient for hell (the sin unto death, 1John 5:16-17), and has lesser sins to prevent entry into Heaven, then there has to be a third place in which to atone for them. This would be a temporary place, as stated in Matthew 5:25-26, "You shall not come out until you have paid the last penny".

Come out of where?

---

After Adam's sin, the gates of Heaven were closed, and no one was allowed to enter (John 3:13) until Jesus Christ redeemed the human race and opened the gates once again. Where were the spirits of Moses and Elias, who appeared and spoke with Jesus at the transfiguration (Matthew 17:3)? They could not have been in Heaven since it was closed, and they would have been lost had they been in hell. They had to have been in a third place. If there was a third place then, why not a third place now?

What about Lazarus? He was already dead four days (John 11:17) when Jesus arrived at his tomb. Where was his soul during those four days? It could not be heaven or hell for the same reasons as for Moses and Elias. His soul had to have been in a third place.

---

Philippians 2:10 says:

**"That at the name of Jesus, every knee should bend of those in Heaven, on earth, and 'under the earth'."**  
**'Under the earth', could it mean hell, or is it a third place?**

Non Catholic theologians struggle trying to reconcile their denial of the existence of Purgatory with what Paul said in 1Corinthians 3:12-15:

**"Now if any one builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw— each man's work will become manifest; for the Day will disclose it, because it will be revealed with fire, and the fire will test what sort of work each one has done. If the work which any man has built on the foundation survives, he will receive a reward. If any man's work is burned up, he will suffer loss, though he himself will be saved, but only as through fire\*."**

To whom do these verses refer? Obviously the person is not in hell, as verse 15 says "himself will be saved". He cannot be in heaven either as the same verse implies suffering, "as through fire", and there is no suffering in heaven. These verses say that man will be purified by fire and then will be saved to enter Heaven. Where will this, "yet as though through fire", take place if not in a third place called Purgatory?

**\*The Greek word used for fire is "pursw" (puroo) of which "pur" is the root word for Purgatory.**

---

**"And who shall be able to think of the day of His coming? And who shall stand to see Him? For HE IS LIKE A REFINING FIRE, and like the fuller's herb; AND HE SHALL SIT REFINING AND CLEANSING THE SILVER. AND HE SHALL PURIFY THE SONS OF LEVI, AND SHALL REFINE THEM AS GOLD, AND AS SILVER, and they shall offer sacrifices to the Lord in justice."**

**Malachi 3:2-3**

**"...Strike the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn My hand to the little ones. And they shall be in all the earth, said the Lord, TWO PARTS IN IT SHALL BE SCATTERED, AND SHALL PERISH, BUT THE THIRD PART SHALL BE LEFT THEREIN. AND I WILL BRING THE THIRD PART THROUGH THE FIRE, AND WILL REFINE THEM AS SILVER IS REFINED, AND I WILL TRY THEM AS GOLD IS TRIED. THEY SHALL CALL ON MY NAME, AND I WILL HEAR THEM. I WILL SAY: YOU ARE MY PEOPLE. AND THEY SHALL SAY; THE LORD IS MY GOD."**

**Zechariah 13:7-9**

**"As silver is tried by fire, and gold in the furnace, so the Lord tries the hearts."  
Proverbs 17:3.**

**The metal refiner watches the silver, for if the process is longer than necessary, the silver will be harmed.  
"He shall sit refining and cleansing the silver. And he shall purify the sons of Levi, and shall refine them as gold, and as silver..."**

**Malachi 3:3.**

**HE KNOWS THE PROCESS IS COMPLETE WHEN HE CAN SEE HIS OWN IMAGE REFLECTED IN THE SILVER.**

**GOD SAID, "LET US MAKE MANKIND IN OUR IMAGE AND LIKENESS."**

**Genesis 1:26**

---

**"...Woe is me, because I have held my peace; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people that has unclean lips, and I have seen with my eyes the King of the Lord of Hosts. And one of the Seraphims flew to me, and in his hand was a live coal, which he had taken with the tongs off the altar. And he touched my mouth and said, 'BEHOLD THIS HAS TOUCHED YOUR LIPS, AND YOUR INIQUITIES SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY, AND YOUR SIN SHALL BE CLEANSED'." Isaiah 6:5-7**

**What can this possibly mean other than a purgation of sins through fire?**

---

**In 1Peter 3:19, Christ preached to the spirits in prison. What spirits? What prison? We will become pure spirits only after we die, so the spirits have to be the spirits of the dead. Prison cannot mean Heaven, and souls in hell are lost forever. Prison must mean a third place.**

**1Peter 4:6, the Gospel was preached "even to the dead". Again, where were these dead?**

**Matthew 12:32, "...but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him either in this world or in the world to come." This passage alludes to another world in which some sins will be forgiven. What other world? Again it could not be either Heaven or hell.**

**Hebrews 12:23, "...and to the Church of the Firstborn who are enrolled in the heavens, and to GOD, THE JUDGE OF ALL AND TO THE SPIRITS OF THE JUST MADE PERFECT."**

**We have already seen from Revelation 21:27 that nothing imperfect will enter heaven, and in Hebrews 12:23, the spirits of the just are made perfect. Revelation 22:14 shows that there will be a cleansing before admission to the tree of life and entrance through the gates of the city. Where will all of this happen if not in a third place?**

---

**"For everyone shall be salted with fire, and every victim shall be salted."**

**Mark 9:48.**

**What fire, but the purification fire of Purgatory?**

**"But that servant who knew his masters will, and did not make ready for him and did not act according to his will, will be beaten with many stripes."**

**Luke 12:47.**

**Are people beaten in Heaven? Those in hell are lost, so where will this punishment be fulfilled?**

---

**Very strong evidence that a third place exists, is in 2Maccabees 12:38-46:**

**"...it is therefore a holy and wholesome thought to Pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins."**

**If there are only Heaven and hell, why then does Scripture ask us to pray for the dead? If the dead are in hell, prayer is useless. If the dead are in Heaven, prayer is not needed. Therefore there has to be a third place where prayers are needed.**

**St. Paul prayed for his dead friend Onesiphorus in 2Timothy 1:18,**

**"May the Lord grant him to find mercy from the Lord on that day."**

**Why would Paul pray for the dead if he thought his friend to be in heaven or hell where prayers would help neither?**

---

**The greatest torment in Purgatory is to be separated from GOD for a period of time. Remember, in this life we have five senses, and they are always a distraction for us when we try to concentrate on things of GOD such as prayer. After we leave this life, we are spirit and have lost our five senses. There are no more distractions.**

---

**Purgatory should be regarded as a great blessing from GOD. Even though souls there are in torment, it is only a**

temporary torment. All who go there are assured of eventually gaining the Kingdom of Heaven.  
It sure beats the third alternative...

---

The doctrine of Purgatory was defined by the Council of Florence in 1431,  
and was reaffirmed by the Council of Trent in 1563.

---

Some Scripture verses for Purgatory:

Sir 7:33, Isa 6:5-7, Isa 61:1, \*2Macc 12:38-46, Mal 3:2-3, Mt 5:25-26,48, Mt 17:1-8, Mt 25:31-46, Lk 6:19-31,  
Lk 12:58-59, \*1Cor 3:12-15, 2Cor 5:10, Eph 6:18, Phil 2:10, 2Tim 1:16-18, Jam 1:12,5:19-20, Heb 9:27, Heb  
12:23, 1Pet \*1:3-7, 1Pet \*3:13-20, \*1Pet 4:6, Rev 6:9-10, Rev 21:27,22:14-15,  
CCC 1030-1032.

---

What did the Church Fathers and early Church writers have to say regarding Purgatory?

Here are some references...

The 'J' numbers refer to "The Faith of the Early Fathers" by William A. Jurgens.

Tertullian, The Soul 58:1. J352 208AD

Tertullian, The Crown 3:2. J367 211AD

Tertullian, Monogamy 10:1. J382 213AD

Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechet Lecture 23:5:9-10. J852-\*853

Basil, Homilies on the Psalms Ps7:2. J956

Gregory of Nyssa, Sermon on the Dead, J1061 382AD

Epiphanius of Salamis, Against All Heresies 75:8. J1109

Chrysostom, On Phillipians 3:4. J1206

Serapion, The Sacramentary 13L1. J1239a

Augustine, Psalms 37:3. J1467, Sermons 159:1. J1513,\*1516

Augustine, Genesis Defended 2:20:30. J1544

Augustine, Faith and Works 1:1. J1737a

Augustine, City of GOD 21:24:2+. J1776,1780, J1920, J1934

Caesar of Arles, Sermons 179:104:2. J2233

Gregory I, Dialogues 4:40. J2321

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, November 17, 1997*

*Updated June 15, 2004*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# HELL

## *Does It Exist? You Had Better Believe It Does...*

*Bishop Fulton J. Sheen was asked a question by a heckler,  
about someone who had passed on.*

*The Bishop replied, "I do not know the answer,  
but when I get to Heaven I will ask him."*

*The man replied, "But what if he isn't in Heaven?"*

*The Bishop answered him, "Well then you ask him."*



*How many people do you suppose believe in hell these days?*

*Many non-Catholic sects teach that there is no hell,  
since GOD is too merciful to send anyone to  
such a terrible place of torment.*

*These same denominations teach that the Bible is the  
"Sole Rule of Authority", that it was handed down by GOD,  
and is therefore to be believed.*

*Well, if the Bible is to be believed, it has to be believed  
in its entirety and not simply what we want to believe.*

*There are at least 54 verses in Holy Scriptures  
that reference hell by name.*

*Explain to me why Holy Scripture would even mention  
a non-existent place so many times?*

*Hell, Gehenna, Tartarus, exists.  
It is the abode of condemned souls, the devil, and demons.  
It is the place of eternal punishment.  
GOD does NOT send anyone to hell.  
Each of us decides with our own free will*

*whether we will spend eternity in Heaven or in hell.*

*Here is just a sample of the verses which reference hell:*

*Psa 9:17,21:10,55:15, Prov 7:27, Sir 9:17,21:9-10,  
Isa \*5:14,30:33,\*34:10,66:24, Ez 31:16-17, Ez \*32:27,  
Mt 3:12,10:28,13:49-50,18:8-9,23:33,25:41-46, Mk 9:42-48,  
\*Lk12:5, Phil2:10, 2Thes 1:9, 2Pet 2:4,9, Rev 14:11,\*20:9-15,21:8*

*Here are some verses to remind you that hell surely does exist:*

*Hell and death were cast into the pool of fire: Rev 20:14*

*Hell and destruction are never filled: Prov 27:20*

*Hell has enlarged itself: Isa 5:14*

*Wow! Those last two verses hit hard and should be a wake up call.*

*Apparently there is lots of room left for all the people  
sending themselves there.*

*Do you still believe there is no hell?*

*Jesus Christ made several statements  
regarding the existence of hell.*

*Do you believe what He said in Scripture?*

*Matt 25:41, "Then He will say to those on His left hand,  
'Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the everlasting fire  
which was prepared for the devil and his angels'."*

*Matt 25:46, "And these will go into everlasting punishment,  
but the just into everlasting life."*

*Matt 13: 41-42, "The Son of Man will send forth His angels,  
and they will gather out of His Kingdom all scandals and those  
who work iniquity, and cast them into the furnace of fire,  
where there will be the weeping, and the gnashing of teeth."*

*If you deny the Word of Christ, you deny Him.*

*The Catholic Church teaches that hell really does exist.*

*Please read the Catechism of the Catholic Church,  
CCC 1033-1037.*

*The best answer I have heard to give a person who has said*

*he or she does not believe in hell is,  
"Well you will when you get there,  
as you look down and say - Where am I?"  
By then it is too late to do something about it isn't it?  
Why not start now and turn to GOD and avoid this place.  
That is, just in case it does exist...*



[🖱️ Back to Home Page...](#)



*Written by Bob Stanley, May 5, 1999  
Updated on May 10, 2001*

# **Satan Does Exist, Whether You Choose To Believe It Or Not...**

***And He Is Patiently Waiting To Grab Us All...***



***Believe it or not, some churches really do teach that satan does not exist. I personally, have had contact with one that teaches this cruelest of all lies. This teaching is right up his alley as he would like us all to think he does not exist. Just think how much easier his job becomes if he can get people to believe it. I cannot imagine how anyone can ignore the fact that such evil does exist.***

***In order for anyone to teach this blatant heresy, they have to deny many Bible verses, thus by doing so, they call GOD a liar. Here are just a few examples...***

***But He said to them, "I was watching Satan fall as lightning from heaven." Luke 10:18***

***Now Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit about the desert for forty days, being tempted the while by the devil. Luke 4:1-2***

***And the Lord said, "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat." Luke 22:31***

***But Satan entered into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, one of the twelve. Luke 22:3***

***But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan tempted thy heart, that thou should lie to the Holy Spirit and***

*Satan is mentioned by that name about 50 times in Holy Scripture, but yet, he has many more names also...*

*Satan, names of:*

*Abaddon (place of destruction).....Rev 9:11*  
*Accuser.....Rev 12:10*  
*Adversary.....1Pet 5:8*  
*Ancient Serpent.....Rev 20:2*  
*Angel of Light.....2Cor 11:14*  
*Angel of the Abyss.....Rev 9:11*  
*Angel of the Bottomless Pit.....Rev 9:11*  
*Angel(s) that Sinned.....2Pet 2:4*  
*Apollyon (destroyer).....Rev 9:11*  
*Asmodeus.....Tob 3:8,17*  
*Beelzebub.....Lk 11:15*  
*Belial/Beliar.....2Cor 6:15*  
*Crafty One.....Sir 11:29*  
*Destroyer.....Wis 18:25, 1Cor 10:10*  
*Devil.....Rev 12:12*  
*Dragon.....Rev 20:2*  
*Evil Spirit from the Lord.....1Sam 16:14*  
*Father of Lies.....Jn 8:44*  
*God of this World.....2Cor 4:4*  
*King.....Rev 9:11*  
*Lucifer.....Isa 14:12, Rev 9:1-2*  
*Lying Spirit.....1King 22:22*  
*Murderer.....Jn 8:44*  
*Power of Darkness.....Lk 22:53, Col 1:13*  
*Prince of Devils.....Mt 12:24*  
*Prince of the Power of the Air.....Eph 2:2*  
*Prince of the Spirit.....Eph 2:2*  
*Prince of this World.....Jn 12:31,14:30,16:11*  
*Roaring Lion.....1Pet 5:8*  
*Ruler of Darkness.....Eph 6:12*  
*Satan.....Lk 10:18, Rev 12:9,20:2*  
*Sinner.....1Jn 3:8*  
*Star that fell from Heaven.....Rev 9:1*  
*The Beast.....Rev 20:4*  
*The Destroyer.....1Cor 10:10*  
*The Devil.....Rev 12:9,20:2*  
*The Enemy.....Mt 13:28*  
*The Evil One.....1Jn 5:18*  
*The Red Dragon.....Rev 12:3,9*  
*The Serpent.....Gen 3:1, 2Cor 11:3, Rev 12:9*  
*The Spirit of Error.....1Jn 4:6*  
*The Tempter.....1Thes 3:5*  
*The Wicked One.....Mt 13:19, 1Jn 2:13*

*Satan, the master imitator of Christ:*

*The greatest imitator of Jesus Christ is a spiritual being called Lucifer or Satan (Rev. 12:9).*

*Examine the evidence:*

*1. Jesus is the "King of Kings": Rev 19:16.*

*Satan is "king over all the children of pride": Job 41:25.*

*2. Jesus is the "Angel of the Lord": Gal 4:14.*

*Satan appears as an "Angel of Light": 2Cor 11:11-14.*

*3. "God is light," and in Him there is no darkness: 1Jn 1:5.*

*Satan appears as an "Angel of light": 2Cor 11:14.*

*4. Jesus is "God manifest in the flesh": 1Tim 3:16.*

*Satan is the "god" of this world: 2Cor 4:4.*

*5. Christ has a bride, who is a city: Rev 21:9.*

*Satan has a bride, who is a city: Rev 17:1-9.*

*6. Jesus cites the scripture in conflict: Lk 4:1-8.*

*Satan cites the scripture in conflict: Lk 4:10.*

*7. Christ preached 42 months: 3 passovers-Lk 3:23, Jn 2:13,5:1,6:4,12:1.*

*The Beast preached 42 months: Rev 13:5.*

*8. Christ means Anointed, Christos, Messiah: Act 4:26, Psa 2:2.*

*Satan is "anointed" as a "christ": Mt 24:5.*

*9. God desires worship: Jn 4:23-26.*

*Satan desires worship: Mt 4:8-10.*

*10. GOD's Church is the House of GOD: Isa 2:3, Heb 10:21*

*Satan's church is the Synagogue of Satan: Rev 2:9,3:9*

*11. The Holy Spirit is of the Lord: 1Sam 16:14*

*The evil spirit from the Lord: 1Sam 16:14*

*Satan, attributes of (or lack of):*

**A.** *He is a "created" creature... This fact is stated twice in the context of Ezekiel's lament Ez 28:13,15. As a creature, created by God, Satan is limited in his operation and ability.*

**I.** *Satan is not omniscient. He is limited with regard to wisdom. Satan knows only what God permits him*

to know.

**2.** Satan is not omnipresent. He is limited with regard to location. He can function only in the places where God permits.

**3.** Satan is not omnipotent. He is limited with regard to authority. He has no more power and authority than God allows.

**4.** Satan is not eternal. He is limited with regard to creation. His longevity is God's provision for His own purposes in grace.

**5.** Satan is not just. Because of his determined self-centeredness, he is limited with regard to fairness. He will never judge fairly.

**B.** He was "perfect in beauty"... Ez 28:12 He was not the foolish character ridiculed today, with humanistic tendencies and weaknesses.

**C.** He was the "anointed" cherub... Satan is not human, he is of the created order of angels, "Cherubim", Ez 1:4-25,10:1-22. As a created creature, he is responsible to serve God.

**D.** He was "without iniquity"... He was "...perfect in his ways" until he exercised his will contrary to God's will. He chose iniquity, therefore, he is responsible for the consequences.

**E.** He was created to serve God... Satan was appointed by God to a position at His eternal throne, rule, and government, Isa 2:2,14:13, Joel 3:17. In his rebellion against God, he lost that privilege forever. Concerning Satan's origin, remember, "all things including Satan (as an angel) were created by the Lord Jesus Christ, and for Him..." Col 1:16

Compiled by Bob Stanley, September 9, 1999  
Updated May 23, 2000

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Satans' Master Plan...



---

## THE MASTER PLAN OF THE DEVIL. THE DEVELOPMENT OF MODERN ERRORS...

*For approximately seventeen centuries men acknowledged that authority comes only from God, and temporal rulers sought the approval and the blessing of their bishops who, by divine right, ruled in their dioceses as successors of the Apostles. Then came the Philosophists. As always, the Power of Darkness used pride to achieve his aims, the pride of human reason. As always he called the Light, Darkness and the Darkness, Light (Isaiah 5:20). That is why the Medieval times are now referred to as the "Dark Ages"; (in fact, the Dark Ages were pre-Medieval), and why Philosophism is referred to as "Enlightenment".*

---

*As always, the Devil acted with subtlety: he did not bring in Communism immediately, he brought in Modern Democracy first, knowing that the one would lead to the other. The lures inherent in the first would more easily lead to the destruction of man by the second. The Devil acted with cunning. So shrewd is he that even Christians were deceived. To make a thorough job of it he instilled into modern minds the myth of historical inevitability. "We must march with the times" we are told, as if the times were not what we are making them!*

---

## A SUBTLE AND GRADUAL PROCESS...

*The present state of the world is not due to chance, it is the outcome of the everlasting struggle between good and evil. The Devil knows that his fight against God has to be gradual if it is to have any chance of success. Therefore, he began his fight in the 16th century by dividing Christianity.*

*When the first battle had been won, the Devil moved from the religious field into the philosophical field, and conceived Rationalism, which put human reason before Revelation.*

*Christians being already divided, there was no single front to defend the primacy of Divine Revelation. The interpretation of Divine Revelation being divided against itself, it could not resist the claim of the so-called primacy of human reason. Human reason appeared more reliable, and so the new philosophy installed itself. It naturally followed that man began to think about an earthly paradise.*

*Hence Rationalism begot Human Messianism (i.e. Humanism). It was then logical that man should not want to be impeded by standards of moral conduct. He had to be free from all restraints, and his reason alone was going to tell him how to act and behave.*

*Thus came into being the doctrine of Liberalism. Almost immediately, this doctrine extended to every field of human activity, especially economics, politics and science. From being philosophical, it became practical a way of life, the philosophical origin of which, most people do not suspect nowadays.*

---

## AN UNHOLY TRINITY...

*After this, Human Messianism combined with Liberalism to set up CAPITALISM, an economic system based on greed and usury, which paves the way for Communism. Rationalism and Liberalism combined to give birth to the principle of POPULAR SOVEREIGNTY, being free and reasonable, every human being was to make all decisions.*

*Rationalism, and Human Messianism, combined to give birth to SCIENTISM (or the cult of Technology, the worship of the work of man, i.e. TECHNOLATRY) whereby we expect salvation from better and higher production, an error which was observed by Pius XII in his 1952 Christmas message. We speak of "Progress" in terms of industrialisation, completely unaware of "the undeniable advantages of an economy based chiefly on agriculture". (Pius XII)*



---

## DIABOLICALLY LOGICAL...

*Thus, the unholy trinity, that is, Rationalism, Human Messianism, and Liberalism, laid the ground-work for all the evils which are destroying modern society. Observe how gradual the process has been:*

- a) Difference in religious views (affecting the soul).*
- b) Alteration in philosophical thinking (affecting the intellect).*
- c) Organisation and purpose of the physical world (affecting the will).*

*Observe how logical the development:*

- a) REFORMATION (dividing Christianity to weaken Divine Revelation).*
- b) RATIONALISM (doubting that man can rely on Divine Revelation).*
- c) HUMAN MESSIANISM (asserting that man can rely on himself).*
- d) LIBERALISM (trusting man wholly).*
- e) CAPITALISM (Human Messianism plus Liberalism).*
- f) DEMOCRACY (Rationalism plus Liberalism).*
- g) TECHNOCRACY (and Technolatry) - (Nationalism plus Human Messianism).*

*These developments are too gradual and logical to leave any doubt that there is an Intelligence behind it. This Intelligence is that of the Power of Darkness.*

*A number of Saints have said that, in the Latter Days, evil will be done by men of good will. There is no doubt that many Catholics believe in good faith that we are living in an age of progress, and that Modern Democracy IS Progress. The superficial advantages which it presents hide from many its intrinsic nature, the errors on which it is based, and the evils which accompany it.*

*The deception of the Devil has worked.*

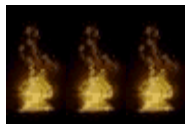


---

***Pope Pius XII 1939-1958***

---

***[Back To Home Page...](#)***



# Just Who Is Antichrist?



---

Many books have been written on the subject and there has been much speculation of just who this mysterious person is. Some say he was born in the 1950's and is living among us somewhere, soon to be revealed. How could this be true in light of what Saint John said in his time, that **antichrist** was "already in the world", 1John 4:3?

---

## ANTI-

1. A person who is opposed to something.
2. Opposite, opposing, against, counteracting, or neutralizing.

So we either have a person who opposes Christ, or someone or something that fulfills definition # 2, an entity which is opposed to, or is against Christ.

---

How many falsely accuse the Pope as being **Antichrist**?

---

Did you know that Holy Scripture is very precise in revealing just **WHO Antichrist** really is?

**1.**"Dear children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that **Antichrist** is coming, so now many **antichrists** have risen; whereby we know it is the last hour."

1John 2:18

**2.**"Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is the **antichrist** who denies the Father and the Son."

1John 2:22

**3.**"And every spirit that severs Jesus, is not of GOD, but is of **antichrist** of whom you have heard that he is coming, and now is already in the world."

1John 4:3.

**4.**"For many deceivers have gone forth into the world who do not confess Jesus as the Christ coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the **antichrist**."

2John 1:7.

There you have it. **Antichrist** is mentioned only four times in Scripture and only in two Epistles of Saint John. **Antichrist** is not mentioned at all in the book of Revelation, as some seem to believe.

In those four verses Saint John tells us not only who **Antichrist** is, but also who he could not be.

---

Elucidation:

**1. At the time of writing of John's Epistles, many **antichrists** already existed,**

**1John 2:18.**

Heresies existed from the very beginning and with them were the heretics who lied, deceived, and severed Jesus. Two of the main heresies in the first century were the Simonians who denied the humanity of Christ, and the Cerentians who denied the divinity of Christ. In the second century more than 14 new heresies sprang up, further severing the Body of Christ. As the centuries wore on, older heresies died out and new ones sprang up to take their place. There have been heresies in every century and some are recycled such as Jehovah's witnesses who again deny the divinity of Christ.

**2. **Antichrist** is a liar and denies that Jesus is the Christ, and he also denies the Father and the Son,**

**1John 2:22.**

Yes, as I have pointed out in the first item, there was the denial of Jesus in His divinity, and in His humanity. Over the centuries, there were some denials of both by a single heresy.

**3. **Antichrist** is the one who severs Jesus,**

**1John 4:3.**

As previously discussed, but the severance of Jesus today is worse than ever, as we shall see shortly.

**4. **Antichrist** is a deceiver who denies that Jesus is the Christ and has come in the flesh,**

**2John 1:7**

**It is happening today in a big way.**

---

**In summary:**

There are many **antichrists**, even in the time of Saint John, and they are liars, and deny that Jesus is the Christ. They sever Him. They deceive and deny that He came in the flesh. There is another word which fits all of these parameters perfectly. It is the Heretic the fomenter of Heresy.

---

**Conclusions:**

**1. **Antichrist** could not possibly be the Pope since he meets none of the qualifications. The Pope has never denied that Jesus is the Christ, has never denied the Father and Son, and he has never severed Jesus.**

For those of you who say the Pope is **antichrist**, the onus is upon you to prove what you charge, and you must provide genuine historical documents to back up what you say.

Therefore, just who CANNOT be **antichrist** as shown by Holy Scripture?

**2. Now, anyone who calls Jesus Christ a liar, has denied Him, 1John 5:10. Anyone who does not believe what He said, therefore, denies Him, as they have called Him a liar. What He said is recorded in Holy Scripture as we all know. Take a look [here](#) and you will see many verses in Scripture which are denied by non-Catholics today. The statistical evidence is there; it cannot be denied. Therefore, you tell me, **Just Who Is Antichrist?****

**3. Now who severs Jesus? He commanded that there be one fold and one shepherd in John 10:16. How many deny these words of His and sever His Body into ever smaller pieces? In 1981 there were about 20,780 splits in the Body of Christ among non-Catholics. Today there are over 33,800 non-Catholic ecclesial communities, as documented in the World Christian Encyclopedia, April 2001 edition. That is an increase of 65% in the severing of the body of Christ in just 20 years. That works out to a rate of over 125% increase every 40 years at the present rate of splitting.**

Here are the very words of Jesus, "**He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather**

**with me scatters."** Matthew 12:30

What could Jesus have said to be more clear than what He said here? The severing of His body tens of thousands of times is certainly not "gathering" is it? So He says to "**gather**", but non-Catholics are scattering by their incessant creation of yet more and more splits of His Body. It is all too obvious that scattering is "**against me**" as He said, and being against Christ is the purest definition of **Antichrist**.

**"Has Christ been divided up?"** 1Corinthians 1:13.

Yes, drastically, and the evidence is overwhelming that it is divided by **Protestantism**, and not by the Papacy or the Catholic Church.

Therefore, you tell me, **just Who Is doing the severing? It is Protestantism with its never ending creation of new sects, severing Jesus into ever more and ever smaller pieces.**

**The answer is so obvious as to just who is clearly the **Antichrist**.**

**4.** Now just who is the deceiver and the denier of Jesus come in the flesh? The deceiver is anyone who does not speak the **truth**, just as Satan deceived Eve in Genesis 3:5. The denier, as I have already shown, are **those who do not believe** the words of Jesus Christ.

**A Final Note:**

According to what Holy Scripture has clearly told us, **Just Who Is **Antichrist**?**



Written by Bob Stanley, April 9, 2001  
Updated June 13, 2002

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# The Legacy left by Martin Luther, the first Protestant!

His Legacy is Not something that anyone should be proud of.

---

**"Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you."**

**Hebrews 13:17**

Martin Luther, the [originator](#) of the false man-made doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#) and its accompanying individual interpretation of Holy Scripture, obviously avoided that verse, and many others as well. Sola Scriptura, or Bible only, means, "if it is not in the Bible, I will not believe it". I have just shown that, even if it is in the Bible, some will not believe it if they choose not to. I will show many more verses as examples of Scripture ignored by non-Catholics in this text.

Martin Luther was definitely disobedient to his superiors, the authority of the Catholic Church, of which he was a member. Show me from where Luther's self proclaimed [authority](#) came? He was an Augustinian monk, and was not a Bishop. He had no authority at all. He blatantly ignored more verses from Scripture which plainly tell us wherein the final authority lies, and it did not lie with himself, but with his opposition, the Catholic Church.

**"If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every word may be confirmed by the evidence of two or three witnesses. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector."**

**Matthew 18:15-17,**

Clearly, this is GOD given authority to His Church, from words spoken by Jesus Christ Himself. These verses were clearly ignored by Martin Luther.

He also ignored the lessons taught to us in the Old Testament:

**"Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married, for he had married a Cushite woman; and they said, "Has the Lord indeed spoken only through Moses? Has he not spoken through us also?" And the Lord heard it. Now the man Moses was very meek, more than all men that were on the face of the earth. And suddenly the Lord said to Moses and to Aaron and Miriam, "Come out, you three, to the tent of meeting". And the three of them came out. And the Lord came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the tent, and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forward. And he said, "Hear my words: If there is a prophet among you, I the Lord make myself known to him in a vision, I speak with him in a dream. Not so with my servant Moses; he is entrusted with all my house. With him I speak mouth to mouth, clearly, and not in dark speech; and he beholds the form of the Lord. Why then were you not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?" And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them, and he departed;..."**

**Numbers 12:1-9**

**Here is another set of verses on the same theme, these again ignored by Luther:**

**It is rather lengthy for this post, but please read of the rebellion of Korah and his followers against the [authority](#) of Moses. Pay particular attention to the ending of those who refused to submit to the authority of GOD's [Father Figure](#) on earth. It isn't pretty.**

**Numbers 16:1-35**

**Those who deliberately ignore the errors of those who have gone before us in recorded history are doomed to repeat them again.**

**Dispensation of authority by GOD over His flock is the same today as it was then. GOD is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Apparently Luther did not know this or he ignored the fact.**

**He had no GOD given authority whatsoever, so he claimed he was his own authority so to speak. Luther had written many pamphlets and had them printed and distributed all over Europe.**

**In his pamphlet titled "The Papacy at Rome", of 1520, he claimed his own authority by 'twisting' Holy Scripture in a futile attempt to justify himself. Here are some excerpts from that pamphlet:**

**"It is to this church, to the believers, that Jesus gave the keys."**

**Sorry Luther, but you were wrong:**

**The only place where Jesus gave the keys to anyone is in Matthew 16:19 and He gave them to Peter and to him alone. The Greek word used in this verse for 'you' is singular, second person.**

**"The keys belong to the whole church and to each of its members."**

**Sorry Luther, but you were wrong again:**

**See the note regarding the previous remark made by Luther. The keys are the singular teaching authority of the Church, and if everyone had a set as Luther had claimed here, then each and every person automatically became his or her own pope. Isn't that exactly what happened in Protestantism with each person interpreting Scripture for himself?**

**By making this statement, each and every member of his movement thought they had a set of keys and thus became his or her own infallible discerner of Holy Scripture. "What feels good for me must be the truth", is what his statement means. A central authority or "Supreme Court", a final discernment of Holy Scripture in Protestantism was non-existent from the very beginning. This is a clear violation of yet more verses of Scripture.**

**"First of all you must understand this, that no prophecy of scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, because no prophecy ever came by the impulse of man, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God."**

**2Peter 1:20-21**

**See? Luther was really saying to the world that he and his followers will reject the teaching of GOD and accept instead the teaching of man, namely his. Now that places him in violation of yet more verses,**

**But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men". Acts 5:29**

**"If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of GOD is greater...". 1John 5:9**

**The pamphlet, "The Papacy at Rome", was written early in the game, 1520, and it is obvious that Luther was trying to convey to his followers that he had some sort of authority in order to justify his**

movement to separate from the Catholic Church. However, he obviously failed to do so, and thus quickly moved on to the next and much more destructive stages.

Even at the time it all began in 1520, the Catholic Church was the longest living Christian institution on earth, having been in existence for almost 1500 years. The Church rested upon a sturdy three legged support with one leg being Holy Scripture, a second holy Apostolic tradition, and the third the [Pope](#) and [Magisterium](#), the [teaching authority](#). By his own actions in his separation from the one legitimate Church founded by Jesus Christ, Luther lost the one leg of authority, as he could not claim the Papacy and the Magisterium for himself. Secondly, since he formed his own church, he could not claim Catholic Apostolic tradition. Since he could not claim Apostolic tradition either, he lumped it in with man made tradition and thereby condemned all tradition. In doing so he violated still another verse of Holy Scripture,

**"So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught by us, either by word of mouth or by letter."**

2Thessalonians 2:15

Once again, the teaching of GOD in Holy Scripture is superseded by the teaching of man.

Two legs of sturdiness were lost immediately. The only leg left was Holy Scripture which he took from the Catholic Church, and claimed that it alone was all that was needed, thus was born the false doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#). Then he promptly mutilated the Bible, by adding to Romans 3:28, and by subtracting seven books from the Old Testament simply because they did not agree with his teaching. He also attacked several New Testament books.

Several years after he had started the [reformation](#), Luther surveyed the damage that [Sola Scriptura](#), and its accompanying individual interpretation of Holy Scripture, had done to his movement. Shards had splintered off from his Lutheran church, with Munzer going this way, Calvin going that way, Zwingli going another way, and with all scattering the flocks.

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

Matthew 12:30, Luke 11:23

Immediately the errors of Protestantism emerged, for who did the scattering?

The damage of individual interpretation of Holy Scripture had taken its toll immediately.

Luther sounded as if he lamented what he had started when he made the following remarks,

**"This one will not hear of Baptism, and that one denies the sacrament, another puts a world between this and the last day: some teach that Christ is not God, some say this, some say that: there are as many sects and creeds as there are heads. No yokel is so rude but when he has dreams and fancies, he thinks himself inspired by the Holy Ghost and must be a prophet."**

De Wette III, 61. quoted in O'Hare, THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER, 208.

**"Noblemen, townsmen, peasants, all classes understand the Evangelium better than I or St. Paul; they are now wise and think themselves more learned than all the ministers."**

Walch XIV, 1360. quoted in O'Hare, Ibid, 209.

By this time Luther realized that he had opened the door to error and he was powerless to close it. He had released the genie and now found that the genie had grown too large to be forced back into the bottle.

---

Did you know that Luther admitted that the Catholic Church was the true Church?

"Accordingly, we concede to the papacy that they sit in the true Church, possessing the office instituted by Christ and inherited from the apostles, to teach, baptize, administer the sacrament, absolve, ordain, etc., just as the Jews sat in their synagogues or assemblies and were the regularly established priesthood and authority of the Church. We admit all this and do not attack the office, although they are not willing to admit as much for us; yea, we confess that we have received these things from them, even as Christ by birth descended from the Jews and the apostles obtained the Scriptures from them."

Sermon for the Sunday after Christ's Ascension; John 15:26-16:4 (2nd sermon), page 265, paragraph 28, 1522.

Luther remarked several years later:

"We concede -- as we must -- that so much of what they [the Catholic Church] say is true: that the papacy has God's word and the office of the apostles, and that we have received Holy Scriptures, Baptism, the Sacrament, and the pulpit from them. What would we know of these if it were not for them?"

Sermon on the gospel of St. John, chaps. 14 - 16 (1537), in vol. 24 of LUTHER'S WORKS, St. Louis, Mo., Concordia, 1961, 304

It sounds like yet another lamentation from him doesn't it?

Interestingly, how many of his present day followers would agree with what he said in those remarks?

---

In his favor was the fact that in 1450, the printing press had been invented. Prior to this it took months or even years to convey messages to wide areas of the population since it all had to be hand copied. Luther took great advantage of this giant leap for mankind, and it is said that he was the most prolific user of mass printing for several years. He wrote many pamphlets and letters and printed them by the thousands and distributed them all over Germany and most of Europe. Imagine the surprise of the masses at receiving so much printed material, many for the first time.

Anyhow with this great new tool at hand, Luther proceeded to the next step. Here he was attacking the largest and oldest western institution on earth. He had no authority to do so. He could not claim Apostolic tradition. He had a Bible that he took from the Catholic Church. He had a huge ego, and he was like a caged lion to boot.

What could he possibly do to try and justify what he was about to do?

He decided that if he could not fight them on their level, then he would **demonize\*** them.

Luther wanted changes done his way and when he was rebuffed by the Catholic hierarchy, he turned more and more vicious in his writings against the Papacy and the Catholic Church.

In 1520, Luther wrote a document called, "The **Babylonian** Captivity of the Church".

In it, likened to the roaring lion of Scripture (1Peter 5:8), he made these rather coarse statements simply because he did not have his way in his attempt to dictate to the Papacy:

"Godless pontiffs boastfully claim the right to do this, that they pretend to be seeking the Church's welfare with this **Babylon** of theirs."

"Since they are wolves, they want to look like shepherds."

"Since they are **antichrists**, they want to be honored as Christ."

"The Papacy is **antichrist**."



"The Papacy is the Kingdom of **Babylon**."

"The Papacy is the power of Nimrod."

"The Papacy is truly the kingdom of **Babylon**, yes, the kingdom of the real [antichrist](#)."

Notice that Luther called the Pope the [antichrist](#), and the Papacy itself the Kingdom of **Babylon**, and he wrote several other calumnizing remarks in this one document. Isn't this **Demonizing**? No way could the Pope ever be [antichrist](#) as explained in this [antichrist link](#).

\***Demonize**, to portray as a demon, to turn into a demon, to represent as evil or diabolic.

---

The Catholic Church or the Papacy is "The **Whore of Babylon**".

How many times have you heard that from the Protestant Fundamentalist mouth?

Those who propagate that [lie](#) are also the same ones who claim to follow the Bible religiously.

Okay, let us see if they follow Scripture to the word, as they profess to do.

They base this [lie](#) from the Book of Revelation Chapter 17:

"**1.** Then one of the seven angels who were holding the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come here. I will show you the judgment on the great harlot who lives near the many waters. **2.** The kings of the earth have had intercourse with her, and the inhabitants of the earth became drunk on the wine of her harlotry." **3.** Then he carried me away in spirit to a deserted place where I saw a woman seated on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names, with seven heads and ten horns. **4.** The woman was wearing purple and scarlet and adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls. She held in her hand a gold cup that was filled with the abominable and sordid deeds of her harlotry. **5.** On her forehead was written a name, which is a mystery, "**Babylon** the great, the mother of harlots and of the abominations of the earth." **6.** I saw that the woman was drunk on the blood of the holy ones and on the blood of the witnesses to Jesus. When I saw her I was greatly amazed. **7.** The angel said to me, "Why are you amazed? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, the beast with the seven heads and the ten horns. **8.** The beast that you saw existed once but now exists no longer. It will come up from the abyss and is headed for destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world shall be amazed when they see the beast, because it existed once but exists no longer, and yet it will come again. **9.** Here is a clue for one who has wisdom. The seven heads represent seven hills upon which the woman sits."

Revelation 17:1-9

Verse **9** is what Protestants, including the first one, use to try to "prove" what they had said.

We all should realize by now that truth can be proven, but the [lie](#) cannot.

Notice very closely in verse **9**, the words "*Here is a clue for one who has wisdom*", as it clearly shows that those who do not have wisdom will interpret this verse as saying the seven hills upon which the woman sits is Rome. **Demonizing**? I will prove what I said here:

"The woman whom you saw represents the great city that has sovereignty over the kings of the earth."

Revelation 17:18

So, the woman is a great city, and from what we have found so far is that she sits upon seven hills. So now, how do we determine which city is the great city? Are there other cities in the world other than Rome which sit on seven hills? Well, for one, Jerusalem does. How then do we determine which city is the great city spoken of in Revelation 17:18?

Well, believe it or not, the Book of Revelation tells us in another verse which city is the great city:

"Their corpses will lie in the main street of the great city, which has the symbolic names "Sodom" and "Egypt", where indeed their Lord was crucified."

Revelation 11:8

So, in which great city was the Lord Crucified? Was He crucified in Rome? No, it was Jerusalem, as "*those who have wisdom*" can readily see quite easily. With Scripture as clear as these verses, why then do non-Catholics continue to say the great city is Rome, other than to try to **Demonize** the Catholic Church? Answers anyone?

Revelation 11:8 is yet another verse which was ignored by Martin Luther and which is still being ignored by his Protestant Fundamentalist followers.

Once again, the lie of Protestantism is exposed, destroyed by the truth of Holy Scripture.

Another bit of information which fits quite nicely here, is the fact that the "seven hills of Rome", as they are called in Biblical times, all lie east of the Tiber River, whereas the Vatican, the seat of Christianity, which came hundreds of years later, is located to the west of the Tiber. For those who wish to check this for themselves, the names of the seven hills of Rome in its origin are the Palatine, Capitoline, Quirinal, Viminal, Esquiline, Caelian, and Aventine.



Here are verses from Holy Scripture which describe a great city.

Notice that not one verse describes Rome as being a great city.

Great city, Babylon: Rev 14:8,16:19,17:5,18:2,10,21

Great city, Jerusalem: Neh 7:4, Jer 22:8, Lam 1:1, Rev 11:8,16:19,17:18,18:16, Rev 18:18-19,21:10

## Great city, Nineveh: Jonah 1:2,3:2-3,4:11

Here is a Biblical comparison between Jerusalem and Rome. See what the Bible says about each:

There are many verses describing Jerusalem. See how many are degradations which dovetail perfectly with the "**Whore of Babylon**".

### Jerusalem in Holy Scripture:

Abomination: Ez 16:2, Mal 2:11

Associate of the Scarlet Beast: Rev 17:1-3

Babylon: Rev 17:5,18:2,18:10,21

Babylon the Great: Rev 17:5

Bad City: Ezra 4:8,12

Bloody City: Ez 22:2,24:6,9, Nah 3:1

Burdensome Stone: Zech 12:3

Captivity of Jerusalem: Joel 3:1

City of Precious Stones and Fine Clothing: Ex 35:30-36,39:1-2, Ex 39:8-14, Isa 52:1, Rev 18:16-17

Cup of Trembling: Zech 12:2

Cursed in the City: Deut 28:15-19

Daughter: Lev 21:9, Lam 2:15-18.

Death of the Prophets: Mt 23:29-36, Lk 11:47-51,13:31-34, Rev 17:5-6,18:24

Den of Dragons: Jer 9:11

Desolation: Isa 64:10, Dan 9:2

Destroyed by Fire: Deut 29:22-24, Lev 21:9,26:15-16,27-28, Ez 16:2-3,35,38,41, Ez 19:12,21:2-3, Ez 22:19-21, Ez 23:2-4,17-19,22-25,44-47, Lam 2:all, Neh 1:3, Mt 24:15-22, Mk 13:14-20, Lk 21:20-24, Rev 18:8,17. Note: Jerusalem was completely destroyed by fire in 70 A.D., whereas Rome was only partially burned by Nero in 64 A.D.. This is yet another reason why the **Whore of Babylon** could not possibly be associated with Rome, for the whore is destroyed by fire in Rev 17:16.

Egypt: Rev 11:8

Evil brought upon Jerusalem: Ez 14:22

Evil Done to the Saints in Jerusalem: Acts 9:13,21

Faithful City: Isa 1:21

Fire Devouring Palaces of Jerusalem: Amos 2:5

Fornicator: Jer 13:27, Rev 18:3,9

Four Grievous Judgments upon Jerusalem, sword, famine, beasts, and pestilence: Ez 14:21

Fury upon Jerusalem: Ez 9:8

Gomorrah: Isa 1:10, Jer 23:14, Rom 9:27-29

Great City: Jer 22:4-8, Rev 11:8,17:18,18:10,16,18-19,21

Great Evil upon Jerusalem: Dan 9:12

Great Harlot (RSV): Rev 17:1,19:2

Great Mourning in Jerusalem: Zech 12:11

Great Whore, (KJ): Rev 17:1,19:2

Habitation of Demons: Rev 18:2

Harlot (RSV): Isa 1:21, Jer 2:20,3:3,6,5:7, Ez 16:1-3,15-16,28,31,35, Ez 16:41, Ez 23:2-49, Hos 3:3,4:15, Joel 3:3, Amos 7:17, Mic 1:7, Nah 3:4, Rev 17:1,5,15-16

Her: Rev 17:4,18:4-10,20,24

Immoral: Rev 18:3

Iniquity Built Jerusalem: Mic 3:10

Jerusalem Encompassed with Armies: Lk 21:20

**Jerusalem Killed the Prophets: Matt 23:37, Lk 13:33-34**

**Jerusalem Shall be Trodden Down: Lk 21:24**

**Jerusalem to Become Heaps: Mic 3:12**

**Jesus Killed in Jerusalem: Matt 16:21, Mk 10:33**

**Laid Waste: Ez 26:2**

**Menstruous Woman: Lam 1:17**

**Mother of Harlotries: Rev 17:5**

**Mother of the Abominations of the Earth: Rev 17:5**

**Prostitute: Jer 2:20, Ez 16:15**

**Queen: Rev 18:7**

**Rebellious City: Ezra 4:8,12**

**Reduced to Ruins: Psa 79:1, Isa 3:8**

**Removed: Lam 1:8**

**She: Rev 18:2**

**Sin and Uncleaness: Zech 13:1**

**Sinned Grievously: Lam 1:8**

**Smitten City: Ez 33:21**

**Sodom: Isa 1:10, Jer 23:14, Rom 9:27-29, Rev 11:8**

**Sorcerer: Rev 18:23**

**Unfaithful Wife: Ex 16:1-3,44-63**

**Whore (KJ): Ez 16:28, Rev 17:1,15-16**

**Wickedness of Heart: Jer 4:14**

**Woman: Rev 17:3-9,18**

**Worship of GOD shall not be in Jerusalem: Jn 4:21**

**With such titles as, Abomination, Associate of the Scarlet Beast, Babylon, Bad, Bloody City, Cursed, Death of the Prophets, Evil brought upon, Evil Done to the Saints, Fornicator, Gomorrah, Great Harlot, Great Whore, Habitation of Demons, Harlot, Immoral, Laid Waste, Mother of Harlotries, Mother of Abominations, Prostitute, Rebellious, Smitten City, Sodom, Sorcerer, Unfaithful Wife, Whore, and Wickedness of Heart, do you have any doubts as to just whom, what, or where, the **Whore of Babylon** refers?**

**Rome in Holy Scripture:**

**Here is every verse in the Bible that mentions Rome by name:**

**Visitors from Rome, Acts 2:10**

**Claudius ordered Jews to leave Rome, Acts 18:2**

**Paul said he must also see Rome, Acts 19:21**

**Bear witness in Rome, Acts 23:11**

**We came to Rome, Acts 28:14**

**On our arrival at Rome, Acts 28:16**

**To all GOD's beloved who are in Rome, Rom 1:7**

**I am ready to preach the gospel to you also who are at Rome, Rom 1:15,**

**But when he came to Rome he sought me out, 2Tim 1:17**

**Contrast what is written about Jerusalem in Scripture with what is written about Rome?**

**Where is the coarse and degrading language regarding Rome in Holy Scripture?**

**"And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."**

Revelation 18:24

"For true and righteous [are] his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand."

Revelation 19:2

What city is responsible for the blood of the prophets? Is it Rome, or is it Jerusalem?

**"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!"**

Matthew 23:37

**"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and stoning those who are sent to you! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not!"**

Luke 13:34

Again, what city is responsible for the blood of the prophets?

Jesus Christ in Holy Scripture clearly said it is Jerusalem.

Why then do Protestants insist it is Rome, when Holy Scripture does not agree with them?

The only place I could find regarding the **Demonizing** of Rome, or association of Rome with the **Whore of Babylon**, is from the false charges spread by **Protestantism**, as I can find nothing whatsoever from Holy Scripture to support what clearly is a **lie**.

Remember, for believers of the false man-made doctrine of **Sola Scriptura**, if you cannot find it in the Bible then it simply did not happen, or does not exist, right?

---

Now that the **lie** of the **Whore of Babylon** being connected with Rome has been exposed, let us find from whom it had its origin.

There are no authentic historical documents in which the Catholic Church or the papacy is called the **Whore of Babylon** before the **Protestant reformation** of 1520-1521.

Therefore, it is a **Protestant fabrication**. Isn't this **Demonizing**?

When you think about it, a lie or fabrication, is an untruth designed to deceive, denigrate, or to calumnize another. Jesus Christ said, "**I am the way, the truth, and the life**", in John 14:6.

If He is the truth then the devil is the liar, and Jesus even said so speaking of him in John 8:44,

**"When he tells a lie he speaks from his very nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies."**

So from whom, and through whom, comes the **Demonizing** of the Catholic Church?

Referring again to Hebrews 13:17, Luther obviously failed to comprehend, or he deliberately ignored the fact, that the Catholic Church to which he belonged never was, and is not today, a democracy, but a "theocracy" which is governed by a hierarchy. Jesus Christ Himself is the invisible head (Ephesians 5:23), who governs through His visible head, or "**Father Figure**" on earth through whom GOD has always spoken, and in conjunction with the guidance of the Holy Spirit (John 14:16-17, John 16:12-14, Acts 15:28).

"But just as the Church is subject to Christ, so also let wives be to their husbands in all things".

Ephesians 5:24.

With that said, you can clearly see that the governing powers of the Catholic Church do not come from the Body of Christ but from the Head. Scripture does not say that the Church is subject to any person, as in a democracy. It is obvious from "*Here is a clue for one who has wisdom*", as mentioned earlier, that the head always tells the body what to do. The body, Luther, or any other person can never tell the head what to do in a theocracy.

Luther took it upon himself, as a member of the body who had no authority whatsoever, to try to tell the visible head of the Church on earth, how to run it. He did make some good points, as some things needed to be changed. However, he went about it the wrong way. Some personnel needed to be changed, but instead, Luther decided to break from the Church which Jesus Christ founded, and to form his own church. Now, I ask anyone to show me the verse in the Bible which gives authority for any human person to found another church other than the ONE Church which the divine person of Jesus Christ founded in Matthew 16:18?

Here is yet another verse which Luther either did not see, or intentionally ignored:

"Unless the Lord builds the house, those who build it labor in vain. Unless the Lord watches over the city, the watchman stays awake in vain."

Psalms 127:1

Doesn't that one verse negate every church founded by mere human persons?

Doesn't it say that the labors of Martin Luther and all of his followers are in vain?

By September 1522, Luther had translated the New Testament into his version of the German Bible. It is to be noted that Luther taught a false doctrine that man was saved by **faith alone**, and upon his own recognizance and without any authority, he added the word "alone" to Romans 3:28, as mentioned earlier, thereby ignoring all of the verses which admonish anyone not to add to or take away from, the Holy Word of GOD.

He displayed his inflated ego and total arrogance, when he wrote the following regarding his addition:

"If your Papist annoys you with the word (alone), tell him straightway, Dr. Martin Luther will have it so: Papist and ass are one and the same thing. Whoever will not have my translation, let him give it the go-by: the devil's thanks to him who censures it without my will and knowledge. Luther will have it so, and he is a doctor above all the doctors in Popedom."

Amic. Discussion, 1, 127. **Demonizing** again!

My My, tsk tsk, such language Dr Luther, and didn't he elevate himself above everyone on earth?

This is the example set by the first Protestant, for his version of the command of Jesus Christ of, "**Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself**" (Matthew 22:36-40).

The only verse in the whole Bible in which the words "faith" and "alone" are both to be found, is in James 2:24, and it says "NOT" by faith alone. By the way, it is for this reason, that James was one of several New Testament books which Luther wanted to remove from the Bible. The book of James, among others, proved to be a great embarrassment to him, since it was diametrically opposed to his teaching.

He wrote regarding it:

"...the epistle of St. James is an epistle full of straw, because it contains nothing evangelical."  
Luther's "Preface to the New Testament".

He also wrote against the Book of Revelation:

"...to my mind it bears upon it no marks of an apostolic or prophetic character... Everyone may form his own judgment of this book; as for myself, I feel an aversion to it, and to me this is sufficient reason for rejecting it."

Sammtliche Werke, 63, pp. 169-170

By writing against Holy Books of the Bible, inspired by GOD, wasn't Luther judging GOD Himself? "And the LORD said to Job: "Shall a faultfinder contend with the Almighty? He who argues with God, let him answer it."" Job 40:1-2

He also, again without any authority, [removed](#) seven books from the Old Testament which had been in the Bible for over 1100 years, simply because they did not agree with his false teaching.

One of the many arguments for the impossibility of the false man-made doctrine of Sola Scriptura ever being workable at that time, was the fact that 90-95% of the population was illiterate. If they could not read, then how could anyone say it is "bible only", which by its very title meant being literate? Present day Protestants deny this. History proves them wrong. However, paradoxically, their founder and the originator of Sola Scriptura, found himself in a dilemma. How could he claim Sola Scriptura, and at the same time convey his message to a mostly illiterate populace? Realizing this, Luther decided the best way to convey his message was through pictures added to his text. Consequently, he had his artist friend Lucas Cranach (1472-1553) make woodcuts, pictures, and had them inserted into his German bibles so that all of the populace could see and understand his teaching, first in his native Germany, and then throughout much of Europe. It was by a visual reference that Luther first communicated with the bulk his followers the false charge of the Papacy as being the **Whore of Babylon**. Here is a reproduction of that woodcut.



The Pope as the **Whore of Babylon**, as portrayed in a woodcut by Martin Luther's friend and artist, Lucas Cranach, September 1522.

Notice that the figure is carrying a golden cup (Rev 17:4) shaped like a chalice with a cross on top, and is wearing a three tiered Papal crown. Neither a chalice with a cross on top, nor a Papal crown is mentioned in Revelation 17, nor a Pope either, for that matter.

This is nothing more than another Protestant fabrication designed to **Demonize** the Catholic Church. I seem to recall earlier in this text that the man made doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#), by its very title and nature, assumes that everything is in the Bible, and as such, demands that anything not mentioned in it is not to be believed. Well I wish some Sola Scriptura believer could show me in

Biblical text where a chalice, a triple papal tiara, and the Pope are found? For this fabrication of Protestant Sola Scriptura believers to be true, then please show me where I can find it in Holy Scripture?

Therefore Luther has shown us yet another error of his ways, that of hypocrisy. If it is not in the Bible, but fits his method to **Demonize** the Catholic Church, he will use it regardless of the rules of [Sola Scriptura](#).

Interestingly, apparently the outcry of the masses over the woodcuts was so great that Luther removed the offensive ones, such as this one, from his German translation just a few months later. That is why it is so hard to find. But alas, the genie of the title "**Whore of Babylon**" was yet another genie which Luther had released and found himself powerless to put back into the bottle.

---

More of Martin Luther's remarks. Here you can see more of his unauthorized changes and examples of his coarse language designed to **Demonize** the Catholic Church:

In his version of the Apostles Creed it reads, "One Holy Christian Church". Isn't it written "One Holy Catholic Church"?

Smalcald Articles, 1537, Article II, of the Mass.

"The Mass in the Papacy must be the greatest and most horrible abomination."

**Demonizing?**

"The Mass itself and anything that proceeds from it, and anything that is attached to it, we cannot tolerate, but must condemn, in order that we may retain the holy Sacrament pure and certain..."

Smalcald Articles, 1537, Article IV, of the Papacy.

"A power so false, mischievous, blasphemous, arrogant and diabolical, a tyrant and faithless scoundrel for the ruin of the entire holy Christian church. All of which amounts to nothing less than [the Pope] saying, Although you believe in Christ, and have him [alone] everything that is necessary to salvation, yet it is nothing and all in vain unless you regard [have and worship] me as your god, and be subject and obedient to me."

**Demonizing?** Martin, where is this written by the Pope?

"As little as we can worship the devil himself as Lord and God, we can endure his Apostle, the Pope, or [antichrist](#), in his rule as head or Lord." **Demonizing?**

"The Pope is not the head of all Christendom."

What about Luke 22:32? Another verse ignored?

"The holy Christian [or Catholic] Church can exist without such a head..."

Then why did Jesus appoint a [head](#) for His Church?

"The [Papacy](#) is of no use in the church, because it exercises no Christian office, and therefore it is necessary for the church to continue and to exist without the Pope."

What about Matthew 16:18?

"The Pope, however, prohibits this faith, saying that to be saved a person must obey him."

What about Hebrews 13:17?

"The Pope is the very [antichrist](#) who has exalted himself above, and opposed himself against Christ because he will not permit Christians to be saved without his power which is nothing and is either



ordained nor commanded by God."

What about Luke 22:32? **Demonizing?**

"We will appear before the Pope and devil himself, who intends to listen to nothing, but merely to condemn, to murder, and to force us into idolatry."

Calumny Luther... **Demonizing?**

Smalcald Articles, 1537, Article X, Of Ordination and the call.

"...we ourselves will and ought to ordain suitable persons to this office."

Sorry Luther, but it takes a Bishop to ordain a priest, so your so-called "ordinations" as a priest are invalid.

Smalcald Articles, 1537, Article XII, Of the Church.

"We do not concede that they are the Church, and in truth they are not, nor do we listen to those things which, under the name of Church, they enjoin or forbid. For, thank GOD a child 7 years old knows what the church is..."

Once again, his followers are to believe what Luther said, and not what GOD said in Scripture.

Luther was also known to contradict himself in his writings, and this quote above is a perfect example. Earlier in this writing you may recall that I posted a contrary quote from him, and I have repeated it below.

Notice that both statements were written in the same year, 1537.

"We concede -- as we must -- that so much of what they [the Catholic Church] say is true: that the papacy has God's word and the office of the apostles, and that we have received Holy Scriptures, Baptism, the Sacrament, and the pulpit from them. What would we know of these if it were not for them?"

Sermon on the gospel of St. John, chaps. 14 - 16 (1537), in vol. 24 of LUTHER'S WORKS, St. Louis, Mo., Concordia, 1961, 304

Against Catholicism, a pamphlet, par 2, 1535.

"We, through God's grace, are not heretics, but schismatics, causing, indeed, separation and division, wherein we are not to blame, but our adversaries, who gave occasion thereto, because they remain not by God's Word alone, which we have, hear, and follow."

This one sentence by Luther is loaded with admissions of deception. First the lie that he is not a heretic. I have shown otherwise in this writing. Next he admits he is schismatic. Then he admits to separation and division. Isn't that what [apostates](#) do?

"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Corinthians 1:13

Do you remember, "**...he who does not gather with me scatters**"? Luke 11:23

And what about the many verses which admonish us to be of one mind:

**"I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word, that they may all be [one](#); even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me."**

John 17:20-21

Luther was not only disobedient to his superiors, but also to Jesus Christ Himself, and yet he claimed he was not a heretic.

Holy Scripture is teeming with verses telling us to lead pure lives and to avoid sin.

Luther, however, writes a different story.

Letter to Melanchthon, August 1, 1521 Luther's Works, vol. 48

"If you are a preacher of grace, then preach a true and not a fictitious grace; if grace is true, you must bear a true and not a fictitious sin. God does not save people who are only fictitious sinners. Be a sinner and sin boldly, but believe and rejoice in Christ even more boldly.... as long as we are here [in this world] we have to sin.... No sin will separate us from the Lamb, even though we commit fornication and murder a thousand times a day."

Next, typical of what his followers do today, he blames his adversaries and denies blame for his own deeds. Finally he injects his false doctrine of Sola Scriptura with 'God's Word alone'.

Against Catholicism, a pamphlet, par 5, 1535

"There are many that think I am too fierce against popedom; on the contrary, I complain that I am, alas! too mild;"

Luther, I would not call **demonizing** another human person mild.

Riffel, Kirchengeschichte.

"Heretics are not to be disputed with, but to be condemned unheard, and whilst they perish by fire, the faithful ought to pursue the evil to its source, and bathe their heads in the blood of the Catholic bishops, and of the Pope, who is the **devil** in disguise."

Luther advocating murder? Calling the Pope the **devil** is **demonizing** the Pope again Luther.

Walch, XVIII, 245.

"As for pope, cardinals, bishops, "and the whole brood of Roman Sodom", why not attack it with every sort of weapon and wash our hands in its blood."

Luther called for murder of others again.

The Church and the Pope, Chapter 5, Against the Papacy, An Institution of the **Devil**.

"The Pope being born from the **devils** behind".

Calumny, lies, and filth Martin, and from where does it come? Did anyone read John 8:44?

What could this be called other than **demonizing** another human being of whom Jesus Christ commanded us to love?

Luther had a low opinion of women.

Works 12.94

"The word and works of God is quite clear, that women were made either to be wives or prostitutes."

Works 20.84

"Even though they grow weary and wear themselves out with child-bearing, it does not matter; let them go on bearing children till they die, that is what they are there for."

Luther was highly anti-semitic later in his life.

Look at some of what he wrote against those who are the very roots of Christianity.

Concerning the Jews and Their Lies, 1543.

"We are at fault for not slaying them [the Jews]."

Again Luther condones the murder of innocent people.

Concerning the Jews and Their Lies, 1543

"First, their synagogues or churches (sic) should be set on fire, and whatever does not burn up

should be covered or spread over with dirt so that no one may ever be able to see a cinder or stone of it.

Secondly, their homes should likewise be broken down and destroyed.

Thirdly, they should be deprived of their prayer books and Talmuds in which such idolatry, lies, cursing and blasphemy are taught.

Fourthly, their rabbis must be forbidden under the threat of death to teach any more...

Fifthly, passports and traveling privileges should be absolutely forbidden to Jews.

Sixthly, they ought to be stopped from usury. All their cash and valuables of silver and gold ought to be taken from them and put aside for safekeeping.

Seventhly, let the young Jews and Jewesses be given the flail, the ax, the hoe, the spade, the distaff and spindle, and let them earn their bread by the sweat of their noses..."

Tragically, these anti-Semitic rantings written by Luther were adopted and carried out by thugs of Adolf Hitler's Nazi Third Reich in that terrible Kristallnacht in November 1938 in Germany.

Added to the Luther Legacy was Hitler's admiration who revered him as a great German.

Hitler wrote this about Luther in his book Mein Kampf:

"To them belong, not only the truly great statesmen, but all other great reformers as well.

Beside Frederick the Great stands Martin Luther as well as Richard Wagner."

Mein Kampf, book 1, chap 7, "The Beginning of my Political Activity", October 16, 1924

---

Now let me recap what I have presented here:

It is the Legacy left by Martin Luther, and all of Protestantism owes its heritage to this one man.

As I said at the beginning, it is not something anyone should be proud of.

Again, from Revelation 17:9, "Here is a clue for one who has wisdom".

Take heed!

1. Luther had no Biblical authority to do any of the things of which he did.

2. Luther started the false man made doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#). Then he promptly defied the theme of it by ignoring many verses from Scripture which I have mentioned in this writing,

Psalms 127:1

Hebrews 13:17

Matthew 16:18

Matthew 18:15-17

Luke 22:32

Acts 5:29

Ephesians 5:24

James 2:24

Revelation 11:8

3. Luther started the man made "individual interpretation of Holy Scripture" and ignored verses of Scripture which forbid it. Since I could not find the verse which authorizes individual interpretation of Scripture, then this is another violation of [Sola Scriptura](#) by him.

2Peter 1:20-21

Acts 8:26-34

4. Luther denied Apostolic tradition which had been preserved for almost 1500 years.

That was a clear violation of, 2Thessalonians 2:15

5. Luther added to the Bible, in Romans 3:28, inserting the word "alone". This was a clear violation of all of the verses which forbid any person to do so.

See Deut 4:2, Deut 11:32,13:1,Psa12:7,33:4,50:16-17,10 Psa 7:10-11,119:57,139-140, Prov 5:7, Prov 30:5-6, Eccl 3:14, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8-9, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Pet 3:15-16, and Rev 22:18-20.

6. Luther subtracted from the Bible, the seven [Deuterocanonical](#) books which had been in the Bible for over 1100 years, and he wanted to remove others such as the book of James from the New Testament. This is a clear violation of Holy Scripture in many places, proving him to be guilty of all of the verses shown in the previous segment.

Show me the verse in Scripture which authorized him to do this?

7. Luther ignored other verses which I have not presented earlier.

No private interpretation of Holy Scripture, Acts 8:26-34

That we all may be [ONE](#), and not more than the one Church which Jesus Christ founded in Matthew 16:18

8. Luther refuted the GOD given gift of ordination by a Bishop, by saying he will do his own ordination. Clearly, this is blatant arrogance at its worst, by creating heresy and placing himself above Holy Scripture.

9. He is guilty of calumnizing and **Demonizing**, and of calling for the murder of other human beings, while completely ignoring the command of Jesus Christ to love one another. (John 15:12)

10. He spoke against some of the New Testament books, two of which were James and Revelation.

11. By speaking against GOD's Holy Word, Luther has judged GOD Himself.

12. He converted Scripture handed down by GOD into scripture devised by man.

13. He preached anti-Semitism against the Jews who are the very roots of Christianity.

14. I have shown in this document that Martin Luther placed himself above the authority of the Church which Jesus Christ founded. He placed himself above Holy Scripture with his "listen to me" rhetoric, and he has tried to place himself above GOD by criticizing GOD's Holy Word.

---

Whom do you believe, the [Church which Jesus Christ founded](#), Holy Scripture and GOD,  
or do you choose to believe Martin Luther?

Who on earth would dare to follow in the footsteps of this person?

Yet all of Protestantism does.

All of Protestantism owes its heritage to this [apostate](#), calumnizer, blasphemer, and **Demonizer**.

I choose GOD, His Holy Word, and the 2000 year old [Catholic Church which He founded](#).

The Catholic Church is the only Church on earth which fits all of these verses perfectly.  
[Psalms 127:1](#), [Matthew 16:18](#), [Matthew 28:20](#), [John 14:16-17](#), [John 16:12-13](#), [Ephesians 3:21](#),  
[1Timothy 3:15](#)

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# 33+ Multifarious **Errors** of Protestantism.

---

For the sake of brevity, anyone who calls himself or herself "Christian", and who is not Catholic or Orthodox, I have grouped all of the existing tens of thousands\* of individual non-Catholic sects under the single title of "Protestant" in this writing. I realize that many would prefer not to call themselves Protestant, but any Christian who is not active in the Catholic Church is making a **protest** against the only Church which Jesus Christ founded whether they care to admit it or not. The word **protest** comprises the first seven letters of **Protestant**.

I am acutely aware that not all Protestant sects fit the mold of all of what I have listed here, but with tens of thousands of different sects, it is impossible for me, or anyone else, to tailor each topic to each individual sect, while simultaneously keeping the document to a reasonable length.

Some Bible verses in this writing are repeated as emphasis for the immediate subject matter.

\*World Christianity Encyclopedia, April 2008, a Protestant publication,

lists **39,000** non-Catholic sects with several more being added each and every week.

In the year 2000 the same encyclopedia listed 33,700, so an additional 5,300 have been added in only eight years.

---

## ❁The Protestant **Personal Opinion** Error:

Why are there now at least **39,000** different Protestant sects in the world today?

The answer to that question can be found in Holy Scripture:

"You shall not do as we are now doing; here, everyone does what seems right to himself..."

Deuteronomy 12:8, a verse ignored by Protestants since they do these things.

"In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what he thought best."

Judges 17:6, 21:25, verses accepted by Protestants.

"Understanding this first: That no prophecy of scripture is made by private interpretation. For prophecy came not by the will of man at any time: but holy men of God spoke, inspired by the Holy Spirit."

2Peter 1:20-21, ignored by Protestants.

"They came and said to him, "Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that you are not concerned with anyone's opinion. You do not regard a person's status but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth..."

Matthew 22:16, Mark 12:14, ignored by Protestants.

"(13) And Jesus came into the quarters of Cesarea Philippi: and he asked his disciples, saying:

**Whom do men say that the Son of man is?** (14) But they said: Some John the Baptist, and other some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets. (15) Jesus saith to them: **But whom do you say that I am?** (16) Simon Peter answered and said: Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. (17) And Jesus answering said to him: **Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven.** (18) **And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.** (19) **And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven. And whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, it shall be loosed also in**

heaven."

Matthew 16:13-19

The above verses are a prime example of personal opinions contrasted with doctrinal truth. In verse 14 through 17, all but one of the disciples had nothing to offer but personal opinions expressed by mere human creatures (as it is read in vs 14, 'some', 'other some', 'others', and in vs 17, 'flesh and blood'), and ALL OF THEM WERE WRONG, save for one, Simon Peter. Simon Peter was the only one to receive this revelation from GOD, and in so doing he was the only one to express the truth, by GOD given authority. Since GOD never changes, who would have the audacity to be so bold as to deny that GOD does the same today as He did then, by giving His [one representative](#) of authority on earth the fullness of doctrinal truth?

"For GOD is true, and every man is a liar..." Romans 3:4

Now that we know what Holy Scripture has said, what do Protestants, who claim to follow Holy Scripture, do about these verses? All of Protestantism is based solely on personal opinions of men and women, and not on doctrinal truth. "If it feels good for me, then that is all that matters", so they say. So where does an attitude like this lead them, but to differences of opinion, squabbling, and finally endless splitting of the Body of Christ. Go back and re-read those verses above. GOD is not concerned with anyone's personal opinion, but only for those who speak His doctrinal truth.

Protestants attack the Catholic Church by saying there is [no need of a Pope](#). Well, they should look in their own back yard first, because each Protestant acts as his or her own pope. There are millions of "popes" in Protestantism, and all of them are running around claiming that their personal opinion regarding the interpretation of Scripture is the truth. Are there really millions of truths? I thought Holy Scripture said there was only one truth.

[Martin Luther](#), the founder of Protestantism, lamented as he said these things after he had seen the damage that individual interpretation of Holy Scripture had done to his movement, "This one will not hear of Baptism, and that one denies the sacrament, another puts a world between this and the last day: some teach that Christ is not God, some say this, some say that: there are as many sects and creeds as there are heads. No yokel is so rude but when he has dreams and fancies, he thinks himself inspired by the Holy Ghost and must be a prophet." De Wette III, 61. quoted in O'Hare, THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER, 208.

"Noblemen, townsmen, peasants, all classes understand the Evangelium better than I or St. Paul; they are now wise and think themselves more learned than all the ministers." Walch XIV, 1360. quoted in O'Hare, Ibid, 209.

So what are they to do?

Scripture has very loudly and explicitly told them what to do and what **not** to do:

**Stop** "doing your own thing".

**Stop** the "If it feels good for me it must be true" mentality.

**Stop** the incessant and destructive individual interpretation of Holy Scripture which is forbidden by Holy Scripture itself.

Be obedient to what Scripture has admonished you to do.

So how do they get back to doctrinal truth as GOD demands from all of us?

Truth is one and it is a person. There is only one truth.

To have only one truth you have to have only one authority, the same [one](#) authority which was given

to Simon Peter alone.

Is the Holy Spirit really prompting millions of Protestants, all of whom are interpreting Scripture for themselves on an individual basis, and with so many opposing viewpoints?

This question leads us to the next topic, that of "The Holy Spirit Told Me".

---

## ●The "Holy Spirit Told Me" Error:

There are three "Spirits" from whom we may receive prompting. They are:

1. The Holy Spirit, the Spirit of truth. 1John 4:6
2. The human spirit within each one of us. 1Thessalonians 5:23, Hebrews 4:12
3. The evil or **Demonic** spirit which comes from Satan, the spirit of error. 1John 4:6

All of Holy Scripture was written by people who were inspired by the Holy Spirit. This being so, the Bible is inerrant. It has to be, as it came to us under the inspiration of GOD.

Psalms 127:1 is Holy Spirit inspired and it says that there is only one Church, the one founded by GOD Himself, and that in all others, the members labor in vain. Isn't it interesting that teachings of the Old Testament are stressed anew in the New Testament? Ephesians 4:1-6 repeats what is said in Psalms with a list of many "**ONES**" including only **ONE** faith in verse 5. These verses have clearly said that the Holy Spirit guides only the one Church which GOD founded, and none other.

See John 16:13, "**When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come.**"

There are hundreds of millions of Protestants, all interpreting Scripture individually by mere personal opinion, and with all of them claiming "**The Holy Spirit Told Me**".

How can this possibly be, when every doctrine taught by one sect is denied by another, except for the existence of GOD? One claims the "spirit" told them to worship on Saturday, another makes the same claim except they were told Sunday. One says the "spirit" told them not to baptize infants. Yet another makes the same claim from the "spirit", but insists they were told just the opposite, they must baptize infants.

One claims they were "told" to have communion once a week, yet another was "told" once a month, and yet a third was "told" quarterly. You can readily see that I could go on and on down through the whole list of beliefs and find one which teaches one way and another to the contrary.

Since GOD is one, with only one truth and with only one Holy Spirit, how could that one Spirit of truth be prompting those who have contradicting viewpoints? Again, we look to Holy Scripture for the answer.

"And we are witnesses to these things, and so is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey him." Acts 5:32. See Acts 15:8 also.

Aha, so the Holy Spirit is given only to those who obey GOD. And who are they? In what I have shown so far, how can any of those sects with opposing viewpoints, be in obedience to the one truth of GOD?

Was Martin Luther in obedience to his superiors (Hebrews 13:17) when he started the Protestant revolt all the while **blaspheming** his superiors at the same time?

Just who do you suppose is creating all of this confusion between the Protestant sects?

The answer is that the Holy Spirit cannot, and will not, for GOD cannot deceive us, Isaiah 53:9, Hebrews 6:18, 1Peter 2:22, and He certainly cannot contradict Himself, 2Timothy 2:13.

Since truth is one, GOD cannot lie, Titus 1:2. There cannot be opposing viewpoints with each claiming to be of the truth. **Common sense** tells us that in at least half of the opposing viewpoints the truth has to be compromised.

So now, just who is the liar and the Father of Lies? See John 8:44 for the answer.

1Corinthians 14:33, "For God is not the author of confusion..."



If GOD is not the author of confusion, then who is?

I would suggest that you re-read Psalms 127:1 and Ephesians 4:1-6 again, for of the three choices of "spirits who told me", we have eliminated the first one. There are only two choices left.

Which one of those remaining two is prompting Protestantism?

This leads us into the next topic, that of [authority](#).

---

## ● The Protestant Rejection of Authority Error:

**"He who hears you, hears me; and he who rejects you, rejects me; and he who rejects me, rejects him who sent me."** Luke 10:16

That is authority!

Powerful words from the mouth of Jesus Christ to his disciples, the leaders of His Church.

Those who hear His Church, hear him, is what Jesus Christ said in that verse.

Conversely, those who do not hear his Church, do not hear him. If you are interested to know what will be the fate of those who reject His Church, then read the context in Luke 10:1-15.

Holy Scripture has a lot to say about [authority](#), as to just who has it and who does not, and how important a central authority is to the understanding of truth.

However, Protestants have consistently rejected all authority. They simply rejected what they never could have had from the onset of their revolt. However, rejection of authority is anti-Christian and anti-Bible. Since they have rejected his Church, haven't they rejected Jesus Christ and the Father as well? Luke 10:16 has clearly told us that they have.

**"Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been instituted by God. Therefore he who resists the authorities resists what God has appointed, and those who resist will incur judgment."**

Romans 13:1-2

**"Obey your prelates and be subject to them. For they watch as being to render an account of your souls: that they may do this with joy and not with grief. For this is not expedient for you."**

Hebrews 13:17

Was Martin Luther and the other leaders of the Protestant revolt obedient as this verse demands?

**"If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every word may be confirmed by the evidence of two or three witnesses. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector."**

Matthew 18:15-17

So what does this verse tell us as to where the final authority is to be found? What is the name of that Church, since it is still with us? To what Church would you go in order to obey the command of Jesus Christ in those verses if you lived in 110, or 450, or 1025, or 1490? Can you name it?

There are many verses which warn against forsaking GOD given authority regarding His Assembly (O.T.) or Church (N.T.) which He bestowed upon prophets such as Moses

Exodus 3-40, and on the Apostles John 20:21-23, and to their successors, Hebrews 13:7-8, 13:17.

Read of Mariam and Aaron as they complained against the authority of Moses in

Numbers 12:1-15, (3) "Is it through Moses alone that the Lord speaks? Does he not speak through us also?"

GOD became angry with this remark, since He had previously chosen to speak through his [one](#) and

only [father figure](#), His "vicar" on earth, Moses. Consequently he turned Mariam into a leper. Read of the rebellion of Korah against the GOD given authority of Moses in Numbers 16, and pay especial attention to what happened to Korah, and to his followers in Numbers 16:31-35. His ending, and that of his followers is not pretty to say the least.

Which person in any of the now **39,000** Protestant sects has any authority at all?  
Who has the over all authority to separate truth in teaching from the pitfall of error?

The rejection of authority is merely a Protestant defense mechanism. Since they obviously knew that they had no authority to begin with, they simply elected to reject all authority. However, their rejection of authority is highly anti-Christian and anti-Biblical, as I have shown. For those who claim to follow the Bible only, how is it that they cannot see this? This then leads us into the next topic.

---

## ●The Bible Only Error:

Protestants who claim to follow Holy Scripture literally, practice a false [man-made](#) doctrine which they have labeled [Sola Scriptura](#) or "Bible Only", a term virtually unknown before the Protestant revolt of the early sixteenth century. In other words, they say that the Bible is all they need or want because they claim it contains everything necessary for salvation. Anything outside of the Bible is immaterial and should simply be ignored or discarded. By taking such a narrow view of salvation history, they have boxed themselves in to a limited knowledge of Christianity. This grave limitation exposes them to increased and compounded error, because for them to believe in anything, therefore, they must be able to find it in the Bible. However, the very doctrine of Sola Scriptura itself, is not to be found anywhere in Holy Scripture, as I have documented in the above two links. That being the case, how could anyone practice it and not be accused of hypocrisy?

"The Lord says, "These people worship me with their mouths and honor me with their lips. But their hearts are far from me, and their worship of me is based on rules made by humans."  
Isaiah 29:13

"Jesus told them, "Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites in Scripture: 'These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. Their worship of me is pointless, because their teachings are rules made by humans.' ""

Mark 7:6-7

The fact that the man-made "rule" of Sola Scriptura cannot be found in Scripture proves it to be a "rule made by humans", and this makes it diametrically opposed to Holy Scripture and the words of Jesus Christ.

Since Scripture is not self authenticating, and is not self teaching\*, and does not specify which books within it are inspired, how can the Protestant know that the book to which he holds is inspired at all?

\*Acts 8:30-31, 2Peter 3:16

Sola Scriptura has failed this most basic test. It is not Biblical. It is certainly not historical before the Protestant revolt. It could not possibly have worked before the invention of the printing press when Bibles became plentiful. It could not possibly have worked when 95% of the masses were illiterate. From the evidence I have presented in this essay, it simply could not, and does not, and [never will work](#). Protestantism fabricated this false man-made doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#) simply because they have nothing else to work with.

---

## ❶ The Protestant Never Ending Splitting of the Body of Christ Error:

The errors of "rule by personal opinion", the "Holy Spirit told me", "Sola Scriptura", and "rejection of authority", all lead to chaos, confusion, and to divisions of the [one](#) Body of Christ. Where there is rule by personal opinion among millions of people, you will have millions of differing personal opinions which leads to utter chaos.

Where everyone thinks he or she is right because the "Holy Spirit told me", there is bound to be all three spirits involved. Who is right and who is wrong when all think they are right?

When everyone is practicing Sola Scriptura, they limit themselves to Scripture only, and again personal opinions enter into the picture, so whose opinion do we accept?

Where there is no GOD given authority, and a dispute between factions cannot be settled amicably, the factions of personal opinion split, creating yet more factions. This is precisely why Jesus Christ founded His one [teaching](#) Church and gave it the authority (Matthew 18:17-18) to settle disputes of which Scripture tells us were inevitable to arise (1Corinthians 11:19).

Where there is GOD given authority, a dispute is settled by that authoritative body.

Where there is no GOD given authority, a dispute is not settled. The opposing parties simply split and form new sects, and thus is revealed the main reason why there are **39,000** splits of the Body of Christ in Protestantism. "Has Christ been divided?", 1Corinthians 1:13.

When [Martin Luther](#) came along and broke from the Church which Jesus Christ founded, which had already existed for almost fifteen hundred years, and which was on its 218th in a line of [Popes](#) going all the way back to St. Peter, he created the first [Protestant](#) church. It was 1521. He was not alone in doing this but almost immediately he and Thomas Munzer had a "difference of opinion" and Munzer broke from Luther and formed the second Protestant church, also in 1521. The splits in Protestantism had begun and continue at a feverish pace to this very day. In 1600 there were 100 splits. In 1900 there were over 1000. Today there are at least **39,000** splits in the Body of Christ in Protestantism with new ones being added every week, and the end is not in sight.

"Has Christ been divided up?" 1Corinthians 1:13, yet another verse ignored by Protestants.

This is the [legacy](#) one receives as a "reward" for 'rule by opinion' which is forbidden by scripture, insisting that 'the [Holy Spirit](#) told me' when He did not, 'Sola Scriptura' which is [not scriptural](#), and 'rejection of an authoritative [governing](#) body', which is against the commands of Scripture (Matthew 18:17, Hebrews 13:17).

**"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters."**

Matthew 12:30, Luke 11:23

With, **39,000** different non-Catholic sects in the world today, just who is doing the scattering?

It is obvious from the verses listed that 'he who scatters' is against the [gatherer](#), Jesus Christ.

---

## ❷ The Error of Bringing GOD Down to Our Mere Human Level:

1) The Blessed Virgin Mary could have not been [immaculately conceived](#).

2) She could not have been [ever virgin](#).

3) She could not have been [assumed](#) into Heaven.

4) There was no miracle of the loaves and fishes, as each of the 5000 had a sandwich in his pocket.

This rejection of a genuine Biblical miracle leads to another related rejection:

5) "This is My Body" could not possibly be His real body, for it would be used up in no time in millions of communions, so it has to be a [symbolic](#) gesture.

These and many more denials of Catholic teaching come from Protestant scoffers and doubters as they attempt to transpose Divine miraculous happenings into mere human undertaking.

What these scoffers and doubters are really saying, is that, 'He who has created the universe and everything in it out of nothing, and sustains it all by virtue of His will, found it to be impossible to do these things'.

In their denial of the examples which I have listed, Protestants have done nothing other than to impose limits upon an unlimited GOD.

The scoffers and doubters with their narrow and limited insights, ignore these words of GOD, **"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, says the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts."** Isaiah 55:8-9

---

## ❁The Protestant Out of Context Error:

Protestants have a bad habit of taking Holy Scripture out of context when they try to make a point.

**CONTEXT:** The part of a text or statement that surrounds a particular word or passage AND DETERMINES ITS MEANING.

Protestants invariably will choose a verse or two from Scripture in a vain attempt to "prove" a point. They are oblivious to the surrounding text which gives a different, or usually opposite meaning to their chosen verse or phrase. They will also omit key information and in so doing slant the truth.

Some examples are...

**Sola Scriptura:** They will use 2Timothy 3:16-17 to try to justify it, but taken in context, those two verses portray an entirely different meaning.

There is no justification for [Sola Scriptura](#) whatsoever in those two verses.

One [Mediator](#): They use 1Timothy 2:5 to "prove" this, but taken in context, 1Timothy 2:1, indicates many intercessors. The Blessed Virgin Mary is an intercessor."

Call no man your [Father](#), taken out of context.

The "[brothers and sisters](#)" of the Lord, taken out of context.

A text without a context is simply a pretext and nothing more.

---

## ❁The Mis-interpretation of Holy Scripture Error:

There are several things which must be taken into consideration when interpreting Holy Scripture, and many of them are ignored by Protestants.

1. The [Senses](#) of Scripture. Should the passage be taken literally, allegorically, as a parable, etc?

Most Protestants will take the whole Bible literally, except for [John chapter 6](#), of which they say it is symbolic.

2. The meaning of the words used at the time of writing are not necessarily the same meaning of the words today.

3. History plays a big role in proper Scriptural interpretation. The nature and customs of those of which Scripture speaks must be taken into account.

4. The true meanings of what the authors had in mind are sometimes lost in translation from one language to another. Words in one language sometimes have no exact counterpart in another language and a word is chosen by compromise as "closest" in meaning, that is according to the one who is doing the translating. Frequently, the ancient Greek and Hebrew texts must be consulted in order to ascertain the true meanings of the words of Scripture.

5. Many Protestant sects will attempt to conform Holy Scripture to their false teaching, rather than to conform their teaching to the truth of Scripture.

Some of the false charges made by Protestants against the Catholic Church, due to their mis-interpretation of Holy Scripture. Cases in point:

\*Mary had "[other children](#)".

\*Holding to the [Sabbath](#).

\*Peter had no [Primacy](#).

\*The [Papacy](#) is not scriptural.

\*The Catholic Church could not be the Church which Jesus Christ founded, as it does not match what [Scripture](#) says regarding the primitive Church.

\*The [Holy Eucharist](#) is merely a [symbol](#) and could not be the Body of Christ. Didn't Jesus Christ say in many verses that it is His Body? Did He say anywhere that it was only a symbolic gesture?

\*The seven [churches](#) mentioned in Revelation 2 and 3 are said to be various Protestant churches. That is one of the most ridiculous claims of all, with Protestants grasping at straws, and using wishful thinking. To make it simple, by using today's English, those seven Churches were parishes in different cities of the same one Church which Jesus Christ founded. In easy to understand terms, they were all founded by the same Apostles who were all infused with the same truth by the same Holy Spirit at the same time at Pentecost. They all taught only one truth, so all of those Churches were in the same [one fold](#), and were not in seven different opposing Protestant folds.

The seven Churches are merely an extension of Acts 1:8 where Jesus said this to the Apostles:

**"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem (local) and in all Judea and Sama'ria (expanding to surrounding areas) and to the end of the earth (expanding over the whole earth)."**

How could this ever be accomplished except by establishing Churches in all areas of the world?

---

## 🕒 The Protestant Acceptance and Rejection of Holy Scripture Error:

This is known as Smorgasbord or Cafeteria Christianity. I have already presented several verses which are rejected or ignored by Protestants.

"I will accept this verse because it feels good (again) for me, and I will reject that verse because it does not fit in with what I believe", so they say. I have already presented many verses of Scripture that are completely ignored by Protestants. By their actions, rather than by their words, they contradict their claim to follow Scripture to the letter.

Here is just a sampling of several more verses which Protestants either reject or ignore in addition to those already mentioned:

Matthew 16:18, Jesus said He would found His Church (singular). He did not say churches did He?

Matthew 18:15-18, It is the Church which is the final authority.

Why do Protestants say it is the Bible which is their final authority?

Where does the Bible say that it is the final authority?

John 10:16, **And there shall be [ONE](#) fold and [ONE](#) shepherd.**

Where did Jesus say there shall be 39,000+ folds as there are in Protestantism today?

Luke 1:48

"For behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed; "

"Henceforth" means from the moment she said it until the end of time. "All generations" is all of humanity, including you and I, from the time she said it until the end of time. The word "will" ("shall" in some Bibles) is a command and not a mere suggestion. Do you call her blessed?

In all of my stack of correspondence from Protestants regarding the [Mother of GOD](#), from many

years ago to the date of this writing, not a single Protestant has ever called her blessed. I must point out a second time that this verse is not a suggestion, but a command, and it is a command from GOD. The Archangel Gabriel called her blessed in Luke 1:28. Angels are messengers from GOD. Elizabeth called her blessed in Luke 1:42, and those words of hers came from being filled with the Holy Spirit in the previous verse. GOD called her blessed more than once, so what possible excuse can Protestants, who claim to faithfully follow Holy Scripture to the letter, have to not call her blessed as well?

Dear Protestant; Do you call her blessed? No? Then why are disobedient to Holy Scripture?

**John 6:53**, So Jesus said to them, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you;**"

Did He say to eat and drink a symbol of His flesh and blood? What does the "**Truly, Truly, I say to you**" mean to you? We have already established that truth is a person. That person is Jesus Christ. When "Truth" Himself said "truly", twice in that verse, is that indicative of being a symbolic statement, or of a reality?

Do you "truly truly" believe what "Truth" Himself said here?

Or perhaps, are you one of those in John 6:66 who refused to believe Him and walked away from Him, abandoning His truth? Did you notice the 666 connection in that verse?

It is too bad that Protestants do not see the typological connections between the Old and New Testaments. Did the Hebrews and Jews "symbolically" sacrifice animals, or did they, in fact, sacrifice real animals? Read the book of Leviticus and find out for yourself.

1Corinthians 10:16, "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a participation in the body of Christ?"

Where is the symbolism found in this verse or anywhere in the context?

1Corinthians 11:29, "...he who eats and drinks unworthily, without distinguishing the body eats and drinks judgment to himself." How could a mere symbolism be a cause of judgment?

Malachi 1:11, all day in every place there is offered sacrifice, and there is offered in my name a clean oblation. How many Protestant sects offer sacrifice at all, let alone every day?

Matthew 28:19-20 says that Jesus Christ will be with His Church every day in every century until the end of time. This theme is repeated in Ephesians 3:21 and in John 14:16. Why then do Protestants insist that the Church which Jesus Christ founded apostatized at some unspecified time after the last Apostle died? By saying this, aren't they calling Jesus Christ a liar?

"He who does not believe the Son, makes Him a liar." 1John 5:10

There are over 50 verses in the Bible in which hell is mentioned. Matthew 23:33, Mark 9:43, and Luke 10:15, are but three examples. Yet in some Protestant sects the existence of hell is denied. Imagine how much space in the Holy Bible those 50 plus verses and the related verses cover, and you can readily see that a large segment of Holy Scripture is denied by them.

1Corinthians 11:22 warns not to despise the church of GOD, "What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the Church of GOD and humiliate those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I commend you in this? No, I will not."

Later in this essay, I will show you how some Protestant sects do indeed despise the "Church of GOD" by calumnizing it and spreading lies about it.

Here is another ignored verse along those same lines,

"Do not be a stumbling-block to Jews and Greeks and to the Church of GOD."

1Corinthians 10:32

Throughout this document, I have listed many more verses which are ignored by Protestants.

---

## ❖ The Protestant "Once Saved Always Saved" Error:

Are you saved? This is what some Protestants will ask you. Anyone who thinks they are automatically "[saved](#)" simply by declaring that Jesus Christ is their personal Lord and Savior is grossly mistranslating Holy Scripture, and is committing a sin of presumption. It is GOD alone who knows who is "[saved](#)" and who is not. No human creature can declare themselves as being "[saved](#)". That false doctrine is a fabrication of Protestantism and cannot be found written anywhere before the Protestant revolt. Salvation is an on-going process throughout our entire lives as Holy Scripture clearly has told us. Read 1Corinthians chapter 13, as it tells us that we must have faith, hope, and charity (13). If we are automatically "[saved](#)", then what is the purpose of hope?

Sola Fides, or "saved by faith only" is taught by many Protestants. However, that false man-made Protestant doctrine cannot be found anywhere in the Bible. In fact, the only place in the entire Bible where the words "faith" and "only" are found together is in James 2:24, where it says, "You see that by works a man is justified, and NOT by faith only."

That verse was a thorn in [Martin Luther's](#) side. He called the book of James a "straw epistle", which meant it was worthy of burning, and he wanted to remove it from Scripture. It must have been an embarrassment to him since he had added the word "alone" to Romans 3:28, in his German translation of the Bible, in order to have it support his false "justified by faith alone" doctrine. James 2:24 is still ignored or rejected altogether by many Protestants.

"[You are my friends if you do what I command you.](#)" John 15:14

"[...work](#) out your salvation with fear and trembling." Philippians 2:12

For those who think they are "[saved](#)" by faith only, how could they ever ignore those verses?

Both say very clearly that works are needed, and without works you are no friend of Jesus.

They also ignore a large part of Matthew 25 regarding the Last Judgment. Read vs 31-46 very carefully, as Jesus spoke of judging two groups, the sheep and the goats.

Notice that both groups believed, but only one group worked, and they were the sheep, and it was the sheep who were to be saved.

Be sure and do not overlook verses 41-46, as you will find therein where the goats were going to spend their eternity since they also believed, but did no work?

The goats believed, but were they saved by believing only, and without works?

Those who practice "once saved always saved" would have us believe that they were.

---

## ❖ The Historical Black Hole Error:

Sir Isaac Newton was once asked how he managed to amass such great knowledge of his field in his lifetime. He replied, "Because I stood on the shoulders of giants".

Gaining knowledge in any field, including Theology is a continuous process (John 16:13), where one lays the foundation and others build upon it therein (1Corinthians 3:10). Mistakes are made along the way but conscientious followers profit from those mistakes and knowledge increases.

[Protestantism](#) however, being severely handicapped by the ball and chain of [Sola Scriptura](#), makes no use of those "giants" who went before them for the first fifteen hundred years of Christianity.

Theological progress and past mistakes and errors are ignored as if they did not even exist.

Protestants are saddled with an historical fifteen hundred year [Black Hole](#).

So what is the end result?

The errors of the past are repeated and progress in truth is hindered and stifled.

To be successful in any endeavor, historical successes and historical failures and errors are not to be ignored, for that is how knowledge progresses.

Those who fail to profit from the errors of others who went before them are doomed to repeat those same errors again, and in so doing take steps backward instead of forward.

Those who fail to profit from historical successes are doomed to re-invent the wheel again and again.

"All things are full of weariness; a man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. What has been is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done; and there is nothing new under the sun. Is there a thing of which it is said, "See, this is new"? It has been already, in the ages before us. There is no remembrance of former things, nor will there be any remembrance of later things yet to happen among those who come after."

Ecclesiastes 1:8-11

Protestants are afraid to read authentic historical documents written before their revolt in the 16th century, because they fear what they may find written therein.

One of the most famous converts to the Catholic Church from Protestantism, Cardinal John Henry Newman, wrote in his introduction to his "Development of Doctrine" treatise,

"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant". Newman set out to "prove" from historical documents that Anglicanism was the "true" church, the Church which Jesus Christ founded. What he found by extensive researching of genuine historical documents was that it was not the Anglican church which Jesus Christ founded, but the Catholic Church. From the overwhelming evidence which he found, he immediately converted to the "true Church", the Catholic Church.

What happened to the Christian Church after Acts 28:30? Aren't you the least bit interested? Did [historical](#) progress of the Christian Church end abruptly there and then? Absolutely not!

Show me a period in Church history where the events of the time were not recorded by historians and scribes?

I challenge all Protestants to read what has been recorded regarding the history of Christianity, and to start with [genuine historical writings](#) beginning in the first and [second](#) centuries. These are available for free on the Internet, and I have provided two URL's for them in this [link](#), so those who have no funds do not have an excuse not to read them.

Aren't you the least bit interested in your Christian heritage, the struggles and martyrdoms of your Christian ancestors who led us to where we are today? If you call yourself a Christian, you certainly should be. Put yourself in John 16:12-13 and note that the verses use future tense, which means coming revealed truths by the Holy Spirit. It is the [development of Scriptural doctrine](#) over many centuries. These century by century incremental steps are recorded in many authentic historical documents and are available for all to see. Read for yourself the progress of knowledge of the original primitive Christian Church down through the centuries.

I must add that if you refuse to read the history of Christianity, then you must have a closed mind, a subject of which I will deal later in this document.

---

## ❁The Protestant Failure to go to the Source Error, Keeps Them in Error:

When discussing the teachings of the Catholic Church, Protestants will invariably espouse what they have heard from other Protestants, while at the same time failing to go to the source of Catholic teaching, the Catholic Church itself, in order to find the truth of what it really teaches.

If you were going to buy a Ford, would you go to a Chevrolet dealer to ask his advice about the Ford? What would he tell you? No, an intelligent person would go to the source, the Ford dealer.



Why then, do Protestants not go to the Catholic Church to find the truth of Catholic teaching? Ignorance of the Catholic Church is ignorance of Christ, since the Catholic Church is His body.

---

## ❖ The Protestant Shopping for a Church Error:

In my daily newspaper, there appeared an article about a woman who had spent a lot of time searching for a church which fit "her" beliefs.

Uhh, excuse me!!! Her beliefs?

Doesn't she have it backwards? We must search for the one Church which has objective truth, not one conforming to our individual subjective truth. We must conform to the will of GOD and not to our own personal beliefs and opinions.

That person fell right into that "If it feels good for me, it must be okay" mentality.

Protestants choose churches for all of the wrong reasons and here are some of them.

1. This one has better child care while I attend the services.

Yes but Jesus requested that the little children to come to Him, Matthew 19:13-15.

How can they when they are kept away from the services?

2. I like the singing in this one better. Yes but you cannot sing your way into heaven.

3. Mine has a better Sunday school. Yes but only if they teach the truth.

4. I like the preacher in mine. Yes but there are many likable preachers all over the place.

5. I enjoy the fellowship. Yes but GODship comes before fellowship.

6. I feel more comfortable with their beliefs because they fit better with my beliefs.

Need I say more?

7. The distasteful things like the existence of [hell](#) and other subjects are not mentioned.

Sometimes the truth hurts, but regardless of that, truth cannot be suppressed, Romans 1:18.

8. It is not authoritarian, and rigidly structured.

Yes but the absence of [authority](#) breeds chaos, as we have already seen in Protestantism.

9. Believe it or not, I have heard, "I like mine because it has a parking lot which is easier to exit".

How is that for an excuse?

10. Then there is the error of the heresy of indifferentism, a false belief that all religions are of equal validity. Therefore, it does not matter to which one I shall go, so I will pick the nearest one.

The only valid reason to search for a Church is to find the [true](#) and [only](#) Church, the one which the Lord GOD, Jesus Christ founded. We must not labor in vain in those churches which were not founded by GOD, but were founded by mere men or women, as Psalms 127:1 so clearly cautions.

---

## ❖ The Protestant Error of Joining a Church Based on Feelings Alone:

[Feelings: Opinions based more on emotion than reason.]

GOD desires just the opposite, truth based on reason rather than emotion.

From "reason" we can find truth. From "emotion" we can fall into error.

How many times have you heard someone say they "feel" nothing in that other church but have an "emotional high" in the one they attend, so therefore it must be the correct one? Nowhere in Holy Scripture does it say that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is based on feelings and emotions. His Church is based on truth and faith, and not on hype that stirs the emotions.

Many sects deliberately design their services to do just that, to arouse the feelings in order to gain an emotional high. After all, they think that they must have to do something 'different' in order to separate themselves from the 'pack' of tens of thousands of other sects, in order to attract a larger audience. You see, a larger audience means more funds in the collection basket.

The mind set of so many people today, regardless of truth is:

"If it feels good for me, then that must be the way to go."  
This is the heresy of modernist enlightenment.

"In those days there was no king in Israel; every man did what was right in his own eyes."  
Judges 21:25.

This is not GOD's way, for GOD cares not for the opinions of men (Mark 12:14).

---

## ❖ The Error of Scorn for and Degradation of the [Mother of GOD](#):

Up until the time of the Protestant deformation, the Blessed Virgin Mary was honored by Christians beginning in the first century. Even the original reformers loved and honored her. Luther, Calvin, Zwingli, and others did, but look what has happened to Protestantism since then? The Protestants of today do not even teach what their founders taught in many ways regarding the Mother of Jesus Christ.

They now calumnize and degrade her by claiming:

1. She could not be perpetually virgin, for she had "[other children](#)".

Well, let us see how [others are affected](#) by that false charge?

2. She could not have been [Immaculately Conceived](#). Why couldn't she?

3. She could not have been [Assumed into Heaven](#) body and soul. To the contrary, Scripture does [not agree](#) with this Protestant assertion, for she was seen in Heaven with both [body and soul](#).

4. She could not be the [Mother of GOD](#).

5. She is a sinner like the rest of us because the Bible says "[all have sinned](#)".

Sadly, Protestants consistently try to bring GOD down to our human level in a feeble attempt to explain away these things by mere human terms, as I touched upon in a previous topic. They fail to see that GOD's laws which bind us, do NOT bind Him as well.

I have one all encompassing answer for Protestants forevery one of the above false charges which they make against the Mother of GOD.

Are you saying that GOD, who created everything out of nothing, and who sustains all things by the power of His will, could not do these things?

When we all meet our maker at death, I would much rather have Him say to me, "Welcome, for My mother has spoken of you often", instead of what He might say to those who calumnized and degraded her, "Why did you do these things to My mother?"

What would any good son or daughter say to those who would dare to degrade his or her mother? Jesus honors His mother. After all He did write the ten commandments, including "Thou shalt honor thy father and thy mother", did He not? Don't you think He obeyed His own commandments and honored His own mother and set an example for us to follow? Didn't He obey her motherly commands for at least 30 years (Luke 2:51)? Name another woman who was gifted with the ability to tell the creator of the universe what to do, and have Him obey her?

Why then do Protestants, who claim to follow Scripture to the letter, fail miserably when it comes to honoring the Blessed Virgin Mary?

Can they do less than the Lord Jesus Christ did for His mother?

Aren't they supposed to follow in His footsteps in the same way as Catholics do (Matthew 16:24)?

What do they think they will gain by degrading and calumnizing the mother of Jesus Christ?

---

## ❖ The Error of the Calumnizing of Catholics and of the Catholic Church:

In the Protestant revolt of the 16th century, the perpetrators lost all [authority](#) given by GOD to His

one and only Church as explained earlier. Since they had no authority whatsoever, they could not claim Apostolic Tradition either as shown in 2Thessalonians 2:15, so they rejected it as well. So there they were, stripped of all authority and fifteen hundred years of tradition, isolated with no way to trace their heritage all the way back to Jesus Christ. What could they do to try and justify what they had done? Since they had separated themselves from the true Church, they resorted to calumnizing and **demonizing** it along with faithful Catholics as well. If they could show that the Catholic Church was of Satan, then possibly they would find justification for their actions.

Well they failed miserably because they had to "invent" charges that simply were not true.

They never have learned that you can prove a truth but only the gullible and uninformed will buy the lie. Here are a few Protestant anti-Catholic "inventions", all of which failed miserably...

1. The Pope or papacy is the "Whore of Babylon" of Revelation 17-18.

This lie was first espoused by [Martin Luther](#) in his diatribe against the Catholic Church.

This is a total fabrication as I have shown from Holy Scripture in the Luther link above. Scripture tells us that the "Whore of Babylon" is a "Great City" and that city is not Rome, but Jerusalem.

2. The Pope is the "Beast of Revelation", and the "Harlot (whore)" is the Roman Catholic Church. I know the inventors of these **demonizing** remarks neglected to pay attention to what Holy Scripture has said.

See Revelation 17:15-16,

"And he said to me, "The waters that you saw, where the harlot is seated, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. And the ten horns that you saw, they and the beast will hate the harlot; they will make her desolate and naked, and devour her flesh, and burn her up with fire."

Since the "harlot" is Jerusalem, as I have shown in the [Luther](#) link, then the "beast", who hates Jerusalem and destroys her with fire, can only mean the evil Roman Empire which did hate the Jews and Jerusalem, and did destroy her with fire in 70 A.D..

Now if the beast were the Pope, why would he hate the Harlot, his own institution?

Why would he destroy himself? Does Satan destroy Satan?

In Luke 11:18, Jesus said,

**"And if Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by Be-el'zebul."**

3. The Catholic Church was founded by the [Roman Emperor Constantine](#) in the fourth century.

This charge is absolutely untrue. Constantine founded no Church, but merely allowed Christianity to exist without Roman persecution, as his "[Edict of Milan](#)" very clearly said.

No Protestant can produce a single authentic historical document to "prove" this false charge.

4. The Catholic Church is an outgrowth of [Paganism](#).

This is yet another false charge, as every Church on earth has a founder with a name, and no Protestant can produce the name of the founder of the Catholic Church, unless of course, they wish to admit the truth that it was founded by Jesus Christ Himself.

What better way was there to be obedient to the command of Jesus Christ to convert the world (Matthew 28:19-20 and Acts 1:8), than for the Church to seat itself in Rome, the very center of Paganism? And just what did happen a few hundred years later?

The evil Roman Empire collapsed, and pagan Rome was converted to Christianity. This is an undeniable historical fact.

5. Catholics are going to hell.

Well, to begin with, here are several verses ignored by those who make that charge,

Matthew 7:1, "**Judge not, that you may not be judged.**"

**Luke 6:37, "Judge not, and you will not be judged; condemn not, and you will not be condemned; forgive, and you will be forgiven;"**

**Romans 14:13, "Let us not therefore judge one another any more. But judge this rather, that you put not a stumbling block or a scandal in your brother's way."**

**James 4:11, "Do not speak evil against one another, brethren. He that speaks evil against a brother or judges his brother, speaks evil against the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge. "**

**How does anyone know who goes to hell? Do they, who make this false charge, think they can read the mind of GOD? Only GOD knows who goes to hell and He does not tell us.**

**Why then, do Protestants who claim to follow the Bible, make this judgment upon Catholics?**

**Why is it that those who spread lies and calumny about the Catholic Church never have any authentic historical documents to "prove" their false charges? Why is it that Catholics can provide authentic [historical](#) documents, which Protestants refuse to read, and yet Protestants in turn, cannot provide any authentic historical documents that Catholics ask of them? In the years I have asked for proof from scores of those who make these false charges, I have never even once received documented "proof" of what they charge.**

**The reason for their lack of "evidence" is most certainly that the lie cannot be "proven".**

**I would suggest that those who make these false charges, to please open their Bibles and read Revelation 21:27.**

**Those who persecute the Catholic Church, persecute Jesus Christ Himself, since the Catholic Church is His Body (Ephesians 1:22-23), whether Protestants choose to believe it or not.**

**In Acts 7:54 to 8:1-3, Saul had been persecuting the Church which Jesus Christ founded (8:3) and in Acts 9:4, Jesus Christ said,**

**"Saul, Saul, why dost thou persecute me?"**

**Why didn't Jesus Christ say instead, 'why dost thou persecute my Church'?**

**"But these men, as irrational beasts, naturally tending to the snare and to destruction, blaspheming those things which they know not, shall perish in their corruption:"**

**2Peter 2:12.**

**This is yet another verse ignored by those Protestants who calumnize Catholicism.**

**"Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am your GOD. I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of My Just One hath upheld thee (almost 2000 years now). Behold all that fight against thee ([Protestantism](#)) shall be confounded ([split into 36,000+ pieces](#)) and ashamed, they shall be as nothing ([Psalms 127:1...again!](#)), and the men shall perish that strive against thee ([heretics, calumnizers and liars, past, present, and future](#))."**

**Isaiah 41:10-11**

---

## **🌟The Protestant Error of Sensationalism of Apparent Catholic Setbacks:**

**When I say "apparent", I mean just that.**

**Practically every newsworthy item that appears to show the Catholic Church in a bad light is blown all out of proportion by "I told you so" Protestants. Cases in point:**

1) The finding of an apparent Biblical ossuary which has an inscription which says "James, Son of Joseph, Brother of Jesus":

Protestants are rejoicing in the streets shouting, "We told you so that Mary had other children"! If Protestants would only read the Bible which they claim that they read, they would see that there is nothing new here as far as "the brother of Jesus" is concerned.

"But I saw none of the other apostles except James the Lord's brother." Galatians 1:19

That verse has been in Holy Scripture for well over 1900 years, so why all the hype over the ossuary if not for yet another Protestant attack with false charges against the Catholic Church?

Did you notice that the "James" mentioned in that verse is also an Apostle? There are two Apostles named James, and Holy Scripture gives us the names of the parents of both of them, and neither of the mothers is the Blessed Virgin Mary. However, there is something at odds with Scripture in that inscription, and that is the "James" mentioned on the ossuary had a father named Joseph. Too bad that Holy Scripture tells us that neither father of the two Apostles called "James" was named Joseph, but were named Zebedee and Cleophas.

Did any Protestant bother to check the facts before making yet more false charges against the Catholic Church, and then go about rejoicing over the lie that I have shown that it is?

Why didn't they first use their invented Sola Scriptura as I did, to find themselves to be without foundation in accusing the Catholic Church yet again that "Mary had other children"?

This is a prime example of how the false doctrine of Sola Scriptura can be used as a tool to the advantage of Catholics as well, and to the disadvantage of Protestants, in proving from Scripture alone, the fact that the ossuary inscription has nothing to do with Jesus Christ, the two Apostles named James, the Blessed Virgin Mary, or Saint Joseph.

Now why didn't Bible believing Protestants find it first? Is it because they did not want to find the truth but preferred to believe the lie?

2) Sexual scandals in the Catholic Priesthood:

To hear Protestants talk, you would think that every Catholic priest is a pedophile. If only they would take the time to check the facts, then they would find that the number amounts to about 1.8% of Catholic Priests who have been accused of any sexual misconduct at all, and out of that figure less than half have been accused of pedophilia. It is to be noted that to be accused of something is not indicative that the person is guilty. It would seem, however, that if it is a priest who is being accused, that he is automatically deemed guilty until proven innocent. It has been proven that many priests have been accused falsely by unscrupulous people who are simply looking for large cash awards, and their false charges have been dismissed. Not only that, but those figures go back 30 years or more and many of the accused priests have since passed away.

"And He said to His disciples, **"It is impossible that scandals should not come; but woe to him through whom they come."** Luke 17:1

Didn't Jesus say, **"Let him who is without sin cast the first stone..."**? John 8:7

Now if Protestants would just look in their own back yards, they would find that the percentages of their own clergy accused to be even higher for the same crimes than for Catholic priests. You do not hear much about those cases however, because the liberal media has always set a higher priority for bashing the Catholic Church whenever the opportunity arises.

However, we do recall the huge scandals perpetrated by Jimmy Swaggart, James Baker, Jim Jones, and Jesse Jackson, just to name a few Protestant figures.

Have you ever noticed that when you point your finger at someone else, you have three of them pointing at yourself? Try it and see?

---

🌟 **The Protestant Error of Deriding What They Do Not Understand:**

It would seem that normal human curiosity would prompt all of us to search for the truth. Even if we refuse to search for it of our own free will, Holy Scripture demands it of us (Romans 1:18,2:8). Some Protestant sects, however, constantly deride and blaspheme Catholic teaching without ever bothering to find out whether what they deride is true or not. Looking at their actions from a Catholic point of view, they appear to display a hatred for the Catholic Church which is greater than their love for GOD. Anyone who loves GOD, searches for Him, since He is truth personified.

"But these men, as irrational beasts, naturally tending to the snare and to destruction, blaspheming those things which they know not, shall perish in their corruption."

2Peter 2:12

"But these men revile whatever they do not understand, and by those things that they know by instinct as irrational animals do, they are destroyed."

Jude 1:10

I have just presented four more verses in this lone topic which are not recognized by Protestants. A companion to this topic follows next...

---

## ❁The Error of Not Accepting the Truth When it is Presented to Them:

The false charges made by Protestants against the Catholic Church are easily proven false by many different channels. However the Protestant mind-set is such that they automatically discard proofs of their errors without even investigating them for themselves. Scripture has many verses which condemn those who refuse to accept the truth. It is a triple self condemnation on their part, first for even making the false charge, next for ignoring those verses, and lastly for their failure to even read and study the evidence of their being in error presented to them.

1. The charges that Peter was not the first [Pope](#), that [Peter was never in Rome](#), are proven false by scores of authentic historical writings which date in every century all the way back to the first century. However, Sola Scriptura believers reject all written history before the Protestant revolt, just as if history had come to a standstill for fifteen hundred years, except if they can [twist](#) it to support their false beliefs.

"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

2Thessalonians 2:9-12

"For the time is coming when people will not endure sound teaching, but having itching ears they will accumulate for themselves teachers to suit their own likings, and will turn away from listening to the truth and wander into myths."

2Timothy 4:3-4

"But if you have bitter jealousy and contentions in your hearts, go not glory and be liars against the truth."

James 3:14

**"But because I speak the truth you do not believe me. Which of you can convict me of sin? If I speak the truth, why do you not believe me?"**

John 8:46-47

**"And if anyone will not receive you or listen to your words, shake off the dust from your feet as you leave that house or town. Truly, I say to you, it shall be more tolerable on the day of judgment for the land of Sodom and Gomor'rah than for that town."**

**Matthew 10:14-15**

**I am forced to conclude that Protestants are not interested in finding the truth, but are interested only in their own agendas.**

**Closed minds are closed to truth. Closed to truth is closed to Him who is Truth, and to His Word. This observation leads us to the next topic.**

---

## **🔴The Protestant Closed Mind Error:**

**The hardest thing in the world to open is a closed mind. People with closed minds have their heads in the sand, seemingly believing that they wallow in the truth and are safely hidden and protected from outside influence. They are comfortable where they are, and they do not want to change because change requires effort. Also they are afraid that they might have to admit that they were in error if they were shown to be wrong. That would put them in a struggle with pride, which is the root of all sin. They are victims of what is commonly called "subjective certitude".**

**They are, "...ever learning yet never attaining knowledge of the truth (2Timothy 3:7)."**

**Objective certitude means that the mind conforms to objective truth. The person with objective certitude is certain of the truth because it is the truth. The person with subjective certitude is motivated by their feelings whether they are of truth or not. Those who are locked into subjective certitude are only fooling themselves into thinking that they are right simply because they are sincere in their beliefs. However, sincerity is a two edged sword and can be misleading, simply because a person can be sincerely wrong as well.**

**"Therefore let any one who thinks that he stands take heed lest he fall."**

**1Corinthians 10:12**

**People with open minds, at least will listen to other viewpoints, and through research, study, and prayer, will make careful decisions as to which viewpoint has objective truth, which in itself will lead them to objective certitude.**

**"Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is gracious, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things."**

**Philippians 4:8**

**What does Holy Scripture say about keeping a closed mind?**

**"With them indeed is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which says: 'You shall indeed hear but never understand, and you shall indeed see but never perceive. For this people's heart has grown dull, and their ears are heavy of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn for me to heal them.' But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. Truly, I say to you, many prophets and righteous men longed to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it." Matthew 13:14-17**

**"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men who by their wickedness suppress the truth." Romans 1:18**

**"...but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath**

and fury." Romans 2:8

Well, there you have it. How are those with subjective certitude, resulting in closed minds, ever going to be able to even find the truth?

The answer to that one is that they will not ever find the truth unless they open their minds. Scripture, as I have shown, commands us to have open minds so we can explore all avenues presented to us in our search for the truth.

Protestants claim, that they follow Scripture ONLY.

I have noticed that they tend to do so only when it agrees with their personal opinions, each with their own individual "subjective certitude".

However, Holy Scripture has clearly said that we must search for the truth, and no one can do that while harboring a closed mind.

---

## ● The Protestant Error of Arrogance:

Arrogance:

1. Having overbearing pride, haughtiness, contempt of others.
2. Having a superior attitude over who they perceive to be inferior to themselves.
3. Displaying a rebellious and disobedient attitude towards authority.

This behavior is commonly displayed among many, but not all Protestant sects.

The opposite of pride is humility. The opposite of disobedience is obedience. Please show me the Scripture verses where Jesus Christ taught us to be arrogant and not humble. Please show me where He taught disobedience instead of obedience? He was both humble and obedient throughout the Gospels. Aren't we supposed to imitate Him? He was obedient and displayed humility to His mother and foster father after He was found in the temple (Luke 2:51), and to His mother at Cana (John 2:3-10). Just imagine, here is the creator of the universe, in humble obedience to a mere creature whom He had created. He was obedient to Pilate, to Herod, to Roman rule (Mark 12:17), even to His death on the cross.

**"He who is greatest among you shall be your servant; whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted."** Matthew 23:11-12

**"Likewise you that are younger be subject to the elders. Clothe yourselves, ALL OF YOU, with humility toward one another, for God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble.**

Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that in due time he may exalt you." 1Peter 5:5-6, more verses ignored by Protestants.

For those Protestants who exalt themselves due to unmitigated arrogance, how can you possibly justify your actions in the face of what Jesus Christ has set for us as an example to follow?

Where is humility in Protestantism instead of arrogance?

Where is obedience instead of disobedience? Was Martin Luther obedient? Was he humble?

---

## ● The Wearing of Protestant Glasses with Blinders Error:

In order to arrive at the truth, we must look through the lenses of the eyes of Jesus Christ who is truth (John 14:6). Protestants consistently look at issues through biased Protestant glasses with blinders on both sides and are seemingly oblivious to what is available outside of their narrow field of view. They read only Protestant material and books, and when asked for genuine historical documents to "prove" what they say, they will invariably quote from some other Protestant novel. These quotes are not genuine historical documents and offer no "proof" of anything whatsoever, but are merely the opinions of the writer.

An intelligent, thinking person, using his GOD given common sense, will explore all avenues available regardless of who wrote it, in order to arrive at the truth. One prime example of what I have said here, is their refusal to read the multitudinous writings of scores of Christians who lived



before the Protestant revolt.

[Saint Augustine's](#) (354-430 A.D.) "Confessions" is the second most widely read book of all time right behind the Holy Bible, and it is very applicable to our lives of today, yet Protestants will ignore this priceless treasure of lessons regarding our relationship with GOD.

There are thousands of writings by scores of brilliant writers in every century of which Protestants have consistently and willingly ignored.

Protestants make due with only a part of written material available, mainly writings after the early 16th century. At the same time they will ignore the great bulk, an enormous collection of genuine historical writings for the first fifteen centuries of Christianity. This material is easily found on the Internet for free, and in bookstores, and libraries .

I sense that they are afraid to read early Church writings, and even secular writings, such as non-biased history books, and even Encyclopedias, for fear of what they will find therein.

If a person wanted to find out who founded what Church, just have them consult a secular Encyclopedia and it will have the answer.

---

## ● **The Protestant Error of Not Heeding Anything But Their Own Agenda:**

I have seen it many times when I give detailed answers to their anti-Catholic charges which proves from Scripture that their charges are baseless, they will return with the same false charges, not even reading what I have sent them. This tells me that their hatred for the Catholic Church is greater than their love for GOD and for the truth, and that all they are really interested in is their own agenda.

"A fool takes no pleasure in understanding, but only in expressing his opinion."

Proverbs 18:2

---

## ● **The Protestant Lack of Reasoning Power Error:**

Everything having to do with GOD and His Church is so simple that any thinking person should be able to reason it out for themselves.

We have the truth in the Words of Jesus Christ, and the power of reasoning and basic logic in order to discern those Words properly.

Just look at the abundance of verses which stress [oneness](#), and [truth](#).

1. There is only one GOD. Ephesians 4:6
2. There is only one truth. John 14:6, 17:17
3. There is only one Holy Spirit. Ephesians 4:4
4. There is only one fold. John 10:16
5. There is only one Shepherd for that one fold. John 10:16
6. There is only one Church. Psalms 127:1, Matthew 16:18, 1Corinth 3:11, Ephesians 1:22,4:5
7. There is only one authority. Matthew 18:15-18, John 20:21-23
8. There is only one Bible. Galatians 1:8-9
9. There is only one true interpretation of that Bible. Acts 8:30-34, 2Peter 3:14-17
10. There is only one Baptism. Ephesians 4:5
11. There is only one priesthood. Hebrews 7:11-17
12. We must all be one. John 17:20-23
13. We are obligated to search for the truth. 2Thessalonians 2:13, James 3:14, 2John 1:1-4
14. Dire consequences await those who do not reveal the truth. Romans 1:18
15. Dire consequences await those who do not accept the truth. Romans 2:8
16. Dire consequences await those who do not speak the truth. Revelation 21:8, 21:27
17. We have only one life, so we must get it right the first and our only time around.

Anything that contradicts even one of the verses listed above is not from GOD, but from the author of division and confusion.

With all of those "**Ones**" listed above, why is it that Protestants cannot use their power of reasoning to see that they do not comply with what Holy Scripture commands of us?

35,000 plus Protestant "folds" is a violation by all sects of several verses in #4, #5 and #6 above.

With all of them teaching contradicting doctrines, they violate #2.

With none of them having any authority, they violate #7.

They all certainly violate #9 with their practice of "individual interpretation" of Holy Scripture.

Why is it so hard to reason that to have only **one truth**, you must have only **one authority**?

It is that simple, but Protestants simply cannot understand it, and their tens of thousands of sects prove it.

After all, by simple reasoning and **common sense**, it is easy to see that GOD would not have given us **one** inerrant book without first giving us **one** infallible interpreter for it.

---

### ● **The Protestant Error of the Rejection of Most of the Sacraments:**

Most Protestant sects have only two sacraments. I will not detail all of those which they reject, but I will mention the sacrament of matrimony. The union of a man and a woman in marriage is a sacred vow, as it is not viable only between the two of them, but as a triad in co-operation with GOD. Scripture is clear that this union is not to be broken by the whims and wiles of man. However, Protestant sects in condoning divorce have ignored yet more of Holy Scripture.

"Therefore a man leaves his father and his mother and cleaves to his wife, and **they become one flesh**." Genesis 2:24

By divorce, why do Protestants try to divide **one flesh**? After all, it is anti-GOD and anti-Bible. A valid marriage in the eyes of GOD is indivisible.

"**And Pharisees came up to him and tested him by asking, 'Is it lawful to divorce one's wife for any cause?' He answered, 'Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female, and said, 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh'? So they are no longer two but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder.**" Matthew 19:3-6

So if one flesh is divided by man, what do we have left, two separated halves?

In taking the literal translation of Holy Scripture with the mind set of Protestantism, that is all they would get. However, in the eyes of GOD, the two are still married until death do they part.

---

### ● **The Inconsistency of Protestant Teaching Error:**

Since GOD never changes, and therefore His Word never changes, why then do Protestants change their teaching according to which way the wind is blowing? Their teachings fall more and more along secular pressure lines rather than what they taught originally. Cases in point:

1. Their teaching regarding the Blessed Virgin Mary. I have already discussed how the Protestant reformation founders loved the Mother of GOD, and how their heirs scorn her and love her not.

2. All Christian churches once banned **abortion**. Now many Protestant sects accept it.

Did GOD change His mind about abortion? Is GOD now Pro-Choice? Many Protestants are.

3. All Christian sects once banned female ministers. Now there are female ministers in many Protestant sects, Anglican, Methodist, and Episcopalian, just to name a few. Their "reward" for doing this, has resulted in that all of those listed are experiencing a declining membership.

Isn't this topic nothing more than a secular movement in response to feminist pressures?

4. Contraception and the Lambeth Conference. Before 1930, all of the mainline Protestant churches were in agreement with the Catholic Church regarding the sin of contraception. However, in 1930

the Anglican Church called the Lambeth conference and decreed that contraception was acceptable under certain conditions. Since then, the conditions were softened again and again until they disappeared altogether, and now just about all of Protestantism openly supports contraception. Isn't this a clear result of secular pressure for, "We want contraception unconditionally"?

Today, the Catholic Church stands almost alone on this subject.....**ALMOST!**

**GOD** stands behind and beside His Catholic Church.

Acts 5:38-39, Romans 8:31, Ephesians 5:23

Read this [most prophetic document](#) written by Catholic Pope Paul VI, and released on July 25, 1968. In it he warned the world what the consequences would be if contraception were allowed to continue. Pay especial attention to paragraph 17, for in it you will clearly see his dire warning. Now look around you and compare his prophetic words with the mess this world is in today, for it is exactly as this Pope had predicted it would be over thirty-four years ago. This mess we are in today, as to the consequences of contraception, was aided and abetted by Protestant bowing to secular pressures and by their succumbing to the will of man, rather than to the will of GOD.

Here is yet another verse which was clearly abandoned by Protestants for this subject, but which is clearly followed by the, "unbending to secular pressure", Catholic Church:

Acts 5:29, "But Peter and the apostles answered, 'We must obey God rather than men'."

---

## ❖ The Protestant Similarities to Islam Error:

In Islam it is the Koran only.

In Protestantism it is the Bible only.

In Islam there is the extreme right which teaches that the Koran does not espouse violence, while the extreme left say just the opposite that the Koran does espouse Jihad, or Holy war.

In Protestantism, there are striking similarities between right and left just as in Islam. While one side interprets Scripture to read one way, the other side will invariably interpret Scripture to read just the opposite.

Every doctrine taught by one Protestant sect is denied by another as stated earlier. For example: Hell exists. Hell does not exist.

Baptize infants. Do not baptize infants.

Jesus Christ is GOD. Jesus Christ is not GOD.

Once saved, always saved, no works are needed. Work out your salvation, works are needed.

Etc, etc, etc, throughout every Christian doctrine except for the basic one, the existence of GOD.

What is the root of the problem here? Jesus Christ taught only one truth did he not?

If you would take a Protestant shotgun and an Islamic shotgun and fire one shell each at a wall, and examined the two patterns of shots, what would you see? You would see a scattering of personal opinions, right, left, conservative, liberal, etc. However, who would be at the center, or hub of each pattern? Name the person? You cannot, as neither Protestantism nor Islam has any central authority to make the final definitive decision regarding the truth of any of their perceived doctrines.

The only authority that Protestantism thinks it has is registered in all of the shot marks in their pattern, since every Protestant acts as if they were their own pope.

Now take a Catholic shotgun and perform the same test. Who is at the center now?

The answer to "what is the root of the problem here", is that neither Protestantism nor Islam has any central authority.

They are both anchored to a book which can be interpreted in as many ways as there are books, or "as there are heads", as [Martin Luther](#) had once lamented, as described earlier.

Consequently, both end up with never ending squabbling, strife, infighting, factioning, and chaos, over which "head" has the correct interpretation of their respective books.

For Protestantism, it is the Tower of Babel all over again.

---

### ● **The Protestant Christless Cross Error:**

Protestants appear to honor Saint Paul more than they do Saint Peter, so why do they neglect to follow his teaching regarding the cross?

The Crucifix is denied by Protestants. However, Saint Paul taught:

"...but we, for our part, preach a crucified Christ..."

1Corinthians 1:23

How can anyone preach a crucified Christ with an empty or Christless cross?

"For I determined not to know anything among you, except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified."

1Corinthians 2:2

"O senseless Galatians, who hath bewitched you that you should not obey the truth: before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been set forth, crucified among you?"

Galatians 3:1

"Catholics can relate to the crucifix since we all carry our crosses (Matthew 16:24).

Absolutely no one can relate to an empty cross since none of us has ever risen from the dead."

Father Benedict Groeschel

There is no Christless cross, just as there is no crossless Christ.

---

### ● **The Protestant Error of Hypocrisy:**

Protestants will deny [Purgatory](#) because they cannot find the word in the Bible even though the doctrine itself is in the Bible.

Why then do most of them believe in the Trinity when that word is not in the Bible either?

Hypocrisy?

Why do many Protestants believe in something called "the rapture", when strangely, I cannot find the word "rapture" in the Bible either.

Hypocrisy?

Protestants say if it is not in the Bible they will not believe it, deja-vu [Sola Scriptura](#).

Simply by trying to use [Sola Scriptura](#), neither I, nor they, nor anyone else, can find the words or the doctrine of [Sola Scriptura](#) anywhere in the Bible.

With what they have been taught about it, how can any Protestant ever believe it if they cannot find it in Scripture?

Isn't that being hypocritical, especially on that subject?

Protestants claim that the Catholic Church is corrupted, yet they also claim that the Bible is

infallible. However, it is a foregone conclusion, proven by [historical](#) fact, that the Bible did indeed come from the [Catholic Church](#). So are they willing to admit that a [corrupted Church](#) had to have given them a corrupted Bible that they use? Or, on the other side of the coin, are they willing to admit that it had to have been an infallible Church which gave them an inerrant Bible? So which way is it, a corrupted Church and a corrupted Bible, or an infallible Church and an inerrant Bible? Hypocrisy?

Why do Protestants accept the infallible decisions made by Bishops in Catholic Church councils for the [canon](#) of the New Testament, while at the same time they deny the decisions made by those same councils and Bishops in establishing the canon of the Old Testament?

Hypocrisy?

Why do Protestants constantly split and form new sects when there is no verse in Holy Scripture which authorizes them to do so? Scripture has a lot to say about [oneness](#) in Christianity, and scorns those who are divisive (1Corinthians 1:10-13, 1Timothy 6:3-5). Isn't having over 36,000 Protestant sects being divisive?

Aren't these never ending splits hypocritical for supposed Bible believers?

Why do some Protestant sects deny that the Catholic Church is mentioned in the Bible and then turn around and say it is mentioned in the Bible as the "[Whore of Babylon](#)" and the beast of 666? Funny thing, but by capitalizing on using their belief in Sola Scriptura, and by putting it into practice, I simply cannot find those connections to the Catholic Church in Scripture, but then it does not surprise me, for since they made up the story, neither can they.

Ah yes, [Sola Scriptura](#), the false man-made invention of Protestantism that works against them far more often than they think that it works for them.

Doesn't this prove that they are being hypocritical?

Why do supposed Bible believing Protestants chastise Catholics and the Catholic Church with never ending false charges and hatred, when Holy Scripture clearly says to love your neighbor as yourself? Hypocritical maybe?

"Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?" And he said to him, "**You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the great and first commandment. And a second is like it, You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments depend all the law and the prophets.**"

Matthew 22:36-40

Where does Scripture say anywhere, that you must love your neighbor except if he be Catholic? Ministers in some Protestant sects actually preach hatred of the Catholic Church from the pulpit. What kind of ministers are they who preach hatred of others instead of "Love thy neighbor"?

I wish to thank all of those Protestants who persecute Catholics and the Catholic Church, because all that you are accomplishing is to help all Catholics to a greater reward in Heaven. Hear Ye!

**"Blessed are you when men revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward is great in heaven, for so men persecuted the prophets who were before you."**

Matthew 5:11-12

---

## ● The Protestant Error of Democratic Rule:

Jesus Christ clearly founded a Church ruled by theocracy and governed by a hierarchy. It is a Kingdom, the Kingdom of GOD. It is the king who holds absolute authoritarian rule over his

kingdom.

"...and he has put all things under his feet and has made him the head over all things for the church, which is his body, the fulness of him who fills all in all." Ephesians 1:22-23

Jesus Christ, the King, is the head of His Church and the Church is His body. In a theocracy, the head always tells the body what to do.

"As the Church is subject to Christ, so let wives also be subject in everything to their husbands." Ephesians 5:24

When has the body ever told the head what to do? That is exactly how many Protestant sects operate. That rule is called democracy, or government by the people.

How many issues in Protestantism are decided by a vote of the people? Just a few years back, a large mainline Protestant denomination decided to split yet again, by a vote of its membership.

That form of government was not instituted by GOD for His Church.

---

## 🔴 Anti-Biblical Errors to Which Protestants Hold:

Part of this is a summation of what I have previously presented but with some additions.

How do Protestants explain the following?

1. The **man made** concept of **Sola Scriptura** is anti-biblical. Where are the words "Sola Scriptura" and the verses describing it? I have searched for years, and no Protestant has been able to show me the verse(s) either. Hebrews 13:9

2. Private interpretation of Holy Scripture is anti-biblical. 2Peter 1:20

3. Support of **abortion** is anti-biblical. Exodus 20:13

4. Support of **contraception** is anti-biblical. Gen 38:9-10

5. The division of the Body of Christ is anti-biblical. John 10:16

6. Personal opinion rule is anti-biblical. Mark 12:14

7. Calumnizing another human person is anti-biblical. John 15:12

8. Calumnizing the Church which Jesus Christ founded is anti-biblical. 1Corinthians 15:9

9. Insulting and degrading the Mother of GOD is anti-biblical. Luke 1:48

10. Judging another person is anti-biblical. Luke 6:37

11. Failing to abide by the meaning of **one** is anti-biblical. Ephesians 4:1-6

12. Having female ministers is anti-biblical. John 15:16

13. Abiding by the opinions of men instead of the will of GOD is anti-biblical. Acts 5:29

14. Failing to accept the truth when presented to them is anti-biblical. Romans 1:18,2:8

15. Failing to search for the truth is anti-biblical. Romans 2:8

16. Lying in false attacks against the Catholic Church is anti-biblical. Ex 20:16, Rev 21:27

17. Holding to the **Sabbath** as some Protestant sects do is anti-biblical. Colossians 2:16

18. The failure to be consistent in teaching is anti-biblical. Truth does not change. John 14:6

19. The rejection of parts of Holy Scripture is anti-biblical. James 2:10

20. Once **saved** always saved is anti-biblical. Philippians 2:12

21. Saved by faith alone is anti-biblical. James 2:24

22. Saved by grace alone is anti-biblical. James 2:24

23. Having a closed mind is anti-biblical. Romans 2:8

24. Rejection of authority is anti-biblical. Hebrews 13:17

25. Having no authority is anti-biblical. Matthew 18:15-18, Hebrews 13:17

26. **Twisting** Scripture to suit false teaching is anti-biblical. 2Peter 3:16

27. Adding to or subtracting from Scripture as some do is anti-biblical. Deut 4:2, Rev 22:18-19

28. Following the false prophet as some sects do is anti-biblical. Matthew 7:15

29. The Protestant revolt was anti-biblical. Hebrews 13:17

30. Bending to secular pressures is anti-biblical. Truth can never be compromised. Acts 5:29

---

## ❖ **The Error of Unbiblical Inventions by Protestantism:**

- 1) **The Rapture:** Funny thing, but I cannot find the word "rapture" in the Bible. Did Sola Scriptura fail yet again? This false belief was first espoused by John Nelson Darby in 1827. It was later promoted by Cyrus Scofield in a footnote in his 1909 Scofield Reference Bible.
  - 2) **Denominationalism:** Where can this widely practiced Protestant error be found in Scripture?
  - 3) The "**invisible church**", yet another ploy to downgrade the Catholic Church. Scripture is clear that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is highly **visible**, Matthew 5:14-16.
  - 4) The "total depravity of man". It is unbiblical also.
  - 5) **Predestination**, an invention of Calvinist Protestantism. It is unbiblical.
- 

## ❖ **The Error of the Protestant Lie:**

**"But as for the cowardly and unbelieving, and abominable and murderers, and fornicators and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their portion shall be in the pool that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."** Revelation 21:8, ignored by all liars. See Rev 21:27 also.

It is a foregone conclusion that Jesus Christ founded only one Church.

- 1) Why then, do Protestants ignore this fact and continue to splinter the Body of Christ?
- 2) There is no Protestant who can trace his or her church back any farther than the Protestant revolt of the early 16th century.  
Where is the verse which authorized them to break from the true Church in the first place?
- 3) No Protestant can show that their church was founded by Jesus Christ, yet Scripture says there is only one Church, the one founded by GOD (Psalms 127:1, Matthew 16:18).
- 4) They deny that the Catholic Church is the Church which Jesus Christ founded, yet they cannot name the Church which He did found in its stead. Isn't it strange that Scripture has said that GOD's Church will last forever (Isaiah 2:2,59:21, Matthew 28:20, Ephesians 3:21), and yet Protestants refuse to name it? If Scripture can be believed at all, why then do they refuse to name GOD's one and only Church?
- 5) They cannot name the person who founded the Catholic Church while at the same time they deny that it was Jesus Christ. That is strange also, since every Church on earth was founded by a person with a name. Every single one of the tens of thousands of Protestant sects can be traced back to a human person with a name, as its founder. Why is it that Protestants refuse to name the founder of the Catholic Church?  
Isn't that the epitome of arrogance as I touched upon in a previous segment?
- 6) Why do Protestants spread the lie that the Catholic Church apostatized soon after the last Apostle died, and therefore the Church of today is not the one that Jesus Christ founded?  
This lie flies in the face of Matthew 16:18, as Protestants must then have to admit that the 'gates of hell' did indeed prevail, that the Bible was in error, and that all of the verses I have previously listed that promise the perpetuity of Christ's Church must be in error as well. This so-called "**great apostasy**" lie is then magnified a hundredfold since no Protestant can produce genuine historical documents which record such a "monumental, universe shaking event". Every writer who was alive at the time had to have witnessed that supposed "profound event", and those who have lived ever since (up until the time that the lie was invented by Protestantism), did not write about it either.

What with the "greatest event since the crucifixion" at hand, why didn't they? It is because it never happened, that's why. Simply put, "No lie is of the truth", 1John 2:21, so therefore no lie can be proven.

Scripture does say that people within Christ's Church will apostatize, but not the Church itself. For you see, it is impossible, since Christ is the Head, and the Church is His Body. How could the Body of Christ rebel against, and leave His Head? They are inseparable forever.

"Wives, be subject to your husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, and is himself its Savior." Ephesians 5:22-23

Okay Protestants, explain those verses? Is Christ really the Savior of His Body, or did He desert it as Protestantism would have us believe? Is Holy Scripture in error yet again according to Protestant false charges?

Are we to believe the Protestant lie, or the truth of the Word of GOD?

Do you recall the story of the wheat and the chaff, where the weeds will co-exist with the righteous up until the very end, and then they will be separated out and burned (Matthew 13:24-30)?

"For, in the first place, when you assemble as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and I partly believe it, for there must be factions among you in order that those who are genuine among you may be recognized." 1Corinthians 11:18-19.

From those two verses we have a perfect example of the apostasy of individuals within the Church, those who cause divisions and factions. Now from what I have shown in many places in this writing, just who is the cause of divisions and factions? It is none other than Protestantism. Protestantism has already created over 36,000 divisions and factions, and which number is still increasing unceasingly every week to this very day.

Who are the 'genuine among you'?

They are the faithful of the one and only Church that Jesus Christ founded and which is still with us after almost 2000 years of persecution. Read Acts 5:38-39 for the reason why this longevity.

For those who continue to spread the lie of the so-called, and non-existent, "great apostasy", please re-read Revelation 21:8, and endeavor to explain Ephesians 5:23-24?

7) How many verses have I shown in this writing that Protestants ignore? Isn't it a lie to say that you follow Scripture literally to the word, and yet ignore so many Scriptural verses?

8) Why do Protestants take the whole Bible literally except for John chapter 6, which they call symbolic? One chapter in the whole Bible is symbolic? How can that be true?

9) How can Protestants say that Sola Scriptura has been in use from day one, when for over 1400 years almost no one had a Bible, and even if they did, the great majority of the masses were illiterate anyhow?

10) Since Protestants believe that "all Scripture is inspired (2Tim 3:16)", then why aren't the gospels of Peter, Philip, Nicodemus, Bartholomew, Andrew, Thomas, etc, in their Bible?

11) Where in Holy Scripture did Jesus give instructions that the Christian faith is to be solely based on a book? How about the same question except for using the Apostles instead of Jesus?

12) Why do Protestants say it is the Bible which is the pillar and foundation of truth when the Bible clearly says it is the Church (1Tim 3:15)? Please give me the name of that Church?

13) Why do Protestants reject Apostolic Tradition when the Bible clearly says, "So then, brethren,



stand firm and hold the teachings that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours." 2Thessalonians 2:15, yet another verse ignored, and taught against by Protestantism.

14) Why do Protestants deny that the **Bible** came from the Catholic Church when they cannot name a truthful and provable alternate source, and where there are literally hundreds of genuine historical documents which prove them to be wrong in their denial?

15) Protestants deny that Peter was given **primacy** in Matthew 16:18. Nothing in Scripture is done without a purpose. For what purpose then, did Jesus change Simon's name to Peter?

16) Why do Protestants deny that the Papacy is Scriptural, when in fact, it is **very Scriptural**?

17) Why is it that Protestants can never supply genuine **historical** documents to "prove" their false charges? Is it because the lie can never be proven, but the truth can be?

It is simple, if you have no truth, then you have no proof.

Catholics can, and do, supply genuine historical documents to prove what they teach.

Why then do Protestants refuse to read them? Romans 1:18, 2:8

18) Why do Protestants deny the unbroken line of succession of **Popes** down through the centuries from St. Peter to the present Pope, when the Catholic Church has given free access for anyone to research genuine historical documents to prove it to be true, but Protestants refuse to read them? Anyone can go to a secular encyclopedia and see the same succession of Popes.

19) Why do Protestants deny that the Catholic Church has existed from the first century, when hundreds of genuine historical **documents**, written by scores of Holy men and women, are freely available to prove them wrong in their denial? However, Protestants simply refuse to read them. As explained earlier, Protestants teach that **history** ended with Acts 28:30 and did not begin again until Luther came along.

20) I saved the worst Protestant lie as the last one on this list. When asked who founded the Catholic Church, there are some who answer correctly that it is Jesus Christ who founded it, but they quickly add that the Catholic Church fell into apostasy and is not the same Church today as the one founded by Jesus. Of course they have no documented proof of this world shaking event as to the who caused it and when and where it happened. By making this false charge they may have condemned themselves because they have just called Jesus Christ a liar. You see there are verses in Holy Scripture which they either choose to ignore or do not understand, and the verses show that Jesus in fact did promise that His Church would last for all time and so did St Paul:

**Matthew 16:18, "And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

I suppose those who teach apostasy missed the last part of that verse or they assume that the gates of hell did prevail.

**Matthew 28:19-20, "Going therefore, teach ye all nations: baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost.**

**Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world."**

Note! In verse 20, that the founder of the Catholic Church, Jesus Christ, said that He would be with His one and only Church every day in every century until the end of time. Now just who am I to

believe, God Himself or those who claim His Church fell into apostasy, and who cannot even provide a single genuine historical document to prove that so called great apostasy?

Ephesians 3:21, "Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages without end. Amen."

St Paul wrote that verse almost 2000 years ago and it is just as true today as it was then.

Now even the Holy Spirit is to be with the Catholic Church forever.

John 14:15-18, "If you love me, you will keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you forever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you. I will not leave you desolate; I will come to you."

Ephesians 4:4, "There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called to the one hope that belongs to your call,"

There is only ONE BODY.

Colossians 1:18, "He is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent."

And there is only ONE CHURCH.

For those who teach that the Church founded by Jesus Christ fell into apostasy, would you please answer the following question?

"Since His one body is His one true Church and He is its head, did His head leave His body or did His body leave His head in that great apostasy?"

"Is Christ divided?" 1Corinthians 1:13

1Corinthians 10:32, "Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:"

What great offense to the church of God is committed by those who teach that God's Church fell into apostasy?

Romans 1:18, "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men who by their wickedness suppress the truth."

Acts 5:38-39, "And now, therefore, I say to you: Refrain from these men and let them alone. For if this council or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

But if it be of God, you cannot overthrow it, lest perhaps you be found even to fight against God. And they consented to him."

Looks to me like all of those who claim that the Church that Jesus Christ founded fell into apostasy by persons unknown and at some unknown time and have not a single genuine historical document to prove anything about it at all, are guilty as shown in the promises of Holy Scripture listed above.

1Titus 4:1-2, "Now the Spirit expressly says that in later times some will depart from the faith by giving heed to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons, through the pretensions of liars whose consciences are seared,"

Revelation 21:8, "But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the polluted, as for murderers, fornicators, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their lot shall be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur, which is the second death." Ouch!

---

**"But there is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, and nothing hidden that will not be made known."**

**Luke 12:2**

**"Just as the weeds are gathered and burned with fire, so will it be at the close of the age. The Son of man will send his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all causes of sin and all evildoers (includes those who lie and reject the truth), and throw them into the furnace of fire; there men will weep and gnash their teeth. Then the righteous (those who follow the teaching of Christ through His one Church) will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear."**

**Matthew 13:40-43**

---

**"Do all things without grumbling or questioning, that you may be blameless and innocent, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation,**

**among whom you ✦ shine ✦ as ✦ lights ✦ in ✦ the ✦ world ✦ ."**

**Philippians 2:14-15**

---

**"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."**

**Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000**

◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊

**However, He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life  
will be forced to confront it in death.**

◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊

**But by then it is too late isn't it?**

**Because at that point in time the GOD of Mercy  
has suddenly become the GOD of Justice.**

◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊◊

**"In the path of righteousness is life, but the way of error leads to death.**

**Proverbs 12:28**

---

**Galatians 4:16?**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, August 20, 2002

Updated August 10, 2006

Updated April 25, 2008

Updated January 8, 2016

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# 33 Multifarious **Errors** of Protestantism.

Part 2, Facing the Consequences for Those Who Refuse to Obey the Word of God,  
and Therefore Live Out Their Lives in Error.



'He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life  
will be forced to confront it in death.'

Everyone who calls themselves Christian should be keenly aware of these Bible Verses  
in this page, as they have an important bearing on each of us for our salvation.

---

In Part 1, I wrote a [page](#) regarding 33 errors of Protestantism. If you have not read it, I would suggest that you read it now before continuing in this part 2.

I have noticed with great interest that the first page has been one of my most active pages over the years.

Even more interesting is that as of the date of this writing, I have not had anyone attempt to refute it in the almost twelve years that it has been posted.

The reason being is that anyone trying to refute it would first have to refute many verses of Holy Scripture that I referred to in it as well.

As I have said in other pages on this site, **'Truth can be proven but the lie cannot.'**

**The word 'truth' can be found in 226 verses of the King James Bible and sometimes more than once in the same verse.**

Here I will show some of the verses that reveal the consequences that we all will have to face for not heeding the Word of God in Holy Scripture.

---

1Tim2:3, "This is good, and it is acceptable in the sight of God our Savior,

1Tim 2:4, **who desires all men to be saved and to come unto the knowledge of the truth."**

Why not dwell on that one for awhile since it is extremely important?

Rom 1:18, **"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men who by their wickedness suppress the truth."**

1Cor 2:9, But, as it is written, "What no eye has seen, nor ear heard, nor the heart of man conceived, **what God has prepared for those who love him,"**

John 14:15, **"If you love me, you will keep my commandments."**

Heb 2:1, **"Therefore we must pay the closer attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away from it."**

Heb 2:2, **For if the message declared by angels was valid and every transgression or disobedience received a just retribution,**

Heb 2:3, **how shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation? It was declared at first by the Lord, and it was attested to us by those who heard him,"**

Php 2:12, "Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, **work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;**

Php 2:13, for God is at work in you, both to will and to work for his good pleasure.

Php 2:14, Do all things without grumbling or questioning,

Php 2:15, that you may be blameless and innocent, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world,

Php 2:16. **holding fast the word of life, so that in the day of Christ I may be proud that I did not run in vain or labor in vain."**

1Pet 2:7, "To you therefore who believe, he is precious, but for those who do not believe, The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner,

1Pet 2:8, and A stone that will make men stumble, a rock that will make them fall; **for they stumble because they disobey the word, as they were destined to do."**

John 14:23, "Jesus answered him, **"If a man loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him.**

John 14:24, **He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me."**

2Thes 1:5, "This is evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be made worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are suffering--

2Thes 1:6, since indeed God deems it just to repay with affliction those who afflict you,

2Thes 1:7, and to grant rest with us to you who are afflicted, **when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire,**

2Thes 1:8, **inflicting vengeance upon those who do not know God and upon those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.**

2Thes 1:9, **They shall suffer the punishment of eternal destruction and exclusion from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his might,**

2Thes 1:10, **when he comes on that day to be glorified in his saints, and to be marveled at in all who have believed, because our testimony to you was believed."**

Php 1:27, **"Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you stand firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel,**

Php 1:28, **and not frightened in anything by your opponents. This is a clear omen to them of their destruction, but of your salvation, and that from God.**

Php 1:29, For it has been granted to you that for the sake of Christ you should not only believe in him but also suffer for his sake,

Php 1:30, engaged in the same conflict which you saw and now hear to be mine."

Rev 12:10, **"And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, "Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God.""**

1Pet 1:9, **"As the outcome of your faith you obtain the salvation of your souls."**

Heb 5:8, **"Although he was a Son, he learned obedience through what he suffered;**

Heb 5:9, **and being made perfect he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him,"**

2Thes 2:9, **"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with**

**pretended signs and wonders,**

**2Thes 2:10, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved.**

**2Thes 2:11, Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false,**

**2Thes 2:12, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."**

**Rev 21:8, "But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the polluted, as for murderers, fornicators, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their lot shall be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur, which is the second death."**

**Rev 21:27, "But nothing unclean shall enter it, nor any one who practices abomination or falsehood, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."**

**Rom 2:8, But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,**

**Rom 2:9, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;**

**Rom 2:10, But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:" KJ**

**2Tim 4:2, "Preach the word: be instant in season, out of season: reprove, entreat, rebuke in all patience and doctrine.**

**2Tim 4:3, For there shall be a time when they will not endure sound doctrine but, according to their own desires, they will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears:**

**2Tim 4:4, And will indeed turn away their hearing from the truth, but will be turned unto fables.**

**2Tim 4:5, But be thou vigilant, labour in all things, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy ministry. Be sober."**

**Act 5:29, "But Peter and the apostles answered,**

**"We must obey God rather than men".'"**

---

**We must remember that it was only mere human men and women who founded all of those tens of thousands of ecclesial communities that call themselves Christian, and not a single one of them had God given authority**

# with which to do so.

---

The Old Testament:

Why bother with the Old Testament since we are in the New Covenant now and not the old?

Go [here](#) for the answer to that one as it will give you some insights as to the nature of God.

We must not forget the Old Testament, simply because much of its teaching still applies to all of us today.

How about the 'Ten Commandments' for one topic among many as proof of what I just said?

How about this one? It is a timely topic, written thousands of years ago and yet it was addressed to all of us today:

Deut 4:30, "**When you are in tribulation, and all these things come upon you in the latter days, you will return to the LORD your God and obey his voice.**"

Want another one? OK!

Deut 8:20, "**Like the nations that the LORD makes to perish before you, so shall you perish, because you would not obey the voice of the LORD your God.**"

Jer 7:23, "**But this command I gave them, 'Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be my people; and walk in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you.'**"

Jer 7:24, "**But they did not obey or incline their ear, but walked in their own counsels and the stubbornness of their evil hearts, and went backward and not forward.**"

Psa 127:1, "A Song of Ascents. Of Solomon. **Unless the LORD builds the house, those who build it labor in vain.**

**Unless the LORD watches over the city, the watchman stays awake in vain."**

Go back and read Php 2:16 again and see how perfectly [it fits](#) with the verse you just read.

Did God build the 40,000+ ecclesial communities that call themselves Christian, with all of them teaching something different from one another, or did mere human beings build them?

Did God really command that we must be 40,000+, all teaching some, but not all of the full truth, or did He clearly teach that we must be [one](#)?

Are you, perhaps, laboring in vain for most of your life? You only have one life in order to save your soul you know. There is no second chance.

Those who persecute the Catholic Church, persecute Jesus Christ Himself, since the Catholic Church is His Body (Ephesians 1:22-23), whether Protestants choose to believe it or not.

In Acts 7:54 to 8:1-3, Saul had been persecuting the Church which Jesus Christ founded (8:3) and in Acts 9:4, Jesus Christ said,

**"Saul, Saul, why dost thou persecute me?"**

Why didn't Jesus Christ say instead, 'why dost thou persecute my Church'?

When you leave this world and meet your Maker do you want to hear Him say, "(your name) **why dost thou persecute me?**"

Or would you rather hear Him say, "**Well done my friend, enter into my Kingdom.**"?

---

**"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."  
Cardinal Ratzinger (Pope Benedict XVI), October 9, 2000**

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

**The importance of the following message merits repeating.**

**'He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life  
will be forced to confront it in death.'**

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

**But by then it is too late isn't it?  
Because at that point in time the GOD of Mercy  
has suddenly become the GOD of Justice.**

◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇◇

**"In the path of righteousness is life, but the way of error leads to death.  
Proverbs 12:28**

---

---

©

**Written by Bob Stanley, June 21, 2014**

**I have written this page as commanded by Holy Scripture.**

**"If righteous people turn from living the right way and do wrong,  
I will make them stumble, and they will die.  
If you don't warn them, they will die because of their sin,  
and the right things they did will not be remembered.  
I will hold you responsible for their deaths.  
But if you warn righteous people not to sin, and they don't sin,  
they will certainly live because they listened to the warning.  
You will save yourself."**

**Ezekiel 3:20-21**

**GW**

**"Again, if a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity,  
and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die;  
because you have not warned him, he shall die for his sin,  
and his righteous deeds which he has done shall not be remembered;  
but his blood I will require at your hand.  
Nevertheless if you warn the righteous man not to sin,  
and he does not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning;  
and you will have saved your life."**

**Ezekiel 3:20-21**

**RSV-CE**

---

**Galatians 4:16?**

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)



# **Atheists and Agnostics and Fire Insurance...**

## **Fire Insurance???**

---

**"The fool has said in his heart: there is no GOD."**

**Psalms 14:1**

**See? According to Holy Scripture, fools have been around for thousands of years. The Bible, of course in which fools do not believe, even has a verse about fools.**

**Is April 1, your day of celebration, your holiday? You know that April 1st is April fools day, so it does fit nicely to Psalms 14:1, does it not?**

---

**Just what is the difference between an atheist and an agnostic?**

**Well, the short answer is:**

**An atheist denies while an agnostic doubts.**

**This page is addressed to both groups, since their beliefs (or disbeliefs) are similar.**

**I am neither. I am a believer, but I will point out the grave error of the ways of both groups.**

---

**If you own or are buying a home, do you carry fire insurance? If you have a mortgage, your mortgage lender requires that you do.**

**Why do you suppose that they require it? It is to protect their investment in case of a tragedy of a fire which destroyed the home.**

**What if you had a million dollar home and no insurance and it burned to the ground and with it all of your possessions and maybe years of your hard work? A million dollars worth of insurance for the home plus contents would ease the pain somewhat, would it not?**

**Believing that there is a GOD is like having insurance for your immortal soul.**

**What if a believer died and found that GOD did not exist? What has he lost?**

**All that he lost was the time that he spent on earth in practicing his religion.**

**What if a non-believer died and found that GOD does indeed exist?**

**" But he that shall deny me before men, I will also deny him before my Father who is in heaven."**

**Matthew 10:33**

**But of course atheists and agnostics do not believe in the Bible either, for if they did, their beliefs would be considered an oxymoron.**

**So in this case where GOD does indeed exist, then what would be the fate of those who denied Him?**

**Well that is an easy one because the Bible would be true also, and their fate is spelled out in Matthew 10:33.**

**Can either an atheist or agnostic grasp the meaning of eternity? Eternity means forever and ever and ever, with no end in sight.**

---

---

**"Woe to them that are fainthearted, who believe not God: and therefore they shall not be protected  
by him."  
Sirach 2:15**

---

---



Written by Bob Stanley, May 1, 2008, May Day, and the eleventh anniversary of the beginning of this website.  
Updated April 13, 2010

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# We Have A Spiritual Soul, And It Will Live Forever...

---

**DEATH IS NOT THE END, BUT A BEGINNING, FOR WE HAVE A HUMAN SPIRITUAL SOUL AND IT WILL LIVE FOREVER:**

**Here are 100 QUOTES FROM THE BIBLE TO PROVE IT...**

---

**\*Gen 2:7, ...and man became a living soul.**

**Gen 12:13, ...my soul shall live because of thee.**

**Gen 19:20, ...and my soul shall live.**

**\*Gen 35:18, And it came to pass as her soul was departing, for she died...**

**Isa 42:5, GOD gave breath and spirit to them that tread thereon. (the earth)**

**\*Job 32:8, But there is a Spirit in man...**

**\*\*Job 34:13-15, GOD shall draw mans spirit and breath. All flesh shall perish.**

**Ps 23:3, He restoreth my soul...**

**Ps 25:20, O keep my soul...**

**Ps 30:3, O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave...**

---

**\*Ps 31:5, Into your hand I commit my spirit.**

**Ps 51:10, ...and renew a right spirit within me.**

**\*Ps 121:7, ...He shall preserve thy soul.**

**\*Prov 10:3, The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casts away the substance of the wicked.**

**Prov 19:16, He that keeps the commandments keeps his soul; but he that despises his ways shall die.**

**Prov 25:28, He that has no rule over his own spirit...**

**\*\*Ecc 3:21, Who knows the spirit of man that goes upward, and the spirit of the beast that goes downward to the Earth?**

**\*\*Ecc 12:7, Then shall the dust return to the Earth as it was: and the SPIRIT SHALL RETURN TO GOD WHO GAVE IT.**

**\*Ez 18:4, Behold, all souls are mine...the soul that sins shall die.**

**Ez 36:26, I will put a new spirit within you.**

---

**\*\*Mt 10:28, And fear not them which kill the body but are not able to kill the soul: rather fear him which is able to kill both body and soul in hell.**

**\*Mt 16:26, For what profits a man to gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?**

**Mt 19:16, What shall I do to have eternal life?**

**Mt 19:17, ...if you will enter into life, keep the commandments.**

**Mt 19:29, ...and shall possess life everlasting.**

**\*\*Mk 8:35, For who shall save his life shall lose it, but who shall lose his life for my sake will save it.**

**\*Mk 8:36, For what shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul?**

**Mk 10:17, What shall I do to gain eternal life?**

**Mk 10:30, In the age to come, life everlasting.  
Lk 10:25, What shall I do to gain eternal life?**

---

**Lk 10:28, ...do this and you shall live.**

**Lk 12:19-20, ...much goods laid up ...this night your soul will be required.**

**Lk 18:18, What shall I do to gain eternal life?**

**\*Lk 20:38, For HE is not a GOD of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto HIM.**

**Lk 21:36, ...you may be worthy to escape all these things...and stand before the Son of man.**

**Jn 3:15,16, ...that believe in Him may not die but have life everlasting.**

**Jn 3:36, He that believes not the Son shall not see life.**

**Jn 4:14, ...a well of water springing up to everlasting life.**

**Jn 4:36, And gathers fruit unto life everlasting.**

**\*\*Jn 5:24, ...He that hears my word has everlasting life and shall not come unto condemnation; but IS PASSED FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE.**

---

**\*Jn 5:25, ...the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of GOD; and they that hear SHALL LIVE.**

**\*Jn 6:47, He that believes in me has everlasting life.**

**Jn 6:50, This is the bread...that a man may eat and not die.**

**\*Jn 6:51,58, If any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever.**

**\*Jn 10:28, And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish.**

**\*\*Jn 11:25, 'He who believes in me, even if he die, shall live'.**

**\*Jn 12:25, Die to this world and live forever.**

**Jn 17:2, That HE should give eternal life.**

**Jn 17:3, And this is life eternal...**

**Acts 2:29-35, ...David, that he is both dead and buried and his sepulcher is with us to this day...his soul not left in hell...his body not corrupted...**

---

**Acts 3:23, ...every soul that does not hear the prophet shall be destroyed.**

**Acts 13:48, And as many that were ordained to eternal life believed.**

**\*\*Rom 2:7, ...and honor and immortality, eternal life.**

**Rom 5:21, ...unto eternal life...**

**Rom 6:8, Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him.**

**\*Rom 6:11, ...to be dead unto sin, but alive unto GOD...**

**\*Rom 6:13, Yield yourselves to GOD, as those that are alive from the dead...**

**\*\*Rom 6:23, .. the wages of sin is death, but the gift of GOD is eternal life.**

**Rom 7:6, ...that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit...**

**\*\*Rom 8:1-27, The flesh will die but the Spirit lives...**

---

**\*Rom 8:10, ...the body is dead ...the Spirit is life.**

**\*Rom 8:11, ...the Spirit shall quicken your mortal bodies.**

**Rom 13:1, Let every soul be subject to the higher powers.**

**1Cor 3:17, For the temple of GOD is holy, which temple you are.**

**1Cor 5:5, ...that the Spirit may be saved...**

**1Cor 6:17, But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.**

**1Cor 6:20, ...Glorify GOD in your body and spirit which are GOD'S.**

**1Cor 15:22, For as in Adam all die...so in CHRIST shall all be made alive.**

**\*1Cor 15:44-45, There is a natural body and a spiritual body.**

**1Cor 15:49, ..we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.**

---

**1Cor 15:51, We shall not all sleep...**

**1Cor 15:52, ...the dead shall be raised incorruptible.**

**1Cor 15:53, ...this mortal must put on immortality.**

**1Cor 15:54, Death is swallowed up in victory.**

**2Cor 2:15, ...in them that are saved, and in them that perish.**

**2Cor 2:16, ...the Savior of life unto life.**

**2Cor 5:8, We have the courage to be exiled from the body and to be at home with the Lord.**

**\*2Cor 13:12, All the Saints send you greetings.**

**Gal 5:17, For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh.**

**\*Gal 6:8, ...he that sows to the Spirit shall...reap life everlasting.**

---

**Eph 4:4, There is one body and one spirit...**

**Eph 5:14, ...awake from your sleep and rise from the dead...**

**\*\*1Thes 5:23, ...and I pray GOD your whole spirit and soul and body be...**

**1Tim 6:12, ...lay hold on eternal life.**

**Tit 1:2, In the hope of eternal life...**

**Tit 3:7, ...the hope of eternal life.**

**\*\*Heb 4:12, ..piercing even to the dividing asunder of SOUL AND SPIRIT...**

**Heb 10:39, ...but to them that believe to the saving of the soul.**

**Jam 1:21, ...which is able to save your souls.**

**Jam 2:26, For as the body without the spirit is dead...**

---

**\*Jam 5:20, ...of his way shall save a soul from death.**

**\*1Pet 4:19, ...to the will of GOD commit the keeping of their souls to him...**

**\*1Jn 1:2, ...show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.**

**\*1Jn 2:25, This is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.**

**\*1Jn 5:11, And this is the record, that GOD hath given to us eternal life.**

**\*1Jn 5:13, ...know that ye have eternal life.**

**\*1Jn 5:20, This is the true GOD, and eternal life.**

**3Jn 1:2, ...even as your soul prospers.**

**Jude 1:21, ...looking for the mercy of Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.**

**Rev 21:10, And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mount...**

---

**\*Wis 3:1-9, But the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and no torment will ever touch them. In the eyes of the foolish they seemed to have died, and their departure was thought to be an affliction, and their going from us to be their destruction; but they are at peace. For though in the sight of men they were punished, their hope is full of immortality. Having been disciplined a little, they will receive great good, because God tested them and found them worthy of himself; like gold in the furnace he tried them, and like a sacrificial burnt offering he accepted them. In the time of their visitation they will shine forth, and will run like sparks through the stubble. They will govern nations and rule over peoples, and the Lord will reign over them for ever. Those who trust in him will understand truth, and the faithful will abide with him in love, because grace and mercy are upon his elect, and he watches over his holy ones.**

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Jackie Whittle's Corner

---

**[A Prayer for Marriage](#)**

**[Pray Without Ceasing](#)**

**[The Year of Saint Paul](#)**

**[Live Pro-life Rosary for Our National Elections From EWTN Each Morning at 6AM \(Pacific Time\)](#)**

**[Relics in Roseville](#)**

**[Advent Triduum Novena](#)**

**[54 Day Set of Novena's](#)**

**[30 Days For Marriage and Family](#)**

*"Down to earth answers to Heavenly questions"*



Hosted and Moderated by Doug Lawrence  
www.askmeaboutgod.org

**NAVIGATION GUIDE**

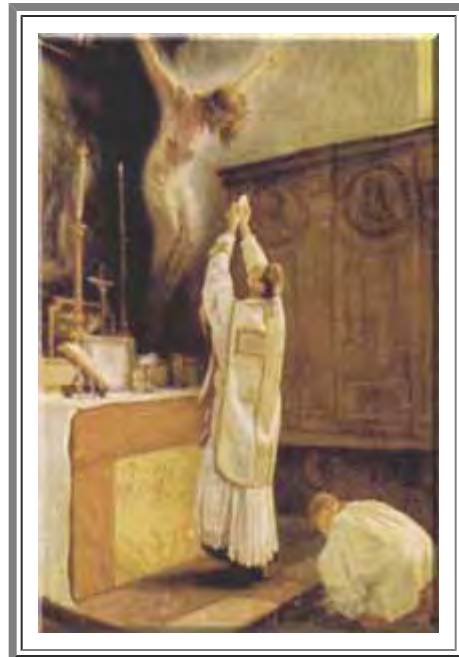
Go to 1<sup>st</sup> Page: CTRL+HOME  
Page UP: UP ARROW  
Page DOWN: DOWN ARROW  
Previous Page: LEFT ARROW  
Next Page: RIGHT ARROW

EXIT: ESCAPE KEY

Haga clic aqui para Espanol

*Bob Stanley's*

*The **C**atholic **T**reasure **C**hest*



*"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all things to Myself."  
John 12:32*

*Therefore GOD also has exalted Him and has bestowed upon Him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bend of those in Heaven, on earth and under the earth, and every tongue should confess that the Lord Jesus Christ is in the glory of GOD the Father.*



**This site is oriented toward Catholic doctrine.  
However, all are welcome to come in and browse.**

---

*Never before has there been so much learning, and yet so little knowledge of the truth.*

---

***"If you do something for God, He will repay you 100 times over"  
Father Dermot Dwyer, January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005***

---

### **Catholic...**

[Catholic... What does it mean?](#)  
[How to be a Good Catholic...](#)  
[We are Catholic, and are Proud of it...](#)

---

### **Apologetics...**

[Apologetics and the Eucharist...](#)  
***Always***  
***Prepared***  
***Offering***  
***Lovingly***  
***Only***  
***GOD'S***  
***Expressive***  
***Truth***  
***In***  
***CHRIST***  
***Savior***  
[Apologetics Are For All Of Us.... Be Not Afraid.](#) *You might want to read this one first.*

---

### **Truth...**

[What is Truth? Asked by Pilate in John 18:38](#)  
[Is Half Of The Story Sufficient?](#)  
[Truth or Consequences...](#) *This file may very well help you to save your soul.*  
[What does Holy Scripture command us to do if we encounter error?...](#) *Another person's error can be fatal for each one of us as well.*  
[Your Personal Opinion May Have No Bearing Whatsoever on Doctrinal Truth...](#)  
[The Sheep Among the Wolves...](#)  
[Let Him Be Anathema...](#)  
[Have I Then Become Your Enemy Because I Tell You the Truth?](#)  
[Faith, a Gift From GOD...](#)  
[Common Sense is not so Common Anymore...](#) *This file also may very well help you to save your soul.*  
[Truthful and Thoughtful Replies to False Charges Made Against the Catholic Church...](#)  
[Truth in Teaching. Rome has spoken.](#)  
[Dominus Iesus...](#) *The Catholic Church has the fullness of truth. Cardinal Ratzinger.*

---

### **Authority...**

***"I should not believe the Gospel except as moved by the authority of the Catholic Church."  
Saint Augustine (354-430), Against the Letter of Mani, 5,6, 397 A.D..***

[Who has the authority?...](#)

[The Magisterium...](#)

[The Primacy of Peter...](#)

[How are they to preach unless they be sent?...](#)

[Peter in Rome... Was Peter ever in Rome?](#)

---

### ***Sola Scriptura...***

***"Let us note that the very tradition, teaching, and faith of the Catholic Church from the beginning, which the Lord gave, was preached by the Apostles, and was preserved by the Fathers. On this was the Church founded; and if anyone departs from this, he neither is nor any longer ought to be called a Christian."  
St. Athanasius, Letter to Serapion of Thmuis, 359 A.D..***

[Our Side...](#)

[The Other Side...](#)

[Missing Pieces to the Puzzle... Only the Catholic Church has the fullness of truth.](#)

[The Legacy Of The One Legged Stool...](#)

[Sola Scripturanemia... It was ailing to begin with..](#)

[For Whom The Bell Tolls... It is The Death Knell for Sola Scriptura..](#)

[The Origin of Sola Scriptura... Sola Scriptura is Buried.](#)

[For Sola Scriptura Believers Only... Bye Bye Sola Scriptura, and the proof in this page is from Scriptura Sola.](#)

---

### ***Salvation or Justification...***

[Salvation. Is it by Grace, by Faith, or by Works? What do you say? What does the Church say?](#)

[The Council of Trent, Decrees and Canons regarding Salvation / Justification...](#)

[Holy Scripture Tells Us That There is No Salvation for Those Who Fail to Heed its Teaching...](#)

[Do you play Russian Roulette with your Salvation?](#)

[Sola Fides... Is it Scriptural?](#)

[Are You Saved? How nice it is to know I am saved simply because I accepted Jesus Christ.](#)

[I know that I am going straight to heaven... For the Bible told me so. \*\*NEW\*\*](#)

[Are Only Catholics Admitted Into Heaven?](#)

---

### ***The Church, the Bride of Christ...***

***How can you love the husband if you do not love the bride?***

***It would be a strange thing if GOD had given us an infallible book without first giving us an infallible interpreter for it.***

[The Family of GOD... You will not find this teaching in any other Church.](#)

[Lord, That I May See ! Here is the only Church which Jesus Christ founded.](#)

[Moving the Rock... Can the "Rock" be moved? If so, by whom?](#)

[Lets Go and Kick the Rock...](#)

[A very Bright Light shines... Upon those who lie about the Catholic Church.](#)

[Why do Protestants attack Jesus Christ?](#)

[The Fifteen Marks...](#)

[From Where Did These Truths Originate?..](#)  
[The Gist of it All... \*How much simpler can it be?\*](#)  
[A Command From Scripture... \*For what reason does your Church not comply?\*](#)  
[The Pillar and the Foundation Of Truth...](#)  
[The True Church... \*And How to Find it...\*](#)  
[Is the Catholic Church a Denomination? \*Some of the misinformed say that it is. NEW\*](#)  
[Fr. Damen's Timeless Homily About the Church... \*Don't miss this one...\*](#)  
[Two Very Simple and Very Basic Questions that Non-Catholics Refuse to Answer... \*Major Update.\*](#)  
[Paganism in the Catholic Church???](#)  
[Do You Wish to Learn it the Hard Way, or the Easy Way?](#)  
[The Roman Church of Constantine...](#)  
[Why are there so Many Scandals in the Catholic Church? \*The answer may surprise you.\*](#)  
[It's an Inside Job...](#)  
[Courageous Catholics Under Persecution... \*2000 years of persecution, and the Church is still here.\*](#)  
[Defenders of the Church... \*\*\*Being attacked by slings and arrows from all directions? PUT ON YOUR ARMOR AND HELMET HERE!\*\*\*](#)  
[The Regrettable Reformation...](#)  
[How To Make The Catholic Church Look Like Other Churches...](#)  
[Are We Born as Adults, or as Babies?...](#)  
[The Thread Of The Catholic Church, As It Is Woven Through Holy Scripture...](#)  
[Climb Every Mountain of the Lord!](#)  
[When Was The Catholic Church Founded ? \*The answer might surprise you.\*](#)  
[Fostering Religious Unity... \*Rome Has Spoken. The issue is settled.\*](#)  
[The Catholic Church in the Old Testament...](#)  
[The Catholic Church in the New Testament and Beyond...](#)  
[Who can and Who Cannot Lay the Foundation? \*and how many foundations have been laid in the last almost 500 years?\*](#)  
[How do we Know that the Catholic Church is the Church Which Jesus Christ Founded?](#)  
[Why is the Catholic Church always 'Inventing' New Doctrines?](#)  
[The Kingdom of GOD is the Catholic Church...](#)  
[The Full Box, All of the Pieces are Here...](#)  
[The Catholic Church Stands Alone...](#)  
[The Imperishable Catholic Church...](#)  
[The Opulence of the Catholic Church](#)  
[Did Jesus Christ Found a Book?](#)  
[See! It is the Church, and not the Bible... \*Even though Holy Scripture says it is, non-Catholics continue to deny it.\*](#)  
[The One and Only..](#)  
[Club 666...](#)  
[Eye Candy...](#)  
[Why Parables?...](#)  
[Jesus Christ Will Always Come to the Aid of His Church... \*Ephesians 5:23\*](#)  
[From the Primitive Church to His Church of Today ...](#)  
[Why Religion? Why not? Which Religion? Which Church?...](#)  
[The House of GOD is the Awesome Church of GOD... \*But which one is it?\*](#)  
[Why Protestantism Will Never Last and Why the Catholic Church Will Ever last...](#)  
[An Amputated Member is a Dead Member...](#)  
[Lord, to Whom Shall We Go?...](#)  
[The Barque of Peter... \*Are you aboard?\*](#)  
[Which One is it and Which Ones are not?...](#)  
[A Blueprint that will lead you to the Only Church that Jesus Christ Founded...](#)  
[The "Great Apostasy" of the Catholic Church!... \*Yet another Protestant invention.\*](#)  
[The Catholic Church is Outdated and Needs to Change to Keep Up With the Times... \*Oh Really?\*](#)  
[Is it the Visible Invisible Church, or is it the Invisible Visible Church?](#)  
[What is the Oldest Living Teaching Institution on Earth?](#)  
[A Brief History of Christianity in a Nutshell...](#)  
[Outside of the Catholic Church There is no Salvation... \*What does this term really mean?\*](#)  
[Warning! All non-Catholics are cautioned not to read this one...](#)  
[Warning! All non-Catholics are encouraged not to read this one also...](#)

## **Church Councils...**

[Church Councils...](#)

[Vatican Council II, What it Said and What it Did Not Say...](#)

---

## **The Sacraments...**

[Baptism...](#)

[Why Should I Confess My Sins to a Mere Man?](#)

[The True Presence in the Holy Eucharist...](#) ***A Must Read For All.***

---

## **The Pope...**

***GOD is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He never changes. He took fallible men such as Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, and Paul and had them write infallible documents for His newly founded Church. Why then could he not do the same for the visible head of His Church today, the successor of St. Peter?***

[Infalli...What? Just what is Papal Infallibility?](#)

[The Visible Head of the Universal Church...](#)

[Apostolic Succession...](#) Critics say it does not exist, is not Biblical, and is not needed.

Well sorry, but the critics are wrong again as usual, for Holy Scripture does say just the opposite.

[The Unbroken Line...](#)

[The Deeper and Most Overlooked Meanings of Luke 10:16...](#)

[The Papacy IS Scriptural...](#)

[The Papal Apology...](#) Let us get the facts straight as to what he said, and what he did not say.

[Our Fathers...](#)

---

## **The Mass...**

[The Sacrifice of the Mass...](#) What do we mean by sacrifice?

[Sacrifice...](#) Is Sacrifice performed in your sect since Holy Scripture demands it?

[The Mystery of the Holy Eucharist...](#) Source, center, and summit of the Mass.

[And Now We Kneel!](#)

[Heaven on Earth...](#)

---

## **The Bible...**



*The New Testament lies hidden in the Old.*

*The Old Testament is revealed in the New.*

***"We are compelled to concede to the Papists that they have the Word of GOD, that we received it from them, and that without them, we should have no knowledge of it at all."***

***Martin Luther, commentary on St. John.***

[Kiss...](#)

[Start a Bible Study Class in Your Parish...](#) I have made it easy for you to do GOD's Work.

[Amazing Stories From The Bible...](#)

[Senses...](#) What are the senses of Scripture?

[The Deuters...](#) Should the seven 'disputed' books be included?

[100 Prophecies Fulfilled...](#)

[Yikes!...](#)

[Detour...](#)

[Do You Follow the Word of GOD?... Are you sure?](#)

[Predestination or Free Will... Do we have free will? What does Holy Scripture say?](#)

[A Rule Is A Rule. It Cannot Be Broken... But some like to break all the rules.](#)

[Symbols, Symbols, and more Symbols...](#)

[John Chapter 6...What does St. John really say in this chapter?](#)

[Body and Soul...Is the Paschal Lamb sacrificed over and over again?](#)

[A Scientific Wonder... An important announcement by our scientists.](#)

[Genesis 1 versus Evolution ....The six 24 hour days of Creation versus the billions of years of Evolution. \*\*NEW\*\*](#)

[Some of My Favorite Verses...](#)

[The Covert Bible...](#)

[More of the Covert Bible...](#)

[Still more of the Covert Bible...](#)

[Logical Discernment can be both Positive and Negative at the Same Time...](#)

[Are you an Exegete or an Eisegete?](#)

[Bible Twisting by the Cults...](#)

[The Importance of the Word...](#)

[Why Do Some Run Around Quoting Holy Scripture... \*If they are not going to quote it in context?\*](#)

[The Pendant... \*By Fr. David Moser...\*](#)

[Fr. Damen's Timeless Homily About the Bible... \*A Must Read For All...\*](#)

[In Need of a Friend? \*There is much comfort in Holy Scripture.\*](#)

[Individual Interpretation Of Holy Scripture? \*No, Non, Nein, Nyet, Nomquim.\*](#)

[Prefigurements Of Scripture... \*Fascinating...\*](#)

[The Book of Acts, the Catholic Church Personified...](#)

[Is the Catholic Church the Mother of the Bible, or the Daughter?](#)

[A Bible Teaser For You. Can you solve it?](#)

[I Thought the Bible Had All of the Answers, but I guess it Doesn't...](#)

[Types and Shadows...\*A very important tool for proper Bible interpretation.\*](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of Romans...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of Ephesians...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of Hebrews...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of James...](#)

[Some Interesting Notes Regarding the Book of 2Peter...](#)

[Promises, Prophecies, and Commands...](#)

[The Lame, Lamer, and Lamest Excuses I Have Ever Heard...](#)

---

## ***What Church Fathers Had To Say...***

***To become deep in history is to cease to be Protestant.***

***A quote by a convert from the Anglican Church, Cardinal John Newman.***

[The Didache... \*The teaching of the Apostles\*](#)

[The Church Fathers... \*Who are they?\*](#)

[St. Ignatius Of Antioch...\*Letter to the Smyrneans\*](#)

[Gems From Saint Athanasius...](#)

[Gems From Saint Augustine...](#)

[Gems From Saint Cyprian...](#)

[Gems From Saint Cyril...](#)

[Gems From Saint Irenaeus...](#)

[Gems From Saint Jerome...](#)

[As True Today As It Was Then...](#)

[Finding Fathers Faithful Forever... \*They wrote it, but where is it?\*](#)

[The "Black Hole" of History...](#)

[The Edict of Milan...](#)

## **Saints...**

[Patron Saints...](#)

[The BreastPlate... By St. Patrick...](#)

[So You Want to Become a Saint? Here is how you can do it...](#)

[Saint Dominic and the Rosary...](#)

[A Saint in the Making...](#)

[Doctors of the Church...](#)

[The Newest Doctor Of The Church...](#)

[Saint Joseph...](#)

[Tony, Tony, Look Around...](#)

---

## **Jesus Christ...**

[Jesus Christ, the Incomparable...](#)

[One Solitary Life...](#)

[I AM the Vine...](#)

[The Greatest Love of All...](#)

[The Focus of Life...](#)

[The Shoulder Wound of Jesus Christ...](#)

[The Sacred Heart of Jesus...](#)

[The Genealogy of Jesus Through His Mother?](#)

[Jesus the Christ... King of Kings, Lord of Lords, High Priest, and the Sacrificial Victim.](#)

[Who Died on the Cross?](#)

[Why Don't They Believe Me?](#)

[The Sun and the Son, a Biblical Comparison...](#)

[In Persona Christi...](#)

[Is Jesus Christ a Human Person?...](#)

[Did Jesus Always Exist? You had better think about this one before you answer.](#)

[Is Jesus Christ Living Within You? Here is how you can find out.](#)

[Eucharistic Miracles...](#)

***For those who believe, no explanation is necessary.***

***For those who do not believe, no explanation is possible.***

---

## **The Holy Spirit...**

[The Holy Spirit Told Me...](#)

---

## **GOD...**

[Pascal's Wager... Shall we take him up on it?](#)

[GOD Exists... How do we Know?](#)

[GOD Exists, More on the Subject... What St. Thomas Aquinas Had to Say...](#)

[GOD Exists? Still More... What Jim Bishop had to say...](#)

[In The Name of The Father...](#)

[Assisting GOD in Doing His Work...](#)

[GOD of Mercy or GOD of Justice?](#)

[The Many 'Voices' of God...](#)

---

## **The Holy Trinity...**

***Three in one and one in three, and the one in the middle died for me.***

[The Holy Trinity IS Scriptural...](#)



*Mary's Song.*

---

***Blessed Virgin Mary's Corner...***

***Mary's role is to make Her Son Shine...Pope John Paul II.***

***If GOD came through her to us, then why can't we go through her to Him?***

***Rosalind Moss...***

[The Genealogy of the Brethren...](#)

[The "Brothers and Sisters" of Jesus Christ???](#) *Let's get our facts straight.*

[The Veneration of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)

[Do Catholics Worship the Blessed Virgin Mary?](#)

[Why honor Blessed Mary?...](#)

[In Defense of Blessed Mary...](#)

[Why Pray to Blessed Mary?](#)

[All Have Sinned...](#) *Are there any exceptions to this verse?*

[Those Repetitious Prayers...](#)

[The Queen of Heaven...](#)

[The Rosary...20 decades a day is a Ringer...](#) *YOU too can easily make it one.*

[The Immaculate Conception...](#) *A Stumbling Block Becomes a Stepping Stone.*

[Mary's Perpetual Virginity...](#) *Yet Another Stumbling Block Bites The Dust.*

[Seven Privileges of The Blessed Virgin Mary...](#) *An excerpt from "Mirror of the Blessed Virgin Mary".*

[There is Only One Mediator...](#)

[The Blessed Virgin Mary In The Bible...](#)

[The Queenship of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)

[Marian Biblical Verses that are Overlooked by Many Non-Catholics...](#)

[She is the Mother of GOD...](#)

[She is the Mother of the Church...](#)

[She is the Mother of Us All...](#)

[The Blessed Virgin Mary is the Model Disciple...](#)

[The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)

[Our Lady of Perpetual Help...](#)

[The New Eve...](#) *There was Adam and Eve. There is the New Adam, so why not a New Eve?*

[The Arks Of The Covenant....](#)

[The City of GOD....](#)

[If You Make a Vow to GOD, You Had Better Keep it....](#) *Or You May Suffer Dire Consequences.*

[The Miracle of Lepanto...](#) *One of my favorite stories.*

[Stabat Mater Dolorosa...](#)

[Where is the tomb of the Blessed Virgin Mary?](#)

[The Eye of the Virgin...](#)

---

## **Angels...**

[Do Angels Exist?](#)

[Thank GOD For Guardian Angels...](#)

---

## **Evangelization...**

***"For woe to me if I do not preach the Gospel." 1 Cor 9:16***

***The Holy Father, Pope John Paul II has called upon all Catholics to learn about their Church, and to become evangelizers for the faith.***

[Here Are The Tools To Get You Started...](#)

[Flowcharts](#) *What a marvelous teaching tool.*

---

## **Ministries...**

[Holy Ghost Fathers in Ghana...](#) *Father John Oseyawola*

---

## **Food For Thought...**

***Let nothing disturb you. Let nothing disquiet you. All things are passing. GOD never changes. Patient endurance attains all things. He who possesses GOD, possesses everything.***

[Miracles Do Happen, Even Now...](#)

[The Fall...](#)

[Bon Mots](#)

[Some Thought Provoking Quotations...](#)

[Is There Life After Death?](#)

[Where Are We Today?...](#)

[Are You An Engine Or A Caboose?...](#)

[How About Some Humble Pie?](#) *Many of us need a generous serving...*

[The Night Before Jesus Came...](#) *Are you prepared?*

[Coinsign...](#)

[Easy Questions If You Reason Them Out...](#) *Hard questions if you do not.*

[Lenny and Denny and the Curse of addiction...](#)

[Your Lesson For the Day...](#)

[Tidbits...](#) *Some important things you might or might not know...*

[Is God Answering Your Prayers?...](#) *When you pray are you following the rules?*

[Do You Always Get What You Pray For?](#) *Take a look at this...*

[The Fingerprints of GOD...](#)

[The Image....](#) *We see as if through a veil... **NEW***

[Not One Human Disease is Incurable...](#)

[The Life Long Battle that Rages Within Us...](#)



[What Form of Government Does Your Congregation Have?](#)  
[The Apostate...](#)  
[The Light Of The World...](#)  
[What Is The Meaning Of Life?](#)  
[Mighty Maxims of Wisdom...](#)  
[Suddenly...](#)  
[The End Times are Now Times!](#)

---

### ***People...***

[Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...](#) *Words of Wisdom from the master of words.*

---

### ***Bob Stanley's Corner...***

[This is me, Bob Stanley..](#) *I am the author of this website.*  
[In Lieu of a Book....](#) *A better solution.*  
[The Story Behind the Crosses in the Background of This Page...](#)

---

### ***Masterpieces in Artwork...***

[Take a Break..](#) *And enjoy these beautiful Images.*  
[Beautiful Graphics of Some of the Pages on This Site...](#)  
[Beautiful Graphics of Some of the Pages on This Site. Volume II...](#)  
[Beautiful Graphics of Some of the Pages on This Site Volume III...](#)  
[Patron Saints of Great Britain and Ireland...](#) *by artist Robin Armit*

---

### ***In Memoriam...***

[Pope John Paul II..](#) *The Great!*  
[Father Dwyer...](#) *Our best friend and spiritual director.*  
[Father Luke Zimmer...](#) *Thou art a priest forever.*

---

### ***Misc...***

[Women, Indispensable In Scripture...](#)  
[Call No Man Your Father...](#)  
[So, You Think You Have All The Answers? Try And Answer These...](#)  
[Private Revelation...](#) *What Pope Urban VIII had to say.*  
[Idol Worship That Those Catholics Do...](#)  
[Prayers Work Wonders...](#)  
[The Perfect Squelch...](#)  
[The Power of Holy Water...](#) *From the pen of Saint Teresa of Avila.*  
[Just What Do Those Letters Mean?](#)  
[Anno Domini or Common Era?...](#)  
[Creeds Of The Catholic Church...](#)  
[Annulment and Divorce...](#) *What is the difference?*  
[The Left and the Right. On which side are you?](#) *Does Holy Scripture have any say on this subject? You bet it does!*

[The Number Three...](#)

[The Number Twelve...](#)

[The Number Forty...](#)

[Fire Within Dictionary...](#) *Having trouble with some of the words? This book by Fr Dubay will build a fire within you.*

[Catholic Books...](#) *Here is a list of good Catholic reading material.*


---

## ***Contraception...***

[The Contraception Controversy, Humanae Vitae...](#) *Read with amazement the uncanny foresight.*

---

## ***Abortion...***

***[Abortion. Legalized Murder.](#) Those who have chosen Pro Abortion  
 have chosen to be against the Word of GOD.  
See what Holy Scripture and the Early Church Fathers have to say.***

### ***[The Pro-Life Rosary](#)***

***Written by Father James Morrow***

---

## ***More...***

[How New is 'New Age'?](#)

[Zingers...](#) *Memorable one liners from many sources.*

---

## ***Things we would rather not talk about. However, they cannot be ignored either...***

[Purgatory, Fact or Fiction?...](#) *It is a great blessing.*

***Since the Gates of Heaven were closed from the time of Adam and Eve, and no one entered, John 3:13, where did all of the Biblical Prophets and heroes go until the Gates were reopened at the Crucifixion? Surely they could not have been in hell, as that is permanent and no one leaves there. Moses and Elias appeared to Jesus before the Crucifixion, Matthew 17:3. From where did they come? Limbo? Sheol? Purgatory? There had to have been a third place, right? If there was a third place then, why not a third place now?***

[Hell, Does it Exist?](#) *It is one of our choices...*

***One of the most insidious heresies ever conceived is being taught in some non-Catholic Churches today...that **hell** does not exist. Now, who else other than satan himself would devise this evil deception that would lead thousands into such a false sense of security?***

[I Do Not Exist...](#) *So he would dearly like us to believe...*

[Satan's Master Plan...](#) *See for yourself how well it has worked.*

[Just Who Is Antichrist?](#) *What Holy Scripture reveals might surprise you.*

[The Legacy Left by Martin Luther](#) *And the Lie of the Whore of Babylon...*

[The Multiple Errors of Protestantism...](#)

[The Multiple Errors of Protestantism Part 2..](#)

[Atheists, Agnostics, and Fire Insurance...](#)

[Death is NOT the End, But A New Beginning...](#)

---

## *Some Outstanding Pages On Other Websites...*

[Catholic Code of Canon Law...](#) *Plus the Catechism and some other goodies here.*

[The General Instruction of the Roman Missal \(G.I.R.M.\)](#) *This is the Roman Missal of the Catholic Church.*

[Indulgences...](#) *Everything you need to know about this subject. Written by James Akin.*

[Papal Encyclicals...](#) *Over 280 Encyclicals.*

[Catechism of the Catholic Church Search Engine...](#)

[Vatican Council II Search Engine...](#) *Find what Vatican Council II really taught, and what it didn't.*

---

## *Other lynx...*



[The Vatican...](#)

[EWTN...](#)

[Priests for Life...](#)

[Joyful Jackie's Corner...](#)

[Diocese of Sacramento...](#)

[Diocese of Sacramento Lay Ministry...](#)

[Doug Lawrence's very Catholic Weblog...](#)

[Padre Pio Devotions...](#)

[Medjugorje...](#)

[The 101 Foundation](#)

[Spirit Daily...](#) *Author Michael H Brown's website.*

[Catholic Answers...](#)

[Catholic City...](#)

[Reasons For Hope...](#)

[Catholic Information Goldmine....](#)

[Claire's Catholic Website...](#)

[Catholics Against Contraception...](#)

[AnimaChristi...](#)

[The Crossroads Initiative](#) *Dr. Marcellino D'Ambrosio's website.*

[Catholic College Students Resources and Scholarships](#)

---

### *Disclaimer...*

*Most of the documents on this website have been written by myself. Of the rest, I have gone to great lengths to ensure that no copyrighted material is displayed without the expressed permission of the writer. If there is an objection to any of the material presented here as an infringement upon anyone's copyright, please let me know and I will either add the author's name or will remove the document, thank you.*

**All Rights Reserved** © **Bob Stanley**

# Protestant man-made traditions...

---

Since the [Protestant reformation](#), and the subsequent separation by them from the Catholic Church, Protestantism lost the teaching arm of the Catholic Church and the holding of Sacred Tradition. In so doing, they reverted to a condemnation of holding all tradition, both Sacred and man-made. They then turned to the only resource they had left, the Holy Bible, a product of the Catholic Church by the way. At about the same time, they invented a new man-made doctrine called [Sola Scriptura](#), or 'Bible only', which in itself teaches that if it cannot be found in the Bible, then it is simply did not happen, is not true, and is therefore not to be believed.

Interestingly, Protestants reject keeping the Sacred Traditions held by the Catholic Church, yet they have several man-made traditions of their own to which they hold. Holy Scripture is very clear in separating man-made tradition from GOD made, or Apostolic Tradition (capital 'T' Tradition). Scripture commands us to "Hold the Traditions that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours", 2Thess 2:15.

See, "[The Legacy of the One Legged Stool](#)", and "[The Origin of Sola Scriptura](#)" for much more.

---

Here are a few of Protestant invented man-made traditions which are not to be found in Scripture and which clearly ignore the meaning of Sola Scriptura. These Protestant 'traditions' are used to attack the Catholic Church in many ways.

---

1. The man-made false doctrine of "Sola Scriptura" is itself a Protestant tradition. Read my files, "For Whom the [Bell Tolls](#)", and "The [Origin](#) of Sola Scriptura", and other files of this same subject on this web site. The man-made tradition of Sola Scriptura is not to be found in Scripture. In fact it is not to be found anywhere in history before the [reformation](#).

---

2. The man-made false doctrine of "Individual Interpretation of Holy Scripture" is condemned by [Scripture](#) itself. However, Protestants do it all the time, while ignoring the many verses which admonish them not to do so. This is a Protestant invented man-made tradition. See the same references listed above for the many verses.

---

3. The man-made false doctrine of "Not Baptizing Infants". Interestingly, Protestants attack the Catholic Church for baptizing infants, yet nowhere in Scripture does it say, "Do not Baptize Infants". I have been told that we should not baptize children until they are old enough to accept Jesus Christ. What happens to their souls if they die or are killed before that time? Where in Scripture does it say to wait until they can reason it out for themselves? In fact, Holy Scripture says to baptize all, as I have shown in another file called, "[Baptism](#)". This is yet another Protestant tradition.

---

4. The man-made false doctrine of "Baptism by Immersion Only". Protestants attack the Catholic Church for not baptizing by immersion. This is a false attack, as the Catholic Church does baptize by immersion. There is nothing in Holy Scripture that says "Baptism must be done by immersion", so a lack of Scriptural proof makes that charge another Protestant tradition. See the same "[Baptism](#)" file for the facts.

---

5. *The man-made false doctrine that "Catholics [worship](#) Mary". Show me where Scripture says that? If you cannot show me the Scripture, then show me the authentic Catholic document which tells Catholics that they must worship Blessed Mary? This is yet another Protestant invented tradition concocted specifically to attack the Catholic Church with yet another false, and baseless charge.*

---

6. *The man-made false doctrine which shows that the "Catholic Church [apostatized](#)" in the early centuries and is therefore, not the Church which Jesus Christ founded. This charge is certainly not Scriptural, and it is not even historical, as no genuine historical document has proved this to be true. To the contrary, if anyone would take the time to read the writings of the historians of the Church, the Church Fathers, they would find just the opposite of this false charge to be true. From the first fathers to the last, spanning over five centuries, they mention the Catholic Church by name and how it grew and expanded. There is not one word of this "Great Apostasy" which Protestants invented. Yet, Protestants teach this lie, as it is one of their man-made traditions to do so.*

*I do not understand why Protestants read of the history of their country, and of the world, and yet shun the wealth of historical documents regarding the most important historical topic, the history of Christianity.*

*See "Lord, That I May [See](#)", elsewhere on this website for the proof of what I said here of the writings of the Church Fathers.*

---

7. *The man-made false doctrine that "[This IS My Body](#)", as said by Jesus Christ Himself in Matt 26:26, is really only "a [symbol](#)" of His body. Where did Jesus Christ ever say, "This is a symbol of my body"? Here is yet another example of a false charge against the Catholic Church, as it is **NOT** Scriptural. This is merely another Protestant man-made tradition. When they separated themselves from the Catholic Church, they lost (and now do not even acknowledge) the Sacrament of Holy Orders. Therefore, their ministers lost the power to call the Holy Spirit through a valid priesthood, in order to consecrate the host into the real Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity, of Jesus Christ. So therefore, in Protestantism, it **IS** only a symbol. Just because they have only a symbol, they should not charge the Catholic Church with having only a symbol, as we have had a valid priesthood for almost 2000 years. I would be happy to explain what the definition of **IS** is, as used in Matt 26:26 by Jesus Christ Himself.*

---

Written by Bob Stanley, January 22, 2000

Updated December 28, 2006

---

[Back to Home Page...](#)

[Return to Defenders...](#)

# But I Cannot Find that in the Bible!

---

That is what **Sola Scriptura** (Scripture only) believers constantly tell me. **Sola Scriptura** believers are practically all of the non-Catholic and non-Orthodox Christian world. They are in all Protestant churches, Pentecostals, Evangelicals, Non-denominationalists, etc..

They ignore many Bible verses such as, 'keep the Traditions' (2Thessalonians 2:15), 'all truth will be taught by the Holy Spirit over time' (John 16:12-14), and most importantly, 'everything is NOT in the Bible' (John 20:30-31, John 21:25).

In trying to explain Catholic teaching to non-Catholics, their **Sola Scriptura** belief is a major stumbling block, regardless of the fact that Holy Scripture commands, "Do NOT be a stumbling block to Jews and Greeks (Gentiles) and to the Church of GOD".

1Corinthians 10:32

So when dialoging with them, Catholics would do well to put on a pair of **Sola Scriptura** glasses like these,



and play the **Sola Scriptura** game by using their very own **Sola Scriptura** rules.

---

Some of their false charges:

False charge #1. "The Catholic Church and / or the Pope is the '**Whore of Babylon**'. Many non-Catholic books have been written 'proving' that this is what the Bible 'clearly' says!"

Answer to false charge #1. Proving??? Clearly??? I have now donned my **Sola Scriptura** glasses for a reply using **Sola Scriptura** believers non-Catholic rules, and first of all, I cannot find the phrase 'whore of Babylon' in the Bible.

Not only that but I cannot find a single reference that says 'Catholic Church' or the word 'Pope' to connect to the non-existent 'whore of Babylon'.

This is irrefutable proof that non-Catholics have a double standard (doublethink\*). When Catholic's make a statement, they are greeted with **Sola Scriptura**, and nothing else. End of conversation.

However, when non-Catholics make a charge against the Catholic Church like this one, there is no such thing as **Sola Scriptura**. They pull these charges out of thin air with not a single thread of proof. Hypocrisy???

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

---

False charge #2. "The Pope is the beast of 666 as described in the book of Revelation 13:18!"

Answer to false charge #2. Revelation 13:18? It says nothing about the Pope being the beast of 666. Sorry, but with my new [Sola Scriptura](#) glasses firmly in place, I cannot find even a smidgen of proof of that false charge in Holy Scripture.

Is someone making up stories like this one? Is everything in the Bible as [Sola Scriptura](#) followers teach, or not???

The answer to those two questions lies in another question. Which one is true? Is someone inventing false stories, or is some non-Catholic willing to admit that everything is NOT in the Bible???

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

---

False charge #3. "The Pope is the [AntiChrist](#), as shown in the Book of Revelation (as some have said or written)."

Answer to false charge #3. First of all the [AntiChrist](#) not even mentioned in Revelation.

The only places in which you will find the [AntiChrist](#) are in the Epistles of 1John and 2John.

Secondly, if you study this [AntiChrist](#) link, you will find that the Pope is simply not mentioned at all. With my [Sola Scriptura](#) glasses working perfectly, I simply cannot find that false charge in Holy Scripture.

So is [Sola Scriptura](#) really [Sola Scriptura](#) or not???

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

---

False charge #4. "The Church which Jesus Christ founded is an [invisible](#) church, not the Catholic Church."

Answer to false charge #4. I am sorry to say that, again, wearing my [Sola Scriptura](#) glasses, I cannot find an [invisible](#) church reference anywhere in Holy Scripture. However, I did find many [visible](#) references to the Church which Jesus Christ founded.

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

---

False charge #5. "The Eucharist which you Catholics claim is the '[true presence](#)' of Jesus Christ is merely a symbol."

Answer to false charge #5. Again, I have to say that I could not find any verse that equated the '[true presence](#)' to a mere [symbolic](#) gesture.

However, I did find many [symbols](#) in the Old Testament that pointed to realities in the New Testament, but never has an Old Testament [symbol](#) pointed to a New Testament [symbol](#).

I did find many powerful verses that proved [beyond the shadow of a doubt](#) that the Catholic Holy Eucharist is the reality of the [symbolic](#) 'manna in the desert', which fed the body, while the '[true presence](#)' of Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist feeds the [soul](#).

The false **man-made doctrine** of **Sola Scriptura** has failed over and over again.

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

---

False charge #6. "You Catholics are going to hell!"

Answer to false charge #6. Going to hell? We are? I am sorry, but with my brand new **Sola Scriptura** glasses that I am wearing, I searched and searched, and for the life of me, I cannot find any verse in all of Holy Scripture that said Catholics are going to hell.

However, what I did find are these verses that fit the rebuttal to this false charge perfectly:

**"Judge not, that you may not be judged. For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged: and with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again."**

Matthew 7:1-2

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.

---

False charge #7. "**Sola Scriptura** is the only way to go, **for the Bible tells me so!**"

Answer to false charge #7. **Sola Scriptura**??? Only way to go??? Sorry, but the Bible does not tell me so!

In my search in every Bible book from Genesis 1:1 through Revelation 22:21, I cannot find even a single reference to **Sola Scriptura** anywhere in **Scriptura Sola!**

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."

In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof."

---

\* **Sola Scriptura** believers who make false charges against the Catholic Church are users and promoters of the faulty process of '**Doublethink**'

whether they are aware of it or not, or whether they choose to believe it or not.

What you have read so far in the 'false charges' section of this writing is proof of this.

The meaning of Doublethink:

1. Thoughts accepted as truths which have serious contradictions and falsehoods.
2. Two or more ideas of opposing dimensions, all being accepted as truth.  
(Promoting **Sola Scriptura** while at the same time making false charges that cannot be proved from **Scripture Sola**)
3. The power of holding two contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both of them.

A quote From George Orwell's 1984:

"To know and not to know, to be conscious of complete truthfulness while telling carefully constructed lies, to hold simultaneously two opinions which canceled out, knowing them to be



contradictory and believing in both of them, to use logic against logic, to repudiate morality while laying claim to it, to believe that democracy was impossible and that the party was the guardian of democracy, to forget whatever it was necessary to forget, then to draw it back into memory again at the moment when it was needed, and then promptly to forget it again, and above all, to apply the same process to the process itself -- that was the ultimate subtlety; consciously to induce unconsciousness, and then, once again, to become unconscious of the act of hypnosis you had just performed. Even to understand the word 'doublethink' involved the use of 'doublethink'."

James 1:8

"A double minded man is inconstant in all his ways."

Doublethink...! You cannot have it both ways, but some non-Catholic [Sola Scriptura](#) believers sure do try.

Answers anyone???

---

---

"What is gratuitously asserted can be gratuitously denied."  
In other words, statements made without proof can be denied without proof.



Written by Bob Stanley, March 4, 2007

Updated March 13, 2007

"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"  
Galatians 4:16



Do not forget to

wear your glasses!

[Back to Home Page...](#)

[Back to Defenders.....](#)

---

---

# They Couldn't Do It. What Makes You Think That You Can?

---

**"The Church, instituted by the Lord and confirmed by the Apostles, is one for all men; but the frantic folly of the diverse impious sects has cut them off from her. It cannot be denied that this tearing asunder of the faith has arisen from the defect of poor intelligence, which twists what is read to conform to its opinion, instead of adjusting its opinion to the meaning of what is read. However, while individual parties fight among themselves, the Church stands revealed not only by her own doctrines, but by those also of her adversaries. And although they are all ranged against her, she confutes the most wicked error which they all share, by the very fact that she is alone and One. All the heretics, therefore, come against the Church; but while all the heretics can conquer each other, they can win nothing for themselves. For their victory is the triumph of the Church over all of them. One heresy struggles against that teaching of another, which the faith of the Church has already condemned in the other heresy, for there is nothing which the heretics hold in common, and the result is that they affirm our faith while fighting among themselves."**

**Saint Hilary of Poitiers...**

**The Trinity, 7:4, 356 A.D., Jurgens, "The Faith of the Early Fathers", 865**

**This quote is as true today as it was over 1600 years ago...**

---

**"Nothing under the sun is new,  
neither is any man able to say:  
Behold this is new;  
for it has already gone before  
in the ages that were before us."  
Ecclesiastes 1:10**

---

**The Catholic Church was founded by Jesus Christ in the early first century. From the first day of the existence of the Church, it has been under attack by those seeking to destroy it. The attacks have been going on for almost 2000 years unabated, and continue to this very day. Well, guess what? The Church which Jesus Christ founded is still with us.**

**But what has happened to the attackers?**

---

**1. First it was the Jews who did not accept Christ. They accused him of all sorts of lies and prodded the Romans to crucify Him. They persecuted the fledgling Church right from the start. Read about the actions of Saul and persecution by the Jews in Acts 7 and 8. What did the Jews receive for their actions against the Church? They received almost total destruction.**

**Jesus Christ said in Matthew 24:2, "...there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down." He was talking about the Jewish temple and Jerusalem. His words were fulfilled in 70 A.D. when the Romans totally destroyed Jerusalem and the Jewish temple. All the Jewish priests were put to death, and that is why you will not find Jewish priests today, only Rabbi's, as it takes a priest to make a priest. The Catholic Church was not destroyed, but Judaism almost was, and it was forever changed.**

The Catholic Church continued to grow.

---

2. Next it was the Romans. They crucified Jesus Christ, and mercilessly persecuted the Christians and tried to kill them all for hundreds of years, and through many pagan Roman Emperors. What did the Romans receive for their persecution? A pagan Roman Emperor, [Constantine](#), was converted to Christianity. (If you can't fight them, then join them). The Roman Empire began a long decline and ended with Romulus in 476, after being almost completely destroyed by invaders from the north.

The Roman Empire never recovered.

The Catholic Church was not destroyed, but those who tried to destroy it, the Roman Empire was. The Catholic Church continued to prosper.

---

3. Then came Islam. We all know of the terrible persecutions of the Church in the middle ages. We remember all of those Crusade wars and the defeats of brave Christian knights suffered at the hands of Islam.

Islam is still with us, but so is the Catholic Church, and the Church emerged stronger than ever.

---

4. Heretics have been attacking the Church from the very beginning, and in every century since. Some come on with much fanfare and then eventually die out. Who remembers the Simonians, the Cerentians, Basilidians, Valentinians, Marcionites, Ebonites, Montanists, Origenists, Arians, Nestorians, Lollards, Photius, and hundreds of others? They all attacked the Catholic Church, but the Church is still here, and they are all gone. However, some of these heresies continue to crop up and like chameleons who change their colors, they are disguised with [new names](#). Heresies and heretics will always be with us. They are the chaff mixed in with the wheat, and are the ones who will be cut down and thrown into the unquenchable fire, while the wheat will be gathered into the barn and saved, Matthew 3:12.

---

5. Then came Protestantism. Started by [Martin Luther](#) in 1521, it spread over Europe in short order and caused 10 million Catholics to become Protestant. It was a blow to the Catholic Church but only a temporary one, as only a short 10 years later, the Church gained 10 million converts in central America, starting with the miracle of [Our Lady of Guadalupe](#). The Church continued to grow, but cracks immediately began to show in the heresy of Protestantism. Since they had no central [authority](#), they began to squabble amongst themselves over just what was the [truth](#). Soon they split into various sects, Lutherans, Baptists, Calvinists, Methodists, Anglicans, etc.. The splits are still going on to this day. At the latest count, there are over 40,000\* different non-Catholic sects in the world today that call themselves Christian. To make matters worse, the individual sects are further dividing themselves into smaller and smaller pieces. Baptists alone are split into over 20 major pieces and over 80 more minor ones. Presbyterianism is split into over 10 pieces. Lutheranism is split into 18 pieces. Even Mormonism is split into at least four parts. There are literally hundreds of Pentecostal Churches alone, and many more who call themselves non-denominational. Non-Catholic Christians have never learned that a house divided against itself cannot stand, Matthew 12:25. Also a house built on sand and not on the '[rock](#)', Matthew 16:18, will be washed away, Matthew 7:21-27.

So What did the Protestant [reformation](#) do to the Church which Jesus Christ founded? It produced some temporary setbacks, but that is all. The Church continues to grow, and is much larger now than it was when [Martin Luther](#) started Protestantism. So what did Protestantism gain? Nothing

more than a severe splintering of the Body of Christ. It certainly did not attain its goal of destroying the Catholic Church. In fact Protestantism is in great trouble today and will no doubt go the way of Arius, and Photius and the hundreds of other heretics in the past.

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, a Protestant publication.

---

6. Then along came Adolph Hitler, who vowed to destroy the Catholic Church. Where is he and his 1000 year Reich today? They are gone, but guess what? The Catholic Church is still here today.

---

7. We cannot forget communism and the damage it did to the Church over 75 years of terror. Eastern Europe behind an iron curtain, the USSR, Ukraine, Lithuania, Poland, and a score or so of other countries under the yoke of the bear. The Soviet empire collapsed suddenly without a shot being fired. What caused the sudden collapse which surprised almost everyone? It was the Blessed Virgin Mary acting through her Vicar of Christ, Pope John Paul II. The collapse started in Catholic Poland and with the help of our Polish Pope. Granted, communism is still alive in parts of the world, but where is the Soviet Union, the main adversary? And what about the Catholic Church which the communists tried to destroy? It is making a comeback in those religion starved countries.

---

So now, how do you explain this remarkable survivability of the Church, which Jesus Christ Himself founded, after seemingly overwhelming attacks, from [within](#) and from without, and by many diverse forces, some with cunning ingenuity, and for almost 2000 years?

It is very easily explained for anyone who knows and loves Holy Scripture.

**It survives because Jesus Christ, Himself said it would,  
Matthew 16:18, Matthew 28:20, and John 14:16-17.**

---

Show me another institution that has survived intact for 2000 years, and still to this day does exactly what Jesus Christ commanded? Show me another institution that has withstood the slings and the arrows and the barbs, the heresies and the heretics, the wars and the subversions, that the Catholic Church has endured for so long? Explain to me how and why the Catholic Church has survived for so long?

"If GOD is for us, who can be against us?" Romans 8:31

I do not have to explain it to anyone, for that is the explanation whether anyone chooses to believe it or not.

---

**Now I ask you, If ALL of those groups which I have listed here could not destroy the Catholic Church,**

**what makes you think that you or anyone else can?**

**If you try to destroy the Church which Jesus Christ founded,  
you will find that you are fighting against GOD Himself. Acts 5:38-39**

**But then, some people just never seem to get the message...**

---

**"No weapon that is formed against thee will prosper; and every tongue that resisteth thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn." Isaiah 54:17**

---

- [Return to Defenders.....](#)
- [Return to Home Page...](#)

# Have you been read the Mary 'Riot Act'?

## If so, here is the Perfect Squelch!

---

How many times have you been asked...

1. "Why do you Catholics **worship Mary**?"
  2. "Why do you say Mary was **immaculately conceived**? I **cannot find** that in the Bible."
  3. "How can you say that Mary is the **Mother of the GOD** who created her?"
  4. "Mary could only give birth the natural way, so she is not **forever virgin**."
  5. "How can you say that Mary **never sinned**?"
  6. "How can you say that **Mary did not have other children** when the Bible clearly says that she did?"
- 

Here is the perfect squelch reply to all of those who are so vocal in speaking against her, or are trying to degrade her:

Ask, "Do you follow the Bible".

What else can they answer other than, "But of course. I believe in **Scripture only**"?

Then ask, "Do you **obey** the commands of Holy Scripture?"

They would certainly have to reply, yes.

Then reply, "I am sorry but **I am compelled** to say that you do not, and I will prove it, and I will do it with Scripture only".

Luke 1:48,

"Henceforth",

means from the moment she said it until the end of time.

"All generations",

that I would presume includes you too.

"Shall / will",

denotes a command and not a suggestion.

"Call me Blessed".

You mentioned her name in this post but you never once called her "Blessed Mary".

Now, please tell me why you ignore this unmistakably clear command from Holy Scripture?

---

**"Every one then who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house upon the rock; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. And every one who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it."**

**Matthew 7:24-27**

**"Blessed are those who hear the word of GOD and keep it."**

**Luke 11:28**

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 1, 2007

Updated March 30, 2007

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Defenders.....\*\*](#)

# The Inquisition...

---

---

**The Inquisition:** It is a most mis-understood term, of which persecutors of the Church that Jesus Christ founded like to bring up all the time. It would be better if these detractors would first check their facts, and get them straight before making their accusations. I intend to show this subject to be Biblical, and so before I begin, I ask all detractors who love GOD, and who claim to follow what Holy Scripture teaches, to open their Bibles and please read, Acts 9:4, 1Cor 10:32, 1Cor 11:22, 1Cor 15:9, Gal 1:13, Gal 1:23, Gal 4:29, Eph 3:8, 1Tim 1:13.

---

---

**Inquisition, what does the word mean?**

Here is how one dictionary defines it.

1. It is the act of inquiring into a matter; an investigation.
2. A **tribunal** formerly held in the Roman Catholic Church and directed at the suppression of **heresy**.

Anyone found guilty of heresy was called a '**Heretic**'.

---

---

**Are there Biblical precedents for Inquisitions designed to root out heresy?**

There certainly are:

Ex 32:1-35, This is the story of Moses and the Golden Calf incident. I will paraphrase instead of recounting this lengthy story. Moses came down from the mountain with the stone tablets (15) and found that his people had made for themselves a Golden Calf and they were worshipping it (19). They had become **Heretics**. Moses asked who was still loyal to the Lord and the Levites responded (26). Then Moses commanded the Levites to slay the ones who were not loyal to the Lord, and they did (27-29). This chapter is a clear message to ferret out **Heretics** from the midst of believers.

Deut 13:5-12, "The Lord, your GOD, shall you follow, and Him shall you fear; His commandment shall you observe, and His voice shall you heed, serving Him and holding fast to Him alone. But that prophet or dreamer shall be put to death, because, in order to lead you astray from the way which the Lord, your GOD, has directed you to take, he has preached apostasy from the Lord, your GOD, who brought you out of the land of Egypt and ransomed you from that place of slavery. **Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst.** If your own full brother, or your son or daughter, or your beloved wife, or your intimate friend, entices you secretly to serve other gods, whom you and your fathers have not known, gods of any other nation, near at hand or far away, from one end of the earth to the other: **do not yield to him or listen to him, nor look with pity upon him, to spare or shield him, but kill him. Your hand shall be the first raised to slay him; the rest of the people shall join in with you. You shall stone him to death, because he sought to lead you astray from the Lord, your GOD, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, that place of slavery. And all Israel, hearing of it, shall fear and never again do such evil as this in your midst."**

Deut 13:13-16, "If any of the cities which the Lord, your GOD, gives you to dwell in, you hear it said that certain scoundrels have sprung up among you and have led astray the inhabitants of their city to serve other gods whom you have not known, **you must inquire carefully into the matter and investigate it thoroughly. If you find that it is true and an established fact that this abomination has**



committed in your midst, you shall put the inhabitants of that city to the sword, dooming the city and all life that is in it, even its cattle to the sword."

Deut 17:2-7, "If there is found among you, in any one of the communities which the Lord, your GOD, gives you, a man or a woman who does evil in the sight of the Lord, your GOD, and transgresses His covenant, by serving other gods, or by worshiping the sun or the moon or any of the host of the sky against My command; and if, on being informed of it, **you find by careful investigation that it is true and an established fact that this abomination has been committed in Israel:** you shall bring the man (or woman) who has done the evil deed out to your city gates and stone him to death. **The testimony of two or three (a tribunal. See definition 2 above) witnesses is required for putting a person to death; no one shall be put to death on the testimony of only one witness.** At the execution, the witnesses are to be the first to raise their hands against him; afterward all the people are to join in. **Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst."**

Deut 19:18-19, "**...And if after a thorough investigation the judges find that the witness is a false witness and has accused his kinsman falsely,** you shall do to him as he planned to do to his kinsman. **Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst."**

Est 2:23, "And when **Inquisition was made of the matter,** it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king."

Wisdom 1:9, "For **Inquisition shall be made** into the thoughts of the ungodly, and the hearing of his words shall come to GOD, to the **chastising of his iniquities.**

Isa 54:17, "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, **and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment, THOU SHALT CONDEMN. This is the inheritance of the servants of the Lord, and their justice with Me, said the Lord."**

I realize that in the Old Testament, GOD was much harsher in His punishment of the man who was disobedient. However, the Old and the New Testaments are one continuous story. Remember, "The New Testament lies hidden in the Old, and the Old Testament is revealed in the New."

Matt 18:15-18, Jesus Christ Himself, told us to make **Inquisition** of a questionable person, and to a **tribunal** of persons, and look where He delegated the final authority, His **Catholic Church.**

"But if your brother sin against you, go and show him his fault (the **Inquisition** first pointed out the error of the person being questioned), between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have won your brother. But if he does not listen to you, **take with you one or two more so that on the word of two or three witnesses (a tribunal) every word may be confirmed. And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuses to hear even the Church, let him be to you as the heathen and the publican."**

Heathens were people who did not acknowledge the GOD of Judaism or the GOD of Christianity. Publicans were Jewish tax collectors who worked for the Romans. Consequently, they were hated by the Jews and were viewed as sinners. Another word to use for both is '**Heretic**'.

Acts 20:28-31, "**Take heed** to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as Bishops, to rule the Church of GOD, which He has purchased with His own blood. I know that after my departure fierce wolves will get in among you, and will not spare the flock. And from among your own selves men will rise speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. **Watch, therefore,** and remember that for three years night and day I did not cease with tears to admonish every one of you."

1Cor 5:13, "For those outside GOD will judge. **Expel the wicked man from your midst.**"

Tit 3:10-11, "A factious man avoid **after a first and second admonition, knowing that such a one is perverted and sins, being self-condemned.**"

---

**N**ow when you speak of the **Inquisition**, you have to be specific as to which **Inquisition** you are referring. There were several of them which were spread over several countries of Europe, and which spanned a time frame of just over six centuries. Each was formed to counter a serious **heretical** threat to the **Catholic Church**. In order to properly understand the purposes of the convening of the **Inquisitions**, you should transport your thinking back to the times in which they began. You should be mindful of the customs of the people, know a little of their history, sense the pressures they were under, and understand the threats that were being made to the Church. You should also be aware of the history of the **Catholic Church**, of which, since its very foundation by Jesus Christ, has been (and is to this very day) under constant attack by **heretics**. The **Church** remembers well, the damage done by past **heretics** such as Montanus, Novatians, Manicheans, Donatists, Arians, Pelagians, Nestorians, Waldenses, Albigenses, Catharists, and literally hundreds more.

Every Christian, regardless of sect, owes a debt of gratitude to the **Catholic Church** for repressing these **heresies** in the past, and for preserving Christianity for all. Jesus Christ certainly has fulfilled His word when He told us in Matt 16:18, that the gates of hell will NOT prevail against His Church. He will keep His word forever as we all know. Name another organization that has withstood the slings and arrows of thousands of attacks over a period of almost 2000 years, and yet has grown and prospered as has the **Catholic Church**?

**"What then shall we say to these things? IF GOD IS FOR US, WHO IS AGAINST US?"**  
Romans 8:31

**"For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown;  
but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it.  
ELSE PERHAPS YOU MAY FIND YOURSELVES FIGHTING EVEN AGAINST GOD."**  
Acts 5:38-39

Since the **Catholic Church** has existed for almost 2000 years, and it certainly has been tried by **Heretics**, Jews, Romans, Protestants, the French Revolution, Hitler, Communism, and a whole host of others to overthrow it, then we are left with only two logical conclusions.  
Either the **Catholic Church** is of **GOD**, or **GOD's Word** in Acts 5:38-39 is simply not true.

---

It is not my intention to present a comprehensive history of the various **Inquisitions** here, as it would take many pages for each of them.

(1) Medieval... 1233

This was considered to be the first of the **Inquisitions**. It was convened specifically to combat the Albigensian heresy. This was a cancerous heresy which threatened the very foundations of the Church.

(2) French....1306

This **Inquisition** was called again to combat the Albigensian (or Cathari) heresy.

### (3) Spanish.....1478-1834

This is the **Inquisition** of which most detractors refer. It was initiated by the secular governments of France and Spain and with the approval of the Church at the beginning. Be it known that Spain had been under fierce attack from Moslems for over 700 years. (Read about the Spanish hero, El Cid, for more on these Moslem and Moor conquests). The Moslems were determined to convert Catholic Spain into a Moslem state by force of war. The purpose of the **Inquisition** was to ferret out Moslems and Jews who were causing social havoc by posing as faithful Catholics. Some were even masquerading as priests and bishops and they were attempting to lead the faithful away from the Church. Non-Catholics who admitted they were non-Catholics were not persecuted by the **Inquisition**.

Several Popes condemned the **Inquisition**, which had come under the control of the Spanish civil authorities, when it was brought to their attention that civil justice was giving way to cruel abuses. It was this insistent condemnation by the Popes which finally put an end to the **Inquisitions**. No one knows the exact figures for sure, but it is estimated that there were less than 60,000 cases spread over a 356 year period until the **Spanish Inquisition** was finally abolished in 1834. This averages to less than 169 cases per year. Of this number, the vast majority were exonerated.

According to modern scholars, approximately 2000-6000 from the **Spanish Inquisition alone\***, and a total of 5000-9000 from all **Inquisitions** combined, for over the entire six century period were turned over to secular authorities for punishment or execution, but only after a second trial for a repeated offense. It is to be noted that the highest figure of 9000 is far lower than the total number of executions by the civil authorities of those countries which held **Inquisitions** in this same time frame. Not surprisingly, Protestant estimates of the numbers killed by the various **Inquisitions** are far higher (of course) with a range of as high as 300,000 to an astronomical 95,000,000\*\* . That last figure, of course, is highly ridiculous, as that number is far higher than the entire population of all of Europe at the time. Records recovered from this era, support the figures of less than 60,000 cases total for all **Inquisitions**, as I have shown above, and there have been no authentic records found which support anywhere near the Protestant charges of hundreds of thousands, or millions of cases. Go here for much more detail than I have recounted here: [The Spanish Inquisition](#)

\* "Research has shown that about four thousand deaths occurred at the hands of the **Spanish Inquisition** during almost three centuries." Radio Replies 1:1069, Rumble and Carty.

\*\*A Protestant book, "The Mystery of Babylon Revealed".

### (4) Roman.....1542

This **Inquisition** was convened to combat the Protestant **heretics** soon after the start of the reformation. We all know the story of the censure of Galileo from this **Inquisition** in 1616. Pope John Paul II has recently declared Galileo's censure, and therefore his persecution by this **Inquisition**, to be in error. He has apologized for the part the Church had played in it.

---

To those who enjoy needling Catholics over this subject, I must remind you to look in your own backyard before doing so. I am reminded of the phrase, "People who live in glass houses shouldn't throw stones."

The Protestant history of persecutions, especially of Catholics, is not pretty. I have presented good reasons for the **Inquisitions** here. There seems to be no valid reasons for Protestant persecution of Catholics except for their desire to totally annihilate them. Here are a few examples...

**King Henry VIII is responsible for the deaths of over 70,000 Catholics including hundreds of priests and Bishops. He had St. Thomas More executed in 1535. He even ordered the destruction of most of the uncorrupted bodies of saints in England. The only bodies that were not destroyed are the ones taken by Catholics and hidden from the persecutors.**

**John Calvin, one of the Protestant reformers, viciously persecuted Catholics as heretics. He persecuted others as well, and had a rival critic, Michael Servetus, burned alive in October 1553.**

**Queen Elizabeth I, had thousands of Catholics put to death in England. She ordered that Catholic Mary Queen of Scots be executed in 1587. She had thousands more killed in Ireland.**

**Oliver Cromwell is responsible for starting the English civil war and the subsequent beheading of Catholic King Charles I, and for the killing of thousands of Catholics in that war of 1642-1649.**

**Thousands of Catholics were murdered in Ireland by the English in the 19th century simply because they attended the Catholic Mass. The Protestant English redcoats were also responsible for confiscating the food from the Irish people and for leaving them only with potatoes which were blighted and unfit to eat. In the mid 19th century this caused the deaths by starvation of an estimated 1-1.5 million Irish Catholics, and the emigration of about 2 million more. It was a case of either leave the country or die of starvation.**

**How many thousands of women were burned at the stake after witch trials, by Protestant witch hunters, over several centuries, and throughout Europe and America? It is estimated that 30,000 went to their deaths in Britain alone, and another 100,000 in Protestant Germany\*\*\*.**

**Interestingly, the Protestant mind-set in those times was that if the woman survived the burning, she was considered not to be a witch. Now just how many innocent women, do you think, survived this horror?**

**\*\*\* "Isabella of Spain", by William Thomas Walsh.  
"The Golden Century of Spain", by R. Trevor Davies.**

**Isn't it strange that those who accuse the Catholic Church of convening Inquisitions, which I have shown to be Biblical and therefore were legitimate, never mention these Protestant atrocities, most of which when taken separately, far surpass the total numbers of deaths due to all of the Inquisitions combined?**

**Interestingly, in this writing, I have recounted an apology from the Catholic Church for the injustice which was done to Galileo. I have yet to see any Protestant apology for any of the injustices they have perpetrated against Catholics. The Catholic Church does not persecute Protestants, however, Protestants continue to persecute Catholics, as evidenced recently by Britains refusal to allow Catholics to ascend to the Monarchy. Protestant bigotry has lasted much longer than Catholic persecution has.**

---

**The deaths attributed to the Inquisitions pale immeasurably to the 1.2 million humans killed by abortion every year in the United States alone. Add to this figure the many more millions aborted from all of the other countries of the world. To those of you who attack the Catholic Church over the Inquisitions, I must ask, "Since it seems that you are concerned about human life, who is the most**

outsspoken in the whole world in combating this 'culture of death' in which we live today?"  
It is none other than the **Catholic Church**.

**How can anyone who is so concerned about the value of human life of the past, not be concerned at all about human life in the present?**

**I would suggest that you should not be so concerned about something that happened hundreds of years ago, of which neither you nor I can do anything about, and channel your energy to join in attacking an evil of the present day, an evil that you can do something about, an evil going on right now, in your lifetime, and right before your very eyes. Join with the **Catholic Church** and funnel your energies to protest this present day genocide.**

**It is the greatest evil conceived by man since the **Crucifixion**.**

---

---

©

Compiled by Bob Stanley, January 7, 2000

Updated March 4, 2006

A special thanks to Tim Brennan and Eric Ostmann for their historical input.

---

---

[● Back to Defenders.....](#)

[● Back to Home Page...](#)

# It Is "And", Not "Either / Or"...

---

Either / or, in Bible interpretation, is Protestant teaching. It was not known before the reformation. Instead of examining all of what Holy Scripture has to say, they have been attuned to the smorgasbord mentality of pick and choose and have a rejection, or a "lets ignore mentality", of the truths of which they do not agree.

I will present some examples to illustrate what I have just said:

---

Here is what non-Catholics say, followed by what Catholics say:

We are [saved](#) by faith [not works](#). However, Scripture clearly says we are [saved](#) by faith [and works](#).

It is the [Bible only](#) and not tradition. However, Scripture clearly says it is the Bible [and tradition](#).

It is the [Bible only](#) and not the Church. It is the Church [and the Bible](#) since the [Church came first](#).

It is [only the Bible](#) which has the authority. It is the Church [and the Bible](#) which has the authority.

We honor Jesus only but [not Mary](#). However, Scripture clearly says to honor Jesus [and Mary](#).

[Baptism](#) can only be done by immersion. [Baptism](#) can be done by immersion, pouring, or sprinkling.

We say call [no man your father](#). Holy Scripture clearly [calls many men our father](#).

We feed our [bodies but not our souls](#). Holy Scripture says we must feed our [bodies and our souls](#).

We [ignore history](#) before the reformation. We [preserve history](#) before, during, and after the reformation.

There is heaven but there is [not any such place as purgatory](#). There is heaven [and purgatory](#).

There is found nothing of the Catholic Church in the [Old Testament](#).

There are many references to the Catholic Church in the [Old Testament](#).

There is found nothing of the Catholic Church in the [New Testament](#).

There are scores of references to the Catholic Church in the [New Testament](#).

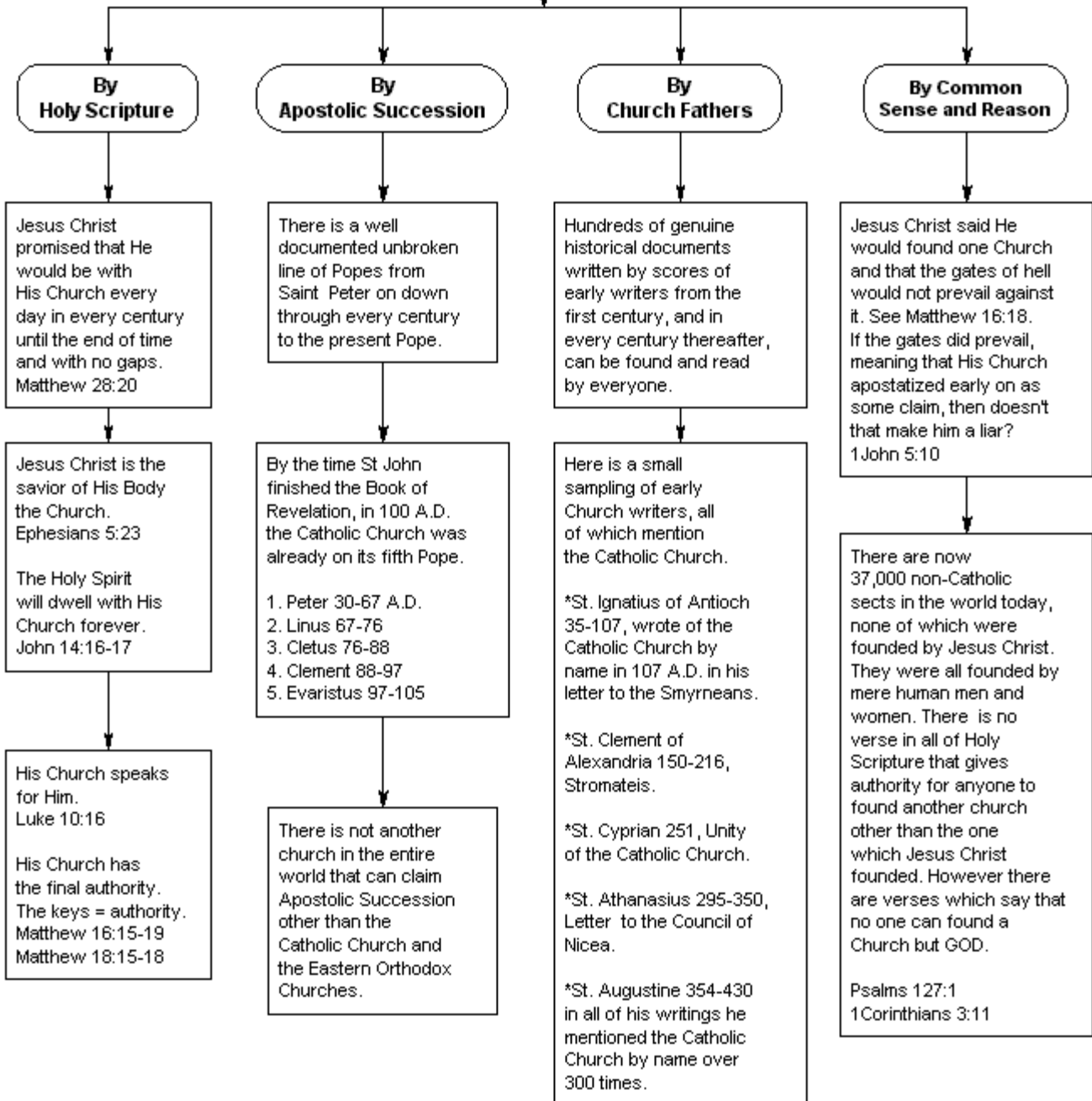
There is no evidence that the Catholic Church is the true Church that Jesus Christ founded.

Here are [140 reasons](#) of evidence for you, overwhelming proof that it is the Catholic Church, and none other, that Jesus Christ founded.

Show me just one authentic historical documented proof that it is your church and not the Catholic Church that Jesus Christ founded?

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

**The Catholic Church is the True Church which Jesus Christ founded, and this can be proven in many ways:**



**By four different methods I have shown that it is the Catholic Church which Jesus Christ founded. Not by any method can even one of the 37,000 man-made denominations trace its origin all the way back almost 2000 years to Jesus Christ.**



*Written by Bob Stanley on September 29, 2004*

[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)



# The Gist of it All!

## It is all so very **Simply Simple!**

Page 2 of 2 pages.

Here is where we left off in the first page:

**"...For if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown;  
but if it is of GOD, you will not be able to overthrow it.  
Else perhaps you may find yourselves fighting even against GOD."**

**Acts 5:38-39**

**How do we avoid being caught in Acts 5:38-39?**

**We do so by performing a diligent search for the Church that Jesus Christ founded.**

**What is that Church?**

**Holy Scripture taught us that it is His body:**

**"...and he has put all things under his feet and has made him the head over all things for the church, which is his body, the fulness of him who fills all in all."**

**Ephesians 1:22-23**

**Holy Scripture gave us the basic instruction as to how to find His true Church, simply by comparing what the**

**Body of Jesus endured when He walked the earth, and what has happened to His Body, the Church, ever since then.**

<b>Jesus Christ was persecuted:</b>	<b>His Body, the Church, has been persecuted since its founding:</b>
<b>They rebelled against His Authority.</b>	<b>They rebel against its Authority. 2Peter 2:10</b>
<b>They said Crucify Him.</b>	<b>Many have tried to destroy it for almost 2000 years. John 19:15</b>
<b>He is called Beelzebub.</b>	<b>Many have claimed that it is run by Satan. Matthew 10:25</b>
<b>Many said He is a false messiah.</b>	<b>Many have claimed that it is a false church. Luke 22:70-71</b>
<b>He called Himself the Son of GOD.</b>	<b>It teaches that it was founded by GOD. Matthew 16:18</b>
<b>He called Himself Truth.</b>	<b>It teaches that it is infallible in faith and morals. 1Timothy 3:15</b>
<b>He called Himself King.</b>	<b>It teaches that it is the only true Church. Matthew 16:18</b>
<b>He could not sin.</b>	<b>It has no spot or wrinkle. Ephesians 5:27</b>

He was not believed by many.	It is not believed by many. Luke 22:67
He was denied by many.	It is denied by many. Luke 22:57-60
Not understanding Him, they walked away.	Not understanding it, they walked away. John 6:66
He had false accusers.	It has false accusers. Mark 14:56-59
He was mocked.	It is mocked. Luke 23:35-37
He was scandalized	It is scandalized. Luke 17:1-2
He was hated without a cause	It is hated without a cause. Psalms 35:19, John 15:18-25
His accuser, Judas, died.	Its accusers die, and His Church buries them, and it lives on.
His enemies would stumble and fall.	Its enemies stumble and fall. John 18:6
We have no king but Caesar.	We have no need of it, as we have the Bible. John 19:15
Can anything good come out of Nazareth?	Can anything good come from Rome? John 1:46
They cried out, "Not this one but Barabbas".	It is also rejected by many in the world. John 15:18-25
He bore His Cross.	It bears a cross also, the cross of persecution. John 19:17
He died on the Cross.	It has thousands of martyrs, many on crosses. John 19:30
Almost 2000 years later, He lives, stronger than ever.	Almost 2000 years later, it lives, stronger than ever.

However, no matter how hard the persecutors try...

His Kingdom will last forever: Isaiah 41:10-11, 54:17, 59:21, Ephesians 3:21.

At this point, can anyone name the Church which Jesus Christ founded? No? Well read on!

One reason that the Church which Jesus Christ founded is hated is because it does not conform to this world.

It is accused of being old fashioned and out of date.

Is Jesus Christ old fashioned and out of date?

No? Then how could His Body be old fashioned and out of date?

I thought GOD never changes.

Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen said it best:

*A message from Bishop Fulton J. Sheen...*

*"If I were not a Catholic, and were looking for the true Church in the world today, I would look for the one Church which did not get along well with the world; in other words, I would look for the Church which the world hates. My reason for doing this would be, that if Christ is in any one of the churches in the world today, He must still be hated as He was when He was on earth in the flesh. If you would find Christ today, then find the Church that does not get along with the world. Look for the Church which is hated by the world, as Christ was hated by the world. Look for the Church which is accused of being*

*behind the times, as Our Lord was accused of being ignorant and of never having learned. Look for the Church which men sneer at as socially inferior, as they sneered at Our Lord because He came from Nazareth. Look for the Church which is accused of having a devil, as Our Lord was accused of being possessed by Beelzebub, the Prince of Devils. Look for the Church which, in seasons of bigotry, men say must be destroyed in the name of GOD as men crucified Christ and thought they had done a service to GOD. Look for the Church which the world rejects because it claims it is infallible, as Pilate rejected Christ because He called Himself The Truth. Look for the Church which is rejected by the world as Our Lord was rejected by men. Look for the Church which amid the confusion of conflicting opinions, its members love as they love Christ, and respect its Voice as the very voice of its Founder, and the suspicion will grow, that if the Church is unpopular with the spirit of the world, then it is unworldly, and if it is unworldly, it is other-worldly. Since it is other-worldly it is infinitely loved and infinitely hated as was Christ Himself. But only that which is Divine can be infinitely hated and infinitely loved. Therefore the Church is Divine."*

*Msgr. (at the time of writing) Fulton J. Sheen D.D..*

*Preface to Radio Replies Volume #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble and Fr. Charles Carty, a [Tan Book](#).*

---

**How do we know which Church is His one and only?**

**We know from the merciless persecution against the Catholic Church, from within and from without, since its inception. These persecutions were foretold by Jesus Christ Himself, in Matthew 5:11-12, Luke 6:26, and in many other verses. These attacks started from the very beginning of its founding by Jesus Christ and started with the Jews. Look what happened to them instead! Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed and every Jewish priest was slain by the Romans in 70 A.D.. Judaism was almost completely destroyed. Then came the Romans who burned Christians at the stake and fed them to the lions. They in turn, and their empire with them, were destroyed in 476 A.D.. Then came the Nestorians, Arians, Vandals, Moslems, Waldenses, Albigensians, Catharists, Protestantism, the French Revolution, Modernism, Nazism, Socialism, Communism, Dissidents, and now Secular Humanism, Fundamentalism, Relativism, Indifferentism, and Hedonism. There are many more heretical groups and 'isms' which are not listed here.**

**A Quotation from one of the Saints:**

**"There is not enough time in the day for me to recite even the names of all the various sects of heretics."**

**Saint Ambrose of Milan, The Mystery of the Lord's Incarnation, 5,35, 382 A.D.**

**Those who take pleasure in kicking "The Rock", have never learned that all they will ever accomplish is to hurt their own foot.**

**They never learned either, that those who are ignorant of history are prone to repeat its errors. Where are all of these attackers today? Most are gone, some of the others are splintered so badly that they are practically impotent, and some are still with us temporarily. There will always be new ones popping up, like weeds amongst the wheat.**

**After all, you cannot have a beautiful rose without having its thorns also.**

**"...And at harvest time I will say to the reapers: gather up the weeds first and bind them in bundles to burn; but gather the wheat into My barn."**

A Quotation from one of the Saints:

**"It is an unhappy ending for those who attack the Catholic Church."**

**Saint Robert Bellarmine 1542-1621**

A Quotation from one of the Saints:

**"This Church is Holy, the One Church, the True Church, the Catholic Church, fighting as she does against all heresies. She can fight, but she cannot be beaten. All heresies are expelled from her, like the useless loppings pruned from a vine. She remains fixed in her root, in her vine, in her love. The gates of hell shall not conquer her."**

**Saint Augustine of Hippo, Sermon to Catechumens, on the Creed, 6,14, 395 A.D.**

After all of this, where is the Catholic Church today?

The Catholic Church is still here, still very much viable, still preaching and teaching the truth of Jesus Christ, as it has been doing for almost 2000 years, and... it is still **growing**.

**GOD has won. Satan has lost.**

With all of this against it, how on earth did the Catholic Church ever **survive** for almost two millennia?

The answer to that one is easy, as Holy Scripture gives us the answers...

**"Fear not, for I am with thee: turn not aside, for I am your GOD. I have strengthened thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of My Just One hath upheld thee.**

**Behold all that fight against thee shall be confounded (split into 40,000 pieces maybe?) and ashamed, they shall be as nothing, and the men shall perish that strive against thee."**

**Isaias 41:10-11**

**"And they shall fight against thee, and shall not prevail, for I am with thee, said the Lord, to deliver thee."**

**Jeremiah 1:19**

Did you not know that Jesus Christ is the savior of His Body the Church?

**"... just as Christ is head of the Church, being himself savior of the body."**

**Ephesians 5:23**

So...

**"If GOD is for us, who is against us?"**

**Romans 8:31**

**What force on earth would give you trepidation, if the Lord of Lords, and the King of Kings is with you?**

**"Have I made you my enemy because I told you the truth?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

 [\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

# Saints Never Give up, No Matter How Big the Battle is...

---



*Saint George and the Dragon...*

---

*Guess Who Won This Battle!*

---

---

• [Return to Defenders..](#)

• [Return to Home Page:](#)

---

# Churches Here, Churches There, Churches Churches Everywhere!

---

---

The denial of the **One True Church**:

"John to the **seven Churches** that are in Asia..."

Rev 1:4

"Anyone can see from the very beginning of Christianity that there were many denominations, for the Bible is 'very clear' to show us this in that verse, and in many others!"

This is what I have been told by those who refuse to believe that the Catholic Church is the one true Church which Jesus Christ founded. It is too bad that non-Catholics cannot understand the fact that all of those Churches were founded by the Apostles who were all infused with the same Holy Spirit at Pentecost. Therefore they all taught the same truth of Jesus Christ. There are no two Protestant churches which teach the same thing. If they all taught the same one truth, then isn't it obvious that instead of the tens of thousands of sects, there would be only one?

Well, let us see what the story of the Bible really says...

---

**"You are Peter and upon this rock I will build My Church."**

Matt 16:18

**"Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations...."**

Matt 28:20

It was prophesied by Caiphas, the high priest, that Jesus would gather all of His Children into **ONE**: "This, however, he said not of himself; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was to die for the nation; and not only for the nation, but that He might gather into **ONE** the Children of GOD who were scattered abroad."

John 11:51-52

The beginning of the fulfillment of this prophecy is in the book of Acts.

"Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved **the Church**, and delivered Himself up for her, that He might sanctify her, cleansing her in the bath of water by means of The Word; in order that He might present Himself **the Church** in all her glory, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she might be holy and without blemish."

Eph 5:25-27

Note in these verses that St. Paul referenced "**the Church**" twice and in the singular. He spoke of **one Church** only.

**"But, you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be witnesses for Me in Jerusalem (local) and in all Judea and Samaria (spreading out) and even to the very ends of the earth (world-wide, Universal, **Catholic**)."**

Acts 1:8

"And there appeared to them parted tongues as of fire, which settled upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in foreign tongues, even as the Holy Spirit prompted them to speak."

Acts 2:3-4

## **Elucidation:**

**\*Jesus Christ commissioned His Apostles to go into the whole world and preach the Gospel.**

**\*The Holy Spirit infused each and all of the Apostles with the same **One Truth** of the Word.**

**\*Jesus Christ spoke of **One Church** only and not of **seven** as in Rev 1:4.**

---

**The Catholic Church, the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, was persecuted by both the Jews and the Romans from the very beginning. The Jews wanted to stamp out this new Christianity because Christ called Himself GOD. The Romans wanted to destroy this new Christianity because Christ called Himself a King. The infant Church had to practice in hiding or fade into oblivion. But fade it would not because its founder was GOD Himself who promised the Gates of Hell would not prevail against His Church. Matt 16:18**

---

**The very first Church gatherings were not in churches (buildings) at all but in the homes of loyal Christians. These gatherings were done in great secrecy in order to avoid persecution. Any physical church building would have been immediately destroyed by the Jews or the Romans. The faithful had to use code words to communicate, such as Babylon for Rome, and the fish symbol. The word 'fish' is Icthus in Greek, the dominant language of the time. Icthus is the first letters of 'Jesus Christ Son of GOD Savior'. Fish are used as a symbol of the faithful, referring to the miraculous catch (Luke 5:1-7), and that some of the Apostles were fishermen.**

---

**"And continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread in their houses..."  
Acts 2:46**

**"Greet Prisca and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus, who for my life have risked their own necks. To them not only I give thanks but also the Churches of the Gentiles. Greet also the Church that is in their house. Greet my beloved Ephraenetus, who is the first fruits of Asia to Christ."  
Romans 16:3-5.**

**"The Churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla with the Church at their house (Corinth) greet you heartily in the Lord."  
1Cor 16:19**

**"Greetings to the brethren who are at Laodicea and to Nymphas and the Church that is in his house."  
Col 4:15-16**

**"And to Appia, the sister, and to Archippus, our fellow soldier, and to the Church that is in thy house:"  
Philemon 1:2**

**Notice in Romans and Corinthians above, that the Church had already spread to Asia.**

---

**The new Church expanded rapidly. This rapid expansion was due in part to the fact that the Romans had built excellent roads connecting the various cities. The Apostles used these roads to advantage.**

**"Now they who received his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand souls." Acts 2:41**

**"And the multitude of men and women who believed in the Lord increased still more..."**



**Acts 5:14**

**"Now in those days, as the number of the disciples was increasing..."**

**Acts 6:1**

**"So the Churches grew stronger and stronger in the faith and increased in numbers daily."**

**Acts 16:5**

**"And the Word of the Lord continued to spread, and the number of the disciples increased rapidly in Jerusalem; a large number also of the priests accepted the faith."**

**Acts 6:7**

**"Now throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria the Church was in peace and was being built up, walking in fear of the Lord, and it was filled with the consolation of the Holy Spirit."**

**Acts 9:31**

**"And news concerning them came to the ears of the Church in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas as far as Antioch.**

**Acts 11:22**

**"But the Word of the Lord continued to grow and spread."**

**Acts 12:24**

**Starting in Acts 13:1, the worldwide, universal, Catholic Church began to expand to eventually include all of humanity...**

**"Now in the Church at Antioch there were prophets and teachers, among whom were Barnabas and Simon, called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen the fostering brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul."**

**Acts 13:1**

**"On arriving at Jerusalem they were welcomed by the Church and the Apostles and Presbyters (priests), and they proclaimed all that GOD had done with them."**

**Acts 15:4**

**"Then the Apostles and the Presbyters (priests) with the whole Church decided to select representatives and to send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas.**

**Acts 15:22**

**"But I commend to you Phoebe, our sister, who is in the ministry of the Church at Cenchrea..." Rom 16:1**

**"..to the Church of GOD at Corinth."**

**1Cor 1:2, 2Cor 1:1**

**"Paul and Sylvanus and Timothy to the Church of the Thessalonians."**

**1Thess 1:1, 2Thess 1:1**

**"The Church which is at Babylon (Rome), chosen together with you, greets you, and so does my son Mark."**

**1Pet 5:13**

**"To the angel (Bishop) of the Church at Ephesus write..."**

**Rev 2:1**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Smyrna write..."**

**Rev 2:8**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Pergamum write..."**

**Rev 2:12**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Thyratira write..."**

**Rev 2:18**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Sardis write..."**

**Rev 3:1**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Philadelphia write..."**

**Rev 3:7**

**"And to the angel of the Church at Laodicea write..."**

**Rev 3:14**

**Cyprus, Acts 13:4**

**Iconium, Acts 14:1**

**Lystra, Acts 14:7**

**Derbe, Acts 14:19-20**

**Philippi, Acts 16:12**

**Thessalonica, Acts 17:1-2**

**Berea, Acts 17:10**

**Athens, Acts 17:16**

**Corinth, Acts 18:1-2**

**Ephesus, Acts 18:19**

**Tyre, Acts 21:3-6**

**Malta, Acts 28:1-10**

**Rome, Acts 28:16-30**

**Implied...**

**Pamphylia, Acts 14:23**

**Perge, Acts 14:24**

**Attalia, Acts 14:24**

**Phoenicia, Acts 15:3**

**Caesarea, Acts 18:22**

**"For from you the Word of the Lord has been spread Abroad, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in Every Place Your Faith In GOD Has Gone Forth, so that we need say nothing further."**

**1Thess 1:8**

**"Amen I say to you, wherever in the Whole World this Gospel is preached, this also that she has done shall be told in memory of her."**

**Matt 26:13**

**"But I say; Have they not heard? Yes, indeed, Their voice has gone forth into All the Earth, and**

**their words Unto the ends of the World."**

**Rom 10:18**

**"And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the Whole World, for a witness to All Nations; and then will come the end."**

**Matt 24:14**

**"Go, therefore and make disciples of All Nations..."**

**Matt 28:19**

**And He said to them, "Go into the Whole World and preach the Gospel to every creature."**

**Mark 16:15**

**"But they went forth and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the preaching by the signs that followed."**

**Mark 16:20**

---

**All Apostles, all having the same [One Truth](#) of the Holy Spirit, with all going out into the whole world to convert Jew and Gentile alike into [One Church](#).**

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, September 5, 2000

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# *The Facts Speak For Themselves.*

---

## *If You Can't Believe What The Bible Says, What, or Who Can You Believe?*

---

*Let us briefly run through some of the most important highlights of the foundation and the growth of the only Church which Jesus Christ founded.*

---

*Matt 16:18, "And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church."*

*Notice that Jesus said church, not churches. Jesus Christ founded His One and Only Church around 33 A.D.. At the same time He made Peter the leader of the Apostles by changing his name from Simon to Peter. See the file '[Primacy of Peter](#)' elsewhere on this site.*

*Matt 16:18, "And the gates of hell shall NOT prevail against it."*

*The Church which Jesus Christ founded will be defended by its founder from within and from without, and forever.*

*Matt 18:17, "And if he refuse to hear them, appeal to the Church, but if he refuse to hear even the Church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican."*

*What does this verse tell you about who has the authority and who does not?*

*Matt 28:20, "...And behold, I am with you ALL days, even unto the consummation of the world."*

*Jesus Christ will be with the Church He founded, every day in every century until the end of time, with no gaps whatsoever.*

*Right here Jesus Christ guaranteed that the Church He founded is still with us to this very day. It has a name. Please name it?*

---

*John 14:18, "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you."*

*Jesus Christ will not abandon His Church, but will watch over it forever.*

*John 10:16, "And other sheep I have that are not of this fold, them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice, and there shall be one fold and one shepherd." All are not in the Church which He founded, which is the one fold of the one shepherd.*

*John 14:16-17, "And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you shall know Him, because He will dwell with you, and be with you."*

*The Holy Spirit will dwell with the one Church that Jesus Christ founded, and with no other church, and that Church will be the Church of truth.*

*John 14:26, "But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your mind whatever I have said to you."*

*The Church that Jesus Christ founded will receive its teaching from the Holy Spirit.*

---

*Matt 18:18, "Amen I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound also in Heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed also in Heaven."*

*Here the Apostles are given the authority they need to conduct affairs of the Church that Jesus Christ founded.*

*Acts 1:26, "And they drew lots between them, and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven*

**Apostles."**

**They voted among themselves to elect another Apostle. Isn't this how they elect the Pope today?**

**Acts 15:7, "And after a long debate, Peter got up and said to them, 'Brethren, you know that in early days GOD made choice among us that through [my](#) mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel and believe'."**  
**Here Peter reaffirmed the [primacy](#) given to him by GOD in Matt 16:18.**

**Acts 15:4-12, the embryo Church held its first [council](#), the Council of Jerusalem.**

**4 - "On arriving at Jerusalem they were welcomed by the Church..."**

**6 - "So the Apostles and the presbyters (priests) had a meeting to look into this matter."**

**12 - "Then the whole meeting quieted down..."**

**[Rome had spoken](#). The issue was settled. This is much the same as what the Catholic Church does in [councils](#) today.**

---

**1Timothy 3:15, "...but in order that thou mayest know, if I am delayed, how to conduct thyself in the House of GOD, the pillar and mainstay of the truth."**

**The Church which Jesus Christ founded is the [One](#) True Church, and the Church of truth.**

**1Cor 3:10-15, "According to the grace of GOD which has been given to me, as a wise builder, I laid the foundation and another builds thereon.**

**But let everyone take care how he builds thereon..."**

**Here we see that there will be a succession of Church leaders to carry on the building of the Church.**

**Acts 20:28, "Take heed to yourselves and to the whole flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as Bishops, to rule the Church of GOD, which He has purchased with His own blood."**

**Bishops will rule the Church which Jesus Christ founded. Isn't that as true today as it was then?**

**1Timothy 3:8-10,**

**8 - "Deacons also must be honorable..."**

**10- and let them first be tried,**

**and if found without reproach, let them be allowed to serve."**

**Deacons will be found in, and will serve in, the Church that Jesus Christ founded.**

---

**1Cor 3:2, "I fed you with milk, not with solid food, for you were not yet ready for it."**

**Here Paul told us that knowledge of GODly things will come over time. With the authority given to it, and with the guidance of the Holy Spirit as shown prior in this text, the Church can make announcement of doctrines such as it did in 1854, the [Immaculate Conception](#), and in 1950, the [Assumption](#) of the Blessed Virgin Mary.**

**107 A.D., approximately, as St. Ignatius of Antioch, an Apostolic father of the Church, was being taken to Rome in chains to be martyred, he wrote several letters. In his letter to the [Smyrneans](#) he called the Church, which Jesus Christ founded, by its proper name for the first time on record (\*CCC 830).**

**In paragraph 8.2 of his letter he said, "Just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the [Catholic Church](#)."**

**397 A.D., at the Council of Carthage, the Church which Jesus Christ founded, finalized the [Canon](#) of the Bible. The Old Testament would retain all 46 books including the seven disputed books which it always had, which were removed by the protestants later during the reformation.**

**1545, the [Council of Trent](#) was called in response to the protestant [reformation](#).**

**One of the things the Church accomplished at Trent was a reaffirmation of the [Canon](#) of the Old Testament and all 46 books were retained.**

---

**Now with all the evidence I have presented in this text, what is the name of the Church which Jesus Christ founded? It is still with us today after almost 2000 years. That was His promise.**

**Is it [your](#) church?**

Written by Bob Stanley, Sept 2, 1997

Updated May 25, 2000

Updated March 30, 2007

*\*CCC is the new Catechism of the Catholic Church...*

*"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"*

*Galatians 4:16*

 [Back to Home Page:](#)

---

# Who Follows the Bible, Protestants or Catholics?

---

One...One...One...One...One...One...One...One...One...One...One...One...One...

---

*"Yet not for these only do I pray, but for those also who through their word are to believe in Me, that **all may be One**, even as thou, Father, in me and I in thee; that they may be **One** in us, that the world may believe that thou hast sent Me. And the glory that thou hast given Me, I have given to them, **that they may be One, even as we are One.**" John 17:20-21.*

---

*"May then the GOD of patience and of comfort grant you to be of **One mind towards one another** according to Jesus Christ; that **One in spirit, you may with One mouth** glorify the GOD and Father of Our Lord Jesus Christ." Rom 15:5-6*

---

*"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all may **say the same thing; and that there be no dissensions among you, but that you be perfectly united in One mind and in One judgment.**" 1Cor 1:10*

---

*"For as the body is **One** and has many members, and all the members of the body, many as they are, form **One body**, so also is it with Christ. For in **One Spirit** we were all baptized into **One body...**" 1Cor 12:12-13*

---

*"But as it is, there are indeed many members, but yet **One body.**" 1Cor 12:20*

---

*"Only let your lives be worthy of the Gospel of Christ; so that whether I come and see you, or remain absent, I may hear about you, that you are steadfast in **One Spirit, with One mind** striving together for the faith of the Gospel." Phil 1:27*

---

*"Have this mind in you which was also in Christ Jesus." Phil 2:5*

---

*We will soon see by taking this little test:*

---

**1.**  
*"I am the way, the **truth**, and the life," John 14:6  
Do you believe Jesus Christ is the truth?*

Protestant....**Yes**  
Catholic.....**Yes**

*Very good, we both agree on that one. Since Jesus Christ is truth, then everything He said is truth.*

Score:  
Protestants.....**1** out of 1  
Catholics.....**1** out of 1

---

2.

"...and there shall be **one** fold and **one** Shepherd," John 10:16.

This has to be true because He said it.

Is there **one** fold in Protestantism and Catholicism?

Protestant....**No**, there are 38,000 plus folds with new ones cropping up every week.

Catholic.....**Yes**

Oops! What happened here? It is a huge discrepancy in Protestantism and definitely against Jesus Christ's own words in John 10:16. Who follows the Bible on this one...and who does not? Why are there 38,000 folds in Protestantism?

Score:

Protestants....**1** out of 2

Catholics.....**2** out of 2

---

3.

Maybe this is the reason why Protestants missed number 2.

"This then, **you must understand first of all**, that no prophecy of Scripture is made by private interpretation." 2Pet 1:20

Do you follow this verse and heed what it says?

Protestant....**No**, they do individual interpretation.

Catholic.....**Yes**, 3500 + Bishops with impeccable credentials and the Pope, all in agreement with what the Holy Spirit teaches. No individual interpretation here.

Another Oops? Could this be the reason for the 38,000 splits in Protestantism? Sounds like everyman for himself to me. Give me another reason for the 38,000 plus Protestant sects?

Score:

Protestant....**1** out of 3

Catholic.....**3** out of 3

---

4.

What is the foundation and the pillar of truth?

Protestants say it is the **Bible**.

Catholics say it is the **Church**.

The Bible says it is the **Church**, 1Tim 3:15

Score:

Protestant....**1** out of 4

Catholic.....**4** out of 4

---

5.



**"One *Body* (the Body of Christ is the Church) One Spirit, One Lord, One *Faith*, One Baptism..."**  
**Eph 4:4**

**Protestant....*No*, Many Bodies, Many Faiths.**

**Catholic.....*Yes***

**Score:**

**Protestant....*1* out of 5**

**Catholic.....*5* out of 5**

---

**Let us summarize, One Truth, One Fold, no individual interpretation, One Church, One Pillar of Truth, One Faith.**

**Protestant....*No***

**Catholic.....*Yes***

---

***I will let you decide who follows Bible teaching and who does not.***

---

***"Every one then who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house upon the rock; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. And every one who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it."***

***Matthew 7:24-27***

***"Blessed are those who hear the word of GOD and keep it."***

***Luke 11:28***

---

***Written by Bob Stanley, February 4, 1999***

***Updated March 30, 2007***

---

**[!\[\]\(3342c215b2a8b663596a81468d5dc314\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)**

**[!\[\]\(56549452e01ca28bdf2500ced9653143\_img.jpg\) Return to Defenders...](#)**

# Since Bible Christians love to quote Holy Scripture, why then do they ignore so much of it, or refuse to even obey it?

**"But all do not obey the gospel. For Isaiah said: Lord, who has believed our report?"**  
Romans 10:16, Isaiah 53:1

---

Non-Catholic Christians claim that the Bible is the only "authority". They call it "Sola Scriptura", and claim to take the Word of GOD literally. However, they do in fact ignore much of what is contained within it.

I will prove what I have just said with the following examples of a few of the ignored verses:

**"Jesus answered him, "If a man loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me."**

John 14:23-24

Those verses, the commands of Jesus Christ Himself are the key to this writing, so please keep them in mind.

---

Ignored:

**"I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe in me through their word, that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. The glory which thou hast given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and thou in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them even as thou hast loved me."**

John 17:21-23

Those verses are ignored simply because of the multiplicity of non-Catholic sects which number now in the tens of thousands. There is no ONE with Bible Christians. See 1Cor 1:10 for another ignored verse along the same lines.

---

For those who claim that 'works' are not needed for salvation:

**"And I heard a voice from heaven, saying to me: Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. From henceforth now, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours. For their works follow them."** Rev 14:13

I wish a Bible Christian would explain that last line to me.

For more verses ignored on the subject of 'works', here are some examples for you to check, Jam 2:17 and 26. With such clearly stated verses, it is no wonder that **Martin Luther** called the letter of James a 'straw epistle', which meant it should be burned.

Then there is Matt 25:31-46. No Bible Christian has been able to explain to me why the goats were not saved as well as the sheep.

What is the difference between those two groups?

---

**Disobeyed:**

Here is another important Bible verse which Bible Christians simply refuse to **obey**, Luke 1:48. However, I have the details for this one already posted on [another page](#).

---

Bible Christians, when asked, "What is the pillar and foundation of truth", will invariably reply that it is the Bible.

If that is true, then why do they ignore 1Tim 3:15, which clearly says it is the Church which is the 'pillar and foundation of truth'?

Notice that the word 'Church' is singular. It does not read Churches.

By the way, "Which Church?"

**A letter from a Church Father:**

"The Church, instituted by the Lord and confirmed by the Apostles, is one for all men; but the frantic folly of the diverse impious acts sects has cut them off from her. It cannot be denied that this tearing asunder of the faith has arisen from the defect of poor intelligence, which twists what is read to conform to its opinion, instead of adjusting its opinion to the meaning of what is read. However, while individual parties fight among themselves, the Church stands revealed not only by her own doctrines, but by those also of her adversaries.

And although they are all arranged against her, she confutes the most wicked error which they all share, by the very fact that she is alone and One. All the heretics, therefore, come against the Church; but while all the heretics can conquer each other, they can win nothing for themselves. For their victory is the triumph of the Church over all of them. One heresy struggles against that teaching of another, which the faith of the Church has already condemned in the other heresy, for there is nothing which the heretics hold in common, and the result is that they affirm our faith while fighting among themselves."

Saint Hilary of Poitiers... The Trinity, 7:4, 356 A.D.. Jurgens 865

---

**Another very important verse which is ignored:**

**Matt 28:20,**

Jesus promised in this verse that His Church would last every day in every century until the end of time.

However, Bible Christians claim that His Church **apostatized** at some unknown time and is no longer the same Church. Interestingly, they cannot provide a date, or even one genuine historical document proving what they claim.

I thought Jesus had said, "**I am the way, the truth, and the life**", in John 14:6.

It looks to me like Jesus calling Himself the truth, cannot tell a lie.

So if He cannot lie, then who is perpetuating the lie of apostasy by His Church?

Jesus is the Head of His Church (Eph 5:23), which is His Body (Col 1:18,23), and He is the savior of it (Eph 5:23).

Can the Head of Jesus Christ leave His Body? Some Bible Christians who claim His Church apostatized apparently think so.

Here are a few more verses that are ignored by Bible Christians regarding the perpetuality of the one and only Church which Jesus Christ founded: So the gates of hell did prevail after all, Matt, 16:18. The Holy Spirit left His Church also, John 14:16. And then there is John 14:18, where I guess Jesus did leave us orphaned after all. I suppose even St. Paul must have lied to us in Eph 3:21. Then there is Heb 12:28 and 13:20, Acts 5:38-39. Even Old Testament prophets are ignored: Isa 9:7, 59:21, Psa 127:1, Dan 2:44, 6:26, 7:14.

The list of ignored verses on this topic goes on and on.

---

Then there is **John**, chapter six which is ignored and / or twisted by Bible Christians. If they knew **typology** they would know immediately that an Old Testament 'type', in this case the manna in the desert, never points to a New Testament **symbol**, but to a reality.

---

Once **saved** always saved, is a favorite topic of Bible Christians. There are so many verses which refute this false doctrine and all are ignored by those who think they have found the 'easy' gate to salvation. The problem is that there are no 'easy' gates to salvation. Holy Scripture speaks only of a narrow gate and a wide gate (Matt 7:13). Entering the narrow gate requires effort on our part. If someone wants to enter by the wide gate, they will sorrowfully find, too late, that it leads to perdition. Why is it called the wide gate? Well a wide gate will admit more people, right? Why are there more people passing through the wide gate? Maybe since so many people pass through it, they equate it to an 'easy' gate. Here are a few powerful verses which refute the false doctrine of 'once saved always saved'.

There are many more in the '**saved**' link:

"**Work** out your salvation in fear and trembling."

Phil 2:12

That verse does not sound like "once saved always saved" to me. Does it to you?

"Wherefore, he that thinketh himself to stand, let him take heed lest he fall."

1Cor 10:12

Neither does that one sound like "once saved always saved".

Even Saint Paul lamented that he might lose his salvation:

"...but I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected."

1Cor 9:27

Well if Saint Paul is concerned that even he could lose his salvation, aren't those who claim they are "saved already" elevating themselves above an Apostle?

"Not every one that says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that does the will of my Father who is in heaven, he shall enter into the kingdom of heaven."

Matt 7:21

That verse is 100% diametrically opposed to the "once saved always saved" group who preach it. Now review the '**saved**' link for many more verses ignored by Bible Christians on this one subject.

---

Old Testament lessons are ignored by Bible Christians. Why are these lessons not heeded? Could it be that the lessons hit too close to home?

The whole chapter of Numbers 16 is ignored and the dire lesson of which it teaches is lost to Bible

Christians. It is about the rebellion of Core (Korah). Core and his band rebelled against the GOD given authority of Moses who was the only **Father Figure** at that time, through whom GOD spoke to His people. Read what the end was for Core and his band in Num 16:25-35. Believe me, it isn't pretty. However, it is an interesting parallel and a prophetic story that points directly to **Martin Luther** and his rebellion, which is called the **reformation**. Like Core, Luther too rebelled against the GOD given authority of GOD's only **Father Figure** of the time. But the ending of the reformers rebellion was not the same as for Core and his followers. Core and his band of followers were swallowed alive when the earth opened its mouth and pulled them down into the nether world. Luther's rebellion in turn was not united as one group. It started **splitting** almost immediately, and today is split into tens of thousands of pieces.

Luther saw what was happening to his movement and he bemoaned what he had brought about, as he observed the constant splitting of his rebellion even in his own time:

**"This one will not hear of Baptism, and that one denies the sacrament, another puts a world between this and the last day: some teach that Christ is not God, some say this, some say that: there are as many sects and creeds as there are heads. No yokel is so rude but when he has dreams and fancies, he thinks himself inspired by the Holy Ghost and must be a prophet."**

De Wette III, 61. quoted in O'Hare, The Facts About Luther, 208.

The consequences of the reformation have proven to be a disaster for the reformers. The constant splitting of Protestantism has accelerated enormously over the years. Their consequences as compared to Core's, has resulted in tens of thousands of splits in the Body of Christ and instead of presenting a united front as ONE, they have become rather a multitude of chaotic splinters. Read of this prophesy of Daniel and see how closely it prefigures the reformation...

Daniel 2:44,

**"And in the days of those kings the God of heaven shall set up a **kingdom** which shall never be destroyed: and his kingdom shall not be left to another people, but it shall beat to pieces and grind to powder all other kingdoms, and **it shall stand for ever.**"**

The **fingerprints** of GOD are clearly visible in what has happened to the reformation, simply because 'He is not the author of confusion but of peace' (1Cor 14:33).

I must remind you that Jesus did say that we must be ONE, did He not?

---

Here is yet another Old Testament story which is ignored by Bible Christians:

Again, another whole chapter, Numbers 12, which has a very important lesson for us all to heed. Miriam (Mariam) and Aaron complained against Moses by saying, "Is it through Moses alone that the Lord speaks? Does he not speak through us also?"

Doesn't that sound familiar? How many Bible preachers have you heard say, "GOD told me"? There is a very vocal one who has a TV program who, many times, has claimed that "GOD told me". Many Bible Evangelists have claimed the same.

GOD heard Miriam and Aaron and became angry. Read it for yourself how this story ended.

---

**"But all do not obey the gospel. For Isaias said: Lord, who has believed our report?"**

Romans 10:16, Isaias 53:1

See? Even Holy Scripture makes comment

that is just as true today as it was then.

---

---

**In only the few subjects covered in this writing, would anyone care to count the number of verses listed here, that Bible Christians either do not obey or who ignore? How high do you suppose the count of verses would be if we covered all subjects?**

---

---

**Why do Bible Christians twist or ignore what is read in Holy Scripture, to conform to their personal opinions, instead of adjusting their opinions to the meaning of what is read?**

---

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 3, 2007

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the truth?"  
Galatians 4:16**

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# OBEDIENCE!

*How Many know What The Word Means?*

*How Many Do Not?*

---

*What does Holy Scripture say about obedience?*

*What happens to those who refuse to be obedient?*

---

*"And Pharaoh said, Who [is] the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go."*

*Exodus 5:2*

*Pharaoh refused to obey the Word of GOD and look what happened to him and all of Egypt? He and his country were cursed by the ten plagues which are graphically described in Exodus 7-12, the last of which was the death of all the firstborn children in Egypt including Pharaoh's son.*

*Read what GOD had to say regarding this Pharaohic incident:*

*"And Moses went up to God, and the Lord called to him out of the mountain, saying, "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the people of Israel: You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to myself. Now therefore, if you will obey my voice and keep my covenant, you shall be my own possession among all peoples; for all the earth is mine, and you shall be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation."*

*Exodus 19:3-6*

*See? Those who obey the Word of GOD are given rewards. What happens to those who do not obey? For the answer to that one, I would suggest that everyone read Numbers 16. It is about the disobedience to the GOD given authority of Moses, by Korah and his followers. Moses did everything he could to try and convince Korah, pleading with him that he was defying GOD by his disobedience, and yet Korah and his followers rejected his pleas. Read the final outcome of Korah's rebellion in Numbers 16:30-35. It isn't pretty.*

*However, Korah being puffed up with his own self interests, would not listen to Moses, who was the [father figure](#) of whom GOD had chosen to lead His people. Now read about Martin Luther and his [disobedience](#) against the authority of the Catholic Church, and you will see that the story of Korah has amazingly parallels. Now read Numbers 16 again, but this time substitute the name of the founder of your church for Korah, and for Moses, the name of the Catholic Pope.*

*Here is what Saint Cyprian of Carthage (205-258) said regarding the disobedience of Korah and others. It could just as well apply to Martin Luther and his contemporaries some 1300 years later.*

*"But the enemies of the [one](#) Catholic Church in which we are, and the adversaries of us who have succeeded the apostles, asserting for themselves, in opposition to us, unlawful priesthoods, and setting up profane altars, what else are they than Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, profane with a like wickedness, and about to suffer the same punishments which they did, as well as those who agree with them, just as their partners and abettors perished with a like death to theirs?"*

*Epistle LXXIV-16, to Firmilian*

*Whew! Powerful words from a great Saint.*

*Here is yet another example of what happens to those who are disobedient:*

*"While they were in Hazeroth, Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses on the pretext of the marriage*

he had contracted with a Cushite woman. They complained, "Is it through Moses alone that the Lord Speaks? Does He not speak through us also?" And the LORD heard this. Now, Moses himself was by far the meekest man on the face of the earth. So at once the LORD said to Moses and Aaron and Miriam, "Come out, you three, to the meeting tent." And the three of them went. Then the LORD came down in the column of cloud, and standing at the entrance of the tent, called Aaron and Miriam. When both came forward, he said, "Now listen to the words of the LORD: Should there be a prophet among you, in visions will I reveal myself to him, in dreams will I speak to him; Not so with my servant Moses! Throughout my house he bears my trust: face to face I speak to him, plainly and not in riddles. The presence of the LORD he beholds. Why, then, did you not fear to speak against my servant Moses?" So angry was the LORD against them that when he departed, and the cloud withdrew from the tent, there was Miriam, a snow-white leper!"

Numbers 12:1-10

Wow! Those verses are loaded. First GOD said He speaks to Moses directly, His [father figure](#). Then look what happened to Miriam who was disobedient to GOD's visible representative on earth? She was turned into a leper for her disobedience. What do you suppose what will happen in our time to those who are disobedient to GOD's visible father figure on earth, and to those who refuse to obey the commands of Holy Scripture?

Those who fail to profit from the mistakes of [history](#) are doomed to repeat them over again.

"Nothing under the sun is new, neither is any man able to say: Behold this is new; for it has already gone before in the ages that were before us."

Ecclesiastes 1:10

---

"Obey your superiors and be subject to them, for they keep watch as having to render an account of your souls; so that they may do this with joy, and not with grief, for that would not be expedient for you." Hebrews 13:17

"Remind them to be submissive to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for any honest work,..." Titus 3:1

So many non-Catholics claim to follow the teaching of Holy Scripture. I would venture to ask them if they thought the founders of the Reformation, Luther, Calvin, Munser, Zwingli, and the others, obeyed these verses as well? If they were not obedient, how then could their followers be obedient? Are we free to pick verses that we like, which follow our trends of thought, and to reject those which seem to conflict with our beliefs? What does Scripture have for an answer to this question?

You will find the answer in Acts 5:29,

"But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men."

How many of the followers of Martin Luther, and the other 'reformers' heeded this verse, or even knew it was in Scripture? Since all of Holy Scripture is the Word of GOD, doesn't this verse teach us that we must obey all of it? Were the followers of Luther and the others in obedience to the Word of GOD, or did they simply obey the opinions of mere men? What does this next verse say?

"I laid the foundation, and another builds thereon. But let everyone take care how he builds thereon, for other foundations no one can lay, but that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ."

1Corinthians 3:10-11

Obviously, [Martin Luther](#) and his contemporaries were disobedient to this verse as well, for they laid many [other foundations](#), the beginnings of the tens of thousands of which we have today.

---

"And we are witnesses to these things, and so is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey him."

Acts 5:32



*For those who obeyed the opinions of mere men rather than the truth of GOD, does this mean that they do not have the Holy Spirit? If you think they do, then aren't you rejecting this verse?*

*A persons personal opinion has no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.*

*Jesus Christ said, 'I am the way, the truth, and the life', John 14:6. Since truth is a person, the person of Jesus Christ, whatever He said is truth, simply because He said it. He said in Luke 10:16, 'He who hears you hears me, and he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me.'*

*In this verse Jesus gave authority to His visible representatives on earth to speak in His behalf.*

*Didn't Luther and the other 'reformers' reject GOD's Father Figure on earth, who is the direct successor to Saint Peter? In so doing did they not reject the Father and the Son as well?*

*Is it no wonder then that they could not have the Holy Spirit as well?*

*'Now therefore amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your GOD, and the Lord will repent of the evil which he has pronounced against you.'*

*Jeremiah 26:13*

*Is this not a suitable fit with Luke 10:16, 'He who hears you hears Me...'?*

*'Jeremiah said, 'You shall not be given to them. Obey now the voice of the Lord in what I say to you, and it shall be well with you, and your life shall be spared.'"*

*Jeremiah 38:20*

*The prophets in the Old Testament spoke in GOD's Name, in the first person.*

*Here are examples...*

*'I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their kinsmen, and will put My words into his mouth; he shall tell them all that I commanded him. If any man will not listen to My words which he speaks in My name, I Myself will make him answer for it.'*

*Deuteronomy 18:18-19,*

*'And He said to me: Son of man, go to the house of Israel, and you shall speak My words to them.'*

*Ezekiel 3:4*

*The precedent was set many times in the Old Testament that GOD would speak through a visible human person on earth, a Father Figure. Since GOD is the same yesterday, today, and forever (Hebrews 13:8), then why do some say He does not speak through the Pope, His visible Father Figure on earth today?*

*With so many differences of opinion in the tens of thousands of non-Catholic churches, if you believe that GOD does not speak through the visible Pope, then pray tell, give me the name of the person GOD does speak through? Go back to Luke 10:16 again, for Jesus Christ did give authority for a visible person to speak in His behalf.*

*'If you fear the LORD and worship him, if you are obedient to him and do not rebel against the LORD'S command, if both you and the king who rules you follow the LORD your God—well and good. But if you do not obey the LORD and if you rebel against his command, the LORD will deal severely with you and your king, and destroy you.'*

*1Samuel 12:14-15*

*'If they obey and serve him, they spend their days in prosperity, their years in happiness. But if they obey not, they perish; they die for lack of knowledge.'*

*Job 36:11-12*

*'But this command I gave them, 'Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be my people; and walk in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you.' But they did not obey or incline their ear, but walked in their own counsels and the stubbornness of their evil hearts, and went backward and not forward.'*

*Jeremiah 7:23-24*

***"But if they do not obey, I will uproot and destroy that nation entirely, says the LORD."***

***Jeremiah 12:17***

***"But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver [thee]. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live."***

***Jeremiah 38:20***

***"It is he who shall build the temple of the Lord, and shall bear royal honor, and shall sit and rule upon his throne. And there shall be a priest by his throne, and peaceful understanding shall be between them both. And the crown shall be in the temple of the Lord as a reminder to Heldai, Tobijah, Jedaiah, and Josiah the son of Zephaniah. And those who are far off shall come and help to build the temple of the Lord; and you shall know that the Lord of hosts has sent me to you. And this shall come to pass, if you will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God."***

***Zechariah 6:13-15***

***"For he will render to every man according to his works: to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are factionous and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."***

***Romans 2:6-8***

***"Now the works of the flesh are obvious: immorality, impurity, licentiousness, idolatry, sorcery, hatreds, rivalry, jealousy, outbursts of fury, acts of selfishness, dissensions, factionous, occasions of envy, drinking bouts, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God."***

***Galatians 5:19-21***

***"Factionous"? The dictionary says, "Factionous: (1) relating to internal dissension. (2) promoting internal dissension." Doesn't this sound like the mind set of the reformers? The Reformation certainly did lead to the "thousands of factions"\* which we have in Protestantism today. The word "factions" leads us to yet another verse, "Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all say the same thing; and there be no dissensions among you, but that you be perfectly united in one mind and in one judgment." 1Corinthians 1:10"***

***Well then, those who do not obey GOD's visible representative on earth will have much to fear.***

***"Do you not know that if you yield yourselves to any one as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? But thanks be to God, that you who were once slaves of sin have become obedient from the heart to the standard of teaching to which you were committed, and, having been set free from sin, have become slaves of righteousness."***

***Romans 6:16-18***

***"You were running well; who hindered you from obeying the truth?"***

***Galatians 5:7***

***"If anyone does not obey our word as expressed in this letter, take note of this person not to associate with him, that he may be put to shame."***

***2Thessalonians 3:14***

***"Although he was a Son, he learned obedience through what he suffered; and being made perfect he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him,..."***

***Hebrews 5:8-9***

*There you have it, many verses to remind us that we must be obedient to the one Church which Jesus Christ founded, and to GOD's visible father figure on earth. There are so many verses listed here which are a dire warning for those who refuse to be obedient to GOD given authority.*

*"Every one then who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house upon the rock; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. And every one who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand; and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it."*

*Matthew 7:24-27*

*"Blessed are those who hear the word of GOD and keep it."*

*Luke 11:28*



*Written by Bob Stanley, March 6, 2002*

*Updated June 27, 2002*

*Updated March 30, 2007*

*"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"*

*Galatians 4:16*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

# You Made the Charge, Now Back it Up...

---

---

*Many unfounded charges have been made against the Catholic Church. Every time I ask for proof of these charges, I am met with silence... or an insult.*

*Here are some examples of charges made, with never backup documents to prove what they say:*

---

---

*The Church which Jesus Christ founded, apostatized at the time of Constantine or sometime thereafter. Therefore the Catholic Church cannot be that Church.*

*I would be very interested to see proof of this charge so,*

***Show me your documents!***

---

---

*The Council of Trent [added](#) the seven Deuterocanonical books to the Bible, Wisdom, Baruch, Sirach, Tobit, Judith, and 1 and 2 Maccabees. Read [this](#) first and then read the minutes of the Council of Trent and then,*

***Show me your documented proof.***

---

---

*Blessed Mary had other children...*

*Read [this](#), and then show me where Scripture backs up what you charge.*

***Show me your documents after you read the Mary files on this website.***

---

---

*Blessed Mary is not the Mother of GOD...*

*Read [this](#) and then,*

***Show me where Scripture says that.***

---

---

*Catholics [worship](#) Blessed Mary...*

*If you believe this charge, then the Catholic Church has to tell us to worship Blessed Mary. If the Catholic Church tells us to worship her, then it must be written in a genuine Catholic document somewhere. Show me that document. Read the Blessed Mary files on this website and then,*

***Show me your proof.***

---

---

*The Catholic Church forbade reading of the Bible in the past...*

*Show me genuine historical documents which prove the Catholic Church forbade the reading of ALL Bibles which were not heretical.*

***Show me your documented proof.***

---

---

*St. Peter was never in Rome...*

*I debated a top protestant on this question and I sent him reams of authentic historical documents*

attesting that Peter was indeed in [Rome](#), and in fact he died there. When I asked for proof of his charges, I was met with silence.

**Show me your documentation attesting to what you have charged here.**

---

St. Peter was never given primacy or authority in the Bible. After reading [this](#),

**Show me your documentation.**

---

There is no such thing as [Apostolic Succession](#)...

I can show [Apostolic](#) Succession in Holy Scripture. You show me where it says it does not exist.

**Show me your proof.**

---

The Holy Eucharist is not the body of Jesus Christ. It is only a [symbol](#)...

**Show me where it says this in Holy Scripture. Start with Matthew 26:26-28**

---

Sola Scriptura is scriptural, keeping traditions is not. Read 'For Whom The [Bell Tolls](#)', elsewhere on this website and then,

**Show me where Sola Scriptura is defined in the Bible.**

---

Individual interpretation of Holy Scripture is acceptable...

**Show me where it says this in Scripture. My Bible says just the opposite in 2Peter 1:19-21.**

---

If you do not have documented proof of these charges, then you are perpetrating slander and lies. Read Rev 21:27. In a court of law, you shout, 'Guilty as Charged'. However without proof to back up your charges, your case is thrown out.

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, February 26, 1998

Updated June 19, 2000

---

---

[Back to Defenders.....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)

# Mormon Teaching, And The Book of Mormon, And Holy Scripture Do Not Agree...

---

---

*Plus some other very disturbing things that they teach...  
Or do not teach...*

---

---

*Mormonism:*

*"The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (LDS)" is the name of the ecclesial community of Mormonism. They teach that their founder, Joseph Smith, was a latter day prophet, and the leader of their congregation is called "The Prophet".*

*In the introduction to the Book of Mormon, it calls their founder, "...the **Prophet Joseph Smith...**". In the "Articles of Faith of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints", article #6, reads, "We believe in the same organization that existed in the Primitive Church, namely, apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers, evangelists, and so forth."*

*Did you notice that apostles are included too? Everyone knows that Saint John was the last Apostle.*

*Holy Scripture clearly teaches that Jesus Christ was the last of many prophets before Him.*

*Hebrews 1:1-2, "GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke in times past to the fathers by the prophets, last of all in these days He has spoken to us by His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the world;..."*

*Contrast those verses from Hebrews with this quote from the introduction to the Book of Mormon:*

*"...that Jesus Christ is the Savior of the world, that Joseph Smith is his revelator and prophet in these last days..."*

*Do we ignore Hebrews 1:1-2 or the teaching of Mormonism?*

*"In giving us his Son, his only Word (for he possesses no other), he spoke everything to us at once in this sole Word - and he has no more to say. . . because what he spoke before to the prophets in parts, he has now spoken all at once by giving us the All Who is His Son. Any person questioning God or desiring some vision or revelation would be guilty not only of foolish behaviour but also of offending him, by not fixing his eyes entirely upon Christ and by living with the desire for some other novelty." Saint John of the Cross, The Ascent of Mount Carmel 2, 22, 3-5*

*How can Joseph Smith be a prophet who came after Jesus Christ, when Scripture so clearly tells us that Jesus Christ was the last of the prophets? Those two verses, Hebrews 1:1-2, definitively inform us that there will be no more divine revelation revealed after the teaching by the Word of GOD, Jesus Christ, to His Apostles. Divine revelation ended when the last Apostle died.*

*If so, then from whom did the revelations of Joseph Smith come?*

*There can be only two possible answers to that question...*

*Either Holy Scripture is not to be believed, or Joseph Smith was a false prophet.*

---

*Mormonism was founded by Joseph Smith in 1830. He claimed an **angel** named Moroni told him to found a 'new' religion, and to find two golden plates buried under a rock somewhere in New York.*

*Smith claimed he found them and deciphered the inscription on them, and that became the 'Book of Mormon'.*

*The plates 'mysteriously' disappeared after that and were never found again.*

*Mormons claim that the "Book of Mormon" is yet "another gospel" other than those which are included within Holy Scripture.*

*The very first page behind the cover of the Book of Mormon says:*

*"The Book of Mormon **Another Testament of Jesus Christ.**"*

*This is an open admission that they preach "another gospel".*

*Not only that but their "gospel" supposedly came from an **angel.***

*Beyond the shadow of a doubt, all of this is in direct conflict with Galatians 1:6-9.*

*"But even if we or an **angel** from heaven should preach a gospel to you other than that which we have preached, **let him be anathema\***."*

*If that verse was not enough, Saint Paul repeated it again in Galatians 1:9 for emphasis. How many times in all of Scripture did Saint Paul repeat himself? It almost sounds as if he had an inspiration of the rise of Mormonism and wrote those verses especially directed against them.*

*Mormons do claim that Moroni is an **angel**, and we know for sure that not one apostle ever preached the 'Book of Mormon'. How then, can Mormons ever reconcile this, since it is clearly evident that the very roots of Mormonism are in direct contradiction of Holy Scripture?*

*No Mormon has ever answered my question truthfully, to reconcile the BOM to Galatians 1:6-9.*

*\***Anathema** means cursed or ex-communicated. In the King James Bible it says, "let him be accursed". Hmmm!*

*Here is yet another set of verses which say essentially the same thing as Gal 1:6-9:*

*"I feel a divine jealousy for you, for I betrothed you to Christ to present you as a pure bride to her one husband. But I am afraid that as the serpent deceived Eve by his cunning, your thoughts will be led astray from a sincere and pure devotion to Christ. For if some one comes and preaches another Jesus than the one we preached, or if you receive a different spirit from the one you received, or if you accept a different gospel from the one you accepted, you submit to it readily enough."*

*2Cor 11:2-4*

*Did not the Mormons submit to "a different gospel from the one you accepted"?*

*No Mormon has ever answered my question truthfully, to reconcile the BOM to 2Cor 11:2-4 either.*

*"Every command that I enjoin on you, you shall be careful to observe, neither adding to it nor subtracting from it. If there arises among you a prophet or a dreamer who promises you a sign or wonder, urging you to follow other gods, whom you have not known, and to serve them: even though the sign or wonder he has foretold you comes to pass, pay no attention to the words of that prophet or that dreamer; for the LORD, your God, is testing you to learn whether you really love him with all your heart and with all your soul. The LORD, your God, shall you follow, and him shall you fear; his commandment shall you observe, and his voice shall you heed, serving him and holding fast to him alone. But that prophet or that dreamer shall be put to death, because, in order to lead you astray from the way which the LORD, your God, has directed you to take, he has preached apostasy from the LORD, your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt and ransomed you from that place of slavery. Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst."*

*Deut 13:1-6*

*These words appear to be a perfect match for Joseph Smith.*

*After all, he is called a prophet, and he did preach another gospel, the Bom, while completely ignoring Gal 1:8-9, and wasn't he put to death?*

*If Mormons are not going to abide by the teaching of the Bible, why then do they even use it?*

*"The Church has four Gospels, heretics have many more."  
Origen, Homilies on Luke, Hom 1, 233 A.D.*

*From the introduction of the Book of Mormon:*

*"The Book of Mormon is a volume of holy scripture comparable to the Bible... ..and contains, as does the Bible, the fulness of the everlasting gospel."...*

*"Concerning this record the Prophet Joseph Smith said: 'I told the brethren that the **BOOK OF MORMON WAS THE MOST CORRECT OF ANY BOOK ON EARTH, AND THE KEystone OF OUR RELIGION, AND A MAN WOULD GET NEARER TO GOD BY ABIDING BY ITS PRECEPTS, THAN ANY OTHER BOOK.**' ...a most blasphemous statement against the Holy Bible.  
The BOM clearly elevates itself above the Bible.*

*How can the LDS Church even use the Bible at all if they teach it is inferior to the Book of Mormon?*

---

*Mormons have a following of about 10 million, but are split into several factions.*

*Here are some of their false teachings: Some references which refute these false teachings are from their very own 'Book of Mormon' (herein referenced as BOM).*

---

*"As man is, GOD once was; as GOD is, man may become." This is a Mormon teaching...*

*Does that phrase sound familiar? Let me refresh your memory:*

*Genesis 3:2-5, "And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.'" But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not die. For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."*

*So, it is the serpent (Satan) who said that we can become like GOD.*

*Are we to believe what the serpent said? Mormons apparently do.*

*How can Mormons believe in a GOD who is both perfect and progressing?*

*This is a classic example of 'doublethink'\*, a process which Mormons use profusely. The statement in red clearly does say that GOD changes. Yet the BOM says just the opposite...*

*(BOM) Moroni 8:18, 2Nephi 29:9, and Mormon 9:9-10 all read essentially, "For do we not read that GOD is the same yesterday, today and forever, and in Him there is no variableness neither shadow of changing?"*

*Ask them, If GOD is perfect, how can He possibly change? If He is perfect, how can He become more perfect than He is already?*

*Any change in GOD would imply an imperfection to begin with, would it not?*

*\*Doublethink: Thoughts accepted as truths which have serious contradictions and falsehoods.*

*Two or more ideas of opposing dimensions, all being accepted as truth. The power of holding two*



**contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both of them.**

**From George Orwell's "1984":**

**"To know and not to know, to be conscious of complete truthfulness while telling carefully constructed lies, to hold simultaneously two opinions which canceled out, knowing them to be contradictory and believing in both of them, to use logic against logic, to repudiate morality while laying claim to it, to believe that democracy was impossible and that the Party was the guardian of democracy, to forget whatever it was necessary to forget, then to draw it back into memory again at the moment when it was needed, and then promptly to forget it again, and above all, to apply the same process to the process itself -- that was the ultimate subtlety; consciously to induce unconsciousness, and then, once again, to become unconscious of the act of hypnosis you had just performed. Even to understand the word 'doublethink' involved the use of doublethink."**

**Doublethink...! You cannot have it both ways, but Mormons try.**

**Answers anyone???**

---

**Mormons teach that there are multiple god's, one of which is the god of the earth.**

**This is the heresy of polytheism, so they are polytheistic which makes them not Christian.**

**However, contradictions regarding polytheism abound in the BOM...**

**2 Nephi 31:21, "And now behold this is the doctrine of Christ and the only one true doctrine of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost which is one God without end."**

**Alma 11:28-29, "...Is there more than one God? And he answered, No."**

**Alma 11:44, "...before the bar of Christ the Son, and GOD the Father, and the Holy Spirit, which is One Eternal GOD..."**

**And amazingly...**

**In the "testimony of three witnesses" at the beginning of the BOM, the very last sentence reads:**

**"And the honor be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost, which is one God. Amen."**

**Clearly this testimony rejects polytheism.**

**Isaiah 45:21-22, "...and there is no GOD else besides Me? Be converted to Me, and you shall be saved, all you ends of the earth, for I am GOD, and there is no other."**

**So which one is in error, the teaching of LDS and the "prophet" Joseph Smith and the BOM, or is it Holy Scripture?**

**There is no doubt that we could quickly and safely remove Holy Scripture from this equation.**

**"Doublethink"...Again!**

---

**The Mormon trinity is a triad of three separate god's in co-operation with each other, polytheism...**

**(BOM) Mosiah 7:27, "...Christ was the God, the Father of all things..." (was the God?)**

**Ether 3:14-15, "...Behold, I am Jesus Christ. I am the Father and the Son..."**

**Again, Isaiah 45:21-22.**

**James 2:19, "You believe that there is one GOD, you do well. The devils also believe and tremble."**

**How do Mormons explain John 10:30 where Jesus said, "I and the Father are one"?**

**According to Mormon teaching of polytheism, "I and the Father must be two".**

**"Doublethink", yet again.**

---

**GOD has a physical body...**

**Mormons teach that GOD is endowed with a body of flesh and bone.**

**This is false, GOD is Spirit: Num 23:19, Lk 24:39, Jn 4:24.**

**(BOM) Alma 11:22, "...Spirit of the Lord which is in me..."**

**Mormonism teaches that matter existed spiritually before creation.**

**This is false since GOD created the universe out of nothing. The very word 'create' means:**

**"To cause to exist. to bring into being". See Gen 1:1, Psa 33:6, 2Macc 7:28, Heb 11:3.**

**Spirits have no parts and therefore do not occupy space.**

**Matter however, takes up space simply because it has parts, so therefore it cannot exist spiritually.**

---

**The Church which Jesus Christ founded in Matt 16:18 apostatized soon after it was founded and it remained that way until Joseph Smith restored it some 1800 years later (1830)... Another Mormon teaching.**

**Well for this to be true, please tell me what Jesus Christ was doing all those years with an apostate Church? What happened to the billions of people who lived in those years and frequented that supposedly "apostate" Church? Did they all end up in hell?**

**Since GOD is omniscient, why would he send His only Son to found a Church which would last for only a few years, and then fall away for 1800 years?**

**1. In Matt 16:18, Jesus promised that His Church would be protected from within and from without and He gave no time limit for His protection.**

**2. In Matt 28:20, Jesus promised that he would be with His Church every day in every century, and with no gaps whatsoever, until the end of the world.**

**3. In John 14:16, Jesus promised that the Holy Spirit would dwell with His Church forever.**

**4. In John 14:18, Jesus promised that He would not orphan His Church, yet another promise that He would be with it forever.**

**5. And here is yet another verse which promises the perpetuality of the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, and this one is from Saint Paul.**

**"...to Him be glory in the Church and in Jesus Christ down through all the ages of time without end.**

**Amen."**

**Eph 3:21**

**I have just presented to you, as evidence, five verses from Holy Scripture, all of which promise Divine protection and / or the perpetuality of the only Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**Yet, amazingly, Mormons have put themselves in a box, as they are forced to deny every one of those verses in order to make their false claim of apostasy of the Church which Jesus Christ founded.**

**By denying the word of Christ, they have made it a denial of Him. Is that their intention?**

**It is no wonder then, that Mormonism is said to be not Christian. The evidence abounds.**

**"He who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. He who does not believe God has made him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has borne to his Son."**

**1John 5:10**

**Do Mormons believe the promises which Jesus Christ made to protect His Church every day in every century, and with no gaps, until the end of time?**

**As long as they teach that His Church apostatized, the answer to that one is a resounding NO!**

**Mormonism teaches that Jesus Christ must be obeyed.**

**"...that Jesus Christ is the Son of the living God and that all who will come unto him and obey the laws and ordinances of his gospel may be saved." Introduction to the BOM, first page.**

**Well, do they obey the verses I have listed above? Not at all. Then are they saved regardless?**

**"Double think" again? Can Mormons be both saved and not saved at the same time?**

**"...and when perfected, he became to all who obey him the cause of salvation."**

**Heb 5:9**

**Wow! Salvation is for those who obey him. What about those who ignore His teaching?**

**Now if we extrapolate from that verse, we can say with certainty that there is no salvation for those who do not obey him, by ignoring what He commanded.**

**There are individuals who are apostates in every religion, even in Mormonism as they well know. Individuals within the Church which Jesus Christ founded can, and have apostatized, but certainly not the entire Church itself. It is utterly impossible, for we have the promises of GOD Himself. Now, who are we to believe, the teaching of Mormonism, or the Word of GOD?**

**However, in many verses of the BOM there are references to a "Great and Abominable Church", which was founded by the devil. See 1Nephi 13:4 to 22:14, 2Nephi 6:12.**

**Doesn't this "Great and Abominable Church" have a name? Why is it not named in the BOM?**

**What happened to it? Does it exist today? Will someone please name it?**

**Why is this yet another "monumental historical happening", not prophesied at all by the Old Testament prophets, and not mentioned at all in the first thousand years of writings by scores of Church Fathers, nor by any secular historians?**

**I have yet had anyone show me one scrap of evidence of this "so-called apostasy". Certainly, if the Church which Jesus Christ founded apostatized soon after it was founded, why then are there no written records of this monumental milestone of history? Hundreds of years of genuine historical documents by Church fathers and other writers, make no mention of this so called "great apostasy", which would have been an earth shaking, impossible to cover up, and a never to be forgotten event indeed. However, over this same vast period, the Catholic Church is mentioned favorably hundreds of times throughout the centuries and by name, hundreds of times. Saint Augustine (354-430) alone, mentioned the Catholic Church at least 300 times in his many writings, and with not even a hint of a so-called "great apostasy" of the Church. Here is a list of [references](#) of writings from scores of different authors over a time span of hundreds of years on both sides of the date of this false assertion of apostasy.**

**I will encourage all believers of this false charge by Mormonism to read these genuine historical documents for themselves.**

**How can anyone believe that GOD really did leave an unfinished Church for almost 1800 years until Joseph Smith came along and finally restored it? Does GOD leave His work undone? Are we to believe Jesus Christ and His promise of the [unbroken](#) continuity and perpetual existence of His Church, or are we to believe Mormon teaching which has no genuine historical documents of proof whatsoever of this false charge of apostasy against His Church?**

**What is the record of truth of Mormon teaching shown to us so far in this writing?**

---

**The Book of Mormon, in its introduction states, "The book was written by many ancient prophets...their words written on gold plates..." It goes on to say that one of the civilizations written about came from Jerusalem in 600 B.C..**

**It seems that the Old Testament prophets neglected to mention this. Why did this go unmentioned by them, since a "civilization" even then, must have been composed of a great number of people?**

**Now since the Bom was written by "many ancient prophets", how is it that the word 'jehovah' appears**

in 2 Nephi 22:2, and in Moroni 10:34?

'Jehovah' is a man made name which first appeared in a writing by a Benedictine (Catholic) monk in the year 1270. He added vowels to the Hebrew name of GOD, YHWH, since it was unpronounceable, and invented the word 'jehovah'. The word 'jehovah' appears nowhere in the Hebrew texts of the Old Testament, but YHWH does in many places. The correct translation of the name YHWH, with vowels, is 'Yahweh'. You will not find the word 'jehovah' in any genuine historical documents, be they from the Church or of a secular source, before the date of 1270.

How can a word which did not even exist until 1270, appear in supposedly much older writings? Maybe the Benedictine Monk had a copy of the Book of Mormon in his time of 1270, or maybe the writings in the BOM are not as old as Mormonism would have us to believe?

It has to be one or the other, so which one is it?

---

Now regarding "**the most correct book on earth**", why has it been changed so many times in the past if it is so correct? The original BOM written by Joseph Smith in 1830, and the BOM of today have proven that it is not the most correct book on earth, but one of the most corrupted books on earth.

Here are a few examples:

1830 BOM, 1Nephi 11:18, "And he said unto me, Behold, the virgin which thou seest, is the mother of God, after the manner of flesh."

1993 BOM, 1Nephi 11:18, "And he said unto me, Behold, the virgin which thou seest, is the mother of **the Son of God**, after the manner of flesh."

Is this an attempt to downgrade the Mother of GOD, or of Jesus being GOD, or both?

If the BOM was the most correct the first time around, why then was it changed or "corrected" later?

1830 BOM, 1Nephi 11:21, "And the angel said unto me, behold the Lamb of God, yea, even the Eternal Father!"

1993 BOM, 1Nephi 11:21, "And the angel said unto me, behold the Lamb of God, yea, even the **Son of the Eternal Father**!"

Clearly this is a change in Mormon doctrine. In 1830, the Father and the Son are one. In 1993, we see a separation between the Father and the Son as two separate persons. The very same additions, "**Son of**", were added to 1Nephi 11:32 and 13:40.

I repeat, if the BOM was "the most correct book on earth" the first time around, why then was it "corrected" later?

1830 BOM, 1Nephi 12:18, "And a great and terrible gulf divideth them; yea, even the word of the justice of the Eternal God, and **Jesus Christ, which** is the Lamb of God, of whom the Holy Ghost beareth record, from the beginning of the world until this time, and from this time henceforth and forever."

1993 Bom, 1Nephi 12:18, "And a great and terrible gulf divideth them; yea, even the word of the justice of the Eternal God, and **the Messiah who** is the Lamb of God, of whom the Holy Ghost beareth record, from the beginning of the world until this time, and from this time henceforth and forever."

Yet another change to show that the Father and Jesus Christ are two separate persons, two Gods?

Or was it to fix the error that "Christ" was not brought on the scene until 2Nephi 10:3? This same verse mentions that "Christ" was his name. This is yet another error as the word "Christ" simply means the Anointed One, the Messiah. It is a title and not a name.

Correctly it should be, Jesus **THE** Christ, or Jesus **THE** Messiah, or Jesus **THE** Anointed One.

It appears that error compounds itself in the BOM.

I repeat, if the BOM was "the most correct book on earth" the first time around, why then was it

*"corrected" later?*

*1830 BOM, Mosiah 21:28, "And now Limhi was again filled with joy, on learning from the mouth of Ammon that **king Benjamin** had a gift from God, whereby he could interpret such engravings; yea, and Ammon also did rejoice."*

*1993 BOM, Mosiah 21:28, "And now Limhi was again filled with joy, on learning from the mouth of Ammon that **king Mosiah** had a gift from God, whereby he could interpret such engravings; yea, and Ammon also did rejoice."*

*A case of mistaken identity?*

*I repeat again, if the BOM was "the most correct book on earth" the first time around, why then was it "corrected" later?*

*1830 BOM, 2Nephi 30:6, "...and many generations shall not pass away among them, save they shall be a white and a delightsome people."*

*1993 BOM, 2Nephi 30:6, "...and many generations shall not pass away among them, save they shall be a **pure** and a delightsome people."*

*This change was obviously made to tone down racial discrimination in the BOM where in many verses, it says GOD changed the color of skin to dark or black as a curse upon the people.*

*See 2Nephi 5:20-21.*

*I repeat yet again, if the BOM was "the most correct book on earth" the first time around, why then was it later "corrected" so many times and in so many places?*

*1830 BOM, 1Nephi 20:1, "Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel; yet they swear not in truth, nor righteousness."*

*1993 BOM, 1Nephi 20:1, "Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, **or out of the waters of baptism who** swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel; yet they swear not in truth, nor righteousness."*

*Here we see later additions to "the most correct book on earth".*

*Was there Baptism in the time of 1Nephi, 600 B.C.?*

---

*If the Book of Mormon is so perfect, then why are there so many errors in it, some of which I have shown in this file? In 'A brief explanation about the Book of Mormon', it says...*

*"Some minor errors in the text have been perpetuated in past editions of the Book of Mormon."*

*How can the 'most correct of any book on earth' have any errors at all?*

*Here is another big error, Alma 7:10, "And behold, he shall be born of Mary, at **Jerusalem** which is the land of our forefathers..." It seems that the Bible says He was born in **Bethlehem** not **Jerusalem**. See Mic 5:2, Matt 2:1 and 6, Luke 2:4 and 15. How could 'the most correct of any book on earth' have such an obvious error as this one within its covers?*

*Here is another big error:*

*"And after this manner he did **baptize** every one that went forth to the place of Mormon; and they were in number about two hundred and four souls; yea, and they were **baptized** in the waters of Mormon, and were filled with the grace of God. And they were called the Church of God, or the **Church of Christ**, from that time forward. And it came to pass that whosoever was baptized by the power and authority of God was added to his church."*

*Mosiah 18:16-17*

*These verses are shocking when you work out the time line. It seems that according to the BOM index,*

*Mosiah was the son of king Benjamin (120BC) and lived from 154-91 B.C..*

*This was around 100 years before the birth of Jesus Christ and 130 years before Christ established His Church and started the sacrament of baptism.*

*If the Book of Mormon is so correct, then why are there so many errors in it?*

---

*Genealogy research for the dead is practiced by the Mormon Church...*

*This is forbidden in 1Tim 1:4, and Tit 3:9.*

---

*They teach a doctrine called Celestial marriage, eternal marriage sealed by temple rite...*

*This is false teaching. Matt 22:23-33, "...You err because you know neither the Scriptures nor the power of GOD. For at the resurrection they will neither marry nor be given in marriage, but will be as Angels of GOD in Heaven..."*

---

*Mormon salvation depends on acceptance of the teaching of Joseph Smith and of the BOM.*

*"...a man would get nearer to God by abiding by its precepts (the BOM), than by any other book."*

*Introduction to the BOM, first page.*

*This is absolutely false and misleading teaching.*

*Acts 4:10-12, "...be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by him this man is standing before you well. This is the stone which was rejected by you builders, but which has become the head of the corner. And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."*

---

*Need I say more on that one?*

*What would you believe, Mormon teaching or Holy Scripture?*

---

*Mormon baptisms are invalid.*

*There are three requirements for a valid baptism.*

*1. The proper **form**, "I baptize you in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit."*

*Matt 28:19*

*2. The proper **matter**, is the sprinkling, pouring, or immersion with water.*

*3. The proper **intention**. They must believe in what they do.*

*Mormons may use the proper **form** and the **matter**. However, they do not have the proper **intention**.*

*How can they possibly hope to baptize in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, if they do not have a correct understanding of the Holy Trinity? Mormons teach that the Trinity is three separate gods and not three distinct persons in one GOD as Scripture clearly says.*

*"Before me no god was formed, and after me there shall be none." Isa 43:10*

*"Thus says the LORD, Israel's King and redeemer, the LORD of hosts: I am the first and I am the last; there is no God but me." Isa 44:6*

---

*Have you noticed the similarities between Mormonism and Islam?*

*1. Jesus Christ is the only founder of a religion who came pre-announced.*

*The Old Testament is full of prophecies of His coming from the first book to the last book.*

*Neither Muhammad (Islam), nor Joseph Smith was pre-announced.*

*Each merely proclaimed himself a prophet.*

*2. Islam claims the book that Muhammad wrote, the Quran (Koran), is the word of Allah (God).*

*Haqqa:40-52*

*The Articles of Faith of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints does likewise:*

*"We believe the Bible to be the word of God as far as it is translated correctly; we also believe the Book of Mormon to be the word of God."*

*Does the LDS accept the Quran as the word of God also? Why not? It seems that both claim to be written by a self proclaimed "prophet".*

*3. Islam elevates the Quran, above the Bible. Maida:14-16*

*Mormons elevate the Book of Mormon above the Bible as shown earlier in this file.*

*4. Neither the Quran, nor the Book of Mormon, were preached by the Apostles.*

*This a clear violation of Galatians 1:8-9 and 2Corinthians 11:2-4 by both the LDS and Islam.*

*5. Islam (Ahzab:50, Mujadila:9) and the LDS both, call their respective founders a "prophet".*

*Muhammad (620 A.D.) and Joseph Smith (1830), both violate Hebrews 1:1-2 which clearly tells us that Jesus Christ (33 A.D. approx) is the last prophet.*

*6. Islam teaches that Muhammad was a greater prophet than Jesus Christ. Maida:17*

*Some of the Mormon splinters claim that Joseph Smith was a greater prophet than Jesus Christ.*

*7. Both Islam and Mormonism have a false teaching of the Holy Trinity.*

*Islam teaches that GOD is only one person, Allah, and that the Trinity does not exist. Maida:73*

*The LDS teaches that GOD is three separate persons (polytheism) as explained earlier.*

*8. Multiple wives are lawful in Islam. Ahzab:50*

*Wasn't polygamy practiced in the LDS until the federal government forced them to abandon it?*

*9. We are saved by Allah through his prophet Muhammad. Muhammad:2-19.*

*LDS teaches that we are saved by GOD through their "prophet" Joseph Smith as shown earlier.*

*Do you remember Acts 4:10-12?*

*10. Islam rejects the doctrine of original sin.*

*The Articles of Faith of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints does likewise:*

*Article # 2, "We believe that men will be punished for their own sins, and not for Adam's transgression."*

*This is a clear rejection of original (Adam's) sin, so of what purpose does baptism serve in the LDS?*

*I would suggest that all Mormons read Gen 3:16-24 regarding the punishment of mankind due to*

*"Adam's transgression".*

---

*I have presented here considerable factual information regarding the illegitimacy of Mormonism. Here are a few more Scripture verses which are in support of what I have said here:*

*"Unless the Lord builds the house, those who build it labor in vain.*

*Unless the Lord watches over the city, the watchman stays awake in vain."*

*Psalms 127:1*

*Did the Lord build the house of Mormonism, or did a mere human person?*

***"For no other foundation can any one lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ."***

***1Corinthians 3:11***

***Did Jesus Christ lay the foundation of Mormonism? Where does it say in the Bible that He did?***

---

***If the truth is so painful, I am only doing what I must do to bring it to your attention, for we are all obligated by Holy Scripture to search for the truth and to expose [error](#).***

***"God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth." John 4:24***

***"Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice." John 18:37***

***Do they hear His voice who follow a self proclaimed prophet who came after Jesus Christ?***

***"For he will render to every man according to his works: to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury." Romans 2:6-8***

***"Therefore, putting away falsehood, let everyone speak the truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another." Ephesians 4:25***

***"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2Thess 2:9-12***

***"This is good, and it is acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth." 2Tim 2:3-4***

***"We are of God. Whoever knows God listens to us, and he who is not of God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error." 1John 4:6***

***There are many more verses showing that we are obligated to search for the [truth](#). See, 1Tim 6:5, 2Tim 3:7, Tit 1:1, Tit 1:14, Heb 10:26, Jam 3:14, 2Pet 2:2, 1John 1:6-8, Rev 21:27***

***"Truth has always bothered people and is never comfortable."  
Cardinal Ratzinger, October 9, 2000***

***However, He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.***

---

***One final observation. The Mormon claim of New World civilizations, "peoples of ancient America", (BOM in 'explanation of the book') is completely without merit. Not one piece of archaeological evidence has ever been uncovered in order to lend support to these early civilizations.***

***Mormonism cannot be supported biblically, historically, patristically, or archaeologically.***

---



 [Return to Defenders...](#)

 [Return to Home Page.](#)

# Seventh Day Adventists and 666...

---

---

*Seventh Day Adventists and the Number 666:  
What They will Never Tell You:*

*Ellen Gould White, the foundress of Seventh Day Adventism wrote many books, some of which preach hatred of the Catholic Church. One book in particular titled, 'The Great Controversy' is almost entirely devoted to this subject.*

*Seventh Day Adventists equates the Pope with the dreaded number of the beast, 666, as recounted in Revelation 13:18 and 15:2. They use as so-called 'proof' a document called, the 'Donation of Constantine', written between 750 and 800 A.D.. In this 'document', the Pope is referred to as the 'Vicar of the Son of GOD', which is 'Vicarius Filii Dei' in Latin. If you take the letters of this title in Roman Numeral form, they add up to 666.*

*Add 'Vicarius', V=5+I=1+C=100+I=1+U (u and v are equal in Latin)=5 is 112.*

*Add to it 'Fileii', I=1+L=51+I+I is 53.*

*Add 'Dei', D=500+I is 501.*

*Now add the three, 112+53+501= 666.*

*According to the warped "reasoning" of Seventh Day Adventists, this "proves" that the Pope is the beast of 666. To further their so-called "proof", they claim the title "Vicar of the Son of GOD" is engraved on the miter of the Pope.*

---

*What they will never tell you...*

- 1. The "Constantine", which Seventh Day Adventists use here, was not a Pope as they claim. He was an iconoclast Byzantine Emperor who was condemned by the Popes for his iconoclasm.*
- 2. The "Donation of Constantine" is not a genuine historical Catholic document. It is widely known as a forgery. There is no official Catholic document to "prove" this charge by, and only by, Seventh Day Adventists.*
- 3. The title "Vicar of the Son of GOD" was never a title of the Pope. It is a Seventh Day Adventists twisting of "Vicar of Christ", which is one of the Pope's true titles.*
- 4. "Vicar of the Son of GOD" is NOT engraved on the miter of the Pope. No Seventh Day Adventist has ever been able to show "proof" of this charge. I ask them again, show me a genuine Papal miter with those words engraved upon it?*
- 5. The "beast of 666" is not the number of a title, but is the number of its name as stated in Rev 15:2, "...and those who had overcome the beast and its image and the 'number of its \* (see note 1) name'..."  
Therefore even if the Pope had the title "Vicar of the Son of GOD", which he never did, 666 would not apply to him as it is not his name, but a title.  
Now let us look at a similar verse, Rev 13:18 mentioned earlier. The Greek word used in this verse to show the gender of the beast is 'anthropos', meaning a human being. The KJ translates this word as a 'man'. The CEV translates it to a 'person'. The GNB says 'someone'. The GW and the RSVA agree in*

saying merely that it is 'a human number'. The ISV says 'it is the number of a person'. Well so much for the non-argument that the gender neutral 'anthropos' could only mean a man. I have provided factual evidence that many Bible translations have shown that it could mean a woman as well.

*But there is someone whose name fits perfectly, as the beast 666 of Revelation.*

6. Now since 666 is the number of 'its' name, let us find one that matches it. Ellen = L+L=100, Gould = U+L+D = 555, White = a double 'U' = 2 'V's +I = 11.

Total these three numbers, and we have, 100 + 555 + 11 = 666 **463017**

So Ellen Gould White, the foundress of Seventh Day Adventism, has a name that adds up to 666, and it is the number of a name and not of a title.

7. Want another one? Okay, try this. Since Seventh Day Adventists try their twists in the Latin language, here is yet another example from the Latin which they use:

Ellen G. White calls herself, the "Voice of GOD".

Note that there is no twisting here as SDA's do to the title of the Pope.

So, in Latin her name is: Ellena Alba Vox Dei, or Ellen White Voice of GOD.

Ellena = L+L=100,

Alba (White)= L=50

Vox (Voice)=V=5 + X=10 = 15

Dei (GOD)=D=500 +I=1 = 501

Total these three numbers, and we have, 100 + 50+ 15 + 501= **463017** yet a second time!

8. I would say that the number "666" applies more readily to the foundress of Seventh Day Adventism since it is the number of 'its'\* name, and not the name of a trumped up, non-existent title, wouldn't you? I gave you two examples of the "666" of the SDA foundress, and neither was found by twisting a name, or a title, or by quoting a forged document, or by calling an historical emperor a non-existent Pope.

Who was it that came up with the quote about throwing stones around glass houses?

\*Note 1:

The book of Revelation was written in Greek, so we must go back to the Greek to understand the gender meaning, him, her, its, etc.

The Greek word used here is *hautou*. It has several meanings such as her, it, and him.

---

Some additional observations:

1. Since the book of Revelation was written in Greek, not Latin, why do Latin numerals have anything to do with Greek?

2. Did the SDA's check Sanskrit, or Japanese, or Eskimo or hundreds of other languages for a similar stretch in their logic?

3. SDA's are *Sola Scriptura* believers, so they say. So that means if it isn't in the Bible, they refuse to believe it.

So in dealing with SS believers, I must put on my *Sola Scriptura* glasses;



*and reply,*

*"Hey, I cannot find your 666 argument using Roman numerals in the Bible, so therefore your charge simply does not exist."*

---

*For the doubters about the double "U", I suggest you consult your dictionary for the origins of the letter "W":*

***''V''***

*The Romans adopted the second form (comparing Phoenician and Greek) for both the 'U' and 'W' sounds, simplifying its shape to 'V'. As its name indicates, the letter 'W' is in origin a 'double U' (VV), often used in inscriptions from around the first century A.D. to represent the 'W' sound in Germanic or Celtic names.*

*That is how my dictionary defines it...*

---

*Updated February 27, 2006*

*Updated January 25, 2009*

[!\[\]\(aa53ad6fea213b8b2226d3077e30533a\_img.jpg\) Return to Defenders.](#)

[!\[\]\(dd161862f9164df98f62b726e9846241\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page.](#)

# Seventh-Day Adventism,

## "The Accusers of the Brethren".

---

"And the great dragon was thrown down, that ancient serpent, who is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world--he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, 'Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our GOD'."

Revelation 12: 9-10

---

Jesus Christ commanded:

**"Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."** Matthew 22:39

**"A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; even as I have loved you, that you also love one another. By this will all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another."** John 13:34-35. In these two verses Jesus commanded for us to "love one another", and He commanded it of all of us and not only did He say it once, but three times.

Why would Jesus repeat Himself three times in just two verses? He did so in order to drive home a very important point. The obverse of His Word would be, 'if you do not have love for one another then you are not my disciples'. He reminded us yet again later in the Gospel of John,

**"This I command you, to love one another."** John 15:17.

These are not mere suggestions for us to accept or to reject, but are commands from GOD.

However, SDA's by their actions, appear to add to the end of these verses,

"Except if they be Catholic", as their never ending tirade directed against the Catholic Church clearly shows.

SDA ministers actually preach hatred of the Catholic Church from the pulpit.

Isn't this being hypocritical to the teaching of Jesus Christ?

In contrast to SDA preaching, I have never heard a single Catholic priest preach ill of any sect.

So who is true to the Word of GOD, and who is not?

---

**"You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor."** Exodus 20:16

**"A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies."** Proverbs 14:5

**"For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Savior."**

Isaiah 63:8

**"Then Jeremiah told the prophet Hananiah, 'Now listen, Hananiah, the LORD hasn't sent you. You have made these people believe a lie'."** Jeremiah 28:15

**"The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth..."** Zephaniah 3:13

**"Do not lie to one another..."** Colossians 3:9

**"But if you have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth."  
James 3:14**

**"I have not written unto you because you know not the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the [truth](#)." 1John 2:21**

**"If any one says, 'I love God', and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen." 1John 4:20**

Ah yes, love your brother again.

Well! Let us see just how much "brotherly love" SDA's offer to Catholics.

We shall now see how SDA's willingly ignore all of the verses listed above.

Here are a few of the many baseless false charges which Seventh-Day Adventists have either invented or propagated in order to deliberately **demonize** the Catholic Church in a hail of hatred:

---

❶ 1. SDA's, "**The Accusers of the Brethren**" charge that, the Pope or papacy is the "Whore of Babylon" as mentioned in Revelation chapters 17 and 18. This lie was first espoused by [Martin Luther](#) in his diatribe against the Catholic Church, but SDA's bought into it and continue to propagate it to anyone who will listen. Why is it that SDA's wont talk to the heirs of Luther, the Lutherans, about this issue invented by their founder? Lutherans in the know, are embarrassed by the tirades of Luther such as this one, and the Lutheran Church has tried to silence him. Most Lutherans are even unaware of his writings. This accusation is a total fabrication as I have shown from Holy Scripture in the Luther link above. Scripture clearly tells us that the "Whore of Babylon" is a "Great City", and that city is not Rome, but Jerusalem.

Dear SDA: Please show me a genuine historical document which predates the one of which I refer in my [Martin Luther](#) file where the Pope was first called the "Whore of Babylon", a Protestant invented fabrication?

You will find that it was an unheard of blasphemy against GOD's visible representative, or [Father Figure](#) on earth, until the [Protestant](#) revolt came along in the 16th century. If you cannot find such a genuine historical document, then why do you propagate the lie? Also, since you are [Sola Scriptura](#) believers, then please show me the verses which "prove" this false charge which you have made against the Catholic Church? However, do not attempt to do this until you have read this [Martin Luther](#) link, and have carefully studied the verses referenced within it. You will see for yourselves that in it I have shown exactly who "Whore of Babylon" is, and I have done it with no stretch or personal opinion, but by your very own Protestant invented [Sola Scriptura](#).

***"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies." John 8:44***

---

❷ 2. The "**Accusers of the Brethren**" charge that, the Pope is the "Beast of Revelation", and the "Harlot (whore)" is the Roman Catholic Church. I know that the SDA 'inventors' of these **demonizing** remarks neglected to pay attention to what Holy Scripture has said....Again!

Now let us see how many lies are packed inside this big lie?

a) See Revelation 17:15-16,

"And he said to me, 'The waters that you saw, where the harlot is seated, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. And the ten horns that you saw, they and the beast will hate the harlot; they will make her desolate and naked, and devour her flesh, and burn her up with fire.'"

Hmmm, so Scripture said the "beast" destroyed the "harlot". What about that SDA?

Since the "harlot" is Jerusalem, as I have shown in the [Luther](#) link, then the "beast", who hates Jerusalem and destroys her with fire, can only be the evil Roman Empire which did hate the Jews and Jerusalem, and did completely destroy her with fire in 70 A.D..

b) When was Rome destroyed by fire? The fact is, it was never completely destroyed by fire.

Nero's fire only partially destroyed Rome in 64 A.D..

c) Now if the beast were the Pope, why would he hate the Harlot, of his own institution?

Why would he destroy himself? Does Satan destroy Satan?

In Luke 11:18, Jesus said,

**"And if Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by Be-el'zebul."**

Dear SDA: Please tell me WHEN did the Pope destroy Rome, by fire no less?

Please include your genuine historical document of "proof" also, or better yet by using [Sola Scriptura](#).

Tell me, why do you make up these stories, when clearly, Scripture does not even mention the word "Pope" or "Roman Catholic Church"? You see, since you insist that you are "[Sola Scriptura](#)" [believers](#), then I must turn the tables and play your [Sola Scriptura](#) game too. Saying that you believe in Bible only, and yet go about inventing false charges which are not even in the Bible, bespeaks of hypocrisy doesn't it?.

**SHOW ME THE VERSES WHICH PROVE WHAT YOU SAY? IF YOU CANNOT FIND THOSE VERSES THEN WHAT DOES THAT MAKE YOU?**

***"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies."* John 8:44**

---

3. The "**Accusers of the Brethren**" charge that, the Catholic Church was founded by the [Roman Emperor Constantine](#) in the fourth century. This charge is absolutely untrue. Constantine founded no Church, but merely allowed Christianity to exist without Roman persecution, as his "[Edict of Milan](#)" very clearly said. No Protestant can produce a single authentic historical document to "prove" this false charge.

Dear SDA: Did you know that Constantine was not even a baptized Christian until he was on his death bed? Since Scripture insists that Baptism is essential to be a Christian, how then could a non-Christian have possibly founded a Christian Church? Check the secular Roman history records and you will find for yourselves the proof of what I have said here.

Please show me your authentic historical documents which "prove" the false charge which you have made of Constantine as being the founder of the Catholic Church?

***"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies."* John 8:44**

---

4. The "**Accusers of the Brethren**" charge that, the Catholic Church apostatized soon after its founding and is therefore not the Church which Jesus

Christ founded. Strangely, those who make this false charge cannot provide a date, nor any genuine historical documents of this so-called "great apostasy" that never happened. Also they cannot provide the name of the Church which supposedly took its place as "the true church", at that unknown time either. The coming of Christ and the founding of His Church are the greatest events in history. Why are there no historical documents which recorded this supposed "second greatest event in history", that "monumental great apostasy", the downfall of the Church which Jesus Christ founded, which certainly must have shaken the world to its roots? It had to have been an event never to be forgotten, and an event which must have been recorded by everyone who could write at that time, and ever since then.

Dear SDA: Please show me the documents which "prove" this supposed "great apostasy" of which you speak? Please supply only genuine historical documents, and with no personal opinions, and with no quotes from another Catholic haters book.

Whoops, but something is amiss here SDA. Isn't this false charge diametrically opposed to the false charge that Constantine founded the Catholic Church as mentioned in the previous segment? This charge assumes that the Catholic Church existed long before Constantine was even born in 285 A.D., does it not? This is a classic example of Protestant "[Doublethink](#)".

Dear SDA: Please tell me the name of the Church which Jesus Christ founded? He founded only one Church, as He declared in Matthew 16:18, when He said "Church", not churches. He also promised in Matthew 28:20, to be with His [one](#) Church every day in every century until the end of time, and with no 1500 year gaps, not even for one day. Consequently, that Church must still be here today. Please give me the name of that Church? You certainly would not wish to call Jesus Christ a liar for His promise of perpetuity for His Church, would you? What about the Holy Spirit in which Jesus Christ would send in John 14:16-17 to dwell with His Church forever? And then in John 14:18, He promised he would not leave His Church orphaned. According to SDA false charges, Jesus did orphan His Church, and the Holy Spirit left it, and the gates of hell did prevail after all, as Matthew 16:18-19 clearly promised they would not. I would suppose also that Saint Paul lied for his remark in Ephesians 3:21 that Christ's Church would last down through the ages of all time.

So who are we to believe, the promises of Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit, and the writings of Saint Paul, or are we to believe the lie of Seventh-Day Adventism?

The answer to that question is all too obvious isn't it?

***"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies." John 8:44***

---

5. The "[Accusers of the Brethren](#)" charge that, the Catholic Church is an outgrowth of [Paganism](#).

This is yet another false charge, as every Church on earth has a founder with a name. No Protestant can produce the name of the founder of the Catholic Church, and when he founded it, while at the same time providing authentic historical documentation to "prove" what they say, unless of course, they wish to admit the truth that it was founded by Jesus Christ Himself.

What better way was there to be obedient to the command of Jesus Christ to convert the world, (Matthew 28:19-20, Acts 1:8) than for the Church to seat itself in Pagan Rome, the very heart of Paganism? Just look at the inescapable historical facts of what that move accomplished just a few hundred years later?

Pagan Rome was converted to Christianity and the evil Roman Empire collapsed.



Dear SDA: Since every church on earth had a founder with a name, then please give me the name of the person who founded the Catholic Church? I accept facts only please, Bible verse(s) or genuine historical documents, and no personal opinions. GOD does not care for personal opinions either (Mark 12:14). Personal opinions have no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.

***"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies." John 8:44***

---

6. The "**Accusers of the Brethren**" charge that, the Pope is the beast of **666**. SDA's in their desperation to somehow **demonize** the Catholic Church have presented "evidence" that is so flimsy that it is nonexistent. Here is/are the lie(s) which they propagate to the whole world:

Pope Constantine wrote a paper called, "The Donation of Constantine", and in it the Pope is called "The Vicar of the Son of GOD". The Pope has that title engraved on his miter. In Roman numerals that title adds up to **666**, so therefore the Pope is the **beast** of **666**.

Well, let us see just how many lies are packed into this one big lie.

a) The Constantine referred to was never a Pope, but an anti-pope, a usurper.

b) The "Donation" paper was found 50-100 years after the usurper died and it is a known forgery.

c) The Pope never had a title of Vicar of the Son of GOD. Vicar of Christ? Yes!

This is a deliberate SDA 'twist' of historical fact to suit their false teaching.

d) There was never a Papal miter engraved with "Vicar of the Son of GOD". SDA's have never been able to show such a miter, or even a picture of one. It is so hard to "prove" a lie isn't it?

e) I have already shown from [Scripture](#) that the beast has to be the evil Roman Empire.

f) Why do SDA's think that Roman numerals have anything to do with the beast of 666, when the book of Revelation was written in Greek? Using the definition I received from SDA's regarding the meaning of [Sola Scriptura](#), how can I find the verse which explains this use of Roman numerals in order to properly discern a text written in Greek?

If it is not scriptural, then it is unscriptural, so how can any follower of [Sola Scriptura](#) believe it?

g) If the SDA's like to play games with numbers then I would suggest that they look [here](#) to find out who really fits the number **666** much better than a nonexistent SDA "invented" Papal title.

It turns out to be none other than their very own foundress who was also the "false prophet" of which Scripture warns us to be wary of.

Have you ever noticed that when you point your finger at someone else, you have three fingers pointing at yourself? Try it and see for yourself.

h) Read what St. Irenaeus said in 180 A.D. regarding the number 666:

**"It is therefore more certain, and less hazardous, to await the fulfilment of the prophecy, than to be making surmises, and casting about for any names that may present themselves, inasmuch as many names can be found possessing the number mentioned; and the same question will, after all, remain unsolved. For if there are many names found possessing this number, it will be asked which among them shall the coming man bear." Against Heresies book 5, chapter 30.**

But, of course, SDA's refuse to read genuine [historical](#) documents, and thus, they ignore the truth from history. They would rather rewrite history to suit their false teachings. They do not profit from the errors of others before them, and so are doomed to repeat them over and over again.

**"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies." John 8:44**

---

7. The "**Accusers of the Brethren**" charge that, Catholics worship the [sun god](#), and that is why they switched the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday.

Well it is true that Catholics did switch the day of worship from [Saturday](#) to Sunday, and the Catholics who did this were the Apostles themselves in Acts 20:7, and 1Corinthians 16:1-2.

I thank the SDA's for admitting that the [Apostles were Catholic](#), and as we all know, the Catholic Church had existed for many years (beginning in 33 A.D.) before Saint Luke had written the book of Acts in 63 A.D..

Those two verses are an embarrassment to Adventists when this is pointed out to them, for the verses refute the lie that SDA's espouse.

Consequently, they again try to 'twist' the truth by saying that the first day of the week mentioned in those two verses really means the last day of the week. SDA's have never learned that every time one passage of Scripture is 'twisted' to fit their false teaching, that it has a ripple effect throughout much of the rest of Scripture and points to other verses which cannot be explained without 'twisting' those also.

When you have the truth, nothing has to be 'twisted', as all of Holy Scripture fits together perfectly, as likened to a giant jigsaw puzzle, when it is truthfully and properly interpreted by the only Church which has the [authority](#) to do so.

Now if Catholics worship the [sun god](#), as SDA's charge, then SDA's worship the Roman god Saturn from whom we get the word [Saturday](#). Saturn is the Roman name for the Greek god Chronos, the god of time, from which we get the word's chronograph, chronology, etc. Chronos is depicted with a scythe and is likened to the grim reaper. He used his scythe to castrate his father Uranus, and he comes to harvest each one of us. Legend said that he devoured his young to maintain his position by destroying his competition. Doesn't this sound familiar for SDA's?

Isn't **demonizing** of the Catholic Church a fruitless attempt to destroy it? After all, heretics from within, and from without, have been trying to destroy it for almost 2000 years and have failed.

Why do SDA's think they can succeed, where thousands or maybe millions of other much more formidable foes such as the Jews, Romans, Arius, Photius, Protestantism, the French Revolution, Napoleon, Hitlers Nazism, Communism, and a host of others have all failed to do so?

Oh yes, I mentioned the answer to that one earlier didn't I, when I said that those who fail to profit from the errors of history are doomed to repeat them over and over again. For 2000 years heretics have sworn to bury the Catholic Church, but the Church instead always ends up burying the heretics. I wonder why? Do you think Romans 8:31 is the reason, or maybe Acts 5:38-39? It has to be both, since the Catholic Church is still here, and the list of heretics who cannot be found anymore is very long and is getting longer as time goes by. To what other Church do those verses fit perfectly? Name it? In order to name it, you have to trace its heritage all the way back to the dates of which those verses were written, right? SDA's, are you listening? No? I didn't think so.

Dear SDA: If you insist that Catholics worship the sun god, then please show me your authentic historical documents to "prove" this, yet another false charge. Show me the official Catholic documents that back up your claim, which, I know of course you cannot do, or please admit that it simply is not true, which of course you will never do?

One of Satan's traits is that he will never admit that he lied. A truthful person remembers, "those who humble themselves will be exalted and those who exalt themselves will be humbled" (Matthew 23:12). A liar will maintain his lie with no "proof" whatsoever. Answers SDA?

**"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies." John 8:44**

---

8. SDA's, "**The Accusers of the Brethren**", in being only one of over thirty thousand Protestant sects\*, have had no authority whatsoever, from the time they and their parent sect separated from the only Church of **authority**, the **one** given that authority by its founder Jesus Christ. At their founding, they could not claim over 1800 years of Apostolic tradition, so they resorted to condemning all tradition even though the Bible admonishes us to hold to Apostolic traditions in 2Thessalonians 2:15, among other verses. Consequently, all they had left was the Bible, which by the way, is a **Catholic book**. So now, what to do with no GOD given authority (Psalms 127:1), no claim to Apostolic tradition and a Bible "taken" from the Catholic Church? They decided they must try to **demonize** the Catholic Church, to show it to be of Satan in order to claim any justification for their actions in forming yet another Protestant sect. Well they failed miserably because well over one billion Catholics\* have not bought into that lie.

\*World Christianity Encyclopedia, April 2001, a Protestant publication.

Dear SDA: After all of the warnings in Scripture about speaking the truth and loving one another, why is it so hard for you to do so? It is a foregone conclusion that Satan's helpers will only end up in the same place that he calls home.

Why is it that you never have genuine historical documents to back up your false charges? Is it because the lie can never be proven but the truth can? Why is it that Catholics can provide authentic **historical** documents, which SDA's refuse to read, and yet SDA's in turn, cannot provide any authentic historical documents that Catholics ask of them?

Doesn't this alone point to who has the truth and who does not?

---

I have shown in this file, only a small sampling of the multitudinous litanies of lies that Seventh-Day Adventists pour out against the Catholic Church, "day and night before our GOD", being as "**The Accusers of the Brethren**". I have shown them to be, indeed lies, and nothing more.

Liars never see themselves for what they really are, but GOD certainly does, since He told us what their unhappy ending will be. Read all about it in Holy Scripture:

"...but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."

Romans 2:8

"For the wrath of GOD is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of men who by their wickedness suppress the truth."

Romans 1:18

"...and if any one's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire."

Revelation 20:15

"But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the polluted, as for murderers, fornicators, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their lot shall be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur, which is the second death."

Revelation 21:8

**"But nothing unclean shall enter it, nor any one who practices abomination or falsehood, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."**

**Revelation 21:27**

**It is too bad that SDA's ignore Psalms 127:1, for it alone invalidates every church on earth, most assuredly their own, save one, the one and only one which Jesus Christ founded in 33 A.D..**

**This Protestant sect cannot trace its heritage back any farther than the Protestant revolt of the early 16th century. They are a splinter group broken off in the mid 19th century from yet another Protestant sect, and certainly they were not founded by GOD, but by a mere human creature. They follow a "false prophet" by the name of Ellen Gould White who "claimed" to have received Divine revelations in visions from GOD.**

**Well that is yet another lie, for the last prophet of Divine revelation was Jesus Christ, as is clearly shown in Hebrews 1:1-2.**

**Let us see what *Saint John of the Cross* (1542-1591) had to say regarding Divine revelation. SDA's, please pay particular attention to the last sentence.**

**Does it sound like anybody you know?**

**"In giving us His Son, His only Word (for He possesses no other), He spoke everything to us at once in this sole Word, and He has no more to say... because what He spoke before to the prophets in parts, He has now spoken all at once by giving us the 'All Who is His Son'. Any person questioning GOD or desiring some vision or revelation would be guilty not only of foolish behavior but also of offending Him, by not fixing his eyes entirely upon Christ and by living with the desire for some other novelty."**

**The Ascent of Mount Carmel, 2,22,3-5**

**Dear SDA: Please show me the verse(s) in the Bible which gives authority for any human creature to found another church other than the one which Jesus Christ founded?**

**Can I, or anyone else simply hold up a Bible and claim that, "This is my authority"?**

**If so, then please show me the verse which says it? After all, Sola Scriptura believers must find everything that is believable in Scripture itself, or it simply does not exist, or is not credible.**

**If the verse cannot be found in Holy Scripture, then SDA's have no authority. Isn't that true?**

**If they have no authority, then they have no credibility either.**

**If they have no credibility, then they have no arguments whatsoever, and certainly they have no right to spread baseless lies about the Catholic Church.**

**SDA's have only two choices. Either they must "prove" that their sect was founded by Jesus Christ, which they never can, or to admit that they have no authority, no credibility, and thus no arguments whatsoever, which they never will.**

---

**Who is the greater, GOD or Satan?**

**After 2000 years of Christianity which do you suppose would be the larger, the Church which Jesus Christ founded or Seventh-Day Adventism?**

**Interestingly, on September 18, 2002, figures were published from a broad coalition of religious groups including SDA, of a census titled, "Religious Congregation and Membership; 2000". Figures were shown for three large metropolitan areas in California, which is the state with the largest SDA membership. The Sacramento, the San Francisco Bay Area, and the Los Angeles regions have shown SDA with a combined membership of 165,433 in 1990 and a figure of 142,606 in 2000, for a **decrease** of **20,827** or **-12.5%**.**

**Contrast that with the Catholic Church in the same three areas with a figure of 5,878,750 in 1990 and 7,685,196 in 2000, for an **increase** of **1,806,446** or more than **+30%**.**

Just the increase in the Catholic Church over that period is more than ten times the total membership of Seventh-Day Adventism in those three areas of their largest state. With SDA's **declining** membership of less than 1.9% of the **growing** membership of the Catholic Church, who is winning, GOD or Satan?

If SDA's think theirs is the sect which GOD founded, then GOD has failed miserably hasn't He?

I mentioned this news worthy item in order to show the failure of Seventh-Day Adventism in their campaign to **demonize** the Catholic Church. It surely has backfired on them if they expected droves of Catholics to leave the true Church for the "Accusers of the Brethren".

---

I wish to thank those Seventh-Day Adventists who persecute Catholics and the Catholic Church, because all you are accomplishing is to help vastly increasing numbers of Catholics to a greater reward in Heaven.

**"Blessed are you when men revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward is great in heaven, for so men persecuted the prophets who were before you."**

Matthew 5:11-12

---

**"Let no one deceive you with empty words, for it is because of these things that the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience (SDA's). Therefore do not associate with them, for once you were darkness, but now you are light in the Lord (Catholic); walk as children of light (for the fruit of light is found in all that is good and right and true), and try to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them (SDA's)."**

Ephesians 5:6-11

At least I am faithful to Bible teaching, since some of SDA false charges have been exposed here.

---

Why do SDA's, "**The Accusers of the Brethren**", spread lies and calumny against the Catholic Church as I have shown in this writing? The answer is clearly shown right here in Holy Scripture: **"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies."**

John 8:44

---

**"You therefore are to be perfect, even as your heavenly Father is perfect."**

Matthew 5:48

Those words are a command from GOD, and are not a mere suggestion.

Anyone who does not strive for the perfection of the Father, does not believe the words of the Son. From what I have shown here, how could SDA's ever comply with that verse with their very vocal and never ending blitz of hatred against the Catholic Church?

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, September 6, 2002

Updated February 28, 2004

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to Defenders.....](#)



# **Sabbath or Sunday, what does Holy Scripture say?**

---

**Sabbatarians, the sects which hold to the Sabbath, are 7th Day Adventists, Seventh Day Baptists, Seventh Day Pentecostals, Seventh Day Armstrong World Wide Church of GOD, and a few other small Sabbath keepers, and of course, the Jews.**

---

**Sabbath: (Shabbath in Hebrew), a Day of Atonement, a week, as defined in Hebrew sources, is Saturday the seventh day of the week in Jewish (Mosaic Old Covenant) religious law, and Sunday, the day of rest for most Christians, as defined in secular dictionaries. The day of rest for Christianity is defined as Sunday, the Lords day, because Jesus Christ was resurrected on Sunday. The word "Sabbath" is not a synonym for Saturday, just because it is practiced on Saturday by some.**

---

**I have been told repeatedly that there is no Biblical evidence for moving the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday, and these people invariably quote Old Testament verses while at the same time denying New Testament verses which are contrary to their teaching.**

**Sabbatarians refer to the ten commandments of Ex 20:1-17, but ignore Matt 22:34-40, where Jesus is asked what is the great commandment IN THE LAW. Jesus grouped all ten commandments as listed in the law, into only two. Love GOD, which are in commandments 1-3, and love your neighbor which are in 4-10. Love of GOD includes keeping a "day of rest" which is the real meaning of Sabbath. Not one word did Jesus say that this day would continue to be a Saturday.**

**I will deal with the demise of the Old Covenant first, which negates all Old Testament verses regarding worship on the Sabbath.**

---

**The Old Testament beginnings of the Sabbath:  
And immediately, hints of its ending:**

**Exodus 31:13, "You must also tell the Israelites: Take care to keep My Sabbaths, for that is to be the token between you and Me throughout the generations, to show that it is I, the Lord, who makes you holy."**

**Exodus 31:16-17, "So shall the Israelites observe the Sabbath, keeping it throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. Between Me and the Israelites it is to be an everlasting token for in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, but on the seventh day He rested at His ease."**

**Did you notice that the Sabbath is referred to as a "token" and that it was binding between GOD and the Israelites, and not between GOD and the rest of the world?**

**Compare this verse:**

**Genesis 17:11, "You shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; it shall be a token of the covenant between you and Me (Hebrews only)."**

**Is circumcision binding in the New Covenant of Jesus Christ? No, as that practice, "being only a token" was replaced by Baptism. See Colossians 2:11-14**

**Some Bibles use the words "symbol" or "sign", instead of token, but the meaning is the same.**

A symbol, or a sign, or a token, or a shadow, or a **Type**, or a prefiguration, all used in Holy Scripture, are not the end result, but merely signs of the end result. Read Hebrews 10:1.

Many Old Testament verses portray a "Type" of an eighth day on which to worship or to make a special offering.

"Ezra read from the book of the law of God day after day, from the first day to the last. They kept the feast for seven days, **AND THE SOLEMN ASSEMBLY ON THE EIGHTH DAY, AS WAS REQUIRED ."**

**Nehemiah 8:18**

Doesn't "Solemn Assembly on the EIGHTH DAY" sound like Sunday worship in a Church? See also, Leviticus 9:1-2, 14:23, 15:14-15,29-30, 22:27, 23:36-39, Numbers 6:10-11, 29:35, and Ezekiel 43:27

One of the Ten Commandments of Exodus 20 states, "Remember to keep holy the Sabbath day". All of the commandments are binding upon our day to day, or minute to minute existence except for one, and that one is, keeping of a weekly Sabbath. All of the commandments dwell upon one word. They are "Moral" laws. The Sabbath, being a weekly obligation, falls into the same category as "New Moons" (monthly), and "Festivals" (yearly). Keeping of the Sabbath is not a moral law but a "Ceremonial law", and is therefore subject to change, as was completed in Colossians 2:16-17, which clearly states that the Sabbath is but a "shadow" of things to come.

---

**The Old Testament prophesies of the demise of the Sabbath:**

Isaiah 1:13, "Offer sacrifice no more in vain: incense is an abomination to Me. The new moons, and the Sabbaths and your festivals I will not abide."

Compare this prophecy with its fulfillment in Colossians 2:16-17.

Jer 31:31-34, "...and I will make a New Covenant...not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers...the covenant which **THEY MADE VOID**..."

Lam 2:6, "And he has destroyed his tent as a garden, he has thrown down his tabernacle. The Lord has caused feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and has delivered up king and priest to reproach, and to the indignation of his wrath."

Hosea 2:11, "And I will cause all her mirth to cease, her solemnities, her new moons, her Sabbaths, and all her festival times."

---

**Jesus Christ rebuked those who criticized Him for doing things on the Sabbath:**

Matthew 12:1-8, Mark 2:23-28,3:1-6, Luke 13:14-17.

In John 5:5-18, an infirmed man was cured by Jesus on the Sabbath, and Jesus told the man to take up his pallet and walk, two clear violations of Sabbath keeping. In verse 10 the man is admonished by others for being in direct violation of carrying his pallet on the Sabbath. Why do you suppose Jesus Himself broke the Sabbath twice? After all didn't He Himself write the ten commandments? Clearly He has prefigured the demise of the "ceremonial" Sabbath here.

---

**The Old Covenant, and with it the Sabbath, was obsoleted by the New Covenant. It was fulfilled and replaced by the Law of Christ and the Lord's Day:**



**The Mosaic Covenant and with it the stone tablets with the 10 commandments were inseparable.**

**Ex 34:28, "So Moses stayed there with the Lord for forty days and forty nights, without eating any food or drinking any water, and he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments."**

**Deut 9:11, "Then, at the end of the forty days and forty nights, when the Lord had given me the two stone tablets of the covenant..."**

**1Kings 8:21, "And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when they came out of the land of Egypt."**

**2Chron 6:11, "And I have put in it the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, which he made with the children of Israel."**

**2Cor 3:7-8, "Now if the ministration of death, which was engraved in letters upon stones, was inaugurated in such glory that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly upon the face of Moses on account of the transient glory that shone upon it, shall not the ministration of the spirit be still more glorious?"**

**2Cor 3:13-17, "We do not act as Moses did, who used to put a veil over his face that the Israelites might not observe the glory of his countenance, which was to pass away. But their minds were darkened; for to this day, when the Old Testament is read to them, the selfsame veil remains, not being lifted to disclose the Christ in whom it is made void. Yes, down to this very day, when Moses is read, the veil covers their hearts; but when they turn in repentance to GOD, the veil shall be taken away."**

**Heb 9:4, "In the ark was a golden pot containing the manna and the rod of Aaron which had budded, and the tablets of the covenant."**

**Heb 4:3-7, "We then who have believed shall enter into his rest, even as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath: They shall not enter into my rest. And indeed his works were completed at the foundation of the world. For somewhere he spoke of the seventh day thus, And GOD rested the seventh day from all his works; and in his place again: They shall not enter into my rest. Since then it follows that some are to enter into it, and they to whom it was first declared did not enter in because of unbelief, HE AGAIN FIXES ANOTHER DAY TO BE TODAY, saying by David after so long a time, as quoted above, "Today if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts."**

**What does "He again fixes another day to be today" mean? It means a day other than Saturday.**

**2Cor 5:17, "If then any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the former things have passed away; behold, they are made new!"**

**Eph 2:15, "The law of the commandments expressed in decrees he has made void, that of the two He might create in Himself one new man and make peace."**

**Gal 4:8-11, "Formerly, when you did not know God, you were in bondage to beings that by nature are no gods; but now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how can you turn back again to the weak and beggarly elemental spirits, whose slaves you want to be once more? You observe days (sabbaths), and months, and seasons, and years! I am afraid I have labored over you in vain."**

Compare these verses with Col 2:13-19 below. Observing days is observing Sabbaths, observing months is observing new moons, observing years is observing festivals. And what does St. Paul have to say regarding this? He said he has labored in vain for those who continue to observe these things!

Col 2:13-19, "(13) And you, when you were dead by reason of your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh (failing to follow the Old Covenant), He brought to life along with Him, forgiving you all of your sins (bypassing the O.C.), (14) canceling the decree against us (the O.C.), which was hostile to us. Indeed, He has taken it completely away, nailing it to the cross(the O.C. was nailed to the cross, effectively ending it, and with it the Sabbath)... (16) Let no one call you to account for what you eat or drink or in regard to a festival or a new moon, or a Sabbath."

That says, just what it says, do not account for a Sabbath.

Verse (16) clearly says it, yet no Sabbatarian can explain this verse. It is ignored by them, as it is not in line with their teaching. One tried to say that it applied only to certain Sabbaths, not most, but he could not prove what he said.

Here, the Sabbath is ended, and further on in this file you will see where Sunday worship begins.

A 'type' is a Biblical person, thing, action, or an event, a 'prefiguration', or a 'shadow', in the Old Testament, of a new truth, a new action, or a new event in the New Testament. For example, in Rom 5:12-14, Adam is shown to be a figure or 'type' of Christ (vs14). The New testament 'antitype' or 'reality' is always greater than its Old Testament 'type'. Now in Col 2:17, "These are a 'SHADOW OF THINGS TO COME, but the substance is of Christ.'" The Old Testament 'SABBATH' is a 'TYPE' or 'SHADOW' (foreshadow) of the New Testament 'REALITY' of the Eucharistic Celebration, the Mass. These verses could not be any clearer that the Sabbath 'type' has ended, being replaced by its vastly superior 'antitype'. Read 2Cor 3:7-8.

Hebrews 8:6-13, "But now he has obtained a SUPERIOR MINISTRY, IN PROPORTION AS HE IS MEDIATOR, OF A SUPERIOR COVENANT, enacted on the basis of superior promises. For had the FIRST BEEN FAULTLESS, PLACE WOULD NOT OF COURSE BE SOUGHT FOR A SECOND. (so the O.C. was faulted, through our fault, not GOD's, and there was a need for a N.C.)....(vs13) Now in saying 'A NEW COVENANT,' HE HAS MADE OBSOLETE THE FORMER ONE; AND THAT WHICH IS OBSOLETE AND HAS GROWN OLD IS NEAR ITS END."

Romans 7:4-6, "...you also, through the Body of Christ, HAVE BEEN MADE TO DIE TO THE LAW, SO AS TO BELONG TO ANOTHER WHO HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD, IN ORDER THAT WE MAY BRING FORTH FRUIT UNTO GOD..... BUT NOW WE HAVE BEEN SET FREE FROM THE LAW, HAVING DIED TO THAT BY WHICH WE WERE HELD DOWN, SO THAT WE MAY SERVE IN A NEW SPIRIT AND NOT ACCORDING TO THE OUTWORN LETTER."

Hebrews 7:11-12, "...what further need was there that another priest should rise, according to the order of Melchisedech, and said not to be according to the order of Aaron? For when the priesthood is changed, IT IS NECESSARY THAT A CHANGE OF LAW BE MADE ALSO ."

Hebrews 7:18-19, "On the one hand there is THE REJECTION OF THE FORMER COMMANDMENT, BECAUSE OF ITS WEAKNESS AND UNPROFITABLENESS FOR THE LAW BROUGHT NOTHING TO PERFECTION, AND ON THE OTHER HAND A BRINGING IN OF A BETTER HOPE, THROUGH WHICH WE DRAW NEAR TO GOD."

I do not see how Scripture could be any plainer than that. The Old Covenant, and with it the

Sabbath, circumcision, bloody sacrifices and a multitude of other Jewish laws was ended and replaced by the New Covenant of Jesus Christ. The Sabbath is ended, finis, kaput... But there is a lot more. Read Hebrews 9 and 10, about the New Covenant.

**Hebrews 10:9-10, "'Behold, I come to do thy will, O GOD," HE ANNULS THE FIRST COVENANT IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH THE SECOND.'**

The Sabbath along with the Old Covenant is dead, the last nail driven into the coffin, and it is buried.

**Galatians 3:10-29, "For those who rely on the works of the Law are under a curse...BUT THAT BY THE LAW NO MAN IS JUSTIFIED BEFORE GOD IS EVIDENT, BECAUSE HE WHO IS JUST LIVES BY FAITH...CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW.....BUT BEFORE THE FAITH CAME WE WERE KEPT IMPRISONED UNDER THE LAW, SHUT UP FOR THE FAITH THAT WAS TO BE REVEALED. THEREFORE THE LAW HAS BEEN OUR TUTOR UNTO CHRIST, THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH. BUT NOW THAT FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A TUTOR"**

The Old Covenant (the Law of Moses, and with it the Sabbath), has been a good tutor, but is no longer needed. It has been fulfilled.

Have you noticed in Matthew 19:16-30, when the man asked Jesus how he could have eternal life, that Jesus said "Keep the Commandments". When the man responds in verse 18, "Which?", Jesus recounts the moral commandments but He does not even mention that the Sabbath must be kept. The Commandments are listed again in Rom 13:8-10, but nothing is said about Christians are to keep the Sabbath.

**In summary for this segment:**

- 1. The Old Mosaic Covenant and the stone tablets with the writings are inseparable.**
- 2. The Old Covenant has been made void and has been replaced by the New of Jesus Christ.**
- 3. St. Paul condemns keeping of the Sabbath in the books of Galatians and Colossians.**
- 4. There is no mention whatsoever in the New Testament that Christians are bound to keep the Sabbath of the Old Mosaic Covenant.**

---

Sabbatarians insist that St. Paul preached to the Jews on the Sabbath, and therefore, the Sabbath is still the day of worship:

They are right about his preaching to the Jews on their Sabbath as shown in Acts 13:14, Acts 13:44, and Acts 18:4. What they fail to realize is, since that was the day when the Jews were gathered in the Synagogue, as it was their Sabbath, he could preach to the maximum number gathered in one place, all at one time. That was the only reason for his preaching to the Jews on their Sabbath.

He preached to the Jews first on their Sabbath, while they were gathered in one place and then after he preached to the Gentiles as shown in Acts 13:46.

Also, they fail to see that St. Paul was not under the Law of the Old Covenant, but under the Law of Christ, "And I have become to the Jews a Jew that I might gain the Jews; to those under the Law, as one under the Law, that I might gain those under the Law; to those without the Law, though I am not without the Law of GOD, but am under the Law of Christ." 1Cor 9:20-21

**To break this down, in easier terms:**

**St. Paul said he was not under the Law of the Jews (the Old Covenant).**

**However, he said he was not without the Law.**

**He said his Law was a different Law.**

**He said his Law is the Law of Christ (the New Covenant).**

---

**Sabbatarians insist that it was the Catholic Church which changed the day of worship to Sunday, the first day of the week. They say there is absolutely no Biblical evidence for doing this:**

**Well, they are wrong again. The Catholic Church is the protector of Sacred Scripture as well as Sacred Tradition, and as protector, it abides by what Holy Scripture, Tradition, and the Holy Spirit tells it. The day of worship was moved from Saturday to Sunday because the Lord rose on Sunday, and it is a celebration of the Resurrection. Christians wanted to get on with the New Covenant and separate themselves from the Old Jewish traditions. The Catholic Church had the full authority given by Jesus Christ Himself to do this. See Matthew 16:19 where Peter, and Peter alone, is given the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven (the Church), and he is given the power of binding and loosening. In Matthew 18:18, Jesus Christ gave the other Apostles the power of binding and loosening, but He did not give them the keys.**

**The Apostles did this as shown very plainly in Scripture in Acts 20:7,**

**"And on the FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, WHEN WE HAD MET FOR THE BREAKING OF THE BREAD, Paul addressed them..."**

**Right here is the beginning of Sunday worship.**

**Thank you for insisting it was the Catholic Church which changed the day to Sunday, for since the Apostles made the change, all you did was to confirm that they were all Catholic.**

**The first day of the week is Sunday and the 'breaking of the bread' is the Catholic Mass.**

**So translated, that verse reads, "WE MET ON SUNDAY FOR MASS."**

**Seventh Day Adventists have told me that the 'first day of the week' mentioned in this verse is really the 'seventh' day or the 'Sabbath'. This is a 'twisting' of Scripture by them to fit their teaching.**

**Twisting Scripture is something the cults do to try and make Bible verses conform to their beliefs.**

**Please, someone tell me how the "first" day means the "seventh" day? What wording would Luke have to use in order to convince you that he was talking about Sunday and not Saturday?**

**To use the same argument that Sabbath keepers use regarding Acts 20:7, I will have to refer you to Gen 2:2-3, where it says GOD rested on the seventh day. Using the same logic as Sabbath keepers use, then GOD really rested on the sixth day. Is that not true?**

**In Acts 20:7, St. Luke did not say they met on the morning of the first day, or at noon, or in the evening. He merely said "on the first day". Acts 20:8 does mention that there were "many lamps" in the upper room which indicates it was evening of the first day. Acts 20:9-11 support that it was indeed evening. It was customary to meet in the evening for the "Breaking of Bread", since Jesus instituted the Holy Eucharist in the evening during the Last Supper. As I have said before, Sabbath keepers insist that the Catholic Church changed the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday. By using the very same arguments that they do, I am forced to conclude, by using Acts 20:7 and 1Cor 16:2 as proof, that since it was the work of the Apostles that did this, they will also have to admit that Scripture shows that all of the Apostles were Catholic as mentioned earlier. This fact of course has been known by all Catholics for centuries.**

**Yet a different argument used by Sabbath keepers to "try to disprove" Acts 20:7, is that they say (using the underlying Greek) the verse cannot be interpreted that the disciples gathered to celebrate the Lords Supper that Sunday evening, as the Greek words used for "breaking of bread" are different from the Greek words used for the "Lords Supper" in 1Cor 11:20. Well, they conveniently omit the fact that the Lords Supper was first instituted in Matt 26:26 where Jesus "broke" bread. The same Greek word for "broke", used in Matthew 26:26, is a variant of the Greek word for "breaking", in Acts 20:7. Trying to prove a difference between "Lords Supper", and "Breaking**

**Bread", has no validity whatsoever. The meaning is the same, but the wording is different.**

**If that wasn't enough, then they go on to say the verse does not mention the wine, therefore it cannot be the Eucharistic celebration or "communion". This is simply not true, as there are many verses which refer to the Eucharistic celebration, or the Mass, which do not mention the wine. Read this prime example:**

**"And when it came to pass when He reclined at table with them, that He took the bread and blessed and 'broke' and began handing it to them. And their eyes were opened, and they recognized Him; and He vanished from their sight (Luke 24:30-31)." Not one word about the "wine" is in this famous Emmaus encounter. Have you noted that they recognized the "true presence" of Jesus Christ at the breaking of bread?**

**Here is another good verse for this subject:**

**"And they continued steadfastly in the teaching of the Apostles and in the 'communion of the breaking of the bread' and in the prayers (Acts 2:42)." Here, "communion" and "breaking of bread" are conveniently tied together. Notice also that "wine" is not mentioned here either. Just because Scripture does not mention the word does not mean wine was not used.**

**See these other verses which support what I have put forth here, Acts 2:11, and Acts 27:35.**

**Here is one which supports that "breaking of the bread" means the "Eucharistic celebration", and of taking "communion":**

**"And the 'bread that we break', is it not the partaking of the Body of the Lord (1Cor 10:16)?"**

**Sabbath keepers, try to explain this one?**

**In 2Corinthians 5:17, "Therefore, if any one is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has passed away, behold, the new has come". The "New Creation" began at the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.**

**In Luke 24:30, Jesus took bread and broke and handed it to them. The same Greek word (klah-o) is used in this verse for "breaking of bread", as in Acts 20:7. Jesus did this on the same day as His Resurrection. The first breaking of the bread of the "New Creation" was on Sunday and it was done by Jesus Christ Himself.**

**Please do not say Sunday worship is not Scriptural, since Acts 20:7 clearly shows that it simply [is](#) Scriptural when the verse is correctly interpreted. And the Saviour Himself was first to "Break Bread" after His Resurrection and He did it on Sunday.**

**Why did He not wait until the following Saturday to do this?**

**Sunday is called "The Lord's Day", as shown in Revelation 1:10.**

**There are many documents written by early Church Fathers which attest to the demise of worship on the Sabbath, replacing it with Sunday, "The Lord's Day". The earliest document, that I know of, is on this website.**

**Please read the "[Didache](#)", the teaching of the Apostles, written between 70-95 A.D.**

**Not only have SDA's 'twisted' Holy Scripture to fit their false teachings, but now, just as Jehovah's Witnesses have done with their corrupted "New World Translation" (NWT), SDA's have re-written the Holy Bible into yet another corrupted version called, "Clear Word Bible" (CWB). Now in this abomination, they have re-written Holy Scripture to reflect more pointedly their false teaching. Here are just a few of the hundreds of changes they have made to the Word of GOD in a comparison between the King James Bible (KJ) and the CWB:**

**"Revelation 1:10 as read in the KJ, "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet..."**

**Revelation 1:10 as read in the CWB, "One Sabbath morning when I had gone..."**

**See, when in the past they resorted to twisting this verse to try to show that it really meant the Sabbath, now they "legitimized it" (in the minds of SDA's) by changing the wording to 'Sabbath' instead of 'the Lord's day'.**

**Colossians 2:16 as read in the KJ, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days."**

**Colossians 2:16 as read in the CWB, "Don't let anyone control your life by giving you a set of ceremonial rules about what to eat, what to drink and what monthly festivals or special Sabbaths to keep."**

**See, the previously 'twisted' words of this verse are now "legitimized also" by the addition of the word "special", referring to Sabbaths."**

**Acts 20:7 as read in the KJ, "And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight."**

**Acts 20:7 as read in the CWB, "After sundown on Saturday night, the believers got together for a fellowship meal and to say good-bye to Paul. That evening he spoke to them until midnight, after which he hoped to get a few hours sleep before leaving early Sunday morning."**

**See, the SDA 'twisting' of the first day of the week in the KJ to really mean the Sabbath, is now "legitimized" by making it appear to the uninformed to be the Sabbath instead of Sunday. However, 'after sundown on Saturday' is the next day, Sunday in the Jewish counting of days. Did you notice also that 'to break bread' has been changed to read 'fellowship meal'? That is a deliberate attempt to downplay the Communion or 'breaking of bread' of early Christians.**

**I could go on and on reciting the hundreds of abominations in the CWB, but I think you see the point. You can purchase the CWB and read it for yourself. It is obvious that SDA's ignore all of those verses which say not to add to or subtract from Holy Scripture.**

**So now do you believe Seventh-Day Adventism is of GOD...or of Satan?**

---

**Contrary to the denial by Sabbatarians that the seventh day, the Lord's day, Sunday, is Biblical, I offer the following:**

**Biblical references to happenings on Sunday, the first day of the week...**

- 1. Jesus Christ rose from the dead on Sunday, Lk 24:1-12**
- 2. Christ appeared to the disciples on the road to Emmaus, and celebrated the Eucharist on Sunday, Lk 24:13**
- 3. Jesus appeared to the disciples behind closed doors, Jn 20:19**
- 4. Jesus appeared to the disciples with Thomas one week later, Jn 20:26 NAB**
- 5. Jesus opened the minds of the Apostles to the Scriptures, Lk 24:45**
- 6. The Apostles received their 'Great Commission' to go and teach all nations, Mt 28:1-20.**
- 7. The Apostles were given the Holy Spirit and the power to forgive sins, Jn 20:19-23.**

8. Jesus told the Apostles to wait in the city until they were to be clothed with power from on high, Lk 24:49.

9. On the seventh Sunday after the resurrection, the Holy Spirit descended upon the Apostles, Acts 2:1-4.

10. Immediately after receiving the Holy Spirit, Peter gave a powerful address on the Gospel resulting in 3000 conversions, Acts 2:41.

11. The Apostles met for the Holy Eucharist on the 'first' day, Acts 20:7.

12. The Apostles set the 'first' day of the week for the Churches to take up the collections, 1Cor 16:1-2.

---

Has any Sabbatarian ever seen the close connection between the sun and the Son?

"In that day there will be five cities in the land of Egypt which speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to the Lord of hosts. One of these will be called the City of the Sun. In that day there will be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the Lord at its border. It will be a sign and a witness to the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt; when they cry to the Lord because of oppressors he will send them a savior, and will defend and deliver them."  
Isaiah 19:18-20

"But for you who fear my name the sun of righteousness shall rise, with healing in its wings."  
Malachi 4:2

"For the Lord GOD is a sun and shield, he bestows favor and honor. No good thing does the Lord withhold from those who walk uprightly."  
Psalms 84:11

"It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour, while the sun's light failed; and the curtain of the temple was torn in two. Then Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, "Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit!" And having said this he breathed his last."

Luke 23:44-46

Did you see the message here? The sun's light failed...The SON, the light of the world, died.

"And very early on the first day of the week they went to the tomb when the sun had risen."  
Mark 16:2

In this verse is yet another connection which many miss. The sun had risen, and on a Sunday... The SON had risen, and on a Sunday.

From the connections in these verses, it looks as if the spelling of Sunday could also be SONday.

---

Many early converts from Judaism continued for a while to attend the synagogue or temple on the Sabbath, as it was the house of God, and the Old Covenant fulfilled by the New was proclaimed and preached in the synagogue and temple.

At first there was little or no thought given to separating from the Jews, as many Jews were converting to the new faith. But this attendance in no way signified that the Apostles or their flock

subjected their faith to the requirements of the Old Covenant as interpreted by the Jews. To the contrary! These Jewish converts, as well as their gentile brothers, gathered often daily, but especially on Sundays, for "the apostles' instruction and the communal life, ...the breaking of bread and the prayers." (Acts 2:42).

Many Jews however, refused to convert and the salvation of GOD was sent to the Gentiles and so went the Sabbath, Acts 28:23-29. The New Testament does not provide any evidence that the Apostles instructed believers to continue observance of the weekly Sabbath. But it does show that there were explicit teachings regarding the Eucharist and the Agape, both of which were especially celebrated on Sundays.

As history testifies, Christians more or less gradually abandoned the synagogue and temple because of the pre-eminent place given every Sunday by that first, glorious Easter Sunday. Much independent historical evidence is available to demonstrate that beginning very early, the early Church gradually replaced the Sabbath observance with Sunday worship.

---

Here are a few questions for Sabbatarians to answer...

1. Since GOD rested on the seventh day in Gen 2:3, did He impose the Sabbath on Adam and Eve?
2. Did Noah and his family observe the Sabbath? How about Shem?
3. Did Abraham, or Isaac, or Jacob, or Joseph observe the Sabbath? These people came thousands of years after the day of rest for GOD. Show me in Holy Scripture where all of these people observed the Sabbath?
4. The Adamic covenant ended when the Noahic began. Then came the Abrahamic, followed by the Mosaic, and Davidic covenants, with each one superseding the one before it. Finally the covenant of Jesus Christ was begun, as the Old Covenant was fulfilled. Why do Sabbatarians still practice only parts of the Mosaic Old Covenant and reject the Sunday worship of the covenant of Jesus Christ? If you want to follow one of these GOD given covenants, then why do you pick part of this one and part of that one and then reject parts of each? The evidence I give here is overwhelming that the Sabbath is ended and along with it, the Mosaic Law. Read on for more proof.
5. Show me the verse(s) in the New Testament where anyone commands Gentiles (those who are not a Jew) to observe the Jewish Sabbath?
6. If you are a member of SDA, or another Sabbatarian sect, **are you a Jew?**

Well if you are not, then here are two very important verses from Holy Scripture which I mentioned earlier in this page, that you either have not seen or have deliberately ignored.

Exodus 31:16-17:

**"Therefore the people of Israel shall keep the sabbath, observing the sabbath throughout their generations, as a perpetual covenant. (17) It is a sign for ever between me and the people of Israel that in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed."**

Holy Scripture clearly and plainly stated that **the people of Israel, the Jews, are to keep the Sabbath.**

Scripture is silent for keeping of the Sabbath by Gentiles.

**Therefore if you are not a Jew, you are not bound to keep the Sabbath.**

Answers please???

---

"To be deep in [history](#) is to cease to be Protestant."



That is what Cardinal John Newman said. Cardinal Newman was an Anglican priest until he studied the writings of the Church Fathers. In those writings, he found the true Church which Jesus Christ founded, and he converted to the Catholic Church. The statement that he made above is the real reason why Protestant ministers and teachers tell their flocks not to read the writings of the Church Fathers. They are afraid of what they will find in the history of the Church. They are afraid of the truth. Historical facts cannot be denied. Read the Church Fathers and decide for yourself. Interestingly, when I receive mail regarding this file, not once has there ever been any mention of the writings of the Church Fathers. This leads me to believe that Sabbatarians are doing exactly what they have been told, "Avoid the writings of the Church Fathers, as they will corrupt you". No my friends, they surely will not corrupt you. They instead, will teach you the truth, and knowing the truth will set you free, John 8:32. If you deny the truth you will perish, 2Thess 2:8-12.

## WHAT DID CHURCH FATHERS HAVE TO SAY ABOUT THE SABBATH?

Note! I have been told by a Seventh-Day Adventist that Church Fathers will not be read because of their title of "Fathers", an obvious reference to Matt 23:9, "[Call no man on earth your Father...](#)" This is simply an excuse on their part, to avoid the truth, and a very flimsy excuse at that. For hundreds of years, the Church Fathers and Ecclesiastical Writers faithfully recorded the history of Christianity.

The real reason that these people refuse to read these [historical](#) writings is a quote from a convert from Protestantism, John Cardinal Newman, which I have listed above, "To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant". I dare to say that these same people, therefore, cannot read the history of George Washington, the "Father" of our country, or of the "Fathers" of the Constitution, or of anyone else who is the "Father" of something or other. However, I will bet that they do read of those "Fathers".

The truth of the [history](#) of Christianity is found in literally hundreds of writings and by scores of authors. To ignore this vast treasure of writings is to ignore the truth of GOD.

"For the wrath of GOD is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of those men who in wickedness hold back the truth of GOD." Romans 1:18

"And his coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and LYING WONDERS, and with all wicked deception to THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING. FOR THEY HAVE NOT RECEIVED THE LOVE OF TRUTH THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED. THEREFORE, GOD SENDS THEM A MISLEADING INFLUENCE THAT THEY MAY BELIEVE FALSEHOOD, THAT ALL MAY BE JUDGED WHO HAVE NOT BELIEVED THE TRUTH, BUT HAVE PREFERRED WICKEDNESS." 2Thess 2:9-12

I challenge all of you to read the writings of the Church Fathers and the Ecclesiastical writers of the Early Church.

---

The Didache... This was the teaching of the Apostles.

Therefore, it was the Apostles who first began Sunday worship...

"But every Lord's day... gather yourselves together and break bread, and give thanksgiving after having confessed your transgressions, that your sacrifice may be pure. But let no one that is at variance with his fellow come together with you, until they be reconciled, that your sacrifice may not be profaned." [Didache](#) 14, 70-100 A.D..

---

The Letter of Barnabas... "We keep the eighth day [Sunday] with joyfulness, the day also on which Jesus rose again from the dead."

Letter of Barnabas 15:6-8, 74 A.D..

---

Ignatius of Antioch... "Those who were brought up in the ancient order of things [i.e. Jews] have

come to the possession of a new hope, no longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's day, on which also our life has sprung up again by him and by his death."  
Letter to the Magnesians 9. 107 A.D..

---

Justin Martyr... (100-165) "We too would observe the fleshly circumcision, and the Sabbaths, and in short all the feasts, if we did not know for what reason they were enjoined on you, namely, on account of your transgressions and the hardness of your heart... How is it, Trypho, that we would not observe those rites which do not harm us, I speak of fleshly circumcision and Sabbaths and feasts?... God enjoined you to keep the Sabbath, and impose on you other precepts for a sign, as I have already said, on account of your unrighteousness and that of your fathers."  
Dialogue with Trypho the Jew 18, 21, 155 A.D..

---

Justin Martyr... "We all gather on the day of the sun, for it is the first day (after the Jewish Sabbath, but also the first day of the week) when GOD, separating matter from darkness, made the world; and on this same day, Jesus Christ our Savior, rose from the dead."  
1 Apol 67, Pg 6: 429 and 432.

---

Tertullian... "Let him who contends that the Sabbath is still to be observed as a balm of salvation, and circumcision on the eighth day... teach us that, for the time past, righteous men kept the Sabbath or practiced circumcision, and were thus rendered 'friends of God'. For if circumcision purges a man, since God made Adam uncircumcised, why did he not circumcise him, even after his sinning, if circumcision purges?... Therefore, since God originated Adam uncircumcised and unobservant of the Sabbath, consequently his offspring also, Abel, offering him sacrifices, uncircumcised and unobservant of the Sabbath, was by him (God) commended Gen. 4:1-7, Heb. 9:4... Noah also, uncircumcised, yes, and unobservant of the Sabbath, God freed from the deluge. For Enoch too, most righteous man, uncircumcised and unobservant of the Sabbath, he translated from this world, who did not first taste death in order that, being a candidate for eternal life, he might show us that we also may, without the burden of the law of Moses, please God."  
An Answer to the Jews 2, 203 A.D..

---

The Didascalia... "The apostles further appointed: On the first day of the week let there be service, and the reading of the Holy Scriptures, and the oblation, because on the first day of the week our Lord rose from the place of the dead, and on the first day of the week he arose upon the world, and on the first day of the week he ascended up to heaven, and on the first day of the week he will appear at last with the angels of heaven."  
Didascalia 2, 225 A.D..

---

Origen... "Hence it is not possible that the day of rest after the Sabbath should have come into existence from the seventh day of our God. On the contrary, it is our Savior who, after the pattern of his own rest, caused us to be made in the likeness of his death, and hence also of his resurrection."  
Commentary on John 2:28, 229 A.D..

---

Victorinus... "The sixth day [Friday] is called parasceve, that is to say, the preparation of the kingdom... On this day also, on account of the passion of the Lord Jesus Christ, we make either a station to God or a fast. On the seventh day he rested from all his works, and blessed it, and sanctified it. On the former day we are accustomed to fast rigorously, that on the Lord's day we may go forth to our bread with giving of thanks. And let the parasceve become a rigorous fast, lest we should appear to observe any Sabbath with the Jews... which Sabbath he (Christ) in his body abolished."  
The Creation of the World, 300 A.D..

---

**Eusebius of Caesarea... "They (the early saints of the Old Testament) did not care about circumcision of the body, neither do we (Christians). They did not care about observing Sabbaths, nor do we. They did not avoid certain kinds of food, neither did they regard the other distinctions which Moses first delivered to their posterity to be observed as symbols; nor do Christians of the present day do such things."**

**Church History 1:4:8, 312 A.D..**

---

**Eusebius of Caesarea... "The day of his (Christ's) light... was the day of his resurrection from the dead, which they say, as being the one and only truly holy day and the Lord's day, is better than any number of days as we ordinarily understand them, and better than the days set apart by the Mosaic Law for feasts, new moons, and Sabbaths, which the Apostle (Paul) teaches are the shadow of days and not days in reality."**

**Proof of the Gospel 4:16:186, 319 A.D..**

---

**Athanasius... "The Sabbath was the end of the first creation, the Lord's day was the beginning of the second, in which he renewed and restored the old in the same way as he prescribed that they should formerly observe the Sabbath as a memorial of the end of the first things, so we honor the Lord's day as being the memorial of the new creation."**

**On Sabbath and Circumcision 3, 345 A.D..**

---

**Cyril of Jerusalem... "Fall not away either into the sect of the Samaritans or into Judaism, for Jesus Christ has henceforth ransomed you. Stand aloof from all observance of Sabbaths and from calling any indifferent meats common or unclean."**

**Catechetical Lectures 4:37, 350 A.D..**

---

**Council of Laodicea... "Christians should not Judaize and should not be idle on the Sabbath, but should work on that day; they should, however, particularly reverence the Lord's day and, if possible, not work on it, because they were Christians."**

**Canon 29, 360 A.D..**

---

**John Chrysostom... "When he said, 'You shall not kill'... he did not add, 'because murder is a wicked thing'. The reason was that conscience had taught this before hand, and he speaks thus, as to those who know and understand the point. Wherefore when he speaks to us of another commandment, not known to us by the dictate of conscience, he not only prohibits, but adds the reason. When, for instance, he gave commandment concerning the Sabbath, 'On the seventh day you shall do no work', he subjoined also the reason for this cessation. What was this? 'Because on the seventh day God rested from all his works which he had begun to make', Ex 20:10. And again: 'Because you were a servant in the land of Egypt', Deut 5:15. For what purpose then, I ask, did he add a reason respecting the Sabbath, but did no such thing in regard to murder? Because this commandment was not one of the leading ones. It was not one of those which were accurately defined of our conscience, but a kind of partial and temporary one, and for this reason it was abolished afterward. But those which are necessary and uphold our life are the following: 'You shall not kill... You shall not commit adultery... You shall not steal.' On this account he adds no reason in this case, nor enters into any instruction on the matter, but is content with the bare prohibition."**

**Homilies on the Statues 12:9, 387 A.D..**

---

**John Chrysostom... "You have put on Christ, you have become a member of the Lord and been enrolled in the heavenly city, and you still grovel in the Law (of Moses)? How is it possible for you to obtain the kingdom? Listen to Paul's words, that the observance of the Law overthrows the gospel, and learn, if you will, how this comes to pass, and tremble, and shun this pitfall. Why do you keep**

**the Sabbath and fast with the Jews?"  
Homilies on Galatians 2:17, 395 A.D..**

---

**The Apostolic Constitutions... "And on the day of our Lord's resurrection, which is the Lord's day, meet more diligently, sending praise to God that made the universe by Jesus, and sent him to us, and condescended to let him suffer, and raised him from the dead. Otherwise what apology will he make to God who does not assemble on that day... in which is performed the reading of the prophets, the preaching of the gospel, the oblation of the sacrifice, the gift of the holy food."  
Apostolic Constitutions 2:7:60, 400 A.D..**

---

**John Chrysostom... "The rite of circumcision was venerable in the Jews' account, forasmuch as the Law itself gave way thereto, and the Sabbath was less esteemed than circumcision. For that circumcision might be performed, the Sabbath was broken; but that the Sabbath might be kept, circumcision was never broken; and mark, I pray, the dispensation of God. This is found to be even more solemn than the Sabbath, as not being omitted at certain times. When then it is done away, much more is the Sabbath."  
Homilies on Philippians 10, 402 A.D..**

---

**Jerome... (342-420) "The Lord's Day, the day of resurrection, the day of Christians, is our day. It is called the 'Lord's Day' because on it the Lord rose victorious to the Father. If pagans call it the 'Day of the Sun', we willingly agree, for today the 'Light of the World' is raised, today is revealed the 'sun of justice' with healing in his rays."  
Pasch CCL 78, 550**

---

**Augustine... "Well, now, I should like to be told what there is in these Ten Commandments, except the observance of the Sabbath, which ought not to be kept by a Christian... Which of these commandments would anyone say that the Christian ought not to keep? It is possible to contend that it is not the Law which was written on those two tables that the apostle (Paul) describes as 'the letter that kills', 2 Cor. 3:6, but the law of circumcision and the other sacred rites which are now abolished."  
The Spirit and the Letter 24, 412 A.D..**

---

**Pope Gregory I... "It has come to my ears that certain men of perverse spirit have sown among you some things that are wrong and opposed to the holy faith, so as to forbid any work being done on the Sabbath day. What else can I call these (men) but preachers of Antichrist, who when he comes will cause the Sabbath day as well as the Lord's day to be kept free from all work. For because he (the Antichrist) pretends to die and rise again, he wishes the Lord's day to be had in reverence; and because he compels the people to Judaize that he may bring back the outward rite of the Law, and subject the perfidy of the Jews to himself, he wishes the Sabbath to be observed. For this which is said by the prophet, 'You shall bring in no burden through your gates on the Sabbath day', Jer 17:24, could be held to as long as it was lawful for the Law to be observed according to the letter. But after that the grace of almighty God, our Lord Jesus Christ, has appeared, the commandments of the Law which were spoken figuratively cannot be kept according to the letter. For if anyone says that this about the Sabbath is to be kept, he must needs say that carnal sacrifices are to be offered. He must say too that the commandment about the circumcision of the body is still to be retained. But let him hear the apostle Paul saying in opposition to him: 'If you be circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing', Gal. 5:2."  
Letters 13:1, 597 A.D..**

---

**Isn't it strange that there are absolutely no writings by the Fathers of the Church in support of Saturday worship instead of Sunday, even from the very first ones? Isn't that the real reason why Sabbath keepers refuse to read them because they cannot find support for Saturday worship? What about the Apostles? Where did they say, "we will continue to worship on Saturday"?**

**The Fathers did not write that Christians should keep the Sabbath simply because the New Testament of Jesus Christ has not one single verse which says we must do so. There are several verses to the contrary as I have previously pointed out, but not one word to hold to the Sabbath. As proof of what I say, read Romans 13:8-10 where the commandments are listed and note verse 9, "...and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, you shall love your neighbor as yourself." Show me where it says for Christians, 'Thou shalt keep the Sabbath'? You cannot make something go away simply by ignoring it, and you cannot read into Scripture something that is simply not there.**

**How do the Sabbath keepers explain this?**

**Sabbath keepers;**

**Where in the New Testament does it say that Christians are required to worship on Saturday?**

**Where in the New Testament does it say that the Sabbath must be kept by Christians?**

---

**Summary of what I have shown:**

- 1. The Mosaic stone tablets and the Old Covenant are inseparable.**
  - 2. The Sabbath was but a "token" of things to come.**
  - 3. The Sabbath was but a "shadow" of things to come.**
  - 4. The Old Covenant and with it the Sabbath, was replaced by the New Covenant.**
  - 5. Where the commandments are listed in the New Testament, nothing is said about the Sabbath.**
  - 6. All of the commandments are moral laws save one, the Sabbath. It was a ceremonial law.**
  - 7. Ceremonial laws are subject to change.**
  - 8. Jesus Christ gave His Catholic Church the authority to make the change.**
  - 9. The Mosaic moral laws were carried over into the New Testament and are listed.**
  - 10. The Mosaic ceremonial law of the Sabbath was not carried over into the New Testament.**
  - 11. There is no verse in the New Testament which binds Gentiles to keep the Jewish Saturday Sabbath.**
  - 12. There are verses which admonish Christians NOT to hold to the Jewish Sabbath, as I have listed.**
  - 13. There are verses in the N.T. which show that the Apostles worshiped on Sunday, not Saturday.**
  - 14. Since the Apostles worshiped on Sunday, and since SDA's insist that the Catholic Church changed the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday, then I must thank the SDA's for admitting that the Apostles were Catholic.**
  - 15. Jesus Christ broke bread on Sunday the day of His Resurrection, the first "breaking of bread" of the "New Creation".**
- 

**Some final notes: The Old Covenant was fulfilled, being replaced by the New. The only ones refusing to let go of the Old Covenant are the Jews and a few Sabbatarians.**

**I must point out to the latter group, that you cannot be pickers and choosers.**

**If you insist on the Saturday Sabbath, then you have to accept and practice ALL of the Old Law, such as circumcision, bloody sacrifices, and all those 'good' things in Leviticus. You cannot have it both ways. You cannot have part of the old and part of the new. It is an all or nothing situation. True Christians abide by the laws of the New Covenant, as New Testament Holy Scripture commands.**

**Not one SDA has ever been able to show me where the words "Sola Scriptura" (SS) and its meaning are found in Holy Scripture. According to the SDA definition of SS, how can anyone believe in**

**"Bible Only" if it cannot be found in the Bible itself? I have searched for years for the verse(s) and have asked so many non-Catholics to show me where it is in Scripture, and not one has been able to. Maybe you will be the first...but only AFTER you read and study [this](#).**

---

---

**A letter to all Sabbatarians:**

**If you refuse to believe the Holy Bible, the teachings of the Apostles, the Didache, the teachings of the Church Fathers, as shown here (and I trust you did not believe what I have posted and researched the files for yourselves), then I say, I have sympathy for you. The evidence against you is overwhelming. You are following the false prophet. I will not listen to you as you continue to beat the dead horse. Show me in the New Testament where true Christians are to keep the Sabbath? The Old Covenant is FULFILLED. The Sabbath is DEAD, ENDED, FINISHED, KAPUT. We are in the New Covenant of Jesus Christ, and no matter how sincere you are to try to come across in your beliefs, you are sincerely wrong. I have heard all of your baseless arguments over and over again. Less than 1% of all Christianity believes as you do.**

---

---

©

Compiled on December 9, 1997

Updated on August 3, 2004

Updated April 6, 2007

Updated July 2, 2009

---

---

**"Have I then become your enemy, because I told you the [truth](#)?"**

**Galatians 4:16**

---

---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

 **[Back to Defenders.....](#)**

---

# Just Who Did Change the Ten Commandments?

---

*Here is an actual question I received, written by a Seventh Day Adventist.*

---

*NIV, KJV, NKJV, RSV etc. have all God's Commandments intact.*

*HOWEVER, the catholic catechism has totally deleted the 2nd commandment, and split the 10th into 2 to make up 10 commandments.*

*They CHANGED Gods Law!!!!*

---

*Now let us just see who really are the 'they' who 'CHANGED God's Law'...*

---

*Protestant sources of their charges that the Catholic Church changed the Ten Commandments...*

- 1. KJV.....(King James) first appeared on the scene in 1611, a product of Protestantism.*
  - 2. NIV.....(New International Version) first appeared on the scene in 1978.*
  - 3. NKJV...(New King James Version) first appeared on the scene in 1982.*
  - 4. RSV.....(Revised Standard Version) first appeared on the scene in 1946*
- 

*Catholic sources of our defense to the baseless charges of Catholics changing the Ten Commandments...*

- 1. Catechism of the Catholic Church (CCC) appeared on the scene in 1992. It lists the Ten Commandments as they were before Christ was born.*
- 2. NJB...first appeared on the scene in 1985. The NJB (New Jerusalem) supports the CCC.*
- 3. NAB...first appeared on the scene in 1970. The NAB (New American) supports the CCC.*
- 4. JB.....first appeared on the scene in 1966. The JB (Jerusalem) supports the CCC.*
- 5. RSV-CE...first appeared on the scene in 1965. The RSV-CE (Revised Standard Version-Catholic Edition) supports the CCC.*
- 6. NCE...first appeared on the scene in 1954. The NCE (New Catholic Edition) supports the CCC.*
- 7. CE...first appeared on the scene in 1948. The CE (Confraternity Edition) supports the CCC.*
- 8. Challoner-Rheims...first appeared on the scene in 1749. The Challoner-Rheims supports the CCC.*
- 9. Douay-Rheims...first appeared on the scene in 1592-1609. The Douay-Rheims supports the CCC. Note that the date for this Bible predates any Protestant Bible by at least 2 years.*
- 10. The Latin Vulgate...first appeared on the scene in 404. The Latin Vulgate supports the CCC. Note that the date for this Bible predates any Protestant Bible by*

over **1200** years.

**11. The Septuagint...first appeared on the scene about 148 B.C..**

**This is the Bible that was used by the Apostles. The Septuagint supports the CCC. Note that the date for this Bible predates any Protestant Bible by over **1700** years.**

---

**Now it doesn't take a rocket scientist to show that the Ten Commandments could not possibly have been changed by the Catholic Church which did not even exist for almost 200 years after the Septuagint was written. Add to that the fact that all Catholic Bibles, all the way back to 148 B.C., are in agreement, and yet Protestant Bibles which did not even appear on the scene until 1611, list the commandments in the 'different' order.**

---

**It seems that nothing was changed until the King James Bible came along.**

**I might add also that the false charge that the Catholic Church at the Council of Trent in 1546, [added the seven books](#) missing in protestant bibles, is just that, another baseless false charge. If you will take the time to check all Catholic Bibles including the Septuagint, you will find all seven books intact. The King James, a protestant bible however, does not have them, but it did when it was first released in 1611. Hmm so who is the guilty party here for removing those books? Read Rev 22:18-19.**

---

**So...[WHO](#) really did change the Ten Commandments?**

---

**Please, if you are going to make charges against the Catholic Church, then do it with real evidence (if you can find any) and not by [personal opinions](#).**

---

**We are all looking for the truth and not trumped up charges.**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, July 26, 1998  
Revised, January 15, 2000

[🔗 Back to Defenders...](#)

[🔗 Back to Home Page.](#)



# Fords

# Chevys

---

*So you went out and purchased an old used car, and soon after, it had a problem. You did not have the money to have a mechanic fix it so you decided to fix it yourself. Not knowing anything about that brand of car, you purchased a repair manual for another brand from a friend because he owned the store that sold them.*

*You read the manual from cover to cover and found out it did not help you much at all to fix your car. You were too proud to admit you had wasted all that time and expense. So you wandered around in the darkness and muddled around that car for the rest of your life, not ever learning anything about it, or how to fix it.*

---

*Believe it or not, I received an email from a Seventh Day Adventist who remarked that I have been brainwashed by Catholic literature. He suggested if I wanted to know the truth about the Catholic Church, I should go outside the Catholic Church to find it. I asked him how can I find the truth of what the Catholic Church teaches in a SDA or any other Church which teaches against the Catholic Church? He sent me a list of books and suggested I read them. Everyone of the authors were known heretics and Catholic haters.*

*This person topped the list of stupid ideas of all that I have ever received. In essence he said I should buy a **Chevy** manual to learn about **Fords**.*

---

*Now, when I wanted to learn about Seventh-day Adventists, I acquired a set of books written by E.G. White, the source for SDA teaching. No Presbyterian, or Methodist, or Catholic taught me.*

*When I wanted to learn about Jehovah's Witnesses, I looked at their literature, obtained a JW [bible](#), and obtained several of their books and studied them. No Episcopalian, or Anglican, or Catholic taught me.*

*When I wanted to learn about Mormonism, I went to Mormon sources and obtained a book of Mormon. I then went to pro-Mormon websites and learned what they teach. No Jew, or Moslem, or Catholic taught me.*

---

*Why then do not others do the same thing? I receive the same questions over and over from protestants who do not know the truth about what the Catholic Church teaches. You see, they all own **Fords** but are all reading from a **Chevy** manual. They never bothered to go to the source where they should have gone in the first place. Instead they spin wheels and muddle around for the rest of their lives. They make derogatory remarks about **Fords** because they do not know the first thing about them.*

---

*How can anyone learn what a Church really teaches without going to the source of that teaching and seeing it for themselves?*

---

*Are you going to learn the honest truth of what the Catholic Church teaches from:*

1. A parent or relative who has hated the Catholic Church all their lives?
  2. A peer or friend who hates the Catholic Church?
  3. Your Church which may have been biased against the Catholic Church for many years?
  4. A book written by an anti-Catholic?
  5. Any other source other than the Catholic Church itself?
- 

***I CAN GUARANTEE YOU WILL NOT FIND THE TRUTH OF WHAT  
THE CATHOLIC CHURCH TEACHES FROM ANY OF THOSE  
SOURCES...***

---

---

***When in doubt, always go to the source.  
You are playing "You bet your soul if you don't."  
If you perpetuate a lie without trying to find the truth,  
take a look at Revelation 21:27 for the  
unhappy ending of those who do this.***

---

---

***Purchase a copy of the Catechism of the  
Catholic Church. It will tell you what the Church  
teaches, and you will have acquired the knowledge  
from the source.***

---

---

***"THE TRUTH IS TO BE FOUND NOWHERE ELSE BUT IN THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE  
SOLE DEPOSITORY OF APOSTOLICAL DOCTRINE. HERESIES ARE OF RECENT  
FORMATION, AND CANNOT TRACE THEIR ORIGIN BACK TO THE APOSTLES.***

***Since therefore we have such proofs, it is not necessary to seek the truth among others which it is easy  
to obtain from the Church since the apostles, like a rich man [depositing his money] in a bank, lodged  
in her hands most copiously all things pertaining to the truth: so that every man, whosoever will, can  
draw from her the water of life. For she is the entrance to life; all others are thieves and robbers. On  
this account are we bound to avoid them, but to make choice of the thing pertaining to the Church with  
the utmost diligence, and to lay hold of the tradition of the truth. For how stands the case? Suppose  
there arise a dispute relative to some important question among us, should we not have recourse to the  
most ancient Churches with which the apostles held constant intercourse, and learn from them what is  
certain and clear in regard to the present question? For how should it be if the apostles themselves had  
not left us writings? Would it not be necessary, [in that case,] to follow the course of the tradition which  
they handed down to those to whom they did commit the Churches?"***

***Saint Irenaeus, 180 A.D.***

***Against Heresies, Book 3, Chapter 4, Par 1, Jurgens 213***

---

---

 [Back to Defenders..](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# Jehovah's Witnesses and the Satanic Church...

---

## *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Satanic Church... What They Will Never Tell You...*

Jehovah Witnesses like to say that the Catholic Church was founded by satan. Of course they never have produced any documented proof of this false charge, but yet they still they repeat it over and over again. Once again they have failed to comprehend their own Bible and the history of the Catholic Church.

Let us look at *Matthew 12:25-26*:

*And knowing their thoughts Jesus said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?"*

Apparently the Watchtower Society has never heard of '*Exorcisms*'. You see, it is very well documented fact that the Catholic Church has, for centuries, performed successful '*Exorcisms*' to defend against demonic entities.

Since the Catholic Church has '*cast out Satan*' in hundreds of well documented cases, how then could Satan cast out Satan?

Also, since the Catholic Church has stood for almost 2000 years, isn't that in itself a direct contradiction to what Jesus Christ said in Matthew 12:25-26?

## *How then can the Catholic Church be Satanic?*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, July 1997  
Updated January 17, 2002*

---

● [Return to Defend Page:](#)

● [Return to Home Page:](#)

---

# Jehovah's Witnesses and 'Jehovah'...

---

---

*What Jehovah's Witnesses Will not tell you about Jehovah...*

---

---

*The Origin of the word "Jehovah".*

*They will tell you that "Jehovah" is the "true" name of GOD and they will show you how lavishly it is used in "their" bible called "The New World Translation".*

*They will lead you to believe that the word was in the Bible from the beginning.*

*The fact of the matter is that jehovah is a man made word which came well over 1100 years after the last book of the Old Testament was written.*

---

*Here is what they won't tell you...*

*In their very own publication called "Aid to Bible Understanding", page 884-885, "By combining the vowel signs of 'Adho-nay' and 'Elo-him' with the four consonants of the Tetragrammaton (YHWH) the pronunciations Yeho-wah' and Yeho-wih' were formed. The first of these provided the basis for the Latinized form "Jehova(h)." **THE FIRST RECORDED USE OF THIS FORM DATES FROM THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY C.E.. RAYMUNDUS MARTINI, A SPANISH MONK OF THE DOMINICAN ORDER (in other words a Catholic) USED IT IN HIS BOOK PUEGO FIDEI OF THE YEAR 1270.**"*

*I have asked JW's to show me any valid historical document which was written before 1270, and which uses the word 'jehovah'. They could not produce such a document, as there aren't any.*

---

*I have shown that the name did not even exist before the year 1270 so it cannot be Biblical. The Tetragrammaton (meaning four letters), the letters YHWH, are found in ancient Hebrew Scripture, but nowhere is the word 'jehovah' to be found.*

*Now let us return to their bible and read under appendix 1 page 1640. "The name 'Jehovah' occurs 6973 times in the text of the Hebrew Scriptures of the New World Translation. Actually the Tetragrammaton occurs 6,828 times in the Hebrew text..... **WE 'RENDERED' THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS 'JEHOVAH' IN ALL 6828 OCCURRENCES...**"*

*The word "rendered" implies that unauthorized changes have been made to Holy Scripture. This is clear evidence from their own writings that Jehovah's Witnesses changed the Bible to suit their own teaching in what they call their "New World Translation" of the Bible, instead of conforming their teaching to the Old Testament which had existed for several thousand years before they, and the NWT came along.*

---

*To sum it all up, and from their own publications, they used a man made, manufactured name, and changed the word "Lord" in the Old Testament, to read "Jehovah" 6828 times in their New World Translation. If that wasn't enough, they selectively changed "Lord" to "Jehovah" hundreds of times in the New Testament. You see, it was easy for them to change every word "Lord" in the Old Testament as Jesus Christ had not yet appeared. However, in the New Testament, Jesus Christ has appeared so they had to selectively change every "Lord" which referred to the Father, and let stand the word when it*

*applied to the Son.*

*Interestingly the same Greek word "kyrios" is used for the word "Lord" in every case.*

*This was nothing more than a blatant attempt to downgrade Jesus Christ to be consistent with their faulty translation of John 1:1, where they call Jesus Christ "A" god. Did you notice the small "g" in the word "god"? See [Inconsistencies in the NWT](#) on this website for much more.*

---

*Now I have to ask the question:*

*Did any JW translator read the last paragraph of the Bible, Rev 22:18-19, or Deut 4:2, Prov 30:5-6, Gal 1:8, or 2Pet 3:15-16, all of which warn against changing the Word of GOD?*

---

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, June 1998*

*Updated January 18, 2002*

---

---

 [Return to Defend Page:](#)

 [Return to Home Page:](#)

# Jehovah's Witnesses and the NWT...

---

**Jehovah's Witnesses and their translation of the Bible, called 'The New World Translation:**

**What tremendous damage one little letter, the letter 'a', can do...**

**NWT John 1:1, "In the beginning the Word was, and the Word was with GOD, and the Word was "A" god (note also that there is no capital 'g' for GOD).**

**It seems that a Christadelphian by the name of Benjamin Wilson authored and self-published an heretical translation of the New Testament called the "Emphatic Diaglott" in the 1860s. Mr Wilson, of his own free will, mistranslated John 1:1 to conform to his false teaching as, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with the God, and a god was the Word." The Jehovahs Witnesses quickly assumed this faulty translation as their own. By adding that one little letter "a", they changed the entire meaning of their corrupted "New World Translation". Now Jesus Christ is no longer GOD, but a little "a" god situated below the great God "Jehovah".**

**The Watchtower Society teaches that Jesus did not rise from the dead, but was 'etherized' by Jehovah. That is why His body was never found.**

**The entire Bible is harmonious from beginning to end. In order to change one part of it as they did, they had to change many other parts to try and make theirs 'appear' harmonious also.**

**However with all the changes the Watchtower Society has made to the Word of GOD, they have created [many inconsistencies](#).**

**I will not attempt to list them all in this short file, but I will point out a glaring one that they missed.**

**John 2:19-21, In answer Jesus said to them: "Break down this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." Therefore the Jews said: "This temple was built in forty-six years, and will you raise it up in three days?" But He was talking about the 'temple of His body'.**

**So, Jesus said He would raise His body Himself, in three days, ...hmmm.**

**By the way, when they come to your front door, ask them what Bible they used before 1950 when the NWT was first published. If they say the King James, then ask why the NWT does not agree with the KJ. If the KJ was used, then ask how could they have used it from 1870 until 1950 since that little letter 'A' was not in the KJ?**

---

[Return to Defend Page:](#)

[Return to Home Page...](#)

---

# **C**onflicts, **I**nconsistencies, and **C**hanges, in the Jehovah Witness 'New World Translation'.

---

*"We have made our own Bible translation, the New World Translation (NWT), the most correctly translated Bible ever. The translators names are kept secret, so as the honor of this translation goes to **Jehovah** - not to men."*

*So says the file "What do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe" as taken from their website at <http://194.234.87.103>. This website address has not answered for several months, and no one that I know of seems to know why.*

---

*Okay, since Jehovah is given all of the credit for writing this translation, and if Jehovah is GOD, then this truly must be a perfect translation, as GOD is perfect, and cannot dispense error. Dispensing error is satan's job, right? I then must ask, why there are so many **C**onflicts, **I**nconsistencies, and **C**hanges in the NWT? In this file I will list only a few examples.*

---

*John 1:1, "...and the Word was 'a' god." 'A' god means multiple god's, does it not? Did you notice the small 'g' for god as used in this verse? JW's openly admit that Jesus Christ is a lesser god than Jehovah. Jesus Christ is considered the 'mighty god', whereas Jehovah is the 'almighty God'.*

*Isaiah 44:6, "I am the first and the last, **and besides Me there is no GOD.**"*

*Well, GOD himself said he is the only god. He also said the same thing in Deut 32:39, Isa 43:3, Isa 43:10-11, Isa 44:6, Isa 45:5,21. How can Jesus Christ be 'a god', if GOD said he is the only God? And how many times does GOD have to repeat Himself before we humans get the message?*

*The Watchtower Society (WTS) teaching that Jesus Christ is 'a god', is an open admission that Jehovah is not the only god. That alone is a violation of the first commandment,*

*"I am the Lord, your GOD. **YOU SHALL NOT HAVE OTHER GODS BESIDES ME.**"*

*Exodus 20:1-3*

*By adding that little letter 'a' to John 1:1, the WTS has changed the meaning of the entire Bible. That little letter is a predicate nominative, and it is not in the Greek text. It was deliberately inserted by the WTS to downgrade Jesus Christ to fit their false teaching. If we look at the context of John 1:1-18, we will find that the letter 'a' was not added in John 1:6, nor was it added in John 1:18. Why is this WTS? I suppose by adding the letter in John 1:18, "No man has seen 'a' God at any time;" just would not sound right now would it? Also we run into the problem of a capital 'G' for God in that verse. Inconsistencies abound in the NWT.*

---

*On page 1640 of the NWT, it says "we **RENDERED** the Tetragrammaton (YHWH or Lord) 6828 times to read 'Jehovah'". So the NWT now reads 'Jehovah' instead of 'Lord' as in other Bibles.*

*Note!*

*The word '**rendered**' as used by the Watchtower Society in the above reference, is their subtle way of admitting that they changed the wording in the Old Testament without having to use the word '**changed**' which is really what they did. After all, '**changed**' is a direct violation of all those verses which admonish anyone not to change the Bible, such as, Deut 4:2,13:1, Prov 30:5-6, Gal 1:8-9, 2Pet 3:15-16,*



Are you **CURIOUS** about '**KURIOS**'?

*It is not to their credit when they selectively did some of the same name changes in the New Testament, but only when it became necessary to suit 'their' teaching. They changed the name when support was needed to show that Jesus Christ is not GOD, and did not change it in other verses for the same reason. They will openly admit that the word '**Lord**' as used in the New Testament is a reference to Jesus Christ and not to Jehovah. An example is, "...there was born to you a Savior, who is Christ the '**Lord**'..." Luke 2:11*

*Now, if you taught that Jesus Christ is 'Lord', but not GOD, then I suppose you would be forced to go to the Old Testament and remove all reference to 'Lord' and replace it with another word, such as a made up one like '**Jehovah**' for example. After all, with the 'Lord' in both testaments, it would be impossible to separate them as two persons, one who is GOD, and one who is 'a' god, as the Watchtower Society has attempted to do.*

*Here are some examples of what I mean, which amplify the inconsistencies of the NWT...  
Are you curious about '**KURIOS**'? If not, then you certainly should be. The next time Jehovah's Witnesses come to your door, ask them to explain this debacle.*

*JW's believe St. Michael is Jesus Christ:*

*Jude 9, Michael, the archangel was fiercely disputing with the devil about the body of Moses when he said, "May the **Lord** (**KURIOS** in the Greek), rebuke thee."*

*The NWT reads, "May **Jehovah** (not in the Greek) rebuke you."*

*Please show me how you get the word 'Jehovah' from the Greek word, '**KURIOS**' here?*

*Now if they had left '**Lord**' in this verse, it would have proven that Michael and the Lord are not one in the same.*

*JW's believe that the Son is not GOD, and so when verses quote the Father and the Son as two persons, they leave the word '**Lord**' alone:*

*Eph 1:2, "...GOD our Father and the **Lord** Jesus Christ."*

*The NWT reads, "...God our Father and the **Lord** Jesus Christ." Hmmm, identical translations.*

*They translated '**KURIOS**' to 'Lord' in this verse.*

*I suppose 'Jehovah Jesus Christ' would not be in the Watchtower's best interest.*

*Phil 2:11, "...that Jesus Christ is '**Lord**'..."*

*They let this one stand, as it would have proved an embarrassment for them to change that '**Lord**', and in doing so, having to admit that Jesus Christ is Jehovah.*

*Hey, Watchtower Society!*

*Since you '**RENDERED**' the word 'Lord' to 'Jehovah' over 6800 times in the Bible, why did you not '**RENDER**' this verse as well?*

*Inconsistencies abound in the NWT.*

*Luke 4:12, "And Jesus answered and said to him, "It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the '**Lord**' thy GOD."*

*The NWT reads, In answer Jesus said to him: "It is said, 'You must not put **Jehovah** your GOD to the test.'"*

*Why did the Watchtower Society '**RENDER**' this '**KURIOS**' to '**Jehovah**'? Because it would have said Jesus Christ is GOD, that is why. Show me the word '**Jehovah**' in the Greek text?*

2Cor 3:17, "Now the 'Lord' is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the 'Lord' is, there is freedom."  
The NWT reads, "Now 'Jehovah' is the Spirit; and where the spirit of 'Jehovah' is, there is freedom."  
This is an interesting verse. In other Bibles, Jesus Christ and the Spirit are the second and third persons in one GOD. Jehovah Witnesses teach that the Spirit is a 'force' of GOD, and not a 'person'. Here they admit that Jehovah and the Spirit are the same, making the first and third persons GOD, while still denying the divinity of Christ. This is a major inconsistency of the NWT.  
Again, show me the word 'Jehovah' in the Greek text?

2Cor 6:18, "...says the Lord Almighty."  
As pointed out already, JW's teach that Jehovah is the 'Almighty' GOD, and Jesus Christ is only the 'mighty' god. Guess what they did to this verse?  
The NWT says in 2Cor 6:18, "...says 'Jehovah' the Almighty."  
Again yet, where do they get the translation of 'Kurios' to be Jehovah?

Dear Watchtower Society:

I have a question for you. Since the Greek word, 'KURIOS', which means 'LORD', is the same word used throughout the New Testament, how can you change it here and there to suit yourselves, but not be consistent and change it everywhere it is used? You have tried to separate Jesus Christ from Jehovah, in order to show from your teaching, that Jesus Christ is not GOD. Since the word 'Lord' is used throughout the Bible as a name for GOD, you were forced to change the word 'Lord' to 'Jehovah' every time it was used in the Old Testament. That part was easy since Jesus Christ had not appeared on the scene yet. However when it came to the New Testament, both GOD and Lord are synonymous since Jesus Christ IS GOD. Now you are faced with a dilemma. You cannot change every word 'Lord' in the New Testament to 'Jehovah', as that would show that all of the verses that applied to Jesus Christ would prove that He and Jehovah are one in the same GOD. So what did you do? You changed every word 'Lord' which signifies GOD, to 'Jehovah', and you let stand every word 'Lord' that meant Jesus Christ. Now, I submit that in all of the New Testament which was written originally in Greek, except for Matthew which was written in Aramaic, the same Greek word for 'Lord' which is 'KURIOS', is used every time. 'Lord' is used over 600 times in the New Testament and of this number you have changed it over 230 times to 'Jehovah'. Please explain to me, from the original Greek New Testament, how you managed to translate the Greek word for 'Lord', 'KURIOS', to 'Jehovah' over 230 times, and 'KURIOS' to 'Lord' over 370 times?

I have asked JW's to show me any Greek dictionary or word translation (other than the one they wrote), which equates the word 'kurios' to 'jehovah'.  
They have not responded with a source, as there are no sources.

I have shown only some of the numerous inconsistencies in the NWT. Following are many more.

---

Just who or what is the Holy Spirit?  
Just who is the Savior according to the NWT?  
How many gods are there?  
Who is the Redeemer?  
How many Redeemers are there?  
Note! All verses in this section are quotes from the NWT.

---

JW's teach that the Holy Spirit is not a person but a force, as mentioned above.

Acts 5:3-4, "Bur Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan emboldened you to play false to the holy spirit (notice that **satan** is capitalized here but the **Holy Spirit** is not. That ought to tell you something.) and to hold back secretly some of the price of the field? As long as it remained with you did it not remain yours, and after it was sold did it not continue in your control? Why was it that you purposed such a deed as this in your heart? **You have played false, not to men, BUT TO GOD.**"

Well... First of all, they elevate satan with the capital "S" and then they lower the Holy Spirit by showing no capital letters, and then they go on to call the Holy Spirit GOD. So, did Ananias lie to the Third Person of the Holy Trinity, or to a force?

Acts 13:2, "...the holy spirit said: "Of all persons set Barn'na-bas and Saul apart for me for the work to which I have called them."

The Holy Spirit said? Persons speak, not forces. In this verse, the small lettered holy spirit (again) calls Himself both "me" and "I", words set apart for persons, not forces.

---

Who is the Savior? How many gods are there?

Isaiah 43:3, and 43:11, "For I am Jehovah your God, the Holy One of Israel your Savior....**and besides Me there is no Savior.**"

So Jehovah said he is the Savior and there is no other, and he repeated himself in two verses. Why did he have to say it twice?

Isaiah 49:26, "And all flesh **will have to know that I, Jehovah, am your 'Savior' and your 'Repurchaser'** (Redeemer), the Powerful One of Jacob."

Isaiah 47:4, "There is **'One Repurchasing' us** Jehovah of armies is his name..."

Isaiah 48:17, "This is what Jehovah has said, your **'Repurchaser'**, the Holy One of Israel..."

Isaiah 49:7, "This is what Jehovah, the **'Repurchaser'** of Israel, his Holy One, has said..."

These verses raise a lot of questions. First, Jehovah repeats yet again that he is the Savior. Then, he calls himself the **Redeemer**. Now, just who is the Repurchaser/**Redeemer**? He is the one who suffered and died on the cross for our sins. The **Redeemer** is Jesus Christ and none other. So now is Jehovah saying it is he who suffered and died for us? These verses show that Jehovah and Jesus Christ are one in the same GOD.

Isaiah 59:20, "And to Zion the **'Repurchaser'** will certainly come, and to those turning from transgression in Jacob," is the utterance of Jehovah.

Oops, here Jehovah plainly states that the **Redeemer** will come, which he certainly did, but in the person of Jesus Christ.

Watchtower Society, just who is the **Redeemer** and how many **Redeemers** are there?

Isaiah 43:10, "Before me there was no God formed, **AND AFTER ME THERE CONTINUED TO BE NONE.**"

Well, it seems there were not any gods before Jehovah and there never will be any after.

Isaiah 45:21, "...Is it not I, Jehovah, **besides whom there IS NO OTHER GOD; a righteous God and a Savior, there being none excepting me.**"

Hosea 13:4, "But I am Jehovah your God from the land of Egypt, **and there was no God except me that you used to know; and THERE WAS NO SAVIOR BUT I.**"

Here, Jehovah said it again that he alone is the Savior, and he states in these three verses that he is the **'ONLY'** God. Why does anyone, especially GOD, repeat himself? He does it to drive home a point. In this case, **THERE IS ONLY ONE SAVIOR AND THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD.** Also, I thought

previously that in John 1:1, the Word was 'A' god, meaning there are multiple gods. It seems there is a contradiction between John 1:1, and Isaiah 45:10 and 21, and Hosea, but only in the NWT. Contradictions and inconsistencies abound in the NWT.

Moses had something to say along these lines. Deut 32:39, "See now that I-I am he **And there are no gods** (note the lower case 'g') **together with me.**" It sounds like Moses and Isaiah are in agreement that there **IS ONLY ONE GOD**. But what about John 1:1 and 'a' god? Confused? Isaiah 45:5, "I am Jehovah, and there is no one else. **With the exception of me, there is no God.**" Jehovah again said there is only **ONE** God. Jehovah repeats himself...**Again!** He has gotta drive home that point, I suppose.

Isaiah 9:6, "And his name will be called Wonderful Counselor, '**Mighty GOD**' (Jesus Christ is the '**Mighty GOD**', remember?), Eternal Father, Prince of Peace." Here is a prefigurement of the coming of Jesus Christ, a '**Mighty GOD**'. I thought Jehovah said he was the '**ONLY**' god repeatedly. Watchtower Society, just how many gods are there? And while you are at it, how many saviors?

1John 4:14, "...the Father has sent forth his **Son as Savior** of the world." Hmmm, I thought in Isaiah, in a previous example, that Jehovah alone was the Savior, but here he is sending his Son as the Savior." There is inconsistency on top of inconsistency in the NWT.

Luke 2:11, "...there was born to you today a **Savior, who is Christ the Lord.**" This verse says Jesus Christ is the Savior, not Jehovah. But I thought Jehovah had said he was the '**ONLY**' Savior many times above.

Tit 1:3, "...under command of our Savior, **GOD.**" Jehovah is **GOD** (capital 'G'), right? This verse says Jehovah is the Savior.

Tit 1:4, "...peace from **GOD [the] Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.**" This says Jesus Christ is the Savior, not Jehovah. Answers anyone?

Tit 2:10, "...the teaching of our Savior **GOD, in all things.**" This contradicts Tit 1:4, by saying Jehovah is the Savior...again!

Tit 2:13, "...of the great **GOD and of [the] Savior of us, Christ Jesus.**" Now we are back to Jesus Christ as the Savior.

Tit 3:4, "the part of our Savior, **GOD...**" Back to Jehovah as Savior.

Tit 3:6, "...through Jesus Christ our Savior..." Back to Jesus Christ as Savior.

Phil 3:20, "...also we are eagerly awaiting for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ." Still Jesus Christ as the Savior.

I feel like a bouncing ball in reading these verses. I am getting confused. I guess St. Paul must have been confused also when he wrote his Epistle to Titus (but only for the NWT translation). It would appear that he could not decide between Jehovah and Jesus Christ either, as to exactly which one was the Savior. According to the NWT, three of these verses from Titus say Jehovah is the Savior and three

*say Jesus Christ is. Isaiah 43:11, does say right from the mouth of Jehovah, "...and besides me there is no Savior", yet, I have shown many verses here that the NWT says Jesus Christ is the Savior. I would say for sure that these verses say Jehovah and Jesus Christ are one in the same GOD. You will remember also that in John 1:1, the NWT demoted Jesus Christ to 'a' god (small 'g' for GOD), yet in all the verses above that refer to the Savior GOD, there is a capital 'G'.*

*I think we had better summarize what we have found, according to what the NWT says that is:*

*1. Isaiah said there is only one God and only one Savior, and he said both are Jehovah and none other. Also he repeated this in many verses in order to make sure we got the message.*

*2. John said there is more than one god and you can tell them apart by the way you spell the word 'god'. A capital 'G' for one and a small 'g' for the other. Just a thought... 'a' god, as in John 1:1, could mean more than 2 gods. Why did I have to think of that? I am confused enough.*

*3. Luke says 'a' Savior in Luke 2:11. That means he thinks there is only one Savior, but then 'a' savior could mean multiple Saviors also in order for us to be consistent with 'a' god in John 1:1.*

*I guess Luke did not know which way it was.*

*4. Paul, in Titus, definitely said there are two Saviors. Jehovah was mentioned three times, since Jesus Christ was not mentioned, and there was a capital 'G'. Jesus Christ was mentioned three times by name. But wait, every time Jesus Christ was mentioned, there was a capital 'G' also. Paul appears to disagree with Isaiah except if you throw in the confusion factor of the 'cases' for the letter 'g', then he agrees with Isaiah. Paul must have been confused.*

*5. Along comes John again in 1John 4:1 to confuse us even more. He appears to agree with Isaiah, but then he disagrees with himself in John 1:1. It sounds like he is confused too.*

*6. Then Luke decides definitely in Acts 4:12, that Jesus Christ is the Savior. "...there is no salvation in anyone else, for there is not another name under heaven that has been given among men by which we must get saved."*

*Instead of being 'undecided' as he appeared to be in Luke 2:11, Luke comes out strongly against Isaiah in Acts 4:11.*

*7. Isaiah wrote in Isaiah 41:14, 43:14, 44:24, 47:4, 48:17, 49:7, 49:26, 54:5, and 54:8, that Jehovah is the Redeemer. He hints in Isaiah 59:20 that another is the Redeemer. The Gospels, Acts, and many other New Testament books read that Jesus Christ is the Redeemer.*

*Conflicts, and Inconsistencies abound in the NWT.*

*Are there any Jehovah's Witnesses who care to respond?*

---

*Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last, all mean essentially the same thing. Alpha and Omega are merely the Greek words for 'First and Last'.*

*Rev 21:5-6, And the One seated on the throne (it has to be Jehovah, the capital 'O' in 'One' proves it) said: "Look! I am making all things new." Also he says: "Write, because these words are faithful and true." And he said to me: "They have come to pass! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end."*

*So it is Jehovah who is the beginning and the end, not Jesus Christ.*

*Isaiah 44:6, "I am the First and the Last, and besides me there is no god."*

*So it is Jehovah who is the first and the last, not Jesus Christ.*

*Rev 1:8, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, says Jehovah GOD", "the One who is and who was and who is coming, the Almighty."*

***This says it is Jehovah, not Jesus Christ.***

***Rev 2:8, "...the first and the last, who became dead and came to life [again]." Who other can this mean but Jesus Christ? Did Jehovah die and come back to life? I thought Jehovah said he was the first and the last in Isaiah 44:6 above. Rev 2:8 could be only about Jesus Christ and proves that 'Jehovah' and Jesus Christ are one in the same GOD according to the NWT.***

***Rev 22:13, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end." This would clinch it if we could show who said it. Rev 22:16 proves it is Jesus Christ who said it, "I, Jesus, send my angel to bear witness to you people of these things for the congregations." Not surprisingly, the NWT, in verse 6 said "...These words are faithful and true, yes, Jehovah the God of the inspired expressions of the prophets sent his angel forth to show his slaves (? Slaves?) the things that must shortly take place." So Jehovah sent the angel in Vs 6, and Jesus sent the angel in vs 16. Once again, the NWT proves that Jehovah and Jesus Christ are one in the same GOD. Once again, "Watchtower Society, please show me the Greek word for 'jehovah' in Rev 22:6?"***

---

***Jehovah Witnesses deny the immortality of the soul. They say, when we die, we just lie in the grave oblivious to everything. Let them explain these verses which show the immortality of the human soul.***

***Isaiah 14: 15-16, "However, down to Sheol you will be brought, to the remotest parts of the pit (hmmm they do not believe in hell either). THOSE SEEING YOU WILL GAZE EVEN AT YOU, THEY WILL GIVE CLOSE EXAMINATION EVEN TO YOU..."***

***How can the dead gaze at you and examine you if they do not have an immortal soul?***

***Matt 17:3, "And look! THERE APPEARED TO THEM MOSES AND ELIAS CONVERSING WITH HIM." Moses and Elias died hundreds of years before this. How then, did they appear and speak if they were dead in the grave?***

***1Pet 3:19, "In this [state] also he went his way and PREACHED TO THE SPIRITS IN HEAVEN." What spirits? If you are dead in the grave and cannot hear, then how can you be preached to?***

---

***JW's believe only 144,000 are going to be saved in Heaven and the rest will spend eternity in an earthly paradise. They badly misinterpret Rev 7:4 to show this. Every JW I have asked has responded with a "Yes" when I ask them if they have one of these 144,000 'tickets'. How can this be with millions of JW's making the same claim? Of course they all say Charles Taze Russell, their founder, has a ticket. Wait a minute though. Rev 7:4-8 clearly says the 144,000 were all Jews, and Rev 14:4 says they were all male virgins. Was C.T. Russell a virgin Jew? I doubt it. It seems he does not warrant a ticket. According to the NWT, all women are barred also.***

***Rev 7:9, "After these things I saw, and look! a great crowd which no man was able to number, out of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, dressed in white robes, and there were palm branches in their hands." I would say there are many more than 144,000 in this crowd since no one could number them, wouldn't you agree?***

---

***Who will send the Holy Spirit?***

***John 14:26 - Jehovah will.***

***John 16:7 - Jesus Christ will.***

---

***Who is the Judge?***

***Isaiah 33:22 - Jehovah is.***

***2Tim 4:1 - Jesus Christ is.***

---

***Who is the Shepherd?***

***Psalms 23:1 - Jehovah is.***

***Jn 10:11 - Jesus Christ is.***

---

***Who is the Light of the World?***

***Psalms 27:1, Micah 7:8 - Jehovah is.***

***John 8:12 - Jesus Christ is.***

---

***Who is the King of the Jews?***

***Isaiah 33:22,44:6 - Jehovah is.***

***Matt 27:37, John 19:21 - Jesus Christ is.***

---

***Who raised Jesus Christ from the dead?***

***Acts 3:15 - Jehovah did.***

***John 2:19-21, John 10:18- Jesus Christ did.***

---

***Who is Lord of Lords?***

***Deut 10:17 - Jehovah is.***

***Rev 17:14, 1Cor 8:6 - Jesus Christ is.***

---

***Who is Worshiped?***

***Matt 4:10, Luke 4:8 - Jehovah is.***

***Heb 1:6, Rev 5:11-14 - Jesus Christ is.***

---

***Luke 4:8 is very clear, "It is Jehovah your GOD you must worship, AND IT IS HIM ALONE YOU MUST RENDER SACRED SERVICE."***

***Hebrews 1:6 is equally clear, "But when again he brings his Firstborn (capital 'F') into the inhabited earth, he says: "AND LET ALL GOD'S ANGELS DO OBEISANCE TO HIM"."***

***Angels doing reverence to Jesus Christ with a capital 'F' for Firstborn, could only mean that Jesus Christ is GOD. Remember the small 'g' the NWT used for GOD in John 1:1?***

***Also, the same Greek word, "proskuneo", meaning, "to worship", is used in both Luke 4:8, and Hebrews 1:6, whereas in the NWT in Hebrews it is translated to "obeisance". Why the difference?***

---

***They moved one little comma, and by doing so changed the meaning of Luke 23:43 to suit their teaching.***

***And He said to them: "Truly I tell you today, you will be with me in paradise." NWT***

***It should read...***

*And he said to them: "Truly I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise." Other Bibles.*

*You see, they teach that when you die, you are dead in the grave, period. How then could the good thief be with Christ that day in paradise?*

*Changes Jehovah Witnesses made to Holy Scripture to suit their false teaching seem to be never ending.*

---

*They changed Zech 12:10 from...*

*"...And they have looked upon Me, whom they have pierced."*

*To, "...and they will certainly look to the One whom they pierced through..."*

*Clearly GOD had said HE was pierced. The NWT says One was pierced. It would be embarrassing for the Watchtower Society to admit that the Son, who was the one pierced, is GOD.*

---

*They changed Heb 1:8 from...*

*"...Thy throne, O GOD, is forever and ever..."*

*To, "GOD is your throne forever and ever..."*

*The Father calls the Son GOD in this passage, but not in the NWT.*

---

*They added the word 'other' four times in Col 1:16-17...*

*This is the section where Jesus is described as being the creator of all things. Since the JW's believe Jesus Christ is a created being, they inserted these words to show He was before all 'other' created things, thus implying that He too is created. The word 'other' (heteros or allos) does not appear in the Greek text. If the word is not in the Greek text, then please explain to me why it was inserted by the WTS in these verses?*

---

*JW's teach that Jesus Christ was Michael the Archangel before he was born of Mary. At that point, Michael disappeared forever. However, the NWT translators forgot that little 'fact', or maybe St. John did, when he wrote the Book of Revelations. For in Rev 12:5, there is Jesus Christ, and in Rev 12:7, there is Michael again. Hmmm, they look like separate persons to me, according to the NWT.*

---

*Torture stake or cross? JW's teach that Jesus was nailed to a torture stake, with both hands overhead and one nail piercing both, and not to a cross with arms outstretched. The Greek word used here is "stauros" which means a cross or an upright stake. The WTS ignored history which plainly shows us that persons were crucified by Romans using a cross with an upright piece AND a crossbar for the arms. Archaeological finds have proven this. Not only that, they ignored their own NWT which plainly says, "Unless I see in his hands the print of the nail<sup>S</sup> and stick my finger into the print of the nail<sup>S</sup> and stick my hand into his side, I will certainly not believe (John 20:25)." Clearly the word "nail" is used in the plural, yet the WTS teaches that a single nail was used through both hands. Do not miss the paragraph under "Some Other Interesting Tidbits", below.*

---

*"I and the Father are ONE." John 10:30  
If they are **ONE**, then both have to be GOD.  
"The Father is greater than I am." John 14:28  
Is there a contradiction here?*



*No, not at all. JW's teach that Jesus Christ is man and not GOD.*

*Since he spoke as man, which he did in John 14:28, then that verse is correct.  
However, almost all other Christians teach that Jesus Christ is GOD AND man.*

*He has two natures, one human and one divine.*

*Therefore he could speak in his human nature as a man, and the Father is greater in John 14:28.  
He spoke in His divine nature as GOD in John 10:30, and is therefore One with the Father.*

---

*These are but a few **C**onflicts, **I**nconsistencies and **C**hanges, out of hundreds in the NWT, but I think you get the drift. This book is so full of errors that GOD could not possibly have had a hand in producing it. It has been called, '**THE WORLDS MOST DANGEROUS BOOK**'.*

*Now that I have pointed out numerous conflicts and inconsistencies in the NWT, I will ask you to go back and reread the very first sentence in **red** in this document. Is the NWT from GOD?*

---

*Some other interesting tidbits...*

*The W.T.S. teaches that Jesus did not rise from the dead, but was "etherized". Do they call the day that the Lord rose from the dead "Ether Sunday" (a little humor there from one of my friends)? They also teach that when we die, we just rot in the grave. Hmm, take a look at their founder, Charles Taze Russell's, marked with no less than a pyramid (pyramid? a sure sign of the **ocCULT**). Be sure to read the inscriptions on it, especially the one that says "**RISEN WITH CHRIST**".*

*How can we rot in the grave and at the same time rise with a "risen" Christ who the W.T.S. claims did not rise at all?*

*Also, since they do not believe in the "cross" as I have mentioned above (the torture stake), there emblazoned on the pyramid is none other than... a "**CROSS**", and with it a "**CROWN**", and not just on one side, but on all four sides of the pyramid. Under the Cross and Crown on one side is an inscription which reads, "Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society".*

*On his tombstone is written, "Laodicean Messenger", which is an obvious reference to Rev 3:14-16, the letter to the Church at Laodicea. If you will look at the first verse of all seven letters to the various Churches in Rev 2 and 3, you will find that it is a different title of Jesus Christ (or GOD) for each Church. In Rev 3:14 his title is "Amen, the faithful and true witness." Compare with Rev 2:8, the Church at Smyrna, the "First and the Last", or Rev 2:18, the Church at Thyratira, the "Son of GOD". So just who is the W.T.S. saying that the "Laodicean Messenger" is? Are they saying Russell is Jesus Christ (or GOD), or are they saying he is the one who was commanded to write the message, Saint John, or are they saying he was a lukewarm Laodicean who will be vomited out of the mouth of GOD in verse 16?*

*Did you notice the date of C.T. Russell's death on his tombstone? It was on Halloween, a perfect day for the **ocCULT**.*

*Dear W.T.S. or any J.W..*

*Read again, my title of this page, **C**onflicts, **I**nconsistencies, and **C**hanges in the N.W.T...  
What is your response to these things emblazoned on your founders **ocCULTIC** pyramid?  
They are in direct conflict with your teaching and with the N.W.T..*

---

*I have received non-substantive rebuttals from Jehovah Witnesses regarding this writing.*

*There again, they complain a lot, but they do not have any valid arguments to refute what I have said in this document.*

**1.** *When I ask them to name one JW before 1800, all they answer is Isaiah 43:10,12, "You are my witnesses, said the Lord..." This is the verse they try to use as justification for their existence. Well, Isaiah did not choose them, they chose Isaiah well over 2000 years after he died. This is as bad an answer as the Church of Christ, claiming they are the true Church because of their name, or Baptists claiming the same because of John the Baptist. JW's have no other answer when you ask them to name one JW before 1800.*

**2.** *When I ask them to show me the word "jehovah" in some authentic historical writing before 1270, again, they are unable to answer. Instead they point to other Protestant Bibles, all written in 1611 or after, in which the word is used a few times, about four times in the King James. When I reply, 10,000 lies do not make one truth, it falls upon deaf ears. I said, **before** 1270, not after, in my question.*

**3.** *When I ask them to show me a Greek dictionary which equates the Greek word "kurios" (Lord), to "jehovah", they cannot do it.*

**4.** *When I ask them to show me the authentic historical documents, to "prove" their false charge that Catholic Church apostatized soon after it was founded, they cannot produce even one.*

**5.** *When I ask them why didn't even one of their translators for the NWT know Greek, I am told that "jehovah" did the translating.*

**6.** *When I ask them about the "only 144,000 who will be saved", if they have one of those 144,000 tickets, they all respond with, "Yes". Hmmm, about 4.5 million JW's and only 144,000 tickets and each has a ticket? I think something is amiss in their calculations. Besides, there are only 143,999 tickets left, as their founder, C.T. Russell, took the first one (naturally), so they have told me.*

**7.** *When I ask for answers as to why they fit perfectly with the following observations, all of which are sure signs of a cult, I receive no answers at all, or a flat out denial, which is the typical answer one would expect from cult:*

*a. They teach that all other religions outside of theirs were founded by satan, so they must not believe what the others have to say. This false teaching of theirs reminds me of Genesis 3:4-5 and John 8:44. The truth is that all religions were founded by mere human persons save for ONE, the only Church which Jesus Christ founded. This is provable, whereas their false charge is not. Simply ask them for "proof" of what they say. You will find that they do not have any proof whatsoever.*

*b. They are not to read any material outside of what the WTS teaches. If they accept it as a courtesy, they must throw it away before reading it. This is flat out denial of individual free will, and is as cultic as it comes. It is nothing less than total mind control. Members must believe only what they are told to believe by the Watch Tower Society. History has repeated itself, for Fascism, Nazism, Communism, and other "ism's" demanded similar obedience. And where are they today?*

*Those who do not profit from the mistakes of the past are doomed to repeat them.*

*c. If any member leaves JW's, they are immediately shunned or disowned by their families (if JW's) and by fellow believers. This is nothing more than extreme peer pressure designed to keep the members in line. I have talked with JW's who say they live in fear of being isolated by friends and family, and stay feeling trapped, only for those reasons.*

*d. They cannot celebrate birthdays because Pharaoh had a birthday. They cannot celebrate Christmas because they teach that Jesus Christ is not GOD. They are not patriotic towards the country in which they live. What a dull and drab way to live, to do only what a cult demands.*

**8.** *When I ask them....well, I could go on and on, but I am sure that you have the message by now.*

---

*I can only conclude that this file is a thorn in their side.*

*My response is, "If the truth is so painful, it is not my fault that I must bring it out in the open, for we are all commanded by Holy Scripture to search for the truth and to expose error".*

*"God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."*

*John 4:24*

*"Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice."*

*John 18:37*

*Do those who practice Arianism by denying the divinity of Jesus Christ, hear His voice?*

*"For he will render to every man according to his works: to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury."*

*Romans 2:6-8*

*"Therefore, putting away falsehood, let everyone speak the truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another."*

*Ephesians 4:25*

*"The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."*

*2Thess 2:9-12*

*"This is good, and it is acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth."*

*1Tim 2:3-4*

*"We are of God. Whoever knows God listens to us, and he who is not of God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error."*

*1John 4:6*

*There are many more verses showing that we are obligated to search for the truth.*

*See, 1Tim 6:5, 2Tim 3:7, Tit 1:1, Tit 1:14, Heb 10:26, Jam 3:14, 2Pet 2:2, 1John 1:6-8, Rev 21:27*

---

*One final observation: When JW's come to my door, I ask them if they are online. They reply that they are not, as they are taught that the Internet is satanic. I must then ask, for those of you who are online, "If you are taught that the Internet is satanic, then why are you reading this file, and why do you have websites of your own"? If the Internet is satanic, then your websites are also, are they not? I can only conclude that JW's do not abide by their own teaching.*

---

***"EVERY WORD OF GOD IS TESTED;  
HE IS A SHIELD TO THOSE WHO TAKE REFUGE IN HIM.  
ADD NOTHING TO HIS WORDS, LEST HE REPROVE YOU,  
AND YOU BE EXPOSED AS A DECEIVER."***

*Proverbs 30:5-6*

*It is obvious who the deceiver is here. It is the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society.*

*An honest man alters his ideas to fit the truth.  
A dishonest man alters the truth to fit his ideas.*

*However, He who has refused to acknowledge the truth in life will be forced to confront it in death.*

*I have asked Jehovah's Witnesses many times, to please show me the verse in the Bible which gave the authority for any human person to found his, or her own church other than the ONE which Jesus Christ founded in Matthew 16:18.  
Not one has been able to do so. If there is no authority, then there is no credibility in their beliefs or in what they say.  
How could there be?*

*Saint Paul said it all in 2Timothy 3:5,  
"But understand this: there will be terrifying times in the last days. People will be self-centered and lovers of money, proud, haughty, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, irreligious, callous, implacable, slanderous, licentious, brutal, hating what is good, traitors, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, as they make a pretense of religion but deny its power. Avoid them."  
2Timothy 3:1-5*

*The "pretense of religion" and the fact that they "deny its power",  
means that "they do not have any authority".  
How wise Saint Paul was in the last two words of those verses when he said...  
"Avoid them."*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, 1998  
Updated on August 18, 2007*

---

 [Back to Home Page....](#)  
 [Back to Defenders.....](#)

---

# Let Us Go and Find the Missing Keys...

---

**What are we going to do with all those keys? ...If we ever find them all!**

**Suppose you owned an invaluable treasure, a priceless one of a kind, more precious than life itself...a Kingdom!**

**Now you want to protect this Kingdom, so that all may not enter...only the ones who abide by your rules.**

**Does it make sense to you that twelve people should be given the keys to this kingdom? What if one of the twelve turned out to be not trustworthy? Would you feel at ease knowing that there are twelve sets of keys in the hands of the same number of people, one of whom you cannot trust?**

**Well of course, I am talking about the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven.**

---

**Let us look at Matthew 16:19, and Jesus said, "And I will give thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven..."**

**Some non-Catholics say the word 'will' means the keys will be given at a future time, and not at the time of that verse. They 'claim' that Jesus actually gave the keys to all of the Apostles in Matthew 18:18 (even though the Bible does not say that), as Jesus gave all of them the power of binding and loosening of sins. They try to tie Matt 16:19 and 18:18 together by some means.**

---

**My whole purpose of this file is to point out that Judas was one of the twelve at the time, and if all twelve have a set of keys, then he must have received a set also.**

**Now I will not attempt to ask, "where is Judas now", as GOD does not tell us where anyone goes after death. I will only ask, (the non-Catholics) "Where are the keys which were given (supposedly) to Judas in Matthew 18:18"?**

---

[!\[\]\(6bb0e4f14c4133b37d2887cb37e67ddd\_img.jpg\) Return to Defenders.:](#)

[!\[\]\(47734e4656765d20df4fdbd5b7aff048\_img.jpg\) Return to Home Page:](#)

# Baptist Secessionism and 'The Trail of Blood'...

---

## ***Baptist Secessionism:***

***It is the claim of some Baptist groups that their church is the 'true' church founded by Jesus Christ. They attempt to trace their heritage all the way back to John the Baptist. Their primary 'proof' is a 56 page booklet titled, "The Trail of Blood," written by J.M. Carroll in 1931. In the book, the author attempts to show that historical heretical groups, Montanists, Novatianists, Donatists, Paulicians, Albigensians, Catharists, Waldenses, and Anabaptists were really early Baptists, and they were pursued by Catholics and wiped out. Since there is no evidence of this to show, they claim the 'evidence' was destroyed by the Catholic Church. Interestingly, Baptist theologians reject this story as unfounded and not credible. Nevertheless, some Baptist splinters called "Landmark Baptists", continue to teach it, to the embarrassment of the great majority of Baptists.***

---

***Let us examine each of these groups...***

***1. Montanists, denied all second marriages, even after the death of the spouse. They required all virgins wear veils in Church. They denied the forgiveness of sins, thus making a movement without hope.***

***2. Novatianists, taught that no sin was to be forgiven after Baptism. They too denied second marriages under any circumstances. Novatian covertly had himself declared a Bishop and was subsequently ex-communicated.***

***3. Donatists, taught that the true Church consisted only of the elect and that Baptisms were only valid when performed by a Donatist.***

***4. Paulicians, believed in the plurality of gods, held that all matter was bad, rejected the Old Testament, denied the incarnation, said Christ was an angel. They refused to honor the cross, by saying Christ had not been crucified.***

***5. Albigensians, believed in two gods, one good and the other evil. They rejected all sacraments, declared it was sinful to marry. This promoted sexual permissiveness. Pregnancy was to be avoided and abortion was promoted.***

***6. Catharists, followers of all the heresies of the Albigensians.***

***7. Waldenses, taught that the Church should have no property and condemned tithing. Interestingly, they accepted the Holy Eucharist as the Body of Christ.***

***8. Anabaptists, practiced polygamy and communism. They condemned oaths as unlawful. Anabaptists were founded by Thomas Munser in 1521. This fact alone refutes the Baptist claim to antiquity.***

---

***In recounting the 'deeds' of these heretical groups, why would anyone want to claim any of them as ancestral 'proof' of their origin?***

*Now since Jesus Christ promised His Church would last forever, "The gates of Hell will not prevail against it," Matt 16:18, what do you suppose He was doing with His Church during all of these centuries? Was He switching His Church to these heretical groups as they came along, 'zigging' to Montanists, and 'zagging' to Novatianists and so on? That notion is ridiculous. No, He did exactly what He said He would do. He was preserving and protecting His One Holy Catholic Church.*

---

*Now in dealing with [Sola Scriptura](#) believers as Baptists are, I will insist on playing the [Sola Scriptura](#) game also in situations such as this one. The very meaning of the words [Sola Scriptura](#) is that everything believable must be found in the Bible, and if something is not in the Bible, then it simply does not exist or it never happened. At least that is what they tell Catholics. However, that same concept can be used by Catholics also for their beliefs of Baptist secessionism. I simply cannot find any verse which even hints that John the Baptist founded a church. Why can't I find it in the Bible? Is there a double standard here for SS believers, one for themselves and another one for Catholics? Where is the evidence? If Evangelical Baptists existed since the time of John the Baptist, then the history books should have many references to them. The writings of the Early Church Fathers, the historians of their day, do not mention Evangelicals or Baptists at all. But what is very interesting is that the writings of scores of them mention the Catholic Church by name, hundreds of times. In the writings of Saint Augustine (354-430) alone, he mentions the Catholic Church, by name, over 300 times.*

---

*One example I will include here is Saint Ignatius, Letter to the Smyrneans, about 107 A.D.. It is to be noted that Saint Ignatius was an Apostolic Father, meaning that he knew at least some of the Apostles.*

*8. "You must all follow the lead of the bishop, as Jesus Christ followed that of the Father; follow the presbytery as you would the Apostles; reverence the deacons as you would God's commandment. Let no one do anything touching the Church, apart from the bishop. Let that celebration of the Eucharist be considered valid which is held under the bishop or anyone to whom he has committed it. Where the bishop appears, there let the people be, **just as where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church**. It is not permitted without authorization from the bishop either to baptize or to hold an agape; but whatever he approves is also pleasing to God. Thus everything you do will be proof against danger and valid."*

*St Ignatius of Antioch, Bishop, Letter to the Smyrneans, paragraph 8, 106 A.D..*

---

*These writings can be freely downloaded from the net [Here](#).*

---

*A sampling of early Church writings, where in every case, the Catholic Church is Mentioned by Name. Note that the dates span from 106-512 AD*

*\*[Ignatius](#), Letter to the Smyrneans 8:1-2. J65 106AD  
Martyrdom of St. Polycarp 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD  
\*[Clement of Alexandria](#), Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD  
[Cyprian](#), Unity of the Catholic Church 4-6. J555-557 251AD  
[Cyprian](#), Letter to Florentius 66:69:8. J587 254AD  
\*[Lactantius](#), Divine Institutions 4:30:1. \*J637 304AD  
[Alexander of Alexandria](#), Letters 12. J680 324AD  
[Athanasius](#), Letter on Council of Nicea 27. J757 350AD  
\*[Athanasius](#), Letter to Serapion 1:28. J782 359AD  
[Athanasius](#), Letter to Council of Rimini 5. J785 361AD*

*\*Cyril of Jerusalem, Catechetical Lectures 18:1. J836-839*  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD*  
*Serapion, The Sacramentary 13:1. J1239a 350AD*  
*\*Pacian of Barcelona, Letter to Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD*  
*\*Augustine, Letter to Vincent the Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422*  
*Augustine, Letter to Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD*  
*\*Augustine, Psalms 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD*  
*\*Augustine, Sermons 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430AD*  
*\*Augustine, Sermon to Catechumens on the Creed 6:14. J1535*  
*\*Augustine, The True Religion 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564*  
*\*\*Augustine, Against the Letter of Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581*  
*\*Augustine, Christian Instruction 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617*  
*Augustine, Baptism 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882*  
*\*Augustine, Against the Pelagians 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898*  
*Innocent I, Letter to Probus 36. J2017*  
*\*Fulgence of Ruspe, Forgiveness of Sins 1:19:2, J2251-2252 512 AD*

---

**"Not to oppose error is to approve it; and not to defend truth is to suppress it".  
Pope St. Felix III (483-492)**

---

*"To be deep in history is to cease to be Protestant..."  
A quote from a Catholic convert from the Anglican Church...  
Cardinal John Newman*

---

*For those who wish to know the true story of the historical formation of the Baptist Church,  
please go to this Baptist source [HERE](#) .*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, July 5, 1999  
Updated May 22, 2004  
Updated November 12, 2011*

---

 [Back to Defenders...](#)  
 [Back to Home Page.](#)

---



# *You Must Either Keep the Whole Law, or Reject it All...*

---

"For whoever keeps the whole law, but offends in one point, has become guilty in all."

James 2:10

---

Obedience is key to keeping the Law and is mandatory for being Catholic. The Bible is full of verses admonishing us to be obedient. Here are just a few:

"All that the Lord has said, we will do, and be obedient." Ex 24:7.

"...so shall you too perish for not obeying the voice of the Lord, your GOD." Deut 8:20.

"For to this very end also did I write, that I might test you and know whether you are obedient in all things." 2Cor 2:9.

"Alexander, the coppersmith, has done me much harm; **the Lord will render to him according to his deeds. Do thou also avoid him for he has vehemently opposed our words.**" 2Tim 4:14-15

"Servants, obey your masters,..." Eph 6:5.

"Admonish them to be subject to princes and authorities, obeying commands, ready for every good work,..." Tit 3:1.

"As obedient children, do not conform to the lusts of former days when you were ignorant;..." 1Pet 1:14.

**"OBEY YOUR SUPERIORS AND BE SUBJECT TO THEM, FOR THEY KEEP WATCH AS HAVING TO RENDER AN ACCOUNT OF YOUR SOULS; SO THAT THEY MAY DO THIS WITH JOY, AND NOT WITH GRIEF, FOR THAT WOULD NOT BE EXPEDIENT FOR YOU."**  
**HEB 13:17.**

I would say Heb 13:17 says it all, wouldn't you agree?

Are you guilty of causing some of the grief mentioned in Heb 13:17, by not being obedient to decisions made by the Pope, the visible head of the Catholic Church, and by the Magisterium? If so, why? Remember, they are keeping a watch over your souls...

"If in your community there is a case at issue which proves too complicated for you to decide, in a matter of bloodshed or of civil rights or of personal injury, you shall then go up to the place which the Lord your GOD chooses, to the Levitical priests (**Magisterium**) or to the JUDGE (Pope) who is IN OFFICE (**The Papacy**) at that time. They shall study the case and then hand down to you their decision. According to this decision that they give you in the place which the Lord chooses, you shall act, **BEING CAREFUL TO DO EXACTLY AS THEY DIRECT. YOU SHALL CARRY OUT THE DECISIONS WHICH THEY GIVE YOU AND THE VERDICT THEY PRONOUNCE FOR YOU, WITHOUT TURNING ASIDE TO THE RIGHT OR TO THE LEFT FROM THE DECISION THEY HAND DOWN TO YOU. ANY MAN WHO HAS THE INSOLENT TO REFUSE TO**

**LISTEN TO THE PRIEST WHO OFFICIATES THERE IN THE MINISTRY OF THE LORD, YOUR GOD, OR TO THE **JUDGE**, SHALL DIE (now, **Spiritual death**). THUS SHALL YOU PURGE THE EVIL FROM YOUR MIDST." Deut 17:8-12**

**"In this breastpiece of decision you shall put the Urim and Thummim, that they may be over Aaron's heart whenever he enters the presence of the Lord. Thus HE SHALL ALWAYS BEAR THE DECISIONS FOR THE ISRAELITES OVER HIS HEART IN THE LORD'S PRESENCE." Ex 28:30**

Now, just what do these verses prefigure? This is exactly how the **Pope** and the **Magisterium** work in conjunction with the **Holy Spirit** today.

---

Oh yes, for all of you like, 'We Are The Church', who want the Church to be a democracy run by the people, instead of the hierarchy that it is, I must remind you of something. We **are** the Church already. We are the body, and Jesus Christ is the invisible head. The Pope is the visible head. Do you really believe the body controls the head? I always thought the head controlled the body.

---

For the feminists, the squeaky wheels who demand inclusive language in the Bible, and in the Liturgy, and elsewhere, are you really interested in the orthodoxy of Catholic teaching, or is trying to force your agenda upon the "Rock" more important to you? Is your "opinion" more important to you than the truth?

**GOD has no gender. GOD is pure spirit (John 4:24) and spirits have no gender. However, for over 4000 years GOD has been addressed in the male gender in Scripture:**

**In the first book of the Bible, way back in Gen 1:5, the very first page of Holy Scripture, "God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night."**

**In Gen 1:27, "GOD created man in his image. In the image of GOD he created him. Male and female he created them."**

**In that one verse, GOD is referred to in the male gender three times.**

**Even in John 4:24, "GOD is spirit, and they who worship him must worship in spirit and in truth."**

**And in the last book of the Bible, "There shall no more be anything accursed, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall worship him; they shall see his face, and his name shall be on their foreheads." Rev 22:3-4**

**GOD is referred to in the male gender four times in two verses.**

**Thousands of times throughout the entire Bible, GOD is referred to in the male gender .**

**I.C.E.L., the "International Committee on English in the Liturgy", are the ones responsible for putting the inclusive language into the NAB (New American Bible), which was done under pressure to appease the feminists.**

**Lo and behold, ICEL has been called on the carpet by the Vatican who is making them change it back. Inclusive language is now being removed.**

**A persons private opinion has no bearing whatsoever on doctrinal truth.**

**Why should anyone want to deviate from what is true, to what is not true?**

---

**Notice to ALL dissidents. All who want female priests. All who want an end to priestly celibacy. All who want to change this or to change that, please read very carefully. Church dogma cannot be changed by anyone but Jesus Christ. Please do not put the blame on our Holy Father for something he cannot do. The Catholic Church is a Hierarchy, setup by Jesus Christ Himself in Matt 16:18. It is governed by the visible head, the Pope, in conjunction with the Magisterium and the Bishops and Cardinals, and of course the Holy Spirit. It is not a democracy run by the people. If 98% of the laity want something changed, IT WILL NOT CHANGE if it is in opposition to dogma.**

**"...but for those who are factious and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness, there will be wrath and fury." Rom 2:8**

**"Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been instituted by God. Therefore he who resists the authorities resists what God has appointed, and those who resist will incur judgment. For rulers are not a terror to good conduct, but to bad. Would you have no fear of him who is in authority? Then do what is good, and you will receive his approval, for he is God's servant for your good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain; he is the servant of God to execute his wrath on the wrongdoer. Therefore one must be subject, not only to avoid God's wrath but also for the sake of conscience." Rom 13:1-5**

**"I appeal to you, brethren, to take note of those who create dissensions and difficulties, in opposition to the doctrine which you have been taught; avoid them." Rom 16:17**

**"I appeal to you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you agree and that there be no dissensions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and the same judgment."  
1Cor 1:10**

**"Let no one seek his own good, but the good of his neighbor." 1Cor 10:24**

**"Do not be a stumbling block to Jews or to Greeks and to the Church of God." 1Cor 10:32**

**"For God is not a God of confusion but of peace." 1Cor 14:33**

**"Let no one deceive you with empty words, for it is because of these things that the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not associate with them,..." Eph 5:6-7**

**"Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from any brother who is living in idleness and not in accord with the tradition that you received from us."  
2Thess 3:6**

---

**James 2:10, holds true for our beautiful Catholic Church. Either you accept all of its teachings, or you reject them all. Either you accept all of the teachings of the visible head of the Church, Pope Benedict XVI, or you reject them all. Either you accept all of the teachings of the invisible head of the Church, Jesus Christ, or you reject them all. There are no exceptions.**

---

**LETTER OF THE HOLY OFFICE TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF BOSTON, AUG. 8, 1949.**

**This letter, proposed on July 27 and approved the next day by the Supreme Pontiff, is directed against that rigorism by which certain members of the institutions "St. Benedict's Center" and**

**"Boston College" interpret the saying "Outside the Church there is no salvation" to mean that all non-Catholics--catechumens having the explicit intention of entering the Catholic Church excepted--are excluded from eternal salvation. One of these rigorists, Leonard Feeney, unmoved by the warning of Church authority, was excommunicated on Feb. 4, 1953.**

**3866**

**Among those things which the Church has always proclaimed and never leaves off proclaiming is contained the infallible proposition by which we are taught that "outside the Church there is no salvation."**

**3867**

**Nevertheless, this dogma must be understood in the sense in which the Church itself understands it. For our Savior did not give the contents of the deposit of faith to private judgments, but to the magisterium of the Church. The Church does in fact teach how this most severe precept of Jesus Christ is to be interpreted. For He Himself charged His apostles to teach all nations to carry out all the things which He had commanded. Moreover, not the least among the commandments of Christ is that by which Christ orders us to be incorporated by baptism into the mystical body of Christ, that is, the Church, and to cling fast to Christ and to His vicar, through whom He governs the Church on earth in a visible manner. THEREFORE NO ONE WILL BE SAVED, WHO KNOWING THE CHURCH TO BE DIVINELY INSTITUTED BY CHRIST, NEVERTHELESS REFUSES TO SUBJECT HIMSELF TO THE CHURCH OR DENIES OBEDIENCE TO THE ROMAN PONTIFF, THE VICAR OF CHRIST ON EARTH.**

---

**What Blessed Anna Emmerich had to say...**

**1820-1821**

**"I see many excommunicated ecclesiastics who do not seem to be concerned about it, nor even aware of it. Yet, they are excommunicated, whenever they cooperate with enterprises, enter into associations, and embrace opinions on which an anathema has been cast. It can be seen thereby that God ratifies the decrees, orders, and interdictions issued by the Head of the Church, and that He keeps them in force even though men show no concern for them, reject them, or laugh them to scorn." - Bl. Anna-Katarina Emmerich (German Augustinian Nun and Stigmatist)**

---

**Rome Has Spoken. The issue is settled.**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, 1997

Updated November 25, 2001

Updated August 27, 2007

---

**[🔗 Back to Home Page:](#)**

**[🔗 Back to Defend.....](#)**

# Those Catholics Did It Again!

---

*Yep, they sure did:*

*Here is a listing of things the **Catholic Church** has done for ALL Christians...*

*No Matter which Church you belong to, you cannot deny that the doctrines which YOU use, and some which you refuse to use, were handed down by infallible decisions made by the **Catholic Church**.*

---

*The **Canon**, or list of inspired books of the Old Testament was debated in several Church Councils, and by infallible decision by the **Catholic Church**, was finalized in 397 in the Council of Carthage. Forty-six books were listed as inspired. These same 46 books are in all **Catholic Bibles** today.*

---

*The Canon of the New Testament was debated in several Church Councils, and by an infallible decision made by the **Catholic Church** at the same Council of Carthage in 397, the 27 books included in ALL Bibles today were finalized.*

---

*The Doctrine of the Holy Trinity was decided at the Council of Nicea I in 325. Jesus Christ, being GOD, was declared equal to the Father and to the Holy Spirit. An infallible decision was made by the **Catholic Church** on a subject that almost all fundamentalists accept today, yet is NOT defined in Holy Scripture. The doctrine is manifested in the Nicene Creed:*

*"We believe in one GOD, the Father Almighty, creator of Heaven and earth, of all things both visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of GOD, born of the Father before all time; light from light, true GOD from true GOD; begotten, not created, consubstantial with the Father; through Him all things were made. For the sake of us men and for our salvation, He came down from Heaven, and was made flesh by the Holy Spirit from the Virgin Mary, and became man; and He was crucified for our sake under Pontius Pilate, suffered, died, and was buried. And on the third day He arose according to the Scriptures; He ascended into Heaven, sits at the right hand of the Father, and is going to come again in glory to judge the living and the dead. His reign will have no end. We believe in the Holy Spirit, the Lord, the giver of life; He proceeds from the Father and the son, is adored and honored together with the Father and the Son; He spoke through the prophets. We believe in **ONE, HOLY, CATHOLIC**, and **APOSTOLIC** Church. We profess one baptism for the forgiveness of sins. We expect the resurrection of the dead and the life of the world to come. Amen."*

*Sola Scriptura believers, please show me the verse which defines the 'Holy Trinity'.*

---

*The **Primacy** of the Bishop of Rome, (the Western Church), is affirmed as being over the Primacy of the Bishop of Constantinople, (the Eastern Church). This decision is spelled out in Canon 3, of the First Council of Constantinople in 381.*

*I have included this one because Protestants insist that the Bishop of Rome was never given primacy in the **Catholic Church**.*

---

*The Blessed Virgin Mary is declared **Ever Virgin** and the **Mother of GOD** at the Catholic Council of Ephesus in 431. This is another infallible decision made by the **Catholic Church**.*

---

*In the Council of Chalcedon in 451, Jesus Christ is defined as one person with two natures, one divine and one human.*

*The Virgin Birth is defined and affirmed.*

**"By not being pupils of truth, they turn out to be masters of error."  
A great one-liner from this council...**

---

**The Second Council of Constantinople in 553 declared, a reaffirmation of the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, that Jesus Christ was not two persons, but one with two natures, that Jesus Christ is GOD, the second person of the Holy Trinity, that Blessed Mary is ever virgin and that she is the Mother of GOD.**

---

**The defense of Tradition of the Church, whether written or oral, was a firm commitment in the Council of Nicea II in 787. It was affirmed that Church Tradition came from the Holy Spirit and must be preserved and perpetuated. Anyone found to be not perpetuating Tradition...'Let him be [Anathema](#)'. The **Catholic Church** was affirmed to be 'without blemish or wrinkle'. Eph 5:27  
Holy images of Jesus Christ, the Blessed Virgin GOD Bearer, Angels, and Saints are to be displayed in the Churches.  
These decrees from the only Christian Church in existence at the time, came over 700 years before the start of protestantism.**

---

**The Fourth Council of Constantinople in 869-870, under canon #1, stated to keep the declarations and teachings of the Holy Fathers. 'We will preserve the Traditions which we have received, either by WORD, or by LETTER'.  
Canon #2 stated, 'Obey your leaders, for they are keeping watch over your souls'.  
Canon #3 said, 'Icons should be honored and venerated'.  
So here again, the **Catholic Church** decreed to keep the traditions, as St. Paul had taught us in 2Thess 2:15**

---

**The Council of Trent called in 1545, in response to the protestant reformation, reaffirmed that the Deuterocanonical books were inspired, and will remain in the [Canon](#) of the Old Testament where they had been for over 1500 years.  
Contrary to what Protestants charge, these books were in the Septuagint (100 B.C.), and the Latin Vulgate, and remain today in all **Catholic** bibles, and are now even in some King James bibles.**

**This Council decreed, "If anyone does not receive the entire books with all their parts as they are accustomed to be read in the **Catholic Church**, and in the old Latin Vulgate edition, as sacred and canonical...let him be anathema."  
They were NOT ADDED by this Council, but were merely reaffirmed as canonical.**

---

Updated June 20, 2000

---

[🔗 Back to Defenders...](#)  
[🔗 Back to Home Page.](#)

# Is the Catholic Church of Today, the Same Church Found in Scripture?

---

*There are many areas where fundamentalists try to show that the Catholic Church of today could not possibly be the same Church which Jesus Christ founded in Matt 16:18. Let us examine two of these areas, [Apostolic Succession](#), and the [True Presence in the Holy Eucharist](#). I will show what non-Catholics teach, and also where they err. Holy Scripture and the teachings and writings of many early Church Fathers are very specific on these two subjects. How could anyone dare to teach counter to such overwhelming evidence? The Catholic Church of today still teaches the same truth it has taught for almost 2000 years.*

---

## *Apostolic Succession:*

*Non-Catholics* teach that *Apostolic Succession* ended with the *death of the last Apostle*, or that *we are ALL Apostles*, and there is no such thing as *Apostolic Succession* being handed down over the centuries to the present day *Catholic Church*. Either of these teachings, of course, is not true as *Holy Scripture* attests.

*The Catholic Church*, guided and protected by *Jesus Christ (Matthew 16:18-18, Matthew 28:20)*, and through the *Holy Spirit*, affirms that the Apostles had special authority given to them by *Jesus Christ*, and that this *authority has been passed down in unbroken succession through the Bishops of the Church for almost 2000 years*.

## *1Corinthians 12:28:*

*'Some* (it does not say 'ALL') people *GOD* has designated in the *Church* to be, first, *Apostles*; second, prophets; third, teachers; then, mighty deeds; then, gifts of healing, assistance, administration, and varieties of tongues'. It is *GOD's* designation which makes *someone* an *Apostle*, and they are designated within the *Church*. Therefore we are *all NOT Apostles*.

So now let us see if Scripture says anything about *Apostolic Succession*.

## *Acts 1:20-26:*

*'During those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brothers He said "... For it is written in the Book of Psalms: 'Let his encampment become desolate, and may no one dwell in it.' And: 'May another take his office. Therefore, it is necessary that one of the men who accompanied us the whole time the Lord Jesus came and went among us, beginning from the baptism of John until the day on which he was taken up from us, become with us a witness to his resurrection." So they proposed two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was also known as Justus, and Matthias. Then they prayed, "You, Lord, who know the hearts of all, show which one of these two YOU have chosen to take the place in this apostolic ministry from which Judas turned away to go to his own place." Then they gave lots to them, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was counted with the eleven apostles. Peter, first among the Apostles, declared the problem and the solution. He decided what conditions were necessary for the consecration of one who would "take an office" in the church. How were the successors of the Apostles established?*

## *Acts 6:6:*

*'They presented these men to the Apostles who prayed and laid hands on them'.*

## *Acts 13:3:*

Then, completing their *fasting* and *prayer, they laid hands on them* and sent them off'.

### **Acts 14:22:**

'*They appointed presbyters (priests)* for them in each church and, with prayer and fasting, commended them to the Lord in whom they had put their faith'.

### **1 Timothy 4:14:**

'*Do not neglect the gift you have*, which was conferred on you through the prophetic word with the *imposition of hands of the presbyteriate*'.

### **2 Timothy 1:6:**

'For this reason, I admonish you to stir up the grace of God which is in you by the *laying on of my hands*'.

### **Acts 9:15-19:**

'But the Lord said to him, "Go, for *this man* is a *chosen instrument* of *mine* to carry my name before Gentiles, kings, and Israelites." So Ananias went and entered the house; *laying his hands on him*, he said, "Saul, my brother, the Lord has sent me, Jesus who appeared to you on the way by which you came, that you may regain your sight and be filled with the holy Spirit." Immediately things like scales fell from his eyes and he regained his sight. He got up and was baptized, and when he had eaten, he recovered his strength'. Even Paul, who was called in a special way by God, only became a *minister after the laying on of hands* by an *officer* of the *Church*.

### **Colossians 1:24-26:**

'Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I am filling up what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ on behalf of *His body*, which is *the Church*, of which *I am a minister* in accordance with God's stewardship given to me to bring to completion for you the word of God, the *mystery hidden* from ages and from *generations past*'.

### **2 Timothy 2:2:**

'And what you *heard from me* through *many witnesses* entrust to *faithful people* who *will have* the *ability to teach others* as well'.

### **2 Timothy 3:14:**

'But *you, remain faithful* to what *you have learned and believed*, because you *know from whom you learned it*'. Paul asserts that he is not '*the*' minister, but only '*a*' minister, one of those given stewardship. Timothy *received it from others* who in return *received it from Paul*, and *he is to pass this stewardship on to others* in due course. This stewardship comes from the *ministry of the Body of Christ, the Church*.

### **Matthew 16:16-19:**

Simon Peter said in reply, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God." Jesus said to him in reply, "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah. For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my heavenly Father. And so I say to you, *you are Peter*, and upon *this rock i will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it*. I will give *you* the *keys* to the *kingdom of heaven*. Whatever *you bind* on earth shall be *bound in heaven*, and whatever *you loose* on earth shall be *loosed in heaven*." The *Church alone* is *given* the *keys* to the *kingdom of heaven*.

### **Matthew 18:17-18:**

'If he refuses to listen to them, *appeal to the Church*. If he refuses to listen even to the church, then treat him as you would a Gentile or a tax collector'. The *Church has* the *ultimate authority* to *determine the truth or falsehood* of a situation. It alone guards the full deposit of faith, for Christ is One with His Bride.



## **John 14:15-17:**

"If you love me, you will keep my commandments. And I will ask the Father, and **He** will **give** you another **Advocate to be with you always, the Spirit of Truth,**, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you will know Him, because He remains with you, and will be in you."

***For almost 2000 years, the Catholic Church, and only the Catholic Church, still does what the Apostles taught about succession, the passing on of authority. There is an unbroken string of the 'laying on of hands', by Bishops, reaching all the way back to the Apostles.***

***Can you name another Church that can make this claim?***

---

## ***The True Presence in the Holy Eucharist:***

***Fundamentalists teach that the Holy Eucharist is merely a 'symbol', or a representation of the 'True Presence of Jesus Christ'. However, Holy Scripture and early Christians had something else to say.***

***The early Christians*** believed in the Real Presence of Christ in the Eucharist "And what you heard from me through many witnesses, entrust to faithful people who will have the ability to teach others as well." (2 Tim. 2:2).

***Many Catholics and non-Catholics alike*** think that the Roman Catholic Church invented the doctrine of transubstantiation. Transubstantiation means that the bread and wine presented on the altar at the Mass become the the Body and Blood of Christ by the power of the Holy Spirit at the consecration. The consecration is the time when the priest calls upon the Holy Spirit to change the bread and wine into Christ's Body and Blood. However, the Body and Blood retain the appearance of bread and wine. Only Roman Catholic, Orthodox, and a few other churches believe in this Real Presence. All other denominations have interpreted this presence to be either only spiritual, symbolic, or non-existent.

### ***The Bible:***

***1Cor 10:16-17***, "The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not the sharing of the blood of Christ? And the bread that we break, is it not the partaking of the Body of the Lord? Because the bread is one, we though many, are one body, all of us who partake of the one bread."

***1Cor 11:23-29***, "I received from the Lord what I handed on to you, namely, that the Lord Jesus on the night in which he was betrayed took bread, and giving thanks, broke it and said, "This is my body, which shall be given up for you; do this in remembrance of me." In the same way, after the supper, he took the cup, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood; do this as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the death of the Lord, until he comes! Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily, will be guilty of the Body and the Blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of that bread and drink of the cup; for he who and eats and drinks unworthily, ***WITHOUT DISTINGUISHING THE BODY, EATS AND DRINKS JUDGMENT TO HIMSELF.***"

### ***The Didache:***

or "The Teaching of the Twelve Apostles" is a manuscript which was used by 2nd century bishops and priests for the instruction of catechumens. Many early Christian writers have referenced it making this document relatively easy to date.

***Chap 9:5***, "***Let no one*** eat and drink of your Eucharist but those baptized in the name of the Lord; to this, too the saying of the Lord is applicable: 'Do not give to dogs what is sacred'."

### ***St. Ignatius of Antioch:***

St. Ignatius became the third bishop of Antioch, succeeding St. Evodius, who was the immediate successor of St. Peter. He heard St. John preach when he was a boy and knew St. Polycarp, Bishop of Smyrna. Seven of his letters written to various Christian communities have been preserved. Eventually, he received the martyr's crown as he was thrown to wild beasts in the arena. ***Letter to the Smyrneans***, "Consider how contrary to the mind of God are the heterodox in regard to the grace of God which has come to us. They have no regard for charity, none for the widow, the orphan, the

oppressed, none for the man in prison, none for the thirsty. They abstain from the Eucharist and from prayer, because they do not admit that the Eucharist is the flesh of our Savior Jesus Christ, the flesh which suffered for our sins and which the Father, in His graciousness, raised from the dead."

**Letter to the Romans**, "I have no taste for the food that perishes nor for the pleasures of this life. I want the Bread of God which is the Flesh of Christ, who was the seed of David; and for drink I desire His Blood which is love that cannot be destroyed."

**Letter to the Philadelphians**, "Take care, then who belong to God and to Jesus Christ - they are with the bishop.

And those who repent and come to the unity of the Church - they too shall be of God, and will be living according to Jesus Christ. Do not err, my brethren: if anyone follow a schismatic, he will not inherit the Kingdom of God. If any man walk about with strange doctrine, he cannot lie down with the passion. Take care, then, to use one Eucharist, so that whatever you do, you do according to God: for there is one Flesh of our Lord Jesus Christ, and one cup in the union of His Blood; one altar, as there is one bishop with the presbytery and my fellow servants, the deacons."

**St. Justin Martyr:**

**First Apology**, "This food we call the Eucharist, of which no one is allowed to partake except one who believes that the things we teach are true, and has received the washing for forgiveness of sins and for rebirth, and who lives as Christ handed down to us. For we do not receive these things as common bread or common drink; but as Jesus Christ our Savior being incarnate by God's Word took flesh and blood for our salvation, so also we have been taught that the food consecrated by the Word of prayer which comes from him, from which our flesh and blood are nourished by transformation, is the flesh and blood of that incarnate Jesus."

**St. Irenaeus of Lyons:**

**Against Heresies, 4:17:5**, "Christ has declared the cup, a part of creation, to be his own Blood, from which he causes our blood to flow; and the bread, a part of creation, he has established as his own Body, from which he gives increase to our bodies."

**Five Books on the Unmasking and Refutation of the Falsely Named Gnosis, book 5:2**, "So then, if the mixed cup and the manufactured bread receive the Word of God and become the Eucharist, that is to say, the Blood and Body of Christ, which fortify and build up the substance of our flesh, how can these people claim that the flesh is incapable of receiving God's gift of eternal life, when it is nourished by Christ's Blood and Body and is His member? As the blessed apostle says in his letter to the Ephesians, 'For we are members of His Body, of His flesh and of His bones' (Eph. 5:30). He is not talking about some kind of 'spiritual' and 'invisible' man, 'for a spirit does not have flesh and bones' (Lk. 24:39). No, he is talking of the organism possessed by a real human being, composed of flesh and nerves and bones. It is this which is nourished by the cup which is His Blood, and is fortified by the bread which is His Body. The stem of the vine takes root in the earth and eventually bears fruit, and 'the grain of wheat falls into the earth' (Jn. 12:24), dissolves, rises again, multiplied by the all-containing Spirit of God, and finally after skilled processing, is put to human use. These two then receive the Word of God and become the Eucharist, which is the Body and Blood of Christ."

**Ibid book 4.18**, "For just as the bread which comes from the earth, having received the invocation of God, is no longer ordinary bread, but the Eucharist, consisting of two realities, earthly and heavenly, so our bodies, having received the Eucharist, are no longer corruptible, because they have the hope of the resurrection."

**St. Clement of Alexandria:**

**The Instructor of the Children**, "The Blood of the Lord, indeed, is twofold. There is His corporeal Blood, by which we are redeemed from corruption; and His spiritual Blood, that with which we are anointed. That is to say, to drink the Blood of Jesus is to share in His immortality. The strength of the Word is the Spirit just as the blood is the strength of the body. Similarly, as wine is blended with water, so is the Spirit with man. The one, the Watered Wine, nourishes in faith, while the other, the Spirit, leads us on to immortality. The union of both, however, - of the drink and of the Word, - is called the Eucharist, a praiseworthy and excellent gift. Those who partake of it in faith are sanctified in body and in soul. By the will of the Father, the divine mixture, man, is mystically united to the Spirit and to the Word."

**Ibid**, "The Word is everything to a child: both Father and Mother, both Instructor and Nurse. 'Eat My Flesh,' He says, 'and drink My Blood.' The Lord supplies us with these intimate nutrients. He delivers over His Flesh, and pours out His Blood; and nothing is lacking for the growth of His children. O incredible mystery!"

**St. Cyprian of Carthage:**

**The Unity of the Catholic Church**, "So too the the sacred meaning of the Pasch lies essentially in the fact, laid down in Exodus, that the lamb - slain as a type of Christ - should be eaten in one single home. God says the words: 'In one house shall it be eaten, ye shall not cast its flesh outside.' The flesh of Christ and the Lord's sacred body cannot be cast outside, nor have believers any other home but the one Church."

**The Lord's Prayer,** As the prayer proceeds, we ask and say: 'Give us this day our daily bread.' This can be understood both spiritually and simply, because either understanding is of profit in divine usefulness for salvation. For Christ is the bread of life and the bread here is of all, but is ours. And as we say 'Our Father,' because He is the Father of those who understand and believe, so too we say 'our Bread,' because Christ is the bread of those of us who attain to His body. Moreover, we ask that this bread be given daily, lest we, who are in Christ and receive the Eucharist daily as food of salvation, with the intervention of some more grievous sin, while we are shut off and as non-communicants are kept from the heavenly bread, be separated from the body of Christ as He Himself declares, saying: 'I am the bread of life which came down from heaven. If any man eat of my bread he shall live forever. Moreover, the bread that I shall give is my flesh for the life of the world.' Since then He says that, if anyone eats of His bread, he lives forever, as it is manifest that they live who attain to His body and receive the Eucharist by right of communion, so on the other hand we must fear and pray lest anyone, while he is cut off and separated from the body of Christ, remain apart from salvation, as He Himself threatens, saying: 'Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink His blood, you shall not have life in you.' And so we petition that our bread, that is Christ, be given us daily, so that we, who abide and live in Christ, may not withdraw from His sanctification and body."

### **St. Ephraim:**

**Homilies,** "Our Lord Jesus took in His hands what in the beginning was only bread; and He blessed it, and signed it, and made it holy in the name of the Father and in the name of the Spirit; and He broke it and in His gracious kindness He distributed it to all His disciples one by one. He called the bread His living Body, and did Himself fill it with Himself and the Spirit., And extending His hand, He gave them the Bread which His right hand had made holy: 'Take, all of you eat of this; which My word has made holy. Do not now regard as bread that which I have given you; but take, eat this Bread, and do not scatter the crumbs; for what I have called My Body, that it is indeed. One particle from its crumbs is able to sanctify thousands and thousands, and is sufficient to afford life to those who eat of it. Take, eat, entertaining no doubt of faith, because this is My Body, and whoever eats it in belief eats in it Fire and Spirit. But if any doubter eat of it, for him it will be only bread. And whoever eats in belief the Bread made holy in My name, if he be pure, he will be preserved in his purity; and if he be a sinner, he will be forgiven.' But if anyone despise it or reject it or treat it with ignominy, it may be taken as certainty that he treats with ignominy the Son, who called it and actually made it to be His Body."

**Ibid,** "After the disciples had eaten the new and holy Bread, and when they understood by faith that they had eaten of Christ's body, Christ went on to explain and to give them the whole Sacrament. He took and mixed a cup of wine. The He blessed it, and signed it, and made it holy, declaring that it was His own Blood, which was about to be poured out. ...Christ commanded them to drink, and He explained to them that the cup which they were drinking was His own Blood: 'This is truly My Blood, which is shed for all of you. Take, all of you, drink of this, because it is a new covenant in My Blood, As you have seen Me do, do you also in My memory. Whenever you are gathered together in My name in Churches everywhere, do what I have done, in memory of Me. Eat My Body, and drink My Blood, a covenant new and old."

**Commentaries on Sacred Scripture, On Joel 2:24,** "'And your floors shall be filled with wheat, and the presses shall overflow equally with wine and oil.' ...This has been fulfilled mystically by Christ, who gave to the people whom He had redeemed, that is, to His Church, wheat and wine and oil in a mystic manner. For the wheat is the mystery of His sacred Body; and the wine His saving Blood; and again, the oil is the sweet unguent with which those who are baptized are signed, being clothed in the armaments of the Holy Spirit."

### **St. Athanasius:**

**Sermon to the Newly Baptized,** 'You shall see the Levites bringing loaves and a cup of wine, and placing them on the table. So long as the prayers of supplication and entreaties have not been made, there is only bread and wine. But after the great and wonderful prayers have been completed, then the bread is become the Body, and the wine the Blood, of our Lord Jesus Christ. 'And again:' Let us approach the celebration of the mysteries. This bread and this wine, so long as the prayers and supplications have not taken place, remain simply what they are. But after the great prayers and holy supplications have been sent forth, the Word comes down into the bread and wine - and thus His Body is conected."

### **St. Cyril of Jerusalem:**

**Catechetical Lectures,** "'I have received of the Lord that which I also delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread, etc. [1 Cor 11:23]'. This teaching of the Blessed Paul is alone sufficient to give you a full assurance concerning those Divine Mysteries, which when ye are vouchsafed, ye are of (the same body) [Eph 3:6] and blood with Christ. For he has just distinctly said, (That our Lord Jesus Christ the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread, and when He had given thanks He brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is My Body: and having taken the cup and given thanks, He said, Take, drink, this is My Blood.) [1 Cor 11:23-25] Since then He

Himself has declared and said of the Bread, (This is My Body), who shall dare to doubt any longer? And since He has affirmed and said, (This is My Blood), who shall ever hesitate, saying, that it is not His blood? -"

**Ibid**, "Therefore with fullest assurance let us partake as of the Body and Blood of Christ: for in the figure of Bread is given to thee His Body, and in the figure of Wine His Blood; that thou by partaking of the Body and Blood of Christ, mightest be made of the same body and the same blood with Him. For thus we come to bear Christ in us, because His Body and Blood are diffused through our members; thus it is that, according to the blessed Peter, (we become partaker of the divine nature.) [2 Peter 1:4] "

**Ibid**, "Contemplate therefore the Bread and Wine not as bare elements, for they are, according to the Lord's declaration, the Body and Blood of Christ; for though sense suggests this to thee, let faith stablish thee. Judge not the matter from taste, but from faith be fully assured without misgiving, that thou hast been vouchsafed the Body and Blood of Christ."

**Mystagogic Catechesis**, "These things having learnt, and being fully persuaded that what seems bread is not bread, though bread by taste, but the Body of Christ; and that what seems wine is not wine, though the taste will have it so, but the Blood of Christ; and that of this David sung of old, saying, (And bread which strengtheneth man's heart, and oil to make his face to shine) [Ps. 104:15], 'strengthen thine heart', partaking thereof as spiritual, and 'make the face of thy soul to shine'. And so having it unveiled by a pure conscience, mayest thou behold as in a glass the glory of the Lord, and proceed from glory to glory [2 Cor 3:18], in Christ Jesus our Lord:--To whom be honour, and might, and glory, for ever and ever. Amen."

### **St. Hilary of Poitiers:**

**The Trinity**, "When we speak of the reality of Christ's nature being in us, we would be speaking foolishly and impiously - had we not learned it from Him. For He Himself says: 'My Flesh is truly Food, and My Blood is truly Drink. He that eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood will remain in Me and I in him.' As to the reality of His Flesh and Blood, there is no room left for doubt, because now, both by the declaration of the Lord Himself and by our own faith, it is truly the Flesh and it is truly Blood. And These Elements bring it about, when taken and consumed, that we are in Christ and Christ is in us. Is this not true? Let those who deny that Jesus Christ is true God be free to find these things untrue. But He Himself is in us through the flesh and we are in Him, while that which we are with Him is in God."

### **St. Basil the Great:**

**The Morals**, "What is the mark of a Christian? That he be purified of all defilement of the flesh and of the spirit in the Blood of Christ, perfecting sanctification in the fear of God and the love of Christ, and that he have no blemish nor spot nor any such thing; that he be holy and blameless and so eat the Body of Christ and drink His Blood; for 'he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgement to himself.' What is the mark of those who eat the Bread and drink the Cup of Christ? That they keep in perpetual remembrance Him who died for us and rose again."

**Concerning Baptism**, "He, therefore, who approaches the Body and Blood of Christ in commemoration of Him who died for us and rose again must be free not only from defilement of flesh and spirit, in order that he may not eat drink unto judgement, but he must actively manifest the remembrance of Him who died for us and rose again, by being dead to sin, to the world, and to himself, and alive unto God in Christ Jesus, our Lord."

### **St. Epiphanius of Salamis:**

**The Man Well Anchored**, "We see that the Saviour took [something] in His hands, as it is in the Gospel, when He was reclining at the supper; and He took this, and giving thanks, He said: 'This is really Me.' And He gave to His disciples and said: 'This is really Me.' And we see that It is not equal nor similar, not to the incarnate image, not to the invisible divinity, not to the outline of His limbs. For It is round of shape, and devoid of feeling. As to Its power, He means to say even of Its grace, 'This is really Me.'; and none disbelieves His word. For anyone who does not believe the truth in what He says is deprived of grace and of a Savior."

### **St. Gregory of Nazianz:**

**Letter to Amphilochius, Bishop of Iconium**, "Cease not to pray and plead for me when you draw down the Word by your word, when in an unbloody cutting you cut the Body and Blood of the Lord, using your voice for a sword."

### **St. Gregory of Nyssa:**

**The Great Catechism**, "Rightly then, do we believe that the bread consecrated by the word of God has been made over into the Body of the God the Word. For that Body was, as to its potency bread; but it has been consecrated by the lodging there of the Word, who pitched His tent in the flesh."

**Orations and Sermons**, "He offered Himself for us, Victim and Sacrifice, and Priest as well, and 'Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world.' When did He do this? When He made His own Body food and His own Blood drink for

His disciples; for this much is clear enough to anyone, that a sheep cannot be eaten by a man unless its being eaten be preceded by its being slaughtered. This giving of His own Body to His disciples for eating clearly indicates that the sacrifice of the Lamb has now been completed."

*Ibid*, "The bread is at first common bread; but when the mystery sanctifies it, it is called and actually becomes the Body of Christ."

### ***St. John Chrysostom:***

*Homilies on the Gospel of St. Matthew*, "When the word says, 'This is My Body,' be convinced of it and believe it, and look at it with the eyes of the mind. For Christ did not give us something tangible, but even in His tangible things all is intellectual. So too with Baptism: the gift is bestowed through what is a tangible thing, water; but what is accomplished is intellectually perceived: the birth and the renewal. If you were incorporeal He would have given you those incorporeal gifts naked; but since the soul is intertwined with the body, He hands over to you in tangible things that which is perceived intellectually. How many now say, 'I wish I could see His shape, His appearance, His garments, His sandals.' Only look! You see Him! You touch Him! You eat Him!"

*Homilies on the Second Epistle to Timothy*, "I wish to add something that is plainly awe-inspiring, but do not be astonished or upset. This Sacrifice, no matter who offers it, be it Peter or Paul, is always the same as that which Christ gave His disciples and which priests now offer: The offering of today is in no way inferior to that which Christ offered, because it is not men who sanctify the offering of today; it is the same Christ who sanctified His own. For just as the words which God spoke are the very same as those which the priest now speaks, so too the oblation is the very same."

*Homilies on the Treachery of Judas*, "It is not the power of man which makes what is put before us the Body and Blood of Christ, but the power of Christ Himself who was crucified for us. The priest standing there in the place of Christ says these words but their power and grace are from God. 'This is My Body,' he says, and these words transform what lies before him."

*Homilies on the First Letter to the Corinthians*, "'The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not communion of the Blood of Christ?' Very trustworthily and awesomely does he say it. For what he is saying is this: 'What is in the cup is that which flowed from His side, and we partake of it.' He called it a cup of blessing because when we hold it in our hands that is how we praise Him in song, wondering and astonished at His indescribable Gift, blessing Him because of His having poured out this very Gift so that we might not remain in error, and not only for His having poured out It out, but also for His sharing It with all of us."

### ***St. Ambrose of Milan:***

*The Sacraments, book 4*, "You perhaps say: 'My bread is usual.' But the bread is bread before the words of the sacraments; when consecration has been added, from bread it becomes the flesh of Christ. So let us confirm this, how it is possible that what is bread is the body of Christ. By what words, then, is the consecration and by whose expressions? By those of the Lord Jesus. For all the rest that are said in the preceding are said by the priest: praise to God, prayer is offered, there is a petition for the people, for kings, for the rest. When it comes to performing a venerable sacrament, then the priest uses not his own expressions, but he uses the expressions of Christ. Thus the expression of Christ performs this sacrament."

*On the Mysteries*, "Let us be assured that this is not what nature formed, but what the blessing consecrated, and that greater efficacy resides in the blessing than in nature, for by the blessing nature is changed. . . . Surely the word of Christ, which could make out of nothing that which did not exist, can change things already in existence into what they were not. For it is no less extraordinary to give things new natures than to change their natures. . . . Christ is in that Sacrament, because it is the Body of Christ; yet, it is not on that account corporeal food, but spiritual. Whence also His Apostle says of the type: 'For our fathers ate spiritual food and drink spiritual drink.' [1 Cor 10:2-4] For the body of God is a spiritual body."

*The Patriarchs*, "His poverty enriches, the fringe of His garment heals, His hunger satisfies, His death gives life, His burial gives resurrection. Therefore, He is a rich treasure, for His bread is rich. And 'rich' is apt for one who has eaten this bread will be unable to feel hunger. He gave it to the Apostles to distribute to a believing people, and today He gives it to us, for He, as a priest, daily consecrates it with His own words. Therefore, this bread has become the food of the saints."

### ***St. Jerome:***

*Commentaries on the Gospel of Matthew*, "After the type had been fulfilled by the Passover celebration and He had eaten the flesh of the lamb with His Apostles, He takes bread which strengthens the heart of man, and goes on to the true Sacrament of the Passover, so that just as Melchisedech, the priest of the Most High God, in prefiguring Him, made bread and wine an offering, He too makes Himself manifest in the reality of His own Body and Blood."

**St. Cyril of Alexandria:**

**Commentary on the Gospel of Matthew**, "Christ said indicating (the bread and wine): 'This is My Body,' and 'This is My Blood,' in order that you might not judge what you see to be a mere figure. The offerings, by the hidden power of God Almighty, are changed into Christ's Body and Blood, and by receiving these we come to share in the life-giving and sanctifying efficacy of Christ." **Catecheses**, "We have been instructed in these matters and filled with an unshakable faith, that that which seems to be bread, is not bread, though it tastes like it, but the Body of Christ, and that which seems to be wine, is not wine, though it too tastes as such, but the Blood of Christ . . . draw inner strength by receiving this bread as spiritual food and your soul will rejoice."

**St. Augustine:**

**Sermons**, "You ought to know what you have received, what you are going to receive, and what you ought to receive daily. That Bread which you see on the altar, having been sanctified by the word of God, is the Body of Christ. The chalice, or rather, what is in that chalice, having been sanctified by the word of God, is the Blood of Christ."

**City of GOD**, "...Christ is both the Priest, offering Himself, and Himself the Victim."

**Marcarius the Magnesian:**

**Apocriticus**, "[Christ] took the bread and the cup, each in a similar fashion, and said: 'This is My Body and this is My Blood.' Not a figure of His body nor a figure of His blood, as some persons of petrified mind are wont to rhapsodize, but in truth the Body and the Blood of Christ, seeing that His body is from the earth, and the bread and wine are likewise from the earth."

**St. Leo I:**

**Sermons**, "When the Lord says: 'Unless you shall have eaten the flesh of the Son of Man and shall have drunk His blood, you shall not have life in you,' you ought to so communicate at the Sacred Table that you have no doubt whatever of the truth of the Body and the Blood of Christ. For that which is taken in the mouth is what is believed in faith; and in vain do those respond, 'Amen,' who argue against that which is received."

---

**2Tim 4:1-4:**

**"I charge you in the presence of GOD and of Christ Jesus**, who will judge the living and the dead, and by his coming and by His Kingdom, preach the word; be persistent whether it is convenient or inconvenient; convince, reprimand, encourage through all patience and teaching. For the time will come when people will not tolerate sound doctrine but, following their own desires and insatiable curiosity, will accumulate teachers and will stop listening to the truth and will be diverted to myths."

---

**Do YOU believe in [Apostolic Succession](#)?**

**Do YOU believe in the [True Presence](#)?**

**If not, how can you possibly refute the evidence given here?**

---

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

 **[Back to Defenders.....](#)**

# Does GOD Always Speak the Truth?

---

---

That is a question I am even ashamed to ask. Yet, believe it or not, a lot of people either question His Word, or ignore it.

---

---

Non-Catholics teach that the Church which Jesus Christ founded in Matthew 16:18, apostatized either at the time of [Constantine](#), or at the time of the [reformation](#). They teach that the Catholic Church of today is not the Church which Jesus Christ founded. I challenge this false teaching, and I will use the Word of GOD itself to show where they are wrong.

---

---

GOD said: Isaiah 59:21...

"This is My Covenant with them said the Lord; My Spirit that is in thee, and My words that I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, said the Lord, FROM HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER."

This is a promise of the perpetual orthodoxy of the Church which Jesus Christ founded. 'Forever', means just that. It means the Church will 'NEVER' [apostatize](#). How can anyone say it did? Is this not saying GOD does not always speak the truth?

---

---

GOD said: Matthew 16:18...

"And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall NOT prevail against it."

Anyone who teaches that the Catholic Church [apostatized](#), is also teaching just the opposite of what Jesus Christ said. They are teaching that the gates of hell DID prevail, are they not?

---

---

GOD said: Matthew 28:20...

"...teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you ALL days, even unto the consummation of the world."

Jesus Christ said He would be with His Church ALL days, until the end of time. ALL DAYS means EVERY DAY of EVERY CENTURY, until the end of time. Yet non-Catholics teach, "yes but, only until the time of [Constantine](#) or [Martin Luther](#), or some other unknown time". They teach that Jesus Christ was less than truthful in this verse, right?

---

---

GOD said: John 14:16-18...

"And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you FOREVER, the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you shall know Him, because He will dwell with you, and be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you."

There is that word 'FOREVER' again, which non-Catholics either ignore or they teach, "it means temporarily", until [Constantine](#) or [Luther](#) comes along.

---

---

**Okay, since we all know that GOD cannot lie, then everything He has said is absolute truth. Since in Scripture, He has told us over and over again, that He will be with His Church 'FOREVER', then the Church which He founded in Matthew 16:18 is still with us, right?  
Since non-Catholics say it cannot be the Catholic Church, then I must ask them,**

## **"To Name That Church?"**

---

Updated June 20, 2000

---

[!\[\]\(3d8c13c92b853674f749aac6fa869926\_img.jpg\) Back to Defenders.....](#)

[!\[\]\(6605b201d6f14d9b3bcb8ab5f274d107\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

---



# The Tower of Babel...

---

**"The whole earth used the same language and the same speech."  
Genesis 11:1**

---

**Man in his arrogance wanted to build a city and a tower with its top in the heavens,  
in order to be closer to GOD.  
Genesis 11:2-4**

---

**The Lord came down to see the city and the tower which men had built.  
And the Lord said, "Truly, they are one people and they all have the same  
language. This is the beginning of what they will do. Hereafter they will  
not be restrained from anything which they are determined to do."  
Genesis 11:5-6**

---

**"Let US go down, and there confuse their language  
so that they will not understand one another's speech."  
Genesis 11:7**

---

**So the Lord scattered them from that place all over the earth;  
and they stopped building the city.  
Genesis 11:8**

---

Compiled by Bob Stanley, August 14, 1998

---

---

[!\[\]\(003082e50e3009141f59bd5df831749f\_img.jpg\) Back to Bible Stories..](#)

[!\[\]\(17413706fd4997a1a4bdf85c6864eee1\_img.jpg\) Back To Home Page..](#)

# The Four Marks of the Catholic Church...

---

*The ingredients, or "Four Marks" of the True Church, found by the "Words of Christ", and by "Reasoning" are:*

## **A. ONE:**

*Christ's Church Must be One. It must be One in its founder, in its head, in its final aim, in its teaching, and in its government.*

*CHRIST said: "...and there shall be ONE Fold and ONE Shepherd"*

*John 10:16.*

*"I pray for them also who through their word shall believe in Me: that they all may be ONE...that they also may be ONE in Us".*

*John 17:20-21*

*REASONING: Common sense tells us that GOD cannot be the author of various opposing systems of religion, with over 28,000 Christian divisions in existence today. He is the author of truth, and truth is ONE.*

*Is Your Church One?*

---

## **B. APOSTOLIC:**

*Christ's Church Must be Apostolic. It must go back to the time of the Apostles. Its officials must be able to trace back their authority through a direct and unbroken line to the Apostles.*

*CCC 77, 860-862, 1576, Deuteronomy 32:7, Matthew 28:20, Acts 20:28-32, 2Timothy 3:14*

*CHRIST said: "Thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build My Church..."*

*Matthew 16:18.*

*REASONING: For 15 centuries there was only One Church. All other Churches go back in time for less than 500 years. They were founded by mere men or women 1500 years too late. Therefore, how could they be Apostolic in origin?*

*Is Your Church Apostolic?*

---

## **C. CATHOLIC:**

*(Latin: Catholicus English: Universal or All Nations) Christ's Church Must be Universal. It must preach Christ's teachings to all men, in every nation, in every century.*

*CCC 830-856, Matthew 28:19, Acts 1:8*

*CHRIST said: "Preach the Gospel to every creature...he that believeth not shall be condemned." Mark 16:16.*

*"Go therefore and teach all nations."*

*Matthew 28:19*

**REASONING:** Christ came to bring salvation to all men in every nation. He established His Church to bring HIS message through every century into each nation. Therefore, His Church must be found in every century teaching all nations.

**Is Your Church Universal?**

---

**D. HOLY:**

*It must have a Holy founder, Holy doctrine and produce [Holy Members](#).*

CCC 823-829

**CHRIST** said: "*Sanctify them in the truth...And for them I sanctify Myself that they also may be sanctified in truth.*"

John 17:17-19.

**REASONING:** His Church has a Holy founder, since He is Christ Himself. He taught a holy doctrine, which has produced holy people in every age. Read the lives of the Saints!

**Is Your Church Holy?**

---

*Christ's Church is in the world today. It is not hard to tell His Church from those founded by mere men centuries later. Only Christ's Church has these Four Marks.*

*Examine your Church to see if it has them all.*

*The greatest difference between Churches is:*

*GOD's Church has the [Authority](#). Christ is the head. We are the body.*

*The Holy Spirit is the soul.*

---

---

Written by Bob Stanley, July 25, 2000

---

---

 [Back to How We Know](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# The Incorruptible Saint Bernadette Soubirous...

---



*January 7, 1844 - April 16, 1879*

---

## *The Visionary of Lourdes...*

---

*Her body was exhumed in September 1909, after over 30 years buried,  
and was found to be incorrupt. This is how she looks today.  
You can see her in the Chapel of Saint Bernadette in Nevers, France.*

---

*There are many other incorruptible Saints which can be seen today.  
You can read about some of them in a book titled,  
'The Incorruptibles' by Joan Carroll Cruz.*

---

*Bob Stanley, August 16, 1998*

---

[!\[\]\(ec9132f1d27c8919987d92907322654d\_img.jpg\) Back to Miracles.....](#)

[!\[\]\(05be7c7a8995decd503647c99211f7c2\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page.](#)

# Prophecies Made By Catholic Prophets Of The Past...

---

Many *Prophecies* made by Catholic Prophets of the past have been uncannily accurate.

---

*"And GOD indeed has placed some in the Church, first Apostles, SECONDLY PROPHETS, thirdly teachers;..."*  
1Corinthians 12:28

*Beginning in the first century there have been prophets who have, with uncanny accuracy, described the times in which we presently live.*

*The following is a listing of a few of these prophecies:*

*"Men will surrender to the spirit of the age. They will say that if they had lived in our day, faith would be simple and easy. But in their day, they will say, things are complex; the Church must be brought up to date and made meaningful to the day's problems. When the Church and the world are one, then those days are at hand."*

*\*St. Antony the Abbot - Fourth Century*

*"Falsehood will characterize that class of men who will sit in judgment to pass sentence according to law: between the father and his son, litigations will subsist. The clergy of the holy church will be addicted to pride and injustice. Women will abandon feelings of delicacy, and cohabit with men out of wedlock."*

*\*St. Senanus - Sixth Century*

*"The time is coming when princes and peoples will reject the authority of the Pope. Some countries will prefer their own Church rulers to the Pope. The German Empire will be divided."*

*\*Saint Hildegard - Twelfth Century*

*"In the 20th century there will be wars and fury that will last a long time; whole provinces shall be emptied of their inhabitants, and kingdoms shall be thrown into confusion. In many places the land shall be left untilled, and there shall be great slaughters of the upper class. The right hand of the world shall fear the left, and the north shall prevail over the south."*

*\*Bishop Christianos Ageda - Twelfth Century*

*"In the days of peace that are to come after the desolation of revolutions and wars, before the end of the world, the Christians will become so lax in their religion that they will refuse to receive the Sacrament of Confirmation, saying 'it is an unnecessary Sacrament'."*

*\*St. Vincent Ferrer - Fourteenth Century*

*"The great chastisement will come when carriages go without horses and many accidents fill the world with woe. It will come when thoughts are flying around the earth in the twinkling of an eye, when long tunnels are made for horseless machines, when men can fly in the air and ride under the sea, when ships are wholly made of metal, when fire and water great marvels do, when even the poor can read books, and when many taxes are levied for war."*

*\*Mother Shipton - Sixteenth Century*

*"God will punish the world when men have devised marvelous inventions that will lead them to forgetting God. They will have horseless carriages, and they will fly like birds."*

*\*Blessed Rembordt - Eighteenth Century*

*The amazing prophecy of St. Nilus:*

*"After the year 1900, toward the middle of the 20th century, the people of that time will become unrecognizable. When the time for the Advent of the Antichrist approaches, peoples minds will grow cloudy from carnal passions, and dishonor and lawlessness will grow stronger. Then the world will become unrecognizable. Peoples appearances will change, and it will be impossible to distinguish men from women due to their shamelessness in dress and style of hair. These people will be cruel and will be like wild animals because of the temptations of the Antichrist. There will*

*be no respect for parents and elders, love will disappear, and Christian pastors, bishops, and priests will become vain men, completely failing to distinguish the right-hand way from the left. At that time the morals and traditions of Christians and of the Church will change. People will abandon modesty, and dissipation will reign. Falsehood and greed will attain great proportions, and woe to those who pile up treasures. Lust, adultery, homosexuality, secret deeds and murder will rule in society. At that future time, due to the power of such great crimes and licentiousness, people will be deprived of the grace of the Holy Spirit, which they received in Holy Baptism and equally of remorse. The Churches of God will be deprived of God-fearing and pious pastors, and woe to the Christians remaining in the world at that time. They will completely lose their faith because they will lack the opportunity of seeing the light of knowledge from anyone at all. Then they will separate themselves out of the world in holy refuges in search of lightening their spiritual sufferings, but everywhere they will meet obstacles and constraints. And all this will result from the fact that the Antichrist wants to be Lord over everything and become the ruler of the whole universe, and he will produce miracles and fantastic signs. He will also give depraved wisdom to an unhappy man so that he will discover a way by which one man can carry on a conversation with another from one end of the earth to the other. At that time men will also fly through the air like birds and descend to the bottom of the sea like fish. And when they have achieved all this, these unhappy people will spend their lives in comfort without knowing, poor souls, that it is deceit of the Antichrist. And, the impious one. He will so complete science with vanity that it will go off the right path and lead people to lose faith in the existence of God in three hypostases. Then the All-good God will see the downfall of the human race and will shorten the days for the sake of those few who are being saved, because the enemy wants to lead even the chosen into temptation, if that is possible... then the sword of chastisement will suddenly appear and kill the perverter and his servants."*

*\*St. Nilus - fifth century 430*

*The Blessed Virgin Mary has visited many Catholics and has given them many accurate prophecies:*

*1531, Juan Diego in what is now Mexico City, Mexico.*

*1830, Catherine Laboure in Paris, France. Catherine is [incorrupt](#).*

*1846, two children in La Salette, France*

*1858, Bernadette Soubirous in Lourdes, France. Bernadette [incorrupt](#).*

*1917, three children in Fatima, Portugal. Jacinta is [incorrupt](#).*

*1932, five children in Beauraing, Belgium.*

*1933, one young girl in Banneux, Belgium.*

---

*Do you know of any prophets from other Christian churches  
who have made accurate prophecies such as these?*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, July 24, 2000*

---

---

 [Back to How We Know...](#)

# The Miracle of Fatima.

---



---

*I would certainly like to eavesdrop on this conversation, wouldn't you?*

---

*Our Lady of Fatima:  
Her first appearance was on May 13, 1917, and the last on Oct 13, 1917.*

---

*This message from her was given while World War I was raging:*

*"This war will end (WWI) but a new and worse one will come during the reign of Pius XI. Russia will spread her errors throughout the world."*

*This prophecy was given one month before the communist revolution in Russia, and as a result, history shows that a communist Russia did indeed 'spread her errors throughout the world'.*

*World War I did end, and a new and worse World War II did begin during the reign of Pope Pius XI in 1938.*

---

*An angel appeared to the children months before Our Lady did.*

*He said to them:*

*"Fear not, I am the Angel of Peace. Pray with me.*

*My GOD, I believe, I adore, I trust and I love thee. I ask pardon for those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust and do not love thee."*

---

*On October 13, 1917, Our Lady revealed that she was The Blessed Virgin Mary. Then there was the 'Great Miracle of the Sun', witnessed by some 70,000 people.*

---

 [Back to Miracles.....](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)



# *Our Lady of Akita and Her Amazing Message...*

---

---



---

*Akita, Japan, messages started on July 6, 1973 and lasted until October 13, 1973. The statue started weeping on January 4, 1975 and continued for several years for a total of 101 times.*

---

*The statue exuded blood sweat and tears and these were tested and were found to be type B blood and type AB body fluids on January 29, 1979. They were tested again on November 30, 1981, and the body fluids tested type O.*

---

*This wooden statue wept 101 times.*

---

*In 1973, a Japanese nun named Sister Agnes Sasagawa, was praying in the chapel. Suddenly a brilliant light burst from the tabernacle. Several visions were manifested to her over a period of time. A cross shaped wound appeared on her hand. On July 6, 1973 this wooden statue appeared to come alive and conveyed messages to her from the Blessed Virgin Mary. The statue began to weep on January 4, 1975, wept 101 times, and was witnessed by hundreds of people over a period of time. Because of miraculous cures, Bishop Ito declared on April 22, 1984, the events of Akita were supernatural.*

---

*The final message from 'Our Blessed Mother', given on October 13, 1973 was:*

*"You have still something to ask? Today is the last time I will speak to you in a living voice. From now on you will obey the one sent to you (Father Yasuda) and your superior.*

*My dear daughter, listen well to what I have to say to you. You will inform your superior. As I told you, if men do not repent and better themselves, the Father will inflict a terrible punishment on all humanity. It will be a punishment greater than the deluge, such as one will never have seen before. Fire will fall from the sky and wipe out a great part of humanity, the good as well as the bad, sparing neither Priests nor faithful. The survivors will find themselves so desolate that they will envy the dead. The only arms that will remain for you will be the Rosary and Sign left by My Son. Each day recite the prayers of the Rosary. With the Rosary, pray for the Pope, the Bishops, and the Priests.*

*The work of the devil will infiltrate even the Church in such a way that one will see Cardinals opposing Cardinals, Bishops against other Bishops (has happened with Archbishop LeFavre). The Priests who venerate me will be scorned by their confreres (happening now),...Churches and altars sacked, the Church will be full of those who accept compromises (happening now), and the demon will press many Priests and consecrated souls to leave the service of the Lord. The demon will be especially implacable against souls consecrated to GOD. The thought of the loss of so many souls is the cause of my sadness. If sins increase in number and gravity there will be no longer pardon for them."*

---

*On September 29, 1981, Sister Agnes received a message from her angel explaining why the statue wept 101 times. It is tied in with Gen 3:15,*

*"I will put enmity between you and the woman, between your seed and her seed; He shall crush your head, and you shall lie in wait for His heel."*

*"There is a meaning to the figure one hundred and one. It signifies that sin came into the world by a woman and it is also by a woman that salvation came into the world. The zero between the two signifies the eternal GOD who is from all eternity until eternity. The first one represents Eve and the last, the Blessed Virgin Mary."*

---

*Bear in mind, Church approval of apparitions, locutions, etc. only state that it is 'Worthy of Belief'. The Church leaves it up to the individual to believe or to disbelieve the events.*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, November 5, 1997*

[!\[\]\(de95854c7ee024cfadc48187bbb781b2\_img.jpg\) Back to Miracles...](#)

[!\[\]\(3211b5d1d968fc1665909b34f9f16010\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page](#)

---

# The Miracle of EWTN / WEWN...



The **E**ternal **W**ord **T**elevision and **R**adio **N**etwork.

"Day to day pours forth this Word, night to night sends out this knowledge.  
There is no speech and no utterance whose sound may not be heard:  
into all the earth their sound goes forth, and unto the ends of the world their tidings."  
Psalms 19:3-5.

Prophesied over 2500 years ago, and today a reality.

"But I say: Have not they heard? Yes, indeed, Their voice has gone  
forth into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world."  
Romans 10:18

Started in 1981 by Mother Angelica with only a few hundred dollars,  
And with no knowledge of how to do it.  
Now it is a worldwide radio and television network, and with  
**WEWN**,  
the shortwave radio division, there is hardly anyplace on earth on which  
the Eternal Word cannot be heard.

**A True Modern Day Miracle...**

**A Prophecy Fulfilled In Our Lifetime...**

[EWTN On The Internet...](#)

Written by Bob Stanley, August 22, 1998

 [Back to Miracles....](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# Mother Angelica!

---



---

**Mother Angelica, foundress of EWTN, was semi crippled for almost 40 years as a result of a back injury. She had to wear three braces, one on each leg and one on her back, and she could not get around without crutches.**

---

**On January 28, 1998, while praying the Rosary with a woman from Italy whom she did not know, she had a miraculous, instantaneous healing. She felt her twisted leg suddenly straighten out and she took off her braces and walked...**

---

**To this day she is still cured of this affliction.**

---

**Written by Bob Stanley, August 20, 1998**

---

[!\[\]\(0aff635c4179ba9e710b00f4b01d3b20\_img.jpg\) Back to Miracles...](#)  
[!\[\]\(29658d981ebdf5edc259074cbf6110e0\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page](#)

# *Who Will It Be?*

---

*Just look in a mirror, because it could be...*

**Yo!**

---

*And all the rest of us united together...*

---

 [Return to Defenders](#)

 [Return to Home Page:](#)

# El Origen De La Falsa Doctrina De Sola Scriptura...

---

---

**Martillando El Ultimo Clavo en**



**El Ataúd de Sola Scriptura.**

---

---

*Martín Lutero (1483-1546) es al que se le puede dar el crédito de inventar la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura (Biblia solamente o la Suficiencia de la Biblia). El se había separado a si mismo de la autoridad del Papado y el Magisterio, por consecuencia perdió toda autoridad en las materias de la Iglesia. El entonces se volvió a la Biblia, como la única fuente the autoridad. ¿Puede un libro ser la fuente única de autoridad? ¿Puede la Constitución de los Estados Unidos prevalecer sola sin la autoridad del cuerpo que la interprete? ¿Qué cuerpo de autoridad hay para resolver disputas entre interpretaciones opuestas de las leyes escritas en ella? ¿Por cuanto tiempo podría este país haber durado si los padres fundadores no hubieran previsto establecer una Corte Suprema, la cual tiene la última palabra en la interpretación de la ley de la Tierra? Este país podría haberse dividido en fracciones desde el comienzo.*

*¿No es ésto exactamente lo que pasa con el Protestantismo? Lutero se separó de la Iglesia Católica en 1521 e inmediatamente hubo problemas entre él, Zingli, su amigo reformador de Suiza, y Thomas Munser. En ese mismo año, Munser se separó y formó los Anabautistas. Juan Calvin se separó en 1536 y formó el Calvinismo. Juan Knox dejó la compañía y formó los Presbiterianos en 1560. Juan Smith comenzó los Bautistas en 1609, y Juan y Carlos Wesley comenzaron el Metodismo en 1739. Desde el momento que ellos se separaron de la Iglesia Católica, el Protestantismo perdió la 'Corte Suprema' de la interpretación de la Biblia, el Papado y el Magisterio, y ellos perdieron toda la autoridad dada a ellas por DIOS Mismo (ver las páginas concerniente a la 'Autoridad' en este sitio). Las separaciones continúan hasta hoy, hay ahora sobre 28.000 sectas protestantes diferentes, ninguna de las cuales puede reclamar autoridad en la interpretación de la Ley de Dios, la Sagrada Escritura. Es tal, que las sectas disputan entre ellas y se están separando internamente aún más. Hay quiebres en los Bautistas y varios quiebres en todas las otras sectas grandes del Protestantismo. Es cada hombre por si mismo interpretando la Biblia para el Protestantismo. Si parece bien para usted, entonces debe estar bien, pero prepárate para las consecuencias. No hay unidad en lo que Martin Lutero comenzó. Si hay algo, es que logró hacer una gran parte del Cuerpo de Cristo impotente. Es fácil ver el trabajo de satanás aquí, porque SU plan es dividir y conquistar. Ver Mateo 12,55 para el plan de Satanás, y Juan 10,16 para el plan de Jesucristo.*

**Ahora, ¿cual crees que es la raíz de todo este caos? Fue la implementación de la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura, y con ello, la interpretación privada de las Sagrada Escritura (prohibido en 2Pedro 1,20 y 3,16). Ahora, todo el Protestantismo puede interpretar la 'Constitución de las leyes de DIOS', la Santa Biblia, como ellos crean conveniente, provocando en ellos mismos quiebres, desunidad y caos. De verdad, sería algo extraño si DIOS nos hubiera dado un libro infalible, y hubiera fallado en darnos un intérprete con autoridad e infalible. Ahora, usted y yo sabemos que DIOS no haría nunca ésto.**

---

**Martín Lutero fue escritor prolífico y sostuvo muchos puntos de vista en oposición a la Iglesia Católica. En Noviembre 1, 1517, Lutero tomó 95 tesis, de las cuales era autor, y las clavó a la puerta del Castillo Iglesia en Wittenburg, Alemania. La Iglesia Católica respondió demandando que Lutero se retractara de las declaraciones que estaban en conflicto con las enseñanzas de la Iglesia. La primera mención de la falsa doctrina de la Sola Scriptura fue por Martin Lutero al ser cuestionado en el Sínodo de Augsburgo (Alemania) en Octubre 1518. En su apelación al Concilio, Lutero colocó la Biblia y su interpretación de ella, sobre la del Papa. Aunque él admitió que la autoridad del Sínodo y de la Biblia eran equivalente, solamente con la esperanza de que el Sínodo le daría una decisión favorable. En la Disputación Leipzig en Julio 1519, Lutero dió un paso adelante y declaró que la Esritura estaba sobre el Concilio y que los Concilios Ecuménicos ya habían errado en materia de fe. Como resultado él fue catalogado como hereje.**

**Parece que hubiera una contradicción aquí, como Lutero era un Monje Católico Agustiniano, y por tanto sabía muy bien que eran los Concilios de la Iglesia Católicos los que finalizaron los canones del Antiguo y del Nuevo Testamento. Ahora en Leipzig, él declaró que el producto de los Concilios se encontraba por sobre los mismos Concilios.**

**Lutero fue advertido por la Iglesia en Junio 1520, en la Bula Papal 'L'Exsurge Domine'. La Iglesia hizo todo lo que pudo para reconciliarse con él pero él lo rechazó, creando el escenario para su propia ex-comunión. El fue formalmente excomulgado el 3 de Enero, 1521, a través de la Bula Papal 'Decet Romanum Pontificem'. Un Concilio secular llamado la "Dieta de los Gusanos" fue convenido por el Emperador Católico Carlos V en Abril 1521, donde a Lutero se le preguntó nuevamente si iba a retractar, o mantener, la ideología de sus muchos libros. Lutero se mantuvo firme. Un Edicto emitido por el Concilio en Mayo de 1521, catalogó a Lutero como hereje y fuera de la ley.**

**Fuentes para esta sección son:**

**'Martin Lutero, Su vida, y Sus Obras', por Hartmann Grisar,  
un Jesuíta Alemán, 6 volúmenes, 1930 Vol 4: pgs 388-389.**

**'Historia de la Iglesia', Por Padre John Laux, M.A., 1930, Pgs 420-434**

**\*Concilio de Roma, 382**

**\*Concilio de Hipona, 393**

**\*Concilio de Cartago III, 397**

**\*Concilio de Cartago IV, 419**

---

**Como Lutero se había separado a si mismo de la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica, no pudo proclamar toda la belleza de la tradición de la Iglesia. La Tradición es también contraria a 'su' idea de Sola**



*Scriptura, así es que él tuvo que condenar la tradición como 'no bíblica', a pesar de los muchos versículos que soportan el mantener las tradiciones como "Así pues, hermanos, manteneos firmes y conservad las tradiciones que habéis aprendido de nosotros, de VIVA VOZ o por carta." 2Tes 2,15*

---

*Martin Lutero fue un sacerdote Católico quien comenzó el Protestantismo, haciéndose así el primer Protestante. Es interesante que él escribió en su Comentario sobre San Juan, "Estamos obligados a conceder a los Papistas que ellos tienen la Palabra de DIOS, que la recibimos de ellos, y que sin ellos no tendríamos conocimiento de ella."*

*Para alguien que humildemente reconoce que él tomó la 'Palabra de DIOS' de la Iglesia Católica, aún procede a 'modificarla' sin tener la autoridad para hacerlo.*

*Lutero es el que, por su propia autoridad, removi6 los 7 libros del lugar correcto en el Antiguo Testamento, y los puso en un apéndice. Ellos tenían referencias que no concordaban con 'sus' enseñanzas, principalmente 2 Macabeos y el [Purgatorio](#). El también quería remover los últimos cuatro libros del Nuevo Testamento, Hebreos, Santiago, Judas y Apocalipsis, y logró removerlos del lugar correcto y los puso en un apéndice adicional no numerado.*

*Aquí hay una cita de un escolar Luterano:*

*Heinrich Bornkamm's LUTERO Y EL ANTIGUO TESTAMENTO, Trad. por Eric W. y Ruth C. Gritsch. Editado por Victor I Gruhn. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1969. pg 189:*

*"El no hizo su disgusto evidente a través de su arreglo para imprimir, aunque él caracterizó los últimos cuatro escritos del Nuevo Testamento (Hebreos, Santiago, Judas, Apocalipsis) como inferiores al no numerarlos en la Tabla de Contenido, igual como el Apócrifo Antiguo Testamento, y al separarlos de los escritos principales del Nuevo Testamento por un espacio claro. (394)"*

*La nota al pie, número 394, dice como sigue:" 394 Del Nuevo Testamento de Septiembre, 1522, a la última edición de la Biblia en 1546..."*

*¿Que sabemos entonces? Lutero incluyó los cuatro libros, Hebreos, Santiago, Judas y Apocalipsis, en su NT, pero solamente en un apéndice no compaginado, claramente separados del resto del NT. Sabemos que esto continúa desde la primera impresión del NT de Lutero hasta que muere en 1546, después su Biblia fue reconfigurada por sus seguidores.*

*Santiago 2,24 debe haber probado un motivo de vergüenza para él en su enseñanza de 'Sola Fides', porque dice: "Ya veis cómo el hombre es justificado por las obras y NO por la fe SOLAMENTE. " También Santiago 2,26 dice:*

*"La Fe sin obras es fe muerta".*

*Lutero agregó la palabra '[solamente](#)' a su traducción de Romanos 3,28 porque ese versículo contradecía su enseñanza de 'Sola Fides', "Porque pensamos que el hombre es justificado por la fe [solamente](#), sin las obras de la ley."*

*Ver Proverbio 30:6*

---

*A través de toda las Escrituras somos ordenados, no agregar, ni quitar, de las Sagradas Escrituras, aquí hay algunos de los versículos que nos advierten no hacer esto: Deut 4:2, 11:32, 12:32(13:1), Sal 12:6-7,33:4, Sal 50:16-17, 107:10-11, 119:57,139-140, Prov 5:7, \*30:5-6, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8-9, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Ped 3:15-16, y por supuesto con los versículos que todos estamos familiarizados del último párrafo de la Biblia, Ap 22,28-29*

*"Yo advierto a todo el que escuche las palabras proféticas de este libro: "Si alguno añade algo sobre esto, Dios echará sobre él las plagas que se describen en este libro. Y si alguno quita algo a las palabras*

*de este libro profético, Dios le quitará su parte en el árbol de la Vida y en la Ciudad Santa, que se describen en este libro.'*

*Martin Lutero removió [siete libros](#) del Antiguo Testamento. Le quitó a las Palabras de DIOS. Los libros enteros que él solo removió de su lugar en las Sagradas Escrituras y que colocó en un apéndice son: Baruc, Judit, Tobías, Sabiduría, Eclesiástico y 1 & 2 Macabeos. Mas tarde, estos libros fueron removidos completamente de las Biblias Protestantes. Como ya he dicho, también hizo lo mismo con cuatro libros del Nuevo Testamento. Estos libros habían estado en todas las Biblias por más de 1100 años. ¿Quién tenía la autoridad para removerlos? Martin Lutero? La tenía otra persona?*

*Martin Lutero rechazó toda autoridad de la Iglesia y declaró que la Biblia era la sola autoridad. En ninguna parte de las Escrituras está escrito que las Escrituras por si mismas es la 'Sole Autoridad', ni dice que es 'Auto-Suficiente'*

*(ver 'Por quien doblan las campanas' en la página principal)*

*El le quitó a las Palabras de DIOS. Isa 22:20-22, Prov 11:14, 24:6, \*Mat 18:17, Lucas 10:16, 2Cor 10:8, \*1Tim 3:15, Heb 13:17*

*Martin Lutero agrego la palabra 'solamente' a Romanos 3,28. El agrego a las Palabras de DIOS.*

*Martin Lutero condenó la tradición por no ser bíblica ( como ya no podía reclamarla) con lo cual nego versículos. El le quitó a las Palabras de DIOS.*

*2Tes 2:15*

*Martin Lutero declaró que las obras eran inútiles para la salvación. El le quitó a las Palabras de DIOS. Santiago 2:24-26*

*Martin Lutero escribió una serie de panfletos en los cuales declaraba que el Sacerdocio y la Oficina Episcopal deben desaparecer. El le quitó a las Palabras de DIOS, las cuales claramente establecen la Oficina Episcopal y el Sacerdocio.*

*Hechos 6:5,14:22,20:28, Tit 1:5, Santiago 5:14.*

*Ahí lo tenemos. Lutero es culpable de todas las violaciones que se han mencionado. El es el primer Protestante y el fundador del Protestantismo. El es la misma persona que declaró que la Biblia es la 'Sole Regla de Autoridad', por lo tanto hay que creerlo. El estaba violando sus propias enseñanzas por 'Agregar ' y 'Quitar' de las Palabras de DIOS. Nadie puede negar que él lo hizo, pues están grabadas en los libros de historia, y en los archivos de la Iglesia. Su acción es de Herejías e Hipocresía, y todo el protestantismo debe su herencia a las obras de este hombre solo.*

---

*Martin Lutero tenía muchas ideas contrarias a las enseñanzas Católicas y Bíblicas. Entre ellas están:*

*Rechazo de toda autoridad del Papado y del Magisterio.*

*Sola Scriptura, Escrituras solamente como la única autoridad en materias religiosas.*

*Sola Fides, fe sin obras. Buenas obras no sirven para salvarse.*

*Justificación por fe solamente.*

*El hombre no tiene libre voluntad.*

---

*Los Protestantes han tratado de mostrar que Sola Scriptura existió desde los tiempos de los Padres de la Iglesia. Los Protestantes me han dado cinco referencias, todas las cuales discutiré a continuación. Pero antes de hacerlo, tengo que decir que la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura une a sus creyentes a la Biblia*

*y la Biblia solamente. Se me ha dicho repetidamente que si no está en la Biblia, sencillamente no pasó o no se puede creer. Se me obliga a hacerles notar que de acuerdo a sus propias reglas, los escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia presentado a mi por ellos no se pueden creer, porque no los puedo encontrar en la Biblia. Si este es el caso, entonces para que me los presentan en primer lugar? No están ellos quebrando sus propias reglas al hacerlo? No hay un doble standard aquí?*

---

*Algunos Protestantes de hoy usarían preferentemente las palabras 'Suficiencia de la Biblia', en vez de la más familiar 'Sola Scriptura'. La razón para ésto es que 'Sola Scriptura' no se menciona nunca en los escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia, pero 'Suficiencia de la Biblia' si. Esto no es nada mas que un plot para tratar de mostrar la legitimidad de 'Sola Scriptura' desde los primeros escritos de la Iglesia.*

*Examinemos primero la palabra 'suficiente' con un diccionario... "Ser o tener tanto como se necesita. Una adecuada cantidad"...Significa ésto Biblia solamente? NO! Veamos lo que la Biblia misma dice, "Jesús realizó en presencia de los discípulos otras muchas señales que no están escritas en este libro. Estas han sido escritas para que creáis que Jesús es el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios, y para que creyendo tengáis vida en Su Nombre. " Juan 20,30-31*

*"Hay además otras muchas cosas que hizo Jesús. Si se escribieran una por una, pienso que NI TODO EL MUNDO BASTARIA PARA CONTENER LOS LIBROS QUE SE ESCRIBIERAN. " Juan 21,25*

*Obviamente las Sagradas Escrituras lo ha dicho claramente, que todo NO ESTA en las Sagradas Escrituras*

*Aquí están los 5 ejemplos como se me han presentado. Mis respuestas están en azul.*

---

*Agustín ("De bono viduitatis", [La Ventaja de la Viudez]2):*

*"Que más puedo enseñaros que lo que leemos en los apóstoles? Porque las Escrituras arreglan la regla de nuestra doctrina, no pretendamos ser más sabios de lo que debemos...Por tanto, no te enseñaré nada exepcto para exponerte las palabras del Maestro."*

*(Traducción literal del inglés al español)*

*Este ejemplo no se refiere a la "Suficiencia de las Escrituras" para nada, sino a la "Autoridad de las Escrituras". ¿Donde están las palabras que dicen "Biblia solamente"? Los Apóstoles enseñaron guardar las tradiciones también, como ya lo he expuesto. También las "Palabras del Maestro" dicen guardar las tradiciones. Ver Juan 15,20 "Recuerden la Palabra que les he hablado"*

*¿Donde está la referencia a Sola Scriptura?*

---

*Agustín ("De unitate ecclesiae", [sobre la Unidad de la Iglesia]3):*

*"Que no digamos, yo digo ésto, tú dices lo otro; sino, ésto dice el Señor. Seguramente son los libros del Señor en cuya autoridad ambos concordamos y en los cuales ambos creemos. Busquemos la Iglesia, discutamos nuestros casos." El sigue: "No estemos de acuerdo con los obispos católicos si por casualidad están errados en algo y cuyo resultado de sus opiniones esté en contra de las Escrituras canónicas de Dios."*

*(traducción literal del inglés)*

*No veo nada en este segmento que siquiera remotamente se refiera a la 'Biblia Solamente' De nuevo se refiere a la 'Autoridad de las Escrituras'. Hmmm, la tercera frase dice que lleves los casos (diferencia de opiniones) a la Iglesia. Esta frase indica que la Iglesia tiene la autoridad final, ¿verdad? Ver Mateo 18,15-18. Todo lo que la última frase dice es, "no estés de acuerdo con un Obispo que está en error". ¿Donde esta la referencia a 'Sola Scriptura'?*

**Agustín "Contra litteras Petiliana", (Contra las Cartas de Petiliana) Bk.3, ch.6:**

**"Si alguno predica ya sea concerniente a Cristo o concerniente a Su Iglesia o concerniente a cualquier otra materia que pertenezca a nuestra fe y vida; no diré, si nosotros, pero lo que Pablo agrega "Pero aún cuando nosotros mismos o un ángel del cielo os anunciara un evangelio distinto del que hemos recibido en las Escrituras de la Ley y de los Evangelios, sea anatema."**

**Esto es solamente una repetición de Gal 1:8-9 que nos advierte contra las enseñanzas de otro Evangelio. Los Mormones deberían prestar atención a ésto, esto no aplica a los Católicos, sin embargo, aplicaría a los Protestantes que niegan el mantener las tradiciones. Esto es una enseñanza de otro Evangelio. ¿Donde está la referencia a Sola Scriptura?**

---

**Las referencias de los Protestantes a los escritos de San Agustín, para soportar la Sola Scriptura, son tan poco convincentes que prácticamente son simplemente no-existentes.**

**Como a los Protestantes les gusta tanto hacer referencia a San Agustín, aquí tengo unas pocas referencias para ellos:**

**"Yo no creería el Evangelio si no fuera movido por la AUTORIDAD de la IGLESIA CATOLICA."**

**Contra la Carta de Mani 5,6, 397 A.D.**

**"Pero en lo que se refiere a aquellas observancias a las cuales cuidadosamente atendemos y que todo el mundo guarda, y las cuales derivan no de las Escrituras SINO DE LA TRADICION, se nos da a entender que ellas son recomendadas y ordenadas para ser guardadas ya sea por los Apóstoles mismos o por CONCILIOS PLENARIOS, CUYA AUTORIDAD ES BASTANTE VITAL PARA LA IGLESIA."**

**Carta de San Agustín a Januarius 54,1,1, 400 A.D.**

**(Traducción literal del inglés)**

**"Yo creo que esta práctica viene de la tradición apostólica, al igual que muchas otras prácticas NO ENCONTRADAS EN SUS ESCRITOS ni en los concilios de sus sucesores, pero que, porque son guardadas por toda la Iglesia en todas partes, se cree que han sido encomendadas y pasadas por los Apóstoles mismos"**

**San Agustín, Bautismo 1,12,20, 400 A.D.**

**(Traducción literal del inglés)**

**"Lo que ellos encontraron en la Iglesia, ellos guardaron; lo que aprendieron, ellos enseñaron, lo que ellos recibieron de los padres, ellos entregaron a sus hijos." San Agustín, Contra Julian, 2,10,33, 421 A.D.**

**(Traducción literal del inglés)**

**"Puesto que con el favor de Cristo nosotros somos Católicos Cristianos:"**

**San Agustín, Carta a Vitalis, 217,5,16, 427 A.D.**

**"Con la misma palabra, con el mismo Sacramento naciste, pero no llegarás a la misma herencia de vida eterna, al menos que vuelvas a la IGLESIA CATOLICA."**

**San Agustín, Sermones, 3, 391 A.D.**

**(Traducción literal del inglés)**

**"Esta Iglesia es sagrada, la única Iglesia, la verdadera Iglesia, la Iglesia Católica, peleando como lo hace contra todas las herejías. Ella puede pelear, pero no puede ser vencida. Todas las herejías son eliminadas de ella, como las inútiles podas de una parra. Ella permanece firme en su raíz, en su parra, en su amor. Las puertas**

**del infierno NO la conquistarán."**

**San Agustín, Sermón a Catechumens, sobre el Credo, 6,14, 395 A.D.**

**Por los ejemplos de San Agustín (354-430) que he mostrado aquí, si yo fuera Protestante, y estuviera determinado a permanecer como tal, me aseguraría de no mencionarlo de nuevo. hay referencias a muchas más citas de muchos Padres de la Iglesia, siguiendo esta sección.**

---

**Atanasio ("Contra Gentes and De Incarnatione", [Contra las Opiniones de la Gente Acerca de la Encarnación] Oxford, p. 2):**

**"Porque en verdad las Sagradas Escrituras, soplo de Dios, son auto suficientes para la enseñanza de la verdad."**

**Si los Protestantes entienden ésto como 'Sola Scriptura', entonces tendrían que cambiar el título a 'Sola Alguna Scriptura', porque ellos rechazaron 7 libros del Antiguo Testamento, y los versículos pertenientes a guardar las tradiciones. De nuevo, esta sección se refiere a la Autoridad de las Escrituras, y no a Escrituras solamente. Los Católicos no han disputado nunca la autoridad de la Escritura, sólo que los Protestantes reclaman que es 'sole' autoridad.**

---

**Atanasio ("Ad Episcopos Aegyptiae" [A los Obispos de Egipto] in NPNF, Series II, IV:225):**

**". . . las Sagradas Escrituras son, de todas las cosas, lo más suficiente para nosotros."**

**Esta es la única línea que se me dió de un escrito muy largo. A continuación está toda la parte 4 de este escrito, y la línea (cita) que se me dió está en rojo al final.**

**Atanasio... AD EPISCOPOS AEGYPTIAE...A LOS OBISPOS DE EGIPTO**

**4. NO SE GANA NADA CON RECIBIR PARTE DE LAS ESCRITURAS Y RECHAZAR OTRA PARTE.**

**¿De donde reciben Marcion y Manichaeus El Evangelio mientras rechazan la Ley? Porque el Nuevo Testamento surgió del Antiguo, y lo confirma, si ellos rechazan ésto, ¿cómo pueden ellos recibir lo que procede de él? Así Pablo fue un Apóstol del Evangelio, "lo cual Dios prometió antes por Sus profetas en las Sagradas Escrituras[3]:" y nuestro Señor Mismo dijo, ' busca las Escrituras, porque ellas son las que testifican de Mi [4].' ¿Como pueden ellos confesar al Señor al menos que primero busquen las Escrituras las cuales son escritas concerniente a El? Y los discípulos dicen que Lo han encontrado, 'de quien Moises y los Profetas escribieron[5].' ¿Y que es la Ley para los Sadducees si ellos no recibieron a los Profetas[6]? Porque Dios, quien dió la Ley, El mismo prometió en la Ley que El levantaría Profetas también, así es que lo mismo es Señor de la Ley y de los Profetas, y el que niegue uno debe negar lo otro también. De nuevo, ¿qué es el Antiguo Testamento para los Judíos, al menos ellos reconozcan al Señor cuya venida fue esperada de acuerdo a él? Si ellos hubieran creído los escritos de Moisés, ellos habrían creído las palabras del Señor; porque El dijo: "El escribió de Mi[7].' Aún más, que son las Escrituras para el de Samosata, que niega la Palabra de Dios y Su Presencia Encarnada[9], la cual es significada y declarada en ambos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento? ¿Y de que uso son las Escrituras para los Arrianos y porque ellos los traen adelante, hombres que dicen que la Palabra de Dios es una criatura y como los Gentiles 'sirven más la criatura que a Dios el Creador[1]?' Así cada una de estas herejías, respecto a la peculiar impiedad de su invención, no tiene nada en común con las Escrituras. Y sus defensores están en conocimiento de ésto, que las Escrituras son mucho, o bien toda, opuesta las doctrinas de cada uno de ellos; pero por el afán de engañar la más simple clase (tales como aquellas de las cuales se escribe en los Proverbios, 'El simple cree cada palabra[2]),' Ellos pretenden como su 'padre el demonio[3]' para estudiar y citar el lenguaje de las Escrituras, para que puedan aparecer por sus palabras, que tienen la creencia correcta, y puedan persuadir sus miserables seguidores a creer que**

*es contrario a las Escrituras. Seguro en cada una de estas herejías, el demonio se ha disfrazado para sugerir a ellos palabras llenas de astucia. El Señor habló concerniente a ellos, que 'se alzarían falsos Cristos y falsos profetas, para engañar a muchos[4].' De acuerdo a ello el demonio ha venido, hablando por cada uno diciendo, 'Yo soy Cristo, y la verdad está conmigo, 'y él los ha hecho, a todos, ser mentirosos como él mismo. Raro es, que mientras todas las herejías varían unas con otras concerniente a las invenciones mal intencionadas con las cuales han sido enmarcadas, están unidas por el sólo propósito de mentir[5]. Porque ellos tienen uno y el mismo padre que ha sembrado en ellos las semillas de la falsedad. Los Cristianos fieles y verdaderos discípulos del Evangelio, teniendo la gracia para discernir las cosas espirituales, y habiendo construido la casa de su fe sobre roca, se alzan continuamente firme y seguros contra sus engaños. Pero la persona simple, como lo dije antes, que no está totalmente conciente en conocimiento, tal y uno, considerando solamente las palabras que son habladas y no perciben su significado, es inmediatamente llevada por sus supercherías. Es bueno y necesario para nosotros orar para que podamos recibir el don de espíritus discernientes, para que cada uno pueda saber, de acuerdo al precepto de Juan, a quien debe rechazar, y a quienes debe recibir como amigos de la misma fe. Ahora uno podría escribir largo concerniente a estas cosas, si uno deseara entrar en detalles respecto a ello; porque la impiedad y perseverancia de las herejías aparecerán por puñados y variadas, y el trabajo de los engañadores será terrible. Pero como **las Sagradas Escrituras es de todas las cosas, las más suficientes[6] para nosotros**, entonces recomiendo a aquellos que desean conocer más de estas materias que lean la palabra Divina, me apresuro ahora a presentar ante ustedes lo que mas reclama atención, y por el bien del cual he escrito estas cosas."*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

*Esta cita que se me ha dado cuando es, tomado en contenido, graciosa, porque ¿qué es lo que dice la primera frase y cual es el tema de todo esta parte? NO SE GANA NADA CON RECIBIR UNA PARTE DE LAS ESCRITURAS Y RECHAZAR OTRA PARTE. Ya he analizado las partes rechazadas por los Protestantes, así es que ¿a quien le viene este párrafo? ¿Donde dice 'Sagradas Escrituras SOLAMENTE son de todas las cosas, suficiente para nosotros? De nuevo, se refiere a la Autoridad de las Escrituras, no a Sola Scriptura.*

---

*Repetidamente a los Protestantes les gusta citar a Atanasio para probar que Sola Scriptura existía en su tiempo, una vez más, ellos han 'probado' que este Padre de la Iglesia nunca escribió nada para promover Sola Scriptura. Pero él escribió algunas palabras interesantes en contra.*

*"Es cosa muy útil investigar la antigua TRADICION, la doctrina y la fe de la IGLESIA CATOLICA, AQUELLA QUE EL SEÑOR NOS HA ENSEÑADO, la que los Apóstoles han predicado y los Padres han conservado. En ella, en efecto, tiene su fundamento la Iglesia; y si alguno se aleja de esa doctrina, de ninguna manera podrá ser ni llamarse cristiano."*  
*San Atanasio, Carta I a Serapión de Thmuis, 1,28, 359 A.D.*

*He establecido mi punto, necesito decir mas?*

*Como lo he dicho previamente acerca de otro Padre de la Iglesia, si yo fuera Protestante, seria muy cuidadoso en citar a San Atanasio (296-373) también.*

---

*Aquí hay unas pocas citas de otros Padres de la Iglesia ya que a los Protestantes les gusta tanto citarlos...*

*San Ignacio de Antioquía (d 110) es un Padre de la Iglesia Apostólico, lo que quiere decir que el*

*conoció algunos de los Apóstoles.*

*"Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, así como dondequiera que esté Cristo, allí está la Iglesia universal (katholiké).."* Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1

*"De igual manera hagan que todos respeten a los Diáconos como respetarían a Jesucristo, y así como respetan al Obispo como un Padre, y a los Presbíteros como el Concilio de DIOS y colegio de los Apóstoles. Sin ésto, no se puede llamar Iglesia."* Carta a Trallians 3:1

*(traducción literal del inglés)*

*San Clemente de Roma es otro Padre Apostólico de la Iglesia , y ésto dijo...*

*"A causa de las inesperadas y sucesivas calamidades que nos han sobrevenido... hemos tardado algo en prestar atención al asunto discutido entre vosotros, esa **sedición** extraña e impropia de los elegidos de Dios, detestable y sacrílega, que unos cuantos **sujetos audaces y arrogantes**, han **encendido** hasta tal punto de insensatez, que vuestro nombre honorable y celebradísimo, digno del amor de todos los hombres, ha venido a ser objeto de **grave ultraje**."*  
Carta a los Corintios, Address, 80 A.D..

*"Aprended a someteros, deponiendo la arrogancia jactanciosa y altanera de vuestra lengua; pues más os vale encontraros pequeños pero escogidos dentro del rebaño de Cristo."* Carta a los Corintios 58:2, 80 A.D.

*San Juan Crisóstomo (354-407)...*

*Manteneos pues, hermanos, firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que recibisteis, ya de palabra, ya por nuestra carta. Con esto es claro que ellos no entregaron todo por carta, sino que había mucho más que no estaba escrito. Como lo que fue escrito, también lo no escrito, se puede creer. Así es que miremos la tradición de la Iglesia como merecedora de creencia. Es una tradición? No busquen más."*

*Homilías sobre la Segunda Epístola a los Tesalonicenses 4:2, 398-404 A.D..*

---

*Las siguientes referencias a los escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia, refutan cada una de las herejías de Martin Lutero como lo he demostrado en este documento.*

---

*Autoridad.....*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Efesos 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1. J65*

*Tertuliano, Contra Marcion 4:5:1. J341*

*\*\*Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581*

*Agustin, Contra Faustus 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631*

---

*Canon del NT.....*

*\*Atanasio, 39 Festal Carta J791*

*Eusebio, Historia de la Iglesia 3:25:1. J656*

---

### *Canon del AT.....*

*\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 2. J910t 382AD*

*Atanasio, 39th Carta Festal J791*

*Jeronimo, Galeatic o Helmeted Prolog Pro Gal. J1397 391AD*

---

### *Canon del AT y el NT...*

*\*Damasus, Decree de Damasus 2. J910t 382AD*

*Rufinus, El Credo de los Apostoles 35:al:37 J1344*

*Agustin, Instruccion Cristiana 2:8:13. J1585*

*\*Inocencio I, Carta a Exsuperius 6:7:13. J2015b 405AD*

---

### *Libre Voluntad.....*

*\*Justin Martir, Primera Apologia 43. J123.*

*Teofilo de Antioquia, A Autolytus 2:27. J184*

*Atanasio, Discurso Contra los Arrianos 3:6. J775*

*Gregorio de Nisa, Gran Catecismo 31. J1034*

*Crisostomo, Sobre Hebreos 12:3:5. J1219*

*Ambrosio, Comentario sobre Lucas 10:60. J1309*

*Jeronimo, Contra Jovinian 2:3+. J1380, J1404, J1405*

*Pelagio, Libre Voluntad, Gracia de Cristo 4:5. J1413*

*Julian de Eclanum, Ocho Libros a Florus 5:41. J1416*

*Agustin, Carta a Valentine 215:4. J1455, J1495, J1560*

*Agustin, Preguntas a Simplician 1:2:12. J1572-1573*

*Agustin, Espiritu y la Carta 3:5+. J1729 J1735 J1742*

*Agustin, Homilias sobre Juan 26:2+. J1821, J1926, J1942*

*Agustin, Gracia y el Pecado Original 1:25:26. J1854*

*Agustin, Admonicion y Gracia 11:32. J1955, J1972*

*Prospero de Aquitaine, Gracia de DIOS 18:3. J2038*

*Cirilo de Alejandria, Comentario sobre Juan 13:18. J2113*

*Damascene, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:3:20. J2367*

---

### *Iglesia Infalible...*

*Ireneos, Contra las herejias 3:4:1. \*J213*

*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 28:1. J295*

*Agustin, Contra Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581*

---

### *Papa Infalible.....*

*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 23:10. J294, 200AD*

*Cipriano, Carta a Cornelius 59:55:14. J580, 252AD*

*\*Agustin, Sermones 131:10+. \*J1507, \*J1892*



**Tradición...**

**Polycrates, Carta a Victor de Roma 5:24:1. J190a**  
**\*Ireneos, Contra Herejias 1:10:2, 2:9:1. J192,198,209**  
**Ireneos, Contra Herejias 3:3:2, J210-213,226,242,257**  
**Ireneos, Carta a Florinus 5:20:4. J264**  
**\*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 19:3. J291-296,\*298**  
**Tertuliano, The Veiling of Virgins 2:1. J328a,329**  
**Tertuliano, Contra Marcion 4:5:1+. J341,371**  
**Hipolitus, Contra la herejia de Noetus 17. J394**  
**Origen, Doctrinas Fundamentales 1:prefacio:2,4. J443,445,785**  
**Atanasio, Cartas a Serapion 1:28. J782**  
**Foebad of Agen, Contra Arianos 22. J898**  
**Basilio el Grande, Transcript de Fe 125:3. J917**  
**Basilio el Grande, El Espiritu Santo 27:66. J954**  
**Basilio el Grande, Fe 1. J972**  
**Gregorio de Nisa, Contra Eunomius J1043 Epiphanius, Contra todas las herejias 61:6,73:34. J1098,1107**  
**Crisostomo, Sobre Romanos 1:3. J1181**  
**\*Crisostomo, On Second Thessalonians 4:2. J1213**  
**\*Jeronimo, Dialogo entre Luciferianos & Cristianos 8. J1358**  
**\*Agustin, Carta a Januarius 54:1:1,3. J1419,1419a**  
**\*Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581**  
**\*Agustin, Bautismo 2:7:12, 4:24:31. J1623,1631**  
**\*Agustin, Interpretacion literal de Genesis 10:23:39. J1705**  
**\*Agustin, Ciudad de DIOS 16:2:1. J1765**  
**\*Agustin, Contra Julian 1:7:30, 2:10:33. J1898-1900**  
**Inocencio, Carta al Concilio de Cartago 29:1. J2015f**  
**Theodoret of Cyr, Carta a Florentius 89. J2142**  
**\*Vicente de Lerins, The Notebooks 2:1, 9:14. J2168,2169**  
**\*Vicente de Lerins, The Notebooks 20:25, 22:27. J2172-2175**  
**Gregorio I, Homilias sobre Ezechiel 2:4:12. J2329**  
**Damascene, Homilias 10:18. J2390**

---

**Obras Necesarias.....**

**Ambrosio, Carta a Constantus 2:16. J1247**  
**Agustin, Preguntas a Simplician 1:2:2,6. J1569-1570**

---

**Algunas notas finales sobre Sola Scriptura de su inventor y fundador del Protestantismo...**  
**Martin Lutero miró alrededor y vió el daño que Sola Scriptura y la 'interpretación privada' de las Sagradas Escrituras estaba haciendo a su 'reformación' e hizo las siguientes acotaciones...**

**"Este no escuchará del Bautismo, y ese niega el sacramento, otro pone un mundo entre éste y el ultimo día: algunos enseñan que Cristo no es Dios, algunos dicen esto, y algunos dicen que: hay tantas sectas y**

**credos como hay cabezas. No patán es tan rudo sino cuando tiene sueños y fantasías, el piensa por sí mismo inspirado por el Espíritu Santo y debe ser un profeta." De Wette III, 61. citado en O'Hare, THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER, 208.**

*(traducción literal del inglés)*

**"Nobles, hombres de las ciudades, los campesinos, todas las clases entienden el Evangelio mejor que yo o San Pablo; son sabios ahora y se creen más doctos que todos los ministros. " Walch XIV, 1360, citado O'Hare, Ibid, 209.**

*(traducción literal del inglés)*

**"Concedemos -- como debemos -- que mucho de lo que ellos [ la Iglesia Católica ] dicen, es verdad: que el papado tiene la palabra de Dios y la oficina de los apóstoles, y que hemos recibido las Sagradas Escrituras, el Bautismo, el Sacramento, y el púlpito, de ellos. ¿Qué sabríamos nosotros de éstos si no fuera por ellos? " Sermón sobre el Evangelio de San Juan, capss. 14 - 16 (1537), en vol. 24 de OBRAS DE LUTERO, Sn. Louis, Mo.: Concordia, 1961, 304.**

**Todo esto y mucho más fue dicho por el fundador de Sola Scriptura, poco tiempo después de ver el daño que había causado y continuaba causando. Por este tiempo Zwingli, había corrido en esta dirección, Munser en otra, Calvin en aún otra dirección, todas ellas dispersando las ovejas y llevándose el rebaño con ellos. Lutero había empezado algo y no tenía poder para parar.**

**"Una vez que abres la puerta al error, no la puedes cerrar" Cuánta verdad. Lutero había dado el primer ejemplo.**

---

**Otras acotaciones interesantes hechas por Martin Lutero...**

**La Bendita Virgen María...**

**"Lo grande es que ella llegó a ser la Madre de Dios; proceso en el cual se le concedieron tantos y tan grandes dones que nadie es capaz de comprenderlo.**

**Por consiguiente sigue todo honor, toda bendición, y el hecho de que en toda la raza de hombres solamente una persona está por encima del resto, una con la cual nadie más es igual. Por esa razón su dignidad está completa en una sola frase, cuando la llamamos la Madre de Dios; nadie puede decir algo más grande de ella o a ella, incluso si tuviera muchas lenguas como hojas y briznas de pasto, como las estrellas en el cielo y arenas en las orillas del mar. También debe ser meditado en el corazón lo que significa ser la Madre de Dios."**

**- Die Erklarung des Magnificat - 1521.**

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

**El primer Protestante amaba y honraba a la Bendita Virgen María, la Madre de DIOS. Porqué no ha seguido todo el resto del Protestantismo su ejemplo en honrarla?**

---

**Los frutos de Sola Scriptura...**

**"Cuando venga El, el Espíritu de la verdad, os guiará hasta la verdad completa; pues no hablará por su cuenta, sino que hablará lo que oiga, y os anunciará lo que ha de venir." Juan 16:13**

**La mayoría de las sectas Protestantes declaran que el Espíritu Santo está 'enseñándoles' la verdad. Sin embargo, puede haber solamente una verdad.**

**Desde la venida de Sola Scriptura y la interpretación individual de las Escrituras, como puede el**

*Espíritu Santo estar en miles de sectas de enseñándoles a todos puntos de vista opuestos? Hay que hacer notar que todas las denominaciones siguientes enseñan de la misma Biblia, entonces ¿porqué las diferencias en la enseñanza?*

- 1. Como puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Luteranos que la Eucaristía es la verdadera presencia de Cristo, y después decirle a los Bautistas que es solamente un símbolo?*
- 2. Como puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Metodistas que está bien tener ministros mujeres, y después decirle a los Bautistas que no es Bíblico?*
- 3. Como puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Adventistas del Septimo Día que el sábado es el día de culto, y decirle a los Presbiterianos que es el Domingo y no el Sábado?*
- 4. Como puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Luteranos que la Santísima Virgen María fue y permanece siempre virgen, y después decirle a los Bautistas que ella tuvo otros hijos?*
- 5. Como puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Bautistas 'una vez salvado, siempre salvado' y después decir a la Iglesia de Cristo que Sola Fides no es Bíblica?*
- 6. Como puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Episcopales que bautizen los niños y después decirle a los Pentecostales que el bautismo de niños es inválido?*
- 7. Como puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Mormones que la Santísima Trinidad es tres personas separadas, y después decirle a los Metodistas que es tres personas y un DIOS?*

*Podría continuar por mucho tiempo con las diferencias entre las sectas Protestantes, pero creo que te has hecho la idea. Se requiere un poco de sentido común para darse cuenta que el Espíritu Santo no podía estar hablándole a cada una de las miles de sectas Protestantes de maneras opuestas. Sin embargo, se me ha dicho que el sentido común no es tan común ahora. Es fácil ver que los 'frutos de Sola Scriptura' no son de DIOS. no hay 'un rebaño y un pastor' en el Protestantismo. Las enseñanzas opuestas en estas denominaciones son exuberantes, todas causadas por la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura y sus interpretaciones individuales de las Sagradas Escrituras que la acompañan. ¿A cual, si hay alguna, de todas estas sectas, se le ha enseñado **toda** la verdad, como prometió Jesucristo en Juan 16:13?*

*"Nosotros somos testigos de estas cosas, y también el Espíritu Santo que ha dado **DIOS a los que le obedecen.**" Hechos 5:32*

*Bien, **DIOS** Mismo ha arrojado el guante...**A LOS QUE LE OBECEDEN.***

*¿Quién entonces obedece la voluntad de **DIOS**? Son los Luteranos que dicen que la Sagrada Eucaristía es la 'Verdadera Presencia' de Jesucristo encarnado, o son los Bautistas que dicen que es 'solamente un símbolo'?*

*Son aquellos que rinden culto en Sábado o son los que rinden culto en Domingo?*

*Son aquellos que bautizan niños o los que dicen que no se debe hacer?*

---

*Desafío a cualquiera que me muestre una prueba legítima en escritos, un documento histórico genuino, el cual describa la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura y el cual preceda lo que he mostrado en este escrito.*

---

*Desafío a cualquiera que me explique cómo Sola Scriptura pudo haber existido antes de la imprenta. Antes de ese tiempo (1450) tomó a un monje 20 años de trabajo copiar una Biblia a mano. El costo de cada una era prohibitivo y el 95% de la población era analfabeta y no podía leer la Biblia, entonces díganme cómo fue posible que trabajara. La respuesta por supuesto es que no era posible que trabajara, por lo tanto no existía. Sola Scriptura no es de las Escrituras. Como he mostrado su comienzo durante la reформación, entonces eso la clasifica como tradición hecha por los hombres y sujeta a condenación por Jesucristo Mismo como se muestra en Marcos 7,8.*

---

## El Ultimo Clavo Ha sido Clavado



**Está Terminado...**

**Juan 19:30**



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Mayo 1, 1999*

*Actualizado Abril 19, 2000*

*Ayuda invaluable me ha sido dada por Tim Brennan en la búsqueda histórica de este documento. Gracias*

---



[!\[\]\(dd161862f9164df98f62b726e9846241\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal](#)



# **Saint John Bosco's Dream.**

**The Barque of Peter with the  
Pope in command has reached the Safe Haven.**



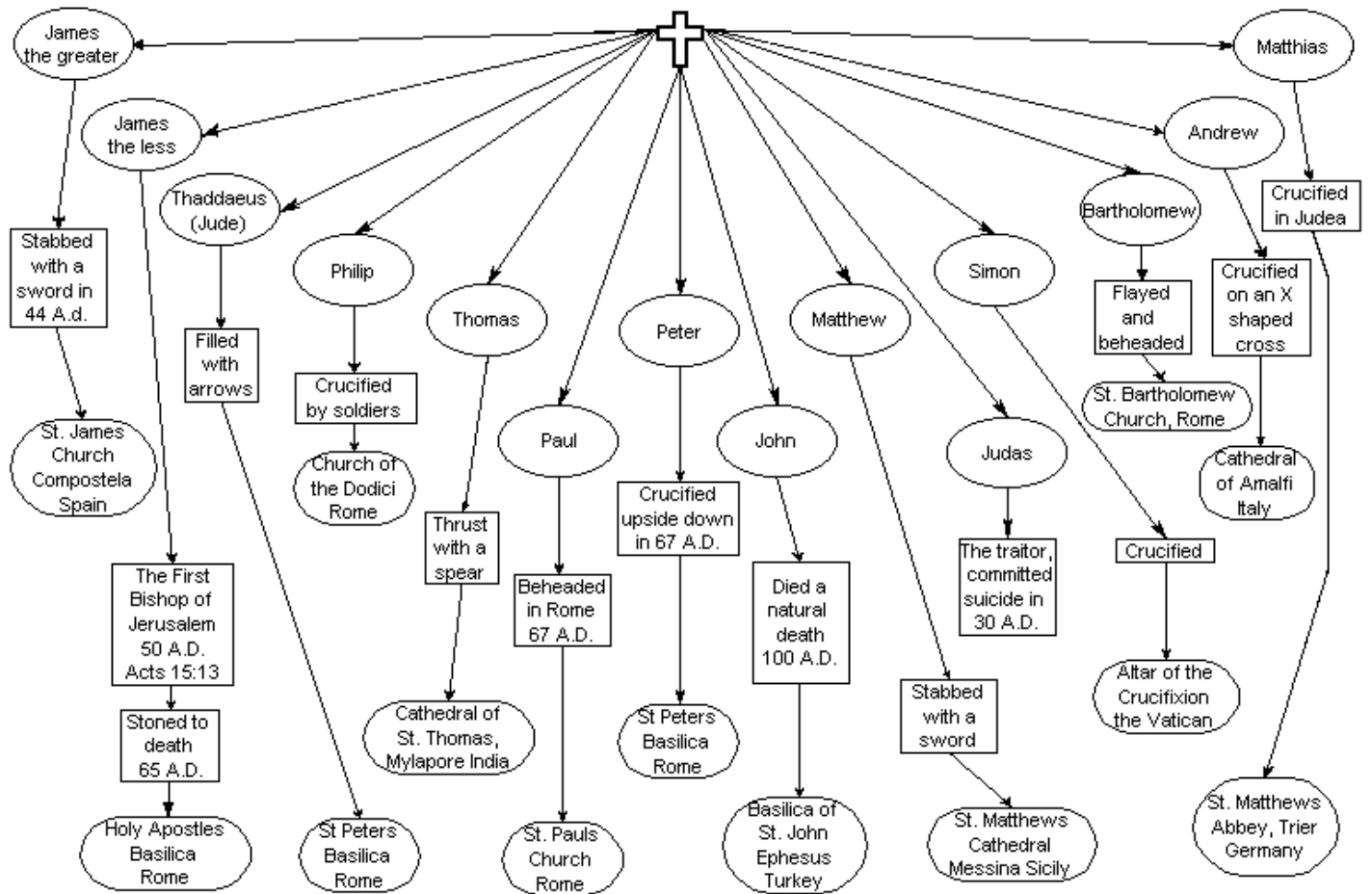
**His safety haven is to steer the ship through the two pillars,  
atop of which one has the Holy Eucharist, and the other the Blessed Virgin Mary.**

[!\[\]\(b39c89771cd6fb2128a8c57aa7d97f9a\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of Don Bosco's Dream...](#)

[!\[\]\(d0a1791f26d167e866e44ebbf83efebe\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)

[!\[\]\(5eb1325dfdc3f1cad8426726c0db51cd\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# Jesus the Christ



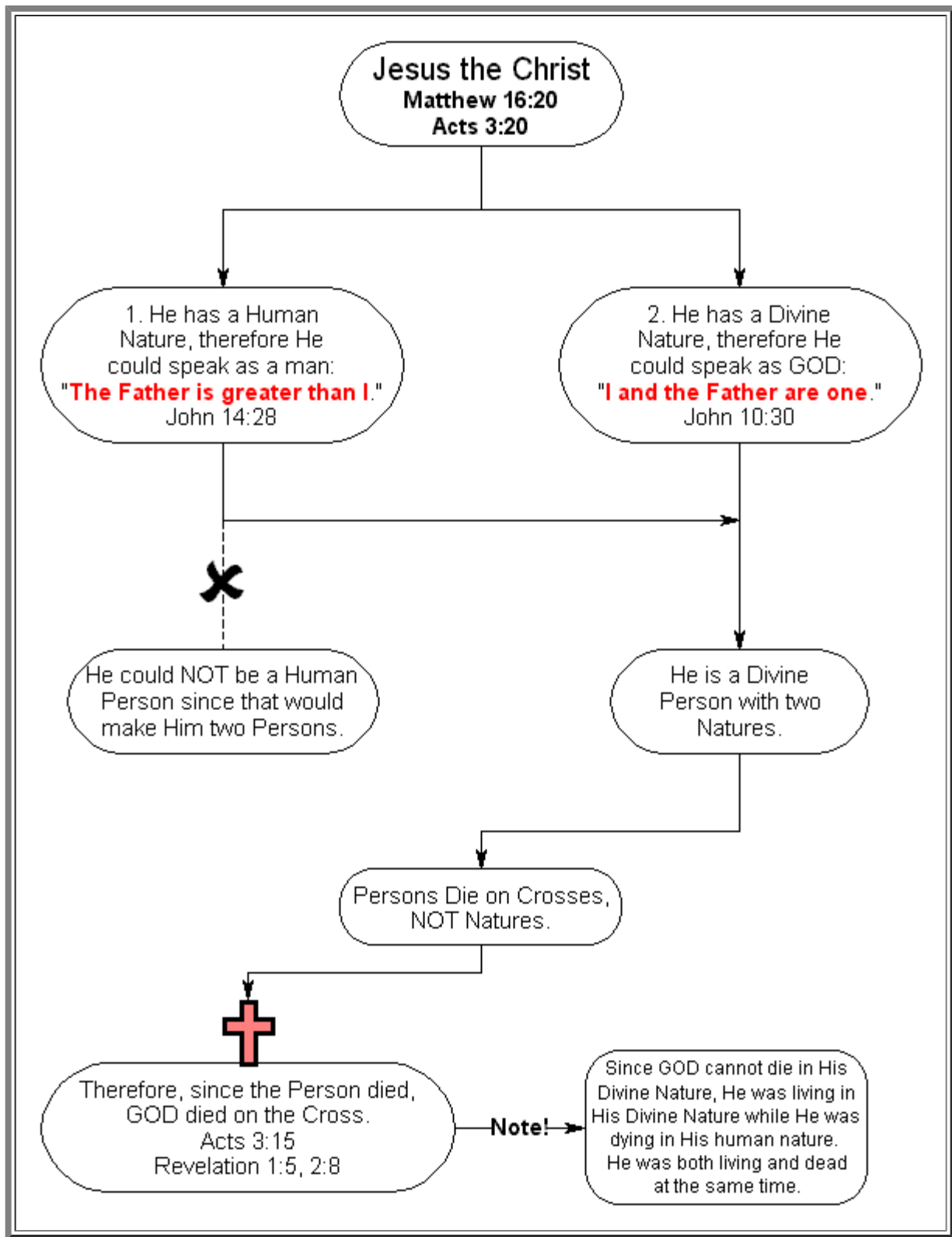
WHAT HAPPENED TO THE APOSTLES AND WHERE THEIR REMAINS ARE TODAY



Written by Bob Stanley, September 29, 2004

[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)



©

Written by Bob Stanley  
September 29, 2004

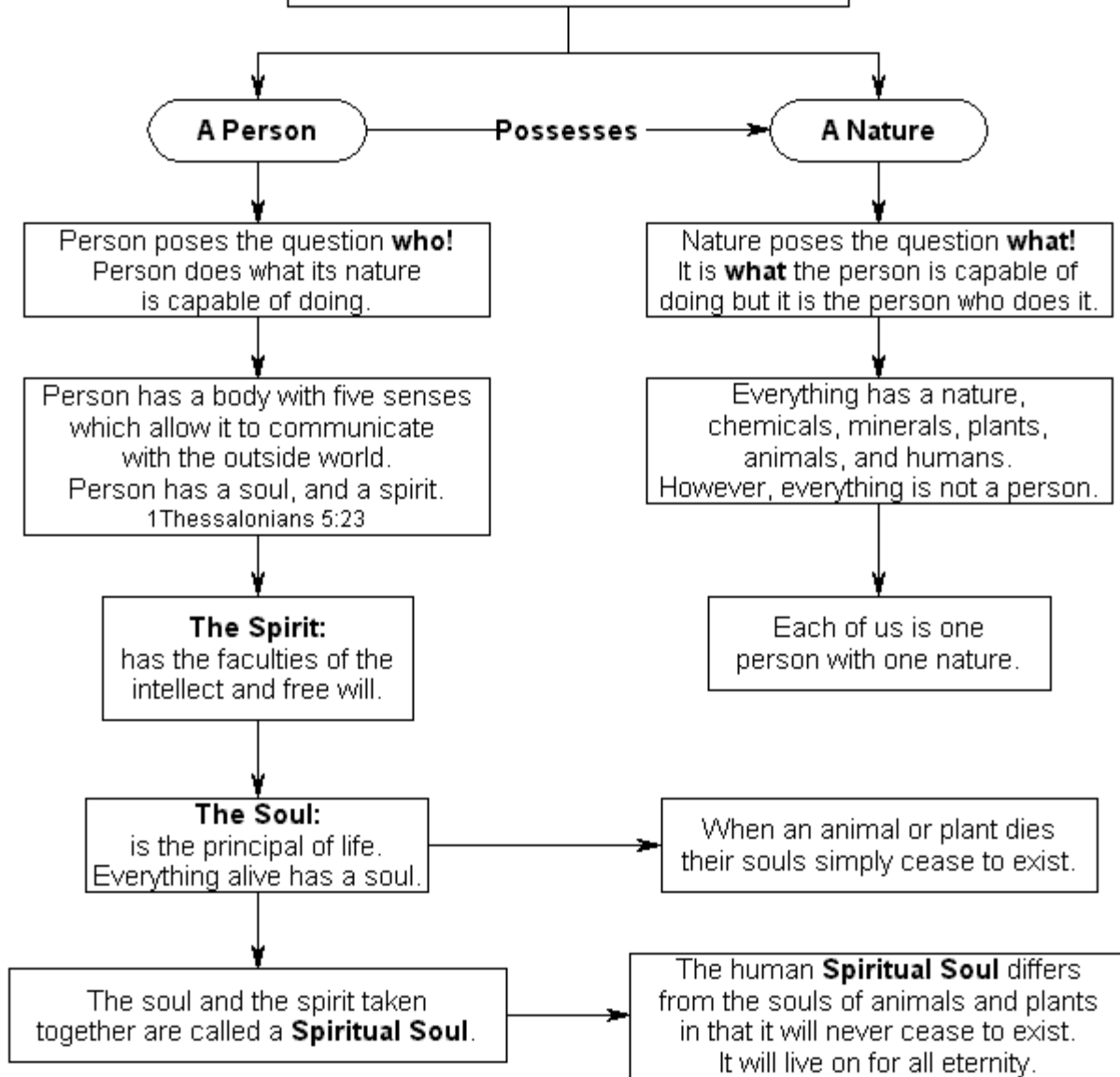
[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)



## A Study of Person and Nature.

These definitions are essential for proper understanding of Holy Scripture.



Please continue with "The Person of Jesus Christ", another flowchart in this series.

©

Written by Bob Stanley

October 5, 2004

[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)

# When Heaven and Earth Meet in The Sacrifice of the Holy Mass.

Jesus the Christ is both  
The High Priest, and The Victim  
in the Daily Sacrifice of the Mass.

Jesus is the  
High Priest  
Heb 4:14, 5:10

Jesus is the  
Sacrificial Victim  
Jn 1:29, Rev 5:6

He fulfilled the old law  
and replaced it with the new.  
Heb 7:11-19

He is the Lamb of GOD,  
the Paschal Lamb.  
Ex 12:1-28, Jn 1:29, 1 Cor 5:7

The main functions of the priest  
are to offer **sacrifice**, and to  
intercede between GOD and man.  
Heb 5:1, 7:25, 8:1-3

"For from the rising of the  
sun even to the going down,  
my name is great among the  
gentiles, and in every place  
there is sacrifice, and there  
is offered to my name  
a clean oblation."  
Malachi 1:11

At the Last Supper Jesus ate the  
Paschal (Passover) Lamb and closed  
the door on the Old Covenant. He  
introduced the new and Everlasting  
Covenant. When Jesus said, "Do this",  
He gave to His Apostles and His  
Church, to the end of the world, the  
command and the power to do "This",  
i.e. what He had done. The Priest,  
standing in the place of Jesus and by  
the power of the Holy Spirit, makes the  
**sacrifice** present on the altar. Christ  
offers Himself and us to the Father,  
and we offer Him and ourselves to the  
Father. The Resurrection and the  
Ascension signifies that the **sacrifice**  
was accepted by the Father, and Jesus  
is now at the right hand (the place of  
power) of the Father pleading on behalf  
of our cause.

The High Priest of the Old  
Testament offered **sacrifice**  
of a goat or a bull on the Day  
of Atonement.  
Lev 16:14-16,23:27-28

Elucidation: This is a prophecy of the  
perpetual **sacrifice** of Jesus Christ  
in the Holy Catholic Mass.  
\*The sun rises and sets every day. The  
Catholic Church offers **sacrifice** daily.  
\*"In every place" refers to all the world.  
The Catholic Church offers **sacrifice**  
all over the world.  
\*A clean oblation is in sharp contrast  
to the bloody animal **sacrifices** of the  
Old Testament. It is the **sacrifice** of  
Jesus Christ immolated on the altar.  
\*It is the Holy Eucharist of the New  
Testament. **"This is my body which  
is being given for you; do this in  
remembrance of me."** Luke 22:19  
After saying this, Jesus held His own  
body in His hands as He offered  
himself as the Paschal Lamb to the  
Father.  
\*It is the Catholic Church which fulfills  
this prophecy of Malachi.

Since GOD is outside of time and  
space, He has no past and no  
future. Therefore, with GOD,  
everything is **here and now**.

"For this Melchisedech was king  
of Salem, priest of the most high  
GOD, who met Abraham returning  
from the slaughter of the Kings  
and blessed him: To whom  
Abraham divided the tithes of all:  
who first indeed by interpretation  
is king of justice: and then also  
king of Salem, that is, king of  
peace: Without father, without  
mother, without genealogy,  
having neither beginning of days  
nor end of life, but likened unto  
the Son of GOD, continueth a  
priest for ever.  
Heb 7:1-3

The one **sacrifice** of Jesus was  
when He died on Earth in time.  
He then rose from the dead and  
ascended into Heaven, where,  
outside of time, He offers a  
perpetual **sacrifice** to the Father.  
Heb 7:23-27, 9:11-12,24-25,27-28

The sacrifice of the Mass is  
the highest point of prayer that  
can be offered up to GOD.  
It is the source, center, and  
summit of the Catholic Church.

Elucidation: \*Melchizedech is a  
figure or "type" of Jesus Christ.  
\*Jesus Christ is the high priest.  
\*The main function of the  
priest is to offer **sacrifice**.  
\*Once a priest, is forever a priest.  
\*The high priest, Jesus Christ,  
will continue to offer **sacrifice**  
for all eternity.

We in turn, participate in the  
Heavenly **sacrifice** by having  
the **here and now** of the  
one **sacrifice** of Calvary made  
present to us on the altar.  
  
When the priest calls down  
**"The Word"** with his word,  
➔ **It is Heaven joined to Earth.**

©

*Written by Bob Stanley  
October 14, 2004  
Updated December 12, 2004*

[\*Back to Flowcharts...\*](#)

[\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

## **INTRODUCTION TO THE BIBLE:**

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\***

**Can you think of one other book besides the Holy Bible that has endured for almost 2000 years and is just as viable today as it was then?  
Has any scientific book lasted more than 20 years before it was replaced by one with 'new' and 'improved' theories? Since the Bible was inspired by GOD, and since He is immutable (never changing), that makes His word immutable also. That means the Holy Bible and the truth that it contains will be with us until the end of time...**

---

### **A. THE LAYOUT OF THE BIBLE: Catholic Bibles:**

- 1. 'Bible' in Greek is 'biblion', meaning 'the book'.**
  - 2. It has 2 major sections, the Old Testament and the New Testament.**
  - 3. The word, 'Testament' is one synonym for 'Covenant'. The O.T. is the 'Old Covenant' with GOD, and the N.T. is the 'New Covenant'.**
  - 4. All books in the Bible were written by human authors under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.**
  - 5. The O.T. in the front, is about 4/5 of the whole Bible. It has 46 books, by many different authors, and covers many centuries, from creation until about 50 B.C..**
  - 6. The N.T. in the back, is about 1/5 of the total. It has 27 books written by various authors. The first book was written about 48 A.D. and the last about 98. The NT covers about 100 years beginning with the birth of Christ.**
- 

### **B. The Old Testament (O.T.): 46 books:**

- 1. In Genesis, GOD created man. Man fouled up, and GOD will send a redeemer to atone for mans sins.**
  - 2. The rest of the O.T. is mainly devoted to the history of GODS' chosen people, the Jewish nation, from its inception to the coming of the 'Redeemer'. Many colorful people, and stories are presented, and GOD is often involved directly.**
  - 3. There are many prophesies in the O.T., by many prophets, that relate to the coming of a 'Messiah', who will redeem the human race and 'atone' for the offense made against GOD by Adam and Eve.**
  - 4. The 'Messiah' did come, but most of the Jewish people rejected Him as a 'false prophet'. They are still waiting for him to come. The Jewish Bible is similar to the O.T. that Catholics use. The number and arrangement of the books are different.**
- 

### **C. The New Testament (N.T.): 27 books:**

- 1. The N.T. picks up where the O.T. ends. The 'Messiah', Jesus Christ, arrived. His birth, life, 3 year ministry, words, crucifixion, resurrection, and His Church are documented.**
- 2. It begins with the 4 'Gospels' (meaning 'good news'), of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, which are of His life and what He said and taught.**
- 3. It has many books concerning the 50 to 60 years after His death, mainly about the beginning of His Church, His teachings, and of the works of His Apostles.**

4. It ends with 'Revelation', which is prophetic about things which have already been fulfilled and of things to come. It is highly symbolic.

5. Hundreds of prophecies about 'the Christ' from the O.T. were fulfilled by Him in the N.T.. Some are quite startling as to their accuracy. When comparing the O.T. and N.T. it leaves little doubt, that the Bible is truly the 'WORD OF GOD'.

---

#### D. History of the Bible: Old Testament

1. The first books of the O.T. were probably written by Moses. Since he wrote of Adam and Eve, and others before his time, it is agreed that 'tradition' played a role in the text.

2. Most of the O.T. books were written in Hebrew, with a few in Greek and parts of others in Aramaic.

3. The O.T. is divided into 3 main sections.

a. **Law**...The first 5 books, are the Jewish law. Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy, are called the 'Torah' by the Jews and the 'Pentateuch' by Christians.

b. **Prophets**...From a Greek word meaning, 'to speak on behalf of', are divided into 2 groups. 'Former Prophets', Joshua, Judges, Samuel, Kings. 'Latter Prophets', Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and 12 more shorter books. Christians call these 12, the 'Minor Prophets'.

c. **Writings**...These are all the rest of the books and include, songs, hymns, poetry, stories, and wisdom.

---

#### E. History of the Bible: New Testament

1. The Church existed for many years before the first book of the N.T. was written. Mt 16:18

2. The first books were St Paul's earlier 'Epistles', probably 1Thessalonians written about 48-52 A.D.

3. Revelation appeared about 96 A.D. The Gospel of John about 98 A.D.

4. All N.T. books were written in Greek, except for Matthew, which was probably written in Aramaic, the language of Jesus.

5. The N.T. is divided into 4 sections:

a. **The Gospels: Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. The words of Christ.**

b. **Acts: The history and formation of the early Church.**

c. **Epistles: Letters to various persons and Churches.**

d. **Revelation: 'The Apocalypse', a prophetic work.**

---

#### F. The Bible as we know it today:

1. The list of 27 books of the N.T., called the canon, was settled by the Catholic Church. In 367, Athanasius, the Bishop of Alexandria Egypt, made a list of the N.T. books, and later this list was accepted by the Church. All Catholic Bibles use this list.

The Old Testament canon was set at the 46 books we use today, by Pope St. Damasus I, in a decree which he issued in 382.

2. The Latin 'Vulgate', a translation from Greek and Hebrew, was completed by St. Jerome in about 404 A.D., and was the main Bible in use until the 16th century. It had all 73 books. The official Bible of the Catholic Church today is a 20th century revision of St. Jerome's Vulgate.

3. Bibles were copied by hand, by Monks, and were very cost prohibitive, until the invention of the printing press. It would take one monk up to twenty years to hand copy just one Bible. The printing press produced the first printed copies of the Bible in 1455. It was called the Gutenberg Bible.

4. Bibles were without chapters until 1228, when Cardinal Stephen Langton divided the books into chapters. The O.T. chapters had no division into verses until 1448, and the N.T. was divided into verses in 1551.

5. The Bible is the most widely translated and distributed book ever, with over 1100 languages and dialects and about 30,000,000 distributed every year.

---

## G. Versions of the Bible:

1. Martin Luther released 'his' German version in 1534. He removed 7 books\* from their rightful place, which had been there for over 1000 years, and placed them in an appendix, simply because they did not agree with his beliefs about Purgatory and other subjects.

\* These 7 books are: Judith, Tobit, Baruch, Wisdom, Sirach, 1 and 2 Maccabees, and parts of Esther and Daniel. These books are called the "Deuterocanonical" by Catholics, and "Apocrypha" by non-Catholics.

2. The King James Bible, released in 1611, became the mainstay of the Protestants and is still in use today by many. For awhile the 7 books were included in an appendix. Later in the 19th century, these 7 books were removed entirely. Interestingly, as other King James versions emerged, some of them included those same 7 books, and other versions made them optional, that is, "King James with Apocrypha".

3. Over 100 different versions of the Bible are in use today. For persons looking for the truth, some are corrupted, such as the NWT, (New World Translation) used by Jehovah Witnesses. They changed the word of GOD to suit themselves.

4. Usually, the various versions will have a 2 or 3 letter designation:

**ALL BIBLES ARE NOT THE SAME.**

Some of the versions in use today are: Those marked with \* are Catholic bibles.

**KJ: King James**

**RKJ: Revised King James**

**GID: Gideon (like King James)**

**NAB: New American Bible \***

**NIV: New International Version**

**RCR: Revised Challoner-Rheims \***

**DRV: Douay-Rheims Version \***

**RSV-CE: Revised Standard Version, Catholic edition. \***

**Good News Jerusalem**

**ANT: Amplified New Testament**

**GAT: Goodspeeds American Translation**

**WET: Wuests Expanded Translation**

**NAS: New American Standard**

**Navarre Bible, is RSV and N.T. only, but the O.T. is coming. \***

**Darby Translation**

**Jerusalem \***

**Ignatius which is an RSV-CE \***

There are many more versions than these listed, over 100 now.

---

## H. What Bible should I use:

1. Recommended Catholic Bibles:

NAB, Navarre (an RSV-CE with commentary), DRV, RCR, RSV-CE (Catholic edition), Jerusalem, Ignatius.

Out of all of these, I would choose the Douay Rheims if you like the old English, or the Ignatius Bible for a more modern translation. The Ignatius Bible is the only modern Catholic Bible which has no inclusive language.

---

## **I. How do I read the Bible?:**

**1. You cannot comprehend it by simply reading it. It is not a novel, but the word of GOD. 'Revelation' is one of the hardest to interpret, as it was written in a 'code', because of Christian persecution at the time.**

**2. The Bible can be likened a giant jigsaw puzzle. Take a piece from here and a piece from there and keep adding pieces until the whole picture becomes clear.**

**As an example, explain 'The Woman' in Gen 3:15, John 2:4,19:26, and Rev 11:19-12:1.**

**Use a blackboard as a jigsaw puzzle form. Label Genesis on the left with Revelation on the right, and John in between. Just by reading the Bible as you would a novel, you would probably not see this connection between the various books.**

**3. The best way, is to form a Bible study class. We should not attempt to interpret the Bible on an individual basis. The Bible even cautions us not to attempt to do this in Acts 8:26-40, 2Pet 1:19-21, and 2Pet 3:16. We have the Pope and the Magisterium of the Catholic Church to interpret Scripture for us, and we should always heed their guidance when reading Holy Scripture. Who would you rather believe, an individual with questionable credentials, or 3500 Bishops in conjunction with the Holy Father, and all having impeccable credentials?**

**END OF CLASS: BIBLE INTRODUCTION...**

---

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, July 16, 1995*

*Revised, May 25, 2001*

---

---

 [Back to Start Your Class.](#)

 [Back to the Home Page...](#)

# Adam's and Eve's...

---

*Adam's ? Eve's? Were there more than one of each?*

---

*The first Adam and Eve were created without original sin.  
"GOD created man in His image. In the image of GOD He created him.  
Male and female he created them."  
Genesis 1:27*

---

*The second Adam, Jesus Christ, was born without original sin.  
"The first man, Adam, became a living soul;  
the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit."  
1 Corinthians 15:45  
"And you know that He appeared to take our sins away,  
and sin is not in Him."  
1 John 3:5*

---

*Now we have 2 Adam's and only one Eve. It does not add up.*

---

*The first Eve came from Adam.  
Genesis 2:21-23*

---

*So the first woman came from man.  
And after that, all men came from woman.*

---

*So it stands to reason that the second Adam, a man,  
must have come from the second Eve, a woman.*

---

*The second Adam came from the second Eve, The Blessed Virgin Mary.  
Luke 2:7*

---

*Now since the first Adam and the first Eve, and the second Adam,  
were all without original sin, then it stands to reason that  
the second Eve was born without original sin also. Right?*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, August 30, 1998*

---

 [Back to Stories.....](#)  
 [Back to Home Page](#)



# Mary Had A Little Lamb...

---

---

## *The Lamb in Scripture...*

---

---

*"And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and  
laid it upon Isaac his son."*

*"...Isaac asked his father,...where is the **Lamb** for a burnt offering?"*

*"And Abraham said, My Son, GOD will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering..."  
Genesis 22:6-13*

---

*This is a prefigurement of the "**Lamb of GOD**", Jesus Christ. The wood  
which was laid upon Isaac prefigures the Cross laid upon Jesus.*

*GOD did provide a ram in verse 13 for a burnt offering.*

*"And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a ram caught in  
a thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered  
him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son."*

*The horns of the ram caught in the thicket represent the Crown of Thorns.  
GOD saved the son of Abraham, but He would not save His own Son.*

---

*Moses called all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Go and procure **lambs** for your families,  
and slaughter them as Passover victims. Then take a bunch of hyssop, and dipping it in the blood that is  
in the basin, sprinkle it on the lintel and the two doorposts with this blood...For the Lord will go by,  
striking down the Egyptians. Seeing the blood on the lintel and the two doorposts,  
the Lord will pass over the door and not let the destroyer come into your houses to strike you down."*

*Exodus 12:21-23*

---

*The blood of the **Lamb** saved GOD's chosen people.*

*Later, the blood of the **Lamb** will save the people who have chosen GOD.*

---

*The next day John saw Jesus coming to him, and he said, "Behold the  
**Lamb of GOD**, who takes away the sins of the world."*

*John 1:29*

*And looking upon Jesus as He walked by, he said,*

*"Behold the **Lamb of GOD**."*

*John the Baptist said this to the first two disciples of Christ, Andrew and John.*

*John 1:35-39*

---

*"He shall be led as a **sheep** to the slaughter, and shall be dumb as a **lamb** before His shearer, and He  
shall not open His mouth."*

*Isaiah 53:7, Acts 8:32*

---

*"And bearing the cross for himself (Isaac, remember?) He went forth to  
the place called the Skull, in Hebrew Golgotha."*

*John 19:17*

---

*"Then they crucified Him."  
Mark 15:24  
GOD did not save His own Son.*

---

*"...but one of the soldiers opened His side with a lance,  
and immediately there came out blood and water."  
John 19:34  
The blood of the **Lamb** that redeemed the world.*

---

*"You were not redeemed with corruptible things...but with the precious  
blood of Christ, as of a **Lamb** without blemish and without spot."  
1 Peter 1:18-19  
The blood of the **Lamb** redeemed us all.*

---

*"And I saw, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of  
the elders, a **Lamb** standing as if slain..."  
Revelation 5:6*

---

*"After this I saw a great multitude which no man could number, out of all nations and tribes and  
peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the **Lamb** clothed in white robes, and with  
palms in their hands."  
Revelation 7:9*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, August 13, 1998  
Updated January 9, 2003*

---

 [Back to Stories.....](#)  
 [Back to Home Page..](#)

# Angels, Messengers from GOD...

---

*"And do not forget to entertain strangers;  
for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares."  
Hebrews 13:2*

---

*The word '[Angel](#)' means 'messenger'. They are the Heavenly  
messengers of GOD.*

*"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things  
concerning the Churches."  
Revelation 22:16*

*This is the last time angels are mentioned in the Bible.*

---

*The first mention of Angels in Scripture is in Genesis 3:24, as Cherubim.  
In between Genesis and Revelation, angels are mentioned over 280 times.*

---

*Angels were messengers to Lot and his family before GOD  
destroyed Sodom and Gomorra.  
Genesis 19:1-29*

---

*An angel from Heaven came and strengthened Jesus  
in His agony in the garden.  
Luke 22:43*

---

*Each of us has at least one [Guardian Angel](#).  
"See that you do not despise one of these little ones;  
for I tell you, their Angels in Heaven always behold  
the face of My Father in Heaven,"  
Matthew 18:10*

---

*We should all beware of the presence of our [Guardian Angel](#).  
Speak to him and let him know how much you love him.*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, September 4, 1998  
Updated March 12, 2003*

---

 [Back to Stories.....](#)  
 [Back to Home Page](#)

# The Amazing Prophecy of Daniel...

**"And after sixty-two weeks Christ shall be slain; and the people that shall deny Him shall not be His. And a people with their leader that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be waste, and after the war, the appointed desolation."**

**Daniel 9:26-27**

**The book of Daniel was written over 500 years before the birth of Christ.**

**Christ was slain.**

**About 38 years after His death, 'a people with their leader'did come. It was three Roman legions, led by general Titus and his father Vespasian the emperor, and they did destroy Jerusalem, and with it the Jewish temple.**

**The destruction of Jerusalem was also predicted by Jesus Christ in Matthew 24:1-22, and Luke 19:41-44 and 21:20-24**

---

Written by Bob Stanley, August 17, 1998

---

 [Back to Amazing Stories](#)

 [Back to Home Page.....](#)

# *Rachel, Rachel!*

---

*Rachel, the second wife of Jacob, gave birth to Benjamin, the name meaning "Son of the Right Hand". He was named Benjamin by Jacob after his mother, Rachel, in her sorrow, had named him Benoni, meaning "Son of Sorrow". Rachel died on the road to Ephrata (Bethlehem) after giving birth.*

*Genesis 35:18-20*

---

*This is a prefigurement of Jesus and Mary, Jesus being both the "Son of Sorrow" and the "Son of the Right Hand (of GOD)".*

---

*Mary gave birth in Bethlehem (Ephrata) and was the "Mother of Sorrows" at the cross, as she watched her "Son of Sorrows" and her "Son of the Right Hand (of GOD)" die.*

*Luke 2:4-7, John 19:25-27*

---

*Since Rachel is a prefigurement of the Blessed Virgin Mary, as shown in Genesis, she is also a prefigurement of Mary in Jeremiah 31:15.*

*Thus said the Lord:*

*"A voice was heard on high of lamentation, of mourning, and weeping, of Rachel for her children, and refusing to be comforted for them, because they are not."*

---

*Now, our Blessed Mother has been appearing all over the world for many years now. She appears to be weeping on many occasions. When she appears, she addresses us as "My Children", or "My Little Children."*

---

*Another very interesting Bible verse is Genesis 35:20, "Jacob erected a memorial over her grave; **AND THIS MEMORIAL MARKS RACHEL'S GRAVE TO THIS DAY.**"*

---

*Genesis 35:20, written about 3000 years ago, by Moses, is absolutely true. For to this day, Rachel's tomb is the third holiest site for the Jewish nation, following the "Wailing Wall" in Jerusalem, and the "Cave of the Patriarchs Machpela" in Hebron.*

---



*The Tomb of Rachel in Bethlehem as it looked just a few years ago...*

---

*Holy Scripture never ceases to be amazing.*

---

*Since this picture was taken, Rachel's Tomb is now surrounded by a great wall,  
and security has been vastly increased.*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, August 13, 1998*

*Updated April 25, 2000*

---

 [Back to Stories.....](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# Three Days Over and Over...

---

*GOD created the dry land and brought forth vegetation, seed bearing plants and all kinds of fruit trees that bear fruit containing their seed. Thus GOD brought life sustaining nutriments for mankind.*

*This was the third day of creation.*

*Jesus Christ rose from the dead on the third day,  
bringing us eternal life.*

*Genesis 1:9-13, Luke 24:6-7*

---

*Joseph's brothers spent three days in custody.*

*Jesus Christ was in 'custody' of the tomb for three days.*

*Genesis 42:17*

---

*There were three days of darkness, the ninth plague of Egypt.*

*Three days of darkness as the 'Light Of The World', was in the tomb.*

*Exodus 10:21-23*

---

*"...for on the third day the Lord will come down on Mount Sinai  
before the eyes of all the people."*

*Exodus 19:11*

---

*The 'spies' were told to hide out for three days.*

*Jesus was hidden from the world in the tomb until the third day.*

*Joshua 2:16*

---

*"On the third day, you shall go up into the House of the Lord."*

*2Kings 20:5*

*"...and that I shall go up into the House of the Lord on the third day?"*

*2Kings 20:8*

---

*"After two days He will revive us: in the third day He will raise us up,  
and we shall live in His sight."*

*Hosea 6:2*

---

*Jonah spent three days in the belly of the whale.*

*Christ spent three days in the belly of the earth.*

*Jonah 2:1*

---

*Jesus was lost in the temple for three days.*

*Jesus Christ was 'lost' in the tomb for three days.*

*Luke 2:46*

---

*Christ said He would rebuild this temple in three days.*

*The 'Temple' of His body rose on the third day.*

*Mark 14:58*

---

 [Back to Bible Stories...](#)

 [Back to Home Page.....](#)



# The Saraph Mounted On A Pole...

---



*In punishment the Lord sent among the people saraph serpents,  
which bit the people so that many of them died.  
Numbers 21:6*

---

*Then the people came to Moses and said,  
"We have sinned in complaining against the Lord and you.  
Pray to the Lord to take the serpents from us."  
Numbers 21:7*

---

*So Moses prayed for the people, and the Lord said to Moses,  
"Make a saraph and mount it on a pole, and whenever anyone who has  
been bitten by a serpent looks at it, he will recover."  
Numbers 21:8*

---

*Moses accordingly made a bronze serpent and mounted it on a pole,  
and whenever anyone who had been bitten by a serpent looked at  
the bronze serpent, he recovered.  
Numbers 21:9*

---

*This story is a prefigurement of Christ on the Cross.*

---

*The saraph serpents are none other than the devil and demons sent  
among us to 'bite' us at every opportunity.  
Whoever looks at the raised saraph recovers and is saved.  
Whoever follows the raised Christ, is healed and has everlasting life.*

---

*Hmmm, for those who accuse the Catholic Church of idol worship,  
how do you explain this story?*

---

*Interestingly, the graphic at the top is called 'The Sign Of Aesculapius'.  
It is the symbol of the medical profession,  
and was patterned after this story of the saraph.*

---

 [Back to Stories.....](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# The Decline of a Culture...

---

From a talk by Fr. Alfred McBride

---

The book of Revelation gives us an outline of the signs of decline and decay of a culture. See if you can draw any parallels.

---

And a strong angel took up a stone, as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, "With this violence will Babylon, the great city, be overthrown, and will not be found anymore."  
Revelation 18:21

---

And the sound of harpers and musicians and fluteplayers and trumpet will not be heard in thee anymore.  
Revelation 18:22

---

1. The music stops.

---

And no craftsman of any craft will be found in thee anymore.  
Revelation 18:22

---

2. Productivity ceases. Individual productivity reverts to lethargy.

---

And sound of millstone will not be heard in thee anymore.  
Revelation 18:22

---

3. Family life disintegrates.

---

And the light of the lamp will not shine in thee anymore.  
Revelation 18:23

---

4. The lights go out. Truth is replaced by lies. Light becomes dark.  
See Isaiah 5:20

---

And voice of bridegroom and of bride will not be heard in thee anymore.  
Revelation 18:23

---

5. Weddings stop. Living together without marriage becomes the norm.

---

---

 [Back to Stories.....](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)

---

# **Melchisedek,**

## **Priest of the Most High GOD, and King of Salem...**

---

**"Then Melchizedek, the King of Salem, brought out bread and wine for he was a priest of the Most High GOD."  
Genesis 14:18**

---

**Salem means 'Peace', so he was 'King of Peace'.**

---

**Melchizedek is the only person in the Old Testament to be both  
a Priest and a King.**

---

**"Without father, without mother, without genealogy,  
having neither beginning of days nor end of life,  
but likened to the Son of GOD, he continues a Priest forever."  
Hebrews 7:3**

---

**Melchisedek is a Christ Figure.**

---

**Jesus Christ is the only New Testament figure to be both Priest and King.  
"...called by GOD a High Priest according to the order of Melchisedek."  
Hebrews 5:10**

**"And He had on His garment and on His thigh a name written,  
King of Kings and Lord of Lords."  
Revelation 19:16**

---

**Melchizedek brought out bread and wine for Abram in Genesis 14:18.  
This is a prefigurement of the sacrifice of the Mass where bread and wine  
are transubstantiated into the Body and Blood and Soul and Divinity  
of Jesus Christ.  
Matthew 26:26-29**

---

**"Thou art a priest forever, according to the order of Melchisedek."  
Hebrews 5:6**

---

**Written by Bob Stanley, August 28, 1998**

---

 [Back to Stories.....](#)

 [Back to Home Page](#)

---

# The Woman...

---



---

*She is the **woman** in the first book of the Bible.  
She is the **woman** in the last book of the Bible.*

---

*And the wine having run short, the mother of Jesus said to Him,  
"They have no wine."  
And Jesus said to her,  
"What would you have me do **woman**?"  
John 2:3-4*

---

*The word '**woman**' used in the above passage is a reference to  
several other verses using the same word.  
It is a 'thread' that ties Genesis to Revelation.*

---

*"I will put enmity between you and the **woman**,  
between your seed and her seed; He shall crush your head,  
and you shall lie in wait for His heel."  
Genesis 3:15*

---

*"**Woman**, behold your Son."  
John 19:26*

---

*"And a great sign appeared in Heaven,  
a **woman** clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet,  
and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."  
Revelation 12:1*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, August 31, 1998*

---

[Back to Stories.....](#)  
[Back to Home Page](#)

---

## A Lesson in Typology

**Typology** is an important tool for proper understanding of Holy Scripture.

A **"Type"** is: A Biblical person, thing, action or event that prefigures a new truth.

A **"TYPE"** can be labeled as a symbol, pattern, token, allegory, figure, prefigurement, counterpart, copy, shadow, sample, or even **type**, in Holy Scripture  
Rom 5:14, 1Cor 10:1-11, Heb 9:9,11:19, 1Pet 3:20-21

Old Testament **"types"** point to New Testament realities.

One of the axioms of **typology** is that an Old Testament **type** will never point to a new testament **type**, but to a reality, or what is called the **antitype**.  
The **type** is always inferior to its **antitype**.

Here are a few examples of "types", and their "antitypes".

Isaac carried the wood of his sacrifice on his back.  
Genesis 22:1-12

Jesus carried the cross of His sacrifice on His back.  
John 19:17

Pharaoh tried to kill Moses, a newborn child.  
Exodus 1:15-16

Herod tried to kill Jesus, a newborn child.  
Matthew 2:16

The "Manna" in the desert, Ex 16:35.  
For 40 years GOD provided the Manna to feed the Hebrews wandering in the desert.  
It was food for the body, which saved them, and it prefigured the "Food" for the soul as we learn in John chapter 6.

"Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you; for on him has God the Father set His seal."  
John 6:27

"Truly, Truly, I say to you, **he who believes has eternal life**. I am the bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died.  
This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat of it and not die.  
I am the living bread which came down from heaven, if any one eats of this bread, he will live for ever, and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world **is My flesh**."  
John 6:47-51

**An Old Testament "type" never points to a New Testament symbol, but to its antitype the reality.**



Written by Bob Stanley on October 9, 2004

[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)

# Saint John Bosco's Dream



The Pope guides the Barque of Peter, the Catholic Church,  
through a storm on the sea and defends it from the slings and arrows of its adversaries.  
His safety haven is to steer the ship through the two pillars in the distance,  
atop of which one has the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the other the Holy Eucharist.

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 29, 2008

- [Back to Images of Don Bosco's Dream...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)



**The Blessed Virgin Mary is "The Woman" of Revelation 12:1, and here are the reasons why.**

Is this ark the wooden ark of the covenant from the Old Testament?  
**NO**, because that ark was hidden in Mount Nebo by Jeremiah.  
2 Maccabees 2:4-8

The Blessed Virgin Mary is the New Ark of the Covenant.  
The O.T. ark contained:  
1. The Word of GOD written on stone tablets.  
2. The Manna in the desert, physical food from heaven.  
3. The symbol of the High Priest of GOD, the rod of Aaron.  
  
The New Ark, Blessed Mary, contained in her womb:  
1. The Word of GOD, Jesus the Christ.  
2. The Body of Christ, spiritual food from heaven.  
3. The High Priest of GOD, Jesus the Christ incarnate.

Is there anything man-made in heaven?  
Yes, only the five wounds of Jesus the Christ.

"And the temple of GOD in heaven was opened, and there was seen the ark of His covenant in the temple..."  
Revelation 11:19

"And \* a great sign appeared in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."  
Revelation 12:1

\*The word "and" (kai in the Greek text) shows a continuation from Rev 11:19.  
How did Saint John know it was a woman that he saw?  
See another flowchart in this series regarding Person and Nature!

A person has a body, soul, and spirit.  
The gender is in the body. Saint John had to have seen the woman bodily in heaven.

Four persons are mentioned in Revelation 12:  
1. The woman is mentioned eight times.  
2. A dragon who is identified as the serpent, Satan.  
3. A male child who is Jesus the Christ.  
4. The Archangel Michael.

Since three of the four persons are identified, The context would demand that the woman be identified also.

She is the Mother of GOD, the Blessed Virgin Mary.

The Book of Revelation has several layers of exegesis. In this exercise I have shown but one. The "woman" also represents the Catholic Church that Jesus the Christ founded, since His Church is also called "The Bride of Christ". Rev 21:9



Written by Bob Stanley, October 8, 2004

[Back to Flowcharts...](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)

# **This is me!**

**The picture was taken on  
T Street, Washington D.C.**



**Would you believe that picture was taken 3 weeks ago?**



**No, I didn't think you would!**

---

## **Fifteen years later...**

**This is the seawall near Biloxi Mississippi.  
Notice the white sandy beach that slopes down to the water.**



**I was in the U.S. Air Force, stationed at Keesler Air Force Base  
as an instructor in electronics and radar.  
I found out then that I loved to teach.**

**When I worked the night shift, I used to spend my afternoons on this beautiful white sandy beach  
getting tanned and taking in the breathtaking sights of the Gulf of Mexico.**

**One day a storm came up from behind me.**

**I did not see it coming but I was suddenly made aware of it as a bolt of lightning**

**struck the beach only a few feet from my head. It was so close that I was sprayed with sand.  
Fortunately I had been lying down but I am sure I would have been struck had I been sitting up or  
standing.**

---

**Can I walk on water? Nope!  
But I once did a handstand on water!  
Or was it a fingerstand?**



---

**My life changed completely in 1988 when a most remarkable priest entered it when he was assigned to my beautiful Catholic Church.**



**Father Dermot Dwyer**

**( January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005 )**

---

**Here is how I got my start in apologetics...**

**One day in early 1991, Father Dwyer told me that he was tired of hearing about "Marys other children", and he asked me if I would write a paper explaining just who the real parents of "the brethren" were.**

**He said that I would find the true parents in the Bible by comparing verses.**

Why he asked me to do this, I will never know. I had not written anything that he had ever seen before.

So I blew the dust off of my like new Bible (that ought to tell you something) and found the verses and wrote my first paper:

### **The Genealogy of the Brethren:**

I showed it to him. He liked it. Then it was passed around the parish and I received positive feedback from so many.

That gave me the courage to write on other subjects. For the next few years I wrote new pages and I was always behind, having at least five or six different subjects in mind to do. I was constantly questioning myself, and wondering why I was doing this. After all, the subjects for which I was writing had already been written about many times over by others for the last almost 2000 years. However, I felt compelled to continue writing.

Meanwhile, Father Dwyer taught thirty-five of us his very own **fourteen hour class on basic theology and the Catholic Church**. It was so simple, basic, and so meaningful, that it built a fire in myself and in so many others to learn more and ever more. His class is a base for us to build on. It can be likened to a foundation at the foot of a flight of steps upon which we can build one step at a time as we learn. My learning curve went straight up and has never stopped. After the class had ended, that marvelous priest told us all to go out and teach the whole world. I, along with others immediately started teaching his class to others in our group and to friends and family. Father Dwyer wanted each of us to be independent and to be able to stand on our own two feet by ourselves. He told us that he is not going to be around forever and he did not want us to rely on him as a crutch for answers to our questions. He said that he had given us enough material for us to be able to reason out the answers to any questions that may arise.

He also said that when we have advanced in knowledge and built upon the basic foundation that he had laid down, that when we saw **ERROR**, it would come flying off the page at us like a **red flag** and it really does. How true!

I continued with my writing, and soon I had some seventy pages written, still not knowing at all why I was doing this. Then one day in 1996 a friend asked me if I had ever seen the internet. I had not, but soon did, and immediately I saw why I had written those seventy pages. Father Dwyer's words "to go out and teach the whole world", immediately came to mind, and I saw the method to use, the internet. I immediately started my first website with those seventy pages. I have been writing ever since, and my learning curve has never ceased to go straight up to this very day. There are now well over three hundred fifty pages on the website not counting the **Spanish** and **Portuguese** translations.

I owe it all to my dear friend, spiritual director, mentor, teacher, and priest, Father Dwyer.

---

Here are some tips as to what I did to become a Catholic apologist...

---

1. First I realized that our beautiful Church was being attacked from all sides and from so many different denominations.

Why do they attack us? What is our plan of defense?

In order to be a good defender of the Catholic Church you must be firmly entrenched in Catholic beliefs and to understand what it is that you must set up as a line of defense.

When you have to teach it, that is the best way to learn it.

We Learn:

10% of what we read.

20% of what we hear.  
30% of what we see.  
50% of what we both see and hear.  
70% of what is discussed with others.  
80% of what we experience personally.  
95% of what we TEACH to someone else.  
...William Glaser

Clearly, TEACHING is by far the best way to learn...

---

2. How do you find out what the false charges against us are unless you go to the **sources** from which they come? So I proceeded to go to the sources of those who attack us. Be aware that this approach is not recommended for those who are weak in Catholic teaching, lest you be swayed by **ERROR**. But as for me, after taking Father Dwyer's class, and especially after teaching several classes myself, I felt competent to refute any attacks against the Catholic Church. I had several email debates and learned a lot about how others think and what they believe.

A. I had a long debate with a highly anti-Catholic **SDA** (Seventh Day Adventist) who said I would be convinced that he was right and I was wrong if I read the books of their foundress, E.G. White. I would not buy any of her books but he volunteered to send me six of them for free, which he did. What better opportunity did I have to learn about what they believe? I started reading the most controversial of those six books aptly titled, "The Great Controversy", and **RED FLAGS** popped up all over the place. I gathered all the proof that I needed to refute SDA teaching and their false charges against the Catholic Church, and I did it all, right from their very own material and Sacred Scripture.

B. Next, I had a very long debate with one of the leading **Baptist** attackers of the Catholic Church. He had written several books against Catholicism. I gathered everything that he had to say, and again **RED FLAGS** popped out all over the place. I was surprised at his use of eisegesis (reading something into Scripture that simply is not there, 1Cor 4:6 for one). One such outstanding example of his use of **eisegesis** that I recall, is that he said that Jesus did not give a set of **keys** to Peter alone, but he gave a set to each of the Apostles. Now you try to find that in the Bible? According to his thinking, Judas is supposed to have a set of keys now, wherever he is.

C. Then **Jehovah Witnesses** came to my door, and instead of chasing them away, I had them visit for three weeks (outside on a picnic table (2John 1:9-10)), while I picked their brains and obtained, not their subversive tracts, but a few of the books from which they study so I could find ways to refute their teaching. I found so many **RED FLAGS** that I found it easy to refute them from Holy Scripture, and from their own teaching material.

D. I had an opportunity to study **Mormonism** since I was in Washington D.C., and not far from the Mormon temple. They have a sales pitch theater next door to the temple, and I took in the show. It was quite plush, with thickly padded comfortable seats, and a theater atmosphere, but with a glass like two way mirrored screen both in front and back of us. Behind the mirrors they had a string of lights that reflected back and forth between the mirrors, and according to their teaching, was to give the impression of looking from the past and into the future. I was not impressed by their program and I saw many **RED FLAGS**. I obtained their BOM (Book of Mormon) and read it and found several attacks against the Catholic Church. The BOM does not mention the word 'Catholic' per se, but the insinuation is quite clear. I had many **RED FLAGS** pop up as I read through the

**BOM. As the story goes, the BOM written on golden plates, was given by an angel named Moroni to Joseph Smith the founder of Mormonism. Soon after that the plates disappeared and have never been found. Mormons consider the BOM to be above the Bible and is another Gospel. I have not ever had a Mormon reconcile his or her belief to Galatians 1:6-9. Read those verses for yourself, and you will see, an Angel (Moroni), another gospel (the BOM), not delivered by us (St. Paul never preached the BOM), and let him be **anathema** (excommunicated). How much more explicit, clear, straight forward, and undeniably anti-Mormon, can those verses in Galatians 1:6-9 possibly be?**

**E. If you want to learn what present day Lutherans teach, then go to them. However, if you want to learn about **Martin Luther**, the first Protestant and founder of the Lutheran Church, and what he taught, then go directly to his writings. They are a veritable treasure of easily refutable **ERRORS** in Protestant thinking (the false doctrine of **Sola Scriptura** for one). However, if you try to go to the source, the Lutheran church that he founded, you might find it to be a disappointment in the small percentage of his rather proliferant writings, that they have to offer. You see, Luther could be very coarse in his written word and some of his material can be an embarrassment to them. I would advise you to search the net or obtain one of the many books written about him and his writings. One such book title that comes to mind is, "Luther Said What?".**

---

**I have given you only five examples of how I had gone to the **source** of those who falsely attack the Catholic Church, studied their beliefs, and formulated plans of defense of our beautiful Catholic Church. I have done the same for so many others as well.**

**In summary:**

- 1. Learn your faith so you will be able to spot the **RED FLAGS** of **ERROR**.**
- 2. Make it a practice to always go to the **source** to learn the 'who, what, where, when, and how', so you will be able to defend the Catholic Church against the slings and arrows of those who falsely accuse us. The best source for Catholic teaching is the Catechism of the Catholic Church. Be sure that you have a copy, and read it.**

**I firmly believe that those who make those false charges are ignorant of Catholic teaching. They simply believe what they are told by their sect, and refuse to GO TO THE SOURCE TO FIND THE TRUTH about the Catholic Church.**

- 3. Brush up on the Bible. Non-Catholics like to throw verses at us, such as "**Call no man father**" (Matt 23:9) for one. However, do not be intimidated, as there are very few verses that they quote, and they pay little or no attention to the **context** in which the verses are used.**
- 4. When false charges are made against us, such as the Church went into **apostasy** early on, or the Church was founded by **Constantine**, always demand genuine **historical** documents as 'proof' of what they say. You will find that they never have any.**
- 5. Remember, the **truth** can be easily defended. However the lie can never be proven.**
- 6. As Pope John Paul II had said many times, "**Be Not Afraid**".**
- 7. Read James 5:19-20 for some comforting thoughts for those **defenders** of our beautiful Catholic Church.**

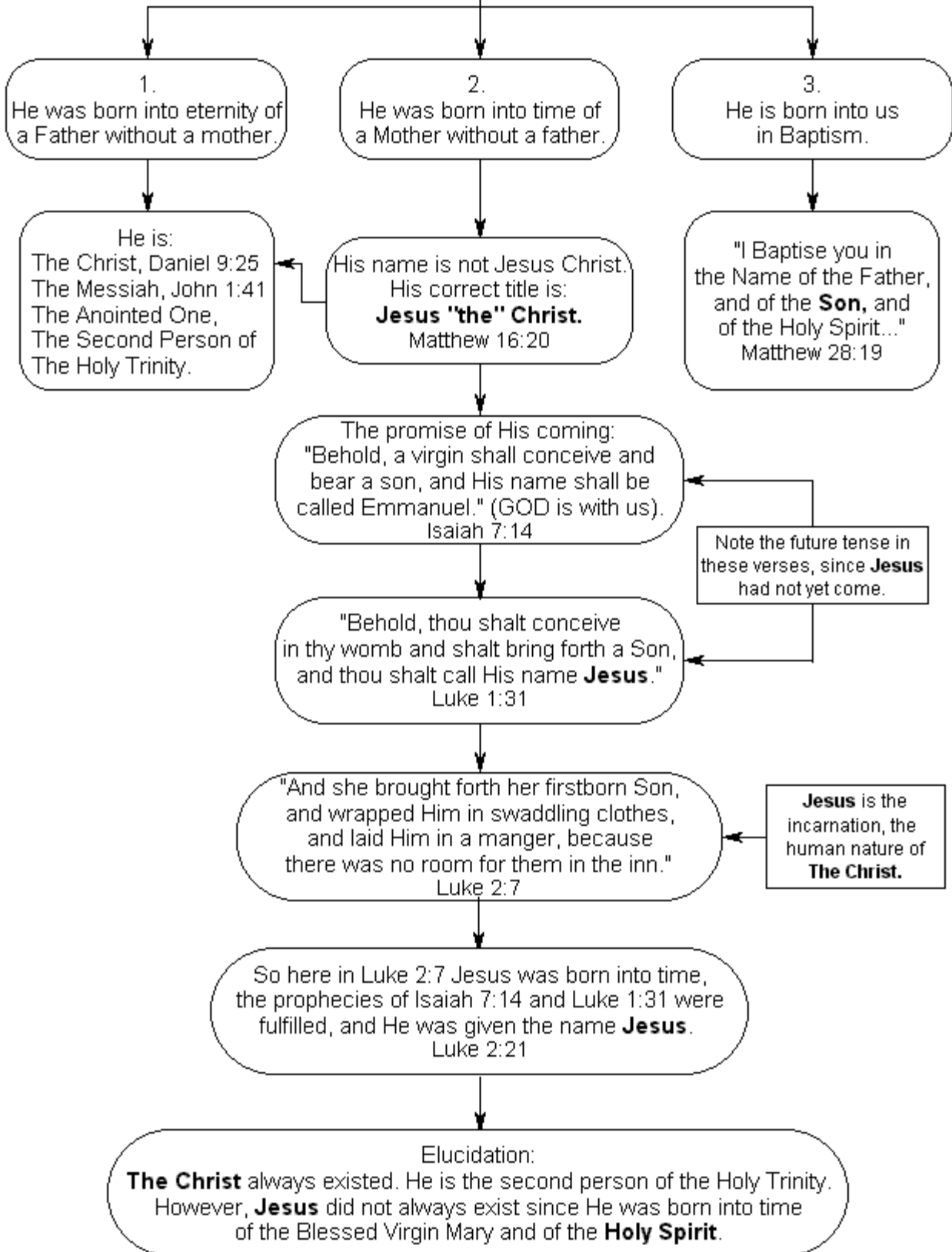
**GOD Bless,  
Bob**

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)



# Did Jesus Always Exist?

## The Triple Birth of Christ



Written by Bob Stanley on October 6, 2004

[\*Back to Flowcharts...\*](#)

[\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

# Answer for the Bible Teaser.

---

---

I once made a re**Mark** about the hidden books of the Bible. It was a lu**Lu** kept people loo**King** so hard for f**Acts**, and for others it was a **Revelation**. Some were in a **Jam** especially since the names of the books were not capitalized. But the t**Ruth** finally struck home to **Numbers** of our readers. To others it was a real **Job**. We want it to be **A most** fascinating few moments for you. **YEs** there will be some really easy ones to spot. Others may require **Judges** to help find them. I will quickly admi**T it** usually takes a minister to find one of them, and there will be loud **Lamentations** when it is found. A little lady says s**He brews** a cup of tea so she can concentrate better. See how well you can com**Pete**. **Relax** now, for there really are sixteen names of books of the Bible in this paragraph.

---

---

(Author Unknown)

---

• [Back to Home Page...](#)

**How could Blessed Mary be the  
Mother of GOD who created her?**

The son always has the same nature as his or its father.  
Since the son of a rat is a rat,  
and the son of a bat is a bat,  
and the son of a cat is a cat,  
and the son of a human is a human,  
then it stands to reason that:

**the Son of GOD has to be GOD.**

"And the angel answering, said to her,  
The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee and the power of  
the Most High shall overshadow thee. And therefore  
the Holy One which shall be born of thee shall be called  
**the Son of GOD.**" **Luke 1:35**

Mothers give birth to persons,  
not natures. Jesus the Christ is  
**a Divine Person.**

(Note! See the "Person of Jesus Christ",  
another in this series of flowcharts.)

**Therefore, since the Blessed Virgin Mary gave birth to  
the Divine person of Jesus Christ,  
that makes her the Mother of GOD. Luke 1:43, Luke 2:6-7.**

**"In the beginning was the Word:  
and the Word was with GOD, and the Word was GOD."  
John 1:1**

**"And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us..."  
John 1:14**

**Since "the Word" is GOD, then who was the provider of  
the flesh of which He was made?**



*Written by Bob Stanley  
October 4, 2004*

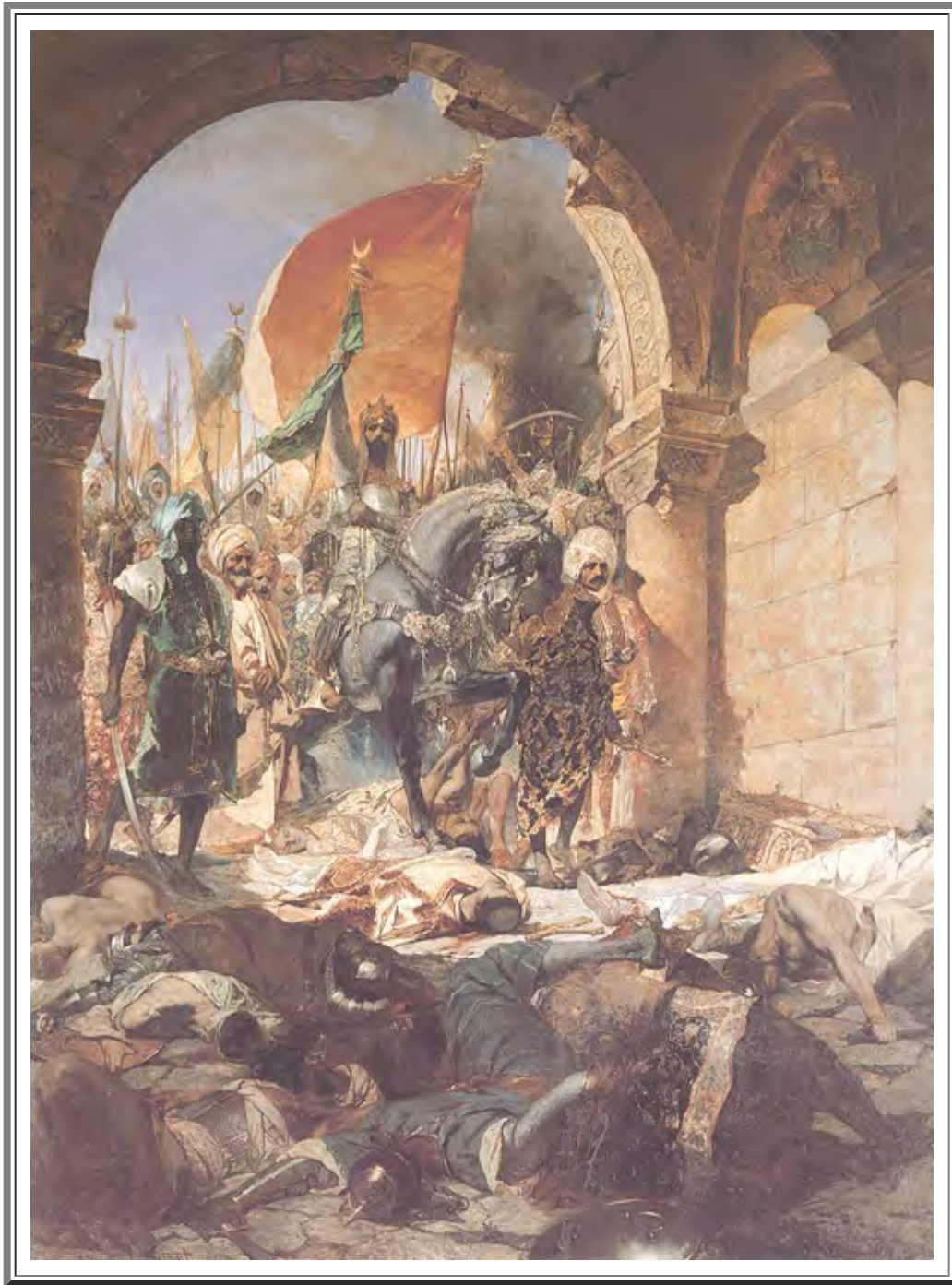
[\*Back to Flowcharts....\*](#)

[\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

# The Entry of Mahomet II into Constantinople in 1453.

Benjamin Jean Joseph Constant (1845-1902)

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 29, 2008

---

[!\[\]\(e2376d476d06eb31946dc01a69a4403a\_img.jpg\) Back to Images about Islam...](#)

[!\[\]\(74d4806277d7e73349d8e8c0897931e9\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)

[!\[\]\(0aff635c4179ba9e710b00f4b01d3b20\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Class Cover Page...*

---

## **GUIDELINES FOR TEACHERS OF THE SEVEN DAY THEOLOGY CLASS:**

These are the procedures we use to teach this class. As you become familiar with the course you might want to change some teaching methods to suit your individual tastes, but please do not change the basic truths that are presented here. This course is provided absolutely without charge to anyone who wishes to take it. Please read about 'Simony' in the New Catechism, page 514, paragraph 2121. The course is set up for a seven week period with one session each week. We ask that anyone wishing to take the course be willing to commit to this beforehand and to try to attend each and every session. By announcing a start and a stop date, the potential student sees that there is an end to their commitment. The first two days are intense and lay a foundation for the rest of the course. If a person misses the first days, he will have difficulty understanding some of the later material. For this reason, we encourage anyone who has missed the first two days, not to attend the rest of the course but instead, opt to start on the first day of the next scheduled class. At the option of the instructor, 'tack on' days could be added to cover some subjects in greater depth, or to have a question - answer day covering the whole course. Each session is two hours long and we strongly urge you to stick to this time frame. The average persons attention span is about two hours, and after that they get restless and their learning ability declines. The lesson plans are designed for a two hour session for people going through for the first time and there should be a limited time for questions and answers. Accept only questions pertinent to the topic being discussed and accept no questions you know will be covered later. Too many questions will cause significant overruns of the two hour period.

We use one of the Church classrooms that is like any classroom you would find in a school. You can teach out of your home if you wish. The classroom has a white writing board and we use erasable marking pens. This is time consuming to write the material each time on the board, but it gives students time to take notes. The average person comprehends the course material more easily when he takes notes. We have found this to be time consuming and we now make student copies of the days lessons. Just blank out the answers and the (opt) fields when you make copies of the masters. This way leaves more time for questions and answers. I have used flip charts and note the class time is reduced, but flip charts are hard to work with if I want to rearrange something or add more references. Note takers still have to copy from the flip charts, so the charts save the teachers writing arm more than help the students. Please feel free to use any teaching method you are comfortable with. I have made it a policy to pass out a copy of my notes only to others who wish to teach. Use your own discretion on this.

---

**Material requirements for this course are:**

- 1. A Catholic Bible.**
- 2. The New Catechism of the Catholic Church.**

---

**Optional Study Aids (highly recommended):**

**Frank Sheeds books are a true treasure of basic theology.**

- 1. Theology and Sanity, by Frank J. Sheed, ISBN 0-89870-470-7, \$17.95**  
*OR*
- 2. Theology for Beginners, by Frank J. Sheed, ISBN 0-89283-124-3, \$8.95**  
These books can be obtained from any Catholic bookstore or,

**3. Charts:** These charts might be hard to find. They are very good. They were published by Catholic Viewpoint Publications and no response was received from them, so they have moved or have gone out of business.

I suggest you make copies from others.

**# 1 THE TRIUMPH OF THE CHURCH:** This is a large chart showing all major Christian Churches and their founders and dates of origin.

**# 2 THE TEST # 3 THE FOUR MARKS OF CHRIST'S CHURCH**

**# 4 THE MAKING OF THE NEW TESTAMENT**

**# 5 ORIGINS AND DIVISIONS OF PROTESTANTISM**

**# 6 THE LIFE OF THE SOUL**

**# 7 FAITH AND COMMON SENSE**

**# 8 THE STORY OF OUR SALVATION**

---

**4. Fr. Corapi Catechism tapes:** Fr. John Corapi recorded a set of 24 audio tapes covering the major topics of the New Catechism. He is an excellent speaker and his tapes are a treasure of truth. His commentary greatly reinforces the course. Write or call Kurt Schirmer, Society of Our Lady of the Most Holy Trinity (S.O.L.T.), Media Ministry P.O. Box 1058, Fair Oaks Calif 95628 or call 916-967-6765.

---

The course itself consists of:

**1. Seven lesson plans:**

One lesson per two hour session.

**2. A Question and Answer Sheet:**

This is a summary of the best questions asked by students and is subject to periodic updates.

**3. A Definitions and Facts Truth Table:**

This is a very handy tool that is used many times throughout the course as a ready reference. I suggest you pass a copy of this to every 2 or 3 students.

**4. Bible Passages For The Sacraments:**

This is needed for days 5 and 6 as a ready reference and has other useful information in it such as, a reconciliation of Psalms between Catholic and protestant Bibles.

**5. A Class Reference List:**

This is a summary of references used throughout the course.

The course has many references built in. Read the top of each page.

---

(?) means a question concerning this topic is on the Question sheet.

\*(opt) means this is optional to mention, usually it is from a comment made by a student.

\*TB and \*TS refer to the Frank Sheed books.

\*FC is referring to Fr. Corapi tapes.

\*CCC is the New Catechism of the Catholic Church.

---

Always start by invoking THE HOLY SPIRIT.

---

Start Day # 1 with the Catechism and page 5, bottom paragraph,

(Catechism is for all to read), page 6 (Pope John Paul II Signature) and paragraphs 904-906

(authorization to teach). You might mention 907 also.

---

If you have any problems with the lessons, have any questions, or wish to make any additions or deletions, please feel free to email me and we can discuss it. If you have a problem with any part of the course material, please read all references to that subject first. The course is updated periodically mainly due to the addition of questions from students which add to the understanding, and to the addition of references from the various sources shown above.

---

It has been said by Fr. Corapi, "Hey folks, the Nuns are gone, the Priests are going, so it is up to you and me from here on in to teach the TRUTH".

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

---

 [Email Me...](#)



# *Class References...*

---

## **CLASS REFERENCES:**

- \*CCCxxx is from the new Catholic Catechism,
  - \*TSxxx is Theology & Sanity,
  - \*TBxxx is Theology for Beginners,
  - \*FCxx is Fr. Corapi CCC tape.
- 

## **DAY # 1:**

Person: 1THESS 5:23, 1COR 15:44-47, HEB 4:12, CCC 1730-1748,311,362-368, TB55,60-61, TS91.  
Nature: TB28,90, TS91,239.  
Material/Spiritual World: JN 4:24, CCC 328-336,391, TB75,54, TS181.  
Law of Anabolism: JN 6:51-66.  
Death: CAT 1005,1016, TB92, FC12a, CCC 1023-1037.  
Conscience: CCC 1776-1802, TB64.  
Why did GOD create us: CCC 293-294,319, GEN1:27,31.  
Feelings: CCC 2262,2302, FC23a.  
Love: 1COR 13:  
Readings for the day: GEN 1:26-27, MT 28:19-20, 1JN 5:7.

---

## **DAY # 2:**

Start of Class: CCC 904-907.  
HOLY TRINITY: CCC 232-267, TB 27-29, TS 88-89, FC2a.  
Person: TB 27-28, TS 91-95,239-241.  
Rational: CCC 1704.  
Nature: TB 28,90, TS 91-95,239-241.  
Spirit: TB 10, 60-61. Limits: TB 20, TS 101.  
Father/Son: TB 45, TS 99-110, JN 8:58, TS 56-57, CCC 104,320, TS 74.  
Holy Spirit: TB 45-46, TS 105-108.  
JESUS: TB 28, TS 239.  
Question-JESUS: Phil 2:6-7, TB 91, TS 239-241.  
On the Cross: CCC 629-630, TB 92-93, TS 240-241,268-269, FC 4a, 5a, 8b, 11a.  
Bible Readings: ROM 12:, 1COR 12:.

---

## **DAY # 3:**

Origin of Christs' Church: MATT 16:13-19,28:20.  
Finding the True Church: CCC 2467, FC 10,7a,9a.  
The Four Marks: CCC 813-822  
One..... JN 10:16, JN 17:20-21.  
Apostolic..CCC 860-862,77,1576, MT 28:20,16:18, 2TIM 3:14, DEUT 32:7, ACTS 20:28-32  
Catholic...CCC 830-856, MARK 16:16, MATT 28:19.  
Holy.....CCC 823-829, JN 17:17-19, MATT 5:48.  
Other Christian Churches: MATT 16:18.  
Bible Readings: JN 1:42, JN 6:, MATT 26:26

---

## **DAY # 4:**

The Mass: 1COR 11:19-27, MT 26:26, MK 14:22, LK 22:14, JN 6:.  
GOD is timeless and Spaceless: TS 62-69, TB 12-20.  
The Bible: GEN 3:15,4:1-8,22:1-14,32:29, Ex 19:., MT 26:28, MK 14:24, LK 22:20, PS 109:4, HEB 5:6.  
JESUS, THE CHRIST: LK 1:31, TS 233, JN 1:41, DAN 9:25-26.

**DAY # 5:**

Grace: CCC 1987-2040, TB 12,67-70,137-138,143, CCC 1999-2000,2023-2024,2003.

The Sacraments:

Baptism: CCC 1213-1284, JN 3:1-5.

Reconciliation/Confession: CCC 1422-1498,2490, MT 1:21, LK 5:17-26,7:36-50.

Sin: FC 13a, CAT 1854-1864,1874, FC 23a, 1COR 13:

Apecho: MT 6:6.

Transubstantiation: TB 156-157, CCC 1373-1377.

---

**DAY # 6:**

Holy Eucharist/Communion: CCC 1322-1419, EX 16:15, JN 6:, JN 6:54-57, FC13b, MT 13:, PHIL 2:1-11.

Confirmation: ACTS 10:30-48, CCC 1285-1321, 1JN 4:8.

Matrimony: CCC 1601-1666, TB 145. Priesthood/Holy Orders: CCC 1536-1600, HEB 5:6-7,7:17,7:21, PS 109:4.

Anointing of the Sick: CCC 1499-1532.

---

**DAY # 7:**

The Pope: TB 117-120, CCC 2030-2035.

Law:

GODS Laws, The Ten Commandments: CCC 2042-2057, FC 18, MT 28:, FC 20a.

Mans Laws-Church:

The Bible: CCC 104-121, 1COR 11:2, 2TIM 2:2, JN 10:30,14:28.

---

 [Back to Opening Page.](#)

 [Back to Home Page.....](#)

# Class Definitions...

---

## DEFINITIONS AND FACTS TRUTH TABLE:

\*TB xxx is: Theology for Beginners,

\*TS xxx is: Theology and Sanity.

---

## DEFINITIONS...

**ACCIDENTS:** Properties or characteristics of a substance. Whatever the senses can perceive. Bread has color, taste, odor, shape, softness. \*TB 156-157

**ANABOLISM:** The phase of metabolism in which simple substances are synthesized into the complex materials of living tissue. The opposite of Catabolism.

**ANGEL:** A spiritual being created by GOD.

**APOSTLE:** One of the original 12 disciples chosen by JESUS to preach the gospel to the Gentiles. St Paul is called the 13th Apostle, the Apostle of the Gentiles.

**APOSTOLIC:** Relating to the faith, teaching, or practice times of the 12 original Apostles. Relating to a succession of spiritual authority from the 12 Apostles.

**ATTRIBUTE:** A quality or characteristic inherent in, or ascribed to someone or something.

**BODY:** The physical substance of a person, animal, or thing. Human knowledge with the material world comes through the five senses.

**CATABOLISM:** The metabolic breakdown of complex molecules into simpler ones.

**CHRIST:** Of the Greek CHRISTOS, the Hebrew Messiah, the Anointed one, the long awaited Savior. The one set aside for sacrifice. CHRIST is eternal and always existed. HE is mentioned in the O.T., \*DAN 9:25-26. See 'JESUS'.

**CONSCIENCE:** Is the judgment of the intellect. It is conceived to decide as to the moral quality of one's own thoughts or acts, enjoining what is good.

**DEATH:** The separation of the soul from the body. \*TS184, \*TB92

**DEVIL/DEMON:** A spiritual being who once was an angel but refused to obey GOD. They were banished from Heaven and became the devil and demons. GOD did not create them. The devil is Lucifer, the others are demons. \*TB75

**DISCIPLE:** One who embraces and assists in the spreading of the teachings of another.

**ENMITY:** In the spiritual sense it means opposite or opposing. \*GEN3:15

**ERROR:** The opposite of truth. Acceptance of what is untrue.

**ETERNITY:** Time without beginning or end. Infinite time.

**FEELINGS:** An emotional state or a normal, natural, spontaneous reaction. Feelings are neutral, being neither right nor wrong. There is no morality to feelings.

**FREE WILL:** I will power, I won't power. Free to chose to love GOD or not. The power to decide.

**GENTILE:** One who is not of the Jewish faith or is of a non-Jewish nation.

**GRACE:** See question sheet.

**HEAVEN:** The abode of GOD, the Angels, and the souls of those who are granted salvation. An eternal state of communion with GOD. We have no idea of what Heaven is really like. We each choose for ourselves, Heaven or hell.

**HELL:** The abode of condemned souls, the devil and demons. The place of eternal punishment. GOD does not send anyone to hell. Each one of us decides for ourselves where we will spend eternity.

**IMMUTABLE:** Not subject to change, unchangeable, as in reference to GOD.

**INFINITE:** Having no end or limits.

**INTELLECT:** The power to have ideas, to reason, to think and to know. The power to acquire knowledge. To know GOD is the primary goal.

**JESUS:** Joshua, means savior, or 'The Lord is Salvation'. JESUS, THE CHRIST, is the more correct name of

**OUR LORD** and was shortened to **JESUS CHRIST**. **JESUS** did not always exist. **HE** came into being at the Annunciation. **HE** is not mentioned in the 'Old Testament', \*LUKE 1:31. See 'CHRIST'.

**LOVE:** A decision and not a feeling. There are 4 kinds of love.

Stergein is love of parents for children.

Eros is love of a man and woman for each other.

Philein, like Philadelphia, is love of brother and love of friend for friend.

Agape (ah-gah-pay) is love for our enemies. Love of **GOD** is all of these.

**JESUS** said "LOVE OTHERS AS I HAVE LOVED YOU".

**MAGISTERIUM:** The Pope in conjunction with the Cardinals and the Bishops, and with the guidance of the Holy Spirit, is the teaching authority and protector of Sacred Tradition and Holy Scripture in the Church.

**MATERIAL WORLD:** It is the world we sense with our five senses and it has chemicals, minerals, plants, animals and humans.

**MESSIAH:** The expected savior. In Hebrew, it means 'The Anointed One'.

**MIND:** Action of the spiritual soul on the brain. We have a conscious mind, a subconscious mind and a supra conscious mind.

**MYSTERY:** Something that is not fully understood, or that baffles or eludes understanding. A religious truth that is incomprehensible to the reason, and knowable only through divine revelation. We cannot know all about, but we can know a lot about a mystery.

**NATURE:** That which makes a thing to be what it is. It is a source of what it can do. Everything has a nature. Everything is not a person. We are each one person with one nature. **GOD** is three persons with one nature. **JESUS** is one person with two natures, a human nature and a divine nature. Nature poses the question 'WHAT', not 'WHO'. See 'PERSON'. \*TS241-248

**OMNIPOTENT:** Having unlimited power, authority, or force. All powerful.

**OMNIPRESENT:** Present everywhere simultaneously.

**OMNISCIENT:** Having total knowledge, knowing everything.

**PERSON:** The center of attribution in a rational nature. Person has a body, soul, spirit, intellect, and free will. Person possesses a nature, not vice-versa. Person poses the question WHO, not WHAT. See 'NATURE'. \*TS241-248

**PURGATORY:** A place in which the souls of those who have died in grace stay, in order to be purified of their sins. The greatest torture in Purgatory is to be separated from **GOD** for a time. 2MACH 12:43,46

**RATIONAL:** Having the ability to reason. Logical.

**REASON:** The capacity for logical and rational thought.

**SAINT:** A deceased person officially recognized by the Church as being entitled to veneration and capable of intercession for people still living.

**SIN:** An offense against **GOD**, man, or self.

**SOUL:** The life force of the body. The principle of life. Every living thing has a soul. There is no element in the soul that is not the whole soul.

**SPACE:** Is what matter spreads its parts in. Since **GOD** is spirit and has no parts, **HE** does not occupy space. See 'Time'. \*TS 60, \*TB 13

**SPIRIT:** Has no parts and occupies no space. Spirit is indestructible, by **GODS'** will. Humans have a spiritual soul. Humans only, link the material world to the spiritual world. The human Spirit is the image of **GOD**.

**SPIRITUAL SOUL:** Only in humans. It has the intellect and free will. It knows and reasons and has ideas. The Spiritual Soul knows, loves, and animates the body. It has no parts, therefore it cannot die. It lives on forever. \*TS 165-166

**SPIRITUAL WORLD:** We cannot sense it with our five senses. It has **GOD**, Angels, human spiritual souls, the devil, and demons.

**SUBSTANCE:** Matter, that which has mass and occupies space. Material of a particular kind or constitution. Only the mind knows the substance. In transubstantiation, the substance changes (mind perceives), accidents (perceived by five senses) remain the same. See Accidents. \*TB 156-157

**SYNOPTIC:** Presenting a summary of the principal parts or a general view of the whole.

**TIME:** Is a measure of change. Everything in the material world changes. Since **GOD** never changes, **HE** is not in time. See 'Space'. \*TS 66,146-148, \*TB 19

**TRANSUBSTANTIATION:** The Church doctrine, teaching that the **SUBSTANCE** of the bread and wine of the Eucharist are transformed into the **SUBSTANCE** of the Body and Blood of **JESUS** although their

appearances remain the same.

**TRUTH:** The opposite of error. Conformable to fact, correct. There is subjective truth and objective truth. Truth can be found by testing.

---

## **FACTS:**

**GOD** is spirit and has no body. **HE** is three persons with one nature.

When one thinks, all think. When one decides, all decide. What one knows, all know.

**HE** is outside of time and space. He has no past or future. **HE** is eternal and **NOW**.

**HE** is Omnipotent, Omnipresent, Omniscient and Immutable (see above).

**JESUS (the) CHRIST** is one person with two natures. **HE** has a divine nature and a human nature. **HE** is the second person of the **HOLY TRINITY**. **JESUS** is a divine person, and not a human person. **JESUS**, the person, died on the cross. Since the person dies and not the nature, **GOD** died on the cross.

**THE HOLY TRINITY** is the triune **GODHEAD**. It consists of three distinct but not separate persons, **THE FATHER**, **THE SON**, and **THE HOLY SPIRIT**. All three have the same nature of **GOD**. **THE HOLY TRINITY** is a mystery and can not be fully understood by even the greatest theologians.

---

 [Back to Opening Page.](#)

 [Back to Home Page....](#)

---

# Day One...

## Basic Theology...

---

DAY # 1 of 7, as taught by Father Dermot J. Dwyer:  
BASIC THEOLOGY...

### REFERENCES:

\*TB xxx is: Theology for Beginners, ISBN 0-89283-124-3 by Frank J. Sheed.

\*TS xxx is: Theology & Sanity, ISBN 0-89870-470-7 by Frank J. Sheed.

\*CCC xxx is: The New Catholic Catechism.

\*(opt) means optional teaching.

(?) Means there is a question of interest on the Questions Sheet.

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\*

---

Talk about the Catechism. On page 6, note Pope John Paul II signature on the Apostolic Constitution.

Read the last paragraph of page 5. (CCC is for everyone)

Read CCC 904-906 for authorization for lay teachers.

---

Let us begin...

---

### PERSON:

Is, the center of attribution in a rational nature. All gifts, talents and blessings.

All within us in a rational nature. \*1THESS 5:23, 1COR 15:44-47, HEB 4:12

A human person has:

1. A body:

2. A soul: The principal of life. Every living thing has a soul. (Sir 16:31 (DRB), Aristotle 'De Anima') (?)

3. A spirit: It has the faculties of the intellect and free will.

a: Intellect: The power within to have ideas, to reason, to think and to know.

The power to acquire knowledge.

b. Free will: Will power and won't power. I will, I won't. Love is in the will.

4. Five senses, to receive messages and communicate with the outside world.

5. The human soul is spirit, a spiritual soul. \*TS 165-166

\* CCC 1730-1748,1704,311,362-368, \*TB 55,60-61, \*TS 91,110-114,142,240-248.

---

### NATURE:

That which makes a thing be what it is. The source of what it can do.

\*TB 28,90, \*TS 91,110-114,239-248.

1. Everything has a nature. Everything is not a person.

2. A person possesses a nature. Nature does not possess a person. Person poses the question "WHO?" Nature poses the question "WHAT?". Nature decides what a being can do, but the person does it. \*TB 90

3. Each of us is 1 person with 1 nature.

4. GOD is 3 persons with 1 nature. JESUS CHRIST is one person with two natures.

---

GOD is spirit... JOHN 4:24

Draw two overlapping globes on the blackboard. The left globe is the Spiritual World, the right is the material world. Label inside the left globe, GOD, Angels, Devil/Demons, and Human Spirits. Label inside the right globe, Chemicals/Minerals, Plants, Animals, and Humans.

**1. THE MATERIAL AND THE SPIRITUAL WORLDS: \*TB 54**

<b>*SPIRITUAL WORLD*</b>		<b>*MATERIAL WORLD*</b>
-----		
In the Spiritual World, which we do not acquire through the senses, there is:	+	In the material world, which we do sense with the 5 senses, are:
GOD (uncreated)	+	Chemicals/Minerals
Angels *CCC 328-336	+	Plants
(?) Devil/Demons *TB 75 *CCC391	+	Animals
Human Spirits<-----	+----->	Humans

Humans ONLY, link the two worlds.  
Did GOD create demons? ( ). \*TS 181.

**THE LAW OF ANABOLISM:**

(define anabolism from definition sheet)  
\*JOHN 6:51-66

Minerals say to the plants.....} UNLESS YOU EAT ME YOU CANNOT LIVE.  
Plants say to the animals.....} UNLESS YOU EAT ME YOU CANNOT LIVE.  
Animals say to Humans.....} UNLESS YOU EAT ME YOU CANNOT LIVE.  
GOD says to humans.....} UNLESS YOU EAT ME YOU CANNOT LIVE.

**THE LAW OF CATABOLISM:**

(define catabolism from definition sheet)

Plants say to the minerals.....} UNLESS YOU DIE TO YOURSELF,  
Animals say to the plants.....} YOU CANNOT LIVE IN ME.  
Humans say to the animals.....} "  
GOD says to humans.....} "

**DEATH: \*TS 184**

1. Death is the separation of the spiritual soul from the body. \*CCC 1005,1016,\*TB 92
2. The spiritual soul has no parts, therefore it cannot die. It must live on forever.
3. We all had to die to our mothers womb to come into this world. We all must die to this life to go to Heaven.
4. \*(opt) The letters after your name are nice, but only one degree really counts in this life, the "ST" before your name.

Who decides the eternal dwelling place?

1. Each decides with his own free will where he will spend eternity.

Where do we live forever?

1. Heaven
  2. Hell. \*CCC 1033-1037. Does GOD send anyone to hell? (no)
- 
- 

What is Heaven like? \*CCC 1023-1029

1. It is indescribable as said by ST PAUL. \*1COR 2:9
- 
- 

What is **Purgatory** like: \*CCC 1030-1032,\*FC12A,

It is implied in 2MACC 12:46. Compare JOHN 3:13, and MATT 17:3. Where did Moses and Elias come from?

1. Nothing defiled may enter the Kingdom of Heaven, REV 21:27.
  2. Purgatory is a place where defilement is removed. It is the Ellis Island for the soul, off the coast of Heaven.
  3. The worst punishment in Purgatory is to be separated from GOD for a period of time. Purgatory is a great blessing from GOD.
- 
- 

CONSCIENCE: \*CCC 1776-1802

1. It is the judgment of the intellect. \*TB 64
  2. GOD will judge by conscience at the moment of action. MATT 21:28-32
  3. We should be enlightened, educated, and informed. Knowing the truth makes you free.
- 
- 

Why did GOD create us? \*CCC 293-294,319

1. With INTELLECT: To know GOD, perfect knowledge.
  2. With FREE WILL: To love GOD, with our full consent.
  3. With LIFE : To serve GOD, a serious matter. To be happy here and hereafter and to help others to salvation.
  4. \*GEN 1:27, GOD created man in HIS image, beautiful.
  5. \*GEN 1:31, GOD saw that ALL HE had made was very good.
- 
- 

FEELINGS:

A reaction, normal, natural and spontaneous. They are not an act of free will and are no serious matter (not sin). There is no morality to feelings. They are neither right nor wrong. Everyone has a right to their feelings. We must not deny the feelings of others.

1. Anger: We can handle it several ways. \*CCC 2262,2302.
  - a. Lovingly or hatefully.....
  - b. Constructively or destructively...
  - c. Positively or negatively.....

We can accept, reject, or tolerate feelings.

---

---

LOVE:

Love is a decision and not a feeling. Love is in the will. The test of love is obedience. There are four kinds of love:

1. Stergein: The love of parents for their children.
  2. Eros: The love of a man for a woman or of a woman for a man.
  3. Philein: Like Philadelphia, is brotherly love and love of friend for friend.
  4. Agape: Spiritual love, love for our enemies.
  5. Under which one of these four kinds does love of GOD fall? (all)
  6. 1COR 13: This says it all.
- 
-



## **THE HUMAN MIND:**

**We have three levels of the mind.**

- 1. SUPRA (above or over) CONSCIOUS: (?)**
  - 2. CONSCIOUS: Things which we are conscious of, are passed into the subconscious mind where they remain.**
  - 3. SUBCONSCIOUS: It can dominate us. Like Chernobyl, we can self destruct. The radiation emitted at Chernobyl could have contaminated the world. However, the danger there was suppressed by covering it with concrete. In a certain manner we can suppress the subconscious with the conscious.**
  - 4. The Conscious mind cannot erase the Subconscious mind but it can DOMINATE it.**
  - 5. From DOMINATE we get Dominus, a Latin word which means lord. We also get dome, domineer, dominant, Dominic, etc.: So whatever dominates you in this life is Lord of your life.**
- 

**Readings: GEN 1:26-27, MATT 28:19-20, 1JOHN 5:7**

**Study aid: Chart # 6, The Life Of The Soul**

---

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\***

---

**END DAY # 1**

**THIS COURSE IS INTENDED FOR AUTHORIZED LAY TEACHERS ONLY AND MAY BE DUPLICATED BY ANYONE WHO WISHES TO TEACH THE TRUTH OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. IF YOU FIND ANY ERRORS IN THIS COURSE, OR IF YOU WISH TO MAKE ANY ADDITIONS, DELETIONS, CORRECTIONS, COMMENTS, OR HAVE ANY QUESTION, PLEASE EMAIL ME WITH THE DETAILS.**

---

*This file is copyrighted © All Rights Reserved*  
Updated October 25, 2006

---

 [Back to Opening Page...](#)

 [Back to Home Page.....](#)

---

 [My Email Address...](#)

# *Day Two...*

## *Basic Theology...*

---

DAY # 2 of 7, as taught by Father Dermot J. Dwyer:  
BASIC THEOLOGY:

WHO DIED ON THE CROSS?

- \*(opt) Means optional to teach,
  - \*CCC refers to The New Catechism.
- 

\*\*\*\*\***INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT**\*\*\*\*\*

---

THEOLOGY:

Theos, means GOD. Logos, means "to know". Atheos or atheist means, against GOD.

---

PHILOSOPHY:

Is to reason with intellect. To decide with intellect.

---

THE HOLY TRINITY:

\*CCC 232-267, \*TB 27-29,43-46, \*TS 88-89,96-98,112.

1. There are 3 persons in one nature of GOD, 3 to testify to His name.
  2. Each is a person, distinct, but not separate. When one thinks, all think. When one decides, all decide. \*TB 29
  3. They are not three GODS but one. More than one would be limited by the other, and you cannot have multiple infinities. \*CCC 253, \*TB 33.
- 

PERSON:

(review from day # 1) \*TB 27-28, \*TS 91-95,110-114.

1. The center of attribution in a rational nature. Person has a body, soul, and spirit.  
Person poses the question, Who? \*TS 240-241
- 

The RATIONAL person can:

1. Reason, walk, talk, laugh, smile, sleep and think. \*CCC 1704
- 

NATURE:

(review from day # 1) \*TB 28,90, \*TS 91-95

1. That which makes a thing to be what it is, and the source of what it can do.  
Nature poses the question, What? \*TS 240-241
  2. Human nature is everything from the top of the head to the soles of the feet, everything inside and outside.
  3. GOD the FATHER, the SON, and THE HOLY SPIRIT all possess the nature of GOD.
- 

SPIRIT OF A PERSON:

\*TB 10,60-61, \*TS 141-142,

1. Has intellect.
    - A. Knows, reasons, thinks, and has ideas.
  2. Has free will. Will decides, using "Will" power and "Won't" power. With liberty comes responsibility, free choices and free will.
- 

## FINITE VERSES INFINITE:

\*TB 20

1. Finis means end, it is finite. It has a limit. Man needs time to generate a son. Infinite has no end. There is no little eternity. Eternity is whole. It is not broken up. It is one indivisible thing. GOD simply, IS.\*TS 101
  2. Our minds are too little, puny, limited, tiny, and finite to grasp the meaning of eternity, or to know all things. We cannot know all about something, but we can know a lot about it. No one has all knowledge. Everyone has a little bit of knowledge.
- 

## FATHER/SON:

\*TB 45, \*TS 99-106

1. Son is origin of a living thing from a living thing by communication of substance to the likeness of nature. That is, Life comes from life. Everything comes from within parents.  
\* (opt) Life in this world had to come from outside this world. Life did not start in this world. He who was life, gave life.
  2. The son gets his nature from his father and must be in the same nature as the father. The son of a mouse is a mouse. The son of a man is man.  
The SON of GOD is GOD. \*TS 99-100
  3. The SON is all powerful and all knowing. The SON is GOD in every way.
  4. In human life, the father is older than the son in time. In Divine life, the FATHER is NOT older than the SON. They are outside of time and space. \*TS 108, ( Define time and space, use definition sheet ).
  5. JOHN 8:58, "BEFORE ABRAHAM CAME TO BE, I AM." \*TS 56-57.  
It means GOD has no past and no future. HE is NOW, eternally present.  
YAHWEH is, "I AM WHO AM", as is shown in EXODUS 3:13-15.
  6. We are the image of GOD (GEN 1:26-27), but HE is not like us because of HIS Divine nature.
  7. THE WORD (JOHN 1:1) is not a spoken word. \*CCC 104,\*TS 102. GOD's WORD is a mental word.  
A word is an expression of a thought of someone, so Christ is the expression of the Father's thought.  
The FATHER has a thought, an idea, which is appropriate to GOD.  
GOD, knowing Himself with infinite knowledge, and thinking of Himself with infinite power (TS 110), generates an idea, a thought of Himself. There is nothing in the thinker that is not the thought of himself,\*TS 104. The idea is in the nature of the thinker, so the idea in the nature of GOD is everything that GOD is.  
The idea is all knowing, all perfect, all powerful. \*TS 74, \*TS 102-110
  8. GODS' SON, THE WORD, generated with intellect by GOD, comes to us through the intellect of GOD. \*CCC 320
- 

## HOLY SPIRIT:

\*TB 45-46, \*TS 105-108

1. SPIRIT in Greek is PNEUMA, Latin is SPIRATE, English is BREATH. \*TS 106
2. The HOLY SPIRIT proceeds from the FATHER and SON through the will.

The FATHER >-----Loves-----> the SON  
The SON >-----Loves----->the FATHER

This is the state of lovingness, the sigh that lovers breathe. \*TS 107

3. The HOLY SPIRIT comes from the love of the FATHER for the SON, and of the SON for the FATHER..

There is nothing in the FATHER and the SON that is not in the love of themselves. \*TS 105

4. "Then the Lord GOD formed man out of the dust of the ground and BREATHED into his nostrils the BREATH OF LIFE, and man became a LIVING BEING." GEN 2:7

JESUS took on the nature of man. HE is [one person with two natures](#). \*TB 28,\*TS 239

First person:	2nd Person:	3RD Person:
Person, (Who?) : FATHER-GOD	SON-GOD	HOLY SPIRIT-GOD
Nature, (What?): Divine	Divine, Human	Divine

**QUESTION: JESUS**

1. Was JESUS a Divine person?.....( )
2. Was JESUS a human person?.....( )
3. Did JESUS have a Divine nature?.....( )
4. Did JESUS have a human nature?.....( )
5. Did JESUS have a human soul?.....( )

**QUESTION: JESUS, THE CHRIST**

1. Did HE have a Divine intellect?.....( )
2. Did HE have a human intellect?.....( )
3. Did HE have a Divine will?.....( )
4. Did HE have a human will?.....( )

**[MARY:](#)**

1. MARY is the mother of GOD. JOHN 1:1,14
2. SHE gives birth to a person with a nature.
  - a. Was SHE the mother of a Divine person?.....( )
  - b. Was SHE the mother of a human person?.....( )
  - c. Was SHE the mother of a person with a Divine nature?.....( )
  - d. Was SHE the mother of a person with a human nature?.....( )
3. How can Mary, a creature created by GOD, be the Mother of GOD? (2a, 2c)

On the Cross, JESUS was dying in His human nature, and living in His Divine nature. He was both living and dead at the same time.

Persons, (WHO?), not natures, (WHAT?), die. (?) The (Divine) [PERSON](#) of JESUS died. Therefore, GOD died. (read) ACTS 3:15, \*CCC 629-630, TB 89-93, PHIL2:5-11.

Read for a good explanation of who died: \*TS 240-241,268-269.

**BIBLE READINGS for DAY # 2:**

**ROMANS 12:, 1COR 12:**

**STUDY AID: None**

\*\*\*\*\***INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT**\*\*\*\*\*

**END DAY # 2**

*This file is copyrighted © All Rights Reserved  
Updated July 8, 2005*

- [Back to Opening Page...](#)
- [Back to Home Page.....](#)

# Day 3...

## Churches...

---

DAY # 3 of 7, as taught by Father Dermot J. Dwyer:

CHURCHES, FINDING THE TRUE CHURCH:

(?) Means Question Sheet.

CCC is the Catechism of the Catholic Church.

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\*

---

ORIGIN OF CHRIST'S CHURCH:

**1. MATT 16:13-19, The son of man is man, The SON of the living GOD is GOD. JESUS said, "BLESSED ARE YOU SIMON BAR-JONA, (Simon son of Jona) I SAY YOU ARE PETER AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH(s), AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT."**

**MATT 28:20, "I WILL BE WITH YOU ALL DAYS".**

**This was the beginning of the Catholic Church.**

**2. Simon means, "he who hears". JESUS changed the name of "Simon" to "Peter", which means "rock". "Rock" is mentioned many times in the Old Testament, and refers to GOD, therefore Jesus bestowed a great blessing upon Simon-Peter. The change in name is very significant because every time GOD changed the name of a person, that person received authority. In GEN 17:1-5, GOD changed the name of Abram to Abraham and made him the "Father of a Multitude of Nations". In GEN 17:15-16, GOD changed the name of Sarai to Sarah and made her the "Mother of Nations". In GEN 35:10, GOD changed the name of Jacob to Israel, thus making him the first Israeli. All of this falls under a rule of Bible interpretation called, "**The Law of First Mention**". Whenever something is mentioned first in the Bible, the meaning holds true throughout subsequent verses.**

---

---

FINDING THE TRUE CHURCH:

**1. GOD said, "I AM THE TRUTH". We are all looking for the 'TRUE CHURCH'. \*CCC 2467, \*TS 288,292, \*REV 3:7.**

---

**2. The opposite of 'truth' is 'error'. Error can be genuine, sincere, and earnest, but it is STILL ERROR and is STILL WRONG \*TS 115.**

---

**3. Truth when subjective, is truth inside self. (not the outside world, but in us) Truth when objective, is truth outside self. (world outside of us) (?)**

---

**4. How do we find truth? We test for it. Whatever is true must have the ingredients of truth.**

---

**5. The ingredients, or "**Four Marks**" of the TRUE CHURCH found by the "**WORDS OF CHRIST**", and by "**REASONING**" are: \*CCC 813-822**

## A. **ONE:**

**CHRIST'S CHURCH MUST BE ONE.** It must be ONE in its founder, in its head, in its final aim, in its teaching, and in its government. \*TS 286

**CHRIST** said: "...and there shall be ONE fold and ONE shepherd" \*JOHN 10:16. "I pray for them also who through their word shall believe in ME; that they all may be ONE...that they also may be ONE in US". \*JOHN 17:20-21

**REASON:** Common sense tells us that GOD cannot be the author of various opposing systems of religion, with over 37,000 Christian divisions in existence today. HE is the author of truth, and truth is ONE.

IS YOUR CHURCH **ONE**?

## B. **APOSTOLIC:**

**CHRIST'S CHURCH MUST BE APOSTOLIC.** It must go back to the time of the Apostles. Its officials must trace back their authority through a direct and unbroken line to the Apostles. \*CCC 860-862,77,1576, \*TS 283,299, \*ACTS 20:28-32, \*MATT 28:20, \*2TIM 3:14, \*DEUT 32:7

**CHRIST** said: "Thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build my Church"... \*MATT 16:18.

**REASON:** For 15 centuries there was only One Church. All other Churches go back in time for less than 500 years. They were founded by mere men or women 1500 years too late. Therefore, how could they be Apostolic in origin?

IS YOUR CHURCH **APOSTOLIC**? (?)

## C. **CATHOLIC:**

(Latin: CATHOLICUS, English: UNIVERSAL or ALL NATION) **CHRIST'S CHURCH MUST BE UNIVERSAL.** It must preach CHRIST'S teachings to all men, in every nation, in every century. \*CCC 830-856, MATT 28:19, ACTS 1:8

**CHRIST** said: "Preach the Gospel to every creature...he that believeth not shall be condemned" \*MARK 16:16. "Go therefore and teach all nations" \*MATT 28:19, \*TS284.

**REASON:** CHRIST came to bring salvation to all men in every nation. HE established HIS Church to bring HIS message through every century into each nation. Therefore, HIS Church must be found in every century teaching all nations.

IS YOUR CHURCH **UNIVERSAL**?

**D. HOLY:** It must have a Holy founder, Holy doctrine and produce Holy members. \*CCC 823-829

**CHRIST** said: "Sanctify them in the Truth...And for them I sanctify Myself that they also may be sanctified in Truth". \*JOHN 17:17-19.

**REASON:** HIS Church has a Holy founder, since HE is CHRIST HIMSELF. HE taught a Holy Doctrine, which has produced holy people in every age. Read the lives of the Saints!

## IS YOUR CHURCH HOLY?

---

**6. CHRIST'S Church is in the world today. It is not hard to tell HIS Church from those founded by mere men centuries later. Only CHRIST'S Church has these **four marks**. Examine your Church to see if it has them all. (?)**

---

**7. The difference between Churches is: GOD's Church has the authority. CHRIST is the head. We are the body. The HOLY SPIRIT is the soul.**

---

**8. Telios is the Greek word for perfect. It means something does what it is made to do. Therefore we are perfect when we do what HE asks of us.**

**MATT 5:48, "Be perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect."**

---

**9. With Belief, we can be confident in our faith in Christ and in His Church when we share these teachings with others. "With belief", means "confident". "Con", is Latin for "with". "Fides" is Latin for "belief". Put them together and you have "confident".**

---

### OTHER CHRISTIAN CHURCHES:

**\* STUDY AID: The Triumph of the Church.**

**The Reformation: There was a need for a change in the Church. Personnel needed to be changed, but the protest-ants changed Church doctrine to suit themselves.**

**1. Martin Luther started Protestantism in 1521 when he broke away from the ONE TRUE CHURCH that had already existed for 15 centuries.**

**2. Thomas Munser, a Catholic priest, started Anabaptists in 1521. Note that he broke from Luther in the same year that Luther broke from the Catholic Church. The splits in Protestantism began immediately in the reformation.**

**3. Henry VIII started the Church of England in 1534. (Anglicans, Episcopalians)**

**4. John Calvin, teaching predestination, formed the Calvinists in 1536.**

**5. John Knox, who studied under Luther, started Presbyterians in 1560.**

**6. John Smith formed the Baptists in 1609. By 1600, there were over 200 Protestant splits.**

**7. John Wesley started the Methodists in 1739.**

**8. Joseph Smith founded the Mormons in 1830.**

**9. William Miller, a farmer, started the Adventists in 1860.**

**10. Ellen White started the 7th day Adventists in 1863.**

**11. Mary Baker Eddy started Christian Scientists in 1879.**

**12. Charles Russell started the Jehovah's Witnesses in 1879.**

**13. New Age was started in 1875 by Helena Blavatsky. \*COL 2:8 (?)**

**14.** French Abbe, Alfred Loisy and English Jesuit, George Tyrrell started Modernism in 189X. It was condemned by the Church in 1907.

By 1900 there were over 1000 splits in Protestantism. In 2004 that figure has grown to 37,000.

This is only a sampling of "breakaways" who **formed their own churches**. Were any of these people GOD? \*MATT 16:18 (?)

They left the Catholic Church. The Church did not leave them.

---

**BIBLE READINGS FOR DAY # 3: \*JOHN 1:42, \*JOHN 6:, \*MATT 26:26,**

**STUDY AID:**

**Chart # 5: ORIGINS AND DIVISIONS OF PROTESTANTISM,**

**Chart # 3: THE FOUR MARKS OF CHRIST'S CHURCH, and THE TRIUMPH OF THE CHURCH.**

---

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\***

---

**End DAY # 3**

---

*This file is copyrighted © All Rights Reserved  
Updated July 8, 2005*

---

 [Back To Opening Page...](#)  
 [Back To Home Page.....](#)

---



# *Class Day # 4....*

## *Basic Theology...*

---

DAY # 4 of 7, as taught by Father Dermot J. Dwyer:

### BASIC THEOLOGY

---

\*\*\*\*\***INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT**\*\*\*\*\*

---

Study Aid: Chart # 7, Faith & Common Sense, as a review for day # 3.

---

### **THE MASS:**

1. Mass, in Latin, is *Ite Missa Est* = Go it is the dismissal, the last words of the Latin Eucharistic service.
  2. The Last Supper: 1COR 11:19-27, MATT 26:26-29, LUKE 22:14-20, JOHN 6:, MARK 14:22
  3. The Mass is the only infinite and unlimited sacrifice. The victim is offered to GOD for sin. The Mass is love in action. Jesus Christ is both the High Priest and the victim. The primary reason that we go to Mass is to offer sacrifice.
  4. To understand the Mass, we must understand:  
JESUS while dying in HIS human nature, was living in HIS Divine nature. \*TB 92, \*TS 240-241.
- 

### **OFFENSE AND APOLOGY:**

1. After Adam and Eve sinned, an offense against GOD was made.
    - a. Satans' power became effective.
    - b. Sin now has an infinite effect because an offense is measured by the one offended.
    - c. From the beginning of time, man offered sacrifice, a victim, to GOD for sin. This is the Apology of man.
  2. The Offense:  
How is it measured? It is measured by the one offended.
  3. The Apology:  
How is it measured? It is measured according to the one making the apology.
- 

### **GOD IS TIMELESS AND SPACELESS: \*TS 62-69,146-148, \*TB 12-20**

1. HE is eternal presence. HE is NOW! GOD has no past and no future.  
From CREATION >----->TO----->THE LAST JUDGMENT, all in between is NOW with GOD.  
(omnipresent, immutable - not subject to change)
  2. GOD and CREATOR is unlimited and infinite. Man and creature are limited and finite.
- 

### **THE BIBLE:**

#### **THE GENESIS OF JESUS:**

1. Chapter 1, GOD made man.
2. Chapter 2 and 3, man fouled up and disobeyed GOD.

3. Chapter 3, GOD will send a Redeemer, born of woman, and HER seed will crush satans' head. "I WILL PUT ENMITY BETWEEN THEE AND THE WOMAN". MARY was involved in redemption. That makes HER a co-redeemer from the very beginning. \*GEN 3:15 (?)

4. \*GEN 4:1-8 Cain killed Abel because he was jealous of Abel's sacrifice.

5. Abraham and Sarah had Isaac. GOD told Abraham to sacrifice Isaac which he almost did, \*GEN 22:1-14 (?). Isaac wed Rebekah and had twin sons, Esau, the firstborn, who was to receive the blessing, and Jacob. Rebekah deceived Isaac and obtained the blessing for Jacob. GOD renamed Jacob, Israel. \*GEN 32:29

6. \*EXODUS 19: GOD made the 'Old Covenant' with Moses. GOD said: "I WILL BE YOUR GOD AND YOU WILL BE MY PEOPLE (EX 6:7)." The people made sacrifice by the bloodshed of animals. Joshua, Hebrew for JESUS, leads the Jews into the promised land. At 'The Last Supper', the 'New Covenant' was made. \*MATT 26:28, \*MARK 14:24, \*LUKE 22:20

7. CHRIST comes from \*PS 110:4, a Priest forever according to Melchisedek, also \*HEB 5:6. HE (JESUS) will be both KING and PRIEST, the only one in the New Testament to be both. HE comes from the Priestly order of Melchisedek, from the tribe of Judah of the house of David, by GODS' appointment, HEB 5:1-6, and not by descent. Old Testament priests were from the tribe of Levi (Levitical priests) by descent.

---

## JESUS (THE) CHRIST:

1. JESUS came after MARY. JESUS, means savior. HE came into existence at the Annunciation: LUKE 1:31, "YOU SHALL CALL HIS NAME JESUS". JESUS is not mentioned in the Old Testament. \*TS 233

2. CHRIST, in Greek is CHRISTOS, in Hebrew - MESSIAH, \*JOHN 1:41, the one set aside for sacrifice, the Anointed one. CHRIST is the 2nd person of the HOLY TRINITY and HE always existed. HE is mentioned in the Old Testament. \*DAN 9:25-26 (Douay).

---

## JESUS HAS FOUR BODIES:

- a. HE has a Physical Body. LUKE 2:6-7
- b. HE has a Mystical Body, the Church. ROM 12:4-5, 1COR 12:20-27, EPH 1:22-23,5:30, COL 1:24
- c. HE has a Eucharistic Body. MATT 26:26, 1COR 11:23-29
- d. HE has a Glorified Body. JOHN 20:24-29

---

## SACRIFICE AND ATONEMENT:

1. The Jewish temple had different sections within it:

- a. The Holy of Holies section was used for sacrifice. On Fridays at 3 P.M. many lambs were sacrificed.
- b. The Synagogue had scripture readings, prayer, and no sacrifices. Ten or more families had to have a synagogue. This is where JESUS started.

2. You must have infinite sacrifice to balance infinite offense. GOD must do it, for man cannot. Man must be at one with GOD, at-one-ment (atonement). JESUS is the atoner. \*TB 81, \*TS 197

3. GOD becomes JESUS, the CHRIST, the one set aside for sacrifice.

4. \*2COR 5:21, GOD made JESUS to be sin, to bear the sins of mankind. GOD could not die for sin as GOD. HE had to take on human nature to represent the offender and to suffer. \*CCC 612-623

5. \*JOHN Chapter 6: is about the promise of the last supper.

6. At "The Last Supper" or "Last Passover", where HE gave us eternal sacrifice, JESUS said, "THIS IS MY BODY", and "THIS IS MY BLOOD", MATT 26:26-28 (read). This is true because JESUS said it. The bread is

HIS body broken, and the wine is HIS blood, shed.

**7.** \*1COR 11:23-29 (read), is the tradition of the institution of the Last Supper. Vs25-26, is the NEW COVENANT. You are proclaiming the death of JESUS until HE comes again, proclaiming the eternal sacrifice. The Mass is a memorial. HE said, "DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME". As often as this is done we are making Calvary come alive on the altar. MALACHI 1:11, DAN 12:11 refer to the MASS.

**8.** Calvary was the sacrifice unlimited where CHRIST shed HIS blood. HE offered HIMSELF as the sacrifice unlimited. This had to happen to make up for unlimited sin against GOD.

**9.** The support for the offertory of the Mass, the bread and wine, bought with our money represents us. Through the consecration, we are all united with CHRIST on the cross. The bread and wine are united with CHRIST. We bring the bread and wine and go out with the living CHRIST. Communion is the living CHRIST. \*opt (our money is turned into CHRIST)

**10.** \*HEB 7:, Melchisedek is a figure of CHRIST.

\*HEB 7: thru 10:, is all about the Priesthood and the Mass. \*1PET 2:5-9, 'We Are All Priests', \*CCC 1546-1547,1591, \*REV 1:6,5:9-10, \*HEB 7: and 9:.

---

\*NOTE:\*TBxxx is THEOLOGY FOR BEGINNERS,  
\*TSxxx is THEOLOGY AND SANITY  
\*CCCxxx is THE NEW CATECHISM.

STUDY AID: Chart # 7, Faith and Common sense

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\*

---

END DAY # 4

---

*This file is copyrighted © All Rights Reserved  
Updated July 9, 2005*

---

[!\[\]\(4fe57c3593bf1b21d272ae7ac8dfaf77\_img.jpg\) Back to Opening Page.](#)  
[!\[\]\(67b4b7a7e28d2fb85c0437cda45ea068\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page.....](#)

# Day # 5...

## The Sacraments, Part 1...

---

DAY # 5 of 7, as taught by Father Dermot J. Dwyer:

### THE SACRAMENTS PART 1

- \*TBxxx refers to Theology For Beginners,
  - \*TSxxx is Theology & Sanity
  - \*CCCxxx refers to The New Catechism.
- 

\*\*\*\*\***INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT**\*\*\*\*\*

---

### GRACE:

\*ROM 1:18-20, 1PET 4:10, \*CCC 1987-2040

1. Grace is a supernatural 'GIFT' which makes the soul pleasing to GOD, and raises us up to GODS' level. Grace comes to us through prayer and the Sacraments. (?)
  - a. A gift is given with no strings attached.
  - b. A present is given with strings attached.
  - c. Without the Gift of the Grace of GOD, we can do nothing by ourselves. JOHN 15:5, EPH 2:8
2. The first Adam ate of the tree of knowledge and brought death to us. JESUS, the second Adam (1COR 15:45), brings life to us if we eat of the fruit of HIS tree, the cross.
3. In the order of creation, substance changes in lower forms make higher forms of life. Grace raises human life to GOD who lives in us.

Higher forms >	Divine Life.....GOD, spirit, no parts and no substance. *TB 12
	Human Life.....Body, spiritual soul, life, senses, intellect, free will.
	Animal Life.....Body, soul, life, and senses.
	Plant Life.....Body, soul, and life.
Lower forms >	Chemicals/Minerals.....Body, matter, substance.

4. Sanctifying grace (?) makes the soul pleasing to GOD. Sanctify means, to make holy. It is the supernatural state of being infused by GOD. We receive it through Baptism (CCC 1999).  
2COR 5:17, \*CCC 1999-2000,2023-2024, \*TB 67-70, \*TS 186-195, 402-405.
  5. Actual grace (?) is a temporary supernatural intervention by GOD to enlighten the mind or to strengthen the will. It helps us to do good and to avoid evil. \*TB 137-138,143
  6. Sacramental grace (?), which we receive through the sacraments, helps us to do what each sacrament demands of us. \*CCC 2003
- 

### THE SACRAMENTS:

1. The sacrament cannot fail if we co-operate with GOD.

- |                       |                                   |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|
| IN THE NATURAL STAGES | IN THE SUPERNATURAL               |
| 2. OF HUMAN LIFE----- | (SPIRITUAL) LIFE, THE SACRAMENTS. |
| a. We are Born.....   | Baptism, Born in GODS life.       |

- b. We make Apology.....Reconciliation, penance.
- c. We need Food.....Eucharist, to give thanks. Food for the soul.
- d. We Mature, get Strong.....Confirmation, get strong spiritually.
- e. We get Sick.....Anointing of the sick.
- f. Some get Married.....Matrimony.
- g. Some become Priests.....Holy Orders.

3. A sacrament is a sign on the outside to show what is going on inside. It is a sensible sign that gives grace.

4. Sacraments are the 'switch' of life. (light bulb demo)

---

**BAPTISM:**

\*JOHN 3:1-5, MATT 28:19, \*CCC 1213-1284, \*TS 256,285.

1. Sends sin out of the soul. The soul becomes a temple of GOD. THE HOLY SPIRIT comes into the soul and dwells within us.

2. JOHN 3:1-5, Born again of water and of THE HOLY SPIRIT. Water and words are the outward sign. The SPIRIT coming in is the inward action.

3.  
Matter.....Water

Form.....I Baptize you in the name of the FATHER, and of the SON, and of THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Minister.....Anyone who has the right intention to do what the church does and has the use of reason.

Subject.....Anyone who has not been baptized and has the right intention.

Effect.....Sin goes out, GOD comes in, and the recipient becomes a member of the Mystical Body of CHRIST, the Church.

4. Anyone can be baptized conditionally if there is doubt of a previous baptism..

5. GOD lives in each person if he/she wants HIM to.

---

**FORMS OF BAPTISM:**

- 1. Baptism by water, by sprinkling, pouring, or by immersion.
  - 2. Baptism by blood, which is martyrdom.
  - 3. Baptism of desire. If you die before preparations were completed but had good intentions.  
The good thief on the cross is a good example. Luke 23:39-43
- 

**RECONCILIATION/CONFESSION:**

\*MATT 1:21, JOHN 8:3-11, \*CCC 1422-1498,2490.

1. The 'Seal of Confession' prohibits the priest from mentioning anything heard in confession. The priest is bound by the Seal because the sins are confessed to JESUS. The priest is acting in the Person of Christ (in persona Christi 2COR 2:10). If asked, the Priest can say, "I Do Not Know At All, of what was heard, since JESUS is the one being confessed to". If you overhear an others confession, you too, are bound by the seal.

2. MATT 1:21, JESUS will be born to save us from sin.

3. LUKE 5:17-26, JESUS shows that when HE says it, it happens. HE uses HIS power on earth to forgive sins. (omnipotent)

4. **LUKE 7:36-50, JESUS forgave. Those who love much are forgiven much. Those who love little are forgiven little. (Verse-47)**

5.  
**Matter.....Personal sin.**

**Form.....'I absolve you from your sins, in the name of THE FATHER and of THE SON and of THE HOLY SPIRIT'.**

**Minister.....An ordained priest.**

**Subject.....A baptized person, a sinner with the use of reason.**

**Effect.....Absolution of sin. Sin goes out and THE HOLY SPIRIT comes in. All sins are washed away by the blood of CHRIST.**

**6. If you cannot be sorry for yourselves then be sorry for hurting JESUS.**

---

**SIN: CCC 1854-1864**

**1. Mortal is Mors, Death. Mortal sin removes all grace from the soul. Mortal sin is the "Sin unto death" as explained in 1JOHN 5:16-17.**

**To commit a mortal sin, ALL of the following must be true:**

- a. You have to have full knowledge that it is a mortal sin by using your Intellect; This is to know GOD.**
- b. You have to give your full consent using your Free will. This is to love GOD.**
- c. You have to know that it is a Serious Matter, a sin against the 10 Commandments. GOD gave us Life. This is to serve GOD.**

**If anyone of these is missing, it makes it no sin or a less serious sin. 1JOHN 5:16-17, \*CCC 1854-1864, 1874.**

**2. Serious sin: Commission of a sin, doing what you know you should not. If you cut someones throat its serious. If the person dies it's mortal.**

**3. Sin of omission: Not doing what you know you should.**

**4. All sin enters through pride. Kill pride, bring in humility, bring in obedience, and holiness follows. 1COR 13: This says it all, 'LOVE'.**

---

**APECHO: (Greek)**

**Means "Paid In Full". If you are doing something in public to gain attention, then you are "paid in full" already. You should pray in secret and fast in secret. \*MATT 6:6**

---

**TRANSUBSTANTIATION:**

**\*TB 156-157, \*TS 302-303, \*CCC 1373-1377**

**1. The substance of bread is turned into the substance of HIS body. The substance of wine is turned into the substance of HIS blood.**

**2. Accidents, are properties, or characteristics in the material itself. Its size, shape, color, texture, etc.**

**3. In the transubstantiation of bread and wine, the substance changes, but the accidents, remain the same.**

---

---

**STUDY AID: Chart # 2, The Test**

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\*

---

End Day # 5

---

*This file is copyrighted © All Rights Reserved*  
*Updated July 9, 2005*

---

- [Back to the Opening Page](#)
- [Back to the Home Page....](#)

# Class, Day # 6...

## The Sacraments, Part 2....

---

---

DAY # 6 of 7, as taught by Father Dermot J. Dwyer:

### THE SACRAMENTS, PART 2

- \*TB xxx is Theology For Beginners,
  - \*TS xxx is Theology & Sanity,
  - \*CCC is the New Catechism,
- 
- 

\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\*

---

---

### HOLY EUCHARIST, COMMUNION:

\*JOHN 6:, MATT 26:26-28, \*CCC 1322-1419, \*TS 302-303.

1. There are four opinions by Christians, as to what the Eucharist is.

- a. In Transubstantiation, the bread becomes the body of JESUS and the wine becomes the blood of JESUS.....( )
- b. CHRIST is in the bread and the wine.....( )
- c. The bread becomes GOD if you believe it.....( )
- d. It is only bread and wine, a symbol of GOD....( )

2. The priest would say in Latin: 'Hoc Est Enim Corpus Meum', which means, 'For This Is My Body'. Detractors would say it sounds like hocus pocus.

3. \*EX 16:15, Moses did not give them the manna in the desert, GOD gave it to them. There were six hundred thousand men alone, not counting women and children, EX 12:37. All told, there were probably nearly two million people wandering in the desert for many years. GOD provided them with food for their bodies.

\*JOHN CHAPTER 6:, Is preparing for Passover or The Last Supper. In verses 1-15 in the multiplication of the loaves and the fishes, Jesus provided food for their bodies. In verses 22-72, Jesus provided food for their souls. In JOHN 6:54-67, some misunderstood what HE said and walked away, but HE did not apologize, because HE could not compromise truth.

4. When we take communion it turns into our body, (anabolism). We consume HIM and HE assimilates us.

5. MATT 13: Listening to GOD.

a. GOD gave us two ears and one mouth so we would listen to HIM twice more than what we say to HIM.

6.

Matter.....Your bread and wine. \*(matter is what we start with)

Form....(?)...Body of CHRIST, Amen. \*(what the minister says, not the priest)

Minister.....Anyone Baptized, who has the use of reason and intends to do what the church does.



**Subject.....Anyone Baptized, who knows the Eucharist and knows the difference between it, and ordinary bread.**

**Effect.....GOD and I are one. CHRIST is with me, the two being one, uno, union, communion.**

**7. Are we seeing something else and missing CHRIST? Are we setting up barriers? If you truly believe the Eucharist is CHRIST, then there are no barriers and NOTHING else matters. GOD is giving something to us. We need to focus on HIM and no other. HE gives HIMSELF completely. GOD is the lover and man is the beloved. The lover wants to be with the beloved.**

**Refugees from hell should never complain. Once you have found CHRIST, to lose HIM is hell. \*TS 278.**

**8. PHILIPPIANS 2:1-11 In your minds, you must think as CHRIST thinks.**

**a. In your intellect and attitude, think as JESUS thinks.**

**b. In your will, love as JESUS loves.**

**c. In your life, serve as JESUS serves.**

---

---

## **CONFIRMATION:**

**\*ACTS 1:8, 10:30-48, 19:1-7, \*CCC 1285-1321**

**1. 1 JOHN 4:8, GOD is Love.**

**2.**

**Faith is.....Believe, because HE said it and HE would not deceive us.**

**Hope is.....Promise, that will be fulfilled.**

**Charity/Love is.....The greatest of these is LOVE, the lover, the beloved.**

**3.**

**Matter.....Oil of Chrism. This is oil blessed by a Bishop on Holy Thursday.**

**Form.....Be sealed with the gift of THE HOLY SPIRIT. This strengthens us.**

**Minister.....A Bishop. In extraordinary circumstances, a Priest.**

**Subject.....One Baptized.**

**Effect.....Courage to live on the battlefield of life, to ward off our enemies of the world, the flesh and the devil.**

**4. Life is a journey with GOD. The Sacraments help us to prepare for and live the journey.**

**5. Baptism, Eucharist and Confirmation are the complementary Sacraments. \*CCC 1212,1285. In every Sacrament we meet GOD, our SAVIOR, our LORD.**

---

---

## **MATRIMONY:**

**\*EPH 5:21-33, GEN 2:18-24, 1COR 7:2-8, HEB 13:4, \*CCC 1601-1666.**

**1. Matrimony is a covenant. It is not a contract, but a commitment. If it depends on me, it is my commitment. It becomes a sacrament if both are Baptized. \*CCC 2360.**

**2.**

**Matter.....The bride and groom.**

**Form.....I take you. I give myself. This is commitment.**

**Minister.....The bride and groom. The Priest is a witness for the church. The best man and maid of honor are witnesses for the state. \*TB 145**

**Subject.....A man and a woman, that have all necessary requirements.**

**Effect.....The union of two persons. A union of feelings, minds, hearts and bodies.**

**\*(opt) Remember feelings: you can accept, reject, or tolerate them.**

**3. Two persons can commit without a priest or state witness if necessary.**

**4. A Catholic can marry anyone, anyplace, with permission.**

**The main reasons for marriage are love for each other and the begetting of children.**

**5. Remember, you affect millions when you marry. (generations of offspring)**

**6. You cannot give something away that you do not have - LOVE.**

**7. It is invalid to go through a marriage with barriers. Get it annulled. There are more than 30 valid reasons to obtain an annulment. \*CCC 2383.**

---

---

**PRIESTHOOD:  
HOLY ORDERS...**

**\*JN 20:19-23, 1COR 11:19-27, \*CCC 1536-1600**

**1.  
Matter.....Oil of Chrism, Laying on of a Bishops hands.**

**Form.....Special preface.**

**Minister.....A Bishop**

**Subject.....A man who is baptized, has use of reason, and has all the necessary requirements.**

**Effect.....One who is called to a special life with CHRIST. He is ordained to offer sacrifice. He gets all sacramental graces and actual and sanctifying graces.**

**2. Holy Orders can be given only once in a lifetime, and when received, the man is a priest forever.  
\*HEB5:6,7:17,7:21, \*PS110:4**

**3. Semen is Latin for 'seed'. The seminary is the seed bed. The priest gets his vocation (calling) the morning of ordination. Adsum (what the seminarian says) is, 'I am present and ready'. (?)**

---

---

**ANOINTING OF THE SICK:**

**\*CCC 1499-1532, \*JAMES 5:14-15, \*ACTS 2:27-43, \*TS 299.**

**1.  
Matter.....Oil of the sick, Oleum Infirmorum**

**Form.....I anoint you with the oil of salvation.**

**Minister.....A priest. (the priest first tries reconciliation). They say the last thing that goes is the hearing. The priest will try to communicate even if it is only the blink of an eye.**

**Subject.....A sick baptized person. It can be done for any kind of sickness, once a month, or in a new sickness.**

**Effect.....Forgiveness of venial, but not serious sin. \*(read CCC 1532 for conditions) It helps to stay with GOD and stand firm in sanctifying, actual, and sacramental graces.**

---

---

**STUDY AID: None**

---

\*\*\*\*\***INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT**\*\*\*\*\*

---

**END DAY # 6**

---

*This file is copyrighted © All Rights Reserved  
Updated July 9, 2005*

---

 [Back to Opening Page.](#)  
 [Back to Home Page.....](#)

# **Class, Day # 7...**

## **The Pope, Laws, and The Bible...**

---

**DAY # 7 of 7, as taught by Father Dermot J. Dwyer:**

### **THE POPE, LAWS, & THE BIBLE**

**(?) Means see question sheet.**

---

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\***

---

### **THE POPE:**

**\*TB 117-120, \*CCC 551-553, 2030-2035, \*TS 288,294-297,299,305,308. MATT 16:18-19, LUKE 22:29-32, ACTS 15:7**

- 1. Fallus: In Latin means error or mistake. It is the opposite of truth.**
  - 2. Cathedra: In Latin means "chair". From it we get "cathedral" which is the seat of a Bishop, the teachers in the Church.**
  - 3. In The BIBLE, when JESUS sat down to teach, HE was teaching with authority.**
  - 4. Papal infallibility means the inability to teach error. The POPE, having received wise counsel, is speaking with infallibility when he is teaching to the whole world on faith and morals while sitting in the chair of ST PETER. This became Church doctrine in 1870. The chair of St Peter is "typed" in MATT 23:2 as the "Chair of Moses". It was the "Mercy Seat" or "Propitiatory" as described in (read) EX 25:17-22.**
  - 5. Other important doctrines set forth by previous Popes are:**
    - a. In 1854, 'THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION'. In 1858 'OUR LADY' appeared to ST BERNADETTE at LOURDES and confirmed this doctrine by saying "I AM THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION". LUKE 1:28**
    - b. In 1950, 'THE ASSUMPTION'. REV 11:19-12:1-5**
- 

### **LAW:**

**THERE ARE TWO FORMS OF LAWS, GOD's AND MAN's.**

- 1. Law is a rule of conduct made by competent lawmakers for the common good and made known to the people concerned. Once it is known, ignorance of the law is no excuse.**
- 2. Laws can be made by GOD. HIS laws bind all men, and can only be changed by GOD. These are the Ten Commandments. EX 20:1-17**
- 3. Laws can be made by man and changed by man. These laws bind only those concerned.**

4. There are Church laws (Canon Laws) and these can be changed by the Church.

---

## **GODS LAWS:**

### **THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.**

**\*CCC 2052-2557**

#### **1. The first three are concerning GOD:**

a. (1st) I am the LORD thy GOD. If you keep this one, the rest will fall in line.

b. (2nd) Keep GODS' name holy.

c. (3rd) Keep GODS' day holy. Do not miss Mass, HEB 10:25-26. The old law was the Sabbath. The new law is Die Dominica. (Day of the Lord, ACTS 1:10). See ACTS 20:7

#### **2. The 4th concerns parents and children.**

a. (4th) Honor your father and mother. Children belong to GOD. Parents must lead their children to GOD. In MATT 28:19-20, CHRIST said teach them and baptize them. GOD gave children to parents. HE did not give parents to children. The family supports the church and the state and all societies. When the family breaks down, it affects the church and the state.

#### **3. The 5th through the 10th commandments concern man's relationship to man.**

a. (5th) Do not kill, respect life. You have your right to your life and it is NOT greater than my right to mine. You can kill in self defense or wartime. The state has a right to kill. \*CCC 2265-2266

b. (6th) Do not commit adultery. This is purity. You must respect persons and their bodies and their dignity. Bodies are not to be used and abused. GOD sanctified the human body when HE became man. People have dignity, self respect, self esteem, value, and worth.

Impure thoughts lead to impure actions if not checked.

c. (7th) Do not steal. Respect property. Do not take what belongs to others. Pay bills when you can. If you find something, you have an obligation to find the owner, or pass it by. Pay taxes. Give to Caesar the things which are Caesar's and to GOD, the things which are GOD's.

\*MATT 22:21, MARK 12:17, LUKE 20:25.

d. (8th) Do not lie. Have respect for the truth. A lie is saying with the lips, something contrary to the truth in the mind. A mental reservation, a mental thought that is kept back or withheld, is not a lie. GOD said "DO NOT JUDGE", MATT 7:1. You can judge the actions of children.

e. (9th) Do not covet anothers wife (or husband). This concerns thoughts and temptations. Temptations are a test of the will.

f. (10th) Do not covet anothers goods. Do not be greedy, for greed is never satisfied. Respect property and justice. Temptation can be good and not bad. A decision, the Free Will comes into play. I will do what I know to be good or to be bad. If you overcome temptation, you will become stronger. If you give in to temptation, you will become weaker. Emotions get stronger by solving problems. Every problem provides the opportunity to find a solution. Eliminate the negative and accentuate the positive.

---

## **MANS LAWS-CHURCH:**

- 1. Sunday worship. Avoid unnecessary servile work. \*(opt) To be poor, work on Sunday...**
  - 2. Friday, fast and abstain. You can do this to honor GOD during Lent.**
  - 3. Reconciliation once a year if in mortal sin. Advise that you to go as often as you want. You go to meet JESUS and to apologize to HIM.**
  - 4. Communion at least once a year from Easter Sunday to Pentecost. (Easter time)**
  - 5. Support the church.**
- 

## **THE BIBLE:**

**\*CCC 105-141**

- 1. There are two banisters of church teaching. \*CCC 85-100, \*TS 115.**
    - a. The Bible. The Magisterium interprets the Bible for us.**
    - b. Tradition. \*1COR 11:2, 2THESS 2:15. The Magisterium insures traditional teachings are accurately adhered to. \*2TIM 2:2**
  - 2. The Bible is the product of the church. The Catholic Church is the only Church which Jesus Christ founded, and it existed for many years before the Gospels and Epistles were written. By the time the last book of the Bible was written, the Church was already on its 5th Pope, St. Evaristus. The Church decided by 397, which books were to be included in the Bible as it stands today.**
  - 3. The "Synoptic" gospels are similar. They are, MATTHEW, MARK and LUKE. Each was written to a different group, MATTHEW to the Jews, MARK to the Romans, and LUKE to the Gentiles.**
  - 4. JOHN is a 'portrait' gospel. Portrait means a picture of who JESUS is.**
  - 5. \*JOHN 10:30 Jesus says, "I AND THE FATHER ARE ONE" (divine nature speaking). \*JOHN 14:28, JESUS says, "THE FATHER IS GREATER THAN I" (human nature speaking). There are no conflicts in the Bible only apparent conflicts. \*TS 253**
  - 6. (?) The Apocryphal Books are books not accepted as inspired to be included in the Bible. The main difference between Catholic and protestant Bibles is that their Bibles have 7 fewer books. These books are: Tobias, Baruch, Wisdom, Judith, Ecclesiasticus, and 1 and 2 Maccabees.**
- 

## **EARLY CHRISTIANS:**

- 1. The Jews wanted to destroy the Christians because Christ said He was GOD. The Romans wanted to destroy them because Christ called Himself King. As a result, the Christians practiced secretly in catacombs and in each others homes. In 313 AD, Constantine, who was the first Christian (on his deathbed) ruler of Rome, gave permission to practice the faith openly.**
  - 2. The fish (ichthos in Greek) was used as a symbol of Christianity before the faith was practiced openly. This was used to avoid persecution. ICTHOS is the capital letters of 'JESUS CHRIST, SON OF GOD'.**
- 

## **STUDY AIDS:**

- Chart # 4: THE MAKING OF THE NEW TESTAMENT**  
**Chart # 8: THE STORY OF OUR SALVATION...**
-

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOKE THE HOLY SPIRIT\*\*\*\*\***

---

**END DAY # 7...**

**END OF COURSE...**

---

*This file is copyrighted © All Rights Reserved  
Updated July 9, 2005*

---

 [Back to Opening Page](#)

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Class Bible References...*

---

---

## **BIBLE PASSAGES FOR THE SACRAMENTS:**

**\* Denotes the most important...**

---

---

<b>BAPTISM</b>	<b>COMMUNION</b>	<b>CONFIRMATION</b>	<b>RECONCILIATION</b>
----------------	------------------	---------------------	-----------------------

<b>JOHN 3:1-5*</b>	<b>JOHN 6:ALL*</b>	<b>ACTS 1:8*</b>	<b>MATT 1:21*</b>
<b>ROM 6:3-4</b>	<b>LUKE 22:19-20</b>	<b>ACTS 2:1-4</b>	<b>JOHN 8:3-11*</b>
<b>MARK 16:15-16</b>	<b>MARK 14:22-27</b>	<b>ACTS 8:14-20</b>	<b>LUKE 5:17-26*</b>
<b>MATT 28:18-20*</b>	<b>MATT 26:26-28*</b>	<b>ACTS 19:1-7*</b>	<b>LUKE 7:36-50*</b>
<b>EPH 4:4-7</b>		<b>2COR 1:21-22</b>	<b>LUKE 13:1-6</b>
<b>ACTS 8:26-39</b>	<b>1JOHN 4:15</b>	<b>HEB 6:2</b>	<b>LUKE 22:19-20</b>
	<b>MALEC 1:11</b>	<b>EPH 1:13</b>	
	<b>1Cor 11:17-27*</b>	<b>ROM 1:16</b>	<b>MATT 26:26-28*</b>
	<b>Heb 7,8,9</b>		<b>JOHN 20:19-23*</b>

---

---

<b>MATRIMONY</b>	<b>HOLY ORDERS</b>	<b>ANOINTING SICK</b>	<b>GRACE</b>
------------------	--------------------	-----------------------	--------------

<b>EPH 5:21-33*</b>	<b>JOHN 20:19-23*</b>	<b>JAMES 5:14-15*</b>	<b>ROM 1:18-20*</b>
<b>GEN 1:28</b>	<b>JOHN 15:15-16</b>	<b>MARK 6:13</b>	<b>JOHN 4:24</b>
<b>GEN 2:18-24*</b>	<b>JOHN 1:35-39</b>	<b>ACTS 2:27-43*</b>	<b>JOHN 6:44</b>
<b>1COR 7:2-11*</b>	<b>LUKE 5:1-11</b>	<b>MARK 16:18</b>	<b>1COR 15:10</b>
			<b>2COR 6:1</b>
	<b>HEB 5:1-5</b>		<b>ROM 4:3</b>
	<b>ACTS 6:3-6</b>		<b>1PET 4:10*</b>
	<b>ACTS 13:3</b>		<b>LUKE 22:47-48</b>
	<b>2TIM 1:6</b>		<b>1COR 10:13</b>
	<b>1COR 11:19-27*</b>		<b>JOHN 15:5</b>
	<b>1PET 2:5-11*</b>		<b>GAL 2:21</b>

---

---

## **A RECONCILIATION OF THE BOOK OF PSALMS BETWEEN THE DOUAY AND CONFRATERNITY CATHOLIC OLDER BIBLES, AND NEWER CATHOLIC AND PROTESTANT BIBLES:**

---

<b>CATHOLIC BIBLE</b>	<b>PROTESTANT BIBLE</b>
<b>DOUAY, CONFRATERNITY</b>	<b>NEWER CATHOLIC BIBLES</b>

---

### **PSALMS #:**

<b>1 thru 8</b>	<b>1 thru 8</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>9 and 10</b>
<b>10 thru 112</b>	<b>11 thru 113</b>
<b>113</b>	<b>114 and 115</b>
<b>114 and 115</b>	<b>116</b>
<b>116 thru 145</b>	<b>117 thru 146</b>



---

**A RECONCILIATION OF OLD AND NEW BIBLE BOOK NAMES:**

---

<b>NEW NAME</b>	<b>OLD NAME</b>
Joshua.....	Joshu
1 Samuel.....	1 Kings
2 Samuel.....	2 Kings
1 Kings.....	3 Kings
2 Kings.....	4 Kings
1 Chronicles.....	1 Paralipomenon
2 Chronicles.....	2 Paralipomenon
Ezra.....	1 Esdras
Nehemiah.....	2 Esdras
Tobit.....	Tobias
Song of Songs.....	Canticles
Sirach.....	Ecclesiasticus
Hosea.....	Osee
Obedias.....	Abdias
Jonah.....	Jonas
Micah.....	Micheas
Zephaniah.....	Sophonias
Haggai.....	Aggeus
Malachi.....	Malachias
Revelation.....	Apocalypse

---

**THE 7 BOOKS IN CATHOLIC BIBLES THAT ARE NOT IN PROTESTANT BIBLES:**

1. Tobit/Tobias
2. Baruch
3. Judith
4. Wisdom
5. Sirach/Ecclesiasticus
6. 1 Maccabees
7. 2 Maccabees
8. Parts of other books such as Esther 11-16, Dan 3:24-90, All of Daniel chapters 13 and 14.

# *Class Lesson Answers...*

---

---

**Day # one:**

**GOD is Spirit:**

**Did GOD create demons.....NO**

---

---

**Day # two:**

**Question: Jesus**

**Was Jesus a Divine person.....YES, Phil 2:6**

**Was Jesus a human person.....NO, He is one person with two natures. \*TS-252, \*TB-91**

**Did Jesus have a Divine nature.....YES, Phil 2:6**

**Did Jesus have a human nature.....YES, Phil 2:7**

**Did Jesus have a human soul.....YES**

**Question: Jesus the Christ**

**Did He have a Divine intellect.....YES**

**Did He have a human intellect.....YES**

**Did He have a Divine will.....YES**

**Did He have a human will.....YES**

**Mary:**

**Was she the mother of a Divine person.....YES**

**Was she the mother of a human person.....NO**

**Was she the mother of a person with a Divine nature.....YES**

**Was she the mother of a person with a human nature.....YES**

---

**Day # 6:**

**Holy Eucharist, Communion:**

**There are four opinions by Christians as to what the Eucharist is:**

**a. The Body, Blood, Soul, and Divinity of Jesus Christ.....YES, the Catholic Church teaching**

**b. Christ is in the bread and the wine.....NO**

**c. The bread becomes GOD if you believe it.....NO**

**d. It is only bread and wine, a symbol of GOD.....NO**

---

 [Back to Opening Page](#)

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Class Questions...*

## *These are Questions Brought Up By Previous Students...*

---

---

### **7 DAY CLASS QUESTIONS:**

**\*TBxxx is Theology for Beginners by F.J. Sheed,**

**\*CCC is The New Catechism**

**\*TSxxx is Theology and Sanity by F.J.Sheed.**

---

### **DAY # 1:**

**1.**

**Q. When do spiritual souls come in to being?**

**A. At the moment of conception. The new body needs a soul to live. GOD knew for all eternity if and when this spiritual soul would be created. GOD creates the body and spiritual soul at the same time. See \*CCC 366,2270, \*GEN 2:7, \*JER 1:5.**

**2.**

**Q. Which are the higher forms, Angels or Humans? \*(controversy \*TS158)**

**A. Humans became higher when GOD became man. Angels are pure spirit and have no matter. Humans have both spirit and matter and can receive the Holy Eucharist. Angels are much more powerful and each could destroy the universe if GOD so willed. \*TB15,53, \*TS152,170.**

**3.**

**Q. Are devils and demons the same? \*TB75, \*TS177.**

**A. Lucifer, the smartest and the leader of the 'fallen angels' is called the devil, and the other 'fallen angels' are called demons.**

**4.**

**Q. Are the spirit and soul just different names for the same thing?**

**A. No, they are very closely related but are not the same. The spirit is a soul and the soul is a spirit. In humans it is a spiritual soul. This is what differentiates human souls from animal souls. The soul is the life principal of the body. The spirit has the intellect and free will. The spiritual soul lives forever. \*TB10**

**5.**

**Q. What happens to animal souls when the animal dies?**

**A. They cease to exist. Since animals have no spiritual soul there is no eternity for them. \*ECC 3:21, 12:7**

**6.**

**Q. Since animals have no spirit, how do you account for the fact that they can learn tricks, their name, etc?**

**A. The animal soul merely has an association of images. Read \*TS161-162.**

**7.**

**Q. What is a 'Supra Conscious Mind'?**

**A. Not much is known except if it does not come from the conscious or the sub-conscious mind it must come from the supra-conscious.**

**8.**

**Q. Is Lust a feeling?**

**A. Lust is not a feeling. It is a sin against chastity under the 6th and 9th commandments. It is a 'capital' sin. \*CCC 2351,1866,2529**

---

**Day # 2:**

**1.**

**Q. Did (does) JESUS have a human soul?**

**A. Yes, HE needed (needs) one to animate HIS human body.**

**2.**

**Q. Can GOD suffer?**

**A. GOD cannot suffer in HIS Divine nature. HE had to take on human nature in order to suffer.**

---

**Day # 3:**

**1.**

**Q. Regarding the 'Four Marks of the Church', you Catholics always claim yours is the only Church. Any Church could come up with a criteria after the fact, and say their Church meets it, so any Church could claim to be the 'True Church' by meeting their own criteria.**

**A. What other 'criteria' could any other Church come up with in order to prove themselves true? Protestant Churches do not claim to be the 'True Church' because they can't.**

**2.**

**Q. I do not believe in 'Apostolic Succession'. Show me in the bible where it says it exists?**

**A. Protestants (fundamentalists) have only the Bible. They do not have tradition. They do not have the Magisterium to interpret the Bible for them. The Catholic Church has all three, and 'tradition' came before the 'New Testament' was written. In order to exist in this world, any government has to have a succession of leaders or it will die when the last leader dies. When the last apostle died, the baton was passed on for generation after generation. Try these references: ACTS 20:28-32, MATT 28:20, 2TIM 3:14, DEU 32:7, \*CCC 860-862,77,1576**

**3.**

**Q. Why are there so many different Christian Churches?**

**A. It is satans work, divide and conquer. Don't forget they (the protestants) left us, we did not leave them. The main cause is individual interpretation of the Bible which Protestants teach.**

**4.**

**Q. What is the difference between 'objective' and 'subjective' truth.**

**A. Objective truth is absolute truth such as the Bible or teachings of the Magisterium. Subjective truth is what you believe to be true but it is not necessarily objective truth.**

**5.**

**Q. I have heard a lot about 'New Age', but what does it mean?**

**A. The only thing 'new' about New Age is its name. It goes all the way back to Adam and Eve when they thought they could be like GOD if they ate of the 'forbidden fruit'. New Agers believe GOD is not necessary as we have 'Goddess Earth', science, crystal power, ouiga boards, magic, fortune**

tellers, astrologers, witchcraft, and a whole host of similar nonsense to satisfy all human needs. This dangerous movement has no central organization at this time, but is a real threat to the Church because of its phenomenal growth.

---

#### Day # 4:

1.

**Q. What does 'Enmity' mean?**

**A. It means mutual distrust or hatred, hostility, animosity or antagonism. See the 'Definitions Sheet'.**

2.

**Q. What do you mean Abraham almost sacrificed Isaac? \*GEN21:13,22:1-14.**

**A. Abraham knew that Isaac's bloodline would lead a great nation. In obedience to GOD, he did go through with the sacrifice, but at the last minute GOD intervened and a ram was sacrificed instead. The Ram caught in the bush is a prophetic symbol of the LAMB on the cross.**

3.

**Q. What do you mean about the blessing given by Isaac? \*GEN 27:1-40**

**A. In those days a father would give a paternal blessing to one of his sons. This was to convey leadership of the clan to an heir.**

4.

**Q. I do not understand how Jacob became Israel. \*GEN 32:22-33**

**A. Jacob wrestled with GOD and GOD said, "YOU SHALL NO LONGER BE CALLED JACOB BUT ISRAEL, BECAUSE YOU HAVE CONTENDED WITH GOD AND TRIUMPHED."**

---

#### Day # 5:

1.

**Q. How can you say Grace raises us to GODS' level? We cannot be raised to GOD'S level, can we?**

**A. We do not possess HIS level, but at the Mass, the Priest says, "We share in YOUR Divinity as YOU share in our humanity."**

2.

**Q. I don't understand the difference between Sanctifying, Actual, and Sacramental Graces.**

**A. Sanctifying is the supernatural state of being infused by GOD. It belongs to the whole soul, mind, will, and affections. Actual is a temporary supernatural intervention by GOD to enlighten the mind or strengthen the will. Sacramental is conferred by reception of the Sacraments and may include Actual and Sanctifying Graces.**

---

#### Day # 6:

1.

**Q. Can a Priest consecrate a host if he is in mortal sin?**

**A. Yes, because it is THE HOLY SPIRIT who really consecrates the host.**

2.

**Q. Can a Priest resign from the priesthood?**

**A. He can stop being a practicing priest, but once a Priest, he is a Priest forever. \*PS109:4**

3.

**Q. In the sacrament of the Eucharist, you say the 'FORM' is 'Body of CHRIST'. This should be 'For This Is My Body' as the priest says.**

**A. The Eucharist is consecrated in the sacrifice of the Mass before Communion and we are concerned, in this course, with the role of the Eucharistic Minister. The 'FORM' goes with, who the 'MINISTER' is.**

**4.**

**Q. In 'Matrimony', an invalid marriage can occur because of a deception by one of the parties at the beginning. Does this apply to 'Holy Orders' as well? Can we have invalid Priests because they omitted revealing that they were homosexual, masons, or communists?**

**A. It is possible, depending on the deception. If so, only GOD knows what, if any, effect it has on his parishioners.**

---

**Day # 7:**

**1.**

**Q. What is a 'Mental Reservation'?**

**A. It is a mental thought that is kept back or withheld.**

**2.**

**Q. I was always taught that 'apocryphal books' meant the seven books that the Catholic Bible has that protestant Bibles do not have.**

**A. Protestants call these seven books the 'apocrypha'. Catholics call these seven the 'deuterocanonical' books. There are many books called 'apocrypha'. Protestants do not distinguish the seven books from the rest.**

**3.**

**Q. I have a hard time believing some things taught here. I have a real problem believing GOD died on the Cross.**

**A. If man knew everything, he would be equal to GOD, and there would be no need for classes such as this one. There are many mysteries that cannot be explained fully, and so we have to believe them with faith. Whatever the Church teaches, we should accept as 'truth'. If GOD did not suffer and die, then no one did, for there was but the one person in CHRIST. \*TS268-269**

---

 [Back to Opening Page](#)

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

## A Short History of the Catholic Church. The First One-Hundred Years.

He promised that He would protect His Church, that the gates of hell would not prevail against it, and it would last every day in every century until the end of time, and with not one single days gap.  
Mt 16:18,28:20, Eph 3:21,5:23

**Pentecost, Acts 2:1-41**

It is the first example of Apostolic Succession..

He was the first Apostle to die in the persecution of Christians..

It is the first book of the New Testament

In celebration of the Resurrection of Jesus the Christ on Sunday.

He was crucified on a cross upside down.

The destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple was prophesied by Jesus in Mt 24:1-22, Mk 13:1-37

It is the Last book of the New Testament. By the time it was written, the Church was already on its fifth Pope.

In the oldest surviving record found so far, the Catholic Church was mentioned by name by St Ignatius of Antioch in his letter to the Smyrneans\* in 107 A.D..

**9 B.C.. Jesus the Christ was born.**

Lk 2:7,3:23, Jn 2:20

27. Jesus began His ministry, age 30.

Lk 3:21-23, Jn 2:1-12

30. Jesus Christ founded His Church.

Mt 16:18-19, Jn 19:34, Acts 2:1-4

**30. Jesus the Christ is crucified, died, and is resurrected.**

30. Peter becomes the first Pope.

Mt 16:18-19, Jn 21:15-17, Acts 15:7

30. Matthias replaced Judas.

Acts 1:15-26

39. Conversion of Cornelius

Acts 10:1-48

44. James the greater martyred.

Acts 12:1-3

48-49. Paul's first journey.

Acts 11:25-26, Acts 13-15

50. The Council of Jerusalem.

Acts 15:6-28

50-54. Paul's second journey.

Acts 15:18:22

51. 1Thessalonians written.

54-58. Paul's third journey.

Acts 18:23-21:17

58. Apostles set Sunday worship.

Acts 20:7

64. Christians persecuted by Nero.

67. Paul beheaded in Rome.

67. Peter crucified in Rome.

67. Linus becomes the 2nd Pope.

70. Jerusalem and Temple destroyed

76. Anacletus becomes the 3rd Pope.

88. Clement becomes the 4th Pope.

96. Clement wrote 1st letter to Corinth.

97. Evaristus becomes the 5th Pope.

100. The book of Revelation written.

100. John, the Apostle died.

105. Alexander becomes the 6th Pope.

107. Catholic Church by name.

115. Sixtus I becomes the 7th Pope.

**130. The Catholic Church is 100.**

Josephus recorded the temple was rebuilt starting in 19 BC. 46 years would put the date of John 2:20 at 27 AD. Jesus was 30.

**Mt 27:50, Mk 15:37, Lk 23:46, Jn 19:30, 20:1-18**

The first Gentile is entered into the Church, showing that the Church is open for all peoples.

This was the first Church Council. There have been 20 more since then.

Emperor Nero burned half of Rome and blamed the Christians. Greater persecution of Christians began.

Historical records show that one million Jews were killed by the Roman army under the command of Titus.

An important early Church document which demonstrated Papal authority.

John was the last of the Apostles to die.

\* **St Ignatius letter to the Smyrneans**



*Written by Bob Stanley  
October 23, 2004*

[\*Back to Flowcharts....\*](#)

[\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)



## The Law of First Mention.

In Biblical Exegesis, one of the rules to follow is when something is mentioned for the first time, the same meaning is held throughout the Bible. The rule is called "The Law of First Mention".

Here are a few examples

1. Abram  
Genesis 12:1

GOD changed the name of Abram to Abraham. In doing so GOD made him "The Father of a Multitude of Nations".  
Genesis 17:4-5

2. Sarai  
Genesis 12:5

GOD changed the name of Sarai to Sarah. In doing so GOD made her "The Mother of Nations".  
Genesis 17:15-16

3. Jacob  
Genesis 25:26

GOD changed the name of Jacob to Israel. In doing so, GOD made him the first Israeli.  
Genesis 32:28-29, and 35:10

4. Simon  
Matthew 4:18

GOD changed the name of Simon to Peter. In doing so, GOD gave him primacy over the other Apostles.  
Matthew 16:18-19

You can readily see the common denominator here. In every case of a name changed by GOD, that person was bestowed with a great honor. Why then do some say that Simon-Peter was not so honored by GOD as well?

©

Written by Bob Stanley  
September 29, 2004  
Updated December 10, 2004

[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)



## The Holy Spirit, the Mysterious Third Person of the Most Holy Trinity

The Father is the Speaker

The Holy Spirit is the Breath

The Son is The Word

The Holy Spirit is symbolized by a mighty wind at Pentecost.  
Acts 2:2

The word "**Spirit**" in Greek is "**pneuma**", in Latin it is "**spirite**", in English it is "**breath**".  
**The Holy Spirit is the Breath of GOD.**

The Holy Spirit is symbolized by fire at Pentecost.  
Acts 2:3-4

He is the love of the Father for the Son.

The Holy Spirit is a person (Acts 5:3-4) and proceeds from both the Father and the Son through the will.  
From the Father, John 14:26, and From the Son, John 15:26

He is the love of the Son for the Father.

"And the earth was void and empty, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and **the Spirit of GOD** moved over the waters."  
Genesis 1:1

The Holy Spirit is represented in Holy Scripture from the first chapter of Genesis to the last chapter of Revelation.

"**The Spirit** and the Bride say, "Come." And let him who hears say, "Come." And let him who is thirsty come, let him who desires take the water of life without price."  
Revelation 22:17

"For three days and a half men from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations gaze at their dead bodies and refuse to let them be placed in a tomb, and those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and make merry and exchange presents, because these two prophets had been a torment to those who dwell on the earth. But after three and a half days **a breath of life from GOD entered them, and they stood up on their feet**, and a great fear fell on those who saw them."  
Revelation 11:9-11

"Then the Lord GOD formed man out of the dust of the ground and **breathed** into his nostrils the **breath of life**, and man became a living being."  
Genesis 2:7

"And Jesus uttered a loud cry, and **breathed** his last."  
Mark 15:37

"Jesus said to them again, "**Peace be with you. As the Father has sent Me, even so I send you.**" And when He had said this, He **breathed** on them, and said to them, "**Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.**""  
John 20:21-23

**The Holy Spirit is the breath of life.**  
In this life, He gives us one **breath** at a time. One of these days, He will say to each one of us, "**Here is your last breath.**"

**Come Holy Spirit, fill the hearts of thy faithful and enkindle in them the fire of Thy love.**



Written by Bob Stanley  
October 18, 2004

[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[\*Back to Home Page...\*](#)

## The Law of Anabolism\*

<sup>A</sup>Anabolism: John 6:51-56  
The phase of metabolism  
in which simple substances are  
synthesized into the complex  
materials of living tissue.

Minerals say to the Plants:  
Unless you eat me, you cannot live.

Plants say to the Animals:  
Unless you eat me, you cannot live.

Animals say to Humans:  
Unless you eat me, you cannot live.

GOD says to Humans:  
Unless you eat Me, you cannot live.

## The Law of Catabolism\*

<sup>A</sup>Catabolism:  
The metabolic breakdown  
of complex molecules into  
simpler ones. It is the  
opposite of anabolism.

Plants say to the Minerals:  
Unless you die to yourself,  
you cannot live in me.

Animals say to the Plants:  
Unless you die to yourself,  
you cannot live in me.

Humans say to the Animals:  
Unless you die to yourself,  
you cannot live in me.

GOD says to Humans:  
Unless you die to yourself,  
you cannot live in Me.

©

Written by Bob Stanley, September 30, 2004

[Back to Flowcharts....](#)

[Back to Home Page...](#)

# *Saint Joseph's Staircase...*

---

*In 1873 in Santa Fe New Mexico, construction of a Church called 'Our Lady of Light' began. When it was almost completed, a grievous error was discovered. They had forgotten to include an access to the very high loft.*

---

*The nuns decided to start a Novena to St. Joseph in hopes of finding a solution to this oversight.*

*On the last day of the Novena, a stranger arrived and offered to build a staircase. The nuns accepted his offer.*

---

*The only tools he had were a hammer, saw, and t-square. Several months later, the man completed it and he promptly vanished.*

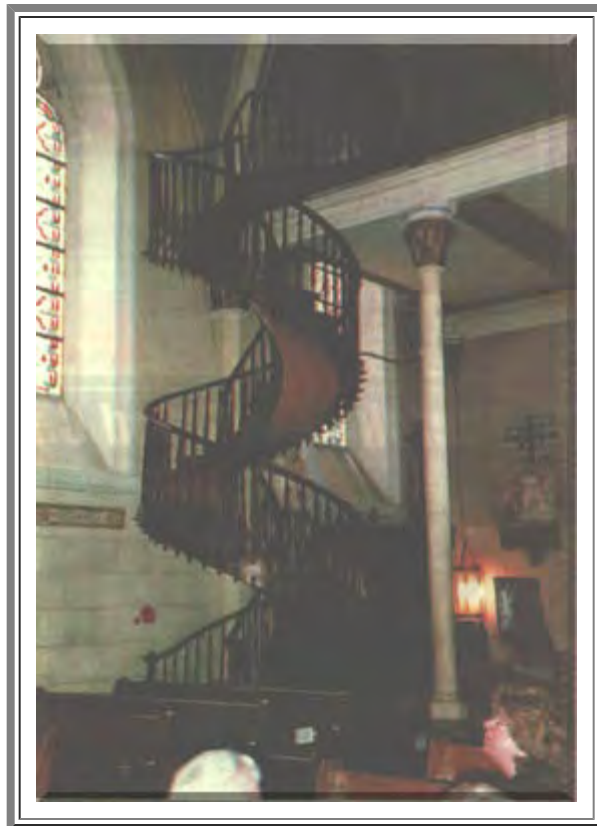
---

*The circular staircase makes two 360 degree turns and has no center supporting pole. No nails were used and the wood did not come from the local area.*

---

*Engineers cannot account for the seemingly miraculous staircase which having no center support should collapse. But, stand it does.*

---



---

*Saint Joseph's Staircase...*

---

*Saint Joseph was indeed, a very good carpenter.*

 [Back to Miracles.....](#)

 [Back to Home Page.](#)

# My Scriptural Verse Chart of The Blessed Virgin Mary...

---

Here is how to read it:

This chart shows most of the verses in Holy Scripture regarding the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Notice it is an eighty block setup with 8 blocks across and 10 blocks down, with each block having its own unique address.

There are 8 vertical columns identified by the letters A-H.

There are 10 horizontal rows with A=1 to 10 on the left side.

For example, the block at coordinates F3 starts with, "This gate shall be shut".

You can read it like a newspaper by starting in A1 and going down to the bottom of the column and then continue to B1, etc..

Notice the blue large titled blocks. You can simply skip to one of those blocks to read the subject that you wish to reference.

Notice in some blocks you will find a gray coordinate to other blocks such as the C10 in block F2 or the A3 in block E2.

That is a typological reference to a block that is linked in [typology](#).

An interesting phenomenon appeared after viewing the finished picture. The background image is of Our Lady of Guadalupe.

It is hard to tell what the background image is for some people.

If it is viewed up close, the background image is hard to distinguish, but the Bible verses are clearly seen.

However, as you move away from the chart, the background image increases in clarity, but the words decrease in clarity.





---

Written by *Bob Stanley*  
February 25, 2008

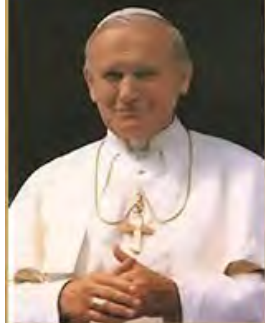
---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to "This is me" .....](#)

# Pope John Paul II

## The Great

---



**His Papacy:**  
John Paul II is the 264th Pope in unbroken succession extending almost two thousand years back to the Apostle Peter, the first Pope of the Catholic Church

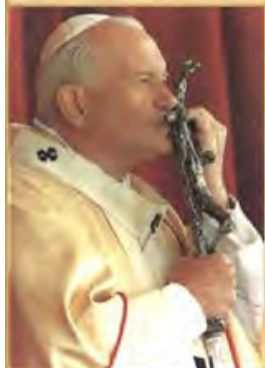
**His Vital Statistics:**

Karol Jozef Wojtyla was born on May 18, 1920 in Wadowice, Poland. He died on April 02, 2005, in the Vatican City Apostolic Palace.

**His Early Years:**

His mother died in 1929. His brother, a doctor, died in 1932. His father, an army officer, died in 1941. He made his first Holy Communion at age 9, and was confirmed at age 18. He enrolled in a university in 1938 but Nazi occupation forces closed it in 1939. He then was forced to work in a rock quarry from 1940 to 1944. During his youth he was a playwright, actor, and athlete, and learned to speak in eleven languages. He was ordained a priest on November 1, 1946. In 1948 in Rome, he earned a doctorate of theology with a thesis on St John of the Cross. Later in 1948, he became the vicar of several parishes in Krakow Poland. On July 4, 1958 he was appointed auxiliary Bishop of Krakow serving under Archbishop Baziak. At that time, he was only 38 years old, making him the youngest Bishop in Poland. In 1962, he took part in the second Vatican Council and was instrumental in writing some of the documents issued by that Council. In December 1963, Pope Paul VI appointed him Archbishop of Krakow. In 1967, Paul VI elevated him to be a Cardinal. In 1978 after Pope Paul VI died, he voted in the Papal Conclave that elected Pope John Paul I. In 1978 after the death of John Paul I, He was elected

as Pope John Paul II.



His Pontificate ran for over 27 years, making it the third longest in history. He had amassed over 100 foreign pastoral trips, more than all other Popes added together. In addition he made another 146 visitations within Italy. In 1992 he

had given to us the first update of the Catholic Catechism since the Boston Catechism of 1895. His Apostolic motto was "Totus Tuus", meaning 'totally yours', since he dedicated himself to the Blessed Virgin Mary. On his coat of arms can be found the letter "M", which stands for Mary. John Paul II's principal documents include 14 encyclicals, 15 apostolic exhortations, 11 apostolic constitutions, and he published 5 books. He integrated the luminous mysteries into the Holy Rosary. He has presided in 147 beatification ceremonies where 1338 were declared Blessed, and in 51 canonization ceremonies where 482 were elevated to Saint-hood. He held 9 consistories in which he elevated 231 new Cardinals. Over 1160 General Audiences were held with an estimated attendance of 17,600,000 pilgrims. World Youth Day was begun by him in 1984. Ever since then, every 2 or 3 years, there's been one in various cities all over the world. Up to 2,000,000 young people from all over the world attended each of them. He was instrumental in causing the U.S.S.R to fall and for its breakup. Ecumenism was a high priority for him as he reached out to the Jews, Muslims, and the Eastern Orthodox Churches. He was the first Pope in history to visit a mosque and a Jewish synagogue. He was the first to hold a press conference while aboard an airplane.



recounted here are only some of the accomplishments of this remarkable person despite being hit and almost killed by a Nazi truck in Poland and surviving both Nazi and Communist occupation there. He survived two assassination attempts, and had many serious operations. He suffered from parkinsons disease and from several other afflictions. Despite all of these obstacles, he accomplished so much in his 84 year lifetime that he rightfully does deserve to be called,

**John Paul II  
The Great.**

**JPII Papal one liners:**

- What I have Mary's role is to make her Son shine. †
- As the family goes, so goes the nation and so goes the whole world in which we live. †
- The cemetery of the victims of human cruelty in our century is extended to include yet another vast cemetery, that of the unborn. †
- The future starts today, not tomorrow. †
- The truth is not always the same as the majority decision. †

## Pope John Paul II

**The Great**

Karol Jozef Wojtyla, May 18, 1920 - April 2, 2005

*Compiled by Robert Stanley*



---

*Written by Bob Stanley*  
*February 25, 2008*

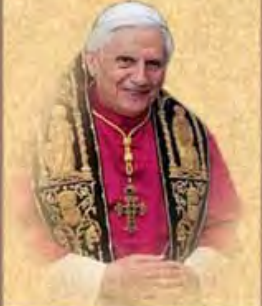
---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to This is me.....](#)

# Pope Benedict XVI

---



**His Pre-Papal Life:**

Joseph Alois Ratzinger was born on Holy Saturday, April 16, 1927 in Bavaria, a district in Germany. His father, an anti-Nazi police officer, was forced to relocate his family several times due to his outspoken criticism of the Nazi regime. Joseph was drafted into the German Army at age 16. He deserted before the war ended. In 1945 Joseph and his brother Georg entered the seminary together. On June 29, 1951, both were ordained priests by the Cardinal of Munich. In 1953 Joseph earned a doctorate in theology and in 1957, he started as a teacher of dogma and theology. He soon was a professor of theology in universities in several areas inside of Germany. In 1962-65 he was the theological consultant to a Cardinal in Vatican Council II. In March of 1977 he was named to be the Archbishop of Munich, and in June of 1977 was

elevated to Cardinal by Pope Paul VI. In 1981 he was named as the Prefect of the Congregation of the Doctrine of Faith by Pope John Paul II. He was named dean of the College of Cardinals in 2002. Upon the death of Pope John Paul II on April 2, 2005

he was elected as the successor to St. Peter and is the 265th Pope. He said, "at a certain point during the conclave he prayed to GOD, Please do not do this to me. Evidently, this time He didn't listen to me. After the Great John Paul II, the Cardinals have elected me a simple and humble

Joseph Ratzinger chose Benedict XVI to be his papal name when he was elected to the papacy on April 19, 2005 by vote of the papal conclave. **Cardinal Ratzinger elected as Pope Benedict XVI.** He offered his first Mass as Pope in the Sistine Chapel on the day after his election. In April 2005, Time magazine labeled him as one of the 100 most influential people in the world. He said, "at a certain point during the conclave he prayed to GOD, Please do not do this to me. Evidently, this time He didn't listen to me. After the Great John Paul II, the Cardinals have elected me a simple and humble

laborer in the vineyard of the Lord. I console myself with the fact that the Lord knows how to work and act, even with insufficient tools, and above all I trust in your prayers, in the joy of the resurrected Lord, faithful in his permanent aid. †

**The Wisdom of Pope Benedict XVI:**

An adult faith doesn't follow the waves of fashion and the latest novelty. † Pain is inevitable. Misery is optional. † Let us go forward. The Lord will help us, and Mary, His most holy mother is on our side. † We are moving toward a dictatorship of relativism which does not recognize anything as for certain, and which has as its highest goal one's own ego and one's own desires. † In modern society, GOD has been put on the sidelines. In political life, it seems almost indecent to speak of GOD, as if it were an attack on the freedom of those who don't believe. † Grant that we may be one flock and one shepherd. Do not allow your net to be torn. Help us to be servants of unity. † Jesus died because there are forces hostile to truth. His obedience is fidelity to truth in conflict with the tangled web of untruth. †

fashion and the latest novelty. † Pain is inevitable. Misery is optional. † Let us go forward. The Lord will help us, and Mary, His most holy mother is on our side. † We are moving toward a dictatorship of relativism which does not recognize anything as for certain, and which has as its highest goal one's own ego and one's own desires. † In modern society, GOD has been put on the sidelines. In political life, it seems almost indecent to speak of GOD, as if it were an attack on the freedom of those who don't believe. † Grant that we may be one flock and one shepherd. Do not allow your net to be torn. Help us to be servants of unity. † Jesus died because there are forces hostile to truth. His obedience is fidelity to truth in conflict with the tangled web of untruth. †



A society in which GOD is completely absent self-destructs. We saw this in the great totalitarian regimes of the last century. † I assure you that the Church wants to continue building bridges of friendship with the followers of all religions in order to seek the true good of every person and of society as a whole. † Truth has always bothered people, and is never comfortable. † Like a wave gathering force, my thoughts go out to all people of today, to believers and non-believers alike. †

A society in which GOD is completely absent self-destructs. We saw this in the great totalitarian regimes of the last century. † I assure you that the Church wants to continue building bridges of friendship with the followers of all religions in order to seek the true good of every person and of society as a whole. † Truth has always bothered people, and is never comfortable. † Like a wave gathering force, my thoughts go out to all people of today, to believers and non-believers alike. †

Truth has always bothered people, and is never comfortable. † Like a wave gathering force, my thoughts go out to all people of today, to believers and non-believers alike. †



**Pope Benedict XVI**

Joseph Alois Ratzinger

Elected to the Papacy on April 19, 2005



Compiled by Robert Stanley

---

*Written by Bob Stanley*  
*February 25, 2008*

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to This is me.....](#)

**Father Dwyer**  
**Our best friend, spiritual director, and priest.**

---

**This picture is covered with some of the one liners from Father Dwyer.**





He paid a debt He did not owe. I owed a debt I could not pay. ✦  
 All good deeds ever performed can be destroyed by one serious sin. ✦  
 The little stranger in the manger. ✦  
 The priest does not 'say' the Mass. He offers sacrifice. ✦  
 Purgatory is the Ellis Island off the coast of heaven. ✦  
 The sound of music is all around us, but we cannot hear it without a little box (a radio). ✦  
 There is no life in a limb that is not unified with GOD. ✦  
 Each of us is a unique creature. No one who has ever lived is exactly like you or me. Isn't that amazing? ✦  
 If you were there with Him (the Passion), what would He say to you? What would you say to Him? ✦  
 Sin lit the fires of hell, closed the gates of heaven, and nailed GOD to the cross. ✦  
 I came in with nothing. I will go out with nothing. ✦  
 If you do something for GOD, He will repay you 100 times over. ✦  
 The letters after your name mean a lot, but it is the letters before your name (the ST.) that really count. ✦  
 What one little match can do, the smallest things can cause the biggest problems. ✦  
 Don't protect others from problems. Instead, help them to resolve them. ✦

Temptation is to make us good, not bad, make us strong, not weak. ✦  
 We take with us only what we send on before us. ✦  
 To some, one drink is too much, and to others 100 is not enough. ✦  
 All authority comes from GOD. ✦  
 The Sea of Galilee is alive because it gives. The Dead Sea is dead because it only takes. (It has no outlet). ✦  
 Truth is one. The opposite is error. ✦  
 Eaten bread is soon forgotten. ✦  
 I laughed when I heard that the fish in the water was thirsty. ✦  
 If you offered a donkey a carrot in one hand and gold in the other, which hand would he choose? ✦  
 This world is not where it's at. ✦  
 If we do not pay close attention to GOD, there could be sudden death and we could end up in the wrong eternity. ✦  
 Which is in control, the body or the soul? ✦  
 Our destination is heaven. Our cargo is our soul. ✦  
 Ulcers don't come from what we eat, but from what is eating us. ✦  
 Children are borrowed from GOD, and returned to GOD. ✦  
 I don't care if it rains or freezes, as long as I have my plastic Jesus. ✦  
 We have bodily needs and spiritual needs. Take care of the whole person. ✦  
 A candle can do what the sun cannot do, shine at night. ✦  
 She is the most beautiful creature that GOD ever made. ✦  
 What did she ever do wrong to have some of us put her down? ✦

If Cleopatra's nose were one quarter of an inch longer, it would have changed the whole world. ✦  
 Sin is leprosy of the soul. ✦  
 What the saints did we can do. ✦  
 There is none so blind as those who don't want to see. ✦  
 We can make no decision from hearing one side. We need the total picture. ✦  
 Please don't kick a man when he is down. ✦  
 Where is the Christ in Christmas? ✦  
 You can give someone a hundred dollars a day for fifty years and never receive a thank you, but miss one day and you will hear about it. ✦  
 Many are on the broad highways to hell. ✦  
 You should treat one another with respect and dignity. ✦  
 You are the light of Christ to the world. ✦  
 The responsibility to teach the children about GOD is on the parents. ✦  
 He will do whatever she asks of Him. ✦  
 Lillies that fester smell worse than weeds. ✦  
 Without Him, you will not be happy. ✦  
 Whoever lives in love lives in GOD. ✦  
 Are we going around hurting people or helping people? ✦  
 Is it too much to ask to be kind to one another? ✦  
 When they come to Mass, they come to Calvary. ✦  
 The thirty pieces of silver we receive before we sin, do not shine as brightly after we sin. ✦  
 Here we have St Joseph teaching the creator of the world how to make furniture. ✦

We are like a cigarette lighter with all of our passions waiting for a spark. ✦  
 None of us are made of asbestos. ✦  
 A small sin is like a mouse taking a little nibble of cheese from a mouse trap and smash goes the trap. ✦  
 What is the use of knowing the Bible if we do not know Him of whom the Bible is all about? ✦  
 See only Christ. Let everything else melt in the background. ✦  
 With our feet touching hell and with a repentant heart, we can still be saved. ✦  
 They offered sacrifice by splitting doves and animals on the altar. He was split, body from blood. ✦  
 There are three times in religious life, the time before Christ, the time of Christ, and the time after Christ. See how Christ is in the center of times? Before Christ, they looked forward to His coming. After Christ we look back on His coming. ✦  
 He was GOD, but He was obedient to them (Joseph and Mary). ✦  
 People are like clouds moving here and there with the wind. ✦  
 Some people gradually lose interest in going to Church, and like an airplane propeller when the engine is shut off, they slow down and stop. ✦  
 If a person is close to GOD and won't go along with the crowd, his friends will tell him his halo is on crooked or his angel wings are sticking out. ✦  
 If we can hurt, we can Heal. ✦

Death is not the end. ✦  
 To have one truth, you have to have only one authority. ✦  
 They did not believe Him, so why should they believe me? ✦  
 If I don't stand for something, I will fall for nothing. ✦  
 How casually we take the incredible for granted. ✦  
 We are locked in time between the past and the future. ✦  
 At the resurrection we will have new bodies and old souls. ✦  
 Joshua led the people to the promised land. Christ came from the promised land to lead the people. ✦  
 One day the roles were reversed, and Pilate stood before Jesus. ✦  
 There is a cross for me and a cross for you. ✦  
 If we do not do it, it does not get done. ✦  
 He came with hands to embrace us but instead they embraced the cross. ✦  
 We must change because GOD doesn't change. ✦  
 The Church was in existence for 60 years before all of the books of the Bible were written. ✦  
 Did you ever wonder what your last words in this life would be? ✦  
 A thing is perfect when it does what it is made to do. ✦  
 We must remember G.G.G., the Greater Glory of GOD. ✦  
 Do not put the lord of the work before the work of the Lord. ✦  
 We can't always be passing by. One day we will have to stop at heaven, hell, or purgatory. ✦  
 I cannot see GOD, but I can see His effects. ✦



Trying is just an excuse for failure. ✦  
 Do we put our heads down and go along with the crowd? ✦  
 In our search for perfect happiness, the world cannot satisfy it because it doesn't have it. ✦  
 A priest asks a parishioner who asked him to condone a sinful way, "Now when I go to hell, are you willing to come with me?" ✦  
 When a child cries, it has a need that GOD put there. ✦  
 The way to be perfect is simply, to be one with GOD. ✦  
 Some find happiness in finding faults with others. ✦  
 If you are tempted, it is the Devil outside knocking to get in. ✦  
 We must lift up people. ✦  
 Worldly people do more for their worldly goods than Christians do to gain what is eternal. ✦  
 We must not tear down the goodness and build up the badness in the world. ✦  
 If someone in need comes to my door, I cannot turn them away, for what I have is not mine. ✦  
 It is a pity that dying is the last thing we do. There is so much we can learn from it. ✦  
 Why are they telling us it is not His Body, when He said it is? ✦  
 The children of our parish can say, "Holy Mary, we know very well who you are. You are the Mother of GOD". ✦



**Father Dermot J. Dwyer**  
 January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005  
**"Thou art a priest forever according to the order of Melchisedec."**  
 Hebrews 5:6



*Some of Fr. Dwyer's memorable one-liners.*

*Compiled by Robert Stanley*

---

*Written by Bob Stanley*  
*February 25, 2008*

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to This is me.....\*\*](#)

**Father Dwyer**  
**Our best friend, spiritual director, and priest.**

---

**This picture is covered with some of the one liners from Father Dwyer.**



Give me a live on one hand. "I am beautiful thank GOD". \*  
 GOD obeys His priests in the sacraments. \*  
 You must be stepping stones, not stumbling blocks. \*  
 Once you open the door to error, you cannot close it. \*  
 Were there any great men born in this town? No, only babies. \*  
 A mother is such a wonderful gift that GOD Himself chose to have a mother. \*  
 GOD bless America. Yes, but first let America bless GOD. \*  
 From the womb to the tomb, she was with Him all the way. \*  
 Do not give them the answer. Let them reason it out for themselves. \*  
 He started at the cave of Bethlehem, and ended at the cave of Calvary. \*  
 If you want to do something, you will find a way. If you don't want to do something, you will find an excuse. \*  
 The stones that He fell upon were softer than the hearts of men. \*  
 Atheists deny. Agnostics doubt. \*  
 Yes but there is something I can do what others cannot do. \*  
 There is no crossless Christ. \*  
 I cannot save your soul. Only you can do that. \*  
 The hardest thing to open is a closed mind. \*  
 Success doesn't come in buckets, cups, or glasses. It comes in cans. \*

If death were the end, then every grave would be only a king sized ashtray. \*  
 We must love GOD for His own sake. We must love all men for GOD's sake. \*  
 Where accuracy fails, beauty falters. \*  
 Can you show me one house that worry ever built, or one bill that worry ever paid, or one sickness that worry ever cured? \*  
 If you could boil your emotions in a pot, the scum left over would be envy. \*  
 GOD, you can't say you can't. You won't say you won't. So you will won't you? \*  
 Am I not destroying my enemies when I make them my friends? \*  
 You have to take the bitter with the better. \*  
 Being Catholic doesn't stop you from sinning. It just takes all the fun out of it. \*  
 Sincerity won't change error into truth. \*  
 Why don't you write a book of excuses? It would become a best seller. \*  
 What matters is not the end of the world, but the end of us. \*  
 From above, the cross looks like a giant sword pressed into Jesus up to the hilt. From below the cross looks like a giant key pointing to heaven. From the front, the cross looks like a giant open book of life. \*  
 How can we ever understand an infinite GOD with a finite mind? \*  
 The door to your heart has its handle on the inside. \*  
 Mary is not our idol. She is our ideal. \*

Yes, she is a mother like your own mother, but what a difference between the Sons. \*  
 Silence does not imply guilt. \*  
 GOD spared Abraham's son, but He did not spare His own Son. \*  
 Death makes all people equal. \*  
 He was the only Son ever born who chose His own mother. \*  
 Greed will never be satisfied. \*  
 Whatever dominates your life is Lord of your life. \*  
 What is inside you is more important than what is outside you. \*  
 I have never asked for money. Whenever money is needed, it just comes. \*  
 Interest facilitates knowledge. \*  
 One day we will all go to the cemetery and not come back. \*  
 You won't see a U-haul following a hearse. \*  
 GOD did not make woman from mans' head because he did not want her to be above him. He did not make her from mans' feet because He did not want her to be below him. He made her from his side so she would be equal to and always beside him. He used a rib because it was closest to his heart so he could love her. \*  
 The first woman came from man. Ever since then, all men came from woman. \*  
 He said, "I am the way". There is no other way. \*  
 A drop of water falls upon a grapevine and the wine from the grape becomes GOD. That is how water becomes GOD. \*  
 He cannot not love us. \*

The day He was born, time stopped. \*  
 GOD came down from the stars so we could go up to the stars. \*  
 In Eden, man was made in the image of GOD. In Bethlehem GOD came in the image of man. \*  
 GOD pulls us up to His level. We do not pull Him down to ours. \*  
 Don't be anxious about the future or the past. We have only now, one second at a time. I might not have the time to finish this homily. \*  
 Only two people could ever say, "This is My beloved Son", GOD the Father, and Mary. \*  
 We travel on the rocky road to heaven with many bumps along the way. \*  
 Life is so short, death is so sure, eternity is so long. \*  
 We read the last chapter in the Bible and we won. \*  
 Science is discovering what GOD has already put there. \*  
 The Mass is the heartbeat of the world. \*  
 By patient endurance, you will save your souls. \*  
 The most dangerous thing in the world today is not the atomic bomb, but the biting tongue. \*  
 We must be satisfied that there are mysteries that we do not understand. \*  
 The last laugh is always the Lords. He has all eternity to take care of it. \*  
 Others say that you can't be perfect but GOD said you must be perfect. \*  
 The home is the primary teacher, not the Church or the school. \*  
 Sermons comfort the conflicted, or conflict the comfortable. \*

Truth is never reversible like a topcoat. \*  
 He was conceived in a virgin womb and buried in a virgin tomb. \*  
 One ounce of mother equals one pound of clergy. \*  
 You are not made from a mold. You are unique. No one has fingerprints like yours in all of the world. You are one of a kind. \*  
 We are all witnesses, present at Calvary. \*  
 You are to be the light of Christ in a world of darkness and ignorance. \*  
 The Last Supper was the first Mass. \*  
 To follow Christ sincerely, we have to become conspicuous. \*  
 Some people would argue with an echo to get the last word. \*  
 I must leave here to get there. \*  
 As King Henry VIII said to one of his wives, "I will not keep you long". \*  
 We realize 'truth' is a person. \*  
 "Go out and teach all nations." It is GOD who commands it, not me. \*  
 If you want water, go to a fountain. If you want air, open a window. If you want truth, go to the source. \*  
 Money is like salt water. The more we have, the thirstier we get. \*  
 There are no pockets in a shroud. \*  
 Which is more important, your body or your soul? \*  
 In this world, the only things that belong to you are your sins. \*  
 Don't you change bread and wine into your body when you eat it? \*



People who love more seem to have more. \*  
 His words were written in the red ink of His blood. \*  
 All are redeemed, but all are not saved. \*  
 It is ironic that the creator of the universe depends on us to carry out His work. \*  
 To me, the greatest sin of all is rejection. \*  
 Ask yourself, am I doing my will or GOD's will? \*  
 Let GOD wash away the spiritual blindness from our eyes. \*  
 He was the only person who was born to die. \*  
 Fine words are not a substitute for fine deeds. \*  
 Unless we die to ourselves we cannot live in Him. \*  
 The Church is the mother of the Bible. The Bible is not the mother of the Church. \*  
 Whatever you do to one another, you do to Christ. \*  
 What matters is what Christ says, not what I say. \*  
 Sometimes smoke rings last longer than a marriage. \*  
 We must lift up people, not put them down. \*  
 Because she asked, He will not say no. \*  
 It is easier to flow with the stream than to swim against it. \*  
 Salvation is a life long struggle. \*  
 GOD gives us one breath at a time. One day He will say, here is your last breath. \*



**Father Dermot J. Dwyer**  
 January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005  
 "Thou art a priest forever according to the order of Melchisedec."  
 Hebrews 5:6

*Some of Fr. Dwyer's memorable one-liners.* *Compiled by Robert Stanley*



---

*Written by Bob Stanley*  
*February 25, 2008*

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to This is me.....\*\*](#)

# Father Dwyer Loved the Children and the Children loved him.

This picture is covered with some of the one liners from Father Dwyer.



The product of a family is a child with an immortal soul + GOD didn't give parents to children. He gave children to parents. (Who has the authority?) + A little child is magnificent simplicity + Once I made a remark to a person, "Oh you just can't tell the boys from the girls anymore. Look at that one? Is it a boy or a girl?" The person said, "That is my daughter." I said, "Oh I am sorry. I didn't know you were her father." The person said, "I am not. I am her mother", (this is a true story) + Jesus is Lord of all or not Lord at all. + There is no high like the Most High. + It is natural to be selfish and supernatural to be otherwise. + You are to be the light of Christ in a world of darkness and ignorance. + GOD made you to be a winner, not a loser. +

Children are a precious gift from GOD. + The child in the crib becomes the man on the cross. + Children are borrowed from GOD and are returned to GOD. + Never was there any child like that child. + A little child has all the qualities we need. + A child needs fathering, a mother cannot do it. + Did you ever see a statue of any man as a baby, except for Jesus? + The baby from heaven born in a stable. + He came into the world a little baby with little hands reaching out to us. + Who can be afraid of a little baby? + He became smaller (as a little baby) to attract us. + Mothers make sacrifice because of love. + Yes, she is a mother like your mother, but what a difference between the Sons. + He was the only Son ever born who chose His own mother. + Many a man who turned about, would have won if he stuck it out. + Too many take their mothers for granted. + Urge to merge, the worship of appearance. + Peace is attained like you climb a mountain, one step at a time. + My plan is to be a peace maker. + What about the Guru? +

A good parent must teach the body, soul, and spirit to his children. + It is impossible to think of the child without thinking of his mother. + Why does a child cry? It is because it has a need that has to be satisfied. + The infinite became an infant. + The young may die. The old will die. All must die. + Procreation is the mother and the father cooperating with GOD. + We take fathers for granted, and yet they built the skyscrapers of America. + We give our fathers (Fathers day) about as much attention as a drink of water or a breath of air. + If you are in a higher position than your father was, maybe you gained that position over his bent back. + GOD is your Father, Jesus is your Brother, Mary is your Mother. + Can I compare this world with the womb of my mother? + The widow of Nazareth, His mother, Mary. +

Children are sharp observers and imitators. + Our little children know more about GOD than the mighty ones of the world. + Children are the most precious and beautiful and helpless creatures that GOD makes. + She was stainless in the beginning in order to be the Mother of GOD. + Our mother bandaged our bruises and healed our broken hearts. + As we become more involved in life's work, she (our mother) becomes more alone. + You can't see the Son without first seeing the mother. + The mother of a family has a complicated life. + A mother has her faults maybe, but all things considered, a golden halo would fit around her grey hair better than around the heads of most of us. + The most important life in any form is still the mother. + Love is a mixture, love and pleasure, love and pride, but a mother's love is pure. + Being a male is by chance. Being a man is by choice. +

We are greater than the angels because He made us children of GOD. + She appeared to the children who were minding the sheep at Fatima. + She (Our Mother) weaves a coat of character that the child will wear forever. + Too many children grow up without realizing how much they owe her. (their mother) + How can we see a Son without a mother? All of the roads in the land lead to mother. + One ounce of mother equals one pound of clergy. + A mother is such a wonderful gift that GOD Himself chose to have a mother. + The only harsh thing a good mother ever does is that she dies and leaves us. + With a mother, the less she has to hold, the more she wants to hold it. + We don't say, turn up the darkness. + GOD put order into chaos. + This world is terminal. + A sudden death is the worst punishment that can befall a sinner. + Jesus is pro-life. +

I love your children more than some of the parents do. + The responsibility to teach the children about GOD is on the parents. + The model of hypocrisy is the father who sends his children to Church while he stays home. + There is no influence so powerful as a mother in weaving through the life of her child. + I once wedded a man named Delaney. After I said the wedding words I told the groom, "Now kiss Mrs Delaney". He ran down and kissed his mother. + As we grow up, she (mother) grows older. As we grow stronger, she grows weaker. + Our mothers risk their lives to bear us, and spend their lives bearing with us. + We may have a model house, but it takes a mother to make a model home. + Knowing the truth will set you free. + Truth Himself speaks truly or there is nothing true. + GOD can make great things out of zero's. + GOD's court has no appeal. + Faith is not enough. +



A child has a memory like a windshield wiper. The tears are wiped away before they have a chance to dry and harden. + An unborn child is not as close to his mother as GOD is to us. + The human soul is the child of GOD. + Like a sponge that attracts and repels water, a child will take in and give back what he is taught. + Selfishness causes terrible blindness. + Abortion is murder. + The slightest talent can be great. + He is the only King living among us. + The story of the persistent widow can be likened to soft water dripping on hard rock. + Salvation is a life long struggle. + It is our duty to show Christ to the world. + No sense is nonsense. + If you smash the family you smash the country. + Too much rest makes rust. +

Our little children of St Dominic's know more about their religion than the leaders of other congregations. + Children (babies) swallow things, pins, coins, screws. Adults swallow heresy, cliches, error, and why not? Everyone does it. + Some people teach their dogs better than their children. + Martin Luther said, "When you say she is the Mother of GOD, you have said it all". + Jesus, at the request of His mother, saved the wedding day. He changed tears into joy by changing water into wine. + Forgiveness is the fragrance that the violet leaves on the heel that crushes it. +






## Father Dermot J. Dwyer

January 18, 1923 - May 7, 2005

**"Thou art a priest forever according to the order of Melchisedec."**

Hebrews 5:6



Some of Fr. Dwyer's memorable one-liners. Compiled by Robert Stanley



Written by Bob Stanley  
February 25, 2008

- [Back to Home Page...](#)
- [Back to This is me.....](#)

# The Son Rises in the East

---



---

*Written by Bob Stanley  
February 26, 2008*

---

[!\[\]\(feabb98897b440bc8695a03336a6e2df\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)  
[!\[\]\(c7f935293d8062fa748ed86b74d28761\_img.jpg\) Back to This is me.....](#)

# **Here is an Engineer that Out Engineered any of Our Engineers with what he had to work with.**

---

**He had no computer, no slide rule, no blueprint, not even a pencil or paper.  
He didn't go to college or a trade school, or study physics or any other  
science.**

**He couldn't even stand back and check his work for accuracy as he  
progressed with his engineering project.**

**That is him at the center of his engineering masterpiece.**

**Now from the size of him, what do you think is the size of his brain?**

**Maybe the size of a pinhead at the most?**

**Compare that to the size of one of our engineers brains?**



**I snapped this picture on one wet December morning.  
I saw no sign of this engineering masterpiece the day before  
and it was gone the next day without a trace.**



---

*Written by Bob Stanley*  
*February 26, 2008*

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to This is me.....\*\*](#)

# Worry, the Devils' Assistant...

---

**Do you worry a lot? Do you know how harmful worrying is to your mental state and to your physical health?**

**Has worrying about something ever fixed it or made it better?**

**Here are some gems from Father Dwyer about worry:**

- 1. Worry is useless.**
  - 2. Worry is like an emery board grinding away at us.**
  - 3. Worry is overkill thinking.**
  - 4. Worry is inside harmful, like a festering sore eating away at us.**
  - 5. Worry is the walking stick of the devil.**
  - 6. Can you show me one house that worry ever built, or one bill that worry ever paid, or one sickness that worry ever cured?**
  - 7. It is better to say a prayer for me rather than to worry about me.**
- 

**Gems regarding worry from other sources:**

- 1. Do not worry. Worry is lack of trust in GODs' love for us.**
  - 2. Worry is like a rocking chair. No matter how hard you rock, you get nowhere.**
  - 3. Worry is the darkroom in which "negatives" can develop.**
  - 4. Worry is interest paid on trouble before it is due.**
  - 5. Worry is known to cause ulcers. Do you wish to add ulcers to your worries?**
  - 6. Sorrow looks back. Worry looks around. Faith looks up.**
  - 7. If you worry, pray. If you pray, don't worry.**
  - 8. Worry is wasting today's time to clutter up tomorrow's opportunities with yesterday's troubles.**
- 
- 

**Luke 12:22: Then Jesus said to his disciples,**

**"That's why I'm telling you to stop worrying about your life-what you will eat-or about your body-what you will wear."**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
February 29, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# Temptation...

---

**Temptation, a powerful tool of Satan...**

**We are all tempted in this lifetime. However, when you are handed a lemon, why not make lemonade out of it?**

---

**Here are some gems from [Father Dwyer](#) on the subject of temptation:**

- 1. Everyone is tempted. We cannot get away from temptation.**
  - 2. If you are tempted, it is the devil outside knocking to get in.**
  - 3. The Garden of Eden where Adam and Eve were tempted by satan, contrasts sharply with the barren desert in which Christ was tempted by satan.**
  - 4. Temptation is so great and I am so weak.**
  - 5. Temptation is fire, and we are not made of asbestos.**
  - 6. We are as fickle as a feather, blown by every wind of temptation.**
  - 7. An iceberg is like temptation. Once past the charm, there is disasterous ruin.**
  - 8. Lord help us, never let us fall into the sea of temptation.**
  - 9. Temptation is like a chunk of cheese in the devils trap, and he only needs a little bite.**
  - 10. Most temptations we cause ourselves.**
  - 11. Temptation is the laboratory of GOD to test souls for virtue.**
  - 12. If kept under control, temptation can be used for good.**
  - 13. Temptation is not sin and can be turned from a stumbling block to a stepping stone.**
  - 14. Temptation does not make us weak but strong, not bad but good.**
  - 15. We cannot get away from temptation for the same reason that we cannot get away from ourselves.**
  - 16. A person asked a priest at what age temptation would cease. The priest said, "I am 84 so thats a good age".  
The priest left for a telephone call and when he returned he said, "Make that 85".**
-

## **Temptation gems from other sources:**

- 1. I understand that temptations seem to stain rather than purify the soul, but this is not really the case. It suffices to know what the great Saint Francis de Sales says, namely, that temptations are like the soap which when spread on the laundry seems to soil but in reality cleanses it. Padre Pio**
- 2. Go ahead and try it, you'll like it and you will be like GOD. (temptation), Fr Corapi**
- 3. Temptation steals the just. Imitation of Christ**
- 4. If the winds of temptations are let loose, if you are striking on the rocks of tribulation, look to the Star. Call upon Mary.**
- 5. Temptations are never sin. Fr Luke Zimmer**
- 6. The temptation was to pride. (Adam and Eve). Fr Corapi**
- 7. Let the enemy rage at the gate. Let him knock. Let him push. Let him cry. Let him howl. Let him do worse. We know for certain that he cannot enter save by the door to consent. St Francis de Sales**
- 8. Opportunity may knock once, but temptation leans on the bell.**
- 9. Dont worry about avoiding temptation. As you grow older it will avoid you.**
- 10. Opportunity may knock once, but temptation bangs on your front door forever.**
- 11. Pervading nationalism imposes its dominion on man today in many different forms and with an aggressiveness that spares no one. The challenge that is already with us is the temptation to accept as true freedom what in reality is only a new form of slavery. Pope John Paul II**
- 12. Temptation can be good. If we reject temptation, we become stronger. If we accept temptation we become weaker. GOD sends us small temptations to make us stronger to ward off a greater sin. It can be likened to a vaccination against a serious sin.**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 9, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)



# The Gift of a Mother...

---

Gems from **Father Dwyer** regarding mothers:



- 1. A mother is such a wonderful gift that GOD HIMSELF chose to have a mother.**
- 2. HE was the only SON ever born who chose HIS own mother.**
- 3. SHE is not just HIS disciple, but HIS mother.**
- 4. She was stainless from the beginning in order to be the Mother of GOD.**
- 5. GOD could not raise any creature higher than His Mother.**
- 6. She is the Mother of GOD, and we are proud of her.**
- 7. The children of our parish say, "Holy Mary, we know very well who you are. You are the Mother of GOD."**
- 8. JESUS, at the request of HIS MOTHER saved the wedding day. He changed tears into joy by changing water into wine.**
- 9. Mary, our mother was the widow of the Gospels, and the widow of Nazareth. Joseph was gone, JESUS was going, and HIS mother needed a protector.**
- 10. It is impossible to think of the child without thinking of HIS mother.**
- 11. You can't see the Son without first seeing the mother.**
- 12. St Joseph guarding the most important cargo in the world.**
- 13. Just try and you will see MARYS influence with HER SON.**
- 14. Martin Luther said "When you say SHE is the mother of GOD, you have said it all".**
- 15. The widow of Nazareth, HIS mother Mary.**
- 16. The Bible does not say if HE appeared to HIS mother Mary, after the resurrection. For that matter, it doesn't say HE ever combed HIS hair either, but we know HE did.**
- 17. The last words His mother said (written in the Bible) were, "Do**

whatever HE tells you."

18. **GOD is your Father, Christ is your Brother, Mary is your Mother**
19. **One ounce of mother equals one pound of clergy.**
20. **This world is just another womb for me.**
21. **Can I compare this world with the womb of my mother?**
22. **This world is so different from the world of the womb.**
23. **The most important life in any form is still the mother.**
24. **Our mother bandaged our bruises and healed our broken hearts.**
25. **She weaves a coat of character that the child will wear forever.**
26. **As we become more involved in lifes work, she becomes more alone.**
27. **Too many children grow up without realizing how much they owe her.**
28. **As we grow up our mother gets older. As we grow stronger, she grows weaker.**
29. **The only harsh thing a good mother ever does, she dies and leaves us.**
30. **With a mother, the less there is to hold, the more she wants to hold it, and that is the way it will always be.**
31. **A mother has her faults maybe, but all things considered, a golden halo would fit around her gray hair better than around the heads of most of us.**
32. **Our mothers risk their lives to bear us and spend their lives bearing us.**
33. **There is no influence so powerful as a mother in weaving through the life of her child.**
34. **She shares our happiness in our triumphs and successes, and suffers with us in our losses and defeats.**
35. **We may have a model house, but it takes a mother to make a model home.**
36. **Love is a mixture, love and pleasure, love and pride, but a mothers love is pure.**
37. **The mother of a family has a complicated job.**
38. **Mothers sacrifice because of love.**

**39. An unborn child is not as close to his mother as GOD is to us.**

**40. All of the roads in the land lead to mother.**

**41. The most important life in any form is still the mother.**

**42. This day we blow away the webs of time. (mothers day)**

**43. Too many take their mothers for granted.**

**44. A child needs fathering. A mother cannot do it.**

**45. She may not have the face and figure of a hollywood queen or the education of a college dean.**

**46. I once wedded a man named Delaney. After I said the wedding words I told the groom, 'now kiss Mrs Delaney'. He ran down and kissed his mother.**

**47. Once I made a remark to a person, "Oh you just can't tell the boys from the girls anymore, look at that one. Is it a boy or a girl?" The person said, "That is my daughter." I said, "Oh I am sorry, I didn't know you were her father." The person said. "I'm not, I am her mother." (true story)**

---

---

**48. Yes, SHE is a mother like your own mother,  
but what a difference between the SONS.**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 10, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

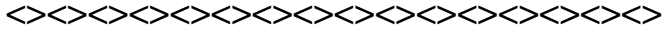


# The Church...

---

---

Words of wisdom from **Father Dwyer...**



**This church is not a hotel for Saints. It is a hospital for sinners.**

**CHRIST under the steeple and out among the people.**

**How many, when in church, will take communion and say "GOD bless you", and the minute they leave the church they go back to their old ways and not speak to one another?**

**GOD'S church has the authority and that is the difference between churches.**

**You cannot have CHRIST without a church. There is no churchless CHRIST. It would be like a headless body.**

**We didn't install air conditioning in the Church to keep everyone comfortable but to eliminate distractions to keep us focused on CHRIST.**

**The model of hypocrisy: The father who sends his children to church while he stays home.**

**HER SON resides in our Church.**

**Some people gradually lose interest in going to church and like an airplane propeller when the engine is shut off, they slow down and stop.**

**Some won't go to church because they say they had a row with the priest.**

**The Catholic Church has two heads. The invisible head of the church is CHRIST, the visible head is the Pope.**

**In a wedding, the only thing they wear going out of the church that they didn't wear coming in, are the rings.**

**The Church escaped the hungry teeth of time, the Roman Empire, and the reformation.**

**The Church was in existence for 60 years before all the books of the Bible were written.**

**The Church did not come out of the Bible, the Bible came out of the Church.**

**A man told once me, "I don't go to Mass because there are too many hypocrites there." I said, "At least the hypocrites are there in church."**

**The home is the teacher, not the Church or the school.**

**If, next Sunday, I would offer everyone a thousand dollars to come to church, all of Colfax could not hold all the people that would come.  
(The crowd would come for money, not for GOD)**

**The Church cannot hide itself.**

**When someone says, 'I want Christ, but I do not want the Church', isn't that nonsense?**

**They burn the churches but they are only burning buildings, for the church is the people.**

**The Church is the mother of the Bible. The Bible is not the mother of the Church.**

**If you take away the priest, the pulpit is silent, the tabernacle is empty, the altar is a relic of the past, the Holy Eucharist ceases to exist, there is no Church.**

**The ship of the Church (Barque of St. Peter) will survive because Jesus Christ is aboard.**

**There are three great societies, the family, the Church, and the state.**

**The family is the foundation of the Church.**

**The Church is not a dead leaf pressed between the pages of history.**

**There is no end to GOD and no end to His Church.**

**The Church escaped through the hungry teeth of time.**

**We have no Jesus without the Church. There is no headless body.**

**The vineyard is the Church. Christ is the vine.**

**Mary at the foot of the cross suffered as a woman giving birth to the Church.**

**Today we have a feel good theology. They want success without struggle. They want sensationalism with no substance. They want a Christ with no cross. They want Christ with no Church. They want a plastic Jesus.**

---

---

- [Back to Home Page...](#)
- [Back to From the Author...](#)

# The Mass...

---

---

**Gems from Father Dwyer about the Catholic Mass:**

---

**The Priest does not 'say' Mass, he offers sacrifice.**

**The MASS is our only infinite sacrifice.**

**If HE is not present on the Altar, then the Mass is idolatry.**

**You say you don't get anything out of the Mass? You get out of the Mass what you put into it.**

**What are the last words of the Mass? Let us go in peace to LOVE and SERVE the LORD.**

**In my country (Ireland) if you were caught at mass you could lose your life. British soldiers in their red coats killing Irish who attended Mass.**

**The best way to give thanks is the Mass.**

**There are so many who don't know the Mass and they miss so much.**

**If you put nothing in the bank, you get nothing out. (The Mass)**

**Instead of giving up, we should be getting up to attend daily Mass.**

**A man once told me, "Ever since they stopped saying Mass in Latin, I have refused to attend Mass". I replied, "Can you say something to me in Latin"?**

**The Mass is the only unlimited gift we have.**

**She had a tongue like an acetylene torch yet the next day she was at Mass.**

**A man once told me, "I don't go to Mass because there are too many hypocrites there". I said, "At least the hypocrites are there in church".**

**If CHRIST said Mass in HIS own language, shouldn't I do the same?**

**You can leave after the Mass with peace or with misery, it is up to you.**

**Everything we do today is practically nothing compared to the Mass.**

**GOD chose one who went to Mass every day. (Juan Diego)**

**The answer is trumpeted out many times during the Mass.**

**Lord, I am not worthy. We tell Him this in the Mass.**

**The Mass is the greatest gift we can offer to GOD.**

**The Mass is the heartbeat  of the world.**

**The Last Supper was the first Mass.**

**The ones who don't come to Mass are the ones who should be listening to His message.**

**We are building our mansions in heaven when we attend daily Mass.**

**When they come to Mass, they come to Calvary.**

**The greatest moment of all is the Mass.**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 13, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# Father Dwyer Speaks of The Christ...

---

**We have no Crossless CHRIST.**

**Face the sun (light, CHRIST). Turn your back to the sun and you see your shadow (darkness).**

**GOD gave us two ears and one mouth so we would listen to HIM twice more than what we say to HIM.**

**Once you find CHRIST, to lose HIM is hell.**

**If we truly believe it is CHRIST in the Eucharist, then we have no barriers.**

**CHRIST is always in town.**

**I have nothing that matters but CHRIST.**

**You cannot have CHRIST without a church. There is no churchless CHRIST. It would be like a headless body.**

**We don't go to Confession/Reconciliation primarily to get absolution. We go to meet CHRIST.**

**Most weddings are all show but where is CHRIST?**

**GOD must be first in our lives.**

**There was only one person born to die, CHRIST.**

**Ignorance of scripture is ignorance of CHRIST.**

**When we honor HER, we adore and worship CHRIST.**

**Anyone who comes near to CHRIST must share HIS cross.**

**We are all brothers and sisters of CHRIST.**

**With CHRIST, you are unlimited.**

**CHRIST did not come to make life easy for us. HE came to make us great.**

**The CHRIST on the crucifix wont ask you anything, but the CHRIST in the tabernacle will.**

**When you decide to come in as a CHRISTian, it is the most beautiful life you could possibly have.**

**CHRISTianity is a way of life that occupies every moment of every day of our lives.**

**The only street out of life is the dusty one at the end of which CHRIST is holding the scales of life.**

**The people go all over the world to see (Medjugorje, etc). CHRIST says "COME TO ME. I AM HERE IN THE TABERNACLE".**

**Where is the CHRIST in CHRISTmas?**

**In Advent, we stand on tip-toe in expectation of the birth of CHRIST.**

**The best CHRISTmas box is the confessional box.**

**It is impossible, impossible, impossible, to be happy without GOD.**

**You can fill your whole house with treasures from stores, but you will be unhappy without CHRIST.**

**You are the light of CHRIST to the world.**

**Preparing for CHRISTmas, shopping and mopping.**

**The new eve, the CHRISTmas Eve.**

**We cling to MARY and conquer with CHRIST.**

**HE will do whatever SHE asks of HIM.**

**Deep in December it's nice to remember. (CHRISTMAS)**

**The wonder of CHRISTMAS.**

**In all our history, there has been nothing like it. (CHRISTMAS)**

**Did you ever see a statue of any man as a baby except for JESUS?**

**Everybody was expecting somebody, but nobody was expecting CHRIST.**

**The creator of star upon star was born under a star.**

**The infinite becomes finite. (Birth of CHRIST)**

**In the inrush and outrush of bustle, CHRIST is lost in the shuffle.**

**What a loss if we don't meet and know the man. (CHRIST)**

**Without HIM, you will not be happy.**

**GOD came down from the stars so we could go up to the stars.**

**The greatest event in all the ages is CHRISTMAS.**

**In Eden, man was made in the image of GOD. In Bethlehem, GOD came in the image of man.**

**We don't tell HIM what to do. We listen to HIM telling us what to do.**

**CHRIST lays down the law of love.**

**Who is the best way? CHRIST said "I AM THE WAY".**

**After CHRIST rose from the dead, Peter said, "Lets go fishing". He did not get the message. JOHN 21:3**

**If we are a little CHRIST like, the whole world will change.**

**CHRIST was only 46 years dead when Mt Vesuvius blew its top.**

**The town of Pompeii died, gasping and clutching its throat.**

**Pompeii was steeped in sensuous sin.**

**The people of Pompeii could have escaped, had they left everything.**

**Archaeologists in Pompeii uncovered a man with golden coins falling from his desperate grasp.**

**The early Christians got super human strength from CHRIST.**

**'Climb every mountain' is the story of CHRIST'S life.**

**CHRIST climbed 3 mountains, one to fast, one to preach, and one to pray.**

**See only CHRIST, let everything else melt in the background.**

**You can not put into a man what GOD has left out.**

**We can see everything except JESUS CHRIST.**

**CHRIST was suspended in the air at the Transfiguration as HE is suspended in air in the Eucharist and as HE is suspended in air on the Cross.**

**HE was transfixed on the cross with spikes instead of transfigured in splendor.**

**There are three times in religious life, the time before CHRIST, the time of CHRIST, and the end times, the time after CHRIST.**

**See how CHRIST is in the center of times? Before CHRIST they looked**



**forward to HIS coming. After CHRIST we look back on HIS coming.**

**How casually we take the incredible for granted.**

**She was the bait, CHRIST was the victim. (the woman about to be stoned)  
They would sacrifice her to get CHRIST. (the woman about to be stoned)  
She was a pawn used to trap the KING OF KINGS. (chess) (stoning)**

**That is not the attitude of CHRIST.**

**HE was conceived in a virgin womb and buried in a virgin tomb.**

**Ask yourself, what would CHRIST think of the things you want to do.**

**If you are not beautiful, then GOD is not beautiful.**

**It would be nice if you could see yourself through the eyes of CHRIST.**

**If you accept CHRIST, you will never be alone. HE will walk with you.**

**When you come to the real CHRIST, HE will surely make demands.**

**CHRIST came from 'The promised land' to the people.**

**CHRIST is KING and HE became a commoner.**

**If I am tied up with other stuff, I do not have time to be tied up with  
CHRIST.**

**Keep to the center with CHRIST. If we are on the peripheral we miss it all.**

**They say, I want CHRIST but I do not want the cross.**

**If we are nailed to CHRIST, we are nailed to the cross.**

**HE was born in a strangers cave and was buried in a strangers cave.**

**Let us take out of the tiny tomb of the Tabernacle, the cold body of  
CHRIST, and welcome HIM into our warm hearts.**

**CHRIST raised many from the dead, such as Lazarus after four stinking  
days in the tomb. CHRIST was the only one to raise HIMSELF.**

**All earthly things are rubbish compared to the things of CHRIST.**

**If you try to wash away CHRIST, some wind will blow all the residue  
back in your face. (Pilate washing his hands)**

**Today there is still something empty, the tomb. (CHRIST'S resurrection)**

**I have to teach the truth for CHRIST.**

**So you want to quit? Have you asked CHRIST what HE wants you to do?**

**The green grass became red with the blood of the shepherd.**

**You are to be the light of CHRIST in a world of darkness and ignorance.**

**CHRIST is either who HE says HE is or the greatest fraud in history.**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 13, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# **Father Dwyer Was Like A Many Faceted Diamond. Here Is A Sampling Of His Humorous Facet...**

---

---

**If you want to do something you will find a way. If you don't want to do it you will find an excuse.**

**Were there any great men born in this town? No, only babies.**

**The hardest thing to open is a closed mind.**

**Man climbs a ladder, women pole vault.**

**To some, one drink is too much, and to others 100 is not enough.**

**McGinty and a friend were in a pub and McGintys' beautiful wife walked in. His friend said "Oh how I envy you McGinty". After a few months McGinty died and his friend married his widow. After a few months passed, the friend went to McGintys' grave and said "Oh how I envy you McGinty". (envy homily, July 3, 1994)**

**How did the movie end? I forget. (in a homily based on a story from a movie)**

**Sin might be strong, adventurous, and colorful but so is the first stage of a black eye.**

**GOD, YOU can't say you can't. YOU wont say YOU wont. So YOU will wont YOU?**

**What is the difference between Saint and ain't? An ain't gives up, a Saint never gives up.**

**We are covered with the rash to return to GOD.**

**A child has a memory like a windshield wiper. The tears are wiped away before they have a chance to dry and harden.**

**Some of us have tongues like shovels, scooping up dirt.**

**We are like mosquitos with moral malaria.**

**If scandal were a cigarette, a scandalizer would light up two.**

**I don't care if it rains or freezes as long as I have my plastic JESUS.**

**Two Irishmen talking, the first said, 'I will fly to and land on the sun'. The second said, 'You can't do that because the sun is too hot'. The first said, 'I plan on going at night'.**

**Success doesn't come in buckets, cups, or glasses. It comes in CANS.**

**If Cleopatras nose was one-quarter inch longer it would have changed whole world. (she would not have been as beautiful as she was and--?)**

**She didn't need glasses. She was drinking out of the bottle.**

**The 2 coins the poor widow dropped into the collection box didn't make much noise, yet today we can still hear them.**

**A kind word never broke a mans jaw.**

**A priest visited a rabbi in the rabbis' home. When he entered the house he noticed the rabbi had hardly any furniture. He asked the rabbi where his furniture was. The rabbi asked "Where is yours?" The priest answered "But I am only a visitor here." The rabbi answered "So am I."**

**A swarm of flies can draw our attention from the stars.**

**Being Catholic doesn't stop you from sinning. It just takes all the fun out of it.**

**Renee Bondi, we sincerely hope you are covered with the rash of desire to return to Colfax.**

**Patty was always going to the doctor for a sore right eye. The doctor could not find anything wrong, so he prescribed salves and ointments. The next day, Patty would be back with the same problem. This went on for awhile and the doctor, exasperated that he could not find anything wrong, took Patty out to lunch to discuss it. While dining, the doctor looked at Patty and said, "I have found it. You have to take the spoon out of your cup before you drink your tea".**

**Don't be anxious about the future or the past. We have only now, one second at a time. I might not have the time to finish this homily.**

**The Priest was listening to the great Shakespearian actor in a play. After, he asked the actor if he would say the 23d Psalm. The actor said he would if the Priest would say it again after him. The Priest agreed and the actor quoted the Psalm with much beauty and tenderness. After, the Priest fumbled and stumbled through it and made a shambles of it. The actor recovered for the faltering Priest by saying, "Yes, I know the 23d Psalm, but this man knows the shepherd".**

**A man asked the Guru the secret of life. The Guru said, "My dog saw a**

**rabbit and started chasing it. Soon other dogs saw my dog running and they too joined the chase. One by one, the other dogs dropped off from the chase but my dog continued his pursuit of the rabbit. The answer is in the story". (His dog saw and believed. The others just saw the first dog running and did not see the rabbit. HE WHO DOES NOT SEE BUT BELIEVES...**

**A closed mouth gathers no flies.**

**David brushed his sin (Bathsheba) under the rug and Nathan rolled it back.**

**(Ed said) All I have is change in my pocket, no bills. (Father said) That's OK, that's what I usually deal with.**

**Once a knock came on my door. I opened it and a man said "I do not believe in confession". I said, "If I knocked on your door and told you, I believe in confession, wouldn't you think I was some kind of a nut"?**

**St. Joseph is depicted as a carpenter holding a right angle square, not a wrong angle square.**

**Here we have St. Joseph teaching the maker of the universe how to make tables and chairs.**

**The bus carries the driver. How strange it would be if the driver carried the bus.**

**At the St. Patricks dinner on March 18, 1995, there were prize drawings. The first prize was a \$70.00 check signed by Fr. Dwyer. It was won by a lady who promptly donated it back to St. Dominics. Fr. Dwyer said, "If I knew she was going to give it back, I would have made it out for \$1000.00.**

**If you praise GOD too much, snipers will shoot at you and sharks will snap at you.**

**If a person is close to GOD and won't go along with the crowd, his friends will tell him his halo is on crooked or his angel wings are sticking out.**

**A man once told me "Ever since they stopped saying Mass in Latin, I have refused to attend Mass". I replied "Can you say something to me in Latin"?**

**It might turn out better second hand. (having another tell your joke)**

**Once I made a remark to a person, "Oh you just can't tell the boys from the girls anymore, look at that one. Is it a boy or a girl"? The person said, "That is my daughter". I said, "Oh I am sorry. I didn't know you were her father". The person said. "I'm not, I am her mother". (true story)**

**Why don't you write a book of excuses. It would become a best seller.**

**What matters is not the size of the dog in the fight but the size of the**

**fight in the dog.**

**I have been telling them over and over for years and they still don't get it. It is as if they were living on another planet. (Fathers teachings)**

**Husbands and wives do not listen to each other: I.E., wife: isn't it a beautiful day?...husband: beautiful... Wife:I think I will kill myself today...husband: wonderful...**

**A man was about to jump off a bridge and kill himself. Another man saw him and ran and grabbed him and said, "No you can't do this. Let us sit down and talk about it". He agreed and they did talk about it for awhile and then they both walked to the bridge rail and jumped off together.**

**A man was visiting a mental ward and asked a patient his name. "Napoleon", he said. Who gave you that name? "GOD did". The man in the next bed said, "I did not."**

**The ring bearer at a wedding was sound asleep when the priest asked for the rings. "Will someone wake him up", the priest asked. A voice from the audience said, "You wake him up, you put him to sleep."**

**Matty asked Patty about a woman in the pub. Patty said she is a lesbian. Matty walked over to her and said, "What part of Lesbia are you from?"**

**George Washingtons' father told George, "If you can't tell a lie, you can't become president."**

**A man got off his donkey and went into the pub to have a drink. When he came out, he found someone had painted his donkey green. Angry, he yelled, "Who did this"? A huge brute of a man stood up and said, "I did." The donkey owner said, "Oh I just wanted to tell you the first coat is dry."**

**If you go to Ireland, you won't know much about it unless you visit a pub.**

**Eve said to Adam, "What do you mean, the kids don't look like you?"**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 13, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# Food For Thought From Father Dwyer...

---

---

**They love the almighty dollar more than the almighty GOD.**

**There was no room in the city for HIM to be born (stable) and no room in the city for HIM to die. (Calvary)**

**You will never see a U-haul following behind a hearse.**

**Refugees from hell should never complain.**

**They did not believe HIM, why should they believe me?**

**GOD obeys the priests in the sacraments.**

**On a warm spring evening thirteen men sat down to supper and the next day before supper, two of them were dead. (The Last Supper)**

**Yes but there is something I can do that others cannot do.**

**God won't let us have the past. It is gone. GOD will not let us see the future. All we have is this moment now.**

**Say "JESUS, I will do it for you" and the mountains will level off and closed doors will open.**

**The dead man in the casket said to the mourner, "As I am now, so you will be".**

**You affect millions when you marry. (Generations of offspring)**

**Success comes in cans. I can. I will.**

**Purgatory is the Ellis Island, off the coast of Heaven.**

**I cannot take a breath without HIM. One day HE will tell me, "HERE IS YOUR LAST BREATH."**

**Each of us is a unique creature. No one who has ever lived is exactly like you or me. Isn't that amazing?**

**The sound of music. It is all around us but we can't hear it without this little box (a radio).**

**The light bulb won't turn on without power and a 'switch'.**

**What one little match can do. The smallest things can cause the biggest problems.**

**I came in with nothing. I will go out with nothing.**

**The letters after your name (degree) mean a lot, but it is the letters before your name (ST) that count.**

**Life is a journey and like any journey we must prepare for it.**

**You get only what you give.**

**Why spend so much time trying to impress people? Why not spend a little time trying to impress GOD?**

**If you do something for GOD, HE will repay you a hundred times over.**

**Sin lit the fires of hell, closed the gates of Heaven and nailed GOD to the Cross.**

**We can all be a little better than we are.**

**We take with us only what we send on before us.**

**Don't protect others from problems. Instead, help them to resolve them.**

**Greater love hath no man than to give his life for his friend, but GOD did. HE gave HIS life for HIS enemies.**

**Life is one breath at a time.**

**Once you open the door to error, you cannot close it.**

**The son of a frog is a frog. The son of a rat is a rat. The SON of GOD is GOD.**

**If death were the end, then every grave would only be a king sized ash tray.**

**HE said, "I Am The Life". They killed life and life conquered death.**

**Our brain is too small, too puny, too tiny, too finite, too limited, to grasp the meaning of eternity.**

**The Sea of Galilee lives because it gives. The Dead Sea is dead because it only takes. (it has no outlet)**

**Saints were ordinary people who did ordinary things in an**



**extraordinary way.**

**A spark (or word) at the right time can open a closed mind.**

**We all live under a cloud from time to time. (false accusations)**

**How can you prove a negative?**

**The mills of GOD grind slowly but they grind exceedingly fine.**

**Happiness, the more you give away, the more you have.**

**Silence does not imply guilt.**

**Where accuracy fails, beauty falters.**

**Death makes all people equal.**

**Greed will never be satisfied.**

**Whatever dominates your life is lord of your life.**

**Without HIM, we can be nothing. We can do nothing.**

**Truth is one. The opposite is error, and error can be sincere and earnest, but it is still error and is still wrong.**

**Atheists and agnostics are sniping at the religious front.**

**An atheist denies. An agnostic doubts.**

**Guilt can tell you that something is wrong, like pain.**

**Souls are our business, not money.**

**What is inside you is more important than what is outside you.**

**I have never asked for money. Whenever money is needed, it just comes.**

**Eaten bread is soon forgotten.**

**Be quiet and say nothing and listen to GOD speaking to you.**

**With HIM, there is nothing we cannot do.**

**When a person knows he is going to die, he speaks straight and true.**

**Do not give them the answer. Instead, let them reason it out for themselves.**

**Interest facilitates knowledge.**

**The telephone repairman with spikes on his feet climbs a pole shaped like a cross. He is repairing the communications between humans. JESUS is spiked on the cross to repair communications between GOD and humans.**

**You see, all that money, and all that power, and all that fame cannot bring happiness.**

**We cannot have true happiness in this life without GOD.**

**This world is not our home.**

**If you offered a donkey a carrot with one hand and gold in the other, which hand would the donkey choose?**

**When GOD made us, HE implanted an intense hunger for HIMSELF in us.**

**If you could boil your emotions in a pot, the scum left over would be envy.**

**Take the motor from the truck and you have a lifeless truck. Take the soul from the body and you have a lifeless body.**

**I cannot be responsible for the salvation of any soul but my own.**

**This world is not where it's at.**

**What is happening in us is more important than what is happening to us.**

**If you let passion get rolling it will pick up fearful momentum. We must control passion from the start.**

**If we do not pay close attention to GOD, there could be sudden death and we end up in the wrong eternity.**

**Which is in control, the body or the soul?**

**Our destination is Heaven. Our cargo is our soul.**

**Children are the most precious and beautiful and helpless creatures that GOD makes.**

**They try to change the moral code to fit the times.**

**Democracy is fine for politics but not for morality.**

**Children (babies) swallow things, pins, coins, screws. Adults swallow heresy, cliché's, error, and why not, everyone does it.**

**Where beauty fails, accuracy limps.**

**It takes courage and strength to say "I am the captain of my soul, and not the slippery, slimy, satan".**

**Ulcers do not come from what we eat, but from what is eating us.**

**When you are teaching GODS' ways, you will get in trouble for it.**

**This life is a journey of faith seeking the truth.**

**Suspicion makes us sour.**

**Children are sharp observers and imitators.**

**One day we will all go to the cemetery and not come back.**

**Am I not destroying my enemies when I make them my friends?**

**Be stepping stones, not stumbling blocks.**

**GOD did not make woman from mans' head because he did not want her to be above him. He did not make her from mans' feet because he did not want her to be below him. He made her from his side, so she would be equal to and always beside him. He used a rib because it was closest to his heart so he could love her.**

**Ravaged by virus and bacteria, the littlest things can destroy a marriage.**

**Love loves a person. Lust craves a body.**

**It is the same river Jordan that feeds the Sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea. Why is one alive and the other dead?**

**The first woman came from man. Ever since then, all men came from woman.**

**If you are not beautiful, then GOD is not beautiful. Gen 1:27**

**Sometimes saints stumbled and fell but they immediately got up again.**

**You are the ones to become saints.**

**What they (saints) did, we can do.**

**If we die turned away from GOD, then we are turned away forever.**

**Why are they called 'poor souls'? It is because they cannot help themselves. They must depend on you and me.**

**If we don't do it for them (pray for poor souls), can we depend on others to pray for us?**

**Christianity is a way of life that occupies every moment of every day of our lives.**

**If the hands that reach out to us from purgatory are hands that we have touched, then shouldn't we pray for them?**

**You think you have little talents. You have great talents with GOD.**

**It is the little things that mean a lot.**

**A drop of water falls upon a grape vine and the wine from the grape becomes GOD. That is how water becomes GOD.**

**The world will end someday but our spirit will last for all eternity.**

**To do great things a stream of thought must rush through the mind.**

**We must be burning with fire for GOD.**

**Why are only some of us focused in on GOD and so many others are not?**

**In eternity, second best is hell.**

**There is none so blind as those who don't want to see.**

**No one is more dead than a dead priest except if it is a dead bishop.**

**We can make no decision from hearing one side. We need the total picture.**

**Please do not kick a man when he is down.**

**You can give someone a hundred dollars a day for 50 years and never receive a thank you, but miss one day and you will hear about it.**

**In his passion, man is just a lump of lust.**

**The infidelities of man are not greater than the fidelities of GOD.**

**We are as fickle as a feather, blown by every wind of temptation.**

**Many are on the broad highways to hell.**

**HE is loving us into existence.**

**You should treat one another with respect and dignity.**

**You are the light of CHRIST to the world.**

**HE is like us in every way but sin.**

**Our limited minds cannot grasp an unlimited GOD.**

**The responsibility to teach the children about GOD is on the parents.**

**Lilies that fester smell worse than weeds.**

**Man has no valid reason for running away from GOD.**

**HE lets us free to go to hell if we want to.**

**GOD pulls us up to HIS level, we do not pull HIM down to ours.**

**Don't be anxious about the future or the past. We have only now, one second at a time.**

**To know everything else and not to know them, (JESUS and MARY) what does it matter.**

**My friend,(GOD) who never lets me down, never attacks me.**

**St Teresa: If a bird is tied by a single string, it cannot fly.**

**We go on pretending that nothing ever happens. (sins and confession)**

**Love is not a feeling. Love is in the will.**

**Sincerity will not change 'error' into 'truth'.**

**HE said, "I WILL BE WITH YOU UNTIL TIME BE NO MORE".**

**The moral antibiotic against the bacteria of the sin infected world...**

**Follow JESUS, see only HIM.**

**Your prayers will not help someone in hell, and your prayers are not needed for someone in Heaven, so there must be another place, purgatory.**

**If I had all the knowledge and all the wealth in the world and no love, then I am just spinning my wheels.**

**If you don't love your enemy, it is your loss.**

**If I hate someone, who am I hurting?**

**Why don't we vomit out all that spiritual poison?**

**Are we going around hurting people or helping people?**

**We love GOD for our sake and others for GODS' sake.**

**Is it too much to ask to be kind to one another?**

**I promise and I guarantee, your home will become a suburb of Heaven if you are kind to one another.**

**Sin is like a cavity in a tooth. Decay is removed by reconciliation and the filling is by the Holy Eucharist.**

**How many exercise the body and forget the soul?**

**We are like a cigarette lighter with all our passions waiting for a spark.**

**What is the use of knowing the Bible if you do not know HIM of whom the Bible is all about?**

**If you took a plank two feet wide and set it on the floor you could run up and down it with ease. Now put that same plank up near the ceiling and you would stumble and fall. You shouldn't be up there. You are out of place. The ceiling is not your place in life, the floor is.**

**Listen, listen, listen to HIM.**

**They saw ONLY JESUS in the Transfiguration. Did you get the message?**

**People, some saintly and some cynical, touch our lives every day.**

**See only CHRIST, let everything else melt in the background.**

**What matters is not the end of the world but the end of us.**

**People are like clouds, moving here and there with the wind.**

**There are two kinds of people, one with standards, and the other without.**

**It is one of the worlds greatest short stories, the prodigal son.**

**It is an open ended story (prodigal son), we write our own ending.**

**A Priest is only human and has his faults, but he does the best he can for GOD.**

**You are not fooling me. You can't fool GOD. You are only fooling yourself.**

**It is absolute necessary to keep GOD in focus if we want to live forever with HIM in eternity.**

**The loveliest story of them all, is of sinners becoming Saints.**

**In the restaurant of life, we pick up the check ourselves.**

**Once you get into something, you have to find your way out.**

**You have to plant a seed and let GOD make it grow.**

**You are lucky to be able to count your blessings on your 10 fingers because some people do not have fingers to count on.**

**You cannot see growth, only the effects of growth.**

**You cannot see the wind, only the effects of wind.**

**You can take a beautiful fountain or a dirty swamp, it is the same water.**

**You can see others through a piece of glass, but you can see only yourself when you take silver and cover the glass. (30 pieces of silver, greed)**

**You can be looking through a glass or looking at a glass. (looking glass)**

**There is a way of saying these things and no other way will do.**

**I will take away your hearts of stone and leave you filled with love alone.**

**There is no beast that can be so cruel as man.**

**At HIS glance, water blushed into crimson wine. (Cana)**

**The stone rejected became the cornerstone of the temple.**

**It was not the Jews that killed HIM, it was our sins.**

**There are many souls falling into hell with no one to pray for them.**

**The headstone is ahead of us.**

**The only way to describe Heaven is to say it is indescribable.**

**We travel on the rocky road to Heaven with many bumps along the way.**

**Think as JESUS thinks, love as JESUS loves, serve as JESUS serves.**

**HE can do all the things of GOD, and all the things of man.**

**HE got HIS human nature from Mary and HIS divine nature from GOD.**

**Ask yourself, what would CHRIST think of the things you want to do.**

**If you are not beautiful, then GOD is not beautiful.**

**If you don't love yourself, then how can you love your neighbor?**

**It would be nice if you could see yourself through the eyes of CHRIST.**

**If you want to build your mansion in Heaven, you have to do it now.**

**We are locked in time between the past and the future.**

**At the resurrection, we will have new bodies and old souls.**

**Our destiny is everlasting life. It is ours if we want it.**

**HE changed love of law into law of love.**

**The service is long today (Good Friday), but not longer than HE hung on the cross.**

**The most famous highway of them all is a little crooked street in Jerusalem, the way of the cross.**

**This narrow street has made many architects laugh and many Saints cry.**

**Herod could say, "Show me you are no fool by walking on my pool".**

**One day the roles were reversed and Pilate stood before JESUS.**

**Jews said HE claimed to be GOD and HE should die. Romans said he claimed to be a king and HE should die.**

**As HE carried HIS Cross, the executioner carried the tools of a carpenter, hammers and nails.**

**HE cannot not love us.**

**Why did HE have to suffer so much and die for us? One little tear from GOD would have been enough.**

**That is why HE cried (our sins) and that is why HE died.**

**A little plot of land beneath HIS cross drenched with blood.**

**"Let the land be divided from the water". HE said it and it happened.**

**Joshua (Jesus) led the people to the promised land for Moses.**

**CHRIST came from 'The promised land' to the people.**

**We follow HIM. There is no one else to follow.**

**There is a cross for me and a cross for you.**



**It is the only responsible job I have in this world, saving my soul.**

**Almighty GOD needed help to carry HIS cross.**

**HE helps us to carry our cross.**

**If we don't do it, it does not get done.**

**On the veil of Veronica, HE painted the tragedy of HIS face.  
We paint the tragedy of HIS face on the veil of our soul.**

**On which side of HIS cross do we hang? On the right side we pray. On the left side we curse.**

**One cannot put an unlimited GOD in a limited mind.**

**Keep to the center with CHRIST. If we are on the peripheral we miss it all.**

**HE says, "Will you take the hammer and strike another blow"? (sin)**

**We can nail HIM to the cross anytime.**

**You should have wipers on the windshields of your minds.**

**Have I ever cried for destroying GOD with my sins?**

**GOD gave us a second chance. If we don't take it, we may not get another.**

**HE came with hands to embrace us but instead they embraced the cross.**

**A man held a bird in his hand and asked the fool to say if it was alive or dead. The fool said it was alive so the man crushed it and showed the fool. If the fool said it was dead, he would open his hand and let it fly away. He asked a wise man the same question, and the wise man said, "Son it is all up to you."**

**There is as much evidence of hell in the Bible as there is for Heaven.**

**We must love others enough to let them go to hell if they want to.**

**Some Jews say, the hole for the cross is where the forbidden tree of Eden was. The tree of death (Eden) became the tree of life.**

**With immorality all around us we have to live in the midst of it in this world.**

**Rapunzel was beautiful and had long hair and lived in a castle. She would let down her hair out the window so the witch could climb up and visit and tell her convincingly how ugly she was. One day the Prince came and**

**climbed up and told her how beautiful she was. Rapunzel found truth and was saved by the Prince.**

**Isaiah: "The Prince of peace will come". Our Prince will come to save us.**

**We must change because GOD doesn't change.**

**I might foul up and out Judas Judas, or out Herod Herod, or out Pilate Pilate.**

**Nicodemus received a transfusion of courage.**

**How can any creature be worthy of an unlimited GOD?**

**Glorious and victorious HE will rise.**

**Let us take out of the tiny tomb of the Tabernacle, the cold body of CHRIST, and welcome HIM into our warm hearts.**

**We must be satisfied that there are mysteries that we do not understand.**

**JESUS is the reason for the season. (Easter)**

**GOD makes only good people.**

**You are not made from a mold. You are unique. No one has fingerprints like yours in all the world. You are one of a kind.**

**All earthly things are rubbish compared to the things of CHRIST.**

**Eternity is yours.**

**You will rise as HE did.**

**You will have a glorified body as HE has.**

**You were born for a tremendous destiny.**

**You are headed toward a tremendous destination.**

**We are all witnesses, present at Calvary.**

**HE proved HE was GOD by HIS miracles, prophecies, and resurrection.**

**You should never stop not having HIM branded on your mind.**

**I am on my way, going home to the Father.**

**The last laugh is always the LORDS. HE has an eternity to take care of it.**

**In a greater or lesser degree, we are all sinners.**

**Today there is still something empty, the tomb. (CHRIST'S resurrection)**

**Death is not the end.**

**Life is to be a continuing story.**

**The story and glory of Easter.**

**The banners of hate are dragged along by haters because their fathers hated.**

**Bigotry is darkness and cannot live in the light.**

**After the confession, the priests lips are locked and there is no key to open them.**

**What a priest knows from confession, he does not know at all.**

**The seal of confession has never been violated.**

**When you go to confession, you are not giving your sins to the priest, but to CHRIST.**

**A priest cannot give away what is not his, whether it be his shoes, if he has a vow of poverty, or your sins he hears in confession.**

**Anything a priest has heard in confession is not his business.**

**The patron saint of confession was put in a weighted sack and thrown into a river where the confessor and confession went down to drown.**

**If they give you a fish, you have a meal for a day. If they teach you how to fish, it will last for a lifetime.**

**We read the last chapter in the Bible and we won.**

**We are not waiting for HIM. HE is here now.**

**The seal of confession is absolute secrecy, no exceptions.**

**If you started making exceptions, where would you stop?**

**I have to teach the truth for CHRIST.**

**In the poem by Joyce Kilmer, "But only GOD can make a tree". Only man can take a tree and make a cross from that tree.**

**I have been telling them over and over for years and they still don't get**

**it. It is as if they were living on another planet. (Fathers teachings)**

**A little child is magnificent simplicity.**

**Our little children of St Dominics know more about their religion than leaders of congregations.**

**Do not put the lord of the work before the work of the Lord.**

**Our little children know more about GOD than the mighty ones of the world.**

**No matter how low they go, they are not beyond the plunging mercy of GOD.**

**Once you open it a little bit you cannot close it.**

**Priests risk their lives to protect the seal of confession.**

**Why does a child cry? Because it has a need that has to be satisfied.**

**We cannot be always passing on. We have to stop somewhere.**

**We must be good people, we have too many clever people.**

**We must remember G.G.G., the Greater Glory of GOD.**

**You are to be the light of CHRIST in a world of darkness and ignorance.**

**If somebody did it for you, then you have to do it for somebody else.**

**It is natural to be selfish and super natural to be otherwise.**

**We must live as if we were dead to the world.**

**What you believe is more important than who or what you are.**

**HE created you to be happy, not sad.**

**The worlds attitude towards peace is to escape from it.**

**Be attitude...beatitude.**

**Lord make me a channel of your peace.**

**If I bring peace, I will find it there.**

**My plan is to be a peace maker.**

**Others say you can't be perfect, but GOD says you must be perfect (Matt 5:48).**

**A thing is perfect when it does what it is made to do.**

**Why are so many people angry all the time?**

**What is so wrong with people on the inside?**

**If a personal tragedy hits, a wise man learns to live with it.**

**HE went from the poles of the crib to the planks of the cross.**

**John Milton wrote some of his best poems after he became blind.**

**Beethoven wrote some of his best music after he became deaf.**

**GOD invites us to be Princes of Peace with HIM.**

**Being at peace will straighten out mountains and open locked doors.**

**Peace is attained like you climb a mountain, one step at a time.**

**GOD made you to be a winner, not a loser.**

**GOD says, "My Peace Is MY Gift To You, Please Accept It."**

**They went from cowardice to courage at Pentecost.**

**The door to the human heart has the handle inside.**

**We go from the spirit of life to the Spirit of GOD.**

**The cloud is a symbol of GODS' presence.**

**After HE rose, they looked down and saw only HIS footprints.**

**HE left us under a cloud.**

**You cannot lose with HIM.**

**If I lose my soul, wouldn't it have been better if I had not been born?**

**How can a person prove he is not dishonest?**

**HE ascended into Heaven under HIS own power.**

**Many of the Saints lived under a cloud.**

**They believed HIS silence gave consent.**

**HE leaves the book of life open until righteousness prevails and justice is done.**

**They marched through the gates of Heaven and became Saints.**

**Death is the gateway to new life.**

**Have you ever wondered what your last words in this life will be?**

**When there is a plane crash they are always looking for the black box that contains the last words of the pilot.**

**Don't be dealing with things you know nothing about (prophesies).**

**If I deal with prophesy, I do not have to deal with the present.**

**Prophesy takes me away from CHRIST and prevents me from dealing with HIM.**

**Like a deflating balloon, the Apostles lost courage.**

**We have a blood drive going on now for those who want to give what has been given to them.**

**They came from an obscure lake (the fishermen) to the dark stream of Christianity.**

**We should treat HIM better, HE deserves it.**

**Fear became success and fear became courage at Pentecost.**

**How do you multiply happiness? You give it away.**

**Persecution, stoning, imprisonment, nothing would stop St Paul but death.**

**JESUS says, 'Oh how I sigh for Calvary. At least they were involved'. HE laments the indifference of today.**

**The world is a 'sticky' place.**

**People don't have time for Almighty GOD, but they do for the almighty dollar and they cannot take it with them.**

**Knowledge, piety...didn't we get these as gifts? What are we doing with them?**

**In Greek, witness and martyr mean the same thing.**

**In this life, there are days of great sadness and days of great gladness.**

**You must live every day as if it were your last day.**

**If we stop it at the beginning, it won't go to the end. (sin)**

**Judas, the man of greed, JESUS the man of love.**

**The greatest gift GOD gives us is the Holy Eucharist.**

**June 1, 1995 marked Fr. Dwyers 7th year at St. Dominics, and June 10th 1995 marked his 33rd year as a priest. (June 10, 1962, Tipperary Ireland.**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 15, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# **Father Dwyer and the Blessed Virgin Mary...**

**Beautiful things that he said about Her in his homilies.**

---

---

**What did SHE ever do wrong to have us put HER down?**

**SHE is the most beautiful creature GOD ever made.**

**SHE was the 'maid servant'. He is the 'suffering servant'.**

**ST Ignatius said to his queen, "I am going to serve another Queen, whose beauty will never fade and whose reign will last forever".**

**Let us take our ideas not from tv but from BV. (Blessed Virgin)**

**The ones who do not honor MARY miss the most beautiful creature GOD ever created.**

**It is impossible to think of the child without thinking of HIS mother.**

**ST JOSEPH was guarding the most important cargo in the world.**

**Just try and you will see MARYS influence with HER SON.**

**Columbus sailing under the patronage of MARY.**

**Columbus' ship was not named Santa Maria as the history books say. It was HOLY MARY OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.**

**MARY was special and SHE is special in our lives.**

**Martin Luther said "When you say SHE is the mother of GOD, you have said it all".**

**We cling to MARY and conquer with CHRIST.**

**HE will do whatever SHE asks of HIM.**

**SHE is unique in all the world.**

**GOD did not raise any creature higher than Mary.**

**The first Eve obeyed the serpent. The second Eve obeyed GOD.**

**HER SON resides in our Church.**

**Because SHE has requested HIM, HE will not refuse HER.**



**HE cannot say 'no' to HER.**

**If we invite them into our lives, (JESUS and MARY) they will help us.**

**Only two persons could say, "This is my beloved SON", GOD the FATHER and Mary.**

**HE was GOD but HE was obedient to them. (Joseph and Mary)**

**HE was conceived in a virgin womb and buried in a virgin tomb.**

**HE got HIS human nature from Mary and HIS divine nature from GOD.**

**HE loved us more than HE loved Her because we are sinners. She is sinless.**

**Tears She shed were replaced by a crown.**

**Mary said, as she tucked in Her son with the shroud, "Now son, you have had a busy day, and now you can rest".**

**She who grew out of the dirt became the Lily of the world. (BL MARY)**

**We don't worship statues of 'Our Lady'. Do you worship the statue of liberty?**

**We will never back off from loving Her. We are proud to love Her.**

**Holy MARY, we know very well who you are.**

**SHE is not just HIS disciple, but HIS mother.**

**Mary was taken up to Heaven enthroned in a cloud.**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 15, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# Memorable Quotes From Father Dwyer About GOD...

---

**You say you are too busy to do GOD's work?**

**GOD obeys the priests in the sacraments.**

**Along the street of knowledge, some men knock at every door except GODS'.**

**On page one of the Bible, GOD created man.**

**On page two, man fouled up.**

**On page three GOD had to send HIS Son to save man born of woman.**

**A man told GOD that the cross he was carrying was too heavy and he would like a smaller one. GOD showed him an array of crosses from very large to very small and told him to pick the one he wanted. The man picked the smallest one. GOD said "My son, that is the same cross you have been carrying all along".**

**God won't let us have the past. It is gone. GOD will not let us see the future. All we have is this moment now.**

**If you do something for GOD, HE will repay you a hundred times over.**

**Greater love hath no man than to give his life for his friend, but GOD did. HE gave HIS life for HIS enemies.**

**All authority comes from GOD.**

**We must love GOD for man's sake. We must love all men for GODS' sake.**

**GOD must be first in our lives.**

**GOD spared Abrahams son but HE did not spare HIS own SON.**

**In Baptism, sin goes out and GOD comes in.**

**GOD bless America. Yes, but first let America bless GOD.**

**What a sad thing it is when GOD offers Himself to us and we say, "NO".**

**Be quiet and say nothing and listen to GOD speaking to you.**

**HE (GOD) is outside of time and space.**

**We cannot have true happiness in this life without GOD.**

**If we do not pay close attention to GOD, there could be sudden death and we end up in the wrong eternity.**

**GOD died for me and that means an awful lot to me.**

**Children are borrowed from GOD, and returned to GOD.**

**The word of GOD is emblazoned like a neon sign,  
"I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD".**

**We have the worlds way, and we have GOD'S way. Which will you choose?**

**Who really died on the cross? GOD did.**

**Everything that I have that is good, comes from GOD.**

**If we die turned away from GOD, then we are turned away forever.**

**You think you have little talents. You have great talents with GOD.**

**GOD is never outdone in generosity.**

**A drop of water falls upon a grape vine and the wine from the grape becomes GOD. That is how water becomes GOD.**

**We must be burning with fire for GOD.**

**Why are only some of us focused in on GOD and so many others are not?**

**Each one of us has a soul to save and GOD to obey.**

**The Priest needs his parishioners. I give thanks to GOD for you.**

**If we are filled with love, we are filled with GOD.**

**Our limited minds cannot grasp an unlimited GOD.**

**The responsibility to teach the children about GOD is on the parents.**

**GOD takes a raggedy old cloak (tilma) and makes a masterpiece out of it.**

**Man has no valid reason for running away from GOD.**

**GOD came down from the stars so we could go up to the stars.**

**In Eden, man was made in the image of GOD.  
In Bethlehem, GOD came in the image of man.**

**GOD pulls us up to HIS level, we do not pull HIM down to ours.**

**GOD gives us time. Man gives us calendars.**

**No one can substitute for GOD.**

**With GOD, we have everything. Without HIM we have nothing.**

**My friend,(GOD) who never lets me down, never attacks me.**

**What is the use of looking for GOD in other places  
if you have lost HIM in your heart?**

**Poppies opening to GODS' sun.**

**Take a coin and look at it and what does it say?  
IN GOD WE TRUST.**

**GOD on that cross died for me.**

**A human never approaches to be so like GOD as when he loves.**

**GOD made you beautiful so you would love yourself.**

**GOD made you beautiful and lovable without limit.**

**HE was GOD but HE was obedient to them. (Joseph and Mary)**

**A Priest is only human and has his faults,  
but he does the best he can for GOD.**

**If a person is close to GOD, he will receive cynical remarks from others  
that he has too much religion.**

**If you go beyond your quota in your praise of GOD, you will be ridiculed.**

**If you praise GOD too much,  
snipers will shoot at you and sharks will snap at you.**

**It is absolute necessary to keep GOD in focus  
if we want to live forever with HIM in eternity.**

**GOD carried the cross that we should have carried.**

**One cannot put an unlimited GOD in a limited mind.**

**Have I ever cried for destroying GOD with my sins?**

**GOD gave us a second chance. If we don't take it, we may not get another.**

**We must change because GOD doesn't change.**

**GOD makes only good people.**

**HE proved HE was GOD by HIS miracles, prophesies, and resurrection.**

**Our little children know more about GOD than the mighty ones of the world.**

**No matter how low they go, they are not beyond the plunging mercy of GOD.**

**We must remember G.G.G., the Greater Glory of GOD.**

**Others say you can't be perfect, but GOD says you must be perfect. (Matt 5:48)**

**GOD invites us to be Princes of Peace with HIM.**

**GOD made you to be a winner, not a loser.**

**GOD says, "My Peace Is MY Gift To You, Please Accept It."**

**We go from the spirit of life to the Spirit of GOD.**

**The cloud is a symbol of GODS' presence.**

**People don't have time for Almighty GOD, but they do for the almighty dollar and they cannot take it with them.**

**The greatest gift GOD gives us is the Holy Eucharist.**

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 21, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# Memorable One-Liners From Father Corapi...

---

1. I traded lower things for higher things (by becoming a priest).
2. On the darkest night, the stars shine the brightest.
3. Persons die on crosses, not natures. Sons and daughters die.
4. The doctrine of the faith can never change.
5. What is love? It is an act of the will. It is a decision.
6. One marriage partner could be the weight that drags the other one down.
7. The divorce rate is within 2 percentage points of the ones using contraceptives.
8. Fight the good fight.
9. The last chapter in the Bible says we won.
10. Private revelations add nothing to Church doctrine.
11. I have never heard a confession that was worse than the first one I made when I returned to the Church.
12. The Bible, Tradition, and the Magisterium, no one of them can subsist without the other two.
13. You can't read the Bible in a vacuum.
14. How are you going to love someone you don't know?
15. Jesus taught orally, He did not write a book.
16. Show me in the Bible where it says, 'Only The Bible' (sola scriptura).
17. The faith is a seamless garment. It can't be divided.
18. You can educate yourself into imbecility.
19. Education should lead you into a deeper study of truth.
20. My grandmother, who had only an eighth grade education, knew more than many theologians because she knew the truth.
21. Many children don't know the faith because the ones teaching don't know the faith.
22. We walk by faith and not by sight.
23. Our finite and limited mind is not capacitated to know an infinite GOD.
24. If we are doing good then it must be GOD at work, because that guy surely couldn't do it by himself.
25. When I saw David in his mothers arms, I was taken back 2000 years and I saw the Pieta, where the Blessed Mother was holding her Son after He was taken down from the Cross. David was still on the cross.
26. Pride is the cause of all sin.
27. How can abstract fetal tissue leap in his mothers womb? (LK 1:41)
28. Catholic teaching is Divine revelation not 'sola scriptura'. (Bible only)
29. When you crash against the rock, you will not damage the rock but you will hurt yourself. (MT 16:18, the Church)
30. An acorn is an acorn, it cannot develop into a rabbit.
31. The Church does make progress, but not change.
32. Everyone wants to read Holy Scripture, but almost no one knows how.
33. Ignorance of the Catechism is ignorance of Christ, just like the Bible.
34. If we are indifferent to Him, how are we ever going to love Him?
35. One of the greatest needs of the Church today is defense from the devil.

36. Jesus was crucified to break the hold of personified evil.
37. You can't put GOD under a microscope.
38. Doctrine is not optional.
39. Theologians who teach that angels, the devil, and hell, don't exist have lost their faith.
40. Go ahead and try it, you'll like it and you will be like GOD. (temptation)
41. Playing GOD, I will decide when life begins and when life ends.
42. The satanic inversion of truth.
43. The reversal of truth which makes the lights go out and darkness fall.
44. The devil, the father of lies. The murderer from the beginning.
45. The sin of the century is the loss of the sense of sin.
46. A litany of evil is often called good, by those who should know better.
47. They were like sheep without a shepherd.
48. With this reality of evil, we can't turn our backs on it.
49. For us not to accept His mercy is a terrible thing.
50. How do we fight this evil? First, with the truth. Put on the whole armor of GOD. Take the shield of faith. Take the helmet of salvation, and the two edged sword of the Spirit.
51. Gird your loins with truth.
52. Look to the teachings of the Pope and the Magisterium for the truth.
53. Faith must be important, for without it, you can't please GOD.
54. Believe everything the Holy Church has presented for our belief. That is faith.
55. If you have holes in your shield, the devil is a very good shot, and he will shoot an arrow right through the holes and hit you.
56. Don't allow the cutting edge of the sword to go dull.
57. The mercy is there for those that avail themselves of it.
58. There is no mercy without repentance.
59. The sin of presumption and the sin of despair.
60. Are there any sins greater than GOD'S mercy to forgive them?
61. Every time, and for every one, GOD'S mercy is there.
62. GOD created you without you, but He will not save you without you.
63. Love might be the most misused word in all of language.
64. If we put on the mind of Christ, that is the love we have.
65. We know that there is a higher good.
66. Pray that we are not all talk and no action.
67. If you want to avoid evil, you had better be devoted to the 'woman clothed with the sun'.
68. She is the woman in the first book of the Bible (GEN 3:15), and the woman in the last book of the Bible (REV 12:1-17).
69. What do you think the Rosary is? It is the Gospel.
70. The fullness of truth is in the Catholic Church.
71. I love the Catholic Church.
72. Do we know what we have? (the Holy Eucharist)
73. If HE is really there (the Eucharist), how could I possibly not be there.
74. I don't believe in suppressing the truth.
75. Truth will not come back empty.
76. The acid test of humility is obedience.
77. If He went through torture and crucifixion, then how could we not put up with criticism.

78. Don't mess with a strong mans bride. (The Church, the bride of Christ)
79. We need to fight evil, and to do it, use the weapons we have been given.
80. Just DO it.
81. Jesus took a gallup poll on, "Who do you say that I am."
82. The drunk who ran into the tree said, 'I don't believe in trees'.
83. One person had the answer (Peter), all the rest had an opinion.
84. Don't listen to theologians if you want to know the truth. Listen to Peter instead. (The Pope)
85. He did not abandon us, He is still with us.
86. It isn't bread, it is the Lord.
87. If you don't get anything out of the Mass, what do you put into it?
88. Everything you do, make it an offering to the Lord.
89. I asked the little boy how much of his time he gave to the Lord each day. He said, 'all of it'. I hope they make that kid a Bishop some day.
90. The greatest moment in anyones life is the first time we receive Holy Communion.
91. We consume Him and He assimilates us. (Holy Communion)
92. We are receiving the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings.
93. Let each of us receive Holy Communion as if it was our first time.
94. We have no idea of what GOD has prepared for those who love Him.
95. I have to answer to Him if I am too lazy to travel 3000 miles to give this parish mission. You will answer to Him if you don't come while I am here.
96. Theologians say, "Truth, what does that mean?"
97. The thinking of the world is sick. If you don't believe that, just watch the six o'clock news.
98. If everything is alright then why are our young people killing themselves?
99. All is NOT well.
100. In its essence, the truth is GOD.

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 16, 2008*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to From the Author...](#)



# More Father Corapi

---

101. **Conflicting and contradictory reports about the same thing, confusion.**
102. **Even if 99.9% of all Catholics want something changed (Church teaching), it will never change.**
103. **Anyone who rejects the teaching of the Pope, rejects the faith.**
104. **The definition of heresy is, 'pick and choose'.**
105. **Those teaching error are 'out', and those teaching truth are 'in'.**
106. **I beg you, learn the faith.**
107. **You do not have to be a great theologian to know your faith.**
108. **If you do not have simple faith, you will get nowhere.**
109. **The flock, very often, has been sold for thirty pieces of silver.**
110. **The day of false teaching is coming to an end.**
111. **Do you run when things become difficult?**
112. **Do you stand humble, but solid?**
113. **Say, 'I have a right to be Catechized and Evangelized', and you do.**
114. **Our faith is not something to be trifled with.**
115. **If it involves rejection, we accept it anyway.**
116. **I would explode if I kept my mouth shut and not preach the truth.**
117. **Your speech is inflammatory, he told me. I said you better believe it is.**
118. **May GOD fill you with fire, and may that blaze spread throughout the Church.**
119. **The priesthood is a mystery.**
120. **There is only one priest and His name is Jesus Christ.**
121. **Only Jesus himself can bring about the Eucharist.**
122. **Only Jesus Himself can forgive sins.**
123. **When Jesus Christ, the true priest came, everything changed.**
124. **There is an essential difference between the royal priesthood and the ministerial priesthood.**
125. **Jesus, offered, is what gives the Father glory.**
126. **One of the things I hate most is traveling, and you know what the Lord is having me do.**
127. **Three sacraments place an indelible mark on the soul, Baptism, Confirmation, and Holy Orders.**
128. **We priests are not better, rather we are servants.**
129. **Jesus said, "I came to serve and not to be served."**
130. **His heart was very much bigger than his wallet. (a poor priest)**
131. **Thanks be to GOD for this woman, for she is confirming me into celibacy, I thought. After all I could have been married to her. (an antagonist)**
132. **Sometimes something passes between two people and you just know you could be friends with them.**
133. **You will be espoused, and your bride will be more beautiful than you can imagine, and you will have many children. (priesthood)**
134. **Everything I have that is good, came to me through the Church.**
135. **I am a happily married man, married to the spouse of Christ, the Church.**
136. **Why would we throw a gift back in the face of GOD.**

137. Celibacy is something that results in children in the Spiritual order.
138. Many priests have become sterile in the Spiritual order.
139. When I see a good priest, it makes my heart rejoice.
140. Thanks be to GOD that we have some good priests.
141. When a priest tries to lead a worldly life, he dies spiritually.
142. A priest has to be a good shepherd. Why? Because Jesus Christ is the good shepherd.
143. A good shepherd makes sure his flock is watered, by the Holy Spirit.  
A good shepherd makes sure his flock is fed, with the truth.
144. A good shepherd doesn't run off when the predator comes.
145. A good shepherd is no coward. He does not run when someone comes to preach the Gospel.
146. A good shepherd does not poison his flock with heresy.
147. We can't lose.
148. If they kick the rock, they will break their foot on the rock.
149. We have to know good food from bad food.
150. Fr Dwyer and I have something in common, he being Irish and me being Italian, both love a good fight.
151. You will never be happy trying to be a neutered individual.
152. You are not alone, you are espoused to Christ and the Church.
153. You and I are called to bring forth good fruit.
154. If we priests were teaching the truth all over the world, the world would not be in the state it is today.
155. Any moron that teaches the truth can do great things.
156. Jesus rode in on the back of a jackass, and He continues to do so today.
157. GOD, who is the truth, can never deceive nor be deceived.
158. I admit that I am far from the finish line.
159. If we are not striving for the finish line we are not serving GOD.
160. If you rise with Him, you will surely reign with Him.
161. The source, center and summit is Jesus Christ.
162. I can put up with anything, if I have Jesus in the Eucharist.
163. He is not something, He is somebody, and His name is Jesus.
164. Whenever an oppressive regime comes in (nazis, communists), the first thing they do is murder the priests.
165. The devils' human pawns may not know it, but he (the devil) knows it.
166. Unworthy as I am, I knelt down before Pope John Paul II, and his hands came down on me, and I became a priest forever.
167. The harvest is great but the laborers are few.
168. We don't make condemnatory Biblical judgments.
169. It only takes one man or woman to change the church around.
170. History shows that GOD raises Saints to take care of his Church.
171. The buck stops here with you and with me.
172. One of the most important things we can learn about the faith is humility.
173. Nowadays humility is not esteemed very highly.
174. Either you humble yourself or you pay the consequences.
175. It is easy to praise the Lord when everything is going alright. Just let us stub our toe and see if the praise still continues.
176. GOD tests us. Creatures don't test the Creator.
177. IF... What an enormous word it is with only two letters.
178. The money in America says, 'In GOD we trust'. Do we?

179. There is much need for us to be humble.
180. HE will set the balance straight.
181. The atonement for sin won't be cheap.
182. Christ gave His blood and now we despise His blood.
183. Unless we humble ourselves, there will be a terrible price to pay.
184. We who have been given the grace to know better, have an opportunity to be humble before GOD.
185. Humility is absolutely essential for everything.
186. Humility is a prerequisite for being heard by GOD.
187. You cannot out do GOD in generosity.
188. Affluence, money, and power are the goals of western society.
189. Who gave you the health, and the mind with which to work?
190. GOD is a good coach, believe me, HE knows what HE is doing.
191. Praise the Lord, you sent me somebody to put me in my place. (humbled)
192. Not only does GOD dwell in Heaven, but HE dwells with the humble.
193. In humbling ourselves, GOD exalts us.
194. If surrounded by people who think as we do, how can we not be spiritual?
195. Every heresy in history has raised up the Church.
196. Jesus said, 'They will accept your words as much as they accepted mine'.
197. You can't mix fire and water.
198. You can't allow a worldly spirit to creep into your life.
199. When a priest becomes enamored with this world, he is on a slippery slide downhill and his faith is lost.
200. I don't like being seen. I don't like being the center of attention.

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 18, 2008*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to From the Author...](#)

# Still more memorable quotes from Father Corapi...

---

201. I am a religious priest.
202. We are on our way home to Heaven.
203. My habit reminds me, I am not home, but I am on my way.
204. Our arms are too short to box with GOD.
205. A great source of peace is authentic humility.
206. St Teresa of Avila, very sickly and traveling in a rainstorm, was thrown from her horse drawn cart into a mud hole. Muddy and soaking wet, she looked up to Heaven and said, "Lord, if you treat your friends this way, no wonder you have so few of them."
207. St. Francis said to the sinful priest, after kissing his feet, "All I know is that your hands bring me Jesus Christ, I know nothing else."
208. The only thing satan cannot deal with is humility. It is totally against his nature.
209. If you want to avoid judgment, then you must stop passing judgment.
210. We do not know who is in Heaven as our vantage point is not high enough.
211. Freedom can be enslaved.
212. Freedom is not being able to do anything you want to do.
213. The one who sins becomes the slave of sin.
214. Sin is cancer, it eats a person up.
215. If we judge someone and impute guilt, then we condemn ourselves.
216. All those who condemned her would be interested to know she is on her way to glory. (the condemned girl who became a cloistered nun)
217. We just don't know what GOD has planned for each of us, or what graces HE has given to others.
218. Mary Magdalen, a no good, filthy, prostitute, and look at her now.
219. Except for the grace of GOD, there go I.
220. The best place to preach is in a prison.
221. Why do bad things happen to good people?
222. Why does a good GOD allow evil?
223. Lord, if you called me to be a priest, then why am I sick all the time?
224. The temptation was to pride. (Adam and Eve)
225. Freedom has limits.
226. When we abuse freedom, we step outside the boundary set by GOD, and we suffer the consequences.
227. Sin entered the universe through pride.
228. We don't come to you preaching worldly wisdom, we come to preach Jesus Christ and the Cross.
229. We have our being with Him.
230. We live in a time of history full of anguish and pain.
231. We look in every place but the right place.
232. The right place to look is at the intersection of the beams of the cross.
233. We will find no real wisdom unless we look at the cross.
234. Jesus has a perfect human nature.
235. The man who follows the perfect Christ, becomes the perfect man.

236. On the cross we find the answer.
237. If you look any place else you are wasting your time.
238. If you want the answers, then look to Jesus Christ for them.
239. "He is right at the bottom," she said of her drug addict son. I said,  
"Good, that is right where GOD wants him."
240. If it did not happen to me, I would be in hell right now. (conversion)
241. Love is the cross and the cross is love.
242. We do not know until we are tested.
243. If you don't know about love, then you had better look at a crucifix fast.
244. Jesus gives the biggest share of His cross to His best friends. Read  
the lives of the Saints.
245. Pope John Paul II upset the whole western worlds designs, by short  
circuiting the Cairo conference single handedly.
246. We priests hear just about everything.
247. Without a cross, there is no authentic Christianity.
248. The greatest evil in the universe is diocide.
249. A divine person, through His human nature, died on the cross.
250. Oh, the joy, to suffer in Him.
251. You can't believe the joy, to suffer through, with, and in the Lord.(David)
252. The priest gave David food for the journey. (last rights)
253. You can't out do the good GOD, in generosity.
254. You are the stars of Heaven, so shine brightly
255. Be a Saint. You can do it, for if GOD is for you, who can be against you?
256. We are in it together.
257. One day together, we shall enter into our Fathers house.
258. No greater man was born of woman than John the Baptist, our Lord said.
259. Little boys and little girls leap for joy in their mothers wombs, not  
abstract fetal tissue.
260. St. John the Baptist is my patron Saint.
261. On this feast day, my feast day, the feast of St. John the Baptist, eleven  
years ago, I had my conversion experience. (June 24, 1995 - 11 = 1984)
262. To know, love and serve GOD is the meaning of life. The rest is just dust.
263. If you only accept part of the truth, then you are only partly liberated.
264. St. John the Baptist was the last prophet.
265. The smoke of satan has entered the Church. The stones of the temple are  
cracked and the smoke seeps in.
266. The prophets would be filled with GOD'S light and they could radiate it.
267. GOD says, to whomever I send you, you shall go.
268. GOD says, whatever I tell you to say, you will say it.
269. Should we have fear before men if GOD is for us?
270. Should we fear someone who has a masters in religious education, but is  
blind and is leading the blind?
271. Should we fear anything if GOD says, I am with you?
272. If you are filled with Him, then all hell cannot stop you if you are  
in the truth.
273. It DOES matter how we live.
274. That which He gave to Moses on the stone tablets, are commandments, not  
suggestions.
275. Don't play GOD for a fool.
276. Sin not only exists, it is rampant.

277. Many of us would prefer to take the easy way out.
278. We don't need a priest (heretic) to help us along on the road to hell.
279. The teaching doesn't change.
280. The doctrine of the faith cannot, and will not change.
281. Discipline can change.
282. Sleeping dogs who did not bark at the approach of the wolf. (poor priests)
283. If you go across country, you will find we have lost 1 or 2 generations.
284. How do you test the teacher for false teachings? You test the students.
285. To All the false teachers out there,...your days are numbered.
286. The Lord is taking back His Church.
287. If you don't know the faith, you are in trouble.
288. If we don't repent, then there is no mercy.
289. His mercy is given to those who want it.
290. Your faith is not something, it is Jesus Christ Himself.
291. Good and faithful servants, enter into the joy of your Fathers house.
292. I can't be more Catholic than the Church.
293. There is nothing in creation higher than the Blessed Virgin Mary.
294. Why GOD does things the way He does, I do not know.
295. Who can understand everything about GOD except GOD Himself.
296. We have a tremendous responsibility to accept the religious faith.
297. It is no small thing to let your children get away with murder.
298. To say, I will let my children wait until they are 21, then they can make up their own minds is absurd. By then, they have already lost their souls.
299. Every sacrament requires the proper disposition.
300. It is Jesus (Holy Eucharist), you know it is not bread.

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley  
March 20, 2008*

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)  
 [Back to From the Author...](#)

# Memorable quotes from Father Luke Zimmer...

---

1. We should be selfless and not selfish.
2. Some people are so full of anxieties that they do not know when Jesus comes into their lives.
3. If the Blessed Mother is truly appearing in Medjugorje, She is always complaining that we do not heed her messages of pray, pray, pray.
4. To surrender takes humility.
5. What does it mean to surrender? It means you are obedient.
6. The Mother of GOD surrendered. She was obedient.
7. St Joseph surrendered by taking up His family and fleeing.
8. Our Lord calls us to live His life.
9. Christian means the anointed one in Christ.
10. We must pray from the heart.
11. Place yourself in the presence of GOD and you will pray from the heart.
12. Women who have had abortions are wounded, and they are still suffering.
13. Any person who has an abortion is automatically excommunicated from the Church. We can forgive the excommunication in confession.
14. Ask yourself, what would Jesus do? Then do it.
15. The effects of original sin are still within us.
16. We not only have the weakness of the flesh, but we are dealing with the evils of the world.
17. The devil will tempt the ones who are striving for the holy life, much more than others.
18. We must rebuke him (the devil) every time.
19. You are not tempted beyond your strength.
20. The world is tempted more today than any other time in the history of mankind.
21. We have to win the battle of life.
22. The doctor doesn't know everything.
23. My sister in law made rosaries and she always prayed for the people who got them.
24. We need to thank GOD for all the blessings and gifts He has given us.
25. The Mass is the perfect prayer.
26. We pray most of the time for the things of this world and they are not worth pins.
27. HE remains with us day and night.
28. We take His blessings and gifts for granted.
29. HE is in charge of the world.
30. We need to pray our morning prayers, and the best morning prayer is the Mass. What blessings we receive by attending daily Mass.
31. The Mystical Mass prayer was written after 40 years of meditating.
32. When you pray the Mystical Mass Rosary it is more efficacious, more meritorious than all other prayers put together.
33. Praying the rosary without the Mystical Mass Rosary, is like a drop of water in the ocean. Why not pray the whole ocean?

**34. If you could see what GOD The Father showed me (in Heaven), you would never pray the rosary any other way.**

**35. The messages fall on deaf ears. Again I have to ask why?**

**36. We must not be people that just pussy-foot around.**

**37. If you are working, you could be praying.**

**38. If you are walking, you could be praying.**

**39. If you are driving, you could be praying.**

**40. You must pray all the time.**

**41. When you don't know how to pray, you have to start. You have to have a booster.**

**42. GOD the Father was so pleased when Jesus said in the Garden of Gethsemane, "Father, not My will be done, but Thine."**

**43. What we need to do is to pray for peace in the world.**

**44. The Rosary is the weapon to bring about conversion and peace.**

**45. We should rejoice that we have such a voracious leader in our Church.**

**46. GOD has entrusted the child to the parents.**

**47. Children, if they are guided properly and loved dearly, they will respond.**

**48. It is not an easy task to raise children properly.**

**49. It is the parents duty to have a peaceful home, as much as possible.**

**50. GOD the Father is a loving Father, a forgiving Father, a merciful Father.**

**51. GOD does not want people to divorce.**

**52. Help our young people to understand what married life is.**

**53. You have to learn parenting by becoming a parent.**

**54. With GODS help, you can take up your Cross and follow Him.**

**55. The child is to bring a unity to the family**

**56. We have to help young people to raise children the right way.**

**57. Grandparents should not be forced to raise a second family.**

**58. Women today run away from motherhood.**

**59. The reason why family life is in so much trouble is that GOD is not the center of it.**

**60. Our Church is the fastest growing Church in the world. We have one billion Catholics in the world today.**

**61. Other Christian Churches are falling apart.**

**62. He is a person of hope. (the Pope)**

**63. Communism, that atheistic, godless way of life.**

**64. We see in our Church, paganism.**

**65. Young people are not taught correctly, and they behave in a pagan way.**

**66. We have to accept the faith and embrace the faith.**

**67. My brother took his wife to the hospital yesterday and he was the only one to come home.**

**68. We just don't know when we will go.**

**69. Death is just a heartbeat away.**

**70. Women have a quality, if they are with GOD, to bring out the best in others.**

**71. You can never waste your time in prayer.**

**72. The image you have here (St Dominics) of the Blessed Mother, I have seen it, and I believe in it.**

**73. The Holy Spirit should guide you and direct you, unless you have a question that has to be answered.**

**74. So many people think I am their spiritual director, but they never contact**



- me. How can I direct them if they never write or call me?
75. A spiritual director has absolutely full responsibility before GOD, of the souls he is directing.
76. GOD asked me to pray a 15 decade rosary every day. I told Him He would have to provide one for me since I didn't have one. Later, I went to visit the 'Little Rose Ferron' home, and as I waited outside a woman I had not met before, stopped and said she had something for me, but she had to go home to get it. She came back in about a half hour and said, "I don't know why, but I have to give this to you." It was a 15 decade rosary.
77. In spite of the news you see, it is a good time to be alive.
78. We are in the end times.
79. That is what She promised, and that is what it will be.
80. It would be foolish to ignore our Mother Mary.
81. The reason we do not have peace in the world is that we do not pray.
82. She (Mary) says we do not do penance.
83. People say they have no power over satan and they wonder why.
84. It is the duty of the parents to teach the children the truth.
85. You cannot change any person, you have to leave that to GOD.
86. What is the climate in your family?
87. GOD gives a vocation at a very early age, usually.
88. This was the year to examine our conscience.
89. Next year (1996) will be devoted to the Holy Spirit.
90. One of the greatest sins ever committed is the sin against human respect.
91. Do not be afraid to tell the truth.
92. Do not be fearful or afraid to speak out.
93. The Holy Father is the leader of our world.
94. We can't be guided by visions or locutions or ecstasies.
95. If you get bogged down in visions, etc, you can't advance your spiritual life.
96. HE waits on you until you give Him permission. HE gave you free will.
97. By the gift of knowledge he will let you see the difference between the natural and the supernatural.
98. The Blessed Mother begs us to change our lives.
99. The people who take a three year course in spiritual direction do not learn anything.
100. If you have a spiritual director, talk to that person, write to that person.

---

Father Luke Zimmer, SS.CC. August 3, 1923 - January 7, 1997  
Ordained June 5, 1954...

We miss you Fr. Luke...

"Thou Art a Priest Forever According to the Order of Melchisedech"  
Psalms 110:4

---

- [Back to Home Page...](#)
- [Back to From the Author...](#)

# More Memorable One-Liners from Father Luke Zimmer...

---

---

101. GOD changes the heart of the spiritual director and will let that person know how to give spiritual direction.
102. What we need is humility.
103. Humility means we accept the truth.
104. Don't put yourself down, that is false humility.
105. When you make an excuse for what you are doing, that is pride speaking.
106. People don't learn from past history.
107. Since when is pregnancy a disease? (pro-choice wants health insurance to pay)
108. Since when is pregnancy a health problem?
109. I cannot judge you, only GOD can judge you.
110. We should never be embarrassed to tell the priest any sin in confession.
111. A priest would be excommunicated if he divulged a confession.
112. A priest would have to die to protect the seal of confession.
113. GOD says, "When your sins are confessed, I forget them."
114. When you confess your sin, the sin is gone, it is gone.
115. The devil does not know the sin is gone, so he can bring it up over and over again in your mind.
116. Everything you do is recorded in your memory and you can bring it back at will.
117. Humility is the truth.
118. We must accept ourselves as GOD sees us, strengths, weaknesses and faults.
119. As we become more humble, the less sin we will have in our lives.
120. She did not look at Her sinfulness as She gave Her whole life to GOD.
121. She accepted herself when She said, all generations shall call me blessed.
122. If you belittle yourself, it is false humility.
123. Pride is the source and root of all sin.
124. Lord, too late have I loved you. (St. Augustine)
125. The second person of the Holy Trinity humbled Himself and came into this world.
126. It is a greater humility of Jesus to be present under the appearance of bread and wine.
127. He was GOD, is GOD, and always will be GOD.
128. It takes humility to confess your sins.
129. Pride keeps people from confession.
130. Jesus commands us to be holy.
131. Temptations are never sin.
132. We cannot go to Heaven without humility.
133. To become holy, we must surrender.
134. We must carry out the will of GOD in all things.
135. We should be willing to give our life as John the Baptist did.
136. We must be willing to be a martyr.

137. Let go and let GOD.
138. Our Blessed Mother was the first martyr of charity.
139. They willed to do what GOD wished. (saints)
140. GOD if I did something I should not have done, or if I did not do something I should have done, I am truly sorry.
141. Be careful, don't go after signs and wonders.
142. When the priests have the zeal, they can go out and renew the faith of the people.
143. If we surrender to the Lord, then we will not surrender to the evil of the world.
144. The evil began when we condoned artificial birth control.
145. Today, 85% of our Catholic people are practicing illicit birth control.
146. Once you deny the principal of life you will condone all forms of killing.
147. When you commit mortal sin, spiritual life within you is gone it's dead.
148. Illicit birth control is where a person places an obstacle in the way of GODS' plan, and they prohibit, prevent, conception of a new child.
149. The Holy Father points out, illicit birth control is intrinsically evil, always objectively, mortal sin.
150. From the practice of illicit birth control, the next thing that happens is abortion.
151. And so women have an abortion, and they regret it later, very, very much.
152. When a child is conceived, that child will live forever. Even if it is aborted, that child will live forever.
153. Any doctor, any nurse, anyone who helps or anyone who urges a person to have an abortion, is automatically excommunicated from the Church.
154. Divorce has become epidemic. Six out of ten marriages end up in divorce.
155. We need modesty addressed, especially for women.
156. Many no longer believe that Jesus Christ is here in the Blessed Sacrament.
157. We have an epidemic of suicides, especially of young people.
158. Doctors are assisting people to end their lives.
159. The aged, when they are no longer wanted, or no longer needed, some say, 'get rid of them'.
160. Lives should never be cut short, not ever, ever, ever.
161. Everyone has a right to live, and to die with dignity.
162. You are going to meet people with ideas that are not of GOD, but you have the duty to speak up.
163. You have to speak up like John the Baptist.
164. Give yourself over to GOD, be prepared, especially the young people.
165. You young people, you have to face your life, you have to face the world.
166. Be strong, be committed, be faithful, be holy, be a Saint. That's all that matters, and you can.
167. Whenever you run into a situation where there is great danger for your spiritual life, ask, "what would Jesus do, how would Jesus act," then act accordingly.
168. The young people are the treasures of our society, of our world, of our Church.
169. We need to help the young people to build up hope, to build up faith.
170. The Holy Father has the responsibility for everyone in the world, and he has to speak out.
171. GOD has entrusted the child to the parent.

172. Children are eager to learn.
173. The ideal is to have a father, and a mother. (for children)
174. If the father is not truly a GOD loving person, it is very difficult for the children to look at GOD the FATHER, and have a true idea that HE is a loving Father, a forgiving Father, a merciful Father.
175. Parents should give of themselves 100%, to work together for the sake of the children.
176. If you do not have a good mother, then it is very difficult to have a true and lasting devotion to Our Mother Mary.
177. It is GODS will that people live together as husband and wife until death do us part.
178. Some of us are called to live a single life (single parents). It is GODS plan for them that they remain single.
179. The GOD given gift of sex, is for husbands and wives to bring children into the world.
180. Kids running around. Where do they get their energy? They would wear an old person out. Old people are not the ones to be having children, it's the young people. The young people want to put off having children until they are well settled in the world.
181. A woman should not follow a career when their children suffer from it.
182. There has to be a better way than what we are doing in the world today.
183. Parents killing children, children killing parents, that is what is going on in the world today.
184. GOD has to be part of it. (family life)
185. We have a great work to do.
186. The news is discouraging, but we should still be optimistic, because GOD has promised HE will be with the Church.
187. The growth of the Church is in Africa and Asia, and not so much in Europe or America.
188. One of the main reasons others are coming to our Church is the holy father.
189. The holy father is a person of hope.
190. Why has he (the pope) sold millions of copies of his book called, 'Crossing the Threshold of Hope'? It is because he inspires hope.
191. The Holy Father knows what it is to suffer. He suffered under communism.
192. He (the pope) certainly took up his cross and followed the Lord, and we all have to do the same.
193. People from the young to the age of thirty, have not been taught the faith correctly.
194. There has to be that change of heart, the change of attitude, the change of behavior, and we will not see that until we ask for the outpouring of The Holy Spirit.
195. That is what is needed today, the outpouring of The Holy Spirit.
196. The coming of the Lord, can be for us at any time.
197. Life is so fragile, and yet we live it as if we will go on forever.
198. There is a need to have the proper priorities in life.
199. GOD loves a generous giver.
200. If you go out to help others, you have a certain joy.
- 
-

- [Back to Home Page...](#)
- [Back to From the Author...](#)

# Hope, the Opposite of Despair...

---

**From several sources:**

**Man's way leads to a hopeless end, God's way leads to an endless hope.**

**Where there is life, there is hope.**

**GOD is the only ultimate hope we have.**

**I am not what I ought to be. I am not what I wish to be. I am not what I hope to be. It is only by the Grace of God that I am not what I was!**

**The holy father is a person of hope.**

**The prophets are the ones who bring out Christianity's dimension of hope. They are the channels of access to what must still come to pass and, therefore, allowing us to go beyond time to attain what is essential and definitive. Pope Benedict XVI**

**There are other deaths besides bodily death. There is the death of the spirit, the death of hope, and the death of dreams.**

**The first commandment embraces the theological virtues of faith, hope, and charity.**

**Faith is the root, hope is the stem, and love is the flower on a single plant. Peter Kreeft**

**An elder Cherokee native American was teaching his grandchildren about life. He said to them, "A fight is going on inside me...it is a terrible fight and it is between two wolves. One wolf represents fear, anger, envy, sorrow, regret, greed, arrogance, self-pity, guilt, resentment, inferiority, lies, false pride, superiority and ego.**

**The other wolf stands for joy, peace, love, hope, sharing, serenity, humility, kindness, benevolence, friendship, empathy, generosity, truth, compassion and faith.**

**This same fight is going on inside you, and inside every other person too." They thought about it for a minute and then one child asked his grandfather, "Which wolf will win?" The old Cherokee simply replied... "The one you feed."**

**Three things in life that you should never lose-**

- 1. Hope**
- 2. Peace**
- 3. Honesty**

---

**For those who have lost hope and are in despair, here are some words of comfort from Holy Scripture:**

**Isaiah 41:10, "Fear not, I am with you; be not dismayed; I am your God. I will strengthen you, and help you, and uphold you with my right hand of justice."**

**Psalm 9:9-10, "The LORD is a stronghold for the oppressed a stronghold in times of trouble. Those who honor your name trust in You; You never forsake those who seek You LORD."**

**Psalm 42:11, " Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God."**

**Psalm 46:1, "God is our refuge and our strength, an ever-present help in distress."**

**Psalm 23:4, "Even when I walk through a dark valley, I fear no harm for you are at my side; your rod and staff give me courage."**

**Psalm 28:7, "The LORD is my strength and my shield, my heart trusts in Him and I am helped."**

**Psalm 31:7-8, "I will rejoice and be glad in your love, once you have seen my misery, observed my distress. You will not abandon me into enemy hands, but will set my feet in a free and open space."**

**Psalm 121:3, "God will not allow your foot to slip, your guardian doesn't sleep."**

**Psalm 121:8, "The LORD will guard your coming and going both now and forever."**

**2Corinthians 4:17-18, "For this momentary light affliction is producing for us an eternal weight of glory beyond all comparison, as we look not to what is seen but to what is unseen; for what is seen is transitory, but what is unseen is eternal."**

**Romans 12:12, "Rejoice in hope, endure in affliction, persevere in prayer."**

**1Peter 4: 12-13, "Beloved, do not be surprised that a trial by fire is occurring among you, as if something strange were happening to you. But rejoice to the extent that you share in the sufferings of Christ, so that when His glory is revealed you may also rejoice exultantly."**

**Isaiah 43:2, "When you pass through the water, I will be with you; in the rivers you shall not drown. When you walk through fire, you shall not be burned; the flames shall not consume you."**

**John 14:1, "Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God: believe also in me."**

**Deuteronomy 31:6, "Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee."**

**2Corinthians 4:8-10, "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body."**



---

**"I hope you have a nice trip 'til the sidewalk ends and Heaven begins'."  
A quote from Father Dermot Dwyer.**

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley and Pilar Saiffe  
March 20, 2008  
Added to - March 28, 2008*

---

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Back to From the Author...\*\*](#)

# **Have You Ever Contemplated Suicide?**

**You had better read this first, for the trauma that you are suffering temporarily today is nothing compared the torture after.**

**Please reconsider your options since eternity is forever.**

---

---

**1Corinthians 3:16:**

**"Know you not that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? But if any man violate the temple of God, him shall God destroy. For the temple of God is holy, which you are."**

**Genesis 1:26-27:**

**"And he said: Let us make man to our image and likeness: and let him have dominion over the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the air, and the beasts, and the whole earth, and every creeping creature that moveth upon the earth. And God created man to his own image: to the image of God he created him: male and female he created them."**

**How could anyone endeavor to kill that which had been created in "the image of GOD"?**

**For what purpose are we here on earth?**

**We have been put here in order to save our immortal souls. This world is not our home.**

**We are citizens of Heaven, not of earth. We are going to heaven.**

**In this life we are just packing our bags for the journey.**

**Our destination is Heaven. Our cargo is our soul. We have only two options, and the choice is ours.**

**We can either spend our eternity in the presence of the Beatific Vision, or we can spend it in a very unpleasant place.**

**I choose the former.**

**Can we save our souls by a commission of suicide?**

**What does Holy Scripture tell us?**

**The fifth commandment:**

**Exodus 20:13 "You shall not kill."**

---

---

**"We have an epidemic of suicides, especially of young people."**

**A quote from Father Luke Zimmer.**

**"Suicide is fast becoming the number one killer of our young people."**

**A quote from Father John Corapi.**

**"Be not afraid."**

**A quote from Pope John Paul II.**

**Suicide is a permanent solution to a temporary condition.**

**Life is so short. Eternity is so long.**

**GOD giveth and only GOD can taketh away.**

**GOD give me the strength to accept things I cannot change, to change things that I can and to know the difference between them.**

**Hold up your hand and say on each finger,**

**"I AM BEAUTIFUL THANK GOD."**

**A quote from Father Dermot Dwyer.**

---

---

Compiled by Bob Stanley

March 20, 2008

Updated July 10, 2014

---

---

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

 [Back to From the Author...](#)

# Images about Jesus the Christ...

---

[\*\*The Last Supper...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Light of the World...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Transfiguration...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Procession to Calvary...\*\*](#)

---

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 7, 2008

---

---

[!\[\]\(c694a3ff3b077d76910920a6a1593ab4\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...\*\*](#)

[!\[\]\(ec9132f1d27c8919987d92907322654d\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Images of Bible Stories...

---

[\*\*Jacob Wrestles with an Angel...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Storm on the Sea of Galilee...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Daniel in the Lions Den...\*\*](#)

---

This Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

[!\[\]\(74d4806277d7e73349d8e8c0897931e9\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Images of a Religious Nature...\*\*](#)

[!\[\]\(0aff635c4179ba9e710b00f4b01d3b20\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Images of the Blessed Virgin Mary...

---

[\*\*Our Lady of Mount Carmel...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Blessed Virgin Mary and the Christ Child...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Coronation of the Blessed Virgin Mary...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Sistine Madonna...\*\*](#)

---

This Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

[!\[\]\(5a132f13505a6571904d622757b7a8f0\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Images of a Religious Nature...\*\*](#)

[!\[\]\(10f8862fc183b400327470ea85afe9ae\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Images about Angels...

---

[\*\*A Guardian Angel...\*\*](#)

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 7, 2008

---

---

 [\*\*Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Pics With a Hell Theme...

---

## [The Damned Falling into Hell...](#)

---

©

Written by Bob Stanley, January 12, 2007

---

---

 [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# Images of Historical Islam...

---

[\*\*Mohamet II Enters Constantinople...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Jan III Sobieski, King of Poland, 1674-1696...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Sobieski sending a Message of Victory to the Pope, 1683...\*\*](#)

---

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 29, 2008

---

---

[!\[\]\(d66ff64371a51729ac8c1cdaa685ba6f\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...\*\*](#)

[!\[\]\(e3f8612927870f2e0f9f5989e6dd3064\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Saint Padre Pio...

---

**Saint Padre Pio...**

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 10, 2008

---

---

 **[Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)**

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Roman Persecution of Christians...

---

[Police Verso...](#)

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

---

[!\[\]\(4729e517bc6a7cd81c8025b9646574fb\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)

[!\[\]\(cbe80b694ebd74fcfe136a095b608235\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# Saint George and the Dragon...

---

[\*\*Saint George and the Dragon, by Raphael Sanzio...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Saint George and the Dragon, by Gustave Moreau...\*\*](#)

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 10, 2008

---

---

[!\[\]\(e78f798d4ea5c530c9db49e7d26e6b95\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...\*\*](#)

[!\[\]\(23d9fc146e83b5c3013cfa32c784f8d5\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

# Saint John (Don) Bosco's Dream...

---

**[Battling the Storm on the Sea While Fending Off Attacks...](#)**

**[The Pope has Successfully Steered the Barque of Peter to the Safe Haven...](#)**

---

This Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 10, 2008

---

 **[Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)**

 **[Back to Home Page...](#)**

# Images of the Crusades...

---

## [The Entry of the Crusaders into Constantinople...](#)

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 29, 2008

---

---

 [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)

 [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Images of the Popes...

---

[\*\*Two Great Popes Together...\*\*](#)

[\*\*The Liberation of Saint Peter...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Pope Leo I, The Great, meets Attila the Hun...\*\*](#)

---

This Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

[!\[\]\(83f22ed94ec5517769dd76d702c6bfd8\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Images of a Religious Nature...\*\*](#)

[!\[\]\(8d0f0e0fe25b320c33272c52aec1fbca\_img.jpg\) \*\*Back to Home Page...\*\*](#)

Let us join in heartfelt prayer and fasting for our families and our nation at this critical hour in history! In addition to the beautiful prayer below, we can invoke holy married saints: Saints Joseph and Mary (parents of Jesus), Joachim and Anna (grandparents of Jesus, parents of his mother Mary) along with the newly-beatified Louis and Zelig Martin (parents of St. Therese, the Little Flower). May these married saints help us protect marriage and protect our daughters with the passage of Props 8 and 4.

PLEASE VOTE **YES** ON PROPOSITIONS 8 AND 4.

**"Dearest Joseph, Mary, Joachim, Anna, Louis and Zelig, please pray for the sanctity and protections of our families!" Amen**

### **PRAYER FOR MARRIAGE AND FAMILY**

Triune Lord of Life and Love,  
Bless husbands and wives  
With the graces  
To be life-giving lovers  
And life-loving givers.  
As generous and responsible parents,  
Who respect children  
As the most excellent fruit of marriage.  
May every marital embrace  
Be free, total, faithful  
And open to life.  
May the dark scourge  
Of self-centered anxiety,  
Contraception, sterilization, abortion,  
And every other sin against the  
Sacred meaning of human sexuality,  
Be vanquished by your healing Mercy,  
Coupled with graces  
To faithfully live  
The glorious beauty of your purpose  
For marriage and family,  
In the image of the Holy Family,  
Jesus, Mary and Joseph,  
And in your own Image:  
Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Amen\*

*Please pass this prayer on!*

**\*Reprinted from the Guardian of the Redeemer Magazine**

**<http://www.osjoseph.org>**

**Prayer cards of the above prayer are available from the  
California Association of Natural Family Planning**

**[www.canfp.org](http://www.canfp.org) 1-877-33-CANFP**

JMJ Divine Inspirations  
Spiritual Advisor, Fr. John Warbruton, O.S.J. (Oblate of St. Joseph)



"PRAY WITHOUT CEASING"

**Election Year Prayer For November 4, 2008**

Heavenly Father, You sent Your Son Jesus,  
To be our Way, our Truth, and our Light.  
Pour forth through Him Your Spirit;  
Enlighten the minds and hearts of all voters  
To choose candidates who will promote  
liberty, justice, dignity  
and the paramount right to life for all your children,  
from the moment of conception  
until natural Passover through death  
to their eternal destiny.  
Heavenly Father we pray  
Thy Holy Will Be Done.

We ask this through Christ, our Lord. Amen

**God Has blessed the United States of America !**

**May we in America soon be a blessing to God.**

**Please Pass This Prayer On To Others.**

"PRAY WITHOUT CEASING"

Written By JMJ DIVINE INSPIRATIONS

Special prayer intention.

Faith may once again find entrance into the hearts of all people.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE ROMANS

Paul to the Romans

Verse 8

First of all, I give thanks to my God through Jesus Christ for all of you because your faith is heralded throughout the world.

## YEAR OF SAINT PAUL

June 28, 2008 to June 29, 2009

"The Apostle St. Paul, who proclaimed the truth of Christ to the whole world and did so after being Christ's persecutor, spent himself in using every means to proclaim the Good News to the nations, committing himself with zeal to the unity and concord of all Christians, has always been and continues to be venerated by the faithful, especially in this particular year, the bimillennium of his birth." --- The Vatican

On this Solemnity of Ss. Peter and Paul, June 29, 2008, under the direction of Our Holy Father, Pope Benedict XVI, the church begins the celebration of the year of St. Paul, to commemorate the 2000 year anniversary of his birth. It was this great apostle who proclaimed with great zeal the faith and truth of Jesus Christ throughout the world.

Through his preaching and spreading the Word of God he is venerated and recognized by the faithful as the apostle of the gentiles and the apostle of the nations.

As true followers of Christ at this critical time in history, we need to have great courage to be like St. Paul and speak out spreading the Word of God.

Our Lady, Mary, Mother of God, has wept out of love for us as we have not given attention to what is needed for the salvation of the world. Our Lady has beseeched and begged us to continually pray and that we not be afraid to face the challenge in this current time in history to bring about conversion through our faith and love.

It is through sincere prayer from our hearts and love, that we can fulfill the intentions of our Lady under all her titles to bring about spiritual renewal so vital to all our salvation.

Our Lady, under her title as Our Lady of America, placed particular emphasis on the teaching and

enlightenment of our youth because it is through them that the future of mankind can be brought to the truth of Christianity.

In this Pauline year, we seek the graces and intercession of the blessed St. Paul by praying "unceasingly" 365 days that the spiritual renewal of all nations can be accomplished.

Our Prayers:

God the Father, you give us the joy of celebrating the year of the apostle Paul. Through him, your Church first received the faith. United in prayer we ask that you keep us true to his teaching, and through St. Paul's intercession we beg for the graces we need to accomplish the desires of Our Lady of America. We ask this through Christ our Lord. AMEN

Our Father.... Hail Mary..... Glory Be.....

"By thy Holy and Immaculate Conception, O Mary, deliver us from evil!"

[www.ourladyofamerica.com](http://www.ourladyofamerica.com) is Our Lady of America's website under the direction of Sr. Joseph Therese, C.I.T.

To receive devotional materials of Our Lady of America, please write directly to:

Sr. Joseph Therese, C.I.T.  
Our Lady of the Nativity Convent  
P.O. Box 445  
Foster, Ohio 44830  
United States of America

God Bless Our Nation - JMJ Divine Inspirations - Sacramento, California, USA

Fr. John Warburton, O.S.J. (Oblate of St. Joseph) spiritual advisor for JMJ Divine Inspirations

Please pass this web site and prayer on to to all the lay faithful, and continue to log on periodically for continued prayers, quotes, poems, and information. Praised be Jesus Christ now and forever!

## SAINTS JOACHIM AND ANNA'S RELICS IN ROSEVILLE, CALIFORNIA, U.S.A.

Here in Roseville, California, United States of America, a Bride and Groom last month (Party A and Party B) were married, but when they came back from their honeymoon they received a call from the county stating that they were NOT legally married, since they added the words next to Party A and Party B, BRIDE and GROOM on their marriage application.

It is also here in Roseville, California, United States of America, that the relics of St. Joachim and Anna (grandparents of Jesus, parents of His mother Mary) are housed at the St. Anna Greek Orthodox Church at 1001 Stone Canyon Way.

St. Anna's Greek Orthodox Church was given their first relic of St. Anna in 2005. On September 8, 2007 at the Cathedral of the Blessed Sacrament in Sacramento, California, Bishop Weigand gifted St. Anna's Greek Orthodox Church relics of Saint Joachim and Saint Anna.

**Has God given us an answer to our prayers for the passing Propositions 8 and 4?**

**HERE IS AN AVENUE TO WORK WITH GOD'S GIFTS FOR LIFE, AND FOR FAMILY**

The doors are open each day at St. Anna Greek Orthodox Church off East Roseville Parkway from 11:00AM until 3:00PM. Tuesday thru Friday, and are closed on Saturday. Everyone is welcome to come and pray during these hours.

This coming Sunday Night, November 2, 2008, a Supplication Prayer Service will be held at St. Anna's. Everyone is invited to join this prayer service, and ask these two married saints for their intercession for the upcoming elections, and especially for Propositions 8 and 4. Their relics will be venerated for a short while after the service.

Suggestion: For a donation of your own choosing, you can purchase a small thin white candle, which you would place in the sand with the rest of the candles for your prayer petitions. There are also large glass red candles for a donation, which will be placed close to the relics of these two married saints with your verbal prayer request.

[www.thecatholictreasurechest.com/relicsinroseville.htm](http://www.thecatholictreasurechest.com/relicsinroseville.htm)

Along with to the beautiful prayer below, we can invoke holy married couples: Saints Joseph and Mary (parents of Jesus), Joachim and Anna (grandparents of Jesus, parents of his mother Mary) along with the newly-beatified Louis and Zelig Martin (parents of St. Therese, the Little Flower). May these married saints help us protect marriage and protect our daughters with the passage of Props 8 and 4.

PLEASE VOTE YES ON PROPOSITIONS 8 AND 4!

“Dearest Joseph, Mary, Joachim, Anna, Louis and Zelig, please pray for the sanctity and protection of our families! Amen”

### PRAYER FOR MARRIAGE AND FAMILY

Triune Lord of Life and Love,  
Bless husbands and wives  
With the graces  
To be life-giving lovers  
And life-loving givers.  
As generous and responsible parents,  
Who respect children  
As the most excellent fruit of marriage.  
May every marital embrace  
Be free, total, faithful  
And open to new life.  
May the dark scourge  
Of self-centered anxiety,  
Contraception, sterilization, abortion,  
And every other sin against the  
Sacred meaning of human sexuality,  
Be vanquished by your healing Mercy,  
Coupled with the graces  
To faithfully live  
The glorious beauty of your purpose  
For marriage and family,  
In the image of the Holy Family,  
Jesus, Mary and Joseph,  
And in your own Image:  
Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Amen\*

*Please pass this prayer on!*

\*Reprinted from the Guardian of the Redeemer Magazine

<http://www.osjoseph.org>

Prayer cards of the above prayer are available from the

California Association of Natural Family Planning

[www.canfp.org](http://www.canfp.org) 1877-33-CANFP

[canfp.org/Newsletters/PDF/03\\_.pdf](http://canfp.org/Newsletters/PDF/03_.pdf)

**To download and send this prayer to others: [www.thecatholictreasurechest.com/wmarriage.htm](http://www.thecatholictreasurechest.com/wmarriage.htm)**

JMJ Divine Inspirations

Spiritual Advisor, Fr. John Warburton, O.S.J. (Oblate of St. Joseph)

January 25, 2009  
THIRD SUNDAY IN ORDINARY TIME  
AND THE FEAST OF THE CONVERSION OF SAINT PAUL

The Feast of the Conversion of Saint Paul, normally celebrated on January 25, occurs on a Sunday in 2009. In commemoration of the 2000th anniversary of the birth of Saint Paul, Pope Benedict XVI has designated June 2008 to June 2009 the "year of Saint Paul." The Vatican has authorized the celebration of this feast in place of the Third Sunday of Ordinary time.

"After John had been arrested, Jesus came to Galilee proclaiming the gospel of God: 'This is the time of fulfillment. The Kingdom of God is at hand. Repent and believe in the gospel.'" John 1:14 - 15.

We beseech Saint Paul's intercession in this 54 day set of novenas. Just as Saint Paul was converted, we pray for a similar conversion of the whole world, for our national leaders, and especially our new president Barak Obama. We pray that he will never sign the "Freedom of Choice Act (FOCA) bill into law and that neither the House of Representatives, nor the Senate of the United States ever pass this bill.

We pray for an outpouring of truth and repentance on all sinners, beginning with me.

\*At this time of serious national challenges, Americans should unite to serve the good of all, born and unborn. The Freedom of Choice Act (FOCA), the most radical and divisive pro-abortion bill ever introduced in Congress, would create a "fundamental right" to abortion that government could not limit but would have to support. FOCA would overturn many existing widely-supported policies, including laws protecting parental involvement and conscience rights and those preventing partial-birth abortion and taxpayer funding of abortion.

Please pray the Novena below beginning on Monday, January 26th, uniting your prayers with Saint Paul, and everyone praying this novena. Unite your intentions with theirs and with the Immaculate Virgin, Our Lady of America. May God bless our Nation!

## JOYFUL MYSTERIES

Sign of the Cross

Hail Mary

In petition:

Hail, Queen of the Most Holy Rosary, my Mother Mary, hail! At your feet I humbly kneel to offer you a Crown of Roses â€" snow-white buds to remind you of your joys â€" each bud recalling to you a holy mystery; each ten bound together with my petition for a particular grace.

O Holy Queen, dispenser of Godâ€™s graces, and Mother of all who invoke you! You cannot not look upon my gift and fail to see its binding. As you receive my gift, so will you receive my petition; from your bounty you will give me the favor I so earnestly and trustingly seek.

I despair of nothing that I ask of you. Show yourself my Mother!

In thanksgiving:

Hail, Queen of the Most Holy Rosary, my Mother Mary, hail! At your feet I humbly kneel to offer you a Crown of Roses â€" snow-white buds to remind you of your joys â€" each bud recalling to you a holy mystery; each ten bound together with my petition for a particular grace.

O Holy Queen, dispenser of Godâ€™s graces and Mother of all who invoke you! You cannot look upon my gift and fail to see its binding. As you receive my gift, so will you receive my thanksgiving; from your bounty you have given me the favor I so earnestly and trustingly sought.

I despaired not of what I asked of you, and you have truly shown yourself my Mother.

### ***Creed, Our Father, 3 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father***

#### 1. THE ANNUNCIATION

Sweet Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Annunciation, when the angel Gabriel appeared to you with the tidings that you were to become the Mother of God; greeting you with that sublime salutation, "Hail, full of grace! The Lord is with you!" and you humbly submitted yourself to the will of the Father, responding: "Behold the handmaid of the Lord. Be it done unto me according to your word."

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

I bind these snow-white buds with a petition for the virtue of **Humility**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

#### 2. THE VISITATION

Sweet Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Visitation, when, upon your visit to your cousin, Elizabeth, she greet you with the prophetic utterance, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!" and you answered with that canticle of canticles, the Magnificat,

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

I bind these snow-white buds with a petition for the virtue of **Charity**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

#### 3. THE NATIVITY

Sweet Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Nativity of Our Lord, when, your time being completed, you brought forth, O holy Virgin, the Redeemer of the world in a stable at Bethlehem; whereupon choirs of angels filled the heavens with their exultant song of praise "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men of good will,"

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

I bind these snow-white buds with a petition for the virtue of

**Detachment from the world**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

#### 4. THE PRESENTATION

Sweet Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Presentation, when, in obedience to the Law of Moses, you presented your Child in the Temple, where the holy prophet, Simeon, taking the Child in his arms, offered thanks to God for sparing him to look upon his Savior and foretold your sufferings by the words: "Thy soul also a sword shall pierce"

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

I bind these snow-white buds with a petition for the virtue of **Purity**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

## 5. THE FINDING OF THE CHILD JESUS IN THE TEMPLE

Sweet Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Finding of the Child Jesus in the Temple, when, having sought Him for three days, sorrowing, your heart was gladdened upon finding him in the Temple speaking to the doctors; and when upon your request, He obediently returned home with you.

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

I bind these snow-white buds with a petition for the virtue of

### **OBEDIENCE TO THE WILL OF GOD**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

**SPIRITUAL COMMUNION:** My Jesus, really present in the most holy Sacrament of the Altar, since I cannot now receive You under the sacramental veil, I ask You, with a heart full of love and longing, to come spiritually into my soul through the immaculate heart of Your most holy Mother, and abide with me forever; Thou in me, and I in Thee, in time and in eternity, in Mary.

*In petition: Sweet Mother Mary, I offer you this Spiritual Communion to bind my bouquets in a wreath to place upon thy brow. O my Mother! Look with favor upon my gift, and in your love, obtain for me (specify your request). Hail Mary, etc.*

*In thanksgiving: Sweet Mother Mary, I offer thee this Spiritual Communion to bind my bouquets in a wreath to place upon your brow in thanksgiving for (specify your request) which you in your love have obtained for me. Hail Mary, etc.*

*Prayer: O God! Whose only-begotten Son, by His life, death, and resurrection, has purchased for us the reward of eternal life; grant, we beseech You, that meditating upon these mysteries of the Most Holy Rosary of the Blessed Virgin Mary, we may imitate what they contain and obtain what they promise. Through the same Christ Our Lord. Amen*

*May the divine assistance remain always with us. Amen*

*And may the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen*

*Holy Virgin, with your loving Child, your blessing give to us this day (night).*

*Sign of the Cross*

### **THE SORROWFUL MYSTERIES**

The Sign of the Cross

In petition:

Hail, Queen of the Most Holy Rosary, my Mother Mary, hail! At your feet I humbly kneel to offer you a Crown of Roses – blood-red roses to remind you of the passion of your divine Son, with Whom you did so fully partake of its bitterness – each rose recalling to you a holy mystery; each ten bound together with my petition for a particular grace.

O Holy Queen, dispenser of God's graces and Mother of all who invoke you! You cannot look upon my gift and fail to see its binding. As you receive my gift, so will you receive my petition; from your bounty you will give me the favor I so earnestly and trustingly seek.

I despair of nothing that I ask of you. Show yourself my Mother!



In thanksgiving:

Hail, Queen of the Most Holy Rosary, my Mother Mary, hail! At your feet I gratefully kneel to offer you a Crown of Roses – blood-red roses to remind you of the passion of your divine Son, with Whom you did so fully partake of its bitterness – each rose recalling to you a holy mystery; each ten bound together with my petition for a particular grace.

O Holy Queen, dispenser of God’s graces and Mother of all who invoke you! You cannot look upon my gift and fail to see its binding. As you receive my gift, so will you receive my thanksgiving; from your bounty you have given me the favor I so earnestly and trustingly sought

I despaired not of what I asked of you, and you have truly shown yourself my Mother.

*Creed, Our Father, 3 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

### 1. THE AGONY

O most sorrowful Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Agony of Our Lord in the Garden, when, in the grotto of the Garden of Olives, Jesus saw the sins of the world unfolded before Him by Satan, who sought to dissuade Him from the sacrifice He was about to make; when, His soul shrinking from the sight, and His precious blood flowing from every pore at the vision of the torture and death He was to undergo, your own sufferings, dear Mother, the future sufferings of His Church, and His own sufferings in the Blessed Sacrament, He cried in anguish, –“Abba! Father! If it be possible, let this chalice pass from me! But, immediately resigning Himself to His Father’s will, He prayed, –“Not as I will, but as Thou wilt!”

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

I bind these blood-red roses with a petition for the virtue of

### **Resignation to the will of God**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

### 2. THE SCOURGING

O most sorrowful Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Scourging of Our Lord, when, at Pilate’s command, your divine Son, stripped of His garments and bound to a pillar, was lacerated from head to foot with cruel scourges and His flesh torn away until His mortified body could bear no more.

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these blood-red roses with a petition for the virtue of **Mortification**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

### 3. THE CROWNING WITH THORNS

O Most sorrowful mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Crowning of Our Lord with thorns, when, the soldiers, binding about His head a crown of sharp thorns, showered blows upon it, driving the thorns deeply into His head; then, in mock adoration, knelt before Him, crying, –“Hail, King of the Jews!”

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these blood-red roses with a petition for the virtue of **HUMILITY**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

#### 4. THE CARRYING OF THE CROSS

O most sorrowful Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Carrying of the Cross, when, with the heavy wood of the cross upon His shoulders, your divine Son was dragged, weak and suffering, yet patient, through the streets, amidst the revilements of the people, to Calvary; failing often, but urged along by the cruel blows of His executioners.

I humbly pray: : *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these blood-red roses with a petition for the virtue of

#### **PATIENCE IN ADVERSITY**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

#### 5. THE CRUCIFIXION

O most sorrowful Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Crucifixion, when, having been stripped of His garments, your divine Son was nailed to the cross, upon which He dies after three hours of indescribable agony, during which time He begged from His Father forgiveness for His enemies.

I humbly pray: : *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these blood-red roses with a petition for the virtue of

#### **LOVE OF OUR ENEMIES**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

**SPIRITUAL COMMUNION:** My Jesus, really present in the most holy Sacrament of the Altar, since I cannot now receive You under the sacramental veil, I ask You, with a heart full of love and longing, to come spiritually into my soul through the immaculate heart of Your most holy Mother, and abide with me forever; Thou in me, and I in Thee, in time and in eternity, in Mary.

*In petition: Sweet Mother Mary, I offer you this Spiritual Communion to bind my bouquets in a wreath to place upon thy brow. O my Mother! Look with favor upon my gift, and in your love, obtain for me (specify your request). Hail Mary, etc.*

*In thanksgiving: Sweet Mother Mary, I offer thee this Spiritual Communion to bind my bouquets in a wreath to place upon your brow in thanksgiving for (specify your request) which you in your love have obtained for me. Hail Mary, etc.*

*Prayer: O God! Whose only-begotten Son, by His life, death, and resurrection, has purchased for us the reward of eternal life; grant, we beseech You, that meditating upon these mysteries of the Most Holy Rosary of the Blessed Virgin Mary, we may imitate what they contain and obtain what they promise. Through the same Christ Our Lord. Amen*

*May the divine assistance remain always with us. Amen*

*And may the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen*

*Holy Virgin, with your loving Child, your blessings give to us this day (night).*

## **THE GLORIOUS MYSTERIES**

Sign of the Cross

Hail Mary

In petition:

Hail, Queen of the Most Holy Rosary, my Mother Mary, hail! At your feet I humbly kneel to offer thee a Crown of Roses – full blown white roses, tinged with the red of the passion, to remind you of your glories, fruits of the sufferings of your Son and you – each rose recalling to you a holy mystery; each ten bound together with my petition for a particular grace.

O Holy Queen, dispenser of God’s graces and Mother of all who invoke you! You cannot look upon my gift and fail to see its binding. As you receive my gift, so will you receive my petition; from your bounty you will give me the favor I so earnestly and trustingly seek. I despair of nothing that I ask of you. Show yourself my Mother!

In thanksgiving:

Hail! Queen of the Most Holy Rosary, my Mother Mary, hail! At thy feet I gratefully kneel to offer you a Crown of Roses – full-blown white roses tinged with the red of the passion, to remind you of your glories, fruits of the sufferings of your Son and you – each rose recalling to you a holy mystery; each ten bound together with my petition for a particular grace.

O Holy Queen, dispenser of God’s graces, and Mother of all who invoke you! You cannot look upon my gift and fail to see its binding. As you receive my gift, so will you receive my thanksgiving; from your bounty you have given me the favor I so earnestly and trustingly sought.

I despaired not of what I asked of you, and you have truly shown yourself my Mother.

***Creed, Our Father, 3 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father***

### 1. THE RESURRECTION

O glorious Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Resurrection of Our Lord from the dead, when, on the morning of the third day after His death and burial, He arose from the dead and appeared to you, dear Mother, and filled your heart with unspeakable joy; then appeared to the holy women and to His disciples, who adored Him as their risen God,

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father.*

I bind these full-blown roses with a petition for the virtue of **FAITH**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

### 2. THE ASCENSION

O glorious Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Ascension, when your divine Son, after forty days on earth, went to Mount Olivet accompanied by His disciples and you, where all adored Him for the last time, after which He promised to remain with them until the end of the world; then, extending His pierced hands over all in a last blessing, He ascended before their eyes into heaven,

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these full-blown roses with a petition for the virtue of **HOPE**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

### 3. DESCENT OF THE HOLY GHOST

O glorious Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of the Descent of the Holy Ghost, when, the apostles being assembled with you in a house in Jerusalem, the Holy Spirit descended upon them in the form of fiery tongues, inflaming the hearts of the apostles with the fire of divine love, teaching them all truths, giving to them the gift of tongues, and, filling you with the plenitude of His grace, inspired you to pray for the apostles and the first Christians,

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these full-blown roses with a petition for the virtue of **CHARITY**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

### 4. THE ASSUMPTION OF OUR BLESSED MOTHER INTO HEAVEN.

O glorious Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of Your Assumption into Heaven, when, consumed with the desire to be united with your divine Son in heaven, your soul departed from your body and united itself to Him, Who, out of the excessive love He bore for you, His Mother, whose virginal body was His first tabernacle, took that body into heaven and there, amidst the acclaims of the angels and saints, reinfused into it your soul.

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these full-blown roses with a petition for the virtue of

### **UNION WITH CHRIST**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

### 5. THE CORONATION OF OUR BLESSED MOTHER IN HEAVEN AS ITS QUEEN

O glorious Mother Mary, meditating on the Mystery of Your Coronation in Heaven, when, upon being taken up to heaven after your death, you were triply crowned as the august Queen of Heaven by God the Father as His beloved Daughter, by God the Son as His dearest Mother, and by God the Holy Ghost as His chosen Spouse; the most perfect adorer of the Blessed Trinity, pleading our cause as our most powerful and merciful Mother, through thee,

I humbly pray: *Our Father, 10 Hail Marys, Glory be to the Father*

I bind these full-blown roses with a petition for the virtue of **UNITY WITH THEE**

And humbly lay this bouquet at your feet.

**SPIRITUAL COMMUNION:** My Jesus, really present in the most holy Sacrament of the Altar, since I cannot now receive You under the sacramental veil, I ask You, with a heart full of love and longing, to come spiritually into my soul through the immaculate heart of Your most holy Mother, and abide with me forever; Thou in me, and I in Thee, in time and in eternity, in Mary.

*In petition: Sweet Mother Mary, I offer you this Spiritual Communion to bind my bouquets in a wreath to place upon thy brow. O my Mother! Look with favor upon my gift, and in your love, obtain for me (specify your request). Hail Mary, etc.*

*In thanksgiving: Sweet Mother Mary, I offer thee this Spiritual Communion to bind my bouquets in a wreath to place upon your brow in thanksgiving for (specify your request) which you in your love have obtained for me. Hail Mary, etc.*

*Prayer: O God! Whose only-begotten Son, by His life, death, and resurrection, has purchased for us the reward of eternal life; grant, we beseech You, that meditating upon these mysteries of the Most Holy Rosary of the Blessed Virgin Mary, we may imitate what they contain and obtain what they promise. Through the same Christ Our Lord. Amen*

*May the divine assistance remain always with us. Amen*

*And may the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen*

*Holy Virgin, with your loving Child, your blessing give to us this day (night).*

*Sign of the Cross*

# Sheet1

	<b>A</b>	<b>B</b>	<b>C</b>	<b>D</b>	<b>E</b>	<b>F</b>	<b>G</b>	<b>H</b>	<b>I</b>	<b>J</b>
<b>1</b>			In Petition							
<b>2</b>	1/26/09						2/1/09			
<b>3</b>	J	S	G	J	S	G	J	S	G	2/3/09
<b>4</b>	J	S	G	J	S	G	J	S	G	2/12/09
<b>5</b>	J	S	G	J	S	G	J	S	G	2/21/09
<b>6</b>										
<b>7</b>			In Thanksgiving							
<b>8</b>							2/28/09			
<b>9</b>	J	S	G	J	S	G	J	S	G	3/2/09
<b>10</b>	J	S	G	J	S	G	J	S	G	3/11/09
<b>11</b>	J	S	G	J	S	G	J	S	G	
<b>12</b>									3/20/09	

JMJ Divine Inspirations Spiritual Advisor Fr. John Warburton OSJ



## **30 DAYS FOR MARRIAGE AND FAMILY**

May 1st - May 30th

Culminating on

**PENTECOST SUNDAY 2009**

(On this day we normally celebrate the feast of the Visitation of Our Lady to Elizabeth)

MAY OUR MERCIFUL LORD HEAR OUR PLEA!

For 30 days beginning May 1st, Feast of St. Joseph the Worker, until May 30th, Feasts of St. Joseph Marellino and St. Joan of Arc, also the day St. Don Bosco had the vision of the ship sailing through the two pillars, let us beseech St.

Joseph's intercession for the  
**INTENTIONS OF THE IMMACULATE VIRGIN  
THAT THEY MAY SOON BE REALIZED AND FULFILLED,  
ESPECIALLY HERE IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.**

**May there be a RENEWED outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon our nation!  
May FAITH soon find entrance into the hearts of all peoples!**

WITH ONE HEART AND MIND,  
UNITE EACH DAY  
with the entire Mystical Body of Christ  
using the prayer to St. Joseph (promulgated by Pope Leo XIII)  
**for "30 DAYS FOR MARRIAGE AND FAMILY,"**  
along with the  
**ROSARY and/or THE CHAPLET OF DIVINE MERCY**  
[www.marians.com](http://www.marians.com)  
for all of these intentions (including your own).

**As the Apostles in the upper room prepared themselves  
for nine days for the coming of the**

**Holy Spirit on Pentecost,**

**let us ask all the Apostles, the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the other holy women present, to pray for us (May 22 -  
May 30)**

**in a special novena for an renewed outpouring of this same Spirit upon us, our families, our nation, and our  
world.**

PLEASE MAKE COPIES! JOIN IN PRAYER ONCE YOU RECEIVE THIS PLEA!  
[www.thecatholictreasurechest.com/jackie.htm](http://www.thecatholictreasurechest.com/jackie.htm)

MATTHEW, PLEASE PUT PICTURE OF ST. JOSEPH,  
PATRON OF THE UNBORN HERE. Thank You! <3 mom :)

**Prayer of Pope Leo XIII to St. Joseph**

To you, O Blessed Joseph, we come in our trials, and having asked the help of your most holy spouse, we confidently ask your patronage also. Through that sacred bond of charity which united you to the Immaculate Virgin Mother of God and through the fatherly love with which you embraced the Child Jesus, we humbly beg you to look graciously upon the beloved inheritance which Jesus Christ purchased by his blood, and to aid us in our necessities with your power and strength.

O most provident guardian of the Holy Family, defend the chosen children of Jesus Christ. Most beloved father, dispel the evil of falsehood and sin. Our most mighty protector, graciously assist us from heaven in our struggle with the powers of darkness. And just as you once saved the Child Jesus from mortal danger, so now defend God's Holy Church from the snares of her enemies and from all adversity. Shield each one of us by your constant protection, so that, supported by your example and your help, we may be able to live a virtuous life, to die a holy death, and to obtain eternal happiness in heaven. Amen.

Photograph of St. Joseph, *Patron of the Unborn*, used with permission from the Oblates of St. Joseph.

Sculptor: Thomas Marsh

This sculpture of St. Joseph, Patron of the Unborn is located at the Guardian of the Redeemer Shrine, 544 West Cliff Drive, Santa Cruz, California 95060-6147 [www.osjoseph.org](http://www.osjoseph.org)

# Multiple Choices

The document name you requested (`/index.htm.html`) could not be found on this server. However, we found documents with names similar to the one you requested.

Available documents:

- [/index.html](#) (common basename)

Please consider informing the owner of the referring page <http://s871364036.onlinehome.us/whoyou.html> about the broken link.



# Purgatorio, ¿Realidad o Ficción?

---

Es razonable deducir que si Dios es perfecto, entonces el Cielo tiene que ser un lugar perfecto donde nada imperfecto puede entrar (Apocalipsis 21:27). DIOS no se unirá a Si mismo a nada sucio. Si una persona muere con pecados que no son suficientes para el infierno (el pecado de muerte, 1Juan 5:16-17), y tiene pecados menores para prevenir su entrada al Cielo, entonces tiene que haber un tercer lugar en el cual expiarlos. Este sería un lugar temporal, como lo dice Mateo 5:25-26, "No saldrás de allí hasta que no hayas pagado el último céntimo." Salir de adónde?

---

Después del pecado de Adán, las puertas del Cielo fueron cerradas y nadie fue permitido a entrar (Juan 3,13) hasta que Jesucristo redimió la raza humana y abrió las puertas una vez más. ¿Dónde estuvieron los espíritus de Moisés y Elías, quienes aparecieron y hablaron con Jesús en la transfiguración? (Mateo 17,3) No podían haber estado en el Cielo puesto que estaba cerrado, y ellos habrían estado perdidos si hubieran estado en el infierno. Tenían que haber estado en un tercer lugar. Si hubo un tercer lugar entonces, ¿porqué no lo hay ahora?

Philippians 2:10 dice:

"Para que al nombre de Jesús toda rodilla se doble en los cielos, en la tierra y en los abismos" 'en los abismos', podría ser el infierno, ¿o es un tercer lugar?

Los teólogos no Católicos se esfuerzan por tratar de reconciliar la negación de la existencia del Purgatorio con lo que Pablo dijera en 1Corintios 3,13-15:

" la obra de cada cual quedará al descubierto; la manifestará el Día, que ha de revelarse por el fuego. Y la calidad de la obra de cada cual, la probará el fuego. Aquél, cuya obra, construida sobre el cimiento, resista, recibirá la recompensa. Mas aquél, cuya obra quede abrasada, sufrirá el daño. El, no obstante, quedará a salvo, pero como quien pasa a través del fuego."

¿A quien se refieren estos versículos? Obviamente la persona no está en el infierno, el versículo 15 dice "El, quedará a salvo". El no puede estar en el cielo tampoco porque el mismo versículo implica sufrimiento "a través del fuego", y no hay sufrimiento en el cielo. Estos versículos dicen que el hombre será purificado por fuego y entonces será salvo para entrar en el Cielo. ¿Dónde tomará lugar este "como quien pasa a través del fuego" si no es en un tercer lugar llamado Purgatorio?

---

¿Quién podrá soportar el Día de su venida? ¿Quién se tendrá en pie cuando aparezca? Porque es él como fuego de fundidor y como lejía de lavadero. Se sentará para fundir y purgar. Purificará a los hijos de Leví y los acrisolará como el oro y la plata; y serán para el Señor los que presentan la oblación en justicia."

Malaquias 3,2-3

"...¡Despierta, espada, contra mi pastor, y contra el hombre de mi compañía!, oráculo de Yahveh Sebaot. ¡Hiere al pastor, que se dispersen las ovejas, y yo tornaré mi mano contra los pequeños! Y sucederá en toda esta tierra - oráculo de Yahveh - que dos tercios serán en ella exterminados (perecerán) y el otro tercio quedará en ella. Yo meteré en el fuego este tercio: los purgaré como se purga la plata y los probaré como se prueba el oro. Invocará él mi nombre y yo le responderé; diré: «¡El es mi pueblo!» y él dirá: «¡El Señor es mi Dios!»

Zacarías 13,7-9

"Crisol para la plata, horno para el oro; los corazones, el Señor mismo los prueba."

Proverbios 17:3.

El refinador de metales observa la plata, pues si el proceso es mas largo que lo necesario, la plata será arruinada. "Se sentará para fundir y purgar. Purificará a los hijos de Leví y los acrisolará como el oro y la plata..."

Malaquias 3:3.

**EL SABE QUE EL PROCESO ESTA COMPLETO CUANDO PUEDE VER SU PROPIA IMAGEN REFLEJADA EN LA PLATA.**

**DIOS DICE: " HAGAMOS AL SER HUMANO A NUESTRA IMAGEN, COMO SEMEJANZA NUESTRA"**

Genesis 1:26

"...¡Ay de mí, que estoy perdido, pues soy un hombre de labios impuros, y entre un pueblo de labios impuros habito: que al rey Yahveh Sebaot han visto mis ojos!". Entonces voló hacia mí uno de los serafines con una brasa en la mano, que con las tenazas había tomado de sobre el altar, y tocó mi boca y dijo: «He aquí que esto ha tocado tus labios: se ha retirado tu culpa, tu pecado está expiado.» Isaias 6,5-7

¿Que podría significar ésto que no sea la purgación de los pecados a través del fuego?

---

En 1Pedro 3:19, Cristo predicó a los espíritus en prisión. ¿Cuales espíritus? ¿Cual prisión? Seremos espíritus puros solamente después que muramos, así es que los espíritus tienen que ser los espíritus de la muerte. La prisión no puede significar Cielo, y las almas en el infierno están perdidas para siempre. La prisión debe significar un tercer lugar.

1Pedro 4,6 , "la Buena Nueva fue anunciada "hasta a los muertos". De nuevo, ¿quienes eran estos muertos?

Mateo 12,32 " ...al que la diga contra el Espíritu Santo, no se le perdonará ni en este mundo ni en el otro." Este pasaje alude a otro mundo en el cual algunos pecados serán perdonados. Cual otro mundo? De nuevo, no puede ser ni el Cielo ni el infierno.

Hebreos 12,23 " y asamblea de los primogénitos inscritos en los cielos, y a Dios, juez universal, y a los espíritus de los justos llegados ya a su consumación."

Hemos visto ya en Apocalipsis 21,27 que nada imperfecto entrara en el cielo, y en hebreos 12,23, los espíritus de los justos se hacen perfectos. Apocalipsis 22,14 muestra que habra una purificacion antes de la admision al arbol de vida y entrada por las puertas de la ciudad. Donde pasara todo esto si no en un tercer lugar?

---

" Pues todos han de ser salados con fuego".

Marcos 9:49.

¿Cual fuego, sino el fuego purificador del Purgatorio?

"Aquel siervo que, conociendo la voluntad de su señor, no ha preparado nada ni ha obrado conforme a su voluntad, recibirá muchos azotes".

Lucas 12:47.

Es la gente azotada en el Cielo? Aquellos en el infierno están perdidos, ¿donde entonces toma lugar este castigo?

---

Una clara evidencia de que un tercer lugar existe se encuentra en 2Macabeos 12:38-46:

"...Por eso mandó hacer este sacrificio expiatorio en favor de los muertos, para que quedaran liberados del pecado."

Si hay solamente Cielo e infierno, ¿porqué las Escrituras nos piden orar por los muertos? Si los muertos están en el infierno entonces las oraciones son inútiles. Si los muertos están en el Cielo, las oraciones no son necesarias.

Por lo tanto debe haber un tercer lugar donde las oraciones son necesitadas.

---

San Pablo oró por su querido amigo Onesíforo en 2Timoteo 1:18,

"Concédale el Señor encontrar misericordia ante el Señor aquel Día."

¿Para qué oraría Pablo por el muerto si pensara que su amigo estaba en el cielo o en el infierno?

---

El más grande tormento en el Purgatorio es estar separados de DIOS por un tiempo. Recuerda, en esta vida tenemos cinco sentidos, y ellos son siempre una distracción para nosotros cuando tratamos de concentrarnos en las cosas de Dios, como para orar. Después que abandonamos esta vida, somos espíritus que han perdido los cinco sentidos. No hay más distracciones.

---

El Purgatorio debería considerarse una gran bendición del Señor. Aunque las almas están en tormento, este tormento es temporal. Todos los que van allí tienen, eventualmente, asegurado el Reino de los Cielos.

---

La doctrina del Purgatorio fue definida por el Concilio de Florencia en 1431, y fue reafirmada en el Concilio de Trento en 1563.

---

**Algunos versículos de las Escrituras acerca del Purgatorio:**

**Isa 61:1, \*2Mac 12:38-46, Mal 3:2-3, Mt 5:25-26, Lc 12:58-59, \*1Cor 3:13-15, Ef 6:18, Fil 2:10, 2Tim 1:16-18, Santiago 1:12,5:19-20, Heb 12:23, 1Ped \*1:3-7, 1Ped \*3:13-20, \*1Ped 4:6, Apoc 21:27,22:14-15, CIC 1030-1032.**

---

**¿Qué dijeron los Primeros Padres y escritores de la Iglesia acerca del Purgatorio?**

**Algunas referencias...**

**La 'J' y número se refiere a "La Fe de los Primeros Padres" por William A. Jurgens.**

**Tertuliano, El Alma 58:1. J352 208AD**

**Tertuliano, La Corona 3:2. J367 211AD**

**Tertuliano, Monogamy 10:1. J382 213AD**

**Cirilo de Jerusalen, Catechet Lecture 23:5:9-10. J852-\*853**

**Basilio, Homilias sobre los Salmos Ps7:2. J956**

**Gregorio de Nisa, Sermon sobre la Muerte, J1061 382AD**

**Epiphanius de Salamis, Contra Todas las Herejias 75:8. J1109**

**Crisostomo, Sobre Filipos 3:4. J1206**

**Serapion, The Sacramentary 13L1. J1239a**

**Agustin, Salmos 37:3. J1467, Sermones 159:1. J1513,\*1516**

**Agustin, Genesis Defendido 2:20:30. J1544**

**Agustin, Fe y Obras 1:1. J1737a**

**Agustin, Ciudad de Dios 21:24:2+. J1776,1780, J1920, J1934**

**Cesar de Arles, Sermones 179:104:2. J2233**

**Gregorio I, Dialogos 4:40. J2321**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Noviembre 17, 1997*

*Actualizado Marzo 25, 2001*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Los Deuterocanónicos

---

## *Los Apócrifos...*

Esto es lo que los fundamentalistas llaman los 7 libros en las Biblias Católicas que las Biblias protestantes no tienen. Los Católicos los llaman los "Deuterocanónicos". Ellos son, Baruc, Judit, Eclesiástico, Tobías, Sabiduría, y 1 y 2 Macabeos. Incluyen fragmentos de Daniel y Ester. Hay muchos otros libros, llamados Apócrifos, por Católicos que no son considerados inspirados. Creo que los Protestantes meramente pusieron estos 7 libros en la misma olla y los llamaron todos Apócrifos.

---

## *El Problema...*

Los no Católicos insisten que el '*Concilio de Trento*' agregó estos siete libros para completar un número total de libros de 73. Ellos señalan que el '*Concilio de Jamnia*' removió estos libros de la Biblia en el 70-100 A.D., así es que no estaban en la Biblia desde esa fecha adelante.

## *La Solución...*

Absolutamente correcto en la segunda parte del problema. El '*Concilio de Jamnia*' de verdad removió esos libros. El hecho es que *Jamnia no era un concilio Cristiano, sino uno Judío, llamado específicamente para oponer la Cristiandad*. Los Apóstoles y Cristianos en general, usaron los '*Septuagint*', también llamados *LXX*, como la Biblia en el primer siglo. Esto molestó a los Judíos, así es que decidieron llamar a un concilio para estudiar la materia. La *Septuaginta* es la traducción del Antiguo Testamento del hebreo a griego que los *Judíos* completaron en Alejandría en el segundo siglo B.C., *y tenía todos los 46 libros, incluidos los Deuterocanónicos*. Los *Judíos* decidieron traducirlo y remover referencias que podían ser de utilidad a los Cristianos.

---

Ellos establecieron 4 criterios que todos los libros tenían que asumir en orden para ser incluidos.

1. Los libros tenían que ajustarse al Pentateuco (los primeros 5 libros).
  2. Los libros tenían que ser escritos en Hebreo.
  3. Los libros tenían que ser escritos en Palestina.
  4. Los libros tenían que ser escritos antes del año 400 B.C..
- 

Los siete libros no se ajustaban a las 4 criterios *establecidas por los Judíos...*

Baruc no fue escrito en Palestina. *Descalificado por razón 3.*

Eclesiástico y 1Macabos fueron escritos después del año 400 B.C.. *Descalificado por razón 4.*

Tobías y fragmentos de Daniel y Ester fueron escritos en Arameo y fuera de Palestina. *Descalificado por razones 2 y 3.*

Judit fue escrito en Arameo. *Descalificado por razón 2.*

Sabiduría fue escrito en Griego. *Descalificado por razón 2.*

2Macabeos fue escrito después del 400 B.C. y en Griego. *Descalificado por razones 2 y 4.*

---

Los Cristianos continuaron usando la *Septuaginta*. En 397 el canon del Antiguo Testamento conteniendo 46 libros fue formalizado junto con los 27 libros inspirados del Nuevo Testamento en el *Concilio de Cartago*. San Jerónimo completó una traducción Latina de la Biblia completa en

el año 405, llamada la "**Vulgata**" la cual todavía existe. Siempre tuvo todos los 73 libros. Todas las Biblias Cristianas, por los próximos 1100 años tuvieron todos los 73 libros. Martin Lutero, alrededor del 1521 decidió remover los 7 Deuterocanónicos del Antiguo Testamento y los puso en un apéndice, porque contenían enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica que él rechazaba, como el Purgatorio. El usó como excusa que ya habían sido removidos en Jamnia y nunca debieron haberse usado como inspirados. Si, pero no se olviden que fueron los **Judíos** los que los removieron, no los **Cristianos**. Por iniciativa propia de Lutero, removió los 7 libros que estaban en uso desde antes del primer día de la Cristiandad. Pregunto, si ellos fueron 'agregados' en el **Concilio de Trento** en 1545, ¿como pudo Lutero haberlos removido 20 años antes si no estaban ahí?

El Concilio de Trento fue llamado en 1545 en respuesta a la reformación protestante. Una de las cosas que ellos lograron en Trento fue una "**reafirmación de que los 7 libros disputados estaban verdaderamente inspirados y continuarían siendo incluidos en el canon del Antiguo Testamento**". Ellos no los agregaron. Ellos solamente **reafirmaron que deberían estar ahí**. Todas las Biblias Cristianas por los primeros 1500 años de la Cristiandad tenían 46 libros en el Antiguo Testamento, y todas las Biblias Católicas hoy día continúan teniendolos. He notado que incluso algunas Biblias King James ahora los tienen. Porque es ésto?

La historia de los canons del Antiguo Testamento puede ser confirmada revisando los archivos del Concilio de Hipo, Cartago y Trento. Ellos estan disponibles, como está la Vulgata Latina de San Jerónimo y el Septuagint.

La Cristiandad estuvo entre 35-65 años antes de que el Concilio Judío de Jamnia fuera llamado. Como tal, el Concilio Judío no tenía absolutamente ninguna autoridad sobre la Cristiandad. Supongamos que el próximo mes de este año, los Judíos deciden llamar a un concilio para remover Isaías o Jeremías del Antiguo Testamento y votaran para que así fuera. ¿Removerían también los Protestantes esos libros de la Biblia de King James? Parece que ellos han establecido un precedente. ¿Porqué los Protestantes aceptan las reglas del Concilio Judío de Jamnia, y al mismo tiempo rechazan las reglas del Concilio Cristiano de Cartago relacionado con el canon del Antiguo Testamento? ¿Porque ellos aceptan el canon del Nuevo Testamento si fue decidido en el mismo Concilio Cristiano?

---

Los Protestantes han dicho repetidamente que no hay evidencia que los libros Deuterocanónicos son inspirados porque ninguno de ellos tiene una referencia en el Nuevo Testamento. Esto es absolutamente falso, hay varias referencias a los "Deuters", he encontrado a lo menos dos en apocrifos...

---

Referencia de la Biblia (NT) a los libros Apócrifos:

1. Judas 1:9, El arcángel Miguel, cuando altercaba con el diablo conteniendo sobre el cuerpo de Moisés, no se atrevió a proferir un juicio de blasfemia, sino que dijo: "Que el Señor te reprenda"

Esto está solamente en el libro Apócrifo, 'La Asunción de Moisés'.

2. Judas 1:14, De ellos también profetizó el septimo desde Adan, Henoc, cuando dijo: "He aquí que viene el Señor con sus santas miriadas...." Esta profecía es del libro Apócrifo de Enoc, 1,19.

3. 2Tim 3:8, " Del mismo modo que Jannés y Jambrés se enfrentaron a Moisés, así también estos se oponen a la verdad; son hombres de mente corrompida, descalificados en la fe." Aunque esto es una referencia a Exodo 7,11, los 'magos' del Faraon. no son nombrados en Exodo. Son encontrados en el libro Apócrifo "Evangelio de Nicodemis" 5,1. También son encontrados en 'Narrative of Aeneas' Acerca del Sufrimiento de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo', 5:4.

---

Referencias Bíblicas (NT) a los libros Deuterocanónicos del Antiguo Testamento: Estas referencia muestran la legitimidad de estos libros que los protestantes rechazan.

1. Heb 11:35, "...Unos fueron torturados, rehusando la liberación por conseguir una resurrección mejor." El único lugar en el Antiguo testamento en que encuentras referencia a ésto es en 2Mac 7:1-29. Si no tienes 2Macabeos, como puedes explicar ésto? Nota! La primera mitad de Heb 11:35 está fundada en 1Reyes 17:23 y 2Reyes 4:36.

2. Heb 11:38, "...errantes por desiertos y montañas,..." Esto es encontrado en 1Mac 2:28-30 y 2Mac 5:27.

3. Jn 10:22, "Se celebró por entonces en Jerusalén la fiesta de la Dedicación..." Esto se encuentra en 1Mac 4:52-59.

4. Jn 14:23, "...Si alguno me ama, guardará mi Palabra..." Esto está en Eclesiástico 2:18.

5. Rom 9:21, " el alfarero no es dueño de hacer de una misma masa..." Encontrado en Sab 15:7
6. 1Ped 1:6-7, "...el oro que es probado por el fuego..." Ver Sab 3:5-6
7. Heb 1:3, "...resplandor de Su gloria..." Similar a Sab 7:26-27
8. 1Cor 10:9-10, "...perecieron víctimas de serpientes y perecieron bajo el Exterminador." Encontrado casi igual en Judit 8:24-25.
9. 1Cor 6:13, "...comida para el vientre y el vientre para la comida..." Similar a Eclesiástico 36:20
10. Rom 1:18-32, DIOS es conocido por las cosas que El ha creado...Similar a Sab 13:1-9
11. Mt 7:12, Lk 6:31, "... todo cuanto queráis que os hagan los hombres, hacédselo también vosotros a ellos..." Similar a Tob 4:16
12. Lc 14:13, "...Cuando des un banquete, llama a los pobres, a los lisiados, a los cojos, a los ciegos..." Similar a Tob 4:17.
13. Ap 21:18, "El material de esta muralla es jaspe y la ciudad es de oro puro semejante al vidrio puro." Similar a Tob 13:21.
14. Mt 13:43, "Entonces los justos brillarán..." Encontrado en Sab 3:7.
15. Mt 18:15, "Si tu hermano llega a pecar contra ti..." Similar a Eclesiástico 19:13
16. Mt 25:36, "...enfermo y me visitaste..." Similar a Eclesiástico 7:39.
17. Mt 27:42, "...Si Rey de Israel es: que bajeahora de la cruz...." Similar a Sab 2:18-20.
18. Mc 14:61-62, "...¿Eres tú el Cristo, el Hijo del Bendito?.Y dijo Jesús: "Sí, yo soy..." Encontrado en Sab 2:13.
19. Lc 2:37, "... como viuda...no se apartaba del Templo, sirviendo a Dios noche y día en ayunos y oraciones." Encontrado en Judit 8:4-6.
20. Lc 24:4, "... se presentaron dos hombres con vestidos resplandecientes." Encontrado en 2Mac 3:26.
21. Jn 16:15, "Todo lo que tiene el Padre es mío." Encontrado en Sab 2:13.
22. Rom 10:6, "...¿quién subirá al cielo?..." Encontrado en Baruc 3:29.
23. Rom 11:33, "...¡Cuán insondables son sus designios e inescrutables sus caminos! ." Encontrado en Judit 8:14.
24. 1Cor 10:20, "...lo inmolan a los demonios y no a Dios..." Encontrado en Bar 4:7.
25. 1Jn 3:17, "Si alguno que posee bienes de la tierra, ve a su hermano padecer necesidad y le cierra su corazón, ¿cómo puede permanecer en él el amor de Dios? " encontrado en Tob 4:7.

---

Estos son solamente unos pocos que he encontrado, y sin mucho esfuerzo. Muchos de ellos se encuentran al leer las referencias cruzadas en la Biblia. Hay muchos más.

Claramente por lo que he mostrado, los siete libros disputados no debían haber sido removidos de la Biblia por los Protestantes.



Click here for English

# ESPAÑOL

Hosted and moderated by Doug Lawrence

*Bob Stanley's*

The **C**atholic **T**reasure **C**hest

[www.askmeaboutgod.org](http://www.askmeaboutgod.org)

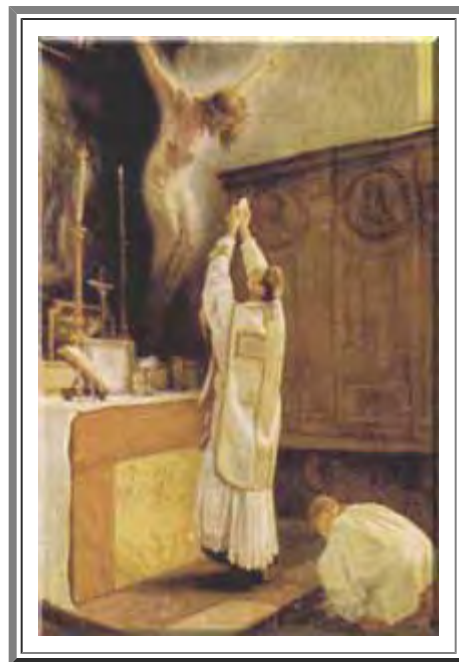
---

---

## ESPAÑOL

---

---



*"Cuando yo sea levantado de la tierra, atraeré a todos hacia Mí."*

*Juan 12, 32*

*Por eso DIOS lo exaltó y le otorgó el nombre que está sobre todo nombre.  
Para que al nombre de Jesús toda rodilla se doble en los cielos, en la tierra y en los abismos,  
y toda lengua confiese que Cristo Jesús es SEÑOR para gloria de DIOS Padre.*

*Filipenses 2, 9-11*

---

**Este es un sitio de orientación católica.  
Sin embargo, todos son bienvenidos.**

---

*Nuevas traducciones en proceso.*



---

*Nunca antes ha habido tanto aprendizaje,  
no obstante tan poco conocimiento de la verdad.*

---

### **Catolicismo...**

[Católico... ¿Qué significa?](#)  
[Cómo ser un buen católico...](#)  
[Somos católicos y orgullosos de ello...](#)

---

### **Apologistas...**

[Los apologistas y la Eucaristía...](#)  
[Apologistas: No tengan miedo...](#)

---

### **La Verdad...**

[¿Qué es la verdad? Pregunta hecha por Pilato en Juan 18, 38.](#)  
[Una historia a medias ¿Es suficiente?](#)  
[Las ovejas en medio de los lobos...](#)  
[El sentido común ¡No es tan común en estos tiempos! Este artículo podría muy bien ayudarte a salvar tu alma.](#)  
[Puede ser que tu opinión personal no tenga referencia alguna con la verdad doctrinal...](#)  
[Déjalo ser un anatema...](#)  
[La fe, un regalo de Dios...](#)  
[¿Qué nos manda hacer la Sagrada Escritura si encontramos error?... El error de otra persona puede ser fatal para nosotros también. \[nuevo\]\(#\)](#)  
[La verdad en la enseñanza. Roma ha hablado...](#)  
[Verdad o consecuencias...](#)

---

### **Autoridad...**

*"Yo no creería en el Evangelio sino motivado por la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica".  
San Agustín, 354-430.*

[¿Quién tiene la autoridad?](#)  
[El Magisterio...](#)  
[El Primado de Pedro...](#)  
[¿Cómo predicarán si no han sido enviados?](#)  
[Pedro en Roma... ¿Pedro estuvo alguna vez en Roma?](#)

---

### **Sola Scriptura...**

*"Notemos que la verdadera tradición, enseñanza y fe de la Iglesia Católica desde el principio –lo que el Señor dio–, fue predicado por los Apóstoles, y fue preservado por los Padres. Sobre esto fue fundada la Iglesia; y si alguno se separa de esto, ni es, ni debe ser llamado Cristiano.".*  
*San Atanasio, Carta a Serapión de Thmuis, año 359.*

[Nuestro lado...](#)

[El otro lado...](#)

[Piezas que faltan del rompecabezas...](#)

[El legado del taburete con una pata...](#)

[¿Por quién doblan las campanas? Es el repique fúnebre para "Sola Scriptura"...](#)

[El origen de Sola Scriptura...](#)

[Sola Scriptura, ¿La Falsa y Anémica Doctrina!...](#)

---

## **Salvación o Justificación...**

[Salvación, ¿Por la gracia, la fe o las buenas obras? ¿Qué dices tu? ¿Qué dice la Iglesia?](#)

[¿Juegas a la ruleta rusa con tu salvación?](#)

[El Concilio de Trento, decretos y cánones sobre la salvación / justificación...](#)

[Sola Fides... ¿Tiene asidero en la Escritura?](#)

[¿Eres salvo? ¿Qué cómodo es sentirse salvado simplemente por haber aceptado a Jesucristo!](#)

---

## **La Iglesia...**

***Sería algo muy extraño que Dios nos hubiera dado un libro infalible sin habernos dado un intérprete infalible.***

[La familia de Dios... No encontrarás esta enseñanza en ninguna otra iglesia.](#)

[La singular y única Iglesia...](#)

[Las quince marcas...](#)

[¿Por qué Religión? ¿Por qué no? ¿Cuál Religión? ¿Cuál Iglesia? nuevo](#)

[Señor, que pueda yo ver...](#)

[Moviendo la piedra...](#)

[Un mandamiento de la Escritura... ¿Por qué razón tu iglesia no se conforma a él?](#)

[La fundación y la columna de la verdad...](#)

[La verdadera Iglesia... Y cómo encontrarla...](#)

[La perdurable homilía del Padre Damen sobre la Iglesia... ¡No te la pierdas!](#)

[Defensores de la Iglesia... Mira lo que otros han hecho.](#)

[La Iglesia romana de Constantino...](#)

[Una mirada dulce... nuevo](#)

[¿Deseas aprenderlo fácilmente o con dificultad?](#)

[¡Asciende Cada Monte del Señor! ...](#)

[Católicos valerosos bajo persecución...](#)

[¿Por qué existen tantos escándalos dentro de la Iglesia Católica? La respuesta es sorprendente.](#)

[El Reino de Dios es la Iglesia Católica...](#)

[Dominus Iesus... La Iglesia Católica tiene la plenitud de la verdad. El Cardenal Ratzinger, ahora Papa Benedicto XVI.](#)

[¿Es la Iglesia visible, invisible? O es la Iglesia invisible, ¿visible?](#)

[¿Acaso Jesucristo fundó un libro?](#)

[¿Por qué la Iglesia Católica está siempre "inventando" nuevas doctrinas?](#)

[No hay salvación fuera de la Iglesia Católica... ¿Qué significa realmente este término?](#)

[¿Nacemos como adultos, o como bebés?](#)

[Solamente la Iglesia Católica está de pie y firme...](#)

[Dos preguntas básicas y extremadamente sencillas que los no-católicos se rehúsan a responder...](#)

[Un miembro amputado es un miembro muerto...](#)

[La casa de Dios es la venerable Iglesia de Dios... Pero, ¿Cuál es?](#)

[¿Quién puede y quién no puede colocar el fundamento? Y las numerosas fundaciones de los últimos casi 500 años.](#)

[Es un trabajo "interno"...](#)

[¿Por qué las parábolas? ... nuevo](#)

[Desde la Iglesia primitiva hasta Su Iglesia actual...](#) nuevo

[La opulencia de la Iglesia Católica...](#)

[La lamentable reforma...](#)

[La institución más antigua del mundo...](#)

[La indestructible Iglesia Católica...](#)

[Cómo conseguir que la Iglesia Católica se vea como las otras iglesias...](#)

[El hilo de la Iglesia Católica, tejido a lo largo de la Sagrada Escritura...](#)

[¿Cuándo fue fundada la Iglesia Católica? La respuesta podría sorprenderte.](#)

[Hacia la unidad religiosa... Roma ha hablado. Fin de la causa.](#)

[¿Cómo sabemos que la Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?](#)

[¿Créanlo es la Iglesia!](#)

[¿Por qué el protestantismo nunca sobrevivirá y por qué la Iglesia Católica perdurará por siempre?](#)

[La historia del cristianismo en breves palabras...](#)

[Jesucristo siempre auxiliará a Su Iglesia... Efesios 5:23](#) nuevo

[La caja está llena, todas las piezas están aquí...](#)

[La Iglesia Católica en el Antiguo Testamento...](#)

[La Iglesia Católica en el Nuevo Testamento y más allá...](#)

---

## **Concilios de la Iglesia...**

[Concilios de la Iglesia...](#)

[Concilio Vaticano II, qué dijo y qué no dijo...](#)

---

## **Los Sacramentos...**

[Bautismo...](#)

[¿Por qué debo confesar mis pecados a un simple hombre?](#)

[La verdadera presencia en la Sagrada Eucaristía](#)

---

## **El Papa...**

[Infalible...¿qué? ¿Qué es precisamente la Infalibilidad del Papa?](#)

[La cabeza visible de la Iglesia universal...](#)

[La línea intacta...](#)

[Sucesión Apostólica...](#) Los críticos dicen que no existe, que no es bíblica y que no es necesaria. Lamentablemente los críticos como de costumbre se equivocaron nuevamente, pues la Sagrada Escritura especifica exactamente lo opuesto.

[El Pontificado es bíblico...](#)

[La disculpa del Papa...](#) Ubiquemos los hechos como son, lo que el Papa dijo, y lo que no dijo.

[Nuestros Padres...](#)

---

## **La Misa...**

[Sacrificio...En tu secta ¿Se ofrece el sacrificio que la Sagrada Escritura demanda?](#)

[El sacrificio de la misa... ¿Qué entendemos por sacrificio?](#)

[El misterio de la Sagrada Eucaristía...](#) Fuente, centro, y cima de la misa.

[¿Nos arrodillamos ante nuestro Dios!...](#)

[El cielo en la tierra...](#)

---



## **La Biblia...**

*El Nuevo Testamento está oculto en el Antiguo.*

***"Nos vemos obligados a conceder a los Papistas que ellos tienen la Palabra de Dios, que nosotros la hemos recibido de ellos, y que sin ellos, nosotros no tendríamos ningún conocimiento de ella". Martín Lutero, comentario a San Juan.***

[Historias asombrosas de la Biblia...](#)

[Sentidos... ¿Qué son los sentidos de la Escritura?](#)

[Los Deuterocanónicos... Los siete libros "discutidos" ¿Deberían ser incluidos?](#)

[100 profecías cumplidas...](#)

[La regla es la regla. No puede ser rota... Pero a algunos les gusta romper todas las reglas.](#)

[Símbolos, símbolos, y más símbolos...](#)

[Juan, Capítulo 6... ¿Qué dice realmente San Juan en este capítulo?](#)

[Cuerpo y alma...](#)

[¡Yaiks!... nuevo](#)

[La Biblia Oculta... nuevo](#)

[La Biblia oculta, segunda parte... nuevo](#)

[Una maravilla científica... Un importante anuncio de nuestros científicos.](#)

[Algunos de mis versículos favoritos...](#)

[El Pendiente... Por el padre David Moser...](#)

[La Importancia de la Palabra...](#)

[La perdurable homilía del Padre Damen sobre la Biblia... Deberían leerla todos...](#)

[¿Necesitando un amigo? Hay mucho consuelo en la Sagrada Escritura.](#)

[¿Interpretación individual de la Sagrada Escritura? No, Non, Nein, Nyet, Nomquim.](#)

[Prefiguración de la Escritura... Fascinante...](#)

[El libro de los Hechos, la Iglesia Católica personificada...](#)

[¿La Iglesia Católica es la madre de la Biblia, o es su hija?](#)

[Promesas, profecías y mandatos...](#)

[Tipos y sombras...](#)

---

## ***Lo que dijeron los Padres de la Iglesia...***

[Los Padres de la Iglesia... ¿Quiénes son?](#)

[San Ignacio de Antioquía... Carta a los cristianos de Esmirna](#)

[Tan verdadero hoy como entonces...](#)

[Descubriendo la permanente fidelidad de los padres... Ellos lo escribieron, pero ¿dónde está?](#)

[El "hueco negro" de la historia...](#)

[Gemas de san Atanasio... nuevo](#)

[Gemas de san Agustín... nuevo](#)

[Gemas de san Cipriano... nuevo](#)

[Gemas de san Cirilo... nuevo](#)

---

## ***Santos...***

[Santos Patronos A-D...](#)

[Santos Patronos D-H...](#)

[Santos Patronos I-M...](#)

[Santos Patronos N-Z...](#)

[Pecho de Plata... Por San Patricio...](#)

[¿Quieres llegar a ser santo? Aquí está cómo puedes hacerlo...](#)

[Santo Domingo y el rosario...](#)

[Un santo en el hacer...](#)

[Doctores de la Iglesia...](#)

[El más reciente Doctor de la Iglesia...](#)

---

## ***Jesucristo...***

[Jesucristo, el incomparable...](#)

[Una vida solitaria...](#)

[El más grande amor...](#)

[El foco de la vida...](#)

[La genealogía de Jesús a través de su Madre...](#)

[El Sagrado Corazón de Jesús...](#)

[¿Quién murió en la cruz?](#)

[¿Por qué no me creen?](#)

[Jesús el Cristo, Sumo Sacerdote, Rey de reyes, Señor de señores, y Víctima Expiatoria...](#)

[El sol y el Hijo en una comparación bíblica...](#)

[In Persona Christi...](#)

[Milagros Eucarísticos...](#)

***Para los que creen, ninguna explicación es necesaria.***

***Para los que no creen, ninguna explicación es posible.***

---

## ***El Espíritu Santo...***

[El Espíritu Santo me dijo...](#)

---

## ***Dios...***

[Dios existe... ¿Cómo lo sabemos? <nuevo](#)

[Dios existe, más en el sujeto... Lo que dijo Santo Tomás de Aquino...](#)

[¿Existe Dios? Más aún... Lo que dijo el Obispo Jim... <nuevo](#)

[En el nombre del Padre...](#)

[¿Dios de misericordia o Dios de justicia?](#)

---

## ***La Santísima Trinidad...***

[La Santísima Trinidad está revelada en la Escritura...](#)

---



## *La canción de María.*

---

***El rincón de la Bendita Virgen María...***

***El papel de María es hacer que su Hijo brille... Papa Juan Pablo II.***

[La genealogía de los hermanos...](#)

[¿Por qué honrar a la Bendita María?](#)

[Versículos bíblicos marianos ignorados por aquellos no-católicos...](#)

[¿Los católicos adoran a la Santísima Virgen María?](#)

[En defensa de María...](#)

[¿Por qué rezarle a María?](#)

[¡Esas plegarias repetitivas!](#)

[Todos han pecado...](#)

[La Reina del Cielo...](#)

[El Corazón Inmaculado...](#)

[El rosario... 15 decenas por día es un llamado... También tú puedes hacer uno.](#)

[La Inmaculada Concepción... Una piedra de tropiezo se vuelve una "piedra de paso".](#)

[La virginidad perpetua de María... Aún otra piedra de tropiezo, que "muerde el polvo".](#)

[Hay sólo un mediador...](#)

[María madre de Dios...](#)

[María madre de la Iglesia...](#)

[Santa María es modelo de los discípulos... nuevo](#)

[El Reinado de la Santísima Virgen María...](#)

[Ave María, la nueva Eva...](#)

[La ascensión de la Madre de Dios...](#)

[La santísima Virgen María en la Biblia...](#)

[Nuestra Señora del Perpetuo Socorro... nuevo](#)

[El Arca de la Alianza...](#)

[Un Voto a Dios es un Voto Perpetuo.... nuevo](#)

[El Milagro de Lepanto... Una de mis historias favoritas.](#)

[Stabat Mater Dolorosa...](#)

[El ojo de la Virgen...](#)

---

## Los Ángeles...

[¿Existen los ángeles?](#)

[Agradece a Dios por los ángeles guardianes...](#)

---

## Evangelización...

*"Ay de mí, si no predicare el Evangelio" 1 Cor 9:16*

*El Santo Padre, Papa Juan Pablo II ha convocado a todos los católicos a aprender sobre su Iglesia, y a volverse evangelizadores de la fe.*

[Aquí están las herramientas para comenzar...](#)

[Gráficas de convergencia](#) *¡Qué maravillosa herramienta de enseñanza!*

---

## Obras de Arte Maestras...

[Tómate un descanso...](#) *y disfruta de estas hermosas imágenes.*

---

## Alimentos para el pensamiento...

*Nada te turbe. Nada te espante. Todo se pasa. Dios no se muda.*

*La paciencia todo lo alcanza. Quien a Dios tiene nada le falta. Sólo Dios basta.*

*Santa Teresa de Ávila*

[Los milagros suceden, incluso ahora...](#)

[La caída...](#)

[Una de las más largas batallas...](#) *Que todos hemos de librar.* nuevo

[¿Qué te parece un poco de pastel de humildad?](#) *Muchos de nosotros necesitamos un generoso servicio...*

[La noche anterior a la venida de Jesús...](#) *¿Estás preparado?*

[¿Obtienes siempre aquello por lo que rezas?](#) *Dale un vistazo a esto...*

[La luz del mundo...](#)

[La huella digital de Dios...](#)

[¿Has notado alguna vez?](#)

[¿Cuál es el significado de la vida?](#)

[Repentinamente...](#)

---

## Misceláneas...

[La apuesta de Pascal...](#) *¿Le creeremos?*

[Mujeres, indispensables en la Escritura...](#)

[La Didajé...](#) *La enseñanza de los apóstoles*

[No llamen padre a ningún hombre...](#)

[La Inquisición...](#)


[Revelación privada...](#) *Lo que dijo el Papa Urbano VIII.*

[¿Paganismo en la Iglesia Católica?](#)

[¿La adoración de ídolos que hacen esos católicos!](#)

[Las oraciones obran maravillas...](#)

[La historia de las cruces...](#)

[La izquierda y la derecha. ¿En qué lado estás tú? ¿Tiene algo que decir al respecto la Sagrada Escritura? ¡Claro que sí!](#) 

[La esperanza es lo opuesto a la desesperación...](#)

[¿Qué significan precisamente esas letras?](#)

[Credos de la Iglesia Católica...](#)

[Anulación y divorcio... ¿Cuál es la diferencia?](#)

[El número tres...](#)

[El número cuarenta...](#)

---

## **Contracepción...**

[La controversia sobre la anticoncepción, Humanae Vitae...](#) *Lea con asombro la extraordinaria previsión.*

---

## **Aborto...**

**Aborto. Homicidio legalizado. Los que eligieron Pro Aborto**

** eligieron estar contra la Palabra de Dios.  
Vea lo que la Sagrada Escritura y los Padres de la Iglesia dicen al respecto.**

[El rosario de la vida...](#)

---

## **Más...**

[¿Cuán nueva es la "Nueva Era" \(New Age\)?](#)

[Entusiasmantes... Trazadores de líneas memorables... de varias fuentes.](#)

---

## **Temas que preferiríamos no tratar. Sin embargo, tampoco se pueden ignorar...**


[Purgatorio, ¿Realidad o ficción?](#) *Es una gran bendición.*

*Si las puertas del cielo fueron cerradas desde el tiempo de Adán y Eva, y nadie entró, Juan 3,13, ¿A dónde fueron los profetas y héroes bíblicos antes de que se abrieran nuevamente las puertas en la crucifixión? Seguramente no podían haber ido al infierno, porque es permanente, nadie sale de allí. Moisés y Elías se aparecieron a Jesús antes de la crucifixión, Mateo 17,3. ¿De dónde vinieron? ¿Limbo? ¿Purgatorio? Tuvo que haber un tercer lugar, ¿verdad? Si hubo un tercer lugar entonces, ¿Por qué no lo habría ahora?*

[El infierno, ¿Existe?](#) *Es una de nuestras elecciones...*

*Una de las más grandes herejías que se ha concebido es la que se enseña actualmente en algunas iglesias no-católicas... que **el infierno no existe**. Ahora, ¿Quién otro que el mismo Satanás aconsejaría esta decepción maléfica que guiaría a miles de almas a un falso sentido de seguridad?*

[Yo no existo...](#) *A él le encantaría hacérselo creer...*

[El plan maestro de Satanás...](#) *Analiza por ti mismo lo bien que ha trabajado.* 

[Entonces ¿Quién es el Anticristo?](#)

[Los múltiples errores del protestantismo...](#)



[La herencia legada por Martín Lutero ¡El primer protestante!](#)  
[La muerte no es el fin, sino un nuevo comenzar...](#)

---

**Otros enlaces...**



[El Vaticano...](#)

[EWTN...](#)

[Diócesis de Sacramento en California...](#)

[Ministerios laicos de la Diócesis de Sacramento...](#)

[Católico, tu portal...](#)

[Página principal de Santa Filomena... Poderosa con Dios...](#)

[Medjugorje...](#)

[Criadas del Señor... Algunos archivos del padre Luke Zimmer...](#)

[Respuestas católicas...](#)

[Ciudad católica...](#)

[Razones para la esperanza...](#)

[Defensores de la fe católica...](#)

[Mina de oro de información católica...](#)

[Alegría católica...](#)

[Protectores de pantalla de tema religioso...](#)

[Urna nacional Gruta de Lourdes...](#)

[La Iglesia Católica en Rusia... Mira por ti mismo lo que está sucediendo allí.](#)

[¿Piensas casarte? He aquí un lugar para visitar antes de...](#)

[La estafa del "Código Da Vinci", popular, mentiroso y tendencioso...](#)

[Los hechos reales ocultos en "El Código Da Vinci"...](#)

---

*Nota...*

*Muchos de los documentos en este sitio han sido escritos por mí. Del resto, he hecho todo lo posible por asegurarme de no exponer material sujeto a derechos de propiedad sin la autorización expresa del autor. Si hubiera cualquier objeción a algún material presentado aquí, como infracciones a derechos de autor, por favor hágame saber, y yo inmediatamente agregaré los nombres de los autores o eliminaré el documento de este sitio. Gracias.*

***Todos los derechos reservados © Bob Stanley.***

---

# The Last Supper

Juan de Juanes (1510-1579)



Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 7, 2008

- [❖ Back to Images about Jesus the Christ...](#)
- [❖ Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [❖ Back to Home Page...](#)



# Revelation 3:20

---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 7, 2008

---

---

-  [Back to Images about Jesus the Christ...](#)
-  [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
-  [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Transfiguration of our Lord Jesus Christ...

Raphael Sanzio (1483-1520)



Matthew 17:1-8

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 11, 2008

- [Back to Images of Jesus the Christ...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# THE PROCESSION TO CALVARY

Pieter Bruegel (1525-1569)



Page Written by Bob Stanley, June 8, 2008

- [!\[\]\(065aacad479feea1b3f501fa02b79a7a\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of Jesus the Christ...](#)
- [!\[\]\(f90d8b6badff022f4fa9e71b17a20969\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [!\[\]\(aedc732acbf023768f1c9cdaebdbc316\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# Jacob Wrestles with an Angel

Artwork by Gustave Dore (1832-1883)

---



Genesis 32:22-33

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

- [Back to Images From Bible Stories...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Storm on the Sea of Galilee

Artwork by Eugene Delacroix (1798-1863)

---



**Matthew 8:23-26**

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 4, 2008

---

- [Back to Images From Bible Stories...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)





# Daniel in the Lions Den

Peter Paul Rubens (1577-1640)



Daniel 6:14-28

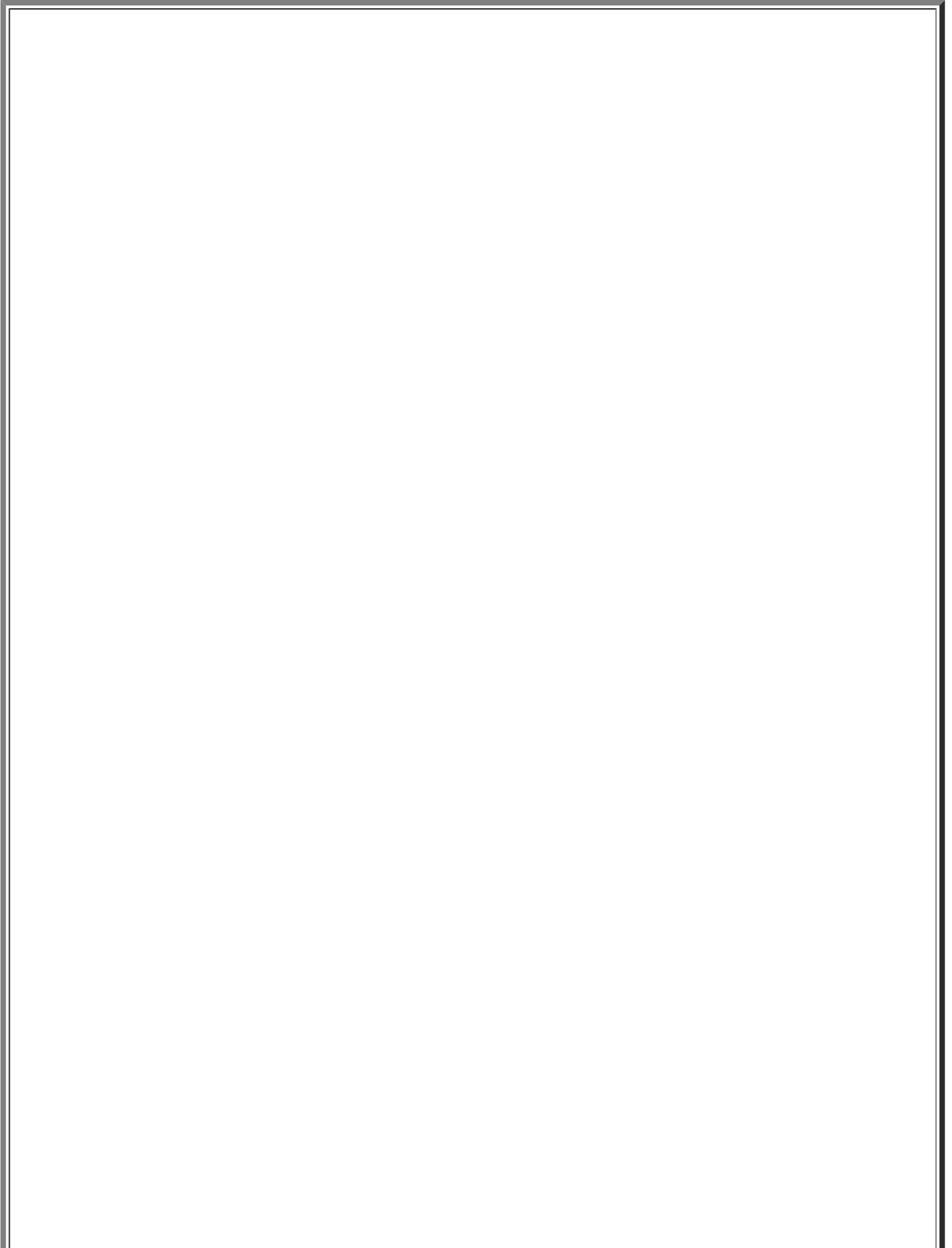
Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 10, 2008

- [Back to Images from the Book of Daniel...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# **Our Lady Of Mount Carmel, 1641**

by **Pietro Novelli (1603-1647)**

---





- [Back to Images of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Blessed Virgin Mary And the Christ Child.

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 10, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Coronation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Raphael Sanzio (1483-1520)



The Fifth Glorious Mystery of the Rosary

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 11, 2008

- [!\[\]\(e662c6fdc679f154c0e75d901761d894\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)
- [!\[\]\(e0657301a840725a62b5d9c03de7d165\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [!\[\]\(c84b30d7d5311af020af6bce6a2c548f\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Sistine Madonna

Raphael Sanzio (1483-1520)

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 11, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of the Blessed Virgin Mary...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)



# Guardian Angel

Juan de Juanes (1510-1579)

---

---



---

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 7, 2008

---

---

- [!\[\]\(f15d3c54be60b4fd0ce1da9fb3f67256\_img.jpg\) Back to Images about Angels...](#)
- [!\[\]\(7bf135d42c40a6430c927b2fd03d7659\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [!\[\]\(2bcc37677ea6b96900e4d746ad300082\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Damned Being Cast into Hell...

Artwork by Gustave Dore (1832-1883)

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

- [Back to Images About Hell...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# JanIII Sobieski, King of Poland 1674-1696

Siemiginowskijerzy, 1686

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of Historical Islam...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# **JanIII Sobieski, King of Poland, sending a message of victory to the Pope after the Battle of Vienna with the Turks on September 12, 1683.**

Painting by Jan Matejko, 1880, National Museum, Krakow

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 28, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of Historical Islam...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Saint Padre Pio

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 10, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of Padre Pio...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Police Verso (Thumbs Down)

Jean-Léon Gérôme (1824-1904)



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 29, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of Roman Persecution...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Saint George and the Dragon

Raphael Sanzio (1483-1520)

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 12, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of Saint George...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Saint George and the Dragon

Gustave Moreau (1826-1898)

---



---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 12, 2008

---

- [Back to Images of Saint George...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)



# The Entry of the Crusaders into Constantinople

Eugene Delacroix (1798-1863)



Page Written by Bob Stanley, April 29, 2008

- [!\[\]\(f15d3c54be60b4fd0ce1da9fb3f67256\_img.jpg\) Back to Images about the Crusades...](#)
- [!\[\]\(7bf135d42c40a6430c927b2fd03d7659\_img.jpg\) Back to Images of a Religious or Historical Nature...](#)
- [!\[\]\(2bcc37677ea6b96900e4d746ad300082\_img.jpg\) Back to Home Page...](#)

# Two Great Popes Together

---



❖ **John Paul II** <><><><><> **Benedict XVI** ❖

---

Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 5 (Cinco de Mayo), 2008

---

- ❖ [Back to Images of the Popes...](#)
- ❖ [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- ❖ [Back to Home Page...](#)

# The Liberation of Saint Peter

Konrad Witz (1400-1446)



Page Written by Bob Stanley, June 15, 2008

- [Back to Images of the Popes...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Pope Leo I, the Great, meets Attila the Hun

Raphael Sanzio (1483-1520)



Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 12, 2008

- [Back to Images of the Popes...](#)
- [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)
- [Back to Home Page...](#)

# Católica...

---

P. ¿Cuál es el origen de la palabra?

R. Viene de la palabra griega *Katholikos*, que luego se latinizó en *Catholicus*.

---

P. ¿Cuál es el significado de la palabra?

R. Significa "Universal", que en sí misma significa 'en relación a, o que afecta al mundo entero y a toda la gente en él'. Esto quiere decir: abarcando todo, amplitud de comprensión, general, y el contener todo lo que es necesario. En fin, significa **toda** la gente en **todos** los lugares, teniendo **todos** lo necesario, y por **todo** el tiempo.

---

P. ¿Pero es bíblica?

R. Sí lo es. Está en Mateo 28:19-20, "Vayan y hagan discípulos en **todas** las naciones...enseñenles a cumplir **todo** lo que les he ordenado; además yo estaré con ustedes **todos** los días, hasta el fin del mundo".

Esta es una declaración de la Universalidad, *Katholikos*, *Catholicus*, *Católica*.

---

P. He escuchado que la palabra "católica" no fue usada sino hasta cientos de años después de que Jesucristo fundó Su Iglesia.

R. Falso. El primer indicio del uso de la palabra que pude encontrar está en la carta a los de [Esmirna](#), de San Ignacio de Antioquía (del 106 D.C.), párrafo 8: "Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, así como dondequiera que está Jesucristo, allí está la **Iglesia Católica**".

Indudablemente la palabra se utilizaba antes de la época de este escrito.

---

P. Algunos dicen que la Iglesia Católica terminó con [Constantino](#) (285-337), con el "[Edicto de Milán](#)" el cual se publicó en el año 313, el que permitía a la Iglesia a practicar abiertamente. Otros dicen que es cuando la Iglesia comenzó. ¿Quién dice la verdad?

R. Ninguno tiene la razón. La Iglesia Católica es la verdadera Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo y Él garantizó su perpetuidad, Mateo 28:20, y es sin duda la verdad, 1 Timoteo 3:15. Ahora, si alguno de los argumentos en cuestión fuera verdadero, ¿no crees que los Padres de la Iglesia lo hubieran mencionado en algún sitio? En cambio, los Padres de la Iglesia mencionan a la Iglesia Católica por [Nombre](#) en cientos de sus escritos a través de muchos siglos. Pregúntales a quienes dicen esas cosas que te muestren un documento que pruebe lo que dicen.

---

**En el Credo de los Apóstoles la palabra "católica" está claramente escrita:**

**Creo en Dios, Padre Todopoderoso,**

**Creador del cielo y de la tierra.**

**Creo en Jesucristo, su único Hijo,**

**Nuestro Señor,**

**Que fue concebido por obra y gracia del Espíritu Santo, nació de Santa María Virgen,**

**padeció bajo el poder de Poncio Pilato,**

**fue crucificado, muerto y sepultado, descendió a los infiernos, al tercer día resucitó**

**de entre los muertos, subió a los cielos y está sentado a la derecha de Dios, Padre**

**todopoderoso. Desde allí ha de venir**

**a juzgar a vivos y muertos.**

**Creo en el Espíritu Santo,**

**la santa [Iglesia Católica](#),**

**la comunión de los santos,**

**el perdón de los pecados,**

**la resurrección de la carne**

**y la vida eterna.**

**Amén.**

**Muchas sectas no-católicas también recitan el Credo de los Apóstoles durante sus**

**servicios. Sin embargo, varios de ellas, han sustituido la palabra "Católica" por**

**"universal". De este modo, han sustituido la palabra misma por su significado.**

---

**Aquí está lo que los Padres de la Iglesia han dicho. En cada caso la palabra**

**"católica" es utilizada. Nótese las fechas, pues atraviesan un siglo antes y después**

**de Constantino. En cada caso la palabra "católica" es utilizada. El JXXXX se refiere**

**a los números de los párrafos en "La Fe de los Primeros Padres", por William A.**

**Jurgens.**

---

**Iglesia Católica...**

**[Ignacio](#), Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1-2. J65. 106 DC**

**Martirio de San Policarpo, Discurso 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155DC**

**Clemente de Alejandría, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435, 202DC**

**Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4-6. J555-557, 251DC**

**Cipriano, Carta a Florencio 66:69:8. J587, 254DC**

**Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4:30:1. \*J637, 304DC**

**Alejandro de Alejandría, Cartas 12. J680, 324DC**

**Atanasio, Carta sobre el Concilio de Nicea 27. J757, 350DC**

**[Atanasio](#), Carta a Serapión 1:28. J782, 359DC**

**Atanasio, Carta referente al Sínodo de Rimini 5. J785, 361DC**

**Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catequéticas 18:1. J836-\*839, 350DC**

**Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u, 382DC**

*Serapión, El Sacramental 13:1. J1239a, 350DC*  
*Paciano de Barcelona, Carta a Simproniano 1:4 J1243, 375DC*  
*Agustín, Carta a Vicente el Rogatista 93:7:23. J1422, 408DC*  
*Agustín, Carta a Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456, 427DC*  
*Agustín, Salmos 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479, 418DC*  
*Agustín, Sermones 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523, 430DC*  
*Agustín, Sermón a los Catecúmenos sobre el Credo 6:14. J1535, 395DC*  
*Agustín, La verdadera Religión 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564, 390DC*  
*Agustín, Contra la Epístola de Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581, 397DC*  
*Agustín, Instrucción Cristiana 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617, 400DC*  
*Agustín, Bautismo 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882, 411DC*  
*Agustín, Contra los Pelagianos 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898, 421DC*  
*Inocencio I, Carta a Probo 36. J2017, 417DC*  
*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Tratado sobre el Perdón de los Pecados 1:19:2, J2251-2252, 517DC*

---

*Las siguientes escrituras atestiguan la antigüedad de la Iglesia Católica*

---

*Antigüedad de la Iglesia...*

*El Pastor de Hermas, Vis 2:4:1. J82*  
*Anónimo Segunda Carta de Clemente a los Corintios 14:2. J105*  
*Clemente de Alejandría, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435*  
*Agustín, Carta a Deogracias 102:15. J1428*  
*Agustín, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479*  
*Agustín, Predestinación de los Santos 9:18. J1985*  
*Gregorio I, Carta a Juan 5:44:18. J2295 595DC*

---

*Los siguientes escritos apoyan la perpetuidad de la Iglesia Católica*

---

*La Iglesia por siempre...*

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1,64. J20,29a 80DC*  
*Anónimo, Segunda Carta de Clemente a Roma 14:2. J105*  
*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*  
*Cipriano, Carta sobre el problema de los Lapsi 33:27:1. J571*  
*Hilario, La Trinidad 7:4. J865*  
*Agustín, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479*  
*Agustín, Sermón a los Catecúmenos 6:14. J1535*

---

*Los siguientes escritos hablan sobre la fundación de la Iglesia Católica.*

---

*Fundación de la Iglesia...*

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1. J20*  
*El Pastor de Hermas, Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140DC*  
*Anónimo, Carta de Clemente 14:2. J105*  
*Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 3:16:6. J217a*  
*Tertuliano, Contra los Herejes 9:3. J289*  
*Clemente de Alejandría, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202DC*  
*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*  
*Cipriano, Carta sobre el problema de los Lapsi 33:27:1. J571*  
*Hilario de Poitiers, La Trinidad 7:4. J865*  
*Agustín, Homilías sobre Juan 9:10. J1814*

---

*Las siguientes escrituras atestiguan el hecho de que la Iglesia Católica fue asentada en Roma.*

---

*La Iglesia asentada en Roma...*

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios, Direcciones. J10a 80DC*  
*Ignacio, Carta a los Romanos, J52*  
*Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 3:3:3. J210-211*  
*Cipriano, Carta a Cornelio 59:55:14. J580*  
*Concilio de Constantinopla, Canon 3. J910d*  
*Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u*  
*Optatus de Melvis, Cisma de los Donatistas 2:2. J1242*

---

*Los siguientes escritos hablan sobre la Unidad de la Iglesia Católica*

---

*Unidad de la Iglesia...*

*Didaché 4:3. J1b*  
*Ignacio, Carta a los Filipenses 3:2. J56*  
*Tertuliano, Contra los Herejes 20:4. J292*  
*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*

---

*Los siguientes escritos atestiguan la 'Universalidad' de la Iglesia Católica.  
La **Iglesia Católica** es verdaderamente 'Universal' como su nombre lo implica.*

---

*Iglesia Universal...*

*Didaché, 9:1,10:1. J6,7*  
*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 5:1. J11*  
*Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 3:2. J38*  
*Martirio de San Policarpo, Discurso. J77,79,81a El Pastor de Hermas 9:17:4. J93*  
*Anónimo, Carta a Diogeneto 6:1. J97a*  
*Arístides de Atenas, Apología 15. J112*



**Justino Mártir, Diálogo con Trifón 110. J144**

**Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257**

**El Fragmento de Muratori J268**

**Tertuliano, Contra los Judíos 7:4. J320a**

**Clemente de Alejandría, Exhortación a los Griegos 10:110:1. J405**

**Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catequéticas 18:23. J838**

**Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 9 de octubre de 1998*

---

 [Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)

# Cómo Ser un Buen Católico...

---

*He aquí algunas reglas básicas y obligatorias que todos los católicos deberían conocer. Lamentablemente, hay algunos católicos que las desconocen, o simplemente no quieren hacerles caso.*

---

*\*Asista a misa cada semana. Es un pecado mortal el no ir a misa deliberadamente el domingo o en su defecto el sábado por la tarde.*

---

*\*Asista a misa en los días santos de obligación. Estamos obligados a ir en ciertos días de fiesta. El boletín semanal de su Iglesia y un buen calendario católico enumera estos días de obligación.*

---

*\*Vaya a confesarse por lo menos una vez al año. Si está en pecado mortal hágalo tan pronto como le sea posible. Un pecado mortal es un pecado en contra de cualesquiera de los Diez Mandamientos. El Catecismo tiene referencias específicas acerca de los pecados mortales y veniales.*

---

*\*Crea con todo su corazón en [La Verdadera Presencia](#), Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma, y Divinidad, de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía.*

---

*\*No reciba la Santa Comunión si sabe que en su alma existe un pecado mortal. Esto constituiría un pecado mortal aún más grave que se llama sacrilegio. Se sugiere hacer un examen de conciencia diariamente y especialmente antes de cada confesión.*

---

*\*"Obedezcan a sus dirigentes y estén sumisos, pues ellos se desvelan por sus almas, de las cuales deberán rendir cuenta. Ojala esto sea para ellos motivo de alegría y no un peso, pues no les traerá a ustedes ventaja de ninguna clase". Hebreos 13:17*

*Los adultos obedecen a sus dirigentes en el trabajo, a la autoridad, y a la ley. Por supuesto, todos ellos están sujetos a la ley de Dios y es allí donde nuestra primera lealtad ha de estar.*

*Obedezca las enseñanzas de nuestro Santo Padre el Papa, y las del Magisterio.*

---

*\*Debemos respetar la vida en todos sus sentidos. [El aborto](#) es el asesinato de las criaturas más indefensas de Dios, un inocente bebé en el vientre de su mamá. La vida comienza en la concepción. Los que creen y están en pro del aborto esconden lo que en realidad es un "asesinato legalizado", usando el término "derecho de escoger". El aborto no es un "derecho de la madre a escoger" sino asesinar a ese bebé que vive pero aún no nace a este mundo. La criatura no es de la madre, pertenece a DIOS. No es parte de su cuerpo. ¿Cómo podría serlo si el niño fuera un varón y ella una mujer? Es otra persona aparte con sus propios sistemas humanos y hasta podría tener un tipo de sangre diferente al de la mamá.*

*Así pues, nuestro Creador ha creado a cada persona única y singularmente, funcionando independientemente y con el potencial de ser un miembro humilde del mundo o ser una gran persona. En nuestro hermoso país, tenemos cada uno el poder de votar y elegir gente valiosa para posiciones de liderazgo. Un buen católico, ejercita su voto inteligentemente eligiendo a una persona que es pro-vida y pro-Dios. El hecho de votar con la corriente de popularidad que encumbra la arrogancia, el agrandamiento propio, y el orgullo de aquellos que están a favor del "derecho de escoger" es votar por todos aquellos que están a favor de la cultura de la muerte. ¡Esto está estrictamente prohibido y va en contra de las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica que son las enseñanzas de Cristo! Un voto por el derecho a la vida es decirle sí a Dios. Recuerde, María, nuestra Madre Amadísima dijo "Sí" a Dios. ¡Haga usted que su voto cuente por la vida!*

---

***\*No practique la contracepción, ya que va contra la Sagrada Escritura y las enseñanzas de la Iglesia. La planeación familiar natural, como la enseña la Iglesia, es la mejor forma de cuidarse. El Papa Pablo VI escribió una encíclica en 1968 en la que enumeró las consecuencias funestas si la contracepción continuara. Se llama [Humanae Vitae](#). Asegúrese de leer el párrafo #17, ya que predijo exactamente lo que pasaría y está sucediendo hoy, más de 35 años después. La contracepción es la mentalidad drogada que lleva al aborto y más allá.***

---

***\*Los padres tienen la responsabilidad de enseñar a sus hijos a una temprana edad las diferencias entre el bien y el mal, y de asegurarse que tengan una educación católica adecuada. En cuanto ellos tengan uso de razón enséñeles sus obligaciones dominicales, sus oraciones, que DIOS los ama, etc. No es la responsabilidad de la Iglesia hacer esto, ya que la responsabilidad principal pertenece a los padres. Por el ejemplo de los padres, ellos aprehenderán. Nuestros niños cuando no están bien preparados y no tienen modelos positivos que emular, entran al mundo como presas fáciles de muchas religiones falsas y cultos que esperan capturarlos. En su ignorancia de la verdad, son seducidos por la falsedad y sucumben a sus enseñanzas. Ponga a sus niños en un buen programa educativo religioso. Hágale preguntas a los maestros, laicos y religiosos. Busque un programa que sea sólido en su enseñanza.***

---

***\*Tenga una devoción amorosa por nuestra Madre Amantísima de DIOS.***

---

***\*Rece el Rosario todos los días.***

---

***\*Ore todos los días. Haga su acto de contrición cada noche.***

---

***\*Apoye a la Iglesia económicamente. Cada persona deberá saber qué es lo que puede contribuir.***

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 2 de septiembre, 2000  
Actualizado el 12 de junio, 2001*

---

 [Regresar a la página principal...](#)



## Somos **CATOLICOS** y **Orgullosos de ello**



---

*"Cristián es mi nombre, y Católico mi apellido. El primero me denomina, mientras que el otro me instituye específicamente. De esta manera he sido identificado y registrado... Cuando somos llamados Católicos, es por esta forma, que nuestro pueblo se mantiene alejado de cualquier nombre herético."*  
*San Pacían de Barcelona, Carta a Sympronian, 375 A.D..*

---

*"Siempre mantente cerca de la Iglesia Católica, porque ella sola te puede dar una paz completa, ya que ella sola tiene a Jesús en el Sagrado Sacramento, el verdadero Príncipe de la Paz."*  
*Bendito Padre Pío...*

---

*"Es porque Jesús es el dogma de su evangelización que la Iglesia se adhiere obstinadamente y rígidamente al mensaje tradicional de El. Es por esta razón que ella no acepta modernismos ni fraternización con el espíritu del momento."*  
*Karl Adam, El Espíritu del Catolicismo...*

---

*"La Iglesia Católica comprende a sus antagonistas, pero éstos no entienden a la Iglesia Católica."*  
*Hilaire Belloc, las Grandes Herejías...*

---

*"La gente puede relacionarse con un Cristo crucificado, expuesto en las Iglesias Católicas, ya que cada uno de nosotros tiene y lleva su propia cruz. Ninguno de nosotros podemos identificarnos con el Cristo resucitado, ya que ninguno de nosotros ha resucitado hasta el momento."*  
*Fr. Groeschel...*

---

*"El Conocimiento Apologético de la Iglesia Católica es mucho mas hondo que el mismo mar y nadie podrá llegar a su fondo."*  
*Anonimo...*

---

*"Mientras los Protestantes estudian el menú (la Biblia), los Católicos nos gozamos la cena."*  
*Dr. Scott Hahn...*

---

*"Los Dogmas de la Iglesia Católica están conectados entre sí. Si uno es rechazado, como la infalibilidad del Papa, entonces todos los demás son rechazados."*  
*Fr. Trujillo...*

---

*"Aquí tenemos la conjetura analógica. Dispare un tiro Protestante y uno Católico a una pared. La dispersión obtenida serán las opiniones de los que dispararon identificándolos como liberales, conservadores, etc. Con los Católicos, siempre sabemos quién está en el centro, el Papa y su Magisterio. Con los Protestantes, como podemos determinar quién está en el centro?"*  
*Marcus Grodi, ex-Ministro Protestante, ahora Católico.*

---

*"Guías ciegos! Cuelan el mosquito pero se tragan el camello."*

Mateo 23:24...

---

**"La fe Católica no predica lo que solíamos pensar y ser acusada inutilmente de ello."**

**San Agustín, Confesiones, 6,11, 400 A.D..**

---

**"Para aquellos que difunden mentiras acerca de la Iglesia Católica: su ignorancia es la falta de educación, su estupidez es su sabiduría, y su verdad es falsedad."**

**Autor Desconocido...**

---

**"Los Heréticos expulsados traen a cabo esto cuando por su propio deseo se separan de la Iglesia, una separación, que como ellos bien saben, constituye castigo eterno."**

**San Jerónimo Comentarios acerca de Titus, 3,10 386 A.D..**

---

**"Donde está Pedro, ahí encontramos a la Iglesia."**

**San Ambrosio de Milán, En Doce Salmos 381 A.D..**

---

**"Un hombre Cristiano es Católico mientras vive en el cuerpo; separado, es un herético; el Espíritu no sigue a un miembro amputado."**

**San Agustín...**

---

**"La Iglesia Católica Siempre Tiene Lo Que Al Mundo Le Falta."**

**G.K. Chesterton...**

---

**"Cuando el mundo fracasa, esto confirma que la Iglesia está en lo cierto."**

**G.K. Chesterton...**

---

**"Es contradictorio que un Protestante acepte la Biblia y rehuse aceptar la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica que fué la que se la facilitó."**

**Anónimo...**

---

**"Al atacar la Iglesia Católica, los Protestantes cortan sus propias raíces."**

**Autor Desconocido...**

---

**"Las Iglesias Protestantes tienen himnos y oraciones. Las Iglesias Católicas tienen himnos, oraciones, y sacrificio." Dr. Scott Hahn...**

---

**"Un protestante no debe citar ninguna de las Sagradas Escrituras, ya que él no tiene modo de saber a que libros puede referirse; A menos que, él quiera aceptar la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica para ello."**

**Fr. William Most...**

---

**"Si usted lee la Biblia con ojos Católicos, cosas empezarán a irrumpir en su mente."**

**Autor Desconocido...**

---

**"Gracias a la Iglesia Católica, la autoridad e integridad de la Biblia se mantuvieron intactas."**

**Autor Desconocido...**

---

**"Creencias Católicas por los últimos 2000 años han sido afirmadas por estudios independientes."**

---

***"La abundancia de la verdad se encuentra en la Iglesia Católica."***

---

***"Nuestra Iglesia es la Iglesia de mayor crecimiento en el mundo. Nuestro total hasta el momento es el de un billón de Católicos en la tierra." (1995)***

***Fr. Luke Zimmer...***

***Nota! Hoy en día tenemos 1,070,000,000 Católicos en el 2001. World Christian Encyclopedia***

---

***"Todos tenemos que seguir la dirección del obispo, como Jesús Cristo siguió las del Padre; obedezcan al presbítero como si obedecieran a los Apóstoles; muéstrenle reverencia a los diáconos como se lo mostrarían a los Mandamientos de Dios. No permitan que nadie toque la Iglesia, aparte del obispo. Acepten que la celebración de la Eucaristía sea considerada válida cuando es celebrada por el obispo o alguien a quien él se lo ha encargado. Donde el Obispo haga presencia, que la gente también comparezca, igual como donde esté Jesucristo, igualmente estará la Iglesia Católica. Sin la autorización del Obispo no he permitido bautizar o concertar una fiesta de caridad; pero entiendan que lo que él abruere, Dios lo bendecirá. Por tanto, todo lo que ustedes hagan, será comprobado contra peligros y válido.***"

***San Ignacio de Antióquia, Carta a los [Smyrneans](#), 107 A.D..***

---

***"Por lo que se ha dicho, se me es claro a mí que la verdadera Iglesia, esa que es verdaderamente antigua, es una; y en ella son miembros todos aquellos quienes, de acuerdo con un pre-convenio, son justos... Igualmente, decimos que en substancia, concepto, origen y en eminencia, la antigua e Iglesia Católica están solas, mientras recogen la unidad de la única fe lo cual resulta de alianzas familiares, - o mejor dicho, de una alianza de épocas diferentes, por el poder de DIOS y a través de nuestro Señor, - aquellos que hubieran sido escogidos, aquellos predestinados por DIOS quien sabía antes de la fundación del mundo que ellos serían justos."***

***San Clemente de Alexandria, Stromateis, 202 A.D..***

---

***"Por tanto, es la Iglesia Católica solamente, quién retiene un culto verdadero. Esta es la fuente de la verdad; ésta, el domicilio de la fé; ésta es el templo de DIOS. Quién no entre allí o quién no sale de aquí, es un extraño a la esperanza de la vida y salvación... No obstante, debido a que varios grupos de heréticos están seguros de que son Cristianos, y creen que su iglesia es la Iglesia Católica, más vale clarificar que: es en la verdadera Iglesia, donde hay confesión y penitencia, y donde se toma un saludable cuidado de los pecados y heridas a la cual está expuesta la carne débil."***

***Lactantius, Las Instituciones Divinas, 304 A.D..***

---

***"Tomemos nota que la tradición, enseñanzas, y fé de la Iglesia Católica que desde el principio el Señor proporcionó, fué predicada por los Apóstoles, y preservada por los Padres. Este fué el fundamento de la Iglesia; y si alguien se aparta de esto, éste no es, ni debe ser llamado Cristiano."***

***San Atanasio, Carta a Serapión de Thmuis, 359 A.D..***

---

***"Yo no debo creer el Evangelio excépto como autorizado por la Iglesia Católica."***

***San Agustín de Hippo, En contra de la Carta de Mani, 397 A.D..***

---

***"Esta Iglesia es Sacra, la Unica Iglesia, la Iglesia Verdadera, la Iglesia Católica, combatiente siempre contra toda herejía. Ella puede pelear, pero no puede ser vencida. Todas las herejías son expulsadas de ella, como los ramas inservibles son podadas de la vid. Ella se mantiene arraigada en sus raíces, en la***

*vid, en su amor. Las puertas del infierno jamás podrán vencerla."*  
*San Agustín de Hippo, Sermón a los Catacúmenos acerca del Credo, 6,14, 395 A.D.*

---

---



*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, Noviembre 3, 2000*  
*Actualización Mayo 30, 2001*

---

---

 [\*Regresar a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# Apologética No Significa Pedir Disculpas...

---

## *Apologética y la Sagrada Eucaristía:*

---

*Cuando una persona común recibe una "apología" de otra persona, escucha a esa persona expresar sus disculpas, o pedir perdón por una falta u ofensa. Esto es, sin embargo una leve connotación común de esta palabra, incluso en un diccionario secular; también significa "una justificación formal o defensa". Esta connotación es raramente usada en la comunicación común, excepto cuando se usa en la religión, donde es absolutamente común.*

---

*La "Apologética" ha sido conocida como "la rama de la Teología que trata con la defensa y prueba del Cristianismo." Esta ciencia no enseña a la gente a decir, "Perdonenme por mi creencia...". Por lo contrario , enseña a decir, "Creo esto PORQUE...", y con las razones que suplen la razón primera de nuestra creencia - "porque la Iglesia enseña y ha enseñado siempre esto."*

---

*La Apologética es efectivamente una ciencia, y existe sólo donde la verdad puede ser justificada sistemáticamente y defendida con coherencia... en el Catolicismo. La Apologética enseña a un Católico a enfocar un asunto sobre la base de la escucha al no-Católico, con el objeto de convencerlo con la verdad, usando la lógica y la evidencia.*

*Obviamente uno no citaría las Sagradas Escrituras al hablar con un pagano, y no citaría el Nuevo Testamento al hablar con un judío. Para esos particulares que creen que siguen a Cristo adhiriéndose "a la Biblia solamente", nosotros podemos basar nuestros argumentos en la Sagrada Escritura en sí. Si podemos mostrarles que están completamente equivocados en un punto importante usando las Escrituras en las que ellos dicen creen, habremos hecho bien nuestro trabajo apologético de mostrar la verdad del Catolicismo. No quiere decir que vayas por ahí utilizando argumentos con cada quien que puedas, pero sí que debes estar "siempre listo para satisfacer a cada quien que te pregunte una razón de esa esperanza que está en tí." (I Pedro 3:15)*

---

*Según sabemos, tomar las Escrituras "solamente" no garantiza la interpretación correcta cuando alguien rechaza la Iglesia fundada por Cristo en Pedro y sus sucesores. En las Escrituras hay "algunos puntos difíciles de entender, que los ignorantes y poco firmes en la fe interpretan torcidamente para su propio daño, como hacen también con las demás Escrituras." (II Pedro 3:16)*

---



**Aquellos que están fuera de la Iglesia de Cristo no tienen la sistemática y consistente teología (con la que se colocan en la clase de los "ignorantes"). No tienen a Cristo en el Santísimo Sacramento del cual Cristo dijo - "El que coma de este pan, vivirá para siempre."**

**Sin El, uno ciertamente estaría en la categoría de los "inestables".**

---

**San Pedro habla de los "ignorantes e inestables" quienes dejaron ciertas cosas en la Escritura, que eran difíciles de entender. Esto, sin embargo, no excluye el hecho de que muchas cosas evidentes de la Escritura son también tergiversadas para su propia destrucción. Ahora hay cientos de Sectas "Cristianas" todas con diferentes interpretaciones de la Escritura (incluso dentro de la misma secta!) reclamando todas que "ellos" personalmente tienen la guía "del Espíritu"**

---

**Si podemos alguna vez aplicar el principio de "por sus frutos los reconocerán", es ciertamente aquí. Un primer ejemplo donde la apologética actúa es en la defensa de la Sagrada Eucaristía. Algunas veces algunos no-Católicos reclaman que se adhieren a la Sagrada Escritura como "la palabra de Dios", y al mismo tiempo niegan la Presencia Real de Jesús en el Sacramento del Altar.**

---

**Las palabras de la Sagrada Escritura no fueron encontradas escritas en una piedra para que alguien las tomara individualmente y les diera una utilidad. No. Ellas fueron escritas con un propósito, inspiradas por Dios y sin embargo escritas por hombres, por otros hombres de cierto tiempo. Las citas Bíblicas por si solas no son suficientes; incluso el demonio supo como tentar a Nuestro Señor citando la Escritura fuera de su contexto original.**

---

## **DEFENSA DE LA PRESENCIAL REAL ...**

**Mira en la Sagrada Escritura:**

**Jesús con frecuencia utiliza un lenguaje simbólico; El lo usa para dar un profundo y espiritual significado a Sus palabras (no para confundir a sus oyentes) El Cardenal Wiseman dijo que "siempre que los oyentes de nuestro Señor encontraron dificultades u objeciones a Sus palabras al tomarlas en sentido literal, mientras Su intención era que fueran tomadas en sentido figurado, su práctica constante era explicarlas inmediatamente, de una manera figurada, aunque ningún grave error podría resultar si se malinterpretaran." Un ejemplo de esto fue cuando Jesús dijo a sus discípulos, "Nuestro amigo Lázaro duerme; pero yo voy a hacerlo levantar de su sueño." Sus discípulos dijeron, "Señor, si el está dormido, hace bien." Jesús entonces les explicó: "Lázaro está muerto" Cristo no los dejó con el malentendido que expresaron.**

---

**En otra ocasión Jesús dijo a Nicodemo una regla de los judíos, que "a menos que un hombre vuelva a nacer, no podrá ver el Reino de Dios". Nicodemo entonces preguntó, "Como puede volver a nacer un hombre cuando ya es viejo? Puede el entrar una segunda vez en el vientre de su madre, y nacer de nuevo?" Jesús le respondió de forma precisa diciéndole que ese hombre debe "nacer de nuevo del agua y del Espíritu." Cristo nuevamente corrige la malinterpretación de sus palabras.**

**En una ocasión más, Jesús dijo a Sus discípulos, "Presten atención y guárdense de la levadura de los Fariseos y los Saduceos." Los discípulos pensaron que Jesús hablaba de no tomar el pan con ellos. Jesús, sabiendo lo que ellos pensaban, lo explicó el mismo diciendo, "Por qué no entienden ustedes que no se refiere al pan lo que les he dicho: Cuidense de la levadura de los Fariseos y los Saduceos?" Los discípulos entonces entendieron que Jesús hablaba acerca de sus doctrinas.**

---

**En todos estos incidentes nuestro Señor explicó el significado de Sus discursos figurados, aunque tomar sus palabras literalmente no habrían causado gran daño. Nosotros sabemos esto, lo más ciertamente posible, que donde se presentara un malentendido que causara daño alguno, nuestro Señor definitivamente hubiera aclarado las cosas a sus oyentes. Tenemos justamente tal incidente en el Evangelio (Juan 6:48-72) Cuando Jesús enseñaba en la sinagoga dijo a sus oyentes esto: "el pan que yo les daré, es mi carne, y lo daré para la vida del mundo." Los Judíos discutían entre sí, "Cómo puede éste darnos a comer su carne?" Jesús entonces, da un sentido figurativo a sus palabras, repite lo mismo en términos más enfáticos: "En verdad, en verdad les digo que si no comen la carne del Hijo del Hombre y no beben su sangre, no tienen vida en ustedes... Mi carne es verdadera comida y mi sangre es verdadera bebida". Esto fue un precepto divino. Muchos de sus discípulos murmuraron diciendo, "Este lenguaje es muy duro! Quién querrá escucharlo? Jesús, sabiendo esto, les dijo, "Les desconcierta lo que les he dicho?" Y, dándole todavía un significado figurativo, "muchos de sus discípulos se volvieron atrás y dejaron de seguirle." Jesús, sabiendo que lo habían tomado literalmente, estaba preparado para dejar que los doce apóstoles lo dejaran; Jesús preguntó a los doce, "Quieren marcharse también ustedes?" Es obvio que Jesús dijo sus palabras para que fueran tomadas literalmente. Los Católicos siempre las hemos tomado de esta forma. Jesús prometió: "El pan que yo les daré es mi carne..."**

---

**En la víspera de Su muerte Jesús cumplió Su promesa diciendo, "Tomen y coman. Este es mi cuerpo." Aquellos que tienen la verdadera Fe aceptan esto. Antes de la "Deformación" del siglo XVI, cuando ser Cristiano era sinónimo de ser Católico, todos los Cristianos creían esto y obedecieron el mandato de nuestro Señor, recibéndolo en la Eucaristía , de modo que "tuvieron vida"**

---

**Reimpresión libre con esta Información:  
(c) 1998 Envíos Católicos  
cdia@catholic-dispatch.com  
<http://www.catholic-dispatch.com>**

---

21 de diciembre de 1998

---

[Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# Apologistas, No Tengan Miedo...

---

No Tengan Miedo... No Tengan Miedo... No Tengan Miedo... No Tengan Miedo... No Tengan Miedo...

---

***La palabra "Apologética" viene de la palabra Griega "Apologetikos", que quiere decir una defensa. Los apologistas son mencionados en varios versículos de la Biblia...***

***1 Pedro 3:15, "Estad siempre prontos para dar razón de vuestra esperanza a todo el que os la pidiere".***

***Hechos 17:2, "Según su costumbre, Pablo entró en ella y por tres sábados discutió con ellos sobre las Escrituras".***

***Hechos 22:1, "Hermanos y padres, escuchádmela defensa que ahora os dirijo".***

***1 Corintios 9:3, "Y he aquí mi defensa contra todos cuando me discuten".***

---

***El primer tema a ser discutido en apologética es la "verdad". Jesucristo dijo, "Yo soy el camino, la verdad y la vida", Juan 14:6. Por lo tanto, lo que Jesús dijo, tiene que ser verdad porque Él lo dijo, ¿correcto?***

***¿Cuál es la columna y fundamento principal de la verdad? ¿Que es una columna? es algo que sostiene mientras defiende firmemente la sólida fundación de un tema. ¿Es la Biblia la columna de la verdad? Si así lo cree usted, entonces ¿por qué dice la Biblia que es la **Iglesia**? Vea 1 Tim 3:15***

***La **Iglesia** es guiada por el Espíritu Santo que es el dispensador de la verdad.***

***"Pero cuando venga el Espíritu de la Verdad, él los guiará a toda la verdad, porque no hablará por su propia cuenta sino que dirá solo lo que él oiga y les anunciará las cosas por venir." Juan 16:13***

***DIOS es verdad. DIOS es uno. Por tanto, la verdad es una. Solo puede haber una verdad.***

***Vea los otros escritos presentados en este sitio para mayor información con relación a la "Verdad".***

---

***El segundo tema es "Autoridad". ¿Quién tiene la autoridad para mitigar diferentes sistemas de***

percepción? Así como Jesucristo es la "Verdad", entonces lo que Él diga es verdad, ¿correcto?

¿**T**enía Jesucristo autoridad? Bueno, Él dijo que sí la tenía, y si Él lo dijo, tiene que ser verdad...

"El Padre y Yo somos uno", Juan 10:30. Yo creo que no hay otra autoridad más alta que ésta, ¿no cree usted?

"Se me ha dado toda autoridad en el cielo y en la tierra", Él dijo esto en Mateo 28:18. Vea también Mateo 9:2-8. la historia del hombre en un camastro que fué bajado por el techo a Jesús.

"Bajó a Cafarnaúm, ciudad de Galilea, y les enseñaba los días de sábado, y se maravillaban de Su doctrina, porque Su palabra iba acompañada de autoridad." Lucas 4:31-32

**V**ea los otros artículos en este sitio respecto a "Autoridad".

---

**P**uesto que Jesucristo tiene toda autoridad, Él transfirió esta autoridad a Sus Apóstoles...

"Como el Padre me envió a Mí, así Yo los envió a ustedes." Juan 20:21

"El que los escucha a ustedes, me escucha a Mí; y el que los rechaza a ustedes, me rechaza a Mí; y el que me rechaza a Mí, rechaza al que me envió." Lucas 10:16

"Si guardaren mi palabra, también guardarán la vuestra." Juan 15:20

"Diciendo esto, sopló y les dijo: « Recibid el Espíritu Santo; a quienes perdonareis los pecados, les serán perdonados; a quienes se los retuviereis, les serán retenidos. """  
Juan 20:22-23. Vea Mateo 16:19 y Mateo 18:18.

**L**a autoridad que Jesucristo les dió a los Apóstoles es transferida a sus sucesores en un proceso llamado "Sucesión Apostólica". Cuando el funcionario fallece, el cargo queda vacante, y tiene que ser ocupado por otra persona. El primer ejemplo de "Sucesión Apostólica" fué lo primero que los Apóstoles hicieron luego de Jesús ascendiera a los cielos. Judas estaba muerto por su propia mano y los once Apóstoles que quedaron votaron para reemplazarlo con otro miembro, Matías.  
Lea Hechos 1:15-26.

"Que se acorten sus días, y que otro se haga cargo de su oficio." Salmo 109:8, Hechos 1:20

**L**ea "[La Iglesia Católica en el Nuevo Testamento](#)", o "[Sucesión Apostólica](#)", ambos escritos se encuentran en este sitio para un estudio a fondo sobre este tema.

---

**D**ijo Jesucristo que ¿la Biblia es la autoridad final en la tierra? No, Él no dijo eso. Jesucristo dijo que la autoridad final es la **Iglesia**. Vea Mateo 18:15-18. La **Iglesia** tiene la última autoridad para aclarar disputas, y para difundir la verdad.

**V**ea los otros muchos escritos en este sitio con respecto a la Iglesia Católica.

---

***El próximo tema a discutir es las Sagradas Escrituras. ¿Es la Biblia un producto de la [Iglesia](#) o es la [Iglesia](#) un producto de la Biblia? La [Iglesia](#) fué fundada por Jesucristo alrededor de los años 30-33 D.C. El primer libro del Nuevo Testamento no fué escrito sino después de muchas décadas después de ese año. Así que ¿como va a ser la [Iglesia](#) un producto de la Biblia?***

---

***Lea, "¿Es la [Iglesia Católica](#) la Madre de la Biblia o la [Hija](#)?", lo pueden encontrar igualmente en este sitio, para un estudio más profundo. Podrán encontrar que fué la [Iglesia Católica](#) quién le proporcionó la Biblia al mundo.***

---

***¿Es el Pontificado una invención de la [Iglesia Católica](#)?  
De ninguna manera. Esto es muy Bíblico.***

---

***Lea "El Pontificado es [Bíblico](#)", en este sitio, para versículos bíblicos y mucho más sobre este tema.***

---

***Al discutir los apologistas con personas no-Católicas, deben hacerlo usando la Sagrada Escritura. Cuando el Protestantismo fué primeramente establecido en el siglo 16, los reformistas perdieron toda autoridad que habían disfrutado en la [Iglesia Católica](#). Por tanto, ellos se dirigieron a la Biblia usándola como su única "regla de autoridad", llamándola "Sola Scriptura", o "Únicamente la Biblia". Igualmente ellos ya no podían reclamar la Tradición Apostólica por no poder demostrar una Sucesión Apostólica. Ellos colocaron la Tradición Apostólica en la misma categoría como el hombre hizo con la tradición y al hacer esto, ellos condenaron toda tradición. La Sagrada Escritura específicamente dice que debemos acatar las tradiciones que se nos han enseñado, que son las Tradiciones Apostólicas, y debemos rechazar las tradiciones establecidas por el hombre. Por ejemplo y de mucho interés, la falsa doctrina de la "Sola Scriptura", es una tradición originada por el hombre al principio de la Reforma Protestante. Usando las propias reglas de los reformistas, "Sola Scriptura" debe entonces ser condenada por ellos mismos.***

---

***Lea "Por Quién [Tocan](#) Las Campanas", y "El Orígen de Sola [Scriptura](#)", que pueden ser localizados en este sitio para un estudio a fondo sobre este tópico. En estos archivos, he demostrado que "Sola Scriptura" no es bíblica, igual que la doctrina de "Únicamente la Biblia" tampoco se encuentra en la Sagrada Escritura. Yo les he demostrado los comienzos de Martín Lutero, y como es imposible que su obra haya podido ser un éxito en los primeros 1400 años del Cristianismo.***

---

***¿Por qué los [Católicos](#) veneran a María? María tuvo otros hijos. María no pudo ser concebida sin el pecado original. María no es la Madre de DIOS. María nunca fué virgen. Nuestra querida Bendita Virgen María es atacada con estas falsas acusaciones una y otra vez continuamente. Estas falsas acusaciones y otras son contestadas, aclaradas, con la verdad en los muchos escritos a encontrarse en este sitio.***

***Vaya al "Rincón de la Bendita Virgen María" en este sitio para encontrar una profusión de información acerca de la Madre de DIOS.***

---

***"Si profundizamos en la historia dejamos de existir como Protestantes." Esta afirmación fué hecha***

por el Cardinal John Newman, quien se convirtió de la Iglesia Anglicana al Catolicismo. Si alguien tomase el tiempo para investigar los cientos de años de escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia, y sus sucesores, podrían ver un valioso tesoro de la historia de la **Iglesia Católica** desde el preciso comienzo de su fundación, y continuando hasta el presente. Muchas de las falsas acusaciones hechas en contra de la **Iglesia Católica** se desploman como las ramas muertas podadas en la vid. Todo tópico que puedan imaginarse es incluido en estos escritos. Por ejemplo, detractores que dicen que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, apostataba alrededor del tiempo de Constantino y no es la **Iglesia Católica** de hoy. Esto justifica el decir que los "Portones del Infierno" prevalecieron contra la Iglesia de Cristo. Lea Mateo 16:18. Estos mismos detractores no pueden presentar un fragmento de documentación para apoyar lo que alegan. Sin embargo, si leen los escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia, encontrarán todo lo contrario. Los escritos no mencionan esta "gran apostasía", pero si demuestran que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, está creciendo y expandiéndose tal como Él dijo que sería. Lea Hechos 1:8. Podrá ver que los "Portones del Infierno" no prevalecieron. Es triste, pero los protestantes son instruidos a no leer los escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia. Por lo que el Cardinal Newman dijo, pueden entender porque ellos son instruidos de esa manera. ¡Qué desperdicio al ignorar esta mina de oro concerniente a la verdad!

Vaya a la sección en este sitio bajo el título de "Lo Que los Padres de la Iglesia Tienen Que Decir" para encontrar un nuevo mundo, una riqueza de información en prácticamente cualquier tópico relacionado con la Iglesia. Estos escritos se les proporcionan a través de la Internet gratis. Yo les proporciono una lista en el URL en alguna de estas páginas para que ustedes las puedan examinar.

**"No hay nada encubierto que no llegue a revelarse, ni nada escondido que no llegue a conocerse." Lucas 12:2**

---

**R**evisemos lo que hemos aprendido hasta ahora...

01. La **Iglesia** es la guardiana y dispensadora de la verdad, porque la Biblia así lo dice.
  02. La verdad es una. Solo puede haber una verdad.
  03. La **Iglesia** es la autoridad final en la tierra, porque Jesucristo así lo dijo.
  04. Jesucristo le dió Su autoridad a Sus Apóstoles.
  05. Los Apóstoles entonces transfirieron a sus sucesores esta autoridad a través de "La Sucesión Apostólica".
  06. La **Iglesia** es la madre de la Biblia, y no su hija.
  07. La Biblia es un producto de la **Iglesia**, por tanto es un libro **Católico**.
  08. Los Obispos **Católicos** en los Concilios **Católicos** decidieron cuales libros serían incluidos en la Biblia.
  09. El Pontificado es representado excelentemente por las Sagradas Escrituras.
  10. Sola Scriptura es una doctrina creada por el hombre y por tanto es condenada por las Sagradas Escrituras.
  11. Las falsas acusaciones contra la Madre de DIOS, caen como hojas muertas cuando la verdad es manifestada.
  12. Los Escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia son una riqueza de información con respecto a la **Iglesia Católica**.
- 

**"No tengan miedo", Mateo 14:27, de discutir Apologistas con otras personas.**

***Todo Católico tiene la obligación de hacerlo. Los Católicos tienen una contestación verdadera para toda pregunta que se les haga. De no tener la contestación debida, entonces investiguen en los muchos recursos de información existentes. Uselos.***

- 1. Los Católicos tenemos la verdad y podemos confirmarla con documentos.***
- 2. Los Católicos tenemos al Papa y el Magisterio, los dispensadores de la verdad.***
- 3. Los Católicos tienen el Espíritu Santo guiando la Iglesia y Él impide todo error en su doctrina.***

---

---

***"Si DIOS está con nosotros, ¿quién contra nosotros?",  
Romanos 8:31***

---

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 30 de diciembre, 1999*

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# ¿Qué es la verdad?

---

## *Verdad, ¿qué es esto?*

La definición de 'verdad' es 'opuesto al error'. La Verdad significa que está conforme los hechos. . Esto es correcto. Verdad como acción, es cuando la conciencia humana concuerda con el intelecto. La verdad es 'UNA'. Solo puede haber una verdad, Juan 17:17-23. Cualquier variación en una verdad no es una verdad plena, sino un error.

La verdad es una persona. Jesucristo dijo: "Yo soy el camino, la verdad y la vida", Juan 14:6, Cuando Dios nos creó, El escribió su ley en nuestros corazones..."Cuando los gentiles quienes no tienen leyes, hacen por naturaleza lo que la ley prescribe, el no tener leyes es una ley para sí mismos.Ellos muestran el trabajo DE LA LEY ESCRITA EN SUS CORAZONES. SU CONCIENCIA LOS JUZGA, AÚN CUANDO PENSAMIENTOS CONFLICTIVOS LOS ACUSAN O DEFIENDEN".

Es nuestra conciencia la que examina estas leyes. El libre albedrío que se nos dió cuando fuimos creados, hace que tomemos decisiones basadas en lo que nuestra conciencia nos dice, y lo que el intelecto está diciendo.El libre albedrío nos da la capacidad para decidir entre hacer el bien o el mal ante los ojos de Dios. Dios hizo leyes, y una y otra vez El nos impulsa a hacer el bien, y nos advierte acerca del mal. Si no tuvieramos 'libre albedrío', no habría necesidad de advertencias. Dios simplemente nos ordenaría hacer su voluntad y no podríamos oponernos. Usando el 'libre albedrío', decidimos que curso tomarán nuestras acciones en cada situación que afrontamos en la vida. Usando el 'libre albedrío', cada quien decide dónde pasará la eternidad.

Dios no envía a nadie al infierno. Nosotros mismos nos enviamos a través de las decisiones que tomamos en esta vida. Además de la ley de Dios escrita en nuestros corazones, Dios también ha construído un hambre por El y un deseo natural de buscarlo. Puesto que Dios es 'la verdad', ese deseo natural es buscar la verdad en todas las cosas. Cuando hemos buscado la verdad y la hemos encontrado, entonces encontramos a Dios.

Ese es el objetivo principal de este documento. En orden de encontrar la verdad, debemos de probarla. Tenemos la obligación de preguntar si estamos en el proceso de entrar por la 'puerta grande' de la perdición, o la 'puerta angosta' a la salvación. "Entra por la puerta angosta. De par en par está la puerta, amplio es el camino que lleva a la destrucción, y son muchos los que entran por esa vía. Que estrecha es la puerta y angosto el camino que lleva a la vida! Y POCOS SON LOS QUE LO ENCUENTRAN", Mateo 7:13-14. Claramente, estos dos versículos dicen que la mayoría de nosotros estamos en el 'camino amplio' hacia la destrucción. ¿No deseas estar en el 'camino angosto' hacia el cielo?

"Para asegurar que estás en el camino correcto debes trabajar en ello. Estas obligado a ver todas las opciones, examinarlas con tu intelecto, y buscar que estén de acuerdo con la conciencia. Satanás es muy listo para disfrazarse y en engañarnos haciéndonos parecer como verdad, lo que en realidad es un error. Veamos en Isaías 5:20, "Ay de aquellos que llaman bien al mal y mal al bien, que cambian las tinieblas en luz y la luz en tinieblas." El es el responsable de que tantos estén cayendo en el 'camino amplio'. El está diciéndote constantemente que vas en el camino angosto, cuando en realidad te lleva por el camino ancho, la super carretera a su dominio.

No debemos simplemente sentarnos y acpetar que tenemos la verdad sin comprobarla en una base continúa. Si solo te echas para atrás y te rehusas a probarla, lo más probable es que vayas por el camino ancho del que te habla Mateo 7: 13,14 .

Bueno, cómo puedes probar la verdad? Ya te he dado la respuesta en el primer párrafo. Debes buscar el error, y ver si la verdad está conforme a los hechos. Aquí están algunas guías de consulta. Consulta tu consciencia siguiendo estos puntos...

- 1. Te has sentido incómodo (voz de tu conciencia) con algunos versículos de la Biblia que no parecen estar conforme a la enseñanza de tu Iglesia? Todo en la Escritura está en armonía y todo debe encajar como un gran rompecabezas.
- 2. Cuando cuestionas algunas enseñanzas, obtienes respuestas definitivas cada vez?
- 3. Obtienes respuestas sin sentido?



4. Estás totalmente seguro que perteneces a la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó? El solamente fundó 'una' Iglesia en Mateo 16:18. Ese versículo no dice 'Iglesias'. Me hace recordar 1Cor 10:12, "Así pues, el que crea estar en pie, tenga cuidado de no caer."

5. Hay más de 28,000 diferentes sectas Cristianas en el mundo de hoy. Cómo puedes estar seguro de que elegiste la correcta?

6. Recuerda, 'LA VERDAD ES UNA', entonces, como puede ser posible que existan 28,000 diferentes Iglesias Cristianas, todas enseñando que tienen LA VERDAD?

7. Si todas esas Iglesias enseñaran la misma verdad, entonces no habrían 28,000, sino solamente una. Qué dice ahora tu examen de conciencia?

8. Eso significa que hay 27,999 Iglesias que enseñan erróneamente. En ese caso, hay 27,999 Iglesias en el 'camino amplio' y solamente una en el 'angosto'. No me gusta ese juego de probabilidades de 1 en 28,000. No incomoda eso a tu conciencia?

9. La mayoría de las Iglesias demandan ser la Iglesia de la verdad. Lo crees? Cuál es la verdadera? Qué Iglesia dice la Biblia que es la verdadera?

10. La Iglesia verdadera está anunciada en la Biblia. Es la única Iglesia a la que se le dió autoridad, en la que mora el Espíritu Santo por siempre, Juan 14:15-17.

11. "Pero el que hace la verdad va a la luz, para que se vea que sus obras han sido hechas en Dios", Jn 3:21. Este versículo lo dice todo.

12. Si no has encontrado la verdad, entonces no has encontrado a Dios.

---

Esta es una una carta muy seria, una a la que todos deben prestar atención si buscan realmente la salvación. Después de todo, están jugando la Ruleta Rusa con sus almas inmortales. Todos nosotros pasaremos la eternidad en el cielo o en el infierno. Hacemos esa elección nosotros mismos con nuestro libre albedrío. Tenemos solamente esta vida en la que hacer esa elección. Quién sabe donde terminará esta vida? Puede ser que en este minuto o en los dos siguientes. No hay segunda oportunidad. El tiempo es AHORA.

Algunas vez has pensado acerca de la eternidad con respecto a la vida en este mundo? Este curso de vida es insignificante, un mero parpadeo de ojos, comparado con las torturas del infierno, o las inimaginables alegrías del cielo. "ni ojo vio, ni oído oyó, ni por la mente humana han pasado las cosas que Dios ha preparado para los que lo aman." 1Cor 2:9...

- [Regresar a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¿La Mitad de la Historia es Suficiente Para la Salvación?

---

¿Cuántos lados tiene una historia? Si usted dice dos, entonces está equivocado. Si usted tuviera un lado y yo tuviera un lado, eso haría dos lados. Sin embargo, a menudo se necesitan los dos lados juntos para formar el tercer lado, el lado de la verdad.

---

Regla # 1... Una verdad a medias no hace la verdad. Tampoco una historia a medias hace la historia completa. Ninguna persona inteligente puede escuchar un lado de la historia y decidir cual lado está en lo cierto. Los dos lados deben ser escuchados, después analizados, y finalmente tomar una decisión acerca de cual de los lados (si es que) tiene una historia válida. Después de eso, el o los lados correctos, o el lado de la verdad, puede ser determinado.

---

Este pensamiento se mantiene certero para discernir lo que la Sagrada Escritura nos dice. A través de la Biblia existe un doble criterio, aunque el pensamiento fundamentalista muestre solamente uno, o un lado de la historia, o solamente la verdad a medias. Así se viola la regla #1. Con solamente una mitad de la verdad, no se tiene la verdad completa. Todo lo que no sea la verdad completa, es un error.

En los siguientes ejemplos, el lado "A" es el primer lado, el lado "B" es el segundo, y el lado "C" es el correcto, o el lado verdadero.

---

Ejemplo # 1... Sola Scriptura ...Solamente la Biblia. El pensamiento fundamentalista es que la Biblia es suficiente y no se necesita nada más para la salvación. Primero que nada, para creer en la filosofía de la "Biblia Solamente", usted tiene que demostrar que la Escritura lo dice. ¿No es verdad? La doctrina de "Escritura Sola" ¡no se encuentra en las Escrituras!

A. La tradición es condenada en muchos párrafos de las Escrituras, como Job 22:15, Mt 15:6, Mc 7:3-13, Gal 1:14, Col 2:8, 1Tim 1:4, Tit 1:14, y 1Ped 1:18. Mire estos versículos y obtenga su significado. Todos ellos se refieren a las tradiciones humanas "vanas" y son propiamente condenadas. Esta es la mitad de la verdad.

B. En la Escritura la tradición está apoyada en más lugares que en los que está condenada. Estudie Isa 59:21, Lc 1:2, 2:19,51, Lc 10:16, 2Tes 2:14-15 - "Mantente firme y sostén las enseñanzas que has aprendido..", 2Tim 1:13,2:2, 1Pedro 1:25, 1Jn 1:1,2:24, 2Jn 1:12, Ap 12:17,19:10. Estas son diferentes tradiciones que las mencionadas en "A". Estas son las Tradiciones de DIOS, o Tradición Apostólica. De nuevo, ésta es solamente la mitad de la verdad.

C. La verdad ciertamente es, que condenemos las vanas tradiciones de los hombres, como se muestra en "A", y debemos mantener la Tradición de Dios, como se muestra en "B". Así es que tenemos la mitad de la verdad en "A" la otra mitad en "B", combinadas tenemos la verdad completa. La doctrina falsa de Sola Scriptura suma A y B juntas resultando su total en A y rechazando toda la tradición.  $A+B=C$ .

---

Ejemplo # 2... Sola Fides... Salvado por fe solamente. El fundamentalista cree que tiene su salvación asegurada. Todo lo que tiene que hacer es aceptar a Jesucristo como su Señor y Salvador personal y la salvación es automática e irrevocable no importando lo que haga por el resto de su vida. ¿Ah Sí? ¿Qué pasó con los diez mandamientos?

A. Muchos versículos en la Escritura aluden a la salvación por fe solamente. Joel 2:32, "...que cada uno que clame el nombre del Señor será salvado." Hch 2:21 dice lo mismo casi palabra por palabra, lo mismo en Rom 10:13. "...Yo vivo en la fe en el Hijo de DIOS...", está en Gal 2:20. De nuevo, estas son hermosas palabras que deberían ser escuchadas por todos.

B. Sin embargo, en otra parte de la Escritura hay un lado muy diferente de la historia. Empieza con Mt 7:21, "No todo el que me dice, Señor, Señor, entrará en el reino de los Cielos; sino el que hace la voluntad de mi Padre en el Cielo entrará en el reino de los Cielos". Muy claro que se debe hacer la voluntad del Padre para ganar la salvación. Me gusta 1Cor 10:12, "...el que cree estar en pie, mire que no caiga." Esto nos dice que no tenemos

garantía de salvación. Después Santiago 2:14-26 dice muchas veces, "...La Fe sin obras es Fe muerta...la Fe sin obras no sirve..." De nuevo, palabras que deben ser atendidas por todos.

C. ¿Cuál es entonces la respuesta a este dilema? ¿Es este uno de esos conflictos en la Biblia que siempre escuchamos? No, ni mucho menos. La respuesta es muy simple. Hay dos tipos de salvación, "salvación objetiva", y "salvación subjetiva". Los versículos en "A" son ejemplos de salvación objetiva. Jesucristo pagó por todos nuestros pecados, pasados, presentes y futuros. Él hizo Su parte y lo hizo bien, pero Él dejó la misión sobre cada uno de nosotros de completar la segunda parte de la historia reparando nuestros pecados haciendo la voluntad del Padre. Debemos guardar los mandamientos. Tenemos que practicar la "salvación subjetiva". No hay salvación con aceptar solamente una parte de la Escritura mostrada en "A" y rechazando, o tratando de excusar los versículos en "B". Sin embargo, esto es lo que los protestantes están haciendo. Otra vez, tenemos que combinar A y B, para tener la verdad completa.  $A+B=C = VERDAD$ .

---

Ejemplo # 3... Sola Gratia... o salvado por la gracia de DIOS. Esta es la creencia de que todos somos salvados por la gracia de DIOS. El pensamiento es que seremos salvados sin importar lo que hagamos en esta vida.

A. Algunos tratarán de justificar esta falsa doctrina con Ef 2:8-10, "Pues de gracia habéis sido salvados por la fe, y esto no os viene de vosotros, es don de DIOS." Estoy de acuerdo en que la gracia es un "don de DIOS".

B. Los argumentos contra la Gracia Sola son básicamente los mismos que para la Fe Sola. Ver Fe Sola "B".

C. Aquí de nuevo, hay dos clases de gracia, "merecida" y "no merecida". No todos recibirán la gracia salvadora si no la merecen como se muestra en Mt 7:21, 1Cor 10:12, y San 2:14-26. ¿Por qué DIOS extendería Sus gracias a aquellos que no guardan Sus mandamientos? La verdad es que usted recibirá la gracia de salvación de DIOS si la merece.

---

Ejemplo # 4... Adoración de Idolos... Este es otro argumento hecho en contra de la Iglesia Católica porque tiene estatuas de Jesús, María y otros santos.

A. Ex 20:4, "No te harás esculturas ni imagen alguna de lo que hay en lo alto de los cielos, ni de lo que hay abajo sobre la tierra, ni de lo que hay en las aguas debajo de la tierra" Por este versículo es que no se ven ídolos en las iglesias protestantes.

B. Num 21:8-9, "El Señor le dijo a Moisés, «Hazte una serpiente de bronce y móntala sobre un asta...» Moisés hizo entonces una serpiente de bronce..." Y en Ex 25:18:22, DIOS le pide a Moisés que haga dos querubines y los ponga a los dos extremos del Arca. DIOS mandó a los humanos a hacer ídolos.

C. ¿Es éste otro conflicto? No, no lo es. En los dos casos en "B", los ídolos serían usados para un buen propósito. En "A", el significado es para los ídolos que tienen un propósito maligno como el becerro de oro o la adoración de los dioses falsos. ¿Existe una gran diferencia entre las estatuas de los ángeles y la de los santos? No, no es este el caso, porque las dos representan habitantes celestiales que son siervos de DIOS. La respuesta verdadera es de nuevo  $A+B=C$ .

---

Ejemplo # 5... Oración Repetitiva...Los protestantes alegan que la oración repetitiva es prohibida por la Escritura. Este argumento está dirigido directamente a la oración Católica del Rosario.

A. Mt 6:7, "Pero cuando ores, no uses vanas repeticiones, como hacen los gentiles; que piensan ser escuchados por su mucho hablar." En 1Reyes 18:25-29 hay una referencia a la invocación del nombre de Baal desde la mañana hasta el mediodía y sus "oraciones" no tuvieron respuesta. Sí, esto es verdad. Repeticiones vanas como los paganos hacen, están prohibidas. Estos son ejemplos de repetición "vana".

B. De nuevo, hay un mayor número de ejemplos de oración repetitiva aceptada en la Escritura, que los casos rechazados. Ver Mt 26:44 donde Jesús oró en el jardín tres veces y recitó las mismas palabras. Y en Lc 6:12, "...salió Él hacia la montaña para orar, y pasó la noche orando a DIOS." Lc 21:36, "...orad siempre, para que podáis evitar todo lo que ha de venir." ¿Cómo podemos "orar siempre" sin repetir oraciones? Después tenemos a Isa 6:3, y Ap 4:8, "...no se daban reposo día y noche, diciendo Santo, Santo, Santo es el Señor DIOS Todopoderoso, el que era, el que es, y el que viene." ¿No es éste un excelente ejemplo de oración repetitiva?

C. En este ejemplo los fundamentalistas aceptan "A", e ignoran "B",  $A+A=A$ . Sí, deberíamos atenernos a la precaución de "vana" oración repetitiva como oran los paganos. Los Cristianos ciertamente no son paganos. Sin embargo, en "B" un segundo tipo de oración repetitiva o "útil", es mostrada. La respuesta correcta nuevamente es  $A+B=C$ .

---

Ejemplo # 6... No llames al hombre tu Padre... Esto ha sido por mucho tiempo una piedra de tropiezo para los protestantes y sin una razón válida. Los Católicos llaman al sacerdote "padre". Con esto se tropiezan.

A. Mt 23:9, "Ni llaméis padre a nadie sobre la tierra, porque uno solo es vuestro Padre, el que está en los cielos." Absolutamente correcto nuevamente. Tenemos sólo un DIOS el Padre que está en el Cielo.

B. Ex 20:12, "Honra tu padre y tu madre..." En muchos más versículos la palabra "padre" es evocada para criaturas por los Apóstoles, y por el mismo Jesucristo. Hechos 7:2 y 22:1, "Hermanos y padres...", Rom 9:10, "nuestro padre Isaac...", Jn 6:49, "Vuestros padres comieron el maná en el desierto...."

C. ¿Qué es lo que está pasando aquí? ¿Cuál es la traducción de Lc 14:26 usando el sentido intrínscico de Mt 23:9? "Si alguno viene a Mí y no aborrece (en aquellos tiempos significaba amar menos) a su "padre" y a su madre...no puede ser Mi discípulo". Usando la lógica "A" tendría que traducirse como "tendrás que amar menos al Padre en el cielo, que a Mí mismo, para ser mi discípulo". No creo que Jesús quiso decir esto. La verdad es que Jesús se refería a un solo Dios, el Padre en el Cielo, en Mt 23:9 no múltiples. Un sacerdote es un "padre espiritual" así como el hombre que fué necesitado para concebirnos a cada uno de nosotros, quien es nuestro "padre natural". De nuevo  $A+B=C$ .

---

Ejemplo # 7... Puede Haber Solamente Un mediador entre DIOS y hombre... Nadie debería orar a otra persona porque va en contra de la Biblia. Esta es otra piedra de tropiezo que los protestantes tienen con María, y con los Católicos rezando el Rosario.

A. 1Tim 2:5, "Porque uno es DIOS, uno también el Mediador entre DIOS y los hombres, el hombre Cristo Jesús..." Sí, correcto otra vez.

B. Sin embargo, la Biblia es muy clara en mostrar, de nuevo, más versículos en los cuales parece decir lo opuesto. Sigamos con 1Tim 2:1, "Ante todo te ruego que se hagan peticiones, oraciones, súplicas, intercesiones sean hechas por todos los hombres" 1Tes 5:25, "Hermanos orad por nosotros." Heb 13:18, "Orad por nosotros." San 5:16, "Orad los unos por los otros." Apoc 5:8, "...que son las oraciones de los santos." Mmm, ¿Por qué tienen que orar los santos? Ellos ya están en el cielo. Sus oraciones por lo tanto deben ser por alguien que no está en el cielo.

C. En "A", vemos "mediador", y en "B", vemos "intercesor". Hay una diferencia. Jesucristo es el mediador entre DIOS y hombre. Los santos y nuestros hermanos ofrecen oraciones de intercesión por otros. Si alguno ha examinado las palabras del Ave María, la primera mitad es repetir los saludos del Angel Gabriel y de Elizabeth en Luc 1:28-42. La segunda parte es, "Santa María, ruega por nosotros pecadores, ahora y en la hora de nuestra muerte. Amén." ¿Cuál es la diferencia entre Heb 13:18, "Ruega por nosotros", y Apoc 5:8, "...que son las oraciones de los santos", y en pedir a María que ruegue por nosotros en el Ave María? Podemos tener solamente un mediador, pero podemos tener muchos intercesores. La respuesta de nuevo es  $A+B=C$ .

---

Espero que este pequeño ejercicio te haya ayudado a entender el por qué hay tantos conflictos "aparentes" en la Sagrada Escritura, con algunos versículos que parecieran contradecir a otros. Realmente no son contradictorios cuando nos damos cuenta de que hay tres lados para cada historia. Cuando la verdad completa es conocida, entonces no hay necesidad de explicar los versículos de la Escritura. La Biblia es armoniosa desde el comienzo hasta el fin. Nada se puede agregar y nada se puede eliminar. Todo encaja perfectamente.

---

*Actualizado el 25 de Mayo, 2000*

---

 [Regresar a la Página Principal](#)

---

# Los Lobos Con Vestiduras de Ovejas...

---

*Vestidura de Oveja (Desarrollo Doctrinal):* Artículo recibido Junio 28, 1997

Fue Dios mismo, Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, quien nos advirtió en el 'Sermón de la Montaña' - "Guardaos de los falsos profetas, que vienen a vosotros con vestiduras de ovejas, mas por dentro son lobos rapaces; (Mat. 7:15) Estas palabras han hecho eco a través de los siglos, y para nosotros los Católicos siguen hoy día vigente, y mas que nunca necesitamos de esta advertencia. Porqué debería motivarnos a prestar atención a esta advertencia con cuidado en nuestra vida diaria? Porque la pureza e integridad de la Fe es asunto serio. La Fe de una persona puede fácilmente ser corrompida.

---

El Catecismo Baltimore declara:

"Una persona que niega aunque sea un artículo de nuestra fe no podría ser Católico/a, porque la verdad es una y debemos aceptarla completamente o nada." Esto meramente repite las enseñanzas de Nuestro Señor como fuera escrito por San Santiago: "porque quien observe toda la Ley, pero quebrante un solo precepto, viene a ser reo de todos." (St. James 2:10)

---

Santo Tomás Aquino: "Rechazar un precepto de fe enseñado por la Iglesia es suficiente para destruir la fe, así como un pecado mortal es suficiente para destruir la caridad..."

---

Papa Leo XIII, en su encíclica "Satis Cognitum", enseña esto con muchas palabras: "Nada es mas peligroso que los herejes quienes, aún conservando el resto de las enseñanzas intactas, corrompen con una sola palabra, como una gota de veneno, la pureza y simplicidad de la fe que hemos recibido a través de la tradición, de Dios y de los Apóstoles." No solamente debería considerarse la advertencia de Nuestro Señor porque la fe puede FACILMENTE corromperse, sino que deberíamos encontrar motivación en el hecho de que el peligro es mas latente hoy día que lo que fuera al comienzo del siglo, 87 años atrás, cuando el Santo Papa Pio X sintió la necesidad de escribir:

"Los fabricantes de errores tienen que ser vistos no sólo entre los enemigos abiertos de la Iglesia; sino....en su propio seno, siendo enemigos tanto más perjudiciales cuanto lo son menos declarados. " "La Iglesia no tiene mas grandes enemigos, pues ellos ponen en acción sus artimañas para deshacerla, no desde afuera, sino desde adentro. Por ende, el peligro está presente casi en las mismas venas y en el corazón de la Iglesia, tales heridas son mas certeras por el hecho de que el fundamento de ellas es mas íntimo." "Ellas acogen profesados en los seminarios y en las universidades, y gradualmente hace de ellos puntos de pestilencia." Ciertamente no esperamos encontrar hombres vestidos con piel de oveja. No. Lo que se nos dice "guardaos" de lo que aparentemente es agradable al oído, de lo que parece "positivo" o "beneficioso" a primera vista. Pero detrás de ello hay un astuto error que destruye la Fe. Lo que es uno de los mejores modos si el error en contra de la Fe es enseñado a un Católico y hacerle aceptarlo facilmente como verdadero incluso cuando a primeras ellos cuestionen la novedad?. El modo en que fue hecho al final del siglo era diciendo que "doctrina evoluciona", o que "la verdad evoluciona con el hombre". Hoy sin embargo, siendo que evolución no es generalmente mirada favorablemente por los Católicos, dirán en cambio que te debes dar cuenta que hay "desarrollo doctrinal" - esta es la "vestidura de piel de oveja" de la cual Nuestro Señor habla.

---

Qué mejor modo de lograr que las falsas doctrinas sean aceptadas por los fieles que el pretender que solo la doctrina "parece diferente" porque son las verdades viejas las cuales se han "desarrollado" y progresado, o avanzado! Este es uno de los métodos más insidiosos y traicioneros de corromper la fe de un Católico. La palabra "desarrollo" suena beneficiosa o muy "teológica" al oído, y puede muy bien pillar a la gente desprevenida. Es un término muy general que tiene mas de un significado: guardaos de palabras ambiguas. El término debe ser propiamente entendido.

---

Cuando el roble crece, madura y se desarrolla como todo en naturaleza. El roble tiene en perfección lo que la bellota tiene en germen. La bellota no crece para ser un manzano después. Cuando se trata de las verdades sobrenaturales de Revelación Divina vemos que esto es verdad. La Iglesia no puede condenar algo como pecado o error para mas tarde decir que es una virtud o es la verdad.

---

Miremos a un niño que vivió generaciones atrás, digamos, *Michael Ghislieri*. A los diez años de edad aprende su catecismo, recibe los sacramentos y profesa su Fe. El es un Católico puro y simple, y conoce las verdades de su fe. Al madurar, también lo hace su fe y el entendimiento de las verdades, las cuales el siempre sabe que son verdad. Mas tarde él estudia filosofía y teología y llega a ser un teólogo. El es tan Católico como lo fuera cuando tenia 10 años, pero ahora

en vez de simplemente CONOCER las verdades, él sabe los PORQUES y los COMOS de estas verdades. El ha obtenido un MEJOR entendimiento al crecer. Esto es nada menos que un "desarrollo de la doctrina" en su VERDADERO SENTIDO. A los diez años él era Católico con un BUEN entendimiento de las Verdades de la Fe. Como un teólogo maduro él cree y profesa la MISMA doctrina con los MISMOS SIGNIFICADOS pero con un entendimiento MEJOR. (Tenemos a *Michael Ghislieri* como *San Papa Pio V.*)

---

Nuestro Señor entregó las Verdades de la Fe a la Iglesia. la Iglesia enseña que el Apocalipsis terminó al morir el último Apóstol. Este "Depósito de Fe" ha sido preservado y enseñado infaliblemente desde los comienzos. Cuando la Iglesia era joven, los Cristianos tenían un BUEN entendimiento de la Fe. Al crecer la Iglesia desarrollamos un entendimiento MEJOR de lo que contenía el depósito sagrado. Un Católico en el año 94 D.C. es tan Católico como un teólogo ortodoxo del siglo 20, creyendo las mismas doctrinas - nada contradictorio. La Verdad es inmutable. Lo que una vez fuera condenado por la Iglesia en el pasado no puede ser mas tarde aprobado en principio, ni lo que una vez fuera declarado como verdad y como bueno puede mas tarde ser falso o pecaminoso. Un verdadero desarrollo de doctrina "aumenta" el entendimiento de los puntos y su relación a las verdades. Nunca un MEJOR entendimiento puede significar que lo entendido previamente era defectuoso. Fue entendido en menor escala, pero NO era un error, o algo contrario. Un teólogo cree las mismas verdades que el niño de colegio, solamente que ahora las conoce mejor y en detalle. Este conocimiento no puede ser contrario a lo que el estudiante conoce.

---

Así, vemos como Nuestro Señor nos advierte de los hombres que buscarían corromper nuestra Fe. Estos hombres hoy día usan a menudo las vestiduras de piel de oveja de "desarrollo doctrinal" para engañar incautos Católicos en creer doctrinas diferentes que las que fueron previamente enseñadas por la Iglesia. La vestidura de piel de oveja la cual es tan insidiosa y traicionera es la de "posición eclesiástica". La Iglesia ha tenido que lidiar con tales herejes en el pasado, y ha lidiado con ellos severamente. Herejes que han ocupado altos cargos en la Iglesia pueden fácilmente engañar al Católico común simplemente por estar en su puesto de dignidad (como vemos en las citas anteriores de St. Papa Pio X). La historia muestra que esto ha causado estragos en la Iglesia. El Obispo Arius es un buen ejemplo. El hereje Arian fue el causante de que cerca del 80% del clero en el este se salieran de la Fe. Muchos lo siguieron, no porque ellos entendieron la herejía, sino porque simplemente siguieron al clero en ella.

---

San Pablo parecía advertirnos de las diferentes doctrinas cuando vienen de una fuente de cargos especiales o de dignidad: "...algunos os turban y pretenden pervertir el Evangelio de Cristo. Pero aunque nosotros o un ángel del cielo os anunciase otro evangelio distinto del que os hemos anunciado, sea anatema. Os lo he dicho antes: Si alguno os predica otro evangelio distinto del que habéis recibido, sea anatema." (Gal. 1:7-9) San. Pablo nos da un principio para recordar: "manteneos pues hermanos, firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que recibisteis, ya de palabra, ya por nuestra carta." (2 Tes. 2:15) La verdad inmutable se encuentra en la tradición. Mucha gente reconoce hoy las herejías que están infectando la Iglesia y que nos llaman a prestar atención a las palabras de San Pablo.

---

Un Católico no hace mucho mencionaba el hecho turbador de que en su parroquia en Pennsylvania el sacerdote estaba diciendo a la comunidad que el bautismo no era necesario! Si esto hubiera pasado cientos de años atrás, incluso con las comunicaciones y transporte tan lentas, él sería hoy tan hereje como Zwingli, Donatus or Calvin! Hoy día, sin embargo, este sacerdote hace muy casualmente, su tarea de destruir almas.

---

Muchos Católicos hoy tienen que estar extra vigilante porque los herejes no son condenados y pueden ser encontrados en muchas parroquias. Algunos de estos Católicos vigilantes se llaman a si mismos "Católicos tradicionales" para distinguirse de aquellos que no están muy apegados a las tradiciones. El término, sin embargo, es redundante: Catholicismo, como hemos visto, es esencialmente tradicional. Llamar a un Católico "tradicional" es como llamar a un círculo "redondo", o decir "un triángulo de tres lados". Pero el término hoy parece que tuviera una cierta necesidad de uso para contrarrestar aquellos que han quebrado con la tradición pero que aún se llaman "Católicos". Desgraciadamente, hay varias clases diferentes de éstos "tradicionalistas", pero sin importar nuestros sentimientos hacia ellos, debemos estar atentos a NO dejar que nuestros sentimientos disminuyan el amor hacia ellos, debemos estar atentos a NO dejar que nuestros sentimientos disminuyan el amor que debemos tener por la tradición, la cual es la piedra de tope del Catholicismo. Nadie está por encima de la tradición.

---

Leimos las fuertes palabras de San Pablo - "aunque nosotros, o un ángel del cielo". Estas son palabras las cuales incluyen la advertencia que la oficina o el cargo incluso de un Papa, podría ser usado para sembrar herejías. Por supuesto, en tal caso, habría un "anti-papa" y no uno real. Tan efectiva es la vestimenta de piel de oveja "oficina eclesiástica" en promover errores que San Bernardo, Cardenal Newman, y otros, lógicamente creyeron que el único

camino al Anti-Cristo podía posiblemente ser tan efectiva en crear una "gran apostasia" entre Católicos, es llegando a ser un "anti-papa" el cual el mundo Católico pensaría que es un Papa válido. (ver artículo ANTICRISTO en "Enciclopedia Católica ")

---

Así vemos:

- 1) Cuán fácilmente uno puede caer en error y dejar de ser Católico.
  - 2) Cuán prevaleciente es el error hoy día.
  - 3) Cuán seria es la adhesión a la tradición.
  - 4) El Verdadero significado de Desarrollo Doctrinal
  - 5) La vestidura de piel de oveja de ambos "oficina eclesiástica" y "evolución de la verdad". El principio en el corazón de todo esto: La Verdad Católica es inmutable. No tiene, no puede, y no cambiará. Sería bueno leer citas de la Iglesia declarando esta verdad crucialmente importante.
- 

El voto Solemne tomado ante Dios e impuesto sobre todos los sacerdotes desde 1910 a 1968 es muy claro en el significado de la verdad inmutable: "Yo acepto sinceramente la doctrina de la fe transmitida desde los apóstoles a través de los padres ortodoxos, siempre en el mismo sentido e interpretación, incluso a nosotros, y así descarto la invención hereje de la evolución de dogmas, pasando de un significado a otro, diferente del que la Iglesia tenía primero;....la verdad absoluta e inmutable predicada por los apóstoles desde el comienzo nunca puede ser creída de otra manera, entendida de otra manera.....Así prometo, juro, y que Dios, etc."

---

"Si alguien dijera: puede pasar que las doctrinas implementadas por la Iglesia, algunas veces, como el conocimiento avanza, que un significado debería ser diferente de lo que la Iglesia ha entendido y entiende, sea una anatema." - Concilio Vaticano (1870)

---

San Pio X, quien llamó "modernismo" la "suma de todas las herejías" condenó lo siguiente: **CONDENADO** "58. La Verdad no es mas inmutable que el hombre mismo, si evolucionó con él, en él, y a través de él." "...el error de los modernistas, quienes sostienen que la verdad dogmática no es absoluta sino relativa, eso es que, cambia de acuerdo a las necesidades variantes del tiempo y lugar y de las tendencias variables de la mente; esto no está contenido en una tradición inmutable, pero puede ser alterada para satisfacer las necesidades de la vida humana."

---

Catecismo Baltimore:

Q. 546. Puede la Iglesia cambiar sus leyes?

A. La Iglesia puede, cuando sea necesario, cambiar las leyes que ella misma ha hecho, pero no puede cambiar las leyes que Cristo ha hecho. Ni tampoco puede la Iglesia cambiar ninguna doctrina de fe o moral.

Q. 568. La Iglesia, por definir ciertas verdades, puede por lo tanto hacer nuevas doctrinas?

A. La Iglesia, por definir, esto es, por proclamar ciertas verdades, artículos de fe, no crea nuevas doctrinas, sino simplemente enseña mas claramente y con mayor esfuerzo verdades que han sido siempre creídas y mantenidas por la Iglesia.

---

(c) 1997 The Catholic Dispatch

cdia@earthlink.net

<http://home.earthlink.net/~cdia>

---

IMPRIMA LIBREMENTE CON ESTA INFORMACION.

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal:](#)

---

# *El Sentido Común*

## *¡No es tan Común en estos Tiempos!*

---

*DIOS nos ha dado a todos nosotros el poder de razonar todo en la vida usando simplemente nuestro sentido común.*

*¿Qué le ha pasado a este regalo de DIOS en el presente de nuestra sociedad?*

*A veces parece que ha desaparecido como el dinosaurio y el pájaro Dodo.*

*Existen hoy más de 33,800\* comunidades eclesiales no-Católicas Cristianas\*\* en el mundo. Veinte años atrás solo existían 21,000\*.*

*"¿Ha sido Cristo dividido en diferentes partes?"*

*1Corintios 1:10*

*\*Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana, April 2001. Esta es una publicación Protestante.*

*\*\*Solo existe una Iglesia Cristiana en el mundo, ya que Jesucristo fundó solo una. En Mateo 16:18 podrá ver que EL dijo que había fundado SU Iglesia, y no iglesias. No pueden existir 33,800 iglesias diferentes, ya que Cristo es uno, por eso las llamamos fundamentalmente "comunidades eclesiales".*

---

*Esto es una absoluta locura. Cualquier persona con sentido común y aritmética básica o con una calculadora, y unas simples operaciones, puede ciertamente ver que si permitimos que esto continúe sin freno como hasta el presente, pronto veremos como cada Cristiano no-Católico se convertirá en su propia comunidad eclesial. Sus números han crecido un 65% en 20 años. ¿Qué traerán los próximos 20 años?*

---

*Aquí les presento unos pocos, simples, pero muy importantes pensamientos para ponderar usando el sentido común:*

---

*Tenemos la cuestión de la [verdad](#), que es el fundamento de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó:*

*1. La Verdad es UNA y es una persona, la persona de Jesucristo. Solo puede existir UNA verdad.*

*El dijo, "Yo soy el camino, la verdad y la vida." Juan 14:6*

*Si este es el caso, entonces esas miles de comunidades eclesiales deberían estar enseñando las mismas doctrinas y por tanto solo existiría una Iglesia. Pues, ¿Cómo explicar las miles de divisiones en la única verdad, en el único Cuerpo de Cristo que existe hoy?*

*2. Solo existe un DIOS, un Padre, un Salvador, un Santo Espíritu, un Cuerpo de Cristo, un Bautizo, y una Fé. Leer Efesios 4:1-6*

*"Una fé" quiere decir que todo el mundo es de una mente y pensamiento, como la Sagrada Escritura nos enseña. En otras palabras, [una Iglesia](#).*

*Ver Romanos 15:5-6.*

*3. ¿Qué es la "Columna y Fundación de la verdad"? Ver la respuesta en 1 Timoteo 3:15.*

*Para encontrar la verdad solo se necesita un poco de sentido común, pero ¿En dónde encontramos sentido común hoy?*



---

Existe la cuestión de **autoridad** que es de mayor importancia.

"Y quedaban asombrados de su doctrina, porque les enseñaba como quien tiene autoridad, y no como los escribas."

Marcos 1:22

En la Iglesia no existe autoridad alguna a menos que DIOS la conceda:

1. Favor de enseñarme el versículo en la Biblia que autoriza a cualquier persona a fundar su propia iglesia fuera de la UNICA que Jesucristo fundó.

¿Puedo yo, u otra persona simplemente alzar la Biblia y declarar, "Esta es mi autoridad"?

Si usted cree ésto, por favor enséñeme el versículo que lo aprueba.

2. Por favor, explíqueme el sentido del Salmo 127:1.

"Si Yahvé no construye la **casa**, en vano se afanan los constructores.

Si Yahvé no guarda la **ciudad**, en vano vigila la guardia."

¿Qué **casa**? Es la casa de DIOS. ¿Cuántas casas construyó DIOS? La contestación se encuentra en Mateo 16:18 como especificado anteriormente.

¿Qué **ciudad**? Es la Nueva Jerusalén, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

3. Como hay tantas comunidades eclesiales no-Católicas en el mundo, cuando una disputa doctrinal se presenta entre ellas, ¿Cuál de ellas tiene la autoridad para juzgar dicha disputa?

Si nadie tiene la autoridad, entonces ¿Cómo se solucionan las disputas?

Se solucionan ¿causando más divisiones en el Cuerpo de Cristo?

Otra división no soluciona nada. Lo único que hace es prolongar la disputa y permitir más y mayores errores.

4. ¿Quién o qué es la autoridad final? ¿Acaso es la Biblia?

Bueno, ¿Qué dice la Biblia acerca de ésto?

"Si tu hermano llega a pecar, vete y repréndele, a solas tú con él. Si te escucha habrás ganado a tu hermano. Si no te escucha, toma todavía contigo uno o dos, para que todo asunto quede zanjado por la palabra de dos o tres testigos. Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a la comunidad; y si hasta a la comunidad desoye, sea para ti como el Gentil y el publicano. Yo os aseguro: todo lo que atéis en la tierra quedará atado en el cielo, y todo lo que desatéis en la tierra quedará desatado en el cielo."

Mateo 18:15-18

La Escritura claramente enseña que la suma autoridad es de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

Tomen nota que en el versículo 18 El dió esa autoridad solo a Su Iglesia.

¿Cómo pueden ser ignorados estos versículos por cualquiera que tenga sentido común?

Para encontrar la verdad solo se necesita un poco de sentido común, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?

---

Entonces tenemos la cuestión de la obediencia:

1. "Obedeced a vuestros dirigentes y someteos a ellos, pues velan sobre vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta de ellas; para que lo hagan con alegría, y no lamentándose, cosa que no os traería ventaja alguna." Hebreos 13:17

Tantos no-Católicos afirman que siguen las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura. Yo pregunto si los fundadores de la Reforma, Lutero, Calvin, Munser, y los otros, ¿Obedecieron este versículo? Si ellos no obedecieron, Cómo sus seguidores serían obedientes?

**2. Existen muchos versículos que advierten sobre el ignorar a DIOS en cuanto a Su autoridad dada a SU Asamblea (A.T.) o a la Iglesia (N.T.) que El adjudicó a sus profetas como Moisés (Exodo 3-40), y a sus Apóstoles (Juan 20:21-23), y sucesores (Hebreos 13:7-8,17).**

**Lea acerca de la rebelión de Coré contra la autoridad de DIOS dada a Moisés en Números 16, y ponga atención especial como Coré y sus seguidores terminaron en Números 16:31-35.**

**Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?**

---

**Y tenemos la cuestión del [Espíritu Santo](#):**

**¿Cuántas veces ha oído usted decir por un no-Católico, "El Espíritu Santo me lo dijo"? Todos ellos se pasan diciéndolo, pero no obstante, ¿Cómo puede ser ésto? El Espíritu Santo es DIOS, y DIOS es la verdad, y ni DIOS ni la verdad cambian jamás. Existen mayores diferencias entre denominaciones, no solo menores como nos quieren hacer creer. Todas las siguientes denominaciones enseñan de la misma Biblia. Entonces, ¿Va el Espíritu Santo a decirle una cosa a una denominación y lo contrario a otra denominación?**

**Por ejemplo:**

**Los Adventistas del Séptimo Día insisten en que la Escritura dice que tenemos que rendir culto los sábados. Los Luteranos, con la misma insistencia, dicen que la Escritura dice que tenemos que rendir culto los domingos.**

**¿Es que el Espíritu Santo les ha estado enseñando un punto de vista distinto a cada uno? ¿Cómo es posible?**

**Los Metodistas dicen que la Escritura aprueba que las mujeres sean ministros. Los Bautistas dicen que eso no es Bíblico.**

**Los Presbiterianos enseñan "predestinación" y bautizan infantes. Los Bautistas rechazan ambas cosas. Los Luteranos dicen que Jesucristo está presente en la Eucaristía. Para los Bautistas ésto es solo un símbolo.**

**¿Cuáles de éstos están recibiendo dirección del Espíritu Santo con relación a estas importantes diferencias doctrinales? De nuevo repito, ¿Está el Espíritu Santo asesorando a cada uno un punto de vista distinto?**

**¿Es DIOS el autor de tal confusión? Acaso ¿Son las opiniones de los hombres las que están causando todas estas confusiones?**

**No todos pueden estar correctos, ¿Cierto? ¿Qué le dicta a usted su sentido común?**

**Es que no se percatan que todo ésto podría estar sugerido por uno de estos tres espíritus:**

- 1. El Espíritu Santo.**
- 2. El espíritu humano dentro de cada uno de nosotros.**
- 3. Un maligno, o espíritu demoníaco.**

**Debido a los innumerables conflictos doctrinales en las miles de divisiones existentes actualmente en el Cuerpo de Cristo, ¿no es obvio que podemos eliminar la selección #1 para todos, excepto para una, la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, misma que tendría que poseer la plenitud de la verdad?**

**La Sagrada Escritura nos advierte que debemos analizar todos los espíritus. "Queridos, no os fiéis de cualquier espíritu, sinó examinad si los espíritus vienen de DIOS; «pues muchos falsos profetas» han salido al mundo."**

**1Juan 4:1**

**¿Cuántos son los «muchos falsos profetas»?**

*Esta pregunta es fácil de contestar, ya que todos excepto uno, enseñan una "variedad" de la verdad, o no la verdad completa.*

*Solo podemos llegar a una conclusión lógica, si alguno enseñara la verdad, formarían parte de la única Iglesia que fué fundada por Jesucristo.*

*Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?*

---

*Tenemos la cuestión sobre apropiada [Interpretación Bíblica](#):*

*Estoy seguro de que la mayoría de la gente está consciente de que el Nuevo Testamento fué redactado en el lenguaje Griego, exceptuando quizás el de Mateo, que muchos hombres sabios especifican que fué escrito originalmente en Arameo y luego traducido al Griego.*

*Cada vez que un lenguaje es traducido a otro, algo siempre se gana o se pierde. Por eso, para una interpretación correcta de la Biblia, lo mejor es el volver al lenguaje original en que fué escrita para poder captar el sentido completo y verdadero.*

*Por Ejemplo:*

*"(31) Simón, Simón, Mira que Satanás os ha reclamado para zarandearos como se hace con el trigo, (32) pero Yo he rogado por **tú** a fin de que tu fé no desfallezca; Y tú una vez convertido, confirma a tus hermanos." Lucas 22:31-32*

*En Inglés, la palabra "**tú**" puede ser usada singular o pluralmente. Sin embargo, en Griego existe otra palabra diferente para el plural de "**tú**", y es "humas", el singular sería "sou". El sentido de estos versículos claramente especifica que en el versículo 31 Jesús estaba hablandoles a todos los Apóstoles, pero en el versículo 32, El se estaba dirigiendo específicamente a Pedro solamente.*

*Las traducciones del Inglés a otro lenguaje son problemáticas cuando consideramos otro ejemplo, la palabra "hermano". Los no-Católicos firmemente usan la palabra "hermano" implicando un hermano de sangre. Ellos hacen ésto todo el tiempo para implicar y "probar" que Jesús tuvo hermanos, "[otros hijos](#)" de la Santísima Virgen María. Uno de los ejemplos que ellos usan está en Gálatas 1:19, "Pero yo no ví a ningún otro apóstol, y sí a Santiago, el hermano del Señor." Si vamos al texto Griego, la palabra usada para hermano es "adelphos", y su traducción del diccionario Griego es:*

*Adelphos (ad-el-fos)*

- 1. Un hermano, nacido de los mismos padres o solo del mismo padre o madre.*
- 2. Que tiene el mismo antepasado, perteneciente a la misma gente, o región.*
- 3. Cualquier persona u hombre.*
- 4. Co-creyente, unido a otro por lazos de afecto.*
- 5. Un compañero de trabajo u oficina.*
- 6. Hermanos:*
  - 6a. hermanos de sangre.*
  - 6b. todos los hombres.*
  - 6c. Apóstoles.*
  - 6d. Cristianos, como todos los que son elevados al mismo sitio celestial.*

*Como pueden ver, este diccionario especifica 6 diferentes significados de la palabra Griega adelphos, y una de esas traducciones tiene múltiples significados.*

*¿Cómo determinamos cuál es el significado correcto?*

*Tenemos que analizar el versículo en su contexto, como con todos los versículos en la Escritura, para poder obtener el verdadero significado.*

*En este caso, el significado obvio de la palabra en Gálatas 1:19 es 6c. ¿Cómo sabemos eso? Una*

manera es que el versículo infiere que Santiago es un Apóstol, y los verdaderos padres de ambos Apóstoles llamados Santiago son descritos en la [Sagrada Escritura](#). Algunas de las otras opciones podrían ser elegidas, pero ciertamente no 1 ó 6a debido al contexto. Los detractores de la Bendita Virgen María, ignorando la historia, escogerán consistentemente el primer significado solamente, e ignorarán el resto. En algunos versículos, el significado es el de hermanos de sangre, pero en otros versículos quiere decir otra cosa. Usted puede ver enseguida que al considerar el contexto del versículo, se observan dos versiones. Le provee el verdadero significado mientras elimina significados ilegítimos. El significado siempre depende del contexto en que las palabras son usadas.

Al ignorar el contexto se puede caer en la trampa de 2Timoteo 3:7,

"Que siempre están aprendiendo y no son capaces de llegar al pleno conocimiento de la verdad".

Si usted le da a esas 33,800+ comunidades eclesiales que existen actualmente, la misma Biblia, y les pide a cada una su propia interpretación, usted obtendría 33,800+ diferentes interpretaciones, todas basadas solamente en opiniones privadas. Ya que para ellos, "en la interpretación de la Biblia, cada hombre está por su propia cuenta".

No obstante, la interpretación individual de la Sagrada Escritura está prohibido por la misma Escritura. Lea Hechos 8:26-40, 2Pedro1:20-21,3:16.

¿No encuentra que estos versículos son ignorados por aquellos culpables de interpretación privada de la Sagrada Escritura?

Cda cual tiene derecho a su propia opinión personal. No obstante, la opinión personal de un individuo no tiene nada que ver con la verdad doctrinal.

"Vinieron y le dijeron, "Maestro, sabemos que usted es un hombre veraz y que no está interesado en la opinión de nadie. Usted no toma en cuenta el nivel social de una persona sino que enseña el camino de DIOS sujeto a la verdad. ¿Es legal pagarle a César tributo del censo o no? ¿Debemos pagar o no?"" Las palabras en azul dicen lo que hace la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

¿Ha notado alguien la semejanza en las distintas interpretaciones de la Biblia carentes de autoridad central, con respecto a los eventos del 11 de Septiembre, 2001? Islam piensa muy similarmente a los Protestantes, ya que ellos también no tienen una única autoridad y su interpretación del Corán está basada en opiniones de sectas desconectadas.

"Un cuerpo con dos cabezas es un monstruo", dijo San Tomás Aquino (Siglo 13).

Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?

---

Luego de una interpretación correcta de la Sagrada Escritura, existe el problema de leer algo que verdaderamente no existe en ella o el de ignorar y seguir lo que la Palabra de DIOS tiene que decir. Por ejemplo:

Leyendo lo que verdaderamente no está ahí:

1. La Biblia no dice que es la autoridad final, aunque algunos así lo afirman.
2. No dice que [María tuvo otros hijos](#), aunque algunos así lo afirman.
3. No dice que la [Sagrada Eucaristía](#) es un símbolo, aunque muchos así lo creen.
4. No dice que tiene todo en ella y que ignoren otros documentos, pero algunos así lo creen.

Ignorando lo que sí existe:

5. Dice que debemos llamar a la [Madre de DIOS "Bendita"](#), no obstante la mayoría de los no-Católicos no lo hacen.
6. Dice que la Iglesia es, la Columna y Fundamento de la verdad, aunque este versículo es ignorado por la mayoría de las comunidades eclesiales. 1Timoteo 3:15

7. Dice que hay un [tercer sitio](#) al cual podríamos ir, pero la mayoría no lo acepta exceptuando los Católicos.

*Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?*

---

*Existe la cuestión de "sensaciones", y "emociones":*

*Les presento aquí razones reales y genuínas sobre el porque las personas escogen una asamblea sobre otra:*

*"El predicador prendió un fuego en mí y me emocionó."*

*Yo diría que satán con toda su agudeza podría prender un fuego de esa clase. No olviden que él nos daría 99 verdades si nos tragáramos una sola mentira.*

*"Esta tiene un mejor coro que me eleva."*

*Es la verdad lo que debemomos buscar para elevrnos, y no un mejor coro.*

*"Esta tiene un mejor departamento para cuidar niños así que tenemos menos distracciones."*

*Estas personas completamente ignoran versículos como el de Mateo 19:14, "...pero Jesus dijo, "Dejad que los niños vengan a mí, y no se lo impidáis; porque de los que son como éstos es el Reino de los Cielos"."*

*"Yo simplemente me sentí agusto."*

*Este es el mayor problema de nuestra sociedad hoy en día. "Lo que me haga sentir agusto es todo lo que importa."*

*"No haréis lo que nosotros hacemos aquí hoy; cada cual lo que le parece bién."*

*Deuteronomio 12:8*

*Si todo el mundo entendiése propiamente la Sagrada Escritura, pronto se percatarían de que la adoración a DIOS no está basada en sensaciones o emociones, pero si en [fé](#) y [sacrificios](#).*

*Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?*

---

*Entonces tenemos la importante cuestión sobre ¿Cual Iglesia fué fundada por Jesucristo?*

*1. Esta pregunta es tan fácil de contestar, y no obstante casi ningún Cristiano no-Católico puede, o desea contestarla ciertamente.*

*Toda denominación Cristiana en la tierra fué fundada por una persona con un nombre. Simplemente, averigüe el origen de su denominación a través de su historia y verá que en su mayoría, todas las denominaciones no-Católicas eclesiales solo pueden ser trazadas a través de unos cuantos años y quizás por unos cientos años para algunas. También observará que fueron fundadas meramente por personas humanas.*

*Esto nos lleva de nuevo al tema de la autoridad que anteriormente expuse.*

*¿Recibieron estos humanos autoridad de DIOS para fundar su comunidad eclesial?*

*Si así usted piensa, entonces le pido por segunda vez que me enseñe el versículo que así lo especifica en la Biblia.*

2. Solo existe en la tierra una sola Iglesia Cristiana que puede trazar su comienzo casi 2000 años a su fundador Jesucristo. Esto se puede efectuar siguiendo [muchas diferentes rutas](#) y usando muchos documentos genuinos [históricos](#). DIOS nunca cambia y la Iglesia que El fundó sigue con nosotros hoy al presente, ya que tenemos SUS promesas de protección perdurable...

**Su promesa de protección:**

**"Y Yo a mi vez te digo, que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del Hades no prevalecerán contra ella." Mateo 16:18**

**Su promesa de perdurabilidad.**

**"Y Yo le pediré al Padre, y os dará otro Paráclito, para que esté con vosotros para siempre, el Espíritu de la verdad a quién el mundo no puede recibir porque no le ve ni le conoce. Pero vosotros le conocéis porque mora con vosotros."**

**Juan 14:16-17**

**"No os dejaré huérfanos; Yo volveré a vosotros."**

**Juan 14:18**

**"Id pues, y haced discípulos a todas las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, y enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que yo os he mandado. Y he aquí que yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo."**

**Mateo 28:19-20**

**\*Todas las naciones, toda verdad para todos los días, tienen alusiones de universalidad, ¿verdad? Es un portento de la "Iglesia Universal" fundada por Jesucristo.**

**Aquí tienen otro "portento" de la Iglesia Universal:**

**"Pero recibiréis la fuerza del Espíritu Santo, que vendrá sobre vosotros; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén (localmente) y en toda Judea y Samaria (extendiendo) y hasta los confines de la tierra (cubriendo el mundo entero)."**

**Hechos 1:8**

**Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?**

---

**Ahora tenemos la cuestión de aquellos que dicen que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, fué abandonada luego de la muerte del último Apóstol:**

**1. Antes que nada, esas personas no tienen prueba auténtica, como documentos históricos, para verificar ese falso cargo. Pídan evidencia y verán como no pueden presentar documento alguno, histórico y genuino.**

**Este alegato es solo una pantalla de humo para tratar de legitimar su propia comunidad eclesial. No obstante, existen literalmente [miles](#) de documentos históricos genuinos, redactados por muchos autores, fechados en todos los siglos desde el primero hasta el presente testificando la perfecta continuidad de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. La idea que SU Iglesia fué abandonada, sería un evento monumental, y estaría redactado en montañas de documentos históricos, no obstante ninguno puede ser encontrado en algún siglo antes de la reforma. Sin alguna prueba, ¿Cómo se puede creer lo que algunos han estado propagando como verdad?**

**¿Qué credibilidad existe para aquellos que hacen esta falsa y ridícula acusación?**

**2. Segundo, y mucho mas serio, éstos acaban de llamar a Jesucristo un mentiroso con respecto a SUS promesas de protección y perpetuidad, mismas que EL hizo en los pasajes anteriores.**

**"Quién no cree en el Hijo de DIOS lo hace mentiroso; porque no ha creído en el testimonio que DIOS**

**ha dado acerca de SU Hijo."**

**1Juan 5:10**

**Si usted estudia la última línea en Mateo 28:20, observará que dice que Jesucristo estará con Su Iglesia que El fundó, todos los días por todos los siglos, hasta el fin del mundo, sin excepción alguna. Muchos tratarán de hacernos creer que hubo un intervalo de casi 1500 años entre el tiempo que murió el último Apóstol hasta que [Martín Lutero](#) vino y fundara la reforma Protestante.**

**Ahora, con ninguna evidencia posible, y con aquellos haciendo estos falsos cargos, deliberadamente ignorando los versículos arriba mencionados, y siendo encontrados culpables de llamar a Jesucristo, mentiroso, ¿Dónde está su credibilidad?**

**"Nada profano entrará en ella, ni los que cometen abominación y *mentira*, sino solamente los inscritos en el libro de la vida del Cordero."**

**Apocalípsis 21:27**

**¡Ay! Para aquellos que levantan [falsos cargos](#) contra la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, éstos deberían recordar este versículo, y no añadirlo a la lista de versículos que han ignorado.**

**Más versículos apropiados sobre el tema anterior:**

**"Pues yo soy el último de los apóstoles, indigno del nombre de apóstol, por haber perseguido a la iglesia de DIOS."**

**1Corintios 15:9**

**"Pues ya estáis enterados de mi conducta anterior en el Judaísmo, cuan escarnizadamente perseguía a la Iglesia de DIOS y la devastaba."**

**Gálatas 1:13**

**"Que antes fui un blasfemo, un perseguidor y un insolente, pero encontré misericordia porque obré por ignorancia en mi infidelidad."**

**1Timoteo 1:13**

**Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?**

---

**Un resumen de lo expuesto:**

- 1. La Verdad es una. Solo puede existir una sola verdad. Verdad es la persona de Jesucristo.**
- 2. Solo existe una Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Mateo 16:18.**
- 3. Solo puede haber una autoridad en esa única Iglesia. Lucas 10:16, Juan 20:21-23.**
- 4. Aquellos que construyen una casa no fabricada por DIOS, laboran en vano. Salmo 127:1**
- 5. El Espíritu Santo es DIOS, y DIOS nunca cambia, por tanto EL no puede enseñar puntos de vista opuestos.**
- 6. DIOS no es el autor de la confusión, el hombre sí. 1Corintios 14:33**
- 7. Tiene que haber una interpretación correcta de la Sagrada Escritura para poder llegar a la Verdad.**
- 8. No debemos leer lo que no existe en la Sagrada Escritura.**
- 9. No debemos ignorar lo que es contrario a nuestras creencias, en la Sagrada Escritura.**
- 10. La opinión privada de una persona no tiene nada que ver con la doctrina verdadera.**
- 11. DIOS no nos hubiera dado un libro infalible sin darnos un intérprete infalible para él.**
- 12. Nuestra salvación depende de expresar la verdad y no falsedades.**
- 13. Si la Persona que es Verdad lo dijo, estamos obligados a creerlo y a practicarlo.**
- 14. Aquellos que se niegan a creer, o que ignoran lo que Jesucristo enseñó, lo han llamado un mentiroso.**

**Solo se necesita un poco de sentido común para encontrar la verdad, pero, ¿A dónde se ha ido el sentido común, hoy?**

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 24 de Diciembre, 2001  
Actualizado el 12 de Enero, 2002*

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)



# Puede Ser Que Tu Opinión Personal No Tenga Referencia Alguna Con la Verdad Doctrinal...

---

"Maestro, sabemos que tú no mientes jamás, y que no te preocupa el qué dirán, sino que te dedicas a enseñar con toda verdad los caminos de Dios".

Marcos 12:14

"Así que mandaron a algunos de sus partidarios, junto con otros del partido de Herodes, a decirle: « Maestro, sabemos que tú dices la verdad, y que enseñas de veras el camino de Dios, sin dejarte llevar por lo que diga la gente, porque no hablas para darles gusto »".

Mateo 22:16

"Le propusieron, pues, esta cuestión: « Maestro, sabemos que Tú hablas y enseñas con rectitud y que no haces acepción de persona, sino que enseñas el camino de Dios según la verdad »".

Lucas 20:21

---

Jesús no aceptó las opiniones de los hombres, como nos lo demuestra Mateo 16:13-17:

"Y llegado Jesús a la región de Cesárea de Filipo, propuso esta cuestión a sus discípulos: « **¿Quién dicen los hombres que es el Hijo del hombre?** » Respondieron: « Unos dicen que es Juan el Bautista, otros Elías, otros Jeremías o algún otro de los profetas ». Díjoles: « **Y según vosotros, ¿quién soy Yo?** » Respondióle Simón Pedro y dijo: « Tú eres el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios vivo ». Entonces Jesús le dijo: « **Bienaventurado eres, Simón Baryoná, porque carne y sangre no te lo reveló, sino mi Padre celestial** »".

Observemos. La mayoría de Sus discípulos expresaron opiniones personales, lo que significaba poco para Jesús.

La notable excepción fue Simón Pedro, el único que respondió con la autoridad de la verdad doctrinal.

---

"Y si llamáis Padre a Aquél que, sin acepción de personas, juzga según la obra de cada uno, vivid en temor el tiempo de vuestra peregrinación".

1Pedro 1:17

"No haréis en juicio acepción de personas, escucharéis al pequeño lo mismo que al grande, no tendréis miedo al hombre, pues la sentencia es de Dios. El asunto que os resulte demasiado difícil, me lo remitiréis a mí, y yo lo oiré".

Deuteronomio 1:17

"Porque Yahvé vuestro Dios es el Dios de los dioses y el Señor de los señores, el Dios grande, poderoso y temible, que no hace acepción de personas ni admite soborno".

Deuteronomio 10:17

**"Sea, pues, sobre vosotros el temor de Yahvé. Cumplid cuidadosamente vuestro oficio, porque para con Yahvé nuestro Dios, no hay iniquidad, ni acepción de personas, ni co-hecho".**

**2Crónicas 19:7**

**"Pues, no hay acepción de personas en Dios".**

**Romanos 2:11**

**"Y vosotros amos, haced lo mismo con ellos, dejando las amenazas; teniendo presente que está en los cielos el Amo vuestro y de ellos, y que para Él no hay acepción de personas".**

**Efesios 6:9**

**"El que obre la injusticia, recibirá conforme a esa injusticia; que no hay acepción de personas".**

**Colosenses 3:25**

**"Hermanos míos, no entre la acepción de personas en la fe que tenéis en nuestro Señor Jesucristo glorificado".**

**Santiago 2:1**

---

**En cada disputa, existen tres lados, A, B y un lado de la verdad.**

**Todos tienen derecho a su propia opinión, pero las opiniones son solo eso, y no deben ser aceptadas como un sustituto o erigidas como la Verdad Doctrinal misma.**

**"Entonces Pedro tomó la palabra y dijo: « Verdaderamente comprendo que Dios no hace acepción de personas »".**

**Hechos 10:34**

**"¿Qué es la verdad?".**

**Juan 18:38**

**Solo existe una verdad, y esa única verdad es una persona, la persona de Jesucristo.**

**En Juan 14:6, "Le dice Jesús: «Yo soy el Camino, la Verdad y la Vida »".**

**Por lo tanto, tenemos solo un maestro, y una verdad.**

**¿Qué nos dice la Sagrada Escritura respecta a decir la verdad?**

**"Pero el rey dijo: «¿Cuántas veces he de conjurarte a que no me digas más que la verdad en nombre de Yahvé?»".**

**1Reyes 22:16, 2Crónicas 18:15**

**"Cerca está Yahvé de los que le invocan, de todos los que le invocan con verdad".**

**Salmos 145:18**

**"Quien declara la verdad, propaga la justicia, pero el testigo mentiroso, sirve al fraude".**

**Proverbios 12:17**

**"Estas son las cosas que habéis de hacer: Cada uno hable verdad con su prójimo; juzgad en vuestros tribunales según la verdad y en favor de la paz".**

**Zacarías 8:16**

**"Dios es espíritu, y los que lo adoran deben adorarlo en espíritu y en verdad".**

**Juan 4:24**

**"Vosotros sois hijos del diablo, y queréis cumplir los deseos de vuestro padre. Él fué homicida desde el principio, y no permaneció en la verdad, porque no hay nada de verdad en él. Cuando profiere la mentira, habla de lo propio porque él es mentiroso y padre de la mentira".**

**Juan 8:44**

**"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y Él os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque Él mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros."**

**Juan 14:16-17**

**"Santifícalos en la verdad, la verdad es Tu palabra".**

**Juan 17:17**

**Este versículo es interesante porque con él podemos referirnos a otro versículo que definió la Palabra:**

**Juan 1:1 "En el principio el Verbo era, y el Verbo era junto a Dios, y el Verbo era Dios".**

**"Pues la ira de Dios se manifiesta desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres, que injustamente cohíben la verdad."**

**Romanos 1:18**

**"Ellos trocaron la verdad de Dios por la mentira, y adoraron y dieron culto a la creatura antes que al Creador, el cual es bendito por los siglos. Amén".**

**Romanos 1:25**

**"...mas a los rebeldes (quizá ¿los opinantes?), y a los que no obedecen a la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo".**

**Romanos 2:8**

**"Antes bien, hemos desechado los vergonzosos disimulos, no procediendo con astucia, ni adulterando la palabra de Dios, sino recomendándonos por la manifestación de la verdad a la conciencia de todo hombre en presencia de Dios".**

**2Corintios 4:2**

**"Porque nada podemos contra la verdad, sino en favor de la verdad".**

**2Corintios 13:8**

**"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?".**

**Gálatas 4:16**

**"Escudriñad las Escrituras, ya que pensáis tener en ellas la vida eterna; son ellas las que dan testimonio de Mí, ¡y vosotros no queréis venir a Mí para tener vida! Gloria de los hombres no recibo, sino que os conozco (y sé) que no tenéis en vosotros el amor de Dios. Yo he venido en el nombre de mi Padre, y no me recibís; si otro viniere en su propio nombre, ¡a ése lo recibiréis! ¿Cómo podéis vosotros creer, si admitís alabanza los unos de los otros y la gloria que viene del único Dios no la buscáis?".**

**Juan 5:39-44**

**"Entretanto, al intimaros esto, no alabo el que vuestras reuniones no sean para bien sino para daño vuestro. Pues, en primer lugar, oigo que al reuniros en la Iglesia hay divisiones entre vosotros; y en parte lo creo. Porque menester es que haya entre vosotros facciones para que se manifieste entre vosotros cuáles sean los probados. Ahora, pues, cuando os reunís en un mismo lugar, no es para comer la Cena del Señor; porque cada cual, al comenzar la cena, toma primero sus propias provisiones, y sucede que uno tiene hambre mientras otro está ebrio. ¿Acaso no tenéis casas para comer y beber? ¿O es que despreciáis la Iglesia de Dios, y avergonzáis a los que nada tienen? ¿Qué os diré ¿He de alabaros? En este no alabo".**

**1Corintios 11: 17-22**

**"¿Detestan al censor en la Puerta y aborrecen al que habla con sinceridad! "**

**Amos 5:10**

**"**

**"(Aquel inicuo) cuya aparición es obra de Satanás con todo poder y señales y prodigios de mentira, y con toda seducción de iniquidad para los que han de perderse en retribución de no haber aceptado para su salvación el amor de la verdad. Y por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad, los cuales se complacen en la injusticia".**

**2Tesalonicenses 2:9-12**

**"Esto es bueno y agradable a Dios, nuestro Salvador, que quiere que todos los hombres se salven y lleguen al conocimiento pleno de la verdad".**

**1Timoteo 2:3-4**

**"Para que si tardare, sepas cómo debes portarte en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y cimiento de la verdad".**

**1Timoteo 3:15**

**"Si uno enseña otra cosa y no se allega a las palabras saludables de nuestro Señor Jesucristo y a la doctrina que es según la piedad, este es un hombre hinchado que no sabe nada, antes bien tiene un enfermizo afecto por cuestiones y disputas de palabras, de donde nacen envidias, contiendas, maledicencias, sospechas malignas, altercaciones de hombres corrompidos en su mente y privados de la verdad, que piensan que la piedad es una granjería. En verdad, grande granjería es la piedad con el contento (*de lo que se tiene*)".**

**1Timoteo 6:3-6**

**"Vosotros, empero, carísimos, acordaos de lo que os ha sido preanunciado por los apóstoles de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que os decían: « En el último tiempo vendrán impostores que se conducirán según sus impías pasiones. Estos son los que disocian, hombres naturales, que no tienen el Espíritu ». "**

**Judas 1:17-19**

---

**¿Por qué existen tantas diferencias de opinión entre aquellos que leen los mismos versículos? Una razón es porque cada persona tiene un sistema de filtro innato. La información que escuchamos entra por el oído, y la que leemos entra por los ojos, siendo filtrada por el cerebro y almacenada. Puesto que cada persona es un ser humano único, estos sistemas de filtración varían de persona en persona. Lo que una persona interpreta después de haber filtrado la información, puede ser diferente a lo que otra persona interprete. Esto resulta en una diferencia de opiniones.**

**Exploremos algunos versículos típicos como ejemplos de los sistemas de filtración opinantes:**

**1. "Todos han pecado", Romanos 3:23**

**A. El fundamentalista mientras lee su traducción de la Biblia, deducirá este versículo literalmente. Dirá que por el uso de la palabra "todos", seguramente significa exactamente eso, todos los que han vivido alguna vez. No hay duda al respecto.**

**B. Otra persona, sabiendo que esta palabra no fue escrita en español sino en griego, pudiera cuestionar la traducción al español de la palabra griega "pas\*" a "todos" en español. Su sistema de filtro lo a llevado a concluir que no puede significar todos y cada uno, sino "una gran cantidad". Después de todo, razona, ¿Acaso Jesús pecó? ¿Los bebés pecan? Las personas en estado de coma, ¿pueden pecar? Ha concluido que puesto que encontró tres excepciones a la palabra "todos" ¿podría haber más?**

**Por lo tanto, ¿todos han pecado realmente?**

**¿Cuál de ellos tiene la opinión correcta si así fuera? En este ejemplo observamos que cuando existe una traducción de un lenguaje a otro, puede haber variantes en el significado del versículo.**

**\*La palabra griega Pas, de hecho puede significar 'una gran cantidad', o 'cualquiera'.**

**2. "Entonces Jesús les dijo: « En verdad, en verdad os digo, si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre, y bebéis la sangre del mismo, no tenéis vida en vosotros; »".**

**Juan 6:53**

**A. Los fundamentalistas, quienes toman casi toda la Biblia literalmente, abandonarían la traducción literal de este versículo en favor de una traducción simbólica opinante. Él usa la exégesis, lo que significa, la lectura de algo que simplemente no está en el texto. De ninguna forma Jesús dice haber hablado simbólicamente.**

**B. La otra persona, sabiendo que fue dicho por la "Verdad" misma, tomará ese versículo literalmente. Jesús lo dijo, por lo tanto, debe ser verdad.**

**Veamos, ¿Cuál interpretación de ese versículo es la correcta? El fundamentalista dirá que la Escritura es clara siendo así fácilmente interpretada. Bien, si la Escritura es tan clara, entonces ¿Por qué existen tantas diferentes opiniones respecto a su interpretación? y no solo eso, ¿Por qué la Escritura misma dice no ser tan clara?**

**"Como os lo escribió también Pablo, nuestro querido hermano, según la sabiduría que le fue otorgada. Lo escribe también en todas las cartas cuando habla en ellas de esto. Aunque hay en ellas cosas difíciles de entender, que los ignorantes y los débiles interpretan torcidamente - como también las demás Escrituras - para su propia perdición.**

**2Pedro 3:15-16**

**Con los ejemplos presentados en este pequeño ejercicio, pudimos observar cómo las opiniones personales pueden crear problemas en el estudio preciso de la Sagrada Escritura, siendo así, estas, la raíz de la causa de la división.**

**Entonces, ¿Cuál es la respuesta respecto a las opiniones personales? ¿Cómo podemos determinar cuál tiene verdad doctrinal y cuál es meramente la expresión de una opinión personal desacertada?**

**Podemos estar seguros mientras tengamos solo una autoridad, otorgada por Dios, para separar lo que es verdad de lo que es error. Léase nuevamente Mateo 16:13-17, ahí está el ejemplo Bíblico perfecto de las opiniones personales meramente humanas en comparación con la verdad doctrinal**

dada por Dios **única y exclusivamente** al singular Simón Pedro y con él, a toda su **sucesión apostólica**".

---

**"Lo que es verdad viene de Dios. Lo que es falso viene del hombre."**

**Arzobispo Fulton J. Sheen**

---

**"Confía en el Señor con todo tu corazón y no te apoyes en tu propia inteligencia".**

**Proverbios 3:5**

---

**"Al necio no le complace el discernimiento; tan sólo hace alarde de su propia opinión".**

**Proverbios 18:2**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley*

*26 de Diciembre, 2005*

*Actualizado el 10 de Agosto, 2006*

 ***Volver a la Página Principal...***

# Déjalo Ser Anatema...

---

## **Anatema:**

*1 Corintios 16:22 "Si alguno no ama al Señor Jesucristo,  
sea Anatema."*

---

## **Anatema...**

*significa...*

*'Que sea maldito, excluído del reino de DIOS. Ser expulsado o excomunicado'.*

---

*Has visto alguna vez dos versículos de la Biblia, vuelta y vuelta, que digan exactamente lo mismo? No? Bien, aquí hay un par...*

---

*Galatas 1:8, "Pero aunque nosotros o un ángel del cielo os anunciase otro Evangelio distinto del que hemos anunciado,  
sea Anatema."*

---

*Galatas 1:9, "Os lo he dicho antes y ahora de nuevo os lo digo: Si alguno os predica otro Evangelio distinto del que habeis recibido,  
sea Anatema."*

---

*Ahora, porque supones que San Pablo se repitió él mismo Gal 1:8-9? Porque habría alguien que a propósito se repitiera a simismo, si no fuera para establecer un punto muy importante? Nosotros los humanos generalmente oímos bién, pero algunas veces no sabemos escuchar.  
San Pablo inculcó este punto tan importante, que si no predicas la **verdad**, te has separado tu mismo/a del reino de DIOS.*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

---

---

# FE...

---

## Es Un Don De DIOS... Efesios 2:8

---

*"...Tu Fe Te Ha Sanado. " Mateo 9:22.*

*" En verdad os digo, que en nadie de Israel he hallado tanta fe." Mateo 8:10*

---

*Fe, el consentimiento dado a una verdad:*

*"Mira, el de alma soberbia perece, mas el justo por su fe vivirá." Habacuc 2:4, Romanos 1:17, Hebreos 10:38.*

---

*Como DIOS es Espíritu, EL no tiene partes, ni masa, ni altura, ancho, profundidad, peso, color, en otras palabras, no tiene parameters de medida, como se encuentra en la ciencia. El no ocupa espacio, ni está en el tiempo. Como el gran teólogo y autor, Frank Sheed, una vez recordara lo que alguien le había dicho, " Esta es la mejor definición que yo halla nunca escuchado." Las Verdades presentadas en un proceso de aprendizaje de las cosas de DIOS no tienen medidas científicas, porque hablamos de las cosas del Espíritu y no de las cosas que son medibles. Las verdades del Espíritu son aceptadas por nosotros si tenemos el 'Don de Fe'.*

---

*Como recibimos el 'Don de Fe'?*

*Primero que nada, conoces la diferencia entre 'Don' y 'Regalo'?*

*Un 'Don' es dado libremente y no tiene cuerdas adjuntas.*

*Un 'Regalo' tiene una cuerda o cuerdas adjuntas.*

*El 'Don de Fe' viene directamente de DIOS y El lo da libremente...*

*...Si pedimos por el.*

---

*Hebreos capítulo 11:1-40, muestra lo que el 'Don de Fe' ha hecho por muchos 'héroes' del Antiguo Testamento. Es un resumen maravilloso de las historia de Abel, Enoc, Noe, Abraham, Sara, Isaac, Jacob, Jose, Moisés, y muchos otros.*

*Por la Fe, subyugaron reinos, ejercieron la justicia, alcanzaron las promesas, obstruyeron la boca de los leones, extinguieron la violencia del fuego, escaparon al filo de la espada, convalecieron de la enfermedad, se hicieron fuertes en la guerra, desbarataron los campamentos de los extranjeros y resucitaron los muertos (Hebreos 11:32-35)*

---



***La Fe depende en escuchar, y en escuchar la Palabra de Cristo: Rom 10:17. Fe es la victoria que ha vencido al mundo: 1Jn 5:4.***

***Fe es la firme seguridad de lo que esperamos, la convicción de lo que no vemos: Heb 11:1.***

***Fe es lo que creemos, la moral es la pauta de nuestra conducta.***

---

***Se ha dicho que el Papa Pablo VI caminó por los corredores del Vaticano,  
repetiendo una y otra vez...***

***Cuando el Hijo del hombre venga, encontrará,  
crees tú, fe en la tierra? Lucas 18:8***

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# "Sed, pues, vosotros perfectos, como vuestro Padre celestial es perfecto."

Mateo 5:48

---

"...vuestro Padre celestial es perfecto",

es lo que nos dijo la segunda parte del versículo. Eso ya lo sabíamos.

Dios es perfecto porque es inmaculado, carece de defecto alguno, no tiene mancha.

El es, inequívoco, sin error.

Aunque nos parezca difícil, debemos esforzarnos por cumplir con nuestra obligación a ser perfectos, simplemente porque es un mandato de Jesucristo.

Así pues, tenemos la responsabilidad de vivir sin error.

---

Jesucristo también nos dio el siguiente mandato "**Amarás a tu prójimo como a ti mismo.**"

Mateo 22:39

¿Qué significa esto? Entre otras cosas significa que debemos desearle lo mejor al prójimo teniendo la esperanza de su salvación.

Significa que debemos ayudarlo a ser perfecto.

Significa que es nuestra responsabilidad alertarlo cuando está en un error.

Igualmente es nuestro deber escuchar la observación de los otros, cuando nos encontramos en error.

Si cuando descubrimos el error fracasamos en exponerlo, seremos responsables por la condena que reciba la persona por su error.

---

La Sagrada Escritura nos orienta sobre nuestra obligación a actuar ante el error.

Si alguna vez un Profeta enviado por Dios nos advierte de nuestro error, debiéramos ponerle atención.

Y ciertamente, hemos sido alertados ya:

Ezequiel 3:18-19, "Si Yo digo al impío: 'De seguro morirás', y tú no le previnieres ni hablares para amonestar al impío (*que se aparte*) de su perverso camino y viva, ese impío morirá en su iniquidad; mas Yo demandaré de tu mano su sangre. Pero si tú amonestares al impío y éste no se convirtiere de su maldad y su perverso camino, él morirá en su iniquidad, mas tú habrás salvado tu alma."

De cualquier forma, si ese mismo Profeta enviado por Dios dio una advertencia similar por segunda vez, ha enfatizado, por la importancia de su mensaje. En tal caso deberíamos considerarlo muy seriamente.

Y así, Ezequiel expuso su mensaje por segunda vez:

Ezequiel 3:20-21, "Y cuando un justo se apartare de su justicia cometiendo iniquidad, y Yo le pusiere un tropiezo delante y él muriere porque tú no le amonestaste, en su pecado morirá, y no serán recordadas sus obras buenas que hizo, y Yo demandaré su sangre de tu mano. Pero si tú amonestares al justo para que no peque, y el justo en efecto no pecare más, de seguro vivirá porque se dejó amonestar, y tu habrás salvado tu alma."

Pero ¿qué sucede si ese mismo Profeta enviado de Dios repite su misma advertencia por tercera vez?  
¡Ay ay ay!

**Seguramente eso ha evolucionado a un horrendo aviso, que por ningún motivo debe ser ignorado:**

**Ezequiel 33:8-9, "Si Yo digo al impío: 'Impío, tú morirás sin remedio'; y tú no hablas para apartar al impío de su camino, este impío por su iniquidad morirá, pero Yo demandaré su sangre de tu mano. Pero si tú apercibiste al impío para que se convierta de su camino, y si (*el impío*) no se convierte de su camino, por su iniquidad morirá; mas tú has salvado tu alma."**

**En estos versículos observamos pues, nuestra obligación de actuar hablando y retando a aquellos que se encuentran en error. Si vemos a alguien en riesgo de caer al vacío, es nuestro deber y responsabilidad avisarle *antes* de que lo haga. Si en esto fracasamos, nosotros también caeremos con ellos, pues asumiremos su error por no haber actuado.**

**Mateo 15:14, "Dejadlos: son ciegos que guían a ciegos. Si un ciego guía a otro ciego, caerán los dos en el hoyo."**

**Proverbios 12:28, "En la senda de la justicia está la vida; En el camino que ella traza no hay muerte."**

**2Pedro 3:15-17, "Según os lo escribió nuestro amado hermano Pablo, conforme a la sabiduría que le ha sido concedida; como que él habla de esto mismo en todas sus epístolas, en las cuales hay algunos pasajes difíciles de entender, que los ignorantes y superficiales deforman, como lo hacen, por lo demás, con las otras Escrituras, para su propia ruina. Vosotros, pues, carísimos, que lo sabéis de antemano, estad en guardia, no sea que aquellos impíos os arrastren consigo por sus errores y caigáis del sólido fundamento en que estáis."**

**1Juan 4:6, "Nosotros somos de Dios. El que conoce a Dios nos escucha a nosotros; el que no es de Dios, no nos escucha. En esto conocemos el Espíritu de la verdad y el espíritu del error."**

**Judas 1:10-11, "Pero éstos ora blasfeman de todo lo que no entienden, ora se corrompen con lo que sólo naturalmente conocen al modo de las bestias irracionales. ¡Ay de ellos! Porque han entrado en el camino de Caín y por salario se entregaron al error de Balaam y encontraron su ruina en la revuelta de Coré."**

**Romanos 1:18, "Pues la ira de Dios se manifiesta desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres, que injustamente cohíben la verdad."**

**Romanos 2:5-8, "Conforme a tu dureza y tu corazón impenitente, te atesoras ira para el día de la cólera y de la revelación del justo juicio de Dios, el cual dará a cada uno el pago según sus obras: a los que, perseverando en el bien obrar, buscan gloria y honra e incorruptibilidad, vida eterna; mas a los rebeldes, y a los que no obedecen la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo."**

---

**Veamos cual será tu premio por exponer el error. Nótese lo bien que ensambla este versículo con los de Ezequiel:**

**" Hermanos míos, si alguno de vosotros se extravía en la verdad y otro lo convierte, sepa que quien convierte a un pecador de su errado camino salvará su alma de la muerte y cubrirá multitud de pecados."**

**Santiago 5:19-20**

---

**"El no oponerse al error es aprobarlo; y el no defender la verdad es suprimirla".  
Papa San Félix III**

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley  
Agosto 28, 2004

---

 [\*\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*\*](#)

# Resguardando La Verdad...

---

*Todos los Teólogos y maestros que no estén enseñando la verdad de la Iglesia Católica se les pone aquí en conocimiento...*

*Por Su Santidad Juan Pablo II*

*Anno Domini, 28 Mayo 1998*

---

## *Carta Apostólica dada en forma de “Motu Proprio” por el Papa Juan Pablo II*

---

*AD TUENDAM FIDEM,*

*con la cual se introducen algunas normas en el Código de Derecho Canónico y el Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales.*

---

*PARA DEFENDER LA FE de la Iglesia Católica contra los errores que surgen entre algunos fieles, sobre todo aquellos que se dedican al estudio de las disciplinas de la sagrada teología, nos ha parecido absolutamente necesario que nosotros, cuya tarea principal es la de confirmar a los hermanos en la fe (Lc 22,32), que en los textos vigentes del Código de Derecho Canónico y del Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales, sean añadidas normas con las que expresamente se imponga el deber de conservar las verdades propuestas de modo definitivo por el Magisterio de la Iglesia, haciendo mención de las sanciones canónicas correspondientes a dicha materia.*

---

*1. Desde los primeros siglos y hasta el día de hoy, la Iglesia profesa las verdades sobre la fe en Cristo y sobre el misterio de Su redención. Recogidas sucesivamente en los Símbolos de la fe; en nuestros días, en efecto, el Símbolo de los Apóstoles o bien el Símbolo Niceno constantinopolitano son conocidos y proclamados en común por los fieles en la celebración solemne y festiva de la Misa*

---

*Este mismo Símbolo Niceno constantinopolitano está contenido en la Profesión de fe, elaborada posteriormente por la Congregación para la Doctrina de la Fe(1), cuya emisión se impone de modo especial a determinados fieles cuando asumen algunos oficios relacionados directa o indirectamente con una más profunda investigación concerniente el ámbito de la verdad sobre la fe y las costumbres, o que están vinculados con una potestad peculiar en el gobierno de la Iglesia.(2)*

---

*2. La Profesión de fe, debidamente precedida por el Símbolo Niceno constantinopolitano, contiene además tres proposiciones o apartados, dirigidos a explicar las verdades de la fe católica que la Iglesia, en los siglos sucesivos, bajo la guía del Espíritu Santo, que le enseñará toda la verdad;" (Jn 16:13), ha indagado o debe aún indagar más profundamente. (3)*

---

*El primer párrafo dice: " Creo, también, con fe firme, todo aquello que se contiene en la Palabra de Dios escrita o transmitida por la Tradición, y que la Iglesia propone para ser creído, como divinamente revelado, mediante un juicio solemne o mediante el Magisterio ordinario y universal." (4). Este párrafo afirma congruentemente lo que establece la legislación universal de la Iglesia y se prescribe en los canons 750 del Código de Derecho Canónico(5) y 598 del Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales. (6)*

---

*El tercer párrafo, que dice: "Además, Me adhiero, con religioso asentimiento de voluntad y entendimiento a las doctrinas enunciadas por el Romano Pontífice o por el Colegio de los Obispos cuando ejercen el Magisterio auténtico, aunque no tengan la intención de proclamarlas con un acto definitivo." (7), encuentra su lugar en los canons 752 del Código de Derecho Canónico (8) y 599 del Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales. (9)*

---

*3. Sin embargo, el segundo párrafo, en el cual se afirma; "Acepto y retengo firmemente, asimismo, todas y cada una de las cosas sobre la doctrina de la fe y las costumbres, propuestas por la Iglesia de modo definitivo, " (10), no tiene un canon correspondiente en los códigos de la Iglesia Católica. Este apartado de la Profesión de Fe es de suma importancia, puesto que indica las verdades necesariamente conexas con la divina revelación. En efecto, dichas verdades, que, en la investigación de la doctrina católica, expresan una particular inspiración del Espíritu divino en la más profunda comprensión por parte de la Iglesia de una verdad concerniente la fe o las costumbres, están conectadas con la revelación sea por razones históricas o sea por lógica relación.*

---

*4. Por todo lo cual, movidos por esta necesidad, hemos decidido oportunamente colmar esta laguna de la ley universal del siguiente modo:*

---

*A) El canon 750 del Código de Derecho Canónico de ahora en adelante tendrá dos párrafos, el primero de los cuales consistirá en el texto del canon vigente y el segundo presentará un texto nuevo, de forma que el canon 750, en su conjunto, diga:*

---

*Canon 750:*

*1. Se ha de creer con fe divina y católica todo aquello que se contiene en la palabra de Dios escrita o transmitida por tradición, es decir, en el único depósito de la fe encomendado a la Iglesia, y que además es propuesto como revelado por Dios, ya sea por el Magisterio solemne de la Iglesia, ya por su magisterio ordinario y universal, que se manifiesta en la común adhesión de los fieles bajo la guía del sagrado Magisterio. por tanto, todos están obligados a evitar cualquier doctrina contraria.*

---

*2. Asimismo se han de aceptar y retener firmemente todas y cada una de las cosas sobre la doctrina de la fe y las costumbres propuestas de modo definitivo por el Magisterio de la Iglesia, a saber, aquellas que son necesarias para custodiar santamente y exponer fielmente el mismo depósito de la fe se opone por tanto a la doctrina de la Iglesia Católica quien rechaza dichas proposiciones que deben retenerse en modo definitivo.*

---

*Canon 1371, n.1 del Código de Derecho Canónico se añade congruentemente la cita del canon 750 §2, de manera que el mismo can. 1371 de ahora en adelante, en su conjunto, diga:*

---

*Canon 1371 – Lo siguiente debe ser castigado con una pena justa:*

---

*1. Quien, fuera del caso que trata el canon 1364 § 1, enseña una doctrina condenada por el Romano Pontífice o por un Concilio Ecuménico o rechaza pertinazmente la doctrina descrita en el canon 750 § 2 o en el canon 752, y, amonestado por la Sede Apostólica o por el Ordinario, no se retracta;*

---

*2. Quien, de otro modo, desobedece a la Sede Apostólica, al Ordinario o al Superior cuando mandan o prohíben algo legítimamente, y persiste en su desobediencia después de haber sido amonestado.*

---

*B) El can. 598 del Código de los Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales de ahora en adelante tendrá dos párrafos, el primero de los cuales consistirá en el texto del canon vigente y el segundo presentará un texto nuevo, de forma que el can. 598, en su conjunto, diga:*

---

*Canon 598:*

*1. Se ha de creer con fe Divina y Católica todo aquello que se contiene en la palabra de Dios escrita o transmitida por tradición, es decir, en el único depósito de la fe encomendado a la Iglesia, y que además es propuesto como divinamente revelado, ya sea por el Magisterio solemne de la Iglesia, ya por su Magisterio ordinario y universal, que se manifiesta en la común adhesión de los fieles cristianos bajo la guía del sagrado Magisterio; por tanto, todos los fieles cristianos están obligados a evitar cualquier doctrina contraria.*

---

*2. Asimismo se han de aceptar y retener firmemente todas y cada una de las cosas sobre la doctrina de la fe y las costumbres propuestas de modo definitivo por el Magisterio de la Iglesia, a saber, aquellas que son necesarias para custodiar santamente y exponer fielmente el mismo depósito de la fe se opone por tanto a la doctrina de la Iglesia católica quien rechaza dichas proposiciones que deben retenerse en modo definitivo.*

---

*En el canon 1436, del Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales se añadan congruentemente las palabras que se refieren al canon 598, de manera que el canon 1436, en su conjunto, diga:*

---

*Canon 1436:*

*1. Quien niega alguna verdad que se debe creer por fe divina y católica, o la pone en duda, o repudia completamente la fe Cristiana, y habiendo sido legítimamente amonestado no se arrepiente, debe ser castigado, como hereje o apóstata, con excomunión mayor; el clérigo, además, puede ser castigado con otras penas, no excluída la deposición.*

---

*2. Fuera de esos casos, quien rechaza pertinazmente una doctrina propuesta de modo definitivo por el Romano Pontífice o por el Colegio de los Obispos en el ejercicio del magisterio auténtico, o sostiene una doctrina que ha sido condenada como errónea, y, habiendo sido legítimamente amonestado, no se arrepiente, debe ser castigado con una pena conveniente.*

---

*5. Ordenamos que sea válido y ratificado todo lo que nosotros, con la presente Carta Apostólica dada en forma de 'Motu Proprio', hemos decretado, y prescribimos que sea introducido en la legislación universal de la Iglesia Católica, en el Código de Derecho Canónico y en el Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales respectivamente, como ha sido arriba expuesto, sin que obste nada en contrario.*

---

*Dado en Roma, junto a San Pedro, el 18 de mayo de 1998, año vigésimo de Nuestro Pontificado.*

-----

---

*(1) CONGREGATIO PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI, Professio Fidei et Iusiurandum fidelitatis in suscipiendo officio nomine Ecclesiae exercendo, 9 Ianuarii 1989, in AAS 81 (1989), 105.*

---

*(2) Cf. Código de Derecho Canónico, canon 833.*

---

*(3) Cf. Código de Derecho Canónico canon 747; Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales, canon*

---

(4) Cf. SACROSANCTUM CONCILIUM OECUMENICUM VATICANUM II, *Constitutio dogmatica Lumen gentium, De Ecclesia, n. 25, 21 Novembris 1964, in AAS 57 (1965) pp. 29-31; Constitutio dogmatica Dei Verbum, De divina Revelatione, 18 Novembris 1965, n. 5, in AAS 58 (1966) p. 819; CONGREGATIO PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI, Instructio Donum Veritatis, De ecclesiali theologi vocatione, 24 Maii 1990, n.15, in AAS 82 (1990), 1556.*

---

(5) *Código de Derecho Canónico, canon. 750: Se ha de creer con fe divina y católica todo aquello que se contiene en la palabra de Dios escrita o transmitida por tradición, es decir, en el único depósito de la fe encomendado a la Iglesia, y que además es propuesto como revelado por Dios, ya sea por el Magisterio solemne de la Iglesia, ya por su magisterio ordinario y universal, que se manifiesta en la común adhesión de los fieles bajo la guía del sagrado Magisterio; por tanto, todos están obligados a evitar cualquier doctrina contraria.*

---

(6) *Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales, canon 598: Se ha de creer con fe divina y católica todo aquello que se contiene en la palabra de Dios escrita o transmitida por tradición, es decir, en el único depósito de la fe encomendado a la Iglesia, y que además es propuesto como divinamente revelado, ya sea por el magisterio solemne de la Iglesia, ya por su Magisterio ordinario y universal, que se manifiesta en la común adhesión de los fieles cristianos bajo la guía del sagrado Magisterio; por tanto, todos los fieles cristianos están obligados a evitar cualquier doctrina contraria.*

---

(7) *CONGREGATIO PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI, Instructio Donum Veritatis, De ecclesiali theologi vocatione, 24 Maii 1990, n.16, in AAS 82 (1990), 17: AAS 82 (1990), 1557.*

---

(8) *Código de Derecho Canónico, canon 752: Se ha de prestar un asentimiento religioso del entendimiento y de la voluntad, sin que llegue a ser de fe, a la doctrina que el Sumo Pontífice o el Colegio de los Obispos, en el ejercicio de su Magisterio auténtico, enseñan acerca de la fe y de las costumbres, aunque no sea su intención proclamarla con un acto decisorio; por tanto los fieles cuiden de evitar todo lo que no sea congruente con la misma.*

---

(9) *Código de Cánones de las Iglesias Orientales, canon 599: Se ha de prestar adhesión religiosa del entendimiento y de la voluntad, sin que llegue a ser asentimiento de la fe, a la doctrina acerca de la fe y de las costumbres que el Sumo Pontífice o el Colegio de los Obispos enseñan cuando ejercen Magisterio auténtico, aunque no sea su intención proclamarla con un acto definitivo; por tanto, los fieles cuiden de evitar todo lo que no es congruente con la misma.*

---

(10) Cf. *CONGREGATIO PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI, Instructio Donum Veritatis, De ecclesiali theologi vocatione, 24 Maii 1990, n.16, in AAS 82 (1990), 1557.*

---

*Ahí lo tienen. Roma ha hablado finalmente. La materia es clara. Ahora hay que seguirla...y comienza con cada uno de nosotros.*

---

Agosto 10, 1998

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)





# *Cuenta La Verdad O Sufre Las Consecuencias...*

---

*La Sagrada Escritura es muy clara en que cada uno de nosotros está obligado a buscar la verdad y a atenerse a ella. Estoy aterrado del número de gente que ignora completamente estas advertencias de la Biblia, o son ignorantes del hecho de que existen ahí. Muchos no Católicos repiten sin vacilar mentiras acerca de la Iglesia Católica o toman lo que han oído o lo que se les ha enseñado como verdad, sin molestarse en averiguar si son verdad o no. Cuando lo hagan se darán cuenta que no sólo están calumniando la Iglesia Católica, sino que están calumniando a su fundador, Jesucristo Mismo. Después de leer este estudio, nadie puede declararse inocente de lo que las Escrituras dicen acerca de la verdad, y acerca de no desparramar mentiras maliciosas.*

---

*Cualquiera que profese seguir las Sagradas Escrituras al pie de la letra, debe seguir **TODO** lo que dice. No puede guardar la parte que le acomoda y rechazar lo que no le sirve. Aquí hay algunos versículos que mandan a cada uno de nosotros a buscar por la verdad...*

---

*"Esto es bueno y grato ante DIOS nuestro Salvador, el cual quiere que **TODOS LOS HOMBRES SEAN SALVADOS Y VENGAN AL CONOCIMIENTO DE LA VERDAD.**"*

*1Tim 2:3-4*

---

*"Santifícalos en la **verdad**, pues tu palabra es **verdad.**"*

*Juan 17:17*

---

*"**PUES LA IRA DE DIOS SE MANIFIESTA DESDE EL CIELO SOBRE TODA IMPIEDAD E INJUSTICIA DE LOS HOMBRES, DE LOS QUE EN SU INJUSTICIA APRISIONAN LA VERDAD CON LA INJUSTICIA.**"*

***ROMANOS 1:18***

*Este versículo por si mismo debería detener a cualquier persona que ame a DIOS de esparcir mentiras maliciosas...Pero hay más. Continúa la lectura...*

---

*"**PERO A LOS CONTUMACES, REBELDES A LA VERDAD, QUE OBEDECEN A LA INJUSTICIA, IRA E INDIGNACION.**"*

***ROMANOS 2:8***

---

*"**...EL ES HOMICIDA DESDE EL PRINCIPIO Y NO SE MANTUVO EN LA VERDAD, PORQUE LA VERDAD NO ESTABA EN EL. CUANDO HABLA LA MENTIRA, HABLA DE LO SUYO PROPIO, PORQUE EL ES MENTIROSO Y PADRE DE LA MENTIRA.**"*

***JUAN 8:44***

*Ahora este versículo lo dice claro. Mentir viene de Satanás. La verdad viene de DIOS.*

---

**"LOS COBARDES, LOS INFIELES, LOS ABOMINABLES, LOS HOMICIDAS, LOS FORNICADORES, LOS HECHICEROS, LOS IDOLATRAS Y TODOS LOS EMBUSTEROS, TENDRAN SU PARTE EN EL ESTANQUE, QUE ARDE CON FUEGO Y AZUFRE, QUE ES LA SEGUNDA MUERTE."**

**AP 21:8**

*Palabras bien fuertes para aquellos que propagan mentiras.*

---

**"...EN ELLA NO ENTRARA COSA IMPURA NI QUIEN COMETA ABOMINACION Y MENTIRA, SINO LOS QUE ESTAN ESCRITOS EN EL LIBRO DE LA VIDA DEL CORDERO."**

**AP 21:27**

*Que todos los que tengan ojos para ver, vean, y oídos para escuchar, escuchen.*

---

**"Los labios mentirosos los aborrece el Señor." Prov 12:22**

---

**" Testigo falso no quedará sin castigo, y el que esparce la mentira no escapará." Prov 19:5**

---

**"El labio veraz mantiene siempre la palabra, la lengua mentirosa, sólo por un momento."**

**Prov 12:19**

---

**"El que habla verdad declara lo justo; pero el testigo falso lo disfraza."**

**Prov 12:17**

---

**"Seis cosas aborrece el Señor, y aun siete abomina Su alma: Ojos altaneros, LENGUA MENTIROSA, manos que derraman sangre inocente, corazón que trama iniquidades, pies que corren presurosos al mal, TESTIGO FALSO, QUE DIFUNDE CALUMNIAS Y ENCIENDE RENCORES ENTRE HERMANOS."**

**Prov 6:16-19**

---

**Wow! Quien desea estar en el lado errado de DIOS? Los que esparcen mentiras ya están ahí.**

---

**"Os digo la verdad en Cristo, No miento, y conmigo da testimonio mi conciencia en el Espíritu Santo."**

**Romanos 9:1**

---

**"Para cuya promulgación he sido yo hecho heraldo y Apóstol (Digo verdad en Cristo, no miento), maestro de los gentiles en la fe y en la verdad."**

**1Tim 2:7**

---

**"Sino que al contrario, abrazados a la verdad, en todo crezcamos en caridad, llegándonos a aquel que es nuestra cabeza, Cristo."**

**Ef 4:15**

---

**"Por lo cual, despojándoos de la mentira, hable cada uno verdad con su prójimo, pues que todos somos miembros unos de otros."**

*"Hasta cuándo los grandes habéis de ser insensatos? **Porqué amáis la vanidad y seguís la mentira?**"*

*Sal 4:3*

---

*"Pero si tenéis en vuestros pechos un corazón lleno de amarga envidia y rencilloso, no os gloriéis **ni mintáis contra la verdad**; que no será sabiduría de arriba la vuestra, sino sabiduría terrena, animal, **demoníaca**. Porque donde hay envidias y rencillas, allí hay desenfreno y todo género de males."*

*Santiago 3:14-16*

---

*Nuevamente! Mentiras son de Satanás. La Verdad es de DIOS.*

---

*"Y el juicio consiste en que vino la luz al mundo, y los hombres amaron más las tinieblas que la luz, porque sus obras eran malas. Porque todo el que obra mal aborrece la luz, y no viene a la luz para que sus obras no sean reprendidas. **Pero el que obra la verdad viene a la luz para que sus obras sean manifiestas, pues están hechas en DIOS.**"*

*Juan 3:19-21*

---

*De nuevo! Versículo tras versículo, la verdad viene de DIOS.*

---

*"La venida del inicuo irá acompañada del poder de Satanás de todo género de milagros, señales y prodigios engañosos, y de seducciones de iniquidad para los destinados a **la perdición por no haber recibido el amor de la verdad que los salvaría**. Por eso **DIOS les envía un poder engañoso, para que crean en la mentira y sean condenados cuantos, no creyendo en la verdad, se complacen en la iniquidad.**"*

*2Tes 2:9-12*

---

*Otra vez! Necesito decir más?*

---

*"Por esto los entregó **DIOS a los deseos de su corazón, a la impureza, con que deshonran sus propios cuerpos - pues trocaron la verdad de DIOS por la mentira y adoraron y sirvieron a la criatura en lugar del Creador, que es Bendito por los siglos. Amén.**"*

*Romanos 1:24-25*

---

*Amén!*

---

*"Que puede limpiar el que no está limpio? Y **que verdad puede venir del que es falso?**"*

*Sir 34:4*

---

*"Ese siervo que, conociendo la voluntad de su amo, no se preparó ni **hizo conforme a ella, recibirá muchos azotes.**"*

*Lucas 12:47*

---

*"Por lo demás, hermanos, atended a cuanto hay de verdadero, de honorable, de justo, de puro, de amable, de laudable, de virtuoso y de digno de alabanza, a eso estad atentos. Y practicad lo que habéis*

*aprendido y recibido y habéis oído y visto en mi."*  
*Fil 4:8-9*

---

*"No es la fidelidad, Oh Señor, lo que buscan tus ojos? Los has castigado y no se han dolido, los has corregido con azotes, pero no han querido escarmentar; tienen la cara mas dura que una piedra; no quieren convertirse."*  
*Jer 5:3*

---

*"...la mentira no procede de la verdad."*  
*1Juan 2:21*

---

*"Ay de los que al mal llaman bien y al bien mal; que de la luz hacen tinieblas, y de las tinieblas luz, y dan lo amargo por dulce, y lo dulce por amargo."*  
*Isaías 5:20*

---

*"He aquí lo que vosotros debéis hacer: hablar cada cual la verdad a su prójimo, juzgar en vuestras puertas juicios de salud, no maquinan nadie en su corazón el mal de su prójimo, ni jurar en falso, porque todas estas cosas me son abominables, dice el Señor."*  
*Zac 8:16-17*

---

*"...Todo el que sienta celo por la Ley y sostenga la alianza, sígame."*  
*1Mac 2:27*

---

*"De palabra sana e irreprochable, para que los adversarios se confundan, no teniendo nada malo que decir de nosotros."*  
*Tit 2:8*

---

*"Guardaos, pues, de murmuraciones inútiles, preservaos de la lengua mal hablada, porque la lengua mentirosa no quedará impune, y la boca embustera DA MUERTE AL ALMA."*  
*Sab 1:11*

---

*"Honor y gloria está en la palabra del sabio, pero la lengua del necio es su ruina."*  
*Sir 5:15*

---

*"Que siempre están aprendiendo, sin lograr jamás llegar al conocimiento de la verdad."*  
*2Tim 3:7*

---

*"Pues vendrá un tiempo en que no sufrirán la sana doctrina; antes, deseosos de novedades, se amontonarán maestros conforme a sus pasiones y apartarán los oídos de la verdad para volverlos a las fábulas."*  
*2Tim 4:3-4*

---

*"Pero el Espíritu claramente dice que en los últimos tiempos apostarán algunos de la fe, dando oídos al espíritu del error y a las enseñanzas de los demonios, embaucadores, hipócritas, de cauterizada conciencia."*  
*1Tim 4:1-2*

---

**"Pero éstos, blasfemando de lo que no conocen, como brutos irracionales, naturalmente destinados a ser presa de la corrupción, PERECERAN EN SU CORRUPCION."**

**2Ped 2:12**

**Hay mucho material para meditar en este versículo, gente que se burla de lo que no entienden porque no han buscado la verdad. Mira al resultado.**

---

**"Es lo mismo que hablando de esto enseña en todas sus epístolas, en las cuales hay algunos puntos de difícil inteligencia que hombres *indoctos e inconstantes pervierten*, no menos que las demás Escrituras, para su propia perdición."**

**2Ped 3:16**

---

**"Bienaventurados seréis cuando os insulten y persiga y con mentira digan contra vosotros todo género de mal por mi. Alegraos y regocijaos, porque grande será en los Cielos vuestra recompensa, pues así persiguieron a los profetas que hubo antes de vosotros."**

**Mat 5:11-12**

---

**"Pero no todos obedecen al Evangelio. Porque Isaías dice: Señor, quién creyó nuestro anuncio?"**

**Romanos 10:16**

---

**"El que dice que está en la luz y aborrece a su hermano, ése está aún en las tinieblas. El que ama a su hermano está en la luz y en él no hay escándalo.**

**El que aborrece a su hermano está en tinieblas, y en tinieblas anda sin saber adónde va, porque las tinieblas han cegado sus ojos."**

**1Juan 2:9-11**

---

**"Así, pues, el que cree estar en pie, mire no caiga."**

**1Cor 10:12**

---

**Y quien podría olvidar uno de los diez mandamientos...**

**"No testificarás contra tu prójimo falso testimonio."**

**Ex 20:16**

---

**Ahí lo tiene. Palabras directas de la Biblia. Dices que sigues la Biblia y todas sus enseñanzas? Si es así, mejor es que no cuentes mentiras y que no calumnies a otros. Asegúrate que lo que hablas es sólo la verdad, y no enseñanzas falsas que has recibido de fuentes secundarias. Si quieres encontrar la verdad acerca de algo tienes que ir a la fuente y no a alguien fuera de la fuente quien puede ser tendencioso. Si quieres aprender la verdad de lo que la Iglesia Católica enseña, entonces ve a la fuente. Compra un Catecismo Católico o anda [AQUI](#) para que busques un Catecismo en el internet.**

---

**Unas pocas razones de porqué la gente prefiere no buscar la verdad...**

**Tienen la mente cerrada.**

**Tienen miedo de lo que pueden encontrar.**

*Tienen miedo de lo desconocido.*

*Están cómodos como están y temen el cambio.*

*El orgullo es mas grande que el deseo por la verdad. Es naturaleza humana, el no querer admitir un error.*

*Tienen el hábito de condenar automáticamente algo de lo cual no saben nada.*

*Obispo Fulton J. Sheen dijo una vez, "No muchos hombres quieren morir a si mismos; cuesta tanto. Algunos prefieren tener una religión cósmica, la cual NO PONE TOPES SOBRE EL ORGULLO NI CURBAS A SUS PASIONES."*

*No considerarían aprender la verdad de la Iglesia Católica porque ellos tendrían que abandonar parte de su estilo de vida, como el usar medidas anticonceptivas.*

*He escuchado a varios Protestantes que tendrían que abandonar su subsistencia, por ser ministros, o porque ganan el sustento por servicios a la Iglesia.*

*Familia y presión del medio ambiente les impide buscar la verdad. Recuerda, DIOS viene primero en la vida de todos nosotros. Ex 20:2-3*

*Un ex ministro Protestante, altamente educado, manifestó que se había convertido después de analizar cinco cosas acerca de la Iglesia Católica:  
Su Autoridad, su Antigüedad, su Unidad, su Liturgia, y sus Sacramentos.*

---

*Ahora que le he mostrado lo que las Escrituras dicen que debe hacer,  
Lo dejo con su conciencia. Usted debe tomar la decisión.*

---

*Un hombre puede blasfemar contra el Hijo de Hombre y ser perdonado;  
pero el pecado contra el Espíritu de Verdad-- que puede Dios Mismo hacer  
con o por el hombre que no reconoce la verdad que conoce,  
o sigue la luz que él ve?  
... Alexander Miller, La Renovación del Hombre*

---

*La persona que esparce mentiras arriesga perder su alma.  
"Si yo tuviera dos almas, podría arriesgar una,  
pero como tengo una solamente, la debo salvar."  
Santo Tomás Moro...*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Junio 22, 1999*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¿Quién Tiene La Autoridad?

---

---

Autoridad, ¿Qué es? ¿Qué significa? Su raíz es de la palabra "autor", la cual significa creador u originador. Viene del Latín "auctoritas", el poder del creador para ordenar o tomar decisiones.

El diccionario lo define como, "la potestad de poner en vigor las leyes, obediencia exacta, ordenar, determinar o juzgar". También significa, "uno que esta investido con este poder, especialmente un gobierno".

Así es que la palabra puede aplicarse a una forma de gobierno como a un individuo. El Senado tiene la autoridad de hacer leyes, la Corte Suprema tiene la autoridad de interpretar esas leyes, y el Presidente tiene la autoridad de hacer cumplir esas leyes.

¿Qué supones que pasaría si no hubiera autoridad? Habría una anarquía, inquietud, caos, cada uno "haciendo lo suyo". La civilización como la conocemos se desplomaría en poco tiempo. Miremos a Albania. A los días del derrumbe de la autoridad, hubo anarquía, con miles de personas tratando de salir para salvar sus vidas. Las Escrituras nos recuerdan, "Donde no hay gobierno va el pueblo a la ruina, en la abundancia del consejo está la salvación." Prov 11:14,24:6.

La autoridad viene del "Autor de la Vida", Hechos 3:15. Toda la autoridad viene de DIOS, Todos han de someterse a las potestades superiores; porque no hay potestad que no esté bajo Dios, y las que hay han sido ordenadas por Dios. Por donde el que resiste a la potestad, resiste a la ordenación de Dios; y los que resisten se hacen reos de juicio". Romanos 13:1-2. Vale notar que Dios es selectivo al otorgar Su autoridad.

---

La Iglesia Católica tiene una forma de gobierno llamado Teocracia la cual opera como una "[Jerarquía](#)". Como cualquier otra forma de gobierno, debe poseer "autoridad" para funcionar. La Iglesia recibió su autoridad proveniente de su fundador, Jesucristo...

1. "Tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán contra ella" Mt 16:18. Jesús construirá Su Iglesia sobre roca firme. Él será la "piedra angular" Salmo 118:22 y Ef 2:20-22, la fundación (piedra angular) 1Cor 3:11, y la "roca" 1Cor 10:4. Las "puertas del Infierno no prevalecerán contra ella", significa que Él la defenderá desde dentro y desde fuera, contra todas las adversidades, durante todo el tiempo.

2. Los Apóstoles son la fundación con Jesucristo como la "Piedra angular principal", Ef 2:20.

3. Jesucristo dió una autoridad más alta para las disputas entre personas, incluso cuando hay dos o más testigos. Él les dijo que apelaran a la Iglesia en Mt 18:17, "Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a la comunidad. Y si hasta a la comunidad desoye, sea para ti como el gentil y el publicano (un arrendador de impuestos del Imperio Romano)" Aquí Cristo le dió completa autoridad a Su Iglesia.

4. Pablo reprende a aquellos que se niegan a aceptar la autoridad dada a la Iglesia y advierte lo que les pasará si rehúsan a ello en Rom 13:1-2, "Sométanse todos a las autoridades constituidas, PUES NO HAY AUTORIDAD QUE NO PROVENGA DE DIOS, Y LAS QUE EXISTEN, POR DIOS HAN SIDO CONSTITUIDAS. De modo que, QUIEN SE OPONE A LA AUTORIDAD, SE REBELA CONTRA EL ORDEN DIVINO, Y LOS REBELDES SE ATRAERAN SOBRE SI MISMOS LA CONDENACION."

5. Jesucristo mismo es la cabeza de la Iglesia que Él fundó, la "Cabeza de Su Cuerpo", Ef 1:22. Esto es la máxima autoridad que se puede encontrar.

6. Jesucristo se aseguró de que Su Iglesia fuera merecedora de la autoridad que Él le dió. Se aseguró que Su Iglesia fuera sin mancha, "y presentársela resplandeciente a sí mismo; sin que tenga mancha ni arruga ni cosa parecida, sino que sea santa e inmaculada." Ef 5:27. Él se aseguró de que Su Iglesia fuera merecedora de ser llamada la "Casa de DIOS", y el "Pilar de la Verdad", "... para que sepas cómo hay que portarse en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia de Dios vivo, columna y fundamento de la verdad." 1Tm 3:15.

7. Jesucristo ama la Iglesia que Él fundó, Ef 5:29. ¿Y tú?

8. DIOS ha dicho que Él estará con Su Iglesia por siempre, "No te dejaré ni te abandonaré," Hb 13:5. En Mt 28:20, Jesús



dijo, "Y he aquí que Yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo." Esto significa que Él estará con Su Iglesia todos los días en cada siglo hasta el fin del mundo. ¿Cuál Iglesia fue Su Iglesia cuando estos versículos fueron emitidos?

---

DIOS ha dado autoridad a varias personas en la Biblia. Él simboliza este paso de autoridad con el cambio de nombre de la persona. Algunos ejemplos son...

1. DIOS cambió el nombre de Abram a Abrahán cuando Él lo hizo el "Padre de una Multitud de Naciones" en Gen 17:5.
2. DIOS cambió el nombre de Sara por Sarah cuando Él la hizo la "Madre de las Naciones" en Gen 17:15-16.
3. DIOS cambió el nombre de Jacob por Israel, el nombre de la Nación judía, y el pasó a ser el primer israelita en Gen 32:29
4. DIOS cambió el nombre de Simón por Pedro cuando Él lo hizo la cabeza de Su Iglesia en Mt. 16:18. DIOS le dió a Pedro la autoridad, y para enfatizarlo, DIOS le cambió el nombre. En Mt 16,19, Jesús le dió a Pedro incluso una autoridad superior. Él le dió a él, a nadie más, las 'llaves del reino de los cielos', y le dió " lo que ates en la tierra quedará atado en los cielos, y lo que desates en la tierra quedará desatado en los cielos." En estos dos versículos se le dió a Simón, ahora Pedro una simple criatura de DIOS, la más alta autoridad en Su Iglesia.
5. Hay más de 50 versículos en la Biblia que se refieren a la [supremacía](#) de Pedro sobre todos los Apóstoles en el Nuevo Testamento. El nombre de Pedro aparece nombrado en mayor número de ocasiones que el de cualquier otro Apóstol en el Nuevo Testamento. Cuando los Apóstoles son nombrados, Pedro es nombrado primero en todos los casos, excepto en Gal 2:9. En Mt 10:2, Pedro es incluso llamado "el primero".  
"Los nombres de los doce Apóstoles son éstos: PRIMERO Simón, llamado Pedro..." En Hechos 15,7, Pedro dijo, "Hermanos, vosotros sabéis que ya desde los primeros días me eligió Dios entre vosotros para que por MI BOCA oyesen los gentiles la Palabra de la Buena Nueva y creyeran." Pedro se refirió a su supremacía, como DIOS se la había dado en Mt 16:18-19. En Lc 22:31-32, Jesús dijo, " ¡Simón, Simón! Mira que Satanás os ha reclamado para zarandearos como se hace con el trigo; pero yo he rogado por ti, para que tu fe no desfallezca. Y tú, una vez convertido, confirma a tus hermanos." Aquí Jesús ordena a Pedro confirmar a sus hermanos, otra señal clara de su supremacía. Finalmente en Jn 21:15-17, es Pedro, y solamente Pedro, a quien el Señor le ordena tres veces apaciguar a Sus ovejas. Pedro fue el Apóstol supremo. El obispo supremo de hoy, el obispo de Roma, es el Papa, el sucesor directo de Pedro en una larga línea de Papas.
6. Jesucristo dió completa autoridad a los Apóstoles cuando en Lc 10:16, Él dijo, "Quien a vosotros os escucha, a mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a mí me rechaza; y quien me rechaza a mí, rechaza al que me ha enviado". Nosotros escuchamos Sus palabras a través de Su Iglesia. Por lo tanto, estas palabras tienen que aplicarse a la Iglesia también, "el que rechaza a Mi Iglesia, a Mí me rechaza". Ese versículo también previene al Papa de enseñar herejía, por cuanto el Papa habla de fe y moral, él habla como hablaría Cristo y con Su autoridad. Pablo reconoce la autoridad dada a los Apóstoles en 2Cor 10:8, "Porque aunque con exceso me gloriare yo de la autoridad que me dio el Señor para edificación y no para destrucción vuestra, no por eso me avergonzaré"
7. Jesús dió autoridad a otros 72 discípulos en Lc 10:1-12, y les dijo que Él les enviaba como "corderos en medio de los lobos". Él les dijo que se sacudieran el polvo de los pies, de las ciudades que no los recibieran.
8. Hemos sido ordenados a obedecer a nuestros superiores (sacerdotes, obispos y el Papa) y someternos a ellos, porque ellos "velan sobre vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta de ellas", Hb 13:17.
9. DIOS puso a otros en Su Iglesia también, "Según la disposición de Dios en la Iglesia, primero Apóstoles, luego profetas, luego doctores, luego el poder de los milagros, las virtudes, después las gracias de curación, de asistencia, de gobierno, los géneros de lenguas." 1Cor 12:28.  
¿Tiene tu Iglesia todo ésto?

---

Sabiendo por supuesto, que los Apóstoles no vivirían para siempre, y que Su Iglesia continuaría hasta el "fin del mundo" (Mt 28:20), Jesucristo hizo la provisión de [transferir](#) la autoridad de generación en generación...

1. "Yo puse los cimientos, otro edifica encima. Cada uno mire como edifica, que cuanto al fundamento, nadie puede poner otro sino el que está puesto, que es Jesucristo." 1Cor 3:10-11. Así es que habrá seguidores que construirán sobre la fundación.

2. "No me habéis elegido vosotros a mí, sino que yo os he elegido a vosotros, y os he destinado para que vayáis y deis fruto, y que vuestro fruto permanezca..." Jn 15:16.

3. "...para que acabases de ordenar lo que faltaba y constituyeses por las ciudades presbíteros (sacerdotes) en la forma que te ordené." Tito 1:5. Pablo les manda ordenar nuevos sacerdotes.

4. "Tened cuidado de vosotros y de toda la grey, en medio de la cual os ha puesto el Espíritu Santo como obispos para pastorear la Iglesia de DIOS." Hechos 20:28. Aquí a los obispos se les da la autoridad por el Espíritu Santo de gobernar la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. ¿Tiene tu Iglesia Obispos?

5. "Ahora os encomiendo a Dios y a la Palabra de su gracia, que tiene poder para construir el edificio y daros la herencia con todos los santificados." Hechos 20:32. Transfiere la autoridad a tus herederos.

6. El Papa y los obispos son los [sucesores](#) legítimos de los Apóstoles. Si rechazamos su autoridad, entonces rechazamos a Cristo.

---

Es el Espíritu Santo el que guía y guarda la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Él es la autoridad máxima y la final.

1. "Yo pediré al Padre y os dará otro Paráclito, para que esté con vosotros para siempre, el Espíritu de Verdad que el mundo no puede recibir, porque, o ni lo ve o no lo conoce, pero vosotros lo conoceréis, porque Él habita con vosotros y está en vosotros." Jn 14:16-17,26, Jn 15:26, 16:13. El Espíritu Santo habitará en la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó y Él estará con esa Iglesia por siempre.

---

No todo será revelado a la Iglesia a un tiempo, porque no podríamos soportarlo. Todo será [revelado con el tiempo](#). Esta es la autorización para la Iglesia de revelar las doctrinas como la de la Inmaculada Concepción.

1. "Mucho tengo todavía que deciros, pero ahora no podéis con ello. Cuando venga Él, el Espíritu de la verdad, os guiará hasta la verdad completa; pues no hablará por su cuenta, sino que hablará lo que oiga, y os anunciará lo que ha de venir." Jn 16: 12-15.

2. "Os di a beber leche y no alimento sólido, pues todavía no lo podíais soportar...yo planté ...pero quien dió el crecimiento fue DIOS". 1Cor 3:1-15.

3. Ef 4:11-16, "...para el recto ordenamiento de los santos en orden a las funciones del ministerio, para edificación del Cuerpo de Cristo, hasta que llegemos todos a la unidad de la fe y del conocimiento pleno del Hijo de Dios, al estado de hombre perfecto, a la madurez de la plenitud de Cristo. Para que no seamos ya niños, llevados a la deriva y zarandeados por cualquier viento de doctrina, a merced de la malicia humana y de la astucia que conduce engañosamente al error."

4. Fil 1:5-11, "...quien inició en vosotros la buena obra, la irá consumando hasta el Día de Cristo Jesús. Y lo que pido en mi oración es que vuestro amor siga creciendo cada vez más en conocimiento perfecto y todo discernimiento." Claramente DIOS nos está diciendo que el conocimiento aumentará con el tiempo.

---

Ahora la respuesta a la pregunta importante, "¿Quién tiene la autoridad?" Para poder tener una sola verdad, es necesario tener solamente una autoridad. La Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, fue la que recibió la autoridad como se muestra en este documento. ¿Reúne tu Iglesia todos los requisitos de las Escrituras dados en este texto? ¿Puedes trazar la fundación de tu Iglesia hasta llegar a Cristo? Si no puedes, entonces tu Iglesia no tiene la autoridad. Si tu Iglesia no tiene la autoridad, entonces ¿Por qué estás ahí? La principal diferencia entre la Iglesia Católica y las otras Iglesias, es que la Iglesia Católica, sólo la Iglesia Católica, tiene la autoridad...

Sugeriría que todos leyeran del Antiguo Testamento el capítulo 16 de Números. Es acerca de la rebelión de Coré y sus

seguidores contra la autoridad de Moisés. Moisés hizo todo lo posible para convencer a Coré, suplicándole que corrigiera su error y dejara de hacer lo que hacía. Aún así, Coré y sus seguidores rechazaron sus súplicas. El resultado de tal rebelión se puede leer en Números 16:30-35. No es placentero pero Coré no escuchaba a Moisés, a quién Dios había elegido como el [hombre en la tierra](#) líder de su pueblo. Ahora, lee sobre Martín Lutero y su [rebelión](#) en contra de la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica, y observarás que la historia de Números 16 se repitió, pero en esta ocasión sustituye el nombre de Coré por el nombre de la persona que fundó la Iglesia a la que perteneces y el de Moisés por el del Papa. Aquellos que fracasan en beneficiarse aprendiendo de la [historia](#) están destinados a repetir sus errores. "Nada hay de nuevo bajo el sol. Si hay una cosa de que dicen: "Mira esto es nuevo", también esa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron". Eclesiastés 1:10

¿Alguna vez has leído Salmos 127:1?

"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen".

Ahora, muéstrame el versículo/s en la Biblia que otorga autoridad a cualquier ser humano a fundar otra iglesia que no sea la UNICA IGLESIA que Jesucristo fundó. Muéstrame el versículo/s que autoriza a cualquiera para simplemente levantar la Biblia y proclamar, "Esta es mi autoridad".

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Agosto 1997*

*Actualizado el 19 de Abril, 2005*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# El Magisterio y el Papa

---

## *Quienes son y lo que hacen...*

---

### **I. Qué es Verdad?** Preguntado por Pilato en Juan 18:38.

- A. La Verdad es una. Solamente puede haber una verdad.
- B. 'Verdad es lo opuesto de 'error'.
- C. La definición de 'Verdad' es, 'conforme al hecho'. Es cuando la conciencia está de acuerdo con el intelecto.
- D. Jesucristo es DIOS, y DIOS es verdad, Jn 14:6. DIOS no puede mentir, es imposible para El puesto que El Es verdad. Cuando Jesucristo dijo algo, sabemos que es verdad porque EL lo dijo.

#### 1. DIOS nos ha hablado de dos maneras.

- a. Cuando Jesús habló a Sus Apóstoles, lo hizo oralmente. El no les escribió ni les dió un libro a leer. Los Apóstoles hablaron las palabras de Jesucristo a otros y a sus descendientes, los Obispos. Esto es lo que se llama 'Tradición', con 'T' mayúscula. Ver archivo aparte, 'Scriptr.txt', por mas sobre Tradición.
- b. El nos habló a nosotros a través de Su palabra escrita, las Sagradas Escrituras. El Nuevo Testamento, los libros, no fueron escritos hasta alrededor de 48 D.C. y se terminaron alrededor 100 D.C, lo cual fueron muchos años después que Jesucristo fuera crucificado alrededor de 33 D.C.. Estuvo en manos de los escritores del NT el narrar con acuracia muchos años después, con la inspiración del Espíritu Santo, las enseñanzas de Jesucristo, basando muchos de sus escritos en 'Tradición'.
- c. En Juan 20:30, y 21:25, dice, '...MUCHAS OTRAS SEÑALES HIZO JESUS, que si se escribiesen una por una, creo que ESTE MUNDO NO PODRIA CONTENER LOS LIBROS'. Esto dice en simples términos que hay dos partes en la Santa Palabra de Dios, la Sagrada Escritura y la Tradición.

#### 2. Tradición y Sagrada Escritura, tomadas juntas, se conocen como “ El Depósito de Fe”.

---

### **II. La Verdad debe ser conservada...**

- A. Es el trabajo de alguien el conservar “El Depósito de Fe”.
- B. Se necesita conservar la verdad. En todo nivel de nuestra sociedad encontramos líderes y seguidores, algunos forman el gobierno.
- C. La historia nos muestra que ninguna civilización, país, ciudad u organismo hubiera durado por much tiempo si no hubieran gobiernos efectivos que la gente siguiera, confiara y crellera. Alguna oficina se necesita para que interprete, refuerze, y mantenga las leyes.

- 1. Los Romanos tenían al C ésar y al Senado.
- 2. Los Estados Unidos tienen un Presidente, Congreso, y la Corte Suprema.
- 3. Un estado tiene al Gobernador y el Legislativo.
- 4. Una corporación tiene un CEO y un Panel de Directores.
- 5. La Iglesia Católica tiene al Papa, Obispos, y el Magisterio.

D. Estos gobiernos hacen las reglas para que todos las sigan. También tienen la responsabilidad de protegerlas y enforzarlas, de manera ordenada y a tiempo. Sin orden, hay caos.

1. Que pasaría en nuestros países si cada persona hiciera lo que pensara es correcto e ignorara los derechos de otros, y cada uno tuviera sus propias reglas o leyes a seguir, o ninguna regla? Sabemos que la Civilización se derrumbaría.

- a. Te das cuenta que hay algunas sectas Cristianas que operan así? Donde cada persona puede interpretar la Biblia, la Palabra de DIOS, por si misma. Lo que la persona crea que es correcto es lo que importa. Es como cada hombre para si mismo esencialmente. Esta regla alimenta el caos, peleas y desunión. Recuerda lo que Jesucristo dijo, "Una casa dividida en si misma no puede subsistir." Mt 12:25
- b. La Biblia no es una novela. Es la Palabra de DIOS. Si la lees como leerías una novela, no ganarías mucho con ella, excepto confusión masiva. Si le dieras a un millón de gente la Biblia y le pidieras a cada uno que la

interprete, tendrías un millón de diferentes interpretaciones. A cual le creerías? Cual tiene la verdad? Como hemos visto, 'La Verdad es Una'. Que persona dió la interpretación verdadera?

c. Quisieras tú creer en la interpretación de un hombre, cuyas credenciales podrían merced dudas, o en la interpretación colectiva de un grupo de hombres con credenciales impecables Y EL ESPIRITU SANTO?

2. La Iglesia Católica tiene al Papa y al Magisterio para interpretar, preservar, y proteger 'El Depósito de Fe' para todos nosotros.

a. El Magisterio consiste en el Papa, los Cardenales y Obispos actuando con la dirección del Espíritu Santo.

b. Se reúnen en concilios, y con la dirección del Espíritu Santo, toman decisiones en materias importantes referente a la fe.

3. Donde no hay gobierno va el pueblo a la ruina, en la abundancia del consejo está la salvación: Prov 11:14,24:6

4. Asegura tus designios con el consejo: Prov 20:18

5. La única manera que podemos conocer UNA verdad es aceptando UNA autoridad.

---

### **III. Como puedo estar seguro/a que la verdad está siendo preservada?**

A. De todos los escritos desde el comienzo de los tiempos, que libro se puede confiar como el 'Depósito de la Fe'?

1. La Sagrada Escritura de DIOS, la Biblia, es en lo que yo confío. Si así lo dice, debe ser verdad porque DIOS Mismo lo dijo.

2. Si los hechos mencionados arriba en II-D-2-a y b, se pueden encontrar en la Biblia, deben ser verdad.

Miremos unos pocos versículos...

3. El Magisterio...

a. **Han sido los Obispos colocados por el Espíritu Santo para gobernar la Iglesia?:** Hechos 20:28, Mirad por vosotros y por todo el rebaño, sobre el cual el Espíritu Santo os ha constituido obispos para apacentar la Iglesia de DIOS.

b. **Tiene el líder, quien sustenta autoridad y supremacía sobre el resto?:** Cuando DIOS dió autoridad, El le cambió el nombre a las personas que la recibieron. Abram fue renombrado Abraham en Gen 17:5, cuando DIOS lo hizo "Padre de una Multitud de Naciones". Sarai fue renombrada Sara en Gen 17:15-16, cuando DIOS la hizo 'La Madre de las Naciones'. Jacob fue renombrado Israel en Gen 32:29, cuando DIOS lo hizo 'Padre de la nación de Israel'. En Mt 16:18, DIOS renombró a Simón como PEDRO, y le dijo TU eres la 'PIEDRA' y sobre esta "PIEDRA" edificaré MI IGLESIA Mt 16:19, Yo te daré las LLAVES del REINO del CIELO, y cuanto TU ATARES en la tierra sera atado en el Cielo y cuanto TU DESATARES en la tierra sera desatado en el Cielo. Pedro fue el primer líder de la Iglesia y se le dió supremacía y autoridad sobre los otros Apóstoles. Lc 22:31-32, satanás os busca para AHECHAROS como trigo. Pero yo he rogado por ti para que no desfallezca tu fe, y tú, una vez convertido, CONFIRMA a tus hermanos. Jn 21:17, Simón, hijo de Juan, Me amas? APACIENTA MIS OVEJAS. Hechos 1:15, Se levantó PEDRO en medio de los hermanos. Hechos 2:14, Entonces se levantó PEDRO con los once, alzando su voz les HABLO: Judíos y TODOS los habitantes de Jerusalén, oid y prestad atención a MIS PALABRAS. Hechos 15:7, DIOS DETERMINO ENTRE NOSOTROS, QUE POR MI BOCA, OYENSEN LOS GENTILES LA PALABRA DEL EVANGELIO Y CREYESEN. 1Cor 15:5, y que se apareció a CEFAS (primero) LUEGO a los doce.

c. **Se reúnen y discuten materias:** Hechos 15:6, Se reunieron los Apóstoles y los presbíteros (consejeros de los Obispos) para examinar este asunto.

d. **Se consultan los unos a los otros acerca de revelaciones divinas:** Gal 2:2, Subí pues en virtud de una revelación, y les comuniqué el Evangelio que yo predico entre los Gentiles.

e. **Votan entre ellos:** Hechos 1:26, echaron suertes entre ellos.

f. **Definen una enseñanza:** Hechos 15:1,24, Tienen los Gentiles que ser circuncisos? Algunos salidos de entre nosotros, sin que nosotros lo hubieramos mandado os han turbado con palabras. (no, no tienen que ser circuncisos)

g. **Es guiado e instruido por el Espíritu Santo:** Hechos 5:32, nosotros somos testigos de esto y lo es

también el Espíritu Santo, que DIOS otorgó a los que Le obedecen.

Hechos 15:28, "Porque ha parecido al Espíritu Santo y a nosotros no imponeros ninguna otra carga mas que estas necesarias..."

Jn 16:12-15, "Muchas cosas tengo aún que deciros, mas no podeis llevarlas ahora. Pero cuando viniere Aquel, el Espíritu de Verdad, os guiará hacia la verdad completa. Porque no hablará de Si mismo, sino hablará lo que oyere Y OS COMUNICARA LAS COSAS VENIDERAS. El me glorificará, porque tomará de lo mío y OS LO DARA A CONOCER. Todo lo que tiene el Padre es mío. por esto os he dicho que tomará de lo mío y OS LO HARA CONOCER."

h. **Es el pilar de la verdad:** 1Tim 3:15,...en la Casa de DIOS, que es la Iglesia de DIOS vivo, pilar y fundamento de la verdad.

i. **Es la autoridad de enseñanzas de la Iglesia:** Mt 28:20, enseñándoles a observar todo cuanto yo os he mandado.

j. **Se propaga a si misma y tiene autoridad:** Jn 15:16, no me habeis elegido vosotros a Mi, sino que Yo os elegí a VOSOTROS, y os he destinado para que vayais y deis frutos, y VUESTRO fruto PERMANEZCA; para que cuanto USTEDES pidieran al Padre an Mi nombre, os lo d é. 1Cor 3:10-11, ...puse los cimientos, otro edifica encima... Mt 18:17-18, ...si los desoyere, comunícalo a la Iglesia, y si a la Iglesia desoye, sea para ti mismo como gentil o publicano... cuanto atareis en la tierra será atado en el Cielo...

k. **Afirma que la interpretación 'privada de las Escrituras No se debe hacer:** \*2Pedro 1:20, pues debeis ante todo saber que ninguna profecía de la Escritura es de PRIVADA interpretación.

l. **Debe ser obedecida:** Heb 13:17, OBEDECED a vuestros pastores y estadles sujetos, que ELLOS velan for vuestras almas, como quien ha de dar cuenta de ellas.

m. **No puede fallar:** Mt 16:18, y las puertas del infierno NO prevalecerán contra ella. Mt 28:20, Yo estaré con ustedes siempre hasta la consumación del mundo.

---

#### IV. Revelación, hay dos tipos...

A. Pública: la enseñanza de Jesucristo, llamada también, 'Revelación Divina'.

1. No hay nuevas revelaciones públicas, pues fueron selladas cuando el último Apostol murió.
2. La única posibilidad para una revelación pública (divina) es que DIOS MISMO venga y la proclame.
3. La revelación Pública consiste de 'Sagrada Escritura', y 'Sagrada Tradición ', el Depósito de Fe'.
4. Es la misión del Papa y del Magisterio el interpretar, preservar, y proteger, el 'Depósito de Fe' para todos nosotros.

B. Privada: mensajes recibidos en visiones, o en locución por individuos.

1. No debemos creerlas o condenarlas, hasta que la Iglesia establezca si son una verdad o un error.
2. Debemos probarlas y discernirlas para ver si son de DIOS, 1Thes 5:20-21, 1Jn 4:1-6.

---

#### V. Referencias Bíblicas para este texto...

\*Gen 17:5,15-16,32:29, Prov 1:5, Amos 3:3, \*Mt 16:18,18:17-18,28:18-20, Lc 22:24-33, Jn 14:6,15:16,16:13,20:21, Jn 21:15-19, Hecho 1:15,26,2:14-41, Hecho 5:29,32,8:27-35, Hecho 10:1-48, Hecho 11:1-18,28,\*15:1-28, 1Cor12:28-29,14:28,15:5, \*Gal 2:2, 1Thes 1:5, 1Tim 3:15, Tit3:1, Heb 13:17, \*2Ped 1:20

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1996*

---

PUEDES COPIAR ESTE TEXTO, SIEMPRE QUE NADA SEA CAMBIADO...

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# La Primacía de Pedro...

---

*Mucho se ha escrito acerca de la primacía de Pedro. Les presento un punto de vista que es difícil para los detractores refutar. Hay una ley en el estudio de la Biblia llamada 'La Ley de Primera Mención'. Significa, la primera vez que algo es mencionado en la Biblia, el mismo significado sostiene verdad por esa materia, en todos los versos subsecuentes en el cual es mencionada. Esta ley ayuda a sostener la armonía e integridad de la escritura. Dios es eterno y no cambia, por lo tanto lo que El dijo en Génesis, tiene el mismo significado para todos los capítulos.*

---

*La 'Primacía de Pedro' ha sido disputada por detractores sobre muchos puntos. A Pedro se le dió la primacía en Mateo 16:18, "Y YO TE DIGO A TI QUE TU ERES PEDRO, Y SOBRE ESTA PIEDRA EDIFICARE YO MI IGLESIA." Algunos dicen que Pedro no era la 'piedra'. Otros tratan de separar Pedro del Obispo de Roma, tratando de mostrar que él no estuvo nunca en Roma. Otros dicen que la palabra 'DARE' en Mateo 16:18, indica futuro. Ellos incluyen Mat 16:19, "YO TE DARE las llaves ..." como 'prueba' de que Pedro no recibió las llaves, sino que TODOS los Apóstoles las recibieron en Mateo 18:18. Los detractores están desesperadamente buscando a través de las Escrituras, tratando de desautorizar la primacía de Pedro. Digo 'tratando' porque ellos nunca podrán desautorizarla. Podría discutir cada uno de estos puntos, pero en esta sección de esta carta plantearé solamente un punto, el cual dejará los otros argumentos en contra de la supremacía de Pedro sin valor.*

---

## *La Ley de Primera Mención...*

*Cuando es mencionado en la Biblia por primera vez, el significado de ello permanece el mismo a través de todo el resto de la Biblia.*

*Cuando Dios dió autoridad a alguien en la Escritura, El cambió el nombre de esa persona.*

- 1. Dios renombró a Abram como Abraham cuando lo hizo 'Padre de una multitud de Naciones', en Gen 17:5. El le dió 'primacía' sobre todos los otros hombres.*
  - 2. Dios renombró a Sara como Sarah cuando la hizo la 'Madre de las Naciones' en Gen 17:15-16. EL le dió a Sarah 'primacía' sobre todas las otras mujeres.*
  - 3. DIOS renombró a Jacob como Israel, el nombre de la Nación Judía, y Jacob fue el primer Israelita en Gen 32:29.*
  - 4. DIOS renombró a Simon como Pedro en Mat 16:18, dándole entonces 'primacía' sobre todos los Apóstoles. Porque otra cosa DIOS le daría un nuevo nombre?*
- 

*La 'Ley de Primera Mención' como fuera aplicada a Abraham, Sarah, e Israel, trabaja muy bien. Porqué entonces algunos creen que no trabaja para Simón-Pedro?*

---

## *Mateo 16:13-17...*

*Jesús dijo, "Quién dicen los hombres que es el hijo del hombre?" (13)*

*Pero ellos dijeron, "Unos, que Juan el Bautista; otros que Elías, otros Jeremías, u otro de los profetas." (14)*

**El les dijo, "Y VOSOTROS, quien decís que soy?" (15)**

**Simón Pedro dijo, "Tú eres el Mesías, el Hijo de DIOS vivo." (16)**

**Y Jesús respondiendo, dijo, "Bienaventurado tú, Simón Bar Jona, porque no es la carne ni la sangre quien**

**eso te ha revelado, sino mi Padre, que está en los cielos." (17)**

**Te diste cuenta que Pedro fue el único Apóstol que supo quien era Jesucristo?**

**Todos los demás expresaron una opinión.**

**DIOS Mismo le dijo solamente a Pedro, y no a los otros Apóstoles.**

**Este es un signo claro de la Primacía de Pedro.**

---

**Hechos 15:7...**

**Después de una larga deliveración, se levantó Pedro y les dijo: "Hermanos, vosotros sabeis como de mucho tiempo DIOS determinó aquí entre vosotros que por mi boca oyesen los gentiles la palabra del Evangelio y creyesen."**

**Quien lo eligió? DIOS lo hizo. A quién eligió DIOS? El eligió a Pedro. Eso es primacía.**

---

**La primacía de Pedro: Mt 16:15-19, \*Lc 22:24-33,24:34, Jn 10:16,21:15-19, Hechos 2:14-41, Hechos \*5:29,9:36-43,10:1-48,11:1-18, \*\*\*Hechos 15:7, 1Cor 15:5.**

---

**El nombre de Pedro es mencionado más veces en el Nuevo Testamento que ningún otro Apóstol.**

**Cada vez que los nombres de los Apóstoles son listados, excepto en Gal 2:9, su nombre aparece primero:**

**Mt 10:2, Mc 3:16, Lc 6:13-14, Hechos 1:13.**

**A través de la historia de nuestra salvación, DIOS ha proveído siempre un 'Padre Modelo' para guiar Su gente. Algunos ejemplos son, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moisés, David, Salomón, Pedro y la sucesión de Papas.**

---

**50 Versículos del Nuevo Testamento en los cuales muestran la 'primacía' de San Pedro....**

**\* Mateo 16:18: "Y yo te digo a ti que tu eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré Yo mi iglesia, y las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán contra ella." La "piedra" (Griego, "petra") a que se refiere aquí, es a San Pedro mismo, no a su fé o a Jesucristo. Cristo aparece aquí no como la base, sino como el arquitecto que "construye." La Iglesia es construída, no sobre confesiones, sino sobre confesores - hombres vivos (ver 1 Pd 2:5). Hoy día, el abrumador consenso de la gran mayoría de todos los eruditos de la Biblia y comentaristas están en favor del entendimiento del Católico tradicional. Aquí San Pedro es dirigido como la piedra de base de la Iglesia, haciéndolo cabeza y superior de la familia de Dios - eso es, la semilla de la doctrina del papado. Además, "Piedra" encierra una metáfora aplicada a él por Cristo en un sentido análogo al sufrido y despreciado Mesías (ver 1 Pd 2:4-8; Mt 21:42). Sin una fundación sólida una casa se cae. San Pedro es la fundación o base, pero no el fundador de la Iglesia; administrador, pero no Señor de la Iglesia. El Buen Pastor (Jn 10:11) nos da otros pastores también (Epf 4:11).**

**\* Mateo 16:19: "Yo te daré las llaves del reino de los cielos." El "poder" de las llaves tiene que ver con disciplina eclesiástica y autoridad administrativa en relación a los requisitos de la fe, como en Isaías 22:22 (ver Is 9:6; Job 12:14; Rev 3:7). De este poder fluye el uso de censuras, excomunicación, absolusión, disciplina bautismal, la imposición de penas y poderes legisladores. En el Antiguo Testamento, un mayordomo, o primer ministro, es un hombre que está "sobre una casa" (Gen 41:40; Gen 43:19;44:4; 1 Reyes 4:6;16:9;18:3; 2 Reyes 10:5;15:5;18:18; Isa 22:15, Isa 20-21).**

**\* Mateo 16:19: "Cuanto atares en la tierra será atado en los cielos, & y cuanto desatares en la tierra**



*será a desatado en los cielos. " "Atando" y "Desatando" fueron términos técnicos 'rabbiní', los cuales significaban "prohibir" y "permitir" con referencia a la interpretación de la ley y, secundamente, "condenar," "ponerlo bajo censura" o "absolver." Entonces San Pedro y los papas han recibido la autoridad para determinar las reglas para la doctrina y vida, en virtud de revelación y del Espíritu guiando (ver Jn 16:13), como también para demandar obediencia de la Iglesia. "Atando y Desatando" representa los poderes legislativos y judicial del papado y los obispos. (Mt 18:17-18; Jn 20:23). San Pedro, sin embargo, es el único apóstol que recibe estos poderes por su nombre y en forma particular, haciéndolo pre-eminente.*

*\* El nombre de Pedro está primero en todas las listas de apóstoles (ver Mt 10:2; Mc 3:16; Lc 6:14; Hechos 1:13). Mateo incluso lo llama "el primero" (10:2). (Judas Iscariote es invariablemente mencionado último.)*

*\* Pedro es casi sin excepción nombrado primero siempre que aparece con alguien más. En un ejemplo pasa lo contrario, Galatas 2:9, donde el es nombrado después de Santiago y antes de Juan, él es claramente preeminente en todo el contenido (ver, por ejemplo, Gal 1:18-19; 2:7-8).*

*\* Pedro es el único entre los apóstoles que recibe un nuevo nombre, "Piedra," conferido solemnemente (Jn 1:42; Mt 16:18).*

*\* Pedro es al que se le pidió tres veces por Cristo que alimentara Sus ovejas, es mirado por Jesús como el pastor jefe después de El mismo (Jn 21:15-17), singularmente por su nombre, y sobre la Iglesia universal, aunque otros tienen un rol similar pero subordinado (Hechos 20:28; 1 Pt 5:2).*

*\* Pedro solo, entre los apóstoles, es mencionado por su nombre como por haber sido orado por Jesucristo para que su "fe no desfallezca" (Lc 22:32).*

*\* Pedro solo, entre los apóstoles, es exhortado por Jesús a "confirma a tus hermanos" (Lc 22:32).*

*\* Pedro es el primero que reconoce la divinidad de Cristo (Mt 16:16).*

*\* Pedro es al único al que se le dice que ha recibido conocimiento divino por revelación especial (Mt 16:17).*

*\* Pedro es mirado por los Judíos (Hechos 4:1-13) como el líder y el representante de la Cristiandad.*

*\* Pedro es mirado por la gente común de la misma manera (Hechos 2:37-41; 5:15).*

*\* Jesucristo y Pedro únicamente se asocian en el milagro del dinero del tributo (Mt 17:24-27).*

*\* Cristo enseña desde el bote de Pedro, y la pesca milagrosa sigue (Lc 5:1-11) talvés como una metáfora para el papa como "pescador de hombres" (Mt 4:19).*

*\* Pedro fué el primer apóstol en salir, y entrar, a la tumba vacía (Lc 24:12; Jn 20:6).*

*\* Pedro es señalado por un ángel como el líder y representante de los apóstoles (Mc 16:7).*

*\* Pedro guía a los apóstoles en la pesca (Jn 21:2-3,11). La "barca" (bote) de Pedro es mirada por los Católicos como una figura de la Iglesia, con Pedro al timón.*

*\* Pedro solo, se arroja al mar para llegar a Jesús (Jn 21:7).*

*\* Pedro, sus palabras, son las primeras recordadas y las más importantes en la Sala Superior, antes de Pentecostés (Hechos 1:15-22).*

*\* Pedro toma la iniciativa en llamar alguien para reemplazar a Judas (Hechos 1:22).*

*\* Pedro es la primera persona en hablar (y la única mencionada) después de Pentecostés, así, el fué el primer Cristiano en "predicar el Evangelio" en la era de la Iglesia (Hechos 2:14-36).*

*\* Pedro performa el primer milagro de la Iglesia, sanando a un hombre cojo (Hechos 3:6-12).*

*\* Pedro profiere el primer anatema (Ananias and Sapphira) enfáticamente afirmado por Dios (Hechos 5:2-11).*

*\* Pedro, su sombra, hace milagros (Hechos 5:15).*

*\* Pedro es la primera persona, después de Cristo, en resucitar al muerto (Hechos 9:40).*

*\* Cornelio fue aconsejado por un ángel que buscara a Pedro por instrucciones sobre Cristiandad (Hechos 10:1- 6).*

- \* **Pedro es el primero en recibir a los Gentiles, por una revelación de Dios (Hechos 10:9-48).**
- \* **Pedro instruye a los otros apóstoles en el catolicismo (universalidad) de la Iglesia (Hechos 11:5-17).**
- \* **Pedro es objeto de la primera interposición divina en forma individual en la edad de la Iglesia (un ángel lo saca de la prisión - Hechos 12:1-17).**
- \* **La Iglesia completa (señalado claramente) ora por Pedro "sin cesar" cuando el fué encarcelado (Hechos 12:5).**
- \* **Pedro preside y abre el primer concilio de Cristiandad, y expone principios aceptados mas tarde por el concilio (Hechos 15:7-11).**
- \* **Pablo distingue las aparaciones del Señor a Pedro, después de la resurrección, de las de los otros apóstoles (1 Cor 15:4-5).**
- \* **Pedro es a menudo referido con distinción entre los apóstoles (Mc 1:36; Lc 9:28,32; Hechos 2:37; 5:29; 1 Cor 9:5).**
- \* **Pedro es a menudo el que habla por los otros apóstoles, especialmente en momentos críticos (Mc 8:29; Mt 18:21; Lc 9:5; 12:41; Jn 6:67).**
- \* **Pedro, su nombre, es siempre el primero mencionado en el "círculo interno" de los discípulos (Pedro, Santiago y Juan - Mt 17:1; 26:37,40; Mc 5:37; 14:37).**
- \* **Pedro es a menudo la figura central relacionada con Jesús en escenas dramáticas del Evangelio, como el caminar sobre el agua (Mt 14:28-32; Lc 5:1, Mc 10:28; Mt 17:24).**
- \* **Pedro es el primero en reconocer y refutar la herejía, en Simón Magus (Hechos 8:14-24).**
- \* **Pedro, su nombre, es mencionado mas a menudo que todos los otros discípulos puestos juntos: 191 veces (162 como Pedro o Simón Pedro, 23 como Simón y 6 como Cephas).**
- Juan es el que sigue en frecuencia con solo 48 presentaciones, y Pedro está presente un 50 por ciento de las veces que encontramos a Juan en la Biblia. El Arzobispo Fulton Sheen calculó que todos los otros discípulos juntos fueron mencionados 130 veces. Si esto es correcto, el nombre de Pedro es mencionado remarcablemente un 60 por ciento de las veces que cualquier discípulo fuera referido.**
- \* **Pedro en su proclamación en Pentecostés (Hechos 2:14-41) muestra una interpretación autoritaria de la Escritura, una decisión doctrinal y un grado disciplinario concerniente a los miembros de la "Casa de Israel" - un ejemplo de "atando y desatando."**
- \* **Pedro fué el primer "carismático," habiendo juzgado con autoridad el primer ejemplo del don de lenguas como genuino (Hechos 2:14-21).**
- \* **Pedro es el primero en predicar arrepentimiento Cristiano y el bautismo (Hechos 2:38).**
- \* **Pedro (presumiblemente) es a la cabeza del primer bautizo de masas realizado (Hechos 2:41).**
- \* **Pedro dirigió a los primeros Gentiles Cristianos para ser bautizados (Hechos 10:44-48).**
- \* **Pedro fue el primer misionero viajero, y el que primero ejerció lo que ahora se llamaría "visita de las iglesias" (Hechos 9:32-38,43). Pablo predicó en Damascus inmediatamente después de su conversión (Hechos 9:20), pero no había viajado allí con ese propósito (Dios cambió sus planes). Sus jornadas misioneras comenzaron en Hechos 13:2.**
- \* **Pablo fué a Jerusalén específicamente a ver a Pedro por 15 días al comienzo de su ministerio (Gal 1:18), y fué comisionado por Pedro, Santiago y Juan (Gal 2:9) para predicarle a los Gentiles.**
- \* **Pedro actúa, por implicación poderosa, como el jefe obispo/pastor de la Iglesia (1 Ped 5:1), porque él exhorta a todos los otros obispos, o "mayores."**
- \* **Pedro interpreta profecías (2 Pet 1:16-21).**
- \* **Pedro corrige a aquellos que hacen mal uso de los escritos de Pablo (2 Pd 3:15-16).**
- \* **Pedro escribió su primera epístola desde Roma, como su obispo, y como obispo universal (papa) de la Iglesia primera, de acuerdo a la mayoría de los eruditos. "Babilonia" (1 Ped 5:13) es reconocida como código de Roma.**

***Esta sección de los 50 versículos del Nuevo Testamento fué escrito por:  
Dave Armstrong - convertido al Catolicismo del Evangelicalismo.***

---

---

***Los Padres de la Iglesia fueron los mas cercanos a los Apóstoles y todo lo que nosotros tenemos, nos llegó a través de ellos.***

***Para calificar como Padre de la Iglesia, tenían que cumplir cuatro condiciones.***

- 1. Tenía que haber vivido antes del año 800. El último Padre en el Este fue San Damascene 674-749, y en el Oeste fue San Bede el Venerable 672-735.***
  - 2. Tenía que haber seguido las enseñanzas ortodoxas, fiel a la verdadera doctrina de la Iglesia.***
  - 3. Santidad, todos los Padres mayores y la mayoría de los menores fueron canonizados como Santos, y vivieron vidas virtuosas.***
  - 4. Tenía que tener el beneplácito de la Iglesia, aceptación general.***
- 
- 

***Primacía de Pedro como fuera escrita por los Padres de la Iglesia ...***

---

---

***San Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556, 251 A.D.***

***Sobre él, Jesús construye la Iglesia y a él le ordena alimentar las ovejas (Jn 21:17); y aunque El asigna poderes a otros Apóstoles, aun así El fundó una sola silla y El estableció por Su propia autoridad una fuente y una razón intríntrica para esa unidad.***

***Ciertamente los otros también fueron lo que Pedro fué ; pero a Pedro se le dió una primacía, por la cual se hace claro que hay solamente una Iglesia y una silla. Asi también están todos los pastores, y el rebaño aparece como uno, alimentado por los Apóstoles en acuerdo unánime.***

***Si alguien no mantiene esta unidad de Pedro, se puede imaginar que todavía mantiene la fe?***

***Si abandona la silla de Pedro sobre la cual la Iglesia fue construída, se puede sentir confiado de que todavía está en la Iglesia?***

---

---

***Origen, Comentarios en Juan 5:3 J479a, 226 A.D.***

***Pedro, sobre quien se construyó la Iglesia de Cristo...***

---

---

***San Cornelio I, Papa, Carta a Cyprian Epist 49. J546-546a, 252 A.D.***

***No somos ignorantes al hecho de que hay un DIOS, y un Cristo Señor a quien confesamos, y un Espíritu Santo; y debe haber un obispo en la Iglesia Católica.***

---

---

***San Cipriano, Carta a Quintas 71:1. J592a, 254 A.D.***

***Para Pedro, a quien el Señor eligió primero y sobre el cual fundó Su Iglesia. Cuando mas tarde Pablo no estuvo de acuerdo con él acerca de la circuncisión, no reclamó nada para simismo insolentemente, ni asumió nada en forma arrogante, indicando que el respetaba la primacía y que convino en vez de ser obedecido por novatos y por recién llegados.***

---

---

***Firmilian, Obispo, Carta a Cyprian 75:17 J602a, 255 A.D.***

***En este respecto estoy justamente indignado, ante esta evidente estupidez de Esteban, que aunque el se vanagloria mucho en el lugar de su obispado, y alega de que mantiene la sucesión de Pedro, sobre el***

*cual los cimientos de la Iglesia fueron echados...*

---

*Eusebius, Historia de la Iglesia 2:14:6. J651dd, 300 A.D.*

*En el mismo reino de Claudio, la buena y generosa providencia, la cual mira sobre las cosas llevadas por Pedro, el grande y poderoso de los Apóstoles, quien, por su virtud, fué el que habló por todos los otros a Roma.*

---

*Aphraates, Treatises 21:13 J693a, 336 A.D.*

*Y Jesús le entregó las llaves a Simón, y ascendió y volvió a El, quien lo había enviado.*

---

*San. Julius I, Papa, Carta a los Obispos de Antioch 22:35. J806a, 337 A.D.*

*Por lo que hemos recibido del Apóstol Pedro, estas cosas te manifiesto.*

---

*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u, 382 A.D.*

*Lo primero a ver, entonces, es que Pedro el Apóstol, el de la Iglesia Católica Romana, el cual no tiene ni mancha ni imperfección ni nada parecido.*

---

*\*San Ambrosio de Milan, Sobre Doce Salmos 40:30+. J1261, 387 A.D.*

*Es a Pedro mismo que El dice; "Tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré Mi Iglesia (Mat 16:18)." **Donde Pedro está, la Iglesia está. Y donde la Iglesia está, no hay muerte, sino vida eterna.***

---

*San Jerónimo, Carta al Papa Damasus 15:2, J1346, 1346a, 374 A.D.*

*No sigo a ningun líder sino a Cristo y no me uno en comunión con ninguno sino con lo bendecido, que es la silla de Pedro. Yo se que esta es la piedra sobre la cual la Iglesia se ha construido. Cualquiera que coma el Cordero fuera de esta casa, es profano. Cualquiera que no esté en el arca de Noé perecerá cuando la inundación prevalezca...El que esté junto a la silla de Pedro es aceptado por mi.*

---

*\*San Agustín, Carta a Generosus 53:1:2. J1418, 400 A.D.*

*Si la misma orden de la sucesion episcopal es para ser considerada, cuanto más seguramente, verdaderamente, y a salvo las enumeramos desde el mismo Pedro, a quien, como al que representa toda la Iglesia, El Señor dijo, "Sobre esta piedra edificaré Mi Iglesia, y las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán sobre ella (Mat16:18)." Pedro fue seguido por Linus, Linus por Clemente, Clemente por Anacleto, etc...*

*Esta lista completa de la inquebrantable línea de Papas puede ser encontrada en la sección de Papas de este sitio.*

---

*\*Agustín, Sermones 295:2+. J1526, 391 A.D.*

*Antes del sufrimiento del Señor Jesucristo, como ustedes saben, eligió a Sus discípulos, a quienes llamó Apóstoles. Entre estos Apóstoles casi en todas partes sólo Pedro mereció el representar a toda la Iglesia. Por el bien de su representación de toda la Iglesia, lo cual podía hacer solo, el mereció escuchar, "Yo te daré las llaves del reino del Cielo (Mat 16:19)."*

---

*San Pedro Chrysologus, Carta a Eutyches 25:2. J2178, 449 A.D.*

*Te exhortamos en todo aspecto, hermano honorable, a cuidar obedientemente lo que se ha escrito por el Papa Bendecido de la Ciudad de Roma; Pedro Bendito, quien vive y preside en su propia sede, provee la verdad de la fe a aquellos que la buscan.*

---

*\*San Leo I, Papa, Carta a los Obispos de la Provincia de Viena 10:1. J2178a, Julio 445 A.D.*

*Pero el Señor deseaba que el sacramento de este don debería incumbir a todos los Apóstoles de tal manera que pudiera ser encontrado principalmente **en el muy Bendito Pedro, el más alto de todos los Apóstoles.***

---

*San Leo I, Papa, Carta a Anastasio, Obispo de Thessalonica 14:11. J2179a, 446 A.D.*

*A través de ellos el cuidado de la Iglesia Universal converge sobre la sede de Pedro, y nada debería nunca estar en desigualdad con esta cabeza.*

---

*San Leo I, Papa, Sermones 4:2. J2191, 461 A.D.*

*De todo el mundo solamente uno, Pedro, es elegido a presidir sobre el llamado de todas las naciones, y **sobre todos los otros Apóstoles, y sobre los padres de la Iglesia.***

---

*Nota: Las referencias Jxxxx son de, 'La Fe de los Primeros Padres', de William A. Jurgens*

---

*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, Enero 30, 1999*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# Enviado

**¡Palabra de gran importancia y frecuentemente pasada por alto por muchas personas!**

---

Romanos 10:14 "Ahora bien, ¿cómo invocarán a Aquél en quien no han creído? Y ¿cómo creerán en Aquél de quien nada han oído? Y ¿cómo oirán, sin que haya quien predique?"

En este versículo observamos que a fin de escuchar correctamente la palabra de Dios para creer, existe una condición adjunta.

No pueden "creer en Él" a menos que le hayan escuchado, y escuchado por medio de un predicador.

¿Este versículo implica a cualquier predicador, incluso uno falso (2 Cor 11:12-15)?

No, definitivamente no. La Sagrada Escritura enseña que no puede ser cualquier predicador, sino solamente aquél predicador *enviado* por Dios.

El próximo versículo nos lo enseña así.

Romanos 10:15, "Y ¿cómo predicarán, si no han sido *enviados*? Como está escrito (Isaías 52:7, Nahum 1:15\*), ¿Qué hermosos son sobre las montañas los pasos del que trae *la buena noticia!*" (Por favor note que "*buena noticia*" es el significado de la palabra "Evangelio").

"Y ¿Cómo los hombres pueden predicar a menos que hayan sido *enviados*? ¿*Enviados*?"

Si alguien ha sido *enviado* quiere decir que "alguien más" tuvo que haberlo enviado ¿Cierto?

Y si alguien más tuvo que haberlo enviado, la palabra *enviado* por sí misma implica autoridad.

Por simple deducción y **sentido común**, surge la siguiente pregunta ¿Quién envió a los *enviados*?

En este versículo podemos observar y escuchar la cantata de golpe de gracia de la falsa creencia "Una vez salvo, siempre salvo".

Las cartas de San Pablo a los romanos fueron escritas en griego y la palabra usada para "*enviado*", es *apostello*

*enviado*, en latín *apostolus*.

¿No es esta una palabra bíblica bastante familiar para nosotros?

*Apostello* significa enviar *apropiadamente* a una misión. De *apostello* obtenemos la palabra griega "*apostolos*", significando "Apóstol".

La palabra griega "*apostolos*" significa "él, quien ha sido *enviado*".

Entonces, ¿Quiénes son "ellos" quienes han sido *enviados* y por quién han sido "ellos" *enviados*?

La misma palabra griega, *apostello*, es usada por Jesucristo cuando Él habló a sus "*apostolos*" en Juan 20:21:

"De nuevo Jesús les dijo: « **¡Paz a vosotros! Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envío** »".

Es obvio que aquellos que han sido *enviados* (*apostello*) por Dios, recibieron la autoridad de Jesucristo, quien es Dios.

Esa autoridad fue delegada por Jesucristo solo a los apóstoles.

Romanos 10:15 ha dicho, "Y ¿cómo predicarán, si no han sido *enviados*?". Debo preguntar, "enviados" ¿por quién y con qué **autoridad**?

"Y constituyó a doce para que fuesen sus compañeros y para *enviarlos* a predicar". Marcos 3:14

Bien, aquellos que son enviados, son enviados con la autoridad otorgada a ellos por Dios. Consecuentemente, las únicas personas autorizadas para predicar son los apóstoles, y aquellos que les siguieron en una larga línea de sucesión, en el oficio de los obispos (Salmos 109:8, Hechos 1:20).

Esto fue dicho por San Pablo:

"Pues no seré confundido, aunque me gloriare algo más todavía de nuestra **autoridad** porque el Señor la dio para edificación y no para destrucción vuestra." 2 Corintios 10:8

Además, había algunos otros mencionados en la Escritura que fueron designados directamente por el Señor como los setenta quienes fueron enviados en Lucas 10:1.

Hay otra palabra griega para *enviado*, y esta es *pempo*.

*Pempo* es usada en versículos donde *enviado* significa *no-enviado* con la autoridad de Dios, como en Mateo 14:10.

A los predicadores no-católicos les será difícil el demostrar que ellos fueron *enviados* con la autoridad de Dios ya que ellos no están en la línea de sucesión que va ascendentemente hasta los apóstoles. Entonces ¿Con qué autoridad predicán estas personas? Ellos no pueden pretender con el cuento de que "Dios me dijo", ya que esto sería a lo máximo una revelación privada, y no una pública. Así ¿Cómo podría alguien "demostrar" que su cantata de que "Dios me dijo" debe ser creída? ¿Cualquiera puede pronunciar la excusa "Dios me dijo"! La historia está repleta con herejes, criminales, dictadores, y los déspotas que usaron ese término como supuesta justificación para sus actos diabólicos.

En Números 12:1-2, María y Aarón hablaron contra Moisés, "¿Acaso tan solo por boca de Moisés ha hablado Yahvé? ¿No ha hablado también por nosotros? Y oyólo Yahvé".

Ahora lea el resto del capítulo y mire lo que el Señor les hizo por su falsa reclamación. Dios siempre ha hablado por medio de una "figura paterna", sea esta Noé, Abraham, Moisés, David, Pedro, y así en línea descendiente a través de los sucesores de Pedro durante casi 2000 años. Dios es el mismo ayer, hoy, y mañana. Él no habla a través de múltiples figuras de padre que no tienen la plenitud de la verdad, sino que lo hace sólo por medio de Su único Vicario de Cristo sobre la tierra, con toda la autoridad para hacerlo.

En Lucas 10:16, Jesús dijo, "**Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió**". Ese versículo es un versículo de **autoridad** y es igualmente un versículo de **infallibilidad**. Es un versículo también de obediencia para aquellos que son *enviados*. Actualmente existen más de 36,000 sectas no-católicas, cada una con por lo menos un predicador, y cada una de ellas predica algo diferente a la otra.

Ahora, puesto que solamente puede haber solo una **verdad** obediente a solamente **una** autoridad, ¿Cuál de esas decenas de miles es el modelo de obediencia y tiene la autoridad e infalibilidad otorgada a él o ella por Jesucristo mismo?

¿Cuál de esas decenas de miles puede exponer la reclamación de Lucas 10:16?

"... **y quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió**". ¿Qué otra cosa puede significar esta parte de Lucas sino su aplicación a aquellos que rechazan las enseñanzas de Sus "apostolos" y los sucesores de ellos a través de la única Iglesia que Él fundó?

---

"Y nadie se toma este honor sino el que es llamado por Dios, como lo fue Aarón".  
Hebreos 5:4

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 23 de noviembre del 2004  
Actualizado el 25 de julio del 2006

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# ¿Estuvo Pedro Alguna vez en Roma?

---

---

Algunos no-Católicos dicen cualquier cosa para tratar de probar que San Pedro, el primer "obispo de Roma" nunca estuvo en Roma. Al hacer esto, esperan desacreditar la primacía de Pedro y negar que él fue el primer Papa, con ello creen poder desbaratar la sucesión Apostólica de la Iglesia Católica. Al negar la sucesión Apostólica de la Iglesia Católica tratan de negar que es la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Es interesante observar que si pudieran lograrlo, (que no sucederá) les sería imposible llenar la vacante de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, si ésta no fuera la Iglesia Católica. Con este motivo, han presentado un argumento circular en el que se ven atrapados, sin principio ni fin. Es un intento estéril de su parte, ya que ignoran el depósito abrumador de [documentos genuinamente históricos](#) deseando que las personas cultas al respecto, hagan lo mismo.

---

He aquí algunos de sus cargos y la razón por la cual se desmoronan:

1. La Sagrada Escritura no dice que Pedro estuvo alguna vez en Roma...

¡Veamos! La Sagrada Escritura tampoco niega que Pedro estuvo alguna vez en Roma ¿Cierto? Entonces, si eres un seguidor de [Sola Scriptura](#) o [Solo la Biblia](#) con este argumento no se gana nada. ¿Acaso se supone que la Sagrada Escritura debería contener "todo" y ser la [única fuente](#) de todos los hechos [históricos](#)?

En alguna parte dice ¿Que sí lo es? ¿Has leído Juan 21:25?

De cualquier forma, sorprendentemente la Sagrada Escritura afirma que Pedro sí estuvo en Roma...

Pedro escribió,

"Os saluda la Iglesia que está en Babilonia, partícipe de nuestra elección, y Marcos mi hijo." 1Pedro 5:13.

¿En dónde está ésta Babilonia? Por el tiempo en que el Nuevo Testamento fue escrito, la ciudad de Babilonia, localizada en lo que es ahora Iraq, no era importante. Sus días de gloria se habían terminado durante los sucesos narrados en el Antiguo Testamento.

Los Cristianos vivían bajo persecución constante de parte de los judíos y los romanos, desde el principio practicaban su fe escondidos en las [casas](#) de los fieles, y en las catacumbas de Roma. A fin de reconocer su membresía Cristiana, usaban palabras código y símbolos. El símbolo de un pez (itcho) era utilizado para reconocerse, y la palabra código era Babilonia, significando la ciudad de Roma. Si Pedro hubiera dicho que escribía desde Roma, los romanos hubieran realizado una búsqueda intensa en su contra.

---

2. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que el emperador romano Claudio (41-54) les ordenó a los judíos abandonar la ciudad de Roma (Hechos 18:2). Pedro era judío pero la Iglesia se encontraba encubierta en aquél tiempo.

Bien, esa orden de abandonar Roma, inclusive, implica que Pedro podría haber estado en Roma ¿No es así?

Eusebio escribió en "La Crónica" (Ad An.Dom 42), que Pedro, después de haber establecido la Iglesia en Antioquía, fue a Roma en donde permaneció como obispo de Roma durante 25 años. Sabemos por medio de otros escritos de aquél tiempo, que Pedro fue crucificado cabeza abajo en el año 67 d.C. Si restamos 25 años de 67, eso lo pone en Roma en el año 42 durante el reinado de Claudio. Nuevamente, este cargo también queda descartado por la misma razón, que la Iglesia fue forzada a practicar la fe de una forma escondida para evitar persecución. Los romanos usaron la política de persecución y cacería con todos los Apóstoles.

---

Enseguida encontrará algunos escritos genuinamente históricos atestiguando que Pedro efectivamente estuvo en Roma, y que allí murió...

San Ireneo en "Contra las Herejías" 3,1,1, 180 d.C., J208

"...en el dialecto propio de ellos, mientras Pedro y Pablo estaban predicando en Roma, y estableciendo los cimientos de la Iglesia".

San Ireneo, "Contra las Herejías" Cap. III.

"...la muy antigua, y universalmente conocida Iglesia fundada y organizada en Roma por los dos Apóstoles más gloriosos, Pedro y Pablo; como también (señalando) la predicación de la fe que viene a nuestros tiempos mediante la sucesión de los obispos".



Eusebio, "Historia de la Iglesia", 2,14,6, 300 d.C., J651dd

En el mismo reinado de Claudio, la providencia toda buena y graciosa que cuida de todas las cosas guió a Pedro, el gran y poderoso entre los Apóstoles, quien, debido a su virtud, era el portavoz de todo los demás, en Roma".

Tertuliano, "La objeción contra los Herejes" Cap. XXXII,1."...como también la Iglesia de Roma, la cual presenta a Clemente como habiendo sido ordenado en manera similar por Pedro".

¿Quién tiene la autoridad para ordenar a los sacerdotes? Solamente los obispos la tienen. Clemente fue ordenado por el obispo de Roma, Pedro.

San Pedro de Alejandría, "la Carta Canónica", Canon 9, 306 d.C.

"Pedro, el primero escogido de los Apóstoles, que ha sido detenido frecuentemente, lanzado en la prisión y tratado con ignominia, por fin fue crucificado en Roma".

Eusebio, "La Crónica" Ad An.Dom 68, J651cc

"Nero, además de todos sus otros crímenes, es el primero en hacer una persecución contra los Cristianos, en la cual Pedro y Pablo murieron gloriosamente en Roma".

Eusebio, "Historia de la Iglesia", 3,2, 300 d.C, J652a "Después del martirio de Pablo y Pedro, Lino fue el primero designado al Episcopado de la Iglesia en Roma".

Lactancio, "De la Manera por la cual los Perseguidos Murieron". Esta carta está dirigida a Donato. No solamente muestra que Pedro estaba actualmente en Roma, sino que murió ahí a manos de Nero. Cap. II. "Sus Apóstoles eran en ese tiempo once en número, a los cuales se agregó a Matías, en el lugar de Judas el traidor, y enseguida Pablo. Después se dispersaron a través de toda la tierra a predicar el Evangelio, como el Señor su Maestro les había ordenado; y durante veinte y cinco años, y hasta los comienzos del reino del Emperador Nero, ellos se ocuparon de asentar los cimientos de la Iglesia en cada provincia y ciudad. Y mientras Nero reinaba, el *Apóstol Pedro vino a Roma*, y, a través del poder de Dios comprometido en él, realizó ciertos milagros, y, al volverse muchos a la verdadera religión, *edificó un templo fiel y estable al Señor*. Cuando Nero escuchó estas cosas, y observó que no sólo en Roma, pero en todas partes, una gran multitud se rebelaba diariamente a la adoración de ídolos, y, condenando sus caminos viejos, iban a la nueva religión, él, un odiado y pernicioso tirano, saltó adelante para arrasar el angélico templo y destruir la verdadera fe. El fué el primero en perseguir a los siervos de Dios; *él crucificó a Pedro*, y asesinó a Pablo: él no se escapó con impunidad, pues Dios vió la aflicción de Su gente, y por lo tanto el tirano, despojado de autoridad, y precipitado desde lo alto del imperio, de repente desapareció, e incluso el lugar de entierro de esa perniciosa bestia salvaje no se vió en ninguna parte".

San Dámaso I, "El Decreto de Dámaso" 3, 382 d.C., J910u "la primera Sede, por lo tanto, es la de Pedro el Apóstol, la de la Iglesia romana, que no tiene, ni mancha, ni defecto, ni algo como ello".

San Agustín, "Carta a Generoso", 53,1,2, 400 d.C., J1418 "Si la misma orden de sucesión episcopal debe ser considerada, cuanto más ciertamente, realmente, y seguramente los numeramos desde Pedro él mismo, a quien, como a uno que representa la Iglesia entera, el Señor dijo: «Sobre esta roca construiré Mi Iglesia, y las puertas de infierno no lo conquistarán»".

---

¿Ha alguien considerado la evidencia arqueológica?

He presentado mucha documentación auténtica que Pedro estuvo verdaderamente en Roma, ahora veamos pruebas físicas.

La tumba de Pedro ha sido encontrada. Fue encontrada bajo el altar de la Basílica de San Pedro en Roma en 1965. La tumba claramente está marcada con su nombre y existen restos humanos dentro de ella. Quien visita la Basílica de San Pedro puede ver la tumba por sí mismo.

---

Otros escritos mostrando que Pedro estuvo en Roma...

Dionisio de Corintio en su carta al 12avo Papa Soter in 170 d.C.

Clemente de Corintio en su carta a los Corintios en 70 d.C.

Pedro de Alejandría, en su trabajo llamado "Penitencia" en 311.

San Ignacio de Antioquía, en su carta a los Romanos, alrededor del 107.

En esta carta he presentado varios escritos de la Iglesia en sus comienzos, y hay muchos otros que muestran que estuvo en Roma, que él y Pablo fundaron la Iglesia allí, que él fué el primer obispo de Roma, ahora llamado el Papa, y que él murió ahí.

Para aquellos que dicen que Pedro no estuvo nunca en Roma, los reto a proveer genuina documentación histórica como prueba que apoye su posición. Sin dicha prueba, esos cargos son obviamente falsos.

Como referencia y para aquellos que leen inglés, sugiero los siguientes libros que tal vez se encuentren en español:

"The Bones of St. Peter" (Los Huesos de San Pedro) por John Walsh.

"Catholicism and Fundamentalism" (Catolicismo y Fundamentalismo) por Karl Keating, pg. 204-205.

"Radio Replies" (Respuestas de Radio) por Frs. Rumble y Carty, Vol I-370.

"Faith of the Early Fathers" (Fe de los Primeros Padres) por William A. Jurgens.

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, Enero, 1996  
Actualizado el 30 de Abril, 2003

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# *Sola Scriptura*

---

## *Solamente la Biblia...*

Alguna gente dirá, "Si no está en la Biblia, no lo creeré." Pregunten si ellos creen en la Santísima Trinidad. Si ellos dicen 'sí, por supuesto', entonces digan, "BIEN, entonces encuentre la palabra 'Trinidad' en la Biblia." No la pueden encontrar porque la palabra no está en la Biblia. Cómo entonces alguien que cree en la Santísima Trinidad dice 'SOLA SCRIPTURA' (solo la Biblia?) Cree usted sinceramente que la Biblia es la Palabra Santa de DIOS, y que es la verdad? Siente que si está en la Biblia, lo puede creer? O que si no está en ella, nunca lo creerá? Entonces, que pasa con 'Tradicición'? Algunas personas dirán que 'Tradicición' es sólo algo que la Iglesia Católica usa y no podemos realmente creerlo porque si no está escrito, no puede ser verdad. 'SOLA SCRIPTURA'...

Miremos esto mas de cerca... Algunos dicen, ellos creen en la 'Trinidad', y la palabra no está en la Biblia (tampoco la palabra 'Encarnación' pero la mayoría de los Cristianos creen en ella), pero ellos no creen en 'Tradicición' la cual ESTA en la Biblia. Qué? 'Tradicición' está en la Biblia...?

Para principiantes, busque en su Biblia en Tesalonicenses:2Tes 2:15, 'Manteneos, pues, hermanos, firmes y guardad las TRADICIONES que recibisteis, ya de palabra, ya por nuestra carta'. Este versículo nos está diciendo que honremos las tradiciones que han sido pasadas por palabras, de generación en generación. SOLA SCRIPTURA...? Ni modo, "Porque la Biblia me lo dice." Un conflicto 'aparente' de la Biblia con 2Tes 2:15, es Col 2:8, "Mirad que nadie os engañe con filosofías falaces y vanas, fundadas en tradiciones humanas, en los elementos del mundo y no en Cristo." Sin embargo la Biblia se refiere a dos tipos de 'Tradicición', 'tradicición' humana ('t' minúscula) pasada por los hombres y no en Cristo (como dice Col. 2:8), y 'Tradicición' apostólica ('T' mayúscula) pasada por la 'Palabra de DIOS', las enseñanzas del Mismo Jesucristo, y las contínuas enseñanzas de la Iglesia. Las condenas de la tradición en Mt 15:3, Mc 7:9, y Col 2:8 se refieren a las malas tradiciones humanas. 2Tes 2:15 se refiere a tradición apostólica, la 'Palabra de DIOS'. Ver referencias al final de esta página.

---

Es generalmente aceptado que Moisés escribió los primeros libros del Antiguo Testamento. Su tiempo fue muchos años mas tarde que el tiempo de Adán y Eva, y otros, en estos primeros libros. El no tenía 'Biblia' a la cual referir mientras estaba escribiendo, pero él fue inspirado por DIOS, y el si tuvo 'Tradicición', pasada a él de generación en generación

Jesucristo enseñó oralmente, la 'palabra hablada'. El no escribió un libro. El único record que hay de que El escribió algo está en Jn 8:6-8, "Jesús inclinándose de nuevo, escribía en tierra." Ni siquiera sabemos lo que El escribió. El primer libro del Nuevo Testamento fué escrito muchos años después de Su muerte. De donde los escritores obtuvieron sus fuentes de información, Sola Scriptura? No había Scriptura de donde sacar nada en esos tiempos, así es que 'Tradicición' tuvo que jugar un papel importante en la escritura de esos libros. Si usted no tuviera Tradición, no tendría Biblia.

Hubo muchos libros escritos antes y después del Nuevo Testamento. La Biblia no dice que es el único libro que se deba creer. Muchos dicen que Pedro no fue el primer Papa, porque la Biblia no dice que él hubiera estado en Roma. No dice que haya estado ahí tampoco. Muchos otros escritos de la misma era (Eusebius Pamphilius, por ejemplo), dicen que él de verdad estuvo en Roma, y que murió allí. Esto se ha demostrado como la verdad, su tumba fue encontrada bajo el altar en la Basílica de San Pedro en Roma. En Mateo 1:1-17, tenemos los 'engendadores', la genealogía de Jesucristo (v1,17). Es interesante notar que la genealogía es para el padre adoptivo de Jesús, San José, el que no era Su Padre real y no tenía relación de sangre. La genealogía de María, Su madre real, relación de sangre, quien Le dió a luz, no se muestra. Después de todo, la substancia de la sangre que corría por las venas de Jesús vino de María. Cómo explica usted esta 'omisión aparente' en la Palabra de DIOS? La respuesta es, era 'TRADICIONAL' para los Judíos el mostrar la genealogía de los hombres y no de las mujeres. Esto demuestra claramente que 'Tradicición' jugó un rol grande en la Palabra escrita de la Sagrada Biblia.

\* Notar! La Biblia muestra que María era de la casa de David, pero no linaje ancestral puede ser trazado. Si usted compara: Gen 3:15, "Pondré enemistad entre tu linaje y el de ella (Jesús)..." Rom 1:3, "Acerca de Su Hijo, nacido de la descendencia de David según la carne." Lc 1:32-33, "...y le dará el Señor Dios el trono de David, Su padre, y reinará en la casa de Jacob por los siglos y Su reino no tendrá fin." Ver también, Isa 7:13-14, Jn 7:42, Hechos 2:29-30, 13:22-23, 2Tim 2:8, Rev 5:5.

---

Algunas otras palabras, con significado similar a la palabra 'Tradición', son usadas a través de toda la Biblia. Algunos ejemplos son: Mt 28:20, "ENSEÑANDOLES A OBSERVAR TODO CUANTO YO OS HE MANDADO." Jn 15:20, "ACORDAOS de la palabra que yo os dije." Jn 15:27, "Y vosotros daréis también testimonio, porque desde el principio estais conmigo." 1Cor 11:2, 'Os alabo de que en todo os acordéis de mi y retengáis las TRADICIONES que yo os he transmitido'. 1Cor 15:2, 'Y por el cual sois salvos si lo retenéis tal como yo os lo anuncié, a no ser que hayáis creído en vano'. Isa 59:21, '...Y las palabras que Yo pongo en tu boca, no faltarán de ella jamás, de los hijos de tus hijos, desde ahora para siempre'. Isaías lo dijo todo... Ver también, 2Tim 1:13, 2Tim 2:2, 2Tim 3:14, 1Ped 1:25, 1Jn 2:24, 2Jn 1:12

Otro versículo que usa la palabra 'tradición' (tradición humana) es: Gal 1:14, 'Aventajando en el celo por el Judaísmo a muchos de los coetáneos de mi nación y mostrándome extremadamente celador de las TRADICIONES paternas'.

Un versículo interesante. Lea Hechos 20:35. "En todo os he dado ejemplo, mostrándoos cómo, trabajando así, socorráis a los necesitados, RECORDANDO las palabras del Señor Jesús que El Mismo dijo: 'MEJOR ES DAR QUE RECIBIR'." La palabra 'RECORDANDO' no significa 'GUARDA LA TRADICION'? y si no fuera suficiente, trate de encontrar donde el Señor dice 'ES MEJOR DAR QUE RECIBIR', en los Evangelios. No puede, porque no está ahí. Pablo entregó esta frase a la gente solamente basado en la 'TRADICION'.

Hay varios eventos en el Nuevo Testamento que no están ligados al Antiguo Testamento, así es que se deben haber pasado por TRADICION. Algunos ejemplos son: Mt 2:23 - Nazarene, 2Tim 3:8 - Jannes y Mambres, Judas 9 - Sn.Miguel peleando con el demonio por el cuerpo de Moisés.

Se ha dicho, que todo lo que acumulativamente se ha escrito en los Evangelios solamente cubre 18 días en la vida de Jesucristo. El vivió por 33 años o  $33 \times 365 = 12045$  días. Que pasó con los 12027 días? donde están los escritos de más del 99% de Su vida? Una buena parte probablemente está perdido, y el resto es, sin duda...TRADICION!

Cómo puede alguien ignorar lo que Juan dice en: Juan 20:30 y 21:25, 'Hay también MUCHAS OTRAS COSAS QUE HIZO JESUS, que si se escribiesen una por una, creo que ESTE MUNDO NO PODRIA CONTENER LOS LIBROS. AMEN'. Amén is correcto...

Qué significa todo esto...? En pocas palabras, 'GUARDA LAS TRADICIONES'.

---

'El triángulo'...

Ha alguna vez mirado a un triángulo equilátero (igual largo y ángulos en todas las dimensiones)? Es la más fuerte, más rígida forma geométrica existente. Usted ve muchos de ellos usados en puentes para agregar firmeza. La Iglesia Católica es muy cuidadosa en preservar la 'Tradición'. Es una esquina del triángulo de las enseñanzas de la Iglesia. Las otras dos son la Sagrada Escritura y el Magisterio. Ninguna esquina puede subsistir sin las otras dos. Tenemos un triángulo en la Santísima Trinidad, un triángulo en la enseñanza de la Iglesia, y un triángulo en cada persona viva, un cuerpo, alma, y espíritu. Las esquinas de cada uno de estos triángulos no pueden ser separados y aún mantiene los atributos, integridad, y el significado del todo.

Para los que crean en Sola Scriptura, les pregunto: "SOLA SCRIPTURA, muéstreme donde dice en la Biblia, SOLA SCRIPTURA, solamente la Biblia." USTED NO LA ENCONTRARA. Como usted no cree nada si no está escrito en las Escrituras, como puede ser posible creer en Sola Scriptura cuando no se puede encontrar en las Escrituras?

Sn. Agustín, Martin Luther's guía y mentor, debe tener la última palabra acerca de Sola Scriptura. El dijo, "Si no es por la autoridad de la Iglesia, Yo no creería el Evangelio."

---

***"Recuerda la Palabra que Yo os he hablado."***

***John 15:20***

---

***"Pero como creerán sin haber oído de El? Y, cómo oirán si nadie les predica? Y, cómo predicarán si no son enviados?...Fe entonces comienza escuchando, escuchando la palabra de Cristo." Rom 10:14-17.***

---

Referencias Bíblicas para Sola Scriptura: Gen 3:15, Isa 7:13-14, Mt 1:1-17, Lc 1:32, Jn 7:42, Hechos 2:29-30, Hechos 13:22-23, Rom 1:3, 2Tim 2:8, Rev 5:5.

'Tradicón' Apostólicá : Sal 44:1,45:17,77:5,10-11,105:5,143:5, Prov 2:17,6:20, \*Isa 40:8, \*Isa 59:21, Mt 28:20, \*Mc 13:31, Lk 2:19,51, Jn 14:25-26,15:20,27, Jn 21:24-25, Act 2:42, \*Hechos 20:35, Rom 12:6, 1Cor \*2:13,11:2, 1Cor 15:2, 2Cor 3:2-3, \*2Tes 2:14-15, \*2Tes 3:6, 2Tim 1:13,2:2,15, 2Tim 3:14, Heb 2:1, \*1Ped 1:25, \*2Ped 1:20, 1Jn 1:1, 1Jn 2:24, \*2Jn 1:12, \*3Jn 1:13-14, Jud 1:3, Rev 12:17, Rev 19:10.

'Tradicón' humana: Mt 15:2,3,6, Mc 7:3,5,8,9,13, \*1Cor 2:13, Gal 1:14, \*Col 2:8,14, Tit 1:14, 1Ped 1:18

---

PUEDE COPIAR Y DISTRIBUIR ESTE ESCRITO SIEMPRE QUE NADA SEA CAMBIADO.

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# Sola Scriptura II

---

## SOLA SCRIPTURA...PARTE 2

Sola Scriptura significa, 'Si no está en la Biblia, no lo creeré.' Pregunte a un fundalista si cree en Sola Scriptura. Si dice 'sí' entonces pregúntele "¿Porqué, con qué autoridad cree en esto?" Para que alguien practique solamente Sola Scriptura, deber estar, esta doctrina, en la Biblia, de otra forma cómo pueden creerlo? Ellos mostrarán invariablemente a 2Tim 3:16-17, "Toda la Escritura es inspirada por Dios y útil para enseñar, para arguir, para corregir, para educar en la justicia, a fin de que el hombre de DIOS sea perfecto y consumado en toda obra buena."

---

Usemos ahora nuestro buen 'sentido común' y examinemos estos versículos.

---

1. P. Dice el versículo 16 'SOLAMENTE' Escritura? No, dice 'TODA' Escritura. Y qué significa ésto? Qué es 'TODA' Escritura? 2 Timoteo fué escrito por San Pablo alrededor del 65-66 A.D., ya que él fue martirizado poco después en 67 A.D.. A cual Escritura se refiere Pablo? Qué Escritura estaba disponible para Timoteo en los comienzos de la Cristiandad?

R. Durante el primer siglo, la Escritura usada por los primeros Cristianos era el Antiguo Testamento. Era un trabajo Judío conocido como el Septuagint, una traducción del Hebreo (Antiguo Testamento) al Griego, el lenguaje usado en toda la región en ese tiempo. No hubo Nuevo Testamento por cientos de años hasta que el 'Concilio de Carthage' en 397, puso juntos los 27 libros que ahora tenemos. Por lo tanto si cree en 2Tim 3:16-17, como autoridad en Sola Scriptura, entonces tendría que descartar el Nuevo Testamento y usar solo el Antiguo. Esto se llama 'Judaísmo'. A propósito, el Septuagint incluía el Apocrypha, llamado Deuterocanónicos por los Católicos, los siete libros del Antiguo Testamento que no son incluídos en las Biblias protestantes. Ahora los fundamentalistas se encuentran en la embarazosa posición de tener que aceptar el Apocrypha si ellos se apegan a 2Tim 3:16-17.

---

2. P. Pero, no habían unos pocos libros del N.T. escritos en el tiempo que Pablo escribió 2 Timoteo?

R. Algunas de las cartas de Pablo fueron escritas antes de 2Tim. y Marcos alrededor del 50-65 y Lucas en los comienzos de los 60's. Pero ninguno de estos estaban en uso en ese tiempo. Además, la pregunta completa se hace incierta si se vuelve a leer 2Tim 3:15, "Y porque desde la infancia conoces las Escrituras Sagradas.." Si Pablo escribió 2Tim. en el 66, y Timoteo era entonces un Obispo, entonces Timoteo en su infancia, volviendo en tiempo a alrededor del 36, eran muchos años antes de que el primer libro del Nuevo Testamento fuera escrito. Así es que era el Antiguo Testamento solamente al cual Pablo se refería en ese momento.

---

3. P. Como puede ser A.T. solamente? No enseñaron los Apóstoles acerca de Jesucristo y todo lo que El hizo?

R. Ciertamente. Ellos siguieron a la carta, el mandato del Señor en Mt 28:20, "enseñándoles a observar todo cuanto yo os he mandado..." Ordenó Jesús que los Apóstoles debían escribir un libro? No, El dijo: ve y enseña. Qué significa esto? Y que pasa con 'Tradición'? Los Apóstoles enseñaron de Jesucristo con palabras, entregando lo que a ellos se les enseñó, verbalmente. Esa es una buena explicación del significado de Tradición. Leer los Hechos de los Apóstoles.

---

4. P. Y que pasa con 'útil para enseñar'?

R. Util? Si! Usar la Biblia para enseñar y nada más? No! Después de todo, un desatornillador es útil para poner tornillos pero otra herramienta se necesita para martillar un clavo. Pablo no dice que Escritura es sólo para enseñar.

---

5. P. Pero el versículo 17 dice que el hombre de DIOS puede ser perfecto, equipado para toda obra buena.

R. Sí, pero quien es el 'hombre de DIOS'? No olvidar que Pablo se está dirigiendo a Timoteo, el Obispo de Efeso, y en verdad un 'hombre de DIOS'. Un hombre de DIOS necesita Escritura para realizar una 'buena obra'.

Dice 'completamente' equipado para cada 'buena obra'? Que tal si te nuestro otro pasaje con casi las mismas palabras, pero acerca de otra materia? Creerías que uno podría ser auto suficiente?. Mira a Santiago 1:4, "Mas tenga obra perfecta la paciencia, para que seáis perfectos y cumplidos, sin faltar en cosa alguna." Ahora, usando la lógica de los fundamentalistas aquí, entonces 'paciencia' es todo lo que se necesita para ser 'perfecto' y 'cumplido'. Hmmm, Yo pensaba que la Escritura era todo lo que se necesitaba en 2 Timoteo!

---

Ahora para resumir y amarrarlo todo en un paquetito ordenado, tenemos que volver un versículo en 2Tim 3:14, "Pero tú permanece en lo que has aprendido y te ha sido confiado, considerando de quiénes lo aprendiste." Que nos dice este versículo? Pablo dijo, 'permanece en las cosas que yo te he enseñado' Pablo les enseñó oralmente como se demuestra una y otra vez en Hechos. El le dice a Timoteo que permanezca en las tradiciones al comienzo, después que use la Escrituras para ventaja al final. El está diciendo, 'Tradición' y 'Escritura' van mano a mano. Sola Scriptura entonces no es Bíblica.

Sola Scriptura no es histórica tampoco, la doctrina no existía por los primeros 1500 años de Cristiandad. No habían Biblias para las masas, pues cada una tenía que ser escrita a mano por los Monjes. Cada copia tomó muchos años para ser producida y eran inmensamente costosas. Incluso si hubieran habido suficiente copias, las que no habían, la gran mayoría de la población del mundo era analfabeta y no las podía leer en todo caso. Sola Scriptura, por lo tanto no trabaja, si no había Escritura para las masas para usar.

La falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura, primeramente proclamada por Martin Luther, creó el 'cada uno por si mismo' síndrome para la interpretación de la Biblia. Cada individuo proclamaría 'El Espíritu Santo me dijo'. Este modo de pensar vuela en la cara de lo que la Biblia enseña actualmente, la interpretación individual de las Escrituras no deben existir. Ver Hechos 8:27-39, y 2Ped 1:20, y 2Ped 3:16-18. La creencia en Sola Scriptura es la razón primaria para el hecho de que hayan 28,000 astillas en protestantismo. Puede haber solamente una verdad, sin embargo cada astilla reclama, 'el Espíritu me dijo'. Cada uno reclama la verdad, pero cada una tiene diferencias con las otras. La verdad es una, por lo tanto todas las Iglesias deberían estar unidas en una verdad. Podemos creer que hay 28,000 Espíritus Santos, cada uno diciendo a una secta protestante algo diferente, o talvés un Espíritu Santo dando una verdad diferente a cada una? La doctrina de Sola Escritura es claramente falsa, inventada solamente por hombres, y no tiene base en las Escrituras, ninguna.

---

Cualquiera que crea en la doctrina falsa de Solo Escritura, y rechaza tradición, está 'sacando' de la Palabra de DIOS. Están por lo tanto violando todos los versículos de la Biblia los cuales advierten, "No agregue, o saque, de la Palabra de DIOS." Deut 4:2, 11:32, 13:1, Sal 12:7, 33:4, Sal 50:16-17, Prov 5:7, 30:5-6, Jer 23:36, Gal 1:8, 1Ped 1:24-25, 2Ped 3:15-16, Rev 22:18-20

---

Creo que si cualquiera es realmente serio acerca de creer solamente en Sola Scriptura, entonces debe estar de acuerdo que la Biblia tiene que descifrar la doctrina, o no se puede creer en ella. Si ese es el caso, entonces por favor, que alguien me muestre el versículo, para que yo pueda también creer en Sola Scriptura...

 [Volver a la Página Principal:](#)

---

# ¿En Dónde Está La Referencia?

---

*Los cristianos bíblicos, creyentes de la Sola Scriptura, enseñan que su Biblia está completa y que en ella está lo único que se necesita. Ellos enseñan que toda contestación a toda pregunta se encuentra en su Biblia. Yo deseo rebatir esa manera de pensar, demostrando que hay un sin número de preguntas especificadas en la Biblia sin contestación obvia. Así que ¿A dónde podemos ir para encontrar estas respuestas para poder nosotros tener la completa versión de la verdad y no solo parte de ella?*

---

*Mateo 11:21, "¡Ay de ti, Corazín!... Si se hubieran hecho en Tiro y en Sidón los milagros que se hicieron en medio de ustedes, ya hace tiempo que se habrían arrepentido con muchos lamentos, sacos y cenizas".*

*¿Cuáles son estos milagros en Corazín? ¿En dónde encontramos la referencia?*

---

*Mateo 23:2, "Los escribas y los fariseos se sientan en la cátedra de Moisés".*

*¿En dónde encontramos esta silla o cátedra de Moisés mencionada en la Biblia?*

---

*Hechos 20:35, "Con mi ejemplo les he demostrado que es preciso trabajar duro para ayudar a los necesitados, recordando las palabras del Señor Jesús, que Él mismo dijo, « Hay más dicha en dar que en recibir »".*

*Favor de enseñarme el versículo en donde Jesús dijo estas palabras.*

---

*Mateo 2:23, "Y fué a vivir en un pueblo llamado Nazaret; en cumplimiento de lo dicho por los profetas, « Lo llamarán Nazareno »".*

*¿En cuál versículo especificaron ésto los profetas?*

---

*Santiago 4:5, "¿Pensáis acaso que sin motivo dice la Escritura: « El Espíritu de Dios que habita en vosotros, os ama y codicia con celos »?".*

*¿En dónde la Biblia hace referencia a esto?*

---

*2Timoteo 3:8, "Así como Janes y Jambres se opusieron a Moisés, también esta gente se opone a la verdad..."*

*¿Quiénes son Janes y Jambres? ¿En dónde está la referencia? Si usted la tiene, ¿En dónde y cómo la encontró?*

---

*Hebreos 11:35, "Hubo mujeres que por la resurrección recobraron a sus muertos. Otros en cambio fueron muertos a golpes, pues para alcanzar una mejor resurrección no aceptaron que los pusieran en libertad".*

*¿Quiénes son "éstos" que buscaban una mejor resurrección? ¿En dónde encontramos la referencia bíblica?*

---



**Judas 1:9, "Ni siquiera el Arcángel Miguel, cuando argumentaba con el diablo disputándole el cuerpo de Moisés..."**

***¿En dónde encontramos ésta "disputa" en la Sagrada Escritura?***

---

***Judas 1:14, "También Enoch, el séptimo patriarca a partir de Adán, profetizó, diciendo, « Miren, el Señor viene con millares y millares de Sus ángeles »".***

***¿En dónde se encuentra esta profecía en la Biblia? ¿Cuál es la referencia?***

---

***Debido a que los protestantes se limitan a la Biblia y solo a la Biblia ([Sola Scriptura](#)), el propósito de este escrito es demostrar que no todo está en la Biblia. Las respuestas a algunas de las preguntas expuestas aquí pueden encontrarse a través de la Tradición, y otras en los siete libros que no están en la Biblia de los no-católicos. Algunas respuestas pueden ser encontradas en la inmensa cantidad de escritos apócrifos y en la basta librería de los escritos de los Primeros Padres de la Iglesia. Otras respuestas simplemente no pueden ser encontradas ya que sus fuentes se han perdido para siempre por varias razones. Se cree que aproximadamente 400,000 valiosísimos textos históricos fueron quemados en el gran incendio de la librería de Alejandría en Egipto en el año 48 D.C. (la fecha exacta es debatible). Otros textos se han perdido por la deterioración natural de los antiguos medios utilizados por sus autores.***

***Los católicos tienen toda la verdad y una gran fuente de recursos fuera de la Escritura como ya mencioné anteriormente. El protestantismo tiene muchas piezas de su [rompecabezas](#) perdidas, pertenecientes a la verdadera historia de la salvación proveniente de DIOS. Mientras ellos continúen aferrados a la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura, y se resistan a investigar las fuentes católicas de información enlistadas anteriormente, nunca podrán ver el panorama en su totalidad ni tendrán la verdad en toda su plenitud.***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 25 de mayo, 1999*

*Actualizado el 7 de enero, 2009*

---

**[● Volver a la página principal...](#)**

# El Legado del Taburete con Una Sola Pata...

---

*El Depósito de Fe de la Iglesia Católica consiste en la Sagrada Escritura, la Sagrada Tradición, y el Magisterio en conjunción con nuestro Santo Padre el Papa. Lo puedes equiparar a un taburete de tres patas, cada pata tiene su propia función específica. Este taburete de tres patas esta también firmemente implantado sobre la piedra sólida de la Iglesia Católica. Ver Mat 16:18, Juan 1:42, Ef 2:20, 1Ped 2:4-8*

---

*Un taburete de tres patas tiene fuerza, es recio, estable, y firme. Todo eso es correcto y bueno. Sin embargo, ¿qué pasa cuando le cortamos una pata? El taburete entonces es inestable y se cae.*

---

*Durante la [reforma](#) Protestante, los reformadores se separaron ellos mismos de una de esas tres patas de estabilidad. Ellos rechazaron al Papa y al Magisterio, la autoridad de enseñanza de la Iglesia Católica. Ellos intencionalmente cortaron una pata del taburete, y al hacerlo, perdieron toda [autoridad](#). Ellos perdieron al árbitro para las disputas entre opositores en puntos de vista referentes a la fe y la moral.*

*En el texto de Éxodo 18:13-26 encontrarás un importante precedente [tipológico](#), así como en Mat 18:15-18.*

*Se cortaron a sí mismos de la Fundación y el Pilar de la Verdad que es la Iglesia Católica. Ver 1Tim 3:15.*

*También crearon para ellos mismos un taburete inestable, endeble y fácilmente expuesto a caídas y destrucción.*

---

*Como los reformadores perdieron toda autoridad, ¿a quién, o a qué, podrían entonces volcarse para llenar el vacío? Ellos se volvieron a la única fuente que tenían, la Santa Biblia, que es, a propósito, un producto de la Iglesia Católica. (Ver "Es la Iglesia Católica La Madre de La Biblia ó la [Hija](#)" para los detalles de facto)*

*Al hacerlo, ellos declararon que la Biblia era la única fuente de autoridad, y procedieron a crear una tradición falsa, hecha por el hombre, llamada "Sola Scriptura", o "Solamente la Biblia", para poder promulgarla.*

*Leer "El Origen de Sola [Scriptura](#)" que contiene el tratado histórico sobre la materia.*

---

*Ahora, a través de la Escritura, hay esparcida aun, un segundo sostén o pata del Depósito Católico de la Fe el cual los reformadores no pudieron reclamar. Es la Santa Tradición, Tradición Apostólica, Tradición de DIOS misma que la Iglesia fue ordenada a guardar, y que de hecho ya había protegido y preservado por casi 1500 años al tiempo de la reforma.*

*Ver Salmo 44:1, Isa 40:8, \*\*\*Isa 59:21, \*\*\*Juan 15:20, Hechos 20:35, 1Cor 2:13, \*\*\*1Cor 11:2, Fil 2:16, \*\*\*Fil 4:9, \*\*\*2 Tes 2:15. \*\*\*2Tim 1:13-14, \*\*\*2Tim 2:2, \*\*\*2Tim 3:14, \*\*\*2Tim 4:3, y 1Ped 1:25.*

*Solamente las [tradiciones hechas por el hombre](#) son condenadas en la Sagrada Escritura.*

*Ver \*\*\*Mat 15:2-9, \*\*\*Marcos 7:3-13, \*\*\*1Cor 2:13, \*\*\*Col 2:8, \*\*\*1Tim 1:4, y \*\*\*Tit 1:14*

*Los no-católicos fracasan al rechazar que la Biblia no es otra cosa que la Tradición transmitida durante generaciones. Los trescientos primeros años del cristianismo no tuvieron un Nuevo Testamento como lo conocemos hoy. Jesús no fundó un libro. Él fundó una [Iglesia que enseña](#).*

Los reformadores fueron forzados a cortar de nuevo una [segunda pata](#) de su taburete. Ahora ellos tenían solamente una pata dudosa en la cual balancearse, y no encontraron el balance por largo tiempo, ni siquiera por un año.

---

Como la **Autoridad del Magisterio para la interpretación Bíblica** ya no estaba disponible, los reformadores tomaron una nefasta decisión que resultaría en un desastre que creció tan rápido que no pudieron controlarlo más. Ellos habían decidido que [cada uno seguiría su propio camino en cuanto a la interpretación de la Biblia](#). Esta fue otra tradición hecha por el hombre y prohibida por la Sagrada Escritura.

Ver **\*\*\*Hechos 8:26-40, \*\*\*2Ped 1:19-21, y \*\*\*2Ped 3:16.**

El taburete de una sola pata se derrumbó al suelo y se quebró en muchas partes. La interpretación individual de la Sagrada Escritura inmediatamente resultó en acaloradas discusiones y separaciones dentro del Protestantismo, las cuales continúan hasta el día de hoy. En 1521, el mismo año en que Martín Lutero se separó de la Iglesia Católica, Thomas Munser se separó de Lutero. Por el año 1600 habían ya sobre 200 separaciones. En 1900, habían más de 1000. Ahora en el 2006 hay más de 38,000 separaciones en el Cuerpo de Cristo. Las separaciones continúan hasta hoy en día estimando de 3-5 cada semana. Además, todas las sectas Protestantes mayores se siguen separando de entre ellas mismas. Toda esta locura fue causada por la falsa doctrina hecha por el hombre, la Sola Scriptura y por las interpretaciones individuales de la Sagrada Escritura, ambos elementos, fueron iniciadas por los reformadores.

Martín Lutero se lamentó cuando vió el daño que la interpretación individual de la Sagrada Escritura había causado a su movimiento Protestante. Ver varias citas de él referentes a su pesar sobre las separaciones Protestantes en "[El Origen de Sola Scriptura](#)".

El taburete del Protestantismo es un caos. Se ha partido en miles de piezas, y no hay nadie en el Protestantismo con la autoridad para poner las piezas juntas de nuevo. Un taburete necesita tres patas para sostenerse erguido. No puede erguirse por mucho tiempo. Apenas el viento del cambio emerge y el taburete se da vuelta y se arruina.

---

La Biblia claramente dice que hay que guardar las tradiciones de DIOS y de los Apóstoles, y que hay que condenar las tradiciones hechas por los hombres, como ya mostré. ¿No es extraño que el Protestantismo condene que se guarden y conserven todas las tradiciones en la Iglesia Católica, mientras que al mismo tiempo, ellos siguen dos tradiciones de su propia creación y hechas por humanos?

---

**"Tengo otras ovejas que no son de este aprisco. y es preciso que yo las traiga, y oirán Mi voz, y habrá UN SOLO REBAÑO y UN SOLO PASTOR. "**

**Juan 10:16**

**Ver también, Isa 40:11, y 1Ped 2:25**


---

**¿En dónde hay [UN SOLO REBAÑO](#) y [UN SOLO PASTOR](#) en el Protestantismo?**

**"¿Ha sido Cristo dividido?" 1Cor 1:13**

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)

 [\*Volver a defensores...\*](#)

---

# Por Quién Doblan Las Campanas...

Es El Repique Fúnebre Para Sola Scriptura!



BONG.G..G...G....G.....



BONG.G..G...G....G.....



BONG.G..G...G....G.....



*Por favor permanezcan en reverencia silenciosa mientras tocamos estos acordes...*

*Para el que todavía crea en la falsa, hecha por el hombre, doctrina de Sola Scriptura, después de leer los otros escritos\* que tengo en este sitio de la web, tengo unas pocas preguntas que nadie ha sido capaz de responder. Si usted no ha leído esos escritos, por favor hágalo ahora, y después vuelva aquí. Ellos son..*

*\*Sola Scriptura.. Nuestro Lado, El Otro Lado, El Pendiente, y los dos escritos del Padre Damen. Todos están en la primera página.*

*Ya que usted está todavía aquí, asumiré que usted está convencido/a de su creencia en Sola Scriptura. Bien, veamos si usted puede responder a estas serias preguntas acerca de ella.*

*\* Por su sólo título, para creer en la doctrina de Sola Scriptura, me debe mostrar el o los versículos por los cuales la autoriza en las Escrituras...Versículo(s) por favor?*

*\* En 2Timoteo 3:16, Pablo dijo, 'TODA Escritura es inspirada por DIOS'. Qué Escritura tenía Pablo en ese tiempo? Pablo murió alrededor de 67 A.D., por lo tanto 2Tim. tuvo que ser escrito antes de eso. Había un Nuevo Testamento en el tiempo de escribirse 2Tim.? No, no había. No lo hubo, como sabemos ahora, por cientos de años después de escribirse 2Tim. La única Escritura disponible para Pablo era el Antiguo Testamento. Así es que no se puede usar ese versículo para justificar Sola Scriptura sin tener que ignorar todo el Nuevo Testamento.*

*\* 'TODA Escritura está inspirada por DIOS'. Eso es lo que Pablo dijo. Ahora, de qué 'Escritura' estaba él hablando? La única Escritura disponible en ese tiempo era el Antiguo Testamento Hebreo, y la traducción Griega de él, llamada Septuagint. Esto entonces los pone en la difícil situación de tener que aceptar los 'Deuterocanonicos' que estaban en el Septuagint Griego, el que los Judíos quienes hablaban Griego incluyendo a Pablo, usaban. Leer los escritos 'Deuters' y 'James y Jammia' incluidos*

*en alguna otra parte de este sitio, por detalles. Recuerda que estos eran los siete libros rechazados por Luther casi 1500 años mas tarde, Sabiduría, Judith, etc. Como esas dos traducciones fueron las únicas disponibles para Pablo, y él dijo TODA Escritura fué inspirada por DIOS, entonces esos siete libros fueron inspirados por DIOS también, verdad? Entonces, como puede alguien removerlos? Recuerda lo que dijo la Biblia acerca de agregar o sacar de la Palabra de DIOS, y lo que pasará a aquellos que lo hacen? Asi es que usted no puede usar 2Tim 3:16-17 sin remover TODO el Nuevo Testamento, Y usted debe aceptar esos siete libros como inspirados.*

---

*\* Una vez más, como Pablo dijo TODA Escritura fué inspirada, sientes que esta aseveración se refería para TODA futura Escritura también? Obviamente no podía, Pablo no haría tal aseveración acerca de las escrituras futuras sin saber su contenido. Si usted insiste en creer que incluye las futuras escrituras, entonces tendrá que admitir que los cientos de libros, que fueron rechazados como no inspirados, son en realidad libros inspirados, porque Pablo lo dijo. A propósito, QUIEN rechazó estos muchos libros no inspirados, y mantuvo los libros que ahora tiene en su Biblia?*

---

*\* Porqué menciona a 2Tim 3:16-17 fuera del contexto? Cada creyente de la SS con el que he hablado menciona vs 16-17, y eso es todo. Esta es una gran razón de porqué algunos tienen un entendimiento equivocado de la Escritura. Por favor vuelva a los vs 2Tim 3:1-6. Es acerca de lo que le está pasando hoy día a la gente. Versículo 7 es uno favorito, porque va muy bien con los creyentes de Sola Scriptura, "QUE SIEMPRE ESTAN APRENDIENDO SIN LOGRAR JAMAS LLEGAR AL CONOCIMIENTO DE LA VERDAD." Versículos 8-9 reafirman vs.7. Versículo 10, Pablo los alaba por seguir su doctrina. Cual es su doctrina? Es un libro que escribió? No, Pablo habló oralmente. Su doctrina era TRADICION ORAL la cual pasó a otros. Vs. 11-12, Pablo es perseguido por enseñar la verdad, y lo mismo nos pasará a nosotros. Versículo 13, otro favorito, algunos conducirán a otros al engaño e irán de mal en peor. La falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura es parte del 'peor' al que se refería Pablo. Ahora, es muy interesante el Vs. 14, "permanece en lo que has APRENDIDO y te ha sido CONFIADO." Qué podría significar este versículo, que no sea MANTENER LAS TRADICIONES que se te han enseñado? Vs. 15, "porque desde la infancia conoces las Escrituras Sagradas, que pueden instruirte en orden a la salud por la fe en Jesucristo..." Como 2Tim. fué escrito antes del 67 A.D., entonces la 'infancia' de la gente a la cual Pablo se refería aquí, tenía que haber sido muchos años antes, antes de que NINGUN libro del Nuevo Testamento fuera escrito. De nuevo, tienes que aceptar el Antiguo Testamento al cual Pablo se refirió en este versículo, y rechazar el Nuevo Testamento completamente. Vs. 16 solamente dice que toda Escritura es inspirada y es útil para enseñar, para arguir, corregir y para educar en la justicia...bien. Ahora llegamos al Vs. 17, a fin de que el hombre de DIOS sea perfecto y consumado en toda obra buena. Dice el versículo consumado? Quiere decir que la Escritura solamente hará al hombre perfecto y consumado? Si esto es lo que está pensando entonces tengo que recordarle a Santiago 1:4, el cual dice, "Mas tenga obra perfecta la paciencia, PARA QUE SEAIS PERFECTOS Y CUMPLIDOS, SIN FALTAR EN COSA ALGUNA." Este versículo es mas definitivo que 2Tim 3:17, perfecto, cumplido, sin que falte nada.*

*En suma:*

*La gente de nuestros tiempos, sin siquiera saber la verdad conducirá a muchos por el camino equivocado, vs 1-9.*

*Mantén las TRADICIONES que se te han enseñado y prepárate a recibir persecución por hacerlo, vs 10-13. Yo diría que nosotros los Católicos somos perseguidos por mantener las tradiciones, no crees? Permanece en la verdad que has aprendido de las enseñanzas verbales, vs 14-15.*

*Usa las Escrituras, porque es útil para enseñar, vs 16-17.*

*Nosotros los Católicos toleramos todo lo de 2Tim 3. Y usted?*

*Cuando uses acotaciones de la Escritura, por favor no las saques del contexto, porque es fácil caer en*

**errores al hacerlo.**

**Como Sola Scriptura se encontró que no es Bíblica y no puede ser mostrada como histórica ante la reforma, entonces eso la hace tradición, una TRADICION HECHA POR EL HOMBRE, escrita con 't' minúscula. Fue primeramente puesta en efecto por Martin Luther en los comienzos de la Reforma Protestante. Eso clasifica Sola Scriptura como una falsa tradición hecha por el hombre y es por lo tanto condenada por Jesucristo Mismo, como en Marcos 7:8. Esto significa que los verdaderos protestantes que toman la Biblia literalmente, deben condenarla también.**

**De nuevo, Yo pregunto, cual(es) versículo(s) explica la doctrina de Sola Scriptura'?**

---

**\* Porqué los creyentes de Sola Scriptura ignoran tantos versículos en la Biblia, los cuales nos han instruido a hacer exactamente lo opuesto de lo que los fanáticos de SS nos harían hacer? La Biblia está llena de ellos y algunos son tan claros y al grano, que no veo como pueden ser malinterpretados. Sola Scriptura es en efecto la falsa creencia que la Escritura tiene toda la verdad y que tradición no tiene lugar en la salvación. Para empezar, "Manteneos, pues hermanos, firmes y guardad las ENSEÑANZAS que RECIBISTEIS, YA DE PALABRA, YA POR NUESTRA CARTA." Esto viene de 2Tes 2:15. Ya de **palabra** ya por **carta**, Cómo podía haberlo dicho Pablo en forma mas simple? Pero eso cae en oídos sordos para los creyentes de SS. Volvamos al versículo 14, "A ésta precisamente os llamó por medio de nuestra evangelización, para que alcanzaseis la gloria de nuestro Señor Jesucristo." Por medio de **evangelización** otra que por **palabra**, o tradición. Ambos versículos ignorados por los proponentes de SS. Que tal, "Os alabo de que en todo os acordéis de mi y retengáis las TRADICIONES que yo os he transmitido." 1Cor 11:2 ignorado por los propulsores de SS. Mat. 28:20, "ENSEÑANDELES a observar todo cuanto yo os he MANDADO." Ignorado por los precursores de SS . Podría citar muchos más pero creo que ya expuse mi punto. Ordenó Jesucristo que alguien escribiera la Biblia, o dijo anda a enseñar?**

**Nada de la Biblia puede ser ignorado. No podemos regociarnos o seleccionar, aceptar este versículo y rechazar el otro, como en una subasta, solamente porque no va con nuestras creencias. Esto es exactamente lo que los propulsores de SS hacen. Recuerdas todos esos versículos acerca de no sumar o sacar de la Palabra de DIOS? La Escritura está llena de referencias a ello. Aquí hay unos pocos: Deut 4:2, Prov 30:5-6, Gal 1:8, 2Ped 3:15-16, y por supuesto Apoc 22:18-20.**

**Como Pablo dijo TODA Escritura es inspirada, entonces eso tendría que incluir TODOS los versículos que mencionan tradición, o de palabra. No es verdad? Como el Antiguo Testamento es el único que podemos usar, si insistimos en aceptar 2Tim 3 como la 'autoridad' para SS, entonces miren estos ejemplos de matener las tradiciones del A.T: Sal 44:1, Sal 78:5,10-11, Sal 105:5, Sal 143:5, Prov 2:18, Isa 40:8, \*Isa 59:21, Jer 6:16-17, Jer 31:36, Dan 7:28, Zac 1:6. Hay muchos más en el A.T y un montón en el NT. Ahora, si todavía insiste en usar 2Tim 3:16-17, no solamente tiene el AT únicamente para trabajar, tiene que aceptar los 'Deuters' como inspirados, Y ahora usted tiene que aceptar tradición como Bíblica e inspirada.**

**Atenerse a SS es un rechazo de la Palabra de DIOS, y por lo tanto cualquiera que crea en ello es culpable de sacar de la Palabra de DIOS...**

---

**\* Sabía Pablo, o cualquier otro escritor de los libros del Nuevo Testamento. que ellos estaban escribiendo libros inspirados al tiempo de escribirlos? Y si nó, como sabe entonces que los libros de los cuales citas como 2 Tim, son realmente inspirados? Hay una lista de libros inspirados en alguna parte de la Biblia? Si es así, entonces por favor muéstrame el versículo(s).**

**Si no puede encontrar dicha lista, entonces por favor cuénteme bajo qué autoridad toma estos libros como inspirados? Bajó el Nuevo Testamento del Cielo a los brazos de Luther? Lo crea o no, eso es lo que se le ha enseñado a algunos.**

**\* *Cuándo fué lo más temprano que el Nuevo Testamento, como lo sabemos ahora, vino a existir? Para que Sola Scriptura pueda trabajar, tenía que estar al alcance de la gente para que ellos la pudieran practicar, no es verdad? Qué Biblia usó uno que viviera en 333? 222? 111? Después de todo, habían Cristianos alrededor en aquellos tiempos para alimentar a los leones, si usted recuerda. Eso me hace acordarme, qué era lo que motivaba a estos primeros Cristianos a tal fervor que sacrificaban sus vidas por miles, en martirios horribles, rechazando firmemente a renunciar a su fe Cristiana? Fué el libro? Si es así, cual libro?***

---

**\* *Cómo se reprodujeron las Biblias antes de la invención de la imprenta en 1450? Las dejó caer el Cielo nuevamente, millones de ella, para toda la gente que vivió desde el tiempo de Cristo? De dónde sacaron las masas de Cristianos sus Biblias para poder practicar Sola Scriptura? La respuesta es, las masas no tenían Biblias, ya que cada una fue copiada a mano por los monjes. Sabe cuanto tiempo le tomó a un monje copiar una Biblia? 10 a 20 años. Ahora, poniendo juntos los muchos años en copiar una Biblia, en cuanto cree que se podía vender? La persona común no podía pagar por 10-20 años del trabajo puesto en un libro. Por lo tanto habían muy pocas copias disponibles. Cómo entonces pudo alguien antes de 1450 practicar Sola Scriptura?***

---

**\* *Cree usted que George Washington fue el primer presidente? Porqué? Cree que la guerra civil sucedió? Porqué? Cree que el Rey Juan firmó la Carta Magna? Porqué? Ninguno de estos hechos aparecen en la Biblia, pero usted los cree, porque se le ha enseñado a creerlos y están grabados en otras partes, en los libros de historia. Porqué entonces no cree nada acerca de la Iglesia Católica, como la supremacía de Pedro, el hecho de que Pedro estuviera alguna vez en Roma, el que Pedro fue el primer Papa, al menos que lo encuentre en la Biblia? La Iglesia tiene miles de documentos los cuales muestran exactamente como se inició la Iglesia y cómo creció para llegar a ser la Iglesia que es hoy. Todas estas preguntas y miles más, son respondidas en documentos desde los comienzos de la Iglesia. Eusebio escribió un libro de la historia de la Iglesia desde antes que comenzara, y por los primeros 200 años o cerca, después que fuera iniciada por Jesucristo. Creerá algún fanático de SS el libro histórico escrito por Eusebio? No, porque no lo pueden encontrar en la Biblia. Porqué entonces usted cree cualquier cosa escrita en un libro de historia? No hay un doble standard en no creer en la historia de la Iglesia como es recopilada y creer en la historia 'no-iglesia' recopilada?***

***Los fanáticos de Sola Scriptura no lo entenderán nunca correctamente y nunca encontrarán la verdad. Ellos han construido sus creencias sobre la fundación de la arena de la SS, y no sobre piedra. Las fundaciones de arena son movedizas e inestables. No importa cuantas reparaciones hagan, su casa de fe no será sólida, sino que se moverá continuamente al desgastarse la fundación arenosa sobre la cual han construido. Gastarán todos sus días tratando de probar en vano esto o lo otro, con la Escritura. Una denominación ha 'probado' con la Escritura que Jesucristo fue divino y no humano, mientras que otra ha 'probado' con la misma Escritura, que El fue humano y no divino. La falsa teoría creada por el hombre de Sola Scriptura no funciona, y no funcionará nunca.***

---

**\* *La doctrina de Sola Scriptura apareció en escena en el tiempo de la reformación. No podía existir antes de la invención de la imprenta, cuando las Biblias fueron finalmente puestas al alcance, a bajo costo y en abundancia, para las masas. La doctrina de SS, NO es Escritura, como he mostrado. NO es histórica antes de la reformación, y NO funciona. Esta falsa doctrina de SS, e 'interpretación individual' de las Escrituras (prohibido por Escritura, 2Ped 1:20), son las raíces que causaron la separación del Cuerpo de Cristo en protestantismo. Hay ahora***



28,000 denominaciones protestantes en existencia hoy en día. Cómo se pueden explicar estas divisiones? Cada una reclama tener la verdad, 'como el Espíritu Santo les ha dicho'. Hay 28,000 Espíritus Santos diciendo a cada uno una verdad? O hay un Espíritu Santo diciéndole a cada uno una verdad diferente? Jesucristo dijo, "Habrá UN solo rebaño y UN solo pastor." Juan 10:16. El no dijo habrán 28,000 rebaños con un pastor. Como explica la razón mayor para las 28,000 divisiones en protestantismo?

---

La mención original de la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura la hizo Martin Luther al ser cuestionado en el Sínodo de Augsburgo (Alemania) en Octubre 1518. En su apelación al Concilio, Luther puso la Biblia y la decisión (su interpretación de ella) por sobre el Papa. Aunque admitió que la autoridad del Sínodo y la de la Biblia estaban lado a lado, solo con la esperanza de que el Sínodo le diera una decisión favorable. En la Discusión de Leipzig en Julio 1519, Luther declaró que la Escritura se situaba por sobre el Concilio, y que los Concilios Ecuménicos ya habían errado en materias de fe.

'Martin Luther, Su Vida, y Su Trabajo', por Hartmann Grisar, un Jesuita Alemán, 6 volúmenes, 1930 V4: pg 388-389

Presumo que Martin Luther había olvidado que fue el Papa y el Magisterio, por decisión infalible, quienes decidieron los canons de ambos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamentos en los primeros Concilios de la Iglesia.

---

Aquí hay sólo unos pocos de los muchos escritos de los Primeros Padres de la Iglesia en apoyo de mantener las tradiciones. Muéstreme escritos similares que digan, 'No mantenga las tradiciones'. Muéstreme una mención de la falsa doctrina protestante de Sola Scriptura...

---

Guardar las Tradiciones...

Polycrates, Carta a Victor de Roma 5:24:1. J190a  
Irenaeus, Contra Herejías 1:10:2, 2:9:1. J192,198,209  
Irenaeus, Contra Herejías 3:3:2, J210-213,226,242,257  
Irenaeus, Carta a Florinus 5:20:4. J264  
Tertullian, Demurrer Contra Herejes 19:3. J291-296,\*298  
Tertullian, El Veiling de las Vírgenes 2:1. J328a,329  
Tertullian, Contra Marcion 4:5:1+. J341,371  
Hippolytus, Contra la Herejía de Noetus 17. J394  
Origen, Doctrinas Fundamentales 1:preface:2,4. J443,445,785  
Athanasius, Carta a Serapion 1:28. J782  
Foead of Agen, Contra Arians 22. J898  
Basilio El Grande, Transcripción de Faith 125:3. J917  
Basilio El Grande, El Espíritu Santo 27:66. J954  
Basilio El Grande, Fe 1. J972  
Gregorio de Nyssa, Contra Eunomius J1043  
Epiphanius, Contra Todas las Herejías 61:6,73:34. J1098,1107  
Chrisostomo, Sobre Romanos 1:3. J1181  
Chrisostomo, Sobre Segundo Tesalonicenses 4:2. J1213  
Jerome, Dialogo entre Luciferian & Cristiano 8. J1358  
Agustin, Carta a Januarius 54:1:1,3. J1419,1419a  
Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581  
Agustin, Bautismo 2:7:12, 4:24:31. J1623,1631

**Agustin, Interpretación Literal Genesis 10:23:39. J1705**

**Agustin, Ciudad de DIOS 16:2:1. J1765**

**Agustin, Contra Julian 1:7:30, 2:10:33. J1898-1900**

**Inocente I, Carta al Concilio de Carthage 29:1. J2015f**

**Theodoret de Cyr, Carta a Florentius 89. J2142**

**Vincent of Lerins, Los Libros de Anotaciones 2:1, 9:14. J2168,2169,**

**Vincent of Lerins, Los Libros de Anotaciones 20:25, 22:27. J2172-2175**

**Gregory I, Homilias sobre Ezechiel 2:4:12. J2329**

**Damascene, Homilias 10:18. J2390**

**Las Jxxxx referencias son números de párrafo para  
"La Fe de los Primeros Padres", por William A. Jurgens.**

**Estos documentos pueden ser bajados [Aquí...](#)**

---

*Escrito por by Bob Stanley, Octubre 14,1997...*

---

---

**Material para pensar para los creyentes en Sola Scriptura. Es el último clavo en el ataúd para esta falsa doctrina si usted no puede contestar estas preguntas simples..**

---

**Dónde dió Jesús instrucciones que la fe Cristiana debía ser basada en un libro?**

**Dónde dijo Jesús a los Apóstoles que escribieran algo?**

**Dónde en el Nuevo Testamento dicen los Apóstoles a las nuevas generaciones que la fe Cristiana será basada en un libro?**

**Los protestantes alegan que Jesús categóricamente condenó toda tradición oral (Mat 15:3, 6; Marcos 7:813). Si es así, porqué El une Sus oyentes a la tradición oral al decirles que obedezcan a los escribas y Fariseos cuando ellos se "sienten(ting) en la cátedra de Moisés" (Mat 23:2)?**

**Los protestantes alegan que San Pablo categóricamente condenó toda Tradición oral (Col 2:8). Si es así, porqué le dice a los Tesalonicenses "manteneos firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que recibisteis, ya de palabra, ya por nuestra carta" (2 Tes 2:15) y alaba a los Corintios porque ellos "retuvieron las tradiciones" (1 Cor 11:2)?**

**Si los autores del Nuevo Testamento creyeron en Sola Scriptura, porqué algunas veces ellos apelan a la Tradición oral como autoridad y como la Palabra de Dios (Mat 2:23; 23:2; 1 Cor 10:4; 1 Ped 3:19; Judas 9, 14 15)? Dónde en la Biblia está la Palabra de Dios restringida solamente a lo que se ha escrito?**

**Cómo sabemos quien escribió los libros que llamamos Mateo, Lucas, Juan, Hechos de los Apóstoles, Hebreos, y 1,2 y 3 Juan? Sobre qué autoridad, o sobre cual principio aceptaríamos como libros de la Escritura que sabemos, no fueron escritos por uno de los 12 Apóstoles?**

**Dónde en la Biblia encontramos una lista inspirada e infalible de libros que deberían estar en la Biblia? Cómo sabemos, por la Biblia sola, que los libros individuales del Nuevo Testamento son inspirados, cuando ellos no dicen que son inspirados?**

***Cómo sabemos, por la Biblia sola, que las cartas de San Pablo, quien escribió a las congregaciones e individuos del primer siglo, eran para que las leyéramos 2000 años más tarde como Escritura?***

***Dónde proclama la Biblia ser la única autoridad para los Cristianos en materias de fe y moral?***

***La mayoría de los libros del Nuevo Testamento fueron escritos para referirse a problemas bien específicos en la Iglesia de los comienzos, y ninguno de ellos es una presentación sistemática de fe y teología Cristiana. Sobre qué bases bíblicas piensan los Protestantes que todo lo que los Apóstoles enseñaron es captado en los escritos del Nuevo Testamento?***

***Si los libros del Nuevo Testamento son "autoauténticos" a través del ministerio del Espíritu Santo a cada individuo, por qué entonces hubo confusión al comienzo en la Iglesia sobre cuáles libros fueron inspirados, con algunos libros siendo rechazados por la mayoría?***

***Si el significado de la Biblia es tan claro, tan fácilmente interpretada, y si el Espíritu Santo guía cada Cristiano a interpretarla correctamente, por qué entonces hay 28,000 denominaciones Protestantes y millones de Protestantes individuales, todos interpretando la Biblia en forma diferente?***

***Quien puede con autoridad arbitrar entre Cristianos que claman ser guiados por el Espíritu Santo en mutuas interpretaciones contradictorias de la Biblia?***

***Como cada Protestante debe admitir que su interpretación es falible, cómo puede un Protestante en buena conciencia llamar herejía o unir otro Cristiano a una creencia particular?***

***Los Protestantes generalmente alegan que ellos están de acuerdo "en todas las cosas importantes." Quien es capaz de decidir autoritativamente lo que es importante y lo que no lo es en la fe Cristiana?***

***Como evangelizó la Iglesia al comienzo y sobrevivió y prosperó casi 350 años sin saber con seguridad cuáles libros pertenecen en el canon de Escritura?***

***Quien tuvo en la Iglesia la autoridad para determinar cuáles libros pertenecen en el canon del Nuevo Testamento y tomar esta decisión uniendo todos los Cristianos?***

***Si nadie tiene esta autoridad, puedo yo entonces remover o agregar libros al canon por mi propia autoridad?***

***Por qué los escolares Protestantes reconocen los primeros concilios de la Iglesia en Hipo y Carthage como los primeros pasos en los cuales el canon del Nuevo Testamento fue oficialmente ratificado, pero ignoran el hecho de que esos mismos concilios ratificaron el canon del Antiguo Testamento usado por la Iglesia Católica hoy pero abandonado por los Protestantes en la Reforma?***

***Por qué los Protestantes siguen postdecisiones apóstolicas Judías sobre los límites del canon del Antiguo Testamento, en vez de la decisión de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo?***

***Cómo fueron los obispos de Hipo y Carthage capaces de determinar el canon correcto de la Escritura, a pesar del hecho que ellos creían todas las doctrinas Católicas tales como la sucesión apostólica de los obispos, el sacrificio de la Misa, la Presencia Real de Cristo en la Eucaristía, renovación baptismal, etc?***

***Si la Cristiandad es un "libro de religión," como floreció los primeros 1500 años de la historia de la***

*Iglesia cuando la vasta mayoría de la gente era analfabeta?*

*Cómo pudo el Apóstol Tomás establecer la iglesia en India, la que sobrevive hasta estos días (y es ahora en comunión con la Iglesia Católica) sin dejarles una palabra de las Escrituras del Nuevo Testamento?*

*Si Sola Scriptura es tan sólida y bíblicamente basada, porqué nunca ha habido un tratado completo escrito en su defensa si la frase estaba de acuerdo con la Reforma?*

*Si Jesús intentaba que la Cristiandad fuera exclusivamente una "religión de libro," porqué esperó 1400 años antes de mostrarle a alguien como construir una printadora?*

*Si la Iglesia de los comienzos creía en Sola Scriptura, porqué el credo de aquella Iglesia siempre dice "creemos en la Santa Iglesia Católica," y no "creemos en la Santa Escritura"?*

---

*Cuando los reformadores se separaron de la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica, perdieron autoridad, así ellos se volvieron a la Biblia y la declararon como la única fuente de autoridad. Como hay solo una verdad en la Sagrada Escritura, como pueden entonces...*

*Los Bautistas creer que una vez salvado, siempre salvado?, aunque la Iglesia de Cristo diga que no lo dicen las Escrituras?*

*Adventistas del Séptimo Día dicen que tenemos que rendir culto en Sábados, pero los Presbiterianos dicen que en Domingo?*

*Luteranos creen en la 'verdadera presencia' en la Sagrada Eucaristía, mas los Bautistas no creen?*

*Episcopales dicen que la Trinidad es tres personas y un DIOS, mas los Mormones dicen que son tres DIOS separados?*

*Metodistas aceptan mujeres como ministras, y los Bautistas dicen que no es Bíblico?*

*La Asamblea de DIOS usa música instrumental, pero la Iglesia de Cristo dice que no es Bíblico?*

---

*Entonces, cual de estas sectas Protestantes tiene la autoridad de decir, "Este es el modo que debe ser? Esta es la verdad de lo que las Sagradas Escrituras nos dicen."? La respuesta a ésto es NINGUNA DE ELLAS.*

---

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

***BONG.G..G...G....G.....***

---

*Lo Siento, pero el paciente murió...  
Sangró hasta morir...*

---

*Envió alguien por el sepulturero?  
Todos en silencio para los Acordes Por Favor...*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal:](#)

---

# Sola Scriptura, ¡La Falsa y Anémica Doctrina!

---

"Pues toda la Escritura es divinamente inspirada y útil para enseñar, para argüir, para corregir, para educar en la justicia, a fin de que el hombre de Dios sea perfecto y consumado en toda obra buena".

2Timoteo 3:16-17

Las sectas no-Católicas usan comúnmente estos versículos en su vano intento de "probar" como bíblica la falsa doctrina de "Sola Scriptura" o "Solamente la Biblia" hecha meramente por seres humanos. Empero, cuando esta gente cita la Sagrada Escritura, invariablemente citarán uno o dos versículos fuera de su contexto original. Antes de que alguien apenas inicie el discernimiento sobre el mensaje que la Escritura trata realmente de exponer, hay que acatar las **reglas** establecidas para ello, los principales axiomas para el discernimiento de la Sagrada Escritura, uno de los cuales es que nunca deben llevarse los versículos fuera de su contexto. Es el contexto, los **sentidos**, y el género literario, lo que ha de tomarse en consideración para un discernimiento apropiado. Para cualquier escritor es virtualmente imposible expresar con palabras el verdadero significado de lo que está tratando de transmitir, sin que alguien pueda tergiversar o desbaratar la intención de su mensaje. Por lo cual, es de suma importancia el tener solo una autoridad para el discernimiento apropiado.

"En todas sus epístolas, en las cuales hay algunos pasajes difíciles de entender, que los ignorantes y superficiales deforman, como lo hacen, por lo demás, con las otras Escrituras para su propia perdición".

2 Pedro 3:15-16

Nadie nunca debería citar versículos individuales fuera de contexto tratando de "probar" cualquier otro mensaje que el intentado por su autor. Cuando los dos versículos de 2Timoteo 3 son expuestos en su contexto original, de ninguna forma significan lo que dicen los no-Católicos significar.

Comprobaré esto al sugerir que antes de continuar en esta página, tomes la siguiente **desviación** para que puedas colocar en su contexto apropiado el significado que San Pablo intentó en esos dos versículos, y después por favor regresa a esta página.

Alimento para el pensamiento:

Antes de continuar, preguntaré "si toda la Escritura es inspirada por Dios", entonces ¿por qué los Evangelios de Pedro, Pablo y Tomás no están incluidos en la Biblia? ¿Qué respuesta ofrece Sola Scriptura?"

---

Ahora que tenemos esos dos versículos desde una perspectiva apropiada, vamos a "pretender" que Sola Scriptura (SS) realmente no existe, y que es algo bíblico. He aquí algunos pensamientos para ponderar respecto a lo que exactamente se tiene con SS, y de mayor importancia, lo que no se tiene.

Puesto que ya has tomado la desviación al enlace anterior y has observado el contexto correcto, te habrás ya percatado que todo lo que tienes en esos dos versículos es el Antiguo Testamento, y con ello, los 7 libros completos que fueron rechazados por los reformadores.

Cuando 2Timoteo 3:16 y 17 son leídos en su contexto, la falsa doctrina de SS no puede reclamar el Nuevo Testamento.

Consecuentemente, los creyentes de SS se ven forzados a tratar solo con el Antiguo Testamento

incluyendo los **siete libros** rechazados por **Martín Lutero**, a los que llaman Apócrifos. ¿Cómo pues el creyente de SS, que asegura seguir la verdadera enseñanza de la Biblia, puede relacionarse con los Evangelios y con ellos a la enseñanza de Cristo?

No tienen una Santísima Trinidad en la cual creer ¿la tienen? La palabra "Trinidad" no puede ser encontrada usando SS ¿o sí? Observemos que la Santísima Trinidad fue definida por el Concilio Católico de Nicea en el año 325 D.C. La SS carece de eso y mucho más.

Con SS no se puede encontrar que el Espíritu Santo es "consustancial" al Padre y al Hijo. Esa doctrina no fue definida hasta el Concilio Católico de Constantinopla en el año 381. SS no tuvo nada que ver ahí.

¿Crees tú en la "unión hipostática" (Jesucristo tiene dos naturalezas, una humana y una divina)? Si es así, ni tú ni yo podremos encontrar "unión hipostática" en la Sagrada Escritura usando SS. La unión hipostática fue definida en el Concilio Católico de Calcedonia en el 451 D.C. SS nos defraudó nuevamente.

La palabra "Biblia" no puede ser encontrada usando SS ¿o sí? ¿cómo sabes que el libro que llamas Biblia es la Biblia? ¿te lo dice SS? si así es, ¿en dónde se encuentra en la Biblia la lista de libros inspirados que contiene? ¿por qué simplemente usando SS no se encuentran incluidos en tu "Biblia" los libros que enlisté anteriormente y cientos de otros que existían en aquél tiempo?

Durante varios concilios y después de un debate de más de trescientos años, la Iglesia Católica decidió cuales eran los libros inspirados de la Biblia, llamados el **canon**. De este modo, durante los tres primeros siglos del cristianismo, no hubo Biblia que incluyera el Nuevo Testamento y por lo tanto tampoco hubo SS. Dichos concilios fueron el de Roma 382, el de Hiponia 393 y el de Cartago 397, y hubo otros más tarde como el de Florencia 1431 y el de Trento 1546, reafirmando lo que los concilios anteriores habían definido. Fue en esos concilios anteriores que los Evangelios de Pedro, Pablo y Tomás fueron rechazados al igual que muchos otros cientos de libros declarados como no inspirados. La primera Biblia que contenía el Nuevo Testamento y el Antiguo Testamento fue la de San Jerónimo, la Vulgata Latina del año 404 D.C. misma que contiene los siete libros rechazados por los reformadores. ¿En dónde encontramos el canon de la Biblia en SS?

#### Aclaración:

He aquí un resumen de los hechos referentes a Sola Scriptura.

1. De acuerdo a 2Timoteo 3:1-17, dentro de su contexto, SS es limitada al **Antiguo Testamento solamente**, e incluye los **siete libros completos del Antiguo Testamento mismos que fueron rechazados por los reformadores**.
2. SS no provee el **canon** de los libros inspirados dentro de la Sagrada Escritura. Por lo tanto, ¿cómo es que los creyentes de SS conocen cuáles libros son inspirados y cuáles no?
3. SS no nos proporciona una lista de libros no inspirados como los Evangelios de Pedro, Pablo y Tomás, tampoco explica por qué esos libros no se encuentran en las Biblias de los creyentes de SS. ¿Cómo el creyente de SS puede diferenciar entre libros inspirados y no inspirados?
4. SS no nos proporciona la palabra "Biblia". ¿Cómo entonces puede un creyente de SS siquiera usarla?

5. Con todo eso, los creyentes de SS no tienen forma de saber que el libro que ellos llaman Biblia es la Biblia.
6. Puesto que los creyentes de SS no pueden mostrar cuáles libros en la Biblia son inspirados, no tienen derecho a llamar su Biblia "inspirada".
7. SS no nos proporciona la palabra "Trinidad". Entonces, ¿por qué los creyentes de SS siquiera la usan?
8. SS no nos define la Santísima Trinidad. Entonces, ¿por qué los creyentes de SS piensan que existe?
9. ¿Crees en el "pecado original"? Bien, las palabras unidas "pecado original" como tales tampoco se encuentran en la Biblia, ¿cómo es que crees en ello?
10. ¿Crees en la "encarnación"? ¿Cómo es eso cuando esa palabra no está en la Sagrada Escritura?
11. ¿Crees en la "ascensión"? ¿cómo es eso puesto que esa palabra no está en tu Biblia?
12. ¿Crees en algo llamado el "rapto"? ¿Cómo pues ya que esa palabra no está en su Biblia?
13. ¿Crees en el "cristianismo"? Bien, para los creyentes de SS, tampoco esa palabra puede ser encontrada en la Biblia.
14. ¿Los Protestantes no existen simplemente porque esa palabra no será encontrada en SS?
15. ¿En dónde en SS se encuentran las palabras "somos salvados por la **fe solamente**"? Puedo encontrar solo un versículo en donde las palabras "fe" y "solamente" se encuentran una seguida de la otra, pero está esa pequeña palabrita "no" anteriormente a ellas:  
"Ved, pues, cómo por las obras y no por la fe solamente". Santiago 2:24. Pareciera que no logro encontrar palabras que apoyen eso de "fe solamente", excepto en la Biblia alemana de **Martín Lutero**, en la que él agregó la palabra "solamente" a Romanos 3:28. El libro de Santiago era una espina para Lutero ya que contradice lo que él enseñó. Por esa razón lo llama "una epístola de paja", queriendo decir que era bueno para ser quemado.
16. Las palabras "Sola Scriptura" no aparecen en ningún lugar de la Biblia, entonces, ¿cómo es posible que cualquier creyente practique eso? Por su propio nombre, Sola Scriptura, "si no está en la Biblia, simplemente no puede ser creído" me dicen la mayor parte del tiempo los creyentes de SS, quienes tratan de convencerme de que "todo" está en la Biblia, independientemente del hecho de que la Biblia de ninguna forma dice eso. De cualquier manera, la Biblia sí dice que no



todo está contenido en ella, lo que es exactamente opuesto a la versión de los creyentes de SS, o, ¿qué es lo que dice la Palabra de Dios?

17. ¿Cuáles fueron los trabajos de SS al inicio de la fundación de la Iglesia por Jesucristo en el año 30 D.C., y el primer libro del Nuevo Testamento, 1 Tesalonicenses, que no fue escrito hasta 21 años después? Si leyeras el libro de **Hechos**, descubrirías que la Iglesia crecía rápidamente en ese periodo. Tres mil personas se agregaron en un solo día, Hechos 2:41, y en Hechos 2:27, más se agregaron cada día. Hechos 4:4 menciona la inclusión de cinco mil creyentes. ¿Cómo cualquier creyente de SS puede explicar este crecimiento tan fabuloso sin un Nuevo Testamento que guiara a los cristianos de los primeros tiempos? ¿Sería suficiente SS del Antiguo Testamento para la enseñanza de la Nueva Alianza?

18. Es imposible que SS hubiera podido funcionar durante los primeros 374 años del cristianismo (asumiendo que inició en el 30 D.C.) puesto que no existía el Nuevo Testamento como lo conocemos hasta el 404 D.C.

19. Es imposible que SS hubiera podido funcionar por más de mil años después de la Vulgata Latina del 404, puesto que la imprenta no se inventó hasta el 1450 y antes de la imprenta todas las Biblias eran laboriosamente copiadas a mano. Se estima que para reproducir cada Biblia tomaba de diez a veinte años de la vida diaria de un monje. Gran opulencia abundaba en aquellas copias, ya que eran decoradas con oro puro y joyas preciosas. El costo de cada una era prohibitivo. ¿Quiénes podrían comprar una? Si Dios necesitaba SS ¿por qué Él esperó más de 1400 años para crear Gutenberg y así la imprenta?

20. SS no pudo haber sido efectiva con el alto nivel de analfabetismo prevaleciente del 95% durante varios siglos.

21. La falsa doctrina de SS fabricada por seres humanos no aparece en ningún escrito **histórico** genuino antes de que **Martín Lutero** apareciera en el siglo XVI y la "**inventara**".

22. ¿Como cualquier creyente de SS sabe cuál interpretación de SS debe creer si cada quien es su propio papa? Uno enseña una cosa y otro lo opuesto. Esa es la principal razón por la que hay miles y miles de sectas\* en el mundo actual, todas enseñando algo diferente, y todos diciendo que "**el Espíritu Santo me dijo**". ¿Quién tiene la **autoridad** para que el creyente de SS diga "este es el único y verdadero significado de la Escritura"? La respuesta es que no tienen ninguna autoridad. Es cada creyente interpretando la Biblia por sí mismo, lo que está rotundamente

prohibido por la Escritura

misma Hechos 8:26-38, 2Pedro 1:20, 2Pedro 3:16.

\*The World Christianity Encyclopedia, una publicación Protestante. Enlista 36,400 a mediados del 2003.

23. Si "todo está en la Biblia", como me dicen los creyentes de SS, ¿por qué ellos no creen y practican todo lo

que dice la Escritura? ¿por qué rechazan grandes porciones de la misma? He aquí algunos de los ejemplos de lo que

rechazan:

\* Los tres versículos enlistados anteriormente los cuales colectivamente expresan que no debe haber interpretación privada de la Sagrada Escritura.

\* 1Corintios 11:2 y 2Tesalonicenses 2:15, dicen que hemos de mantener las tradiciones. Los creyentes de SS dicen

que no han de mantenerse las tradiciones.

\* 1Timoteo 3:15, no dice que la Biblia es la columna y fundamento de la verdad, sino que la Iglesia lo es.

\* Juan 10:16, que debe haber **un** solo rebaño y **un** solo pastor, y no los miles que han formado los creyentes de SS.

\* 1Corintios 1:10, que todos digamos lo mismo y que no haya disensiones. Bien, ya he mostrado que todas las miles de sectas

enseñan cosas diferentes, y es precisamente la disensión lo que causa las fracturas resultando en la formación de más sectas aún.

\* **Juan capítulo 6** del cual los creyentes de SS dicen que es **simbólico**, y así dicen que el resto de la Biblia es literal.

\* Mateo 16:18 que Jesús dijo Iglesia y no miles de iglesias.

\* Mateo 28:20 en donde Jesucristo prometió estar con Su única Iglesia cada día de cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo.

\* Lucas 1:48, "Desde ahora", significa a partir de este momento. "Todas las generaciones", significa exactamente eso y

presumo que incluye a todos los lectores de este artículo. "Me llamarán", es un mandato no una sugerencia.

"Bienaventurada". En todas mis extensivas conversaciones con los creyentes de SS, ninguno/a ha obedecido el mandato de

este versículo, lo cual es prueba eminente de que los creyentes de SS no siguen la Sagrada Escritura, sino que seleccionan y

eligen lo que mejor se acomoda a sus falsas creencias. Esto es una expresa violación a lo que enuncia Santiago 2:10,

"Porque quien observe toda la Ley, pero quebrante un solo precepto, viene a ser reo de todos".

\* Lucas 2:51, La Escritura nos dice que el creador del universo se sujetó durante los primeros 30 años de Su vida a una

criatura, Su Madre, la bienaventurada María. ¿Por qué los creyentes de SS no aceptan este hecho?

\* Deuteronomio 4:2, 13:1, Proverbios 30:5-6, Apocalipsis 22:18-20, "No añadas o sustraigas nada de la Sagrada

Escritura" (leer #24 abajo).

\* Deuteronomio 12:8, "No haréis cada uno como bien le parezca, como lo hacemos nosotros aquí ahora".

Aquí, cada cual hace lo que le parece bien, y esta es otra condenación a la interpretación individual

de la Sagrada

Escritura. "Si se acomoda a mi interpretación personal, entonces está bien para mí".

\* Apocalipsis 21:8, 21:27 y 22:15, que los mentirosos nunca llegarán al cielo.

\* Romanos 1:18 y 2:8, reúnen la ira para aquellos contenciosos que no se apegan a la verdad.

Bien, con esta larga lista he

mostrado que los creyentes de SS son culpables por cerrar sus ojos e ignorar los versículos mencionados en esta sección.

Ellos, ciertamente, no se sujetan a la verdad de la Sagrada Escritura. Acaso el decir que se obedece a la Sagrada Escritura,

mientras que al mismo tiempo se ignora gran parte de la misma ¿no es ser hipócrita?

Un versículo que ya he enlistado reclama ser repetido a estas alturas:

"Porque quien observe toda la Ley, pero quebrante un solo precepto, viene a ser reo de todos".

Santiago 2:10,

"Porque si uno obedece a toda la Ley, pero deja de cumplir uno solo de sus preceptos, es tan culpable como el que no

cumple ninguno de ellos". Santiago 2:10

También tenemos 1 Pedro 4:17, versículo el cual todos los creyentes de SS deberían conocer mientras mantienen frescos en

su mente los mandatos de la Escritura que he mencionado anteriormente, algunos de los cuales no son obedecidos:

"Porque ha llegado el tiempo de que comience el juicio por la casa de Dios. Pues si empieza por nosotros ¿cuál será el fin

de los que rehúsan obedecer al Evangelio de Dios?".

24. Obviamente en algunos casos, el tema de "todo está en la Biblia" perteneciente a los creyentes de SS no les es suficiente,

por lo que en sus enseñanzas agregan a la Escritura echando mano de lo que se llama eisegesis, que es la interpretación

individual de la Escritura usando ideas y desviaciones propias, en vez de expresar el verdadero sentido del texto intentado

por el autor.

Enseguida enlisto algunos ejemplos de eisegesis que los creyentes de SS utilizan y cómo agrega, tergiversa y distorsiona

el significado de la Sagrada Escritura.

Las adiciones de eisegesis o cambios a la verdadera Palabra de Dios son mostradas en color **tinto**.

Existen muchos más de los aquí enlistados.

\* Mateo 26:26, Marcos 14:22, Lucas 22:19, "Esto es **un símbolo de mi cuerpo**".

\* **Juan 6:35**, "Yo soy **un símbolo de** el pan de vida".

Si el maná en el desierto es **simbólico** de la Eucaristía, acaso un símbolo del Antiguo Testamento ¿**apunta** alguna vez hacia

otro símbolo en el Nuevo Testamento?

Si así lo crees, ¿cuál sería entonces el propósito de la **tipología**?

\* Juan 6:51 "Yo soy el pan vivo bajado del cielo; si alguno come de este pan, vivirá para siempre, y el pan que yo les daré

es **solo un símbolo de** mi carne, vida del mundo".

\* Juan 6:57, "y vivo Yo por mi Padre, así también el que me come **como un símbolo** vivirá por mí". Acaso ¿el símbolo de algo tiene el poder de ese algo?

\* 1Corintios 11:29, "Pues el que come y bebe sin discernir el **Cuerpo**, es **imposible que** come y bebe

su propia condenación".

**¿Cómo pues un simple símbolo puede dañar a alguien?**

\* Salmos 127:1, "Si Yahvé no edifica **miles de casas**, en vano trabajan los que **la construyen** .

\* Mateo 16:18, "Y yo, te digo que tú eres **Pedro**, una insignificante piedrecilla y sobre esta insignificante

**piedrecilla edificaré MiS miles de IglesiaS, y todas ellas enseñarán algo diferente"**.

**¿Realmente piensas que todas caben en esa única insignificante piedrecilla?**

\* Apocalipsis 1:11, "Lo que vieres, escríbelo en un libro y envíalo a las siete iglesias **Protestantes...**".

\* Mateo 16:19, "Yo te daré a cada **creyente de SS** las **llaves** del reino de los cielos".

(Puesto que todos sabemos que cada creyente de SS es su propia autoridad y por lo mismo su propio papa, no tendría

sentido para ellos/as serlo a menos que tuvieran al igual cada quien sus propias llaves.)

\* Mateo 28:20, "Yo estaré con vosotros **hasta que después de la muerte del último Apóstol seas un apóstata y entonces**

**me cambiaré a otra iglesia"**.

**¡Nota! La identidad de esa "otra iglesia" es desconocida puesto que ningún creyente de SS puede nombrarla ni a su**

**fundador. Además, la fecha de este monumental y tremendo evento universal desde la crucifixión y resurrección de Cristo**

**Jesús es desconocida. Como prueba de que realmente sucedió, no existe ningún documento histórico genuino que apoye esta**

**carencia de evidencia histórica.**

**Simplemente vale imaginar, ¡un evento de tal magnitud sin ser reportado ni registrado! ¿en dónde estarían los escribas de**

**aquel tiempo?**

**En Efesios 1:23 puedes encontrar que la Iglesia que Jesús fundó es Su Cuerpo del cual Él es la Cabeza. ¿Cómo podría Su**

**Cuerpo apostatar y separarse de Su Cabeza?**

\* Efesios 5:23, "Como Cristo es Cabeza de la Iglesia y **no** Salvador de Su Cuerpo".

**Después de todo, ¿cómo podría Él ser el Salvador de Su Cuerpo si Su Iglesia apostató?**

\* Mateo 16:18, "...y las puertas del infierno **prevalecerán contra mi sola y única Iglesia"**.

\* Efesios 3:21, "a Él sea la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús **hasta el día en que la Iglesia entre en apostasía"**.

\* Hechos 1:20, "y otro **no** se alce en su cargo, **pues todos saben que no hay cosa tal como la Sucesión Apostólica"**.

\* 2Timoteo 2:2, "...y lo que de mí oíste ante muchos testigos, **no lo encomiendes** a hombres fieles capaces de enseñar a

**otros. Esto aseguraría que nunca habrá tal cosa como la Sucesión Apostólica"**.

\* Mateo 18:17, "si los desoyere comunícalo a la **Biblia"**.

\* Juan 10:16, "y **habrá miles de decenas de rebaños...**".

\* 1Corintios 1:10, "Os ruego hermanos, por el nombre de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que todos **no** habléis igualmente y **haya**

**entre vosotros muchos cismas, antes no sean concordes en un mismo pensar y en el mismo sentir"**.

\* 1Corintios 1:13, "¿Está dividido Cristo? **No, de ninguna forma, no veo divisiones aquí"**.

\* Lucas 11:17, "Todo reino dividido contra sí mismo será **devastado**, y **se levantará casa sobre casa, por los miles"**.

**(¡Ay! ¿Estoy viendo un conflicto con el penúltimo versículo?)**

\* Juan 16:13, "Cuando viniere Aquel, el **Espíritu de verdad**, os guiará hacia **algo diferente a cada una de las miles de decenas**

**de sectas"**.

\* Efesios 3:10, "para que la multiforme sabiduría de Dios sea ahora notificada por **las miles de decenas de denominaciones**

**diferentes enseñando todas algo contrario a las demás** a los principados y potestades en los cielos".

\* 2Pedro 1:20, "Pues debéis ante todo saber que **todas** las profecías de la Escritura **son objeto de interpretación privada**".

\* Hechos 8:32, "**No necesito que nadie me muestre puesto que cada uno de nosotros somos guiados a la interpretación por el Espíritu Santo**".

Si ese fuese el caso ¿por qué las miles de sectas no enseñan todas lo mismo?

Acaso ¿hay un Espíritu para cada secta? o es ¿un Espíritu enseñando algo diferente a cada una?

\* Hechos 5:32, "Nosotros somos testigos de esto, y lo es también el Espíritu Santo, que Dios otorgó a los **creyentes de SS, le obedezcan o no**".

¿Aquellos que "le obedecen" ignoran gran parte de Su Palabra, y leen ahí (eisegesis) cosas que simplemente no están ahí?

Acaso este versículo no está diciendo que realmente ¿aquellos que no Lo obedecen **no están guiados** por el Espíritu Santo?

\* Romanos 3:28, "En conclusión decimos, pues, que el hombre es justificado por la fe **solamente**, sin las obras de la Ley".

\* Romanos 13:2, "De suerte que quien resiste a la **autoridad** resiste a la disposición de Dios, y los que la resisten se atraen

sobre sí la condenación **excepto Martín Lutero y los otros reformadores con sus respectivos seguidores**".

\* Hebreos 13:17, "Obedeced a vuestros preladados, y estadles sumisos, **sin embargo, Martín Lutero y los otros reformadores están exentos de ello**".

\* Mateo 22:39, "Amarás al prójimo como a tí mismo **excepto si este fuera Católico**".

\* 1Corintios 10:32, "y no seáis objeto de escándalo ni para judíos, ni para griegos, **pero estád seguros de serlo para la Iglesia de Dios**".

\* 1Corintios 15:9, "Porque yo soy el **mayor** de los Apóstoles, y soy **digno de ser llamado Apóstol, pues perseguí a la Iglesia de Dios**".

\* Filipenses 2:12, "**No es necesario** trabajar con temor y temblor en la obra de vuestra **salvación pues ya somos salvos**".

\* Santiago 2:24, "¿No véis como el hombre **no se justifica por las obras, sino por la fe solamente**?".

\* Santiago 2:26, "En suma, como un cuerpo sin espíritu está muerto, así también la fe sin las obras **es salvación segura para todos los creyentes de SS**".

\* Y finalmente, terminamos en donde iniciamos con 2Timoteo 3:16-17, "Pues toda la Escritura **pasada, presente, y futura,**

**queriendo decir, cualquiera y toda la que ni aún ha sido escrita** es divinamente inspirada y **útil exclusivamente** para enseñar,

para argüir, para corregir, y para educar **con todo incluido** en la justicia, a fin de que el hombre de Dios sea **totalmente**

perfecto y consumado en **solamente la fe**".

En el caso anterior 2Timoteo 2:16-17 es tomado de la labia, y fuera de su contexto como los creyentes de SS hacen siempre,

transmitiendo así el falso mensaje de que cualquiera puede escribir un libro (después de todo, un

libro es escritura) para  
después declararlo como inspirado por Dios.

---

"En todas sus cartas... en las cuales hay algunas cosas difíciles de comprender, cuyo sentido los indoctos e inconstantes pervierten, de la misma manera que las demás Escrituras para su propia perdición".

2Pedro 3:16

"No re-escribiréis la Sagrada Escritura a fin de compaginar vuestras propias creencias y prejuicios. Al contrario, habréis de conformar vuestras enseñanzas limitando vuestras creencias a la Palabra de Dios inspirada, sin añadiduras ni removiendo palabra alguna".

Leer Deut. 4:2, 11:32, 13:1, Sal. 12:7, 33:4, 50:16-17, 107:10-11, 119:57, 139-140, Prov. 5:7, 30:5-6, Ecl. 3:14, Jer. 23:36, Gal. 1:8-9, 1Ped. 1:24-25, 2Ped. 3:15-16, Apo. 22:18-20.

Me encanta Proverbios 30:6 ¿y a tí?

Dios, en su sabiduría infinita, nunca nos habría dado un libro carente de error sin antes habernos facilitado **una autoridad** y ésta **infalible** para interpretarlo.

No obstante, Dios nos concedió **primero** un intérprete autorizado e infalible para hacerlo.

Él nos dio Su **Iglesia**.

---

"¿Me he hecho pues, enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?" Gálatas 4:16

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 20 de mayo , 2003*

*Actualizado el 21 de agosto, 2004*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

¿Cómo es que somos llevados a la salvación eterna?

¿Por la gracia, por la fe o por las buenas obras?

¿Qué te parece que la respuesta correcta es: todos los mencionados anteriormente?

---

---

Para muchos no católicos, la respuesta a esta pregunta es "una u otra".

Para los católicos, la respuesta es "Y".

(Este es un ejemplo de la lógica de Bolean)

---

---

"Juntos confesamos: Solo por gracia mediante la fe en Cristo y su obra salvífica y no por algún mérito nuestro, somos aceptados por DIOS y recibimos al Espíritu Santo, que renueva nuestros corazones, capacitándonos y llamándonos a buenas obras". Esta es una declaración conjunta sobre la **Justificación** (salvación) por medio de la fe, párrafo 15. Esta declaración conjunta fue acordada por las iglesias Católica y Luterana en 1999 después de 33 años de discusión.

---

---

"Así brille vuestra luz ante los hombres, de modo tal que, viendo vuestras obras buenas, glorifiquen a vuestro Padre del cielo." Mat. 5:16

"No os engaños: Dios no se deja burlar: pues lo que el hombre sembrare, eso cosechará. El que siembra en su carne, de la carne cosechará corrupción; mas el que siembra en el Espíritu, del Espíritu cosechará vida eterna. No nos cansemos, pues, de hacer el bien, porque a su tiempo cosecharemos, si no desmayamos." Gál. 6:7-9

"Así, pues, amados míos, de la misma manera como siempre obedecisteis, trabajad por vuestra salvación con temor y temblor, no solo como cuando estaba yo presente, sino mucho mas ahora en mi ausencia." Filip. 2:12

---

---

Definamos primeramente los significados de **gracia**, **fe** y **buenas obras**.

(CIC, se refiere al Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica)

(Trento se refiere al Concilio de Trento, 1545-1563)

---

---

**Gracia:** Es un regalo sobrenatural de Dios.

**Gracia santificadora:** Habita en el alma y le da vida sobrenatural. Nos hace "agradables a Dios" (Catecismo

de la Iglesia Católica 2024.) Viene a nosotros por medio de la oración y los sacramentos. Si tenemos **gracia santificadora** habitando en nuestra alma al morir, entonces vamos al cielo. La **gracia santificadora** se pierde al cometer pecado mortal (Trento, sesión 6, capítulo V.) Si esto sucede, hay una muerte espiritual del alma. ¿Cómo podemos recuperar la **gracia santificadora**? A través de los sacramentos de la Reconciliación y la Santa Eucaristía.

**Gracia Actual:** Son gracias que nos mueve o estimula a hacer las cosas que debemos hacer, como el tratar de recobrar la **gracia santificadora** (Trento, sesión 6, capítulo V.)

Gracia puede ser todo lo necesario para la salvación en algunos casos, como para los bebés son bautizados y mueren posteriormente, no tienen **fe** y no pueden hacer **buenas obras**, al igual que aquellas personas que se arrepienten poco antes de morir. "¼Porque separados de Mí no podéis hacer nada." Juan 15:5

"Para los hombres eso es imposible, mas para Dios todo es posible." Mat.19:26

"Todo lo puedo en Aquel que me conforta." Filip. 4:13

"No puede el hombre recibir nada, si no le fuere dado del cielo." Juan 3:27

"Mas Él me dijo: "Mi **gracia** te basta, pues en la flaqueza se perfecciona la fuerza." 2 Cor. 12:9

"Doy gracias sin cesar a mi Dios por vosotros, a causa de la **gracia** de Dios que os ha sido dada en Cristo Jesús." 1 Cor. 1:4

"Porque habéis sido salvados gratuitamente por medio de la **fe**; y esto no viene de vosotros: es el don de Dios." Ef. 2:8

"Pero a cada uno de nosotros le ha sido dada la **gracia** en la medida del don de Cristo." Ef. 4:7

"Y de su plenitud hemos recibido todos, a saber, una **gracia** correspondiente a su **gracia**." Juan 1:16

La Gracia es un regalo gratuito de Dios, y es dada a todos y cada uno de nosotros una cantidad suficiente de gracia para nuestra salvación. Sin ella, no podemos hacer nada de nada. No podemos "salvarnos" a nosotros mismos o nosotros solos sin la ayuda de Dios.

---

**Fe:** Es el asentimiento dado a la Verdad de Dios.

"...Recibisteis la palabra divina que os predicamos, y la aceptasteis, no como palabra de hombre, sino tal cual es en verdad: Palabra de Dios, que en vosotros los que creéis es una energía." 1 Tes. 2:13

"De cualquier forma, **fe**, es creer en lo que aun no ves; para tal **fe** el premio es ver lo que crees". San Agustín, Sermones 43:1

Crear en Cristo Jesús y en Aquel que lo envió para salvarnos es necesario para obtener esa salvación (Ibíd) "Puesto que "sin la **fe**... es imposible agradar a Dios" y llegar a participar en la condición de sus hijos, nadie es **justificado** sin ella y nadie, a no ser que "haya perseverado en ella hasta el fin" (Mat. 10:22; 24:13) obtendrá la vida eterna." CIC 161, Mateo 10:22, 24:13, Heb 11:6.  
Trento, sesión 6, capítulo VIII.

"La **fe** es la sustancia de lo que se espera, la prueba de lo que no se ve." Hebr. 11:1



"Sin fe es imposible ser grato, porque es preciso que el que se llega a Dios crea su ser y que es remunerador de los que lo buscan." Hebr. 11:6

"La fe viene, pues, del oír, y el oír por la palabra de Cristo." Rom. 10:17  
(Trento, sesión 6, capítulo VI.)

"Pero el hijo del hombre cuando vuelva, ¿hallará por ventura la fe sobre la tierra?" Luc. 18:8  
La fe es de gran importancia para Dios.

"Por Quien hemos recibido gracia y apostolado para obediencia fiel" Rom. 1:5  
Fe es serle obediente a Dios.

"Por cuanto en Cristo Jesús ni la circuncisión vale algo, ni la circuncisión, sino la fe que obra por amor." Gál. 5:6  
Entonces, la fe actúa a través del amor.

"Y aunque tenga (*don de*) profecía, y sepa todos los misterios, y toda la ciencia, y tenga toda la fe en forma que traslade montañas, si no tengo amor, nada soy." 1 Cor. 13:2  
La fe, sin embargo, está entretejida con el amor. Fe sin amor, no vale, no sirve. Al leer ese versículo. ¿Cómo alguien, puede decir que es salvado por la fe solamente?

"Sin embargo, el Espíritu dice claramente que en posteriores tiempos habrá quienes apostatarán (*renegarán*) de la fe, prestando oídos a espíritus de engaño y a doctrinas de demonios (*enseñadas*) por hipócritas impostores, marcados a fuego en su propia conciencia".  
1 Tim. 4:1 Ver también 1 Tim. 1:19; 5:8; 6:10 y 6:21  
La fe se puede perder.

"Probaos a vosotros mismos para saber si tenéis la fe." 2 Cor. 13:5

---

**Buenas Obras:** Nosotros ejercitamos los dones que Dios pone en nuestros corazones. Las buenas obras son fruto de la fe. Como mencionado anteriormente, "Debemos trabajar nuestra salvación con temor y temblor." Cuando San Pablo dijo « las buenas obras no son necesarias », se refería a la antigua Ley Mosaica o a obras de la obscuridad, no a las buenas obras dadas por la Ley de la gracia (Trento, sesión 6, capítulo IV) del Nuevo Testamento.

En Mat 25:31-46 hay muchos ejemplos de buenas obras, proclamados por Cristo Jesús. Está el de la separación de las ovejas y los machos cabríos, el cual se refiere a alimentar al hambriento, vestir al desnudo, visitar al enfermo y al prisionero y otros actos de bondad. Nótese que las ovejas y las cabras creyeron, pero solo las ovejas hicieron buenas obras. En el versículo 46, Jesús nos previene sobre cuál será el pago para aquellos que no hacen estas cosas, y para aquellos que las hacen, "Y éstos irán al suplicio eterno, mas los justos a la eterna vida."

"...Haz obra de evangelista, cumple bien tu ministerio." 2 Tim. 4:5

"Trabaja para edificar no para destruir." 2 Cor. 13:10

"Trabaja de corazón, como para el Señor, y no para los hombres." Col. 3:23

"Trabaja tu salvación con temor y temblor." Filip. 2:12 También ver 1 Cor. 9:24-27.

"Pues en El somos hechura, creados (*de nuevo*) en Cristo Jesús para **obras buenas** que Dios preparó de antemano para que las hagamos." Ef. 2:10

"Y si llamáis Padre a Aquel que, sin acepción de personas, juzga según la **obra** de cada uno, vivid en temor el tiempo de vuestra peregrinación." 1Pedr. 1:17

"...Los justos y los sabios y sus **obras** están en la mano de Dios." Ecl. 9:1

"...El cual dará a cada uno el pago según sus **obras**." Rom. 2:6

"...Su fin será correspondiente a sus **obras**." 2 Cor. 11:15

"Pues no los que oyen la Ley son justos ante Dios; sino que serán justificados los que **cumplen** la **Ley**". Rom. 2:13

"Pues Dios traerá a juicio todo **lo que se hace**, aun las cosas ocultas, sean buenas o sean malas." Ecl. 12:14

"Tribulación y angustia para toda alma humana que **obra el mal**: primero para el judío y también para griego; Pero gloria y honra y paz para aquel que **obra el bien**: primero para el judío, y también para el griego." Rom. 2: 9-10

"...Que nos amemos unos a otros. No como Caín, que siendo del Maligno mató a su hermano. Y ¿por qué le mató? Porque sus **obras** eran malas, y las de su hermano justas." 1 Juan 3:11-12

"Si, empero, sobre éste fundamento se edifica oro, plata, piedras preciosas, (*o bien*) madera, heno, paja, la obra de cada uno se hará manifiesta, porque el día la descubrirá, pues en fuego será revelado; y el fuego pondrá a prueba cual sea la obra de cada uno. Si la **obra** que uno ha sobreedificado subsistiere, recibirá galardón, si la **obra** de uno fuere consumida, sufrirá daño; él mismo empero se salvará, mas como a través de fuego." 1Cor. 3:12-15

Estos versículos anteriores especifican claramente que nuestras **obras** serán probadas, y posteriormente serán premiadas o castigadas.

"No todo el que me dice: "Señor, Señor", entrará en el reino de los cielos, sino el que **HACE LA VOLUNTAD DE MI PADRE CELESTIAL**." Mat.7:21

"Sabemos que Dios no oye a los pecadores, pero al que es piadoso y hace su voluntad, a ése le oye." Juan 9:31

"¿Por qué me llamáis: "Señor, Señor", si **no hacéis** lo que yo digo?" Luc. 6:46

"... El que pone en práctica la verdad, viene a la luz, para que se vea que sus **obras** están hechas en Dios." Juan 3:21

"Y que los estiméis muchísimo **en caridad**, a causa de su **obra**." 1 Tes. 5:13

"Si pues uno se purificare de estas cosas será un vaso para uso honroso, santificado, útil al dueño y preparado para toda **obra buena**." 2 Tim. 2:21

"Que hagan el bien; que sean ricos en **buenas obras**, dadivosos, generosos." 1 Tim. 6:18

"Palabra fiel es ésta, y quiero que en cuanto a estas cosas te pongas firme, a fin de que los que han creído a

Dios cuiden de ser los primeros." Tit. 3:8

"Y aprendan también los nuestros, a ser los primeros en **buenas obras**, atendiendo los casos de necesidad, para no ser estériles." Tit. 3:14

"Aguardando la dichosa esperanza y la aparición de la gloria del gran Dios y Salvador nuestro Jesucristo; el cual se entregó por nosotros a fin de redimirnos de toda iniquidad y purificar para sí un pueblo peculiar suyo, fervoroso en **buenas obras**." Tit. 2:13-14

"En cumplimiento de esa cooperación, a vosotros exhortamos también que no recibáis en vano la gracia de Dios... Al contrario, en todo nos presentamos como ministros de Dios, en mucha paciencia, en tribulaciones, en necesidades, en angustias, en azotes, en prisiones, en alborotos, en **fatigas**, en vigiliadas, en ayunos..." 2 Cor. 6:1,5

"Para que andéis de una manera digna del Señor, a fin de serle gratos en todo, dando frutos en toda **obra buena** y creciendo en el conocimiento de Dios." Col. 1:10

"Sobrellevad los unos las cargas de los otros, y así cumpliréis la ley de Cristo. Pues si alguien piensa que es algo, él mismo se engaña en su mente, siendo como es nada. Mas pruebe cada cual su **propia obra**, entonces el motivo que tenga para gloriarse lo tendrá para sí mismo solamente, y no delante de otro. Porque cada uno llevará su propia carga." Gal. 6:2-5

"Y saldrán los que hayan **hecho el bien**, para resurrección de vida; y los que hayan **hecho el mal**, para resurrección de juicio." Juan 5:29

"Si sabéis que Él es justo, reconoced también que de El ha nacido todo aquel que **obra justicia**." 1 Juan 2:29

"Pues, a quien **no hace el bien**, sabiendo hacerlo, se le imputa pecado." Sant.4:17

**A** éste pecado se le llama el pecado de omisión. Mat. 25:37-40 contiene mas ejemplos del pecado de omisión.

"Respecto a las cuales (**obras malvadas**) os prevengo, como os lo he dicho ya, que los que **hacen** tales cosas (**obras malvadas**), no heredarán el reino de Dios." Gál. 5:21

"Pero tengo contra ti que has dejado tu amor del principio. Recuerda, pues, de dónde has caído y **arrepíentete, y vuelve a las primeras obras**; si no, vengo a ti, y quitaré tu candelabro de su lugar, **a menos que te arrepientas**." Apoc.2:4-5

"Conozco tus **obras**: se te tiene por viviente, pero estás muerto. Ponte alerta y consolida lo restante, que está a punto de morir; porque **no he hallado tus obras cumplidas delante de mi Dios**." Apoc. 3:1-2

"Alejandro, el herrero, me causó muchos perjuicios. El Señor le dará el pago conforme a **sus obras**." 2 Tim. 4:14

"Hijitos, no amemos de palabra, y con la lengua. Sino de **obra** y en verdad." 1 Juan 3:18

"Conozco tus **obras**, tu amor, tu **fe**, tu beneficencia y tu paciencia, y que tus **obras** postreras son más que las primeras." Apoc. 2:19

"Y oí una voz del cielo que decía: "Escribe: ¡Bienaventurados desde ahora los muertos que mueren en el Señor! Sí, dice el Espíritu. **Que descansen de sus trabajos, PUES SUS OBRAS SIGUEN CON ELLOS**."

Apoc. 14:13

Las obras y trabajos que haces en esta vida, te seguirán eternamente.

"[Conozco tus obras, tus trabajos](#) y tu paciencia, y que no puedes sufrir a los malos." Apoc. 2:2

"Y vi a los muertos, los grandes y los pequeños, en pie ante el trono y se abrieron los libros –se abrió también otro libro que es el de la vida- [y fueron juzgados los muertos, de acuerdo con lo escrito en los libros, SEGUN SUS OBRAS.](#)" Apoc.20:12

"Castigaré a sus hijos con la muerte, y conocerán todas las iglesias que Yo Soy el que escudriña entrañas y corazones; y retribuiré a cada uno de vosotros [conforme a vuestras obras.](#)" Apoc. 2:23

"He aquí que vengo presto, y [mi galardón viene conmigo para recompensar a cada uno SEGUN SU OBRA.](#)" Apoc. 22:12

"Y el mundo, con su concupiscencia, pasa, mas [el que hace la voluntad de Dios permanece para siempre.](#)" 1 Juan 2:17

"Y al que venciere y [guardare hasta el fin mis obras](#), le daré poder sobre las naciones." Apoc. 2:26

"[Conozco tus obras.](#) He aquí que he puesto delante de ti una puerta abierta que nadie puede cerrar; porque no obstante tu debilidad, has guardado mi Palabra y no has negado mi Nombre." Apoc. 3:8

Con todos estos versículos apoyando el hacer [buenas obras](#), ¿cómo alguien se atreverá a decir que [las obras](#) no son un requerimiento para salvarse?

---

---

Ahora que ya tenemos las definiciones, apliquemos el Algebra de Bolean.

---

---

## [Gracia Y Fe:](#)

"(Los cuales) son [justificados](#) gratuitamente por su [gracia](#), mediante la redención que es por Cristo Jesús, a quien Dios puso como instrumento de propiciación, por medio de la [fe](#) en su sangre, para que aparezca la justicia suya..." Rom. 3:24-25

"Por quien, en virtud de la [fe](#), hemos obtenido asimismo el acceso a ésta [gracia](#) en la cual estamos firmes, y nos gloriamos en la esperanza de la gloria de Dios." Rom. 5:2

"Porque, en virtud de la [gracia](#) que me fue dada, digo a cada uno de entre vosotros, que no sienta de sí mas altamente de lo que debe sentir, sino que rectamente sienta según la medida de la [fe](#) que Dios a cada cual ha dado." Rom. 12:3

Ahora la [gracia](#) agregada "Y" junto con la [fe](#) entra en la ecuación.

"Porque habéis sido salvados gratuitamente ([De gracia](#)) por medio de la [fe](#); y esto no viene de vosotros: es el don de Dios." Ef. 2:8

"Del mismo modo los que somos muchos, formamos un solo cuerpo en Cristo, pero en cuanto a cada uno somos recíprocamente miembros. Y tenemos dones diferentes conforme a la [gracia](#) que nos fue dada, ya de profecía ([para hablar](#)) según la regla de la [fe](#)." Rom. 12:5-6

"Y así como abundáis en todo, en fe, en palabra, en conocimiento, y en toda solicitud, y en vuestro amor hacia nosotros, abundad también en esta gracia." 2 Cor. 8:7

"Y la gracia de nuestro Señor sobreabundó con fe y amor en Cristo Jesús." 1 Tim. 1:14

"A Tito, hijo verdadero según la fe que nos es común: gracia y paz de parte de Dios Padre y de Cristo Jesús nuestro Salvador." Tit. 1:4

Entonces ahora es, gracia Y fe, no gracia O fe.

Estos versículos refutan "Sola Fides" (salvado por la fe solamente.)

---

## Gracia Y Obras:

"Mas por la gracia de Dios soy lo que soy, y su gracia que me dió no resultó estéril, antes bien he trabajado más copiosamente que todos ellos; bien que no yo, sino la gracia de Dios conmigo." 1 Cor. 15:10

Dios espera que produzcamos buen fruto en forma de obras buenas, por Su gracia libremente otorgada.

"Desde allí navegaron a Antioquía; de donde habían sido encomendados a la gracia de Dios para la obra que acababan de cumplir." Hech. 14:26

"En cumplimiento de esa cooperación, a vosotros exhortamos también que no recibáis en vano la gracia de Dios." 2 Cor. 6:1

Aquí podemos darnos cuenta que hay peligro al recibir la gracia de Dios y no responder con buenas obras y trabajos.

"Y poderoso es Dios para hacer abundar sobre vosotros toda gracia a fin de que, teniendo siempre todo lo suficiente en todo, os quede abundantemente para toda obra buena." 2 Cor. 9:8

Entonces, ahora es gracia Y obras, no gracia U obras.

---

## Fe Y Obras:

"¿De qué sirve, hermanos míos, que uno diga que tiene fe, si no tiene buenas obras? ¿Por ventura la fe de ese tal puede salvarle?" Sant. 2:14

"Así también la fe, si no tiene obras, es muerta como tal." Sant. 2:17

Fe solamente es una enseñanza de los Protestantes llamada "Sola Fides", y nunca ha sido una enseñanza de la Iglesia Católica.

"Mas alguien podría decir: "Tu tienes fe y yo tengo obras." Pues bien, muéstrame tu (pretendida) fe sin las obras, y yo, por mis obras, te mostraré mi fe." Sant. 2:18

"¿Quieres ahora conocer, oh hombre insensato, que la fe sin obras es inútil?" Sant. 2:20

"Ya ves que la fe cooperaba a sus obras y que por las obras se consumó la fe." Sant. 2:22

Yo diría que un versículo lo dice todo.

"Veis pues que con las **obras** se **justifica** el hombre, y no con (*aquella*) **fe** sola." Sant. 2:24  
ADIOS "**Sola Fides**".

"Porque así como el cuerpo aparte del espíritu es muerto, así también la **fe** sin **obras** es muerta." Sant. 2:26  
¿Qué más pudo haber dicho Santiago para manifestar mejor que **fe** y **buenas obras** van mano a mano?  
Estos versículos no pudieron ser escritos mas evidentemente claros, sin **obras**, la **fe** no se propaga. ¿Por qué Santiago es tan repetitivo en sus escritos? ¿Por qué alguien repite tanto lo mismo? Lo hacen para darle a un punto la importancia debida.

¿No es curioso que Martín Lutero llamó al libro de Santiago "Epístola de Paja"? en su traducción alemana del Nuevo Testamento, lo removió de su posición correcta, al igual que la Epístola de San Pablo a los Hebreos, la Epístola de San Judas Tadeo y Apocalipsis de San Juan, y los puso en el índice sin paginas. Estos versículos en Santiago, destruyen su enseñanza de "**Sola Fides**". Leer [El Origen de Sola Scriptura](#) en este sitio de Internet para encontrar más información al respecto.

---

## Gracia Y Fe Y Obras:

He mostrado muchos versículos bíblicos referentes a **gracia** y **fe**, **gracia** y **obras**, y **fe** y **obras**. Estudiando estos versículos, es obvio que el plan de salvación de Dios requiere nuestra cooperación con Él a través de **buenas obras**, correspondiendo a sus dones regalados libremente.

---

**Gracia, NO (tampoco ó) la Ley:** No estamos sujetos a **la Ley\*** como lo estaban los judíos, pero estamos sujetos a la **gracia** de Dios en el Nuevo Testamento.

\* **La Ley** a la que se refiere el Nuevo Testamento es la Ley de Moisés, a menos que sea calificada posteriormente como la Ley de Cristo.

"Porque **la Ley** fue dada por Moisés, pero la **gracia** y la verdad han venido por Jesucristo." Juan 1:17

"No vayáis a pensar que he venido a abolir **la Ley** y los Profetas. Yo no he venido para abolir, sino para dar cumplimiento." Mat. 5:17

"Porque el pecado no tendrá dominio sobre vosotros; pues NO ESTAIS BAJO **LA LEY**, SINO BAJO LA **GRACIA**." Rom. 6:14

"Entonces ¿qué? ¿Pecaremos por cuanto no estamos bajo **la Ley** sino bajo la **gracia**? De ninguna manera." Rom. 6:15

"Se subintrodujo, empero, **la Ley**, de modo que abundase el delito; mas donde abundó el pecado, sobreabundó la **gracia**." Rom. 5:20

"No inutilizo la **gracia** de Dios. Porque si por **la Ley** se alcanza la **justicia**, entonces Cristo murió en vano." Gál. 2:21

"Destituídos de Cristo quedáis cuantos queréis justificaros por **la Ley**; caísteis de la **gracia**." Gál. 5:4

Estos versículo aclaran muy bien que no alcanzamos la salvación bajo **la Ley** de Moisés, sino bajo la nueva "**Ley de Gracia**".

---

**Fe, NO (tampoco ó) la Ley:** Somos **justificados** por la fe no por **la Ley**.

"Pues no por medio **de la Ley** fue hecha la promesa a Abrahán, o a su descendencia, de ser heredero del mundo, sino por la **justicia** que viene de la **fe**. Porque si los de **la Ley** son herederos, la **fe** ha venido a ser vana, y la promesa de ningún valor." Rom. 4:13-14

"¿Dónde, pues, el gloriarse? Excluído está. ¿Por cuál **Ley**? ¿La de las **obras**? No, sino por la ley de la **fe**. En conclusión decimos, pues, que el hombre es **justificado** por la **fe**, sin las obras de **la Ley**." Rom. 3:27-28

"Por lo demás, es manifiesto que por **la Ley** nadie se **justifica** ante Dios, porque "el justo vivirá de **fe**"; en tanto que **la Ley** no viene de la **fe**, sino que: "El que hiciere estas cosas, vivirá por ellas." Cristo, empero, nos redimió de la maldición de **la Ley**, haciéndose por nosotros maldición, porque escrito está: "Maldito sea todo lo que pende del madero", para que en Cristo Jesús alcanzase a los gentiles la bendición de Abrahán, y por medio de la **fe** recibiésemos el Espíritu prometido." Gál. 3:11-14

"¿Qué diremos en conclusión? Que los gentiles (*que somos nosotros, quien fuera que no sea judío*), que no andaban tras la **justicia**, llegaron a la **justicia**, a la **justicia** que nace de la **fe**; Mas Israel, que andaba tras **la Ley** de la **justicia**, no llegó a **la Ley**. ¿Por qué? Porque no (*la buscó*) por la **fe**, sino como por las **obras**, y así tropezaron con la piedra de tropiezo." Rom. 9:30-32.

Ver también Gál. 2:16 en el próximo párrafo.

---

**Gracia O Fe, NI O NI Y, Obras:** "NI" en el álgebra de Boole es No-O, No-Y. Esencialmente la frase significa **gracia** o **fe** pero nunca **obras**. Esta es una enseñanza protestante. Aquí hay algunos versículos que tropiezan con los puntos de vista de los protestantes...

"Mas, sabiendo que el hombre es **justificado**, no por **obras** de **la Ley**, sino por la **fe** en Jesucristo, nosotros mismos hemos creído en Cristo Jesús, para ser **justificados** por la **fe** en Cristo, y NO por las **obras** de **la Ley**." Gál. 2:16

"Porque habéis sido salvados gratuitamente (*de gracia*) por medio de la **fe**; y esto no viene de vosotros: es el don de Dios; tampoco viene de las **obras**, para que ninguno pueda gloriarse." Ef. 2:8-9

Estos versículos se refieren a **obras humanas solamente**, sin los beneficios de la **gracia** o la **fe**. Algunos protestantes acusan a los católicos de creer que son salvados por medio de las **obras**. Este versículo muestra la falsedad de tal afirmación.

"Porque cuantos vivan de las **obras** de **la Ley**, están sujetos a la maldición; pues escrito está: "Maldito todo aquel que no persevera en todo lo que está escrito en el Libro de **la Ley** para cumplirlo." Por lo demás, es manifiesto que por **la Ley** nadie se **justifica** ante Dios, porque, "el justo vivirá de **fe**"; En tanto que **la Ley** no viene de la fe, sino que: "El que hiciere estas cosas, vivirá por ellas." Cristo, empero, nos redimió de la maldición de **la Ley**, haciéndose por nosotros maldición, porque escrito está: "Maldito sea todo el que pende del madero." Gál. 3:10-13

"En conclusión decimos, pues, que el hombre es **justificado** por la **fe**, sin las **obras** de **la Ley**." Rom. 3:28.  
\*La palabra "sola" fué injertada por Martín Lutero en su traducción alemana de la carta de San Pablo a los Romanos para poder dar apoyo a su agenda instructiva de "**Sola Fides**". Esa palabra no existe en la transcripción griega.

Algunos protestantes dicen que estos versículos anteriores "prueban" que las **obras** no son necesarias. De

cualquier forma, estos versículos se refieren a las **obras** bajo **la Ley**, y no a las **obras** bajo **la gracia**.

---

"Porque habéis sido salvados gratuitamente (*de gracia*) por medio de la **fe**; y esto no viene de vosotros: es el don de Dios; tampoco viene de las **obras**, para que ninguno pueda gloriarse. Pues de Él somos hechura, creados (*de nuevo*) en Cristo Jesús para **obras buenas** que Dios preparó de antemano para que las hagamos." Ef. 2:8-10

"El cual nos salvó y nos llamó con vocación santa, no en virtud de nuestras **obras**, sino en virtud de su propio designio y de la **gracia** que nos dió en Cristo Jesús antes de los tiempos eternos." 2 Tim. 1:9

"Mas cuando se manifestó la bondad de Dios nuestro Salvador y su amor a los hombres, Él nos salvó, no a causa de **obras de justicia que hubiésemos hecho nosotros**, sino según su misericordia, por medio del lavacro de la regeneración y la renovación del Espíritu Santo." Tit. 3:4-5

Lo que estos tres versículos dicen es que **obras** humanas meramente, no nos alcanzarán la salvación por ellas mismas sin los dones de la **fe** y la **gracia** otorgados por Dios.

---

**En Breve:** Las **obras buenas** son necesarias al lado de la **fe**...

¿Por qué los católicos creen que las **obras buenas** son necesarias para la salvación? ¿Acaso San Pablo no dice en su Epístola a los Romanos 3:28 que la **fe sola** justifica? (Ver la nota en Rom. 3:28 citada anteriormente. Repito, la palabra "sola" fue injertada por Martín Lutero en su traducción. Si San Pablo, quien escribe con facilidad y fluidez, utiliza muchas formas para explicar la **justificación** por medio de la **fe**, y quien usa las palabras "fe" y "sola" hubiera querido escribir "**Fe Solamente**", de seguro lo hubiera hecho así, tal cual.) Los católicos aseguran que **fe** y **buenas obras**, son ambas, elementos necesarios para la salvación, porque así son las enseñanzas de Cristo Jesús. Lo que nuestro Señor pide es "la **fe** que **obra** a través de la **caridad**." (Gál.5:6)

Leer Mat. 25:31-46, en donde describe el Juicio Final basado en **obras** de **caridad**.

El primer y más importante mandamiento, dado por Nuestro Señor mismo, es: "Amarás al Señor tu Dios con todo tu corazón, y con toda tu alma, y con toda tu mente, y con toda tu fuerza"; y el segundo mandamiento más importante es: "Amarás a tu prójimo como a ti mismo" (Marc. 12:30-31.)

"Lo que era imposible a **la Ley**, por cuanto estaba debilitada por la carne, hízolo Dios enviando a su Hijo en carne semejante a la del pecado, y en reparación por el pecado condenó el pecado en la carne, para que lo mandado por **la Ley** se CUMPLIESE EN NOSOTROS, los que caminamos NO según la CARNE, sino según el ESPIRITU." Rom. 8:3-4

"Vosotros, hermanos, fuisteis llamados a la libertad, mas no uséis la libertad como pretexto para la carne; antes sed siervos unos de otros por la caridad. Porque toda **la Ley** se cumple en un solo precepto, en aquello de: "**Amarás** a tu prójimo como a ti mismo." Gál. 5:13-14

De este modo, aunque la **fe** es el principio, no es el cumplimiento total de la voluntad de Dios. En ninguna parte en la Biblia está escrito que la **fe sola justifica**. Cuando San Pablo escribió, "Sabido que el hombre es **justificado** no por **obras** de **la Ley**, sino por la **fe**" (Gál. 2:16), él se refería a obras peculiares de la **antigua Ley Judaica**, y cita la circuncisión como ejemplo.

La Iglesia Católica no enseña que buenas **obras** puramente humanas son meritorias para la salvación; tales obras no son meritorias para la salvación, de acuerdo a su enseñanza. Solamente aquellas **obras buenas** realizadas cuando la persona se encuentra en estado de **gracia**, esto es, como una rama obteniendo su vida espiritual de la vid que es Cristo (Juan 15:4-6), solo éstas **buenas obras** son efectivas para nuestra



salvación, y solo por la **gracia** de Dios y el mérito de Cristo Jesús. Así pues, las **buenas obras**, ofrecidas a Dios por un alma en estado de **gracia** (ej. Sin pecado mortal, con el Espíritu Santo habitando en su alma), son entonces meritorias sobrenaturalmente, porque comparten en la **obra** y méritos de Cristo. Estas **buenas obras** sobrenaturales no solo serán premiadas por Dios, pero son necesarias para la salvación. San Pablo muestra cómo la negligencia de ciertas **buenas obras** mandará incluso a un Cristiano creyente a la condenación:

"Si alguien no tiene providencia para los suyos, y particularmente para los de su propia casa, ha negado la **fe** y es peor que un incrédulo." 1 Tim 5:8

Nuestro Señor nos dice que si el Maestro (Dios) regresa y encuentra a su servidor pecando, en lugar de realizando **obras** de obediencia, "El lo partirá por medio, y le asignará su suerte con los que no creyeron." (Luc.12:46).

Mas aún, los católicos saben que serán premiados en el cielo por sus **buenas obras**. Nuestro Señor lo dijo El mismo:

"Porque el Hijo del hombre... dará a cada uno según sus **obras**." Mat.16:27

"Y quienquiera diere de beber tan sólo un vaso de agua fría a uno de estos pequeños, a título de discípulo, en verdad os digo, no perderá su recompensa." Mat. 10:42

Los católicos siguiendo a San Pablo, creen que "cada uno recibirá su galardón de acuerdo a **su propio trabajo**" 1Cor.3:8

"Porque no es Dios injusto para olvidarse de vuestra **obra** y del **amor** que habéis mostrado a su Nombre, habiendo servido a los santos y sirviéndolos aún." Hebr.6:10

"He peleado el buen combate, he terminado la carrera, he guardado la **fe**. En adelante me está reservada la corona de la justicia, que me dará el Señor, el Juez justo, en aquel día, y no solo a mí sino a todos los que hayan amado su venida." 2Tim.4:7-8

Aún así, los católicos lo saben, estrictamente hablando, Dios nunca nos debe nada. Incluso después de obedecer todos los mandamientos de Dios, debemos decir: "**Somos siervos inútiles, lo que hicimos, estábamos obligados a hacer.**" Luc.17:10

Como dijo San Agustín: "Todos nuestros méritos son labrados a través de la **gracia**, para que Dios al coronar nuestros méritos, coronará no otra cosa que Sus dones." Si San Pablo hubiera dicho que la **fe** elimina la necesidad de **buenas obras** para la salvación, no hubiera escrito lo siguiente:

"...Y tenga toda la **fe** en forma que traslade montañas, si no tengo **amor**, nada soy." 1Cor.13:2

Si la **fe** eliminara la necesidad de **obras buenas** para la salvación, el apóstol Santiago no hubiera escrito lo siguiente:

"¿Veis pues que con las **obras** se **justifica** el hombre, y **no con (aquella) fe sola**? ... Porque así como el cuerpo aparte del espíritu es muerto, así también **la fe sin obras es muerta.**" Sant.2:24-26 ...

"¿De qué sirve hermanos míos, que uno diga que tiene **fe**, si no tiene **obras**? ¿Por ventura ¿la **fe** de ese tal puede salvarle?" Sant.2:14

Si la **fe** eliminara la necesidad de **buenas obras** para la salvación, el apóstol Pedro no hubiera escrito lo siguiente:

"Por lo cual hermanos, esforzáos más por hacer segura vuestra vocación y elección; porque haciendo esto no tropezaréis jamás. Y de este modo os estará ampliamente abierto el acceso al reino eterno de nuestro Señor y Salvador Jesucristo." 2Pedr.1:10-11

Si la **fe** eliminara la necesidad de **buenas obras** para la salvación, los primeros Padres Cristianos no hubieran defendido las **buenas obras** con tan poderosas palabras como las siguientes:

San Ireneo, uno de los más ilustres primeros Padres Cristianos, escribió: "¿Para qué se usa el conocimiento de la verdad de la palabra, para deshonrar al cuerpo y hacer las **obras malvadas**? O, ¿qué de bueno puede hacer la santidad del cuerpo, si la verdad no está en el alma? Pues ambas **fe** y obras **buenas**, se regocijan en compañía mutua, y juntas hacen coherencia, luchando lado a lado para poner al hombre en la Presencia de Dios" (Prueba de las Predicaciones Apostólicas).

---

## En Resumen

1. ¿Somos salvados **solamente por la gracia**?

Sí, así nos lo enseña la Iglesia Católica. La **gracia** es un don de Dios. Es dada a nosotros gratuitamente, pero como correspondencia El espera que hagamos nuestra parte por medio de **buenas obras**.

2. ¿Somos salvados **solamente por la fe**?

No. Esto es "**Sola Fides**", enseñado por algunas sectas protestantes. Es imposible, salvarnos por la **fe solamente**, puesto que no podemos hacer nada por nosotros mismos sin la **gracia** de Dios, y de nuevo, **buenas obras**.

El único versículo en toda la Biblia en el cual las palabras: "fe" y "sola" aparecen juntas es en Santiago 2:24 donde dice: "Veis pues que con las **obras** se justifica el hombre, y **no con (aquella) fe sola**."

3. ¿Somos salvados por **obras buenas solamente**?

No. Obras meramente humanas son inútiles sin la **gracia** de Dios y la **fe** obrando a través del **amor**.

4. ¿Podemos decir que estamos "salvados" simplemente por aceptar a Cristo Jesús como nuestro Señor y Salvador?

No. Esto es lo que algunas sectas protestantes enseñan, especialmente los bautistas. Estas enseñanzas excluyen el hacer **buenas obras** y esencialmente dicen que con tan solo aceptar a Cristo Jesús, podemos hacer cualquier cosa que queramos (reclutando a cantidad de personas desorientadas). Si esto fuera verdadero, entonces ¿cuál sería el propósito de los Diez Mandamientos (Trento, sesión 6, capítulo XI)? ¿Por qué Cristo Jesús dijo:

"No todo el que me dice "Señor, Señor" **entrará en el reino de los cielos**, sino **EL QUE HACE LA VOLUNTAD DE MI PADRE CELESTIAL**." Mat.7:21

Ahora, ¿cómo alguien puede hacer la voluntad del Padre sin hacer **buenas obras**?

5. La salvación en un proceso continuo...

Fuimos salvados en el pasado: Rom.5:1-2, 8:24, Ef.2:5-9.

Somos salvados ahora: 1Cor.1:18, 1Cor.15:2, Filip.2:12, Hebr.10:14, 1Pedr.1:8-9, 1Pedr.2:1-2.

Seremos salvados en el futuro: Mat.10:22, 24:13, Rom.6:16, 13:11, 1Cor.3:15, 5:5, Gál.2:17, 5:4-5, Apoc.21:6-7

Podemos también perder nuestra salvación: Mat.6:14-15, \*7:21, 24:44-51, 25:31-46, Marc.11:26, Luc.10:16, Juan 14:21, Rom.11:22, Apoc.21:8, 21:27.

---

La **Justificación** por medio de la **fe solamente**, es una enseñanza protestante. Nunca se había escuchado semejante cosa en la comunidad cristiana antes del siglo XVI.

---

Las **obras** son fruto de la **fe**, y un fruto necesario.... Rosalind Moss.  
Nosotros **ejercitamos** los dones que Dios pone en nuestros corazones.  
**Fe mas obras** resulta en **obras** de **fe** a través del **amor**.



*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, 8 de octubre, 1999*

*Actualizado 3 de mayo, 2003*

*Actualizado 14 de marzo, 2007*

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Permaneced en Mí, y Yo en Vosotros...

---

Jesús dijo:

**"Yo soy la vid verdadera, y mi Padre es el viñador. Todo sarmiento que, estando en Mí, no lleva fruto, lo quita, pero todo sarmiento que lleva fruto, lo limpia, para que lleve todavía más fruto. Vosotros estáis ya limpios, gracias a la Palabra que Yo os he hablado. Permaneced en Mí, y Yo en vosotros. Así como el sarmiento no puede por sí mismo llevar fruto, si no permanece en la vid, así tampoco vosotros, si no permanecéis en Mí. Yo soy la vid, vosotros los sarmientos. Quien permanece en Mí, y Yo en él, lleva mucho fruto, porque separados de Mí no podéis hacer nada. Si alguno no permanece en Mí es arrojado fuera como los sarmientos, y se seca; después los recogen y los echan al fuego, y se queman. Si vosotros permanecéis en Mí, y mis palabras permanecen en vosotros, todo lo que queráis, pedidlo, y lo tendréis"**.

Juan 15:1-7

---

¡Sorprendente! En estos siete versículos, el verbo PERMANECER es mencionado siete veces. El contexto de estos versículos nos ilustra muy claramente sobre lo que Dios requiere de nosotros para nuestra salvación eterna.

Jesús dijo:

**"Entrad por la puerta estrecha, porque ancha es la puerta y espacioso el camino que lleva a la perdición y muchos son los que entran por él. Porque angosta es la puerta y estrecho el camino que lleva a la vida y pocos son los que la encuentran"**.

Mateo 7:13-14

Por lo tanto, no solamente debemos PERMANECER en Él sino que también debemos esforzarnos para lograr entrar por la puerta angosta. Si no PERMANECEMOS en Él, es obvio que entonces no estamos en el camino estrecho que lleva a la puerta angosta de la salvación, sino en el camino espacioso que lleva a la puerta ancha de la perdición eterna.

Así lo dijo Jesús, que si no PERMANECEMOS en Él (la Vid) seremos separados de la Vid por el Padre, y expulsados a donde nos secaremos, para después ser recogidos, y echados al fuego para ser quemados.

Ahora que ya tengo tu atención descubramos el significado de la palabra PERMANECER.

¿Qué se requiere para que Jesús PERMANEZCA en nosotros y nosotros en Él?

El significado teológico de PERMANECER es morar internamente. Jesús vendría y moraría en nosotros e igualmente nosotros en Él. Por lo tanto, mientras hagámos lo que Jesús nos amonesta hacer, estamos en el camino hacia la puerta angosta de la salvación. Entonces, para asegurarnos de que estamos en el camino correcto, Jesús ha ordenado que PERMANEZCAMOS en Él.

Entonces, ¿Qué se requiere para que Jesús permanezca en nosotros?

Podemos hacerlo:

1. Al aceptarlo como **¿nuestro Señor y Salvador personal?**

No. ¿En dónde dice eso la Biblia?

2. ¿Por la gracia de Dios solamente? ¿**Sola Gracias**?

No. ¿En dónde dice eso la Biblia?

3. ¿Por la fe en Dios solamente? ¿**Sola Fides**?

No. ¿En dónde dice eso la Biblia?

Usemos simplemente el **sentido común**. Puesto que Él nos mandó hacer algo, ¿No sobresale al razonamiento, que también Él nos diría cómo hacerlo?

Jesús fue muy claro al expresar lo que debemos hacer para que Él **PERMANEZCA** en nosotros y nosotros en Él.

Jesús, en **Juan 6:53-57** nos dejó este mandato y solo en este versículo, en ningún otro lo podrás encontrar:

**53 "En verdad, en verdad os digo, si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre y bebéis la sangre del mismo, no tenéis vida en vosotros (los separados de la Vid); 54 El que de Mí come la carne y de Mí bebe la sangre, tiene vida eterna y Yo le resucitaré en el último día. 55 Porque la carne mía verdaderamente es comida y la sangre mía verdaderamente es bebida. 56 EL QUE DE MÍ COME LA CARNE Y DE MÍ BEBE LA SANGRE, EN MÍ PERMANECE Y YO EN ÉL. 57 De la misma manera que Yo, enviado por el Padre viviente, vivo por el Padre, así el que me come vivirá también por Mí".**

¿Qué significado tiene para ti el "**En verdad, en verdad**" del versículo 53? ¿Qué significa "**si no**"? El cuerpo vive porque recibe verdadero sustento alimenticio. El cuerpo sin alimento morirá. De igual forma, como el cuerpo necesita sustento alimenticio, el alma también, ya que sin él no produciría fruto.

El alma vive por el verdadero sustento Divino, la verdadera presencia de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía.

---

Ahora, regresemos a "la Vid y el Viñador" para encontrar realmente el significado verídico de estos versículos y su importancia vital para nuestra salvación eterna. Al hacerlo, necesitamos simplemente interrogarnos con unas cuantas preguntas sencillas, contestándolas usando nuevamente el don del **sentido común** que Dios nos ha dado:

¿Quién es la **Vid**?

Cristo Jesús lo es.

¿Quién separa algunos de los sarmientos de la **Vid**?

Dios Padre lo hace.

¿Por qué son separados algunos de los sarmientos?

Porque no producen fruto.

Y ¿Por qué no producen fruto?

Porque ellos no buscan el sustento de la **Vid**.

¿Por qué esos sarmientos no buscan el sustento de la **Vid**?

Porque los sarmientos que son separados creen que el sustento es solo un **símbolo**, y un **símbolo** por sí mismo, obviamente no tiene ninguna vida que proporcione sustento.

---



**"Todo el que va más adelante, y no permanece en la enseñanza de Cristo, no tiene a Dios;  
el que permanece en la doctrina, ése tiene al Padre, y también al Hijo".  
2 Juan 1:9**

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 11 de Agosto, 2006  
Actualizado el 3 de febrero, 2007

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)  
 [Volver a defensores...](#)

# El Concilio de Trento

## Decretos Sobre la Justificación...

---

---

### *La Sexta Sesión*

---

*Celebrada el día trece del mes de Enero de 1547.*

### **DECRETO SOBRE LA JUSTIFICACION**

#### *Proemio.*

*Como quiera que en este tiempo, no sin quebranto de muchas almas y grave daño de la unidad eclesiástica, se ha diseminado cierta doctrina errónea acerca de la justificación; para alabanza y gloria de Dios omnipotente, para tranquilidad de la Iglesia y salvación de las almas, este sacrosanto, ecuménico y universal Concilio de Trento, legítimamente reunido en el Espíritu Santo, presidiendo en él en nombre del santísimo en Cristo padre y señor nuestro Pablo III, Papa por la divina providencia, los Rvmos. señores don Juan María del Monte, obispo de Palestrina; y don Marcelo, presbítero, título de la Santa Cruz en Jerusalén, cardenales de la Santa Romana Iglesia y legados apostólicos de latere, se propone exponer a todos los fieles de Cristo la verdadera y sana doctrina acerca de la misma justificación que el sol de justicia Cristo Jesús, autor y consumidor de nuestra fe, enseñó, los Apóstoles transmitieron y la Iglesia Católica, con la inspiración del Espíritu Santo, perpetuamente mantuvo; prohibiendo con todo rigor que nadie en adelante se atreva a creer, predicar o enseñar de otro modo que como por el presente decreto se establece y declara.*

---

#### **CAPITULO I.**

*De la impotencia de la naturaleza y de la ley para justificar a los hombres.*

*En primer lugar declara el santo Concilio que, para entender recta y sinceramente la doctrina de la justificación es menester que cada uno reconozca y confiese que, habiendo perdido todos los hombres la inocencia en la prevaricación de Adán, hechos inmundos y como dice el Apóstol hijos de ira por naturaleza, según expuso en el decreto sobre el pecado original, hasta tal punto eran esclavos del pecado y estaban bajo el poder del diablo y de la muerte, que no sólo las naciones por la fuerza de la naturaleza, mas ni siquiera los judíos por la letra misma de la Ley de Moisés podían librarse o levantarse de ella, aun cuando en ellos de ningún modo estuviera extinguido el libre albedrío, aunque sí atenuado en sus fuerzas e inclinado.*

---

#### **CAPITULO II.**

*De la dispensación y misterio del advenimiento de Cristo.*

*De ahí resultó que el Padre celestial, Padre de la misericordia y Dios de toda consolación, cuando llegó aquella bienaventurada plenitud de los tiempos, envió a los hombres a su Hijo Cristo Jesús, el que antes de la Ley y en el tiempo de la Ley fue declarado y prometido a muchos santos Padres, tanto para redimir a los judíos que estaban bajo la Ley como para que las naciones que no seguían la justicia, aprehendieran la justicia y todos recibieran la adopción de hijos de Dios. A Éste propuso Dios como*

*propiciador por la fe en su sangre por nuestros pecados, y no sólo por los nuestros, sino también por los de todo el mundo.*

---

### **CAPITULO III.**

*Quiénes son justificados por Cristo.*

*Mas, aun cuando Él murió por todos, no todos, sin embargo, reciben el beneficio de su muerte, sino sólo aquellos a quienes se comunica el mérito de su pasión. En efecto, al modo que realmente si los hombres no nacieran propagados de la semilla de Adán, no nacerían injustos, como quiera que por esa propagación por aquél contraen, al ser concebidos, su propia injusticia; así, si no renacieran en Cristo, nunca serían justificados, como quiera que, con ese renacer se les da, por el mérito de la pasión de Aquél, la gracia que los hace justos. Por este beneficio nos exhorta el Apóstol a que demos siempre gracias al Padre, que nos hizo dignos de participar de la suerte de los Santos en la luz, y nos sacó del poder de las tinieblas, y nos trasladó al reino del Hijo de su amor, en el que tenemos redención y remisión de los pecados.*

---

### **CAPITULO IV.**

*Se insinúa la descripción de la justificación del impío y su modo en el estado de gracia.*

*Por las cuales palabras se insinúa la descripción de la justificación del impío, de suerte que sea el paso de aquel estado en que el hombre nace hijo del primer Adán, al estado de gracia y de adopción de hijos de Dios por el segundo Adán, Jesucristo Salvador nuestro; paso, ciertamente, que después de la promulgación del Evangelio, no puede darse sin el lavatorio de la regeneración o su deseo, conforme está escrito: Si uno no hubiere renacido del agua y del Espíritu Santo, no puede entrar en el reino de Dios.*

---

### **CAPITULO V.**

*De la necesidad de preparación para la justificación en los adultos, y de donde procede.*

*Declara además el Concilio que el principio de la justificación misma en los adultos ha de tomarse de la gracia de Dios preveniente por medio de Cristo Jesús, esto es, de la vocación, por la que son llamados sin que exista mérito alguno en ellos, para que quienes se apartaron de Dios por los pecados, por la gracia de Él que los excita y ayuda a convertirse, se dispongan a su propia justificación, asintiendo y cooperando libremente a la misma gracia, de suerte que, al tocar Dios el corazón del hombre por la iluminación del Espíritu Santo, ni puede decirse que el hombre mismo no hace nada en absoluto al recibir aquella inspiración, puesto que puede también rechazarla; ni tampoco, sin la gracia de Dios, puede moverse, por su libre voluntad, a ser justo delante de Él. De ahí que, cuando en las Sagradas Letras se dice: Convertíos a mí y yo me convertiré a vosotros, somos advertidos de nuestra libertad; cuando respondemos: Conviértenos, Señor, a ti, y nos convertiremos, confesamos que somos prevenidos de la gracia de Dios.*

---

### **CAPITULO VI.**



## **Modo de preparación.**

*Ahora bien, se disponen (adultos) para la justicia misma al tiempo que, excitados y ayudados de la divina gracia, concibiendo la fe por el oído, se mueven libremente hacia Dios, creyendo que es verdad lo que ha sido divinamente revelado y prometido y, en primer lugar, que Dios, por medio de su gracia, justifica al impío, por medio de la redención, que está en Cristo Jesús; al tiempo que entendiendo que son pecadores, del temor de la divina justicia, del que son provechosamente sacudidos, pasan a la consideración de la divina misericordia, renacen a la esperanza, confiando que Dios ha de serles propicio por causa de Cristo, y empiezan a amarle como fuente de toda justicia y, por ende, se mueven contra los pecados por algún odio y detestación esto es, por aquel arrepentimiento que es necesario tener antes del bautismo; al tiempo, en fin, que se proponen recibir el bautismo, empezar nueva vida y guardar los divinos mandamientos. De esta disposición está escrito: Al que se acerca a Dios, es menester que crea que existe y que es remunerador de los que le buscan, y: Confía, hijo, tus pecados te son perdonados, y: El temor de Dios expelle al pecado y: Haced penitencia y bautícese cada uno de vosotros en el nombre de Jesucristo para la remisión de vuestros pecados, y recibiréis el don del Espíritu Santo, y también: Id, pues, y enseñad a todas las naciones, bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que yo os he mandado, y en fin: Enderezad vuestros corazones al Señor.*

---

## **CAPITULO VII.**

*Qué es la justificación del impío y cuáles sus causas.*

*A esta disposición o preparación, síguese la justificación misma que no es sólo remisión de los pecados, sino también santificación y renovación del hombre interior, por la voluntaria recepción de la gracia y los dones, de donde el hombre se convierte de injusto en justo y de enemigo en amigo, para ser heredero según la esperanza de la vida eterna. Las causas de esta justificación son: la final, la gloria de Dios y de Cristo y la vida eterna; la eficiente, Dios misericordioso, que gratuitamente lava y santifica, sellando y ungiendo con el Espíritu Santo de su promesa, que es prenda de nuestra herencia; la meritoria, su Unigénito muy amado, nuestro Señor Jesucristo, el cual, cuando éramos enemigos, por la excesiva caridad con que nos amó, nos mereció la justificación por su pasión santísima en el leño de la cruz y satisfizo por nosotros a Dios Padre; también la instrumental, el sacramento del bautismo, que es el “sacramento de la fe”, sin la cual jamás a nadie se le concedió la justificación. Finalmente, la única causa formal es la justicia de Dios no aquella con que Él es justo, sino aquella con que nos hace a nosotros justos, es decir, aquella por la que, dotados por Él, somos renovados en el espíritu de nuestra mente y no sólo somos reputados, sino que verdaderamente nos llamamos y somos justos, al recibir en nosotros cada uno su propia justicia, según la medida en que el Espíritu Santo la reparte a cada uno como quiere y según la propia disposición y cooperación de cada uno.*

*Porque, si bien nadie puede ser justo sino aquel a quien se comunican los méritos de la pasión de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo; esto, sin embargo, en esta justificación del impío, se hace al tiempo que, por el mérito de la misma santísima pasión, la caridad de Dios se derrama por medio del Espíritu Santo en los corazones de aquellos que son justificados y queda en ellos inherente. De ahí que, en la justificación misma, juntamente con la remisión de los pecados, recibe el hombre las siguientes cosas que a la vez se le infunden, por Jesucristo, en quien es injertado: la fe, la esperanza y la caridad. Porque la fe, si no se le añade la esperanza y la caridad, ni une perfectamente con Cristo, ni hace miembro vivo de su Cuerpo. Por cuya razón se dice con toda verdad que la fe sin las obras está muerta y ociosa y que en Cristo Jesús, ni la circuncisión vale nada ni el prepucio, sino la fe que obra por la caridad. Esta fe, por tradición apostólica, la piden los catecúmenos a la Iglesia antes del bautismo al pedir la fe que da la*

*vida eterna, la cual no puede dar la fe sin la esperanza y la caridad. De ahí que inmediatamente oyen la palabra de Cristo: Si quieres entrar en la vida, guarda los mandamientos. Así, pues, al recibir la verdadera y cristiana justicia, se les manda, apenas renacidos, conservarla blanca y sin mancha, como aquella primera vestidura, que les ha sido dada por Jesucristo, en lugar de la que, por su inobediencia, perdió Adán para sí y para nosotros, a fin de que la lleven hasta el tribunal de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo y tengan la vida eterna.*

---

## **CAPITULO VIII.**

*Cómo se entiende que el impío es justificado por la fe y gratuitamente.*

*Mas cuando el Apóstol dice que el hombre se justifica por la fe y gratuitamente, esas palabras han de ser entendidas en aquel sentido que mantuvo y expresó el sentir unánime y perpetuo de la Iglesia Católica, a saber, que se dice somos justificados por la fe, porque “la fe es el principio de la humana salvación”, el fundamento y raíz de toda justificación; sin ella es imposible agradar a Dios y llegar al consorcio de sus hijos; y se dice que somos justificados gratuitamente, porque nada de aquello que precede a la justificación, sea la fe, sean las obras, merece la gracia misma de la justificación; porque si es gracia, ya no es por las obras; de otro modo como dice el mismo Apóstol la gracia ya no es gracia.*

---

## **CAPITULO IX.**

*Contra la vana confianza de los herejes.*

*Pero, aun cuando sea necesario creer que los pecados no se remiten ni fueron jamás remitidos sino gratuitamente por la misericordia divina a causa de Cristo; no debe, sin embargo, decirse que se remiten o han sido remitidos los pecados a nadie que se jacte de la confianza y certeza de la remisión de sus pecados y que en ella sola descansa, como quiera que esa confianza vana y alejada de toda piedad, puede darse entre los herejes y cismáticos, es más, en nuestro tiempo se da y se predica con grande ahínco en contra de la Iglesia Católica. Mas tampoco debe afirmarse aquello de que es necesario que quienes están verdaderamente justificados establezcan en sí mismos sin duda alguna que están justificados, y que nadie es absuelto de sus pecados y justificado, sino el que cree con certeza que está absuelto y justificado, y que por esta sola fe se realiza la absolución y justificación, como si el que esto no cree dudara de las promesas de Dios y de la eficacia de la muerte y resurrección de Cristo. Pues, como ningún hombre piadoso puede dudar de la misericordia de Dios, del merecimiento de Cristo y de la virtud y eficacia de los sacramentos; así cualquiera, al mirarse a sí mismo y a su propia flaqueza e indisposición, puede temblar y temer por su gracia, como quiera que nadie puede saber con certeza de fe, en la que no puede haber error, que ha conseguido la gracia de Dios.*

---

## **CAPITULO X.**

*Del acrecentamiento de la justificación recibida.*

*Justificados, pues, de esta manera y hechos amigos y domésticos de Dios, caminando de virtud en virtud, se renuevan como dice el Apóstol de día en día; esto es, mortificando los miembros de su carne y presentándolos como armas de la justicia para la santificación por medio de la observancia de los mandamientos de Dios y de la Iglesia: crecen en la misma justicia, recibida por la gracia de Cristo, cooperando la fe, con las buenas obras, y se justifican más, conforme está escrito: El que es justo,*

*justifíquese todavía, y otra vez: No te avergüences de justificarte hasta la muerte, y de nuevo: Veis que por las obras se justifica el hombre y no sólo por la fe. Y este acrecentamiento de la justicia pide la Santa Iglesia, cuando ora: "Danos, Señor, aumento de fe, esperanza y caridad".*

---

## **CAPITULO XI.**

*De la observancia de los mandamientos y de su necesidad y posibilidad.*

*Nadie, empero, por más que esté justificado, debe considerarse libre de la observancia de los mandamientos; nadie debe usar de aquella voz temeraria y por los Padres prohibida bajo anatema, que los mandamientos de Dios son imposibles de guardar para el hombre justificado. Porque Dios no manda cosas imposibles, sino que al mandar avisa que hagas lo que puedas y pidas lo que no puedas y ayuda para que puedas; sus mandamientos no son pesados, su yugo es suave y su carga ligera. Porque los que son hijos de Dios aman a Cristo y los que le aman, como Él mismo atestigua, guardan sus palabras; cosa que, con el auxilio divino, pueden ciertamente hacer. Pues, por más que en esta vida mortal, aun los santos y justos, caigan alguna vez en pecados, por lo menos, leves y cotidianos, que se llaman también veniales, no por eso dejan de ser justos. Porque de justos es aquella voz humilde y verdadera: Perdónanos nuestras deudas. Por lo que resulta que los justos mismos deben sentirse tanto más obligados a andar por el camino de la justicia, cuanto que, liberados ya del pecado y hechos siervos de Dios, viviendo sobria, justa y piadosamente, pueden adelantar por obra de Cristo Jesús, por el que tuvieron acceso a esta gracia. Porque Dios, a los que una vez justificó por su gracia no los abandona, si antes no es por ellos abandonado. Así, pues, nadie debe lisonjearse a sí mismo en la sola fe, pensando que por la sola fe ha sido constituído heredero y ha de conseguir la herencia, aun cuando no padezca juntamente con Cristo, para ser juntamente con El glorificado. Porque aun Cristo mismo, como dice el Apóstol, siendo hijo de Dios, aprendió, por las cosas que padeció, la obediencia y, consumado, fue hecho para todos los que le obedecen, causa de salvación eterna. Por eso, el Apóstol mismo amonesta a los justificados diciendo: ¿No sabéis que los que corren en el estadio, todos por cierto corren, pero sólo uno recibe el premio? Corred, pues, de modo que lo alcancéis. Yo, pues, así corro, no como a la ventura; así lucho. no como quien azota el aire; sino que castigo mi cuerpo y lo reduzco a servidumbre, no sea que, después de haber predicado a otros, me haga yo mismo réprobo. Igualmente el principe de los Apóstoles Pedro: Andad solícitos, para que por las buenas obras hagáis cierta vuestra vocación y elección; porque, haciendo esto, no pecaréis jamás. De donde consta que se oponen a la doctrina ortodoxa de la religión los que dicen que el justo peca por lo menos venialmente en toda obra buena o, lo que es más intolerable, que merece las penas eternas; y también aquellos que asientan que los justos pecan en todas sus obras, si para excitar su cobardía y exhortarse a correr en el estadio, miran en primer lugar a que sea Dios glorificado y miran también a la recompensa eterna, como quiera que está escrito: Incliné mi corazón a cumplir tus justificaciones por causa de la retribución y de Moisés dice el Apóstol que miraba a la remuneración.*

---

## **CAPITULO XII.**

*Debe evitarse la presunción temeraria de predestinación.*

*Nadie, tampoco, mientras vive en esta mortalidad, debe hasta tal punto presumir del oculto misterio de la divina predestinación, que asiente como cierto hallarse indudablemente en el número de los predestinados, como si fuera verdad que el justificado o no puede pecar más, o, si pecare, debe prometerse arrepentimiento cierto. En efecto, a no ser por revelación especial, no puede saberse a quiénes haya Dios elegido para sí.*

---

## CAPITULO XIII.

### *Del don de la perseverancia.*

*Igualmente, acerca del don de la perseverancia, del que está escrito: El que perseverare hasta el fin, ése se salvará —lo que no de otro puede tenerse sino de Aquel que es poderoso para afianzar al que está firme, a fin de que lo esté perseverantemente, y para restablecer al que cae— nadie se prometa nada cierto con absoluta certeza, aunque todos deben colocar y poner en el auxilio de Dios la más firme esperanza. Porque Dios, si ellos no faltan a su gracia, como empezó la obra buena, así la acabará, obrando el querer y el acabar. Sin embargo, los que creen que están firmes, cuiden de no caer y con temor y temblor obren su salvación, en trabajos, en vigiliias, en limosnas, en oraciones y oblaciones, en ayunos y castidad. En efecto, sabiendo que han renacido a la esperanza de la gloria y no todavía a la gloria, deben temer por razón de la lucha que aún les aguarda con la carne, con el mundo, y con el diablo, de la que no pueden salir victoriosos, si no obedecen con la gracia de Dios, a las palabras del Apóstol: Somos deudores no de la carne, para vivir según la carne; porque si según la carne viviereis, moriréis; mas si por el espíritu mortificareis los hechos de la carne, viviréis.*

---

## CAPITULO XIV.

### *De los caídos y su reparación.*

*Mas los que por el pecado cayeron de la gracia ya recibida de la justificación, nuevamente podrán ser justificados, si, movidos por Dios, procuraren, por medio del sacramento de la penitencia, recuperar, por los méritos de Cristo, la gracia perdida. Porque este modo de justificación es la reparación del caído, a la que los Santos Padres llaman con propiedad “la segunda tabla después del naufragio de la gracia perdida”. Y en efecto, para aquellos que después del bautismo caen en pecado, Cristo Jesús instituyó el sacramento de la penitencia cuando dijo: Recibid el Espíritu Santo; a quienes perdonareis los pecados, les son perdonados y a quienes se los retuviereis, les son retenidos. De donde debe enseñarse que la penitencia del cristiano después de la caída, es muy diferente de la bautismal y que en ella se contiene no sólo el abstenerse de los pecados y el detestarlos, o sea, el corazón contrito y humillado, sino también la confesión sacramental de los mismos, por lo menos en el deseo y que a su tiempo deberá realizarse, la absolución sacerdotal e igualmente la satisfacción por el ayuno, limosnas, oraciones y otros piadosos ejercicios, no ciertamente por la pena eterna, que por el sacramento o por el deseo del sacramento se perdona a par de la culpa, sino por la pena temporal, que, como enseñan las Sagradas Letras, no siempre se perdona toda, como sucede en el bautismo, a quienes, ingratos a la gracia de Dios que recibieron, contristaron al Espíritu Santo y no temieron violar el templo de Dios. De esa penitencia está escrito: Acuérdate de dónde has caído, haz penitencia y practica tus obras primeras, y otra vez: La tristeza que es según Dios, obra penitencia en orden a la salud estable, y de nuevo: Haced penitencia, y: Haced frutos dignos de penitencia.*

---

## CAPITULO XV.

### *Por cualquier pecado mortal se pierde la gracia, pero no la fe.*

*Hay que afirmar también contra los sutiles ingenios de ciertos hombres que por medio de dulces palabras y lisonjas seducen los corazones de los hombres, que no sólo por la infidelidad, por la que también se pierde la fe, sino por cualquier otro pecado mortal, se pierde la gracia recibida de la*

*justificación, aunque no se pierda la fe; defendiendo la doctrina de la divina ley que no sólo excluye del reino de los cielos a los infieles, sino también a los fieles que sean fornicarios, adúlteros, afeminados, sodomitas, ladrones, avaros, borrachos, maldicientes, rapaces, y a todos los demás que cometen pecados mortales, de los que pueden abstenerse con la ayuda de la divina gracia y por los que se separan de la gracia de Cristo.*

---

## **CAPITULO XVI.**

*Del fruto de la justificación, es decir, del mérito de las buenas obras y de la razón del mérito mismo.*

*Así, pues, a los hombres de este modo justificados, ora conserven perpetuamente la gracia recibida, ora hayan recuperado la que perdieron, hay que ponerles delante las palabras del Apóstol: Abundancia en toda obra buena, sabiendo que vuestro trabajo no es vano en el Señor; porque no es Dios injusto, para que se olvide de vuestra obra y del amor que mostrasteis en su nombre; y: No perdáis vuestra confianza, que tiene grande recompensa. Y por tanto, a los que obran bien hasta el fin y que esperan en Dios, ha de proponérseles la vida eterna, no sólo como gracia misericordiosamente prometida por medio de Jesucristo a los hijos de Dios, sino también “como retribución” que por la promesa de Dios ha de darse fielmente a sus buenas obras y méritos. Ésta es, en efecto, la corona de justicia que el Apóstol decía tener reservada para sí después de su combate y su carrera, que había de serle dada por el justo juez y no sólo a él, sino a todos los que aman su advenimiento. Porque, como quiera que el mismo Cristo Jesús, como cabeza sobre los miembros y como vid sobre los sarmientos, constantemente comunica su virtud sobre los justificados mismos, virtud que antecede siempre a sus buenas obras, las acompaña y sigue, y sin la cual en modo alguno pudieran ser gratas a Dios ni meritorias; no debe creerse falte nada más a los mismos justificados para que se considere que con aquellas obras que han sido hechas en Dios han satisfecho plenamente, según la condición de esta vida, a la divina ley y han merecido en verdad la vida eterna, la cual, a su debido tiempo han de alcanzar también, caso de que murieren en gracia, puesto que Cristo Salvador nuestro dice: Si alguno bebiere de esta agua que yo le daré, no tendrá sed eternamente, sino que brotará en él una fuente de agua que salta hasta la vida eterna. Así, ni se establece que nuestra propia justicia nos es propia, como si procediera de nosotros, ni se ignora o repudia la justicia de Dios; ya que aquella justicia que se dice nuestra, porque de tenerla en nosotros nos justificamos, es también de Dios, porque nos es por Dios infundida por merecimiento de Cristo. Mas tampoco ha de omitirse otro punto, que, si bien tanto se concede en las Sagradas Letras a las buenas obras, que Cristo promete que quien diere un vaso de agua fría a uno de sus más pequeños, no ha de carecer de su recompensa, y el Apóstol atestigua que lo que ahora nos es una tribulación momentánea y leve, obra en nosotros un eterno peso de gloria incalculable; lejos, sin embargo, del hombre cristiano el confiar o el gloriarse en sí mismo y no en el Señor, cuya bondad para con todos los hombres es tan grande, que quiere sean merecimientos de ellos lo que son dones de Él. Y porque en muchas cosas tropezamos todos, cada uno, a par de la misericordia y la bondad, debe tener también ante los ojos la severidad y el juicio [de Dios], y nadie, aunque de nada tuviere conciencia, debe juzgarse a sí mismo, puesto que toda la vida de los hombres ha de ser examinada y juzgada no por el juicio humano, sino por el de Dios, quien iluminará lo escondido de las tinieblas y pondrá de manifiesto los propósitos de los corazones, y entonces cada uno recibirá alabanza de Dios, el cual, como está escrito, retribuirá a cada uno según sus obras. Después de esta exposición de la doctrina católica sobre la justificación — doctrina que quien no la recibiere fiel y firmemente, no podrá justificarse—, plugo al santo Concilio añadir los cánones siguientes, a fin de que todos sepan no sólo qué deben sostener y seguir, sino también qué evitar y huir.*

---

---

---

**Cánones sobre la justificación.**

**Can. 1.** *Si alguno dijere que el hombre puede justificarse delante de Dios por sus obras que se realizan por las fuerzas de la humana naturaleza o por la doctrina de la Ley, sin la gracia divina por Cristo Jesús, sea anatema.*

**Can. 2.** *Si alguno dijere que la gracia divina se da por medio de Cristo Jesús sólo a fin de que el hombre pueda más fácilmente vivir justamente y merecer la vida eterna, como si una y otra cosa las pudiera por medio del libre albedrío, sin la gracia, si bien con trabajo y dificultad, sea anatema.*

**Can. 3.** *Si alguno dijere que, sin la inspiración previniente del Espíritu Santo y sin su ayuda, puede el hombre creer, esperar y amar o arrepentirse, como conviene para que se le confiera la gracia de la justificación, sea anatema.*

**Can. 4.** *Si alguno dijere que el libre albedrío del hombre, movido y excitado por Dios, no coopera en nada asintiendo a Dios que le excita y llama para que se disponga y prepare para obtener la gracia de la justificación, y que no puede disentir, si quiere, sino que, como un ser inánime, nada absolutamente hace y se comporta de modo meramente pasivo, sea anatema.*

**Can. 5.** *Si alguno dijere que el libre albedrío del hombre se perdió y extinguió después del pecado de Adán, o que es cosa de sólo título o más bien título sin cosa, invención, en fin, introducida por Satanás en la Iglesia, sea anatema.*

**Can. 6.** *Si alguno dijere que no es facultad del hombre hacer malos sus propios caminos, sino que es Dios el que obra así las malas como las buenas obras, no sólo permisivamente, sino propiamente y por sí, hasta el punto de ser propia obra suya no menos la traición de Judas, que la vocación de Pablo, sea anatema.*

**Can. 7.** *Si alguno dijere que las obras que se hacen antes de la justificación, por cualquier razón que se hagan, son verdaderos pecados o que merecen el odio de Dios; o que cuanto con mayor vehemencia se esfuerza el hombre en prepararse para la gracia, tanto más gravemente peca, sea anatema.*

**Can. 8.** *Si alguno dijere que el miedo del infierno por el que, doliéndonos de los pecados, nos refugiamos en la misericordia de Dios, o nos abstenemos de pecar, es pecado o hace peores a los pecadores, sea anatema.*

**Can. 9.** *Si alguno dijere que el impío se justifica por la sola fe, de modo que entienda no requerirse nada más con que coopere a conseguir la gracia de la justificación y que por parte alguna es necesario que se prepare y disponga por el movimiento de su voluntad, sea anatema.*

**Can. 10.** *Si alguno dijere que los hombres se justifican sin la justicia de Cristo, por la que nos mereció justificarnos, o que por ella misma formalmente son justos, sea anatema.*

**Can. 11.** *Si alguno dijere que los hombres se justifican o por sola imputación de la justicia de Cristo o por la sola remisión de los pecados, excluída la gracia y la caridad que se difunde en sus corazones por el Espíritu Santo y les queda inherente; o también que la gracia, por la que nos justificamos, es sólo el favor de Dios, sea anatema.*

**Can. 12.** *Si alguno dijere que la fe justificante no es otra cosa que la confianza de la divina misericordia que perdona los pecados por causa de Cristo, o que esa confianza es lo único con que nos justificamos, sea anatema.*

**Can. 13.** *Si alguno dijere que, para conseguir el perdón de los pecados es necesario a todo hombre que crea ciertamente y sin vacilación alguna de su propia flaqueza e indisposición, que los pecados le son perdonados, sea anatema.*

**Can. 14.** *Si alguno dijere que el hombre es absuelto de sus pecados y justificado por el hecho de creer con certeza que está absuelto y justificado, o que nadie está verdaderamente justificado sino el que cree que está justificado, y que por esta sola fe se realiza la absolución y justificación, sea anatema.*

**Can. 15.** *Si alguno dijere que el hombre renacido y justificado está obligado a creer de fe que está ciertamente en el número de los predestinados, sea anatema.*

**Can. 16.** *Si alguno dijere con absoluta e infalible certeza que tendrá ciertamente aquel grande don de la perseverancia hasta el fin, a no ser que lo hubiera sabido por especial revelación, sea anatema.*

**Can. 17.** *Si alguno dijere que la gracia de la justificación no se da sino en los predestinados a la vida, y todos los demás que son llamados, son ciertamente llamados, pero no reciben la gracia, como predestinados que están al mal por el poder divino, sea anatema.*

**Can. 18.** *Si alguno dijere que los mandamientos de Dios son imposibles de guardar, aun para el hombre justificado y constituido bajo la gracia, sea anatema.*

**Can. 19.** *Si alguno dijere que nada está mandado en el Evangelio fuera de la fe, y que lo demás es indiferente, ni mandado, ni prohibido, sino libre; o que los diez mandamientos nada tienen que ver con los cristianos, sea anatema.*

**Can. 20.** *Si alguno dijere que el hombre justificado y cuan perfecto se quiera, no está obligado a la guarda de los mandamientos de Dios y de la Iglesia, sino solamente a creer, como si verdaderamente el Evangelio fuera simple y absoluta promesa de la vida eterna, sin la condición de observar los mandamientos, sea anatema.*

**Can. 21.** *Si alguno dijere que Cristo Jesús fue por Dios dado a los hombres como redentor en quien confíen, no también como legislador a quien obedezcan, sea anatema.*

**Can. 22.** *Si alguno dijere que el justificado puede perseverar sin especial auxilio de Dios en la justicia recibida o que con este auxilio no puede, sea anatema.*

**Can. 23.** *Si alguno dijere que el hombre una vez justificado no puede pecar en adelante ni perder la gracia y, por ende, el que cae y peca, no fue nunca verdaderamente justificado; o, al contrario, que puede en su vida entera evitar todos los pecados, aun los veniales; si no es ello por privilegio especial de Dios, como de la bienaventurada Virgen lo enseña la Iglesia, sea anatema.*

**Can. 24.** *Si alguno dijere que la justicia recibida no se conserva y también que no se aumenta delante de Dios por medio de las buenas obras, sino que las obras mismas son solamente fruto y señales de la justificación alcanzada, no causa también de aumentarla, sea anatema.*

**Can. 25.** *Si alguno dijere que el justo peca en toda obra buena por lo menos venialmente, o, lo que es*

*más intolerable, mortalmente, y que por tanto merece las penas eternas, y que sólo no es condenado, porque Dios no le imputa esas obras a condenación, sea anatema.*

*Can. 26. Si alguno dijere que los justos no deben aguardar y esperar la eterna retribución de parte de Dios por su misericordia y por el mérito de Jesucristo como recompensa de las buenas obras que fueron hechas en Dios, si perseveraren hasta el fin obrando bien y guardando los divinos mandamientos, sea anatema.*

*Can. 27. Si alguno dijere que no hay más pecado mortal que el de la infidelidad, o que por ningún otro, por grave y enorme que sea fuera del pecado de infidelidad, se pierde la gracia una vez recibida, sea anatema.*

*Can. 28. Si alguno dijere que, perdida por el pecado la gracia, se pierde también siempre juntamente la fe, o que la fe que permanece, no es verdadera fe —aun cuando ésta no sea viva—, o que quien tiene la fe sin la caridad no es cristiano, sea anatema.*

*Can. 29. Si alguno dijere que aquel que ha caído después del bautismo, no puede por la gracia de Dios levantarse; o que sí puede, pero por sola la fe, recuperar la justicia perdida, sin el sacramento de la penitencia, tal como la Santa, Romana y universal Iglesia, enseñada por Cristo Señor y sus Apóstoles, hasta el presente ha profesado, guardado y enseñado, sea anatema.*

*Can. 30. Si alguno dijere que después de recibida la gracia de la justificación, de tal manera se le perdona la culpa y se le borra el reato de la pena eterna a cualquier pecador arrepentido, que no queda reato alguno de pena temporal que haya de pagarse o en este mundo o en el otro en el purgatorio, antes de que pueda abrirse la entrada en el reino de los cielos, sea anatema.*

*Can. 31. Si alguno dijere que el justificado peca al obrar bien con miras a la eterna recompensa, sea anatema.*

*Can. 32. Si alguno dijere que las buenas obras del hombre justificado de tal manera son dones de Dios, que no son también buenos merecimientos del mismo justificado, o que éste, por las buenas obras que se hacen en Dios y el mérito de Jesucristo, de quien es miembro vivo, no merece verdaderamente el aumento de la gracia, la vida eterna y la consecución de la misma vida eterna (a condición, sin embargo, de que muriere en gracia), y también el aumento de la gloria, sea anatema.*

*Can. 33. Si alguno dijere que por esta doctrina católica sobre la justificación expresada por el santo Concilio en el presente decreto, se rebaja en alguna parte la gloria de Dios o los méritos de Jesucristo Señor Nuestro, y no más bien que se ilustra la verdad de nuestra fe y, en fin, la gloria de Dios y de Cristo Jesús, sea anatema.*

---

23 de Octubre 1999

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# *Sola Fide, ¿Puede Trabajar?*

---

Muchas sectas protestantes enseñan que todo lo que se necesita para la salvación de las almas es la fe solamente...

---

*Sola Fide*, salvado por la fe sola.

Todo lo que ellos necesitan es aceptar a Jesucristo como el salvador no importando qué hagan después; ellos aseguran que se irán directo al cielo. Jesucristo pagó el precio por todos los pecados, pasados, presentes y futuros. Jesucristo pasó la prueba por todos nosotros y nos dió una nota del 100%. Ahora, ¿no suena eso bien? solamente piensa, puedes hacer cualquier cosa que desees por el resto de tu vida ya que tu boleto de pasaje irrevocable al cielo fue pagado con la sangre de Cristo 2000 años atrás. ¡Qué regalo! ¡Qué bendición! ¡Qué tontería!!!

El error primario aquí tiene sus raíces en el hecho de que las iglesias protestantes están construídas en la fundación errada, por lo tanto no importa cuánto trabajo hagan en su iglesia, no les ayudará si la fundación está errada. ¿Cuál Iglesia está construida sobre "piedra" (Mt 16:18), y cuál Iglesia está guiada por el Espíritu Santo? (Jn 14:16-17)

Los fundamentalistas miran a Jn 5:24, "...el que escucha mi palabra y cree en el que me envié, tiene la vida eterna y no es juzgado, porque pasó de la muerte a la vida." Ellos usan Gal 2:20, "Y aunque al presente vivo en carne, vivo en la fe del Hijo de DIOS, que me amó y se entregó por mí." Hay otros versículos que también usan, como Rom 4:4-8, y Ef 2:8-10.

Estos versículos son todos buenos, pero la interpretación sobre la cual están construídos, esta errada. El error radica en el hecho que hay dos clases de salvación, no una. Esto se declara muy claramente en Jn 5:24 por la palabra "Y" la cual hace este versículo condicional en dos frentes, no uno. Tenemos que "**Escuchar**" Su palabra, Y tenemos que "**Creer**" en Él.

El error está en **NO escuchar** la palabra, lo que significa **el hacer** la voluntad de DIOS. Los fundamentalistas aceptan la segunda parte e ignoran la primera. La Biblia está llena de versículos acerca de **hacer** la voluntad de DIOS. Esos otros versículos que he citado son del primer tipo, o **Salvación Objetiva**. Jesucristo de hecho redimió a todos los hombres por su sacrificio en la cruz. Él pagó con Su sangre por los pecados de toda la humanidad, pasados, presentes y futuros. Él hizo Su parte, pero Él no compró para cada uno de nosotros un boleto de pasaje garantizado e irrevocable, a prueba de tontos, como algunas iglesias enseñan. Él nos redimió y abrió las puertas del Cielo y nos dió una voluntad libre para decidir por nosotros mismos donde viviremos la eternidad. Él nos obtuvo la **Salvación Objetiva**. Ahora tenemos que hacer nuestra parte, la cual es llamada **Salvación Subjetiva**. Debemos **hacer** la voluntad de DIOS, y eso se llama **Obras**. Esto es especificado claramente en las Escrituras.

Empecemos con Fil 2:12, "...**Trabajad** por vuestra salvación con temor y temblor." ¿Cómo puede alguien responder a este versículo, excepto **subjetivamente**? ¿Aclaró esto realmente Jesucristo? Qué tal Rom 11:22, "Considera, pues, la bondad y la severidad de DIOS: la severidad para los caídos, para contigo la bondad **si permaneces en la bondad, que de otro modo también tú serás desgajado**". Esto dice, guarda los Mandamientos de DIOS o no llegarás al Cielo, y serás desgajado. Veamos 1Cor 9:27, "castigo mi cuerpo y lo esclavizo, no sea que, habiendo sido heraldo para los otros **resulte yo descalificado**". El mismo Pablo, enseñando que incluso él, con toda su fe, **aún podía ser rechazado**.

Miremos a Lc 6:46, "**¿Porqué me llamáis Señor, Señor, y no hacéis lo que os digo?**" Hacer las cosas que Jesucristo dijo que hiciéramos es obrar.

Apoc 2:26, "**Y al que venciere y al que conservare hasta el fin mis obras, yo le daré poder sobre las naciones**".

Abra su Biblia en Hechos 5:29-32... Respondiendo Pedro y los Apóstoles dijeron, "**Es preciso obedecer a DIOS antes que a los hombres...(32) nosotros somos testigos de esto, y lo es también el Espíritu Santo, que DIOS otorgó a los que le obedecen**". Estos versículos inequívocamente hablan de que debemos hacer nuestra parte obedeciendo los mandamientos de DIOS.

Después está el temido (por los protestantes) San 2:14-26 el que comienza con (14) "¿Que le aprovecha,

hermanos míos, a uno decir, **yo tengo fe, si no tiene Obras?** ¿Puede la fe salvarlo?... (17) Así también la fe, si no tiene **Obras**, es de suyo muerta... (20) **Fe sin Obras es estéril...** (21) ¿No fue Abraham nuestro padre justificado por sus **Obras** cuando ofreció sobre el altar a Isaac, su hijo? (22) ¿Ves como la **Fe cooperaba con sus Obras**, y que por las **Obras** se hizo perfecta?... (24) ¿Ved, pues, cómo por las **Obras** se justifica el hombre, y **no por la fe solamente?**... (26) Pues como el cuerpo sin el espíritu es muerto, así, **también es Muerta la fe sin las Obras.** " **Salvación Subjetiva** en acción, está demostrada por esos escritos completos de San Santiago. Podría continuar con versículos como estos, y podría hacer preguntas como, ¿por qué hay necesidad de los diez mandamientos, si estamos salvados automáticamente? Creo que ha captado el mensaje por lo que he mostrado.

Lea Mat 25:31:46. Es todo acerca de hacer **buenas obras** en esta vida. Después tenemos Apoc 14:13, "**Oí una voz del cielo que decía 'Escribe: Bienaventurados los que mueren en el Señor. Si, dice el Espíritu, para que descansen de sus obras, pues sus obras los siguen.'**" ¿Es esto lo suficiente claro para entender que las obras son necesarias además de la fe? ¿Aún no está convencido? Entonces que tal este otro versículo ¡claro como el cristal! Apoc 22:12, "**He aquí que vengo presto, y conmigo mi recompensa, para dar a cada uno según sus obras**".

---

**Debo decir para su conocimiento que la Biblia menciona Fe Sola,  
una y solo una vez, en un versículo, y en ese versículo dice NO por la fe sola.  
Santiago 2:24**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1996  
Actualizado el 26 de junio, 2007*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# ¿Eres Salvo?

"Pues no es aprobado el que se recomienda a sí mismo, sino aquel a quien recomienda el Señor."

2 Corintios 10: 18

---

Algunos no-Católicos enseñan que lo único que debes hacer para salvarte es aceptar a Cristo Jesús como tu Señor y Salvador, y tu salvación está garantizada de por vida. Dicen que haciendo éste compromiso una sola vez en tu vida, lo que hicieras el resto de la misma, no importa, ¡ya estás salvado! Puedes tener la certeza de que irás al cielo cuando te mueras. Para ellos una vez que haces esto, es imposible que pierdas tu salvación. Esa forma de pensar, de cualquier manera, no es bíblica y en la realidad, es un pecado de presunción. Jesús no murió para que podamos pecar.

---

Examinemos la Sagrada Escritura y veamos qué tiene que decirnos al respecto:

---

"Porque, si confiesas con tu boca que Jesús es Señor y crees en tu corazón que Dios le resucitó de entre los muertos, serás salvo." Romanos 10:9

"Pues todo el que invoque el nombre del Señor se salvará." Romanos 10:13

Esto lo dijo San Pablo. Algunos no-Católicos utilizan estos versículos totalmente fuera de contexto, tratando de comprobar su justificación para el falso credo de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo".

Un texto sin contexto es solo un pretexto.

Si leyeran un poco más adelante en el mismo capítulo podrían observar el contexto de Romanos 10:9 y 13, al igual que el error de esta creencia:

Romanos 10:14 "Ahora bien, ¿cómo invocarán a Aquel en quien no han creído? Y ¿cómo creerán en Aquel de quien nada han oído? Y ¿cómo oirán, sin que haya quien predique?"

En este versículo observamos que para escuchar correctamente la palabra de Dios, y pueda ser creída, hay una condición adjunta: no pueden "creer en Él" a menos que hayan escuchado, y que lo hayan escuchado de un predicador. Este versículo habla de ¿cualquier predicador? ¿aunque sea falso 2 Corintios 11:12-15?

No, definitivamente no. La Sagrada Escritura enseña que no puede ser cualquier predicador sino uno que sea enviado por Dios mismo. Y el próximo versículo nos lo especifica:

Romanos 10:15 "Y ¿cómo predicarán, si no han sido enviados? según está escrito (Isaías 52:7 Nahúm 1:15): « ¿Cuán hermosos son los pies de los que anuncian "buenas nuevas! »" Vale notar que "buenas nuevas" es el significado de la palabra "Evangelio".

Y ¿cómo los hombres pueden predicar a menos que hayan sido enviados? ¿enviados?

Si alguien ha sido enviado, quiere decir que alguien más lo envió ¿correcto?

Por simple deducción y sentido común, preguntaremos ¿por quién fueron enviados?

En éste versículo podemos observar y escuchar la muerte del credo falso "una vez salvo, siempre salvo."

La palabra "enviado" usada en el lenguaje griego mismo en el que fue escrito el libro de Romanos es "Apostello". ¿No suena como una palabra bíblica con la que todos estamos familiarizados?

"Apostello" significa ser enviado a una misión con apropiada autoridad. De "Apostello" obtenemos la palabra griega "Apostolos", significando esta "Apóstol".

*La palabra griega "Apostolos" significa " él, quien es **enviado**".*

*Entonces, ¿Quiénes son "aquellos" que han sido **enviados** y por quién?*

*La misma palabra griega, Apostello, es usada por Jesucristo cuando habló a sus "Apostolos" en Juan 20:21*

*"Jesús de nuevo les dijo, "**¡Paz a vosotros! Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envío**"*

*Es obvio que aquellos que son **enviados** (Apostello) por Dios poseen la autoridad otorgada por Jesucristo que es Dios, delegada exclusivamente a los Apóstoles.*

*Romanos 10:15 lo ha dicho, "Y ¿cómo predicarán, si no han sido **enviados**?*

*Debo preguntar, enviados ¿por quién y con qué **autoridad**?"*

*"Y constituyó a doce para que fuesen sus compañeros y para **enviarlos** a predicar." Marcos 3:14*

*Por lo tanto, aquellos que son **enviados**, poseen autoridad dada por Dios mismo. Siendo así, las únicas personas autorizadas a predicar son los Apóstoles y aquellos que en decurso les han subseguido en la larga línea de sucesión bajo el oficio de obispos. (Salmos 109:8, Hechos 1:20)*

*Esto fue dicho por San Pablo:*

*"Pues no seré confundido, aunque me gloriare algo más todavía de nuestra **autoridad** porque el Señor la dió para edificación y no para destrucción vuestra." 2 Corintios 10:8*

*Adicionalmente hubo otros mencionados en la Escritura Sagrada que fueron asignados directamente por el Señor como los setenta y dos que fueron **enviados** en Lucas 10:1.*

*Hay otra palabra griega para decir **enviado** y esta es **pempo**.*

*La palabra **pempo** es usada en versículos en los que **enviado** no conlleva la autoridad de Dios como en Mateo 14:10.*

*Los predicadores no-Católicos tendrán dificultad en comprobar que ellos fueron enviados por la autoridad de Dios puesto que no están en la línea de sucesión apostólica. Entonces, ¿Con qué autoridad predicán ellos?*

*"Todos han de someterse a las potestades superiores; porque no hay potestad que no esté bajo Dios, y las que hay han sido ordenadas por Dios. Por donde el que resiste a la potestad, resiste a la ordenación de Dios; y los que resisten se hacen reos de juicio."*

*Romanos 13:1-2*

*Ninguno de esos predicadores no-Católicos puede reclamar que posee autoridad pastoral otorgada por Dios, pues tendría que ser a lo más una revelación privada y no pública, y así ¿Cómo podría alguien comprobar que su dicho de que "Dios me dió autoridad" es creíble? Cualquiera puede expresar la excusa de que "Dios me dijo". La historia está repleta de herejes, criminales, dictadores y déspotas que usan ese término como su supuesta justificación para sus actos diabólicos.*

*En Lucas 10:16, Jesús dijo, "**Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquel que me **envió**.**" Este versículo trata sobre **autoridad** e **infallibilidad**. Igualmente es un versículo sobre la obediencia debida a aquellos que son **enviados**. Bien, existen actualmente más de 39,000 sectas fuera del catolicismo, cada una con por lo menos un predicador y todas ellas predicán algo diferente a lo que predica la otra. Por lo tanto, existiendo el hecho de que solamente puede haber una **verdad** obediente a solo **una** autoridad, ¿Cuál de esas miles de sectas es el modelo de obediencia a seguir poseyendo la autoridad e infallibilidad otorgada por Jesucristo?*

*¿Cuál de ellas puede pretender sostener lo que dice Lucas 10:16?*

*"...**quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquel que me **envió**.**" ¿Qué otra cosa puede significar esta parte de Lucas 10:16 si no es la aplicación de la verdad para aquellos que rechazan las enseñanzas de Sus "Apostolos" y sus sucesores a través de la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo?*

**He aquí otro versículo similar al de Lucas 10:16 ratificando lo mismo:**

**"Nosotros somos de Dios. El que conoce a Dios nos escucha a nosotros; el que no es de Dios no nos escucha. En esto conocemos al Espíritu de la verdad y el espíritu del error."**

**1 Juan 4:6**

**Ahora que hemos contextualizado Romanos 10:9-15, es evidentemente claro que el versículo 15 niega rotundamente la ilusión de que "una vez salvo, siempre salvo" pueda llegar a ser una conclusión.**

**Pero eso no lo es todo, aún hay más negando esa falsa creencia de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo", en Romanos 10:16 leemos: "Pero no todos dieron oído a ese Evangelio. Porque Isaías dice: «Señor, ¿quién ha creído a lo que nos fué anunciado?»"**

**¿Cómo alguien puede obedecer al Evangelio cuando es predicado por alguien que no fué **enviado**? y aquí, ¿quienes son "nosotros"?**

**"Nosotros" son aquellos **enviados** con la autoridad de Dios.**

**Romanos 10:17, "La fe viene, pues, del oír, y el oír de la palabra de Cristo."**

**Entonces ¿de dónde nos viene "la predicación de Cristo" como verdad absoluta? Nuevamente, viene de aquellos que han sido **enviados** con la autoridad otorgada exclusivamente a ellos por Dios mismo. La autoridad concedida por Dios es la única garantía para aquellos **enviados** a predicar solamente una verdad, y con solo una **autoridad**. Es la ausencia de esa autoridad concedida por Dios la creadora de tantas miles de sectas no-Católicas en nuestros días, todas y cada una predicando individualmente su propia interpretación de la Escritura. Eso no es más que la predicación de su opinión personal.**

**La verdad siempre brilla por sí misma y viene de Jesucristo quien dijo, "**Soy Yo, el camino, y la verdad y la vida**" en Juan 14:6. La verdad no depende de opiniones privadas. Jesucristo dijo que no tiene interés en las opiniones humanas, Marcos 12:14.**

**Por lo tanto las opiniones privadas no tienen ninguna relación con la verdad doctrinal.**

**Romanos 10:18, "Pero pregunto: ¿Acaso no oyeron? Al contrario. « Por toda la tierra sonó su voz, hasta los extremos del mundo sus palabras »"**

**¿De quién es la voz que sonó por toda la tierra, hasta los extremos del mundo sus palabras?**

**De nuevo, es la voz de aquellos **enviados**, los Apóstoles y sus sucesores, de quienes la palabra ha ido por toda la tierra, hasta los extremos del mundo como fue establecido por Jesucristo mismo a sus Apóstoles en:**

**Mateo 28:18-20, "**Y llegándose Jesús les habló diciendo: « Todo poder me ha sido dado en el cielo y sobre la tierra. Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo. Enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días, hasta la consumación del siglo »."****

**Y en Hechos 1:8, "**Recibiréis, sí, potestad, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, en toda la Judea y Samaria, y hasta los extremos de la tierra."****

**De lo presentado aquí existe una lección a aprender muy bien en Romanos 10, y esa es que nadie debe nunca sacar un versículo o dos fuera de su contexto para promover una creencia falsa.**

**Es imposible escribir un texto del que, cualquier persona, no pueda sacar del contexto mismo una o dos frases, distorsionándolas, para que digan algo muy diferente a lo que el autor quiso decir. Al no tomar en cuenta el contexto en el cual algo se ha dicho, una declaración que estipule la verdad, puede ser transformada en cualquier otra cosa que no sea verdad.**

---

---

**Jesús mismo dijo: "No todo el que me diga: « Señor, Señor », entrará en el Reino de los Cielos, sino el que haga la voluntad de mi Padre celestial". Mateo 7:21**

**"Isaías también clama en favor de Israel: « Aunque los hijos de Israel fueran numerosos como las arenas del mar, SÓLO UN RESTO SERÁ SALVO. »" Romanos 9:27**

**"Hermanos, el anhelo de mi corazón y mi oración a Dios en favor de ellos es que se salven. Testifico en su favor que tienen celo de Dios, pero no conforme a un pleno conocimiento. Pues desconociendo la justicia de Dios y empeñándose en establecer la suya propia, no se sometieron a la justicia de Dios. Porque el fin de la ley es Cristo, para justificación de todo creyente." Rom. 10:1-4.**

**San Pablo claramente dijo que solamente unos cuantos de la nación judía se salvarían, los que no rechazaran a Cristo Jesús como Mesías. En estos versículos se dirigió a aquellos judíos que aun estaban apegados a las tradiciones de la Antigua Alianza en la tradición judaica.**

**No obstante, Cristo Jesús en Mateo 7:21 nos ha hablado a todos y nos ha planteado claramente que tenemos que hacer la voluntad del Padre. El hacer algo requiere esfuerzo o trabajo. Este trabajo es guardar los Mandamientos. Aquellos que no obedezcan los Mandamientos, no entrarán en el reino de los cielos.**

**Acaso esto te suena a que ¿"una vez salvo, siempre salvo"?**

**Jesucristo nos redimió y proveyó para nuestra salvación. Las puertas del cielo fueron abiertas, pero ni uno de nosotros podemos "entrar" y reclamar residencia sin haber obedecido la voluntad del Padre.**

---

**Otro versículo que ellos (no-Católicos) utilizan mucho para tratar de apoyar su equivocado "eres salvo" es Juan 10:28 "Yo les doy vida eterna y no perecerán jamás, y nadie les arrebatará de mi mano".**

**"... Al que venga a mí no lo echaré fuera". Juan 6:37**

**Ambos versículos indican que Cristo Jesús será leal a nosotros y nunca nos echaría fuera. Sin embargo, Él dejó abierto el hecho de que podríamos soltarnos de Su mano y alejarnos de Él al no guardar Su Palabra.**

**Aquí está de nuevo otro versículo que utilizan aquellos con la creencia de estar "salvados" eternamente.**

**"Porque tanto amó Dios al mundo que dió a su Hijo único, para que todo el que crea en Él no perezca, sino que tenga vida eterna." Juan 3:16**

**De este versículo a primera vista pareciera que todo lo que uno tiene que hacer es creer en Jesucristo para salvarse. De nuevo, cuando el versículo es entendido del texto original en griego, este no es para nada el caso. Cuando el fundamento de la palabra griega usada aquí es analizado, el argumento de los no-Católicos es podado de la vid como lo sería una rama sin fruto. La palabra griega usada aquí para "creer", es "pisteuv", cuando es traducida esta palabra griega significa, creer, depender, y "obedecer". "Obedecer" involucra trabajo, lo que significa que tenemos que producir buen fruto.**

**"¿Por qué me llamáis: « Señor Señor », si no hacéis lo que Yo digo? Yo os mostraré a quien se parece todo el que viene a Mí, y oye mis palabras y las pone en práctica. Se asemeja a un hombre que para construir una casa, cavó profundamente y puso los cimientos sobre la roca; cuando vino la creciente, el río dió con ímpetu contra aquella casa, mas no pudo moverla, porque estaba bien edificada. Pero, el que (las) oye y no (las) pone por obra, es semejante a un hombre que construyó su casa sobre el suelo mismo, sin cimientos, el río se precipitó sobre ella y al punto se derrumbó, y fué grande la ruina de aquella casa". Lucas 6:46-49**

**Estos versículos son poderosos contra "una vez salvo, siempre salvo". Iluminemos con luz brillante el**

*grave error de tal creencia.*

*Sabemos que los no-Católicos aseveran que todo lo que debemos hacer para salvarnos es escuchar y aceptar Sus palabras. Y lo que dijo Jesús es que no solo hemos de escuchar Sus palabras, sino HACER LO QUE EL NOS MANDA.*

*He aquí un ejemplo de muchos, solo para mostrar el punto:*

*Jesús dijo en Juan 10:16, "...y **habrá un** solo rebaño y **un** solo pastor." En Juan 17:21, "...que todos sean **uno**."*

*Ahora pregunto, "puesto que actualmente en el mundo existen al rededor de **39,000** sectas no Católicas (rebaños), ¿Cómo es posible que cualquiera de ellas asevere obedecer la palabra de Jesús cuando el mandato fue ser solo **un** rebaño?" Si no obedecen Sus palabras, la Escritura expresa claramente el hecho de que su casa está construida sin cimiento alguno y se derrumbará.*

*La actual existencia de 39,000 sectas es prueba suficiente de que las palabras de Jesús han sido verdaderas.*

*Si los versículos de Lucas 6:46-49 son ignorados por esas miles de sectas, entonces el siguiente versículo deberá serlo también:*

*"Conociendo sus pensamientos les dijo entonces, « **Todo reino dividido contra sí mismo, está arruinado, y toda ciudad o casa dividida contra sí misma, no puede subsistir...** »" Mateo 12:25*

*Unidos estamos de pie. Divididos nos desplomamos.*

*Se puede ser una rama de la vid, pero ¿Quién atiende el viñedo?*

*"Yo soy la vid verdadera, y mi Padre es el viñador. Todo sarmiento que estando en Mí, no lleva fruto, lo quita, pero todo sarmiento que lleva fruto, lo limpia, para que lleve todavía más fruto". Juan 15:1-2*

*"Pues todos hemos de ser manifestados ante el tribunal de Cristo, a fin de que en el cuerpo reciba cada uno según lo bueno o lo malo que haya hecho." 2 Corintios 5:10*

*Lee Mateo 22:8-14, la parábola de la celebración del banquete nupcial. Quien no estuvo vestido apropiadamente con traje de boda fue arrojado a las tinieblas de afuera, al llanto y rechinar de dientes.*

*En Mateo 25:1-13 está la parábola de las diez vírgenes. Cinco no estaban listas para el encuentro con el esposo (Cristo) y se perdieron de entrar con Él a las bodas.*

*Asimismo hay otra parábola aplicable a nuestro tema. En Mateo 13:47-50, el reino del cielo es como una red que se echó en el mar y que recogió peces de toda clase, buenos y malos. Los peces buenos son salvados pero ¿qué les sucede a los malos en los versículos 49-50? Son aventados al horno del fuego; en donde otra vez, será el llanto y el rechinar de dientes. Todos los peces fueron recogidos por la red, pero, ¿fueron todos salvados del fuego?*

*Lee acerca de las ovejas y los machos cabríos en Mateo 25:31-46. Probablemente ya te diste cuenta que ambos creyeron, pero notaste que ¿solo unos trabajaron? ¿Cuál fue el final de aquellos que no trabajaron? Lo encontrarás en los versículos 45-46. Si los machos cabríos creyeron, ¿por qué no fueron salvados también?*

*¿Ves? Se podrá pensar que se es salvo, pero una persona sin fruto será cortada de la vid. Entonces, podemos observar que de una forma muy importante la salvación depende de cada uno de nosotros y las acciones fructíferas que decidamos tomar.*

---

*Nada corrupto entrará en el reino de los cielos.*

**"Nada profano entrará en ella, ni los que cometen abominación y mentira, sino solamente los inscritos en el Libro de la Vida del Cordero". Apocalipsis 21:27**

Acaso esto te suena a que ¿"una vez salvo, siempre salvo"?

Las personas que encajan en este versículo, no están siguiendo la voluntad del Padre, los Diez Mandamientos.

**"Esta será la herencia del vencedor: yo seré Dios para él, y él será hijo para Mí. Pero los cobardes, los incrédulos, los abominables, los asesinos, los impuros, los hechiceros, los idólatras y todos los embusteros tendrán su parte en el lago que arde con fuego y azufre: que es la muerte segunda".**

Apocalipsis 21:7-8

Acaso esto te suena a que ¿"una vez salvo, siempre salvo"?

¿En dónde los mentirosos pasarán toda la eternidad aunque acepten a Jesucristo como Señor y Salvador, pero fracasen al trabajar su propia salvación por no obedecer los Diez Mandamientos? ¿No son acaso "No mentirás" y "No matarás" dos de los Diez Mandamientos?

De acuerdo al grupo de creyentes de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo", podrás pecar tanto como quieras después de aceptar a Cristo Jesús, y tu salvación está garantizada de todos modos.

"¿Por qué me preguntas acerca de lo bueno? Uno solo es el Bueno. Mas si quieres entrar en la vida, guarda los Mandamientos." ¿Cuáles? le replicó, Jesús le dijo: « No matarás; no adulterarás; no hurtarás; no levantarás falso testimonio; honra a tu padre y a tu madre, y amarás a tu prójimo como a ti mismo. »"

Mateo 19:17-19

Estos versículos indican claramente que no tendremos vida (eterna) sin haber obedecido los Mandamientos. Entonces, si una persona creyendo que su "salvación" ya está garantizada por haber creído, miente o comete adulterio, ¿cómo podrá reconciliar sus acciones con el versículo anterior (Mateo 19:17-19) y con los de Apocalipsis 21:7-8 y 21:27?

En Juan 5:1-9 Jesús sanó al hombre enfermo en la piscina y después en el versículo 14 Jesús en el Templo le dijo: **"Mira que ya estás sano; no peques más, para que no te suceda algo peor."**

Otro ejemplo es la mujer acusada de adulterio en Juan 8:1-10. Jesús evitó que la mataran a pedradas y en el versículo 11 dijo, **"Yo no te condeno tampoco. Vete, desde ahora no peques más."** Nuevamente, Jesús advierte, no volver a pecar.

¿Qué enseñanza obtenemos de estos dos ejemplos de Juan 5 y 8? ¿Qué sucede si ambos vuelven a pecar? Del primero caso pareciera que ciertamente **algo peor le sucederá al hombre** y en el segundo caso, sería una rotunda desobediencia de la mujer al mandato directo de Jesús. Y repito, Acaso esto te suena a que ¿"una vez salvo, siempre salvo"? ¿De ninguna forma!

"Aquí se requiere la paciencia de los santos, de los que guardan los Mandamientos de Dios y la fe de Jesús." Apocalipsis 14:12

Si nuestra salvación esta asegurada ¿Cuál es el propósito de tener que obedecer los Mandamientos?



***Entonces, ¿podemos verdaderamente decir que estamos ya salvados? Si cooperamos con los Mandamientos de Dios, podremos tener la esperanza de ser salvados. No podemos asumir como lo creen algunos no-Católicos, que es un proceso de un solo lado, cumplido por Jesucristo solamente. Él hizo su parte, ahora depende de cada uno de nosotros hacer nuestra parte cooperando con Su ilimitado sacrificio en la cruz. ¿Cómo alguien puede conformarse con la doctrina humana de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo" cuando la Sagrada Escritura claramente nos dice, "trabajad con temor y temblor por vuestra salvación"? Filipenses 2:12***

***Sin embargo los Católicos saben, que aun cumpliendo los requerimientos de salvación de nuestro Señor, es imposible lograrlo sin el regalo de Su gracia.***

---

***La salvación es un proceso constante a lo largo de nuestras vidas. Es una lucha tan larga como nuestra vida misma. Ratificado por el versículo que dice:***

***"Trabajad con temor y temblor por vuestra salvación." Filipenses 2:12***

***Este versículo está en conflicto directo con la noción de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo".***

***Puesto que la salvación es un proceso constante a lo largo de nuestra vida: Fuimos salvados en el pasado: Romanos 5:1-2, 8:24, Ef.2:5-8, 2Tim. 1:9, Tit.3:5.***

***Somos salvados ahora: Rom. 5:9-10, 1Cor.1:18, 15:2, Filip.2:12, 1Pedr.1:8-9, 2:1-2.***

***Seremos salvados en el futuro: Mat.10:22, 24:13, Rom.13:11, 1Cor.3:12-15, 5:5, 2 Tim. 2:11-13, Apoc.21:6-7***

---

***Podemos perder nuestra salvación:***

***Todos aquellos que creen en "una vez salvo, siempre salvo", asumen (¿presunción?) que están inscritos en el "Libro de la Vida" (Daniel 12:1) en tinta **roja** indeleble, sin posibilidad de ser removidos, no importa lo que pequen.***

***¿Como ellos pueden explicar Éxodo 32:33 "Yahveh respondió a Moisés: Al que peque contra Mí, le borraré yo de Mi libro."?***

***Inclusive San Pablo admitió que podía perder su salvación:***

***"Sino que castigo mi cuerpo y lo esclavizo; No sea que, habiendo predicado a los demás, yo mismo resulte descalificado."***

***1 Corintios 9:27***

***También está Romanos 11:22 "Así pues, considera la bondad y la severidad de Dios: severidad con los que cayeron, bondad contigo, **si es que te mantienes en la bondad; que si no, también tú serás desgajado.**"***

***"Yo confío de vosotros en el Señor que no tendréis otro sentir. Mas **quien os perturba llevará su castigo, sea quien fuere.**"***

***Gálatas 5:10***

**"Aquel siervo que, conociendo la voluntad de su Señor, no ha preparado nada ni ha obrado conforme a Su voluntad, recibirá muchos azotes." Lucas 12:47**

**"Vosotros, pues, carísimos, que lo sabéis de antemano, estad en guardia, no sea que aquellos impíos os arrastren consigo por sus errores y caigáis del sólido fundamento en que estáis." 2 Pedro 3:17**  
**¿"Una vez salvo, siempre salvo"? ¿Que tal!, y ¿qué hay de quienes caen en esa trampa?**  
**Hago referencia a Juan 10:28 pues podemos brincar fuera de Su mano y alejarnos de Él.**

**¿Quiénes están ahí que comentan estos versículos presentando un ojo de pirata?**  
**"Y las obras de la carne son manifiestas, a saber: fornicación, impureza, lasciva, idolatría, hechicería, enemistades, contiendas, celos, ira, litigios, banderías, divisiones, envidias, embriagueces, orgías y otras cosas semejantes, RESPECTO DE LAS CUALES OS PREVENGO, COMO OS LO HE DICHO YA, QUE LOS QUE HACEN TALES COSAS NO HEREDARÁN EL REINO DE DIOS." Gálatas 5:19-21**  
**¿Nuevamente, suena esto a que "una vez salvo, siempre salvo"?**

**¿Quién puede ignorar Mateo 25:31-46 en donde el Pastor separará a las ovejas de los machos cabríos y los justos recibirán su galardón pero los malditos serán arrojados al fuego eterno?**  
**Ver también Mat.6:14-15, 7:21, 24:44-51, Marc.11:26, Luc.10:16, Juan 14:21, Rom.11:22, y Apoc.21:8.**

---

---

**Perseverar en hacer la voluntad del Padre. Esta virtud nos llevará a nuestro objetivo:**

**"Pero el que persevere hasta el fin, ése se salvará." Mateo 10:22 24:13.**  
**Nótese que estos versículos no hablan de que ya estamos salvados, sino de que seremos salvados... tiempo futuro. ¿Qué significa "perseverar"? ¿Para qué preocuparse por perseverar si alguien ya estuviera salvado?**

**"A los que, por la perseverancia en el bien busquen gloria, honor e inmortalidad: vida eterna; mas a los rebeldes, indóciles a la verdad y dóciles a la injusticia: cólera e indignación." Romanos 2:7-8**

**"No nos cansemos, pues, de hacer el bien, porque a su tiempo cosecharemos, si no desmayamos." Gálatas 6:9**

**"No perdáis ahora vuestra confianza, que lleva consigo una gran recompensa. Necesitáis paciencia en el sufrimiento para cumplir la voluntad de Dios y conseguir así lo prometido." Hebreos 10:35-36**

**"Bienaventurado el varón que soporta la tentación porque, una vez probado, recibirá la corona de vida que el Señor tiene prometida a los que le aman." Santiago 1:12**

**"En cambio el que considera atentamente la Ley perfecta de la libertad y se mantiene firme, no como oyente olvidadizo sino como cumplidor de ella, ése, practicándola, será feliz." Santiago 1:25**

**"Tomad, hermanos, como modelo de sufrimiento y de paciencia a los profetas, que hablaron en nombre del Señor." Santiago 5:10**

**"Por lo cual, hermanos, esforzáos más por hacer segura vuestra vocación y elección; porque haciendo esto, no tropezaréis jamás. Y de este modo os estará ampliamente abierto el acceso al reino eterno de**

**nuestro Señor y Salvador Jesucristo." 2 Pedro 1:10-11**

**Bien, este versículo aclara que las buenas obras son necesarias para ayudarnos en la salvación.**

**"Una vez salvo, siempre salvo" no se ve nada prometedor ¿verdad?**

**"Al vencedor le daré a comer del árbol de la vida, que está en el Paraíso de Dios." Apocalipsis 2:7**

**"No temas por lo que vas a sufrir: el Diablo va a meter a algunos de vosotros en la cárcel para que seáis tentados, y sufriréis una tribulación de diez días. Mantente fiel hasta la muerte y te daré la corona de la vida." Apocalipsis 2:10**

**"Al vencedor, al que se mantenga fiel a mis obras hasta el fin, le daré poder sobre las naciones". Apocalipsis 2:26**

**"Por tanto, el que cree estar en pie, cuide de no caer." 1 Corintios 10:12**

**Analícemos este versículo en su contexto para entender qué es lo que Pablo nos quiere decir con el: Empezando con 1 Corintios 10:1-4, todos eran creyentes y pensaron que serían salvados. En los versículos 5-10 algunos se perdieron la salvación por varias razones como resultado del pecado (¡sorpresa!). El versículo 11 es una advertencia para aquellos que proclaman ya estar salvados. El final de las edades apunta igualmente hasta nuestros días. El versículo 12, aquellos que creen estar de pie (salvos) pueden caer.**

**Regresemos al versículo 9, "No tentemos, pues, al Señor..."**

**¿Acaso no estamos probando a Dios cuando aseveramos ser ya salvos?**

**A fin de responder a ésta pregunta debemos leer éste versículo nuevamente.**

**"Pues no es aprobado el que se recomienda a sí mismo, sino aquel a quien recomienda el Señor."**

**2Corintios 10:18**

**¿Y que tal éste?**

**"Pues aunque de nada me acusa la conciencia, no por esto estoy justificado. El que me juzga es el Señor."**

**1 Corintios 4:4**

**Aquellos que presumen ser ya salvos ¿estarán prejuzgándose ellos mismos como tentativa a evitar el juicio de Dios?**

**Versículos adicionales: Juan 15:4-10, 1 Cor. 15:58, Ef. 4:14, 6:10-17, 1 Tes. 3:8, 5:21-22, 2 Tes. 2:15-17, Hebr. 12:1-15, 13:9, Sant. 1:4, 2:14-26, 1 Pedr. 1:4-7, 5:8, Apoc. 2:17, 3:5,11-12,21, 21:7**

---

**Debo advertir que la creencia en esa inventada y falsa doctrina Protestante de estar ya salvado es un pecado de presunción, como los versículos anteriores (1Cor. 10:1-12 y 2Cor. 10:18) nos lo han expresado.**

**Quisiera que alguien me mostrara un documento histórico genuino escrito antes del año 1500 definiendo tal doctrina.**

**Sugiero volver a leer Mateo 25:31-46. Ambos, las ovejas y los machos cabríos pensaban que se salvarían, pero, el pecado de presunción cayó sobre los machos cabríos y fueron rechazados, simplemente porque no se esforzaron en sus obras.**

**La Sagrada Escritura ha demostrado claramente que la doctrina de una vez salvo, siempre salvo carece de cualquier base bíblica.**

**"Al presente permanecen la fe, la esperanza y la caridad, estas tres; mas la mayor de ellas es la**

caridad."

1 Corintios 13:13

*Si fuéramos salvos solamente por la fe, ¿cuál sería el propósito de la Escritura al hablarnos de la esperanza? no habría necesidad alguna de tener esperanza puesto que nuestra salvación estaría ya garantizada. Y ¿qué es lo que dice ese versículo sobre el amor? Dice que el amor es de mayor importancia que la fe. Aquellos que dicen estar salvados por la fe sola, ¿insinúan que la fe es mayor que el amor? ¿Ignoran la esperanza y la caridad?*

*La razón por la que anteriormente mencioné el año 1500, es porque [Martín Lutero](#) fue el inventor de la falsa doctrina "una vez salvo, siempre salvo" cuando, en su traducción de la Sagrada Escritura al alemán, le agregó al libro de Romanos en 3:28, la palabra "solamente". Ese versículo entonces se lee, "...el hombre es justificado por la fe solamente, sin las obras de la ley." Esta acción de su parte ocasionó turbación y desconcierto a los demás reformadores, por lo cual esta palabra solamente se encuentra en la traducción de Lutero nada mas, no permaneció en ninguna otra Biblia Protestante.*

*He aquí lo dicho por Martín Lutero referente a "Una vez salvo, siempre salvo",  
"Sé un pecador y peca impudentemente, pero cree y alégrate en Cristo con más valentía... Ningún pecado nos separará del Cordero, aunque forniquemos y matemos mil veces al día."*

*Martín Lutero, carta a Melanchthon, 1ero. de Agosto, 1521*

*¿Qué hay de los versículos anotados anteriormente en los que Jesús da la orden de no pecar más?*

*¿Es éste el significado de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo"?*

*¿Podemos aventar a un lado los Diez Mandamientos junto con los puntos anotados de otros versículos?*

*¡No, de ninguna manera! conforme a lo que dice Juan 14:15, "**Si me amáis, conservaréis mis Mandamientos**".*

*¿Cómo alguien puede reconciliar esas palabras de Jesucristo con las de Lutero mencionadas anteriormente?*

*¿Para qué sirve ese versículo (Juan 14:15) en la teología deformada de Lutero?*

*¿Qué importancia le da a los mandatos "No comerás adulterio y no matarás"?*

*¿Atenderemos las palabras de Lutero o las Palabras de Dios?*

*Sabías que ¡[Martín Lutero](#) escribió el obituario de su propia iglesia!*

*En ésta frase tomada de uno de sus escritos, él hablaba de su idea de "justificación por la fe solamente",*

*"si este artículo está de pie, la iglesia está de pie; si se derrumba, la iglesia se derrumba."*

*Martín Lutero, Exposición de Salmos 130,4*

*Pues bien, Martín, ese 'artículo' tuyo no se mantuvo en pie, ciertamente se derrumbó, pues esa palabra "solamente" agregada por ti a Romanos 3:28 en tu traducción de la Biblia al alemán, fue removida por tus mismos seguidores y nunca más se agregó a ninguna otra traducción.*

*He mostrado amplia evidencia de tal colapso en los versículos incluidos en este escrito, ¿e n t o c e s...?*

---

*Es interesante ver cómo las personas que creen en "salvo una vez, siempre salvo", son las mismas personas que reprochan a la Iglesia Católica la canonización de los santos. Ahora, la palabra "santo" simplemente significa, "consagrado", o una persona que está en el cielo. Entonces, el creer en "una vez salvo, siempre salvo" significa simplemente que ya se canonizaron a ellos mismos. En otras palabras, si yo soy "salvo", "de seguro iré al cielo", entonces, como todos los que están en el cielo son santos, desde ya, yo soy santo".*

---

*"Entrad por la puerta estrecha, porque ancha es la puerta y espacioso el camino que lleva a la perdición y muchos son los que entran por él. Porque angosta es la puerta y estrecho el camino que lleva a la vida y pocos son los que la encuentran."*

*Mateo 7:13-14*

*Me parece que eso de que "una vez salvo, siempre salvo" es el camino fácil puesto que no requiere esfuerzo de parte del individuo. El camino fácil, de acuerdo a la Sagrada Escritura, no es el camino hacia la salvación eterna.*

---

*"Pues no es aprobado el que se recomienda a sí mismo, sino aquel a quien recomienda el Señor."  
2 Corintios 10:18*

*En Juan 8:11, ¿acaso Jesús no le dijo a la mujer que sería apedreada por adulterio,  
"Ni Yo te condeno tampoco; vete y no peques más"?*

**OTRA VEZ, JESUS NO MURIO PARA QUE PODAMOS PECAR MAS.**

---

*"Día tras día continuaban unánimes en el templo y partiendo el pan en los hogares, comían juntos con alegría y sencillez de corazón, alabando a Dios y hallando favor con todo el pueblo.*

***"Y EL SEÑOR AÑADIA CADA DIA AL NUMERO DE ELLOS QUE IBAN SIENDOS SALVOS"**.*

*Hechos 2:46-47*

*¿Qué te dicen estos versículos?*

*¿Son unánimes esas 39,000\* sectas no-Católicas en el mundo actual?*

*¿Tienen sencillez de corazón?*

*¿Qué decir de la última línea?*

*¿Pertenece a la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?*

*La Sagrada Escritura indica que para ser salvo, debes ser añadido a Su Iglesia ¿no es así?*

---

*\* Global Christianity, una publicación Protestante, línea #43.*

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 16 de Noviembre de 1999*

*Actualizado el 28 de Junio 2004*

*Actualizado el 31 de Marzo, 2008*

---

[!\[\]\(4a7b4ce770af8456e11a71f9565c8c2b\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# La Familia de DIOS...

---

## *La Comunión de los Santos*

---

*La Iglesia es una familia. El Militante de la Iglesia (en la tierra), el sufrimiento de la Iglesia (en Purgatorio), la Iglesia Triunfante (en el Cielo) no son tres divisiones de la Iglesia, sino que están unidas en una familia en la Comunión de los Santos. La Comunión de los Santos es una comunión de los vivos, no de los muertos. La Comunión de los Santos es la Iglesia, CCC 946. La Iglesia entonces, es 'La Gente Santa de DIOS', y sus miembros son llamados 'santos', CCC 823. (CCC es el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica)*

---

*La Familia de DIOS fue construída por DIOS a través de los pactos que El hizo con el hombre.*

*El primer pacto que DIOS hizo con el hombre fue con Adán. Este puede ser visto como el convenio marital, el primer paso de una organización familiar.*

*El segundo covenant fue hecho con Noah, y esto puede ser visto como el pacto de la casa, ya que Noah y su familia fueron los únicos que fueron salvados en el arca.*

*Después vino el pacto con Abraham, o el pacto de la tribu. Abraham pasó a ser el patriarca de muchas familias unidas en una 'tribu'.*

*Luego vino el pacto con Moisés donde las diversas tribus fueron unidas en un pacto nacional.*

*Después de ese vino el pacto Davidic del reinado donde fue formado un reino nacional.*

*Finalmente, el nuevo pacto de Jesucristo, fue instituído, donde todos los hombres están unidos en un cuerpo, el cuerpo de Cristo en una, internacional y a lo ancho del mundo, familia de DIOS, la Santa Iglesia Católica Romana.*

---

---

*"Yo soy el DIOS de Abraham, y el DIOS de Isaac, y el DIOS de Jacob.  
No soy DIOS de muertos sino de vivos."  
Mt 22:32, Mc 12:26-27*

---

*"Y he aquí que dos varones hablaban con El, Moisés y Elías, que aparecían gloriosos y le hablaban de su muerte, que había de cumplirse en Jerusalén."  
Lc 9:30-31.*

*No solamente ellos eran dos Santos vivos, ellos hablaron e incluso le hablaron a El de los sucesos futuros.*

---

*"se abrieron los monumentos, y muchos cuerpos de santos que habían muerto resucitaron, y saliendo de los sepulcros, después de la resurrección de El, vinieron a la ciudad santa y se aparecieron a muchos."  
Mt 27:52-53.*

*Muchos que estaban muertos, y ahora están vivos, se movieron y se aparecieron a otros.*

*"y en El fue a pregonar a los espíritus que estaban en la prisión."*

*1Ped 3:19.*

*Ellos eran espíritus, aún así vivían, y El les predicó.*

---

*"El humo de los perfumes subió, con las oraciones de los santos, de la mano del ángel a la presencia de DIOS."*

*Apoc 8:4.*

*Claramente, los santos en el cielo viven.*

---

*"El ángel le contestó y dijo: "El Espíritu Santo vendrá sobre ti, y la virtud del Altísimo te cubrirá con su sombra..."*

*Lucas 1:35.*

*Aquí hay un ejemplo del ser celestial, Arcángel Gabriel, hablándole a un ser humano.*

---

*"Todos sois hijos de DIOS por la fe en Cristo Jesús."*

*Gal 3:26.*

---

*"...antes habeis recibido el espíritu de adopción por el que clamamos, 'Abba! Padre!' El Espíritu Mismo da testimonio a nuestro espíritu de que somos hijos de DIOS."*

*Rom 8:15-16.*

---

*"Y El nos predestinó en caridad a la adopción de hijos suyos por Jesucristo, conforme al beneplácito de Su voluntad."*

*Efesios 1:5.*

---

*"Mas a cuantos le recibieron dióles poder de venir a ser hijos de DIOS, a aquellos que creen en Su nombre."*

*Jn 1:12.*

---

*"Porque así como, siendo el cuerpo uno, tiene muchos miembros, y todos los miembros del cuerpo, con ser muchos, son un cuerpo único (familia), así es también Cristo."*

*1Cor 12:12.*

---

*"Por tanto, ya no sois extranjeros y huéspedes, sino conciudadanos de los Santos y familiares de DIOS, edificados sobre el fundamento de los Apóstoles y de los profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús*

*en quien bien trabada se alza toda la edificación para templo santo en el Señor en quien vosotros también sois*

*edificados para morada de DIOS en el Espíritu."*

*Efesios 2:19-22*

---

*"Porque también todos nosotros hemos sido bautizados en un solo Espíritu, para constituir un solo cuerpo, y todos, ya judíos, ya gentiles, ya siervos, ya libres, hemos bebido del mismo Espíritu. Porque el cuerpo no es un solo miembro, sino muchos."*

*1Cor 12:13-14*

---

*"asi nosotros, siendo muchos, somos un solo cuerpo en Cristo, pero cada miembro está al servicio de los otros miembros."*

*Rom 12:5.*

---

**"A fin de que no hubiera escisiones en el cuerpo, antes todos los miembros se preocupen por igual unos de otros. De esta suerte si padece un miembro, todos los miembros padecen con él; y si un miembro es honrado, todos los otros a una se gozan."**

**1Cor 12:25-26.**

---

**"...tal os digo que sera la alegría entre los ángeles de DIOS por un pecador que haga penitencia."**

**Lc 15:10.**

---

**"Abrazados a la verdad, en todo crezcamos en caridad, llegándonos a Aquel que es nuestra cabeza, Cristo."**

**Efesios 4:15.**

**Cristo es la cabeza del cuerpo, la familia.**

---

**"De quien todo el cuerpo, trabado y unido por todos los ligamentos que lo unen y nutren para la operacion propia de cada miembro, crece y se perfecciona en la caridad."**

**Ef 4:16.**

---

**" Por tanto, ya no sois extranjeros y huéspedes, sino conciudadanos de los Santos y familiares de DIOS, edificados sobre el fundamento de los Apóstoles y de los profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús en quien bien trabada se alza toda la edificación para templo santo en el Señor en quien vosotros también sois edificados para morada de DIOS en el Espíritu."**

**Ef 2:19-22.**

**Somos ciudadanos en la familia de DIOS.**

---

**"Ahora son el cuerpo de Cristo, miembro por miembro."**

**1Cor 3:27.**

---

**"Vosotros como piedras vivas sois edificados en casa espiritual y sacerdocio santo, para ofrecer sacrificios espirituales, aceptables a DIOS por Jesucristo."**

**1Pet 2:5.**

---

**"Según la disposición de DIOS en la Iglesia, primero Apóstoles, luego profetas, luego doctores, luego el poder de los milagros, las virtudes; despues las gracias de curación, de asistencia, de gobierno, los géneros de lenguas. Son todos profetas? Son todos doctores? Tienen todos el poder de hacer milagros? Tienen todos la gracia de curaciones? Hablan todos en lenguas? Todos interpretan?"**

**1Cor 12:28-30.**

**Miembros de la familia tienen diferentes talentos.**

---

**"Y El constituyó a los unos Apóstoles, a los otros profetas, a estos evangelistas, a aquellos pastores y doctores, para la perfección consumada de los santos, para la obra del ministerio, para la edificación del cuerpo de Cristo."**

**Ef 4:11-12.**

---

**"La muchedumbre de los que habían creído tenía un corazón y un alma sola, y ninguno tenía por propia cosa alguna, antes todo lo tenían en común."**

**Hechos 4:32.**

---

**"...un cuerpo y un espíritu, como también una sola esperanza. la de vuestra vocación. Sólo un Señor, una fe, un Bautismo, un DIOS y Padre de todos, que está sobre todos, por todos y en todos."**



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Septiembre 18, 1998*  
*La sección referente a los pactos es de una charla del Dr. Scott Hahn.*

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ¡UNO! ONE! EIN! UN! URN!

---

La Verdad es una y es una persona, la persona es Jesucristo:

*"Yo soy el Camino, la Verdad, y la Vida."*

Juan 14:6

**Aclaración:**

Así como solo hay un Jesucristo, solo puede haber una verdad.

---

*"Y yo a mi vez te digo, que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del Hade no prevalecerán contra ella. A ti te daré \* las llaves del Reino de los Cielos, y lo que ates en la tierra quedará atado en los cielos, y lo que desates en la tierra quedará desatado en los cielos."*

Mateo 16:18-19

*\*La palabra Griega usada aquí para 'tú', es 'sou', que quiere decir 'tú', en singular.*

¿Notaron que Jesucristo se refirió a mi Iglesia (singular), y no a iglesias (plural) en el verso 18?

¿Observaron que Jesús le dió las llaves a Pedro y solo a él en el versículo 19?

¿Notaron que el atamiento y desatamiento es la autoridad que Jesucristo delegó a una y única Iglesia que Él fundó, y no a ninguna otra?

**Aclaración:**

Jesús fundó solo una Iglesia, y ÉL le dió un solo grupo de llaves a solo una persona, a Pedro.

Así como la verdad es una y Jesucristo es uno, la Iglesia que ÉL fundó es una, la cabeza visible de Su Iglesia (Pedro) en la tierra es una, y el DIOS que dio la autoridad a esa Iglesia es uno.

---

*"Esto no lo dijo por su propia cuenta, sino que, como era Sumo Sacerdote de aquél año, profetizó que Jesús iba a morir por la nación, y no solo por la nación, sino también para reunir en uno a los hijos de DIOS que estaban dispersos."*

Juan 11:51-52

*"Yo soy el buen pastor; y conozco a mis ovejas y las mías me conocen a mí, como me conoce el Padre y yo conozco a mi Padre; y doy la vida por las ovejas. También tengo otras ovejas, que no son de este redil; y también a estas las tengo que conducir, y escucharán mi voz. Y habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor."*

Juan 10:14-16

¿Notaron que Jesús dijo solo un rebaño y un solo pastor?

**Aclaración:**

Un rebaño (un rebaño en algunas traducciones de la Biblia) y un pastor simplemente quiere decir que solo existe una sola Iglesia y esta fué fundada solo por Jesucristo.

---

*"No ruego solo por éstos, sino también por aquellos que, por medio de su palabra, creerán en mí, para que todos sean uno; como tú, Padre, en mí y yo en ti, que ellos también sean uno en nosotros, para que el mundo crea que tú me has enviado. Yo les he dado la gloria que tú me distes para que sean uno como nosotros somos uno, Yo en ellos y TU en mí, para que sean perfectamente uno, y el mundo conozca que tú me has enviado y que los has amado a ellos como me has amado a mí."*

Juan 17:20-23

¿Notaron aquí los ruegos del Hijo al Padre por una unidad?

**Aclaración:**

El Padre y el Hijo son uno, como demostrado en estos versículos y en otros más:

"Yo y el Padre somos uno", Juan 10:30.

"Si me han visto, han visto al Padre" (o similar), Juan 8:19,12:45,14:7-11.

---

"El Dios de la paciencia y de la consolación os conceda un unánime sentir entre vosotros según Cristo Jesús, para que con un mismo corazón y una sola boca glorifiquéis al Dios y Padre nuestro Señor Jesucristo".

Romanos 15:5-6

**Aclaración:**

Tenemos que ser de una sola mente, de un solo espíritu, y una sola voz. En otras palabras, tenemos que pensar y creer, y hablar con una sola boca, y tenemos que hacerlo siguiendo las enseñanzas de Jesucristo.

¿Lo hacen así todos los Cristianos?

---

"Os conjuro, hermanos, por el nombre de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, a que tengáis todos un mismo hablar; y no haya entre vosotros divisiones, antes bien estéis unidos en una misma mentalidad y un mismo juicio."

1Corintios 1:10

**Aclaración:**

De nuevo, tenemos que pensar de una sola manera, y decir las mismas cosas, y sin división alguna, rindiendo así un solo juicio.

---

"Porque ¿quién conoció la mente del Señor para instruirle?" Pero nosotros tenemos la mente de Cristo."

1Corintios 2:16

**Aclaración:**

Cristo es uno. Cristo es la única verdad. Si tenemos la mente de Cristo, tenemos la única verdad.

---

"Lo que importa es que vosotros llevéis una vida digna del Evangelio de Cristo, para que tanto si voy a veros como si estoy ausente, oiga de vosotros que os mantenéis firmes en un mismo espíritu y lucháis acordes por la fe del Evangelio."

Filipenses 1:27

"Tened entre vosotros los mismos sentimientos que Cristo."

Filipenses 2:5

**Aclaración:**

Una vez más, recordemos que tenemos que tener una sola mentalidad y un solo espíritu, para tener los mismos sentimientos de Cristo.

¿Cuántas veces tiene que ser repetida la Palabra de DIOS antes de que recibamos el mensaje?

Más adelante en este escrito, les mostraré que muchos nunca reciben el mensaje.

O, reciben el mensaje pero continúan ignorándolo.

---

*"Así que recordad cómo en otro tiempo vosotros, los Gentiles en la carne, llamados incircuncisos por lo que se llama circuncisión, por una operación practicada en la carne, estábais a la sazón lejos de Cristo, excluidos de la ciudadanía de Israel, y extraños a las alianzas de la Promesa, sin esperanza y sin Dios en el mundo. Más ahora, en Cristo Jesús, vosotros, los que en otro tiempo estábais lejos, habéis llegado a estar cerca por la sangre de Cristo. Porque ÉL es nuestra paz, el que de los dos pueblos hizo uno, derribando el muro que los separaba, la enemistad, anulando en su carne la Ley de los mandamientos con sus preceptos, para crear en si mismo de los dos, un solo Hombre Nuevo, haciendo la paz, y reconciliar con Dios a ambos en un solo Cuerpo por medio de la cruz, dando en si mismo muerte a la Enemistad. Vino a anunciar la paz a vosotros que estábais lejos y paz a los que estaban cerca; pues por ÉL, unos y otros tenemos libre acceso al Padre en un mismo Espíritu. Así pues, ya no sois extraños ni forasteros, sino conciudadanos de los santos y familiares de Dios, edificados sobre el cimiento de los apóstoles y profetas, siendo la piedra angular Cristo mismo, en quien toda edificación bien trabada se eleva hasta formar un templo santo en el Señor; en quien también vosotros estáis siendo juntamente edificados, hasta ser morada de Dios en el Espíritu."*

*Efesios 2:11-22*

*"Os exhorto, pues, yo preso por el Señor, a que viváis de una manera digna de la vocación con que habéis sido llamados, con toda la humildad, mansedumbre y paciencia, soportandoos unos a otros por amor, poniendo empeño en conservar la unidad del Espíritu con el vínculo de la paz. Un solo Cuerpo y un solo Espíritu, como una es sola la esperanza a que habéis sido llamado. Un solo Señor, una sola fe, un solo bautismo, un solo DIOS y Padre de todos, que está sobre todos, por todos y en todos."*

*Efesios 4:1-6*

*¿Cuántos unos puede contar en estos versículos?*

**Aclaración:**

*San Pablo nos exhorta a tener una sola fe. El tener una sola fe quiere decir que tenemos solo una Iglesia.*

*San Pablo continua con lo siguiente en el mismo capítulo:*

*"El mismo dió a unos el ser apóstoles, a otros profetas, a otros evangelizadores, a otros pastores y maestros, para el recto ordenamiento de los santos en orden a las funciones del ministerio, para edificación del Cuerpo de Cristo, hasta que lleguemos todos a la unidad de la fe y del conocimiento pleno del Hijo de DIOS, al estado de hombre perfecto, a la madurez de la plenitud de Cristo; para que no seamos ya niños, llevados a la deriva y zarandeados por cualquier viento de doctrina, a merced de la malicia humana y de la astucia que conduce engañosamente al error."*

*Efesios 4:11-15*

---

*Igualmente en el Antiguo Testamento vemos que la voluntad de DIOS es que seamos uno solo.*

*"La palabra de Yahvé me fué dirigida en estos términos: "Y tú, hijo de hombre, toma un leño y escribe en él, 'Judá y los israelitas que están con él'; toma luego otro leño y escribe en él, 'José, leño de Efraím y toda la casa de Israel que está con él'; júntalos el uno con el otro de suerte que formen un solo leño, que sean una sola cosa en tu mano. Y cuando los hijos de tu pueblo te digan, '¿No nos explicarás qué es eso que tienes ahí?' les dirás: Así dice el Señor Yahvé: He aquí que voy a tomar el leño de José (que está en la mano de Efraím) y las tribus de Israel que están con él, y los pondré junto al leño de Judá, haciendo de todo un solo leño, y serán una sola cosa en mi mano. Los leños en los cuales hayas escrito, ténlos en tu mano, ante sus ojos y díles, Así dice el Señor Yahvé: He aquí que yo recojo a los hijos de Israel de entre las naciones a las que marcharon, y los congregaré de todas partes para conducirlos a su*

suelo; Haré de ellos una sola nación en esta tierra, en los montes de Israel; y un solo rey será el rey de todos ellos; y no volverán a formar dos naciones, ni volverán a estar divididos en dos reinos."  
Ezequiel 37:15-22

"Y Yahvé será Rey sobre la tierra entera; pues en aquél día Yahvé será único, y único su Nombre".  
Zacarías 14:9

En el Antiguo Testamento sólo había una casa de Dios, el templo judío en Jerusalén.

"Los conduciré a mi santo monte, y los llenaré de gozo en mi Casa de oración; sus holocaustos y sus sacrificios serán gratos sobre mi altar: porque mi Casa será llamada Casa de oración para todos los pueblos".

Isaías 56:7

**Aclaración:**

Observe que Dios dijo "mi Casa", no "mis casas". La "Casa de oración, para todos los pueblos" es una definición perfecta de la palabra "Católico".

---

**En resumen:**

Solo hay un DIOS, un Padre, un Jesucristo, un Salvador, un Pastor, un Señor, un Sumo Sacerdote, un Espíritu Santo para dirigir la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, que es la única Casa de Dios, y el único Cuerpo de Cristo. Solo hay una cabeza visible de la Iglesia de Cristo en la tierra, y solo existe una autoridad que fue otorgada a esa única Iglesia. Solo hay una Palabra, una Verdad, una Escritura, una sola interpretación infalible de la única Escritura, una esperanza, una fé, y un Bautismo. Debemos ser de una sola mente, ser un solo espíritu, y hablar con una sola voz. Todos debemos decir las mismas cosas, y sin discrepancia entre nosotros, y debemos rendir un solo criterio.

Todo ésto es mucho para recordar, pero se nos hará muy fácil recordarlo todo si solo recordamos una pequeña palabra, de tres letras y ¿Cuál creen ustedes sería esa única palabra?

---

Ahora, después de toda esta inmensa explicación sobre la única entereza, demandada por DIOS, Jesucristo, el Espíritu Santo, y la Sagrada Escritura, puede alguien de favor explicarme ¿Cómo es que hay más de 37,000\* sectas protestantes y anti-católicas, todas predicando algo diferente de la única verdad, proporcionada por el único DIOS, mientras miles de ellos usan la misma única Escritura?

¿En dónde podemos encontrar la única entereza en esta división satánica y vencer este caos?

¿Solución? ¡No la hay!

¿Los miembros de esas miles de decenas de sectas\* se adhieren a las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura? Es obvio que no lo hacen.

\*World Christian Encyclopedia, 2004, una publicación protestante.

---

Puesto que el protestantismo ha creado miles de divisiones en el cuerpo de Cristo, pudiera alguien por favor explicarme ¿Qué parte de UNO es lo que simplemente no comprenden?

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 13 de diciembre, 2001

Actualizado el 15 de mayo, 2004

Actualizado el 13 de febrero, 2007

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# *Las 15 Marcas de la Iglesia Católica, Por San Roberto Bellarmine, 1542-1621*

---

---

Desarrollado por *San Roberto Bellarmine*, 1542-1621, *Doctor de la Iglesia y Cardenal...*

1. El Nombre de la **Iglesia**, Católica, universal, y mundial, y no confinada a una nación o gente en particular.
2. **Antigüedad**, en trazar sus ancestros directamente a Jesucristo.
3. Constante **Duración**, en durar substancialmente sin cambios por muchos siglos.
4. **Extensiva**, en el número de sus fieles.
5. **Sucesión Episcopal**, de sus Obispos desde los primeros Apóstoles en la Última Cena a la jerarquía presente.
6. **Acuerdo Doctrinal**, de su doctrina con las enseñanzas de la Iglesia antigua.
7. **Unión**, de sus miembros entre ellos mismos, y con la cabeza visible, el Pontífice Romano.
8. **Santidad**, de doctrina en reflejar la santidad de DIOS.
9. **Eficacia**, de doctrina en su poder de santificar creyentes e inspirarlos a grandes logros morales.
10. **Santidad de Vida**, de los escritores y defensores representantes de la Iglesia.
11. La gloria de **Milagros**, trabajados en la Iglesia y bajo el auspicio de la Iglesia.
12. El don de **Profecía** encontrado entre los santos de la Iglesia y sus portavoces.
13. La **Oposición** que la Iglesia levanta entre aquellos que la atacan en los mismos terrenos en los cuales Cristo fuera atacado por Sus enemigos.
14. El **Triste Fin**, de aquellos que luchan contra ella.
15. La **Paz Temporal** y **Felicidad Terrenal** de aquellos que viven de acuerdo a las enseñanzas de la Iglesia y que defienden sus intereses.

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ¿Por qué Religión? ¿Por qué no? ¿Cuál Religión? ¿Cuál Iglesia?

---

Algunas preguntas de antaño:

¿De dónde vengo?

¿Por qué estoy aquí?

¿A dónde voy?

---

**¿Por qué religión? ¿Por qué no?**

Desde un punto de vista puramente científico, actualmente los científicos están cerrando el boquete probando que la existencia de Dios es un hecho. Las cuestiones básicas como ¿El universo vino a existir por diseño o por accidente? están siendo descubiertas por muchos caminos diferentes llevando todos a una misma conclusión. Efectivamente no es ningún accidente, puesto que **existe un orden de inteligencia genial** en cualquier sección de la investigación científica.

**1. Desde lo más pequeño a través de un microscopio:**

Cada célula humana es más compleja que la ciudad de Nueva York, y así cada parte de cada célula tiene un propósito específico a cumplir, y todas sus partes trabajan unidas y organizadamente. En cada célula singular hay sistemas de proceso, sistemas de comunicación, sistemas de transportación, sistemas de drenaje, sistemas de eliminación de desperdicios, sistemas de distribución nutritiva, sistemas reproductivos, sistemas de emergencia, y mucho más. Todo está en orden. Todo tiene su propósito individual y en conjunto.

Esto no es un suceso accidental, sino solamente el resultado de un diseño inteligente.

**2. Hasta lo más grandioso a través de un telescopio:**

Billones de galaxias, cada una con billones de estrellas y planetas, todas trabajando en un orden supremo. Los cosmólogos han postulado que el llamado "Big-Bang" la causa teórica de todo, debió haber tenido una causa original en sí misma, un elemento primario, por así decirlo, una gran fuente de poder y de "**inteligencia**" o la temperatura y la masa tendrían que haber sido extremadamente exactas para que del todo, ello sucediera.

Esto no es un suceso accidental, sino solamente el resultado de un diseño inteligente.

**3. Y en medio de todo, a través de nuestros dones concedidos por Dios, del sentido, del intelecto y del poder de razonamiento:**

De hecho, no necesitaríamos de la ciencia para mostrar el orden en cualquier lugar a donde se dirija nuestra mirada, si solo nos tomáramos el tiempo de **observar y ponderar las cosas simples** en la naturaleza. Aquél que tenga ojos para ver, permítasele observar.

Puesto que hay un **orden** en todos los aspectos de la ciencia y la naturaleza, ese orden no pudo haber sido accidental sino que debió ser diseñado por la inteligencia, por ello, podemos razonablemente concluir que, sí, efectivamente, **Dios verdaderamente existe**, y también para asegurar nuestra salvación, es necesaria una religión divinamente ordenada y una apropiada adoración a Él.



Por lo tanto...

---

### **¿Cuál religión?**

*Tantas religiones diferentes, y tan poco tiempo. Una persona comprometida a pertenecer a una de tantas, podría gastar su vida entera investigándolas a todas.*

*Sin embargo, no temas porque aquí hay un atajo.*

---

*Algunas de las más grandes religiones del mundo, están enlistadas por orden de tamaño de acuerdo al número de sus participantes, (2001).*

*1. Cristianismo*

*2. Islam*

*3. Hinduismo*

*4. Budismo*

*5. China tradicional, China Budista, Confucionismo, Taoismo, etc.*

*6. Sikismo*

*7. Shintoismo*

*8. Universalismo*

*Y muchas más...*

*Dios es Dios quien ha sido el mismo ayer, hoy, y será por siempre, entonces al usar tu [sentido común](#),*

*¿Cuál de la religiones anteriormente enlistadas elegirías como la única fundada por Él? ¿Podrías pensar en algún criterio que haría Su religión sobresalir de entre todas las demás? Te insinuaré algo.*

*Todas fueron fundadas por un ser humano, que fue llamado un profeta.*

*¿Te das por vencido?*

*Solo una religión fue fundada por un profeta que había sido pre-anunciado. Todas las demás fueron fundadas por profetas autoproclamados por sí mismos. El Antiguo Testamento de la Sagrada Escritura contiene una gran cantidad de predicciones sobre la venida del "Mesías" quien salvaría a la raza humana de sus pecados. Comenzando con el primer libro (Génesis 3:15) hay un considerable número de asombrosas predicciones sobre "Él que ha de venir". Algunos libros como el de Isaías 53 están forrados de detalles específicos sobre eventos y hechos referentes a Él que vendría cientos de años después y quien cumpliría las profecías de Isaías exactamente como fueron relatadas.*

*Esa religión, proveniente del judaísmo, es por supuesto el cristianismo, y fue fundado por la divina persona de Jesucristo, quien es el tan esperado y profetizado Mesías\*.*

*\*Mesías es una palabra hebrea que significa, el Ungido. En griego es Christos, Cristo en español.*

Por lo tanto...

---

### **¿Cuál Iglesia?**

*Puesto que hemos elegido la religión correcta, de las decenas de miles\* de diferentes iglesias cristianas actualmente en el mundo, ¿Cómo alguien selecciona la iglesia correcta? Tantas iglesias, y tan poco tiempo.*

*\*En abril del 2001, había más de 33,800 diferentes denominaciones cristianas en el mundo.*

*Fuente: Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana (World Christian Encyclopedia), una publicación protestante.*

*De estas decenas de miles, hay solo una Iglesia coherente con el siguiente criterio.*

1. Es la única Iglesia que fue fundada por Dios en la persona de Jesucristo.

"Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella".

Mateo 16:18

Sabemos que es la única Iglesia porque Jesucristo usó la palabra en singular "Iglesia", no iglesias.

2. Ensambla perfectamente con su imagen, la cual es encontrada en la Sagrada Escritura.

3. Es capaz de trazar sus raíces yendo hacia atrás hasta llegar a su fundador, Jesucristo.

4. Tiene registros genuinos e históricos que se extienden durante veinte siglos atestiguando su existencia desde su fundación en

cada día de cada siglo, sin interrupciones de ninguna clase. Ver Mateo 28:20.

5. Es la Iglesia que dio al mundo la Biblia la misma usada por todos los cristianos actualmente.

6. Tiene una línea ininterrumpida de sucesores, trazable hasta su divino fundador.

7. Es obvio que su fundador no fue meramente una persona humana.

8. Es la única Iglesia que posee la autoridad concedida por Dios mismo. Ninguna otra iglesia fundada por

seres humanos meramente, puede mostrar ningún versículo bíblico otorgándole autoridad alguna para

fundar otra iglesia fuera de la fundada únicamente por Jesucristo.

"Todos han de someterse a las potestades superiores, porque no hay potestad que no esté bajo Dios, y las

que hay han sido ordenadas por Dios; y los que resistan a la potestad, resisten a la ordenación de Dios; y

los que resisten se hacen reos de juicio. Porque los magistrados no son de temer para las obras buenas,

sino para las malas. ¿Quieres no tener que temer a la autoridad? Obra lo que es bueno, y tendrás de ella

alabanza; pues ella es contigo ministro de Dios para el bien. Mas si obrares lo que es malo, teme; que no en

vano lleva la espada; porque es ministro de Dios, vengador para ejecutar ira contra aquel que obra el mal.

Por tanto es necesario someterse, no solamente por el castigo, sino también por conciencia".

Romanos 13:1-5

9. Es la única Iglesia que tiene toda la verdad.

Consultemos la Sagrada Escritura para encontrar el significado de esto:

"Tengo todavía mucho que decirles, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de

verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que

habrá oído, y os anunciara las cosas por venir".

Juan 16:12-13

De las miles de decenas de sectas cristianas, cada una enseña algo diferente para poder distinguirse

de las

demás. Todas inmediatamente aceptan que así lo hacen. Puesto que solo hay una verdad, ¿Cómo es que esta

forma de pensar es aceptada por cualquier persona sana que está en busca de esa única verdad?

Comprendiendo estos versículos de una forma profunda, es obvio que el Espíritu Santo enseña toda la

verdad solamente a una Iglesia, la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. ¿Cómo pues podría el Espíritu

Santo "enseñar algo diferente" a cada una de las miles de decenas de otras denominaciones fundadas

meramente por hombres y mujeres y no por Cristo Jesús?

Aquí tenemos otro versículo en donde San Pablo reitera lo dicho por San Juan:

"Para que, si tardare, sepas como debes portarte en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna

y cimiento de la verdad".

1 Timoteo 3:15

Nótese en este versículo el singular de la palabra "Iglesia".

Sabemos que el Espíritu Santo enseñaría toda la verdad a la única Iglesia de Dios, y que Su Iglesia es la columna y cimiento de la verdad".

Tiene que serlo, ya que sus enseñanzas vienen del Espíritu Santo.

Ahora, recapitulemos este segmento con un tercer versículo de un tercer escritor que enfatiza la Iglesia de

Dios, mientras que al mismo tiempo, excluye a cualquier otra:

"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen. Si Yahvé no guarda la ciudad, el

centinela se desvela en vano".

Salmos 127:1

Debería ser muy obvio para todos que la Iglesia Católica es la única Iglesia que cumple todos y cada uno de los elementos del criterio mencionado anteriormente. Ninguna de las denominaciones no-católicas que suman miles de decenas actualmente, pueden siquiera igualar uno de ellos.

Reconocemos que solo puede ser la Iglesia Católica, puesto que es la Iglesia cristiana más odiada en el mundo. Así como la Iglesia Católica es el cuerpo de Cristo, también así naturalmente debe seguir las pruebas y tribulaciones de su fundador y Cabeza. Su cuerpo físico sufrió crueles persecuciones y flagelos, y así Su cuerpo místico, la Iglesia Católica, ha de sufrir lo mismo.

Sigue una comparación de Jesucristo y Su cuerpo místico. Él es la cabeza y Su Iglesia es Su cuerpo (Efesios 1:22-23). No puedes separar la cabeza del cuerpo. Son uno.

Lo que le sucede a una parte, le sucede a la otra.

Jesucristo perseguido

Su cuerpo místico, la Iglesia Católica,

perseguida.

Se rebelaron contra Su autoridad	Se rebelaron contra su autoridad, 2 Pedro 2:10
Dijeron: Crucifiquenlo	Los herejes han tratado de destruirla durante 2000 años
Es llamado Beelzebul	Es gobernada por Satán, Mateo 10:25
Es un falso Mesías	Es una Iglesia falsa, Lucas 22:70-71
Se llamó a sí mismo "Hijo de Dios"	Sostiene ser fundada por Dios, Mateo 16:18

<i>Se llama a sí mismo "Verdad"</i>	<i>Se considera ser infalible, 1 Timoteo 3:15</i>
<i>Se llama a sí mismo "Rey"</i>	<i>Dice ser la única Iglesia verdadera, Mateo 16:18</i>
<i>Él no pudo pecar</i>	<i>No tiene mancha ni arruga, Efesios 5:27</i>
<i>Muchos le fueron incrédulos</i>	<i>Muchos no le creen, Lucas 22:67</i>
<i>Muchos lo negaron</i>	<i>Es negada por muchos, Lucas 22:57-60</i>
<i>Él fue mofado por muchos, quienes no entendieron</i>	<i>Es ridiculizada por muchos, no es comprendida, 2 Pedro 2:12</i>
<i>Sin comprenderlo lo abandonaron</i>	<i>Sin entenderla, la abandonan, Juan 6:66</i>
<i>Él sufrió acusaciones falsas</i>	<i>Sufre falsas acusaciones, Marcos 14:56-59</i>
<i>Él fue burlado</i>	<i>Es burlada, Lucas 23:35-37</i>
<i>Fue escandalizado</i>	<i>Es escandalizada, Lucas 17:1-2</i>
<i>Fue odiado sin causa alguna</i>	<i>Es odiada sin causa alguna, Juan 15:18-25</i>
<i>Judas su acusador, murió</i>	<i>Sus acusadores mueren, pero la Iglesia vive aún, firmemente de pie</i>
<i>No tenemos otro rey que el César</i>	<i>No necesitamos de ella, pues tenemos la Biblia</i>
<i>¿Puede salir algo bueno de Nazaret?</i>	<i>¿Puede salir algo bueno de Roma? Juan 1:46</i>
<i>Gritaron, "No este sino Barrabás"</i>	<i>También es rechazada por el mundo, Juan 15:18-25</i>
<i>Él cargó Su cruz</i>	<i>También carga su cruz, la de la persecución</i>
<i>Murió en la cruz</i>	<i>Tiene cientos de miles de mártires, muchos de ellos en cruces</i>
<i>1970+ años después, Él vive, más fuerte que nunca</i>	<i>1970+ años después, vive, más fuerte que nunca</i>

*Sin embargo, no importa lo que los perseguidores intenten... Su reino perdurará por siempre, Daniel 7:14, Hebreos 1:8.*

*Su Iglesia perdurará hasta el fin del mundo, como lo prometido por Él en Mateo 28:20.*

**"MIRAD QUE OS HE DADO POTESTAD DE CAMINAR SOBRE SERPIENTES Y ESCORPIONES Y SOBRE TODO PODER DEL ENEMIGO, Y NADA OS DAÑARÁ".**

*Lucas 10:19*

**"Y no seáis objeto de escándalo ni para judíos, ni para griegos, NI PARA LA IGLESIA DE DIOS".**

*1Corintios 10:32.*

*Quien sea que persigue a la Iglesia Católica se ha convertido en un objeto de escándalo para la Iglesia de Dios, siendo al mismo tiempo una clara violación de la Sagrada Escritura.*

**"Porque yo soy el ínfimo de los apóstoles, que NO SOY DIGNO DE SER LLAMADO APÓSTOL, PUES PERSEGUÍ A LA IGLESIA DE DIOS".**

*1Corintios 15:9*

**"No os extrañéis, hermanos, de QUE EL MUNDO OS ODIE". 1Juan 3:13**

**"SI EL MUNDO OS ODIA, SABED QUE ME HA ODIADO A MÍ ANTES QUE A VOSOTROS. SI FUERAIS DEL MUNDO, EL MUNDO AMARÍA LO SUYO; PERO COMO VOSOTROS NO SOIS DEL MUNDO -PORQUE YO OS HE ENTRESACADO DEL MUNDO- EL MUNDO OS ODIA. ACORDAOS DE ESTA PALABRA QUE OS DIJE: NO ES EL SIERVO MÁS GRANDE QUE SU SEÑOR. SI ME PERSIGUIERON A MÍ, TAMBIÉN OS PERSEGUIRÁN A VOSOTROS; SI OBSERVARON MI PALABRA, OBSERVARÁN TAMBIÉN LA VUESTRA. PERO OS HARÁN TODO**

**ESTO A CAUSA DE MI NOMBRE, PORQUE NO CONOCEN AL QUE ME ENVIÓ. SI YO HUBIERA VENIDO SIN HACERLES OÍR MI PALABRA, NO TENDRÍAN PECADO, PERO AHORA NO TIENEN EXCUSA POR SU PECADO. QUIEN ME ODI A MÍ ODI TAMBIÉN A MI PADRE. SI YO NO HUBIERA HECHO EN MEDIO DE ELLOS LAS OBRAS QUE NADIE HA HECHO, NO TENDRÍAN PECADO, MAS AHORA HAN VISTO Y ME HAN ODIADO, LO MISMO QUE A MI PADRE. PERO ES PARA QUE SE CUMPLA LA PALABRA ESCRITA EN SU LEY: « ME ODIARON SIN CAUSA »."**

*(Salmos 35:19)".*

**Juan 15:18-25**

*Yo diría que Jesucristo lo dijo todo en estos versículos, los cuales fueron escritos con la mano inspirada de San Juan, ¿lo crees así tú?*

*¿Podrías nombrar otra iglesia que es tan atacada diariamente como lo es la Iglesia Católica?*

*Jesucristo nos lo advirtió, "Seréis ODIADOS DE TODOS LOS PUEBLOS por causa de mi nombre".*

**Mateo 24:9**

*"Dichosos seréis cuando os insultaren, cuando os persiguieren, cuando dijeren mintiendo todo mal contra vosotros, por causa mía. GOZÁOS Y ALEGRÁOS, PORQUE VUESTRA RECOMPENSA ES GRANDE EN LOS CIELOS, pues así persiguieron a los profetas que fueron antes de vosotros".*

**Mateo 5:11-12**

*Alégrate en cada ocasión que veas alguna persecución de la Iglesia Católica, o a alguien mintiendo sobre ella, regocíjate, porque esa gente está ayudando a los católicos a recibir su recompensa eterna en los cielos.*

*Es una promesa proveniente de Jesús mismo. Lee Mateo 5:11-12.*

---

*Un mensaje del Obispo Fulton J. Sheen...*

*"Si yo no fuera católico, y estuviera en búsqueda de la verdadera Iglesia en el mundo actual, buscaría una Iglesia que no se llevara bien con el mundo; en otras palabras, buscaría la Iglesia que fuera odiada por el mundo, debiendo ser odiada tanto como lo fue Él cuando en su carne habitó la tierra. Si encontraras a Cristo en alguna iglesia hoy, sería en la iglesia con la que el mundo no se lleva bien. Busca la iglesia que es acusada de ser retrógrada, así como Cristo fue acusado de ser ignorante y de nunca haber aprendido. Busca la iglesia que la humanidad desprecia por ser socialmente inferior, así como despreciaron a nuestro Señor por venir de Nazaret. Busca la iglesia acusada de tener al demonio, así como nuestro Señor fue acusado de estar poseído por Beelzebul, el príncipe de los demonios. Busca la iglesia que, en épocas de fanatismo, los hombres digan de ella que debe ser destruida en el nombre de Dios como Cristo fue crucificado mientras sus enemigos pensaban estarle haciendo un favor a Dios. Busca la iglesia rechazada por el mundo por sostener ser infalible, como Pilato rechazó a Cristo porque Él se llamó a sí mismo La Verdad. Busca la iglesia rechazada por el mundo así como nuestro Señor fue rechazado por los hombres. Busca la iglesia que en medio de la confusión de opiniones conflictivas, sea amada por sus miembros así como aman a Cristo, y respetan su voz así como la misma voz de su Fundador, y la sospecha crecerá, que si Cristo no es popular con el espíritu del mundo, entonces ésta Iglesia no es mundana, y si no es mundana, es de otro mundo. Puesto que es de otro mundo es infinitamente amada e infinitamente odiada como Cristo mismo. Pero solo aquello que es divino puede ser infinitamente odiado e infinitamente amado. Por lo que la Iglesia es divina".*

*Monseñor (cuando lo escribió) Fulton J. Sheen D.D..*

*Prefacio a las Respuestas Radiofónicas volumen #1, P. Leslie Rumble y P. Charles Carty, un [Libro Tan](#).*

---

***Para aquellos de ustedes que niegan que la Iglesia Católica fue fundada por Jesucristo,  
les solicito nombrar a la única Iglesia que Él fundó.***

***Recuerden, tiene que coincidir con todos los elementos del criterio presentado aquí,  
y ha de estar aún con nosotros después de casi 2000 años, como Él nos prometió que sería.***

---

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley  
6 de febrero, 2002  
Actualizado el 19 de febrero, 2002*

---

---

 [\*Volver a la página principal...\*](#)

# Señor, Que Pueda Yo Ver!

## Lucas 18:41

---

---

*La Iglesia Católica reconoció su imagen en los libros inspirados de la Biblia. Así es como lo determinó el Canon de la Escritura. Pb. Ken Baker...*

*Nunca termina de sorprenderme como una Iglesia que es tan fácilmente reconocible en unos pocos y simples versículos de las Escrituras, es pasada por alto, o incluso negada por algunos.*

---

### **1. Jesucristo es la VERDAD:**

*Juan 14:6, "Yo soy el Camino, la Verdad y la Vida. Nadie va al Padre sino por Mí.*

*Lo que El dijo, entonces es la VERDAD.*

*" Quien no cree a Dios le hace mentiroso," 1Juan 5:10*

*Lea los muchos textos que he publicado en esta web bajo el subtítulo, "Verdad".*

---

### **2. Jesucristo tiene la AUTORIDAD:**

*Romanos 13:1-2, "Sométanse todos a las autoridades constituidas, pues no hay autoridad que no provenga de DIOS, (6)Y LAS QUE EXISTEN, POR DIOS HAN SIDO CONSTITUIDAS. De modo que, quien se opone a la AUTORIDAD, se rebela contra el orden DIVINO, y LOS REBELDES SE ATRAERAN SOBRE SI MISMOS LA CONDENACION.*

*Lea los textos que he publicado en esta web bajo el subtítulo "Autoridad"*

---

### **3. Jesucristo traspasó la AUTORIDAD a Sus Apóstoles para que actuaran en**

*Su nombre: Lucas 10:16, "Quien A VOSOTROS OS ESCUCHA, A MI ME ESCUCHA, Y QUIEN A VOSOTROS OS RECHAZA, A MI ME RECHAZA Y QUIEN ME RECHAZA A MI, RECHAZA AL QUE ME HA ENVIADO."*

*Juan 20:21, "...Como el Padre me envió, también yo os envió." Cuando El dijo esto, El sopló sobre ellos y les dijo, "RECIBID EL ESPIRITU SANTO"*

*A QUIENES PERDONEIS LOS PECADOS, LES QUEDAN PERDONADOS; A QUIENES SE LOS RETENGAIS, LES QUEDAN RETENIDOS "*

---

### **4. Jesucristo fundó Su UNICA Iglesia:**

*Mat 16:18, "Y yo a mi vez te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia." El que es la VERDAD, Jesucristo, no dijo Iglesias, verdad?*

---

### **5. En el capítulo 18 de Mateo, Jesucristo hizo de Su Iglesia la AUTORIDAD FINAL:**

*Mat 18:15-18, "Si tu hermano llega a pecar, vete y repréndele, a solas tú con él. Si te escucha, habrás ganado a tu hermano. Si no te escucha, toma todavía contigo uno o dos, para que todo asunto quede zanjado por la palabra de dos o tres testigos. SI LES DESOYE A ELLOS, DISELO A LA IGLESIA. Y*

**SI HASTA A LA IGLESIA DESOYE, SEA PARA TI COMO EL GENTIL Y EL PUBLICANO."**  
**El que es VERDAD, Jesucristo, no dijo que se apelara a la Biblia, verdad?**

**Ef 1:22-23, "Bajo sus pies sometió todas las cosas y le constituyó Cabeza suprema de la Iglesia, que es su Cuerpo, la Plenitud del que lo llena todo en todo."**

**La Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó tiene la AUTORIDAD FINAL, puesto que Jesús Mismo es la Cabeza de Su Cuerpo.**

---

**6. Ahora que los Apóstoles tienen la AUTORIDAD, para hablar en la PERSONA DE CRISTO (2Cor 2:10), ellos ejercitan esa AUTORIDAD.**

**Ahora que la Iglesia de Cristo tiene la AUTORIDAD final, ¿quien, o qué pasa a ser el Guardián de la VERDAD? Es la Biblia?**

**1Tim 3:15, "...pero si tardo, para que sepas COMO HAY QUE PORTARSE EN LA CASA DE DIOS, QUE ES LA IGLESIA DE DIOS VIVO, COLUMNA Y FUNDAMENTO DE LA VERDAD"**

**No es la Biblia, sino la Iglesia, el guardián de la VERDAD. ¿Qué es una fundación? Es la base sobre la cual la Iglesia se posa, la "Roca" sobre la cual Jesucristo fundó Su Iglesia.**

**(1Cor 3:11, Eph 2:20) ¿Qué es una 'columna'? Es algo que sostiene algo parado, lo 'levanta'.**

**La Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo tiene ahora la AUTORIDAD final (2) y la tarea de ser el Guardián de la VERDAD (1), y de sostenerla.**

---

**7. Conociendo que los Apóstoles no vivirían por siempre, las Escrituras hicieron la provisión de reemplazarlos por un sistema de Sucesión Apóstolica. Es la persona que mantiene la oficina la que muere. La oficina misma no muere, la persona es reemplazada:**

**Salmos 109:8, "... que otro ocupe su cargo."**

**Hechos 1:20-26, "...Que otro reciba su cargo."...Entonces oraron así: "Tú, Señor, que conoces los corazones de todos, muéstranos a cuál de estos dos has elegido, para ocupar en el ministerio del apostolado el puesto del que Judas desertó para irse adonde le correspondía. Echaron suertes y la suerte cayó sobre Matías, que fue agregado al número de los doce apóstoles.**

**1Cor 3:10-11, "Conforme a la gracia de DIOS que me fue dada, yo, como buen arquitecto, puse el cimiento, y otro construye encima. ¡Mire cada cual cómo construye! Pues nadie puede poner otro cimiento que el ya puesto, Jesucristo. (6)."**

**Hechos 20:28, "Tened cuidado de vosotros y de toda la grey, en medio de la cual OS HA PUESTO EL ESPIRITU SANTO COMO VIGILANTES PARA PASTOREAR LA IGLESIA DE DIOS, QUE EL ADQUIRIO CON LA SANGRE DE SU PROPIO HIJO."**

**Hechos 20:32, "Ahora os encomiendo a DIOS y a la Palabra de su gracia, QUE TIENE PODER PARA CONSTRUIR EL EDIFICIO Y DAROS LA HERENCIA CON TODOS LOS SANTIFICADOS."**

**Este mismo proceso ha continuado a través de los tiempos en una línea intacta hasta hoy. Cada Papa es elegido echando suertes, igual como los Apóstoles**

**hicieran con Matías en Hechos 1:20-26.**

**Esta línea intacta de Obispos y Papas se puede trazar todo el camino de vuelta a los Apóstoles.**

**Tienes todo esto en tu Iglesia?**

**Ver "El [Papado](#) en las Escrituras", en otra parte de esta web por más información.**

**Ver también, "La Línea Intacta" en otra página de esta web. Es una lista completa de todos los Papas desde San Pedro hasta el presente.**



**8. Es el Espíritu Santo quien guía y guarda la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó:**

**Juan 14:16-17, "y yo pediré al Padre y os dará otro PARACLITO PARA QUE ESTE CON VOSOTROS PARA SIEMPRE, EL ESPIRITU DE LA VERDAD, A QUIEN EL MUNDO NO PUEDE RECIBIR, PORQUE NO LE VE NI LE CONOCE. PERO VOSOTROS LE CONOCEIS, PORQUE MORA CON VOSOTROS."**

**Juan 16:12-13, " Mucho tengo todavía que deciros, pero ahora no podéis con ello. CUANDO VENGA EL, EL ESPIRITU DE LA VERDAD, OS GUIARA HASTA LA VERDAD COMPLETA; PUES NO HABLARA POR SU CUENTA, SINO QUE HABLARA LO QUE OIGA, Y OS ANUNCIARA LO QUE HA DE VENIR."**

**Mat 10:26, "No les tengáis miedo. PUES NO HAY NADA ENCUBIERTO QUE NO HAYA DE SER DESCUBIERTO, NI OCULTO QUE NO HAYA DE SABERSE."**

**Los últimos versículos claramente expresan que NO todo está en la Biblia, y que el entendimiento y discernimiento de la Iglesia aumentará con el tiempo.**

---

**9. La Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo estará aquí desde el tiempo que El la fundara hasta el fin del mundo. En muchos versículos es la promesa de DIOS:**

**Dan 2:44, " En tiempo de estos reyes, el DIOS DEL CIELO HARA SURGIR UN REINO QUE JAMAS SERA DESTRUIDO, Y ESTE REINO NO PASARA A OTRO PUEBLO. PULVERIZARA Y A NIQUILARA A TODOS ESTOS REINOS, Y EL SUBSISTIRA ETERNAMENTE."**

**Mateo 16:18, "y LAS PUERTAS DEL INFIERNO NO PREVALECERAN CONTRA ELLA."**

**Mateo 28:20, "...Y he aquí que Yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo." Este versículo significa , cada día, en cada siglo, hasta el fin del mundo.**

**Juan 14:16, "...y yo pediré al Padre y OS DARA OTRO PARACLITO, PARA QUE ESTE CON VOSOTROS PARA SIEMPRE."**

**Yo creo que este versículo significa una continuidad intacta hasta el fin de los tiempos, ¿no crees?**

**Ef 3:21, "A EL LA GLORIA EN LA IGLESIA Y EN CRISTO JESUS POR TODAS LAS GENERACIONES Y TODOS LOS TIEMPOS. AMEN."**

**Este versículo lo dice todo.**

---

**10. "PARA SER PROFUNDO EN HISTORIA HAY QUE DEJAR DE SER PROTESTANTE."**

**Juan Cardenal Newman, un Anglicano convertido a la Iglesia Católica, dijo ésto después de haber hecho un intenso estudio de los Padres de la Iglesia.**

**Lamentablemente, muchos ministros Protestantes le dicen a sus ovejas que no lean los Padres de la Iglesia\*, porque talvés se puedan corromper al hacerlo.**

**Esto no puede estar más lejos de la verdad. Cada uno lee la historia de su propio país, o del mundo, y acerca de su gente. ¿Cómo entonces puede alguien ser prevenido de leer la historia de la Cristiandad? Al leer estas escrituras históricas por ti mismo ganarás un mejor entendimiento de la verdad, y la verdad te da libertad, Juan 8:32**

**Sin embargo, si niegas la verdad, perecerás, 2Tes 2:9-12.**

**\*Rom 1:18, "En efecto, la cólera de DIOS se revela desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres QUE APRISIONAN LA VERDAD EN LA INJUSTICIA."**

*¿Que dicen los historiadores de la Cristiandad, los escritores de la Iglesia en sus comienzos, y los Padres de la Iglesia?*

---

### **1er Siglo:**

*Didache, 10:5 70 A.D.*

**"Recuerda, Oh SEÑOR, TU IGLESIA, DEFIENDELA DE TODO MAL Y PERFECCIONALALA EN TU AMOR. JUNTALA DESDE LOS CUATRO VIENTOS, SANTIFICADA POR TU REINO, EL CUAL TU HAS PREPARADO PARA ELLA."**

*El texto completo de "[Didache](#)" está publicado en otra página de esta web para que lo leas.*

---

### **2do Siglo:**

*Sn. Ignacio, Obispo de Antioquía, (d-107?).*

*Carta a los Esmirniotas, 8, 106 A.D.*

**8. "...Seguid todos al obispo, como Jesucristo al Padre, y al colegio de ancianos (presbyteroi) como a los apóstoles. En cuanto a los diáconos, reverenciadlos como al mandamiento de Dios. Que nadie sin el obispo haga nada de lo que atañe a la Iglesia. Sólo aquella eucaristía ha de ser tenida por válida que se hace por el obispo o por quien tiene autorización de él. Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, ASI COMO DONDEQUIERA QUE ESTE CRISTO, ALLI ESTA LA IGLESIA UNIVERSAL (KATHOLIKE). No es lícito celebrar el bautismo o la eucaristía sin el obispo. Lo que él aprobare, eso es también lo agradable a Dios, a fin de que todo cuanto hagáis sea firme y válido."**

*La "Carta a los [Esmirniotas](#)" la puedes encontrar en esta web.*

---

### **3er Siglo:**

*Sn. Clemente de Alejandría (150-211).*

*Stromata, 7:17:107:3, J435, 202 A.D.*

**"Decimos,por lo tanto, que en substancia, en concepto, en origen y en eminencia, LA ANTIGUA IGLESIA CATOLICA ESTA SOLA, UNIENDOSE COMO LO HACE EN LA UNIDAD DE UNA FE LA CUAL RESULTA DE LOS PACTOS FAMILIARES, o mas bién, del pacto uno en tiempos diferentes por la voluntad de un DIOS y a través de un Señor, aquellos ya elegidos, aquellos predestinados por DIOS quien sabía desde antes de la fundación del mundo que serían exáctamente éso."**

---

### **4to Siglo:**

*Sn. Atanasio (296-373), Obispo de Alejandría*

*En su vida se ganó el título de "Padre de la Ortodoxia".*

*Carta a Serapion de Thmuis 1:28, 359 A.D.*

**"Es cosa muy útil investigar la antigua tradición, la doctrina y la fe de la Iglesia Católica, aquella que el Señor nos ha enseñado, la que los Apóstoles han predicado y los Padres han conservado. En ella, en efecto, tiene su fundamento la Iglesia; y si alguno se aleja de esa doctrina, de ninguna manera podrá ser ni llamarse cristiano."**

---

## **4to Siglo:**

*Sn. Agustín de Hippo (354-430).*

*Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6, J1580-1581, 397 A.D.*

*"Yo no debería creer el Evangelio excepto motivado por la AUTORIDAD de la IGLESIA CATOLICA."*

*Sn. Agustín mencionó la Iglesia Católica, por su nombre, más de 300 veces en sus escritos.*

---

## **5to Siglo:**

*Sn. Vicente de Lerins (d-450).*

*Libro de Anotaciones, 2:1-3, J2168, 434 A.D.*

*"Recibí casi siempre la misma respuesta de todos ellos, que si yo o cualquier otro quisiera mostrar los fraudes y escapar las trampas de los herejes que se levantan, y permanecer intacto y sonar con una fe sonora, sería necesario con la ayuda del Señor, fortificar esa fe de dos maneras: primero, por supuesto, por la autoridad de la ley divina; Y DESPUES POR LA TRADICION DE LA IGLESIA CATOLICA"...." Y de este modo, porque con tantas distorciones de esos errores varios, es altamente necesario que la línea de interpretación profética y apostólica sea dirigida de acuerdo a la norma de la eclesiástica, y SENTIDOS CATOLICOS. EN LA IGLESIA CATOLICA MISMA SE DEBEN TOMAR TODAS LAS MEDIDAS PARA QUE NOS MANTENGAMOS FIRMES EN LO QUE HA SIDO CREIDO EN TODAS PARTES, SIEMPRE, Y POR TODOS. PORQUE ESTO ES, ENTONCES, VERDADERA Y PROPIAMENTE CATOLICO."*

*(Este texto ha sido traducido literalmente de la versión en inglés por no encontrar el documento oficial en español)*

---

## **6to Siglo:**

*Sn. Fulgencio, Obispo de Ruspe (467-527).*

*El Perdón de los Pecados, 1:19:2, J2251a, 512 A.D.*

*"Porque es salvado por el Sacramento del Bautismo, quien la unidad de amor sostiene EN LA IGLESIA CATOLICA en su pasar de esta vida presente."*

*-Traducción literal*

---

*Aquí hay muchas referencias de la Iglesia Católica, escritas por los Padres de la Iglesia y escritores de la Iglesia. Estos escritos son de la historia de la Cristiandad. Las referencias Jxxx son un conjunto de tres libros excelentes,*

*"La Fe de los Primeros Padres", por William A. Jurgens*

---

*Sucesión Apostólica en la Iglesia Católica...*

*Didache, 15:1. J9*

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1. J20*

*\*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 32:1. \*J296*

*Firmiliano, Carta a los Ciprianos 75:16. J602,602a*

*Poema contra los Marcionites 3:276. J897*

*Epiphanius de Salamis, Contra Todas las Herejias 27:6. J1092*

---

*Autoridad de la Iglesia Católica...*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Esmirniotas 8:1. J65*  
*Tertuliano, Contra Marcion 4:5:1. J341*  
*\*\*Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581*  
*Agustin, Contra Fausto 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631*

---

### *Iglesia Católica mencionada por su nombre...*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Esmirniotas 8:1-2. J65 106AD*  
*Martyrdom de Sn. Policarpo 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD*  
*\*Clemente de Alejandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD*  
*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4-6. J555-557 251AD*  
*Cipriano, Carta a Florentius 66:69:8. J587 254AD*  
*\*Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4:30:1. \*J637 304AD*  
*Alejandro de Alejandria, Cartas 12. J680 324AD*  
*Atanasio, Carta sobre el Concilio de Nicea 27. J757 350AD*  
*\*Atanasio, Carta a Serapion 1:28. J782 359AD*  
*Atanasio, Carta al Council de Rimini 5. J785 361AD*  
*\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catachetical 18:1. J836-\*839*  
*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u 382AD*  
*Serapion, The Sacramentary 13:1. J1239a 350AD*  
*\*Pacian de Barcelona, Carta a Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD*  
*\*Agustin, Carta to Vicente the Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422*  
*Agustin, LCartaetter a Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD*  
*\*Agustin, Salmos 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD*  
*\*Agustin, Sermones 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430AD*  
*\*Agustin, Sermon a Catecúmenos sobre el Credo 6:14. J1535*  
*\*Agustin, La Verdadera Religión 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564*  
*\*\*Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581*  
*\*Agustin, Instrucción Cristiana 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617*  
*Agustin, Bautismo 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882*  
*\*Agustin, Contra los Pelagians 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898*  
*Innocent I, Carta a Probus 36. J2017*  
*\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Perdon de los Pecados 1:19:2, J2251-2252*

---

### *Antigüedad de la Iglesia Católica...*

*Hermas, El Pastor Vis 2:4:1. J82*  
*2da Carta Anonima de Clemente a los Corintios 14:2. J105*  
*Clemente de Alejandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435*  
*Agustín, Carta a Deogratias 102:15. J1428*  
*\*Agustín, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479*  
*Agustín, Predestinación de Santos 9:18. J1985*  
*Gregorio I, Carta a Juan 5:44:18. J2295 595AD*

---

### *La Iglesia Católica Durará Por Siempre...*

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1,64. J20,29a 80AD*  
*\* 2da Carta Anonima, de Clemente a Roma 14:2. J105*  
*\*Cipriano, Unidad de La Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*  
*Cipriano, Carta a Lapsed 33:27:1. J571*

*\*Hilario, La Trinidad 7:4. J865 Agustin, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479*  
*\*Agustin, Sermón a los Catecúmenos 6:14. J1535*

---

### **Iglesia Católica Fundada...**

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1. J20*  
*\*Hermas, El Pastor Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140AD*  
*Anónima, Carta de Clemente 14:2. J105*  
*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:16:6. J217a*  
*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 9:3. J289*  
*\*Clemente de Alejandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD*  
*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*  
*\*Cipriano, Carta a Lapsed 33:27:1. J571*  
*\*Hilario de Poitiers, La Trinidad 7:4. J865*  
*\*Agustin, Homilías sobre Juan 9:10. J1814*

---

### **Iglesia Católica Fundada en Roma...**

*\*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios, Address. J10a 80AD*  
*Ignacio, Carta a los Romanos, J52 107 AD*  
*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:3:3. J210-211*  
*Cipriano, Carta a Cornelio 59:55:14. J580*  
*\*Concilio de Constantinopla, Canon3. J910d*  
*\*Damasus, Decree de Damasus 3. J910u*  
*\*Optatus de Melvis, Schism de Donatists 2:2. J1242*

---

### **La Unidad de la Iglesia Católica...**

*Didache 4:3. J1b 70 AD*  
*Ignacio, Carta a los Philadelphians 3:2. J56 107 AD*  
*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 20:4. J292*  
*\*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*

---

### **Iglesia Católica Universal...**

*Didache, 9:1,10:1. J6,7 70 AD*  
*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 5:1. J11*  
*Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 3:2. J38 107 AD*  
*Martyrdom de Sn. Policarpo, Address. J77,79,81a*  
*Hermas, El Pastor Par 9:17:4. J93*  
*Anonima, Carta a Diogenetus 6:1. J97a*  
*Aristides de Atenas, Apology 15. J112*  
*Justino Martir, Dialogo con Trypho 110. J144*  
*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257*  
*\*El Fragmento Muratorian. J268*  
*\*Tertuliano, Contra los Judíos 7:4. J320a*  
*Clemente de Alejandría, Exhortación Griegos 10:110:1. J405*  
*\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catequesis 18:23. J838*  
*\*Damasus, Decree de Damasus 3. J910u*

---

*Este es un pequeño ejemplo de los escritos históricos de la Cristiandad. Hay literalmente miles de ellos, por cientos de autores, y esparcidos por sobre muchos siglos.*

*Les ruego que los lean por ustedes mismos, la riqueza de la información Cristiana escrita por historiadores Cristianos, los Padres de la Iglesia, y escritores de la Iglesia en sus comienzos.*

---

*Un resumen de lo que hemos aprendido aquí:*

*Es la Iglesia Católica la cual fue fundada por Jesucristo.*

*Es la Iglesia Católica la cual es protegida, preservada y perpetuada por Jesucristo.*

*Es la Iglesia Católica la que tiene la AUTORIDAD dada a ella por Jesucristo.*

*Es la Iglesia Católica la que es el PILAR Y FUNDACION DE LA VERDAD.*

*Es la Iglesia Católica la que es mencionada muchas veces en los escritos de los historiadores Cristianos.*

---

*Preguntas y objeciones acerca de la Iglesia Católica que son contestadas en este documento.*

*A. La Iglesia Católica no es la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Falso! Ver Secciones 1-6.*

*B. La Iglesia Católica no fue fundada hasta el cuarto siglo. Falso! Ver Secciones 4-10.*

*C. La Iglesia Católica apostaciada en los primeros siglos. Falso! Ver Secciones 9-10.*

*No hay ni una palabra escrita para substanciar esta falsedad.*

*Nadie que ha hecho esta acusación ha sido capaz de documentar con un solo documento auténtico desde los tiempos que se supone pasó. De hecho, no pueden ni siquiera dar una fecha en la cual 'pasó'. ¿Porqué alguien, deliberadamente enseñaría en contra de los que dicen las Sagradas Escrituras acerca de la durabilidad y perpetuidad de la Iglesia de DIOS? ¿Porqué alguien quisiera hacer una acusación como esta en primer lugar? Los Padres de la Iglesia por seguro lo habrían mencionado como un evento monumental. Ellos escribieron justamente lo opuesto. Ellos escribieron de cómo la Iglesia Católica iba aumentando y prosperando, y de como luchó antes los ataques herejes de todo tipo, ataques que continúan hasta hoy. Note de que he marcado los escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia, los cuales he citado, con el **Número del Siglo** en el cual fueron escritos. Los escritos van desde el **Primer al Sexto Siglo**. No hay ni siquiera un indicio de una "gran apostasía" en estos escritos. Usted encontrará que la verdad mantenida en todos los escritos. Por lo tanto, ¿qué pueden decir los detractores en su defensa?*

---

*Por favor lea, "La Iglesia Católica en el **Nuevo** Testamento", en otra página de este sitio. En ella, encontrará el plan detallado de la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Hay solamente una sola Iglesia hoy que encaja en este plan perfectamente, como lo ha sido por casi 2000 años. Compare su Iglesia y vea si siquiera se aproxima al plan presentado por las Sagradas Escrituras.*

*Nombre otra organización que ha existido por casi 2000 años, y ha soportado los ataques y flechas de los herejes en cada **Siglo**, desde el **Primero** hasta el **Veintiuno**? Dígame como la Iglesia Católica ha sido capaz de soportar este constante ataque furioso?*

*Siga leyendo para la sorprendente (para algunos) respuesta.*

---

*"Ante esto ¿qué diremos? Si DIOS está por nosotros ¿quién contra nosotros?  
Romanos 8:31*

---

---

*"Os digo, pues, ahora: desentendeos de estos hombres y dejadlos. Porque si  
esta idea o esta obra es de los hombres, se destruirá;  
pero si es de DIOS, no conseguiréis destruirles.  
No sea que os encontréis luchando contra DIOS."  
Hechos 5:38-39*

---

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Enero 28, 2000  
Actualizado Marzo 24, 2000*

---

---

[!\[\]\(9dfdaff1d86ba3c1f8353b4d1b61b8c5\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Moviendo La Piedra...

---

"Tú eres Pedro y sobre esta piedra edificaré yo Mi Iglesia." Mat 16:18

"Edificados sobre el fundamento de los Apóstoles y de los profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús, en quien bien trabada se alza toda la edificación para templo santo en el Señor." Ef 2:20-21

"A El sujetó TODAS las cosas bajo Sus pies y le puso por cabeza de TODAS las cosas en la Iglesia, que es Su Cuerpo la plenitud del que lo acaba todo en todos. " Ef 1:22-23  
Ver también, Ef 4:11-16.

"Pero porqué Me llamais, 'Señor, Señor', **Y NO HACERIS LO QUE OS DIGO?** Todo el que viene a Mi y escucha Mis palabras **Y ACTUA SOBRE ELLAS**, Te mostraré como es: es como un hombre que construye una casa, quien cava profundo **Y DEPOSITA UNA FUNDACION SOBRE PIEDRA** (Mat 16:18). Y cuando la inundación vino, la corriente golpeó contra esa casa **Y NO PUDO REMECERLA**; porque estaba fundada sobre piedra. Pero el que ha escuchado Mis palabras **Y NO HA ACTUADO SOBRE ELLAS** es como un **HOMBRE QUE CONSTRUYE SU CASA SOBRE EL SUELO SIN UNA FUNDACION**; contra la cual, la corriente destruyó **E INMEDIATAMENTE SE DERRUMBO, Y GRANDE FUE LA DESTRUCCION DE ESA CASA.**" Lucas 6:46-49

---

En estos pocos versículos, Jesucristo fundó Su Unica, Santa, Apostólica e Iglesia Católica, **SOBRE PIEDRA**, Y El estableció el sistema de gobierno bajo el cual operaría. El dijo que era la Cabeza y nosotros el cuerpo.

**LA CABEZA DEL CUERPO ORDENA AL CUERPO LO QUE TIENE QUE HACER. LA CABEZA NO ORDENA A LA CABEZA.** Entonces qué sistema de gobierno trazó Jesucristo para Su Iglesia? Es una **Jerarquía**. Los miembros de una **Jerarquía** están sujetos a su cabeza. A quien la Iglesia escucha, por lo tanto, viene de **DIOS**, y no de la gente.

Como llamamos el sistema de gobierno donde la cabeza es sujeta al cuerpo, los miembros, la "voluntad de la gente"? Es un gobierno del pueblo, por el pueblo y para el pueblo. Es llamado **Democracia**. Lo que un gobierno **democrático** escucha, viene del pueblo, y no por encima.

Puede una **Jerarquía** alguna vez llegar a ser una **Democracia**? No, al menos haya **Anarquía** primero que cause una separación en el Cuerpo de Cristo.

Hemos experimentado anarquía en el pasado. Se llamaba **Reformación**. Reformadores se separaron de la **Jerarquía** y el resultado hoy es una multitud de iglesias Protestantes bajo varias formas de gobierno, algunas incluso son una **democracia**. Ellas "se doblan" ante la voluntad de la gente, y no ante la voluntad de **DIOS**, como en la **Jerarquía Católica**. Aquí hay unos pocos ejemplos:

1. Antes de 1930, las iglesias Protestantes estaban de acuerdo con la Iglesia Católica que los anticonceptivos eran intrínsecamente perversos. En 1930 en la Conferencia Anglicana Lambeth, los miembros acordaron "someterse" a la "voluntad de la gente" y permitieron la anticoncepción bajo condiciones limitadas. Pronto, una por una, otras iglesias Protestantes siguieron la huella y ahora la mayoría de ellas condonan abiertamente la anticoncepción. Como ves, una vez que abres la puerta al



*error, no la puedes cerrar. El error prolifera y se alimenta por si solo.*

*Lee acerca de Onan en la Santa Escritura y ve lo que DIOS le hizo en Gen 38:9-10. Lee Deut 23:1-2, Mat 21:19, y Apoc 9:21. Lea este documento en este sitio por los muchos versículos que atestiguan este hecho [DIOS es Pro-Vida](#), y cualquier plan humano para enredar Su orden es un grave pecado. La Jerarquía Católica se somete a la voluntad de DIOS en esta materia de la anticoncepción mientras otras iglesias se someten a la voluntad de la gente. Lea la profética carta del Papa Pablo VI, escrita en 1968, referente [Las consecuencias malvadas de la Anticoncepción](#). Ponga atención al párrafo #17 para ver qué impresionante profesía, de terribles consecuencias, este Papa nos advirtió mas de 30 años atrás, si el mal de la anticoncepción era permitida a continuar. Esta profesía la estamos sufriendo hoy día. La Jerarquía de la Iglesia Católica está **casi** sola, condenando la anticoncepción..... eso*

*es..... **CASI!!!***

*DIOS MISMO, sucede que está en nuestro lado. Este hecho pone la infinitamente pesada e inmovible "PIEDRA" sobre un lado de la balanza, mientras una pluma, o incluso menos peso, sobre el otro lado. Te interesaría leer Lucas 6:46-49 de nuevo? El "rio va a chocar contra la casa" en esos versículos, en un sentido, es un presagio de la "voluntad de la gente".*

*2. Aborto, nuevamente, ...la "voluntad de la gente":*

*Por la decisión [democrática](#) de Corte Suprema, Roe vs Wade en 1973, introdujo el aborto legal. Desde entonces sobre 40,000,000 bebés en los Estados Unidos solamente, han sido asesinados en el vientre. Hay muchos versículos en contra de tomar la la vida humana, más por decisión [democrática](#), la "voluntad de la gente" nos ha traído la "cultura de la muerte". Ver este muy Bíblico [Anti-Aborto](#) documento con el sumario de estos versículos. Por decisión [democrática](#), la vountad de DIOS ha sido completamente torcida. Por casi 2000 años la Jerarquía de la Iglesia Católica ha opuesto con lealtad este mal traído sobre el hombre. Necesito decir nuevamente que DIOS está firmemente en el lado de la Jerárquica Iglesia Católica en materia del aborto, sumado a la anticoncepción?*

*3. Ahora, la [democrática](#) "voluntad de la gente" ha demandado de la Jerarquía de la Iglesia Católica que las mujeres sean admitidas en el sacerdocio. Hay alguna evidencia Bíblica de que Jesucristo o cualquiera de los Apóstoles condonaran las mujeres como sacerdotes? No, no hay ninguna palabra de apoyo Bíblico para esta demanda. Hay si algunos versículos en contra, como, 1Cor 14:34-35, y 1Tim 2:11-12. También en Jueces 17:10 y 18:19 los cuales dicen, "...se nuestro padre y sacerdote..." Has notado que la Sagrada Escritura es elocuentemente silenciosa sobre, "se nuestra madre y sacerdote"? La Iglesia Anglicana comenzó admitiendo mujeres como sacerdotes en los 1990. El resultado fue el inmediato paso de cerca de 1200 sacerdotes anglicanos y obispos a la Iglesia Católica. Sospecho que esta migración no era debido a discriminación sexual, sino al reconocimiento de que lo que esta Iglesia estaba haciendo era en contra de la voluntad de DIOS. Recientemente esta misma Iglesia anunciaba que ordenaría una mujer obispo. La Iglesia Anglicana, y algunos de sus miembros, no han estado de acuerdo con esta decisión.*

*Ahora, considerando la "voluntad de la gente", debería la Jerárquica Iglesia Católica prestar atención a las demandas originadas del cuerpo, o continuar haciendo lo que es mandado de lo Alto? Usted me da la respuesta?*

*Viene Lucas 6:46-49 a la mente?*

*4. La [democrática](#) "voluntad de la gente" ha demandado de la Jerárquica Iglesia Católica que el divorcio y subsecuentes matrimonios sean aceptados libremente. Jesucristo Mismo condenó el divorcio en Mat 19:3-12, Mc 10:10-12, y Lc 16:18. Casi todas las iglesias Protestantes condonan el divorcio y el casarse de nuevo, "sometiéndose" una vez mas a la "voluntad de la gente". Como pueden ellos ignorar las enseñanzas del Mismo Jesucristo? Pues lo hacen.*

*La Jerárquica Iglesia Católica se mantiene firme y casi sola, pero una vez mas, con la voluntad de*

**DIOS en esta materia.**

**Lucas 6:46-49, cuan profético!**

**5. La democrática "voluntad de la gente" de varias iglesias Protestantes están demandando el matrimonio entre mismo sexo o "uniones santas" las cuales son todo menos 'santas'. La iglesia Metodista ya ha hecho esto en Sacramento y con las bendiciones de más de 60 ministros. He leído que otra iglesia Protestante está considerando si demandarlos. La puerta del error ha sido abierta, y puedo vislumbrar la historia repitiéndose en esta materia, como la Conferencia Anglicana Lambeth lo hizo para la anticoncepción. Hay tantos versículos en la Biblia que condenan el acto homosexual, como, Lev 18:22, Rom 1:18-27, 2Ped 2:4-10, y Judas 7, para nombrar unos pocos.**

**DIOS estableció el matrimonio entre un hombre y una mujer, no entre los de mismo sexo. Muéstreme los versículos que condonan el matrimonio entre los de igual sexo? Esta es una grave ofensa contra DIOS. La Jerárquica Iglesia Católica ha respondido con firmeza en contra de esta abominación. La Iglesia Católica condena el acto sexual, el pecado, pero no la persona.**

**Cuántas casas construídas sin fundación "caerán y serán escombros" por esta materia?**

**Ciertamente, la inquebrantable "casa construída sobre piedra" no caerá. De nuevo me recuerdo de Lucas 6:46-49.**

---

**La Jerárquica Iglesia Católica, y especialmente el Vicario de Cristo, el Papa, ha estado bajo grandes críticas por ser "anticuado", o "medieval" en su pensar, diciendo, "Para todo esto están los 90's (en el pasado, 2000 ahora) y los tiempos han cambiado. Por lo tanto, la Iglesia tiene que cambiar y aceptar la 'voluntad de la gente'." El Santo Padre es criticado desde todos los lados por no cambiar esto o aquello. Puede hacerlo???**

**Tiene el poder para hacer estos "voluntad de la gente" cambios?**

**Quien es la única Persona que puede hacer cambios en la Jerárquica Iglesia Católica?**

**Esto nos lleva al comienzo de este escrito. Por favor dígame cual es la definición de Jerarquía?**

**En su opinión, puede la Iglesia aceptar la "voluntad de la gente"?**

**Se puede someter la Iglesia Católica a opiniones personales?**

---

**Debo preguntar,**

**"Cambia DIOS?" siempre pensé que El era el mismo, ayer, hoy, y por siempre.**

**"Cambia la verdad?" la Verdad es una. Como puede cambiar la verdad?**

**"Se ablandó DIOS con los pecados de Sodoma y Gomorra? " No, no de acuerdo a las Escrituras.**

**"Fueron los pecados de Sodoma y Gomorra peor de los que he señalado mas arriba y que la 'voluntad de la gente' está forzando a la Iglesia a considerar?"**

**"Cual Iglesia no se 'somete' a la 'voluntad de la gente'?"**

**"Cual Iglesia es consistente en hacer la voluntad de DIOS?"**

**"Cual Iglesia es la que está contruída sobre piedra?"**

---

**Puede la "Piedra" ser movida por la voluntad de la gente?**

**Responda por favor?**

---

**Si?**

**Entonces por favor explíqueme como.**

---

**No?**

# *Entonces porqué la gente sigue presionando por cambios?*

---

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Febrero 25, 2000*

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Una Obediencia Católica...

---



---

*"Desde la ascensión del sol hasta el abajamiento de ello Mi nombre ha sido glorificado entre los Gentiles; y en todo lugar incenso es ofrecido a Mi Nombre, y una Ofrenda Pura: porque Mi Nombre es grande entre los Gentiles, dice el Señor Todopoderoso."*

*Malaquías 1:11,  
Septuagint*

---

*Cada minuto de cada día, en todo el mundo, la Iglesia Católica celebra el sacrificio de la Misa, y ofrece incenso y una "Ofrenda Pura", la Santa Eucaristía, la "Presencia Verdadera" de Jesucristo al Nombre de DIOS. ¿Cuántas otras Iglesias obedecen este mandato del Señor Todopoderoso? ¿Cuántas otras Iglesias obedecen en absoluto?*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 19 de Octubre de 1998*

---

 [Regreso a la Página Principal...](#)

# La Iglesia Católica es la Columna y la Fundación de la Verdad...

---

---

## 1 Timoteo 3:15

---

---

### Verdad...

*"La Iglesia, instituída por el Señor y confirmada por los Apóstoles, es una para todos los hombres;*

*pero la conducta tonta de los diversos actos sectarios la han dividido. No puede ser negado que estas divisiones de la fe han surgido por el defecto de inteligencia limitada, la cual tergiversa lo que se lee conforme a su opinión, en vez de ajustar su opinión al significado de lo que es leído. Sin embargo, mientras partes individuales pelean entre ellas mismas, la Iglesia prevalece no solamente por su propia doctrina, sino también por aquella de sus adversarios. Y aunque todo eso es en contra de ella, la Iglesia muestra el mas vil error que ellos comparten, con el sólo hecho de que ella está sola, Una.*

*Todos los herejes, por lo tanto, vienen en contra de la Iglesia, pero mientras todos los herejes pueden conquistarse unos a otros, ellos no pueden ganar nada por si mismos. Porque la victoria de ellos es la victoria de la Iglesia sobre todos ellos. Una herejía se debate contra las enseñanzas de la otra, lo cual la fe de la Iglesia ha ya condenado en la otra herejía, - porque no hay nada que los herejes tengan en común, 'y el resultado es que ellos afirman nuestra fe mientras discuten entre ellos mismos.'*

*San Hilary de Poitiers... La Trinidad, 7:4, 356 A.D.. Jurgens 865*

---

---

*"...no se hace nada nuevo bajo el sol. Una cosa de la que dicen: 'Mira, esto es nuevo', aún ésa fue ya en los siglos anteriores a nosotros." Eclesiastés 1:10*

---

---

*Los Judíos trataron de destruirla y a cambio ellos fueron casi totalmente destruídos en el 70 AD.*

*La Iglesia Católica aún está aquí.*

---

---

*Los Romanos trataron de destruirla, pero ellos a cambio fueron destruídos junto a todo su imperio cayendo en el 471.*

*La Iglesia Católica aún está aquí .*

---

---

*Los Musulmanes trataron de destruirla en la Edad Media y fracasaron.*

*La Iglesia Católica aún está aquí .*

---

---

*Los Protestantes trataron de destruirla en la reforma y fracasaron, y mira lo que les pasó a ellos. La Iglesia del Protestantismo, la cual Luther fundó, fue desde sus comienzos con rupturas y dividida. Mira al Protestantismo de hoy, sobre 28,000 divisiones, con más divisiones apareciendo cada día.  
La Iglesia Católica aún está aquí.*

---

*Hitler trató de destruirla y fracasó. Donde está él y sus 1000 años Reich ahora?  
La Iglesia Católica aún está aquí .*

---

*El Comunismo trato de destruirla y fracasó, y donde está el comunismo hoy?  
La Iglesia Católica aún está aquí .*

---

*Porqué crees que la Iglesia Católica ha soportado todos estos ataques por 2 milenios?  
Es porque fue fundada por Jesucristo y está protegida por dentro y por fuera por El y por el Espíritu Santo, por eso. Cristo garantizó la perpetualidad de Su UNICA Iglesia.  
Isa 59:21, Mat 16:18, Mat 28:20, Juan 14:16-17, 1Tim 4:16*

---

*Por lo tanto, si todos los mencionados trataron y fracasaron, porque crees que tú puedes tener éxito?  
Si tú atacas la Iglesia de DIOS, atacas a DIOS Mismo...*

---

***"Si DIOS está con nosotros, quien está contra nosotros?"  
Romanos 8:31***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Enero 22, 1999*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# *Como Encontrar la Iglesia Verdadera...*

---

## *The Una Iglesia verdadera, y como reconocerla.*

Usa esta tabla como medida...

- \*Fue fundada por el Mismo Jesucristo en Mt 16:18.
- \*Sería construída sobre Simón Pedro, Mt 16:18.
- \*Sería defendida por el Mismo DIOS, Mt 16:18-19.
- \*Tendría autoridad dada por Jesucristo, Mt 16:19,18:17-18.
- \*Sería guiada por el Espíritu Santo quien habitaría en ella, Jn 14:15-17, Hechos 15:28,16:6.
- \*Sería una y sin divisiones, Mc 3:24-25.
- \*Tendría un solo rebaño y un solo pastor, Jn 10:16.
- \*Tendría Sacerdotes, Obispos, y Diáconos, 1Tim 3:1-13.
- \*Debe tener la celebración de la Santa Eucaristía, Jn 6:42-70, Hechos 2:42.
- \*Debe ser encontrada en todas las naciones, Mt 28:19.
- \*Debe ser encontrada en todos los siglos, Mt 28:20.
- \*Jesucristo dijo que El estaría con Su Iglesia cada día, en cada año, hasta el fin del mundo, Mt 28:20. Esto significa no lagunas en tiempo.

Examina tu Iglesia para ver si reúne TODOS estos requisitos.  
NO debe tener un fundador humano.  
Debe tener una historia continuada volviendo sobre 1950 años.

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# La Unica Iglesia Verdadera...

*Padre Arnold Damen S.J.*

---

*La Unica Iglesia Verdadera, por el Padre Arnold Damen S.J.(1815-1890)*

Sobre este artículo y su autor:

El padre Albert Damen nació en el norte de la provincia de Brabante, en Holanda, el 20 de Marzo de 1815. Fue admitido en la Sociedad de Jesús el 21 de Noviembre de 1837, siendo uno de los novicios jóvenes traídos a los Estados Unidos por el padre DeSmet, renombrado Jesuita misionero entre los indígenas americanos. En su ilustre carrera de trabajo apostólico durante aproximadamente 50 años antes de su muerte el 1ro. de Enero de 1890, el padre Damen y sus compañeros llevaron a cabo misiones en casi todas las ciudades principales de los Estados Unidos Americanos. Se dice que fue muy conocido en ese país y que en un momento dado ejerció individualmente mayor influencia que cualquier obispo o sacerdote de la Iglesia Católica.

---

No es de sorprenderse que dado a su presencia majestuosa y don de elocuencia, el padre Damen logró como misionero un éxito nunca antes alcanzado o entonces conocido en los Estados Unidos. El celo apostólico de este sacerdote querido y piadoso no puede ser medido solamente por las doce mil conversiones al catolicismo de las que él fue responsable, recibiendo frecuentemente de sesenta a setenta almas en la iglesia en un solo día, sino que debemos hacer hincapié en que además de su extraordinaria labor, fue también capaz de fundar y organizar las grandes instituciones Jesuitas de Chicago.

---

¿Qué explica el incesante e inspirador éxito del padre Damen? Un escritor lo expresó así, "A él no le importaba el aplauso o la crítica sino que trabajaba para salvar almas." En otras palabras, sus nobles logros fueron frutos de una inmensa caridad. Y eso es, caridad en su sentido más verdadero: El amó tanto a Dios y a sus hermanos que no escatimaba ningún esfuerzo o energía necesaria para rescatar a un alma de la obscuridad y del error espiritual, causantes de su perdición eterna. Y para este santo Jesuita, ese era ciertamente el destino siempre presente para aquellos fuera de la única y verdadera Iglesia.

---

El padre Damen predicó en un tiempo muy reciente al nuestro, cuando los católicos universalmente no solo creían sino que vivían por el declarado, infalible, inmutable y constante dogma de fe: "Fuera de la Iglesia no hay salvación." De hecho, este fue todo su credo y enseñanza, con los cuales efectivamente convirtió a tantas almas.

---

Nos da mucha satisfacción reimprimir el tan convencedor sermón del padre Damen, "La Unica Iglesia Verdadera," sin edición alguna, exactamente como fue publicado originalmente poco después de su muerte en 1890. Al hacerlo así tenemos dos propósitos: Uno es recordar a nuestros hermanos católicos de cualquier rango o dignidad dentro de la Iglesia, que la creencia inequívoca en la doctrina de salvación no es solamente esencial para recuperar la fe de los graves errores que actualmente la corrompen, sino que, es la marca inseparable de la verdadera Iglesia militante. El segundo propósito y muy importante por supuesto, es el de exhortar a los católicos a colocar este mensaje vital en las manos de aquellos no católicos. Al hacerlo, todos ustedes colaboradores apostólicos, continuarán el bendito trabajo del venerable sacerdote, Arnold Damen.

---

Nihil Obstat: T.L. Kinkead, Censor Deputatus. Imprimatur: Michael Augustine, Arzobispo de New York. "La Unica Iglesia que Cristo Estableció es la Iglesia Católica" "Quien creyere y fuera bautizado, será salvo; mas, quien no creyere será condenado." -- Marcos XVI, 16.

---

I.  
MIS APRECIADOS Y QUERIDOS CRISTIANOS:

Estas palabras de nuestro Salvador divino, comprueban, que la fe es necesaria para la salvación, y sin fe, no hay salvación; sin fe hay condenación eterna. Lean sus propias Biblias protestantes en el versículo 16 del libro de San Marcos, y lo encontrarán más firme ahí que en la Biblia católica. Entonces, ¿Qué tipo de fe debe un hombre tener para ser salvo? ¿Cualquiera? ¿Cómo es eso? Si cualquier fe lo hace, el mismo diablo sería salvo, pues la



**Biblia dice que los diablos creen y tiemblan. Por lo tanto, la religión que profese una persona no es cuestión de indiferencia; pues debe profesarse la correcta y verdadera religión, pues sin ello no hay esperanza de salvación, pues se establece como razón, queridos míos que si Dios revela una cosa o enseña una cosa, quiere ser creído. El no creerle es insultar a Dios. El dudar de Su palabra, o el creerla con duda y titubeo, es un insulto a Dios, porque es poner en duda Su sagrada palabra. Debemos, por ende, creer sin duda ni vacilación.**

**He dicho, --- fuera de la Iglesia Católica no hay fe divina --- no puede haber fe divina fuera de la Iglesia. Algunos de los amigos protestantes se quedarán pasmados ante esto, al escucharme decir que fuera de la Iglesia Católica no hay fe divina, y que sin fe no hay salvación, sino condenación. Comprobaré todo lo que he dicho. He dicho que fuera de la Iglesia Católica no puede haber fe divina. ¿Qué es fe divina? Creer algo bajo la autoridad de Dios, sin duda ni vacilación.**

**Ahora, todos los hermanos separados fuera de la Iglesia Católica procuran la interpretación privada como su guía; pero la interpretación privada de la Biblia nunca podrá darles fe divina. Permítanme, por ejemplo, suponer por un momento, que aquí hay un presbiteriano; él lee su Biblia y de su lectura llega a la conclusión de que Jesucristo es Dios. Bien, ustedes saben que ésta es la doctrina más esencial de todas las doctrinas cristianas --- la base de todo el cristianismo ---. De la lectura de su Biblia llega a la conclusión de que Jesucristo es Dios; y es un hombre sensible, un hombre inteligente, sin ser un hombre pretencioso.**

**Y dice: "Aquí está mi vecino unitario, quien es tan razonable e inteligente como yo, tan honesto, conecedor y tan devoto como yo, y de la lectura de su Biblia llegó a la conclusión de que Cristo no es Dios de ninguna forma. "Ahora" dice él, "dentro de mi mejor opinión y criterio, yo estoy en lo correcto, y mi amigo unitario está equivocado; pero, después de todo, - dice él - pudiera yo estar equivocado, tal vez no tengo el sentido correcto del texto, y si estoy equivocado, quizá él esté en lo cierto después de todo, pero, dentro de mi mejor criterio y opinión, yo estoy en lo correcto y él está equivocado." ¿En qué cree él? ¿Bajo qué autoridad? En su propia opinión y criterio. ¿Y cuál es ese? Una opinión humana, testimonio humano y equivocado, por lo tanto, una fe humana. El no puede decir convencido, "Estoy seguro, totalmente seguro, tan seguro como de que hay un Dios en el cielo, que este es el significado del texto." Entonces, no tiene otra autoridad que su propio criterio y opinión, y lo que su predicador le cuente. Pero su predicador es un hombre inteligente. También existen muchos predicadores unitarios inteligentes, mas eso no prueba nada; es solamente autoridad humana y nada más, por lo tanto, solo fe humana. ¿Qué es fe humana? La creencia de algo bajo el testimonio de alguna persona. Fe divina es la creencia de algo bajo el testimonio de Dios.**

---

## **II.**

**El católico tiene fe divina, ¿por qué? Porque el católico dice: "Yo creo en esto y creo en esto otro." ¿Por qué? "Porque la iglesia me lo enseña así." ¿Y por qué le crees a la iglesia? "Porque Dios me ha ordenado creer las enseñanzas de la iglesia; y Dios me ha advertido con la condenación si no le creo a la iglesia y hemos sido enseñados por San Pedro en su epístola, que no hay profecía o interpretación privada de las escrituras, pues el ignorante e inestable captura de la misma escritura de la Biblia, su propia condenación." Ese es un lenguaje muy fuerte queridísimos míos, pero así es el lenguaje de San Pedro, el líder de los apóstoles.**

**El ignorante e inestable captura de la Biblia, ¡su propia condenación! Y aun así, la Biblia es el libro de Dios, lenguaje de inspiración; por lo menos cuando tenemos una verdadera Biblia, como la tenemos los católicos, y ustedes protestantes no la tienen. Pero, mis queridísimos amigos protestantes, no se ofendan porque digo esto. Sus propios predicadores y obispos más conecedores les dicen esto, algunos de ellos han escrito volúmenes enteros probando que la traducción inglesa que ustedes tienen, es muy defectuosa y una traducción falsa. Por lo tanto, ahora, digo que la Biblia verdadera es como la tienen los católicos, la Vulgata latina; y los más doctos entre los mismos protestantes han estado de acuerdo en que la Biblia Vulgata latina que siempre utiliza la Iglesia Católica, es la mejor en existencia; por consiguiente como ya habrán percibido cuando predico, expongo el texto en latín, porque el texto en latín de la Vulgata es el mejor en existencia.**

---

## **III.**

**Ahora bien, dirán que los católicos reconocemos la Palabra de Dios como un lenguaje de inspiración y que por lo mismo, estamos seguros de que tenemos la Palabra de Dios. Pero queridos míos, incluso lo mejor de lo mejor puede ser abusado, lo mejor de lo mejor, por lo cual nuestro Salvador divino, nos ha proveído con un maestro que vive, quien nos proporciona el verdadero sentido de la Biblia. Y El nos ha provisionado un maestro con infalibilidad; Esto fue absolutamente necesario, ya que sin ello --- sin infalibilidad--- nunca podríamos estar seguros de nuestra fe.**

**Debe haber infalibilidad, y observamos que en cualquier gobierno bien organizado, sea Inglaterra, sea los Estados Unidos y en cada país, imperio y republica, existe una constitución y una ley suprema. Pero nadie goza de la libertad para explicar la ley suprema y la constitución como lo sienta cómodo, ya que no habría ley alguna**

si a cada individuo se le permitiera explicar la ley y la constitución como mejor le pareciera. Por esto en todos los gobiernos existe un juez supremo y un tribunal supremo de justicia; Al juez supremo se le refieren todos los distintos entendimientos de la ley y la constitución. Todos deben acatar las decisiones del juez supremo, y si no lo hacen, queridos míos, no habría más ninguna ley, sino anarquía, desorden y confusión.

Nuevamente, supongamos por un momento que el bendito Salvador hubiera sido menos sabio que cualquier gobierno humano, y que El no nos hubiera proveído con lo necesario para el entendimiento de Su constitución y Su ley para la Iglesia de Dios. Si no lo hubiera hecho así, queridísimos míos, nunca la Iglesia hubiera podido sostenerse como lo ha hecho de pie durante los últimos mil ochocientos cincuenta y cuatro años. Entonces, El estableció un tribunal supremo y un juez supremo para la Iglesia del Dios vivo.

---

#### **IV.**

Es admitido y reconocido, tanto por protestantes como por católicos que Cristo ha establecido una Iglesia; y aunque parezca extraño decirlo, todos nuestros amigos protestantes, reconocen también que El ha establecido solo una Iglesia --- solo una Iglesia--- que, cuando Cristo habla de Su Iglesia, es siempre en singular. Los lectores de la Biblia recuerdan que, mis amigos protestantes pongan atención, El dice: "Escuchen a la Iglesia" no, --- escuchen a las iglesias --- "He edificado Mi Iglesia sobre una piedra" --- no Mis iglesias. Cuando El habla de Su Iglesia sea en parábola o en sentido figurativo, siempre transmite a la mente una unión, una unidad. El habla de su Iglesia como de un rebaño, en el cual solo hay un pastor --- quien es la cabeza de todos, y las ovejas están hechas a seguir su voz --- "otras ovejas tengo que no pertenecen a este rebaño." Observemos, un solo rebaño. El habla de Su Iglesia como de un reino, en el que solamente hay un rey que rige a todos; habla de Su Iglesia como de una familia en la cual solo hay un padre al frente de todos; Habla de Su Iglesia como un árbol, y todas las ramas de ese árbol están unidas al tronco, y el tronco a la raíz; Cristo es la raíz, el tronco es Pedro y los Papas, las ramas grandes son los obispos, y las pequeñas los sacerdotes y las frutas que crecen de ese árbol son los fieles de todo el mundo; y la rama --- dice El --- que es cortada del árbol se secará, no producirá fruto, y servirá solamente para el fuego, eso es la condenación.

Queridísimos míos, esto es lenguaje puro, sin necesidad de ocultar la verdad. Quiero hablarles a ustedes con la verdad, como lo hicieron los apóstoles en su tiempo --- no hay salvación fuera de la Iglesia de nuestro Señor y Salvador Jesucristo ---.

---

#### **V.**

Bien, ¿Cuál es la Iglesia? Actualmente existen ya trescientas cincuenta diferentes iglesias protestantes, y casi anualmente dos o tres más se agregan a la lista; separada de éste número está la Iglesia Católica. ¿Cuál de todas en esta variedad de iglesias es la de nuestro Señor y Salvador Jesucristo? Todas dicen ser la iglesia de Jesús. Pero, queridos míos, es evidente que ninguna iglesia puede ser la Iglesia establecida por Jesús exceptuando la que El mismo estableció. Y ¿Cuándo es que Jesús estableció Su Iglesia? ¿Cuándo? Cuando El caminó en esta tierra. ¿Hace cuánto tiempo estuvo Cristo en la tierra? Ustedes saben que nuestra era cristiana se originó a partir de El. El nació hace muchos siglos, éste es un hecho admitido por todos. Hace diecinueve siglos, y vivió en la tierra durante treinta y tres años. Ese es el tiempo en el que Cristo estableció Su Iglesia en la tierra.

Entonces, cualquier iglesia que no haya existido por todo ese largo tiempo, no es la Iglesia de Jesucristo, sino una institución o el invento de un ser humano o de alguien más que no es de Dios ni de Cristo.

Ahora, ¿en dónde está la Iglesia, y cuál es la Iglesia que ha existido durante todo ese tiempo? La historia completa nos informa que es la Iglesia Católica; ella y solamente ella de en medio de todas las denominaciones cristianas sobre la faz de la tierra, ha existido todo ese tiempo. Digo, toda la historia es testimonio de esto, no solamente la historia de la Iglesia Católica, sino la historia pagana, la historia judía y la historia protestante indirectamente. Entonces, la historia de todas las naciones, de toda la gente, anida el testimonio de que la Iglesia Católica es la más antigua, la primera, la única establecida por nuestro Señor y Salvador Jesucristo.

Si hubiere cualquier predicador protestante que pudiese comprobar que la Iglesia Católica ha venido a existir después de aquél tiempo, permítanle venir a verme, que le voy a dar mil dólares. Mis estimados y queridos predicadores, aquí hay una oportunidad de hacer dinero --- mil dólares para ustedes. No solo toda la historia, pero todos los monumentos antiguos dan testimonio de esto, y todas las naciones de la tierra lo proclaman. Pregúntenle a uno de sus predicadores cuál fue la primera Iglesia --- la primera Iglesia Cristiana ---. ¿Acaso fue la presbiteriana, la episcopal, la iglesia de Inglaterra, la metodista, la universalista o la unitaria? Y les contestarán que fue la Iglesia Católica, pero mi querido amigo, si admiten que la Iglesia Católica fue la primera siendo así la más antigua --- la Iglesia establecida por Cristo --- ¿Por qué no son católicos? A ésta pregunta responderán que la Iglesia Católica se ha tornado corrupta; ha caído en el error, y que, por lo tanto, fue necesario establecer una nueva iglesia. Una nueva iglesia, una nueva religión. Y a esto nosotros contestamos: que si la Iglesia Católica fue una vez la verdadera Iglesia, entonces aun lo es, y seguirá siéndolo, la verdadera Iglesia

de Dios hasta el final de los tiempos, o Jesucristo nos engañó. Escúchenme, ¡Jesús, escucha lo que digo! Digo que si la Iglesia Católica actual, en el siglo diecinueve, no es la verdadera Iglesia como lo era hace 1854 años, entonces digo, ¡Jesús nos has engañado y eres un impostor! Y si no hablo con la verdad, Jesús, que caiga yo muerto aquí en el púlpito, pues ¡no quiero predicar una religión falsa!

---

## VI.

Comprobaré lo que acabo de decir. Si la Iglesia Católica ha sido alguna vez la verdadera Iglesia de Dios, como lo es admitido por todos, entonces aun es la verdadera Iglesia, y será la verdadera Iglesia de Dios hasta el final de los tiempos, pues Cristo prometió que las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán contra Su Iglesia. Dijo haberla edificado sobre una piedra y que las puertas del infierno nunca prevalecerían contra ella.

Bien queridos míos, si la Iglesia Católica ha caído en el error, entonces las puertas del infierno prevalecieron contra ella, de esta forma Cristo no cumplió su promesa, por lo tanto nos ha engañado, y si nos engañó ¡es un impostor! Entonces no es Dios, y si no es Dios, todo el cristianismo es una trampa y una imposición.

Nuevamente, en San Mateo, capítulo XXVIII versículos 19 y 20, nuestro divino Salvador dijo a sus apóstoles: "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos, bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y he aquí que yo con vosotros estoy todos los días, hasta el fin del mundo.

Pero Cristo no puede permanecer con la iglesia que enseña errores o falsedad o corrupción. Por lo tanto, si la Iglesia Católica ha caído en el error y la corrupción, como lo aseveran nuestros amigos protestantes, entonces Cristo la habrá abandonado, y si es así, ha roto Su promesa; si El ha quebrantado Su promesa, El ha cometido un perjurio, y no hay cristiandad alguna.

De nuevo, nuestro divino Salvador (San Juan capítulo 14) ha prometido que El enviaría a Su Iglesia el Espíritu de la verdad que permanecerá con ella por siempre. Si entonces, el Espíritu Santo, que es el Espíritu de la verdad enseña a la Iglesia toda la verdad y la enseña plenamente por siempre, nunca ha habido, y nunca podrá haber un solo error en la Iglesia de Dios, porque en donde se encuentra toda la verdad, no puede existir el error de ninguna forma. Cristo ha prometido solemnemente que enviaría a su Iglesia el Espíritu de la verdad, quien enseñaría toda la verdad por siempre; por lo tanto, no puede haber existido error alguno en la Iglesia de Cristo, si lo hubiera habido, Cristo ha fracasado en Sus promesas.

Otra vez, Cristo nos manda a escuchar y creer las enseñanzas de la Iglesia en todo; todo el tiempo y en todos los lugares. El no dijo, escuchen a la Iglesia durante mil años o por mil quinientos años, sino escuchen a la Iglesia, sin limitación alguna, sin reservas o restricciones de tiempo. Esto es, todo el tiempo y en todas las cosas hasta el final del tiempo, y aquél que no escuchare a la Iglesia, que sea para ti como un pagano y un publicano.

Así, Cristo dice que aquellos que rechacen el escuchar a la Iglesia deben ser vistos como paganos, y ¿qué es un pagano? Aquél que no adora al verdadero Dios; un publicano es un pecador público. Este es lenguaje fuerte.

¿Podría Cristo mandarme a creerle a la Iglesia si la Iglesia me ha desviado? --- ¿podría llevarme al error? Si la enseñanza de la Iglesia fuera corrupta, ¿podría El, el Dios de la verdad, ordenarme escuchar y a creer las enseñanzas de la Iglesia que El estableció, sin restricción o limitación alguna?

De nuevo: Nuestro divino Salvador nos manda escuchar y creer las enseñanzas de la Iglesia de la misma forma que si El mismo nos estuviera hablando. "Quien a vosotros escucha" dice El, en su encargo a los apóstoles, "a Mí me escucha; Y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza." Entonces, cuando creo lo que la Iglesia enseña, creo lo que Dios enseña. Al rechazar lo que la Iglesia enseña, rechazo lo que Dios enseña. Así Cristo ha hecho de la Iglesia el instrumento por el cual El habla a los hombres y nos dice con seguridad que debemos creer las enseñanzas de la Iglesia como si El mismo nos estuviera hablando. Por lo tanto, dice San Pablo en su epístola a Timoteo, "la Iglesia es el cimiento" --- esto es, el fundamento firme --- "y la columna y soporte de la verdad" y en el momento en que abandones la autoridad de la Iglesia de Dios induces todo tipo de errores y doctrinas blasfemas. ¿Acaso no es posible verlo?

---

## VII.

En el siglo dieciséis los protestantes abandonaron la autoridad de la Iglesia constituyendo así a cada individuo juez propio de la Biblia, y ¿cual fue la consecuencia? Religión tras religión, iglesia tras iglesia, surgieron en existencia, y hasta nuestros días no han cesado de surgir nuevas iglesias.

Cuando serví mi misión en Flint, Michigan, invité, como lo he hecho en ésta ocasión, a mis amigos protestantes a venir a verme. Un hombre bueno e inteligente vino y me dijo: "Aprovecharé esta oportunidad para conversar con Usted." "¿A qué Iglesia pertenece mi amigo?" Pregunté "A la Iglesia de los Doce Apóstoles," contestó él. "¡Hmmm!" Expresé, "yo también pertenezco a esa Iglesia. Pero dígame Usted, ¿en dónde inició su iglesia?" "En Terre Haute, Indiana," respondió él. "¿Quién comenzó la iglesia y quienes eran los doce apóstoles mi amigo?" Pregunté "Eran doce agricultores" dijo él; "Todos pertenecemos a la misma iglesia --- la presbiteriana -

-- pero tuvimos una riña con nuestro predicador y nos separamos de él empezando una iglesia nosotros mismos." "Y eso," dije, "es los Doce Apóstoles a los que pertenece--- ¡doce agricultores de Indiana! La iglesia vino a existir hace alrededor de treinta años." Hace algunos años cuando yo estaba en Terre Haute, pedí que me enseñaran la iglesia de los Doce Apóstoles, fui llevado a una ventana con la especificación de que "ya no existe" según el informante, ahora es usada como una bodega en donde "actualmente hacen carretas."

De nuevo, San Pablo en su epístola a los Gálatas, dice: "Aun cuando nosotros mismos o un ángel del cielo os predicase un Evangelio distinto del que os hemos anunciado, sea anatema." Este es el lenguaje de San Pablo, porque, queridos y amados míos, la religión debe venir de Dios, no de hombre. Ningún hombre tiene el derecho de establecer una religión; ningún hombre tiene el derecho de dictar a su compañero lo que debe creer y lo que debe hacer para salvar su alma. La religión debe venir de Dios, y cualquier religión no establecida por Dios es una religión falsa, una institución humana y no una institución de Dios; por eso mismo San Pablo dice en su epístola a los Gálatas, "Aun cuando nosotros mismos o un ángel del cielo os predicase un nuevo Evangelio, una nueva religión, que sean anatema."

---

### **VIII.**

Claro está, queridos y amados míos desde el texto de la Escritura que he mencionado, que si la Iglesia Católica ha sido una vez la verdadera Iglesia, entonces aun es la verdadera Iglesia. También han visto por lo que he dicho, que la Iglesia Católica es la institución de Dios, y no de hombre alguno, y esto es un hecho, un hecho de la historia, y no hay hecho de la historia tan soportado, y tan bien comprobado, como lo es el hecho de que la Iglesia Católica es la primera, la Iglesia establecida por Jesucristo.

De la misma forma, es un hecho histórico que todas esas iglesias protestantes son instituciones de hombres --- cada una de ellas. Y les daré las fechas, y los nombres de sus fundadores o institutores. En el año de 1520 --- hace 368 años --- apareció el primer protestante del mundo. Antes que él, no había habido protestante en el mundo, ni siquiera uno solo en la faz de la tierra, y ese uno, como lo dice la historia, fue Martín Lutero, quien era un sacerdote católico que por orgullo se retiró de la Iglesia, contrayendo matrimonio con una monja. El fue excomulgado de la Iglesia, excluido, desterrado, e hizo una nueva religión por él mismo. Antes de Martín Lutero no existía protestante alguno en todo el mundo; él fue el primero en elevar los niveles normales de rebelión y sublevación contra la Iglesia de Dios. El dijo a sus discípulos que deberían tomar la Biblia como su guía, y así lo hicieron.

Pero pronto hubo riñas con él; Zuinglius, y otros más, independientemente, comenzaron una nueva religión por ellos mismos. Posteriormente a los discípulos de Martín Lutero surgieron John Calvin, quien estableció en Génova la religión presbiteriana, casi todas esas religiones son llamadas por el nombre de sus fundadores. Pregunto al protestante "amigo mío, ¿por qué eres Luterano?" "Bueno," dice él "porque creo en la doctrina del buen Martín Lutero" He aquí el meollo del asunto, no de Cristo sino de hombre --- Martín Lutero. Y ¿qué tipo de hombre es él? Un hombre que ha quebrantado el juramento solemne hecho ante el altar de Dios durante su ordenación, de llevar siempre una vida de celibato, pura y casta. Rompió el juramento solemne y se casó con la hermana Catherine, quien igualmente, había hecho el mismo juramente de castidad y virtud. Y este es el primer fundador del protestantismo en el mundo. El mismo nombre por el que son conocidos especifica que vienen de Martín Lutero. Así, los presbiterianos son llamados algunas veces Calvinistas porque vienen de, o profesan creer en John Calvin.

---

### **IX.**

Después de ellos vino Enrique VIII quien era católico, y defendió la religión católica; escribió un libro contra Martín Lutero en defensa de la doctrina católica. Hace algunos años estando en Roma vi ese libro en la biblioteca del Vaticano. Enrique VIII defendió la religión, y por haberlo hecho fue nombrado por el Papa "Defensor de la Fe." Su libro vino a formar parte de su herencia y actualmente está en poder de la reina Victoria.

El estaba casado con Catalina de Aragón; Pero en su corte había una dama de honor de la reina llamada Ann Boleyn, quien era una mujer muy hermosa, con apariencia cautivadora. Enrique estaba determinado a tenerla, y siendo un hombre casado presentó al Papa una petición para que le permitiera casarse con ella --- petición necia, pues el Papa no tenía el poder de conceder dicha plegaria. Ni el Papa ni ningún obispo del mundo pueden ir en contra de la voluntad de Dios.

Cristo dijo: "Quien repudia a su mujer y se casa con otra, comete adulterio contra la primera, y si una mujer repudia a su marido y se casa con otro, ella comete adulterio." Puesto que el Papa no accedió a la plegaria de la petición de Enrique, de cualquier forma, él tomó a Ann Boleyn, siendo excomulgado de la Iglesia. Después de un tiempo, hubo otra dama de honor, más hermosa que la primera, bella y encantadora a los ojos de Enrique. Este dijo que debía tenerla también. Así tomo una tercera esposa, una cuarta, una quinta, siguiéndole una sexta. Este es el fundador de la iglesia anglicana, la iglesia de Inglaterra; por lo tanto sucede que es nombrada la Iglesia

de Inglaterra. Nuestros amigos episcopales, hacen grandes esfuerzos por llamarse católicos, pero nunca lo lograrán, bien saben que el nombre Católico es un nombre grandioso y les gustaría poseerlo. Los apóstoles dijeron: --- Creo en el Espíritu Santo, la santa Iglesia Católica" --- nunca dijeron: "en la iglesia anglicana" Los anglicanos niegan su religión, pues afirman creer en el Espíritu Santo, la santa Iglesia Católica. Pregúntenles si son católicos, y contestan que "Sí, pero no católicos romanos; somos católicos ingleses." ¿Cuál es el significado de la palabra católico? Viene de la palabra griega "kath'holon" --- universal ---esparcida por todo el mundo, siendo igual en todos los lugares. Bien, antes que nada, la iglesia anglicana no está esparcida en todo el mundo, ni es la misma en todas partes, solamente están en donde se habla inglés. En segundo lugar, no son los mismos en todo el mundo pues actualmente existen cuatro diferentes iglesias anglicanas. La iglesia baja, la iglesia alta, la iglesia ritualista y la iglesia puseyista.

"Kath'holon" significa mucho más que esto, no solamente en toda la faz de la tierra y en todos los lugares es la misma, sino que es la misma sin límite de tiempo desde Cristo hasta nuestros días. Veamos, ellos no han existido desde el tiempo de Cristo, nunca hubo una iglesia episcopal o una iglesia anglicana antes de Enrique XVIII. La Iglesia Católica había existido ya mil quinientos años antes de que la iglesia episcopal surgiera. Después de los episcopales otras diferentes iglesias fueron iniciadas. Después vino la metodista, hace ciento cincuenta años. Fundada por John Wesley, quien originalmente era miembro de la iglesia episcopal; Subsecuentemente ingresó a la hermandad moraviana, pero en desacuerdo, hizo su propia religión --- la Iglesia Metodista ---. Después de John Wesley surgieron algunos más; y finalmente llegaron los campbelitas, hace sesenta años. Esta iglesia fue establecida hace sesenta años por el escocés Alexander Campbell.

---

X.

Ahora bien, queridísimos míos, ustedes han de pensar que el hecho de los doce apóstoles de Indiana fue ridículo, y que sin embargo tuvieron el mismo derecho a establecer una iglesia como lo tuvo Enrique VIII, o Martín Lutero, o John Calvin. No tenían ningún derecho, ni tampoco lo tuvo Enrique VIII, ni todos ellos, de ninguna forma.

Cristo ha establecido Su Iglesia y ha dado Su juramento solemne de que Su Iglesia permanecerá hasta el final del tiempo; Prometió haberla edificado sobre una piedra, y que las puertas del infierno nunca prevalecerían contra ella. De aquí queridos míos, todas esas denominaciones de religión son la invención de hombre; Y les pregunto, ¿Puede un hombre salvar el alma de sus compañeros a través de una institución que él mismo pueda fundar? ¿Acaso la religión no debe venir de Dios?

Y, por lo tanto, mis queridísimos hermanos separados, reflexionen seriamente sobre esto. Ustedes tienen un alma a ser salva, y esa alma debe ser o salvada o condenada; una o la otra, morará con Dios en el cielo o con el diablo en el infierno; así es que hay que meditarlo seriamente.

Cuando serví mi misión en Brooklyn algunos protestantes se convirtieron al catolicismo. Entre ellos estaba un caballero de Virginia, de buena educación e inteligente. El era presbiteriano. Después de haber escuchado mi plática fue a ver a su ministro, pidiéndole que por favor fuera lo suficientemente bondadoso en explicarle un texto de la Biblia. El ministro le dio el significado "Ahora bien" dijo el caballero "¿Está seguro y cierto de que este es el significado del texto? pues otros protestantes lo explican diferente" "¿Por qué mi querido joven? Pues nunca podemos estar seguros de nuestra fe" "Bueno, entonces, adiós" dijo el joven "Si no puedo estar seguro de mi fe en la iglesia protestante, iré a donde pueda estarlo", y vino a ser un católico. En la Iglesia Católica estamos seguros de nuestra fe, y si nuestra fe no fuera cierta, Cristo nos ha engañado. Por lo que, les ruego, mis hermanos separados, ustedes mismos busquen literatura católica. Han leído ya bastante en contra de la Iglesia Católica, háganse una cortesía a ustedes mismos, lean algo a favor de ella.

No deben nunca hacer una sentencia imparcial sin antes haber escuchado los dos lados sobre el asunto. ¿Qué pensarían de un juez ante quien un ofensor es presentado por un policía, que por la opinión de este último y sin haber escuchado antes su defensa es sentenciado a muerte? "Dénme una audiencia" pide el pobre hombre "les probaré mi inocencia, yo no soy culpable" dice él. El policía dice que él sí es culpable. "Bueno, de cualquier forma, cuélguenlo" dice el juez. ¿Qué dirían ustedes de ese juez? ¡Juez criminal! hombre injusto ¡Usted es culpable de sangre inocente! ¿No dirían eso? Por supuesto que sí lo harían. Pues bien, mis queridos amigos protestantes, esto es lo que han venido haciendo todo el tiempo, escuchando solamente un lado del asunto y condenándonos a los católicos como una multitud supersticiosa, pobre gente ignorante, idólatras, sin sentido, diciendo sus pecados al sacerdote, y que, después de todo, ¿acaso el sacerdote es más que cualquier otro hombre? Mis queridos amigos, ¿han examinado el otro lado de la cuestión? No, no creen que valga la pena su tiempo, pero esta es la forma como los judíos trataron a nuestro Señor y Salvador Jesucristo; Y ésta es la forma como los paganos y los judíos lidiaron con los apóstoles, los ministros de la Iglesia, y con los cristianos primitivos. Permítanme decirles, amigos míos, que nos han estado tratando precisamente de la misma forma en que los judíos y los paganos trataron a Jesucristo y a sus apóstoles. Esta noche he dicho cosas fuertes, pero si San Pablo estuviera con nosotros aquí, en éste púlpito, hubiera dicho cosas aún más fuertes. Las he dicho, no a través de un

espíritu de malicia, sino a través de un espíritu de amor, un espíritu de caridad, en la esperanza de abrir sus ojos y de que sus almas sean salvas. Es amor por su salvación, mis queridísimos hermanos protestantes --- por la cual gustoso daría mi sangre --- mi amor por su salvación que me ha llevado a predicarles a ustedes como lo he hecho.

---

**XI.**

"Bueno," dicen mis amigos protestantes, "si un hombre piensa que está en lo correcto ¿podrá no estarlo?" Vamos ahora a suponer un hombre en Ottawa, que desea ir a Chicago, pero toma un auto hacia New York; el conductor le pide su boleto; y de inmediato le dice: "Está usted en el auto equivocado señor, su boleto es para ir a Chicago, y nosotros vamos a New York." "Y ahora ¿qué hago?" Dice el pasajero "Mi intención era buena." "Su intención no irá bien con usted en el final," dice el conductor, "porque usted llegará a New York en vez de llegar a Chicago."

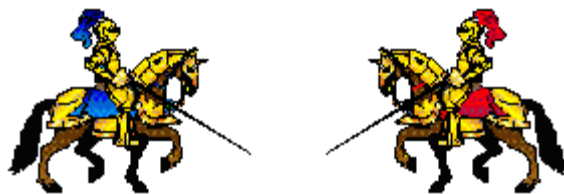
Ustedes dicen tener buena intención, mis queridos amigos, pero la intención no basta para ir al cielo, también deben hacer lo correcto. "Quien hiciere la voluntad de Mi Padre," dices Jesús, "entrará en el reino de los cielos." Hay millones en el infierno que tuvieron buena intención. Deben hacer lo correcto, y asegurarse de que lo hacen bien, para ser salvados. Agradezco a mis hermanos separados por su bondad al venir a escuchar ésta plática controversial. Espero no haber dicho nada que les haya ofendido. Por supuesto, no tendría sentido para mí el no predicar las doctrinas católicas.

---

 [Volver a la página principal](#)

---

# Defensores de la Iglesia...



---

## En Defensa de la Iglesia Católica:

*"Vestíos la armadura de Dios, para poder sosteneros contra los ataques engañosos del diablo. Porque para nosotros la lucha no es contra sangre y carne, sino contra los principados, contra las potestades, contra los poderes mundanos de estas tinieblas, contra los espíritus de la maldad en lo celestial. Teneos, pues, firmes, ceñidos los lomos con la verdad y vestidos con la coraza de la justicia, y calzados los pies con la prontitud del Evangelio de la paz. Embraced en todas las ocasiones el escudo de la fe, con el cual podréis apagar todos los dardos encendidos del Maligno. Recibid asimismo el yelmo de la salud, y la espada del Espíritu, que es la Palabra de Dios".*

## Efesios 6:11-17

---

Nosotros los católicos vivimos bajo un bombardeo continuo de negativismo proveniente de variadas fuentes. ¿Cuántas veces has escuchado desde el púlpito a un sacerdote católico atacar deliberadamente a alguna iglesia no-católica? No recuerdo un solo caso en el que esto haya sucedido. Sin embargo, otros con gran placer atacan nuestra Iglesia Católica ¡y lo hacen desde el púlpito! Me sorprende la significativa cantidad de tiempo empleado por algunas sectas para atacar a nuestra Iglesia, en lugar de predicar a sus seguidores "el amor al prójimo" como lo enseña la Palabra de Dios en la Sagrada Escritura.

Es obligación de cada católico aprender sobre la fe y defenderla. [No tengas miedo](#) de hablar cuando tu Iglesia es atacada por cualquiera.

Cuando defiendes la Iglesia, estás defendiendo a su fundador, Jesucristo. Él lo recordará cuando llegue tu tiempo de estar con Él frente a frente.

Igualmente, Él recordará a aquellos que calumniaron Su Iglesia que es Su cuerpo, de la cual Él mismo es la Cabeza y Salvador

(Efe 1:22-23,5:23, Col 1:18).

Estas páginas te mostrarán algunos de los cargos falsos que se hacen en contra de nuestra Bendita Madre, de las enseñanzas católicas y de la Iglesia Católica, y en ellas, te proporcionaré respuestas a dichos ataques. Igualmente te diré las cosas que los atacantes nunca te dirán.

Aquellos que defienden desde la línea de pedradas y flechas a nuestra Santísima Madre, a los católicos y a la Iglesia Católica, la Sagrada Escritura ha prometido que ciertamente recibirán recompensa:

"Hermanos míos, si alguno de vosotros se extravía en la verdad y otro lo convierte, sepa que quien convierte a un pecador de su errado camino salvará su alma de la muerte y cubrirá multitud de pecados". Santiago 5:19-20

---

🔴 [Dragón tus talones en defensa de tu Iglesia...](#) Por Jorge. Haz algo al respecto.

🔴 [¿Quién puede y quién no puede colocar la fundación?](#) Y ¿cuántas fundaciones han sido colocadas en los últimos casi 500 años?

- [¿Cuándo y por quién fue fundada tu iglesia?](#)
- [A menos que él sea enviado... ¿Quién envió a tu ministro?](#)
- [Y ¿Quién exactamente es el Anticristo? La revelación de la Sagrada Escritura podría sorprenderte.](#)
- [El plan maestro de Satanás... Analiza por ti mismo lo bien que ha trabajado.](#)
- [Un miembro amputado es un miembro muerto...](#)
- [El legado del taburete con una sola pata...](#)
- [Los protestantes condenan a la Iglesia Católica por mantener la Tradición... Y al mismo tiempo se abrazan a sus tradiciones meramente humanas.](#)
- [La interpretación privada de la Sagrada Escritura está prohibida por la misma... Aún así, los no-católicos, lo hacen.](#)
- [Las opiniones no son verdades doctrinales... Y nunca deben ser tomadas como tales.](#)
- [¿Quién obedece a la Sagrada Escritura? ¿Y quién no?](#)
- [La Sagrada Escritura no debe ser ignorada...](#)
- [¡Pero es que no lo encuentro en la Biblia!...](#)
- [Hay quienes corren de un lado a otro citando versículos de la Sagrada Escritura... ¿Para qué si no los citarán dentro de contexto?](#)
- [¿Para qué ir en círculos citando la Sagrada Escritura... si no obedecerás sus ordenanzas?](#)
- [Por qué el protestantismo no sobrevivirá... Y por qué la Iglesia Católica perdurará por siempre.](#)
- [El motín en contra de María... Y el chapoteo de la respuesta perfecta.](#)
- [¿Por quién suenan las campanas? Es el golpe de muerte para Sola Scriptura...](#)
- [Tu hiciste las acusaciones... Ahora ¡muéstrame las pruebas!](#)
- [Solo Para Creyentes de Sola Scriptura. ¡Bye bye Sola Scriptura!](#)
- ["Si tengo dos almas, puedo arriesgar una... Pero puesto que tengo solo una, debo salvarla". Santo Tomás Moro.](#)
- [La Inquisición... ¡Sorpresa! Esa \*\*INQUISICION INFAME\*\* es bíblica.](#)

---

● [Mormones, ¿Qué decirles?](#)

- 
- [Los Adventistas del Séptimo Día y el 666... Lo que nunca te dirán...](#)
  - [Los que acusan a los hermanos...](#)
  - [El sábado ya murió... ¿Cómo lo sé? Porque la Biblia me lo dice...](#)
  - [Esos católicos cambiaron los Diez Mandamientos... ¿En verdad?](#)
  - [Fords y Chevys... Si buscas solo la verdad, debes hacer caso de lo que está escrita en ella.](#)

- 
- [Los Testigos de Jehová y la iglesia satánica... ¿Por qué no puede ser la Iglesia Católica?](#)
  - [Los Testigos de Jehová y Jehová... Lo que nunca te dirán...](#)
  - [Los Testigos de Jehová y la Traducción del Nuevo Mundo... Lo que nunca te dirán...](#)
  - [Conflictos, inconsistencias, y cambios en la Traducción del Nuevo Mundo... Debes ser curioso respecto a las curiosidades.](#)

- 
- [La herencia de Martín Lutero...](#)
  - [¿En dónde quedaron todas las llaves?](#)
  - [Los múltiples errores del protestantismo...](#)
  - [El sucesionismo bautista y el "rastro de sangre"... Una reclamación extraña hecha en 1931, y sin ninguna "prueba".](#)

---

● [Solo para disidentes por favor... Algunas veces la verdad hierde...](#)

---



- [¿Esos católicos lo volvieron a hacer!](#)
- [¿Nacemos como adultos o como bebés?](#)
- [La Iglesia actual no puede ser la misma Iglesia de la que habla la Escritura... ¿Es cierto eso?](#)
- [¿Siempre habla Dios con la verdad? ¡Algunos dicen que no es así!](#)
- [La gran apostasía... Nunca sucedió.](#)
- [¿Por qué existen tantos escándalos en la Iglesia Católica?](#)
- [Si ellos no pudieron lograrlo ¿Qué te hace pensar que tú podrás? ¡Y analiza lo que les sucedió por tratarlo!](#)
- [Las huellas digitales de Dios...](#)

---

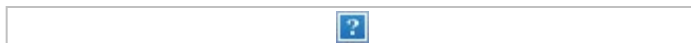
Actualizado por Bob Stanley el 3 de enero, 2007

• [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

*Mi dirección E-Mail:*

• [gal416@cwnet.com](mailto:gal416@cwnet.com)



# La Iglesia Romana de Constantino...

---

*La Iglesia Catolica Romana fue instituida por el Emperador Romano, Constantino, en 313 A.D.???*

---

*Esto es lo que algunos anti-Catolicos podran decirles. Cuando ustedes le piden "prueba" de lo que afirman, ellos se refieren al "[Edicto de Milan](#)" que fue emitido por el Emperador Constantino en 313 A.D.*

---

*Esta afirmacion esta llena de errores. Examinemoslos uno a uno...*

---

*1. Ellos usan un razonamiento erroneo diciendo que como la Iglesia Catolica es llamada la "Iglesia Catolica Romana", esto quiere decir que fue fundada por un Emperador Romano, en esta ocasion, Constantino. Ellos hacen referencia al "[Edicto de Milan](#)" que fue emitido en 313 A.D., como "prueba". Pero, si alguien lee el "Edicto", podran encontrar que este solo le concedio a los Cristianos la libertad de practicar su religion abiertamente con la certidumbre que no serian preseguidos y castigados por los Romanos. Despues de todo, tenemos que admitir como los Cristianos fueron perseguidos por siglos por los Romanos desde el principio. Fueron los Romanos los que crucificaron a Jesucristo y fue un Soldado Romano el que le traspaso Su costado con una lanza. Recuerdan ustedes el Circo Romano y todos los leones hambrientos?*

*Nada es mencionado en el "Edicto" afirmando que Constantino instituyo la "Iglesia Catolica", lo cual no es mencionado por nombre en el documento, asi que las personas que reiteran este falso testimonio, no pueden proveer ningun otro documento historico legitimo para probar su teoria.*

---

*2. El segundo error es que la frase "Catolico Romano" no se empezo a usar hasta 1200 anos mas tarde en el siglo 16 por los [Reformadores Protestantes](#), especialmente por los Anglicanos, debido a que estos querian preservar el nombre de "Catolicos" para ellos mismos.*

---

*3. El tercer error es el de no leer y aceptar los [documentos](#) de los [Padres de la Iglesia](#) y otros escritores de la Iglesia. Cientos de estos documentos claramente contienen las palabras "Iglesia Catolica" fechados desde el [107 A.D.](#), cientos de anos antes de que el "Edicto" fuese emitido. Documentos historicos genuinos en los cuales aparecen las palabras "Iglesia Catolica", se pueden encontrar en todos los siglos antes y despues de la Reformation, y hasta el dia de hoy.*

*La cantidad de estos [documentos historicos](#) es tan arrollador que es una continuidad que no se puede negar.*

*[Saint Augustine](#) personalmente menciona la Iglesia Catolica por nombre mas de 300 veces en sus escritos.*

---

*4. El Cuarto error es el de tratar de demostrar que la "Iglesia Catolica", y la "Iglesia Catolica Romana", "son dos distintas Iglesias, cuando en realidad son solo una, sin diferencia alguna.*

---

*5. El quinto error es en la interpretacion de, por ejemplo, la Iglesia Rusa Catolica, la Iglesia Catolica de Ucrania, etc. Ellos tratan de demostrar division entre los Romanos, Rusos, Ukrainian etc. Ellos fallan en no aceptar que existen muchos Catolicos en estas razas y otros paises y que las iglesias no son diferentes Iglesias Catolicas y que estan bajo el mando de la unica Santa Iglesia Catolica. Sus nombres las diferencian de las Iglesias Ortodoxas en esos paises. Podriamos decir apropiadamente, "la Iglesia Catolica" en Rusia, la Iglesia Catolica en el Ukraine", etc..*

---

6. El sexto error esta relacionado con el primero, en que los anti-Catolicos tratan de presentar a la Iglesia Catolica como una "Apostata"\* o una "[Iglesia Pagana](#)", ya que ellos afirman que la Iglesia fue instituida por el Emperador Romano Constantino que era un pagano. Si estos acusadores insisten en esta falsa acusacion, entonces ellos tienen que admitir que la misma [Biblia](#) que ellos todos usan, surgio de un apostata e Iglesia Pagana, y se les fue proveida por esa iglesia veintenas de anos luego de la muerte de Constantino.

\*Llamar a la Iglesia Catolica, una "Iglesia Apostata" es llamar a Jesucristo, un mentiroso. (Juan1 5:10), ya que Jesus prometio en Mateo 28:20, que El estaria con Su Iglesia todos los dias en todos los siglos hasta el final del tiempo, y sin excepciones en el transcurso de los dias. El tambien prometio que el Espiritu Santo estaria con Su Iglesia para siempre en Juan 14:16-17, y que Su Iglesia es la autoridad final, en Mateo 18:17, y que El nunca desampararia a Su Iglesia, en Juan 14:18. San Pablo afirmo que es la Iglesia quien es, el "pilar y la fundacion de la verdad", en Timoteo Iro 3:15. El no dijo que era la Biblia.

Asi que, por favor, podria alguien decirme como la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundo, podria apostatar?

---

7. El septimo error es en no leer la [historia](#) de Constantino (285-337) la cual es muy interesante, ya que el era un Emperador Romano Infiel, que fue bautizado en la Iglesia Catolica poco antes de morir en el ano 337. Si el fundo la Iglesia Catolica en el 313 como algunos afirman, porque espero hasta el 337 para unirse a ella? Como es posible que el fundara una Iglesia a la cual no pertenecia? Como es que un pagano a mas de no bautizado, podria fundar una Iglesia Cristiana? Quien la habria aceptado? Su madre fue Santa Helena quien viajo a la Tierra Santa buscando la autentica Cruz de Cristo. Ella milagrosamente la encontro, pero esa es ya, otra historia interesante.

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, Julio 6, 2001  
Actualizado Julio 10, 2001

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¡Una Mirada Dulce Para los Cristianos que se Tropiezan con la Biblia!

---

"El Nuevo Testamento yace velado en el Antiguo, y el Antiguo Testamento es revelado en el Nuevo".  
San Agustín, (354-430 D.C.)

---

Josué 22:10-19

(10) "Llegados que hubieron a los distritos del Jordán, que pertenecen a la tierra de Canaán, los hijos de Rubén, los hijos de Gad y la media tribu de Manasés edificaron allí, junto al Jordán, un altar un altar grande y magnífico.

(11) Y se les dijo a los hijos de Israel: « Mirad que los hijos de Rubén, los hijos de Gad y la media tribu de Manasés han edificado ese altar en la frontera de la tierra de Canaán, en los distritos del Jordán, en la tierra de los hijos de Israel ».

(12) Al oír esto los hijos de Israel, se reunió toda la Congregación de los hijos de Israel en Silo, para salir contra ellos y hacerles la guerra.

(13) Pero (*primero*) enviaron los hijos de Israel a Fineés, hijo del sacerdote Eleazar, hacia los hijos de Rubén, hacia los hijos de Gad y hacia la media tribu de Manasés en el país de Galaad,

(14) y con él diez príncipes, un príncipe de las casas paternas de cada tribu de Israel; eran todos ellos cabezas de sus casas paternas, entre los millares de Israel.

(15) Los cuales fueron a los hijos de Rubén, a los hijos de Gad y a la media tribu de Manasés, en el país de Galaad, y hablaron con ellos en estos términos:

(16) « Así dice toda la Congregación de Yahvé: ¿Qué infidelidad es esta que habéis cometido contra el Dios de Israel, apartándoos ahora de Yahvé, y edificándoos un altar, para rebelaros hoy contra Yahvé?

(17) ¿Acaso no nos basta la maldad de Fegor, de la cual hasta hoy no nos hemos purificado, aunque hubo castigo de la Congregación de Yahvé?

(18) ¡Y ahora vosotros os apartáis de Yahvé! Si vosotros hoy os rebeláis contra Yahvé, se encenderá mañana su ira contra toda la Congregación de Israel.

(19) Si la tierra de vuestra posesión es inmunda, pasaos a la tierra de la posesión de Yahvé, y tomad posesión en medio de nosotros; pero no os rebeléis contra Yahvé, ni contra nosotros, edificándoos un altar, fuera del altar de Yahvé, nuestro Dios".

¿Captas la relación entre este suceso en el tiempo de Josué y lo que experimentamos actualmente?

¿En dónde encontramos altares en estos días? En iglesias, ¿cierto?

A través de todo el Antiguo Testamento hay muchos ejemplos de la "**Figura Paterna**" como líder de los hebreos - israelitas, construyendo un altar al Señor:

Tenemos a Noé:

Génesis 8:20,

"Después erigió Noé un altar a Yahvé, y tomando de todos los animales puros, y de todas las aves puras, ofreció holocausto en el altar."

Tenemos a Abrahán

Génesis 22:8-9,

"Contestó Abrahán: « Dios se proveerá de cordero para el holocausto, hijo mío. » Y siguieron caminando los dos juntos. Llegado al lugar que Dios le había indicado erigió Abrahán allí el altar, y dispuso la leña, después ató a Isaac su hijo, y púsole sobre el **altar**, encima de la leña".

Nuevamente Abrahán:

Génesis 26:25,

"Erigió allí un **altar**, donde invocó el nombre de Yahvé y plantó su tienda; y los siervos de Isaac cavaron allí un pozo".

Igualmente Jacob:

Génesis 35:6-7,

"Llegó, pues, Jacob a Luz, en la tierra de Canaán, que es Betél, él y todo su pueblo con él. Allí erigió un **altar**, y llamó al lugar El-Betél; porque allí se le apareció Dios, cuando huía de su hermano".

Está Moisés:

Éxodo 17:15,

"Después erigió Moisés un **altar**, al cual puso por nombre Yahvé Nisí".

Éxodo 24:4,

"Entonces escribió Moisés todas las palabras de Yahvé; y levantándose muy de mañana, erigió al pié del monte un **altar** y doce piedras según el número de las doce tribus de Israel".

Tenemos a Aarón:

Éxodo 32:5,

"Viendo esto Aarón, erigió un **altar** ante el becerro e hizo esta proclamación: « Mañana habrá fiesta en honor de Yahvé. »".

Está Josué:

Josué 8:30,

"Entonces erigió Josué un **altar** a Yahvé, Dios de Israel, en el monte Ebal".

Tenemos a Gadeón:

Jueces 6:24,

"Gadeón erigió allí un **altar** a Yahvé..."

Tenemos a Samuel:

1Samuel 7:17,

"Y allí edificó un **altar** a Yahvé".

Está Saúl:

1Samuel 14:35,

"Saúl edificó un **altar** a Yahvé, siendo éste el primer **altar** que edificó a Yahvé".

Tenemos a David:

2Samuel 24:18-19,

"Ese mismo día vino Gad a David y le dijo: « Sube, levanta un **altar** a Yahvé en la era de Areuna, el jebuseo. » Subió, pues, David, conforme a la palabra de Gad, como se lo había mandado Yahvé".

¿Cuál es el punto? El punto es que solamente las "**Figuras Paternas**" poseen la autoridad para erigir

un **altar** al Señor puesto que ellos eran los líderes del pueblo elegido de Dios, los hebreos - israelitas. En todos los ejemplos expuestos anteriormente, había "un" **altar** siendo erigido al Señor y por una "**Figura Paterna**", no existen **altares** adicionales construidos por otros sin autorización, como lo detallado en Josué 22:10-11 y 16.

Nuevamente pregunto ¿En dónde encontramos los **altares**? Ahora los encontramos en las iglesias, o durante los días de Josué, en lugares de asamblea.

---

### La rebelión de Coré (Korah):

Números 16:1-50,

(1) "Coré, hijo de Shar, hijo de Caat, hijo de Leví, se confabuló con Datán y Abirón, hijos de Eliab, y On, hijo de Félet, de la tribu de Rubén,

(2) y se levantaron contra Moisés y Aarón, con doscientos cincuenta hombres de los hijos de Israel, príncipes de la Congregación, miembros del Consejo, varones distinguidos.

(3) Juntáronse en torno a Moisés y Aarón, y les dijeron: « Básteos ya; pues todo el pueblo, cada uno de ellos, es santo, y Yahvé está en medio de ellos. ¿Por qué os ensalzáis sobre la Asamblea de Yahvé?

(4) Al oírlo Moisés, cayó sobre su rostro;

(5) Después habló a Coré y a todo su bando, diciendo: « Mañana Yahvé dará a conocer quién es suyo, y quién es santo, para acercarse a Él; y al que Él escogiere, a éste permitirá que se le acerque.

(6) Haced esto: Tomad incensarios, Coré y todo su grupo;

(7) y mañana poned en ellos fuego, y echad encima incienso ante Yahvé; y aquél a quien Yahvé escogiere, ése será el santo. Bástenos esto, hijos de Leví. »".

(8) Y dijo Moisés a Coré: « Oíd, os ruego, hijos de Leví:

(9) ¿Os parece acaso poca cosa que el Dios de Israel os haya escogido de entre la Congregación de Israel, allegándoos a Sí, para hacer el servicio de la Habitación de Yahvé, y para estar delante de la Congregación como ministros suyos?

(10) ¡Y ahora, después de haceros Él allegados suyos a ti, Coré, y a todos tus hermanos, los hijos de Leví contigo, ambicionáis también el sacerdocio!

(11) Por eso es que tú, y todo tu grupo os habéis juntado contra Yahvé. Pues ¿qué es Aarón, para que murmuréis contra él? ».

(12) Envío Moisés también a llamar a Datán y a Abirón, hijos de Eliab; mas ellos respondieron: « No iremos.

(13) ¿Es acaso poca cosa el que nos haya sacado de una tierra que mana leche y miel, para hacernos morir en el desierto? ¡Y ahora quieres también erigirte en señor nuestro!

(14) Tú no nos has traído a una tierra que mana leche y miel; ni nos has dado en posesión campos o viñas. ¿Quieres por ventura sacar a estos hombres los ojos? No iremos. »

(15) Moisés se irritó en gran manera, y dijo a Yahvé: « No atiende a su oblación. Yo no he tomado de ellos ni siquiera un asno, y a nadie de ellos he hecho mal alguno. »

(16) Y dijo Moisés a Coré: « Presentaos mañana tú y todo tu grupo ante Yahvé, tú y ellos y Aarón.

(17) Y tomad cada uno su incensario, poned incienso en ellos, y llevad cada uno su incensario ante Yahvé; doscientos cincuenta incensarios; tú también y Aarón, cada uno con su incensario. »

(18) Tomaron, pues cada uno su incensario, lo llenaron con fuego y pusieron encima incienso, y se presentaron a la entrada del Tabernáculo de la Reunión, juntamente con Moisés y Aarón.

(19) Entre tanto Coré había congregado con ellos todo el pueblo, a la entrada del Tabernáculo de la Reunión. Entonces apareció la gloria de Yahvé a todo el pueblo;

(20) y Yahvé habló a Moisés y Aarón, diciendo:

(21) « Separaos de este pueblo, que Yo los voy a consumir en un momento. »

(22) Mas ellos se prosternaron sobre sus rostros, y dijeron: « ¡Oh Dios, Dios de los espíritus de todos los vivientes, uno solo ha pecado, y Tú te airas contra todo el pueblo! ».

(23) A lo cual contestó Yahvé diciendo a Moisés:

(24) « Habla al pueblo y diles. Retiraos de enrededor de las tiendas de Coré, Datán y Abirón. »

(25) Luego se levantó Moisés y fué hacia Datán y Abirón, siguiéndole los ancianos de Israel.

(26) Y habló al pueblo diciendo: « Apartaos de las tiendas de estos hombres impíos, y no toquéis cosa alguna de ellos, para que no seáis envueltos en todos sus pecados. »

(27) Y ellos se retiraron de los alrededores de las moradas de Coré, Datán y Abirón, mientras Datán y Abirón salían y se ponían de pie a la entrada de sus tiendas, con sus mujeres, sus hijos y sus pequeñuelos.

(28) Dijo entonces Moisés: « En esto concederéis que Yahvé me ha enviado a hacer todas estas obras, y que no las hice de propia iniciativa:

(29) Si éstos mueren del mismo modo que mueren todos los hombres y si a éstos les toca la suerte que toca a todos los mortales, no es Yahvé quien me ha enviado.

(30) Pero si Yahvé hace algo inaudito, de modo que la tierra abriendo su boca se los trague con todo cuanto es suyo y bajen vivos al sheol, conoceréis que estos hombres han despreciado a Yahvé. »

(31) Apenas acabó de decir estas palabras, cuando el suelo debajo de ellos se hendió,

(32) y la tierra abrió su boca tragándolos a ellos, sus casas y todos los partidarios de Coré, con todos sus bienes.

(33) Descendieron vivos al sheol con todo lo que tenían, y cubriólos la tierra. Así perecieron de en medio del pueblo.

(34) Y todo Israel que estaba en derredor de ellos, huyó al oír sus alaridos; porque decían: « No sea que nos trague la tierra. »

(35) También contra los doscientos cincuenta hombres que habían ofrecido el incienso, salió un fuego de Yahvé y los devoró.

(36) Después Yahvé habló a Moisés, diciendo:

(37) « Di a Eleazar, hijo del sacerdote Aarón, que recoja los incensarios de en medio del incendio, y esparza a una y otra parte el fuego, porque son santificados.

(38) De los incensarios de estos que pecaron contra sus propias almas, hágase láminas delgadas para revestir el altar, pues los han presentado ante Yahvé, por tanto son santificados y servirán de señal para los hijos de Israel. »

(39) Tomó, pues, el sacerdote Eleazar los incensarios de bronce que habían presentado los abrasados, y se hicieron de ellos láminas para revestir el altar,

(40) como advertencia para los hijos de Israel, a fin de que ningún extraño, que no sea del linaje de Aarón, se acerque para quemar incienso ante Yahvé y para que no le acontezca lo mismo que a Coré y a su bando, como se lo había anunciado Yahvé por boca de Moisés.

(41) Al día siguiente murmuró todo el pueblo de los hijos de Israel contra Moisés y Aarón, diciendo: « vosotros habéis exterminado al pueblo de Yahvé. »

(42) Y como el pueblo se congregase contra Moisés y Aarón, estos volvieron el rostros hacia el Tabernáculo de la Reunión; y, he aquí, que lo cubrió la nube y apareció la gloria de Yahvé.

(43) Fueron, pues, Moisés y Aarón al Tabernáculo de la Reunión.

(44) Y Yahvé habló a Moisés diciendo:

(45) « Retiraos de en medio de este pueblo, que Yo voy a consumirlo en un momento. » Mas ellos se postraron rostro en tierra.

(46) Y dijo Moisés a Aarón: « Toma el incensario, echa en él fuego de encima del altar, y pon incienso, y corre a toda prisa hacia el pueblo y haz expiación por ellos, porque el furor ha salido de la faz de Yahvé y ha comenzado ya la plaga. »

(47) Y tomó Aarón (*el incensario*), como Moisés le había ordenado, y corrió al medio del pueblo,

(48) colocándose entre los muertos y los vivos, y así se detuvo la plaga.

(49) Murieron por esta plaga catorce mil setecientos, sin contar a los que perecieron en la sedición de Coré.

(50) Después que cesó la plaga, volvió Aarón a donde estaba Moisés, a la entrada del Tabernáculo de la Reunión".

---

De nuevo, ¿cuál es el punto?

El punto es que Dios acepta a aquellos que Él ha **enviado** y destruye a aquellos que se han **enviado** a sí mismos.

2Corintios 10:18,

"Pues no es aprobado el que se recomienda a sí mismo, sino aquel a quien recomienda el Señor".

Hebreos 5:4,

"Y nadie se toma este honor sino el que llamado por Dios, como lo fué Aarón."

De entre todos aquellos que construyen altares en todas esas miles de sectas no-católicas, ¿Hay siquiera alguno que haya sido llamado por Dios para hacerlo?

O ¿Cada cual se tomó el honor por sí mismo?

---

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 11 de abril, 2007

Actualizado 31 de julio, 2008

"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"

Gálatas 4:16

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

 [Volver a defensores...](#)

---

---



# Dos Preguntas Extremadamente Sencillas

## Para ser Contestadas por Aquellos No-Católicos.

---

No pueden ser más básicas de lo que ya son y ambas son extremadamente importantes para tu salvación.

Siendo tan sencillas y elementales, ¿por qué entonces los no-Católicos se niegan a contestarlas?

¿Serás el primero en responderlas con la verdad?

Pregunta #1:

Cada iglesia en el mundo tuvo un fundador y éste un nombre.

¿Podrás nombrar por favor al fundador de la Iglesia Católica, sin suposiciones ni **opiniones personales**, sino con los hechos?

Habrás de sostener tu respuesta con documentos históricos genuinos y/o versículos de la Biblia.

---

Pregunta #2:

Después de haber estudiado **esta página**, por favor muéstrame, ¿cuál es el versículo bíblico que confiere autoridad a cualquier persona para fundar otra iglesia además de la **única** fundada por Jesucristo?

---

Enseguida encontrarás algunos puntos que facilitarán las respuestas correctas:

Para la pregunta #1:

Hechos 8:1-3,

"Aquél día comenzó una gran persecución contra la Iglesia de Jerusalén, y todos, fuera de los apóstoles, se dispersaron por las regiones de Judea y Samaria. A Esteban, le recogieron algunos varones piadosos e hicieron sobre él gran luto. Por el contrario, Saulo devastaba la Iglesia, y entrando en las casas, arrastraba hombres y mujeres y los hacía encarcelar".

Aquí tenemos a Saulo devastando la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

Es obvio que Saulo no sabía casi nada respecto al verdadero fundador de aquella Iglesia, si hubiera sabido quién era realmente Él, no la habría perseguido.

Hechos 9:1-5,

"Mas Saulo, que todavía no respiraba sino amenazas y muerte contra los discípulos del Señor, se presentó al príncipe de los sacerdotes, y le pidió cartas para Damasco, dirigidas a las sinagogas, para traer presos a Jerusalén a cuantos hombres y mujeres hallase de esta profesión. Caminando, pues, a Damasco, ya se acercaba a esta ciudad, cuando de repente le cercó de resplandor una luz del cielo; y cayendo en tierra, oyó una voz que le decía: « **¡Saulo, Saulo! ¿por qué me persigues?** » Y él respondió: ¿Quién eres tú, Señor? Y el Señor le dijo: « **Yo soy Jesús, a quien tú persigues: dura cosa**

**es para ti el dar coces contra el aguijón. »".**

Así pues, Saulo pensó que perseguía a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, cuando en realidad estaba persiguiendo a su fundador.

Saulo descubrió eso de una forma muy difícil. ¿Deseas también descubrirlo del mismo modo?

Cuando estés ante Cristo Jesús en el juicio, ¿piensas que te podría preguntar la misma pregunta que le hizo a Saulo?

"¿(substituye tu nombre aquí) **por qué me persigues?**"

Verdaderamente les sugiero a ustedes perseguidores de la Iglesia Católica, que descubran, mientras más pronto mejor, quién la fundó, esto es, si realmente valoran su salvación.

---

Para la pregunta #2:

Lee los siguientes versículos en tu Biblia:

Salmos 127:1, 1Corintios 3:11, Juan 10:1-2, Juan 10:16, 1Pedro 4:17,  
2Pedro 2:1, 1Corintios 14:33, Lucas 11:23, 2Juan 1:9, y Romanos 10:15.

---

Ahora bien, ¿quién será el primer no-Católico en darme las respuestas verdaderas a estas dos preguntas tan sencillas y básicas?

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley  
19 de enero, 2008*

---

 **[Volver a la página principal...](#)**

 **[Volver a defensores.....](#)**

# ¡Asciende Cada Monte del Señor!

---

Sería de gran ayuda para el lector familiarizarse con el concepto de **tipología** antes de continuar leyendo este escrito. La tipología es una actividad indispensable para quien busca las correspondencias que asocian en la Sagrada Escritura al Antiguo Testamento con el Nuevo Testamento. Sin este conocimiento, las analogías no son aparentes a primera vista por lo que gran parte del entendimiento puede pasar desapercibido.

Con este escrito comprenderás que la "Montaña del Señor" prefigura la Iglesia fundada por Cristo Jesús.

---

## **Tipos del Antiguo Testamento:**

**Gén. 19:17** Y mientras los sacaban fuera, dijo uno: « Ponte a salvo, por tu vida. No mires atrás, ni te pares en ningún lugar de la Vega. Huye a la montaña, no sea que perezcas ».

### **Aclaración:**

Es a través de esta "montaña" que serás salvado. Es claro en este versículo que la palabra "montaña" debe indicar algo más que un simple montón de tierra y rocas. Debe tener otro significado **simbólico**.

**Gén. 22:1** "Después que pasaron estas cosas, probó Dios a Abrahán, y le dijo: « ¡Abrahán, Abrahán! » y respondió él: « Aquí me tenéis *Señor* ».

**Gén. 22:2** Díjole: « Toma a Isaac tu hijo único, a quien tanto amas, y ve a la tierra de Visión: y allí me lo ofrecerás en holocausto sobre uno de los montes que Yo te mostraré ». (Monte Moria, 2Cron. 3:1)

### **Aclaración:**

De forma interesante, esta traducción de Gen. 22:2, tomada de la Sagrada Biblia (traducida de la Vulgata Latina al español) dice, "y ve a la tierra de **Visión**". Otras traducciones dicen "y ve a la tierra de Moria" o solo "a Moria" o "ve a la tierra elevada".

**Gén. 22:3** Y levantándose, pues, Abrahán antes del alba, aparejó su asno, llevando consigo dos mozos, y a Isaac su hijo. Y cortada la leña para el holocausto, encaminóse al lugar que Dios le había mandado.

**Gén. 22:4** Al tercer día de camino, alzando los ojos divisó el lugar **a lo lejos**:

**Gén. 22:5** Y dijo a sus mozos: « Quedaos aquí con el asno; yo y el niño iremos hasta allá para adorar, y después volveremos a vosotros ».

**Gén. 22:6** Y tomó Abrahán la leña para el holocausto y púsola sobre Isaac su hijo, y tomó en su mano el fuego y la cuchilla; y fueron los dos juntos.

### **Aclaración:**

¿Puedes observar aquí la tipología inherente? Isaac ha de ser sacrificado y él mismo cargó la leña en su espalda al lugar del sacrificio. En el Nuevo Testamento, Jesús cargó en su espalda la madera en la que sería sacrificado, la cruz.

**Gén. 22:7** dijo Isaac a su padre: « Padre mío » Y él respondió: « ¿Qué quieres hijo? » « Veo, » dice, « el fuego y la leña: ¿dónde está la víctima del holocausto? »

**Gén. 22:8** A lo que respondió Abrahán: « Hijo mío, Dios sabrá proveerse de víctima para el holocausto ». Continuaron pues, juntos su camino.

**Gén. 22:9** Y llegaron al lugar que Dios le había mostrado, en donde erigió un altar, y acomodó encima la leña; y habiendo atado a Isaac, su hijo, púsole en el altar sobre el montón de la leña.

**Gén. 22:10** Y extendió la mano, y tomó el cuchillo para **sacrificar** a su hijo.

**Gén. 22:11** Cuando he aquí que de repente el ángel del Señor gritó del cielo, diciendo: « Abrahán, Abrahán »

« Aquí me tienes » respondió él.

**Gén. 22:12** « No extiendas tu mano sobre el muchacho » prosiguió el ángel, « ni le hagas daño alguno: que ahora me doy por satisfecho que temes a Dios, pues no has perdonado a tu hijo único por amor de mí o por *obedecerme* ».

**Gén. 22:13** Alzó Abrahán los ojos, y vió detrás de sí un carnero enredado por las astas en un zarzal, y habiéndole cogido le ofreció en holocausto en vez del hijo.

### **Aclaración:**

Un carnero estaba enredado por los cuernos en un zarzal. Jesús llevó una corona de espinas de un zarzal. Dios salvó a Isaac, el hijo de Abrahán, pero no salvó a Su propio Hijo.

**Gén. 22:14** Y llamó este lugar Moria, esto es, el Señor ve y *provee*. De donde hasta el día de hoy se dice: En el monte el Señor verá y proveerá.

**Gén. 22:15** Llamó el ángel del Señor por segunda vez desde el cielo a Abrahán, diciendo:

**Gén. 22:16** Por mí mismo he jurado, dice el Señor, que en vista de que has hecho esta acción, y no has perdonado a tu hijo único por amor de mí,

**Gén. 22:17** Yo te llenaré de bendiciones, y multiplicaré tu descendencia como las estrellas del cielo, y como la arena que está en la orilla del mar: tu posteridad poseerá las ciudades de sus enemigos.

**Gén. 22:18** Y en un descendiente tuyo serán benditas todas las naciones de la tierra, porque has obedecido a mi voz.

**Gén. 31:54** E **inmoladas** víctimas en el monte, convidó a **comer** a sus hermanos, los cuales después de haber comido se quedaron allí.

### **Aclaración:**

En la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo, vamos a Misa a ofrecer el **sacrificio** y a consumir no pan sino lo que aparenta ser pan, puesto que ha sido transubstanciado en el **verdadero Cuerpo y Sangre** de Cristo Jesús. Lo que ha sido mostrado como un **tipo** en Gén. 31:54, ha venido a ser una realidad o un **antitipo** actual.

**Exo. 3:1** Empleábase Moisés en apacentar las ovejas de su suegro Jetro, sacerdote de Madián; y guiando la grey a lo interior del desierto, vino hasta el monte de Dios, Horeb,

**Exo. 3:2** donde se le apareció el Señor en una llama de fuego que salía de en medio de una zarza; y veía que la zarza estaba ardiendo, y no se consumía.

**Exo. 3:3** Por lo que dijo Moisés: Iré a ver esta gran maravilla, cómo es que no se consume la zarza.

**Exo. 3:4** Pero viendo el Señor que se acercaba ya para ver lo que era, llamóle de entre la zarza, y dijo: « Moisés, Moisés ». «Aquí me tienes » respondió él.

**Exo. 3:5** « No te acerques acá » prosiguió el Señor: « quítate el calzado de los pies, porque la tierra que pisas es santa ».

**Exo. 4:27** Entretanto dijo el Señor a Aarón: « Ve al desierto a encontrar a Moisés » y fue a su encuentro hasta el monte de Dios, y le besó.

**Exo. 15:17** A estos hijos tuyos tú los introducirás y establecerás ¡oh Señor! sobre el monte de tu herencia, sobre esa firmísima morada tuya, que tú te has fabricado: ¡oh Señor! santuario tuyo, que

**han fundado tus manos.**

**Exo 15:18 El Señor reinará eternamente y más allá de todos los siglos.**

**Exo. 18:5 Jetro, pues, suegro de Moisés, vino a encontrarle con sus hijos y la mujer de éste, en el desierto en donde estaba acampado el pueblo, cerca del monte de Dios.**

**Exo. 19:3 De aquí subió Moisés hacia Dios, el cual le llamó desde *la cima* del monte y le dijo: « Esto dirás a la casa de Jacob, y esto anunciarás a los hijos de Israel ».**

**Exo. 24:18 Y habiendo entrado Moisés en medio de aquella niebla, subió a la *cima del monte*, en donde estuvo cuarenta días y cuarenta noches.**

**2Cron. 3:1 Dió, pues, Salomón principio a la fábrica del templo del Señor en Jerusalén en el monte Moria, señalado expresamente ya a David, su padre, en el lugar que tenía David preparado en la era de Ornán, jebuseo.**

### **Aclaración:**

Salomón le construyó al Señor un magnífico templo en la cima del monte Moria en Jerusalén. Habrá sido a la vista una asombrosa inspiración, con sus brillantes paredes blancas de más de nueve metros de altura haciéndolo altamente **visible** desde grandes distancias. Actualmente, en la cima del monte Moria, están los restos del templo, y es lo que se llama la Explanada del Templo y el Muro de los Lamentos, ya que el templo fue completamente destruido por los romanos en el año 70 D.C. (Mat. 24:2)

**Sal. 99:9 Ensalzad al Señor nuestro Dios, y adoradle en su santo monte; porque el Señor Dios nuestro es el Santo *por excelencia*.**

**Isa. 2:2 En los últimos días el monte en que se erigirá la Casa del Señor, tendrá sus cimientos sobre la cumbre de todos los montes, y se elevará sobre los collados; y todas las naciones acudirán a él.**

**Isa. 2:3 Y vendrán muchos pueblos y dirán: « Ea, subamos al monte del Señor, y a la casa de Dios de Jacob, y él nos mostrará sus caminos, y por sus sendas andaremos; porque de Sión saldrá la ley, y de Jerusalén la palabra del Señor ».**

### **Aclaración:**

1. "La cumbre de todos los montes" significa que "La Casa del Señor" será altamente **visible**. "Todas las naciones acudirán ahí" significa simplemente que "La Casa del Señor" abarcará el mundo entero. (Mat. 28:19, Hech. 1:8)

2. ¿Quién es "La Palabra del Señor"? Lee Juan 1:1, y 14.

**Isa. 4:13 Tú que decías en tu corazón: « Escalaré el cielo, sobre las estrellas de Dios levantaré mi trono, sentaréme sobre el Monte del testamento al lado del Septentrión ».**

**Eze. 43:12 Esta es la ley de la casa sobre la cima del monte: Todo su recinto alrededor es sacrosanto. Tal es, pues, la ley en orden a esta casa.**

**Dan. 2:45 Conforme viste tú que la piedra desprendida del monte sin concurso de hombre alguno desmenuzó el barro, y el hierro, y el cobre, y la plata y el oro, y el gran Dios ha mostrado al rey las cosas futuras. Y el tal sueño es verdadero, y es fiel su interpretación.**

Miq. 4:1 Pero sucederá que en los últimos tiempos el monte de la Casa del Señor será fundado sobre la cima de los montes, y se levantará sobre los altos collados, y correrán allá los pueblos.

Miq. 4:2 Y allá irán a toda prisa muchas naciones diciendo: « Venid y vamos al monte del Señor y a la Casa de Dios de Jacob y él nos enseñará sus caminos, y nosotros seguiremos sus veredas; puesto que la ley saldrá de Sión, y de Jerusalén la palabra del Señor ».

### **Aclaración:**

"En los últimos tiempos" son los que vivimos actualmente. Estos versículos prefiguran la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundaría y que hoy en día abarca "muchas naciones". Lee Hechos 1:8.

**Sof. 3:11 En aquél día no serás confundida por todas las obras tuyas, con que prevaricaste contra mí; pues entonces yo quitaré de enmedio de ti aquellos que alimentan tu orgullo; y no te engreirás más por mi santo monte.**

**Ageo 1:8 Subid al monte, traed de allí maderos y reedificad mi Casa: y yo me complaceré en ella y seré en ella glorificado, dice el Señor.**

**Zac. 8:3 Mas esto dice el Señor de los ejércitos: Yo he vuelto a Sión, y moraré en medio de Jerusalén; y Jerusalén será llamada Ciudad de la verdad, y el monte del Señor de los ejércitos monte santo.**

### **Aclaración:**

¿Ciudad de la verdad? ¿Qué es verdad (Juan 18:38)? **Verdad** es una persona, la persona de Cristo Jesús. Él habitará en su "monte" santificado.

---

## **Antitipos del Nuevo Testamento:**

**Mat. 5:1 Mas viendo Jesús a todo este gentío se subió a un monte, donde habiéndose sentado, se le acercaron sus discípulos.**

**Mat. 5:14 Vosotros sois la luz del mundo. No se puede encubrir una ciudad edificada sobre un monte.**

### **Aclaración:**

El Templo como descrito **anteriormente** puede ciertamente ser igualado a "la ciudad que no puede ser encubierta".

Así como el templo es un **tipo** de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, así es Su Iglesia el **antitipo** del templo.

Por lo cual Su Iglesia no puede ser tampoco **encubierta**.

**Mat. 14:23 Y despedidos estos se subió solo a orar en un monte, y entrada la noche se mantuvo allí solo.**

### **Aclaración:**

Así como Jesús fue al monte a orar, nosotros vamos a orar a la Iglesia que el fundó.

De nuevo, es claro que cuando Dios ha hablado, ha sido desde Su montaña en el Antiguo Testamento y desde Su Iglesia después de haberla fundado en el Nuevo Testamento.

**Mat. 17:1 Seis días después tomó Jesús consigo a Pedro, y a Santiago, y a Juan su hermano, y subiendo con ellos solos a un alto monte,**

Mat. 17:2 se transfiguró en su presencia; de modo que su rostro se puso resplandeciente como el sol, y sus vestidos blancos como la nieve.

### **Aclaración:**

La única vez en los Evangelios en la que Jesús mostró Su Divinidad fue desde una montaña alta. Puesto que ya hemos igualado la montaña con Su Iglesia, podemos seguramente decir que Su Divinidad está igualmente presente en Su Iglesia.

Mat. 17:3 Y al mismo tiempo les aparecieron Moisés y Elías conversando con él.

Mat. 17:4 Entonces Pedro, tomando la palabra, dijo a Jesús: « Señor, bueno es estarnos aquí; si te parece, formemos aquí tres pabellones, uno para ti, otro para Moisés y otro para Elías ».

Mat. 17:5 Todavía estaba Pedro hablando, cuando una nube resplandeciente vino a cubrirlos; y al mismo instante resonó desde la nube una voz que decía: « Este es mi querido Hijo, en quien tengo todas mis complacencias. A él habéis de escuchar ».

Mat. 17:6 A esta voz los discípulos cayeron sobre su rostro en tierra, y quedaron poseídos de un gran espanto.

Mat. 17:7 Mas Jesús se llegó a ellos, los tocó, y les dijo: « Levantáos, y no tengáis miedo ».

Mat. 17:8 Y alzando los ojos, no vieron a nadie, sino solo a Jesús.

### **Aclaración:**

Debemos encontrar consuelo en Mat. 17:8 para sobrellevar las pruebas y tribulaciones de la vida, y cuando nos sentimos decaídos o fuera de centro recordemos que levantando nuestra mirada no veremos a "nadie sino solo a Jesús".

Mat. 28:16 Mas los once discípulos partieron para Galilea, al monte que Jesús les había señalado.

Mat. 28:17 Y allí al verle le adoraron; si bien algunos tuvieron sus dudas.

Mat. 28:18 Entonces Jesús, acercándose, les habló en estos términos: A mí me ha dado toda la potestad en el cielo y en la tierra.

Mat. 28:19 Id, pues, e instruid a todas las naciones, bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espíritu Santo.

Mat. 28:20 Enseñándoles a observar todas las cosas que yo os he mandado. Y estad ciertos que yo estaré siempre con vosotros, hasta la consumación de los siglos.

### **Aclaración:**

En Mat. 28:20 encontramos la promesa de Jesucristo que Él siempre estará ininterrumpidamente con la única Iglesia que Él fundó, cada día en cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo, sin períodos de ausencia, ni siquiera un solo día. Es la promesa de la existencia de Su Iglesia desde el día en que Él la fundó hasta este mismo día y durante todos los días futuros del tiempo.

Mar. 3:13 Subiendo después Jesús a un monte, llamó a sí a aquellos que le plugo:

Mar. 3:14 y llegados que fueron, escogió doce para tenerlos consigo, y enviarlos a predicar,

Mar. 3:15 dándoles potestad de curar enfermedades y de expeler demonios.

Mar. 6:46 Así que le despidió, retiróse a orar en el monte.

Luc. 6:12 Por este tiempo se retiró a orar en un monte, y pasó toda la noche haciendo oración a Dios.

Apo. 3:12, Al que venciere, yo le daré columna en el templo de mi Dios, de donde no saldrá jamás

**fuera; y escribiré sobre él el nombre de mi Dios, y el nombre de la ciudad de mi Dios la nueva Jerusalén, que desciende del cielo, y viene de mi Dios, y el nombre mío nuevo.**

**Apo. 21:10 Con eso me llevó en espíritu a un monte grande y encumbrado, y mostróme la ciudad santa de Jerusalén, que descendía del cielo y venía de Dios,**

**Apo. 21:11 la cual tenía la claridad de Dios, cuya luz era semejante a una piedra preciosa, a piedra de jaspe, transparente como cristal.**

**Aclaración:**

**En un monte grande y encumbrado vemos la (nueva) ciudad santa, Jerusalén, descendiendo del cielo desde Dios. Esta es una visión de la santa Iglesia de Dios.**



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 17 de enero, 2007

**"¿De modo que me he vuelto enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

---

 **[Volver a la página principal...](#)**

 **[Volver a defensores...](#)**

---

---



# Los Católicos Valientes Pueden Regocijarse, ya que las Crónicas Cristianas Confirman que Cristo Comunicó Correctamente las Consecuencias...



---

---

**Sí, hmmm, ¿Puede por favor repetir eso de nuevo?**

---

---

*¡Católicos! ¿Se sienten perseguidos? Los medios de comunicación masiva, como habrán ya notado, toman gran placer en transmitir todo lo negativo que puede encontrarse sobre la Iglesia Católica. Muchas denominaciones Protestantes aparentemente pasan la mayoría de su tiempo atacándonos con odio y mentiras, en vez de predicar a sus congregaciones el amor, como Cristo lo ordenó a todos los Cristianos. Es irónico, y aunque estos detractores lo sepan o no, ellos están ayudando a todos los Católicos a confirmar su salvación con estas acciones. Aquí está la prueba...*

***"¡Ay, cuando digan bien de vosotros todos hombres!"***

***Lucas 6:26***



*¿Ven? Si no fuéramos perseguidos, ¿en dónde estaríamos ahora?  
Seguramente estaríamos **a punto** de recibir alguna **ADVERSIDAD**.*

---

*¿Quieren otra?  
¡Muy bien!*

***"Bienaventurados seréis cuando os injurien, y os persigan y digan con  
mentira toda clase de mal contra vosotros, por Mi causa. Alegraos y  
regocijáos, PORQUE VUESTRA RECOMPENSA SERA GRANDE EN LOS  
CIELOS; pues de la misma manera persiguieron a los profetas anteriores a  
vosotros."***

***Mateo 5:11-12***



---

*Y aquí hay otra para ustedes.*

*"El discípulo no es mejor que su maestro, ni el siervo mejor que su amo. Basta al discípulo ser como su maestro, y al siervo ser como su amo. SI AL DUEÑO DE CASA LLAMARON BEELZEBUL, ¿CUANTO MAS A LOS DE SU CASA?"*

*Mateo 10:24-25*



*¿Ven? Jesucristo inclusive nos dió un detalle sobre lo que los detractores dirían.*

---

*Para vuestra reflexión, enseguida encontrarán varios ejemplos de la Escritura:*

*Los detractores afirman: La **Iglesia Católica** ha tenido muchos escándalos...*

*¿Cómo así? ¿No confirman las Escrituras que Jesucristo dijo que así sería? Entonces, ¿Cuál es el problema? ¿No creen ellos lo que Jesús dijo?*

*"¡Ay del mundo por los escándalos! Es forzoso, ciertamente, que vengan escándalos, pero ¡AY DE AQUEL **HOMBRE** POR QUIEN EL ESCANDALO VIENE!"*

*Mateo 18:7*

*Y dijo a Sus discípulos, "ES IMPOSIBLE QUE NO VENGAN ESCANDALOS; PERO, ¡AY DE AQUEL **POR QUIEN VIENEN!**"*

*Lucas 17:1*

*Estas son las palabras del Mismo Jesucristo. ¿Dijo El que la Iglesia es el origen o la causa de los escándalos? No, El dijo que es un **hombre** (o **mujer**, para estar políticamente correctos durante el tiempo cuando se escribieron los Evangelios). Recuerden, la **Iglesia Católica** no es un hotel para santos, es un hospital para pecadores.*

*Hmmm, me trae ésto a la mente cierto **hombre** llamado Judas, escogido por el mismo Jesucristo. Este **hombre** fué el responsable de los azotes, crucifixión, y muerte del Creador del universo. Este fué el mayor escándalo que se haya podido concebir y cometer por.....no obstante, un **hombre**.*

*La **Iglesia Católica** es impecable. Tiene que ser ya que tiene un fundador impecable.*

*Vea Efesios 5:25-27*



---

*Los detractores especifican que: La Iglesia Católica es un culto fundado por Satanás...*

*"Vosotros sois hijos del diablo vuestro padre.....Cuando dice la mentira, dice lo que le sale de dentro, porque él es mentiroso y padre de la mentira."*

*Juan 8:44*

*"Te escribo estas cosas con la esperanza de ir pronto donde ti; pero si tardo, para que sepas como hay que portarse en la casa del SEÑOR, que es la Iglesia del DIOS vivo, COLUMNA Y FUNDAMENTO DE LA VERDAD."*

*1Timoteo 3:14-15*

*Muy bien, como los Católicos pueden probar que la Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo (vea los muchos archivos que he divulgado en este sitio de Internet que apoyan lo que afirmo\*), ésta es la "Columna y Fundamento de la Verdad". Por tanto, ¿cómo puede haber sido fundada por el "padre de las mentiras"?*

*\* **Vea...** [La Iglesia Católica en el Nuevo Testamento](#),*

*[La Iglesia Católica en el Antiguo Testamento](#),*

*Señor, Que yo pueda [Ver](#),*

*[La Verdadera Iglesia](#),*

*Padre Damen - Sermón Acerca de la [Iglesia Católica](#),*

*El Hilo de la [Iglesia Católica](#) Entretejido a Través de las [Escrituras](#),*

*La [Descendencia](#) Inquebrantable,*

*El Pontificado es [Bíblico](#),*

*Lo que los Padres de la Iglesia Tuvieron que Decir (la sección completa),*

*Autoridad (la sección completa).*

*Este es otro punto sobre el mismo tema:*

*Más los fariseos, al oírlo, dijeron, "Este no expulsa los demonios más que por Beelzebul, príncipe de los demonios." Y conociendo sus pensamientos Jesús les dijo, "Todo reino dividido contra sí mismo queda assolado, y toda ciudad o casa dividida contra sí misma no podrá subsistir. Si Satanás expulsa a Satanás, contra si mismo está dividido, ¿cómo, pues, va a subsistir su reino?"*

*Mateo 12:24-26. Vea también, Marcos 3:22-26, y Lucas 11:17-20.*

*La Iglesia Católica tiene documentos certificando que ha estado efectuando exorcismos exitosos durante muchos siglos, empezando con San Pedro en Hechos 5:15-16, y San Pablo en Hechos 16:16-18. Así que, tomando en cuenta las palabras de Jesucristo arriba mencionadas, ¿Cómo es posible que si la Iglesia Católica, fuera un culto satánico, haya subsistido por casi 2000 años, mientras que al mismo tiempo, haya podido triunfar en efectuar los exorcismos contra Satanás innumerablemente de veces? Cualquiera persona con [sentido común](#) puede ver que este cargo es contraproducente.*



---

*Los detractores hacen cargos de que: La **Iglesia Católica** no es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, porque la Iglesia primitiva renegó muy pronto después de haber muerto el último Apóstol. Si eso fuera correcto entonces Jesucristo mintió cuando dijo...*

*"Y he aquí que Yo estoy con vosotros **TODOS** los días, hasta el fin del mundo."  
Mateo 28:20*

*"...y las puertas del abismo **NO** prevalecerán contra ella."  
Mateo 16:18*

*"...y yo pediré al Padre y El os dará otro Paráclito para que esté con vosotros para siempre, el Espíritu de la Verdad..."  
Juan 14:16-17*

*"Yo no os dejaré huérfanos."  
Juan 14:18*

*"...porque el marido es cabeza de la mujer, como Cristo es Cabeza de la Iglesia, **EL SALVADOR DEL CUERPO.**"  
Efesios 5:23*

*¿No está San Pablo diciendo aquí que Jesucristo es el Salvador de Su Iglesia?  
Bueno pues, ¿contra quién están los detractores peleando?  
¿Tienen ustedes alguna duda en vuestras mentes de quién triunfará?*

*"Aquel que no cree al Hijo, lo hace un mentiroso."  
1Juan 5:10*

*"El que cree en el Hijo tiene vida eterna; **EL QUE REHUSA CREER EN EL HIJO NO VERA LA VIDA, SINO QUE LA COLERA DE DIOS PERMANECE SOBRE EL.**"  
Juan 3:36*

*Los detractores no tienen prueba alguna que afirme este falso cargo. Solamente tienen que pedirles que les enseñen "prueba" documental, histórica y genuina de lo que ellos dicen. Podrán ver que no tienen absolutamente ninguna. No obstante, la **Iglesia Católica** tiene abundantes escritos auténticos e históricos, los cuales no mencionan la supuesta "[Gran Apostasía](#)", sino que certifican lo contrario. Estos muestran una **Iglesia Católica** prosperando y expandiéndose a pesar de los ataques incesantes de los Judíos, Romanos, heréticos y otros. Vea las siguientes páginas para referencias concernientes a estos escritos históricos...*

*Señor, que Yo Pueda [Ver](#),  
Encontrando Padres Leales [Por siempre](#),  
San Ignacio - Carta a los [Esmirneanos](#)  
Tesoros de [San Atanasio](#)*

Tesoros de [San Agustín](#)  
Tesoros de [San Cirilo](#)  
Tesoros de [San Jerónimo](#)  
Tan Real Hoy, como [Entonces](#).



*¿Ven? Puesto que tenemos la verdad,  
"No tenemos nada que temer sino solo al temor".\**

*\*Cita de Franklin Delano Roosevelt...*

---

*Mi versículo favorito, "Ante esto, ¿Qué diremos? Si DIOS está por nosotros, ¿quién contra nosotros?"  
Romanos 8:31*

---

*¿Qué dice la Sagrada Escritura acerca del final de estos perseguidores y proveedores de estas  
falsedades?*

*"También, es semejante el Reino de los Cielos a una red que se echó en el mar y que recogió peces de  
toda clase. Una vez llena, la tiraron a la orilla, y sentándose juntaron los buenos en canastos y tiraron  
los malos. Así será en la consumación del siglo. Saldrán los ángeles y separarán a los malos de en  
medio de los justos y los echarán en el horno de fuego; allí será el llanto y el rechinar de dientes."  
Mateo 13:47-50*

*"El Reino de los Cielos es semejante a un hombre que sembró grano bueno en su campo. Pero  
mientras la gente dormía, vino su enemigo, sobreesembró cizaña entre el trigo y se fué. Cuando brotó,  
pues, la hierba y dió grano, apareció también la cizaña. Y fueron los siervos al dueño de casa y le  
dijeron: "Señor, ¿no sembraste grano bueno en tu campo? ¿Cómo entonces tiene cizaña?" Les  
respondió, "Algún enemigo ha hecho esto". Le preguntaron, "¿Quieres que vayamos a recogerla?"  
Mas él respondió, "No, no sea que al recoger la cizaña, desarraiguéis también vez el trigo. Dejadlos  
crecer juntamente hasta la siega, y al momento de la siega, diré a los segadores: Recoged primero la  
cizaña y atadla en gavillas para quemarla, y el trigo juntadlo en mi granero."  
Mateo 13:24-30*

---

*Lo siguiente es materia de reflexión para todos aquellos que persiguen a la **Iglesia Católica**...*

*"Os digo, pues, ahora: desentendeos de estos hombres y dejádos.  
Porque si esta idea o esta obra es de los hombres, se destruirá;  
Pero si es de DIOS, no consigueréis destruirla.  
No sea que os encontréis **LUCHANDO CONTRA DIOS.**"*

*A pesar de la continua persecución por más de 2000 años, la **Iglesia Católica** sigue en existencia ....y progresando. ¿Cómo podemos explicar ésto? Vean las promesas en **Hechos 5:38-38**, y **Romanos 8:31***

***DIOS** está protegiendo a Su **Iglesia Católica** tal como lo dijo en **Mateo 16:18**, y **28:20**.*

---

---

*En todos los siglos por más de 2000 años, los heréticos han estado componiendo el epitafio de la Iglesia Católica, pero en vez de enterrar a la Iglesia, la Iglesia Católica ha estado enterrando a los heréticos.*

---

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 6 de Marzo, 2000*

*Actualizado el 4 de Septiembre, 2001*

---

---

*[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)*

---

---



# Los Escándalos Dentro de la Iglesia Católica...

---

¿Por qué hay tantos escándalos dentro de la Iglesia Católica?

---

Las acusaciones de mal comportamiento sexual en contra de los sacerdotes católicos han generado enormes encabezados en las noticias y los detractores junto con aquellos que odian a la Iglesia Católica han disfrutado de varios días de campo, pero solo temporalmente. Dije "temporalmente" por el registro de [sobrevivencia](#) de la Iglesia Católica a lo largo de casi dos milenios, y de la "persona" que es su cabeza.

Pero antes de continuar, vamos a poner este particular escándalo en su propio contexto.

1. La Iglesia Católica es más de cuatro veces mayor que toda la combinación de cristianos no-católicos juntos. Desde 1950 la Iglesia de los Estados Unidos Americanos ha tenido 109,694 sacerdotes. Durante ese período de tiempo de más de cincuenta años, 4,392 (como reportado en febrero del 2004) fueron acusados de molestar a menores, en otras palabras, el cuatro por ciento de ellos. Recuerde, que ese número es el número total de los acusados, y no de los encontrados culpables. No podemos ser tan ingenuos como para ignorar el hecho de que muchos de esos cargos son cargos falsos, por avaricias con esperanzas de obtener un arreglo monetario. Recordemos a la persona que acusó falsamente al Arzobispo de Chicago quien posteriormente retiró el cargo aceptando que él había mentido. Tenga presente que aquellos que fueron culpables de pedofilia, forman una pequeña minoría del total de acusaciones.

Vale notar también que estas figuras no ocurrieron de repente recientemente, sino que son extendidas a tiempos anteriores, tan lejanos como 1950, hace más de 50 años. Algunos de los sacerdotes acusados fueron eliminados de sus puestos por la Iglesia hace décadas y cientos de otros desde entonces, han fallecido, haciendo cualquier defensa en su nombre una imposibilidad.

Recuerde, nosotros no podríamos haber tenido a Jesucristo como nuestro Salvador sin también haber tenido a un Judas para traicionarlo.

2. Estos problemas de abuso sexual supuesto, no son un monopolio del clero católico, pues también hay culpables en todas las denominaciones cristianas no-católicas. Cifras recientes han mostrado que un promedio de 3,500 religiosos en sectas no-católicas son acusados cada año de modo similar. Así es que, con las decenas de miles de sectas cristianas individuales en el mundo actual, este tipo de abusos, no reciben de los medios de comunicación masiva, la atención dada a la Iglesia Católica. Algunas decenas de miles de sectas no-católicas, abiertamente reconocen que ellos "ordenan" a ministros homosexuales. ¿Cuántos de aquellos usted supone que sean pedófilos?

Sin embargo, es la Iglesia Católica la que siempre ha sido "la diana" al tiro del objetivo de los detractores desde su mismo principio hace casi 2000 años. Los medios de comunicación liberales tienen una tendencia de no sensacionalizar escándalos en el protestantismo, ejecutando exactamente lo opuesto con la Iglesia Católica. Se han dedicado a poner a la Iglesia Católica bajo un microscopio, buscando cualquier aberración posible con la que sienten un gran orgullo al llevarla fuera de proporción.

¿Acaso Jesús no dijo, "Aquel de vosotros que esté sin pecado, tire él primero la primera piedra contra ella?"

Juan 8:7

3. De las cifras que he enlistado anteriormente, la gran mayoría de los sacerdotes católicos que no forman parte de este escándalo, son considerados como culpables hasta no haber sido probados inocentes, en vez de ser al revés, como lo es en el mundo secular. ¿Qué tipo de compasión por la gran mayoría de sacerdotes inocentes ejercitan los medios de comunicación liberales, y aquellos individuos no-católicos que disfrutan atacando a la Iglesia Católica? Pareciera que todos los sacerdotes católicos están siendo tratados con la sospecha. ¿Es eso asemejarse a Cristo? ¿Es esto justo para los inocentes quiénes forman la gran mayoría?

4. ¿Condenamos a todos los ejecutivos de grandes corporaciones debido a las presuntas acciones de unos cuantos? ¿Condenamos todo el Islam debido a las acciones de algunos militantes?

5. ¿Condenamos a Pedro por Judas?

6. Jesús mismo se sentó a la mesa con pecadores. Esa es una señal de que todos somos bienvenidos a Su mesa.

"Y sucedió que estando Él a la mesa en la casa de Mateo, muchos publicanos y pecadores vinieron a reclinarsse con Jesús y sus discípulos. Viendo lo cual, los fariseos dijeron a los discípulos: « ¿Por qué vuestro maestro come con los publicanos y los pecadores? » Él los oyó y dijo: « No son los sanos los que tienen necesidad de médico, sino los enfermos. Id, pues, y aprended lo que significa "Misericordia quiero y no sacrificio". Porque no he venido a llamar justos, sino pecadores »."

Mateo 9:10-13

La Iglesia Católica es, y siempre ha sido, hospital de enfermos, y no hotel de santos (Marcos 2:17). La [visible](#) Iglesia Católica está poblada con seres humanos falibles y [todos](#) han pecado.

Romanos 3:23, 5:12.

¿No dijo San Juan, "Si decimos no hemos pecado, le hacemos mentiroso y su palabra no está en nosotros"?

1 Juan 1:10

La labor y propósito de la Iglesia Católica es la de hacer de los pecadores en la tierra, santos en el cielo.

Comparen ésto con algunas sectas protestantes que afirman que, "[una vez salvos siempre salvados](#)". Esta declaración verdaderamente quiere decir, "podemos pecar todo lo que queramos porque ya hemos sido salvados". Cualquiera que diga estar [salvado](#) en esta vida, ¿No está realmente proclamándose ya como santo?

7. Todos aquellos que se deleitan en atacar a la Iglesia Católica son culpables de todos los siguientes puntos:

A. "Aquel de vosotros que esté sin pecado, tire él primero la primera piedra..."

Juan 8:7

B. "No déis escándalo ni a judíos ni a griegos ni a la Iglesia de Dios..."

1 Corintios 10:32

C. "Porque yo soy el ínfimo de los apóstoles, que no soy digno de ser llamado apóstol, pues perseguí a la Iglesia de Dios".

1 Corintios 15:9

D. "Pero ellos, como las bestias irracionales - naturalmente nacidas para ser capturadas y destruídas - blasfemando de lo que no entienden, perecerán también como aquellas, recibiendo su paga en el



**salario de la iniquidad"**.

**2 Pedro 2:12**

**E. "No temas, que Yo estoy contigo; no desmayes, que Yo soy tu Dios; Yo te he dado fuerza y te ayudo; te sostengo con la diestra de mi justicia\*. Confundidos\*\*\* quedarán y avergonzados todos los que contra ti\*\* se irritan, serán como la nada\*\*\*\*, y perecerán los que te hacen guerra".**

**Isaías 41:10-11**

**\*El "Justo" ha defendido Su Iglesia todos los días por todos los siglos durante casi 2000 años.**

**Mateo 28:20.**

**\*\*Estos son los asaltantes de la Iglesia Católica, en el pasado, presente, y en el futuro, hasta el fin del mundo.**

**\*\*\*Divididos en más de 37,800 piezas como lo es actualmente el protestantismo, con más pedazos añadidos semanalmente.**

**\*\*\*\*Salmos 127:1**

---

**Entonces, ¿Por qué existen tantos escándalos en la Iglesia Católica?**

**Simplemente porque la Sagrada Escritura nos dice que habrá escándalos dentro de la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Si no hubiera escándalos, entonces la Sagrada Escritura estaría equivocada, ¿No es así? Por tanto, ¿Cómo es que se sorprenden cuando surgen los escándalos dentro de la Iglesia?**

**"¡Ay del mundo por los escándalos! Porque forzoso es, que vengan escándalos, pero ¡ay del hombre por quién el escándalo viene!"**.

**Mateo 18:7**

**Y Él dijo a sus discípulos, "Es inevitable que sobrevengan escándalos, pero ¡ay de aquel por quien vengan!"**.

**Lucas 17:1**

**En los tiempos cuando Jesús caminaba por la tierra, existió el mayor escandalizador humano de todos los tiempos, Judas. Judas era uno de los doce elegidos por el mismo Jesucristo, así que ¿Cuál fue el porcentaje de escándalo entre los discípulos más íntimos de Cristo? Fue alrededor de un 8.5%.**

**"Desde los días de San Juan Bautista hasta ahora, el reino de los cielos padece fuerza, y los que usan la fuerza se apoderan de él"**.

**Mateo 11:12**

**"¡Ay cuando digan bien de vosotros todos los hombres! Porque lo mismo hicieron sus padres con los falsos profetas"**.

**Lucas 6:26**

**"Dichosos seréis cuando os insultaren, cuando os persiguieren, cuando dijeren mintiendo todo mal contra vosotros, por causa mía. Gozaos y alegraos, porque vuestra recompensa es grande en los cielos, pues así persiguieron a los profetas que fueron antes de vosotros"**.

**Mateo 5:11-12**

---

---

**Hagámos una comparación entre Jesucristo y Su cuerpo místico. Él es la cabeza y Su Iglesia es Su cuerpo (Efesios 1:22-23). No podemos separar la cabeza del cuerpo. Los dos son [uno](#).**

**Lo que le ocurra a uno, le ocurre también al otro.**

**Enseguida, me refiero a Jesucristo en las primeras líneas, y a Su cuerpo, la Iglesia Católica, en las segundas.**

**Se rebelaron contra Su autoridad.**

**Se rebelaron contra Su autoridad, 2 Pedro 2:10.**

**Pidieron que Lo crucificaran, Mateo 27:23.**

**Los herejes han tratado de crucificarla por 2000 años.**

**Lo llamaron Beelzebul, Mateo 10:25.**

**La llaman la Iglesia de Satanás.**

**Dijeron que Él es un falso Mesías, Lucas 22:70-71.**

**Dicen que es una Iglesia falsa.**

**Él se llamó el Hijo de Dios.**

**Ella afirma ser fundada por Dios, Mateo 16:18.**

**Él se llamó a sí mismo Verdad, Juan 14:6.**

**Asegura ser infalible, 1 Timoteo 3:15.**

**Él se llamó a sí mismo Rey, Juan 18:37.**

**Dice ser la única verdadera Iglesia, Mateo 16:18.**

**Él no pudo pecar.**

**No tiene mancha ni arruga, Efesios 5:27.**

**Muchos no creyeron en Él, Lucas 22:67.**

**Muchos no creen en ella.**

**Él fue negado por muchos, Lucas 22:57-60.**

**Muchos la niegan.**

**Él fue ridiculizado, no siendo entendido.**

**Es ridiculizada, no siendo entendida, 2 Pedro 2:12.**

**Sin comprenderlo, se alejaron de Él, Juan 6:66.**

**Sin comprenderla, se alejaron.**

**Él tuvo muchos falsos acusadores, Marcos 14:56-59.**

**Tiene muchos acusadores falsos.**

**Se burlaron de Él, Lucas 23:35-37.**

**Se burlan de ella.**

**Él fue escandalizado, Lucas 17:1-2.**

**Es escandalizada.**

**Él fue odiado sin ningún motivo, Juan 15:18-25.**

**Es odiada sin razón alguna.**

**Su acusador, Judas, murió, Mateo 27:5.**

**Sus acusadores mueren y, aún así la Iglesia vive para enterrarlos.**

**Sus enemigos tropezarán y caerán, Juan 18:6.**

**Sus enemigos tropiezan y caen.**

**No tenemos rey más que el César, Juan 19:15.**

**No la necesitamos, ya que tenemos la Biblia.**

**¿De Nazaret puede salir algo bueno? Juan 1:46.**

**¿Puede salir algo bueno de Roma?**

**Ellos clamaron, "No éste, pero Barrabás", Juan 15:18-25.**

**Es rechazada también por el mundo.**

**Él cargó Su cruz, Juan 19:17.**

**También carga una cruz, la cruz de la persecución por casi 2000 años.**

**Él murió en la cruz, Juan 19:30.**

**Tiene miles de mártires, muchos en cruces.**

---

**"Si el mundo os odia, sabed que a mí me ha odiado antes que a vosotros. Si fuerais del mundo, el mundo amaría lo suyo; pero como vosotros no sois del mundo - porque Yo os he entresacado del mundo - el mundo os odia".**

**Juan 15:18-19**

**La Iglesia Católica, ciertamente no es del mundo pues es:**

**Una ciudad situada en una montaña, Mateo 5:14.**

**La morada de Dios, Efesios 2:22.**

**Una casa espiritual, 1 Pedro 2:5.**

**El edificio de Dios, 1 Corintios 3:9.**

**El monte de Sión, Salmos 2:6, Miqueas 4:7, Hebreos 12:22.**

**Mi Iglesia, Mateo 16:18.**

**Nuestra madre, Gálatas 4:26.**

**La esposa de Cristo, Joel 2:16, Juan 3:29, Apocalipsis 21:2.**

**El cuerpo de Cristo, Efesios 1:22-23, Colosenses 1:24.**

**La Iglesia de Dios, Hechos 20:28.**

**La Iglesia del primogénito, Hebreos 12:23.**

**La ciudad del Dios vivo, Hebreos 12:22.**

**La ciudad de la verdad, Zacarías 8:3.**

**La congregación de los santos, Salmos 149:1.**

**La hija del Rey, Salmos 45:13.**

**Quien imparte la sabiduría de Dios, Efesios 3:7-11.**

**La autoridad final de Dios en la tierra, Mateo 18:15-18.**

**El rebaño de Cristo, Juan 10:16.**

**La Jerusalén celestial, Gálatas 4:26.**

La ciudad santa, Apocalipsis 21:2.  
La montaña santa, Zacarías 8:3.  
La casa de Cristo, Hebreos 3:6.  
La casa de Dios, 1 Timoteo 3:15, Hebreos 10:21.  
La familia de Dios, Efesios 2:19.  
El reino de Dios, Lucas 4:43.  
El reino de los cielos, Mateo 13:31.  
La esposa del Cordero, Apocalipsis 19:7, 21:9.  
La nueva Jerusalén, Isaías 65:18, Apocalipsis 3:12,21:2.  
El pilar y fundación de la verdad, 1 Timoteo 3:15.

Puesto que la Iglesia Católica es el cuerpo de Cristo, debe experimentar la misma pasión que Él experimentó. Él fue perseguido e injustamente calumniado, y así Su Iglesia sufrirá las mismas pruebas.

Los perseguidores y maldicientes deberían darse cuenta de que cuando atacan a la Iglesia Católica, están realmente atacando a su fundador, Jesucristo mismo.

Al rechazar a Su Iglesia, de hecho, lo rechazan a Él.

"Ahora, pues, os digo, dejad a estos hombres y soltádoslos, porque si esta idea u obra viene de hombres, será desbaratada; pero si de Dios viene, no podréis destruirla, no sea que os halléis peleando contra Dios".

Hechos 5:38-39

Si esos calumniadores de la Iglesia Católica, solamente ¿dejaran de ignorar estos versículos e hicieran caso de los mensajes tan importantes que nos presentan! Tal vez notarían que ninguna institución forjada por hombres podría perdurar por 2000 años, mientras al mismo tiempo, recibir y mantenerse de pie ante un sin fin de ataques, pedradas y flechazos constantes, enviados por herejes desde todos los ángulos.

Ahora, por favor díganme ¿Quién está protegiendo a la Iglesia Católica?

Casi 2000 años después, Su [singular y única](#) Iglesia, vive y está de pie más fuerte que nunca.

No importa con que fuerza traten sus perseguidores, Su reino perdurará por siempre,  
Daniel 7:14, Hebreos 1:8.

Su Iglesia perdurará hasta el final del tiempo como Él lo prometió en Mateo 28:20.  
Quien no crea en Sus promesas lo ha llamado un mentiroso.

**"MIRAD, QUE OS HE DADO POTESTAD DE CAMINAR SOBRE SERPIENTES Y ESCORPIONES,  
Y SOBRE TODO PODER DEL ENEMIGO, Y NADA OS DAÑARÁ".  
Lucas 10:19**



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 28 de marzo, 2002  
Actualizado el 21 de diciembre, 2006

---

---

[Volver a la página principal...](#)

# ¡El Reino de Dios es la Iglesia Católica!

---

En primer lugar ¿Por qué razón Jesucristo fue encarnado? ¿Lo fue para dejarnos con un libro o para establecer una Iglesia?

Bien, en el siguiente versículo nos dice una de las razones:

**"Pero Él les dijo: Es necesario que Yo lleve también a otras ciudades la Buena Nueva del reino de Dios, porque para eso he sido enviado»".**

Lucas 4:43

**"Vino el Hijo del hombre a buscar y a salvar lo perdido".**

Lucas 19:10

¿Y cómo nosotros, que somos los perdidos, hemos de ser salvados? A través de la Iglesia que Él fundó.

**"Ahora, pues, si de veras escuchareis mi voz y guardareis mi pacto, seréis entre todos los pueblos mi propiedad particular, pues mía es toda la tierra: Y SEREIS PARA MI UN PUEBLO DE SACERDOTES Y UNA NACION SANTA "**

Éxodo 19:5-6

**"Pero vosotros sois un «linaje escogido, UN SACERDOCIO REAL, UNA NACION SANTA, UN PUEBLO CONQUISTADO, para que anunciéis las grandezas de Aquél que de las tinieblas os ha llamado a su admirable luz»".**

1Pedro 2:9

---

El Reino de Dios perdurará por siempre:

**"Cuando se cumplieren tus días y tú descansares con tus padres Yo suscitaré después de ti, un descendiente tuyo que ha de salir de tus entrañas, Y HARE ESTABLE SU REINO. ÉL EDIFICARA UNA CASA PARA MI NOMBRE: Y YO AFIRMARE EL TRONO DE SU REINO PARA SIEMPRE... TU CASA Y TU REINO SERAN ESTABLES ANTE MÍ ETERNAMENTE, Y TU TRONO SERA FIRME PARA SIEMPRE."**

2Samuel 7:12, 16

**"Y de en medio de todos mis hijos -pues muchos hijos me ha dado Yahvé- eligió Él a mi hijo Salomón, para que se sienta en el TRONO DEL REINO DE YAHVE SOBRE ISRAEL. Y me dijo: «Salomón, tu hijo EDIFICARA MI CASA Y MIS ATRIOS; PORQUE A ÉL HE ESCOGIDO POR HIJO MIO, Y YO SERE PADRE SUYO»".**

1Cronicas 28:5-6

Entonces Salomón se sentará en el trono del Reino de Dios, un reino terrenal, claramente un [tipo](#) de la Iglesia que será manifestada en el Nuevo Testamento.

**"Sentaráse sobre el trono de David y sobre su reino, para establecerlo y consolidarlo mediante el juicio y la justicia, DESDE AHORA PARA SIEMPRE JAMAS".**

Isaías 9:7

**"Él será grande y será llamado el Hijo del Altísimo; y el Señor Dios le dará el trono de David su**

padre, y reinará sobre la casa de Jacob por los siglos, Y SU REINADO NO TENDRA FIN".  
Lucas 1:32-33

**"Dijo además: «¿Qué comparación haremos del reino de Dios, y en qué parábola lo pondremos? Es como el grano de mostaza, el cual, cuando es sembrado en tierra, es la menor de todas las semillas de la tierra. Con todo, una vez sembrado, sube y se hace mayor que todas las hortalizas, y echa grandes ramas, de modo que los pájaros del cielo puedan anidar bajo su sombra»".**

Marcos 4:30-32. Ver también, Marcos 4:26-29.

Esto es una clara analogía de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

**"Pero si por el Espíritu de Dios echo Yo los demonios, es evidente que ha llegado a vosotros el Reino de Dios".**

Mateo 12:28. Ver también, Lucas 11:20.

Nota: San Mateo normalmente usa el término Reino del Cielo en lugar de Reino de Dios, pues su evangelio fue dirigido a los judíos y les era prohibido siquiera decir el Nombre de Dios.

**"A ti te daré las llaves del reino de los cielos: lo que atares sobre la tierra estará atado en los cielos, lo que desatares sobre la tierra, estará desatado en los cielos".**

Mateo 16:19

Las llaves son un símbolo de Autoridad como se muestra en Isaías 22:20-24, y de Primacía de quien las recibe. Es válido también notar la connotación, denotando que el Reino del Cielo, está aquí en la tierra.

**"El Hijo del hombre enviará a sus ángeles, y recogerán DE SU REINO todos los escándalos, y a los que cometen la iniquidad".**

Mateo 13:41

Puesto que no existen escándalos o inicuos en el cielo, Su Reino tiene que ser un reino terrenal.

**"En verdad, os digo, algunos de los que están aquí no gustarán la muerte sin que hayan visto al Hijo del hombre viniendo en su Reino".**

Mateo 16:28

Obviamente al hablar sobre la muerte de todos aquellos, Él nos indica que Su Reino tiene que ser el de Su Iglesia en la tierra.

**"¡Ay de vosotros, escribas y fariseos, hipócritas! porque CERRAIS CON LLAVE ANTE LOS HOMBRES EL REINO DE LOS CIELOS; VOSOTROS CIERTAMENTE NO ENTRAIS; Y A LOS QUE ESTAN ENTRANDO, NO LOS DEJAIS ENTRAR".**

Mateo 23:13

¿Acaso los escribas y los fariseos tienen determinado control sobre un reino en el cielo? Tiene que ser terrenal.

**"Y Yo os confiero dignidad real como mi Padre me la ha conferido a Mí"**

Lucas 22:29

Jesús concedió Su Reino a Sus Apóstoles.

**"Después, el fin, cuando Él entregue el Reino al Dios y Padre, cuando haya derribado todo principado, y toda potestad y todo poder.**

Porque es necesario que Él reine «hasta que ponga a todos los enemigos bajo sus pies".

1Corintios 15:24-25

Obviamente el Reino de Dios no es el cielo, como nos lo dice este versículo.

**"Él nos ha arrebatado de la potestad de las tinieblas, y nos ha trasladado al reino del Hijo de su amor, en quien tenemos la redención, la remisión de los pecados".**

**Colosenses 1:13-14**

**Poseemos la remisión de los pecados por medio del Sacramento de Reconciliación en la Iglesia Católica.**

---

**La Iglesia es "los Hijos del Reino, la buena semilla".**

**Mateo 13:38**

**La Iglesia es "La Llave del Conocimiento" arrebatada por los herejes, de aquellos que buscan entrar en el Reino.**

**Mateo 23:13, Lucas 11:52**

**Los escribas aprendieron del Reino de los Cielos, la Iglesia, y sacaron de su tesoro eternas verdades y misterios nuevos,**

**Mateo 13:52**

**La Iglesia es "El Reino que no puede ser destruido",**

**Hebreos 12:28**

**"En los días de aquellos reyes el Dios del cielo suscitará un reino QUE NUNCA JAMAS SERA DESTRUIDO, Y QUE NO PASARA A OTRO PUEBLO; QUEBRANTARA Y DESTRUIRA TODOS AQUELLOS REINOS, EN TANTO QUE EL MISMO SUBSISTIRA PARA SIEMPRE".**

**Daniel 2:44**

**San Pablo tuvo colaboradores que fueron miembros del Reino de Dios,**

**Colosenses 4:11**

---

---

Escrito por BobStanley, 24 de Julio, 2000

Actualizado 13 de Mayo, 2003

---

---

 [Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)

# CONGREGACIÓN PARA LA DOCTRINA DE LA FE

## DECLARACIÓN *DOMINUS IESUS* SOBRE LA UNICIDAD Y LA UNIVERSALIDAD SALVÍFICA DE JESUCRISTO Y DE LA IGLESIA

### INTRODUCCIÓN

1. El *Señor Jesús*, antes de ascender al cielo, confió a sus discípulos el mandato de anunciar el Evangelio al mundo entero y de bautizar a todas las naciones: « Id al mundo entero y proclamad el Evangelio a toda la creación. El que crea y se bautice, se salvará; el que se resista a creer, será condenado » (*Mc* 16,15-16); « Me ha sido dado todo poder en el cielo y en la tierra. Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todas las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, y enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que os he mandado. Y he aquí que yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo » (*Mt* 28,18-20; cf. también *Lc* 24,46-48; *Jn* 17,18; 20,21; *Hch* 1,8).

La misión universal de la Iglesia nace del mandato de Jesucristo y se cumple en el curso de los siglos en la proclamación del misterio de Dios, Padre, Hijo y Espíritu Santo, y del misterio de la encarnación del Hijo, como evento de salvación para toda la humanidad. Es éste el contenido fundamental de la profesión de fe cristiana: « Creo en un solo Dios, Padre todopoderoso, Creador de cielo y tierra [...]. Creo en un solo Señor, Jesucristo, Hijo único de Dios, nacido del Padre antes de todos los siglos: Dios de Dios, Luz de Luz, Dios verdadero de Dios verdadero, engendrado, no creado, consustancial con el Padre, por quien todo fue hecho; que por nosotros los hombres y por nuestra salvación bajó del cielo, y por obra del Espíritu Santo se encarnó de María, la Virgen, y se hizo hombre; y por nuestra causa fue crucificado en tiempos de Poncio Pilato: padeció y fue sepultado, y resucitó al tercer día según las Escrituras, y subió al cielo, y está sentado a la derecha del Padre; y de nuevo vendrá con gloria para juzgar a vivos y muertos, y su reino no tendrá fin. Creo en el Espíritu Santo, Señor y dador de vida, que procede del Padre, que con el Padre y el Hijo recibe una misma adoración y gloria, y que habló por los profetas. Creo en la Iglesia, que es una, santa, católica y apostólica. Confieso que hay un solo Bautismo para el perdón de los pecados. Espero la resurrección de los muertos y la vida del mundo futuro ».<sup>1</sup>

2. La Iglesia, en el curso de los siglos, ha proclamado y testimoniado con fidelidad el Evangelio de Jesús. Al final del segundo milenio, sin embargo, esta misión está todavía lejos de su cumplimiento.<sup>2</sup> Por eso, hoy más que nunca, es actual el grito del apóstol Pablo sobre el compromiso misionero de cada bautizado: « Predicar el Evangelio no es para mí ningún motivo de gloria; es más bien un deber que me incumbe. Y ¡ay de mí si no predicara el Evangelio! » (*I Co* 9,16). Eso explica la particular atención que el Magisterio ha dedicado a motivar y a sostener la misión evangelizadora de la Iglesia, sobre todo en relación con las tradiciones religiosas del mundo.<sup>3</sup>

Teniendo en cuenta los valores que éstas testimonian y ofrecen a la humanidad, con una actitud abierta y positiva, la Declaración conciliar sobre la relación de la Iglesia con las religiones no cristianas afirma: « La Iglesia católica no rechaza nada de lo que en estas religiones hay de santo y verdadero. Considera con sincero respeto los modos de obrar y de vivir, los preceptos y las doctrinas, que, por más que discrepen en mucho de lo que ella profesa y enseña, no pocas veces reflejan un destello de aquella Verdad que ilumina a todos los hombres ».<sup>4</sup> Prosiguiendo en esta línea, el compromiso eclesial de anunciar a Jesucristo, « el camino, la verdad y la vida » (*Jn* 14,6), se sirve hoy también de la práctica del diálogo interreligioso, que ciertamente no sustituye sino que acompaña la *missio ad gentes*, en virtud de aquel « misterio de unidad », del cual « deriva que todos los hombres y mujeres que son salvados participan, aunque en modos diferentes, del mismo misterio de salvación en Jesucristo por medio de su Espíritu ».<sup>5</sup> Dicho diálogo, que



forma parte de la misión evangelizadora de la Iglesia,<sup>6</sup> comporta una actitud de comprensión y una relación de conocimiento recíproco y de mutuo enriquecimiento, en la obediencia a la verdad y en el respeto de la libertad.<sup>7</sup>

3. En la práctica y profundización teórica del diálogo entre la fe cristiana y las otras tradiciones religiosas surgen cuestiones nuevas, las cuales se trata de afrontar recorriendo nuevas pistas de búsqueda, adelantando propuestas y sugiriendo comportamientos, que necesitan un cuidadoso discernimiento. En esta búsqueda, la presente Declaración interviene para llamar la atención de los Obispos, de los teólogos y de todos los fieles católicos sobre algunos contenidos doctrinales imprescindibles, que puedan ayudar a que la reflexión teológica madure soluciones conformes al dato de la fe, que respondan a las urgencias culturales contemporáneas.

El lenguaje expositivo de la Declaración responde a su finalidad, que no es la de tratar en modo orgánico la problemática relativa a la unicidad y universalidad salvífica del misterio de Jesucristo y de la Iglesia, ni el proponer soluciones a las cuestiones teológicas libremente disputadas, sino la de exponer nuevamente la doctrina de la fe católica al respecto. Al mismo tiempo la Declaración quiere indicar algunos problemas fundamentales que quedan abiertos para ulteriores profundizaciones, y confutar determinadas posiciones erróneas o ambiguas. Por eso el texto retoma la doctrina enseñada en documentos precedentes del Magisterio, con la intención de corroborar las verdades que forman parte del patrimonio de la fe de la Iglesia.

4. El perenne anuncio misionero de la Iglesia es puesto hoy en peligro por teorías de tipo relativista, que tratan de justificar el pluralismo religioso, no sólo *de facto* sino también *de iure* (o de principio). En consecuencia, se retienen superadas, por ejemplo, verdades tales como el carácter definitivo y completo de la revelación de Jesucristo, la naturaleza de la fe cristiana con respecto a la creencia en las otra religiones, el carácter inspirado de los libros de la Sagrada Escritura, la unidad personal entre el Verbo eterno y Jesús de Nazaret, la unidad entre la economía del Verbo encarnado y del Espíritu Santo, la unicidad y la universalidad salvífica del misterio de Jesucristo, la mediación salvífica universal de la Iglesia, la inseparabilidad —aun en la distinción— entre el Reino de Dios, el Reino de Cristo y la Iglesia, la subsistencia en la Iglesia católica de la única Iglesia de Cristo.

Las raíces de estas afirmaciones hay que buscarlas en algunos presupuestos, ya sean de naturaleza filosófica o teológica, que obstaculizan la inteligencia y la acogida de la verdad revelada. Se pueden señalar algunos: la convicción de la inaferrabilidad y la inefabilidad de la verdad divina, ni siquiera por parte de la revelación cristiana; la actitud relativista con relación a la verdad, en virtud de lo cual aquello que es verdad para algunos no lo es para otros; la contraposición radical entre la mentalidad lógica atribuida a Occidente y la mentalidad simbólica atribuida a Oriente; el subjetivismo de quien, considerando la razón como única fuente de conocimiento, se hace « incapaz de levantar la mirada hacia lo alto para atreverse a alcanzar la verdad del ser »;<sup>8</sup> la dificultad de comprender y acoger en la historia la presencia de eventos definitivos y escatológicos; el vaciamiento metafísico del evento de la encarnación histórica del Logos eterno, reducido a un mero *aparecer* de Dios en la historia; el eclecticismo de quien, en la búsqueda teológica, asume ideas derivadas de diferentes contextos filosóficos y religiosos, sin preocuparse de su coherencia y conexión sistemática, ni de su compatibilidad con la verdad cristiana; la tendencia, en fin, a leer e interpretar la Sagrada Escritura fuera de la Tradición y del Magisterio de la Iglesia.

Sobre la base de tales presupuestos, que se presentan con matices diversos, unas veces como afirmaciones y otras como hipótesis, se elaboran algunas propuestas teológicas en las cuales la revelación cristiana y el misterio de Jesucristo y de la Iglesia pierden su carácter de verdad absoluta y de universalidad salvífica, o al menos se arroja sobre ellos la sombra de la duda y de la inseguridad.

## I. PLENITUD Y DEFINITIVIDAD DE LA REVELACIÓN DE JESUCRISTO

5. Para poner remedio a esta mentalidad relativista, cada vez más difundida, es necesario reiterar, ante todo, el carácter definitivo y completo de la revelación de Jesucristo. Debe ser, en efecto, *firmemente creída* la afirmación de que en el misterio de Jesucristo, el Hijo de Dios encarnado, el cual es « el camino, la verdad y la vida » (cf. *Jn* 14,6), se da la revelación de la plenitud de la verdad divina: « Nadie conoce bien al Hijo sino el Padre, ni al Padre le conoce bien nadie sino el Hijo, y aquel a quien el Hijo se lo quiera revelar » (*Mt* 11,27). « A Dios nadie lo ha visto jamás: el Hijo único, que está en el seno del Padre, él lo ha revelado » (*Jn* 1,18); « porque en él reside toda la Plenitud de la Divinidad corporalmente » (*Col* 2,9-10).

Fiel a la palabra de Dios, el Concilio Vaticano II enseña: « La verdad íntima acerca de Dios y acerca de la salvación humana se nos manifiesta por la revelación en Cristo, que es a un tiempo mediador y plenitud de toda la revelación ».<sup>9</sup> Y confirma: « Jesucristo, el Verbo hecho carne, “hombre enviado a los hombres”, *habla palabras de Dios* (*Jn* 3,34) y lleva a cabo la obra de la salvación que el Padre le confió (cf. *Jn* 5,36; 17,4). Por tanto, Jesucristo —ver al cual es ver al Padre (cf. *Jn* 14,9)—, con su total presencia y manifestación, con palabras y obras, señales y milagros, sobre todo con su muerte y resurrección gloriosa de entre los muertos, y finalmente, con el envío del Espíritu de la verdad, lleva a plenitud toda la revelación y la confirma con el testimonio divino [...]. La economía cristiana, como la alianza nueva y definitiva, nunca cesará; y no hay que esperar ya ninguna revelación pública antes de la gloriosa manifestación de nuestro Señor Jesucristo (cf. *1 Tm* 6,14; *Tit* 2,13) ».<sup>10</sup>

Por esto la encíclica *Redemptoris missio* propone nuevamente a la Iglesia la tarea de proclamar el Evangelio, como plenitud de la verdad: « En esta Palabra definitiva de su revelación, Dios se ha dado a conocer del modo más completo; ha dicho a la humanidad quién es. Esta autorrevelación definitiva de Dios es el motivo fundamental por el que la Iglesia es misionera por naturaleza. Ella no puede dejar de proclamar el Evangelio, es decir, la plenitud de la verdad que Dios nos ha dado a conocer sobre sí mismo ».<sup>11</sup> Sólo la revelación de Jesucristo, por lo tanto, « introduce en nuestra historia una verdad universal y última que induce a la mente del hombre a no pararse nunca ».<sup>12</sup>

6. Es, por lo tanto, contraria a la fe de la Iglesia la tesis del carácter limitado, incompleto e imperfecto de la revelación de Jesucristo, que sería complementaria a la presente en las otras religiones. La razón que está a la base de esta aserción pretendería fundarse sobre el hecho de que la verdad acerca de Dios no podría ser acogida y manifestada en su globalidad y plenitud por ninguna religión histórica, por lo tanto, tampoco por el cristianismo ni por Jesucristo.

Esta posición contradice radicalmente las precedentes afirmaciones de fe, según las cuales en Jesucristo se da la plena y completa revelación del misterio salvífico de Dios. Por lo tanto, las palabras, las obras y la totalidad del evento histórico de Jesús, aun siendo limitados en cuanto realidades humanas, sin embargo, tienen como fuente la Persona divina del Verbo encarnado, « verdadero Dios y verdadero hombre »<sup>13</sup> y por eso llevan en sí la definitividad y la plenitud de la revelación de las vías salvíficas de Dios, aunque la profundidad del misterio divino en sí mismo siga siendo trascendente e inagotable. La verdad sobre Dios no es abolida o reducida porque sea dicha en lenguaje humano. Ella, en cambio, sigue siendo única, plena y completa porque quien habla y actúa es el Hijo de Dios encarnado. Por esto la fe exige que se profese que el Verbo hecho carne, en todo su misterio, que va desde la encarnación a la glorificación, es la fuente, participada mas real, y el cumplimiento de toda la revelación salvífica de Dios a la humanidad,<sup>14</sup> y que el Espíritu Santo, que es el Espíritu de Cristo, enseña a los Apóstoles, y por medio de ellos a toda la Iglesia de todos los tiempos, « la verdad completa » (*Jn* 16,13).

7. La respuesta adecuada a la revelación de Dios es « *la obediencia de la fe* (*Rm* 1,5: Cf. *Rm* 16,26; *2 Co*

10,5-6), por la que el hombre se confía libre y totalmente a Dios, prestando “a Dios revelador el homenaje del entendimiento y de la voluntad”, y asintiendo voluntariamente a la revelación hecha por Él ». <sup>15</sup> La fe es un don de la gracia: « Para profesar esta fe es necesaria la gracia de Dios, que previene y ayuda, y los auxilios internos del Espíritu Santo, el cual mueve el corazón y lo convierte a Dios, abre los ojos de la mente y da “a todos la suavidad en el aceptar y creer la verdad” ». <sup>16</sup>

La obediencia de la fe conduce a la acogida de la verdad de la revelación de Cristo, garantizada por Dios, quien es la Verdad misma; <sup>17</sup> « La fe es ante todo una *adhesión personal* del hombre a Dios; es al mismo tiempo e inseparablemente *el asentimiento libre a toda la verdad que Dios ha revelado* ». <sup>18</sup> La fe, por lo tanto, « don de Dios » y « virtud sobrenatural infundida por Él », <sup>19</sup> implica una doble adhesión: a Dios que revela y a la verdad revelada por él, en virtud de la confianza que se le concede a la persona que la afirma. Por esto « no debemos creer en ningún otro que no sea Dios, Padre, Hijo y Espíritu Santo ». <sup>20</sup>

Debe ser, por lo tanto, *firmemente retenida* la distinción entre la *fe teologal* y la *creencia* en las otras religiones. Si la fe es la acogida en la gracia de la verdad revelada, que « permite penetrar en el misterio, favoreciendo su comprensión coherente », <sup>21</sup> la creencia en las otras religiones es esa totalidad de experiencia y pensamiento que constituyen los tesoros humanos de sabiduría y religiosidad, que el hombre, en su búsqueda de la verdad, ha ideado y creado en su referencia a lo Divino y al Absoluto. <sup>22</sup>

No siempre tal distinción es tenida en consideración en la reflexión actual, por lo cual a menudo se identifica la *fe teologal*, que es la acogida de la verdad revelada por Dios Uno y Trino, y la *creencia* en las otras religiones, que es una experiencia religiosa todavía en búsqueda de la verdad absoluta y carente todavía del asentimiento a Dios que se revela. Este es uno de los motivos por los cuales se tiende a reducir, y a veces incluso a anular, las diferencias entre el cristianismo y las otras religiones.

8. Se propone también la hipótesis acerca del valor inspirado de los textos sagrados de otras religiones. Ciertamente es necesario reconocer que tales textos contienen elementos gracias a los cuales multitud de personas a través de los siglos han podido y todavía hoy pueden alimentar y conservar su relación religiosa con Dios. Por esto, considerando tanto los modos de actuar como los preceptos y las doctrinas de las otras religiones, el Concilio Vaticano II —como se ha recordado antes— afirma que « por más que discrepen en mucho de lo que ella [la Iglesia] profesa y enseña, no pocas veces reflejan un destello de aquella Verdad que ilumina a todos los hombres ». <sup>23</sup>

La tradición de la Iglesia, sin embargo, reserva la calificación de *textos inspirados* a los libros canónicos del Antiguo y Nuevo Testamento, en cuanto inspirados por el Espíritu Santo. <sup>24</sup> Recogiendo esta tradición, la Constitución dogmática sobre la divina Revelación del Concilio Vaticano II enseña: « La santa Madre Iglesia, según la fe apostólica, tiene por santos y canónicos los libros enteros del Antiguo y Nuevo Testamento con todas sus partes, porque, escritos bajo la inspiración del Espíritu Santo (cf. *Jn* 20, 31; *2 Tm* 3,16; *2 Pe* 1,19-21; 3,15-16), tienen a Dios como autor y como tales se le han entregado a la misma Iglesia ». <sup>25</sup> Esos libros « enseñan firmemente, con fidelidad y sin error, la verdad que Dios quiso consignar en las sagradas letras de nuestra salvación ». <sup>26</sup>

Sin embargo, queriendo llamar a sí a todas las gentes en Cristo y comunicarles la plenitud de su revelación y de su amor, Dios no deja de hacerse presente en muchos modos « no sólo en cada individuo, sino también en los pueblos mediante sus riquezas espirituales, cuya expresión principal y esencial son las religiones, aunque contengan “lagunas, insuficiencias y errores” ». <sup>27</sup> Por lo tanto, los libros sagrados de otras religiones, que de hecho alimentan y guían la existencia de sus seguidores, reciben del misterio de Cristo aquellos elementos de bondad y gracia que están en ellos presentes.

## II. EL LOGOS ENCARNADO Y EL ESPÍRITU SANTO EN LA OBRA DE LA SALVACIÓN

9. En la reflexión teológica contemporánea a menudo emerge un acercamiento a Jesús de Nazaret como si fuese una figura histórica particular y finita, que revela lo divino de manera no exclusiva sino complementaria a otras presencias reveladoras y salvíficas. El Infinito, el Absoluto, el Misterio último de Dios se manifestaría así a la humanidad en modos diversos y en diversas figuras históricas: Jesús de Nazaret sería una de esas. Más concretamente, para algunos él sería uno de los tantos rostros que el Logos habría asumido en el curso del tiempo para comunicarse salvíficamente con la humanidad.

Además, para justificar por una parte la universalidad de la salvación cristiana y por otra el hecho del pluralismo religioso, se proponen contemporaneamente una economía del Verbo eterno válida también fuera de la Iglesia y sin relación a ella, y una economía del Verbo encarnado. La primera tendría una plusvalía de universalidad respecto a la segunda, limitada solamente a los cristianos, aunque si bien en ella la presencia de Dios sería más plena.

10. Estas tesis contrastan profundamente con la fe cristiana. Debe ser, en efecto, *firmemente creída* la doctrina de fe que proclama que Jesús de Nazaret, hijo de María, y solamente él, es el Hijo y Verbo del Padre. El Verbo, que « estaba en el principio con Dios » (*Jn 1,2*), es el mismo que « se hizo carne » (*Jn 1,14*). En Jesús « el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios vivo » (*Mt 16,16*) « reside toda la Plenitud de la Divinidad corporalmente » (*Col 2,9*). Él es « el Hijo único, que está en el seno del Padre » (*Jn 1,18*), el « Hijo de su amor, en quien tenemos la redención [...] Dios tuvo a bien hacer residir en él toda la plenitud, y reconciliar con él y para él todas las cosas, pacificando, mediante la sangre de su cruz, lo que hay en la tierra y en los cielos » (*Col 1,13-14.19-20*).

Fiel a las Sagradas Escrituras y refutando interpretaciones erróneas y reductoras, el primer Concilio de Nicea definió solemnemente su fe en « Jesucristo Hijo de Dios, nacido unigénito del Padre, es decir, de la sustancia del Padre, Dios de Dios, Luz de Luz, Dios verdadero de Dios verdadero, engendrado, no hecho, consustancial al Padre, por quien todas las cosas fueron hechas, las que hay en el cielo y las que hay en la tierra, que por nosotros los hombres y por nuestra salvación descendió y se encarnó, se hizo hombre, padeció, y resucitó al tercer día, subió a los cielos, y ha de venir a juzgar a los vivos y a los muertos ».<sup>28</sup> Siguiendo las enseñanzas de los Padres, también el Concilio de Calcedonia profesó que « uno solo y el mismo Hijo, nuestro Señor Jesucristo, es él mismo perfecto en divinidad y perfecto en humanidad, Dios verdaderamente, y verdaderamente hombre [...], consustancial con el Padre en cuanto a la divinidad, y consustancial con nosotros en cuanto a la humanidad [...], engendrado por el Padre antes de los siglos en cuanto a la divinidad, y el mismo, en los últimos días, por nosotros y por nuestra salvación, engendrado de María Virgen, madre de Dios, en cuanto a la humanidad ».<sup>29</sup>

Por esto, el Concilio Vaticano II afirma que Cristo « nuevo Adán », « imagen de Dios invisible » (*Col 1,15*), « es también el hombre perfecto, que ha devuelto a la descendencia de Adán la semejanza divina, deformada por el primer pecado [...]. Cordero inocente, con la entrega libérrima de su sangre nos mereció la vida. En Él Dios nos reconcilió consigo y con nosotros y nos liberó de la esclavitud del diablo y del pecado, por lo que cualquiera de nosotros puede decir con el Apóstol: El Hijo de Dios “me amó y se entregó a sí mismo por mí” (*Gal 2,20*) ».<sup>30</sup>

Al respecto Juan Pablo II ha declarado explícitamente: « Es contrario a la fe cristiana introducir cualquier separación entre el Verbo y Jesucristo [...]: Jesús es el Verbo encarnado, una sola persona e inseparable [...]. Cristo no es sino Jesús de Nazaret, y éste es el Verbo de Dios hecho hombre para la salvación de todos [...]. Mientras vamos descubriendo y valorando los dones de todas clases, sobre todo las riquezas espirituales que Dios ha concedido a cada pueblo, no podemos disociarlos de Jesucristo, centro del plan

divino de salvación ».

Es también contrario a la fe católica introducir una separación entre la acción salvífica del Logos en cuanto tal, y la del Verbo hecho carne. Con la encarnación, todas las acciones salvíficas del Verbo de Dios, se hacen siempre en unión con la naturaleza humana que él ha asumido para la salvación de todos los hombres. El único sujeto que obra en las dos naturalezas, divina y humana, es la única persona del Verbo.<sup>32</sup>

Por lo tanto no es compatible con la doctrina de la Iglesia la teoría que atribuye una actividad salvífica al Logos como tal en su divinidad, que se ejercitaría « más allá » de la humanidad de Cristo, también después de la encarnación.<sup>33</sup>

11. Igualmente, debe ser *firmemente creída* la doctrina de fe sobre la unicidad de la economía salvífica querida por Dios Uno y Trino, cuya fuente y centro es el misterio de la encarnación del Verbo, mediador de la gracia divina en el plan de la creación y de la redención (cf. *Col* 1,15-20), recapitulador de todas las cosas (cf. *Ef* 1,10), « al cual hizo Dios para nosotros sabiduría de origen divino, justicia, santificación y redención » (*I Co* 1,30). En efecto, el misterio de Cristo tiene una unidad intrínseca, que se extiende desde la elección eterna en Dios hasta la parusía: « [Dios] nos ha elegido en él antes de la fundación del mundo, para ser santos e inmaculados en su presencia, en el amor » (*Ef* 1,4); En él « por quien entramos en herencia, elegidos de antemano según el previo designio del que realiza todo conforme a la decisión de su voluntad » (*Ef* 1,11); « Pues a los que de antemano conoció [el Padre], también los predestinó a reproducir la imagen de su Hijo, para que fuera él el primogénito entre muchos hermanos; y a los que predestinó, a éstos también los justificó; a los que justificó, a éstos también los glorificó » (*Rm* 8,29-30).

El Magisterio de la Iglesia, fiel a la revelación divina, reitera que Jesucristo es el mediador y el redentor universal: « El Verbo de Dios, por quien todo fue hecho, se encarnó para que, Hombre perfecto, salvará a todos y recapitulara todas las cosas. El Señor [...] es aquel a quien el Padre resucitó, exaltó y colocó a su derecha, constituyéndolo juez de vivos y de muertos ».<sup>34</sup> Esta mediación salvífica también implica la unicidad del sacrificio redentor de Cristo, sumo y eterno sacerdote (cf. *Eb* 6,20; 9,11; 10,12-14).

12. Hay también quien propone la hipótesis de una economía del Espíritu Santo con un carácter más universal que la del Verbo encarnado, crucificado y resucitado. También esta afirmación es contraria a la fe católica, que, en cambio, considera la encarnación salvífica del Verbo como un evento trinitario. En el Nuevo Testamento el misterio de Jesús, Verbo encarnado, constituye el lugar de la presencia del Espíritu Santo y la razón de su efusión a la humanidad, no sólo en los tiempos mesiánicos (cf. *Hch* 2,32-36; *Jn* 20,20; 7,39; *I Co* 15,45), sino también antes de su venida en la historia (cf. *I Co* 10,4; *I Pe* 1,10-12).

El Concilio Vaticano II ha llamado la atención de la conciencia de fe de la Iglesia sobre esta verdad fundamental. Cuando expone el plan salvífico del Padre para toda la humanidad, el Concilio conecta estrechamente desde el inicio el misterio de Cristo con el del Espíritu.<sup>35</sup> Toda la obra de edificación de la Iglesia a través de los siglos se ve como una realización de Jesucristo Cabeza en comunión con su Espíritu.<sup>36</sup>

Además, la acción salvífica de Jesucristo, con y por medio de su Espíritu, se extiende más allá de los confines visibles de la Iglesia y alcanza a toda la humanidad. Hablando del misterio pascual, en el cual Cristo asocia vitalmente al creyente a sí mismo en el Espíritu Santo, y le da la esperanza de la resurrección, el Concilio afirma: « Esto vale no solamente para los cristianos, sino también para todos los hombres de buena voluntad, en cuyo corazón obra la gracia de modo invisible. Cristo murió por todos, y la vocación suprema del hombre en realidad es una sola, es decir, la divina. En consecuencia, debemos creer que el Espíritu Santo ofrece a todos la posibilidad de que, en la forma de sólo Dios conocida, se asocien a este

misterio pascual ».

Queda claro, por lo tanto, el vínculo entre el misterio salvífico del Verbo encarnado y el del Espíritu Santo, que actúa el influjo salvífico del Hijo hecho hombre en la vida de todos los hombres, llamados por Dios a una única meta, ya sea que hayan precedido históricamente al Verbo hecho hombre, o que vivan después de su venida en la historia: de todos ellos es animador el Espíritu del Padre, que el Hijo del hombre dona libremente (cf. *Jn* 3,34).

Por eso el Magisterio reciente de la Iglesia ha llamado la atención con firmeza y claridad sobre la verdad de una única economía divina: « La presencia y la actividad del Espíritu no afectan únicamente a los individuos, sino también a la sociedad, a la historia, a los pueblos, a las culturas y a las religiones [...]. Cristo resucitado obra ya por la virtud de su Espíritu [...]. Es también el Espíritu quien esparce “las semillas de la Palabra” presentes en los ritos y culturas, y los prepara para su madurez en Cristo ».<sup>38</sup> Aun reconociendo la función histórico-salvífica del Espíritu en todo el universo y en la historia de la humanidad,<sup>39</sup> sin embargo confirma: « Este Espíritu es el mismo que se ha hecho presente en la encarnación, en la vida, muerte y resurrección de Jesús y que actúa en la Iglesia. No es, por consiguiente, algo alternativo a Cristo, ni viene a llenar una especie de vacío, como a veces se da por hipótesis, que exista entre Cristo y el Logos. Todo lo que el Espíritu obra en los hombres y en la historia de los pueblos, así como en las culturas y religiones, tiene un papel de preparación evangélica, y no puede menos de referirse a Cristo, Verbo encarnado por obra del Espíritu, “para que, hombre perfecto, salvara a todos y recapitulara todas las cosas” ».<sup>40</sup>

En conclusión, la acción del Espíritu no está fuera o al lado de la acción de Cristo. Se trata de una sola economía salvífica de Dios Uno y Trino, realizada en el misterio de la encarnación, muerte y resurrección del Hijo de Dios, llevada a cabo con la cooperación del Espíritu Santo y extendida en su alcance salvífico a toda la humanidad y a todo el universo: « Los hombres, pues, no pueden entrar en comunión con Dios si no es por medio de Cristo y bajo la acción del Espíritu ».<sup>41</sup>

### **III. UNICIDAD Y UNIVERSALIDAD DEL MISTERIO SALVÍFICO DE JESUCRISTO**

13. Es también frecuente la tesis que niega la unicidad y la universalidad salvífica del misterio de Jesucristo. Esta posición no tiene ningún fundamento bíblico. En efecto, debe ser *firmemente creída*, como dato perenne de la fe de la Iglesia, la proclamación de Jesucristo, Hijo de Dios, Señor y único salvador, que en su evento de encarnación, muerte y resurrección ha llevado a cumplimiento la historia de la salvación, que tiene en él su plenitud y su centro.

Los testimonios neotestamentarios lo certifican con claridad: « El Padre envió a su Hijo, como salvador del mundo » (*I Jn* 4,14); « He aquí el cordero de Dios, que quita el pecado del mundo » (*Jn* 1,29). En su discurso ante el sanedrín, Pedro, para justificar la curación del tullido de nacimiento realizada en el nombre de Jesús (cf. *Hch* 3,1-8), proclama: « Porque no hay bajo el cielo otro nombre dado a los hombres por el que nosotros debamos salvarnos » (*Hch* 4,12). El mismo apóstol añade además que « Jesucristo es el Señor de todos »; « está constituido por Dios juez de vivos y muertos »; por lo cual « todo el que cree en él alcanza, por su nombre, el perdón de los pecados » (*Hch* 10,36.42.43).

Pablo, dirigiéndose a la comunidad de Corinto, escribe: « Pues aun cuando se les dé el nombre de dioses, bien en el cielo bien en la tierra, de forma que hay multitud de dioses y de señores, para nosotros no hay más que un solo Dios, el Padre, del cual proceden todas las cosas y para el cual somos; y un solo Señor, Jesucristo, por quien son todas las cosas y por el cual somos nosotros » (*I Co* 8,5-6). También el apóstol Juan afirma: « Porque tanto amó Dios al mundo que dio a su Hijo único, para que todo el que crea en él no perezca, sino que tenga vida eterna. Porque Dios no ha enviado a su Hijo al mundo para juzgar al mundo,

sino para que el mundo se salve por él » (Jn 3,16-17). En el Nuevo Testamento, la voluntad salvífica universal de Dios está estrechamente conectada con la única mediación de Cristo: « [Dios] quiere que todos los hombres se salven y lleguen al conocimiento pleno de la verdad. Porque hay un solo Dios, y también un solo mediador entre Dios y los hombres, Cristo Jesús, hombre también, que se entregó a sí mismo como rescate por todos » (1 Tm 2,4-6).

Basados en esta conciencia del don de la salvación, único y universal, ofrecido por el Padre por medio de Jesucristo en el Espíritu Santo (cf. Ef 1,3-14), los primeros cristianos se dirigieron a Israel mostrando que el cumplimiento de la salvación iba más allá de la Ley, y afrontaron después al mundo pagano de entonces, que aspiraba a la salvación a través de una pluralidad de dioses salvadores. Este patrimonio de la fe ha sido propuesto una vez más por el Magisterio de la Iglesia: « Cree la Iglesia que Cristo, muerto y resucitado por todos (cf. 2 Co 5,15), da al hombre su luz y su fuerza por el Espíritu Santo a fin de que pueda responder a su máxima vocación y que no ha sido dado bajo el cielo a la humanidad otro nombre en el que sea posible salvarse (cf. Hch 4,12). Igualmente cree que la clave, el centro y el fin de toda la historia humana se halla en su Señor y Maestro ».<sup>42</sup>

14. Debe ser, por lo tanto, *firmemente creída* como verdad de fe católica que la voluntad salvífica universal de Dios Uno y Trino es ofrecida y cumplida una vez para siempre en el misterio de la encarnación, muerte y resurrección del Hijo de Dios.

Teniendo en cuenta este dato de fe, y meditando sobre la presencia de otras experiencias religiosas no cristianas y sobre su significado en el plan salvífico de Dios, la teología está hoy invitada a explorar si es posible, y en qué medida, que también figuras y elementos positivos de otras religiones puedan entrar en el plan divino de la salvación. En esta tarea de reflexión la investigación teológica tiene ante sí un extenso campo de trabajo bajo la guía del Magisterio de la Iglesia. El Concilio Vaticano II, en efecto, afirmó que « la única mediación del Redentor no excluye, sino suscita en sus criaturas una múltiple cooperación que participa de la fuente única ».<sup>43</sup> Se debe profundizar el contenido de esta mediación participada, siempre bajo la norma del principio de la única mediación de Cristo: « Aun cuando no se excluyan mediaciones parciales, de cualquier tipo y orden, éstas sin embargo cobran significado y valor *únicamente* por la mediación de Cristo y no pueden ser entendidas como paralelas y complementarias ».<sup>44</sup> No obstante, serían contrarias a la fe cristiana y católica aquellas propuestas de solución que contemplen una acción salvífica de Dios fuera de la única mediación de Cristo.

15. No pocas veces algunos proponen que en teología se eviten términos como « unicidad », « universalidad », « absolutez », cuyo uso daría la impresión de un énfasis excesivo acerca del valor del evento salvífico de Jesucristo con relación a las otras religiones. En realidad, con este lenguaje se expresa simplemente la fidelidad al dato revelado, pues constituye un desarrollo de las fuentes mismas de la fe. Desde el inicio, en efecto, la comunidad de los creyentes ha reconocido que Jesucristo posee una tal valencia salvífica, que Él sólo, como Hijo de Dios hecho hombre, crucificado y resucitado, en virtud de la misión recibida del Padre y en la potencia del Espíritu Santo, tiene el objetivo de donar la revelación (cf. Mt 11,27) y la vida divina (cf. Jn 1,12; 5,25-26; 17,2) a toda la humanidad y a cada hombre.

En este sentido se puede y se debe decir que Jesucristo tiene, para el género humano y su historia, un significado y un valor singular y único, sólo de él propio, exclusivo, universal y absoluto. Jesús es, en efecto, el Verbo de Dios hecho hombre para la salvación de todos. Recogiendo esta conciencia de fe, el Concilio Vaticano II enseña: « El Verbo de Dios, por quien todo fue hecho, se encarnó para que, Hombre perfecto, salvara a todos y recapitulara todas las cosas. El Señor es el fin de la historia humana, “punto de convergencia hacia el cual tienden los deseos de la historia y de la civilización”, centro de la humanidad, gozo del corazón humano y plenitud total de sus aspiraciones. Él es aquel a quien el Padre resucitó, exaltó y colocó a su derecha, constituyéndolo juez de vivos y de muertos ».<sup>45</sup> « Es precisamente esta singularidad

única de Cristo la que le confiere un significado absoluto y universal, por lo cual, mientras está en la historia, es el centro y el fin de la misma: “Yo soy el Alfa y la Omega, *el Primero y el Último*, el Principio y el Fin” (*Ap 22,13*) ».<sup>46</sup>

#### IV. UNICIDAD Y UNIDAD DE LA IGLESIA

16. El Señor Jesús, único salvador, no estableció una simple comunidad de discípulos, sino que constituyó a la Iglesia como *misterio salvífico*: Él mismo está en la Iglesia y la Iglesia está en Él (cf. *Jn 15,1ss*; *Ga 3,28*; *Ef 4,15-16*; *Hch 9,5*); por eso, la plenitud del misterio salvífico de Cristo pertenece también a la Iglesia, inseparablemente unida a su Señor. Jesucristo, en efecto, continúa su presencia y su obra de salvación en la Iglesia y a través de la Iglesia (cf. *Col 1,24-27*),<sup>47</sup> que es su cuerpo (cf. *1 Co 12, 12-13.27*; *Col 1,18*).<sup>48</sup> Y así como la cabeza y los miembros de un cuerpo vivo aunque no se identifiquen son inseparables, Cristo y la Iglesia no se pueden confundir pero tampoco separar, y constituyen un único « Cristo total ».<sup>49</sup> Esta misma inseparabilidad se expresa también en el Nuevo Testamento mediante la analogía de la Iglesia como *Esposa* de Cristo (cf. *2 Cor 11,2*; *Ef 5,25-29*; *Ap 21,2.9*).<sup>50</sup>

Por eso, en conexión con la unicidad y la universalidad de la mediación salvífica de Jesucristo, debe ser *firmemente creída* como verdad de fe católica la unicidad de la Iglesia por él fundada. Así como hay un solo Cristo, uno solo es su cuerpo, una sola es su Esposa: « una sola Iglesia católica y apostólica ».<sup>51</sup> Además, las promesas del Señor de no abandonar jamás a su Iglesia (cf. *Mt 16,18*; *28,20*) y de guiarla con su Espíritu (cf. *Jn 16,13*) implican que, según la fe católica, la unicidad y la unidad, como todo lo que pertenece a la integridad de la Iglesia, nunca faltaran.<sup>52</sup>

Los fieles están *obligados a profesar* que existe una continuidad histórica —radicada en la sucesión apostólica—<sup>53</sup> entre la Iglesia fundada por Cristo y la Iglesia católica: « Esta es la única Iglesia de Cristo [...] que nuestro Salvador confió después de su resurrección a Pedro para que la apacentara (*Jn 24,17*), confiándole a él y a los demás Apóstoles su difusión y gobierno (cf. *Mt 28,18ss.*), y la erigió para siempre como « columna y fundamento de la verdad » (*1 Tm 3,15*). Esta Iglesia, constituida y ordenada en este mundo como una sociedad, subsiste [*subsistit in*] en la Iglesia católica, gobernada por el sucesor de Pedro y por los Obispos en comunión con él ».<sup>54</sup> Con la expresión « *subsistit in* », el Concilio Vaticano II quiere armonizar dos afirmaciones doctrinales: por un lado que la Iglesia de Cristo, no obstante las divisiones entre los cristianos, sigue existiendo plenamente sólo en la Iglesia católica, y por otro lado que « fuera de su estructura visible pueden encontrarse muchos elementos de santificación y de verdad »,<sup>55</sup> ya sea en las Iglesias que en las Comunidades eclesiales separadas de la Iglesia católica.<sup>56</sup> Sin embargo, respecto a estas últimas, es necesario afirmar que su eficacia « deriva de la misma plenitud de gracia y verdad que fue confiada a la Iglesia católica ».<sup>57</sup>

17. Existe, por lo tanto, una única Iglesia de Cristo, que subsiste en la Iglesia católica, gobernada por el Sucesor de Pedro y por los Obispos en comunión con él.<sup>58</sup> Las Iglesias que no están en perfecta comunión con la Iglesia católica pero se mantienen unidas a ella por medio de vínculos estrechísimos como la sucesión apostólica y la Eucaristía válidamente consagrada, son verdaderas iglesias particulares.<sup>59</sup> Por eso, también en estas Iglesias está presente y operante la Iglesia de Cristo, si bien falte la plena comunión con la Iglesia católica al rehusar la doctrina católica del Primado, que por voluntad de Dios posee y ejercita objetivamente sobre toda la Iglesia el Obispo de Roma.<sup>60</sup>

Por el contrario, las Comunidades eclesiales que no han conservado el Episcopado válido y la genuina e íntegra sustancia del misterio eucarístico,<sup>61</sup> no son Iglesia en sentido propio; sin embargo, los bautizados en estas Comunidades, por el Bautismo han sido incorporados a Cristo y, por lo tanto, están en una cierta



comuni3n, si bien imperfecta, con la Iglesia.<sup>62</sup> En efecto, el Bautismo en s3 tiende al completo desarrollo de la vida en Cristo mediante la 3ntegra profesi3n de fe, la Eucarist3a y la plena comuni3n en la Iglesia.<sup>63</sup>

« Por lo tanto, los fieles no pueden imaginarse la Iglesia de Cristo como la suma —diferenciada y de alguna manera unitaria al mismo tiempo— de las Iglesias y Comunidades eclesiales; ni tienen la facultad de pensar que la Iglesia de Cristo hoy no existe en ning3n lugar y que, por lo tanto, deba ser objeto de b3squeda por parte de todas las Iglesias y Comunidades ». <sup>64</sup> En efecto, « los elementos de esta Iglesia ya dada existen juntos y en plenitud en la Iglesia cat3lica, y sin esta plenitud en las otras Comunidades ». <sup>65</sup> « Por consiguiente, aunque creamos que las Iglesias y Comunidades separadas tienen sus defectos, no est3n desprovistas de sentido y de valor en el misterio de la salvaci3n, porque el Esp3ritu de Cristo no ha rehusado servirse de ellas como medios de salvaci3n, cuya virtud deriva de la misma plenitud de la gracia y de la verdad que se confi3 a la Iglesia ». <sup>66</sup>

La falta de unidad entre los cristianos es ciertamente una *herida* para la Iglesia; no en el sentido de quedar privada de su unidad, sino « en cuanto obst3culo para la realizaci3n plena de su universalidad en la historia ». <sup>67</sup>

## V. IGLESIA, REINO DE DIOS Y REINO DE CRISTO

18. La misi3n de la Iglesia es « anunciar el Reino de Cristo y de Dios, establecerlo en medio de todas las gentes; [la Iglesia] constituye en la tierra el germen y el principio de este Reino ». <sup>68</sup> Por un lado la Iglesia es « sacramento, esto es, signo e instrumento de la 3ntima uni3n con Dios y de la unidad de todo el g3nero humano »; <sup>69</sup> ella es, por lo tanto, signo e instrumento del Reino: llamada a anunciarlo y a instaurarlo. Por otro lado, la Iglesia es el « pueblo reunido por la unidad del Padre, del Hijo y del Esp3ritu Santo »; <sup>70</sup> ella es, por lo tanto, el « reino de Cristo, presente ya en el misterio », <sup>71</sup> constituyendo, as3, su *germen e inicio*. El Reino de Dios tiene, en efecto, una dimensi3n escatol3gica: Es una realidad presente en el tiempo, pero su definitiva realizaci3n llegar3 con el fin y el cumplimiento de la historia. <sup>72</sup>

De los textos b3blicos y de los testimonios patr3sticos, as3 como de los documentos del Magisterio de la Iglesia no se deducen significados un3vocos para las expresiones *Reino de los Cielos*, *Reino de Dios* y *Reino de Cristo*, ni de la relaci3n de los mismos con la Iglesia, ella misma misterio que no puede ser totalmente encerrado en un concepto humano. Pueden existir, por lo tanto, diversas explicaciones teol3gicas sobre estos argumentos. Sin embargo, ninguna de estas posibles explicaciones puede negar o vaciar de contenido en modo alguno la 3ntima conexi3n entre Cristo, el Reino y la Iglesia. En efecto, « el Reino de Dios que conocemos por la Revelaci3n, no puede ser separado ni de Cristo ni de la Iglesia... Si se separa el Reino de la persona de Jes3s, no es 3ste ya el Reino de Dios revelado por 3l, y se termina por distorsionar tanto el significado del Reino —que corre el riesgo de transformarse en un objetivo puramente humano e ideol3gico— como la identidad de Cristo, que no aparece como el Se3or, al cual debe someterse todo (cf. *1 Co 15,27*); asimismo, el Reino no puede ser separado de la Iglesia. Ciertamente, 3sta no es un fin en s3 misma, ya que est3 ordenada al Reino de Dios, del cual es germen, signo e instrumento. Sin embargo, a la vez que se distingue de Cristo y del Reino, est3 indisolublemente unida a ambos ». <sup>73</sup>

19. Afirmar la relaci3n indivisible que existe entre la Iglesia y el Reino no implica olvidar que el Reino de Dios —si bien considerado en su fase hist3rica— no se identifica con la Iglesia en su realidad visible y social. En efecto, no se debe excluir « la obra de Cristo y del Esp3ritu Santo fuera de los confines visibles de la Iglesia ». <sup>74</sup> Por lo tanto, se debe tambi3n tener en cuenta que « el Reino interesa a todos: a las personas, a la sociedad, al mundo entero. Trabajar por el Reino quiere decir reconocer y favorecer el dinamismo divino, que est3 presente en la historia humana y la transforma. Construir el Reino significa

trabajar por la liberación del mal en todas sus formas. En resumen, el Reino de Dios es la manifestación y la realización de su designio de salvación en toda su plenitud ».<sup>75</sup>

Al considerar la relación entre Reino de Dios, Reino de Cristo e Iglesia es necesario, de todas maneras, evitar acentuaciones unilaterales, como en el caso de « determinadas concepciones que intencionadamente ponen el acento sobre el Reino y se presentan como “reino-céntricas”, las cuales dan relieve a la imagen de una Iglesia que no piensa en sí misma, sino que se dedica a testimoniar y servir al Reino. Es una “Iglesia para los demás” —se dice— como “Cristo es el hombre para los demás”... Junto a unos aspectos positivos, estas concepciones manifiestan a menudo otros negativos. Ante todo, dejan en silencio a Cristo: El Reino del que hablan se basa en un “teocentrismo”, porque Cristo —dicen— no puede ser comprendido por quien no profesa la fe cristiana, mientras que pueblos, culturas y religiones diversas pueden coincidir en la única realidad divina, cualquiera que sea su nombre. Por el mismo motivo, conceden privilegio al misterio de la creación, que se refleja en la diversidad de culturas y creencias, pero no dicen nada sobre el misterio de la redención. Además el Reino, tal como lo entienden, termina por marginar o menospreciar a la Iglesia, como reacción a un supuesto “eclesiocentrismo” del pasado y porque consideran a la Iglesia misma sólo un signo, por lo demás no exento de ambigüedad ».<sup>76</sup> Estas tesis son contrarias a la fe católica porque niegan la unicidad de la relación que Cristo y la Iglesia tienen con el Reino de Dios.

## VI. LA IGLESIA Y LAS RELIGIONES EN RELACIÓN CON LA SALVACIÓN

20. De todo lo que ha sido antes recordado, derivan también algunos puntos necesarios para el curso que debe seguir la reflexión teológica en la profundización de la relación de la Iglesia y de las religiones con la salvación.

Ante todo, debe ser *firmemente creído* que la « Iglesia peregrinante es necesaria para la salvación, pues Cristo es el único Mediador y el camino de salvación, presente a nosotros en su Cuerpo, que es la Iglesia, y Él, inculcando con palabras concretas la necesidad del bautismo (cf. *Mt* 16,16; *Jn* 3,5), confirmó a un tiempo la necesidad de la Iglesia, en la que los hombres entran por el bautismo como por una puerta ».<sup>77</sup> Esta doctrina no se contrapone a la voluntad salvífica universal de Dios (cf. *1 Tm* 2,4); por lo tanto, « es necesario, pues, mantener unidas estas dos verdades, o sea, la posibilidad real de la salvación en Cristo para todos los hombres y la necesidad de la Iglesia en orden a esta misma salvación ».<sup>78</sup>

La Iglesia es « sacramento universal de salvación »<sup>79</sup> porque, siempre unida de modo misterioso y subordinada a Jesucristo el Salvador, su Cabeza, en el diseño de Dios, tiene una relación indispensable con la salvación de cada hombre.<sup>80</sup> Para aquellos que no son formal y visiblemente miembros de la Iglesia, « la salvación de Cristo es accesible en virtud de la gracia que, aun teniendo una misteriosa relación con la Iglesia, no les introduce formalmente en ella, sino que los ilumina de manera adecuada en su situación interior y ambiental. Esta gracia proviene de Cristo; es fruto de su sacrificio y es comunicada por el Espíritu Santo ».<sup>81</sup> Ella está relacionada con la Iglesia, la cual « procede de la misión del Hijo y la misión del Espíritu Santo », <sup>82</sup> según el diseño de Dios Padre.

21. Acerca del *modo* en el cual la gracia salvífica de Dios, que es donada siempre por medio de Cristo en el Espíritu y tiene una misteriosa relación con la Iglesia, llega a los individuos no cristianos, el Concilio Vaticano II se limitó a afirmar que Dios la dona « por caminos que Él sabe ».<sup>83</sup> La Teología está tratando de profundizar este argumento, ya que es sin duda útil para el crecimiento de la comprensión de los designios salvíficos de Dios y de los caminos de su realización. Sin embargo, de todo lo que hasta ahora ha sido recordado sobre la mediación de Jesucristo y sobre las « relaciones singulares y únicas »<sup>84</sup> que la Iglesia tiene con el Reino de Dios entre los hombres —que substancialmente es el Reino de Cristo,

salvador universal—, queda claro que sería contrario a la fe católica considerar la Iglesia como *un camino* de salvación al lado de aquellos constituidos por las otras religiones. Éstas serían complementarias a la Iglesia, o incluso substancialmente equivalentes a ella, aunque en convergencia con ella en pos del Reino escatológico de Dios.

Ciertamente, las diferentes tradiciones religiosas contienen y ofrecen elementos de religiosidad que proceden de Dios<sup>85</sup> y que forman parte de « todo lo que el Espíritu obra en los hombres y en la historia de los pueblos, así como en las culturas y religiones ». <sup>86</sup> De hecho algunas oraciones y ritos pueden asumir un papel de preparación evangélica, en cuanto son ocasiones o pedagogías en las cuales los corazones de los hombres son estimulados a abrirse a la acción de Dios. <sup>87</sup> A ellas, sin embargo no se les puede atribuir un origen divino ni una eficacia salvífica *ex opere operato*, que es propia de los sacramentos cristianos. <sup>88</sup> Por otro lado, no se puede ignorar que otros ritos no cristianos, en cuanto dependen de supersticiones o de otros errores (cf. *1 Co* 10,20-21), constituyen más bien un obstáculo para la salvación. <sup>89</sup>

22. Con la venida de Jesucristo Salvador, Dios ha establecido la Iglesia para la salvación de *todos* los hombres (cf. *Hch* 17,30-31). <sup>90</sup> Esta verdad de fe no quita nada al hecho de que la Iglesia considera las religiones del mundo con sincero respeto, pero al mismo tiempo excluye esa mentalidad indiferentista « marcada por un relativismo religioso que termina por pensar que “una religión es tan buena como otra” ». <sup>91</sup> Si bien es cierto que los no cristianos pueden recibir la gracia divina, también es cierto que objetivamente se hallan en una situación gravemente deficitaria si se compara con la de aquellos que, en la Iglesia, tienen la plenitud de los medios salvíficos. <sup>92</sup> Sin embargo es necesario recordar a « los hijos de la Iglesia que su excelsa condición no deben atribuirle a sus propios méritos, sino a una gracia especial de Cristo; y si no responden a ella con el pensamiento, las palabras y las obras, lejos de salvarse, serán juzgados con mayor severidad ». <sup>93</sup> Se entiende, por lo tanto, que, siguiendo el mandamiento de Señor (cf. *Mt* 28,19-20) y como exigencia del amor a todos los hombres, la Iglesia « anuncia y tiene la obligación de anunciar constantemente a Cristo, que es “el Camino, la Verdad y la Vida” (*Jn* 14, 6), en quien los hombres encuentran la plenitud de la vida religiosa y en quien Dios reconcilió consigo todas las cosas ». <sup>94</sup>

La misión *ad gentes*, también en el diálogo interreligioso, « conserva íntegra, hoy como siempre, su fuerza y su necesidad ». <sup>95</sup> « En efecto, « Dios quiere que todos los hombres se salven y lleguen al conocimiento pleno de la verdad » (*1 Tm* 2,4). Dios quiere la salvación de todos por el conocimiento de la verdad. La salvación se encuentra en la verdad. Los que obedecen a la moción del Espíritu de verdad están ya en el camino de la salvación; pero la Iglesia, a quien esta verdad ha sido confiada, debe ir al encuentro de los que la buscan para ofrecérsela. Porque cree en el designio universal de salvación, la Iglesia debe ser misionera ». <sup>96</sup> Por ello el diálogo, no obstante forme parte de la misión evangelizadora, constituye sólo una de las acciones de la Iglesia en su misión *ad gentes*. <sup>97</sup> La *paridad*, que es presupuesto del diálogo, se refiere a la igualdad de la dignidad personal de las partes, no a los contenidos doctrinales, ni mucho menos a Jesucristo —que es el mismo Dios hecho hombre— comparado con los fundadores de las otras religiones. De hecho, la Iglesia, guiada por la caridad y el respeto de la libertad, <sup>98</sup> debe empeñarse primariamente en anunciar a todos los hombres la verdad definitivamente revelada por el Señor, y a proclamar la necesidad de la conversión a Jesucristo y la adhesión a la Iglesia a través del bautismo y los otros sacramentos, para participar plenamente de la comunión con Dios Padre, Hijo y Espíritu Santo. Por otra parte, la certeza de la voluntad salvífica universal de Dios no disminuye sino aumenta el deber y la urgencia del anuncio de la salvación y la conversión al Señor Jesucristo.

## CONCLUSIÓN

23. La presente Declaración, reponiendo y clarificando algunas verdades de fe, ha querido seguir el

ejemplo del Apóstol Pablo a los fieles de Corinto: « Os transmití, en primer lugar, y que a mi vez recibí » (1 Co 15,3). Frente a propuestas problemáticas o incluso erróneas, la reflexión teológica está llamada a confirmar de nuevo la fe de la Iglesia y a dar razón de su esperanza en modo convincente y eficaz.

Los Padres del Concilio Vaticano II, al tratar el tema de la verdadera religión, han afirmado: « Creemos que esta única religión verdadera subsiste en la Iglesia católica y apostólica, a la cual el Señor Jesús confió la obligación de difundirla a todos los hombres, diciendo a los Apóstoles: “Id, pues, y enseñad a todas las gentes, bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, enseñándoles a observar todo cuanto yo os he mandado” (Mt 28,19-20). Por su parte todos los hombres están obligados a buscar la verdad, sobre todo en lo referente a Dios y a su Iglesia, y, una vez conocida, a abrazarla y practicarla ».<sup>99</sup>

La revelación de Cristo continuará a ser en la historia la verdadera estrella que orienta a toda la humanidad:<sup>100</sup> « La verdad, que es Cristo, se impone como autoridad universal ». <sup>101</sup> El misterio cristiano supera de hecho las barreras del tiempo y del espacio, y realiza la unidad de la familia humana: « Desde lugares y tradiciones diferentes todos están llamados en Cristo a participar en la unidad de la familia de los hijos de Dios [...]. Jesús derriba los muros de la división y realiza la unificación de forma original y suprema mediante la participación en su misterio. Esta unidad es tan profunda que la Iglesia puede decir con san Pablo: « Ya no sois extraños ni forasteros, sino conciudadanos de los santos y familiares de Dios » (Ef 2,19) ». <sup>102</sup>

*El Sumo Pontífice Juan Pablo II, en la Audiencia del día 16 de junio de 2000, concedida al infrascrito Cardenal Prefecto de la Congregación para la Doctrina de la Fe, con ciencia cierta y con su autoridad apostólica, ha ratificado y confirmado esta Declaración decidida en la Sesión Plenaria, y ha ordenado su publicación.*

*Dado en Roma, en la sede de la Congregación para la Doctrina de la Fe, el 6 de agosto de 2000, Fiesta de la Transfiguración del Señor.*

**Joseph Card. Ratzinger**  
*Prefecto*

**Tarcisio Bertone, S.D.B.**  
*Arzobispo emérito de Vercelli*  
*Secretario*

---

## Notas

(1) Conc. de Constantinopla I, *Symbolum Costantinopolitanum*: DS 150.

(2) Cf. Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 1: AAS 83 (1991) 249-340.

(3) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Ad gentes* y Decl. *Nostra aetate*; cf. también Pablo VI, Exhort. ap. *Evangelii nuntiandi*: AAS 68 (1976) 5-76; Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*.

(4) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decl. *Nostra aetate*, 2.

(5) Pont. Cons. para el Diálogo Interreligioso y la Congr. para la Evangelización de los Pueblos, Instr. *Diálogo y anuncio*, 29; cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat II, Const. past. *Gaudium et spes*, 22.

(6) Cf. Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 55.

(7) Cf. Pont. Cons. para el Diálogo Interreligioso y la Congr. para la Evangelización de los Pueblos, Instr.

*Diálogo y anuncio*, 9: AAS 84 (1992) 414-446.

(8) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Fides et ratio*, 5: AAS 91 (1999) 5-88.

(9) Conc. Ecum Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Dei verbum*, 2.

(10) *Ibíd.*, 4.

(11) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 5.

(12) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Fides et ratio*, 14.

(13) Conc. Ecum. de Calcedonia, DS 301. Cf. S. Atanasio de Alejandría, *De Incarnatione*, 54,3: SC 199,458.

(14) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Dei verbum*, 4

(15) *Ibíd.*, 5.

(16) *Ibíd.*

(17) 3 Cf. *Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica*, 144.

(18) *Ibíd.*, 150.

(19) *Ibíd.*, 153.

(20) *Ibíd.*, 178.

(21) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Fides et Ratio*, 13.

(22) Cf. *ibíd.*, 31-32.

(23) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decl. *Nostra aetate*, 2. Cf. también Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Ad gentes*, 9, donde se habla de todo lo bueno presente « en los ritos y en las culturas de los pueblos »; Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 16, donde se indica todo lo bueno y lo verdadero presente entre los no cristianos, que pueden ser considerados como una preparación a la acogida del Evangelio.

(24) Cf. Conc. de Trento, Decr. *de libris sacris et de traditionibus recipiendis*: DS 1501; Conc. Ecum. Vat. I, Const. dogm. *Dei Filius*, cap. 2: DS 3006.

(25) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Dei verbum*, 11.

(26) *Ibíd.*

(27) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 55; cf. también 56. Pablo VI, Exhort. ap. *Evangelii nuntiandi*, 53.

(28) Conc. Ecum. de Nicea I, DS 125.

(29) Conc. Ecum de Calcedonia, DS 301.

(30) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Gaudium et spes*, 22.

(31) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 6.

(32) Cf. San León Magno, *Tomus ad Flavianum*: DS 269.

(33) Cf. San León Magno, *Carta « Promisisse me memini » ad Leonem I imp*: DS 318: « In tantam unitatem ab ipso conceptu Virginis deitate et humanitate conserta, ut nec sine homine divina, nec sine Dio agerentur humana ». Cf. también *ibíd.*: DS 317.

(34) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. past. *Gaudium et spes*, 45. Cf. también Conc. de Trento, Decr. *De peccato originali*, 3: DS 1513.

(35) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 3-4.

(36) Cf. *ibíd.*, 7. Cf. San Ireneo, el cual afirmaba que en la Iglesia « ha sido depositada la comunión con Cristo, o sea, el Espíritu Santo » (*Adversus Haereses* III, 24, 1: SC 211, 472).

(37) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. past. *Gaudium et spes*, 22.

(38) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 28. Acerca de « las semillas del Verbo » cf. también San Justino, *2 Apologia*, 8,1-2,1-3; 13, 3-6: ed. E. J. Goodspeed, 84; 85; 88-89.

(39) Cf. *ibíd.*, 28-29.

(40) *Ibíd.*, 29.

(41) 3 *Ibíd.*, 5.

(42) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. past. *Gaudium et spes*, 10; cf. San Agustín, cuando afirma que fuera de Cristo, « camino universal de salvación que nunca ha faltado al género humano, nadie ha sido liberado, nadie es liberado, nadie será liberado »: *De Civitate Dei* 10, 32, 2: CCSL 47, 312.

(43) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 62.

(44) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 5.

(45) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. past. *Gaudium et spes*, 45. La necesidad y absoluta singularidad de Cristo en la historia humana está bien expresada por San Ireneo cuando contempla la preeminencia de Jesús como Primogénito: « En los cielos como primogénito del pensamiento del Padre, el Verbo perfecto dirige personalmente todas las cosas y legisla; sobre la tierra como primogénito de la Virgen, hombre justo y santo, siervo de Dios, bueno, aceptable a Dios, perfecto en todo; finalmente salvando de los infiernos a todos aquellos que lo siguen, como primogénito de los muertos es cabeza y fuente de la vida divina » (*Demonstratio*, 39: SC 406, 138).

(46) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 6.

(47) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 14.

(48) Cf. *ibíd.*, 7.

(49) Cf. San Agustín, *Enarrat. In Psalmos*, Ps 90, *Sermo* 2,1: CCSL 39, 1266; San Gregorio Magno, *Moralia in Iob*, Praefatio, 6, 14: PL 75, 525; Santo Tomás de Aquino, *Summa Theologicae*, III, q. 48, a. 2 ad 1.

(50) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 6.

(51) *Símbolo de la fe*: DS 48. Cf. Bonifacio VIII, Bula *Unam Sanctam*: DS 870-872; Conc. Ecum. Vat. II,

Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 8.

(52) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, 4; Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Ut unum sint*, 11: AAS 87 (1995) 921-982.

(53) 3 Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 20; cf. también San Ireneo, *Adversus Haereses*, III, 3, 1-3: SC 211, 20-44; San Cipriano, *Epist.* 33, 1: CCSL 3B, 164-165; San Agustín, *Contra advers. legis et prophet.*, 1, 20, 39: CCSL 49, 70.

(54) Conc. Ecum Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 8.

(55) *Ibíd.*, Cf. Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Ut unum sint*, 13. Cf. también Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 15, y Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, 3.

(56) Es, por lo tanto, contraria al significado auténtico del texto conciliar la interpretación de quienes deducen de la fórmula *subsistit in* la tesis según la cual la única Iglesia de Cristo podría también subsistir en otras iglesias cristianas. « El Concilio había escogido la palabra “*subsistit*” precisamente para aclarar que existe una sola “subsistencia” de la verdadera Iglesia, mientras que fuera de su estructura visible existen sólo “*elementa Ecclesiae*”, los cuales —siendo elementos de la misma Iglesia— tienden y conducen a la Iglesia católica » (Congr. para la Doctrina de la Fe, *Notificación sobre el volumen « Iglesia: carisma y poder » del P. Leonardo Boff*, 11-III-1985: AAS 77 (1985) 756-762).

(57) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, 3.

(58) Cf. Congr. para la Doctrina de la Fe, Decl. *Mysterium ecclesiae*, n. 1: AAS 65 (1973) 396-408.

(59) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, 14 y 15; Congr. para Doctrina de la Fe, Carta *Communio notio*, 17 AAS 85 (1993) 838-850.

(60) Cf. Conc. Ecum Vat. I, Const. *Pastor aeternus*: DS 3053-3064; Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 22.

(61) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, 22.

(62) Cf. *ibíd.*, 3.

(63) Cf. *ibíd.*, 22.

(64) Congr. para la Doctrina de la Fe, Decl. *Mysterium ecclesiae*, 1.

(65) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Ut unum sint*, 14.

(66) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, 3.

(67) Congr. para la Doctrina de la Fe, Carta *Communio notio*, 17. Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, n. 4.

(68) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 5.

(69) 3 *Ibíd.*, 1.

(70) 3 *Ibíd.*, 4. Cf. San Cipriano, *De Dominica oratione* 23: CCSL 3A, 105.

(71) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 3.

(72) Cf. *ibíd.*, 9. Cf. También la oración dirigida a Dios, que se encuentra en la *Didaché* 9, 4: SC 248, 176: « Se reúna tu Iglesia desde los confines de la tierra en tu reino », e *ibíd.*, 10, 5: SC 248, 180: « Acuérdate, Señor, de tu Iglesia... y, santificada, réunela desde los cuatro vientos en tu reino que para ella has preparado ».

(73) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 18; cf. Exhort. ap. *Ecclesia in Asia*, 6-XI-1999, 17: *L'Osservatore Romano*, 7-XI-1999. El Reino es tan inseparable de Cristo que, en cierta forma, se identifica con él (cf. Orígenes, *In Mt. Hom.*, 14, 7: PG 13, 1197; Tertuliano, *Adversus Marcionem*, IV, 33, 8: CCSL 1, 634).

(74) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 18.

(75) *Ibíd.*, 15.

(76) *Ibíd.*, 17.

(77) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 14. Cf. Decr. *Ad gentes*, 7; Decr. *Unitatis redintegratio*, 3.

(78) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 9. Cf. *Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica*, 846-847.

(79) 3 Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm., *Lumen gentium*, 48.

(80) Cf. San Cipriano, *De catholicae ecclesiae unitate*, 6: CCSL 3, 253-254; San Ireneo, *Adversus Haereses*, III, 24, 1: SC 211, 472-474.

(81) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 10.

(82) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Ad gentes*, 2. La conocida fórmula *extra Ecclesiam nullus omnino salvatur* debe ser interpretada en el sentido aquí explicado (cf. Conc. Ecum. Lateranense IV, Cap. 1. *De fide catholica*: DS 802). Cf. también la *Carta del Santo Oficio al Arzobispo de Boston*: DS 3866-3872.

(83) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Ad gentes*, 7.

(84) 3 Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 18.

(85) Son las semillas del Verbo divino (*semina Verbi*), que la Iglesia reconoce con gozo y respeto (cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Ad gentes*, 11, Decl. *Nostra aetate*, 2).

(86) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 29.

(87) Cf. *Ibíd.*; *Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica*, 843.

(88) Cf. Conc. de Trento, Decr. *De sacramentis*, can. 8 *de sacramentis in genere*: DS 1608.

(89) Cf. Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 55.

(90) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 17; Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 11.

(91) Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 36.

(92) Cf. Pío XII, Enc. *Mysticis corporis*, DS 3821.

(93) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Const. dogm. *Lumen gentium*, 14.



(94) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decl. *Nostra aetate*, 2.

(95) Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decr. *Ad gentes*, 7.

(96) *Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica*, 851; cf. también, 849-856.

(97) Cf. Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Redemptoris missio*, 55; Exhort. ap. *Ecclesia in Asia*, 31, 6-XI-1999.

(98) Cf. Conc. Ecum. Vat. II, Decl. *Dignitatis humanae*, 1.

(99) *Ibíd.*

(100) Cf. Juan Pablo II, Enc. *Fides et ratio*, 15.

(101) *Ibíd.*, 92.

(102) *Ibíd.*, 70.

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ¡La Iglesia ✦ "Invisible" Altamente ✦ Visible!

**"Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza..."**

**Lucas 10:16**

Los Protestantes, no pudiendo reivindicarse en la sucesión Apostólica y sin gozar de un sacerdocio válido, "inventaron" la idea de que la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo es en cada uno de nosotros "invisible", por lo que no necesita para nada de un sacerdocio. Sin embargo, la Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó es una Iglesia altamente visible, y así debe ser. Como es su costumbre, los Protestantes tienden a ignorar los versículos de la Escritura que van estrictamente contra sus falsas enseñanzas.

Hecho: La Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, es Su Cuerpo, del cual Él es la cabeza, Efesios 1:22-23. ¿Acaso no es Él divinidad que vino a la tierra en un Cuerpo humano altamente visible? Lucas 2:7, Filipenses 2:5-8

Una vez manifestado ese hecho inescapable, los Protestantes, usando sus opiniones teológicas de "[esto ó lo otro](#)" (en comparación con el "y" de los Católicos), al negar Su visibilidad, atentan contra la unidad de Cristo, dividiendo Su humanidad de Su divinidad.

Para la teología Protestante esto no es posible, debido a la unión hipostática, que posee inseparablemente Sus dos naturalezas unidas en una Persona divina. Esas dos naturalezas simplemente no pueden ser divididas una de la otra. La persona de Jesucristo posee la invisible naturaleza de Su divinidad, y la visible naturaleza de Su humanidad. Puesto que Sus dos naturalezas no pueden ser divididas, tampoco puede Su Cuerpo visible, la Iglesia, ser separado de Su humanidad visible, ó de Su divinidad invisible. Consecuentemente, igual que Jesucristo tiene dos naturalezas, Su Cuerpo, la Iglesia, tiene dos naturalezas, una invisible en su divinidad, y la visible en su humanidad. Esto explica como la Sagrada Escritura puede hacer estas declaraciones que en un principio pudieran parecer contradictorias:

**"Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres, como Cristo amó a la Iglesia y se entregó Él mismo por ella, para santificarla, purificándola con la palabra en el baño del agua, a fin de presentarla delante de Sí mismo como Iglesia gloriosa, sin mancha, ni arruga, ni nada semejante, sino santa e inmaculada."**  
Efesios 5:25-27

Que estos versículos se refieren a la naturaleza divina de la Iglesia de Cristo, es obvio. La Sagrada Escritura también nos da el siguiente versículo que pudiera parecer contradictorio a los anteriormente mencionados:

**"Es inevitable que sobrevengan escándalos, pero ¡ay de aquel por quien vengan!"**.

Lucas 17:1

Queda claro que este versículo solamente puede ser aplicado al lado humano de Su Iglesia, y no al divino.

Podemos mencionar los escándalos y debilidades humanas del mismo circulo que rodeaba a Jesús. Ellos son Sus Apóstoles, personalmente escogidos por Él, los mismos cimientos de Su Iglesia (Efesios 2:19-22).

Uno lo traicionó (Lucas 22:48).

Uno lo negó, no en una sino en tres ocasiones (Mateo 26:69-75).

Uno dudó de Él (Juan 20:24-29).

Todos corrieron lejos de Él (Marcos 14:50).

Nótese que todos ellos, excepto uno, ahora son santos.

De lo que hemos observado hasta ahora, usando resonancia sonora y [sentido común](#) podemos deducir que:

1. Jesucristo tiene una naturaleza divina y una naturaleza humana, ambas son posesión de [una](#) Persona divina.
2. Sus dos naturalezas están inextricablemente aunadas por la unión hipostática.
3. Puesto que Sus naturalezas no pueden ser divididas, Su Cuerpo la Iglesia, debe poseer igualmente esas dos mismas naturalezas.
4. El lado divino de Su Iglesia es santo e inmaculado, mientras que el lado humano de Su Iglesia está habitado por [pecadores](#).

Después de todo, acaso el propósito de Su Iglesia ¿no es salvar pecadores? ¿Cómo es entonces, que una Iglesia "invisible" puede salvar pecadores?

"Pues todo el que invoque el nombre del Señor se salvará. Ahora bien, ¿cómo invocarán a Aquel en quien no han creído? Y ¿cómo creerán en Aquel de quien nada han oído? Y ¿cómo oirán, sin que haya quien predique? Y ¿cómo predicarán, si no han sido enviados?"

Romanos 10:13-15

Debo agregar aquí, ¿Cómo puede ser esto logrado a través de una Iglesia "invisible"?

¿Puede una Iglesia "invisible" tener predicadores "invisibles"? Los Apóstoles "invisibles" ¿predicaron a Iglesias "invisibles"?

---

La palabra "iglesia" es mencionada cerca de 74 veces (dependiendo de la traducción) en el Nuevo Testamento solamente, . En el Antiguo Testamento, la palabra usada para "iglesia" era "asamblea" cerca de 110 veces, ó "congregación" cerca de 330 veces. Ahora, para los creyentes de "[solamente la Biblia](#)" y "fieles a la Palabra" como dicen ser los Protestantes, la palabra "invisible" debería ser encontrada en los mismo versículos en los que las tres palabras anteriores usadas para "iglesia" son encontradas. La palabra "invisible" aparece en solo 7 versículos de la Biblia completa (Rom 1:20, Col 1:15-16, 1Tim 1:17, Heb 4:13, 11:3, 11:27) y ninguno de ellos tiene nada que ver con una asamblea, congregación o iglesia. Para el creyente de [Sola Scriptura](#) la "iglesia invisible" tiene que ser encontrada en alguna parte de la Escritura ¿cierto?. Extrañamente, ninguna iglesia invisible es mencionada en ninguna parte de la Sagrada Escritura. Entonces, ¿Cómo es que cualquier creyente de la [Sola Scriptura](#) puede decir con certeza, que la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo es "invisible"? Yo diría que los creyentes de la [Sola Scriptura](#) tienen un doble nivel cuando se trata de "solamente la Biblia". Cuando tratan con los Católicos, nos dicen que todo tiene que estar en la Biblia ó simplemente no es creíble, pero entre ellos, no es así, y este tópico de "invisibilidad" es un claro ejemplo de su doblez.

El concepto Protestante de la iglesia "invisible" no es Bíblico. Tampoco histórico, puesto que en los documentos históricos genuinos existentes antes de la [revuelta](#) Protestante, en ninguna parte se menciona la "invisibilidad" de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Tampoco se podría trabajar en ella, pues nadie gobernaría una iglesia "invisible", sino una visible. Jesucristo efectivamente estableció un [cuerpo visible de Obispos](#) trabajando bajo el impulso del [Espíritu Santo](#) (Juan 14:16-17, Juan 16:12-13, Hechos 20:28) para guiar a Su [única](#) Iglesia.

No obstante, la Sagrada Escritura está repleta de versículos que nos hablan de la gran ✨  
✨ de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. ¿Qué tal esto para principiantes?

"**Vosotros sois la luz ✨ del mundo. ✨ No puede esconderse una ciudad situada sobre la montaña. ✨**

**Y no se enciende una candela ✧ para ponerla debajo del celemín, sino sobre el candelero, y (así) alumbrará ✧ a todos los que están en la casa."**

**Mateo 5:14-15**

Ustedes dirán que "una montaña" no tiene nada que ver con la Iglesia de Dios, si así fuera, por favor anoten el próximo versículo:

**"Acontecerá en los últimos tiempos que el monte de la casa de Yahvé será establecido en la cumbre de los montes, y se elevará sobre los collados; y acudirán a él todas las naciones". Isaías 2:2**

**Vivimos en los últimos tiempos y la casa de Yahvé es Su Iglesia, establecida en la cumbre para ser vista fácilmente por las naciones para que acudan a ella.**

También dirán que "una ciudad" no se refiere a la Iglesia de Dios. Si así fuera lean este versículo: **"Los brazos del río alegran la ciudad de Dios, la santa morada del Altísimo". Salmos 46:5**

**Igualmente, vale notar que la ciudad de Dios es también llamada "la Nueva Jerusalén".**

**"Del vencedor haré una columna en el templo de mi Dios, del cual no saldrá más; y sobre él escribiré el nombre de Dios, la nueva Jerusalén, la que descende del cielo viniendo de mi Dios, y el nombre mío nuevo." Apocalipsis 3:12**

**"Porque un niño nos ha nacido, un Hijo nos ha sido dado, que lleva el imperio sobre sus hombros. Se llamará Maravilloso, Consejero, Dios poderoso, Padre de la eternidad, Príncipe de la paz.**

**Se dilatará su imperio, y de la paz no habrá fin. (Sentaráse) sobre el trono de David y sobre su reino, para establecerlo y consolidarlo mediante el juicio y la justicia, desde ahora para siempre jamás. El celo de Yahvé de los ejércitos hará esto".**

**Isaías 9:6-7**

**Obviamente estos versículos se refieren a la venida de Jesucristo. Hablan de un incremento en Su gobierno (nótese la singularidad del término) que solamente puede significar Su Iglesia. Cualquier gobierno para que pueda funcionar, debe estar lo suficientemente visible a todos. Los versículos especifican claramente que Su [Reino](#), Su Iglesia permanecerá por siempre, reiterado esto por Mateo 28:20, y Efesios 3:21.**

**Dicho esto, la iglesia "invisible" fue un invento de los Protestantes como vano intento de denunciar que no existe el sacerdocio de la nueva alianza, establecido por Jesucristo.**

**Y así, han ignorado convenientemente el hecho rotundo e inevitable de que Dios autenticó un sacerdocio altamente visible tanto en el Antiguo Testamento como en el Nuevo. Igualmente omiten una de las herramientas más importantes de la exégesis Bíblica, la [tipología](#).**

**Al usar la [tipología](#) podemos fácil y rápidamente ver que el [tipo](#) del sacerdocio levítico en el Antiguo Testamento apunta directamente hacia la realidad del Sacerdocio de Jesucristo en el Nuevo Testamento. El sacerdocio levítico no tenía poder para perdonar los pecados. Sin embargo, Jesucristo confirió ese poder de perdonar los pecados a Sus Apóstoles, los primeros sacerdotes del Nuevos Testamento.**

**"De nuevo Jesús les dijo: «¡Paz a vosotros! Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envío.» Y dicho esto, sopló sobre ellos, y les dijo: «Recibid el Espíritu Santo, a quienes perdonareis los pecados les quedan perdonados; y a quienes se los retuviereis, quedan retenidos»". Juan 20:21-23**

**En Juan 20:19, el contexto claramente muestra que solo los Apóstoles estaban presentes cuando Jesús pronunció estas palabras dándoles ese poder, y solamente ellos recibieron el poder de absolver los pecados. Aquí precisamente se inició la sucesión de Obispos que continúa hasta nuestros tiempos, cuando Jesucristo les pasó la batuta a los Apóstoles.**

**Igualmente en Lucas 22:19, y nuevamente estando solo los Apóstoles presentes con Jesús, les dijo las siguientes palabras,**

**"Tomó luego pan, y, dadas las gracias, lo partió y se los dio diciendo: «Este es mi cuerpo que es entregado por vosotros; haced esto en recuerdo mío»".**

Jesús les ordenó a Sus Apóstoles y a nadie más, partir el pan y hacerlo en memoria de Él. Solamente los Apóstoles y sus sucesores recibieron por la imposición de manos ese poder, partir el pan y hacerlo en memoria de Él.

Al principio de Génesis 14:18 vemos a Melquisedec como un **tipo** del Sumo Sacerdocio de Cristo. Después vemos el surgimiento del sacerdocio levítico en Éxodo 31, con Aarón como el sumo sacerdote. Ese **tipo** de sacerdocio levítico es entretejido a través del Antiguo Testamento introduciéndose en el Nuevo Testamento, y así vemos la formación de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo mismo (Mateo 16:18), erigida por los Apóstoles y sus sucesores, iniciados y comisionados por Jesucristo en Hechos 1:8,  
**"Recibiréis, sí, potestad, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén (local), en toda la Judea y Samaria (extendiéndose a las regiones vecinas), y hasta los extremos de la tierra."** (Cubriendo el globo terrestre... universal, Católico)

Ahora, ¿Son los Apóstoles testigos "invisibles"?

---

Y la Iglesia creció y se expandió:

La Iglesia nueva se expandió rápidamente en parte por el hecho de que los romanos, para la ventaja de los Apóstoles, habían construido excelentes caminos conectando con ellos varias ciudades.

"Aquellos, pues, que aceptaron sus palabras, fueron bautizados y se agregaron en aquel día cerca de tres mil almas". Hechos 2:41

"Agregáronse todavía más creyentes al Señor, muchedumbres de hombres y mujeres..." Hechos 5:14

"En aquellos días al crecer el número de los discípulos..." Hechos 6:1

"Así pues las Iglesias se fortalecían en la fe y se aumentaba cada día su número". Hechos 16:5

"Mientras tanto la Palabra de Dios iba creciendo, y aumentaba sobremanera el número de los discípulos en Jerusalén. También muchos de los sacerdotes obedecían a la fe". Hechos 6:7

"Entre tanto, la Iglesia, por toda Judea y Galilea y Samaria, gozaba de paz y se edificaba caminando en el temor del Señor, y se iba aumentando con la consolación del Espíritu Santo". Hechos 9:31.  
La ordenanza de Jesucristo en Hechos 1:8 se fue cumpliendo.

"La noticia de estas cosas llegó a oídos de la Iglesia que estaba en Jerusalén, por lo cual enviaron a Bernabé hasta Antioquía". Hechos 11:22

"Entretanto la Palabra de Dios crecía y se multiplicaba". Hechos 12:24

En Hechos 13:1 comienza la expansión de la Iglesia Católica a nivel mundial, universal, para eventualmente incluir a toda la humanidad...

"Había en la Iglesia de Antioquía profetas y doctores: Bernabé, Simón por sobrenombre el Negro, Lucio de Cirene, Manahén, hermano de leche del tetrarca Herodes, y Saulo". Hechos 13:1

"Llegados a Jerusalén fueron acogidos por la Iglesia y por los Apóstoles y los presbíteros, y refirieron todas las cosas que Dios había hecho con ellos". Hechos 15:4

**"Pareció entonces bien a los Apóstoles y a los presbíteros, con toda la Iglesia, elegir algunos de entre ellos y enviarlos con Pablo y Bernabé a Antioquía". Hechos 15:22**

**"Os recomiendo a vuestra hermana Febe, que es diaconisa de la Iglesia de Cencrea..." Romanos 16:1**

**"... a la Iglesia de Dios en Corintio". 1Corintios 1:2, 2Corintios 1:1**

**"Pablo y Silvano y Timoteo, a la Iglesia de los tesalonicenses". 1Tesalonicenses 1:1, 2Tesalonicenses 1:1**

**"Os saluda la Iglesia que está en Babilonia (Roma), participe de vuestra elección, y Marcos mi hijo". 1Pedro 5:13**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Éfeso escríbele..." Apocalipsis 2:1**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Esmirna escríbele..." Apocalipsis 2:8**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Pérgamo escríbele..." Apocalipsis 2:12**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Tiatira escríbele..." Apocalipsis 2:18**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Sardes escríbele..." Apocalipsis 3:1**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Filadelfia escríbele..." Apocalipsis 3:7**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Laodicea escríbele..." Apocalipsis 3:14**

**Chipre, Hechos 13:4**

**Iconio, Hechos 14:1**

**Listra, Hechos 14:7**

**Derbe, Hechos 14:19-20**

**Filipos, Hechos 16:12**

**Tesalónica, Hechos 17:1-2**

**Berea, Hechos 17:10**

**Atenas, Hechos 17:16**

**Corinto, Hechos 18:1-2**

**Éfeso, Hechos 18:19**

**Tiro, Hechos 21:3-6**

**Malta, Hechos 28:1-10**

**Roma, Hechos 28:16-30**

**Implicadas...**

**Pamfilia, Hechos 14:23**

**Perge, Hechos 14:24**

**Atalia, Hechos 14:24**

**Fenicia, Hechos 15:3**

**Cesarea, Hechos 18:22**

**"Así es que desde vosotros ha repercutido la Palabra del Señor, no solo por Macedonia y Acaya, sino que en todo lugar la fe vuestra, que es para con Dios, se ha divulgado de tal manera que nosotros no tenemos necesidad de decir palabra". 1Tesalonicenses 1:8**

**"En verdad, os digo, en el mundo entero, dondequiera que fuere predicado este Evangelio, se**

contará también en su memoria, lo que acaba de hacer".

Mateo 26:13

"Pero pregunto: ¿Acaso no oyeron? Al contrario. «Por toda la tierra sonó su voz, hasta los extremos del mundo sus palabras.»" Romanos 10:18

"Y esta Buena Nueva del Reino será proclamada en el mundo entero, en testimonio a todos los pueblos. Entonces vendrá el final". Mateo 24:14

"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos..." Mateo 28:19

"Y les dijo: «Id por el mundo entero, predicad el Evangelio a toda la creación»". Marcos 16:15

"En cuanto a ellos, fueron y predicaron por todas partes, asistiéndolos el Señor y confirmando la palabra con los milagros que la acompañaban". Marcos 16:20

¿En dónde está la "invisibilidad" de estas Iglesias? Los Apóstoles las fundaron, las visitaron, les escribieron (cartas) Epístolas ¿Cómo es que las encontró el correo si eran "invisibles"?

"Saulo, empero, consentía en la muerte de él (*de Esteban*). Levantóse en aquellos días una gran persecución contra la Iglesia de Jerusalén, por lo cual todos, menos los Apóstoles, se dispersaron por las regiones de Judea y Samaria. A Esteban le dieron sepultura algunos hombres piadosos e hicieron sobre él el gran duelo. Entretanto, Saulo devastaba la Iglesia, y penetrando en las casas arrastraba a hombres y mujeres y los metía en la cárcel".

Hechos 8:1-3

¿Cómo alguien puede perseguir a una "Iglesia invisible" como lo hizo Saulo?

---

Los Apóstoles antes de pasar a la otra vida iniciaron un sistema ordenado por Jesucristo, el de delegar su autoridad y potestad a sus sucesores, asegurando así el crecimiento y la perpetuidad de la Iglesia Católica visible fundada por Jesucristo.

Ese sistema es llamado "Sucesión Apostólica", rotundamente Bíblico a pesar de que los Protestantes lo nieguen.

"Tu pues, hijo mío, vigorízate en la gracia que se halla en Cristo Jesús, y lo que me oíste en presencia de muchos testigos, eso mismo transmítelo a hombres fieles, los cuales serán aptos para enseñarlo a otros".

2Timoteo 2:1-2

\*Transmítelo: Jesucristo ordenó a Sus Apóstoles transmitir y enseñar a todas las naciones en Mateo 28:19-20. Los sucesores apostólicos, los Obispos, son los maestros actuales en la Iglesia que Cristo Jesús fundó.

Cada Obispo Católico puede mostrar su línea de descendencia espiritual, esto es, quién lo consagró, quién consagró a su consagrante, y así ascendentemente hasta llegar a los Apóstoles. Jesucristo estableció una autoridad especial en los Apóstoles. Esta **autoridad especial** ha sido transferida a través de los Obispos de la Iglesia ininterrumpida y sucesivamente durante casi dos mil años, y así los Obispos actuales de la Iglesia, enseñan verdaderamente con la voz de Jesucristo a través de los Apóstoles.

**Pues, no puedes hacer nada sin Mí...**

Juan 15:5, "Porque separados de Mí no podéis hacer nada".

**Juan 5:19, "...el Hijo no puede por Sí mismo hacer nada, sino lo que ve hacer al Padre..."**

**Lucas 24:48, "...vosotros sois testigos de estas cosas".**

**Marcos 2:10, "Para que sepáis que el Hijo del hombre tiene el poder de remitir los pecados..."**

**Juan 7:16, "Mi doctrina no es mía, sino del que me envió".**

**Juan 5:30, "Por Mí mismo Yo no puedo hacer nada. Juzgo según lo que oigo, y mi juicio es justo, porque no busco mi voluntad, sino la voluntad del que me envió".**

**Juan 8:28-29, "...Cuando hayáis alzado al Hijo del hombre, entonces conoceréis que soy Yo (*el Cristo*), y que de Mí mismo no hago nada, sino que hablo como mi Padre me enseñó. Y El que me envió, está conmigo. Él no me ha dejado solo, porque Yo hago siempre lo que le agrada".**

---

### **Autoridad...**

**Juan 12:49, "Porque Yo no he hablado por Mí mismo, sino que el Padre, que me envió, me prescribió lo que debo decir y enseñar".**

**Mateo 28:18, "...Todo poder me ha sido dado en el cielo y sobre la tierra".**

**Juan 15:15, "Os he llamado amigos, porque todo lo que aprendí de mi Padre, os lo he dado a conocer".**

**Juan 16:11, "...por capítulo de juicio, porque el príncipe de este mundo está juzgado".**

**Lucas 24:49, "Y he aquí que Yo envío sobre vosotros la Promesa de mi Padre. Mas vosotros estaos quedos en la ciudad hasta que desde lo alto séais investidos de fuerza".**

**Mateo 28:19-20, "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días, hasta la consumación del siglo".**

**Juan 20:21, "Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envío".**

**Juan 17:18, "Como Tú me enviaste a Mí al mundo, también Yo los he enviado a ellos al mundo".**

**Juan 17:22-23, "Y la gloria que Tú me diste, yo se la he dado a ellos para que sean uno como nosotros somos Uno. Yo en ellos y Tú en Mí, a fin de que sean perfectamente uno, y para que el mundo sepa que eres Tú quien me enviaste y los amaste a ellos como me amaste a Mí".**

**Juan 20:22-23, "...Él sopló sobre ellos y les dijo: «Recibid el Espíritu Santo: a quienes perdonareis los pecados, les quedan perdonados,; y a quienes se los retuviereis, quedan retenidos»".  
La potestad para perdonar los pecados, ¿terminó al morir el último Apóstol?**

**Juan 21:15-17, "Simón, hijo de Juan, ¿me amas tú más que estos?.....Apacienta Mis ovejas".**



**Nota: Jesús no dijo: Apacienta TUS ovejas. Él dijo: "Apacienta MIS ovejas".**

**Hechos 15:7, "Después de larga discusión se levantó Pedro y les dijo: «Varones, hermanos, vosotros sabéis que desde días antiguos Dios dispuso entre vosotros que los gentiles oyesen por mi boca la palabra del Evangelio y llegasen a la fe»".**

**Hechos 16:4, "Pasando por las ciudades, les entregaban los decretos ordenados por los Apóstoles y los presbíteros que estaban en Jerusalén, para que los observasen".**

**1Tesalonicenses 2:4, "Como fuimos aprobados por Dios para que se nos confiara el Evangelio, así hablamos, no como quien busca agradar al hombre, sino a Dios, que examina nuestros corazones".**

**Hebreos 3:1, "Por tanto, hermanos santos, partícipes de una vocación celestial, considerad al Apóstol y Sumo Sacerdote de la fe que profesamos: Jesús; el cual es fiel al que lo hizo (sacerdote)...".**

**Juan 20:29, "Porque me has visto, has creído; dichosos los que han creído sin haber visto".**

---

### **La Llamada...**

**Génesis 3:9, "Yahvé Dios llamó a Adán y le dijo: «¿Dónde estás?»".**

**1Samuel 3:4, "Llamó Yahvé a Samuel: el cual respondió: «Heme aquí»".**

**Hechos 9:10, "...el Señor dijo en una visión: «¡Ananías!» y él respondió: «Aquí me tienes, Señor»."**

**Lucas 6:13, "Cuando se hizo de día, llamó a sus discípulos, y de entre ellos eligió a doce, a los que dió el nombre de Apóstoles".**

**Marcos 3:13-14, Y subió a la montaña, y llamó a los que Él quiso, y vinieron a Él. Y constituyó a doce para que fuesen sus compañeros y para enviarlos a predicar".**

**Juan 15:16, "Vosotros no me escogisteis a Mí; pero Yo os escogí, y os he designado para que vayáis, y llevéis fruto, y vuestro fruto permanezca; para que el Padre os dé todo lo que le pidáis en mi nombre".**

**Juan 15:19, "Si fuerais del mundo, el mundo amaría lo suyo; pero como vosotros no sois del mundo - porque Yo os he entresacado del mundo - el mundo os odia".**

**Mateo 10:1, "Y llamando a sus doce discípulos, les dió potestad de echar a los espíritus inmundos y de sanar toda enfermedad y toda dolencia".**

**Hechos 13:2, "...dijo el Espíritu Santo: «Separadme a Bernabé y Saulo para la obra a la cual los tengo elegidos»".**

**Hechos 9:15, "Mas el Señor le replicó: «Anda, porque un instrumento escogido es para mí eso mismo, a fin de llevar mi nombre delante de naciones y reyes e hijos de Israel»".**

**Efesios 4:11, "Y Él a unos constituyó Apóstoles, y a otros profetas, y a otros evangelistas, y a otros**

**pastores y doctores''.**

**Hechos 26:17-18, "...a los cuales yo te envío, a fin de abrirles los ojos, para que se conviertan de las tinieblas a la luz, y de la potestad de Satanás a Dios, y para que obtengan remisión de pecados y herencia entre los que han sido santificados por la fe en Mí''.**

**Hechos 20:28, "Mirad, pues, por vosotros mismos y por toda la grey, en la cual el Espíritu Santo os ha puesto por obispos, para apacentar la Iglesia del Señor, la cual Él ha adquirido con su propia sangre''.**

**¿Cuál es el propósito de este versículo sino mostrar sucesión apostólica por medio de una sucesión de Obispos?**

**Gálatas 1:1, "Pablo, Apóstol -no de parte de hombres, ni por mediación de hombre alguno, sino por Jesucristo, y por Dios Padre que levantó a Él de entre los muertos-''.**

**Hechos 14:23, "Y habiéndoles constituido presbíteros en cada una de las Iglesias, orando con ayunos los encomendaron al Señor en quien habían creído''.**

**Tito 2:15, "Esto es lo que has de enseñar. Exhorta y reprende con toda autoridad. Que nadie te menosprecie''.**

**1Corintios 12:28, "Y a unos puso Dios en la Iglesia, primero Apóstoles, segundo profetas, tercero doctores, a otros les dió el don de milagros, de curaciones, auxilios, gobiernos y variedades de lenguas''.**

**Lucas 22:29-30, "Y Yo os confiero dignidad real como mi Padre me la ha conferido a Mí, para que comáis y bebáis a mi mesa en mi reino, y os sentéis sobre tronos, para juzgar a las doce tribus de Israel''.**

**Lucas 10:16, "Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió''.**

**1Tesalonicenses 2:7, "Aunque habríamos podido, como apóstoles de Cristo, ejercer autoridad, sin embargo nos hicimos pequeños entre vosotros; y como una madre que acaricia a sus hijos...''.**

**1Tesalonicenses 3:2-3, "...y enviamos a Timoteo, nuestro hermano y ministro de Dios en el Evangelio de Cristo, con el fin de fortaleceros y exhortaros en provecho de vuestra fe, para que nadie se conturbase en medio de estas tribulaciones. Pues vosotros mismos sabéis que para esto hemos sido puestos''.**

**1Tesalonicenses 2:11, "Y sabéis que a cada uno de vosotros, como un padre a sus hijos, así os exhortábamos y alentábamos y os conjurábamos...''**

**1Tesalonicenses 5:12-13, "Os rogamos, hermanos, que tengáis consideración a los que trabajan en medio de vosotros, y os dirigen en el Señor y os amonestan; y que los estiméis muchísimo en caridad, a causa de su obra. Y entre vosotros mismos vivid en paz''.**

**Salmos 109:8, "...que otro ocupe su cargo".**

**Hechos 1:20, "...Reciba otro su episcopado".**

**¿No es este versículo suficiente para ratificar la Sucesión Apostólica?**

**Hechos 20:32, "Ahora, os encomiendo a Dios, y a la palabra de su gracia, la cual es poderosa para edificar y para dar la herencia entre todos los santificados".**

**1Crónicas 24:5, "Los repartieron por suertes, a los unos como a los otros; porque había príncipes del Santuario y príncipes de Dios..."**

**1Crónicas 25:8, "Echaron suertes para (*determinar*) sus funciones, sobre pequeños y grandes..."**

**1Crónicas 24:31, "También estos echaron suertes de la misma manera que sus hermanos, los hijos de Aarón, en presencia del rey David, Sadoc, y Ahimelec, y en presencia de las cabezas de las casas paternas de los sacerdotes y de los levitas; siendo tratados de la misma manera los jefes de familia con sus hermanos menores. La porción dividida igualmente".**

**Lucas 1:8-9, "Un día que estaba de servicio delante de Dios, en el turno de su clase, fue designado, según la usanza sacerdotal para entrar en el Santuario del Señor y ofrecer el incienso".**

**Hechos 1:15-26, "En aquellos días se levantó Pedro en medio de los hermanos y dijo -era el número de personas reunidas como de ciento veinte- ...y echándoles suertes, cayó la suerte sobre Matías, por lo cual éste fue agregado a los once Apóstoles".**

**1Corintios 3:10, "Según la gracia de Dios que me ha sido dada, yo, cual prudente arquitecto, puse el fundamento, y otro edifica sobre él".**

---

**La "imposición de manos" para dar autoridad y liderazgo es prefigurada en el Antiguo Testamento.**

**Números 27:15-23, Entonces Moisés habló a Yahvé diciendo: «Destine, Yahvé, el Dios de los espíritus de todos los vivientes, un varón que gobierne este pueblo, que salga delante de ellos y entre delante de ellos y que los saque y los introduzca, para que el pueblo de Yahvé no sea como un rebaño sin pastor». Y dijo Yahvé a Moisés: «Toma a Josué hijo de Nun, varón de espíritu, y pon tu mano sobre él. Le presentarás ante el sacerdote Eleazar y ante todo el pueblo y le darás tus órdenes delante de ellos. Le comunicarás parte de tu autoridad, a fin de que le obedezca todo el pueblo de los hijos de Israel. Se presentará al sacerdote Eleazar, que consulte por él el juicio de los Urim, y delante de Yahvé. Según su respuesta saldrá y según su respuesta entrará, él y con él todos los hijos de Israel, y todo el pueblo.» Hizo Moisés como Yahvé se lo había mandado. Tomó a Josué y le presentó ante el sacerdote Eleazar y ante todo el pueblo; y poniendo sobre él sus manos, le dió sus órdenes, como Yahvé había dispuesto por boca de Moisés".**

**Deuteronomio 34:9, "Josué, hijo de Nun, estaba lleno del espíritu de sabiduría, porque Moisés había puesto sus manos sobre él. Le obedecieron los hijos de Israel, e hicieron como Yahvé había mandado a Moisés".**

---

**Este mismo rito era practicado en el principio de la Iglesia y continúa hasta nuestros días. El Obispo, al "imponer sus manos", transfiere una sucesión de sacerdotes y obispos con una comisión, dándoles los atributos de autoridad y liderazgo necesarios para perpetuar la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.**

**Hechos 6:6, "A éstos los presentaron a los Apóstoles, los cuales, habiendo hecho oración, les impusieron las manos".**

**Hechos 9:17, "...y le impuso las manos diciendo: «Saulo, hermano, el Señor Jesús, que se te apareció en el camino por donde venías, me ha enviado para que recobres la vista y quedes lleno del Espíritu Santo»".**

**La "imposición de manos" es una profusión del Espíritu Santo".**

**Hechos 8:17, "Entonces les impusieron las manos y ellos recibieron al Espíritu Santo".**

**Hechos 19:6, "Y cuando Pablo les impuso las manos, vino sobre ellos el Espíritu Santo, y hablaban en lenguas y profetizaban".**

**Hechos 13:3, "Entonces, después de ayunar y orar, les impusieron las manos y los despidieron".**

**2Timoteo 1:6, "Por esto te exhorto a que reavives el carisma de Dios que por medio de la imposición de mis manos está en tí".**

**1Timoteo 4:14, "No descuides el carisma que hay en ti y que te fue dado en virtud de profecía, mediante imposición de las manos de los presbíteros".**

**Hechos 9:15-17, "Mas el Señor le replicó: «Anda, porque un instrumento escogido es para mí eso mismo, a fin de llevar mi nombre delante de naciones y reyes e hijos de Israel; porque Yo le mostraré cuánto tendrá que sufrir por mi nombre». Fuése pues Ananías, entró en la casa y le impuso las manos diciendo: «Saulo, hermano, el Señor Jesús, que se te apareció en el camino por donde venías, me ha enviado para que recobres la vista y quedes lleno del Espíritu Santo".**

**Hebreos 6:1-3, "Por lo cual, dejando la doctrina elemental acerca de Cristo, elevémos a la perfección, no tratando de nuevo los artículos fundamentales que se refieren a la conversión de las obras muertas y a la fe en Dios, a la doctrina de los bautismos, a la imposición de las manos, a la resurrección de los muertos y al juicio eterno. Y ASI PROCEDEREMOS CON EL FAVOR DE DIOS".**

**Colosenses 1:24-26, "Ahora me gozo en los padecimientos a causa de vosotros, y lo que en mi carne falta de las tribulaciones de Cristo, lo cumplo en favor del Cuerpo Suyo, que es la Iglesia. De ella fui yo constituido siervo, según la misión que Dios me encomendó en beneficio vuestro, de anunciar en su plenitud el divino Mensaje, el misterio, el que estaba escondido desde los siglos y generaciones, y que ahora ha sido revelado a sus santos".**

**Efesios 2:20, "Sois edificados sobre el fundamento de los Apóstoles y profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús".**

**Tito 1:5, "Por esta causa te he dejado en Creta, para que arregles las cosas que faltan y para que constituyas presbíteros en cada ciudad como yo te ordené".**

**Juan 15:20, "Acordaos de estas palabras que os dije..."**

**2Timoteo 2:2, "...y lo que me oíste en presencia de muchos testigos, eso mismo transmítelo a hombres fieles, los cuales serán aptos para enseñarlo a otros".**

**Este versículo claramente nos dice que la verdad de los Apóstoles será transmitida a maestros competentes. Los Obispos de la Iglesia son la autoridad que instruye. ¿Cómo puede ser transmitida la verdad y con autoridad sino es a través de una sucesión de maestros competentes y dignos de confianza? Si esta línea de sucesión fuera interrumpida, el resultado sería que cada cual tendría que ver por sí mismo, al transmitir meramente opiniones.**

**Lo vemos actualmente con la proliferación de iglesias Protestantes desde la [reforma](#), que suman hasta los miles.**

**¿Ves ya la cantidad de versículos enlistados haciendo eco a esto de varias formas?**

**2Timoteo 3:14, "Pero tú persevera en lo que has aprendido y has sido confirmado, sabiendo de quienes aprendiste".**

**2Tesalonicenses 2:15, "Así pues hermanos, estad firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que habéis recibido, ya de palabra, ya por carta nuestra".**

**2Timoteo 1:13, "Conserva las palabras saludables en la misma forma que de mí las oíste con fe y amor en Cristo Jesús".**

**1Corintios 11:2, "Os alabo de que en todas las cosas os acordéis de mí, y de que observéis las tradiciones conforme os las he transmitido".**

**1Tesalonicenses 2:2, "Sino que, después de ser maltratados y ultrajados, como sabéis, en Filipos, nos llenamos de confianza en nuestro Dios, para anunciar el Evangelio de Dios en medio de muchas contrariedades".**

**Romanos 10:14-15, "Ahora bien, ¿cómo invocarán a Aquel en quien no han creído? Y ¿cómo creerán en Aquel de quien nada han oído? Y ¿cómo oirán, sin que haya quien predique? Y ¿cómo predicarán, si no han sido enviados?"**

**1Tesalonicenses 3:10, "Rogando noche y día con la mayor instancia por ver vuestro rostro y completar lo que falta a vuestra fe".**

**1Tesalonicenses 5:14, "También, os exhortamos, hermanos, a que amonestéis a los desordenados, que alentéis a los pusilánimes, que sostengáis a los débiles, y que seáis sufridos para con todos".**

**1Pedro 5:1-4, "Exhorto, pues, a los presbíteros que están entre vosotros, yo, (*su*) copresbítero y testigo de los padecimientos de Cristo, como también partícipe de la futura gloria que va a ser revelada apacentad la grey de Dios que está entre vosotros, velando no como forzados sino de buen grado, según Dios; ni por sórdido interés sino gustosamente; ni menos como quienes quieren ejercer dominio sobre la herencia (*de Dios*), sino haciéndoos modelo de la grey. Entonces, cuando se manifieste el Príncipe de los pastores, recibiréis la corona inmarcesible de la gloria".**

**Hebreos 13:7, "Acordáos de vuestros prepositos que os predicaron la Palabra de Dios. Considerad el fin de su vida e imitad su fe".**

**Hebreos 13:17, "Obedeced a vuestros prepositos y sujetaos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso".**

**1 Tesalonicenses 5:12, "Os rogamos, hermanos, que tengáis consideración a los que trabajan en medio de vosotros".**

**Mateo 16:15-19, "...«¿Quién dicen los hombres que es el Hijo del hombre?». Respondieron: «Unos dicen que es Juan el Bautista, otros Elías, otros Jeremías o algún otro de los profetas». Díjoles: «Y según vosotros, ¿quién soy Yo?» Respondióle Simón Pedro y dijo: «Tú eres el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios vivo». Entonces Jesús le dijo: «Bienaventurado eres, Simón Baryoná, porque carne y sangre no te lo reveló, sino mi Padre celestial. Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella. A ti te daré las llaves del reino de los cielos: lo que atares sobre la tierra estará atado en los cielos, lo que desatares sobre la tierra, estará desatado en los cielos»."**

**Juan 14:15-17, "Si me amáis, conservaréis mis mandamientos, Y yo rogaré al Padre, y Él os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce"**

**Juan 16:13, "Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir".**

**Efesios 3:21, "A Él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús, por todas las generaciones de la edad de las edades. Amén".**

**He aquí pues, una cantidad de versículos que apoyan un sacerdocio válido, visible y ordenado por Dios en la Sagrada Escritura. Existen también muchos versículos referentes a la expiración del sacerdocio levítico en el Nuevo Testamento, pero ni uno sobre la terminación del sacerdocio de la Alianza de Jesucristo.**

---

**¿Cómo puede un Protestante explicar estos versículos si cree que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo es una "Iglesia invisible"?**

**Mateo 18:17-18, "Si a ellos no escucha, dilo a la Iglesia,. Y si no escucha tampoco a la Iglesia, sea para ti como un pagano y como un publicano. En verdad, os digo, todo lo que atareis sobre la tierra, será atado en el cielo, y todo lo que desatareis sobre la tierra, será desatado en el cielo".**

**¿Cómo alguien podría ser atraído a una "Iglesia invisible"? Para aquellos creyentes de [Sola Scriptura](#), a fin de satisfacer la palabra de Dios expresada en estos versículos, ¿A cuál Iglesia hubieras pertenecido si hubieras vivido en los años 100, ó 300, ó 700, ó 1000, ó 1400 después de Cristo?**

**1 Corintios 12:28, "Y a unos puso Dios en la Iglesia, primero apóstoles, segundo profetas, tercero doctores, a otros les dió el don de milagros, de curaciones, auxilios, gobiernos y variedades de lenguas".**

**¿Cómo uno de estos miembros de la Iglesia de Cristo puede ser invisible? ¿Cómo se comunican? ¿Cómo el poder administrativo puede gobernar una Iglesia invisible?**

**1 Timoteo 3:15, "...si tardare, sepas como debes portarte en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y cimiento de la verdad ."**

**¿De cuál Iglesia habla San Pablo en este versículo? ¿Cómo puede ser una Iglesia "invisible"?**

**Se puede leer en las Biblias Protestantes a Mateo 16:18 diciendo, -Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y**

sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia ¿invisible...?-

---

Es imposible para cualquier autor que su lector interprete exactamente lo que tenía en mente al momento de escribir. Puesto que todo lo que vemos y escuchamos tiene que pasar por el filtro del intelecto humano, siempre existirán diferencias en las opiniones sobre el verdadero significado de la palabra escrita.

Ahora, ¿Qué se puede decir acerca de la única interpretación fiel y verdadera del Libro más importante escrito en la historia de la humanidad, la Sagrada Escritura, la Biblia? Es absolutamente imperativo que la Palabra de Dios sea interpretada exactamente como Dios intentó que lo fuera. Es por eso que la misma Sagrada Escritura dice, "Entiendo esto ante todo: Que ninguna profecía de la Escritura es obra de propia iniciativa; porque jamás profecía alguna trajo su origen de voluntad de hombre, sino que impulsados por el Espíritu Santo hablaron hombres de parte de Dios".

2Pedro 1:20-21

¿Quiénes son estos hombres "impulsados por el Espíritu Santo"?

Ahora, dicho esto, debemos ver los cientos de miles de sectas no-Católicas, todas desafiando las palabras de Dios en esos dos versículos. Vale preguntarles ¿Por qué continúan interpretando la Escritura de acuerdo a sus propias interpretaciones privadas y nada más? Vale preguntarles ¿Por qué dicen que "[El Espíritu Santo me dijo](#)", cuando de hecho cada quien tiene una interpretación diferente, y el Espíritu Santo siendo Dios, tiene solo [una](#) interpretación misma que es solo [una](#) verdad? Después de todo, si Dios fielmente nos dió un libro sin error, como dicen los Protestantes, entonces ¿Por qué para ello no nos dejó un intérprete infalible? El hecho cierto es que Él sí nos lo proveyó, nos dejó a Su altamente visible [Iglesia que instruye](#).

La Biblia necesita Su Iglesia para defender Su Palabra, pues no se puede defender por sí misma. Ahora, ¿Cómo es que esa Iglesia pueda ser una Iglesia invisible?

---

Invisible: algo que existe, pero no puede ser visto. Dios es un excelente ejemplo.

Invisible: algo que no puede ser visto por lo que no existe. Veamos buenos ejemplos al respecto.

En todos los versículos enlistados anteriormente acerca de la Iglesia y su sacerdocio, no existe ni la más remota idea de "invisibilidad" en ninguno de ellos, pero lo que sí existe es una visión profunda de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

Con todo y esto, los Protestantes están parcialmente correctos en su concepto de "iglesia invisible". Desdichadamente para ellos, se balearon el pié ellos mismos al declararlo, simplemente porque las únicas "iglesias invisibles" en el planeta son las más de 35,500 sectas\* Protestantes existentes, pues no son "iglesias" de ninguna forma\*\*, puesto que ninguna de ellas puede demostrar haber sido fundada por Dios, sino por criaturas meramente humanas.

Después de todo, Dios sí estableció solo [una](#) ¿De acuerdo?

Leer Salmos 127:1 como prueba de ello.

\*Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana (World Christianity Encyclopedia, 2002), publicación Protestante.

\*\*Recuerden, Jesucristo dijo "Iglesia" en singular y no 'iglesias' en Mateo 16:18 y 18:17, como dijo San Pablo en 1Corintios 10:32 y Efesios 3:10,21, Colosenses 1:18, 1:24, 1Timoteo 3:5, y 3:15. San Lucas dijo lo mismo en Hechos 5:11, 9:31, 12:1, 12:5,14:27,15:22, y 20:28, solo por nombrar unos cuantos. Luego San Santiago hizo eco a lo mismo en Santiago 5:14, al igual que San Juan en 3Juan 1:6, y 1:9-10. Con Cristo Jesús y Pablo y Lucas y Santiago y Juan, todos usando el término singular "Iglesia" tantas veces como lo hicieron en la Sagrada Escritura, es una conclusión previa que solo

puede haber [una](#) Iglesia.

Todas esas "Iglesias" mencionadas anteriormente en este documento en Apocalipsis 2 y 3, Hechos y otros versículos de la Escritura, son la misma única Iglesia localizada en diferentes ciudades (Hechos 1:8), fundada por los Apóstoles, cada cual infundida con el mismo y único conocimiento de la verdad en Pentecostés (Hechos 2:1-21). No son sectas Protestantes e individuales cada una enseñando algo diferente, como algunos Protestantes preferían que creyeramos.

Actualmente tenemos Iglesias Católicas localizadas en miles de ciudades alrededor del mundo, cumpliendo el mandato de la Sagrada Escritura en Hechos 1:8. De tal forma que todas ellas enseñan la misma única verdad, siendo miembros de la única altamente ✦ visible ✦ Iglesia fundada por Cristo Jesús.



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 28 de Diciembre del 2002  
Actualizado el 17 de Junio del 2004*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# Cristo no Instituyó un Libro. Él Fundó una Iglesia que Instruye.

---

*Ninguna parte de la Escritura expresa que Jesucristo escribió un libro u ordenó que se escribiera un Evangelio. De hecho, el único lugar en donde encontramos que Él haya escrito algo, es en Juan 8:6-8. Él escribió en el piso con Su dedo, y hasta éste día, no tenemos la menor idea de lo que Él haya escrito.*

*Sin embargo, Él fundó una Iglesia hermosa. Él la hizo Su Esposa, y Él la hizo una Iglesia **maestra**. Su Iglesia maestra ya estaba en existencia más de una década antes de haberse escrito el primer libro del Nuevo Testamento.*

*En el tiempo que el último libro de la Biblia, Apocalipsis escrito en el año 100 D.C., la Iglesia estaba siendo guiada por su quinto **Papa**.*

---

*"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días hasta la consumación del siglo".*

*Mateo 28:19-20*

---

*"Y les dijo: «Id por el mundo entero, predicad el Evangelio a toda la creación»".*

*Marcos 16:15*

---

*"Entonces les abrió la inteligencia para que comprendiesen las Escrituras. Y les dijo: «Así estaba escrito que el Cristo sufriese y resucitase de entre los muertos al tercer día, y que se **predicase**, en su nombre el arrepentimiento y el perdón de los pecados a todas las naciones, comenzando por Jerusalén»".*

*Lucas 24:45-47*

---

*"Y a unos puso Dios en la Iglesia, primero apóstoles, segundo profetas, tercero doctores..."*

*1Corintios 12:28*

---

*¿Cómo invocarán a Aquel en quien no han creído? Y ¿cómo creerán en Aquel de quien nada han oído? Y ¿cómo oirán, sin que haya quien **predique**? Y ¿Cómo **predicarán**, si no han sido enviados? Romanos 10:14-15*

---

*"La fe viene, pues, del oír, y el oír de la palabra de Cristo. Pero pregunto: ¿Acaso no **oyeron**? Al contrario. «Por toda la tierra sonó su voz, hasta los extremos del mundo sus palabras»". Romanos 10:17-18*

---

*"Quien a vosotros **escucha**, a Mí me **escucha**..."*

*Lucas 10:16*

---

"A mí, el ínfimo de todos los santos, ha sido dada esta gracia: **Evangelizar** a los gentiles la insondable riqueza de Cristo, e **iluminar** a todos acerca de la dispensación del misterio, escondido desde los siglos en Dios creador de todas las cosas, a fin de que **sea dada a conocer** ahora a los principados y a las potestades en lo celestial, **a través de la Iglesia**, la multiforme sabiduría de Dios..." Efesios 3:8-10

---

"Y se quedó asombrado de la falta de fe de ellos. Y recorrió las aldeas a la redonda, **enseñando**". Marcos 6:6

---

"Porque el Espíritu Santo os **enseñará** en el momento mismo lo que habrá que decir". Lucas 12:12

---

"Predica y **enseña** estas cosas". 1Timoteo 4:11

---

"A Éste predicamos, amonestando a todo hombre e **instruyendo** a todo hombre en toda sabiduría, para presentar perfecto en Cristo, a todo hombre". Colosenses 1:28

---

"Así pues hermanos, estad firmes y **guardad las enseñanzas que habéis recibido, ya de palabra, ya por carta nuestra**". 2Tesalonicenses 2:15

---

"Vigílate a ti mismo y a **la doctrina**; insiste en esto. Haciéndolo, te salvarás a ti mismo y también a los que te escuchan". 1Timoteo 4:16

---

"Los presbíteros que dirigen bien sean considerados dignos de doble honor, sobre todo los que trabajan en predicar y **enseñar**". 1Timoteo 5:17

---

"...y lo que me oíste en presencia de muchos testigos, eso mismo transmítelo a hombres fieles, los cuales serán aptos para **enseñarlo** a otros". 2Timoteo 2:2

---

"El siervo del Señor no debe ser litigioso sino manso para con todos, pronto para **enseñar**, sufrido, que instruya con mansedumbre a los que se oponen, por si acaso Dios les concede arrepentimiento para que conozcan la verdad..." 2Timoteo 2:24-25

---

"Debiendo ya ser maestros después de tanto tiempo, tenéis otra vez necesidad de que alguien os **enseñe** los primeros rudimentos de los oráculos de Dios..." Hebreos 5:12

---

"Ellos perseveraban en **la doctrina** de los apóstoles y en la comunión, en la fracción del pan y en las oraciones". Hechos 2:42

---

"Y no cesaban todos los días de **enseñar** y de **anunciar** a Cristo tanto en el Templo como por las casas."

*"Mas Pablo y Bernabé se quedaron en Antioquía, enseñando y predicando con otros muchos la palabra del Señor". Hechos 15:35*

---

*"Todos los sábados disputaba en la sinagoga, procurando convencer a judíos y griegos". Hechos 18:4*

---

*"Y permaneció un año y seis meses, enseñando entre ellos la palabra de Dios". Hechos 18:11*

---

*"Permaneció (Pablo) durante dos años enteros en su propio alojamiento, que había alquilado, y recibía a todos cuantos le visitaban; predicando con toda libertad y sin obstáculo el reino de Dios, y enseñando las cosas tocantes al Señor Jesucristo". Hechos 28:30-31*

---

*"Y tenemos dones diferentes conforme a la gracia que nos fué dada, ya de profecía (para hablar) según la regla de la fe; ya de ministerio, para servir; ya de enseñar, para la enseñanza". Romanos 12:6-7*

---

*"Por eso mismo os envié a Timoteo, el cual es mi hijo querido y fiel en el Señor. Él os recordará mis caminos en Cristo, según lo que por doquier enseñó en todas las Iglesias". 1Corintios 4:17*

---

*"...pero en la Iglesia quiero mas bien hablar cinco palabras con mi inteligencia, para instruir también a otros, que diez mil palabras en lenguas". 1Corintios 14:19*

---

*"La palabra de Cristo habita en vosotros con opulencia, enseñándoos y exhortándoos unos a otros en toda sabiduría..." Colosenses 3:16*

---

*"Conserva las palabras saludables en la misma forma que de mí las oíste..." 2Timoteo 1:13*

---

*"Mas es necesario que el obispo sea irrepreensible, marido de una sola mujer, sobrio, prudente, modesto, hospitalario, capaz de enseñar..." 1Timoteo 3:2*

---

*"Esto enseña y a esto exhorta". 1Timoteo 6:2*

---

*He aquí. Jesucristo no ordenó a nadie escribir un Evangelio, pero abundan los versículos sobre ir y enseñar.*

---

---

[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Desarrollo Doctrinal..

---

*Algunos no-Católicos practican el acusar a la Iglesia Católica de inventar continuamente 'nuevas doctrinas no-Bíblicas'. Esta es otra falsa imputación hecha por aquellos "...quienes ridiculizan lo que no entienden..."*

*2 Ped. 2:12.*

---

*El Desarrollo Doctrinal es la enseñanza continua del Espíritu Santo a la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, la Iglesia Católica. La Santa Escritura lo especifica clara y abundantemente:*

*"Tengo todavía mucho que decirlos, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, Él os **conducirá** a toda verdad, porque Él no **hablará** por Sí mismo, sino que **dirá** lo que habrá oído, y os **anunciará** las cosas por venir".*

*Juan 16:12-13*

*Estos dos versículos son muy poderosos. Debemos examinarlos de cerca. ¿Percibes su tono futurista? El tiempo **futuro** indica un proceso emergente y continuo sin detalle de terminación o final, y ¿cuántas veces este tiempo futuro fue repetido en esos dos versículos?*

*La primera frase implica que todo el conocimiento no puede venir de repente, sino lentamente, con el tiempo, sencillamente porque las maravillas de Dios no pueden ser asimiladas de inmediato por nuestras insignificantes mentes humanas.*

*La última parte se explica por sí misma cuando dice: "...las cosas por venir". Obviamente en tiempo futuro.*

*Hay más en esa segunda frase tan importante, especificando claramente que el Espíritu Santo guiará a la Iglesia hacia **toda la verdad**. Esta frase excluye a miles de iglesias simplemente porque la **verdad es una**. Solo una Iglesia puede tener toda la verdad. Las demás solamente enseñan sus "**opiniones**" sobre lo que es la verdad. Las **opiniones** personales no son guías venidas del Espíritu Santo. Si las miles de iglesias Cristianas poseyeran toda la verdad, entonces ¿no te parece simple **sentido común** que solamente habría **una** Iglesia? Solo mira a tu alrededor y compara la variedad de sectas. Una dice que debemos celebrar y adorar en sábado, otra dice que no, que el domingo. Una bautiza a los niños, otra dice que no se puede hacer eso. Una ordena a mujeres, otra dice que no es Bíblico. Podría escribir muchas páginas con las diferentes enseñanzas de las miles de sectas, pero creo que con esto se puede dilucidar el punto que toco.*

*Entonces, con el tiempo, la Sagrada Escritura, la Palabra misma de Jesucristo, ha establecido los cimientos para un mayor entendimiento de la verdad revelada.*

*"A mí, el ínfimo de todos los santos, ha sido dada esta gracia: Evangelizar a los gentiles la insondable riqueza de Cristo, e iluminar a todos acerca de la dispensación del misterio, escondido desde los siglos en Dios creador de todas las cosas, **a fin de que sea dada a conocer ahora a los principados y a las potestades en lo celestial**, a través de la Iglesia, la multiforme sabiduría de Dios, que se muestra en el plan de las edades que Él realizó en Cristo Jesús, Señor nuestro, en quien, por la fe en Él, tenemos libertad y confiado acceso (al Padre)".*

*Efesios 3:8-12*

*Es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó la que distribuye la verdad de Dios.*

*Existen muchos niveles de aprendizaje e interpretación apropiada de las Escrituras. Una de las herramientas más importantes para hacerlo es el utilizar los "**sentidos**" de la Escritura. A fin de interpretarla adecuadamente, es necesario primero determinar cuál **sentido** de interpretación*

utilizaremos.

Existe primeramente, la interpretación literal, después la interpretación espiritual, y aún hay más. Cada sentido es después subcategorizado. Los no-Católicos generalmente interpretan la Biblia entera literalmente, excepto [Juan Capítulo 6](#) (el cual muchos de ellos dicen que es figurativo o simbólico), y en su mayoría, ponen muy poca atención a los otros sentidos. Es así como muchos versículos tienen varios significados dependiendo del sentido usado para su interpretación. Aquí es en donde bajo la guía divina del Espíritu Santo entran el Papa y el Magisterio para interpretar el significado profundo de los versículos.

Por ejemplo, los Protestantes, Fundamentalistas, Evangélicos, etc. rechazan la doctrina del [Purgatorio](#) simplemente porque literalmente, no pueden encontrar tal palabra en las Escrituras, sin embargo, existen muchos versículos en la Sagrada Escritura que apuntan explícitamente al Purgatorio en sentido literal al igual que en otros sentidos, aunque la palabra misma no sea escrita como tal. Lo mismo sucede con [La Asunción de la Santísima Virgen María](#). La misma gente la rechaza porque no la puede encontrar literalmente, aunque de hecho, esté implícita en la Sagrada Escritura.

Gran parte del Desarrollo Doctrinal viene de la Tradición Apostólica que ha sido transferida y preservada a través de las generaciones por la Iglesia Católica durante casi 2000 años. Los reformistas rechazaron la Tradición Apostólica, al fracasar en separarla de la tradición meramente humana. Muchos versículos de la Escritura formulan literal y explícitamente que debemos adherirnos a las Tradiciones Apostólicas, por ejemplo 2Tesalonicenses 2:15 "Así pues, hermanos, estad firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que habéis recibido, ya de palabra, ya por carta nuestra."

"Palabra nuestra" no puede significar otra cosa que Tradición Apostólica.

La Tradición Apostólica de la Iglesia es Católica, y cuando los Protestantes se separaron de la Iglesia durante la [Reforma](#), no pudieron llevar consigo las Tradiciones de la Iglesia Católica, por lo que tratan de condenarlas. De cualquier forma, sí se llevaron la Biblia Católica con ellos, para mutilarla rápidamente, removiendo siete libros que han sido parte del [Canon](#) por más de 1100 años. Al remover los libros de Macabeos, se separaron ellos mismos de un versículo muy bueno que apoya el Purgatorio, 2Macabeos 12:46. Estos libros fueron removidos por un hombre sin tener absolutamente ninguna clase de [autoridad](#) para hacerlo. [Martín Lutero](#) fue ese hombre, y su opinión era que el Purgatorio no existe. Debo clarificar que la [opinión personal](#) de alguien no tiene absolutamente ninguna relación con la verdad doctrinal.

Un ejemplo del "Desarrollo Doctrinal" obtenido directamente de la Sagrada Escritura es el siguiente: En Hechos 15:1-28, leemos sobre una decisión hecha por el [Primer Papa](#) (Pedro) y los otros Apóstoles (quienes unidos a Pedro formaban el Magisterio naciente), en conjunción con la guía del Espíritu Santo (vs. 28). Este fue el Primer Concilio de la Iglesia, el Concilio de Jerusalén, efectuado por el año 50 D.C..

Literalmente no había nada en la Sagrada Escritura ni ninguna dirección Bíblica en cuanto a la pregunta de la circuncisión obligatoria para los gentiles. Por medio del proceso del "Desarrollo Doctrinal" aquellos que tenían la [autoridad](#) tomaron una decisión.

He aquí otro ejemplo:

Encuentren la palabra "[Trinidad](#)" en la Sagrada Escritura. Literalmente no está allí al igual que "Purgatorio", pero de cualquier forma ambas están ahí. La Trinidad fue definida por el mismo proceso de "Desarrollo Doctrinal" que se utilizó en el Concilio de Jerusalén, este fue el Concilio Católico de Nicea en el año 325, más de doscientos años después de haberse escrito el último libro del Antiguo Testamento. Entonces, si aquellos que hacen estos cargos falsos creen en la Santísima Trinidad, ¿Cómo pueden entonces rechazar el proceso del "Desarrollo Doctrinal" que originalmente les trajo el título de la Santísima Trinidad? Al hacerlo así, tendrían que admitir que al mismo tiempo se ven forzados a rechazar el título mismo, "Trinidad".

He aquí más ejemplos:

*Para aquellos que niegan el proceso del "Desarrollo Doctrinal" sería útil que se preguntaran lo siguiente:*

*¿Creo que Jesucristo es Dios?*

*Esta doctrina fue definida en el Concilio Católico de Nicea en el año 325.*

*¿Creo que Jesucristo es una persona con dos naturalezas?*

*Esto fue definido en el Concilio Católico de Calcedonia en el año 451.*

*¿Creo que el Espíritu Santo es consustancial al Padre y al Hijo?*

*Esto fue definido en el Concilio Católico de Constantinopla en el año 381.*

*Todos estos son resultados del "Desarrollo Doctrinal" efectuado por la Iglesia Católica.*

*Entonces, no hay nada "nuevo" en el Desarrollo Doctrinal promulgado por la Iglesia Católica. Es simplemente un profundizar en el entendimiento de lo que previamente había sido revelado por medio de una revelación divina.*

*DIOS y Su Palabra Santa dejó a la Iglesia primitiva que Jesucristo fundó, una [bellota](#) que contiene la revelación divina pública llamada el - depósito de la fe -, para ser desempacada por la misma Iglesia mediante un proceso de desembalaje que se ha llevado a cabo durante los casi 2000 años de su historia. Aquella bellota ahora se ha convertido en un gran roble, frondoso y hermoso, la Iglesia Católica. El proceso de [desembalaje](#) continuará indefinidamente. Leer Juan 16:12-15.*

*El último profeta de la revelación divina pública, fue Jesucristo y no habrá nuevas revelaciones públicas después de Él. Leer Hebreos 1:1-2.*

*"Porque en darnos a Su Hijo, Su única Palabra (Porque Él no tiene otra), Él todo nos lo habló junto y de una vez en esta sola Palabra, y no tiene más que decir... porque lo que Él habló antes en partes a los profetas, ya lo ha hablado todo en Él, dándonos al Todo, que es su Hijo. Por lo cual, el que ahora quisiese preguntar a Dios, o querer alguna visión o revelación, no solo haría una necedad, sino haría agravio a Dios, no poniendo los ojos totalmente en Cristo, sin querer otra cosa o novedad alguna." San Juan de la Cruz, La Subida al Monte Carmelo, 2,22,35.*

---

*Entonces, el Desarrollo Doctrinal es un proceso constante de aprendizaje, que sin duda continuará hasta que Cristo venga de nuevo. Algunos teólogos han postulado que continuará por siempre, puesto que los misterios de Dios que es infinito, son también infinitos. Debemos darnos cuenta que mientras más profundicemos en el entendimiento de las Escrituras, más profundamente podremos avanzar. Es como un océano sin fondo.*

*Los no-Católicos rechazan el Desarrollo Doctrinal simplemente porque no conocen o saben muy poco de los varios sentidos de la Sagrada Escritura, además de no tener la "[piedra de cimiento](#)" apropiada sobre la cual construir, que es el Papa y el Magisterio; y lo más importante: las enseñanzas del Espíritu Santo que proveen dirección divina.*

*"Un hombre Cristiano es Católico mientras vive en el cuerpo; separado de él es un hereje; el Espíritu no sigue a un miembro [amputado](#)".*

*San Agustín, Sermones, 267:4, 400 D.C., Jurgens 1523...*

*Uno de mis versículos favoritos para aquellos que rechazan las doctrinas de la enseñanza Católica es 2Pdero 2:12,*

*"Pero ellos, como las bestias irracionales -naturalmente nacidas para ser capturadas y destruidas-  
BLASFEMANDO DE LO QUE NO ENTIENDEN, PERECERAN TAMBIEN COMO AQUELLAS,  
RECIBIENDO SU PAGA EN EL SALARIO DE LA INIQUIDAD".*

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley*  
*8 de Febrero, 2002*  
*Actualizado el 30 de Agosto, 2006*

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)



# **Fuera de la Iglesia Católica ¡ No Hay Salvación !**

---

**Habrás escuchado que la Iglesia Católica es prefigurada por el Arca de Noé. Nadie fuera del arca se salvó del diluvio, solo aquellas ocho personas dentro del arca fueron salvadas: Noé, su esposa sus tres hijos y las esposas de sus tres hijos... Génesis 6-8.**

**"A los que se resistieron a creer cuando Dios esperaba pacientemente, en los días en que Noé construía el arca. En ella, unos pocos -ocho en total- se salvaron a través del agua. Todo esto es figura del bautismo, por el que ahora ustedes son salvados..." 1Pet 3:20-21.**

**Ahora tenemos la nueva Arca de Noé, la Iglesia Católica... y una controversia...**

---

**Del Concilio de Florencia-Basel-Ferrara llevado a cabo en los años 1431-1445, nos viene el siguiente decreto:**

**(El Concilio)** "Firmemente cree, profesa y predica que nadie que no esté dentro de la Iglesia Católica, no sólo paganos, sino también judíos o herejes y cismáticos, puede hacerse partícipe de la vida eterna, sino que irá *al fuego eterno que está aparejado para el diablo y sus ángeles, a no ser que antes de su muerte se uniere con ella*; y que es de tanto precio la unidad en el cuerpo de la Iglesia, que sólo a quienes en él permanecen les aprovechan para su salvación los sacramentos y producen premios eternos los ayunos, limosnas y demás oficios de piedad y ejercicios de la milicia cristiana. Y que nadie, por más limosnas que hiciere, aun cuando derramare su sangre por el nombre de Cristo, puede salvarse, si no permaneciere en el seno y unidad de la Iglesia Católica".

---

**La primera impresión** que uno recibiría de este decreto que suena bastante áspero, es que la Iglesia ha dicho, que si usted no es un Católico, usted no tendrá ninguna salvación. Si esta es la conclusión a la cual usted ha llegado, entonces por favor permítame tratar de hacer una aclaración. ¿Qué sucede con las almas que nunca han escuchado de DIOS o son ignorantes de los mandamientos? ¿Automáticamente todos ellos son condenados? No, no lo son. ¿Qué sucede con las almas que están aisladas de la civilización y el Evangelio no les ha sido predicado? ¿Son ellos condenados, sin tener culpa propia, de algo que no tenían ningún control? Desde luego que no, ya que tenemos un DIOS misericordioso que nos ama y quiere la salvación para toda la gente.

**Esto es mostrado en la Sagrada Escritura...**

---

**Romanos 2:14-15, "En efecto, cuando los gentiles, que no tienen ley, cumplen naturalmente las prescripciones de la ley, sin tener ley, para sí mismos son ley; como quienes muestran tener la realidad de esa ley escrita en su corazón."**

**Todos nosotros** hemos tenido las Leyes de DIOS escritas en nuestros corazones, y son por lo tanto elegibles para la salvación. Si los incultos siguen las leyes infundidas por DIOS, ellos verán la salvación.

---

**En cuanto** a nuestros hermanos Protestantes y hermanas, ¿son condenados ellos también? **No**, ellos no lo son.

La llave a esta declaración del Concilio que deja perplejo (a unos) está en el tener un **Bautismo** válido.

---

**Independientemente de que los Católicos** y los no-Católicos lo comprendan o no, *alguien Bautizado por la Iglesia Católica, o Bautizado válidamente por el método regular aprobado por la Iglesia por una denominación sancionada como no-Católica, o por individuos que tienen la intención de hacer lo que la Iglesia hace, es Bautizado en la Iglesia Católica, o si usted prefiere, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó en Mateo 16:18.* Lo que esto quiere decir, es que, todos aquellos que efectúan los requerimientos para el Bautismo mencionados anteriormente, están unidos a la Iglesia Católica, y por lo tanto, **no están fuera de la Iglesia Católica, como lo dice el Concilio.** Esto cubre la **mayoría** de las denominaciones protestantes, pues la mayor parte de ellas, **mas no todas**, están sancionadas por la Iglesia.

---

**Lamentablemente**, hay unos cuantos que se llaman Católicos, que toman la frase, "No hay salvación fuera de la Iglesia Católica", como 'una verdad' sin molestarse en averiguar el verdadero significado de lo que el Concilio de Florencia decretó. Otra vez, las palabras son sacadas de contexto, y así, su interpretación es errónea.

---

**El Concilio Vaticano II** explicó lo que he tratado de mostrarle anteriormente. **No** es una contradicción del Concilio de Florencia, sino meramente una redefinición del decreto. Tendrá que recordar que los tiempos, las condiciones y el lenguaje cambian.

---

Ahora el verdadero significado, **"Fuera de la Iglesia Católica, no hay Salvación"**, es, ' si usted comprende que la Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia Verdadera, y si usted rechaza unirse a ella, entonces usted ha rechazado la verdad de la Iglesia. Al rechazar la Iglesia, usted rechaza a Jesucristo que la fundó '. Por lo tanto usted está... ' Fuera de la Iglesia Católica y no hay ninguna salvación '.

**Ver Hebreos 6:4-8**

---

**He aquí lo que el Concilio Vaticano II dijo en referencia a este tema...**

---

**Un extracto de Lumen Gentium...**

**La Constitución Dogmática de la Iglesia del Concilio Vaticano Segundo**

14. El sagrado Concilio pone ante todo su atención en los fieles católicos y enseña, fundado en la Escritura y en la Tradición, que esta Iglesia peregrina es necesaria para la Salvación. Pues solamente Cristo es el Mediador y el camino de la salvación, presente a nosotros en su Cuerpo, que es la Iglesia, y El, inculcando con palabras concretas la necesidad de la fe y del bautismo (cf. Mc., 16,16; Jn., 3,5), confirmó a un tiempo la necesidad de la Iglesia, en la que los hombres entran por el bautismo como puerta obligada. Por lo cual no podrían salvarse quienes, sabiendo que la Iglesia católica fue instituida por Jesucristo como necesaria, rehusaran entrar o no quisieran permanecer en ella. A la sociedad de la Iglesia se incorporan plenamente los que, poseyendo el Espíritu de Cristo, reciben íntegramente sus disposiciones y todos los medios de salvación depositados en ella, y se unen por los vínculos de la profesión de la fe, de los sacramentos, del régimen eclesiástico y de la comunión, a su organización

visible con Cristo, que la dirige por medio del Sumo Pontífice y de los Obispos. Sin embargo, no alcanza la salvación, aunque esté incorporado a la Iglesia, quien no perseverando en la caridad permanece en el seno de la Iglesia "en cuerpo", pero no "en corazón". No olviden, con todo, [12] los hijos de la Iglesia que su excelsa condición no deben atribuirle a sus propios méritos, sino a una gracia especial de Cristo: y si no responden a ella con el pensamiento, las palabras y las obras, lejos de salvarse, serán juzgados con mayor severidad. [13] Los catecúmenos que, por la moción del Espíritu Santo, solicitan con voluntad expresa ser incorporados a la Iglesia, se unen a ella por este mismo deseo; y la madre Iglesia los abraza ya amorosa y solícitamente como a hijos.

---

15. La Iglesia se siente unida por varios vínculos con todos lo que se honran con el nombre de cristianos, por estar bautizados, aunque no profesan íntegramente la fe, o no conservan la unidad de comunión bajo el Sucesor de Pedro. [14] Pues conservan la Sagrada Escritura como norma de fe y de vida, y manifiestan celo apostólico, creen con amor en Dios Padre todopoderoso, y en el hijo de Dios Salvador, [15] están marcados con el bautismo, con el que se unen a Cristo, e incluso reconocen y reciben en sus propias Iglesias o comunidades eclesiales otros sacramentos. Muchos de ellos tienen episcopado, celebran la sagrada Eucaristía y fomentan la piedad hacia la Virgen Madre de Dios. [16] Hay que contar también la comunión de oraciones y de otros beneficios espirituales; más aún, cierta unión en el Espíritu Santo, puesto que también obra en ellos su virtud santificante por medio de dones y de gracias, y a algunos de ellos les dio la fortaleza del martirio. De esta forma el Espíritu promueve en todos los discípulos de Cristo el deseo y la colaboración para que todos se unan en paz en un rebaño y bajo un solo Pastor, como Cristo determinó. [17] Para cuya consecución la madre Iglesia no cesa de orar, de esperar y de trabajar, y exhorta a todos sus hijos a la santificación y renovación para que la señal de Cristo resplandezca con mayores claridades sobre el rostro de la Iglesia.

---

16. Por fin, los que todavía no recibieron el Evangelio, están ordenados al Pueblo de Dios por varias razones. [18] En primer lugar, por cierto, aquel pueblo a quien se confiaron las alianzas y las promesas y del que nació Cristo según la carne (cf. Rom., 9,4-5); pueblo, según la elección, amadísimo a causa de los padres; porque los dones y la vocación de Dios son irrevocables (cf. Rom., 11,28-29). Pero el designio de salvación abarca también a aquellos que reconocen al Creador, entre los cuales están en primer lugar los musulmanes, que confesando profesar la fe de Abraham adoran con nosotros a un solo Dios, misericordiosos, que ha de juzgar a los hombres en el último día. Este mismo Dios tampoco está lejos de otros que entre sombras e imágenes buscan al Dios desconocido, puesto que les da a todos la vida, la inspiración y todas las cosas (cf. Act., 17,25-28), y el Salvador quiere que todos los hombres se salven (cf. 1 Tim., 2,4). Pues los que inculpablemente desconocen el Evangelio de Cristo y su Iglesia, y buscan con sinceridad a Dios, y se esfuerzan bajo el influjo de la gracia en cumplir con las obras de su voluntad, conocida por el dictamen de la conciencia, pueden conseguir la salvación eterna..[19] La divina Providencia no niega los auxilios necesarios para la salvación a los que sin culpa por su parte no llegaron todavía a un claro conocimiento de Dios y, sin embargo, se esfuerzan, ayudados por la gracia divina, en conseguir una vida recta. La Iglesia aprecia todo lo bueno y verdadero, que entre ellos se da, como preparación evangélica [20] y dado por quien ilumina a todos los hombres, para que al fin tenga la vida. pero con demasiada frecuencia los hombres, engañados por el maligno, se hicieron necios en sus razonamientos y trocaron la verdad de Dios por la mentira sirviendo a la criatura en lugar del Criador (cf. Rom., 1,24-25), o viviendo y muriendo sin Dios en este mundo están expuestos a una horrible desesperación. Por lo cual la Iglesia, recordando el mandato del Señor: "Predicad el Evangelio a toda criatura (cf. Mc., 16,16), fomenta encarecidamente las misiones para promover la gloria de Dios y la salvación de todos.

12. Cfr. Pius IX, Bulla Ineffabilis, 8 dec. 1854: Acta Pii IX, 1, I, p. 616; Denz. 1641 (2803).

13. Cfr. Pius XII, Const. Apost. Munificentissimus, 1 nov. 1950: AAS 42 (1950); Denz. 2333 (3903). Cfr. S. Io. Damascenus, Enc. in dorm. Dei genitricis, Hom. 2 et 3: PG 96, 721-761, speciatim col. 728 B. - S. Germanus Constantinop., In S. Dei gen. dorm. Serm. 1: PG 98 (6), 340-348; Serm. 3: col. 361. - S. Modestus Hier., In dorm. SS. Deiparae: PG 86 (2), 3277-3312.
14. Cfr. Pius XII, Litt. Encycl. Ad coeli Reginam, 11 oct. 1954: AAS 46 (1954), PP. 633-636; Denz. 3913. SS. Cfr. S. Andreas Cret., Hom. 3 in dorm. SS. Deiparae: PG 97, 1089-1109. - S. Io. Damascenus, De fide orth., IV, 14: PG 94, 1153-1161.
15. Cfr. Kleutgen, textus reformatus De mysterio Verbi incarnati, cap. IV: Mansi 53, 290. Cfr. S. Andreas Cret., In nat. Mariae, sermo 4: PG 97, 865 A. - S. Germanus Constantinop., In annunt. Deiparae: PG 98, 321 BC. In dorm. Deiparae, III: col. 361 D. S. Io. Damascenus, In dorm. B. V. Mariae, Hom. 1, 8: PG 96, 712 BC - 713 A.
16. Cfr. Leo XIII, Litt. Encycl. Adiutricem populi, 5 sept. 1895: ASS 15 (1895-96), P. 303. - S. Pius X, Litt. Encycl. Ad diem illum, 2 febr. 1904: Acta, I, p. 154; Denz. 1978 a (3370). - Pius XI, Litt. Encycl. Misericordissimus, 8 maii 1928: AAS 20 (1928) P. 178. Pius XII, Nuntius Radioph., 13 maii 1946: AAS 38 (1946) P. 266.
17. S. Ambrosius, Epist. 63: PL 16, 1218.
18. S. Ambrosius, Expos. Lc. II, 7: PL 15, 1555.
19. Cfr. Ps.-Petrus Dam., Serm. 63: PL 144, 861 AB. - Godefridus a S. Victore. In nat. B. M., Ms. Paris, Mazarine, 1002, fol. 109 r. - Gerhohus Reich., De gloria et honore Filii hominis, 10: PL 194, 1105AB.
20. S. Ambrosius, l. c. et Expos. Lc. X, 24-25: PL 15, 1810. - S. Augustinus, In lo. Tr. 13, 12: PL 35, 1499. Cfr. Serm. 191, 2, 3: PL 38, 1010; etc. Cfr. etiam Ven. Beda, In Lc. Expos. I, cap. 2: PL 92, 330. - Isaac de Stella, Serm. 51: PL 194, 1863 A.

---

## **Referencia en el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica, CIC 845-848**

---

*Compilado por Bob Stanley, 15 de Junio, 1999*

---

[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# Nacemos ¿Como Adultos ó Como Bebés?

---

*Esta pregunta es lo suficientemente sencilla como para ser contestada correctamente por todos, bueno, casi todos. Algunos... créanlo o no, aseguran que existen casos en los que algunas personas han tenido que iniciar sus vidas siendo adultos y no bebés.*

---

*Jesucristo, quien ya sabemos, es el Hijo de Dios, y por lo tanto, una persona divina, comenzó Su vida humilde como ser humano, con Su naturaleza humana, como un bebé impotente, igual que todos nosotros. Con necesidad de Su madre y Su padre adoptivo, San José, al igual que nosotros necesitamos a nuestros padres, para que nos alimenten y atiendan nuestras necesidades. Jesús creció y avanzó en sabiduría y en edad (Lucas 2:52) al igual que lo hacemos nosotros. Es conocido que el "Creador del Universo" fue enseñado por San José a fabricar muebles, como él, un carpintero también. Posteriormente Jesús vino a ser el "Novio" (Mat 9:15) y la Iglesia que Él fundó en Mat 16:18 vino a ser Su "Novia". Jesús nos ha mostrado el inicio sencillo y humilde del Novio, y demostrado el hecho de que maduró en crecimiento, aprendió y aumentó en sabiduría. Y ¿qué decir de la novia?*

---

*Bien, algunos tratan de mostrar que «la "Novia" desde su nacimiento fue adulta», intentando igualar la Iglesia Católica actual, a la Iglesia "lactante" de los primeros años, diciendo ver a la "Novia" completamente desarrollada y madura desde su inicio.*

*Fui receptor de la siguiente pregunta: "¿Por qué no se puede encontrar a Pedro nombrado como primer Papa en el libro de Apocalipsis?"*

*Otra persona, me solicitó que le mostrara en la Sagrada Escritura la Inmaculada Concepción definida en 1854. El último libro de la Sagrada Escritura fue terminado alrededor de los años 95-100 D.C.*

*Preguntas como estas abundan y pocos fundamentalistas pueden aceptar el hecho de que la Iglesia ciertamente tuvo una infancia.*

---

*Entre tanto, ¿Quién o qué es la Iglesia? La Iglesia somos todos nosotros. Somos el cuerpo, y Jesucristo es la cabeza (Ef 1:22-23, Col 1:24). Como cualquier cuerpo, crecemos y nos desarrollamos en sabiduría debiendo ser alimentados material y espiritualmente.*

---

*Un recién nacido, no estando listo para asimilar alimento sólido, es alimentado con leche. Igualmente, la "Novia", la Iglesia, tuvo que ser alimentada con leche en su principio... "Leche os di a beber, no manjar (sólido), porque no erais capaces todavía". (1Cor 3:2)." Le toma un tiempo al cuerpo y a la mente acostumbrarse a este nuevo ambiente cristiano. La Novia lactante, tuvo que avanzar en edad y sabiduría paso a paso, al igual que el Novio, como lo hace un niño que aprende a caminar.*

---

*Es mucho más fácil madurar para un bebé que lo fue para la Iglesia. Después de todo, la mayoría de los bebés no tienen que preocuparse por sobrevivir como lo hizo la Iglesia. Recordemos que desde su principio, la Iglesia fue perseguida por judíos y romanos (y por otros también) todos comprometidos a erradicar la nueva religión, "tan peligrosa". La Iglesia tuvo que avanzar subterráneamente practicando en las catacumbas secretamente, usando códigos como el del pez, símbolo de reconocimiento entre los fieles. Los Apóstoles y obispos experimentaban continuo temor al ser perseguidos y torturados, teniendo*

que moverse en secreto. De hecho, la mayoría de los Apóstoles fueron capturados y martirizados, al igual que los primeros obispos (de Roma en aquel entonces) y Papas. Me atrevo a decir que estas terribles persecuciones, disminuyeron el progreso del crecimiento de la Iglesia, sin lograr detener su avance. La Iglesia lactante fue perseguida durante cientos de años sin cesar hasta el año 313, cuando el emperador romano Constantino, firmó el "[Edicto de Milán](#)" permitiendo la tolerancia a la cristiandad.

---

Después del año 313, la Iglesia surgió de la zona subterránea participando abiertamente. En sus primeros años la Iglesia consistía de Obispos o Sedes, un obispo tendría potestad sobre varias ciudades como Antioquía o Jerusalén o Efeso. Las dos ciudades más importantes eran Constantinopla, llamada la Iglesia Bizantina y Roma, llamada la Iglesia Romana. Era obvio desde el principio que debía haber una autoridad, por lo que se le dio preferencia a la Romana, siendo ésta la autoridad a seguir. Ya no era una Iglesia lactante sino infante, y como tal con mucho que aprender.

---

¡Cómo! ¿Mucho que aprender? Jesucristo siendo la cabeza de la Iglesia ¿Qué hay que aprender? ¿Debíamos saberlo todo desde el inicio! ¡Qué tal!, Ahí está el error de los fundamentalistas. "Y yo rogaré al Padre, y El os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el MUNDO no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque Él mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros. No os dejaré huérfanos; volveré a vosotros". Juan 14:16-17. Entonces, Jesucristo enviaría Su Espíritu de verdad, no al mundo, sino a la Iglesia que Él fundó. Él no la abandonará como algunos padres abandonan a sus hijos. Por siempre Él cuidará y protegerá Su Iglesia sin dejarla huérfana, Mat 28:20. Esto fue predicho en Isaías 59:21, "Mi Espíritu que está sobre ti, y mis palabras que puse Yo en tu boca, no se apartarán de tu boca, ni de la boca de tus hijos, ni de la boca de los hijos de tus hijos, dice Yahvé desde ahora y para siempre." Ahora que la Iglesia tiene garantizado el Espíritu de verdad por siempre, ¿Qué sigue?

---

Consideremos a Juan 14:25-26, "Os he dicho estas cosas durante mi permanencia con vosotros. Pero el Intercesor, el Espíritu Santo, que el Padre enviará en mi nombre, **Él os lo enseñará todo**, y os recordará todo lo que Yo os he dicho". De acuerdo, Él os lo enseñará TODO, en tiempo futuro, Él no dijo, que ya había enseñado todo ¿Cierto? En otras palabras, el Espíritu Santo enseñará TODO (a la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó) en un periodo de tiempo. Jesucristo, la piedra angular de la Iglesia, la construiría, ladrillo por ladrillo, durante un periodo de tiempo, despacio, como crece un niño de la infancia a la madurez.

---

Ahora, si observamos la historia de la Iglesia ¿No es exactamente esto lo que ha sucedido? La Iglesia novata tuvo su primer Concilio en Nicea en el año 325, 12 años después de haber sido liberada del yugo tirano de los romanos. Posteriormente, la Iglesia trabajó siguiendo las enseñanzas del Espíritu Santo, tal como Jesucristo lo había dicho. Lo primero que hicieron los obispos en Nicea, fue decretar que Jesucristo es Dios, que Él es igual al Padre y al Espíritu Santo, declarando la doctrina de la Santísima Trinidad como lo expresa el [Credo Niceno](#). Verdaderamente, el Espíritu Santo opera activamente en la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. ¡Qué magnífico principio para una Iglesia que se acerca a la pubertad!

---

Otra verdad fue revelada a la joven Iglesia por el Espíritu Santo en el año 397, durante el III Concilio de Cártago. Dicho Concilio concretizó los Cánones de ambos Testamentos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo. El

*Antiguo tendría 46 libros, incluyendo los Deuterocanónicos, y el Nuevo tendría los 27 libros que todas la Biblias actuales contienen.*

*La Biblia nació por una decisión infalible de la Iglesia Católica.*

---

*Durante el Concilio de Efeso en el 431, se declaró que la Santísima Virgen María es la Madre de Dios, como fue revelado por la enseñanza del Espíritu Santo.*

*Durante el Concilio de Calcedonia en el 451, Jesucristo fue declarado ser una persona con dos naturalezas, una divina y una humana.*

*Durante el II Concilio de Nicea en el 787, el Espíritu Santo reveló y el Concilio decretó que se preservaría y protegería la Santa Tradición.*

*En el I Concilio de Lyon en 1245, se decretó que el Espíritu Santo procede del Padre y del Hijo.*

*En 1545, durante el Concilio de Trento, los obispos ratificaron los Cánones de ambos Testamentos de la Biblia como lo había establecido el Concilio de Cártago, igualmente declararon que la Vulgata en latín (San Jerónimo, 404), era la Biblia oficial de la Iglesia. En este Concilio también se decretó que los obispos son descendientes directos de los Apóstoles, algo que tuvo que haber sido revelado por el Espíritu Santo.*

*En 1854, la doctrina de la Inmaculada Concepción fue anunciada.*

*En Vaticano I, 1870, la infalibilidad del Papa fue decretada, y en 1950 se reveló la doctrina de la Asunción.*

---

*Aquí la tienen a su orden. Hasta este día, la Novia, continúa creciendo y madurando, avanzando en sabiduría como fue revelado por el Espíritu Santo. Como Jesucristo lo prometió, Su Iglesia, lejos de definir toda la verdad, lo revelado a Ella, ha sido bastante significativo durante más de 1900 años. Esta Iglesia ya es adulta, y el Espíritu Santo continúa hablándole, enseñándola y así será hasta el fin del tiempo.*

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 17 de Octubre, 1997*

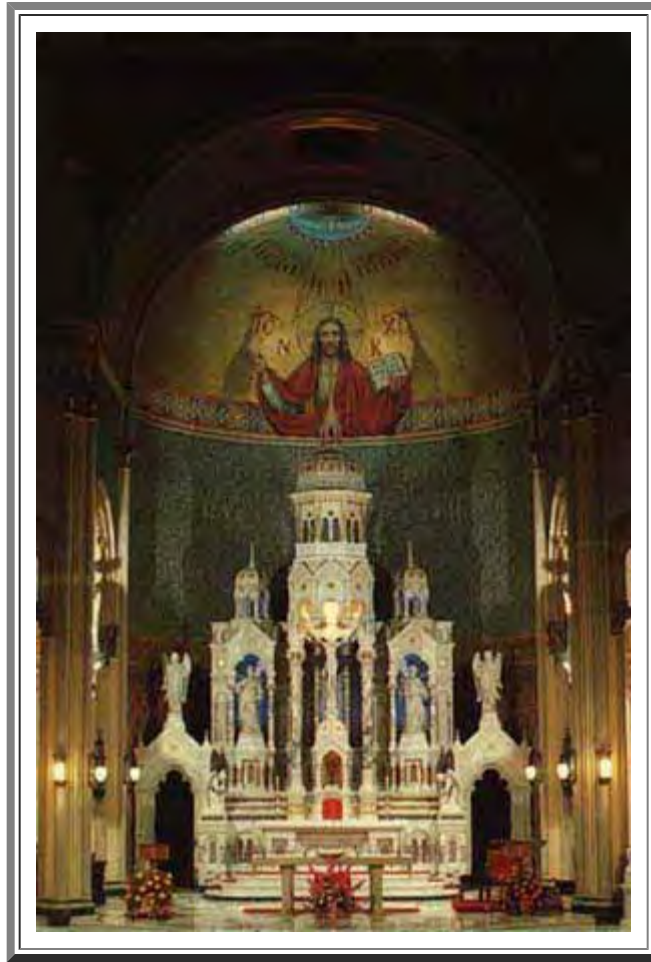
---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# ¡Solamente La Iglesia Católica Está de Pié!

---

---



---

---

*Durante muchos siglos en el mundo Cristiano, todos estaban unidos en una fe, en la Iglesia Católica. Después vino la "Reforma" y con ella separaciones en el Cuerpo de Cristo. Desde entonces, acontecieron muchos cambios en la enseñanza de varias sectas Cristianas. Algunas de estas enseñanzas, especialmente en el siglo XX, parece que han sido hechas por votación, como las de nuestro propio gobierno civil. Esas "enseñanzas" están basadas en opinión pública y no en la verdad. Entre algunas de estas sectas no-Católicas, pareciera que las "enseñanzas" del día son fundamentadas en la política de "Aceitemos esta rueda que rechina".*

*Debo recordarles que las opiniones privadas, no cambian la verdad ni medio punto.*

*De cualquier forma, "la Columna y Cimiento de la Verdad", la Iglesia Católica, (1Tim 3:15), respecto a esto, es inmóvil. Ella y ella sola, está de pié frente al mundo enseñando la verdad, como lo ordenó Jesucristo. Y al hacerlo así, es gravemente criticada por muchos que encuentran en las cosas mundanas su verdadero dios.*

*¿Cómo puede entonces, "la Columna y Cimiento de la Verdad", enseñar otra cosa que no sea la*



verdad?

**"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

---

*Algunos ejemplos instructivos...*

---

**1. Solamente la Iglesia Católica mantiene el canon de la Sagrada Escritura que consiste en 73 libros. El canon de ambos testamentos fue concluido en tres Concilios de la Iglesia Católica durante un periodo de 1000 años, antes de que Martín Lutero hubiera siquiera nacido. Estos 73 libros estaban en la primera Biblia que contenía el Nuevo Testamento, la Vulgata Latina, por San Jeromé y hasta el día de hoy, la Iglesia Católica utiliza la totalidad de esos mismos 73 libros.**

**Los reformistas removieron siete de esos libros, reduciendo su número a 66. Decidieron ignorar completamente la cantidad de versículos que en la Biblia advierten contra el agregar o remover nada de la Palabra de Dios. Deut 4:2, Deut 11:32, 13:1, Sal 12:7, 33:4, 50:16-17, 107:10-11, 119:57, 139-140, Prov 5:7, 30:5-6, Jer 23:36, Gál 1:8, 1Pet 1:24-25, 2Pet 3:15-16, y por supuesto, también los versículos con los que todos somos familiares, Apoc 22:18-20.**

**Se pueden agregar también a esta lista, una enorme cantidad de otros versículos ignorados por los reformistas, referentes a las tradiciones transmitidas de generación en generación.**

**Solamente la Iglesia Católica preserva el [Canon](#) de ambos Testamentos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo, como fue definido por los Concilios guiados por el Espíritu Santo.**

**Gálatas 4:16...**

---

**2. La anticoncepción es estrictamente contraria a las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura.**

**Observen lo que le sucedió a Onán en Génesis 38:9-10.**

**Cristo maldijo la higuera porque no produjo fruto en Mateo 21:19, y Marcos 11:13-14.**

**También sugiero el leer Gál 5:16-21 y Apoc 9:21, 21:8. Todas las religiones Cristianas estaban de acuerdo en su mayor parte, en lo que a este tema se refiere, pero en el principio de la década de los años 30, una secta Protestante rompió con la fila y declaró que la contracepción era moralmente válida. Muy pronto las otras sectas Protestantes le siguieron.**

**Solamente la Iglesia Católica condena la contracepción como inmoral. Lean por favor '[Humanae Vitae](#)'. Esta Encíclica y profecía hermosamente escrita por el Papa Pablo VI en 1968, condena la contracepción, transmitiendo serias advertencias si se permitiera que esta práctica continúe. Las consecuencias han sucedido tal como el Papa lo expuso en 1968. Revisen el párrafo 17 de ese documento.**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

**3. Los actos homosexuales son condenados por la Biblia en muchos versículos.**

*Leer Lev 18:22-30, 20:13, Rom 1:23-32, y 1Cor 6:9-11.*

*La Iglesia Católica condena el acto pero no a la persona que lo comete. Ahora, muchas congregaciones Protestantes han roto con la fila excusando el acto al permitir las "Uniones Santas" entre personas del mismo sexo.*

**Solamente la Iglesia Católica condena rotundamente el acto. Y al hacerlo ha sido objeto de muchas represalias vengativas de parte de muchos grupos contra ella . Disneylandia y sus subsidiarios han transmitido numerosos programas y películas anti-Católicas mostrando sacerdotes y hermanas consagradas, como personajes homosexuales.**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

**4. El aborto está desenfrenado. Una de las razones es el uso extensivo de los contraceptivos.**

*Este gran pecado contra la humanidad, es condenado por muchos versículos Bíblicos. Deut 30:19, 32:39,*

*Sal 22:10-11, Isa 1:15-21, Jer 1:5, 31:15, y Mat 2:17-18, son solo unos cuantos.*

**Solamente la Iglesia Católica está de pié, condenando abiertamente el aborto.**

**Lean la [Didajé 2:2](#) y "El [Aborto](#), Asesinato Legalizado".**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

**5. El divorcio y las segundas nupcias son prohibidos por Jesucristo mismo en Mat 5:31-32, 19:3-10,**

**Mar 10:10-12, y**

**Luc 16:18. Leer también Rom 7:1-3 y 1Cor 7:1-40. Muchas sectas no-Católicas permiten el divorcio y las segundas nupcias.**

**Solamente la Iglesia Católica condena el divorcio y las segundas nupcias cuando primeramente hubo un matrimonio válido. Visitar [Anulación](#).**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

**6. La ordenación de las mujeres es anti-Bíblica. Existen muchos versículos en la Biblia contra su práctica.**

**Cristo no eligió a mujeres como Apóstoles. "Pues la Ley constituye Sumos Sacerdotes a hombres sujetos a la flaqueza..."**

**Heb 7:28.**

**Hay varios versículos contra el hecho de que las mujeres hablen en la Iglesia, 1Cor 14:34-35, y 1Tim 2:11-12.**

**Leer también Jueces 17:10 y 18:19.**

**Independientemente de lo que diga la Escritura, existen muchas sectas no-Católicas que ordenan mujeres como ministros. Hay una mujer ministro Metodista en el mismo pueblo en donde está mi**

*Iglesia. En la iglesia Anglicana, los obispos votaron por la ordenación de mujeres. El 11 de Noviembre de 1992, los obispos Episcopales votaron para ordenar a mujeres y ello causó la deserción de muchos sacerdotes de esa iglesia.*

*Solamente la Iglesia Católica niega la ordenación de mujeres. La Iglesia Católica no tiene autoridad para permitirlo. Esa [autoridad](#) tiene que venir de Dios. Y como resultado de ello la Iglesia Católica ha sido golpeada por grupos feministas de todo el mundo.*

*Gálatas 4:16*

---

---

*"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"*

*Gálatas 4:16*

---

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 23 de Abril de 1999*

*Actualizado el 29 de Mayo 2001*

---

---

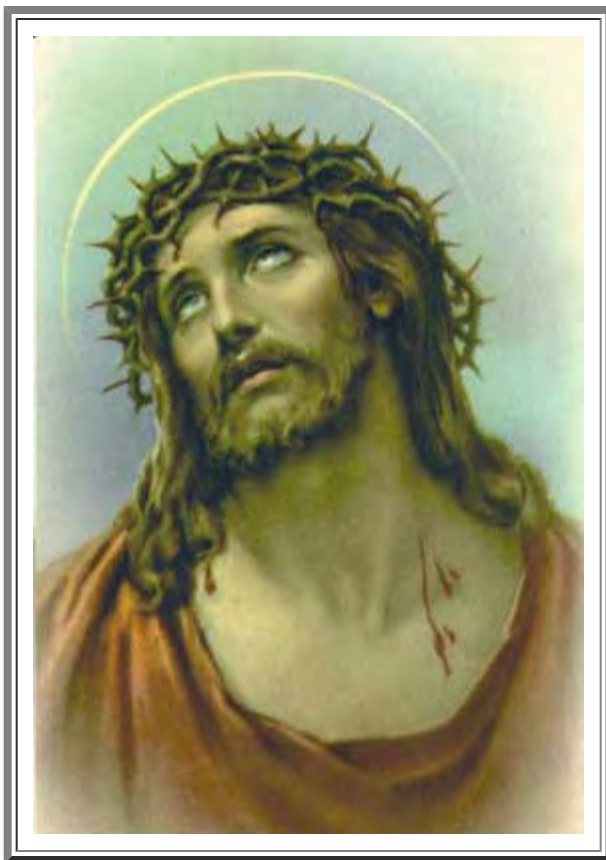
 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# "Saulo, Saulo, ¿Por qué me persigues?"

Hechos 9:4

---

---



---

---

"Saulo, Saulo, ¿Por qué me persigues?"

Hechos 9:4

¿Qué es lo que dijo Jesús aquí?

Saulo en su celo ha estado persiguiendo sin piedad al grupo recién fundado de seguidores de Jesucristo, los cristianos.

Saulo es primeramente mencionado en Hechos 7:58-59, dando su aprobación para que se apedreara a muerte a San Esteban, el primer mártir cristiano.

---

Hechos 8:1-3, "Por aquellos días se levantó una gran persecución contra la **IGLESIA** en Jerusalén, y todos, menos los apóstoles, se desparramaron por varios distritos de Judea y de Samaria. A Esteban le dieron sepultura algunos hombres piadosos e hicieron sobre él gran duelo. Entretanto, Saulo devastaba la **IGLESIA**, y penetrando en las casas arrastraba a hombres y mujeres y los metía en la cárcel".

---

Hechos 9:1-5, "Saulo, respirando amenazas de muerte contra los discípulos del Señor, se llegó al sumo sacerdote y pidiéndole cartas de recomendación para las sinagogas de Damasco, a fin de que si allí hallaba quienes siguiesen este camino (palabra usada para referirse al cristianismo en aquellos días) hombres o mujeres, los llevase atados a Jerusalén. Cuando estaba de camino, sucedió que, al acercarse a Damasco, se vio de repente rodeado de una luz del cielo; y al caer a tierra, oyó una voz que decía: « **Saulo, Saulo, ¿Por qué me persigues?** » Él contestó: « ¿Quién eres, Señor? » Y Él: « **Yo soy Jesús, a quien tú persigues** »."

---

Aclaración:

1. ¿Qué perseguía Saulo en Hechos 8:1-3?

A la **IGLESIA**, declarado dos veces en esos tres versículos.

2. Veamos, por qué Jesucristo preguntó: "**¿Por qué me persigues?**", en vez de preguntar: ¿Por qué persigues a Mi Iglesia'?

Porque Su Iglesia es Su cuerpo siendo Él la cabeza del mismo (Efesios 5:23).

Lo que le sucede al cuerpo queda registrado en la cabeza. ¿No es así?

3. Por lo tanto, cuando alguien persigue a la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, persigue igualmente a Su fundador.

---

"Porque yo soy el ínfimo de los apóstoles, que **no soy digno** de ser llamado apóstol, pues perseguí a la **IGLESIA DE DIOS**".

1Corintios 15:9

---

"En efecto, habéis oído mi conducta de otro tiempo en el judaísmo, cómo con exceso perseguía a la **IGLESIA DE DIOS**, y la devastaba".

Gálatas 1:13.

---

"... y por el celo de ella perseguidor de la **IGLESIA DE DIOS**."

Filipenses 3:6

---

"Gracias doy a nuestro Señor Cristo Jesús, que me fortaleció, de haberme juzgado fiel al confiarme el ministerio a mí, que primero fui blasfemo y perseguidor violento, mas fui recibido a misericordia, porque lo hacía por ignorancia en mi incredulidad".

1Timoteo 1:12-13

---

"Y **no** seáis objeto de escándalo ni para judíos, ni para griegos, ni para la **IGLESIA DE**

Veamos, hay dos preguntas básicas y extremadamente sencillas para aquellos que se complacen en atacar a la Iglesia Católica:

**1. Puesto que cada iglesia en la tierra tiene un fundador con un nombre, ¿Cuál es el nombre del fundador de la Iglesia Católica?**

Yo puedo nombrar a los [fundadores](#) y las fechas de inicio de cientos de sectas de diversas denominaciones con documentos genuinos que lo comprueban.

Por lo que, quien quiera intentar responder a esta pregunta, que lo haga con documentos genuinos que lo respalden.

¿Por qué los no-católicos se resisten a hacerlo? Acaso ¿No pueden responder una pregunta sencilla?

**2. En la Sagrada Escritura ¿Cuál es el versículo o los versículos que dieron autorización a cualquier ser humano para fundar otra iglesia fuera de la [única](#) que Jesucristo fundó?**

Espero ansiosamente verdaderas respuestas a estas dos preguntas sencillas.

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1 de abril, 1999

Actualización, 16 de febrero, 2009

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# El Miembro *Amputado*...

¡Atención todos los no-Católicos que "pretenden" seguir las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura!

¿Han leído alguna vez 1Corintios 12:1-31?

¿Comprendió el mensaje escrito ahí?

- (1) "En orden a las cosas espirituales no quiero, hermanos, que seáis ignorantes.
  - (2) Bien sabéis que cuando erais gentiles se os arrastraba de cualquier modo en pos de los ídolos mudos.
  - (3) Os hago saber, pues, que nadie que hable en el Espíritu de Dios, dice: « anatema sea Jesús »; y ninguno puede exclamar: « Jesús es el Señor »,  
si no es en Espíritu Santo.
  - (4) Hay diversidad de dones, mas el Espíritu es uno mismo;
  - (5) y hay diversidad de misterios, mas el Señor es uno mismo;
  - (6) y hay diversidad de operaciones, mas el mismo Dios es el que las obra todas ellas en todos.
  - (7) A cada uno, empero, se le otorga la manifestación del Espíritu para el bien (*común*).
  - (8) Porque a uno, por medio del Espíritu, se le otorga palabra de sabiduría;  
a otro, palabra de ciencia, según el mismo Espíritu;
  - (9) a otro, en el mismo Espíritu, fe; a otro, dones de curaciones, en el único Espíritu;
  - (10) a otro, operaciones de milagros; a otro profecía; a otro discreción de espíritus; a otro, variedad de lenguas; a otro, interpretación de lenguas.
  - (11) Pero todas estas cosas las obra el mismo y **único** Espíritu, repartiendo a cada cual según quiere.
  - (12) Porque así como **el cuerpo es uno**, mas tiene muchos miembros, y todos los miembros del cuerpo, a pesar de ser muchos, forman  
**un mismo cuerpo**, así también Cristo.
  - (13) Pues todos nosotros **fuiamos bautizados en un mismo Espíritu, para ser un solo cuerpo**, ya judíos, ya griegos, ya esclavos, ya libres;  
y **a todos se nos dió a beber un mismo Espíritu**.
  - (14) Dado que el cuerpo no es un solo miembro, sino muchos.
  - (15) Si dijere el pie: porque no soy mano, no soy del cuerpo, no por esto deja de ser del cuerpo.
  - (16) Y si dijere el oído: porque no soy ojo, no soy del cuerpo, no por esto deja de ser del cuerpo.
  - (17) Si todo el cuerpo fuera ojo ¿dónde estaría el oído? Si todo él fuera oído ¿dónde estaría el olfato?
  - (18) Mas ahora **Dios ha dispuesto los miembros, cada uno de ellos en el cuerpo**, como Él ha querido.
  - (19) Y si todos fueran un mismo miembro ¿dónde estaría el cuerpo?
  - (20) Mas ahora **son muchos los miembros, pero uno solo el cuerpo**.
  - (21) No puede el ojo decir a la mano: no te necesito; ni tampoco la cabeza a los pies: no tengo necesidad de vosotros.
  - (22) Muy al contrario, aquellos miembros que parecen ser más débiles, son los más necesarios;
  - (23) y los que reputamos más viles en el cuerpo, los rodeamos con más abundante honra; y nuestras partes indecorosas, las tratamos con  
mayor decoro,
  - (24) en tanto que nuestras partes honestas no tienen necesidad de ello; mas Dios combinó el cuerpo, de manera de dar decencia mayor a  
lo que menos tenía;
  - (25) **para que no haya disensión en el cuerpo**, sino que los miembros tengan el mismo cuidado **los unos por los otros**.
  - (26) Por donde si un miembro sufre, sufren con él todos los miembros y si un miembro es honrado, se regocijan con él todos los miembros.
  - (27) **Vosotros sois, pues, cuerpo de Cristo y miembros (cada uno) en parte**.
  - (28) Y a unos puso Dios en la Iglesia, primero apóstoles, segundo profetas, tercero doctores, a otros les dió el don de milagros, de curaciones,  
de auxilios, gobiernos y variedades de lenguas
  - (29) ¿Son todos apóstoles? ¿Son todos profetas? ¿Son todos doctores? ¿Son todos obradores de milagros?
  - (30) ¿Tienen todos dones de curaciones? ¿Hablan todos en lenguas? ¿Son todos intérpretes?
  - (31) Aspirad a los dones más grandes. Pero os voy a mostrar todavía un camino más excelente".
- 1Corintios 12:1-31

"...y todo lo sometió bajo sus piés, y lo dió por cabeza suprema de todo a la Iglesia, la cual en su cuerpo, la plenitud de Aquél que lo llena todo en todos".

Efesios 1:22-23

Aclaración:

1. Solo hay **un** **Cuerpo de Cristo** (vs 12).
2. El **Cuerpo de Cristo es la Iglesia que Él fundó**, Efesios 1:22-23
3. Por lo tanto **la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó ES Cristo**.
4. Por consiguiente, **aquellos que rechazan Su Iglesia, lo rechazan a Él**. Mateo 12:30
5. Puesto que solo hay **un Cristo con un Cuerpo, así debe haber solo una Iglesia**. Salmos 127:1, Mateo 16:18
6. El Cuerpo(la Iglesia) consiste no de un miembro, sino muchos (vs 14).
7. Los varios miembros de ese **único** Cuerpo(la Iglesia), son todos parte del mismo Cuerpo, y cada uno con su propia función (vs. 15-20).
8. El Cuerpo de Cristo no puede ser separado de Su Cabeza..
9. Puesto que el Cuerpo consiste de miembros, los miembros del Cuerpo pueden ser separados de la Cabeza individualmente.
10. Dios ha dicho que **no debe haber disensión en el Cuerpo**, (vs. 25).
11. No obstante, **hubo gran discordia en el único Cuerpo**, siendo esta claramente una violación del versículo 25.
12. Es llamada la **Revuelta Protestante**.
13. Los **líderes** y miembros de la Revuelta **Protestante** se **Amputaron ellos mismos del único Cuerpo (la Iglesia)** (vs. 21).
14. Cada miembro del Cuerpo tiene su propia función, por analogía, un ojo, oído, mano, pié (vs. 15-18).
15. ¿Puede una mano vivir por sí misma, desconectada (**Amputada**) del Cuerpo, o puede hacerlo un ojo, un oído o un pié?
16. ¿Qué le pasa a un miembro que es **Amputado** del Cuerpo?
17. El alma no va con el miembro **Amputado**, y de este modo ese miembro muere.

"Pues así como **tenemos muchos miembros en un solo cuerpo**, y no todos los miembros tienen la misma función, **del mismo modo los que somos muchos, formamos un solo cuerpo en Cristo, pero en cuanto a cada uno somos recíprocamente miembros**". Romanos 12:4-5

Estos versículos claramente no dan espacio a miembros **Amputados**.

"Dado que **uno es el pan, un cuerpo somos los muchos; pues todos participamos del único Pan**". 1Corintios 10:17  
¿En dónde los miembros **Amputados** participan del "**único Pan**"?

**San Agustín** hizo una observación muy interesante (354-430)...

"Lo que el alma es al cuerpo del hombre, el Espíritu Santo es al Cuerpo de Cristo, que es la Iglesia. El Espíritu Santo hace en la Iglesia entera lo que el alma hace en todos los miembros de un cuerpo. Pero mira de lo que debes cuidarte, mira lo que debes tomar en cuenta, mira a lo que debes temer. Sucede que en el cuerpo humano, o más bien fuera del cuerpo, algún miembro, la mano, el dedo, o el pie, pueden ser cortados. ¿Y si un miembro es cortado, va el alma con él? Cuando el miembro estaba en el cuerpo, vivía; y cortado, su vida es perdida. También, un hombre cristiano es Católico mientras vive en el cuerpo; separado, es un hereje; el Espíritu no sigue a un miembro amputado".

Sermones, 267, 4, 391-430 D.C.

(Traducción literal del inglés)

Aclaración:

1. El Espíritu Santo es el Alma del Cuerpo de Cristo que es la única Iglesia.
2. El Espíritu Santo hace en la Iglesia entera lo que el **alma** hace en todos los miembros del único Cuerpo.
3. Cuando un miembro es **Amputado** del Cuerpo **el alma no lo sigue\***, por lo tanto el miembro muere.
4. El miembro **Amputado**, se hace un **hereje** cuando se separa del Cuerpo de Cristo.
5. El Espíritu Santo **no sigue** a un miembro **Amputado (hereje)**.
6. Por consecuencia el **Espíritu Santo**, al no seguir a un miembro **Amputado**, continúa guiando a la **única** Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo.



\*A diferencia del cuerpo que tiene muchas partes y puede ser dividido, el alma no tiene partes, por lo que no se puede dividir.

Ahora, para todos aquellos que piensan que todo lo que necesitan es una relación de uno a uno con Jesucristo, la Cabeza de la Iglesia, y se han **Amputado** ellos mismos de Su Cuerpo, mas les vale seguir las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura, mostradas claramente aquí. Una mano desprendida del cuerpo, no tiene vida, y no puede existir por sí misma durante mucho tiempo. ¿Cómo una sola mano, divorciada del cuerpo, puede de alguna forma estar unida a la cabeza? ¿En dónde la Escritura dice que las partes del único Cuerpo pueden separarse individualmente y **Amputarse** a sí mismas?

Lo que sí dice claramente la Sagrada Escritura es que los miembros que no llevan fruto pueden ser **Amputados** por Dios.

**"Yo soy la vid verdadera, y mi Padre es el viñador. Todo sarmiento que, estando en Mí, no lleva fruto, lo quita, pero todo sarmiento que lleva fruto, lo limpia, para que lleve todavía más fruto. Vosotros estáis ya limpios, gracias a la Palabra que Yo os he hablado. Permaneced en Mí, y Yo en vosotros. Así como el sarmiento no puede por sí mismo llevar fruto, si no permanece en la vid, así tampoco vosotros, si no permanecéis en Mí. Yo soy la vid, vosotros los sarmientos. Quien permanece en Mí, y Yo en él, lleva mucho fruto, porque separados de Mí no podéis hacer nada. Si alguno no permanece en Mí es arrojado fuera como los sarmientos, y se seca; después los recogen y los echan al fuego, y se queman".**

Juan 15:1-7

Claramente, aquellos que se han **Amputado** ellos mismos del Cuerpo, no están llevando fruto para la Cabeza o para el Cuerpo.

**"Quien no está conmigo, está contra Mí, y quien no amontona conmigo, desparrama"**. Esto lo ha dicho la Cabeza, Mateo 12:30

Con más de 35,000 sectas Protestantes en el mundo actualmente, aquellos que están desparramando ¿Dan fruto a la Vid?

¿Acaso, están unidos a ella? ¿No son ellos los desparramadores y disidentes de los cuales habla 1Corintios 1:10 y 11:18-19?

¿No son ellos los que han violado lo estipulado en Hebreos 13:17?

**"Obedeced a vuestros prepositos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso"**

¿No se han ellos mismos **Amputado** ilegalmente de la Vid? o ¿Han sido **Amputados** por el Viñador?

Al contrario, Dios le ha ordenado al Cuerpo de Cristo permanecer unido, ser **uno**...

Jesús dijo, **"Mas no ruego sólo por ellos, sino también por aquellos que, mediante la palabra de ellos crean en Mí, a fin de que todos sean uno, como Tu, Padre, en Mí y Yo en Tí, a fin de que también ellos sean santificados, en la verdad"**.

Juan 17:20-21

**"El Dios de la paciencia y de la consolación os conceda un unánime sentir entre vosotros según Cristo Jesús, para que con un mismo corazón y una sola boca glorifiquéis al Dios y Padre nuestro Señor Jesucristo."** Romanos 15:5-6

**"Os ruego, pues, hermanos, por el nombre de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que habléis todos una misma cosa, y que no haya escisiones entre vosotros, sino que viváis perfectamente unidos en un mismo pensar y en un mismo sentir"**.

1Corintios 1:10

**"Pues, en primer lugar, oigo que al reuniros en la Iglesia hay divisiones entre vosotros; y en parte lo creo. Porque menester es que haya entre vosotros facciones para que se manifieste entre vosotros cuáles sean los probados"**.

1Corintios 11:18-19

Todos aquellos que no están adheridos al único Cuerpo y como tal única Iglesia de Jesucristo están violando todos estos versículos y otros más.

¿Unidos con la misma mente? ¿Unidos con un mismo corazón? ¿No disensiones? ¿No divisiones? ¿No facciones? Ciertamente no se puede decir nada de esto respecto al **Protestantismo** con sus 35,000+ denominaciones, ¿Puedes tu?

Es interesante que debe haber **facciones, escisiones** (miembros **Amputados**) para que los verdaderos miembros del Cuerpo de Cristo sean manifestados.

Aquellos que tienen la verdad, brillan como luceros ✧ entre los miembros herejes, los **Amputados**.



A ellos les queda muy bien este versículo, "**Vosotros sois la luz del mundo**", Mateo 5:14

"Si tenéis, pues, (para mí) alguna consolación en Cristo, algún consuelo de caridad, alguna comunicación de Espíritu, alguna ternura y misericordia, poned el colmo a mi gozo, **siendo de un mismo sentir, teniendo un mismo amor, un mismo espíritu, un mismo pensamiento**. Filipenses 2:1-2 Ver también Filipenses 1:27

Versículo tras versículo en el **Nuevo Testamento**, enfatiza que es solamente una verdadera Iglesia.

1. Cuál tiene la **autoridad** final en la tierra, y ninguna otra fuera de ella, **Isaías 22:21**, Mateo 9:8, 18:15-18, Lucas 10:19, Juan 20:21-23
2. Cuál es el Pilar y Fundación de la Verdad, y ninguna otra, 1Timoteo 3:15
3. Cuál es la única guiada por el **Espíritu Santo**, Juan 14:15-17, 16:12-16, Hechos 15:28

---

"**Quien no está conmigo, está contra Mí, y quien no amontona conmigo, desparrama**". Mateo 12:30  
¿Qué de la innegable evidencia de 35,000+ sectas Protestantes\* actualmente en el mundo? ¿Quién está desparramando?  
\*World Christianity Encyclopedia (Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana), una publicación Protestante.

---

*Derechos Reservados ©  
Escrito por Bob Stanley, 30 de Enero, 2003  
Actualizado el 15 de Abril, 2003*

---

**[Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)**

# ¡La Casa de Dios es la Venerable Iglesia de Dios!

---

La "**Casa de Dios**" es mencionada más de 75 veces en la Sagrada Escritura, y más de 220 veces como la "**Casa del Señor**", pero en **todos** los casos es mencionada en **singular**, no en plural.

¿Cuántas "**casas**" de Dios existen?

Solamente **una**, como claramente nos lo dice la Sagrada Escritura en una plenitud de versículos.

---

En el Antiguo Testamento había solo una **Casa de Dios**. Lo que comenzó como una tienda (tabernáculo), culminó en un magnífico templo en Jerusalén.

Hubo solo una tienda, seguida en el tiempo por solo un templo.

2Crónicas 30:1, "Ezequías envió (*mensajeros*) a todo Israel y Judá, y escribió cartas a Efraím y Manasés, para que viniesen a la **Casa de Yahvé, a Jerusalén** a fin de celebrar la Pascua en honor de Yahvé, el Dios de Israel".

Génesis 28:16-17, "Cuando Jacob despertó de su sueño, exclamó: « **Verdaderamente Yahvé está en este lugar, y yo no lo sabía** ».

Y lleno de temor añadió: « **¡Cuán venerable es éste lugar!, no es sino la Casa de Dios y la puerta del cielo** »."

¿Observamos que la "**Casa de Dios**" no es solamente venerable, sino también es la "puerta del cielo"?

La palabra "**venerable**" es usada aquí en **singular**, solo para la "**Casa de Dios**", y en **singular** para la "**puerta del cielo**".

2Crónicas 3:1, "Empezó pues, Salomón a edificar la **Casa de Yahvé** en Jerusalén, en el monte Moriah, indicado anteriormente a su padre David, en el sitio en donde David había hecho los preparativos, en la era de Ornán jebuseo".

1Reyes 7:51, "Así fué concluída toda la obra que hizo el rey Salomón en la **Casa de Yahvé**. Y trajo Salomón las cosas que su padre David había consagrado: la plata, el oro, los vasos y los depositó en la tesorería de la **Casa de Yahvé**".

1Reyes 8:10-13, "Y sucedió que al salir los sacerdotes del Santuario, la nube llenó **la Casa de Yahvé**; y los sacerdotes no pudieron permanecer (*allí*) para ejercer su ministerio, a causa de la nube; **pues la gloria de Yahvé llenaba la Casa de Yahvé**. Entonces dijo Salomón: « Yahvé ha dicho que moraría en la oscuridad. Pues bien, yo he edificado **una casa que sea morada para Ti, el lugar de tu morada para siempre** »".

Así, Dios morará en Su Casa para siempre.

Salmos 127:1, "**Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen**".

Si no fue fundada por Dios, simplemente **no es la Casa de Dios**."

Ageo 2:9(10) "**Grande será la gloria de esta Casa; más grande que la primera será su prostrera, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos**; y en este lugar daré paz, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos".

Observe que este versículo se refiere a **una primera** casa (singular) de Dios, y a una mayor gloria en esta que la de la primera.

Miqueas 4:1-2, "Sucederá al final de los días que el monte de la **Casa de Yahvé** tendrá su fundamento en la cima de **los montes**, y se elevará sobre las alturas. Afluirán en él los pueblos, y vendrán numerosas naciones que dirán: « ¡Venid, subamos al monte de Yahvé, y a la casa del Dios de Jacob! Él nos enseñará sus caminos, y andaremos por sus senderos.» Pues de Sión saldrá la ley y de Jerusalén la palabra de Yahvé".

Y la palabra del Señor salió de Jerusalén y de hecho abarcó todo el mundo.

Hechos 1:8, "**Recibiréis, sí, potestad, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, en toda la Judea y Samaria, y hasta los extremos de la tierra**".

---

"El Nuevo Testamento yace velado en el Antiguo, y el Antiguo Testamento es revelado en el Nuevo". San Agustín.  
La **Tipología** es la clave que abre esta relación entre el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento.  
Exploremos enseguida cómo los **tipos** del Antiguo Testamento, apuntan hacia las realidades en el Nuevo Testamento.

---

De igual forma, en el Nuevo Testamento, solo existe una **Casa de Dios**.

1Timoteo 3:15, "Pero si tardo, para que sepas cómo hay que portarse en la **Casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia (singular) del Dios vivo, columna y fundamento de la verdad**".

¿Cuántas "columnas" y "fundamentos de la verdad" posiblemente existan?

La **Verdad** es **una** y es una persona, Juan 17:17-23, Santiago 2:10.

Hebreos 10:21, "Y un gran sacerdote sobre la **casa de Dios**:"

1Pedro 4:17, "Porque ha llegado el tiempo de comenzar el juicio por la **casa de Dios**. Pues si comienza por nosotros, ¿qué fin tendrán los que no creen en el Evangelio de Dios?"

---

Aclaración:

Puesto que en 1Timoteo 3:15 San Pablo claramente igualó la **Casa de Dios a la Iglesia de Dios**, con certeza podemos hacer de los versículos presentados en este escrito, y usando **SOLAMENTE** la Sagrada Escritura, algunas conclusiones sustanciales e irrefutables.

Creo que el término común para esta invención Protestante es ¡**Sola Scriptura!**

Usando el propio **sentido común** y el poder de razonamiento, ambos dones de Dios, el resultado final debe ser obvio para "**Quien tenga sabiduría**" (Apocalipsis 17:9).

Por ende.....

1. La Casa de Dios **es construida por Dios**. Salmos 127:1, Mateo 16:18, Hechos 20:28
2. La Casa de Dios **es solo una** Casa. Juan 17:21
3. La Casa de Dios **es un rebaño con un Pastor**. Juan 10:16
4. La Casa de Dios **no es construida por hombres**. Salmos 127:1
5. La Casa de Dios **es venerable**. Génesis 28:17
6. La Casa de Dios **es la puerta del Cielo**. Génesis 28:17
7. La Casa de Dios **es la puerta angosta**. Mateo 7:13-14
8. La Casa de Dios **es el Reino de los Cielos**. Mateo 13:31
9. La Casa de Dios **es el Reino de Dios**. Lucas 4:43
10. La Casa de Dios **es la Iglesia del Dios vivo**. Hechos 20:28, 1Timoteo 3:15
11. La Casa de Dios **es el monte santo**. Zacarías 8:3
12. La Casa de Dios **es la ciudad situada sobre una montaña**. Mateo 5:14
13. La Casa de Dios **es la ciudad del Dios vivo**. Hebreos 12:22
14. La Casa de Dios **es la ciudad de mi Dios**. Apocalipsis 3:12
15. La Casa de Dios **es la nueva Jerusalén**. Isaías 65:18, Apocalipsis 3:12, 21:2
16. La Casa de Dios **es la Jerusalén celestial**. Hebreos 12:22
17. La Casa de Dios **es la Jerusalén de arriba**. Gálatas 4:26
18. La Casa de Dios **es la Esposa de Cristo**. Juan 3:29, Apocalipsis 21:2
19. La Casa de Dios **es la Esposa del Cordero**. Mateo 19:7, 21:9
20. La Casa de Dios **es la Hija del Rey**. Salmos 45:13
21. La Casa de Dios **es la Madre de todos nosotros**. Gálatas 4:26
22. La Casa de Dios **es la columna y fundamento de la Verdad**. 1Timoteo 3:15
23. La Casa de Dios **es la ciudad fiel**. Zacarías 8:3
24. La Casa de Dios **es la dispensadora de la Sabiduría de Dios**. Efesios 3:7-11
25. La Casa de Dios **de la Nueva Alianza fue fundada por Jesucristo**. Mateo 16:18
26. La Casa de Dios **es construida sobre la roca**. Mateo 7:24, 16:18
27. La Casa de Dios **no es construida sobre arena**. Mateo 7:26-27
28. La Casa de Dios **es la casa de Cristo**. Hebreos 3:6
29. La Casa de Dios **es la casa de la fe**. Gálatas 6:10
30. La Casa de Dios **es el rebaño de Cristo**. Juan 10:16
31. La Casa de Dios **es protegida por Jesucristo**. Efesios 5:23
32. La Casa de Dios **es el Cuerpo de Cristo**. Efesios 1:22-23, 5:23, Colosenses 1:18, 1:24

33. La Casa de Dios **tiene a Jesucristo como su Cabezas**. Efesios 1:22-23, Colosenses 1:18
  34. La Casa de Dios **es sujeta a Jesucristo**. Efesios 5:24
  35. La Casa de Dios **es la barca de Pedro desde la cual Jesucristo enseñó**. Lucas 5:3
  36. La Casa de Dios **es sin mancha ni arruga**. Efesios 5:27
  37. La Casa de Dios **es la ciudad Santa**. Apocalipsis 21:2
  38. La Casa de Dios **es amada por Jesucristo**. Efesios 5:25, 5:29
  39. La Casa de Dios **está llena de la gloria de Dios**. 1Reyes 8:11
  40. La Casa de Dios **es guiada por el Espíritu Santo**. Juan 14:16-17, Juan 16:12-13, Hechos 15:28
  41. La Casa de Dios **es la única Iglesia que Dios autorizó**. Lucas 10:16, Juan 20:21-23
  42. La Casa de Dios **es la autoridad final**. Mateo 18:17
  43. La Casa de Dios **abarca toda la tierra**. Hechos 1:8, 9:31, 1Corintios 4:17
  44. La Casa de Dios **es la Iglesia completa** (singular). Romanos 16:23, 1Corintios 14:23
  45. La Casa de Dios **ofrece sacrificio todo el día, cada día, y en cada lugar**. Malaquías 1:11
  46. La Casa de Dios **es la Iglesia de los Santos**. Salmos 149:1
  47. La Casa de Dios **efectúa Concilios de la Iglesia periódicamente**. Proverbios 11:14,15:22, Hechos 15:1-33
  48. La Casa de Dios **perdurará a través de todos los tiempos**. Isaías 59:21, Mateo 28:20, Efesios 3:21
  49. La Casa de Dios **es el lugar de la morada de Dios**. Efesios 2:22
  50. La Casa de Dios **es en donde Dios morará para siempre**. 1Reyes 8:13
- 

Puesto que solo hay **un** Dios, y **Su Casa** (Iglesia) siempre es referida en **singular\***, ¿Por qué entonces algunos tratan de justificar la creencia falsa de que **Dios** tiene más de **una** Iglesia? ¿Quién puede nombrar a la **única** que se ajusta a todos los requerimientos arriba mencionados de la **Sola Scriptura**?

\* Vale resaltar que hay cerca de 35 versículos en el Nuevo Testamento, en los cuales la palabra "iglesias" es utilizada, como en Hechos 16:5, refiriéndose en cada caso, a las múltiples iglesias fundadas por los Apóstoles en varias ciudades que enseñaban la misma verdad. Eran todas como las parroquias de hoy, localizadas en muchas ciudades bajo una misma Iglesia. En la Antigua Alianza había solo un Templo judío, localizado en Jerusalén. Los judíos que vivían lejos de ahí, viajaban muchas millas para visitarlo. Esta tendencia se hizo imposible cuando en la Nueva Alianza, la Casa de Dios, se extendió a todo el mundo. Hechos 1:8.

---

He aquí un mensaje importante y útil del Obispo Fulton J. Sheen (1895-1979) para "**Aquél que tenga sabiduría**" (Apocalipsis 17:9), y ambos dones de Dios: **sentido común**, y el poder para **razonar**, desde la **Sola Scriptura**, sobre cuál es la única **Casa de Dios...**

"Si yo no fuera un Católico, y buscara la Iglesia verdadera en el mundo de hoy, yo buscaría una Iglesia que no se llevara bien con el mundo; en otras palabras, yo buscaría la Iglesia a la que el mundo odia. Mi razón de hacer esto es, que si Cristo está en cualquiera de las iglesias en el mundo de hoy, todavía le odiarán como cuando Él estaba sobre la tierra en carne y hueso. Si hoy encontraras a Cristo, entonces encuentra la Iglesia que no se lleve bien con el mundo. Busca la Iglesia odiada por el mundo, como Cristo fue odiado. Busca la Iglesia que es acusada de ser anticuada, como Nuestro Señor fue acusado de ser ignorante y de nunca haber aprendido. Busca aquella Iglesia a la cual los hombres mofan de ser socialmente inferior, como acusaron a Nuestro Señor porque Él vino de Nazaret. Busca la Iglesia que es acusada de tener al diablo, como Nuestro Señor fue acusado de estar poseído por Beelzebul, el Príncipe de los Diablos. Busca la Iglesia que, en los estados del fanatismo, los hombres dicen que debe ser destruida en nombre de DIOS, como los hombres crucificaron a Cristo pensando que hacían un servicio a DIOS. Busca la Iglesia que el mundo rechaza porque dice ser infalible, como Pilatos rechazó a Cristo, porque Él se autonombró la Verdad misma. Busca la Iglesia que es rechazada por el mundo, como Nuestro Señor fue rechazado por los hombres. Busca la Iglesia que en medio de la confusión de opiniones contrarias, sus miembros se aman como aman a Cristo, y respetan su Voz como la voz misma de su Fundador, y la sospecha crecerá, que si la Iglesia no es popular con el espíritu del mundo, entonces no es mundana, y si no es mundana, es de otro mundo. Ya que es de otro mundo, es infinitamente amada e infinitamente odiada como lo era Cristo mismo. Pero sólo aquello que es Divino puede ser infinitamente odiado e infinitamente amado. Por lo tanto la Iglesia es Divina".

Monseñor (en el tiempo que lo escribió) Fulton J. Sheen D.D. (Traducción del inglés)

Prefacio a las Respuestas en Radio Volumen #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble and Fr. Charles Carty, un libro de **Tan Book**.

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 22 de enero, 2003*

*Actualizado el 1ero. de febrero, 2003*

*Actualizado el 14 de Febrero, 2007*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# "Porque nadie puede poner otro fundamento, fuera del ya puesto, que es Jesucristo".

1Corintios 3:11

---

El Antiguo Testamento contiene otro versículo complementario al anterior:

"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen. Si Yahvé no guarda la ciudad, el centinela se desvela en vano".

Salmo 127:1

La casa del Señor se define en 1Timoteo 3:15

"Para que, si tardare, sepas como debes portarte en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y cimiento de la verdad".

1 Timoteo 3:15

Ahora, el Señor habla precisamente de construir la casa

"Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré Mi Iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella".

Mateo 16:18

¿Notaste la naturaleza singular de estos versículos, la casa, no las casas, y la iglesia, o Mi Iglesia, no las iglesias?

---

"Por eso, así dice el Señor Yahvé: «He aquí que pondré en Sión por fundamento una piedra, piedra probada, piedra angular preciosa, sólidamente asentada; el que confía en ella no necesita huir»."

Isaías 28:16

"Así pues, todo el que oye estas palabras mías y las pone en practica, se asemejará a un varón sensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la roca: Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, pero ella no cayó, porque estaba fundada sobre la roca. Y todo el que oye estas palabras mías y no las pone en practica, se asemejará a un varón insensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la arena: Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, y cayó, y su ruina fue grande".

Mateo 7:24-27

Vale observar que Jesús dijo que el varón sensato edificó su casa sobre la roca. No dijo sus casas sobre la roca.

"Y viniendo, evangelizó paz a vosotros los que estábais lejos, y paz a los de cerca. Y así por Él unos y otros tenemos el acceso al Padre, en un mismo Espíritu; de modo que ya no sois extranjeros ni advenedizos sino que sois conciudadanos de los santos y miembros de la familia de Dios, edificaos sobre el fundamento de los apóstoles y profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús, en quien todo el edificio, armónicamente trabado, crece para templo santo en el Señor. En Él sois también vosotros coedicados en el Espíritu para morada de Dios".

Efesios 2:17-22

¡Nota!

A fin de ser "edificados sobre el fundamento de los apóstoles y profetas", debes comprobar que tu secta posee sucesión apostólica.

**"Pero el fundamento de Dios se mantiene sólido y tiene este sello: «Conoce el Señor a los que son suyos» y «Apártese de la iniquidad todo aquél que pronuncia el nombre del Señor»."**  
2 Timoteo 2:19

---

ALREDEDOR DEL AÑO:

30 d.C., el fundamento de la Iglesia Católica fue asentado por Jesucristo.

Leer Mateo 16:18, 18:15-18, 28:20, y Efesios 5:23, y por supuesto re-visitarse el Salmo 127:1, puesto que fue cumplido en aquél tiempo.

Martín Lutero, el primer protestante, tuvo algo que decir respecto a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo en un sermón:

"En consecuencia, concedemos al papado que ellos se sientan en la Iglesia verdadera, poseyendo la oficina instituida por Cristo y heredado de los apóstoles, enseñar, bautizar, administrar el sacramento, absolver, ordenar, etc. "

Sermón para el domingo después de la Ascensión de Cristo; Juan 15:26-16:4 (1522) 2do. sermón, página 265, párrafo 28.

Lutero remarcó varios años más tarde:

"Concedemos - como debemos - que tanto de que ellos [la Iglesia Católica] dice es verdadero: que el papado tenga la palabra de Dios y la oficina de los apóstoles, y que hemos recibido la Sagrada Escritura, el Bautismo, el Sacramento, y el púlpito de ellos. ¿Qué sabríamos nosotros de esto si no fuera por ellos?"

Sermón sobre el Evangelio de San Juan, cap. 14 - 16 (1537), vol. 24 de -Los Trabajos de Lutero-, St. Louis, Mo., Concordia, 1961, 304

---

**"Porque nadie puede poner otro fundamento, fuera del ya puesto, que es Jesucristo".**

1 Corintios 3:11

---

De cualquier forma, casi 1500 años después de que Jesucristo fundó Su Iglesia, el caos y la confusión entraron en el panorama.

1 Corintios 3:11 y varios otros versículos fueron ignorados por muchos, ya que eran meramente hombres y mujeres humanos con otras ideas.

¿Cómo pueden ignorarse versículos de la Sagrada Escritura y al mismo tiempo asegurar creer en Sola Scriptura?

Dios no, sino meramente estos seres humanos, comenzaron a colocar sus propios fundamentos. Sin embargo, no pudieron colocarlos sobre la roca, ya que la roca solamente soporta a la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo.

**"Puesto que Dios no es Dios de desorden, sino de paz".**

1 Corintios 14:33

**"A lo cual respondieron Pedro y los Apóstoles: Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres".**  
Hechos 5:29



**EN EL AÑO:**

**1521. El fundamento de los Luteranos, el principio del protestantismo fue colocado por Martín Lutero.**

**1522. El fundamento de los Anabautistas fue colocado por Conrad Grebel, Menno Simons, Thomas Munzer y otros.**

**1525. El fundamento de los Menonitas fue colocado por Menno Simons cuando se separó de los anabautistas.**

**1534. El fundamento de los Anglicanos de Inglaterra, fue colocado por el Rey Enrique VIII.**

**1536. El fundamento de los Calvinistas fue colocado por John Calvin, al enseñar predestinación.**

**1560. El fundamento de los Presbiterianos fue colocado por John Knox, quien estudió bajo Lutero.**

**1582. El fundamento de los Congregacionalistas fue colocado por Robert Brown, una rama del puritanismo.**

**1609. El fundamento de los Bautistas de Holanda fue colocado por John Smyth.**

**1639. El fundamento de los Bautistas Americanos fue colocado por Roger Williams.**

**1647. El fundamento de los Quaqueros fue colocado por George Fox en Inglaterra.**

---

**"Obedeced a vuestros prepositos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso"**

**Hebreos 13:17**

**¿Cuáles de los "fundamentos" mencionados anteriormente, obedecen el mandato clarísimo de Hebreos 13:17?**

**¿Cuántos simplemente ignoran otros versículos de la Biblia?**

---

**1693. El fundamento de los Amish fue colocado por hombres en una fractura ocurrida entre los Menonitas.**

**1708. El fundamento de la Iglesia de la Hermandad fue colocado por cinco hombres y tres mujeres.**

**1739. El fundamento de los Metodistas fue colocado por John y Charles Wesley.**

**1770. El fundamento de los Universalistas fue colocado por John Murray en Nueva Jersey.**

**1774. El fundamento de los Unitarios fue colocado por Theophilus Lindley.**

**1789. El fundamento de los Episcopales fue colocado por Samuel Seabury. Es la rama americana de los anglicanos.**

**1792. El fundamento de la Iglesia Reformada en América fue colocado por muchos separados de la Iglesia Danesa Reformada.**

**1802. El fundamento de la Conferencia General Bautista del Séptimo Día fue colocado por Stephen y Ann Mumford.**

**1803. El fundamento de los Evangélicos fue colocado por Jacob Albright.**

**1820. El fundamento de los Fundamentalistas de la Biblia fue colocado por John Darby, Cyrus Scofield, y otros.**

---

**"Porque es ya el tiempo en que comienza el juicio por la casa de Dios. Y si comienza por nosotros, ¿Cuál será el fin de los que no obedecen al Evangelio de Dios?"**

**1 Pedro 4:17**

---

**1827. El fundamento de la Iglesia Cristiana "Stone-Campbell" fue colocado por Alexander Campbell.**

1827. El fundamento de los Bautistas Primitivos fue colocado por hombres. Es considerada la más estricta entre todas las Bautistas.
1830. El fundamento de los Mormones fue colocado por Joseph Smith en Palmira Nueva York. (Gálatas 1:6-10)
1832. El fundamento de los Discípulos de Cristo fue colocado por un cisma presbiteriano llamado el movimiento "Stone-Campbell".
1840. El fundamento de la Iglesia Metodista Primitiva fue colocado por Hugh Borne y William Clowes.
1843. El fundamento de la Iglesia Wesleyana fue colocado por Orange Scott.
1844. El fundamento de los Cristadelfianos fue colocado por John Thomas del movimiento "Stone-Campbell".
1845. El fundamento de las Iglesias Bautistas Americanas fue colocado por varios hombres.
1845. El fundamento de la Sociedad Religiosa de Amigos fue colocado por Joseph Gurney, y John Wilbur.
1845. El fundamento de la Convención Bautista del Sur, la mayor denominación no-Católica, fue colocado por varios hombres.
- 

**"En verdad, en verdad, os digo, quien no entra por la puerta en el aprisco de las ovejas, sino que sube por otra parte, ése es un ladrón y un salteador. Mas el que entra por la puerta, es el pastor de las ovejas".**

**Juan 10:1-2**

---

1847. El fundamento de la Iglesia Apostólica Cristiana de América fue colocado por Benedict Weyeneth.
1852. El fundamento de la Conferencia General Bautista fue colocado por Gustaf Palmquist.
1858. El fundamento de la Iglesia de la Feligresía de la Biblia fue colocado por líderes menonitas.
1860. El fundamento de los Adventistas fue colocado por William Miller.
1860. El fundamento de la Iglesia Cristiana Adventista fue colocado por George Storrs y Charles Hudson.
1863. El fundamento de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día fue colocado por Ellen Gould White.
1863. El fundamento de la Iglesia de Dios (7mo. Día) fue colocado por Gilbert Cranmer.
1865. El fundamento del "Salvation Army" fue colocado por William Booth.
1865. El fundamento de la Conferencia Bautista de América del Norte, fue colocado por inmigrantes alemanes.
1867. El fundamento del Templo de la Iglesia de Cristo fue colocado por Granville Hedrick durante una ruptura con el mormonismo.
- 

**"Todo el que va más adelante, y no permanece en la enseñanza de Cristo, no tiene a Dios; el que permanece en la doctrina, ése tiene al Padre, y también al Hijo".**

**2 Juan 1:9**

---

1870. El fundamento de la Iglesia Cristiana Metodista Episcopal fue colocado por muchos miembros.
1873. El fundamento de la Iglesia Reformada Episcopal fue colocado por George Cummins.
1874. El fundamento de los Testigos de Jehová fue colocado por Charles Taze Russell.
1875. El fundamento del Movimiento "New Age" fue colocado por Helena Blavatsky. (Colosenses 2:8)

1879. El fundamento de los Cristianos Científicos fue colocado por Mary Baker Eddy.  
1882. El fundamento de la Iglesia Hermandad fue colocado por miembros expulsados de la Iglesia de la Hermandad.  
1886. El fundamento de la Iglesia de Dios fue colocado por previos Metodistas.  
1894. El fundamento de la Iglesia de la Santidad de Cristo fue colocado por C.P. Jones.  
1895. El fundamento del Movimiento Modernista fue colocado por Alfred Loisy, y George Tyrrell.  
1895. El fundamento de la Convención Nacional Bautista de U.S.A. fue colocado por muchos bautistas de color.

---

**"Puesto que Dios no es Dios de desorden, sino de paz".**

1 Corintios 14:33

---

1896. El fundamento de la Iglesia Cristiana Católica fue colocado por Alexander Dowie.  
1897. El fundamento de la Iglesia Dios en Cristo fue colocado por Charles Mason y Charles Jones.  
1901. El fundamento del Pentecostalismo fue colocado por Charles Fox Parham y William Seymour.  
1903. El fundamento de la Iglesia de Dios fue colocado por AJ Tomlinson.  
1903. El fundamento de la Casa de Dios fue colocado por Mary Magdalena Tate.  
1906. El fundamento de la Iglesia de Cristo fue colocado por hombres salidos del movimiento "Stone-Campbell" de 1832.  
1907. El fundamento de la Iglesia de Fe Apostólica fue colocado por Florence Crawford.  
1908. El fundamento de la Iglesia Nazarena fue colocado por Phineas F. Bresee.  
1909. El fundamento de la Iglesia de Cristo en Unidad Cristiana fue colocado por varios miembros de una unión.  
1914. El fundamento de la Iglesia Ni Cristo fue colocado por Felix Manalo.

---

**"Porque nadie puede poner otro fundamento, fuera del ya puesto, que es Jesucristo".**

1 Corintios 3:11

---

1914. El fundamento del Consejo General de las Asambleas de Dios fue colocado por pastores previos.  
1917. El fundamento del Evangelio de Cuatro Cuadros fue colocado por Aimee Semple McPherson.  
1918. El fundamento del Sínodo Evangelical Luterano fue colocado por inmigrantes.  
1920. El fundamento de las Iglesias de Cristo fue colocado como una de varias rupturas con la Iglesia de Cristo.  
1923. El fundamento de la Iglesia del Dios de la Profecía fue colocado por AJ Tomlinson.  
1926. El fundamento de las Iglesias Protestantes Reformadas fue colocado por Herman Hoeksema y otros.  
1930. El fundamento de la Rama Davidiana fue colocado por Victor Houteff en una ruptura con los Adventistas del Séptimo Día.  
1930. El fundamento de las Iglesias Independientes de América (IFCA), fue colocado por un consorcio de iglesias.  
1932. El fundamento de la Asociación General de Bautistas Generales fue colocado por Benoni Stinson, cuando se separó de la Convención Bautista Americana.

---

**"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen".**

Salmo 127:1

---

**"Porque es ya el tiempo en que comienza el juicio por la casa de Dios. Y si comienza por nosotros, ¿Cuál será el fin de los que no obedecen al Evangelio de Dios?"**

**1 Pedro 4:17**

---

**1961. El fundamento de la Convención Nacional Progresiva fue colocado por Martin Luther King Jr.**

**1962. El fundamento de la Iglesia Episcopal del Sur fue colocado por B. H. Webster en una ruptura con los episcopales.**

**1964. El fundamento de las Iglesias de Reformación Luterana fue colocado por muchos en una ruptura con el Sínodo Luterano de Missouri.**

**1965. El fundamento de la Capilla del Calvario fue colocado por Chuck Smith.**

**1966. El fundamento de las Asambleas de Yahvé fue colocado por Jacob Meyer.**

**1968. El fundamento de los Discípulos de Cristo fue colocado por aquellos separados de las Iglesias de Cristo.**

**1968. El fundamento de la Iglesia Unida Metodista fue colocado por una fusión sectas.**

**1970. El fundamento de la Iglesia Internacional de Dios fue colocado por Garner Armstrong.**

**1972. El fundamento de los Cristianos de Cosecha fue colocado por Greg Laurie.**

**1973. El fundamento de la Iglesia Presbiteriana en América fue colocado en una ruptura con los presbiterianos liberales.**

---

**"Pero hubo también falsos profetas en el pueblo, así como entre vosotros habrá falsos doctores, que introducirán furtivamente sectarismos perniciosos, y llegando a renegar del Señor que los rescató, atraerán sobre ellos una pronta ruina".**

**2 Pedro 2:1**

---

**1974. El fundamento de la Viña Cristiana de Feligreses fue colocado por Ken Gullickson.**

**1977. El fundamento de los Anglicanos Católicos fue colocado por varias personas separadas de los episcopales.**

**1978. El fundamento de la Asociación de Iglesias de la Viña fue colocado por John Wimber.**

**1981. El fundamento de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana fue colocado por ancianos presbiterianos.**

**1982. El fundamento de la Asociación Evangelista del Evangelio Completo fue colocado por Clarence Robinson.**

**1982. El fundamento de la Iglesia "Saddleback" (silla de atrás) fue colocado por Risk Warren.**

**1987. El fundamento de la Alianza de Iglesias Bautistas fue colocado por muchos separados de los bautistas del sur.**

**1991. El fundamento de la Feligresía Cooperativa Bautista fue colocado por un grupo que rompió con los bautistas del sur.**

**1992. El fundamento de la Iglesia Carismática Episcopal fue colocado por el Ayuntamiento de Chicago.**

**1992. El fundamento de la Tradicional Episcopal fue colocado por Richard Melli separado de los episcopales.**

**2000. El fundamento de los Testigos del Señor fue colocado por Gordon Ritchie al romper con los Testigos de Jehová.**

---

**"Quien no está conmigo, está contra Mí; y quien no acumula conmigo, desparrama".**

Lucas 11:23

¿No es obvio que aquellos que fundaron todas esas sectas están violando la Sagrada Escritura al desparramar en vez de acumular?

En ese versículo, Jesús dijo "acumula conmigo", ¿no fue así?

También, puesto que Él acumula, aquellos que desparraman están en Su contra ¿no es así?

---

He enlistado solamente aproximadamente 100 de las 37,000\* sectas no-Católicas vigentes en el 2004. Con el actual nivel de crecimiento habrá 63,000\* sectas en el 2025, un aumento de 26,000 a partir de 37,000 en el 2004. Esto muestra un ascenso de 1,238 nuevas fundaciones proyectadas para ser colocadas por meros hombres y mujeres humanos cada año, o como promedio, ligeramente más de 3 cada día.

Esto quiere decir que con el presente crecimiento, en 100 años habrá al menos 123,800 sectas adicionales. Sin duda habrá muchas más que ese número ya que la pauta de crecimiento de las sectas ha estado acelerándose cada año más.

\*World Christian Database, una publicación Protestante.

**"Porque nadie puede poner otro fundamento, fuera del ya puesto, que es Jesucristo".**

1 Corintios 3:11

Existe una buena lista de cientos de sectas cristianas existentes no incluidas aquí para quien desee darse cuenta de la magnitud del caso:

**[The Conglomination](#)**

---

Las 100 o más fundaciones que he enlistado aquí, instaladas por hombres o mujeres, se pueden imprimir en solamente 2 páginas.

Sin embargo, si yo catalogara a todas las 37,000, se requeriría un libro bastante fuerte de 740 páginas.

Siempre, otra nueva fundación surge de meros hombres y mujeres, el Cuerpo de Cristo es rasgado aún más cada vez.

Aparentemente, ninguna de esas otras "capas de fundaciones" ha siquiera leído el Salmo 127:1, o 1 Corintios 3:11, o 1 Pedro 4:17, o si lo hicieron, ciertamente los ignoraron.

Acaso el ignorarlos ¿No es equivalente al cultivo de sus opiniones egocéntricas para estar por encima de la palabra de Dios?

**"Porque es ya el tiempo en que comienza el juicio por la casa de Dios. Y si comienza por nosotros, ¿Cuál será el fin de los que no obedecen al Evangelio de Dios?"**

1 Pedro 4:17

**"¿Acaso Cristo está dividido?"**

1 Corintios 1:13

**"Y si hay divisiones dentro de una casa, esa casa no podrá subsistir"**

Marcos 3:24-25

El plan de Satanás es el de divide y conquistarás.

---

**El plan de Jesucristo es completamente el opuesto, ya que el llamado es a la unidad:**

**"Y habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor "**

**Juan 10:16**

**La Casa de Dios es mencionada 78 veces en toda la Escritura Sagrada (RSV).**

**Las casas de Dios no se menciona ni una sola vez.**

**La Casa del Señor es mencionada 222 veces en toda la Escritura Sagrada (RSV).**

**Las casas del Señor no se menciona ni una sola vez.**

**"Os ruego, pues, yo, el prisionero en el Señor, que caminéis de una manera digna del llamamiento que se os ha hecho, con toda humildad de espíritu y mansedumbre, con longanimidad, sufriéndoos unos a otros con caridad, esforzándoos por guardar la unidad del Espíritu en el vínculo de la paz. Uno es el cuerpo y uno el Espíritu, y así también una la esperanza de la vocación a que habéis sido llamados; uno el Señor, una la fe, uno el bautismo, uno el Dios y Padre de todos, el cual es sobre todo, en todo y en todos"**

**Efesios 4:1-6**

**¿Cuántos "uno" contaste en esos 6 versículos?**

**Aclaración:**

**San Pablo nos amonestó para tener sólo una fe. El tener una fe significa ser de una mente como somos amonestados a ser por San Pablo en Filipenses 1:27, y 2:2.**

**El tener una mente requiere que haya sólo una autoridad.**

**¿No es razonable el hecho de que al tener todos sólo una fe, cada uno enseñaría y oiría la misma verdad y por lo tanto, allí no podría haber ninguna otra, sino la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó? También, al tener sólo una Iglesia, los mandatos de Salmos 127:1, 1 Corintios 3:11, y 1 Pedro 4:17 serían obedecidos**

**San Pablo continuó en su carta a los Efesios:**

**"Y Él a unos constituyó apóstoles, y a otros profetas, y a otros evangelistas, y a otros pastores y doctores, a fin de perfeccionar a los santos para la obra del ministerio, para la edificación del cuerpo de Cristo, hasta que todos lleguemos a la unidad de la fe y del pleno conocimiento del Hijo de Dios, al estado de varón perfecto, alcanzando la estatura propia del Cristo total, para que ya no seamos niños fluctuantes y llevados a la deriva por todo viento de doctrina, al antojo de la humana malicia, de la astucia que conduce engañosamente al error, sino que, andando en la verdad por el amor, en todo crezcamos hacia adentro de Aquel que es la cabeza, Cristo"**

**Efesios 4:11-15**

---

**Incluso en el Antiguo Testamento, era la voluntad de Dios que todos fuéramos uno.**

**"Fuéme dirigida la palabra de Yahvé que dijo: Tú, hijo de hombre, toma una vara y escribe en ella: «Para Judá y los hijos de Israel unidos a él». Luego toma otra vara y escribe en ella: «Para José, el báculo de Efraím, y para toda la casa de Israel que le está unida». Y acerca la una a la otra para que sean una sola vara; y se unirán en tu mano. Y cuando los hijos de tu pueblo te pregunten, diciendo: «¿No nos explicarás qué significa esto para ti?» diles: Así dice Yahvé, el Señor: He aquí que voy a tomar la vara de José que está en mano de Efraím, y las tribus de Israel que le están unidas, y las juntaré con la vara de Judá, haciendo de ellas una sola vara; y vendrán a ser una misma cosa en mi mano. Las varas en que tu escribas han de estar en tu mano, ante los ojos de ellos; y les dirás: «Así**

dice Yahvé, el Señor: He aquí que Yo sacaré a los hijos de Israel de entre las naciones adonde fueron; los recogeré de todas partes y los llevaré a su tierra. Y haré de ellos una sola nación en el país, en los montes de Israel; un solo rey reinará sobre todos ellos; nunca más serán dos naciones ni se dividirán ya en dos reinos»".

Ezequiel 37:15-22

Hay sólo un DIOS, un Padre, un Jesucristo, un Salvador, un Pastor, un Señor, un Sumo Sacerdote, un Espíritu Santo para dirigir la singular Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, que es el único Cuerpo de Cristo. Hay sólo una piedra angular y una fundación. Hay sólo un jefe visible de la Iglesia de Cristo sobre la tierra, y hay sólo una autoridad que ha sido otorgada a esa única Iglesia. Hay sólo una Palabra, una Verdad, una Escritura, una interpretación infalible de aquella única Escritura, una esperanza, una fe, y un Bautismo. Debemos ser de una mente, ser uno en el espíritu, y hablar con una boca en la unidad. Debemos todos decir las mismas cosas, tener una intención, sin tener ninguna disensión entre nosotros, y hemos de rendir sólo un juicio.

¿Cuántos "un/o" contaste en ese párrafo?

A veces me pregunto ¿Qué parte de "uno" no es comprendida por tantas personas?

---

**"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen".**

**Salmo 127:1**

**"Porque nadie puede poner otro fundamento, fuera del ya puesto, que es Jesucristo".**

**1 Corintios 3:11**

**"Obedeced a vuestros prepositos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso"**

**Hebreos 13:17**

**"En verdad. en verdad, os digo, quien no entra por la puerta en el aprisco de las ovejas, sino que sube por otra parte, ése es un ladrón y un salteador. Mas el que entra por la puerta, es el pastor de las ovejas".**

**Juan 10:1-2**

**"Y habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor "**

**Juan 10:16**

**"Porque es ya el tiempo en que comienza el juicio por la casa de Dios. Y si comienza por nosotros, ¿Cuál será el fin de los que no obedecen al Evangelio de Dios?".**

**1 Pedro 4:17**

**"Pero hubo también falsos profetas en el pueblo, así como entre vosotros habrá falsos doctores, que introducirán furtivamente sectarismos perniciosos, y llegando a renegar del Señor que los rescató, atraerán sobre ellos una pronta ruina".**

**2 Pedro 2:1**

**"Puesto que Dios no es Dios de desorden, sino de paz".**

**1 Corintios 14:33**

**"Quien no está conmigo, está contra Mí; y quien no acumula conmigo, desparrama".**

**Lucas 11:23**

**"A lo cual respondieron Pedro y los Apóstoles: Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres".**

**Hechos 5:29**

**"Todo el que va más adelante, y no permanece en la enseñanza de Cristo, no tiene a Dios; el que permanece en la doctrina, ése tiene al Padre, y también al Hijo".**

**2 Juan 1:9**

**"Y ¿cómo predicarán, si no han sido enviados?**

**Romanos 10:15.**

**¿Enviado? ¿Quién envió a todos esos enlistados anteriormente quienes fundaron tal multitud de comunidades eclesiásticas?**

**¿Acaso DIOS, quién personifica la verdad (Juan 14:6), envió a personas con opiniones contrarias a lo que es la verdad?**

**¿Seguramente no fue DIOS quien los envió, tampoco lo hizo Su única Iglesia que posee la debida autoridad para hacerlo así,**

**la misma dada a ella por Jesucristo cuando Él dijo a Sus Apóstoles,**

**"Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envío".**

**Juan 20:21**

---

**"Y nadie se tome este honor sino el que es llamado por Dios, como lo fue Aarón".**

**Hebreos 5:4**

---

*Compilado por Bob Stanley  
11 de Septiembre, 2004  
Actualizado el 5 de Julio, 2006*

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

 [Volver a defensores.....](#)

**1934. El fundamento de los Evangélicos Reformados fue colocado por una unión en una Asamblea General.**

**1935. El fundamento de la Asociación Nacional de Bautistas de Libre Albedrío fue colocado por aquellos que se unieron después de varias rupturas.**

**1935. El fundamento de las Iglesias Generales de la Biblia Abierta fue colocado por Fred Hornshuh y John**



**Richey.**

**1938. El fundamento de la Iglesia Presbiteriana de la Biblia fue colocado por Gresham Machen.**

**1939. El fundamento de la Hermandad de Iglesias de la Feligresía de Gracia fue colocado por muchas rupturas de la Iglesia de la Hernandad.**

**1939. El fundamento de la Iglesia Metodista del Sur fue colocado por aquellos separados de los metodistas episcopales.**

**1946. El fundamento de la Conferencia Evangélica Metodista fue colocado por W.W. Breckbill.**

**1947. El fundamento de la Iglesia Fundamental Berean fue colocado por Dr. Ivan E. Olsen.**

**1952. El fundamento de la Iglesia de Cientología fue colocado por L. Ron Hubbard.**

**1957. El fundamento de la Iglesia Unida de Cristo fue colocado por una unión ecuménica de congresionalistas, evangélicos, reformados, calvinistas y luteranos.**

# *Et Tu Brute?\**

## *Es un trabajo 'Interno'...*

---

"En los casi 2000 años de historia de la Iglesia Católica, los registros históricos originales muestran que en cada siglo, ha estado bajo constantes ataques brutales, enviados de todas direcciones por herejes y apóstatas que desean destruirla.

Estas persecuciones fueron predichas por Jesucristo mismo en Mateo 5:11-12, Lucas 6:26, y en muchos otros versículos. Estos ataques existen desde el principio, empezando por los judíos.

¡Veamos lo que les sucedió!

Los registros muestran que Jerusalén y el templo judío fueron arruinados, alrededor de un millón de judíos aniquilados, y cada sacerdote judío asesinado por los romanos en el año 70 D.C. El judaísmo fue casi destruido por completo.

¿Por qué los judíos fracasaron en derribar la Iglesia Católica?"

Posteriormente vinieron los romanos quienes quemaron Cristianos a rabel alimentando con ellos a los leones. Los emperadores romanos como Nerón y Diocleciano, apoyados por las fuerzas armadas más poderosas y nunca antes vistas en el mundo, hicieron todo lo que pudieron para acabar con la Iglesia Católica, y aun así, fallaron. ¿Por qué? En cambio ellos, y su imperio diabólico fueron destruidos en el año 476 D.C., su sociedad [pagana](#), (Italia su país, y con el Roma la capital del mundo) fue convertida al Cristianismo.

¿Por qué los romanos no lograron destruir la Iglesia Católica? Acaso ¿la Iglesia tenía un ejército militar mucho más grande, más poderoso, con más armamento? O ¿Existía alguna razón infinitamente mucho más importante\*\*?

También surgieron instrumentos de varias creencias herejes y apóstatas. Algunas de ellas fueron: los Nestorianos, Arrianos, Vándalos, Musulmanes, Valdenses, Albigensianos, Cataristas, Protestantes, la Revolución Francesa, Modernismo, Nazismo, Comunismo, Disidentes, y ahora Humanismo Secular, Fundamentalismo, Relativismo, Indiferentismo y Hedonismo. Hay muchos más grupos y creencias herejes y apóstatas de todo tipo imaginable, no enlistados aquí. Es interesante que los ataques herejes, apóstatas y artificiosos más dañinos vinieron del interior de la misma Iglesia Católica, y aparentemente resurgen en un ciclo de 500 años. ¿Por qué estos cientos de grupos herejes a través de los siglos no han podido acabar con la Iglesia Católica?

Algunos no-Católicos enseñan que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, apostató enseguida de haber muerto el último Apóstol. No pueden darnos una fecha de esto llamado "Gran Apostasía", tampoco pueden proveernos con algún documento que "pruebe" tal cargo falso. ¿Es un hecho, que la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo apostató? ¿Puede ser esto posible?

Quisiera que alguno de los que falsamente lo afirman me mostrara el versículo que declara que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo apostató o apostataría. Si en tu opinión personal crees que lo hizo, estás llamando a Jesucristo mentiroso (1Juan 5:10), pues Él prometió estar con Su Iglesia cada día y cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo, sin intervalos de 1500 años, ni siquiera de un día. Lo dijo en Mateo 28:20.

Prometió que Su Espíritu Santo estaría con Su Iglesia por siempre en Juan 14:16, y en Juan 16:12-13. También tenemos la promesa de Efesios 3:21.

Si en verdad crees en lo dicho en la Sagrada Escritura, deberías aceptar que es imposible que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo pudiera apostatar. Simplemente porque Dios dijo que no podría

hacerlo, puesto que El mismo es su guía y defensor.

De cualquier forma, las personas que están en su Iglesia ciertamente podrían hacerlo, y de hecho, han apostatado. Desde el principio, a través de cada siglo han existido apóstatas, herejes y algunos conspiradores. Todos los versículos que mencionan apostasía, están relacionados con apóstatas individuales y no con la Iglesia como entidad. Enseguida muestro solo algunos ejemplos: Mateo 13:21, 24:24; Lucas 22:31; Juan 6:66; Gálatas 1:6-10; 2Tesalonicenses 2:3; 1Timoteo 1:19-20, 4:1; 2Timoteo 1:15, 4:1-4; Hebreos 3:12, 6:4-8, 10:26-29; 2Pedro 2:20:21, 3:17; 1Juan 2:19; Judas 1:5. Ninguno de éstos versículos se refiere a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo como apóstata.

1. Arrio, obispo Católico, comenzó la más peligrosa herejía de todos los tiempos proclamando que Jesús era un ser humano y no una persona divina. La Iglesia se separó por en medio con muchos obispos del lado de Arrio.

¿Por qué Arrio siendo miembro "interno", falló en acabar con la Iglesia Católica?

2. El próximo gran intento malogrado fue cuando el patriarca Católico de Constantinopla rehusó aceptar la primacía del sucesor de San Pedro, el Papa, resultando de esto una separación de las iglesias del este y la Iglesia Católica. Las primeras vinieron a formar un consorcio separado de iglesias llamadas Iglesias Ortodoxas. Algunas de ellas aun están en comunión con el Papa del este, mientras otras como el [Protestantismo](#), no tienen ninguna [autoridad](#) centralizada.

¿Por qué la separación "interna" falló en exterminar la Iglesia Católica?

3. 500 años después un sacerdote Católico llamado [Martín Lutero](#) rompió con la Iglesia Católica convirtiéndose en el primer [Protestante](#) formando el grupo de los Luteranos. En ese mismo año de 1521, otro sacerdote Católico, Thomas Munzer también se separó de la Iglesia Católica y formó el grupo de los Anabaptistas. Menos de 20 años después un individuo Católico y anti-Protestante, el rey Enrique VIII de Inglaterra, a quien se le había dado el título de "Defensor de la Iglesia" por su posición contra Lutero, rompió con la Iglesia Católica y formó el grupo de los Anglicanos. Estaba enojado con el Papa por no haberle otorgado la anulación matrimonial para poderse casar con aun otra mujer.

¿Por qué el Protestantismo "interno" fracasó en destruir la Iglesia Católica? Y en su lugar, el Protestantismo es cada vez más impotente, destruyéndose a sí mismo como lo hizo el imperio romano. Es un estallido, mientras que al mismo tiempo la Iglesia Católica continua creciendo rápidamente. ¿Por qué los Católicos "internos" que comenzaron el Protestantismo no han podido destruir la Iglesia Católica?

4. Ahora, ya han pasado otros casi 500 años desde la tal llamada [reforma](#), y la Iglesia Católica tiene aun otra "derrota" interior, precipitada por presuntos cargos de [pedofilia](#) a sacerdotes.

¿Acaso Jesucristo no dijo, "**... y serán enemigos del hombre los de su propia casa**"?

Mateo 10:36

De aquí, la Iglesia puede razonablemente esperar otro posible desenlace con este reciente ataque, seguido por otro y mayor crecimiento como nunca antes experimentado. La gente no alcanza a percibir que la Iglesia Católica tiene dos lados, el divino que no tiene mancha ni arruga (Efesios 5:27), y el lado humano, marcado por el pecado de Adán, como lo es toda la humanidad. Esta es la razón por la cual tenemos una Iglesia creada y otorgada por Dios en primer lugar.

¿Por qué este ataque "interno" habrá fracasado en su intento de destruir la Iglesia Católica?

La Iglesia fue fundada por Jesucristo para la salvación de los pecadores lo cual lo somos todos. La Iglesia Católica siempre ha sido un hospital para pecadores y no un hotel para santos.

**"Si decimos que no hemos pecado le declaramos a El mentiroso, y su palabra no está en nosotros."**

**1Juan 1:10**

**Yo diría que este versículo se aplica a toda la humanidad viviente, ¿y tu? Un versículo acompañante del anterior es "Aquel de vosotros que esté sin pecado tire él primero la piedra.." Juan 8:7**

**Ahora, si Juan 1:10 es aplicable a todos en la tierra, entonces Juan 8:7 no se aplica a nadie.**

**Para que eso sea verdad, pregunto, ¿por qué entonces existen tantas piedras dirigidas hacia la Iglesia Católica? Y ¿quién es el vanidoso que se siente digno de arrojarlas?**

**¿Por qué fracasarán los miembros internos en destruir la Iglesia Católica?**

**Como claramente lo muestra la historia, ha sido comprobado que los ataques que vienen de dentro han sido un completo y total desastre para todos y cada uno de aquellos que los incitan.**

**Interesantemente, Napoleón Bonaparte, oponente poderoso y enemigo de la Iglesia Católica, juró destruirla de una vez por todas. Un obispo Católico que estaba preso, sabiendo las intenciones de Napoleón, le dijo: "¿Qué te hace pensar que puedes destruir la Iglesia Católica, si nosotros que somos parte de ella hemos fracasado en nuestros intentos?"**

**Estoy seguro que el obispo dijo esto con la lengua de fuera.**

**¿En dónde está Napoleón ahora? ¿Qué le sucedió a su imperio? ¿En dónde está la Iglesia Católica?**

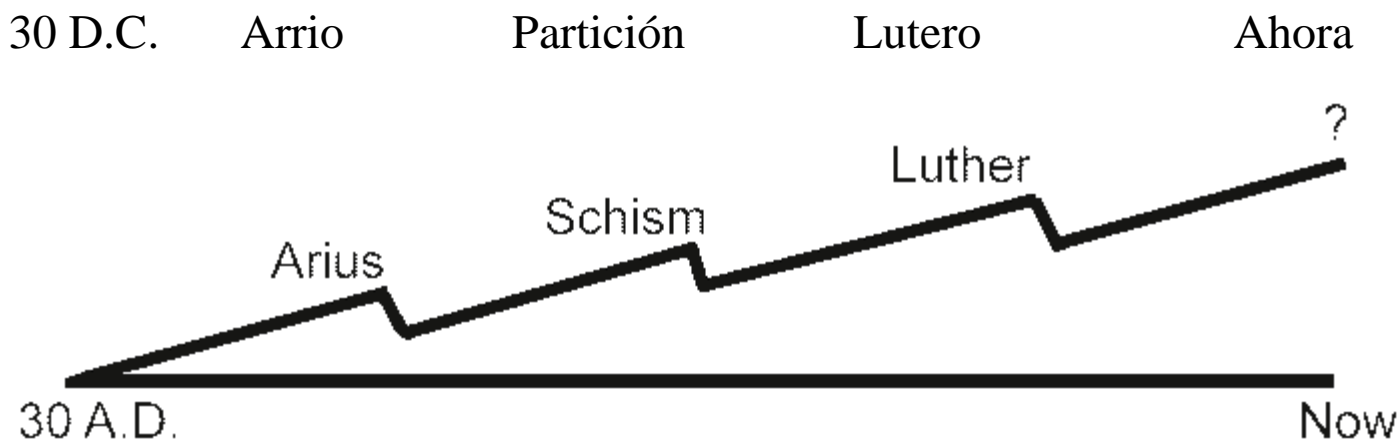
**Adolfo Hitler, quien pudo haber ganado la Segunda Guerra Mundial con su poderosa maquinaria, igualmente prometió solemnemente acabar con la Iglesia Católica. Asesinó a miles de sacerdotes y religiosas consagradas.**

**¿En dónde está Adolfo Hitler ahora? ¿Qué le sucedió a su imperio? ¿En dónde está la Iglesia Católica actualmente?**

**También tenemos a Joseph Stalin, un dedicado ateísta, y por lo mismo, otro enemigo de la Iglesia Católica. También él dijo que aniquilaría la Iglesia Católica, e igualmente fracasó. ¿En dónde está él ahora? ¿En dónde está su imperio comunista y ateísta? ¿En dónde está la Iglesia Católica?**

---

**Historia de la Iglesia Católica durante los pasados 2000 años desde que Jesucristo la fundó.**



**La línea horizontal inferior representa el tiempo histórico. La línea dentada superior representa el crecimiento de la Iglesia Católica en el período de tiempo especificado con una áspera caída cada 500 años. Notemos que después de que cada dentado fuera extraído de la Iglesia por los mismos "internos", el crecimiento de la Iglesia era, después de un corto período de tiempo, mucho mayor que nunca antes. Actualmente la Iglesia Católica tiene 1.1 billones de miembros, desdeñando todos los siglos de constantes ataques internos y externos. ¿Cómo puedes contabilizar esto\*\*\*?**

**Bruscamente cada 500 años desde que Jesucristo la fundó en el año 30 D.C., la Iglesia Católica ha experimentado un severo "tiramiento" administrado por herejes, apóstatas, y partidistas coexistentes entre sus rangos internos. Posteriormente siempre ha mostrado un patrón de crecimiento mucho más rápido, extenso y enérgico como nunca antes vivido. ¿Por qué todos estos "Et tu Brute\* internos" no pudieron erradicar la Iglesia Católica?**  
**Después de todo, cualquier institución secular hecha por hombre, sin duda alguna hubiera sucumbido hace siglos al recibir cualquiera de estos ataques viciosos.**

**La respuesta a todos estos "por qué" y "cómo", la cual he preguntado durante este documento, está en la Sagrada Escritura:**

**"Ahora, pues, os digo, dejad a estos hombres y soltadlos, porque si esta idea u obra viene de hombres, será desbaratada; pero si de Dios viene, no podréis destruirla, no sea que os halléis peleando contra Dios."**

**Hechos 5:38-39**

**Muy malo es, que aquellos que continúan atacando a la Iglesia Católica, deliberadamente han ignorado la evidencia [historica](#) de los fracasos de otros y aquellos anteriores a ellos, al igual que la clara conexión a estos versículos. Por supuesto nunca pueden verse a sí mismos como participantes en la sentencia de Hechos 5:39.**

**La razón por lo que esto sucede la encontramos en otro versículo de la Sagrada Escritura: "(Aquel inicuo) cuya aparición es obra de Satanás con todo poder y señales y prodigios de mentira, y con toda seducción de iniquidad para los que han de perderse en retribución de no haber aceptado para su salvación el amor de la verdad. Por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad, los cuales se complacen en la injusticia."**

**2Tesalonicenses 2:9-12**

**¿Podieramos decir que más o menos cada 500 años, hemos sido testigos del trabajo de Dios limpiando el lado humano de Su Iglesia, extirpando la hierba mala, soplando lejos la paja y podando las ramas sin fruto?**

**¿Alguna vez has escuchado algo sobre abalear? Es un proceso antiguo y simple por el cual el trigo (bueno) es separado del desperdicio (indeseable) por medio del viento.**

**El diccionario lo define como: "Separar el trigo de la paja por medio del viento. Desechar los componentes indeseables. Soplar desperdicio fuera y lejos".**

**Cuando el trigo es cortado con la paja, ambos son sacudidos al viento que sopla lejos el desperdicio más ligero, y permite que el trigo más pesado caiga a la tierra, así separando al bueno del malo. Se observa que la calidad del trigo, es más difícil de detectar cuando está combinado con la paja, separándolos, el trigo es puro y sobresale.**

**De modo semejante, Dios permite que un "viento" sople a través de su Iglesia de vez en cuando para separar al fiel del infiel, a la buena fruta de la fruta putrefacta, al buen pescado del pescado malo, y al trigo de la paja. La calidad del fiel, es mucho más evidente ahora.**

**En el Antiguo Testamento el templo fue limpiado de los indeseables, 2Chron 29:16, al igual que el templo en el Nuevo Testamento, en dos ocasiones, y por Jesucristo mismo, (2da vez)**

**Mateo 21:12-13, Marcos 11:15-17, Lucas 19:45-48, (1ra vez) Juan 2:14-16.**

**"No dejen a nadie pensar que los hombres virtuosos y los buenos Cristianos abandonarán el lecho de la Iglesia; no es el trigo al que el viento levanta, sino la paja; los árboles arraigados profundamente no son desencajados por la brisa, sino los que no tienen raíz. Son las frutas putrefactas que se caen de los árboles, no las sanas; Los malos Católicos se convierten en herejes, mientras que la**

enfermedad es engendrada por los malos humores. Al principio, la fe se debilita en ellos, debido a sus defectos; entonces se enferman para morir después; porque, puesto que el pecado es esencialmente una ceguera del espíritu, mientras más peca un hombre, más se ciega; su fe se debilita más cada vez; disminuye la luz divina de esta antorcha, y pronto el menor de los vientos de la tentación o de la duda es suficiente para extinguirla."

San Cipriano, obispo de Cartagena (martirizado en 258 D.C.)

Tratado 1.9 sobre la unidad de la Iglesia

---

**\*Palabras dichas por Julio César mientras era apuñalado por su "amigo interno" Brutus. Esto es de "Julio César", escrito por William Shakespeare.**

**\*\*Efesios 5:23, Jesús Cristo mismo es el Salvador de su cuerpo, la Iglesia que Él fundó.**

**\*\*\*Mateo 16:18, las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán.**

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Abril 30, 2002*

*Actualizado Mayo 21, 2002*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ¿Por qué las Parábolas?

---

El significado de la palabra *Parábola*:

Una parábola es una historia dicha para ilustrar una lección, un hecho, o una verdad.

¿Has notado que cuando Jesús habló a las multitudes, Él frecuentemente lo hizo con parábolas? Puesto que casi nadie comprendió el significado de las parábolas, Él no elaboraba su significado a las multitudes, pero sí las explicaba solo a Sus Apóstoles, como Él mismo lo enuncia en Mateo 13:10-23, "¿Por qué les hablas en parábolas?" Respondióles y dijo:

**"A vosotros es dado conocer los misterios del reino de los cielos, pero no a ellos."**

Marcos 4:10-12, Lucas 8:9-10.

¿Por qué Él sí explicó Sus parábolas a Sus Apóstoles, y no a las multitudes que se reunían para escucharlo? Puesto que la presencia de Su cuerpo físico en la tierra estuvo limitada, así lo hizo para mostrarnos que todas las generaciones recibirían el conocimiento de los misterios del **Reino de Dios** a través de la Iglesia que Él vino a establecer.

**"Del cual yo he sido constituído ministro, conforme al don de la gracia de Dios a mí otorgada según la eficacia de su poder. A mí, el ínfimo de todos los santos, ha sido dada esta gracia: evangelizar a los gentiles la insondable riqueza de Cristo, e iluminar a todos acerca de la dispensación del misterio, escondido desde los siglos en Dios creador de todas las cosas, a fin de que sea dada a conocer ahora a los principados y a las potestades en lo celestial, a través de la Iglesia, la multiforme sabiduría de Dios, que se muestra en el plan de las edades que Él realizó en Cristo Jesús, Señor nuestro, en quien, por la fe en Él, tenemos libertad y confiado acceso (al Padre)"**

Efesios 3:7-12

El salir a evangelizar al mundo entero todo lo que Él les había enseñado fue Su comisión otorgada a los Apóstoles y a sus sucesores.

**"Y les dijo: «Id por el mundo entero, predicad el Evangelio a toda la creación. Quien creyere y fuere bautizado, será salvo; mas quien no creyere, será condenado»".**

Marcos 16:15-16

También Mateo 28:18-20.

Él habla a Su Iglesia y Su Iglesia predica Su Palabra al mundo entero.

Al rechazar a Su Iglesia, se le rechaza a Él.

**"Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió".**

Lucas 10:16

Existe un significado obvio en este versículo, y otro no tan obvio que muchos dejan ir. En las primeras palabras, está la promesa de Jesucristo de que Su Iglesia no enseñaría y no podría enseñar algo diferente a lo que Él mismo había dicho, y eso solo podría ser la verdad entera. Siendo Él la verdad personificada (Juan 14:6) cualquier cosa que viniere de la boca de Su Iglesia viene de Él. Esto no es nada nuevo, pues Dios siempre ha hablado a través de un **representante humano** en la tierra, una "figura paterna", ya sea Abrahán, Moisés, David, o Pedro (Hechos 15:7), para nombrar solo algunos.

**He aquí una lista de muchas parábolas del Nuevo Testamento:**

**Sois la sal de la tierra, Mateo 5:13**

**Sois la luz del mundo, Mateo 5:14-16**

**La lámpara del cuerpo es el ojo, Mateo 6:22-23**

**Servir a Dios y a Mammón, Mateo 6:24**

**Ver la pajueta que está en el ojo de tu hermano, Mateo 7:3-5**

**Perlas a los puercos, Mateo 7:6**

**La casa sobre roca y la casa sobre arena, Mateo 7:24-27**

**Muchachos que gritan en las plazas, Mateo 11:16-19**

**El árbol y su fruta, Mateo 12:33**

**El regreso del espíritu inmundo, Mateo 12:43-45**

**La cizaña entre el trigo, Mateo 13:24-30**

**El tesoro escondido, Mateo 13:44**

**La perla de gran precio, Mateo 13:45-46**

**La red, Mateo 13:47-48**

**La conversión del escriba, Mateo 13:52**

**El siervo sin entrañas, Mateo 18:23-35**

**Los obreros de la viña, Mateo 20:1-16**

**Los dos hijos desiguales, Mateo 21:28-31**

**El cuerpo y las águilas, Mateo 24:28**

**El propietario dormido y el ladrón, Mateo 24:33**

**Las diez vírgenes, Mateo 25:1-2**

**Los talentos, Mateo 25:14-30**

**Paño nuevo en vestido viejo, Marcos 2:21**

**Vino nuevo en cueros viejos, Marcos 2:22**

**El reino dividido, Marcos 3:23-26**

**La casa del hombre fuerte, Marcos 3:27**

**El sembrador, Marcos 4:3-8**

**El grano de mostaza, Marcos 4:31-32**

**Los viñadores, Marcos 12:1-9**

**La higuera, Marcos 13:28**

**El remiendo y el vino nuevo, Lucas 5:39**

**El ciego guiando a otro ciego, Lucas 6:39**

**El árbol y su fruta, Lucas 6:43-45**

**Los dos deudores, Lucas 7:41-43**

**El buen samaritano, Lucas 10:30-36**

**El amigo inoportuno, Lucas 11:5-8**

**El rico insensato, Lucas 12:16-21**

**La higuera estéril, Lucas 13:6-9**

**Los puestos de honor, Lucas 14:8-11**

**Invita a los pobres no a los ricos, Lucas 14:12-14**

**El rechazo del gran banquete, Lucas 14:16-24**



**La edificación de una torre, Lucas 14:28-30**

**El rey marchando a la guerra, Lucas 14:31-33**

**La oveja descarriada, Lucas 15:4-7**

**La dracma perdida, Lucas 15:8-10**

**El hijo pródigo, Lucas 15:11-32**

**El administrador infiel, Lucas 16:1-8**

**El rico Epulón y Lázaro, Lucas 16:19-31**

**Los diez leprosos, Lucas 17:11-19**

**El juez inicuo y la viuda suplicante, Lucas 18:2-5**

**Los fariseos y el publicano, Lucas 10:10-14**

**El buen pastor, Juan 10:1-21**

**La vid y los sarmientos, Juan 15:1-17**



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 16 de mayo, 2003*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# CONTINUIDAD

Desde el nacimiento de Su Iglesia primitiva, hasta la madurez de Su Iglesia actual.

---

Jesucristo fundó **una** Iglesia.

1. ¿Acaso todo se terminó un poco después de que muriera el último apóstol? Algunos no-católicos dicen que **sí**.
2. ¿Acaso la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo fue abandonada a la deriva como una **embarcación atrapada por una tormenta**, sin timón ni nadie al mando?
3. ¿No existe continuidad entre la Iglesia primitiva que Jesucristo fundó y Su Iglesia de hoy?
4. ¿Es esa la forma en la que Jesucristo dejó a Su Iglesia?

Bien, si eres un poco conocedor de la Biblia, la única respuesta a todas esas preguntas es un rotundo **¡NO!**

La Sagrada Escritura claramente muestra la CONTINUIDAD de la **UNICA** Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, desde el mismo día en que la fundó hasta hoy, incluyendo el futuro y hasta el final del tiempo. Te lo demostraré haciéndolo primeramente desde la Sagrada Escritura.

---

La CONTINUIDAD de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó como lo ha mostrado el Nuevo Testamento:

Veamos primeramente estos versículos:

Hechos 1:8, "**Recibiréis, sí, potestad, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, en toda la Judea y Samaria, y hasta los extremos de la tierra.**"

¿Qué te dice este versículo? ¿algo que no es eminentemente aparente? Existen muchos versículos en la Sagrada Escritura similares a este, conteniendo pistas adicionales de sentido común para ayudar al entendimiento del mensaje que nos transmiten.

Es en la última parte donde Jesús comisionó a Sus Apóstoles ser testigos de Él en Jerusalén (local) Judea y Samaria (extendiéndose) y hasta los confines de la tierra (mundialmente). Los Apóstoles pueden fácilmente satisfacer las tres primeras localidades durante sus vidas, pero ¿"hasta los confines de la tierra"? ¿cómo podrían los Apóstoles lograr eso en solo un período de vida? La respuesta es que no podrían hacerlo. Con esto puedes claramente ver el requerimiento de la CONTINUIDAD. Los Apóstoles no vivirían el tiempo suficiente para evangelizar al mundo entero, por lo que tendrían que pasar a alguien más la comisión con la que Jesús los había investido. El mensaje de continuidad de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, aparentemente no estaba manifestado, sin embargo sí estaba sobrentendido.

Hechos 1:8 estableció la plataforma para la Sucesión Apostólica, la CONTINUIDAD de Su Iglesia sin mencionarla abiertamente sino que lo hizo encubriéndola, y lo hizo muy bien hecho.

---

He aquí otro ejemplo de la CONTINUIDAD. ¿Podrás encontrar el mensaje encubierto en estos versículos?

**Mateo 28:19-20, "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; (20) Enseñádoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días hasta la consumación del siglo".**

¿Encontraste dos mensajes interesantes ahí? De nuevo como en Hechos 1:8, donde Jesús comisionó a Sus Apóstoles a "haced discípulos a todos los pueblos". Obviamente, es imposible que aquellos doce Apóstoles pudieran enseñar a todas las naciones durante sus vidas meramente humanas. Esa propuesta claramente presenta la **Sucesión Apostólica**, manifestando la CONTINUIDAD de Su Iglesia sin siquiera mencionarla.

Ahora estudiemos la última frase de esos versículos ¿qué dice?

"Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días hasta la consumación del siglo".

¿Acaso Jesús no prometió estar con Su Iglesia cada día en cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo en Mateo 28:20?

🔴 Esa frase claramente manifiesta la **Sucesión Apostólica**, la CONTINUIDAD de Su Iglesia hasta el final del tiempo.

Aquella misma Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó está aún con nosotros el día de hoy. Esa fue Su promesa.

---

San Pablo se agregó al coro en su enseñanza sobre la CONTINUIDAD de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó:

Efesios 3:21, "A Él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús, por todas las generaciones de la edad de las edades. Amén".

🔴 Este versículo explícita y abiertamente declara la CONTINUIDAD perpetua de Su Iglesia.

---

Aquí hay otro conjunto de versículos referentes a la CONTINUIDAD:

Hebreos 5:12-14, "Debiendo ya ser maestros después de tanto tiempo, tenéis otra vez necesidad de que alguien os enseñe los primeros rudimentos de los oráculos de Dios y habéis venido a necesitar de leche, y no de alimento sólido. (13) Pues todo el que se cría con leche es rudo en la palabra de justicia, como que es niño. (14) El alimento sólido, en cambio, es para los hombres hechos, para aquellos que por el uso tienen sus sentidos ejercitados para discernir lo bueno de lo malo".

En estos versículos hay algunas conclusiones interesantes que debemos ser capaces de derivar. Primeramente, existe una correlación del principio y el después en la madurez de la vida, esto es, niño = leche, adulto = alimento sólido.

Ahora, equipara eso a la Iglesia primitiva como el principio de la vida de un niño, y la Iglesia más madura años después. La Iglesia primitiva en el tiempo de San Pablo se habría sobrecogido por el conocimiento de Dios que la Iglesia más madura ha recibido durante los últimos 2000 años. ¿Puede un pequeño niño progresar y llegar a ser un adulto sin CONTINUIDAD?

En el mismo contexto, ¿cómo puede una Iglesia primitiva convertirse en una Iglesia madura sin CONTINUIDAD?

Juan 16:12-13, "**Tengo todavía mucho que decirles, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. (13) Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir.**"

En estos versículos ¿encuentras el eco con Hebreos 5:12-14 citado anteriormente?

El "Habéis venido a necesitar de leche, y no de alimento sólido" compagina muy bien con "Tengo todavía mucho que deciros, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora".

Otras más:

"Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciara las cosas por venir." Muchas palabras en este versículo manifiestan claramente un tiempo futuro, como cuando venga el Espíritu, y Él os conducirá. Y la última frase abiertamente declara las cosas por venir. De estos versículos hemos aprendido que durante el tiempo, Su Iglesia crecerá en sabiduría. Madurará.

🕊️ Esos versículos claramente declaran la CONTINUIDAD de Su Iglesia.

---

He aquí otro conjunto de versículos proclamando la CONTINUIDAD de Su Iglesia:

Juan 14:16-18, "Y yo rogaré al Padre, y Él os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, (17) el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque Él mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros (18) No os dejaré huérfanos; volveré a vosotros".

🕊️ Esos tres cortos versículos están saturados con la CONTINUIDAD de Su Iglesia.

'El Espíritu de verdad quedará siempre con vosotros'. La palabra siempre es CONTINUIDAD. "Él mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros", más CONTINUIDAD. "No os dejaré huérfanos", aún más CONTINUIDAD en la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

Con todas las pruebas bíblicas sobre la CONTINUIDAD de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó que he expuesto en este texto, ¿por qué entonces algunos creyentes de Sola Scriptura (solo la Biblia) los rechazan todos e insisten en que no hay CONTINUIDAD entre la Iglesia primitiva y Su Iglesia actual?

---

Algunas profecías del Antiguo Testamento que han sido cumplidas:

2 Samuel 7:12-13, "Cuando se cumplieren tus días y tu descansares con tus padres Yo suscitaré después de tí, un descendiente tuyo que ha de salir de tus entrañas, y haré estable su reino. (13) Él edificará una casa para mi nombre: y Yo afirmaré el trono de su reino para siempre".

Isaías 9:6-7, "Porque un NIÑO NOS HA NACIDO, un Hijo nos ha sido dado, que lleva el imperio sobre sus hombros. Se llamará Maravilloso, Consejero, Dios poderoso, Padre de la eternidad, Príncipe de la paz. (7) Se dilatará su imperio, y de la paz no habrá fin. Sentaráse sobre el trono de David y sobre su reino, para establecerlo y consolidarlo mediante el juicio y la justicia, desde ahora para siempre jamás. El celo de Yahvé de los ejércitos hará esto".

Isaías 41:10-12, "No temas, que yo estoy contigo; no desmayes, que yo soy tu Dios; yo te he dado fuerza y te ayudo; te sostengo con la diestra de mi justicia. (11) Confundidos quedarán y avergonzados todos los que contra tí se irritan, serán como la nada, y perecerán los que te hacen guerra. (12) Buscarás, y no hallarás a los que te combaten; serán como nada y como reducidos al polvo los que pelean contigo".

Isaías 59:21, "Y en cuanto a Mí, éste será mi pacto con ellos, dice Yahvé: Mi Espíritu que está sobre

de tí, y mis palabras que puse yo en tu boca, no se apartarán de tu boca, ni de la boca de tus hijos, ni de la boca de los hijos de tus hijos, dice Yahvé, desde ahora y para siempre".

Daniel 2:44, "En los días de aquellos reyes, el Dios del cielo suscitará un reino que nunca jamás será destruido, y que no pasará a otro pueblo; quebrantará y destruirá todos aquellos reinos, en tanto que él mismo subsistirá para siempre".

Daniel 6:26, "Yo establezco por decreto, que en todo el dominio del reino se respete y se tema al Dios de Daniel; porque Él es el Dios vivo y que subsiste eternamente, su reino nunca será destruído, y su dominación no tendrá fin".

Daniel 7:13-14, "Seguía yo mirando en la visión nocturna, y he aquí que vino sobre las nubes del cielo Uno parecido a un hijo del hombre, el cual llegó al Anciano de días, y le presentaron delante de Él. (14) Y le fue dado el Señorío, la gloria y el reino, y todos los pueblos y naciones y lenguas le sirvieron. Su Señorío es un Señorío eterno que jamás acabará, y su reino nunca será destruido".

Estos versículos claramente predicen la CONTINUIDAD de Su Iglesia.

El Nuevo Testamento yace velado en el Antiguo.

El Antiguo Testamento es revelado en el Nuevo.

---

¿Qué más pruebas sobre la CONTINUIDAD de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?

¡Está bien!

Presento a continuación algunas citas genuinas e históricas de los primeros escritores de la Iglesia, muchos de los cuales son llamados Primeros Padres.

Para ser breve, he eliminado algunas de las citas sin embargo expongo sus fuentes, así podrás encontrarlas cuando gustes.

San Ignacio de Antioquía, Carta a los de Esmirna, 106 D.C.,

8:1-2, "Seguid todos al obispo, como Jesucristo al Padre, y al colegio de ancianos (presbíteros) como a los Apóstoles. En cuanto a los diáconos, reverenciadlos como al mandamiento de Dios. Que nadie sin el obispo haga nada de lo que atañe a la Iglesia. Sólo aquella celebración de la Eucaristía ha de ser tenida por válida que se hace por el obispo o por quien tiene autorización de él. Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, así como dondequiera que está Jesucristo, allí está la Iglesia Católica. No es lícito celebrar el bautismo o la Eucaristía sin el obispo, pero lo que él aprobare eso es también lo agradable a Dios. A fin de que todo cuanto hagáis sea firme y válido".

Es eso CONTINUIDAD... En el año 106 D.C encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

El Martirio de San Policarpo 16:2, 155 D.C.

San Clemente de Alejandría, Stromateis, 202 D.C.,

7,17,107,3, "Decimos, por lo tanto, que en substancia, en concepto, en origen y en eminencia, la antigua Iglesia Católica está sola, uniéndose como lo hace en la unidad de una fe la cual resulta de los pactos familiares..."

Mmmm, eso fue escrito en el año 202 D.C. Muy bien pudiera haber sido escrito hoy, pues la Iglesia Católica está sola, reuniéndose como lo hace, en la unidad de la única fe que resulta de las alianzas familiares.

🕊️ Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 202 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4-6, 251 D.C.

Cipriano, Carta a Florencio 66,69,8, 254 D.C.

Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4,30,1, 304 D.C.

Alejandro de Alejandría, Cartas 12, 324 D.C.

Atanasio, Carta Sobre el Concilio de Nicea 27, 350 D.C.

Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catequéticas, 350 D.C.,

18,23, "Se le llama Católica porque está difundida por todo el orbe desde unos confines a otros de la tierra y puesto que enseña de modo completo, y sin que falte nada, todos los dogmas que los hombres deben conocer..."

🕊️ Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 350 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

Serapión, El Sacramentario 13,1, 350 D.C.

San Atanasio, Carta a Serapión, 359 D.C.,

1,28 "Siempre resultará provechoso el esforzarse por profundizar en el contenido de la antigua tradición, de la doctrina y la fe de la Iglesia Católica, tal como el Señor nos la entregó, tal como la predicaron los apóstoles y la conservaron los santos Padres. En ella, efectivamente, está fundamentada la Iglesia, de manera que todo aquél que se aparta de esta fe deja de ser cristiano y ya no merece el nombre de tal".

🕊️ Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 359 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

Atanasio, Carta Referente al Sínodo de Rimini 5, 361 D.C.

Paciano de Barcelona, Carta a Simproniano, 375 D.C.,

1,4, "Cristiano es mi nombre, y Católico mi apellido. El primero me denomina, mientras que el otro me instituye específicamente. De esta manera he sido identificado y registrado. Cuando somos llamados católicos, es por esta forma, que nuestro pueblo se mantiene alejado de cualquier nombre herético".

🕊️ Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 375 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3, 382 D.C.

Agustín, La Verdadera Religión, 390 D.C.,

7,12, "Nosotros hemos de abrazar la religión cristiana y la comunión de la Iglesia que se llama católica, no sólo por los suyos, sino también por los enemigos. Pues, quiéranlo o no, los mismos herejes y cismáticos, cuando hablan, no con sus sectarios, sino con los extraños, católica no llaman sino a la Iglesia Católica".

🕊️ Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 390 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

Agustín, Sermón a los Catecúmenos Sobre el Credo 6,14, 395 D.C.

Agustín, Contra la Epístola de Mani, 397 D.C.,

4,5, "En la Iglesia Católica, sin hablar de la sabiduría más pura, conocimiento al cual pocos hombres espirituales llegan en esta vida, de manera tal que solamente en su menor parte, la conocen sin incertidumbres, ya que son solo hombres, mientras el resto de la multitud deriva su mayor seguridad no en el entendimiento animado, sino en la simplicidad del creer, sin hablar, digo yo, de aquella sabiduría, la cual no crees que esté presente en la Iglesia Católica, hay muchas otras cosas que pueden hacer que con toda propiedad permanezca yo en su seno. Me mantienen en él la unanimidad de pueblos y naciones; su autoridad, inaugurada con milagros, fortalecida por la esperanza, aumentada por el amor y confirmada por su venerable edad, todo eso me mantiene en su seno. Y la sucesión de los sacerdotes, desde la misma sede de Pedro, a quien el Señor, después de su resurrección, encomendó la tarea de alimentar a sus ovejas hasta el presente orden episcopal, esto también me mantiene en su seno. Finalmente, el mismo nombre de "católica" que, no sin razón, se aplica única y exclusivamente a esta Iglesia, siendo que hay tantos y tantos herejes; y tanto es así, que aunque todos los herejes quieren apoderarse del nombre "católicos", cuando un extraño pregunta « ¿Dónde se reúne la Iglesia Católica? », ninguno de los herejes en cuestión se animaría a responderle señalándole su propia basílica o su propia casa".

🔴 Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 397 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

Y de la cita anterior ¿Qué significa para ti, "Y la sucesión de los sacerdotes, desde la misma sede de Pedro, a quien el Señor, después de su resurrección, encomendó la tarea de alimentar a sus ovejas hasta el presente orden episcopal"?

No es nada menos que la **Sucesión Apostólica**, como lo he mostrado previamente con versículos bíblicos.

¿Cuántas veces en el párrafo anterior San Agustín mencionó la palabra católica o Iglesia Católica?

¿Sabías que en todos sus escritos, los cuales son muchos, San Agustín mencionó por nombre a la Iglesia Católica más de 300 veces?

Algunas sectas no-católicas citan a San Agustín. Me gustaría saber si ellos mismos ¿lo citan cuando menciona a la Iglesia Católica por su nombre?

Agustín, Instrucción Cristiana 2,8,12, 397 D.C.

Agustín, Bautismo 4,21,28, 400 D.C.

Agustín, Carta a Vicente el Rogatista, 408 D.C.,

93,7,23, "Pareciera que dices algo perceptivo cuando derivas el nombre católico no de la comunión de todo el mundo sino de la observancia de todos los preceptos divinos y de todos los Sacramentos, como si nos hubiésemos apoyado en el significado del nombre y no en las promesas de Dios y en los muchos y tan claros pronunciamientos de la verdad misma para probar que la Iglesia se encuentra entre todas las naciones. Es un hecho que la Iglesia es llamada Católica porque verdaderamente abraza la totalidad de esa verdad, algunas partículas de la cual pueden ser encontradas incluso en varias herejías".

🔴 Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 408 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.

Inocencio I, Carta a Probo 36, 417 D.C.

Agustín, Salmos 88,2,14, 90,2,1, 418 D.C.

**Agustín, Contra los Pelagianos 2,3,5, 420 D.C.**

**Agustín, Carta a Vitalis 217,5,16, 427 D.C.**

**Agustín, Sermones 2, 267,4, 430 D.C.**

**Fulgencio de Ruspe, Tratado Sobre el Perdón de los Pecados, 512 D.C., 1,23,2, "Permitidles que abandonen la herejía y regresen sin espera a la Iglesia Católica. Permitidles que ni duden de la posesión de su herencia ni desesperen por la remisión de sus pecados. Pues alguien que no cree que en la Iglesia Católica todos los pecados pueden ser perdonados se priva de la remisión de sus pecados, si perseverando en la misma dureza de un corazón impenitente, se marcha de este mundo alienado de la sociedad de la Iglesia".**

**🌀 Eso es CONTINUIDAD... En el año 512 D.C. encontramos a la Iglesia primitiva, ahora llamada la Iglesia Católica.**

**He mostrado la CONTINUIDAD desde la Iglesia primitiva que Jesucristo fundó hasta Su Iglesia Católica de hoy a través de documentos históricos genuinos escritos durante cinco siglos de la edad temprana de la Iglesia y por diferentes fuentes. Si fuese necesario, podría mostrar escritos auténticos que nos llevarán desde el último siglo que mencioné hasta nuestros días.**

**Ahora, toca a las personas que niegan la CONTINUIDAD entre la Iglesia primitiva que fundó Jesucristo y Su Iglesia Católica de hoy, probar tal falsa negativa.**



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 14 de julio, 2008

---

---

**🌀 [Volver a la página principal...](#)**



# ● ● ● La Opulencia de la Iglesia Católica ● ● ●

---

*La Iglesia Católica es tan rica en tesoros, que debería venderlos todos y dar los procedentes a los pobres. Esto es lo que muchos no Católicos han dicho acerca de las muchas, invaluable obras que están en exhibiciones en diferentes Iglesias Católicas. Me pregunto si estas personas han vendido todo lo que poseen para dar el dinero a los pobres?*

*¿Qué dice la Sagrada Escritura sobre el hecho de que DIOS desea, y merece, lo mejor de lo mejor?*

---

*"Yahveh habló a Moisés diciendo: Di a los israelitas que reserven ofrendas para mí. Me reservaréis la ofrenda de todo aquel a quien su corazón mueva. De ellos reservaréis lo siguiente: oro, plata y bronce; púrpura violeta y escarlata, carmesí, lino fino y pelo de cabra; pieles de carnero teñidas de rojo, cueros finos y maderas de acacia; aceite para el alumbrado, aromas para el óleo de la unción y para el incienso aromático; piedras de ónice y piedras de engaste para el efod y el pectoral. Me harás un Santuario para que yo habite en medio de ellos. Lo haréis conforme al modelo de la Morada y al modelo de todo su mobiliario que yo voy a mostrarte. Harás un arca de madera de acacia de dos codos y medio de largo, codo y medio de ancho y codo y medio de alto. La revestirás de oro puro; por dentro y por fuera la revestirás; y además pondrás en su derredor una moldura de oro. Fundirás para ella cuatro anillas de oro, que pondrás en sus cuatro pies, dos anillas a un costado, y dos anillas al otro. Harás también varales de madera de acacia, que revestirás de oro, y los pasarás por las anillas de los costados del arca, para transportarla. Los varales deben quedar en las anillas del arca, y no se sacarán de allí. En el arca pondrás el Testimonio que yo te voy a dar. Harás asimismo uno propiciatorio de oro puro, de dos codos y medio de largo y codo y medio de ancho. Harás, además, dos querubines de oro macizo; los harás en los dos extremos del propiciatorio: haz el primer querubín en un extremo y el segundo en el otro. Los querubines formarán un cuerpo con el propiciatorio, en sus dos extremos. Estarán con las alas extendidas por encima, cubriendo con ellas el propiciatorio, uno frente al otro, con las caras vueltas hacia el propiciatorio. Pondrás el propiciatorio encima del arca; y pondrás dentro del arca el Testimonio que yo te daré. Allí me encontraré contigo; desde encima del propiciatorio, de en medio de los dos querubines colocados sobre el arca del Testimonio, te comunicaré todo lo que haya de ordenarte para los israelitas. Harás una mesa de madera de acacia, de dos codos de largo, uno de ancho, y codo y medio de alto. La revestirás de oro puro y le pondrás alrededor una moldura de oro. Harás también en torno de ella un reborde de una palma de ancho, con una moldura de oro alrededor del mismo. Le harás cuatro anillas de oro, y pondrás las anillas en los cuatro ángulos correspondientes a sus cuatro pies. Estarán las anillas junto al reborde, para pasar por ellas los varales y transportar la mesa. Harás los varales de madera de acacia y los revestirás de oro. Con ellos se transportará la mesa. Harás también las fuentes, los vasos, los jarros y las tazas para las libaciones. De oro puro los harás. Y sobre la mesa pondrás perpetuamente delante de mí el pan de la Presencia. Harás también un candelabro de oro puro. Harás de oro macizo el candelabro, su pie y su tallo. Sus cálices - corolas y flores - formarán un cuerpo con él. Saldrán seis brazos de sus lados: tres brazos de un lado y tres del otro. El primer brazo tendrá tres cálices en forma de flor de almendro, con corola y flor; también el segundo brazo tendrá tres cálices en forma de flor de almendro, con corola y flor; y así los seis brazos que salen del candelabro. En el mismo candelabro habrá cuatro cálices en forma de flor de almendro, con sus corolas y sus flores: una corola debajo de los dos primeros brazos que forman cuerpo con el candelabro; una corola, debajo de los dos siguientes, y una corola, debajo de los dos últimos brazos; así con los seis brazos que salen del candelabro. Las corolas y los brazos formarán un cuerpo con el candelabro. Todo ello formará un cuerpo de oro puro macizo. Harás sus siete lámparas que colocarás encima de manera que den luz al frente. Sus despabiladeras y sus ceniceros serán de oro puro. Se*

*empleará un talento de oro puro para hacer el candelabro con todos estos utensilios. Fíjate para que lo hagas según los modelos que te han sido mostrados en el monte."*

*Éxodo 25,1-40*

*Dios da instrucciones específicas a Moisés de como se debía construir Su santuario.*

*¿Cuántas veces puedes contar la palabra "oro" en este capítulo?*

*¿Te atreverías acusar a Dios de opulencia también?*

*Por favor lee Exodos capítulos 26-30, por más de los detalles grandiosos que Dios le dió a Moisés.*

*¿No es DIOS el mismo ayer, hoy y siempre? Crees que El prefiere las salas peladas de reuniones de algunas sectas no Católicas a la gran belleza de Su casa como lo instruyera a Moisés?*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor para DIOS.*

---

*"Entonces todo el pueblo de Israel se retiró de la presencia de Moisés; todos aquellos a quienes su corazón movía, hombres de corazón generoso, vinieron a dejar su ofrenda para Yavé, para la construcción de la tienda de las Citas, para todo su servicio y para las vestiduras sagradas. Venían hombres y mujeres: todos los de corazón generoso traían joyas, aros, anillos collares; y toda clase de objetos de oro, el oro que cada uno presentaba como ofrenda a Yavé. Los que tenían púrpura violeta y escarlata y carmesí, lino fino, pieles de carnero teñidas de rojo y cueros finos, lo traían también. Quienes pudieron reservar una ofrenda de plata y bronce la llevaron también como ofrenda para Yavé. Lo mismo hicieron los que poseían madera de acacia para los trabajos de la obra. Todas las mujeres hábiles en el oficio hilaron con sus manos la púrpura violeta, escarlata y carmesí y el lino fino, y después lo ofrecieron a Yavé. Las que sabían hilar el pelo de cabra lo hicieron. Los jefes trajeron piedras ágatas y engaste para el Efod y el Pectoral, aromas y aceite para el alumbrado, para el óleo de la unción y para el incienso aromático. Todos los hijos de Israel, hombres y mujeres, a quienes su generosidad había impulsado a llevar algo para cualquiera de los trabajos que Yavé, por medio de Moisés, les había encomendado, trajeron sus ofrendas voluntarias a Yavé".*

*Éxodo 35,20-29.*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor de lo mejor para DIOS.*

*"Yavé dijo a Moisés: "Transmitirás esto a los Levitas: 'Cuando perciban de los israelitas el diezmo que les otorgo en herencia, reservarán una parte para Yavé: será el diezmo del diezmo. Esa parte que ustedes reservarán, les será contada como se cuenta el trigo en la era o el vino en la cuba. Así pues reservarán una ofrenda para Yavé de todos los diezmos que reciban de los israelitas y entregaran esa parte al sacerdote Aarón. De todos los dones que reciban reservarán una parte para Yavé, que será lo mejor de todo lo consagrado. Les dirás además: Cuando ustedes aparten lo mejor, el resto del diezmo será para los levitas como el trigo en la era o como el vino en la cuba. Podrán comérselo en cualquier parte, ustedes y su familias: es su salario por el servicio que prestarán en la Tienda de las Citas.'"*

*Números 18, 25-31*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor para DIOS.*

*" Por eso venimos a ofrecer a Yavé los que cada uno de nosotros ha encontrado, en objetos de oro, brazaletes, cadenas, anillos y collares para hacer expiación por nosotros delante de Yavé." Moisés y el sacerdote Eleazar recibieron de ellos el oro y las joyas. El total de oro que los jefes de millar y cien presentaron a Yavé fue de dieciséis mil setecientos cincuenta siclos. Los combatientes habían saqueado cada uno por cuenta propia. Entonces Moisés y el sacerdote Eleazar recibieron el oro de los jefes y millar y de cien y lo llevaron a la Tienda de las Citas para que quedara ante Yavé y para que Él se acordara de los hijos de Israel."*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor para DIOS.*

*"Tomarán el arca de Yavé y la pondrán en la carreta, y los objetos de oro que le ofrecerán en reparación los pondrán en un cofre al lado de Arca, y dejarán que se vayan."*

*1Samuel 6,8*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor para DIOS.*

*"Saúl dijo, "Los trajimos de los amalecitas. El pueblo separo lo mejor del ganado menor y del mayor para ofrecerlo en sacrificio a Yavé tu Dios, pero todo lo demás fue condenado al anatema."*

*1Samuel 15;15*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor para DIOS.*

*"María, pues, tomó una libra de un perfume muy caro, hecho de nardo puro, le ungió los pies a Jesús y luego se los secó con sus cabellos, mientras la casa se llenaba del olor del perfume. Judas Iscariote, el discípulo que iba a entregar a Jesús, dijo: "Ese perfume se podría haber vendido en trescientas monedas de plata para ayudar a los pobres. En realidad no le importaban los pobres, sino que era un ladrón y, como estaba encargado de la bolsa común, se llevaba lo que echaban en ella. Pero Jesús dijo: "Déjala, pues lo tenía reservado para el día de mi entierro. A los pobres los tienen siempre con ustedes, pero a mi no me tendrán siempre."*

*Juan 12;3-8*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor para DIOS.*

*" (9) Se acerco a mi uno de los siete ángeles de las siete copas llenas de las siete ultimas plagas y me dijo: 'Ven, que te voy a mostrar a la Novia , a la Esposa del Cordero.' (10) Me trasladó en espíritu a un cerro muy grande y elevado y me mostró la Ciudad Santa de Jerusalén, que bajaba del cielo de junto a Dios, (11)envuelta en la gloria de Dios. Resplandecía como piedra muy preciosa con el color del jaspé cristalino. (12) Tenia un muralla grande y alta con doce puertas, y sobre las puertas doce ángeles y nombres grabados, que son los nombres de las doce tribus de los hijos de Israel. (13) Tres puertas dan a oriente y otras tres miran al norte; tres puertas al sur y otras tres miran al poniente. (14) La muralla de la ciudad descansa sobre doce bases en las que están escritos los nombres de los doce Apóstoles del Cordero. (15)El ángel que me hablaba tenia una cana de medir de oro, para medir la ciudad, las puertas y la muralla. (16) La ciudad es un cuadrado: su longitud es igual a su anchura. Midió la ciudad con la caña, y tenia doce mil estadios. Su longitud, anchura y altura son iguales. (17) Midió después la muralla, y tenia ciento cuarenta y cuatro codos de altura. El ángel usaba las mismas medidas que nosotros. (18)La muralla esta hecha con jaspé y la ciudad es de oro puro, como cristal. (19) Las bases de la muralla de la ciudad están adornadas con toda clase de piedras preciosas: la primera base es de jaspé; la segunda, de zafiro; la tercera, de calcedonia; la cuarta, de esmeralda; (20) la quinta, de sardónica; la sexta, de sardio; la séptima, de crisolito; la octava, de berílio; la novena, de topacio; la décima, de crisopraso; la undécima, de jacinto; duodécima, de amatista. (21) Las doce puertas son doce perlas, cada puerta esta hecha de una sola perla. La plaza de la ciudad esta pavimentada con oro refinado, transparente como un cristal. (22)No vi templo alguno en la ciudad, porque su templo es el Señor Dios, el Todopoderoso, y el Cordero. (23) La ciudad no necesita luz del sol ni de la luna, porque la gloria de Dios la ilumina y su lámpara es el Cordero. (24) A su luz caminaran las naciones, los reyes de la tierra llevaran a ella sus riquezas. (25)No; habrá que cerrar sus puertas al fin del día, ya que allí no habrá noche. (26)Traerán a ella las riquezas y el esplendor de las naciones.. (27) Nada manchado entrara en ella, ni los que cometen maldad y mentira, sino solamente los inscritos en el libro de la vida del Cordero." Apocalipsis 21;9-27*

*Aquí San Juan describe su visión de la Jerusalén Celestial, la Iglesia, la cual es análoga a la Novia, la esposa del Cordero (9). Solamente vea las riquezas en estos versos: oro, perlas, piedras preciosas. ¿Cómo puede alguien atreverse a reclamar que hay opulencia en la Casa de DIOS?*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor de lo mejor para DIOS.*

---

*Muchos de los más grandes artesanos que el mundo ha conocido dedicaron sus talentos y años de sus vidas para hacer el trabajo de DIOS, para la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Nosotros vemos que el arte grandioso, de todas formas y tamaños, no solo decora nuestras Iglesias y al Vaticano, sino que es un reconocimiento de los talentos artísticos que DIOS le ha dado a unos pocos seleccionados. El arte representa lo que el alma quiere manifestar. Los Escritores escriben. Los Fotógrafos toman fotos. Los Pintores, Escultores y Arquitectos hacen lo propio para manifestar su fe. Este arte dentro de la Fe Católica ha sido una inspiración para muchos para buscar al Señor. La Iglesia tiene la responsabilidad de reconocer las manos del Señor en esto grandes talentos, y debe preservar sus testimonias de fe. Ellas representan el verdadero "esplendor", el que emana del alma del creyente. Cada artista le ofrece a DIOS lo mejor que tiene. Cuando el Señor le pidió a Moisés que construyera un Tabernáculo, Él pidió lo mejor y Él lo obtuvo.*

*Habló Yahveh a Moisés diciendo: Mira que he designado a Besalel, hijo de Urí, hijo de Jur, de la tribu de Judá; y le he llenado del espíritu de Dios concediéndole habilidad, pericia y experiencia en toda clase de trabajos; para concebir y realizar proyectos en oro, plata y bronce; para labrar piedras de engaste, tallar la madera y ejecutar cualquier otra labor. Mira que yo le he dado por colaborador a Oholiab, hijo de Ajisamak, de la tribu de Dan; y además, en el corazón de todos los hombres hábiles he infundido habilidad para que hagan todo lo que te he mandado: la Tienda del Encuentro, el arca del Testimonio, el propiciatorio que la cubre y todos los utensilios de la Tienda; la mesa con sus utensilios, el candelabro con todos sus utensilios, el altar del incienso, el altar del holocausto con todos sus utensilios, la pila con su base; las vestiduras de ceremonia, las vestiduras sagradas del sacerdote Aarón, y las vestiduras de sus hijos para las funciones sacerdotales: el óleo de la unción y el incienso aromático para el Santuario. Ellos lo harán conforme a todo lo que te he ordenado.*

*Éxodo 31,1-11*

*Mira, es DIOS quien escoge a los artesanos para Su tabernáculo y el contenido, y El los llena de los talentos necesarios para producir lo mejor dentro de sus habilidades.*

*No puede haber nada menos que lo mejor para DIOS.*

*No hay otra Iglesia Cristiana en el mundo que se asemeje en belleza artística a la Iglesia Católica. ¿En que otra parte se debería encontrar tal belleza sino en la gloria de la Casa de DIOS?*

---

*Ahora bien, supongamos que la Iglesia Católica hubiera hecho desde un principio lo que los detractores dicen que la Iglesia debería haber efectuado. ¿Dónde estaríamos hoy?*

*¿Estarían los pobres todavía con nosotros?*

*!Sí! ¿O ya se olvidó de Juan 12;8?*

*¿Dónde estarían hoy los inapreciables tesoros artísticos?*

*Estarían, (1) perdidos para siempre, o estarían, (2) guardados en depósitos, o estarían, (3) en las casas de los grandes ricos. En cualquiera de los tres escenarios sería una pérdida incalculable para la gran mayoría de la humanidad.*

***¿Cómo se vería hoy la Iglesia Católica?***

***Se vería como muchas de las iglesias no católicas actuales. No habría ningún precioso vitral, ninguna forma de arte magnífica, ni preciosos metales o joyas, y nada para distinguirla como que es la Casa de DIOS; en comparación con un aburrida y monótona sala de reunión. No se parecería en nada a la bella Jerusalén Celestial, la Novia del Cordero, que se describe en San Juan. Y, junto con toda la falta de belleza y la monotonía de nuestras iglesias, los pobres todavía estarían con nosotros tal y como se dijo antes.***

***Y entonces, ¿Qué habríamos ganado? ¿Qué habríamos perdido?.***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, en Agosto 23, 2001*

*Actualizado Enero 24, 2002*

*Traducido por Mayra Vega.*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# ¡LA LAMENTABLE REFORMA!

---

*"Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano trabajan los albañiles."*

*Salmo 127,1*

*Seguramente que los reformadores tenían que estar conscientes de este versículo. ¿Entonces por qué lo ignoraron todos?*

---

*El propio fundador de la "Reforma", Martín Lutero, fue el que "más se lamentó," a medida que él revisaba los daños que había causado su rebelión contra la autoridad. Sus escritos muestran que él lamentaba su acción, cuando escribió las siguientes observaciones:*

*"Este no quiere oír de Bautismo, y aquel niega el sacramento, otro pone un mundo entre este y el último día. Algunos enseñan que Cristo no es Dios, algunos dicen esto, otros dicen eso; hay tantas sectas y credos como hay cabezas. Nunca un campesino es tan grosero como cuando tiene sueños y fantasías, él se considera inspirado por el Espíritu Santo y que debe ser un profeta."*

*De Wette III, 51 citado en el libro de O'Hare "THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER" [Los Hechos sobre Lutero], p. 208.*

*"Los nobles, los ciudadanos, los campesinos, todos entienden el Evangelio mejor que San Pablo y yo; ellos ahora son sabios y se consideran más conocedores que todos los ministros." Walch XIV, 1360 citado en el libro de O'Hare, ibid, p. 209.*

*"Nosotros aceptamos, tal y como debemos, que mucho de lo que ellos (la Iglesia Católica) dicen es verdad: que el papado tiene la palabra de Dios y la autoridad de los apóstoles, y que hemos recibido las Santas Escrituras, el Bautismo, los Sacramentos y el púlpito de ellos. ¿Qué sabríamos de esto si no fuera por ellos?. El Sermón sobre el Evangelio de San Juan, Caps. 14 – 16 (1537), en el vol. 24 de el libro "LUTHER'S WORKS" [Los Trabajos de Lutero], San Luis, Misuri: Concordia, 1961, p. 304.*

*Todo esto y mucho más fue escrito por el fundador de la Reforma, sólo un corto tiempo después, cuando se dio cuenta del caos que había creado. Para este momento, Munzer, se había ido en esta dirección (en 1521, el mismo año en que Lutero se separó), Zwingli se había ido en esa dirección, Calvino en otra; todos ellos dispersando las ovejas y tomando sus propios rebaños con ellos. Lutero había comenzado un proceso sobre el que luego no tuvo ningún control y era incapaz de parar, "no le pudo volver a poner la tapa al frasco".*

*Ciertamente estaba lleno de pesar cuando dijo:*

*"Una vez que abres la puerta al error, no puedes cerrarla."*

*¡Cuanta verdad! Lutero se había convertido en la víctima, al no prestar atención a las consecuencias de este simple proverbio.*

*"Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano trabajan los albañiles."*

*Salmo 127, 1*

---

*Los frutos de la Reforma...*

*Hay un aumento continuo, en la tasa de aceleración del interminable rompimiento del Cuerpo de Cristo hecho por las comunidades eclesíásticas no católicas, a pesar del mandato que viene directamente de los labios de Jesucristo...*

*"...y habrá un solo rebaño con un solo pastor."*

**Juan 10, 16.**

***La Escritura nos ordena que seamos una mente, en un espíritu y con una boca para glorificar a DIOS. Romanos 15, 5 –6, Filipenses 1, 27; 2,2.***

***“Les ruego, hermanos, en nombre de Cristo Jesús, Nuestro Señor, que se pongan todos de acuerdo y terminen con las divisiones, que encuentren un mismo modo de pensar y los mismos criterios.”  
1 Corintios 1,10***

***En 1600, debido a la Reforma Protestante hubo más de 100 rompimientos en varias sectas. Para 1900, habían 1000; para 1981, más de 20,700. Hoy hay más de 33.800 fracturas en el Cuerpo de Cristo, y todas, excepto una, fueron fundadas por una simple criatura humana.***

***Las comunidades no católicas han aumentado en número en aproximadamente un 65 % en solo veinte años.***

***World Chistian Encyclopedia, [Enciclopedia Cristiana Mundial], Abril 2001, una publicación protestante.***

***Se debe hacer notar que algunas sectas prefieren no ser llamadas protestante, ya que ellas no estuvieron en la Reforma. Sin embargo, ellas sin lugar a duda le deben su existencia a la Reforma, ya que sin ella, sus comunidades probablemente no existirían. La primera [parte de la] palabra en \*Protest-ante es Protestar. Así que cualquiera que diga que es cristiano y no esta activo en la Iglesia Católica es un protest - ante contra la Iglesia Católica, así que este mensaje se aplica a todos los cristianos no católicos, sin tener que ver como se quieran llamar.***

***Este escrito es acerca de la división hecha al Cuerpo de Cristo por los no católicos, sea por Protestantes o cualquier otro.***

***¿Cómo pueden los descendientes de los reformadores explicar porque hay 33.800 denominaciones en lugar de el rebaño único mandado por Jesucristo? ¿Dónde está la unicidad? ¿Dónde esta la unidad de mente? ¿Por qué hay tantas disensiones? ¿Cómo puede ser de Dios la reforma cuando hay tanta confusión y directa desobediencia de sus miembros a la Palabra del Espíritu Santo?***

***“Dios no es el autor de la confusión...”***

***1Corintios 14, 33 (Version de King James)***

***Sin embargo, este es otro versículo que los que abogan por la reforma, tienden a ignorar. ¿Sí Dios no es autor de 33.800 divisiones confusas en Su Cuerpo, entonces quién lo es? Ella es causada por la desobediencia de sus criaturas.***

***“¿Se ha dividido Cristo?”***

***1 Corintios 1, 13***

***“ Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano trabajan los albañiles.”***

***Salmo 127, 1***

---

***" Obedezcan a sus dirigentes y estén sumisos, pues ellos se desvelan por sus almas, de las cuales deberán rendir cuenta. Ojalá esto sea para ellos motivo de alegría y no un peso, pues no les traería a ustedes ventaja de ninguna clase.”***

***Hebreos 13, 17***

***¿ Uds. piensan que Martín Lutero y los otros reformadores se angustiaron por este versículo o ellos, a propósito, simplemente lo ignoraron? Ciertamente, ellos sabían que estaba ahí. Muéstrenme el versículo***

*de la escritura que les de la autoridad para desobedecer a los superiores? ¿ No es esto exactamente lo que los reformadores hicieron? ¿ No mostraron ellos una desobediencia flagrante en desafío a lo que enseña la Santa Escritura? Muéstrenme el versículo que autorice a cualquiera a separarse de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo y a formar su propia iglesia. Sí la autoridad no viene de DIOS, entonces no hay ninguna autoridad.*

*“Que nadie los engañe con razonamientos vacíos, pues son estas cosas las que Dios se prepara a condenar en los enemigos de la fe: no sea que ustedes compartan su suerte.”*

*Efesios 5, 6-7*

*“ Los maestros de la Ley y los fariseos han ocupado el puesto que dejó Moisés. Hagan y cumplan lo que ellos dicen, pero no los imiten, porque ellos enseñan y no practican. “*

*Mateo 23, 2-3*

*Este es un mandato al que hay que ser obediente sin tener en cuenta los sentimientos individuales, y viene de Jesucristo.*

---

*Jesucristo nos advirtió que habría escándalos en Su Iglesia.*

*“¡Ay del mundo a causa de los escándalos! Tiene que haber escándalos, pero, ¡ay del que causa el escándalo!”*

*Mateo 18, 7*

*Y dijo a Sus discípulos: “Es imposible que no haya escándalo y caídas, pero ¡pobre del que hace caer a los demás!”*

*Lucas 17, 1*

*Estas son las palabras del propio Jesucristo. ¿Dijo Él que la Iglesia era la fuente o la causa de los escándalos? No, Él dijo que es una persona. Recuerde que la Iglesia Católica no es un hotel de santos, es un hospital de pecadores.*

*¡Hmmm! Me parece recordar a cierto hombre llamado Judas, escogido por el mismo Jesús; este hombre fue el responsable de los latigazos, la crucifixión y la muerte del creador del universo. Fue el peor escándalo posible que jamás se concibió y se llevó a cabo... por ningún otro mas que por un hombre.*

*La Iglesia Católica en ella misma es indefectible, porque la Escritura así lo dice, y lo sabemos ya que tiene un fundador indefectible.*

*Ver Efesios 5, 25-27.*

*Nosotros no dejamos a Pedro y al resto de los Apóstoles por lo hecho por Judas.*

---

*A través de toda la Biblia, los líderes del pueblo escogido por DIOS pecaron abiertamente; pero, la comunidad de Dios, o su congregación, sobrevivió como un solo rebaño y un solo pastor...*

*Abram mintió (Génesis 12, 3), sin embargo se convirtió en Abraham, el padre de una multitud de naciones, Génesis 17, 4.*

*Isaac mintió (Génesis 26, 7 – 11), pero su rebaño sobrevivió intacto.*

*Jacob mintió y engaño (Génesis 27, 24), pero, el pueblo escogido por DIOS sobrevivió.*

*Moisés desobedeció a DIOS y por ello no se le permitió llevar a la comunidad a la tierra prometida (Números 20, 1 – 12). Sin embargo, la comunidad sobrevivió.*

*Aarón fue hecho sumo sacerdote (Éxodo 28, 1 – 3), pero luego llevó al pueblo a un grave pecado al*



*hacer un ídolo de un carnero de oro y lo adoró (Éxodo 32, 21 – 35). Sin embargo volvió a ser el sumo sacerdote en Éxodo 40, 13, y la comunidad sobrevivió.*

*David cometió un asesinato y adulterio ( 2 Samuel 11, 1 – 27), pero la comunidad sobrevivió.*

*Salomón practicó la idolatría y tuvo 700 esposas y 300 concubinas, y una gran fortuna, 1 Reyes 11, 1 – 43. Vea Deuteronomio 1, 17 donde dice que los reyes no deben tener gran número de esposas ni acumular grandes riquezas, sin embargo la comunidad de Salomón sobrevivió.*

*Pedro le mintió a Jesús ( posiblemente sin saber Mateo 26, 35) y abiertamente lo negó tres veces (Mateo 26, 69 –75), pero se convirtió en el primer Obispo de Roma y en el Primer Papa, y escribió dos libros infalibles que usamos todavía hoy; y aún así, la Iglesia sobrevivió como un solo rebaño con un solo pastor.*

*Un Apóstol negó a Cristo (Mateo 26, 69 –75), uno lo traicionó (Mateo 26, 25), uno dudó de Él (Juan 20, 25), y todos huyeron de Él (Mateo 26, 56). ¿Esto cubre a todos los primeros doce, verdad? Sin embargo, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, sobrevivió como un solo rebaño con un solo pastor y todos los Apóstoles, excepto uno, se hicieron santos.*

*Saulo persiguió a la Iglesia sin misericordia, puso en prisión a muchos cristianos y aprobó el asesinato de al menos uno, como se puede leer en Hechos 7, 58 – 59 y Hechos 8, 1-2. Sin embargo, la Iglesia se mantuvo como una sola y fiel a Pedro, y Saulo se convirtió en Pablo, uno de los más grandes Apóstoles.*

*Como Ud. puede ver, **la autoridad de la Iglesia no depende de los trabajos de ninguno de sus miembros.** La Iglesia es más grande que cualquiera de sus miembros. Es más grande que ningún Papa u Obispo, o Padre de la Iglesia o Santo. Es más grande que Lutero, o Calvino, o Munzer o Zwingli, y que cualquiera de esos que se han separado de su propia iglesia.*

*¿Por qué la Iglesia es mayor que cualquiera de sus miembros?*

*Porque ella es el Cuerpo Místico de Cristo y El es su cabeza. La última vez que consulté, la cabeza era la que le decía al cuerpo que hacer y no al revés. ¿No es esto todavía verdad? Los sarmientos sin frutos pueden ser podados, pero la vid sigue viviendo.*

*Sí un miembro es cortado es como en la parábola del viñador:*

*“Yo soy la vid verdadera y mi Padre es el labrador. Toda rama que no da fruto en mí la corta. Y toda rama que da fruto la limpia para que dé más fruto.”*

*Juan 15, 1 –2*

*¿ Notó quién hace la poda?*

*En ninguna parte en la Escritura se le da la autoridad a ninguno para comenzar otra iglesia diferente de La que fundó Jesucristo. Sin embargo, sí hay muchos versículos que advierten en contra del negar la autoridad, que ha sido dada por Dios, en cuanto a Su Congregación (V. T.) o la Iglesia (N. T.); la cual Él invistió sobre los profetas como Moisés (Éxodo 3 – 40) y en los Apóstoles (Juan 20, 21 –23), y a sus sucesores (Hebreos 13, 7 – 8 y 17)*

*Lea la rebelión de Coré contra la autoridad dada por DIOS de Moisés en Números 16. Vea como Moisés le pidió a él y a sus seguidores que pararan la revuelta que salía de la propia tribu de Moisés, la de los Levitas. Los rebeldes fueron inflexibles en su ”No” a él, versículo 14. Preste atención especial a lo que le pasó a Coré y a sus seguidores en Números 16, 25 – 35.*

*No es nada bonito.*

*Ahora bien, ¿la historia se repite?*

*Lea la historia paralela de [Martin Lutero](#), al principio de la reforma cuando él presentó la misma obstinación hacia la [autoridad](#) Papal dada por DIOS, así como Coré había hecho con la autoridad dada por DIOS a Moisés unos 3000 años antes.*

***“ Sé que después de mi partida se introducirán entre ustedes lobos voraces que perderán al rebaño. DE ENTRE USTEDES MISMOS SURGIRÁN HOMBRES QUE ENSEÑARAN DOCTRINAS FALSAS E INTENTARÁN ARRASTRAR A LOS DISCÍPULOS TRAS SÍ.”***

***Hechos 20, 29 – 30***

***¿ Cómo se aplican estos versículos a los reformadores?***

***Bueno, Martín Lutero y Ulrich Zwingli eran sacerdotes católicos; así que ellos fueron, ” de entre ustedes mismos surgirán hombres“ y ellos “ enseñaran doctrinas falsas“ (Hebreos 13, 17 ¿se acuerdan?), e ” intentarán arrastrar a los discípulos tras sí “***

***¿ No diría Ud. que se ajusta muy bien? ¿ No dio San Lucas justo en el clavo en Hechos 20, 29 –30?***



***“ Lo que fue volverá a ser, lo que se hizo se hará nuevamente. No hay nada nuevo bajo el sol. Y si te dicen: ‘Mira, esto es nuevo’, aun eso ya fue en siglos anteriores. No hay memoria de los ancianos, igual pasará con sus descendientes, nadie los recordará entre los que existan después.”***

***Eclesiastés 1, 9– 11***

***Aquellos que no se aprovechan de los errores de otros en la Historia están condenados a repetirlos.***

***“ ... a quien obedecerán los pueblos “***  
***Génesis 49, 10***

***“ A pesar de todo no se hundan los sólidos cimientos puestos por DIOS“***  
***2 Timoteo 2, 19***

***“ Pero el Señor sabe librar de la prueba a sus servidores y reserva a los malos para castigarlos el día del juicio.***

***En especial esto vale para esa gente que corre tras los peores deseos de su naturaleza Y DESPRECIA LA AUTORIDAD...”***

***2 Pedro 2, 9-10***

***”Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano trabajan los albañiles;”***  
***Salmo 127, 1***

---

***He aquí una pequeña muestra de las 33.800+ denominaciones no católicas con su fecha de fundación:***

***1521, Martín Lutero inició a los Luteranos cuando se separó de la única Iglesia verdadera que ya había existido por 15 siglos. Antes de este momento, la falsa doctrina de “Sola Scriptura”, o “ solo la Biblia”, no había existido, como tampoco la falsa doctrina hecha por el hombre de la “ Interpretación Individual” de la Sagrada Escritura.***

***1521, Tomas Munzer comenzó a los Anabaptistas al salirse del Luteranismo en el mismo año.***

***1534, el Rey Enrique VIII fundó la Iglesia de Inglaterra (Anglicanos),***

***1536, Juan Calvino enseñó la predestinación y formó a los Calvinistas.***

***1560, Juan Knox, quien estudió bajo Lutero, comenzó los Presbiterianos.***

***1582, los Congresionalistas de Rob Brown se formaron como una rama de los Puritanos.***

*1609, Juan Smyth inició a los Bautistas, y estos se han dividido desde entonces.*

*1739, Juan Wesley comenzó a los Metodistas, al separarse de los Anglicanos.*

*1774, Teofilo Lindley comenzó a los Unitarios. .*

*1789, Samuel Seabury formó los Episcopales.*

*1793 – 1809, las Iglesias de Cristo tuvieron a cuatro fundadores diferentes.*

*1830, José Smith formó a los Mormones en Palmyra, Nueva York.*

*1860, William Miller, un campesino, inició a los Adventistas.*

*1863, Ellen Gould White comenzó a los Adventistas del Séptimo Día.*

*1865, William Booth inició la Armada de Salvación.*

*1875, la Nueva Era fue fundada por Elena Blavatsky. \*Col. 2; 8*

*1879, Mary Baker Eddy instituyó la Ciencia Cristiana.*

*1879, Carlos Russell fundó a los Testigos de Jehová.*

*1895, French Abbe, Alfred Loisy y un jesuita inglés, Gorge Tyrrell fundaron el Modernismo.*

*1900 – 1920, los Episcopales, Luterano, Presbiterianos y Metodistas conservadores formaron un consorcio y comenzaron el Fundamentalismo.*

*1901, comenzó el Pentecostalismo en Estados Unidos. Y desde entonces muchas otras iglesias independientes*

*1914, Felix Manalo inició la Iglesia en Cristo.*

*1930, las Iglesias Independientes de América (IIA) se formó con un consorcio de iglesias.*

*1952, L. Ron Hubbard comenzó la Iglesia de la Cienciología.*

*1965, Chuck Smith inició la Capilla del Calvario.*

*1968, se formaron los Discípulos de Cristo al separarse de las Iglesias de Cristo.*

*1974, Ken Gullickson inició la Hermandad de la Viña Cristiana.*

*En el siglo XX, la Asamblea de Dios y otras separaciones de grupos pentecostales forman cientos de nuevas sectas fundadas solo por hombres.*

*¿ DIOS examinó y aprobó los planes de todas, o de al menos una, de estas separaciones en el Cuerpo de Cristo?*

*“ No actuarán cada cual según le dé la gana;“*

*Deuteronomio 12, 8; Jueces 17,6; Jueces 21,25*

*No es esta la mentalidad de la gente hoy?*

*"Haré lo mio"*

*"Lo que se siente bien, es lo correcto para mi."*

*"No importa a que Iglesia pertenezco."*

*La opinión personal no tiene nada que ver con la verdad doctrinal.*

*“¿Ha sido Cristo dividido?”*

*1 Corintios 1, 13*

*¿ Sí hubiera una sola Iglesia entonces Él no estaría dividido, verdad?*

*“ El que no está conmigo, está contra mí; y el que no recoge conmigo, desparrama.”*

*Mateo 12, 30*

*“ Jesús sabía lo que estaban pensando, y les dijo, “ Todo reino que se divide, corre a la ruina; no hay ciudad o familia que pueda durar con luchas internas. Si Satanás expulsa a Satanás, está dividido; ¿cómo podrá mantenerse su reino? “”*

*Mateo 12, 25 – 26*

*¿ No es esto lo que esta sucediendo en las comunidades eclesiales no católicas? Ellas están explotando, hacia dentro, debido a estas interminables particiones. Las divisiones se están poniendo cada vez más*

*pequeñas y más pequeñas, y eventualmente si esto se mantiene, cada miembro será su propia comunidad.*

*¿ Algunas de estas personas recibieron autoridad de DIOS para formar su propia comunidad eclesial?*

*¿ Algunas de estas personas recibieron autoridad de la Sagrada Escritura para formar su propia comunidad eclesial?*

*“ Pues bien, aquí estoy yo contra los profetas - oráculo de Yahveh - que se roban mis palabras el uno al otro. Aquí estoy yo contra los profetas - oráculo de Yahveh - que usan de su lengua y emiten oráculo. Aquí estoy yo contra los profetas que profetizan falsos sueños - oráculo de Yahveh - y los cuentan, y hacen errar a mi pueblo con sus falsedades y su presunción, cuando yo ni les he enviado ni dado órdenes, y ellos de ningún provecho han sido para este pueblo - dijo el Señor.”*

*Jeremias 23,30-32*

*“ Así como hubo falsos profetas en el pueblo de Israel, también entre ustedes habrá falsos maestros. Introducirán novedades dañinas, pero sin tardar se perderán por renegar del Maestro que los rescató. Muchos imitarán sus vicios, y por su culpa será desprestigiado el camino de la verdad.”*

*2 Pedro 2, 1 –2*

*“Esos hombres son como animales irracionales, que vienen a la vida para ser capturados y muertos. Después de haber injuriado lo que no pueden entender, terminarán como animales y recibirán lo merecido por su maldad...”*

*2 Pedro 2, 12 - 13*

*¿ Cuantos no católicos han injuriado a los católicos por sus creencias sin ni siquiera tratar de entenderlos?*

*“Son descontentos y frustrados que sólo tratan de satisfacer sus pasiones; su boca está llena de palabras altisonantes y con ellas quieren impresionar a la gente para su propio provecho.*

*Pero ustedes, amadísimos, recuerden lo que los apóstoles de Cristo nuestro Señor les anunciaron. Ellos les decían que al final de los tiempos aparecerán hombres que se burlarán de todo y no tendrán en cuenta a Dios, sino que se dejarán llevar por sus pasiones. En la actualidad éstos son los que causan divisiones, se mueven en lo humano y no tienen el Espíritu.”*

*Judas 1, 16 – 19*

*“Hermanos, les ruego que tengan cuidado con esa gente que va provocando divisiones y dificultades, saliéndose de la doctrina que han aprendido. Aléjense de ellos. Esas personas no sirven a Cristo, nuestro Señor, sino a sus propios estómagos, engañando a los ingenuos con palabras bonitas y piadosas.”*

*Romanos 16, 17 – 18*

*“Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano trabajan los albañiles;”*

*Salmo 127, 1*

*¿ Construyó el Señor algunas de estas casas presentadas arriba?*

---

*“ Y cuando venga él, el Espíritu de la Verdad, los guiará en todos los caminos de la verdad.”*

*Juan 16, 13*

*La mayoría de las sectas declaran que el Espíritu Santo les esta “enseñando” a ellos la verdad. Sin embargo, tiene que haber una sola verdad. Desde el advenimiento de la Sola Scriptura y la interpretación individual de la Escritura, ¿ como puede estar el Espíritu Santo en cada una de las miles*

*de sectas, enseñándoles a todas puntos de vistas opuestos? Se debe hacer notar que todas de las denominaciones enseñan de la misma Biblia, entonces, ¿por qué hay diferencias en la enseñanza?*

*¿Cómo puede el Espíritu Santo decirle a los Luteranos que la Eucaristía es la verdadera presencia de Cristo, y luego decirle a los Bautistas que es solo un símbolo?*

*¿Cómo puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Metodistas que esta bien tener ministros femeninos y decirle a los Bautistas que no es bíblico?*

*¿Cómo puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Adventistas de Séptimo Día que el sábado es el día de adoración y luego decirle a los Presbiterianos que el día de adoración es el domingo y no el sábado.*

*¿Cómo puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Luteranos que la Bendita Virgen María fue y sigue siendo virgen, y después decirle a los Bautistas que ella tubo otros hijos?*

*¿Cómo puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Bautistas, “una vez salvo siempre salvo”, y decirle a la Iglesia de Cristo que la doctrina Sola Fides no esta en la escritura?*

*¿Cómo puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Episcopales que bauticen a los infantes y luego a los Pentecostales, que el bautismo de infantes es invalido?*

*¿Cómo puede el Espíritu Santo decir a los Mormones que la Santísima Trinidad son tres personas separadas, y luego a los Metodistas, que la Trinidad son tres personas en un solo DIOS?*

*Podría hacer una lista mucho más larga que la de arriba, porque cada doctrina teológica, excepto la existencia de DIOS, que es enseñada por una iglesia no católica es negada por otra. ¿Qué nos muestra esto, sino que el total y confuso caos, en el desenlace de la reforma?*

*¿Quién, en todas las comunidades eclesiales no católicas, tiene la autoridad para adjudicar las muchas disputas doctrinales que han surgido entre ellos?*

*¿Puede alguien contestar esta?*

*¿No parece esto es una reminiscencia de la historia de la Torre de Babel en Génesis 11, 1 –9, la cual produjo consecuencias similares?*

*"No temas, que contigo estoy yo; no receles, que yo soy tu Dios. Yo te he robustecido y te he ayudado, y te tengo asido con mi diestra justiciera. ¡Oh! Se avergonzarán y confundirán (divididos en 33,800 piezas talvez?) todos los abrasados en ira contra ti. Serán como nada y perecerán los que buscan querella."*

*Isaias 41:10-11*

*"Te harán la guerra, mas no podrán contigo, pues contigo estoy yo, dijo el Señor, para salvarte."*

*Jeremias 1,19*

*“Entonces atravesarán mares y recorrerán la tierra desde el norte hasta oriente buscando la palabra de Yavé, pero no la encontrarán.”*

*Amos 8, 12*

*“El que no está conmigo, está contra mí; y el que no recoge conmigo, desparrama.”*

*Mateo 12, 30*

*¿Qué quiere decir este versículo? Significa que Jesús es el que recoge (Juan 10, 16) y aquellos que están en contra desparraman. ¿Quiénes son aquí los que desparraman? ¿No son estos los fundadores de las 33.800 sectas, los que han dividido y diseminado el rebaño?*

*“ ¡Ay de esos pastores que pierden y dispersan las ovejas de mis praderas! “*

*Jeremías 23, 1*

*¿Quién es el “autor de la confusión” y quién no?*

*¿Se acordó de 1 Corintios 14, 33?*

*¿Tienen conciencia los que dicen, “ el Espíritu Santo me mueve”, que en verdad es uno de los tres espíritus, los que en verdad los están “moviendo“?*

*Ellos son:*

*El Espíritu Santo.*

*El espíritu humano dentro de cada uno de nosotros.*

*Un espíritu malvado o demoníaco.*

*Se deben discernir estos tres espíritus, así como también estamos obligados por la Sagrada Escritura de evaluar todos los espíritus.*

*“ Queridos míos, no se fíen de cualquier inspiración. Examinen los espíritus para ver si vienen de Dios, porque andan por el mundo muchos falsos profetas.“*

*1 Juan 4, 1*

*Este examen se puede hacer fácilmente ya que tenemos la Palabra de Dios con la cual podemos discernir los espíritus. Sí el impulso es contrario a la enseñanza de la Sagrada Escritura, entonces seguramente, **NO** viene del Espíritu Santo; lo que nos deja con solo dos opciones, de las cuales ninguna es de DIOS.*

*“En cambio, **si un inspirado no reconoce a Jesús**, ese espíritu no es de Dios; es el mismo espíritu del **Anticristo**. Han oído que vendría un **Anticristo** pues bien, ya está en el mundo.*

*1 Juan 4, 3*

*¿Yo diría que este versículo es ignorado completamente por aquellos que dividen a Jesús al formar su propia comunidad eclesial, verdad? ¿No prueba esto que ellos no siguen la Sagrada Escritura? ¿No es más como que “**impresionan a la gente para su propio provecho**” como se mostró anteriormente en Judas 1, 16?*

*En la Epístola de San Pablo a los Efesios 1, 22–23, cuando el menciona el “Cuerpo”, se refiere al Cuerpo de Cristo, Su sola y única Iglesia.*

*“ Dios colocó todo bajo sus pies, y lo constituyó Cabeza de la Iglesia. Ella es su cuerpo y en ella despliega su plenitud, Él que lo llena todo en todos.“*

*En Efesios 4, 4 – 6, Pablo dijo, “ Un Cuerpo (queriendo decir UNA sola Iglesia), Un Espíritu,... Un Señor, Una Fe, Un Bautismo, Un DIOS y Padre de todos...”*

*¿ Las comunidades eclesiales antes mencionadas, fundadas solo por hombres o mujeres, fueron criaturas de DIOS?*

*¿Algunas de estas personas tenían la autoridad bíblica dada por DIOS para fundar una iglesia? ¿Por favor, el versículo bíblico?*

*¿Es el renegar de Juan 10, 16 y de Juan 17, 20 – 23 contrario a la enseñanza en la Sagrada Escritura?*

*¡Sí. Sí!*

*¿Es el renegar de Bottom of Form*

*Romanos 15, 5 – 6 ó 1Corintios 1, 10 ó Filipenses 1, 27 ó Efesios 4, 1 – 6 contrario a la Sagrada Escritura? ¡ Sí, sí, sí y sí, este seguro sí!*

*Podemos deducir con confianza, que sí el espíritu que acabamos de examinar no es del Espíritu Santo, entonces, tiene que ser una de las otras dos opciones que quedan, los cuales son espíritus del falso profeta.*

---

*A continuación presento algunas citas de los Padres de la Iglesia Primitiva. Le sugiero que lea [esta recopilación](#) antes de continuar.*

***“Debido a las repentinas y repetidas calamidades e infortunios que nos han caído, creemos que hemos sido algo tardíos en volver nuestra atención a los asuntos que se disputan entre ustedes; amadísimos, especialmente esa abominable e impía sedición, totalmente aberrante y extraña a los elegidos de DIOS. La cual ha inflamado unas pocas desconsideradas y voluntariosas personas, llegando a tal punto, que el venerable e ilustre nombre de ustedes, digno de ser amado por todos los hombres, ha sido altamente difamado.” San Clemente de Roma, el cuarto Obispo de Roma (88 – 97 D.C)... Carta a los Corintios, 97 D.C....***

***“No se equivoquen, hermanos míos; si alguno sigue a uno que hace un cisma en la Iglesia, no heredará el Reino de Dios.”***

***San Ignacio de Antioquia...***

***Epístola a los Filadelfios, cap. III, 105 D. C.***

***“Por lo tanto es inevitable que, los herejes antes mencionados, como están ciegos a la verdad, vayan por caminos diferentes y extraviados, y por esto los vestigios de sus doctrinas están todos diseminados sin acuerdo ni conexión.”***

***San Ireneo...***

***Contra las Herejías, 5, 20, 1, J257, 180 D. C.***

***“No tengo suficiente tiempo en el día para mencionar los nombres de todas las diferente sectas de los herejes.”***

***San Ambrosio de Milán...***

***El Misterio de la Encarnación de Señor, 5, 35, 382 D. C.***

***“Los herejes se condenan por sí mismos, ya que ellos por su propia escogencia se retiran de la Iglesia, un retiro con el cual, como están conscientes de ello, constituye la condenación.”***

***San Jerónimo...***

***Comentarios sobre la Epístola a Tito, 3, 10, J1371a, 386 D. C.***

***“Hagamos notar que cada tradición, enseñanza y fe de la Iglesia Católica, que nos dio el Señor, desde el comienzo, fueron predicadas por los Apóstoles y fueron preservadas por los Padres. Sobre esto se fundó la Iglesia; y si alguien se aparta de ello, en adelante ni es ni debe continuar siendo llamado cristiano.”***

***San Atanasio...***

***Carta a Serapio, 359 D. C.***

***“Por lo tanto, solo la Iglesia Católica mantiene la verdadera adoración. Esta es la fuente de la verdad, el domicilio de la fe, el templo de DIOS. Todo aquel que no entre en ella y que no salga de aquí, es un extraño a la esperanza de la vida y la salvación... Porque, aunque, todos los diferentes grupos de herejes están confiados en que ellos son los Cristianos, y piensan que la de ellos es la Iglesia Católica, que se sepa: que la verdadera Iglesia, es aquella en la que hay confesión y penitencia, y la que toma un cuidado integral de los pecados y las heridas a los cuales está sujeta la débil carne.”***

***Lactancio...***

***Las Instituciones Divinas, 304 D. C.***

***“La Iglesia, instituida por el Señor y confirmada por los Apóstoles, es una para todos los hombres; pero, el franco desatino de los diversos actos impíos de las sectas las han cortado de ella. No se puede negar que este desgarramiento de la fe, en todas direcciones, ha surgido del defecto de una pobre inteligencia, la cual tuerce lo que lee para conformarlo a su opinión, en lugar de ajustar su opinión al significado de lo que lee. Sin embargo, mientras que los partidos individuales pelean entre ellos, la Iglesia se mantiene revelada no solo por su propia doctrina sino por la de sus adversarios. Y aunque todos están concertados en contra de ella, ella refuta el más maligno error que todas ellas comparten,***

*por el mismo hecho de que ella es sola y Una. Por lo tanto, todos los herejes vienen en contra de la Iglesia; pero, mientras todos los herejes se pueden conquistar unos a otros, no pueden ganar nada por sí mismos. Porque la victoria de ellas es el triunfo de la Iglesia, sobre todas ellas. Una herejía lucha contra las enseñanzas de otra, la cual la fe de la Iglesia ya ha condenado, en la otra herejía, porque no hay nada que los herejes tengan en común, y el resultado es que ellos afirman nuestra fe mientras se pelean entre ellos.”*

*San Hilario de Poitiers...*

*La Trinidad, 7, 4, 356 D. C.*

*“No hay nada nuevo bajo el sol.”*

*¿ Se acuerdan del Esclesiastes 1, 10?*

***“Si el Señor no construye la casa,  
en vano trabajan los albañiles;”***

***Salmo 127, 1***

---

*San Cipriano de Cartago (200 – 258 D. C.) dijo en:*

*La Unidad de la Iglesia Católica (251 D. C.)*

*Capítulo 7, La Túnica sin Costuras.*

*“Este sacramento de unidad, este vínculo de concordia inviolada y sin rasgadura, es también representado por la túnica del Señor Jesucristo. Como leemos en el Evangelio, ella no fue dividida, ni de modo alguno, rasgada, sino sorteada. Esto quiere decir que quien se pone la vestidura de Cristo y tiene la dicha de revestirse del propio Cristo [Rom 13. 14; Gal 3, 27], debe recibirla toda entera y poseerla intacta y sin división.*

*Dice la divina Escritura: ‘En cuanto a la túnica de Jesús que era sin costuras, de una sola pieza, decidieron: ‘No la rompamos, más bien echémosla a la suerte, a ver de quien será’(Jn 19, 23-24). La unidad de la túnica venía de arriba – en nuestro caso, del cielo y del Padre celestial. Aquel que la recibía y guardaba no podía rasgarla de ningún modo, de hecho, ella era resistente y sólida por estar constituida de forma inseparable.*

*No puede poseer la vestidura de Cristo aquel que rasga y divide a la Iglesia de Cristo.*

*Sucedió lo contrario cuando murió Salomón, cuando su reino y su pueblo debían ser divididos. El profeta Ajiás fue al encuentro del rey Jeroboan en el campo, cortó su manto en doce partes y dijo: ‘toma para ti diez partes, porque así dice el Señor: Voy a dividir el reino de Salomón, a ti te daré diez tribus y a Salomón le dejaré solamente una tribu, para cumplir mis promesas a David y porque Jerusalén es la ciudad que me elegí entre todas las tribus de Israel.’ (1 Re 11, 30-36). Para separar las doce tribus de Israel, el profeta dividió su manto.*

*Mas el pueblo de Cristo no puede ser dividido, y por eso su túnica, que es un todo hecho de un solo tejido, no fue dividida por aquellos que la debían poseer. Y quedó solo una, bien firme en su contextura, ella muestra la unión y la concordia de nuestro pueblo, esto es, de aquellos que son revestidos de Cristo. Por esta señal sagrada de su vestidura, proclamó la unidad de la iglesia.”*

*(traducción literal de la versión original en Portugués)*

***➡ “Si el Señor no construye la casa,***



# *en vano trabajan los albañiles;*”

## *Salmo 127, 1*

---

---

*Otras interesantes explicaciones hechas por Martín Lutero...*

*Sobre la Santísima Virgen María...*

*“El gran asunto no es otro, que el de que ella se convirtió en la Madre de DIOS; en cuyo proceso se dispensaron tantos y tan grandes dones sobre ella que nadie puede comprenderlos. En consecuencia, sigue todo el honor, toda la santidad y el hecho de que en toda la raza del hombre, solo una persona esta por encima del resto, una a la que ninguno es igual. Por esta razón su dignidad esta concentrada en una sola frase, cuando la llamamos Madre de Dios; nadie puede decir mayores cosas de ella o a ella, aunque tuviera tantas lenguas como hojas de grama, como estrellas en el cielo y como arenas en las orillas del mar. También se debe meditar en el corazón sobre lo que significa el ser la Madre de DIOS.”  
Die Erklarung des Magnificat – 1521.*

*Los primeros protestantes amaban y honraban a la Santísima Virgen María, la Madre de DIOS, así como lo hicieron los otros reformadores. ¿ Por qué el protestantismo se ha alejado de la enseñanza de sus fundadores?*

---

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Abril 30, 2001*

*Actualizado Julio 22, 2001*

*Muchas gracias a los aportes de Terri Osborn, Jess Romero y Tim Staples.*

*Traducido por la Lic. Mayra Vega*

---

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal\*](#)

# La Institución de Enseñanza más Antigua y que ha Perdurado Viva más Tiempo Sobre la Tierra es ¡La Iglesia Fundada por Jesucristo!

---

**Pensemos ¿por qué es esto absolutamente cierto? y ¿por qué tiene que ser así?**

---

"Respondió Jesús y dijo: « **Destruid este templo, y en tres días lo levantaré.** » Replicaron los judíos: « Cuarenta y seis años se han empleado en edificar este templo, ¿y tú vas a levantarlo en tres días? »"

Juan 2:19-20

Este es un versículo muy interesante, porque de él podemos calcular la fecha aproximada de este evento.

De acuerdo a los registros históricos de ese tiempo, la reconstrucción del templo judío fue iniciada en el **19 A.C.**

Cuarenta y seis años más tarde nos encontramos en el año 27 D.C. aproximadamente.

El capítulo 2 de Juan nos coloca al inicio de los 3 años en los que Jesús practicó Su ministerio. De acuerdo a este cálculo, Él fundó Su Iglesia cerca del tiempo final de Su ministerio en la tierra, 3 años más tarde o alrededor del año 30 D.C.

Jesús prometió que Su Iglesia perduraría cada día de cada siglo hasta el final de los tiempos (Mateo 28:20, Juan 14:16-17, Efesios 3:21), y que las **puertas del infierno** no prevalecerían contra ella (Mateo 16:18).

Ahora bien, lo que esto significa es que en el año 2030, la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo cumplirá 2000 años de existencia.

Su Iglesia es una Iglesia viva puesto que es el Cuerpo de Cristo, siendo Él su Cabeza (Efesios 1:22-23).

La Cabeza de Cristo no puede ser separada de Su Cuerpo, por ello, Él y Su Iglesia son **uno**, y viviente.

Es por ello que la Sagrada Escritura ha enunciado, "Y no seáis objeto de escándalo ni para judíos, ni para griegos, ni para la Iglesia de Dios".

1Corintios 10:32

Porque, como puedes bien observar, cuando alguien persigue Su Iglesia, está realmente persiguiéndolo a Él. Esto se demuestra nuevamente en los siguientes versículos:

"Porque el varón es cabeza de la mujer, como Cristo es cabeza de la Iglesia, Salvador de Su Cuerpo."

Efesios 5:23

"Y al caer a tierra, oyó una voz que decía: « **Saulo, Saulo, ¿por qué Me persigues?** » El contestó: « ¿Quién eres Señor? Y Él

« **Yo soy Jesús, a quien tú persigues** »".

Hechos de los Apóstoles 9:4-5

Saulo había estado persiguiendo a Su Iglesia como lo describe Hechos 8:3. ¿Por qué entonces

Jesús preguntó: por qué Me persigues?

¿Por qué su pregunta no fue: por qué persigues a mi Iglesia?

---

Una gran civilización no puede ser destruida desde afuera a menos que primero se autodestruya internamente.

Hagamos varias observaciones relacionadas a la longevidad y sobrevivencia de una entidad institucional.

En aquel entonces, el Imperio Romano era el estado más poderoso que se había conocido en el mundo. Fue iniciado en el año 27 A.C. por César Augusto, y derrumbado en el 476 D.C. bajo el Emperador Rómulo Augústulo. Su vida total fue de 503 años. En el tiempo del colapso del Imperio Romano, la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo tenía ya 446 años de existencia a pesar de haber sido brutalmente atacada internamente por herejes como los simonianos, marcionitas, monarquianos, montanistas, novacianos, donatistas, arrianos, jovinianos, pelagianos, nestorianos y muchos otros. Solamente la herejía arriana, iniciada por Arrio, un sacerdote miembro **interno** que negó la divinidad de Cristo, fue acusado de motivar a muchos sacerdotes y obispos fieles a seguirlo. Aún así, a pesar de todas las flechas lanzadas internamente, la Iglesia de Cristo sobrevivió. Las **puertas del infierno** no prevalecieron contra ella. Bien, esta es solamente una parte de la historia, mientras todo esto sucedía, la Iglesia fue también brutalmente atacada desde afuera por los judíos, romanos, vándalos y muchos otros, y aún así, la Iglesia de Cristo sobrevivió, no solo eso sino que crecía y se expandía constantemente.

De nuevo, las **puertas del infierno** no prevalecieron contra ella.

¿Cómo entonces se pudo colapsar el poderoso Imperio Romano y la novata Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó sobrevivió durante aquellos tiempos tan tumultuosos? Pregunta que trae a la mente los siguientes versículos que nos proveen con una respuesta definitiva:

"Ahora os digo: « Dejad a estos hombres, dejadlos; porque, si esto es consejo u obra de hombres, se disolverá; pero, si viene de Dios, no podréis disolverlo, y quizá algún día os halléis con que habéis hecho la guerra a Dios »".

Hechos de los Apóstoles 5:38-39

De estos versículos deducimos como obvio que el Imperio Romano fue obra de hombres, mientras que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo es de Dios. Sí, el poderoso Imperio Romano hace mucho que desapareció, sin embargo, la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo aún está con nosotros este mismo día a pesar de los siglos de persecución romana.

¿Acaso Dios no prometió que Su Iglesia perduraría hasta el final de los tiempos como lo mencioné anteriormente?

¿Por qué entonces, es tan difícil para algunos creer la Palabra de Dios?

---

Después de la destrucción del Imperio Romano, el primer y mayor obstáculo para la cristiandad fue la fundación del islam al inicio del siglo VII. Recordamos la cantidad de guerras durante las cruzadas cristianas - musulmanas efectuadas durante varios siglos. La Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo sobrevivió y se desarrolló durante ese periodo de tiempo tan difícil, incluso cuando las guerras no fueran sido ganadas por los cristianos. Es generalmente reconocido que la acción final en esas guerras fue el **Milagro de Lepanto** en 1571 cuando incursiones musulmanas en Europa fueron finalmente detenidas por cristianos excediendo estos en número y venciendo.

De nuevo, las **puertas del infierno** no prevalecieron contra ella. Eco, eco, eco, Hechos de los Apóstoles 5:38-39.

---

En 1520, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó fue acosada con más ataques internos, por la herejía del

protestantismo.

**Martín Lutero** y algunos otros que guiaron la revuelta protestante eran sacerdotes miembros **internos** de la Iglesia. Dichos ataques internos condujeron a varios sangrientos conflictos externos, como la persecución efectuada por Enrique VIII y la Reina Isabel, las guerras con Oliver Cromwell y otros, siendo estos la causa de que muchos sacerdotes y obispos leales sufrieran el martirio. Posteriormente después del año 1520, hubo un gran éxodo **temporal** cuando aproximadamente nueve millones de europeos, miembros del Cuerpo de Cristo dejaron la Iglesia para formar una multitud de denominaciones protestantes. No obstante, a inicios del año 1531 la Iglesia recibió a diez millones de conversos en México gracias al evento milagroso de **Guadalupe** en ese año. Esta afluencia a la Iglesia más que compensó por el número que salió de ella en Europa. A pesar de la confusión causada por la revuelta protestante, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó continuó creciendo.

De nuevo, las **puertas del infierno** no prevalecieron contra ella. Es la garantía de Dios, que Su Iglesia será protegida y se desarrollará. Su Iglesia siempre ha sido mayor que cualquier individuo dentro de ella.

Si miras con cuidado, podrás fácilmente observar que las **huellas de Dios** son detectadas a través de los resultados de estos eventos.

Compara la historia bíblica de la **Torre de Babel**, con el advenimiento del **protestantismo**. Ambos grupos, siendo una amenaza al plan de salvación de Dios, fueron casi inmediatamente divididos en pequeñas piezas convirtiéndose en impotentes, Babel por una plétora de lenguaje, y el **protestantismo** por una plétora de sectas, que en este tiempo en el que escribo, asciende a más de 35,500\*.

Aquél que tenga ojos para ver y oídos para escuchar, ¡atienda a las huellas de Dios!

"Penetrando Él sus pensamientos les dijo:

« **Todo reino en sí dividido será desolado, y toda ciudad o casa en sí dividida no subsistirá** »".

Mateo 12:25

Mientras que el **protestantismo** continúa explotando internamente (ciertamente como una casa dividida en sí misma), con una membresía declinante en sus sectas principales, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó continúa expandiéndose con una membresía actual de 1.1 billones de católicos\*.

\* "World Christian Encyclopedia", una publicación protestante.

---

Durante el siglo XX dos grandes guerras causaron tremendo sufrimiento a la Iglesia. Cantidad de religiosos y religiosas fueron asesinados especialmente durante la II Guerra Mundial. En 1917 otro milagro sucedió, el **Milagro de Fátima** en Portugal durante el cual la Bienaventurada Virgen María se apareció a tres niños diciéndoles que la I Guerra Mundial terminaría pronto, pero que otra y más devastadora iniciaría durante el pontificado del Papa Pío XI. La I Guerra Mundial terminó en 1918 y la segunda comenzó en 1938 durante el pontificado del Papa Pío XI. Igualmente les habló sobre el surgimiento del comunismo y que Rusia expandiría sus errores a través del mundo entero. La invasión del comunismo en Rusia inició solamente un mes después de haber sido comunicado a los niños, y todos sabemos el flagelo que el comunismo causó al mundo entero.

El 4 de junio de 1944, Roma fue liberada del régimen Nazi de Adolfo Hitler. Unas semanas antes de que esto ocurriera, Hitler ordenó a sus tropas entrar al Vaticano y asesinar a todos sus ocupantes. El comandante alemán se negó a obedecer tal orden. ¿Fue este otro milagro más? ¿Estaría la mano de Dios involucrada en esto? Por favor, lee nuevamente Efesios 5:23.

---

He preguntado ya en este escrito tres milagros genuinos y bien documentados, ciertamente cada uno demuestra que las **puertas del infierno** no prevalecerán contra la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Cuando Su Iglesia es amenazada, Él viene a su auxilio, y esto está prefigurado en el Evangelio de Marcos 4:35-40. Una tormenta arrasadora comenzó a inundar la barca, la que es símbolo de Su Iglesia\*. Jesús despertó de su sueño y calmó el viento y el mar, salvando a todos los que estaban con Él en la barca.

Estoy seguro de que te percatas que los milagros genuinos, mismos que no pueden ser explicados por medios naturales, provienen solo de Dios.

**"Ahora, pues, os digo, dejad a estos hombres y soltádoslos, porque si esta idea u obra viene de hombres, será desbaratada; pero si de Dios viene, no podréis destruirla, no sea que os halléis peleando contra Dios".**

Hechos de los Apóstoles 5:38-39

\* Su Iglesia es simbolizada por la barca de Pedro (Lucas 5:3), y es el **antitipo** del Arca de Noé (1Pedro 3:20-21).

Todos los que estaban dentro del Arca fueron salvados, mientras que todos los que no lo estaban, perecieron.

---

Con un poquito de **sentido común** y razonamiento, todo se ve cristalino y es muy **sencillo**:

1. Jesús dijo, "**Yo soy el camino, la verdad y la vida**". Juan 14:6
2. Por lo tanto, la **verdad** es una persona, la divina persona de Jesucristo.
3. Puesto que Jesús es solo **una** persona, puede haber solo **una** verdad.
4. En Mateo 16:18, Jesús fundó Su **única** Iglesia, y Él dijo que la protegería todo el tiempo, interna y externamente, al prometer que las **puertas del infierno** no prevalecerían contra ella.
5. Su Iglesia es Su Cuerpo y Él es la Cabeza, siendo Él el Salvador de Su Cuerpo. Efesios 5:23.
6. Él comprobó esto muchas veces en la Escritura haciendo milagros para la salvación de Su Iglesia como el encuentro con Saulo por ejemplo, en Hechos de los Apóstoles 9:4-5. Ya que Dios es el mismo ayer, hoy y mañana (Malaquías 3:6, Hebreos 13:8, Santiago 1:17), ¿por qué entonces algunos sienten que Dios no puede, o que no hace milagros similares en nuestro tiempo actual?
7. En Mateo 28:20, Él prometió que Su Iglesia perduraría cada día en cada siglo hasta el final de los tiempos.
8. Consecuentemente, Su Iglesia ha existido cada día desde su fundación (30 D.C.) hasta hoy mismo.
9. A pesar de las miserables persecuciones internas y externas durante casi 2000 años, La Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, ha crecido en cada siglo desde su fundación, y ahora forma alrededor de un sexto de la población mundial. ¿Cómo puede ser así a menos que Jesucristo verdaderamente sea el Salvador de Su Cuerpo? Su promesa en Mateo 28:20 es continuamente cumplida.
10. Cristo hizo estas promesas salvíficas a Su Iglesia simplemente porque ama a Su Iglesia: "Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres, como Cristo amó a la Iglesia y se entregó Él mismo por ella..."  
Efesios 5:25  
"Y nadie aborrece jamás su propia carne, sino que la alimenta y la abriga **como Cristo a la**

**Iglesia..."**

**Efesios 5:29**

Los versículos de la Escritura a los cuales me he referido aquí, son todos muy **sencillos** y claros, siendo la verdad extremadamente obvia: Jesucristo de hecho ama, atesora y protege a Su Iglesia. ¿Por qué entonces es que los protestantes que creen en la Biblia, no pueden siquiera nombrar esa única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó y que ama tanto, a pesar de que ha sido altamente **visible** en el mundo continuamente durante casi 2000 años?

Bien, si no tuvieras la respuesta a esta pregunta, la Sagrada Escritura la proporciona en los siguientes versículos:

"Aunque había hecho tan grandes milagros en medio de ellos, no creían en Él, para que se cumpliera la palabra del profeta Isaías, que dice: « Señor, ¿quién prestó fe a nuestro mensaje?, y el brazo del Señor, ¿a quién ha sido revelado? » Por esto no pudieron creer, porque también había dicho Isaías: « Él ha cegado sus ojos y ha endurecido su corazón, no sea que con sus ojos vean, con su corazón entiendan y se conviertan y los sane ». "

**Juan 12:37-40**

"A los que, perseverando en el bien obrar, buscan gloria y honra e incorruptibilidad, vida eterna; mas a los rebeldes, y a los que no obedecen a la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo".

**Romanos 2:7-8**

"El que no cree en Dios le hace embustero..."

**1Juan 5:10**

Aquellos que negaran que la misma Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó aún está con nosotros y con Él como su Cabeza, se encuentran inmersos en 1Juan 5:10, siendo culpables de lo que enuncia. No le creen a Él puesto que:

Han negado que Jesucristo es el Salvador de Su Cuerpo como lo dice Efesios 5:23.

Han negado Su promesa de que Su Iglesia perdurará cada día de cada siglo como dijo que sería en Mateo 28:20.

Han negado que Su Iglesia perduraría por todo el tiempo y eternidad como San Pablo dijo que sería en Efesios 3:21.

Han negado que Jesús ama a Su Iglesia como San Pablo recuenta en Efesios 5:25 y 5:29.

Han negado que el Espíritu Santo estaría con Su Iglesia por siempre como Él prometió en Juan 14:16-17.

Han negado que el Espíritu de la Verdad ha venido a Su Iglesia como Él lo prometió en Juan 16:12-14.

Han negado que Jesús no dejaría a Su Iglesia huérfana como Él lo prometió en Juan 14:18.

Han negado que la Cabeza y el Cuerpo son uno y no pueden ser separados, Efesios 1:22-23.

Han negado a Jesucristo mismo puesto que Él y Su Iglesia son uno y el mismo Cuerpo, Efesios 1:22-23.

Ellos ciertamente han rechazado creer en Él y todo lo que dicen estos versículos.

Por lo tanto, han hecho del Hijo de Dios un embustero.

El veredicto para aquellos que niegan cualquier parte o todos estos versículos es... **CULPABLE** como lo enuncia 1Juan 5:10.

---

¿Puedes nombrar otra institución de **enseñanza** inteligente y continuamente viviente, que exista en el mundo actual y que haya sobrepasado una constante persecución, siendo tan antigua como la Iglesia

**que Jesucristo fundó hace casi 2000 años?**

**"No hay ningún otro caso de una institución continua e inteligente que haya estado pensando acerca del pensamiento durante dos mil años. Su experiencia naturalmente cubre casi todas las experiencias; y especialmente casi todos los errores. El resultado es un mapa en el cual están claramente marcados todos los callejones sin salida y caminos malos, todos los caminos que por la mayor evidencia, han sido mostrados sin valor alguno: la evidencia de quienes han descendido por ellos".**

**G.K. Chesterton, "Por qué Soy un Católico".**

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 29 de marzo, 2003

Actualizado el 19 de abril, 2003

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Indestructible Iglesia Católica...

---

*En 2Samuel, DIOS prefiguró la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, como la "Progenie de David".  
"Y cuando tus días se hayan cumplido y te acuestes con tus padres, afirmaré después de tí la descendencia que saldrá de tus entrañas, y consolidaré el trono de su realeza. El constituirá una casa para mi nombre y yo consolidaré el trono de su realeza para siempre."*

*2Samuel 7:12-13*

---

*"Malditos cuantos digan palabras crueles; malditos sean cuantos te destruyan; más sean benditos por siempre los que te construyan."*

*Tobías 13:16*

---

*Isaías, quién predijo tan exactamente tantas cosas acerca de Jesucristo, incluyendo los detalles de Su Pasión en Isaías 53, también predijo, igualmente con precisión detalles de la Iglesia que Jesucristo establecería.*

*"Ningún arma forjada contra tí tendrá éxito; e impugnarás a toda lengua que se levante a juicio contigo. Tal será la heredad de los siervos de Yahveh, y las victorias que alcanzarán por mí --oráculo de Yahveh."*

*Isaías 54:17*

*"Esta es mi alianza con ellos, dijo Yahveh: Mi Espíritu que ha venido sobre tí, y mis palabras que he puesto en tus labios, no caerán de tu boca ni de la boca de tu descendencia, ni de la boca de la descendencia de tu descendencia, dijo Yahveh, desde ahora y para siempre."*

*Isaías 59:21*

*Esto es claramente una garantía de la perpetuidad y creencia ortodoxa de la Iglesia Católica.*

---

*Jeremías dijo lo siguiente, un corto ejemplo de muchos otros.*

*"Y Yo recogeré el resto de Mis ovejas de todas las tierras a donde las empujé; las haré tornar a sus estancias, y criarán y se multiplicarán. Y pondré al frente de ellas pastores que las apacienten: nunca más estarán medrosas, ni asustadas, ni faltarán ninguna dijo el Señor."*

*Jeremías 3:15, 23:3-4*

---

*Daniel también tuvo algo que añadir.*

*"En tiempos de estos reyes, el DIOS del cielo hará surgir un reino que jamás será destruído, y este reino no pasará a otro pueblo. Pulverizará y aniquilará a todos estos reinos, y el subsistirá eternamente."*

*Daniel 2:44*

*"Por mí se decreta que en todos los dominios de mi reino se tema y se tiemble ante el DIOS de Daniel. Porque el es el DIOS vivo, que subsiste por siempre; y su reino no será destruído, y su imperio durará hasta el fin."*

*Daniel 6:27*

*"A él se le dió imperio, honor y reino, y todos los pueblos, naciones y lenguas le sirvieron. Su imperio es un imperio eterno que nunca pasará, y su reino no será destruído."*

*Daniel 7:14*

---



*Miqueas también añadió a las profecías.*

*"Sucederá en días futuros que el monte de la casa de Yahveh será asentado en la cima de los montes y se alzarán por encima de las colinas y afluirán a él los pueblos. Acudirán naciones numerosas y dirán: Venid, subamos al monte de Yahveh y la casa del DIOS de Jacob, para que él nos enseñe sus caminos, y nosotros sigamos sus senderos, pues de Sión saldrá la Ley, y de Jerusalén la palabra de Yahveh."*

*Miqueas 4:1-2*

---

*Zacarías escribió esto:*

*"Así dice Yahveh: Me he vuelto a Sión y en medio de Jerusalén habito; y Jerusalén se llamará Ciudad de Fidelidad, y el monte de Yahveh Sebaot, Monte de Santidad."*

*Zacarías 8:3*

*Jerusalén aquí es por supuesto la Nueva Jerusalén. Y es la Iglesia Católica quién es la "Ciudad de Fidelidad", y el "Monte de Santidad".*

---

*Ageo escribió esto:*

*"Y sacudiré todas las naciones, vendrán entonces los tesoros de todas las naciones y yo llenaré de gloria esta Casa, dice Yahveh Sebaot. Mía es la plata y mío el oro! oráculo de Yahveh Sebaot. Grande será la gloria de esta Casa, la de la segunda mayor que la de primera, dice Yahveh Sebaot y en este lugar daré yo paz, oráculo de Yahveh Sebaot."*

*Ageo 2:8-10*

*El "Deseado de todas la Naciones" solo puede ser Jesucristo, y la Iglesia que El construirá es la "Ultima Casa", la impecable Iglesia Católica, más gloriosa que la que reemplazó. Es la Iglesia que durará hasta el fin del mundo(Mateo 16:18, 28:20, Efesios 3:21).*

---

*"Os digo pues, ahora, desentendeos de estos hombres y dejádklos. Porque si esta idea o esta obra es de los hombres, se destruirá; pero si es de DIOS, no conseguiréis destruirles. No sea que os encontréis luchando contra DIOS."*

*Actos 5:38-39*

*No es ésta la razón por la cual la Iglesia Católica ha durado más de 2000 años?*

---

*"Sean avergonzados y aterrados para siempre; queden confusos y perezcan."*

*Salmos 83:18*

*Lea todo el Salmo 83 ya que describe lo que le pasará a los enemigos de la Iglesia de DIOS.*

---

***"Y yo a mi vez te digo, tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del Hades no prevalecerán contra ella."***

*Mateo 16:18*

*Es claro, que Jesús declaró que El construiría una sola Iglesia, y ésta no sería destruída por agentes internos o de fuera. Porqué entonces, existen personas que declaran que las puertas del Hades prevalecieron y la Iglesia renegó sus creencias tan pronto el último Apóstol murió? Están llamando a Jesús un mentiroso, al decir estas cosas?*

---

***"Id, pués, y haced discípulos de todas las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre, del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que yo os he mandado; Y he aquí que yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo."***

**Mateo 28:19**

*No hay manera de que Jesús expresara más claramente que estaría con su Iglesia todos los días, en todos los siglos, hasta el fin del mundo. Porqué entonces hay gente que niegan sus palabras diciendo que Su Iglesia renegó sus creencias al morir su último Apóstol? No lo están llamando de nuevo un mentiroso? Vea 1Juan 5:10.*

---

***"Y yo pediré al Padre y El os dará otro Abogado para que esté con vosotros para siempre."***

**Juan 14:16**

*Para siempre suena como un largo tiempo, porqué entonces hay gente que insiste que no fué verdad? Es que el Espíritu Santo abandonó la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó? Volvió a mentir Jesús?*

---

***"A El la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús por todas las generaciones y todos los tiempos."***

**Efesios 3:21**

*No quiere decir ésto que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó durará eternamente?*

---

*Como es posible que la Iglesia Católica haya sobrevivido por más de dos milenios? La contestación a ésto es fácil, ya que las Sagradas Escrituras nos proporcionan las aclaraciones...*

---

***"No temas que contigo estoy yo: no receles, que yo soy tu DIOS. Yo te he robustecido y te he ayudado, y te tengo asido con Mi Diestra justiciera. Oh! se avergonzarán y confundirán todos los abrasados en ira contra tí. Serán como nada y perecerán los que te buscan querella."***

**Isaías 41:10-11**

***\*La Encyclopedia de Cristianismo Mundial, una publicación Protestante, reporta que en Abril, 2001 existían 33,820 sectas cristianas no-Católicas, un ejemplo primordial de "confusión".***

---

***"Te harán la guerra, mas no podrán contigo pues contigo estoy yo, -oráculo de Yahveh- para salvarte."***

**Jeremías 1:19**

---

***"No deis escándalo ni a Judíos ni a Griegos ni a la Iglesia de DIOS."***

**1Corintios 10:32**

---

***"Por eso, nosotros que recibimos un reino inconmovible, hemos de mantener la gracia y, mediante ella, ofrecer a DIOS un culto que le sea grato, con religiosa piedad y reverencia."***

**Hebreos 12:28**

---

***Sabían ustedes que Jesucristo es el salvador de SU Cuerpo la Iglesia?***

***"... como Cristo es Cabeza de la Iglesia, el salvador del cuerpo."***

**Efesios 5:23**

---

***"Si DIOS está por nosotros, Quién contra nosotros?"***

**Romanos 8:31**

---

*Quién en la tierra podría amenazarle, si el Ser Supremo y el Rey de todos los Reyes está con usted?*

---

*"Si Yahveh no construye la casa, en vano se afanan los constructores."*

*Salmos 127:1*

*Para aquellos que han formado las 33,800+ comunidades eclesíásticas no-Católicas, han leído ellos ésto?*

---

*Lo siguiente es lo que los Padres de la Iglesia y los escritores antiguos tuvieron que decir acerca de la perpetuidad de la Iglesia...*

---

*"Es un final muy triste para aquellos que atacan la Iglesia Católica."*

*San Roberto Bellarmine 1542-1621*

---

*"Esta Iglesia es sagrada, la única Iglesia, la Iglesia verdadera, la Iglesia Católica, luchando como lo hace en contra de toda herejía. Ella puede luchar, pero no puede ser vencida. Todas las herejías son expulsadas de ella, como las ramas podadas de una vid. Ella se mantiene arraigada a sus raíces, en su vid, en su amor. Las puertas del infierno no pueden prevalecer contra ella."*

*San Agustín de Hippo... Sermón a los Catacúmenos, en el Credo, 6:14, Jurgens 1535, 395 A.D.*

---

*"La Iglesia instituída por el Señor y confirmada por los Apóstoles, es una para todos los hombres; pero las ideas disparatadas de las diversas sectas profanas la han separado de ellos. No se puede negar que este desgarramiento de la fe ha surgido debido a la poca inteligencia, de los que tuercen lo que leen para que sea conforme a su propia opinión, en vez de ajustar su opinión al verdadero sentido de lo que leen. No obstante, mientras algunos pelean entre sí, La Iglesia se mantiene firme no solamente por sus doctrinas, pero por las de sus adversarios. Y a pesar de que todos se han unido contra Ella, ella refuta el error más malvado que todos ellos comparten, por el hecho que ella es única y Una. Todos los heréticos, por tanto, se unen en contra de la Iglesia; pero a pesar de que los heréticos se pueden superar entre sí, no pueden ganarse nada para ellos mismos. Porque su victoria es el triunfo de la Iglesia sobre ellos. Una herejía lucha contra una doctrina diferente, que la creencia de la Iglesia ha condenado en la otra herejía, - por que no hay nada que los heréticos tienen o creen entre sí, y el resultado es que ellos afirman nuestra fe mientras se pelean entre sí."*

*San Hilario de Poitiers... La Trinidad, 7:4, Jurgens 865, 356 A.D.*

---

*Todos sabemos acerca de la despiadada [Persecución Contra la Iglesia Católica](#), desde adentro y del exterior, desde su comienzo. Estas Persecuciones fueron pronosticadas por El Mismo Jesucristo en Mateo 5:11-12, Lucas 6:26, y en muchos otros versos. Estos ataques fueron desde el principio y empezaron con los Judíos. Miren como terminaron éstos! Jerusalén y el templo fueron destruídos y todo sacerdote Judío fué asesinado por los Romanos en 70 A.D.. Judaísmo casi fué completamente destruído. Entonces vinieron los Romanos quienes quemaron Cristianos en hogueras y los tiraban a los leones. Estos y su imperio fueron destruídos en 476 A.D.. De seguido vinieron los Nestorianos, Arrianos, Vandálicos, Mahometanos, Waldenses, Albigenes, Catharistos, Protestantismo, la*

*Revolución Francesa, Modernismo, Nazismo, Comunismo, Disidentes, y ahora Humanismo Secular, Fundamentalismo, Relativismo, Indiferentismo, y Hedonismo. Esta es solo una pequeña muestra, ya que existen muchos más grupos heréticos y creencias a través de los siglos que no están mencionadas aquí. "No existe suficiente tiempo en el día para poder yo mencionar los nombres de las varias sectas de heréticos."*

*San Ambrosio de Milán, El Misterio de la Encarnación de Nuestro Señor, 5,35, 382 A.D.*

---

---

*En todo siglo por los últimos 2000 años, heréticos han estado componiendo el epitafio de la Iglesia Católica, pero en vez de enterrarla , La Iglesia Católica ha estado enterrando a los heréticos.*

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley April 5, 2001*

*Updated June 1, 2001*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal:](#)

# Como Hacer Que La Iglesia Católica Se Vea Como Las Ostras Iglesias...

---

*Para poder hacer que la Iglesia Católica se vea como las otras Iglesias, tienes que:*

---

*Remover el Tabernáculo que hospeda la presencia viva de DIOS.*

---

*Remover el Altar sobre el cual los Sacerdotes invocan al Espíritu Santo para cambiar el pan y el vino en la presencia verdadera de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma y Divinidad. La Santa Eucaristía entonces cesa de existir.*

---

*Remover la Lámpara de la Sacristía la cual significa la presencia de DIOS*

---

*Y entonces terminas con nada mas que una sala de reuniones.  
Los Católicos tienen una también, pero está separada.*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# **El Hilo De La Iglesia Católica Como Fuera Tejido A Través De Las Escrituras...**

---

*La Iglesia Católica, como es presentada en las Sagradas Escrituras, y mas allá...*

---

*Está Prevista, Predicta, Profetizada por DIOS y por los Profetas del Antiguo Testamento...*

*2Sam 7:12-13, " Y cuando tus días se hayan cumplido y te acuestes con tus padres, afirmaré después de ti la descendencia que saldrá de tus entrañas, y consolidaré el trono de su realeza. El constituirá una casa para mi Nombre y yo consolidaré el trono de su realeza para siempre."*

*Estos versículos se refieren a la 'semilla de David', que es Jesucristo. La 'casa' es el lugar de adoración. Su 'Reino' es la Iglesia para siempre.*

*Salmos 127:1-2, "Si DIOS no construye la casa, en vano se afanan los constructores;"*

*Tobías 13:10-23, muchos detalles acerca de la Iglesia de DIOS son dados, como también advertencias para aquellos que desprecian Su Iglesia.*

*Oseas 2:14-24, DIOS habló de Su Iglesia como de Su Esposa.*

*Isaías 54:1-17, La Iglesia de Cristo es el Nuevo Jerusalén sacudida con la tempestad como lo fuera Noé. DIOS pondrá la fundación. No arma levantada contra ella prosperará. Muchos otros detalles se dan aquí.*

*Isaías 59:19-21, DIOS promete ortodoxia perpetua para la Iglesia la cual el Cristo prometido fundará.*

*Isaías 22:20-24, Es previsto el Papado y su Autoridad, el Trono de Pedro, y el Vaticano.*

*Sirach 50:6-21, Es previsto el Papa, el Sacrificio de la Misa, la Sagrada Eucaristía, la Preciosa Sangre.*

*Isaías 62:5, Jer 7:34, Jer 16:9, Jesucristo es el Novio, y Su Iglesia es la Novia.*

*Jeremías 23:1-8, un Mesías es prometido, el cual pastoreará Su rebaño y establecerá pastores sobre él quienes lo alimentará.*

*Malaquías 4:1-3, mucha gente y muchas naciones vendrán a la 'Montaña de la Casa del Señor'.*

---

*DIOS, el arquitecto y la piedra angular de Su Iglesia, se vació a si Mismo y tomó la naturaleza de un esclavo y fue hecho hombre en la persona de Jesús*

**El Cristo... Fil 2:7, Lucas 2:7, Juan 1:1,14**

Mateo 16:18, Jesucristo fundó Su Iglesia y prometió que sería defendida desde adentro y desde afuera al decir **...y las Puertas del Infierno no prevalecerán contra ella.**" Esta es una garantía de perpetuidad para Su Iglesia. Todos aquellos que gozan atacando Su 'Piedra' **no** prevalecerán.

Mateo 28:19-20, Marcos 16:15, Jesús ordenó a Sus seguidores hacer discípulos de **todas** las naciones, enseñándoles **todo** lo que El les ha ordenado, y que El estaría con Su Iglesia **todos** los días en todos los siglos hasta el fin del mundo. Las tres palabras **"todo"** significan unidad y universalidad. La palabra 'Católica' significa Universal. **'UNIVERSAL'**, es una de las Cuatro Marcas de la Iglesia de Cristo.

Isa 40:11, Juan 10:16, Juan 17:20-21, Rom 16:17, Ef 4:3-6, 1Pedro 2:25, Jesucristo ordenó que Su Iglesia debería ser **UNA**. Debe ser UNA en su fundador, en su cabeza, en su meta final, en sus enseñanzas y en su gobierno. Habrá UN rebaño con UN pastor. El sentido común nos dice que DIOS no puede ser el autor de varios sistemas diferentes u opuestos de religión. DIOS es la Autor de la Verdad y la Verdad es UNA. **"UNA"**, es una de las Cuatro Marcas de la Iglesia de Cristo.

Ef 3:20-21, A Aquel que tiene poder para realizar todas las cosas. a él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús **'POR TODAS LAS GENERACIONES Y TODOS LOS TIEMPOS'**. Yo diría que esto garantiza nuevamente la perpetuidad de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, no lo crees?

Mateo 16:18-19, Jesucristo eligió al hombre que dirigiría Su Iglesia en la tierra cambiando su nombre de Simón a Pedro, el cual significa 'piedra o roca'. El dió a Pedro y sus descendientes las llaves del Reino del Cielo, y el poder de atar y desatar los pecados. Hay una línea inquebrantable de líderes de la Iglesia, los primeros "Obispos de Roma", después los 'Papas', yendo hacia atrás desde el Papa Juan Pablo II, el Papa actual, hasta San Pedro. **'APOSTOLICA'**, es una de las Cuatro Marcas de la Iglesia de Cristo.

Mateo 5:48, Juan 17:17-19, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, tiene un Fundador Santo, una Doctrina Santa, y produce miembros santos (mira a los miles de Santos y lee sus vidas). **'SANTA'** es una de las Cuatro Marcas de la Iglesia de Cristo.

Mateo 18:18, y Juan 20:22-23, Jesús le dió a todos los Apóstoles el poder de perdonar los pecados. Este poder fue transferido a través de sus descendientes por el Sacramento de las Ordenes Santas.

Mateo 18:17, Jesucristo demostró que Su Iglesia tiene la autoridad, al decirle a Sus seguidores que apelarán a ella, y si se negaran a escuchar a Su Iglesia, que los dejen ser paganos.

Mateo 26:26, Marcos 14:22, Lucas 22:19, Jesucristo introdujo el Sacramento de la Sagrada Eucaristía, cuando dijo, **" ESTE ES MI CUERPO...HACED ESTO EN MEMORIA MIA."**

**Mateo 26:28, Hebreos 8:6-13, La Nueva Alianza fue iniciada, cumpliendo la Antigua Alianza. Las Alianzas Antigua y Nueva van juntas, una historia.**

**Juan 3:29, San Juan Bautista se refirió a Jesucristo como al 'Novio' y a Su Iglesia como a la 'Novia'.**

**Apoc 19:7-9, el matrimonio del 'Cordero' y Su 'Esposa'.**

---

**La Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó fue firmemente establecida...**

**Hechos 2:1-13, el Espíritu Santo descendió sobre los Apóstoles y los llenó con el Espíritu de la Verdad. Ellos fueron dotados con muchas lenguas para que pudieran enseñar a **todas** las naciones, y cada persona entendería en su lengua natal. Jesús les había encomendado enseñar a todas las naciones en Mateo 28:19**

**Ef 1:22, Ef 5:23, Col 1:18, Jesucristo es la Cabeza de Su Iglesia.**

**Ef 5:30, Col 1:18,24, nosotros somos el Cuerpo de Cristo, la Iglesia. Todo lo que pase al cuerpo está registrado en la Cabeza.**

**Ef 5:25, Jesucristo ama Su Iglesia, a la cual llama Su Novia.**

**Juan 14:16-17, El Espíritu de la Verdad, el Espíritu Santo, habitará por siempre en la Iglesias que Jesús fundó. Una vez más la perpetuidad e indefectibilidad de la Iglesia Católica está garantizada por DIOS.**

**1Tim 3:15, la Iglesia es la columna y fundamento de la verdad.**

**Ef 5:27, la Iglesia es Santa e Inmaculada.**

**Hechos 8:27-40, 2Pedro 1:20-21, la Iglesia discierne las Sagradas Escrituras, movida por el Espíritu Santo.**

**Hechos 2:41,47, Hechos 5:14, Hechos 6:7, Hechos 9:31 la nueva Iglesia crece y se expande.**

**Hechos 2:42,20:7, la Comunión Eucarística, la Misa, es celebrada en la nueva Iglesia, y es celebrada en Domingo, y ahora en todo momento de cada día, no solamente en el Sabbath de la Antigua Alianza.**

**Hechos 15:7, la Primacía de Pedro es sellada cuando dice, "... ya desde los primeros días me eligió DIOS entre vosotros para que por **MI boca oyesen los gentiles la Palabra de la Buena Nueva y creyeran.**" Es claro que DIOS realmente lo eligió en Mateo 16,18.**

**Proverbios 20:18, "Los proyectos con el Consejo se afianzan".**

**Proverbios 11:14,24:6, "Donde no hay buen gobierno, el pueblo se hunde; abundancia de consejeros, trae salvación."**

**Hechos 15:4-29, La nueva Iglesia sostuvo su primer Concilio, el Concilio de Jerusalén. Discutieron materias, seleccionaron representantes, y tomaron decisiones**



**acerca de los problemas que encaraban en esos momentos. Los Concilios de la Iglesia todavía se llevan a cabo periódicamente, el más reciente es el Vaticano II en 1963.**

**Galatas 2:2, Los líderes de la Iglesia se consultan unos a otros acerca de la revelación divina.**

**Hechos 5:29, la Iglesia debe obedecer a DIOS y no a los hombres.**

**Hechos 1:26, los líderes de la Iglesia votan entre ellos.**

**Hechos 20:28, el Espíritu Santo puso Obispos en la Iglesia para gobernar la Iglesia de DIOS.**

**Hebreos 7:11-17, un nuevo sacerdocio Cristiano se inicia de acuerdo a la orden de Melquisedec. Reemplazó el sacerdocio de la Antigua Alianza de la orden de Aaron.**

**Hebreos 13:17, 1Tes 5:12, San Pablo señaló la importancia de la obediencia a los superiores, por estar ellos a cargo de las almas de los feligreses.**

**1Cor 15:9, 1Tim 1:13, San Pablo se llamó a si mismo el 'el último de los Apóstoles' y dijo que era 'indigno del nombre de apóstol, por haber perseguido a la Iglesia de DIOS. Una advertencia clara a los perseguidores de la Iglesia Católica. Pablo se arrepintió una vez que se le mostró su error.**

**1Cor 10:32, San Pablo advirtió a todos no ser una 'piedra de tropiezo para la Iglesia de DIOS.**

**1Cor 11:22, San Pablo advierte, "los que desprecian la Iglesia de DIOS no serán alabados."**

**Mateo 28:19-20, la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó se le ha dado la autoridad de enseñar a todo el mundo.**

**1Juan 4:6, aquellos que conocen a DIOS escuchan a Su Iglesia, aquellos que no conocen a DIOS no escuchan a Su Iglesia. Por esto conoceremos el Espíritu de la Verdad, y el espíritu del error.**

**Juan 15:16, 1Cor 3:10-11, Mateo 18:17-18, la Iglesia se propaga por si misma.**

**Juan 15:15-16, Hechos 13:3,14:22,19:6, 1Cor 3:10-11, 1Tim 3:8-13,4:14,5:22, 2Tim 1:6, Tito 1:5, sabiendo que los Apóstoles no vivirían por siempre, se hizo la provisión de perpetuar el clero por la 'imposición de las manos' para nuevos sacerdotes, Diáconos y Obispos. Este es el Sacramento de las Ordenes Sagradas.**

**1Cor 12:28, Ef 4:11-12, San Pablo dijo, DIOS ha puesto algunos en Su Iglesia como, Apóstoles, Profetas, Evangelistas, Pastores, y Profesores. DIOS ha otorgado sobre Su Iglesia, milagros, don de saneamiento, servicios de ayuda, poder de administración, y el hablar en lenguas.**

**1Cor 3:2, San Pablo dijo que el nos alimenta con leche y no con alimentos sólidos porque no estamos listos para ello. Nuestras mentes tienen que estar abiertas y receptivas, no tener la ceguera de Pablo (hechos 9:8-9) para poder**

recibir las revelaciones de DIOS.

Juan 14:25-26,16:12-15, El Espíritu Santo **enseñará** a la Iglesia toda la verdad y todas las cosas. Esto significa futuro. Jesús dijo, "Mucho tengo todavía que decirles, pero ahora no podéis con ello." Toda la verdad será enseñada a la Iglesia. Aquí Jesús dispensó la autoridad para que la doctrina sea definida por Su Iglesia.

---

Después del último libro de la Sagrada Escritura, el Apocalipsis fue escrito por San Juan alrededor del 97 A.D., la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó continúa creciendo. Fue bajo la gran persecución de los Romanos y Judíos (1Cor 15:9), y otros, quienes trataron de erradicar esta Cristiandad 'nueva'. Los Cristianos tuvieron que practicar en secreto, no abiertamente, tenían que usar signos, como el símbolo del pescado para reconocerse unos a otros. La mayoría de los Apóstoles, excepto Judas y San Juan, fueron martirizados. Muchos Obispos y sacerdotes fueron también martirizados. San Pedro fue el primer Obispo de Roma, y él fue crucificado en posición invertida en Roma en 67 A.D. por Nero. Su tumba y reliquias fueron encontradas bajo el altar mayor de la Basílica de San Pedro en el Vaticano. Lea el texto '[Pedro en Roma](#)' en otra página de este sitio.

104-107 A.D., el nombre 'Iglesia Católica', el cual había sido usado antes, fue establecido por San Ignacio de Antioquía en su '[Carta a los de Esmirna](#)'. El dijo: "Donde el Obispo aparece, que esté la gente, **igual que como donde Jesucristo está, ahí está la Iglesia Católica**"

313 A.D., el Emperador Romano, Constantino firmó el 'Edicto de Milán', dando la libertad a los Cristianos de practicar abiertamente. Ya no tenían que esconderse y practicar la fe en las catacumbas por miedo a la persecución. En este tiempo el 'Obispo de Roma' número 32, San Melquíades, estaba en oficina. Si, hay una lista de 'Obispos de Roma', pronto serían llamados 'Papas', en una línea intacta, todo el camino de vuelta a San Pedro. Ver '[La Línea Intacta](#)' para la lista completa de Papas en otra página de este sitio.

325 A.D., el primer Concilio mundial, el Concilio de Nicea es convenido solamente 12 años después que la Iglesia fuera liberada del yunque de la tiranía. Este Concilio decretó que Jesucristo es DIOS y es consubstancial con el Padre. También se formula el Credo Niceno.

Eusebio de Caesarea 263-339 A.D., escribió diez volúmenes de la historia de la Iglesia Católica la cual va desde los tiempos antes de que Jesucristo naciera hasta alrededor de 335 A.D.

381 A.D., el Concilio de Constantinopla I, declaró al Espíritu Santo consubstancial con el Padre y el Hijo. Este Concilio revisó el Credo Niceno a la versión que la Iglesia usa hoy día.

Las Sagradas Escrituras estaban limitadas al Antiguo Testamento, el Septuagint, una traducción Griega del Antiguo Testamento Hebreo. No había Nuevo Testamento, como lo sabemos ahora, para usar desde los comienzos de la Iglesia hasta 397 A.D. Los

libros del Nuevo Testamento fueron escritos, como lo fueron muchos otros, pero alguien tenía que decidir cuales eran los libros inspirados por DIOS y cuales no lo eran.

397 A.D., un Concilio Católico, el Concilio de Cartago, tomó la decisión de cuales eran los libros inspirados, y debían incluirse en ambos [el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento](#).

404 A.D., la primera Biblia incorporando el Nuevo Testamento fue completada por San Jerónimo. Tenía todos los 46 libros del Antiguo Testamento y 27 libros del Nuevo Testamento, los mismos que tenemos hoy, como fuera decretado por el Concilio de Cartago. Fue llamado la Vulgata Latina y fue la principal Biblia para la Iglesia Católica por más de 1000 años. La Vulgata es aún, hasta hoy, la Biblia Oficial de la Iglesia Católica.

431 A.D., el Concilio de Efeso fue convenido. La Bendita Virgen María fue declarada ser la [Madre de DIOS](#).

451 A.D., el Concilio de Calcedonia declaró la Primacía de Roma.

787 A.D., el Concilio de Nicea II ordenó preservar y proteger las tradiciones de la Iglesia.

1545-1563, el Concilio de Trento, el más grande Concilio en la historia de la Iglesia fue llamado en respuesta a la reformación. Los protestantes habían recién removido siete libros y partes de otros del Antiguo Testamento. Este Concilio reafirmó que esos libros permanecerían en la Biblia igual como habían estado por más de 1500 años en la Vulgata y Septuagint.

1854, el Papa declaró la doctrina de la [Inmaculada Concepción](#). Cuatro años mas tarde, en 1858, la Bendita Virgen María apareció a Santa Bernardita y dijo, "Yo soy la Inmaculada Concepción." Esta fue una confirmación desde el Cielo de la declaración de 1854.

1870, el Concilio Vaticano I declaró la doctrina de la [Infalibilidad Papal](#).

1950, Papa Pio XII declaró la doctrina de la Asunción de la Bendita Virgen María.

1962, el Concilio Vaticano II fue convenido. Ha sido llamado el evento religioso mas grande del siglo 20.

Hoy... La Iglesia está aún creciendo con más de 1 billón de Católicos esparcidos a través de cada país del mundo. La Iglesia Católica es verdaderamente Universal. Jesucristo es aún la Cabeza invisible, y el Espíritu Santo está aún guiando la Iglesia, la cual fundara Jesucristo alrededor del 30-33 A.D.

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, Enero 28, 1998

Actualizado Junio 29, 2000

---

[● Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# ¿Sobre cual Versiculo de las Escrituras fue fundada la Iglesia Católica?

---

*Tiene alguien la respuesta a esta pregunta?*

---

*Adán tuvo solamente una novia y su nombre era Eva...  
Génesis 4:1*

*Eva fue creada por DIOS de una costilla removida del  
costado de Adán mientras dormía...  
Génesis 2:21-24*

---

*Jesucristo es el último Adán...  
1Corintios 15:45*

*Jesucristo tiene solamente una novia, y ella es la Iglesia...  
Jeremías 16:9, Juan 3:28-29, Apoc. 18:23, 19:7-8, 21:9*

---

*La única Novia de Cristo fue creada mientras Jesucristo 'dormía' en la cruz.  
"...pero uno de los soldados abrió su costado con una lanza,  
e inmediatamente brotó **sangre** y **agua**."*

*Juan 19:34*

---

*El Antiguo Testamento presagia el Nuevo Testamento de muchas maneras.  
Ambas novias fueron creadas a través de aperturas en el costado,  
las costillas, y próximas a los corazones de los dos Adanes.*

---

*Algunos dirán que la Iglesia fue fundada en Mateo 16:18,  
pero Jesucristo dijo que El construiría Su Iglesia sobre la 'piedra' que era Pedro...*

*Otros dicen que la Iglesia fue fundada en Pentecostés cuando el Espíritu Santo descendió sobre los  
Apóstoles en Hechos 2:1-47.  
Sin embargo ahí fue cuando se le dió a los Apóstoles el conocimiento, la sabiduría y autoridad con la  
cual construir la Iglesia sobre la piedra angular,  
la cual es Jesucristo.*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Abril 14, 1998*

---

[!\[\]\(fe3aebe81acea8d45108cd2768939da7\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# *Fomentando la Unidad Religiosa.*

---

*Roma ha hablado, asunto arreglado.*

---

*Para aquellos no-Católicos que culpan a la Iglesia Católica de no agregarse a las iglesias Protestantes, he aquí las razones.*

---

*Año 1928 - Amenazante Error Doctrinal [la Encíclica "Mortalium Animos"]  
CARTA ENCICLICA DE NUESTRO SANTO PADRE EL PAPA PIO XI  
POR LA DIVINA PROVIDENCIA ACERCA DE  
"COMO SE HA DE FOMENTAR LA VERDADERA UNIDAD RELIGIOSA"*

*SU SANTIDAD PIO XI: VENERABLES HERMANOS SALUDOS Y BENDICION APOSTOLICA.*

---

*Nunca quizás como en los actuales tiempos se ha apoderado del corazón de todos los hombres un tan vehemente deseo de fortalecer y aplicar al bien común de la sociedad humana los vínculos de fraternidad que, en virtud de nuestro común origen y naturaleza, nos unen y enlazan a unos con otros. Porque no gozando todavía las naciones plenamente de los frutos de la paz, antes lo contrario, estallando en varias partes discordias nuevas y antiguas, en forma de sediciones y luchas civiles y no pudiéndose además dirimir las controversias, harto numerosas, acerca de la tranquilidad y prosperidad de los pueblos sin que intervengan el esfuerzo y la concurrencia activa de aquellos que gobiernan los Estados y promueven fomentando sus intereses, fácilmente se entiende -mucho más conviniendo todos en la unidad del género humano-, por qué son tantos los que anhelan ver diariamente a las naciones cada vez más unidas entre sí por esta fraternidad universal.*

---

*Cosa muy parecida algunos se esfuerzan por conseguir en lo referente a la ordenación de la nueva ley promulgada por Jesucristo Nuestro Señor. Convencidos de que son rarísimos los hombres privados de todo sentimiento religioso, parecen haber visto en ello la esperanza de que no será difícil que los pueblos, aunque disientan unos de otros en materia de religión, convengan fraternalmente en la profesión de algunas doctrinas que sean como fundamento común de la vida espiritual. Con tal fin, suelen ellos mismos organizar congresos, reuniones y conferencias, con no escaso número de oyentes, e invitar a todos, a los infieles de todo género, a cristianos y hasta a aquellos que apostataron miserablemente de Cristo o con obstinada pertinacia niegan la divinidad de su Persona o misión, a discutir allí promiscuamente.*

---

*Tales tentativas no pueden, de ninguna manera obtener la aprobación de los Católicos, puesto que están fundadas en la falsa opinión de los que piensan que todas las religiones son, con poca diferencia, buenas y laudables, pues aunque de distinto modo, todas manifiestan y significan igualmente aquél ingénito y nativo sentimiento con el cual somos llevados a Dios y reconocemos obedientemente su imperio, cuantos sustentan esta opinión, no solo yerran y se engañan, sino también distorsionan la idea de la verdadera religión, adulterando su concepto esencial, la rechazan y poco a poco vienen a parar al naturalismo y ateísmo; de donde claramente se sigue que, cuantos se adhieren a tales opiniones y tentativas, se apartan totalmente de la religión revelada por Dios.*

---

*Pero donde con falaz apariencia de bien se engañan más fácilmente algunos, es cuando se trata de*

*fomentar la unión de todos los Cristianos. ¿Acaso no es justo -suele repetirse- y no es hasta conforme con el deber, que cuantos invocan el nombre de Cristo se abstengan de mutuas recriminaciones, y se unan por fin con vínculos de mutua caridad? ¿Y quién se atreverá a decir que amó a Cristo, sin haber procurado con todas sus fuerzas realizar los deseos que El manifestó al rogar a Su Padre que Sus discípulos fuesen una sola cosa (Juan 17,21)? Y el mismo Cristo ¿por ventura no quiso que Sus discípulos se distinguiesen y diferenciases de los demás por este rasgo y señal de amor mutuo: « En esto conocerán todos que soís mis discípulos, en que os améis unos a otros »? (Juan 13,35). ¡Ojalá -añaden- fuesen como uno solo todos los Cristianos! Mucho más podrían hacer para rechazar la peste de la impiedad, que, como una serpiente deslizándose y abarcando a diario cada vez más, se prepara para robarle fuerza al Evangelio y debilitarlo.*

*Estos y otros argumentos parecidos divulgan los llamados "pancristianos"; los cuales, lejos de ser pocos en número, han llegado a formar legiones y a agruparse en asociaciones ampliamente extendidas, bajo la dirección, las más de ellas, de hombres no-Católicos, aunque imbuídas y discordes entre sí en materia de fe con variadas doctrinas.*

*Este esfuerzo es promovido tan activamente en tantos lugares para ganar la adherencia de un gran número de ciudadanos, tomando incluso posesión de las mentes de mucho Católicos a quienes atraen con la esperanza de dicha unión, agradable y deseada por la Santa Madre Iglesia, quien ciertamente no tiene otro deseo mayor que llamar a sus hijos errantes para guiarlos a su regazo. Pero en realidad, debajo de estas palabras seductoras y mentiras lisonjeras, se esconde un grave error, siendo este subversivo a los fundamentos de la fe Católica.*

---

*Exhortándolos, pues, por la conciencia de nuestro oficio Apostólico no debiendo permitir que el rebaño del Señor sea engañado por perniciosas falacias, invocamos vuestro celo, Venerables Hermanos, para evitar tan grave mal, pues confiamos en que cada uno de vosotros, por escrito y de palabra, podrá más fácilmente comunicarse con el pueblo y hacerle conocer y entender mejor los principios y argumentos que vamos a exponer, y con los cuales los Católicos aprenderán la norma de pensamiento y práctica en cuanto se refiere al intento de unir de cualquier manera en un solo cuerpo a todos los hombres que se llaman Cristianos.*

---

*Dios, Creador del universo nos ha creado a los hombres con el fin de que Le conozcamos y Le sirvamos. Tiene, pues, nuestro Creador perfectísimo derecho a ser servido por nosotros. Pudo ciertamente Dios haber prescrito para el gobierno de los hombres una sola ley, la de la naturaleza, ley esculpida por Dios en el alma del hombre al crearle; y ha regulado los progresos de esa misma ley con solo Su providencia ordinaria; pero prefirió en vez de ella imponer El mismo los preceptos, que habíamos de obedecer; y en el decurso de los tiempos, esto es, desde los orígenes del género humano hasta la venida y predicación de Jesucristo, El mismo enseñó a los hombres, los deberes que su naturaleza racional debe a su Creador: « Dios que en otros tiempos habló a nuestros padres en diferentes ocasiones y de muchas maneras, por medio de los profetas, nos ha hablado últimamente por Su Hijo Jesucristo » (Hebreos 1,1-2). Evidentemente se observa que ninguna religión puede ser verdadera fuera de aquella que se funda en la palabra revelada por Dios: revelación que iniciada desde el principio, y continuada bajo la Antigua Ley, fue perfeccionada por el mismo Cristo Jesús bajo la Nueva Ley. Ahora bien, si Dios ha hablado -y es certeza histórica que verdaderamente El habló- es evidente que el hombre está obligado a creer absolutamente la revelación de Dios y a obedecer implícitamente sus mandatos; con el fin de que bien cumpliésemos ambos para la gloria de Dios y salvación nuestra, el Hijo Unigénito de Dios fundó Su Iglesia en la tierra. Más aún, creemos que aquellos que se proclaman Cristianos no negarán que una Iglesia, y solo esa única Iglesia, fue establecida por Cristo.*

---

*Mas si se preguntara de qué naturaleza debe ser esa Iglesia de acuerdo a la voluntad de su Fundador,*

***entonces no todos están de acuerdo. Muchos de ellos, por ejemplo, niegan que la Iglesia de Cristo deba ser visible y manifiesta, a lo menos en el grado que deba mostrarse como un solo cuerpo de fieles, concordes en una misma doctrina y bajo un solo magisterio y gobierno. Pero, por el contrario, entienden por una Iglesia visible nada más que una federación compuesta por las variadas comunidades Cristianas, aunque cada una de ellas se adhiera a diferentes doctrinas, que en muchos casos, pueden ser incompatibles unas con otras. En lugar de ello, Cristo Nuestro Señor instituyó Su Iglesia como una sociedad perfecta, externa y perceptible a los sentidos, por su propia naturaleza, a fin de que prosiguiese realizando en el futuro, la obra de salvación del género humano, bajo la guía de una sola cabeza (Mateo 16,18; Lucas 22,32; Juan 21,15-17), con magisterio de viva voz y por medio de la administración de los sacramentos, fuentes de gracia divina (Juan 3,5; 6,48-59; 20,22; Mateo 18,18). Por ello, El afirmó en comparación la similitud de la Iglesia a un reino (Mateo 13), a una casa (Mateo 16,18), a un aprisco (Juan 10,16) y a una grey (Juan 21,15-17). Esta Iglesia, tan maravillosamente fundada, no podría ciertamente cesar ni extinguirse con la muerte de su Fundador y los Apóstoles que fueron los pioneros en propagarla, puesto que a ella se le confió el mandato de conducir a la eterna salvación a todos los hombres, sin excepción de lugar ni de tiempo: « Id, pues, e instruíd a todas las naciones » (Mateo 23,19). Y en el continuo cumplimiento de su oficio no podrá faltarle a la Iglesia la fortaleza ni la eficacia cuando Cristo mismo está perpetuamente asistiéndola con Su presencia, de acuerdo a Su solemne promesa: « He aquí que Yo estaré siempre con vosotros hasta la consumación de los siglos » (Mateo 28,20). Por tanto, la Iglesia de Cristo no solo ha de existir necesariamente hoy y siempre, sino también es exactamente la misma como fue en los tiempos apostólicos, si no queremos decir -y de ello estamos muy lejos- que Cristo Nuestro Señor no efectuó Su propósito, o que se equivocó cuando acertó que las puertas del infierno nunca habrían de prevalecer contra ella (Mateo 26,18).***

---

***Y aquí, nos parece oportuno exponer y refutar una falsa opinión de la cual depende toda esta cuestión al igual que el complejo movimiento por el cual los no-Católicos buscan formalizar la unión de las iglesias Cristianas. Los autores de este proyecto no dejan de repetir las palabras de Cristo « A fin de que todos sean uno... Habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor » (Juan 17,21; 10,16) de tal manera las entienden que según ellos, Jesús meramente expresa solo un deseo y una oración que aún carece de cumplimiento. Pues ellos son de la opinión de que la unidad de fe y de gobierno lo cual distingue a la verdadera Iglesia de Cristo, casi no ha existido y no existe en nuestros días. Consideran que esta unidad debe ciertamente ser deseada y se logrará mediante la cooperación y buena voluntad, pero mientras tanto, habrá que considerarla sólo como un ideal. Añaden que la Iglesia en sí misma o por su propia naturaleza está dividida en secciones, es decir, está compuesta por varias iglesias o comunidades distintas, que aún permanecen separadas, y que aunque coinciden en algunos artículos doctrinales, difieren en lo demás; que todas ellas gozan de los mismos derechos; y que la Iglesia siempre permaneció una, única y sin división a lo sumo desde la edad apostólica hasta los primeros Concilios Ecuménicos. Por lo tanto, -dicen ellos- las controversias y largas diferencias de opinión que hasta el presente mantienen a los miembros de la familia Cristiana dividida, deben ser abandonadas y de las doctrinas que queden, extraer una forma de fe común y una propuesta de creencia, con cuya profesión, todos puedan no ya saberse sino sentirse hermanos. Si las múltiples iglesias o comunidades estuvieran unidas en un tipo de federación universal, entonces estarían en una posición sólida para resistir exitosamente el progreso de la impiedad.***

---

***Esto, Venerables Hermanos, es lo que comúnmente se dice. Hay ciertamente quien reconoce y afirma que el Protestantismo, como lo llaman, ha rechazado con una gran carencia de consideración, ciertos artículos de la fe y algunas ceremonias externas, que son de hecho, agradables y útiles, mismas que la Iglesia Romana por el contrario aún retiene. Prestos añaden, que la Iglesia también ha errado y que corrompió la religión primitiva al agregar y proponer por creencia ciertas doctrinas que no son solo ajenas al Evangelio, sino repugnantes al mismo. Sobre todas ellas enumeran la concerniente a la primacía de jurisdicción adjudicada a Pedro y sus sucesores en la Sede de Roma. Entre ellos hay***

***algunos, aunque pocos, que conceden al Pontífice de Roma una primacía de honor o incluso una cierta jurisdicción o potestad, pero esto, sin embargo, no consideran que desciende de la ley divina sino del consentimiento de los fieles. Otros en cambio aún llegan a desear que el mismo Pontífice presida sus coloridas asambleas. Pero, por lo demás, aunque muchos no-Católicos puedan ser encontrados predicando con gran voz su comunión fraternal en Cristo Jesús, no encontraréis ninguno a quien se le ocurra sujetarse y obedecer al Vicario de Jesucristo ni en su capacidad de maestro ni de gobernante. Mientras tanto, ellos aseveran que están dispuestos a tratar gustosos con la Iglesia de Roma, pero en términos equitativos, esto es, tan iguales con un igual: pero incluso si ellos pudieran actuar así, no cabría duda de que cualquier pacto al que se pudieran comprometer no los obligaría a abandonar sus opiniones que son a final de cuentas la razón por la que continúan errando y vagando fuera del único rebaño unido de Cristo.***

---

***Siendo esto así, es claro que la Sede Apostólica de ninguna manera puede participar en estas asambleas, tampoco es lícito para ningún Católico apoyar o trabajar para tales proyectos; pues si lo hicieran darían aprobación a una falsa Cristiandad, totalmente ajena a la única Iglesia de Cristo. ¿Habremos de sufrir, -lo que verdaderamente es inicuo- la verdad, y una verdad divinamente revelada, sometida a ser sujeto de transacciones? Porque aquí la cuestión es defender la verdad revelada por Jesucristo. Cristo Jesús envió a Sus Apóstoles para penetrar en todas las naciones con la fe evangélica, y para que ellos no erraran, El quiso previamente que ellos fueran instruidos por el Espíritu Santo (Juan 16,13), ¿acaso esta doctrina de los Apóstoles ha descaecido del todo, o siquiera se ha debilitado alguna vez en la Iglesia, a quien Dios mismo asiste dirigiéndola y custodiándola? Si nuestro Redentor manifestó expresamente que Su Evangelio había de continuar no solo durante el tiempo de los Apóstoles, sino también a edades futuras, ¿habrá podido hacerse la doctrina de la fe con el proceso del tiempo tan oscura e incierta, que sea hoy necesario tolerar hasta las opiniones incompatibles entre sí? Si esto fuere verdad, habría que confesar que la venida del Espíritu Santo a infundirse en los Apóstoles, y la perpetua morada del mismo Espíritu en la Iglesia, y hasta la misma predicación de Jesucristo, habrían perdido hace muchos siglos toda eficacia y utilidad; afirmación que sería ciertamente blasfema. Sin embargo, cuando el Hijo Unigénito de Dios mandó a Sus representantes que enseñasen a todas las naciones, impuso a todos los hombres la obligación de dar fe de cuanto les fuese enseñado por "los testigos de antemano elegidos por Dios" (Hechos 10,41), y también confirmó Su mandato con Su sanción: « El que creyere y fuere bautizado, se salvará; mas el que no creyere será condenado » (Marcos 16,16). Estos dos mandatos de Cristo que han de ser cumplidos ambos, el de instruir y el de creer, no pueden siquiera entenderse si la Iglesia no propone una enseñanza íntegra y comprensible, y es inmune al peligro del error cuando así enseña. Respecto a este tema, aquellos también se alejan del camino recto al pensar que una vida entera difícilmente sería suficiente para encontrar y poseer el depósito de la verdad y que es un problema arduamente laborioso y de largas discusiones, como si Dios todo misericordioso hubiese hablado por medio de los profetas y Su Hijo Unigénito para que lo revelado por ellos solo pudisen conocerlo unos pocos, y éstos ya ancianos; y como si esa revelación no tuviese como objetivo inculcar la doctrina de fe y moral, por la cual se ha de regir el hombre durante todo el curso de su vida moral.***

***Estos "pancristianos" tan atentos a unir las iglesias, parecieran perseguir verdaderamente el nobilísimo ideal de fomentar la caridad entre todos los Cristianos. Pero ¿cómo es posible que esta caridad tienda a dañar la fe? Nadie ciertamente ignora que San Juan, el Apóstol mismo de la caridad, que en su Evangelio parece descubrir los secretos mismos del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús, y que nunca dejó de inculcar continuamente en la memoria de sus discípulos el nuevo precepto "Amaos los unos a los otros" prohibió absolutamente todo trato y comunicación con aquellos que profesen una versión mutilada y corrupta de la enseñanza de Jesucristo: « Si alguno viene a vosotros y no lleva esa doctrina, no le recibáis en casa ni le saludéis » (II Juan v.10). Por esta misma razón, puesto que la caridad se basa en una fe completa y sincera, los discípulos de Cristo deben permanecer unidos principalmente por***



*el vínculo de una misma fe. ¿Quién pues puede admitir una federación Cristiana, en la que cada uno de sus miembros pueda, hasta en materia de fe, retener sus opiniones y juicios propios aunque sean repugnantes a las opiniones de los demás? ¿Y de qué manera, preguntamos, podrían pertenecer a una sola y misma federación de fieles los hombres que defienden opiniones contrarias? por ejemplo, los que afirman y los que niegan que la Sagrada Tradición es fuente genuina de la Divina Revelación; los que afirman que una jerarquía eclesiástica formada de obispos, presbíteros y ministros del altar ha sido constituida por la Divinidad, y aquellos que mantienen que ha sido introducida poco a poco de acuerdo a las circunstancias del tiempo; aquellos que adoran a Cristo realmente presente en la Sagrada Eucaristía a través de la maravillosa conversión del pan y el vino, llamada transubstanciación, y aquellos que afirman que Cristo está presente solo por la fe o por el signo y virtud del Sacramento; los que en la misma Eucaristía reconocen la naturaleza de ambos, el Sacramento y el Sacrificio, y los que sostienen que solo es un recuerdo o conmemoración de la Cena del Señor; aquellos que estiman buena y útil la suplicante invocación en oración de los santos que reinan con Cristo, especialmente la de la Virgen María Madre de Dios, y la veneración de sus imágenes, y los que instan a que tal veneración no debe hacerse por ser contraria al honor debido al único « Mediador entre Dios y los hombres, Cristo Jesús » (I Timoteo 2,5).*

---

*¿Cómo tan grave diversidad de opiniones, podrá abrir camino para efectuar la unidad no conocida de la Iglesia? esa unidad solamente puede surgir de un solo magisterio, de una sola ley de creencia y de una sola fe de los Cristianos. En cambio, ciertamente sabemos, que de esta diversidad de opiniones es fácil el paso a la negligencia de toda religión o "indiferentismo", y al llamado "modernismo", con el cual los que están desdichadamente infectados con esos errores, sostienen que la verdad dogmática no es absoluta sino relativa, o sea, que concuerda con las variadas necesidades de tiempo y lugar, y con las diversas tendencias de las mentes, no hallándose contenida en una revelación inmutable, sino capaz de ser acomodable a la vida de los hombres.*

---

*Además de esto, concerniente a las cosas que deben creerse, no es de ningún modo lícito introducir aquella distinción entre los artículos de la fe que son fundamentales y aquellos que no son fundamentales, -como gustan decir-, como si los primeros deberían ser aceptados por todos, mientras que los segundos, por el contrario, podrían dejarse al libre arbitrio de los fieles: porque la virtud sobrenatural de la fe tiene una causa formal, llamada la autoridad de Dios Revelador, quien no admite ninguna distinción de esta clase. Por esta razón es que todos aquellos que son verdaderamente de Cristo, creen por ejemplo la Concepción de la Madre de Dios ser sin mancha de pecado original con la misma fe como creen en el misterio de la Augusta Trinidad; y la Encarnación de Nuestro Señor al igual que creen con la misma firmeza la autoridad de la enseñanza infalible del Pontífice Romano de acuerdo al mismo sentido con que lo definió el Concilio Ecuménico del Vaticano. ¿Acaso estas verdades no son igualmente ciertas, o del mismo modo creíbles porque la Iglesia las sancionó solemnemente y las definió algunas en una edad y algunas en otra, incluso en aquellos tiempos inmediatamente anteriores a los nuestros? ¿No las reveló todas Dios?*

---

*Pues la autoridad de enseñanza que posee la Iglesia, misma que en la sabiduría del designio divino fue constituida en la tierra a fin de que las doctrinas reveladas perduraren intactas para siempre, y que llegasen con mayor facilidad y seguridad al conocimiento de los hombres, hecho que es diariamente ejercido a través del Pontífice Romano y los Obispos que están en comunión con él, quienes poseen también el oficio de definir, cuando amerite, cualquier verdad con decretos y ritos solemnes, cuando esto sea necesario, ya sea en oposición a los errores o impugnaciones de los herejes, o para inculcar en la mente de los fieles más claramente y con gran detalle los artículos de la Doctrina Sagrada que ha sido explicada. Sin embargo, en el uso de esta extraordinaria autoridad para enseñar, ninguna invención es presentada, tampoco novedad alguna es agregada al número de aquellas verdades que están por lo menos contenidas implícitamente en el depósito de la Revelación, divinamente transferido a*

**la Iglesia: solo aquéllos puntos que son clarificados, mismos que parecieran oscuros a algunos, o aquellos que han sido cuestionados previamente, son declarados elementos de fe.**

---

**Bien claro se muestra pues, Venerables Hermanos, por qué esta Sede Apostólica nunca ha permitido a los suyos que participen en las asambleas no-Católicas: ya que la unidad de los Cristianos solo puede fomentarse por medio de la promoción del retorno de los disidentes a la única y verdadera Iglesia de Cristo, de la cual en el pasado, desdichadamente se alejaron. A esa única y verdadera Iglesia de Cristo, decimos, es visible a todos, misma que perdurará, de acuerdo a la voluntad de su Fundador, exactamente la misma como El la instituyó. Durante el transcurso de los siglos, la esposa mística de Cristo no ha sido contaminada, ni podrá contaminarse jamás como bien atestigua San Cipriano: "La esposa de Cristo no puede serle infiel a su esposo: es incorruptible y modesta. Ella conoce una morada, custodia con casto pudor la santidad de su recinto nupcial" (S. Cipr. de la unidad de la Iglesia. 4.) El mismo santo mártir se maravilla con justa razón de que alguien pudiese creer que "esta unidad en la Iglesia, surgida de cimientos divinos y tejida por medio de celestiales Sacramentos, pudiese desgarrarse y dividirse por el disentimiento de las voluntades discordes" (S. Cipr. de la unidad de la Iglesia. 4.) Puesto que el cuerpo místico de Cristo, es uno (1 Corintios 12,12) de la misma manera que Su Cuerpo físico es uno, compacto y conexo, (Efesios 4,16), sería necedad y estaría fuera de lugar decir que el cuerpo místico está formado de miembros que están desunidos y dispersos fuera de sitio: quien no esté unido con el cuerpo no es un miembro del mismo, tampoco está en comunión con Cristo, su cabeza (Efesios 5,30; 1,22).**

---

**Ahora bien, en esta única Iglesia de Cristo, ningún hombre que no acepte, reconozca y obedezca la autoridad y supremacía de Pedro y sus legítimos sucesores, puede estar o permanecer. ¿No fueron acaso los ancestros de aquellos que ahora yacen estancados en los errores de Focio y los reformadores, quienes obedecieron al Obispo de Roma, como Sumo Pastor de las almas? ¡Ay! sus hijos abandonaron la casa de sus padres, pero no se desintegró ni pereció por siempre, pues está sostenida por Dios. Permítanles pues, regresar a su mutuo Padre, quien, perdonando las injurias previamente inferidas a la Sede Apostólica, los recibirá amantísimamente. Porque si como ellos repiten, anhelan asociarse con nosotros y los nuestros, ¿por qué no se apresuran a venir a la Iglesia "la madre y maestra de todos los fieles de Cristo"? (Conc. Lateran. IV, c.5). Escuchen cómo clamaba Lactancio en otro tiempo: "Solo la Iglesia Católica conserva el culto verdadero. Ella es la fuente de la verdad, la morada de la fe, el templo de Dios; quienquiera que en el no entre o de el salga, perdido ha la esperanza de vida y salvación, menester es que nadie se engañe a sí mismo con pertinaces discusiones. Lo que aquí se ventila es la vida y la salvación; a la cual si no se atiende con diligente cautela, se perderá y se extinguirá" (Lactancio Div. Inst. 4,30, 11-12).**

---

**Vuelvan pues, los hijos separados a acercarse a la Sede Apostólica, asentada en la ciudad, que Pedro y Pablo, los Príncipes de los Apóstoles, consagraron con su sangre; a esa Sede, repetimos, la cual es "la raíz y matriz de la que brota la Iglesia de Cristo" (S. Cipr. carta 38 a Cornelio 3); no con la intención y esperanza que "la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y fundamento de la verdad" (1 Timoteo 3,15), abdique de la integridad de su fe, y tolere sus errores, sino, por el contrario, que ellos mismos se sometan a su enseñanza y autoridad.**

**Si fuere así, alcanzásemos felizmente, lo que no alcanzaren nuestros precursores: el poder abrazar con paternales entrañas a los hijos cuya separación infeliz de nosotros aún lamentamos. Acaso ese Dios Salvador nuestro el cual "quiere que todos los hombres se salven y vengan al conocimiento de la verdad" (1 Timoteo 2,4), ¿nos escucharía cuando humildemente rogamos que se digne llamar a todos aquellos que se apartan de la unidad de la Iglesia! En este importantísimo esfuerzo invocamos y deseamos que otros invoquen la intercesión de la Bendita Virgen María, Madre de la Divina Gracia, victoriosa ante todas las herejías y Auxilio de los Cristianos, para que implore por nosotros y que cuanto antes nos alcance la gracia de ver alborear el deseadísimo día en que todos los**

*hombres escuchen la voz de su Divino Hijo, y "conserven la unidad del Espíritu Santo con el vínculo de la paz" (Efesios 4,3).*

---

*Ustedes, Venerables Hermanos, comprendéis cuánto está en nuestra mente este asunto, y cuánto deseamos que nuestros hijos también conozcan, no solo aquellos que pertenecen a la comunidad Católica, sino también aquellos que están separados de nosotros: si estos últimos imploran luz del cielo, sin duda reconocerán la única Iglesia de Jesucristo, y por lo menos, entrarán en ella, estando en unión con nosotros en caridad perfecta. Mientras esperamos este suceso, y como prenda de nuestra buena voluntad paternal, impartimos amorosísimamente a ustedes, Venerables Hermanos, y a vuestro clero y pueblo, la Bendición Apostólica.*

*Dado en San Pedro de Roma, en el día 6 de enero, en la fiesta de la Epifanía de Jesucristo Nuestro Señor, el año 1928, sexto año de Nuestro Pontificado.*

*Papa Pío XI*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# ¿Cómo Sabemos que la Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia que Jesucristo Fundó?

---

---

## 1.

Sabemos por la [Promesa de Perpetuidad](#) hecha por la Verdad Misma (Juan 14:6), Jesucristo.

Sabemos que Él fundó solamente Una Iglesia, como lo dijo en Mateo 16:18.

Sabemos que Él prometió que Su Iglesia sería fundada desde dentro y desde fuera.

**"Y las puertas del infierno NO prevalecerán contra ella."** Mateo 16:18

Sabemos porque Él prometió estar con Su Iglesia hasta el fin del mundo, en Mateo 28:20

Sabemos porque Él prometió que no nos dejaría huérfanos, en Juan 14:18.

Sabemos porque Él prometió que el Espíritu de Verdad habitaría en ella por siempre, en Juan 14:16.

Sabemos porque San Pablo prometió que la Iglesia estaría con nosotros por siempre. Efesios 3:21.

---

---

## 2.

Sabemos por las [Sagradas Escrituras](#). La Iglesia Católica\* es la única Iglesia en la tierra que está de acuerdo con el molde de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, y como está [Planificada](#) para nosotros en la Biblia. No existe ninguna otra Iglesia Cristiana en el mundo que lleve a efecto este plan como lo hace la Iglesia Católica.

Compara tu Iglesia con lo que la Sagrada Escritura ha dicho que debería ser.

\* La Iglesia Católica aquí, incluye todos los ritos que tienen siete Sacramentos y un Sacerdocio válido.

---

---

## 3.

Sabemos porque el [Reino de DIOS](#) prometido en la Sagrada Escritura es la Iglesia Católica\*.

Nota: San Mateo a menudo usó en su lugar el término [Reino del Cielo](#), porque él dirigía su Evangelio a los Judíos, y ellos estaban prohibidos de incluso decir el nombre de DIOS.

\*Lumen Gentium I,3-5

¿Por qué Jesucristo fue encarnado en primer lugar? ¿Fue para dejarnos con un libro, o para establecer una Iglesia? Bien, Él nos dice por qué:

**"Pero Él les dijo: «También a otras ciudades tengo que [anunciar la Buena Nueva del Reino de Dios, porque a esto he sido enviado.](#)»"**

Lucas 4:43

**"Os digo, en verdad, algunos de los que están aquí, no gustarán la muerte sin que hayan visto antes el reino de Dios".**

Lucas 9:27

Jesucristo fundó Su Iglesia poco después de haber dicho esto, y algunos de los que ahí estaban, vivirían para verlo.

---

---

**"Pues el Hijo del hombre ha venido a buscar y salvar lo que estaba perdido"**

---

---

Lucas 19:10

¿Y cómo nosotros, que somos los perdidos, nos salvaremos?

Es a través de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó en la tierra.

**"El Reino de DIOS se puede encontrar en donde el Cuerpo de Cristo se encuentra."**

San Alfonso de Ligori

**"Dondequiera que aparece el Obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, así como dondequiera que esté Jesucristo, allí está la Iglesia Católica."**

San Ignacio de Antioquía, Carta a los [Esmirnianos](#) 8, 107 D.C.

Donde se pueda encontrar a Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía, ahí está el Reino de DIOS.

---

---

## 4.

Sabemos porque es la Iglesia Católica la que es "[Pilar y Fundación de la Verdad](#)", no la Biblia, como lo reitera 1Timoteo 3:15.

Ninguna Iglesia no-Católica puede reclamar esto, porque ni una sola de ellas existió sino hasta casi 1500 años después de que 1 Timoteo fuera escrito.

---

## 5.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica está firmemente **Implantada en Roca Sólida**.

**"Así pues, todo el que oiga estas Palabras Mías y las ponga en práctica, SERÁ COMO EL HOMBRE PRUDENTE QUE EDIFICO SU CASA SOBRE ROCA: CAYO LA LLUVIA, VINIERON LOS TORRENTES, SOPLARON LOS VIENTOS, Y ENVISTIÉRON CONTRA AQUELLA CASA; PERO ELLA NO CAYO, PORQUE ESTABA CIMENTADA SOBRE ROCA."**

Mateo 7:24-25

Por casi 2000 años las lluvias y los vientos de enemigos y herejías han ciertamente azotado contra la Iglesia que Cristo fundó. Sin embargo, Su Iglesia está firmemente anclada en Roca y ha soportado la peor de estas **Tormentas**.

**"Y yo a mi vez te digo que tú eres Pedro, y SOBRE ESTA PIEDRA EDIFICARE YO MI IGLESIA..."**

Mateo 16:18

Los no-Católicos dicen que Pedro no es la "roca" porque la palabra griega usada para "roca" en este versículo significa una pequeña piedrecilla. De inmediato y obviamente, para empezar hay un problema de traducción aquí. Los Escolares han determinado que Mateo no fue escrito en Griego, sino en Arameo, y fue posteriormente traducido al Griego, así es que tenemos que ir al lenguaje original usado para encontrar el verdadero significado de este versículo.

Pedro fue llamado por Cristo "Cephas" o "Kepha(s)" en Arameo, Mateo 16:18, que significa una masa grande de roca. Cristo dijo esto estando en Cesárea de Filipo, ubicado en una gran masa de roca. Ver Mateo 16:13. La palabra Aramea que describe una piedra pequeña es "evna". "Kepha", cuando se traduce al lenguaje Griego significa "Petra" (una piedra grande) o "Petros" (una piedra pequeña). Sin embargo, diferente a las palabras Arameas que no tienen género, algunas palabras Griegas sí lo tienen, y Petra es femenino. Los traductores del Arameo al Griego, cambiaron la palabra al género masculino o "Petros" porque no estaban dispuestos a asignar un nombre de género femenino a un hombre.

En Mateo 16:18, está correcto decir que Jesús habría dicho **"Tú eres 'Kepha', y sobre esta 'Kepha' construiré Mi Iglesia."** En Griego, se traduciría como: **"Tú eres 'Petros' y sobre esta 'Petra' construiré Mi Iglesia."** Fue la traducción de la palabra Aramea "Kepha" (Cefas) al idioma Griego lo que causó la confusión entre algunos que miran a Pedro como que no fue llamado "roca", sino una "piedrecilla", intentando con esto negar su **Primacía**.

Mateo 16:13, 18, Juan 1:42, 1Corintios 1:12, 3:22, 9:5, 15:5, Gálatas 2:8-9.

Algunos dicen que Mateo 16:18 está basado en la "confesión" de Pedro y no en Pedro, la persona. Primero que nada, el **Contexto** claramente muestra que el versículo está basado sobre la persona de Pedro, y no en su confesión de fe. En el versículo 17, Jesús bendijo la persona. En el versículo 19, Él bendijo a Pedro, la persona una segunda vez, al darle, y solamente a él, las llaves. Claramente estos tres versículos significan una gran y especial bendición otorgada sobre la persona de Pedro. Segundo, la Iglesia Católica está construida sobre confesores, y no en confesiones.

**"Donde Pedro está, está la Iglesia. Y donde la Iglesia está, no hay muerte, sino vida eterna."**

San Ambrosio, Sobre los Doce Salmos, 40,30, 397 D.C.

**"Sois Edificados sobre el fundamento de los apóstoles y profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús, en quien todo el edificio armónicamente trabado crece para templo santo en el Señor."**

Efesios 2:20-21

**"Y todo el que oiga estas palabras mías y no las ponga en práctica, SERÁ COMO EL HOMBRE INSENSATO QUE EDIFICO SU CASA SOBRE ARENA: CAYO LA LLUVIA, VINIERON LOS TORRENTES, SOPLARON LOS VIENTOS, IRRUMPIERON CONTRA AQUELLA CASA Y CAYO, Y FUE GRANDE SU RUINA."**

Mateo 7:26-27

Otras iglesias Cristianas han sido fraccionadas y separadas en más de 36,400\* pedazos porque no fueron fundadas por Jesucristo y por lo tanto no fueron construidas sobre Roca.

**"Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano se afanan los constructores."**

Salmo 127:1

\*Enciclopedia Mundial de la Cristiandad, edición 2001, una publicación Protestante.

---

## 6.

Sabemos porque solo la Iglesia Católica tiene la **Verdad Completa**.

**"Yo soy el Camino, la Verdad y la Vida. Nadie va al Padre sino por Mí."**

Juan 14:6

Puesto que Jesucristo es la verdad, entonces la Iglesia que Él fundó y guía, tiene toda la verdad.

Puede haber sólo una verdad. Si todas las Iglesias Cristianas enseñaran toda la verdad, entonces habría solamente una Iglesia Cristiana. Sin embargo, este no es el caso, porque hay literalmente miles de iglesias Cristianas hoy, cada una enseñando algo diferente de las otras. ¿Cómo puede ser posible que cada una de ellas tenga toda la verdad? Razonando, es obvio que solamente una de estas iglesias puede tener la verdad completa. El asunto sería encontrar cuál es. ¿Cómo encontramos la verdad? Con pruebas.

"Porque quien observa toda la Ley, pero falta en un solo precepto, se hace reo de todos."

Santiago 2:10

Así encontramos las iglesias que no guardan toda la ley, y por proceso de eliminación, podemos determinar cual Iglesia tiene toda la verdad.

Pondré solamente una pregunta de prueba, la cual eliminará al 99% de las miles de iglesias Cristianas:

"Así pues, hermanos, manteneos firmes y CONSERVAD LAS TRADICIONES QUE HABÉIS APRENDIDO DE NOSOTROS, DE VIVA VOZ O POR CARTA."

2Tesalonicenses 2:15

Obviamente, "APRENDIDO DE NOSOTROS DE VIVA VOZ", significa mantener las Tradiciones Apostólicas. Cada Iglesia no-Católica que se rehusa a mantener estas Tradiciones, está por lo tanto negando parte de la Sagrada Escritura.

---

## 7.

Sabemos porque es la única Iglesia que tiene la [Autoridad](#), [Dada](#) a ella por el Mismo Jesucristo. Cristo no dejó al mundo privado de Su voz.

"**Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquel que me envió.**"

Lucas 10:16

Si tú rechazas a la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, lo rechazas a Él y por consecuencia al Padre.

**"Si tu hermano llega a pecar, vete y repréndele, a solas tú con él. Si te escucha, habrás ganado a tu hermano. Si no te escucha, toma todavía contigo uno o dos, para que todo asunto quede zanjado por la palabra de dos o tres testigos. SI LES DESOYE A ELLOS, DÍSELO A LA IGLESIA. Y SI HASTA A LA IGLESIA DESOYE, SEA PARA TI COMO EL GENTIL Y EL PUBLICANO."**

Mateo 18:15-17

Entonces, ¿A quien dio Jesucristo la autoridad final? ¿A un libro? No, Él se la dio a la Iglesia que Él fundó.

"Si no fuera por la [autoridad](#) de la Iglesia, yo no creería el Evangelio."

San Agustín, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6

---

## 8.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica es un [Cuerpo Vivo](#).

Al leer los Hechos de los Apóstoles nos damos cuenta que desde el momento en que el Espíritu Santo descendió sobre los Apóstoles (Hechos 2:1-4), Él ha permanecido en la Iglesia Católica (Juan 14:15-18), la cual es el Cuerpo de Cristo, para hacerla un "Cuerpo Vivo"

**"No es un Dios de muertos, sino de vivos, porque para Él todos viven."**

Lucas 20:38

Si tenemos una "Cabeza Viva" en Jesucristo, también tenemos un "Cuerpo Vivo" en la Iglesia, una unidad que el Espíritu Santo posibilita al permanecer en ella y al distribuir Sus dones para que pueda dar frutos.

Cada miembro de la Iglesia Católica recibe al Espíritu Santo, el Dador de Vida, con los Sacramentos. En la Misa, la Iglesia Católica vive la Muerte y Resurrección de Cristo, y es en la Sagrada Eucaristía que encontramos la "Fuente de Vida y Santidad". Leer 1Corintios 11:23-30.

**"Hecho está: Yo soy el Alfa y la Omega, el Principio y el Fin; al que tenga sed, Yo le daré del Manantial del Agua de la Vida gratis."**

Apocalipsis 2:16

La Iglesia Católica trabaja para llevar a Jesús a la humanidad. El Padre Francisco Martín, escolar de las Escrituras escribió:

*"La Iglesia es la Novia, y ella muestra al mundo que su Esposo esta vivo al vivir por Su poder, recibiendo vida de Él. Si nos aferramos a lo que el Señor ha derramado sobre nosotros, Su Espíritu, el mundo sabrá que la Iglesia es verdaderamente la esposa de un DIOS vivo."*

*¿Cómo se asegura la Iglesia Católica de que sea un cuerpo vivo?*

*Primero a través de los Sacramentos. Con cada Sacramento recibimos, en nuestras diferentes capacidades, el Paráclito, el Dador de Vida, el Espíritu Santo. Sin el Espíritu Santo no hay vida.*

## **9.**

*Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica es el Cuerpo Místico de Cristo.*

*Como tal es: las manos y los pies visibles del Dios invisible.*

*"Si todo el cuerpo fuera ojo ¿dónde quedaría el oído? Si todo él fuera oído ¿dónde estaría el olfato? Mas ahora, Dios ha dispuesto los miembros, cada uno de ellos en el cuerpo, como Él ha querido. Y si todos fueran un mismo miembro ¿dónde estaría el cuerpo? Mas ahora son muchos los miembros, pero uno solo el cuerpo. NO PUEDE EL OJO DECIR A LA MANO: « NO TE NECESITO » NI TAMPOCO LA CABEZA A LOS PIES: « NO TENGO NECESIDAD DE VOSOTROS »."*

*1Corintios 12:17-21*

*"Mas no por esto se vaya a pensar que la Cabeza, Cristo, al estar colocada en tan elevado lugar, no necesita de la ayuda del Cuerpo. Porque también de este místico Cuerpo cabe decir lo que San Pablo afirma del organismo humano: No puede decir... la cabeza a los pies: no necesito de vosotros. Es cosa evidente que los fieles necesitan del auxilio del Divino Redentor, puesto que Él mismo dijo: Sin mí nada podéis hacer; y, según el dicho del Apóstol, todo el crecimiento de este Cuerpo en orden a su desarrollo proviene de la Cabeza, que es Cristo. Pero a la par debe afirmarse, aunque parezca completamente extraño, que Cristo también necesita de sus miembros. En primer lugar, porque la persona de Cristo es representada por el Sumo Pontífice, el cual, para no sucumbir bajo la carga de su oficio pastoral, tiene que llamar a participar de sus cuidados a otros muchos, y diariamente tiene que ser apoyado por las oraciones de toda la Iglesia. Además, nuestro Salvador, como no gobierna la Iglesia de un modo visible, quiere ser ayudado por los miembros de su Cuerpo místico en el desarrollo de su misión redentora. Lo cual no proviene de necesidad o insuficiencia por parte suya, sino más bien porque Él mismo así lo dispuso para mayor honra de su Esposa inmaculada. Porque, mientras moría en la Cruz, concedió a su Iglesia el inmenso tesoro de la redención, sin que ella pusiese nada de su parte; en cambio, cuando se trata de la distribución de este tesoro, no sólo comunica a su Esposa sin mancilla la obra de la santificación, sino que quiere que en alguna manera provenga de ella. Misterio verdaderamente tremendo y que jamás se meditará bastante, el que la salvación de muchos dependa de las oraciones y voluntarias mortificaciones de los miembros del Cuerpo místico de Jesucristo, dirigidas a este objeto, y de la cooperación que Pastores y fieles -singularmente los padres y madres de familia- han de ofrecer a nuestro Divino Salvador.*

*Mystici Corporis Christi (Sobre el Cuerpo Místico de Cristo, párrafo 19)*

*Papa Pío XII, Encíclica Promulgada el 29 de Junio de 1943*

## **10.**

*Sabemos por su **Visibilidad**. No se puede gobernar una Iglesia invisible, solamente una visible.*

*"Nadie enciende una lámpara y la pone en sitio oculto, ni bajo el celemín, sino sobre el candelero, para que los que entren vean el resplandor."*

*Lucas 11:33*

*Jesucristo dijo, "No puede ocultarse una ciudad situada en la cima de un monte."*

*Mateo 5:14*

*"Sucederá en días futuros que el monte de la Casa del Señor será asentado en la cima de los montes y se alzarán por encima de las colinas. Confluirán a él todas las naciones, y acudirán pueblos numerosos. Dirán: «Venid, subamos al monte del Señor, a la Casa del Dios de Jacob, para que Él nos enseñe sus caminos y nosotros sigamos sus senderos.» Pues de Sión saldrá la Ley, y de Jerusalén la palabra del Señor."*

*Isaías 2:2-3*

*Hay muchos versículos en las Sagradas Escrituras que se refieren a "El Monte del Señor", y a subir el monte a la Casa de DIOS, Éxodo 3:1, Números 14:40, Salmo 48:1-4, Isaías 2:2-3, 11:9, 25:6-12, 30:29, 65:11, 25, 66:20, Jeremías 31:23, Ezequiel 11:23, 20:40, Daniel 9:16, 20, Joel 2:1, 3:17, Mica 4:1-2, Ageo 1:8, Zacarías 8:3, Mateo 5:14*

*Jesús también dijo, "Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a la comunidad. Y si hasta a la comunidad desoye, sea para ti como el gentil y el publicano. Yo os aseguro: todo lo que atéis en la tierra quedará atado en el cielo, y todo lo que desatéis en la tierra quedará desatado en el cielo."*

¿Cómo entonces se puede aplicar este mandato a una Iglesia invisible, y cómo se puede aplicar el 'atar y desatar' en la tierra a una Iglesia invisible?

"...Como el Padre me envió, también yo os envió." Juan 20:21

"Quien a vosotros os escucha, a Mí me escucha." Lucas 10:16

Claramente, DIOS ha establecido una Iglesia visible al servicio del DIOS invisible.

"De cuanto venimos escribiendo y explicando, Venerables Hermanos, se deduce absolutamente el grave error de los que a su arbitrio se forjan una Iglesia latente e invisible, así como el de los que la tienen por una institución humana dotada de una cierta norma de disciplina y de ritos externos, pero sin la comunicación de una vida sobrenatural. Por lo contrario, a la manera que Cristo, Cabeza y dechado de la Iglesia, no es comprendido íntegramente, si en Él se considera sólo la naturaleza humana visible... o sola la divina e invisible naturaleza... sino que es uno solo con ambas y en ambas naturalezas...; así también aconteces en su Cuerpo místico, toda vez que el Verbo de Dios asumió una naturaleza humana pasible para que el hombre, una vez fundada una sociedad visible y consagrada con sangre divina, fuera llevado por un gobierno visible a las cosas invisibles"

Mistici Corporis Christi (Sobre el Cuerpo Místico de Cristo), párrafo 30

Papa Pío XII, Encíclica promulgada el 29 de Junio de 1943.

---

## 11.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica es la única Iglesia Cristiana que siempre ha tenido una **Cabeza Visible** sobre la tierra, un "**Padre Modelo**", así como DIOS había modelado para su gente desde los comienzos, desde el tiempo de Adán y Eva. DIOS siempre trató con Su gente a través de un hombre.

"Y dijo Faraón a José: « Después de haberte dado a conocer Dios todo esto, no hay entendido ni sabio como tú. Tú estarás al frente de mi casa, y de tu boca dependerá todo mi pueblo. Tan sólo el trono dejaré por encima de ti » Dijo Faraón a José: « Mira: te he puesto al frente de todo el país de Egipto » Y Faraón se quitó el anillo de la mano y lo puso en la mano de José, le hizo vestir ropas de lino fino y le puso el collar de oro al cuello."

Génesis 41:39-42

---

## 12.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica es una **Jerarquía**\* en su sistema de gobierno, tal como Jesucristo lo había instituido. Él es la Cabeza, Efesios 1:22; 5:23; nosotros somos el cuerpo, Colosenses 1:24. La Cabeza le dice al cuerpo lo que tiene que hacer. El cuerpo no se lo dice a la cabeza. Muchas otras iglesias Cristianas están controladas por un voto del cuerpo, como en una Democracia, la cual a cambio, informa a la cabeza de sus decisiones.

\*Lumen Gentium III

---

## 13.

Sabemos porque es un cuerpo vivo, **La Iglesia Católica no Puede ser Confundida o Separada**\* de su Cabeza, Jesucristo.

\*Dominus Iesus, Carta del Vaticano entregada por el Cardenal Ratzinger, 5 de Septiembre, 2000

---

## 14.

Sabemos porque la **Iglesia Católica está Basada en Jesucristo**. La **Biblia está basada en la Iglesia Católica**. **La Biblia es un libro Católico**. El Nuevo Testamento fue escrito por **Católicos**. Los **Cánones** de ambos Testamentos fueron decididos por **Católicos**, y la Palabra escrita de DIOS fue **Fielmente Preservada** a través de las eras por **Católicos**. Todas las otras iglesias Cristianas son **Basadas en la Biblia**, con una **Biblia Tomada** de la Iglesia Católica.

Jesucristo fundó una Iglesia (Mateo 16:18). Él no le ordenó a nadie que escribiera un Evangelio.

La Palabra de DIOS es una persona, y no un libro (Juan 1:1,14).

La Iglesia Católica está basada en la Palabra de DIOS sola y no en la Escritura sola.

---

## 15.

Sabemos porque fue la Iglesia Católica la que, en el siglo IV, ejerció su autoridad al **Decidir Cuáles Libros de la Biblia Componen la Biblia**.



*"La Iglesia reconoció su imagen en los libros inspirados de la Biblia. Así es como determinó el Canon de la Escritura."  
Pr. Ken Baker*

*Esto también muestra que la Biblia vino de la Iglesia, y que la Iglesia no vino de la Biblia. La Iglesia Católica es la Madre de la Biblia, no la hija.*

### **LA BIBLIA ES UN LIBRO CATÓLICO.**

*Para aquellos que niegan que la Biblia es un Libro Católico, el fundador del Protestantismo, Martín Lutero, concluye que la Biblia es de verdad un Libro Católico.*

*Él dijo:*

*"Estamos obligados a conceder a los Papistas que ellos tienen la Palabra de DIOS, que la hemos recibido de ellos, y que sin ellos, no tendríamos conocimiento alguno de ella."*

*Martín Lutero, comentario sobre San Juan.*

*¿No es extraño que otras Iglesias Cristianas tengan que admitir (pues usan el mismo canon) que la Iglesia Católica tomó una decisión infalible cuando decidió cuales libros del Nuevo Testamento son inspirados y cuales no lo son, y al mismo tiempo estas mismas Iglesias rechazan el Canon del Antiguo Testamento decidido por los mismos Obispos en los mismos Concilios?*

---

## **16.**

*Sabemos porque fue la Iglesia Católica sola, la que fielmente Preservó las Sagradas Escrituras a través de los siglos, debido a los esfuerzos de dedicados Monjes en los Monasterios, quienes dieron años de sus vidas para transcribir a mano las copias de ellas.*



---

## **17.**

*Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica siempre ha enseñado que la Palabra fue Escuchada y no Leída por las masas, durante siglos antes de la invención de la imprenta en 1450. Había tan pocas Biblias escritas que ellas eran guardadas en las Iglesias y leídas a la gente. Aparte de esto, la mayoría de la gente era analfabeta y no podía leer la Palabra escrita. Aquellos que podían leer o pagar una copia escrita a mano eran muy pocos. El costo era prohibitivo, cada copia siguiente tomaba veinte años de la vida de los Monjes para duplicarla.*

*La Palabra que es oída, se llama "Tradicición".*

*"Así pues, hermanos, manteneos firmes y CONSERVAD LAS TRADICIONES QUE HABEIS APRENDIDO DE NOSOTROS, DE VIVA VOZ O POR CARTA."*

*2Tesalonicenses 2:15*

*Contrasta esto con lo que los defensores de Sola Scriptura te dirán. Ellos han dicho que hay miles de manuscritos (por millones de gente) y que la gran mayoría de las masas no eran analfabetas y que podían costear el pagar el salario de 20 años de trabajo de una persona. Los libros de historia secular de ese tiempo no concuerdan con esto para nada. No hay registro escrito antes de la reforma sobre la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura.*

---

## **18.**

*Sabemos por su Antigüedad. La Iglesia Católica es la única Iglesia Cristiana que puede trazar su origen en progresión ascendente por casi 2000 años. Todas las otras denominaciones Cristianas pueden solamente retroceder unos cientos de años a lo más para llegar a su origen. Aquí están los fundadores y las fechas de algunas de las principales Iglesias.*

*Están por orden de tiempo:*

*\* 30 D.C., La Iglesia Católica fue fundada por Jesucristo.*

*Mateo 16:18, Juan 19:34, Hechos 2:1-4, 1Timoteo 3:15*

*\* 1521, Martín Lutero comienza el Protestantismo al formar la Iglesia Luterana, cuando él se aleja de la Iglesia Verdadera que había existido por 15 siglos.*

*\* 1521, Thomas Munser, un sacerdote Católico, comenzó los Anabautistas en el mismo año que lo hizo Lutero.*

*El Protestantismo empezó a dividirse a sí mismo inmediatamente. Por el año 1600 había 100 divisiones.*

*En 1900 había 1000, y hoy hay sobre 36,400. ¿Dónde está el "Un Rebaño" de Juan 10:16?*

- \* 1525, Menonitas la comenzó Grebel, Mantz, y Blaurock en Suiza.
- \* 1534, Enrique VIII comenzó la Iglesia de Inglaterra (Anglicana).
- \* 1536, Juan Calvin, enseñando predestinación formó los Calvinistas.
- \* 1560, Juan Knox, quien estudió con Lutero, comenzó los Presbiterianos.
- \* 1582, Los Congregacionalistas iniciada por Rob Brown, como una rama del Puritanismo.
- \* 1609, Juan Smyth formó los Bautistas en Holanda.
- \* 1639, Roger Williams comenzó los Bautistas en América. Estos se han dividido severamente desde entonces.
- \* 1647, Jorge Fox comenzó los Quakers en Inglaterra.
- \* 1739, Juan y Carlos Wesley comenzaron los Metodistas.
- \* 1770, Los Universalistas comenzaron con Juan Murray en Nueva Jersey.
- \* 1774, Theophilus Lindley comienza los Unitarios.
- \* 1789, Samuel Seabury comienza los Episcopales.
- \* 1793 a 1809, las Iglesias de Cristo tenían cuatro fundadores separados.
- \* 1803, Los Evangélicos fueron fundados por Jacob Albright en Pensilvania.
- \* 1830, Joseph Smith fundó los Mormones en Palmira, Nueva York.
- \* 1860, William Miller, un campesino, comienza los Adventistas.
- \* 1863, Ellen Gould White comienza los Adventistas del Séptimo Día.
- \* 1865, William Booth comienza el Ejército de Salvación.
- \* 1879, Mary Baker Eddy comienza los Científicos Cristianos.
- \* 1879, Carlos Russell comienza los Testigos de Jehová.
- \* 1875, Nueva Era, comenzada por Helena Blavatsky. \*COL 2:8
- \* 1895, French Abbe, Alfred Loisy y el Jesuita inglés, Jorge Tyrrell comenzaron el Modernismo.
- \* El Modernismo fue condenado por el Papa Pío X en 1907.
- \* 1901, Pentecostalismo fue comenzado en los Estados Unidos.
- \* 1914, Felix Manalo comienza Iglesia ni Cristo.
- \* 1914, La Asamblea de DIOS fue empezada por una Asamblea General en Arkansas.
- \* 1919, La Iglesia del Nazareno fue empezada por un Sindicato en una Asamblea General.
- \* 1930, Iglesias Independientes de América, un consorcio de iglesias.
- \* 1934, Los Evangélicos Reformados fue empezada por una Unión en una Asamblea General.
- \* 1952, L. Ron Hubbard comienza la Iglesia de Cienciología.
- \* 1965, Chuck Smith comienza la Capilla del Calvario.
- \* 1968, Los Discípulos de Cristo, separados de las Iglesias de Cristo.
- \* 1974, Ken Gullickson comienza la Viña de Camaradería Cristiana.
- \* Evangelio Pentecostal, y otros grupos Pentecostales, son unos de los cientos de las nuevas sectas fundadas por hombres en el siglo XX.

"¿Ha sido Cristo dividido?" 1Corintios 1:13

"Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano se afanan los constructores."

Salmo 127:1

## 19.

Sabemos por las [Cuatro Marcas](#) las cuales solamente la Iglesia Católica tiene.

CIC (Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica) 813-822

## 20.

Sabemos por su [Durabilidad](#). Es la más antigua, y la organización que más ha durado sobre la tierra hasta ahora. Muchas enciclopedias seculares lo corroboran.

"...Ningún arma forjada contra ti tendrá éxito, e impugnarás a toda lengua que se levante a juicio contigo. Tal será la heredad de los siervos del Señor y las victorias que alcanzarán por mí - oráculo del Señor."

Isaías 54:17

"Os digo, pues, ahora: desentendeos de estos hombres y dejadlos. Porque si esta idea o esta obra es de los hombres, se destruirá; pero si es de Dios, no conseguiréis destruirles. **NO SEA QUE TE ENCONTREIS LUCHANDO CONTRA DIOS.**"  
Hechos 5:38-39

Debo preguntarte. En los casi 2000 años de la historia de la Iglesia Católica,

¿Cuántos han tratado de [derrocarla](#) y fallado? ¿Que mensaje, si te ha dejado alguno, concluyes de Hechos 5:38-39?

## 21.

Sabemos por los **Escritos** de los Profetas del Antiguo Testamento.

En 2 Samuel, DIOS anticipa la Iglesia, la que "la Semilla de David", Jesucristo fundará.

"Sí, cuando hayas llegado al término de tus días y vayas a descansar con tus padres, yo elevaré después de ti a uno de tus descendientes, a uno que saldrá de tus entrañas, y afianzaré su realeza. **ÉL EDIFICARÁ UNA CASA PARA MI NOMBRE Y YO AFIANZARE PARA SIEMPRE SU TRONO REAL.**"

2Samuel 7:12-13

Esta es una garantía clara de la Santidad y perpetuidad de la Iglesia que Cristo fundó, la Iglesia Católica. Todas las otras iglesias Cristianas llegaron cerca de 1500 años después de Su crucifixión.

---

Isaías, quien en forma tan certera predicó muchas cosas acerca de Jesucristo, incluyendo los detalles de Su pasión en Isaías 53, también dio los detalles de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundaría.

"Y en cuanto a Mí, esta es la alianza con ellos, dice el Señor. Mi espíritu que ha venido sobre ti y mis palabras que he puesto en tus labios no caerán de tu boca ni de la boca de tu descendencia ni de la boca de la descendencia de tu descendencia, dice el Señor, **DESDE AHORA Y PARA SIEMPRE.**"

Isaías 59:21

Esto claramente garantiza la **perpetuidad** y la **ortodoxia** de la Iglesia Católica.

---

"Si el Señor no construye la casa, en vano trabajan los constructores. Si el Señor no vigila la **ciudad**, en vano vigila la guardia."

Salmo 127:1

¿Qué significa este versículo para ti, si no puedes trazar el origen de tu iglesia todo el camino de vuelta a Jesucristo?

---

Jeremías dijo un ejemplo corto entre muchos.

"Yo mismo reuniré los restos de mis ovejas, de todas las tierras en que las he dispersado, y las volveré a sus prados, y crecerán y se multiplicarán. **Y LES DARE PASTORES QUE DE VERDAD LAS APACIENTEN, Y YA NO HABRAN DE TEMER MAS, NI ANGUSTIARSE NI AFLIGIRSE, PALABRA DEL SEÑOR.**"

Jeremías 3:15, 23:3-4

La Iglesia Católica alimenta a sus ovejas la verdad de DIOS.

---

Daniel también dijo:

"En tiempo de estos reyes, el Dios del cielo hará surgir un reino **QUE JAMAS SERA DESTRUIDO, Y ESTE REINO NO PASARA A OTRO PUEBLO. PULVERIZARA Y ANIQUILARA A TODOS ESTOS REINOS Y EL SUBSISTIRA ETERNAMENTE.**"

Daniel 2:44

"A él se le dio imperio, honor y reino, y todos los pueblos, naciones y lenguas le sirvieron. Su imperio es un imperio eterno, que nunca pasará, **Y SU REINO NO SERA DESTRUIDO JAMAS.**"

Daniel 7:14

Estos versículos claramente garantizan la **inquebrantabilidad** y **perpetuidad** de la Iglesia Católica. Son una advertencia clara contra aquellos que quieran atacarla.

---

Miqueas agrega a las profecías:

"Sucederá en días futuros que el monte de la Casa del Señor será asentado en la cima de los montes, y se alzarán por encima de las colinas. Y afluirán a él los pueblos, acudirán naciones numerosas y dirán: « Venid, subamos al monte del Señor, a la Casa del Dios de Jacob, **PARA QUE ÉL NOS ENSEÑE SUS CAMINOS, Y NOSOTROS SIGAMOS SUS SENDEROS. PUES DE SION SALDRA LA LEY, Y DE JERUSALEN LA PALABRA DEL SEÑOR** »."

Miqueas 4:1-2

Esto, claramente expuesto por Miqueas, nos dice que la Iglesia que Dios establecerá, será una Iglesia que enseñará en todo el mundo, y que estará sobre la **Montaña para que Todos la Veán**, y que tendrá **Autoridad** para enseñar la Palabra de DIOS. Fue sobre una montaña, el Monte Sinaí, en el cual Moisés recibió las enseñanzas de DIOS, escritas sobre tablas de piedra (Éxodo 31,18) Esto es un claro **Tipo** de la Iglesia Católica y su autoridad de enseñanza.

Jerusalén como se ve aquí es la Nueva Jerusalén, la Esposa de Cristo (Jeremías 7:34, Apocalipsis 19:7-8, 21:2), la Iglesia.

---

Ageo escribe:

"Haré estremecer a todas las naciones: entonces afluirán los tesoros de todas las naciones y llenaré de gloria esta Casa, dice el

Señor de los ejércitos. ¡Son míos el oro y la plata! –oráculo del Señor de los ejércitos–. La gloria última de esta Casa será más grande que la primera, dice el Señor de los ejércitos, y en este lugar yo daré la paz –oráculo del Señor de los ejércitos–."

Ageo 2:7-9

"Los Tesoros de todas las Naciones" puede solamente significar Jesucristo, y la Iglesia que Él construirá, la indefectible Iglesia Católica, es la "última Casa" más grande en gloria que la que reemplazó. La misma Iglesia que perdurará hasta el fin del mundo (Mateo 28:20)

---

Zacarías escribió:

"Así dice el Señor: Me he vuelto a Sión, y en medio de Jerusalén habito. JERUSALEN SE LLAMARA CIUDAD FIEL, Y EL MONTE DEL SEÑOR DE LOS EJERCITOS, MONTE SANTO."

Zacarías 8:3

Jerusalén aquí, es por supuesto, la Nueva Jerusalén, como descrito antes. Es la Iglesia Católica la que es la "Ciudad fiel" y el "[Monte del Señor de los Ejércitos](#)".

---

Malaquías escribió [esto](#):

Malaquías 1:11

Él escribió una descripción clara del Sacrificio que se ofrece en cada Misa Católica.

---

## 22.

Sabemos porque el [Hilo de la Iglesia Católica es Tejido a Través de las Sagradas Escrituras](#) desde el primer libro de Génesis al último, Apocalipsis. Sin embargo, el hilo no termina con Apocalipsis, continúa intacto, donde la revelación pública de DIOS termina, y sigue a través de las eras por casi 2000 años de una historia ricamente registrada hasta este día.

---

## 23.

Sabemos por la Sagrada Escritura, que es una continua historia desde el comienzo hasta el fin. Es el relato de la Historia de la Salvación de DIOS, a través de una serie de [Alianzas](#) que Él hizo con la humanidad. Cada convenio sucesivo abarcó a un mayor grupo de gente, hasta la última alianza, la cual incluyó a todo el mundo, la Iglesia Universal, la Iglesia Católica.

*"Sino que recibiréis la fuerza del Espíritu Santo, que vendrá sobre vosotros, y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, (local), en toda Judea y Samaria, (esparciéndose) y hasta los confines de la tierra (todo el mundo)."*

Hechos 1:8

---

## 24.

Sabemos porque es solamente la [Iglesia Católica Quien Tiene Todas las Piezas del Rompecabezas](#).

Puedes preguntar, ¿"Cual Rompecabezas"?

Toda la Escritura y la Historia de la Salvación de DIOS es como un rompecabezas gigantesco, una imagen del plan de Dios para nosotros. Las iglesias no-Católicas tienen un gran vacío en su rompecabezas con muchas piezas perdidas. Por esta razón ellos nunca verán la imagen completa.

Aquí hay algunos ejemplos de lo que quiero decir:

Ellos se están perdiendo de toda la historia de la Iglesia, casi 1500 años, desde el final del Libro del Apocalipsis hasta los comienzos de la Reforma. La historia está ciertamente ahí, registrada, pero ellos simplemente rehúsan leerla.

Ellos se están perdiendo de los siete libros y partes de al menos dos más de las Sagradas Escrituras, simplemente porque un hombre decidió que había que removerlos.

Ellos se están perdiendo de muchas piezas de la rica Tradición Apostólica, simplemente porque cuando se separaron ellos mismos de la Única Iglesia Verdadera, ellos no podían ya reclamarla.

Ellos se están perdiendo de cinco de los siete Sacramentos, los cuales fueron instituidos en el Nuevo Testamento y los cuales estaban en uso por la Iglesia Católica durante casi 1500 años antes de la Reforma.

Ellos se están perdiendo a todos los Santos y sus obras maravillosas.

La Iglesia Católica tiene todas las piezas enlistadas.

---

## 25.

Sabemos por su **Indefectibilidad**, como se muestra en Efesios 5:25-27.

"Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres como Cristo amó a la Iglesia y se entregó Él mismo por ella, para santificarla, purificándola con la palabra en el baño del agua, A FIN DE PRESENTARLA DELANTE DE SI MISMO COMO IGLESIA GLORIOSA; SIN MANCHA NI ARRUGA NI NADA SEMEJANTE, SINO SANTA E INMACULADA"

---

## 26.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica es **La Novia de Cristo**.

¿Notaste en la categoría anterior, que **la Iglesia** (singular), es mencionada dos veces en estos tres versículos, y que San Pablo se refiere a la Iglesia como **la** cuatro veces, y como **ella** una vez?

Es por lo tanto apropiado que la Iglesia lleve el título de "La Novia de Cristo".

"Porque nadie aborreció jamás su propia carne; antes bien, la alimenta y la cuida con cariño, **LO MISMO QUE CRISTO A LA IGLESIA**, pues somos miembros de su Cuerpo. Por eso dejará el hombre a su padre y a su madre y se unirá a su mujer, y los dos se harán una sola carne. **GRAN MISTERIO ES ESTE, LO DIGO RESPECTO A CRISTO Y LA IGLESIA.**"

Efesios 5:29-32

"Y el Señor Mismo dijo en el Evangelio: « De manera que ya no son dos sino una sola carne » (Mateo 19:6). Como lo habéis visto bien, hay en efecto dos personas diferentes y, no obstante, no forman más que una en el abrazo conyugal... Como cabeza Él se llama 'esposo' y como Cuerpo 'esposa'.

San Agustín de Hipona, CIC. 796

"Por cuanto nos ha elegido en Él antes de la fundación del mundo, **PARA SER SANTOS E INMACULADOS EN SU PRESENCIA, EN EL AMOR.**"

Efesios 1:4.

Compara este versículo con Efesios 5:27 en la categoría anterior.

"Porque como se casa joven con doncella, se casará contigo tu edificador, y con gozo de esposo por su novia se gozará por ti tu Dios."

Isaías 62:5

"¿Pueden acaso los invitados a la boda ponerse tristes mientras el novio está con ellos? **Días vendrán en que les será arrebatado el novio; entonces ayunarán.**"

Mateo 9:15. Ver también Marcos 2:19-20

"El que tiene a la novia es el novio; pero el amigo del novio, el que asiste y le oye, se alegra mucho con la voz del novio. Esta es, pues, mi alegría, que ha alcanzado su plenitud. Es preciso que él crezca y que yo disminuya."

Juan 3:29-30

"...Pues os tengo desposados con un solo esposo para presentaros cual casta virgen a Cristo."

2Corintios 11:2

Lee la parábola de las diez vírgenes y el Novio en Mateo 25:1-13

Si La Iglesia Católica es la novia de Cristo, ¿Puede ser Él, esposo de otras iglesias?

No, como nosotros, Él puede tener una novia solamente, puesto que más de una sería pecado de poligamia.

---

## 27.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica tiene periódicamente **Concilios de la Iglesia** para solucionar disputas y problemas que surgen de vez en cuando.

"Por falta de dirección cae el pueblo; donde abunda el consejo hay bienestar."

Proverbios 11:14

El primer Concilio de la Iglesia fue el Concilio de Jerusalén en el año 49 D.C. como descrito en Hechos 15:1-29 en el que una disputa doctrinal tenía que decidirse y hubo un debate, la primacía del primer Papa, Pedro, fue voceada (vs 7). Después de eso la asamblea se calmó (vs 12). Los Apóstoles compusieron una carta (vs 23) en la cual escribieron que ellos guiados por el Espíritu Santo estaban de acuerdo con las decisiones acordadas (vs 28).

"Los Apóstoles hablaron. La materia fue resuelta."

*A través de los siglos, ha habido muchos Concilios de la Iglesia. Ellos son normalmente convocados para resolver disputas, y las materias del día, igual como en el primero.*

*Ahora es: "Roma ha hablado, la materia esta resuelta."*

---

---

## 28.

*Sabemos por las [Enseñanzas de los Concilios de la Iglesia](#) a todo el mundo y a las cuales todos los Cristianos se adhieren en muchos aspectos.*

*Fueron los [Concilios](#) de la Iglesia Católica los que han definido muchas doctrinas usadas hoy por ambos, los Católicos y los Protestantes.*

*"Por falta de dirección cae el pueblo; donde abunda el consejo hay bienestar."*

*Proverbios 11:14*

*"Los consejos aseguran el éxito de los proyectos; no hagas la guerra sin previa deliberación".*

*Proverbios 20:18*

*El primer Concilio de la Iglesia que se realizara, fue el Concilio de Jerusalén 48-50 D.C. (Hechos 15:1-35), en el cual [Pedro](#) dijo:*

*"Hermanos, vosotros sabéis que ya desde los primeros días [ME ELIGIO DIOS](#) entre vosotros para que por [MI BOCA](#) OYESEN LOS GENTILES LA PALABRA DE LA BUENA NUEVA Y CREYERAN."*

*Hechos 15:7*

---

*Los Concilios de la Iglesia son presididos por el Obispo de Roma, el Papa, en conjunto con los otros Obispos y...*

*"Porque [ha parecido bien al Espíritu Santo y a nosotros no imponeros otras cargas fuera de éstas necesarias"](#).*

*Hechos 15:28*

---

*Aquí hay unos cuantos ejemplos de doctrinas que han surgido de los Concilios de la Iglesia:*

---

*No encontrarás la palabra "Trinidad" en la Sagrada Escritura. La doctrina de la "Santísima Trinidad" fue definida en el Concilio de Nicea en el año 325 D.C.*

---

*El "[Credo Niceno](#)", el cual es recitado en muchas iglesias Protestantes como en la Católica, vino del Concilio de Nicea en el 325, y fue revisado, en cuanto a las palabras usadas hoy en día, durante el Primer Concilio de Constantinopla, en el año 381.*

---

*Los [Cánones](#) del Antiguo y del Nuevo Testamento fueron decididos por el Concilio Católico de Roma en el 382, el de Hipona en el 393, y el de Cartago III en el 397.*

---

*Los Concilios Católicos de Efeso en 431, y el de Calcedonia en 451, precisaron la doctrina que define a Jesucristo como una persona con dos naturalezas, la Unión Hipostática.*

---

*El Primer Concilio Católico de Lyon en 1245 concretó la doctrina que define al Espíritu Santo procedente del Padre y del Hijo.*

---

---

## 29.

*Sabemos por la [Sucesión Apostólica](#).*

*"Sean pocos sus días, que otro ocupe su cargo."*

*Salmo 109:8*

*"... Y también: Que otro reciba su cargo."*

*Hechos 1:20*

*"Yo, cual prudente arquitecto, puse el fundamento, y otro edifica sobre él."*

*1Corintios 3:10*

*"Sois edificados sobre el fundamento de los apóstoles y profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús, en quien todo el edificio armónicamente trabado crece para templo santo en el Señor."*

*Efesios 2:20-21*

La sucesión de los Obispos de Roma, los Papas, puede ser trazada todo el camino en una [Línea Intacta](#) hasta llegar a San Pedro.

---

### 30.

Sabemos por la [Veracidad en la Enseñanza de la Sucesión](#) desde Jesucristo hasta los Obispos y Sacerdotes de la Iglesia Católica actual.

Aquí hay un camino que nuestro como ejemplo.

De Jesucristo a los Apóstoles.

*"Como el Padre me envió, también Yo os envío".*

Juan 20:21

*"Quien acoja al que yo envíe me acoge a Mí, y quien me acoja a Mí, acoge a Aquél que me ha enviado".*

Juan 13:20

*"Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquel que me envió."*

Lucas 10:16

*"Cuando venga Él, el Espíritu de la verdad, os guiará hasta la verdad completa".*

Juan 16:13

*"Porque ha parecido bien al Espíritu Santo y a nosotros no imponeros otras cargas fuera de éstas necesarias". Hechos 15:28*

De los Apóstoles a San Pablo:

*"Luego, al cabo de catorce años, subí nuevamente a Jerusalén con Bernabé, llevando conmigo también a Tito. Mas subí a raíz de una revelación y la expuse, pero privadamente a los más autorizados, el Evangelio que predico entre los gentiles, por no correr quizá, o haber corrido en vano."*

Gálatas 2:1-2

Aquí, Pablo fue a los Apóstoles para que le confirmaran que su enseñanza estaba de acuerdo con la de ellos.

De San Pablo a Timoteo y después a los Obispos.

*"...y lo que me oíste en presencia de muchos testigos, eso mismo transmítelo a hombres fieles, los cuales serán aptos para enseñarlo a otros."*

2Timoteo 2:2

San Pablo, efectivamente dijo: Ahora ustedes enseñen a otros, y ellos enseñarán a otros la verdad que recibí de los Apóstoles, quienes la recibieron de la Verdad Misma, la Palabra, Jesucristo. Esta sucesión de verdad se muestra por la [verdad que no cambia](#) en las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica.

---

### 31.

Sabemos por los cientos de años de [Obras Escritas](#) por [Los Padres de La Iglesia](#) y escritores eclesiásticos, en donde en aquél tiempo profesaron las [Mismas Creencias](#) que la Iglesia Católica practica hoy día. Aquí hay un pequeño ejemplo de los miles de escritos que están disponibles a cualquiera.

\*San Ireneo (140-202), escribió una obra monumental llamada "Contra las Herejías", la cual es usada por los escolares hoy.

\*Eusebio de Cesárea (263-339) escribió 10 volúmenes de la Historia de la Iglesia Católica. El cubrió la Historia de la Iglesia desde antes del nacimiento de Cristo hasta alrededor del año 330 D.C.

\*San Agustín (354-430) fue escritor muy prolífico. Él escribió cientos de cartas, ensayos, y libros. Recientemente leí sus "Confesiones", y en lo referente a la Iglesia, era casi como si hubiera escrito en este año. En su vasta colección, mencionó la Iglesia Católica por su nombre, más de 300 veces.

Todos los escritos mencionados aquí, están disponibles en el Internet, para que los bajen gratuitamente.

*"Profundizar en la historia es cesar de ser Protestante"*

Cardenal Juan Newman

El que no conoce la historia está condenado a repetirla.

---

### 32.

Sabemos por los [Escritos](#) de los [Primeros Padres](#) y escritores de la Iglesia desde los comienzos, en los cuales dijeron que la

Iglesia Católica es la [Verdadera Iglesia](#) que Jesucristo fundó.

*"Seguid todos al obispo, como Jesucristo al Padre, y al colegio de ancianos (presbíteros) como a los Apóstoles. En cuanto a los diáconos, reverenciadlos como al mandamiento de Dios. Que nadie sin el obispo haga nada de lo que atañe a la Iglesia. Sólo aquella Eucaristía ha de ser tenida por válida que se hace por el obispo o por quien tiene autorización de él. Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, así como DONDEQUIERA QUE ESTE JESUCRISTO, ALLI ESTA LA IGLESIA CATOLICA. No es lícito celebrar el bautismo o la Eucaristía sin el obispo, pero lo que él aprobare, eso es también lo agradable a Dios, a fin de que todo cuanto hagáis sea firme y válido."*

San Ignacio de Antioquía, [Carta a los de Esmirna](#), 107 D.C.

*"Decimos, por lo tanto, que en substancia, en concepto, en origen y en eminencia, la antigua Iglesia Católica está sola..."*

San Clemente de Alexander, [Misceláneos](#), 7:17:107:3, 202 D.C.

*"No puede tener a DIOS como Padre quien no tiene a la Iglesia como su Madre."*

San Cipriano de Cartago, [La Unidad de la Iglesia Católica](#), 6, 251 D.C.

*"Es, por lo tanto, la Iglesia Católica sola quien retiene la verdadera devoción. Esta es la fuente de la verdad, ésta es el domicilio de la fe, ésta es el templo de DIOS."*

Lactancio, [Las Instituciones Divinas](#), 4:30:1, 304 D.C.

*"Pero también lo que va al punto, notemos que la tradición, enseñanzas y fe de la Iglesia Católica desde los comienzos, mismas que el Señor dió, fueron predicadas por los Apóstoles, y preservadas por los Padres. Sobre ello fue fundada la Iglesia; y si alguien se aleja de ella, no es ni debe ser llamado Cristiano."*

San Atanasio, [Cuatro Cartas a Serapion de Thmuis](#), 1:28, 359 D.C.

*"Cristiano es mi nombre, y Católico mi apellido. El uno me designa, mientras el otro me especifica. Así soy validado y puesto aparte. Cuando somos llamados Católicos es por apelación, nuestra gente se mantiene aparte de cualquier nombre hereje."*

San Paciano de Barcelona, [Carta a Sympronian](#), 1:4, 375 D.C.

*"Debemos asirnos a la religión Cristiana y a la comunicación en su Iglesia, la cual es Católica, y es llamada Católica no solamente por sus miembros sino incluso por todos sus enemigos."*

San Agustín de Hipona, [La Verdadera Religión](#), 7:12, 390 D.C.

*"Es un hecho que la Iglesia es llamada Católica porque verdaderamente abraza la totalidad de esa verdad, algunas partículas de la cual pueden ser encontradas incluso en varias herejías."*

San Agustín de Hipona, [Carta de Agustín a Vicente el Rogatista](#), 93:7:23, 408 D.C.

Hay cientos más por cantidades de escritores.

Nota: Todas estas citas han sido traducidas literalmente del inglés.

---

### 33.

Sabemos por los cientos de años de auténticos [Escritos de la Iglesia](#) en los cuales la [Iglesia Católica](#) es mencionada por su nombre, [Cientos](#) de veces.

Encuentro necesario repetir lo que ya he dicho:

*"El que no conoce la historia, está condenado a repetirla."*

---

### 34.

Sabemos porque Jesucristo no le ordenó a nadie que escribiera un Evangelio.

Sin embargo, Él ordenó que su Iglesia debía ser una [Iglesia que Enseña](#).

*"Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como apóstoles; en segundo lugar como profetas; en tercer lugar como MAESTROS..."*

1Corintios 12:28

*"Y les dijo: « **Id por todo el mundo y proclamad la Buena Nueva a toda la creación** »."*

Marcos 16:15

*"...y lo que me oíste en presencia de muchos testigos, eso mismo transmítelo a hombres fieles, los cuales serán aptos para enseñarlo a otros."*

2Timoteo 2:2



*Al lado del sistema de educación pública, en tamaño, está el sistema de educación Católica. Estos colegios Católicos pueden ser encontrados en la mayoría de las comunidades.*

*Hay más de 30 Colegios de estudios superiores Católicos y más de 40 Universidades Católicas en Estados Unidos solamente. Hay muchos más esparcidos a través del mundo. Estas cifras no incluyen los Seminarios Católicos, que son numerosos.*

*No hay otra iglesia Cristiana que siquiera se asemeje a la Iglesia Católica en su habilidad para enseñar .*

*Muchas otras iglesias Cristianas ponen énfasis en un libro.*

---

### **35.**

*Sabemos por la [Consistencia en la Enseñanza](#) de la Iglesia Católica durante casi 2000 años. La enseñanza de la Iglesia Católica no ha cambiado, simplemente porque la verdad no cambia. La Iglesia ha sido frecuentemente acusada de cambiar sus enseñanzas en varias materias. Sin embargo, estas acusaciones son infundadas cuando los hechos salen a luz.*

*Una de las principales acusaciones falsas que los detractores gustan reiterar es que la Iglesia Católica cambió su enseñanza referente a "[Fuera de la Iglesia Católica no hay salvación.](#)" (Lumen Gentium II,16)*

*Contrasta esta consistencia Católica con la inconsistencia de lo que otras iglesias Cristianas han pensado.*

*Aquí hay un ejemplo de muchos...*

*En los comienzos de 1930, la Conferencia de Lambeth de los Anglicanos absolvió la [Contracepción](#) sobre una base limitada. Después, muchas sectas no-Católicas le siguieron, cada una yendo más y más lejos de las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura. Muchas ahora, endorsan firmemente la contracepción.*

---

### **36.**

*Sabemos porque es la Iglesia Católica la que [Desarrolla la Doctrina Existente](#) . Esto contrasta con los cargos de los calumniadores de que está constantemente proclamando una "nueva" doctrina. La Iglesia ha enseñado siempre que la Pública Revelación Divina fue sellada cuando el último Apóstol murió. Esta es una verdad. Sin embargo, entendiendo que esa Revelación Pública es un proceso continuo hasta el final de los días, la mente finita del hombre se esfuerza por discernir la mente infinita de DIOS. Es simplemente un problema de un mejor y más completo despliegue de lo que DIOS le ha revelado a la humanidad.*

*La Iglesia lo llama el Depósito de la Fe.*

*"La fe entregada una vez a los Santos".*

*Judas 3.*

*Sin embargo, el entendimiento total del DIOS infinito por seres finitos no es posible.*

*"Cuando venga ÉL, el Espíritu de la verdad, OS GUIARA HASTA LA VERDAD COMPLETA..."*

*Juan 16:13*

*"Muchas veces y de muchos modos habló Dios en el pasado a nuestros Padres por medio de los Profetas; en estos últimos tiempos nos ha hablado por medio del Hijo a quien instituyó heredero de todo, por quien también hizo los mundos..."*

*Hebreos 1:1-2.*

*No habrá mas Revelación Pública. Cristo fue el cumplimiento de la ley del Antiguo Testamento.*

*Mateo 5:17.*

*Hay solamente un maestro, Jesús el Cristo.*

*Mateo 23:10.*

*Los Apóstoles vieron en Cristo, "La plenitud de los tiempos"*

*Gálatas 4:4.*

*"...y lo que me oíste en presencia de muchos testigos, eso mismo transmítelo a hombres fieles, los cuales serán aptos para enseñarlo a otros."*

*2Timoteo 2:2.*

*"Tú, en cambio, persevera en lo que aprendiste y en lo que creíste, teniendo presente de quiénes lo aprendiste..."*

*2Timoteo 3:14.*

*"Porque en darnos, como nos dio, a su Hijo -que es una Palabra suya, que no tiene otra-, todo nos lo habló junto y de una vez en esta sola Palabra, y no tiene más que hablar....porque lo que hablaba antes en partes a los profetas ya lo ha hablado en él todo, dándonos el 'Todo, que es Su Hijo'. El que ahora quisiese preguntar a Dios o querer alguna visión o revelación, no sólo*

haría una necesidad, sino haría agravio a Dios, no poniendo los ojos totalmente en Cristo, sin querer otra cosa o novedad. " San Juan de la Cruz, Subida al Monte Carmelo, 2,22, 3-5.

Ver el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica, CIC 65-67

Toma muchos siglos para extractar los tesoros y misterios de la Revelación Divina.

### 37.

Sabemos por la [Roca sólida](#), [Sin vacilaciones](#), [Fidelidad en la Enseñanza](#) de la Iglesia Católica. Antes, al principio del siglo XX, casi todas las Iglesias Cristianas estaban de acuerdo en varios puntos. Estaban unidas al estar en contra del [Divorcio](#), [Contracepción](#), [Aborto](#), el [Acto Homosexual](#), [Uniones Sagradas](#), y más. Una por una, muchas iglesias Protestantes han ido aceptando estas prácticas pecadoras a pesar de que estas están estrictamente en contra de la voluntad de DIOS. La Iglesia Católica no acepta ni aceptará estas cosas, como DIOS, no cambia en su doctrina y se adhiere a la voluntad de DIOS sin importarle lo que el mundo secular piense. La Iglesia Católica obedece las directivas de la Cabeza, mientras que algunas iglesias Cristianas se someten a la voluntad del cuerpo.

"Así como la Iglesia está sujeta a Cristo, así también las mujeres lo han de estar a sus maridos en todo." Efesios 5:24

Como se mencionara antes, DIOS ha garantizado [Ortodoxia Perpetua](#) para Su Iglesia.

### 38.

Sabemos por la [Infallibilidad](#) de la Iglesia Católica cuando se trata de discernimiento, al definir el significado de la Sagrada Escritura. La Iglesia Católica tiene solamente una fuente de autoridad para la interpretación de la Sagrada Escritura. Esa fuente es el Papa, en conjunto con todos los Obispos del mundo (sobre 3500), todos ellos teniendo credenciales intachables, y todos hablando con una voz unificada y estando todos bajo la guía del Espíritu de Verdad.

"Roma Ha Hablado, el Asunto está Resuelto".  
San Agustín

¿Has escuchado que hay un Espíritu de la Verdad y un Espíritu del Error?

"NOSOTROS SOMOS DE DIOS. QUIEN CONOCE A DIOS NOS ESCUCHA, QUIEN NO ES DE DIOS NO NOS ESCUCHA. EN ESTO CONOCEMOS EL ESPIRITU DE LA VERDAD Y EL ESPIRITU DEL ERROR."

1Juan 4:6

Contrasta esto con las otras iglesias Cristianas (sobre 36,400 denominaciones), todas interpretando las Escrituras como les parece conveniente. Hay miles de sectas, todas enseñando una interpretación diferente de la misma Biblia. Millones de Protestantes se ven a sí mismos como un "pequeño papa". Esta es precisamente la razón por la que no hay unidad en el Protestantismo, y el por qué de las divisiones del Cuerpo de Cristo en tantos pedazos. Una iglesia Protestante en mi área se dividió en dos recientemente por una disputa sobre la interpretación de las Escrituras. Los Bautistas se han separado de nuevo recientemente (tienen el mayor número de rupturas) sobre una disputa acerca de la ordenación de mujeres. Los Metodistas se han dividido de nuevo por otra disputa doctrinal acerca de lo que ellos llaman "Uniones Santas (no-santas)". Lo raro aquí es que todos estos "pequeños papas" dicen lo mismo, "El Espíritu Santo me dijo". ¿Cuál Papa tiene el Espíritu de Verdad? y ¿cuales "papas" tienen el espíritu del error?.

¿Quién en el Protestantismo tiene la autoridad para decidir una disputa entre dos lados, sobre la Escritura ?

¿Quién en el Protestantismo puede hablar con autoridad para resolver la materia?

¿Quién en el Protestantismo verdaderamente tiene el Espíritu de la Verdad?

¿Por qué es permitida la interpretación de las Escrituras en el Protestantismo?

Para los que no son Católicos, y que profesan seguir las enseñanzas de las Escrituras, ¿por qué ignoran los siguientes versículos?

"Pero, ante todo, tened presente [QUE NINGUNA PROFECIA DE LA ESCRITURA PUEDE INTERPRETARSE POR CUENTA PROPIA](#).

2Pedro 1:20

Más claro, imposible, [NO debe haber INTERPRETACION PRIVADA](#) de las Sagradas Escrituras.

La Epístola de San Pedro nos advierte sin ambigüedad, [NO lo hagas, sin embargo, los no Católicos lo hacen igual](#).

Aquí hay otro:

"Aunque hay en ellas algunos pasajes difíciles de entender, [que los ignorantes y superficiales deforman, como lo hacen, por lo](#)

*demás, con las otras Escrituras para su propia ruina."*

2Pedro 3:16

*¡Ay! La última parte da miedo. ¿De quienes ha hablaba Pedro aquí? No podía ser del Papa con los 3500 Obispos porque, por seguro, ellos no son ignorantes. Tampoco son débiles porque ellos están implantados sobre la Roca de Pedro. No pueden distorsionar las Escrituras ya que son, como una sola voz de autoridad, bajo la guía del Espíritu Santo. San Pedro tenía que haber estado hablando de todos aquellos 'pequeños papas' que interpretan las Escrituras por ellos mismos como se mencionara anteriormente.*

Otro más:

*"Felipe corrió hasta él y le oyó leer al profeta Isaías; y le dijo: «¿Entiendes lo que vas leyendo?» Él contestó: ¿COMO LO PUEDO ENTENDER SI NADIE ME HACE DE GUIA?.."*

Hechos 8:30-31

*¿No es esto exactamente lo que la Iglesia Católica hace? Un Apóstol interpretó el significado de las Escrituras para el hombre. Hoy, los [Sucesores](#) de los Apóstoles, el Papa, y los Obispos la interpretan para nosotros. En el Protestantismo no hay uno que les muestre, es la opinión privada, individual, de cada persona.*

*¿Cuales fieles siguen las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura en estos versículos, y quienes no?*

*"La Biblia es un libro sobrenatural y puede ser entendido solamente con ayuda sobrenatural."*

A.W.Tozer 1897-1963

---

### 39.

*Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica [Interpreta la Sagrada Escritura](#) siempre discerniéndola en su [Contexto](#), y tomando en cuenta los [Sentidos](#) en los cuales fue escrita, y considerando las [costumbres](#) de la gente de ese tiempo, y su [lenguaje](#) del día. La Iglesia también conoce las [Dificultades de Traducción](#) las cuales conducen a muchos "ignorantes" a la desviación y al error.*

*El onceavo mandamiento, "No tomarás las Escrituras [Fuera de Contexto](#)."*

*Nunca tomes un versículo o dos y el significado aparente de ellos mismos sin tomar en consideración los versículos que los rodean.*

*Ejemplos:*

*Los Protestantes tratan de "probar" la legitimidad de [Sola Scriptura](#) con tan solo dos versículos, ellos encontrarían que no dicen lo que ellos creen que dicen. Lee el 'enlace' para la prueba.*

*Mateo 23:9, no llames a un hombre [Padre](#) es tomado fuera de contexto.*

*1Timoteo 2:5, hay solamente un [Mediador](#) es tomado fuera de contexto.*

*"Un texto sin contexto es un pretexto."*

*Siempre deberíamos tomar en cuenta el [lenguaje](#) del día, el significado de las palabras como fueron escritas entonces, y no con el aparente significado de hoy. El lenguaje de ese período o época era muy claro. Sin embargo, al pasar por muchas traducciones, han hecho el significado menos preciso, interpretarlo hoy (era moderna) puede perder el significado básico. Un ejemplo excelente es el uso (mal uso) o significado que le dan los Protestantes a la palabra "[Hermanos](#)". Otro ejemplo es [Todos han pecado](#), Romanos 3:23.*

*Aquí hay un ejemplo en que se usan los [Sentidos](#) equivocados de las Escrituras.*

*Los Protestantes toman prácticamente toda la Biblia en sentido literal. ¿Por qué entonces cuando se trata de [Juan Capítulo 6](#), ellos dicen que es figurativo cuando no existe sentido figurativo en ningún versículo?*

---

### 40.

*Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica es fiel a las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura. [NO Distorsiona la Escritura](#) para conformar sus enseñanzas, como lo hacen muchas denominaciones no-Católicas, quienes crean sus propias enseñanzas para ser "diferentes" de las otras, y deliberadamente tergiversan la Sagrada Escritura para acomodarla a sus falsas enseñanzas.*

*"Aunque hay en ellas algunos pasajes difíciles de entender, que los ignorantes y superficiales deforman, como lo hacen, por lo demás, con las otras Escrituras para su propia ruina."*

2Pedro 3:16

---

## 41.

Sabemos por la roca sólida, [Taburete con Tres Soportes](#) sobre el cual la Iglesia Católica se asienta.

Cada soporte tiene su lugar en lo que se llama [El Depósito de la Fe](#). Primero, es la [Sagrada Escritura](#). Segundo es la [Sagrada Tradición](#) (2Tes 2:15). Por último, es el [Magisterio](#) de la Iglesia el cual es el maestro con la autoridad, intérprete y protector de la Sagrada Escritura y de la Sagrada Tradición.

Dos soportes no pueden sostenerse solos sin el apoyo del tercero.

Durante la reforma Protestante, los reformadores rompieron con la Iglesia Católica, por ello perdieron un soporte, la autoridad de enseñanza de la Iglesia, el Magisterio. Como resultado de esta acción, ellos no pudieron reclamar la riqueza de la Sagrada Tradición. Ellos mismos se forzaron a cortar un soporte del taburete, mismo que la Cristiandad había estado usando por casi 1500 años.

Ellos fueron forzados a volcarse al único soporte que les quedaba, la Sagrada Escritura, la cual fue tomada de la Iglesia Católica, [¿recuerdas?](#)

Como todo lo que les quedaba era la Sagrada Escritura y ninguna autoridad, ellos inventaron la falsa tradición, hecha por el hombre, de [Sola Scriptura](#) y la declararon como [Sola Autoridad](#).

¿Cómo puedes tener un libro infalible sin tener un interprete infalible para él?

¿Cuál es el propósito de la Corte Suprema de cada país?

¿Dónde está la autoridad del Protestantismo para resolver disputas interpretativas?

¿Quién en el Protestantismo tiene la autoridad para hacerlo?

El taburete de un soporte del Protestantismo se balancea de aquí para allá continuamente, movido por el viento de opiniones privadas.

¿Sobre cuál taburete confiarás tu salvación eterna?

---

## 42.

Sabemos porque es la Iglesia Católica la que sigue las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura, [Resguardando la Tradición Sacra](#)."

¿Depende la fe de leer la Sagrada Escritura? ¿Que dice la Biblia?

"Por tanto, la fe viene de la [PREDICACION, Y LA PREDICACION, POR LA PALABRA DE CRISTO](#)."

Romanos 10:17

"Así pues, hermanos, [MANTENEOS FIRMES Y CONSERVAD LAS TRADICIONES QUE HABEIS APRENDIDO DE NOSOTROS, DE VIVA VOZ O POR CARTA](#)."

2Tesalonicenses 2:15

"Ten por norma las palabras sanas [QUE OISTE DE MI](#) en la fe y en la caridad de Cristo Jesús."

2Timoteo 1:13

"Y CUANTO ME HAS OIDO EN PRESENCIA DE MUCHOS TESTIGOS, CONFIALO A HOMBRES FIELES, QUE SEAN CAPACES, A SU VEZ, DE INSTRUIR A OTROS."

2Timoteo 2:2

Todos estos versículos, y muchos otros, nos mandan poner atención a la Palabra Oral también, así como guardar y proteger la Palabra escrita de Dios.

La Palabra Oral de DIOS es llamada [Tradición Apostólica](#), o la Palabra no Escrita de DIOS, transmitida de generación en generación. La Iglesia Católica ha conservado fielmente la Palabra no Escrita por casi 2000 años. En el siglo XVI, cuando el Protestantismo comenzó, los reformadores perdieron el brazo instructor de la Iglesia, el Magisterio, sin poder aseverar que conservaban las Tradiciones Apostólicas, por eso las rechazaron. Las pusieron en una categoría de 'tradiciones hechas por el hombre' objetando así la categoría completa.

Sin embargo, ellos sí se inventaron tradiciones de ellos mismos, como la de [Sola Scriptura](#) e [Interpretación Individual](#) de la Sagrada Escritura. Simplemente declararon a la Biblia como la única autoridad y si no se encuentra en la Biblia, entonces no pasó, por lo tanto no existe.

No es extraño que las creencias referentes a Sola Scriptura e interpretación individual, ¿No se encuentren en la Biblia tampoco?

Aquí hay algunas tradiciones que vinieron de la Iglesia Católica, las cuales conservan los Protestantes igual que los Católicos, y ninguna de ellas aparece en la Biblia:

\*El [Credo Niceno](#). Muchos Protestantes dicen, "Creemos en una, santa Iglesia Católica y Apostólica, palabras del Credo Niceno. Algunos tratan de eliminar la palabra "[Católica](#)" sustituyéndola por "[Universal](#)", pero significa la misma cosa.

\*El [Escritor del Evangelio de Mateo](#). Un predominante número de Cristianos reconocen que era Mateo.

\*El **Escritor del Evangelio de Marcos**. Casi todos los Cristianos dicen que era Marcos.

\*El **Escritor del Evangelio de Lucas**. Casi todos los Cristianos aceptan a Lucas.

\*El **Escritor del Evangelio de Juan**. Casi todos los Cristianos lo llaman Juan.

\*El **Fin de la Revelación Pública cuando el último Apóstol murió**.

\*El **Calendario Gregoriano**, el que todos usamos.

\*La **Fecha de Navidad**, Diciembre 25, la cual todos los Cristianos reconocen.

\*La **Fecha de Pascua de Resurrección**, la cual Católicos y Protestantes reconocen.

\*La **Fecha del Miércoles de Ceniza**, usada por muchas denominaciones Protestantes también.

\*El **Ritual de recibir cenizas el Miércoles de Cenizas**, hecho ahora por algunos Protestantes.

\*La **Época de Adviento**.

\*La **Época de Cuaresma**.

\*El **Canon del Nuevo Testamento**, el cual usan todas las iglesias Cristianas.

\*El **Calendario Litúrgico Católico**, el cual muchas denominaciones Protestantes siguen.

\*El **Rezo del Rosario**, hecho ahora fielmente por muchos Protestantes.

\*La **Veneración de los Santos**, para algunos de ellos, todos los cuales fueron declarados santos por la Iglesia Católica. No encontrarás a San Pedro, o San Pablo, o San Mateo, o San Marcos, o San Lucas, o San Juan, nombrados como "Santos" en la Sagrada Escritura. Sin embargo, todos los Cristianos llaman a estas personas "Santos".

*¿Cómo entonces, pueden los Protestantes decir que los Católicos no deberían mantener las tradiciones cuando ellos mismos mantienen muchas tradiciones Católicas?*

---

*\*Ahora tenemos los primeros cinco libros del Antiguo Testamento, todos escritos por Moisés, quien aparece por primera vez en Éxodo 2:2. ¿Cómo podría haber escrito Génesis entonces, sino por la Tradición Oral pasada de generación en generación? ¿Y San Lucas? Él fue uno de los primeros convertidos. Su nombre es mencionado por primera vez en Colosenses 4:14. ¿Cómo entonces pudo él escribir su Evangelio y el libro de los Hechos, si no hubiera sido por la Tradición Oral? Leer Lucas 1:1-4. Su prólogo dice, "...la Palabra ENTREGADA A NOSOTROS..." ¿no es esto Tradición oral?*

*¿Dónde dice en la Biblia que la Palabra está limitada a lo que está escrito?*

---

### 43.

*Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica enseña que **Todo NO está en la Biblia**. Muchas otras denominaciones Cristianas enseñan que todo está en la Biblia, "Si no está en la Biblia, simplemente no existe o no es verdad", aunque la Biblia. Sin embargo, la Biblia misma no dice, de ninguna manera, que esté completa.*

*De hecho dice que hay muchas cosas que no están en ella, y que se enseñarán en el futuro.*

*"Mucho tengo todavía que decir, pero ahora no podéis con ello. Cuando venga Él, el Espíritu de la verdad, os guiará hasta la verdad completa; pues no hablará por su cuenta, sino que HABLARA LO QUE OIGA, Y ANUNCIARA LO QUE HA DE VENIR."*

*Juan 16:12-13*

*Algunos versículos expresando que no todo está en la Biblia son:*

*Marcos 4:33-34, 6:34, Juan 20:30-31, 21:25, 2Tesalonicenses 2:15.*

*Aquí hay algunas cosas que los no-Católicos aceptan, aunque no se encuentran en la Biblia.*

\*La palabra 'Trinidad'.

\*La palabra 'Encarnación'.

\*La palabra 'Biblia'.

\*La palabra 'Protestante'.

\*Las palabras 'El Canon del Nuevo Testamento'.

\*Las palabras 'Sola Scriptura'.

\*La falsa doctrina hecha por el hombre, [Sola Scriptura](#).

\*La palabra 'Éxtasis'.

\*La palabra 'Papista'.

\*La palabra 'Popish'.

\*La palabra 'Romish'.

\*La edad de responsabilidad.

\*Llamados al Altar.

*Aquí hay algunas de las cosas que no están en la Biblia y que los no-Católicos rechazan simplemente porque son de orientación Católica.*

\*La completa Historia de la Iglesia Cristiana desde el último libro de la Biblia hasta la reforma.

\*Los Escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia.

\*El [Canon](#) del Antiguo Testamento.

\*La palabra 'Purgatorio'.

\*La palabra 'Papa'.

#### 44.

Sabemos porque la **Iglesia Católica Tiene una Filosofía de "Y"**, mientras que las iglesias Protestantes tienen una de "No/O".

Protestantes	Católicos
Biblia solamente, <u>no</u> -tradicción (excepto la de ellos).	Biblia y Tradición Apostólica.
Si no está en la Biblia, <u>no</u> es verdad.	Todo no está en la Biblia y hay muchas otras fuentes.
Un Mediador solamente, <u>no</u> otros intercesores.	Un Mediador solamente, y muchos intercesores.
Salvados por fe solamente, <u>no</u> obras.	Salvados por Fe y Obras.
Jesús solamente, <u>no</u> -veneración para María.	Jesús único Salvador, y veneración a la Santísima Virgen María.

#### 45.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica **No Enseña un "Evangelio Para Complacer al Oído"**.

Algunas iglesias Cristianas enseñan solamente lo que ellos piensan que los miembros quieren oír.

"Porque vendrá un tiempo en que los hombres no soportarán la doctrina sana, sino que, arrastrados por sus propias pasiones, se harán con un montón de maestros por el prurito de oír novedades."

2Timoteo 4:3

La Iglesia Católica enseña todo el Evangelio, y no omite lo que pueda ser doloroso para algunos.

#### 46.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica enseña que **Nuestra Salvación NO Está Garantizada Simplemente por Aceptar a Jesucristo Como Nuestro Señor y Salvador** como algunas sectas no-Católicas enseñan. Hemos sido **redimidos** por el sacrificio de Jesucristo en la cruz. La salvación, sin embargo, es un proceso continuo, el cual envuelve nuestra **Co-operación** con DIOS. Esta es la enseñanza de la Sagrada Escritura. Piensa por un minuto. Si somos "salvados", entonces podemos hacer todo lo que deseamos sin temor a perder nuestra salvación. ¿Qué propósito tendrían entonces los Diez Mandamientos?

¿Qué propósito tendría cualquier iglesia en la tierra? ¿Murió Jesucristo en la cruz para que nosotros pudiéramos pecar?

"A ninguno manda obrar impíamente, a ninguno da permiso para pecar."

Eclesiástico 15:21

La pregunta, "**¿Eres Salvo?**", es una invención de las sectas Evangélicas Protestantes. Aquellos que ridiculizan a la Iglesia Católica por canonizar a personas como Santos, están en realidad canonizándose a ellos mismos cuando proclaman que han sido "salvados".

El proceso de salvación...

Fuimos salvados en el pasado:

Romanos 5:1-2, 8:24, Efesios 2:5-10, 2Timoteo 1:9, Tito 3:5.

Estamos siendo salvados ahora:

1Corintios 1:18, 15:2, Filipenses 2:12, Hebreos 10:14, 1Pedro 1:8-9, 2:1-2.

Seremos salvados en el futuro:

Mateo 10:22, 24:13, Marcos 8:35, Hechos 15:11, Romanos 5:9-11, 6:16, 13:11, 1Corintios 3:15, 5:5, Gálatas 2:17, 5:4-5, Hebreos 9:28, Apocalipsis 21:6-7.

Podemos perder nuestra salvación:

Mateo 7:21, 24:44-51, 25:31-46, Romanos 11:22, 1Corintios 9:27, 10:11-12, Gálatas 5:4, Filipenses 2:12, 2Timoteo 2:11-13, Hebreos 6:4-6, 10,26-27, Apocalipsis 21:8, 27.

**"ASI PUES, EL QUE CREA ESTAR EN PIE, CUIDE DE NO CAER."**

1Corintios 10:12

**"...TRABAJAD CON TEMOR Y TEMBLOR POR VUESTRA SALVACION**

Filipenses 2:12

**DIOS nos creó sin nuestra cooperación, pero no nos salvará sin nuestra cooperación.**

---

---

#### 47.

Sabemos porque es la Iglesia Católica solamente la que enseña la [Doctrina del Purgatorio](#).

Contraria a lo que los detractores dicen, la doctrina del Purgatorio es muy Bíblica. El problema es que simplemente ellos no saben lo suficiente para discernirlo en las Sagradas Escrituras. También han atado sus propias manos al remover los siete [Libros Canónicos](#) de la Biblia. Un versículo clave que no tienen es 2Macabeos y en el capítulo 12:46 dice, "Es, pues, un pensamiento santo y saludable el rogar por los difuntos, a fin de que sean libres de sus pecados". Ni aquellos en el infierno, o en el cielo, necesitan nuestras oraciones, porque en lo anterior ellos son condenados, y en lo último han alcanzado salvación eterna.

Aquellas almas que no están en ninguno de los dos lugares, necesitan nuestras oraciones, porque DIOS dijo, que nada manchado puede entrar en el cielo, Apocalipsis 21:27.

Los Católicos oran por los muertos individualmente en cada [Misa](#). Hay incluso una Misa especial llamada Misa Requiem. Siento tristeza por aquellos no-Católicos que han muerto, porque no tienen a nadie que ore por ellos.

---

---

#### 48.

Sabemos por su [Nombre: Católica](#), que significa Universal, abarca todo, toda la gente, todas las enseñanzas, todos los lugares, y por todo el tiempo.

Esto se puede leer en Mateo 28:19-20, por los tres "Todo".

**"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a TODAS las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, y enseñándoles a guardar TODO lo que yo os he mandado. Y he aquí que yo estoy con vosotros TODOS los días hasta el fin del mundo."**

---

---

#### 49.

Sabemos por la [Unidad](#) de la Iglesia Católica en la [Familia](#) de DIOS.

La IGLESIA MILITANTE, que somos todos nosotros en la tierra, la IGLESIA SUFRIENTE, que son todos aquellos en el [Purgatorio](#), y la IGLESIA TRIUNFANTE que son aquellos en el Cielo, estando todos unidos en una familia llamada "La [Comunión de los Santos](#)". Cuando recibimos la [Comunión](#), el Sacerdote dice: « El Cuerpo de Cristo », y nosotros respondemos « Amén », que significa « Así Sea ». Es una afirmación de lo que el Sacerdote ha dicho, que estamos todos unidos en Un [Cuerpo de Cristo](#), Una [Creencia](#), Una [Familia](#), Uno, Unión, [Comunión](#).

**"Yo soy el Dios de Abraham, el Dios de Isaac y el Dios de Jacob" "No soy un Dios de muertos, sino de vivos."**

Mateo 22:32, Marcos 12:26-27

¿Suena esto como que los muertos están realmente muertos, o están vivos? DIOS nos ha dicho que no morimos.

**"Y he aquí que conversaban con él dos hombres, que eran Moisés y Elías; los cuales aparecían en gloria, y hablaban de su partida, que iba a cumplir en Jerusalén."**

Lucas 9:30-31.

No solamente estaban esos dos Santos vivos, sino que ellos hablaron, e incluso le hablaron a Él de los sucesos futuros.

---

---

#### 50.

Sabemos por la [Tipología de la Escritura](#) con la que el Antiguo Testamento prefigura al Nuevo Testamento, la gente, y los sucesos en él acontecidos. La Iglesia Católica está bien representada, pero otras iglesias Cristianas no lo están.

Los "tipos" del Antiguo Testamento apuntan hacia las realidades del Nuevo Testamento.

---

---

#### 51.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica tiene **Diáconos, Sacerdotes, y Obispos**, como los Apóstoles la habían organizado en el comienzo de la Iglesia Cristiana.

"Los Doce convocaron la asamblea de los discípulos y dijeron: No parece bien que nosotros abandonemos la Palabra de Dios por servir a las mesas. Por tanto, hermanos, buscad de entre vosotros a siete hombres, de buena fama, llenos de Espíritu y de sabiduría, y los pondremos al frente de este cargo; mientras que nosotros nos dedicaremos a la oración y al ministerio de la Palabra."

Hechos 6:2-4

La palabra "Diácono" se deriva del griego "Diakonos", la cual significa "Sirviente".

Esteban fue elegido como el primer Diácono (Hechos 6:5) y también fue el primer mártir Cristiano.

Hechos 7:54-60.

---

"Designaron presbíteros en cada **Iglesia** y después de hacer oración con ayunos, los encomendaron al Señor en quien habían creído."

Hechos 14:23

"El motivo de haberte dejado en Creta, fue para que acabaras de organizar lo que faltaba y ESTABLECIERAS PRESBITEROS EN CADA CIUDAD, COMO YO TE ORDENE."

Tito 1:5

Cada Iglesia tenía su propio sacerdote entonces, igual como es ahora.

"Él mismo dio a unos el ser apóstoles; a otros, profetas; a otros, evangelizadores; a otros, pastores y maestros."

Efesios 4:11

"Los presbíteros que ejercen bien su cargo merecen doble remuneración, principalmente los que se afanan en la predicación y en la enseñanza."

1 Timoteo 5:17

"¿Está enfermo alguno entre vosotros? Llame a los Presbíteros de la Iglesia, que oren sobre él y le unjan con óleo en el nombre del Señor."

Santiago 5:14

---

"Tened cuidado de vosotros y de toda la grey, en medio de la cual os ha puesto el Espíritu Santo como **Obispos** para pastorear la **Iglesia de Dios**, que Él se adquirió con la sangre de su propio Hijo.

Hechos 20:28

¿Entendiste, por este versículo, exactamente quien gobierna la Iglesia de DIOS?

Lucas escribió que Pablo estaba hablando a los Presbíteros (Hechos 20:17). Este es un claro pasaje referente a la **Sucesión Apostólica** y que los Obispos existentes y los venideros gobernarían la Iglesia de DIOS. También, es un mensaje claro de que la Iglesia de DIOS en la tierra tiene que ser **Visible** para que tenga gente visible gobernándola. ¿Cómo podrían los Obispos visibles gobernar una Iglesia invisible?

"Pablo y Timoteo, siervos de Cristo Jesús, a todos los santos en Cristo Jesús, que están en Filipo, con los Obispos y Diáconos."

Filipenses 1:1

---

¿Tiene tu Iglesia Diáconos, Sacerdotes y Obispos?

La Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, los tuvo entonces, al igual que la Iglesia de hoy los tiene.

---

## 52.

---

Sabemos porque solamente la Iglesia Católica tiene un **Sacerdocio Válido**, el cual fue creado por DIOS para ofrecer sacrificio a perpetuidad.

"Seréis para mí un reino de sacerdotes y una nación santa..."

Éxodo 19:6

---

Estos versículos pronto siguieron la rebelión de Korah (Coré) contra el Sacerdocio Aarónico en Números 16. Al leer lo siguiente, no solamente vemos el Sacerdocio a perpetuidad, sino la "Ofrenda Sagrada" la cual prefigura la Sagrada Eucaristía.

"...Tú y tus hijos contigo llevaréis las culpas de vuestro sacerdocio."



Números 18:1

"...Pero tú y tus hijos os ocuparéis de vuestro sacerdocio en todo lo referente al altar y a todo lo de detrás del velo y prestaréis vuestro servicio. Yo os he dado en PURO DON VUESTRO SACERDOCIO...

Números 18:7

"Dijo el Señor a Aarón: «Yo te doy el servicio de lo que se reserva para mí.

TODO LO CONSAGRADO (un 'tipo' de la Sagrada Eucaristía) por los Israelitas TE LO DOY A TI Y A TUS HIJOS , COMO PORCION TUYA, POR LEY PERPETUA »."

Números 18:8

"Esto es lo que será tuyo de las COSAS SACRATISIMAS, del manjar que se abrasa: todas las ofrendas que me restituyan los israelitas, como OBLACION, (ver [Malaquías 1:11](#)) como sacrificio por el pecado, o como sacrificio de reparación, son sacratísimas: serán para ti y para tus hijos. LAS COMEREIS EN LUGAR SANTISIMO, las comerán todos los varones y serán COSAS SANTAS PARA VOSOTROS."

Números 18:9-10

"...Yo te doy todas las ofrendas que los israelitas ponen aparte para el Señor. Te las doy a ti, a tus hijos y a tus hijas, como un DERECHO IRREVOCABLE. Esta será una alianza de sal –una alianza eterna– para ti y tu descendencia, delante del Señor."

Números 18:19

"...Es DECRETO PERPETUO PARA VUESTROS DESCENDIENTES"

Números 18:23

"...ASI NO PROFANAREIS LAS COSAS CONSAGRADAS POR LOS ISRAELITAS Y NO MORIREIS."

Números 18:32

Nótese como esto va junto con:

"Por tanto, quien coma el pan o beba la copa del Señor indignamente, será reo del Cuerpo y de la Sangre del Señor.

Examínese, pues, cada cual, y coma así el pan y beba de la copa. Pues quien come y bebe sin discernir el Cuerpo, COME Y BEBE SU PROPIO CASTIGO. "

1Corintios 11:27-29

---

Los cimientos del Antiguo Testamento para el Sacerdocio Perpetuo fueron continuados en el Nuevo Testamento no por la orden del sacerdocio Aarónico de los Judíos (Hebreos 7:11), sino por la orden del [Sacerdocio](#) de Melquisedec, quien era Rey y Sumo Sacerdote, una figura de Jesucristo.

Ver Hebreos 7:1-25

---

## 53.

Sabemos porque solamente un [Sacerdote Católico Puede Actuar "En Persona Cristi"](#), esto es, en la Persona de Cristo (2Corintios 2:10), prácticamente él llama la Palabra con su palabra durante la consagración de la Sagrada Eucaristía y en el [Sacramento de la Reconciliación](#).

---

## 54.

Sabemos por la [Misa](#), la forma mas elevada de oración, la cual fue instituida por Jesucristo en la Última Cena, Mateo 26:26-28, y la cual no encontrarás en las otras Iglesias.

---

"Pero desde la salida del sol hasta su ocaso, mi Nombre es grande entre las naciones, y EN TODO LUGAR SE PRESENTA A MI NOMBRE UN SACRIFICIO DE INCIENSO Y UNA OFRENDA PURA; PORQUE MI NOMBRE ES GRANDE ENTRE LAS NACIONES, dice el Señor de los ejércitos.

Malaquías 1:11

---

La Iglesia Católica ofrece el sacrificio, una oblación pura, en todo lugar. Hay una Misa celebrándose en alguna parte del mundo cada minuto de cada día.

---

## 55.

Sabemos porque es la [Iglesia Católica la que Venera al Cristo Crucificado en la Cruz](#). La mayoría de las comunidades

eclesiales no-Católicas han removido el Cuerpo de Cristo de la Cruz y tienen solamente una cruz de dos pedazos de madera. Esto es absurdo y una contradicción. Al hacerlo así, ¿En dónde está el sacrificio "desde la salida del sol hasta su ocaso" y en cada lugar como se lee en Malaquías 1,11?

*El Padre Benedict Groeschel dijo una vez, "La gente puede identificarse con Cristo Crucificado, porque todos tenemos cruces que acarrear. Pero nadie puede identificarse con Cristo Elevado, porque ninguno de nosotros ha sido elevado de la muerte".*

---

## 56.

Sabemos por el hecho de que la Sagrada Escritura nos dice que hay que **Celebrar la Partición del Pan a Menudo**, como la Iglesia Católica lo ha hecho siempre en el sacrificio de la Misa.

*"Este es mi Cuerpo, que es entregado por vosotros; haced esto en recuerdo mío." Lucas 22:19*

*"Asimismo también la copa, después de cenar diciendo: Esta copa es la Nueva Alianza en mi Sangre. Cuantas veces la bebiéreis, hacedlo en recuerdo mío. PUES CADA VEZ QUE COMEIS ESTE PAN Y BEBEIS ESTA COPA, ANUNCIAIS LA MUERTE DEL SEÑOR, HASTA QUE VENGA "*

*1Corintios 11:25-26*

*"Cada vez que coméis este pan", ¿te dice algo esto? me parece que quiere decir más de una vez, frecuentemente, ¿verdad? Puedes volver al cuadro anterior donde digo que hay una Misa celebrándose cada minuto de cada día y releer Malaquías 1:11.*

*Si lees lo que los Apóstoles dijeron en varios versículos, verás que cuando ellos se reunían, partían el pan.*

*Hechos 2:42, ASIDUAMENTE a la fracción del pan.*

*Hechos 2:46, TODOS LOS DIAS partían el pan.*

*Hechos 20:7, SEMANALMENTE para la fracción del pan.*

*Partir el pan es el sacrificio Eucarístico de la Misa. En la mayoría de las Iglesias Católicas hay sacrificio de la Misa al menos una vez al día. ¿Por qué entonces, si la Escritura usa la palabra "a menudo", "diariamente" y "semanalmente", porqué otras iglesias Cristianas "parten el pan" solamente una vez al mes, cuatro veces al año, o una vez al año?*

---

## 57.

Sabemos porque la Santa Misa Católica es **Bíblica**.

*\*Fue iniciada por Jesucristo en la Última Cena, "haced esto en recuerdo Mío", Lucas 22:19.*

*\*El Día del Señor, debe ser el Domingo." El primer día de la semana, estando nosotros reunidos para la fracción del pan", Hechos 20:7.*

*\*Debe ser a menudo, incluso cada día, Hechos 2:46.*

*\*Confesamos mutuamente nuestros pecados, y oramos los unos por los otros, Santiago 5:16.*

*\*Damos gracias a DIOS, 1Tesalonicenses 1:13.*

*\*Tiene la Liturgia de la Palabra, Hechos 2:42, Hebreos 2:12.*

*\*La Palabra puede ser solamente abierta por el Sumo Sacerdote, Apocalipsis 5:8.*

*\*El Sacerdote, actuando en **Persona Cristi** (en la persona de Cristo), es el único que puede abrir la Palabra, y leer el Evangelio, 2Corintios 2:10.*

*\*La Biblia entera, es leída y predicada en la Misa en un período de tres años y después el ciclo es repetido una y otra vez, Apocalipsis 14:6.*

*\*Bendito es el que viene en el Nombre del Señor, Lucas 13:35, 19:38.*

*\*Decimos Santo, Santo, Santo, Isaías 6:3, Apocalipsis 4:8.*

*\*Hay cantos, Apocalipsis 14:3.*

*\*Unidas están la Iglesia Triunfante, la Iglesia Militante, y la Iglesia Sufriente, Apocalipsis 5:13.*

*\*Tenemos un altar para ofrecer el sacrificio, Hebreos 13:10.*

*\*Levantamos nuestros corazones, Apocalipsis 11:12.*

*\*Hosanna en las alturas, Mateo 21:9.*

*\*Es una oblación pura, Malaquías 1:11.*

*\*"Este es Mi Cuerpo", Mateo 26:26.*

*\*He aquí el "Cordero de Dios", Juan 1:29.*

*\*Aquellos que no están en comunión con la Iglesia Católica, no deben participar de la Sagrada Eucaristía, 1Corintios 11:27-29, Hebreos 13:9-10.*

*\*Se lleva a cabo una colecta, 1Corintios 16:1-2.*

*\*Se usan candeleros, Apocalipsis 1:13.*

*\*Se usa incienso, Lucas 1:9-10, Apocalipsis 5:8, 8:3-4.*

## 58.

Sabemos porque durante la Misa levantamos nuestros corazones y participamos en el [Cielo sobre la Tierra](#). Por un breve momento, el tiempo se detiene y somos sumergidos en la Misa como un cuerpo, en la belleza más sublime, en la cual un hombre mortal se puede encontrar a sí mismo. ¡Ese breve momento es eternidad!

---

## 59.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica fielmente sigue a su fundador al cumplir con Su mandamiento de [Alimenta mis Ovejas](#) (Juan 21:15-17). Jesucristo es el Pastor y nosotros las ovejas.

¿A quien le remarcó Él esto? A Simón Pedro, a quien le había dado las llaves del [Reino de los Cielos](#) en Mateo 16:19. Los Católicos son frecuentemente acusados de estar privados de la Biblia, pero los hechos son, que los sacerdotes y los lectores leen desde el púlpito casi toda la Biblia en un ciclo de tres años, y lo han hecho por siglos. Las únicas partes omitidas son algunas de las genealogías. Consecuentemente, cada tres años, todos los Católicos han escuchado casi todo lo que está escrito en las Sagradas Escrituras.

\*La Iglesia Católica alimenta a la persona con casi toda la Sagrada Escritura cada tres años.

\*La Iglesia Católica alimenta el alma con la [Verdadera Presencia](#) de Jesucristo cada día.

Nombra otra Iglesia Cristiana que alimente sus ovejas en cuerpo y en espíritu, como lo hace la Iglesia Católica.

---

## 60.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica tiene, y siempre ha tenido [Siete Sacramentos](#), igual como los tenía casi 2000 años atrás. Este es otro ejemplo de la [Fidelidad](#) a la cual la Iglesia Católica se adhiere en las enseñanzas de Jesucristo y de la Sagrada Escritura.

Por casi 1500 años hubo siete Sacramentos en la Cristiandad. Ahora, la mayoría de las otras iglesias Cristianas solamente tienen dos Sacramentos.

¿Con qué autoridad fueron los otros cinco removidos? Fueron removidos por un Monje Católico, Martín Lutero, el fundador del Protestantismo, quien no tenía ninguna autoridad para hacerlo. Lutero fue censurado por el Rey Enrique VIII por haberlo hecho, y su Canciller, Santo Tomás Moro, trató en vano de hacerlo cambiar de idea para reincorporarlos.

**Bautismo:** Mateo 28:18-20, Marcos 16:15-16, Juan 3:1-5, Hechos 8:26-39, Romanos 6:3-4, Efesios 4:4-7.

**Reconciliación:** Mateo 16:19, Lucas 5:17-26, 7:36-50, 13:1-5, Juan 8:3-11, 20:23.

**Confirmación:** Hechos 1:8, 2,1-4, 8:14-20, 19:1-7, 2Corintios 1:21-22, Efesios 1:13.

**Sagrada Eucaristía:** Malaquías 1:11, Mateo 26:26-28, Marcos 14:22-27, Lucas 22:19-20, Juan 6:Todo, 1Corintios 10:16-17, 11:17-29, Hebreos 7:8,9.

**Matrimonio:** Génesis 2:18-24, 1Corintios 7:2-8, Efesios 5:21-33.

**Ordenes Sagradas:** Lucas 5:1-11, Juan 1:35-39, 15:15-16, 20:19-23, Hechos 6:3-6, 13:3, 1Corintios 11:19-27, 2Timoteo 1:6, Hebreos 5:1-5, 1Pedro 2:5-11.

**Unción de los Enfermos:** Marcos 6:13, 16:18, Santiago 5:14-15.

---

## 61.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica [Bautiza a Todas las Personas](#) sin importar la edad. Esto no pasa en muchas denominaciones no-Católicas, las cuales no bautizan a los niños. No hay nada en el Nuevo Testamento que diga que Jesucristo excluyó a los niños del Bautismo. Por el contrario, Él ordenó:

**"Dejad que los niños vengan a mí, y no se lo impidáis porque de los que son como éstos es el Reino de los Cielos."** Mateo 19:14

---

**"Le presentaban también los niños pequeños para que los tocara, y al verlo los discípulos, les reñían. Mas Jesús llamó a los niños, diciendo: «Dejad que los niños vengan a mí y no se lo impidáis; porque de los que son como éstos es el Reino de Dios»."** Lucas 18:15-16

Las palabras de Jesucristo en este versículo expresan exactamente la práctica de la Iglesia Católica.

---

**"En verdad, en verdad te digo: EL QUE NO NAZCA DE AGUA Y DE ESPIRITU NO PUEDE ENTRAR EN EL REINO DE DIOS."**

*Nacemos con el pecado de Adán y el Sacramento del Bautismo remueve ese pecado y hace al alma agradable a Dios. La Escritura es muy clara, todos debemos ser bautizados para poder alcanzar la salvación.*

---

## 62.

*Sabemos porque la [Iglesia Católica No Acepta el Divorcio](#), para guardar las enseñanzas de Jesucristo. El Matrimonio como Sacramento, ha sido rechazado por la mayoría de las denominaciones no-Católicas, y al hacerlo, han aceptado el divorcio como sistema de vida.*

*Sin embargo, las Sagradas Escrituras, por el contrario, nos dicen lo siguiente:*

*"Y se le acercaron unos fariseos que, para ponerle a prueba, le dijeron: «¿Puede uno repudiar a su mujer por un motivo cualquiera?» Él respondió: «¿No habéis leído que el Creador, desde el comienzo, los hizo varón y hembra, y que dijo: Por eso dejará el hombre a su padre y a su madre y se unirá a su mujer, y los dos se harán una sola carne? De manera que ya no son dos, sino una sola carne. PUES BIEN, LO QUE DIOS UNIO NO LO SEPARE EL HOMBRE»." Mateo 19:3-6*

*No hay palabras más claras que las de la última frase, pero las iglesias no-Católicas desobedecen y permiten la separación de una carne. Cuando "Una Carne" se parte, ¿se convierte en dos mitades?*

*¿Cuál fue la primera alianza que Dios hizo con el hombre? Fue la alianza del matrimonio en el primer libro de la Biblia, Génesis 2:21-25. Mira el último párrafo del último libro de la Biblia en Apocalipsis 22:17, ¿a quién se menciona? A una novia. Yo diría que Dios está tratando de decirnos algo aquí, que el matrimonio es muy importante para Él.*

---

## 63.

*Sabemos porque la [Iglesia Católica Tiene un Proceso de Anulación](#) el cual está lejos del divorcio.*

*En el cuadro anterior, las palabras claves escritas por Jesucristo en Mateo 19:6 son: "Lo que Dios unió no lo separe el hombre."*

*¿Qué significa eso exactamente? Significa que el matrimonio es un contrato entre tres personas, no solamente dos. Estas tres personas son, el esposo, la esposa, y DIOS. Si Dios unió a dos en una carne, no se puede romper el contrato, excepto por la muerte del esposo o esposa. Sin embargo, hay impedimentos en el matrimonio donde Dios no lo reconocería como matrimonio válido, si no se ajusta a su plan de salvación. Entonces se usa el proceso de anulación.*

*El principal criterio para el matrimonio es el amor entre ellos y por los hijos nacidos. Está en el plan de Dios el perpetuar la raza humana. Entonces somos co-creadores con Dios.*

*"Y bendíjolos Dios, y díjoles: Sed fecundos y multiplicaos y henchid la tierra y sometedla..."*

*Génesis 1:28*

*Hay varias razones válidas para obtener la anulación. Una de las razones básicas es cuando una de las partes frustra el plan de Dios al declarar que no desea tener hijos. Una anulación puede ser obtenida al no participar en la procreación, que es el plan de Dios y por lo tanto, un hombre y una mujer no han llegado a ser uno. Otros indicadores son también considerados y estudiados para determinar las mejores soluciones.*

---

## 64.

*Sabemos por las muchas [Maravillas](#) de Dios que encontramos en la Iglesia Católica y las cuales no encontramos en ninguna otra parte.*

---

## 65.

*Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica no es un [Menú de Cafetería](#). No hay regodeos o elección como encuentras en otras iglesias Cristianas. La Iglesia Católica está [Centrada en Cristo](#), no está centrada secularmente.*

*¿Cuántas veces has escuchado a la gente decir algo similar a "Me cambié de esta iglesia a la otra, y a la otra, buscando una que se acomode a mí y a mi estilo de vida? La Iglesia Católica no es una Iglesia que se somete a tonterías, sino que sigue fielmente las enseñanzas de Jesucristo y ofrece el sacrificio de la Misa. Es la Iglesia de Verdad que no se doblará a los caprichos de sus miembros. Si un 99% de todos los Católicos quisiera cambiar la doctrina de la Iglesia, no sería cambiada, si se opone a las enseñanzas de Jesucristo.*

---

## 66.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica, y solamente la Iglesia Católica, tiene la [Verdadera Presencia](#) de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía, Mateo 26:26-28.

Es la primera maravilla del mundo, la fuente, centro, y cima de la Iglesia Católica.

Es el mayor regalo de Dios a nosotros.

Es [Realmente](#) Jesucristo dándose por completo a nosotros, Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma y Divinidad, cada vez que Lo recibimos en la Sagrada Comunión.

Los que se mofan y los no creyentes de otras iglesias Cristianas insisten en que es solamente un "gesto simbólico", que no es la Verdadera Presencia. Puedo aclararles esto al decir que están en lo correcto al decirlo si se refieren a sus propias celebraciones. Solamente ES un "gesto simbólico" para ellos. No tienen el Sacramento de las [Ordenes Sagradas](#), la Imposición de las Manos, la [Sucesión Apostólica](#) de los Obispos transferida a ellos de los Apóstoles. Esto capacita la habilidad de los Sacerdotes para invocar la Palabra con sus palabras, por el poder del Espíritu Santo, cambiando la substancia de pan ordinario y vino en la substancia del Cuerpo y la Sangre de Jesucristo.

Hay que notar entonces, que ninguno de los no creyentes tiene la autoridad para decir que es solamente un símbolo para los Católicos también.

Les he pedido por años que me muestren el "simbolismo" en Mateo 26:26-28, y no ha habido una persona que lo pueda hacer. Jesucristo dijo "**Este Es Mi Cuerpo**", ¿verdad?

Debe ser verdad si Él lo dijo.

"... **ni habita su palabra en vosotros, porque no creéis al que Él ha enviado.**"

Juan 5:38

"La celebración Protestante es como que ellos leen el menú, mientras nosotros gozamos la cena."

Cita del Dr. Scott Hahn.

Donde está la Verdadera Presencia de la Sagrada Eucaristía, ahí está Jesucristo. Donde Jesucristo está, ahí está la Iglesia Católica. La Sagrada Eucaristía es la fuente, centro, y cima de la Vida Cristiana.

---

## 67.

Sabemos porque [Los Apóstoles Sabían Muy Bien Que No Había Nadie Más a Quien Volverse. La Verdad Era Jesucristo y Su Iglesia Única.](#)

"Le respondió Simón Pedro: « Señor, ¿donde quién vamos a ir? Tú tienes palabras de vida eterna »."

Juan 6:68

Jesucristo había recién terminado Su enseñanza sobre Su verdadera presencia en la Sagrada Eucaristía en Juan 6:31-66. En el versículo 53, Él dijo, "**En verdad, en verdad os digo: si no coméis la carne del Hijo del hombre, y no bebéis su sangre, no tenéis vida en vosotros.**"

Los no creyentes en Su verdadera presencia en la Eucaristía se alejaron de Él en Juan 6:66 (¿666?) y no volvieron. Él no se retractó de Su enseñanza, en el versículo 67, Él preguntó al resto si deseaban irse también. La mayoría de las comunidades eclesiales no-Católicas no creen Sus palabras en Juan 6 tampoco, y se fueron. La Iglesia Católica cree las palabras de su fundador, Jesucristo.

---

## 68.

Sabemos porque solamente la Iglesia Católica tiene la [Adoración Eucarística](#), un regalo inimaginable de DIOS.

"En esto, el velo del Santuario se rasgó en dos, de arriba abajo..."

Mateo 27:51. Ver Éxodo 26:31-34, 30:10, y Hebreos 10:19

"Es una señal de que la Antigua Alianza que DIOS había hecho con los Judíos había terminado, y para la Nueva Alianza era el comienzo. El velo del templo colgaba al frente del Santuario más Sagrado y del Arca de la Alianza. Estaba prohibido pasar a través de él excepto por el sumo sacerdote, y solamente podía hacerlo una vez al año. Es un símbolo o '[Tipo](#)' de la separación de Dios de Su gente. El 'Arquetipo' es el cuerpo ultrajado de Cristo. Cuando el velo fue destrozado, la barrera entre DIOS y hombre fue levantada."

Obispo [Fulton J. Sheen](#).

"Teniendo, pues, hermanos, **PLENA SEGURIDAD PARA ENTRAR EN EL SANTUARIO EN VIRTUD DE LA SANGRE DE JESUS, POR ESTE CAMINO NUEVO Y VIVO, INAUGURADO POR ÉL PARA NOSOTROS, A TRAVES DEL VELO, ES DECIR, DE SU PROPIA CARNE, Y CON UN SUMO SACERDOTE AL FRENTE DE LA CASA DE DIOS, ACERQUEMONOS CON SINCERO CORAZON, EN PLENITUD DE FE...**"

Hebreos 10:19-22

*El Dios inalcanzable del Antiguo Testamento se ha hecho alcanzable en el Nuevo.*

*¿Cuántas iglesias no-Católicas pueden decir, "Ven, acércate y adora al Jesucristo real"?*

---

**69.**

*Sabemos por los miles de [Santos](#) que la Iglesia Católica ha producido. Cuando hay una necesidad para combatir herejías, DIOS hace brotar otro Santo para ayudar a Su Iglesia. Ha pasado una y otra vez.*

---

**70.**

*Sabemos por la [Veneración](#) perpetua dada por la Iglesia Católica, a la Santísima Virgen María, la [Madre de DIOS](#), desde los comienzos de la Iglesia. Esto se muestra en cientos de escritos de los [Padres de la Iglesia](#) y otros escritores eclesiásticos en cada siglo desde el primero hasta hoy. Las doctrinas referentes a ella fueron también definidas en los [Concilios de la Iglesia](#), y en las cartas Papales.*

*¿Has pensado alguna vez que como madre, ella le dio guía materna a su Hijo durante su infancia?*

*En otras palabras, ella le dijo al Creador del universo lo que tenía que hacer, y Él la obedeció.*

*"Bajó con ellos y vino a Nazaret, y vivía SUJETO A ELLOS."*

*Lucas 2:51.*

*Jesús pasó 30 años educando a Su madre, pero solamente 3 años educando a Sus Apóstoles. Siempre me sorprende la inhabilidad de los detractores para distinguir entre las palabras "venerar" y "rendir culto". Revisen el diccionario, y le pido a cualquiera que me muestre un documento oficial Católico que diga que los Católicos "rinden culto" a la Santísima Virgen María.*

*El fundador del Protestantismo dijo:*

*"La veneración de María está grabada en lo más profundo del corazón humano."*

*Martín Lutero, (Sermón, 1 de Septiembre de 1522)*

---

**71.**

*Sabemos por las muchas prefiguraciones dramáticas de la [Madre](#) de la Iglesia Católica, la Bendita Virgen María, en el Antiguo Testamento, representándola como la [Madre Reina](#) del Rey, y en muchos otros roles. Si el Rey de Reyes nos vino a través de ella, entonces ¿Por qué no podemos nosotros ir a Él a través de ella? ¿Por qué no vino Él directamente a nosotros en vez de hacerlo a través de ella primero? Si queremos trazar nuestra herencia desde Adán, tenemos todos que ir a través de una mujer para hacerlo.*

---

**72.**

*Sabemos porque los [Católicos Aman](#) y [Honran](#) a la Bendita Virgen María, mientras que los no-Católicos la atacan constantemente.*

*Aquí hay otro ejemplo de cómo aquellos que se autodenominan 'Cristianos', y que proclaman seguir la Biblia, realmente no lo hacen:*

*"... por eso desde ahora TODAS LAS GENERACIONES ME LLAMARAN BIENAVENTURADA"*

*Lucas 1:48*

*Examinemos esta declaración hecha por la Madre de DIOS:*

*Las palabras "desde ahora", significan desde el tiempo que las dijo hasta toda la eternidad.*

*"Todas las generaciones", significa cada persona en cada siglo hasta el fin del mundo.*

*"Llamarán" indica una orden, no una sugerencia.*

*"Llamarán Bienaventurada", significa exactamente eso.*

*Cuando los Católicos invocamos su nombre decimos "Bendita ó Bienaventurada Virgen María".*

*Sin embargo, cuando escuchamos las críticas de los no-Católicos, nunca agregan la palabra "Bienaventurada ó Bendita".*

*Siempre dicen, María esto o lo otro refiriéndose a ella. Esta actitud es una violación directa a lo ordenado por las Escrituras, y es indicativo de quien se niega a llamarla "Bendita".*

*El fundador de la Reforma, Martín Lutero, sentía un gran [Amor](#) por la Madre de DIOS, al igual que otros reformistas. ¿Por*

qué es que la mayoría de las iglesias Protestantes han rechazado cualquier veneración a ella ahora, siendo contrario a las creencias de sus fundadores?

*Cuando criticas la Obra Maestra, criticas al Maestro.*

*Cuando enfrentes a su Hijo después de la muerte, preferiría que Él dijera:*

*"Si, Mi Madre ha hablado de ti a menudo"*

*Aquellos que la atacan corren el peligro de escucharlo preguntar, ¿Por qué calumniaste a Mi madre?*

*¿Qué le dirías a alguien que calumnia deliberadamente a tu madre?*

*"Que nadie presuma de esperar la misericordia de DIOS, si se atreve a menospreciar u ofender a la madre de DIOS".*

*San Luis de Montfort*

---

### 73.

*Sabemos por la [Hermosa Oración](#), "[Ave María](#)" y por el [Rosario](#) las Cuales Vinieron a Través de la Iglesia Católica.*

*Esto es lo que dijo el fundador del Protestantismo acerca de la hermosa oración a la Madre de DIOS:*

*"Nuestra oración debe incluir a la Madre de Dios... Lo que el Ave María dice es que toda la gloria debe ser dada a Dios, usando estas palabras: "Dios te salve María, llena eres de gracia, el Señor es contigo, bendita eres entre todas las mujeres y bendito es el fruto de tu vientre, Jesús. ¡Amén!"*

*Te das cuenta que estas palabras no son oración, sino que con ellas damos alabanza y honor...Podemos usar el Ave María como una meditación, en la cual recitamos la gracia que Dios le ha dado. Segundo, podemos agregar un deseo, que todos la conozcan y la respeten... Al que no tiene fe, se le aconseja que se abstenga de decir el Ave María."*

*Martín Lutero, (Libro de Oración Personal, 1522). (Traducción literal del inglés.)*

*¿Por qué los Protestantes de hoy ignoran las enseñanzas de su fundador, quien fue el primer Protestante?*

*No se puede decir "Ave María" sin tener el "Ave Jesús" como eco a través del universo. Padre Corapi*

---

### 74.

*Sabemos por la [Veneración de los Santos](#), quienes son todos Católicos, a quienes admiramos como modelos de santidad, tenacidad, perseverancia y de todas las virtudes que ellos puedan poseer. La diferencia entre un Santo y el resto de nosotros, es que cuando ellos cayeron, se levantaron de nuevo y siguieron adelante. Ellos nunca renunciaron. Hemos sido bendecidos con hermosos modelos masculinos y femeninos. En un mundo de caos e inmoralidad, somos capaces de mirar a nuestros hermanos y hermanas, los Santos, como guías. Si necesitas edificar tu vida espiritual, debes leer la Vida de los Santos. Si tienes problemas en la vida, como todos tenemos, entonces lee como ellos lidiaron con los mismos problemas. ¿Para qué inventar la rueda de nuevo cuando puedes ganar de la experiencia y resolver los problemas con éxito? No hay un [problema diario](#) que un Santo no haya experimentado antes. Los no-Católicos no lo han vivido antes, ellos han perdido mucho al ignorar las obras de los Santos.*

---

### 75.

*Sabemos por las [Reliquias de Muchos Santos no Deteriorados](#), cuyos cuerpos intactos no encuentran explicación científica. Muchos de ellos se pueden ver hoy. Una niña joven que murió en 1333, Beata Imelda Lambertini, se ve hoy como una Bella Durmiente después de 667 años de muerta. Ella se puede ver hoy en Bologna, Italia, igual como he descrito. ¿Cuántos no-Católicos ni siquiera han escuchado de los Santos cuyos cuerpos no han sido deteriorados?*

---

### 76.

*Sabemos por los miles de [Mártires](#) Católicos que han dado sus vidas para que la Iglesia viva.*

*"La sangre de los mártires llegó a ser la semilla de la Iglesia".*

*Tertuliano*

*Desde los comienzos, los fieles Católicos fueron asesinados por su creencia en Jesucristo. Es difícil imaginar el coraje que ellos debieron haber tenido para sacrificar sus vidas voluntariamente por la fe.*

*\* San Pedro, el primer Obispo de Roma, fue crucificado cabeza abajo en Roma en el 67 D.C. Su tumba y sus restos permanecen bajo el altar principal de la Basílica de San Pedro en Roma.*

*\* San Pablo fue decapitado en Roma en el 67 D.C Su tumba y sus restos se encuentran en la Iglesia de San Pablo en Roma.*

*\* San Clemente de Roma, Papa, fue lanzado al Mar Negro en el 1000 D.C. Sus restos fueron llevados a Roma y enterrados allí.*

*\* San Ignacio, el Obispo de Antioquía, fue destrozado por los leones en el circo Romano en el 107 D.C. Él fue el primero en*

mencionar el nombre de la [Iglesia Católica](#) en sus escritos.

Todos los Papas de los primeros 300 años de la Iglesia fueron martirizados. Con un hecho como es este, ¿por qué alguien habría de aceptar esa posición durante esos siglos de persecución extrema?

---

## 77.

Sabemos por las muchas [Reliquias](#) que la Iglesia Católica tiene en su posesión.

Entre ellas:

El pesebre en el cual el Niño Jesús fue colocado después de Su nacimiento. Lucas 2:7

La Reliquia de la Verdadera Cruz sobre la cual Jesucristo fue crucificado. Juan 19:17-18

La inscripción "INRI" de la Verdadera Cruz, llamada "Titulus Crucis". Juan 19:19

Los Clavos que sostuvieron a Jesús en la cruz. Juan 20:25

La punta de la Lanza de San Longinus que penetró el costado de Jesús. Juan 19:34

La Corona de Espinas y las espinas individuales de ella. Juan 19:2

La Mesa usada para la Última Cena está en la Basílica de San Juan de Letrán en Roma. Mateo 26:20

La Scala Santa, los peldaños por los cuales Jesucristo subió para encontrarse con Poncio Pilato.

Las Cadenas de San Pedro, en la Iglesia de San Pedro en Cadenas, Roma. Hechos 12:6-7

Hay muchas más que no están en esta lista. Todas pueden ser vistas al visitar las varias Iglesias en las cuales se encuentran.

Muchas están en exposición en "Santa Groce en Gerusalemme", la Iglesia dedicada a la Santa Cruz, en Roma.

---

## 78.

Sabemos por los numerosos [Milagros Eucarísticos](#) los cuales han sido manifestados a nosotros por más de un milenio. Estos han sido investigados y verificados por la Iglesia Católica y diversas fuentes seculares, encontrándose que no hay explicación científica. No existe un milagro Eucarístico en las otras iglesias Cristianas fundadas después del 1500, porque ninguna de ellas tiene un sacerdocio válido para poder invocar "la Palabra" con sus palabras. Consecuentemente, ellos tienen solamente una presencia simbólica, mientras la Iglesia Católica tiene la "[Verdadera Presencia](#)" de Jesucristo.

Ver 1Corintios 10:15-16, y 1Corintios 11:23-30

---

## 79.

Sabemos por la abundancia de [Historias Bíblicas](#), las cuales responden a las objeciones presentadas contra la Iglesia Católica por los no-Católicos. Aquí expongo algunos ejemplos de materias. Existen muchas más objeciones a la enseñanza Católica de las respondidas en este sitio, que no están aquí...

La fundación Bíblica para la [Autoridad](#) de la Iglesia Católica.

La fundación Bíblica para la [Familia de DIOS](#).

La fundación Bíblica para nuestra [Salvación](#).

La Bendita Virgen María como [La Reina del Cielo](#).

La Bendita Virgen María como [La Nueva Eva](#).

La Bendita Virgen María como [La Nueva Arca de la Alianza](#).

La Bendita Virgen María como [La Madre de DIOS](#).

La Bendita Virgen María como [La Madre de la Iglesia](#).

La Bendita Virgen María como [La Inmaculada Concepción](#).

La Bendita Virgen María y los "[Otros Hijos](#)"???

La fundación Bíblica para el [Papado](#).

La fundación Bíblica para el [Magisterio y el Papa](#).

La fundación Bíblica para la [Confesión de los Pecados al Sacerdote](#).

La fundación Bíblica para la [Verdadera Presencia de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía](#).

La fundación Bíblica para el [Purgatorio](#).

La fundación Bíblica contra el [Aborto](#).

La acusación falsa de que la Iglesia Católica enseña una "[Nueva Doctrina](#)".

La acusación falsa de que la Iglesia Católica es [Anticuada](#) y demasiado [Rígida](#).

La acusación falsa de que los Católicos "[Adoran Idolos](#)".

---

## 80.

Sabemos porque los [Apóstoles](#) fueron la [Fundación](#) de la Iglesia Católica, como mencionado anteriormente.



**"Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, PRIMERAMENTE COMO APOSTOLES; en segundo lugar como profetas; en tercer lugar como maestros..."**  
**1Corintios 12:28**

**Deberíamos ya estar convencidos de que la Iglesia Católica es la única y verdadera Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, y que todas las otras iglesias Cristianas ni siquiera habían aparecido en escena hasta mucho más de 1400 años después. Para ese entonces, todos los Apóstoles estaban ya muertos desde hacía largo tiempo.**

---

**La Iglesia Católica puede decir que los Apóstoles eran Católicos, por muchas razones:**

**A.**

**\*La Iglesia Católica sigue fielmente las enseñanzas mientras las otras iglesias no lo hacen, como hemos visto en demasiados versículos:**

**La Iglesia es el pilar y fundación de la verdad, 1Timoteo 3:15. No lo es la Biblia.**

**La Iglesia es la autoridad final, no la Biblia, Mateo 18:15-18**

**No debe haber interpretación privada de las Sagradas Escrituras, 2Pedro 1:20**

**Manteneos firmes y conservad las tradiciones que habéis aprendido de nosotros, de viva voz o por carta, 2Tesalonicenses 2:15.**

**Por sus OBRAS un hombre es justificado y NO por fe solamente, Santiago 2:24**

**Debemos creer lo que Él dijo, o le hacemos un mentiroso, 1Juan 5:10**

**¿Cuántos niegan Su palabra en Mateo 26:26?**

**Muéstrenme el simbolismo en este versículo, y en lo que los Apóstoles enseñaron en 1Corintios 10:15-16 y en 11:23-30.**

**NO todo está en la Biblia, Juan 16:13; 20:30-31; 21:25**

**B.**

**\*La [Didache](#) contiene las enseñanzas de los Apóstoles y las mismas cosas que enseña la Iglesia Católica, que muchas otras iglesias Cristianas no enseñan para nada.**

**1. Deberás confesar tus transgresiones en la Iglesia, Did 4:14, el Sacramento de [Reconciliación](#).**

**2. Bautismo por agua roseada es aceptable, Did 7:3. Muchas otras iglesias insisten en la inmersión solamente.**

**3. Elijan ustedes mismos [Obispos](#) y [Diáconos](#), Did 15:1. ¿Tiene tu iglesia Obispos y Diáconos?**

**4. En el Día del Señor (Domingo)... parte el pan y da gracias, Did 14:1. Esto es en Domingo, no en Sábado como otras iglesias insisten.**

**5. "Que nadie coma ni beba de vuestra comida de acción de gracias, sino los bautizados en el nombre del Señor, pues sobre ésto dijo el Señor: "No deis lo que es SANTO a los perros." Did 9:5.**

**Esta es la [Verdadera Presencia](#) de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía. Si no lo fuera, ¿Cómo podría ser Santo? ¿Cuántas otras iglesias no siguen las enseñanzas de los Apóstoles en esta materia y la siguen llamando un símbolo?**

**C.**

**\*Los restos de todos los Apóstoles están en las Iglesias Católicas, al igual que todos los que escribieron los Evangelios.**

**Nota: Algunas reliquias están divididas entre las Iglesias Católicas.**

**San Pedro en la Basílica de San Pedro en Roma.**

**San Pablo en la Iglesia de San Pablo en Roma.**

**San Mateo en la Catedral de San Mateo en Messina, Sicilia.**

**San Santiago el Grande en la Iglesia de San Santiago en Compostela, España.**

**San Santiago el Menor (el Justo) en la Basílica de los Santos Apóstoles en Roma.**

**San Bartolomeo en la Iglesia de San Bartolomeo en la isla, Roma.**

**San Andrés en la Catedral de Amalfi en Italia.**

**San Felipe en la Iglesia de Dodici Apostoli en Roma, Basílica de los Doce Santos Apóstoles.**

**San Simón en el Vaticano, bajo el Altar de la Crucifixión.**

**San Judas en la Basílica de San Pedro en Roma.**

**San Tomás en la Catedral de Santo Tomás en Mylapore, India.**

**San Matías en San Mateo Abbey en Trier, Alemania, y en la Basílica de Santa María la Mayor en Roma.**

**San Juan en las ruinas de la Basílica de San Juan en Efeso, Turquía.**

**"Edificados sobre el cimiento de los apóstoles y profetas, siendo la Piedra Angular Cristo Mismo."**

**Efesios 2:20**

**D.**

**\*Aunque no fue un Apóstol, escribió el Evangelio de Marcos.**

**San Marcos está en la Iglesia de San Marcos en Venecia, Italia.**

*\*Aunque no fue un Apóstol, escribió el Evangelio de Lucas.*

*San Lucas se encuentra en la Basílica de Santa Giustina en Padua, Italia.*

*\*El primer Mártir Cristiano. Hechos 7:60*

*San Esteban está en Roma en la Basílica de San Lorenzo Fuera de las Murallas.*

*\*La primera persona que llegó a la tumba del Cristo resucitado. Juan 20:1*

*Santa María Magdalena, en la Basílica de San Maximin en Villalata, Francia.*

*\*Produjo la primera Biblia conteniendo el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento, la Vulgata Latina.*

*San Jeromé está en la Basílica de Santa María la Mayor en Roma.*

*\*Uno de los más grandes teólogos Católicos de todos los tiempos, Santo Tomás de Aquino está en la Iglesia de San Sernin en Toulouse, Francia.*

*E.*

*\*Por último, hay una razón muy obvia. Simplemente que la Iglesia Católica era la UNICA Iglesia Cristiana en el tiempo de los Apóstoles, por lo tanto, todos tenían que ser Católicos.*

---

*No hay, y nunca ha habido, un Apóstol en ninguna otra iglesia, sino en la Iglesia Católica.*

---

## **81.**

*Sabemos porque es la Iglesia Católica la [Nueva Jerusalén](#) como se describe en la Biblia. La antigua Jerusalén fue destruida en el año 70 D.C por el general Romano, Tito. Su destrucción fue profetizada por Jesucristo en Mateo 24. San Juan escribió el Libro del Apocalipsis alrededor de 20-30 años más tarde, y en él describe a la Nueva Jerusalén.*

*"Al vencedor le pondré de columna en el Santuario de mi Dios, y no saldrá fuera ya más; y grabaré en él el nombre de mi Dios, y el nombre de la Ciudad de mi Dios, la nueva Jerusalén, que baja del cielo enviada por mi Dios, y mi nombre nuevo."*

*Apocalipsis 3:12.*

*Este versículo está lleno de interesantes detalles. ¿Quién es "el" que será el Pilar? El precedente fue establecido en Gálatas 2:9 donde tres de los Apóstoles (queriendo decir, uno que es el enviado) fueron llamados "Pilares". Ya he mostrado que todos los [Apóstoles](#) fueron Católicos.*

*El "[Pilar en el Templo](#)" es la Iglesia Católica en 1 Timoteo 3:15 como ya se ha dicho.*

*"El Templo de mi DIOS es la "Ciudad que está establecida en la Montaña, la cual no puede ser escondida", la [Iglesia Católica Visible](#), como ya se ha analizado. Apocalipsis 3:12 la llama "La Nueva Jerusalén".*

---

*"Y vi la Ciudad Santa, la nueva Jerusalén, que bajaba del cielo, de junto a Dios, engalanada como una novia ataviada para su esposo. Y oí una fuerte voz que decía desde el trono: « Esta es la morada de Dios con los hombres. Pondrá su morada entre ellos y ellos serán su pueblo y él Dios - con - ellos, será su Dios. »"*

*Apocalipsis 21:2-3*

*"La Nueva Jerusalén", la "Novia engalanada para Su Esposo", es la [Novia de Cristo](#), la Iglesia Católica, como ya se ha analizado. ¿No baja DIOS del [Cielo a la Tierra](#) durante cada Misa, cuando el sacerdote invoca la Palabra con sus palabras durante la consagración de la [Sagrada Eucaristía](#)? Por último, DIOS está ciertamente presente con nosotros en la Iglesia Católica, en la Sagrada Eucaristía, durante la [Adoración Eucarística](#), y en el Santo Tabernáculo.*

---

## **82.**

*Sabemos porque la [Iglesia Católica es Nuestra Madre](#).\* Por eso la Llamamos "[Madre Iglesia](#)".*

*\*Lumen Gentium I,6*

*Como ya he mostrado previamente que la Iglesia Católica es la Nueva Jerusalén, podemos ver por las Escrituras que la Iglesia es Nuestra Madre:*

*"Pero la Jerusalén de arriba es libre; ésa es nuestra madre, pues dice la Escritura: Regocíjate estéril, la que no das hijos; rompe en gritos de júbilo, la que no conoces los dolores de parto, que más son los hijos de la abandonada que los de la casada. Y vosotros, hermanos, a la manera de Isaac, sois hijos de la Promesa."*

*Gálatas 4:26-28*

*¿Qué hace una buena madre por sus hijos? Ella los ama. Los alimenta. Atiende sus necesidades. Los vigila y protege como el*

pastor a sus ovejas.

"Entonces despedido contra la Mujer, se fue a [hacer la guerra](#) al resto de sus hijos, los que guardan los mandamientos de Dios [mantienen](#) el testimonio de Jesús."

Apocalipsis 12:17

---

**83.**

Sabemos porque [Jesucristo Ama la Única Iglesia que Él Fundó](#).

"Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres como Cristo amó a la Iglesia y se entregó a sí mismo por ella, para santificarla, purificándola mediante el baño del agua, en virtud de la palabra, y presentársela resplandeciente a sí mismo; sin que tenga mancha ni arruga ni cosa parecida, sino que sea santa e inmaculada."

Efesios 5:25-27

Como hay más de 36,400 iglesias no-Católicas, cada una enseñando una "verdad" diferente, nombra una que pueda reclamar el "no tener mancha ni arruga". La Verdad es UNA, ¿recuerdas?

---

**84.**

Sabemos por las muchas [Profecías](#) hechas por profetas Católicos del pasado.

"Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como Apóstoles; en segundo lugar COMO PROFETAS, en tercer lugar como maestros..."

1Corintios 12:28

Hay que notar que Jesucristo fue el último Profeta (como Hijo de Dios) de revelación pública.

(Hebreos 1:1-2) Los profetas posteriores han revelado sucesos y acontecimientos futuros, pero ninguna nueva revelación pública.

Comenzando en el primer siglo hubo profetas que, con absoluta precisión, describieron los tiempos en que vivimos hoy. Solamente para mostrarte que la Profecía Católica continúa hasta este día, aquí hay un ejemplo reciente de una hecha por el [Papa Pablo VI](#) en 1968, la cual claramente ha sido cumplida.

---

¿Sabes de algún profeta de otras iglesias Cristianas que haya hecho profecías acertadas tales como las que se muestran en la página de Profecías de arriba?

---

**85.**

Sabemos por los muchos [Milagros](#) auténticos y verificados en la historia de la Iglesia Católica.

El milagro de [Fátima](#) en Portugal fue presenciado por más de 70,000 personas el 13 de Octubre de 1917, y fue bien documentado por la prensa secular. Por un período de varios meses, la Bienaventurada Virgen María reveló a tres niños, el nacimiento del comunismo un mes antes de que la revolución comunista empezara en Rusia. Ella predijo el fin de la Primera Guerra Mundial, y el comienzo de una nueva y peor guerra durante el Pontificado del Papa Pío XI. Este Papa fue elegido en 1922, cinco años después que el mensaje fuera revelado, y murió en 1939. La Segunda Guerra Mundial comenzó de hecho en 1938, 21 años después de que la Madre de DIOS revelara que vendría, y de hecho comenzó durante el Pontificado del Papa Pío XI. La Bendita Virgen María también había predicho que la caída del comunismo vendría en Rusia, solamente años después que Rusia había esparcido sus errores por todo el mundo. Estas profecías fueron todas cumplidas, y comenzando en 1989, la gran temida Unión Soviética, cae sin un disparo de bala o bomba, mientras el mundo entero contenía la respiración. ¿Cómo pudo pasar esto sin que hubiera habido dolor y sangre, excepto por un milagro de DIOS? Fue un claro cumplimiento de la profecía de Fátima.

El cuerpo de Jacinta, una de las niñas, se mantiene incorrupto.

---

El Milagro de Lourdes ocurrió en 1858. El Papa Pío IX había definido el dogma de la Inmaculada Concepción en 1854. Cuando la visionaria, [Santa Bernardita](#), le preguntó a la Bendita Virgen María, quien se le había aparecido a ella, cuál era su nombre, ella replicó: "Yo soy la Inmaculada Concepción", con ello confirmó desde el cielo lo que el Papa había declarado en la tierra cuatro años antes. Una fuente milagrosa de agua de sanación surgió de la tierra y han habido milagros muy bien documentados con esa agua como resultado. Hasta hoy día, millones de peregrinos van a Lourdes, Francia, cada año, a sumergirse en su agua, y las sanaciones continúan. El cuerpo de Bernardita se mantiene incorrupto.

---

Tenemos la milagrosa aparición de la Bendita Virgen María a Juan Diego en 1531, en lo que ahora es la ciudad de México, en la cual dejó una [Imagen](#) de sí misma plasmada en su tilma. Esta imagen ha desafiado todas las explicaciones científicas sobre su producción. El tipo de género de la manta donde está impresa, se desintegra comúnmente en aproximadamente 20 años, y esta imagen y el género están en perfectas condiciones después de más de 450 años. Puede ser vista en la Basílica de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe en la ciudad de México.

---

Leer acerca del [Milagro de Lepanto](#) en 1571, una batalla entre una gran fuerza Musulmana y una Cristiana mucho menor, la cual previno la expansión del Islam en toda Europa. Este evento es recordado en los libros de historia como también en los archivos del Vaticano.

---

Un suceso milagroso más reciente ocurrió en [Akita Japón](#) en las décadas de los 1970 y 1980.  
Es Nuestra Señora de Akita.

---

Estos son solamente unos pocos ejemplos de milagros seculares y de la Iglesia que han sido verificados, existen muchos más. Para aquellos que se burlan de estos eventos dentro de la Iglesia Católica, debo señalarles su poca creencia en las Sagradas Escrituras, donde San Pablo claramente estipula que sucederán en la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Si estos detractores se niegan a creer en estos milagros, entonces me veo obligado a decir que ellos simplemente están en la iglesia equivocada...

"Ahora bien, vosotros sois el cuerpo de Cristo, y sus miembros cada uno por su parte. Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como [Apóstles](#); en segundo lugar como [Profetas](#); en tercer lugar como [Maestros](#); luego, los MILAGROS; luego, EL DON DE CURACIONES (Lourdes como ejemplo), [De Asistencia](#), [De Gobierno](#), y diversidad de lenguas.  
1Corintios 12:27-28

Nunca he escuchado de Milagros como estos en ninguna otra iglesia Cristiana.  
No he escuchado de tantas Sanaciones Milagrosas, médicamente comprobadas, en otra iglesia Cristiana, como las hay en Lourdes.

---

## 86.

Sabemos por los [Muchos Misterios](#) en la Iglesia Católica los cuales no tienen explicación científica.

Un Misterio es algo que no es completamente entendido. Es algo que es incomprendible a la razón. La ciencia no ha sido capaz de explicar el proceso por el cual estas imágenes fueron formadas. Sin embargo, la ciencia HA SIDO capaz de mostrar que ellas no fueron formadas por artesanía, pintura, o procesos fotográficos, o por ningún proceso desarrollado por el hombre.

\*[El Sudario de Turín](#).

\*La Imagen de [Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe](#).

\*El Velo de Verónica.

\*El Sudarium Christi.

---

## 87.

Sabemos por las [Muchas y Variadas Devociones](#) en la Iglesia Católica.

\*Adoración Eucarística.

\*Bendición.

\*El Santo Rostro de Jesús.

\*El Sagrado Corazón de Jesús.

\*Las Estaciones de la Cruz.

\*La Cinco Llagas de Jesús.

\*La Santa Cruz.

\*La Coronilla de la Divina Misericordia.

\*El Oficio Divino.

\*Las Alabanzas Divinas.

\*El Inmaculado Corazón de María.

\*El Rosario.

\*Las Novenas.

\*Las Misiones.

\*Los Retiros.

\*Las Velas y veladoras.

Estas devociones varias son diferentes tipos de gente, a fin de saciar las diversas necesidades espirituales, desde la más simple hasta la más profunda, el consuelo del Rosario, la fe de una Novena, la estimulación espiritual de una Misión; simples palabras de amor a Dios; y el amor más intenso dado a Dios que es la Misa diaria. Como niños, repetimos una y otra vez a nuestro Dios, nuestro Creador, "Te amo, Te amo, Te amo". Esta no es una repetición vana, sino una manifestación de amor inmenso.

La mayoría de las iglesias no-Católicas no ofrecen ninguna de estas devociones. Algunas ofrecen unas pocas.

---

## 88.

Sabemos por el **Esplendor de la Gran Cantidad de Tesoros de Arte Invaluables** que hay en la Iglesia Católica, los cuales han estado por siglos; es la patrona de las artes.

\*La Capilla Sixtina con los murales y techos pintados por Miguel Angel.

\*La Pieta de Miguel Angel.

\*El Moisés de Miguel Angel.

\*La Transfiguración por Rafael.

\*La Galería Borghese la cual contiene muchas obras maestras de arte.

\*El Vaticano tiene cientos de invaluables tesoros, pinturas, estatuas, mosaicos, etc.

Bastantes de los más grandes artesanos que el mundo ha visto, dedicaron sus talentos y años de sus vidas a realizar el trabajo de Dios para la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundara. Vemos que el gran arte, en todas sus formas y figuras, no solamente viene a decorar nuestras Iglesias y el Vaticano, sino que es un reconocimiento a los talentos artísticos que Dios ha dado a unos pocos escogidos. El arte representa lo que el alma quiere manifestar. Los escritores, escriben; los fotógrafos toman fotografías, los pintores, escultores y arquitectos hacen lo suyo para manifestar su fe. Ellos representan el "esplendor" real, el que viene de las almas de los fieles. Cada artista ofrece a Dios lo mejor que tiene. Cuando el Señor le pidió a Moisés que construyera el Tabernáculo, Él pidió solo lo mejor, y ciertamente Él lo consiguió.

No hay otra Iglesia Cristiana en el mundo que siquiera se acerque al esplendor de los tesoros de la Iglesia Católica. ¿En dónde se debería encontrar tal belleza artística, sino en la gloria de la Casa de DIOS?

---

## 89.

Sabemos por los bien documentados **Exorcismos** que la Iglesia Católica ha oficiado durante casi dos milenios. La definición de Exorcismo es "Expulsar los malos espíritus por un Sacerdote delegado por el Obispo para tal propósito".

"Y llamando a sus doce discípulos, les dio poder sobre los espíritus inmundos PARA EXPULSARLOS, y para curar toda enfermedad y toda dolencia."

Mateo 10:1

"... el Reino de los Cielos está a mano (la Iglesia) curad enfermos, resucitad muertos, purificad leprosos, EXPULSAD DEMONIOS."

Mateo 10:8

"También acudía la multitud de las ciudades vecinas a Jerusalén trayendo enfermos y atormentados por espíritus inmundos; Y TODOS ERAN CURADOS."

Hechos 5:16. Ver también Hechos 19:13-16

Algunas denominaciones Protestantes dicen que la Iglesia Católica fue fundada por Satanás. Yo tengo este versículo para ellos: "Él, conociendo sus pensamientos, les dijo: « Todo reino dividido contra sí mismo queda asolado, y toda ciudad o casa dividida contra sí misma no podrá subsistir. Si Satanás expulsa a Satanás, contra sí mismo está dividido: ¿Cómo, pues, va a subsistir su reino? »".

Mateo 12:25-26

Si la Iglesia Católica fue fundada por Satanás, entonces ¿Cómo se explican los Exorcismos de Satanás y sus demonios hechos por la Iglesia Católica? ¿Cómo es que la Iglesia Católica se ha mantenido en pie por casi 2 milenios? Yo lo puedo explicar fácilmente. Los demonios que son expulsados no vinieron de la Iglesia Católica en primer lugar, sino de las sectas que hacen esta ridícula acusación.

¿Quién otro, más que un Sacerdote Católico, tiene la habilidad de expulsar demonios? ¿Has escuchado alguna vez de otra persona que pudiera hacer tal cosa? ¿Qué otra Iglesia Cristiana puede efectuar exorcismos victoriosos?

---

90.

Sabemos por su **Tamaño y Rápido Crecimiento**, con más de 1,057,000,000\* (un billón, cincuenta y siete millones) de miembros, o un sexto de la población total de la tierra, en Febrero del año 2000. Este es un aumento de más de 40 millones, desde Diciembre de 1997, más de la mitad del total de miembros de la más grande denominación singular no-Católica. En el 2001, la Iglesia Católica creció a más de 1,070,540,000\* miembros, otros 216,000,000\* más Ortodoxos. La Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia de crecimiento más rápido en el mundo. Todas las 36,400 diversas denominaciones no-Católicas, colectivamente sumadas, son menos que el número de miembros Católicos.

Aquellos detractores de la Iglesia Católica que dicen que el número es irrelevante, están diciendo en efecto que Satanás está ganando almas y que Dios las está perdiendo. Están diciendo que más personas son convencidas por la mentira del padre de las mentiras, Juan 8:44; que por la verdad de Dios, Juan 14:6. Ellos han olvidado, o tal vez nunca supieron, que Satanás solamente puede hacer lo que Dios le permite hacer. Yo preferiría creer que Dios es la mayor atracción ¿no crees?

¿Que otra iglesia Cristiana puede proclamar, "**Id, pues, y haced discípulos de todas las naciones...**", como lo puede la Iglesia Católica?

\*Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana, Abril 2001.

---

91.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica es adamantemente **Pro-Vida**. Es la organización que más combate en la tierra la "Cultura de la Muerte" en la cual vivimos hoy. Pro-Vida estimula el deseo de proteger y promover el don de vida humana. Esto incluye el refrenarse de consumir anticonceptivos, ligación de trompas, vasectomía, y del otro lado del espectro: eutanasia, suicidio asistido, incluso la pena de muerte a criminales. Estos métodos indican que la vida no es importante y que puede ser eliminada de acuerdo a la discreción de otros. La vida comienza cuando DIOS crea un alma para un óvulo y un esperma, cuando se encuentran en las entrañas de la futura madre. El alma es la vida del cuerpo. ¿Por qué es tan difícil entender que la vida comienza en la concepción? ¿Qué causa al óvulo el comenzar inmediatamente a multiplicar sus células? ¿No es vida? Si no lo es, entonces ¿me podrías decir que es? ¿Tiene un "Pedazo de Carne" y latidos de corazón? ¿Patea en el vientre?

"...no matarás el hijo en el seno materno, ni quitarás la vida al recién nacido..."

La **Didache 2:2**, la enseñanza de los Apóstoles.

"Y Cuando extienden sus manos, yo cierro los ojos; por más que multipliquen las plegarias, yo no escucho: ¡las manos de ustedes están llenas de sangre! ¡Lávense, purifíquense, aparten de mi vista la maldad de sus acciones! ¡Cesen de hacer el mal!"

Isaías 1:15-16

La Iglesia Católica es perseguida de todas partes por su constante posición en contra del aborto. La Iglesia no cambiará nunca sus enseñanzas contra esta barbarie en contra de las víctimas más indefensas, los bebés en el vientre. Varias otras iglesias, que se llaman a sí mismas "Cristianas" han ablandado su posición e incluso algunas lo han aceptado. Los que apoyan el aborto se llaman por el satánico nombre de "Pro-Elección", el cual enmascara el verdadero nombre que es simplemente "Asesinato Legalizado". La gente que es "Pro-Elección" está en contra de DIOS y de Su Iglesia Católica, que es "Pro-Vida". ¿De cuál lado estas tú? ¿Cuál lado crees que ganará?

---

"Una nación que mata a sus propios niños, es una nación sin esperanza."

Papa Juan Pablo II

---

92.

Sabemos por las **Personas** que han partido antes que nosotros en la Iglesia Católica. Descansamos sobre hombros de Gigantes, quienes han hecho contribuciones de grandes méritos.

\*Los **Doctores** de la Iglesia, los más altos de los Gigantes, y todos son Santos.

\*Santo Tomas de Aquino, llamado el Aristóteles de la Cristiandad. Sus muchos escritos son estudiados hoy en todo el mundo. Su "Suma Teológica" es el punto de referencia para la verdad Católica Cristiana en teología.

\*Johann Gutenberg, Católico, es acreditado con una de las más (o la más) grandes invenciones de todos los tiempos, la imprenta. El primer libro impreso fue una Biblia Católica.

\*Cardenal Juan Newman, un convertido de la Iglesia Anglicana, es acreditado con muchos escritos extraordinarios de su camino hacia la Iglesia Católica. El no tuvo miedo de leer la historia de la Iglesia Cristiana y cuando lo hizo, escribió:

"Profundizar en la historia es dejar de ser Protestante".

---

### 93.

Sabemos por el **Influjo de Intelectuales** a la Iglesia Católica. Hay estudios demostrando que los Protestantes bien informados, quienes previamente eran abiertamente anti-Católicos, sin tener una mente cerrada a la verdad, están ingresando a la Iglesia Católica en números crecientes. Todo lo que hay que hacer para ver esto, es sintonizar a **E.W.T.N.** y ver cuántos ex-ministros protestantes tienen sus propios programas o están de visita en ellos. Estas personas son Cristianos Bíblicos, han pasado años estudiando la Sagrada Escritura. Muchos tenían preguntas que simplemente no tenían respuesta en los círculos Protestantes. Una gran pregunta era: "¿En dónde están los documentos de la Iglesia Primitiva?" En la búsqueda, ellos encontraron que los únicos documentos auténticos que pudieron encontrar, estaban en las fuentes Católicas, los Padres de la Iglesia. Una vez que ellos empezaron a leer la historia de la Iglesia que Cristo fundó, descubrieron que no hay otra más que la Iglesia Católica. Se probaron a sí mismos que "Profundizar en la historia es dejar de ser Protestante" (Cardenal Newman). Es precisamente por esta razón que el clero y los maestros Protestantes le dicen a sus oyentes que no lean a los Padres de la Iglesia y los escritores de los primeros tiempos.

"En efecto, la cólera de Dios se revela desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres que aprisionan la verdad en la injusticia."

Romanos 1:18

Este versículo, por sí mismo, debería detener a cualquier persona que ame a Dios de esconderle la verdad a nadie.

"... mas a los rebeldes, indóciles a la verdad y dóciles a la injusticia: cólera e indignación."

Romanos 2:8

Una persona que no ignora la historia de la Iglesia, invariablemente será conducida a la Iglesia Católica.

---

En contraste al influjo, está la partida de Católicos a otras iglesias Cristianas. Estas personas son las que no estaban bien informadas, no sabían nada de lo que estaban dejando, o tenían malos entendidos de lo que la Iglesia Católica realmente enseña. El **número**, sin embargo, muestra que el influjo es mucho mayor que el de los que se van.

"No hay más de 100 personas en el mundo que verdaderamente odien a la Iglesia Católica, pero hay millones que odian lo que perciben que es la Iglesia Católica."

**Obispo Fulton J. Sheen.**

---

### 94.

Sabemos por la profunda **Proliferación** de la Iglesia Católica en el mundo.

Jesucristo dijo:

"**Id, pues, y haced discípulos de TODAS LAS NACIONES...**" Mateo 28:19

"**Id por todo el mundo y proclamad la Buena Nueva a toda la creación.**" Marcos 16:15

"... **y se predicará en su nombre la conversión para perdón de los pecados a todas las naciones, empezando desde Jerusalén.**"

Lucas 24:47

Él ordenó a Pedro, el primer Obispo de Roma, el primer **Papa**, que alimentara a Sus ovejas, en Juan 21:15-17

Él le dijo a sus Apóstoles que fueran Sus testigos, "... **HASTA LOS CONFINES DE LA TIERRA**" en Hechos 1:8

La Iglesia Católica se encuentra en casi todos los países del mundo hoy, en un número mucho mayor que cualquier otra iglesia Cristiana.

---

### 95.

Sabemos por el vasto despliegue de **Servicios de Asistencia**.

"Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como apóstoles; en segundo lugar como profetas; en tercer lugar como maestros; luego, los milagros; luego, el don de las curaciones, **DE ASISTENCIA...**"

1Corintios 12:28

La Iglesia Católica ofrece más de estos Servicios que cualquier otra Iglesia Cristiana estando esparcida por todo el mundo. Aquí hay unos pocos ejemplos:

Hospitales Católicos.

Servicios Católicos de Asistencia.

Centros Católicos de Alimentos para los pobres, tales como Pan y Pescados.

La Sociedad de San Vicente de Paul.

Orfelinatos.

Los Caballeros de Colón.

La Legión de María.

Muchos diversos Misioneros, como Maryknoll, en muchos países.

Estoy seguro que has escuchado de Boystown (Ciudad del niño) en Nebraska, la cual fue iniciada por el Padre Flanagan en la década de 1930. Hay ahora 'Boystowns' en muchos otros países del mundo, y su misión es proveer hogares a miles de niños que no lo tienen.

La Congregación de las Misioneras de la Caridad, el grupo de la Madre Teresa de Calcuta, quienes están también en muchas partes del mundo. ¿Quién no conoce a la Madre Teresa? Nombra un grupo de otra Iglesia Cristiana que haya hecho más por los destituídos que éste.

¿Cómo se compara tu iglesia en sus Servicios de Asistencia?

---

## 96.

Sabemos por las *Obvias y Visibles Manifestaciones del Trabajo de DIOS en la Iglesia Católica.*

*Receta de DIOS:*

*Toma una Monja Franciscana, sin educación, casi inválida, que no sabía nada de lo que estaba llamada a hacer.*

*Agrega un capital inicial de mucho menos de US\$500.00*

*Provéela con perseverancia y tenacidad.*

*Enséñale que el éxito viene con "Puedo", y no con "No Puedo".*

*Dale la habilidad para atraer personal que sepa lo que está haciendo.*

*Mezcla bien.*

*Agrega la "levadura" de DIOS.*

*El resultado final es La Palabra Eterna [E.W.T.N.](#) Red Global Católica.*

*"Los cielos cuentan la gloria de Dios, la obra de sus manos anuncia el firmamento; el día al día comunica el mensaje, y la noche a la noche trasmite la noticia. No es un mensaje, no hay palabras, ni su voz se puede oír; MAS POR TODA LA TIERRA SE ADIVINAN LOS RASGOS, Y SUS GIROS HASTA EL CONFIN DEL MUNDO..."*

*Salmo 19:2-5*

*"Todos los moradores del orbe y habitantes de la tierra, cuando sobre el [Monte](#) se alce la bandera, mirad. Cuando oigas sonar la trompeta, escuchad."*

*Isaías 18:3*

*"Acercaos, naciones, a oír, atended, pueblos; OIGA LA TIERRA Y CUANTO HAY EN ELLA, EL ORBE Y CUANTO EN EL BROTA."*

*Isaías 34:1*

*"Se proclamará esta Buena Nueva del Reino EN EL MUNDO ENTERO, PARA DAR TESTIMONIO A TODAS LAS NACIONES. Y entonces vendrá el fin."*

*Mateo 24:14*

*"¿Es que no han oído? ¡Ciertamente sí! POR TODA LA TIERRA SE HA DIFUNDIDO SU VOZ Y HASTA LOS CONFINES DE LA TIERRA SUS PALABRAS."*

*Romanos 10:18*

*"A causa de la esperanza que os está reservada EN LOS CIELOS Y ACERCA DE LA CUAL FUISTEIS YA INSTRUIDOS POR LA PALABRA DE LA VERDAD, EL EVANGELIO, QUE LLEGO HASTA VOSOTROS, Y FRUCTIFICA Y CRECE entre vosotros lo mismo que en todo el mundo, desde el día en que oísteis y conocisteis la gracia de Dios en la verdad."*

*Colosenses 1:5-6*

*"Con tal que permanezcáis sólidamente cimentados en la fe, firmes e incommovibles en la esperanza DEL EVANGELIO QUE OISTEIS, QUE HA SIDO PROCLAMADO A TODA CRIATURA BAJO EL CIELO..."*

*Colosenses 1:23*

*E.W.T.N. tiene siete satélites que envuelven el globo. Alcanza Asia, Europa, Africa, Norte América y Latinoamérica, Australia, y Oceanía.*



E.W.T.N. no es solamente cualquier cadena de televisión, su transmisión es a nivel mundial.

E.W.T.N. tiene también un sistema de onda corta, EWTN radio, que alcanza a la gente de todo el mundo sin acceso a una televisión.

Hay E.W.T.N. [AM y FM radio](#).

Hay [EWTN.COM](#), la conexión mundial del Internet que presenta los mismos programas.

Todas la profecías Bíblicas enumeradas arriba, han sido cumplidas "Nada más que lo mejor para DIOS", una Monja Franciscana, cuyo nombre es [Madre Angélica](#).

Con todo esto, prácticamente se puede alcanzar a cada persona en el mundo. La Madre Angélica ha dicho "Llegaremos de un modo o de otro".

Nombre otra iglesia Cristiana que se pueda comparar con lo que la Madre Angélica ha hecho.

Muchos visionarios recientes han dicho que cuando (si es que) ciertas predicciones sucedan, el mundo entero será capaz de presenciarlo al mismo tiempo. E.W.T.N. podría muy bien ser el vehículo para hacerlo.

---

## 97.

Sabemos por el número de [Ordenes Religiosas](#) en la Iglesia Católica, cada una con su misión específica, alimentar a los pobres, atender a los enfermos, ayudar a las madres solteras, cuidar a los ancianos, ayudar a los que no tienen techo, asistencia en los desastres, para enseñar la fe, y muchas otras causas de gran valor.

---

## 98.

Sabemos porque la Iglesia Católica "Se Preocupa Incansablemente de Enviar Evangelizadores Hasta que Queden Plenamente Establecidas Nuevas Iglesias y Estas Continúen la Obra Evangelizadora."

Lumen Gentium II,17

Hay Misioneros Católicos que son enviados a todo el mundo y al parecer no hay día sin que alguno sea martirizado.

**"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todas las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, y enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que yo os he mandado. Y he aquí que yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo."**

Mateo 28:19-20

¿Notaste el orden de tareas en estos dos versículos?

Primero, hacer discípulos.

Segundo, Bautizarlos.

Tercero, enseñarle a TODOS lo que Cristo ha encomendado.

---

## 99.

Sabemos por las grandes y hermosas [Catedrales](#), [Basílicas](#), [Santuarios](#), e [Iglesias](#) a través del mundo. San Pedro en Roma es la Iglesia más grande en la tierra, y es solamente una de cuatro Basílicas en Roma. Las otras tres son, San Pablo Extramuros, San Juan de Letrán y Santa María la Mayor. Hay varias Basílicas menores también, tales como San Lorenzo Extramuros. El Santuario de la Inmaculada Concepción en Washington D.C. es la Iglesia más grande en los Estados Unidos.

No hay otra denominación Cristiana no-Católica que siquiera se acerque en tamaño, número y belleza a las Iglesias Católicas. Esto es a pesar de los hechos documentados de que el rey Enrique VIII, Lutero, Calvin y otros reformadores, confiscaron Iglesias Católicas, y el Protestantismo mantiene muchas de ellas actualmente.

---

## 100.

Sabemos por su [Increíble Diversidad](#). No hay otra organización en la tierra que pueda igualar a la Iglesia Católica en esto, con tantas clases sociales, desde reyes hasta campesinos, tantas nacionalidades, culturas, razas, tantas tradiciones, tantos idiomas y dialectos. Todas estas variedades se mezclan en todas partes, como uno, en la Misa Católica. Es igual en todo el mundo. ¿Cómo se puede explicar esto de otra forma que no sea que es el trabajo de DIOS?

La Iglesia Católica la Novia, ciertamente ha cumplido los solemnes mandatos dados a ella por su Originador, Fundador, el Novio, el Señor Jesucristo en:

Mateo 28:19-20, Marcos 1:15; Lucas 24:46-49, Juan 21:15-17, y Hechos 1:8

---

## 101.

Sabemos por el [Increíble Número de Fieles que se Reúnen Para ver al Santo Padre, el Papa](#), en cualquier parte del mundo que visita. El número varía desde los cientos de miles, a millones cada vez. ¡Hay tantas demostraciones de amor por él en todo el mundo! Cuando visitó Filipinas, se reunieron 5 millones de personas en Manila, 3 millones en París, y en Roma, en Agosto del año 2000, la mayor concentración estimada en Italia fue de 2.5 a 3 millones de personas.

---

## 102.

Sabemos porque la [Semilla Pequeña, el Grano de la Iglesia Primitiva Católica](#), plantada por Jesucristo y alimentada por los Apóstoles y sus [Sucesores](#), [Creció](#) en el magnífico y majestuoso árbol, siendo este la [Iglesia Católica de hoy](#).

*"El Reino de los Cielos es semejante a un grano de mostaza que tomó un hombre y lo sembró en su campo. Es ciertamente más pequeña que cualquier semilla, pero cuando crece es mayor que las hortalizas, y se hace árbol, hasta el punto de que las aves del cielo vienen y anidan en sus ramas."*

Mateo 13:31-32

Nosotros no comenzamos la vida como adultos, sino que lentamente evolucionamos desde niños, mientras se gana conocimiento y fuerza, con el tiempo.

Toma muchos siglos desenvolver los tesoros y misterios de la Revelación Divina.

*"Yo planté, Apolo regó; mas fue Dios quien dio el crecimiento."*

1Corintios 3:6



*El roble tiene todas las cualidades de la bellota,  
pero la bellota no tiene todas las cualidades del roble.*

---

## 103.

Sabemos por la [Increíble Apertura](#) de la Iglesia Católica.

*"No les tengáis miedo. Pues no hay nada encubierto que no haya de ser descubierto, ni oculto que no haya de saberse."* Mateo 10:26

Los archivos e información histórica registrada referente a la Iglesia Católica, están disponibles para ser leídos por todos. Se pueden investigar a través de la [Enciclopedia Católica](#), Bibliotecas de las Universidades. La Iglesia Católica nos invita a todos a leer y estudiar esta vasta información.

Hay literalmente miles y miles de documentos disponibles para el uso público, desde el primer siglo hasta hoy.

Si deseas aprender lo que la Iglesia Católica enseña, ¿A dónde vas?

Si deseas comprar un nuevo Ford, ¿Irás al distribuidor de Chevrolet?

¿Que te dirá acerca de los Fords? De seguro no aprenderás la verdad acerca de ellos.

¿Por qué los Protestantes no van a la fuente, a la Iglesia Católica misma, para aprender la verdad de lo que enseña? ¿Por qué escuchan a los detractores que tratan de desprestigiarla, y creen lo que ellos han dicho sin ir a la fuente de información por ellos mismos para saber cual es la verdad? Los escritos de los [Padres de la Iglesia](#) son una mina de oro fascinante de la historia de la Cristiandad. Yo los encuentro fascinantes. Los errores del pasado son revelados. La verdad de las enseñanzas de Cristo es manifestada. ¿Por qué alguien quisiera repetir los errores del pasado? Sin embargo, algunos Protestantes nunca leerán lo que los Padres dijeron, simplemente porque se les ha dicho que no lo hagan en sus iglesias. ¡Qué Pérdida!

---

## 104.

Sabemos porque, además de la Sagrada Biblia, la Iglesia nos ha dado el [Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica](#). Esta intensa obra para ser leída por todos, contiene las enseñanzas de la Iglesia. Ha llegado a ser una de las fuentes de referencia más usadas, es para Católicos y no-Católicos por igual. Cuando alguien desea saber lo que la Iglesia Católica enseña, entonces debe ir a la fuente de tal información, el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica. No tiene sentido ir a una fuente no-Católica a averiguar lo que ella enseña. ¿Irás a un distribuidor de Ford a aprender sobre los Chevrolets? ¿Qué te dirían? ¿Qué te dicen los no-Católicos de la Iglesia Católica?

---

## 105.

Sabemos porque la [Iglesia Católica Tiene las Respuestas y las Puede Respaldar con Documentos](#).

Les he dado cientos de versículos de la Biblia y referencias de documentos oficiales para respaldar lo que he dicho en esta página con los enlaces que he agregado. Los archivos del Vaticano contienen la colección más grande y auténtica

de documentos Cristianos en el mundo. Cuando los enemigos hacen acusaciones falsas sobre la Iglesia Católica, siempre les pido que me muestren los documentos que respaldan tal cargo. No me sorprende que ellos nunca parecen tenerlos. Sin embargo, los Católicos pueden proveerlos. La verdad siempre puede ser respaldada con documentos auténticos, no así las falsas acusaciones.

---

## 106.

Sabemos por la [Libertad Religiosa](#) de la Iglesia Católica.

¿Has notado en los Evangelios que Jesucristo nunca discutió con nadie que no estuviera de acuerdo con Sus enseñanzas? Uno de los mejores ejemplos sobre esto, está en el [Evangelio de Juan](#). Los Judíos (representándonos a nosotros) no estaban de acuerdo con Su enseñanza de Su "[Verdadera Presencia](#)" en la Sagrada Eucaristía. Ellos se revelaron, como en Juan 6:66 (¿666?) y se alejaron de Él. ¿Los llamó de vuelta? No, los habría dejado ir a todos cuando dijo en Juan 6:67 "[¿También vosotros queréis marcharos?](#)"

La Iglesia Católica sigue los pasos de su fundador diciendo lo mismo, "Aquí está la [Verdad](#). Si no la aceptas, entonces déjala."

Todos somos advertidos de buscar la verdad, y si nos rehusamos a hacerlo, entonces tendremos toda la eternidad para pagar por ello.

"...mas a los rebeldes, indóciles a la verdad y dóciles a la injusticia: cólera e indignación."

Romanos 2:8

"Por tanto, desechando la mentira, hablad con verdad cada cual con su prójimo, pues somos miembros los unos de los otros."

Efesios 4:25

"... Nada profano entrará en ella, ni los que cometen abominación y mentira, sino solamente los inscritos en el libro de la vida del Cordero."

Apocalipsis 21:27

Aquí lo tenemos. Cada uno debe buscar la verdad por sí mismo. Este es el significado de la Libertad Religiosa, y es la enseñanza de la Iglesia Católica. Cuando quise saber lo que los Protestantes y denominaciones cúllicas enseñaban, obtuve sus documentos, Bautistas, Adventistas, Mormones, Testigos de Jehová, etc. y leí en la fuente lo que ellos enseñaban. Tenía la libertad de mi Iglesia para hacerlo. Sin embargo, en muchas otras denominaciones se enseña que sus doctrinas son la única verdad y se les aconseja que no lean material de otras iglesias, con la excusa de que "Serás corrompido, debes creer lo que decimos y no buscar en otros lugares" Esto es solamente un control de la mente, ciertamente no es Libertad Religiosa.

Todos buscamos la Verdadera Iglesia y cuando la encontramos:

"[Y conoceréis la verdad y la verdad os hará libre.](#)"

Juan 8:32

Si niegas la verdad, entonces perecerás. Ver 2 Tesalonicenses 2:9-12

¿Tienes la libertad en tu iglesia para buscar la verdad por ti mismo, o tu mente está controlada de tal manera que debes creer todo lo que ellos te dicen y solamente leer el material de ellos?

¿Tienes Libertad Religiosa como la tenemos en la Iglesia Católica?

---

## 107.

Sabemos por los [Esfuerzos Ecuménicos de la Iglesia Católica Para Unir a Toda la Cristiandad, en Una](#), a fin de obedecer las palabras de Jesucristo.

"[También tengo otras ovejas, que no son de este redil; también a éstas las tengo que conducir y escucharán mi voz; Y HABRÁ UN SOLO REBAÑO, UN SOLO PASTOR.](#)"

Juan 10:16

No se puede negar que la Iglesia ha estado acercándose a todos nuestros hermanos separados en un esfuerzo para unir a la Cristiandad. Solamente se tiene que ver la cantidad de viajes que el Papa Juan Pablo II ha hecho a todo el mundo en nombre de esta unidad para acercarse a Ortodoxos, Protestantes, Judíos, Islámicos, y otros.

¿Has visto que otra Iglesia atente hacer lo mismo?

---

## 108.

Sabemos porque [El Espíritu Santo Habita en la Iglesia Católica](#).

Ya he mostrado que la [Biblia es un Libro Católico](#).

Ya he mostrado que todos los [Apóstoles](#) y escritores del Nuevo Testamento son Católicos.

Aquí hay unos versículos en los cuales los Apóstoles confirman la presencia del Espíritu Santo:

"Que HEMOS DECIDIDO EL ESPIRITU SANTO Y NOSOTROS no imponeros más cargas que éstas indispensables..."

Hechos 15:28

"Nosotros somos testigos de estas cosas, Y TAMBIEN EL ESPIRITU SANTO QUE HA DADO DIOS A LOS QUE LE OBEDECEN."

Hechos 5:32

"Las Iglesias por entonces gozaban de paz en toda Judea, Galilea y Samaria; se edificaban y progresaban en el temor del Señor Y ESTABAN LLENAS DE LA CONSOLACION DEL ESPIRITU SANTO"

Hechos 9:31

---

## 109.

Sabemos porque el [Pilar y la Fundación de la Verdad Lo Ha Dicho](#). (Lumen Gentium I,8)

La Iglesia Católica no puede callar la verdad, porque si lo hiciera, cometería un pecado de omisión, tampoco puede quedarse en silencio cuando ve que el error se esparce, porque sería un pecado de omisión. Un error fue de hecho esparcido por todo el mundo, cuando las Naciones Unidas anunciaron que todas las religiones del mundo son iguales. La Iglesia casi inmediatamente respondió con el documento, [Dominus Iesus](#),

"Sobre la Unicidad y la Universalidad Salvífica de Jesucristo y de la Iglesia".

A pesar de que hubo críticas de los no-Católicos sobre este documento, no hay nada nuevo en él, [sino una reiteración de lo que la Iglesia siempre ha enseñado](#).

Es simple preguntar, "¿Qué haría Jesucristo en esta situación?"

Él ciertamente hablaría francamente, como muchos versículos del Nuevo Testamento atestiguan que Él lo hizo apenas vio el error. Por sus muchas acciones, la Iglesia Católica sigue los pasos de su fundador Santo, por su imitación de Cristo.

---

## 110.

Sabemos porque, "[Así Como hay Un Cristo, Así Existe Un Cuerpo de Cristo: Una Sola Iglesia Católica y Apostólica](#)."\*

\*Dominus Iesus

Usando nuestro intelecto y sentido común, es lógico entender que hay sólo un DIOS, y en Él hay sólo Una Iglesia, la cual enseña sólo Una verdad y tiene sólo Un Bautismo.

"Un solo Cuerpo y un solo Espíritu, como una es la esperanza a que habéis sido llamados. Un solo Señor, una sola fe, un solo bautismo, un solo Dios y Padre de todos, que está sobre todos, por todos y en todos."

Efesios 4:4-6

---

## 111.

Sabemos porque es muy simple usar el [Sentido Común y Nuestra Habilidad de Razonamiento Humano](#). Algunas personas tratan de complicar la Palabra de DIOS, pero en realidad es muy sencillo. Jesucristo fundó UNA Iglesia en Mateo 16:18, como se ha señalado muchas veces en este escrito. Hoy, hay sobre 36,400 iglesias que se llaman a sí mismas "Cristianas", y todas enseñan algo diferente a las otras. Nuestro razonamiento y sentido común nos debería decir, "¿Cómo puede ser, si Jesucristo enseñó una verdad?" Consecuentemente, el sentido común debe estar diciéndonos que puede haber sólo una Iglesia Cristiana que enseña toda la verdad. Por el sencillo proceso de eliminación, podemos determinar cuál es la Iglesia verdadera.

Pregúntese:

- ¿Puede mi iglesia ser [trazada](#) desde los tiempos de Cristo? Si no lo es, ¿Cómo puede ser la verdadera Iglesia?
- ¿Encaja mi iglesia en el molde de la Iglesia [primitiva](#) de los Apóstoles? Si no, definitivamente no es la verdadera Iglesia.
- ¿Puedo trazar una línea intacta de [sucesión](#) de autoridad en la enseñanza, los Obispos, desde los comienzos de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?
- ¿Puede mi Iglesia ser encontrada en los [documentos](#) auténticos de cada siglo, desde el tiempo de Cristo hasta ahora?
- ¿Mi iglesia [decidió](#) cuáles libros de la Biblia son la Biblia?

Preguntas con sentido común como éstas, deberían hacerse y ser respondidas por todos nosotros.

¿Cuántos de nosotros somos capaces de responder a estas preguntas con un rotundo "Sí"?

¿Cuántos de nosotros nos vemos obligados a contestar "No" a todas ellas?

Al usar nuestro sentido común y razonamiento, vemos que las preguntas eliminan a todas las iglesias Cristianas, excepto a una.

### **112.**

*Sabemos porque la [Iglesia Católica es la que Más Habla Para Defender la Moralidad](#) en esta sociedad inmoral del mundo actual.*

*" ¡Ay, los que llaman al mal bien, y al bien mal; que dan oscuridad por luz, y luz por oscuridad; que dan amargo por dulce, y dulce por amargo!"*

*Isaías 5:20*

*"Ten presente que en los últimos días sobrevendrán momentos difíciles; los hombres serán egoístas, avaros, fanfarrones, soberbios, difamadores, rebeldes a los padres, ingratos, irreligiosos, desnaturalizados, implacables, calumniadores, disolutos, despiadados, enemigos del bien, traidores, temerarios, infatuados, más amantes de los placeres que de Dios, que tendrán la apariencia de piedad, pero desmentirán su eficacia. Guárdate también de ellos. A éstos pertenecen esos que se introducen en las casas y conquistan a mujerzuelas cargadas de pecados y agitadas por toda clase de pasiones, que siempre están aprendiendo y no son capaces de llegar al pleno conocimiento de la verdad." 2Timoteo 3:1-7, Confraternidad.*

*¿Suenan familiares? Yo diría que "los momentos difíciles de los últimos días" están sobre nosotros, ¿No crees? La Sagrada Escritura nos está diciendo algo. Nos hace un llamado a "despertar". ¿Estamos escuchando?*

*La Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó está escuchando.*

*¿Quién es la "Voz que clama en el Desierto" hoy? (Isaías 40:3; Mateo 3:3)*

*Escucha, y oirás que es la Iglesia Católica.*

---

---

### **113.**

*Sabemos por los cientos de [Documentos Papales](#) bellamente escritos que se han presentado a todo el mundo a través de los siglos. Ellos cubren muchos aspectos de fe y moral, y son guías para todos. Aquí hay uno excelente y muy profético: [Humanae Vitae](#), lee el párrafo 17 y descubrirás como algo que se advirtió en 1968 es una realidad hoy.*

*Ve aquí muchos [Documentos Papales](#)*

---

---

### **114.**

*Sabemos por la [Profunda Humildad](#) demostrada por la Iglesia Católica en las acciones de sus miembros en el pasado, al emitir una [Apología](#) a DIOS. Una vez más, la Iglesia Católica demostró que sigue las enseñanzas de Jesucristo, no solamente en lo que dice, sino en lo que practica: "Porque todo el que se ensalce, será humillado; y el que se humille, será ensalzado."*

*Lucas 14:11*

*¿Has escuchado de una iglesia no-Católica que emita una disculpa por los pecados de sus miembros?*

---

---

### **115.**

*Sabemos porque la [Iglesia Católica Está Basada en la Fe, y no en Emociones](#).*

*¿Cuántas veces has escuchado decir, "voy a esta iglesia porque es amena, o tiene linda música, o por la camaradería, o por las actividades para los niños, o por el ministro porque él no habla del infierno o del demonio? Jesucristo fundó una Iglesia que serviría a DIOS, y solamente a DIOS, no a nosotros mismos, ciertamente no a nuestras emociones, o para despertar nuestros sentidos. No se puede conectar la espiritualidad con las emociones.*

---

---

### **116.**

*Sabemos porque la historia ha mostrado que [cuando una Sociedad Anti-Cristiana Amenaza la Cristiandad, la Gente se Vuelve a la Iglesia Católica para Encontrar Refugio](#). Esta es una de las razones por la cual la Iglesia Católica ha perdurado por tantos siglos, más que cualquier otra organización Cristiana en la tierra. En la sociedad anti-DIOS en la cual vivimos hoy, no es de sorprenderse que la Iglesia Católica esté experimentando un aumento de [Nuevos Católicos](#).*

*Durante la batalla de [Lepanto](#) en 1571, los Cristianos se fueron a la Iglesia Católica, y oraron el rosario en unión con el Papa. Esto resultó en esa gran victoria sobre los Musulmanes que eran muchos más en número.*

*Durante la Segunda Guerra Mundial, aproximadamente 800,000 Judíos buscaron refugio en el Vaticano y se les dio acogida bajo gran riesgo para la Iglesia Católica. Gracias a los esfuerzos de la Iglesia, ellos fueron subsecuentemente salvados de la exterminación Nazi.*

La caída del **Comunismo**, predicha por la **Bendita Virgen María** en **Fátima** in 1917, aconteció cuando el líder de un sindicato Polaco le pidió ayuda al Papa Polaco de la Iglesia Católica.

---

### 117.

Sabemos porque en Su sabiduría y bondad infinitas, **DIOS Puede Sacar Algo Bueno de Algo Malo**. Esto se ve fácilmente cuando el mayor mal que se haya concebido, la **Crucifixión de Jesucristo**, se volvió en el mayor bien, la **salvación de toda la humanidad**.

El mal más grande hecho por el hombre de ese tiempo se centró en Roma, y fue la **tiranía del Imperio Romano**. El Imperio Romano se desplomó y cayó en el 476 D.C. después de una existencia de casi más de 500 años.

Ahora el centro de toda Cristiandad, la **Iglesia Católica**, se asienta en la **Ciudad del Vaticano**, rodeado por Roma. ¿Es solamente una **Coincidencia** que las ruinas del trono del Imperio Romano antiguo, estén a una corta distancia de la **Basílica de San Pedro**, la Iglesia más grande en la Cristiandad, y que la cúpula magnífica de la **Basílica** pueda ser vista desde estas mismas ruinas? ¿O forma parte del plan de DIOS?

"No te dejes vencer por el mal; antes bien, vence al mal con el bien."

Romanos 12:21.

¿Será otra coincidencia que este versículo es parte de la **Epístola a los Romanos**?

---

### 118.

Sabemos porque el punto central de toda Cristiandad, la **Iglesia Católica**, Está **Situada en Su Propia Ciudad-Estado**, el **Vaticano**, en el **Corazón de lo que Fuera una vez la Roma Pagana**, y ahora es la **Roma Cristiana**. La **Iglesia Católica** es representada también en las **Naciones Unidas** como un **Estado observador y soberano**.

Jesucristo dijo, "... sino que recibiréis la fuerza del **Espíritu Santo**, que vendrá sobre vosotros, y seréis mis testigos en **Jerusalén**, en toda **Judea** y **Samaria**, y hasta los confines de la tierra."

Hechos 1:8

La **Iglesia Católica** es ciertamente testigo de **Jesucristo**, "hasta los confines de la tierra", cuando atestigua por **Él** ante todas las naciones de la tierra en las **Naciones Unidas**. ¿Puedes nombrar una **Iglesia Cristiana no-Católica** que tenga tal representación?

---

### 119.

Sabemos porque la **Iglesia Católica** tiene el **Liderazgo de la Cristiandad Para el Mundo Entero**. Cuando la **Santa Sede** emite documentos importantes hay intenso interés de cada sector. Los **no-Católicos** así como también los **Católicos** analizan cada palabra y las discusiones abundan, ambos a favor y en contra. Esto se evidencia con la emisión de **Dominus Iesus**, el 5 de Septiembre del 2000. La retórica continuó por semanas en todos los círculos y el documento fue reportado y analizado por la prensa secular alrededor del mundo. El interés y la atención dados a este documento, como fue para muchos otros, fue monumental, a pesar del hecho que este documento es solamente una reiteración de lo que la **Iglesia** siempre ha enseñado por casi 2 milenios.

Cuando **Roma** habla, todo el mundo escucha.

---

### 120.

Sabemos porque **Es Solamente la Iglesia Católica** la que **Proclama y Celebra los Años de Jubileo**.

"Contarás siete semanas de años, siete veces siete años; de modo que el tiempo de las siete semanas de años vendrá a sumar cuarenta y nueve años. Entonces en el mes séptimo, el diez del mes, harás resonar clamor de trompetas; en el día de la Expiación haréis resonar el cuerno por toda vuestra tierra. Declararéis santo el año cincuenta, y proclamaréis en la tierra liberación para todos sus habitantes. Será para vosotros un **JUBILEO**..."

Levíticos 25:8-10.

Lea Levíticos 25:11-54 y 2:17-24, acerca de lo que acontece durante el año del Jubileo.

El tiempo de un año de Jubileo se muestra en Levíticos 25:8-10 haciendo eco en Ezequiel 40:1.

Ezequiel, en los capítulos 40-47 describe la reconstrucción de **Jerusalén**, y del templo, que son simbólicos de la **Iglesia**. Ezequiel en el capítulo 47 describe el flujo de agua del templo (2-5) la cual cubre la tierra. Esto simboliza las gracias que fluyen de **DIOS** en el año del Jubileo. El agua fluye al desierto cultural, al este de **Jerusalén** y en el **Mar Muerto** (8) trayendo vida a lo que estaba muerto.

(Nota: Este párrafo es un sumario parcial de una charla dada por **P. Mitch Pacwa**, Noviembre, 2000)

**"El Espíritu del Señor sobre mí, porque me ha enviado a proclamar la liberación a los cautivos y la vista a los ciegos, para dar la libertad a los oprimidos y proclamar un año de gracia del Señor." (Jubileo)**

Lucas 4:18-19

En estos dos versículos, Jesús cita a Isaías 61:1-2 para lo que se supone debe pasar en un año de Jubileo.

Las iglesias Cristianas no-Católicas, no proclaman los Años de Jubileo. Sin embargo, la Iglesia Católica, sola, continúa haciéndolo.

---

## 121.

Sabemos por la **Montaña de Evidencias Circunstanciales que Apuntan Directamente a la Iglesia Católica.**

Sabemos que Jesucristo fundó solamente una Iglesia en Mateo 16:18.

En Mateo 28:20, Jesucristo prometió que Él estaría con su Iglesia todos los días en cada siglo, y esto significa sin excepciones en el tiempo. Hay solamente una Iglesia Cristiana la cual puede mostrar que ha existido desde el primer siglo y que aún existe hoy. La Iglesia Católica tiene una multitud de documentos genuinos desde el tiempo de los Apóstoles, y en los cuales la Iglesia es nombrada por su nombre cientos de veces. Tiene una biblioteca mucho más extensa que ninguna otra iglesia, tanto que los eruditos de todo el mundo y de variadas religiones investigan sus archivos. La Iglesia Católica tiene información sobre la sucesión de los Papas desde el primero, San Pedro, hasta el Papa actual.

Aquí hay un par de ejemplos de gran peso mostrando que solamente la evidencia arqueológica es suficiente para indicar a la Iglesia Católica. Ellos son, la tumba de San Pedro encontrada bajo el altar principal de la Basílica de San Pedro en Roma, y el descubrimiento de partes de los siete libros Deuterocanónicos en la biblioteca Qumrán de los Pergaminos del Mar Muerto. Estos siete libros fueron removidos de la Biblia por Martín Lutero en el siglo XVI. No hay otra iglesia en la tierra que pueda igualar la abundancia de evidencia proveniente de tantas fuentes diferentes, empezando por la Sagrada Escritura, innumerables Archivos Históricos, Arqueología, y demás.

---

## 122.

Sabemos porque "**La Iglesia Católica Siempre Tiene Lo Que Le Falta al Mundo**". G.K.Chesterton...

El Liderazgo Cristiano del Mundo Entero..

Discernimiento...

Moralidad...

Verdad...

Estabilidad...

Dirección Espiritual...

La Verdadera Presencia de Jesucristo...

---

## 123.

Sabemos porque podemos resumir a la Iglesia Católica en una palabra. Es simplemente **MARAVILLOSA.**

Cuando entras a una Iglesia Católica, (no así en la mayoría de iglesias no-Católicas), inmediatamente te das cuenta que es verdaderamente **La Casa de DIOS**, y no solamente una sala o bodega. Su belleza es maravillosa. En su Liturgia es esplendorosa. Es lo más sublime. Hay una sensación intuitiva de la Presencia, de Santidad, que no se encuentra en ninguna otra parte.

Desde las Iglesias más humildes hasta las majestuosas Catedrales, e incluso cuando la Misa es celebrada bajo los árboles o las estrellas, se siente la Divina Presencia. Esto hace vacilar la mente, al aceptar al Creador en Su creación, y en Su Iglesia, en sujeción humilde a Su Reino en la tierra, pues nosotros somos ese Reino.

---

## 124.

Sabemos Porque Cuando Jesucristo Habla, la Iglesia Católica Escucha.

¿Cuántas hay que no escuchan?

Cuando Él dice, "El que tenga oídos, que oiga." (Mateo 11:15), Su Iglesia oye.

\*Él fundó una Iglesia solamente usando la singular "Iglesia", y no "iglesias" en Mateo 16:18.

¿Cuántas iglesias dicen que Él fundó las miles de iglesias diferentes no-Católicas?

\*Él nos ordenó **escuchar** a Su Iglesia, Una, (singular), (Mateo 18:17).

¿Obedecen este mandato todos los Cristianos?

*\*Él ordenó a través de Sus Apóstoles que salieran sacudiendo el polvo de sus pies de la casa o ciudad en donde no fueran bien recibidos, o sus palabras (las palabras de Su Iglesia), escuchadas. (Mateo 10:14)*

*¿Cuántos no escuchan a Su Iglesia?*

*\*Él le dijo a Sus Apóstoles que el que a ellos escucha, lo escucha a Él, y el que los rechaza, a Él lo rechaza (Lucas 10:16). Jesús no dejó este mundo privado de Su voz, Su voz que es la Iglesia Católica. ¿Escuchas a su Iglesia Católica, o lo rechazas a Él? Hay solamente dos opciones.*

*\*Él mandó a través de San Pablo que la Iglesia es el Pilar y Fundación de la Verdad (1Timoteo 3:15). ¿Cuántos niegan este mandato y dicen que es la Biblia y no la Iglesia?*

*\*Él mandó a través de San Pablo que debemos obedecer a nuestros superiores y que nos sometieramos a ellos. (Hebreos 13:17). ¿Obedecieron Martín Lutero, y los otros que se separaron durante la reforma?*

*\*Él prometió que estaría con su Iglesia todos los días hasta el fin del mundo (Mateo 28:20). ¿Cuántos niegan Su promesa y dicen que Él abandonó Su Iglesia después que se escribiera el último libro de la Biblia, o que Su Iglesia lo abandonó a Él?*

*\*Él prometió que las Puertas del Infierno no prevalecerían contra Su Iglesia (Mateo 16:18). ¿Cuántos dicen que prevalecieron?*

*\*Él dijo, "Ya os lo he dicho, pero no me creéis", (Juan 10:25).*

*¿Cuántos no le creen cuando Él dijo "Este Es Mi Cuerpo" en Mateo 26:26; o, "Si no coméis la carne del Hijo del hombre, y no bebéis su sangre, no tenéis vida en vosotros", en Juan 6:53?*

*La Iglesia Católica escuchó Sus palabras, las creyó, y las practica. ¿Cuántos no creen Sus palabras, y dicen que Él solamente estaba hablando simbólicamente? Nuevamente yo pido, muéstranme el simbolismo.*

*\*Él dijo que quien no está con Él, está contra Él, y quien no recoge con Él, desparrama. (Mateo 12:30). ¿Qué quiso decir con esto? Él quiso decir, lo que dijo al orar por ello en Juan 10:16, "... y habrá Un solo rebaño, Un Solo Pastor." La Iglesia Católica escucha a su Fundador y pone atención a su Palabra al tratar de unir a todos los Cristianos en Un rebaño, mientras que los no-Católicos siguen dividiendo el Cuerpo de Cristo en pedazos cada vez más pequeños.*

*"El que es de Dios, escucha las palabras de Dios; vosotros no las escucháis, porque no sois de Dios." Juan 8:47  
Ya he mostrado que la Iglesia Católica escucha las palabras de su fundador Jesucristo, porque ella es de DIOS.*

*Él dijo, "Todo el que es de la verdad, escucha mi voz." Juan 18:37*

*Nuevamente, La Iglesia Católica escucha Su voz, por lo tanto es de la verdad, como la Sagrada Escritura lo confirma en 1Timoteo 3:15.*

*¿Cumple tu iglesia con lo que enlistado aquí?*

*"QUIEN NO CREE A DIOS, LE HACE MENTIROSO"*

*1 JUAN 5:10*

---

## **125.**

*¿Cómo sabemos? ¡En pocas palabras!*

*Aquí hay un resumen de lo que hemos aprendido hasta ahora acerca de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.*

*Fue prefigurada por los profetas del Antiguo Testamento.*

*Tiene a un Fundador Santo en Jesucristo.*

*Se construyó sobre la Piedra de Pedro y en la base de los Apóstoles.*

*Dios garantizó que las Puertas del Infierno no prevalecerían contra ella.*

*Jesucristo dijo que duraría por siempre, pues Él estaría con ella siempre.*

*Por lo tanto se puede encontrar todos los días, en cada siglo, desde el tiempo que Él lo dijo.*

*Jesucristo dejó Su legado, el Reino de DIOS, Su Iglesia, al cuidado de los Apóstoles.*

*Es guiada por el Espíritu Santo. Hechos 15:28*

*Es una Iglesia viva.*

*Es el Cuerpo Místico de Cristo.*

*Ni se puede confundir ni puede ser separada de su cabeza.*

*El hilo de la Iglesia se teje a través de toda la Sagrada Escritura.*

*Es una Iglesia basada en Cristo, y así, la Biblia es basada en la Iglesia Católica.*



*Tiene todas las piezas del rompecabezas.*

*Es Indefectible. Efesios 5:27*

*Es la Novia de Cristo.*

*Es infalible en materias de fe y moral porque es guiada por el Espíritu Santo.*

*Es infalible en sus enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura porque es guiada por el Espíritu Santo.*

*Encaja en el plano trazado para ella en la Sagrada Escritura.*

*Es una Iglesia visible que no puede ser escondida.*

*Jesucristo sería la cabeza invisible y nosotros, el cuerpo de Su Iglesia.*

*Su Iglesia cubriría la tierra. Mateo 28:19, Hechos 1:8*

*DIOS designó una Figura visible de Padre para pastorear Su rebaño, como Él siempre lo hizo.*

*Es el Pilar y Fundación de la Verdad. 1Timoteo 3:15*

*Tiene la verdad completa.*

*La Iglesia de DIOS tendría una forma de gobierno jerárquico.*

*La Iglesia de Dios tendría Obispos, Sacerdotes, y Diáconos en ella.*

*Tiene un sistema de sucesión Apostólica a fin de perpetuar la Iglesia visible en la tierra.*

*Es trazable a través de la línea intacta de Sucesión Apostólica desde San Pedro.*

*Esta línea intacta es mostrada en enciclopedias seculares como en los archivos Católicos.*

*Tiene una sucesión de verdad al enseñar desde Jesucristo hasta los Obispos de hoy.*

*Es casi 1500 años más antigua que la iglesia Protestante más antigua.*

*Tiene la autoridad de abolir o hacer cumplir reglas de conducta.*

*Tiene la autoridad de perdonar o retener los pecados. Juan 20:21-23*

*Enseña que no somos automáticamente salvados, sino que nuestra salvación depende de nosotros también.*

*Tiene la autoridad de formar Concilios cuando se necesita, a fin de asentar los asuntos que surgen. Hechos 15.*

*Se le dio la autoridad para decidir los Cánones de ambos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento de la Escritura.*

*Decidió el Canon de ambos Testamentos por decisión infalible de varios Concilios.*

*Desarrolla más finamente la revelación pública revelada*

*No tergiversa las Escrituras para que estén conforme a sus enseñanzas. Sino que conforma sus enseñanzas a las Escrituras.*

*Ha copiado fielmente y preservado la Sagrada Escritura a través de los siglos.*

*Ha aprendido que La Palabra fue Escuchada y no Leída por las masas antes de la imprenta.*

*Tiene la autoridad final. Mateo 18:15-18*

*Tiene muchas tradiciones que son seguidas igualmente, por Católicos y Protestantes.*

*Es una Iglesia de "Y", no de "No/O".*

*Es una Iglesia que enseña tal cual lo ordena la Sagrada Escritura.*

*Es consistente en sus enseñanzas y no cambia, como otras iglesias para satisfacer los caprichos de la gente.*

*Fielmente alimenta las ovejas como lo ordenara Jesucristo.*

*Es roca sólida y no cambia sus enseñanzas.*

*Se alza sobre un taburete sólido de tres soportes, Escrituras, Tradición Apostólica, y Magisterio.*

*Es guardiana de la Sagrada Escritura y de la Sagrada Tradición.*

*Tiene la Verdadera Presencia de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía. Mateo 26:26*

*Los Apóstoles sabían que la verdad estaba en Jesucristo y en Su única, verdadera Iglesia.*

*Tiene Adoración Eucarística.*

*Ofrece una oblación pura en todo el mundo y a toda hora, en la Santa Misa. Malaquías 1:11*

*En cada minuto de cada día una Misa se celebra en alguna parte.*

*Venera a Cristo en la Cruz como un sacrificio y no solamente como una simple cruz, vacía de Cristo.*

*Predica el Evangelio a todo el mundo. Mateo 24:24*

*Ha producido miles de Santos Sagrados. La Iglesia venera a la Madre de DIOS. Lucas 1:26-56*

*La Iglesia venera a los Santos que han hecho tanto por ella.*

*La Madre de DIOS es también la Madre de la Iglesia. Juan 19:26-27*

*Tiene los siete Sacramentos.*

*Trata al matrimonio como un Sacramento.*

*Tiene un proceso de anulación.*

*Tiene muchas y variadas Devociones.*

*Puede ser encontrada por su nombre, Iglesia Católica, en miles de escritos desde los primeros tiempos.*

*Se puede mostrar desde estos mismos escritos que es la misma Iglesia que Cristo fundó.*

*Resguarda los restos de todos los Apóstoles y Evangelistas.*

*Es la Nueva Jerusalén.*

*Es nuestra Madre Iglesia.*

*Ha resistido a los estragos de miles de detractores y herejes desde su fundación.*

*Ha realizado muchos exorcismos con éxito.*

*Ha sido inmóvil en su posición pro-vida.*

*Tiene numerosos servicios de ayuda. 1Corintios 12:28*

*Enseña la Palabra de Dios al mundo entero a través de E.W.T.N. y otras fuentes.*

*Trata de unir a toda la Cristiandad en un rebaño.*

*Tiene una increíble apertura.*

*Nos ha dado un extenso Catecismo.*

*Tiene un vasto influjo de intelectuales.*

*Ha tenido un crecimiento espectacular, con más de un billón de Católicos en el mundo hoy.*

*Tiene al Espíritu Santo habitando en ella.*

*Se ha humillado a sí misma pidiendo perdón a Dios por los pecados pasados de sus miembros.*

*Es el abogado más elocuente de la moralidad sobre la tierra.*

*Ha emitido muchos documentos Papales hermosos que son guía para el mundo entero.*

*Tiene la más grande colección de documentos Cristianos auténticos en el mundo en los archivos del Vaticano.*

*Es el último refugio para los perseguidos.*

*Lo es porque el "Pilar y Fundación de la verdad" lo ha dicho.*

*Lo es porque el sentido común nos dice que es.*

*Es líder indiscutible de la Cristiandad en el mundo.*

*Tiene su propia Ciudad-Estado, y es representada en las Naciones Unidas. Hechos 1:8.*

*Cuando Roma habla, el mundo entero escucha.*

*Es la única Iglesia Cristiana que proclama los años del Jubileo.*

*Evidencias circunstanciales señalan a la Iglesia Católica y solamente a ella.*

*La Iglesia Católica oye y escucha cuidadosamente a Jesucristo, su fundador.*

*Es simplemente Maravillosa.*

*Para la Iglesia Católica, la respuesta es "Sí" a todo esto. ¿Cómo se compara tu iglesia?*

---

*¿Cuántas otras Iglesias Cristianas pueden decir que se igualan a tal categoría de lo expuesto hasta ahora?*

---

## **126.**

*Sabemos por la [Falta de Unidad Doctrinal en Otras Iglesias Cristianas](#). La razón nos dice que puede haber solamente una Iglesia que tenga toda la verdad.*

*"... y habrá UN SOLO REBAÑO, UN SOLO PASTOR."*

*Juan 10:16*

*"Santificalos en la verdad: tu Palabra es verdad. Como tú me has enviado al mundo, yo también los he enviado al mundo. Y por ellos me santifico a mí mismo, para que ellos también sean santificados en la verdad. No ruego sólo por éstos, sino también por aquellos que, por medio de su palabra, creerán en mí, PARA QUE TODOS SEAN UNO. COMO TU, PADRE, EN MI Y YO EN TI, QUE ELLOS TAMBIEN SEAN UNO EN NOSOTROS, PARA QUE EL MUNDO CREA QUE TU ME HAS ENVIADO. YO LES HE DADO LA GLORIA QUE TU ME DISTE, PARA QUE SEAN UNO, Y EL MUNDO CONOZCA QUE TU ME HAS ENVIADO Y QUE LOS HAS AMADO A ELLOS COMO ME HAS AMADO A MI."*

*JUAN 17:17-23*

*"UN SOLO CUERPO Y UN SOLO ESPIRITU, como UNA ES LA ESPERANZA a que habéis sido llamados. UN SOLO SEÑOR, UNA SOLA FE, UN SOLO BAUTISMO. UN SOLO DIOS Y PADRE DE TODOS, QUE ESTA SOBRE TODOS, POR TODOS Y EN TODOS."*

*Efesios 4:4-6*

*"Porque quien observa toda la Ley, PERO FALTA EN UN SOLO PRECEPTO, SE HACE REO DE TODOS."*

*Santiago 2:10*

*"Y el Dios de la paciencia y del consuelo os conceda tener los unos para con los otros los mismos sentimientos, según Cristo Jesús, para que UNANIMES, A UNA VOZ, glorifiquéis al Dios y Padre de nuestro Señor Jesucristo."*

*Romanos 15:5-6*

*"Os conjuro, hermanos, por el nombre de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, a que tengáis todos un mismo hablar, y no haya entre vosotros divisiones; antes bien, estéis unidos en UNA MISMA MENTALIDAD y UN MISMO JUICIO."*

*1Corintios 1:10*

*"Porque aun siendo muchos, UN SOLO PAN Y UN SOLO CUERPO SOMOS, PUES TODOS PARTICIPAMOS DE UN SOLO PAN."*

*1Corintios 10:17*

**"Lo que importa es que vosotros llevéis una vida digna del Evangelio de Cristo, para que tanto si voy a veros como si estoy ausente, oiga de vosotros que os mantenéis firmes en UN MISMO ESPIRITU y lucháis ACORDES por la fe del Evangelio."**  
*Filipenses 1:27*

**Ahí lo tienes, Jesucristo, San Juan, San Pablo, y San Santiago, todos llamando por UNIDAD. Desde el advenio de la Reforma, estos llamados han caído en oídos sordos y han sido ignorados.**

**De acuerdo con el Almanaque Mundial de 1953, había en Estados Unidos, 20 organizaciones diferentes de Metodistas, 22 de Bautistas, 10 ramas de Presbiterianos, 13 organizaciones de Menonitas, 18 de Luteranos, y muchas divisiones en otras denominaciones.**

**Hasta hoy las iglesias Protestantes se han multiplicado a más de 36,400 denominaciones y siguen aumentando. Cada vez que una es agregada, el Cuerpo de Cristo se fracciona más y más. ¿Quién tiene la verdad? ¿Cuál es fiel a la Sagrada Escritura y no la "Ofende" en algo?**

**¿Dónde está, UNA mente, UNA voz, UN juicio, y Uno en espíritu en el Protestantismo?  
 Aparentemente, ninguna de las miles de denominaciones leyeron los versículos de arriba.**

**"Si una casa está dividida contra sí misma, esa casa no podrá subsistir."**  
*Marcos 3:25*

**Unidos en UNO, es el plan de Dios.  
 Dividir y conquistar, es el plan de Satanás.**

## **127.**

**Sabemos por la *Analogía de la Escopeta, como lo Señalara Marcus Grodi.* (El Sr. Grodi es un ex-ministro Protestante que ahora es Católico.)**

**Si disparas una escopeta no-Católica y una Católica a la pared, los moldes disparados representarían las opiniones respectivas de aquellos pertenecientes a cada Iglesia, sean liberales, conservadores, etc. En una inspección de cerca del molde Católico, siempre sabríamos que en el centro están el Papa y el Magisterio. Sin embargo, podemos hacer una inspección muy cuidadosa del molde no-Católico, pero ¿cómo podemos determinar quien está en el centro?**

## **128.**

**Sabemos Porque *La Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia Cristiana Más Odiada en el Mundo.***

**Como la Iglesia Católica es el Cuerpo de Cristo, naturalmente ella debe seguir las pruebas y tribulaciones de su fundador y Cabeza. Su cuerpo físico sufrió una persecución y azotes atroces, así Su Cuerpo Místico, padece lo mismo.**

**Una comparación de Jesucristo y Su Cuerpo Místico. Siendo uno no puede ser separado. Lo que le pasa a Uno, le pasa al otro.**

<b><i>Jesucristo perseguido</i></b>	<b><i>Su <u>Cuerpo Místico</u>, la Iglesia Católica perseguida.</i></b>
<b><i>Se rebelan contra Su Autoridad</i></b>	<b><i>Se rebelan contra su Autoridad. 2Pedro 2:10.</i></b>
<b><i>Dijeron, Crucifícalo</i></b>	<b><i>Han tratado de destruirla por 2000 años.</i></b>
<b><i>Se le llama Beelzebub</i></b>	<b><i>Es manejada por Satanás. Mateo 10:25.</i></b>
<b><i>Es un falso mesías</i></b>	<b><i>Es una iglesia falsa. Lucas 22:70-71.</i></b>
<b><i>Se llamó a Sí mismo el Hijo de Dios</i></b>	<b><i>Proclama ser fundada por DIOS. Mateo 16:18.</i></b>
<b><i>Se llamó a Sí mismo Verdad</i></b>	<b><i>Proclama ser infalible. 1Timoteo 3:15.</i></b>
<b><i>Se llamó a Sí mismo Rey</i></b>	<b><i>Dice ser la Iglesia verdadera. Mateo 16:18.</i></b>
<b><i>Él no podía pecar</i></b>	<b><i>No tiene mancha ni arruga. Efesios 5:27.</i></b>
<b><i>Muchos no le creyeron</i></b>	<b><i>No es creída por muchos. Lucas 22:67</i></b>
<b><i>Fue negado por muchos</i></b>	<b><i>Es negada por muchos. Lucas 22:57-60</i></b>
<b><i>Al no entenderlo, se fueron</i></b>	<b><i>Al no entenderla, se fueron. Juan 6:66</i></b>
<b><i>Tuvo falsos acusadores</i></b>	<b><i>Tiene falsos acusadores. Marcos 14:56-59</i></b>
<b><i>Fue ridiculizado</i></b>	<b><i>Es ridiculizada. Lucas 23:35-37</i></b>
<b><i>Fue escandalizado</i></b>	<b><i>Es escandalizada. Lucas 17:1-2</i></b>
<b><i>Fue odiado sin causa</i></b>	<b><i>Es odiada sin causa. Juan 15:18-25</i></b>

<i>Su acusador, Judas, muere</i>	Sus acusadores <b>mueren</b> , pero la Iglesia vive.
<i>Sus enemigos se tambalean y caen</i>	Sus enemigos se tambalean y <b>caen</b> . Juan 18:6
<i>No tenemos otro rey sino el César</i>	<b>No la necesitamos, tenemos la Biblia.</b>
<i>¿Puede salir algo bueno de Nazaret?</i>	<b>¿Puede algo bueno salir de Roma? Juan 1:46</b>
<i>Ellos gritaron, "No éste, sino Barrabás"</i>	<b>Es rechazada por muchos. Juan 15:18-25</b>
<i>Él cargó Su Cruz</i>	<b>Carga su cruz, la cruz de la persecución.</b>
<i>Murió en la Cruz</i>	<b>Tiene miles de mártires, muchos en cruces.</b>

<i>1970 años más tarde, Él vive, más fuerte que nunca</i>	<b>1970 años más tarde, vive más fuerte que nunca.</b>
---	--

*Sin embargo, no importa cuanto traten los perseguidores...*

*Su Reino durará por siempre, Daniel 7:14, Hebreos 1:8*

*Su Iglesia perdurará hasta el fin del mundo, como lo prometiera Él en Mateo 28:20*

**"MIRAD, OS HE DADO EL PODER DE PISAR SOBRE SERPIENES Y ESCORPIONES, Y SOBRE TODO PODER DEL ENEMIGO, Y NADA OS PODRA HACER DAÑO."**

*Lucas 10:19*

**"No deis escándalo ni a judíos ni a griegos NI A LA IGLESIA DE DIOS."**

*1Corintios 10:32*

*Cualquiera que persiga a la Iglesia Católica se convierte a sí mismo en bloque de tropiezo para la Iglesia de DIOS. Es una clara violación de las Sagradas Escrituras.*

**"Pues yo soy el último de los apóstoles: INDIGNO DEL NOMBRE APOSTOL, POR HABER PERSEGUIDO A LA IGLESIA DE DIOS."**

*1Corintios 15:9*

**"No os extrañéis, hermanos, SI EL MUNDO OS ABORRECE." 1Juan 3:13**

**"Si el mundo os odia, sabed que a mí me ha odiado antes que a vosotros. Si fuérais del mundo, el mundo amaría lo suyo; pero, como no sois del mundo, porque yo al elegiros os he sacado del mundo, por eso os odia el mundo. Acordáos de la palabra que os he dicho: El siervo no es más que su señor. Si a mí me han perseguido, también os perseguirán a vosotros; si han guardado mi Palabra, también la vuestra guardarán. Pero todo esto os lo harán por causa de mi nombre, porque no conocen al que me ha enviado. Si yo no hubiera venido y no les hubiera hablado, no tendrían pecado; pero ahora no tienen excusa de su pecado. El que me odia, odia también a mi Padre. Si no hubiera hecho entre ellos obras que no ha hecho ningún otro, no tendrían pecado; pero ahora las han visto, y nos odian a mí y a mi Padre. Pero es para que se cumpla lo que está escrito en su Ley: Me han odiado sin motivo."**

*(Salmo 35:19)*

*Juan 15:18-25*

*Yo diría que Jesucristo lo dijo todo en estos versículos escritos con la pluma inspirada de San Juan, ¿no crees?*

*Nombra otra iglesia que sea tan atacada diariamente como lo es la Iglesia Católica.*

**Jesucristo nos advirtió, "Y seréis ODIADOS POR TODAS LAS NACIONES por causa de Mi Nombre."**

*Mateo 24:9*

**"Bienaventurados seréis cuando os injurien, y os persigan y digan con mentira toda clase de mal contra vosotros por mi causa. ALEGRAOS Y REGOCIJAOS, PORQUE VUESTRA RECOMPENSA SERA GRANDE EN EL CIELO; pues de la misma manera persiguieron a los profetas anteriores a vosotros." Mateo 5:11-12**

*Cada vez que ves a alguien persiguiendo a la Iglesia Católica, o hablando falsamente en contra de ella, alégrate, porque esas personas están ayudando a los Católicos a ganar su recompensa eterna en el Cielo. Es una promesa de Jesucristo Mismo.*

*Un mensaje del Obispo Fulton J. Sheen...*

**"Si yo no fuera un Católico, y buscara la Iglesia verdadera en el mundo hoy, yo buscaría una Iglesia que no se llevara bien con el mundo; en otras palabras, yo buscaría la Iglesia que el mundo odia. Mi razón para hacer esto sería, si Cristo está en cualquiera de las iglesias en el mundo hoy, Él debe ser odiado aún como lo fue cuando Él estaba en la tierra en**

persona. Si usted quiere encontrar a Cristo hoy, entonces encuentre la Iglesia que no se lleva bien con el mundo. Busque la Iglesia que es odiada por el mundo, como Cristo fue odiado por el mundo. Busque la Iglesia que se acusa de estar atrasada, como Nuestro Señor fue acusado de ser ignorante y de que nunca aprendió. Busque la Iglesia que los hombres se mofan como de ser socialmente inferior, como ellos se mofaron de Nuestro Señor porque Él vino de Nazaret. Busque la Iglesia que se acusa de tener a un demonio, como Nuestro Señor fue acusado de ser poseído por Beelzebub, el Príncipe de los demonios. Busque la Iglesia que, en temporadas de fanatismo, los hombres dicen debe ser destruida en el nombre de DIOS, como los hombres crucificaron a Cristo y pensaron que ellos le habían hecho un servicio a DIOS. Busque la Iglesia que el mundo rechaza porque reclama ser infalible, como Pilatos rechazó a Cristo porque Él se llamó La Verdad. Busque la Iglesia que es rechazada por el mundo como Nuestro Señor fue rechazado por los hombres. Busque la Iglesia que entre la confusión de opiniones opuestas, sus miembros aman como aman a Cristo, y respetan su Voz como la voz de su Fundador, y la sospecha crecerá. Si la Iglesia no es popular con el espíritu del mundo, entonces no es del mundo, y si no es de este mundo, entonces es de otro mundo. Como es de otro mundo, es infinitamente amada e infinitamente odiada como lo fue Cristo Mismo. Pero sólo lo que es Divino puede ser infinitamente odiado e infinitamente amado. Por lo tanto, la Iglesia es Divina."

Monseñor (al momento de escribir) Fulton J. Sheen D.D.

Prefacio a Respuestas en Radio (Preface to Radio Replies) Volumen #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble y Fr. Charles Carty, un [Tan Book](#).

---

## 129.

Sabemos porque *Es la Iglesia Católica Solamente la que No se Somete a Este Mundo, Sino a la Voluntad de DIOS*. Es criticada desde todos los sectores por no realizar cambios seculares e ideas mundanas. Como se señalara anteriormente, otras comunidades eclesiales han "cambiado con los tiempos" una y otra vez al aumentar la presión secular para permitir la anticoncepción, el aborto, el divorcio, etc. Ellos se doblegan a la "voluntad de la gente" en vez de guardar la voluntad de DIOS.

DIOS nunca cambia, ¿Por qué entonces ellos cambian sus enseñanzas de acuerdo a los tiempos?

"*Mi Reino no es de este mundo...*" dijo Jesucristo en Juan 18:36, y Su [Reino](#), como se indicara anteriormente, es Su Iglesia Católica.

*"Si fuérais del mundo, el mundo amaría lo suyo; pero, como no soís del mundo, PORQUE YO AL ELEGIROS OS HE SACADO DEL MUNDO, POR ESO OS ODIA EL MUNDO."*

Juan 15:19

*"Yo les he dado tu Palabra, y el mundo los ha odiado, PORQUE NO SON DEL MUNDO, COMO YO NO SOY DEL MUNDO. No te pido que los retires del mundo, sino que los guardes del Maligno. ELLOS NO SON DEL MUNDO, COMO YO NO SOY DEL MUNDO."* Juan 17:14-16

¿Notaste que en los versículos 14 y 16, Jesucristo se repite a Sí Mismo?

¿Para qué se repite alguien? Para que llegue a casa un mensaje importante.

La Iglesia Católica no es amada por muchos, simplemente porque ella escucha y hace caso de las palabras de su fundador, Jesucristo, en vez de ser dominada por opiniones y presiones seculares. La Iglesia Católica recibió el mensaje. Como se indicara en el segmento anterior, si la Iglesia Católica no es mundana, por lo tanto es de otro mundo. El Cuerpo de Cristo es del mismo mundo que lo es la Cabeza de Cristo.

---

## 130.

Sabemos porque *La Iglesia Católica es la Fortaleza Inmovible que No se Dobleaga Ante las Tres Tentaciones Más Grandes de la Humanidad: El Mundo, La Carne, y el Diablo*.

1. *Contra el mundo, no satisface las presiones mundanas para cambiar a ideas mundanas, sino en vez, sigue las órdenes de Jesucristo.*

2. *Contra la carne, porque se rige por las más altas normas morales que cualquier otra institución en la tierra.*

3. *Contra el Demonio, porque, ¿Quién otro efectúa exorcismos de Satanás y sus demonios si no es la Iglesia Católica?*

---

## 131.

Sabemos por el hecho de que los *Detractores no han Demostrado, y Nunca Serán Capaces de Demostrar que la Iglesia*

*Católica no es la Iglesia que Jesucristo Fundó. Simplemente hay demasiada documentación de evidencias históricas desmitiéndolos, mismas que he listado como ejemplos. Cada iglesia Cristiana puede ser trazada de vuelta al nombre de un fundador humano, excepto una, y esa UNA es la verdadera Iglesia que la Divina persona de Jesucristo fundó.*

---

## **132.**

*Sabemos porque [Aquellos que Hacen Falsas Acusaciones Contra la Iglesia Católica, Nunca Tienen Pruebas Documentadas de Ellas](#). Solicita siempre al detractor los documentos oficiales que respalden su acusación y verás que no tiene ninguno, lo más es alguna cita de otro detractor, quien a su vez no tenía prueba de lo que dijo.*

*Los detractores hacen toda clase de falsas acusaciones tratando de probar o desacreditar esto o aquello. Es mi obligación señalar a estas personas lo que la Sagrada Escritura dice acerca de [Decir la Verdad](#) siempre, y de las consecuencias que tendrán que enfrentar si persisten en esparcir mentiras y calumnias contra la Iglesia Católica. Lee lo que le pasa a los mentirosos en Apocalipsis 21:27.*

**A.** *Ellos acusan a la Iglesia Católica de ser apóstata después de que fuera formada, por lo tanto la Iglesia de hoy, según ellos, no es la misma Iglesia que la original.*

*Inmediatamente, ellos han llamado a Jesucristo un mentiroso (1Juan 5:10), porque Él prometió estar con Su Iglesia por siempre, Mateo 28:20. Ellos le llaman mentiroso de nuevo al insinuar que las puertas del infierno prevalecieron contra Su Iglesia, Mateo 16:18.*

*Si los detractores piensan que dicen la verdad, entonces ellos deben explicar por qué los historiadores de la Cristiandad, los Padres de la Iglesia, en todos los miles de escritos, no mencionaron ni una vez, o insinuaron semejante "evento monumental". Parecería que la Iglesia que Cristo fundó, al ir en apostasía, sería la noticia más grande, el evento más importante desde la resurrección. Pide los documentos que prueben esta acusación, o que se retracten de ella.*

**B.** *Ellos reclaman que "si [No lo encuentro en la Biblia](#), simplemente no sucedió, por lo tanto no se debe creer, o no existe". Pídeles que te muestren en la Biblia donde dice que "todo está en ella". No lo pueden mostrar porque en ninguna parte de la Sagrada Escritura dice eso. Sí dice, sin embargo, que "todo **NO** está en ella". Ver Juan 20:30-31 y Juan 21:25.*

*¿Cómo puede esta gente creer en la Trinidad, o en la Encarnación, o incluso en la Biblia misma, si ninguna de estas palabras se puede encontrar en ella? ¿Cómo pueden ellos igualmente creer en las cosas que he mostrado [previamente](#), si ninguna de ellas puede ser encontrada en las Sagradas Escrituras tampoco? Cualquiera que falle al no buscar documentos fuera de la Biblia, nunca tendrá la verdad completa, y la [Verdad a Medias](#) realmente no es verdad.*

**C.** *Ellos tratan en vano de "probar" que a Pedro nunca se le dio la [Primacía](#) sobre los otros Apóstoles, y que no pudo haber sido el primer Papa. La evidencia que ellos dan es simplemente tan endeble que casi no existe. Ellos señalan que Santiago presidió el Concilio de Jerusalén, (Hechos 15:13-21). Santiago era el Obispo de Jerusalén, pero los detractores ignoran Hechos 15:7, donde Pedro dijo, "Hermanos, vosotros sabéis que ya desde los primeros días me eligió Dios entre vosotros para que por mi boca oyesen los gentiles la Palabra de la Buena Nueva y creyeran." ¿Quién lo eligió? ¿Dios lo hizo! La evidencia de que Pedro recibió la primacía es impresionante. Lee el enlace anterior (primacía) encontrarás una plenitud de evidencia de que a Pedro realmente se le dio la Primacía, por el Padre, por el Hijo, y por la Sagrada Escritura.*

**D.** *Ellos atacan a Pedro nuevamente diciendo que él nunca estuvo en [Roma](#), así es que no podía haber sido el primer Papa. ¿Alguna documentación al respecto? Cuando se les pide, ellos dicen que "no la pueden encontrar en la Biblia". Ve punto "B". Hay cantidad de escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia atestiguando el hecho de que Pedro estuvo en Roma, y de hecho fue crucificado ahí en el año 67 D.C. Ese hecho está registrado en escritos seculares de historia de aquellos tiempos. Sin embargo, como lo he dicho antes, los detractores simplemente se niegan a leer la historia documentada de la Cristiandad antes de la Reforma.*

---

*Le pregunto a los que niegan que la Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia que Jesucristo Fundó:*

*"Como Él fundó solamente Una Iglesia, expresado claramente en la Escritura en Mateo 16:18 y como realmente Él garantizó la [Perpetuidad](#) de la Iglesia en el mismo versículo y en tantos otros, ¿Me pueden decir el nombre de la Iglesia que Él fundó? Después de todo, tiene que estar aquí y debe tener un nombre, ¿Verdad?*

*Nunca he recibido una respuesta seria a esta pregunta.*

---

### 133.

Sabemos porque los Católicos pueden fácilmente mostrar que **Muchas Sectas No-Católicas no Siguen las Enseñanzas de DIOS en la Sagrada Escritura**. Sus prédicas y enseñanzas de odio por la Iglesia Católica hacen eco de lo que Satanás, el enemigo de DIOS y su Iglesia diría, no lo que DIOS ha dicho. Esto incluye a grandes denominaciones también. Somos todos hijos de DIOS, y Jesucristo nos dejó con sólo dos mandamientos. Debemos amar a DIOS y debemos amar a nuestro prójimo. Nuestro prójimo significa "A TODOS".

**"Amarás al Señor, tu Dios, con todo tu corazón, con toda tu alma y con toda tu mente. Este es el mayor y el primer mandamiento. El segundo es semejante a éste: AMARAS A TU PROJIMO COMO A TI MISMO"**

Mateo 22:37-39

**"Pues toda la ley alcanza su plenitud en este solo precepto: AMARAS A TU PROJIMO COMO A TI MISMO."**

Gálatas 5:14

**"Si me amáis, guardaréis mis mandamientos."**

Juan 14:15

Cualquiera que diga que ama a DIOS pero odia a su prójimo, es un hipócrita, y un hereje. La Iglesia Católica es la gente en ella, no los edificios. Cuando atacas a la Iglesia, atacas el Cuerpo de Cristo, que son sus miembros (Romanos 12:5). Un ataque malicioso a la Iglesia es un ataque al Cuerpo, y todo lo que pasa en el Cuerpo es registrado en la Cabeza. ¿Por qué entonces algunas sectas atacan la Iglesia Católica con estas mentiras maliciosas?

\* La Iglesia Católica fue fundada por **Satanás**.

¿En dónde están los documentos? ¿Leíste acerca del **Exorcismo** anteriormente?

\* La Iglesia Católica **no** es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

¿Puedes probarlo con documentos?

Nombra la Iglesia que Él fundó por favor, con documentos.

\* La Iglesia Católica apostató en el tiempo de Constantino.

Pruebe con documentos históricos esta acusación falsa. Los que acusan están llamando a Jesucristo un mentiroso (1Juan 5:10) puesto que Él prometió que las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán contra su Iglesia (Mateo 16:18) y prometió que estaría con ella por siempre (Mateo 28:20)

\* La Iglesia Católica es la ramera de Babilonia.

Los detractores malinterpretan Apocalipsis 17:9 "...siete montañas sobre las cuales la mujer se sienta..." Ellos dicen que Roma tiene siete montañas. Si ellos hubieran estado en Roma, se habrían dado cuenta que Roma tiene siete colinas muy bajas, no montañas, y las siete están al otro lado del Río Tiber desde el Vaticano.

Cuando escuches esto solamente sonríe y dí "Gracias por confirmarme que la Iglesia Católica es la verdadera Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, porque estás haciendo exactamente lo que Jesucristo dijo que harías.

**"Ya le basta al discípulo ser como su maestro, y al siervo como su amo. Si al dueño de la casa le han llamado Beelzebul, ¡cuánto más a sus domésticos!"**

Mateo 10:25

\* El Papa es la bestia de 666.

Muéstrame la prueba documentada. Por supuesto, no hay ninguna.

\*El Papa ha grabado en su mitra, "Vicario del Hijo de DIOS".

Este título suma 666 en números romanos, pero desafortunadamente para los que lo dicen, no ha sido nunca uno de sus títulos. Es una tergiversación de "Vicario de Cristo", el cual es uno de sus títulos, pero, ¡no suma 666! Satanás tiene sus huellas digitales por todas partes en esta acusación.

\* Todos los Católicos irán al infierno.

Dime, ¿Cómo sabes quién va al infierno y quién no? ¿Dios te lo dijo?

¿Qué pasa con aquellos que no guardan el mandamiento de DIOS de amar al prójimo? ¿Adónde van?

¿Qué pasó con "No juzguéis y no seréis juzgados" (Lucas 6:37)?

Estas son solamente unas pocas acusaciones que se hacen en contra de la Iglesia Católica por gente que se llaman a sí mismos "Cristianos".

*¿Por qué algunos de otras denominaciones dicen esto?*

*Ellos tratan de justificar su existencia calumniando a la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Era parte del plan de los reformadores. Si te separas de la Iglesia de verdad, ¿qué justificación puedes realmente mostrar para hacerlo? Puede haber solamente una verdad, por eso tratan como último recurso de mostrar errores. Si las pruebas del error no se encuentran, entonces inventamos algunas. Esta invención se transforma en mentira.*

*Es interesante, que todas estas falsas acusaciones desaparecen cuando a los detractores se les pide la documentación histórica de los cargos que hacen en contra de la Iglesia Católica. La única documentación que tienen es simplemente escritos de otro calumniador de la Iglesia.*

*No tengo que nombrar estas iglesias, pues estoy seguro que todos saben quienes son. Los que dicen estas cosas no son obedientes a DIOS y no siguen la Sagrada Escritura.*

*"Un árbol bueno no puede producir frutos malos, ni un árbol malo producir frutos buenos. Todo árbol que no da buen fruto, es cortado y arrojado al fuego. Así que por sus frutos los reconoceréis".*

*Mateo 7:18-20*

*La gente que propaga estas mentiras, produce malos frutos, son convictos por sus propias bocas.*

*Puede haber solamente una conclusión del por qué algunos continuamente atacan a la Iglesia Católica a pesar del mandamiento de DIOS de "Amar al Próximo". Obviamente el odio por la Iglesia Católica es más grande que el amor por DIOS.*

*Invito a los detractores a que dejen los ataques contra la Iglesia Católica si es que son verdaderos seguidores de Jesucristo, y en lugar de ello, a concentrar sus esfuerzos obedeciendo la Palabra del Señor.*

---

### **134.**

*Sabemos porque Nadie Puede Encontrar un Versículo en las Sagradas Escrituras Dando Autoridad a Ninguna Persona Para Fundar Otra Iglesia Aparte de la UNICA que Jesucristo Fundó.*

*Como las comunidades eclesiales no-Católicas se basan en la Biblia y creen en la doctrina hecha por el hombre de Sola Scriptura, ¿Cómo pueden ellos continuar separando el Cuerpo de Cristo en pedazos cada vez más pequeños si la Escritura no les da la autoridad para hacerlo?*

---

### **135.**

*Sabemos porque Ninguna Iglesia No-Católica, de Ninguna Manera Puede Mostrar que fue Fundada por Jesucristo.*

*He enviado este escrito a militantes no-Católicos y les he pedido refutarlo y mostrarme UNA PRUEBA de que su iglesia fue fundada por Jesucristo, ellos simplemente no pueden hacerlo.*

*Ninguna puede:*

*\*Trazar su origen de vuelta al tiempo de los Apóstoles.*

*\*Proclamar que los [Apóstoles](#) pertenecen a su iglesia.*

*\*Mostrar que tienen un Sacerdocio válido.*

*\*Proclamar la [Verdadera Presencia](#) de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía.*

*\*Mostrar que ellos tienen la [Autoridad](#).*

*\*Proclamar la Verdad Total.*

*\*Mostrar que tienen Unidad Doctrinal.*

*\*Adjudicar disputas en las enseñanzas de la Biblia y creencias entre ellos mismos.*

*\*Mostrar que ellos sostienen la misma Doctrina de la Iglesia de los Primeros Tiempos.*

*\*Probar la existencia de la falsa doctrina de [Sola Scriptura](#) antes de la Reforma, y de la invención de la imprenta en 1450.*

*Ellos solamente pueden:*

*\*Trazar su origen de vuelta a un [Fundador Humano](#).*

*\*Trazar su origen de vuelta solamente a menos de 500 años.*

*\*Negar la Autoridad de la Iglesia establecida por Jesucristo. Sin embargo, ellos nunca tienen la prueba documentada para ello.*

*\*Proclamar que su autoridad es la Biblia solamente, aunque la Biblia no lo diga.*

*\*Proclamar que cada miembro es su propio "papa" referente a las interpretaciones de la Biblia.*

*\*Mostrar su desunión con otras iglesias Protestantes, porque cada doctrina (excepto por la existencia de DIOS),*



enseñada por una iglesia no-Católica, niega la otra.

---

### 136.

Sabemos por la *Carencia de Historia de las Iglesias No-Católicas*.

Ellos desprecian los documentos históricos genuinos desde que se escribió el Libro del Apocalipsis, alrededor del 90-95 D.C. hasta la reforma que comienza en 1517. Este es un espacio histórico de más de 1400 años que ellos lo tienen en blanco. Hay literalmente miles de escritos históricos disponibles que cubren este período. Hay cientos de escritores ignorados. ¿Cómo pueden ser ignorados 1400 años de historia? en buena conciencia, ¿Se puede decir que buscan la verdad?

---

### 137.

Sabemos porque las *Comunidades Eclesiales no-Católicas Están Desplomándose, o Dividiéndose Cada vez más, Mientras que al Mismo Tiempo, la Iglesia Católica Experimenta un Crecimiento Extraordinario*.

En el verano del 2000, los Bautistas del Sur se dividieron nuevamente, esta vez por la ordenación de mujeres, y por lo de que las mujeres deben ser sumisas a sus esposos.

Los Metodistas se separaron por causa de la "Unión No Santa" (ellos la llaman 'unión santa') administrada entre dos mujeres, que fuera aprobada por un Obispo Metodista y cerca de 65 ministros.

Recientemente en mi área, una comunidad independiente se partió en dos por una disputa doctrinal.

La iglesia Anglicana está en serios problemas desde que fue aprobada la ordenación de mujeres en los comienzos de la década de 1990. Desde entonces ellos han perdido más de 1200 sacerdotes y Obispos, y muchos laicos que se han convertido a la Iglesia Católica. Esta es una de las razones, entre muchas, del rápido crecimiento de la Iglesia Católica.

La Iglesia Luterana padeció problemas cuando un homosexual declarado fue ordenado al sacerdocio. ¿Qué sigue? ¿Aprueba DIOS todas estas abominaciones que están directamente en contra de la Sagrada Escritura?

---

### 138.

Sabemos porque los detractores que dicen que la Iglesia Católica no fue fundada por Jesucristo, son incapaces de nombrar a la persona que *Fundó la Iglesia Católica si no fuera Jesucristo*. La razón por la cual no pueden mostrar el nombre de una persona humana es simplemente porque no hay ninguna. Nadie a quien nombrar. Sin embargo, los Católicos pueden fácilmente nombrar a aquellos que *fundaron* las iglesias no-Católicas. Fueron hombres y una mujer, y sus nombres están registrados en los libros de historia. Muchos fueron ex-sacerdotes Católicos. Muchos fueron falsos *profetas*.

*"Guardaos de los falsos profetas, que vienen a vosotros con disfraces de ovejas, pero por dentro son lobos rapaces. Por sus frutos los conoceréis...."*

Mateo 7:15-16

Los cultos fueron fundados por falsos profetas.

Por nombrar unos pocos, y los frutos que produjeron:

\*Adventistas del Séptimo Día, fundada por Ellen Gould White. Ella hizo muchas falsas profecías.

Deuteronomio 13:1-6, 18:10-22

\*Testigos de Jehová, fundado por Charles Taze Russell. Ellos escribieron la Biblia de nuevo para acomodarla a sus enseñanzas.

Deuteronomio 4:2; 13:1, Apocalipsis 22:18-19

\*Mormones, fundado por Joseph Smith. Él escribió un libro completamente nuevo, el Libro del Mormón, el cual elevó incluso por encima de la Biblia.

Gálatas 1:8-9

\*Les daré las URL (direcciones) para que vean las pruebas de lo que he dicho si lo solicitan.

---

### 139.

Sabemos que la Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia Verdadera porque los *Satanistas*, los enemigos de DIOS, con odio, *se Mofan de la Iglesia Católica Solamente*, no de las iglesias Reformadas. Ellos se mofan de la Sagrada Eucaristía Consagrada, de la Bienaventurada Virgen María, y de todo lo que los Católicos proclaman Santo. ¿No es extraño que siempre traten de robar la Sagrada Eucaristía para profanarla en misas demoníacas? Ellos bien saben que es la verdadera presencia del enemigo, el Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma y Divinidad de Jesucristo.

Sé que en mi propia parroquia, algunos han sido vistos tratando de esconder la Sagrada Eucaristía en sus cuerpos sin

consumirla, y enseguida intentan abandonar la Misa. Los seguimos y recuperamos a Jesús. Se les ha pagado a los niños para que hagan esta abominación para poder entregar la Hostia Eucarística a los Satanistas para sus acciones diabólicas. Los Satanistas creen que sus actos contra la Sagrada Eucaristía son valederos porque saben que realmente es Jesucristo. Ellos quieren herir a Nuestro Señor de esta manera. Todos debemos observar constantemente para asegurarnos de que esto no suceda.

Durante la Adoración Eucarística, siempre hay un Católico leal presente, para evitar que se la roben y sea removida de la Iglesia. Si la persona o demonio no supiera lo que es, ¿Para qué se la iba a robar?

Mejor prueba no hay.

El demonio sabe muy bien la verdad de la Verdadera Presencia, aunque los no-Católicos la nieguen.

"En la sinagoga había un hombre que estaba poseído por el espíritu de un demonio impuro; y comenzó a gritar con fuerza: « ¿Qué quieres de nosotros, Jesús Nazareno? ¿Has venido para acabar con nosotros? Ya sé quién eres: el Santo de Dios »."

Lucas 4:33-34

Otro hombre con un espíritu sucio:

"...y gritó con gran voz: « ¿Qué tengo yo contigo, Jesús, Hijo de Dios Altísimo? Te conjuro por Dios que no me atormentes ». " Es que Él le había dicho: "Espíritu inmundo, sal de este hombre.""

Marcos 5:2-8

"¿Tú crees que hay un solo Dios? Haces bien. También LOS DEMONIOS LO CREEN Y TIEMBLAN"

Santiago 2:19

¿Has escuchado algo sobre los Satanistas entrando a una Iglesia no-Católica para robarse algo que fuera considerado santo por ellos?

---

## 140.

Sabemos por la incansable [Persecución Contra la Iglesia Católica](#), por dentro y por fuera, desde su concepción. Estas persecuciones fueron predichas por Jesucristo Mismo en Mateo 5:11-12, Lucas 6:26, y en muchos otros versículos. Estos ataques fueron así desde sus comienzos, comenzando por los Judíos. ¡Mira lo que les pasó a ellos! Jerusalén y el templo fueron destruidos y cada sacerdote Judío fue asesinado por los Romanos en el 70 D.C. El judaísmo fue completamente destruido. Después vinieron los Romanos que quemaron a los Cristianos en la estaca y se los dieron de comida a los leones. Ellos y su imperio fueron destruidos en el 476 D.C. Después vinieron los Nestorianos, Arrianos, Vandalos, Musulmanes, Waldenses, Albigensianos, Cataristas, Protestantismo, la Revolución Francesa, Modernismo, Nazis, Comunismo, Disidentes, y ahora el Humanismo Secular, Fundamentalismo, Relativismo, Indiferentismo y Hedonismo. Hay muchos más grupos herejes y creencias que no están en esta lista.

"No hay tiempo suficiente en mi día para recitar todos los nombres de las sectas de herejes"

San Ambrosio de Milán, *El Misterio de la Encarnación del Señor*", 5,35, 382 D.C.

Aquellos que encuentran placer en patear "La Roca", nunca han aprendido que lo que lograrán solamente es herir su propio pie.

[Ellos nunca aprendieron tampoco que los que son ignorantes en historia tienden a repetir sus errores.](#)

¿Dónde están estos atacantes hoy? La mayoría se han ido, algunos se han dividido tan grandemente que no tienen ninguna potencia, y algunos aún están con nosotros temporalmente. Siempre surgirán nuevos, como la maleza entre el trigo. Después de todo, no se puede tener una rosa sin espina.

"... Y al tiempo de la siega, diré a los segadores: **Recoged primero la cizaña y atadla en gavillas para quemarla, y el trigo recogedlo en mi granero.**"

Mateo 13:30

"Hay un final infeliz para los que atacan a la Iglesia Católica."

San Roberto Bellarmine 1542-1621

"Esta Iglesia es Sacra, la Única Iglesia, la Iglesia Verdadera, la Iglesia Católica, combatiente siempre contra toda herejía. Ella puede pelear, pero no puede ser vencida. Todas las herejías son expulsadas de ella, como las ramas inservibles son podadas de la vid. Ella se mantiene arraigada en sus raíces, en la vid, en su amor. Las puertas del infierno jamás podrán vencerla."

San Agustín de Hipona, *Sermón a los Catecúmenos, sobre el Credo*, 6,14, 395 D.C.

Después de todo esto, ¿En dónde está la Iglesia Católica hoy?

La Iglesia Católica está aquí, aún de pie, aún predicando y enseñando la verdad de Jesucristo, como lo ha estado haciendo por casi 2000 años, y aún está [creciendo](#).

DIOS ha ganado. Satanás ha perdido.

*Con todo lo que está en contra de ella, ¿Cómo es que la Iglesia Católica ha [sobrevivido](#) por casi dos milenios? La respuesta es fácil, puesto que la Sagrada Escritura nos la da.*

*"No temas, porque yo estoy contigo,  
no te inquietes, porque yo soy tu Dios;  
yo te fortalezo y te ayudo,  
yo te sostengo con mi mano victoriosa.  
Sí, quedarán avergonzados y confundidos  
los que se enfurecen contra ti;  
(las 36,400 piezas ¿tal vez?)  
serán como nada y desaparecerán  
aquellos que te desafían".  
Isaías 41:10-11*

*"Te harán la guerra, mas no podrán contigo, pues contigo estoy yo  
- oráculo del Señor - para salvarte."  
Jeremías 1:19*

*¿Sabías que Jesucristo es el salvador de Su Cuerpo, la Iglesia?  
"... como Cristo es Cabeza de la Iglesia, el salvador del Cuerpo."  
Efesios 5:23*

*Por tanto...*

*"Si DIOS está con nosotros, ¿Quién en contra de nosotros?"  
Romanos 8:31*

*¿Qué fuerza en la tierra puede hacerte trepidar, si el Señor de Señores,  
el Rey de Reyes está contigo?*



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Junio 24, 2000  
Actualizado Enero 21, 2002*

---

---

*Nota: Cuando hablo de la Iglesia Católica en este escrito,  
incluyo todos los ritos que tiene un sacerdocio válido y los siete Sacramentos.*

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Créanlo! Es la Iglesia!

---

*Que vino a fundar Jesucristo cuando vino del cielo? Fué la Biblia?  
O una Iglesia de enseñanza?*

*Jesucristo fundó una Iglesia de enseñanza:*

*"Recorría Jesús toda Galilea, enseñando en sus sinagogas y proclamando la Buena Nueva del Reino y curando toda enfermedad y toda dolencia en el pueblo."*

*Mateo 4:23*

*"Por tanto, el que traspase uno de estos mandamientos mas pequeños, y así lo enseñe a los hombres, será el más pequeño en el Reino de los Cielos; en cambio, el que los observe y los enseñe, ese será grande en el Reino de los Cielos."*

*Mateo 5:19*

*"Jesús recorría todas las ciudades y aldeas, enseñando en sus sinagogas proclamando la Buena Nueva del Reino, y sanando toda enfermedad, toda dolencia."*

*Mateo 9:35*

*"Y sucedió cuando acabó Jesús de dar instrucciones a sus doce discípulos, partió de allí para enseñar y predicar en sus ciudades."*

*Mateo 11:1*

*"Y yo a mi vez te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi **Iglesia**, y las puertas del Hades no prevalecerán contra ella."*

*Mateo 16:18*

*"Llegado al Templo, mientras enseñaba, se le acercaron los sumos sacerdotes y los ancianos del pueblo diciendo: "Con qué autoridad haces ésto? Y quién te ha dado tal autoridad?"*

*Mateo 21:23*

*Y Jesús se acercó a ellos y les habló así, "Me ha sido dado todo poder en el cielo y en la tierra. Id pues, y haced discípulos a todas las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, enseñándoles a guardar todo lo yo os he mandado; y he aquí, que Yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo."*

*Mateo 28:18-20*

*"Y otra vez se puso a enseñar a orillas del mar. Y se reunió tanta gente junto a él que tuvo que subir a una barca y, ya en el mar, se sentó; toda la gente estaba en tierra a la orilla del mar."*

*Marcos 4:1*

*"Cuando llegó el Sábado se puso a enseñar en la sinagoga; la multitud al oírle quedaba maravillada y decía, de dónde le viene ésto? Que sabiduría es ésta que le ha sido dada?"*

*Marcos 6:2*

*"Y se maravilló de su falta de fe. Y recorría los pueblos del contorno enseñando."*

**Marcos 6:6**

**"Y al desembarcar, vió mucha gente y sintió compasión de ellos, pues estaban como ovejas que no tienen pastor; y se puso a enseñarles muchas cosas."**

**Marcos 6:34**

**Y les dijo, "Id por todo el mundo y proclamad la Buena Nueva a toda la creación."**

**Marcos 16:15**

**"Convocando a los Doce, les dió autoridad y poder sobre todos los demonios y para curar enfermedades, y los envió a proclamar el Reino de Dios y a curar. Y les dijo, "No toméis nada para el camino, ni bastón, ni alforja, ni pan, ni plata, ni tengáis dos túnicas cada uno. Cuando entréis en una casa, quedaos en ella hasta que os marchéis de allí. En cuanto a los que no os reciban, saliendo de aquella ciudad, sacudid el polvo de vuestros pies en testimonio contra ellos." Saliendo, pues, recorrían los pueblos, predicando la Buena Nueva y curando por todas partes."**

**Lucas 9:1-6. Vea también Lucas 10:1-12**

**"Quién a vosotros os escucha, a mí me escucha, y quién a vosotros os rechaza, a mí me rechaza, y quién me rechaza a mí, rechaza al que me ha enviado."**

**Lucas 10:16. See also Lucas 24:45-47**

**"Y no cesaban de enseñar y de predicar la Buena Nueva de Cristo Jesus, cada día en el Templo y por las casas."**

**Hechos de los Apóstoles 5:42**

**"Pero Pablo y Bernabé se quedaron en Antioquía, enseñando y predicando en compañía de otros muchos, la Buena Nueva, la palabra del Señor."**

**Hechos de los Apóstoles 15:35**

**"Y permaneció allí un año y seis meses, enseñando entre ellos la Palabra de Dios."**

**Hechos de los Apóstoles 18:11**

**"Y permaneció dos años enteros en una casa que había alquilado y recibía a todos los que acudían a él, predicando el Reino del Dios y enseñaba lo referente al Señor Jesucristo con toda valentía, sin estorbo alguno."**

**Hechos de los Apóstoles 28:31**

**"Pero como invocarán a aquel en quién no han creído? Como creerán en aquel a quién no han oído? Como oirán sin que se les predique? Y como predicarán si no son enviados? Como dice la Escritura, "Cuan hermosos los pies de los que anuncian el bien!" Pero no todos obedecieron a la Buena Nueva. Porque Isaías dice, "Señor, quién ha creído a nuestra predicación?" Por tanto, la fe viene de la predicación, y la predicación, por la Palabra de Cristo. Pero yo pregunto, es que no han oído? Cierto que sí; "Por toda la tierra se ha difundido su voz y hasta los confines de la tierra sus palabras."**

**Romanos 10:14-18**

**"Por ésto mismo os he enviado a Timoteo, hijo mío querido y fiel en el Señor, él os recordará mis normas de conducta en Cristo, conforme como las enseñó por doquier en todas las iglesias."**

**1Corintios 4:17**

**"Ahora bien, vosotros sois el cuerpo de Cristo y sus miembros cada uno por su parte. Y así los puso**

**Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como apóstoles, en segundo lugar como profetas, en tercer lugar como maestros, luego los milagros, luego el don de las curaciones, de asistencia, de gobierno, diversidad de lenguas."**

**1Coríntios 12:27-28**

**Tomen nota que maestros son terceros en importancia, y le siguen a Apóstoles y profetas en el plan de DIOS. Yo no veo escritores Bíblicos mencionados aquí, los ven ustedes?**

**"Así pues, ya que aspiráis a los dones espirituales, procurad abundar en ellos para la edificación de la Iglesia."**

**1Coríntios 14:12**

**"Comenzamos de nuevo a recomendarnos? O es que, como algunos, necesitamos presentaros cartas de recomendación o pedíros las? Vosotros sois nuestra carta, escrita en nuestros corazones, conocida y leída por todos los hombres. Evidentemente sois una carta de Cristo, redactada por ministerio nuestro, escrita no con tinta sino con el Espíritu de Dios vivo, no en tablas de piedra, sino en tablas de carne, en los corazones."**

**2Coríntios 3:1-3**

**"A mí, el menor de todos los santos, me fué concedida esta gracia: la de anunciar a los Gentiles la inescrutable riqueza de Cristo, y esclarecer cómo se ha dispensado el Misterio escondido desde siglos en Dios, Creador de todas las cosas; para que la multiforme sabiduría de Dios sea ahora manifestada a los Principados y a las Potestades en los cielos, mediante la Iglesia."**

**Efesios 3:8-10**

**"Todo cuanto habéis aprendido y recibido y oído y visto en mí, ponedlo por obra y el Dios de la paz estará con vosotros."**

**Filipenses 4:9**

**"Al cual nosotros anunciamos, amonestando e instruyendo a todos los hombres con toda sabiduría, a fin de presentarlos a todos perfectos en Cristo."**

**Colosenses 1:28**

**"La palabra de Cristo habite en vosotros con toda su riqueza, instruíos y amonestaos con toda sabiduría, cantad salmos, himnos y canciones espirituales agradecidos a Dios en vuestros corazones."**

**Colosenses 3:16**

**"Así pues, hermanos, manteneos firmes y conservad las tradiciones que habéis aprendido de nosotros, de viva voz o por carta."**

**2Tesalonisences 2:15**

**"Predica y enseña estas cosas."**

**1Timoteo 4:11**

**"Vela por ti mismo y por la enseñanza; persevera en estas disposiciones, pues obrando así te salvarás a ti mismo y a los otros que te escuchen."**

**1Timoteo 4:16**

**"Los presbíteros que ejercen bien su cargo merecen doble remuneración, principalmente los que se afanan en la predicación y la enseñanza"**

**1Timoteo 5:17**

*"Esto debes enseñar y recomendar. Si alguno enseña otra cosa y no se atiende a las sanas palabras de nuestro Señor Jesucristo y a la doctrina que es conforme a la piedad, está cegado por el orgullo y no sabe nada; sino que padece la enfermedad de las disputas y contiendas de palabras, de donde proceden las envidias, discordias, maledicencias, sospechas malignas, discusiones sin fin propias de gentes que tienen la inteligencia corrompida, que están privados de la verdad y que piensan que la piedad es un negocio. Y ciertamente es un gran negocio la piedad, con tal de que se contente con lo que tiene;..."*  
1Timoteo 6:2-6

*"Ten por norma las palabras sanas que oíste de mí en la fe y en la caridad de Cristo Jesús."*  
2Timoteo 1:13

*"Tú, pues, hijo mío, manténte fuerte en la gracia de Cristo Jesús, y cuanto me has oído en presencia de muchos testigos confíalo a hombres fieles, que sean capaces, a su vez, de instruir a otros."*  
2Timoteo 2:1-2

*"Porque vendrá un tiempo en que los hombres no soportarán la doctrina sana, sino que, arrastrados por su propias pasiones, se harán con un montón de maestros por el prurito de oír novedades, y apartarán sus oídos de la verdad y se volverán a las fábulas. Tú en cambio, pórtate en todo con prudencia, soporta los sufrimientos, realiza la función de evangelizador, desempeña a la perfección tu ministerio."*  
2Timoteo 4:3-5

*"Os he escrito ésto respecto a los que tratan de engañaros; la unción que de El habéis recibido permanece en vosotros y no necesitáis que nadie os enseñe; ya que su unción os enseña acerca de todas las cosas, y es verdadera y no mentirosa, como os ha enseñado, permanecerá en él."*  
1Juan 2:26-27

*"Nosotros somos de Dios. Quien conoce a Dios nos escucha, quien no es de Dios no nos escucha. En ésto conocemos el espíritu de la verdad y el espíritu del error."*  
1Juan 4:6

*"Aunque tengo mucho que escribiros, prefiero no hacerlo con papel y tinta, sino que espero ir a veros, y hablaros de viva voz, para que nuestro gozo sea completo."*  
2Juan 1:12. Vea también 3Juan 1:13 que dice más o menos lo mismo.

*Vea también Hechos de los Apóstoles 16:4, 28:23-29, 1Corintios 12:28, Efesos 4:11*

*Dónde las Escrituras dice que Jesucristo ordenó a alguien que escribiera una Epístola?  
Vea, Jesucristo primero fundó una Iglesia de Enseñanza, y esa Iglesia produjo la Biblia.*

***Reconozcan! Es una Iglesia instructiva la que Jesucristo fundó!***

---

*Es a través de la Biblia, o a través de la Iglesia que la Sabiduría de DIOS será conocida?*

*"Por medio de este evangelio he llegado a ser ministro, conforme al don de la gracia de Dios concedida por la fuerza de su poder. A mí, el menor de todos los santos, me fué concedida esta gracia, la de anunciar a los Gentiles la inescrutable riqueza de Cristo, esclarecer cómo se ha dispensado el Misterio escondido desde siglos en Dios, Creador de todas las cosas; que a través de la Iglesia la multiforme*

*sabiduría de Dios sea ahora manifestada a los Principados y a las Potestades en los cielos."*  
*Efesios 3:7-10*

## ***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Cual es el Pilar y Fundamento de la Verdad? Podríamos decir que es la Biblia?  
Entonces porqué la Biblia dice que es la Iglesia?*

*"Te escribo estas cosas con la esperanza de ir pronto donde ti; pero, si tado, para que sepas como hay que portarse en la casa de Dios, qur es [la Iglesia](#) del Dios vivo, columna y fundamento de la verdad.  
1Timoteo 3:14-15*

## ***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Quién tiene la autoridad final? Es la Biblia?  
Entonces porqué dice la Biblia que es la Iglesia?*

*"Si tu hermano llega a pecar, vete y repréndele, a solas tú con él. Si te escucha, habrás ganado a tu hermano . Si no te escucha, toma todavía contigo uno o dos para que todo asunto quede zanjado por la palabra de dos o tres testigos. Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a [la Iglesia](#); y si hasta a [la Iglesia](#) desoye, sea para ti como el Gentil y el publicano."  
Mateo 18:15-17*

## ***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Que creen ustedes, a quién quiere Jesucristo, a Su Iglesia o a la Biblia?*

*"Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres como Cristo amó a [su Iglesia](#) y se entregó a si mismo por ella, para santificarla, purificándola mediante el baño del agua, en virtud de la palabra;"  
Efesios 5:25-26*

## ***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Qué es el Cuerpo de Cristo? Es la Iglesia o es la Biblia?*

*"El es también la Cabeza del Cuerpo, [la Iglesia](#); El es el Principio, el Primogénito de entre los muertos, para que sea El el primero en todo."  
Colosenses 1:18,24*

## ***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Por quién murió Jesucristo, por la Biblia, o por Su Iglesia?*



*Vieron ustedes la contestación a esta pregunta en el tópico anterior?*

*"...como [Cristo amó a la Su Iglesia y se entregó a si mismo por ella](#),..."*

*Efesios 5:25..de nuevo!*

***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Qué es "Sagrado y sin mancha alguna"? La Iglesia o la Biblia?*

*"...presentando [la Iglesia](#) a si mismo resplandeciente, sin que tenga mancha ni arruga ni cosa parecida, sino que sea santa e immaculada."*

*Efesios 5:27*

***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Qué quiere y estima Cristo? Es la Iglesia o es la Biblia?*

*"Porque nadie aborreció jamás su propia carne, antes bien, la alimenta y la cuida con cariño, lo mismo que Cristo a [Su Iglesia](#),..."*

*Efesios 5:29*

***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Se refiere San Pablo a la Iglesia o a la Biblia?*

*"Gran misterio es éste: lo digo respecto a Cristo y [la Iglesia](#)."*

*Efesios 5:32*

***Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!***

---

---

*Qué fué profetizado en el Viejo Testamento? Fué la Biblia o fué la Iglesia?*

***LA IGLESIA CATOLICA ES PRE-FIGURADA, PRONOSTICADA, Y PROFETIZADA POR DIOS, Y LOS PROFETAS DEL VIEJO TESTAMENTO...***

*2Sam 7:12-13, "Y cuando tus días se hayan cumplido, y te acuestes con tus padres, afirmaré después de ti la descendencia, que saldrá de tus entrañas, y consolidaré el trono de su realeza. El constituirá una casa para mi Nombre y yo consolidaré el trono de su realeza para siempre."*

*Estos versos se refieren a la "progenie" de David, quién es Jesucristo. La 'casa' es un sitio de adoración. Su Reino es la Iglesia Eterna.*

*1Reyes 5:19, "Ahora me he propuesto edificar una Casa al Nombre de Yahveh, mi DIOS, según lo que Yahveh dijo a David mi padre: El hijo tuyo que yo colocaré en tu lugar sobre tu trono, edificará una Casa a mi nombre."*

**Salmo 127:1, "Si Yahveh no construye la casa, en vano se afanan los constructores."  
La Iglesia que DIOS fundó es la única Iglesia.**

**Tobías 13:10-23, muchos detalles son dados acerca de la Iglesia de DIOS, y también advertencias a aquellos que desprecian a Su Iglesia.**

**Oseas 2:14-24, DIOS habló de Su Iglesia como Su Esposa.**

**Isaías 54:1-17, La Iglesia de Cristo es la Nueva Jerusalén, azotada por la tempestad como el arca de Noé. DIOS colocará la fundación. Ningún arma forjada contra ti tendrá éxito (vea a Efesios 5:23 para adquirir la razón). Muchos otros detalles de la Iglesia son descritos aquí.**

**Isaías 59:21, DIOS prometió rectitud dogmática perpetua para la Iglesia que el pronosticado Cristo fundaría.**

**Isaía 62:5, Jeremías 7:34,16:9, Jesucristo es el Novio, y Su Iglesia es la Novia.**

**Jeremías 23:1-8, un Mesías es prometido que cuidará Su rebaño, y pondrá pastores sobre ellos que los apacentarán.**

**Miqueas 4:1-3, muchas gentes y naciones vendrán a la 'Montaña de la Casa del Señor'.**

**Perdonen, pero no pude encontrar ni siquiera un verso profético para la Biblia en la Biblia.**

**Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!**

---

**De qué, es Jesucristo el Salvador? Es de la Iglesia o de la Biblia?**

**Las Sagradas Escrituras dicen:**

**"Porque el marido es cabeza de la mujer,  
como Cristo es Cabeza de la Iglesia es igualmente su Salvador."**

**Efesios 5:23**

**Ustedes querían saber como la Iglesia Católica ha sobrevivido 2000 años de persecución? Bueno, yo creo que Efesios 5:23 lo dice muy claro, no lo cree usted?**

**Quieren otro ejemplo? Muy bien!**

**"Os digo, pues, ahora: desentendeos de estos hombres y dejadlos. Porque si esta idea o esta obra es de los hombres, se destruirá; pero si es de DIOS, no conseguiréis destruirles. No sea que os encontréis luchando contra DIOS."**

**Hechos de los Apóstoles 5:38-39**

**Creánlo! Es la Iglesia!**

---

**Bien, después de toda la abundancia de evidencia presentada de que Es la Iglesia, que dice la Biblia acerca de ella misma?**

*Ella dice que es muy "eficaz" para enseñar.*

*2Timoteo 3:16*

*Que es,... muy beneficioso para enseñar en la Iglesia de Enseñanza que Jesucristo fundó.*

***Créanlo...! Es la Iglesia, indisputablemente e irresistiblemente, ésto es una exegesis Bíblica!***

*La defensa concluye!*

---

---

*Compiled by Bob Stanley, August 25, 2001*

©

[\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# ¿Por qué el Protesta ntismo Nunca Sobrevivirá y Por qué la Iglesia Católica Per durará por Siempre?

---

Por propósitos de brevedad, cualquiera que se llame a sí mismo "Cristiano" no siendo Católico, será agrupado en este artículo bajo el título de Protesta nte. Reconozco que muchos preferirían no llamarse Protesta ntes, pero cualquier Cristiano no perteneciente a la Iglesia Católica hace una protesta en contra de la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, lo admitan o no.

## ¿Por qué el Protesta ntismo Nunca Sobrevivirá?

1. Simplemente porque la Sagrada Escritura a nadie le otorgó la autoridad de fundar otra iglesia que no sea [la unica](#) fundada por Jesucristo:

Existen actualmente mas de 33,800\* diferentes denominaciones Protesta ntes en el mundo. Quisiera ver el versículo en la Sagrada Escritura que autorice a cualquier individuo a fundar alguna de esas miles existentes. Cualquier secta que exista sin autoridad de Dios, es una falsedad creada por el hombre.

\*Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana, Abril 2001, publicación Protesta nte.

---

2. Simplemente porque la Sagrada Escritura lo ha dicho, no sobrevivirá:

" Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen . Si Yahvé no guarda la ciudad, el centinela se desvela en vano." Salmo 127:1

¿Qué significa "la casa que Yahvé construye"? Nótese que "casa" está en singular y no dice casas . La respuesta está en el Nuevo Testamento.

"Para que, si tardare, sepas como debes portarte en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y cimiento de la verdad ." 1 Timoteo 3:15

Así pues la casa construida por Dios es la única Iglesia del Dios vivo .

Esto significa que Dios fundó solamente Su única Iglesia y ninguna otra. Esto lo demuestra Mateo 16:18, en donde Jesucristo dijo: "Y Yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella."

Nótese que en el versículo anterior Jesús dijo "Iglesia" y no "iglesias ".

¿Estamos de acuerdo en que cada uno de estos tres versículos particularmente, niegan todas esas miles de sectas individuales hechas por el hombre?

De cualquier forma, existen aun más versículos que refuerzan a los tres anteriores:

"Según la gracia de Dios que me ha sido dada, yo, cual prudente arquitecto, puse el fundamento, y otro edifica sobre él. Pero mire cada cual como edifica sobre él. Porque nadie puede poner otro fundamento,

fuera del ya puesto, que es Jesucristo ." 1 Corintios 3:10-11

No otro fundamento significa, ninguna otra iglesia sino la única que Jesucristo fundó.

"Así pues, todo el que oye estas palabras mías y las pone en practica, se asemejará a un varón sensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la roca: Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, pero ella no cayó, porque estaba fundada sobre la roca. Y todo el que oye estas palabras mías y no las pone en practica, se asemejará a un varón insensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la arena: Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, y cayó, y su ruina fue grande." Mateo 7:24-27

INótese que Jesús mencionó aquí la casa (Iglesia) construida sobre la "roca". Este versículo nos da una idea de lo que Jesús dirá en Mateo 16:18. Él es el "hombre sensato" que construiría Su [única](#) Iglesia sobre "roca". Claro está que el "hombre insensato que construyó su casa sobre arena", representa a todas las denominaciones que no fueron fundadas por Jesucristo.

Como lo dice el Salmo 127:1, "...en vano trabajan los que la construyen." Y como continua San Mateo 7:27, "las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, y cayó, y su ruina fue grande".

"Y si dentro de un reino hay divisiones, ese reino no puede sostenerse. Y si hay divisiones dentro de una casa, esa casa no podrá subsistir." Marcos 3:24-25

"Esa casa (significando solo una) ¿dividida en contra de ella misma? "

Un caso mucho peor es mas de 33,800 casas divididas en contra de ellas mismas, ¿no es así?

---

3. Simplemente porque ninguna de las miles de sectas muestran ser fundadas por Dios:

Ninguna puede llevar su historia a antes del año 1500 D.C.. No hay documentos históricos genuinos que alguna de ellas pueda encontrar para "probar" que sus orígenes son más antiguos. Por el tiempo que la primera vino a existir, la Iglesia Católica estaba ya cumpliendo sus 1500 años de existencia.

De cualquier forma, todas ellas pueden remontar su origen a solamente un ser humano como fundador, y nunca hasta Jesucristo.

¿Acaso el Salmo 127:1 no hace eco, eco, eco, aquí?

Enseguida muestro un ejemplo de algunas de las denominaciones Protesta ntes con los nombres de sus fundadores y las fechas en que fueron fundadas:

1521, Martín Lutero comenzó el Protestantismo formando a los Luteranos.

1521, Tomas Munser, un sacerdote Católico, comenzó a los Anabaptistas algunos meses después del Luteranismo.

1534, Los Menonitas comenzaron con Grebel, Mantz, y Blaurock en Suiza.

1534, Enrique VIII empezó la Iglesia de Inglaterra (Anglicana).

1536, John Calvin, enseñando la predestinación, formó el Calvinismo.

1560, John Knox, quien estudió bajo Lutero, principió el Presbiterianismo.

1582, Los Congregacionalistas fueron iniciados por Rob Brown, como una rama del Puritanismo.

1609, John Smyth formó a los Bautistas de Holanda.

1639, Roger Williams principió a los Bautistas en Estados Unidos. Desde entonces se han fragmentado severamente.

1647, George Fox, comenzó los llamados Quakers en Inglaterra.

1739, John y Charles Wesley iniciaron los Metodistas.

1770, Los Universalistas fueron iniciados por John Murray en Nueva Jersey.

1774, Theophilus Lindley encabezó el Unitarianismo.

1789, Samuel Seabury lanzó a los Episcopales.

1793-1809, las iglesias de Cristo tuvieron cuatro personas diferentes como fundadores.

1803, Los Evangelistas fueron fundados por Jacob Albright en Pennsylvania.

1830, Joseph Smith inició el Mormonismo en Palmyra, New York. Gálatas 1:8-9

1860, William Miller, un granjero, fundó a los Adventistas.

1863, Ellen Gould White fundó a los Adventistas del Séptimo Día.

1865, William Booth inició la Armada de Salvación (The Salvation Army).

1879, Mary Baker Eddy dió principio a los Cristianos Científicos.

1879, Charles Russell inició los Testigos de Jehová.

1875, La Nueva Era fue principiada por Helena Blavatsky. Colosenses 2:8.

1895, El francés Abbe Alfred Loisy y el inglés Jesuita George Tyrrell comenzaron el Modernismo.

1901, Los Pentecosteses tuvieron su inicio en los Estados Unidos.

1914, Felix Manolo principió la Iglesia en Cristo.

1914, La Asamblea de Dios comenzó por una asamblea general en Arkansas.

1919, La Iglesia del Nazareno fue fundada por un sindicato en una asamblea general.

1930, Las Iglesias Independientes de América (IFCA), como un consorcio de iglesias.

1934, Los Evangelistas Reformados, iniciada por un sindicato durante una asamblea general.

1952, L. Ron Hubbard principio la Iglesia de la Cienciología.

1965, Chuck Smith comenzó la Capilla del Calvario.

1968, Los Discípulos de Cristo, se separaron de las Iglesias de Cristo.

1974, Ken Gullickson principió el Viñedo de la Hermandad Cristiana.

Los Evangelistas Pentecosteses y otros grupos Pentecosteses fragmentados, son algunas de las tantas nuevas sectas fundadas meramente por hombres en el siglo XX.

¿Fueron algunas de estas sectas fundadas por Dios, o fueron fundadas por criaturas meramente humanas?

¿"Acaso Cristo está dividido?" 1 Corintios 1:13

¡De nuevo! "Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen". Salmo 127:1

---

4. Simplemente porque se rehusan a investigar y a creer la [verdad](#) :

¿Quién, además de la Iglesia Católica, realmente conoce la verdad de lo que enseña la misma Iglesia Católica?

La repuesta es NADIE fuera de la Iglesia Católica lo conoce. De cualquier forma los Protestantes continúan creyendo "lo que les dicen" en lugar de investigar por la verdad ellos mismos como lo demanda la Sagrada Escritura. ¿Si tenemos un carro Ford que arreglar, lo llevaríamos a la agencia Ford o a la Chevrolet? El mismo principio debemos utilizar cuando deseamos aprender la verdad sobre las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica. Debemos siempre ir a la fuente buscando la verdad de lo que emana de esa fuente.

Entonces ¿por qué los militantes anticatólicos continúan perpetuando mentiras en contra de la Iglesia Católica, de la que ellos aprendieron enseñados por otras fuentes militantes no Católicas?

Aquellos que se rehusan a ir a la verdadera fuente, y que continúan creyendo las mentiras de otros, encontrarán la ira de Dios. Créanme, su final no será bonito, no será lo que esperaban. Ellos creen estar haciéndole un "favor" a Dios, y por el contrario, están buscando su ira. Es una forma de Satán para engañar al inocente.

"Pues la ira de Dios se manifiesta desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres, que injustamente cohiben la verdad." Romanos 1:18

Todos aquellos que se rehusan a ir a la Iglesia Católica para encontrar la verdad de lo que enseña, y que por el contrario creen lo que les es dicho por otros, son culpables de Romanos 1:18, puesto que han suprimido la verdad.

"...A los que, perseverando en el bien obrar, buscan gloria y honra e incorruptibilidad, vida eterna; mas a los rebeldes, y a los que no obedecen a la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo ."

¿Divisorio? ¿Qué es más divisorio que 33,800+ divisiones Protestantes?

"Mas los tímidos e incrédulos y abominables y homicidas y fornicarios y hechiceros e idólatras, y todos los mentirosos, tendrán su parte en el lago encendido con fuego y azufre . Esta es la segunda muerte".  
Apocalipsis 21:8

¡Wow! ¿Vemos lo que le pasa a los mentirosos? Fuego y azufre les espera. ¿Suena eso a Reino Celestial?  
"Y no entrará en ella cosa vil, ni quien obra abominación y mentira , sino solamente los que están escritos en el libro de vida del Cordero." Apocalipsis 21:27

"Fuera los perros, los hechiceros, los fornicarios, los homicidas, los idólatras y todo el que ama y obra mentira. " Apocalipsis 22:15

Los mentirosos obtendrán de seguro su "galardón" justo, pero es cierto que el "galardón" no será en el Paraíso Celestial. Todos estamos obligados a buscar la verdad, y las [consecuencias](#) por haber fracasado son de dar miedo:

"(Aquel inicuo) cuya aparición es obra de Satanás con todo poder y señales y prodigios de mentira, y con toda seducción de iniquidad para los que han de perderse en retribución de no haber aceptado para su salvación el amor de la verdad. Y por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad , los cuales se complacen en la injusticia." 2 Tesalonicenses 2:9-12

Existen muchos versículos que continúan este mismo tema. Leer [consecuencias](#) para mas información.

SI QUEREMOS EVITAR TODA ESTA IRA, LA SOLUCION ES SIMPLE. SI NO HAS IDO A LA FUENTE A APRENDER LA VERDAD, ENTONCES NO PROPAGUES LA MENTIRA. SI TE HAS REHUSADO A IR A LA FUENTE POR LA VERDAD, ENTONCES MERECE LO QUE OBTENDRAS.

RECUERDA QUE DIOS SIEMPRE TIENE LA ULTIMA RISA. ÉL ES EL JUEZ JUSTO DE TU ALMA INMORTAL. ASEGÚRATE DE LEER LA ULTIMA LINEA EN ESTA SECCION # 4.

"La verdad siempre ha molestado a la gente y nunca es cómoda."

Cardenal Ratzinger, Octubre 9, 2000.

De cualquier forma, aquel que se ha rehusado a reconocer la verdad en la vida, será forzado a confrontarla en la muerte.

---

5. Simplemente porque sencillamente se rehúsan a aprovechar las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura y de las historias de aquellos que en el pasado fueron desobedientes a los elegidos por Dios como [Figuras Paternas](#). Si recordamos, Dios siempre nos ha hablado a través de [Figuras Paternas](#) y no por medio del pueblo en su totalidad, sino por los grandes profetas, o por Noé, Abrahán, Jacobo, Moisés, David, Juan Bautista, Simón Pedro, o a través de la [línea intacta](#) de sucesores desde San Simón Pedro hasta nuestros días, casi dos mil años después.

Léase sobre la rebelión de Coré y sus seguidores en contra de la autoridad de Moisés en Números 16:1-35.



He aquí la demanda de Coré en los versículos 1-3, veamos como tales demandas hacen eco en [Martin Lutero](#) miles de años después:

“Coré, hijo de Ishar, hijo de Caat, hijo de Leví, se confabuló (con Datán y Abirón, hijos de Eliáb, y On, hijo de Félet, de la tribu de Rubén), y se levantaron contra Moisés y Aarón, con doscientos cincuenta hombres de los hijos de Israel, príncipes de la Congregación, miembros del Consejo, varones distinguidos. Juntáronse en torno a Moisés y Aarón, y les dijeron: “Básteos ya; pues todo el pueblo, cada uno de ellos, es santo, y Yahvé está en medio de ellos. ¿Por qué os ensalzáis sobre la Asamblea de Yahvé?”

¿Acaso esta última línea no refleja las demandas de [Lutero](#)?

Vale leer en los versículos 10-11 cómo Moisés abogó con él para que no se separara.

“¿Y ahora, después de hacerlos El allegados suyos a ti, Coré, y a todos tus hermanos, los hijos de Leví contigo ambicionáis también el sacerdocio! Por eso es que tu, y todo tu grupo os habéis juntado contra Yahvé. Pues ¿qué es Aarón, para que murmuréis contra él?”

Hay que leer Hechos 5:38-39 para notar el eco de lo dicho por Moisés a Coré y sus seguidores.

La [Figura Paterna](#) de Dios en la tierra en el tiempo de Lutero, hizo exactamente como hizo Moisés con Coré, pues también abogó con Lutero para que abandonara su protesta. De cualquier forma, como Coré, Lutero era inflexible, y [rechazó](#) las proposiciones de la [Figura Paterna](#) de Dios en la tierra, el Papa. Asegúrate de leer el final de Coré y sus seguidores en los versículos 25-35. No es nada bonito.

También está la historia de Miriam y Aarón que se rebelaron en contra de la autoridad de Moisés en Números 12:1-15. “(vs.2) Decían: ¿Acaso tan solo por boca de Moisés ha hablado Yahvé? ¿No ha hablado también por nosotros? Y Yahvé lo oyó.”

Esencialmente éste es el mismo argumento que Coré tuvo contra Moisés.

¿Vemos lo que le pasó a Miriam en el versículo 10 por su desobediencia a la autoridad de Moisés? Nuevamente, no es nada bonito lo que le pasó.

“Pero, estos ora blasfeman de todo lo que no entienden, ora se corrompen con lo que solo naturalmente conocen al modo de las bestias irracionales. ¡Ay de ellos! Porque han entrado en el camino de Caín y por salario se entregaron al error de Balaam y encontraron su ruina en la revuelta de Coré.

Judas 1:10-11

¿Cuántas enseñanzas Católicas han sido revocadas por aquellos que se rehúsan a ir a la fuente de la verdad sobre lo que enseña la Iglesia Católica prefiriendo creer lo que otros les cuentan?

Todos conocemos bien la historia de Caín y Abel de Génesis 4:1-26 en donde Caín fue desterrado de la tierra especialmente protegida por Dios. La única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó también goza de la protección especial de Dios. Ver Mateo 16:18, 28:20; Juan 14:16-18, Efesios 5:23.

Balaam fue comprado por el rey Balak para maldecir a Israel. De cualquier forma, Dios previno a Balaam de hacerlo y en su lugar Balaam bendijo a Israel. Lea toda la historia de Balaam en Números 22-31. Al leer esto te darás cuenta como Martín Lutero maldijo al Papa, [Figura Paterna](#) de Dios en la tierra. Balaam conoció su final al ser ejecutado por la espada de Israel en Números 31:8.

¿Quién es la [Figura Paterna](#) en las miles de decenas de sectas Protestantes? No hay ni una, porque el primer Protestante, un simple sacerdote sin ninguna autoridad, dijo que [no era necesario](#). Puesto que Dios siempre ha tenido una [Figura Paterna](#), ¿no es eso una rebelión contra la voluntad de Dios? ¿Crees tu que Dios obedeció al primer Protestante y estuvo de acuerdo en que una [Figura Paterna](#) ya no era necesaria? Si afirmas lo anterior estás elevando la voluntad de un simple hombre sobre la voluntad de Dios.

Aquellos que fracasan en beneficiarse de las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura en referencia a los graves errores cometidos en la historia Bíblica, están condenados a repetirla de nuevo... ¡y lo siguen haciendo!

6. Simplemente porque como nos lo enseña la Sagrada Escritura, ninguna de ellas (sectas) puede tener la plenitud de la verdad:

"A vosotros ha sido dado conocer los misterios del reino de Dios; en cuanto a los demás (se les habla) por parábolas, para que 'mirando no vean; y oyendo no entiendan' ." Lucas 8:10

Puesto que la verdad es una, la plenitud de la verdad puede estar en solo una Iglesia, la única fundada por la misma verdad plena, que es el mismo Jesucristo.

---

7. Simplemente porque todos ellos enseñan algo diferente:

Puesto que Jesucristo es [verdad](#), eso significa que la verdad es [una](#), erigida para razonar que si cada una de las miles de decenas de sectas individuales enseñan algo diferente para distinguirse de las otras, entonces, ¿cual de ellas, si acaso alguna, enseña la verdad?

Esta regla, nace simplemente para analizar lo que enseña cada secta:

Una tiene Bautismo de infantes, otra lo prohíbe. Una alaba solamente en sábado, otra en domingo. Una tiene ministros femeninos, para otra no es bíblico. Una dice que la Eucaristía es el cuerpo de Cristo, otra dice que solamente es un símbolo. Pudiera continuar con muchas diferencias. Cada doctrina enseñada por una secta es negada por la otra, excepto por la existencia de Dios. Todas y cada una de estas miles de sectas actúan como si tuvieran su propio Papa. Si eso no suena suficientemente malo, algunas incluso enseñan una teología de "síntete bien", si se sintiera bien tener miles de papas, corriendo de un lado a otro, cada uno proclamando su verdad, tendríamos millones de ellos.

¿En dónde está la autoridad? ¿Cuál es el fin de este caos?

Opiniones, opiniones, todas estas denominaciones Protestantes son guiadas solamente por meras opiniones personales, aunque digan que son guiados por el [Espiritu Santo](#). ¿Cómo puede eso ser posible? ¿Cómo un Espíritu Santo puede enseñar tantas doctrinas diferentes? La respuesta es que El no podría, puesto que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo no está gobernada por opiniones humanas, sino por verdades divinas donadas por Dios, y esa verdad como Dios, es una.

A Dios no le importan las opiniones humanas, excepto por la verdad doctrinal como lo dice la Sagrada Escritura:

"...Maestro, sabemos que Tu eres veraz, que no tienes miedo a nadie, y que no miras la cara de los hombres. Sino que enseñas el camino de Dios con verdad ." Marcos 12:14

¿Por qué los Protestantes ignoran éste versículo al igual que muchos otros que he enlistado en este artículo?

¿Acaso no están simplemente eligiendo y seleccionando el versículo que se "siente bien", mientras al mismo tiempo rechazan todos los versículos que muestran claramente el error en el cual se encuentran ellos?

"Y llegado Jesús a la región de Cesárea de Filipo, propuso esta cuestión a sus discípulos: "¿Quién dicen los hombres que es el Hijo del hombre?" Respondieron: "Unos dicen que es Juan el Bautista, otros Elías, otros Jeremías o algún otro de los profetas". Díjoles: "Y según vosotros, ¿quién soy Yo?"Respondióle Simón

Pedro y dijo: "Tú eres el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios vivo". Entonces Jesús le dijo: "Bienaventurado eres, Simón Baryoná, porque carne y sangre no te lo reveló, sino mi Padre celestial". Mateo 16:13-17

Estos versículos ofrecen un ejemplo perfecto de opiniones personales (porque carne y sangre no te lo reveló) ninguna de ellas era correcta, y entonces Dios enseñó la verdad doctrinal (si mi Padre celestial).

Pedro, el primer Papa, fue el único que tenía la verdad doctrinal, porque le fue dada directamente por Dios. Todos los demás solo tenían meramente opiniones.

¿Acaso el Espíritu Santo instó a todos aquellos que meramente tuvieron opiniones personales? De ninguna forma, pues ninguno de ellos expresó la verdad, y Jesucristo dijo que la verdad era revelada por el Padre a Simón Pedro solamente .

He preguntado a personas no Católicas ¿"Cual es la [columna y cimiento de la verdad](#)?" Me responden, es la Biblia en mucho casos. Aquí existe otro versículo ignorado por aquellos que lo encuentran muy "incomodo" para meditar.

"Para que, si tardare, sepas como debes portarte en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y cimiento de la verdad." 1 Timoteo 3:15

Entonces, ¿quién tiene la verdad de acuerdo a la Sagrada Escritura? Acaso es la opinión de 33,800 pseudo papas, o es la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo?

"Porque ha parecido bien al Espíritu Santo y a nosotros no imponeros otra carga fuera de estas necesarias..." Hechos 15:28

"Pero la hora viene, y ya ha llegado, en que los adoradores verdaderos adorarán al Padre en espíritu y en verdad; porque también el Padre desea que los que adoran sean tales. Dios es espíritu, y los que lo adoran, deben adorarlo en espíritu y en verdad ." Juan 4:23-24

Verdaderos adoradores deben adorar en verdad . Esto es una orden y no una sugerencia. Si no estás en la "columna y cimiento de la verdad", la cual es la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, entonces no estás sometido a la Sagrada Escritura .

"Pero aquél servidor que, conociendo la voluntad de su amo, no se preparó, ni obró conforme a la voluntad de éste, recibirá muchos azotes ." Lucas 12:47

Es la voluntad de Dios que le adoremos en la verdad. Aquellos que se rebelan a aceptar la verdad, que viene de la única Iglesia de Jesucristo, enfrentarán las consecuencias en su muerte.

"Porque ha parecido bien al Espíritu Santo y a nosotros no imponeros otra carga fuera de éstas necesarias..." Hechos 15:28

De cualquier forma, el Espíritu Santo sí guió a los Apóstoles en el Primer Concilio Católico, el Concilio de Jerusalén en el año 49 D.C., como se muestra en el versículo anterior. Está muy claro que ésta fue una decisión hecha no por meras opiniones de criaturas humanas. Este proceso continua hasta nuestros días, pues el Espíritu Santo ha estado guiando a la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó desde entonces.

Aquí está la prueba de lo que acabo de decir:

"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y El os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque El mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros". Juan 14:16-17

Y aun hay más:

"Tengo todavía mucho que deciros, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, El os conducirá a toda la verdad ; porque El no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciara las cosas por venir." Juan 16:12-13

¿Notamos el tiempo futuro en estos versículos? "l os conducirá...", y " El os anunciará las cosas por venir "

La Sagrada Escritura claramente ha dicho que el Espíritu Santo guiará a La Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo y Él la guiará por siempre. Esto es prueba suficiente de que el Espíritu de ninguna manera podría estar guiando cualquiera de las miles de sectas que enseñan algo diferente a la [única verdad](#) basándose solamente en meras opiniones de criaturas humanas.

Si el Espíritu Santo los estuviera enseñando, tendrían que estar entre ellos mismos todos de acuerdo. ¿No es así? De cualquier forma es muy obvio que de muchas formas no lo están.

"Por esto damos sin cesar gracias a Dios de que recibisteis la palabra divina que os predicamos, y la aceptasteis, no como palabra de hombre, sino tal cual es la verdad: Palabra de Dios , que en vosotros los que creéis es una energía." 1 Tesalonicenses 2:13

Las Escrituras nos han dicho muy claramente que no obedezcamos las opiniones de los hombres, sino solamente la verdad de Dios.

"A lo cual respondieron Pedro y los Apóstoles: Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres" Hechos 5:29

¿Acaso solo este versículo no nos priva a todos nosotros de obedecer las opiniones de los hombres?

"El Dios de la paciencia y de la consolación os conceda un unánime sentir entre vosotros según Cristo Jesús, para que con un mismo corazón y una sola boca glorifiquéis al Dios y Padre nuestro Señor Jesucristo." Romanos 15:5-6

¿Cuántos unos cuentan en esos dos versículos?

¿Dice que debemos ser miles de decenas de mentes en alguna parte?

"Lo que nuestro espíritu, es decir, nuestra alma, es para nuestros miembros, eso mismo es el Espíritu Santo para los miembros de Cristo, para el Cuerpo de Cristo que es la Iglesia". Pero veamos a lo que debemos estar atentos, lo que debemos notar, lo que debemos temer. Sucede que en el cuerpo humano, o mejor dicho, fuera del cuerpo humano, algún miembro, sea la mano, dedo, o pie, pudiera ser amputado. Y si un miembro fuera separado, ¿el alma iría con él? Cuando en el cuerpo, el miembro vivía, y fuera de el, su vida está perdida. Así también, un hombre Cristiano es Católico mientras vive en el cuerpo; amputado, es hecho un hereje; el Espíritu no sigue a un miembro amputado. "

San Agustín de Hipona, Sermones, 267,4, 391-430 D.C.

8. Simplemente porque enseñan una teología " suave al oído " .

"Porque vendrá el tiempo en que no soportarán más la sana doctrina, antes bien con prurito de oír se amontonarán maestros con arreglo a sus concupiscencias. Apartarán de la verdad el oído pero se volverán a las fábulas ." 2 Timoteo 4:3-4

No es que el tiempo está cerca, COMO EL PROTESTANTISMO NOS LO HA VENIDO ADVIRTIENDO.

A continuación muestro la prueba...

Ahora resulta que ya se puede seleccionar y elegir cualquier tipo de teología que nos suene cómoda para "endulzar el oído".

Si tienes miedo al infierno y no lo quieres aceptar, no te apures, no te desesperes, pues habrá muchos que te dirán que [no hay infierno](#) , ya que es simplemente un mito . No importa lo que diga la Biblia al respecto, al contrario, debemos creer en nuestras "opiniones" humanas. ¿Ya te sientes mejor ahora?

¿Se burlan de la noción de que Jesucristo está [verdaderamente presente](#) en la Santa Eucaristía, sin importar lo que diga la Sagrada Escritura y las enseñanzas de [Juan 6](#) ? Sin mortificarse, pues ahora existe una gran variedad de enseñanzas que aseguran que es solo un símbolo.

¿No estás seguro de tu salvación? No tengas miedo te dirán, pues ya estás [salvado](#) y ¡para siempre! Sin importar cuántos pecados cometes. Diviértete y descansa seguro de que ya estás salvado, no importa lo que hagas. ¿No es eso "dulce y suave a los oídos?" Y ¿no te hace la vida mucho más fácil, sin tener que pasar ansiedades sobre la eternidad?

¿El tener hijos es inconveniente para ti?, No hay problema, pues muchas sectas enseñan que el [aborto](#) es la solución, y le cambian de nombre por el de "alternativa". Este título suena menos crudo, que el asesinato de inocentes como realmente lo es. ¿Qué otra alternativa tiene el completamente inocente bebé en el vientre de su madre? Y por supuesto, ellos nunca te dirán que estás cometiendo un asesinato al abortar ¿verdad? ¿Qué supones que Dios dirá respecto a esto? ¿Acaso te importa? Lee el artículo sobre el [aborto](#) para que veas lo que Dios piensa sobre el asesinato en el vientre.

"La serpiente, que era el más astuto de todos los animales del campo que Yahvé Dios había hecho, dijo a la mujer: "¿Cómo es que Dios ha mandado: 'No comáis de ningún árbol del jardín?'" Respondió la mujer a la serpiente: 'Podemos comer del fruto de los árboles del jardín; mas del fruto del árbol que está en el medio del jardín, ha dicho Dios: "No comáis de él, ni lo toquéis, no sea que muráis". Replicó la serpiente a la mujer: De ninguna manera moriréis; pues bien sabe Dios que el día en que comieres de él se os abrirán los ojos y seréis como Dios, conocedores del bien y del mal' . Y como viese la mujer que el árbol era bueno para comida y una delicia para los ojos, y que el árbol era apetecible para alcanzar sabiduría , tomó de su fruto y comió, y dió también a su marido (que estaba) con ella, y él comió también."  
Génesis 3:1-6

Entonces, ¿Qué es diferente hoy? Nada.

Muchos ahora prefieren escuchar a la serpiente con su "teología fácil" en lugar de escuchar a Dios.

Anda pues y has tu lista de lo que quieres creer y lo que no quieres creer, y ve de compras por las 33,800+

sectas de las cuales puedes escoger libremente, quizá algún día encontrarás la que mejor se acomode a tus "opiniones". Si no puedes encontrar una, siempre puedes pensar en empezar una nueva que sí te acomode. Después de todo, esas 33,800+ fueron iniciadas de ese modo.

Ahora, ¿En dónde está el versículo en la Biblia en el cual Jesucristo nos autoriza a ser cristianos de cafetería, diciendo: "tomaré esto porque me acomoda, y rechazaré lo otro porque no me gusta?"

---

9. Simplemente porque en todo el Protestantismo no hay un cuerpo central que lo gobierne:

¿Quién en todo el Protestantismo tiene alguna autoridad otorgada por Dios de ser el cuerpo gobernante central? Ninguno de ellos. Las Sagradas Escrituras nos dicen que la autoridad fue dada por Dios a Su única Iglesia. Haciendo eco al Salmo 127:1

"Todos han de someterse a las potestades superiores, porque no hay potestad que no esté bajo Dios, y las que hay han sido ordenadas por Dios; y los que resistan a la potestad, resisten a la ordenación de Dios; y lo que resisten se hacen reos de juicio ." Romanos 13:1-2

Basta solamente imaginar a los Estados Unidos Americanos con 33,800+ presidentes al mismo tiempo. ¿Cuánto tiempo duraría el país? ¿En que dirección iría? Seguramente solo puede ir en una sola dirección, y ésta es derechito para abajo. Sería imposible gobernar así y simplemente se estancaría hasta la pudrición. Si ponemos solo a cinco personas juntas en un cuarto ¿podremos lograr que estén de acuerdo entre ellas todo el tiempo? ¿Que tal miles de decenas en el mismo cuarto? Simplemente el [sentido comun](#) debería comunicar a las personas sanas que más de una cabeza de estado, o cabezas de la Iglesia de Dios, al mismo tiempo, nunca funcionará. Pero ¡qué tal!, ¿En dónde está el sentido común actualmente? Cuando estas sectas tienen una disputa interna sobre doctrina, simplemente se dividen y forman otra secta más. Solamente como ejemplo, los Bautistas están separados en una gran cantidad de fragmentos y otro cumulo de partes mas pequeñas. En el año 2000 los Bautistas del Sur nuevamente se separaron por diferencias doctrinales como la ordenación de mujeres y otras ideas. La mayoría de las otras son divisoras también. ¿Puedes ver ahora por qué tratar de gobernar a través de opiniones personales solo conducirá a la autoderrota?

Todo este caos, ¿está en [obediencia](#) con el mandato de Jesús, "... que todos sean uno...", como nos dice Juan en 17:21-22?

---

10. Simplemente observemos el seguimiento de las herejías, pues el porcentaje de herejes sobrevivientes en contra de la Iglesia Católica es casi inexistente, con una excepción...Islam, y las razones de su supervivencia son muy diferentes de los fracasos de todas las otras sectas:

Sigamos algunas de las herejías antes que el Protestantismo fuera iniciado por criaturas meramente humanas y no por Dios. Brotes de movimientos herejes florecieron a través de los siglos. Solamente mencionaré algunos, Judaísmo, Ebionitas, Simonianos, Cerintianos, Basilidianos, Carpocratianos, Gnosticos, Valentinianos, Marcionitas, Cerdonianos, Docetistas, Montanistas, Encratistas, Monarquianos, Novacionistas, Maniqueistas, Pelagianistas, Arianos, Nestorianos, Icanocasmistas, Albigensianos, Waldenses, Cataristas, etc. etc. y etc.

¿En dónde están todos ellos? Todos murieron simplemente porque "ninguna mentira es de la verdad."

La verdad no puede ser refutada, y la mentira no puede ser probada.

La Sagrada Escritura nos advierte sobre persecuciones a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo:

"Y no seáis ocasión de escándalo, ni para los judíos, ni para los griegos, ni para la Iglesia de Dios" 1 Corintios 10:32

11. Simplemente porque el Protestantismo está comprimiéndose y la escritura a mano está en la pared para probarlo:

En 1521, el año en que se inició la [reformacion](#) , existía solamente una secta Protestante, el Luteranismo, fundada por el primer Protestante [Martin Lutero](#) . Después de un corto tiempo, Munser, fundó otra, después Zwigli, Calvin y Enrique VIII le siguieron. En 1600 había ya alrededor de 100. En 1900 había 1000. En 1981 había 22,000. En 2001, 33,800+ fueron contadas, todas fundadas por hombres o mujeres meramente. ¿En dónde su Dios les dió la autoridad para hacerlo? Las sectas Protestantes mientras son más numerosas, también se van haciendo más pequeñas. Has tu mismo el cálculo. Es solamente cosa de tiempo antes de que cada una sea tan pequeña que será imposible para ellas mantenerse a sí mismas. A la velocidad que las cosas pasan, es inevitable que cada miembro será su propio/a comunidad eclesíástica. Solamente podemos rebanar una manzana en tantas partes antes de llamarle puré de manzana, forma que no se asemeja a su original.

"No tengo suficiente tiempo durante el día para recitarles siquiera los nombres de toda la variedad de sectas herejes."

San Ambrosio de Milán, El Misterio de la Encarnación de Dios, 5,35, 382 D.C.

Debo redundar aquí, pues el siguiente versículo se acomoda al tópico de esta sección #10 al igual que a la sección #2 de este artículo.

"Y si dentro de un reino hay divisiones, ese reino no puede sostenerse. Y si hay divisiones dentro de una casa, esa casa no podrá subsistir." Marcos 3:24-25

¿Una "casa dividida en contra de ella misma"?

Un caso mucho peor es la situación de 33,800+ casas divididas en contra de ellas mismas, todo lo cual seguramente no perdurará.

"Pero hubo también falsos profetas en el pueblo, así como entre vosotros habrá falsos doctores, que introducirán furtivamente sectarismos perniciosos, y llegando a renegar del Señor que los rescató, atraerán sobre ellos una pronta ruina. Muchos los seguirán en sus disoluciones, y por causa de ellos el camino de la verdad será calumniado. Y por avaricia, harán tráfico de vosotros, valiéndose de razones inventadas: ellos cuya condenación ya de antiguo no está ociosa y cuya ruina no se duerme." 2 Pedro 2:1-3

¿Sectas destructivas? ¿A qué suena? ¿Es destructivo Cristo dividiendo en más de treinta mil piezas? ¿Maleando el camino de la verdad? Yo pensaba que la verdad era una, y si eso es verdad como lo estipula la Sagrada Escritura, entonces solo puede haber UNA verdadera Iglesia. ¿Qué decimos a esos versículos de condenación y destrucción ? ¿A quién se refieren?

"Oh que tejido tan apretado tejemos cuando primeramente practicamos el engaño." Sir Walter Scott

---

---

**¿Por qué la Iglesia Católica Per durará por Siempre?**

## 1. Simplemente por su registro de longevidad:

Ha existido por mas de 2000 años. Ha resistido ataques internos y externos durante todo ese tiempo, y aun es la más antigua, duradera y viviente institución sobre la tierra. Ataques impartidos desde los primeros comienzos, empezando por los judíos, veamos lo que les paso! Jerusalén y el templo fueron destruidos y cada sacerdote judío fue asesinado por los romanos en el año 70 D.C. Se necesita un sacerdote (Obispo) para ordenar a un sacerdote y puesto que los judíos no tenían sacerdotes para ordenar a nuevos, se quedaron solamente con los rabinos, actualmente no tienen sacerdotes. El sacerdocio arriano, terminó brutalmente. El judaísmo fue casi totalmente destruido, después vinieron los romanos que quemaron a los cristianos a destajo alimentando con ellos a los leones. Ellos, y su imperio diabólico [pagano](#) con ellos, se colapsaron en el año 476 D.C. Después vinieron los nestorianos, arrianos, bandoleros, musulmanes, waldenses, abigelsianos, cataristas, protestantismo, la revolución francesa, modernismo, nazismo, comunismo, disidencia y ahora el humanismo secular, fundamentalismo, relativismo, indiferentismo y hedonismo. Existen muchos más grupos y creencias heréticas que no enlisto aquí. ¿En dónde están actualmente las mencionadas anteriormente? Desde que todos los grupos heréticos enlistados hicieron todo lo que pudieron para destruir a la Iglesia Católica durante 20 siglos, ¿por qué fracasaron? Si todo ese "poder" humano no pudo destruir a la Iglesia Católica, ¿Por qué entonces algunos fanáticos actuales creen que podrán?

Herejes y fanáticos han tratado de enterrar a la Iglesia Católica por mas de 2000 años, y aun así es la Iglesia Católica la que los ha enterrado a ellos. Aquellos que ignoran la historia están condenados a repetir los errores de otros anteriores a ellos, y al hacerlo nunca se benefician de tales errores previos.

Actualmente la Iglesia Católica está lejos de comprimirse como lo está haciendo el Protestantismo, de hecho se expande cada día mas, con más de 1.1 billones de católicos en el mundo, lo que representa un sexto de la población total mundial. ¿A qué o a "quién" le atribuiremos la responsabilidad por estos dos milenios de constancia e inmortalidad?

Nombremos a la Iglesia que cumple el mandato de Jesucristo en Mateo 28:19, "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos..."

Estas persecuciones fueron predichas por Jesucristo mismo:

Mateo 5:11-12 , "Dichosos seréis cuando os insultaren, cuando os persiguieren, cuando dijeren mintiendo todo mal contra vosotros, por causa mía. Gozaos y alegraos, porque vuestra recompensa es grande en los cielos, pues así persiguieron a los profetas que fueron antes de vosotros."

Lucas 6:26, "¡Ay cuando digan bien de vosotros todos los hombres! Porque lo mismo hicieron sus padres con los falsos profetas."

La mayoría del Protestantismo no habla bien de los católicos o de la Iglesia Católica, por lo cual me aventuraré a decir que estos versículos hablan de la Iglesia Católica, ¿no crees?, Si no estás de acuerdo, me gustaría saber el nombre de la iglesia sobre la cual Jesucristo habló en estos versículos.

"No temas, que yo estoy contigo; no desmayes, que yo soy tu Dios; yo te he dado fuerza y te ayudo; te sostengo con la diestra de mi justicia. Confundidos (divididos en 33,800 partes, ¿tal vez?) quedarán y avergonzados todos los que contra ti se irritan, serán como la nada, y perecerán los que te hacen guerra."  
Isaías 41:10-11

"Ellos te harán guerra, mas no prevalecerán contra ti; porque contigo estoy Yo, dice el Señor, para



librarte." Jeremías 1:19

Palabras de sabiduría de dos santos, uno de ellos es también un Padre de la Iglesia:

"Esta Iglesia es Santa, la Unica Iglesia, la Verdadera Iglesia, luchando como lo hace contra todas las herejías. Puede luchar, pero no puede ser vencida. Todas las herejías son expulsadas de ella, como lo podado de una vid. Se mantiene firme en sus raíces, en la vid, en su amor. Las puertas del infierno no la conquistarán."

San Agustín de Hipona, Sermón a los Catecumenos, sobre el Credo, 6,14, 395 D.C.

"Es un final infeliz para aquellos que atacan a la Iglesia Católica."

San Roberto Belarmino 1542-1621.

Aquellos que obtienen placer al patear " [La Piedra](#) ", nunca han aprendido que lo único que lograrán es lastimar su propio pié. Tampoco aprendieron que aquellos que son ignorantes de la [historia](#) están predispuestos a repetir sus errores. ¿En dónde se encuentran todos estos atacantes actualmente? La mayoría se han ido, algunos que quedan están tan divididos que prácticamente son impotentes, y algunos están con nosotros temporalmente. Siempre surgirán nuevos atacantes, como hierbas malas en medio del trigo. Después de todo, no podemos tener rosas sin algunas espinas.

"...Y al momento de la siega, diré a los segadores: Recoged primero la cizaña y atadla en gavillas para quemarla, y al trigo juntadlo en Mi granero" Mateo 13:30

¿Quién es el trigo aquí, y quien la cizaña?

¿Acaso no saben que Jesucristo es el salvador de Su Cuerpo, la Iglesia? "...Como Cristo cabeza de la Iglesia, salvador de su cuerpo." Efesios 5:23

Bien, entonces,

"Si Dios esta por nosotros, ¿quien contra nosotros?" Romanos 8:31

Este versículo resume toda esta sección en solo 9 palabras. Me pregunto si ¿aquellos que atacan la Iglesia Católica han leído o entendido Efesios 5:23 y Romanos 8:31?

Ellos son la razón por la cual la Iglesia Católica aun está de pie y firme después de 2000 años de persecución, y continuará estándolo hasta el final del tiempo. Esa es la promesa de Dios.

¿Qué fuerza en la tierra te dará trepidación si el Señor de los señores y el Rey de reyes está contigo?

---

2. Simplemente porque el Antiguo Testamento de la Sagrada Escritura lo dice:

"Cuando se cumplieren tus días y tu descansares con tus padres Yo suscitaré después de tí, un descendiente tuyo que ha de salir de tus entrañas, y haré estable su reino. Él edificará una casa para mi nombre: y Yo afirmaré el trono de su reino para siempre. Yo seré su Padre y él será mi hijo. Cuando obrare mal, le reprenderé con vara de hombres y azotes de hombres. Con todo no se apartará de él mi misericordia como la aparté de Saúl, al cual he quitado de delante de ti. Tu casa y tu reino serán estables ante Mí eternamente, y tu trono será firme para siempre ." 2 Reyes 7:12-16, 2 Samuel 7:12-16

"Y en cuanto a Mí, éste será mi pacto con ellos, dice Yahvé: Mi Espíritu que está sobre de tí, y mis palabras que puse yo en tu boca, no se apartarán de tu boca, ni de la boca de tus hijos, ni de la boca de los hijos de tus hijos, dice Yahvé, desde ahora y para siempre ." Isaías 59:21

"En los días de aquellos reyes, el Dios del cielo suscitará un reino que nunca jamás será destruido, y que no pasará a otro pueblo; quebrantará y destruirá todos aquellos reinos, en tanto que el mismo subsistirá para siempre ." Daniel 2:44

"Y le fue dado el Señorío, la gloria y el reino, y todos los pueblos y naciones y lenguas le sirvieron. Su Señorío es un Señorío eterno que jamás acabará, y su reino nunca será destruido ." Daniel 7:14

---

3. Simplemente porque el Nuevo Testamento en la Sagrada Escritura también dice que perdurará:

Tenemos garantías de perpetuidad en la Sagrada Escritura provenientes de Dios mismo:

"Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella." Mateo 16:18

"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días hasta la consumación del siglo." Mateo 28:19-20

"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y El os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque El mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros." Juan 14:16-17

"No os dejaré huérfanos; volveré a vosotros." Juan 14:18

"A Él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús, por todas las generaciones de la edad de las edades. Amén." Efesios 3:21

"Por eso, aceptando el reino incommovible, tengamos gratitud por la cual tributemos a Dios culto agradable con reverencia y temor. Porque nuestro Dios es fuego devorador." Hebreos 12:28-29

"Ahora, pues, os digo, dejad a estos hombres y soltádoslos, porque si esta idea u obra viene de hombres, será desbaratada; pero si de Dios viene, no podréis destruirla, no sea que os halléis peleando contra Dios." Hechos 5:38-39

Percibo que Hechos 5:38-39 resume muy bien la historia turbulenta de la Iglesia Católica, y de sus muchos atacantes a través de los últimos 2000 años. ¿Cómo cualquier institución puede perdurar mas de 2000 años bajo constante persecución? Vanos ataques implacables, perpetuados por miles de grupos herejes durante dos mil años nos indica que la Iglesia Católica claramente es de Dios y no de los hombres.

¿De qué otra forma podrías dar cuenta de su supervivencia bajo tan adversas circunstancias?

He enlistado muchas referencias tanto del Antiguo como del Nuevo Testamento en las cuales tenemos las promesas de Dios sobre la defensa de Su única Iglesia. El mismo la defenderá de ataques internos y externos. Ahora, si alguien no cree que estos versículos no se aplican a la Iglesia Católica, ¿díganme a cuál? Ninguna denominación Protestante siquiera apareció en escena sino hasta después de 1500 años

después de que Jesucristo fundara Su Iglesia, por lo cual dichos versículos no podrían referirse a ninguna de esas miles existentes.

---

4. Simplemente porque podemos demostrar de muchas formas que Jesucristo fundó la Iglesia Católica:

Si crees que la Sagrada Escritura es inspirada por Dios, entonces te darás cuenta que fue la Iglesia Católica quien facilitó la Biblia al mundo entero. La Iglesia Católica es la [madre](#) de la Biblia, no la hija. Existe prueba de [Sucesion Apostolica](#) .

Existe una línea sucesiva continua y visible de [Figuras Paternas](#) , los [Papas](#) .

Hay una biblioteca enorme con documentos [historicos](#) auténticos de cada uno de los veinte siglos que pueden ser investigados por quien quiera. Cientos de estos [escritos](#) mencionan a la Iglesia Católica por nombre desde el año [107 D.C.](#) . Aquí hay [140 razones](#) por las cuales la Iglesia Católica es la única fundada por Jesucristo y no ninguna otra.

Para todos aquellos que atacan a la Iglesia Católica, les pido que me muestren una sola razón por la cual piensan que su denominación es la iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, incluyendo documentos históricos genuinos que "prueben" lo que afirman. No estoy interesado en "opiniones" personales. Si Jesucristo no fundó la Iglesia Católica, me gustaría saber el nombre de la persona que lo hizo, puesto que todas las iglesias del mundo tienen a alguien por fundador. Sin olvidar documentación y pruebas.

Después de todo esto, ¿En dónde está la Iglesia Católica en nuestros días? La Iglesia Católica, a pesar de todas las flechas aventadas contra ella desde tantos ángulos, aun está aquí, aun está muy capacitada, aun predicando y enseñando la verdad de Jesucristo, como lo ha hecho por mas de 2000 años, y... aun continua creciendo, incluso mas rápidamente que antes. ¿Por qué? Simplemente porque Dios está al timón como lo mostré. Satán, el padre de las mentiras (Juan 8:44), y sus ayudantes herejes, quienes no pueden demostrar ninguna autoridad de cualquier forma, han perdido.

---

5. Simplemente porque solamente la Iglesia Católica encuadra perfectamente con las Escrituras en donde hablan de las pruebas y tribulaciones del Cuerpo de Cristo:

Un mensaje del Obispo Fulton J. Sheen...

"Si yo no fuera un Católico, y buscara la Iglesia verdadera en el mundo hoy, yo buscaría una Iglesia que no se llevara bien con el mundo; en otras palabras, yo buscaría la Iglesia que el mundo odia. Mi razón para hacer esto sería, si Cristo está en cualquiera de las iglesias en el mundo hoy, El debe ser odiado aún como lo fue cuando El estaba en la tierra en persona. Si usted quiere encontrar a Cristo hoy, entonces encuentre la Iglesia que no se lleva bien con el mundo. Busque la Iglesia que es odiada por el mundo, como Cristo fue odiado por el mundo. Busque la Iglesia que se acusa de estar atrasada, como Nuestro Señor fue acusado de ser ignorante y de que nunca aprendió. Busque la Iglesia que los hombres se mofan como de ser socialmente inferior, como ellos se mofaron de Nuestro Señor porque El vino de Nazareth. Busque la Iglesia que se acusa de tener a un diablo, como Nuestro Señor fue acusado de ser poseído por Beelzebub, el Príncipe de Diablos. Busque la Iglesia que, en temporadas de fanatismo, los hombres dicen debe ser destruída en el nombre de DIOS, como los hombres crucificaron a Cristo y pensaron que ellos le habían hecho un servicio a DIOS. Busque la Iglesia que el mundo rechaza porque reclama es infalible, como Pilatos rechazó a Cristo porque El se llamó La Verdad. Busque la Iglesia que es rechazada por el mundo como Nuestro Señor fue rechazado por los hombres. Busque la Iglesia que entre la confusión de opiniones opuestas, sus miembros aman como aman a Cristo, y respetan su Voz como la voz de su Fundador, y la sospecha crecerá. Si la Iglesia no es popular con el espíritu del mundo, entonces no es del mundo, y si no

es de este mundo, entonces es de otro-mundo. Como es de otro-mundo, es infinitamente amada e infinitamente odiada como lo fue Cristo Mismo. Pero sólo lo que es Divino puede ser infinitamente odiado e infinitamente amado. Por lo tanto, la Iglesia es Divina."

Msgr (al momento de escribir) Fulton J. Sheen D.D..

Prefacio a Radio Replies Volumen #1, Fr. Leslie Rumble y Fr. Charles Carty, un [Tan Book](#) .

---

6. Simplemente porque la barca de Pedro tiene a Cristo a bordo:

"Y sucedió que la muchedumbre se agolpaba sobre Él para oír la palabra de Dios, estando Jesús de pie junto al lago de Genesaret. Y viendo dos barcas amarradas a la orilla de lago cuyos pescadores habían descendido y lavaban sus redes, subió en una de aquellas, la que era de Simón , y rogó a éste que la apartara un poco de la tierra. Y sentado enseñaba a la muchedumbre desde la barca". Lucas 5:1-3

"Cuando subió después a la barca, sus discípulos lo acompañaron. Y de pronto el mar se puso muy agitado, al punto que las olas llegaban a cubrir la barca. Él en tanto, dormía. Acercáronse y lo despertaron diciendo: 'Señor, sálvanos que nos perdemos'. Él les dijo: '¿Por qué tenéis miedo, desconfiados?' Entonces se levantó e increpó a los vientos y al mar, y se hizo una gran calma. Y los hombres se maravillaron y decían ¿Quién es Este, que aun los vientos y el mar le obedecen?"

Mateo 8:23-27, Marcos 4:35-40, Lucas 8:22-26

"Aun cuando se muevan los montes y vacilen los collados, mi misericordia no se alejará de ti, y no vacilará mi alianza de paz, dice el que se compadece de ti, Yahvé. Pobrecita, azotada por la tempestad, y que estás sin consuelo, he aquí que Yo asentaré tus piedras sobre carbunclos, y te cimentaré sobre zafiros. Construiré tus almenas con rubíes, tus puertas con piedras de cristal; y toda tu muralla con piedras preciosas. Todos tus hijos serán instruidos por Yahvé , y gozarán de abundancia de paz. Serás restablecida en justicia; y estarás lejos de la opresión, pues nada tendrás que temer, y lejos del espanto, el cual no te alcanzará más. Si (enemigos) se juntan contra ti, no es de parte mía; cuantos se juntaren contra ti, delante de ti caerán. He aquí que yo he hecho al herrero, que sopla las brasas del fuego y forja el arma para su obra, Yo he hecho también al devastador para destruir. Toda arma forjada contra ti será ineficaz, y tu condenarás toda lengua que se mueva para juzgarte. Esta es la herencia de los siervos de Yahvé y la justicia que de Mí les vendrá – oráculo de Yahvé. Isaías 54:10-17

Asumo que todos los grupos herejes que han fracasado por mas de 2000 años, ninguno atendió las advertencias de la Sagrada Escritura. Isaías no debe ser ignorado.

Tu, que atacas a la Iglesia Católica, ¿has hecho caso de las horribles advertencias de la Sagrada Escritura? Si más de 2000 años de ataques constantes contra la Iglesia Católica han fracasado, ¿Qué te hace pensar que los tuyos serán exitosos?

"La barca de Pedro maltratada por las tormentas perdurará por que Cristo va en ella."

Lucas 5:1-3

"Ahora, pues, os digo, dejad a estos hombres y soltadlos, porque si ésta idea u obra viene de hombres, será desbaratada; pero si de Dios viene, no podréis destruirla, no sea que os halléis peleando contra Dios."

Hechos 5:38-39

---

---

¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?  
Gálatas 4:16

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Una Historia Breve del Cristianismo en una Bellota.



En el Principio, había una pequeña bellota bien envuelta en capas de verdad.

---

Desde el alba de la civilización, han aparecido en escena muchas personas, proclamándose a sí mismos profetas, o inclusive, Dios mismo. Tenemos a Confucio, Buda, Mohamed, y muchos otros. Todos ellos excepto uno, se proclamaron a sí mismos, y ninguno, salvo ese uno, resucitó de entre los muertos.

En todo el registro de la historia, solamente una persona vino al mundo previamente anunciada, y resucitó de entre los muertos. El fue el Cristo. ¿Cómo puede alguien venir anunciado previamente, a menos que los anunciados puedan ver los hechos del futuro? Solamente Dios, al ser y estar fuera del tiempo es capaz de visualizar la historia completa de la humanidad de principio a fin. Si el anuncio previo encaja perfectamente con la realidad de lo acontecido, deducimos entonces que tales manifestaciones solamente pudieron haberse originado en Dios. Es precisamente por esto que las prefiguraciones del Antiguo Testamento sincronizan perfectamente con las realidades del Nuevo Testamento.

---

El Antiguo Testamento se dedica principalmente a anunciar la llegada del Mesías, el Ungido, el Cristo, quien será el Salvador de la humanidad. El será quien presentará la única reparación infinita por la ofensa infinita hecha a Dios, efectuada en el Edén a través del pecado de Adán y Eva. La primera proclamación de la venida de un Salvador está en Génesis 3:15 en donde Dios censura a la serpiente:

**"Pondré enemistad entre ti y la mujer, y entre tu linaje y su linaje: éste te aplastará la cabeza y tú le aplastarás su calcañar."**

Isaías 7:14 contiene una predicción del nacimiento del Salvador, "Pues bien, el Señor mismo va a daros una señal: He aquí que la virgen concebirá y dará a luz un hijo, y le pondrá por nombre Emmanuel (Dios con nosotros)."

Este anuncio previo fue sobre el tan esperado Mesías y Salvador, el Cristo.

Bien, cientos de años después de que Isaías hubiera escrito estas tan inspiradas palabras, la virgen llamada María concibió, y un Salvador nació de ella como es recapitulado en Lucas 1 y 2. Nuevamente el evento fue proclamado por Gabriel, un arcángel de Dios (Lucas 1:28-33). El es Jesús, el Cristo. Digo Jesús el Cristo, simplemente porque esa es Su designación correcta. Cristo es la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad. El fue engendrado en la **eternidad** por un Padre sin una madre, y por lo tanto El siempre ha existido. Jesús, no obstante, fue nacido de una criatura de Dios llamada María. Jesús nació en el **tiempo** de una madre sin un padre. El no siempre existió. Por consiguiente, Jesús vino **después** de María.

Examina ésta página con **100 profecías** referentes a la venida del Mesías en el Antiguo Testamento. Los versículos mencionados exponen detalles explícitos sobre Su ministerio y pasión, cumplidos en el Nuevo Testamento.

Ciertamente Jesús fue previamente anunciado por los profetas del Antiguo Testamento, durante un período de muchos cientos de años.

¿Por qué Dios nos envió a su único Hijo engendrado?

1. Para expiar por el pecado de Adán y Eva, haciendo reparación por el abismo creado entre Dios y la humanidad como consecuencia de ese mismo pecado (1Corintios 15:22,45).
2. Para abrir las puertas del cielo que habían sido cerradas desde el pecado de Adán y Eva (Génesis 3:1-24).
3. Para proveernos con la Nueva Alianza de Jesucristo ya que la Antigua Alianza estaba siendo obsoleta (Lucas 22:20, Hebreos 8:13).
4. Para fundar en la tierra el **Reino de Dios**, una Iglesia altamente **visible** y **maestra** que guiara al mundo entero hacia toda la verdad (Mateo 16:18, Mateo 18:15-18, Mateo 28:19-20, Juan 16:12-13, 1Timoteo 3:15).
5. Para proveer a su Iglesia con una **Figura Paterna**, ya que Dios siempre lo hizo con Sus elegidos en el Antiguo Testamento. Algunos de ellos fueron Noé, Abrahán, Jacob, José, Moisés, y David (Juan 21:15-17).

Todos los nacidos en este mundo fueron nacidos para vivir a excepción de uno.

Jesús el Cristo fue la única persona nacida para morir.

---

"¿Qué es verdad?"

Esta pregunta fue hecha por Poncio Pilato a Jesús en Juan 18:38.

Jesús fácilmente pudo haber respondido con el famoso, "Yo Soy" (Exodo 3:13-15, Juan 8:58).

Sin embargo, no respondió a Sus perseguidores, y al no hacerlo, cumplió la profecía de Isaías 53:7,

"Fue maltratado, y El se humilló, sin decir palabra; como cordero que es llevado al matadero; como oveja que calla ante sus esquiladores, así El no abre la boca."

Anteriormente, en Juan 14:6, Jesús le había dicho al apóstol Tomás:

**"Yo soy el Camino, la Verdad y la Vida".**

Al decirle esto a Tomás, El nos enseñó que en realidad **verdad** es una persona, la divina Persona de Jesucristo.

Es relevante que puesto que Jesús es solo **una** persona, puede haber solo **una verdad**. El nunca pudo haberle dicho a un grupo una verdad y a otro grupo otra verdad, simplemente porque eso es imposible. La verdad de Jesús el Cristo es verdad infinita, y no es posible que existan infinitudes múltiples. El comunicó a toda la humanidad la misma verdad.

Todos sabemos que Dios no puede mentir (Tito 1:3, Hebreos 6:18).

Aquellos en búsqueda de la verdad, deben tomar en cuenta que si Jesús lo dijo, esa es la verdad, toda la verdad y nada más que la verdad.



¡Empieza el desenvolvimiento despejando las capas de la verdad!

La misma Iglesia que Jesucristo dijo que fundaría en Mateo 16:18 sería el agente descubridor. Su Iglesia no estaría desamparada, y sería guiada por el mismo Espíritu Santo, Juan 14:18, Hechos 15:28.

**"Tengo todavía mucho que deciros, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, El os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque El no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir."**

Juan 16:12-13

"Leche os di a beber, no manjar (*sólido*), porque no erais capaces todavía, y ni aun ahora sois capaces..."  
1Corintios 3:2

Nótese el tiempo futuro de estos versículos, 'no podéis soportar ahora las cosas que tengo que deciros'.

'El os conducirá, y os anunciará las cosas por venir'. 'Ni aun ahora sois capaces'.

En Juan 16:7, Jesús dijo que El primero se tenía que ir para enviar al Paráclito.

Solamente tres capítulos después en Juan 19:18, Jesús fue crucificado pero el Espíritu de la Verdad todavía no llegaba.

En Hechos 2:2-4 cuando Pentecostés, el Espíritu vino y colmó a los apóstoles con conocimiento infundido, e inmediatamente después, un Pedro iluminado y valeroso, comenzó su discurso en Hechos 2:14.

El desenvolvimiento de la pequeña bellota que contiene la verdad ha comenzado.

Todo esto sucedió hace casi 2000 años.

Desde entonces, el 'desenvolvimiento' de la verdad empacada en la pequeña bellota, capa tras capa ha sido un continuo proceso sin final a través de la **enseñanza** impartida por Iglesia que Cristo Jesús fundó.

El libro de **Hechos** registró los humildes comienzos de esta Iglesia maestra en su estado primitivo, y su expansión sobre toda la tierra como Jesucristo mismo lo ordenó.

**"Sino que recibiréis la fuerza del Espíritu Santo, que vendrá sobre vosotros; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén (local) en toda Judea y Samaria (expansión a los territorios vecinos) y hasta los confines de la tierra (el mundo entero)"**

Hechos 1:8

Cuando Jesucristo anunció la fundación de su Iglesia en Mateo 16:18, al decir: "**las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán contra ella**" prometió con esas palabras defenderla interior y exteriormente todo el tiempo.

Puesto que la Verdad misma dijo esto, debe ser verdad.

Su Iglesia es Su cuerpo y El es la Cabeza y el Salvador de su Cuerpo como lo escribió San Pablo en Efesios 5:23.

La Escritura nos revela que Jesús comprobó esto en multitud de ocasiones haciendo milagros por la salvación de Su Iglesia.

Por ejemplo en Hechos 9:1-18 Saulo, un ferviente perseguidor de la novata Iglesia, viajaba a Damasco para acosar allá a los cristianos. De repente una luz milagrosa brilló a su alrededor y él cayó al suelo. La voz de Cristo le preguntó por qué lo perseguía. La pregunta de Cristo a Saulo no fue ¿Por qué persigues a Mi Iglesia? Este incidente fue la causa de la conversión

instantánea de Saulo; de ser un celoso defensor y promotor de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Estos versículos verifican sin duda que Cristo es ciertamente el Salvador de Su Cuerpo. Puesto que Dios es inmutable (Malaquías 3:6, Hebreos 13:8, Santiago 1:17), ¿Por qué entonces hay quien cree que Dios no puede obrar milagros salvíficos similares en nuestro tiempo?

En Mateo 28:20, Jesús prometió que Su Iglesia perduraría cada día de cada siglo hasta el final de los tiempos. Consecuentemente, Su Iglesia ha existido cada día en cada siglo desde su fundación (año 30 A.C. aproximadamente) hasta este mismo día. No obstante las despiadadas persecuciones internas y externas durante casi 2000 años en cada siglo desde su fundación, Su Iglesia ha crecido, prosperado, y se ha desarrollado como lo hacen todos los seres vivientes. Su Iglesia consta actualmente de un sexto de la población mundial.

Es imposible que esto hubiera sucedido así si Su Iglesia fuera una institución fundada no por Dios, sino por seres meramente humanos.

Jesucristo es verdaderamente el Salvador de Su Cuerpo.

**"Mirad, que os he dado potestad de caminar sobre serpientes y escorpiones, y sobre todo poder del enemigo, y nada os dañará"**

Lucas 10:19

Nuevamente, esto es así porque El lo dijo.

Cristo hizo estas promesas de salvación simplemente porque El ama a Su Iglesia;

**"Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres, como Cristo amó a la Iglesia y se entregó El mismo por ella..."**

Efesios 5:25

**"Porque nadie jamás tuvo odio a su propia carne, sino que la sustenta y regala, como también Cristo a la Iglesia..."**

Efesios 5:29

Y ¿Por qué todas estas promesas de salvación a Su Iglesia?

Simplemente porque, de nuevo, Su Iglesia es Su Cuerpo y cualquier azote o insulto que El recibiera, Su Iglesia, siendo Su Cuerpo Místico, también los resistirá.

Lo sabemos, porque como Jesucristo fue odiado, igualmente Su Iglesia deberá serlo.

**"Seréis odiados de todas las naciones por causa de mi nombre."**

Mateo 24:9

Así la Iglesia siendo el Cuerpo de Cristo, naturalmente debe seguir los tormentos y tribulaciones de su Cabeza y fundador. Su cuerpo físico soportó persecución y flagelación despiadada, y así lo hará Su Cuerpo Místico, la Iglesia, sobrellevará lo mismo.

A continuación una comparación entre Jesucristo y Su Cuerpo Místico. Son uno y no pueden ser separados.

Lo que sufrió la Cabeza tendrá repercusión en Su Cuerpo Místico.

<b>Jesucristo es perseguido:</b>	<b>Su Cuerpo Místico, Su Iglesia, es perseguida:</b>
Se rebelaron contra Su autoridad.	Se rebelan contra Su autoridad. 2Pedro 2:10
Pidieron Su crucifixión.	Han tratado de destruirla por 2000 años. Juan 19:15
Lo llamaron Beelzebul.	Dicen que es dominada por Satán. Mateo 10:25
Lo consideraron un Mesías falso.	Es considerada una iglesia falsa. Lucas 22:70-71
Porque se llamó a Sí mismo el hijo de Dios.	Porque se proclama ser fundada por Dios. Mateo 16:18
Porque se llamó a Sí mismo Verdad.	Porque se proclama ser infalible. 1Timoteo 3:15
Porque se llamó a Sí mismo Rey.	Porque se proclama ser la única Iglesia verdadera. Mateo 16:18
El no pudo pecar.	Ella no tiene mancha o arruga. Efesios 5:27
Muchos no le creyeron.	Muchos no le creen. Lucas 22:67
El fue negado por muchos.	Es negada por muchos. Lucas 22:57-60
Sin comprenderlo, muchos se retiraron.	Sin comprenderla, muchos se han retirado. Juan 6:66
El tuvo acusadores falsos.	Ella tiene acusadores falsos. Marcos 14:56-59
Se burlaron de El.	Se burlan de Ella. Lucas 23:35-37
Se escandalizaron de El.	Ella es escandalizada. Lucas 17:1-2
El fue odiado sin causa alguna.	Ella es odiada sin causa alguna. Salmos 35:19, Juan 15:18-25
Su acusador, Judas, murió.	Sus acusadores mueren, y Ella enterrándolos, continua viva.
Sus enemigos se tropezaron y cayeron.	Sus enemigos se tropiezan y caen. Juan 18:6



Dijeron: No tenemos más rey que el César.	Dicen: No la necesitamos, puesto que tenemos la Biblia. Juan 19:15
Dijeron: ¿De Nazaret puede haber cosa buena?	Dicen: ¿De Roma puede haber cosa buena? Juan 1:46
Ellos gritaron, "No a éste sino a Barrabás".	También es rechazada por el mundo. Juan 15:18-25
El cargó con Su Cruz.	También Ella carga la cruz de la persecución. Juan 19:17
El murió en la Cruz.	Tiene miles de mártires, muchos muertos en cruces. Juan 19:30
Casi 2000 años después, El vive, más fuerte que nunca.	Casi 2000 años después, Ella aun vive, y más fuerte que nunca.

No obstante, después de todos los intentos de sus perseguidores...

Su Reino perdurará por siempre: Isaías 41:10-11, 54:17, 59:21, Efesios 3:21.

Hasta aquí, ¿Puede alguien nombrar la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó? ¿No? ¡Continuemos!

Una de las razones por las que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo es odiada, precisamente es, porque no se conforma a éste mundo. La juzgan de actuar a la antigua y fuera de moda. ¿Es Jesucristo a la antigua y fuera de moda? Acaso ¿Dios cambia de acuerdo a los tiempos? ¿Se adapta El siguiendo al secularismo? Quienes remarcan estos cargos sin fundamentos firmes descartan el hecho de que lo que está de moda hoy, mañana no lo estará. La Verdad siempre se mantendrá firme ante las pruebas del tiempo.

"Respecto a lo que llamamos nuevas ideas, nueve fuera de diez son simplemente viejos errores... No existe ningún otro caso de una continua institución inteligente que ha estado pensando acerca del pensamiento por dos mil años. Su experiencia naturalmente cubre casi todas las experiencias; y especialmente casi todos los errores. El resultado es, un mapa en el cual todos los callejones ocultos y malos caminos están marcados claramente, todos esos senderos han sido demostrados sin valor alguno por la mejor de las evidencias: La evidencia de todos aquellos que se han ido hacia abajo en ellos."

G.K. Chesterton

Los cultos actuales, son los senderos que han sido demostrados en el pasado como callejones ocultos y sin valor, erróneos, y malos caminos.

"Todas las cosas son afanes, más de cuanto se puede decir. Los ojos nunca se hartarán de ver, ni los oídos se llenan de oír. Lo que fue, eso será; lo que se hizo, lo mismo se hará; nada hay de nuevo bajo el sol. Si hay una cosa de que dicen: "Mira, esto es nuevo", también ésa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron. No queda memoria de las cosas pasadas, ni recuerdo de las futuras entre los que han de venir."

Eclesiastés 1:8-11

¿Cómo alguien puede determinar cuál es la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo?

Simplemente comparando como la Sagrada Escritura la ha prefigurado, y la realidad de esas prefiguraciones durante los 2000 años transcurridos desde su establecimiento:

<b>Lo que sería la Iglesia de Cristo dicho por la Sagrada Escritura:</b>	<b>La conformación de la Iglesia de Cristo de acuerdo a la Escritura:</b>
Sería fundada por Dios: Salmos 127:1, Mateo 16:18	Fue <b>fundada</b> por <b>Dios</b> .
Sería altamente visible: Isaías 2:2, Mateo 5:14	Es altamente <b>visible</b> .
Tendría autoridad: Mateo 18:15-18, Juan 20:21-22	Tiene <b>autoridad</b> otorgada por el mismo Jesucristo.
Tendría una Figura Paterna: Isaías 22:20-25	Tiene una <b>Figura Paterna</b> , como siempre Dios le tuvo a su pueblo.
Sería una Teocracia y no una democracia: Efesios 5:23-24	Ha sido y es una Teocracia <b>governada</b> de arriba hacia abajo.
Los planos de la misma son descritos en el libro de Hechos.	Es el mismo plano descrito en el libro de <b>Hechos</b> .
Tendría sacerdotes, diáconos, obispos: Hechos 6:1-6,14:22,20:28	Siempre ha tenido sacerdotes, diáconos, y <b>Obispos</b> .
Tendría sucesión apostólica: Salmos 109:8, Hechos 1:20-26	Tiene <b>Sucesión Apostólica</b> .
Ofrecería sacrificio diariamente en todo lugar: Malaquías 1:11	Ofrece <b>sacrificio</b> diariamente en todo lugar.
Sería guiada por el Espíritu Santo: Juan 14:16-17, 16:12-13	Es guiada por el <b>Espíritu Santo</b> : Hechos 15:28, Apocalipsis 2:7
Dios le revelaría verdades a través del tiempo: Juan 16:12-13	Dios le ha <b>revelado</b> verdades a través del tiempo: Efesios 3:10
Sería la columna y fundamento de la Verdad: 1Timoteo 3:15	Ha sido la <b>columna y fundamento</b> de la <b>Verdad</b> .

Sería la guardiana de la Verdad: 2Timoteo 1:13-14	Ha sido la <b>guardiana de la Verdad</b> por casi 2000 años.
Mantendría la Tradición Apostólica: 2Tesalonicéneses 2:15	Ha mantenido la <b>Tradición Apostólica</b> .
Llevaría a cabo Concilios: Proverbios 11:14, Hechos 15:1-29	Realiza periódicamente <b>Concilios de la Iglesia</b> : Hechos 15:1-29
Sería atacada interiormente: Juan 6:70	Ha sido atacada <b>interiormente</b> .
Sería atacada exteriormente: Mateo 5:10-12, 10:22	Ha sido atacada desde el <b>exterior</b> .
Todos los que la ataquen serán confundidos: Isaías 41:11	37,000+ sectas <b>Protestantes</b> comprueban la confusión.
Sería encontrada en cada siglo: Efesios 3:21	Ha sido encontrada <b>en cada siglo</b> desde su fundación por Cristo.
Perduraría por siempre: Isa. 41:10-11, 54:17, 59:21, Mat. 28:20	Aun está con nosotros desde el día en que El la fundó.

Existe solamente una Iglesia en el mundo entero que iguala todos los requerimientos de la Sagrada Escritura enlistados anteriormente.

¿Puede tu secta igualar aunque sea uno de estos requerimientos?

\*\*\*



Durante los pasados 2000 años la pequeña bellota mostrada al principio de éste artículo, ha venido creciendo espléndidamente hasta llegar a ser un magnífico roble. Este árbol de roble contiene todas las cualidades de la bellota, pero la bellota no tiene todas las cualidades del roble.

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 8 de Abril, 2003  
Actualizado el 25 de Noviembre, 2004

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



## *Defensores de la Iglesia...*

---

✦ ✦ ✦ *Durante las noches más oscuras, las estrellas resplandecen con su mayor brillo... P. John Corapi* ✦ ✦ ✦

---

*La Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó en Mateo 16:18.  
Es la única Iglesia que puede sostener tal proclamación.*

---

*Desde el primer día de su fundación, la Iglesia ha estado bajo ataques continuos tanto internos como externos,  
sin embargo se ha sostenido por casi 2000 años desarrollando más de un billón de católicos.  
La razón de este crecimiento fenomenal puede ser encontrada en la Sagrada Escritura.  
Jesucristo dijo en Mateo 16:18, "...y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella."  
En Mateo 28:20, Jesús prometió estar con Su Iglesia "todos los días",  
eso significa cada día de cada siglo sin intervalos.  
La causa por la cual la Iglesia ha perdurado y prosperado durante tanto tiempo  
es porque Jesús prometió que así sería,  
"hasta la consumación del siglo".*

---

*La historia nos ha mostrado que cuando la esposa de Cristo está bajo serios ataques,  
Dios hace una de tres cosas*

**1. Eleva un santo para defenderla:**

*Esto es un hecho histórico. Conviene leer sobre San Francisco, Santo Domingo, Santa Teresa de Ávila y cientos de otros santos que "simplemente estaban ahí" cuando más se necesitaban.*

**2. Él envía a la bienaventurada Virgen María a advertirnos de peligro inminente:**

*Lea sobre [Guadalupe](#), [Lourdes](#), [Fátima](#), [Akita](#), y muchos otros sitios que han recibido apariciones, conviene leer sus mensajes.*

**3. Él se manifiesta en un milagro:**

*El mayor de estos en tiempos recientes fue el milagro del sol que ocurrió el 13 de octubre de 1917 en Fátima Portugal.*

*Este evento fue presenciado por más de setenta mil personas y está muy bien documentado en fuentes internas y externas a la Iglesia.*

---

*Es igualmente cierto ahora como en el pasado.*

*La Iglesia se encuentra bajo mucha tensión y  
veamos lo que ha estado sucediendo.*

*La bienaventurada Virgen María se ha manifestado en apariciones en muchos países alrededor del  
mundo,*

*en [México](#), [Japón](#), [Bélgica](#), [Portugal](#), [Francia](#), [Kenya](#), [Egipto](#), y otros.*

*Aparentemente sus manifestaciones se incrementan durante nuestro tiempo,  
y eso debe significar que la urgencia también acrecienta.*

---

*Parece que ahora el tiempo es de Dios para elevar un santo que venga al auxilio de Su Iglesia.*

*Ahora, ¿Quién supones que ese santo será?*

*Sé muy bien quién espero que sea..... Mira [aquí](#) y descúbrelo.*

---

● [Volver a defender...](#) ● [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Caja Completa de las Piezas del Rompecabezas

---

---

*Y Sólo la Iglesia Católica la Tiene...*

---

---

*Cual rompecabezas?*

*Bueno, para empezar...*

*La foto del rompecabezas de la historia de la Biblia. No te puedes sentar y leer la Biblia como lo haces con una novela. No la entenderías. Piensa en la Biblia como en un rompecabezas gigante con miles de piezas entrecruzadas. Cada pieza está en alguna parte de la caja pero no necesariamente tocando la próxima pieza que sigue. Tienes que ponerlo junto pieza por pieza examinando cada una para ver si le encaja. Una pieza encaja muy bien en Génesis mientras la pieza próxima a ella podría estar en Deuteronomio. Otra encaja en Isaías, y su compañera en Mateo, y sucesivamente. Es un rompecabezas inmenso y toma largo tiempo para ponerlo todo junto. Algunas personas nunca lo pueden completar porque encuentran que faltan piezas aquí y allá. Ellos nunca verán el cuadro completo de lo que DIOS ha planeado para nosotros.*

---

*¿Cómo es que algunas piezas de la Escritura terminan perdiéndose?*

*1. Son tiradas.*

*Por ejemplo alguien puede decir, "No puedo encontrar la pieza acerca del Purgatorio en mi Biblia que dice que hay que orar por los muertos." Es porque alguien tiró fuera el libro de la Biblia que lo describe, 2Macabeos.*

*Los Católicos tienen todas esas piezas porque la Biblia de ellos ha tenido siempre todos los 73 libros inspirados.*

## **2. Son ignoradas.**

**Por ejemplo, grandes piezas del rompecabezas están perdidas porque ellos ignoran tales piezas, como, "Manteneos pues, hermanos, firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que recibisteis, ya de PALABRA, ya por nuestra carta, 2Tes 2:15. Mira todos los cientos de piezas de tradición que son ignoradas aquí. Los Católicos tienen todas estas piezas.**

## **3. Son mal interpretadas.**

**Por ejemplo, en otras Iglesias es cada hombre por sí mismo en la interpretación de la Biblia. Los Bautistas no son Metodistas por diferencias de interpretación.**

**Presbiterianos no son Luteranos por la misma razón, etc. ¿Por qué más habrían 28,000 separaciones en el cuerpo de Cristo en el protestantismo?**

**Los Católicos tienen todas esas piezas también, pues están unidos en una sola interpretación de la Biblia. Esta es dada a nosotros por el Papa en conjunción con el Magisterio, el cual consiste en miles de Obispos con impecables credenciales, todos guiados por el Espíritu Santo.**

## **4. Son tomadas fuera de contexto.**

**Por ejemplo, en otras Iglesias invariablemente toman 2Tim 3:16-17 fuera de contexto para tratar de 'probar' la falsa doctrina de Sola Scriptura, o que la Biblia solamente es suficiente.**

**Los Católicos no toman los versículos fuera de contexto y para este ejemplo en particular, cuando tomado en contexto, significa todo lo contrario de lo que las otras Iglesias enseñan.**

---

## **Cual rompecabezas?**

**¿Por qué el rompecabezas de la Iglesia, la cual Jesucristo fundó?**

**Para averiguar cual Iglesia es, hay que simplemente hacer comparaciones con muchas iglesias. ¿Qué dicen las Escrituras?**

**Precaución, asegúrate de tener todas las piezas de la Escritura de antemano.**

---

## **¿Cómo es que algunas piezas de la Iglesia terminan perdiéndose?**

**Las Escrituras dicen que la Iglesia de Cristo durará hasta la consumación del mundo, Isa 59:21, Mat 16:18, Mat 28:20, Juan 14:16-17. La Iglesia Católica ha existido por casi 2000 años y podemos probarlo. ¿Cuán antigua es tu iglesia? ¿Puede volver atrás hasta los tiempos de Cristo? ¿Puedes nombrar otra iglesia que se acerque a los 2000 años de edad?**

---

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo es la Iglesia que tiene la autoridad, Mat 18:17-18, Juan 14:16-17, Ef 1:22-23, Ef 3:10,21, Ef 5:23-24, 1Tim 3:15. ¿Quién tuvo la autoridad para decidir cuales libros estaban inspirados, y cuales no, en el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento de la Biblia? ¿Puede alguna otra Iglesia aparte de la**

## ***Iglesia Católica reclamar autoridad?***

---

***La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo tiene Sacerdotes, Mat 9:38, Tit 1:5, Heb 7 all, Heb 9:6. La Iglesia Católica tiene sacerdotes, ¿los tiene la suya?***

---

***La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo tiene Diáconos, Fil 1:1, 1Tim 3:8-13. La Iglesia Católica tiene Diáconos, ¿los tiene la suya?***

---

***La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo tiene Obispos, Hechos 20:28, Fil 1:1, 1Tim 3:1-7, Tit 1:5-9. La Iglesia Católica tiene Obispos, ¿y la suya?***

---

***La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo tiene siete Sacramentos. ¿Tiene su iglesia los siete Sacramentos?***

### ***1. Bautismo,***

***Mat 28:18-20, Marcos 16:15-16, Juan 3:1-5, Hechos 8:26-39, Rom 6:3-4, Ef 4:4-7. La Iglesia Católica tiene Bautismo, ¿y la suya?***

### ***2. Confirmación,***

***Hechos 1:8, Hechos 2:1-4, Hechos 8:14-20, Hechos 19:1-7, Rom 1:16, 2Cor 1:21-22, Ef 1:13, Heb 6:2. La Iglesia Católica tiene Confirmación. ¿Tiene su Iglesia el Sacramento de Confirmación?***

### ***3. Reconciliación,***

***Mat 1:21, Mat 26:26-28, Marcos 14:22-27, Lucas 5:17-26, Lucas 7:36-50, Lucas 13:1-6, Lucas 22:19-20, Juan 8:3-11, Juan 20:19-23. La Iglesia Católica tiene el Sacramento de Reconciliación. ¿Lo tiene la suya?***

### ***4. Sagrada Eucaristía,***

***Mal 1:11, Mat 26:26-28, Marcos 14:22-27, Lucas 22:19-20, Juan 6:todo, 1Cor 11:17-27, Heb 7,8,9, 1Juan 4:15. La Iglesia Católica tiene el Sacramento de la Santa Eucaristía. ¿Y la suya?***

### ***5. Matrimonio,***

***Gen 1:28, Gen 2:18-24, 1Cor 7:2-8, Ef 5:21-33. La Iglesia Católica tiene el Sacramento de Matrimonio. ¿Tiene su Iglesia el Sacramento de Matrimonio?***

### ***6. Santa Ordenación,***

***Lucas 5:1-11, Juan 1:35-39, Juan 15:15-16, Juan 20:19-23, Hechos 6:3-6, Hechos 13:3, 1Cor 11:19-27, 2Tim 1:6, Heb 5:1-5, 1Ped 2:5-11. La Iglesia Católica tiene el Sacramento de Santa Ordenación. ¿Tiene su Iglesia este Sacramento?***

### ***7. Unción de los enfermos,***

***Marcos 6:13, Marcos 16:18, Hechos 2:27-43, Santiago 5:14-15. La Iglesia Católica tiene el Sacramento de Unción de los enfermos. ¿Tiene su Iglesia este Sacramento?***

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo es la Fundación y el Pilar de la Verdad, 1Tim 3:15. Puede haber solamente una verdad y la Iglesia Católica cumple con todo lo anterior. Los de otras iglesias proclaman que la Biblia es el Pilar de la verdad.**

---

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo es guiada por el Espíritu Santo, Juan 14:16-17, Juan 16:13-16, Hechos 2:4. Como la Iglesia de Cristo es verdad porque El Mismo es Verdad (Juan 14:6), entonces es la Iglesia Católica la cual es guiada por el Espíritu Santo. ¿Es su iglesia, quien enseña diferentes 'verdades', guiada por el Espíritu Santo?**

---

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo es Una, Juan 10:16, Juan 17:20-21. La Iglesia Católica es Una, Un Rebaño. ¿Es su iglesia Una?**

---

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo es Santa, Mat 5:48, Juan 17:17-19. La Iglesia Católica es Santa. ¿Es su iglesia Santa?**

---

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo es Católica (Universal), Mat 28:19-20, Marcos 16:16. La Iglesia Católica es Universal. ¿Lo es la suya?**

---

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo es Apostólica, Deut 32:7, Mat 28:20, Hechos 20:28-32, 2Tim 3:14. La Iglesia Católica es Apostólica. ¿Lo es la suya? Puede trazar todo el liderazgo de vuelta a Cristo? Nosotros podemos. Ver 'La Línea Inquebrantable' en otra página de este sitio.**

---

**La Escritura dice que la Iglesia de Cristo tiene Santos, 1Sam 2:9, Salmo 37:28, Salmo 97:10, Dan 7:18-22, Dan 8:13, Mat 22:32, Rom 8:27, Ef 4:12, Fil 4:21-22, Col 1:12, Judas 1:3, Judas 1:14, Apoc 11:18, Apoc 14:12-13, Apoc 18:24. La Iglesia Católica tiene Santos. ¿Los tiene su Iglesia?**

**Algunos de los miles de Santos que la Iglesia Católica honra. Este es solamente un pequeño ejemplo:**

**Santa Bendita Virgen María, la Madre de DIOS.**

**San José**

**Sta. Ana**

**San. Joaquín**

**San Juan Bautista**

**San Pedro**

**San Pablo**

**Sto. Tomas**

**San Felipe**

**San Mateo**

**San Lucas**

**San Marcos**

**San Juan, el Evangelista**

**San Bartolomé**



*San Santiago, el Grande*  
*San Santiago, el Menor*  
*San Simon*  
*San Judas*  
*San Andrés*  
*San Matías*  
*San Esteban*  
*San Dismas*  
*San Longinus*  
*Sta. María Magdalena*  
*San Linus*  
*San Clemente*  
*San Policarpo*  
*San Irenaeus*  
*San Ignacio de Antioch*  
*San Jerome*  
*San Nilus*  
*San Agustín*  
*San Bede*  
*San Antonio de Padua*  
*Sta. Rita de Cascia*  
*San Malaquias*  
*San Francisco Javier*  
*Sto. Tomas Aquino*  
*Sto. Tomas Becket*  
*San Francisco de Asis*  
*San Dominic*  
*Sta. Caterina de Sienna*  
*San Ignacio Loyola*  
*Sta. Teresa de Avila*  
*San Tomas Moro*  
*San José de Cupertino*  
*San Luis de Montfort*  
*Sta. Caterine Laboure*  
*Sta. Rosa de Lima*  
*San Don Bosco*  
*Sta. Bernadita*  
*Sta. Teresa, la Pequeña Flor*  
*Sta. Maria Goretti*

*Por muchos más, ver 'Santos Patronos' en otra página de este sitio. También hay más en algunas de las siguientes categorías...*

---

---

*Aparte de lo que la Escritura dice, la Iglesia de Cristo tiene:*

---

*Catedrales, Basílicas, e Iglesias.*

*San Pedro, en el Vaticano, Italia, es la Iglesia mas grande del mundo.  
El Templo de la Inmaculada Concepción, en Washington D.C. es la Iglesia mas grande en los Estados Unidos.  
La Basilica de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, en México.*

---

*Hay miles más en todo el mundo.*

---

*Cementerios Católicos.*

---

*Colegios Parroquiales, Institutos y Universidades.*

---

*Monasterios, Abadías. Conventos.  
Hermanos, Monjas, Monjes.*

---

*Orfelinatos, Hogares de Ancianos. Comedores Populares.*

---

*Santuarios Religiosos.  
Cientos en todo el mundo.*

---

*Ordenes Religiosas.  
Ver 'Que significan esas Cartas', en otra página de este sitio por datos de ellas.*

---

*Hospitales Católicos.*

---

*Los Caballeros de Colón, Damas Guild.*

---

*Medios Masivos de comunicación.  
Radio, Am/Fm, onda corta, television, diarios, revistas, periódicos, internet.*

---

*Archivos Extensivos.  
Archivos desde los comienzos de la Cristiandad. Todos están disponibles para escolares, investigación, y para vista pública.*

---

---

*Las Reliquias de la Verdadera Cruz de la Crucifixión.  
Pueden ser vistas en el Vaticano*

---

*Las reliquias de los 3 clavos usados en la Crucifixión.  
Pueden ser vistos en el Vaticano.*

---

*La Corona de Espinas la cual fue colocada en la Cabeza de Jesús.  
La Corona está en el Vaticano. Las espinas en varias Iglesias de Europa.*

---

*La Lanza que fue enterrada en el Lado de Jesús.  
En exposición en el Vaticano.*

---

*Las Cadenas con las cuales ataron a San Pedro en la Prisión.*

**A la vista en el Vaticano.**

---

**Las Reliquias (Huesos) de San Pedro.**

**Ellas están en una cripta bajo el altar principal de la Basílica de San Pedro.**

---

**Las Reliquias (Huesos) de San Pablo.**

**En la Iglesia de San Pablo en Roma.**

---

**Los Padres de la Iglesia. Todos son Católicos.**

**Algunos de los mas prominentes son:**

**Padres Latinos, Occidentales...**

**San Ireneo de Lyons (d 202), Obispo.**

**San Cipriano (d 258), Obispo.**

**San Damasus I (d 384), Papa.**

**San Ambrosio de Milan (d 397), Obispo de Milán.**

**San Jerónimo (d 420), sacerdote.**

**San Agustín (b 354-d 430), Obispo de Hippo.**

**San Pedro Chrysologus (d 450), Arzobispo de Ravenna.**

**San Leo el Grande (d 461), Papa.**

**San Fulgencio (d 533), Obispo de Ruspe.**

**San Benedicto (d 546), padre del monasticismo Occidental.**

**San Gregorio el Grande (d 604), Papa.**

**San Isadore (d 636), Arzobispo de Sevilla.**

**San Bede el Venerable (d 735), Doctor, último Padre de la Iglesia Occidental.**

**Padres Griegos, Oriental... \* significa 'Padre Apostólico'.**

**\*San Clemente de Roma (d 97), Papa.**

**\*San Ignacio de Antioquía (d 107), Obispo de Antioquía.**

**\*San Policarpo (d 155), Obispo de Esmirna.**

**San Justino Martir (d 165), apologista**

**San Clemente de Alejandría (d 215), teólogo.**

**San Hipólito (d 236), mártir.**

**Eusebio (d 340), Obispo de Caesarea.**

**San Julio I (d 352), Papa.**

**San Atanasio (b 295-d 373), Arzobispo de Alejandría.**

**San Basilio el Grande (d 379), Arzobispo de Caesarea.**

**San Gregorio de Nazianzus (d 390), Obispo de Sasima**

**San Gregorio de Nisa, hermano de Basilio (d 395)**

**San Juan Crisóstomo (d 407), Patriarca de Constantinopla.**

**San Nilus (d 430), sacerdote y monje.**

**San Juan Damascene (d 749), último Padre de la Iglesia Oriental.**

---

**El Santo Sudario de Turín.**

**Está en la Catedral de Turín, Italia.**

---

**La Imagen Milagrosa de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe.**

***Está a la vista en la Basílica en Ciudad de México.***

---

***La Imagen Milagrosa de Nuestra Señora del Pilar.  
Está en Zaragoza, España***

---

***Milagros, 1Corintios 12:28***

***El Milagro de Guadalupe, México, 1531.***

***El Milagro de la Medalla Milagrosa, París, Francia, 1830.***

***El Milagro de Lourdes, Francia, 1858.***

***El Milagro de Fátima, Portugal, 1917.***

***EWTN, Television Network, La Palabra Eterna, empezado por Madre Angélica en los comienzos de 1980 con solo \$200.00. Está ahora en todo el mundo, via satélite, radio en onda corta, am/fm radio, cable TV, y en el internet.***

---

***Milagros Eucarísticos.***

***La Sagrada Eucaristía ha exhibido cualidades Milagrosas. Se ha tornado en carne, carne humana real. Ha mostrado sangre humana real. Yo mismo he presenciado un Milagro Eucarístico en el cual la Sagrada Eucaristia derramaba aceite. En frente de mis ojos. El aceite fue examinado por un laboratorio independiente y se encontró que era aceite de oliva puro, de un tipo de oliva que no se encuentra en la tierra.***

***Algunos milagros Eucarísticos pueden ser vistos hoy. La fecha del Milagro es dada y el lugar donde se puede ver. Estos son solamente unos pocos ejemplos de los muchos.***

***Tejido del Corazón Humano, 700, Lanciano, Italia.***

***Hostias Sangrando y Manchas de Sangre, 1239, Daroca, España.***

***Sangre Líquida en Vial, 1240, Santarem Portugal***

***Manchas de Sangre formando muchos Rostros de Cristo, 1330, Walldurn, Alemania***

***Hostia con Manchas de Sangre, 1998, Roma, Italia.***

***Hay una foto hermosa de un Milagro Eucarístico reciente en esta web en la sección llamada 'Milagros de la Eucaristía'.***

---

***Saneamiento, 1Cor 12:28.***

***Sesenta y seis curaciones documentadas, independientemente analizadas, de las aguas de Lourdes.***

***Madre Angélica, Enero 28, 1998, curada de 40 años de dolores en cinco minutos mientras rezaba el Rosario.***

***Hay miles de milagros bien documentados de todo el mundo.***

---

***Hablar en varias lenguas, 1Cor 12:28.***

***El Movimiento de la Renovación Carismática en la Iglesia Católica.***

---

***Los Cuerpos No Corrompidos de Muchos Santos y Venerables, la fecha de muerte y donde pueden verse. Todos son Católicos. Hay muchos más de los que están nombrados***

aquí.

*St. Isadore el Labrador, D 1172, Madrid, España.*

*Sta. Rosa de Viterbo, D 1252, Viterbo, Italia.*

*Sta. Sperandia, D 1276, Cingoli, Italia.*

*Sta. Zita, D 1278, Lucca, Italia.*

*Sta. Margarita de Cortona, D 1297, Cortona, Italia.*

*Sta. Clara de Montefalco, D 1308, Montefalco, Italia.*

*B. Margarita de Costello, D 1320, Citta-di-Castello Italia.*

*B. Imelda Lambertini, D 1333, Bologna, Italia.*

*San Bernardino de Siena, D 1444, L'Aquila, Italia.*

*Sta. Rita de Cascia, D 1457, Cascia, Italia.*

*Sta. Caterina de Bologna, D 1463, Bologna, Italia.*

*B. Osanna de Mantua, D 1505, Mantua, Italia.*

*Sta. Caterina de Genoa, D 1510, Genoa, Italia.*

*Sta. Angela Merici, D 1540, Brescia, Italia.*

*San Francisco Javier, D 1552, Goa, India.*

*San Andrés Bobola, D1657, Warsaw, Polonia.*

*Sta. Lucy Filippini, D 1732, Monterfiascone, Italia.*

*Sta. Teresa Margarita, D 1770, Florencia, Italia.*

*San Juan Vianney, Cura de Ars, D 1859, Ars, Francia.*

*Sta. Caterine Laboure. D 1876, Rue du Bac Paris Francia.*

*Sta. Bernadita de Lourdes. D 1879, Nevers, France. Ver una foto de ella como se ve hoy día en "Milagros Ocurren, Incluso Ahora" en una sección de esta web. Ella se ve hermosa después de haber estado fallecida por 120 años..*

---

*Sólo en la Iglesia Católica tendrás **TODO** lo que se ha dicho en este estudio. Sólo en la Iglesia Católica tendrás **TODAS** las piezas del rompecabezas. Sólo en la Iglesia Católica podrás ver todo y el más hermoso cuadro con el cual DIOS nos ha presentado en Su plan de Salvación. Sólo en la Iglesia Católica tendrás **TODOS** los elemento de la Verdad completa. Tiene sentido el no aceptar **TODO** lo que DIOS nos ofrece? ¿Cómo podría alguien querer eso?*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 13 de Febrero, 1999*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# La Iglesia Católica en el Antiguo Testamento...

---

***"En tiempo de estos reyes el DIOS del Cielo hará surgir un Reino QUE JAMAS SERA DESTRUIDO, y Este Reino no pasará a otro pueblo. Pulverizará y aniquilará a todos estos reinos, y EL SUBSISTIRA ETERNAMENTE."*** Dan 2:44

---

*El Nuevo Testamento permanece escondido en el Antiguo Testamento y el Antiguo Testamento es revelado en el Nuevo Testamento. Existe mucho en el Antiguo Testamento que prefigura y profetiza acontecimientos en el Nuevo Testamento. Estas prefiguraciones son 'tipos'. La 'realidad' en el Nuevo Testamento es siempre mayor que el 'tipo' del Antiguo Testamento. Todo en las Sagradas Escrituras, incluyendo ambos testamentos, es una historia continua, es La Historia de Salvación de DIOS.*

---

*La Iglesia Católica puede ser comparada con el Arca de Noé. Ninguna persona fuera del arca subsistió. Vea el archivo 'Sin la Iglesia Católica No hay Salvación', en otra parte de este website.*

---

*"Y Yahweh exterminó todo ser que había sobre la faz del suelo, desde el hombre hasta los ganados, hasta las sierpes y hasta las aves del cielo; todos fueron exterminados de la tierra, quedando solo Noé y los que con él estaban en el arca."*  
Génesis 7:23

---

*La Iglesia Católica es una Iglesia Visible. ' Vosotros sois la luz del mundo, no puede ocultarse una ciudad situada en la cima de un monte' Mateo 5:14 -- 'Ni tampoco se enciende una lámpara y la ponen debajo del celmín, sino sobre el candelabro, para que alumbre a todos los que están en la casa' Mateo 5:15.*

---

*"Sucederá en días futuros que el monte de la Casa de Yahveh será asentado en la cima de los montes y se alzará por encima de las colinas, y confluirán a él todas las naciones. Y acudirán pueblos numerosos, y dirán: Venid subamos al monte de Yahveh, a la Casa del DIOS de Jacob, para que él nos enseñe SUS caminos, y nosotros sigamos SUS senderos, pues de Sión saldrá la Ley, y de Jerusalén la Palabra de Yahveh."* Isaías 2:2-3

---

*"Sucederá en días futuros, que el monte de la Casa de Yahveh será asentado en la cima de los montes, y se alzará por encima de las colinas y afluirán los pueblos, acudirán naciones numerosas y dirán: Venid, subamos al monte de Yahveh, a la Casa del DIOS de Jacob, para que El nos enseñe Sus caminos, y nosotros sigamos Sus senderos. Pues de Sión saldrá la Ley y de Jerusalén la palabra de Yahveh."*  
Miqueas 4:1-2 (nota: Miqueas 4:1-2 e Isaías 2:2-3 son casi idénticos).

---

*"Sabréis entonces que yo soy Yahveh, vuestro DIOS, que habito en Sión, mi monte santo; Santa será Jerusalén y extranjeros no pasarán más por ella."* Joel 4:17

---

*"Así dice Yahveh: Me he vuelto a Sión, y en medio de Jerusalén habito; Jerusalén se llamará CIUDAD-DE-FIDELIDAD, Y EL MONTE DE YAHVEH SEBAOT."* Zacarías 8:3

---

*"Pues así dice Yahveh Sebaot: Dentro de muy poco tiempo sacudiré yo los cielos y la tierra, el mar y el*

*suelo firme. Sacudiré todas las naciones: Vendrán entonces de todas las naciones, y yo llenaré de gloria esta Casa, dice Yahveh Sebaot. ¡Mía es la plata y mío el oro! dice Yahveh Sebaot. Grande será la gloria de esta Casa, la de la segunda mayor que la de la primera y en este lugar daré yo paz, dijo Yahveh Sebaot." Ageo 2:6-10*

*"Una iglesia invisible no es una iglesia." San Ignacio de Antioquía*

---

*La Iglesia Católica tiene un sistema jerárquico de autoridad y liderato, el Pontificado y el Magisterio. Todo ésto fué prefigurado en el Antiguo Testamento...*

*El Pontificado y el Magisterio:*

*"Así que escúchame, te voy a dar un consejo, y DIOS estará contigo. Sé tú el representante del pueblo delante de DIOS y lleva ante DIOS sus asuntos. Enseñales los preceptos y las leyes, dales a conocer el camino que deben seguir y las obras que han de practicar. Pero ELIGE DE ENTRE EL PUEBLO HOMBRES CAPACES, TEMEROSOS DE DIOS, HOMBRES FIELES E INCORRUPTIBLES, Y PONLOS AL FRENTE DEL PUEBLO COMO JEFES DE MIL (Cardenales), JEFES DE CIENTO (Arzobispos), JEFES DE CINCUENTA (Obispos) Y JEFES DE DIEZ (Sacerdotes). Ellos juzgarán al pueblo en todo momento. Te presentarán a ti (el Papa) los asuntos graves; pero, en los asuntos de menor importancia, juzgarán ellos. Así se aliviará tu carga, pues ellos te ayudarán a llevarla. Si haces ésto, DIOS te comunicará sus órdenes, tú podrás resistir y todo este pueblo por su parte, podrá volver en paz a su lugar." Exodo 18:19-23*

*La Autoridad.*

*Llaves eran un símbolo de autoridad en el Antiguo Testamento:*

*"Aquel día llamaré a mi siervo Elyaquim, hijo de Jilquias, le revestiré de tu túnica (el Papa usa una túnica), con tu fajín le sujetaré (ceñidor, el Papa usa un ceñidor), tu autoridad pondré en su mano (el Vicario de Cristo): y será él un 'padre' (la palabra 'Papa' quiere decir 'padre o papá') para los habitantes de Jerusalén, y para la casa de Judá. Pondré LA LLAVE DE LA CASA DE DAVID SOBRE SU HOMBRO; ABRIRÁ Y NADIE CERRARÁ; Y EL CERRARÁ Y NADIE ABRIRÁ (atando y soltando. Roma ha hablado, la cuestión es resuelta)." Isaías 22:20-22*

*Compare estos versos con Mateo 16:19 donde Jesús le dió las 'Llaves del Reino en los Cielos' a Pedro solamente, y también le dió el poder de 'atar y desatar'.*

*Vea 'El Pontificado es Bíblico', encontrado en este website, para mucho más...*

---

*La Iglesia Católica es una Iglesia educativa y predicadora...*

*"Vete! Yo estaré en tu boca y te enseñaré lo que debes decir." Exodo 4:12*

*El Señor dijo a Moisés, "Sube hasta Mí al monte; quédate allí, y te daré las tablas de piedra -- la ley y los mandamientos --, que tengo escritos para su instrucción."*

*Exodo 24:12*

*"Tienen que enseñar a los Israelitas todos los preceptos que Yahveh les ha dado por medio de Moisés." Levítico 10:11*

*"Y ahora, Israel, escucha los preceptos y las normas que yo os enseñé para que las pongáis en práctica, a fin de que viváis y entréis a tomar posesión de la tierra que os da Yahveh, DIOS de vuestros padres."*

**Toda Iglesia Católica es consagrada por un Obispo en su comienzo. Ha sido su Iglesia consagrada?**

**"Entonces tomarás el óleo de la unción y ungirás la Morada y todo lo que contiene. La consagrarás con todo su mobiliario, y será cosa sagrada." Exodo 40:9**

---

**Toda Iglesia Católica tiene un Santuario. Tiene su Iglesia un Santuario?**

**"Me harás un Santuario para que Yo habite en medio de ellos." Exodo 25:8**

---

**Una lámpara para el santuario es requerida, para que esté prendida continuamente y así proclamar la presencia de DIOS. Toda Iglesia Católica tiene una lámpara prendida en el santuario continuamente cuando Cristo está presente en el tabernáculo. Tiene su iglesia una lámpara en el santuario?**

**Yahveh habló a Moisés, diciendo, "Manda a los Israelitas que te traigan para el alumbrado aceite puro de oliva molida, para alimentar continuamente la llama. Aarón lo preparará fuera del velo del Testimonio, en la Tienda del Encuentro, para que arda de continuo ante Yahveh desde la tarde hasta la mañana. Es decreto perpetuo para vuestros descendientes. El colocará las lámparas sobre el candelabro puro que permanece ante Yahveh." Levítico 24:1-4**

---

**Toda Iglesia Católica tiene un Tabernáculo, la morada de DIOS en la Iglesia. Tiene su iglesia un Tabernáculo?**

**"Este Tabernáculo y todo su mobiliario lo harás conforme al modelo de la Morada y al modelo que yo voy a mostrarte." Exodo 25:9**

**"Harás, la Morada con diez tapices de lino fino torzal,..." Exodo 26:1**

---

**Toda Iglesia Católica tiene un Altar. Tiene su iglesia un Altar?**

**"Harás el Altar de madera de acacia..." Exodo 27:1**

---

**Las Iglesias Católicas tienen Sacerdotes. Tiene su iglesia Sacerdotes?**

**"Manda a acercarse a ti de en medio de los Israelitas a tu hermano Aaron, con sus hijos para que ejerzan mi sacerdocio...." Exodo 28:1**

---

**La Iglesia Católica ordena nuevos Sacerdotes y Obispos. Ordena su Iglesia nuevos Sacerdotes?**

**Vea Levíticos capítulos 8 y 9, para detalles de la Ordenación de Aaron, el Alto Sacerdote, y la de sus hijos.**

---

**Sacerdotes de la Iglesia Católica usan vestimentas...**

**Vea Exodo 28 para detalles de las varias vestimentas requeridas de los sacerdotes en los tiempos de Moisés, y del Alto Sacerdote Aaron. Las vestimentas de Aaron son asombrosamente como las que usan**



los **Obispos Católicos** y el **Papa** al presente.

El **Papa** usa una **Mitra**, como **Aaron**, el **Alto Sacerdote**. Vea **Exodo 28:4, 28:37-39, 29:6, 39:28-31**, y **Levítico 8:9, 16:4**, y **Zacarías 3:5** para más detalles.

---

**Moisés** llevaba consigo el **Cayado de Aaron** para simbolizar su autoridad. **Exodo 7:8-13** y **17:4-6**  
Un **Obispo Católico** lleva un cayado, o **Báculo** como el símbolo de su cargo pastoral.

---

El sacrificio de la Misa fué prefigurada en **Malaquías 1:11...**

"Pues desde el sol levante hasta poniente, grande es **Mi Nombre** entre las naciones, y en todo lugar se ofrece a **Mi Nombre** un sacrificio de incienso, y una **OBLACION PURA**, pues grande es **Mi Nombre** entre las naciones, dice **Yahveh Sebaot**."

---

La **Iglesia Católica** tienen **Asesores** y **Asambleas**. La primera fué la **Asamblea de Jerusalén**, convocada poco tiempo después que la **Iglesia** fué fundada. Esto fué documentada en **Actos 15**. La más reciente fué **II Concilio Vaticano** en 1962.

"Donde no hay buen gobierno, el pueblo se hunde, pero abundancia de **Consejeros**, trae salvación."  
**Proverbios 11:14**

"El necio tiene por recto su camino; pero el sabio escucha los consejos." **Proverbios 12:15**

"Donde no hay consultas, los planes fracasan; pero, con muchos **Consejeros**, se llevan a cabo."  
**Proverbios 15:22**

"El **Consejo** que daba **Ajitófel** aquellos días, era como si se hubiese pedido, un oráculo de **DIOS**."  
**2Samuel 16:23**

"Presenta algún plan al **Concilio**; haz tu sombra como la noche en pleno mediodía..." **Isaías 16:3**

---

La **Iglesia Católica** es '**Universal**', como el nombre implica...

"De tí haré una nación grande y te bendeciré. Engrandeceré tu nombre para que tú seas una bendición. Bendeciré a aquellos que te bendigan y maldeciré a quienes te maldigan. Por tí se bendecirán todos los linajes de la tierra." **Génesis 12:2-3**

"El día al día comunica el mensaje, y la noche a la noche trasmite la noticia. No es un mensaje, no hay palabras, ni su voz se puede oír: más por toda la tierra se adivinan los rasgos y sus giros hasta el confín del mundo." **Salmos 19:3-5**

"Todos los moradores del orbe y habitantes de la tierra, cuando se ize la señal en el monte, mirad, y oiréis el sonido de la trompeta." **Isaías 18:3**

"Acercáos, naciones, a oír, atended, pueblos; oiga la tierra y cuanto hay en ella, el orbe y cuanto en él brota....." **Isaías 34:1**

---

En todos los ocho capítulos de el '**Cantar de los Cantares**', amor matrimonial es simbólico del **amor de**

***Para mucho más detalles de la Iglesia Católica en las Escrituras, favor de referirse a estos otros artículos, los cuales puede encontrar en este website:***

***Al nacer llegamos como Adultos o como [Bebés?](#)***

***Sermón Infinito acerca de la [Iglesia](#) por Padre Damen.***

***La Iglesia Católica en el Nuevo [Testamento](#).***

***El Libro de Actos, la Iglesia Católica [Personificada](#).***

***La Familia de [DIOS](#).***

***El Pontificado es [Bíblico](#).***

***El Proceso de la Iglesia Católica a través de las [Escrituras](#).***

***Tipos y [Sombras](#).***

***Como sabemos que la [Iglesia Católica](#) es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?***

***[Comentarios...](#)***

---

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, September 13, 1999*

*Updated February 4, 2001*

---

---

***[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)***

# La Iglesia Católica En El Nuevo Testamento...

---

*Jesucristo declaró en Mateo 16:18 que El construirá Su **Iglesia** sobre piedra sólida, la piedra de Simón-Pedro.*

*Es generalmente reconocido que el punto de la fundación actual de la **Iglesia Católica** está en la cruz, en Juan 19:34 "...sino que uno de los soldados le atravesó el costado con una lanza y al instante salió **sangre** y ...".*

*En Pentecostés, Hechos 2:1-4, a los Apóstoles se les dió la autoridad, y el poder, por el Espíritu Santo para comenzar a construir la **Iglesia**. Note que en Hechos 2:14-36 a Pedro, el mismo Pedro que negó a Cristo tres veces y salió corriendo y lloró (Mateo 26:69-75) es inmediatamente envalentonado y da su primer discurso.*

---

*Los planos para el nacimiento y crecimiento de la **Iglesia Católica** fueron trazados por Jesucristo Mismo.*

*"El Reino de los Cielos es semejante a un grano de mostaza que tomó un hombre y lo sembró en su campo. Es ciertamente más pequeña que cualquier semilla, pero cuando crece es mayor que las hortalizas, y se hace árbol, hasta el punto de que las aves del cielo vienen y anidan en sus ramas." Mateo 13:31-32*

*Jesucristo plantó esa pequeña semilla, y El la ha atendido, regado, amado, y protegido, y la mira crecer y expandirse por casi 2000 años. El continuará cuidando de Su **Iglesia** hasta el fin del mundo. Esta es Su promesa.*

---

*La palabra '**Católica**' está tomada del Griego '**Katholikos**', la cual traducida, significa '**Universal**'. La palabra Griega fue Latinizada a '**Catholicus**'. Tomando el verdadero significado de la palabra, encontramos que la **Iglesia Católica** es mencionada en la Escritura en Mt 28:19-20, "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a **todas** las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, y enseñándoles a guardar **todo** lo que Yo os he mandado. Y he aquí que Yo estoy con vosotros **todos** los días hasta el fin del mundo." Los tres '**TODOS**' son **TODA** la gente, **TODA** verdad, **TODO** el tiempo, verdaderamente '**Universal**', verdaderamente '**Católica**'.*

---

*A través del Antiguo Testamento DIOS lidió con Su gente escogida, Su 'primer nacido' (Ex 4:22) los Hebreos, los Israelitas, y los Judíos. Su primera alianza fue con Adán y Eva, un grupo pequeño. Al progresar el Antiguo Testamento, las alianzas de DIOS fueron grupos de gentes más y más grandes, Noe y su familia, después Abraham y su tribu, después Moisés con muchas tribus, y David con su Reino. Ahora en el Nuevo Testamento, Jesucristo cumplió la promesa del Antiguo Testamento e invocó una Nueva Alianza, a lo ancho del mundo, abarcando no solamente a los Judíos, sino a la gente de todas partes, cada país, cada lengua, cada raza, universal, **Católica**. Jesucristo dió la orden específica a Sus Apóstoles para que hicieran esto...*

*Hechos 1:8, "...sino que recibiréis la fuerza del Espíritu Santo, que vendrá sobre vosotros, y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, en toda Judea y Samaria, y hasta los confines de la tierra." (mundial - universal - abarcando a todos - **CATOLICA**)."*

---

**La Iglesia Católica, la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, fue perseguida por los Judíos y los Romanos desde los comienzos. Los Judíos querían eliminar esta Cristiandad porque Cristo se llamó a Si mismo DIOS. Los Romanos querían destruir la nueva Cristiandad porque Cristo se llamó a Si mismo un Rey. La Iglesia de los comienzos tuvo que practicar a escondidas o extinguirse en el olvido. Pero no se extinguiría porque su fundador era DIOS MISMO, y prometió que las Puertas del Infierno no prevalecerían contra Su Iglesia.**

**Mateo 16:18**

---

**Los primeros encuentros de la Iglesia no fueron en iglesias (edificios) sino en los hogares de Cristianos leales. Estos encuentros eran hechos en gran secreto para evitar la persecución. Los fieles tenían que usar palabras en código para comunicarse, como Babylon para Roma, y el símbolo del pescado. La palabra 'pescado' es Icthus en Griego, el lenguaje dominante de aquellos tiempos. Icthus son las primeras letras de 'Jesucristo Hijo de DIOS Salvador'. El pescado era usado como un símbolo de los fieles, refiriéndose a la pesca milagrosa (Lucas 5:1-7) y a que algunos de los Apóstoles eran pescadores.**

**"Acudían al Templo todos los días con perseverancia y con un mismo espíritu, **partían el pan** por las casas ..." Hechos 2:46**

**"Saludad a Prisca y Áquila, colaboradores míos en Cristo Jesús. Ellos expusieron sus cabezas para salvarme. Y no soy solo en agradecerse, sino también todas las **Iglesias** de la gentilidad; saludad también a la **Iglesia** que se reúne en su casa. Saludad a mi querido Epéneto, primicias del **Asia** para Cristo." Romanos 16:3-5.**

**"Las **Iglesias** de **Asia** os saludan. Os envían muchos saludos Áquila y Prisca en el Señor, junto con la **Iglesia** que se reúne en su casa." 1Cor 16:19**

**"Saludad a los hermanos de **Laodicea**, a Ninfas y la **Iglesia** de su casa." Col 4:15-16**

**"A la hermana Apia, a Arquipo, nuestro camarada, y a la **Iglesia** de su casa:" Filemon 1:2**

**Note que en Romanos y Corintios, arriba, la **Iglesia** ya se había expandido a **Asia**.**

---

**Fue profetizado por Cefas, el sumo sacerdote, que Jesús reuniría a todos Sus hijos en **UNO**.**

**"Esto no lo dijo por su propia cuenta, sino que, como era Sumo Sacerdote aquel año, profetizó que Jesús iba a morir por la nación y no sólo por la nación, **sino también para reunir en uno a los hijos de Dios que estaban dispersos.**" Juan 11:51-52**

**El comienzo del cumplimiento de esta profecía está en el libro de Hechos.**

---

**La nueva **Iglesia** se expandió rápidamente. Esta rapidez fue debido en parte al hecho de que los Romanos habían construido excelentes caminos conectando las distintas ciudades. Los Apóstoles tomaron ventaja de estos caminos.**

**"Los que acogieron su Palabra fueron bautizados. Aquel día se les unieron unas 3.000 almas." Hechos 2:41**

**" Los creyentes cada vez en mayor número se adherían al Señor, una multitud de hombres y mujeres..." Hechos 5:14**

*"Por aquellos días, al multiplicarse los discípulos..." Hechos 6:1*

*"Las Iglesias, pues, se afianzaban en la fe y crecían en número de día en día." Hechos 16:5*

*"La Palabra de Dios iba creciendo; en **Jerusalén** se multiplicó considerablemente el número de los discípulos, y multitud de sacerdotes iban aceptando la fe." Hechos 6:7*

*"Las Iglesias por entonces gozaban de paz en toda **Judea, Galilea y Samaria**; se edificaban y progresaban en el temor del Señor y estaban llenas de la consolación del Espíritu Santo." Hechos 9:31*

*"La noticia de esto llegó a oídos de la Iglesia de Jerusalén y enviaron a Bernabé a **Antioquía**." Hechos 11:22*

*"Entretanto la Palabra de Dios crecía y se multiplicaba." Hechos 12:24*

*Comenzando en Hechos 13:1, la Iglesia Católica mundial y universal, se empieza a expandir eventualmente a toda la humanidad...*

*"Había en la Iglesia fundada en **Antioquía** profetas y maestros: Bernabé, Simeón llamado Níger, Lucio el cirenense, Manahén, hermano de leche del tetrarca Herodes, y Saulo." Hechos 13:1*

*"Llegados a **Jerusalén** fueron recibidos por la Iglesia y por los apóstoles y presbíteros, y contaron cuanto Dios había hecho juntamente con ellos." Hechos 15:4*

*"Entonces decidieron los Apóstoles y Presbíteros, de acuerdo con toda la Iglesia, elegir de entre ellos algunos hombres y enviarles a **Antioquía** con Pablo y Bernabé;" Hechos 15:22*

*"Os recomiendo a Febe, nuestra hermana, diaconisa de la Iglesia de **Cencreas**..." Rom 16:1*

*".. a la Iglesia de Dios que está en **Corinto**." 1Cor 1:2, 2Cor 1:1*

*"Pablo, Silvano y Timoteo a la Iglesia de los **Tesalonicenses**," 1Tes 1:1, 2Tes 1:1*

*"Os saluda la que está en **Babilonia**, elegida como vosotros, así como mi hijo Marcos." 1Ped 5:13*

*"Al Angel (Obispo) de la Iglesia de **Éfeso** escribe..." Ap 2:1*

*"Al Angel de la Iglesia de **Esmirna** escribe..." Ap 2:8*

*"Al Angel de la Iglesia de **Pérgamo** escribe..." Ap 2:12*

*"Al Angel de la Iglesia de **Tiatira** escribe..." Ap 2:18*

*"Al Angel de la Iglesia de **Sardes** escribe..." Ap 3:1*

*"Al Angel de la Iglesia de **Filadelfia** escribe..." Ap 3:7*

*"Al Angel de la Iglesia de **Laodicea** escribe..." Ap 3:14*

***Chipre**, Hechos 13:4*

***Iconio**, Hechos 14:1*

***Listra**, Hechos 14:7*

***Derbe**, Hechos 14:19-20*

**Filipo**, Hechos 16:12  
**Tesalonica**, Hechos 17:1-2  
**Berea**, Hechos 17:10  
**Atenas**, Hechos 17:16  
**Corinto**, Hechos 18:1-2  
**Efeso**, Hechos 18:19  
**Tiro**, Hechos 21:3-6  
**Malta**, Hechos 28:1-10  
**Roma**, Acts 28:16-30

Implicado...

**Panfília**, Hechos 14:23  
**Perge**, Hechos 14:25  
**Atalia**, Hechos 14:25  
**Fenicia**, Hechos 15:3  
**Cesarea**, Hechos 18:22

"Partiendo de vosotros, en efecto, **ha resonado la Palabra del Señor y vuestra fe en Dios se ha difundido no sólo en Macedonia y en Acaya, sino por todas partes, de manera que nada nos queda por decir.**" 1Tes 1:8

"Yo os aseguro: **dondequiera** que se proclame esta Buena Nueva, en el mundo entero, se hablará también de lo que ésta ha hecho para memoria suya." Mat 26:13

"Y pregunto yo: ¿Es que no han oído? ¡Cierto que sí! Por **toda la tierra** se ha difundido su voz y **hasta los confines de la tierra** sus palabras." Rom 10:18

"Se proclamará esta Buena Nueva del Reino en el **Mundo Entero**, para dar testimonio a **todas las naciones**. Y entonces vendrá el fin." Mat 24:14

"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a **todas las gentes** ..." Mat 28:19

Y les dijo: "Id por **todo el mundo** y proclamad la Buena Nueva a toda la creación." Marcos 16:15

"Ellos salieron a predicar por **todas partes**, colaborando el Señor con ellos y confirmando la Palabra con las señales que la acompañaban." Marcos 16:20

---

La **Liturgia de la Misa** comienza a desarrollarse...

"Acudían asiduamente a la enseñanza de los apóstoles, a la **Comunión**, a la **Fracción del Pan** y a las **Oraciones**." Hechos 2:42

"cuando dice: **Anunciaré tu nombre** a mis hermanos; en medio de la **Iglesia** te cantaré himnos..." Heb 2:12

---

**Incienso** es usado en la Misa...

"le tocó en suerte, según el uso del servicio sacerdotal, entrar en el Santuario del Señor para quemar el **incienso**. Toda la multitud del pueblo estaba fuera en oración, a la hora del **incienso**." Lucas 1:9-10

"Otro Ángel vino y se puso junto al altar con un badil de oro. Se le dieron muchos **inciensos** para que,

con las oraciones de todos los santos, los ofreciera sobre el altar de oro colocado delante del trono. Y por mano del Angel subió delante de Dios la humareda de los perfumes con las oraciones de los santos." Ap 8:3-4

*La Iglesia Católica usa incienso hoy, y lo ofrece con las oraciones de los santos. Hace tu iglesia estas cosas?*

---

*Los Apóstoles predicaron a los Judíos en las sinagogas en **Sábado** porque era el día de 'Sabbath' y los Apóstoles sabían que era buena ocasión para predicar a una myor grupo de gente. Entonces, al día siguiente, **Domingo**, ellos predicaban a la nueva Cristiandad, a los Judíos convertidos y a los Gentiles.*

*"El **sábado** siguiente se congregó casi toda la ciudad para escuchar la Palabra de Dios." Hechos 13:44*

*"Cada **Sábado** en la sinagoga discutía, y se esforzaba por convencer a Judíos y Griegos." Hechos 18:4*

*"El primer día de la semana, estando nosotros reunidos para la **fracción del pan**, (la **Sagrada Eucaristía** de la Misa) Pablo, que debía marchar al día siguiente, conversaba con ellos y alargó la charla hasta la medianoche. " Hechos 20:7*

---

*Como el número de Iglesias aumentaba rápidamente, pronto se hizo obvio que se necesitaba un asiento centralizado de autoridad con el cual supervisarlas a todas, y ver que todas hablaran la misma, única verdad. Este asiento central de autoridad pasó a ser roma, el Papado y el Magisterio. La historia de como pasó todo esto está bien documentado por los Padres de la **Iglesia**.*

*La Iglesia Católica tiene Sucesión Apostólica...*

*Didache, 15:1. J9*

*\*Clemente de Roma, Carta a los Corintios 42:1, 44:3. J20*

*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:3:1, 3:3:4, 4:26:2, 4:33:8, 5:20:1, J209-257*

*\*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 32:1. \*J296*

*\*Clemente de Alejandria, Quien es el Hombre Rico que es Salvado 42:2 J438*

*Firmilian, Carta a los Ciprianos 75:16. J602,602a*

*Concilio de Laodicea, Canon 12. J745g*

*Poema contra los Marcionites 3:276. J897*

*Epiphanius de Salamis, Contra las Herejias 27:6. J1092*

*La Iglesia Católica tiene la Autoridad...*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Efesos 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1. J65*

*Tertuliano, Contra Marcion 4:5:1. J341*

*\*\*Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581*

*Agustin, Contra Fausto 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631*

*La Iglesia Católica, en donde es mencionada el nombre de Iglesia Católica...*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1-2. J65 106AD*

*Martyrdom de Sn. Policarpo 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD*

*\*Clemente de Alejandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD*

*Cipriano, Unidad de la **Iglesia Católica** 4-6. J555-557 251AD*

**Cipriano, Carta a Florencio 66:69:8. J587 254AD**  
**\*Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4:30:1. \*J637 304AD**  
**Alejandro de Alejandria, Cartas 12. J680 324AD**  
**Atanasio, Carta al Concilio de Nicea 27. J757 350AD**  
**\*Atanasio, Carta a Serapion 1:28. J782 359AD**  
**Atanasio, Carta al Concilio de Rimini 5. J785 361AD**  
**\*Cirilo de Jerusalem, Lecturas Catequeticas 18:1. J836-\*839**  
**Damaso, Decree de Damasus 3. J910u 382AD**  
**Serapion, El Sacramentario 13:1. J1239a 350AD**  
**\*Pacian of Barcelona, Carta a Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD**  
**\*Agustin, Carta a Vicente el Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422**  
**Agustin, Carta a Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD**  
**\*Agustin, Salmos 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD**  
**\*Agustin, Sermones 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430AD**  
**\*Agustin, Sermon to Catecumenos sobre el Credo 6:14. J1535**  
**\*Agustin, la Verdadera Religion 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564**  
**\*\*Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581**  
**\*Agustin, Instrucciones Cristianas 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617**  
**Agustin, Bautismo 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882**  
**\*Agustin, Contra los Pelagians 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898**  
**Inocente I, Carta a Probus 36. J2017**  
**\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Perdon de los Pecados 1:19:2, J2251-2252**  
**\*Damaso, Decree de Damasus 1. J910s**

### **Iglesia Católica, Antigüedad...**

**Hermas, El Pastor Vis 2:4:1. J82**  
**Anonimo 2da Carta de Clemente a los Corintios 14:2. J105**  
**Clemente de Alejandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435**  
**Agustin, Carta a Deogratias 102:15. J1428**  
**\*Agustin, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479**  
**Agustin, Predestinacion de Santos 9:18. J1985**  
**Gregorio I, Carta a Juan 5:44:18. J2295 595AD**

### **Iglesia Católica, durará por Siempre...**

**Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1,64. J20,29a 80AD**  
**\*Anonimo, 2da Carta de Clemente a Roma 14:2. J105**  
**\*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556**  
**Cipriano, Carta a los Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilario, La Trinidad 7:4. J865 Agustin, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479**  
**\*Agustin, Sermon a Catecumenos 6:14. J1535**

### **Iglesia Católica, Fundada...**

**Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1. J20**  
**\*Hermas, El Pastor Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140AD**  
**Anonimo, Carta de Clemente 14:2. J105**  
**Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:16:6. J217a**  
**Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 9:3. J289**  
**\*Clemente de Alejandria, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD**  
**Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Catolica 4. J555-556**  
**\*Cipriano, Carta a Lapsed 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilario de Poitiers, La Trinidad 7:4. J865**



*\*Agustin, Homilias sobre Juan 9:10. J1814*

***Iglesia Católica es fundada en Roma...***

*\*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios, Address. J10a 80AD*

*Ignacio, Carta a los Romanos, J52*

*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:3:3. J210-211*

*Cipriano, Carta a Cornelio 59:55:14. J580*

*\*Concilio de Constantinopla, Canon3. J910d*

*\*Damasus, Decree of Damasus 3. J910u*

*\*Optatus de Melvis, Schism de Donatists 2:2. J1242*

***Iglesia Católica, Unidad...***

*Didache 4:3. J1b*

*Ignacio, Carta a los de Filadelfia 3:2. J56*

*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 20:4. J292*

*\*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Catolica 4. J555-556*

***Iglesia Católica, es Universal...***

*Didache, 9:1,10:1. J6,7*

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 5:1. J11*

*Ignacio, Carta a los Efesos 3:2. J38*

*Martyrdom de Sn Policarpo, Address. J77,79,81a*

*Hermas, El Pastor Par 9:17:4. J93*

*Anonimo, Carta a Diogenetus 6:1. J97a*

*Aristides de Atenas, Apology 15. J112*

*Justiniano Martir, Dialogo con Trypho 110. J144*

*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257*

*\*The Muratorian Fragment. J268*

*\*Tertuliano, Contra los Judios 7:4. J320a*

*Clemente de Alejandria, Exhortacion Griegos 10:110:1. J405*

*\*Cirilo de Jerusalem, Lecturas Catequetical 18:23. J838*

*\*Damasus, Decree de Damasus 3. J910u*

***Iglesia Católica, es una Iglesia Infalible ...***

*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:4:1. \*J213*

*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 28:1. J295*

*Agustin, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581*

***Iglesia Católica tiene un Papa Infalible...***

*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 23:10. J294, 200AD*

*Cipriano, Carta a Cornelio 59:55:14. J580, 252AD*

*\*Agustin, Sermones 131:10+. \*J1507, \*J1892*

*\*Pedro Chrysologus, Carta a Eutyches 25:2. J2178*

***Sucesión Papal ...***

*\*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*

*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:3:3, 4:26:2. J211,237*

*Firmilian, Carta a los Ciprianos 75:17. J602a*

*Athanasius, Carta a Julio I 22:35. J806a*

*\*Optatus de Milevis, Schism de Donatists 2:2. J1242*

*\*Agustin, Carta a Generosus 53:1:2. J1418*

**Pedro estuvo de verdad en Roma...**

Dionisio, Carta a Soter **Roma** 2:25:8. J106a,b 198AD

\*Ireneo, Contra Herejias 3:1:1. J208, 3:3:3 \*J211 180AD

Tertulliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 32:1,36:1. J296-297

Tertuliano, Antidote Contra el Escorpion 15:3. J368a

Clemente, Fragmento en Eusebio, Historia 6:14:1. J439-440

Pedro de Alejandria, Penance Canon 9. J611gg 306AD

\*Lactancio, Muerte de los Perseguidores 2:5. J647a

\*Eusebio, TLa Cronica \*J651aa 42AD, \*J651cc,dd 320AD

Eusebio, Historia de la Iglesia 3:1:1. J652a

\*Cirilo de Jerusalen, Lecturas Catequetical 6:14. J822c

\*Damasus I, Decree de Damasus 3. J910u 382AD

Epiphanius of Salamis, Contra las Herejias 27:6. J1092

Optatus de Milevis, Schism de Donatists 2:2. J1242

**El Papado...**

\*Cipriano de Cartago, Cartas 8:2:1. J568a,570b 250AD

Ario, Carta a Alejandro de Alejandria, J651 320AD

Rufinus, El Credo de los Apostoles 1. J1343a

Pedro Chrysologus, Carta a Eutyches 25:2. J2178

**La Primacia de Pedro...**

Cipriano, Unidad de la **Iglesia Católica** 4. J555-556

Origen, Comentarios sobre Juan 5:3 J479a

Cornelio I, Carta al Cipriano Epist 49. J546-546a

Cipriano, Carta a Quintas 71:1. J592a

Firmilian, Carta a los Ciprianos 75:17 J602a

Eusebio, Historia de la **Iglesia** 2:14:6. J651dd

Aphraates, Treatises 21:13 J693a

\*Concilio de Sardica, Canons, Canon3,\*4. J702a,b

Julio I, Carta a los Obispos de Antioquia 22:35. J806a

\*Concilio de Constantinopla, Canon3. J910d

Damasus, Decree de Damasus 3. J910u

\*Ambrosio, Sobre Doce Salmos 40:30+. J1252a,1261

Jeronimo, Carta a Damasus 15:2, J1346,1346a

\*Agustin, Carta a Generosus 53:1:2. J1418

\*Agustin, Sermones 131:10,295:2+. J1507,1526,1892

Innocencio I, Carta al Concilio de Cartago 29:1. J2015f

Pedro Chrysologus, Carta a Eutyches 25:2. J2178

\*Leo I, Cartasa 14:11+. J2178a,2179a,2184a,\*J2191, 449 AD

**El Vaticano...**

Eusebio, Historia de la **Iglesia**, fragmentos 2:25:5. J106a

\*\*\*Nota: Las referencias con Jxxx son para "La Fe de los Primeros Padres" por William A. Jurgens  
Los Escritos de los Padres de la **Iglesia** se pueden leer en el internet, sin costo.

---

**La Iglesia Católica** tiene Diáconos ahora, igual como los tenía entonces. El Diaconato empezó...

*"Los Doce convocaron la asamblea de los discípulos y dijeron: "No parece bien que nosotros abandonemos la Palabra de Dios por servir a las mesas. Por tanto, hermanos, buscad de entre vosotros a siete hombres, de buena fama, llenos de Espíritu y de sabiduría, y los pondremos al frente de este cargo; mientras que nosotros nos dedicaremos a la oración y al ministerio de la Palabra." Hechos 6:1-6*

*Esteban fue elegido como el primer Diácono (Hechos 6:5) y también fue el primer Mártir, Hechos 7:54-60.*

---

*La Iglesia Católica tiene sacerdotes (presbíteros) ahora, igual como entonces...*

*"Designaron presbíteros en cada Iglesia y después de hacer oración con ayunos, los encomendaron al Señor en quien habían creído." Hechos 14:23*

*"¿Está enfermo alguno entre vosotros? Llame a los presbíteros de la Iglesia, que oren sobre él y le unjan con óleo en el nombre del Señor." Santiago 5:14*

---

*La Iglesia Católica tiene Obispos ahora, igual como entonces..*

*"Tened cuidado de vosotros y de toda la grey, en medio de la cual os ha puesto el Espíritu Santo como vigilantes para pastorear la Iglesia de Dios, que El se adquirió con la sangre de Su propio Hijo." Hechos 20:28*

*"Pablo y Timoteo, siervos de Cristo Jesús, a todos los santos en Cristo Jesús, que están en Filipos, con los Obispos y Diáconos." Filipenses 1:1*

---

*Antes de que los Apóstoles partieran, comenzaron un sistema que fuera ordenado por Jesucristo, el de pasar el bastón de mando a los sucesores. Esto era para asegurar la perpetuidad de la Iglesia Católica, la cual Jesucristo fundó. El sistema se llama 'Sucesión Apostólica'.*

*Cada Obispo Católico puede mostrar su línea de descendencia espiritual, la que lo consagrara, quien consagró su consagrador, y sucesivamente, todo el camino de vuelta a los Apóstoles. Jesucristo revistió a los Apóstoles de especial autoridad. Esta especial autoridad Apostólica ha sido transferida en una sucesión intacta a través de los Obispos de la Iglesia por casi dos mil años, para que los Obispos de la Iglesia de hoy verdaderamente enseñen con la voz de Jesucristo a través de los Apóstoles.*

---

*Porque no puedes hacer nada sin Mi...*

*Jn 15:5, "Porque separados de mí no podéis hacer nada."*

*Jn 5:19, "... el Hijo no puede hacer nada por su cuenta, sino lo que ve hacer al Padre..."*

*Lc 24:48, "... Vosotros sois testigos de estas cosas."*

*Mc 2:10, "Pues para que sepáis que el Hijo del hombre tiene en la tierra poder de perdonar pecados..."*

*Jn 7:16, "Mi doctrina no es mía, sino Del que me ha enviado."*

*Jn 5:30, " Y no puedo hacer nada por mi cuenta: juzgo según lo que oigo; y mi juicio es justo, porque no busco mi voluntad, sino la voluntad Del que me ha enviado. "*

*Jn 8:28-29, "...Cuando hayáis levantado al Hijo del hombre, entonces sabréis que Yo Soy, y que no hago nada por mi propia cuenta; sino que, lo que el Padre me ha enseñado, eso es lo que hablo. Y el que me ha enviado está conmigo: no me ha dejado solo, porque yo hago siempre lo que le agrada a El."*

---

### *Autoridad...*

*Jn 12:49, " porque yo no he hablado por mi cuenta, sino que el Padre que me ha enviado me ha mandado lo que tengo que decir y hablar, "*

*Mt 28:18, "...Me ha sido dado todo poder en el Cielo y en la tierra. "*

*Jn 15:15, " a vosotros os he llamado amigos, porque todo lo que he oído a Mi Padre os lo he dado a conocer. "*

*Jn 16:11, "...en lo referente al juicio, porque el Príncipe de este mundo está juzgado."*

*Lc 24:49, "Mirad, y voy a enviar sobre vosotros la Promesa de mi Padre. Por vuestra parte permaneced en la ciudad hasta que seáis revestidos de poder desde lo alto."*

*Mt 28:19-20, "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todas las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, y enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que yo os he mandado. Y he aquí que yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo."*

*Jn 20:21, "Como el Padre me envió, también yo os envío."*

*Jn 17:18, "Como tú me has enviado al mundo, yo también los he enviado al mundo."*

*Jn 17:22-23, "Yo les he dado la gloria que tú me diste, para que sean uno como nosotros somos uno: yo en ellos y tú en mí, para que sean perfectamente uno, y el mundo conozca que Tú me has enviado y que los has amado a ellos como me has amado a Mí."*

*Jn 20:22-23, "...Dicho esto, sopló sobre ellos y les dijo: "Recibid el Espíritu Santo. A quienes perdonéis los pecados, les quedan perdonados; a quienes se los retengáis, les quedan retenidos."*

*Jn 21:15-17, "Simón de Juan, ¿me amas más que éstos?» Le dice él: "Sí, Señor, tú sabes que Te amo." Le dice Jesús: "Apacienta mis corderos."*

*Note! Jesús no dijo apacienta TUS corderos. El dijo MIS corderos.*

*Hechos 15:7, "Después de una larga discusión, Pedro se levantó y les dijo: "Hermanos, vosotros sabéis que ya desde los primeros días me eligió Dios entre vosotros para que por mi boca oyesen los Gentiles la Palabra de la Buena Nueva y creyeran."*

*Hechos 16:4, "Conforme iban pasando por las ciudades, les iban entregando, para que las observasen, las decisiones tomadas por los Apóstoles y Presbíteros en Jerusalén."*

*1Tes 2:4, "sino que así como hemos sido juzgados aptos por Dios para confiarnos el Evangelio, así lo predicamos, no buscando agradar a los hombres, sino a Dios que examina nuestros corazones."*

*Heb 3:1, " Por tanto, hermanos santos, partícipes de una vocación celestial, considerad al apóstol y Sumo Sacerdote de nuestra fe, a Jesús,"*

*Jn 20:29, "Porque me has visto has creído. Dichosos los que no han visto y han creído."*

---

## *El Llamado...*

*Gen 3:9, " Dios llamó al hombre y le dijo: "¿Dónde estás?"*

*1Sam 3:4, "Llamó el Señor: "¡Samuel, Samuel!" El respondió: "¡Aquí estoy!"*

*Hechos 9:10, "...El Señor le dijo en una visión: "Ananías." El respondió: "Aquí estoy, Señor."*

*Lc 6:13, "Cuando se hizo de día, llamó a sus discípulos, y eligió doce de entre ellos, a los que llamó también Apóstoles."*

*Mc 3:13-14, Subió al monte y llamó a los que El quiso; y vinieron donde El. Instituyó Doce, para que estuvieran con El, y para enviarlos a predicar."*

*Jn 15:16, "No me habéis elegido vosotros a mí, sino que yo os he elegido a vosotros, y os he destinado para que vayáis y deis fruto, y que vuestro fruto permanezca; de modo que todo lo que pidáis al Padre en mi nombre os lo conceda."*

*Jn 15:19, "Si fuerais del mundo, el mundo amaría lo suyo; pero, como no sois del mundo, porque Yo al elegiros os he sacado del mundo, por eso os odia el mundo."*

*Mt 10:1, "Y llamando a Sus doce discípulos, les dio poder sobre los espíritus inmundos para expulsarlos, y para curar toda enfermedad y toda dolencia."*

*Hechos 13:2, "... dijo el Espíritu Santo: "Separadme ya a Bernabé y a Saulo para la obra a la que los he llamado."*

*Hechos 9:15, "El Señor le contestó: "Vete, pues éste me es un instrumento de elección que lleve Mi Nombre ante los gentiles, los reyes y los hijos de Israel."*

*Ef 4:11, "El mismo dio a unos el ser Apóstoles; a otros, Profetas; a otros, Evangelizadores; a otros, Pastores y Maestros,"*

*Hechos 26:17-18, "...Yo te libraré de tu pueblo y de los gentiles, a los cuales yo te envío, para que les abras los ojos; para que se conviertan de las tinieblas a la luz, y del poder de Satanás a Dios; y para que reciban el perdón de los pecados y una parte en la herencia entre los santificados, mediante la fe en Mí."*

*Hechos 20:28, "Tened cuidado de vosotros y de toda la grey, en medio de la cual os ha puesto el Espíritu Santo como vigilantes para pastorear la Iglesia de Dios, que El se adquirió con la sangre de Su propio Hijo."*

*Gal 1:1, "Pablo, Apóstol, no de parte de los hombres ni por mediación de hombre alguno, sino por Jesucristo y Dios Padre, que le resucitó de entre los muertos."*

*Hechos 14:22, "confortando los ánimos de los discípulos, exhortándoles a perseverar en la fe y diciéndoles: "Es necesario que pasemos por muchas tribulaciones para entrar en el Reino de Dios."*

*Tit 2:15, "Así has de enseñar, exhortar y reprender con toda autoridad. Que nadie te desprecie."*

*1Cor 12:28, "Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como Apóstoles; en segundo lugar como Profetas; en tercer lugar como Maestros; luego, los milagros; luego, el don de las curaciones, de asistencia, de gobierno, diversidad de lenguas."*

*Lc 22:29-30, "Yo, por mi parte, dispongo un Reino para vosotros, como mi Padre lo dispuso para Mí, para que comáis y bebáis a mi mesa en mi Reino y os sentéis sobre tronos para juzgar a las doce tribus de Israel."*

*Lc 10:16, "Quien a vosotros os escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros os rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; y quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a l que me ha enviado."*

*1Tes 2:7, "Aunque pudimos imponer nuestra autoridad por ser Apóstoles de Cristo, nos mostramos amables con vosotros, como una madre cuida con cariño de sus hijos..."*

*1Tes 3:2-3, "...y os enviamos a Timoteo, hermano nuestro y colaborador de Dios en el Evangelio de Cristo, para afianzaros y daros ánimos en vuestra fe, para que nadie vacile en esas tribulaciones. Bien sabéis que este es nuestro destino."*

*1Tes 2:10-11, "Vosotros sois testigos, y Dios también, de cuán santa, justa e irreprochablemente nos comportamos con vosotros, los creyentes. Como un padre a sus hijos, lo sabéis bien, a cada uno de vosotros."*

*1Tes 5:12-13, "Os pedimos, hermanos, que tengáis en consideración a los que trabajan entre vosotros, os presiden en el Señor y os amonestan. Tenedles en la mayor estima con amor por su labor. Vivid en paz unos con otros."*

---

### *Pasando el Mando...*

*Salmo 109:8, "...que otro ocupe su cargo."*

*Hechos 1:20, "...Que otro reciba su cargo."*

*Hechos 20:32, "Ahora os encomiendo a Dios y a la Palabra de su gracia, que tiene poder para construir el edificio y **daros la herencia con todos los santificados.**"*

*1Cron 24:5, "Hizose la distribución por suerte, unos con otros, y fueron jefes del santuario y jefes de DIOS..."*

*1Cron 25:8, "Fueron sorteados en cada clase sin acepción de personas, jóvenes y viejos..."*

*1Cron 24:31, "También éstos entraron en suerte de la misma manera que sus hermanos, los hijos de Aarón, en presencia del rey David, Sadoq, Ajimélek y los cabezas de familias sacerdotales y los levitas, siendo tratadas las primeras familias igual que las últimas."*

*Lc 1:8-9, "Sucedió que, mientras oficiaba delante de Dios, en el turno de su grupo, le tocó en suerte, según el uso del servicio sacerdotal, entrar en el Santuario del Señor para quemar el incienso."*

*Hechos 1:15-26, " Uno de aquellos días Pedro se puso en pie en medio de los hermanos, el número de los reunidos era de unos ciento veinte...Echaron suertes y la suerte cayó sobre Matías, que fue agregado al número de los doce apóstoles."*

*1Cor 3:10, "Conforme a la gracia de Dios que me fue dada, yo, como buen arquitecto, puse el cimiento, y **otro construye encima.**"*

*La 'Imposición de Manos' para entregar autoridad y liderazgo está ya en el Antiguo Testamento.*

*Num 27:15-23, Habló Moisés al Señor y le dijo: "Que el Señor, Dios de los espíritus de toda carne, ponga un hombre al frente de esta comunidad, uno que salga y entre delante de ellos y que los haga salir y entrar, para que no quede la comunidad del Señor como rebaño sin pastor." Respondió el Señor a Moisés: "Toma a Josué, hijo de Nun, hombre en quien está el espíritu, **impónle tu mano**, y colócalo delante del sacerdote Eleazar y delante de toda la comunidad para darle órdenes en presencia de ellos y comunicarle parte de tu dignidad, **con el fin de que le obedezca toda la comunidad de los Israelitas. Que se presente al sacerdote Eleazar y que éste consulte acerca de él, según el rito del Urim, delante del Señor. A sus órdenes saldrán y a sus órdenes entrarán él y todos los israelitas, toda la comunidad.**" Moisés hizo como le había mandado Yahveh: tomó a Josué y lo puso delante del sacerdote Eleazar, y delante de toda la comunidad. **Le impuso su mano y le dio sus órdenes, como había dicho el Señor por Moisés.***

*Deut 34:9, "Josué, hijo de Nun, estaba lleno del espíritu de sabiduría, **porque Moisés le había impuesto las manos. A él obedecieron los israelitas, cumpliendo la orden que el Señor había dado a Moisés.***

*Este mismo rito fue practicado en los comienzos de la Iglesia y continua hasta hoy. El Obispo, por la **imposición de manos**, convoca una sucesión de Sacerdotes y Obispos con una comisión, dándoles la autoridad y el liderazgo necesitado para perpetuar la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.*

*Hechos 6:6, "los presentaron a los apóstoles y, habiendo hecho oración, les impusieron las manos. "*

*Hechos 9:17, "...y le impuso las manos y le dijo: "Saúl, hermano, me ha enviado a ti el Señor Jesús, el que se te apareció en el camino por donde venías, para que recobres la vista y seas lleno del Espíritu Santo."*

*La 'imposición de manos' es una forma de llenar con el Espíritu Santo.*

*Hechos 8:17, " Entonces les imponían las manos y recibían el Espíritu Santo."*

*Hechos 19:6, " Y, habiéndoles Pablo impuesto las manos, vino sobre ellos el Espíritu Santo y se pusieron a hablar en lenguas y a profetizar."*

*Hechos 13:3, "Entonces, después de haber ayunado y orado, les **impusieron las manos** y les enviaron."*

*2Tim 1:6, "Por esto te recomiendo que reavives el carisma de Dios que está en ti por la **imposición de mis manos.**"*

*1Tim 4:14, "No descuides el carisma que hay en ti, que se te comunicó por intervención profética mediante la **imposición de las manos** del colegio de presbíteros"*

*Hechos 9:15-17, "El Señor le contestó: "Vete, pues éste me es un instrumento de elección que lleve Mi nombre ante los gentiles, los reyes y los hijos de Israel.*

*Yo le mostraré todo lo que tendrá que padecer por mi nombre." Fue Ananías, entró en la casa, le **impuso las manos** y le dijo: "Saúl, hermano, me ha enviado a ti el Señor Jesús, el que se te apareció en el camino por donde venías, para que recobres la vista y seas lleno del Espíritu Santo."*

*Heb 6:1-3, "Por eso, dejando aparte la enseñanza elemental acerca de Cristo, **elevémonos a lo perfecto, sin reiterar los temas fundamentales del arrepentimiento de las obras muertas y de la fe en Dios; de la instrucción sobre los bautismos y de la imposición de las manos; de la resurrección de los muertos y del juicio eterno. Y ASI PROCEDEREMOS CON EL FAVOR DE DIOS"***

*Col 1:24-26, " Ahora me alegro por los padecimientos que soporto por vosotros, y completo en mi carne lo que falta a las tribulaciones de Cristo, en favor de su Cuerpo, que es la Iglesia, de la cual he llegado a ser ministro, conforme a la misión que Dios me concedió en orden a vosotros para dar cumplimiento a*

*la Palabra de Dios, al Misterio escondido desde siglos y generaciones, y manifestado ahora a sus Santos."*

*Ef 2:20, "edificados sobre el cimiento de los Apóstoles y Profetas, siendo la piedra angular Cristo mismo,*

*Tit 1:5, "El motivo de haberte dejado en Creta, fue para que acabaras de organizar lo que faltaba y establecieras presbíteros en cada ciudad, como yo te ordené."*

*Jn 15:20, "Acordaos de la palabra que os he dicho."*

*2Tim 2:2, "...y cuanto me has oído en presencia de muchos testigos confíalo a hombres fieles, que sean capaces, a su vez, de instruir a otros."*

*2Tim 3:14, "Tú, en cambio, persevera en lo que aprendiste y en lo que creíste, teniendo presente de quiénes lo aprendiste."*

*2Tes 2:15, "Así pues, hermanos, manteneos firmes y conservad las tradiciones que habéis aprendido de nosotros, de viva voz o por carta."*

*2Tim 1:13, "Ten por norma las palabras sanas que oíste de mí en la fe y en la caridad de Cristo Jesús."*

*1Cor 11:2, "Os alabo porque en todas las cosas os acordáis de mí y conserváis las tradiciones tal como os las he transmitido."*

*1Tes 2:2, "sino que, después de haber padecido sufrimientos e injurias en Filipos, como sabéis, confiados en nuestro Dios, tuvimos la valentía de predicaros el Evangelio de Dios entre frecuentes luchas."*

*Rom 10:14-15, "Pero ¿cómo invocarán a aquel en quien no han creído? ¿Cómo creerán en aquel a quien no han oído? ¿Cómo oirán sin que se les predique?*

*Y ¿cómo predicarán si no son enviados? ...*

*1Tes 3:10, "Noche y día le pedimos insistentemente poder ver vuestro rostro y completar lo que falta a vuestra fe."*

*1Tes 5:14, "Os exhortamos, asimismo, hermanos, a que amonestéis a los que viven desconcertados, animéis a los pusilánimes, sostengáis a los débiles y seáis pacientes con todos."*

*1Ped 5:1-4, "A los ancianos que están entre vosotros les exhorto yo, anciano como ellos, testigo de los sufrimientos de Cristo y partícipe de la gloria que está para manifestarse. Apacentad la grey de Dios que os está encomendada, vigilando, no forzados, sino voluntariamente, según Dios; no por mezquino afán de ganancia, sino de corazón; no tiranizando a los que os ha tocado cuidar, sino siendo modelos de la grey. Y cuando aparezca el Mayoral, recibiréis la corona de gloria que no se marchita."*

*Heb 13:7, "Acordaos de vuestros dirigentes, que os anunciaron la Palabra de Dios y, considerando el final de su vida, imitad su fe."*

*Heb 13:17, "Obedeced a vuestros dirigentes y someteos a ellos, pues velan sobre vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta de ellas, para que lo hagan con alegría y no lamentándose, cosa que no os traería ventaja alguna."*

*1Tes 5:12, "Os pedimos, hermanos, que tengáis en consideración a los que trabajan entre vosotros, os*



*presiden en el Señor y os amonestan."*

*Mt 16:15-19, "...Y vosotros ¿quién decís que soy yo? Simón Pedro contestó: "Tú eres el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios vivo." Replicando Jesús le dijo: "Bienaventurado eres Simón, hijo de Jonás, porque no te ha revelado esto la carne ni la sangre, sino mi Padre que está en los cielos. Y yo a mi vez te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del Hades no prevalecerán contra ella. A ti te daré las llaves del Reino de los Cielos; y lo que ates en la tierra quedará atado en los cielos, y lo que desates en la tierra quedará desatado en los cielos."*

*Mt 18:17-18, "Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a la comunidad. Y si hasta a la comunidad desoye, sea para ti como el gentil y el publicano. "Yo os aseguro: todo lo que atéis en la tierra quedará atado en el cielo, y todo lo que desatéis en la tierra quedará desatado en el cielo."*

*Jn 14:15-17, "Si Me amáis, guardaréis Mis mandamientos; y Yo pediré al Padre y os dará otro Paráclito, para que esté con vosotros para siempre, el Espíritu de la verdad, a quien el mundo no puede recibir, porque no le ve ni le conoce."*

*Jn 16:23, "Aquel día no me preguntaréis nada. En verdad, en verdad os digo: lo que pidáis al Padre os lo dará en Mi Nombre."*

*Ef 3:21, "a El la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús por todas las generaciones y todos los tiempos. Amén."*

---

*Lo que los Apóstoles dijeron acerca de la **Sucesión Apostólica**...*

*Didache 15:1, "Elijan por ustedes mismos, Obispos y Diáconos merecedores del Señor..."*

---

*Lo que un Padre Apostolico de la **Iglesia Católica** dijo acerca de la **Sucesión Apostólica**...*

**SAN CLEMENTE DE ROMA, OBISPO Y PADRE APOSTOLICO DE LA IGLESIA CATOLICA. PRIMERA CARTA A LOS CORINTIOS 80 A.D. CAP. XLIV.- LAS ORDENANZAS DE LOS APOSTOLES, QUE PODRIA NO HABER DISPUTA RESPECTO A LA OFICINA SACERDOTAL.**

*"A hombres establecidos por los apóstoles o por otros preclaros varones con la aprobación de la Iglesia entera, hombres que han servido irreprochablemente al rebaño de Cristo con espíritu de humildad, pacífica y desinteresadamente, que han dado buena cuenta de sí durante mucho tiempo a los ojos de todos; a tales hombres, decimos, no creemos que se pueda excluir en justicia de su ministerio. Cometemos un pecado no pequeño si destituimos de su puesto a obispos que de manera religiosa e intachable solían ofrecer los dones. Felices aquellos ancianos que ya nos han precedido en el viaje a la eternidad, que tuvieron un fin fructuoso y cumplido, pues no tienen que temer ya que nadie los eche del lugar que ocupaban. Decimos esto porque vemos que vosotros habéis depuesto de su ministerio a algunos que lo ejercían perfectamente con conducta irreprochable y honorable..."*

*Lo que los padres de la Iglesia, Concilios de la Iglesia, y escritores de los primeros tiempos han dicho acerca de la **Sucesión Apostólica***

**IRENEO, CONTRA HEREJIAS 4,33,8, 180 A.D.**

*"El verdadero gnosís (conocimiento) es la doctrina de los Apóstoles, y la organización antigua de la*

*Iglesia a través del mundo, y la manifestación del Cuerpo de Cristo de acuerdo a la sucesión de los Obispos, por estas sucesiones de Obispos ha sido transferida la Iglesia, la cual se encuentra en todas partes."*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

**IRENEO, CONTRA HERESIAS 5,20,1, 180 A.D.**

*"Porque todos estos (herejes) son de una fecha posterior de la que son los Obispos a quienes los Apóstoles entregaron las Iglesias."*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

**CLEMENTE DE ALEJANDRIA, QUIEN ES EL RICO QUE SE SALVA 42,2, 200 A.D.**

*"Después de la muerte del tirano Domiciano, Juan regresó a Éfeso desde la isla de Patmos. Siempre que solicitaban su presencia, acudía a las ciudades vecinas de los gentiles para nombrar obispos, organizar la Iglesia, o elegir como clérigo a uno de los designados por el Espíritu Santo."*

**FIRMILIANO OBISPO DE CESAREA, CARTA A LOS CIPRIANOS 75,16, 255 A.D.**

*"Por lo tanto el poder de perdonar los pecados fue dado a los Apóstoles y a las Iglesias con estos hombres, enviados por Cristo, establecido; y a los Obispos que los sucedieron al ser ORDENADO EN SU LUGAR."*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

**TERTULIANO, THE DEMURRER CONTRA HERESIES 32,2-3, 200 A.D.**

*"Porque este es el modo en que las Iglesias apostólicas transmiten sus listas: como la Iglesia de los de Esmirna, la cual muestra que Policarpo fue colocado ahí por Juan; como la Iglesia de los Romanos donde Clemente fue ordenado por Pedro. Del mismo modo las otras Iglesias muestran aquellos quienes son como brote de la semilla Apostólica, habiendo sido establecidos en el episcopado por los Apóstoles."*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

**CONCILIO DE LAODICEA, CANON 12, 343 A.D.**

*"Que los Obispos han de ser nombrados al liderazgo eclesiástico por el juicio de los metropolitanos y los Obispos de los alrededores, después de que han sido examinados en profundidad por su conocimiento de la fe y francamente por su proceder."*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

*Este es solamente un pequeño ejemplo de los escritos en apoyo de la Sucesión Apostólica. Hay muchos más.*

---

---

*La Iglesia Católica tiene siete Sacramentos ahora, igual como entonces...*

**Bautismo:** Mat 28:18-20, Marcos 16:15-16, Juan 3:1-5, Hechos 8:26-39, Rom 6:3-4, Ef 4:4-7.

**Reconciliación:** Mat 16:19, Lc 5:17-26, 7:36-50, 13:1-5, Jn 8:3-11, 20:23.

**Confirmación:** Hechos 1:8, 2:1-4, 8:14-20, 19:1-7, 2Cor 1:21-22, Ef 1:13.

**Sagrada Eucaristia:** Malaquias 1:11, Mat 26:26-28, Mc 14:22-27, Lucas 22:19-20, Jn 6, 1Cor 11:17-29, Heb 7,8,9.

**Matrimonio:** Gen 2:18-24, 1Cor 7:2-8, Ef 5:21-33

**Ordenes Sacras:** Lc 5:1-11, Jn 1:35-39, 15:15-16, 20:19-23, Hechos 6:3-6, 13:3, 1Cor 11:19-27,

2Tim 1:6, Heb 5:1-5, 1Pd 2:5-11.

**Unción de los Enfermos:** Mc 6:13, 16:18, Santiago 5:14-15.

---

Los Obispos de la **Iglesia Católica** de hoy votan entre ellos igual como hicieran los Apóstoles en la Iglesia antigua.

"Echaron suertes y la suerte cayó sobre Matías, que fue agregado al número de los doce apóstoles." Hechos 1:26

---

La **Iglesia Católica** tiene una cabeza visible en la tierra hoy, el Papa, igual como la tuviera en su infancia, una que pastoreará las ovejas y quien representará la cabeza invisible de Jesucristo...

"Después de una larga discusión, Pedro se levantó y les dijo: "Hermanos, vosotros sabéis que ya desde los primeros días me eligió **Dios** entre vosotros para que por mi boca oyesen los gentiles la Palabra de la Buena Nueva y creyeran. " Hechos 15:7-11

Inmediatamente después del discurso de Pedro en Hechos 15:7-11, el cual fue durante el concilio de la **Iglesia, el Concilio de Jerusalén**, la disensión dentro del concilio fue apaciguada. "Toda la asamblea calló y escucharon..."

Hechos 15:12

Esto habla de la autoridad del Papa, "**Roma** ha hablado, el asunto se ha establecido."

---

Algunos en la **Iglesia** recibirán un regalo específico...

"Ahora bien, vosotros sois el cuerpo de Cristo, y sus miembros cada uno por su parte. Y así los puso Dios en la **Iglesia**, primeramente como apóstoles; en segundo lugar como profetas; en tercer lugar como maestros; luego, los milagros; luego, el don de las curaciones, de asistencia, **de gobierno**, diversidad de lenguas." 1Co 12:27-28

---

La **Iglesia Católica** tiene como su '**Poder de Administración**' un sistema de gobierno conocido como '**Jeraquía**'.

Ef 4:11-16: "El mismo dió unos el ser apóstoles; a otros, profetas; a otros, evangelizadores; a otros, pastores y maestros, para el recto ordenamiento de los santos en orden a las funciones del ministerio, para edificación del Cuerpo de Cristo, hasta que llegemos todos a la unidad de la fe y del conocimiento pleno del Hijo de Dios, al estado de hombre perfecto, a la madurez de la plenitud de Cristo. Para que no seamos ya niños, llevados a la deriva y zarandeados por cualquier viento de doctrina, a merced de la malicia humana y de la astucia que conduce engañosamente al error, antes bien, siendo sinceros en el amor, crezcamos en todo hasta Aquel que es la Cabeza, Cristo, de quien todo el Cuerpo recibe trabazón y cohesión por medio de toda clase de junturas que llevan la nutrición según la actividad propia de cada una de las partes, realizando así el crecimiento del cuerpo para su edificación en el amor."

Hay una correspondencia entre los apóstoles, profetas, evangelistas, pastores y maestros, y los órganos vitales del Cuerpo de Cristo. Cada cuerpo tiene organos vitales, sin los cuales no puede funcionar. Los miembros menores son esenciales, para estar seguro, pero si fueran eliminados, sería solamente una inconveniencia para el cuerpo, no sería destruido. Al madurar el cuerpo, las células de los órganos vitales reproducen sus propias células; el corazón, células del corazón, el hígado, células del hígado,

*etc. Lo hacen con el material de otras celulas vivas: sangre, genes, etc. Mientras el cuerpo viva, su composición jerárquica continuará. Sin el orden jerárquico hay desorden. Si no hay unidad con el Cuerpo de Cristo, los "niños" están fuera de control, fuera de lugar y entonces no funcionan propiamente, permanece inmaduro. Que miembro está conectado directamente a la cabeza? El cuerpo 'se construye a si mismo en amor' mientras que los miembros son miembros de los unos a los otros, Rom 12:5, Ef 4:25. Por lo tanto, siempre debe haber una jerarquía en el Cuerpo de Cristo, la Iglesia. Si los miembros son miembros de unos a otros, y el cuerpo 'se construye en amor' y el cuerpo 'llena el universo en todas sus partes', entonces hay una conexión íntima entre los miembros que está para su levantamiento. Esta es la comunión de los santos.*

*Muchas gracias a Paul Kamalsky por esta contribución sobre la [jerarquía de la Iglesia Católica](#).*

---

*A través de la [Iglesia Católica](#) se dará a conocer la sabiduría de DIOS...*

*"A mí, el menor de todos los santos, me fue concedida esta gracia: la de anunciar a los gentiles la inescrutable riqueza de Cristo, y esclarecer cómo se ha dispensado el Misterio escondido desde siglos en Dios, Creador de todas las cosas, para que la multiforme sabiduría de Dios sea ahora manifestada a los Principados y a las Potestades en los cielos, mediante la Iglesia, conforme al previo designio eterno que realizó en Cristo Jesús, Señor nuestro."*

*Ef 3:8-11*

---

*No es la Biblia, sino que la [Iglesia Católica](#) que es la fundación y el pilar de la verdad...*

*" Te escribo estas cosas con la esperanza de ir pronto donde ti; pero si tardo, para que sepas cómo hay que portarse en la casa de Dios, que es la [Iglesia de Dios vivo](#), columna y fundamento de la verdad. "*

*1Tim 3:14-15*

---

*Si surge una disputa, primero comienza en el nivel mas bajo para resolverla, uno a uno. Si eso falla, entonces toma dos testigos contigo para confirmar las palabras de la disputa. Si eso falla entonces apela a la [Iglesia](#), la autoridad final...*

*"Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a la Iglesia. Y si hasta a la Iglesia desoye, sea para ti como el gentil y el publicano." Mat 18:15-18.*

---

*Jesucristo es la cabeza de la [Iglesia Católica](#)...*

*Nosotros somos el cuerpo...*

*"Bajo sus pies sometió todas la cosas y le constituyó Cabeza suprema de la [Iglesia](#), que es su Cuerpo, la Plenitud del que lo llena todo en todo."*

*Ef 1:22*

*"...porque el marido es cabeza de la mujer, como Cristo es Cabeza de la [Iglesia](#), el salvador del Cuerpo." Ef 5:23*

*"Así como la [Iglesia](#) está sumisa a Cristo, así también las mujeres deben estarlo a sus maridos en todo.*

*Ef 5:24*

*"Nuevamente, El es la cabeza de Su cuerpo, la [Iglesia](#)." Col 1:18*

**"y completo en mi carne lo que falta a las tribulaciones de Cristo, en favor de su Cuerpo, que es la Iglesia," Col 1:24**

---

**Jesucristo ama la *Iglesia Católica* y es santa y sin mancha...**

**" Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres como Cristo amó a la *Iglesia* y se entregó a sí mismo por ella, para santificarla, purificándola mediante el baño del agua, en virtud de la palabra, y presentársela resplandeciente a sí mismo; sin que tenga mancha ni arruga ni cosa parecida, sino que sea santa e inmaculada. " Ef 5:25-27**

---

**Jesucristo alimenta a Su *Iglesia* y la cuida...**

**"Porque nadie aborreció jamás su propia carne; antes bien, la alimenta y la cuida con cariño, lo mismo que Cristo a la *Iglesia*." Ef 5:29**

---

**Se nos ha prevenido que no debemos perseguir la *Iglesia* que Cristo fundó...**

**"Entretanto Saulo hacía estragos en la *Iglesia*; entraba por las casas, se llevaba por la fuerza hombres y mujeres, y los metía en la cárcel. "**

**Hechos 8:3**

**"cayó en tierra y oyó una voz que le decía: "*Saúl, Saúl, ¿por qué me persigues?*" Hechos 9:4  
Quien, o que era perseguido en Hechos 8:3? Era la *Iglesia*. Quien dijo Jesus que estaba siendo perseguida? El dijo que era a El Mismo. Si persigues a Su *Iglesia*, a El lo persigues.**

**"No deis escándalo ni a judíos ni a griegos ni a la *Iglesia de Dios*." 1Cor 10:32**

**"¿No tenéis casas para comer y beber? ¿O es que despreciáis a la *Iglesia de Dios* y avergonzáis a los que no tienen? ¿Qué voy a deciros? ¿Alabaros? ¿En eso no los alabo!" 1Cor 11:22**

**"Pues yo soy el último de los apóstoles: indigno del nombre de apóstol, por haber perseguido a la *Iglesia de Dios*." 1Co 15:9**

**" Pues ya estáis enterados de mi conducta anterior en el Judaísmo, cuán encarnizadamente perseguía a la *Iglesia de Dios* y la devastaba." Gal 1:13**

**"...en cuanto al celo, perseguidor de la *Iglesia*; en cuanto a la justicia de la Ley, intachable." Fil 3:6**

**"Os ruego, hermanos, que os guardéis de los que suscitan divisiones y escándalos contra la doctrina que habéis aprendido; apartaos de ellos."**

**Rom 16:17**

---

**La *Iglesia Católica* *aumentará* en sabiduría en el tiempo al revelar el Espíritu Santo un entendimiento mas profundo de la divina revelación pública como fuera presentada a ella en la Sagrada Escritura y en la Sagrada Tradición...**

**"Nada hay encubierto que no haya de ser descubierto ni oculto que no haya de saberse. Porque cuanto**

*dijisteis en la luz, y lo que hablasteis al oído en las habitaciones privadas, será proclamado desde los terrados. " Lucas 12:2-3*

*"Pero el Paráclito, el Espíritu Santo, que el Padre enviará en mi nombre, os lo enseñará todo y os recordará todo lo que Yo os he dicho." Juan 14:26*

*"Mucho tengo todavía que decir, pero ahora no podéis con ello. Cuando venga él, el Espíritu de la verdad, os guiará hasta la verdad completa; pues no hablará por su cuenta, sino que hablará lo que oiga, y os anunciará lo que ha de venir." Juan 16:12-13*

*"que ha prodigado sobre nosotros en toda sabiduría e inteligencia, dándonos a conocer el Misterio de su voluntad según el benévolo designio que en él se propuso de antemano, para realizarlo en la plenitud de los tiempos: hacer que todo tenga a Cristo por Cabeza, lo que está en los cielos y lo que está en la tierra. " Ef 1:8-10*

*" Os di a beber leche y no alimento sólido, pues todavía no lo podíais soportar. Ni aun lo soportáis al presente." 1Cor 3:2*

*"Pues debiendo ser ya maestros en razón del tiempo, volvéis a tener necesidad de ser instruidos en los primeros rudimentos de los oráculos divinos, y os habéis hecho tales que tenéis necesidad de leche en lugar de manjar sólido. Pues todo el que se nutre de leche desconoce la doctrina de la justicia, porque es niño. En cambio, el manjar sólido es de adultos; de aquellos que, por costumbre, tienen las facultades ejercitadas en el discernimiento del bien y del mal. " Heb 5:12-14*

*"Y él les dijo: "Así, todo escriba que se ha hecho discípulo del Reino de los Cielos es semejante al dueño de una casa que saca de sus arcas lo nuevo y lo viejo." Mat 13:52*

*"A los ancianos que están entre vosotros les exhorto yo, anciano como ellos, testigo de los sufrimientos de Cristo y partícipe de la gloria que está para manifestarse." 1Pedro 5:1-2*

*"Otra parábola les propuso: "El Reino de los Cielos es semejante a un grano de mostaza que tomó un hombre y lo sembró en su campo.*

*Es ciertamente más pequeña que cualquier semilla, pero cuando crece es mayor que las hortalizas, y se hace árbol, hasta el punto de que las aves del cielo vienen y anidan en sus ramas." Mat 13:31-32*

---

*La Iglesia Católica que Jesucristo fundó durará por toda la eternidad...*

*"Yo he creado al destructor para aniquilar. Ningún arma forjada contra ti tendrá éxito, e impugnarás a toda lengua que se levante a juicio contigo. Tal será la heredad de los siervos de Yahveh y las victorias que alcanzarán por mí - oráculo del Señor ." Isa 54:17*

*"Y yo a mi vez te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del Infierno no prevalecerán contra ella. " Mat 16:18*

*" Y he aquí que Yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo." Mat 28:20*

*"y Yo pediré al Padre y os dará otro Paráclito, para que esté con vosotros para siempre, el Espíritu de la verdad, a quien el mundo no puede recibir, porque no le ve ni le conoce. Pero vosotros le conocéis, porque mora con vosotros. " Juan 14:16-17*

*" A Aquel que tiene poder para realizar todas las cosas incomparablemente mejor de lo que podemos pedir o pensar, conforme al poder que actúa en nosotros, a El la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús por todas las generaciones y todos los tiempos.*

Amén. " Ef 3:20-21

*"Y les dijo: "Israelitas, mirad bien lo que vais a hacer con estos hombres. Porque hace algún tiempo se levantó Teudas, que pretendía ser alguien y que reunió a su alrededor unos cuatrocientos hombres; fue muerto y todos los que le seguían se disgregaron y quedaron en nada. Después de éste, en los días del empadronamiento, se levantó Judas el Galileo, que arrastró al pueblo en pos de sí; también éste pereció y todos los que le habían seguido se dispersaron. Os digo, pues, ahora: desentendeos de estos hombres y dejadlos. Porque si esta idea o esta obra es de los hombres, se destruirá; pero si es de Dios, no conseguiréis destruirles. **No sea que os encontréis luchando contra Dios.**" Y aceptaron su parecer."*  
Hechos 5:35-39

*Bueno, claramente, la **Iglesia Católica** está aún aquí después de casi 2000 años. Muchos han tratado de destronarla desde adentro y desde afuera, casi sin descanso por los dos milenios. Judíos, Romanos, Vándalos, Herejes, Islamicos, Protestantes, La Revolución Francesa, Modernistas, Hitler, Comunistas, y muchos otros, han tratado y fallado, la Iglesia todavía existe. Es la más antigua y la más grande, y la institución de mas larga duración en la tierra. Habiendo dicho esto, no te sientes inclinado a aceptar que la **Iglesia Católica** es el trabajo de DIOS y no de hombres? A pesar de todos los constantes ataques, la **Iglesia Católica** ha crecido a más de un billón de miembros (1,045,000,000\*) o un sexto de la población de toda la tierra.  
Enero 2000 (\*estadística oficial de la Iglesia)*

---

*La Iglesia puede ser comparada a la plantación de una semilla, una bellota. En los últimos 2000 años la bellota ha crecido para ser un hermoso y gran roble.*

*De esta pequeña bellota...*



*a este roble magnífico.*



*El roble tiene todas las cualidades de la bellota,  
pero la bellota no tiene todas las cualidades del roble.*

---

*La Iglesia Católica es la única Iglesia que encaja perfectamente con el modelo de la Iglesia de los Comienzos, como ha sido presentada en la Sagrada Escritura. No hay ninguna otra Iglesia que se le acerque siquiera a ella.*

---

*"con tal que permanezcáis sólidamente cimentados en la fe, firmes e incommovibles en la esperanza del Evangelio que oísteis, **QUE HA SIDO PROCLAMADO A TODA CRIATURA BAJO EL CIELO...**" Col 1:23.  
Verdaderamente Universal, verdaderamente **CATOLICA.***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Abril 10, 1999*  
*Actualizado Julio 23, 2000*

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal\*](#)



# Los Concilios de la Iglesia Católica

---

## *Los Concilios de la Iglesia definen la Doctrina de la Iglesia:*

Hay 5 tipos de Concilios, *Diocesano, Nacional, Ecuménico, Plenario y Provincial*. Ningún Concilio ha cambiado nunca el *dogma* de la Iglesia, ni tampoco puede, porque el dogma fue proclamado por *Jesucristo Mismo*, *Hechos 6:12,15,15:6,\*Gal 2:2*.

Un Concilio Ecuménico es donde todos los Obispos del mundo tienen derecho a votar, reunidos bajo la presidencia del Papa o su representante. Han habido 21 Concilios Ecuménicos en la historia de la Iglesia, otros concilios importantes llamados 'sínodos' están marcados '\*'.

El primer concilio o reunión de los Apóstoles y presbíteros lo encontramos en *Hechos 15*, y es llamado el *Concilio de Jerusalén*. La Tradición nos habla de que San Santiago fue el primer Obispo de Jerusalén en esos tiempos, alrededor del año 50 AD.

---

## *Los Concilios Más Importantes Son...*

**Nicea I, 325:** El primer concilio en la historia de la Iglesia fue convenido a pedido del Emperador Constantino I (285-337). Jesucristo es DIOS, y es igual al Padre y al Espíritu Santo, Credo Niceno.

**Constantinopla I, 381:** divinidad del Espíritu Santo, condena la herejía de los Arianos.

**Roma 382:** Papa Damasus I, estableció el Canon del Nuevo Testamento. \*

**Hippo 393:** trabajó en el Nuevo Testamento. \*

**Cartago 397:** finalizó el Nuevo Testamento y los Deuterocanónicos. \*

**Efeso, 431:** Bendita Virgen es la Madre de DIOS, unión hipostática

**Calcedonia, 451:** condena el Monofisismo.

**Constantinopla II, 553:** condenó los Tres Capítulos, y la herejía Nestoriana.

**Constantinopla III, 680:** condenó el Monotelitismo, y censuró a Honorio.

**Nicea II, 787:** condenó los Iconoclastas.

**Constantinopla IV, 869:** Terminó el cisma Griego y depuso a Focio.

**Letrán I, 1123:** emitió grados en el celibato y en la simonía.

**Letrán II, 1139:** terminó el Cisma Papal.

**Letrán III, 1179:** condenó a los Albigenses y las herejías Valdenses.

**Letrán IV, 1215:** planificó una cruzada, activó reformas.

**Lyons I, 1245:** el Espíritu Santo procede del Padre y del Hijo, verdadero cuerpo y sangre de Cristo en la consagración, pan en la hostia.

**Lyons II, 1274:** reunió la Iglesia con los Griegos.

**Vienne, 1311:** abolió la orden de los Templarios.

**Constanza, 1414:** terminó el gran cisma. Basle, Ferrara.

**Florenza, 1431:** unión de los Griegos, y activo reformas.

**Letrán V, 1512: tratado de los Neo-Aristotelianos, decretó reformas.**

**Trento, 1545: convenido en Dic 4, 1545, terminado en Dic 4, 1563, fue el concilio más largo de la Iglesia, 18 años, y creó el mayor número de decretos. Es el más controversial entre los Protestantes porque ellos falsamente reclaman por haberse "agregado" los Deuterocanónicos, pero la verdad es que fueron 'reafirmados'. Si hubieran sido agregados, ¿cómo podría entonces Martín Lutero removerlos en 1531? Ver "Cartago" más arriba. El concilio dió autenticidad a la Vulgata, y declaró la Biblia y la Tradición como reglas de fe.**

**Vaticano I, 1869: Infabilidad Papal.**

**Vaticano II, 1962: el evento religioso más grande del siglo 20. Mucho fue logrado en este concilio. Hay varios libros escritos sobre lo que se ha analizado aquí. Por favor refiérase a Concilio Vaticano, Vols 1,2,3,4,5.**

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

---

# Concilio Vaticano II

## ¿Qué dijo?

---



---

### *Concilio Vaticano II:*

*El evento religioso más importante del siglo XX.*

Convocado el 11 de octubre, 1962, por el Papa Juan XXIII, seguido y clausurado el 8 de diciembre, 1965, por el Papa Pablo VI. Produjo 16 documentos:

4 Constituciones,  
9 Decretos,  
3 Declaraciones.

---

El Concilio Ecuménico Vaticano Segundo Dedicado a "La Inmaculada".

Dulce es la Providencia que nos rige." Seton

"Vaticano II"

Convocado por Su Santidad el Papa Juan XXIII en 1962

Clausurado por Su Santidad el Papa Pablo VI en 1965

+ Jesús - María - José +

"Entiendo que se lo debo a Dios... como es el mayor objetivo de mi vida... que cada una de mis palabras y pensamientos hablen de Él..."

Santa Hilaria

---

## CONCILIO VATICANO II

\*DISCURSO INAUGURAL DEL PAPA JUAN XXIII

\*CONSTITUCION DOGMATICA SOBRE LA DIVINA REVELACION - **DEI VERBUM**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_const\\_19651118\\_dei-verbum\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_const_19651118_dei-verbum_sp.html)

\*CONSTITUCION DOGMATICA DE LA IGLESIA - **LUMEN GENTIUM**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_const\\_19641121\\_lumen-gentium\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_const_19641121_lumen-gentium_sp.html)

\*CONSTITUCION SOBRE LA SAGRADA LITURGIA - **SACROSANCTUM CONCILIUM**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_const\\_19631204\\_sacrosanctum-concilium\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_const_19631204_sacrosanctum-concilium_sp.html)

\*CONSTITUCION PASTORAL: SOBRE LA IGLESIA EN EL MUNDO ACTUAL - **GAUDIUM ET SPES**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_const\\_19651207\\_gaudium-et-spes\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_const_19651207_gaudium-et-spes_sp.html)

\*DECLARACION SOBRE LA EDUCACION CRISTIANA - **GRAVISSIMUM EDUCATIONIS**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decl\\_19651028\\_gravissimum-educationis\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decl_19651028_gravissimum-educationis_sp.html)

\*DECLARACION SOBRE LAS RELACIONES DE LA IGLESIA CON LAS RELIGIONES NO CRISTIANAS - **NOSTRA AETATE**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decl\\_19651028\\_nostra-aetate\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decl_19651028_nostra-aetate_sp.html)

\*DECLARACION SOBRE LA LIBERTAD RELIGIOSA- **DIGNITATIS HUMANAЕ**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decl\\_19651207\\_dignitatis-humanae\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decl_19651207_dignitatis-humanae_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE LA ACTIVIDAD MISIONERA DE LA IGLESIA - **AD GENTES**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19651207\\_ad-gentes\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19651207_ad-gentes_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE EL MINISTERIO Y LA VIDA DE LOS PRESBITEROS - **PRESBYTERORUM ORDINIS**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19651207\\_presbyterorum-ordinis\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19651207_presbyterorum-ordinis_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE EL APOSTOLADO DE LOS LAICOS - **APOSTOLICAM ACTUOSITATEM**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19651118\\_apostolicam-actuositatem\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19651118_apostolicam-actuositatem_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE LA FORMACION SACERDOTAL - **OPTATAM TOTIUS**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19651028\\_optatam-totius\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19651028_optatam-totius_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE LA ADECUADA RENOVACION DE LA VIDA RELIGIOSA - **PERFECTAE CARITATIS**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19651028\\_perfectae-caritatis\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19651028_perfectae-caritatis_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE EL OFICIO PASTORAL DE LOS OBISPOS - **CHRISTUS DOMINUS**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19651028\\_christus-dominus\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19651028_christus-dominus_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE EL ECUMENISMO - **UNITATIS REDINTEGRATIO**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19641121\\_unitatis-redintegratio\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19641121_unitatis-redintegratio_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE LAS IGLESIAS ORIENTALES CATOLICAS - **ORIENTALIUM ECCLESiarUM**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19641121\\_orientalium-ecclesiarum\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19641121_orientalium-ecclesiarum_sp.html)

\*DECRETO SOBRE LOS MEDIOS DE COMUNICACION SOCIAL - **INTER MIRIFICA**

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist\\_councils/ii\\_vatican\\_council/documents/vat-ii\\_decree\\_19631204\\_inter-mirifica\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19631204_inter-mirifica_sp.html)

\*MENSAJES DE CLAUSURA DEL CONCILIO:

**A LOS PADRES CONCILIARES** - [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-padri\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-padri_sp.html)

**A LOS GOBERNANTES** - [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-governanti\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-governanti_sp.html)

**A LOS HOMBRES DEL PENSAMIENTO Y DE LA CIENCIA** -

[http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-intellectuali\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-intellectuali_sp.html)

**A LOS ARTISTAS** - [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-artisti\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-artisti_sp.html)

**A LAS MUJERES** - [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-donne\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-donne_sp.html)

**A LOS TRABAJADORES** - [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-lavoratori\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-lavoratori_sp.html)

**A LOS POBRES, A LOS ENFERMOS Y A LOS QUE SUFREN** -

[http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-poveri\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-poveri_sp.html)

**A LOS JOVENES** - [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_spe\\_19651208\\_epilogo-concilio-giovani\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/speeches/1965/documents/hf_p-vi_spe_19651208_epilogo-concilio-giovani_sp.html)

**\* BREVE PONTIFICIO "IN SPIRITU SANCTO" PARA CLAUSURAR EL CONCILIO VATICANO II -**

[http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/apost\\_letters/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_apl\\_19651208\\_in-spiritu-sancto\\_sp.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/apost_letters/documents/hf_p-vi_apl_19651208_in-spiritu-sancto_sp.html)

**\*DISCURSO DE CLAUSURA- PAPA PABLO VI**

---

---

---

*January 14, 2008*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

---

**Bautismo:** *Un Sacramento por el cual una persona es limpiada de todo pecado, por el agua, y por la Palabra de DIOS. En el Bautismo el pecado sale y DIOS entra.*

*"El Sagrado Bautismo es la base de toda vida Cristiana, el camino a la vida en el Espíritu..., y la puerta que da acceso a otros sacramentos." (Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica) 1213.*

*En el Bautismo, llegamos a ser hijos e hijas de DIOS.*

---

---

La [tipología](#) del Bautismo, prefiguraciones del Antiguo Testamento...

---

---

*Habló el Señor a Moisés y le dijo: "Aparta a los levitas del resto de los israelitas y purifícalos. Para esta purificación harás con ellos de la siguiente manera: los rociarás con [agua lustral](#); se rasurarán ellos todo el cuerpo, lavarán sus vestidos y así quedarán purificados". Núm. 8:5-7*

*"Pero el hombre que quedó impuro y no se purificó, ése será extirpado de la asamblea, pues ha manchado el santuario del Señor. Las aguas lustrales no han corrido sobre él: es un impuro. [Este será para vosotros decreto perpetuo](#)".*

*Núm. 19:20-21*

*"Rociame con el hisopo, y seré limpio, [lávame, y quedaré más blanco que la nieve](#)". Salmo 51,9*

*"[Limpia de malicia tu corazón, Jerusalén, para que seas salva...](#)" Jer. 4:14*

*"Os tomaré de entre las naciones, os recogeré de todos los países y os llevaré a vuestro suelo. [Os rociaré con agua pura y quedaréis purificados; de todas vuestras impurezas y de todas vuestras basuras os purificaré. Y os daré un corazón nuevo, infundiré en vosotros un espíritu nuevo, quitaré de vuestra carne el corazón de piedra y os daré un corazón de carne. Infundiré mi espíritu en vosotros y haré que os conduzcaís según mis preceptos y observéis y practiquéis mis normas](#)". Ez. 36:24-27*

*"... Los salvaré de las infidelidades por las que pecaron, [los purificaré](#), y serán mi pueblo y yo seré su DIOS".*

*Ez. 37:23*

*"Aquel día habrá una fuente abierta para la casa de David y para los habitantes de Jerusalén, [para lavar el pecado y la impureza](#)". Za. 13:1*

---

---

**La primera mención del Bautismo en el Nuevo Testamento está en la historia de Juan Bautista...**

*"... y eran Bautizados por él en el río Jordán..." Mateo 3:6*

**Sin embargo, el Bautismo de San Juan no era aún el Bautismo cristiano, el que comenzó con Jesús bautizando a Sus Apóstoles en Juan 3:22, y para todos después de la resurrección de Cristo. El de San Juan Bautista era un bautismo de arrepentimiento.**

*"Yo os bautizo en agua para conversión; pero aquel que viene detrás de mí es más fuerte que yo, y no soy digno de llevar sus sandalias. Él os bautizará en Espíritu Santo y fuego". Mateo 3:11*

*"Si alguno tiene sed, venga a Mí, y beba el que crea en "mí" como dice la Escritura: «De su seno correrán ríos de agua viva.» Esto lo decía refiriéndose al Espíritu que iban a recibir los que creyeran en Él. PORQUE AUN NO HABIA ESPIRITU, PUES TODAVIA JESUS NO HABIA SIDO GLORIFICADO". Juan 7:37-39*

*Les preguntó: "¿Recibisteis el Espíritu Santo cuando abrazasteis la fe?"*

*Ellos contestaron: "Pero si nosotros no hemos oído decir siquiera que exista el Espíritu Santo".*

*Él replicó: "¿Pues qué bautismo habéis recibido?" - "El bautismo de Juan", respondieron. Pablo añadió: "Juan bautizó con un bautismo de conversión, diciendo al pueblo que creyesen en el que había de venir después de él, o sea, en Jesús." Cuando oyeron esto, fueron bautizados en el nombre del Señor Jesús". Hechos 19:2-5*

---

*Lo que los Padres de la Iglesia dijeron acerca del Bautismo de San Juan...*

*"Incluso el Señor mismo dijo que a menos que Él ascendiera primero al Padre, el Espíritu no descendería (Juan 16:7). Entonces, lo que el Señor no estaba aún confiriendo, ciertamente el siervo no era capaz de proveer. Conforme a esto, encontramos después en los Hechos de los Apóstoles que aquellos que habían recibido el bautismo de Juan no habían recibido el Espíritu Santo (Hechos 19:1-5)". Tertuliano, Bautismo, 10:4*

*"Sepan, mis amados, que el Bautismo de Juan no tenía valor para el perdón de los pecados, sino para el arrepentimiento". Afraates, Tratados, 12:10*

*"Pregunto entonces, si el Bautismo de Juan perdonaba pecados, ¿Qué más podría hacer el Bautismo de Cristo por aquellos a quienes el Apóstol Pablo quería bautizar con el Bautismo de Cristo después que ellos habían recibido el Bautismo de Juan? (Hechos 19:4-5)". San Agustín, Bautismo, 5:10:12*

*"...entonces aquellos que fueron bautizados por Juan, ¿No fueron bautizados de nuevo?" San Agustín, Homilías sobre Juan, 5:18*

---

***H**ay que hacer notar que lo mismo es verdad también para los Bautismos dados por los Apóstoles antes de la resurrección. No fue hasta Hechos 2:3-4 cuando los Apóstoles recibieron el Espíritu Santo, que fueron capaces de otorgar el Bautismo de Cristo.*

*"Sino que recibiréis la fuerza del Espíritu Santo, que vendrá sobre vosotros, y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, en toda Judea y Samaria, y hasta los confines de la tierra". Hechos 1:8.*

*"Se les aparecieron unas lenguas como de fuego que se repartieron y se posaron sobre cada uno de ellos; quedaron todos llenos del Espíritu Santo y se pusieron a hablar en otras lenguas, según el Espíritu les concedía expresarse". Hechos 2:3-4.*

***P**ronto después de la venida del Espíritu Santo, los Apóstoles comenzaron a bautizar a la gente...*

*"Pedro les contestó: "Convertíos y que **cada uno de vosotros** se haga bautizar en el nombre de Jesucristo, para remisión de vuestros pecados; y recibiréis el don del Espíritu Santo;" Hechos 2:38*

*"Los que acogieron su Palabra fueron bautizados. Aquel día se les unieron unas 3,000 almas". Hechos 2:41.*

*"Y ahora, ¿qué esperas? Levántate, recibe el bautismo y lava tus pecados invocando Su nombre". Hechos 22:16*

---

**¿Dónde encontramos la autorización para el Bautismo?**

*"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo". Mateo 28:19*

---

**P. ¿Quién puede Bautizar?**

**R. Cualquiera que tenga uso de razón y la intención correcta de hacer lo que la Iglesia hace.**

**P. ¿Quién puede ser Bautizado?**

**R. Cualquiera que no ha sido Bautizado y que tiene buena intención. Cualquiera puede ser bautizado condicionalmente si hay alguna duda.**

**P. ¿Cuál es la manera correcta de Bautizar?**

**R. "El rito esencial del Bautismo consiste en sumergir al candidato en agua o rociar agua sobre su cabeza, mientras se pronuncia la invocación de la Santísima Trinidad: el Padre, el Hijo, y el Espíritu Santo".**

*El Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica...1278*

---

**Preguntas que he recibido acerca del Bautismo. Mis respuestas están en rojo oscuro.**

**El bautismo por inmersión, yo creo, es el único Bautismo válido. Después de todo, la palabra Bautismo, es tomada de la palabra griega 'baptizo' que significa sumergir. ¿Por qué la Iglesia Católica no bautiza por inmersión?**

*Sí, tienes razón, la palabra griega "baptizo" (también "baptisma", y "baptismos" ) significa sumergir. Sin embargo, además significa limpiar por sumergimiento... lavar, LIMPIAR CON AGUA, lavarse uno mismo, o bañarse. Si deseas usar la palabra inmersión como el único significado del bautismo, entonces el sumergir una mano o un pie en el agua sería correcto también. El propósito del Bautismo es limpiar nuestro cuerpo por inmersión ¿O "limpiar" nuestra alma y hacerla agradable a DIOS removiendo el pecado original?*

*La Iglesia Católica bautiza por inmersión cuando se solicita, ver el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica 1278. No todas las Iglesias Católicas tienen las instalaciones para bautizar por inmersión, podrá buscarse una que la tenga.*

*Ahora, ¿Por qué preguntas esto? ¿Acaso porque Jesucristo fue Bautizado por inmersión? Si es así, entonces debo también decirte que Él fue crucificado antes de que ascendiera al cielo. Esto entonces significa que ¿Nosotros también deberíamos ser crucificados antes de entrar al cielo? Muéstrame en la Biblia donde diga que cada Bautismo realizado se haya hecho por inmersión. Muéstrame ¿Dónde Jesucristo fuera sumergido? Las Escrituras nos dicen que Él surgió del agua, Mateo 3:16, Marcos 1:10. No dice que Él hubiera sido sumergido en el agua. A través de la Escritura dice Bautizar con agua. Nunca dice, Bautizar sumergiendo en agua. Jesucristo dijo en Juan 3:5 "...el que no nazca de agua..." De nuevo Él no dijo, "nazca sumergido en agua".*

*Juan 13:6-10, "Llegando a Simón Pedro, éste le dijo: "Señor, ¿Tú lavarme a mí los pies?" (7) Jesús le respondió: "Lo que Yo hago, no puedes comprenderlo ahora, pero lo comprenderás después." (8) Pedro le dijo: "No, jamás me lavarás Tú los pies." Jesús le respondió. "Si Yo no te lavo, no tendrás nada de común conmigo." (9) Simón Pedro le dijo: "Entonces, Señor, no solamente los pies, sino también las manos y la cabeza." (10) Jesús le dijo: "Quien está bañado no necesita lavarse [más que los pies], porque está todo limpio. Y vosotros estáis limpios, pero no todos".*



*El versículo 8 aclara que Jesús estaba hablando acerca del Bautismo. El versículo 10 aclara que no es necesario lavar todo el cuerpo para limpiarlo. Es obvio que Él no está hablando de la limpieza del cuerpo sino de la del alma, sin hacer obligatorio el Bautismo por inmersión.*

*Vuelve a leer Ez. 36:25. El "[tipo](#)" del Bautismo en el Antiguo Testamento era rociando o derramando agua.*

*La "[Didajé](#)" es un genuino documento histórico que contiene las enseñanzas de los Apóstoles. Veamos como ellos hicieron los Bautismos...*

## **CAPITULO 7:**

*7:1 Concerniente al bautismo, bautiza así: habiendo primero recitado todos estos preceptos, bautiza en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espíritu Santo, en agua corriendo;*

*7:2 pero si no tienes agua corriendo, bautiza con otra agua, y si no puedes bautizar con agua fría, entonces con agua tibia.*

*7:3 pero si no tienes ninguna, derrama agua tres veces sobre la cabeza, en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espíritu Santo.*

*7:4 Pero antes del bautismo, haz que el bautizado y el que va a bautizar hagan ayuno antes, y todos los que puedan. Y ordena al que va a ser bautizado que ayune uno o dos días antes.*

*Obsérvese que los Apóstoles no hicieron mención del "Bautismo por Inmersión" en este documento. Toda la "Didajé" la puede encontrar en otra página de este sitio.*

---

*La Iglesia Católica Bautiza niños. Muéstrame la autoridad Bíblica para hacer esto.*

*¿Dónde dice en la Sagradas Escritura "No Bautizar niños"? muéstrame la autoridad Bíblica para NO bautizar infantes.*

*Jesucristo dijo en Mateo 28:19, "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo..."*

*Él no dijo adultos solamente ¿verdad? ¿Estableció Él una edad límite para recibir el Bautismo?*

*Hechos 22:16, "Y ahora, ¿QUÉ ESPERAS? Levántate, recibe el bautismo y lava tus pecados invocando su nombre". Entonces ¿Por qué demoras en Bautizar a tus hijos?*

*Hechos 2:38, Pedro les contestó: "Arrepentíos y que cada uno de vosotros se haga bautizar..."*

*Yo diría que éste versículo incluye a cada uno, incluso a bebés y niños de todas las edades. Pedro no dijo "deja a tus niños en la casa".*

*Hechos 16:15, "Cuando ella y los de su casa recibieron el bautismo..."*

*¿Habría niños en su casa? ¿Acaso dijo Lucas "los de su casa excepto los infantes"?*

*Hechos 16:33, En aquella misma hora de la noche, (el carcelero) los tomó y les lavó las heridas e inmediatamente fue bautizado él y todos los suyos.*

*De nuevo, ¿excepto los infantes?*

*1Cor 1:16, "¡Ah, sí! También bauticé a la familia de Estéfanos."*

*¿Acaso dijo Pablo "todos menos los niños"?*

*Lucas 3:21, "Sucedió que cuando TODO EL PUEBLO ESTABA BAUTIZÁNDOSE..."  
¿No son los infantes parte de "todo el pueblo"?*

*Para aquellos que niegan el bautismo infantil: el peso de la prueba está sobre ti para demostrar que en todos los versículos mencionados anteriormente, no había infantes en todos aquellos hogares y familias.*

*Jesucristo dijo en Mateo 19:14 "Dejad que los niños vengan a mí, y no se lo impidáis..." También dijo en Juan 3:5*

*"... el que no nazca de agua y de Espíritu NO PUEDE ENTRAR EN EL REINO DE DIOS."*

*¿Cómo pueden venir a Él a menos que sean Bautizados?*

*Aquellos que dicen que no hay que bautizar a los niños obviamente tienen un conflicto bíblico, y ponen en riesgo la salvación de las almas de sus hijos.*

*El Bautismo del Nuevo Testamento hace al hombre Cristiano, y el Bautismo salva, Hechos 2:38 Rom. 6:4,*

*1Pedro 3:21.*

*El tipo de bautismo en el Antiguo Testamento era la circuncisión, lo que hacía a un hombre judío. Génesis 17:10-14. La circuncisión tenía que hacerse temprano en la vida, al octavo día de haber nacido. "A los ocho días será circuncidado entre vosotros todo varón, de generación en generación..." Gén. 17:12*

*Ocho días de vida y siendo varón, ciertamente incluye bebés, ¿verdad?*

*Debo preguntar: Si la circuncisión de los niños era tan importante para Dios en el Antiguo Testamento, ¿Por qué entonces dicen algunos que los niños habrían sido excluidos del Bautismo en el Nuevo Testamento?*

*"Abraham circuncidó a su hijo Isaac a los ocho días, como se lo había mandado DIOS." Gén. 21:4*

*"Cuando se cumplieron los ocho días para circuncidarlo, se le dio el nombre de Jesús..." Lucas 2:21*

*¿Dónde dice en el Antiguo Testamento que NO hay que circuncidar a los niños?*

*Una vez más, ¿Dónde dice en la Escritura que NO hay que bautizar niños?*

*Una observación final referente al bautismo de infantes:*

*En la Iglesia Católica, el bautismo de infantes es la demostración más poderosa que pudiera existir de la salvación sin obras.*

*La criatura no puede hacer nada, ni necesita hacer nada para ser "salvada". La Iglesia proporciona libremente todo lo necesario, incluyendo el agua, la fe y la gracia, mientras la criatura verdaderamente llega a ser un templo del Espíritu Santo, hijo adoptado de Dios, miembro de la Iglesia, y co-heredero con Jesucristo... simplemente porque Dios desea que todos sean salvados. Posteriormente, el sacramento católico de la Confirmación, permite a cada persona realizar la declaración de fe efectuada en su nombre durante su bautismo.*

---

*"¿Me he hecho, pues, enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"  
Gálatas 4:16*

©

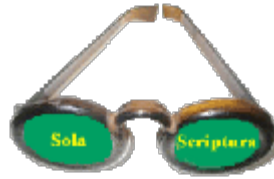
*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, 25 de octubre, 1999*

*Actualizado, 2 de diciembre, 2002*

*Actualizado 18 de enero, 2007*

*Un agradecimiento especial a Larry Douglas por su valiosa información.*

---



¡No olvides ponerte

los [anteojos!](#)

[● Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Porqué debo Confesar mis Pecados a un Simple Hombre?

---

---

**Es DIOS** quien perdona los pecados, y una vez perdonados, El deja de recordarlos.

---

---

*Isaías 43:25, "Soy yo, soy yo quien, por tu amor a Mi, borro tus pecados, y no me acuerdo más de tus rebeldías. "*

*Sólo Dios perdona lo pecados.*

*Jeremias 31:34, "...porque les perdonaré sus maldades y no me acordaré más de sus pecados."*

*Ezequiel 18:22, "Todos los pecados que cometió no le serán recordados, en la justicia que obró vivirá;*

*Romanos 3:26, "En la paciencia de DIOS, para manifestar Su justicia en el tiempo presente y para probar que es justo y que justifica a todo el que cree en Jesús..."*

*Hebreos 8:12, "Porque tendré misericordia de sus iniquidades, y de sus pecados jamás me acordaré."*

---

---

**DIOS usa Sus sacerdotes** como Sus instrumentos de reconciliación. El sacerdocio de la Nueva Alianza es prefigurado o 'tipificado' en muchos lugares del Antiguo Testamento. Aquí hay dos ejemplos del Antiguo Testamento de confesión a un sacerdote:

*Levitico 5:5-6, "...el que de uno de estos modos incurre en reato, por el reato de uno de estos modos contraído confesará su pecado y ofrecerá al Señor por su pecado una hembra de ganado menor, oveja o cabra. Y el sacerdote le exiará de su pecado."*

*Levitico 19:20-22, "Si alguno yaciere con mujer esclava desposada a otro, no rescatada ni puesta en libertad, castígueseles, no con la muerte, pues ella no era libre. Ofrecerá con su pecado el hombre ante el Señor a la entrada del tabernáculo de la reunión, un carnero en sacrificio de expiación. **El sacerdote hará por él . . . la expiación ante el Señor por el pecado cometido, y le será perdonado.**"*

**L**os profetas en el Antiguo Testamento hablaron en Nombre de DIOS, en primera persona. Aquí hay un ejemplo...

*Deuteronomio 18:18-19, "Yo les suscitaré de en medio de sus hermanos un profeta como tú, pondré en su boca mis palabras y él les comunicará todo cuanto Yo le mande. A quien no escuchare las palabras que él dirá **En Mi Nombre** , Yo Mismo le pediré cuentas."*

---

---

**A los sacerdotes** se les ha dado el ministerio de la reconciliación. Ellos interceden ante DIOS por el perdón para el pecador. El sacerdote es meramente un instrumento de DIOS. Como una analogía, piensa en DIOS como el Saneador Supremo, El Cirujano Maestro. El removerá el cáncer del pecado de nuestra alma, usando a uno de Sus sacerdotes como el escalpelo.

**E**ste ministerio dado por DIOS es mostrado en forma muy clara en la Santa Escritura:

*Mateo 16:19, cuando Jesús dió poder y autoridad a Pedro, "Yo te daré a ti las llaves del reino de los cielos, y cuanto tú atares en la tierra será atado en los cielos, y cuanto tú desatares en la tierra será desatado en los cielos."*

*Mateo 18:18, Jesús le dió poder a todos los Apóstoles, "Amen En verdad os digo, cuanto ustedes atáreis en la tierra será atado en el cielo, y cuanto ustedes desatáreis será desatado en el cielo."*

*Juan 20:21-23, "Díjoles otra vez, 'La Paz sea con vosotros. Como me envió Mi Padre, así os envió Yo'. Diciendo esto, sopló y les dijo: Recibid el Espíritu Santo; a quien perdonareis los pecados, les serán perdonados; a quienes se los retuviereis, les serán retenidos'."*

*Mateo 10:40, "El que os recibe a vosotros a Mi me recibe, y el que me recibe a Mi, recibe Al que me envió."*

*Lucas 22:29-30, "Y yo dispongo del reino en favor vuestro como Mi Padre ha dispuesto de él en favor mío, para que vosotros comáis y bebáis a mi mesa en Mi Reino; y os sentéis sobre tronos como jueces de las doce tribus de Israel."*

*Claramente, los Apóstoles recibieron la autoridad de expiar pecados, o atarlos, en la persona de Cristo. Cómo podrían ellos llevar esto a cabo si no saben cuales pecados perdonar? El pecador debe confesar sus pecados como ya se ha mostrado.*

---

*Los Apóstoles obviamente no vivirían para siempre, y el pecado siempre estará con nosotros, así es como pasaron la autoridad a otros.*

*2Corintios 2:10, "Y al que vosotros algo perdonéis, también le perdono Yo, pues lo que Yo perdono, si algo perdono, por amor vuestro lo perdono, EN LA PRESENCIA DE CRISTO."*

*El sacerdote dice en el confesionario, " Yo te absuelvo de tus pecados." El sacerdote está actuando en Persona Christi, en la persona de Cristo. Si el sacerdote está actuando en la persona de Cristo, entonces es Cristo a quien le confiesas tus pecados. Es solamente Cristo quien los perdona.*

*Como se mencionaba anteriormente, los profetas del Antiguo Testamento hablaban en el nombre de DIOS. Ellos hablaban EN LA PERSONA DE DIOS. Los sacerdotes del Nuevo Convenio hablan EN LA PERSONA DE CRISTO.*

*DIOS NO CAMBIA NUNCA.*

*El Nuevo Testamento yace escondido en el Antiguo y el Antiguo Testamento está revelado en el Nuevo.*

---

*Cristo , El Supremo Sacerdote de la Nueva Alianza ordenó a los Apóstoles a continuar Su misión sacerdotal. Santiago 5:14-16, (14) "Alguno entre vosotros enferma? Haga llamar a los presbíteros (sacerdotes) de la Iglesia y oren sobre él, ungiéndole con óleo en el nombre del Señor; (15) y la oración de la fe salvará al enfermo, y el Señor le aliviará, y los pecados que hubiere cometido le serán perdonados. (16) Confesaos, pues, mutuamente vuestras faltas y orad unos por otros para que os salvéis. Mucho puede la oración fervorosa del justo."*

***S***an Santiago nos enseña que debemos acudir a los "sacerdotes" y no a cualquiera, para ser "ungidos", y para el perdón de los pecados. Primero nos dice que vayamos a los presbíteros, o sacerdotes, en **14**. Versículo **16** continúa con la palabra "por lo tanto", la palabra es una conjunción que conecta el versículo **16** de vuelta a los versículos **14** y **15**. Es a los sacerdotes que San Santiago nos dice que confesemos nuestros pecados.

---

Recopilado por Bob Stanley, Noviembre 12, 1999

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal ...](#)

# La Verdadera Presencia de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía, Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma, y Divinidad...

---

---



---

**La Verdad es una persona, esa persona es una, y esa persona es *Jesucristo*.**

**"Yo soy el camino, la verdad, y la vida."**

Estas son las palabras de **Jesucristo** en Juan 14:6

Por lo tanto, la verdad es una. Puede haber solamente una verdad, como puede haber un solo **Jesucristo**.

Cualquier cosa que **Jesucristo** diga es verdad, porque El lo dijo.

---

**" Quien no cree a Dios le hace mentiroso."**

1John 5:10

---

## La Sagrada Eucaristía en el Antiguo Testamento...

Consumiendo el **Cordero** Degollado (Ap 5:6), o participando en la Cena Eucarística, se sub entiende en el Antiguo Testamento. El **Cordero de DIOS** es descrito como **Jesucristo**...

**"He ahí el *Cordero de Dios*, que quita el pecado del mundo."**

Estas son palabras habladas por Juan Bautista en Juan 1,29 cuando vió a

**Jesús acercarse.**

En Exodo 12:1-22, los Israelitas, para evitar la muerte del primer hijo por el "Angel de la Muerte", fueron ordenados por DIOS que tomaran un **cordero** macho, sin defecto" (12:5) y lo inmolaran (12:6), y aplicaran su **sangre** a las dos jambas y el dintel de las casas donde se comiera el **Cordero** (12:7). Ahora, veamos este versículo (12:8), y verán claramente que para que el primer nacido fuera salvado, tenían que **comer** el **Cordero**. No es ésto lo que hacemos en el sacrificio de la Misa? No somos salvados al consumir el \_\_\_\_\_ y la **sangre** del **Cordero** como se muestra en Juan Capítulo 6:33-58?

En Exodo 16:13-16, es la historia de las codornices y el maná, el cual alimentó a los Israelitas en el campamento. DIOS provee el alimento corporal por los cientos de miles envueltos. Te puedes imaginar cuanto alimento era requerido por toda esta gente cada día?. Habían 600,000 hombres sin contar las mujeres ni los niños. Ver Exodo 12,37

Las codornices y el maná eran "**Tipos**" de la Sagrada Eucaristía. Ver Juan 6,32

El profeta Malaquías nos habla acerca de la Sagrada Eucaristía. Mt 1:11: "Pues desde el sol levante hasta el poniente, grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre un sacrificio de incienso y una **OBLACION PURA**"

Malaquías dijo que no habría más sacrificios de sangre a DIOS como se hizo en el Antiguo Testamento. La Iglesia Católica ofrece el sacrificio de la Misa, y una 'Oblación pura', la Sagrada Eucaristía, en todo el mundo, a toda hora. Esta profecía de Malaquías ha sido cumplida.

---

## La Sagrada Eucaristía en el Nuevo Testamento...

En Mateo 26:26, El dijo, "**Tomad y comed, ESTE ES MI CUERPO.**"

En Mateo 26:27-28 El dijo, "**Bebed de ella todos, PORQUE ESTA ES MI SANGRE DE LA ALIANZA, QUE ES DERRAMADA POR MUCHOS PARA PERDON DE LOS PECADOS.**"

Estas palabras de **Jesucristo**, fielmente citadas por San Mateo, son la **Primera Mención** de ellas en las Sagradas Escrituras. Su Evangelio fue escrito para los Judíos, para tratar de convencerlos que el tan esperado Mesias había verdaderamente venido, tal como los Profetas del Antiguo Testamento lo habían predicho que El vendría. Por lo tanto, Mateo se refiere a más versículos del Antiguo Testamento que ningún otro de los cuatro escritores del Evangelio, pues los Judíos conocían las Sagradas Escrituras muy bien. Este Evangelio, por lo tanto, sobresale con su propio mérito, como lo hacen todos los Evangelios.

Desafío a cualquiera a mostrarme cualquier indicio de simbolismo de el \_\_\_\_\_ y **Sangre** de **Jesucristo** en este Evangelio de San Mateo.

---



En Marcos 14:22-24, se dice, "**Tomad; ESTE ES MI CUERPO**", y "**ESTA ES MI SANGRE DE LA ALIANZA, QUE ES DERRAMADA POR MUCHOS.**"

Estas palabras citadas por San Marcos son casi idénticas a las de San Mateo, y por lo tanto, tienen el mismo significado como las de San Mateo bajo la "**Ley de Primera Mención**". Sin embargo, Marcos escribió este Evangelio a una audiencia diferente, los Romanos. El trata de mostrarles que **Jesucristo** es el Salvador Divino al incluir más de Sus milagros en este Evangelio. El Evangelio de San Marcos sobresale solo, como lo hacen todos los Evangelios.

Desafío a cualquiera a que me muestre alguna indicación de simbolismo de el y **Sangre** de **Jesucristo** en este Evangelio de San Marcos.

---

En Lucas 22:19-20, se cita, "**ESTE ES MI CUERPO, QUE ES ENTREGADO POR VOSOTROS; HACED ESTO EN RECUERDO MIO**", y "**ESTA COPA ES LA NUEVA ALIANZA EN MI SANGRE, QUE ES DERRAMADA POR VOSOTROS.**"

Estas palabras de **Jesucristo**, expresadas por San Lucas, son muy similares y tienen el mismo significado de las de Mateo y Marcos, y de nuevo, siguen la "**Ley de Primera Mención**". San Lucas escribió sin embargo para otra audiencia, los Gentiles convertidos. Su Evangelio sobresale también con sus propios méritos.

Desafío a cualquiera a que me muestre el simbolismo de el y **Sangre** de **Jesucristo** en este Evangelio de San Lucas. Algunos tratarán de mostrar de que el significado de la palabra 'recuerdo' es simbólico. Sin embargo, si miras a la palabra original Griega usada aquí, es "anamnesis", la cual significa no solamente "recordar", sino más importante, "hacer presente". No hay simbolismo en estas palabras de San Lucas. Para tratar de mostrar simbolismo en el Evangelio de San Lucas, tendrás que mostrar también el simbolismo en los Evangelios de Mateo y Marcos. Cada Evangelio es separado.

---

En Juan Capítulo 6, la verdadera presencia está demostrada de un modo formidable. Si no lo has hecho aún, por favor lee mi página "[Juan Capítulo 6](#)" para una explicación versículo por versículo. Al comienzo del capítulo, Jesús demostraba la alimentación del cuerpo con la multiplicación de los panes y pescados, y alimentaba a cinco mil personas. Comenzando con el versículo 22 hasta el final, El nos dijo que necesitamos nutrición espiritual para nuestras almas también. En los vers. 26-27 El dijo, "**...En verdad, en verdad os digo: vosotros me buscáis, no porque habéis visto señales, sino porque habéis comido de los panes y os habéis saciado. Obrad, no por el alimento perecedero, sino por el alimento que permanece para vida eterna, el que os dará el Hijo del hombre.**" Como podrían el pan y el jugo de uva cumplir estos versículos? Estos dos alimentos alimentan el cuerpo, pero no hacen nada por el alma.

Como he citado arriba de Juan 14:6, **Jesús** dijo que El es la "**Vida**", y en 6:56, El dijo, "**El que coma Mi carne, y beba Mi sangre, permanece en mí, y Yo en él.**"

Permanecer significa **vivir** en.

Vers. 53, "En verdad, en verdad os digo: si no coméis la carne del Hijo del hombre, y no bebéis su sangre, **NO TENEIS VIDA EN VOSOTROS.**"

¿Podrá el consumir pan y jugo de uva cumplir con los vers. 53 y 56? Dónde está el simbolismo? Lea esos versículos nuevamente.

Cuenta las veces que **Jesús** dijo, que El es el pan, el pan **vivo**, que es Su \_\_\_\_\_ y es Su **sangre**, y que debemos comer de Su \_\_\_\_\_ y beber Su **sangre**.

En Juan 6:66 (la conexión 666 ) ¿Quién se fue del lado de **Jesús** y nunca volvió? Fueron los Judíos que estaban ahí? Dios le dió los Diez Mandamientos solamente a los Hebreos? No puedes seleccionar un grupo puesto que los Evangelios fueron escritos para todos nosotros. ¿Quién puede rehusar creer

Sus palabras , las cuales fueron repetidas una y otra vez? ¿Porqué una persona se repite? Para que el punto quede claro y para que se quede con nosotros. Pero no se quedó en muchos entonces, igual como ahora. Todos aquellos que se niegan a creer en la verdadera presencia de **Jesucristo** en la Sagrada Eucaristía, son aquellos de Juan 6,66.

Algunos tratan de mostrar que el vers. 63 demuestra que todo el capítulo es simbólico. Sin embargo, "**El espíritu es el que da vida; la carne no sirve para nada. Las palabras que os he dicho son espíritu y son vida.**" (63), meramente nos dice que no podemos aceptar este misterio en una forma demasiado humana, con una visión terrenal de las cosas. Ver Juan 3,6, "**Lo nacido de la carne, es carne; lo nacido del Espíritu, es espíritu.** Si "la carne no beneficia nada", entonces **Jesucristo** murió por nada. El versículo 63 significa que no debemos tener un entendimiento humano carnal de Sus palabras, sino un entendimiento espiritual. Ver Juan 8:15, Rom 8:1-13,15:27, 1Cor 3:1-4,9:11, and 2Cor 10:4.

El que toma "**La carne no beneficia nada**" literalmente, niega la encarnación y humanidad de **Jesucristo**." Es interesante que aquellos que lo toman así están tomando un versículo y llamándolo literal por si mismo, mientras que toman a los otros como figurativos, o simbólicos.

Nuevamente, si tratas de mostrar que Juan, Capítulo 6 es simbólico, entonces debes mostrar que los otros tres Evangelios son simbólicos también.

---

Juan 20:21, "**Jesús les dijo otra vez: 'La paz con vosotros. Como el Padre me envió, también yo os envío.'**"

Que dijo **Jesús** aquí?

El Padre lo envió para redimirnos, para perdonar nuestros pecados, para abrir las Puertas del Cielo, y para traernos su alimento salvador de **vida** del Cielo, el maná para las almas, el cual es ahora Su precioso \_\_\_\_\_ y **Sangre**.

El nos redimió y El abrió las Puertas del Cielo. En la noche de la Última Cena, El estableció el Sacerdocio, y les ordenó a "**Hacer esto en recuerdo Mío**",

perpetuando así la Sagrada Eucaristía, y cumpliendo con la profecía de Malaquías 1,11. En Juan 20,22-23, El sopló sobre ellos y dijo , "**Recibid el Espíritu**

**Santo. A quienes perdonéis los pecados, les quedan perdonados; a quienes se los retengáis, les quedan retenidos".** Con ello El les dió el poder de actuar en Su Persona, en "**Persona Christi**", (2Cor 2:10). El sacerdote sería las manos y la voz de **Jesucristo**.

Por favor lee Mat 9:8, " Y al ver esto, la gente temió y glorificó a DIOS, QUE HABIA DADO TAL PODER A LOS HOMBRES."

---

1Cor 10:16, "La copa de bendición que bendecimos ¿NO ES ACASO COMUNION CON LA **SANGRE** DE CRISTO? Y el pan que partimos ¿NO ES COMUNION CON EL DE CRISTO?"

¿Pudo San Pablo haberlo dicho en una forma más clara que aquí? Dónde dice él 'la bendición simbólica, o la fracción simbólica del pan? Este versículo es absolutamente claro, no hay una muestra de simbolismo en él.

Notaste que dice LA COPA DE BENDICION QUE NOSOTROS BENDECIMOS Y EL PAN QUE NOSOTROS PARTIMOS?

Aquí San Pablo claramente dice que él y otros Apóstoles tienen la autoridad y el poder (Hechos 1:8, 2:2-4) de llamar "LA PALABRA" con sus palabras, y la copa (de vino) no es más vino, sino la **Sangre** de **Cristo**, y el pan no es más pan, sino el de **Cristo**.

Esta autoridad y poder concedida a los Apóstoles, fue pasada a sus sucesores, los Sacerdotes y los Obispos, a través de la "Imposición de Manos". en un proceso llamado "**Sucesión Apostólica**". Este proceso ha sido perpetuado hasta estos días, y se puede apreciar en la línea intacta de los "**Obispos de Roma**", los "**Papas**".

---

1Cor 11:23-26, San Pablo repite las palabras de consagración de **Jesucristo** en la Última Cena.

1Cor 11:27-29, San Pablo lo pone en línea, "Por tanto, quien coma el pan o beba la copa del Señor indignamente, será reo del y de la **Sangre** del Señor.

Examínese, pues, cada cual, y coma así el pan y beba de la copa. PUES QUIEN COME Y BEBE SIN DISCERNIR EL CUERPO, COMO Y BEBE SU PROPIO CASTIGO.

Wow! Que está pasando aquí? Cuando los Católicos reciben la Sagrada Comunión, el sacerdote eleva la Sagrada Hostia y dice " El de **Cristo**".

El que comulga responde "Amén". La palabra "Amén" significa "así sea".

Es una afirmación de que creemos lo que el sacerdote dijo. Como cada receptor es un miembro del de **Cristo**, entonces él o ella está en comunión con los otros miembros del de **Cristo** en la Iglesia Católica. Es una

afirmación de que creemos y aceptamos las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica.

Esto es lo que San Pablo nos está diciendo en estos tres versículos. Por esta

razón es que los Protestantes no debieran recibir la Sagrada Comunión en la Iglesia

Católica. Ellos no creen que es el verdadero y **Sangre** de **Jesucristo**, por tanto

ellos no están en comunión con la Iglesia Católica, y ellos

no creen en las enseñanzas Católicas. Si así fuera, entonces porqué habrían

Protestantes?

## En camino a Emaús...

En Lucas **24:13-35**, tenemos la historia de los discípulos caminando hacia Emaús luego después de la resurrección de **Jesucristo**. **Jesús** se les unió, pero ellos no lo reconocieron (**16**). El interpretó todas las Escrituras para ellos que se referían a El mismo (**27**) y ellos todavía no Lo reconocieron. Fue hacia el atardecer que ellos Lo invitaron a cenar con ellos (**29**). Entonces algo bien dramático sucedió en la mesa (**30-31**). **Jesús** tomó el pan, lo bendijo, lo partió y se los dió. Y sus ojos se abrieron y entonces lo reconocieron inmediatamente.

## Su verdadera presencia en la Partición del Pan, la Sagrada Eucaristía.

"Y ellos mismo comenzaron a relatar lo que había pasado en la jornada, Y COMO ELLOS LO RECONOCIERON EN LA FRACCION DEL PAN." (**35**)

---

---

Los Protestantes tienen razón cuando dicen "es solamente un símbolo", porque para ellos, ES solamente un símbolo. Porque no tienen "Ordenes Sacerdotales" válidas. No tienen Sucesión Apostólica, por lo tanto no tienen Ordenes para el sacerdocio. No pueden consagrar la Hostia. No pueden llamar "La Palabra" con sus palabras, como pueden los sacerdotes Católicos. No tienen el derecho o la autoridad para decir que la Sagrada Eucaristía, consagrada por los sacerdotes Católicos, es solamente un gesto simbólico.

---

---

## El Concilio de Trento...

Convenido en Diciembre 4, 1545 y terminado en Diciembre 4, 1563.

Cerca de 25 años después de la reforma Protestante, la Iglesia Católica realizó el Concilio de Trento como oposición a la reforma, y para refutar las herejías creadas. Aquí están los grados de este concilio referente a la Verdadera Presencia de **Jesucristo** en la Sagrada Eucaristía...

La 13va Sesión: Decretado en Marzo 8, 1547.

### DECRETO SOBRE EL SANTÍSIMO SACRAMENTO DE LA EUCARISTÍA...

**CANON I.** - Si alguno negare, que en el santísimo sacramento de la Eucaristía se contiene verdadera, real y substancialmente el cuerpo y la sangre juntamente con el alma y divinidad de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, y por consecuencia todo Cristo; sino por el contrario dijere, que solamente está en él como en señal o en figura, o virtualmente; sea excomulgado.

**CANON II.** - Si alguno dijere, que en el sacrosanto sacramento de la Eucaristía queda substancia de pan y de vino juntamente con el cuerpo y sangre de nuestro

**Señor Jesucristo; y negare aquella admirable y singular conversión de toda la substancia del pan en el cuerpo, y de toda la substancia del vino en la sangre, permaneciendo solamente las especies de pan y vino; conversión que la Iglesia católica propísimamente llama Transubstanciación; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON III.-Si alguno negare, que en el venerable sacramento de la Eucaristía se contiene todo Cristo en cada una de las especies, y divididas estas, en cada una de las partículas de cualquiera de las dos especies; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON IV.-Si alguno dijere, que hecha la consagración no está el cuerpo y la sangre de nuestro Señor Jesucristo en el admirable sacramento de la Eucaristía, sino solo en el uso, mientras que se recibe, pero no antes, ni después; y que no permanece el verdadero cuerpo del Señor en las hostias o partículas consagradas que se reservan, o quedan después de la comunión; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON V.- Si alguno dijere, o que el principal fruto de la sacrosanta Eucaristía es el perdón de los pecados, o que no provienen de ella otros efectos; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON VI.-Si alguno dijere, que en el santo sacramento de la Eucaristía no se debe adorar a Cristo, hijo unigénito de Dios, con el culto de latría, ni aun con el externo; y que por lo mismo, ni se debe venerar con peculiar y festiva celebridad; ni ser conducido solemnemente en procesiones, según el loable y universal rito y costumbre de la santa Iglesia; o que no se debe exponer públicamente al pueblo para que le adore, y que los que le adoran son idólatras; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON VII.-Si alguno dijere, que no es lícito reservar la sagrada Eucaristía en el sagrario, sino que inmediatamente después de la consagración se ha de distribuir de necesidad a los que estén presentes; o dijere que no es lícito llevarla honoríficamente a los enfermos; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON VIII.-Si alguno dijere, que Cristo, dado en la Eucaristía, sólo se recibe espiritualmente, y no también sacramental y realmente; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON IX.-Si alguno negare, que todos y cada uno de los fieles cristianos de ambos sexos, cuando hayan llegado al completo uso de la razón, están obligados a comulgar todos los años, a lo menos en Pascua florida, según el precepto de nuestra santa madre la Iglesia; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON X.-Si alguno dijere, que no es lícito al sacerdote que celebra comulgarse a sí mismo; sea excomulgado.**

**CANON XI.-Si alguno dijere, que sola la fe es preparación suficiente para recibir el sacramento de la santísima Eucaristía; sea excomulgado. Y para que no se reciba indignamente tan grande Sacramento, y por consecuencia cause muerte y condenación; establece y declara el mismo santo Concilio, que los que se sienten gravados con conciencia de pecado mortal, por contritos que se crean, deben para recibirlo, anticipar necesariamente la confesión sacramental, habiendo confesor. Y si alguno presumiere enseñar, predicar o afirmar con pertinacia lo contrario, o también defenderlo en disputas públicas, quede por el mismo caso excomulgado.**

---

## Qué dijeron los Primeros padres acerca de la **Veradera Presencia en la Sagrada Eucaristía?**

---

La Didache (Did-Ah-Key), o enseñanza de los Apóstoles, 9:1

Nadie coma ni beba de vuestra Eucaristía a no ser los bautizados en el nombre del Señor, pues acerca de esto también dijo el Señor: "No deis lo santo a los perros."

Mateo 7:6

---

San Ignacio de Antioquía, Carta a los Romanos, 7:3, 106AD

"Anhelo por el pan de Dios, que es la carne de Jesucristo."

---

San Ignacio de Antioquía, Carta a los de Esmirna, 6:2, 106AD

"Igualmente se apartan de la eucaristía y de la oración, pues no confiesan que la eucaristía es la carne de nuestro Salvador Jesucristo con la que padeció por nuestros pecados, la cual resucitó el Padre en su bondad. Así pues, **LOS QUE CONTRADICEN AL DON DE DIOS, PERECEN EN SUS DISQUISICIONES.**

---

San. Justino Mártir, Primera Apología, 65-66, 148 A.D.

"Después de ser lavado de ese modo, y adherirse a nosotros quien ha creído 2, le llevamos a los que se llaman hermanos, para rezar juntos por nosotros mismos, por el que acaba de ser iluminado, y por los demás esparcidos en todo el mundo. Suplicamos que, puesto que hemos conocido la verdad, seamos en nuestras obras hombres de buena conducta, cumplidores de los mandamientos, y así alcancemos la salvación eterna. Terminadas las oraciones, nos damos el ósculo de la paz. Luego, se ofrece pan y un vaso de agua y vino a quien hace

cabeza, que los toma, y da alabanza y gloria al Padre del universo, en nombre de su Hijo y por el Espíritu Santo. Después pronuncia una larga acción de gracias por habernos concedido los dones que de El nos vienen. Y cuando ha terminado las oraciones y la acción de gracias, todo el pueblo presente aclama diciendo: Amén, que en hebreo quiere decir así sea. Cuando el primero ha dado gracias y todo el pueblo ha aclamado, los que llamamos diáconos dan a cada asistente parte del pan y del vino con agua sobre los que se pronunció la acción de gracias, y también lo llevan a los ausentes. **A este alimento lo llamamos Eucaristía. A nadie le es lícito participar si no cree que nuestras enseñanzas son verdaderas, ha sido lavado en el baño de la remisión de los pecados y la regeneración, y vive conforme a lo que Cristo nos enseñó. Porque no los tomamos como pan o bebida comunes, sino que, así como Jesucristo, Nuestro Salvador, se encarnó por virtud del Verbo de Dios para nuestra salvación, del mismo modo nos han enseñado que esta comida—de la cual se alimentan nuestra carne y nuestra sangre—es la Carne y la Sangre del mismo Jesús encarnado, pues en esos alimentos se ha realizado el prodigio mediante la oración que contiene las palabras del mismo Cristo. Los Apóstoles—en sus comentarios, que se llaman Evangelios—nos transmitieron que así se lo ordenó Jesús cuando, tomó el pan y, dando gracias, dijo: Haced esto en conmemoración mía; esto es mi Cuerpo. Y de la misma manera, tomando el cáliz dio gracias y dijo: ésta es mi Sangre. Y sólo a ellos lo entregó (...).**

**San Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catequistas, 22(Mystagogic 4)6, 350AD**  
"Por tanto, no miren al Pan y al Vino simplemente como eso, pues ellos son, de acuerdo a las declaraciones de los Maestros, el Cuerpo y la Sangre de Cristo."

---

**San Gregorio de Nisa, El Gran Catecismo, 37, 383AD**  
"Correctamente entonces, creemos que el pan consagrado por la Palabra de DIOS ha sido tornado en el Cuerpo de DIOS."

---

**San Ambrosio de Milán, Los Sacramentos, 4:4:14, 390AD**  
"Ustedes pueden tal vez decir: "Mi pan es ordinario." Pero ese pan es pan antes de las palabras de los Sacramentos; cuando es consagrado, entonces es la Carne de Cristo."

---

**San Juan Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre Corintios Primero, 24:4:7, 392AD**  
"Cuando ven el Cuerpo de Cristo sobre el altar, díganse a ustedes mismos, Por este Cuerpo que fue manchado con sangre, que fue punzado por una lanza, y desde donde brotan las fuentes de salvación, una de sangre, otra de agua, para todo el mundo. Este es el Cuerpo que El nos dió, para sostenerlo, reservarlo y para comer, lo que es propio de un inmenso amor."

---

**San Agustín de Hippo, Sermones, 227, 393AD**  
"El Pan que ustedes ven sobre el altar, habiendo sido santificado por la Palabra de DIOS, es el Cuerpo de Cristo. El cáliz, o mas bien, lo que está en ese cáliz, habiendo sido santificado por la Palabra de DIOS, es la Sangre de Cristo."

---

**San Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Mateo, 26:27, 428AD**  
"El declara demostrativamente: 'Este es Mi Cuerpo,' y 'Esta es Mi Sangre', no sea que puedan suponer que las cosas que ven son una figura. Mas bien, por algún secreto del Todopoderoso DIOS, las cosas que ven son transformadas en el Cuerpo y la Sangre de Cristo, verdaderamente ofrecidos en el sacrificio en el cual nosotros, como participantes, recibimos el poder dador de vida y santificación de Cristo"

---

**Macarius, Obispo de Magnesia, Apocriticus, 3:23, 400 AD**  
"Cristo tomó el pan y la copa, cada uno de similar manera, y dijo, 'Este es Mi Cuerpo y Esta es Mi Sagra'. No una figura de Su Cuerpo, no una figura de Su Sangre, como algunas personas con mentes petrificadas pueden rapsodiar, sino en verdad el Cuerpo y Sangre de Cristo, viendo que Su Cuerpo es de la tierra, y el pan y el vino son también de la tierra. Sagrada Eucaristía. La Verdadera Presencia de Nuestro Señor..."

-Traducción literal de la versión en inglés.

---

Aquí hay muchas más referencias de los escritos de la iglesia en los comienzos sobre la Verdadera Presencia. Las fechas de estos escritos van desde 70 A.D. a 743 A.D.. Jxxx se refiere a "La Fe de los Primeros Padres", por William A. Jurgens, documentos de 3 volúmenes.

Didache, 9:1. J6

Ignacio, Carta a los Romanos 7:3. J54a

*Ignacio, Carta a los de Filadelfia 3:2. J56*  
*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 6:2. J64*  
*Justino Mártir, Primera Apologia 66. J128*  
*Ireneos, Contra las Herejías 4:18:4. J234*  
*Ireneos, Contra Herejías 4:33:2, 5:2:2. J240,249*  
*Tertuliano, Oración 6:2, 19:1. J300a,301*  
*Tertuliano, La Corona 3:2. J367*  
*Hipolito de Roma, Tradición Apostólica 21. J394i*  
*Clemente de Alejandría, Instruir los Niños 2:2:19:4. J410*  
*Origen, Homilías Sobre Exodos Hom 13:3. J490*  
*Origen, Homilías sobre Números Hom 7:2. J491*  
*Cipriano, The Lapsed 15. J551*  
*Aphraates, Tratados 12:6. J689*  
*Efrain, Homilías 4:4,4:6. \*J707 J708*  
*Atanasio, Sermón a los Nuevos Bautizados J802*  
*Cirilo de Jerusalen, Cartas Catequeticas 21-23 Mystagogic 1:7,4:3,6,9 J840-846,848,850,853j*  
*Hilario, La Trinidad 8:14 J870*  
*Gregorio de Nisa, Gran Catecismo 37. J1035*  
*Gregorio de Nisa, Dia de Lights Jaeger Vol 9, p225. J1062*  
*Teodoro de Mopsuestia, Comentario sobre Mateo 26:26. J1113e,f,n*  
*Crisostomo, Homilías sobre Penitencia 9. J1137*  
*Crisostomo, Homilías sobre Judas 1:6. J1157*  
*Crisostomo, Sobre Mateo 82:4. J1179*  
*Crisostomo, Sobre Primer Conrintios 24:4:7. J1195*  
*Crisostomo, Sobre Segundo Timoteo 2:4. J1207*  
*Ambrosio, La Fe 4:10:124. J1270*  
*Ambrosio, Los Misterios 9:50,58. J1333-1334, \*J1339-1340*  
*Jerome, Comentarios sobre Mateo 4:26:26. J1390*  
*Agustin, Carta a Bonifacio 98:9. J1424*  
*Agustin, Sermones 227+. J1519-1520, \*J1524, J1633, J1716*  
*Agustin, Homilías sobre Juan 26:13. J1824*  
*Cirilo de Alexander, Comentario sobre Mateo 26:27. J2101*  
*Macarius de Magnesian, Apocriticus 3:23. J2166*  
*Damascene, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:4:13. J2371*

---

## **Milagros Eucarísticos...**

*Por cientos de años, y en lugares diversos, han ocurrido Milagros Eucarísticos. Los listados aquí están bien documentados por la Iglesia por fuentes seculares, han sido declarados inexplicables por la ciencia y por tanto, son milagros genuinos de DIOS. Algunas de las Hostias Sagradas se han vuelto en humana real, algunas han sangrado **sangre** humana real, algunas han emitido un aceite de oliva de una especie de olivas que no se encuentran en la tierra. Otras han durado inexplicablemente por siglos, pues si ellas fueran simplemente pan, se habrían desintegrado en pocos años. Muchas, se pueden ver hoy, en, o cerca, de las ciudades y pueblos en las cuales se manifestaron los miagros.*



*Cuando y donde ocurrieron:*

- 700, Lanciano Italia.*
- 1153, Blaine Francia.*
- 1171, Marzo 28, Ferraro Italy.*
- 1194, Augsburg Alemania.*
- 1200's comienzos, San Antonio de Padua y la mula\*.*
- 1200's finales, Santarem Portugal.*
- 1225 - 1247, (entre) Santarem Portugal.*
- 1228, Altari Italia.*
- 1230, Diciembre 30, Florencia Italia.*
- 1239, Daroca España.*
- 1252, Assisi Italia, Santa Clara.*
- 1263, Bolsena y Orvieto Italia. Pedro de Praga.*
- 1273, Offida Italia.*
- 1280, Slavonice Checoslovaquia.*
- 1290, Paris Francia.*
- 1294, Venecia Italia.*
- 1300, Cebrero España.*
- 1300, Aninon España.*
- 1300's, Cascia Italia.*
- 1317, Viversel Bélgica.*
- 1330, Walldurn Alemania.*
- 1331, Marzo 31, Blanot Francia.*
- 1333, Fiesta de la Ascensión, Bologna Italia, 12 años de edad Bl. Imelda Lambertini.*
- 1345, Marzo 15, Amsterdam Netherlands.*
- 1345, Krakow Polonia.*
- 1356, Abril 25, Macereta Italia.*
- 1369, Octubre 4, Brussels Bélgica.*
- 1372, Siena Italia, Sta. Caterina.*
- 1374, Middleburg, Netherlands.*
- 1379, Boxtel Holanda.*
- 1384, Jueves Santo, Seefield Austria.*
- 1405, Iltre Belgica, Bois Seigneur Isaac.*
- 1412, Bagno Di Romagna Italia.*
- 1417, Regensburg-Deggendorf-Erding Alemania.*
- 1427, Zaragoza España.*
- 1433, Dijon Francia.*
- 1433, Avignon Francia.*
- 1447, Ettiswill Switzerland.*
- 1450's? Langenwiese Polonia-Checoslovaquia area.*
- 1453, Turin Italia.*
- 1472, Volterra Italia.*
- 1601, La Viluena España.*
- 1730, Siena Italia.*

*\*Uno que dudaba desafió a San Antonio que su mula no respondería a la "Verdadera*

*Presencia". San Antonio aceptó el reto. El hombre no alimentó a su mula por varios días y San Antonio trajo afuera la Sagrada Eucaristía, el hombre trajo comida para el animal. La mula ignoró la comida y se arrodilló con sus patas delanteras ante la "Verdadera Presencia" de **Jesucristo** en la Sagrada Eucaristía.*

*Puedes leer y ver fotos de los Milagros Eucarísticos en un libro titulado "Milagros de la Eucaristía".*

---

---



*Esta es una foto de un Milagro Eucarístico genuino. Es de una Hostia Sagrada sangrando.*

*Este es Mi Cuerpo. Esta es Mi Sangre.  
Mateo 26:26-28*

---

*"Quien no cree a Dios le hace mentiroso."  
1Juan 5:10*

---

*"En efecto, la cólera de Dios se revela desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres que aprisionan la verdad en la injusticia."  
Rom 1:8*

---

*"...mas a los rebeldes, indóciles a la verdad y dóciles a la injusticia:  
cólera e indignación. "  
Rom 2:8*

---

*Donde está la Verdadera Presencia de la Sagrada Eucaristía,  
ahí está Jesucristo.*

***Donde Jesucristo está, ahí está la Iglesia Católica.***

---

---

*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, Abril 7, 2000  
Actualizado Septiembre 18, 2000*

---

---

 [\*\*\*Volver a la Página Principal\*\*\*](#)

# Infalibilidad...

---

*Que significa la palabra 'Infalible' exactamente, cuando se refiere al Obispo de Roma? Hay muchas malas interpretaciones de lo que significa a otros, especialmente a nuestros hermanos y hermanas Protestantes. Aquí hay algunas respuestas que hemos recibido:*

- 1. El Papa no puede mentir.*
- 2. El Papa no puede pecar.*
- 3. El Papa no comete errores.*
- 4. Todo lo que el Papa dice es la verdad absoluta.*
- 5. El Papa es perfecto en todo sentido.*

*Y la respuesta correcta es...  
'Ninguna' de las mencionadas.*

*Si se me dijera que creyera alguna de estas respuestas, Yo mismo pensaría dos veces acerca de la "Infalibilidad del Papa".*

*Cambie el nombre del 'Papa' por el de 'Jesucristo' en todas las respuestas anteriores y la respuesta correcta es un elocuente 'SI'. El Papa es la cabeza humana, visible de la Iglesia así como Jesucristo es la cabeza invisible.*

---

*La definición correcta de la Infalibilidad del Papa (ex Catedra), como fuera definida por el Primer Concilio Vaticano (1870), es:*

*"El Pontífice Romano, cuando habla ex catedra-eso es, cuando en su posición de pastor y maestro de todos los Cristianos, por virtud de su autoridad apostólica suprema, define una doctrina relacionada con la **Fe o Moral** que debe sustentar la Iglesia universal, por la asistencia divina prometida a él en el Bendito Pedro, está poseída de esa infalibilidad con la cual el divino Redentor deseaba que Su Iglesia gozara para definir las doctrinas concernientes a **Feo Moral**; y por lo tanto tales definiciones son irreformables de ellas mismas, y no en virtud del consentimiento de la Iglesia."*

*Resumido, esto significa, que una declaración infalible Papal, cuando todas las condiciones son reunidas, está libre de error para enseñar a la Iglesia universal en materias de fe o moral.*

---

*Entonces, es el Papa un pecador?*

*Si, todos somos pecadores. El no es diferente de nosotros en ese respecto.*

*"Pero cuando Simón Pedro vió esto, se postró a las rodillas de Jesús diciendo, "Aléjate de mi Oh Lord pues yo soy pecador"...Y Jesús le dijo a Simón, 'No tengas miedo; desde este momento pescarás hombres'. " Lucas 5:8-10.*

---

*Ahora, que pasa con los autores de la Biblia, Mateo, Marcos, Lucas, Juan, Pedro y otros? Eran ellos infalibles o eran pecadores? Como ya les he mostrado, Pedro admitió que él era un pecador, y todos conocemos la historia de Saúl, quien llegara a ser Pablo. Sabemos que eran pecadores. Cómo entonces, hombres falibles pudieron escribir documentos tan infalibles como los libros de que eran autores? Es porque fueron guiados por el Espíritu Santo. DIOS cuidó de que no escribieran errores. DIOS es el*

*mismo de ayer, hoy, y por siempre. Si DIOS cuidó de que ellos no escribieran errores, como podría El no hacer lo mismo por el sucesor de San Pedro hoy?*

---

*" Acordáos de la palabra que Yo os dije: No es el siervo mayor que su señor. Si me persiguieron a mi, tambien a vosotros os perseguirán, si guardaren Mi Palabra, también guardarán la vuestra." John 15:20.*

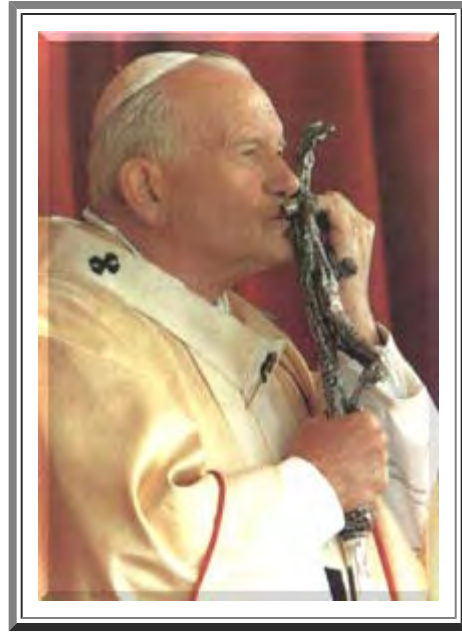
---

 [Volver a la Página Principal:](#)

---

# *La Cabeza Visible de la Iglesia Católica...*

---



*Papa Juan Pablo II*

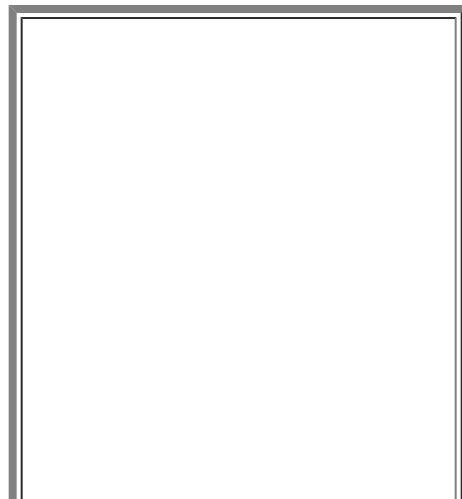
---

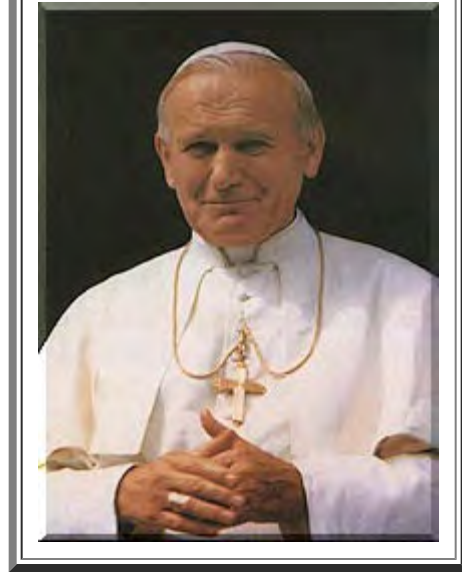
*Arzobispo y Metropolitano de la Provincia Romana...  
Supremo Pontífice de la Iglesia Universal.....  
Soberano del Estado de la Ciudad del Vaticano...  
Sucesor del Príncipe de los Apóstoles...  
Servidor de los Siervos de DIOS...  
Patriarca del Oeste....  
Primado de Italia.....  
Obispo de Roma...  
Vicario de Cristo...*

---

*Tu Eres La Luz Del Mundo...  
Mateo 5:14...*

---





---

[🌐 Volver a la Página Principal:](#)

---

# La Línea Intacta de Papas Retrocediendo Hasta San Pedro...

---

*La Línea Intacta de Papas a través de los Siglos.*

*Es la más larga y continúa línea de sucesión en la tierra.*

*San Ireneo ha enumerado los primeros 14 Papas en 'Tratado Contra las Herejías', 3:3:3, 180 AD*

---

- \* *Sn Pedro (32-67)*
  - \* *Sn. Lino (67-76)*
  - \* *Sn. Anacleto (Cleto) (76-88)*
  - \* *Sn. Clemente I (88-97)*
  - \* *Sn. Evaristo (97-105)*
  - \* *Sn. Alejandro I (105-115)*
  - \* *Sn. Sixto I (115-125)*
  - \* *Sn. Telésforo (125-136)*
  - \* *Sn. Iginio (136-140)*
  - \* *Sn. Pío I (140-155)*
- 

- \* *Sn. Aniceto (155-166)*
  - \* *Sn. Sotero (166-175)*
  - \* *Sn. Eleuterio (175-189)*
  - \* *Sn. Víctor I (189-199)*
  - \* *Sn. Ceferino (199-217)*
  - \* *Sn. Calixto I (217-22)*
  - \* *Sn. Urbano I (222-30)*
  - \* *Sn. Ponciano (230-35)*
  - \* *Sn. Anterus (235-36)*
  - \* *Sn. Fabian (236-50)*
- 

- \* *Sn. Cornelio (251-53)*
  - \* *Sn. Lucio I (253-54)*
  - \* *Sn. Esteban I (254-257)*
  - \* *Sn. Sixto II (257-258)*
  - \* *Sn. Dionisio (260-268)*
  - \* *Sn. Felix I (269-274)*
  - \* *Sn. Euticio (275-283)*
  - \* *Sn. Cayo (283-296)*
  - \* *Sn. Marcelino (296-304)*
  - \* *Sn. Marcelo I (308-309)*
- 

- \* *Sn. Eusebio (Abril-Agosto 309 or 310)*
- \* *Sn. Miltiades (311-14)*
- \* *Sn. Silvestre I (314-35)*
- \* *Sn. Marcos (Enero-Octubre 336)*
- \* *Sn. Julio I (337-52)*
- \* *Liberio (352-66)*
- \* *Sn. Dámaso I (366-83)*



- \* *Sn. Siricio (384-99)*
  - \* *Sn. Anastasio I (399-401)*
  - \* *Sn. Inocencio I (401-17)*
- 

- \* *Sn. Zósimo (417-18)*
  - \* *Sn. Bonifacio I (418-22)*
  - \* *Sn. Celestino I (422-32)*
  - \* *Sn. Sixto III (432-40)*
  - \* *Sn. León I (the Great) (440-61)*
  - \* *Sn. Hilarión (461-68)*
  - \* *Sn. Simplicio (468-83)*
  - \* *Sn. Felix III (II) (483-92)*
  - \* *Sn. Gelasio I (492-96)*
  - \* *Anastasio II (496-98)*
- 

- \* *Sn. Simaco (498-514)*
  - \* *Sn. Omisdas (514-23)*
  - \* *Sn. Juna I (523-26)*
  - \* *Sn. Felix IV (III) (526-30)*
  - \* *Bonifacio II (530-32)*
  - \* *Juan II (533-35)*
  - \* *Sn. Agapito I (535-36)*
  - \* *Sn. Silverio (536-37)*
  - \* *Vigilio (537-55)*
  - \* *Pelayo I (556-61)*
- 

- \* *Juan III (561-74)*
  - \* *Benedicto I (575-79)*
  - \* *Pelayo II (579-90)*
  - \* *Sn. Gregorio I (el Grande) (590-604)*
  - \* *Sabino (604-606)*
  - \* *Bonifacio III (Febrero-Noviembre 607)*
  - \* *Sn. Bonifacio IV (608-15)*
  - \* *Sn. Deusdedito (Adeodatus I) (615-18)*
  - \* *Bonifacio V (619-25)*
  - \* *Honorio I (625-38)*
- 

- \* *Severino (Mayo-Agosto 640)*
  - \* *Juan IV (640-42)*
  - \* *Teodoro I (642-49)*
  - \* *Sn. Martin I (649-55)*
  - \* *Sn. Eugenio I (655-57)*
  - \* *Sn. Vitaliano (657-72)*
  - \* *Adeodato (II) (672-76)*
  - \* *Dono (676-78)*
  - \* *Sn. Agatón (678-81)*
  - \* *Sn. León II (682-83)*
-

- \* *Sn. Benedicto II (684-85)*
  - \* *Juan V (685-86)*
  - \* *Conono (686-87)*
  - \* *Sn. Sergio I (687-701)*
  - \* *Juan VI (701-05)*
  - \* *Juan VII (705-07)*
  - \* *Sisino (Enero-Febrero 708)*
  - \* *Constantino (708-15)*
  - \* *Sn. Gregorio II (715-31)*
  - \* *Sn. Gregorio III (731-41)*
- 

- \* *Sn. Zacarías (741-52)*
  - \* *Esteban II (Marzo 752)*
  - \* *Esteban III (752-57)*
  - \* *Sn. Pablo I (757-67)*
  - \* *Esteban IV (767-72)*
  - \* *Adrián I (772-95)*
  - \* *Sn. León III (795-816)*
  - \* *Esteban V (816-17)*
  - \* *Sn. Pascual I (817-24)*
  - \* *Eugenio II (824-27)*
- 

- \* *Valentín (Agosto-Septiembre 827)*
  - \* *Gregorio IV (827-44)*
  - \* *Sergio II (844-47)*
  - \* *Sn. León IV (847-55)*
  - \* *Benedicto III (855-58)*
  - \* *Sn. Nicolás I (el Grande) (858-67)*
  - \* *Adrián II (867-72)*
  - \* *Juan VIII (872-82)*
  - \* *Marino I (882-84)*
  - \* *Sn. Adrián III (884-85)*
- 

- \* *Esteban VI (885-91)*
  - \* *Formoso (891-96)*
  - \* *Bonifacio VI (Abril 896)*
  - \* *Esteban VII (896-97)*
  - \* *Romano (Agosto-Noviembre 897)*
  - \* *Teodoro II (Noviembre-Diciembre 897)*
  - \* *Juan IX (898-900)*
  - \* *Benedicto IV (900-03)*
  - \* *León V (Julio-Diciembre 903)*
  - \* *Sergio III (904-11)*
- 

- \* *Anastasio III (911-13)*
- \* *Landón (913-14)*

- \* **Juan X (914-28)**
  - \* **León VI (Mayo-Diciembre 928)**
  - \* **Estaban VIII (929-31)**
  - \* **Juan XI (931-35)**
  - \* **León VII (936-39)**
  - \* **Esteban IX (939-42)**
  - \* **Marino II (942-46)**
  - \* **Agapito II (946-55)**
- 

- \* **Juan XII (955-63)**
  - \* **León VIII (963-64)**
  - \* **Benedicto V (Mayo-Junio 964)**
  - \* **Juan XIII (965-72)**
  - \* **Benedicto VI (973-74)**
  - \* **Benedicto VII (974-83)**
  - \* **Juan XIV (983-84)**
  - \* **Juan XV (985-96)**
  - \* **Gregorio V (996-99)**
  - \* **Silvestre II (999-1003)**
- 

- \* **Juan XVII (Junio-Diciembre 1003)**
  - \* **Juan XVIII (1003-09)**
  - \* **Sergio IV (1009-12)**
  - \* **Benedicto VIII (1012-24)**
  - \* **Juan XIX (1024-32)**
  - \* **Benedicto IX (1032-45)**
  - \* **Silvestre III (Enero-Marzo 1045)**
  - \* **Benedicto IX (Abril-Mayo 1045)**
  - \* **Gregorio VI (1045-46)**
  - \* **Clemente II (1046-47)**
- 

- \* **Benedicto IX (1047-48)**
  - \* **Dámaso II (Julio-Agosto 1048)**
  - \* **Sn. León IX (1049-54)**
  - \* **Víctor II (1055-57)**
  - \* **Esteban X (1057-58)**
  - \* **Nicolás II (1058-61)**
  - \* **Alejandro II (1061-73)**
  - \* **Sn. Gregorio VII (1073-85)**
  - \* **Beato Víctor III (1086-87)**
  - \* **Beato Urbano II (1088-99)**
- 

- \* **Pascual II (1099-1118)**
- \* **Gelasio II (1118-19)**
- \* **Calixto II (1119-24)**
- \* **Honorio II (1124-30)**

- \* **Inocencio II (1130-43)**
  - \* **CelestinoII (1143-44)**
  - \* **Lucio II (1144-45)**
  - \* **Beato Eugenio III (1145-53)**
  - \* **Anastasio IV (1153-54)**
  - \* **Adrian IV (1154-59)**
- 

- \* **Alejandro III (1159-81)**
  - \* **Lucio III (1181-85)**
  - \* **Urbano III (1185-87)**
  - \* **Gregorio VIII (1187)**
  - \* **Clemente III (1187-91)**
  - \* **Celestino III (1191-98)**
  - \* **InocencioIII (1198-1216)**
  - \* **Honorio III (1216-27)**
  - \* **Gregorio IX (1227-41)**
  - \* **Celestino IV (Octubre-Noviembre 1241)**
- 

- \* **Inocencio IV (1243-54)**
  - \* **Alejandro IV (1254-61)**
  - \* **Urbano IV (1261-64)**
  - \* **Clemente IV (1265-68)**
  - \* **Beato Gregorio X (1271-76)**
  - \* **Beato Inocencio V (Enero-Junio 1276)**
  - \* **Adrian V (Julio-Agosto 1276)**
  - \* **Juan XXI (1276-77)**
  - \* **Nicolás III (1277-80)**
  - \* **Martin IV (1281-85)**
- 

- \* **Honorio IV (1285-87)**
  - \* **Nicolás IV (1288-92)**
  - \* **Sn. Celestino V (Julio-Diciembre 1294)**
  - \* **Bonifacio VIII (1294-1303)**
  - \* **Beato Benedicto XI (1303-04)**
  - \* **Clemente V (1305-14)**
  - \* **Juan XXII (1316-34)**
  - \* **Benedicto XII (1334-42)**
  - \* **Clemente VI (1342-52)**
  - \* **Inocencio VI (1352-62)**
- 

- \* **Beato Urbano V (1362-70)**
- \* **Gregorio XI (1370-78)**
- \* **Urbano VI (1378-89)**
- \* **Bonifacio IX (1389-1404)**
- \* **Inocencio VII (1406-06)**
- \* **Gregorio XII (1406-15)**

- \* *Martin V (1417-31)*
  - \* *Eugenio IV (1431-47)*
  - \* *Nicolás V (1447-55)*
  - \* *Calixto III (1445-58)*
- 

- \* *Pio II (1458-64)*
  - \* *Pablo II (1464-71)*
  - \* *Sixto IV (1471-84)*
  - \* *Inocencio VIII (1484-92)*
  - \* *Alejandro VI (1492-1503)*
  - \* *Pio III (Septiembre-Octubre 1503)*
  - \* *Julio II (1503-13)*
  - \* *León X (1513-21)*
  - \* *Adrian VI (1522-23)*
  - \* *Clemente VII (1523-34)*
- 

- \* *Pablo III (1534-49)*
  - \* *Julio III (1550-55)*
  - \* *Marcelo II (Abril 1555)*
  - \* *Pablo IV (1555-59)*
  - \* *Pio IV (1559-65)*
  - \* *Sn. Pio V (1566-72)*
  - \* *Gregorio XIII (1572-85)*
  - \* *Sixto V (1585-90)*
  - \* *Urbano VII (Septiembre 1590)*
  - \* *Gregorio XIV (1590-91)*
- 

- \* *Inocencio IX (Octubre-Noviembre 1591)*
  - \* *Clemente VIII (1592-1605)*
  - \* *León XI (Abril 1605)*
  - \* *Pablo V (1605-21)*
  - \* *Gregorio XV (1621-23)*
  - \* *Urbano VIII (1623-44)*
  - \* *Inocencio X (1644-55)*
  - \* *Alejandro VII (1655-67)*
  - \* *Clemente IX (1667-69)*
  - \* *Clemente X (1670-76)*
- 

- \* *Beato Inocencio XI (1676-89)*
- \* *Alejandro VIII (1689-91)*
- \* *Inocencio XII (1691-1700)*
- \* *Clemente XI (1700-21)*
- \* *Inocencio XIII (1721-24)*
- \* *Benedicto XIII (1724-30)*
- \* *Clemente XII (1730-40)*
- \* *Benedicto XIV (1740-58)*

\* ***Clemente XIII (1758-69)***  
\* ***Clemente XIV (1769-74)***

---

\* ***Pio VI (1775-99)***  
\* ***Pius VII (1800-23)***  
\* ***León XII (1823-29)***  
\* ***Pio VIII (1829-30)***  
\* ***Gregorio XVI (1831-46)***  
\* ***Ven. Pio IX (1846-78)***  
\* ***León XIII (1878-1903)***  
\* ***Sn. Pio X (1903-14)***  
\* ***Benedicto XV (1914-22)***  
\* ***Pio XI (1922-39)***

---

\* ***Pio XII (1939-58)***  
\* ***Juan XXIII (1958-63)***  
\* ***Pablo VI (1963-78)***  
\* ***Juan Pablo I (Agosto-Septiembre 1978)***  
\* ***Juan Pablo II (1978-2005)***  
\* ***Benedicto XVI (2005-)***

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ***Sucesión Apostólica***

---

---

**Los críticos dicen que no existe, que no es Bíblica, y que no es necesaria.**

**Bien, si todo esto fuera cierto, entonces no necesitaríamos la redención de Jesucristo, puesto que de acuerdo a los críticos, Su Iglesia, cesó de existir poco después de que muriera el último Apóstol.**

---

**Antes de fallecer los Apóstoles, concedieron un sistema de entregar la batuta a sucesores, ordenado por Jesucristo y por ellos iniciado. Esto fue para asegurar la perpetuidad de la Iglesia Católica que Jesucristo fundó. Este sistema es llamado "Sucesión Apostólica".**

**Cada obispo Católico puede mostrar su línea de descendencia espiritual, esto es, quién lo consagró, quién consagró a su consagrante, y así ascendentemente hasta llegar a los Apóstoles. Jesucristo estableció una autoridad especial en los Apóstoles. Esta [autoridad](#) especial ha sido transferida a través de los obispos de la Iglesia ininterrumpida y sucesivamente durante casi dos mil años, y así los obispos actuales de la Iglesia, enseñan verdaderamente con la voz de Jesucristo a través de los Apóstoles.**

---

**Pues, no puedes hacer nada sin Mí...**

**Jn 15:5, "Porque separados de Mí no podéis hacer nada".**

**Jn 5:19, "...el Hijo no puede por Sí mismo hacer nada, sino lo que ve hacer al Padre..."**

**Lc 24:48, "...vosotros sois testigos de estas cosas".**

**Mc 2:10, "Para que sepáis que el Hijo del hombre tiene el poder de remitir los pecados..."**

**Jn 7:16, "Mi doctrina no es mía, sino del que me envió".**

**Jn 5:30, "Por Mí mismo Yo no puedo hacer nada. Juzgo según lo que oigo, y mi juicio es justo, porque no busco mi voluntad, sino la voluntad del que me envió".**

**Jn 8:28-29, "...Cuando hayáis alzado al Hijo del hombre, entonces conoceréis que soy Yo (*el Cristo*), y que de Mí mismo no hago nada, sino que hablo como mi Padre me enseñó. Y El que me envió, está conmigo. Él no me ha dejado solo, porque Yo hago siempre lo que le agrada".**

---

## **[Autoridad...](#)**

**Jn 12:49, "Porque Yo no he hablado por Mí mismo, sino que el Padre, que me envió, me prescribió lo que debo decir y enseñar".**

**Mt 28:18, "...Todo poder me ha sido dado en el cielo y sobre la tierra".**

**Jn 15:15, "Os he llamado amigos, porque todo lo que aprendí de mi Padre, os lo he dado a conocer".**

**Jn 16:11, "...por capítulo de juicio, porque el príncipe de este mundo está juzgado".**

**Lc 24:49, "Y he aquí que Yo envío sobre vosotros la Promesa de mi Padre. Mas vosotros estaos quedos en la ciudad hasta que desde lo alto séais investidos de fuerza".**

**Mt 28:19-20, "Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días, hasta la consumación del siglo".**

**¿Los Apóstoles vivieron lo suficiente como para "hacer discípulos a todos los pueblos"? ¿Hicieron discípulos en Canadá, México, Brasil, Estados Unidos, o cientos de otros países? si no fueron los Apóstoles ¿quienes lo hicieron?**

**Jn 20:21, "Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envió".**

**Jn 17:18, "Como Tú me enviaste a Mí al mundo, también Yo los he enviado a ellos al mundo".**

**Jn 17:22-23, "Y la gloria que Tú me diste, yo se la he dado a ellos para que sean uno como nosotros somos Uno. Yo en ellos y Tú en Mí, a fin de que sean perfectamente uno, y para que el mundo sepa que eres Tú quien me enviaste y los amaste a ellos como me amaste a Mí".**

**Jn 20:22-23, "...Él sopló sobre ellos y les dijo: «Recibid el Espíritu Santo: a quienes perdonareis los pecados, les quedan perdonados,; y a quienes se los retuviereis, quedan retenidos»".**

**El poder de perdonar los pecados, ¿terminó al morir el último Apóstol?**

**Jn 21:15-17, "Simón, hijo de Juan, ¿me amas tú más que estos?.....Apacienta Mis ovejas".**

**Nota: Jesús no dijo: Apacienta TUS ovejas. Él dijo: "Apacienta MIS ovejas".**

**Hch 15:7, "Después de larga discusión se levantó Pedro y les dijo: «Varones, hermanos, vosotros sabéis que desde días antiguos Dios dispuso entre vosotros que los gentiles oyesen por mi boca la palabra del Evangelio y llegasen a la fe".**

**Hch 16:4, "Pasando por las ciudades, les entregaban los decretos ordenados por los Apóstoles y los presbíteros que estaban en Jerusalén, para que los observasen".**

**1Tes 2:4, "Como fuimos aprobados por Dios para que se nos confiara el Evangelio, así hablamos, no como quien busca agradar al hombre, sino a Dios, que examina nuestros corazones".**

**Heb 3:1, "Por tanto, hermanos santos, partícipes de una vocación celestial, considerad al Apóstol y Sumo Sacerdote de la fe que profesamos: Jesús; el cual es fiel al que lo hizo (sacerdote)...".**

**Jn 20:29, "Porque me has visto, has creído; dichosos los que han creído sin haber visto".**

---

**La Llamada...**

**Gen 3:9, "Yahvé Dios llamó a Adán y le dijo: «¿Dónde estás?»".**

**1Sam 3:4, "Llamó Yahvé a Samuel: el cual respondió: «Heme aquí»".**



**Hch 9:10, "...el Señor dijo en una visión: «¡Ananías!» y él respondió: «Aquí me tienes, Señor»."**

**Lc 6:13, "Cuando se hizo de día, llamó a sus discípulos, y de entre ellos eligió a doce, a los que dió el nombre de Apóstoles".**

**Mc 3:13-14, Y subió a la montaña, y llamó a los que Él quiso, y vinieron a Él. Y constituyó a doce para que fuesen sus compañeros y para enviarlos a predicar".**

**Jn 15:16, "Vosotros no me escogisteis a Mí; pero Yo os escogí, y os he designado para que vayáis, y llevéis fruto, y vuestro fruto permanezca; para que el Padre os dé todo lo que le pidáis en mi nombre".**

**Jn 15:19, "Si fuerais del mundo, el mundo amaría lo suyo; pero como vosotros no sois del mundo - porque Yo os he entresacado del mundo - el mundo os odia".**

**Mt 10:1, "Y llamando a sus doce discípulos, les dió potestad de echar a los espíritus inmundos y de sanar toda enfermedad y toda dolencia".**

**Hch 13:2, "...dijo el Espíritu Santo: «Separadme a Bernabé y Saulo para la obra a la cual los tengo elegidos»".**

**Hch 9:15, "Mas el Señor le replicó: «Anda, porque un instrumento escogido es para mí eso mismo, a fin de llevar mi nombre delante de naciones y reyes e hijos de Israel»".**

**Ef 4:11, "Y Él a unos constituyó Apóstoles, y a otros profetas, y a otros evangelistas, y a otros pastores y doctores".**

**Hch 26:17-18, "...a los cuales yo te envío, a fin de abrirles los ojos, para que se conviertan de las tinieblas a la luz, y de la potestad de Satanás a Dios, y para que obtengan remisión de pecados y herencia entre los que han sido santificados por la fe en Mí".**

**Hch 20:28, "Mirad, pues, por vosotros mismos y por toda la grey, en la cual el Espíritu Santo os ha puesto por obispos, para apacentar la Iglesia del Señor, la cual Él ha adquirido con su propia sangre".**

**¿Cuál es el propósito de este versículo sino mostrar sucesión apostólica por medio de una sucesión de obispos?**

**Gal 1:1, "Pablo, Apóstol -no de parte de hombres, ni por mediación de hombre alguno, sino por Jesucristo, y por Dios Padre que levantó a Él de entre los muertos-".**

**Hch 14:23, "Y habiéndoles constituido presbíteros en cada una de las Iglesias, orando con ayunos los encomendaron al Señor en quien habían creído".**

**Tt 2:15, "Esto es lo que has de enseñar. Exhorta y reprende con toda autoridad. Que nadie te menosprecie".**

**1Cor 12:28, "Y a unos puso Dios en la Iglesia, primero Apóstoles, segundo profetas, tercero doctores, a otros les dió el don de milagros, de curaciones, auxilios, gobiernos y variedades de lenguas".**

**Lc 22:29-30, "Y Yo os confiero dignidad real como mi Padre me la ha conferido a Mí, para que**

comáis y bebáis a mi mesa en mi reino, y os sentéis sobre tronos, para juzgar a las doce tribus de Israel".

Lc 10:16, "Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió".

1Ts 2:7, "Aunque habríamos podido, como apóstoles de Cristo, ejercer autoridad, sin embargo nos hicimos pequeños entre vosotros; y como una madre que acaricia a sus hijos..."

1Ts 3:2-3, "...y enviamos a Timoteo, nuestro hermano y ministro de Dios en el Evangelio de Cristo, con el fin de fortaleceros y exhortaros en provecho de vuestra fe, para que nadie se conturbase en medio de estas tribulaciones. Pues vosotros mismos sabéis que para esto hemos sido puestos".

1Ts 2:11, "Y sabéis que a cada uno de vosotros, como un padre a sus hijos, así os exhortábamos y alentábamos y os conjurábamos..."

1Ts 5:12-13, "Os rogamos, hermanos, que tengáis consideración a los que trabajan en medio de vosotros, y os dirigen en el Señor y os amonestan; y que los estiméis muchísimo en caridad, a causa de su obra. Y entre vosotros mismos vivid en paz".

---

### Transfiriendo la Batuta...

Sal 109:8, "...que otro ocupe su cargo".

Hch 1:20, "...Reciba otro su episcopado".

¿No es este versículo suficiente para ratificar la Sucesión Apostólica?

Hch 20:32, "Ahora, os encomiendo a Dios, y a la palabra de su gracia, la cual es poderosa para edificar y para dar la herencia entre todos los santificados".

1Cro 24:5, "Los repartieron por suertes, a los unos como a los otros; porque había príncipes del Santuario y príncipes de Dios..."

1Cro 25:8, "Echaron suertes para (*determinar*) sus funciones, sobre pequeños y grandes..."

1Cro 24:31, "También estos echaron suertes de la misma manera que sus hermanos, los hijos de Aarón, en presencia del rey David, Sadoc, y Ahimelec, y en presencia de las cabezas de las casas paternas de los sacerdotes y de los levitas; siendo tratados de la misma manera los jefes de familia con sus hermanos menores. La porción dividida igualmente".

Lc 1:8-9, "Un día que estaba de servicio delante de Dios, en el turno de su clase, fue designado, según la usanza sacerdotal para entrar en el Santuario del Señor y ofrecer el incienso".

Hch 1:15-26, "En aquellos días se levantó Pedro en medio de los hermanos y dijo -era el número de personas reunidas como de ciento veinte- ...y echándoles suertes, cayó la suerte sobre Matías, por lo cual éste fue agregado a los once Apóstoles".

1Co 3:10, "Según la gracia de Dios que me ha sido dada, yo, cual prudente arquitecto,, puse el

**fundamento, y otro edifica sobre él".**

**La "imposición de manos" para dar autoridad y liderazgo es prefigurada en el Antiguo Testamento.**

**Nm 27:15-23, Entonces Moisés habló a Yahvé diciendo: «Destine, Yahvé, el Dios de los espíritus de todos los vivientes, un varón que gobierne este pueblo, que salga delante de ellos y entre delante de ellos y que los saque y los introduzca, para que el pueblo de Yahvé no sea como un rebaño sin pastor». Y dijo Yahvé a Moisés: «Toma a Josué hijo de Nun, varón de espíritu, y pon tu mano sobre él. Le presentarás ante el sacerdote Eleazar y ante todo el pueblo y le darás tus órdenes delante de ellos. Le comunicarás parte de tu autoridad, a fin de que le obedezca todo el pueblo de los hijos de Israel. Se presentará al sacerdote Eleazar, que consulte por él el juicio de los Urim, y delante de Yahvé. Según su respuesta saldrá y según su respuesta entrará, él y con él todos los hijos de Israel, y todo el pueblo.» Hizo Moisés como Yahvé se lo había mandado. Tomó a Josué y le presentó ante el sacerdote Eleazar y ante todo el pueblo; y poniendo sobre él sus manos, le dió sus órdenes, como Yahvé había dispuesto por boca de Moisés".**

**Dt 34:9, "Josué, hijo de Nun, estaba lleno del espíritu de sabiduría, porque Moisés había puesto sus manos sobre él. Le obedecieron los hijos de Israel, e hicieron como Yahvé había mandado a Moisés".**

**Este mismo rito era practicado en el principio de la Iglesia y continúa hasta nuestros días. El obispo, al "imponer sus manos", transfiere una sucesión de sacerdotes y obispos con una comisión, dándoles los atributos de autoridad y liderazgo necesarios para perpetuar la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.**

**Hch 6:6, "A éstos los presentaron a los Apóstoles, los cuales, habiendo hecho oración, les impusieron las manos".**

**Hch 9:17, "...y le impuso las manos diciendo: «Saulo, hermano, el Señor Jesús, que se te apareció en el camino por donde venías, me ha enviado para que recobres la vista y quedes lleno del Espíritu Santo»".**

**La "imposición de manos" es una profusión del Espíritu Santo".**

**Hch 8:17, "Entonces les impusieron las manos y ellos recibieron al Espíritu Santo".**

**Hch 19:6, "Y cuando Pablo les impuso las manos, vino sobre ellos el Espíritu Santo, y hablaban en lenguas y profetizaban".**

**Hch 13:3, "Entonces, después de ayunar y orar, les impusieron las manos y los despidieron".**

**2Tm 1:6, "Por esto te exhorto a que reavives el carisma de Dios que por medio de la imposición de mis manos está en tí".**

**1Tm 4:14, "No descuides el carisma que hay en ti y que te fue dado en virtud de profecía, mediante imposición de las manos de los presbíteros".**

**Hch 9:15-17, "Mas el Señor le replicó: «Anda, porque un instrumento escogido es para mí eso mismo, a fin de llevar mi nombre delante de naciones y reyes e hijos de Israel.; porque Yo le mostraré cuánto tendrá que sufrir por mi nombre». Fuése pues Ananías , entro en la casa y le impuso las manos diciendo: «Saulo, hermano, el Señor Jesús, que se te apareció en el camino por donde venías, me ha enviado para que recobres la vista y quedes lleno del Espíritu Santo".**

**Hb 6:1-3, "Por lo cual, dejando la doctrina elemental acerca de Cristo, elevémos a la perfección, no**

tratando de nuevo los artículos fundamentales que se refieren a la conversión de las obras muertas y a la fe en Dios, a la doctrina de los bautismos, a la imposición de las manos, a la resurrección de los muertos y al juicio eterno. Y ASI PROCEDEREMOS CON EL FAVOR DE DIOS".

Col 1:24-26, "Ahora me gozo en los padecimientos a causa de vosotros, y lo que en mi carne falta de las tribulaciones de Cristo, lo cumplo en favor del Cuerpo Suyo, que es la Iglesia. De ella fuí yo constituído siervo, según la misión que Dios me encomendó en beneficio vuestro, de anunciar en su plenitud el divino Mensaje, el misterio, el que estaba escondido desde los siglos y generaciones, y que ahora ha sido revelado a sus santos".

Ef 2:20, "Sois edificados sobre el fundamento de los Apóstoles y profetas, siendo piedra angular el mismo Cristo Jesús".

Tit 1:5, "Por esta causa te he dejado en Creta, para que arregles las cosas que faltan y para que constituyas presbíteros en cada ciudad como yo te ordené".

Jn 15:20, "Acordaos de estas palabras que os dije..."ú

2Tm 2:2, "...y lo que me oíste en presencia de muchos testigos, eso mismo transmítelo a hombres fieles, los cuales serán aptos para enseñarlo a otros".

Este versículo claramente nos dice que la verdad de los Apóstoles será pasada a maestros competentes. Los obispos de la Iglesia son la autoridad que instruye. ¿Cómo puede ser pasada la verdad y con autoridad sino es a través de una sucesión de maestros competentes y dignos de confianza? Si esta línea de sucesión fuera interrumpida resultaría en que cada cual tendría que ver por sí mismo al pasar nada más que meras opiniones. Lo vemos actualmente desde la [reforma](#) con la proliferación de iglesias protestantes, que suman hasta los miles.

¿Ves ya la cantidad de versículos enlistados haciendo eco a esto de varias formas?

2Tm 3:14, "Pero tú persevera en lo que has aprendido y has sido confirmado, sabiendo de quienes aprendiste".

2Ts 2:15, "Así pues hermanos, estad firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que habéis recibido, ya de palabra, ya por carta nuestra".

2Tm 1:13, "Conserva las palabras saludables en la misma forma que de mí las oíste con fe y amor en Cristo Jesús".

1Co 11:2, "Os alabo de que en todas las cosas os acordéis de mí, y de que observéis las tradiciones conforme os las he transmitido".

1Ts 2:2, "Sino que, después de ser maltratados y ultrajados, como sabéis, en Filipos, nos llenamos de confianza en nuestro Dios, para anunciar el Evangelio de Dios en medio de muchas contrariedades".

1Ts 3:10, "Rogando noche y día con la mayor instancia por ver vuestro rostro y completar lo que falta a vuestra fe".

1Ts 5:14, "También, os exhortamos, hermanos, a que amonestéis a los desordenados, que alentéis a los pusilánimes, que sostengáis a los débiles, y que seáis sufridos para con todos".

1P 5:1-4, "Exhorto, pues, a los presbíteros que están entre vosotros, yo, (*su*) copresbítero y testigo de los padecimientos de Cristo, como también partícipe de la futura gloria que va a ser relevada

apacenta la grey de Dios que está entre vosotros, velando no como forzados sino de buen grado, según Dios; ni por sórdido interés sino gustosamente; ni menos como quienes quieren ejercer dominio sobre la herencia (*de Dios*), sino haciéndoos modelo de la grey. Entonces, cuando se manifieste el Príncipe de los pastores, recibiréis la corona inmarcesible de la gloria".

Hb 13:7, "Acordáos de vuestros propósitos que os predicaron la Palabra de Dios. Considerad el fin de su vida e imitad su fe".

Hb 13:17, "Obedeced a vuestros propósitos y sujetaos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso".

1Ts 5:12, "Os rogamos, hermanos, que tengáis consideración a los que trabajan en medio de vosotros".

Mt 16:15-19, "...«¿Quién dicen los hombres que es el Hijo del hombre?». Respondieron: «Unos dicen que es Juan el Bautista, otros Elías, otros Jeremías o algún otro de los profetas». Díjoles: «Y según vosotros, ¿quién soy Yo?» Respondióle Simón Pedro y dijo: «Tú eres el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios vivo». Entonces Jesús le dijo: «Bienaventurado eres, Simón Baryoná, porque carne y sangre no te lo reveló, sino mi Padre celestial. Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella. A ti te daré las llaves del reino de los cielos: lo que atares sobre la tierra estará atado en los cielos, lo que desatares sobre la tierra, estará desatado en los cielos»."

Simón Pedro fue el único Apóstol que tuvo la respuesta correcta, y fue obsequiada a él por el Padre. Los demás dieron solo su opinión personal, y estuvieron equivocados. Simón Pedro fue el único que recibió las llaves del Reino de los Cielos\*.

Si no existiera la realidad de la sucesión apostólica, ¿En dónde estarían hoy esas llaves?

\*La frase "Reino de los Cielos" fue usada por Mateo desde que dirigió su Evangelio a los judíos. A los judíos se les tenía prohibido mencionar el nombre de Dios. Marcos y Lucas usaron la frase "Reino de Dios". Ambas frases se refieren a la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

Mt 18:17-18, "Si a ellos no escucha, dilo a la Iglesia. Y si no escucha tampoco a la Iglesia, sea para ti como un pagano y como un publicano. En verdad, os digo, todo lo que atareis sobre la tierra, será atado en el cielo, y todo lo que desatareis sobre la tierra, será desatado en el cielo".

Si no existe la Sucesión Apostólica como tal, entonces, ¿A cuál Iglesia habría ido alguien que vivió en los años 400, 1000, o 1600 D.C.?

Jn 14:15-17, "Si me amáis, conservaréis mis mandamientos, Y yo rogaré al Padre, y Él os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce"

Jn 16:13, "Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir".

¿Cómo explicarían los críticos éste versículo? Acaso, "Él os conducirá a toda la verdad", quiere decir que ¿toda la verdad fue revelada por los Apóstoles antes de morir y no habrá nada más que será revelado? Si así fuera, entonces ¿Cómo explicar la última parte? "Él os anunciará las cosas por venir", Se refiere al tiempo futuro. ¿A quién va a guiar el Espíritu o declarar, si no hay sucesión apostólica?

También, la Sagrada Escritura dice que no todo está escrito en la Biblia, Jn 20:30-31, 21:25.

**Jn 10:16, "Yo tengo otras ovejas que no son de este aprisco. A esas también tengo que traer, ellas oirán mi voz, y habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor".**

**Jesús por supuesto es el Buen Pastor, pero ¿de quién habla aquí? las "otras ovejas" solamente pueden ser los gentiles, que son todos los no judíos. Su Iglesia ha de cubrir todo el mundo (Mt 28:19, Hch 1:8) y Él y los Apóstoles estarían en la tierra solo por un corto período de tiempo. Sus Apóstoles comenzaron a construir Su Iglesia, guiados por el Espíritu Santo. ¿Estuvo la Iglesia terminada en el primer siglo? La Iglesia ¿cubrió el globo terrestre antes de que muriera el último Apóstol? Más lejos de eso, no puede ser. Su Iglesia se ha ido "construyendo" por casi dos mil años. ¿Quién más que los sucesores apostólicos se han estado asegurando que el mundo entero "escuche Su voz"? El "un solo rebaño" es Su única Iglesia. Dios siempre ha hablado a través de una figura paterna en la tierra. El "un solo pastor" solamente puede ser aquél que guía y dirige Su Iglesia, el sucesor del Apóstol, San Pedro. ¿Cómo alguien puede dirigir Su Iglesia sin sucesión apostólica?**

**Jn 16:23, "En aquél día no me preguntaréis más sobre nada. En verdad, en verdad os digo, lo que pidieris al Padre, Él os lo dará en mi nombre".**

**Ef 3:21, "A Él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús, por todas las generaciones de la edad de las edades. Amén".**

---

**¿Qué tienen que decir los Apóstoles en referencia a la sucesión apostólica...?**

**Didaché ó Didajé 15:1, "Elegíos obispos y diáconos dignos del Señor..."**

---

**Lo que dicen algunos [Padres Apostólicos](#) de la Iglesia Católica acerca de la sucesión apostólica...**

**SAN CLEMENTE DE ROMA, OBISPO Y PADRE APOSTOLICO DE LA IGLESIA CATOLICA.  
EPISTOLA A LOS CORINTIOS 80 D.C.**

**CAP. XLIV.--LAS ORDENANZAS DE LOS APOSTOLES, QUE NO EXISTA CONTIENDA  
RESPECTO AL MINISTERIO SACERDOTAL.**

**"Y nuestros Apóstoles sabían por nuestro Señor Jesucristo que habría contiendas sobre el nombramiento del cargo de obispo. Por cuya causa, habiendo recibido conocimiento completo de antemano, designaron a las personas mencionadas, y después proveyeron a continuación que si éstas durmieran, otros hombres aprobados les sucedieran en su servicio. A estos hombres, pues, que fueron nombrados por ellos, o después por otros de reputación, con el consentimiento de toda la Iglesia, y que han ministrado intachablemente el rebaño de Cristo, en humildad de corazón, pacíficamente y con toda modestia, y durante mucho tiempo han tenido buena fama ante todos, a estos hombres nosotros consideramos que habéis injustamente privado de su ministerio. Porque no será un pecado nuestro leve si nosotros expulsamos a los que han hecho ofrenda de los dones del cargo del obispado de modo intachable y santo. Bienaventurados los presbíteros que fueron antes, siendo así que su partida fue en sazón y fructífera: porque ellos no tienen temor de que nadie les prive de sus cargos designados. Porque nosotros entendemos que habéis expulsado de su ministerio a ciertas personas a pesar de que vivían de modo honorable, ministerio que ellos habían respetado de modo intachable".**

---

**Lo que dijeron los [Padres de la Iglesia](#), Concilios Ecuménicos y autores de la Iglesia naciente sobre la**

**sucesión apostólica...**

**IRENEO, CONTRA LAS HEREJIAS 4,33,8, 180 D.C.**

**"La verdadera gnosis es la doctrina de los Apóstoles, y la antigua organización de la Iglesia a través del mundo entero, y la manifestación del cuerpo de Cristo conforme a la sucesión de obispos, por la cual los obispos han transmitido la Iglesia fundada en todas partes".**

**IRENEO, CONTRA LAS HEREJIAS 5,20,1, 180 D.C.**

**"Porque todos éstos [herejes] vinieron mucho tiempo después que los obispos, a quienes los Apóstoles entregaron las Iglesias".**

**CLEMENTE DE ALEJANDRIA, QUIEN ES EL HOMBRE RICO QUE ES SALVADO 42,2, 200 D.C.**

**"Después de la muerte del tirano, (el Apóstol) Juan regresó a Éfeso desde la isla de Patmos. Siempre que solicitaban su presencia, acudía a las ciudades vecinas de los gentiles para nombrar obispos, organizar la Iglesia, o elegir como clérigo a uno de los designados por el Espíritu Santo".**

**TERTULIANO, ANTIGUEDAD DE LA VERDAD, CONTRA LOS HEREJES 32,1, 200 D.C..**

**"Por lo demás, si algunas (herejías) tienen la audacia de remontarse hasta la edad apostólica, a fin de parecer transmitidas por los apóstoles... les podemos replicar: Que nos muestren los orígenes de sus Iglesias; que nos desarrollen las listas de sus obispos en el orden sucesorio desde los comienzos, de suerte que el primer obispo que presenten como su autor y padre sea alguno de los apóstoles o de los varones apostólicos que haya perseverado en unión con los Apóstoles".**

**TERTULIANO, ANTIGUEDAD DE LA VERDAD, CONTRA LOS HEREJES 32,2-3, 200 D.C.**

**"En esta forma, solo las Iglesias apostólicas pueden presentar sus listas, como la de Esmirna, que afirma que Policarpo fue instituido por Juan, y la de Roma, que afirma que Clemente fue ordenado por Pedro. De la misma manera las demás Iglesias muestran a aquellos a quienes los Apóstoles constituyeron en el episcopado y son sus rebrotes de la semilla apostólica".**

**FIRMILIANO OBISPO DE CESAREA, CARTA A CIPRIANO 75,16, 255 D.C.**

**"Por ello el poder de perdonar los pecados fue dado a los Apóstoles y a la Iglesia la cual, estos hombres, enviados de Dios, establecieron; y a los obispos que AL SER ORDENADOS EN SU LUGAR, fueron sus sucesores".**

**COCILIO DE LAODICEA, CANON 12, 343 D.C.**

**"Que los obispos han de ser asignados al liderazgo eclesiástico por el juicio de los metropolitanos y los obispos que les rodean, después de haber sido plenamente examinados en su conocimiento de la fe y francamente en su comportamiento".**

**Esto es solo una pequeña muestra de los autores de la Iglesia naciente apoyando la sucesión apostólica. Existen muchísimos más.**



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 10 de Abril, 1999  
Actualizado 12 de Junio, 2003

---

[Volver a la Página principal...](#)



# El Pontificado Es Bíblico...



---

*Mucha gente dice que el Pontificado es una fabricación de la Iglesia Católica. Muy bien, examinémos las Santas Escrituras y veremos que podemos encontrar...*

---

*DIOS, quién es , El Mismo, es una "Figura Patriarcal", siempre ha proveído una "Figura de Padre" humana, un "Pastor Supremo", un líder visible en la tierra que actua como un mediador entre El y Su pueblo. En el Viejo Testamento, Sus Pastores Supremos fueron Noah, Abrahán, Isaac, Jacobo, José, Moisés, y David, mencionando unos cuantos. En el Nuevo Testamento, La "Figura Patriarcal", y "Pastor Supremo", de la gente de DIOS, en la Iglesia, es San Pedro. Sus sucesores a través de los siglos son afeccionadamente llamados, Papa, o usando la palabra Italiana que quiere decir padre, el Papa.*

---

*"Y el Faraón (el Rey) le dijo a José (una Figura Patriarcal), 'Después de haberte dado a conocer DIOS todo ésto, no hay entendido ni sabio como tú: Tú estarás al frente de mi casa, y de tu boca dependerá todo mi pueblo: tan solo el trono dejaré por encima de ti. Y Faraón dijo a José, 'Mira, te he puesto al frente de todo el país de Egipto'. Y Faraón se quitó el anillo de su mano y lo puso en la mano de José, le hizo vestir ropa de lino fino y le puso un collar de oro al cuello..."*  
*Génesis 41:39-42*

---

*Llaves siempre han sido usada como un símbolo de poder y autoridad por los Judíos. Aquel que tiene la llave puede abrir la puerta cerrada. Aquel que no tiene la llave se queda afuera. Aquel que tiene la llave tiene toda la autoridad sobre quién puede pasar por la puerta cerrada. Si El cierra (la cerradura), nadie puede abrir ( la cerradura). Si El abre (el cerrojo), nadie puede cerrar (el cerrojo).*



*"A Angel de la Iglesia de Filadelfia escribe: Esto dice el Santo, el Veraz,, el que tiene la "La Llave de*



*David", si él abre, nadie puede cerrar; si él cierra, nadie puede abrir: Conozco tu conducta. Mira que he abierto ante ti una puerta que nadie puede cerrar, porque aunque tienes poco poder, has guardado mi Palabra y no has renegado de Mi Nombre." Apocalipsis 3:7-8*

---

*La "Llave de David", cual es su significancia?*

---

*"Aquel día llamaré a Mi siervo Elyaquim hijo de Jilquías, y le revestiré con tu túnica, y con tu Fajín le sujetaré, tu (autoridad) pondré en su mano; y él será un Padre (la palabra 'Papa' quiere decir 'Padre') para los habitantes de Jerusalén, y para la casa de Judá. Y pondré la Llave de la Casa de David (el símbolo de primacía) sobre su hombro; y él abrirá y nadie podrá cerrar; y él cerrará y nadie podrá abrir. Y le hincaré como clavija en Lugar Seguro (la Oficina del Papa) y será Trono de gloria para la casa de su Padre. Y colgarán allí todo lo de valor de la casa de su Padre -- sus descendientes su posteridad --, todo el ajuar menudo, todas las tazas y cántaros hasta todos los instrumentos de música." Isaías 22:20-24*

*"Mi Siervo" quiere decir "Fiel a DIOS". "Elyaquim" quiere decir "Dios establecerá". Aquí tenemos una figura que es fiel a DIOS y alguien que será engrandecido por DIOS. En varios versos en las Escrituras donde quiera que este "Elyaquim" es mencionado, es también figurado como "A Cargo de la Casa", 2Reyes 18:18, 2Reyes 18:37, 2Reyes 19:2, Isaías 36:3, Isaías 36:22, Isaías 37:2. En Isaías 36:3, él es descrito como "Mayordomo del Palacio". El Papa es ciertamente "Fiel a DIOS", y está a "Cargo de la Casa de DIOS", la Iglesia visible en la tierra.*

*Así que es lo que tenemos aquí? Tenemos un CARGO, un FAJIN, una TUNICA, un TRONO, una LLAVE, una CLAVIJA, y un SITIO SEGURO.*

*La Casa de David es el Reino Davídico. David es una figura de Cristo.*

*El CARGO es el Pontificado, el Santo Padre, el Papa, para los residentes de Jerusalén, y para la Casa de Judá, (la Iglesia), el Vicario de Cristo, el Obispo de Roma, el sucesor de San Pedro, la visible cabeza de la Iglesia Católica en la tierra.*

*El FAJIN, La TUNICA, el TRONO, y las LLAVES son símbolos de su autoridad.*

*El FAJIN es lo que distingue al sacerdote primordial de los otros sacerdotes.*

*"Hablarás con todos los artesanos hábiles a quienes he llenado de sabiduría, les darás instrucciones para que confeccionen las vestimentas de Aaron para que él sea consagrado como sacerdote Mío. Harán las vestiduras siguientes; un pectoral, un efod, un manto, una túnica bordada, una tiara, y una faja." Exodo 28:3-4.*

*"El (Aaron) se vestirá con la "Túnica" sagrada de lino, se pondrá los calzones de lino próximos a su carne, se ceñirá la faja de lino y se cubrirá con la tiara de lino (el Papa usa una Tiara)." Lev 16:3*

*La TUNICA simboliza su autoridad como El Obispo de Roma, el Supremo Pontífice, el Sacerdote Supremo de la Iglesia Visible en la tierra.*

*"Como olivo floreciente de frutos, como ciprés que se eleva hasta las nubes, cuando se puso la Vestidura de Gala, estaba vestido con la perfección de PODER y cuando subió al Sagrado Altar, llenaba de gloria el recinto del santuario. Y cuando recibía las porciones de manos de los sacerdotes, él mismo de pie junto al hogar del Altar, y en torno a él la corona de sus hermanos: como brotes de cedros en el Líbano, le rodeaban como brotes de palmera, todos los hijos de Aarón en su esplendor. Con la ofrenda del Señor en sus manos (la Sagrada Eucaristía) delante de toda la Congregación (Iglesia) de Israel. Y*

cuando cumplía el ministerio de los altares, ordenando la ofrenda del Altísimo Todopoderoso, alargaba su mano a la copa hacia la liberación del jugo del racimo, y lo derramaba al pié del altar (**vino transformado en la Sangre de Cristo**)." *Sirach 50:11-16*

"Por eso te nombramos hoy Sumo Sacerdote (**Vicario de Cristo**) de tu nación, y te concedemos el título de amigo del Rey (y le enviaba al mismo tiempo una Clámide de púrpura y una corona de oro (**Tiara**)) -- Por tu parte, haz tuya nuestra causa y guárdanos tu amistad." *1Macc 10:20*

**El TRONO es la Cátedra (Asiento) de San Pedro desde donde el Vicario de Cristo proclama al mundo entero, manifestaciones infalibles pertinentes a la fé y moralidad.**

**Moisés, el Líder de DIOS para sus elegidos tenía una Cátedra de Autoridad.**

"En la Cátedra de Moisés se han sentado los escribas y los fariseos." *Mateo 23:2*

"Este Expiatorio (**Asiento de Piedad**) lo pondrán encima del Arca. En el Arca deben poner los Mandamientos que Yo te daré. Allí Me encontraré contigo, desde encima del propiciatorio, de en medio de los dos querubines colocados sobre el Arca del Testimonio, te comunicaré todo lo que haya de ordenarte para los israelitas (**Ex-Cátedra**)." *Exodo 25:20-22*

"Tomó los Mandamientos y los puso en el Arca; puso al Arca los varaes y sobre ella colocó el propiciatorio." *Exodo 40:20*

"...Dijo Yahveh a Moisés, "Díle a tu hermano Aaron que no entre en cualquier tiempo en el santuario que está tras el velo, ante el Propiciatorio que está encima del Arca; no sea que muera, pues yo me hago ver en la nube encima del propiciatorio, (**DIOS solo le hablará a Su Lider Elegido en la tierra, Su Vicario**)." *Lev 16:2*

"Cuando Moisés entraba en la Tienda del Encuentro para hablar con El, oía la voz que le hablaba de lo alto del Propiciatorio que está sobre el Arca del Testimonio, de entre los dos querubines; y le habló...(**Ex-Cátedra**)" *Num 7:89*

**El Propiciatorio así se convirtió en el protector del Arca y su contenido. En el Arca se encontraban las Tabletillas de Piedra entregadas a Moisés, la vara de Aaron, y el Maná del Cielo. Estos son prefiguraciones del Nuevo Arca del Pacto, la Bendita Virgen María, que llevó en su vientre, la Palabra de DIOS, el Poder de DIOS, y el Cuerpo de Cristo, el Maná del Cielo.**



---

**Las LLAVES son un símbolo de Su Autoridad, y sobre el poder de Retención o Perdón del pecado, y como un símbolo de discernimiento.**

**La Clavija es simbólica en la tradición Hebrea, como la clavija primordial en la tienda donde otras líneas funcionan.**

**Por supuesto, el SITIO SEGURO, es El Vaticano en Roma, la Oficina Papal.**

---

"Pero con él sabiduría y poder, de él la inteligencia (**el Magisterio conjuntamente con el Santo Espíritu**) y el consejo (**discernimiento**). Si el destruye, no se puede edificar. Si a alguno encierra, no se puede abrir (**Autoridad Papal, Roma ha hablado, el asunto es firme**)." *Job 12:13-14*

---

**"Y Yo te digo, bienaventurado eres Pedro, y sobre esta 'PIEDRA' edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del**

*Hades no prevalecerán contra ella. A TI te daré las LLAVES del Reino de los Cielos; y lo que ates en la tierra quedará atado en los cielos, y lo que desates en la tierra quedará desatado en los cielos." Mateo 16:18-19*

*Jesucristo le habló a Pedro solamente en estos dos versos. El le dió solamente a Pedro, las LLAVES del Reino de los Cielos, y el poder de "Retener o Perdonar" pecados, o si prefieren, el "Sacramento de Reconciliación". Evidentemente, cuando Jesús se dirigió a Pedro solamente, y al mismo tiempo le dió el nombre de Pedro en vez del propio, Simón, él designó a Pedro como su Apóstol primordial. Más tarde en Mateo 18:18, Jesus dió el poder de "Retener o Perdonar" a todos los Apóstoles. Luego de la resurrección de Jesús, El se les presentó a todos los Apóstoles y una vez más les concedió el poder de "Retener o Perdonar" en Juan 20:22-23.*

---

*Para fortalecer la "Primacía de Pedro" Jesús se dirigió a él solamente, en Juan 21:15-17, cuando El le ordenó "Apacienta Mis Ovejas". Como otro ejemplo, Jesús ordenó a Simón-Pedro a fortalecer sus hermanos en Lucas 22:31-32.*

*Pedro admitió su primacía, cuando en el Concilio de Jerusalén, se paró y dijo, "Hermanos, vosotros sabéis que ya desde los primeros días me eligió DIOS entre vosotros, para que por MI boca oyesen los Gentiles la Palabra de las Buenas Nuevas y creyeran." Actos 15:7*

*La afirmación de Pedro fué única en que la verdad del Evangelio vendría de la primacía de la Iglesia Católica, y esa primacía es el Pontificado.*

---

*"Si tu hermano llega a pecar, vete y repréndele, a solas tú con él. Si te escucha, habrás ganado un hermano. Si no te escucha, toma todavía contigo uno o dos para que todo asunto quede zanjado por la palabra de dos o tres testigos. Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a la comunidad, a la IGLESIA, Y si hasta a la comunidad desoye, sea para ti como el gentil y el publicano. Amen Yo les digo, todo lo que atéis en la tierra quedará atado en el Cielo; y todo lo que desatéis en la tierra quedará desatado en el Cielo." Mateo 18:15-18*

*Aquí, en las Santas Escrituras encontramos unos principios generales para un sistema de apelación. Como es que se acude a la Iglesia si no hay un sistema de arbitraje pre-existente en la Iglesia? A quién uno apela en un caso civil? Apelamos a una corte mayor en nuestro gobierno. Que creen ustedes hubiera ocurrido si nuestros padres fundadores no hubieran establecido un sistema de cheques y balances; un sistema con muchas leyes, pero sin una "jerarquía" que interprete estas leyes a nosotros? Que hubiera pasado si nuestros padres fundadores hubieran radicado nuestra constitución sin hacer provisiones para tener una Corte Suprema que tuviese la última palabra en la interpretación de las leyes? Que hubiese pasado si ellos hubieran dejado la decisión al pueblo tras decirle, "Interpreten la ley del país así como la vean?" Inmediatamente, surgirían conflictos y caos y separaciones en la unidad del país. No es ésto exactamente lo que nuestros hermanos y hermanas Protestantes hicieron a la 'Ley de DIOS', la Biblia? Los reformadores rechazaron la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica e inmediatamente comenzaron conflictos y caos, lucha interna interiormente en sus rangos, y separaciones en el Cuerpo de Cristo que cuenta con 28,000 y más de Protestantes hoy.*

*Dónde encontramos la 'corte suprema' del Protestantismo? Quién o que es la autoridad en sus rangos que puede arbitrar disputas en la interpretación de la Biblia? La pre-figuración de autoridad final de esos hechos fué establecido en detalle en el Viejo Testamento, y establece perfectamente el tema con la autoridad Papal y del Magisterio de hoy en la Iglesia Católica.*

"El día siguiente Moisés se sentó a juzgar al pueblo, que lo esperaban desde la mañana hasta la noche. Cuando el suegro vió todo lo que él hacía por el pueblo, le preguntó, "Cómo haces esto con el pueblo? Porqué te sientas tú solo haciendo que todo el pueblo tenga que permanecer delante de ti desde la mañana hasta la noche?"

Moisés contestó a su suegro, "EL PUEBLO VIENE A MI PARA CONSULTAR A DIOS. Cada vez que tienen un pleito, ELLOS VIENEN A MI PARA QUE YO RESUELVIA EL PROBLEMA (MOISES HABLO, Y EL PROBLEMA SE SOLUCIONO) YO DICTO SENTENCIA ENTRE UNOS Y OTROS Y LES DOY A CONOCER LOS PRECEPTOS DE DIOS Y SUS LEYES."

"No está bien lo que estás haciendo," el suegro le respondió. "Acabarás agotándote, tú y este pueblo que está contigo. Porque este trabajo es superior a tus fuerzas; no podrás hacerlo tú solo. Así, que escúchame, te voy a dar un consejo, y DIOS estará contigo. SE TU EL REPRESENTANTE DEL PUEBLO DELANTE DE DIOS, Y LLEVA ANTE DIOS SUS ASUNTOS. ENSEÑALES LOS PRECEPTOS Y LAS LEYES, DALES A CONOCER EL CAMINO QUE DEBEN SEGUIR Y LAS OBRAS QUE HAN DE PRACTICAR. PERO ELIGE DE ENTRE EL PUEBLO HOMBRES CAPACES, TEMEROSOS DE DIOS, HOMBRES FIELES E INCORRUPTIBLES, Y PONLOS AL FRENTE DEL PUEBLO COMO JEFES DE MIL, (CARDENALES Y OBISPOS, EL MAGISTERIO), JEFES DE CIENTOS, DE CINCUENTA Y DE DIEZ. ELLOS JUZGARAN AL PUEBLO EN TODO MOMENTO; TE PRESENTARAN A TI LOS ASUNTOS MAS GRAVES, PERO EN LOS ASUNTOS DE MENOR IMPORTANCIA, JUZGARAN ELLOS. (AUTORIDAD PAPAL . ROMA HA HABLADO, EL TEMA ESTA SOLUCIONADO). ASI SE ALIVIARA TU CARGA, PUES ELLOS TE AYUDARAN A LLEVARLA. SI HACES ESTO, DIOS TE COMUNICARA SUS ORDENES, TU PODRAS RESISTIR Y TODO ESTE PUEBLO POR SU PARTE PODRA VOLVER EN PAZ A SU LUGAR."

Moisés escuchó la voz de su suegro e hizo todo lo que le había dicho. ELIGIO, PUES, HOMBRES CAPACES DE ENTRE TODO ISRAEL Y LOS PUSO AL FRENTE DEL PUEBLO, COMO JEFES DE MIL, DE CIENTO, DE CINCUENTA Y DE DIEZ (CARDENALS, ARZOBISPOS, Y OBISPOS, COMO TENEMOS EN LA IGLESIA CATOLICA HOY EN DIA). ESTOS JUZGABAN AL PUEBLO EN TODO MOMENTO. LOS ASUNTOS GRAVES SE LOS PRESENTABAN A MOISES, MAS EN TODOS LOS ASUNTOS MENORES JUZGABAN POR SI MISMOS."

Exodo 18:13-26

Roma verdaderamente ha hablado.

Si Exodo 18:13-26 no es suficiente prueba, aquí tienen otra referencia que lo reitera.

Moses dijo,

"No puedo cargar yo solo con todo este pueblo: es demasiado pesado para mí. Si vas a tratarme así, mátame, por favor, para que no vea más mi desventura."

Yahveh respondió a Moisés, "Reúneme setenta ancianos de Israel, de los que sabes son ancianos y escribas del pueblo, y lléalos a la Tienda del Encuentro. Cuando estén contigo, YO bajaré A HABLAR CONTIGO. YO ENTONCES TOMARE PARTE DEL ESPIRITU QUE HAY EN TI Y LO PONDRE EN ELLOS, PARA QUE LLEVEN CONTIGO LA CARGA DEL PUEBLO Y NP LA TENGAS QUE LLEVAR TU SOLO."

Números 11:14-17

Exodo 18 y Números 11 describen un "tipo" de jerarquía existente en la Iglesia Católica del presente. Podemos ver un sistema de arbitraje y una autoridad final para solucionar disputas inevitables que pueden surgir de día a día. Vemos un 'tipo' de Magisterio en los setenta ancianos electos. Roma

*verdaderamente ha hablado. El programa detallado de acción fué decidido en el Viejo Testamento.*

---

---

*"Ahora bien, vosotros sois el cuerpo de Cristo, y sus miembros cada uno por su parte. Y así los puso DIOS en la Iglesia, primeramente como apóstoles; en segundo lugar como profetas; en tercer lugar como MAESTROS (El Papa es el maestro principal); luego los milagros, luego, el don de las curaciones, de asistencia, PODER DE ADMINISTRACION, y diversidad de lenguas." 1Corintios 12:27-28*

*ADMINISTRACION: Dirección, especialmente de asuntos de negocios. La actividad de un estado soberano en el ejercicio de sus poderes y responsabilidades. Esto es como un diccionario define la palabra.*

*Esta es una buena descripción de la jerarquía de la Iglesia Católica, que ciertamente incluye al Papa y su Magisterio, a más de 3500 Obispos.*

*Todo gobierno, toda corporación, y toda institución, tienen un PODER DE ADMINISTRACION. El Gobierno Federal tiene una Agencia Ejecutiva, una Agencia Legislativa, y una Judicial. Corporaciones tienen un Oficial Ejecutivo Principal, una Junta de Directores, y Accionistas. Entonces, por qué, la institución más vieja y más grande en la tierra, la Iglesia Católica, no puede tener un Papa, un Magisterio, y miles de Obispos, todos guiados en verdad, por el Espíritu Sagrado?*

*"Si tienes que juzgar un caso demasiado difícil para ti, una causa de sangre, de colisión de derechos civiles o de lesiones, un litigio cualquiera en tus ciudades, te levantarás, subirás al lugar elegido por Yahveh tu DIOS y acudirás a los sacerdotes levítas (Magisterio) y al JUEZ (Papa) que entonces esté en funciones (el Pontificado). Ellos harán una investigación y te indicarán el fallo de la causa. Te ajustarás al fallo que te hayan indicado en este lugar elegido, y cuidarás de actuar, CONFORME A CUANTO TE HAYAN ENSEÑADO. TE AJUSTARAS A LAS INSTRUCCIONES QUE TE HAYAN DADO Y A LA SENTENCIA QUE TE DICTEN SIN DESVIARTE A DERECHA NI A IZQUIERDA DEL FALLO QUE TE SEÑALEN. SI ALGUNO PROCEDE INSOLENTAMENTE, NO ESCUCHANDO NI AL SACERDOTE QUE SE ENCUENTRA ALLI AL SERVICIO DE YAHVEH TU DIOS, NI AL JUEZ, ESE HOMBRE MORIRA (ahora, muerte Espiritual). HARAS DESAPARECER EL MAL DE ISRAEL." Deuteronomio 17:8-12*

*"En el pectoral del juicio pondrás el Urim y el Tummim, que estarán sobre el corazón de Aarón cuando se presente ante Yahveh. Así, AARON LLEVARA CONSTANTEMENTE SOBRE SU CORAZON DELANTE DE YAHVEH, EL ORACULO DE LOS HIJOS DE ISRAEL." Exodo 28:30*

*Ahora, que pre-figuran estos versos? Esta es exactamente la manera como el Papa y su Magisterio trabajan conjuntamente con el Espíritu Sagrado en el día de hoy.*

---

---

*Ahora que tenemos una Jerarquía de la Iglesia dirigida por el Espíritu Sagrado, una de sus primordiales obligaciones es la de, celebrar periódicamente Concilios de la Iglesias. Estos Concilios son celebrados para definir realidades en las Escrituras y exponer herejías ascendentes, más otros problemas del momento. Los Concilios son concurridos por el Papa y los Obispos.... Y éstos son Biblicales.*

*"Dónde no hay buen gobierno, el pueblo se hunde; abundancia de consejeros, trae salvación." Prov 11:14*

*"El necio tiene por recto su camino; pero el sabio escucha los consejos." Prov 12:15*

*"Dónde no hay consultas, los planes fracasan; con muchos consejeros, se llevan a cabo." Prov 15:22*

*"Escucha el consejo, acoge la corrección, para llegar, por fin a ser sabio." Prov 19:20*

*"Los proyectos con el consejo se afianzan: haz con táctica la guerra." Prov 20:18*

*"Porque con sabios consejos harás la guerra, y en la abundancia de consejeros está el éxito." Prov 24:6*

*"Rebibe consejos, reúne un Concilio..." Isa 16:3*

*"Se han creado un Consejo, donde cada día trescientos veinte consejeros deliberan constantemente en favor del pueblo, PARA MANTENERLO EN BUEN ORDEN. Confían cada año a uno solo el mando sobre ellos y el dominio de toda su tierra y no hay envidia o celo entre ellos." 1Mac 8:15-16*

---

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, April 14, 1999  
Updated September 2, 2000*

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# La Disculpa Papal...



---

*Lo que el Papa dijo y lo que NO dijo...*

---

*El 12 de Marzo, 2000, nuestro Santo Padre, Papa Juan Pablo II, ofreció sinceras disculpas a DIOS por pecados del pasado. Se disculpó por pecados de personas, que en el pasado, excedieron su autoridad e hicieron cosas contrarias a la voluntad de DIOS y a las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica.*

*Algunos detractores han tergiversado sus palabras para hacerlas lucir como si se hubiera disculpado por los pecados de la Iglesia. Esto está muy lejos de la verdad. La Iglesia Católica no tiene defectos, y tiene que ser, puesto que tiene un fundador sin defectos en Jesucristo.*

*Efesios 5:27, "...a fin de presentársela a El mismo **asi gloriosa, sin mancha o arruga o cosa semejante, sino santa e intachable.**"*

*Sin embargo, la Iglesia Católica no es un hotel para santos, sino un hospital para pecadores, como son todas las iglesias. El Santo Padre se disculpó por miembros individuales, no por la Iglesia.*

*Sabías que hubo un Papa que pecó gravemente? Incluso negó la Cristiandad tres veces. Mas tarde este mismo Papa continuó para escribir cartas infalibles, las cuales leemos y seguimos hasta hoy día. Su nombre es....*

*Pedro.*

*Si deseas puedes ir a esta [EWTN](#) página y leer el texto completo de "La Oración del Santo Padre por Perdón."*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Abril 28, 2000*

---

[🌐 Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Nuestros Padres...

---

**Padre** Nuestro que estás en los Cielos...Mateo 6:9, Lucas 11:2.

*Este es el comienzo de la Oración del Señor.*

---

Adán llegó a ser el "**Padre** de la Raza Humana" en Génesis 4:1-2,25.

*DIOS habló directamente a Adán en Génesis 2:16-17, y en muchos otros versículos.*

Noé, el **Padre** de tres hijos, Génesis 6:10, su esposa y las esposas de sus hijos

*fue todo lo que quedó de la raza humana después del gran diluvio, Génesis 7:23. DIOS habló directamente a Noé en Génesis 6:13-14, y en muchos otros versículos.*

Nuestro **Padre** Abraham: Lucas 1:73,3:8, Juan 8:39,53, Hechos 7:2, Romanos 4:1,12, Santiago 2:21.

*El llegó a ser el "**Padre** de una multitud de Naciones" en Génesis 17:5. DIOS habló directamente a Abraham en Génesis 17:1-22, y en muchos otros versículos.*

Nuestro **Padre** Isaac...Romanos 9:10

*DIOS habló directamente a Isaac en Génesis 26:2-5, y en muchos otros versículos.*

Nuestro **Padre** Jacob...Juan 4:12. El llegó a ser el "**Padre** de Israel" en Génesis 32:29, y el tuvo doce

*hijos quienes llegaron a ser "Modelos de **Padre**" de cada una de las doce tribus de Israel, Exodos 29-49. DIOS habló directamente a Jacob en Génesis 35:1, y en muchos otros versículos.*

*Moisés fue el "**Padre** Modelo" para la gente escogida por Dios, el que los guiaría fuera de la esclavitud de Egipto. Exodos 1 a Deut 34. DIOS habló directamente a Moisés desde la zarza, como llama de fuego, en Exodos 3:4-10, y en muchos otros versículos.*

Nuestro **Padre** David...Marcos 11:10, quien fuera Rey, 2Sam 6:16, y Sacerdote, 2Sam 6:18, Jesucristo es Rey y Alto Sacerdote en el Nuevo Testamento. DIOS habló directamente a David en 2Samuel 2:1 y en muchos otros versículos.

*"Así habla el Señor, DIOS de tu **Padre** David...", 2Reyes 20:5*

---

*"**Padres** Modelos", están a través de toda la Santa Escritura. Puedes ver que DIOS siempre entregó un "**Padre** Modelo" en la tierra para pastorear Su gente. DIOS es la cabeza invisible de Su gente, y Su "**Padre** Modelo" es la cabeza visible.*

*Hoy no es diferente.*

*DIOS es el mismo ayer, hoy y siempre. La verdad nunca cambia. Como DIOS es verdad infinita, ¿cómo podría El cambiar, si cualquier cambio implicaría un defecto en la verdad?*

*Consecuentemente, DIOS nos provee con una cabeza visible de la Iglesia Católica en la tierra hoy, un pastor para guiar Su gente igual como lo hizo siempre, un "**Padre** Modelo". El es el Vicario de Cristo, el Obispo de Roma. Lo llamamos, "El **Santo Padre**". El es nuestro "**Papa**".*

*Como he mostrado que DIOS habló directamente a sus "**Padres** Modelos" en el Antiguo Testamento, ¿quien puede negar que DIOS hace lo mismo a Su "**Padre** Modelo", el Vicario de Cristo, la cabeza visible de la Iglesia Católica, el **Papa**? La Sagrada Escritura claramente ha dicho que el Espíritu Santo*



hablará, y las cosas por venir El nos las declarará, Juan 16:13. ¿A quien le hablará el Espíritu Santo? ¿A quien le habló DIOS directamente en el Antiguo Testamento? Cuando el Espíritu Santo habla, es la Santísima Trinidad hablando. El Padre es el que habla. El Hijo es la Palabra. El Espíritu Santo es el soplo.

Isaías 22:20-24, "Aquel día llamaré a mi siervo Eyaquim, hijo de Jilquías. Le revestiré de tu túnica, con tu fajín le sujetaré, tu autoridad pondré en su mano, y será él un **Padre** para los habitantes de Jerusalén y para la casa de Judá. Pondré la **llave** de la **Casa de David** sobre su hombro; abrirá, y nadie cerrará, cerrará, y nadie abrirá. Le hincaré como clavija en lugar seguro, y será trono de gloria para la casa de su **Padre**. Colgarán allí todo lo de valor de la casa de su **Padre** - sus descendientes y su posteridad -, todo el ajuar menudo, todas las tazas y cántaros."

La **Casa de David** prefigura o "**Modela**" la Iglesia Católica en muchos versículos además de los dados arriba de Isaías. Ver 2Samuel 3:1, 5:11, 6:21, 7:26, 1Reyes 5:5, 8:16-20, 12:19-20, 2Reyes 17:21, 20:5, Salmos 122:5, Zacarias 12:7-11, 13:1, y Lucas 1:68-69.

La **LLAVE** es el símbolo de autoridad como se muestra en Isaías 22. Las **LLAVES** de autoridad fueron dadas por Jesucristo al primer **Papa**, San Pedro, y solamente a él. " A ti te daré las **llaves** del Reino de los Cielos; y lo que ates en la tierra quedará atado en los cielos, y lo que desates en la tierra quedará desatado en los cielos." Mateo 16:19.



Esto suena como el "**Padre Modelo**" de hoy, el **Papa**. El tiene la autoridad de Abraham y Moisés, y otros "**Padres Modelos**" de Dios visible en la Iglesia de los comienzos, sobre la tierra. Sobre su **Cresta** están las **LLAVES**, las cuales simbolizan esta autoridad. El preside sobre la nueva **Casa de David**, la Iglesia Católica. Lo que abra, nadie lo puede cerrar. Lo que cierre, nadie lo puede abrir. Lo que atare en la tierra está atado en el cielo. Lo que desatare en la tierra será desatado en el cielo. Cuando él habla, "**ROMA HA HABLADO, EL ASUNTO ESTA ASENTADO**". Hechos 15:7-12

Ver "**El Papado esta en la Escritura**" por una mirada más profunda sobre los prefiguramientos del Papado en la Sagrada Escritura.

Jueces 17:10, "Serás para mí un **Padre** y un **Sacerdote**..."

Jueces 18:19, "Serás para nosotros **Padre** y **Sacerdote**."

Hebreos 13:17, "Obedeced a vuestros dirigentes y someteos a ellos, pues velan sobre vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta de ellas, para que lo hagan con alegría y no lamentándose, cosa que no os traería ventaja alguna."

---

**DIOS siempre trató con Su gente a través de un hombre.**  
**Obispo Fulton J. Sheen.**

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Sacrificio...

Continuo y Perpetuo,  
es Exigido por la Sagrada Escritura.

¿Quién acata los Decretos de la Sagrada Escritura, y quién no?

---

## Sacrificio, el acto supremo de alabanza:

Malaquías 1:11, Lucas 22:19-20, Juan 6:32-34, 47-58, 1Corintios 11:23-29, Hebreos 9:11-15, 9:22-28, 10:2-10...

---

"(1) Después de esto probó Dios a Abrahán, y le dijo: "¡Abrahán!" "Heme aquí", contestó éste. (2) Díjole entonces: "Toma a tu hijo único, a quien amas, a Isaac, y ve a la tierra de Moriah, y ofrécele allí en holocausto sobre uno de los montes que Yo te mostraré." (3) Levatóse, pues, Abrahán muy de mañana, aparejó su asno y tomó consigo dos de sus criados y a Isaac, su hijo; y después de partir leña para el holocausto se puso en camino para ir al lugar que Dios le había indicado. (4) Cuando al tercer día Abrahán alzó los ojos y vió el lugar desde lejos, (5) dijo a sus mozos: "Quedaos aquí con el asno; yo y el niño iremos hasta allá para adorar, y después volveremos a vosotros." (6) Tomó, pues, Abrahán la leña para el holocausto, cargóla sobre Isaac, su hijo, y tomó en su mano el fuego y el cuchillo; y caminaron los dos juntos. (7) Y se dirigió Isaac a Abrahán, su padre, diciendo: "Padre mío"; el cual respondió: "Heme aquí, hijo mío." Y dijo (*Isaac*): "He aquí el fuego y la leña, mas ¿dónde está el cordero para el holocausto?" (8) Contestó Abrahán: "Dios se proveerá de cordero para el holocausto, hijo mío." Y siguieron caminando los dos juntos. (9) Llegado al lugar que Dios le había indicado erigió Abrahán allí el altar, y dispuso leña, después ató a Isaac su hijo, y púsole sobre el altar, encima de la leña. (10) Y alargando su mano tomó Abrahán el cuchillo para sacrificar a su hijo. (11) cuando he aquí que el Angel de Yahvé le llamó desde el cielo, diciendo: "¡Abrahán! ¡Abrahán!" el respondió: "Heme aquí." (12) Dijo entonces (*el Angel*): "No extiendas tu mano contra el niño, ni le hagas nada; pues ahora conozco que eres temeroso de Dios, ya que no has rehusado darme tu hijo, tu único." (13) Y alzó Abrahán los ojos y miró, y vió detrás suyo un carnero, enredado por los cuernos en un zarzal. Fué Abrahán y tomó el carnero, y ofreciólo en holocausto en lugar de su hijo."  
Génesis 22:1-13

Esta historia está inscrita con **tipología** extremadamente rica en simbolismos, mismos todos que indican directamente a las realidades del Nuevo Testamento.

Ilustración:

( 1 ) En Génesis 17:5 DIOS le cambió el nombre a Abram llamándolo Abrahán, y al hacerlo le otorgó primacía como

"padre de una multitud de naciones". Este hecho prefiguró el cambio de nombre que Jesucristo efectuaría en

Mateo 16:18 de Simón a Pedro, confiriendo así la **primacía** de Pedro sobre los otros apóstoles.

( 2 ) Isaac es el único hijo engendrado de Abrahán. También DIOS solamente tiene un hijo único, Cristo Jesús.

( 2 ) Abrahán ha de sacrificar a su único hijo. DIOS sacrificará a Su Hijo único.

- (2) El sacrificio de Isaac debía llevarse a cabo en una montaña. El sacrificio de Jesucristo fue en una montaña.
- (3) Dos hombres acompañaron a Isaac y a Abrahán. Jesucristo fue crucificado entre dos hombres.
- (4) El 'tercer día' nos recuerda la resurrección de Jesucristo en el tercer día.
- (6) Isaac cargó la madera en su espalda para su sacrificio. Cristo cargó la madera de la cruz en su espalda.
- (7) Isaac llamó a su padre. Jesucristo también llamó a Su Padre.
- (8) DIOS proveyó igualmente una víctima en el Nuevo Testamento, Su único Hijo engendrado.
- (9) Isaac fue atado para ser inmovilizado. Cristo fue colgado en la cruz con clavos, quedando inmovilizado.
- (10) Este es el primer versículo en la Sagrada Escritura en donde la palabra sacrificio es usada, y es muy meritoria para el tema de ésta historia.
- Veamos que el completo sentido de sacrificio será gráficamente revelado en las realidades del Nuevo Testamento.
- (12) DIOS salvó al único hijo engendrado de Abrahán, pero El no salvó a Su propio único Hijo engendrado.
- (13) Un carnero tenía la cabeza atorada en la enramada. A Cristo le fue incrustada en la cabeza una corona de espinas extraída de un matorral.
- (13) Un carnero fue sacrificado en lugar de Isaac. El Cordero de DIOS (Juan 1:29) fue sacrificado sin tener sustituto.

---

De los **sangrientos** sacrificios de animales en la Antigua Alianza...

"He aquí lo que has de ofrecer sobre el altar: dos corderos primales cada día perpetuamente. Un cordero ofrecerás por la mañana, y el otro cordero lo ofrecerás entre las dos tardes;"  
Exodo 29:38-39

"Ofreceréis esto, además del holocausto de la mañana, que es el holocausto perpetuo. Esto haréis diariamente durante siete días. Es alimento para el sacrificio que se consume por el fuego y el olor grato a Yahvé y que ha de ofrecerse además del holocausto perpetuo y su libación."  
Números 28:23-24

"Como holocausto ofrecerás a Yahvé cada día un cordero primal sin tacha. Cada mañana lo ofrecerás. Como ofrenda, ofrecerás con él, cada mañana, la sexta parte de un efa (*de harina*) y la tercera parte de un hin de aceite para mojar la flor de harina, como ofrenda a Yahvé. Este (sacrificio) será un estatuto perpetuo, para siempre. Se ofrecerá, pues, el cordero, la ofrenda y el aceite cada mañana, como holocausto perpetuo."  
Ezequiel 46:13-15

"Y se ensoberbeció hasta contra el príncipe de la milicia (*celestial*), le quitó el sacrificio perpetuo y arruinó el lugar de su Santuario. Un ejército le fué dado para destruir el sacrificio perpetuo a causa de los pecados; echó por tierra la verdad y lo que hizo le salió bien, Y oí hablar a uno de los santos; y otro santo dijo a aquel que estaba hablando: "¿Hasta cuándo durará (*lo anunciado en*) la visión del sacrificio perpetuo, el pecado de la desolación y el abandono del Santuario y del ejército que serán hollados?."  
Daniel 8:11-13

"Sus tropas vendrán y profanarán el Santuario de la Fortaleza; harán cesar el sacrificio perpetuo y pondrán allí la abominación del devastador." Daniel 11:31

"Desde el tiempo en que será quitado el sacrificio perpetuo y entronizada la abominación desoladora, pasarán mil doscientos noventa días."

Daniel 12:11

**Ilustración:**

En todos los versículos anteriores, podemos notar la recurrencia del tema sobre el sacrificio: Siempre debemos ofrecer, ofrecer cada día, continuamente y por siempre, mañana tras mañana, un holocausto perpetuo, el continuo sacrificio. La Sagrada Escritura claramente especifica que ha de ofrecerse sacrificio continuamente día a día, y esto será por siempre.

---

Hacia el final del Antiguo Testamento vislumbramos un gran cambio. Los sacrificios **sangrientos** de animales de la Antigua Alianza descubrirán el camino a un nuevo sacrificio no sangriento. El "carnero de sacrificio" de la Antigua Alianza será relevado por el infinitamente de mayor valor "El Cordero de Dios" de la Nueva Alianza. No será más un sacrificio **sangriento** de animal sino una oblación pura.

La profecía:

"Porque desde el orto del sol hasta el ocaso, grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones; y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre un sacrificio de incienso y una oblación pura, pues grande es mi Nombre entre las Naciones, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos."

Malaquías 1:11

Para eliminar cualquier malinterpretación y confusión, haré aquí una pausa con algunas definiciones...

**\*Sacrificio:**

Es la forma más elevada de adoración. Un sacerdote autorizado ofrece una víctima a DIOS como propiciación por los pecados de la humanidad.

De todas formas, el sacrificio en el Antiguo Testamento era holocausto de animales sin tacha, mismo que por ser un sacrificio limitado, no podía reparar la infinidad de pecados de la humanidad.

El sacrificio en el Nuevo Testamento es un sacrificio infinito de redención, misma que el endeble y limitado ser humano nunca hubiera podido remediar. Era necesario un DIOS infinito para propiciar por las ofensas infinitas cometidas en su contra por las desobediencias de la humanidad. Jesús el Cristo es la víctima de sacrificio, el infinito sacrificio:

1Corintios 5:7, Efesios 5:2, 1Pedro 1:19, 1Juan 2:2, Apocalipsis 13:8

**\*Oblación:**

Es el acto de ofrecer algo a DIOS en adoración y/o en acción de gracias.

Es la ofrenda de pan y vino en la Misa que por la transubstanciación se convierte en el Cuerpo y la Sangre de Jesucristo.

**\*Holocausto:**

Es la destrucción total, especialmente a través del fuego.

**\*Acción de Gracias:**

La palabra griega utilizada para acción de gracias en el Nuevo Testamento es *eukharistia*, de donde se deriva la palabra Eucaristía.

**\*Transustanciación:**

1. En Filosofía, los accidentes son propiedades, o características en la materia misma. Su tamaño, forma, color, textura, etc.
2. En la transustanciación del pan y el vino, la substancia cambia, mientras que los accidentes permanecen igual.
3. La substancia del pan se convierte en la substancia de Su Cuerpo. La substancia del vino se transforma en la substancia de Su Sangre.

**\*Eucaristía:**

Después de la transustanciación la substancia del pan y del vino ha sido transformada en la substancia de el **Cuerpo**, la Sangre, el Alma y la Divinidad de Jesucristo, quien en realidad es y está substancialmente presente bajo la apariencia (accidentes) de pan y vino.

Se le llama Eucaristía, o Acción de gracias porque en la última cena Jesucristo dió gracias.

---

La Profecía en el Antiguo Testamento es cumplida con el advenimiento de sacrificios no sangrientos sino de una "Oblación Pura" ofrecidos por sacerdotes autorizados en el Nuevo Testamento:

---

"Cristo, empero, al aparecer como Sumo Sacerdote de los bienes venideros, entró en un tabernáculo más amplio y más perfecto, no hecho de manos, es decir, no de esta creación; por virtud de su propia sangre, y no por medio de la sangre de machos cabríos y de becerros, entró una vez para siempre en el Santuario, después de haber obtenido redención eterna. Porque si la sangre de machos cabríos y de toros y la ceniza de la vaca santifica con su aspersion a los inmundos y los purifica en la carne, ¿cuánto más la sangre de Cristo, que por su Espíritu eterno se ofreció a sí mismo sin mácula a Dios, limpiará vuestras conciencias de obras muertas para que sirváis a Dios vivo? Por esto El es el mediador de un pacto nuevo a fin de que, una vez realizada su muerte para la redención de las transgresiones cometidas durante el primer pacto, los llamados reciban la promesa de la herencia eterna."

Hebreos 9:11-15

Hemos visto ya de la Sagrada Escritura que Cristo Jesús es la víctima infinita de sacrificio. Hemos aprendido ahora de la Escritura, que también El es el Sumo Sacerdote con autoridad de DIOS. Por lo tanto, El es ambos, el Sacerdote ofreciendo sacrificio y, la Víctima sacrificada.

Podemos atestiguar esta revelación con suprema claridad en los versículos siguientes:

"Y habiendo tomado pan y dado gracias lo rompió, y les dió diciendo:

**"Este es el cuerpo mío, el que se da para vosotros. Haced esto en memoria mía."** Y asimismo el cáliz, después que hubieron cenado, diciendo: **"Este cáliz es la nueva alianza en mi sangre, que se derrama para vosotros."**

Lucas 22:19-20

"Porque yo he recibido del Señor lo que también he transmitido a vosotros: que el Señor Jesús la

misma noche en que fué entregado, tomó pan; y habiendo dado gracias, lo partió y dijo "**Este es mi cuerpo, el entregado por vosotros. Haced esto en memoria mía.**" Y de la misma manera (*tomó*) el cáliz, después de cenar, y dijo: "**Este cáliz es la Nueva Alianza en mi sangre, esto haced cuantas veces bebáis, para memoria de Mí.**" Porque cuantas veces comáis este pan y bebáis el cáliz, anunciad la muerte del Señor hasta que El venga." 1Corintios 11:23-26

"Jesús les dijo: "**En verdad, en verdad os digo, Moisés no os dió el pan del cielo; es mi Padre quien os da el verdadero pan del cielo. Porque el pan de Dios es Aquel que desciende del cielo y da la vida al mundo.**"

Juan 6:32-33

"Le dijeron: "Señor danos siempre este pan."

Juan 6:34

Entonces, el Sacerdote autorizado, actuando en **Persona Christi** (la persona de Cristo, 2Corintios 2:10) dice, "Este ES mi cuerpo" (Mateo 26:26), y al hacerlo así, llama al "Verbo" (Juan 1:1) con su palabra, y el Espíritu Santo realiza la transubstanciación del pan y el vino al Cuerpo y Sangre de nuestro Señor Jesucristo. Jesucristo ha venido ahora del cielo a la tierra, puede ser visto, tocado y consumido bajo la apariencia de simple pan y vino. Lo consumimos y El nos asimila. Nos convertimos en uno, unidos en comunión, uno en el otro.

**Cielo y tierra** han sido unidos.

DIOS nos ha proveído desde el cielo con abundantes dones a través de su Iglesia en la tierra durante casi 2000 años.

Ilustración:

1. El tomó pan en Sus manos.
2. El dio gracias, *eukharistia* (Eucaristía ¿recuerdas?).
3. El (siendo el Sumo Sacerdote) dijo, "**Este es mi cuerpo**".  
Así, el pan ya no es pan, instantáneamente ha sido *transubstanciado* en el Cuerpo de Cristo.
4. Asombrosamente y pensándolo bien, Jesús sostenía Su mismo Cuerpo en Sus manos después de haber dicho esas palabras. "Tomaré mi carne entre mis dientes, y pondré mi alma en mi mano." Job 13:14
5. Entonces El dijo: "**Este cáliz que se derrama para vosotros es la Nueva Alianza en mi sangre.**"  
De esta manera, el vino ya no es vino sino ahora es Su preciosísima Sangre, *transubstanciada* por Su Palabra.  
Notemos aquí que El también anunció que éste era el amanecer de la Nueva Alianza.
6. Sorprendentemente, mientras sostenía el cáliz diciendo las palabras de *transubstanciación*, de hecho estaba elevando Su misma Sangre.
7. Durante las fiestas de la boda en Caná, Jesús convirtió el agua en vino (Juan 2:1-11). Aquí, El ha transformado el vino en Su Sangre.
8. "**Haced esto en memoria mía**", resuena desde las prefiguraciones del Antiguo Testamento mostradas anteriormente, como llevándose a cabo diariamente, en continuación y en perpetuidad.
9. El sacerdote autorizado actuando en la Persona de Cristo, llama con su palabra al Verbo para que descienda, cumpliendo así el mandato "**Haced esto en memoria mía**", cada día, alrededor de todo el mundo, cumpliendo

igualmente lo dicho en Malaquías 1:11.

10. Jesucristo desciende del cielo, bajo la apariencia de pan y vino. Cielo y tierra unidos.

11. "Porque cuantas veces comáis este pan y bebáis el cáliz, anunciad la muerte del Señor hasta que El venga."

1Corintios 11:26.

Este versículo nos coaliga a proclamar constantemente la muerte de nuestro Señor. ¿Cómo es posible reconciliarlo con el versículo siguiente?

"Pues también Cristo murió una vez por los pecados..." 1Pedro 3:18.

Utilizando este versículo, aquellos que no entienden qué es lo que realmente está sucediendo durante el sacrificio de nuestro Señor, acusan a la Iglesia Católica de estar crucificándolo continuamente en cada Misa.

El proclamar la muerte de nuestro Señor es una representación del mismo sacrificio de Jesucristo en el Calvario. A nosotros, que vivimos en el tiempo, nos parece que éste mismo sacrificio fue consumado hace 2000 años. De todas formas, puesto que el sacrificio de Jesucristo es presentado al Padre, debemos recordar que DIOS es, fuera del tiempo y del espacio. Esto va de acuerdo con los hechos, puesto que DIOS creó el tiempo y el espacio en Génesis 1:1-19. Por lo tanto, la crucifixión de Jesucristo en el Calvario y todo lo demás en el tiempo, es ahora con Dios. La Santa Misa de la Iglesia Católica es solamente una re-presentación de este mismo sacrificio. Durante cada Misa, están el cielo y la tierra unidos, nosotros al pie de la cruz como testigos de el evento del sacrificio supremo y Cristo en la cruz por siempre.

---

A principios del siglo XVI se formó la revuelta **Protestante** dirigida por **Martín Lutero** acompañado de otros cuantos desertores, quienes en su mayoría creían en la **Verdadera Presencia** de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía. Lutero, sea lo que sea, creyó que Cristo existía junto con el pan, y se simuló la palabra consustanciación para distanciarse y a los otros de la transustanciación Católica.

¿Recuerdas lo que aprendimos un poco atrás, acerca de que un sacerdote autorizado es quien ha de llevar a cabo el sacrificio? Igualmente, ahora agregamos que es un Obispo autorizado quien consagra a un sacerdote autorizado, y ni un solo Obispo se agregó a Lutero ni a su revuelta. Al morir la primera generación de desertores en aquella revuelta, murió también cualquier indicio de sacerdotes autorizados dentro del movimiento. Sin sacerdotes autorizados no hay sacrificio válido. Los herederos de esa primera generación comenzaron a distanciarse ellos mismos y empezaron a mutilar las enseñanzas de Lutero. Puesto que no tenían sacerdotes autorizados, declararon que la Sagrada Eucaristía era solamente un gesto simbólico\*. De cualquier forma, esa línea de pensamiento es diametralmente opuesta a la enseñanza de Jesucristo y Sus Apóstoles en la Sagrada Escritura...

\***Símbolo:**

Algo que por asociación representa a algo más.

\*Simbólico:

Relacionándose a, o expresado por medio de símbolos.

"Díjoles, pues, Jesús: (53) **"En verdad, en verdad, os digo, si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre y bebéis la sangre del mismo, no tenéis vida en vosotros. (54) El que de Mí come la carne y de Mí bebe la sangre, tiene vida eterna y Yo le resucitaré en el último día. (55) Porque la carne mía verdaderamente es comida y la sangre mía verdaderamente es bebida. (56) El que de Mí come la carne y de Mí bebe la sangre, en Mí permanece y Yo en él. (57) De la misma manera que Yo, enviado por el Padre viviente, vivo por el Padre, así el que me come, vivirá también por Mí. (58) Este es el pan bajado del cielo, no como aquél que comieron los padres, los cuales murieron. El que come este**



**pan vivirá eternamente."**

**Juan 6:53-58**

**Ilustración:**

**53. En verdad significa: con la mayor veracidad, es cierto. Una palabra repetida es utilizada como énfasis asociado a la importancia del concepto de la frase que le sigue. Por lo tanto, en verdad, en verdad, significa que lo que Jesús está por decir es verdad absoluta, y por ello, no hay espacio para simbolismos de ninguna forma. Entonces, nos dió una firme advertencia precedida por la palabra si no. Si no transmite el mensaje de que tenemos elección de una alternativa, hacer algo o no hacerlo. El agregó que debemos comer Su Cuerpo y beber Su Sangre, o (por propia elección) no tendremos vida en nosotros. Por supuesto que se refería a la vida espiritual, necesaria para alcanzar el Reino de los Cielos, mismo que todos procuramos. Con el doble énfasis puesto en éste versículo, ¿cómo es posible que pueda ser mal-interpretado como si fuera un gesto simbólico?**

**54. Si el versículo 53 no fuera suficiente, Jesús nos comunica la -contra- en este versículo diciendo que si no comemos Su Carne y bebemos Su Sangre no tendremos vida eterna, y no nos resucitará en el último día (eso es, para ir al cielo). El versículo 54 es un énfasis doble del versículo 53, y con ello, la presión está sobre aquellos que se niegan a creer en la realidad prefiriendo los simbolismos, aunque aquí, no existe ni un mínimo rastro de simbolismo.**

**55. En este versículo, El enfatizó nuevamente que sus palabras son verdaderamente realidades. Pregunto nuevamente, ¿en dónde está el simbolismo?**

**56. Jesús desea habitar en nosotros y nosotros en El. ¿Cómo uno puede habitar en el otro con solo un gesto simbólico?**

**57. Énfasis una vez más en que El habla de realidad y no de simbolismo.**

**58. ¿Quieres vivir eternamente? La única forma es a través de Jesucristo quien es la verdad personificada. Si no crees Sus palabras, lo estás llamando mentiroso (1Juan 5:10). Cualquiera que lo llame mentiroso definitivamente no alcanzará la vida eterna.**

**"(27) De modo que quien comiere el pan o bebiere el cáliz del Señor indignamente, será reo del cuerpo y de la sangre del Señor. (28) Pero pruébese cada uno a sí mismo, y así coma del pan y beba del cáliz; (29) porque el que come y bebe, no haciendo distinción del Cuerpo (*del Señor*), come y bebe su propia condenación."**

**1Corintios 11:27-29**

**Ilustración:**

**27. ¿Cómo alguien, que come Su Cuerpo y bebe Su sangre puede ser culpable de profanar Su Cuerpo y Su Sangre? He aquí una razón:**

**"Y no entrará en ella cosa vil, ni quien obra abominación y mentira, sino solamente los que están escritos en el libro de la vida del Cordero."**

**Apocalipsis 21:27**

**Dios y pecado son mutuamente excluibles. Por lo que en donde uno está, el otro no puede estar.**

**28. Este versículo es un examen de conciencia. Mientras el sacerdote presenta la Sagrada Hostia a la lengua, dice, "El Cuerpo de Cristo". Quien la recibe responde con la palabra "amén", significando "Así sea", o "En verdad, en verdad", palabra llena de sentido y absoluto consentimiento de que está verdaderamente recibiendo el Cuerpo, la Sangre, el Alma y la Divinidad de Jesucristo.**

**29. Para aquellos que no creen que en verdad, en verdad la Sagrada Eucaristía es el Cuerpo de Jesucristo, entonces en verdad, en verdad han traído su propia condenación y son culpables como expuesto en este versículo.**

**Estos versículos explican por qué los Protestantes, Fundamentalistas y otros no-Católicos no pueden recibir la Sagrada Eucaristía. Ellos no creen lo que la Palabra de Dios y la Iglesia Católica enseñan**

acerca de lo que realmente es, sino al contrario, prefieren llamarle simplemente un gesto simbólico. Ahora, pudiera alguien por favor explicarme, ¿cómo una persona pudiera comer o beber su propia condenación con simplemente un gesto simbólico?

**Simple** ¿no es así?

---

Un resumen de lo que hemos aprendido de acuerdo a las palabras de la Sagrada Escritura:

1. La Sagrada Escritura nos ha mostrado que desde los tiempos de Abrahán se llevaban a cabo sacrificios de ofrenda

a DIOS para la remisión de los pecados.

2. La Sagrada Escritura ha dicho que esos sacrificios son continuos y diariamente hasta el final del tiempo.

3. En el Antiguo Testamento los sacrificios sangrientos de animales serán supercedidos por un nuevo sacrificio

realizado con una oblación pura.

4. En la Nueva Alianza Jesucristo es ambos: El Sumo Sacerdote y la Víctima de Sacrificio.

5. El sacrificio de Jesucristo en el Nuevo Testamento es una re-presentación no sangrienta de su sangrienta

crucifixión en el Calvario. El es la oblación pura de Malaquías 1:11.

6. Pan y vino serán transubstanciados en el Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma y Divinidad de Jesucristo, como El mismo lo hizo

en la Última Cena. El sacerdote autorizado actuando "en Persona Christi", llama al Verbo para que descienda

con su palabra. El pan y el vino entonces son transformados en la Sagrada Eucaristía por el poder del Espíritu

Santo.

7. Jesucristo enseñó que debemos comer Su Cuerpo y beber Su Sangre o no tendríamos vida en nosotros. El no dijo

que debíamos comer símbolos de Su Cuerpo y Su Sangre. Un símbolo no es una realidad, no tiene poder, y no

puede imponer vida espiritual.

8. Aquellos que se niegan a creer Su palabra, lo han llamado mentiroso.

9. Aquellos que participan de la Sagrada Eucaristía, y no creen verdaderamente que es Su Cuerpo y Su Sangre, han

traído a ellos mismos su propia condenación.

---

¿Acaso tu secta ofrece sacrificio diariamente? Que tal, ¿Una vez al mes? ¿Dos veces al mes?  
¿Anualmente?

¿Tiene tu secta sacerdotes autorizados para siquiera ofrecer sacrificio?

¿Tu secta acata lo mandado por la Sagrada Escritura?

¿Acaso tu secta ofrece sacrificio de cualquier forma, siendo que la Sagrada Escritura lo demanda como un acto supremo de alabanza?

Si no, entonces, ¿qué haces ahí, por qué estás en donde estás, y no en la **única** Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo?

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 27 de Abril del 2003, Domingo de la Divina Misericordia

Actualizado el 5 de Mayo, 2003

[Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# El Sacrificio de la Misa

## la Forma más Elevada de Oración...

---



**"Pues desde el orto del sol hasta el ocaso,  
es grande mi Nombre entre las naciones;  
y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre incienso y ofrenda pura.  
Pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones,  
dice Yahvé de los ejércitos."  
Malaquías 1:11**

---

Esta es claramente una profecía de la Misa que celebramos ahora.  
En cada lugar hay sacrificio, pues la Iglesia Católica es verdaderamente universal.  
Cada minuto de cada día, en alguna parte del mundo  
una «Oblación Pura» es ofrecida al Dios de los ejércitos.  
Esta «Oblación Pura» es la Sagrada Eucaristía,  
el verdadero cuerpo y sangre, alma y divinidad de nuestro Señor Jesucristo.

Esta profecía es **cabalmente cumplida** por la Iglesia Católica.

---

La Misa es la forma de oración más elevada que puede ser ofrecida a Dios.  
Es la fuente, el centro y la cumbre de la Iglesia Católica.

---

## **El Cordero a sacrificar en la Escritura...**

**"Tomó Abraham la leña del holocausto, la cargó sobre su hijo Isaac. ...dijo Isaac a su padre Abraham,... «¿dónde está el cordero para el holocausto?» Dijo Abraham «Dios proveerá el cordero para el holocausto, hijo mío»..." Génesis 22:6-13**

**Esto es una prefiguración del "Cordero de Dios", Jesucristo.**

**La madera cargada sobre Isaac, prefigura la Cruz cargada por Jesús.**

**Dios proveyó un carnero en el versículo 13 para la ofrenda en holocausto.**

**"Levantó Abraham los ojos, miró y vio un carnero trabado en un zarzal por los cuernos.**

**Fue Abraham, tomó el carnero, y lo sacrificó en holocausto en lugar de su hijo".**

**Los cuernos del carnero trabados en el zarzal representan la corona de espinas.**

**Dios salvó al hijo de Abraham, pero no salvaría a Su propio Hijo.**

---

**Llamó Moisés a todos los ancianos de Israel y les dijo: «Buscad y tomaos corderos para vuestras familias, e inmolad la pascua. Luego tomad un manojo de hisopo, mojadlo en la sangre que está en el tazón, y rociad el dintel y los dos postes con la sangre del tazón; ...Pues pasará Yahvé y herirá a los egipcios, mas al ver la sangre en el dintel y en los dos postes Yahvé pasará de largo por aquella puerta, y no permitirá que el exterminador entre en vuestras casas para herir".**

**Éxodo 12:21-23**

**La sangre del cordero sacrificado salvó al pueblo elegido de Dios. Mas tarde, la sangre del Cordero, Jesucristo, salvará a aquellos que elijan a Dios.**

---

**"Al día siguiente ve a Jesús venir hacia él y dice: «He ahí el Cordero de Dios, que quita el pecado del mundo»".**

**Juan 1:29**

---

**"Fijándose en Jesús que pasaba, dice: «He ahí el Cordero de Dios»".**

**Juan Bautista dijo esto a los dos primeros discípulos de Cristo, Andrés y Juan.**

**Juan 1:35-39**

---

**"Fue maltratado, y se humilló, sin decir palabra; como cordero que es llevado al matadero; como oveja que calla ante sus esquiladores, así Él no abre la boca. .**

**Isaías 53:7, Hechos 8:32**

---

**"Y él cargando con su cruz, (¿se acuerdan de Isaac?) salió hacia el lugar llamado Calvario, que en hebreo se llama Gólgota".**

**Juan 19:17**

---

**"Entonces lo crucificaron." Marcos 15:24. Dios no salvó a su propio Hijo.**

---

**"...sino que uno de los soldados le atravesó el costado con una lanza y al instante salió sangre y agua."**

**Juan 19:34**

**La sangre del Cordero (de Dios) que redimió al mundo.**

---

**"...fuísteis redimidos no con cosas corruptibles, plata u oro, sino con la preciosa sangre de Cristo, como de cordero sin tacha y sin mancha".**

**1 Pedro 1:18-19**

**La sangre del Cordero de Dios nos redimió a todos.**

---

**"Y vi, que en medio del trono y de los cuatro vivientes y de los ancianos, estaba de pie un Cordero como degollado..."**

**Apocalipsis 5:6**

---

**"Después de esto miré y había una gran muchedumbre, que nadie podría contar, de entre todas las naciones, tribus, pueblos y lenguas, que estaban de pie ante el trono y ante el Cordero, vestidos de túnicas blancas, con palmas en sus manos".**

**Apocalipsis 7:9**

---

---

**El Sacrificio de la Misa:**

**¿Por qué algunos creen que Cristo es sacrificado de nuevo en cada Misa, cuando la Escritura evidentemente pronuncia que fue sacrificado en el Calvario de una vez para siempre?**

**Hebreos 10:10**

**Muchos no se dan cuenta de ello, pero Cristo mismo ofreció la primera Misa en la última cena cuando Él se ofrendó(sacrificó) a sí mismo de una forma no sangrienta a Su Padre, esto es, bajo la forma de pan y vino en anticipación a Su sacrificio sangriento en la cruz que sería ofrecido al día siguiente.**

**En la Misa, Cristo continúa ofrendándose a Su Padre, mediante las manos del sacerdote.**

**"Mientras comían, pues, ellos, tomando Jesús pan y habiendo bendecido, partió y dió a los discípulos, diciendo: «Tomad, comed, éste es el cuerpo mío.» Y tomándo un cáliz, y habiendo dado gracias, dió a ellos diciendo: «Bebed de ella todos, porque ésta es la sangre mía de la Alianza, la cual por muchos se derrama para remisión de pecados." Mateo 26:26-28.**

**Cristo ordenó a su Iglesia perpetuar ese ritual de sacrificio por la santificación continua de Sus seguidores, diciendo, "haced esto en recuerdo mío" Lucas 22:19.**

**La Iglesia Católica cumple con Su mandato en la Misa. La Misa es una re-proclamación del único sacrificio de nuestro Señor en el Calvario. Es el mismo sacrificio, ningún otro, Heb 10:12.**

**Nosotros, vivimos en el tiempo, y nos pudiera parecer que este sacrificio fue consumado hace 2000 años. Dios es, fuera del tiempo y del espacio.**

**A los ojos de Dios, todo es ahora, y así en cada Misa, somos llevados a aquél sacrificio como si estuviera sucediendo en este mismo instante.**

**La Iglesia Católica enseña que el sacrificio en la Cruz fue un sacrificio del Cordero de Dios completo y perfecto, ofrecido una vez.**

**San Pablo sostiene el testimonio de que el rito del sacrificio que Cristo instituyó en la última cena ha de ser perpetuado, y que no solamente es importante para la santificación de la criatura, sino que es el factor principal en su redención final.**

**En 1Cor 11:23-26, San Pablo nos expresa como en la última cena nuestro Señor dijo: "Porque cuantas veces comáis este pan y bebáis el cáliz, anunciad la muerte del Señor hasta que Él venga". Mientras se fracciona el Pan, decimos dos veces, "Cordero de Dios que quitas el pecado del mundo, ten piedad de nosotros" y una tercera vez, "Cordero de Dios que quitas el pecado del mundo, danos la paz."**

**Por lo tanto, en cada Misa, los fieles tienen la oportunidad de adorar a Dios con este sacrificio perfecto, absorbiendo más la gracia salvadora y santificante de Cristo en el Calvario. Esta gracia es infinita, y los fieles deben continuamente crecer más y más en ella. La Misa se ofrece constantemente porque nuestra capacidad de recibir es imperfecta.**

**Finalmente, el santo sacrificio de la Misa, consuma la profecía del Antiguo Testamento:**

**"Pues desde el orto del sol hasta el ocaso, es grande mi Nombre entre las naciones; y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre incienso y ofrenda pura.**

**Pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos". (Mal 1:11).**

**El sacrificio de la Misa es ofrecido cada día en todo el mundo, y en cada Misa se ofrece la única y verdadera oblación pura, que es, Cristo mismo; de este modo, la Misa es la consumación perfecta de ésta profecía.**

**Prefiguraciones del sacrificio de la Misa:**

**Gén 14:18,22:9-14, Ex 16:4,13-36, Num 11:6-9, Deut 8:3-16, Jos 5:12, Nem 9:15-20, Sab 16:20, Psa 78:24,105:40, Isa 55:10, Dan 12:11, Mal 1:11, Jn Cap. 6, Heb 9:4, Apoc 2:17**

**La Misa:**

**Mt 26:26-28, Lc 22:19, Hech 2:42,20:7, 1Cor 10:16,11:17-34, Heb Cap. 7-10, 1Ped 2:5, Apoc 8:1-5**

**Su Sacrificio fue único y por todos:**

**Heb 9:22-28,10:10-14**

---

---

**¿Qué tienen que decir los Padres de la Iglesia acerca de la Misa?**

---

**La Didaché, ó Enseñanza de los Doce Apóstoles, 70 D.C.**

**14:1, "En el día del Señor reuníos y romped el pan y haced la Eucaristía, después de haber confesado vuestros pecados, a fin de que vuestro sacrificio sea puro".**

---

**San Ireneo, Contra los Herejes, 180 D.C.**

**4:17:5, Él enseñó el nuevo sacrificio del Nuevo Testamento, del que habló Malaquías, uno de los doce profetas, y su significado, "...Porque desde el oriente hasta el occidente mi nombre es glorificado en las naciones, y en todas partes se ofrece a mi nombre incienso y un sacrificio puro"**

---

**San Ireneo, Contra los Herejes, 180 D.C.**

**4:18:2, "No se condena, pues, el sacrificio en sí mismo: antes hubo oblación, y ahora la hay; el pueblo ofrecía sacrificios y la Iglesia los ofrece; pero ha cambiado la especie, porque ya no los ofrecen siervos, sino libres".**

---

**San Cipriano de Cártago, Carta a Cecil, 253 D.C.**

**63:4, "Vemos el misterio (sacramentum) del sacrificio del Señor prefigurado en el sacerdote Melquisedec, según el testimonio de la Escritura cuando dice: «Y Melquisedec, rey de Salem, ofreció pan y vino», siendo sacerdote del Dios altísimo, (Gén 14, 18)"**

---

**San Ambrosio de Milán, Comentarios sobre los Salmos de David, 381 D.C.**

**38:25, Vimos al Príncipe de los Sacerdotes venir hacia nosotros, lo vimos y lo escuchamos ofreciendo Su sangre por nosotros. Proseguimos, siendo sacerdotes, tanto como nos es posible; y ofrecemos el sacrificio a favor de la gente. Y aunque fuera poco nuestro mérito, de cualquier forma, en el sacrificio, somos honorables. Porque aunque Cristo no sea visto como el que ahora ofrece el sacrificio, no obstante es Él mismo quien se ofrece en el sacrificio aquí en la tierra cuando el Cuerpo de Cristo es ofrecido. Verdaderamente, para ofrecerse Él mismo, Él es hecho visible en nosotros, Él que con Su palabra santifica el sacrificio que es ofrecido.**

**- Traducción de la versión en inglés -**

---

**San Gregorio Nacianceno, Carta a Amfiloquio, 383 D.C.**

**171, No ceses de orar y rogar por mí cuando hagas descender La Palabra con tu palabra, cuando en un corte no sangriento fragmentas el Cuerpo y la Sangre del Señor, usando por espada tu voz.**

**- Traducción de la versión en inglés -**

---

**San Juan Crisóstomo, El Sacerdocio, 386 D.C.**

**3:4:177, Cuando contemplas al Señor sacrificado y puesto sobre el altar, y al sacerdote que ora y asiste al sacrificio, y a todos los presentes bañados con la púrpura de aquella sangre preciosísima, ¿acaso piensas que estás aún entre los hombres y que pisas la tierra?, ¿no te sientes más bien trasladado a los Cielos donde, desterrado de tu alma todo pensamiento carnal, miras con alma desnuda y mente pura las realidades mismas de la gloria?**

---

**San Juan Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre la Epístola a los Romanos, 391 D.C.**

**8:8, Reverencia, por ende, ¡reverencia a ésta mesa! de la que todos somos comunicantes, Cristo, inmolado por nosotros, sobre ella dispuesto, la Víctima Sacrificada.**

**- Traducción de la versión en inglés -**

---

**San Juan Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre la primera Epístola a los Corintios, 392 D.C.**

**24:1:3, Él dice, "No enrojeczan la plataforma de ídolos con la matanza de bestias mudas, sino Mi altar de sacrificio con Mi sangre". ¿Qué es más asombroso que esto? ¿Qué suplica es dicha más tierna y amorosamente?**

**- Traducción de la versión en inglés -**

---

**San Agustín de Hipona, Carta a Bonifacio, 408 D.C.**

**98:9, Así como el Sacramento del Cuerpo de Cristo, no obstante, en cierta forma es el Cuerpo de Cristo, y el Sacramento de la Sangre de Cristo es la Sangre de Cristo, igualmente el Sacramento de fe, es fe. Sin embargo, creer, es nada más que tener fe.**

**- Traducción de la versión en inglés -**

---

**San Agustín de Hipona, La Ciudad de Dios, 420 D.C.**

**10:20, Cristo es ambos el sacerdote ofreciéndose a Sí mismo, y Él mismo la víctima. Él tuvo a bien que el signo sacramental de esto fuera el sacrificio diario de la Iglesia.**

**- Traducción de la versión en inglés -**

---

**San Gregorio Magno, Diálogos, 593 D.C.**

**4:60, Él ha resucitado de entre los muertos y no morirá más, y la muerte no tendrá más, dominio sobre Él, porque Él vive inmortal e incorruptiblemente en Él mismo, es inmolado nuevamente por nosotros en este misterio de la oblación sagrada. Puesto que Su cuerpo es consumido ahí, Su carne es distribuida entre la gente hasta la salvación, Su sangre es vaciada no más por las manos de los**



infiel, sino en la boca de los fieles. Pensemos, entonces, sobre lo que éste sacrificio significa para nosotros, pues está en representación constante del sufrimiento del único Hijo engendrado, para el bien de nuestro perdón.

- Traducción de la versión en inglés -

---

---

**El Concilio de Trento (1545-1563) definió la Misa...**

**Sesión XXII Siendo esta la sexta bajo el Soberano Pontífice Pío IV, celebrada el 17 de Septiembre de 1562.**

---

## **DOCTRINA ACERCA DEL SANTISIMO SACRIFICIO DE LA MISA.**

**El sacrosanto, ecuménico y universal Concilio de Trento, legítimamente reunido en el Espíritu Santo, presidiendo en él los mismos legados de la Sede Apostólica, a fin de que la antigua, absoluta y de todo punto perfecta fe y doctrina acerca del grande misterio de la Eucaristía, se mantenga en la santa Iglesia Católica y, rechazados los errores y herejías, se conserve en su pureza; enseñado por la ilustración del Espíritu Santo, enseña, declara y manda que sea predicado a los pueblos acerca de aquélla, en cuanto es verdadero y singular sacrificio, lo que sigue:**

---

### **CAPITULO I**

**De la institución del sacrosanto sacrificio de la Misa. Como quiera que en el primer Testamento, según testimonio del Apóstol Pablo, a causa de la impotencia del sacerdocio levítico no se daba la consumación, fue necesario, por disponerlo así Dios, Padre de las misericordias, que surgiera otro sacerdote según el orden de Melquisedec, nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que pudiera consumir y llevar a perfección a todos los que habían de ser santificados. Así, pues, el Dios y Señor nuestro, aunque había de ofrecerse una sola vez a sí mismo a Dios Padre en el altar de la cruz, con la interposición de la muerte, a fin de realizar para ellos la eterna redención; como, sin embargo, no había de extinguirse su sacerdocio por la muerte, en la última Cena, la noche que era entregado, para dejar a su esposa amada, la Iglesia, un sacrificio visible, como exige la naturaleza de los hombres, por el que se representara aquel suyo sangriento que había una sola vez de consumarse en la cruz, y su memoria permaneciera hasta el fin de los siglos, y su eficacia saludable se aplicara para la remisión de los pecados que diariamente cometemos, declarándose a sí mismo constituido para siempre sacerdote según el orden de Melquisedec, ofreció a Dios Padre su cuerpo y su sangre bajo las especies de pan y de vino y bajo los símbolos de esas mismas cosas, los entregó, para que los tomaran, a sus Apóstoles, a quienes entonces constituía sacerdotes del Nuevo Testamento, y a ellos y a sus sucesores en el sacerdocio, les mandó con estas palabras: Haced esto en memoria mía, etc. que los ofrecieran. Así lo entendió y enseñó siempre la Iglesia. Porque celebrada la antigua Pascua, que la muchedumbre de los hijos de Israel inmolaba en memoria de la salida de Egipto, instituyó una Pascua nueva, que era Él mismo, que había de ser inmolado por la Iglesia por ministerio de los sacerdotes bajo signos visibles, en memoria de su tránsito de este mundo al Padre, cuando nos redimió por el derramamiento de su sangre, y nos arrancó del poder de las tinieblas y nos trasladó a su reino.**

**Y esta es ciertamente aquella oblación pura, que no puede mancharse por indignidad o malicia alguna de los oferentes, que el Señor predijo por Malaquías había de ofrecerse en todo lugar, pura, a su nombre, que había de ser grande entre las naciones, y a la que no oscuramente alude el Apóstol Pablo escribiendo a los corintios, cuando dice, que no es posible que aquellos que están manchados por la participación de la mesa de los demonios, entren a la parte en la mesa del Señor, entendiendo**

en ambos pasos por mesa el altar. Esta es, en fin, aquella que estaba figurada por las varias semejanzas de los sacrificios, en el tiempo de la naturaleza y de la ley, pues abraza los bienes todos por aquéllos significados, como la consumación y perfección de todos.

---

## CAPITULO II

El sacrificio visible es propiciatorio por los vivos y por los difuntos. Y porque en este divino sacrificio, que en la Misa se realiza, se contiene e incruentamente se inmola aquel mismo Cristo que una sola vez se ofreció El mismo cruentamente en el altar de la cruz; enseña el santo Concilio que este sacrificio es verdaderamente propiciatorio, y que por él se cumple que, si con corazón verdadero y recta fe, con temor y reverencia, contritos y penitentes nos acercamos a Dios, conseguimos misericordia y hallamos gracia en el auxilio oportuno. Pues aplacado el Señor por la oblación de este sacrificio, concediendo la gracia y el don de la penitencia, perdona los crímenes y pecados, por grandes que sean. Una sola y la misma es, en efecto, la víctima, y el que ahora se ofrece por el ministerio de los sacerdotes, es el mismo que entonces se ofreció a sí mismo en la cruz, siendo sólo distinta la manera de ofrecerse. Los frutos de esta oblación suya (de la cruenta, decimos), ubérrimamente se perciben por medio de esta incruenta: tan lejos está que a aquélla se menoscabe por ésta en manera alguna. Por eso, no sólo se ofrece legítimamente, conforme a la tradición de los Apóstoles, por los pecados, penas, satisfacciones y otras necesidades de los fieles vivos, sino también por los difuntos en Cristo, no purgados todavía plenamente.

---

## CHAPTER III

De las Misas en honor de los Santos. Y si bien es cierto que la Iglesia a veces acostumbra celebrar algunas Misas en honor y memoria de los Santos; sin embargo, no enseña que a ellos se ofrezca el sacrificio, sino a Dios solo que los ha coronado. De ahí que “tampoco el sacerdote suele decir: Te ofrezco a ti el sacrificio, Pedro y Pablo”, sino que, dando gracias a Dios por las victorias de ellos, implora su patrocinio, para que aquellos se dignen interceder por nosotros en el cielo, cuya memoria celebramos en la tierra [Misal].

---

## CAPITULO IV

Del Canon de la Misa. Y puesto que las cosas santas santamente conviene que sean administradas. y este sacrificio es la más santa de todas; a fin de que digna y reverentemente fuera ofrecido y recibido, la Iglesia Católica instituyó muchos siglos antes el sagrado Canon, de tal suerte puro de todo error, que nada se contiene en él que no sepa sobremanera a cierta santidad y piedad y no levante a Dios la mente de los que ofrecen. Consta él, en efecto, ora de las palabras mismas del Señor, ora de tradiciones de los Apóstoles, y también de piadosas instituciones de santos Pontífices.

---

## CAPITULO V

De las ceremonias solemnes del sacrificio de la Misa. Y como la naturaleza humana es tal que sin los apoyos externos no puede fácilmente levantarse a la meditación de las cosas divinas, por eso la piadosa madre Iglesia instituyó determinados ritos, como, por ejemplo, que unos pasos se pronuncien en la Misa en voz baja, y otros en voz algo más elevada; e igualmente empleó ceremonias, como misteriosas bendiciones, luces, inciensos, vestiduras y muchas otras cosas a este tenor, tomadas de la disciplina y tradición apostólica, con el fin de encarecer la majestad de tan grande sacrificio y excitar las mentes de los fieles, por estos signos visibles de religión y piedad, a la contemplación de las altísimas realidades que en este sacrificio están ocultas.

---

## CAPITULO VI

De la misa en que sólo comulga el sacerdote. Desearía ciertamente el sacrosanto Concilio que en cada una de las Misas comulgaran los fieles asistentes, no sólo por espiritual afecto, sino también por la recepción sacramental de la Eucaristía, a fin de que llegara más abundante a ellos el fruto de este sacrificio; sin embargo, si no siempre eso sucede, tampoco condena como privadas e ilícitas las Misas en que sólo el sacerdote comulga sacramentalmente, sino que las aprueba y hasta las recomienda, como quiera que también esas Misas deben ser consideradas como verdaderamente públicas, parte porque en ellas comulga el pueblo espiritualmente, y parte porque se celebran por público ministro de la Iglesia, no sólo para sí, sino para todos los fieles que pertenecen al Cuerpo de Cristo.

---

## CAPITULO VII

Del agua que ha de mezclarse al vino en el cáliz que debe ser ofrecido. Avisa seguidamente el santo Concilio que la Iglesia ha preceptuado a sus sacerdotes que mezclen agua en el vino en el cáliz que debe ser ofrecido, ora porque así se cree haberlo hecho Cristo Señor, ora también porque de su costado salió agua juntamente con sangre, misterio que se recuerda con esta mixtión. Y como en el Apocalipsis del bienaventurado Juan los pueblos son llamados aguas, [así] se representa la unión del mismo pueblo fiel con su cabeza Cristo.

---

## CAPITULO VIII

Que de ordinario no debe celebrarse la Misa en lengua vulgar y que sus misterios han de explicarse al pueblo. Aun cuando la Misa contiene una grande instrucción del pueblo fiel; no ha parecido, sin embargo, a los Padres que conviniera celebrarla de ordinario en lengua vulgar. Por eso, mantenido en todas partes el rito antiguo de cada Iglesia y aprobado por la Santa Iglesia Romana, madre y maestra de todas las Iglesias, a fin de que las ovejas de Cristo no sufran hambre ni los pequeñuelos pidan pan y no haya quien se lo parta, manda el santo Concilio a los pastores y a cada uno de los que tienen cura de almas, que frecuentemente, durante la celebración de las Misas, por si o por otro, expongan algo de lo que en la Misa se lee, y entre otras cosas, declaren algún misterio de este santísimo sacrificio, señaladamente los domingos y días festivos.

---

## CAPITULO IX

Prolegómeno de los cánones siguientes. Mas, porque contra esta antigua fe, fundada en el sacrosanto Evangelio, en las tradiciones de los Apóstoles y en la doctrina de los Santos Padres, se han diseminado en este tiempo muchos errores, y muchas cosas por muchos se enseñan y disputan, el sacrosanto Concilio, después de muchas y graves deliberaciones habidas maduramente sobre estas materias, por unánime consentimiento de todos los Padres, determinó condenar y eliminar de la santa Iglesia, por medio de los cánones que siguen, cuanto se opone a esta fe purísima y sagrada doctrina.

---

---

### Colores en la Liturgia de la Misa...

**Blanco** : Símbolo de inocencia y triunfo, es usado en todas las fiestas de los misterios gozosos y gloriosos de la vida de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, como en la Navidad, la Pascua y en las fiestas de nuestra Santísima Madre.

**Rojo**: Color de la sangre, usado en las fiestas de la cruz de nuestro Señor y su pasión, en las fiestas

de los Apóstoles y mártires, en Pentecostés y en las misas del Espíritu Santo.

**Púrpura:** Símbolo de penitencia y expiación, es usado durante la temporada de penitencia de Adviento, Septuagésima, y Cuaresma.

**Verde:** Color del florecer y la vegetación viviente, es el símbolo de la esperanza. Es usado en los domingos después de la Epifanía y Pentecostés.

**Rosa Viejo:** Permitido en lugar del **púrpura** en el tercer domingo de Adviento, y en el cuarto domingo de Cuaresma.

**Dorado:** Permitido en lugar de las vestiduras de color **rojo**, y **verde**.

**Negro:** Color de la muerte y duelo, usado para los servicios del viernes Santo y las misas de los fieles fallecidos.

---

---

**Vasijas en la Misa...**

**Cáliz:** Copa de metal precioso, del cual la parte interna debe ser de oro ó dorada, usado para contener la preciosa Sangre.

**Patena:** Platillo pequeño de metal precioso para poner la Hostia Sagrada.

**Copón:** Vaso de metal precioso con una cubierta del mismo material para poner las hostias consagradas.

**Purificador:** Paño de lino pequeño empleado para limpiar el cáliz. También lo usa el sacerdote para limpiarse los dedos.

**Corporal:** Lienzo de lino acomodado por el sacerdote sobre el altar para colocar el cáliz y la patena.

**Palia:** Pequeño cuadrado de lino almidonado para cubrir el cáliz.

**Velo del Cáliz:** Lienzo del mismo color que la casulla que cubre el cáliz y la patena antes del ofertorio y después de la comunión.

**Bolsa:** Cuadrado plano de tela, del mismo color que la casulla. Se coloca sobre el velo que cubre el cáliz.

**Bolsa de Corporales:** Bolsa cuadrada de tela para transportar el corporal en un servicio de comunión.

---

---

**Vestimentas de la Misa...**

**Amito:** Lienzo cuadrado de lino blanco que cubre el cuello y cae sobre los hombros y la espalda.

**Alba:** Vestidura larga hasta los pies que va sobre el hábito y el amito.

**Cíngulo:** Cordón usado por encima del alba.

**Manípulo:** Ornamento sagrado de seda sujetado a la manga izquierda del alba.

**Estola:** Banda larga que se lleva sobre el alba a la altura del cuello.

**Casulla:** Vestidura exterior que va sobre las otras y cambia de color según el tiempo litúrgico.

**Dalmática:** Túnica con mangas usada por los Diáconos en vez de Casulla.

---

---

**Para más información por favor lean los escritos que acompañan a este documento, "El Misterio de la Sagrada [Eucaristía](#)", y "La [Verdadera](#) Presencia de Jesucristo en la Eucaristía".**

---

---

©

Escrito y Documentado por Bob Stanley, 3 de Diciembre, 1998  
Actualizado el 17 de Octubre, 2004.

---

---

[●Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)

# El Misterio de La Sagrada Eucaristía...

---



*Este es Mi Cuerpo. Esta es Mi Sangre.  
Mateo 26:26-28*

---

*Y al evaporarse la capa del rocío  
se vió en la superficie del desierto una cosa menuda y granosa,  
tan menuda como la escarcha sobre la tierra.  
Cuando la vieron los hijos de Israel, decíanse unos a otros: "¿Qué es esto?"  
Pues no sabían lo que era. Díjoles Moisés:  
"Este es el pan que Yahvé os da por alimento".  
Éxodo 16:14-15*

---

*"« ¿Qué señal haces para que viéndola creamos en ti?  
¿Qué obra realizas? Nuestros padres comieron el maná en el desierto,  
según está escrito: Pan del cielo les dio a comer ».  
Jesús les respondió: « En verdad, en verdad os digo:  
No fue Moisés quien os dio el pan del cielo;  
es mi Padre el que os da el verdadero pan del cielo;  
porque el pan de Dios es el que baja del cielo  
y da la vida al mundo »".  
Juan 6:30-32*

---

*"Les dijo Jesús: « Yo soy el pan de la vida.  
El que venga a mí, no tendrá hambre,*

*y el que crea en mí,  
no tendrá nunca sed »".*

*Juan 6:35*

---

*"Yo soy el pan que bajó del cielo".*

*Juan 6:41,51,58*

---

**Aclaración:**

*1. La comunidad israelita murmuró contra Moisés que morirían de hambre.*

*Éxodo 16:1-3*

*2. Dios proveyó "maná" del cielo para que alimentaran sus cuerpos.*

*Éxodo 16:4-18*

*3. Esto prefigura a la Sagrada Eucaristía.*

*4. Jesucristo instituyó la Sagrada Eucaristía cuando Él dijo:*

*"Este es Mi Cuerpo y esta es Mi Sangre". Esta "Ultima Cena" fue la primera Misa.*

*Mateo 26:26-28*

*5. Jesucristo dijo que Él era el Pan que bajó del cielo.*

*6. Él dijo: "El pan que Yo daré es la carne Mía". Juan 6:51.*

*7. Jesús repitió una y otra vez que debemos comer Su Carne y beber Su Sangre en*

*Juan 6:51,53,54,55,56.*

*¿Por qué se repitió a sí mismo?*

*8. ¿En qué otra área de la Biblia, Jesús se repite a sí mismo tantas veces? ¿Por qué alguien se repite a sí mismo? Para asentar claramente algo muy específico. Este "Pan" es Su Cuerpo y este "Cáliz" es Su Sangre.*

*9. Dios les dió a los israelitas alimento para sus cuerpos. Jesús dió a toda la gente Su Cuerpo y Su Sangre,*

*para alimentar sus almas.*

---

*Jesucristo mandó a sus Apóstoles perpetuar la "Ultima Cena"  
cuando Él les dijo: "Este es mi cuerpo que es entregado por vosotros;  
haced esto en recuerdo mío".*

*Lucas 22:19*

*Nótese que al decir Jesús estas palabras, Él mantenía Su propio Cuerpo en Sus manos.*

*Ver Salmos 119:109 y Job 13:14*

---

*Esta "Ultima Cena" es recreada en cada Misa, mientras el sacerdote actuando  
"In Persona Christi" o en la "Persona de Cristo" (2Cor 2:10),  
invoca al "Verbo" con sus palabras, "Este es Mi Cuerpo",  
y "Esta es Mi Sangre".*

*Al pronunciar el sacerdote estas palabras, el Espíritu Santo transustancia el pan y el vino en  
el Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma y Divinidad de Jesucristo.*

*Así Jesucristo en su entereza es visible sobre el altar*

*bajo la apariencia de pan y vino.*

---

**Transustanciación:**

*Este término es utilizado por la Iglesia para describir el cambio de pan y vino en el Cuerpo, Sangre,  
Alma y Divinidad de Jesucristo.*

*La substancia del pan es transformada en la sustancia de Su cuerpo.  
La sustancia del vino es transformada en la sustancia de Su Sangre.*

*"Accidentes", son las propiedades o características en la materia misma,  
su color, forma, tamaño, textura, etc. todos los atributos físicos que posee.*

*En la "Transubstanciación" del pan y el vino, la "sustancia" cambia, pero los "accidentes"  
permanecen iguales.*

*Esto es pues, el "Misterio de la Sagrada Eucaristía".*

---

*¿Qué dicen los primeros Padres de la Iglesia respecto a la Verdadera Presencia de nuestro Señor en la  
Sagrada Eucaristía?*

---

*La Didajé (Did-Ah-Key), o enseñanza de los Apóstoles, 9:1-5*

*"Que nadie coma ni beba de vuestra comida de acción (la Sagrada Eucaristía) de gracias, sino los  
bautizados en el nombre del Señor, pues sobre esto dijo el Señor: No deis lo que es santo a los perros".  
Mateo 7:6*

---

*San Ignacio de Antioquia, Carta a los Romanos, 7:3, 106 D.C.*

*Anhelo el pan de Dios, que es la Carne de Jesucristo.*

---

*San Ignacio de Antioquia, Carta a los de Esmirna, 6:2, 106 D.C.*

*(Los docetas) se abstienen de la Eucaristía y de la oración, por no confesar que la Eucaristía es la  
Carne de Nuestro Salvador Jesucristo, Carne que padeció por nuestros pecados y que el Padre, en Su  
bondad, resucitó.*

*ELLOS QUE NIEGAN EL REGALO DE DIOS ESTAN PERECIENDO EN SUS DISCUSIONES.  
(Traducido del inglés)*

---

*San Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catequéticas, 22 (Mistagógica 4) 6, 350 D.C.*

*Por lo cual no debes considerar el pan y el vino (de la Eucaristía) como elementos sin mayor  
significación. Pues, según la afirmación del Señor, son el Cuerpo y la Sangre de Cristo.*

---

*San Gregorio de Nisa, El Gran Catecismo, 37, 383 D.C.*

*Correctamente entonces, creemos que el pan consagrado por la Palabra de Dios  
ha sido transformado en el Cuerpo de Dios que es el Verbo.  
(Traducido del inglés)*

---

*San Ambrosio de Milán, Los Sacramentos, 4:4:14, 390D.C.*

*Quizá dices: este pan que me da a mí es un pan ordinario. Y no. Este pan es pan antes de las palabras  
sacramentales; mas una vez que recibe la consagración, de pan se cambia en la carne de Cristo.*

---

*San Juan Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre la Primera Epístola a los Corintios, 24:4:7, 392 D.C.*

*Cuando contemplan el Cuerpo de Cristo puesto sobre el altar, díganse a ustedes mismos,  
A causa de este Cuerpo no soy más polvo y ceniza, no más un esclavo, sino libre... Este es aquel Cuerpo  
que fue manchado de sangre, que fue perforado por una lanza, y del cual brotaron aquellas fuentes  
de misericordia para el mundo entero, una de sangre, la otra de agua. Este es el cuerpo que Él nos dio,  
tanto para mantenerlo en reserva como para comer, que era propio de tan inmenso amor.  
(Traducido del inglés)*



*San Agustín de Hiponia, Sermones, 227, 393 D.C.*

*El Pan que contemplas en el altar, habiendo sido santificado por la Palabra de Dios, es el Cuerpo de Cristo.*

*El cáliz, o más bien, lo que está en ese cáliz, habiendo sido santificado por la Palabra de Dios, es la Sangre de Cristo.*

*(Traducido del inglés)*

---

*San Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Mateo, 26:27, 428 D.C.*

*El Señor ha dicho, de manera demostrativa: "Este es Mi Cuerpo, Esta es Mi Sangre", a fin de que no consideremos lo que parece como simples figuras, sino que sepamos que las substancias ofrecidas han sido verdaderamente transformadas en el Cuerpo y en la Sangre de Cristo por la omnipotencia de Dios verdaderamente ofrecidos en un sacrificio en el cual nosotros, como participantes, recibimos el poder vivificante y santificador de Cristo.(Traducido del inglés)*

---

*Macario, Obispo de Magnesia, Apocrítica, 3:23, 400 D.C.*

*Cristo tomó el pan y el cáliz, cada uno, de similar manera y dijo, " Este es Mi Cuerpo y esta es Mi Sangre. " No una figura de Su Cuerpo ni tampoco una figura de Su Sangre, como algunas personas de mente petrificada suelen rapsodiar, sino en verdad el Cuerpo y la Sangre de Cristo, viendo que Su Cuerpo es de la tierra, y el pan y el vino son igualmente de la tierra.*

*(Traducido del inglés)*

---

*La Sagrada Eucaristía. La Verdadera Presencia de Nuestro Señor...*

*Muchas más referencias de los Primeros Padres de la Iglesia:*

*Estos escritos pueden ser bajados (en inglés) [Aquí](#) :*

*\*Didajé, 9:1. J6*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Romanos 7:3. J54a*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Filadelfianos 3:2. J56*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Esmirnianos 6:2. J64*

*Justino Mártir, Primera Apología 66. J128*

*Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 4:18:4. J234*

*Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 4:33:2, 5:2:2. J240,249*

*Tertuliano, Oración 6:2, 19:1. J300a,301*

*Tertuliano, La Corona 3:2. J367*

*Hipólito de Roma, Tradición Apostólica 21. J394i*

*Clemente de Alejandría, Instrucción a los Niños 2:2:19:4. J410*

*Orígenes, Homilías sobre Éxodo 13:3. J490*

*Orígenes, Homilías sobre Números 7:2. J491*

*Cipriano, Lapsi (Lo Transcurrido) 15. J551*

*Aphraates, Tratados 12:6. J689*

*\*Efrén, Homilías 4:4,4:6. \*J707 J708*

*Atanasio, Sermón a los Recién Bautizados J802*

*\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Cartas Catequéticas 21-23 Mistagógica 1:7,4:3,6,9 J840-846,848,850,853j*

*Hilario, La Trinidad 8:14 J870*

*\*Gregorio de Nisa, El Gran Catecismo 37. J1035*

*\*Gregorio de Nisa, Día de Luces Jaeger Vol 9, p225. J1062*

*\*Teodoro de Mopsuestia, Comentario sobre Mateo 26:26. J1113e,f,n*

*Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre la Penitencia 9. J1137*

*\*Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre Judas 1:6. J1157*

*Crisóstomo, sobre Mateo 82:4. J1179*

*\*Crisóstomo, sobre Primera Corintios 24:4:7. J1195*

*\*Crisóstomo, sobre Segunda Timoteo 2:4. J1207*

*Ambrosio, La Fe 4:10:124. J1270*

*\*Ambrosio, Los Misterios 9:50,58. J1333-1334, \*J1339-1340*

*Jerónimo, Comentarios sobre Mateo 4:26:26. J1390*

*Agustín, Carta a Bonifacio 98:9. J1424*

*\*Agustín, Sermones 227+. J1519-1520, \*J1524, J1633, J1716*

*\*Agustín, Homilías sobre Juan 26:13. J1824*

*\*Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Mateo 26:27. J2101*

*\*Macario de Magnesia, Apocrítica 3:23. J2166*

*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:4:13. J2371*

---

*Por favor vea los documentos que acompañan a éste,  
"El [Sacrificio](#) de la Misa", "La [Verdadera](#) Presencia en la Sagrada Eucaristía",  
"[Cuerpo](#) y Alma", y "[Juan](#) Capítulo 6".*

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 8 de Diciembre, 1998, Fiesta de la Inmaculada Concepción.*

*Actualizado el 25 de Mayo, 2005*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Nos Arrodillamos Ante Nuestro Dios!

---

*"Por eso Dios lo exalto hasta lo sumo y le otorgo el nombre que esta sobre todo nombre, para que **ante el nombre de JESUS se doble toda rodilla en el cielo y en la tierra y debajo de la tierra, y toda lengua confiese que Jesucristo es el Senor, para gloria de Dios Padre.**" Filipenses 2:9-11*

---

***Desafortunadamente**, en ciertas parroquias, el sacerdote requiere de los feligreses, que deben ponerse de pie durante la parte mas sagrada de la Misa, la Consagracion. Al preguntarseles el porque de esto, ellos se niegan a contestar o informan que el Concilio Vaticano II asi lo requiere.*

---

***Veamos exactamente lo que el Concilio Vaticano II verdaderamente expone acerca de esto...***

*Instrucciones Generales:*

*Capitulo II:*

*20. La posicion corporal comun de los que se encuentren presentes es una senal de unidad entre ellos, como congregacion; igualmente expresa la actitud mental y modo de pensar de los que toman parte y lo intensifica.*

*21. Para adoptar la posicion corporal correcta, los feligreses deben seguir las intrucciones que durante el oficio son dadas por el diacono, el sacerdote, u otros asistentes. A menos que alguna instruccion especial haya sido dada, los feligreses deben mantenerse de pie en todo momento de la Misa, desde el momento que el sacerdote entra y llega al altar hasta el final de la Colecta; igualmente en el Alleluia antes del Evangelio; durante el Evangelio, el Credo y la Oracion de los Fieles; y desde la Oracion sobre las Ofrendas recogidas hasta el final de la Misa **excepto como indicado abajo**. Los feligreses deben sentarse durante las lecturas que anteceden el Evangelio y durante el Salmo Responsivo; durante el Sermon y durante la Preparacion de la Oblacion; igualmente cuando sea propicio, como durante el silencio luego de la distribucion de la Comunión. **Pero, a menos que no haya espacio u otra causa razonable, TODOS DEBEN ARRODILLARSE DURANTE LA CONSAGRACION.***

***Este** escrito del Vaticano II se puede localizar en "Coleccion Vaticana Volume 1, Concilio Vaticano II, Documentos Conciliares", Publicaciones Costello, page 167.*

*Como ustedes pueden ver, el documento del Vaticano II **NO** especifica que debe uno ponerse de pie durante la Consagracion, pero si dice que **TENEMOS QUE ARRODILLARNOS**. Yo no he encontrado "otra causa razonable" con relacion a esta rubrica.*

---

***El Misal Romano especifica esencialmente la misma cosa....***

*Introduccion:*

*Capitulo I: Importancia y Dignidad de la Celebracion Eucaristica*

*Capitulo II: Estructura, Elementos, y Partes de la Misa - Estructura General de la Misa - Diferentes Elementos - Partes Individuales de la Misa - Introduccion de los Ritos Liturgicos de la Palabra y del Rito Concluyente Eucaristico*

*20. La uniformidad en el pararse, arrodillarse o sentarse a observarse por todos los presentes en el oficio es una senal de comunidad y unidad de la asamblea; igualmente expresa y fomenta la actitud espiritual de todos los presentes. [28]*

*21. Debido a la importancia de la uniformidad en los movimientos y posicion, los feligreses deben seguir las instrucciones especificadas durante la celebracion por el diacono, el sacerdote, u otro ministro. A menos que otra estipulacion sea instituida, en todas las Misas los feligreses deben mantenerse parados desde el comienzo del himno a cantarse al principio del oficio o desde la entrada del sacerdote hasta el final de la oracion de entrada o Colecta; durante el Alleluia cantado antes del Evangelio; durante el Evangelio; durante la profesion de Fe y las intercesiones generales; desde la oracion sobre las ofrendas recogida hasta el final de la Misa, excepto en las partes indicadas mas tarde en este parrafo. Deben sentarse durante las lecturas antes del Evangelio y durante el Salmo responsivo, durante el Sermon y la presentacion de las ofrendas, y, durante el periodo silencioso tras la Comunion. **Todos deben arrodillarse durante la Consagracion, a menos que lo impida el numero de gente o falta de espacio, u otra RAZON MAYOR.***

*Pero la conferencia de obispos es quien tiene que adaptar las acciones y posiciones descritas en la Orden de la Misa Romana a las costumbres de la gente en general. [29] Pero la conferencia tiene que cerciorarse que las adaptaciones corresponden exactamente al significado y caracter de cada parte de la celebracion.*

*Sacerdotes no tienen la autoridad para circumvenir las posiciones declaradas por el G.I.R.M.. Si un sacerdote declara que tenemos que pararnos durante la consagracion, los laicos tienen el derecho a respetuosamente declinar la orden...*

*Canon 214:*

*Los fieles Cristianos tienen el derecho a adorar a DIOS de acuerdo a las instrucciones de sus propios ritos aprobados por sacerdotes legitimos de la Iglesia, y seguir su propia vida espiritual conforme a la Doctrina de la Iglesia.*

*1983 Código de la ley de Canon.*

*Adicionalmente, un sacerdote no puede rehusar servirle la Santa Comunion a todo aquel que respetuosamente rehuse pararse durante la consagracion...*

*Canon 843:*

*1. Los clerigos sagrados no pueden rehusarle los sacramentos a todos aquellos que los requieran en momentos apropiados, apropiadamente dispuestos, y que la ley no haya prohibido serles suministrados.*

*1983 Código de la ley de Canon.*

---

*El Misal Diario que es proporcionado por todas las Iglesias, indica a los feligreses que posicion deben asumir en los diferentes puntos en la Misa. Nos dice a todos cuando tenemos que **ARRODILLARNOS, desde el final del Sanctus hasta el final del Gran Amen.** El Sanctus es antes de la Consagracion y el*

*Gran Amen es despues.*

---

---

***En este articulo, yo les he proveido con tres documentos de la Iglesia autenticos, los cuales especifican la misma cosa, nosotros no nos paramos para la Consagracion, pero nos ARRODILLAMOS para nuestro Senor Jesucristo.***

---

---

***Referencias Biblicas. Nos Arrodillamos delante de nuestro DIOS...***

***1Reyes 8:54, 2Cronicas 6:13-14, Esdras 9:5, Salmo 95:6-7, Isaias 45:24, Daniel 6:10,10:9-10, Mateo 2:11,17:14, Marcos 1:40,10:17, Lucas 22:41, Actos 9:40,20:36,21:5, Romanos 14:11, Efesios 3:14, Filipenses 2:9-11.***

---

---

***"...Todos tendremos que comparecer ante el tribunal de Dios; esta escrito: TAN CIERTO COMO YO VIVO -- dice el SENOR, ante mi se doblara toda rodilla, y toda lengua confesara a DIOS."***  
***Romans 14:10-11***

***No describe este verso la Consagracion? Asi como el sacerdote llama a que baje EL VERBO con sus propias palabras, el pan y el vino se convierten en su totalidad en EL DIOS VIVIENTE, CUERPO, SANGRE, ALMA y DIVINIDAD. Digame usted, quien no sentiria en su fuero interno el deseo de arrodillarse delante del DIOS VIVIENTE?***  
***Seria mas reverente para todos nosotros postrarnos delante de EL.***

---

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Diciembre 23, 1999  
Actualizado Enero 3, 2000*

---

---

***[🖱️ Volver a la Página Principal...](#)***

# El Cielo en la Tierra...

---

*"Porque cuando tú ves al Señor sacrificado y humilde, y el sacerdote que está orando sobre la víctima, y a todos **teñidos** de aquella preciosa **sangre**; ¿por ventura crees hallarte aún en la tierra entre los hombres, y no penetras inmediatamente sobre los cielos, y apartado de tu alma todo pensamiento carnal, con un alma desnuda, y con un pensamiento puro no registrar las cosas que hay en el **cielo**?"*

*San Juan Crisóstomo, El Sacerdocio, 3,4,177, 386 A.D..  
CIC-1354 (Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica)*

---

*"Aquella misma tarde vinieron las codornices y cubrieron el campamento; y por la mañana había una capa de rocío en torno al campamento. Y al evaporarse la capa de rocío apareció sobre el suelo del desierto una cosa menuda, como **granos**, parecida a la escarcha de la tierra. Cuando los israelitas la vieron, se decían unos a otros: "¿Qué es esto?" Pues no sabían lo que era. Moisés les dijo: "Este es el **pan** que el Señor os da por alimento."*

*Exodo 16:13-15*

*Un regalo del **cielo** había venido a la **tierra** para la gente de DIOS.*

*El **maná** del cielo era el **pan** de la Palabra de DIOS...*

*"Te humilló, te hizo pasar hambre, te dio a comer el maná que ni tú ni tus padres habíais conocido, para mostrarte que no sólo de pan vive el hombre, sino que el hombre vive **DE TODO LO QUE SALE DE LA BOCA DEL SEÑOR**"*

*Deuteronomio 8:3*

*Porque durante cuarenta años anduvieron los israelitas por el desierto (Joshua 5:6), Y el **maná** cesó desde el día siguiente (Joshua 5:12).*

*Has pensado en la lógica de esta abundancia milagrosa del **cielo**? Los Israelitas partieron de Egipto con 600,000 hombres, sin contar las mujeres y los niños (Exodo 12:37). El número total de bocas para alimentar debe haber sido sobre 1.000.000 y probablemente cerca de 1.800.000.*

*Habría tomado el equivalente de*

*trenes de carga de maná, cada día por cuarenta años, para alimentarlos a todos.*

*Si cada persona comía un porcentaje de solamente una libra por día, eso*

*sería 1.800.000 libras por días o 900 toneladas. O sea, 328.500 toneladas por año o cerca de 13,140.000 toneladas en un período de sobre 40 años.*

*Una abundancia de regalos **celestiales** bajó a la **tierra** durante ese período de 40 años.*

---

*Jesús les respondió: "En verdad, en verdad os digo: No fue Moisés quien os dio el **pan** del **cielo**; es mi Padre el que os da el verdadero **pan** del **cielo**; porque el pan de Dios es el que baja del **cielo** y da la **vida** al mundo."*

*Juan 6:32-33*

*"Entonces le dijeron: "Señor, danos **SIEMPRE** de ese **pan**."*

*Juan 6:34*

*El cumplimiento de Juan 6:34 fue profetizado en el Antiguo Testamento...*

*" Pues desde el sol levante hasta el poniente, grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre un sacrificio de incienso y una **oblación pura**. Pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice el Señor Sebaot.*

*Malaq 1:11*

*"Yo soy el **pan** de la **vida**. Vuestros padres comieron el **maná** en el desierto y murieron; este es el pan que baja del **cielo**, para que quien lo coma no muera. Yo soy el **panvivo**, bajado del **cielo**. Si uno come de este **pan**, vivirá para siempre; y el pan que yo le voy a dar, es mi **carne** por la **vida** del mundo."*

*Juan 6:48-52*

---

*Así, el Sacerdote, actuando en "Persona **Cristi**" dice " ESTE ES MI CUERPO" (Mateo 26:26), y al hacerlo, llama que venga "La Palabra" con su palabra, y el Espíritu Santo transforma el **pan** y el **vino** en el **Sangre** de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo. (CIC 1353, 1357).*

*Jesucristo ha bajado ahora desde el **cielo** a la **tierra**, y se ha hecho humilde a Si mismo, para que El pueda ser visto, tocado, y consumido, bajo la apariencia de simple de **pan** y **vino**. Lo consumimos, y El nos asimila. Somos uno, unión en comunión.*

***Cielo** y tierra se han unido.*

*DIOS ha enviado una abundancia de regalos de Si mismo desde el **cielo** para nosotros por casi 2000 años.*

---

*"A la ofrenda de Cristo se unen no sólo los miembros que están todavía aquí en la **tierra**, sino también los que están ya en la gloria del **cielo**..." CIC-1370*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, June 22, 2000*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Historias Asombrosas de la Biblia...

---

*Historias cortas para tratar de mostrar como la Sagrada Escritura está unida desde el comienzo hasta el fin...*

---

- [!\[\]\(9063468a59e93f469b71000ac5796bc3\_img.jpg\) Adán y Eva...](#)
  - [!\[\]\(1db6320223680ab4bd04b0d269ab6c8a\_img.jpg\) El Cordero....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(cd69309a3e813d8c682e56d54a0f4a01\_img.jpg\) Angeles.....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(10da5836d64f6bfda0e81f64eb06c09d\_img.jpg\) Daniel.....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(64ffe1f7747b0ebf9d3de05413a827ba\_img.jpg\) Raquel.....](#)
  - [!\[\]\(48ca033094687ae35179967b129920cd\_img.jpg\) Tres Dias.](#)
  - [!\[\]\(62aee36f74ae3183ab09e8d3ffe50364\_img.jpg\) La Serpiente...](#)
  - [!\[\]\(751c9e446f61c8f82144499002de1a38\_img.jpg\) La Torre de Babel.](#)
  - [!\[\]\(eb803b8fdde7500bcf82afed11b47c67\_img.jpg\) Decadencia de una Cultura.](#)
  - [!\[\]\(68bdb588ed455981d68a9611d6b4c3a0\_img.jpg\) Melquisedec...](#)
  - [!\[\]\(3c943ceda096d8eb5042402eb8fea037\_img.jpg\) La Mujer...](#)
- 

[!\[\]\(3d8c13c92b853674f749aac6fa869926\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# Los Sentidos de la Escritura

---

Cuando interpretes la Sagrada Escritura, debes considerar el sentido de los versículos.

Hay dos grandes sentidos como es mostrado en el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica: CCC 115-119.

Santo Tomás de Aquino tiene una sección sobre los sentidos en Suma Teológica I, 1, 10.

---

**1. Sentido Literal:** Es palabra por palabra, verbatim. Una palabra puede tener muchos significados. Sin embargo esa misma palabra considerada en su contexto puede tener solamente un significado. Cada parte de la Escritura tiene un sentido literal. Los sentidos literales poseen un sentido explícito como en Juan 1:14, "...la Palabra se hizo carne", explícitamente significa, « El Hijo de DIOS se hizo Hombre ». Ese mismo versículo puede tener un sentido implícito « Cristo tenía un alma humana ». Cuando las palabras son usadas en su "sentido original" (no metafórico) son llamadas "Literal Propias". El sentido literal de la Escritura puede solamente ser uno.

a. Sentido Histórico: Basado sobre, o concerniente a eventos históricos.

b. Sentido Etiológico: Estudiando causas y orígenes.

c. Sentido Analógico: Basado sobre una analogía. La similaridad en algunos aspectos entre cosas que son desiguales.

d. Sentido Plenario: DIOS puede implicar más en las palabras de la Escritura que lo que el autor humano puede percibir. Puede haber un significado escondido en las palabras para ser revelado mas tarde.

e. Sentido Consecuente: Es el razonamiento a una conclusión teológica. Este sentido es mejor que no se use pues no es un sentido inspirado de la Escritura.

f. Sentido Metafórico: También llamado sentido "Figurativo". Algunas veces llamado el "Sentido Impropio Literal". El "Literal Propio" y el "Literal Impropio" son normalmente, mutuamente exclusivos. Los Sentidos Metafóricos pueden también ser clasificados como "Sentidos Espirituales".

**2. Sentido Espiritual:** También llamado "Tipológico" o "Místico". El escritor sagrado no tuvo nada que hacer para introducir el sentido "Espiritual". Fue puesto ahí por DIOS y el escritor humano no estuvo conciente de ello.

a. Sentido Metafórico: El sentido Espiritual de la Escritura puede ser Metafórico si el sentido literal sobre el cual es basado es también Metafórico. Salmo 118:22, y Mt 21:42

b. Sentido Alegórico: También llamado sentido "Típico". Cosas de la antigua ley significando cosas de la nueva ley. Tipos en el Antiguo Testamento los cuales presagian la Iglesia sobre la tierra. El pueblo elegido, al haber cruzado el Mar Rojo nos simboliza la victoria de Cristo, y un tipo de liberación del pecado en la humanidad, a través del Bautismo - 1Cor 10:1-2, Ex 13:21,14:19-22. El Cordero Pascual - Ex 12:21 y 46, la Serpiente de Bronce - Num 21:8 y Jn 3:14, y la Piedra Angular - Salmo 118:22, son Alegóricos.

c. Sentido Moral: también llamado sentido "Tropológico". Sucesos en la Escritura implorándonos a actuar justamente.

Cosas que deberíamos hacer. Cómo actuar. Sab 16:28, 1Cor 10:11, Heb 3-4:11

d. Sentido Anagógico: Interpretaciones místicas, todas las visiones del cielo. Nuestro destino. Gal 4:26, Apo 21:1 al 22:5

**3. Sentido Parabólico:**

a. Parábolas: Una historia para ilustrar una lección. Mt 24:32-35, Lc 16:19-31.

---

# 100 Profecías Del Antiguo Testamento Que Fueron Cumplidas en el Nuevo Testamento

---

**De todas las religiones del mundo, solamente Jesucristo, la Cristiandad y Su Iglesia, fue predecida por profetas cientos de años antes de Su venida.**

---

Cristo saldría de Israel (Num 24:17-19, Isa 11:1,49:7, Heb 7:14).

Cristo sería descendiente de Abraham, Isaac, Jacob (Gen12:2;17:19, Num 24:17).

Cristo nacería en la familia de David (Gen 49, Isa 11, Rom 1:3).

El sería la luz del mundo hasta el fin del mundo (Isa 49:6, Lc 2:32).

El sería el Redentor (Isa 49:7,26,59:20,60:16, Rom 11:26).

El sería el Salvador (Jesus) (Isa 19:20,43:3, Lc 2:11, Hechos 13:47, 1Tim 1:15).

El sería El Mesías (Cristo) (Dan 9:25, Jn 1:41).

El sería el Rey de reyes (Dan 2:37, 1Tim 6:15, Apoc 17:14).

El sería el Rey de Israel (Isa 44:6, Sof 3:15, Jn 1:49).

El sería el Señor de los señores (Deut 10:17, Ps 110:1, Apoc 17:14).

---

El sería el Príncipe de Paz (Isa 9:6, Acts 5:13, Ef 2:2, Rev 1:5).

El sería el Hijo de Dios (Salmo 2:9, Rom 1:4).

El sería el 'DIOS Fuerte', (Isa 9:6, Apoc 1:8).

El sería un Profeta (Deut 18:18, Jn 3:34,17:8).

El vendría a servir, no a ser servido (Zac 3:8, Mt 12:18, Mc 10:45).

El cargaría los pecados de la humanidad (Isa 53:4, Mt 8:17,1Ped 2:24).

El vendría para ser pecado (Isa 53:6, 2Cor 5:21).

Vendría un día de salvación dijo el Señor (Isa 49:3, 2Cor 6:2).

El establecería una nueva alianza (Gen 17:2,19, Isa 49:8, Jer 31:31, Mt 26:28, Mc 14:24, Lc 22:20, Heb 8:8).

---

En El todas las naciones serían benditas (Gen 12:2, Gal 3:8).

El tiempo de Su venida fue especificado (Dan 9:25, Lc 1:31).

Cristo nacería en Belén (Mica 5:2, Mt 2:1,6, Lc 2:4,11,15).

Cristo nacería de una virgen (Isa 7:14, Lc 1:27, Apoc 12:5).

El Mesías sería Dios manifestado en la carne (Isa 9:6, 1Tim 3:16, Heb 10:5).

Los niños de Belén serían asesinados (Jer31:15, Mt 2:17-18).

El pasaría Su infancia y sería llamado fuera de Egipto (Hosea 11:1, Mt 2:13-15,19-20).

La venida de Cristo sería anunciada por un mensajero (Isa 40:3-5, Mt 3:3,11:10,Mc 1:2, Jn 1:23).

El tendría pescadores como discípulos (Jer 16:16, Mt 4:18-19, Mc 1:16-17).

Sus discípulos no pescarían ni pillarían nada (Isa 19:8, Lc 5:5, Jn 21:3).

---

El recibiría ruegos para calmar la tormenta (Salmo 107:28, Mc 4:38, Lc 8:23-24).

El calmaría la tormenta (Salmo 107:29, Mc 4:39, Lc 8:24).

Su hogar sería desolación (Salmo 69:25, Hechos 1:20).

El iría a Cafarnaúm por un tiempo (Isa 9:1, Mt 4:13, Lc 4:31).

El Espíritu descendería sobre El (Isa 11:2,42:1, Mt 3:16)

El no podía pecar (Isa 53:9, 1Ped 2:22).

El predicaría a la gente (Isa 61:1, Mt 4:17,10:7,27, Hechos 10:42).

El predicaría en una sinagoga (Salmo 2:22, Lc 4:17-21,28, Jn 7:14).

El hablaría en parábolas (Salmo 78:2, Mt 13:34, Jn 16:25, Lc 8:10).

Su madre y hermanos tratarían de acercársele y fallarían (Sal 69:8, Lc 8:19).

---

El sería un maestro (Isa 54:13, Jn 7:14).

El sería pastor de Sus ovejas (Salmos 23:1,80:1, Ec 12:11, Isa 40:11, Jn 10:11,14,16, Heb 13:20).

El establecería una Iglesia que duraría para siempre (Isa 59:21, Mt 16:18, Jn 14:16-17, Jn 16:12-15)

El sería escuchado y no entendido (Isa 6:9, Mt 13:14-15, Mc 4:12).

El sería visto pero no percibido (Isa 6:9, Mt 13:14-15, Mc 4:12, Hechos 28:36).

El no sería creído (Isa 6:10,53:1, Mt 15:8, Mc 6:6, Jn 12:38).

El performaría milagros, prodigios y señales (Isa 8:18, Hechos 2:22).

El haría al ciego ver (Isa 42:7,16, Mt 11:5).

El resucitaría de entre los muertos (Isa 25:8,26:19, Ez 37:1-14, Jn 11:1-44, Ef 5:14).

El Padre lo ensalzaría (Salmo 2:7, Isa 42:1, Mt 17:5, Mc 9:7, Lc 3:22, Fil 2:9).

El entraría a Jerusalén sobre el pollino, sobre los mantos de un asno (Zac 9:9, Mt 21:5).

---

Ellos extenderían sus mantos ante El (2Reyes 9:13, Mt 21:7-8, Mc 11:7).

Ellos cantarían, "Bendito El que viene en nombre del Señor" (Salmo 118:26, Mt 21:9).

Ellos herirían al Pastor y dispersarían las ovejas (Zac 13:7, Mt 26:31, Mc 14:27).

Cristo sería traicionado por un amigo (Salmo 41:9, Jn 13:18, Hechos 1:16).

El sería vendido por treinta monedas de plata (Zac 11:12 Mt 27:3,5,9).

Treinta monedas de plata serían dadas por el campo del Alfarero (Zac 11:13, Mt 27:7,10).

Enemigos viniendo por El en el Jardín, tropezarían y caerían (Salmo 27:2, Jn 18:6).

El sería clavado a la cruz (Isa 22:23, Jer 10:4, Mt 27:35, Jn 19:18).

El sufriría y haría una expiación del pecado (Isa 53, Mc 9:12).

Sería acusado por falsos testigos (Salmo 27:12,35:11,109:2, Mt 26:60,Mc 14:57).

---

El sería abandonado por Sus amigos y se irían (Isa 63:3, Mc 14:50).

El sería repudiado (Salmo 22:6, Isa 53:3, Amos 5:10, Mc 9:12).

El sería odiado sin causa (Salmo 35:19,69:4,109:3-4, Isa 49:7, Jn 15:25).

El sería rechazado por Su propia gente (Isa 49:5,53:3, Mc 9:12, Jn 1:11).

Sus enemigos serían de Su propia casa (Mic 7:6, Jn 7:5).

El no abriría la boca a Sus verdugos (Isa 53:7, Salmo 38:13-14, Mt 26:62-63,27:14, Lk 23:9, Jn 19:9, Hechos 8:32, 1Ped 2:23).

Ellos escupirían en Su cara (Isa 50:6, Mt 26:67).

El sería humillado y ridiculizado (Salmo 22:7-8, Mt 27:29).

---

El sería golpeado y herido (Isa 53:5, Mt 27:26).

El sería escupido y azotado (Isa 50:6, Mt 27:30, Mc 14:65).

El sería golpeado en la cabeza con un palo (Mic 5:1, Mc 15:19).

Su apariencia sería tan desfigurada que no parecía ser de hombre (Isa 52:14, Mk 15:19).

Sus manos, pies y costado serían atravesados (Salmo 22:16, Zec 12:10, Jn 19:37,20:27).

Sería crucificado con dos ladrones (Isa 53:9,12, Mc 15:27-28, Jn 19:18).

El perdonaría a Sus agresores (Isa 53:12, Lc 23:34).

El gritaría, "Tengo sed" (Salmo 22:15, Jn 19:28).

A El le darían hiel y vinagre en Su agonía (Salmo 69:21, Mt 27:34, Jn 19:29).

Hombres se sortearían Sus vestiduras (Salmo 22:18, Mt 27:35, Jn 19:24).

---

El sufriría intenso dolor y agonía en la cruz (Salmo 22:14, Mt 27:35).

El sería burlado al colgar en la cruz (Salmo 22:7-8, Mt 27:40, Mc 15:32).

El sería observado y vigilado (Salmo 22:17, Jn 19:37, Mt 27:36).

El exclamaría, "Dios Mío, Dios Mío, porque me has desamparado? ", palabras en Su agonizante muerte, las cuales fueron profetizadas antes de que El naciera (Salmo 22:1,19, Mt 27:46, Mc 15:34).

El diría, "En Tus Manos Encomiendo My Espíritu" (Salmo 31:5, Lc 23:46).

Ni un hueso de Su cuerpo sería quebrado (Salmo 34:20, Jn 19:32-33,36).

El moriría por nuestros pecados (Isa 53:8,12, Dan 9:26, 1Cor 15:3).

El sería puesto en una fosa común (Isa 53:9, Mt 27:60).

---

Ellos correrían una piedra grande a la puerta del sepulcro (Dan 6:17, Mt 27:60).

Su acusador, Judas, sería reemplazado (Salmo 69:25,109:8, Act 1:19-20).

Su cuerpo no vería corrupción (Salmo 16:10, Isa 55:3, Hechos 2:31,13:34-35,37).

El resucitaría de la muerte (Salmo 16:10,49:15, Isa 53:10, Hos 6:2. Mc 15:6).

El resucitaría al tercer día (Jona 1:17, Hos 6:2, Mt 12:40,26:61, 27:40,27:63).

El no fallaría (Isa 42:4, Jn 19:30).

El establecería Su Iglesia (Zec 6:13, Mt 16:18).

El sería la piedra angular (Salmo 118:22, Mc 12:10, 1Ped 2:6-8).

Habría un rebaño y un pastor (Isa 40:11, Jn 10:16, 1Ped 2:25).

---

Su palabra se propagaría a muchas naciones desde Jerusalén (Mic 4:2, Lc 24:47).

El ascendería a lo alto (Salmo 68:18, Ef 4:5).

El ascendería al Cielo (Isa 9:7, Mc 16:19, Lc 24:51).

El se sentaría a la derecha del Padre (Salmo 110:1, Hechos 2:34, Heb 1:3).

Cada rodilla se doblaría ante El (Isa 45:23, Rom 14:11, Fil 2:10).

El nos juzgaría (Jer 33:15, Jn 5:22, Hechos 17:31).

El pondría a Sus enemigos por escabel a Sus pies (Salmo 110:1, Heb 1:13).

Su Reino durará por siempre (Salmo 45:6, Dan 7:14, Heb 1:8).

Su nombre durará por siempre (Salmo 72:17, 2Ped 1:11).

Su palabra durará por siempre (Isa 40:8, Mt 24:25, Mc 13:31, Lc 21:33, 1Ped 1:25).

El proclamaría salvación eterna (Isa 62:11, Heb 5:9).

El sería un Sacerdote por siempre (Salmo 110:4, Heb 7:17,21).

El es el primero y el último, el Alfa y el Omega (Isa 41:4,44:6,Apoc 22:13).

---

***El Nuevo Testamento yace escondido en el Antiguo,  
y el Antiguo Testamento es hecho claro en el Nuevo.***

---

*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, Octubre 1995*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# Reglas Básicas Para Interpretar la Biblia...

---

*Hay varias reglas básicas en la interpretación de la Biblia que deben ser seguidas antes de que alguien intente estudiar la Sagrada Escritura. Les mostraré algunas importantes.*

---

*La primera regla es:*

*"En qué sentido estoy interpretando un versículo particular?"*

*Hay que tomarlo literalmente, o figurativamente, o es una parábola? Para más sobre esto por favor lea "Los [Sentidos](#) de la Escritura", en otra página de este sitio.*

---

*La siguiente regla que mencionaré es:*

*"La Ley de Primera Mención."*

*Cuando algo es mencionado en las Escrituras por primera vez, el mismo significado para ese versículo se mantiene como el verdadero para versículos siguientes. Un ejemplo de esta ley es en Génesis 17:5, donde DIOS da autoridad a Abram de cambiarse el nombre a Abraham, y lo hace "El Padre de una Multitud de Naciones".*

*Después en Génesis 17:15-16, donde DIOS da autoridad a Sarai, al cambiar su nombre a Sara, haciéndola "La Madre de todas las Naciones".*

*Después tenemos a Mateo 16:18. DIOS cambió el nombre de Simón a Pedro, y le dió la autoridad de la Iglesia, y supremacía sobre todos los otros Apóstoles.*

*La "Ley de Primera Mención" funciona aquí, para mostrar que la autoridad es dada cuando el nombre de la persona es cambiado por DIOS.*

---

*Otra regla es:*

*"Cuantas veces algo es mencionado."*

*Si es mencionado tres veces o más, hay que ciertamente tomarlo literalmente.*

*En Juan capítulo 6, Jesús enfatizó nueve veces, "Este ES Mi Cuerpo".*

*El lo dijo también en Mateo 26:26, Marcos 14:22, y Lucas 22:19. Y si eso no es suficiente, San Pablo lo dijo de nuevo en 1Corintios 11:24.*

*"ESTE ES MI CUERPO" cae no solamente bajo esta regla, sino también bajo la "Ley de Primera Mención", verdad?, comenzando con Mateo 26:26?*

*"ESTE ES MI CUERPO" también debe seguir los " Sentidos de la Biblia". Estos versículos son literales. No hay nada dicho en estos capítulos que indiquen algún otro sentido.*

*Cómo puede alguien negar que Jesús quiso decir lo que El dijo, cuando El lo dijo tantas veces? Cómo puede alguien quebrar tres reglas básicas de interpretación de la Biblia, diciendo "Es sólo un Símbolo, o una representación de Su Cuerpo"?*

---

***Por supuesto todos saben de la regla siguiente:***

***" Debes considerar el significado de las palabras, en los idiomas escritos por los autores de ese tiempo, y no necesariamente la traducción en español de ellas hoy día."***

***Por ejemplo, la palabra "hermanos" tiene muchos significados, solamente uno de los cuales es "hermano". Quería decir primos y otros parientes, amigos, camarada, o de la misma creencia, etc.***

---

***Otra regla que debería ser mencionada aquí:***

***"El Nuevo Testamento yace escondido en el Antiguo, y el Antiguo Testamento es revelado en el Nuevo."***

***Sólo toma un poquito de estudio de la Biblia para darse cuenta de esto, pero es verdad. Hay cientos de profecías acerca de Jesucristo en el Antiguo Testamento, y un montón de paralelos. Por más sobre esto, ver "[100 Profecías Cumplidas](#)", en otra página de este sitio.***

---

***Si quiebras cualquiera de estas reglas NO estás interpretando la Escritura propiamente...***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Diciembre 12, 1997*

*Actualizado Abril 20, 2000*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¡Símbolo, Simbólico, Simbolizante, Simbolizar, Simbolismo!

---

¿No es extraño que los Protestantes, Fundamentalistas y otras asociaciones no-Católicas, tomen la Biblia entera literalmente excepto el Evangelio de **Juan capítulo 6**, sobre el cual dicen erróneamente, que es solo simbólico?

---

Definamos primeramente lo que es un símbolo:

Un símbolo es algo que representa algo más por asociación, semejanza o convencionalismo, especialmente un objeto material usado para representar algo invisible. Y así, un símbolo es meramente algo que representa algo más y ese algo más, es la realidad del símbolo, incluso cuando ésta es *invisible*.

Presentaré algunas reglas básicas referentes al *simbolismo*, mismas que deben ser dominadas antes de intentar siquiera estudiar seriamente la Biblia.

1. Probablemente ha escuchado la cita de **San Agustín**:

"El Nuevo Testamento reposa velado en el Antiguo Testamento y el Antiguo Testamento es revelado por el Nuevo Testamento".

2. El Nuevo Testamento es velado en el Antiguo por una plétora de simbolismo llamada **tipología**.

3. Los **tipos** (símbolos) del Antiguo Testamento e incluso el simbolismo del Nuevo Testamento, siempre apuntan a las realidades del Nuevo Testamento, como lo mostraré muy pronto.

4. Un *tipo* del Antiguo Testamento nunca apunta hacia un *símbolo* del Nuevo Testamento.

Esto es un elemento demasiado importante por lo que lo enfatizaré de diferentes maneras. Un símbolo del A.T. nunca apunta hacia un símbolo del N.T. sino que siempre apunta hacia la realidad de lo que representa ese símbolo. 5. Un símbolo por sí mismo no tiene el poder de salvar a nadie.

Todo el poder es reservado para la realidad, que es inmensamente mayor que el símbolo.

6. Mencionaré otros términos, algunos de ellos en la Sagrada Escritura, que son usados en ocasiones para sustituir los simbolismos: sombra, presagio, insignia, emblema, figura, patrón, modelo, señal, augurio, prefiguración, gesto, etiqueta, cuadro, indicación, signo, plano, imagen.

Como fácilmente se observa, ninguno es la realidad de lo que representan.

Fuimos creados a *imagen* de Dios (Génesis 1:26-27) pero es un hecho que no somos tan divinos como lo es Dios.

He aquí algunos ejemplos de simbolismos contrapuestos a sus realidades...

\*El Sábado:

Colosenses 2:16-17, el Sábado judío es solo una *sombra* de lo bueno que vendría. Esto es, un augurio de la alabanza Cristiana que se lleva a cabo los domingos. Para empezar, ¿Cuánta fuerza tiene una sombra comparada con lo que la causa?

Éxodo 31:16-17, el Sábado es un *signo* o una *señal* (la palabra usada depende de la traducción de la Biblia que se use) y es para los hijos de Israel.

\*La Ley:

Hebreos 10:1, la Ley (los primeros cinco libros del Antiguo Testamento) es solamente una *sombra* de buenas cosas por venir.

Eso "bueno por venir" es la Nueva Alianza de Jesucristo que hace a la Ley obsoleta, Hebreos 8:13.

\*Sacrificios de animales:



Hebreos 10:4, la sangre de los machos cabríos no puede redimir los pecados. Los sacrificios de animales eran símbolos de la realidad del Nuevo Testamento, la Sangre de Cristo que sí redime los pecados del mundo.

Efesios 1:7, a través de la sangre de Su Hijo, somos liberados de nuestros pecados.

**\*La Sagrada Eucaristía:**

El **maná** en el desierto (*tipo* del A.T.) alimentó el cuerpo, pero nunca habría alimentado al alma, Juan 6:49.

El **maná** es el *símbolo* que representa la Sagrada Eucaristía.

Lo único que puede alimentar al alma es el **Cuerpo y la Sangre de Cristo**, la Sagrada Eucaristía (*realidad* del N.T.), **Juan 6:47-58**.

Recordemos las reglas básicas de la *tipología*,

"Un *tipo* del Antiguo Testamento nunca apunta hacia un *símbolo* del Nuevo Testamento, sino a su *realidad*".

"Un símbolo por sí mismo no tiene el poder de salvar a nadie. Todo el poder es reservado para la realidad, que es inmensamente mayor que el símbolo".

Ahora, ¿Por qué los Protestantes, los Fundamentalistas y otras asociaciones no-Católicas tuercen o rompen las reglas de la tipología al tomar la Biblia entera literalmente, exceptuando el capítulo 6 del Evangelio de Juan, del cual dicen que es *simbólico*? ¿Acaso no es extraño que todos los libros de la Biblia sean tomados literalmente por ellos y solo ese capítulo del Evangelio de Juan no?

¿No es eso una reminiscencia de **Martín Lutero** quien deseaba remover libros enteros de la Biblia simplemente por ser opuestos a SUS enseñanzas?

La respuesta a ese *por qué* es **simplemente** porque ninguno de ellos posee un *sacerdocio válidamente autorizado*, con el debido poder para realizar el **sacrificio** tal y como lo ordena la Sagrada Escritura, mismo que debemos hacer continua y diariamente. Por esa razón, para ellos **¡ES SOLO UN SIMBOLO!**

De cualquier forma, no tienen ningún derecho para decir que la Sagrada Eucaristía en el Catolicismo es también un gesto *simbólico*.

Para aquellos que niegan la verdadera presencia en la Sagrada Eucaristía de los Católicos, debo señalarles dos referencias Bíblicas perfectamente apropiadas a ellos. He enlistado cada una transcribiendo de diferentes Biblias para enfatizar:

"Pero éstos, como animales irracionales, destinados por naturaleza a ser cazados y muertos, *que injurian lo que ignoran*, con muerte de animales morirán, sufriendo daño en pago del daño que hicieron".

2Pedro 12:13

"*Esos falsos maestros* son como los animales irracionales que nacen para ser cazados y muertos, pues se guían únicamente por sus instintos y *hablan mal de cosas que no entienden*; pero un día perecerán, habiendo atraído sobre sí su propia perdición".

2Peter 2:12-13

"Pero éstos *injurian lo que ignoran* y se corrompen en las cosas que, como animales irracionales, conocen por instinto. ¡Ay de ellos!, porque se han ido por el camino de Caín, y por un salario se han abandonado al descarrío de Balaam, y han perecido en la rebelión de Coré".

Judas 1:10-11

"En cambio, *esos individuos blasfeman de todo cuanto no conocen*, y en aquellas cosas que conocen

por puro instinto, se corrompen y actúan como si fueran animales irracionales. ¡Ay de ellos!, que siguen el ejemplo de Caín, asesino de su hermano; que codiciosos de dinero caen en el error de Balaam y que, como Coré, perecen por su desobediencia y su rebeldía frente a Dios".

Judas 1:10-11

---

Una de las reglas básicas para el estudio de la Biblia es que,  
**UN SIMBOLO DEL ANTIGUO TESTAMENTO NUNCA PUEDE APUNTAR HACIA UN  
SIMBOLO DEL NUEVO TESTAMENTO, SINO A SU *¡REALIDAD!***

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1ero. de Mayo, 2003

Actualizado el 17 de Octubre, 2004

[Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# Juan, Capítulo Seis

## ¿Qué Dice Realmente?

---

"Mira, te vas a quedar mudo y no podrás hablar hasta el día en que sucedan estas cosas, PORQUE NO DISTE CREDITO A MIS PALABRAS, LAS CUALES SE CUMPLIRAN A SU TIEMPO." Lucas 1:20.

San Juan, Nuevo Testamento, Capítulo 6...

Este capítulo es muy importante para explicar la "verdadera presencia" de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía. A continuación hay una explicación por versículos. Si lees el capítulo completo, no encontrarás ningún versículo que indique que Jesucristo estaba hablando en sentido figurado, o en parábolas. El estaba hablando literalmente como el capítulo llanamente relata. Una de las reglas básicas de la interpretación de la Biblia es, si algo se dice solamente una vez en la Escritura, podría ser tomado figurativamente, pero si se repite tres veces, es para ser tomado literalmente. Jesús repitió Su mensaje en Juan, Capítulo 6, en nueve modos diferentes, o nueve veces.

Los versículos claves se indican aquí...

Vs 1-15, Jesús demostró la necesidad de alimentar el cuerpo, con la multiplicación de los panes y de los pescados. En versículos posteriores El nos mostrará la necesidad de alimentar nuestra alma espiritual también, con Su propio Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma y Divinidad. Así como la vida del cuerpo está en la sangre, Lev 11:17, así la vida del alma espiritual está en el Cuerpo y Sangre de Jesucristo. Juan 6:54.

Vs 24-25, Estos versículos muestran que Jesús estaba hablandole no solamente a los judíos o a los discípulos, sino a toda la gente, quienes nos representan a todos nosotros.

Vs 32-33, Jesús les respondió: "En verdad, en verdad os digo: No fue Moisés quien os dio el pan del cielo; es mi Padre el que os da el verdadero pan del cielo; porque el pan de Dios es el que baja del cielo y da la vida al mundo."

Nota! Moisés y el pan en este versículo, se refieren al maná en el desierto como se muestra en Exodos 16,14-31. El maná es un "[tipo](#)" del "[antitipo](#)" "verdadero pan del cielo" el cual es el verdadero Cuerpo de Cristo. Puedes leer acerca de los "[tipos](#)" y la "[tipología](#)" en 1Corintios 10:1-11, Hebreos 9: 9; 11:19.

Nunca un "tipo" del Antiguo Testamento apunta hacia un símbolo del Nuevo Testamento, siempre señala hacia una realidad ampliamente superior.

La palabra "[Amén](#)" es griega de origen hebreo que al principio del discurso significa "ciertamente", "seguramente", "[verdaderamente](#)", "en verdad", "así es". Cuando es usada por Jesucristo como un prefijo, es para enfatizar una declaración solemne de extrema importancia. Ahora, ¿Qué crees que quiso decir Jesucristo al enfatizar dos veces "En verdad, en verdad os digo"? ¿En verdad, en verdad crees lo que El dijo? ¿De casualidad, existe algún espacio para simbolismo en estos versículos?

Vs 35\*, Jesús dijo, "...Yo soy el pan de la vida. El que venga a Mí, no tendrá hambre, y el que crea en Mí, no tendrá nunca sed. "

Este es el primero de dos versículos que los no-Catolicos usan para 'probar' que Jesús estaba hablando figurativamente en todo el capítulo. " El que crea en Mí, no tendrá nunca sed. " Significa creer en lo que El dijo. Si cualquiera niega lo que El dijo, no cree en El. Para probar esta creencia, ellos tendrían que mostrar que Jesús también habló figurativamente en Mt 26:26-28, Mc 14:22-24, y Lc 22:19-20, donde El dijo "[Este es mi Cuerpo](#)." También Pablo debió haber estado hablando figurativamente en 1Cor 10:16, y 1Cor 11:23-30. Sin embargo en ninguno de estos versículos hay una gota de evidencia para demostrar la creencia de discurso figurativo. Aparentemente ellos cierran sus ojos a 1Cor 11:29, "...Pues quien come y bebe SIN DISCERNIR EL CUERPO, come y bebe SU PROPIO CASTIGO." ¿Cómo podría alguien recibir su propio castigo si es solamente un símbolo?

Vs 41, ya los judíos Lo dudaron.

Vs 43, Jesús sabía que dudaban cuando dijo "No murmuréis entre vosotros."

Vs 47, Jesús dijo "En verdad, en verdad os digo: El que cree en Mi, tiene vida eterna.."

El les está diciendo que los que creen en lo que El está diciendo, tienen vida eterna. ¿Quieres tener vida eterna? Entonces tienes que creerle porque El lo dijo. El es la verdad, "Yo soy el camino, la verdad y la vida". Juan 14:6. Si no crees Sus palabras aquí, entonces eres culpable de lo que dice 1Juan 5:10...

"Quien cree en el Hijo de Dios tiene el testimonio en sí mismo. Quien no cree a Dios le hace mentiroso, porque no ha creído en el testimonio que Dios ha dado acerca de su Hijo."

Vs 48, Jesús dijo por segunda vez, "Yo soy el pan de la vida."

Vs 49, "Vuestros padres comieron el maná en el desierto y murieron."

Esto es porque el maná era solamente un tipo, el símbolo de la realidad que iba a venir.

Vs 50, "Este es el pan que baja del cielo, para que quien lo coma no muera."

Sabemos que todos nosotros moriremos físicamente, pero Jesús se refería a la vida eterna del alma espiritual.

Vs 51, Jesús dijo, "Yo soy el pan, el vivo, el que bajó del cielo. Si uno come de este pan, vivirá para siempre, y por lo tanto el pan que Yo daré, ES la carne mía para la vida del mundo."

¿Dijo El que el pan es un "símbolo" de Su carne, o dijo ES MI CARNE?

Vs 52, los judíos dudaron más diciendo, "¿Cómo puede éste darnos a comer su carne?". ¿No es ésto, lo que los que no creen en la "Verdadera Presencia" dicen hoy?

Vs 53, Jesús dijo, "En verdad, en verdad os digo, si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre, y bebéis la sangre del mismo, no tenéis vida en vosotros."

El versículo 54 dice que aquellos que comen la carne del Hijo del Hombre, tienen vida eterna. ¿Cómo pueden entonces ser simbólicos estos versículos ?

Es interesante hacer notar que el Nuevo Testamento de "Weymouth- Lenguaje Moderno" traduce las primeras palabras de este versículo como "En la más solemne verdad, os digo..."

El contexto, o sentido, para este versículo es el mismo que para los ejemplos anteriores en este capítulo. Aquí tenemos aún otro "En verdad, en verdad". ¿Porqué la gente se repite a si misma? Lo hacen con un propósito, para resaltar un punto muy importante, ese es el porqué. ¿Qué tendría que haber dicho Jesús para enfatizar con extrema claridad lo que El realmente dijo? Entonces ¿porqué algunos dicen que "En verdad, en verdad" en este versículo, El estaba hablando solo simbólicamente? Si este versículo se debe tomar simbólicamente solamente, entonces los versículos anteriores, Juan 6:32-33 y 6:47, deben ser tratados en el mismo contexto, como gestos simbólicos también. Si este fuera el caso, entonces tenemos lo que se llama un efecto de 'domino' trabajando a traves de todas las Escrituras. Todos los versículos con el mismo significado de Juan 6:47, "cree en Cristo y tendrás vida eterna" debe ser simbólico también. Algunos versículos bien conocidos, y muy usados, con el mismo significado o similar son: Juan 3:15-16,18, 5:24, 6:40, 8:24, y 20:31, Hechos 13:48, y 16:31, Romanos 10:9-11, 1Timoteo 1:16, y 4:10, 2Timoteo 1:1, y 1Juan 5:13.

Vale notar que en los versículos mencionados, las mismas Biblias Protestantes usan la palabra "Verdaderamente" en lugar de "Amén". "Verdaderamente" significa "conformidad de lo que se dice con lo que se siente o se piensa", "indudable". Sin embargo en el texto Griego la palabra usada es Amén, como aparece en la nuestra en inglés, "en verdad", en español.

No solamente tenemos el doble "amén" o "en verdad", para un énfasis doble en este versículo, sino también tenemos la palabra clave "si no" queriendo significar "al menos que". ¿Has notado que cuando Jesús usa la palabra "si no" ("al menos que"), ha sido acompañada por la advertencia de que Su palabra debe ser obedecida, "O no entrarás en el Reino de los Cielos", o palabras similares?

Mateo 5:20, "...si vuestra justicia no es mayor que la de los escribas y fariseos..."

Mateo 18:3, "...si no cambiáis y os hacéis como los niños..."

Lucas 13:3,5, "...si no os convertís... ( todos pereceréis ) ..."

Juan 3:3, "...En verdad, en verdad te digo: el que no nazca de lo alto...."

Juan 3:5, "...En verdad, en verdad te digo: el que no nazca de agua y de Espíritu..."

Juan 6:53, "...En verdad, en verdad os digo: si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre, y no bebéis Su sangre, no tenéis vida en vosotros. " (lo cual significa "no vida eterna" como lo demuestra el próximo versículo, Juan 6:54 "El que come mi carne y bebe mi sangre, tiene vida eterna, y Yo le resucitaré el último día. ")

La palabra Griega usada en Juan 6:53 para "vida", es "zoen", la cual significa "vida divina de Dios impartida a nosotros". Hay otras palabras Griegas para "vida" que San Juan ha escogido, tales como "bios". ¿Porqué entonces escogió "zoen" sino es para enfatizar el hecho de que realmente es el Cuerpo, Sangre, Alma y Divinidad de Jesucristo?

He mostrado tres palabras poderosas en este versículo, En verdad, si no, (al menos que), y la Griega zoen para vida. Cada palabra por si misma es suficiente para mostrar el sentido literal de este versículo y sin gota de simbolismo. Estas tres palabras, colectivamente, en un versículo, muestran que no hay ni la mas leve posibilidad de simbolismo en Juan 6:53.

Vs 54, "El que come Mi carne y bebe Mi sangre, tiene vida eterna, y Yo le resucitaré el último día." Acaso dijo El: ¿comer el símbolo de Su carne?

Vs 55, Jesús dijo, "Porque Mi carne es verdadera comida y Mi sangre verdadera bebida."

Vs 56, Jesús dijo, "El que come Mi carne y bebe Mi sangre, permanece en Mí, y Yo en él."

¿Acaso dijo El, "El que come un símbolo de Mi Carne..."? ¿Cómo puede un mero símbolo cumplir esta promesa? ¿Solamente un símbolo de Cristo habita en nosotros? Yo pensaba que Dios mismo habitaba en nosotros. 1John 4:12-13.

Vs 59, Este versículo muestra que Jesús enseñó ésto a toda la gente.

Vs 60, Ellos dudan una tercera vez cuando muchos discípulos dijeron, "Es duro este lenguaje. ¿Quién puede escucharlo?"

A los judíos se les había advertido por muchos versículos del Antiguo Testamento que no consumieran sangre. Ver Deut 12:23; Lev 17:11 y 14. Ellos deben haber pensado que esto era semejante al canibalismo. ¿Piensas también así? ¿En alguna parte Jesús se retractó? Explicame, si este capítulo es simbólico, ¿Porqué El no les explicó el simbolismo?.

Vs 61, Jesús no se retractó, El dijo, "¿Esto, os escandaliza?"

El sabía lo que pensaban y ciertamente conocía los versículos del Antiguo Testamento acerca del consumo de sangre. En el próximo versículo, El separa las cosas espirituales de las cosas terrenales.

Vs 63\*, Jesús dijo, "El espíritu es el que vivifica; la carne para nada aprovecha. Las palabras que Yo os he dicho son espíritu y son vida."

¿Dijo El que hablaba de modo figurativo o en parábolas? Este es el segundo versículo que los detractores usan para tratar de 'probar' que Jesús hablaba figurativamente en todo el capítulo. ¿Acaso Jesús dijo "Mi carne"? No, El dijo "la carne". Lo que Jesús ha dicho es que no podemos aceptar este misterio si lo aceptamos de modo humano, teniendo un punto de vista terrenal. Aquellos, que solamente pueden pensar en canibalismo ¿no están teniendo una visión terrenal?.

Ver Juan 3:6 "Lo nacido de la carne, es carne; lo nacido del Espíritu, es espíritu." El versículo 63 significa que no debemos tener un entendimiento carnal, humano, de Sus palabras, sino un entendimiento espiritual.

Romanos 8:1-13 explica muy bien lo que es "la carne":

"Por tanto, ahora no hay condenación alguna para los que están en Cristo Jesús. Porque la Ley del Espíritu de vida en Cristo Jesús me ha liberado de la ley del pecado y de la muerte. Lo que era imposible a la Ley, por cuanto estaba debilitada por la carne, hizolo Dios, enviando a a su Hijo en carne semejante a la del pecado, y en reparación por el pecado, condenó el pecado en la carne, para que lo mandado pore la Ley se cumpliese en nosotros, los que caminamos, no según la carne, sino según el espíritu. Pues los que viven según la carne, piensan

en las cosas de la carne; mas los que viven en el espíritu, en las del espíritu. Y el sentir de la carne es muerte; mas el sentir del espíritu es vida y paz. Pues el sentir de la carne es enemistad contra Dios, porque no se sujeta a la Ley de Dios ni puede en verdad hacerlo. Y los que viven en la carne, no pueden entonces, agradar a Dios. Vosotros empero no estáis en la carne, sino en el espíritu, si es que el Espíritu de Dios habita en vosotros. Si alguno no tiene el Espíritu de Cristo, ese tal, no es de El. Si en cambio, Cristo habita en vosotros, el cuerpo en verdad está muerto por causa del pecado, mas el espíritu es vida a causa de la justicia. Y si el Espíritu del que resucitó a Jesús de entre los muertos habita en vosotros, Aquel que resucitó a Cristo de entre los muertos vivificará también vuestros cuerpos mortales por medio de ese Espíritu suyo que habita en vosotros. Así pues, hermanos míos, somos deudores, no de la carne para vivir según la carne; pues, si vivís según la carne, habéis de morir; mas si por el Espíritu hacéis morir las obras del cuerpo, viviréis."

Conte el termino "la carne" doce veces en estos versículos de Romanos 8.

Marcos 14:38 ""Velad y orad para no entrar en tentación. El espíritu está dispuesto, pero la carne es débil."

Más sobre el espíritu y la carne:

1Corintios 2:10 a 1Corintios 3:3, "Mas a nosotros nos lo reveló Dios por medio del Espíritu, pues el Espíritu escudriña todas las cosas, aun las profundidades de Dios. ¿Quién de entre los hombres conoce lo que hay en un hombre sino el espíritu de ese hombre que está en él? Así también las cosas de Dios nadie llegó a conocerlas sino el Espíritu de Dios. Y nosotros no hemos recibido el espíritu del mundo, sino el Espíritu que es de Dios, para que apreciemos las cosas que Dios nos ha dado gratuitamente. Estas las predicamos, no con palabras enseñadas por la sabiduría humana, sino con las aprendidas del Espíritu Santo, interpretando las (*enseñanzas*) espirituales para (*hombres*) espirituales, porque el hombre natural no acepta las cosas del Espíritu de Dios, como que para él son una insensatez; ni las puede entender, por cuanto hay que juzgar de ellas espiritualmente. El (*hombre*) espiritual, al contrario, lo juzga todo, en tanto que él mismo de nadie es juzgado. Pues "¿quién ha conocido jamás el pensamiento del Señor para darle instrucciones?" Nosotros, en cambio, tenemos el sentido de Cristo. Yo, hermanos, no he podido hablaros como a espirituales, sino como a carnales, como a niños en Cristo. Leche os di a beber, no majar (*sólido*), porque no erais capaces todavía, y ni aun ahora sois capaces; siendo como sois todavía carnales; puesto que mientras hay entre vosotros celos y discordias ¿no sois acaso carnales y vivís a modo de hombres?

El que toma "la carne no nos da nada" (*la carne de Jesús*) como excusa para negar la "Verdadera Presencia", niega la encarnación y la humanidad de Jesucristo. "Es interesante que aquellos que toman el Capítulo seis de Juan como figurativo, también toman este versículo por si mismo y lo llaman literal, y todos los otros alrededor de él como figurativo o simbólico. Si "la carne no nos da nada" tomado figurativamente, significando el "simbolismo de "la carne de Jesús, entonces Jesús murió por nada. Quien diga que lo que Jesucristo dijo en estos versículos es figurativo, está quebrando al menos tres reglas básicas para la interpretación de la Biblia.

Vs 64, Jesús dijo, "Pero hay entre vosotros algunos que no creen."

Jesús sabía desde el comienzo quienes eran, y quien lo traicionaría. Esta es la primera vez que Jesús alude a Judas, como el traidor.

Vs 66, y ahora mira lo que pasa en Juan **6:66**.

"Desde entonces muchos de sus discípulos se volvieron atrás y ya no andaban con El." ¿Los llamó El de vuelta y dijo "Estaba bromeando, es solamente una parábola? No, El no lo hizo, pues en el versículo siguiente, El dijo todo lo contrario.

¿Eres uno de aquellos que se van porque Sus enseñanzas son demasiado difíciles? Es interesante notar que los Judíos sabían exactamente lo que El estaba diciendo. Si ellos pensaron que era solamente un símbolo, ¿Porqué entonces no le preguntaron que se los explicara como lo habían hecho en muchas ocasiones anteriores? Este versículo no se aplica solamente a los judíos. Es para todos nosotros hasta el día de hoy, aquellos que rechazan la Verdadera Presencia de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía. ¿Observaste la conexión al número del versículo de Juan, **666** ?

Vs 67, Jesús dijo a los doce, "¿También vosotros queréis marcharos?"

Justo aquí, El los habría dejado ir a todos por no creer lo que El había dicho, y El no ofreció ninguna explicación.

Vs 68, es interesante que fuera Simón Pedro quien contestara, "Señor, ¿dónde quién vamos a ir? Tú tienes palabras de vida eterna.". Te has preguntado porqué [Simón Pedro](#) es generalmente el que habla por los Apóstoles?

Vs 69, Simón Pedro continúa, "y nosotros creemos y sabemos que Tú eres el HIJO de Dios."

Los Apóstoles le creyeron. No se alejaron de El como los judíos lo hicieron. ¿Por qué tantos no-Católicos siguen los pasos de los judíos en el versículo 66, y no siguen a los Apóstoles en el versículo 69?

Vs 70-71, Jesús nombra a Judas Iscariote como el que Lo traicionaría.

Ahí lo tienen.. En los versículos 33,35,47,48,50,51,53,55, y 56, Jesús lo dijo, es literal lo que les digo. En los versículos 41,43,52,60, y 64, los judíos dudaron, y refunfuñaron y murmuraron, y en el versículo 66, ellos, y muchos otros hasta estos días, se alejaron de El y nunca volvieron. ¿Los llamó El de vuelta para decirles que ésto era solamente una parábola, y explicarles el significado de ello, como El ha explicado muchas otras parábolas? No, pues en el versículo 67, El los habría dejado ir a TODOS, si ellos no hubieran creído.

No obstante Simón Pedro, en el versículo 69 dijo 'Creemos'...

Yo creo. La Iglesia Católica cree. ¿Por qué tú no crees? Muéstrame, en capítulo seis del Evangelio de Juan, en donde dice que Jesús no hablaba literalmente, sino figurativamente, o en parábolas. Muéstrame otro grupo de versículos en las Escrituras donde todo el contexto es figurativo, con un versículo en el medio (como en vs 63 en Juan 6) que deberá ser tomado literalmente. El hacer esto va en contra de las reglas para una interpretación correcta de la Biblia. Nosotros no tratamos de tergiversar la Biblia conforme a nuestras enseñanzas, sino mas bien, conformamos nuestras enseñanzas de acuerdo a la correcta interpretación de la Biblia. ¿Eres uno de aquellos en Juan 6:66, que se alejaron de El porque te negaste a creer lo que El había dicho? o ¿Eres de los que con Simón Pedro dijeron en el versículo 69, "Creemos..."?

---

¿Por qué los no-Católicos toman casi toda la Biblia literalmente pero cuando se trata de Juan capítulo 6, ellos insisten en que es figurativo, cuando no dice que lo es?

Recuerda, cuando los no-Católicos dicen que Juan 6 es figurativo, entonces ellos tienen que mostrar que los versículos en Mt 26:26, Mc 14:22, y Lc 22:19, lo son también, donde Jesús de nuevo dice, "Este ES Mi Cuerpo." Entonces muéstrales 1Cor 11:24, donde Pablo repite las palabras de Cristo.

Finalmente, cuando los no-Católicos dicen, "Este es solamente un símbolo", es verdad, quiero decir, para ellos es verdad, pues te darás cuenta que ellos no tienen sacerdocio válido para llamar "al Verbo" con sus palabras. Los Católicos tienen el sacerdocio válido que a través de los siglos ha sido pasado por la "imposición de manos" en una línea continua, por casi 2000 años de generación en generación, desde la Última Cena, donde Jesucristo dijo: "Este ES mi cuerpo que es entregado por vosotros; haced esto en memoria mía." Lucas 22,19

Por lo tanto, los no-Católicos no tienen derecho ni autoridad alguna para decir: "Este es solamente un símbolo" también para los Católicos.

---

Versículos que respaldan: Ex 24:8, Sal 78:20,27, Ez 39:17-18, Mt 26:26-28, Mc 14:22-24, Lc 22:19-20, Jn 6: todos, 1Cor 5:8,10:16,11:23-30, Heb 10:20.

---



Recopilado por Bob Stanley, 1997

Actualizado Junio 7, 2005

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Cuerpo y Alma...

---

Las personas tenemos un cuerpo, un alma y un espíritu humano, 1 Tes. 5:23, Heb. 4:12. Podríamos combinar el alma y el espíritu llamándolos "alma espiritual". Cuando la muerte llega, el cuerpo perece, pero el alma espiritual nunca muere. Vive por siempre. Mat. 10:28, Luc. 12:1-4, Jn 5:24, 11:25.

*"Teniendo pues carísimos, tales promesas, purifiquémonos de toda contaminación de carne y de espíritu, santificándonos cada vez mas con un santo temor de Dios."*

2 Cor 7:1

Nótese que ambos, el cuerpo y el espíritu deberán ser purificados.

Entonces, ¿qué es más importante preservar el cuerpo, o preservar el alma? El cuerpo vive, pero solo lo que dura un parpadeo en el concepto del tiempo. El espíritu vive por toda la eternidad. ¿Que nos dice la Sagrada Escritura al respecto?

*"Y no temáis a los que matan el cuerpo, pero no pueden matar el alma; mas bien temed a aquél que pueda llevar a la perdición alma y cuerpo en la gehenna"*

Mat. 10:28

---

Habrà usted notado que la Sagrada Escritura tiene muchos versículos haciendo referencia a este tema. Lo que no ha de ser de gran apariencia para algunos es que muchos de esos versículos son prefiguraciones, o [arquetipos](#) del alma.

Existen de hecho, significados más profundos de la Sagrada Escritura, los cuales debieran ser discernidos.

*"Yahveh habló a Moisés diciendo: Esta es la ley que ha de aplicarse al leproso en el día de su purificación. Se le conducirá al sacerdote, y el sacerdote saldrá fuera del campamento; si, tras de haberlo examinado, comprueba que el leproso está ya curado de la llaga de lepra, el sacerdote mandará traer para el que ha de ser purificado dos pájaros vivos y puros, madera de cedro, púrpura escarlata e hisopo.*

*Después mandará inmolar uno de los pájaros sobre una vasija de barro con agua viva. Tomará luego el pájaro vivo, la madera de cedro, la púrpura escarlata y el hisopo, los mojará, juntamente con el pájaro vivo, en la sangre del pájaro inmolado sobre el agua viva, y rociará siete veces al que ha de ser purificado de la lepra. Y, tras de declararlo puro, soltará en el campo el pájaro vivo."*

Levíticos 14:1-7

Nótese quién es el instrumento de sanación del cuerpo en el versículo anterior. No un médico sino un sacerdote. ¿Acaso es para el sacerdote más importante preservar el cuerpo que la salvación del alma? Este y otros versículos literalmente hablan acerca de la sanación del cuerpo, pero un significado más profundo es que son arquetipos de la sanación del alma espiritual, como hemos de ver en el Nuevo Testamento.

*"En esto, un leproso se acercó y se postró ante él, diciendo: «Señor, si quieres puedes limpiarme. » Él extendió la mano, le tocó y dijo: «Quiero, queda limpio. » Y al instante quedó limpio de su lepra. Y Jesús le dice: «Mira, no se lo digas a nadie, sino vete, muéstrate al sacerdote y presenta la ofrenda que prescribió Moisés, para que le sirva de testimonio."*

Mat 8:2-4

Este evento fue una purificación y sanación del cuerpo. Entonces ¿por qué Jesús le dijo al leproso ya sanado que fuera a mostrarse al sacerdote y no al médico?

Vale la pena leer [Juan Capitulo 6](#). Nótese en los versículos 1-15 que ahí está la historia de Jesús sobre la multiplicación de los panes y los pescados, alimentando a cinco mil personas. Esta



parte habla de alimentar al cuerpo, el cual ha de ser alimentado diariamente. Los versículos 16-21 hablan de Jesús que camina sobre el agua, probando que Él es Dios. Empezando en el versículo 22 hasta el final del capítulo, podemos apreciar el antitipo del arquetipo presentado en los primeros 15 versículos. La clave está en el versículo 27:

*"Obrad, no por el alimento perecedero, sino por el alimento que permanece para la vida eterna, el que os dará el Hijo del hombre, porque a éste es a quien el Padre, Dios, ha marcado con su sello."*

*Jn. 6:27.*

Acaso Jesús dijo ¿"el símbolo" del alimento que permanece hasta la vida eterna?

¿Cuál es el "alimento" que perece?

Es el alimento que mantiene al cuerpo vivo hasta que éste muere. Son los panes y los pescados, el "pan" de vida corporal de los versículos 1-15. Sin el "alimento que perece", el cuerpo enseguida muere.

*"Yo soy el pan de la vida. Los padres vuestros comieron en el desierto el maná y murieron."*

*Jn. 6:48-49*

El "maná en el desierto" era tan solo un arquetipo o un simbolo de lo venidero en el Nuevo Testamento. Como realmente usted podrá darse cuenta, el arquetipo del maná preservaría al cuerpo por un período de tiempo, pero no tuvo efecto en el alma espiritual.

Recuerde que una de las reglas básicas de la teología es:

La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es muy superior al arquetipo del Antiguo Testamento.

Ahora, debemos mirar a esta realidad superior que es el Nuevo Testamento.

¿Cuál es el "alimento que perdura hasta la vida eterna"?

Jesús nos lo dijo claramente:

*"La obra de Dios es que creáis en quien El ha enviado. Ellos entonces le dijeron: «¿Qué señal haces para que viéndola creamos en ti? ¿Qué obra realizas? Nuestros padres comieron el maná en el desierto, según está escrito: Pan del cielo les dio a comer. » Jesús les respondió: «En verdad, en verdad os digo: No fue Moisés quien os dio el pan del cielo; es mi Padre el que os da el verdadero pan del cielo; porque el pan de Dios es el que baja del cielo y da la vida al mundo. » Entonces le dijeron: «Señor, danos siempre de ese pan. » Les dijo Jesús: «Yo soy el pan de la vida. El que venga a mí, no tendrá hambre, y el que crea en mí, no tendrá nunca sed.»"*

*Jn, 6:29-35*

Y aun de nuevo Jesús nos dijo lo que es:

*"Yo soy el pan de la vida. Vuestros padres comieron el maná en el desierto y murieron; este es el pan que baja del cielo, para que quien lo coma no muera. Yo soy el pan vivo, bajado del cielo. Si uno come de este pan, vivirá para siempre; y el pan que yo les voy a dar, es mi carne por la vida del mundo."*

*Juan 6:48-51*

¿Acaso Jesús nos dijo que ese pan es un símbolo de su carne?

*"Tomó luego pan, y, dadas las gracias, lo partió y se los dio diciendo: Este es mi cuerpo que es entregado por vosotros; haced esto en recuerdo mío."*

*Luc. 22:19*

¿Acaso Jesús dijo que el pan es un símbolo de su cuerpo? Yo no lo puedo encontrar en las Escrituras.

*"Porque cuantas veces comáis este pan y bebáis el cáliz, anunciad la muerte del Señor hasta que Él venga."*

*1 Cor. 11:26*

Este versículo claramente dice que debemos proclamar la muerte del Señor frecuentemente continuando hasta que venga otra vez. ¿Qué tan seguido debemos hacer esto en

## conmemoración suya?

Nunca temas, pues la Sagrada Escritura nos dice:

*"Que no tenemos aquí ciudad permanente, sino que andamos buscando la del futuro. Ofrezcamos sin cesar, por medio de Él, a Dios un sacrificio de alabanza, es decir, el fruto de los labios que celebran su nombre."*

*Heb. 13: 14-15*

*"Acudían al Templo todos los días con perseverancia y con un mismo espíritu, partían el pan por las casas y tomaban el alimento con alegría y sencillez de corazón."*

*Hech. 2:46*

*"Y no cesaban todos los días de enseñar y de anunciar a Cristo tanto en el Templo como por las casas."*

*Hech. 5:42*

*"Pues desde el orto del sol levante hasta el poniente, grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre un sacrificio de incienso y una oblación pura. Pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice Yahveh Sebaot."*

*Mal. 1: 11*

Debemos continuamente ofrecer sacrificio de alabanza a Dios.

Cada día en cada lugar una oblación pura es ofrecida.

¿Qué, o quién, es el sacrificio y qué es una oblación pura? Es una ofrenda de alabanza a Dios, en la Santa Eucaristía, el cuerpo y la preciosa sangre de Cristo. La Iglesia Católica ofrece el sacrificio de alabanza a Dios en todo el mundo, cada día en la Misa. Ha reemplazado los sacrificios sangrientos de animales del Antiguo Testamento. Por eso es que es llamada una oblación pura.

En *Mateo 26:26*, ¿acaso Jesús no tomó el pan y dijo: "Tomad y comed; Este es mi cuerpo"? Y acaso no nos pidió decir en la oración al Padre: "Danos hoy nuestro pan supersubstancial" (ambos, físico para el cuerpo y espiritual para el alma).

*Mateo 6: 11*

¿Cuántas comunidades no Católicas ofrecen diariamente sacrificio, una oblación pura, como nos lo es mandado hacer por la Sagrada Escritura? ¿Cuántas ni siquiera ofrecen sacrificio?

*"Expurgad la vieja levadura, para que seáis una masa nueva, así como sois ázimos porque ya nuestra Pascua, Cristo, ha sido inmolada."*

*1 Cor. 5: 7*

*"Sed, pues, imitadores de Dios, como hijos queridos, y vivid en el amor como Cristo os amó y se entregó por nosotros como oblación y víctima de suave aroma."*

*Efe. 5: 1-2*

*"Tengo cuanto necesito, y me sobra; nado en la abundancia después de haber recibido de Epafrodito lo que me habéis enviado, suave aroma, sacrificio que Dios acepta con agrado." *Fil. 4: 18**

Jesucristo es el "alimento" que sostiene al alma espiritual la cual vive eternamente. Él es el "pan que baja del cielo" como vimos en el sexto capítulo de Juan.

Un arquetipo (símbolo) del Antiguo Testamento, nunca apunta hacia un símbolo del Nuevo Testamento, sino a una realidad.

Entonces obviamente el "alimento que perdura hasta la vida eterna" no puede ser un símbolo, sino una realidad del Nuevo Testamento. Tampoco puede ser un símbolo, por la siguiente razón: violaría una regla básica de la tipología que hemos mencionado previamente:

La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es muy superior su arquetipo del Antiguo Testamento.

Entonces, todo esto significa que ¿Cristo es sacrificado continuamente en la celebración de la Eucaristía?

Otra vez, veamos que es lo que dice la Sagrada Escritura.

*"Pues también Cristo murió una vez por los pecados, el Justo por los injustos, a fin de llevarnos a Dios. Fue muerto en la carne, pero llamado a la vida por el Espíritu."*

*1 Ped. 3:18*

*"Además, aquellos sacerdotes fueron muchos, porque la muerte les impedía perdurar. Pero éste posee un sacerdocio perpetuo porque permanece para siempre. De ahí que pueda también salvar perfectamente a los que por El se llegan a Dios, ya que está siempre vivo para interceder en su favor. Así es el Sumo Sacerdote que nos convenía: santo, inocente, incontaminado, apartado de los pecadores, encumbrado por encima de los cielos, que no tiene necesidad de ofrecer sacrificios cada día, primero por sus pecados propios como aquellos Sumos Sacerdotes, luego por los del pueblo: y esto lo realizó de una vez para siempre, ofreciéndose a sí mismo."*

*Heb. 7:23-27*

El sacrificio de Cristo fue uno y eterno. Él es supremo sacerdote y víctima.

El Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica # 1366

"La Eucaristía es, pues, un sacrificio porque *re-presenta* (= hace presente) el sacrificio de la cruz, porque es su *memorial* y *aplica* su fruto: (Cristo), nuestro Dios y Señor, se ofreció a Dios Padre una vez por todas, muriendo como intercesor sobre el altar de la cruz, a fin de realizar para ellos (los hombres) una redención eterna. Sin embargo, como su muerte no debía poner fin a su Sacerdocio (*Heb. 7:24-27*), en la última Cena, "*la noche en que fue entregado*" (*1 Col. 11:23*), quiso dejar a la Iglesia, su esposa amada, un sacrificio visible (como lo reclama la naturaleza humana), donde sería representado el sacrificio sangriento que iba a realizarse una única vez en la cruz, cuya memoria se perpetuaría hasta el fin de los siglos (*1 Col. 11:23*) y cuya virtud saludable se aplicaría a la redención de los pecados que cometemos cada día."

Concilio de Trento (1562): DS 1740

Debemos recordar que Dios está fuera del tiempo. El tiempo es una medida de cambio para las cosas por El creadas. Puesto que El nunca cambia, Él está fuera del tiempo.

Consecuentemente, todo desde la creación, y antes, y por toda la eternidad es ahora con Dios, incluyendo el sacrificio de Jesucristo en la cruz. Es un sacrificio continuo, sin terminación.

¿Cómo es que algo que no termina nunca sea repetido?

Dios le dijo a Moisés, "YO SOY EL QUE SOY".

Y Él dijo, "Así dirás a los hijos de Israel: "El que es me ha enviado a vosotros"."

*Ex. 3:14*

"Díjoles Jesús: "En verdad, en verdad os digo: Antes que Abrahán existiera, Yo soy"."

*Jn. 8:58*

---

*"Subiendo a la barca, pasó a la otra orilla y vino a su ciudad. En esto le trajeron un paralítico postrado en una camilla. Viendo Jesús la fe de ellos, dijo al paralítico: «¡ Animo!, Hijo, tus pecados te son perdonados. » Pero he aquí que algunos escribas dijeron para sí: «Este está blasfemando. » Jesús, conociendo sus pensamientos, dijo: «¿Por qué pensáis mal en vuestros corazones? ¿Qué es más fácil, decir: 'Tus pecados te son perdonados', o decir: 'Levántate y anda'? Pues para que sepáis que el Hijo del hombre tiene en la tierra poder de perdonar*

pecados - dice entonces al paralítico -: 'Levántate, toma tu camilla y vete a tu casa'. » El se levantó y se fue a su casa. Y al ver esto, la gente temió y glorificó a Dios, que había dado tal poder a los hombres."

Mat. 9: 1-8

Estos versículos clásicos muestran gráficamente la conexión entre la sanación del cuerpo y la del alma. Jesús primero limpió el alma del paralítico y posteriormente limpio su cuerpo. Vale la pena poner atención especial a la ultima línea, ¿A quién le fue dada la autoridad? Nótese que la ultima palabra en el versículo esta en plural.

---

En resumen:

El cuerpo necesita alimento físico para subsistir, de otra forma moriría.

El alma espiritual necesita alimento espiritual para evitar la muerte espiritual, la separación de Dios.

El alimento espiritual no puede ser un gesto simbólico, simplemente un mero símbolo no tendría ninguna posibilidad de alimentar al alma espiritual. El alimento espiritual es tan real como el alimento físico. Es el antitipo de su arquetipo el mana en el desierto del Antiguo Testamento. Recuerde que un arquetipo del Antiguo Testamento nunca apunta a un símbolo en el Nuevo Testamento, sino a una realidad.

La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que habrá ofrenda de sacrificio diariamente en todo lugar, una oblación pura. ¿Cómo podría un simbolismo de un sacrificio ser un sacrificio mismo?

El pan desciende del cielo, Jesucristo, es esa oblación pura, Su sacrificio en la cruz.

Jesucristo fue sacrificado una sola vez por toda la eternidad.

Jesucristo es ambos: Supremo sacerdote y víctima, el Cordero Pascual de sacrificio.

Puesto que Él es sacerdote para siempre (*Heb. 7: 17*), también Él es el Cordero sacrificado para siempre (*Apo. 5: 13-14.*).

Puesto que Dios está fuera del tiempo, todo es ahora con Él. Ese sacrificio en el Calvario, el cual es siempre ahora para Dios, se hace presente para nosotros durante la Eucaristía en la celebración de la Misa.

La Misa es una re-presentacion de ese único sacrificio. Somos re-presentados en el Calvario.

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Diciembre 7, 2001*

*Día de "Pearl Harbor"*

*Actualizado Enero 15, 2002*

*Traducido por Pilar Romo, Enero 28, 2002*

---

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ¡Yaiks!

**En estos días ¿Quién tiene ojos para ver y oídos para oír?**

**¿Cómo podría alguien permanecer tan ciego y tan sordo ante los continuos y malvados ataques a nuestro alrededor durante estos tiempos tan tumultuosos?**

---

**El antiguo libro de hace casi 2000 años nos ha proporcionado una imagen bastante exacta de la vida como la conocemos hoy.  
Atinadamente, le dio en el clavo.**



---

**2Timoteo 3:1,**

**"Has de saber que en los últimos días sobrevendrán tiempos difíciles."**

**Yo diría que ya están aquí ¿estarías de acuerdo?**

**¿Podrías pensar en tiempos más peligrosos que los actuales, con tantas naciones poseedoras de la bomba**

**que es capaz de destruir a toda la humanidad?**

**Y eso es solo un aspecto. Actualmente existen muchos otros peligros enfrentándonos a todos día a día,**

**provenientes de cada rincón y todos al mismo tiempo.**

**2Timoteo 3:2,**

**"Porque los hombres serán amadores de sí mismos y del dinero, jactanciosos, soberbios, maldicientes, desobedientes a sus padres, ingratos, impíos,"**

**¿Cuántos ejemplos de los mencionados aquí pueden ser aplicados a lo que has visto o escuchado últimamente?**



**2Timoteo 3:3,**

**"inhumanos, desleales, calumniadores, incontinentes, despiadados, enemigos de todo lo bueno,"**

**Sin duda alguna, todo esto está sucediendo en este mismo día.**



**2Timoteo 3:4,**

**"traidores, temerarios, hinchados, amadores de los placeres más que de Dios."**

**Solamente mira a algunas de las personas elevadas actualmente y observa cómo les queda perfectamente el saco de 2Timoteo 3:4.**



**2Timoteo 3:5,**

**"Tendrán ciertamente apariencia de piedad, mas negando lo que es su fuerza. A éstos apártalos de ti."**

**¿No es verdad que actualmente somos testigos de todo esto?**



**2Timoteo 3:6,**

**"Porque de ellos son los que se infiltran en las casas y se ganan mujerzuelas cargadas de pecados, juguetes de las más diversas pasiones,"**

**¿No es cierto que todo esto es lo que observamos y escuchamos actualmente?**



**2Timoteo 3:7,**

**"que siempre están aprendiendo y nunca serán capaces de llegar al conocimiento de la verdad."**

**Nunca más se han dicho palabras tan verdaderas.**



---

**Regresemos a 2Timoteo 3:1, ¿Nos encontramos hoy en tiempos peligrosos?  
Parece que ciertamente así es.**

**Dado que...**

**"Nada hay de nuevo bajo el sol. Si hay una cosa de que dicen:**

**« Mira, esto es nuevo » también ésa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron."**

**Eclesiastés 1:10**

**Los hechos deplorables enlistados en 2Timoteo 3:1-7, estuvieron sucediendo mucho antes de  
que 2Timoteo fuera escrito**

**por San Pablo aproximadamente en el año 67 D.C.**

**No existe duda de que desde entonces han sucedido en cada siglo.**

**Sin embargo, ¿Quién podría demostrar que todos ellos sucedían al mismo tiempo en cada siglo tanto  
como en el actual?**

---

**Romanos 11:8,**

**"Según está escrito: « Dióles Dios un espíritu de aturdimiento, ojos para no ver, y oídos para no oír,  
hasta el día de hoy. »"**

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 15 de septiembre, 2008

Un especial agradecimiento a Pilar Flores Saiffe por su contribución a este escrito.

**"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

** [Volver a la página principal...](#)**

---

# La Biblia Oculta...

---

¿Sabías que hay en la Biblia algunos versículos que contienen un significado oculto o disimulado?

Algunas veces estos

no son inmediatamente evidentes al lector común o al estudiante de la Biblia. Sin embargo estos significados velados podrían alumbrarnos con un poco de claridad para comprender el mensaje que la Sagrada Escritura nos presenta.

Algunos de estos significados son definitivos mientras que otros son conjeturas. Pueden ser encontrados en la Escritura desde principio a fin.

---

Enseguida presento algunos ejemplos.

No dudaré en decir que probablemente hay otros miles que como herramientas de enseñanza serían de gran beneficio.

---

🌀 Génesis 1:3, el primer día,  
"Y dijo Dios: « Haya luz »; y hubo luz".

Pero entonces, no es hasta el tercer día en Génesis 1:13-18, que Dios creó el sol y la luna para dar esta luz.

El mensaje velado aquí es, ¿Qué o quién iluminó el primer día? ¿Conjetura? Tal vez, pero quizás no. Busquemos la respuesta en el último libro.

Apocalipsis 21:22-24,

"Y yo no vi templo en ella: por cuanto el Señor Dios omnipotente es su templo, con el Cordero.

(23) Y la ciudad no necesita sol ni luna que alumbren en ella; porque la claridad de Dios la tiene iluminada,

y su lumbrera es el Cordero.

(24) Y a la luz de ella andarán las gentes; y los reyes de la tierra llevarán a ella su gloria y su majestad".

---

🌀 Génesis 1:26-27,

"Y dijo: « Hagámos al hombre a imagen y semejanza nuestra; y domine a los peces del mar, y a las aves del cielo,

y a las bestias, y a toda la tierra, y a todo reptil que se mueve sobre la tierra. »

(27) Crió, pues, Dios al hombre a imagen suya; a imagen de Dios le crió, criólos varón y hembra".

Observa en el versículo 26 que Dios se refiere a Sí mismo en plural, "hagámos" y "nuestra". Pero en el versículo 27 Él se refirió a Sí mismo como "suyo y "Dios" (singular).

Estos versículos encubiertamente nos enseñaron que Dios es más de una persona, no obstante, un solo Dios.

---

🌀 Génesis, 2:21-22,

"Por tanto el Señor Dios hizo caer sobre Adán un profundo sueño; y mientras estaba dormido, le



quitó una de las

costillas, y llenó de carne aquel vacío.

**(22) Y de la costilla aquella que había sacado de Adán, formó el Señor Dios una mujer: la cual puso delante de Adán".**

Una disimulada adición a estos versículos es que la primera mujer vino del hombre, y a partir de ahí, todos los hombres vinieron de la mujer.

---

🌺 Génesis 11:4-8,

"Y dijeron: « Vamos a edificar una ciudad y una torre, cuya cumbre llegue hasta el cielo; y hagamos célebre nuestro

nombre antes de esparcirnos por toda la faz de la tierra. »

(5) Y descendió el Señor a ver la ciudad y la torre que edificaban los hijos de Adán,

(6) y dijo: « He aquí, el pueblo es uno solo, y todos tienen un mismo lenguaje; y han empezado esta fábrica, ni desistirán

de sus ideas, hasta llevarlas a cabo.

(7) Ea, pues, descendamos, y confundamos allí mismo su lengua, de manera que el uno no entienda el habla del otro. »

(8) Y de esta suerte los esparció el Señor desde aquel lugar por todas las tierras, y cesaron de edificar la ciudad".

Nótese que en los versículos 5 y 8, la palabra "Señor" está en singular y en el versículo 7 el Señor dijo "descendamos", plural, nuevamente mostrando una reseña de la Santísima Trinidad.

¿Por qué se molestó el Señor de que la gente estuviera edificando la torre? Es porque en el primer versículo la gente dijo que no querían ser esparcidos por toda la faz de la tierra, siendo esto un acto contrario a los previos mandatos del Señor en Génesis 1:28 y 9:1 "Creced y multiplicaos, y poblad la tierra".

Génesis 1:28,

"Y echóles Dios su bendición y dijo: « Creced y multiplicaos, y henchid la tierra, y enseñoreaos de ella, y dominad a los

peces del mar, y a las aves del cielo y a todos los animales que se mueven sobre la tierra. »".

Génesis 9:1,

"Después bendijo Dios a Noé, y a sus hijos, y díjoles: « Creced y multiplicaos, y poblad la tierra. »".

---

🌺 Génesis 18:1-3,

"Apareció el Señor en el valle de Mambre, estando él sentado a la puerta de su tienda en el mayor calor del día.

(2) Sucedió, pues, que alzando los ojos, vió cerca de sí parados a tres personajes: y luego que los vió, corrió a su encuentro

desde la puerta del pabellón, y les hizo reverencia *inclinándose* hasta el suelo.

(3) Y dijo: « Señor, si yo, siervo tuyo, he hallado gracia en tu presencia, no pases de largo. »".

¿Descubriste el mensaje escondido en estos versículos? La palabra "Señor", en singular, es usada dos veces en tres versículos, y así, hay tres personajes, no uno solo. Esos versículos nos enseñan que hay tres personas en un solo Dios, otra referencia a la Santísima Trinidad.

---

🔴 Éxodo 12:37

"Partieron, en fin, los hijos de Israel de Ramesés a Socot, en número de unos seiscientos mil hombres de a pie, sin contar los niños".

La mayoría de las traducciones de la Biblia más reconocidas, contienen más o menos la misma versión de este versículo.

Te ha de ser fácil detectar qué es lo que le falta a este versículo, que con todos esos hombres y niños, no indica la presencia de mujeres. Discretamente, ellas debieron haber estado allí. Simplemente no fueron mencionadas. Es interesante que algunas ediciones contemporáneas mencionan a las mujeres en este versículo, pero como observarás, la mayoría de las ediciones antiguas, no lo hacen. ¿Acaso eso sugiere que el término "políticamente correcto" y/o "lenguaje inclusivo" ha sido inyectado en las nuevas ediciones de la Biblia?

---

🔴 2Reyes 2:11,

"Así proseguían su camino andando y hablando entre sí, cuando he aquí que un carro de fuego, con caballos de fuego separó al uno del otro, y Elías subió al cielo en un torbellino".

¿Elías fue realmente elevado al cielo de Dios? Si lo crees así tienes un gran problema, un conflicto bíblico.

Juan 3:13,

"**Ello es así que nadie subió al cielo, sino aquel que ha descendido del cielo, el Hijo del hombre, que está en el cielo.**"

Para resolver este dilema, has de saber algo acerca de las creencias de los hebreos. Ellos creían en cielos múltiples siendo el de Dios el más elevado. Elías fue subido a los cielos, el firmamento. Lee 2Corintios 12:2 en donde San Pablo menciona un tercer cielo.

---

🔴 Miqueas 5:2,

"Y tú ¡Oh Betlehem Efrata!, tú eres pequeña respecto de las principales de Judá; de ti me vendrá el que ha de ser dominador de Israel, el cual fue engendrado desde el principio, desde los días de la eternidad".

Este es un mensaje velado o discreto para aquellos que aun esperan la venida del Mesías. Quien haya visto recientemente la ciudad de Belén, inmediatamente habrá observado que no es "pequeña" sino que ha experimentado un gran crecimiento. Entonces, ¿No nos dice eso que el Mesías debió haber llegado en algún tiempo ya pasado?

---

🔴 Malaquías 1:11,

"Porque desde Levante a Poniente es grande mi Nombre entre las naciones, y en todo lugar se sacrifica y se ofrece al Nombre mío una ofrenda pura; pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice el Señor de los ejércitos".

Esto es una profecía del sacrificio de la Misa. Encubiertamente o por conjetura, son los gentiles quienes ofrecerán el sacrificio de la Misa y no aquellos que aun aguardan la venida del Mesías.

---

🌀 Mateo 2:1-3,

"Habiendo, pues, nacido Jesús en Belén de Judá, reinando Herodes, he aquí que unos magos vinieron del Oriente a Jerusalén,

(2) preguntando: ¿Dónde está el nacido rey de los judíos? porque nosotros vimos en Oriente su estrella, y hemos venido con el fin de adorarle.

(3) Oyendo esto el rey Herodes, turbóse y con él toda Jerusalén".

¿Por qué se turbó Herodes? Una razón es que no quería tener otro Rey que lo desafiara a él y a su dominio.

Pero hay otra razón oculta. Herodes era un idumeo (griego de la palabra hebrea "edomita"), y él bien sabía la profecía del libro de Números en donde Idumea sería desposeída, al surgir una estrella de Jacob.

Números 24:17-18,

"Yo le veré, mas no ahora; le contemplaré, mas no de cerca. De Jacob NACERÁ UNA ESTRELLA; y brotará de Israel una

vara que herirá a los caudillos de Moab, (18) La Idumea será posesión suya: la herencia de Seir pasará a sus enemigos; peleará Israel con valor".

---

🌀 Mateo 11:11,

"En verdad os digo que no ha salido a la luz entre los hijos de mujeres alguno mayor que Juan Bautista; si bien el que es menor en el reino de los cielos, es superior a él".

¡Ah! Algunos dirán que este versículo nos enseña que Juan Bautista es superior a la Santísima Virgen María, puesto que ella fue nacida de mujer. Este es un ejemplo primordial de un versículo llevado fuera de su **contexto** original a fin de forzarlo a coincidir con un punto personal específico. Primeramente, Jesús mismo fue nacido de mujer. Aquellos que digan que Juan era superior a la Bienaventurada Virgen María tendrán que admitir entonces que Juan también era superior a Jesús. Segundo, Jesús estaba hablando de los profetas. Sugiero se lean los dos versículos previos 11:9 y 11:10 para comprenderlos en su contexto.

Tercero, vale leer Lucas 7:28,

"Por lo que os digo: « Entre los nacidos de mujeres, ningún profeta es mayor que Juan Bautista; si bien aquel que es el más pequeño en el reino de Dios, es mayor que él. »".

"El más pequeño en el reino de Dios es más grande que él". (Straubinger)

---

🌀 Mateo 13:10-11,

"Acercándose después sus discípulos, le preguntaban: « ¿Por qué causa les hablas por parábolas? »

(11) El cual les respondió, « Porque a vosotros se os ha dado conocer los misterios del reino de los cielos;

**mas a ellos no se les ha dado. »".**

Leer versículos similares en Marcos 4:10-11, y Lucas 8:9-10.

Ahora, ¿Puedes pensar en alguna razón por la que Jesús dijo lo que dijo en esos versículos? Yo puedo pensar en una razón velada. Fue porque Él estaba estableciendo Su Iglesia como Su misma autoridad para la instrucción y la enseñanza.

San Pablo lo dijo muy bien en

2Timoteo 2:2,

"Y las cosas que de mí has oído delante de muchos testigos, confíalas a hombres fieles, que sean ídneos para enseñarlas también a otros".

---

☪ Mateo 28:19-20,

"Id, pues, e instruid a todas las naciones, bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espíritu Santo;

(20) enseñándolas a observar todas las cosas que yo os he mandado. Y estad ciertos que yo estaré siempre con vosotros, hasta la consumación de los siglos".

"Instruid a todas las naciones" indica universalidad, lo cual es el significado de la palabra "**Católico**".

Nuevamente vemos la palabra "nombre" en singular, designando a las tres personas de la Santísima Trinidad. La última frase es una frase descubierta, pero en el caso de que alguien no se de cuenta, aquí es en donde Jesús prometió permanecer con Su Iglesia cada día de cada siglo hasta el fin del tiempo. Esto es, sin intervalos ni de un solo día, sin ninguna oportunidad para que Su Iglesia cayera en **apostasía**, como algunos sugieren que fue.

---

☪ Marcos 1:40-45,

"Vino también a Él un leproso a pedirle favor; e hincándose de rodillas, le dijo: « Si tú quieres, puedes curarme ».

(41) compadeciéndose de él, extendió la mano, y tocándole, le dice: « **Quiero, sé curado** »;

(42) y acabando de decir esto, al instante desapareció de él la lepra, y quedó curado;

(43) y Jesús le despachó luego conminándole,

(44) y diciéndole: «**Mira que no lo digas a nadie; pero ve y preséntate al príncipe de los sacerdotes, y ofrece por tu**

**curación lo que tiene Moisés ordenado, para que esto les sirva de testimonio.** »"

(45) Mas aquel hombre, así que se fue, comenzó a hablar de su curación, y a publicarla por todas partes; de modo que

ya no podía Jesús entrar manifestadamente en la ciudad, sino que andaba fuera por lugares solitarios, y acudían a

Él de todas partes".

A los leprosos no se les permitía entrar a los pueblos y entremezclarse con la gente.

Levítico 13:46,

"Todo el tiempo que estuviere leproso e inmundo, habitará solo, fuera de poblado".

Bien, ¿Cuál es el significado encubierto en Marcos 1:44?

¿Por qué Jesús le mandó no decirlo a nadie?

Fue porque Él sabía que no podría entrar más a los pueblos por la cantidad de gente que acudiría a Él después de escuchar sobre Su milagrosa curación. Sin embargo, los leprosos ya sanados, ahora sí podrían entonces entrar en los pueblos, pero no Jesús.

---

🔴 Marcos 6:3,

"¿No es éste aquel artesano, hijo de María, hermano de Santiago, y de José, y de Judas y de Simón? ¿Y sus hermanas no moran aquí entre nosotros? Y estaban escandalizados de Él".

Existen dos mensajes ocultos en la porción subrayada de este versículo.

1. Dice "el hijo de María" no "uno de los hijos de María" lo que nos comprueba que María tuvo solo un hijo.
2. José, el padre adoptivo de Jesús no es mencionado, lo que indica que probablemente ya había muerto en aquél entonces.

**Aquí** podrás saber quiénes eran los verdaderos padres de los primos hermanos de Jesús, mencionados en ese versículo.

---

🔴 Lucas 8:22-25,

"Un día sucedió que habiéndose embarcado con sus discípulos, les dijo: « **Pasemos al otro lado del lago.** » Partieron pues;

(23) y mientras ellos iban navegando, se durmió Jesús, al tiempo que un viento recio alborotó las olas, de manera que

llenándose de agua *la barca*, corrían riesgo.

(24) Con esto llegándose a Él le despertaron, diciendo: « ¡Maestro, que perecemos! » Y puesto Él en pie, amenazó al viento y a la tormenta, que cesaron luego y siguióse la calma.

(25) Entonces les dijo: « **¿Dónde está vuestra fe?** » Mas ellos llenos de temor se decían con asombro unos a otros:

« ¿Quién diremos que es éste, que así da ordenes a los vientos y al mar, y le obedecen? » "

¿Observaste la asociación disimulada en estos versículos? Te insinuaré algo:

Isaías 54:11,

"Pobrecilla, **combatida de la tempestad**, privada de todo consuelo; mira, yo colocaré por orden las piedras, y te edificaré sobre zafiros".

1Pedro 3:20,

"Que habían sido incrédulos en otro tiempo, cuando les estaba esperando aquella larga paciencia de Dios en los días

de Noé, al fabricarse el arca, en la cual pocas personas, es a saber, ocho se salvaron en medio del agua".

El simbolismo encubierto es que la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo es asociada con barcas en mares tempestuosos. Las únicas personas que fueron salvadas en el gran diluvio fueron aquellas quienes estaban dentro del Arca. En la tormenta del mar descrita en Lucas 8, aquellos que estaban **abordo de la barca** fueron salvados por Jesús.

El mensaje disimulado aquí es que Jesús vendrá al auxilio de Su Iglesia cuando ella **parezca estar**

🔴 Lucas 22:19,

"Después de acabada la cena tomó el pan, dió gracias, lo partió, y dióselo, diciendo: « Este es mi cuerpo, el cual se da por vosotros: haced esto en memoria mía. »".

Podría apostar a que casi todos se perdieron el hecho encubierto: Jesús tomó Su propio cuerpo en Sus manos al pronunciar esas palabras.

---

🔴 Juan 7:3-5,

"Sus hermanos le dijeron: « Sal de aquí y vete a Judea, para que también aquellos discípulos tuyos vean las obras que haces.

(4) Puesto que nadie hace las cosas en secreto, si quiere ser conocido; ya que haces tales cosas, date a conocer al mundo.»

(5) Porque aun sus hermanos no creían en Él".

Este es un perfecto mensaje encubierto para aquellos que alegan que la Bienaventurada María tuvo otros hijos, los famosos hermanos de Jesús.

Jesús vivió con su madre y su padre adoptivo hasta el inicio de su ministerio a la edad de 30 años (Lucas 3:23).

Sus supuestos hermanos debieron haber vivido en el mismo hogar durante muchos años con Él. Su madre y padre adoptivo sabían bien quién era Jesús. Entonces, ¿Aquellos que insisten en que Jesús tuvo hermanos están diciendo que Sus hermanos no sabían quien era Él, y que "no creían en Él"?

---

🔴 Juan 8:31-32,

"Decía, pues, a los judíos, que creían en Él: « Si perseverareis en mi doctrina, seréis verdaderamente discípulos míos.

(32) Y conoceréis la verdad, y la verdad os hará libres. »".

Estos versículos son intencionalmente oprimidos por muchas fuentes no-católicas.

¿Cuántas veces los has escuchado decir, -la verdad os hará libres- ?

Es un ejemplo clásico de lo que es llevar un pasaje fuera de su contexto ignorando el resto. Ahí está esa GRAN palabra condicionante "SI", lo que hace a la declaración "la verdad os hará libres", una declaración condicional en dos direcciones.

1. Primeramente, debes mantener la palabra como Jesús la dijo, "Si perseverareis en mi doctrina", esto es, todos los mandatos de Jesús han de ser seguidos.

2. Segundo, debes conocer la verdad antes de que te haga libre. Así, lo converso es también aplicable. Si no conoces la verdad, entonces la verdad NO te hará libre.

---

🔴 Juan 14:16-17,

"Y Yo rogaré al Padre, y os dará otro Consolador, para que esté con vosotros eternamente,

(17) a saber, el Espíritu de verdad, a quien el mundo, no puede recibir, porque no lo ve, ni le conoce; pero vosotros le conoceréis, porque morará con vosotros, y estará dentro de vosotros".

Este versículo es muy claro, pero algunos, simplemente no asimilan el mensaje. Pongámoslo en contexto. En estos versículos dichos durante la última cena, Jesús hablaba con Sus discípulos, quienes serían los futuros líderes de Su Iglesia. Vale leer Juan 13 y 14 y observarás a los apóstoles nombrados. El "Espíritu de verdad" sería concedido solamente a los líderes de Su Iglesia y no al mundo entero. Es un versículo complementario a 1Timoteo 3:15, el que declara que es la Iglesia la columna y el apoyo de la verdad. Y ¿Por qué es así? La respuesta a tal pregunta se nos es dada en Juan 14:17.

Es porque el Espíritu de la verdad mora y permanece en la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. ¿Qué decir de Judas Iscariote? ¿Fue esta promesa dada a él también? No, puesto que el abandonó la última cena, como lo declara Juan 13:30-31.

---

● Juan 15:22,

**"Si yo no hubiera venido, y no les hubiera predicado, no tuvieron culpa; mas ahora no tienen excusa de su pecado"**.

Acaso ¿Este versículo no te manifiesta algo profundo? Hay en él una gran inspiración velada.

Recuerda, la verdad es una persona, la persona de Jesucristo (Juan 14:6).

Jesús vino y comunicó la verdad a sus oyentes mientras caminó en esta tierra en aquel entonces.

¿En dónde encuentras Su verdad actualmente? ¿A través de qué o de quién te habla Él hoy?

La Sagrada Escritura nos lo dijo:

1Timoteo 3:15,

**"Y si tardare, para que sepas cómo debes portarte en la Casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y apoyo de la verdad"**.

Bien, entonces la verdad se escucha a través de la única Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo.

1Timoteo 3:15 dice "Iglesia" en singular y no iglesias ¿no es así?

Aclaración:

Ahora que la verdad se te ha sido dicha a través de Su Iglesia, no tienes excusa para no creerla.

---

● Hechos 1:8,

**"Recibiréis, sí, la virtud del Espíritu Santo, que descenderá sobre vosotros, y me serviréis de testigos en Jerusalén, y en toda la Judea, y Samaria, y hasta el cabo del mundo"**.

¿Que dice este versículo que no es realmente evidente? Hay muchos versículos similares en la Sagrada Escritura, que tienen detalles con **sentido común**, mismos que nos ayudan a comprender el mensaje que nos transmiten.

Es en la última parte en la que Jesús comisionó a sus apóstoles a ser testigos de Él en Jerusalén (local) Judea y Samaria (extendiéndose) y hasta el cabo del mundo (universal). Los apóstoles podrían fácilmente satisfacer los primeros lugares durante el período de sus vidas, pero, ¿Cómo le harían para llegar hasta el cabo del mundo durante el periodo de una sola vida? La respuesta es que no podrían, y es aquí en donde claramente observamos el asunto de la **continuidad**. Los apóstoles no vivirían el tiempo suficiente para predicar la Palabra al mundo entero, tendrían que transmitir a alguien más esa comisión concedida por Jesús a ellos mismos. El mensaje de continuidad de la

Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo no era inmediatamente aparente, sin embargo sí estaba encubierto.

En Hechos de los Apóstoles 1:8 se establece la plataforma para la **Sucesión Apostólica**, la **continuidad** de Su Iglesia sin ser esta mencionada abiertamente, mas sí **disimuladamente**, y lo hizo bastante bien.

---

● Hechos 2:32,

"Este Jesús es a quien Dios ha resucitado, de lo que todos nosotros somos testigos".

Hechos 10:39-40,

"Y nosotros somos testigos de todas las cosas que hizo en el país de Judea y en Jerusalén, al cual quitaron la vida colgándole de una cruz.

(40) Pero Dios le resucitó al tercer día, y dispuso que se dejase ver".

Existen muchos versículos declarando que Dios resucitó a Jesús de entre los muertos. No hay ningún versículo que diga que Jesús se resucitó a Él mismo de entre los muertos.

Esto no es abiertamente explicado por la Sagrada Escritura, sin embargo sí lo es veladamente.

Recuerda que Jesucristo posee **dos naturalezas**, una divina (el Cristo) y una humana (Jesús). En Su **naturaleza humana**, Él no podría haberse resucitado a sí mismo de entre los muertos, pero en su naturaleza divino sí lo hizo.

Debemos recordar que la Santísima Trinidad consiste de tres personas distintas, no separadas, en un solo Dios. En donde está uno, están los otros dos.

---

● Hechos 20:31,

"Por tanto estad alerta, teniendo en la memoria que por espacio de tres años no he cesado ni de día ni de noche de amonestar con lágrimas a cada uno de vosotros".

Este es un versículo interesante. Puesto que San Pablo amonestó a los habitantes de Efeso durante tres años, entonces, ¿Por qué es su Epístola a los Efesios solo de seis capítulos y puede leerse durante el transcurso de una hora o menos? Acaso este versículo ¿Discretamente nos ha instruido que solo está en la Biblia una fracción de lo que San Pablo enseñó a los efesios de día y de noche durante tres años (Juan 20:30, 21:25)?

---

● Romanos 15:20,

"Por lo demás, he tenido cuidado de no predicar el Evangelio en los lugares en que era ya conocido el nombre de Cristo, por no edificar sobre fundamento de otro, verificando de esta manera lo que dice la Escritura".

Los no-católicos tratan de mostrar con este versículo que Pedro no estuvo en Roma. Sin embargo, la Epístola a los Romanos fue escrita desde Corinto durante el invierno del año 57 al 58 y Pedro estuvo en Roma antes de ese tiempo. Eusebio escribió que San Pedro había sido Obispo de Roma durante 25 años. Puesto que él fue crucificado en el año 67, ello ubica a Pedro en Roma en el año 42. San Pablo en este versículo, al decir que no quería edificar sobre el fundamento de otro, aludió a otro apóstol quien sin duda era San Pedro. ¿Por qué San Pablo habría escrito una Epístola a los Romanos si la Iglesia no estuviera ya establecida ahí?

---



🔴 1Corintios 11:26-29,

**"Pues todas las veces que comiereis este pan y bebiereis este cáliz, anunciaréis la muerte del Señor hasta que venga.**

**(27) De manera que cualquiera que comiere este pan, y bebiere el cáliz del Señor indignamente, reo será del cuerpo y la sangre del Señor.**

**(28) Por tanto, examínese a sí mismo el hombre; y de esta suerte coma de aquel pan, y beba de aquel cáliz.**

**(29) Porque quien lo come y bebe indignamente, se traga y bebe su propia condenación no habiendo el discernimiento del cuerpo del Señor".**

Esos versículos son lustrados o ignorados por aquellos no-católicos y ¿son tan claros!

Respecto al versículo 26 los no-católicos dicen que los católicos sacrifican a Cristo una y otra vez en la Misa. La palabra clave del versículo es "anunciaréis" que significa la acción de declarar, profesar, mostrar, predicar, enseñar y eso es exactamente lo que hace la Iglesia Católica. Respecto al versículo 27 los no-católicos enseñan que la Sagrada Eucaristía es solo un **símbolo**. Si eso fuera cierto ¿Cómo alguien podría entonces profanar un **símbolo**?

Referente al versículo 28: "Examínese a sí mismo" significa examinar la conciencia y asegurarse de no estar en pecado mortal antes de recibir la Eucaristía. Si fuera solo un **símbolo**, entonces ¿Para qué examinarse a uno mismo?

El versículo 29 dice "**no habiendo el discernimiento del cuerpo**". Si fuera solo un **símbolo**, entonces ¿Cuál cuerpo?

No hay nada encubierto en estos versículos para aquellos que conocen la verdad sobre lo que nos enseñan. Pero para aquellos que no saben, o que tratan de ignorar la verdad, entonces para ellos el mensaje se mira entre velos.

---

🔴 Gálatas 1:18-19,

**"De allí a tres años fuí a Jerusalén para visitar a Pedro, y estuve con él quince días; (19) y no vi a otro alguno de los apóstoles, sino a Santiago, el hermano del Señor".**

¿El hermano del Señor? ¿El Señor tuvo un hermano? Bien, San Pablo nos ha dicho en el mismo versículo que Santiago era también un apóstol, siendo este el mensaje velado. Hubo dos apóstoles llamados Santiago, y para ahondar en el mensaje oculto del versículo, debemos determinar quienes fueron los padres de cada uno de ellos. La Escritura nos enseña que uno era hijo de Alfeo como lo enuncia Hechos 1:13, y el otro era hijo de Zebedeo como lo enuncia Mateo 4:21. Consecuentemente, ninguno de los dos Santiagos fue **hermano sanguíneo** del Señor.

---

🔴 2Timoteo 3:15,

**"Y también que desde la niñez aprendiste las sagradas letras, que te pueden instruir para la salvación, mediante la fe que cree en Jesucristo".**

Bien, he aquí un versículo escondido, de hecho muy oculto. ¿Lo puedes descifrar por ti mismo/a? si no, considera lo siguiente:

2Timoteo fue escrito por San Pablo un poco antes de su muerte, mientras escribió 2Timoteo 4:6-8.

Es sabido que San Pablo fue decapitado en el año 67. Por lo que este libro, probablemente su último, fue escrito entre los años 66 o 67 D.C.

San Pablo dirige este libro a Timoteo quien era obispo de Efeso en ese tiempo (1Timoteo 1:3).

Para ser obispo Timoteo debió tener por lo menos 30 años de edad.

Por simple matemática, 66 o 67 menos 30 pondrá la infancia de Timoteo alrededor de los años 36 o 37 D.C.

Esa fecha antedata por muchos años lo que se cree ser la fecha del primer libro escrito por San Pablo (1Tesalonicenses, escrito alrededor del año 52).

Consecuentemente la Sagrada Escritura conocida por Timoteo desde su infancia solo pudo haber sido el Antiguo Testamento.

---

🌺 Hebreos 13:17,

"Obedeced a vuestros prelados, y estadles sumisos, ya que ellos velan, como que han de dar cuenta de vuestras almas;

para que lo hagan con alegría, y no penando, cosa que no os sería provechosa".

¿Quiénes son nuestros prelados y por serlo velan por nuestra alma?

No pueden ser nadie más que los obispos en la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, quienes nos guían hacia la salvación.

Tenemos la obligación de serles obedientes y no causarles penas.

---

🌺 Apocalipsis 13:18,

"Aquí está el saber. Quien tiene inteligencia, calcule el número de la bestia, porque su número es de un hombre,

y el número de la bestia es seiscientos sesenta y seis".

¡Ah! el famoso versículo del **463017** número de la bestia. ¿Y quién es la bestia? Bien, el versículo dice que es un hombre. Pero ¿Acaso eso significa que es estrictamente un varón?

Lenguajes:

La Sagrada Escritura fue originalmente escrita en varios idiomas, hebreo, arameo y griego. Pero ¿La estás leyendo en su idioma original? No, si estás leyendo esta página la estás leyendo en su traducción del griego al español. El libro de Apocalipsis fue escrito en griego por San Juan, por lo que una traducción del griego al español es lo que lees en este versículo. Puesto que cada idioma tiene sus propios significados de las palabras que no necesariamente están 100% de acuerdo con la palabra usada en el idioma original, entonces viene a ser mandatorio ir al idioma original para la interpretación correcta de la palabra en cuestión. En este versículo, la palabra en cuestión es "hombre". La palabra griega usada en este versículo es "anthropos".

Definición de Thayer: Anthropos

1) un ser humano, masculino o femenino

1a) genéricamente, incluye a todos los individuos humanos

1b) distingue al hombre de todos los diferentes ordenes de criaturas

Usualmente la primera de múltiples definiciones lleva el mayor peso siendo la más correcta. Por lo que la definición de Thayer dice que puede ser o un hombre o una mujer.

Como nota adicional, a través de la Biblia, las mujeres algunas veces no fueron ni siquiera mencionadas aunque veladamente hayan estado allí.

Previamente hablamos de Éxodo 12:37 en donde había 600,000 hombres a pie, sin contar a los niños.

¿Niños pero ninguna mujer? ¿Cómo es posible que aquellos 600,000 hombres hubieran logrado eso?

---

● Apocalipsis 22:18-19,

"Ahora bien, yo protesto a todos los que oyen las palabras de la profecía de este libro, que si alguno añadiera a ellas

cualquier cosa, Dios descargará sobre él las plagas escritas en este libro.

(19) Y si alguno quitare cualquiera cosa de las palabras del libro de esta profecía, Dios le quitará a él el Libro de la vida y

de la ciudad santa, y no le dará parte en lo escrito en este libro".

Ahora discretamente, estas palabras ¿Aplican solamente al libro de Apocalipsis? o ¿A todos los libros de la Biblia? Existen argumentos para ambos lados de la cuestión. Aquellos que responden "no" dicen que Apocalipsis fue escrito alrededor del año 95 D.C. por lo que San Juan no tenía conocimiento del ensamblaje de los libros que serían incluidos en la Sagrada Escritura siglos después de su muerte. Aquellos que responden "sí" indican el hecho que "Toda la Escritura es inspirada por Dios, y es útil para la instrucción" 2Timoteo 3:16. Por lo tanto, nada puede ser agregado o removido de la misma.

Esa declaración es reenforzada por varios versículos adicionales en otros libros:

Deuteronomio 12:32,

"Lo que yo te prescribo, eso sólo es lo que has de hacer en honor del Señor, sin añadir ni quitar nada".

Salmos 119:57,

"¡Oh Señor!, mi porción es el guardar tu Ley".

Proverbios 5:7,

"Ahora, pues, hijo mío, escúchame y no te apartes de los documentos que te doy".

Proverbios 30:5-6,

"Toda palabra de Dios está como acrisolada al fuego; es un escudo para los que en Él confían.

(6) No añadas una tilde a sus palabras, de lo contrario serás redargüido y convencido de falsario".

¡Ay! Este versículo es una amenaza verdaderamente potente.

Eclesiastés 3:14,

"He visto que todas las cosas que ha criado Dios, duran perpetuamente; ni podemos añadir ni quitar nada de lo que

Dios hizo para ser temido".

Jeremías 23:36,

"Y no se ha de nombrar más la carga del Señor, que la carga de cada uno será su modo de hablar, ya que habéis

pervertido las palabras del Dios vivo, del Señor de los ejércitos, nuestro Dios".

Gálatas 1:8-9,

"Pero aun cuando nosotros mismos, o un ángel del cielo, os predique un evangelio diferente del que nosotros os

hemos anunciados, sea anatema.

(9) Os lo he dicho, y os lo repito: « Cualquiera que os anuncie un evangelio diferente del que habéis

recibido, sea anatema. »".

**¿Cuántas veces has visto un versículo repetitivo como este lo ha sido? ¿Por qué alguien se repite a sí mismo?**

**1Pedro 1:25,**

**"Pero la palabra del Señor dura eternamente; y ésta es la palabra que se os ha predicado".**

**2Peter 3:16-17,**

**"Como lo hace en todas sus cartas, tratando en ellas de esto mismo; en las cuales hay algunas cosas difíciles de comprender, cuyo sentido los indoctos e inconstantes pervierten, de la misma manera que las demás Escrituras,**

**para su propia perdición.**

**(17) Así que vosotros, ¡oh hermanos! avisados ya, estad alerta, no sea que seducidos de los insensatos, vengáis a caer de vuestra firmeza".**

**Entonces tomando los versículos de Apocalipsis 22:18-19 y agregándoles todos los versículos anteriores, el mensaje velado en consenso de ambos Testamentos el Antiguo y el Nuevo es el siguiente:**

**A LAS SAGRADAS PALABRAS DE DIOS NO AGREGUES O REMUEVAS NI UN ÁPICE.**

---

---

**No es suficiente una vida para digerir todo lo escrito  
encubierta o abiertamente en el libro que llamamos  
la Biblia.**

---

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 29 de septiembre 2008

Actualizado, 10 de octubre, 2008

---

---

**[● Volver a la página principal...](#)**

# La Biblia Oculta

## II

---

---

¿Te has percatado de que la Biblia tiene algunos versículos con un significado velado o disimulado? Algunas veces no son inmediatamente evidentes al lector cotidiano o al estudiante de la Biblia, sin embargo estos significados ocultos podrían alumbrarnos con un poco de claridad para comprender el mensaje que la Sagrada Escritura nos presenta.

Algunos de estos significados son definitivos mientras que otros son conjeturas. Pueden ser encontrados en la Escritura desde principio a fin.

---

Enseguida presento algunos ejemplos.

No dudaré en decir que probablemente hay otros miles que como herramientas de enseñanza serían de gran beneficio.

---

🌀 Génesis 1:1,

"En el principio crió Dios el cielo y la tierra".

La palabra *principio* es un modificador de la palabra *tiempo*. Antes de esto no existía el tiempo.

La creación del tiempo es confirmada en Génesis 1:5,

"A la luz la llamó día, y a las tinieblas noche. Y de la tarde y de la mañana resultó el primer día".

---

🌀 Génesis 3:9-13,

"Entonces el Señor Dios llamó a Adán y díjole: « ¿Dónde estás? »

(10) El cual respondió: « He oído tu voz en el paraíso, y he temido porque estoy desnudo, y así me he escondido. »

(11) Replicóle: « ¿Pues quién te ha hecho advertir que estás desnudo, sino el haber comido del fruto de que yo te había vedado que comieses? »

(12) Respondió Adán: « La mujer, que tú me diste por compañera, me ha dado del fruto de aquél árbol, y le he comido. »

(13) Y dijo el Señor Dios a la mujer: « ¿Por qué has hecho tú esto? » La cual respondió: « La serpiente me ha engañado, y he comido. »

---

Dios hizo cuatro preguntas en esos cinco versículos.

Puesto que Dios lo sabe todo, incluso las respuestas a Sus preguntas, ¿podrías pensar en alguna razón oculta por la que aun así las preguntó?

Esto es una prefiguración del Sacramento de la Reconciliación. Dios quería escuchar a Adán y a Eva confesar su pecado. Y ¿Cuáles fueron sus respuestas? Adán culpó a Eva, y Eva culpó a la serpiente. Ninguno estaba dispuesto a reconocer su falta, siendo este el clásico ejemplo de pasar la culpa a alguien más.

---

• Éxodo 2:1-2,

**"Después de esto, un varón de la familia de Leví fue y casóse con una mujer de su linaje;**

**(2) la cual concibió y parió un hijo, y viéndole muy lindo, le tuvo escondido por espacio de tres meses".**

Observa que ambos el padre y la madre de Moisés son de la descendencia sacerdotal de la tribu de Leví.

Lo que alude al hecho de que Moisés es una **figura** de Cristo, el Sumo Sacerdote.

---

• Éxodo 12:5-8,

**"El cordero ha de ser sin defecto, macho y primal; podréis guardando el mismo rito, tomar por él un cabrito.**

**(6) Reservaréislo hasta el día catorce de este mes; en el cual, por la tarde, le inmolará toda la multitud de los hijos de Israel.**

**(7) Y tomarán de su sangre, y rociarán con ella los dos postes y el dintel de las casas en que le comerán.**

**(8) Las carnes las comerán aquella noche asadas al fuego, y panes ázimos con lechugas silvestres".**

Expresamente estos versículos son muy claros, un **arquetipo** del sacrificio de la Eucaristía.

No obstante, vale disimuladamente observar con cuidado, que los hebreos habían de comer el cuerpo del cordero, y no el de un simple **símbolo** del cuerpo del cordero.

Recordemos, que un **arquetipo** es siempre inferior a la realidad en el Nuevo Testamento.

Por lo tanto, un gesto meramente simbólico de un **arquetipo**, es una imposibilidad en el Nuevo Testamento.

---

• 2Samuel 2:1,

**"Después de todo esto, consultó David al Señor diciendo: « ¿Iré a alguna de las ciudades de Judá? »**

**Respondióle el Señor:**

**« Ve. » Preguntó más David: « ¿A cuál? » Dijo el Señor: « A Hebrón. »".**

2Samuel 12:13,

**"Dijo David a Natán: « Pequé contra el Señor. » Respondióle Natán: « También el Señor, te ha perdonado el pecado. No morirás. »".**

Esos versículos tienen un significado que para algunos está velado y para otros es expresamente abierto.

¿Ves en ellos un **arquetipo** de alguno de los siete sacramentos?

Algunas veces el extraer frases cortas de los versículos, una por una, puede ayudarnos al entendimiento del mensaje que estos transmiten.

1. En el primer versículo, David le habló directamente a Dios y le hizo dos preguntas.

2. Y en ambas ocasiones, Dios le respondió directamente.

3. En el segundo versículo, David confesó su pecado a Natán, quien era simplemente un hombre, pero un hombre de Dios.

4. Fue Natán quien le anunció que Dios le había perdonado su pecado.

5. David recibió el perdón de Dios, no dicho directamente de Él a David, sino por medio de una persona, un hombre de Dios.

6. Es lo mismo ahora en el **Sacramento de la Reconciliación**.

7. El sacerdote, actuando en *Persona Cristi* (en la persona de Cristo, 2Corintios 2:10), transmite al pecador el perdón de Dios por su pecado.

---

🌟 2Samuel 6:6-9,

"Mas así que llegaron a la era de Nacón, extendió Oza la mano hacia el Arca de Dios, y la sostuvo, porque los bueyes coceaban y la habían hecho inclinar.

(7) Y el Señor indignado en gran manera contra Oza, castigóle por su temeridad, y quedó allí muerto junto al Arca de Dios. (8) Contristóse David por haber castigado Dios a Oza; y llamóse aquel lugar Castigo de Oza, nombre que conserva hasta hoy día.

(9) Por lo que David concibió en aquél día temor al Señor, y dijo: « ¿Cómo ha de ir a mi casa el Arca del Señor? »".

En la indignación de Dios por haber tocado el Arca de la Alianza, Oza quedó allí muerto.

El Arca de madera del Antiguo Testamento es el **arquetipo** de la **Nueva Arca**, la realidad del Nuevo Testamento, Santa María.

Aquellos que dicen que **María tuvo otros hijos**, simplemente no observan la relación de su declaración con 2Samuel 6:6-9.

Comparemos dos versículos: « ¿Cómo ha de ir a mi casa el Arca del Señor? » en el último versículo (9) enlistado anteriormente con el siguiente versículo:

Lucas 1:43

"Y ¿de dónde a mí tanto bien que venga la madre de mi Señor a visitarme?"

La antigua arca de madera contenía **arquetipos** de lo que la **Nueva Arca** llevó consigo.

---

🌟 Isaías 7:14,

"Por tanto el mismo Señor os dará la señal: Sabed que una virgen concebirá y parirá un hijo, y su nombre será Emmanuel".

¿"Y su nombre será Emmanuel"?

Yo pensé que Su nombre debía ser Jesús.

¿Cómo se puede resolver esto?

Bien la respuesta a ello es que los nombres hebreos tenían un significado, un título, y esto es muy bien explicado en los siguientes versículos:

Mateo 1:21-23,

"Así que parirá un hijo a quien pondrás por nombre Jesús; pues él es el que ha de salvar a su pueblo de sus pecados.

(22) Todo lo cual se hizo en cumplimiento de lo que pronunció el Señor por el profeta, que dice:

(23) Sabed que una virgen concebirá y parirá un hijo, y su nombre será Emmanuel, que traducido significa Dios con nosotros."

---

🌟 Isaías 9:6-7,

"Ahora que ha nacido un niño para nosotros, y que se nos ha dado un hijo, el cual lleva sobre sus hombros el principado, y tendrá por nombre el Admirable, el Consejero, Dios, el Fuerte, el Padre del siglo venidero, el Príncipe de paz.

(7) Su imperio será amplificado y la paz no tendrá fin: sentaráse sobre el solio de David; y poseerá su reino para afianzarlo y consolidarlo y haciendo la equidad y la justicia desde ahora y para siempre. El celo del Señor de los ejércitos hará estas cosas".

Estos dos versículos absolutamente rebosan de ambos significados ocultos y explícitos. Es una profecía verdaderamente manifiesta sobre la venida de Cristo y la fundación de Su **única** Iglesia.

1. Nótese que en el versículo 6 la palabra *principado* (en otras traducciones *imperio* y en otras *soberanía*) está en singular, y solo puede referirse a Su Iglesia.

2. No habrá final en el crecimiento de Su principado (Su Iglesia). ¿No enseñan los no-católicos que Su Iglesia **apostató** después de su inicio en un tiempo desconocido e improbable, sin rastro que documente y compruebe tal suceso?

Igualmente, al denunciar semejante herejía, ¿No están diciendo con ello que lo que Isaías profetizó es falso?

Su Iglesia se ha **expandido y aumentado** durante casi 2000 años, a pesar de los ataques de herejes y de otros acontecimientos.

Su Iglesia actualmente cuenta por lo menos con 1.1 billones de fieles, y aun, día tras día, continúa incrementándose la cantidad.

3. Así también la palabra *principado* desarma a aquellos que sostienen que Jesús fundó una Iglesia **invisible**.

¿Cómo puede un cuerpo gobernante, *principado*, ser **invisible**, (Mateo 5:14)? ¿Qué decir de los legisladores, gobernadores, cortes, etc.?

4. La última parte del versículo 7 claramente expresa que Él establecería Su principado el cual **NO TENDRIA FIN**.

Y ¿Quién asegura esto? En la última línea, Dios mismo lo hace. Es este otro versículo negado por aquellos que sostienen que Su Iglesia **apostató** en un tiempo desconocido, sin proporcionar ninguna documentación que compruebe tal declaración falsa.

Puesto que *el Señor de los ejércitos* llevará esto a cabo, ello significa que aquellos acusadores de dicha falsedad, son culpables de lo declarado en Hechos 5:39, ¿Disfrutarán igualmente el encontrarse con que le han hecho la guerra a Dios?

---

🌟 Isaías 11:10,

"En aquel día el renuevo de la raíz de Jesé, que está puesto como señal para los pueblos, será invocado de las naciones, y su sepulcro será glorioso".

Jeremías 16:19,

"¿Oh Señor, fortaleza mía, y el sostén mío, y mi refugio en el tiempo de la tribulación!, a ti vendrán las gentes desde las extremidades de la tierra, y dirán: « Verdaderamente que nuestros padres poseyeron la mentira y la vanidad, la cual para nada les aprovechó. »".

Miqueas 5:8, "Y los residuos de Jacob serán entre las naciones, en medio de muchos pueblos, como el león entre las bestias de las selvas, y como el joven entre los hatos de las ovejas; el cual pasa por el hato, lo pisotea, y hace su presa, sin que haya quien se la quite".

Hechos 28:28,



**"Por tanto tened entendido todos vosotros, que a los gentiles es enviada esta salud de Dios, y ellos la recibirán"**.

**Romanos 3:29,**

**"¿Es acaso Dios de los judíos solamente?; ¿No es también Dios de los gentiles? Sí por cierto, de los gentiles también"**.

**Romanos 9:24,**

**"Y ha llamado, como a nosotros, no solamente de entre los judíos, sino también de entre los gentiles"**..

**Romanos 11:25,**

**"Por tanto, no quiero hermanos que ignoréis este misterio, a fin de que no tengáis sentimientos presuntuosos de vosotros mismos, que una parte de Israel ha caído en la obcecación, hasta tanto que la plenitud de las naciones haya entrado"**.

**Efesios 3:6-7,**

**"Que los gentiles son llamados a la misma herencia, miembros de un mismo cuerpo, y partícipes de la promesa divina en Jesucristo mediante el evangelio,**  
**(7) del cual yo he sido constituido ministro, por el don de la gracia de Dios, que se me ha dado conforme a la eficacia de su poder"**.

**¿Puedes ver la línea común que enlaza a esos versículos?**

**Los gentiles son mencionados en todos ellos, con la palabra *pueblos* o específicamente *gentiles*.**

**Gentil: es una persona que no es de la fe judía, o que no pertenece a la nación judía.**

**En el Antiguo Testamento es profetizado el hecho de que los gentiles (no judíos) vendrían al mismo Dios de los judíos.**

**En el Nuevo Testamento encontramos el cumplimiento de esas profecías, mostrando así veladamente que el cristianismo es verdadero.**

---

**🌸 Isaías 65:14-15,**

**"He aquí que mis siervos cantarán en la felicidad de su corazón, mas vosotros clamaréis lleno de dolor el corazón, y aullaréis en la desesperación de vuestra alma.**

**(15) Dejaréis vuestro nombre como imprecación para mis escogidos, pues Yahvé, el Señor, acabará contigo, y a sus siervos les dará otro nombre"**.

**Es muy fácil observar por el contexto (leer Isaías 65:1-13) que Dios no se siente complacido con Su pueblo elegido.**

**Ellos han de ser atormentados (lo cual sucedió en el año 70 D.C. a manos de los romanos).**

**Ahora, ¿Adivinas cual « otro nombre » tendrían Sus servidores?**

**¿Pudiera ser el de « Cristanos » (Hechos 11:26)?**

---

**🌸 Jeremías 17:13,**

**"¿Oh Señor, esperanza de Israel! todos los que te abandonan quedarán confundidos; los que de ti se alejan, en la tierra serán escritos, porque han abandonado al Señor, vena de aguas vivas"**.

Siempre ha sido un misterio lo expresado en Juan 8:6 ¿Que habrá escrito Jesús en la tierra? Es una conjetura el decir que lo que Él escribió, pudo haber sido lo dicho por Jeremías en el versículo anterior.

Ciertamente muchos se separaron de Jesús. Lee Juan 6:66, un versículo entre muchos.  
¿666?

---

🔴 Mateo 16:15-17,

"Díceles Jesús, "**Y vosotros ¿Quién decís que soy yo?"**

(16) Tomando la palabra Simón Pedro, dijo: « Tú eres el Cristo, el Hijo de Dios vivo ».

(17) Y Jesús, respondiendo, le dijo: « **Bienaventurado eres, Simón, hijo de Joná porque no te ha revelado eso la carne y sangre, sino mi Padre que está en los cielos.** »".

Veamos, ¿Qué tenemos aquí? Es un versículo hecho a la medida de aquellos que alegan que Pedro no tuvo **primacía**.

¿Solamente Pedro supo que Jesús era el Cristo!

¿Cómo lo supo?

Dios Padre se lo dijo directamente.

A través de toda la Sagrada Escritura encontramos versículos transmitiéndonos aquellos casos en los que Dios habló directamente a Sus elegidos primariamente como **figura paterna**.

He aquí algunos de ellos entre muchos más:

Abram/Abraham en Génesis 12:1, y muchos más después de él.

Moisés en Éxodo 3:4, y muchos más después de él.

David, en 2Samuel 2:1, y muchos más antes y después de él.

Me gustaría ver en el Nuevo Testamento algún versículo en el que Dios le haya hablado directamente a aquellos que tuvieron la primacía en lugar de Pedro, según cuentan los no-católicos.

---

🔴 Mateo 18:15-18,

"**Que si tu hermano pecara contra ti, ve y corrígele estando a solas con él. Si te escucha, habrás ganado a tu hermano.**

(16) **Si no hiciere caso de ti, todavía válete de una o dos personas, a fin de que todo sea confirmado con la autoridad de dos o tres testigos.**

(17) **Y si no los escuchare, díselo a la Iglesia; pero si ni a la Iglesia oyere, tenlo como por gentil y publicano.**

(18) **Os empeño mi palabra, que todo lo que atareis sobre la tierra, será eso mismo atado en el cielo; y todo lo que desatareis sobre la tierra, será eso mismo desatado en el cielo"**.

En esos versículos Jesús nos dijo que la autoridad final la tiene la Iglesia y que debemos escucharle. Incluso Él nos instruye sobre lo que hemos de hacer con aquellos que se niegan a escuchar a Su Iglesia.

Este versículo contiene un mensaje encubierto, si Su Iglesia hubiera caído en error o **apostató** como enseñan algunas sectas no-católicas, entonces Dios nos habría engañado deliberadamente.

Sin embargo, bien sabemos que Dios ni engaña, ni puede ser engañado.

---

🔴 Marcos 3:32-35,

"Estaba mucha gente sentada alrededor de él, cuando le dicen: « Mira que tu madre y tus hermanos ahí fuera te buscan. »

(33) A lo que respondió diciendo: « ¿Quién es mi madre y mis hermanos? »

(34) Y dando una mirada a los que estaban sentados alrededor de él dijo: « Veis aquí a mi madre y mis hermanos;

(35) porque cualquiera que hiciera la voluntad de Dios, ése es mi hermano, y mi hermana, y mi madre. »".

Algunos alegan que Jesús hizo menos a Su madre por lo comunicado en estos versículos.

Pero, el contexto nos muestra que Él no hablaba de Su familia natural sino respecto a un orden más elevado, el de Su familia sobrenatural.

---

🔴 Lucas 1:28,

"Y habiendo entrado el ángel a donde ella estaba, le dijo: « Dios te salve, ¡oh llena de gracia!, el Señor es contigo; bendita tú eres entre las mujeres. »".

A fin de descubrir la exégesis encubierta en este versículo, debemos ir al idioma griego original en el que fué escrito. La palabra « salve » (en griego) es un saludo honorable otorgado a la realeza como en « Salve César » ó « Salve Rey de los judíos ». El Arcángel Gabriel, al usar « Salve », nos transmite que uno se dirige a María como a realeza pura.

¿Notaste que el Arcángel Gabriel no se dirigió a ella por su nombre diciendo « Salve María, llena de gracia"?

Esto indica que ella estaba recibiendo un nuevo título, « Llena de Gracia ».

La palabra griega original usada aquí es *kecharitomene* para indicar « Llena de Gracia » y se traduce a « plenitud de gracia », o « estado permanente de perfección ».

San Jerónimo utilizó la palabra en latín « Gratia Plena » para transmitir este concepto en la primera traducción del griego al latín del Nuevo Testamento.

Dios usó « el Señor es contigo » como cuando dió valor a ciertas personas a quienes Él mismo llamó especialmente para llevar a cabo una misión difícil.

Algunos receptores de este tipo de llamada especial en el Antiguo Testamento son Moisés (Éxodo 3:12), Josué (Josué 1:5, 9), y Gedeón (Jueces 6:12-13, 16).

María es la única persona en el Nuevo Testamento llamada « bendita eres entre las mujeres »

Esas mismas palabras son repetidas de nuevo por Elisabet en Lucas 1:42.

---

🔴 Lucas 1:41-42,

"Lo mismo fue oír Elisabet la salutación de María, que la criatura dió saltos de placer en su vientre, y Elisabet se sintió llena del Espíritu Santo,

(42) y exclamando en alta voz dijo: « ¡Bendita tú eres entre las mujeres, y bendito es el fruto de tu vientre! ».

Hay aquí un mensaje oculto muy interesante: Elisabet « exclamó en alta voz »; esto es un excelente ejemplo en donde el griego original profundiza más que el español. La palabra griega usada aquí es *Anafoneo*. Esta es la única instancia en que esta palabra griega se utiliza en el Nuevo Testamento. Sin embargo sí aparece cinco veces en la Septuaginta o los Setenta, (la traducción del Antiguo Testamento del hebreo al griego), en donde se describe al sacerdocio levita alabando a Dios ante el Arca de la Alianza.

**1Crónicas (Paralipómenos) 15:28,**

**"Todo Israel acompañaba el traslado del Arca de la Alianza de Yahvé con gritos de júbilo, al son de clarines y trompetas y címbalos y haciendo resonar (anafoneo) los salterios y las cítaras".**

**1Crónicas (Paralipómenos) 16:4-5,**

**"Y señaló de entre los levitas los que habían de ejercer el ministerio delante del Arca del Señor, y hacer conmemoración de sus obras, y glorificar y alabar al Señor Dios de Israel (anafoneo).**

**(5) Nombró a Asaf su principal, y por su segundo a Zacarías; seguían después Jahiel, y Seminarot, y Jehiel, y Matatías, y Eliab, y Banaías y Obededom; a Jehiel para los instrumentos de salterios y liras; y a Asaf para tocar los címbalos (anafoneo)".**

**1Crónicas (Paralipómenos) 16:42,**

**"Con ellos estaban pues, Hemán e Iditún, que tenían las trompetas, y los címbalos, para cuantos los tocaban (anafoneo), y los instrumentos para los cánticos de Dios. Los hijos de Iditún eran porteros".**

**2Crónicas (Paralipómenos) 5:13,**

**"Cuando, pues, al mismo tiempo y al unísono se hicieron oír los que tocaban las trompetas y los cantores (anafoneo), alabando y celebrando a Yahvé, y cuando alzaron la voz (anafoneo) con las trompetas y con los címbalos y otros instrumentos de música, sucedió que mientras alababan a Yahvé, diciendo: « Porque es bueno, porque es eterna su misericordia », la Casa se llenó de una nube, la misma Casa de Yahvé".**

**Pues bien, ¿Cuál consideras que es el mensaje aquí oculto? Veamos, la alabanza es dada a Dios frente a la antigua Arca de la Alianza hecha de madera fina, y la misma alabanza es dada frente a la **Nueva Arca** de la Alianza, la Bienaventurada Virgen María.**

---

**🌺 Lucas 2:6-7,**

**"Ahora bien, mientras estaban allí, llegó para ella el tiempo de su alumbramiento.**

**(7) Y dió a luz a su hijo primogénito; y lo envolvió en pañales y lo acostó en un pesebre, porque no había lugar para ellos en la hostería".**

**Esta es la Encarnación, cuando Dios tomó la naturaleza humana.**

**Toda la sustancia y el DNA de Jesucristo provino de la sustancia y el DNA de Su madre, la Bienaventurada Virgen María.**

---

**🌺 Lucas 2:51,**

**"Y bajó con ellos y volvió a Nazaret, y estaba sometido a ellos, y su madre conservaba todas estas palabras en su corazón".**

¿Qué oculto está el significado en este versículo!

¿Notaste que el Creador del universo estaba sometido a una simple criatura humana llamada María hasta que inició Su ministerio a la edad de 30 años (Lucas 3:23)?

¿Se podrá nombrar a otra mujer mayormente bendecida?

---

🌟 Lucas 24:30-31,

"Y estando juntos a la mesa, tomó el pan, y lo bendijo, y habiéndolo partido se lo dió.

(31) Con lo cual se les abrieron los ojos, y le conocieron; mas él desapareció de su vista".

A fin de contextualizar lo sucedido en este versículo, podrías leer desde el versículo 13 en adelante.

Dos discípulos andaban en el camino a Emmaús cuando Jesús a quien no reconocieron se les unió.

El significado oculto aquí es que no reconocieron a Jesús hasta que Él "partió el pan".

Recordemos que en la última cena cuando Él partió el pan dijo: « **Esto es mi cuerpo** ».

El partir el pan es la Sagrada Eucaristía, la **Verdadera Presencia**.

Ahora, si eso fuera solamente un **símbolo** como por ahí dicen, ¿Cómo un simple **símbolo** les causó a los apóstoles el reconocer a Su Señor inmediatamente?

---

🌟 Juan 10:27-28,

"**Mis ovejas oyen la voz mía; Y yo las conozco, y ellas me siguen.**

(28) **Y yo les doy la vida eterna; y no se perderán jamás, y ninguno las arrebatará de mis manos**".

Este es el versículo clásico que usan algunas sectas no-católicas, según ellos para "comprobar" su falsa enseñanza de que "una vez **salvo**, siempre **salvo**".

Pongámoslo en contexto de una vez por todas.

Primeramente, "**Mis ovejas oyen la voz mía**", significa que obedecen Sus mandamientos y Lo siguen como Él mismo lo expresó en la segunda frase.

La última frase no dice absolutamente nada respecto a aquellos que voluntariamente brincan fuera de Sus manos y simplemente se alejan de Él y de Su Iglesia (Juan 6:66---de nuevo, como un dato).

---

🌟 Juan 20:17-18,

"Dícele Jesús: « **No me toques, porque no he subido todavía a mi Padre; mas anda, ve a mis hermanos, y diles de mi parte: Subo a mi Padre y vuestro Padre; a mi Dios y vuestro Dios.** »

(18) Fué, pues, María Magdalena a dar parte a los discípulos diciendo: « He visto al Señor, y me ha dicho esto y esto. »".

Para aquellos que dicen que el versículo 17 comprueba que Jesús tuvo hermanos, ¿se los perdieron! porque lo que este mismo conjunto de versículos con su mensaje encubierto sí comprueba, es que erraron. Jesús le ordenó a María Magdalena que fuera a Sus **hermanos**. Pero, ¿A quién fue ella en el versículo 18? A Sus discípulos, los mismos Apóstoles, y ciertamente ellos no eran Sus hermanos sanguíneos.

Algunas personas pudieran estar confundidas puesto que a través del Nuevo Testamento Sus apóstoles son también algunas veces llamados Sus discípulos.

Un discípulo es quien sigue a Cristo como lo hicieron los Apóstoles. Existen muchos discípulos y pocos Apóstoles.

Los Apóstoles son discípulos, pero no todos los discípulos son Apóstoles.

---

🌀 Hechos 3:15,

**"Disteis muerte al autor de la vida, a quien Dios ha levantado de entre los muertos; de lo cual nosotros somos testigos".**

Apocalipsis 1:17-18,

**"Y así que le ví, caí a sus pies como muerto. Mas él puso su diestra sobre mí, diciendo: « No temas, yo soy el primero y el último, (18) y estoy vivo, aunque fuí muerto; y he aquí que vivo por los siglos de los siglos, y tengo las llaves de la muerte y del infierno. »".**

Apocalipsis 2:8,

**"Escribe también al ángel de la iglesia de Esmirna: « Esto dice aquel que es el primero y el último, que fue muerto y está vivo »".**

Esta sección es para aquellos que dicen que Dios no murió en la cruz.  
He aquí algunas preguntas al respecto:

1. En el primer versículo, ¿Quién es el autor de la vida?
2. Acaso ¿No dice el versículo que Él fue muerto?
3. En estos versículos ¿Quién es "el Primero y el Último"?
4. Estos versículos de Apocalipsis dicen que Él estuvo muerto y ¿ahora está hablando?
5. El "Autor de la vida" y el "Primero y el Último" ¿murió?
6. La Sagrada Escritura dice que **así fué...**
7. Entonces, ¿Por qué algunos dicen que no fué así?

🌀 Hechos 5:38-39,

**"Ahora, pues, os aconsejo que no os metáis con esos hombres, y que los dejéis; porque si este designio o empresa es obra de hombres, ella misma se desvanecerá; (39) pero si es cosa de Dios no podréis destruirla, y os expondríais a ir contra Dios. Todos adhirieron a este parecer".**

Este debe ser un versículo fácil para descubrir su sentido oculto.

Puesto que la verdad es una persona siendo esta la persona de Jesucristo (Juan 14:6), Él prometió que Su Iglesia perduraría en cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo (Mateo 28:20). La Escritura también nos dice que Él es el Salvador de Su Iglesia (Efesios 5:23). La **única** Iglesia que Él fundó ha perdurado a pesar de incontables ataques provenientes de una enorme cantidad de direcciones durante cada siglo por casi 2000 años, lo que comprueba sin duda alguna que Su Iglesia, no es el trabajo de seres humanos. Ninguna persona ha logrado desintegrarla, y quienes han tratado de hacerlo, han podido solamente pelear en contra de Dios.

🌀 1Corintios 10:9-12,

**"Ni tentemos a Cristo, como hicieron algunos de ellos, los cuales perecieron mordidos por las serpientes.**

(10) Ni tampoco murmuréis, como algunos de ellos murmuraron, y fueron muertos por el exterminador.

(11) Todas estas cosas que les sucedían eran unas figuras y están escritas para escarmiento de nosotros, que nos hallamos al fin de los siglos.

(12) Mire, pues, no caiga el que piensa estar firme".

¡Ah! Si yo fuera miembro de la multitud que proclama 'una vez salvo siempre salvo', esos versículos me pondrían a temblar de miedo (Filipenses 2:12).

Si yo aseguro ser salvo, ¿No es eso tentar al Señor y ponerlo a prueba?

Después de todo, es Él y no una persona humana quien determina quien es salvo y quien no lo es.

El versículo 12 coloca el clavo final en el ataúd de 'una vez salvo siempre salvo'.

---

🌟 1Corintios 11:18-19,

"Primeramente oigo que al juntaros en la iglesia hay entre vosotros parcialidades, y en parte lo creo.

(19) Siendo, como es, forzoso que aun herejías haya, para que se descubran entre vosotros los que son de una virtud probada".

En Juan 10:16 Jesús dijo,

"Tengo también otras ovejas, que no son de este aprisco, las cuales debo yo recoger, y oirán mi voz; y se hará un solo rebaño, y un solo pastor".

En Juan 17:20-23 Jesús oró,

"Pero no ruego solamente por éstos, sino también por aquellos que han de creer en mí por medio de su predicación;

(21) que todos sean una misma cosa; y que como tú ¡oh Padre!, estás en mí, y yo en ti, así sean ellos una misma cosa en nosotros, para que crea el mundo que tú me has enviado.

(22) Yo les he dado la gloria que tú me diste, para que sean una misma cosa, como lo somos nosotros,

(23) Yo estoy en ellos, y tú estás en mí, a fin de que sean consumados en la unidad, y conozca el mundo que tú me has enviado, y amándolos a ellos, como a mí me amaste".

En ambas citas del Evangelio de Juan, Jesús declaró que debemos ser un mismo rebaño sin divisiones.

Esa es la forma de Dios. Satanás es quien divide. "Divide y conquistarás" es su lema. La división es diabólica, pues proviene de Satanás.

Sin embargo, de este mal surge el bien, los verdaderos cristianos aquellos que son genuinos, serán descubiertos como lo anuncia 1Corintios 11:19.

La herejía ha de existir, y al estudiarla podemos separar la verdad de la mentira.

Entonces, ¿Cuál es el mensaje aquí oculto? Se revela en el siguiente versículo:

Génesis 50:20,

"Vosotros pensasteis hacerme un mal; pero Dios lo convirtió en bien para ensalzarme, como al presente lo estáis viendo; y para salvar a muchos pueblos".

También leer Romanos 3:8 y 8:28.

---

🌟 2 Tesalonicenses 2:15,

**"Así que, hermanos míos, estad firmes, y mantened las tradiciones que habéis aprendido, ora por medio de la predicación, ora por carta nuestra".**

Este es un versículo muy importante con una gran mensaje oculto que generalmente es pasado por alto.

'La predicación o carta nuestra' se refiere a, y es, la Tradición Apostólica

Veamos, ¿Qué es la Biblia?

La Biblia es tradición escrita y transmitida a las generaciones.

La mejor prueba de ello es tomada de las mismas palabras de San Lucas en el prólogo de su Evangelio:

Lucas 1:1-4,

**"Ya que muchos han emprendido ordenar la narración de los sucesos que se han cumplido entre nosotros,**

**(2) conforme nos lo tienen referidos aquellos mismos que desde un principio han sido testigos de vista y ministros de la palabra,**

**(3) parecióme también a mí, después de haberme informado de todo exactamente desde su primer origen, escribírtelos por su orden, oh dignísimo Teófilo,**

**(4) a fin de que conozcas la verdad de lo que se te ha enseñado".**

Se ha enseñado ampliamente que Moisés escribió los primeros cinco libros del Antiguo Testamento, comúnmente llamados la Torá. Esos cinco libros cubren miles de años, por lo que la única forma como los pudo haber escrito fue por la tradición transmitida y recibida de generación en generación hasta que él la escribió.

---

🌟 1 Pedro 5:13,

**"La Iglesia que, escogida por Dios como vosotros, mora en Babilonia, os saluda, y mi hijo Marcos".**

Entonces, en el tiempo en que el Apóstol Pedro escribió su Epístola primera, ¿existía una Iglesia en Babilonia, lo que actualmente es Iraq?

La respuesta encubierta a esta pregunta es no, simplemente porque después del año 130 D.C., Babilonia se desvaneció a obscuridad y ruinas.

No fue hasta mediados de los 1800 que Babilonia fue localizada y comenzaron entonces los descubrimientos arqueológicos.

Entonces, ¿En donde está la mencionada en el versículo?

Los cristianos, especialmente los Apóstoles, eran constantemente perseguidos desde un principio por los romanos y los judíos viéndose forzados a practicar la fe a escondidas en las **casas** de los mismos fieles, en Roma lo hicieron en las catacumbas. Para reconocerse entre ellos como fieles cristianos, utilizaban códigos y símbolos. El pez (ichthos) era uno de ellos, y Babilonia era la palabra codificada para referirse a Roma.

Si Pedro hubiera dicho que escribía a una Iglesia en Roma, sin duda, hubiera despertado la sospecha de los romanos.

---

🌟 1 Juan 4:6,

**"Nosotros somos de Dios. Quien conoce a Dios, nos escucha a nosotros; quien no es de Dios, no nos escucha; en esto conocemos los que están animados del espíritu de verdad, y los que lo están del**



**espíritu del error**".

Esta Epístola de San Juan fue escrita aproximadamente en el mismo tiempo que su Evangelio, alrededor del año 100 D.C.

Para este tiempo, todos los demás Apóstoles ya habían **muerto**.

Juan utiliza aquí el plural "nosotros" "nos" "conocemos" y obviamente no pudo haberse referido a los otros diez Apóstoles.

¿A quiénes se refiere cuando dice "nosotros"? ¿Cual es la respuesta oculta?

Solo podrían haber sido los Obispos; un fino ejemplo de la **Sucesión Apostólica**, y el sacerdocio.

---

🌀 Apocalipsis 8:10-11,

**"Y el tercer ángel tocó la trompeta; y cayó del cielo una grande estrella, ardiendo como una tea, y vino a caer en la tercera parte de los ríos y en los manantiales de las aguas.**

**(11) Y el nombre de la estrella es Ajenjo; y así la tercera parte de las aguas se convirtió en ajenjo; con lo que muchos hombres murieron a causa de las aguas, porque se hicieron amargas"**.

Nuevamente, extraeremos frases cortas, una a la vez, ya que esos versículos podrían sorprender a algunos.

1. "Cayó del cielo una grande estrella".
  2. ¿Qué hace una estrella ser estrella? Energía nuclear.
  3. ¿De que está compuesto un reactor atómico? Energía nuclear.
  4. "El nombre de la estrella es Ajenjo."
  5. En 1986 un reactor nuclear se destruyó a sí mismo en Chernóbil Ucrania.
  6. Este desastre creado por invenciones humanas, acabó con miles de vidas y contaminó las tierras y aguas kilómetros a la redonda.
  7. Entonces, ¿Cuál es el punto?
  8. El nombre de esa estrella era "Ajenjo".
  9. Esa palabra traducida al idioma de Ucrania es "Chernóbil".
- 

🌀 Apocalipsis 11:19-12:9,

**"Entonces se abrió el templo de Dios en el cielo, y fué vista el Arca de su testamento en su templo, y se formaron rayos, y voces, y terremoto, y pedrisco espantoso.**

**(12:1) En esto apareció un gran prodigio en el cielo, una mujer vestida del sol, y la luna debajo de sus pies, y en su cabeza una corona de doce estrellas.**

**(2) Y estando encinta, gritaba con ansias de parir, y sufría dolores de parto.**

**(3) Al mismo tiempo se vió en el cielo otro portentoso; y era un dragón descomunal bermejo, con siete cabezas y diez cuernos, y en las cabezas tenía siete diademas,**

**(4) y su cola traía arrastrando la tercera parte de las estrellas del cielo, y arrojólas a la tierra; este dragón se puso delante de la mujer, que estaba para parir a fin de tragarse al hijo, luego que ella lo hubiese dado a luz.**

**(5) En esto parió un hijo varón, el cual había de regir todas las naciones con cetro de hierro; y este hijo fue arrebatado para Dios y para su solio.**

**(6) Y la mujer huyó al desierto, donde tenía un lugar preparado por Dios, para que allí la sustenten por espacio de mil doscientos sesenta días.**

**(7) Entretanto se trabó una batalla grande en el cielo: Miguel y sus ángeles peleaban contra el dragón, y el dragón con sus ángeles lidiaba contra él.**

(8) Pero éstos fueron los más débiles, y después no quedó ya para ellos lugar ninguno en el cielo.  
(9) Así fué abatido aquel dragón descomunal, aquella antigua serpiente, que se llama diablo, y Satán, que anda engañando al orbe universo, y fué lanzado a la tierra, y sus ángeles con él".

¡Ah! Hay un gran significado expuesto en esos diez versículos.

1. Primeramente, es de observar que continuamos del último versículo del capítulo 11 al primer versículo del capítulo 12.

Esto es así por esa pequeña palabra "y" (kai en griego), la primera palabra del versículo 12:1, enlaza a los dos capítulos juntos, haciendo del 12:1 una continuación del 11:9.

En 11:9 se dice que el Arca de su Testamento lo que es el Arca de la Alianza fue vista en el cielo. ¿Es la misma del Antiguo Testamento hecha de madera por manos humanas?

No, puesto que el Profeta Jeremías la escondió en el monte Nebo (2Macabeos 2:4-8). Lo que fue visto en el cielo es la **Nueva Arca**.

He aquí una pregunta interesante de estilo trivia para ti. ¿Existe algo en el cielo que haya sido hecho por manos humanas?

2. ¿Quién es la mujer "vestida del sol, y la luna debajo de sus pies"?

Recuerda siempre mantenerte dentro del margen del **contexto** de cualquier capítulo.

Hay cuatro seres en esos versículos.

2a. Un enorme dragón mencionado en el versículo 3, el mismo que es identificado en el versículo 9 como el diablo y Satán.

2b. Está el Arcángel Miguel identificado en el versículo 7.

2c. El hijo varón que regiría todas las naciones con cetro de hierro en el versículo 5 quien no puede ser nadie más que Jesús el Cristo.

2d. El **contexto** demanda identificar a la cuarta persona como la Santísima Virgen María, quien parió a Jesús el Cristo.

En el próximo enlace encontrarás una representación de la **mujer** de Apocalipsis 12:1.

3. El estudio del libro de Apocalipsis puede considerarse similar al deshojar las capas de una cabeza de lechuga o una de cebolla. Mientras se retira cada hoja, se va revelando una capa más profunda de exégesis.

3a. Se considera que la Iglesia podría también ser la mujer, "gritando con ansias de parir, y sufriendo dolores de parto". La Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, a través del Bautismo ha dado a luz a millones, y no sin sufrimientos y dolores de parto durante casi 2000 años.

3b. La mujer también ha sido vista como Israel, puesto que la liberación mesiánica prometida, vendría de los habitantes de Israel mismo (Isaías 26:16-21).

---

Para nadie es suficiente una vida a fin de digerir todo lo escrito expresamente  
o lo extraído de lo encubierto  
en el libro que llamamos la Biblia.

---



**Respuesta a la pregunta estilo trivía: ¿Existe algo en el cielo que haya sido hecho por manos humanas?**

**Sí, hay cinco cosas hechas por manos humanas en el cielo:**

**Las cinco llagas de Jesucristo.**

**Nada más.**

---

 [\*\*Volver a la Biblia Oculta...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)

# La Biblia Es Una Maravilla Científica...

---

---

*Muchos principios de la ciencia moderna fueron registrados en la Biblia mucho antes de que los científicos los descubrieran. Algunos ejemplos son...*

---

---

Génesis 15:5, las estrellas son innumerables.

Génesis 7:11,8:2, existen fuentes y manantiales bajo el océano.

Levíticos 15:13, un flujo de agua viene a limpiar. Esto no fue descubierto hasta el siglo XIX por Pasteur en su descubrimiento de la bacteria.

Levíticos 17:11, la crítica importancia de la sangre en el proceso de la vida. Que el sistema inmunológico está en la sangre no fue descubierto hasta 1900 por Joseph Lister (1827-1912). Anteriormente a esto, los doctores desangraban a las personas para erradicar los venenos del cuerpo.

Job 26:7, la tierra no está colgada de nada, el campo magnético la sostiene en su lugar.

---

Salmos 8:9, en el mar existen sendas, corrientes de agua.

Salmos 102:25-27, la ley de creciente entropía, el ciclo de la vida y la muerte.

Salmos 104:6-8, existen montañas bajo el agua.

Salmos 104:25, la vastedad del océano.

Salmos 104:25, las innumerables criaturas en el océano.

---

Proverbios 6:6-8, la hormiga colecta su alimento. Esto no fue descubierto hasta 1871 por un naturalista británico.  
Proverbios 17:22, el corazón alegre es una excelente medicina. Que la gente feliz vive más tiempo fue descubierto solo hace poco tiempo.

Eclesiastés 1:6, la circulación del viento en la atmósfera.

Eclesiastés 1:7, el ciclo hidrológico.

Isaías 40:22, la tierra es redonda y es un globo. Esto no fue comprobado por el hombre hasta más de 2000 años después de que Isaías lo escribiera. Fue Cristóbal Colón, como la historia más popular al respecto reconoce. Eratóstenes con un famoso 'pozo' experimentó en el tercer siglo antes de Cristo, haciendo un cálculo aproximado de la circunferencia de la tierra, indicando que era redonda. Sin embargo, durante siglos después, el hombre aun creía que era plana.

---

Isaías 42:5,45:12, la expansión del universo, DIOS desplegó los cielos.

Isaías 55:9, el tamaño infinito del universo.

Jeremías 33:22, el número infinito de estrellas.


Lucas 17:30-34, el día y la noche al mismo tiempo en la tierra. La gente pensaba entonces que la tierra era plana. Era o todo día, o toda noche para todos sus habitantes.

2Pedro 3:7, la ley de conservación de la masa y la energía.

1Timoteo 5:23, el vino es bueno para los padecimientos. **¡ATENCIÓN!** *Esto es una novedad científica anunciada por nuestros científicos en febrero de 1998.*

---



 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Algunos de Mis Versículos Favoritos de la Biblia...

## Si quieres me puedes mandar los tuyos!

---

Gen 3:15, "Enemistad pondré entre ti y la mujer, y entre tu linaje y su linaje: él te pisará la cabeza mientras acechas tú su calcañar."  
Ex 12:1-14, La celebracion de la Sagrada Eucaristia foretold, con la sangre y carne de un cordero salvando los elegidos.  
Num 14:11. Y dijo el Señor a Moisés: "¿Hasta cuándo me va a despreciar este pueblo? ¿Hasta cuándo van a desconfiar de mí, con todas las señales que he hecho entre ellos? "  
Rut 1:16, "... porque donde tú vayas, yo iré, donde habites, habitaré. Tu pueblo será mi pueblo y tu Dios será mi Dios."  
Tob 4:5, "Acuérdate, hijo, del Señor todos los días..."  
Sal 14:1, "Dice en su corazón el insensato: "¡No hay Dios!"

---

Sal 107:20, " Su palabra envió para sanarlos y arrancar sus vidas de la fosa."  
Prov 1:7, " los necios desprecian la sabiduría y la instrucción"  
Ecl (Qo) 3:1-8, "...Su tiempo el nacer, y su tiempo el morir;...Su tiempo el amar, y su tiempo el odiar;... su tiempo la guerra, y su tiempo la paz. "  
Sab 1:4, " En efecto, en alma fraudulenta no entra la Sabiduría, no habita en cuerpo sometido al pecado." (La Inmaculada Concepcion)  
Ecl (Si) 22:19-27, fidelidad con los amigos.  
Ecl (Si) 27:17-21, indiscreción destruye la amistad.  
Ecl (Si) 28:12-26, pecados de la lengua.  
\*Isa 5:20, "¡Ay, los que llaman al mal bien, y al bien mal; que dan oscuridad por luz, y luz por oscuridad..."

---

\*Isa 7:14, "Pues bien, el Señor mismo va a daros una señal: He aquí que una doncella está encinta y va a dar a luz un hijo, y le pondrá por nombre Emmanuel."  
Isa 9:6, "Porque nos ha nacido un niño...y se llamara Maravilloso Consejero."  
\*Isa 55:8-9, "Porque no son mis pensamientos vuestros pensamientos, ni vuestros caminos son mis caminos - oráculo de' Señor -. Porque cuanto aventajan los cielos a la tierra, así aventajan mis caminos a los vuestros y mis pensamientos a los vuestros."  
Jer 1:5, "Antes de haberte formado yo en el seno materno, te conocía, y antes que nacieses, te tenía consagrado..."  
Jer 1:7, "... pues adondequiera que yo te envíe irás, y todo lo que te mande dirás."  
Jer 29:13, "Me buscaréis y me encontraréis cuando me solicitéis de todo corazón."  
Dan 12:3, "Los doctos brillarán como el fulgor del firmamento, y los que enseñaron a la multitud la justicia, como las estrellas, por toda la eternidad."

---

Amos 3:7, "No, no hace nada el Señor DIOS sin revelar su secreto a sus siervos los profetas."  
Mt 5:16, "...Brille así vuestra luz delante de los hombres, para que vean vuestras buenas obras y glorifiquen a vuestro Padre que está en los cielos."  
Mt 6:6, "Tú, en cambio, cuando vayas a orar, entra en tu aposento y, después de cerrar la puerta, ora a tu Padre, que está allí, en lo secreto; y tu Padre, que ve en lo secreto, te recompensará."  
Mt 6:21, " Porque donde esté tu tesoro, allí estará también tu corazón."  
Mt 6:33, "Buscad primero su Reino y su justicia, y todas esas cosas se os darán por añadidura."  
Mt 6:34, "Así que no os preocupéis del mañana: el mañana se preocupará de sí mismo. Cada día tiene bastante con su propio mal."

---

Mt 10:8, "...Gratis lo recibisteis; dadlo gratis."  
Mt 10:14, Mc 6:11, "Y si no se os recibe ni se escuchan vuestras palabras, salid de la casa o de la ciudad aquella sacudiendo el polvo de vuestros pies."  
Mt 10:22, "Y seréis odiados de todos por causa de mi nombre; pero el que persevere hasta el fin, ése se salvará."  
Mt 10:28, "Y no temáis a los que matan el cuerpo, pero no pueden matar el alma; temed más bien a Aquel que puede llevar a la perdición alma y cuerpo en la gehenna."  
Mt 16:26, " Pues ¿de qué le servirá al hombre ganar el mundo entero, si arruina su alma?"

---

\*Mt 17:8, "Ellos alzaron sus ojos y ya no vieron a nadie más que a Jesús solo."  
Mt 18:20, "Porque donde están dos o tres reunidos en mi nombre, allí estoy yo en medio de ellos."

Mt 19:26, "...para los hombres eso es imposible, mas para Dios todo es posible."

Mt 23:4, "Atan cargas pesadas y las echan a las espaldas de la gente, pero ellos ni con el dedo quieren moverlas."

Mc 8:34, "Llamando a la gente a la vez que a sus discípulos, les dijo: "Si alguno quiere venir en pos de mí, niéguese a sí mismo, tome su cruz y sígame."

Lc 10:16, "Quien a vosotros os escucha, a mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros os rechaza, a mí me rechaza; y quien me rechaza a mí, rechaza al que me ha enviado."

---

Mt 10:40, Jn 13:20 Lc 12:12, "porque el Espíritu Santo os enseñará en aquel mismo momento lo que conviene decir."

Lc 17:17, "¿No quedaron limpios los diez? Los otros nueve, ¿dónde están? "

\*Lc 18:8, " Pero, cuando el Hijo del hombre venga, ¿encontrará la fe sobre la tierra?"

\*Jn 3:21, " Pero el que obra la verdad, va a la luz, para que quede de manifiesto que sus obras están hechas según Dios"

\*Jn 13:14, "Pues si yo, el Señor y el Maestro, os he lavado los pies, vosotros también debéis lavaros los pies unos a otros."

Jn 14:21, "...el que me ame, será amado de mi Padre; y yo le amaré y me manifestaré a él"

\*Jn 15:12, "...que os améis los unos a los otros como yo os he amado."

---

Jn 14:25-26,16:12-14, "Os he dicho estas cosas estando entre vosotros. Pero el Paráclito, el Espíritu Santo, que el Padre enviará en mi nombre, os lo enseñará todo y os recordará todo lo que yo os he dicho."

Jn 15:1-7, "...Yo soy la vid, vosotros los sarmientos..."

\*Jn 16:12-14, "Mucho tengo todavía que deciros, pero ahora no podéis con ello. Cuando venga él, el Espíritu de la verdad, os guiará hasta la verdad completa."

Jn 18:38, Pilato pregunto, "Que es verdad?"

Jn 20:2, " Se han llevado del sepulcro al Señor, y no sabemos dónde le han puesto".

Hc 2:17, "... Sucederá en los últimos días, dice Dios: Derramaré mi Espíritu sobre toda carne, y profetizarán vuestros hijos y vuestras hijas; vuestros jóvenes verán visiones y vuestros ancianos soñarán sueños."

---

Hc 5:29, "Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres."

Hc 5:32, "Nosotros somos testigos de estas cosas, y también el Espíritu Santo que ha dado Dios a los que le obedecen."

Hc 17:11, "...aceptaron la palabra de todo corazón. Diariamente examinaban las Escrituras para ver si las cosas eran así."

Rom 1:25, "... a ellos que cambiaron la verdad de Dios por la mentira..."

\*Rom 8:31, "...Si Dios está por nosotros ¿quién contra nosotros?"

1Cor 2:9-16, "... lo que ni el ojo vio, ni el oído oyó, ni al corazón del hombre llegó, lo que Dios preparó para los que le aman."

---

1Cor 10:12, "...Así pues, el que crea estar en pie, mire no caiga."

1Cor 10:32, "No deis escándalo ni a judíos ni a griegos ni a la Iglesia de Dios."

1Cor 11:29, "Pues quien come y bebe sin discernir el Cuerpo, come y bebe su propio castigo."

1Cor 12:28, Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como apóstoles; en segundo lugar como profetas; en tercer lugar como maestros; luego, los milagros; luego, el don de las curaciones, de asistencia, de gobierno, diversidad de lenguas."

1Cor 15:1-58, "...Si no crees, tu fe es en vano.....manteneos firmes, incommovibles, progresando siempre en la obra del Señor, conscientes de que vuestro trabajo no es vano en el Señor."

, "...while we are in the body we are exiled from the Lord... we even have the courage to prefer to be exiled from the body and to be at home with the Lord." Also see, Phil 1:23-24

---

2Cor 5:15, "...and 2Cor 5:6-8 que Cristo murió por todos..."

Gal 2:2, "Subí movido por una revelación y les expuse el Evangelio que proclamo entre los gentiles - tomando aparte a los notables - para saber si corría o había corrido en vano."

Gal 5:15, " Pero si os mordéis y os devoráis mutuamente, ¡mirad no vayáis mutuamente a destruirlos!"

Gal 6:9, "No nos cansemos de obrar el bien; que a su tiempo nos vendrá la cosecha si no desfallecemos.

Fil 1:21, "pues para mí la vida es Cristo, y la muerte, una ganancia."

\*Fil 2:10, "Para que al nombre de Jesús toda rodilla se doble en los cielos, en la tierra y en los abismos,

---

Fil 4:9, " Todo cuanto habéis aprendido y recibido y oído y visto en mí, ponadlo por obra."

2Tes 2:15, "Así pues, hermanos, manteneos firmes y conservad las tradiciones que habéis aprendido de nosotros, de viva voz o por carta."

1Tim 4:16, " Vela por ti mismo y por la enseñanza; persevera en estas disposiciones, pues obrando así te salvarás a ti

mismo y a los que te escuchen."

1Tim 6:7, "Porque nosotros no hemos traído nada al mundo y nada podemos llevarnos de él."

Heb 6:4-6, no hay salvación para aquellos que conocen que la Iglesia Católica es la verdadera Iglesia y aún rehusan unirse a ella. También Heb 10:26-27, RR1-536

St 1:5, "Si alguno de vosotros está a falta de sabiduría, que la pida a Dios, que da a todos generosamente y sin echarlo en cara, y se la dará."

---

St 4:2, "...No tenéis porque no pedís."

St 4:3, "Pedís y no recibís porque pedís mal..."

St 5:19-20, ". Si alguno de vosotros, hermanos míos, se desvía de la verdad y otro le convierte, sepa que el que convierte a un pecador de su camino desviado, salvará su alma de la muerte y cubrirá multitud de pecados"

1Jn 2:21, "...porque ninguna mentira viene de la verdad."

Ap 3:15-16, "Conozco tu conducta: no eres ni frío ni caliente. ¡Ojalá fueras frío o caliente! Ahora bien, puesto que eres tibio, y no frío ni caliente, voy a vomitarte de mi boca."

Ap 12:1, "Una gran señal apareció en el cielo: una Mujer, vestida del sol, con la luna bajo sus pies, y una corona de doce estrellas sobre su cabeza."

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# La Importancia de La Palabra.

---

---

**"El principio es el poder de la Palabra".**

Tatiano, Discurso a los griegos, 165 D.C.

---

---

**"En el principio el Verbo era, y el Verbo era junto a Dios,  
y el Verbo era Dios".**

**Juan 1:1**

**"Y el Verbo se hizo carne, y puso su morada entre nosotros -y nosotros  
vimos su gloria,  
gloria como del Unigénito del Padre- lleno de gracia y de verdad".**

**Juan 1:14**

---

---

## **Aclaración:**

- 1. El Verbo (o La Palabra) es una persona, la persona de Jesucristo. Juan 1:1,14**
  - 2. La Verdad es una persona, la persona de Jesucristo. Juan 14:6**
  - 3. Por lo tanto, una palabra dicha por Jesucristo es la verdad.**
  - 4. "¿No crees que Yo soy en el Padre, y el Padre en Mí?  
Las palabras que Yo os digo, no las digo de Mí mismo;  
sino que el Padre, que mora en Mí, hace Él mismo sus obras". Juan 14:10**
  - 5. El poder de la palabra, "Levántate, toma tu camilla y anda". Juan 5:8, Hechos 3:6**
  - 6. El poder de la palabra, "Recibid el Espíritu Santo, a quienes perdonareis los pecados les quedan perdonados; y a quienes se los retuviereis, quedan retenidos". Juan 20:22-23**
  - 7. La palabra de Dios vino a nosotros en verdad y en toda su belleza.**
  - 8. Pero veamos lo que los seres meramente humanos tratan de hacerle.**
- 
- 

**Puesto que somos llamados "la sal de la tierra (Mateo 5:13)", y la sal es usada para preservar,  
es nuestra responsabilidad preservar la Palabra de Dios en toda su pureza.**

---

---



## Surgen problemas de palabras en las traducciones de un lenguaje a otro:

No es usual que las palabras en un lenguaje tengan exactamente el mismo significado que una palabra complementaria de un segundo lenguaje. San Jerónimo reconoció este problema al traducir los textos bíblicos del griego y el hebreo al latín, produciendo la primera Biblia cristiana, la Vulgata Latina. El hebreo es un lenguaje comparativamente sencillo con pocas palabras. Pero hay palabras que pueden tener varios significados dependiendo del contexto en el que sean usadas. De cualquier forma, el griego koiné (usado en la época de Cristo), es un lenguaje complejo en el que varias palabras pueden tener un significado similar. Ahora, cuando el griego es traducido al español por ejemplo, nos encontramos con varios problemas. Dos ejemplos:

1. "**todos** han pecado" (Romanos 3:23). La palabra griega "*pas*" usada aquí puede significar todos, o una gran mayoría, o cualquiera. Los traductores, eligieron la palabra "todos" cuando claramente este versículo no quiere decir "cada persona", ya que hay excepciones como lo muestra el enlace "**todos**".
2. "¿No es éste el carpintero, el hijo de María, el hermano de Santiago, de José, de Judas y de Simón?" (Marcos 6:3). En el griego, lenguaje en el que el Evangelio de Marcos fue escrito, la palabra "hermano" usada es *adelphos*, significando hermandad sanguínea, o perteneciente a la misma gente, o al mismo país, o a la misma creencia. Incluso actualmente, la palabra es usada con un significado más amplio, para designar a amigos, aliados, y conciudadanos incluyéndolos en la misma hermandad. No era diferente en la época de Cristo.

En ambos ejemplos, si asumimos que la Biblia fuera originalmente escrita en español, como muchas personas creen que fue, entonces los significados son tomados con su valor aparente. Sin embargo, cuando vamos al griego original, la traducción al español se desintegra.

Peores problemas de traducción surgen cuando leemos un versículo que fue traducido del arameo original al griego y finalmente al español. Para encontrar detalles al respecto vaya **aquí**.

---

## He aquí un ejemplo de una palabra exacta contra un matíz impreciso:

No puede ser lo suficientemente enfatizado que Su inmaculada Palabra debe ser conservada en toda su pureza. Un cambio leve en una palabra puede cambiar el significado verdadero de un versículo de la Escritura o hasta un pasaje entero. Por ejemplo:

2 Tesalonicenses 2:15 dice,

"Así pues, hermanos, manteneos firmes y conservad las tradiciones que habéis aprendido de nosotros, de viva voz o por carta".

Puesto que 2 Tesalonicenses fue originalmente escrito en griego, podemos ir al griego y encontrar la palabra usada por San Pablo para decir "tradiciones":

Aquella palabra griega es "*paradosis*", y esto significa "lo que es heredado, tradición, transmitiendo de boca en boca o por escrito". Algunas traducciones de la Biblia han sustituido la palabra tradiciones por "enseñanzas". Ahora, al hacer esto ¿Puedes comprender el cambio sutil en el significado del versículo?

1. "Tradición" es algo heredado de generación en generación, claramente trae a la ecuación el elemento tiempo.
2. "Enseñanza" puede traernos a la mente la enseñanza contemporánea, sin sentido de tiempo.

3. Los líderes de la reforma, al separarse ellos mismos de la Iglesia Católica, sabían que perderían el derecho de poder reclamar la Tradición Apostólica, por lo que algunos de sus líderes simplemente conjuntaron toda la tradición, la Tradición Apostólica y la tradición humana para consecuentemente negar ambas.

4. Por consiguiente, a raíz de aquel cambio de palabra en algunas traducciones de la Biblia, la Tradición Apostólica ya sea por palabra o por escrito fue negada por algunas sectas no-católicas.

---

### Al dialogar con otros:

Al principio de cada discusión, ha de existir el entendimiento sobre el preciso significado de la palabra.

Proverbios 16:23, "El corazón del sabio es maestro de su boca, en sus labios crece la doctrina".

---

### Al escribir:

No importa cuánto intentes, el hecho es que, "No es posible reunir cualquier selección de palabras sobre las cuales alguna persona ingeniosa pueda encontrar un significado ajeno al que el escritor de la frase quiso decir". Cita de Frank Sheed.

Job 18:2, "¿Hasta cuándo estaréis rebuscando palabras? Mostrad entendimiento y entonces hablaremos".

Proverbios 16:20, "El que está atento a la palabra, saca provecho, y el que confía en Yahvé es dichoso".

Proverbios 16:21, "El sabio de corazón es llamado prudente; y la dulzura en el hablar aumenta los frutos de la enseñanza".

---

### Al leer la Sagrada Escritura:

Vosotros debéis interpretar la Sagrada Escritura de acuerdo al significado de las palabras, y no necesariamente la traducción actual a vuestro idioma. Los significados de algunas palabras cambian a través del tiempo. Un ejemplo reciente del significado cambiante de una palabra es la palabra "onda".

Es trascendental tomar en cuenta los **sentidos** de la Escritura. Muchos versículos y pasajes tienen más de un sentido.

Se trata de **contexto contexto contexto**. Una gran cantidad de versículos son llevados fuera de contexto, y una sola palabra o frase es usada para tratar de probar un caso que simplemente no está ahí. Un simple ejemplo es el siguiente: "**Tampoco llaméis padre a ninguno de vosotros**" en Mateo 23:9.

La Biblia entera armoniza, y debes comparar un versículo que te sea interesante con otros versículos, a fin de obtener el significado apropiado. Veamos, en Juan 14:28, Jesús dijo: "**El Padre es más grande que Yo**". Aún así, en Juan 10:30, Jesús dijo, "**Yo y mi Padre somos uno**". Existe un conflicto aparente para los que no están bien informados. Los Testigos de Jehová aceptan Juan

14:28, pero rechazan Juan 10:30, degradando a Jesús como si fuera un Dios menor que el Padre. Es entonces que los que están correctamente informados no encuentran ningún problema en esto, simplemente porque Jesús es una persona divina con dos naturalezas. Puede hablar desde su naturaleza divina como Dios en Juan 10:30, y desde su naturaleza humana como hombre en Juan 14:28. Consecuentemente, no existe conflicto alguno entre estos dos versículos cuando la armonía de la Biblia es tomada en su contexto.

También existe el peligro de usar una interpretación discordante de la Escritura, que expresa las **opiniones** propias y subjetivas del intérprete, con sus propias tendencias, en vez de enunciar el verdadero significado que el autor quiso transmitir. Un buen ejemplo de interpretación discordante y subjetiva es cuando aquellos que usan su propia interpretación afirman que "Jesús no supo que era divino hasta que fue mayor". ¿En dónde está eso en la Biblia?

Otra muy útil herramienta para el estudio de palabras en la Escritura es la **exégesis**, siendo esta la investigación y estudio de la Sagrada Escritura a través de la Tradición, la **historia**, la arqueología y el criticismo, a fin de encontrar el verdadero significado. Lo opuesto a exégesis es leer algo en un texto que simplemente no está ahí, o leer algún texto descartando algo que sí está ahí. Ambos casos son un error tendencioso y de opinión propia.

"Leían en el libro, en la Ley de Dios, clara y distintamente, explicando el sentido; de manera que se entendía lo leído".

Nehemías 8:8

---

### **Al enseñar la Sagrada Escritura:**

Ten extremo cuidado porque estás tratando con la Palabra Santa de Dios. Asegúrate de tener una traducción de la Biblia que sea acertada.

Conforma tu enseñanza a la Sagrada Escritura y no trates de **tergiversar** las palabras, significados o contextos para que se conformen a tu **opinión** personal.

Analiza este **modelo primordial** sobre el tergiversar la Sagrada Escritura conformándola a la falsa enseñanza.

#### **Aprendemos:**

Solo el 10% de lo que leemos.

20% de lo que escuchamos.

30% de lo que vemos.

50% de lo que vemos y escuchamos.

70% de lo que discutimos con otros.

80% de lo que experimentamos personalmente.

95% de lo que enseñamos a otros.

(Porcentajes proporcionados por William Glaser)

Aprendes mejor al enseñar, porque cuando tienes que enseñar algo a alguien, debes asegurarte de que tus palabras son verdaderas y correctas. Estás enseñando a otros que a su vez enseñarán a otros tantos. El enseñar es una enorme responsabilidad. Los maestros pueden fácilmente llevar a muchos al error con enseñanzas falsas. No debes, por ningún motivo, enseñar algo que simplemente no es verdad. Recuerda que la verdad siempre puede ser comprobada pero no la mentira. De acuerdo con un dicho antiguo, "Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado". Además

de evitarte la vergonzosa situación de verte corregido o desmentido por un estudiante bien informado.

"No añadas nada a sus palabras; no sea que Él te reprenda y seas hallado falsario". Proverbios 30:6

---

---

**Al usar los diccionarios modernos para definir palabras bíblicas, mantente alerta a las trampas y socavones existentes:**

He aquí un ejemplo primordial sobre el uso de un diccionario moderno para "interpretar" una palabra bíblica:

La palabra "Bendito" significa un *favor dispensado por Dios* sobre una persona, lugar u objeto. Nótese el tono íntimo de Dios.

Un diccionario moderno enlista "bendito" como:

1. Santo o bienaventurado
2. Venerado
3. Reverenciado
4. Feliz.

Los Testigos de Jehová obviamente tomaron ventaja de un diccionario moderno para degradar deliberadamente a la Bienaventurada Virgen María.

En su biblia llamada **Traducción del Nuevo Mundo**, en Lucas 1:48 que en otras traducciones dice, "todas las generaciones me llamarán bienaventurada", ellos lo tradujeron a "todas las generaciones me declararán feliz". Observe que eligieron el cuarto significado contemporáneo, ignorando así los tres primeros de mayor importancia y significado. En este versículo de la Traducción del Nuevo Mundo ¿Dónde encontramos la terminología íntima de Dios? Su traducción, incluso, suena extraña y sin sentido.

---

---

**¿Oyes simplemente o estás escuchando?**

Cuando una persona está hablando, la oyes o la escuchas. ¿Sabías que existe una diferencia? Oír es percibir cualquier sonido, ruido, voz, etc. si el sonido viene de las palabras habladas por otra persona, pudieras no prestar atención al concepto que representan. Oír es lo más fácil, no podemos dejar de oír. ¿Por qué Dios nos dio párpados para bloquear la vista, pero no tapones de oídos o un interruptor para bloquear el sonido? Consecuentemente, escucharemos cada sonido que nuestros oídos perciban.

El escuchar, involucra estar mucho más alerta a las palabras presentadas por alguien y a su significado, prestando atención.

En contraste al oír solamente, el escuchar implica una mayor participación. Requiere que nuestro cerebro efectúe un mayor esfuerzo y trabaje. Por lo que si solamente oímos a alguien hablar, podríamos no comprender lo que está realmente diciendo. Cuando escuchamos, tenemos una oportunidad superior para comprender el mensaje transmitido.

---

---

**O ¿Algunos tienen la tendencia de ignorar deliberadamente versículos que no van de acuerdo con sus falsas enseñanzas?**

Un ejemplo luminoso es Gálatas 1:8-9, el cual transmite una advertencia de Dios de gran importancia y ¡es repetida dos veces! lo que no sucede frecuentemente en la Sagrada Escritura: Gálatas 1:8 "Pero, aun cuando nosotros mismos o un ángel del cielo os predicase un Evangelio distinto del que recibisteis, sea anatema. Lo dijimos ya, y ahora vuelvo a decirlo: Si alguno os predica un evangelio distinto del que recibisteis, sea anatema".

### **Aclaración:**

1. *Sea anatema* significa ser expulsado o excomunicado.
  2. El **mormonismo** defiende que un ángel del cielo, Moroni, supuestamente trajo a Joseph Smith otro testamento, el Libro de Mormón.
  3. Ni San Pablo, ni ningún otro apóstol proclamó el Libro de Mormón a nadie.
  4. Habría que preguntarle a un mormón que nos explique Gálatas 1:8-9.
  5. Las palabras de Dios en estos dos versículos son claras y enfáticas, ratificando el mismo mensaje, aún así, son ignoradas por aquellos que prefieren seguir a un profeta falso.
- 
- 

### **Nuestro sistema integrado de filtraje:**

Dios nos dio dos oídos y solo una boca para que lo escuchemos más de lo que le digamos. Lo que oímos nos llega por los oídos, lo que leemos lo recibimos primeramente con los ojos, posteriormente filtramos el mensaje con el cerebro y lo almacenamos. Puesto que cada persona es un ser humano único, estos sistemas de filtraje varían de persona en persona. Lo que una interpreta después de haber filtrado algún mensaje, podría ser diferente a lo que otra persona interprete del mismo, resultando así en una diferencia de **opinión**.

Job 34:2 "Oíd, oh sabios, mis palabras; hombres prudentes, prestadme oído;  
Job 34:3 porque el oído prueba las palabras, como el paladar los manjares".

Ezequiel 3:10 "Y díjome: « Hijo de hombre, recibe en tu corazón todas mis palabras que voy a decirte y escúchalas con tus oídos »."

---

---

### **La relación de Dios con aquellos que siguen Su Palabra al pie de la letra:**

Proverbios 23:16, "Y se regocijarán mis entrañas cuando tus labios hablen de cosas rectas".

Salmos 119:57, "He dicho, oh Yahvé, que mi suerte es guardar tus palabras".

Lucas 24:8, "Entonces se acordaron de sus palabras".

1Corintios 2:13, "Estas las predicamos, no con palabras enseñadas por la sabiduría humana, sino con las aprendidas del Espíritu Santo, interpretando las (*enseñanzas*) espirituales para (*hombres*) espirituales".

**Apocalipsis 1:3, "Bienaventurado el que lee y los que escuchan las palabras de esta profecía y guardan las cosas en ella escritas; pues el momento está cerca".**

**Deuteronomio 29:9, "Guardad, pues, las palabras de esta alianza y ponedlas por obra, para que tengáis éxito en cuanto emprendáis".**

**2 Timoteo 1:13, "Conserva las palabras saludables en la misma forma que de mí las oíste con fe y amor en Cristo Jesús".**

**2 Timoteo 1:14, "Guarda el buen depósito por medio del Espíritu Santo que habita en nosotros".**

**Job 26:4, "¿A quién dirigiste estas palabras? ¿y de quién es el espíritu que procede de tu boca?"**

**Apocalipsis 22:6, "Y me dijo: « Estas palabras son seguras y fieles; y el Señor, el Dios de los espíritus de los profetas, ha enviado su ángel para mostrar a sus siervos las cosas que han de verificarse en breve »".**

**Apocalipsis 22:7, "Y mirad que vengo pronto. Bienaventurado el que guarda las palabras de la profecía de este libro".**

**Apocalipsis 22:9, "Mas él me dijo: « Guárdate de hacerlo, porque yo soy consiervo tuyo y de tus hermanos los profetas, y de los que guardan las palabras de este libro. A Dios adora. »".**

**Juan 15:7, "Si vosotros permanecéis en Mí, y mis palabras permanecen en vosotros, todo lo que queráis, pedidlo, y lo tendréis".**

**Mateo 12:37, "Según tus palabras serás condenado,"**

---

---

**¿Qué dice la Escritura acerca de aquellos que se rehúsan a seguir la Palabra de Dios al pie de la letra?**

**Proverbios 14:7, "Toma tú el rumbo opuesto al que sigue el necio, pues no encontrarás en él palabras de sabiduría".**

**Salmos 119:139, "Mi celo me consume, porque mis adversarios olvidan tus palabras".**

**Jeremías 7:8, "Pero vosotros confiáis en palabras de mentira, que de nada os aprovecharán".**

**Jeremías 23:36, "Mas no digás más "Carga de Yahvé", pues la carga de cada cual será su propia palabra; ya que habéis pervertido las palabras del Dios vivo, Yahvé de los ejércitos, nuestro Dios".**

**Jeremías 23:16, "Así dice Yahvé de los ejércitos: « No escuchéis las palabras de los profetas que os profetizan; os embaucan, os cuentan las visiones de su imaginación, que no son de la boca de Yahvé. »"**

**Jeremías 25:8, "Por lo cual, así dice Yahvé de los ejércitos: Por cuanto no habéis escuchado mis palabras,**

**Jeremías 25:9, he aquí que enviaré a llamar a todos los pueblos del Norte, dice Yahvé, y a mi siervo, Nabucodonozor, rey de Babilonia, y los haré venir contra este país y contra todos sus habitantes, y contra todos los pueblos circunvecinos, y los destruiré del todo, convirtiéndolos en objeto de horror,**

**de irrisión y desolación perpetua".**

**Jeremías 22:5, "Pero si no escucháis estas palabras, entonces por Mí mismo juro, dice Yahvé, que esta Casa vendrá a ser desolada".**

**Juan 8:47, "El que es de Dios, escucha las palabras de Dios, por eso no la escucháis vosotros, porque no sois de Dios".**

**Ezequiel 35:13, "Os ensoberbecisteis contra Mí con vuestra boca y multiplicasteis contra Mí vuestras palabras. Yo las he oído".**

**Efesios 5:6, "Nadie os engañe con vanas palabras, pues por estas cosas descarga la ira de Dios sobre los hijos de la desobediencia".**

**Proverbios 19:7, "Si al pobre le aborrecen todos sus hermanos, ¿cuánto más se alejarán de él sus amigos? Quiere ganarlos con palabras pero no están a su alcance".**

**Deuteronomio 28:58, "Si no cuidas de poner en práctica todas las palabras de esta Ley, escritas en este libro, y no temes este nombre glorioso y terrible de Yahvé, tu Dios,"**

**2Pedro 2:3, "Y por avaricia harán tráfico de vosotros, valiéndose de razones inventadas: ellos, cuya condenación ya de antiguo no está ociosa y cuya ruina no se duerme".**

**Deuteronomio 28:15, "Pero si no escuchares la voz de Yahvé tu Dios, y si no observas y practicas todos sus mandamientos y todas sus leyes que hoy te intimo, vendrán sobre ti y te alcanzarán todas esas maldiciones".**

**Proverbios 29:20, "¿Has visto a un hombre que habla precipitadamente? más que de él espera de un loco".**

**Proverbios 19:27, "Hijo mío, si dejas de oír consejos, te desviarás de las palabras de la sabiduría".**

**Josué 1:18, "Quienquiera que rebelándose contra tus órdenes no escuchare tus palabras en todo lo que le mandas, morirá. Mas Tú, esfuérate y ten ánimo".**

**Ezequiel 2:6, "Tú pues, oh hijo de hombre, no los temas, ni tengas miedo de sus palabras, ni tengas miedo de sus rostros; porque son una casa rebelde".**

**Ezequiel 2:7, "Les dirás mis palabras, ora que oigan, ora que no oigan; porque son rebeldes".**

**1 Timoteo 6:3, "Si uno enseña otra cosa y no se allega a las palabras saludables de nuestro Señor Jesucristo y a la doctrina que es según la piedad,**

**1 Timoteo 6:4, "este es un hombre hinchado que no sabe nada, antes bien tiene un enfermizo afecto por cuestiones y disputas de palabras, de donde nacen envidias, contienda, maledicencias, sospechas malignas,**

**1 Timoteo 6:5, "altercaciones de hombres corrompidos en su mente y privados de la verdad, que piensan que la piedad es una granjería".**

**Juan 14:24, "El que no me ama no guardará mis palabras; y la palabra que estáis oyendo no es mía, sino del Padre que me envió".**

**Mateo 12:37, "según tus palabras serás condenado".**

**Tito 3:9-11, "Evita cuestiones necias, y genealogías, y contiendas, y disputas sobre la Ley, porque son inútiles y vanas. Al hombre sectario, después de una y otra amonestación, rehúyelo, sabiendo que el tal se ha pervertido y peca, condenándose por su propia sentencia".**

---

---

**Algunas notas adicionales referentes a la importancia que tiene el usar la palabra correcta:**

**Las palabras finas no son sustitutas de actos finos.**

**Lo que no puede ser comprendido, nunca edificará.**

**Lo más difícil de abrir, es una mente cerrada.**

**Pero una chispa o palabra en el momento correcto, puede abrir esa mente cerrada.**

**La Palabra, (el Hijo) no existe sin quien la hable (el Padre), y uno no puede ser el orador sin el aliento (el Espíritu Santo).**

---

---

**¿Qué nos enseña la Sagrada Escritura respecto al uso de la palabra recta?**

**Job 13:17, "Escuchad atentamente mi palabra, mis argumentos os penetren el oído".**

**Deuteronomio 12:28, "Guarda y obedece todo esto que te ordeno, a fin de que te vaya bien a ti y a tus hijos después de ti para siempre, haciendo lo que es bueno y recto a los ojos de Yahvé tu Dios".**

**Jeremías 1:7 "Yahvé me respondió: « No digas: Soy un adolescente, sino anda a dondequiera que Yo te enviare, y habla todo cuanto Yo te dijere. »"**

**Jeremías 1:9, "Después extendió Yahvé su mano y tocando mi boca me dijo: « He aquí que pongo mis palabras en tu boca. »"**

**Hechos 2:22, "Varones de Israel, escuchad estas palabras: A Jesús de Nazaret, hombre acreditado por Dios ante vosotros mediante obras poderosas, milagros y señales que Dios hizo por medio de Él entre vosotros, como vosotros mismos sabéis".**

**Job 6:25, "¡Qué fuerza tienen las palabras rectas!"**

**Job 23:12, "No me he apartado del mandamiento de sus labios; más que mis necesidades personales he atendido las palabras de su boca".**

**Deuteronomio 27:8, "Escribirás sobre las piedras todas las palabras de esta ley en forma bien clara".**

**Apocalipsis 21:5, "Y aquel que estaba sentado en el trono dijo: « He aquí, Yo hago todo nuevo. »**



**Dijo también:**

**« Escribe, que estas palabras son fieles y verdaderas. »".**

**Deuteronomio 4:10, "Ten presente el día que estuviste delante de Yahvé, Dios tuyo, en el Horeb, cuando Yahvé me dijo:**

**« Junta al pueblo para que oigan mis palabras y aprendan a temerme todo el tiempo que vivan sobre la tierra y las enseñen a sus hijos. »"**

**Apocalipsis 2:8, "Al ángel de la Iglesia de Esmirna escríbele: « Estas cosas dice el primero y el último, el que estuvo muerto y volvió a la vida. »"**

**Deuteronomio 6:6, "Y estas palabras que hoy te ordeno estarán sobre tu corazón".**

**Deuteronomio 18:18, "Les suscitaré un profeta de en medio de sus hermanos, semejante a ti; y pondré mis palabras en su boca, y él les hablará todo cuanto Yo le mandare".**

**Deuteronomio 18:19, "Y si alguno no escuchare mis palabras que él dirá en mi nombre, Yo le pediré cuenta de ello".**

**Apocalipsis 3:7, "Al ángel de la Iglesia de Filadelfia escríbele: « Esto dice el Santo, el Veraz, el que tiene la llave de David, el que abre y nadie cerrará, que cierra y nadie abrirá. »"**

**Proverbios 4:5, "Adquiere la sabiduría, trata de alcanzar la inteligencia; no te olvides de ella, ni te apartes de los dichos de mi boca".**

**Proverbios 7:1, "Hijo mío, ten en cuenta mis palabras, guarda bien dentro de ti mis enseñanzas".**

**Deuteronomio 17:19, "La tendrá consigo y leerá en ella todos los días de vida, a fin de que aprenda a temer a Yahvé, su Dios, guardando todas las palabras de esta ley y todos estos mandamientos para ponerlos por obra".**

**Job 22:22, "Recibe de su boca la Ley, y pon sus palabras en tu corazón".**

**Apocalipsis 19:9, "Y me dijo: « Escribe: ¡Dichosos los convidados al banquete nupcial del Cordero! » Díjome también: « Estas son las verídicas palabras de Dios. »"**

**Jeremías 35:13, "Así dice Yahvé de los ejércitos, el Dios de Israel: Anda y di a los hombres de Judá y a los habitantes de Jerusalén: ¿Por qué no tomáis ejemplo para obedecer mis palabras?, dice Yahvé".**

**Juan 17:8, "Porque las palabras que Tú me diste se las he dado a ellos, y ellos las han recibido y han conocido verdaderamente que Yo salí de Ti, y han creído que eres Tú quien me has enviado".**

**Hechos 2:14, "Entonces Pedro, poniéndose de pie, junto con los once, levantó su voz y les habló: « Varones de Judea y todos los que moráis en Jerusalén, tomad conocimiento de esto y escuchad mis palabras. »"**

**Proverbios 7:24, "Escuchadme, pues, hijos míos, atended las palabras de mi boca".**

**Proverbios 8:8, "Justos son todos los dichos de mi boca; nada hay en ellos de torcido o perverso".**

**Jeremías 19:15, "Así dice Yahvé de los ejércitos, el Dios de Israel: He aquí que haré venir sobre esta ciudad y sobre todas las ciudades (*que dependen*) de ella, todas las calamidades que contra ella he anunciado; puesto que han endurecidos su cerviz, para no escuchar mis palabras".**

**Jeremías 36:8, "Hizo Baruc, hijo de Nerías, todo lo que había mandado el profeta Jeremías, y leyó en el Templo del Señor el libro de las palabras de Yahvé".**

**Ezequiel 12:28, "Por lo tanto diles: Así dice el Señor, Yahvé: No se diferirá ya ninguna de mis palabras; la palabra que Yo dijere se cumplirá, dice Yahvé, el Señor".**

**Deuteronomio 12:28, "Guarda y obedece todo esto que te ordeno, a fin de que te vaya bien a ti y a tus hijos después de ti para siempre, haciendo lo que es bueno y recto a los ojos de Yahvé, tu Dios".**

**Ezequiel 3:4, "Y me dijo: « Hijo de hombre, anda, dirígete a la casa de Israel, y anúnciales mis palabras".**

**Proverbios 22:17, "Inclina tu oído y escucha las palabras de los sabios; aplica tu corazón a mis enseñanzas".**

**Proverbios 23:12, "Aplica tu corazón a la instrucción, y tus oídos a los dichos de la sabiduría".**

**Juan 6:68, "Simón Pedro le respondió: « Señor ¿a quién iríamos? Tú tienes palabras de vida eterna. »"**

**Deuteronomio 31:12, "Congregarás el pueblo, los hombres y las mujeres, los niños y los extranjeros que moran dentro de tus puertas, para que oigan y aprendan a temer a Yahvé, Dios vuestro, y cuiden de cumplir las palabras de esta ley".**

**Deuteronomio 32:46, "les dijo: « Fijad vuestro corazón en todas estas palabras que hoy os he proclamado. Los prescribiréis a vuestros hijos, a fin de que cuiden de poner por obra todas las palabras de esta Ley. »"**

**Isaías 59:21, "Y en cuanto a Mí, éste será mi pacto con ellos, dice Yahvé: « Mi Espíritu que está sobre ti, y mis palabras que puse Yo en tu boca, no se apartarán de tu boca, ni de la boca de tus hijos, ni de la boca de los hijos de tus hijos, dice Yahvé, desde ahora y para siempre. »"**

---

### **La Sagrada Escritura nos advierte no agregar a la Palabra de Dios ni detraer de ella:**

**Deuteronomio 4:2, "No añadáis nada a lo que os prescribo, ni quitéis nada de ello; antes guardad los mandamientos de Yahvé, vuestro Dios, que os ordeno".**

**Deuteronomio 12:32, "Cuida de practicar cuanto te mando, sin añadir ni quitar nada".**

**Job 38:2 "¿Quién es este que obscurece mis planes con palabras insensatas?"**

**Salmos 12:6, "Las palabras de Yahvé son palabras sinceras; plata acrisolada, sin escorias, siete veces purificada".**

**Salmos 12:7, "Tú las cumplirás, oh Yahvé; nos preservarás para siempre de esta generación".**

**Salmos 33:4, "Porque la Palabra de Yahvé es recta, y toda su conducta es fiel".**

**Salmos 50:16, "Al pecador, empero, le dice Dios: ¿Cómo es que andas tú pregonando mis mandamientos, y tienes mi alianza en tus labios,**

**Salmos 50:17 tú, que aborreces la instrucción, y has echado a la espalda mis palabras?".**

**Salmos 119:57, "He dicho, oh Yahvé, que mi suerte es guardar tus palabras".**

**Salmos 119:139, "Mi celo me consume, porque mis adversarios olvidan tus palabras".**

**Salmos 119:140, "Acendrada en extremo es tu palabra, y tu siervo la ama".**

**Proverbios 5:7, "Pues bien, escuchadme, hijos, y no os apartéis de las palabras de mi boca".**

**Proverbios 30:5, "Toda palabra de Dios es acrisolada, es escuchado de los que buscan en Él su amparo".**

**Proverbios 30:6, "No añadas nada a sus palabras; no sea que Él te reprenda y seas hallado falsario".**

**Eclesiastés 3:14, "Conocí que todas las obras de Dios subsisten siempre; nada se les puede añadir ni quitar. Hízolo Dios así para que se lo tema".**

**Jeremías 23:36, "Mas no digás más "Carga de Yahvé", pues la carga de cada cual será su propia palabra; ya que habéis pervertido las palabras del Dios vivo, Yahvé de los ejércitos, nuestro Dios".**

**Gálatas 1:8, "Pero, aun cuando nosotros mismos, o un ángel del cielo, os predicase un Evangelio distinto del que os hemos anunciado, sea anatema.**

**Gálatas 1:9, Lo dijimos ya, y ahora vuelvo a decirlo: Si alguno os predica un Evangelio distinto del que recibisteis, sea anatema".**

**1 Pedro 1:24, "Porque «toda carne es como heno, y toda su gloria, como la flor del heno. Secóse el heno, y cayó la flor,**

**1 Pedro 1:25, "mas la Palabras del Señor permanece para siempre. » Y esta Palabra es la que os ha sido predicada por el Evangelio".**

**2 Pedro 3:15, "Y creed que la longanimidad de nuestro Señor es para salvación, según os lo escribió igualmente nuestro amado hermano Pablo, conforme a la sabiduría que le ha sido concedida;"**

**2 Pedro 3:16, "Como que él habla de esto mismo en todas sus epístolas, en las cuales hay algunos pasajes difíciles de entender, que los ignorantes y superficiales deforman, como lo hacen, por lo demás, con las otras Escrituras, para su propia ruina".**

**Apocalipsis 22:18, "Yo advierto a todo el que oye las palabras de la profecía de este libro: Si alguien añade a estas cosas, le añadirá Dios las plagas escritas en este libro;**

**Apocalipsis 22:19, y si alguien quita de las palabras del libro de esta profecía, le quitará Dios su parte del árbol de la vida y de la ciudad santa, que están descritos en este libro".**

**Apocalipsis 22:20, "El que da testimonio de esto dice: « Sí, vengo pronto. » ¡Así sea ven Señor Jesús!".**

---

**"No añadas nada a sus palabras; no sea que Él te reprenda y seas hallado falsario".**

# Proverbios 30:6

**"Según tus palabras serás condenado".  
Mateo 12:37**

---

---



©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 25 de enero, 2007  
Actualizado el 26 de febrero, 2007

**"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"  
Gálatas 4:16**

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)  
 [Volver a defensores.....](#)

---

# La Famosa Homilía del Padre Damen...

---

*La Iglesia o la Biblia por el Padre Arnold Damen, S.J. (1815-1890)*

## *Introducción...*

El siguiente sermón es tan pertinente hoy como lo era hace más de 100 años atrás cuando fue primeramente predicado por el Padre Arnold Damen, S.J. Es evidente por medio de su título: "La Iglesia o la Biblia" que el mensaje del Padre Damen era y es todavía un desafío a muchos que se enorgullecen en ser llamados "Cristianos Biblicos y de la Biblia nada más." "Uno no puede tener Dios como su Padre, si no quiere tener la Iglesia como su Madre." Igualmente uno no puede tener la Palabra de Dios como su fe, si no quiere tener la iglesia como su profesora. Es la Iglesia que tiene la autoridad de instrucción infalible, como lo fue prometida por Cristo, la cual protege la Palabra de Dios de interpretación errónea. Esta es en esencia la doctrina de este sacerdote lleno de entusiasmo. Esto es también el núcleo del Cristianismo verdadero, tal como el Padre Damen ampliamente demuestra usando las Escrituras Sagradas y el sentido común. Todo lector sincero de la Biblia merece saber la verdadera relación que Dios ha establecido entre Su Iglesia y la Escritura Sagrada. Por lo tanto, invitamos a todos los que aman la Biblia, que lean la exposición del Padre Damen con una mente abierta, a fin de que cuando lean las Escrituras Sagradas no las "interpreten torcidamente para su propia perdición." (2 Pedro 3:16)

---

**I. Queridos y amados Cristianos:** Cuando nuestro divino Salvador, envió a Sus apóstoles y a Sus discípulos por todo el universo para predicar el Evangelio a toda criatura, El plantó las condiciones para la salvación en ésta forma: *El que crea y sea bautizado, dijo el Hijo del Dios Vivo, se salvará; el que no crea, se condenará* (Marcos:16). Aquí pues, nuestro bendito Señor plantó las dos condiciones de salvación: Fe y Bautismo. Esta noche hablaré sobre la condición de la fe. Debemos tener la Fe para ser salvados, y tenemos que tener Fe Divina, no la fe humana. La fe humana no podrá salvar a un hombre, solamente la Fe Divina. ¿Qué es la Fe Divina? Es creer, basado en la autoridad de Dios, las verdades que Dios ha revelado; eso es Fe Divina. Es el creer todo lo que Dios ha enseñado basado en la autoridad de Dios, y creer sin dudar, sin vacilar; porque en el momento en que comienzas a tener duda o a vacilar, en ese momento comienzas a tener desconfianza de la autoridad de Dios, y por lo tanto, has insultado a Dios porque has dudado de Su palabra. Fe Divina, entonces es creer sin duda y sin vacilación. La fe humana es cuando nosotros creemos una cosa basada en la autoridad de hombres - en autoridad humana. Esto es fe humana. Pero la Fe Divina es creer sin duda, sin vacilación, cualquier cosa que Dios ha revelado basado en la autoridad de Dios. Por lo tanto, mis queridos amigos, no es una cuestión de indiferencia cuál religión un hombre quiera profesar, con tal de que sea él un buen hombre. Se suele oír hoy en este siglo de poca fe, que no importa de cuál religión un hombre sea, siempre y cuando sea un buen hombre. Esto es herejía, mis queridos amigos, y les voy a demostrar que es así. Si fuera una cuestión de indiferencia a cuál creencia un hombre perteneciese, siempre y cuando que él sea un buen hombre, pues entonces, es inútil que Dios hiciese revelaciones de lo que sea. Si un hombre está en libertad para rechazar lo que Dios ha revelado, ¿De qué uso fue el de Cristo de enviar a Sus apóstoles y Sus discípulos a enseñar a todas las naciones, si estas naciones están en libertad para creer o rechazar las enseñanzas de los apóstoles o discípulos? Te puedes dar cuenta en seguida que esto sería un insulto a Dios. Si Dios revela una cosa El propone ser creído. El quiere ser creído cuando El enseña o revela una cosa. El hombre está obligado a creer cualquier cosa que Dios ha revelado, porque, mis queridos amigos, nosotros estamos obligados a adorar a Dios tanto con nuestra razón e intelecto, como con nuestro corazón y voluntad. Dios es el dueño del ser humano por completo. El reclama su voluntad, su corazón, su razón y su intelecto. ¿Dónde está el hombre en su razonamiento, no importa cuál sea la denominación, iglesia o religión a la cual pertezca, que va a negar que estamos obligados a creer lo que Dios ha enseñado? Estoy seguro que no existe un cristiano que niegue que estamos en deber de creer, cualquier cosa, lo que sea que Dios ha revelado. Entonces, no es un asunto de indiferencia cuál religión un hombre profese. El tiene que profesar aquella religión verdadera si quiere ser salvado. Pero, ¿Cuál es la verdadera religión? Creer todo lo que Dios ha enseñado. Yo estoy seguro que hasta mis amigos protestantes admintirán que esto es correcto; porque, si ellos dicen que no, yo diría que ellos no son cristianos en lo absoluto. Pero ¿Cuál es la verdadera Fe? "La verdadera Fe" dicen mis amigos protestantes "es creer en el Señor Jesús." Estamos de acuerdo, los católicos creen en eso. Pero dime ¿Qué es lo que tu significas cuando dices que hay que creer en el Señor Jesús? "Pero sí", dicen mis amigos

protestantes, "hay que creer que El es el Hijo del Dios viviente." Estamos de acuerdo otra vez. Gracias a Dios, que podemos estar de acuerdo en algo. Nosotros creemos que Jesucristo es el hijo del Dios viviente, que El es Dios. En esto todos estamos de acuerdo, a excepción de los unitarios y los socinianos, pero no vamos a hablar de ellos, vamos a dejarlos tranquilos esta noche. Si Cristo es Dios, entonces tenemos que creer todo lo que El enseña. ¿No es cierto mis queridos hermanos y hermanas protestantes? Y esa es la Fe correcta, ¿no es cierto? "Bueno sí" dice mi amigo protestante, "Yo creo que esa es la Fe correcta. Si creemos que Jesús es el Hijo del Dios viviente, entonces tenemos que creer lo que Cristo ha enseñado." Nosotros los católicos decimos lo mismo, y aquí estamos de acuerdo otra vez. Entonces tenemos que creer en Cristo, y esa es la Fe verdadera. Tenemos que creer todo lo que Cristo ha enseñado - lo que Dios ha revelado - y, sin esa Fe no puede haber salvación; sin esa Fe no hay esperanza de ir al cielo, sin esa Fe, ¡hay solamente condenación para la eternidad! Para esto tenemos las palabras de Cristo: *El que no crea será condenado.*

---

**II.** Pero si Cristo mi querida gente, me manda bajo castigo de condenación eterna a creer todo lo que El ha enseñado, El tiene que darme el medio por el cual yo pueda enterarme qué es lo que El ha enseñado. Y el medio por el cual Cristo nos ha dado a saber esto tiene que haber existido todo el tiempo al alcance de toda la gente. En segundo lugar, el medio por el cual Dios nos da a saber lo que El ha enseñado tiene que ser un medio al alcance de toda capacidad de intelecto, hasta del más escaso de mente. Porque los más escasos de mente tienen el derecho a la salvación, y por consiguiente tienen el derecho a tener el medio por el cual puedan enterarse de las verdades que Dios ha enseñado, para que ellos puedan creer en ellas y ser salvados. El medio por el cual Dios nos da a conocer lo que El ha enseñado tiene que ser un medio infalible. Porque si es un medio que nos puede descarriar, entonces no es medio ninguno. Tiene que ser un medio infalible, para que si una persona hace uso de ese medio, esté infaliblemente sin miedo de equivocación o error, llevado a un conocimiento de todas las verdades que Dios ha enseñado. Yo no creo que hay nadie aquí - no importa quien sea, cristiano o ateo - que pueda estar en desacuerdo con mis premisas. Y estas premisas son la fundación de mi discurso y todo mi razonamiento, y, por consiguiente, quiero que ustedes las tengan presentes.

Las repetiré porque en estas premisas descansan todas las fuerzas de mi discurso y razonamiento. Si Dios me manda bajo castigo de condenación eterna a creer todo lo que El ha enseñado, El está obligado a darme el medio por el cual yo pueda enterarme de lo que El ha enseñado. Y ese medio que Dios me da, tiene que haber existido en todo tiempo, dentro del alcance de toda la gente, tiene que adaptarse a todo tipo de capacidad intelectual, tiene que ser un medio infalible para nosotros, para que si alguien hace uso de este medio, él tuviere el conocimiento de todas las verdades que Dios ha enseñado.

---

**III.** ¿Nos ha dado Dios tal medio? "Sí" dicen mis amigos protestantes, "El lo ha dado." Y los católicos dicen que sí también. ¿Cuál es el medio que Dios nos ha dado por el cual podremos saber la verdad que Dios ha revelado? "La Biblia" dicen mis amigos protestantes, "la Biblia, toda la Biblia, y nada más que la Biblia." Sin embargo, nosotros los católicos decimos, "No; no es la Biblia y su interpretación privada, sino la Iglesia del Dios viviente." Voy a demostrar las realidades, y yo desafío a todos mis hermanos separados - y a todos los predicadores a la misma vez - les invito a rebatir lo que diré esta noche.

Digo pues, que no es la interpretación privada de la Biblia lo designado por Dios para ser la profesora del hombre, sino la Iglesia del Dios viviente. Porque, mis queridos amigos, si Dios hubiera tenido la intención de que el hombre aprendiese Su religión de un libro -la Biblia - por seguro que Dios le hubiera dado ese libro al hombre; Cristo le hubiera dado ese libro al hombre. ¿Lo hizo El? El no lo hizo. Cristo envió a sus apóstoles por todo el universo y les dijo: *Vayan pues, y enseñen a todas las naciones, bautizando en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espíritu Santo; enseñándoles a obedecer a todo lo que Yo les he mandado.*

Cristo no les dijo, "Siéntense y escriban Biblias y distribúyanlas por toda la tierra, y que cada persona lea su Biblia y juzgue por sí mismo." Si esto hubiera sucedido, nunca hubiera habido un cristianismo, sino una Babilonia y mucha confusión, pero nunca una Iglesia, la unión de un cuerpo. Este entredicho estaba reservado para el siglo dieciséis y hemos visto el resultado de esto. Desde entonces, empezando por el siglo dieciséis ha surgido una religión encima de otra religión, e iglesia encima de otras iglesias, todas peleando y discutiendo entre ellas. Y todo por el motivo de la interpretación individual de la Biblia. Cristo envió Sus apóstoles con autoridad para enseñar a todas las naciones, y nunca les dio un mandato de escribir la Biblia. Y los apóstoles fueron y predicaron por todas partes, y plantaron la Iglesia de Dios en toda la tierra, sin embargo nunca pensaron en ponerse a escribir.

La primera palabra escrita, fue por San Mateo, y él escribió para el beneficio de solo unas pocas personas. El escribió el Evangelio casi siete años después que Cristo dejó esta tierra, de manera que, la Iglesia de Dios establecida por Cristo, existió siete años antes que ni siquiera una línea se había escrito en el Nuevo Testamento.

San Marcos escribió aproximadamente diez años después que Cristo dejó esta tierra; San Lucas aproximadamente veinticinco años, y San Juan aproximadamente sesenta y tres años después que Cristo había establecido la Iglesia de Dios. San Juan escribió la última porción de la Biblia -el Libro de Revelación - aproximadamente sesenta y cinco años después que Cristo había dejado esta tierra y la Iglesia de Cristo ya se había establecido. La religión católica ya existió sesenta y cinco años antes que la Biblia se había terminado de escribir, antes que la Biblia fuera escrita.

Ahora, yo les pregunto, mis queridos hermanos separados, si eran estas gentes cristianas, los que vivieron durante este periodo de tiempo entre la fundación de la Iglesia de Jesús y la compilación de la Biblia, ¿Eran ellos de verdad cristianos, cristianos buenos, cristianos instruidos? ¿Conocían ellos la religión de Jesús? ¿Dónde está el hombre que se atreviera a decir que aquellos que vivieron entre el tiempo en que Cristo ascendió al cielo hasta el tiempo en que la Biblia se terminó de escribir, no eran cristianos? Está admitido por todos los partidos, por todas las denominaciones, que ellos eran los mejores cristianos, el primer fruto de la Sangre de Jesucristo. ¿Pero cómo sabían lo que tenían que hacer para salvar sus almas? ¿Acaso lo aprendieron de la Biblia? No, porque la Biblia no había sido escrita. ¿Hubiera nuestro divino Salvador dejado su Iglesia por sesenta años sin un instructor, suponiendo que la Biblia fuera el instructor del hombre? Les aseguro que no. ¿Eran los apóstoles cristianos? Ustedes dicen "Sí señor, ellos eran los mismos fundadores del cristianismo."

Ahora, mis queridos amigos, ninguno de los apóstoles nunca llegó a leer la Biblia; ninguno de ellos con excepción, quizá de San Juan. Pues todos ellos habían muerto mártires por la Fe de Jesucristo y nunca llegaron a ver el forro de una Biblia. Cada uno de ellos murió como mártir y héroe para la Iglesia de Jesús antes de que la Biblia se hubiera terminado de escribir. ¿Cómo entonces, es que esos cristianos que vivieron en los primeros sesenta y cinco años después que Cristo ascendió - cómo es que ellos sabían lo que tenían que hacer para salvar sus almas? Ellos lo sabían en precisamente la misma manera que ustedes lo saben, mis queridos amigos católicos. Ustedes lo saben por medio de las enseñanzas de la Iglesia de Dios, y es en esta forma también que los primeros cristianos lo sabían.

---

**IV. No solamente por sesenta y cinco años dejó Cristo la Iglesia que El había establecido sin una Biblia, sino que así fue a través de trescientos años. La Iglesia de Dios fue establecida y siguió propagándose por toda la esfera terrestre sin la Biblia por más de trescientos años. En todo aquel tiempo, la gente no sabía que era lo que constituía la Biblia.**

En los días de los apóstoles había muchos falsos evangelios. Estaba el evangelio de Simón, los evangelios de Nicodemo, de María, de Bernabé y el evangelio de la infancia de Jesús. Todos estos evangelios fueron esparcidos entre la gente, y la gente no sabía cuáles eran inspirados y cuáles eran falsos y espurios. Hasta los mismo letrados discutían si se le debiera dar preferencia al evangelio de Simón, o al de Mateo, al evangelio de Nicodemo o al Evangelio de Marcos, al evangelio de María o al de Lucas, al evangelio de la infancia de Jesús o al Evangelio de San Juan el Evangelista.

Lo mismo pasaba con las epístolas que fueron escritas: Muchas epístolas fueron espurias, y la gente no sabía con certeza, por más de trescientos años, cuáles eran espurias o falsas y cuáles eran inspiradas. Y, por lo tanto, ellos no sabían cuáles eran los escritos que constituían los libros de la Biblia. No fue hasta el siglo cuarto que el Papa de Roma, la Cabeza de la Iglesia, el sucesor de San Pedro, convocó a todos los obispos del mundo a un concilio. Y allí en ese concilio fue decidido que la Biblia, así como nosotros los católicos la tenemos ahora, es la Palabra de Dios, y que los evangelios de Simón, Nicodemo, María, la infancia de Jesús y de Bernabé y todas aquellas otras epístolas eran espurias o, a lo menos, no eran auténticas; Por lo menos, no había evidencia de su inspiración, y que los Evangelios de los Santos Lucas, Mateo, Marcos y Juan y el libro de Revelación, sí eran inspirados por el Espíritu Santo.

A través de la duración de todo aquel tiempo, el mundo entero por trescientos años no sabía lo que la Biblia era; por lo tanto, ellos no podían tomar la Biblia como su guía, porque ellos no sabían lo que constituía la Biblia. ¿Hubiera nuestro divino Salvador si Su intención era que el hombre aprendiese su religión de un libro, dejado el mundo cristiano por trescientos años sin ese libro? Muy ciertamente que no.

---

**V. No sólo por trescientos años estaba el mundo sin Biblia, sino por mil cuatrocientos años, el mundo cristiano no tuvo el Libro Sagrado. Antes que la imprenta fuera inventada, las Biblias eran cosa rara; las Biblias eran muy costosas. Ahora bien, ustedes tienen que estar conscientes, si han leído un poco de historia, que la imprenta fue inventada solamente un poco más de cuatrocientos años atrás - en medio del siglo quince - y aproximadamente cien años antes que hubiera un solo protestante en el mundo. Como lo he dicho, antes que la imprenta fuera inventada, libros eran cosas escasas y costosas.**

¡Los historiadores nos dicen que en el siglo once - hace ochocientos años atrás - las Biblias eran tan escasas y

caras que se necesitaba una fortuna para comprarse una copia de la Biblia! Antes de la existencia de la imprenta, todo se tenía que hacer con pluma sobre pergamino o piel de carnero. Era, por lo tanto una operación lenta y tediosa - un trabajo costoso. Ahora bien, con el fin de llegar al costo probable de una Biblia en aquellos tiempos, vamos a suponer que un hombre tuviera que trabajar diez años para hacer una copia de la Biblia y ganar un dólar al día. ¡Pues bien, el precio de esa Biblia sería \$3,650. Ahora, vamos a suponer que un hombre trabajase en reproducir una copia de la Biblia durante veinte años, así como los historiadores dicen que le hubiera tomado a alguien en ese tiempo, sin las conveniencias y progresos para ayudarlo como tenemos hoy. Entonces, un dólar al día, por veinte años, el precio de una Biblia sería casi \$8,000. Supongamos que yo venga y les diga: "Mi querida gente, salven su alma, porque si pierden su alma todo está perdido." Ustedes me preguntarían: "¿Qué debemos hacer para salvar nuestra alma?" El predicador protestante te dijera: "Usted tiene que obtener una Biblia; la puede conseguir en tal o cual tienda." Tu le preguntarías el precio y te enterarías que el precio era \$8,000. Exclamarías "¿Que el Señor nos salve! ¿Y no podemos ir al cielo sin ese libro?" La respuesta sería: "No; usted tiene que tener la Biblia y leerla." Te quejarías del precio, y ellos te preguntarían: "¿Acaso no vale su alma \$8,000?" Sí, seguro que sí, pero tu dices que no tienes el dinero, y si tu no puedes obtener una Biblia en la cual tu salvación depende, es evidente que tu tendrías que quedarte fuera del Reino de los Cielos. Esto sería una condición desesperanzada, de verdad.

Por mil cuatrocientos años el mundo estuvo sin una Biblia - ni uno en diez mil, ni uno en veinte mil, antes de la invención de la imprenta, tenía Biblia. ¿Y hubiera nuestro divino Señor dejado al mundo sin ese libro si ese libro era necesario para la salvación del hombre? Muy ciertamente que no.

---

**VI.** Pero vamos a suponer por un momento que todos tenían Biblia, que las Biblias fueron escritas desde el principio y que cada hombre, mujer y niño tenía una copia, ¿De qué le sirve ese libro a un pueblo que no sabía leer? Es una cosa ciega para tales personas. Aun hoy en día, mitad de los habitantes de la tierra no saben leer. Además, la Biblia estaba escrita en griego y hebreo, y era necesario saber estos idiomas para poder leer la Biblia. Pero se dice que la tenemos traducida ahora en francés y en inglés y en otros idiomas de hoy. Sí, ¿Pero está usted seguro que tiene una traducción exacta? Porque si no, usted no tiene la Palabra de Dios. Si usted tiene una falsa traducción, es el trabajo del hombre, ¿Cómo puede usted confirmar esto? ¿Cómo va usted a confirmar si tiene una buena traducción del griego y del hebreo? "Yo no sé el griego ni el hebreo" dice mi amigo protestante; "Para mi traducción necesito confiar en la opinión de los letrados." Pues bien, mis queridos amigos, supongámos que los letrados estén divididos por sus opiniones, y algunos digan que la traducción es buena, y otros que es falsa. Entonces su fe desaparece; usted tiene que comenzar a dudar y a vacilar, porque usted no sabe si la traducción es buena.

Ahora en cuanto a la traducción protestante de la Biblia, permítanme decirles a ustedes que los más letrados entre los protestantes dicen que su traducción - la edición del Rey Santiago (King James Edition) - es una traducción muy defectuosa y llena de errores. Sus propios sabios teólogos, predicadores y obispos han escrito tomos enteros para señalar todos los errores que hay en la traducción del Rey Santiago, y protestantes de diversas denominaciones lo reconocen. Hace algunos años atrás cuando yo vivía en St. Louis, hubo en esa ciudad una convención de ministros. Todas las denominaciones fueron invitadas, el propósito era el arreglo de una nueva traducción de la Biblia, y darla al mundo. Los procedimientos de la convención fueron publicados diariamente en el Missouri Republican. Un muy letrado presbiteriano, yo creo que era, se levantó y exhortando la necesidad de dar a conocer una nueva traducción de la Biblia dijo, que en la actual traducción protestante de la Biblia había no menos de treinta mil errores. Y ustedes dicen, mis queridos amigos protestantes, que la Biblia es su guía y su maestra. ¡Que maestra, con treinta mil errores! ¡Que el Señor nos salve de una maestra como esa! Un error es bastante mal, pero treinta mil es un poco más que demasiado.

Otro predicador se levantó en la convención - yo creo que era bautista - y, exhortando la necesidad de dar a conocer una nueva traducción de la Biblia, dijo que por los últimos treinta años el mundo estuvo sin Palabra de Dios, porque la Biblia que tenemos no es la Palabra de Dios en lo absoluto. He aquí a sus propios predicadores. Ustedes todos leen los periódicos, no lo dudo, mis amigos, y tienen que saber lo que pasó en Inglaterra unos cuantos años atrás. Una petición fue mandada al Parlamento para una autorización de algunas miles de libras esterlinas a fin de llevar a cabo una nueva traducción de la Biblia. Y esa actividad fue encabezada y llevada adelante por obispos y clérigos protestantes.

---

**VII.** Pero, mis queridos amigos, ¿Cómo pueden ustedes estar seguros de su fe? Ustedes dicen que la Biblia es su guía, pero ustedes no saben si la tienen. Vamos a suponer por un momento que todos tuviesen una Biblia. Aunque todos la hallan leído y tengan una bien traducida, aun así, ésta no puede ser la guía del hombre, porque la interpretación privada de la Biblia no es infalible, mas todo lo contrario, es muy falible. Es el origen y fuente



de toda clase de errores y herejías, y toda clase de difamaciones blasfemas. No se escandalicen, mis queridos amigos; solamente estén tranquilos y escuchen mis argumentos.

Hay ahora en todo el mundo trescientos cincuenta diferentes denominaciones o iglesias, y todas ellas dicen que la Biblia es su guía y profesora. Y yo supongo que ellos todos son sinceros. ¿Son todas ellas iglesias verdaderas? Esto es una imposibilidad. La verdad es solo una, como Dios es uno, y no puede haber contradicción. Todo hombre de sentido común ve que todas a la vez no pueden ser verdaderas, porque ellas se diferencian y se contradicen una a la otra, y no pueden, por lo tanto, ser todas a la vez verdaderas. Los protestantes dicen que el hombre que lea la Biblia correctamente y con devoción tiene la verdad, y ellos todos dicen que ellos la han leído correctamente.

Supongamos que tenemos aquí un ministro episcopal. El es un hombre sincero, honesto, con buenas intenciones y un hombre de rezo. El lee su Biblia en un espíritu de devoción, y de la palabra de la Biblia, él dice que está claro que debe haber obispos. Porque sin los obispos no puede haber sacerdotes, sin sacerdotes no puede haber Sacramentos, y sin Sacramentos no puede haber Iglesia. El presbiteriano es sincero y tiene buenas intenciones. El también lee la Biblia, y deduce que no debe haber obispos, solamente presbíteros. "Aquí está el renglón en la Biblia" dice el episcopal " Y aquí está el renglón en la Biblia para decirte lo contrario" dice el presbiteriano. Sin embargo ambos rezan y son hombres de buenas intenciones.

Luego viene el bautista. El es un hombre con buenas intenciones, honesto y también reza. "Bueno" dice el bautista, ¿"Han sido ustedes bautizados alguna vez?" "Yo lo fui" dice el episcopal, "cuando era bebé." "Yo también" dice el presbiteriano, "cuando era bebé" "Aun así" dice el bautista, "ustedes van a ir al infierno tan seguro como que están vivos." Después viene el unitario, de buenas intenciones, honesto y sincero. "Bueno" dice el unitario, "déjenme decirles que todos ustedes son una manada de idólatras. Ustedes adoran a un hombre como un Dios que no es Dios en lo absoluto." Y les cita varios renglones de la Biblia para demostrarlo, mientras que los otros están tapándose sus oídos para no oír las blasfemias del unitario. Y todos sin embargo dicen tener el verdadero significado de la Biblia.

Después entra el metodista y dice "¿Mis amigos, acaso tienen ustedes religión alguna?" "Por supuesto que tenemos religión", dicen ellos. "¿Han ustedes alguna vez tenido la sensación de religión?" dice el metodista. "¿El Espíritu de Dios moviéndose dentro de ustedes?" "Tonterías", dice el presbiteriano, "nosotros estamos guiados por nuestro razonamiento y juicio". "Por lo tanto", dice el metodista, "si ustedes nunca sienten la religión, nunca la han tenido y se irán para la eternidad al infierno."

El universalista luego entra, y los escucha a cada uno amenazando con el fuego eterno. "Caramba", dice él, "Ustedes son un grupo de gente rara. ¿Acaso entienden ustedes la Palabra de Dios? El infierno no existe en lo absoluto. Esa idea es buena solamente para asustar a las ancianas y a los niños", y él se los demuestra usando la Biblia.

Ahora viene el cuáquero. El les pide que no tengan peleas, y les aconseja que no deben ser bautizados en lo absoluto. El es el más sincero de los hombres, y expone la Biblia como testimonio de su fe. Otro entra y dice: "Bauticen a los hombres y dejen a las mujeres solas. Porque la Biblia dice: *A menos que un hombre sea nacido del agua y del Espíritu Santo, él no puede entrar en el Reino de los Cielos.* Por lo tanto" dice él, "las mujeres están bien, pero bauticen a los hombres."

Después entra el estremecido, y dice "Ustedes son una gente presuntuosa. ¿Acaso no saben que la Biblia dice que *tienen que efectuar su propia salvación con miedo y con temblores?* y ustedes no están temblando en lo absoluto. Entonces mis hermanos, si quieren ir al cielo, ¡tiemblen, mis hermanos, tiemblen!"

---

**VIII.** He traído aquí siete u ocho denominaciones juntas, distintas una de la otra, es decir, con entendimiento de la Biblia en diferentes maneras, lo cual es ilustrativo de los frutos de la interpretación privada. Entonces, ¿Qué tal si yo reúno a las trescientas cincuenta diferentes denominaciones, todas tomando la Biblia como su guía y enseñanza, y todas en discordia una con la otra? ¿Están todas correctas? Una dice que existe el infierno, y otra dice que no hay infierno. ¿Están las dos correctas? Una dice que Cristo es Dios; otra dice que El no lo es. Esto es una imposibilidad mis amigos; todas no pueden a la vez estar correctas. ¿Quién entonces es la verdadera? Aquella que tenga la correcta interpretación de la Biblia, dice usted. Pero la Biblia no nos dice quién es esa - la Biblia nunca va a resolver la discusión. No es la maestra. La Biblia mi querida gente, es un buen libro. Nosotros los católicos, reconocemos que la Biblia es la Palabra de Dios, el lenguaje de inspiración, y todo católico es exhortado a leer la Biblia. Pero útil como lo es, la Biblia mis queridos amigos, no se explica por sí misma. Es un buen libro, la Palabra de Dios, el lenguaje de inspiración, sin embargo tu explicación de la Biblia no es el lenguaje de inspiración. Tu entendimiento de la Biblia no es inspirado - ¡por cierto, ustedes no pretenden ser inspirados! Pasa lo mismo con la Biblia como con la Constitución de los Estados Unidos.

Cuando Washington y sus asociados establecieron la Constitución y la Ley Suprema de los Estados Unidos, ellos no le dijeron a la gente de los Estados: "vamos a dejar que cada hombre lea la Constitución y se haga su propio

gobierno para él mismo; vamos a dejar que cada hombre haga su propia explicación de la Constitución." Si Washington hubiera hecho eso, nunca se hubiera fundado los Estados Unidos. La gente se hubiera dividido entre ellos mismos, y el país estuviera cortado en miles de diferentes divisiones o gobiernos. ¿Qué fue lo que hizo Washington? El le dio a la gente la Constitución y la Ley Suprema, y designó su Corte Suprema y Juez que han de dar la explicación verdadera de la Constitución a todos los ciudadanos americanos - a todos sin excepción, desde el Presidente hasta el mendigo.

Todos están comprometidos a seguir las decisiones de la Corte Suprema, y es éste y solamente éste que puede mantener la gente junta y conservar la Unión de los Estados Unidos. En el momento que la gente empieza a tomar la interpretación de la Constitución en sus propias manos, en ese momento se acaba la unión. Y así lo es en cada gobierno - así lo es aquí y en todas partes. Hay una Constitución, una Corte Suprema de esa Constitución, y esa Corte Suprema es la que nos va a dar la interpretación de la Constitución y Ley. En cada país que esté bien gobernado, tiene que haber tal cosa como ésta - la Ley Suprema, la Corte Suprema, el Juez Supremo; y todos están sujetos a las decisiones de ellos y sin eso ningún gobierno se puede mantener en pie. Hasta entre las tribus de indios existen estas condiciones. ¿Cómo se quedan juntos? Por su jefe, que es su dictador.

De igual manera nuestro divino Salvador ha establecido Su Corte Suprema - Su Juez Supremo - para darnos la correcta interpretación de las Escrituras, y para darnos la verdadera revelación y doctrina de la Palabra de Jesús, el Hijo del Dios Viviente nos ha dado en promesa Su Palabra de que ésta Corte Suprema es infalible, por consiguiente, el verdadero católico nunca duda. "Yo creo" dice el católico, "porque la Iglesia me lo enseña así." Yo creo en la Iglesia porque Dios me ha ordenado que crea en ella. El dijo: *Escuchen a la Iglesia, y aquél que no escuche a la Iglesia, que sea para ti como un pagano y un publicano. Aquél que crea en ti cree en Mí*, dijo Cristo, *y aquél que te desprecia a ti Me desprecia a Mí*. Así que, el católico cree porque Dios ha hablado, y a través de la autoridad de Dios. Sin embargo nuestros amigos protestantes dicen "Nosotros creemos en la Biblia." Muy bien; ¿Cómo tu entiendes la Biblia? "Bueno" dice el protestante, "según mi leal saber y entender esta es la significación del texto." El no está seguro, pero solamente según su leal saber y entender.

Esto, mis amigos, es solamente el testimonio de un hombre - es solamente fe humana, no es Fe Divina. Es solamente a través de la Fe Divina que damos honra y gloria a Dios, por el cual nosotros adoramos Su sabiduría infinita y veracidad, esa adoración y culto son necesarios para la salvación. Ya les he demostrado a ustedes que la interpretación privada de la Escritura no puede ser la guía o maestra del hombre. En otra homilía les comprobaré que la Iglesia Católica es la única verdadera Iglesia de Dios, y que no existe otra.

---

 [Volver a la página principal](#)

---

# *Versículos de la Biblia para ofrecerte Consuelo*

---

*Tienes problemas que parecen ser insoportables?*

*Trata estos versículos de la Biblia para aliviar el dolor...*

*Rom 8:31, Fil 4:9, Col 3:24, Santiago 5:19-20.*

---

*Eres, o Estás...*

Un líder?: Mt 20:20-29, Jn 13:1-17.

Temeroso de la muerte?: Sal 23, Sal 63:1-8, Jn 6:35-40, Jn 11,17,20, Rom 8:18-39, 1Cor 5:1-10,15:35-37, 2Cor 5, 2Tim 1:8-10, Ap 14:13.

Enojado con alguien?: Sal 37, Prov 15:1, Mt 5:38-48,18:21-35, Ep 4.

Ansioso por los que amas?: Sal 121:, Lc 7, Jn 15:9-17.

Asumiendo responsabilidad?: Josué 1:1-9, 2Cor 8:1-15.

Con rencor?: Lc 6:27-42, 2Cor 4, Ep 4:17-32.

Afligido?: 1Cor 15, Rev 21-22.

Construyendo una nueva casa?: Sal 127.

---

Escogiendo una carrera?: Sal 37, Ecl 5.

Deprimido?: Sal 16,43,130, Isa 61:1-4, Jer 15:10-21, Lam 3:55-57, Jn 3:14-17, Ep 3:14-21

Desilusionado? Sal 55,62:1-8, Jer 20:7-18

Sin coraje?: Sal 23,34,42,43,130, Isa 12:1-6, Rom 15:13, 2Cor 4:16-18, Fil 4:10-13, Col 1:9-14, Heb 6:9-12.

Haciendo lo propio?: Mc 8:34-37, Gal 5:13,6:10, Col 3:12-17.

Dudando tu fe en DIOS?: Sal 8,146, Prov 30:5, Mt 7:7-12, Lc 17:5-6, Jn 20:24-31, Hechos 17:22-28, Rom 4:13-25, Heb 11, 1Jn 5:13-15

Enfrentando una crisis?: Deut 31:6-8, Josue 1:5-9, Sal 3, Prov 8, Isa 55.

Enfrentando un futuro incierto?: Sal 121, Mt 6:25-34, Rom 8:31-39.

---

Sintiéndote rechazado?: 1Cor 13, 1Ped 1,3:8-17.

Perdonando otros?: 2Cor 2:7-8.

Frustrado?: Job 21:1-16,24:1-17,36:1-26, Sal 40,90, Mt 7:13-14, Fil 4:8-13, Heb 12.

Impaciente?: Sal 13,37:1-7,40:1-5, Ecl 3:1-15, Lam 3:25-33, Heb 6:13-20, Santiago 5:7-11.

Enamorado?: Gen 24, Cantar 2:10-13,8:6-7, 1Cor 13.

En necesidad de consuelo?: Sal 43:1-5,46:1-11, Rom 8:26-28.

En necesidad de coraje?: Sal 46:1-11, 2Cor 4:17-18.

En necesidad de perdón?: Sal 51, Lk 15, Rom 7:19-25.

En necesidad de paz?: Sal 4:1-8, Fil 4:4-7.

En necesidad de alivio?: Sal 91:1-16, 2Cor 12:8-10.

---

Inseguro/sin confianza?: Deut 31:1-8, Sal 73:21-26, Sal 108, Fil 4:10-20, 1Jn 3:19-24. Celoso?: Sal 49, Prov 23:17, Lc 12:13-21, Santiago 3:13-18.

Conociendo la voluntad de DIOS?: Sal 119:9-16, Mic 6:6-8, Mt 7:7-12, 1Jn 4:7-21.

Indiferente?: Mt 25, Ap 3.

Solo y con miedo?: Sal 22,23,27,42,91, Jn 14:15-31, 1Ped 4.

Estresado?: Isa 55:1-9, Mt 11:25-30, Jn 4:1-30, 2Cor 6:3-10, Ap 22:17.

Rechazado?: Sal 38, Isa 52:13-53, Mt 9:9-13, Lc 4:16-30, Jn 15:4,16-18, Ep 1:3-14, 1Ped 2:1-10.

Enfermo o con dolor?: Sal 6,39,41.

Sin dormir en las noches?: Sal 4,56,130.

Tentado?: Sal 1:1-6, Sal 15,19,139,141, Mt 4, Lk 4:1-13, 1Cor 10:6-13, Ep 6:10-18, Heb 2:11-18,4:14-16, Santiago 1:2-6,12-18.

---

Tentado por sexo?: 2Sam 11:1-12,25, 1Cor 6:12-20, Gal 5:16-26.

Tenso?: Santiago 5:7-11.

Cansado?: Sal 3:5-6,4:4-8, Isa 35:1-10, Mt 11:25-30, Rom 8:31-39, 2Tes 3:16, Heb 4:1-11.

**Demasiado ocupado?: Ecl 3:1-15.**

**Inferior?: Isa 6:1-8, Jer 1:4-10, Gal 1:11-24, Ep 4:1-16, 1Ped 2:4-10.**

**Vengativo?: Mt 5:38-42, Rom 12:17-21.**

**Queriendo ser un líder?: 2Tim 2:14-15,22-26, 2Ped 1:5-8**

**Preocupado?: Sal 46, Mt 6:25-34.**

**Preocupado acerca de como estás con DIOS?: Sal 25,125,138, Jn 14:16-31, Rom 8:28-29.**

**Preocupado por dinero?: Mt 6:19-34, Mc 4:1-20, Lc 19:11-27, 1Cor 16:2, 2Cor 9:6-11, 1Tim 6:6-12.**

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Interpretación Individual De La Biblia Es Prohibida En las Sagradas Escrituras...

---

*Fué un día muy triste para mí cuando leí en la internet que ésta, está siendo usada con gran interés por aquellos que están confusamente tratando de formar sus propias iglesias. Esta gente escudriña la internet buscando creencias de estas varias sectas, para así encontrar algo que haga su iglesia diferente de las otras. Ellos completamente ignoran la enseñanza de Nuestro Señor cuando dijo, "...y habrá UN SOLO REBAÑO y UN SOLO PASTOR." Juan 10:16*

*Al presente existen individualmente 28,000 iglesias Protestantes en el mundo, con muchas otras afiliándose cada día. Con el advenimiento de potencialmente millones de 'clientes' que facilmente pueden ser impresionados, ese número se espera que crecerá aceleradamente. Esto le hace daño a la causa Cristiana, ya que ésta es la manera de Satán de dividir y conquistar, y es la manera de DIOS de unir bajo una Iglesia y un Pastor. Esto hace el Protestantismo mucho más impotente.*

---

*La causa primordial de ésto es la creencia errónea de la interpretación individual de la Biblia. Las iglesias Protestantes no pueden enseñar que ellas son la 'Unica Iglesia Verdadera' que Jesucristo fundó porque ninguna de ellas puede trazar su comienzo junto con Jesucristo cuando El fundó Su Iglesia Mateo 16:18. Si el Protestantismo estuviese unido bajo el Sagrado Espíritu, entonces como se explica que los Calvinistas creen que el Bautismo es un Sacramento, pero los Bautistas no lo creen así? Como se explica que los Luteranos dicen que María es la Madre de DIOS, pero los Evangélicos dicen que ella no lo es? Como se explica que los Episcopales creen que el hombre tiene libre albedrío, pero los Presbiterianos niegan ésto? Podemos seguir examinando a través de las 28,000 sectas protestantes y ver las diferencias como presentadas en este ejemplo.*

*Si todas las Iglesias Cristianas enseñaran la misma doctrina, entonces existiría una sola Iglesia, como al principio de los 1500 años de Cristiandad.*

---

*En todos los ejemplos arriba descritos, una facción interpreta la Biblia de una manera, y la otra la interpreta a su manera. "El simple hecho es, que es imposible interpretar en una selección de palabras ingenuamente, lo que un escritor trata de exponer en un verso." Frank Sheed.*

*"Solo una autoridad pública, divinamente guiada, puede exponer sin error, un mensaje público revelado divinamente." Padre Pere Benoit...*

*El Papa, en corcondancia con el Magisterium de la Iglesia Católica, es la autoridad pública a la cual Padre Benoit se refiere.*

---

*Existen muchos versos Bíblicos que nos explican que la interpretación individual de la Biblia simplemente no se puede ejecutar sin asistencia divina...*

*Lucas 24:45, "Y, entonces, abrió sus inteligencias para que comprendieran las Escrituras."*

*Así que fué Jesucristo quién abrió las mentes de los Apóstoles para que pudieran enseñar a otros la verdad.*

*Cree usted que Jesucristo abrió las mentes del liderazgo de todas estas 28,000 iglesias protestantes? Si fuese así, porqué hay tanta desunión entre ellos?*

*Hechos 8:27-40, el eunuco estaba tratando de leer Isaías, cuando Felipe le preguntó, "Entiendes tú lo*

*que estás leyendo?" Pero él dijo, "Como puedo yo, a menos que alguien me enseñe?"  
Como Felipe había sido llenado por el Espíritu Sagrado en Hechos 2:4, le fué posible explicar la verdad de Isaías al eunuco.*

*2Pedro 1:20, San Pedro dijo, "Pero, ante todo, tened presente que NINGUNA PROFESIA DE LA ESCRITURA PUEDE INTERPRETARSE POR CUENTA PROPIA." Yo no puedo ver como Pedro pudo haber dicho ésto más claramente. Porqué es que los Protestantes ignoran versos como éste?*

*2Pedro 3:16-17, San Pedro dijo, "...Aunque hay en estas Cartas cosas difíciles de entender, QUE LOS IGNORANTES Y DEBILES INTERPRETAN TORCIDAMENTE -- COMO TAMBIEN LAS DEMAS ESCRITURAS, PARA SU PROPIA PERDICION. VOSOTROS, PUES, QUERIDOS, ESTANDO YA ADVERTIDOS, VIVID ALERTA, NO SEA QUE ARRASTRADOS POR EL ERROR DE ESOS DISOLUTOS, OS VEAIS DERRIBADOS DE VUESTRA FIRME POSTURA."*

*Esta es una clara advertencia de lo fácil que es caer en el error de tratar de interpretar privadamente las Escrituras.*

---

*A quién prefieren creer...*

*A un grupo de hombres bien educados con calificaciones impecables, con el Sagrado Espíritu guiándolos?*

*O la interpretación de la Biblia de algún individuo, con calificaciones cuestionables y que no tiene Al Sagrado Espíritu guiándolo?*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, January 21, 1998*

*Updated March 26, 2001*

---

[\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# Hechos, la Iglesia Católica Personificada. El Cuerpo Vivo de Cristo...

---

*El libro de Hechos:*

*Hechos es dividido en 3 principales secciones y cumple el plan de Dios para la salvación de todas las personas en el mundo entero.*

*La primera alianza fue con Adán - el matrimonio, Génesis 3:16-19.*

*La segunda fue con Noé - la familia, Génesis 9:8-17.*

*La tercera con Abrahán - la tribu, o unión de muchas familias, Génesis 17:1-8.*

*La cuarta con Moisés - muchas tribus unidas en una alianza nacional, Génesis 19:4-6.*

*La quinta fue con David - la alianza con el reino, muchas naciones, 2Samuel 7:14-16,23:5.*

*Existe aquí un patrón. Cada alianza involucra cada vez a un grupo mayor de personas, por lo que la próxima alianza deberá incluir a más de muchas naciones.*

*La sexta - la Nueva Alianza... 2Corintios 3:6, mundial, universal, incluyendo a todos, Católica.*

*Esto es la evolución de la Iglesia Católica, y de las reglas que debe seguir durante todo el tiempo.*

*Todas las alianzas previas a esta fueron para los escogidos de Dios, los hebreos y judíos.*

*Ahora, con la Nueva Alianza, los gentiles participan por primera vez en la historia de la salvación.*

*Todo esto comienza a descubrirse en Hechos 1:8, "Recibiréis, sí, POTESTAD, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén (local), en toda la Judea y Samaria (extendiéndose), y hasta los extremos de la tierra (mundial, universal, Católica).*

---

*Existen 3 secciones importantes en Hechos...*

*Hechos 1:1 a 8:5 es sobre la Iglesia en Jerusalén.*

*Hechos 8:5 a 13:1 es sobre la Iglesia extendiéndose a Judea y Samaria.*

*Hechos 13:1 a 28:31 es sobre la Iglesia Universal de Dios, la Iglesia Católica.*

---

*Los Apóstoles predicaron a los gentiles (Hechos 14:20) encontrando oposición al hacerlo (Hechos 15:1-5), por lo que convocaron al primer Concilio de la Iglesia de Jerusalén (Hechos 15:6) para asentar el caso.*

*Posteriormente, en Hechos 15:7-11, Pedro expresó su autoridad y al hacerlos la asamblea se calmó (Hechos 15:12). Este fue el primer ejemplo sobre "Roma ha hablado, fin de la causa".*

---

*Por favor leer "[El Magisterio](#)" y los artículos sobre la autoridad que se encuentran en este sitio para obtener una mayor información sobre el tema.*

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# El Canon de la Escritura...

---

## ¿Quién Disparó el Tiro Decisivo?

---

He leído muchos artículos Protestantes sobre el origen de los cánones del Antiguo y del Nuevo Testamento, ambos. Todos se quedan cortos sobre la realidad de lo que realmente sucedió. Lo que eligieron relatar solamente cuenta la mitad de la historia y aunque a primer vistazo, pareciera realzar su posición, fueron enlistados con desaciertos.

Como ya he mencionado en otras páginas de este sitio del internet bajo el título de "Es la [Mitad](#) de la Historia Suficiente",

"La MITAD de la VERDAD no es VERDAD NINGUNA".

Como ya probablemente sabe usted, las Biblias Católicas tienen 73 libros, 46 en el Antiguo Testamento, y 27 en el Nuevo Testamento. Las Biblias Protestantes tienen 66 libros con solo 39 en el Antiguo Testamento. Los libros faltantes en las Biblias Protestantes son: Tobías, Judit, Baruc, Sabiduría, Sirac, 1 y 2 Macabeos, y partes de Ester y Daniel. Son llamados los "Deuterocanónicos" por los Católicos y "Apócrifos" por los Protestantes. Martín Lutero, sin ninguna autoridad de cualquier forma, removió esos siete libros y los puso en un apéndice durante la reforma, en donde permanecieron hasta el año de 1826, después del cual fueron removidos totalmente.

Para encontrar los detalles de las acciones de Martín Lutero al hacer esto, por favor leer, "[El Origen de Sola Scriptura](#)", en este mismo sitio.

Vale tener en cuenta el hecho de que estos siete libros han estado en las Biblias usadas por todos los Cristianos desde la misma fundación de la Cristiandad.

Una corta lección de Historia....

El griego helenístico fue la lengua moderna del tiempo de Cristo. Esto fue porque cientos de años anteriores, Alejandro Magno había conquistado la región. El lenguaje hebreo iba ya de salida, y existía una necesidad crítica de una traducción del Antiguo Testamento del hebreo para los Judíos dispersados que hablaban el griego.

Esta traducción, llamada Septuaginta (setenta), fue hecha por Judíos eruditos en 148 a. de C. aproximadamente, y tenía todos los libros, incluyendo los siete extraídos mas de 1650 años después, por Martín Lutero. El Nuevo Testamento tiene aproximadamente 350 referencias a versos del Antiguo Testamento. Por medio de un examen cuidadoso, los eruditos han determinado que 300 de estas referencias son tomadas de la Septuaginta y el resto son del Antiguo Testamento hebreo\*. Han demostrado que Jesucristo mismo, hacía referencias a la Septuaginta. Los primeros Cristianos usaron la Septuaginta para apoyar sus enseñanzas cristianas, y los Judíos se molestaban cuando estos nuevos Cristianos usaban ventajosamente sus traducciones.

- \*Diccionario de la Biblia, John L. Mc.Kenzie, pag. 787.

Al rededor de los años 90-95 a. de C., algunas décadas después del principio de la cristianidad, los Judíos llamaron a un concilio para discutir este tema. En este concilio, llamado el "Concilio de Jamnia\*", los Judíos fariseos que sobrevivieron la devastadora destrucción de Jerusalén y de su templo en el 70 d. de C., decidieron remover los libros que ayudaban a los Cristianos. Ellos removieron los siete libros, usando varias razones como su "autorización" para hacerlo. Hay que tener en cuenta, que en aquel entonces, los Judíos de habla griega habían ya estado usando la Septuaginta por mas de doscientos años. Era la Biblia de los de lengua griega, de los fieles de Berea en Hech. 17:10-15 a los cuales los Protestantes les gusta citar para tratar de "probar" la hecha por ellos, doctrina falsa de "[Sola Scriptura](#)".

Algunos no Católicos demandan que los siete libros no fueron agregados a la Septuaginta hasta el siglo cuarto. Si eso fuera cierto, ¿cómo el Concilio de Jamnia los removió en el primer siglo si no hubieran estado allí?

Por las acciones de los reformadores Protestantes de acuerdo con los 39 libros del Antiguo Testamento, los cuales fueron declarados como la Escritura total por los Judíos fariseos de Jamnia, los Protestantes la han hecho equivalente para obtener la aprobación de los Judíos Fariseos quienes rechazaron a Jesucristo y persiguieron a la Iglesia. Al hacer esto, han demostrado que ellos creen que los Judíos tienen mas autoridad en decidir el Canon de las Sagradas Escrituras que la que tiene la Iglesia Cristiana fundada por el mismo Cristo, que por el tiempo del Concilio de Jamnia, ya había existido por 60 años aproximadamente. Rechazar la autoridad de la Iglesia de Cristo, es rechazarlo a El, en aquel tiempo al igual que en el nuestro.

Para mas detalles de las acciones del concilio, por favor leer "[Los Deuterocanónicos](#)" en este mismo sitio.

Los Cristianos continuaron usando la Septuaginta con todos sus libros \*\*, ignorando las decisiones del concilio Judío. 1450 años después, Martín Lutero, de su propia iniciativa y sin ninguna autoridad, removió esos siete libros, diciendo que la decisión de ese concilio Judío era su "autoridad" para hacerlo. En este punto, estoy forzado a preguntar, si los Judíos llaman a un concilio el mes próximo, con el deseo explícito de remover el libro de Isaías porque apoya en Isaías 7:14 la maternidad de la siempre Virgen, y el de Jeremías, por varias razones que apoyan las creencias cristianas, y lo hicieran, ¿acaso los Protestantes apoyarían la decisión de este nuevo concilio Judío y removerían los dichos libros de sus versiones de la Biblia **como la de la Reina Valera**? Si no, ¿cuáles serían las razones para no hacerlo? Después de todo, ya asentaron un precedente. ¿Cuál es la diferencia entre 1450 años y 2000?

\*Jamnia es un pueblo en el oeste de Israel, el cual es también deletreado Jamniah, Javneh, Jabneel o Yibna.

\*\* La [Septuaginta incluyendo los Deuterocanonicos puede ser encontrada aqui](#).

Durante los primeros 300 años del Cristianismo, no había una Biblia como la conocemos hoy. Los Cristianos tenían la Septuaginta del Antiguo Testamento, y literalmente cientos de otros libros de los cuales escoger.

La Iglesia Católica tempranamente notó que tendría que decidir cuales de estos libros eran inspirados y cuales no lo eran. Los calurosos debates emergieron entre teólogos, obispos, y padres de la Iglesia durante muchos años para decidir cuales libros fueron inspirados y cuales no. Mientras tanto, varios Concilios de la Iglesia o Sínodos fueron convenidos para tratar dicho asunto, notablemente, Roma en 382, Hipona en 393 y Cartago en 397 y 419. Los debates algunas veces se tornaron amargos entre las dos partes. Uno de los más famosos fue entre San Jerónimo quien pensaba que los siete libros no eran canónicos, y San Agustín, quien pensaba que si lo eran. Los Protestantes que escriben a este respecto, invariablemente mencionan a San Jerónimo y su oposición, y convenientemente omiten el apoyo de San Agustín. Debo mencionar aquí que los escritos de los padres de la Iglesia no son declaraciones infalibles y sus argumentos son solo

reflexiones de sus propias opiniones. Cuando algunos dicen que San Jerónimo estaba en contra de la inclusión de los siete libros, están meramente mostrando su opinión personal. Cada cual tiene derecho a su propia opinión. De cualquier forma LA OPINION PRIVADA DE UNA PERSONA NO CAMBIA PARA NADA LA VERDAD. Siempre existen tres lados en una historia, este lado, aquel lado y el lado de la verdad. En todo caso, si la posición de San Jerónimo o la posición de San Agustín era la correcta, tuvo que haber sido estipulado por un tercero, y este tercero fue la Iglesia Católica.

Ahora la historia tuvo un cambio dramático cuando el Papa vino a solucionar el caso. En concurrencia con la opinión de San Agustín, y siendo incitado por el Espíritu Santo, el Papa San Dámaso I en el Concilio de Roma en el 382, expidió un decreto apropiadamente llamado, "El Decreto de Dámaso", en el cual hizo un listado de los libros canónicos del Antiguo y Nuevo Testamentos. Entonces le pidió a San Jerónimo utilizar este canon y escribir una nueva traducción de la Biblia que incluyera un Antiguo Testamento de 46 libros los cuales estaban todos en la Septuaginta, y el Nuevo Testamento con sus 27 libros.

ROMA HABLO, Y EL ARGUMENTO QUEDO ESTABLECIDO.

"LA IGLESIA RECONOCIO SU IMAGEN EN LOS LIBROS INSPIRADOS DE LA BIBLIA. ES ASI COMO SE DETERMINO EL CANON DE LA ESCRITURA." Fr. Ken Baker

El Tiro Decisivo ha Sido Descargado.

San Jerónimo cumplió obedientemente (Hebr. 13:17) y empezó la traducción terminándola en el 404 d. de C. En 405, su nueva Vulgata\* en Latín fue publicada por primera vez.

\*La palabra vulgata significa, "el lenguaje común del pueblo, o del vernáculo".

## Decreto del Papa San Dámaso I

### CONCILIO ROMANO, 382

#### Del canon de la sagrada Escritura

[Del mismo decreto y de las actas del mismo Concilio de Roma]

Asimismo se dijo: Ahora hay que tratar de las Escrituras divinas, qué es lo que ha de recibir la universal Iglesia Católica y qué debe evitar.

*Empieza la relación del Antiguo Testamento:* un libro del *Génesis*, un libro del *Exodo*, un libro del *Levítico*, un libro de los *Números*, un libro del *Deuteronomio*, un libro de *Jesús Navé*, un libro de los *Jueces*, un libro de *Rut*, cuatro libros de los *Reyes*, dos libros de los *Paralipóntenos*, un libro de ciento cincuenta *Salmos*, tres libros de Salomón: un libro de *Proverbios*, un libro de *Eclesiastés*, un libro del *Cantar de los Cantares*; igualmente un libro de la *Sabiduría*, un libro del *Eclesiástico*.

*Sigue la relación de los profetas:* un libro de *Isaías*, un libro de *Jeremías*, con *Cinoth*, es decir, sus lamentaciones, un libro de *Ezequiel*, un libro de *Daniel*, un libro de *Oseas*, un libro de *Amós*, un libro de *Miqueas*, un libro de *Joel*, un libro de *Abdías*, un libro de *Jonás*, un libro de *Naún*, un libro de *Abacuc*, un libro de *Sofonías*, un libro de *Agéo*, un libro de *Zacarías*, un libro de *Malaquías*.

*Sigue la relación de las historias:* un libro de *Job*, un libro de *Tobías*, dos libros de *Esdras*, un libro de *Ester*, un libro de *Judit*, dos libros de los *Macabeos*.

*Sigue la relación de las Escrituras del Nuevo Testamento que recibe la Santa Iglesia Católica:* un libro de

los Evangelios según Mateo, un libro según Marcos, un libro según Lucas, un libro según Juan.

*Epístolas de Pablo Apóstol*, en número de catorce: una a los *Romanos*, dos a los *Corintios*, una a los *Efesios*, dos a los *Tesalonicenses*, una a los *Gálatas*, una a los *Filipenses*, una a los *Colosenses*, dos a *Timoteo*, una a *Tito*, una a *Filemón*, una a los *Hebreos*.

Asimismo un libro del *Apocalipsis* de Juan y un libro de *Hechos de los Apóstoles*.

Asimismo las *Epístolas canónicas*, en número de siete: dos Epístolas de *Pedro Apóstol*, una Epístola de *Santiago Apóstol*, una Epístola de *Juan Apóstol*, dos Epístolas de otro *Juan*, presbítero, y una Epístola de *Judas Zelotes Apóstol* [v. 162] .

*Acaba el canon del Nuevo Testamento.*

De igual manera se ha estipulado: Después del anuncio de todas estas escrituras proféticas y evangélicas o también apostólicas las cuales hemos enlistado anteriormente como Escrituras, sobre las mismas, por la gracia de Dios, la Iglesia Católica es cimentada, hemos considerado que debe ser anunciado que aunque todas las Iglesias Católicas propagadas en el mundo entero abarcan solo una cámara nupcial de Cristo, no obstante, la santa Iglesia Romana ha sido posicionada al frente no por las decisiones conciliares de otras iglesias, sino porque ha recibido la primacía por la voz evangélica de nuestro Señor y Salvador, quien dijo "Tu eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella. A ti te daré las llaves del reino de los cielos: lo que atares sobre la tierra, estará atado en los cielos, lo que desatares sobre la tierra, estará desatado en los cielos".

Esta lista de 46 libros en el Antiguo Testamento y 27 libros en el Nuevo Testamento fue reconfirmada en el Concilio de Cártago en 397 d. de C. La traducción de San Jerónimo "La Vulgata"\* es hasta estos días, la Biblia Oficial de la Iglesia Católica. Las Biblias que usan los Católicos actualmente tienen los mismos 46 libros en el Antiguo Testamento como los ha tenido desde antes del principio de la Cristianidad.

- \*La [Vulgata puede ser encontrada aquí](#)

No he visto ningún escrito Protestante dando reconocimiento al Papa San Dámaso I, o aun la mínima mención de su decreto, o del Concilio de Roma.

Esto es solo la mitad de la verdad lo cual es "convenientemente" excluído en los argumentos Protestantes.

¿Se da usted cuenta?

"La MITAD de la VERDAD no es VERDAD NINGUNA"

El Concilio de Hipona en 393 reafirmó el canon establecido por el Papa Dámaso I...

Canon 36, 393 d.de C. Concilio de Hipona.

"Se ha decidido que fuera de las Escrituras canónicas, nada se lea en la Iglesia bajo el nombre de Escrituras divinas. Ahora bien, las Escrituras canónicas son: *Génesis, Exodo, Levítico, Números, Deuteronomio, Jesús Navé, Jueces, Rut*, cuatro libros de los *Reyes*, dos libros de los *Paralipómenos, Job, Psalterio de David*, cinco *libros de Salomón*, (*Proverbios, Eclesiastés, Cantar de los Cantares, Sabiduría, Sirac*), doce *libros de los profetas, Isaías, Jeremías, Daniel, Ezequiel, Tobías, Judit, Ester*, dos *libros de Esdras*, dos *libros de los Macabeos*..

(Canon 36, 393 d. de C.) Aproximadamente en este tiempo, San Jerónimo comenzó a utilizar el texto hebreo para su traducción del Antiguo Testamento a la Vulgata en Latín.

El Tercer Concilio de Cártago reafirmó nuevamente el Canon establecido por el Papa Dámaso I.

### III CONCILIO DE CARTAGO, 397

#### Del canon de la S. Escritura

Can. 36 (ó 47). "[Se acordó] que, fuera de las Escrituras canónicas, nada se lea en la Iglesia bajo el nombre de Escrituras divinas, Ahora bien, las Escrituras canónicas son: *Génesis, Exodo, Levítico, Números, Deuteronomio, Jesús Navé, Jueces, Rut*, cuatro libros de *los Reyes*, dos libros de *los Paralipómenos, Job, Psalterio de David, cinco libros de Salomón, (Proverbios, Eclesiastés, Cantar de los Cantares, Sabiduría, Sirac)*, doce libros de los profetas, *Isaías, Jeremías, Daniel, Ezequiel, Tobías, Judit, Ester*, dos libros de *Esdras, dos libros de los Macabeos*".

Sea lícito también leer las pasiones de los mártires, cuando se celebran sus aniversarios.

Hay que notar que el libro de Baruc fue considerado por algunos de los padres de la Iglesia como parte del libro de Jeremías y como tal no fue enlistado por ellos aparte.

---

El Cuarto Concilio de Cártago en 419, nuevamente reafirmó los Cánones como fueron definidos en concilios anteriores.

Canon XXIV. (Griego xxvii)

"Que fuera de las Escrituras canónicas, nada se lea en la Iglesia bajo el nombre de Escrituras divinas.

Las Escrituras Canónicas son las siguientes: cinco libros de Moisés, a saber: *Génesis, Exodo, Levítico, Números, Deuteronomio; Jesús Navé*, uno de los *Jueces*, cuatro libros de *los Reinos*, juntamente con *Rut*, dieciséis libros de los *Profetas*, cinco libros de *Salomón*, el *Salterio*. Igualmente, de las historias: un libro de *Job*, un libro de *Tobías*, uno de *Ester*, uno de *Judit*, dos de los *Macabeos*, dos de *Esdras*, dos libros de *los Paralipómenos*. Igualmente, del Nuevo Testamento: cuatro libros de *los Evangelios*, catorce cartas de *Pablo Apóstol*, tres cartas de *Juan* [v. 48 y 92], dos cartas de *Pedro*, una carta de *Judas*, una de *Santiago*, *los Hechos de los Apóstoles* y el *Apocalipsis* de Juan.

Sea lícito también leer las pasiones de los mártires, cuando se celebran sus aniversarios.

"Permite que esto sea enviado a nuestro hermano y compañero obispo (Papa) Bonifacio, y a los otros obispos de esa región, para que confirme este canon, ya que estas son las cosas que hemos recibido de nuestros padres para ser leídas en la Iglesia".

[Este es el Canon xxxvj. De Hiponia,. 393. La ultima frase permitiendo la lectura de la "pasión de los Mártires" en sus aniversarios es omitida para el código africano.]

---

El Concilio de Florencia, también llamado Basel, 1431-1445, fue otro Concilio que confirmó los Cánones de ambos Testamentos de la Biblia....

CONCILIO DE FLORENCIA, 1438 -1445

SESION 11, Febrero 4 1442

"Nosotros, por lo tanto, a quienes Dios ha dado la labor de alimentar el rebaño de Cristo, tuvimos al abad Andrés, cuidadosamente examinado por algunos hombres sobresalientes de este Concilio sagrado en los

artículos de la fe, los sacramentos de la Iglesia y ciertos otros temas pertinentes a la salvación. A lo largo, después de una exposición de la fe Católica al abad, tanto como fuera necesario, y su humilde aceptación de la misma, hemos entregado en el nombre de nuestro Señor en esta solemne sesión, con la aprobación de este sagrado Concilio Ecuménico de Florencia, la siguiente verdadera y necesaria doctrina:

"Firmísimamente cree, profesa y predica que el solo Dios verdadero, Padre, Hijo y Espíritu Santo, es el creador de todas las cosas, de las visibles y de las invisibles; el cual, en el momento que quiso, creó por su bondad todas las criaturas, lo mismo las espirituales que las corporales; buenas, ciertamente, por haber sido hechas por el sumo bien, pero mudables, porque fueron hechas de la nada; y afirma que no hay naturaleza alguna del mal, porque toda naturaleza, en cuanto es naturaleza, es buena. Profesa que uno solo y mismo Dios es autor del Antiguo y Nuevo Testamento, es decir, de la ley, de los profetas y del Evangelio, porque por inspiración del mismo Espíritu Santo han hablado los Santos de uno y otro Testamento. Los libros que ella recibe y venera, se contienen en los siguientes títulos:

Del antiguo Testamento, cinco de Moisés: es a saber, el Génesis, el Exodo, el Levítico, los Números, y el Deuteronomio; el de Josué; el de los Jueces; el de Ruth; los cuatro de los Reyes; dos del Paralipómenon; el primero de Esdras, y el segundo que llaman Nehemías; el de Tobías; Judith; Esther; Job; el Salterio de David de 150 salmos; los Proverbios; el Eclesiastés; el Cántico de los cánticos; el de la Sabiduría; el Eclesiástico; Isaías; Jeremías con Baruch; Ezequiel; Daniel; los doce Profetas menores, que son; Oseas; Joel; Amos; Abdías; Jonás; Micheas; Nahum; Habacuc; Sofonías; Aggeo; Zacharías, y Malachías, y los dos de los Macabeos, que son primero y segundo. Del Testamento nuevo, los cuatro Evangelios; es a saber, según san Mateo, san Marcos, san Lucas y san Juan; los hechos de los Apóstoles, escritos por san Lucas Evangelista; catorce Epístolas escritas por san Pablo Apóstol; a los Romanos; dos a los Corintios; a los Gálatas; a los Efesios; a los Filipenses; a los Colosenses; dos a los de Tesalónica; dos a Timoteo; a Tito; a Philemon, y a los Hebreos; dos de san Pedro Apóstol; tres de san Juan Apóstol; una del Apóstol Santiago; una del Apóstol san Judas; y el Apocalipsis del Apóstol san Juan.

[El Concilio de Florencia se llevó a cabo mas de 100 años antes que el Concilio de Trento, y aproximadamente 80 años antes de que empezara la Reformación.](#)

---

El Concilio de Trento 1546-1565, es el mas largo Concilio en la historia de la Iglesia.

1546 d.de C.:

El Concilio Católico de Trento, llamado a contradecir los cambios hechos por Martín Lutero, nuevamente reafirmó la canonicidad de todos los 46 libros del Antiguo Testamento. Algunos Protestantes reformistas que asistieron al mismo, trataron de que la Iglesia aceptara la lista de libros que los rabinos Judíos habían escogido en Jamnia. La Iglesia rechazó la lista y mantuvo su enseñanza desde el Papa Dámaso I, y el Concilio de Florencia. Como resultado, los Protestantes tienen los mismos libros del Nuevo Testamento que los Católicos, pero su Antiguo Testamento difiere porque no contiene los libros rechazados por los rabinos de Jamnia, y mucho después, rechazados también por Martín Lutero.

Es muy interesante notar que durante 1500 años, todos los Cristianos aceptaron el mismo Canon del Antiguo Testamento. Solamente en los últimos 480 años, desde la Reformación, ha existido desacuerdo de parte de los Protestantes.

---

Aquí expongo algunas de las afirmaciones hechas por los Protestantes en referencia a la finalización del canon de las Escrituras...

---

1. Dios paso los cánones directamente a los hombres.

De acuerdo, ¿a qué hombres? ¿Quién, qué, en dónde, cuándo y por qué? Pruebas documentadas por favor. ¿Cómo saben esto?

Muéstrenme el verso de la Biblia, muéstrenme la lista tal cual la pasó Dios.

---

2. Lutero no removió los 7 libros, eso lo hicieron los Judíos en Jamnia. Entonces, para empezar, ellos ni estaban allí.

Si no estaban ahí, para empezar, entonces ¿cómo explican el hecho de que así es, y así siempre ha sido, en la Vulgata Latina, la cual ha sido usada por la Iglesia Católica por mas de 1500 años?

Explíquenme ¿por qué tantos libros de historia están equivocados al decir que fueron removidos durante la Reforma? También debo preguntar ¿"Bajo que autoridad el Concilio Judío, el cual fue convenido décadas después del amanecer del Cristianismo, tiene algún derecho a reclamar la naturaleza de la doctrina Cristiana"?

---

3. El Concilio de Trento en 1546-1565 "agregó" los 7 libros.

Si así hubiera sido, entonces ¿cómo Lutero los removió 20 años antes si ni siquiera estaban ahí? ¿Como Trento los pudo haber agregado si ya estaban incluidos en la Vulgata Latina desde el año 404 d. de C.?

---

4. Jesucristo no se refirió a los libros Deuterocanónicos, entonces no son canónicos.

Bien, veamos a cuales libros El hizo referencia....

En...

Mateo 4:4, El se refirió a Deuteronomio 8:3

Mateo 4:7, El se refirió a Deuteronomio 6:16

Mateo 4:10, El se refirió a Deuteronomio 6:13 y 10:20

Mateo 4:12, El se refirió a Lucas 6:31, El se refirió a Tobías 4:16

Mateo 9:13, Él citó a Oseas 6:6

Mateo 13:43, El citó Sabiduría 3:7

Mateo 22:32, El citó Exodo 3:6

Mateo 22:37, El citó a Deuteronomio 6:5

Mateo 22:39, El citó a Levíticos 19:18

Mateo 22:44, El citó a Salmos 110:1

Marcos 7:6-8, El citó a Isaías 29:13

Juan 14:23, El se refirió a Eclesiásticos (Sirac) 2:15-16, (Septuaginta) o Sirac 2:18 (Confraternidad).

Él citó Deuteronomio, Oseas, Exodo, Levíticos, Isaías y Salmos, como he enlistado aquí, y existen más, pero El no hizo citas de todos los libros del Antiguo Testamento.

De estos libros, ni Jesucristo ni los Apóstoles hicieron referencia alguna:

Cantar de los Cantares, Eclesiastés, Ester, Abdias, Sofonias, Jueces, 1 Crónicas (Paralipómenos), Esdras, Nehemias, Lamentaciones, y Nahum.

¿Acaso esto hace que estos libros sean menos canónicos simplemente porque no hubo referencias a ellos?

De cualquier forma, ¿notó usted que he hecho referencias a tres de los libros Deuterocanónicos en mi lista, Tobías, Sabiduría y Sirac? Como anteriormente dicho, la Septuaginta fue citada por Cristo y los Apóstoles, y muchas veces más de las que citaron del Antiguo Testamento Hebreo, y la Septuaginta tiene todos los 46 libros. Estas tres referencias imparten mucha credibilidad a los libros removidos y a la Septuaginta en griego.

El libro Deuterocanónico, Sabiduría, sin embargo tiene una magnífica profecía de Jesucristo, la cual aumenta inmensamente su canonicidad...

"Armemos pues, lazos al justo, visto que él no es de provecho para nosotros, y que es contrario a nuestras obras. Nos echa en cara los pecados contra la ley; y nos desacredita, divulgando nuestra conducta. Protesta tener la ciencia de Dios, y se llama a sí mismo hijo de Dios. Se ha hecho el sensor de nuestros pensamientos. No podemos sufrir ni aun su vista; porque no se asemeja su vida a la de los otros, y sigue una conducta muy diferente. Nos mira como a gente frívola, se abstiene de nuestros usos como de inmundicias, prefiere las postrimerías de los justos, y se gloria de tener a Dios por padre. Veamos ahora si sus palabras son verdaderas; experimentemos lo que le acontecerá, y veremos cual será su paradero. Que si es verdaderamente hijo de Dios. Dios le tomara a su cargo, y le libraría de las manos de sus adversarios. Examinémosle a fuerza de afrentas y tormentos para conocer su resignación y probar su paciencia. Condenémosle a la más infame muerte; pues que según sus palabras será él atendido." Sab. 2:12-20

Leer Mat 27:42-43

---

5. No existe referencia alguna en el Nuevo Testamento a ninguno de los libros en disputa.

Referencias en el Nuevo Testamento a los libros Apócrifos:

Judas 1:9 "En tanto que el mismo arcángel Miguel, cuando en litigio con el diablo le disputaba el cuerpo de Moisés, no se atrevió a lanzar contra él sentencia de maldición, sino que dijo solamente: ¡Reprímate el Señor!".

Esto lo encontramos en el libro Apócrifo, "La Asunción de Moisés".

Judas 1:14 "De ellos profetizó ya Enoc, el séptimo desde Adán, diciendo: He aquí que ha venido el Señor con las miríadas de sus santos".

Esta profecía es del libro Apócrifo de Enoc, 1:9

2 Tim. 3:8 "Así como Jannes y Jambres resistieron a Moisés, de igual modo resisten estos a la verdad; hombres de entendimiento corrompido, réprobos de la fe".

Aunque esta es una referencia a Ex. 7:11, los "magos" del Faraón, no están mencionados en Exodo. Se encuentran en el libro Apócrifo "Evangelio de Nicodemo" 5:1. También se encuentran en las "Narraciones de Aneas sobre el Sufrimiento de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo". 5:4

---

Las referencias bíblicas del Nuevo Testamento a los libros Deuterocanónicos del Antiguo Testamento:

Estas referencias muestran legitimidad a estos libros que los Protestantes rechazan. También muestran que de hecho los siete libros estaban ya en la Septuaginta, en el tiempo que fueron escritas estas referencias durante el primer siglo.



Heb. 11:35 " ...Unos fueron torturados, rehusando la liberación por conseguir una resurrección mejor".

El único lugar en el Antiguo Testamento en donde encontrará referencia al anterior es en 2 Mac 7:1-29. ¿Cómo puede? ¿Quién no tiene 2 Macabeos? Explíqueme eso. ¡Nótese! La primera mitad de Heb. 11:35 se encuentra en 1 Reyes 17:23 y 2 Reyes 4:36.

Heb. 11:38 "...errantes por desiertos y montañas..." Esto se encuentra en 1 Mac. 2:28-30 y en 2 Mac. 5:27.

Jn. 10:22 "Se celebró por entonces en Jerusalén la fiesta de la Dedicación". Esto se encuentra en 1 Mac. 4:52-59.

Jn. 14:23 "...Si alguno me ama, guardará mi Palabra...". Esto se encuentra en Sirac 2:18.

Rom. 9:21 "o es que el Alfarero no tiene derecho sobre el barro..." Se encuentra en Sab.15:7.

1 Pedr. 1:6-7 "...oro percedero que es probado por el fuego.." Leer Sab. 3:5-6.

Hebr. 1:3 "...resplandor de su gloria..." Similar a Sab. 7:26-27.

1 Cor. 10:9-10 "...percieron por las serpientes y a manos del Exterminador". Casi igual a Jdt. 8:24-25

1 Cor. 6:13 "...los alimentos son para el vientre y el vientre para los alimentos..." Similar a Sirac 36:20

Rom. 1:18-32 "...lo que es de Dios se puede conocer..." Similar a Sab. 13:1-911.

Mat. 7:12, Luc. 6:31 "...todo cuanto queráis que os hagan los hombres, hacédselo también vosotros a ellos..." Encontrado en Tob. 4:16

Luc. 14:13 "...Cuando des un banquete, llama a los pobres, a los lisiados, a los cojos..." Similar a Tob. 4:17

Apo. 21:18 "El material de esta muralla es jaspe y la ciudad es de oro puro semejante al vidrio puro". Similar a Tob. 13:21

Mat. 13:43 "Entonces los justos brillarán..." En Sab. 3:7

Mat. 18:15 "Si tu hermano llega a pecar..." Similar a Sir. 19:13

Mat. 25:36 "...enfermo, y me visitasteis..." Similar a Sir. 7:39

Mat. 27:42 "...Rey de Israel es: que baje ahora de la cruz..." Similar a Sab. 2:18-20

Mar. 14:61-62 "...¿Eres tú el Cristo, el Hijo del Bendito? Y dijo Jesús: «Sí, yo soy..." También en Sab. 2:13

Luc. 2:37 "...permaneció viuda...no se apartaba del Templo, sirviendo a Dios noche y día en ayunos y oraciones". También en Jdt. 8:4-6

Luc. 24:4 "...se presentaron ante ellas dos hombres con vestidos resplandecientes" También en 2 Mac.

Jn. 16:15 "...Todo lo que tiene el Padre es mío". También en Sab. 2:13

Rom. 10:6 "...¿quién subirá al cielo?..." También en Bar. 3:29

Rom. 11:36 "...¡Cuán insondables son sus designios e inescrutables sus caminos!". También en Jdt. 8:14

1 Cor. 10:20 "...a los demonios lo inmolan y no a Dios..." También en Bar. 4:7

1 Jn. 3:17 "Si alguno que posee bienes de la tierra, ve a su hermano padecer necesidad y le cierra su corazón, ¿cómo puede permanecer en él el amor de Dios?" También en Tob. 4:7

---

Estas son solo unas cuantas que he encontrado y sin mucho esfuerzo. La mayoría fueron encontradas leyendo concordancias en las Biblias. Existen muchas más.

---

## DESARROLLO DEL CANON DE EL NUEVO TESTAMENTO:

Años 51-125 d.de C.

Los libros del Nuevo Testamento son escritos, pero durante este mismo período otros escritos de los primeros Cristianos son producidos por ejemplo, Didache (70 d.de C.), 1 Clemente (96 d.de C.), la Epístola de Barnabás (100 d. de C.), y las 7 cartas de San Ignacio de Antioquía (107d. de C.).

140 d. de C.

Marcion un hombre de negocios en Roma, penso que había dos Dioses:

Yahvé, el Dios cruel del Antiguo Testamento y el Padre bueno del Nuevo Testamento. Marcion elimino el Antiguo Testamento como Escritura, puesto que era antisemítico, guardó del Nuevo Testamento solo 10 cartas de Pablo y 2/3 del evangelio de Lucas (eliminó referencias al judaísmo de Jesús). El "Nuevo Testamento" de Marcion, el primero en ser recopilado, forzó a la iglesia de aquel tiempo a decidir sobre la parte más importante del canon: los cuatro Evangelios y las cartas de Pablo.

200 d. de C.

La delimitación del canon aun no es determinada. De acuerdo a una lista recopilada en Roma durante este tiempo (el canon moratorio), el Nuevo Testamento consiste de 4 evangelios; Hechos; 13 cartas de Pablo (Hebreos no esta incluida); 3 de 7 Epístolas generales (1-2 Juan y Judas); y también el Apocalipsis de Pedro.

367 d. de C.

La lista mas reciente de libros del Nuevo Testamento en existencia, con exactamente el numero y el orden en el cual le conocemos actualmente, es escrita por Anastasio, obispo de Alejandría, en su carta Festal # 39 del año 367 de. De C.

382 d. de C.

El Papa Dámaso I, en una carta, enlistó los libros del Nuevo Testamento en su numero y orden presentes.

393 de. De C.

El Concilio de Hiponia afirma el canon escrito por el obispo Anastasio.

397 d. de C.

El Concilio de Cartago reafirmó los cánones de ambos, Antiguo y Nuevo Testamentos.

1442 d. de C.

En el Concilio de Florencia, la Iglesia en su totalidad reconoce los 27 libros, aunque no los declara inalterables. Este Concilio confirma el canon de la Biblia Católica Romana la cual el Papa Dámaso I había publicado mil años antes.

1536 d. de C.

En esta traducción de la Biblia del griego al alemán, Lutero removi6 4 libros del Nuevo Testamento (Hebreos, Santiago, Judas y Apocalipsis) poniendolos en un apéndice y diciendo que eran menos que can6nicos.

1546 d. de C.

En el Concilio de Trento, la Iglesia Cat6lica reafirm6 de una vez por todas la lista completa de 27 libros como tradicionalmente aceptada.

---

Algunas notas finales...

Interesantemente, algunos Protestantes que han estudiado el origen de los c6nones de las Escrituras, aceptan las decisiones del Papa San Dámaso I, y los diferentes concilios cuando finalizaron el canon del Nuevo Testamento, pero rechazan las decisiones de los mismos concilios sobre el canon del Antiguo Testamento. Al hacerlo así, tienen que admitir que la Iglesia Cat6lica, por decisi6n infalible, determin6 el canon del Nuevo Testamento.

¿Bajo que autoridad rechazan el canon del Antiguo Testamento, el cual fue decidido por los mismos obispos en esos mismos concilios?

He aqu6 el ejemplo perfecto de aceptar solo "la mitad de la verdad".

La única forma en que los Protestantes pueden saber cuales son los libros inspirados de la Biblia, es que ellos acepten las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Cat6lica. Si esto no es aceptable, entonces por favor, ¿puede alguien mostrarme el listado de los libros inspirados en la Biblia?

---

## ¿Es la Iglesia Cat6lica la Madre de la Biblia, o la Hija?

---

Por simple deducci6n...

La Iglesia Cat6lica fue fundada al final del Ministerio de Cristo en la tierra, o alrededor de los a6os 29-30 d. de C. hasta 20 a6os despu6s.

No existe posibilidad alguna de que la Iglesia Cat6lica haya nacido de la Biblia.

Por el contrario, la Biblia viene de la Iglesia Cat6lica.

Consecuentemente, la Iglesia Cat6lica es la Madre de la Biblia y no la hija.

Por el tiempo en que se escribi6 el Apocalipsis, ultimo libro de la Biblia, escrito alrededor del a6o 100 d. de C., la Iglesia Cat6lica se encontraba ya bajo su quinto [Papa](#), San Evaristo.

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Las Promesas, Profecías, y Mandatos Bíblicos...

¿Deben ser atendidas, despreciadas o ignoradas?

¿A quién hemos de creer, a la Palabra de DIOS, o a quienes la niegan?

---

## Algunas Promesas de la Escritura:

**"...y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella". Mateo 16:18**

Eso es lo que promete la Biblia, aunque muchos insisten en que las puertas del abismo prevalecieron contra la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

¿A quién hemos de creer, a la Palabra de Dios o a aquellos que la niegan?

**"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; Enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días hasta la consumación del siglo".**

Mateo 28:19-20

Eso lo dice la Biblia, aunque muchos insisten en que Jesucristo abandonó Su Iglesia poco después de que muriera el último Apóstol, porque según dicen, Su Iglesia cayó en **apostasía**.

¿A quién hemos de creer, a la Palabra de Dios o a aquellos que la niegan?

---

## Algunas profecías de la Escritura:

**"Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la Verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir".**

Juan 16:13

Eso es lo que Jesucristo nos profetizó, pero en su lugar hay quienes insisten en algo llamado "**Sola Scriptura**", diciendo que "todo" ya está en la Biblia, por lo que no hay ninguna "cosa por venir".

Muchos se obstinan en que este versículo se les aplica, y que cada uno de ellos está siendo "guiado hacia toda la verdad", por el "**Espíritu de Verdad**". Lo que ellos fracasan en observar es que, cuando Jesucristo dijo esto, Él no estaba hablándoles a cada individuo de entre la multitud, sino sola y exclusivamente a Sus Apóstoles. Solo los Apóstoles serían los conducidos hacia toda la verdad, y no el público en general. El hecho de conducir al mundo entero hacia toda la verdad lo dejó en manos de Sus Apóstoles y sus **sucesores** (Hechos 1:8) a través de la **Iglesia que instruye** la misma que Él fundó (Mateo 16:18, Mateo 28:20, Juan 21:15-17, Hechos 15:28). Jesús habló a la multitud por última vez en Juan 12. Después de eso Él habló solo a Sus discípulos en Juan capítulos 13 al 17.

¿A quién hemos de creer, a la Palabra de Dios o a aquellos que la niegan?

---

## Algunos Mandatos de la Escritura:

**"Así pues hermanos, estad firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que habéis recibido, ya de palabra, ya por carta nuestra".**

2Tesalonicenses 2:15

Eso lo dice la Biblia, pero muchos insisten en que debemos desobedecer este mandato de DIOS, y no asirnos a las tradiciones.

¿A quién hemos de creer, a la Palabra de Dios o a aquellos que la niegan?

**"He aquí, que desde ahora todas las generaciones me llamarán bienaventurada". Lucas 1:48**

**Eso lo dice la Biblia, pero hasta ahora en mi experiencia con los no-católicos, ninguno la ha llamado bienaventurada.**

**"Desde ahora", significa desde el momento en el que ella lo dijo hasta el fin del tiempo.**

**"Todas las generaciones", ciertamente incluye a cada cristiano desde el tiempo en el que lo dijo hace casi 2000 años, hasta este mismo momento.**

**"Me llamarán bienaventurada", es un mandato no una sugerencia.**

**Siendo este un mandato directo proveniente de la Escritura, los no-católicos lo ignoran casi completamente.**

**¿A quién hemos de creer, a la Palabra de Dios o a aquellos que la niegan, desobedecen o simplemente la ignoran?**

---

**Los ejemplos mencionados anteriormente son solo algunos de los mandatos que la Biblia nos ha dado instrucción de obedecer, y aún así, muchos los ignoran todos.**

**¿A quién hemos de creer, a la Palabra de Dios o a aquellos que la niegan?**

---

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 22 de julio, 2008

---

---

**[● Volver a la página principal...](#)**

# **Los Arquetipos, Antitipos y las Sombras son Absolutamente Indispensables Para la Correcta Interpretación de las Escrituras.**

---

*Un "Arquetipo" es: Una persona Bíblica, cosa, acción, evento, ceremonia, estructura, mueble, color o numero, que prefigura a un "antitipo" del mismo, en el Nuevo Testamento.*

*Un parecido debe existir entre el "arquetipo", la prefiguración en el Antiguo Testamento, y el "antitipo", la realidad del Nuevo Testamento. El "antitipo es siempre más significativo. Los dos son independientes de cada uno.*

*Los "arquetipos" son explicados en Rom. 5:14 y Hebr. 9:9, como una figura, 1 Cor. 10:6, 2 Tes. 3:9 y 2 Pedr.2:6, como ejemplos, 1 Cor.10:11 y Hebr. 11:19, como un arquetipo. Casi todo Heb.11 es dedicado a la tipología del Antiguo Testamento.*

*El Exodo, Ex 12:37-42, es un "arquetipo" del regreso de Cristo Jesús después de su huída a Egipto, Mat 2:21.*

*El maná en el desierto, Ex 16:31, es un "arquetipo" de su "antitipo" La Sagrada Eucaristía, Mat 26:26.*

*El agua de la roca que Moisés golpeó en Ex. 17:1-6, es un "arquetipo" de la sangre de Cristo.*

*Ozá murió físicamente por tocar el Arca en 2 Rey 6:7. Esto es un "arquetipo" de una muerte espiritual por participar en la Sagrada Eucaristía indignamente como en 1 Cor.11:27. La realidad de una muerte espiritual es mayor que la muerte física del "arquetipo".*

---

*El "antitipo" del Nuevo Testamento es ampliamente superior a su "arquetipo" en el Antiguo Testamento.*

*Adam es un "arquetipo" de Cristo, como Melquisedec, Moisés y el rey David.*

*Los "arquetipos" son referidos en los siguientes versos bajo diferentes palabras:*

*Rom. 5:14, 1 Cor. 10:2,6,11, Hebr. 3:1- 4:11, 11:19, 1 Tes 1:7 (modelo), 1 Pedr. 3:21 (contraparte), 1 Pedr. 5:3 (modelo) (ejemplos en la versión de King James), Apoc. 21:1 – 22:5.*

*La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es infinitamente mejor que los "arquetipos" aquí mencionados del Antiguo Testamento.*

---

*Una "sombra" es una imagen transmitida por una persona u objeto mientras se intercepta la fuente luminaria. El diccionario define a la "sombra" como "una imagen o copia imperfecta".*

*Esto es interesante pues muestra que la "sombra" esta alejada de su causa, y entonces es vista muy inferior a su "antitipo", que es la persona u objeto que la forma.*

---

*Por lo tanto, una "sombra" puede también ser vista como un "arquetipo" puesto que "augura", o prefigura un "antitipo".*

---

*"No conteniendo, en efecto, la Ley más que una sombra de los bienes futuros, no la realidad de las*

*cosas, no puede nunca, mediante unos mismos sacrificios que se ofrecen sin cesar año tras año, dar la perfección a los que se acercan". Hebr. 10:1*

---

*Esto nos conlleva a conclusiones muy interesantes y nos proporciona una clave importantísima para el entendimiento de la Biblia.*

---

*"Por tanto, que nadie os juzgue por cuestiones de comida o bebida, o a propósito de fiestas, de novilunios o sábados.*

*Todo esto es sombra de lo venidero; mas el cuerpo es de Cristo". Col. 2:16-17*

*El sábado es solo la sombra de la misa del domingo.*

*La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es más grandiosa que la prefiguración del Antiguo Testamento.*

---

*"Porque extranjeros y advenedizos somos delante de Ti, como todos nuestros padres; como sombras son nuestros días sobre la tierra, y no hay espera". 1 Cron. 29:15*

*La corta vida en la tierra es el "arquetipo" del "antitipo" de la vida eterna, prometida para después de nuestra muerte.*

---

*Eva es el "arquetipo" de su "antitipo" La Santísima Virgen María.*

*Eva fué creada sin pecado original. Si la Santísima Virgen María hubiera tenido pecado original como algunos dicen, entonces eso la hubiera hecho inferior a Eva su "arquetipo".*

*La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es más grandiosa que la prefiguración del Antiguo Testamento, no inferior al mismo.*

*Eva es la madre de toda la humanidad, Gen. 3:20. Su "Antitipo", la Santísima Virgen María, es la madre de Dios, Juan 1:1, 14.*

---

*El Arca de la Alianza del Antiguo Testamento contenía la palabra de Dios escrita en tablones de piedra. Esto es un "arquetipo" del "antitipo" en el Nuevo Testamento: La Nueva Arca de la Alianza, la Santísima Virgen María, quien llevó dentro en su vientre, la Palabra de Dios encarnada.*

*La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es más grandiosa que la prefiguración del Antiguo Testamento.*

---

*El maná en el desierto es infinitamente inferior a la Santa Eucaristía descrita en Juan 6:1-70. Si la Santa Eucaristía no fuera el cuerpo, la sangre, el alma y la divinidad de Cristo Jesús, entonces eso haría la prefiguración del Antiguo Testamento –maná milagroso- superior a su "antitipo".*

*Nunca en la Sagrada Escritura un "arquetipo" del Antiguo Testamento nos señala un símbolo en el Nuevo Testamento.*

*La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es más grandiosa que la prefiguración del Antiguo Testamento.*

---

*Mas ejemplos de "arquetipos" y "tipos"...*

*Dios creó al hombre a su imagen, Gen. 1:27, y Dios nació a la imagen del hombre, Luc. 2:7.*



*En el Arca de Noé y el diluvio, solo 8 fueron salvados, y el bautizmo, todos potencialmente salvados por medio de agua, 1 Pedr. 3:20-21.*

*En el Edén el árbol del fruto prohibido, Gen. 3:6, que nos trajo muerte a todos nosotros, y el árbol de la cruz que consiguió la vida eterna para todos nosotros Hech. 5:30.*

*Isaac cargó la leña para el holocausto en sus espaldas, Gen. 22:6, y Jesús cargo Su cruz en Su espalda, Juan 19:17.*

*Moisés fue rescatado por una servidora, Ex. 2:5 y Jesús nació de María, una servidora de Dios, Luc. 1:38*

*Josué obtuvo lo mejor de la batalla con Amalec solo mientras Moisés tenia alzada su mano, Ex. 17:8-13. La figura de Moisés es un arquetipo de la cruz de Cristo. Esto está en la Epístola de Barnabas, Capitulo XII.*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Junio 14, 1999  
Actualizado Septiembre 1, 2001  
Traducido por Pilar Romo, Septiembre 1, 2001*

---

 [Pagina Principal...](#)

# Padres de la Iglesia...

---

Los Padres de la Iglesia fueron los más cercanos a los Apóstoles y todo lo que tenemos llegó a nosotros a través de ellos. Para calificar como Padre de la Iglesia, se tenían que cumplir cuatro condiciones:

1. Tenía que haber vivido antes del año 800.

El último Padre en el Este fue San Juan Damasceno (674-749), y en el Occidente fue San Beda, el Venerable (672-735)

2. Tenía que haber seguido las enseñanzas ortodoxas, fieles a la verdadera doctrina de la Iglesia.

3. Tenía que tener Santidad. Todos los Padres mayores y los Padres menores fueron canonizados Santos y vivieron vidas virtuosas.

4. Tenía que tener la aprobación de la Iglesia.

---

Ellos se dividen en dos grupos, 39 Latinos y 49 Griegos. Algunos de los más prominentes son:

## ***Padres Latinos, Occidente:***

San Ireneo, Obispo de Lyons (130-200)

San Cipriano, Obispo de Cartago (m. 258)

San Dámaso I, Papa (m. 384)

San Ambrosio, Obispo de Milán (340-97)

San Jerónimo, sacerdote, traductor de la Vulgata. (343-420)

San Agustín, Obispo de Hipona (354-430)

San Pedro Crisólogo, Arzobispo de Ravenna (400-50)

San León Magno, Papa (390-461)

San Fulgencio, Obispo de Ruspe (468-533)

San Benedicto (d 546), Padre del Monasticismo de Occidente.

San Gregorio Magno (I), Papa (540-604)

San Isidoro, Arzobispo de Sevilla (560-636)

San Beda el Venerable (d 735), Doctor, Último Padre de la Iglesia de Occidente.

---

## ***Padres Griegos, del Este... \* significa Padre Apostólico***

San Clemente de Roma, \* Papa (88-97)

San Ignacio de Antioquía \* (35-107), Obispo de Antioquía

San Policarpo, \* (d 155) Obispo de Esmirna

St. Justino Mártir (d 165), Apologista.

San Clemente de Alejandría, teólogo (150-215)

San Hipólito, Mártir (170-236)

Eusebio (d 340), Obispo de Cesarea.

San Julio I, Papa (m. 352).

San Atanasio, Arzobispo de Alejandría (c. 297-373)

San Basilio Magno, Arzobispo de Cesarea (329-79)

San Gregorio Nacianceno, Obispo de Sasima (329-90)

San Gregorio de Nisa, Hermano de Basilio (330-95)

San Juan Crisóstomo, Patriarca de Constantinopla (347-407)

San Nilus, Sacerdote y Monje (d 430).

San Juan Damasceno, Último Padre de la Iglesia del Este (675-749)

---

***Aquí hay una [lista](#) comprehensiva, por materias, de algunos de sus escritos.***

---



# San Ignacio de Antioquía, Obispo, Padre Apostólico de la Iglesia. Carta a los de Esmirna... (Ap 1:11)

---

*Sn. Ignacio de Antioquía (35-107 A.D.), un Padre Apostólico de la Iglesia y Obispo de Antioquía, escribió la siguiente carta cuando era llevado en cadenas a Roma para ser martirizado.*

*Se cree que en esta carta, las palabras **Iglesia Católica**, fueron usadas por primera vez. Ver el Nuevo Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica ref. 830, nota 307.*

---

**I**gnacio, por sobrenombre Teóforo, es decir, Portador de Dios, a la Iglesia de Dios Padre y del amado Jesucristo establecida en Esmirna de Asia, la que ha alcanzado toda clase de dones por la misericordia de Dios la que está colmada de fe y de caridad y a la cual no falta gracia alguna, la que es amadísima de Dios y portadora de santidad: mi más cordial saludo en espíritu irrefragable y en la palabra de Dios.

---

**1.** Doy gracias a Jesucristo Dios, por haberos otorgado tan gran sabiduría; he podido ver, en efecto, cómo os mantenéis estables e inmovibles en vuestra fe, como si estuvierais clavados en cuerpo y alma a la cruz del Señor Jesucristo, y cómo os mantenéis firmes en la caridad por la sangre de Cristo' creyendo con fe plena y firme en nuestro Señor, el cual procede verdaderamente de la estirpe de David, según la carne, es Hijo de Dios por la Voluntad y el poder del mismo Dios, nació verdaderamente de la Virgen, fue bautizado por Juan para cumplir así todo lo que Dios quiere; finalmente, su cuerpo fue verdaderamente crucificado bajo el poder de Poncio Pilato y del tetrarca Herodes (y de su divina y bienaventurada pasión somos fruto nosotros), para, mediante su resurrección, elevar su estandarte para siempre en favor de sus santos y fieles, tanto judíos como gentiles, reunidos todos en el único cuerpo de Su Iglesia.

---

**2.** Todo esto padeció el Señor por nosotros, para salvarnos y lo sufrió verdaderamente, así como también verdaderamente se resucitó a Sí mismo, y no como dicen algunos infieles que sólo padeció en apariencia. A éstos les sucederá como ellos piensan, quedándose en entes incorpóreos y fantasmales.

---

**3.** Yo sé que después de su resurrección tuvo un cuerpo verdadero, como sigue aún teniéndolo. Por esto, cuando se apareció a Pedro y a sus compañeros, les dijo: Tocadme y palpadme, y daos cuenta de que no soy un ser fantasmal e incorpóreo. Y, al punto, lo tocaron y creyeron, adhiriéndose a la realidad de su carne y de su espíritu. Esta fe les hizo capaces de despreciar y vencer la misma muerte. Después de su resurrección, el Señor comió y bebió con ellos como cualquier otro hombre de carne y hueso, aunque espiritualmente estaba unido al Padre.

---

**4.** Amados, os encarezco esto, por más que sé que éste es vuestro sentir. Pero es que soy para vosotros como centinela contra esas fieras en forma humana, a las que no sólo no debéis admitir entre vosotros, sino ni aún siquiera toparos con ellas en lo posible. Sólo debéis rogar por ellas, por si se convierten, cosa que es difícil. Pero aun para eso tiene poder Jesucristo, nuestra vida verdadera. Por cierto, si esas cosas fueron hechas por Nuestro Señor como meras apariencias, entonces ¡yo estoy en cadenas como mera apariencia también! ¿Por qué, entonces, me rendí a la muerte, al fuego, a la espada, a las bestias salvajes?. Bueno, estar cerca de la espada es estar cerca de Dios; estar en las garras de las bestias salvajes es estar en las manos de Dios. ¡Que se haga sólo en el nombre de Jesucristo! para sufrir con El soporto todo, si El, quien fue hombre perfecto, me da la fuerza.

---

**5.** Algunos Lo repudían por ignorancia, o, mas bien, fueron repudiados por El, siendo abogados de la muerte antes que de la verdad. Ellos no fueron convencidos por las profesías ni por la Ley de Moises; no, no aún a este día por el Evangelio ni los sufrimientos de nuestra propia gente; ellos mantienen la misma visión de nosotros. Realmente, ¿qué bien me hace cualquiera que me alaba, pero blasfema a mi Señor al no admitir que El llevó carne viva de El? El que no admite esto, absolutamente Lo ha repudiado, y lo que él lleva acerca de él es un cadáver. Por lo que se refiere a sus nombres, siendo de gentes infieles, no me parece bien consignarlos aquí por escrito, sino que ni quiero acordarme de ellos, hasta que no se conviertan a aquella Pasión que es nuestra resurrección.

6. Que nadie se engañe: aun las potestades celestes, y la gloria de los ángeles, y los príncipes visibles e invisibles, estarán sujetos a juicio si no creen en la Sangre de Cristo. El que pueda entender que entienda. Que nadie se envanezca por el lugar que ocupa, porque todo depende de la fe y de la caridad, y ningún valor va por delante de éstas. Reconoced a los que tienen opiniones erradas con respecto a la gracia de Jesucristo que ha venido a vosotros, viendo cuán contrarios son a la voluntad de Dios: pues no se preocupan para nada de la caridad, no les importan ni la viuda, ni el huérfano, ni el atribulado, ni se preocupan de que uno esté en prisiones o libre, hambriento o sediento.

---

7. Se apartan de la Eucaristía y de la oración, **pues no confiesan que la Eucaristía es la carne de nuestro Salvador Jesucristo** con la que padeció por nuestros pecados, la cual resucitó el Padre en Su bondad. Así pues, los que contradicen al don de Dios, perecen en sus disquisiciones. Mejor les fuera tener amor, para que pudieran compartir la resurrección. Por tanto, es conveniente apartarse de tales y no hablar de ellos ni en privado ni en público, prestando en cambio atención a los profetas y particularmente al Evangelio, en el cual se nos hace patente su Pasión y vemos cumplida su Resurrección. Huíd de toda división como de origen de males.

---

8. Seguid todos al obispo, como Jesucristo al Padre, y al colegio de ancianos (presbiteros) como a los Apóstoles. En cuanto a los diáconos, reverenciadlos como al mandamiento de Dios. Que nadie sin el obispo haga nada de lo que atañe a la Iglesia. Sólo aquella Eucaristía ha de ser tenida por válida que se hace por el obispo o por quien tiene autorización de él. Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, **así como dondequiera que esté Jesucristo, allí está la Iglesia Católica**. No es lícito celebrar el bautismo o la eucaristía sin el obispo, pero lo que él aprobare, eso es también lo agradable a Dios, a fin de que todo cuanto hagáis sea firme y válido.

---

9. Es entonces con razón que debemos enmendarnos mientras tenemos tiempo para cambiar nuestros caminos y volvernos a Dios. Esta bien venerar a Dios y obispo. El que honra al obispo, es honrado de Dios. El que hace algo a ocultar del obispo, rinde culto al diablo. Que todo, pues, redunde en gracia para vosotros, pues la merecen. Me han traído alivio en todo respecto, que Jesucristo lo traiga a ustedes. Si estuve presente o ausente, ustedes me demostraron amor. Vuestra recompensa es Dios, a quien ustedes llegarán si soportan todas las cosas por El.

---

10. Referente a Philo y Rheus Agathopus, quienes me acompañaron en el nombre de Dios, fue bueno que le dieran una cordial recepción como siervos de Cristo Dios. Por su parte, ellos agradecen al Señor en vuestro nombre. Una recompensa para ustedes son mi vida y mis cadenas, las que ustedes no repudiaron y de las que no se avergonzaron. Tampoco Jesucristo, nuestra esperanza consumada, estará avergonzado de ustedes.

---

11. Vuestra oración hizo su camino a la Iglesia en Antioquía en Siria. Venido de allí en cadenas resplandecientes con el esplendor divino, yo le mando saludos a todos. No que merezco pertenecer a esa comunidad, siendo el menor de sus miembros; pero por la voluntad de Dios fui otorgado este favor-- no, no a causa de ningún acto consciente, pero a causa de la gracia de Dios. Haga que esta gracia se me de en perfección, ¡que por vuestra oración yo pueda hacer mi camino a Dios! Ahora, para que vuestro propio trabajo se haga perfecto en la tierra y en el cielo, es apropiado, para el honor de Dios, que vuestra Iglesia mande un delegado en Dios autorizado para ir a Siria y felicitar a la gente en paz y gozo, recuperada su grandeza normal, y tener su completo status restaurado a ellos. Por lo tanto me parece a mí ser una misión inspirada de Dios el mandar uno de los vuestros con una carta para el propósito de la unión en la celebración de su tranquilidad dada por Dios, y porque ellos, gracias a vuestra oración, al fin tocó puerto. Sean perfectos, por lo tanto, e ideen un método perfecto. Ustedes necesitan sólo estar dispuestos a hacerlo bien, y Dios está listo para ayudarlos.

---

12. En su cariño los hermanos de Troas los recuerdan.. Es de aquí que mando esta carta por la bondad de Burrus, quien ustedes conjuntamente con vuestros hermanos, los Efesos, comisionaron para acompañarme. El me ha dado todo consuelo posible. Que todos lo imiten, pues él es un modelo de lo que un ministro de Dios debe ser. La gracia de Dios lo recompensará en todo. Saludos al obispo, ese hombre de Dios, al presbítero, a los diáconos, mis sirvientes amigos, a la comunidad entera, individual y colectivamente, en el nombre de Jesucristo, en Su Carne y Sangre, en Su Pasión y Resurrección, ambos corporal y espiritual, en la unidad con Dios y con ustedes. La gracia esté con ustedes, la misericordia y la paz, y la resistencia paciente, para siempre.

---

13. Saludos a las familias de mis hermanos, incluyendo sus esposas y niños, y a las vírgenes que se encuentran entre las viudas. ¡Adiós en el poder del Padre! Philo, que está conmigo, envía sus saludos. Ofrezcan mi respeto a la casa de

Tavia, y yo oro que ella pueda ser firmemente enraizada en la fe y el amor, ambos carnal y espiritual. Den mis respetos a Alce, ese muy amado amigo mío, y al incomparable Daphnus, y a Eutecnus, y a todo el resto por el nombre. ¡Adiós en la gracia de Dios!

---

**Nota:** Gran parte de este texto ha sido traducido literalmente del inglés.

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Tan Verdadero Hoy, Como Lo Fue Entonces...

---

*Escritos de los padres de la Iglesia, los cuales son tan verdaderos hoy como lo fueron en el día en que fueron escritos.*

---

*\*"La Iglesia, instituída por el Señor y confirmada por los Apóstoles, es una para todos los hombres; pero la locura frenética de los actos impíos, sectas, los han arrancado de ella. No se puede negar que este desgarramiento de la fe ha surgido del defecto de pobre inteligencia, la cual tergiversa lo que se lee conforme a sus opiniones, en vez de ajustar sus opiniones al significado de lo que se lee. Sin embargo, mientras grupos individuales pelean entre ellos mismos, la Iglesia se alza revelada no solamente por su propia doctrina, sino también por aquellas de sus adversarios. Y aunque ellas están en contra de ella, la Iglesia por el hecho de ser sola y UNA, refuta los errores que todos comparten. Todos los herejes, por lo tanto, están contra la Iglesia; pero mientras todos los herejes se pueden conquistar entre ellos, no pueden ganar nada por sí mismos. La victoria de ellos es el triunfo de la Iglesia sobre todos ellos. Una herejía se debate contra las enseñanzas de otra, la que la fe de la Iglesia ya ha condenado en la otra herejía. No hay nada que los herejes mantengan en común, y el resultado es que ellos afirman nuestra fe mientras se pelean entre ellos."*

*San Hilario de Poitiers... La Trinidad, 7:4, Jurgens 865, 356 A.D.*

*\*Traducción literal del inglés*

---

*"Siendo nuestros argumentos de tanto peso, no hay para qué ir a buscar todavía de otros la verdad que tan fácilmente se encuentra en la Iglesia, ya que los apóstoles depositaron en ella, como en una despensa opulenta, todo lo que pertenece a la verdad, a fin de que todo el que quiera pueda tomar de ella la bebida de la vida. Esta es la entrada a la vida. Todos los demás son ladrones y bandidos. Por eso es necesario evitarlos, y en cambio amar con todo afecto cuanto pertenece a la Iglesia y mantener la Tradición de la verdad. Entonces, si se halla alguna divergencia aun en alguna cosa mínima, ¿no sería conveniente volver los ojos a las Iglesias más antiguas, en las cuales los Apóstoles vivieron, a fin de tomar de ellas la doctrina para resolver la cuestión, lo que es más claro y seguro? Incluso si los Apóstoles no nos hubiesen dejado sus escritos, ¿no hubiera sido necesario [si ese fuera el caso] seguir el orden de la Tradición que ellos legaron a aquellos a quienes confiaron las Iglesias?"*

*San Ireneo, 180 D.C. Contra las Herejías, Libro 3, Capítulo 4, Par 1, Jurgens 213*

---

*\*"Esta Iglesia es sagrada, la única Iglesia, la verdadera Iglesia, la Iglesia Católica, combatiendo como lo hace contra todas las herejías. Ella puede combatir, pero nunca será vencida. Todas las herejías son expelidas de ella, como las podas inútiles de la vid. Ella permanece firme en su raíz, en su vid, en su amor. Las puertas del infierno no la conquistarán"*

*San Agustín de Hipona... Sermón a los Catecúmenos, sobre el Credo, 6:14, Jurgens 1535, 395 A.D.*

*\*Traducción literal del inglés*

---

***"Si quieres que DIOS perdone, debes confesar. El pecado no puede ir sin castigo. Es igualmente incorrecto e injusto que el pecado no tenga castigo. Puesto que, por lo tanto, el pecado no debe ir sin castigo, déjalo que sea castigado por tí, a fin de que seas castigado por él. Déjalo que tu pecado te tenga por su juez, no por su patrón. Sube y toma el banquillo contra ti mismo, y pon la culpabilidad ante tí. No la ponga detrás de tí, o DIOS la pondrá delante de tí. "***

***San Agustín de Hipona... Sermones, 20:2, J1494, 410 A.D.***

***\*Traducción literal del inglés***

---

---

***"Debemos tener presente que las operaciones divinas, si llegan a ser comprensibles por la razón, dejan de ser maravillosas; tampoco tiene mérito la fe cuando la razón humana la comprueba con la experiencia... Así, aquel mismo cuerpo que, al nacer, salió del seno virginal de María, entró en aquella habitación cerrada donde se encontraban los discípulos. ¿Qué tiene, pues, de extraño, que el que había de vivir para siempre, el que al venir a morir salió del seno de la Virgen, penetrase en ese lugar con las puertas cerradas?"***

***San Gregorio I... Homilias sobre los Evangelios, 2:26:1, J2331, 590 A.D.***

---

---

***"...nada hay nuevo debajo del sol. ¿Hay algo de que se pueda decir: He aquí esto es nuevo? Ya fué en los siglos que nos han precedido."***

***Eclesiastes 1,9-10***

---

---

*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, Octubre 15, 1998*

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

---



# Una referencia a los escritos de los Primeros Padres de la Iglesia

---

*Una verdadera mina de oro en información es lo que encontramos en los escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia. Encontrar lo que uno busca, entre miles de documentos archivados puede por lo tanto tomar mucho tiempo. Aquí hay una lista de algunos de los principales temas y los varios autores que se refirieron a estas materias.*

---

*Estos escritos pueden ser bajados gratuitamente desde [Aquí](#). (inglés)*

---

*Escritos de los Padres de la Iglesia indexados por materia:*

*+ significa que hay más referencias de las que se indican.*

*Jxxx es el número de sección en Jurgens, "Fe de los Primeros Padres".*

---

*Aborto...*

*\*Didajé, 2:1. J1a*

*Hipólito de Roma, Philosophoumena (Refutación de todas las Herejías) 9:12. J396a*

*Basilio el Grande, Cartas 188:2. J919a, J919f*

*\*Agustín, Enchiridion de Fe 23:63. J1922a*

---

*Adán y Eva...*

*Teófilo, A Autolycus 2:22. J182*

*Damasceno, Homilías 2:3. J2388*

---

*Agape...*

*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1. J65*

---

*Anatema...*

*\*Cirilo de Alejandría, Doce Anatemias 1-12. J2132a-n*

*Vicente de Lerins, Libros de Anotaciones 9:14, J2169*

---

*Angeles...*

*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 23:5:6 J849*

*Hilario de Poitiers, Comentarios sobre los Salmos 129/130. J895*

*Crisóstomo, Contra los Anomians 1:6-4:3. J1123-1128*

*Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre Génesis 4:5. J1148*

*Jerónimo, Comentarios sobre Mateo 3:18:10. J1387, Guardian*

*Jerónimo, Apología Contra los Libros de Rufino 1:23. J1394*

*Agustín, Salmos 103:1:15+. J1484, J1753, J1755*

*\*Gregorio I, Homilías sobre los Evangelios 2:34:7. J2335*

*\*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:2:3. J2350-2356*

---

## *Alma de los Animales...*

*Jerónimo, Apología Contra los Libros de Rufino 2:4. J1395*

*Agustín, Contra Fausto 22:27. J1605*

---

## *Animales...*

*Agustín, Homilias sobre el Evangelio de San Juan 3:4. J1806*

---

## *AntiCristo...*

*Policarpo, Segunda Carta a los Filipenses 7:1. J74*

*Cirilo de Jerusalén, "Catequesis"15:11. J832*

*Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 20:19:4. J1771*

---

## *Apologética...*

*\*Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 16:2:1. J1765*

---

## *Sucesión Apostólica*

*Didajé, 15:1. J9*

*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1. J20*

*\*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra los Herejes 32:1. \*J296*

*Firmiliano, Carta a Cyprian 75:16. J602,602a*

*Poema contra los Marcionitas 3:276. J897*

*Epifanio de Salamis, Contra las Herejías 27:6. J1092*

---

## *Autoridad...*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 5:3. J38a,b,43,44,47,48,49,58a*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1. J65*

*Tertuliano, Contra Marción 4:5:1. J341*

*\*\*Agustín, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581*

*Agustín, Contra Fausto 33:6+. J1607, \*J1631*

---

## *Bautismo...*

*\*Didajé, 7:1. J4*

*Gregorio Nacianceno, Discursos 39:17. J1010*

*Crisóstomo, Sermones Panegyric 2. J1139, J1144*

*Ambrosio, Abraham 2:11:84. J1324, J1335a-1337*

*\*Agustín, Homilias sobre Juan 5:18+. J1810, J1817*

*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Carta a Ferrandus 12:26. J2237*

---

## *Bautismo fuera de la Iglesia Católica...*

*Cipriano, Carta a Quintas 71:1. J592a, J593*

*Agustín, Bautismo 3:13:18. J1625-1626, \*J1636-1639*

---

## ***Visión Beatífica...***

***\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 6:6. J822***

---

## ***La Biblia no tiene Errores...***

***Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 45:1. J22***

***Justino Mártir, Diálogo con Trypho 65. J138***

***Epifanio, Contra Todas las Herejías 70:7. J1106***

---

## ***La Biblia es Para Todos...***

***\*Agustín, Homilías sobre Juan 9:10. J1813***

---

## ***Interpretación de la Biblia...***

***Agustín, Instrucción Cristiana 3:27:38+. J1588, J1895***

---

## ***Cuerpo, Alma, Espíritu...***

***Justino Mártir, Diálogo con Trypho 6. J133***

***Justino Mártir, La Resurrección 10. J148***

***Agustín, Fe y Credo 10:23. J1563***

---

## ***Volver a Nacer, Regeneración...***

***Justino Mártir, Primera Apología 61. J126***

***Ambrosio, Los Misterios 4:20. J1330***

***Agustín, Carta a Bonifacio 98:2. J1423***

***\*Agustín, Perdón de los Pecados 2:27:43+. J1725, J1759***

***\*Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Juan 3:5. J2109***

---

## ***Canon del Nuevo Testamento...***

***\*Atanasio, 39 Carta Festal J791***

***Eusebius, Historia de la Iglesia 3:25:1. J656***

---

## ***Canon del Antiguo Testamento...***

***\*Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 2. J910t 382AD***

***Atanasio, 39 Carta Festal J791***

***Jerónimo, Galeatic or Helmeted Prolog Pro Gal. J1397 391AD***

---

## ***Canon de Ambos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento...***

***\*Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 2. J910t 382AD***

***Rufinus, El Credo de los Apóstoles 35:al:37 J1344***

***Agustín, Instrucción Cristiana 2:8:13. J1585***

***\*Inocente I, Carta a Exsuperius 6:7:13. J2015b 405AD***

---

## ***Iglesia Católica...***

***\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 8:1-2. J65 106AD***  
***Martirio de Sn. Policarpo 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155AD***  
***\*Clemente de Alejandría, Stromata 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD***  
***Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4-6. J555-557 251AD***  
***Cipriano, Carta a Florencio 66:69:8. J587 254AD***  
***\*Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4:30:1. \*J637 304AD***  
***Alejandro de Alejandría, Cartas 12. J680 324AD***  
***Atanasio, Carta sobre el Concilio de Nicea 27. J757 350AD***  
***\*Atanasio, Carta a Serapio 1:28. J782 359AD***  
***Atanasio, Carta al Concilio de Rimini 5. J785 361AD***  
***\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Lecturas Catequistas 18:1. J836-\*839***  
***Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u 382AD***  
***Serapion, El Sacramentario 13:1. J1239a 350AD***  
***\*Pacian de Barcelona, Carta a Sympronian 1:4 J1243 375AD***  
***\*Agustín, Carta a Vicente el Rogatist 93:7:23. J1422***  
***Agustín, Carta a Vitalis 217:5:16. J1456 427AD***  
***\*Agustín, Salmos 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418AD***  
***\*Agustín, Sermones 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430AD***  
***\*Agustín, Sermón a los Catecúmenos sobre el Credo 6:14. J1535***  
***\*Agustín, La Verdadera Religión 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564***  
***\*\*Agustín, Contra la Carta de Mani 4:5. \*J1580-1581***  
***\*Agustín, Instrucción Cristiana 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617***  
***Agustín, Bautismo 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882***  
***\*Agustín, Contra los Pelagianos 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898***  
***Inocente I, Carta a Probus 36. J2017***  
***\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Perdón de los Pecados 1:19:2, J2251-2252***

---

## ***Cristo Sabía que El Era Divino...***

***Fulgencio de Ruspe, Carta a Ferrandus 14:26. J2238-2239***

---

## ***Cristo, Nombres De...***

***\*Gregorio, Fe Ortodoxa 6. J899***  
***\*Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 1. J910s***

---

## ***Cristo, Una Persona...***

***Gregorio Nacianceno, Cartas 101. J1017***

---

## ***Antigüedad de la Iglesia...***

***Hermas, El Pastor Vis 2:4:1. J82***  
***Anonimo 2da Carta de Clemente a los Corintios 14:2. J105***  
***Clemente de Alejandría, Stromata 7:17:107:3. J435***  
***Agustín, Carta a Deogratias 102:15. J1428***  
***\*Agustín, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479***  
***Agustín, Predestinación de Santos 9:18. J1985***

***La Iglesia Durará por Siempre...***

- Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1,64. J20,29a 80AD**  
**\*Anónimo, 2da Carta de Clemente a Roma 14:2. J105**  
**\*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556**  
**Cipriano, Carta a los Lapsi 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilario, La Trinidad 7:4. J865**  
**Agustín, Salmos 90:2:1. J1479**  
**\*Agustín, Sermón a los Catecúmenos 6:14. J1535**
- 

***Iglesia Fundada...***

- Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 42:1. J20**  
**\*Hermas, El Pastor Vis 2:4:1-3:5:1. J82-84 140AD**  
**Anonimo, Carta de Clemente 14:2. J105**  
**Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 3:16:6. J217a**  
**Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 9:3. J289**  
**\*Clemente de Alejandria, Stromata 7:17:107:3. J435 202AD**  
**Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556**  
**\*Cipriano, Carta a los Lapsi 33:27:1. J571**  
**\*Hilario de Poitiers, La Trinidad 7:4. J865**  
**\*Agustín, Homilías sobre Juan 9:10. J1814**
- 

***Iglesia Fundada en Roma...***

- \*Clemente, Carta a los Corintios, Address. J10a 80AD**  
**Ignacio, Carta a los Romanos, J52**  
**\*Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 3:3:3. J210-211**  
**Cipriano, Carta a Cornelio 59:55:14. J580**  
**\*Concilio de Constantinopla, Canon3. J910d**  
**\*Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u**  
**\*Optatus de Melvis, Cisma de los Donatistas 2:2. J1242**
- 

***Unidad de la Iglesia...***

- Didajé 4:3. J1b**  
**Ignacio, Carta a los de Filadelfia 3:2. J56**  
**Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 20:4. J292**  
**\*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556**
- 

***Iglesia Universal...***

- Didajé, 9:1,10:1. J6,7**  
**Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 5:1. J11**  
**Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 3:2. J38**  
**Martyrdom de Sn. Policarpo, Address. J77,79,81a**  
**Hermas, El Pastor Par 9:17:4. J93**  
**Anonimo, Carta a Diogenetus 6:1. J97a**

**Aristides de Atenas, Apología 15. J112**

**Justino Mártir, Diálogo con Trypho 110. J144**

**\*Ireneo, Contra Herejías 1:10:1. J191,192,215,257**

**\*El Fragmento Muratorian. J268**

**\*Tertulliano, Contra los Judíos 7:4. J320a**

**Clemente de Alejandría, Exhortaciones Griegas 10:110:1. J405**

**\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 18:23. J838**

**\*Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u**

---

### **Puertas Cerradas...**

**\*Agustín, Carta a Volusian, 137:2:8. J1430**

**Gregorio 1.; Homilías sobre los Evangelios 2:26:1. J2331**

---

### **Comunión de los Santos...**

**Martirio de San Policarpo 17:3. J81**

**Cipriano de Cartago, Carta a Su Gente 39:34:3. J572**

**Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 23:5:9. J852**

---

### **Confesión/Penitencia...**

**Didajé, 4:14. J3**

**\*Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre Lázaro 4:4. J1132**

**\*Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre Penitencia 3:4. J1136**

**Ambrosio, Penitencia 1:1:4+. J1292-1300**

**Jerónimo, Comentario sobre Eclesiastes 10:11+. J1375, J1386**

**\*Agustín, Sermones 20:2. J1494**

---

### **Creación...**

**Teófilo, A Autolytus 2:4. J178**

**Hipólito de Roma, Philosophoumena 10:33. J398**

**Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 2:8. J628**

**Atanasio, Tratado Contra Paganos 35:1. J747, J761**

**Gregorio Nacianceno, Discursos 28:5-28. J984-989, J1014**

**Epifanio de Salamis, Contra Todas las Herejías 65:5. J1101**

**Ambrosio, Hexameron 1:4:16+. J1315-1317a**

**Agustín, Génesis Defendido 1:6:10. J1540-1541**

---

### **Crucifixión...**

**\*Leo I, Sermones 68:1+. \*J2208, \*J2210**

---

### **División...**

**Ignacio de Antioquía, Carta a los de Filadelfia 8:2. J60**

**Carta a Barnabas 19:12. J37**

---

### **Divorcio...**

*Ambrosio, Abraham 1:7:59. J1322*

---

*Paloma (Espíritu Santo)...*

*Cirilo de Jerusalén 10:19. J824*

*Agustín, Combate Cristiano 22:24. J1578a*

---

*Fin de los Tiempos...*

*\*Didajé, 16:3. J10*

*Justino Mártir, Diálogo con Trypho 80. J138a*

*Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 5:33:3. J261*

*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 15:11+. J832,a*

*Agustín, La Ciudad de DIOS 20:19:4. J1771*

---

*Fe...*

*Hilario de Poitiers, Comentarios a los Salmos 118/119. J892*

---

*Familia de DIOS...*

*Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Juan 23:21. J2121*

*Leo I, Sermones 21:3. J2193*

---

*El Padre es más Grande, El Padre y Yo somos Uno...*

*\*Victor de Vita, Persecución en Africa 2:63. \*J2215*

---

*Sin Arrepentimiento Final...*

*Agustín, Carta a Bonifacio 185:11:49. J1444*

---

*Libre Voluntad...*

*\*Justino Mártir, Primera Apología 43. J123.*

*Teófilo de Antioquía, A Autolycus 2:27. J184*

*Atanasio, Discurso Contra los Arianos 3:6. J775*

*Gregorio de Nisa, El Gran Catecismo 31. J1034*

*Crisóstomo, Sobre los Hebreos 12:3:5. J1219*

*Ambrosio, Comentario sobre Lucas 10:60. J1309*

*Jerónimo, Contra Jovinian 2:3+. J1380, J1404, J1405*

*Pelagius, Libre Voluntad, Gracia de Cristo 4:5. J1413*

*Juliano de Eclanum, Ocho Libros a Florus 5:41. J1416*

*Agustín, Carta a Valentino 215:4. J1455, J1495, J1560*

*Agustín, Preguntas a Simplician 1:2:12. J1572-1573*

*Agustín, Espíritu y la Carta 3:5+. J1729 J1735 J1742*

*Agustín, Homilías sobre Juan 26:2+. J1821, J1926, J1942*

*Agustín, Admonición y Gracia 11:32. J1955, J1972*

*Próspero de Aquitaine, Gracia de DIOS 18:3. J2038*

**Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Juan 13:18. J2113**  
**Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:3:20. J2367**

---

**Futuro...**

**Cirilo de Alejandría, Tesoro de la Santísima Trinidad. J2069,2072**

---

**DIOS, Atributos ...**

**Aristides, Apología 1. J110**

**Tatian el Sirio, Dirigido a los Griegos 4. J152**

**Teofilo, A Autolycus 2:3. J177**

**Ambrosio, La Fe 1:16:106. J1266**

**Cirilo de Alejandría, Tesoro de la Santísima Trinidad. J2069**

---

**DIOS Obedece a Sus Sacerdotes...**

**\*Crisóstomo, El Sacerdocio 3:5:182. J1119**

---

**DIOS a Nuestro Nivel...**

**\*Cassian, La Encarnación de Cristo 2:2. J2054**

---

**Gracia...**

**Agustín, Homilías sobre el Evangelio de Juan 3:9+. J1807, J1821**

**\*Agustín, Gracia y Libre Elección 11:25. J1939, J1944**

**\*Agustín, Admonición y Gracia 13:42. J1960**

---

**Cielo...**

**\*Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 22:30:1. J1788**

---

**Infierno...**

**Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 16:1. J41**

**\*Anonimo, Carta a Diognetus 10:7. J100**

**\*Anonimo, 2da Carta de Clemente a los Corintios 17:7. J106**

**\*Justino Mártir, Primera Apología 12,52. J115,124**

**Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 4:28:2. J239**

**\*Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 21:10:1. J1774, J1778, J1779**

**\*Agustín, Enchiridion de Fe 29:111. J1931**

**Gregorio I, Diálogos 4:43+. J2321a,2322**

---

**Herejes...**

**Didajé 16:3. J10**

**Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 16:1+. J41, J56**

**Policarpo, 2da Carta a los Filipenses 7:1. J74**

**\*Anonimo 2da Carta de Clemente a los Corintios 17:7. J106**



*Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 5:20:1. J257 180AD*  
*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 37:1,41:1. J298,300*  
*Origen, Homilías sobre Lucas Hom 1. J474*  
*\*Hilario de Poitiers, La Trinidad 7:4. J865 356 AD*  
*Dámaso, Tome de Dámaso 1-22. J910f-q 382AD*  
*\*Ambrosio, Misterio de la Encarnación del Señor 5:35. J1288*  
*Jerónimo, Comentarios sobre Titus 3:10. J1371a*  
*\*Agustín, Sermones 3+. \*J1492, \*J1523, \*J1562, \*J1579*  
*\*\*Agustín, Contra la Carta de Mani 4:5. J1580*  
*\*Agustín, Contra Faustus 17:3+. J1598, J1636-1639*

---

*Sagrada Eucaristía. La Verdadera Presencia de Nuestro Señor...*

*\*Didajé, 9:1. J6*  
*\*Ignacio, Carta a los Romanos 7:3. J54a*  
*\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Filadelfia 3:2. J56*  
*\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Esmirna 6:2. J64*  
*Justino Mártir, Primera Apología 66. J128*  
*Ireneo, Contra Herejías 4:18:4. J234*  
*Irenaeus, Contra Herejías 4:33:2, 5:2:2. J240,249*  
*Tertuliano, Oración 6:2, 19:1. J300a,301*  
*Tertuliano, La Corona 3:2. J367*  
*Hipólito de Roma, Tradición Apostólica 21. J394i*  
*Clemente de Alexandria, Instruir Niños 2:2:19:4. J410*  
*Origen, Homilías sobre Exodo Hom 13:3. J490*  
*Origen, Homilías sobre Números Hom 7:2. J491*  
*Cipriano, Los Lapsi 15. J551*  
*Afrates, Tratados 12:6. J689*  
*\*Efrain, Homilías 4:4,4:6. \*J707 J708*  
*Atanasio, Sermón a los Nuevos Bautizados J802*  
*\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 21-23 Mystagogic 1:7,4:3,6,9 J840-846,848,850,853j*  
*Hilario, La Trinidad 8:14 J870*  
*\*Gregorio de Nisa, Gran Catecismo 37. J1035*  
*\*Gregorio de Nisa, Dia de Luces Jaeger Vol 9, p225. J1062*  
*\*Teodoro de Mopsuestia, Comentario sobre Mateo 26:26. J1113e,f,n*  
*Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre Penitencia 9. J1137*  
*\*Crisóstomo, Homilías sobre Judas 1:6. J1157*  
*Crisóstomo, Sobre Mateo 82:4. J1179*  
*\*Crisóstomo, Sobre Primer Corintios 24:4:7. J1195*  
*\*Crisóstomo, Sobre Segundo Timoteo 2:4. J1207*  
*Ambrosio, La Fe 4:10:124. J1270*  
*\*Ambrosio, Los Misterios 9:50,58. J1333-1334, \*J1339-1340*  
*Jerónimo, Comentarios sobre Mateo 4:26:26. J1390*  
*Agustín, Carta a Bonifacio 98:9. J1424*  
*\*Agustín, Sermones 227+. J1519-1520, \*J1524, J1633, J1716*  
*\*Agustín, Homilías sobre Juan 26:13. J1824*  
*\*Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Mateo 26:27. J2101*  
*\*Macarius the Magnesian, Apocriticus 3:23. J2166*  
*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:4:13. J2371*

---

### **Espíritu Santo...**

**Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 1. J910s**  
**Evagrius de Pontus, Cartas Ep 8:10. J914**  
**Basilio el Grande, Cartas 38:4. J915, J917**  
**Gregorio de Nisa, Contra Eunomius J1040**

---

### **Santísima Trinidad...**

**Cipriano, Carta a Jubaianus 73:12. J596**  
**Gregorio El Trabajador Milagroso, El Credo J611**  
**Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4:29:3 J636**  
**\*Atanasio, Carta a Serapion 1:16. J778-784a 359AD**  
**Hilario de Poitiers, La Trinidad 7:31. J867**  
**Foebad de Agen, Contra los Arrianos 22. J898**  
**Gregorio Nacianceno, Discursos 25:16,39:11. J983, J1008**  
**Gregorio de Nisa, Ideas Universales, Jaeger p25. J1039**  
**Epifanio de Salamis, Contra Todas las Herejías 73:34. J1107**  
**\*\*Agustín, Instrucción Cristiana 1:5:5. \*J1582**  
**\*\*Agustín, La Trinidad 8:pref:1. J1650, \*\*J1670-J1682**  
**Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 11:24. J1750**  
**\*Victor de Vita, Persecución en Africa 2:82. 1Jn5:7, J2216**  
**\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, La Trinidad 4:1. 1Jn 5:7, J2251**  
**Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 2+. J2337, J2383-2384**

---

### **Hypostatic Union...**

**Fulgencio de Ruspe, Carta a Trasamund 3:16:1. J2248**  
**Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:3:22. J2368,2379,2383**

---

### **Idolos...**

**\*Cirilo de Alejandría, Comentario sobre Salmos 113b:16. J2095**  
**Inmaculada Concepción..Efrain, Los Himnos Nisibene 27:8. J719**  
**Ambrosio, Sobre Salmos 22:30. J1314**  
**Andrés de Creta, Homilías Ode 4,5. J2336b**

---

### **En Persona Christi (En La Persona de Cristo)...**

**Cipriano, Carta a Cecil 63:14. J584**  
**Ambrosio de Milán, Sobre Doce Salmos 38:25. J1260**

---

### **Encarnación...**

**Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:3:12 J2364,2372**

---

### **Iglesia Infalible...**

**Ireneo, Contra las Herejías 3:4:1. \*J213**  
**Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 28:1. J295**

**Agustín, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581**

---

**Papa Infalible...**

**Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 23:10. J294, 200AD**

**Cipriano, Carta a Cornelio 59:55:14. J580, 252AD**

**\*Agustín, Sermones 131:10+. \*J1507, \*J1892**

**\*Pedro Crisólogo, Carta a Eutyches 25:2. J2178**

---

**Jesús Vino Después de María...**

**Hilario de Poitiers, La Trinidad 7:14. J866**

**Gregorio de Nisa, Contra Eunomius J1044**

**Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 2+. J2379, J2380**

---

**Atributos de Jesús ...**

**\*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:3:13, J2365**

---

**Jesús Tiene Dos Wills...**

**\*Atanasio, Encarnación de la Palabra de DIOS 21. J790**

---

**Justificación...**

**Agustín, Carta a Paulinus 186:3:10. J1446, J1515**

---

**La Vida Comienza...**

**\*Tertuliano, El Alma 27:1. J349a, 208AD**

**\*Agustín, Enchiridion de Fe 23:86. J1922a**

---

**San Lino Fue el Segundo Papa...**

**Eusebius, Historia de la Iglesia 3:2. J652b**

---

**Matrimonio...**

**Agustín, Ventaja del Matrimonio 24:32. J1642**

---

**Asunción de María...**

**\*Gregorio de Tours, Libros de Milagros 1:4,8-9. J2288**

---

**María, Dormición...**

**Germain I de Constantinopla, Sermones Pg 98,357. J2336c**

**Damasceno, Homilías 10:8. J2389-2390**

---

**Geneología de María...**

**Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 18:2. J42**  
**Teodoro de Mopsuestia, Contra Apollinaris 3. J1113d**

---

**María Madre de DIOS...**

**Ireneo, Contra Herejías 5:19:1. J256a**  
**Efrain, Cantos de Alabanzas 1:20. J711**  
**Atanasio, Encarnación de la Palabra de DIOS 8:. J788**  
**Gregorio Nacianceno, Cartas 101. J1017**  
**Gregorio de Nisa, Virginitad 14:13. J1020a**  
**Epifanio de Salamis, Hombre Bien Anclado 75. J1086**  
**Teodoro de Mopsuestia, La Encarnación 15. J1113b**  
**Cassian, La Encarnación de Cristo 2:2. J2054**  
**Cirilo de Alejandría, Carta a los Monjes 1+. J2058,2060,2064**  
**\*Cirilo de Alejandría, Scholia sobre la Encarnación 26. J2125**

---

**María, La Nueva Eva...**

**Ireneo, Contra Herejías 3:22:4. J224**  
**Tertuliano, La Carne de Cristo 16:5. J358**

---

**Virginitad Perpetua de María...**

**Ignacio, Carta a los Efesios 18:2. J42**  
**Justino Mártir, Primera Apología 33. J122a**  
**Didymus el Ciego, La Trinidad 3:4. J1073**  
**\*Epifanio de Salamis, Contra Todas las Herejías 78:6. J1111**  
**Jerónimo, Carta a Pammachius 48:21+. J1350, J1361**  
**Agustín, Carta a Volusian 137:2:8. J1430**  
**Agustín, Sermones 186:1. J1518**  
**Cirilo de Alejandría, Virgen Sagrada 4. J2133**  
**\*Pedro Crisólogo, Sermones 117. J2177**  
**\*Leo I, Carta a Flavian 28:2. J2182**  
**\*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:4:14+. J2372, J2383**

---

**Misa...**

**Didajé, 14:1. J8**  
**Justino Mártir, Diálogo con Trypho 41. J135**  
**Ireneo, Contra Herejías 4:17:5+. J232-233,382**  
**Tertuliano, La Corona 3:2. J367**  
**\*Cipriano, Carta a Cecil 63:14. J581,582,584**  
**\*Eusebius, Prueba del Evangelio, Melquisedec 5:3. J671**  
**Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 23:5:7. J850-3**

---

**Misericordia...**

**Fulgencio de Ruspe, Carta a Juan 15:11. J2278**

---

**Milagros...**

**Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 22:5+. J1783-1784, J1819**

---

**Sólo Una Iglesia ...**

**Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556,573**

---

**Pecado Original...**

**Atanasio, Discurso Contra Arrianos 1:51. J763**

---

**Fuera de la Iglesia No Hay Salvación...**

**Ignacio, Carta a los de Filadelfia 3:2. J56**

**Ireneo, Contra Herejías 3:24:1. J226**

**Origen, Contra Celsus Hom 3:5. J537**

**Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4+. J557,597a**

**Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4:30:1. J637**

**Jerónimo, Carta a Damasus 15:2. J1346 374AD**

**Agustín, Discorso la Gente de Cesarea 6. J1858**

**\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Perdón de los Pecados 1:19:2. J2251a**

**\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Regla de Fe 43. J2269-2275**

---

**Sucesión Papal ...**

**\*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556**

**Ireneo, Contra Herejías 3:3:3, 4:26:2. J211,237**

**Firmiliano, Carta a Cyprian 75:17. J602a**

**Atanasio, Carta a Julius I 22:35. J806a**

**\*Optatus de Milevis, Cisma de Donatistas 2:2. J1242**

**\*Agustín, Carta a Generosus 53:1:2. J1418**

---

**Pablo asesinado...**

**Lactancio, Muerte de los Perseguidos 2:5. J647a**

---

**Perseverancia...**

**Agustín, Don de Perseverancia 1:1. J1992-1993,2002**

**Próspero de Aquitaine, Calumniadores en Gaul resp:7. J2028**

---

**Persona...**

**\*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:3:5. J2362-2363,2366,2380**

---

**Pedro en Roma...**

**Dionisio, Carta a Soter de Roma 2:25:8. J106a,b 198AD**

**\*Ireneo, Contra Herejías 3:1:1. J208, 3:3:3 \*J211 180AD**

*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 32:1,36:1. J296-297*  
*Tertuliano, Antídoto Contra el Escorpion 15:3. J368a*  
*Clemente, Fragmento en Eusebius, Historia 6:14:1. J439-440*  
*Pedro de Alejandría, Penitencia Canon 9. J611gg 306AD*  
*\*Lactancio, Muerte de los Perseguidos 2:5. J647a*  
*\*Eusebius, La Crónica \*J651aa 42AD, \*J651cc,dd 325AD*  
*Eusebius, Historia de la Iglesia 3:1:1. J652a*  
*\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 6:14. J822c*  
*\*Dámaso I, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u 382AD*  
*Epifanio de Salamis, Contra Todas las Herejías 27:6. J1092*  
*Optatus de Milevis, Cisma de Donatistas 2:2. J1242*

---

### *Papa...*

*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejías, 3:3:3, J211, 180AD, lista de los primeros 14 Papas.*  
*\*Cipriano de Cartago, Cartas 8:2:1. J568a,570b 250AD*  
*Arius, Carta a Alejandro de Alejandría, J651 320AD*  
*Rufino, El Credo de los Apóstoles 1. J1343a*  
*Pedro Crisólogo, Carta a Eutyches 25:2. J2178*

---

### *Poder Sacerdotal...*

*\*Crisóstomo, El Sacerdocio 3:5:182. J1119, J1169*

---

### *Primacía de Pedro...*

*Cipriano, Unidad de la Iglesia Católica 4. J555-556*  
*Origen, Comentarios sobre Juan 5:3 J479a*  
*Cornelio I, Carta a Cyprian Epist 49. J546-546a*  
*Cipriano, Carta a Quintas 71:1. J592a*  
*Firmiliano, Carta a Cyprian 75:17 J602a*  
*Eusebius, Historia de la Iglesia 2:14:6. J651dd*  
*Aphraates, Tratados 21:13 J693a*  
*\*Concilio de Sardica, Canons, Canon3,\*4. J702a,b*  
*Julius I, Carta a los Obispos de Antioquía 22:35. J806a*  
*\*Concilio de Constantinopla, Canon3. J910d*  
*Dámaso, Decreto de Dámaso 3. J910u*  
*\*Ambrosio, Sobre Doce Salmos 40:30+. J1252a,1261*  
*Jerónimo, Carta a Damasus 15:2, J1346,1346a*  
*\*Agustín, Carta a Generosus 53:1:2. J1418*  
*\*Agustín, Sermones 131:10,295:2+. J1507,1526,1892*  
*Inocente I, Carta al Concilio de Cartago 29:1. J2015f*  
*\*Leo I, Cartas 14:11+. J2178a,2179a,2184a,\*J2191*

---

### *Profecías...*

*\*Agustín, Sermones 31:10. J1497*

---

### *Castigo, Fuego...*

**Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 7:21:1. J646**  
**Gregorio I, Diálogos 4:29. J2320**

---

### **Purgatorio...**

**\*Tertuliano, El Alma 58:1. J352 208AD**  
**Tertuliano, La Corona 3:2. J367 211AD**  
**Tertuliano, Monogamy 10:1. J382 213AD**  
**Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 23:5:9-10. J852-\*853**  
**Basilio, Homilias sobre los Salmos Ps7:2. J956**  
**Gregorio de Nisa, Sermón sobre la Muerte, J1061 382AD**  
**Epifanio de Salamis, Contra Todas las Herejías 75:8. J1109**  
**\*Crisóstomo, Sobre Filipenses 3:4. J1206**  
**Serapion, El Sacramentario 13L1. J1239a**  
**\*Agustín, Salmos 37:3. J1467, Sermones 159:1. J1513,\*1516**  
**\*Agustín, Génesis Defendido 2:20:30. J1544**  
**Agustín, Fe y Obras 1:1. J1737a**  
**Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 21:24:2+. J1776,1780, J1920, J1934**  
**Cesar de Arles, Sermones 179:104:2. J2233**  
**Gregorio I, Diálogos 4:40. J2321**

---

### **Resurrección...**

**Clemente, Carta a los Corintios 24:1. J13**  
**Justino Mártir, La Resurrección 8. J147**  
**Atenagoras, La Resurrección 12. J169**  
**\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 18:1. J836,\*837**  
**Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:4:27. J2375-2376.**

---

### **Sabbath Terminado...**

**Didajé, 14:1. J8**  
**Epístola de Barnabás, 15:6-8**  
**Ignacio de Antioquía, Carta a los Magnesos 8:1. J45,46**  
**Anonimo, Carta a Diognetus 3:1. J96**  
**Justino Mártir, Diálogo con Trypho 23. J133a-134a**  
**Tertuliano, Respuesta a los Judíos 2. Discalia 2.**  
**Origen, Comentario de Juan 2:28**  
**Victorino, Historia del Mundo.**  
**Eusebius, Historia de la Iglesia 1:4:8**  
**Eusebius, Prueba del Evangelio 4:16:186**  
**Atanasio, Sobre el Sabbath y Circuncisión 3.**  
**Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 4:37**  
**Concilio de Laodicea, Canon 29**  
**Crisóstomo, Homilias sobre Estatuas 29.**  
**Crisóstomo, Homilias sobre Galatos 2:17**  
**Crisóstomo, Homilias sobre Filipenses 10**  
**Agustín, Confesiones 18:4+. J1599, J1602**  
**Agustín, Contra un Adversario 2:7:26+. J1897**  
**Leo I, Sermones 63:5. J2205**

---

## *Salvación para Todos...*

*\*Agustín, Enchiridion de Fe 27:103+. J1927, J1962*  
*Próspero de Aquitaine, Calumniadores enviados:8. J2030*  
*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:2:29. J2358*

---

## *Escándalo...*

*Crisóstomo, Sobre Mateo 59:1. J1175*

---

## *Septuagint, Traducir...*

*\*Exhortación a los Griegos 13. J149a*

---

## *Señal del Hijo del Hombre...*

*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 15:22. J832a*

---

## *Pecado...*

*Basilio El Grande, Reglas Brevemente Tratadas 293. J978*  
*Gregorio Nacianceno, Discursos 16:15. J981*  
*Jerónimo, Contra Jovinian 2:30. J1382 (Mortal-Venial)*  
*Agustín, Sermón a los Catecúmenos sobre el Credo 7:15. J1536*  
*\*Agustín, Sermón de la Montaña 1:12:34. J1565*

---

## *Pecados Perdonados...*

*Firmiliano, Carta a Cipriano 75:16. J602*

---

## *Sola Scriptura...*

*\*Ignacio, Carta a los de Filadelfia, 8:2. J60*

---

## *Alma...*

*\*Damasceno, Fuente de Conocimiento 3:2:12. J2357*

---

## *Adoración en Domingo...*

*Didajé, 14:1. J8*  
*Justino Mártir, Primera Apología 67. J129*  
*Cesar de Arles, Sermones 13:265:1. J2233c*

---

## *Tentación...*

*Ambrosio, Sobre Doce Salmos 43:71. J1263*

---

## *La Palabra...*



*\*Tatian el Sirio, Dirigido a los Griegos 5. J153*  
*Atenagoras, Suplica para Cristianos 10,24. J164,5*  
*\*Teófilo, A Autolycus 2:10. J179,\*182*  
*Hipólito de Roma, Philosophoumena 10:33. J398*  
*Novatian, La Trinidad 31. J608*  
*Lactancio, Instituciones Divinas 4:8:6. J632*  
*Atanasio, Discurso Contra Arrianos 1:42. J762-774*  
*Cirilo de Jerusalén, Catequesis 1:10. J825*  
*Basilio el Grande, Sermones 16:3. J969*  
*Agustín, La Trinidad 15:14:23. J1677-1678*  
*\*Cirilo de Alejandría, Tesoro de la Santísima Trinidad. J2065,2070*

---

*Theotokos (Madre de DIOS)...*

*Vicente de Lerins, Las Anotaciones 15:20. J2171*  
*Damasceno, Contra Nestorians 43. J2387*

---

*Tradición...*

*Policrates, Carta a Victor de Roma 5:24:1. J190a*  
*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejías 1:10:2, 2:9:1. J192,198,209*  
*Ireneo, Contra Herejías 3:3:2, J210-213,226,242,257*  
*Ireneo, Carta a Florinus 5:20:4. J264*  
*\*Tertuliano, Demurrer Contra Herejes 19:3. J291-296,\*298*  
*Tertuliano, El Velo de las Vírgenes 2:1. J328a,329*  
*Tertuliano, Contra Marcion 4:5:1+. J341,371*  
*Hipólito, Contra la Herejía de Noetus 17. J394*  
*Origen, Doctrinas Fundamentales 1:preface:2,4. J443,445,785*  
*Atanasio, Cartas a Serapion 1:28. J782*  
*Foebad de Agen, Contra Arrianos 22. J898*  
*Basilio El Grande, Transcripción de Fe 125:3. J917*  
*Basilio El Grande, El Espíritu Santo 27:66. J954*  
*Basilio El Grande, Fe 1. J972*  
*Gregorio de Nisa, Contra Eunomius J1043*  
*Epifanio, Contra Todas las Herejías 61:6,73:34. J1098,1107*  
*Crisóstomo, Sobre Romanos 1:3. J1181*  
*\*Crisóstomo, Sobre Segundo Tesalonicenses 4:2. J1213*  
*\*Jerónimo, Diálogo entre Luciferiano & Cristiano 8. J1358*  
*\*Agustín, Carta a Januarius 54:1:1,3. J1419,1419a*  
*\*Agustín, Contra la Carta de Mani 5:6. J1581*  
*\*Agustín, Bautismo 2:7:12, 4:24:31. J1623,1631*  
*\*Agustín, Interpretacion Literal de Génesis 10:23:39. J1705*  
*\*Agustín, Ciudad de DIOS 16:2:1. J1765*  
*\*Agustín, Contra Julian 1:7:30, 2:10:33. J1898-1900*  
*Inocente I, Carta al Concilio de Cartago 29:1. J2015f*  
*Theodoret de Cyr, Carta a Florencio 89. J2142*  
*\*Vicente de Lerins, Libros de Anotaciones 2:1, 9:14. J2168,2169,*  
*\*Vicente de Lerins, Libros de Anotaciones 20:25, 22:27. J2172-2175*  
*Gregorio I, Homilías sobre Ezequiel 2:4:12. J2329*

*Damasceno, Homilías 10:18. J2390*

---

*Trinidad en Hombre...*

*Agustín, Contra un Discurso de los Arrianos 16. J1860*

---

*Verdad...*

*\*Ireneo, Contra Herejías 3:4:1 J211,213*

---

*La Verdad es Una...*

*\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, Carta a Donatus 8:10. J2236*

---

*Vaticano...*

*Eusebio, Historia de la Iglesia, fragmento 2:25:5. J106a*

---

*Mujeres...*

*\*Agustín, Combate Cristiano 22:24. J1578*

---

*Necesidad de Obras...*

*Ambrosio, Carta a Constantus 2:16. J1247*

*Agustín, Preguntas a Simplician 1:2:2,6. J1569-1570*

---

**Nota: Algunos títulos de las obras han sido traducidos literalmente del Inglés y algunos nombres de personas en Inglés y/o en Latín o Griego, no han sido traducidos.**

---

©

*Recopilado por Bob Stanley, Noviembre 11, 1998*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# EL "HUECO NEGRO" DE LA HISTORIA

---

NOTA: Antes de comenzar quisiera explicar que la palabra "History" en Inglés está formada por dos palabras "His" (Artículo posesivo de él) + "Historia" (Narración y Exposición).

---

La palabra "History" (Historia) es en realidad ¡Su-Historia!.

¿Ha terminado "Su-Historia?"

Sí, "Su-Historia" terminó después que se acabara de escribir el libro de Apocalipsis y no se inició nuevamente hasta el año de 1521 cuando comenzó la [Reforma](#).

Esto es lo que se nos ha pedido creer por algunos no Católicos, pero NO concuerda con lo dicho por DIOS.

"Su-Historia" finalizó cuando se terminó de escribir el libro de Apocalipsis, no obstante, había uno o dos documentos escritos en ese período de mas de 1400 años, y algunos antecatólicos creen que "Si puedo usarlos (desviar) para mi ventaja, así lo haré". "Si no puedo usarlos, entonces simplemente estos no existieron", dicen los mismos antecatólicos.

En verdad ¿"Su-Historia" terminó al completarse el ultimo libro de la Biblia?. Ó ¿los eventos de "Su-Historia" continúan y se acumulan ininterrumpidamente y sin impedimento a través del tiempo?

Veamos, ¿Qué dice la Sagrada Escritura sobre el final de "Su-Historia?"

"Cuando venga él, el Espíritu de la verdad, os guiará (tiempo futuro) hasta la verdad completa; pues no hablará por su cuenta, sino que hablará lo que oiga, y os anunciará lo que ha de venir". Jn. 16:13

La Sagrada Escritura dice claramente que "Su-Historia" continuará hacia el futuro. ¿Qué tan lejos hacia el futuro? Examinemos otro verso:

"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todas las gentes bautizándolas en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, y enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que yo os he mandado. Y he aquí que yo estoy con vosotros todos los días hasta el fin del mundo." Mt. 28:19-20

El verso 20 significa, "Él estará con nosotros cada día en cada siglo hasta el final de los tiempos, ininterrumpidamente."

Suena eso como a que... ¿Dios ha impuesto un límite de tiempo en "Su-Historia?"

Dios no impuso límite de tiempo alguno, pero el hombre sí impuso un tiempo límite de acuerdo a algunos antecatólicos, puesto que han creado un verdadero "hueco

negro" en "Su-Historia", desde el tiempo en que el último libro de la Biblia fue escrito entre los años 95-100 D.C., hasta el año de 1521, un período de más de 1420 años.

Si algo no está en la Biblia, entonces simplemente lo rechazo. Ese es el pensamiento equivocado y falso de algunos no Católicos.

¿Qué es lo que nos dice la Sagrada Escritura respecto a que "[todo está incluido](#)"?

"Jesús realizó en presencia de los discípulos otras muchas señales que **NO** están escritas en este libro." Jn. 20:30

"Hay además otras muchas cosas que hizo Jesús. Si se escribieran una por una, pienso que ni todo el mundo bastaría para contener los libros que se podrían escribir". Jn. 21:25

Para todos aquellos que se niegan a creer algo que no encuentran en la Biblia.

¿Cómo podrán encontrar respuesta a las siguientes preguntas?

1. Enséñame en la Biblia la lista de los libros inspirados. Si no la encuentras, entonces ¿cómo sabes que el libro al que llamas Biblia es realmente la Biblia?
2. Enséñame en la Biblia ¿en dónde es definida la palabra "Trinidad"? Si no puedes encontrar dicha palabra en la Biblia, entonces ¿por qué crees en esa doctrina? ¿De dónde viene la palabra "Trinidad"?
3. La misma pregunta se aplica a la palabra "Encarnación".
4. Muéstrame ¿en dónde la Biblia dice que todos los libros que incluye son inspirados?
5. Muéstrame en la Biblia ¿en dónde dijo Jesús lo que dice Lucas que Él dijo en el siguiente verso?

"En todo os he enseñado que es así, trabajando, como se debe socorrer a los débiles y que hay que tener presentes las palabras del Señor Jesús, que dijo: Mayor felicidad hay en dar que en recibir." Hech. 20:35

6. Muéstrame en la Sagrada Escritura la referencia de Mateo 2:23 que dice "**Será llamado Nazareno**".
7. Muéstrame en la Sagrada Escritura la referencia de Mateo 5:43 que dice "**odiarás a tu enemigo**".
8. Muéstrame en la Sagrada Escritura la referencia a 2 Timoteo 3:8 que dice "**Jannés y Jambrés se enfrentaron a Moisés**".
9. Dime ¿de dónde vino tu Biblia? ¿Tienes la documentación?
10. Puesto que tu crees que toda la Escritura es inspirada, pudieras mostrarme ¿en donde la Biblia excluye el evangelio de Pedro y el evangelio de Tomás? ¿No los encuentras? Entonces, ¿por qué estos libros no están en tu Biblia?
11. Enséñame ¿cuáles son los versículos que dicen que la Biblia es la única autoridad para los Cristianos en relación con la fe y la moral?

Como puedes ver, claramente, la Biblia está muy lejos de enunciar todos los eventos de "Su-Historia". Muchas preguntas simples no pueden ser contestadas solamente con la Sagrada Escritura. Algunas de estas son ejemplos de la Tradición Apostólica,

por la cual se nos ha ordenado guardar las enseñanzas recibidas ya de PALABRA o escritas en 2 Tes. 2:15. La Tradición Apostólica es silenciosamente removida de las tradiciones hechas por los hombres.

Ahora, ¿en dónde buscarías las respuestas a las preguntas antes mencionadas?  
¿Ignorarías simplemente las preguntas y preferirías no tener respuesta para las mismas?

O en verdad ¿quisieras honestamente buscar la verdad?

---

¿Qué hemos aprendido hasta ahorita de la Sagrada Escritura?

1. Que la Escritura dice que "Su-Historia" continuará hasta el final de los tiempos ininterrumpidamente, venga lo que venga.
  2. Que la Escritura dice que el aprendizaje continuará hasta que se nos hayan sido enseñadas todas las cosas.
  3. Que la Escritura dice y nos muestra que NO todo está incluido en sus páginas.
- 

Entonces ¿Qué es ese tal Hueco Negro de la Historia?

---

Es el tiempo que transcurrió durante los más de 1420 años de "Su-Historia" desde que se terminó de escribir el libro de Apocalipsis hasta que Martín Lutero vino a comenzar la Reforma Protestante. Estos 1420 años están saturados de documentos históricos genuinos omitidos por los líderes de 33,800\* comunidades eclesiales no Católicas.

\* Enciclopedia World Christianity, Abril 2001.

¿Qué dicen a sus rebaños o se abstienen de decirles estos líderes de las 33,800 comunidades eclesiales?

1. No les enseñan que estos auténticos documentos históricos de aquellos tiempos siquiera existen.
2. Existen literalmente miles de documentos históricos escritos por cientos de personas a través de los siglos.
3. Los documentos son para verse por todo el mundo, "**Nada hay encubierto que no haya de ser descubierto ni oculto que no haya de saberse.**" Luc. 12:2
4. Si alguno de sus fieles seguidores encontrara que estos documentos en verdad existen, se les ordena no leerlos.
5. Les dicen que si los leen serán ellos corruptos. Por lo cual los mantienen en tremenda "obscuridad espiritual".
6. La verdad es que quien lea estos documentos, encontrará la verdad por sí mismo, sin necesidad de que nadie se la diga.
7. Todos estamos obligados a buscar la verdad (1Tim. 2:4). Dado a que la verdad es una persona (Jn.14:6), si no has buscado la verdad, entonces no la has encontrado, por lo que no has descubierto la persona que Dios es.

Definitivamente, no se puede encontrar la verdad completa cuando son ignorados mas de 1420 años de "Su-Historia".

"...Para los que han de perderse en retribución de no haber aceptado para su salvación el amor de la verdad. Y por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad, los cuales se complacen en la injusticia". 2 Tes. 2:10-12

¿Quién o qué es esta influencia engañosa? "En efecto, la cólera de Dios se revela desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres que aprisionan la verdad en la injusticia" Rom 1:18

---

Algunos autores verídicos de varios documentos históricos son:

Josefo (Flavio Josefo 37-101 D.C) fue un Judío e historiador del Judaísmo. Escribió muchos libros acerca de la historia del Judaísmo desde sus principios hasta la destrucción de Jerusalén en el año 70 D.C. Sus escritos son muy valiosos para los estudiosos, ya que algunos de ellos son la única fuente de información sobre varios de los acontecimientos históricos. También le puso fecha a los eventos, pues muy pocos escritores en aquellos tiempos lo hacía. En su libro XVIII, capítulo 3, escribió de Jesucristo:

"Al rededor de este tiempo vivió Jesús, un hombre completamente sabio, si de hecho, pudiéramos llamarlo a El un hombre. Porque Él fue quien hizo cosas increíbles, y el maestro de quienes felizmente recibieron la verdad. Atrajo hacia Él, a muchos Judíos y a muchos de los Gentiles. Él fue el Cristo. Bajo acusación de los hombres líderes de nuestra gente, Pilato lo condenó a muerte en la cruz; Sin embargo aquellos que lo habían amado previamente, permanecieron fieles a Él. Pues en el tercer día El otra vez se les apareció a ellos vivo, al igual que además de otras miles de cosas maravillosas, que habían sido predichas por los profetas enviados por Dios. Y Al presente día la raza de aquellos que se llaman a sí mismos Cristianos después de Él, no ha cesado".

---

Evodio fue el primer obispo de Antioquía, y se le ha acreditado el haber sido la primera persona que llamó a los seguidores de Cristo "Cristianos" como nos muestra el libro de Hech.11:26. Leer Eusebio, libro 3, capítulo 22.

San Ignacio (35-107), el segundo obispo de Antioquía escribió una carta a los [Esmirnianos](#) en el año 107 D.C.

En esta carta se registra por primera vez el uso de las palabras "[Iglesia Católica](#)" ...

Párrafo # 8

"Seguid todos al obispo, como Jesucristo al Padre, y al colegio de ancianos (presbiterio) como a los apóstoles. En cuanto a los diáconos, reverenciadlos como al mandamiento de Dios. Que nadie sin el obispo haga nada de lo que atañe a la Iglesia. Sólo aquella eucaristía ha de ser tenida por válida que se hace por el obispo o por quien tiene autorización de él. [Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí](#)

el pueblo, así como dondequiera que esté Cristo, allí está la Iglesia universal (katholiké). No es lícito celebrar el bautismo o la eucaristía sin el obispo. Lo que él aprobare, eso es también lo agradable a Dios, a fin de que todo cuanto hagáis sea firme y válido... El que honra al obispo, es honrado de Dios. Que todo, pues, redunde en gracia para vosotros... (Carta a los de Esmirna, 8-9).

Algunos no Católicos enseñan que la Iglesia Católica ni siquiera había existido hasta que el Emperador de Roma, Constantino, había emitido el "[Edicto de Milán](#)"\* en el año 313 D.C.

¿Cómo pueden ellos explicar esta carta de San Ignacio escrita 200 años antes?

He aquí otros títulos de escritos\*\* antes del año 313 D.C. en donde se menciona de nombre de la Iglesia Católica:

El Martirio de San Policarpo 16:2 J77, 79, 80a, 81a, 155 D.C.

Clemente de Alejandría, Stromateis 7:17:107:3. J435, 202 D.C. Lactancio, Divinae Institutiones 4:30:1. J637, 304 D.C.

\*El "[Edicto de Milán](#)", disponible en el Internet para ser visto por todos, no "inició" la Iglesia Católica, sino vagamente permitió abiertamente la existencia del Cristianismo. Permitió al Cristianismo continuar sin miedo a persecuciones Romanas. Anterior a este evento, los Cristianos fueron perseguidos sin piedad por los Romanos y los Judíos, teniendo que practicar su fe en sótanos secretamente. Te convido a leer el "[Edicto de Milán](#)" por ti mismo y verás la verdad de la cual hablo aquí.

\*\* Los números "J" se refieren al conjunto de libros de William A. Jurgens, "La Fe de los Primeros Padres".

San Justino mártir (105-165), es reconocido como el "Primer Cristiano Apologista". Escribió extensamente en la defensa de la Iglesia desde su principio.

---

San Ireneo (140-202), escribió un volumen monumental titulado "En Contra de las Herejías" el cual los estudiosos utilizan hasta estos días. Si, había herejes también en aquel entonces, desde los mismos inicios del Cristianismo.

---

El Obispo Eusebio de Cesárea (263-339), es llamado, "El Padre de la Historia de la Iglesia", y escribió 10 volúmenes de la historia de la Iglesia Católica. Sus textos históricos abarcan desde la época antes del nacimiento de Jesucristo hasta alrededor del año 330 D C. Él citó algunos de los escritos de Josefo.

---

San Atanasio (295-373), Obispo de Alejandría. Lee acerca de cómo él llevó a la Iglesia a ganar el campeonato contra la herejía del Arrianismo. En su carta # 39, escrita en el año 367, hay una lista del [cánón](#) del Nuevo Testamento, la cual fue aceptada por la Iglesia pocos años mas tarde.

---

San Jerónimo (341-420), fue quien dió al mundo la primera Biblia incluyendo ambos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento, la "Vulgata Latina" en el año 404. La

Vulgata es la Biblia oficial de la Iglesia Católica hasta estos días. A San Jerónimo, gran defensor de la Iglesia Católica se le acreditan muchos otros escritos excelentes.

---

San Agustín (354-430), uno de los escritores más eminentes en defensa de la Iglesia Católica de todos los tiempos. Escribió cientos de documentos y mencionó por nombre a la Iglesia Católica en mas de 300 ocasiones.

Su obra "Confesiones" es considerada ser uno de los trabajos más extraordinarios de todos los tiempos.

---

Santo Tomás de Aquino (1225-1274), fue uno de los más ilustres pensadores Cristianos de todos los tiempos. Su monumental "Suma Teológica" abraza prácticamente cada faceta del Cristianismo. En ella presenta las objeciones de la doctrina Cristiana y posteriormente los argumentos que las soportan. Su "Suma Teológica" es ampliamente utilizada por estudiosos y eruditos puesto que es altamente considerada como uno de los mejores escritos de todos los tiempos.

---

Esto es solamente un pequeño ejemplo de la plétora sobre auténticos documentos históricos escritos por los primeros Cristianos, y todos ellos están disponibles a todo el mundo para su estudio.

[Aquí](#) puede ser vista una amplia lista de documentos históricos genuinos escritos por diferentes eminencias abarcando muchos temas. Existen URL en esos archivos, los mismos que te permitirán encontrar estos escritos y ver por ti mismo la tremenda riqueza de documentos históricos tan auténticos, con tan solo oprimir un botón.

---

También existen libros voluminosos sobre la Cristiandad escritos por Romanos, Judíos y Griegos y otros autores de aquel tiempo como Pliny, Tácito, y el Talmud Judío.

---

¿Cómo es que alguien que toma su salvación con tanta seriedad se dé el lujo de ignorar estos tesoros del pasado?

---

"Y conoceréis la verdad y la verdad os hará libres". Jn. 8: 32

[La Mitad de la Verdad](#) no es verdad ninguna.

¿Cómo es pues, que tienes la verdad completa ignorando mas de 1420 años de documentos históricos genuinos?

El Cardenal John Newman, un convertido Anglicano refiriéndose a los documentos históricos, lo ha dicho mejor que nadie:

"[El Adentrarse en la historia es dejar de ser Protestante](#)".

Esta es la verdadera razón del por qué los ministros no Católicos enseñan a sus rebaños a ignorar el "Hueco Negro" de "Su-Historia". Como se puede ver, no hay absolutamente nada escrito acerca de las 33,800 comunidades eclesiásticas durante



ese período de 1420 años, pues ninguna había existido entonces, pero hay multitud de libros sobre la Cristiandad y la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. "Su-Historia" a fluído a través de los siglos sin ningún intervalo de ninguna forma. Los únicos "Huecos Negros de la Historia" que existen, son aquellos en las mentes de algunos que han escogido ignorar estos 1420 años de escritos históricos, y como he mencionado anteriormente de las epístolas a los Romanos 1:18, "**...los hombres que aprisionan la verdad en la injusticia**".

Acaso ¿ignoras tú la historia de tu país? ¿No? Entonces ¿por qué ignorar la historia de la Cristiandad? La historia Cristiana es mucho más valiosa ya que gratuitamente te beneficiará en la búsqueda de tu salvación eterna.

"Si hay una cosa de que dicen: 'Mira, esto es nuevo', también ésa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron. No queda memoria de las cosas pasadas, ni recuerdo de las futuras entre los que han de venir". Eclesiastés 1:10-11

Entonces, ¿por qué preferir la ignorancia? Podemos beneficiarnos enormemente de lo que se ha logrado durante milenios de escritos ancestrales por miles de personas que han pasado antes que nosotros. Se le preguntó a uno de los científicos mas ilustres ¿cómo pudo lograr tanto durante su vida? Y contestó: "**Fue porque mi plataforma estaba en los hombros de los gigantes**".

¿Habría triunfado como lo hizo si hubiera ignorado a los gigantes que vivieron antes que él? Acaso ¿la misma lógica también se aplica a nosotros respecto a los teólogos gigantes que vivieron antes de nuestros tiempos?

---

Aquellos que ignoran la historia dejan de beneficiarse de las enseñanzas de la misma y están predispuestos a cometer los mismos errores que entonces se cometieron.

---

Nadie debe permitirse ser arrastrado dentro del "Hueco Negro" de la obscuridad espiritual.

"Si decimos que tenemos comunión con Él y andamos en tinieblas, mentimos y no obramos la verdad. Pero si caminamos en la luz, como Él esta en la luz, tenemos comunión unos con otros, y la sangre de su Hijo Jesús nos limpia de todo pecado". 1 Jn. 6-7

"Mi pueblo perece por falta de conocimiento. Por haber rechazado tú el conocimiento, Yo te rechazaré a ti para que no seas mi sacerdote". Oseas 4:6

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 7 de Mayo, 2001  
Actualizado el 29 de Agosto, 2002  
Traducido por Pilar Romo 1ero de Octubre, 2001

---

[● Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# ◆ Gemas de San Atanasio ◆

---

*San Atanasio (295-373), uno de los Padres de la Iglesia y Arzobispo de Alejandría, gran escritor prolífico y defensor de la Iglesia Católica. Es citado por católicos y no-católicos al igual. En su cantidad de textos, menciona a la Iglesia Católica por nombre en muchas ocasiones. Enseguida encontrarás algunas de sus "Gemas".*

---

*"Así es que los pecadores, y todos aquellos que son ajenos a la Iglesia Católica, herejes y cismáticos, puesto que están excluidos de glorificar (a Dios) con los santos, no pueden propiamente siquiera continuar como observadores del banquete".*

*Cartas Festales VII, 335 D.C.*

---

*"¿Quién es entonces tan negligente, o quién tan desobediente a la voz divina, como para no dejarlo todo, y correr a la general y común asamblea del banquete? la que no se lleva a cabo únicamente en un lugar, pues no en solo un lugar se mantiene la celebración; 'sino que su canto ha ido avanzando por toda la tierra, y hasta el fin del mundo sus palabras'. Y el sacrificio no es ofrecido en un solo lugar, sino que 'en cada nación, incienso y una oblación pura es ofrecida a Dios'. Así cuando de tal manera en cada lugar, de todos ascenderá al Padre amable y bueno, alabanza y oración, cuando la Iglesia Católica entera, que se encuentra en cada lugar, con gusto y alegría, celebra unida la misma adoración a Dios, cuando todos los hombres en común elevan un canto de alabanza y dicen Amén".*

*Cartas Festales XI,11, 339 D.C.*

---

*"Puesto que la fe que el Concilio confesó por escrito, es la fe de la Iglesia Católica".*

*Epístola sobre los decretos del Concilio de Nicea, 27, 350 D.C., J757*

---

*"Bien, entonces, ¿Qué hay de común entre la herejía de Arrio y la opinión de Dionisio? ¿O por qué se le ha de llamar a Dionisio como a Arrio cuando mucha es su diferencia? Pues uno es un maestro de la Iglesia Católica, mientras que el otro ha sido un inventor de una nueva herejía".*

*Epístola sobre la doctrina de Dionisio, 6, 350 D.C.*

---

*"Entonces los arrianos deberían, si su inteligencia fuera sana, haber pensado y mantenido lo concerniente al Obispo: 'Todos son rectos para quien tiene inteligencia, y justos para quien llegó a entender' (Prov. 8,9). Pero desde entonces, no habiendo entendido la fe de la Iglesia Católica, han caído en impiedad, y consecuentemente, mutilados en su inteligencia, piensan que aún las cosas rectas están torcidas y llaman luz a la obscuridad, mientras piensan que la obscuridad es luz, es necesario citar también de las otras cartas de Dionisio, y para mayor condenación de los herejes, declarar por qué fueron escritas. Pues fue de ellos de quienes hemos aprendido a pensar y a escribir sobre el hombre como lo hacemos".*

*Epístola sobre la doctrina de Dionisio, 12, 350 D.C.*

---

*"Permitid que la impiedad de Sabelio y de Pablo de Samosata sea también anatematizada por todos, y la locura de Valentín y Basíledes, y la necedad de los maniqueos. Pues si esto fuera hecho, toda la mala sospecha será retirada de sobre todas las manos, y se exhibirá en pureza solo la fe de la Iglesia Católica".*

*Carta a los Antioqueños (Tomas ad Antiochenos), 3*

---

**"¿Cómo pueden ellos entonces ser cristianos, que por los cristianos son arriomaníacos? ¿O cómo son ellos de la Iglesia Católica, quienes se han sacudido la fe apostólica, convirtiéndose en autores de nuevos males?"**

**Discurso Contra los Arrianos, I-4, 356 D.C.**

---

**"Es conveniente observar que desde el principio la misma tradición antigua, la doctrina y la fe de la Iglesia Católica, aquella que el Señor nos ha enseñado, fue predicada por los Apóstoles y conservada por los Padres. Efectivamente en ella, tiene su fundamento la Iglesia; y si alguno se aleja de esa doctrina, ni es ni deberá ser llamado cristiano"**

**San Atanasio, Carta a Serapión de Thmuis, 359 D.C.**

---

**"Lo apropiado para un emperador religioso es un deseo de aprender y un anhelo por las cosas divinas; pues así, verdaderamente tendrá 'su corazón' también 'en la mano de Dios'. Desde entonces vuestra piedad deseó aprender de nosotros la fe de la Iglesia Católica, agradeciendo al Señor por estas cosas, aconsejamos por encima de todo recordar a vuestra piedad la fe confesada por los Padres en Nicea. Para esto, ciertos se asientan en la nada, mientras traman contra nosotros de muchas formas, porque no cumplimos con la herejía arriana, y ellos se han convertido en autores de herejía y cismáticos en la Iglesia Católica"**

**Carta al Emperador Joviano**

---

**"Porque cierto Arrio y los que con él intentaron corromperlo e introducir impiedad en su lugar, afirmando que el Hijo de Dios venía de la nada, y una creatura, una cosa hecha y cambiabile. Pero con estas palabras engañaron a muchos, para que incluso 'ellos que aparentemente parecían ser algo, fueran arrasados', con su blasfemia. Y aún así nuestros santos Padres, como hemos dicho antes, prestos se reunieron en el Sínodo de Nicea, y los anatematizaron, y confesaron por escrito la fe de la Iglesia Católica, así siendo esto predicado en todas partes, la herejía suscitada por los herejes podría ser purgada. Entonces esta fe estaba por todas partes sinceramente conocida y predicada en cada Iglesia"**

**Carta al Emperador Joviano**

---

**"Pero aquellos que dicen que el Hijo vino de la nada, o de otra subsistencia y no de Dios; y que hubo un tiempo o edad cuando Él no era, la Iglesia Católica y santa los estima como ajenos. Igualmente a aquellos que dicen que hay tres Dioses (**Mormónes**); o que Cristo no es Dios (**Testigos de Jehová**); o que antes de las edades Él no era ni Cristo ni Hijo de Dios; o que Padre e Hijo, o Espíritu Santo, son lo mismo; o que el Hijo no es engendrado; o que el Padre engendró al Hijo no por elección o voluntad; La santa Iglesia Católica anatematiza"**

**De Synodis, 463, 359 D.C.**

**Mis inserciones están en paréntesis, para mostrar que no hay nada nuevo bajo el sol. Eclesiastés 1:10  
Las herejías antiguas se reciclan a sí mismas.**

---

**"Aunque ya se haya suscrito a la carta que dirigí a Arrio y sus seguidores, exhortándolos a renunciar su impiedad y a someterse a la entera fe católica, y habiendo mostrado vuestra rectitud y acuerdo en las doctrinas de la Iglesia Católica: ..."**

**Deposición de Arrio por San Atanasio, 360 D.C.**

---

**"Así como hay un cuerpo de la Iglesia Católica y un mandato nos ha sido dado en la Sagrada Escritura para preservar el lazo de unidad y paz, es acordable para ello, que debemos escribir e indicar unos a otros lo que cada uno de nosotros haga individualmente; de modo que si un miembro sufre o se alegra, podamos o sufrir o alegrarnos con cada uno"**

**Deposición de Arrio por San Atanasio, I, 360 D.C.**

---

*"Desde entonces nuestro Señor y Salvador Jesucristo, nos ha instruído por Su propia boca, y también nos ha indicado por el Apóstol en referencia a tales hombres, nosotros por consiguiente, siendo testigos personales de su impiedad, hemos anatematizado, como dijimos, a todos ellos, y los declaramos ser ajenos a la fe católica y a su Iglesia. Y hemos dejado saber esto a vuestra piedad, queridos amados y tan honrados ministros compañeros, para que si alguno de ellos tiene la audacia de venir a alguno de vosotros, podrán no recibirlos, ni cumplir con el deseo de Eusebio, o de ninguna otra persona escribiendo de su parte. Pues venimos siendo nosotros que somos cristianos quienes nos alejamos de todos los que hablan o piensan algo contra Cristo, como de enemigos de Dios, y destructores de almas; ni siquiera "ordenar la velocidad de Dios", para no formar parte de sus pecados, como el bendito Juan nos ha acusado. Saludos a los hermanos que están con vosotros. Los que están conmigo os saludan".*  
*Deposición de Arrio por San Atanasio, 6, 360 D.C.*

---

*"De nuevo, no es tedioso hablar de los libros del Nuevo Testamento. Estos son, los cuatro Evangelios, según Mateo, Marcos, Lucas y Juan. Después, los Hechos de los Apóstoles y siete Epístolas (llamadas católicas), de Santiago, una; de Pedro, dos; de Juan, tres; después de estas, una de Judas. Además hay catorce Epístolas de Pablo, escritas en este orden. La primera, a los Romanos; siguen dos a los Corintios; le siguen a los Gálatas; después, a los Efesios; luego a los Filipenses; enseguida a los Colosenses; después de estas, dos a los Tesalonicenses, y la de los Hebreos; nuevamente, dos a Timoteo; una a Tito; y finalmente la de Filemón. Además, la Revelación de Juan".*  
*Epístolas Festales XXXIX, 5, 367 D.C.*

---

*"ATANASIO a los presbíteros y diáconos y a la gente de la Iglesia Católica en el Mareotis, amados y añorados hermanos, saludos en el Señor".*  
*Epístolas Festales XLVI*

---

*"Estando bien en cuerpo por el favor de Dios, hemos ahora enviado a nuestro queridísimo diácono Eutiquio, para que vuestra santidad más piadosa, como tanto lo deseamos, pueda agradarse en informarnos sobre vuestro bienestar y el de los que se encuentran con vosotros. Pues nosotros creemos que es por vuestras vidas confesores y siervos de Dios, que el estado de la Iglesia Católica es renovado; y que lo que los herejes han intentado desgarrar en piezas, nuestro Señor Jesucristo por sus medios restaura del todo".*  
*Primera Carta a Lucífero de Cagliari*

---

*"Pues quién, excepto los arrianos, no ve claramente desde vuestras enseñanzas la verdadera fe y la corrupción de los arrianos. Enérgica y admirablemente, como luz desde la oscuridad, habéis separado la verdad de la sutileza y deshonestidad de los herejes, defendiendo la Iglesia Católica, habéis probado que los argumentos de los arrianos no son nada sino una especie de alucinación, habiendo enseñado que el rechinar de dientes diabólico debe ser despreciado".*  
*Segunda Carta a Lucífero de Cagliari*

---

*"Desde entonces sois tal hombre, pedimos al Señor en oración que vosotros oréis por nosotros, que en Su misericordia Él ahora se digne mirar a Su Iglesia Católica, y libre a todos Sus siervos de las manos de los perseguidores; para que todos aquellos también que han caído por sus miedos temporales puedan ampliamente ser capacitados a levantarse ellos mismos y regresar al camino de la rectitud, guiados lejos de donde andan vagando, pobre gente, desconociendo el pozo en el que se encuentran".*  
*Segunda Carta a Lucífero de Cagliari*

---

*"Pero aquellos que dicen que Él es una creatura, o hecho, o de nada, o que hubo un tiempo cuando Él no era, la Iglesia Católica anatematiza".*  
*Epístola a los Obispos Africanos, 9, 368 D.C.*

---

*"Ahora sería apropiado escribir esto ampliamente. Pero puesto que os escribimos a vosotros que conocen, lo hemos dictado concisamente, orando que entre todos, los lazos de paz sean preservados, y que todos en la Iglesia Católica digan y sostengan lo mismo. Y no lo decimos con el sentido de enseñar, sino de ponerlo en mente. Tampoco somos solo nosotros los que escribimos, sino todos los obispos de Egipto y los libios, aproximadamente unos noventa en número. Ya que todos estamos en una misma mente en esto, y siempre lo señalamos unos a otros si por casualidad no estuviera presente. Siendo tal nuestro estado mental, puesto que estamos reunidos, escribimos ambos a nuestro querido Dámaso, obispo de la gran Roma, dando cuenta de Auxencio..."*

*Epístola a los Obispos Africanos, 10, 368 D.C.*

---

*"Pues este Sínodo de Nicea es en verdad una proscripción de cada herejía. También trastorna a aquellos que blasfeman al Espíritu Santo, y lo llaman Creatura. Puesto que los Padres, después de hablar de la fe en el Hijo, inmediatamente añadieron, 'Y creemos en el Espíritu Santo', para que confesando la fe en la Santísima Trinidad perfecta y totalmente, puedan hacer conocer la forma exacta de la fe de Cristo, y la enseñanza de la Iglesia Católica. Ya es aclarado entre vosotros y entre todos, y no cristiano puede dudar sobre el punto, de que nuestra fe no está en la Creatura, sino en un Dios, Padre Omnipotente, hacedor de todas las cosas visibles e invisibles: y en un solo Señor Jesucristo Su Hijo unigénito, y en un Espíritu Santo; un Dios conocido en Trinidad santa y perfecta, en la cual bautizados, y en ella unidos a la Deidad; creemos que también hemos heredado el reino de los cielos, en Cristo Jesús nuestro Señor, a través del cual sea dada al Padre la gloria y el poder por los siglos de los siglos. Amén"*

*Epístola a los Obispos Africanos, 11, 368 D.C.*

---

*Varios no-católicos me han citado a San Atanasio. De los ejemplos que he mostrado aquí, si yo no fuera católico, y estuviera determinado a no serlo, nunca más daría citas de San Atanasio.*

---

*Compilado el 25 de agosto, 2001*

---

[\*Volver a la página principal...\*](#)



# ◆ Gemas de San Agustín ◆

---

---

*San Agustín (354-430), uno de los Padres de la Iglesia y Obispo de Hipona, fue un gran escritor muy prolífico y defensor de la Iglesia Católica. Él es citado por católicos y no-católicos al igual. En sus muchos escritos, él mencionó la Iglesia Católica de nombre en más de 300 ocasiones. Aquí encontrarás algunas de sus "Gemas".*

---

*"Por mi parte, yo mismo no creería en el Evangelio si no fuera movido a ello por la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica".*

*Contra la Epístola de Mani llamada "La Fundación" 4:5-6, 397 D.C.*

---

*"Nos hiciste para Tí Señor, e inquieto estará nuestro corazón hasta que descanse en Tí".*

*Confesiones, 1,1,1 400 D.C.*

---

*Su obra titulada "Confesiones" es enteramente dirigida a Dios, siendo esta una serie de 13 volúmenes, y considerada como una de las mejores obras de todos los tiempos.*

---

*"Debemos cumplir con la religión cristiana y con la comunicación en su Iglesia que es Católica, llamada Católica no solo por sus miembros, sino hasta por todos sus enemigos. Ya que cuando los herejes o los adherentes a cismas hablan de ella, no entre ellos, pero con extraños, de grado o por fuerza ellos no la llaman más que Católica. Ya que ellos no serían entendidos a no ser que la distinguan por este nombre que el mundo entero emplea en su respecto".*

*La Verdadera Religión, 7,12 397 D.C.*

---

*"Esta Iglesia es sagrada, la única Iglesia, la verdadera Iglesia, la Iglesia Católica, combatiendo siempre contra todas las herejías. Ella puede pelear, pero no puede ser vencida. Todas las herejías son eliminadas de ella, como las inútiles podas de una parra. Ella permanece firme en su raíz, en su parra, en su amor. Las puertas del infierno jamás podrán vencerla".*

*Sermón a Catecúmenos, sobre el Credo, 6,14 395 D.C.*

---

*"Pero en lo referente a aquellas observancias a las cuales cuidadosamente atendemos y que todo el mundo guarda, y las cuales derivan no de las Escrituras sino de la Tradición, se nos da a entender ya sea por los Apóstoles mismos o por los Concilios Plenarios, cuya autoridad es bastante vital para la Iglesia, que ellas son recomendadas y ordenadas para ser guardadas".*

*Carta a Januarius 54,1,1 400 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Yo creo que esta práctica viene de la Tradición Apostólica, al igual que muchas otras prácticas no encontradas en sus escritos ni en los Concilios de sus sucesores, pero que, porque son guardadas por toda la Iglesia en todas partes, se cree que han sido encomendadas y transmitidas por los Apóstoles mismos".*

*Bautismo 1,12,20 400 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Antes de Su sufrimiento el Señor Jesucristo, como ustedes saben, eligió a Sus discípulos, a quienes llamó Apóstoles. Entre estos Apóstoles casi en todas partes sólo Pedro mereció el representar a toda la Iglesia. Por el bien de su representación de toda la Iglesia, lo cual sólo él podía hacer, mereció escuchar: « A tí te daré las llaves del reino de los Cielos. »". Mateo 16:19*

*Sermones 295,2 391 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Lo que ellos encontraron en la Iglesia, ellos guardaron; lo aprendieron, ellos lo enseñaron, lo que ellos recibieron de los Padres, ellos entregaron a sus hijos".*

*Contra Julián 2,10,33 421 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Puesto que con el favor de Cristo nosotros somos católicos cristianos.*

*Carta a Vitalis, 217,5,16 427 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Con la misma palabra, con el mismo Sacramento naciste, pero no llegarás a la misma herencia de vida eterna, a menos que vuelvas a la Iglesia Católica".*

*Sermones, 3 391 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Dínos directamente que tu no crees en el Evangelio de Cristo; ya que tu crees lo que quieres del Evangelio y descrees lo que quieres. Tu crees más en tí mismo que en el Evangelio".*

*Contra Fausto, 17,3 400 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"¿Afirmas tu ser fuerte? Serás golpeado por bestias. ¿Pretendes ser veloz? Las moscas son más rápidas. ¿Reclamas la belleza? Qué gran belleza hay en las plumas de un pavo real. ¿Cómo eres entonces, mejor que éstos? Por la imagen de DIOS. ¿Y dónde está la imagen de DIOS? en tu mente, en tu intelecto".*

*Homilías sobre el Evangelio de Juan 3,4 416 D.C.*

---

*"Adán duerme para que Eva pueda ser formada; Cristo muere para que la Iglesia pueda ser formada. Eva es formada del lado de Adán durmiente; el lado de Cristo muerto es perforado por la lanza, de modo que puedan surgir los Sacramentos de los cuales la Iglesia es formada".*

*Homilías sobre el Evangelio de Juan 8,10 416 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"El hombre, destinado a morir, trabaja para apartarse de su muerte; y aún así, destinado a vivir en la eternidad, no trabaja para evitar el pecado".*

*Homilías sobre el Evangelio de Juan, 49,2 416 D.C.*

---

*"Lo que el alma es al cuerpo del hombre, el Espíritu Santo es al Cuerpo de Cristo, que es la Iglesia. El Espíritu Santo hace en la Iglesia entera lo que el alma hace en todos los miembros de un cuerpo. Pero mira de lo que debes cuidarte, mira lo que debes considerar, mira a lo que debes temer. Sucede que en el cuerpo humano, o más bien fuera del cuerpo, algún miembro, la mano, el dedo, o el pie, pueden ser cortados. Y si un miembro es cortado, ¿Va el alma con él? Cuando el miembro estaba en el cuerpo vivía; y cortado, su vida es perdida. También, un hombre cristiano es católico mientras vive en el cuerpo; separado, es un hereje; el Espíritu no sigue a un miembro amputado".*

*Sermones, 267,4 391-430 D.C.*

*(Traducción del inglés)*

---

***"No escuchemos a los que niegan que la Iglesia de DIOS es capaz de perdonar todos los pecados. Ellos son efectivamente desgraciados, porque no reconocen en Pedro la roca y se resisten a creer que las llaves del reino de los cielos, perdidas de sus propias manos, han sido dadas a la Iglesia".***

***Combate Cristiano 31,33 396 D.C.***

---

***"Si quieres que Dios te perdone debes confesarte. El pecado no puede ir sin castigo. Es igualmente incorrecto e injusto que el pecado no tenga castigo. Por lo tanto, puesto que el pecado no debe ir sin castigo, déjalo que sea castigado por ti, a fin de que no seas castigado tú por él. Deja que tu pecado te tenga por juez, no por su patrón. Sube y toma el banquillo contra tí mismo, y pon la culpabilidad ante ti. No la pongas detrás de ti, o Dios la pondrá delante de tí".***

***Sermones, 20,2 410 D.C.***

***(Traducción del inglés)***

---

***"La Iglesia Católica es el trabajo de la Divina Providencia, realizado por las profecías de los profetas, por la encarnación y la enseñanza de Cristo, por los viajes de los Apóstoles, por el sufrimiento, las cruces, la sangre y la muerte de los mártires, por las vidas admirables de los santos. Entonces, cuando vemos tanta ayuda de parte de Dios, tanto progreso y tanto fruto, ¿Vacilaremos a enterrarnos en el seno de esa Iglesia? Pues ella ha poseído la corona de la autoridad que instruye, comenzando desde la Silla Apostólica descendiendo por la sucesión de obispos, aún en la confesión abierta de toda la humanidad".***

***La Ventaja de Creer, 391 D.C.***

***(Traducción del inglés)***

---

***Varias personas no-católicas me han citado frases de los textos de San Agustín. Por los ejemplos de las citas de él aquí mostradas, si yo no fuera católico y estuviera determinado a permanecer como tal, me aseguraría de no mencionarlo nuevamente.***

---

*Compilado el 23 de mayo, 2001*

*Actualizado el 20 de agosto, 2008*

---

 **[Volver a la página principal...](#)**





# ◆ Gemas de San Cipriano ◆

---

*San Cipriano de Cartago (205-258), Obispo de Cartago. Él era un ávido defensor de la Iglesia Católica y fue el primer obispo africano que fue martirizado. En bastantes ocasiones él mencionó por nombre a la Iglesia Católica entre una gran cantidad de sus manuscritos.*

*Aquí encontrarás algunas de sus "Gemas".*

---

*"Existe un Dios y un Cristo, y una Iglesia, y una Cátedra edificada en la silla de Pedro por la Palabra del Señor. No es posible establecer otro altar o que haya otro sacerdocio además de ese único altar y ese único sacerdocio. Quien haya reunido en otro lugar, está desparramando".*

*Carta de San Cipriano a Todo su Rebaño, 43,40,5, 251 D.C.*

---

*"Y no sea que su audacia furiosa cesara en alguna instancia, ellos también están esforzándose por distraer a los miembros de Cristo en facciones cismáticas, para rasgar y desgajar el único cuerpo de la Iglesia Católica, porque así, corriendo de puerta en puerta, por las casas de muchos, o de ciudad en ciudad por ciertos distritos, en su obstinación y error buscan compañeros que se unan a ellos mismos en su cisma".*

*Epístola XL-2, a Cornelio.*

---

*"Saludos de Cipriano a su hermano Cornelio. Lo he pensado tanto obligatorio en mí, como necesario a vos, querido hermano, el escribir una carta corta a los confesores que están allí con vosotros, y que, seducidos por la obstinación y depravación de Novaciano y Novato, se han marchado de la Iglesia; en dicha carta, los podría inducir, por nuestro afecto mutuo, a que regresen a su Madre, es decir, a la Iglesia Católica".*

*Epístola XLII, a Cornelio.*

---

*"Sin embargo, algunas personas, perturban con sus palabras la mente y espíritu de los hombres, al relacionar a la verdad cosas de otra manera. Porque nosotros, que proporcionamos un plan a cada persona que navega de aquí para que pueda navegar sin ofensa alguna, sabréis que los hemos exhortado a reconocer y sostener la raíz y matriz de la Iglesia Católica. Pero puesto que nuestra provincia es extensa, y tiene a Numidia y Mauritania adheridas a ella; no sea que surja un cisma en la ciudad y confunda las mentes de los ausentes con opiniones inciertas, decidimos -habiendo obtenido mediante los obispos la verdad del asunto, y mayor autoridad para la prueba de vuestra ordenación, y habiendo sido tan extensamente desechado cada escrúpulo del pecho de cada uno - que os deberían enviar cartas todos los que fueron asignados a cualquier lugar en la provincia; como efectivamente se ha hecho, para que así, todos nuestros colegas pudieran decididamente aprobar y mantener a ambos, vos y vuestra comunión, que es igualmente la unidad de la Iglesia Católica como su amor. Nos alegramos de todo aquello que ha venido a suceder mediante la dirección de Dios y de que nuestra intención ha sido expedida bajo la Providencia".*

*Epístola XLIV, a Cornelio*

---

*"Cuando este error fue removido, se infundió luz en el pecho de todos, y la Iglesia Católica ha mostrado ser una, incapaz de ser ni destajada ni dividida. Tampoco puede ahora alguno ser fácilmente engañado por las palabrerías de un cismático furioso, puesto que ha sido comprobado que los soldados buenos y gloriosos de Cristo no podían mas ser retenidos sin la Iglesia, por la falsedad y la perfidia de otros. Me despido de vos, queridísimo hermano, con mi siempre muy caluroso adiós".*

*Epístola XLVI-2, a Cornelio*

---

***"Cipriano a Antoniano su hermano, saludos. Recibí vuestras primeras cartas, muy querido hermano, manteniendo firmemente la concordia del colegio sacerdotal, y en adherencia a la Iglesia Católica, en la cual insinuasteis que no sostenéis comunión con Novaciano, pero seguisteis mi consejo, y sostuvisteis un acuerdo común con nuestro co-obispo Cornelio. Vos escribisteis, además, para que yo transmitiera una copia de esas mismas cartas a Cornelio nuestro colega, y así él pudiera dejar a un lado toda ansiedad, y saber inmediatamente que vos sostuvisteis la comunión con él, es decir, con la Iglesia Católica".***

***Epístola LI-1, a Antoniano***

---

***"Sin embargo, permitid a los lapsi, quienes reconocen la gravedad de su pecado, ni dejar de suplicarle al Señor, ni abandonar la Iglesia Católica, la cual ha sido asignada única y solamente por el Señor; continuando en sus expiaciones y rogando la misericordia del Señor".***

***Epístola LXIII-5, a Epíctetus***

---

***"Desde donde vosotros debería saber que el obispo está en la Iglesia, y la Iglesia en el obispo; y si alguno no estuviera con el obispo, ese no está en la Iglesia, y que aquellos que entran cautelosamente se adulan ellos mismos en vano, sin tener paz con los sacerdotes de Dios, y piensan que se comunican secretamente con algunos; mientras que la Iglesia, que es Católica y única, no esta ni destajada ni dividida, sino que efectivamente está unida y asegurada por el cemento de los sacerdotes en concordia unos con otros".***

***Epístola LXVIII-8, a Florencio Pupiano***

---

***"Y por lo tanto, porque no puede haber nada común a la falsedad y la verdad, a la oscuridad y la luz, a la muerte y la inmortalidad; al anticristo y a Cristo, debemos cuestas lo que cueste mantener la unidad de la Iglesia Católica, y en ningún respecto ceder el paso a los enemigos de la fe y la verdad".***

***Epístola LXX-2, a Quintas***

---

***"Porque, queridísimo hermano, ambos debemos mantener firmemente la fe y la verdad de la Iglesia Católica, y enseñar, y exponer el plan de dispensa y unidad por medio de todos los preceptos evangélicos y apostólicos".***

***Epístola LXXII-20, a Jovino***

---

***"Pero si el bautismo de los herejes puede tener la regeneración del segundo nacimiento, aquellos que son bautizados de entre ellos deben ser considerados como hijos de Dios no como herejes. Pues el segundo nacimiento, el cual ocurre en el bautismo, engendra hijos de Dios. Pero si la esposa de Cristo es una, la cual es la Iglesia Católica, es solamente ella misma quien da a luz hijos de Dios. Porque no existen muchas esposas de Cristo, puesto que el apóstol dice, « A un solo esposo os he desposado, para presentaros cual casta virgen a Cristo; » y « Oye, hija, y considera; aplica tu oído; olvida a tu pueblo y la casa de tu padre. El rey se prenderá de tu hermosura; »".***

***Epístola LXXIV-14, a Firmiliano***

---

***"Pero los enemigos de la única Iglesia Católica a la cual pertenecemos, y nuestros adversarios quienes han sucedido a los apóstoles, acertando sacerdocios ilegales por ellos mismos en oposición a nosotros, levantando altares profanos, ¿Qué más son ellos que Coré, Datán y Abirán, profanos con iniquidad común, y a punto de sufrir los mismos castigos que ellos sufrieron, así como los que están de acuerdo con ellos, tal como sus socios y cómplices quienes perecieron con una muerte parecida a la suya?".***

***Epístola LXXIV-16, a Firmiliano***

---

***"Pues nuestro Señor Jesucristo, cuando Él afirmó en Sus Evangelios que aquellos que no estaban con***

*Él eran Sus adversarios, no indicó ninguna especie de herejía, pero mostró que todos, quienes fueran que no estuvieran con Él, y quienes no acumulaban con Él, estaban desparramando Su rebaño, y eran sus adversarios; diciendo, « Quien no está conmigo, está contra Mí; y quien no acumula conmigo, desparrama ». Además, el mismo bendito Apóstol Juan, no distinguió ninguna herejía o cisma, tampoco él apuntó a nadie como especialmente separado; pero llamó anticristos a todos los que habían abandonado la Iglesia, quienes actuaron en oposición a la Iglesia; diciendo « Hijitos, es hora final y según habéis oído que viene el Anticristo, así ahora muchos se han hecho anticristos, por donde conocemos que es la última hora. De entre nosotros han salido, mas no eran de los nuestros, pues si de los nuestros fueran, habrían permanecido con nosotros. » De donde parece, que todos los conocidos por haber partido de la caridad y la unidad de la Iglesia Católica son adversarios del Señor y anticristos".*  
*Epístola LXXV-1, a Magno*

---

---

*El Cardenal John Newman, un converso del anglicanismo, haciendo referencia a documentación histórica, lo dijo muy bien:  
"Profundizar en la historia es dejar de ser protestante".*

---

---

*Compilado el 7 de septiembre 7, 2001*

---

---

[\*Volver a la página principal...\*](#)



# ◆ Gemas de San Cirilo ◆

---

*San Cirilo de Jerusalén (315-386), uno de los Padres de la Iglesia y Obispo de Jerusalén, fue un escritor muy prolífico, defensor de la Iglesia Católica y del Concilio de Nicea del año 325. El es citado al igual por Católicos y no-Católicos. En sus muchos escritos, mencionó la Iglesia Católica por nombre muchas veces.*

*He aquí algunas de sus "Gemas".*

---

*1. "En CUALQUIER acción de Cristo se gloria la Iglesia Católica. Pero el colmo de estas glorias es la Cruz. Pablo, con conocimiento del asunto, dice: «En cuanto a mí, ¡Dios me libre de gloriarme si no es en la Cruz de nuestro Señor Jesucristo!».*

*Catequesis # 13, 1*

---

*1. "Es, desde luego, una importante doctrina y enseñanza de la Santa Iglesia Católica la fe acerca de la gran resurrección de los muertos. Se trata de algo completamente esencial, cuya verdad, aunque choca realmente con la contradicción de muchos, puede ser plenamente comprobada. Están en contra de ella los griegos, no la creen los samaritanos y la deshacen los herejes. Se la contradice de múltiples maneras, pero es una verdad simple y sencilla".*

*Catequesis # 18, 1*

---

*22. "La Profesión de fe también contiene esto: « Y EN UN BAUTISMO DE CONVERSION PARA EL PERDON DE LOS PECADOS. Y EN LA IGLESIA, UNA, SANTA Y CATOLICA. Y EN LA RESURRECCION DE LA CARNE. Y EN LA VIDA ETERNA ». Acerca del bautismo y la penitencia ya hablamos en anteriores catequesis. Lo que ahora acabamos de decir sobre la resurrección de los muertos es por aquello de «y en la resurrección de la carne». Hablaremos, pues, de lo que nos queda, sobre lo de « Y en la Iglesia, una, santa y Católica », en lo cual, aunque se pueden decir muchas cosas, seremos breves.*

*Catequesis 18, 22*

---

*23. "Se le llama « Católica » porque está difundida por todo el orbe desde unos confines a otros de la tierra y puesto que enseña de modo completo, y sin que falte nada, todos los dogmas que los hombres deben conocer sobre las cosas visibles e invisibles, celestiales y terrenas. Y también porque ha sometido al culto recto a toda clase de hombres, príncipes y hombres comunes, doctos e inexpertos. Y finalmente porque sana y cura toda clase de pecados que se cometen con el alma y el cuerpo. Ella (la Iglesia) posee todo género de virtud, cualquiera que sea su nombre, en hechos y en palabras y en dones espirituales de cualquier especie".*

*Catequesis # 18, 23*

---

*26. "Pero el nombre de « Iglesia » se acomoda a realidades diversas, de modo que también de la multitud que se encontraba en el teatro de los efesios está escrito: «Dicho esto, disolvió la asamblea». También alguien dijo intencionadamente que la «asamblea de malhechores» es el conjunto de los herejes: me refiero a los marcionitas, maniqueos y a los restantes. Por tanto, la fe te muestra muy cautamente que esto es lo que has de sostener: «Y en la Iglesia, una santa, Católica», para que,*

*huyendo de esos grupos abominables, te adhieras siempre a la santa Iglesia Católica, en la cual volviste a nacer. Y si alguna vez viajas por ciudades diversas, no preguntes simplemente dónde está el «Kyriakón», pues también las restantes sectas y herejías de los impíos se esfuerzan en hacer presentables sus madrigueras con el nombre de «Kyriakón», ni simplemente dónde está la iglesia, sino dónde hay una Iglesia Católica, pues éste es el nombre propio de esta santa Iglesia, madre de todos nosotros. Ella es ciertamente la esposa de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, Hijo Unigénito de Dios (pues está escrito: «como Cristo amó a la Iglesia y se entregó a sí mismo por ella», etc.) y ofrece una imagen y una imitación de «la Jerusalén de arriba», que «es libre; ésa es nuestra madre». Habiendo sido ella anteriormente estéril, ahora es madre de una numerosa prole".*

*Catequesis # 18, 26*

---

---

*El Cardenal John Newman, convertido del Anglicanismo refiriéndose a los documentos históricos, lo dijo mejor que nadie:  
"Profundizar en la historia es cesar de ser Protestante".*

---

---

*Compilado el 4 de Septiembre, 2001*

---

---

[\*Volver a la Página Principal\*](#)



# Santos Patronos de la Iglesia Católica...

---

## Patrono de...

## Santo...

Abarroteros	Miguel Arcángel
Abejas	Ambrosio
Abogados	Raimundo de Peñafort, Tomás Moro, Genesio, Inés
Abuso Físico	Rita de Cascia
Abuso Verbal	Mónica, Godelieve
Acción Católica	Francisco
Actores y Comediantes	Juan Bosco
Acusaciones falsas	Ramón Nonato
Adolescentes	José Luis Gonzága
África del Sur	Nuestra Señora de la Asunción
Afro-Americanos	Martín de Porres
Agricultores	Isidro el Labrador
Albañiles	Estéban, Antonio de Padua, Juan Bautista
Alemania	Bonifacio, Miguel, Canisius
Almas del Purgatorio	Nicolás de Tolentino
Almas no deseadas	Margarita de Castello
Alpes	Bernardo
Alpinistas	Bernardo de Mentón
Amamantar	Giles
Amas de casa	Marta, Ana
América	Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, Rosa de Lima
América del Sur	Rosa de Lima
Amistad y amor	Valentín
Andalucía	Juan de Ávila
Anestésistas	René Goupil
Animales domésticos	Antonio Abad
Animales salvajes	Blás
Antioquía	Barnabás
Anunciantes	Bernardino de Siena
Aprendices	Ambrosio
Argentina	Nuestra Señora de Luján
Armenia	Gregorio el Iluminador, Bartolomé
Armonía racial	Martín de Porres
Arqueros	Sebastián
Arquitectos	Bárbara y Tomás
Arte	Catalina de Bolonia
Artisanos	Justa y Rufina (hermanas)
Artículos perdidos	Antonio de Padua, Papunutus
Artistas	Lucas, Catalina de Bolonia
Asia Menor	Juan Evangelista
Asociaciones Caritativas	Vicente de Paúl
Astrónomos	Domingo
Atletas	Sebastián
Australia	Francisco Javier, Nuestra Señora Ayuda de los Cristianos
Austria	Severino

<b>Autores</b>	<b>Francisco de Sales</b>
<b>Aves</b>	<b>Gall</b>
<b>Bailarines</b>	<b>Vitus</b>
<b>Bancos de sangre</b>	<b>Januarius</b>
<b>Bavaria</b>	<b>Killian</b>
<b>Bebés</b>	<b>Zeno de Verona</b>
<b>Bebés Abandonados</b>	<b>Santos Inocentes</b>
<b>Bélgica</b>	<b>José</b>
<b>Bibliotecarios</b>	<b>Jeromé</b>
<b>Bibliotecarios de información médica</b>	<b>Raimundo de Peñafort</b>
<b>Bohemia</b>	<b>Wenceslao, Ludmila</b>
<b>Bomberos</b>	<b>Florián</b>
<b>Borneo</b>	<b>Francisco Javier</b>
<b>Boy Scouts</b>	<b>Jorge</b>
<b>Brasil</b>	<b>Inmaculada Concepción, Pedro de Alcantara, Nuestra Señora</b>
<b>Británica</b>	<b>Ana</b>
<b>Caballos</b>	<b>Hipólito</b>
<b>California</b>	<b>Serra</b>
<b>Canadá</b>	<b>José, Ana</b>
<b>Candelabros</b>	<b>Ambrosio, Bernardo</b>
<b>Canonistas</b>	<b>Raimundo de Peñafort</b>
<b>Cantantes</b>	<b>Gregorio Magno, Cecilia</b>
<b>Carestía</b>	<b>Walburga</b>
<b>Carpinteros</b>	<b>José</b>
<b>Carteros</b>	<b>Gabriel</b>
<b>Casos perdidos</b>	<b>Judas</b>
<b>Catequistas</b>	<b>Viator, Carlos Borromeo, Roberto Belarmino</b>
<b>Ceguera</b>	<b>Rafael, Lucía</b>
<b>Ceilán (Sri Lanka)</b>	<b>Laurencio</b>
<b>Cementerios</b>	<b>Antonio Abad</b>
<b>Cerrajeros</b>	<b>Pedro, Dunstan</b>
<b>Cerveceros</b>	<b>Wenceslao</b>
<b>Chile</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora del Monte Carmel, Santiago</b>
<b>China</b>	<b>Francisco Javier, José</b>
<b>Chipre</b>	<b>Barnabás</b>
<b>Científicos</b>	<b>Alberto Magno, Tomás de Aquino</b>
<b>Cirujanos</b>	<b>Cosme y Damián, Lucas, Lamberto de Maastricht</b>
<b>Clérigo</b>	<b>Gabriel de la Madre de los Dolores</b>
<b>Clima frío</b>	<b>Sebaldo</b>
<b>Cocineros</b>	<b>Marta, Laurencio</b>
<b>Columba</b>	<b>Pedro Clavero, Luis Bertrán</b>
<b>Comediantes</b>	<b>Vitus</b>
<b>Comerciantes</b>	<b>Francisco de Asís, Nicolás</b>
<b>Computación</b>	<b>Ana Marie Taigi</b>
<b>Condenados a ejecución</b>	<b>Dismas</b>
<b>Confesores</b>	<b>Alfonso Ligorio, Nepomucene</b>
<b>Congresos Eucarísticos</b>	<b>Pascal Babilon</b>
<b>Contadores</b>	<b>Mateo</b>
<b>Conversión de pecadores</b>	<b>Paphnutius</b>
<b>Convulsiones</b>	<b>Escolástica</b>
<b>Corderos</b>	<b>Juan Bautista</b>
<b>Corsica</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de la Inmaculada Concepción, Alexandro Sauli</b>
<b>Creta</b>	<b>Tito</b>

**Crudas**  
**Curas para los dolores**  
**Curtidores**  
**Dentistas**  
**Derechos de los nativos**  
**Desastres**  
**Desórdenes del pecho**

**Bibiana**  
**Madron**  
**Bartolomé, Crispín y Crispiniano, Simón**  
**Apolonia**  
**Toribio**  
**Genoveva**  
**Agata**

---

*Compilado en 1997*  
*Actualizado el 21 de April, 2003*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)



# Santos Patronos D-H

---

Dentistas	Apolonia
Derechos de los nativos	Toribio
Desastres	Genoveva
Desórdenes del pecho	Agata
Dinamarca	Ansgar, Canuto
Diplomáticos	Gabriel Arcángel
Discreción	Juan de Nepomuk
Divorciados	Fabiola, Madre Alfonsa Hawthorn
Doctores	Hermanos Crispín y Crispian
Dolor de muelas	Kea
Dolor de oído	Policarpo
Dolores de cabeza	Esteban, Teresa de Avila
Ecologistas	Francisco de Asis
Ecuador	Sagrado Corazón
Editores	Juan Bosco
Embarazadas	Ana, Gerardo Majella
Embarazos	Ramón Nonato, Gerardo Majella
Emigrantes	Francisca Cabrini
Emplastadores	Bartolomé
Empobrecimiento	Martín de Porres
Encuadernadores	Pedro Celestino
Enfermedades	Nuestra Señora de Lourdes
Enfermedades mentales	Dimpna
Enfermedades oculares	Lucía
Enfermeras	Agata, Camilo de Lellis, Juan de Dios, Rafael
Enfermos del corazón	Juan de Dios
Envenenados	Benedicto
Epidemias	Roch
Epilepsia	Vitus
Eruditos	Tomás de Aquino, Jeromé, Catalina de Alejandría, Brigida
Erupciones volcánicas	Januario
Escandinava	Ansgar
Esclavitud	Pedro Claver
Escocia	Andrés, Columba, Paladio
Escritores	Juan el Apóstol, Francisco de Sales, Lucía
Escuelas Católicas	Tomás de Aquino, José Calasanz
Escultores	Claude
España	Santiago, Teresa de Avila
Esquiadores	Bernardo
Estados Unidos Americanos	Nuestra Señora de la Inmaculada Concepción
Estudiantes de primaria	Benedicto
Estudios académicos	Tomás de Aquino
Etiopía	Fruentius
Europa	Benedicto III, Cirilo, Metodio, Benito Abad
Exorcistas	Benedicto
Fabricantes de brochas	Antonio Abad, Lucas
Fabricantes de clavos	Nube
Fabricantes de gabinetes	Ana

<b>Fabricantes de sombreros</b>	<b>Severo, Santiago el Menor</b>
<b>Familiares que golpean</b>	<b>Adelaida, Germán de Pibrac, Joaquina, Juana de Lestoac</b>
<b>Farmacéuticos</b>	<b>Cosme y Damián, Lucas, Santiago el Magno</b>
<b>Faroleros</b>	<b>Venerio</b>
<b>Fiebre</b>	<b>Antonino de Florencia</b>
<b>Filipinas</b>	<b>Sagrado Corazón de María</b>
<b>Filósofos</b>	<b>Catalina de Alejandría, Justín</b>
<b>Finlandia</b>	<b>Enrique</b>
<b>Florencia</b>	<b>Andrés Corsini</b>
<b>Floristas</b>	<b>Rosa de Lima, Teresa de Lesieux, Dorotea</b>
<b>Francia</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de la Asunción, Juana de Arco, Teresa, Martín</b>
<b>Funerarias</b>	<b>José de Arimatea, Dismas</b>
<b>Garganta</b>	<b>Blas</b>
<b>Garganta irritada</b>	<b>Ignacio de Antioquía</b>
<b>Gentiles</b>	<b>Pablo</b>
<b>Georgia (Rusia)</b>	<b>Nino</b>
<b>Grecia</b>	<b>Nicolás, Andrés</b>
<b>Guardianes</b>	<b>Pedro de Alcantara</b>
<b>Guatemala</b>	<b>Pedro de San José de Betancur</b>
<b>Guerra</b>	<b>Isabel de Portugal</b>
<b>Herreros</b>	<b>Dustan, Mauro</b>
<b>Hijos de María</b>	<b>Agnes, María Goretti</b>
<b>Holanda</b>	<b>Willibrord</b>
<b>Hospitales</b>	<b>Basil Magno, Francisco Cabrini, Camilo de Lelis, Juan de Dios, Judas Tadeo</b>
<b>Hoteleros</b>	<b>Amanda</b>
<b>Huérfanos</b>	<b>Jeromé, Emiliano</b>
<b>Huesos rotos</b>	<b>Estanislao Kostka</b>
<b>Hungaria</b>	<b>Santísima Virgen, Gran Señora de Hungaria, Esteban, Rey, Girard</b>

---

*Compiled 1997  
Updated, April 21, 2003*

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# Santos Patronos I-M

---

<b>Iglesia</b>	<b>José</b>
<b>Impresores</b>	<b>Agustín, Genesio, Juan de Dios</b>
<b>Incapacitados</b>	<b>Angela Merici, Margarita de Castello, Lutgardis, Germán Pibrac</b>
<b>India del Este</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de la Asunción, Tomás Apóstol</b>
<b>Indígenas de Ottawa</b>	<b>Claude Allouez</b>
<b>Infantes</b>	<b>Nicolás de Tolentino</b>
<b>Infertilidad en mujeres</b>	<b>Antonio de Padua, Felicitas</b>
<b>Infidelidad</b>	<b>Isabel de Portugal, Margarita D'Youville</b>
<b>Infortunios</b>	<b>Agrícola de Aviñon</b>
<b>Ingenieros</b>	<b>Fernando III de Castilla</b>
<b>Inglaterra</b>	<b>Agustín de Canterbury, Gregorio Magno, Jorge</b>
<b>Inundaciones</b>	<b>Florian</b>
<b>Inválidos</b>	<b>Roch</b>
<b>Irlanda</b>	<b>Patricio, Brigid, Columba</b>
<b>Iroquis</b>	<b>Francisco Picquit</b>
<b>Italia</b>	<b>Francisco de Asis, Catalina de Siena</b>
<b>Japón</b>	<b>Pedro Bautista, Francisco Javier</b>
<b>Jardineros</b>	<b>Abelardo, Fiacre, Focas, Dorotea, Trifon</b>
<b>Jinetes</b>	<b>Crispín y Crispiniano</b>
<b>Joyeros</b>	<b>Eligio, Elois, Dunstan</b>
<b>Juristas</b>	<b>Juan Capistrano</b>
<b>Justicia social</b>	<b>José</b>
<b>Juventud</b>	<b>Jose Luis Gonzaga, Benedicto XIII, Pío XI, Gabriel, Agnes</b>
<b>Leones</b>	<b>Marcos</b>
<b>Lituania</b>	<b>Casimir, Cunegunda</b>
<b>Llaves perdidas</b>	<b>Zita</b>
<b>Longevidad</b>	<b>Pedro</b>
<b>Madres</b>	<b>Mónica</b>
<b>Mal clima</b>	<b>Medardo</b>
<b>Marineros</b>	<b>Miguel, Nicolás de Tolentino, Virgen del Carmen, Erasmo, Eulalia</b>
<b>Maternidad</b>	<b>Santísima Virgen María</b>
<b>Matrimonio infeliz</b>	<b>Wilgefortis, Teodoro de Sykeon</b>
<b>Médicos</b>	<b>Cosme y Damián, Lucas, Rafael, Pantaleón</b>
<b>Mendigos</b>	<b>Alexis, Giles</b>
<b>Mensajeros</b>	<b>Gabriel</b>
<b>México</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, los 12 Apóstoles</b>
<b>Miedo a avispas</b>	<b>Friard</b>
<b>Miedo a culebras y víboras</b>	<b>Patricio</b>
<b>Miedo a insectos</b>	<b>Gratus de Aosta</b>
<b>Miedo a ratas y ratones</b>	<b>Gertrudis de Nivelles</b>
<b>Migrañas</b>	<b>Gereón, Esteban</b>
<b>Mineros</b>	<b>Ana, Bárbara</b>
<b>Minusválidos</b>	<b>Guido</b>
<b>Misiones con la raza negra</b>	<b>Pedro Clavero, León XIII, Benedicto el Negro</b>
<b>Misiones foráneas</b>	<b>Teresa de Lesieux, Francisco Javier, Leonardo</b>
<b>Misiones parroquiales</b>	<b>Leonardo de Port Maurice</b>
<b>Molineros</b>	<b>Catalina de Alejandría, Arnulfo, Víctor</b>
<b>Mónaco</b>	<b>Devota</b>

**Monaguillos**  
**Mordida de víbora**  
**Motociclistas**  
**Motoristas**  
**Mujeres casadas**  
**Músicos**

**Juan Bercman, Domingo Savio**  
**Pablo**  
**Nuestra Señora de la Gracia**  
**Frances de Roma**  
**Mónica**  
**Cecilia, Gregorio, Dunstan**

---

*Compiled 1997*  
*Updated, April 21, 2003*

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# Santos Patronos N-Z

---

<b>Nacimiento</b>	<b>Margarita de Antioquía</b>
<b>Nederlans</b>	<b>Willibrord</b>
<b>Niñas</b>	<b>Agnes, María Goretti</b>
<b>Niños</b>	<b>Juan Bosco, Nicolás</b>
<b>Niños cantores</b>	<b>Domingo Savio, Santos Inocentes</b>
<b>Niños enfermos</b>	<b>Bueno</b>
<b>Niños malcriados</b>	<b>Clotilda, Matilda, Mónica, Luisa de Marillac</b>
<b>Noruega</b>	<b>Olaf</b>
<b>Notarios</b>	<b>Lucas, Marcos</b>
<b>Novias</b>	<b>Nicolás</b>
<b>Nueva Zelanda</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora Ayuda de los Cristianos, Francisco Javier</b>
<b>Oradores</b>	<b>Juan Crisóstomo</b>
<b>Padres de familia</b>	<b>José</b>
<b>Palomas</b>	<b>David</b>
<b>Panadero</b>	<b>Isabel de Hungaria, Honorato, Nicolás</b>
<b>Paraguay</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de la Asunción</b>
<b>Parálisis</b>	<b>Osmundo</b>
<b>Parteras</b>	<b>Ramón Nonato</b>
<b>Partos</b>	<b>Ramón Nonato, Gerardo Majella</b>
<b>Pastores</b>	<b>Bernardette</b>
<b>Patinadores</b>	<b>Lidwina</b>
<b>Peces</b>	<b>Neot</b>
<b>Peinadores</b>	<b>Martín de Porres</b>
<b>Peluqueros</b>	<b>Cosme y Damián, Luis</b>
<b>Peregrinos</b>	<b>Fe, Santiago</b>
<b>Perros</b>	<b>Humberto de Liege</b>
<b>Persia</b>	<b>Marutas</b>
<b>Personal de comunicaciones</b>	<b>Bernardino</b>
<b>Personal de los asilos de ancianos</b>	<b>Isabel de Hungaria, Catalina de Siena</b>
<b>Perú</b>	<b>José</b>
<b>Pescadores</b>	<b>Andrés, Pedro</b>
<b>Pilotos Aviadores</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de Loreto, Teresa de Lesieux, José de Cupertino</b>
<b>Pilotos y Astronautas</b>	<b>José de Cupertino</b>
<b>Pintores</b>	<b>Lucas</b>
<b>Plagas</b>	<b>Sebastián, Cataldo</b>
<b>Plateros</b>	<b>Andronico</b>
<b>Pobreza</b>	<b>Laurencio, Antonio de Padua, Martín de Porres</b>
<b>Poetas</b>	<b>Juan de la Cruz, Gregorio Nacianceno, David, Columba, Cecilia</b>
<b>Policías</b>	<b>Miguel</b>
<b>Polonia</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de Czestochowa, Estanislao, Casimir, Cuchegunda</b>
<b>Porteros</b>	<b>Cristóbal</b>
<b>Portugal</b>	<b>Inmaculada Concepción, Francisco de Borja, Antonio, Vicente, Jorge</b>
<b>Poseídos</b>	<b>Bruno, Denis</b>
<b>Predicadores</b>	<b>Catalina de Alejandría, Juan Crisóstomo</b>
<b>Prevención de fuego</b>	<b>Catalina de Siena</b>
<b>Primera Comuni3n</b>	<b>Imelda Lambertini, Tarciso</b>
<b>Prisioneros</b>	<b>Leonardo de Noblac, Dismas, José Cafasso</b>
<b>Prisioneros políticos</b>	<b>Maximiliano Colbe</b>

<b>Problemas estomacales</b>	<b>Wolfgang</b>
<b>Problemas matrimoniales</b>	<b>Rita de Cascia</b>
<b>Profesores</b>	<b>Gregorio, Juan Bautista de la Salle, Ursula, Felipe Neri</b>
<b>Prostitutas convertidas</b>	<b>María Magdalena, Margarita de Cortona</b>
<b>Protección contra el fuego</b>	<b>Catalina de Siena</b>
<b>Publicanos</b>	<b>Julian el Hospitalario</b>
<b>Radiólogos</b>	<b>Miguel</b>
<b>Recaudadores de impuestos</b>	<b>Mateo</b>
<b>Relaciones públicas</b>	<b>Bernardino de Siena</b>
<b>Rep. Checa</b>	<b>Wenceslao, Juan Nepomuceno, Procopio</b>
<b>Rep. Dominicana</b>	<b>Nuestra Señora de Alta Gracia, Dominico</b>
<b>Reporteros</b>	<b>Francisco de Sales</b>
<b>Retiros</b>	<b>Ignacio de Loyola</b>
<b>Retortijones, calambres</b>	<b>Pancras</b>
<b>Reumatismo</b>	<b>Santiago el Mayor</b>
<b>Reuniones buenas</b>	<b>Rafael, Lucía</b>
<b>Revendedores</b>	<b>Nicolás</b>
<b>Roma</b>	<b>Pedro, Pablo, Felipe Neri</b>
<b>Rumania</b>	<b>Nicetas</b>
<b>Rusia</b>	<b>Andrés, Nicolás, Teresa de Lesieux</b>
<b>Sacerdotes</b>	<b>Catalina de Alejandría, Juan María Vianney</b>
<b>Sanadores</b>	<b>Bridget de Suecia</b>
<b>Sastres</b>	<b>Francisco de Asís, Antonio María Claret, Martín de Tours</b>
<b>Secretarias</b>	<b>Genesius, Marcos</b>
<b>Sembradíos</b>	<b>Ansovino</b>
<b>Seminaristas</b>	<b>Carlos Borromeo</b>
<b>Sequías</b>	<b>Juan</b>
<b>Servidumbre</b>	<b>Amanda, Marta, Zita, Onésimo</b>
<b>Sin hogar</b>	<b>Benedicto Jose Labre</b>
<b>Situaciones desesperadas</b>	<b>Judas, Gregorio de Neocaesarea</b>
<b>Soldados</b>	<b>Jorge, Martín de Tours, Ignacio, Sebastián, Adrián, Juana de Arco, Mauricio</b>
<b>Soluciones rápidas</b>	<b>Expedito</b>
<b>Sordos</b>	<b>Francisco de Sales</b>
<b>Suiza</b>	<b>Nicolás</b>
<b>Taquígrafo</b>	<b>Genesio, Caseano</b>
<b>Tartamudos</b>	<b>Notkar Balbulus</b>
<b>Taxistas</b>	<b>Cristóbal, Fiacre</b>
<b>Técnicos de la industria médica</b>	<b>Alberto Magno</b>
<b>Tejedores de canastas</b>	<b>Antonio Abad</b>
<b>Telecomunicaciones</b>	<b>Gabriel Arcángel</b>
<b>Televisión</b>	<b>Clara de Asis</b>
<b>Tentaciones demoníacas</b>	<b>Catalina de Bolonia, Angela de Foligno</b>
<b>Teólogos</b>	<b>Alfonso Ligorio, Agustín</b>
<b>Terremotos</b>	<b>Gregorio el Magno</b>
<b>Tintoreros</b>	<b>Mauricio, Lidia</b>
<b>Tormentas eléctricas</b>	<b>Bárbara</b>
<b>Trabajadores de la radio</b>	<b>Gabriel</b>
<b>Trabajadores de mármol</b>	<b>Clemente I</b>
<b>Trabajadores de productos lácteos</b>	<b>Brígida</b>
<b>Trabajadores del bosque</b>	<b>Gualberto</b>
<b>Trabajadores del cobre</b>	<b>Nicolás</b>
<b>Trabajadores del heno</b>	<b>Gervase, Protase</b>
<b>Trabajadores del metal</b>	<b>Eligio</b>

**Trabajadores del oro**  
**Trabajadores en general**  
**Trabajadores sociales**  
**Tradiciones nativas**  
**Universidades**  
**Uruguay**  
**Vendedores de libros**  
**Ventaneros**  
**Viajeros**  
**Viajeros por avión**  
**Víctimas de cáncer**  
**Vidrieros**  
**Vinateros**  
**Viudas**  
**Vocaciones**  
**Zapateros**

**Dustan, Anastasio**  
**Isidoro, Juan Bosco, Santiago**  
**Juan, Regis**  
**Mártires de Paraguay**  
**Contardo Ferrini**  
**Nuestra Señora de Luján**  
**Juan de Dios**  
**Paula**  
**Cristóbal, Antonio de Padua, Nicolás, Rafael**  
**José de Cupertino**  
**Peregrina Laziozi, Aldegonda**  
**Lucas, Marcos**  
**Amanda**  
**Paula**  
**Alfonso**  
**Hermanos Crispín y Crispianiano**

---

*Compiled 1997*  
*Updated, April 21, 2003*

---

 [Back to Home Page](#)

# La Coraza...



## Por San Patricio...



---

Me levanto hoy por medio de poderosa fuerza, la invocación de la Trinidad, por medio de creer en sus Tres Personas, por medio de confesar la Unidad, del Creador de la Creación.

Me levanto hoy por medio de la fuerza del nacimiento de Cristo y su bautismo, por medio de la fuerza de Su crucifixión y su sepulcro, por medio de la fuerza de Su resurrección y ascensión, por medio de la fuerza de Su descenso para juzgar el mal.

Me levanto hoy por medio de la fuerza del amor de querubines, en obediencia de ángeles, en servicio de arcángeles, en la esperanza que la resurrección encuentra recompensa, en oraciones de patriarcas, en palabras de profetas, en prédicas de apóstoles, en inocencia de santas vírgenes, en obras de hombres de bien.

Me levanto hoy por medio del poder del cielo: Luz del sol, esplendor del fuego, rapidez del rayo, ligereza del viento, profundidad de los mares, estabilidad de la tierra, firmeza de la roca.

Me levanto hoy por medio de la fuerza de Dios que me conduce: poder de Dios que me sostiene, sabiduría de Dios que me guía, mirada de Dios que me vigila, oído de Dios que me escucha, palabra de Dios que habla por mí, mano de Dios que me guarda, sendero de Dios tendido frente a mí, escudo de Dios que me protege, legiones de Dios para salvarme de trampas del demonio, de tentaciones de vicios, de cualquiera que me desee mal, lejanos y cercanos, solos o en multitud. Yo invoco éste día todos estos poderes entre mí y el malvado, contra despiadados poderes que se opongan a mi cuerpo y alma, contra conjuros de falsos profetas, contra las negras leyes de los paganos, contra las falsas leyes de los herejes, contra obras y fetiches de idolatría, contra encantamientos de brujas, forjas y hechiceros, contra cualquier conocimiento corruptor de cuerpo y alma.

Cristo escúdame hoy contra filtros y venenos, contra quemaduras, contra sofocación, contra heridas, de tal forma que pueda recibir recompensa en abundancia.

Cristo conmigo, Cristo frente a mí, Cristo tras de mí, Cristo en mí, Cristo a mi diestra, Cristo a mi siniestra, Cristo al descansar, Cristo al levantar, Cristo en el corazón de cada hombre que piense en mí, Cristo en la boca de todos los que hablen de mí, Cristo en cada ojo que me mira, Cristo en cada oído que me escucha.

Me levanto hoy por medio de poderosa fuerza, la invocación de la Trinidad, por medio de creer en sus Tres Personas, por medio de confesar la Unidad, del Creador de la Creación.

(traducción del un antiguo texto irlandés)

---

Este hermoso trabajo se cree fue escrito por *San Patricio, Patrono de Irlanda...*

---

[🔗 Volver a la página principal...](#)

---



# Santo Domingo y el Rosario...

---



---

## *Santo Dominguito: 1170-1221...*

---

**Domingo Guzmán nació** en el año 1170 en Caleruega, España.

Los Moros habían invadido muchas regiones de España, convirtiendo los Templos Cristianos en Mezquitas Moras. A los 14 años ingresó a la Universidad de Palencia y más tarde se graduó con un grado en arte liberal y Ciencias Sagradas. A los 24 fue ordenado sacerdote. A los 33 entró en contacto con la herejía. Predicaba a los herejes intentando hacerlos cambiar de camino, pero fue recibido con burlas e insultos y le lanzaron piedras, por lo que tuvo poco éxito.

---

En 1208 en la Iglesia de Prouille, se quejó con Nuestra Señora en una oración piadosa. Ella se volvió a él y le respondió diciendo:

***'No te preguntes por qué has obtenido tan poco fruto de tus labores, si has sembrado en suelo estéril y no lo has regado con el rocío de la Divina Gracia. Cuando DIOS quiso renovar la faz de la Tierra, El comenzó enviando a ella la lluvia fertilizante del Saludo Angelical. Por lo tanto predica mi Salmo compuesto de 150 Saludos Angelicales y 15 Padrenuestros, y entonces obtendrás una cosecha abundante.'***

---

Esta revelación que dió origen al Rosario fue confirmada por el Papa León XIII, y la creencia de la primera revelación que hizo María del Rosario a Santo Domingo fue apoyada por 13 Papas. Santo Dominguito encontró un gran éxito en esta nueva devoción por lo que la utilizó para la conversión de los herejes. Nuestra Madre Bendita dió a conocer a Santo Domingo una clase de oración hasta entonces desconocida, la que según Ella, sería una de las armas más poderosas contra los errores y dificultades futuras.

---

Santo Dominguito fundó la 'Orden de los Predicadores', o 'Dominicos', en 1216. Pronto, los frailes fueron enviados en todas direcciones. Los Frailes se establecieron en España, Francia, Inglaterra e Italia. Santo Dominguito fue nombrado master general de la orden en 1220, por el Papa Honorio III. Santo Dominguito murió el 6 de Agosto de 1221, in

Bolonia. Su día festivo es el 8 de Agosto.

---

En 1240, un ejército Mongol aparentemente invencible llamado La Multitud de Oro, invadió el Este y destruyó cada ejército Europeo enviado contra él. Este ejército fue venciendo batalla tras batalla. Cuando estaba a punto de recorrer toda Europa en completa victoria sin ningún ejército capaz de detenerlo, de pronto las hostilidades cesaron y regresaron a Mongolia. Este milagro es atribuido por muchos, a los sobrevivientes Europeos que rezaron el Rosario.

---

El 7 de Octubre de 1571, miembros de la Cofradía del Rosario, que fue iniciada por Santo Domingo en 1218, rezaron el Rosario pidiendo bendiciones para la flota cristiana que luchaba contra los Turcos en Lepanto. El Papa San Pío V, un Dominicano, se unió a ellos, y DIOS le reveló que María para esa hora había otorgado una gloriosa victoria para la flota cristiana.

---

 [Regresar a la Página Principal:](#)

 [Regresar a la Iglesia de Santo Domingo:](#)

---

# Doctores de la Iglesia Católica...

---

## *Doctor de la Iglesia...*

***Título dado a los Santos que sobresalieron como escritores eclesiásticos. Hay ahora 33 Doctores. Cuatro son llamados los grandes doctores tradicionales de la Iglesia.***

***Estos son mostrados con un "\*".***

***La lista está en orden cronológico.***

---

San Atanasio.....297-373, Obispo de Alejandría.  
San Efrén de Siria.....306-373, Exegeta de la Biblia, llamado "Harpa del Espíritu Santo"  
San Hilario de Poitiers.....315-368, Obispo. Llamado el Atanasio del Occidente.  
San Cirilo de Jerusalén.....315-387, Obispo, opositor del Arianismo en el Este.  
San Basilio Magno.....329-379, Padre del monasticismo del Este.  
San Gregorio Nacianceno.....330-390, llamado 'El Teólogo' en la Iglesia Oriental.  
San Ambrosio.....340-397, Obispo de Milán y mentor de San Agustín. \*  
San Jerónimo.....343-420, .Padre de las Ciencias Bíblicas. \*  
San Juan Crisóstomo.....347-407, .Obispo de Constantinopla, llamado "Boca de Oro".  
San Agustín .....354-430, .Obispo de Hipona. \*  
San Cirilo de Alejandría.....376-444, .Patriarca, combatió el Nestorianismo.

---

San Pedro Crisólogo.....400-450, Obispo de Ravena, llamado "Palabra de Oro".  
San León Magno.....400-461, Papa, escribió contra Nestorius.  
San Gregorio Magno.....540-604, Papa, escribió sobre la supremacía del Papa.\*  
San Isidoro de Sevilla.....560-636, Arzobispo, reconocido como el hombre mas sabio de su época.  
San Beda el Venerable.....673-735, Sacerdote Benedictino. Padre de la Historia Inglesa.  
San Juan Damasceno.....675-749, Teólogo Griego. Llamado "Orador de Oro".  
San Pedro Damián.....1007-1072, Benedictino. Reformador eclesiástico.  
San Anselmo.....1033-1109, Arzobispo de Canterbury. Padre del Escolasticismo.  
San Bernardo de Clairvaux..1090-1153, Cisterciense. Gran elocuencia.  
San Antonio de Padua.....1195-1231, Fraile Franciscano. Doctor Evangélico.  
San Alberto Magno.....1200-1280, Dominico. Patrón de las ciencias naturales.

---

San Buenaventura.....1217-1274, Teólogo Franciscano. Doctor Seráfico.  
Santo Tomás de Aquino .....1225-1274, Filósofo Dominicó. Llamado "Doctor Angélico".  
Santa Catalina de Siena.....1347-1380, Dominicana, Mística. 2da mujer doctora de la Iglesia.  
Santa. Teresa de Avila.....1515-1582, Monja Carmelita, 1ra mujer doctora de la Iglesia.  
San Pedro Canisio.....1521-1597, Teólogo Jesuita. Líder de la Contrarreforma.  
San Juan de la Cruz.....1542-1591, Doctor de la Teología mística.  
San Roberto Belarmino.....1542-1621, Jesuita. Defensor de la doctrina durante la Reforma Protestante  
San Lorenzo de Brindisi.....1559-1619, Vigoroso predicador de gran influencia en el período pos-reforma.  
San Francisco de Sales.....1567-1622, Obispo, líder de la contrarreforma.  
San Alfonso Liguorio.....1697-1787, Fundador de los Redentoristas.  
Santa Teresa de Lisieux.....1873-1897, ' Pequeña Flor', 3ra mujer doctora.

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# *La Nueva Doctora de la Iglesia...*

*A partir del 19 de octubre, 1997...*

---



*Teresa Martin, Santa Teresa de Lisieux...*

*Nació en 1873 y murió en 1897, fue canonizada el 17 de mayo, 1925.*

*"La Florecita de Jesús"*

---

[!\[\]\(c694a3ff3b077d76910920a6a1593ab4\_img.jpg\) Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# Jesucristo, El Incomparable...

## *Jesucristo, el Incomparable...*

Más the mil novecientos años atrás hubo un hombre nacido contrario a las leyes de la vida.

Este hombre vivió en la prueba y fue criado en la obscuridad.

No viajó extensamente.

Solamente una vez El cruzó los límites del país en el que vivió; eso fue durante Su exilio en la infancia.

El no tuvo riquezas o influencia.

Sus parientes no fueron notables y no tenían training ni educación formal.

En la infancia El alarmó a un rey; en su niñez El sorprendió a doctores, como hombre

El dirigió el curso de la naturaleza, caminó sobre las olas como si fuera pavimento, y puso a dormir el mar. El sanó a las multitudes sin medicinas y no cobró por Sus servicios.

El nunca escribió un libro, sin embargo todas las bibliotecas del país no podrían contener los libros que sobre El se han escrito.

El nunca escribió una canción, sin embargo El ha inspirado el tema de más canciones que todos los escritores de canciones combinados.

El nunca fundó un colegio, pero todos los colegios puestos juntos no podrían tener a tantos estudiantes.

El nunca dirigió una armada, ni recrutó a un soldado, ni disparó una pistola, y sin embargo

nunca un líder tuvo mas voluntarios quienes, bajo Sus órdenes, lograron que mas rebeldes abandonaran armas y se rindieran, sin que un tiro fuera disparado.

El nunca estudió medicina y sin embargo El sanó mas corazones enfermos que todos los doctores del mundo.

Cada siete días las ruedas del comercio cesan de girar y las multitudes emprenden su camino a las asambleas de adoración a darle a El homenaje y respeto.

Los nombres del pasado, orgullosos hombres de estado de Grecia y Roma vinieron y se fueron.

Los nombres de científicos, filósofos y teólogos han venido e ido, pero el nombre de este hombre se propaga más y más.

Aunque mil novecientos años han pasado entre la gente de esta generación y la escena de Su crucifixión, El aún vive.

Herodes no Lo pudo destruir y la tumba no Lo pudo sujetar.

El se alza en el pináculo mas alto de la gloria celestial, proclamado de DIOS, reconocido por ángeles, adorado por santos, temido por los demonios, como el Cristo vivo, nuestro Señor y Salvador.

*Autor Desconocido...*

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Una Vida Solitaria...

---

## Una vida solitaria

**Nació en una pequeña villa, hijo de una campesina.**

**Creció en otro poblado donde trabajó como carpintero hasta que cumplió 30 años.**

**Los siguientes tres años se dedicó a predicar incansablemente.**

**Nunca escribió un libro.**

**Nunca dirigió una oficina.**

**Nunca asistió a la universidad.**

**Nunca visitó una gran ciudad.**

**Nunca viajó más de 200 millas de su lugar de nacimiento.**

**No realizó ninguna de las cosas que normalmente asociamos con grandeza.**

**No tenía credenciales, solo a sí mismo.**

**Tenía solamente 33 años cuando la opinión pública se volvió en su contra.**

**Sus amigos huyeron. Fue entregado a sus enemigos y fue llevado a juicio.**

**Fue crucificado en una cruz entre dos ladrones.**

**Mientras moría, sus ejecutores apostaban por sus ropas, la única posesión que tenía en la tierra.**

**Cuando murió, fue sepultado en una tumba prestada gracias a la compasión de un amigo.**

**Veinte siglos han pasado y hoy EL es la figura Central de la raza**

**humana y el líder del progreso de la humanidad.**

**Todos los ejércitos que han marchado, todos los Parlamentos que se han reunido, todos los reyes que han reinado puestos juntos NO han podido afectar la vida de un hombre en la tierra tanto como esta**

**vida solitaria. Autor desconocido**

**¡Que tengas una vida llena de Dios!**

---

**Autor desconocido**

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# *El Amor Más Grande de Todos...*

---



*Hay un amor más grande que el que da su vida por sus amigos...  
Es el amor de quien da Su vida por Sus enemigos...*

---

[!\[\]\(feabb98897b440bc8695a03336a6e2df\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# El Foco de Vida...

---

*Siempre mira hacia arriba, no hacia abajo:*

*Mira hacia la luz y no a la oscuridad:*

*Enfócate en un versículo de la Biblia,  
y la vida se cuidará de si misma:*



*"Alzando ellos los ojos, no vieron a nadie, sino sólo a Jesús."*

*Mateo 17:8*

---

[!\[\]\(17acf1afa8cdf0b67c53d4865a5ed469\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---



# *La Genealogía de Jesucristo a Través de María...*

---

---

*Pero eso no es bíblico dicen muchos.  
Exploremos un poco y veamos lo que descubrimos...*

---

---

*Jesucristo ha descendido de **David**:*

*Si Él viene de la estirpe de **David**, entonces José no podría ser de su linaje paterno inmediato, puesto que José no fué su padre natural. La descendencia sanguínea puede ser trazada solamente a través de Su madre, María. Únicamente ella proveyó el 100% de Su material genético, y así proporcionó la carne del "descendiente de **David**", como lo muestra Romanos 1:3,*

*"...acerca de su Hijo, nacido de la descendencia de **David** según la carne."*

*Mateo 1:1, "Genealogía de Jesucristo, hijo de **David**, hijo de Abraham".*

*Juan 7:42, "¿No ha dicho la Escritura que el Cristo ha de venir del linaje de **David**, y de Belén, la aldea de **David**?"*

*2Timoteo 2:8, "Acuérdate de Jesucristo, de la estirpe de **David**, resucitado de entre los muertos".*

*Lucas 1:32-33 "Él será grande y será llamado el Hijo del Altísimo; y el Señor Dios le dará el trono de **David** su padre, y reinará sobre la casa de Jacob por los siglos, y su reinado no tendrá fin".*

*Gálatas 4:4, "Mas cuando vino la plenitud del tiempo, envió Dios a su Hijo, formado de mujer, puesto bajo la Ley".*

*Para una mayor información, los siguientes versículos también se refieren a Jesucristo como el hijo de **David**:*

*Mateo 9:27, 12:23, 15:22, 20:30-31, 21:9, 21:15, 22:42, 22:45, Marcos 10:47-48, 12:35, 12:37, Lucas 18:38-39, Lucas 20:44.*

---

---

*Hasta ahora he mostrado que Jesucristo desciende de **David**, pero solamente se implica que a través de la genealogía de María. De cualquier manera, Jesús no fue concebido por un padre humano ya que no hubo intercambio humano para Su concepción por lo cual su linaje no puede ser trazado a través de José.*

---

---

*La ley judaica requería que las genealogías fueran trazadas a través del linaje masculino, y no del femenino.*

*Números 1:17-18, "Moisés y Aarón tomaron a estos hombres designados nominalmente, y reunieron a toda la Congregación el día primero del segundo mes. Entonces fueron registrados, cabeza por cabeza, los varones de veinte años para arriba, según sus familias y casas paternas, conforme al número de los nombres".*

*Para los judíos era muy importante el mantener registros precisos de las genealogías. El historiador judío Josefo, escribió los **registros públicos**\* manteniendo registros desde los más antiguos hasta los*

más recientes, y los registros **privados** iban desde los más antiguos, y así las genealogías eran transferidas a través de las generaciones. Esto se hacía en parte para prevenir personas no calificadas por su linaje a ganar posiciones. Ver Esdras 2:61-63, y Nehemías 7:63-65 en donde algunos sacerdotes fueron rechazados por no probar su linaje levítico.

\* Flavio Josefo contra Apión, Libro 1:7

---

Puesto que la costumbre era la de usar las genealogías masculinas solamente, ¿cómo pudo el linaje ancestral de Jesús ser mostrado a través de María?

---

Parece que Dios dejó una escapatoria en esta ley que permitiría a las mujeres ser incluidas en el linaje ancestral si cumpliesen con dos estrictas condiciones...

1. Números 27:8, "Y a los hijos de Israel dirás: « Cuando un hombre muere sin hijos, pasaréis su herencia a su hija. »".
  2. Números 36:6-7, "He aquí lo que manda Yahvé respecto de las hijas de Salfaad: Cásense como mejor les parezca, con tal que sea con una familia de la tribu de sus padres. Toda hija que tenga herencia en una de las tribus de Israel, se casará dentro de la familia de la tribu de su padre; a fin de que los hijos de Israel conserven cada uno la herencia de sus padres".
- 

Bien, todo lo que tenemos que mostrar es que:

1. El padre de María no tuvo hijos.
  2. María se casó dentro de su misma tribu de **Judá**. Génesis 49:8-12
- 

Referente a la primera condición, ¿María tuvo hermanos?

No tenemos registro de ello. La Biblia no menciona hermanos de ella, pero sí dice que tuvo una hermana.

Juan 19:25, "Estaban junto a la cruz de Jesús su Madre, y la hermana de su Madre, María la de Cleofás, y María Magdalena". Se piensa que la hermana de María era Salomé, esposa de Zebedeo y madre de Santiago y Juan (Mateo 20:20, Marcos 15:40).

Para mayor información por favor leer "[La Genealogía de los Hermanos](#)".

En la cultura judaica de aquellos días, la madre que fuera viuda (asumiendo que José había ya fallecido cuando murió Jesús) habría de ir a su padre, o hermano, o a sus otros hijos.

Aparentemente, el padre de María había fallecido, no tenía hermanos y no tenía otros hijos, por lo que Jesús se la entregó a Juan en Juan 19:27.

Las palabras de Jesús en Juan 19:27, y la carencia de evidencia de que tuviera hermanos, plenamente sugiere que la primera condición fue satisfecha.

---

La segunda condición involucra un poco más de detalle:

Mateo 1:1-16, "(1) Genealogía de Jesucristo, hijo de **David**, hijo de Abraham. (2) Abraham engendró a Isaac, Isaac a Jacob, **Jacob a Judá**... (5) ...Jesé engendró al rey **David**. (6) **David a Salomón** en la mujer de Urías." (Betsabee)

Esta genealogía continúa y observemos el versículo 16, "Y **Jacob** engendró a José, el esposo de María, de la cual nació Jesús llamado Cristo".

Nótese que el descendiente de **David** es **Salomón**. Ya veremos en la genealogía de Lucas, un hijo diferente de **David**.

Mateo claramente muestra que el linaje de José traza su ascendencia a la tribu de **Judá**, por medio

de **David**. Si Jesucristo es el hijo de **David**, entonces Su Madre, María tiene también que ser de la casa de **David** y por implicación, de la tribu de **Judá**. Como ya hemos visto en Romanos 1:3, no se pudo haber dicho que el Hijo fuera nacido de acuerdo a la carne de la descendencia de **David**, a menos que María fuera del linaje **Davidico**. Hemos de adentrar en esto mas tarde.

Lucas 1:26-27, "En el mes sexto fue enviado el ángel Gabriel de parte de Dios a una ciudad de Galilea llamada Nazaret, a una virgen desposada con un varón de nombre José, de la casa de **David**; el nombre de la virgen era María".

Ya hemos visto que el que María sea de la casa de **David** está implicado en Lucas 1:32. Si ella no fuera de la casa de **David**, entonces claramente, Jesucristo no podría ser descendiente de **David** como tantos versículos atestiguan. Ella se casó (por implicación) dentro de la tribu y así la segunda condición aparece satisfecha.

Consecuentemente, ambas condiciones para la continuación del linaje a través de la línea femenina son enteramente cumplidas por María, si podemos mostrar que ella es de la misma tribu de **Judá** por medio de **David**, como lo es su esposo, José.

---

Ahora, analicemos la evidencia:

Primero, una revisión del linaje de José con algunas observaciones agregadas.

San Mateo dirigió su Evangelio a los judíos, quienes seguían la Ley de Moisés (Ley Mosaica). Él escribió la genealogía de Jesucristo en Mateo 1:1-17, siendo cuidadoso de cumplir los requerimientos legales de la Ley Mosaica. Su registro viene del registro público como expliqué anteriormente. Inicia con Abraham mostrando el linaje por medio de **David**, luego **Salomón** hasta llegar a Jesucristo.

Recordemos el versículo 16, "Y **Jacob** engendró a **José**, el esposo de María, de la cual nació Jesús llamado Cristo". Mateo describe a Jesucristo como "El Mesías".

Claramente Mateo dijo que el padre sanguíneo (engendró) de José fue **Jacob**. Mateo satisfizo la Ley Mosaica al mostrar la línea ancestral de Jesús yendo a través de José en vez de María. Vale recordar que ésta genealogía muestra el registro de linaje legal, de realeza o público y no de la descendencia humana. La mayor evidencia de que Mateo muestra la línea de linaje legal está en Mateo 1:11-12 en donde un hombre llamado Jeconías es mencionado.

Ver Jeremías 22:28-30 en referencia a Jeconías, estipulando, "...pues no logrará de su estirpe un varón que se siente en el trono de David...".

---

San Lucas tiene un informe muy diferente de la genealogía de Jesucristo. Él dirigió su Evangelio a los gentiles que no estaban bajo la Ley Mosaica, y en su mayor parte no eran familiares a ella. Él era médico, (Col 4:14). Su interés sin duda, no era el aspecto legal de la genealogía de Jesucristo, sino su linaje humano y natural, describiendo a Jesús como el "Hijo del Hombre". La genealogía de Lucas inicia con Jesucristo y va en ascendencia ancestral, lo opuesto a Mateo quien inicia con su ancestro más antiguo hasta el más reciente. La genealogía de Lucas sigue la costumbre de los registros privados explicados anteriormente. Nótese en Lucas 3:23-38, que su genealogía iba desde Jesucristo, por medio de **David**, hasta **Judá**, continuando hasta llegar a Adán, y a Dios. Al hacerlo así muestra el enlace entre el "Nuevo Adán" (1Cor 15:45) y el primer Adán. Con ello, Lucas muestra a **Natam** como descendiente de **David** (31), y no a **Salomón**, como lo hace Mateo. Esto alude a la posibilidad de que la genealogía de Lucas es para una persona diferente que no es José. Observemos más de cerca el versículo 23 con tres diferentes traducciones de la Biblia.

"Jesús tenía unos treinta años cuando comenzó su ministerio. Era hijo, según se creía, de José, hijo de **Elí**, hijo de **Matat**".

**Nueva Versión Internacional**

*"Y el mismo Jesús comenzaba a ser como de treinta años, **hijo de José, -como se creía-; que fué hijo de Elí, que fué de Mathat". Reina Valera Antigua***

*"Y cuando comenzó su ministerio, Jesús mismo tenía unos treinta años, **siendo, (como se suponía), hijo de José, quien era hijo de Elí, y Elí, de Matat".***

***La Biblia de las Américas***

*Este versículo a primera impresión pareciera decirnos que tenemos algo impropio:*

***1. Este versículo parece decir que el padre de José es Helí, y en Mateo acabamos de ver que fue Jacob. ¿Cómo José pudo tener dos padres?***

*En muchos lugares de la Sagrada Escritura debemos revertirnos al texto griego para entender completamente el versículo. La palabra griega usada para "**como se suponía, o, "según se creía"**" es "**Nomizo**", que significa:*

- 1. Mantener por costumbre o uso.*
- 2. Seguir por costumbre o uso.*
- 3. Es la costumbre.*
- 4. Es la forma de uso recibido.*
- 5. Estimar, pensar, suponer.*

*Este asunto puede ser aclarado interpretando el versículo como:*

*"Cuando Jesús comenzó su ministerio tenía unos treinta años de edad. **Él era el hijo (como se creía, de José) de Helí.**"*

*El texto griego subyacente, apoya esta interpretación como, "...José **hijo de Helí**", en algunas traducciones, simplemente se lee, "...José de **Elí**". La palabra "**hijo**" antes de **Helí**, no está en el texto griego.*

*Entonces, para trazar la línea del linaje de Jesús a través de **Helí**, tendríamos primero que ir a través de María, Su Madre. Así se muestra que **Helí** sería el padre sanguíneo de María, y el suegro de José. Aunque el nombre de María no esté enlistado para cumplir con la costumbre judía, ciertamente sí está implicado.*

*Mateo 1:15, designa a Matán como el padre de **Jacob**, y Lucas 3:23-24, designa a Matat como el padre de **Helí**. No se sabe si Matán y Matat son la misma persona. Si ellos son la misma persona, ello indicaría que **Jacob** y **Helí** podrían ser hermanos si tuvieran la misma madre, o medios hermanos si tuvieran madres diferentes, o uno de ellos pudo incluso haber sido adoptado de la tribu de Judá. Julius Africanus (160-240) escribió en su Epístola a Aristides que **Jacob** y **Helí** eran medios hermanos. La Biblia no hace distinción entre nacimientos genéticos y adopciones. Conviene leer 2Sam 6:23, en donde Micol hija de Saúl y esposa de David (1Sam 18:27) no tuvo hijos. Aún así en 2Sam 21:8, dice que Micol tuvo cinco hijos. En realidad, fueron hijos adoptados de Merob. **Jacob** fue el padre genético de José. **Helí**, el padre de María, era el suegro de José, su padre por relación familiar legal.*

---

*Algunas notas adicionales:*

***1. San Lucas era devoto a la Bienaventurada Virgen María como lo evidencian sus hermosos informes de ella en su Evangelio. Siendo un médico y conociendo muy bien que José no era el padre genético de Jesucristo, naturalmente mostraría la línea genética ancestral a través de María.***

---

**2. La genealogía de Mateo enlista tres grupos en la Ley Mosaica. Esto indica en los primeros versículos del Nuevo Testamento, que la Antigua Alianza, y con ella la Ley Mosaica, terminaría, siendo consumada (Mat 5:17), y pronto a ser reemplazada por la Nueva Alianza de Jesucristo.**

**a. Hay mujeres que son mencionadas. (3) Tamar, Gén 38:6, 1Crón 2:4, (5) Rahab, Jos 2:1,17, (5) Rut, en el libro de Rut, (6) Betsabee (ex-esposa de Urías) 2Sam 11:12,24.**

**b. Hay pecadores que son nombrados. (3) Tamar, una tramposa, (5) Rahab, una prostituta, (6) Betsabee, una adúltera, (6) Salomón, un idólatra. Al nombrar pecadores, Dios ha mostrado que Sus caminos y formas no son nuestros caminos y formas.**

**c. Hay gentiles que están enlistados. (3) Tamar, la cananea, (5) Rahab, la cananea, (5) Rut, la moabita, (6) Betsabee, la hitita. Extranjeras como ellas, simbolizan la intención de Dios de salvar a todos, sin distinción entre judío y gentil, Col 3:11.**

---

**3. ¿Qué decir de Joaquim? Yo pensé que él era el padre de María con Ana su madre.**

**Joaquím es mencionado como el padre de María en los siguientes libros apócrifos: El Protoevangelio de Santiago, El Evangelio del nacimiento de la Bienaventurada Virgen y en el Libro del Nacimiento de la Bienaventurada Virgen María.**

**Joaquim es otra forma de Joakim y Eliaquim. Observe estos dos versículos:**

**2Reyes 23:34, "El Faraón Neco puso por rey a Eliaquim, hijo de Josías, en lugar de Josías, su padre, mudándole el nombre en el de Joakim..."**

**2Crónicas 36:4, "El rey de Egipto puso por rey sobre Judá y Jerusalén a Eliakim hermano de Joacaz, cambiándole el nombre por el de Joakim..."**

**Subsecuentemente, a través de los siglos, es probable que el nombre de Eliakim fuera recortado a Eli o Helí.**

**Helí es meramente la forma griega del hebreo Eli. El sumo sacerdote en 1Sam 1:3 es llamado Helí. Algunas veces por la diferencia de traducciones se muestran diferentes nombres.**

**Existen muchos cambios de nombre y diferentes deletreados de los nombres de personas en la Escritura. Por ejemplo, Mateo mismo, también era llamado Leví en Lucas 5:27, y en Marcos 2:14.**

**Joakim y Helí parecen ser una y la misma persona.**

**No olvidemos que los nombres bíblicos se extienden a través de los siglos evolucionando y cambiando, en aquel tiempo al igual que sucede ahora.**

**El Talmud judío, en Guemará, también menciona que el padre de María fue Helí.**

**Chagigah 77:4**

**El significado de los nombres que hemos usado aquí son:**

**Eliakim - resurrección de DIOS.**

**Eli - mi DIOS.**

**Joaquim/Joakim - YAHVÉ prepara.**

**Helí - ascendiendo, escalando.**

**Los nombres con "EL", significando DIOS, vienen del nombre hebreo de DIOS, Elohim.**

**Nótese que Joaquim simplemente está significando otro nombre para designar a DIOS, "Yahvé".**

*Un último pensamiento sobre este tema. El nombre de **Helí** (como padre de María) es bíblico, mostrado en Lucas 3:23, mientras que el nombre, **Joaquim**, (como si fuera el padre de María), es encontrado solamente en libros apócrifos.*

---

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 13 de enero, 2000  
Actualizado el 27 de septiembre, 2005*

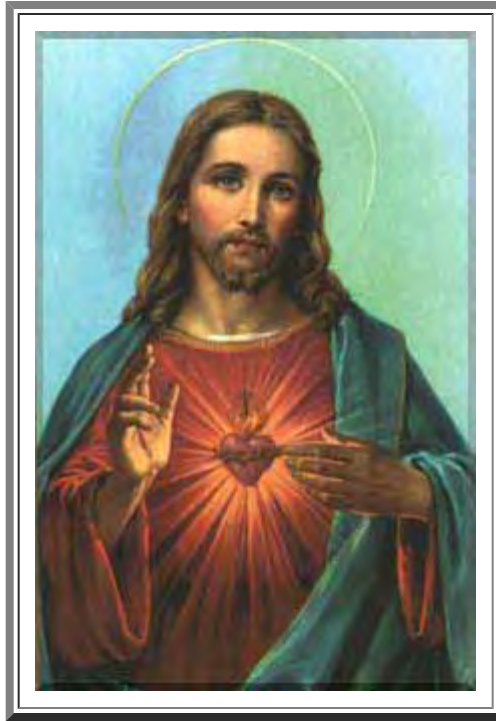
---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

♥ *El Sagrado Corazón de Jesús...* ♥

---



*"Yo Bendeciré cada lugar donde se despliegue y se honre una imagen de  
Mi Corazón."*

---

🌟 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¿Quién Murió en la Cruz?

---



*¿Quién murió en la cruz?*

*En Mi Experiencia, solamente 1 en 10 Católicos saben la respuesta correcta a esta pregunta!!!*

---

*Algunas Respuestas Dadas a esta Pregunta:*

*¿Cuál es la respuesta correcta?*

*R1. ¿Jesucristo murió en la cruz?*

*P1. Sí, pero ¿quién es Jesucristo?*

*R2. La persona humana de DIOS ¿murió en la cruz?*

*P2. ¿Era Jesucristo una persona humana?*

*R3. La naturaleza humana de DIOS murió en la cruz.*

*P3. ¿Es la naturaleza de una persona la que muere?*

*R4. El Hijo de DIOS murió en la cruz.*

*P4. Sí, pero ¿quién es el Hijo de DIOS?*

*R5. Dios murió en la cruz.*

*P5. Ganaste la estrella de oro. ★ Tú eres el 1 en 10 que conoce la verdad.*

---

*R1 es técnicamente correcta, pero hay más para que sea la respuesta correcta.*

*R2 está equivocada porque Jesucristo no es una persona humana.*

*Tú preguntarás, "Bueno, ¿no tenía Él todas las características de una persona humana, excepto el pecado"? Casi correcto, excepto por un punto importante. Jesucristo es una persona divina, y si Él fuera una persona humana, eso lo haría dos personas, cada una con una naturaleza, una divina y una*



*humana. Él es una persona divina con una naturaleza divina y una humana, una persona con 2 naturalezas.*

*R3 está equivocada, porque lo que muere en la cruz es la persona, no la naturaleza.*

*R4 nuevamente es técnicamente correcta, pero buscamos más.*

*R5 es la respuesta correcta porque Cristo Jesús es una persona divina, y las [personas](#) mueren en cruces, no las naturalezas. Mientras moría en Su naturaleza humana, Jesucristo estaba vivo en Su naturaleza divina. Él estaba vivo y muerto al mismo tiempo, sin embargo la persona murió.*

*Por lo tanto, DIOS murió en la Cruz.*

*"Vosotros negasteis al Santo y al Justo y pedisteis que se os diese en gracia un hombre homicida; y disteis muerte al autor de la vida, a quien Dios ha levantado de entre los muertos; de lo cual nosotros somos testigos".*

*Hechos 3:14-15*

*"Cuando le vi, caí a sus pies como muerto; pero Él puso Su diestra sobre mí y dijo: « No temas; Yo soy el primero y el último, y el viviente; estuve muerto, y ahora vivo por los siglos de los siglos, y tengo las llaves de la muerte y del abismo".*

*Apocalipsis 1:17-18*

*También leer, Hechos 1:3, Romanos 5:6-10,8:34,14:9,15, 1Corintios 8:11,15:3,20,*

*Filipenses 2:8, Colosenses 1:18, 1Tesalonicenses 2:15, Hebreos 2:9, 1Pedro 3:18, Apocalipsis 1:5,2:8,5:9,5:12,13:8.*

---

*Aplausos a todos los que eligieron R5...*

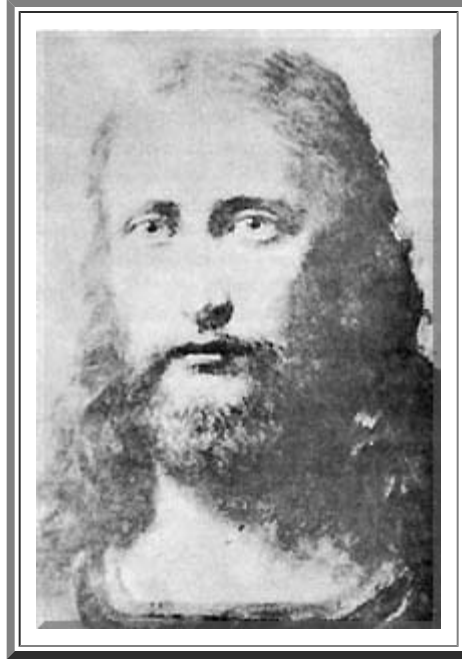
---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# ¿Porqué No Me Creen?

---



---

*Envié Mis profetas adelante de Mi, para decirles por adelantado, a advertirlos, de lo que ellos harían durante el tiempo en el cual Yo caminaría entre ellos.*

---

*Isa 6:9-10, Ve y di a ese pueblo: Oíd y no entendáis, ved y no conozcáis. Endurece el corazón de ese pueblo, tapa sus oídos, cierra sus ojos. Que no vea con sus ojos. y oiga con sus oídos, y entienda con su corazón, y se convierta y se le cure por Mi.*

---

*Les he dicho una y otra vez, repitiendo a Mi Mismo, y todavía ellos no creen lo que Yo digo. Sabes porqué he insistido que los tres Evangelios sinópticos, Mateo, Marcos y Lucas, fueran incluidos en Mi Palabra Santa, la Biblia? Después de todo, los mensajes de los tres son esencialmente lo mismo, con pocas excepciones. Porqué uno no sería suficiente?*

*Es porque Yo sabía que no Me creerían, al menos que me repitiera a Mi Mismo como lo hice en estos tres libros.*

*En Mateo 26:26, Marcos 14:22, y Lucas 22:19, Yo dije, "ESTE ES MI CUERPO." Pero algunos, tergiversan Mis palabras e insisten que Yo no dije eso. Ellos le agregan a Mi Palabra Santa, diciendo que Yo dije: "ésto representa My cuerpo", o, 'es solamente un símbolo de Mi cuerpo'. Aunque ellos no pueden encontrar estas palabras en Mi Santa Biblia. Ellos no creen en Mi.*

---

*Después que esos tres libros fueron escritos, y como ellos todavía no me creyeron, le di la misión a Mi Apóstol Juan que escribiera el cuarto Evangelio, el Libro de Juan. Le dije que lo escribiera de una manera diferente a los otros tres y que escribiera un capítulo para convencerlos de lo que Yo quería decir cuando dije, 'ESTE ES MI CUERPO.' Mi siervo fiel hizo como se lo había pedido, y escribió de*

las promesas de la Sagrada Eucaristía en Juan Capítulo Seis. Juan enfatizó nueve veces lo que Yo había dicho, y al final, muchos aún rehusaron creerlo diciendo, 'Esto es difícil de creer. Quien puede escucharlo?' Entonces muchos se alejaron de Mi y rehusaron caminar conmigo. Los llamé Yo de vuelta y dije "Sólo estaba bromeando?" No, Yo les dejé ir, y en el versículo 68, estaba dispuesto a dejar que mis fieles seguidores se fueran, si incluso ellos rehusaban creerme. Pensé que si ellos todavía no Me creían después de haber sido testigos de todo lo que Yo había hecho, entonces no tenía sentido seguir lidiando con ellos. Muchos, hasta estos días, todavía no Me creen. incluso después de haber leído, "ESTE ES MI CUERPO", en todos los cuatro Evangelios. Yo incluso le pedí a Mi siervo Pablo que escribiera acerca de ello en un quinto libro, 1Corintios 11:24-30, y más bien en forma bastante firme, pero no hubo caso. Ellos no creen a mi siervo Pablo tampoco. Que puedo hacer para convencerlos?

---

En Génesis 17:4-5, Yo le di un nuevo nombre a mi siervo Abram, el de Abraham, y le di el título de 'Padre de una Multitud de Naciones'. Tu sabes que cuando Yo le doy autoridad a alguien, le cambio el nombre al mismo tiempo. Este es un signo que Yo les doy, que ellos ciertamente tienen la autoridad que Yo les he dado. Lo mismo hice en Génesis 17:15-16, cuando renombré a Sarai por Sara, y le di la autoridad de ser la Madre de las Naciones. De nuevo lo hice en Mateo 16-18, cuando renombré a Simón dándole el nombre de Pedro. El recibió la autoridad directamente de Mi para ser la 'Roca' sobre la cual Yo construiría Mi Iglesias, y le di supremacía sobre los otros Apóstoles al cambiarle el nombre. Pero aún hay aquellos que rehusan creer lo que Yo he dicho. Ellos dicen que mi amado Pedro NO tiene la autoridad, pero no Me pueden decir porqué lo dicen.

---

Yo sabía cuando le pedí a mis Apóstoles que escribieran el Nuevo Testamento, que si se incluía en ellos todo lo que hice, los libros serían demasiado pesados para acarrearlos. Así es que le pedí a Mi siervo Juan que hiciera una mención de esto en su Evangelio. Lo hizo en Juan 21:25. Vi inmediatamente que algunos pensarían que la Sagrada Escritura contendría todo lo que Mis niños necesitaban, lo cual no pudo ser. Le pedí a Mi fiel Pablo que incluyera un versículo en su Epístola, 2Tesalonicenses 2:15, el cual decía: "Manteneos, pues, hermanos, firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que recibisteis, ya de PALABRA, YA POR NUESTRA CARTA." Ya que el libro no podía contener todo, pedí que las lecciones orales o TRADICIONES, fueran perpetuadas también. Pero, qué cosa, todavía hay algunos que no Me creen. De hecho, ellos dicen lo opuesto de lo que Yo he ordenado, 'NO guardes las tradiciones'.

---

Me vacié a mi mismo, bajé del Cielo como un siervo humilde a Mi gente. Ellos no me creyeron que lo que decía era la verdad. De hecho, creyeron lo opuesto. Ellos me llamaron sobrenombres, como blasfemador, mentiroso, impostor. Me despojaron de Mi única posesión, Mi ropa. Entonces Me clavaron en dolor agonizante a una cruz de madera, donde expiré. Cómo entonces los voy a convencer de que Yo no solamente hablo la verdad, sino que YO SOY la verdad? Cómo puedo hacerlos creer en Mi?

---

*"El que no cree al Hijo, le hace un embustero" 1Juan 5:10*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Enero 16, 1998*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# Jesús el Cristo, Sumo Sacerdote, Rey de reyes, Señor de señores, y Víctima Expiatoria.

---

---

El Sumo Sacerdote Melquisedec, es un **tipo** de Jesús el Cristo:

Génesis 14:18-20

18. "Entonces Melquisedec, rey de Salem, presentó pan y vino, pues era sacerdote del Dios Altísimo,  
19. Y lo bendijo, diciendo: « ¡Bendito sea Abram del Dios Altísimo, Señor del cielo y de la tierra!  
20. ¡Y bendito sea el Dios Altísimo que puso tus enemigos en tus manos! ». Y dióle Abram el diezmo de todo".

**Aclaración:**

18. Melquisedec era rey y sumo sacerdote. Nótese "sacerdote" en singular, del Dios Altísimo. Salem, posteriormente nombrada Jerusalem, significa paz. De ahí shalom (judío) y shalem (Arabe). Melquisedec era "rey de paz".

Vale observar que él trajo "pan y "vino". Esta es la primera ocasión en que la Sagrada Escritura menciona

conjuntamente "pan" y "vino", lo que nos adelanta el uso de pan y vino en el **sacrificio** de la Santa Misa.

19-20. ¿Acaso el hecho de que Abram haya sido bendecido por Melquisedec, y le haya dado todo el diezmo, implica que

Melquisedec poseía una autoridad superior sobre Abram? Así fue, y esta superioridad viene a ser evidente en Hebreos capítulo 7, como lo mostraré más adelante.

Salmos 110:2-6

2. "El cetro de tu poder lo entregará Yahvé (*diciéndote*): «Desde Sión impera en medio de tus enemigos.»

3. Tuya será la autoridad en el día de tu poderío, en los resplandores de la santidad; Él te engendró del seno antes del lucero.

4. Yahvé lo juró y no se arrepentirá: «Tú eres sacerdote para siempre a la manera de Melquisedec».

5. Mi Señor está a la diestra de Yahvé. En el día de su ira destrozará a los reyes.

6. Juzgará las naciones, amontonará cadáveres, aplastará la cabeza de un gran país".

**Aclaración:**

2. El "cetro" es una vara usada por los reyes como un símbolo de **autoridad**.

Aquí es **simbólico** de la venida de Jesús el Cristo (Mateo 16:20) encarnado, Gén 49:10, Sal 45:6(7), Heb 1:8.

4. Una vez sacerdote, siempre un sacerdote, por toda la eternidad.

Hebreos 5:1-10

1. "Todo Sumo Sacerdote tomado de entre los hombres es constituido en bien de los hombres, en lo concerniente a Dios, para que ofrezca dones y sacrificios por los pecados,

2. capaz de ser compasivo con los ignorantes y extraviados, ya que también él está rodeado de

flaqueza; 3. y a causa de ella debe sacrificar por los pecados propios lo mismo que por los del pueblo.

4. Y nadie se toma este honor sino el que es llamado por Dios, como lo fué Aarón.

5. Así Cristo no se exaltó a Sí mismo en hacerse Sumo Sacerdote, sino Aquel que le dijo: «Mi Hijo eres Tú, hoy te he engendrado.»

6. Así como dice también en otro lugar: «Tú eres sacerdote para siempre, según el orden de Melquisedec.»

7. El cual (Cristo) en los días de su carne, con grande clamor y lágrimas, ofreció ruegos y súplicas a Aquel que era poderoso para salvarle de la muerte; y habiendo obtenido ser liberado del temor,

8. aunque era Hijo, aprendió la paciencia por sus padecimientos,

9. y, una vez perfeccionado, vino a ser causa de sempiterna salud para todos los que le obedecen,

10. Siendo constituido por Dios Sumo Sacerdote según el orden de Melquisedec".

### **Aclaración:**

4. Nadie puede llamarse a sí mismo para ser un sacerdote, solo aquellos que son **llamados** por Dios pueden serlo.

9. Nótese que la salvación eterna es para aquellos que Lo **obedecen**.

### **Hebreos 6:20**

20. "Adonde, como precursor, Jesús entró por nosotros, constituído Sumo Sacerdote para siempre según el orden de Melquisedec".

### **Hebreos 7:1-24**

1. "Este Melquisedec, rey de Salem, sacerdote del Dios Altísimo, es el que salió al encuentro de Abrahán, cuanto éste volvía de la derrota de los reyes, y le bendijo.

2. A él también repartió Abrahán el diezmo de todo; y su nombre se interpreta, primero, rey de justicia, y luego también, rey de Salem, que es rey de paz.

3. El cual, sin padre, sin madre, sin genealogía, sin principio de días ni fin de vida, fué asemejado al Hijo de Dios y permanece sacerdote eternamente.

4. Y considerad cuán grande es éste a quien el patriarca Abrahán dió una décima parte de los mejores despojos.

5. Ciertamente que aquellos de los hijos de Leví que reciben el sacerdocio tienen el precepto de tomar, según la Ley, el diezmo del pueblo, esto es, de sus hermanos, aunque éstos también son de la estirpe de Abrahán;

6. pero aquel que no es del linaje de ellos tomó diezmos de Abrahán y bendijo al que tenía las promesas.

7. Ahora bien, no cabe duda de que el menor es bendecido por el mayor.

8. Y aquí por cierto los que cobran diezmos son hombres que mueren, mas allí uno de quien se da testimonio vive.

9. Y por decirlo así, también Leví, el que cobra diezmos, los pagó por medio de Abrahán,

10. porque estaba todavía en los lomos de su padre cuando Melquisedec le salió al encuentro.

11. Si, pues, la perfección se hubiera dado por medio del sacerdocio levítico, ya que bajo él recibió el pueblo la Ley, ¿qué necesidad aún de que se levantara otro sacerdote según el orden de Melquisedec y que no se denominase según el orden de Aarón?

12. Porque cambiándose el sacerdocio, fuerza es que haya también cambio de la Ley.

13. Pues aquel de quien esto se dice, pertenecía a otra tribu, de la cual nadie sirvió al altar.

14. En efecto, manifiesto es de que de Judá brotó el Señor nuestro, de la cual tribu nada dice Moisés cuando habla de sacerdotes.

15. Esto es todavía mucho más manifiesto si a semejanza de Melquisedec se levanta otro sacerdote,

16. constituído, no según la ley de un mandamiento carnal, sino conforme al poder de una vida

**indestructible;**

17. pues tal es el testimonio: «Tú eres sacerdote para siempre según el orden de Melquisedec.»
18. Queda, por tanto, abrogado el mandamiento anterior, a causa de su flaqueza e inutilidad,
19. pues la Ley no llevaba nada a la perfección, sino que introdujo una esperanza mejor, por medio de la cual nos acercamos a Dios.
20. Y por cuanto no fue hecho sin juramento,
21. pues aquellos fueron constituidos sacerdotes sin juramento, mas Éste con juramento, por Aquel que le dijo: «Juró el Señor y no se arrepentirá: Tú eres sacerdote para siempre»,
22. de tanto mejor pacto fué constituido fiador Jesús.
23. Y aquéllos fueron muchos sacerdotes, porque la muerte les inpedía permanecer,
24. mas Éste, por cuanto permanece para siempre, tiene un sacerdocio sempiterno".

### **Aclaración:**

**1-2.** Esta es una recapitulación de Génesis 14:18-20

**3.** Esta descripción de Melquisedec, "sin padre o madre, y sin genealogía y como el Hijo de Dios", es una

perfecta descripción de la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad, el Cristo eterno. También nos dice que el sacerdocio

de Melquisedec no era uno como aquél que descendía de Aarón (Esdras 2:62, Nehemías 7:64), sino uno constituido o

directamente llamado por Dios.

**4, 6, y 7.** Tres ejemplos de la superioridad de Melquisedec sobre Abrahán.

**5.** El salir de la "estirpe de Abrahán" define un sacerdocio de descendencia.

**11-12.** El fin del sacerdocio levítico, siendo reemplazado por el sacerdocio eterno del orden de Melquisedec.

**13-14.** El nuevo sacerdocio de Jesucristo no vendrá de la tribu Aarónica de Leví, sino de **Judá**.

**23.** Los sacerdotes levitas no eran sacerdotes para siempre. Esto es otro signo más de la superioridad del sacerdocio del orden de Melquisedec.

Hebreos 9:11

"Cristo, empero, al aparecer como Sumo Sacerdote de los bienes venideros, entró en un tabernáculo más amplio y más perfecto, no hecho de manos, es decir, no de esta creación".

---

## **Rey de los reyes y Señor de los señores:**

Como presentado anteriormente, Melquisedec es un rey y es también una figura de Cristo. Eso hace a Cristo también Rey.

Juan 18:33-37

33. "Pilato entró, pues, de nuevo en el pretorio, llamó a Jesús y le preguntó: «¿Eres Tú el Rey de los judíos?»

34. Jesús respondió: «¿**Lo dices tú por ti mismo, o te lo han dicho otros de Mí?**»

35. Pilato repuso: «¿Acaso soy judío yo? Es tu nación y los pontífices quienes te han entregado a mí ¿Qué has hecho?»

36. Replicó Jesús: «**Mi reino no es de este mundo. Si mi reino fuera de este mundo, mis servidores combatirían a fin de que Yo no fuese entregado a los judíos. Mas ahora mi reino no es de aquí**»".

37. Díjole, pues, Pilato: «¿Conque Tú eres rey?» Contestó Jesús «Tú lo dices: Yo soy rey. Yo para esto nací y para esto vine al mundo, a fin de dar testimonio a la verdad. Todo el que es de la verdad escucha mi voz»".

### **Aclaración:**

**36-37.** Jesús el Cristo ha dicho que Él es un Rey.

1 Timoteo 6:13-16

13. "Te ruego, en presencia de Dios que da vida a todas las cosas, y de Cristo Jesús el cual hizo bajo Poncio Pilato la bella confesión,

14. que guardes tu mandato sin mancha y sin reproche hasta la aparición de nuestro Señor Jesucristo,

15. que a su tiempo hará ostensible el bendito y único Dominador, Rey de los reyes y Señor de los señores;

16. el único que posee inmortalidad y habita en una luz inaccesible que ningún hombre ha visto ni puede ver. A Él sea honor y poder eterno. Amén".

Apocalipsis 17:14

14. "Estos guerrearán con el Cordero, y el Cordero los vencerá, porque es Señor de señores y Rey de reyes; y vencerán también los suyos, los llamados y escogidos y fieles".

Apocalipsis 19:16

16. "En su manto y sobre su muslo tiene escrito este nombre: Rey de reyes y Señor de señores".

---

## **El Cordero de Dios es la Víctima Expiatoria:**

Juan 1:29

29. "Al día siguiente vió Jesús que venía hacia Él, y dijo: «He aquí el cordero de Dios, que lleva el pecado del mundo.»"

Juan 1:36

36. "Y fijando su mirada sobre Jesús que pasaba, dijo: «He aquí el cordero de Dios.»"

### **Aclaración:**

En esos dos versículos, Juan Bautista asemejó a Jesucristo con el "Cordero de Dios".

Éxodo 12:3-8, 12-14

3. "Hablad a toda la asamblea de Israel y decid: «El día diez de este mes tome cada uno para sí un cordero por familia, un cordero por casa.

4. Y si la casa no alcanzare para un cordero, lo tomará junto con el vecino más cercano a su casa, según el número de las personas. Calculad la porción que cada uno puede comer del cordero.

5. El cordero será sin defecto, macho y primal. De las ovejas o de las cabras lo tomaréis.

6. Lo guardaréis hasta el día catorce de este mes; y toda la multitud de los hijos de Israel lo inmolará entre las dos tardes; 7. Luego tomarán de la sangre y rociarán los dos postes (*de la puerta*) y el dintel de las casas en que han de comer.

8. Comerán la carne en aquella misma noche. La comerán asada al fuego, con panes ácidos y con hierbas amargas."



12. "Porque Yo pasaré esta noche por la tierra de Egipto y quitaré la vida a todos los primogénitos en el territorio de Egipto, desde los hombres hasta las bestias, y ejecutaré mis juicios en todos los dioses de Egipto, Yo, Yahvé.
13. Será, pues, vuestro **distintivo** la sangre en las casas de vuestra morada. Viendo la sangre pasaré de largo por vosotros, y no habrá entre vosotros plaga exterminadora cuando Yo hiera el país de Egipto.
14. Os será fiesta en honor de Yahvé durante vuestras generaciones. La celebraréis como institución perpetua".

### Aclaración:

Aquí observamos el **simbolismo** o **tipología** del "Cordero de Dios" del cual habló Juan Bautista.

5. El cordero debe ser un macho sin defecto. Jesucristo es un varón inmaculado.

6. El cordero es sacrificado de una forma sangrienta. Jesucristo fue sacrificado en la cruz de forma sangrienta.

7. La sangre del cordero es rociada en los postes de las puertas de las casas de los hebreos, a fin de salvar a sus habitantes

del Angel exterminador que traía la muerte. La sangre de Jesús nos salva a todos de la muerte eterna, al igual que

la sangre del cordero salvó a los hebreos en Éxodo 12.

8. Luego los hebreos tuvieron que comer la carne del cordero. Se nos ha mandado **comer la carne del "Cordero de Dios"**

en Juan 6:53-56

"Y Jesús les dijo: «En verdad, en verdad os digo, si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre, y bebéis la sangre del

mismo, no tenéis vida en vosotros. El que come Mi carne y bebe Mi sangre, tiene vida eterna, y Yo le resucitaré

el último día. El que de Mí come la carne y de Mí bebe la sangre, en Mí **permanece** y Yo en él".

13. Este es el primer versículo en usar el término "pasar de largo" palabras de conmemoración para la celebración judía

de la "Pascua" Nótese que fue la gente que estaba dentro de sus casas los que fueron protegidos por la sangre del

cordero. Igualmente que en los días de Noé, los únicos que fueron salvados del diluvio, fueron aquellos hebreos

que se encontraban dentro del arca (Génesis 7:20-24, Hebreos 11:7, 1Pedro 3:20-22).

El arca de Noé es una **prefiguración** de la Iglesia que Jesucristo constituyó en el Nuevo Testamento. La conexión

entre el **tipo** en el Antiguo Testamento siendo este el arca, y su realidad en el Nuevo Testamento, la Iglesia, es

claramente visible. Aquellos que han de ser salvados se encuentran igualmente **dentro** de la Iglesia que Jesucristo **fundó**.

La sangre del "Cordero de Dios" es salvación ofrecida por todo el mundo.

14. Dios mandó que este día santo (Pascua) fuera un memorial perpetuo para los hebreos. Hasta estos días los judíos

celebran la Pascua. Los católicos ofrecen una conmemoración perpetua ("**Haced esto en memoria mía**",

Lucas 22:19-20) en cada **sacrificio** del "Cordero de Dios" en cada Santa **Misa** ofrecida.

Malaquías 1:11:

"Pues desde el orto del **sol** hasta el ocaso, es grande mi Nombre entre las gentes; y en todo lugar ha de ofrecerse a mi Nombre un sacrificio humeante y una oblación pura. Pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos".

### **Aclaración:**

**11.** Esta es una profecía clave y muy gráfica del Antiguo Testamento sobre los muchos cambios que vendrían.

"Pues desde el orto del **sol** hasta el ocaso", indica que se ofrecerá **sacrificio** diariamente. La Iglesia Católica ofrece

sacrificio diariamente en la Misa. Luego, están las palabras asegurando que el Nombre de Dios es grande entre las

naciones, significando que no solo los judíos serían los elegidos de Dios, sino las gentes de todo el mundo

(Colosenses 3:11) participarían en el sacrificio. Esto indica que una Iglesia "universal" ofrecería diariamente

el sacrificio. La palabra "Católico" ó "Katholicos" en griego, significa "universal". La "oblación pura" indica

el fin de los sacrificios sangrientos de animales, y un sacrificio no-sangriento como el ofrecido por la Iglesia durante

la Misa católica.

### **El sacrificio sangriento:**

"Según Juan (Juan 19:14), Jesús murió en la cruz, precisamente en el momento en el que, en el templo, se inmolaban los corderos de Pascua. Su muerte y el sacrificio de los corderos coincidieron. Esto significa que Él murió en la vigilia de Pascua y que, por tanto, no pudo celebrar la vigilia de Pascua... La mayoría de los exegetas pensaban que Juan no había querido comunicarnos la verdadera fecha histórica de la muerte de Jesús, sino que había optado por una fecha simbólica para hacer de este modo evidente la verdad más profunda: Jesús es el nuevo y verdadero Cordero que derramó su sangre por todos nosotros".

Su Santidad el Papa Benedicto XVI, homilía, 5 de abril 2007, jueves santo

### **El sacrificio no-sangriento:**

Lucas 22:19-20:

19. "Tomó luego pan, y, dadas las gracias, lo partió y se los dio diciendo: «Este es el cuerpo mío el que se da por vosotros. Haced esto en memoria mía.»"

20. "Y asimismo el cáliz, después que hubieron cenado diciendo: «Este cáliz es la nueva alianza en mi sangre, que se derrama para vosotros.»"

### **Aclaración:**

**19.** Cuando Jesús dijo, "Este es el cuerpo mío" Él estaba de hecho tomando Su propio cuerpo en Sus manos.

Esta es la "oblación pura" profetizada en Malaquías 1:11.

Apocalipsis 5:6:

"Y vi que en medio delante del trono y de los cuatro vivientes y de los ancianos estaba de pie un Cordero como degollado, que tenía siete cuernos y siete ojos, que son los siete espíritus de Dios en misión por toda la tierra".

## Apocalipsis 5:12:

"Los cuales decían a gran voz: «Digno es el Cordero que fue inmolado de recibir poder, riqueza, sabiduría, fuerza, honor, gloria y alabanza.»".

## Apocalipsis 13:8:

"Y lo adorarán todos los moradores de la tierra, aquellos cuyos nombres no están escritos, desde la fundación del mundo, en el libro de la vida del Cordero inmolado".

---

---

## Algunas notas finales:

1. Hemos visto ya desde la Sagrada Escritura que Jesús el Cristo, el Cordero de Dios, es ambos, Sumo Sacerdote y Víctima expiatoria. El Sumo Sacerdote ofrece el sacrificio y la Víctima expiatoria es el sacrificio mismo.
  2. El sacerdocio levita ofreció muchos animales en sacrificio para expiar por los pecados, los cuales nunca pudieron quitar los pecados (Hebreos 10:11), y esas reparaciones fueron ofrecidas solo por los hebreos - la nación judía.
  3. Jesús el Cristo ofreció solo un sacrificio de Sí mismo (Hebreos 10:10, 12, 14) para reparar por los pecados, y lo hizo por todas las personas de todas las naciones. Su sacrificio es conmemorado en las Misas de cada día como profetizado por Malaquías. Su sacrificio abrió la puerta a la salvación, pero no existe eso de "una vez **salvo** siempre **salvo**". Los pecados continúan, por lo tanto, la conmemoración del sacrificio de Jesús el Cristo continúa igualmente. Recordemos cuando Él dijo: "**Haced esto en memoria mía**", (Lucas 22:19).  
Cuando esto sucede, es cuando **Cielo y Tierra confluyen en el sacrificio de la Santa Misa.**
- 
- 



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 16 de febrero, 2007

---

---

● [Volver a la página principal...](#)

● [Volver a los defensores.....](#)

---

---

# El SOL y el HIJO

## una Comparación Bíblica.

"Los cielos atestiguan la gloria de DIOS..."

Salmos 19:1

---

---

**"...Porque separados de Mí no podéis hacer nada".**

Juan 15:5

El versículo anterior es tan verdadero refiriéndose a Jesucristo que lo dijo, como al sol, pues sin el sol no habría vida en el globo terrestre.

Todo ser viviente le debe su existencia al sol y decisivamente al Hijo (Juan 14:6)

Dios es una Trinidad, el Padre, el Hijo y el Espíritu Santo.

Tres personas en un mismo Dios, distintas pero no separadas.

El sol pudiera parecerse a la trinidad también, el Padre siendo análogo al sol, el Hijo procedente del sol (Padre) como la luz que vemos, y el Espíritu Santo procedente de ambos, el sol y su luz (Padre e Hijo) como el calor que recibimos. Aquí también tenemos un trío, el sol, la luz y el calor, cada uno siendo distinto a los demás pero no separado de ellos.

---

La Sagrada Escritura desborda en versículos describiendo la analogía de Dios y el sol...

---

En el Espíritu Santo encontramos fuego, y del fuego viene el calor:

"Cuando llegó a Lehí, los filisteos le salieron a su encuentro, con grande algazara. Mas el espíritu de Yahvé vino sobre él: las sogas que tenía sobre sus brazos fueron como hilos de lino que se quemaron por el fuego, y se deshicieron las ligaduras de sobre sus manos."

Jueces 15:14

"Frío y calor, bendecid al Señor; loadle y ensalzadle por los siglos."

Daniel 3:67

"Entonces el Espíritu me alzó y me arrebató; iba yo con amargura e indignación en el alma, porque la mano de Yahvé pesaba gravemente sobre mí."

Ezequiel 3:14

"Porque hace ya tiempo que está preparado Tófet, preparado también para el rey, profundo y ancho, lleno de fuego y de leña abundante, que el soplo de Yahvé cual torrente de azufre, la encenderá."

Isaías 30:33

El "soplo" de Yahvé es lo que Dios insufló en el cuerpo de Adán dándole con ello la vida en Génesis

2:7.

**"El viento sopla donde quiere, y oyes su voz, pero no sabes de dónde viene ni a dónde va. Así es todo el que nace del Espíritu."**

**Juan 3:8**

**Puesto que la palabra "Espíritu" significa aliento, también es representado por el viento. Del sol tenemos el viento solar abrasador que bufa sobre el sistema solar.**

**Un viento solar abrasador:**

**"Y cuando se levantó el sol, mandó Dios un viento abrasador del oriente; y el sol hería la cabeza de Jonás de tal modo que desfallecía, por lo cual pidió para sí la muerte, diciendo: «Mejor para mí la muerte que la vida»."**

**Jonás 4:8**

**Una ráfaga de viento impetuoso acomodando lenguas como de fuego:**

**"Al llegar el día de Pentecostés, estaban todos reunidos en un mismo lugar. De repente vino del cielo un ruido como el de una ráfaga de viento impetuoso, que llenó toda la casa en la que se encontraban. Se les aparecieron unas lenguas como de fuego que se repartieron y se posaron sobre cada uno de ellos; quedaron todos llenos del Espíritu Santo y se pusieron a hablar en otras lenguas, según el Espíritu les concedía expresarse."**

**Hechos 2:1-4**

**"Yo, por mi parte, os bautizo con agua para el arrepentimiento; mas Aquél que viene después de mí es más poderoso que yo, y no soy digno de llevar sus sandalias. El os bautizará con Espíritu Santo y fuego."**

**Mateo 3:11**

**"No extingáis el Espíritu."**

**1Tesalonicenses 5:19**

---

---

**En el Hijo encontramos luz:**

**El Hijo, es resplandor de la gloria de Dios y la impronta de su sustancia, sustentando todas las cosas con la palabra de su poder.**

**Hebreos 1:3**

**" Y se transfiguró delante de ellos: su rostro se puso brillante como el sol y sus vestidos se volvieron blancos como la luz."**

**Mateo 17:2**

**"Tenía en su mano derecha siete estrellas, y de su boca salía una espada aguda de dos filos; y su rostro, como el sol cuando brilla con toda su fuerza."**

**Apocalipsis 1:16**

**"Mas para vosotros que teméis mi Nombre, se levantará el Sol de justicia que en sus alas traerá la salvación."**

**Malaquías 4:2**

¿Notaste que la palabra, "Sol", comienza con mayúscula?

¿Con qué otro propósito si no es el de relacionar al Sol con el Hijo?

Malaquías 4:2 es un enlace bíblico directo entre el Sol y el Hijo, puesto que es el Hijo, el justo, la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad:

"Hijos míos, os escribo esto para que no pequéis. Pero si alguno peca, tenemos a uno que abogue ante el Padre: a Jesucristo, el Justo"

**1Juan 2:1**

"El pueblo que andaba en tinieblas vió una gran luz; sobre los habitantes de la tierra de sombras de muerte resplandeció una luz."

**Isaías 9:2**

"Entonces temerán desde el occidente el nombre de Yahvé, y desde el nacimiento del sol su gloria; porque vendrá cual río impetuoso, impelido por el Espíritu de Yahvé. Vendrá como libertador de Sión, para (*redimir*) a los de Jacob que se conviertan del pecado, dice Yahvé."

**Isaías 59:19-20**

"Alzate y resplandece, porque viene tu lumbrera, y la gloria de Yahvé brilla sobre ti.

Pues mientras las tinieblas cubren la tierra, y densa oscuridad a las naciones, se levanta sobre ti Yahvé, y se deja ver sobre ti su gloria.

Los gentiles vendrán hacia tu luz, y reyes a ver el resplandor de tu nacimiento."

**Isaías 60:1-3**

"Una estrella sale de Jacob, y de Israel surge un centro..."

**Números 24:17**

**"Yo, Jesús, envié a mi Ángel para daros testimonio de estas cosas sobre las Iglesias. Yo soy la raíz y el linaje de David, la estrella esplendorosa y matutina."**

**Apocalipsis 22:16**

Y justamente ¿Cuál es la "estrella esplendorosa y matutina"? El sol es una estrella, y se eleva por las mañanas, y por supuesto que es brillante.

"Jesús les habló otra vez diciendo: «Yo soy la luz del mundo; el que me siga no caminará en la oscuridad, sino que tendrá la luz de la vida»."

**Juan 8:12**

El sol es la luz del mundo terrenal, pues sin ella, la tierra estaría en oscuridad absoluta.

**"Yo, la luz, he venido al mundo para que todo el que crea en mí no quede en tinieblas."**

**Juan 12:46**

Así como el sol físico elimina la oscuridad física, así mismo lo hace el Hijo en el ámbito espiritual, elimina la oscuridad espiritual, puesto que Él es "la Luz del mundo".

"Era ya alrededor de la hora sexta, cuando una tiniebla se hizo sobre toda la tierra hasta la hora nona, eclipsándose el sol; y el velo del Templo se rasgó por medio. Y Jesús, clamó con gran voz: «Padre, en tus manos entrego mi espíritu.» Y dicho esto, expiró."

**Lucas 23:44-46**

¿Notaste el mensaje aquí? La "luz del sol se ocultó"... El HIJO, la Luz del mundo se privó al entregar Su espíritu.

**"Y muy de madrugada, el primer día de la semana, llegaron al sepulcro al salir el sol."**

**Marcos 16:2**

**En este versículo encontramos un vínculo más, usualmente pasado por alto: "Al salir el sol", y en domingo, "el primer día de la semana".**

**El HIJO también salió, y en el mismo día domingo.**

**"Y al medio día, yendo de camino vi, oh rey, una luz venida del cielo, más resplandeciente que el sol, que me envolvió a mí y a mis compañeros en su resplandor."**

**Hechos 26:13**

**"No será ya el sol tu luz durante el día, ni te alumbrará la luz de la luna; porque Yahvé será para ti eterna lumbrera, y tu esplendor el Dios tuyo. No se pondrá más tu sol, ni faltará más tu luna; porque tu luz eterna será Yahvé, y los días de tu llanto se habrán acabado."**

**Isaías 60:19-20**

**La luz del sol prefigura la luz del Hijo.**

---

**El lugar del nacimiento de Jesús en la Iglesia de la Natividad en Belén:**



**Nótese que el punto exacto en donde nació Jesucristo está marcado como un sol o una estrella la que es el sol mismo.**

**Y el sol rige sobre la tierra...**

**"Hizo, pues, Dios las dos grandes lumbreras: la lumbrera mayor para presidir al día, y la lumbrera menor para presidir a la noche, y las estrellas. Púsolas Dios en el firmamento del cielo para alumbrar la tierra, para regir el día y la noche, y para separar la luz de las tinieblas. Y vió Dios que estaba bien."**

**Génesis 1:16-18**

**"... Al que hizo los grandes luminares, porque su misericordia es para siempre; el sol para presidir al día, porque su misericordia es para siempre"**

**Salmos 136:7-8**

**Así rige el Hijo sobre toda la tierra...**

"Porque esposo tuyo es tu Creador, cuyo nombre es Yahvé de los ejércitos, y tu redentor es el Santo de Israel, que se llama Dios de toda la tierra."

Isaías 54:5

"Y entrando el ángel donde ella estaba, le dijo: «Salve, llena de gracia; el Señor es contigo.» Al oír estas palabras se turbó, y se preguntaba qué podría significar este saludo. Mas el ángel le dijo: «No temas, María, porque has hallado gracia cerca de Dios. He aquí que vas a concebir en tu seno, y darás a luz un hijo, y le pondrás por nombre Jesús. Él será grande y será llamado el Hijo del Altísimo; y el Señor Dios le dará el trono de David su padre, y reinará sobre la casa de Jacob por los siglos, y su reinado no tendrá fin.»"

Lucas 1:28-33

---

En el Padre encontramos al sol:

"Porque sol y escudo es Yahvé Dios; Él da gracia y gloria. Él no rehúsa ningún bien a los que caminan en inocencia."

Salmos 83:12

Este es otro enlace directo y análogo entre el sol y Dios.

"¡Así perezcan todos tus enemigos, oh Yahvé! ¡Y los que te aman brillen como el sol cuando sale con toda su fuerza!"

Jueces 5:31

Al hablar del sol lo hacemos con artículo masculino "él", igualmente del Padre "Él".

"Así dice Yahvé, el que ha establecido el sol para alumbrar el día, y leyes a la luna y a las estrellas para que alumbren de noche; el que alborota el mar de modo que bramen sus olas, Yahvé de los ejércitos es su Nombre."

Jeremías 31:35

"Juré una vez por mi santidad; ¿acaso quebrantaré mi palabra a David? Su descendencia durará eternamente, y su rostro como el sol delante de Mí."

Salmos 89:36-37

**"Entonces los justos brillarán como el sol en el Reino de su Padre. El que tenga oídos, que oiga."**

Mateo 13:43

"Estrellas del cielo, bendecid al Señor; loadle y ensalzadle por los siglos."

Daniel 3:63

"Lluvias todas y rocíos, bendecid al Señor; loadle y ensalzadle por los siglos."

Daniel 3:64

"No vi templo en la ciudad; porque su templo es el Señor Dios Todopoderoso, así como el Cordero. La ciudad no tiene necesidad de sol ni de luna que la alumbren, pues la gloria de Dios le dio su luz, y su lumbrera es el Cordero. Las naciones andarán a la luz de ella, y los reyes de la tierra llevan a ella sus glorias."

Apocalipsis 21:22-24



**"Noche ya no habrá; ni tienen necesidad de luz de lámpara ni de luz de sol, porque el Señor Dios lucirá sobre ellos y reinarán por los siglos de los siglos."**

**Apocalipsis 22:5**

---

---

**Comparación de Dios y el sol:**

<b>El Sol:</b>	<b>Dios:</b>
<b>Es una trinidad* con cuerpo, luz y calor.</b>	<b>Mateo 28:19, El Padre, el Hijo y el Espíritu Santo.</b>
<b>Parece estar en una llama de fuego pero no es consumido.</b>	<b>Éxodo 3:2, "... la zarza, aunque en fuego no se consumió."</b>
<b>Es la luz del mundo.</b>	<b>Juan 8:12, "<b>Yo soy la luz del mundo.</b>"</b>
<b>Tiene gran poder como resultado de una fusión nuclear.</b>	<b>Hebreos 1:3, "... sustentando todas las cosas con la palabra de su poder."</b>
<b>Sostiene a los planetas en sus órbitas.</b>	<b>Job 38:37, "¿Quién derrama los odres de los cielos...?"</b>
<b>Es la fuente de toda la vida en la tierra.</b>	<b>Génesis 1-2, Dios creó todo de la nada.</b>
<b>Tiene un aliento llamado el viento solar.</b>	<b>Juan 20:22, Dios tiene un insuflado llamado el Espíritu Santo.</b>

**\*El sol es una trinidad en más de una forma:**

**Está compuesto de tres partes importantes, tiene un centro, una zona de radiación, y una zona de transferencia de calor.**

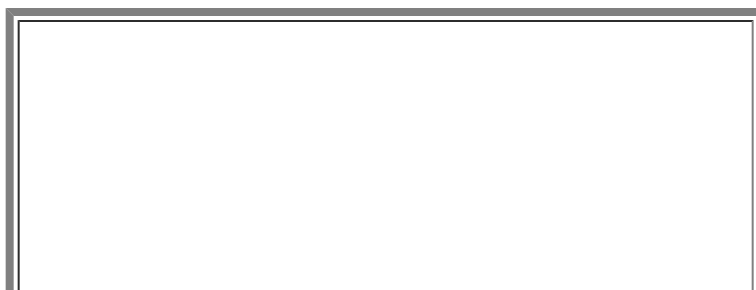
**Su atmósfera consiste de tres partes, la fotosfera, la cromosfera, y la corona.**

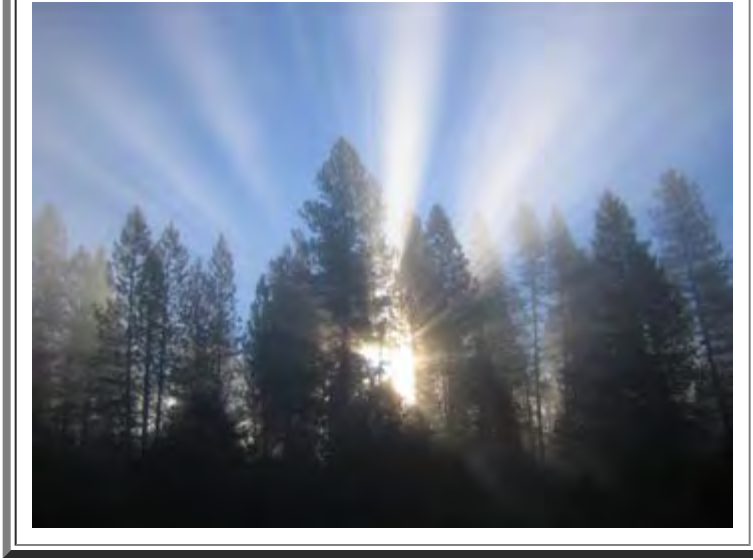
**Su superficie tiene características extraordinarias, manchas solares, protuberancias solares, y llamaradas solares.**

---

---

**¿Desde qué dirección se levanta el sol? El sol se levanta desde el oriente.**





**El Amanecer.**

**Fotografía tomada el 29 de Septiembre, 2007**

¿Desde qué dirección se eleva el Hijo? El también lo hace desde el oriente.

**"Porque como el relámpago sale por oriente y brilla hasta occidente, así será la venida del Hijo del Hombre."**

**Mateo 24:27**

**"¿Quién llamó del Oriente al justo para que siguiese sus pasos? ¿Quién le entregó naciones, y le sometió reyes? Él reduce su espada a polvo, y su arco a paja, que arrebatara el viento."**

**Isaías 41:2**

**El Oeste, la dirección del amanecer, tiene un gran significado en la Escritura...**

**"Y me llevó al atrio interior de la casa de Yahvé, y he aquí que a la entrada del templo de Yahvé, entre el vestíbulo y el altar, estaban unos veinte y cinco hombres, con las espaldas vueltas a la Casa de Yahvé, y dirigiendo sus rostros hacia el oriente se postraban delante del sol."**

**Ezequiel 8:16**

**Postrarse ante el sol es una forma de idolatría y está prohibido por la Sagrada Escritura. Leer 2 Reyes 23:5 y Jeremías 8:2.**

**Nosotros nos postramos ante el Hijo, no ante el sol.**

**De cualquier forma, Ezequiel 8:16 es un tipo de la futura postración ante el "Hijo" que sería anunciada en el Nuevo Testamento.**

**"Porque desde el orto del sol hasta el ocaso es grande mi Nombre entre las naciones; y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre incienso y ofrenda pura, pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos."**

**Malaquías 1:11**

**El sol desempeña un papel prominente inclusive en la prefiguración de la Sagrada Eucaristía durante la misa diaria.**

**"Transládome después a la puerta que mira hacia el oriente, y he aquí que la gloria del Dios de Israel venía del oriente. Su voz era como el estruendo de una gran mole de aguas; y la tierra resplandecía de su gloria. El aspecto de la imagen que veía era como la que vi cuando El vino para**

**destruir la ciudad. Todo lo que veía era semejante a la visión que tuve junto al río Cobar; y postréme sobre mi rostro. Y la gloria de Yahvé entró en la Casa, por la puerta que mira hacia el oriente. Entonces me levantó el Espíritu, y me llevó al atrio interior; y vi cómo la gloria de Yahvé llenaba la Casa."**

**Ezequiel 43:1-5**

**"¡Oye, pues, oh Jesús, Sumo Sacerdote, tú y tus compañeros que se sientan en tu presencia! pues son varones de presagio; porque he aquí que haré venir a mi Siervo, el Pimpollo".**

**Zacarías 3:8**

***Pimpollo* (renuevo en otras traducciones), en Hebreo significa también Oriente, y así Cristo es llamado "Mi Siervo de Oriente", quien de acuerdo a Su humanidad, es el siervo de Dios, y es llamado "El Oriente", desde Su salida como el sol por el Oriente para iluminar al mundo: Zacarías 3:8,12, Lucas 1:78**

**"Frente a la Morada, al oriente, delante del Tabernáculo de la Reunión, por donde se levanta el sol, tenían sus tiendas Moisés y Aarón y los hijos de éste, que custodiaban el Santuario en nombre de los hijos de Israel; el extraño que se acercaba era castigado con la muerte."**

**Números 3:38. Leer también Isaías 41:2, 43:5, y Ezequiel 11:23,46:12.**

**"¿Dónde está el Rey de los judíos que ha nacido? Pues vimos su estrella en el Oriente y hemos venido a adorarle... Ellos, después de oír al rey, se pusieron en camino, y he aquí que la estrella que habían visto en el Oriente iba delante de ellos, hasta que llegó y se detuvo encima del lugar donde estaba el niño."**

**Mateo 2:2,9**

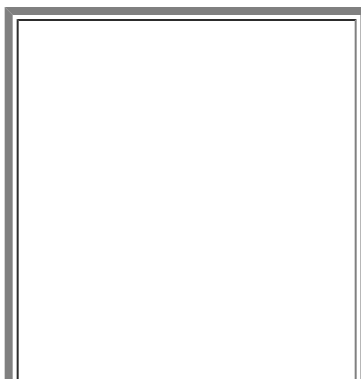
**"Y tú, pequeñuelo, serás llamado profeta del Altísimo, porque irás delante del Señor para preparar sus caminos, para dar a su pueblo el conocimiento de la salvación, en la remisión de sus pecados, gracias a las entrañas misericordiosas de nuestro Dios, por las que nos visitará desde lo alto el Oriente, para iluminar a los que en tinieblas y en sombra de muerte yacen, y dirigir nuestros pies por el camino de la paz."**

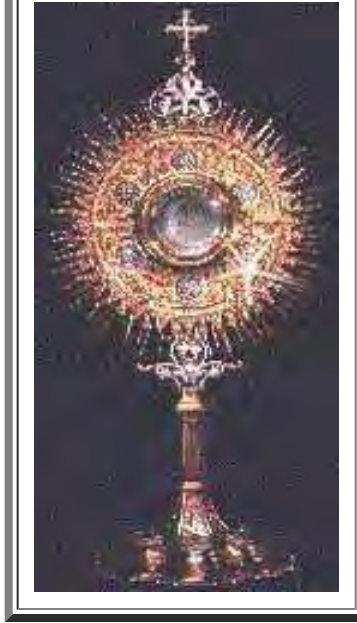
**Lucas 1:76-79**

---

---

**El Ostensorio...**





**El Ostensorio o Custodia es el vaso sagrado que contiene la Hostia consagrada, empleado para la exposición del Santísimo y para cuando es llevado en procesión.**

**Muchos Ostensorios tienen un diseño con destellos resplandecientes 360 grados a la redonda partiendo del centro, siendo estos una señal del resplandor de los rayos solares, y con muy buena razón, pues en el centro del resplandor se encuentra el "HIJO" en gloria, con intensidad luminosa, La Sagrada Eucaristía.**

---

**Luz...**

**"Y este es el mensaje que hemos oído de él y que os anunciamos: Dios es Luz, en él no hay tiniebla alguna."**

**1Juan 1:5**

**Existen cuatro tipos de luz:**

**A. Luz física, es la luz que podemos ver con los ojos.**

**B. Luz del conocimiento, luz intelectual.**

**C. Luz profética o de enseñanza. Viene a través de la sabiduría y del sentido común.**

**D. El saber. La luz de Dios que aclara todas las cosas. Viene a través de las virtudes teologales de la fe, la esperanza y la caridad.**

**Los cuatro tipos de luces están representadas con letras A-D, en Salmos 19:1-7...**

**Salmos 19:1, "Los cielos atestiguan la gloria de Dios; y el firmamento predica las obras que Él ha hecho".**

**Aquellos que tienen ojos para ver Su gloria y Sus obras, son los que poseen sabiduría y sentido**

**común (C).**

**Salmos 19:2, "Cada día transmite al siguiente este mensaje, y una noche lo hace conocer a la otra." Este versículo nos otorga una luz física, la luz del día (A) en la primera parte, y luz del conocimiento (B) en la segunda parte.**

**Salmos 19:3, "Si bien no es la palabra, tampoco es un lenguaje cuya voz no pueda percibirse."**

**Salmos 19:4, "Por toda la tierra se oye su sonido, y sus acentos hasta los confines del orbe."**

**Salmos 19:5, "Allí le puso tienda el sol, que sale como un esposo de su tálamo, y se lanza alegremente cual gigante a recorrer su carrera."**

**Salmos 19:6 "Parte desde un extremo del cielo, y su giro va hasta el otro extremo; nada puede sustraerse a su calor."**

**Salmos 19:7, "La ley de Yahvé es perfecta, restaura el alma. El testimonio de Yahvé es fiel, hace sabio al hombre sencillo."**

**Este versículo es un ejemplo de la luz de Dios (D) facilitando la claridad de todo.**

**Los siete versículos de Salmos 19 nos presentan, además, imágenes abundantes que debemos atesorar con su riqueza entera, sin dejarlas a un lado.**

**(vs1) El segundo versículo nuevamente relaciona la gloria de Dios al firmamento y por lo tanto al sol que existe en los cielos.**

**(vs2) El segundo versículo vincula nuevamente al sol "día por día".**

**(vs3-4) Los versículos tercero y cuarto son una descripción de la Iglesia Católica, una prefiguración de Mateo 28:19-20 y Hechos 1:8, en donde todo lo que se nos ha enseñado es esparcido a todas las naciones por todo el tiempo hasta el final del mundo. Esos tres TODOS, por toda la enseñanza, por todas las naciones y por todo el tiempo es la **definición de la palabra Católico**.**

**(vs5) El tabernáculo (Sirac 24:12, Hebreos 9:1-11) para el sol, es otro vínculo directo entre el sol y el Hijo, pues el tabernáculo en la Iglesia Católica, es la morada de Dios en la Sagrada Eucaristía. Nótese también que el sol es un novio, nuevamente prefigurando a Jesucristo (Juan 3:29).**

**(vs6) El sexto versículo hace referencia al calor y al Espíritu Santo, por lo que previamente aprendimos a través de la asociación.**

**Observe que hay un doble "su" en este versículo, un término humano para el sol.**

**(vs7) El séptimo versículo muestra que Dios es un ser perfecto por lo tanto Su Palabra es perfecta y eterna. Dios es el mismo ayer, hoy y mañana. Siendo así ¿cómo un ser perfecto puede mejorar su perfección? No es posible. Es imposible porque desde un principio el cambio implica una imperfección.**

"En aquél día habrá cinco ciudades en la tierra de Egipto que hablarán la lengua de Canaán, y jurarán por Yahvé de los ejércitos. Ciudad del Sol será llamada una de ellas. En aquél día habrá un altar para Yahvé en medio de la tierra de Egipto, y junto a su frontera un monumento de Yahvé, y esto será para Yahvé de los ejércitos señal y testimonio en la tierra de Egipto: Cuando los (*egipcios*) clamen a Yahvé contra sus opresores, les enviará un salvador y defensor, que los librará."

Isaías 19:18-20

La "Ciudad del Sol" en Egipto fue Heliópolis, localizada al norte de El Cairo moderno. Helios es la palabra griega que designa al sol. Heliópolis era el centro de adoración al dios egipcio sol llamado Ra, hasta alrededor del año 2100 A.C.

Alejandro, en aquellos tiempos era una ciudad egipcia de gran importancia, encontrándose localizada mas o menos 161 Km. al noroeste de Heliopolis. Sin duda fue, otra de las "cinco ciudades en la tierra de Egipto" mencionadas por Isaías ya que en algún tiempo fue la segunda ciudad más grande del mundo, siendo Roma la primera. En Alejandro, la cristiandad se elevó a un punto culminante gracias a los esfuerzos de San Marcos. Alejandro engendró a los teólogos Clemente de Alejandro, y a Orígenes. La Iglesia en Alejandro fue gobernada por varios obispos Católicos, los notables San Atanasio y Cirilo, ambos Doctores de la Iglesia.

El Hijo (sol) de la cristiandad desplazó al dios **pagano** sol, Ra.

---

Una nota final: La mujer revestida con el sol...

"Y una gran **señal** apareció en el cielo: una **Mujer**, revestida del **sol**, y con la luna bajo sus pies, y en su cabeza una corona de doce estrellas."

Apocalipsis 12:1

"Por lo tanto el Señor mismo os dará una **señal**. He aquí que la virgen concebirá y dará a luz un **hijo**, y le pondrá por nombre Emmanuel."

Isaías 7:14

"La mujer dio a luz a un Hijo varón, el que apacentará todas las naciones con cetro de hierro; y el hijo fue arrebatado para Dios y para el trono suyo."

Apocalipsis 12:5

**1Juan 1:5**

Esta presentación te facilitará por las analogías expuestas sobre los vínculos de Dios y el sol, el razonamiento del significado de "una **Mujer**, revestida del **sol**."

Expongo una clave adicional:

**¡Bendice a Yahvé, alma mía! ¡Yahvé, Dios mío, cuán grande eres! Te has vestido de majestad y de belleza, envuelto en luz como en un manto. Extendiste el cielo como un cortinaje; construiste tu morada superior sobre las aguas...**

**Salmos 103:1-2**

---

**"La función de María es hacer que su Hijo brille resplandecientemente".  
Su Santidad Juan Pablo II**

---

---

©

**Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 22 de noviembre, 2003**

**Actualizado el 30 de diciembre, 2003**

**Actualizado el 12 de febrero, 2007**

---

---

**[!\[\]\(83f22ed94ec5517769dd76d702c6bfd8\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal...](#)**

# ***In Persona Christi...***

---

***'En la persona de Cristo'.***

---

***En el confesionario, al dar el sacerdote la absolución,  
dice, 'Yo te absuelvo de tus pecados'.***

***El no dice Jesucristo te absuelve de tus pecados.  
El sacerdote está actuando en la persona de Cristo,  
'In Persona Christi'.***

***Piensa en ésto por un minuto, es una verdad maravillosa.***

---

***Durante la consagración de la hostia, el sacerdote dice,  
'Este es MI Cuerpo'.***

***El no dice, este es el Cuerpo de Cristo.  
El sacerdote está actuando en la persona de Cristo,  
'In Persona Christi'.***

***Es casi incomprensible, que sea posible que una persona  
humana actúe en la persona de Cristo.***

***Sin embargo, es la enseñanza de la Iglesia,  
y por lo tanto debe ser creído.***

---

***Lo que no nos damos cuenta es que DIOS nos ha dado a cada uno de  
nosotros un talento específico de una clase u otra, y si  
nos volvemos y damos ese talento de vuelta  
a DIOS en Su servicio,  
entonces cada uno de nosotros está actuando  
'In Persona Christi'.***

***Que podría ser mas gratificante para alguien que el saber  
que cuando damos de vuelta a DIOS los frutos de los  
talentos que El nos ha dado, lo estamos haciendo  
'In Persona Christi'?***

---



***"Pues lo que yo perdono, si algo perdono,  
por amor vuestro lo perdono en  
la presencia de Cristo."***

***2Corintios 2:10***

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Milagros Eucarísticos...

---

*Para los que creen, una explicación no es necesaria. Para los que no creen, no hay explicación posible.*

---



---

*Sangre humana real viniendo de la verdadera presencia de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía.*

---

*Han habido muchos Milagros Eucarísticos a través de los siglos, comenzando en los años 700's y continuando hasta hoy día. Yo tuve la bendición de haber visto uno en Abril 1996. Era una hostia grande y dos pequeñas en un ciborium. Estaban expidiendo un aceite que fue analizado y se encontró que era puro aceite de oliva de una especie de oliva que no se encuentra en la tierra. Yo actualmente fui testigo de una creación en cierta manera, algo hecho de la nada. Nunca lo olvidaré.*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, en Julio 16, 1998*

---

[!\[\]\(a870788d6ed9b8fd294b7654a8c8526b\_img.jpg\) Volver a los Milagros.....](#)  
[!\[\]\(18065afa4ef6662bca9f3f6088f7de30\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# El Espíritu Santo Me Dijo...

---

Existen actualmente aproximadamente 37,000\* sectas no Católicas en el mundo, y cada semana surgen más. Aunque todas hacen uso de la misma Biblia, cada una la interpreta de diferente forma. Consecuentemente, cada secta enseña "un Evangelio distinto" (Gálatas 1:8-9). Lo triste del asunto es que, todas ellas tratan de justificar su existencia y acciones mientras continúan dividiendo el Cuerpo de Cristo, exclamando: "El Espíritu Santo me lo dijo."

\*Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana, Abril 2004, Publicación Protestante.

El razonamiento y el sentido común en la gente inteligente demuestra que, ésta mentalidad, no se alinea con las enseñanzas de Jesucristo cuando en Juan 10:16 estipuló: "...habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor".

Estas divisiones al Cuerpo de Cristo son opuestas a las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura. ¿Cómo puede ser posible que aquellos que las causan sean instigados por el Espíritu Santo?

"Os ruego, pues, hermanos, por el nombre de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que habléis todos una misma cosa, y que no haya divisiones entre vosotros, sino que viváis perfectamente unidos en un mismo pensar y en un mismo parecer."

1Corintios 1:10 Ver también 1Corintios 11:17-22

"Todo reino dividido contra sí mismo, está arruinado, y toda ciudad o casa dividida contra sí misma, no puede subsistir."

Mateo 12:25

"Todo el que va más adelante y no permanece en la enseñanza de Cristo, no tiene a Dios; el que permanece en la doctrina, ése tiene al Padre, y también al Hijo."

2Juan 1:9

"Porque es ya el tiempo en que comienza el juicio por la casa de Dios. Y si comienza por nosotros, ¿Cuál será el fin de los que no obedecen al Evangelio de Dios?"

1Pedro 4:17

---

La Biblia pues, es muy explícita al enunciar que aquellos causantes de estas divisiones, no tienen a Dios, por lo mismo, el Espíritu Santo no puede estar induciéndolos.

"Carísimos, no creáis a todo espíritu, sino poned a prueba los espíritus si son de Dios; porque muchos falsos profetas han salido al mundo. Conoced al Espíritu de Dios en esto: todo espíritu que confiesa que Jesucristo ha venido en carne, es de Dios; Y TODO ESPIRITU QUE NO CONFIESA A JESUS, NO ES DE DIOS, SINO QUE ES EL ESPIRITU DEL ANTICRISTO. Habéis oído que viene ese espíritu, y ahora está ya en el mundo."

1Juan 4:1-3

Satán te dará 99 verdades si puede lograr que digieras una mentira.

---

**"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y El os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque El mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros".**

**Juan 14:16-17**

**"Tengo todavía mucho que deciros, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, El **os conducirá a toda la Verdad**; porque El no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y **os anunciará las cosas por venir.**"**

**Juan 16:12-13**

**¿Qué mensajes nos comunican estos versículos?**

**\*¿A quiénes les está hablando Jesús?**

**Aquí no estaba hablando al pueblo entero. Este diálogo se llevó a cabo durante la Última Cena, los únicos ahí presentes con El eran los apóstoles. Les dijo que el Espíritu Santo moraría en Su Iglesia, misma que El fundó. .**

**\*Que NO TODO estaría en la Biblia, puesto que habría declaraciones futuras.**

**\*Que puesto que la verdad es UNA, y es la persona de Jesucristo (Juan 14:6), ciertamente el Espíritu no puede declarar una verdad diferente a cada una de esas 37,000 divisiones de Su Cuerpo.**

**Entonces, ¿Cómo respondemos a cada una de esas 37,000 divisiones cuando afirman que "el Espíritu Santo les dijo"?**

---

**A aquellos que sostienen que "el Espíritu Santo les dijo", les pregunto yo ¿Acaso existen 37,000 Espíritus Santos comunicando una verdad diferente a cada división? ó ¿Existe solo un Espíritu que dice la verdad a la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo y les miente a todas las otras? ¿Cuál opción responde a la pregunta? Obviamente ninguna, pues la Sagrada Escritura nos da la respuesta.**

**"Nosotros somos de Dios. El que conoce a Dios nos escucha a nosotros; el que no es de Dios no nos escucha. EN ESTO CONOCEMOS AL ESPIRITU DE LA VERDAD Y EL ESPIRITU DEL ERROR."**

**1Juan 4:6**

---

**Hay tres espíritus, y cualquiera de estos puede incitar a una persona.**

**1. Primero está el Espíritu Santo, y sus mensajes vienen de Dios.**

**2. Después está el espíritu humano que fabrica los mensajes a través de la imaginación y otras habilidades humanas.**

**3. Finalmente, está el espíritu del demonio y sus maquinaciones vienen de Satán.**

**El Espíritu de verdad está en la Iglesia de verdad, la que fundó Jesucristo.**

**¿Cómo determinamos cuál espíritu es el que nos incita? La Sagrada Escritura nos da la respuesta.**

**"Y nosotros somos testigos de estas cosas, y TAMBIEN LO ES EL ESPIRITU SANTO QUE DIOS HA DADO A LOS QUE LE OBEDECEN."**

**Hechos 5:32**

**Todos los que le obedecen a El son movidos por el Espíritu Santo. Los desobedientes son provocados por uno de los otros espíritus.**

**"Obedeced a vuestros prepositos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso"**

**Hebreos 13:17**

**Este es un mandato de Dios.**

**¿Acaso [Martín Lutero](#) y los otros [reformadores](#) obedecieron a sus superiores?**

**¿Obedecieron el mandato de Dios en este versículo? ¿No? Entonces ¿Por cuál espíritu fueron guiados?**

**Obedecemos a Dios si guardamos Sus Mandamientos y Su Palabra, ya sea la hablada o la escrita.**

**En el primer Mandamiento, Dios nos dice que El debe ser y estar primero en nuestra vida, antes que nada.**

**Lo más importante de nuestra vida es aquello que convertimos en dios de la misma. ¿Ponemos a Dios antes que nada, o al dinero, al poder, las cosas mundanas, o las carnales?**

**Si Dios es primero en nuestra vida, es una buena señal de que estamos siendo movidos por el Espíritu Santo.**



Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 21 de Agosto, 2000

Actualizado el 7 de Septiembre, 2004

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ¡Dios Sí Existe!

## Unas Cuantas Observaciones Para Pensar Cuidadosamente...

---

*DIOS existe, por la creación, los milagros, y las profecías cumplidas. Él es reconocido a través de las cosas que Él mismo hizo:*

*Salmos 19:1, Sabiduría 13:1-5, Sirac 42:15-25, Romanos 1:19-20.*

*Pondera en las siguientes observaciones...*

*El sol es exactamente el tipo de estrella perfecto para albergar planetas que proporcionen vida.*

*La tierra está a una perfecta distancia del sol. Si estuviera un poquito más lejos nos congelaríamos, y un poquito más cercana y herviríamos.*

*La tierra tiene un período de rotación inmejorable para lograr una distribución equitativa del calor. Si su período de rotación fuera más largo o más corto, o nos sobrecalentaríamos o nos congelaríamos. Este hecho es crítico para la circulación atmosférica, si la circulación de los vientos fuera mayor, serían potentísimos, y si más lenta, nos estancaríamos.*

*La tierra tiene un óptimo nivel de inclinación en su eje para que los hemisferios norte y sur tengan una distribución nivelada de temperatura.*

*La tierra toma justamente la cantidad de tiempo necesaria para girar alrededor del sol. Esto combinado con su óptima inclinación, genera las estaciones del año, para que las plantas puedan crecer y alimentar a sus habitantes.*

*La tierra tiene justamente la perfecta densidad atmosférica para proteger a sus habitantes de meteoritos y asteroides, y así permitir vuelos en el aire.*

*La atmósfera tiene el balance químico justo para sostener la vida y protegerla de los rayos dañinos del sol.*

*La tierra tiene una abundancia de volcanes y vida vegetal para mantener el balance químico de la atmósfera.*

*La tierra posee abundantes reservas de sal y agua fresca en el océano y los terrenos, ambos elementos esenciales para el soporte de la vida.*

*La tierra posee una temperatura general promedio que mantiene al agua en su forma líquida, hecho crucial para el mantenimiento de las formas de vida en ella.*

*La luna es del tamaño perfecto para crear mareas que no sean ni muy elevadas evitando así inundaciones, ni muy pequeñas para desalojar de agua diariamente las entradas y bahías.*

*La tierra tiene una increíble cadena alimenticia, la cual provee a toda vida existente.*

*La tierra tiene un centro de hierro creando un campo magnético para que podamos andar alrededor del planeta sin problemas.*

*La tierra tiene montañas que albergan nieve almacenando así agua para la irrigación primaveral de las plantas que han de crecer.*

*La tierra es abundante en minerales para satisfacer todas nuestras necesidades.*

---

*Ahora, ¿Realmente piensas que todo esto sucedió accidentalmente o fue un diseño?*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# Dios Existe...

---

*Las Cinco Pruebas (vías) de Santo Tomás de Aquino, (1225-1274):*

La demostración de la existencia de DIOS en las enseñanzas de la Iglesia no está basada solamente sobre revelación. Es y ha sido declarada, siguiendo lo dicho por San Pablo:

"Porque lo invisible de Dios, desde la creación del mundo, se deja ver a la inteligencia a través de sus obras: su poder eterno y su divinidad, de forma que son inexcusables"

(Rom 1,20) que los seres humanos pueden por el uso de la razón, deducir la certeza de la existencia de DIOS. Como manifestó San Pio X en su 'Moto Proprio Sacrarum Antistitum' (Aquellos a Cargo de las Cosas Sagradas) de 1910, esta es una clase de prueba llamada demostración. Uno sabe a través de la fe de la existencia de DIOS, pero los humanos siempre deberían buscar la amplitud de conocimiento o la verdad más alta que es conocedora. Así, aparte de la fe, DIOS puede ser conocido mejor por las cosas materiales o por cosas existentes en la experiencia humana, por el razonamiento desde algo que es secundario a algo que es de antes o primero, una primera causa, DIOS. En el pensamiento Católico, las primeras pruebas presentadas anteriormente de la existencia de DIOS, fueron las cinco pruebas más valederas ofrecidas por Santo Tomás de Aquino.

---

## 1. MOVIMIENTO

La primera y más clara de las cinco vías es la que se basa en el movimiento. Es cierto y evidente a nuestros sentidos que en el mundo hay cosas que se mueven. Ahora bien, todo lo que se mueve ha sido movido por otro, porque nada puede estar en estado de movimiento si no posee la potencialidad hacia él; en cambio, una cosa se mueve en cuanto que está en acto. En efecto: el movimiento no es más que el tránsito de la potencia al acto, pero nada puede pasar de la potencia al acto si no lo mueve algo que ya esté en estado de acto; por ejemplo, lo que está caliente, el fuego, calienta también a la leña, que es sólo potencialmente caliente, y por tanto la mueve y la cambia; así, pues, no es posible que un objeto se encuentre al mismo tiempo en acto y en potencia en el mismo aspecto, pero sí en diferentes aspectos. Lo que es actualmente caliente no puede ser potencialmente caliente, sino que es al mismo tiempo potencialmente frío. Es imposible, por tanto, que una misma cosa sea en el mismo aspecto y en la misma manera motriz y movida, es decir, nada puede moverse a sí mismo. De consiguiente, lo que está en movimiento ha tenido que ser puesto en movimiento, y este motor a su vez fue puesto en movimiento por otro, y éste por otro; pero esta cadena de motores no puede continuar hasta lo infinito, porque si así fuese no llegaríamos nunca al primer motor, y no existiendo éste no habría ninguno. Efectivamente: los motores siguientes se mueven sólo desde que los puso en movimiento otro primer motor, del mismo modo que el bastón es puesto en movimiento por la mano. Es, pues, ineludible que llegemos a un primer motor, al cual nadie lo ha puesto en movimiento; pero a ese motor todos nosotros lo llamamos Dios.

---

## 2. CAUSALIDAD

La segunda vía se basa en la naturaleza de la causa eficiente. En el mundo sensible nos encontramos con un orden de causas eficientes. No se conce ningún caso, ni es posible que exista, en que acontezca que un ser sea la causa eficiente de sí mismo, porque de lo contrario sería anterior a sí mismo, y eso sería absurdo. Ahora bien, no es posible ir de causa eficiente en causa eficiente infinitamente, porque en todas las causas eficientes puestas en orden la primera es la causa de la causa intermedia y esta es la causa de la última causa, ya sea que las intermedias sean muchas, ya sea solamente una. Ahora bien: si suprimimos una causa, eliminamos también el efecto. Por tanto, si no hubiera una primera causa entre las causas eficientes, no habría tampoco ninguna causa última ni intermedia. Pero si fuera posible proceder hasta el infinito contando las causas eficientes, no habría una primera causa eficiente, y en consecuencia no habría un último efecto, ni tampoco existirían las causas eficientes intermedias, lo cual es evidentemente falso. Así, pues, es necesario admitir una primera causa eficiente, a la cual todos nosotros damos el nombre de Dios.

---

## 3. CONTINGENCIA

La tercera vía procede de la posibilidad y necesidad y se desenvuelve de la siguiente manera. En la naturaleza encontramos seres que podrían existir o no haber existido, ya que nos damos cuenta de que han sido producidos y además perecen. Por consiguiente, era muy posible que fueran capaces de existir o de no existir. Pero es imposible que esos seres hayan existido siempre, porque una cosa que podría no haber existido, ciertamente en algún tiempo no existió. Por consiguiente, si todo lo que vemos puede no haber existido, hubo un tiempo en que no hubo nada de eso en existencia. Pero si esto fuera cierto, aún ahora no habría nada en la existencia, porque lo



que no existe no puede empezar a existir, si no es por medio de algo que existe ya. Por tanto, si hubo un tiempo en que no existía absolutamente nada, sería imposible que existiese en el presente, y ahora mismo se daría el caso de que no habría nada en la existencia, lo cual es contrario a lo que vemos. Así, pues, no todos los seres son meramente posibles, sino que tiene que existir algo cuya existencia es absolutamente necesaria. Pero todo lo que es necesario, o tiene la necesidad causada o no la tiene. Ahora bien: es imposible proceder hasta el infinito en una cadena de seres necesarios, cuya necesidad ha sido causada por otro, como ya hemos probado cuando hablábamos de la causa eficiente. Por tanto no podemos no admitir la existencia de algún ser que posee la existencia por propia necesidad y no la recibe de otro, sino que causa en los otros esta necesidad. Y este ser es lo que llamamos Dios.

---

#### **4. GRADOS DE PERFECCION**

La vía cuarta procede de los grados de perfección que se encuentra en las cosas. Entre las criaturas las hay más o menos hermosas, más o menos buenas, verdaderas, nobles, etc. Pero las palabras "más" o "menos" se aplican a diferentes objetos, según que ellos se parezcan más o menos al máximo de perfección; es decir, que hay algo que es verdadero en grado supremo, algo que es bueno en grado supremo, algo que es lo más noble en grado supremo, y, por tanto, algo que es el Ser en el grado supremo, ya que lo que es más grande en "verdad" es más grande en el ser, como se escribe en la Metafísica, capítulo II. Ahora bien: el máximo de cualquier género es causa de todo en aquel género. Por consiguiente tiene que haber algo que es para todos los seres la causa de su ser, de su bondad y de cada una de sus perfecciones, y a eso lo llamamos Dios."

---

#### **5. ORDEN, FINALIDAD, PLAN**

La quinta vía procede del gobierno del mundo. Vemos que cosas que carecen de inteligencia, como los cuerpos naturales, obran por una finalidad, y eso es evidente porque en su modo de operar siempre o casi siempre y en la misma manera obtienen el resultado apetecido. Es claro que esto no puede ser cuestión de azar, sino que esos seres logran su finalidad siguiendo una traza. Ahora bien: esos seres que carecen de inteligencia no se pueden mover hacia una finalidad si no son dirigidos por algún ser que esté dotado de conocimiento e inteligencia, de la misma manera que una saeta es lanzada a su blanco por el arquero. Por tanto debe existir algún ser inteligente que dirige esas cosas naturales hacia su finalidad, y a ese ser le llamamos Dios."

---

En todos estos argumentos la causa es DIOS, manifestado en las verdades observadas que la razón del hombre le declara. La verdad metafísica se logra, no sin esfuerzo, considerando el universo entero en su dependencia sobre DIOS como el motor primero, la causa eficiente, y el Ser perfecto digno de nuestra fe.

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¿Existe DIOS?

Escrito por Jim Bishop...

---

*¿Existe DIOS? ¡No hay DIOS!*

*Todas las maravillas que nos rodean son accidentales.*

*Ninguna mano todopoderosa hizo un millón de billones de estrellas. Ellas se hicieron por sí mismas.*

*Ningún poder las mantiene en su curso continuo.*

*La tierra gira por sí misma para mantener los océanos sin disminuirse saliéndose hacia el sol.*

*Los infantes se enseñan a sí mismos a llorar cuando tienen hambre o dolor.*

*Una pequeña flor se inventó a sí misma para que podamos extraer digitalis para los corazones enfermos.*

*La tierra se dio a sí misma el día y la noche, y se inclinó para que podamos tener estaciones.*

*Sin los polos magnéticos el hombre sería incapaz de navegar los océanos de agua y aire sin rastro alguno, pero los polos solos crecieron allí.*

*¿Y qué del termostato del azúcar en el páncreas? Mantiene el nivel de azúcar en la sangre y que sea suficiente para la energía. Sin esto, todos entraríamos en coma y moriríamos.*

*¿Por qué la nieve que yace en las montañas espera el sol de primavera para derretirla en el tiempo justo y los cultivos agrícolas puedan beber de ella? ¡Un amoroso accidente!*

*El corazón humano latirá durante 70 u 80 años sin interrupción. ¿Cómo obtiene suficiente descanso entre cada latido?*

*Un riñón filtrará toxinas de la sangre sin molestar a los elementos buenos. ¿Cómo distingue a unos de los otros?*

*¿Quién le dio a la lengua humana la flexibilidad necesaria para formar palabras, y al cerebro para comprenderlas, sin embargo le negó ese mismo privilegio a los animales?*

*¿Quién le mostró a la matriz femenina cómo llevar el amor de dos personas dividiendo continuamente un pequeño óvulo hasta que en su tiempo, un bebé pueda tener el número exacto de dedos, ojos, oídos y cabellos en el lugar correcto, y así venir al mundo cuando esté lo suficientemente fuerte para sostener la vida?*

*¿No hay DIOS?*

Jim Bishop.

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# ***DIOS Replicó, "YO SOY EL QUE SOY"***

---



*"...Vió que la zarza estaba ardiendo, pero que la zarza no se consumía. Dijo, pues, Moisés: «Voy a acercarme para ver este extraño caso: por qué no se consume la zarza.»" Exodo 3,2-3*

---

*Cuando vio el Señor que Moisés se acercaba para mirar, le llamó de en medio de la zarza, diciendo: «¡Moisés, Moisés!» El respondió: «Heme aquí.» Le dijo: «No te acerques aquí; quita las sandalias de tus pies, porque el lugar en que estás es tierra sagrada.» Y añadió: «Yo soy el Dios de tu padre, el Dios de Abraham, el Dios de Isaac y el Dios de Jacob.»...Exodo 3,4-6*

---

*"... '¿Cuál es su nombre?', ¿qué les responderé?" Dijo Dios a Moisés: «**YO SOY EL QUE SOY.**» Y añadió: «Así dirás a los Israelitas: '**YO SOY**' me ha enviado a vosotros.» Exodo 3,13-14*

---

©

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# *Dios de Misericordia o Dios de Justicia?*

---

*"Sin embargo aguardará el Señor para haceros gracia, y así se levantará para compadeceros, porque Dios de equidad es el Señor..." Isaías 30,18*

*"Vosotros que en un tiempo no erais pueblo y que ahora sois el Pueblo de Dios, de los que antes no se tuvo compasión, pero ahora son compadecidos."  
1Pedro 2,10*

*"Conservaos en el amor de DIOS, esperando por la Misericordia de nuestro Señor Jesucristo para la vida eterna." Judas 1,21*

*"Pues dice El a Moisés: Seré misericordioso con quien lo sea: me apiadaré de quien me apiade."  
Romanos 9,15*

*"Porque el Padre no juzga a nadie; sino que todo juicio lo ha entregado al Hijo." Juan 5,22*

*"Quizá es sólo la gente baja e ignorante, que desconoce los caminos del Señor, los preceptos de su DIOS." Jeremías 5,4*

*"Vosotros cansáis al Señor con vuestras palabras. - Y decís: ¿En qué le cansamos? - Cuando decís: Todo el que hace el mal es bueno a los ojos del Señor, y El le acepta complacido; o también: ¿Dónde está el Dios del Juicio?."  
Malaquías 2,17*

---

*Yo soy el DIOS de Misericordia!  
Yo soy el DIOS de Justicia!*

---

*Te suena ésto como que mutuamente se contradice? ¿Cómo puede el DIOS de Misericordia infinita, ser al mismo tiempo, el DIOS de Juicio y Justicia?*

---

*La respuesta por supuesto es que por el tiempo que vivamos, podemos arrepentirnos, por lo tanto recurrimos al DIOS de Misericordia. Cuando abandonemos este mundo, el tiempo de arrepentirse ya ha pasado, y el DIOS de Misericordia se transforma en el DIOS de Justicia....entonces será demasiado tarde para recurrir al DIOS de Misericordia...*

*Medita acerca de ésto.*

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Septiembre 6, 1997*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# La Santa Trinidad está en la Sagrada Escritura...

---

**La Santa Trinidad:** El que intente de entender la *Trinidad* completamente, perderá su mente, pero el que rechaze la *Trinidad* perderá su alma.

---

**¿Cómo puede el hombre** comprender completamente la composición infinita de **DIOS** cuando él no puede comprender su propia composición finita?: \*\*Gn. 1:26-27, 3:22, \*Gn. 11:7, Dt. 6:4, Is. \*6:3, 8, 9:6-7, Sal. 2:7, Mt. 3:16-17, 10:20, 17:5, 28:19, Mr. 1:9-11, Lc. 1:35, 3:21-22, Jn. 3:35-36, 14:26, 15:26, Hch. 5:3-4, \*Hch. 17:29 (KJ) Ro. 1:20, \*1 Co. 12:4-6, \*2 Co. 3:17, \*2 Co. 13:13, Ef. 1:2, Col. 2:9, Fil. 2:11, 1 Ts. 5:23-24, Tit. 2:13, \*\*1 Jn. 5:7

---

**La Santa Trinidad** actúa en unidad y en bienaventuranza: Lc. 10:20, 1 Co. 15: toda, Fil. 3:21, Ap. 22:17

---

**La Santa Trinidad está en la Sagrada Escritura:**

1. Sólo hay más que un **DIOS**.....Ex. 3:14, \*Dt. 6:4, Jn. 17:3
  2. No hay otros dioses.....Is. 43:10,44:6-8, 1 Co. 8:4-6
  3. **DIOS** es el creador.....Sal. 90:2, Is. 44:24, He. 3:4,11:3
  4. El **Padre** es **DIOS**.....1 Co. 8:4-6, 2 P. 1:17
  5. El **Padre** es el **Señor**.....Gn. 2:8-9
  6. El **Hijo** es **DIOS**.....Jn. 1:1-3, Co. 1:16
  7. El **Hijo** es el **Señor**.....Jud. 4
  8. El **Espíritu Santo** es **DIOS**.....Job. 33:4, Hch. 5:3-4
  9. El **Espíritu Santo** es el **Señor**.....2 Co. 3:17
  10. Tres personas en un **DIOS**.....Gn. 1:26, Mt. 28:19, 2 Co. 13:14
  11. **Padre, Hijo, Espíritu Santo**.....Mt. 3:16-17, Mr. 1:9-11, 1 Co. 12:4-6
  12. Dioses falsos se perecerán.....Jer. 10:11
- 

**La Santa Trinidad** (Tri-Unidad) Doctrina: en su perfil brusquísimo, 1 Jn. 5:7-8

1. En el único carácter divino, hay tres personas, el **Padre**, el **Hijo**, y el **Espíritu Santo**.
  2. Ninguna de estas personas es de los otros, cada uno es totalmente Sí mismo.
  3. El **Padre** es **DIOS**, el **Hijo** es **DIOS**, el **Espíritu Santo** es **DIOS**.
  4. Ellos no son tres **DIOSES** pero un **DIOS**. Ellos **NO** están apartados. Donde está uno, todos están.
  5. **La Santa Trinidad**, un **DIOS**, y tres personas divinas, funciona en una manera individual y aun así colectivo : 1 Co. 12:4-6.
- 

**Una Palabra (el Hijo) no existe sin un Orador (el Padre), y uno no puede ser un Orador sin un Aliento (el Espíritu Santo); así como la Palabra no puede existir sin un Aliento. De este modo DIOS actúa como uno. Él no envía el Hijo independientemente de la plenitud de el carácter divino. Es el Padre y el Hijo y el Espíritu el que está hablando. No puede ser de otra manera, ya que ELLOS son consubstancial en Sus divinidad.**

---

Compilado en el mes de Mayo de 1996

---

 [Regreso a la Página Primaria](#)

---

# La Genealogía de los Hermanos

---

MARIA TUVO OTROS HIJOS...? Los tuvo?

MATEO 13:55-56, y MARCOS 6:3, ambos dicen, "No es éste el carpintero, el Hijo de María, el hermano de SANTIAGO, y JOSE, y de JUDAS y SIMON? Y no están Sus hermanas aquí con nosotros?" (Nota! Solamente el 'carpintero' es llamado 'EL Hijo de María', no 'Un Hijo de María') Algunas personas se refieren a estos versículos como 'prueba', que María tuvo otros niños. Ver también: Mt 12:46, Mc 3:31, Lc 8:19, Jn 7:5.

---

Examinemos esto con detención, usando tu Biblia...

La palabra: 'Hermano'...aparece mas de 530 veces en la Biblia.

'Hermano'....aparece mas de 350 veces.

'Hermanos'...aparece solamente una vez, en Num 36:11.

'Hermana'.....aparece mas de 100 veces.

'Hermanas'....aparece mas de 15 veces.

HERMANOS: Esta palabra es el plural de 'hermano' como indica el diccionario.

Hermano: La palabra Hebreo 'ACH', es ordinariamente traducida 'hermano'. Como Hebreo y Arameo, en el cual el Evangelio de Mateo fue escrito, tenía menos palabras que el Inglés, los Judíos de ese tiempo, usaron esta palabra en un sentido mas amplio para expresar familiares. Los términos Hebreos para diferentes grados de parentesco no existía. 'Hermano' significaba los hijos del mismo padre y todos los miembros masculinos del mismo clan o tribu. En Griego, en el cual el Evangelio de Marcos fue escrito, 'hermano' es adelphos, significando hermano de sangre, o perteneciente a la misma gente, o compatriota, o de las mismas creencias. Incluso hoy día, la palabra se usa con amplios significados, asi es como amigos, aliados, creyentes y ciudadanos pueden ser incluídos en la misma hermandad. No fue diferente en los tiempos de Cristo. Cuatro diccionarios que he revisado muestran tres o cuatro significados para la palabra 'hermano'. La primera clase se refiere a los hijos de los mismos padres. La segunda y tercera clase dicen: pariente, un amigo íntimo, miembro de una orden religiosa, miembros de una Iglesia Cristiana, etc. Cuantas veces has visto en T.V. a Evangelistas dirigirse a la audiencia como 'Nuestros hermanos y hermanas'? Los calumniadores de María aceptan los últimos significados como les acomoda a ellos, pero cuando se refieren a María, la madre de DIOS, siempre se refieren al primer significado. Es eso justo para ella? Cómo explicas tú esto?

Ve: Num 8:26, 1Sam 30:23, 2Sam 1:26, 1Reyes 9:13, 2Cron 29:34.

---

Por Ejemplo...

Si tú lees Gen 29:15, "Y Laban dijo a Jacob, porque eres hermano mío..." Al comienzo tu pensarías que Jacob y Laban eran hermanos de sangre. Ahora compara Gen 29:5, ".Conoceis a Laban, hijo de Najor..." Compara Gen 25:21-26, y verás que Jacob era el hijo de Isaac y Rebeca. Laban fue el hijo de Najor. Ellos no eran hermanos de sangre sino compatriotas. Cristo le dice a la multitud y a Sus discípulos en Mt 23:1-8, "Y TODOS VOSOTROS SON HERMANOS." Quiso decir hermanos de sangre? Por supuesto que no. Quien podría descartar Mt 12:49-50 and Mc 3:34-35, 'Y extendiendo Su mano sobre Sus discípulos, dijo, "He aquí Mi madre y mis HERMANOS! Porque quienquiera que hiciera la voluntad de mi Padre, que está en los cielos, ese es mi HERMANO, y mi HERMANA, y mi MADRE." Estos versículos lo dicen todo..

En 1Cor 15:6, Jesús se apareció a mas de quinientos 'hermanos' a la vez. Podrían todos estos ser hermanos de sangre? Difícil. Después tenemos a Pedro hablando ante ciento veinte hermanos en Hechos 1:15-16. Pablo habla de uno con el 'nombre de hermano', en 1Cor 5:11 y 1Cor 8:11-13. Pablo pide 'HERMANOS, orad por nosotros. Saludad a todos los HERMANOS con el ósculo santo', en 1Tes.5:25-26. La Biblia tiene muchos otros versículos similares. Nadie tiene problemas con ellos. Porque entonces tienen problema cuando 'María' es presentada en el versículo?

Ahora tenemos cuatro 'hermanos', SANTIAGO, JOSE, SIMON, Y JUDAS que contar como está escrito en Mc 6:3...

Mc 15:40, "Habían también unas mujeres que de lejos le miraban, entre las cuales estaban María Magdalena y María la madre de Santiago, el Menor, y de José y Salomé." Esta gente estuvieron en la crucifixión.

Jn 19:25, "Estaban junto a la cruz de Jesús su Madre (María) y la hermana de su Madre, María la de Cleofas y María Magdalena."

Mt 10:2-3, "...SANTIAGO' el hijo de Alfeo, y Tadeo." Alfeo es una traducción alternativa de Cleofas (Clophas) así es que es la misma persona.

Hechos 1:13, "...SANTIAGO, de Alfeo, y SIMON el Zelotes, y Judas el hermano de SANTIAGO."

En estos cuatro pasajes, vemos que tenemos otra 'María', quien era la esposa de Cleofas (Alphaeus), y la madre de tres de los 'hermanos' de Jesús, SANTIAGO (el menor), y JOSE, y JUDAS. Esto demuestra claramente que María, la madre de Jesús, no era la madre de SANTIAGO, JOSE, y JUDAS de Mc 6:3. Para mantener Mc 6:3 en armonía, como tres no son los hijos de María, la madre de Jesús, entonces SIMON no lo es tampoco. SIMON es el Cananeo Mc 3:18, también llamado el 'Celador', Mt 10:4, Lc 6:15, Hechos 1:13. Judas, quien autorizó la Epístola de Judas, dice que el es hermano de Santiago en Judas 1:1. Judas era también llamado 'Tadeo' en Mt 10:3, y en Mc 3:18. Esto era para distinguirlo de Judas Iscariote. Lc 6:16 los distingue diciendo, "Y Judas el de Santiago, y Judas Iscariote, que fué el traidor."

Sobre el tema de 'los otros hijos de María', tengo otro punto que exponer...

Jn 19:26-27, "Jesús viendo a su Madre y al discípulo a quien amaba, que estaba allí..." El discípulo era Juan, el autor del Evangelio de San Juan. "Luego dijo al discipulo, HE AHI A TU MADRE." Fue Juan un hijo de María y hermano de sangre?

Leamos los siguientes versículos para ver...

Mc 1:19, "...El vió a Santiago, el de Zebedeo, y a 'JUAN', su hermano."

Mc 3:17, "A Santiago el de Zebedeo, y 'JUAN' el hermano de Santiago."

En ninguno de estos pasajes se dice que Jesús vió un hermano de sangre ni siquiera los reconoció como hombres que conocía.

Mt 27:56, "Entre ellas María Magalena y la madre de Santiago y José y la madre de los hijos de Zebedeo."

Mt 20:20, "Entonces se le acercó la madre de los hijos de Zebedeo con sus hijos..."

Mc 15:40, "...entre las cuales estaba María Magdalena, y María la madre de Santiago el Menor y de José , y Salome."

Lc24:10, "Eran María Magdalena, Juana ,y María de Santiago..."

Una comparación de Mt 27:56, and Mc 15:40, claramente muestra que Zebedeo tenía una esposa llamada Salomé. Ella es llamada la 'madre the los hijos de Zebedeo' en Mt 27:56, y 'Salomé ' in Mc 15:40. Ellos tuvieron dos hijos, JUAN y SANTIAGO Mc 3:17. JUAN al pié de la cruz, a quien Jesus le dió Su madre, no era un hijo de María, la madre de Jesús, sino de Zebedeo y Salomé. Si Jesús tuviera hermanos de sangre, porqué entonces El no dió Su madre a ellos? La ley Judía lo habría ordenado...

GENEALOGIA:

---

---Zebedeo-----Mc 1:19, Mc 3:17-----

+ >-----engendró -----Santiago y Juan-----

---Salomé -----Mt 27:56, Mc 15:40-----

---

---Cleofa-(Alphaeus)--Mt 10:2-3, Jn 19:25-----

+ >-----engendró -----Santiago el Menor, José, y Judas-----

---María---la otra María, Mt 27:56,61, 28:1, Jn 19:25-----

---

---EL ESPIRITU SANTO-----Lc 1:35-38-----

+ >-----engendró -----JESUS EL CRISTO-----

---María-----Lc 1:30-38-----

---

Esta 'Genealogía' muestra quienes fueron los padres reales de los 'hermanos' en Marcos 6:3, y Mateo 13:55, y hacen de la palabra 'hermano' no un argumento.

---

Notas Adicionales...

Mt 1:25, "No la conoció hasta...". El viejo significado de la palabra 'hasta', significaba una acción que no ocurrió hasta un cierto momento. No implica que la acción ocurrió después. Gen 8:7, " soltó un cuervo, que iba y venía 'hasta' que las aguas se secaron sobre la tierra." 2Sam 6:23, "...la hija de Saúl no tuvo mas hijos 'hasta' el día de su muerte." Tuvo ella un hijo después de muerta?

Lc 1:34, "Dijo María al Angel: Como podrá ser esto, pues yo no conozco varón?" Esto muestra que María no tuvo relaciones con un hombre antes y era virgen.

Lc 2:7, "Y dió a luz a su Hijo 'primogénito' y le envolvió en pañales ..." Primogénito, en el tiempo en que se escribieron los Evangelios quería decir 'el hijo que abrió las entrañas'. Ver Ex 13:2 y Num 3:12. Primogénito no implica que María tenía otros hijos, como hijo único, ES el 'PRIMOGENITO'. El autor de esta carta es uno.

---

EN NINGUNA PARTE DE LA BIBLIA SE DICE QUE MARIA, LA MADRE DE JESUS, TENIA OTROS HIJOS, PORQUE ENTONCES ALGUNOS INSISTEN QUE LOS TUVO?

LA PRIMERA PERSONA QUE LA LLAMO 'BENDITA' ES DIOS, A TRAVES DEL ARCANGEL EN LC 1:28.

MARIA ES LA UNICA PERSONA EN TODA LA BIBLIA A QUIEN SE LE LLAMA "BENDITA ERES ENTRE LAS MUJERES."

SI, ELLA ES UNA MADRE COMO CUALQUIER OTRA MADRE, PERO QUE DIFERENCIA ENTRE LOS HIJOS.

COMO CUALQUIER BUEN HIJO, JESUCRISTO DEFENDERA SU MADRE CONTRA TODOS SUS CALUMNIADORES.

LA ESPOSA DEL ESPIRITU SANTO TIENE ESPIRITUALMENTE MUCHOS HIJOS, PORQUE ELLA ES LA MADRE DE TODOS NOSOTROS...

---

Referencias de la Biblia: Gen 8:7, Gen 25:21-26, Gen 29:5,15, Ex 13:2, Num 3:12, Num 8:26, Deut 23:7, 1Sam 30:23, 2Sam 1:26,6:23, 1Reyes 9:13, 2Reyes 10:13-14, 2Cron 29:34, Mt 1:25, Mt 4:21, Mt 10:2-4, Mt 12:46, Mt \*12:48-50, Mt 13:55-56, Mt 20:20, Mt 26:26, Mt 27:56,61, Mt 28:1, Mc 1:19, Mc 2:14, Mc 3:17-21,31-35, Mc 6:3, Mc 15:40,47, Lc 1:34, Lc 2:7 Lc 2:41-51, Lc 5:10, Lc 6:16, Lc 8:19, Lc 24:10, Jn 7:2-7, Jn 19:25-27, Hechos 1:13-16, Rom 8:29, 1Cor 5:11, 1Cor 8:11-13, 1Cor 9:5, 1Cor 15:6, Gal 1:19, 1Tes 5:25-26, 1Pedro 5:12, Judas 1:1

PUEDES COPIAR ESTE DOCUMENTO Y COMPARTIRLO, SIEMPRE Y CUANDO NADA SEA CAMBIADO

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1992*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---



# María Bendita, ¿Por qué Honrarla?

¿Por qué alguien querría honrar a María? Después de todo, Jesucristo es supremo y deberíamos ir directamente a Él. No la necesitamos... o ¿sí? Examinemos esta pregunta con las Escrituras y con los poderes propios de la razón que DIOS nos dió .

1. ¿Quién fué la primera persona en las Escrituras que llamó a María "Bendita"? El primer lugar en la Biblia donde encontrarás la respuesta es en Lucas 1:28. Si tu respuesta es Gabriel, la respuesta está equivocada. Gabriel es un Arcángel, y la palabra griega ángel, significa "mensajero". Así es que Gabriel fue solamente el mensajero de alguien, pero ¿De quién? Gabriel fué enviado por DIOS, por lo tanto el mensaje que Gabriel entregó provenía de Dios. Si DIOS fue la primera persona en llamar a María "Bendita", ¿Puede cualquier criatura de DIOS hacer menos que eso? Atrévete, o yo mismo, o cualquiera, a refutar una aseveración hecha por el mismo DIOS. Cualquiera que intente hacerlo está poniéndose por encima de DIOS. Otros en las Escrituras la llamaron "Bendita" también. Elizabeth lo hizo en Lucas 1:42, y una "mujer de la multitud" en Lucas 11:27. María misma lo dijo en Lucas 1:48, "...por eso de ahora en adelante ME LLAMARAN BENDITA, BIENAVENTURADA TODAS LAS GENERACIONES." ¿Puedes tú disputar el hecho de que la palabra "llamarán" es una orden y no una sugerencia? Si tu revisas la palabra "Bendita" en el diccionario, significa "Santa" sujeta a "veneración", "reverencia". DIOS nos está diciendo que María es Santa, y ella debería ser venerada y reverenciada. ¿Por qué algunos humanos tratan de refutar la palabra de DIOS?

2. ¡Está bien! Ella es "Bendita", pero eso no significa que la necesitamos. Bueno, ¿Qué dijo DIOS a través del ángel Gabriel en Lucas 1:30-33? "Tu has hallado gracia delante de DIOS." Aquí mismo, DIOS "veneró" a María sobre todas las mujeres. En el versículo 31 Él le dice a ella que concebirá. ¿A quién concebirá? Nada menos que a Jesucristo, la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad, quien se manifestará Él mismo como el "Verbo Encarnado". DIOS MISMO necesitó a María para concebir Su propio Hijo, y gestarlo por nueve meses hasta el nacimiento. DIOS necesitó a María para que fuera el recinto y canal que diera a luz a Su Hijo Divino. Si DIOS la necesitó, ¿No la necesitamos nosotros también?

3. ¡Bien, ella dió a luz un varón! ¡Ella es una madre como cualquiera otra madre! ¿Por qué eso la hace especial? Esto nos lleva a una pregunta teológica básica. ¿Quién es Jesucristo? Sabemos que Él es la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad, el único Hijo de DIOS. Sabemos también que Él es el "Verbo Encarnado" como explica Juan 1:14, "...el Verbo se hizo carne y habitó entre nosotros". Juan 1:1 nos enseña que el "VERBO ERA DIOS." María dió a luz al "Verbo Encarnado", y el "Verbo" era DIOS. Yo pregunto, ¿A quién dió a luz María? La única posible respuesta verdadera es que ella dió a luz a DIOS. Algunos insisten en que ella solamente dió a luz la "humanidad" de DIOS, pero ¿Qué significa ello? Jesucristo fue la única persona nacida con dos naturalezas, una humana y una divina. Sin embargo, Él fue una sola persona, no dos. Jesús no podría ser una persona humana y otra divina, pues entonces esto lo convertiría en dos personas. Entonces asalta la pregunta, ¿Fue Jesucristo una persona humana o una persona divina? Volvemos a Juan 1:1 y 14, el "Verbo Encarnado" era DIOS. Jesucristo es una persona divina. Las madres dan a luz a personas, no a naturalezas. DIOS mismo, llama a Jesucristo Su Hijo Divino (Heb 1:5-8). Sí, ella es una madre como cualquier otra madre, ¡pero que diferencia entre los hijos!

4. Bueno, dices que ¿aún no estas convencido/a? Hemos establecido que Jesucristo es DIOS, que nació de María y que DIOS la necesitó para esta "Encarnación". Veamos lo que las Escrituras dicen. Jesucristo no vino a destruir la "Ley", sino a consumarla. En Mateo 5:17-20, Jesús lo manifestó, Él también lo dijo en el versículo 18-19, "...ni una jota o una tilde de la Ley faltarán hasta que todo se haya cumplido. Por lo tanto si alguno descuidase uno de esos preceptos menores y enseñare así a los hombres, será el menor en el reino de los cielos..." Él simplemente dijo: "guarda los mandamientos", todos. Ahora, ¿No crees que Jesucristo mismo guardó los mandamientos que Él mismo había escrito? Por supuesto que sí, cada uno de ellos, puesto que dijo:

**"Si conserváis mis mandamientos, permaneceréis en mi amor, lo mismo que Yo, habiendo conservados los mandamientos de mi Padre, permanezco en su amor". Juan 15:10**

Entonces ¿Qué pasa con el de "honrarás a tu padre y a tu madre"? ¿No crees que guardó también ese mandamiento? Hay ciertamente amplia evidencia en las Escrituras para mostrar que Jesús honró a Su Padre, y hay evidencia que Él honró a Su madre también. De hecho, Él, DIOS MISMO, debió haber obedecido a Su madre, aquellas ordenes de madre a hijo mientras crecía, cada día. Esto está demostrado en Lucas 2:51, " Bajó con ellos, y vino a Nazaret, y les estaba SUJETO". Este es un versículo muy profundo si lo meditas. En efecto dice, que por muchos años, el "Creador del Universo" obedeció las órdenes de una pequeña niña judía, llamada...María. Jesús también actuó de acuerdo a su sugerencia en la boda de Caná cuando los invitados no tenían vino, llevando a cabo Su primer milagro al convertir agua

en vino Juan 2:1-5. Jesucristo igualmente guardó entonces el mandamiento "honrarás a tu madre". Si Jesucristo honró a Su madre, ¿Podemos nosotros hacer menos que eso? Jesucristo ama a Su madre como cualquier buen hijo lo hace. Él la defenderá de los ataques en su contra. Si tu no has honrado a María, ¿Qué le dirás a su Hijo cuando Él te pregunte por qué, después de haber dado tu último respiro y lo veas cara a cara? Recuerda que en ese momento el "Dios de Misericordia" pasa a ser el "Dios de Justicia". Entonces será demasiado tarde para corregir la injusticia hecha a la Madre de DIOS. San Louis Marie Grignon de Montfort lo dice claramente en su libro "La Verdadera Devoción a María", "Que nadie presume esperar la misericordia de DIOS, si se ha atrevido a menospreciar u ofender a la madre de DIOS".

5. En Suma:

- a. DIOS la llamó a María Bendita, y la veneró.
- b. DIOS la necesitó para gestar a Su Hijo Divino.
- c. DIOS eligió a María por sobre todas las mujeres.
- d. María Bendita dió a luz al divino "Verbo Encarnado".
- e. De niño, Jesucristo obedeció las órdenes de Su madre.
- f. Jesucristo honra a Su propia madre.
- g. Jesucristo defenderá a Su madre como cualquier buen hijo lo haría. ¿No hace ésto a María Bendita especial?

¿No la hace ésto digna de nuestro honor? ¿Podemos hacer menos que lo que DIOS MISMO hiciera? ¿Tiene un hombre o una mujer el derecho, o la autoridad de decir que no deberíamos honrar a María Bendita? Te he dado la autoridad de las Escrituras para honrarla. Pregúntale a quien te diga lo contrario que te muestre dónde en las Escrituras dice que no se debe honrarla. Jesucristo fue la única persona en la historia que fué capaz de elegir a Su propia madre. ¿Por qué Él escogió a María? Porque ella es especial, por eso...



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Enero, 1996  
Actualizado el 4 de Febrero, 2003*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# *Versículos Bíblicos Marianos Ignorados por Aquellos no Católicos...*

---

---

**"Honrarás a tu padre y a tu madre..."**

Exodo 20:12

Este mandamiento fue escrito por Dios. Jesucristo es Dios. ¿No crees que El obedeció su propio mandamiento? "Y bajó con ellos y volvió a Nazaret, y estaba sometido a ellos, y su madre conservaba todas estas palabras (*repasándolas*) en su corazón. Y Jesús crecía en sabiduría, como en estatura, y en favor ante Dios y ante los hombres."

Lucas 2:51-52

Por supuesto Jesús honró sus propios mandamientos. El honró a su Padre, padre adoptivo y a su madre natural también.

**"Mis ovejas oyen mi voz, Yo las conozco y ellas me siguen."**

Juan 10:27

Seguirlo significa hacer lo que El hizo. Puesto que El honró a su madre, ¿cómo es que los no Católicos no la honran?

Dios quiere que la vida de nuestro Señor sea un ejemplo para nosotros.

Existen 21 versículos en el Nuevo Testamento que dicen "sígueme".

Verdaderamente lo sigues en todo, o ¿solamente en algunas cosas?

"Veo gracias a la luz del sol; pero si cierro mis ojos no puedo ver nada: mi ceguera es culpa mía, no del sol, porque al cerrar mis ojos le niego la entrada a la luz del sol." Santo Tomás Aquino (Comentario sobre Juan).

¿Puede alguien nombrar a otra mujer que le haya dicho qué hacer al Creador del universo durante los primeros 30 años de su vida terrenal como ella lo hizo?

¡ Y EL LA OBEDECIO !

Si Dios la honró y también la obedeció, ¿Por qué los no Católicos se rehúsan a hacer lo mismo y honrarla igualmente?

---

---

"Y llegando a faltar vino, la madre de Jesús le dijo: **"No tienen vino."** Jesús le dijo, **"¿Qué (nos va en esto) a Mí y a ti, mujer? Mi hora no ha venido todavía."** Su madre dijo a los sirvientes: **"Cualquier cosa que El os diga, hacedla".**

Juan 2:3-5

En este momento del tiempo Jesús no había empezado aún su ministerio, tampoco había hecho ningún milagro. El texto indica que El no quería hacer ningún milagro o demostración de sus poderes, porque su "hora no ha venido todavía". Aún así, lo hizo, a petición de su madre. El evitó que la celebración matrimonial tuviera un desastrozo final, al transformar agua en todo el vino necesario para los invitados. Y al hacerlo así, inició su ministerio.

Este es otro ejemplo mas del Creador del universo actuando en obediencia a su madre.

Puesto que Dios obedeció a su madre, ¿Por qué los no Católicos no pueden siquiera honrarla?

---

---

**"Salve, llena de gracia, el Señor es contigo."**

Lucas 1:28

**Salve**, significa alégrate con entusiasmo. Es un saludo reservado para la realeza como, "Salve Cesar", o "Salve Rey de los Judíos". En este caso tenemos al Arcángel Gabriel, enviado por Dios, con instrucciones de **rendirle**

**homenaje como a la realeza** ¿Cuántas mujeres de todas las nacidas han sido saludadas no más ni menos que por un Arcángel enviado de Dios, con tal homenaje entusiasta de realeza?

Los no Católicos no alcanzan a ver lo significativo de este saludo, ni siquiera porque ella es saludada así "Salve" por orden divina.

¿**Llena de Gracia**? Los que no están bautizados no están **lentos de gracia**, simplemente porque mantienen la mancha del pecado original, misma que el sacramento del Bautismo remueve. Siempre pensé que con el Bautismo, el pecado es anulado y que Dios y su gracia ingresan en el alma. Puesto que en aquél entonces Jesús el Cristo no había instituido el sacramento del Bautismo, ni siquiera había ya nacido, ¿Cómo podía ella ser **lenta de gracia**?

Para los no Católicos esto no tiene ningún sentido.

¿**El Señor es contigo**? Acaso ¿el Señor está con aquellas personas manchadas por el pecado original? Si fuera así, entonces ¿cuál sería el propósito del Bautismo? He aquí otro versículo que lo explica muy bien, "**Si Dios está por nosotros ¿quién contra nosotros?**", Romanos 8:31.

Siendo que el Señor está con ella, ¿por qué entonces los no Católicos están tan en contra de ella?

---

"Una gran señal apareció en el cielo: **una Mujer, vestida del sol, con la luna bajo sus pies, y una corona de doce estrellas sobre su cabeza.**"

Apocalipsis 12:1

¿"**Una mujer vestida del sol**,"? ¿Cómo supo San Juan que era una **mujer** lo que vio en el cielo?

¿"**con la luna bajo sus pies**"? ¿Qué es lo que la luna hace para nosotros?

Refleja la luz del sol, así como la **Madre de Dios** refleja a su **Hijo, la Luz del mundo**.

¿"**y una corona de doce estrellas sobre su cabeza.**"? La corona es otro símbolo de **realeza** igual que en la palabra "Salve" mencionada anteriormente.

Los no Católicos tienden a negar que la mujer de Apocalipsis 12:1 es la Santísima Virgen María. De cualquier forma la evidencia **contra ellos** es **tan abrumadora** que anula su argumento.

Debo preguntar, ¿por qué entonces es ella negada por los no Católicos?

---

"Después que ellos se retiraron, el Ángel del Señor se apareció en sueños a José y le dijo: «Levántate, **toma contigo al niño y a su madre** y huye a Egipto; y estate allí hasta que yo te diga. Porque Herodes va a buscar al niño para matarle. **El se levantó, tomó de noche al niño y a su madre**, y se retiró a Egipto..."

Mateo 2:13-14

¡Nótese! "**TOMA CONTIGO** el niño **Y** a su madre", juntos son dos figuras deslumbrantemente sobresalientes en la historia de la salvación.

Actualmente, los no Católicos tomarían al niño dejándolo a su madre.

---

"**Engrandece mi alma al Señor**,..."

Lucas 1:46

Engrandecer significa magnificar, hacer más grande. Ella desempeña el papel de hacer a su Hijo brillar.

¿Cuántos no Católicos han fracasado en observar que **su alma engrandece al Señor?**  
¿Tu alma hace lo mismo? Esta es una razón más por la que los Católicos la honran.

¿No es este un versículo más de tantos ignorados por aquellos no Católicos?

---

La Santísima Virgen María estuvo presente en Pentecostés:

"Entonces se volvieron a Jerusalén desde el monte llamado de los Olivos, que dista poco de Jerusalén, el espacio de un camino sabático. Y cuando llegaron subieron a la estancia superior, donde vivían, Pedro, Juan, Santiago y Andrés; Felipe y Tomás; Bartolomé y Mateo; Santiago de Alfeo, Simón el Zelotes y Judas de Santiago. Todos ellos perseveraban en la oración, con un mismo espíritu en compañía de algunas mujeres, de **María, la madre de Jesús**, y de sus hermanos."

Hechos 1:12-14

"Al llegar el día de Pentecostés, **estaban todos reunidos en un mismo lugar**. De repente vino del cielo un ruido como el de una ráfaga de viento impetuoso, que llenó toda la casa en la que se encontraban. Se les aparecieron unas lenguas como de fuego que se repartieron y se posaron sobre cada uno de ellos; **quedaron todos llenos del Espíritu Santo** y se pusieron a hablar en otras lenguas, según el Espíritu les concedía expresarse."

Hechos 2:1-4

La esclava:

"Dijo María: «**He aquí la esclava del Señor**; séame hecho según tu palabra.» Y el ángel la dejó."

Lucas 1:38

Se llamó a sí misma "**la esclava del Señor**".

El profeta Joel tuvo algo que decir acerca de las siervas y Pentecostés:

"Sabréis que en medio de Israel estoy yo, y que yo soy Yahvé, vuestro Dios, y que no hay otro; Y jamás será avergonzado el pueblo mío. Después de esto derramaré mi Espíritu sobre toda carne. Profetizarán vuestros hijos y vuestras hijas, vuestros ancianos tendrán sueños, y vuestros jóvenes verán visiones. Aún **sobre los siervos y las siervas derramaré mi Espíritu en aquellos días.**"

Joel 2:27-29

¿Cuántos no Católicos han ignorado el hecho de que ella estaba presente en Pentecostés?

---

"**....he aquí, desde ahora todas las generaciones me llamarán bienaventurada...**"

Lucas 1:48

**He aquí:**

Significa, percibir por un proceso visual o percibir por medio de la facultad mental. Ella nos está alertando a lo que dirá enseguida.

**Desde ahora:**

Significa, desde el momento en que lo dijo hasta el final del tiempo.

**Todas las generaciones:**

Deduzco que incluye a todos los lectores, a mí y a todos los que han vivido desde que lo dijo, y a todos los que habrían de nacer en el futuro.

**Me llamarán:**

Denota no una sugerencia sino una disposición o mandato.

**Bienaventurada:**

Los Católicos la llaman "santa" y obedecen su mandato. Martín Lutero, el primer protestante, la llamó "santa". El obedeció su mandato.

Ahora, alguien podría por favor decirme ¿por qué los no Católicos actuales desobedecen este mandato de la Sagrada Escritura?

A esta fecha no he escuchado a ninguno de ellos llamarla **Santa María**.

"Haré tu nombre memorable de edad en edad;  
sí, los pueblos te ensalzarán por los siglos de los siglos."  
Salmos 45:18 (17)

Todo esto se relaciona intensamente con un punto del plan divino: la exaltación de los pequeños y la confusión de los grandes.

¿Pudieran mostrarme el versículo que autorize aceptar un versículo aparentemente conforme a una enseñanza y desechar otro

que no sea conforme a la misma?

¿Acaso no estamos obligados a conformarnos a las enseñanzas de la Biblia y no a tratar de acomodar la Biblia a enseñanzas falsas?

"Porque ha llegado el tiempo de comenzar el juicio por la casa de Dios;  
Pues si comienza por nosotros, ¿qué fin tendrán los que no creen en el Evangelio de Dios?"  
1Pedro 4:17

---

---

**ELLA ES LA HIJA DEL PADRE. 1Juan 3:2**  
**ELLA ES LA MADRE DEL HIJO. Lucas 2:7-11, 41-43**  
**ELLA ES LA ESPOSA DEL ESPIRITU SANTO. Lucas 1:35-38**  
**INCLUSO SABIENDO QUE ELLA ESTA INTIMA E INTRINSECAMENTE**  
**RELACIONADA CON LAS TRES PERSONAS DE LA SANTISIMA TRINIDAD,**  
**LA MAYORIA DE LOS NO CATOLICOS AUN SE RESISTEN A RENDIRLE**  
**EL HONOR QUE ELLA TANTO SE MERECE.**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 27 de Octubre, 2004*

---

 **[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)**

# ¿Adoran los Católicos a la Bienaventurada Virgen María?

---

Algunos no-católicos dicen falsamente que los católicos **adoran** a la Santísima Virgen María.

---

Si esto fuese cierto, entonces significaría que la Iglesia Católica ordena adorarla. Así que, si la Iglesia ordena adorarlo, quiere decir que debe estar escrito en algún documento oficial de la Iglesia Católica.

Yo, repetidamente, he pedido a la gente que hace esta acusación falsa que por favor me demuestren algún documento oficial católico que nos indique **ADORAR** a la Santísima Virgen María. Y con esto, no estoy solicitando una traducción errónea y protestante del mensaje original, sino el mensaje escrito en el lenguaje que fue expresado originalmente.

La única respuesta que he recibido acerca de esto fue una cita de la Encíclica Papal "Lumen Gentium":

LG 50. "...Siempre creyó la Iglesia que los apóstoles y mártires de Cristo, por haber dado un supremo testimonio de fe y de amor con el derramamiento de su sangre, nos están más íntimamente unidos: a ellos junto con la Bienaventurada Virgen María y los santos ángeles, los **VENERO**, con peculiar afecto e imploró piadosamente el auxilio de su intercesión".

Ahora, ¿Dónde en esta cita dice que los católicos **ADORAN** a la Santísima Virgen María? La verdad es que no dice eso, al menos que usted piense que **VENERAR** a alguien, signifique **ADORARLO**.

La simple realidad es que jamás encontrará en NINGUN tipo de literatura católica un documento que dirija a los católicos a **ADORAR** a la Bendita Virgen María. Así pues, usted, sí encontrará muchos documentos que dicen que la **VENERAMOS**.

---

He aquí lo que dice el diccionario acerca de las palabras **venerar** y **adorar**:

**Venerar:** "Mirar con respeto, reverencia, o deferencia de corazón. "

Uno de los 10 Mandamientos es "Honrarás a tu Padre y a tu Madre." ¿Usted cree que honra a su padre y madre? ¿Los respeta? Estos son actos de los católicos hacia sus padres y la Santísima Virgen María.

**Adorar:** "El amor reverente y devoción concedidos a una deidad, un ídolo, u objeto sagrado."

¿Usted adora a sus padres? Claro que no, ni tampoco los católicos adoran a los suyos. Aunque, está perfectamente bien venerarlos y los católicos veneran a la Santísima Virgen María.

---

Yo diría que las dos palabras tienen un significado diferente, ¿no cree? Entonces, ¿Por qué hay algunas personas que continúan haciendo esta acusación falsa?

---

Voy a preguntar nuevamente. ¿Hay alguien que pueda mostrarme documentos católicos, oficiales y auténticos, indicando a los católicos a

# *adorar a la Bienaventurada Virgen María?*

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Septiembre 26, 1999  
Actualizado 19 de septiembre, 2007*

---

 [Regreso a la Página Principal...](#)



# En Defensa de La Bendita Virgen María

---

---

*Tú eres tan hermosa, tan sumisa, y tú eres la Madre de DIOS...*

Porqué hay tanta controversia acerca de María?

1. La gente admitirá que ella es la madre de Jesucristo en Su humanidad, pero no puede ser la madre de DIOS.
  2. Dirán que ella no pudo ser inmaculadamente concebida.
  3. Dirán que ella no fue perpetuamente virgen y que tuvo otros hijos.
  4. Dirán que ella no pudo ser asumida en el Cielo en cuerpo y alma.
- 

Examinemos cada uno de estos comentarios...

I. Es María la Madre de DIOS?

A. La definición de 'PERSONA' es, 'El centro de atribución en una naturaleza racional'. Para una persona la pregunta es 'QUIEN'. Quien es esa persona?

1. Cada persona tiene un cuerpo. Mensajes vienen al cuerpo a través de los cinco sentidos.
2. Cada persona tiene un alma, el centro de vida.
3. Cada persona tiene un espíritu . Tiene el intelecto y libre voluntad.

B. La definición de 'NATURALEZA' es, "Lo que hace algo ser lo que es". Un perro tiene una naturaleza de perro, un pescado tiene una naturaleza de pescado. Un perro no puede 'miau' porque no tiene una naturaleza de gato. Todo tiene su propia naturaleza. Una persona posee una naturaleza. La naturaleza no posee una persona. Yo no puedo mover tu brazo porque mi persona no posee tu naturaleza. Para una naturaleza la pregunta es 'QUE'. Qué clase de naturaleza, humana, pescado, gato, perro??

C. Jesucristo fue (es) una persona, como usted es una persona, y yo soy una persona.

D. Jesucristo tiene dos naturalezas, una naturaleza divina y una naturaleza humana. El es único, la única persona nacida con dos naturalezas distintas.

E. El puede hacer todo lo que DIOS puede hacer, al mismo tiempo puede hacer todo lo que el hombre puede hacer, excepto pecar.

F. Como DIOS, El sabía todo. Como hombre, El tuvo que aprender todo, como usted y yo lo hacemos. Lc 2:52

G. Su padre adoptivo, San José, enseñó al creador del universo como ser un carpintero. Mc 6:3

H. Es un misterio de cómo estas dos naturaleza co-existieron en Su 'una persona'. Se conoce como la 'Unión Hipostática'.

I. Jesucristo es una persona, con dos naturalezas.

J. El no es dos personas, cada una con Su propia naturaleza.

K. Un hijo recibe su naturaleza de su padre, masculino, humano, etc.

L. Jesucristo recibió Su naturaleza de Su padre, una naturaleza divina.

M. Como Jesucristo es el Hijo del Padre, El es una persona divina. El no puede ser una persona humana también,

porque eso haría dos personas cada una con una naturaleza.

N. Una mujer da a luz a una 'PERSONA' y esa persona posee una naturaleza, masculino, femenino etc. Ella no da a luz una naturaleza.

O. María dió a luz a Jesucristo, una 'PERSONA DIVINA'.

P. Como María dió a luz a una persona divina, eso la hace la Madre de DIOS.

---

## II. Fue María inmaculadamente concebida?

A. Esto significa que ella no tuvo mancha o pecado en su concepción, no 'Pecado Original'.

B. DIOS y pecado son mutuamente incompatibles. Dios no puede co-existir con pecado.

C. Cuando Adán y Eva pecaron, fueron expulsados del Edén (Gen 3:24), las puertas del Cielo se cerraron. No había salvación de la humanidad hasta que Jesucristo murió en la cruz, y las puertas se volvieron a abrir.

D. Cuando DIOS dió los planes del 'Arca de la Alianza', a la gente, El fue muy meticuloso de como la 'morada' de Su 'PALABRA', las tablas de piedra de los 'Diez Mandamientos', se construirían. Tenían que ser perfectas y sin mancha. Ex 25:8-40

E. La 'Nueva Arca de la Alianza', el medio que contendría la 'PALABRA', Jesucristo Encarnado, tenía que ser 'hecho' también sin mancha.

F. La 'Nueva Arca de la Alianza' fue María. Ella dió a luz a la 'PALABRA', Jesucristo. Jn 1:1,14

G. Leer Lucas 1:28, 'Y cuando el Angel vino a ella, le dijo, "Dios te salve, llena de gracia, el Señor es contigo. Bendita eres entre todas las mujeres.'" Lucas 1:30, 'No temas María, porque has hallado Gracia delante de Dios' 'Llena de Gracia', y 'Gracia delante de DIOS', puede solamente significar que María no tenía pecado. Juan el Bautista no había aparecido todavía para comenzar el Sacramento del Bautismo. Si DIOS creó el universo entero de la nada, no cree que DIOS quien inpuso el Pecado de Adán sobre la humanidad, podría hacer a una pequeña niña Judía sin pecado original?

H. Ella tenía que ser 'Inmaculadamente Concebida' para satisfacer el hecho de que DIOS no puede coexistir con el pecado.

---

## III. Fue María siempre virgen? Tuvo ella otros hijos?

A. Mt 13:55-56 and Mc 6:3 say, "No es éste el hijo del carpintero? Su madre no se llama María, y sus hermanos Santiago y José, Simón y Judas? Sus hermanas, no están todas entre nosotros?"

B. Al principio suena como si Jesús tuviera hermanos y hermanas. Estos son los dos versículos principales que algunos dicen 'prueban' que El los tuvo. Miremos a las definiciones.

C. En cuatro diccionarios diferentes, la palabra 'hermano' significa, hijos de los mismos padres, O, amigo, aliado, pariente, compañero, miembro del mismo clan, de la misma Iglesia, etc. Cual definición encaja con estos versículos?

D. Compare Mt 10:2-4, Mc 15:40, Jn 19:25, y Hechos 1:13 y usted encontrará que Santiago, José y Judas fueron hijos de Cleofas (Alfeo) y 'la otra María', no María la Madre de DIOS. Simón fue el 'Cananita' de Mc 3:18, y el 'Celador'.

E. NINGUNO de los cuatro 'hermanos' fueron hijos de María, la Madre de DIOS. Ellos fueron 'compañeros'. Esto hace la palabra 'hermano' no un argumento. Mt 12:50

---

## IV. Fue María Asumida en el Cielo, en cuerpo y alma?

A. Los que lo niegan señalan a 1Cor 15:50, "...la carne y la sangre no pueden poseer el reino de DIOS", por lo

tanto era imposible que fuera asumida en cuerpo y alma. El versículo significa, 'el golfo entre las criaturas y DIOS es demasiado ancho para ser puente al menos que DIOS Mismo nos transforme'.

B. Jesucristo ascendió al Cielo en cuerpo y alma. Jn 20:17

C. La Biblia claramente señala que no menos que dos personas del Antiguo Testamento FUERON asumidas en el Cielo cuerpo (glorificado) y alma.

D. Gen 5:24, "Y Enoc anduvo constantemente en la presencia de DIOS, y desapareció, pues se lo llevó DIOS." Heb 11:5, "... Enoc no debería ver la muerte, y no fue encontrado porque DIOS se lo había llevado." 2Reyes 2:11, "Y Elías subía al Cielo en un torbellino."

E. Y para María, leer Salmo 16:10, " Que no dejarás tú mi alma en el sepulcro, ni dejarás que tu 'Santo' experimente la corrupción." Este versículo puede aplicarse a María como al 'Mesías'. Ver también, 1Cor 15:52.

F. María ciertamente es UNA SANTA, pues en Lc 1:28, un ángel le dijo "DIOS te salve, LLENA DE GRACIA, EL SEÑOR ES CONTIGO. BENDITA TU ERES ENTRE TODAS LAS MUJERES." En Lc 1:30, el ángel dijo, "...HAS HALLADO GRACIA DELANTE DE DIOS." En Lc 1:42 Isabel dice, "...BENDITA TU ENTRE LAS MUJERES Y BENDITO EL FRUTO DE TU VIENTRE." En Lc 1:48 María misma dice, "...TODAS LAS GENERACIONES ME LLAMARAN BIENAVENTURADA." Ella es la única persona llamada 'Bendita Tú Entre las Mujeres', en toda la Sagrada Escritura.

G. Como María, siendo la Madre de DIOS, y Reina de Santos, es más alta que Enoc o Elías, como se podría creer que ella no fue asumida, como ellos fueron?

H. Las primeras Iglesias escavaron 'rélicas' de los primeros Santos cuando murieron. No hay records de que ninguna Iglesia obtuviera 'rélicas' de la Bienaventurada Virgen. Sus rélicas serían las más valiosas de todas. No hay rélicas de primera clase de una persona asumida, porque no hay cuerpo en la tierra de donde sacarlas.

I. Sólo porque la Biblia no diga nada de la Asunción de María, no quiere decir que no lo fuera. Tampoco dice que NO fuera asumida.

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¿Porqué Orar a María?

---

Eso es lo que los fundamentalistas dicen a los Católicos. Debemos orar solamente a DIOS, dicen ellos. ¿Pero oran realmente los Católicos a **María** o hay algo que los otros no entienden?

Yo apostaría que los fundamentalistas ni siquiera examinan las oraciones que usamos para **María**. Has escuchado alguna vez la palabra 'intercesión'? Significa que le pedimos a alguien que ore por nosotros. Tomemos unos pocos versículos de la Biblia...

---

Rom 15:30, "... que luchéis junto conmigo en vuestras oraciones rogando a Dios por mí."

Col 1:9, "Por eso, tampoco nosotros dejamos de rogar por vosotros incesablemente."

1Tes 3:10, "Noche y día le pedimos insistentemente ..."

2Tes 1:11, "Con este objeto rogamos en todo tiempo por vosotros."

2Tes 3:1, "Finalmente, hermanos, orad por nosotros..."

San 5:16, "...y orad los unos por los otros, para que seáis curados."

Ap 8:3-4 "...para que, con las oraciones de todos los santos, los ofreciera..."

---

La Biblia te pide que oremos los unos por los otros. ¿Le has pedido alguna vez a alguien que ore por ti? Le has dicho a alguien que orará por ellos? ¿Porqué entonces, cuando el nombre de **María** se presenta, no se le puede pedir a ella? No fue ella creada como el resto de nosotros? ¿Porqué le podemos pedir al resto que ore por nosotros, pero no le podemos pedir a **María**? No te parece razonable que su Hijo la escuchará y le dará lo que le pide?

El cambió el agua por vino en Cana solamente porque **María** hizo el comentario, 'No tienen vino'

Jn 2:3. El estaba sujeto a ella en Lc 2:51, y sin duda por muchos años hasta que Su ministerio empezara a la edad de 30 años. El la escucha ahora, igual como lo hizo entonces. Ella debe tener mucho más influencia que cualquiera de nosotros, despues de todo ella es Su madre. Veamos ahora si los Católicos 'oran' a **María**.

---

¿Has escuchado alguna vez las palabras de la oración Mariana más usada de todas, el **Ave María**?

\*\*\* "Dios te salve **María**, llena eres de gracia, el Señor es contigo." \*\*\*

Esto no es más que el saludo del Angel Gabriel en Lucas 1:28.

\*\*\* "Bendita tú eres entre todas las mujeres, y bendito es el fruto de tu vientre (Jesús)." \*\*\*

Este es el saludo de Isabel a María en Lc 1:42.

\*\*\*"Santa **María**, madre de DIOS." \*\*\*

Ella es una santa, lo que la hace sagrada, y ella es la Madre de DIOS, porque Isabel la llama la 'Madre de Nuestro Señor' en Lc 1:43. También si tomas Jn 1:1 "...y la Palabra era DIOS", y sumado a Jn 1:14, "...y la Palabra se hizo carne", DIOS se hizo carne, y quien era Su madre?

**María!**

\*\*\* "Ruega por nosotros pecadores, ahora y en la hora de nuestra muerte, amén." \*\*\*

Esto no es nada mas que pedirle a **María** que RUEGUE POR NOSOTROS, igual como en los versículos que les he presentado. 'Oramos a' **María**, o solamente le pedimos que ore por nosotros?

---

Ahora la próxima pregunta es, 'Si, pero es repetitiva (*el Rosario*) y eso está prohibido en las Escrituras'. (Mt 6:7)

Bien, mira todas las frases de arriba que tienen un asterisco (\*) al frente de ellas.

Col 1:9, "Por eso, tampoco nosotros dejamos de rogar por vosotros incesantemente...", 1Tes 3:10, "Noche y día le pedimos insistentemente...", y 2Tes 1:11, "Con este objeto rogamos en todo tiempo por vosotros...", repetitivo? Es éste uno de los que llaman 'Conflicto Bíblico' que se escuchan de vez en cuando?

No, nada de éso.

La respuesta es que la Biblia se refiere a dos tipos de oración repetitiva '(V)ana', como lo hacen los paganos, y '(U)sable', NO como hacen los paganos.

El Rosario no es una repetición vana. Aquí hay una lista de algunos en cada categoría que usted puede revisar en su Biblia. (V) 1Reyes 18:25-29, (U) Isa 6:3, (U) Dan 3:52-90, (V) \*Mt 6:7, (U) Mt \*26:44, (U) \*Lc 6:12, (U) Lc 18:1,9-

14,\*21:36, (U)\*Col 1:9, (U) 1Tes 3:10,5:17,  
(U) \*Santiago 5:16, (U) \*\*Ap 4:8

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1995*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# La Oración Repetitiva Es Prohibida En La Biblia...

---

Lo es???

---

Mateo 6:7, "Y al orar, no charléis en vano, como los Gentiles, que se figuran que por su palabrería van a ser escuchados." El énfasis en este versículo está en la palabra 'vano', no en la palabra 'palabrería' o 'repetición', y 'gentiles', los cuales interpretan el significado de todo el versículo...

---

## VANO:

1. No obtener el resultado deseado.
  - a. Muchos resultados deseados han sido realizados al rezar el rosario.
2. Carece de substancia o valor.
  - a. El mismo razonamiento aplica aquí también.
3. Excesivamente orgulloso de la apariencia de uno, o logros, engreído.
  - a. No es aplicable aquí.
4. Necio.
  - a. No con los excelentes frutos recibidos por muchos que rezan el rosario.
5. Sin resultado: nuestra labor fue en vano.
  - a. Ciertamente no ésta, ver 1a.
6. Irreverentemente, por ejemplo, tomo el nombre del Señor en vano.
  - a. Definitivamente no este significado.

A cual de estos significados se refieren los detractores?

---

## GENTILES-PAGANOS:

1. Uno que se adhiere a la religión de personas o nación que no reconoce al DIOS del Judaísmo, Cristiandad, o Islam.
  - a. Todos los Cristianos están a salvo aquí.
2. Los no convertidos.
  - a. Igual a 1a.
3. Uno que se le considera no religioso, no civilizado, o sin iluminación.
  - a. Igual a 1a.

Hmmm, me parece que los Cristianos no caen bajo ninguna de estos significados.

---

La simple realidad es que hay repetición (V)ana, y hay repetición (U)til.  
Las Sagradas Escrituras se refieren más a la repetición Util,  
que a la Vana...

---

## Repetición Util en la oración...

1. Isaías 6:3, " Y se gritaban el uno al otro: «Santo, santo, santo, Yahveh Sebaot:

**llena está toda la tierra de su gloria.».**

- a. **El Sereafino alabando a Dios repetitivamente.**
2. **Daniel 3:51 -90, este es el famoso 'Cántico de los tres niños'.**
  - a. **Un buen número de repetición aquí.**
3. **Mateo 26:36-44, "...Los dejó y se fue a orar por tercera vez, repitiendo las mismas palabras."**
  - a. **Jesucristo Mismo en oración repetitiva. Podemos hacer menos?**
4. **Lucas 6:12, "Sucedió que por aquellos días se fue El al monte a orar, y se pasó la noche en la oración de Dios. "**
  - a. **Pasó la noche en oración, alguna repetición aquí?**
5. **Lucas 18:1,3-5, "Les decía una parábola para inculcarles que era preciso orar siempre sin desfallecer."**

**Vs 3-5, es la parábola del juez sin Dios..."...Aunque no temo a Dios ni respeto a los hombres, como esta viuda me causa molestias, le voy a hacer justicia para que no venga continuamente a importunarme."**
6. **Lucas 21:36, "Velad, pues, y orad en todo tiempo..."**
7. **Romanos 1:9-10, " Porque Dios, a quien venero en mi espíritu predicando el Evangelio de su Hijo, me es testigo de cuán incesantemente me acuerdo de vosotros, rogándole siempre en mis oraciones..."**
8. **Efesios 6:18, "siempre en oración y súplica, orando en toda ocasión en el Espíritu..."**
9. **Colosians 1:9, "Por eso, tampoco nosotros dejamos de rogar por vosotros desde el día que lo oímos..."**
10. **1 Tesalonicenses 3:10, "Noche y día le pedimos insistentemente poder ver vuestro rostro..."**
11. **1 Tesalonicenses 5:17, "Orad constantemente."**
  - a. **'Constantemente', tendrás que orar repetitivamente.**
12. **2 Timoteo 1:3, "...cuando continuamente, noche y día, me acuerdo de ti en mis oraciones. "**
  - a. **Como se podría hacer esto sin la oración repetitiva?**
13. **Santiago 5:16, " La oración ferviente del justo tiene mucho poder. "**
  - a. **Yo diría 'ferviente', es lo opuesto a 'vano', y tú?**
  - b. **Yo diría que rezar el Rosario encaja muy bien aquí, no crees?**
14. **Apocalipsis 4:8, " y repiten sin descanso día y noche: «Santo, Santo, Santo, Señor, Dios Todopoderoso, 'Aquel que era, que es y que va a venir' ."**
  - a. **Ay, incluso los Angeles ante DIOS usan la oración repetitiva.**
15. **El Salmo 136 tiene 25 versículos. En cada uno de esos 25 versículos,**

hay una oración, "porque es eterna Su misericordia." Como aquellos que usan Mateo 6:7 para denigrar el rosario, pueden explicar eso?

16. El Salmo 150 tiene solamente 5 versículos y tenemos que "Alabad al Señor", o "Alabadle", se repite 11 veces en esos 5 versículos..

---

*Repetición Vana de oración...*

1. 1 Reyes 18:25-29, Invocando el nombre de Baal, y en vs 29, "...pero no hubo voz ni quien escuchase ni respondiese."

---

*El Rosario ciertamente no es "vana" repetición al orar, por lo que ha traído mucho gozo a mucha gente. Como un ejemplo, en Enero 28, 1998, Madre Angélica de EWTN fue milagrosamente sanada de una lesión de la espalda después de cuarenta años de dolor y de haber tenido que usar bastones. Fue sanada mientras ella rezaba el Rosario...*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Marzo 21, 1998...  
Actualizado Mayo 9, 2000*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---



# Romanos 3:23

## "Todos Han Pecado."

---

*Todos han pecado: Romanos 3,23...*

*Los protestantes señalan este versículo como una “prueba” en contra de la Inmaculada Concepción. La Inmaculada Concepción significa que la Bendita Virgen María fue concebida y nació sin pecado original. Sin embargo, este verso ni siquiera se ocupa del “Pecado Original”, el cual ha sido imputado a toda la humanidad por el pecado de Adán y Eva. En Romanos 3,23 se habla de los pecados que nosotros cometemos por nuestra propia voluntad.*

---

*Ahora bien, ¿existe alguna excepción para la palabra “Todos”?*

*¿Qué hay sobre Jesucristo? ¿El, en Su humanidad, pecó alguna vez?*

*¿Qué hay sobre los bebés y las personas con retardo mental que no pueden razonar? ¿Han pecado ellos? ¿Han pecado los niños que están por debajo de la edad de la razón? ¿Han pecado las personas en coma o seniles?*

*Lucas 1,6, al referirse a Zacarías y a Isabel, los padres de Juan Bautista, dice, “Los dos eran justos ante Dios, y caminaban sin tacha en todos los mandamientos y preceptos del Señor.”*

*Lucas 1,15, al referirse a Juan, el Bautista, "...porque este hijo tuyo será un gran servidor del Señor. No beberá vino ni licor, y estará lleno del Espíritu Santo ya desde el seno de su madre.”*

*¿Acaso sugieren estos versículos que Zacarías, Isabel y Juan Bautista han pecado?*

*Fácilmente Ud. Puede ver que hay muchas excepciones al termino “Todos han pecado”. Ya que he mostrado que hay muchas excepciones a la palabra “Todos”, ¿por qué alguien no iba a permitir una excepción más, la Madre de DIOS?*

---

*La palabra griega, “PAS”, que significa “Todos”, puede tener diferentes significados tal y como se muestra en otros versos de la Sagrada Escritura.*

*Juan 12,19, "...Todo el mundo se ha ido tras El” ¿En verdad, se fueron, todos en el mundo entero tras Cristo?*

*Mt 3,5-6, "Acudía entonces a él Jerusalén, TODA Judea y TODA la región del Jordán, y eran bautizados por él en el río Jordán, confesando sus pecados.”*

*¿Se bautizó a todas las personas de Judea y de la región del Jordán?*

*La frase “todo el mundo”, realmente no significa todos en el mundo. Las palabras “todo el mundo” y “todos” se usan en la Escritura de diferentes sentidos, y en muy pocos casos ellas significan literalmente, todas las personas.*

*Rom 11,26, "TODOS EN ISRAEL se salvarán." Ciertamente, nosotros sabemos que no “TODOS” en Israel se salvarán.*

*Rom 15,14, "...ustedes están llenos de amor, con 'TODO' el conocimiento". Ahora bien, nosotros sabemos que la única persona realmente llena de "TODO" el conocimiento es DIOS.*

*La palabra griega "pas" en muchos versículos de la Escritura simplemente significa un "gran numero" o "mucho". Entonces, ya que hay excepciones para Jesucristo y para otros, tal y como se mostró arriba; se podría ver este significado como que: 'TODOS están sujetos a pecar'. En el caso de la Bendita Virgen Maria, se produjo una prevención del pecado mediante una gracia especial de DIOS.*

---

*1 Juan 3,9, "El que ha nacido de DIOS no comete pecado."*

---



*Escrita por Bob Stanley, Agosto 3, 1999*

*Actualizada Julio 26, 2001*

*Traducida por la Lic. Mayra Vega*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# La Reina Del Cielo

---



[🌐 Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# El Inmaculado Corazón de María...



*"¡y a ti misma una espada te atravesará el alma! - a fin de que queden al descubierto las intenciones de muchos corazones.»*

*Lucas 2:35*

---

[🌹 Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# *Mi Más Preciada Posesión...*

---



*El Anillo del Rosario...*

---

*Lo puedes llevar a cualquier parte.*

*Es prácticamente indestructible.*

*No ocupa espacio.*

*Con el, puedes rezar el Rosario mientras manejas. No te tienes que preocupar de que se enrede alrededor del manurio, como pasa con los Rosarios standard. No distrae mientras manejamos y todo ese tiempo moviéndonos para todos lados lo podemos usar bien.*

*Puedes rezar el Rosario mientras caminas, de compras, de pesca, en un partido de football, en fin, en todas tus actividades de placer.*

*También puedes rezar el Rosario mientras pierdes el tiempo esperando en colas, mientras te dejan esperando en el teléfono, mientras le pones gasolina a tu auto, mientras esperas en la consulta del doctor o el dentista, etc..*

*Si pasas tiempo mirando la televisión, puedes rezar el Rosario durante los comerciales, o en las partes aburridas...*

*Puedes rezar el Rosario mientras haces cosas cotidianas, como cocinar, lavar los platos, la ropa, limpiar la casa, incluso cuando te duchas, porque el agua no le hace daño al Rosario-anillo.*

*Todos tenemos tiempo como los mencionados. Te sorprenderás de ver cuan rápido y sin dolor 15 décadas del Rosario se van. Nuestra 'Bendita Madre' te lo agradecerá.*

*Después de un corto tiempo verás, como yo, que el Rosario-anillo va contigo a todas partes. Yo nunca dejaría mi hogar sin uno.*

*Valor: Acerca de US\$1.00. O unas pocas monedas en tu país.*

*Lo puedes comprar en cualquier tienda Católica, o llamar a 'The Leaflet Missal Co', 1-800-328-9582.*

*Pide por uno de sus lindos catálogos.*

*Puedes también ordenar de esta webpage [Aquí...](#)*

# La Inmaculada Concepción, Una Piedra de Tropezamiento Para Protestantes...

---

*Pero no para los Católicos...*

---

*La Inmaculada Concepción:*

*María es la nueva "[Arca](#) de la Alianza".*

*DIOS fue muy meticuloso en como los Hebreos debían construir el 'Arca de la Alianza' en Exodos 25. El Arca era muy sagrada porque contenía la Palabra de DIOS, escrita sobre tablas de piedra pasadas por El a Moisés. Era tan sagrada que Oza murió con sólo tocarla en 2Sam 6:2-8.*

*DIOS y pecado son mutuamente exclusivos. No es razonable que cuando DIOS hizo su nueva 'Arca de la Alianza', la nave que contenía Su "Palabra", Jesucristo, ¿que El fuera igualmente meticuloso en crearla? ¿Puede DIOS co-existir con el pecado original en la misma nave, el vientre de María? Esa 'nave', María, tenía que ser merecedora del 'Tesoro' que llevaba, Jesús El Cristo, la Palabra Encarnada.*

*¿Quién fue la primera en llamar a María , 'Bendita'?*

*Fue DIOS Mismo a través del Angel Gabriel en Lucas 1:28. Si DIOS dijo "Salve, llena de Gracia, el Señor es contigo", en el mismo versículo, ¿Podía María haber estado 'llena de gracia' o 'bendita' o tener 'el Señor con ella', si hubiera estado manchada con el pecado original? Si respondes 'si' a esto, entonces por favor explícame tu respuesta.*

*DIOS no se juntará con nada manchado, Sab 1:4-5, Isa 59:1-4, Rom 1:18-32, Ap 21:27.*

*Por estas razones, María tuvo que ser inmaculadamente concebida: Gen 3:15, Ex 25:8-40, Sa \*4:4,18:23,51:10, Sa 132:8, \*Cantar 4:7, \*Sab 1:4, Isa 59:2, Ez 44:1-3, Lk 1:28,42, \*Juan 1:1 y 1:14 juntos, Ef 5:27, Tit 3:7.*

---

*Los Protestantes tienen un problema con la Inmaculada Concepción de María. Es una gran 'piedra de tropiezo' para ellos. Ellos dejan de lado muchos puntos importantes. Ellos tratan de bajar a Dios a un nivel humano para poder explicar Sus caminos. Si no lo pueden explicar en un modo humano, entonces dicen "Simplemente no pudo haber pasado'. Esto es tan malo como tratar de elevar los caminos humanos al nivel divino de DIOS. Simplemente no puede ser hecho. Ellos fallan en darse cuenta que los caminos de DIOS no son nuestros caminos, ni son los pensamientos de DIOS, nuestros pensamientos. Isa 55:8-11*

---

*Los medios humanos son inadecuados para explicar los caminos de DIOS:*

*La mente humana finita es penosamente inadecuada para comprender la mente infinita*

de DIOS.

¿Crees en la doctrina de la Santísima Trinidad? ¿Porqué?

¿Está la doctrina definida en la Biblia?

No, no está.

¿Puede alguien explicar la doctrina de la Santísima Trinidad de un modo humano?

¿Cómo pueden haber tres personas en un DIOS?

Si crees en la doctrina de la Santísima Trinidad, la cual no es definida en la Biblia, y no puede ser definida en un modo humano ¿porqué no crees en la Inmaculada Concepción bajo las mismas condiciones?

¿Crees que Jesucristo tiene una naturaleza divina y una naturaleza humana?

¿porqué? ¿Cómo pueden haber dos naturalezas de Jesucristo co-existiendo juntas, con la divina conociendo todas las cosas como en Juan 21:17, y la humana teniendo que aprender y ganar sabiduría como en Lucas 2:52? Trata de explicarlo en un modo humano.

¿Crees en la creación? ¿Porqué?

Explica el acto de la creación donde todas las cosas son hechas de la nada.

Ciencia, el medio humano, te dice que debes tener al menos átomos con los cuales comenzar.

¿Crees que Jesucristo fue concebido por el Espíritu Santo con la ayuda de una pequeña niña Judía llamada María? ¿Porqué?

Explica la concepción de Jesucristo en una forma humana. ¿De donde vino la 'semilla' del hombre?

---

La Doctrina de Theotokos:

Theotokos es Griego y su significado es 'Portador de DIOS'. ¿Y quien es es el 'Portador de DIOS'? María, la Madre de DIOS. ¿Quien más llevó a DIOS? Esto es mostrado en Juan 1:1, "...y la Palabra era DIOS", y en Juan 1:14, "Y la Palabra se hizo carne y habitó entre nosotros." Entonces la Palabra, que era DIOS, se hizo carne. ¿De donde vino la substancia de la carne? Vino de la substancia de María.

Madres dan a luz a personas, no a naturalezas. La persona de Jesucristo es divina, no humana. María dió a luz a una persona divina. Esto la hace la "Theotokos", la 'Portadora de DIOS', la 'Madre de DIOS'.

En Lucas 1:41-43, '...Isabel, estando **llena con el Espíritu Santo**, exclamó con fuerte voz, diciendo "Bendita tú eres entre las mujeres y bendito es el fruto de tu vientre! Y cómo yo he merecido que la **MADRE DE MI SEÑOR** venga a mi?"'

Isabel, **llena del Espíritu Santo**, llamó a María la "Madre de mi Señor". Como estar 'llena del Espíritu Santo' significa lo mismo a través de toda la Biblia, entonces fue el **Espíritu Santo** quien le dijo las palabras a decir, verdad?

"Y todos fueron llenados con el **Espíritu Santo** y empezaron a hablar en lenguas

*extrañas, según que el **Espíritu Santo** les daba," Hechos 2:4.*

*¿Quién es 'mi Señor', ¿no es DIOS? Entonces no la llamó ella, la '**MADRE DE DIOS**'?*

*Si eso fue lo que ella dijo, entonces el **Espíritu Santo** llamó a María*

*la '**Madre de DIOS**' verdad? Si dice que 'no' a estas preguntas en este párrafo entonces por favor explíqueme sus razones.*

*Si la tercera persona de la Santísima Trinidad llamó a María la '**Madre de DIOS**', se atrevería uno de nosotros a negarlo?*

*Puede la '**Madre de DIOS**' tener pecado original en su alma?*

*La doctrina de María, la '**Madre de DIOS**' fue primero proclamada por la Iglesia en el Concilio de Efeso en 431.*

*Te pregunto, ¿'Se uniría DIOS Mismo a algo manchado'?*

---

*Hay dos maneras de atacar una enfermedad:*

*Puede ser curada con tratamiento, y puede ser atacada con prevención.*

*El pecado original puede ser visto como una enfermedad del alma y puede ser atacada de dos maneras.*

*Puede ser limpiada con el Bautismo, la cura, o puede ser prevenida por la gracia de DIOS. Este modo preventivo fue el que los Católicos creen fue concedido a María.*

*Cuando la concepción ocurre, DIOS crea el alma para el concebido. Era una simple materia para el Creador del Universo el prevenir el pecado original de manchar el alma humana de Jesucristo, y El sin duda, hizo lo mismo por María cuando ella fue concebida.*

*Isaias 64:8, "Y con todo, Oh Señor, Tú eres nuestro Padre, **nosotros la arcilla y Tú el alfarero, todos somos obra de Tus manos.**"*

*Jeremias 18:4-6, "Cuando se le estropeaba entre las manos la vasija que estaba haciendo, iba, y con el mismo barro hacía otra cualquiera, la que se le antojaba. Y me vino la Palabra del Señor, diciendo: '**Acaso no puedo hacer Yo de vosotros, casa de Israel, como hace el alfarero? Como está el barro en la mano del alfarero, así estáis vosotros en Mi mano, casa de Israel.**"*

*Entonces DIOS es el Alfarero, nosotros la arcilla para moldearnos como El crea conveniente.*

***Romanos 9:21, "¿O ES QUE NO PUEDE EL ALFARERO HACER DEL MISMO BARRO UN VASO DE HONOR Y UN VASO INDECOROSO?"***

*El Alfarero y la arcilla, y Romanos 9:21 da justificación Bíblica a la doctrina de la Inmaculada Concepción.*

---

***"Porque nada es imposible con DIOS." Lucas 1:37.***

---

*Recuerda que El sabía que ella sería la madre de la Palabra Encarnada.*

---



**Venerable Papa Pio IX declaró el dogma de la Inmaculada Concepción en Diciembre 8, 1854:**

**El decreto de la Bula dice:**

**"Por consiguiente, por la inspiración del Espíritu Santo, por el honor de la Santísima Trinidad, para la gloria y ornamento de la Virgen Madre de DIOS, por la exaltación de la fe Católica y para la fomentación de la religión Católica, por la autoridad de Jesucristo Nuestro Señor, de los Santos Apóstoles San Pedro y San Pablo y la propia, declaramos, proclamamos y definimos que la doctrina que sostiene que la bienaventurada Virgen María fue preservada inmune de toda mancha de la culpa original en el primer instante de la concepción por singular gracia y privilegio de Dios Omnipotente en atención a los méritos de Cristo Jesús Salvador del género humano, está revelada por Dios y debe ser por tanto firme y constantemente creída por todos los fieles".**

---

**La 'Bendita Virgen María' se le apareció a Santa Bernardita en Lourdes, Francia, solamente cuatro años mas tarde, en 1858. Cuando Santa Bernardita le preguntó su nombre, la Santísima María respondió, "YO SOY LA INMACULADA CONCEPCION." Esto confirmó el dogma.**

---

**Esta doctrina de la Inmaculada Concepción no es una 'piedra de tropiezo' para los Católicos. Porqué lo es para los Protestantes?**

---

**Escrito por Bob Stanley, Diciembre 3, 1997  
Actualizado Abril 19, 2000**

---

** [Volver a la Página Principal](#)**

---

# *La Virginitad Perpetua de María...*

## *Una Piedra de Tropezamiento para los Protestantes.*

---

Antes de escribir este artículo me cuestioné, ¿Por qué alguien estaría interesado en la virginidad de una pequeña niña judía que vivió hace 2000 años? ¿Podrías pensar en cualquier otra persona en la historia que fuera tan controversial en este aspecto?

No Pude.

Entonces la respuesta vino a mí...

Es o porque las personas que cuestionan la virginidad de la Santísima María, no le tienen amor a Dios y desean lastimarlo de cualquier forma que puedan hacerlo, o es porque la Iglesia Católica enseña la virginidad perpetua de María y esta es solamente una forma más para tratar de rebajar la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

Si alguien puede darme una mejor respuesta, ciertamente me gustaría mucho escucharla. No obstante antes de que me contacten, por favor lean ustedes otro artículo en este mismo sitio del internet, llamado "[La Genealogía de los Hermanos](#)".

---

Mientras Jesús moría en la cruz, le entregó su madre a San Juan (Jn.19:27). ¿Por qué no se la dio a cualquier otro de sus hijos (como los Protestantes insisten que ella tenía)? Después de todo la Ley Judía así lo demandaba. Es simplemente, porque María no tenía otro hijo a quien Él se la pudo haber dejado.

---

EL QUE ALGUIEN DIGA QUE MARIA TUVO OTROS HIJOS ES **UN INSULTO DIRECTO AL ESPIRITU SANTO**, QUIEN LA SANTIFICO COMO SU ESPOSA PARA SER EL TABERNACULO QUE LLEVARA LA PALABRA ENCARNADA, LA SEGUNDA PERSONA DE LA SANTISIMA TRINIDAD.

---

EL QUE ALGUIEN DIGA QUE MARIA TUVO OTROS HIJOS ES **UN INSULTO A JESUCRISTO**, QUIEN FUE EL UNICO NACIDO DE SU MADRE, AL IGUAL QUE ÉL MISMO FUE EL UNICO NACIDO DE SU PADRE EN EL CIELO.

---

EL QUE ALGUIEN DIGA QUE MARIA TUVO OTROS HIJOS ES **UN INSULTO A LA SANTISIMA VIRGEN MARIA** QUIEN HUBIERA TENIDO QUE CARGAR CON LA CULPABILIDAD ETERNA DE LA INGRATITUD HACIA DIOS, SI ELLA HUBIERA DESCARTADO O RECHAZADO EL DON PRECIOSO DE SU VIRGINIDAD, EL CUAL DIOS METICULOSAMENTE PREPARO PARA ELLA EN LA CONCEPCION DE SU PALABRA ENCARNADA.

---

EL QUE ALGUIEN DIGA QUE MARIA TUVO OTROS HIJOS ES **UN INSULTO A SAN JOSE**. Sabiendo totalmente que María había dado a luz la Palabra Encarnada, y que su hijo era la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad, el Hijo de Dios, San José hubiera estado totalmente

desbaratado por el evento. Él supo que solamente por ser la única elegida (Luc. 1:27-3), y por un acto de Dios al proteger su virginidad (Luc.1:34-38), ella era especial. Por las gracias especiales dadas a ella, fue elevada mucho más que cualquier otra mujer. Después de todo ¿qué pudo posiblemente haber pasado después de que el Espíritu Santo le diera a María el honor y la gracia? El Espíritu Santo es su esposo y San José lo supo cuando fue informado por un ángel en un sueño (Mat.1:20). ¿Acaso algún hombre sano sería tan vano como para ser el padre de hijos solamente humanos con ella?, La idea de que la esposa del Espíritu Santo llegara a ser madre de otro hijo, que no fuera del Espíritu Santo, hubiera sido repudiada, y hubiera tenido todos los ingredientes de sacrilegio.

---

El Protestante Reformista Ulrich Zwingli tiene esto que decir:

"No era suficiente que la concepción de Jesús tuviera lugar sin el rol masculino, porque si una mujer que hubiera conocido hombre alguno hubiera concebido aun por medio del Espíritu Santo, ¿quien nunca hubiera creído que el hijo nacido era del Espíritu Santo? Pues la naturaleza no conoce nacimiento sin mancha de sangre, María tenía que estar libre de cualquier corrupción adjunta a la maternidad normal... Zwingli

¿Por qué sus seguidores niegan estas palabras actualmente?

---

No hay absolutamente nada en la Sagrada Escritura que diga que María tenía otros hijos. Aquellos que afirman que sí los tuvo, cometen calumnia y difamación, y están ofendiendo a la Santísima Trinidad y a la Sagrada Familia. Están jugando a "apuesto mi alma". ¿Vale la pena? Cuando algún día se encuentren con Jesucristo cara a cara, ¿cómo le explicarán a Él, por qué difamaron a su madre?... ¿Qué le contestarán?...

---

**QUE NADIE PRESUMA DE LA ESPERANZA EN LA MISERICORDIA DE DIOS,  
CUANDO SE ATREVA A OFENDER Y DESPRECIAR A LA MADRE DE DIOS.**

**San Luis De Montfort.**

---

*Recopilado por Bob Stanley 1997  
Actualizado en Julio 27, 2000*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Sólo Hay Un Mediador

## entre DIOS y el Hombre

---

*"DIOS es único, y único también es el mediador entre DIOS y los hombres, Cristo Jesús hombre,"*  
*1Timoteo 2,5.*

*Jesucristo es nuestro único 'mediador' tal y como lo dice San Pablo. A los No católicos les gusta señalar este versículo a los Católicos (por supuesto **fuera de contexto**), ya que ellos perciben erróneamente, que nosotros hacemos 'mediación' a través de Su madre, la Bendita Virgen María. Nada esta más lejos de la verdad.*

---

*El primer significado de 'Mediador', tal y como lo define el diccionario, es: 'Uno que se ocupa en resolver o reconciliar las diferencias, al trabajar con todas las partes en conflicto'.*

*Las 'partes en conflicto' en este caso, son por supuesto, DIOS y la humanidad. Jesucristo de hecho actuó como mediador al sufrir y morir por nosotros.*

---

*La idea equivocada de los no-Católicos, resulta de su escogencia de las palabras, cuando se refieren a la Madre de DIOS. Los Católicos usamos la palabra, 'Intercesora', y no la de 'Mediadora' cuando hablamos de la Virgen María.*

---

*El primer significado de 'Intercesora', tal y como lo define el diccionario, es: 'Uno que intercede en favor de otro, especialmente uno que ora o pide a DIOS por otro'.*

---

*Como Ud. Puede ver fácilmente, un 'Mediador' es el sujeto de la acción, mientras que un 'Intercesor' es uno que pide por una acción. Estos términos tienen en verdad un significado muy diferente. Otro punto de confusión sería el segundo significado de 'Intercesor', 'Uno que 'Media' en una disputa, ...intervenir'.*

*El uso Católico de la palabra 'Intercesor', es el del primer significado, mientras que los protestantes toman el segundo, y aquí es donde ellos hierran..*

*Hay muchos casos en que la segunda definición de una palabra es bastante diferente de la primera, y por alguna razón, los detractores invariablemente usarán el segundo para tratar de probar su punto..*

*Otro ejemplo que nos viene a la memoria es el de los Testigos de Jehovah en la traducción de Lucas 1,48, "...todas las generaciones me llamarán 'bendita'." Ellos usan un segundo o tercer significado para la palabra 'bendita', y la sustituyen por la palabra 'feliz', la cual para mí cambia el significado del versículo y lo deshonra de su belleza. 'Todas las generaciones me llaman feliz' no tiene ninguna sentido. Sin lugar a duda, ellos hacen esto a propósito.*

---

*Ahora que tenemos las definiciones en la mente, volvamos a 1Timoteo 2, y leámosla **en contexto**...*

*"Ante todo recomiendo que se hagan SUPlicas, ORACIONES, **INTERCESIONES** y ACCIONES DE GRACIAS por todos, sin distinción de personas; por los jefes de estado y todos los gobernantes, para que podamos llevar una vida tranquila y en paz, con toda piedad y dignidad. Esto es BUENO y AGRADABLE a la VISTA DE NUESTRO SALVADOR, pues él quiere que todos los hombres se salven y lleguen al conocimiento de la verdad. DIOS es único, y único también es el mediador entre DIOS y los hombres, Cristo Jesús hombre." 1Timoteo 2,1-5*

---

*Tomadas dentro del contexto, las 'Intercesiones', las 'Oraciones' y las 'Súplicas' son hechas por todos los hombres. Cuando los Católicos dicen el Ave María, ellos simplemente repiten en la primera parte, el*

*saludo de Gabriel en Lucas 1,28, y la ultima parte es, "Santa María, Madre de DIOS, RUEGA por nosotros pecadores, ahora y en la hora de nuestra muerte, amen."*

*Nosotros no hacemos otra cosa que pedir su 'Intercesión' (por favor relea el primer significado de la palabra), y que ella ruegue por nosotros..*

---

*Para algunos no-Católicos, cada vez que se introduce el nombre de 'María', parece que hay un 'obstáculo'; pero, ellos no tienen problema con otros caracteres en la Biblia. La Sagrada Escritura esta llena de peticiones de intercesiones hechas por otros. Aquí hay unos pocos ejemplos, en:*

*Gen 18,23-33, Abraham pide a DIOS por la vida de la gente de Sodoma.*

*Ex 32,11 y Sal 106,3, Moisés pide a DIOS por motivo del becerro de oro.*

*Rom 15,30, San Pablo pide que oren por él.*

*Col 1,9, San Pablo dice, 'tampoco nosotros hemos cesado de rezar por ustedes desde el día en que recibimos esas noticias, y pedimos a DIOS que alcancen el pleno conocimiento de Su voluntad mediante dones de sabiduría y entendimiento espiritual.*

*2Tes 1,11, San Pablo reiteraba 'nosotros rezamos siempre por ustedes'.*

*Santiago 5,16, San Santiago pide, 'oren los unos por los otros'.*

*Y por supuesto, la Virgen María, había intercedido ante su Hijo en Juan 2, 3-5, así es que ya se había dado un precedente para su intercesión.*

---

*Entonces estemos claros, hay un solo 'Mediador'; pero hay muchos 'Intercesores' ante DIOS.*

---



*Escrita por Bob Stanley, en Febrero 20, 1998*

*Actualizada en Junio 2, 2001*

*Traducida por la Lic. Mayra C. Vega V*

---

 [Regreso a la Página Principal](#)



# María, Madre de DIOS...

---

*Como pudo una pequeña niña Judía de 15 años de edad llegar a ser la Madre del DIOS que la creó?*

---

*Jesucristo es una persona que posee dos naturalezas El tiene una naturaleza divina y una naturaleza humana. El no es una persona divina Y una persona humana, porque entonces sería dos personas. Una persona recibe su naturaleza del padre. La naturaleza del Padre es Divina. Por lo tanto, El es también Divino, lo que lo hace una persona Divina.*

*Una persona posee una naturaleza. Una naturaleza no posee una persona.*

*Madres dan a luz a personas con una naturaleza, no una naturaleza sola. Por lo tanto, María dió a luz a la persona de Jesucristo, quien es una persona Divina, haciéndola entonces la Madre de DIOS.*

---

*Esto se muestra en las Escrituras:*

*Juan 1:1, "Al principio era el Verbo, y el Verbo estaba en DIOS, y **el Verbo era DIOS.**" y tomado junto con...*

*Juan 1:14, "y **el Verbo se hizo carne**, y habitó entre nosotros."*

*Explicación...*

*el Verbo era DIOS y el Verbo se hizo carne.*

*Quien aportó la carne y sangre del Verbo Divino?*

*La Santísima Virgen María lo hizo. Ella es la Madre del Verbo Divino Encarnado.*

---

*Juan 20:28, "Respondió Tomás y Le dijo, " **Señor mío y DIOS mío** ". "*

*Explicación...*

*Santo Tomás puso estas palabras juntas "Señor" y "DIOS" en este versículo.*

---

*Lucas 1:41-43, "...e Isabel se llenó del Espíritu Santo y clamó con fuerte voz, "**Bendita tú entre las mujeres y bendito el fruto de tu vientre! De donde a mí que la Madre de mi Señor venga a mí?**" "*

*Explicación...*

*Cuales palabras usó Isabel en estos versículos? Cuando alguien está llena del Espíritu Santo, es el Espíritu el que da las palabras. María fue llamada la **Madre de mi Señor**, que significa, la **Madre de DIOS.**"*

---

*Ver, "En [Defensa](#) de la Bendita Virgen María" por más información.*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# Maria

## Madre de la Iglesia...

---

*Como puede la Bendita Virgen María ser la Madre de la Iglesia?*

---

*Ella es la "**Madre de DIOS**", como muestran las Sagradas Escrituras, y razonando, Ella es la Madre de Jesucristo.*

*Mateo 16:18, "Y Yo te digo a tí que tú eres Pedro, y **Sobre esta piedra edificaré Yo MI Iglesia, y las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán contra ella.**"*

*Efesios 1:22-23, "A El sujetó todas las cosas bajo sus pies y **le puso por cabeza de todas las cosas en la Iglesia, que es Su cuerpo, la plenitud del que lo acaba todo en todos.**"*

*Colosenses 1:18, "De nuevo, **El es la cabeza de Su cuerpo, la Iglesia...**"*

*Romanos 12:5, "Así nosotros, siendo muchos, somos un solo cuerpo en Cristo, pero cada miembro está al servicio de los otros miembros."*

*Explicación...*

*Jesucristo fundó una Iglesia en la cual El es la cabeza y Su Cuerpo somos todos nosotros.*

---

*Juan 19:26, "Jesús viendo a Su Madre y al discípulo a quien amaba, que estaba allí, dijo a Su Madre, "**Mujer, he ahí a tu hijo.**" Luego dijo al discípulo, "**He ahí a tu Madre**". Y desde aquella hora el discípulo la recibió en su casa."*

*Explicación...*

*Todos sabemos que el discípulo a quien Jesús se refería, "a quien El amaba" era el Apóstol Juan. Porque Juan no usó su nombre aquí cuando escribió su Evangelio en vez de las palabras usadas? Es porque "el discípulo a quien Cristo amaba " somos todos nosotros. Todos somos Sus discípulos, y El nos ama a todos. O pensaríamos entonces que, " El no amaba Sus otros discípulos? solamente a Juan, o Juan era el único que El amó?"*

*Como el Hijo ES la Iglesia, con todos nosotros, entonces Su Madre es correctamente, la **Madre de la Iglesia.***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Abril 28, 2000*

---

[!\[\]\(4146d17f71dced09c6ad789cacceaa6d\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# La Santísima Virgen María, Su Primera y Más Fiel Discípula...

---

---

Lucas 8:20-21,

"Se lo avisaron, diciéndole: Tu madre y tus hermanos están allá afuera, que te quieren ver. Pero Él dióles esta respuesta: **Mi madre y mis hermanos son aquellos que escuchan la palabra de Dios y la practican**".

Lucas 11:27-28,

"Estando diciendo estas cosas, he aquí que una mujer, levantando la voz de en medio del pueblo, exclamó: Bienaventurado el vientre que te llevó, y los pechos que te alimentaron.

"Pero Jesús respondió: **Bienaventurados más bien los que escuchan la palabra de Dios, y la ponen en práctica**".

¿Qué está sucediendo aquí? Para algunos la primera impresión podría ser que Jesús se está distanciando Él mismo de Su madre. Sin embargo, eso de ninguna forma es así, porque el **contexto** demuestra que Jesús hablaba no sobre Su familia natural inmediata, sino sobre Su familia sobrenatural, Sus discípulos y seguidores. Dicho en otras palabras, todos aquellos que toman su cruz y lo siguen.

Su familia espiritual son todos aquellos que **"escuchan la palabra de Dios, y la ponen en práctica."**

Ahora, en el Nuevo Testamento ¿Quién es el modelo a seguir que ha escuchado la palabra de Dios y la ha puesto en práctica con **fe** y en todas las circunstancias?

La bienaventurada Virgen María, Su madre natural, siendo la primera de su familia espiritual, fue Ella su primera discípula, Ella fue la más fiel de todos. Ella estuvo ahí desde Su principio y ella estuvo allí con Él al pie de la cruz en su muerte.

✦ Santa María es modelo de la maternidad.

Bien, y ¿Qué decir de sus apóstoles fieles?

Veremos, si recuerdas, uno lo traicionó, uno lo negó tres veces, uno dudó de Él, y todos corrieron lejos de Él, Juan fue a los pies de la cruz después de que Jesús hubiera sido crucificado. Sin embargo Su santa madre estuvo con Él durante todo Su camino.

La Santísima Virgen siempre le fue fiel a Dios y he aquí algunos ejemplos:

1. Lucas 1:38,

"Entonces dijo María, « **He aquí la esclava del Señor, hágase en mí según tu palabra.** »

Y en seguida el ángel se retiró de su presencia".

Ella tuvo tal fe, que inmediatamente aceptó este gran don que Dios le estaba concediendo.

A esto se le llama "Fiat", una palabra latina que significa, "Hágase". Con esto, ella, al demostrar su obediencia ha quedado establecida como la **"Nueva Eva"**, en contraste a la desobediencia de la primera Eva, y su humildad, contrastando con la soberbia de la primera Eva.

✦ Santa María es modelo de la humildad.

2. Lucas 1:39,

"Por aquellos días partió María, y se fue apresuradamente a las montañas a una ciudad de Judá"

En Lucas 1:36, el ángel Gabriel le había dicho que su pariente Isabel tenía ya seis meses de embarazo en su avanzada edad.

Sin preguntar los detalles, María partió "apresurada" para asistir a Isabel. Bien sabía ella que una mujer de la edad de Isabel necesitaría ayuda. María, estando ella misma embarazada con el Dios del universo, viajó muchos kilómetros para asistirle.

✦ Santa María es modelo de la caridad.

3. Lucas 1:45,

"¡Oh bienaventurada tú que has creído! Porque se cumplirán las cosas que se te han dicho de parte del Señor".

Porque ella creyó,

✦ Santa María es modelo de la fe.

---

Juan 2:3-4

"Y como viniese a faltar el vino, dijo a Jesús su madre: **No tienen vino.**

Respondióle Jesús: **Mujer, ¿qué nos va a mi y a ti? Aún no es llegada mi hora**".

La primera impresión que causa este versículo, es que Jesús actuó irreverentemente hacia Su madre al llamarla "**mujer**".

No es este el caso cuando se toma la Sagrada Escritura en su **contexto** completo.

Él la llamó "**mujer**" para mostrarnos la relación entre Su madre y la "mujer" en el primer libro de la Biblia (**Génesis 3:15**);

y posteriormente la "mujer" a quien se dirigiría desde la cruz. (Juan 19:26-27);

y a la "mujer" con una corona de doce estrellas en el último libro de la Biblia (**Apocalipsis 12:1**).

Juan 2:5,

"Dijo su madre a los sirvientes, "**Haced lo que él os dirá**".

Esas fueron las últimas palabras registradas en la Sagrada Escritura dichas por Santa María.

Esta es su función actual. Ella nos guía hacia su Hijo y nos recuerda "**Hacer lo que Él te diga**."

✦ Santa María es modelo de los seguidores.

---

©

Compilado por Bob Stanley el 30 de marzo, 2007  
Muchas gracias al Dr. Edward Sri por su discernimiento.

"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"

Gálatas 4:16

---

🔗 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

🔗 [Volver a defensores.....](#)



# El Reinado de la Santísima Virgen María

---

---

"El Nuevo Testamento yace velado en el Antiguo y el Antiguo Testamento es revelado en el Nuevo".  
San Agustín. 354-430 D.C.  
(Traducción literal del inglés)

Al usar una técnica de estudio llamada **tipología**, se puede observar que el Antiguo Testamento revela elementos clave encubiertos en el Nuevo Testamento.  
Exploremos el Antiguo Testamento usando ésta técnica...

---

---

Los **arquetipos** o tipos del Antiguo Testamento apuntan hacia realidades en el Nuevo Testamento...

¿Cuántas esposas tuvieron los reyes del Antiguo Testamento?

2Samuel 5:13, el rey David:

"Tomóse David más concubinas y mujeres de Jerusalén, después que vino de Hebrón; y le nacieron a David más hijos e hijas".

1Reyes 11:1, el rey Salomón:

"El rey Salomón amó, además de la hija del Faraón, a muchas mujeres extranjeras moabitas, ammonitas, idumeas, sidonias y heteas".

1Reyes 11:3, el rey Salomón:

"Tuvo setecientas mujeres con rango de princesas y trescientas concubinas. Y sus mujeres eran causa de los extravíos de su corazón".

Por lo que la respuesta a la pregunta ¿Cuántas esposas tuvieron...? es que los reyes del Antiguo Testamento tuvieron muchas esposas.

¿Cuál de las esposas de los reyes era la reina?

La respuesta es **ninguna** de las esposas fueron reinas.

Las reinas del Antiguo Testamento eran las **madres** de los reyes, no las esposas, como veremos...

---

Primero los **arquetipos** del Antiguo Testamento...

He aquí a Betsabee como esposa del rey David:

1Reyes 1:16,

"**Inclinóse Betsabee**, y se postró ante el rey; y dijo el rey: « ¿Qué quieres? »".

¿Te fijas? Betsabee, que era solo una de las esposa del rey David, se postró ante su marido, subordinada a él.

Aquí está de nuevo Betsabee más tarde, pero en esta ocasión, como la madre del rey Salomón (2Samuel 12:24):

1Reyes 2:19,

"Presentóse, pues, Betsabee ante el rey Salomón, para hablar con él en favor de Adonías. Y levantóse el rey para salir a su encuentro, y se inclinó ante ella. Luego se sentó en su trono, e hizo poner un trono para la madre del rey, la cual se sentó a su diestra".

En este caso el rey Salomón honró a su madre al inclinarse ante ella. Fue un gesto de honor por parte del rey a su madre reina.

Ya que el Rey de Reyes nos dio los Diez Mandamientos, ¿No crees que Él se sujeta al cuarto mandamiento, "honrarás a tu padre y a tu madre (Éxodo 20:12)?

Si Jesús honra a Su madre, ¿podemos nosotros hacer menos que eso? ¿No se nos mandó tomar nuestra cruz y seguirlo a Él?

Mateo 16:24,

"Entonces dijo a sus discípulos: « **Si alguno quiere seguirme, renúnciese a sí mismo, y lleve su cruz y siga tras de Mí** »."

Jesús también nos advirtió en:

Mateo 10:38,

"**Quien no toma su cruz y me sigue, no es digno de Mí**".

Estas son palabras fuertes provenientes del Rey de Reyes.

En 1Reyes 2:19, el que la madre del rey se sienta a su derecha, implica que ella es también un símbolo de **autoridad**.

Puesto que la Santísima Virgen María es la madre del Rey de Reyes, ¿No la hace eso Madre Reina?

1Reyes 2:20

Y (*ella*) le dijo: « Vengo a pedirte una pequeña cosa, no me la niegues »."

« Pide madre mía » dijo el rey «que no te la negaré »."

El rey no negará la petición de su madre.

Ahora veamos la realidad (**antitipo**) en el Nuevo Testamento...

De igual forma, el Rey de Reyes y Señor de Señores (1Timoteo 6:15), no negará la petición de Su Madre (Juan 2:1-10).

---

"Mi Señor" es un título de realeza:

1Samuel 24:9, "Después de esto se levantó también David, y saliendo de la caverna se puso a gritar tras Saúl, diciendo: « ¡Mi rey y señor! » Saúl miró atrás, y David inclinó el rostro hasta el suelo, y prosternándose..."

1Samuel 25:25, "Te ruego, señor mío,..."

1Samuel 26:17, "Conoció Saúl la voz de David y dijo: « ¿Es esta tu voz, hijo mío, David? »

Respondió David: « Es mi voz, oh rey y señor mío »."

1Samuel 26:19, "Oiga ahora mi señor el rey las palabras de su siervo".

2Samuel 3:21, "Después dijo Abner a David: « Me levantaré y partiré, para reunir a todo Israel con mi señor el rey »."

2Samuel 24:20-21, "Cuando Areuna, alzando los ojos, vió al rey y a sus siervos que venían hacia él, salió y postrándose delante del rey, rostro en tierra, dijo Areuna: « ¿Por qué viene el rey mi señor a casa de su siervo? » David respondió: « Para comprarte esta era, a fin de edificar un altar a Yahvé, para que la plaga se retire de sobre el pueblo »."

Ahora veamos en el Nuevo Testamento la **realidad** referente a "Mi señor el rey"...

Lucas 1:41-45,

"Y sucedió cuando Isabel oyó el saludo de María, que el niño dió saltos en su seno e Isabel quedó llena del Espíritu Santo. Y exclamó en alta voz y dijo: « ¡Bendita tú entre las mujeres, y bendito el fruto de tu seno! ¿Y de dónde me viene, que la madre de mi Señor venga a mí? Pues, desde el mismo instante en que tu saludo sonó en mis oídos, el hijo saltó de gozo en mi seno. Y dichosa la que creyó, porque tendrá cumplimiento lo que se le dijo de parte del Señor »."

¿Por qué el niño (Juan el Bautista) saltó en el seno de Isabel?

Porque percibió la presencia de Dios en el seno de María.

¿Qué motivó a Isabel a decir « ¡Bendita tú entre las mujeres, y bendito el fruto de tu seno! »? \_

Fue que al estar ella llena del Espíritu Santo, el mismo Espíritu la movió a decirlo.

Cuando Isabel dijo, « ¿Y de dónde me viene, que la madre de mi Señor venga a mí? », ella sabía que María era la Madre Reina y llevaba al Rey de Reyes en su vientre.

De este modo, he demostrado que la Bendita Virgen María es digna de ser llamada la Reina del Rey de Reyes y Señor de Señores, y así, este es el Reinado de la Santísima Virgen María.

He aquí otra **realidad** del Nuevo Testamento referente a "Mi Señor y Rey" ...

Juan 18:36-37,

"Replicó Jesús: « Mi reino no es de este mundo. Si mi reino fuera de este mundo, mis servidores combatirían a fin de que Yo no fuese entregado a los judíos. Mas ahora mi reino no es de aquí ». Díjole, pues, Pilato: « ¿Conque Tú eres rey? » Contestó Jesús «Tú lo dices: Yo soy rey. Yo para esto nací y para esto vine al mundo, a fin de dar testimonio a la verdad. Todo el que es de la verdad escucha mi voz »".

Nuevamente, puesto que la Bendita Virgen María es la Madre del Rey de Reyes, ¿No la hace eso ser la Madre Reina?

---

La madre reina compartió **autoridad** con el rey. ¿Recuerdas? la reina se sentó a la derecha del rey: Jeremías 13:18-21,

"Di al rey y a la reina: Humillaos, sentaos (*en el suelo*), porque se os cae de vuestras cabezas la corona de vuestra gloria.

Las ciudades del Mediodía estarán cerradas, sin que haya quien las abra; todo Judá será llevado al cautiverio, todo sin excepción.

Levanta tus ojos y ve quiénes son estos que vienen del norte. ¿Dónde está la grey que te fue dada, tu magnífico rebaño?

¿Qué dirás cuando Él ponga sobre ti, por cabeza, a tus amantes, que tú mismo has amaestrado contra ti? ¿No sufrirás entonces dolores, como una mujer que da a luz?"

---

El rey recibió instrucciones de su madre reina:

Proverbios 31:1-9,

"Palabras del rey Lamuel, de Masá (*sentencias*) que le enseñó su madre.

¿Qué, hijo mío, qué, de mis entrañas, qué, hijo de mis votos (*te diré*)?

No des tu vigor a las mujeres, ni tu fuerza a las que son la ruina de los reyes.

No conviene a los reyes, Lamuel; no conviene a los reyes beber vino, ni a los príncipes, tomar bebidas embriagantes.

Si los toman se olvidan de la ley, y pervierten el derecho de los pobres.

Dad los licores a los que perecen, y el vino a los amargos de espíritu.

Beban y olviden su miseria, y no se acuerden más de sus penas.

Abre tu boca en favor del mundo, en defensa de todos los desamparados.

Abre tu boca para juzgar con justicia, y haz justicia al desvalido y al pobre".

Sigue la **realidad** en el Nuevo Testamento referente a las instrucciones de la Madre Reina al Rey de Reyes...

Lucas 2:51,

"Y bajó con ellos y volvió a Nazaret, y estaba sometido a ellos, y su madre conservaba todas estas palabras (*repasándolas*) en su corazón".

Ahora, ¿Acaso Su madre le habrá enseñado todo aquello que las madres normalmente enseñan a sus hijos mientras ellos crecen?

Recordemos, Él estuvo con Su madre durante los primeros 30 años de Su vida (Lucas 3:23) hasta que comenzó Su ministerio.

---

Aquí viene otra **realidad** más del Nuevo Testamento:

Apocalipsis 11:19,

"Entonces fué abierto el Templo de Dios, el que está en el cielo, y fué vista en su Templo el Arca de su Alianza; y hubo relámpagos y voces y truenos y terremoto y pedrisco grande".

¿Es esta "Arca de su Alianza" la misma caja de madera que fué transportada por los hebreos de un lugar a otro?

No, aquella Arca fué escondida por Jeremías en el Monte Nebo (2Macabeos 2:4-8).

Jeremías 3:16,

"Y sucederá que cuando os multiplicareis y creciereis en la tierra, en aquellos días, dice Yahvé, no se dirá más: « ¡Ah el Arca de la Alianza de Yahvé! » no se acordarán ya de ella, se les irá de la memoria, ni la echarán de menos ni harán otra".

Los judíos y muchos otros la han estado tratando de encontrar durante muchos años.

Acaso ¿existe alguna cosa hecha de mano humana en el cielo? ¿Están las cinco heridas de Jesús! pero eso es todo.

La Nueva Arca de la Alianza es lo que fue visto en el cielo.

La Nueva Arca cargó las **realidades** de lo que **simbolizó** el Arca de madera descrita en el Antiguo Testamento.

Apocalipsis 12:1,

"Y una gran señal apareció en el cielo:

Una mujer revestida del **sol**, y con la luna bajo sus pies y en su cabeza una corona de doce estrellas".

La primera palabra de este versículo "Y", es una conjunción que enlaza Apocalipsis 12:1 a 11:19.

Dado el hecho de que el libro de Apocalipsis es altamente **simbólico**, la "mujer" mencionada ahí puede ser considerada también como simbólica de la Iglesia, los doce apóstoles o las doce tribus del Antiguo Testamento. Sin embargo, no se puede negar que el contexto de Apocalipsis 12:1-7 muestra que la mujer es también madre de Jesús el Cristo. Lo prueba el hecho de que hay cuatro personas incluidas en el contexto.

Están:

1. Una mujer. (12:1)

2. Un gran dragón. (12:3) El dragón es Satanás como lo muestra 12:9.
3. Un niño que regirá a todas las naciones. (12:5) Obviamente es Jesús el Cristo.
4. El arcángel Miguel. (12:7) El hecho de nombrarlo lo explica todo.

Puesto que tres de las personas están claramente identificadas, el contexto demanda que la cuarta persona sea igualmente identificada. Ella no puede ser otra mujer que la Santísima Virgen María, la Reina Madre de Jesús (12:5).

No solo eso, sino que una mayor evidencia de que ella es Reina, es el hecho que ella es descrita llevando una corona de doce estrellas.

El usar una corona es **símbolo** de los reyes y las reinas.

Claramente, la Madre de Jesús es Reina y por lo tanto es digna de ser reverenciada y honrada como a una verdadera Reina.



Compilado por Bob Stanley, 21 de marzo, 2007  
Muchas gracias al Dr. Edward Sri por su discernimiento.

"¿De modo que me he vuelto enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"  
Gálatas 4:16

---

---



¡No olvides

usar tus **anteojos!**

• [\*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)

• [\*\*Volver a defensores.....\*\*](#)

---

---

# Ave Maria, La Nueva Eva...

Si han leído algún otro de mis archivos divulgados en este website llamados "[Tipos](#) y Sombras", deben haber aprendido que el Viejo Testamento presenta prototipos de personas, objetos, y sucesos en el Nuevo Testamento. Por ejemplo, los "tipos" en el Viejo Testamento de Jesucristo son numerosos, Adam, Abraham, José, Moisés, y David. El "tipo" del Viejo Testamento es siempre inferior a la realidad del Nuevo Testamento, o "antitipo", y a veces es lo opuesto. Adam es un "tipo" de Jesucristo, y Jesús es llamado "El Último Adam" en 1Cor 15:45.

Así que ahora tenemos un primer y un segundo Adam. Sin embargo Adam tenía a Eva, la madre de toda la humanidad. Tipología de las Escrituras no sería viable a menos que presentase una Nueva Eva al igual que un Nuevo Adam. El propósito de este archivo es el de demostrar que la Nueva Eva, María, también tenía muchos "tipos" en el Viejo Testamento....

## **Eva, el V.T. "Tipo" .....María, el N.T. "Antitipo"**

**Creada sin pecado original, Gen 2:22-25.....Creada sin pecado original, Lucas 1:28,42 \*1**

**Hubo una vírgen, Gen 2:22-25..... Hay una vírgen, Lucas 1:27-34**

**Había un árbol, Gen 2:16-17.....Había una cruz hecha de un árbol, Mateo27:31-35**

**Hubo un ángel, caído Gen 3:1-13.....Hubo un ángel leal, Lucas 1:26-38**

**Serpiente satánica la tentó, Gen 3:4-6.....Un dragón satánico la amenazó, Apoc12:4-6,13-17**

**Hubo orgullo, Gen 3:4-7.....Hubo humildad, Lucas 1:38**

**Hubo desobediencia, Gen 3:4-7.....Hubo obediencia, Lucas 1:38**

**Hubo una caída, Gen 3:16-20.....Hubo redención, Juan 19:34**

**La muerte vino a través de Eva, Gen 3:17-19...EL nos trajo vida a través de María, Juan 10:28**

**Ella fué mencionada en Génesis 3:2-22.....Ella fué mencionada en Génesis 3:15**

**No podía acercarse al árbol de la vida Gen 3:24....Ella se acercó al "Arbol de la Vida", Juan 19:25**

**Un ángel la mantuvo fuera del Edén, Gen 3:24.....Un ángel la protegió, Apoc 12:7-9**

**Profecía de la venida de Cristo, Gen 3:15.....La Encarnación de Cristo, Lucas 2:7**

**El Primogénito fué un varón, Gen 4:1.....El Primogénito fué un varón, Lucas 2:7, Apoc 12:5**

**El Primogénito fué un pecador, Gen 4:1-8.....Primogénito fué nuestros Salvador, Lucas 2:34**

**La madre de todo ser viviente, Gen 3:20.....Madre espiritual de todo ser viviente, Juan 19:27**

**Regresó al polvo, Gen 3:19.....Fué asumida al Cielo, Apoc 11:19,12:1**

\*

1. Vea "[La Immaculada Concepción](#)" en este website.

**Que tuvieron que decir los Padres de la Iglesia acerca de la "Nueva Eva"?**

**San Justín el Martir, cerca de 155 A.D., escribió:**

**"...y El llegó a ser Hombre a través de una Vírgen para que lo que aconteció debido a la desobediencia al principio y la serpiente, sería el modo de destruirla. Porque Eva, una vírgen no inmaculada, concibio la palabra de la serpiente, y cargó desobediencia y muerte. Pero la Virgen María recibió fé y alegría cuando el ángel Gabriel le anunció la noticia gozosa que el Espíritu del Señor y los poderes del Todo Poderoso, la cubrirían para que ella concibiera El Hijo de Dios. Y ella replicó: 'Hágase en mí según Su palabra.'"**

**Diálogo con Trypho (100) (Jurgens-141)**



***San Irenaeus escribió esto entre 180-199 A.D.:***

***"Por lo tanto, entonces, María la Virgen es obediente, y dice: "Aquí tienes, O Señor, tu sierva; Haz conmigo según tu palabra." Eva, no obstante, no obedeció; y aunque virgen, ella no obedeció.... por ser desobediente, fué la causa de muerte para ella y para la raza humana; y María también, prometida a un hombre pero no obstante todavía virgen, obedeció, y fué la causa de salvación para ella y el resto de la raza humana.... Por tanto, el nudo que la desobediencia de Eva causó fué desatado por la obediencia de María. Lo que la virgen Eva ligó en descreimiento, la Virgen María desató a través de fé."***

***En Contra de Herejías (3,22,4) (Jurgens-224)***

---

***Tertullian escribió esto entre 208 y 212 A.D.:***

***"Porque fué mientras Eva todavía era una virgen que el diablo introdujo su palabra para erigir un edificio de muerte. Igualmente, a través de una Virgen, La Palabra de Dios fué introducida para introducir una estructura de vida. Por tanto, lo que fué arrasado por este sexo, fué re-establecido por el mismo sexo para nuestra salvación. Eva creyó a la serpiente; María creyó a Gabriel. Lo que una destruyó por creer, la otra, por creer, lo salvó."***

***La Carne del Cristo (17,5) (Jurgens-358)***

---

***San Agustín escribió en 396 A.D.:***

***"Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, no obstante, quién vino a liberar la humanidad, donde ambos hombres y mujeres están destinados a ser salvados, no tenía nada en contra del hombre, ya que El tomó el sexo masculino, pero tampoco en contra de la mujer, ya que de una mujer El nació. A mas de esto, existe aquí un gran misterio: que de la misma forma como la muerte nos llegó a través de una mujer, Vida nace a través de una mujer; y el diablo, vencido, será atormentado por ambas naturalezas, femenina y masculina, ya que el tomó tanto gozo en la defeción de ambos."***

***Combate Cristiano (22,24) (Jurgens-1578)***

---

***María es mencionada en el primer libro de la Biblia, y en el último libro de la Biblia, y en muchos otros libros de por medio. Vea "La Santa Virgen María en la [Biblia](#)", y muchos otros archivos Marianos en este website, para los versos.***

---

***La palabra, Ave, al revés, se convierte en Eva, otra forma de Eva***

---



*Written by Bob Stanley, March 11, 2000*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# *La Asunción de la Madre de DIOS...*



---

*Para poder entender propiamente este documento, recomiendo al lector que se refiera a los versículos sugeridos en el orden que aparecen, para después regresar a esta página...*

---

*La Bendita Virgen María es "[La Nueva, o Segunda Eva](#)"...*

---

*"Mujer, ¿Eso qué tiene que ver conmigo? --respondió Jesús-- Todavía no ha llegado mi hora."  
Juan 2:4*

*Este es el versículo fundamental, en el que Jesús afirma que, Él es el segundo Adán, y su madre María es la Segunda Eva.*

*Para poder poner este versículo en la perspectiva correcta, debemos observar como la palabra mujer es usada en varias ocasiones en el Antiguo y Nuevo Testamentos.*

*De la costilla que le había quitado al hombre, Dios el Señor hizo una mujer Génesis 2:22. En el siguiente versículo, Adán exclamó, "Esta sí es hueso de mis huesos y carne de mi carne. Se llamará mujer porque del hombre fué sacada". Tomen en cuenta que la primera mujer vino del hombre, y después de ésto el hombre vino de la mujer. Adán es un "[tipo](#)" de Jesucristo como se especifica en Romanos 5:14 y 1Corintios 15:44-49.*

*En Génesis 3, la palabra mujer es mencionada ocho veces. En Génesis 3:15 tenemos el Protoevangelio, la promesa de un redentor luego de la caída del hombre, una mujer, cuyo Hijo (él) aplastará la cabeza de la serpiente. ¿Notese que el Mesías y Su Madre están juntos en Génesis 3:15?*

*Aparecen juntos en el primer libro de la Biblia, y les enseñaré que igualmente, están juntos en el último libro de la Sagrada Escritura.*

*"...Por tanto, así como una sola transgresión causó la condenación de todos, también un solo acto de justicia produjo la justificación que da vida a todos. Porque así como por la desobediencia de una sola persona (Eva) muchos fueron constituidos pecadores, también por la obediencia de una (María) muchos serán constituidos justos." Romanos 5:18-19*

*"Eva en cambio indócil, pues desobedeció siendo aún virgen. Habiendo desobedecido, se hizo causa de muerte para sí y para toda la humanidad; así también María, teniendo a un varón como marido pero siendo virgen como aquélla, habiendo obedecido se hizo causa de salvación para sí misma y para toda la humanidad.... porque no se desataría de otro modo lo que está atado, sino siguiendo el modo inverso de la atadura, de modo que primero se desaten los primeros nudos, luego los segundos, los cuales a su vez liberan los primeros. Así el primer nudo de la desobediencia de Eva es desatado por la obediencia de María, y así el segundo desata el primero. Por tanto, el nudo fué desatado . Lo que la virgen Eva ató en descreimiento, la Virgen María desató a través de la fé."*  
*San Ireneo, En Contra de Herejías (3,22,4) (Jurgens-224)*

*"Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que vino a liberar a la humanidad, en la cual ambos hombres y mujeres están destinados a la salvación, no era adverso al hombre, ya que tomó la figura masculina, tampoco opuesto a la femenina, ya que de una mujer Él nació. Además, existe un gran misterio aquí: que así como nos viene la muerte a nosotros a través de una mujer, la vida nos es dada a través de una mujer; que el diablo, vencido, será atormentado por ambas naturalezas, la femenina y la masculina, ya que él tomó tanto placer en la defeción de ambos."*

*San Agustín, Combate Cristiano (22,24) 396 A.D. (Jurgens-1578).*

*Tenemos al Nuevo Adán en Jesucristo y, por tanto, una Nueva Eva en su madre, María.*

---

*La Bendita Virgen María es "[La Nueva Arca de la Alianza](#)"...*

---

*La Bendita Virgen María "representa" también la Nueva Arca de la Alianza.*

*¿A dónde fué a parar el Arca de la Alianza original del Antiguo Testamento?*

*Se ha creído que fue escondida por Jeremías en un lugar cerca del Monte Nebo durante la cautividad de los Judíos y la destrucción del templo en Jerusalén por los Babilonios alrededor del 586 A.C.*

*El Arca no ha sido vista desde entonces. Vea Jeremías 3:16, y 2Macabeos 2:4-8.*

*No podemos encontrar mención alguna del Arca de madera tras estos versículos en la Biblia.*

*"Cuando (Jeremías) llegó allí, encontró un espacio en la cueva donde puso la tienda (tabernáculo), el arca, y el altar de incienso; entonces él bloqueó la entrada. Algunos de los que lo habían seguido trataron de marcar la ruta, pero no pudieron encontrarla. Cuando Jeremías oyó ésto, les llamó la atención: "El lugar deberá mantenerse desconocido hasta que Dios reúna su gente nuevamente y les muestre piedad."*

*2 Macabeos 2:5-7*

*En el libro de Apocalipsis, el versículo 12:1 es conectado al 11:19 con la conjunción "y".*

*En el texto Griego (el libro de Apocalipsis fué redactado en Griego por San Juan), la primera palabra del versículo 12:1 es "kai" que quiere decir "y". Es importante que mencionemos el texto Griego aquí porque algunas Biblias no incluyen la palabra "y", es por esta omisión que se puede romper la relación entre los dos versículos, interrumpiendo la continuidad del significado. Debe considerarse que la Biblia*

no siempre fue dividida en capítulos y versículos como la vemos hoy en día. La división en capítulos inició hasta el siglo XIII, y los versículos comenzaron a aparecer en el el Antiguo Testamento durante el siglo XV y durante el siglo XVI en el Nuevo Testamento.

Primero examinemos Apocalipsis 11:19.

Las palabras de San Juan en el versículo 11:19 mencionan haber visto el "templo" de DIOS siendo abierto, encontrando dentro, el Arca de la Alianza.

Primero, ¿hay algún "templo" en el cielo, que les recuerde el templo Judío?

Veremos cómo las escrituras contestan a esta pregunta.

Mas tarde en el Libro de Apocalipsis, San Juan describe el templo que él se había imaginado...

"Y yo no ví ningún templo, porque el Señor Dios y el Cordero son su templo."

Apocalipsis 21:22

San Juan también describe este templo en su propio Evangelio.

**"Destruyan este templo y lo levantaré de nuevo en tres días." Juan 2:19**

**"Pero el templo al que Él se refería era su propio cuerpo." Juan 2:21**

DIOS y Jesucristo, el Cordero, son el templo como vistos en el cielo. El templo Judío era solamente una imagen de la realidad en el Nuevo Testamento, y éste fué completamente destruído por los Romanos en 70 D.C.

Como el templo Judío y los sacrificios de animales, eran la cumbre, origen, y centro de Judaísmo, de igual forma es el Sacrificio del Cordero en el nuevo templo, la cumbre, origen, y centro del Cristianismo.

¿Es esta Arca, mencionada en Apocalipsis 11:19, la misma Arca de la Alianza en el Antiguo Testamento que fué escondida por Jeremías? Puesto que, el templo visto por San Juan no es el templo Judío de Jerusalén, entonces tampoco es el Arca vista por él, el arca de madera del Antiguo Testamento siendo entonces esto conforme al contexto.

¿Podemos encontrar algo hecho por manos humanas en el cielo?

Sí, sorpresivamente, encontramos las cinco heridas de Cristo, pero no hay objetos hechos por manos humanas. No podríamos encontrarlos, porque el cielo es un sitio perfecto, y nada hecho por manos humanas es perfecto.

El Arca vista en el templo en el Cielo, no es el tipo de caja de madera que contenía la palabra de DIOS, los diez mandamientos escritos en tabletas de piedra, y entregados a Moisés. Es el anti-tipo, La Nueva Arca de la Alianza, la Bendita Virgen María, quién llevó La Palabra de DIOS en su vientre.

"Señor, acuérdate de David y todas sus penurias. Acuérdate de sus juramentos al Señor, de sus votos al Poderoso de Jacobo: "No gozaré del calor del hogar, ni me daré un momento de descanso; no me permitiré cerrar los ojos, y ni siquiera el menor pestañeo, antes de hallar un lugar para el Señor, una morada para el Poderoso de Jacobo." En Efrata oímos hablar del arca; dímos con ella en los campos de Yagar. "Vayamos hasta su morada; postrémonos ante el estrado de sus pies!" Levántate, Señor; ven a tu lugar de reposo, tú y tu arca poderosa. ¡Que se revistan de justicia tus sacerdotes! ¡Que tus fieles canten jubilosos! Por amor a David, tu siervo, no le des la espalda a tu ungido. El Señor le ha hecho a David un firme juramento que no revocará: "A uno de tus propios descendientes lo pondré en tu trono. Si tus hijos cumplen con mi pacto y con los estatutos que les enseñaré, también sus descendientes te sucederán en el trono para siempre." El Señor ha escogido a Sión; su deseo es hacer de este monte su morada: "Este será para siempre mi lugar de reposo; aquí pondré mi trono, porque así lo deseo. Bendeciré con creces sus provisiones; y saciaré de pan a sus pobres. Revestiré de salvación a sus Sacerdotes, y jubilosos cantarán sus fieles. Aquí haré renacer el poder de David, y encenderé la lámpara de mi ungido. A sus enemigos los cubriré de vergüenza, pero el lucirá su corona esplendorosa." Salmo 132:1-18

*¿Dónde encontramos el sitio de reposo del Señor? Ver Apocalipsis 11:19 otra vez, en el cielo, como San Juan relata. No obstante, a través de las Sagradas Escrituras, muchos de los versículos tienen más de un significado, un significado literal que podemos notar al principio, y uno más profundo, espiritual. Esto es verdaderamente cierto en el libro de Apocalipsis dónde pueden haber varias versiones del significado. Obviamente, Su sitio de reposo es también Su Iglesia, la Nueva Jerusalén (Isa 65:18, Apocalipsis 3:12, 21:2-27), que bajaba del cielo (Apocalipsis 21:2), y que en cuatro sitios en el Salmo 132 es mencionada como ella. ¿Por qué Su Iglesia es mencionada como ella? ¿Quién está con Él en Apocalipsis 11:19? Es Su madre, la [Madre de la Iglesia](#) y la Nueva Arca de la Alianza. También la Iglesia está considerada como la esposa de Cristo (Efesios 5:29, Apocalipsis 21:2,9). Anteriormente enfaticé, que en el primer libro de la Biblia, Génesis 3:15, el Mesías y Su Madre están juntos. Ahora les he demostrado que igualmente están juntos en el último libro de la Biblia en Apocalipsis 11:19. Aparecen juntos igualmente de por medio, como mostraré un poco más adelante.*

*"Llevó el arca al interior del santuario, y colgó la cortina para resguardarla. De este modo protegió el arca del pacto, tal y como el Señor se lo había ordenado." Exodo 40:21*

*"En ese instante la nube cubrió la Tienda de reunión, y la gloria del Señor llenó el santuario. Moisés no podía entrar en la tienda porque la nube se había posado en ella y la gloria del Señor llenaba el santuario."*

*Éxodo 40:34-35*

*La nube que cubrió la tienda de reunión fué llamada La Gloria Shekinah.*

*"...El Espíritu Santo vendrá sobre ti y el poder del Altísimo te cubrirá con su sombra. Así que al Santo Niño que va a nacer lo llamarán Hijo de DIOS."*

*Lucas 1:35*

### **Aclaración #1:**

*1. La frase, te cubrirá, usada en Lucas, es igual que el verbo cubrir, usado en Éxodo al describir como el Señor "llenó" el tabernáculo.*

*2. El Arca de la Alianza contenía maná (comida del cielo), la vara de Aarón (autoridad del sumo sacerdote), y los Diez Mandamientos (la PALABRA de DIOS) (Hebreos 9:4).*

*3. María llevó en su vientre la Palabra de DIOS (Juan 1:1,14), al Sumo Sacerdote de DIOS (Hebreos 5:1-10), y el Pan descendido del cielo (Juan 6:51), el anti-tipo del maná.*

*4. El Arca de la Antigua Alianza no será vista hasta que DIOS lo decida. No obstante, la Nueva Arca de la Alianza fué vista por San Juan en Apocalipsis 11:19. Esto demuestra que las dos Arcas de la Alianza son diferentes y no son la misma cosa.*

---

*"Y David se sintió temeroso del Señor diciendo, "¿Cómo he de traer a mí el Arca de Dios?"*  
*2Samuel 6:9*

*"¿Pero, como es ésto, que la madre de mi Señor venga a verme?"*  
*Lucas 1:43*

### **Aclaración #2:**

*1. En 2Samuel 6:9, David preguntó con respecto al Arca que contenía la Palabra de DIOS escrita en tablas de piedra.*

*2. En Lucas 1:43, Isabel preguntó acerca de la Nueva Arca que contenía la Palabra de DIOS en el vientre de María. ¿Observó que cuando Isabel llama a María "la madre de mi Señor", ella verdaderamente la estaba llamando la Madre de DIOS? ¿Qué impulsó a Isabel a decir ésto? Vea Lucas 1:41.*

3. Es obvio que el versículo, 2Samuel 6:9, es un tipo del versículo en el Nuevo Testamento.

---

"...David trajo el Arca de DIOS... a la ciudad de David con gran gozo.... Y David bailó con gran entusiasmo ante el Señor."

2Samuel 6:12-14

"Tan pronto como Isabel oyó el saludo de María, la criatura saltó en su vientre."

Lucas 1:41

### **Aclaración #3:**

1. David bailó delante del Arca de la Alianza que contenía la Palabra de DIOS escrita en tabletas de piedra.

2. San Juan, el Bautista, saltó en el vientre de su madre Isabel, ya que estaba al frente de la Nuevo Arca de la Alianza, María, quién llevaba la Palabra de DIOS en su vientre.

3. Este es otro ejemplo de tipos y anti-tipos.

---

Para conectar los versículos en Apocalipsis 11:19 y 12:1:

"Apareció en el Cielo una señal\* maravillosa: una mujer revestida del **Sol**, con la Luna debajo de sus pies, y con una corona de doce estrellas en la cabeza."

\*La palabra Griega usada aquí para la palabra señal es *shmeionh* (say-mi'-on) que quiere decir:

1. Una señal, marca, signo, milagro, o maravilla.

2. Eso por lo cual una persona o cosa se distingue de otras y es reconocida.

3. Una señal, prodigio, presagio, una ocurrencia distintiva, excediendo el curso normal de la naturaleza.

4. De signos presagiando notables eventos a ocurrir.

5. De milagros y maravillas con las cuales Dios autenticará los hombres enviados por Él, o por la cual hombres probarán que la causa por la que ruegan es de Dios.

6. Semeion (say-mi'-on) es la misma palabra Griega que es usada tres veces en Lucas 11:29, donde Jesús dijo que "esta generación malvada pide una señal", un milagro de alguna clase.

7. Comparen Isaías 7:14, "Por eso, el Señor mismo les dará una señal. He aquí que la virgen concebirá, y dará a luz un hijo, y le pondrá por nombre Emmanuel." Que una virgen conciba es verdaderamente un milagro como igualmente es la misma mujer que se ve en el cielo y revestida por el **sol**.

8. Lea acerca de otros muchos signos milagrosos en Marcos 16:16-18

En todo el capítulo 12 de Apocalipsis, encontramos 4 personas mencionadas. Hay una mujer, un dragón, un varón niño, y alguien mencionado por nombre, Miguel.

Obviamente que el dragón es Satanás, la antigua serpiente, Apocalipsis 12:9.

Es obvio que Miguel es un ángel, el arcángel Miguel, Apocalipsis 12:7.

Igualmente es obvio que el niño varón es Jesucristo, Apocalipsis 12:5.

Como tres de los cuatro en el capítulo han sido identificados, entonces la mujer también debe ser identificada, como la que dió a luz a Jesucristo, Apocalipsis 12:4-5.

Ella es la Bendita Virgen María.

El "Gran Signo" es la Bendita Virgen María.

Existen muchas variaciones de interpretación del libro de Apocalipsis, así que seguramente, la mujer en el capítulo 12 puede ser vista también como una figura de la Iglesia.

Una corona en su cabeza es una señal representativa de una Reina.

Las reinas en el Antiguo Testamento eran las madres de los reyes, y no las esposas, por lo que, la madre del Rey de Reyes, María, es también la Reina del Rey de Reyes.

Doce estrellas nos recuerdan a los doce Apóstoles, e igualmente a las 12 tribus de Judá.

*Esta imagen de una mujer cubierta por el sol y una luna debajo de sus pies, es perfectamente igual a la imagen milagrosa de la Virgen de Guadalupe tal como apareció en el 1531 en lo que es hoy la ciudad de México. La mujer mencionada en Apocalipsis 12:1 es la mujer de Génesis 3:15, y de Juan 2:4, y de Juan 19:26. Ella es la mujer en el primer libro de la Biblia, y la mujer en el último libro de la Biblia, y la mujer de por medio.*

---

*El Arca del Antiguo Testamento era, no obstante, solamente un TIPO del anti-tipo de la Nueva Arca de la Alianza.*

*Un "tipo" del Antiguo Testamento nunca indica un símbolo en el Nuevo Testamento, sino que siempre apunta hacia a una realidad que es muy superior a sí mismo.*

*El Arca de la Alianza del Antiguo Testamento fué construída de madera incorruptible...*

*"Haz un arca de madera de acacia..."*

*Éxodo 25:10, Septuaginta*

*La realidad del Nuevo Testamento es infinitamente superior que su prefiguración en el Antiguo Testamento.*

*Por lo tanto, el Arca que se vió en el cielo, no es solamente incorruptible, sino que es muy superior a su tipo.*

*El Arca tenía que ser recubierta de oro puro por dentro y por fuera, símbolo de realeza. (Éxodo 25:11, Hebreos 9:4, 1Crónicas 28:18).*

*Las Reinas también usaban coronas de oro.*

*El Arca de la Nueva Alianza estaba vestida con el sol.*

*La palabra Griega para el sol aquí es helios (hay'-lee-os) que quiere decir el sol, o los rayos del sol, o la luz del día.*

*¿Qué quiere decir "vestida con el sol"?*

*De nuevo, ¿qué nos dicen las Escrituras?*

*"El Señor DIOS es sol y escudo, Dios nos concede honor y gloria. El Señor brinda generosamente su bondad a los que se conducen sin tacha."*

*Salmos 84:11*

*"Mas para vosotros que teméis mi Nombre, se levantará el Sol de justicia, que en sus alas traerá la salvación"*

*Malaquías 4:2*

*Estos dos pasajes claramente identifican a DIOS como el Sol.*

#### **Aclaración #4:**

*1. Refiriéndonos a la Aclaración #1, la palabra, te cubrirá, usada en Lucas, es la misma que el verbo cubrir, usado en Éxodo para describir como el Señor "llenó" el tabernáculo. Ambas palabras son semejantes a revestida como usada en Apocalipsis 12:1.*

*2. ¿Fué el sol como visto por San Juan, el mismo sol que vemos nosotros todos los días desde la tierra?*

*"No será ya el sol tu luz durante el día, ni te alumbrará la luz de la luna; porque Yahvé será para ti eterna lumbrera, y tu esplendor el Dios tuyo".*

*Isaías 60:19*

*"Jesús les habló otra vez y dijo: « Yo soy la luz del mundo. El que me siga no andaré en tinieblas, sino que tendrá la luz de la vida »".*

*Juan 8:12*

*"Yo la luz, he venido al mundo para que todo el que cree en Mí no quede en tinieblas".*

*Juan 12:46*

*"Era ya alrededor de la hora sexta, cuando una tiniebla se hizo sobre toda la tierra hasta la hora nona, eclipsándose el **sol**; y el velo del templo se rasgó por el medio. Y Jesús clamó con gran voz: « Padre, en tus manos entrego mi espíritu ». Y, dicho esto, expiró".*

*Juan 12:44-46*

*¿Percibe el mensaje aquí? La luz del **sol** se acabó... el Hijo, la luz del mundo, murió. "Y muy de madrugada el primer día de la semana, llegaron al sepulcro, al salir el **sol**".*

*Marcos 16:2*

*En este versículo existe otra conexión más, que muchos pasan desapercibida. El **sol** se ha levantado, y en un domingo el Hijo resucitó.*

*"Me volví para ver de quién era la voz que me hablaba y, al volverme, vi siete candelabros de oro. En medio de los candelabros estaba alguien semejante al Hijo del hombre, vestido con una túnica que le llegaba hasta los pies y ceñido con una banda de oro a la altura del pecho. Su cabellera lucía blanca como la lana, como la nieve; y sus ojos resplandecían como llama de fuego. Sus pies parecían bronce al rojo vivo en un horno, y su voz era tan fuerte como el estruendo de una catarata. En su mano derecha tenía siete estrellas, y de su boca salía una aguda espada de dos filos. Su rostro era como el **sol** cuando brilla en todo su esplendor."*

*Apocalipsis 1:12-16*

*"No ví ningún templo en la ciudad, porque el Señor Dios Todopoderoso y el Cordero son su templo. La ciudad no necesita ni **sol** ni luna que la alumbré, porque la gloria de DIOS la ilumina, y el Cordero es su lumbrera. Las naciones caminarán a la luz de la ciudad, y los reyes de la tierra le entregarán sus espléndidas riquezas. Sus puertas estarán abiertas todo el día, pues allí no habrá noche. Y llevarán a ella todas las riquezas y el honor de las naciones. Nunca entrará en ella nada impuro, ni los idólatras ni los farsantes, sino sólo aquellos que tienen su nombre escrito en el libro de la vida del Cordero."*

*Apocalipsis 21:22-27*

*"Ya no habrá noche; no necesitarán luz de lámpara ni de **sol**, porque el Señor DIOS los alumbrará. Y reinarán por los siglos de los siglos."*

*Apocalipsis 22:5*

*Así que como ven, no hay ningún **sol** en el cielo como tenemos en nuestro "firmamento" aquí en la tierra.*

*Por tanto, ¿sería un disparate el decir, que la mujer estaba cubierta por DIOS, ya que DIOS es un **sol** y un escudo, y en el cielo no hay luz de **sol** como la tenemos aquí en la tierra?*

*Debe considerarse que no es mi intención el excluir significados espirituales de estos versículos en las varias capas de exégesis del Libro de Apocalipsis.*

---

*"Y levantándose David, con todo el pueblo que lo acompañaba, se puso en marcha desde Baalé-Judá, para traerse de allí el Arca de Dios, sobre la cual es invocado el nombre de Yahvé de los Ejércitos, sentado sobre los querubines. Colocaron el Arca de Dios sobre un carro nuevo, y la llevaron de la casa de Abinadab situada en el collado; Ozá y Ahío, hijos de Abinadab, conducían el carro nuevo. Lo sacaron de la casa de Abinadab que está en el collado, junto con el Arca de Dios. Y Ahío iba delante del Arca. David y toda la casa de Israel hacían danzas delante de Yahvé, con toda suerte de instrumentos de*



madera de ciprés; con cítaras, salterios, tamboriles, sistros y címbalos. Cuando llegaron a la parcela de Nacón, extendió Ozá la mano hacia el Arca de Dios y la agarró, porque los bueyes resbalaban. Entonces se encendió la ira de Yahvé contra Ozá, y le hirió Dios allí por su temeridad, y murió en ese mismo lugar junto al Arca de Dios".

2Samuel 6:2-7

### **Aclaración #5:**

1. Ozá murió simplemente porque se atrevió a tocar el ARCA sagrada de la Alianza.

La única persona que estaba permitida a tocar el Arca en el Antiguo Testamento era el sumo sacerdote (un tipo).

2. Para aquellos que insisten en que María, la Nueva Arca de la Alianza, tuvo otros hijos, este tipo Bíblico de Ozá debería ciertamente contradecir esa falsa acusación.

Por favor aclárenme, ¿Quién es el anti-tipo en el Nuevo Testamento del sumo sacerdote del Antiguo Testamento?

Y ¿Quién diría usted que calificaría para ser el anti-tipo de Ozá en el Nuevo Testamento?

---

La palabra "tabernáculo" quiere decir una "tienda".

"Pues me han de hacer un Santuario, y Yo habitaré en medio de ellos. Conforme a todo lo que te voy a mostrar, conforme al modelo del Tabernáculo y según el modelo de todos sus utensilios, lo haréis."

Éxodo 25:8-9

Esta es la primera vez que la palabra tabernáculo aparece en la Biblia.

"Al hacer la Morada emplearás diez cortinas de tienda, de lino fino torcido, de color de jacinto, púrpura, carmesí y escarlata, con querubines; harás de ella una obra maestra. La longitud de cada cortina será de veintiocho codos, y el ancho de cada cortina será de cuatro codos. Una misma medida tendrán todas las cortinas. Cinco cortinas estarán unidas entre sí, y las otras cinco estarán también unidas una con la otra. Pondrás lazos de jacinto en el borde de la primera cortina, en el extremo donde se une con la otra; lo mismo harás en el borde de la cortina que termina el segundo conjunto. Cincuenta lazos pondrás en la primera cortina, y otros cincuenta harás en el extremo de la segunda cortina donde termina el segundo conjunto, correspondiéndose los lazos unos a otros. Y harás cincuenta broches de oro, y por medio de los broches enlazarás las cortinas entre sí, a fin de que la Morada forme un todo". Éxodo 26:1-6

Aquí DIOS dió instrucciones exactas con todo detalle para construir su tabernáculo

El Arca de la Alianza siempre fué considerada por los Hebreos como el objeto más sagrado en la tierra. Era localizada en la parte más sagrada del tabernáculo, llamado, Sanctasanctórum.

"Y colgarás el velo de los corchetes; y allí detrás del velo, pondrás el Arca del Testimonio, y el velo os servirá para separar el Santo del Santísimo. El propiciatorio lo pondrás sobre el Arca del Testimonio en el Santísimo"

Éxodo 26:33-34

### **Aclaración #6:**

1. El tabernáculo era la tienda del Señor en la cual el Arca de la Alianza era guardada.

2. María fué el tabernáculo del Señor por nueve meses cuando ella lo llevó en su vientre.

3. El propiciatorio, también llamado El Trono de Dios, era la tapa del Arca donde los dos querubines de oro fueron montados. Éxodo 25:18-21. Era de la parte superior del propiciatorio que DIOS hablaría y le daría sus instrucciones a Moisés, Éxodo 25:22, Levítico 16:2.

4. La Gloria Shekinah, la nube de DIOS, cubriría el tabernáculo y lo llenaría, Éxodo40:34-38.

5. ¿No son estos tipos los de una mujer siendo vestida por el sol en Apocalipsis 12:1?

---

---

*La Bendita Virgen María es la "[Madre de DIOS](#)"...*

---

---

*La Bendita Virgen María fué "[Concebida Sin Pecado Original](#)"...*

*DIOS no se uniría con nada que estuviera profanado.*

*Apocalipsis 21:27*

*La muerte y corrupción es el precio que la raza humana tiene que pagar por el pecado original, como los Santos Ireneo y Agustín nos recordaron anteriormente en este archivo.*

---

---

*La Bendita Virgen María es la "[Madre de la Iglesia](#)"...*

---

---

*La Bendita Virgen María fué "[Elevada al Cielo, Cuerpo y Alma](#)"...*

---

---

*Les he presentado ya a la Bendita Virgen María siendo:*

- 1. La "Nueva Eva".*
  - 2. La "Reina Madre del Rey de Reyes".*
  - 3. La incorruptible "Nueva Arca de la Alianza" que fué vista en el cielo por San Juan.*
  - 4. La "Reina del Cielo".*
  - 5. La "Madre de DIOS".*
  - 6. Concebida sin pecado. Ella es la "Inmaculada Concepción".*
  - 7. La "Madre de la Iglesia".*
- 

*Observaciones adicionales:*

- 1. María durante años, le proporcionó al Creador del Universo guía materna y disciplina. Lucas 2:51*
- 2. María introdujo a Jesús en Su ministerio. Juan 2:1-5*
- 3. Jesús instruyó a Sus discípulos por solo tres años, aunque tuvo 30 años para instruir a su madre, María.*
- 4. DIOS no permitió que Su bendito hijo sufriera corrupción, Salmo 16:10, Actos 2:27. Estos versículos se refieren a Jesús, pero pueden también referirse a Su madre que también es llamada "Bendita" en Lucas 1:28 y 1:42.*
- 5. Un precedente con respecto a ascensiones ya se podía encontrar en Mateo 27:52, "Y se abrieron los sepulcros, y muchos santos que habían muerto resucitaron"; ¿Cuál es el problema en visualizar a la Madre de DIOS resucitando también?  
Tomando en cuenta su "posición única" en las Escrituras, ¿no está ella en una posición más elevada que los otros santos?*

6. *Otras asunciones son prefiguradas en las Escrituras, como la de Enoc en Génesis 5:24, y Elías 2 Reyes 2:11.*

*Por tanto, ¿Por qué hay gente que dice que la Madre de DIOS no pudo ser asunta?*

7. *"Pues así como en Adán todos mueren, también en Cristo todos volverán a vivir. Pero cada uno en su debido orden, Cristo, los justos, los que le pertenecen, cuando Él venga."*

*1 Corintios 15:23.*

*Lógicamente ¿Quién sería la primera persona en turno, fuera de Jesucristo, para volver a vivir?*

*¿A Quién primero el ángel Gabriel anunció la venida del Mesías? Lucas 1:32*

*Ciertamente ella fué la primera persona humana en saber a través de un mensajero de DIOS, que Él venía.*

8. *"Pasados los tres días y medio, entró en ellos un aliento de vida enviado por Dios, y se pusieron de pie, y quienes los observaban quedaron sobrecogidos de terror. Entonces los dos testigos oyeron una potente voz del cielo que decía: Suban acá. Y subieron al cielo en una nube, a la vista de sus enemigos."*

*Apocalipsis 11:11-12*

*¿No es éste otro ejemplo de una ascensión al cielo por el poder de DIOS?*

*Entonces ¿Cómo puede alguien negar la Ascensión de la Madre de DIOS?*

9. *"Luego miré, y apareció el Cordero. Estaba de pie sobre el monte Sión en compañía de ciento cuarenta y cuatro mil personas que llevaban escrito en la frente el nombre del Cordero y de su padre. Oí un sonido que venía del cielo, como el estruendo de una catarata y el retumbar de un gran trueno. El sonido se parecía al de músicos que tañen sus arpas. Y cantaban un himno nuevo delante del trono y delante de los cuatro seres vivientes y de los ancianos. Nadie podía aprender aquel himno, aparte de los ciento cuarenta y cuatro mil que habían sido rescatados de la tierra. Estos se mantuvieron puros, sin contaminarse con ritos sexuales. Son los que siguen al Cordero por dondequiera que va. Fueron redimidos como los primeros frutos de la humanidad para DIOS y el Cordero. No se encontró mentira alguna en su boca, pues son intachables. Apocalipsis 14:1-5*

*¿No describen estos versículos los muchos que han encontrado favor con DIOS, que son vírgenes, primeras frutas que siguieron al Cordero dondequiera que fué, y quienes no tienen mancha alguna?*

*¿A quién enseñó Jesús primeramente? A Su madre.*

*¿Quién es la virgen? Su madre.*

*¿Quién lo siguió a dónde fuera que se dirigió en persona o en su corazón? Su madre.*

*¿Quién no tiene pecado... sin mancha? Su madre.*

*Se cree que en Lucas 1:49 cuando María dijo, "Porque el Poderoso ha hecho grandes cosas (plural) por mí", ésto es una prefiguración de su ascensión.*

10. *Hemos visto que no hay un **sol** como el que vemos en nuestro firmamento desde la tierra, pero si podemos ver una mujer cubierta con el sol en el cielo en Apocalipsis 12:1.*

11. *El Libro de Apocalipsis habla de almas y espíritus como si estuvieran en el cielo (Apoc 1:4,6,9,20:4), pero en el versículo 12:1, éste no especifica el alma o espíritu de una mujer que fué vista, ¿verdad? No, dice una mujer. La palabra Griega usada describiendo a una mujer aquí es gune que quiere decir una mujer. Si usted busca la definición de la palabra "mujer" en el diccionario, podrá ver como es definida, "una persona femenina adulta". Un ser humano tiene cuerpo, alma, y espíritu (1 Tes 5:3). Almas y espíritus tienen un género neutral, así que debido a que San Juan vió a una mujer demuestra que un género debe ser añadido a la ecuación, y el género solo puede venir del cuerpo. Por tanto, lo que San Juan vió en el cielo fué una persona femenina adulta, y esa persona tenía que tener un cuerpo, un alma y un espíritu.*

12. "El mismo Espíritu da testimonio, juntamente con el espíritu nuestro, de que somos hijos de Dios. Y si hijos, también herederos; herederos de Dios y coherederos de Cristo, si es que sufrimos juntamente con Él, para ser también glorificados con Él". Romanos 8:16-17

Seguramente la Santísima Virgen de hecho sufrió con Él pues presencié Su pasión y Su muerte en la cruz (Juan 19:25-27). Es solamente apropiado que Su madre sea glorificada con Él también.

13. Algunas personas podrán preguntar ¿Por qué un evento tan monumental como la Asunción de la Bendita Virgen María no es mencionada en otros libros en el Nuevo Testamento? Tenemos que recordar que la mayoría de los libros fueron escritos antes de este evento, y el Libro de Apocalipsis fué el último en ser escrito.

14. Con la Asunción de la Bendita Virgen María, DIOS nos ha permitido ver lo que le pasará a todos los que serán salvados en el último día.

---

Las reliquias de los Santos siempre han sido consideradas como posesiones de mucho valor y son, ansiosamente requeridas por Iglesias. Las reliquias de todos los Apóstoles y escritores de los Evangelios, las de San Esteban el primer mártir Cristiano, y Santa María Magdalena pueden ser [encontradas](#) en Iglesias Católicas hoy en día. No obstante, ni una sola reliquia de la Bendita Virgen María ha sido encontrada. Si ella hubiese fallecido y sido enterrada, sus reliquias hubieran sido las más preciadas, y las Iglesias del día hubieran hecho todo lo posible por adquirirlas. Después de todo, ella es la Madre de DIOS.

Un relato en el Antiguo Testamento de una persona importante cuyas reliquias nunca han sido encontradas, lo pueden encontrar en Deuteronomio 34:6 donde el sitio donde se encuentra enterrado Moisés, y donde sus reliquias deberían ser encontradas sigue siendo un enigma ya que no han sido encontradas. Vea Judas 9.

¿No estaría usted de acuerdo en que el título, "Madre de DIOS", la pone en una clase única por sí misma?

Pensándolo bien, no existe equivalente al título de "Padre de DIOS", ¿verdad?

Para aquellos que creen en el "rpto", pero declaran que María no pudo ser asunta al cielo, ¿no es el rpto una asunción de muchas criaturas humanas?

¿Y qué podemos conjeturar acerca del último juicio cuando los muertos se levantarán y los justos recibirán cuerpos glorificados y serán asuntos al cielo? ¿No es ésto lo mismo que el aceptar que María fué asunta? ¿No fué ella la criatura más perfecta creada por DIOS?

¿Por qué entonces no puede ser ella la primera criatura asunta al cielo?

He demostrado con evidencia irresistible que la Bendita Virgen María fué la primera en ser asunta al cielo, y que fué visualizada allá por San Juan.

Ahora, deseo que aquellos que dudan todo acerca de la asunción me presenten evidencia de lo contrario.

---

EL hecho de que María fué asunta al cielo en cuerpo y alma fué proclamado como Dogma de la Iglesia Católica el 1o de Noviembre de 1950 por el Papa Pío XII. El Papa Pío XII declaró ésto un Dogma, lo cual había sido creído ya por la Iglesia durante siglos. Existen sermones acerca de Asunción fechadas desde antes del siglo VI, y también por el siglo XIII, existía un acuerdo universal; acerca de esta fiesta. La declaración de Pío XII incluyó lo siguiente:

"De tal modo, la augusta Madre de Dios, inmaculada en su concepción, Virgen sin mancha en su divina maternidad, fue preservada de la corrupción del sepulcro y vencida la muerte, como antes por su

*Hijo, fue elevada en alma y cuerpo a la gloria del cielo, donde resplandece como Reina a la diestra de su Hijo, Rey inmortal de los siglos" (Munificentissimus Deus 1950).*

---

*El Papa Pío X escribió en su carta encíclica "Ad Diem Illum Laetissimum":*

*"Un gran signo," así el Apóstol San Juan describe una visión divina enviada a él, aparece en los cielos: "Una mujer revestida del sol, con la luna debajo de sus pies y con una corona de doce estrellas en la cabeza." Todo el mundo sabe que esta mujer describe a la Virgen María, la que sin mancha alguna nos trajo nuestra cabeza...Juan por tanto vió a la Más Sagrada Madre de Dios en eterna felicidad, aunque sufriendo durante el más misterioso de los nacimientos. ¿Qué nacimiento era éste? Por supuesto era el nacimiento de todos nosotros que nos encontramos en exilio, y que necesitamos ser generados por la perfecta caridad de Dios, para adquirir felicidad eterna. Y los dolores de parto demuestran el amor y deseo con el cual la Virgen desde el cielo nos observa, y batalla constantemente para traer a fruición el número de los justos."*

---

*El Papa Juan Pablo II escribió en "Redemptoris Mater", Par 47, Marzo 25, 1987:*

*"Merced a este vínculo especial, que une a la Madre de Cristo con la Iglesia, se aclara mejor el misterio de aquella « mujer » que, desde los primeros capítulos del Libro del Génesis hasta el Apocalipsis, acompaña la revelación del designio salvífico de Dios respecto a la humanidad. Pues María, presente en la Iglesia como Madre del Redentor, participa maternalmente en aquella « dura batalla contra el poder de las tinieblas » que se desarrolla a lo largo de toda la historia humana. Y por esta identificación suya eclesial con la « mujer vestida de sol » (Ap 12, 1), se puede afirmar que « la Iglesia en la Beatísima Virgen ya llegó a la perfección, por la que se presenta sin mancha ni arruga »; por esto, los cristianos, alzando con fe los ojos hacia María a lo largo de su peregrinación terrena, « aún se esfuerzan en crecer en la santidad ». María, la excelsa hija de Sión, ayuda a todos los hijos —donde y como quiera que vivan— a encontrar en Cristo el camino hacia la casa del Padre"*

*El 15 de Agosto, se ha estado celebrando desde el siglo XV, la Fiesta de la Asunción. El Dogma emitido por el Papa Pío XII en 1950 no es nuevo, ya que ha sido celebrada por más de 1500 años.*

---

*Como Martín Lutero una vez comentó, "Cuando la llamas la Madre de Dios, lo has dicho todo".*

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 28 de Abril del 2001*

*Colocado en estas páginas el 15 de Agosto del 2001, en la fiesta de la Asunción*

*Actualizado el 4 de Enero del 2002.*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# La Bienaventurada Virgen María es Bíblica...

---

*El Nuevo Testamento se encuentra velado en el Antiguo.*

*El Antiguo Testamento es consumado en el Nuevo...*

\*\*\*

*La Santísima Virgen María yace velada en el Antiguo Testamento,  
y es revelada en el Nuevo Testamento...*

---

*Las reinas eran la primera mujer del reino en el Antiguo Testamento, las **madres** de los reyes, no las esposas...*

---

*El Reino Davídico se efectuó plenamente en el Reino Mesianico...*

---

*1 Reyes 2:12-20,*

**(12)** "Y sentóse Salomón en el trono de su padre David, y su reino quedó firmemente establecido. **(13)** Adonías, hijo de Hagit, fué a ver a **Betsabee, madre de Salomón**. Preguntóle ella « ¿Vienes en paz? » « En paz » respondió él. » **(14)** Y dijo: « Tengo una cosa que decirte. » Ella respondió, « Habla. » **(15)** Dijo pues: « Bien sabes que el reino era mío, y que todo Israel tenía puesta en mí la mirada para que yo reinara. Pero el reino ha sido transferido y vino a ser de mi hermano, porque le correspondía por voluntad de Yahvé. **(16)** Ahora, pues, una sola cosa te pido; no me la niegues. » Y ella le dijo: « Habla. » **(17)** Entonces dijo: « Di por favor al rey Salomón, - **PORQUE EL NO TE LO NEGARA** -, que me de a Abisag, la sunamita, por mujer. » **(18)** « Bien », respondió **Betsabee**, « Yo hablaré por ti con el rey. » **(19)** Presentóse, pues, **Betsabee** ante el rey Salomón para hablar con él en favor de Adonías. Y **LEVANTOSE EL REY PARA SALIR A SU ENCUENTRO, Y SE INCLINO ANTE ELLA**. Luego se sentó en su trono, **E HIZO PONER UN TRONO PARA LA MADRE DEL REY, LA CUAL SE SENTO A SU DIESTRA**. **(20)** Y le dijo: « Vengo a pedirte una pequeña cosa, **NO ME LA NIEGUES**. » « **PIDE, MADRE MIA,** » dijo el rey, « **QUE NO TE LA NEGARE**. »".

*Aclaraciones:*

- 1. Adonías sabe que el rey no le negará nada a la reina, vs. 17.*
  - 2. Las reinas y los reyes se sientan en tronos, vs. 19.*
  - 3. Los reyes se levantan e inclinan para rendir pleitesía a las reinas, guardando así el 4to. mandamiento de rendirle honor al padre y a la madre, vs. 19.*
  - 4. Salomón, sin saber lo que su madre le pediría, no se lo negaría, vs. 20.*
  - 5. ¿Habría Jesucristo, el Rey de Reyes, negado algo a Su madre, la Reina de los Cielos?*
- 

*Otras referencias a las reinas en el Antiguo Testamento*

- 1. 1 Reyes 15:13, "Quitó también a su madre Maacá la dignidad de reina..."*
- 2. 2 Cronicas 15:16, "El rey Asá destituyó también a Maacá, su madre, para que no fuese reina"*

madre..."

3. *Salmos 45:10, "...a tu diestra está en pie la reina..."*

4. *Daniel 5:10, "Entonces la reina...entró en la sala del banquete..." La reina era la madre del rey Belsasar, vea Daniel 5:2.*

5. *Jeremías 13:18 "Dí al rey y a la reina madre: Humillaos, sentaos (en el suelo), porque se os cae de vuestras cabezas la corona de vuestra gloria".*

6. *2Reyes 10:13, "...hemos descendido para saludar a los hijos del rey y a los hijos de la reina madre."*

7. *Jeremías 29:2, "Esto sucedió después de haber salido de Jerusalén el rey Joaquín y la reina madre."*

---

*¿Quién es el Rey en el Nuevo Testamento, de la semilla de David, de la semilla de Salomón?  
Jesucristo es, Mateo 2:2, Juan 18:33-37.*

*¿Quién es la Madre de Jesucristo?*

*María es, Lucas 2:7.*

*Jesucristo es el Rey de Reyes, Apocalipsis 19:16, el Rey del Cielo y de la tierra.*

*María, Su Madre, es la Reina del Cielo y de la tierra.*

---

*Jeremías 31:22,*

*"Pues Yahvé ha hecho una cosa nueva sobre la tierra: la mujer rodeará al varón".*

*Aclaración:*

1. *¿Qué es esa "cosa nueva" que ha creado el Señor?*

2. *La mujer en cuestión dará a luz un salvador, único, de una clase especial.*

---

*Isaías 7:14,*

*"Por tanto, el Señor mismo os dará una señal: He aquí que la vírgen concebirá y dará a luz un hijo, y le pondrá por nombre Emmanuel".*

*Lucas 1:34,37-38,*

*(34) "Entonces María dijo al ángel « ¿Cómo será ésto, pues no conozco varón? »" (37) "Porque no hay nada imposible para DIOS. (38) Entonces María dijo: « He aquí la esclava del Señor; Séame hecho según tu palabra. »".*

*Aclaración:*

1. *Una "señal" como expresado en Isaías es interpretada como algo extraordinario.*

2. *Una vírgen concibiendo, como en Lucas, es un evento muy extraordinario. Es la "señal".*

3. *María, en perfecta obediencia al Señor, dió su consentimiento.*

---

*Joel 2:29,*

*"Aun sobre los siervos y las siervas derramaré mi Espíritu en aquellos días".*

*Lucas 1:34-35,38,*

**(34)** "Entonces María dijo al ángel « ¿Cómo será esto, pues no conozco varón? » **(35)** El ángel le respondió y dijo: « ...el Espíritu Santo vendrá sobre tí, y la virtud del Altísimo te cubrirá; por eso el santo Ser que nacerá será llamado Hijo de DIOS. »

**(38)** Entonces María dijo: « He aquí la esclava del Señor; Séame hacho según tu palabra. »"

Isaías 7:14,

"... He aquí que la vírgen concebirá y dará a luz un hijo..."

Cantares 4:12,

"Un huerto cerrado es mi hermana esposa, manantial cerrado, fuente sellada"

Ezequiel 44:2-3,

"Y díjome Yahvé: « Esta puerta estará cerrada, no se abrirá y no entrará nadie por ella, porque ha entrado por ella Yavhé, el DIOS de Israel; por eso quedará cerrada. Solamente el príncipe por ser príncipe se sentará allí para comer en la presencia de Yahvé..."

Sabiduría 9:5,

"Ya que soy siervo tuyo e hijo de tu esclava, hombre flaco, y de corta edad, y poco idóneo para entender el juicio y las leyes"

Éxodo 2:5,

"Bajó la hija del Faraón para bañarse en el río, y mientras sus doncellas se paseaban por la ribera del río, divisó la cestilla en los juncos, y envió una criada suya para que se la trajese"

Judit 11:4, y 12:4,

**(11:4)** "Respondióle Judit: « Escucha benignamente las palabras de tu sierva; pues si sigues los consejos de tu sierva, el Señor dará cumplimiento a tu empresa. »". **(12:4)** "Yo juro por tu vida, mi señor, respondió Judit, que no consumiré tu sierva todas estas cosas, sin que cumpla Dios por mi mano lo que he pensado"

Génesis 3:15,

"Y pondré enemistad entre ti y la mujer y entre tu linaje y su linaje; éste te aplastará la cabeza, y tú le le aplastarás el calcañar"

Judit 13:23-24

"Ocías, príncipe del pueblo de Israel, le dijo: « Bendita eres del Señor. Dios Altísimo, oh hija, sobre todas las mujeres de la tierra. Bendito sea el Señor, creador del cielo y de la tierra, que ha dirigido tu mano para cortar la cabeza del caudillo de nuestros enemigos »"

Lucas 1:28,

Y entrando donde ella estaba, le dijo: « Salve, llena de gracia; El Señor está contigo; bendita tu eres entre todas las mujeres »"

Aclaración:

1. Isaías profetizó que una vírgen daría a luz un hijo.
2. "Esclava" ó "sierva" (en algunas otras Biblias) es mencionada solo una vez en el Nuevo Testamento en Lucas 1:38.



3. "Esclava" ó sierva" (en algunas otras Biblias) es mencionada más de 40 veces en el Antiguo Testamento..

En Joel 3:2 (2:29 en algunas otras Biblias), el Espíritu Santo es vertido sobre las siervas.

4. El Espíritu Santo cubre a la Virgen María, la sierva del Señor.

5. Ezequiel confirma la profecía de Isaías, y esos versículos también se refieren a su virginidad perpetua.

6. Cantares 4 ratifica también la virginidad perpetua de María.

7. En Sabiduría 9:5, Salomón afirma que su madre, la reina, es la sierva del Señor. María, la Reina, y la Madre de DIOS, es

también la sierva del Señor.

8. Éxodo 2:5, Moisés, quién prefigura a Cristo, es rescatado por una sierva. Más tarde todo Israel es rescatado por Moisés.

9. Judit, la sierva, rescata a todo Israel de una invasión de los Asirios, y ella es presentada como la "Defensora de Israel".

10. La semilla de la mujer aplastará la cabeza de la serpiente quién es Satanás.

11. Judit destruyó la cabeza del "líder de nuestros enemigos", un título y un [tipo](#) de serpiente, Satanás.

12. Judit y María, ambas, fueron bendecidas por DIOS y elevadas sobre todas las demás mujeres.

---

Éxodo 40:21,34-35,

(21) "Metió el Arca en la Morada, colgó la cortina del velo y ocultó el Arca del Testimonio...(34)

Entonces la nube cubrió el Tabernáculo de la Reunión y la gloria de Yahvé llenó la Morada. (35) De modo que Moisés no pudo entrar en el Tabernáculo de la Reunión, pues la nube descansaba sobre éste, y la gloria de Yahvé llenaba la Morada".

Lucas 1:35,

"...el Espíritu Santo vendrá sobre ti, y la virtud del Altísimo te cubrirá; por eso el santo Ser que nacerá será llamado Hijo de Dios".

Aclaración:

1. La palabra, "cubrirá" usada en Lucas es la misma palabra en Éxodo y describe cómo el Señor ocupó completamente el

Tabernáculo de la Reunión.

2. El Arca de la Alianza contenía el maná (alimento), la vara de Aarón (poder) y los Diez Mandamientos (la Palabra).

3. María cargó en su vientre la Palabra de Dios, el Poder de Dios y el pan bajado del cielo.

---

2Samuel 6:9,

"Y David tuvo temor de Yahvé en aquel día, y dijo: « ¿Cómo he de traer a mí el Arca de Dios? »".

Lucas 1:43,

"¿Y de dónde me viene, que la madre de mi Señor venga a mí?".

Aclaración:

1. En 2Samuel, David preguntó acerca del Arca que contenía la Palabra de Dios escrita en tablas de

*pedra.*

*2. En Lucas 1, Isabel preguntó acerca de la nueva Arca conteniendo en su vientre la Palabra de Dios.*

---

*2Samuel 6:12-14,*

*"...fué David y con gran júbilo trasladó el Arca de Dios... a la ciudad de David... David danzaba con toda su fuerza delante de Yahvé".*

*Lucas 1:41,*

*"Y sucedió cuando Isabel oyó el saludo de María, que el niño dió saltos en su seno..."*

*Aclaración:*

- 1. David danzó ante el Arca de la Alianza que contenía la Palabra de Dios escrita en tablas de Piedra.*
  - 2. San Juan Bautista, saltó en las entrañas de su madre Isabel, ante la nueva Arca de la Alianza que llevaba la Palabra de Dios en su vientre.*
- 

*Romanos 5:18-19,*

*"...Así que, como la ofensa de uno alcanzó a todos los hombres para la condenación, así también la justicia realizada por uno, alcanzó a todos los hombres para la justificación de vida. Porque como por la desobediencia de un solo hombre, muchos fueron constituidos pecadores, así también, por la obediencia de uno, muchos serán constituidos justos.*

*Aclaración:*

- 1. Estos versículos describen la relación entre Adán y Cristo.*
  - 2. De la misma forma, también describen la relación entre Eva y María.*
  - 3. Eva fue la desobediente (Génesis 3:6), incluso antes de que Adán pecara.*
  - 4. María fue la obediente (Lucas 1:38), incluso antes de que Jesús naciera.*
- 

*Lucas 1:46-47,*

*"Y María dijo: « Glorifica mi alma al Señor, y mi espíritu se goza en Dios mi salvador »".*

*Aclaración:*

- 1. María proclama que Dios es su salvador. ¿Por qué Dios es su salvador, puesto que ella fue nacida sin pecado original?*
  - 2. Dios puede reparar por los pecados de la humanidad, ó Él puede prevenir a una persona de pecar. De cualquier forma,  
Dios es el salvador de esa persona.*
  - 3. Si alguien se cae en un pozo, alguien más puede efectuar su rescate. De igual modo, si alguien está a punto de caer en un  
pozo, alguien más puede arraigarlo, y prevenir que caiga. En ambos casos, la segunda persona es quien salva a la primera.*
- 

*Apocalipsis 11:19,*

*"Entonces fué abierto el Templo de Dios, el que está en el cielo, y fué vista en su Templo el Arca de su Alianza..."*

*Apocalipsis 12:1,*

*"Y una gran señal apareció en el cielo: una **mujer** revestida del sol y con la luna bajo sus pies y en su cabeza una corona de doce estrellas".*

**Aclaración:**

- 1. El "Arca de su Alianza" como vista en el cielo no fue el Arca de madera del Antiguo Testamento, sino la "**Nueva Arca** de la Alianza" la Bienaventurada Virgen María. Así lo muestra el versículo siguiente.*
  - 2. La palabra "Y" como primera palabra en Apocalipsis 12:1, enlaza a ese versículo con el versículo previo Apocalipsis 11:19.*
  - 3. Una corona en su cabeza, es el accesorio de una reina.*
  - 4. Doce estrellas pueden representar a los doce apóstoles, o a las doce tribus de Judá.*
  - 5. Esta imagen de una **mujer** revestida con el sol y la luna bajo sus pies, encaja perfectamente con la milagrosa imagen de la Virgen de Guadalupe en 1531.*
  - 6. La "Gran Señal" es la Santísima Virgen María".*
  - 7. La "**Mujer**" mencionada en Apocalipsis 12:1 es la **mujer** de Génesis 3:15, y de Juan 2:4 y de Juan 19:26. Ella es la "Mujer" en el primer libro de la Sagrada Escritura, y la "Mujer" en el último libro de la Sagrada Escritura.*
- 

*Apocalipsis 12:14,*

*"Pero a la **mujer** le fueron dadas las dos alas de águila grande para que volase el desierto, a su sitio donde es sustentada por un tiempo y dos tiempos y la mitad de un tiempo, fuera de la vista de la serpiente".*

**Aclaración:**

- 1. La "**Mujer**", como ya determinado, es la Santísima Virgen María.*
  - 2. Ella fué llevada a otro lugar no bajo su propio poder, sino por una fuerza extraordinaria.*
  - 3. Esto engrana con la **Asunción**.*
  - 4. Eso de tiempo, y tiempos, y medio tiempo, es también mencionado en Daniel 7:25, y 12:7 también. Tiempo, es todo el tiempo desde Adán hasta el nacimiento de Cristo, o alrededor de 4000 años. Tiempos es el período corto de tiempo en el que Jesucristo caminó sobre la tierra. Y medio tiempo sería la mitad de los 4000 años, ó 2000 años a partir del tiempo de la crucifixión. Parece que estamos ya cerca a ese tiempo.*
- 

*Apocalipsis 12:17,*

*"Y se enfureció el dragón contra la **mujer**, y se fué a hacer guerra contra el resto del linaje de ella, los que guardan los mandamientos de Dios y mantienen el testimonio de Jesús".*

**Aclaración:**

- 1. El dragón es la serpiente arcaica de Génesis 3:1-15, como mostrado en Apocalipsis 12:9.*
- 2. El dragón estaba furioso con la **mujer**, quien sabemos es la Santísima Virgen María.*
- 3. Esto lo muestra Génesis 3:15, cuando Dios pone enemistad entre la **mujer** y la serpiente.*

**4. La Bienaventurada Virgen María es la Madre espiritual de todos nosotros como es declarado en Juan 19:27. Esto nos hace,**

**el cuerpo de Cristo, el resto del linaje, los que guardan los mandamientos de Dios, y mantienen el testimonio de Jesús.**

**5. Testimonio de Jesús significa "todas aquellas declaraciones orales o escritas hechas por Jesús ".**

**6. Nadie puede negar que Satanás está actualmente en guerra continua contra la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo.**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 15 de noviembre, 1998*

*Actualizado el 16 de abril, 2005*

---

©

● [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# Nuestra Señora del Perpetuo Socorro...

---



---

*El Niño Jesús acaba de correr a los brazos de su madre buscando protección y amparo. Él ha corrido tan rápido, que casi pierde una de sus sandalias. ¿Qué lo atemorizó? el haber visto a San Gabriel a la derecha y a San Miguel a la izquierda presentándole los instrumentos de su futura crucifixión, la cruz y los clavos en la derecha, y la lanza y el palo con la esponja en la izquierda..*

---

*Oración a Nuestra Señora del Perpetuo Socorro:*

*Ave María:*

*¡Oh Madre del Perpetuo Socorro! Aquí tenéis a vuestros pies a un miserable pecador que a Vos acude y en Vos confía. Madre de misericordia, tened piedad de mí. Oigo que todos os llaman Refugio y Esperanza de los pecadores; sed, pues, el refugio y la esperanza mía. Socorredme por amor de Jesucristo, tended la mano a un miserable caído que a Vos se encomienda y se consagra por vuestro siervo perpetuo. Bendigo y doy gracias a Dios que por su misericordia me ha concedido esta confianza en Vos, que yo miro como una prenda de mi salvación. ¡Ah, infeliz de mí! En el tiempo pasado he caído en la culpa por no haber acudido a Vos; y tengo por cierto que si a Vos me encomiendo me ayudaréis y saldré victorioso; pero este es mi temor; que en las ocasiones de pecar deje de llamaros en mi ayuda y así me pierda. Concededme, pues, esta gracia que ardientemente os pido; alcanzadme que en los asaltos del infierno recurra a Vos diciendo; María, ayudadme; Virgen del Perpetuo Socorro, no permitáis que pierda a mi Dios.*

*Ave María:*

*¡Oh, Madre del Perpetuo Socorro! Concededme la gracia de que pueda siempre invocar vuestro poderosísimo nombre, ya que él es el socorro del que vive y la salvación del que muere. ¡Ah, María*

*dulcísima, María purísima! haced que vuestro nombre sea de hoy en adelante el aliento de mi vida. Cada vez que os llame, Señora mía, apresuraos a socorrerme, pues en todas mis necesidades propongo no dejar de invocaros, diciendo y repitiendo: ¡María, María!... ¡Oh qué aliento, qué dulzura, qué confianza, qué ternura no siente mi alma con solo repetir vuestro nombre y pensar en Vos! ¡Doy gracias a Dios, que os ha dado para bien mío ese nombre tan dulce, tan amable y tan poderoso! Mas no me contento con pronunciar vuestro bendito nombre; quiero pronunciarlo por amor, quiero que el amor me recuerde que siempre debo llamaros: Madre del Perpetuo Socorro. ¡Oh Madre del Perpetuo Socorro! Vos sois la dispensadora de todas las gracias que Dios nos concede a nosotros pecadores; y si os ha hecho tan poderosa, tan rica y tan benigna, es para que nos socorráis en nuestras miserias. Vos sois la abogada de los reos más abominables y desamparados que a Vos recurren; socorredme también a mí, que a Vos me encomiendo, en vuestras manos pongo mi eterna salvación y a Vos entrego mi alma; contadme en el número de vuestros más especiales siervos; acogedme bajo vuestra protección, y eso me basta. Si, porque si Vos me protegéis ya nada temeré; no temeré mis pecados, porque Vos me alcanzaréis perdón de ellos; no a los demonios, porque Vos sois mas poderosa que todo el Infierno; no temeré a mi propio Juez, Jesucristo, porque con una súplica vuestra Él se aplaca. Solo temo que por mi descuido deje de encomendarme a Vos, y así me pierda. Obtenedme, Señora mía, el perdón de mis pecados, el amor a Jesucristo, la perseverancia final y la gracia de acudir siempre a Vos, ¡oh Madre del Perpetuo Socorro!*

*Ave María:*

# ¡Las Arcas de la Alianza!

---

## ¿Las Arcas de la Alianza?

¿Acaso hay más de una?

---



Esta imagen es la representación de como habrá lucido  
el Arca de la Alianza  
descrita en Éxodo 25:10-22.

---

Hebreos 9:4,

El Arca contenía la Palabra de Dios escrita en piedra.

¿Quién es la Palabra? Juan 1:1, 1:14

Contenía la vara de Aarón, símbolo del Sumo Sacerdote.

¿Quién es el Sumo Sacerdote? Hebreos 3:1, 4:14, 6:20

Contenía el maná, el [Pan](#) caído del cielo.

¿Quién es el [Pan](#) caído del cielo? Juan 6:51

Fue hecha de madera incorruptible.

"Harás un Arca de madera de acacia..."

Éxodo 25:10, La Santa Biblia

"Y, haréis un arca de madera de Sitim;"

Éxodo 25:10, King James

¡Una nota interesante!

"Shittim" es el término Hebreo para denominar la madera de acacia. La acacia es una madera muy densa y dura. Es de un color café rojizo oscuro y con ella se hacen muebles hermosos. La acacia tiene internamente sustancias naturales que actúan como preservativos, siendo estos tóxicos a los insectos, también incrementan la densidad de la madera haciéndola resistente al agua y otras sustancias que causan pudrición.

"La cubrirás de oro puro; por dentro y por fuera la cubrirás; una guirnalda de oro la rodeará por el borde superior".

Éxodo 25:11, La Biblia, Juan Straubinger

"Y la cubrirás de oro puro; por dentro y por fuera la cubrirás; y harás sobre ella una cornisa de oro alrededor".

Éxodo 25:11, King James

La guirnalda (corona) o cornisa (moldura) de oro en Éxodo 25:11 es muy significativa como observaremos.

---

---

## He aquí la Nueva Arca de la Alianza...



Comparese con Apocalipsis 12:1

---

---

Durante nueve meses,

Ella llevó en su vientre la Palabra de Dios encarnado. Juan 1:1, 14.

Ella llevó en su vientre al Sumo Sacerdote de Dios. Hebreos 3:1, 4:14, 6:20.

Ella llevó en su vientre al Pan que bajó del cielo. Juan 6:51.

"Y dio a luz a su hijo primogénito; y lo envolvió en pañales y lo acostó en un pesebre, porque no había lugar para ellos en la hostería".

Lucas 2:7

---

La Gloria de Dios:

Era llamada la gloria Shekinah, lo que significa "La gloria y presencia de Dios".

Es una manifestación visible de la presencia divina.

Era como una columna de una nube durante el día y una columna de fuego por la noche, Éxodo 13:21.



**Era como un fuego devorador, Éxodo 24:17.**

**Era como una nube que llenaba el Tabernáculo de la Reunión, Éxodo 40:34.**

**Era como una nube que apareció sobre el Propiciatorio, la parte superior del Arca de la Alianza, Levítico 16:2.**

**Es como el [sol](#) naciente, Isaías 60:1,**

**"Alzate y resplandece, porque viene tu lumbrera, y la gloria de Yahvé brillará sobre ti".**

**Era como un arcoiris, Ezequiel 1:28,**

**"Como el aspecto del arco que aparece en las nubes en día de lluvia, así era el aspecto del resplandor que le rodeaba".**

**Tal fue el aspecto de la imagen de la gloria de Yahvé".**

**La Gloria de Yahvé se manifestó en varias ocasiones según el Antiguo Testamento, desde Éxodo 16:10 hasta la última vez en**

**Ezequiel 44:4,**

**"Luego me trasladó hacia la puerta del norte, delante de la Casa; y miré, y he aquí que la gloria de Yahvé llenaba la Casa de Yahvé; y me postré sobre mi rostro".**

**Ezequiel profetizó a los judíos cautivos en Babilonia desde el año 593 hasta el 571 A.C.**

**Existe un intervalo de aproximadamente 570 años desde el tiempo de la última aparición de la gloria de Yahvé en el Antiguo Testamento en Ezequiel 44:4 hasta que Jesucristo nació en Lucas 2:7.**

**Lucas 2:9,**

**"Y he aquí que un ángel del Señor se les apareció, y la gloria del Señor los envolvió de luz, y los invadió un gran temor".**

**Lucas 2:22,**

**"Y cuando se cumplieron los días de la purificación de ellos, según la Ley de Moisés, lo llevaron a Jerusalén a fin de presentarlo al Señor".**

**Lucas 2:27,**

**"Y, movido por el Espíritu, vino al templo; y cuando los padres llevaron al niño Jesús para cumplir con él las prescripciones acostumbradas de la Ley".**

**Al igual que la gloria de Yahvé fue llevada por el Arca del Antiguo Testamento (Éxodo 25:22) al Tabernáculo de la Reunión (tienda), en Éxodo 40:21 y 2Samuel 6:17, la gloria de Yahvé fue llevada al templo por la Nueva Arca, la Santísima Virgen María.**

**Lucas 2:34,**

**"Bendíjolos entonces Simeón, y dijo a María, su madre: « Este es puesto para ruina y para resurrección de muchos en Israel, y para ser una señal de contradicción »".**

**Vale estudiar estos versículos cuidadosamente, ya que Isaías profetizó mucho de lo que fue dicho en Lucas 2:7-34,**

**Isaías 40:3-5,**

**"Voz de uno que clama: Preparad el camino de Yahvé en el desierto, enderezad en el yermo una senda para nuestro Dios.**

**Que se alce todo valle, y sea abatido todo monte y cerro; que la quebrada se allane y el roquedal se**

torne en valle. Y se manifestará la gloria de Yahvé, y la verá toda carne a una; pues ha hablado la boca de Yahvé".

---

Apocalipsis 11:19,

"Entonces fue abierto el Templo de Dios, el que está en el cielo, y fue vista en su Templo el Arca de Su Alianza; y hubo relámpagos y voces y truenos y terremoto y pedrisco grande".

¿Es "el Arca de Su Alianza" la caja de madera que fue cargada por los hebreos en el Antiguo Testamento?

No, esa Arca fue escondida por Jeremías en el Monte Nebo (2Macabeos 2:4-8). Desde entonces no ha sido encontrada.

Jeremías 3:16,

"Y sucederá que cuando os multipliquéis y fructifiquéis sobre la tierra, en aquellos días, dice Yahvé, no se dirá más:

« ¡ Ah el Arca de la Alianza de Yahvé! » no se acordarán ya de ella, se les irá de la memoria, ni la echarán de menos ni harán otra".

Este versículo excluye cualquier posibilidad de que el Arca de la que habla Apocalipsis 11:19 sea el Arca de madera del Antiguo Testamento.

Acaso ¿existe alguna cosa hecha de mano humana en el cielo? ¿Están las cinco heridas de Jesús!

La Nueva Arca de la Alianza es lo que fue visto en el cielo.

La Nueva Arca cargó las realidades de lo que simbolizó el Arca de madera descrita en el Antiguo Testamento.

Apocalipsis 12:1,

"Y una gran señal apareció en el cielo:

Una mujer revestida del sol, y con la luna bajo sus pies y en su cabeza una corona de doce estrellas".

¿Una mujer que lleva una corona? ¿No nos recuerda esto a Éxodo 25:11 en donde el Arca de madera de acacia también fue adornada con una moldura, corona o gardenia dorada?

La gardenia dorada de Éxodo 25:11 es un arquetipo, mismo que es ampliamente sobrepasado por su realidad, el antitipo,

la † corona de † estrellas † de Apocalipsis 12:1.

La primera palabra de Apocalipsis 12:1, "Y", es una conjunción que enlaza Apocalipsis 12:1 a 11:19.

Puesto que es un hecho que el libro de Apocalipsis es altamente simbólico, la "mujer" mencionada ahí puede ser considerada también como simbólica de la Iglesia, los doce apóstoles o las doce tribus del Antiguo Testamento. Sin embargo, no se puede negar que el contexto de Apocalipsis 12 muestra que la mujer es también madre de Jesús el Cristo. Lo prueba el hecho de que hay cuatro personas incluidas en el contexto.

Están:

1. Una mujer. (12:1)
2. Un gran dragón. (12:3) El dragón es Satanás como lo muestra 12:9.
3. Un niño que regirá a todas las naciones. (12:5) Obviamente es Jesús el Cristo.
4. El arcángel Miguel. (12:7) El hecho de nombrarlo lo explica todo.

Puesto que tres de las personas están claramente identificadas, el contexto demanda que la cuarta persona sea igualmente identificada. Ella no puede ser otra mujer que la Santísima Virgen María, la [Reina Madre](#) de Jesús (12:5).

La madre de Jesús es la Nueva Arca de la Alianza.

---

He aquí algunas comparaciones del Nuevo Testamento con el Antiguo Testamento que aclaran nuestro entendimiento sobre quién realmente es la Nueva Arca de la Alianza:

Lucas 1:39,

"En aquellos días, María se levantó y fue apresuradamente a la montaña, a una ciudad de Judá".

2Samuel 6:2,

"Y levantándose David, con todo el pueblo que lo acompañaba, se puso en marcha desde Baalé-Judá, para traerse de allí el Arca de Dios, sobre la cual es invocado el nombre de Yahvé de los Ejércitos, sentado sobre los querubines".

Baalé-Judá es un pueblo llamado por otros nombres en la Sagrada Escritura, incluyendo Kiryatyearim (Josué 9:17), que es un pueblo en la montaña cerca de 16 kilómetros al oeste de Jerusalén que estaba en Judá.

Es posible que fuera el mismo pueblo en la montaña al que María fue para visitar a Isabel en Lucas 1:39.

Lucas 1:40,

"Y entró en casa de Zacarías y saludó a Isabel".

2Samuel 6:10,

"Y no quiso David que se llevase el Arca de Yahvé hacia él, a la ciudad de David, por lo cual la trasladó a la casa de Obededon gateo".

Lucas 1:41,

"Y sucedió cuando Isabel oyó el saludo de María, que el niño dió saltos en su seno, e Isabel quedó llena del Espíritu Santo".

2Samuel 6:13-14,

"Apenas los portadores del Arca de Yahvé habían dado seis pasos, fue inmolado un toro y un novillo cebado.

David danzaba con toda su fuerza delante de Yahvé e iba ceñido de un efod de lino fino".

Lucas 1:42,

"Y exclamó en alta voz y dijo: « ¡Bendita tú entre las mujeres y bendito el fruto de tu seno! »".

La palabra griega "anafoneo" (anaphoneo), es la usada en Lucas 1:42, ya que Isabel exclamó en alta voz. Es significativo porque ésta es la única vez que esta palabra griega es usada en el Nuevo Testamento. Esta palabra aparece algunas veces en el Antiguo Testamento griego (Septuaginta o LXX) describiendo a los levitas cuando alababan a Dios frente al Arca de la Alianza. También aquí es interesante observar que Isabel era la esposa de Zacarías, un sacerdote levita (Lucas 1:5), y puesto que se acostumbraba el matrimonio entre los miembros de la misma tribu, ella debió haber sido también levita.

Lucas 1:43,

"Y ¿de dónde me viene, que la madre de mi Señor venga a mí?"

2Samuel 6:9,

"Y David tuvo temor de Yahvé en aquél día y dijo: « ¿Cómo he de traer a mí el Arca de Dios? »".

Lucas 1:56,

"Y María permaneció con ella unos tres meses, y se volvió a su casa".

2Samuel 6:11,

"Permaneció, pues, el Arca de Yahvé tres meses en la casa de Obededom gateo, y Yahvé bendijo a Obededom y a toda su casa".

¿Coincidencias? No hay coincidencias con Dios.

---

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 23 de marzo, 2007

Actualizado el 20 de abril, 2007, gracias a la valiosa información de Terry Williams

"¿De modo que me he vuelto enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"

Gálatas 4:16

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

 [Próximo tema, La Madre de Dios.....](#)

---

# Un Voto a Dios es un Voto Perpetuo. Romperlo, Conlleva a Graves Consecuencias...

"A cuya vista rasgó sus vestidos, y dijo: ¡Ay de mí, hija mía!, tú me has engañado, y tú misma has sido engañada:

porque yo he hecho un voto al Señor, y no podré dejar de cumplirle".

Jueces 11:35

---

---

¿Está **todo** en la Biblia?

La Santísima Trinidad ¿Es abiertamente mencionada como la Santísima Trinidad?

No, no abiertamente, está ahí pero **encubiertamente**\*.

La **virginidad perpetua** de María ¿Es mencionada en la Biblia?

Al igual que la Santísima Trinidad, no es abiertamente mencionada.

Aunque como la Santísima Trinidad, podría estar mencionada encubiertamente.

Existen guías bíblicas para que una mujer hiciera un voto de castidad, y la Santísima Virgen María, una judía devota, sin duda conocía muy bien la escritura del Antiguo Testamento.

\*Ofrezco otros ejemplos de versículos bíblicos encubiertos **aquí**.

---

Algunos ejemplos de votos al Señor:

Números 6:2-3, Habla a los hijos de Israel, y diles: Cuando un hombre o una mujer hicieren voto de santificarse y quisieren consagrarse al Señor, (3) se abstendrán de vino y de todo lo que pueda embriagar; no beberán vinagre hecho de vino o de otra cualquier bebida, ni tampoco zumo alguno exprimido de uvas; no comerán uvas frescas ni pasas.

Deuteronomio 23:21-22, Cuando hicieres algún voto al Señor Dios tuyo, no retardarás el cumplirlo; porque tu Señor Dios te lo demandará: y si lo retardares, te será imputado a pecado. (22) Si no llegares a prometer *o hacer el voto*, no habrá en ti culpa.

1Samuel 1:11, E hizo voto diciendo: «Señor *Dios* de los ejércitos, si te dignares volver los ojos para mirar la aflicción de tu sierva, y te acordares de mí, y no olvidándote de tu esclava, dieres a tu sierva un hijo varón, lo consagraré al Señor por todos los días de su vida, y no pasará jamás navaja por su cabeza. »

Hechos 18:18, Y Pablo habiéndose aún detenido allí mucho tiempo, se despidió de los hermanos, y se embarcó para la Siria (en compañía de Priscila y de Aquila) habiéndose hecho cortar el cabello en Cencres, a causa de *haber concluído ya* el voto que había hecho.

Eclesiastés 5:3-4, Si hiciste algún voto a Dios, no tardes en cumplirlo; pues le desagrada la promesa

infiel y la imprudente. Por tanto cumple todo lo que hubieres prometido. (4) Porque mucho mejor es no hacer votos que hacerlos y no cumplirlos.

**Salmos 55:12-13, A mi cuidado queda, ¡oh Dios! los votos que te he hecho, que cumpliré cantando tus alabanzas. (13) porque libraste de la muerte a mi alma, y a mis pies de la caída; a fin de que pueda ser grato a los ojos de Dios en la luz de los vivientes.**

---

**Bien, ahora presentaré los versículos que se podrían aplicar a la virginidad perpetua de una mujer.**

**Números 30:1-17, Refirió, pues, Moisés a los hijos de Israel todo lo que el Señor le había mandado; (2) Y dijo además a los príncipes de las tribus de los hijos de Israel: Este es el mandamiento expreso del Señor: (3) si algún hombre hiciere voto al Señor, o se obligare con juramento, no quebrantará su palabra; sino que cumplirá todo lo prometido. (4) Si una mujer que todavía está en casa de su padre, siendo de menor edad, hace algún voto y se obliga con juramento, si su padre sabe el voto que hizo y el juramento con que obligó su conciencia, y calla, queda obligada al voto; (5) y cuanto prometió y juró, tanto pondrá por obra. (6) Pero si el padre luego que le entendió, contradijo, serán inválidos así los votos como los juramentos: ni quedará obligada a la promesa; porque se opuso su padre. (7) Si teniendo ya marido, hace algún voto, y saliendo una vez de su boca la palabra ligare su conciencia con juramento, (8) en el día en que lo hubiere oído el marido sin contradecir, quedará obligada al voto y cumplirá todo lo prometido. (9) Pero si luego que lo entendió se opuso, e invalidó las promesas y las palabras con que ligó ella su conciencia, el Señor se lo perdonará. (10) La viuda y la repudiada cumplirán todos cuantos votos hicieren. (11) La mujer casada que está en casa de su marido, y se obligare con voto y juramento, (12) si el marido lo sabe, y calla y no se opone a la promesa, cumplirá todo aquello que ha prometido. (13) Pero si desde luego se opone, no le obligará la promesa; porque el marido lo contradijo, y el Señor la dará por absuelta. (14) Si hiciere voto y se obligare con juramento a mortificar su alma con el ayuno o con la abstinencia de otras cosas, quedará al arbitrio del marido el que lo haga o no lo haga. (15) Mas si informado de ello el marido, callare y difiriere su dictamen para otro día, cumplirá la mujer todo lo que votó y prometió, ya que el marido así que lo supo, calló. (16) Pero si se opone después de haberlo sabido, cargará con la culpa de ella. (17) Estas son las leyes que intimó Dios a Moisés para entre el marido y la mujer, y entre el padre y la hija que todavía es menor de edad, o que permanece en la casa paterna.**

**¿Este pasaje en Números es "prueba" de la virginidad perpetua de la Santísima Virgen María? La Sagrada Escritura no dice que ella hizo el voto. Sin embargo, la Sagrada Escritura tampoco dice que ella no hizo el voto. Es completamente posible que la Santísima Virgen María haya hecho un voto de virginidad perpetua usando los parámetros estipulados en Números 30. Sería una herramienta poderosa para la justificación de su virginidad perpetua. ¿Notaste que esos versículos fueron dirigidos en su mayoría hacia las mujeres, y posiblemente para ello vírgenes?**

**Cada capítulo en la Sagrada Escritura tiene su significado y Números 30 no es excluido.**

**Los [arquetipos](#) del Antiguo Testamento son cumplidos por los antitipos en el Nuevo Testamento. He aquí un posible antitipo del Nuevo Testamento relacionado con el arquetipo de Números 30:1-17. Lucas 1:26-28, Estando ya Elisabeth en su sexto mes, envió Dios al ángel Gabriel a Nazareth, ciudad de Galilea, (27) a una virgen desposada con cierto varón de la casa de David, llamado José; y el nombre de la virgen era María. (28) Y habiendo entrado el ángel a donde ella estaba, le dijo: "Dios te salve, ¡oh llena de gracia!, el Señor es contigo; bendita tú eres entre las mujeres".**

---

## EXTRACTO DE UN LIBRO APOCRIFO,

### EL EVANGELIO DE LA NATIVIDAD DE MARIA:

**CAPITULO 7.** Y la Virgen del Señor, a la vez que en edad, crecía igualmente en virtud, y, según la palabra del salmista, su padre y su madre la habían abandonado, pero Dios la había recogido. A diario, en efecto, era visitada por los ángeles, y a diario gozaba de la visión divina, que la libraba de todo mal, y que la hacía abundar en toda especie de bienes. Así llegó a los catorce años, y, no solamente los malos no podían encontrar en ella nada reprehensible, sino que todos los buenos que la conocían juzgaban su vida y su conducta dignas de admiración. Entonces el Gran Sacerdote anunció en público que todas las vírgenes que habían sido educadas en el templo, y que tenían catorce años, debían volver a sus hogares, y casarse, conforme a la costumbre de su nación y a la madurez de su edad. Todas las vírgenes obedecieron con premura esta orden. Sólo María, la Virgen del Señor, declaró que no podía hacerlo. Como sus padres la habían consagrado primero a Dios, y ella después había ofrendado su virginidad al Señor, no quería violar este voto, para unirse a un hombre, fuese el que fuese. El Gran Sacerdote quedó sumido en la mayor perplejidad. Él sabía que no era lícito violar un voto contra el mandato de la Escritura, que dice: Haced votos, y cumplidlos. Mas, por otra parte, no le placía introducir un uso extraño a la nación. Ordenó, pues, que, en la fiesta próxima, se reuniesen los notables de Jerusalén y de los lugares vecinos, por cuyo consejo podría saber cómo le convendría obrar en una causa tan incierta. Y así se hizo, y fue común parecer que había que consultar sobre ese punto a Dios. Y, mientras todos se entregaban a la oración, el Gran Sacerdote avanzó para consultar al Señor, según la costumbre. Y, a poco, una voz, que todos oyeron, salió del oráculo y del lugar del propiciatorio. Y esa voz afirmaba que, de acuerdo con la profecía de Isaías, debía buscarse a quien debía desposar y guardar aquella virgen. Porque es bien sabido que Isaías vaticinó: Y saldrá una vara del tronco de Isaí, y un vástago retoñará de sus raíces. Y reposará sobre él el espíritu del Señor, espíritu de inteligencia y de sabiduría, espíritu de fortaleza y de consejo, espíritu de conocimiento y de temor del Altísimo. Y, conforme a esta profecía, el Gran Sacerdote ordenó que todos los hombres de la casa y de la familia de David, aptos para el matrimonio y no casados, llevasen cada uno su vara al altar, y que debía ser confiada y casada la virgen con aquel cuya vara produjera flores, y en la extremidad de cuya vara reposase el espíritu del Señor en forma de paloma.

**CAPITULO 8.** Y había, entre otros, un hombre de la casa y de la familia de David, llamado José y ya avanzado en edad. Y, al paso que todos fueron ordenadamente a llevar sus varas, él omitió llevar la suya. Y, como nada apareció que correspondiese al oráculo divino, el Gran Sacerdote pensó que había que consultar de nuevo al Señor. El cual respondió que, de todos los que habían sido designados, sólo el que no había llevado su vara, era aquel con quien debía casarse la Virgen. José fue así descubierto. Y, cuando hubo llevado su vara, y en su extremidad reposó una paloma venida del cielo, todos convinieron en que a él le pertenecía el derecho de desposar con María. Y, una vez celebrados los desposorios, se retiró a Bethlehem, su patria, para disponer su casa, y preparar todo lo necesario para las nupcias. Cuanto a María, la Virgen del Señor, volvió a Galilea, a casa de sus padres, con otras siete vírgenes de su edad y educadas con ella, que le había dado el Gran Sacerdote.

**CHAPTER 9.** Y, en aquellos días, es decir, desde los primeros tiempos de su llegada a Galilea, el ángel Gabriel fue enviado a ella por Dios, para anunciarle que concebiría al Señor, y para exponerle la manera y el orden según el cual las cosas pasarían. Y, entrando en su casa, inundando con gran luz la habitación en que se encontraba, y saludándola muy graciosamente, le dijo: Salve María, virgen muy agradable a Dios, virgen llena de gracia, el Señor es contigo, bendita eres entre todas las mujeres, bendita eres por encima de todos los hombres que hasta el presente han nacido. Y María,

que conocía ya bien las fisonomías angélicas, y que estaba habituada a recibir la luz celeste, no se amedrentó ante la visión del enviado divino, ni quedó estupefacta ante aquella luz. Únicamente la palabra del ángel la turbó en extremo. Y se puso a reflexionar sobre lo que podía significar una salutación tan insólita, sobre lo que presagiaba, sobre el fin que tenía. Y el ángel divinamente inspirado previno estas dudas, diciéndole: No temas, María, que mi salutación oculte algo contrario a tu castidad. **Has encontrado gracia ante el Señor, por haber escogido el camino de la pureza, y, permaneciendo virgen, concebirás sin pecado, y parirás un hijo.** Y él será grande, porque dominará de un mar a otro, y hasta las extremidades de la tierra. Y será llamado hijo del Altísimo, porque, naciendo en la humildad, reinará en las alturas de los cielos. Y el Señor Dios le dará el trono de David su padre, y prevalecerá eternamente en la casa de Jacob, y su poder no tendrá fin. Es, en efecto, rey de reyes y señor de los señores, y su trono durará por los siglos de los siglos. Y, a estas palabras del ángel, la Virgen, no por incredulidad, sino por no saber la manera como el misterio se cumpliría, repuso: ¿Cómo eso ha de ocurrir? Puesto que, según mi voto, no conozco varón, ¿cómo podré dar a luz, a pesar de ello? Y el ángel le dijo: No pienses, María, que concebirás al modo humano. Sin unión con hombre alguno, virgen concebirás, virgen parirás, virgen amamantarás. Porque el Espíritu Santo descenderá sobre ti, y la virtud del Altísimo te cubrirá con su sombra contra todos los ardores de la pasión. El que de ti saldrá, por cuanto ha de nacer sin pecado, será el único santo y el único merecedor del nombre de hijo de Dios. Entonces, María, con las manos extendidas y los ojos elevados al cielo, dijo: He aquí la esclava del Señor. Hágase en mí según tu palabra.

**CHAPTER 10.** Habiendo ido José de Judea a Galilea, tenía la intención de tomar por esposa a la virgen que le había sido confiada. Porque, desde el día de los desposorios, habían transcurrido ya tres meses, y había comenzado el cuarto. Y, en el intervalo, el vientre de la Virgen se había hinchado, hasta el punto de manifestar su embarazo, cosa que no pudo escapar a José, quien, según la costumbre de los desposados, entraba más libremente a ver a María, y conversaba más familiarmente con ella, por lo que descubrió su estado. Y comenzó a agitarse y a turbarse, ignorando lo que le sería preferible hacer. Como hombre justo, no quería entregarla, y, como hombre piadoso, no quería infamarla, haciendo recaer sobre ella sospecha de fornicación. Pensó, pues, en disolver secretamente su matrimonio, y en devolverla secretamente. Y, estando en estas cavilaciones, he aquí que un ángel del Señor le apareció en sueños, y le dijo: José, hijo de David, no temas, ni imagines que hay en la virgen nada de vergonzoso, **porque lo que ha nacido en ella, y que hoy angustia tu corazón, no es obra de un hombre, sino del Espíritu Santo. Entre todas las mujeres, sólo ella, permaneciendo virgen, traerá el hijo de Dios al mundo, Y darás a este hijo el nombre de Jesús, es decir, Salvador, porque salvará a su pueblo de sus pecados. Y José, conforme a la orden del ángel, tomó a María por esposa. Mas no la conoció, sino que la guardó en castidad.** Y, llegado el final del noveno mes del embarazo, José, tomando consigo a la Virgen y a las demás cosas que le eran necesarias, partió para la ciudad de Bethlehem, de donde era oriundo. Y sucedió que, durante su estancia en aquel lugar, sobrevino el tiempo del parto de María, la cual trajo al mundo, como los evangelistas nos han enseñado, a su hijo primogénito, Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que vive y reina, con el Padre y con el Espíritu Santo, por todos los siglos de los siglos.

Sabiendo muy bien que "El Evangelio de la Natividad de María" no es escritura inspirada, por ello no deja de ser interesante el leerlo. Los evangelios apócrifos fueron rechazados por la Iglesia Católica por una u otra razón, conteniendo la razón verdad en ella.

**Aclaración:**

1. Dios eligió a María para ser la madre de Su Hijo.
2. Por medio de Su arcángel Gabriel, ella es elogiada tres veces precisamente al decir "Salve María,



virgen llena de gracia,

el Señor es contigo, bendita eres entre todas las mujeres".

3. En Lucas 1:28, ella es elogiada tres veces por ser "Llena de gracia, "el Señor es contigo" y "bendita eres entre todas las mujeres".

4. Un voto de virginidad perpetua a Dios por una mujer joven como lo documenta Números 30, posiblemente la califica para recibir esos tres elogios.

5. El cielo es un estado perfecto de ser. No hay mancha de pecado en el cielo.

6. Es difícil creer que el Hijo de Dios pudiera descender de un ambiente celestial tan perfecto a morar durante nueve meses en un ambiente humano imperfecto.

7. Dios no eligió para madre de Su Hijo solamente a cualquier mujer. Es por ello que seleccionó a María, una virgen pura y casta, pues Dios y el pecado son mutuamente excluyentes.

8. San José, cuando supo de su embarazo, se sintió conmocionado hasta que el ángel de Dios le explicó en un sueño que fue un acto del poder del Espíritu Santo.

9. La Sagrada Escritura no dice que **María tuvo otros hijos**, como **algunos quisieran que creyéramos**.

La evidencia circunstancial presentada aquí sugiere mayormente que la Santísima Virgen María de hecho tomó el voto.

---

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 22 de julio, 2008

---

---

● [\*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)

# El Milagro de Lepanto.

---

*Casi desde el principio del Islamismo, hubo guerra sobre guerra entre cristianos y musulmanes. Recordemos las guerras de las Cruzadas que duraron cientos de años, siete mayores y varias menores. Esta es la historia de la Batalla de Lepanto, la cual marcó el fin de las Cruzadas siendo un punto clave en la historia del cristianismo.*

---

*La victoria de Charles Martel en Poitiers definitivamente detuvo la invasión musulmana en Europa occidental. En el oriente, los cristianos se mantuvieron firmes ante los ataques musulmanes hasta 1453. En ese año, Mohamed II lanzó graves agresiones contra Constantinopla y en la tarde del 29 de Mayo, la capital bizantina fue derribada. En 1571 los musulmanes estaban instalados fijamente en Europa. Sus embarcaciones presidían el Mar Mediterráneo desde el Estrecho de Bosphorus hasta el Estrecho de Gibraltar, constantemente atacando las embarcaciones cristianas a menos que estas izaran la bandera francesa.*

---

*El Papa Pío V, en 1571, durante los últimos días de su papado, trató de encaminar a las naciones europeas a unirse en una Liga Santa para detener a los musulmanes enemigos y que retrocedieran en sus atentados contra el continente europeo. Felipe II rey de España y de Austria, respondió favorablemente. Los musulmanes estaban entonces activos en la conquista de Chipre, una isla perteneciente a la República de Venecia.*

*Los líderes venecianos oficiales, hubieran preferido negociar una co-existencia pacífica de acuerdo con el sultán, pero bajo la influencia de San Pío V, decidieron incluirse en la Liga Santa, al igual que las repúblicas de Génova y Luca, los duques de Savoria, Parma, Ferrara y Urbino.*

---

*La flotilla papal fué por supuesto parte de la alianza cristiana. Pío V le pidió a Felipe II que designara a Don Juan de Austria, hijo de Carlos V que contaba con 25 años de edad, como comandante en jefe de una expedición planeada contra los musulmanes. Después de haber recibido del Papa el estandarte de la Liga Santa, a través del Cardenal Granvalla, la flota de Don Juan de Austria inició su navegación desde Génova hacia Nápoles el 26 de Junio de 1571.*

---

*Muy pocos historiadores mencionan que antes de su partida, Felipe II presentó la imagen de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe a Don Juan, como la que milagrosamente fue impresa en la tilma del indígena Juan Diego 40 años antes, en México. Don Juan la colocó en la capilla del galeón de su almirante, el genovés Juan Andrés Doria, pidiendo la protección de María para esta expedición.*

---

*El 16 de Septiembre, la flota cristiana embarcó hacia altamar. Don Juan ancló en Corfu, donde se enteró que los musulmanes habían destruído pueblos enteros para después retirarse a la costa de Lepanto en el Golfo de Corintio.*

*Al amanecer del 7 de Octubre, en la entrada del Golfo de Patras, las flotas cristianas y musulmanas finalmente se encontraron cara a cara llevando a cabo la Batalla de Lepanto.*

---

*El viento y los factores militares favorecieron a los musulmanes, pero Don Juan no perdió su confianza. Embarcó un galeón rápido para realizar una revisión de su flota. En voz alta exclamó palabras estimulantes a sus guerreros y ellos en voz alta le respondieron. Después de que Don Juan regresara a su posición, los vientos cambiaron misteriosamente para la ventaja de la flota cristiana. Testigos oculares escribieron acerca de este momento especial como el más dramático cambio eventual, resultado de un "factor desconocido".*

*En ese mismo instante, al amanecer del 7 de Octubre de 1571 --como revelan los archivos del Vaticano-- el Papa Pío V, acompañado por muchos fieles, rezaba el Rosario en la Basílica de Santa María la Mayor. Desde el amanecer hasta el anochecer, las oraciones continuaron en Roma mientras los cristianos y musulmanes embestían la batalla en Lepanto. Cuando terminó, los musulmanes habían sido vencidos. De 270 embarcaciones musulmanas, por lo menos 200 estaban destruidas. También los turcos perdieron 30,000 hombres, mientras las fatalidades cristianas fueron de 4,000 a 5,000 hombres.*

---

*El Rosario logró una victoria militar. Como todos los grandes líderes militares que odian la guerra y aman la paz, Don Juan se retiró después de su victoria en Lepanto, y murió unos años después a la edad de 31. Otra figura que formó participó en la Batalla de Lepanto, fue Miguel de Cervantes quien vivió para escribir su famoso tributo a la faena cristiana, Don Quixote.*

---

*Posteriormente a la gran victoria cristiana en Lepanto, el Papa San Pío V declaró que el Rosario sería parte de la Misa Vaticana cada 7 de Octubre. Su sucesor, el Papa Gregorio XIII, fue aún más lejos. En 1573 estableció la fiesta del Santo Rosario para que fuera celebrada en todas las parroquias que tuvieran un altar específico dedicado al Rosario.*

---

*En 1671 el Papa Clemente X extendió la observancia de la fiesta a toda España. Solo 12 años después, en 1683, los musulmanes de nuevo volvieron a atacar a Europa. Con 200,000 hombres, sitiaron Viena. Después de meses de valiente resistencia de una tropa de guarnición, la ciudad fue liberada por una armada bajo el mando de Juan Sobieski, rey de Polonia. El Rosario, al que el rey había sido dedicado, fue nuevamente instrumental en otra victoria militar. El Papa Inocencio XI fue consagrado el 12 de Septiembre de ese año al Santo Nombre de María. Las multitudes musulmanas fueron obstaculizadas una vez más en Peterwardein, Hungría, por el príncipe Eugenio durante la fiesta de Nuestra Señora de las Nieves, el 5 de Agosto de 1716. Como resultado de esta victoria, el Papa Clemente XI extendió la fiesta del Santo Rosario a la Iglesia Universal.*

---

24 de Octubre de 1998

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# *El Ojo De La Virgen De Guadalupe*



*Nuestra Virgen de Guadalupe como aparece en el tilma de Juan Diego.  
Diciembre 12, 1531*



*Inspección más detallada de su cara. Tomen nota del iris y pupila del ojo derecho...*



*Así como nos acercamos más rápidamente, imágenes empiezan a aparecer en su ojo derecho...*

---



*Mientras más nos acercamos, las imágenes se convierten en rostros...*

---



*Al presente nos hemos concentrado solamente en su ojo derecho...*

*Exámen cuidadoso de esta imagen muestra detalles asombrosos...*

---

### ***El ojo de la Reina del Cielo:***

Estas ilustraciones son del ojo derecho de '***Nuestra Virgen de Guadalupe***'. Esto fué descubierto en el año 1951, cuando luego de una mayor inspección, se observa que el ojo derecho de la imagen en el tilma refleja una imagen de ***Juan Diego***, la imagen del intérprete del ***Obispo Zumarraga***, y la imagen de otro hombre que se presume era un ***sacerdote visitante u Obispo***. Tomen nota que las imágenes reflejadas en el ojo se ven distorsionadas debido a la curvatura del ojo. ***Juan*** se ve a la derecha, la cara y barba completamente visibles. ***El intérprete se ve a la izquierda***. Este aparentemente aparece usando una clase de tocado, y está mirando a ***Juan*** así como ***Juan*** abre su tilma. ***El Obispo Visitante***, está a la derecha del centro donde observamos la parte superior de su cabeza. La '***Bendita Virgen María***' debe de haber estado parada delante de ***Juan*** y a la derecha del ***Obispo Zumarraga***, cuando ***Juan*** abrió su tilma y la bella imagen milagrosa de '***Nuestra Virgen de Guadalupe***' fué vista por primera vez.

---

*Información nueva reciente...*

*En Enero 14, 2001 fué anunciado que estudios nuevos científicos, usando una magnificación mayor han demostrado que se pueden observar no menos de 13 distintas figuras en ambos ojos.*

---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, May 1997*

*Updated January 15, 2001*

---

 [\*Regresar a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# Un Curso Corto sobre los Ángeles...

---

*Angelología: el estudio de los ángeles.*

*¿Qué son los ángeles?*

*¿Existen realmente los ángeles?*

---

**A. En el principio Dios creó... (Génesis 1:1 a 2:25).**

**1. El mundo espiritual:**

En el que están...

- a. Dios (no creado).
- b. Los ángeles. (Salmo 148:2,5).
- c. El Diablo / demonios. (Ángeles creados).
- d. Los espíritus humanos.

**2. El mundo material:**

En el que están...

- a. Los químicos y minerales.
  - b. Las plantas.
  - c. Los animales.
  - d. Los humanos.
- 

**B. Definición de espíritu... \*TPT 23-27, 97-99**

1. El espíritu no tiene partes y no ocupa espacio. No puede morir y es inmortal, porque el poder de Dios mantiene todo en existencia. (Lucas 1:3).
  2. Al no tener partes, nada puede ser retirado del mismo, pues no hay elemento en él distinto del todo, mas que la totalidad de sí mismo entero.
  3. El espíritu no puede cambiar lo que ya es. No puede llegar a ser ninguna otra cosa. Es inmutable.
  4. Privado de Dios, el espíritu conoce el tormento eterno, (Lucas 20:36).
- 

**C. Los ángeles, fueron los primeros espíritus creados: \*CIC 328-336, 350-352, Salmo 148:2,5.**

1. La palabra "ángel", del griego *aggelos*, significa mensajero.
  2. Son espíritus puros (Hebreos 1:14), son incorpóreos (sin cuerpo), no tienen raza, ni género (Mateo 22:30). Son personales, tienen emociones (Lucas 15:10), y son criaturas inmortales (Lucas 20:36). Cada ángel es creado, individual y enteramente por Dios, no son procreados como lo es el ser humano. \*CIC 330, \*TPT 101.
  3. Los ángeles tienen sabiduría (2Samuel 14:17,20), gran poder (Salmo 103:20), y libre albedrío. Son santos (Mateo 25:31), obedientes (Salmo 103:20), e innumerables (Hebreo 12:22). Puesto que no tienen padres, no están relacionados unos con otros como los humanos. \*CIC 311, \*TPT 27, \*TS 144-145.
  4. El Diablo (Lucifer) y los demonios, fueron creados como ángeles. Todo lo creado por Dios fue bueno (Génesis 1:31). Lucifer, y un tercio de los ángeles, usaron su voluntad libre para desafiar a Dios y fueron expulsados del cielo. La raíz de su ofensa fue su soberbia. \*CIC 391-395,414, Job 4:18, Isaías 14:12-15, Mateo 25:41, 2Pedro 2:4, Judas 1:6, Apocalipsis 12:4-9.
  5. Los ángeles fueron juzgados individualmente. El hombre fue juzgado como raza. Cuando Adán y Eva pecaron, la raza humana sufrió el pecado original. Eva comió la manzana y la humanidad padece el dolor de estómago. \*TPT 101, \*TS 159, 164-165.
  6. La elección de los ángeles fue final. A ellos no se les dio más oportunidades como a los humanos. \*TB 98.
-

**D. La jerarquía de los ángeles:**

1. Los ángeles siendo espíritus, se manifiestan ellos mismos en formas que los humanos podemos comprender. Esto es explicado por las variadas descripciones de ellos encontradas en la Biblia. (Isaías 6:2, Ezequiel 10:1-22, Apocalipsis 4:6-8).
  2. Se encuentran en 9 niveles llamados "coros", mismos que difieren en excelencia de poder y gracia. (\*TS 133).
  3. Los coros son formados por 3 diferentes grupos de acuerdo a sus perfecciones intelectuales y cercanía a Dios.  
Desde los más altos rangos hasta los rangos inferiores son...
- 

**Grupo I: Los ángeles de pura bondad... (\*AP págs. 181-193).**

4. Serafines: Llamados "Ángeles del amor". Cada uno tiene tres pares de alas y muchos ojos, (Apocalipsis 4:6-9). Con dos alas cubren su rostro, con dos cubren sus pies, y con dos vuelan, (Isaías 6:2-6). Su rostro se parece al relámpago. Nunca son usados como mensajeros porque su apariencia asustaría a las personas, (Sta. Birgitta de Suecia). Ellos dan servicio en el Santuario Celestial. (\*AP págs. 183-187).
  5. Querubines, (Salmo 18:10, Ezequiel 9:3, Nehemías 7:61) mantienen el trono y son guardianes de sitios sagrados. Tienen muchos ojos (Ezequiel 10:12), cuatro rostros, y cuatro alas (Ezequiel 1:6,10, 10:14), y no voltean sus cabezas mientras avanzan (Ezequiel 1:9,12,17, 10:11). Son grandes, (1 Reyes 6:23-28). Fueron puestos en el jardín del Edén con la "Fulgurante Espada" para "guardar el camino del árbol de la vida" (Génesis 3:24). Son descritos en la parte superior del "Arca de la Alianza"(Éxodo 25:18-22; 37:7-9). Números 7:89, 1 Reyes 6:23-35, 2 Reyes 19:15, 2 Crónicas 3:7-14, Ezequiel 1:1-28; 10:1-22, Hebreos 9:5. (Diccionario - *New American Bible*)
  6. Tronos: (Colosenses 1:16). Son humildad pura, y distribuyen la justicia y el poder de Dios a la corte angelical. Los coros de bajo rango dependen de los tronos para su acceso a Dios. (\*AP págs.191-193).
- 

**Grupo II: Los ángeles del cosmos... (\*AP pág.197, DC pág.19).**

7. Dominios / Dominaciones: Con vestimenta de realeza, plenos de sabiduría, dotados con liderazgo, y coronados para la autoridad. Gobiernan el cosmos. (Daniel 7:27, Efesios 1:21, Colosenses 1:16, \*TS 133-134).
  8. Potestades: Son guerreros con espadas, defensores del cosmos. Están en conquista de los espíritus malignos, de los cuales, muchos vinieron a éste coro (Efesios 6:11-12), (\*AP pág. 200-201). Mateo 24:29, Marcos 13:25, Lucas 21:26, Romanos 8:38, Efesios 1:21; 3:10, Colosenses 1:16; 2:10,15, Tito 3:1, 1 Pedro 3:22.
  9. Virtudes: Tienen dos ojos(DC pág.19), están encargados de distribuir los milagros celestiales. Son "espíritus del movimiento" que controlan los elementos y toda la naturaleza. \*AP 203-204, Lucas 6:19, 8:46.
- 

**Grupo III: Los ángeles del mundo... (\*AP pág. 221).**

10. Principados: Llamados príncipes, investidos de autoridad asisten dirigiendo las ordenes de Dios. Son administradores, responsables de cada nación, ciudad, provincia, pueblo y villa. Son ejemplos el ángel de Persia (Daniel 10:13), y Grecia (Daniel 10:20). Algunos de los ángeles caídos salieron de este coro, Efesios 1:21; 3:10; 6:11-12, Jeremías 13:18, Romanos 8:38, Colosenses 1:16; 2:10,15, Tito 3:1, \*TS 134.
11. Arcángeles: Mensajeros de Dios enviados a misiones de gran importancia, (1 Tesalonicenses 4:16, Judas 1:9).
  - a. San Miguel, capitán de la miríada celestial, posee una asignatura combatiente en oposición a las fuerzas del maligno. Daniel 10:13-21; 12:1, al Demonio, Judas 1:9, y al dragón de Apocalipsis 12:7-8.
  - b. San Gabriel anuncia la venida del Señor (Daniel 8:15-26, 9:21-27), a María (Lucas 1:26-38). Probablemente él anunciará la segunda venida (1 Tesalonicenses 4:16).
  - c. San Rafael posee cualidades de sanación. Él sanó al ciego Tobías. Tobías 3:25, 5:17, 6:16, 9:6, 11:4,7; 12:15.
12. Los ángeles: Siempre están en espera de nuestra petición de ayuda. Algunos son ángeles guardianes.



Hay un ángel guardián asignado a cada persona desde el momento de su concepción para permanecer con él / ella hasta el momento de su muerte. Génesis 16:7,9,10-11, Zacarías 12:8, Mateo 1:20,24, Mateo 18:10, Hechos 12:15,23, CIC 336.

---

**E. La función de los ángeles: \*TS 132.**

1. Glorificar a Dios. Salmo 97:3.
  2. Implementar la ejecución de la voluntad de Dios. Salmo 103:20.
  3. Cumplir la operación de las leyes con las que Dios gobierna el universo. \*TS 132.
  4. Intervenir en los asuntos humanos a la elección de Dios. \*TS132, 1Pedro 1:12.
- 

**F. Los ángeles a lo largo de la Biblia: Son mencionados más de 280 veces de ambas formas, como buenos y como demonios...**

1. Como la serpiente en el jardín del Edén (Génesis 3:1-15).
  2. Protegieron la entrada al jardín del Edén (Génesis 3:24).
  3. Vinieron a Abrahán y Sara con la promesa de un hijo (Génesis 18:1-14).
  4. Destruyeron Sodoma y Gomorra (Génesis 19:1-25).
  5. Uno le llevó alimento a Daniel al foso de los leones. (Daniel 14:33-39, no en las protestantes).
  6. San Gabriel se apareció a la Bendita Virgen María (Lucas 1:26-38).
  7. Uno le dijo a José que se llevara a María y al niño a Egipto (Mateo 2:13-14).
  8. Auxiliaron a Jesús y a sus discípulos (Mateo 4:11, Lucas 22:43, Hechos 5:19, 12:7).
  9. Uno se apareció en el sepulcro a María Magdalena (Juan 20:12-13).
  10. Se aparecieron a los apóstoles (Hechos 1:10-11).
  11. A San Pablo (Hechos 27:23-24).
  12. Requieren de supervisión y son juzgados (1Corintios 6:3, 2Pedro 2:4).
  13. En ocasiones Dios es renuente a confiarles (Job 4:18).
  14. Pueden ser maestros falsos: Gálatas 1:8.
  15. Algunas veces se aparecen como humanos (Génesis 19:1-25, Ageo 1:13, Malaquías 2:7).
  16. Traen el mensaje de Dios a las personas (Mateo 1:20, Lucas 1:11,26; 2:9, Hechos 8:26).
- 

**G. Los ángeles en nuestra vida:**

1. Un ángel despertó a Sta. Catalina Laboure el 18 de julio de 1830 diciéndole que la "Bendita Virgen María" la esperaba en la capilla.
  2. En Fátima, en 1916, el "Ángel de la Paz" se apareció tres veces a los tres visionarios antes de que la "Bendita Virgen María" lo hiciera en 1917.
  3. Padre Pío enviaba a su ángel a realizar ciertos mandados según se dice. Lean: *Envíame Tu Ángel Guardián*.
  4. Muchas personas han reportado haber tenido encuentros con ángeles.
  5. Los ángeles tienen la habilidad de hablar instantáneamente con el ángel guardián de cualquier persona independientemente de dónde se encuentre la persona.
- 

**H. Notas angelicales:**

1. Un ángel puede destruir todo el mal de la tierra llamando a todos los coros de ángeles.
  2. Los ángeles guardianes pueden ser de cualquier coro. Mientras más santa la persona, de más alto rango su ángel \*AP págs. 99-100,182.
  3. Los ángeles de coros más elevados delegan poder a los de coros inferiores.
  4. Los coros angélicos difieren en poder, responsabilidad, autoridad, cualidades, apariencia y tamaño de sus ángeles.
  5. San Gregorio creyó que cada espíritu humano se uniría a uno de los coros.
  6. Cada ángel es una creación total y única, no hay dos iguales.
  7. Los ángeles se manifiestan ellos mismos en género masculino (Génesis 19:1-13), o femenino (Zacarías 5:9). Aunque no tienen género por ser espíritus puros.
- 

**I. ¿Existen los ángeles realmente?**

1. La Biblia se refiere a ellos en 280 instancias.

2. La Iglesia enseña que sí existen. \*CIC 328.
  3. La ciencia no puede comprobarlo, tampoco desaprobar su existencia.
  4. El número de personas que reportan haber tenido intervenciones y encuentros angelicales ha incrementado dramáticamente en los últimos años. Esto proporciona evidencia circunstancial sobre la real existencia de los ángeles.
- 

#### J. Bibliografía...

1. \*CIC es el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica. ISBN:9978-957-25-1
2. \*TPT es el libro titulado *Teología para Todos*, por Frank J. Sheed, ISBN 84-7118-060-X Ediciones Palabra, S.A.
3. \*TS es el libro titulado *Teología y Sensatez*, por F. J. Sheed, ISBN 84-254-0899-7 Editorial Herder
4. \*AP es *Angel Power* por Janice T. Connell. ISBN:0-345-39123-3
5. \*DC es *Diccionario Católico*, por John Hardon, S.J. ISBN:0-385-23238-1

*Final del curso, Ángeles...*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# *Preguntele a su Angel de la Guardia...*

---

*'Envieme A Su Angel De La Guardia', es un libro maravilloso sobre la relacion que tenia el Padre Pio con su Angel de la Guardia. El Padre Pio enviaba a su angel a que hiciera todo tipo de cosas que el buen sacerdote no podia hacer tan facilmente.*

---

*Yo le puedo asegurar que cada quien de nosotros tenemos nuestro propio Angel de la Guardia. Cuando Dios nos hizo, El nos asigno un Angel de la Guardia para que nos cuidara durante nuestra vida. El ayuda a protegernos del mal y hace todo en su poder para evitar que cometamos pecados. Yo se porque mi Angel de la Guardia, George, ha salvado mi vida por lo menos tres veces. Dos de esas veces sucedieron en el lapso de una semana.*

---

*No voy a entrar en detalle acerca de lo que paso, ese no es el proposito de esta pagina. Le conte a una amiga de estos eventos increíbles, no sabiendo como o porque habian sucedido como sucedieron, y ella me dijo que habia sido mi angel de la guardia. Ademas dijo, "Si tu angel de la guardia hace algo por ti, tienes que darle las gracias."*

*No creyendo plenamente le pregunte, "Como se le dan gracias a su angel de la guardia?"*

*Ella me contesto, "Lo puedes llamar por su nombre y darle las gracias."*

*"Esta bien," le conteste, "pero como puedo saber como se llama?"*

*Ella contesto, "Nada mas preguntale y el te dira."*

*Le conteste, "que tal si no me dice?"*

*Ella me contesto, "Si te contestara. Sera el primero nombre que se te venga a la mente."*

*No creyendo nada de esto, me espere hasta que estaba solo y pregunte, "Esta bien angel de la guardia, como te llamas?"*

*Que creen...ninguna respuesta!*

*Pero..., el rostro de mi estimado tio que ya se habia ido entro en mi mente, claro como un cristal. Pense, 'por que el rostro de mi estimado tio George aparecio en mi mente justo cuando hice esa pregunta'? Yo no lo entendia, porque yo estaba esperando escuchar una palabra que no llego, y asi es que no le dije a nadie y pronto me olvide del asunto.*

---

*Varios meses despues, hubo una conferencia Mariana en una ciudad cercana, a la cual acudi. Ahi encuentre a una mujer que aparentemente tenia la habilidad de poder conversar con su angel de la guardia. Ella le preguntaba a su angel de la guardia por los nombres de los angeles de la guardia de la demas gente y el se los decia, sin importar quienes eran o en donde se encontraban. Con mucho escepticismo y timidez, me anime a preguntarle por el nombre de mi angel de la guardia. Ella se quedo en silencio por unos segundos y despues me dijo, "El no me contesta ahora, pero me contestara."*

*Alguna media hora despues, en medio de la charla del orador, ella me contesto, "George, el nombre de tu angel se llama George. Mi angel me lo acaba de informar."*

---

*No hace falta decir que el nombre de 'George' no registro conmigo hasta despues que recorde el rostro de mi tio George varios meses antes. Tampoco hace falta decir, que casi entre en shock, de repente me hice creyente fervente en los angeles de la guardia.*

*Reflexionando sobre esos tres incidentes que casi me cuestan la vida, y reconstruyendo exactamente lo que paso, yo pueda asegurar que George tuvo mucho que ver con salvar mi vida en cada caso.*

---

*Voy a decir esto acerca de uno de esos incidentes. Una voz masculina me repitio en tres veces que me moviera, y la ultima vez, me lo dijo con mucha fuerza. Diez segundos despues, si no me hubiera quitado, ahi hubiera quedado. No habia nadie mas ahi que me hubiera gritado esas palabras, y las palabras que yo escuche fueron suaves y claras, no como alguien que esta gritando en la distancia..*

---

*Todo esto sucedio a finales de los '80s, han habido mas situaciones sin peligro a la vida, en que se que George ayudo en el asunto.*

*Mi proposito unico en escribir esta pagina es para atestiguar que, si todos tenemos un angel de la guardia. Debemos estar concientes de su presencia y saber que ellos (algunos tienen mas de uno) estan aqui para ayudarnos. Debemos llamarlos en cualesquier necesidad. Con el favor de Dios, ellos nos reconfortaran y nos protejeran. Y sobre todo, darles las gracias.*

---

***Gracias, George, Gracias...***  
***Gracias DIOS mio por darme a mi angel de la guardia...***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 4 de Marzo de 1998*

---

 [Volver a la Pagina Principal...](#)

---

# *Curso Básico de 14 Horas Para "Conocer tu Fe..."*

---

*Este curso primordial es para todas aquellas personas avidas de aprender los fundamentos de la Iglesia Católica y Teología básica. Todos los que lo han tomado han recibido un gran estímulo para conocer a Dios y Su Iglesia. Es el curso que encendió en mí, ese fuego interno del deseo de continuar en la curva ascendiente del aprendizaje y sé que nunca disminuirá. Muchos de nosotros en mi parroquia, lo hemos enseñado a otros como resultado de haberlo tomado, evangelizando así durante años. Algunos de nuestros estudiantes son ahora profesores del mismo. Todos los artículos publicados en este sitio de la red de Internet son consecuencia directa por haberlo cursado y a la vez enseñado a otras personas.*

*"Como todos los fieles, los laicos están encargados por Dios del apostolado en virtud del bautismo y de la confirmación y por eso TIENEN LA OBLIGACION Y GOZAN DEL DERECHO, INDIVIDUALMENTE O AGRUPADOS EN ASOCIACIONES, DE TRABAJAR PARA QUE EL MENSAJE DIVINO DE SALVACION SEA CONOCIDO Y RECIBIDO POR TODOS LOS HOMBRES Y EN TODA LA TIERRA; ESTA OBLIGACION ES TANTO MAS APREMIANTE CUANDO SOLO POR MEDIO DE ELLOS LOS DEMAS HOMBRES PUEDEN OIR EL EVANGELIO Y CONOCER A CRISTO".*

*Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica (CIC) 900. Por favor leer CIC 897-913.*

---

*Nosotros aprendemos:*

*10% de lo que leemos.*

*20% de lo que oímos.*

*30% de lo que vemos.*

*50% de ambos, lo que vemos y lo que oímos.*

*70% de lo que discutimos con otros.*

*80% de lo que experimentamos personalmente.*

*95% de lo que **Enseñamos** a alguien más.*

*William Glaser*

*Claramente, **Enseñar**, es la mejor manera de aprender...*

- [● Introducción...](#)
- [● Referencias para la clase...](#)
- [● Definiciones para la clase...](#)
- [● Clase, Día 1...](#)
- [● Clase, Día 2...](#)
- [● Clase, Día 3...](#)
- [● Clase, Día 4...](#)
- [● Clase, Día 5...](#)
- [● Clase, Día 6...](#)
- [● Clase, Día 7...](#)
- [● Referencias Bíblicas...](#)
- [● Preguntas y Respuestas de las Lecciones...](#)
- [● Preguntas Surgidas en Clases Previas...](#)

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 8 de Febrero de 1999*

---

[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Las Gráficas de Convergencia son excelentes herramientas para la Evangelización...

---

---

**La Iglesia Católica es la Verdadera Iglesia** Presentación de cuatro diferentes métodos de comprobación.

**Los Primeros 100 Años** De la Iglesia Católica.

**Los Apóstoles** Lo que les sucedió y el lugar en donde se encuentran sus restos.

**La Ley de Primera Mención** Una de las reglas básicas de la exégesis Bíblica.

**El Triple Nacimiento de Cristo** ¿Siempre existe Jesús?

**El Espíritu Santo** La Tercera Persona de la Santísima Trinidad.

**Cuando el Cielo y la Tierra Confluyen** En el Sacrificio de la Santa Misa.

**La Madre de DIOS** ¿Cómo puede ser la Santísima Virgen María la Madre de DIOS quien la creó?

**La Mujer de Apocalipsis 12:1** ¿Quién es ella?

**Tipología** El Nuevo Testamento reposa velado en en Antiguo.

**Anabolismo y Catabolismo** Para el día # 1 de la **Clase**.

**Estudio de Persona y Naturaleza** Para el día # 1 de la **Clase**.

**La Persona de Jesucristo** Para el día #1 de la **Clase**.

---



*Escrito por Bob Stanley el 30 de Septiembre, 2004  
Actualizado el 26 de Octubre, 2004*

*[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)*

# **Imágenes de Naturaleza Religiosa o Histórica...**

Un sincero agradecimiento a John Dominic por proveer algunas de las piezas de arte aquí expuestas...

---

**[Jesús el Cristo...](#)**

**[Historias de la Biblia...](#)**

**[La Bienaventurada Virgen María...](#)**

**[Ángeles...](#)**

**[Infierno...](#)**

**[El Islam histórico...](#)**

**[Padre Pío...](#)**

**[La persecución romana de los cristianos...](#)**

**[El sueño de San Juan Bosco...](#)**

**[Las Cruzadas...](#)**

**[Los Papas...](#)**

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

---

---

 **[Volver a la página principal...](#)**



# ¿Quién dice que Los Milagros no Suceden?

---

*Para aquellos que creen, ninguna explicación es necesaria.  
Para aquellos que no creen, ninguna explicación es posible.*

---

*Quien tenga ojos, que vea.*

---

---

- [Las Escaleras de San José.....](#)
  - [Milagros Eucarísticos.....](#)
  - [Nuestra Señora de Fátima.....](#)
  - [Nuestra Señora de Akita.....](#)
  - [Los Santos Incorruptibles.....](#)
  - [Madre Angélica.....](#)
  - [Red Global Católica EWTN..](#)
- 

*"Mirad a las naciones y observad; admiraos y llenaos de espanto;  
pues voy a hacer una obra en vuestros días, que no creeríais si alguien la  
contase".*  
*Habacuc 1:5*

---

• [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# ¡Se Tropiezan de Día! ¡Se Tropiezan de Noche! ¡Es Una Constante Batalla Interna!

---

Mateo 26:41,

**"Velad y orad para que no entréis en tentación.  
El espíritu está dispuesto,  
mas la carne, es débil".**

Es una interminable batalla interior.

Es la batalla entre el espíritu y la carne. Una batalla que dura toda la vida... esto es, si le permitimos que así sea.

---

Génesis 6:3,

"Entonces dijo Yahvé: « No permanecerá para siempre mi espíritu en el hombre, a causa de su delito; no es más que carne, y serán sus días ciento veinte años. »".

Lucas 24:39,

**"Mirad mis manos y mis pies: soy Yo mismo. Palpadme y ved que un espíritu no tiene carne ni huesos, como veis que Yo tengo".**

Juan 3:6, **"Lo nacido de la carne es carne; y lo nacido del Espíritu es espíritu".**

**Juan 6:63,**

**"El espíritu es el que vivifica; la carne para nada aprovecha. Las palabras que Yo os he dicho, son espíritu y son vida".**

Romanos 8:1-22,

**"De consiguiente nada hay ahora digno de condenación en aquellos que están en Cristo Jesús, y que no siguen la carne. (2) Porque la ley del espíritu de vida, que está en Cristo Jesús, me ha libertado de la ley del pecado y de la muerte. (3) Pues lo que era imposible que la ley hiciese, estando como estaba debilitada por la carne, hízolo Dios cuando habiendo enviado a su Hijo revestido de una carne semejante a la del pecado, y *héchole* víctima por el pecado, mató así al pecado en la carne, (4) a fin de que la justificación de la ley tuviese su cumplimiento en nosotros, que no vivimos conforme a la carne, sino conforme al espíritu. (5) Porque los que viven según la carne, se saborean con las cosas que son de la carne; cuando los que viven según el espíritu, gustan de las que son del espíritu. (6) La sabiduría de la carne es una muerte, en lugar de que la sabiduría de las cosas del espíritu, es vida y paz: (7) por cuanto la sabiduría de la carne es enemiga de Dios; como que no está sumisa a la ley de Dios, ni es posible que lo esté *siendo contraria a ella*. (8) Por donde los que viven según la carne, no pueden agradar a Dios. (9) Pero vosotros no vivís según la carne, sino según el espíritu, si es que el espíritu de Dios habita en vosotros. Que si alguno no tiene el Espíritu de Cristo, ese tal no es de Jesucristo. (10) Mas si Cristo está en vosotros, aunque el cuerpo esté muerto, por razón del pecado,**

el espíritu vive en virtud de la justificación. (11) Y si el Espíritu de aquel que resucitó a Jesús de la muerte, habita en vosotros, el mismo que ha resucitado a Jesucristo de la muerte dará vida también a vuestros cuerpos mortales, en virtud de su espíritu que habita en vosotros. (12) Así que, hermanos, somos deudores no a la carne, para vivir según la carne, (13) porque si viviereis según la carne, moriréis; mas si con el espíritu hacéis morir las obras de la carne, viviréis, (14) siendo cierto que los que se rigen por el Espíritu de Dios, éstos son hijos de Dios. (15) Porque no habéis recibido el espíritu de servidumbre para obrar todavía por temor, sino que habéis recibido el espíritu de adopción de hijos en virtud del cual clamamos: Abba, ¡oh Padre! (16) Y, porque el mismo Espíritu está dando testimonio a nuestro espíritu de que somos hijos de Dios. (17) Y siendo hijos, somos también herederos: herederos de Dios, y coherederos con Cristo, con tal, no obstante, que padezcamos con él a fin de que seamos con él glorificados. (18) A la verdad yo estoy persuadido de que los sufrimientos de la vida presente no son de comparar con aquella gloria venidera, que se ha de manifestar en nosotros. (19) Así las criaturas todas están aguardando con grande ansia la manifestación de los hijos de Dios. (20) Porque se ven sujetas a la vanidad, no de grado, sino por causa de aquel que les puso tal sujeción, con la esperanza, (21) de que serán también ellas mismas libertadas de esa servidumbre a la corrupción, para participar de la libertad y gloria de los hijos de Dios. (22) Porque sabemos que hasta ahora todas las criaturas están suspirando, y como en dolores de parto".

**1Corintios 5:1-7,**

"Es ya del dominio público que entre vosotros hay fornicación, y fornicación tal, cual ni siquiera entre los gentiles, a saber: que uno tenga la mujer de su padre. (2) Y vosotros estáis engreídos, en vez de andar de luto, para que sea quitado de en medio de vosotros el que tal hizo. (3) Pero yo, aunque ausente en cuerpo, mas presente en espíritu, he juzgado, como si estuviese presente, al que tal hizo. (4) Congregados en el nombre de nuestro Señor Jesús vosotros y mi espíritu, con el poder de nuestro Señor Jesús, (5) sea entregado ese tal a Satanás, para destrucción de su carne, a fin de que el espíritu sea salvo en el día del Señor Jesús. (6) No es bueno que os jactéis así ¿Acaso no sabéis que poca levadura pudre toda la masa? (7) Expurgad la vieja levadura, para que seáis una masa nueva, así como sois ázimos porque ya nuestra Pascua, Cristo, ha sido inmolada".

**2Corintios 7:1,**

"Teniendo, pues, carísimos, tales promesas, purifiquémonos de toda contaminación de carne y de espíritu, santificándonos cada vez más con un santo temor de Dios".

**Gálatas 3:1-3,**

"¡Oh, insensátos gálatas! ¿Cómo ha podido nadie fascinaros a vosotros, ante cuyos ojos fue presentado Jesucristo clavado en una cruz? (2) Quisiera saber de vosotros esto solo: si recibisteis el Espíritu por obra de la Ley o por la palabra de la fe. (3) ¿Tan insensatos sois que habiendo comenzado por Espíritu, acabáis ahora en carne?"

**Gálatas 5:16-26,**

"Digo pues: Andad según el Espíritu, y ya no cumpliréis las concupiscencias de la carne. (17) Porque la carne desea en contra del espíritu, y el espíritu en contra de la carne, siendo cosas opuestas entre sí, a fin de que no hagáis cuanto querríais. (18) Porque si os dejáis guiar por el Espíritu no estáis bajo la Ley. (19) Y las obras de la carne son manifiestas, a saber: fornicación, impureza, lascivia, (20) idolatría, hechicería, enemistades, contiendas, celos, ira, litigios, banderías, divisiones, (21) envidias, embriagueces, orgías y otras cosas semejantes, respecto de las cuales os prevengo, como os lo he dicho ya, que los que hacen tales cosas no heredarán el reino de los Dios. (22) En cambio, el fruto del Espíritu es amor, gozo, paz, longanimidad, benignidad, bondad, fidelidad, (23) mansedumbre, templanza. Contra tales cosas no hay ley. (24) Los que son de Cristo Jesús han crucificado la carne con las pasiones y las concupiscencias. (25) Si vivimos por el

Espíritu, por el Espíritu también caminemos. (26) No seamos codiciosos de vanagloria, provocándonos unos a otros, envidiándonos recíprocamente".

**Gálatas 6:7-9,**

"No os engañéis: Dios no se deja burlar: pues lo que el hombre sembrare, eso cosechará. (8) El que siembra en su carne, de la carne cosechará corrupción; mas el que siembra en el Espíritu, del Espíritu cosechará vida eterna. (9) No nos cansemos, pues, de hacer el bien, porque a su tiempo cosecharemos, si no desmayamos".

**Filipenses 3:3,**

"Porque los circuncisos somos nosotros, que servimos en espíritu a Dios y nos gloriamos en Jesucristo, lejos de poner confianza en la carne".

**1Pedro 3:18,**

"Pues también Cristo murió una vez por todos los pecados, el Justo por los injustos, a fin de llevarnos a Dios. Fue muerto en la carne, pero llamado a la vida por el Espíritu".

**1Pedro 4:5-6,**

"Pero darán cuenta a Aquel que está pronto para juzgar a vivos y a muertos. (6) Pues para eso fue predicado el Evangelio también a los muertos, a fin de que condenados en la carne, según los hombres, vivan según Dios en el espíritu".

**1Tesalonicenses 4:1-8,**

"Por lo demás, hermanos, os rogamos y exhortamos en el Señor Jesús, que según aprendisteis de nosotros el modo en que habéis de andar y agradar a Dios - como andáis ya - así abundéis en ellos más y más. (2) Pues sabéis qué preceptos os hemos dado en nombre del Señor Jesús. (3) Porque ésta es la voluntad de Dios: vuestra santificación; que os abstengáis de la fornicación; (4) que cada uno de vosotros sepa poseer su propia mujer en santificación y honra, (5) no con pasión de concupiscencia, como los gentiles que no conocen a Dios; (6) y que nadie oprima a su hermano ni le engañe en ningún asunto, porque el Señor es vengador de todas estas cosas, como ya antes os hemos dicho y protestado; (7) porque no nos ha llamado Dios a vivir para impureza, sino en santidad. (8) Así pues el que esto rechaza no rechaza a un hombre, sino a Dios, que también os da su santo Espíritu".

---

El gran **San Agustín** (354-430) peleó la batalla durante muchos años. Vivió la primera parte de su vida en la carne. Y un día mientras leía la Biblia, estos versículos inmediatamente lo tocaron y cambió de ser un hombre que vivía en la carne a ser un hombre viviendo en el Espíritu por siempre.

**Romanos 13:13-14,**

"Andemos como de día, honestamente, no en banquetes y borracheras, no en lechos y lascivias, no en contiendas y rivalidades; (14) antes bien, vestíos del Señor Jesucristo y no os preocupéis de servir a la carne en orden a sus concupiscencias".

Agustín regresó a la Iglesia, vino a ser sacerdote y después obispo de Hiponia en el norte de África. Él escribió lo que ha sido llamado el segundo libro más popular nunca escrito, segundo a la misma Biblia, "**Las Confesiones de San Agustín**".

"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"  
Gálatas 4:16

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

---

# Letanía de Humildad...

---

## LETANIA DE HUMILDAD:

*Oh Jesús, manso y humilde de corazón, escúchame.  
Del deseo de ser estimado...*

*Libérame Jesús...*

*Del deseo de ser amado...  
Del deseo de alabanza...  
Del deseo de tener el honor...  
Del deseo de ser elogiado...  
Del deseo de ser preferido sobre otros...  
Del deseo de ser consultado...  
Del deseo de ser aprobado...  
Del miedo de ser humillado...  
Del miedo de ser despreciado...  
Del miedo de sufrir rechazo...  
Del miedo de ser calumniado...  
Del miedo de ser olvidado...  
Del miedo de ser ridiculizado...  
Del miedo de ser malinterpretado...  
Del miedo a la sospecha...*

*Libérame Jesús...*

---

*Que otros sean amados más que yo, Jesús, dame la gracia para desearlo.  
Que otros sean estimados más que yo...  
Que en la opinión del mundo, otros incrementen y yo disminuya...  
Que otros sean elegidos y yo dejado a un lado...  
Que otros sean alabados y yo pase desapercibido...  
Que otros sean preferidos en todo...  
Que otros sean más santos que yo, con tal de que yo sea santo como debo serlo,  
Jesús, dame la gracia para desearlo.*

---

*Contribución de Eva Fisher... Gracias Eva...*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# Le Pedí a Dios...

---

## *Le Pedí a Dios*

*Pedí fuerza para grandes logros,  
Me hizo débil para que aprendiera humildemente a obedecer.  
Pedí salud para poder hacer cosas grandes,  
Me dió enfermedad para poder hacer cosas buenas.  
Pedí riquezas para poder ser feliz,  
Me dió pobreza para poder ser sabio.  
Pedí poder para obtener las alabanzas del hombre,  
Me dió debilidad para sentir la necesidad de Dios.  
Pedí de todo para disfrutar la vida,  
Me concedió la vida para poder disfrutar de todo.  
No recibí nada de lo que pedí,  
pero me fue otorgado todo lo que necesité,  
y me fueron concedidas todas las peticiones que no hice.  
Yo, entre todos los hombres,  
¡ Soy el más afortunado !*

---

 [Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# *Yo soy la Ligerodel mundo...*

---



---

*Todo lo que tenemos viene de Dios. Él nos da la luz, y ojos para ver, para que podamos reconocer la belleza de Su creación. Él nos da nuestro mismo aliento, un respiro a la vez. Y un día nos dirá: "He aquí tu último respiro". Entonces nosotros, como la pequeña cruz de arriba, dejaremos de respirar, y pasaremos a donde estaremos toda la eternidad.*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1997*

---

[!\[\]\(6605b201d6f14d9b3bcb8ab5f274d107\_img.jpg\) Volver a la página principal...](#)



# La Huella Digital de DIOS es fácilmente Visible Para Quienes Tienen Ojos y Distinguen.

---

## El Sacerdocio:

En el Antiguo Testamento, el sacerdocio Aarónico fue iniciado en el libro de Exodo por Moisés, bajo la dirección de DIOS.

En el Nuevo Testamento vimos el cumplimiento del Antiguo Testamento y el principio del sacerdocio Cristiano proveniente de la orden de Melquisedec, descrito en el libro de Hebreos.

**"Si, pues, la perfección se hubiera dado por medio del sacerdocio levítico, ya que bajo él recibió el pueblo la Ley ¿qué necesidad aún de que se levante otro sacerdote según la orden de Melquisedec y que no se denominase según el orden de Aarón? Porque cambiándose el sacerdocio, fuerza es que haya también cambio de la Ley. Pues aquel de quien esto se dice, pertenecía a otra tribu, de la cual nadie sirvió al altar. En efecto, manifiesto es que de Judá brotó el Señor nuestro, de la cual tribu nada dice Moisés cuando habla de sacerdotes."**

Hebreos 7:11-14

De cualquier forma, la mayoría de los judíos rehusaron convertirse al nuevo Cristianismo "de otra tribu", permaneciendo así con el sacerdocio levítico de Aarón. Por lo tanto, había ya dos sacerdocios, cuando el designio de DIOS fué que el último remplazara al primero.

**"Mas cuando veáis a Jerusalén cercada por ejércitos, sabed que su desolación está próxima."**

Lucas 21:20

Los versículos posteriores a este, y el capítulo 24 de Mateo, describen la destrucción de Jerusalén, misma que sucedió en el año 70 D.C. cuando los ejércitos romanos circunvalaron Jerusalén y de hecho la ciudad fue completamente destruida. El historiador judío Flavio Josefo (37-101 A.D.) en sus escritos describe crudamente los detalles de esta masacre de judíos, puesto que él mismo fue testigo ocular de semejante matanza. Entre los miles de judíos asesinados estaban todos y cada uno de los sacerdotes. Es bien sabido que es un sacerdote quien consagra a otro sacerdote. Sin tener sacerdotes para consagrar nuevos sacerdotes, el sacerdocio levítico de Aarón llegó a su final abrupta y violentamente.

Por esta misma razón no existe ni un solo sacerdote en el Judaísmo actual, solamente rabinos (maestros).

La línea Aarónica fue permanentemente troncada sin posibilidad de ser restablecida.

Aquí contemplamos fácilmente la huella digital de Dios, en Su preservación de [un](#) solo sacerdocio.

1450 años después en 1520, Martín Lutero, un sacerdote Católico, separado de la Iglesia Católica formó su propia iglesia sin tener ninguna autoridad para hacerlo. En el mismo año Tomás Munzer, otro sacerdote Católico que por poco tiempo simpatizó con Lutero, se separó de él formando otra iglesia más, e igualmente, sin ninguna autoridad para hacerlo.

Nuevamente, había multiplicidad de sacerdocios, uno para cada iglesia diferente. De cualquier forma, ningún Obispo participó con Lutero o Munzer, por lo mismo, no hubo sucesión de sacerdocio en el Protestantismo, y la línea fue extinguida.

Comprendiendo esto, en sus "Artículos Smalcald" de 1537, Artículo X, sobre Ordenación y la llamada, Lutero escribió "...nosotros mismos debemos y ordenaremos personas apropiadas para este oficio."

Que lástima Lutero, porque es trascendental que los sacerdotes sean ordenados por un Obispo, por lo que tus "ordenaciones" son inválidas.

Aquí contemplamos fácilmente la huella digital de Dios, en Su preservación de [un](#) solo sacerdocio.

En 1534, Enrique VIII, rey de Inglaterra y gran defensor de la Iglesia Católica, formó su propia iglesia, la Iglesia de Inglaterra llamada Anglicana, simplemente porque el Papa le negó la anulación de su matrimonio válido, ya que él quería casarse con otra. Por lo cual, amenazó de muerte o destierro a los Obispos Católicos de Inglaterra si se negaban a tolerar sus acciones. Al hacerlo consiguió forzar a algunos Obispos Católicos a unírsele, habiendo así nuevamente dos sacerdocios separados. Y en ésta ocasión ¿cuál fue la obra de Dios al respecto?

Solamente dieciséis años más tarde en 1550, el rey Eduardo VI, durante un gran esfuerzo por protestantizar a la Iglesia Anglicana, deliberadamente cambió la forma de ordenación de nuevos sacerdotes, y al hacerlo, invalidó con el cambio las nuevas ordenaciones. En 1662, acertando al grave error cometido, los Anglicanos restituyeron la forma válida de ordenar sacerdotes, pero para entonces ya era muy tarde, pues todos los Obispos ordenados válidamente ya habían fallecido. Por el error del rey Eduardo VI, las ordenaciones Anglicanas realizadas desde aquel cambio, 1550, hasta nuestros días son inválidas.

Y nuevamente tenemos solamente una orden sacerdotal irrevocable y en vigor.

Aquí contemplamos fácilmente la huella digital de Dios, en Su preservación de [un](#) solo sacerdocio.

DIOS obró proveimiento para solo [un](#) sacerdocio en el Antiguo Testamento, y todavía solo [un](#) sacerdocio en el Nuevo Testamento. No existe versículo alguno en la Sagrada Escritura que autorice múltiples sacerdocios.

"Exsiste [un](#) Dios y [un](#) Cristo, y [una](#) Iglesia, y [una](#) Cátedra fundada en Pedro por la palabra del Señor. No es posible establecer otro altar o que haya otro sacerdocio además de ese [único](#) altar y ese [único](#) sacerdocio. Quien haya reunido en otro lugar está desparramando."

San Cipriano de Cartagena, Carta a Toda su Gente, 43,(40),5, 251 D.C., Jurgens 573

Si el hombre desobedece a la voluntad de DIOS, de alguna manera DIOS la impone.

---

## La Iglesia de DIOS:

La Palabra de DIOS nos dice en muchos segmentos\* de la Sagrada Escritura que El protegerá a Su única Iglesia desde que la estableció hasta el final de los tiempos. Durante los dos últimos milenios, ¿cuántos miembros de la raza humana han ignorado Su Palabra y han tratado en vano de destruir su Iglesia?

\*2Samuel 7:12-13, Salmos 127:1, Isaías 54:17, 59:21, Daniel 2:44, 6:26, 7:14, Mateo 16:18, 28:20, Lucas 1:33, Juan 14:16,18, Hechos 5:38-39, Romanos 8:31, Efesios 3:21, 5:23, Hebreos 12:28

## Los Judíos:

Los judíos persiguieron la Iglesia de DIOS y en lugar de destruirle, el mismo Judaísmo fue casi totalmente destruido por los romanos en el año 70 D.C. como expliqué anteriormente.

Pareciera que el mismo DIOS concede a la humanidad suficiente advertencia para impedir el desastre, sin embargo, muchos simplemente ignoran Su Palabra, y terminan pagando un muy alto precio por hacerlo.

¿Puedes apreciar ahora, por qué los apóstoles no eligieron Jerusalén para ser la sede del

**Cristianismo?**

Ellos conocían la Palabra de Dios dicha en Lucas 21:20 y en el capítulo 24 de Mateo, y le prestaron atención.

**¿Puedes ver aquí las huellas de DIOS?**

**Los Romanos:**

Los romanos, por más que trataron de establecer sucesores del César, siglo tras siglo, ellos, que poseían los ejércitos más poderosos del mundo, trataron de destruir la Iglesia de DIOS y fracasaron. Asesinaron a miles y miles de cristianos y aún así, surgieron más y más cristianos a remplazarlos. [La Roma Pagana](#) como tal, se colapsó en el año 476 D.C., siendo remplazada por la Roma Cristiana. ¿No es irónico que, desde las ruinas del pagano Foro Romano se pueda apreciar la cúpula de la Basílica de San Pedro, el centro mundial del Cristianismo?

Viéndolo bien, tal vez no es una ironía, puesto que podemos visualizar en esto las huellas de DIOS: el centro mundial del Paganismo es transformado en el centro mundial del Cristianismo.

**Los Protestantes:**

[Martín Lutero](#) sacerdote Católico inició la [Reforma Protestante](#) en 1520 y fundó otra iglesia diferente a la [única](#) fundada por DIOS, declarándola ser la verdadera iglesia. Puesto que en el plan de DIOS no existía más de [una](#) iglesia verdadera (Salmos 127:1, 1Corintios 3:11), Sus huellas fueron detectadas casi inmediatamente en ese mismo año. Surgieron irremediables riñas entre Lutero y sus aliados, causando que cada uno se separara a formar una multitud caótica de diferentes denominaciones, resultando en la [dispersión](#) del [único](#) rebaño de DIOS. Esta furia caótica, continúa hasta nuestros días. Actualmente existen más de 35,500 sectas, cada una enseñando algo diferente y declarándose a sí misma como la verdadera iglesia.

Esto es simplemente una variación de la historia de la torre de Babel, en donde el rebaño de DIOS es [diseminado](#), solo que en esta ocasión no por diferencias de lenguaje sino por diferencias de opiniones personales:

**""Ea, pues, descendamos, y confundamos allí mismo su lengua, de modo que no entienda uno el habla del otro." Así los dispersó YAHVE de allí por la superficie de toda la tierra; y cesaron de edificar la ciudad. Por tanto se le dió el nombre de Babel; porque allí confundió YAHVE la lengua de toda la tierra; y de allí los dispersó YAHVE sobre la faz de todo el orbe."**

**Génesis 11:7-9**

La verdad de DIOS no está forjada a través de opiniones personales:

**"Vinieron ellos y le dijeron: "Maestro, sabemos que Tú eres veraz, que [no tienes miedo a nadie](#), y que no miras la cara de los hombres, sino que enseñas el camino de Dios con verdad.""**

**Marcos 12:14**

Aquellos que se niegan a reconocer las duras lecciones enseñadas por la Sagrada Escritura, están destinados a repetir los errores presentados en ella:

**"Lo que fué, eso será; lo que se hizo, lo mismo se hará; nada hay de nuevo bajo el sol. Si hay una cosa de que dicen: "Mira, esto es nuevo", también ésa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron. ¿Existe alguna cosa de la cual se diga "mira, esto es nuevo"? Ha existido ya mucho antes que nosotros. No queda memoria de las cosas pasadas, ni recuerdo de las futuras entre los que han de venir. "**

**Eclesiastés 1:9-11**

Aproximadamente entre ocho y diez millones de Católicos [siguieron](#) a Lutero y sus aliados en el [Protestantismo](#) en el viejo mundo Europeo.

Como quiera, solo once años después en 1531, entre ocho y diez millones de nuevos Católicos ingresaron a la Iglesia en el nuevo mundo de las Américas, como resultado del bien documentado milagro de [Guadalupe](#).

**¿Ves? DIOS es el Salvador de Su Iglesia. Efesios 5:23**

Las huellas de DIOS están en todas partes, si solo tomáramos el tiempo para verlas y contemplarlas.

---

## La Gravedad de la Situación:

Probablemente en más de una ocasión has atado un hilo o cuerda a una pelota para lanzarla girando rápidamente y has sentido el tirón de la pelota tratando de escapar de tu poder. Ahora bien, imagina que no tiene cuerda, ¿qué le pasa a la pelota? Imagina ahora el globo terrestre dando vueltas al sol velozmente sin ninguna cuerda "visible" que le impida revolucionarse fuera de órbita al espacio, pero con la cuerda invisible que llamamos gravedad, el tirón que sentiste en la pelota es representativo de la fuerza invisible que alinea al mundo en su órbita alrededor del sol. ¿Puedes imaginar el impresionante poder de las fuerzas de gravedad necesarias para mantener al universo entero en el perfecto estado de orden en el que se encuentra? ¿Por qué las ciencias no han podido detectar semejante fuerza universal como la gravedad, no obstante tantos métodos tan ingeniosos para aclarar su misterio?

Pudiera ser que ¿los métodos y el poder de DIOS deben permanecer indetectables por cualquier método y poder humano?

"El tendió el setentrion (*cielo*) sobre el vacío, y colgó la tierra sobre la nada."

Job 26:7

¿La tierra está colgada de nada?

¿Cuántos miles de años le tomó a la humanidad secundar éste versículo?

"Y Esdras dijo: "Tú solo eres el Señor, Tú que hiciste el cielo, y el cielo de los cielos, con toda tu milicia; la tierra con todo cuanto hay en ella y los mares con todo lo que en ellos existe. Tú das vida a todas estas cosas, y la milicia del cielo te adora."

Nehemias 9:6

"¿Conoces tú las leyes del cielo y fijas su influjo sobre la tierra?"

Job 38:33

"Cuando contemplo tus cielos, hechura de tus dedos, la luna y las estrellas que Tú pusiste en su lugar..."

Salmos 8:4

Los dedos marcan su huella, ¿no es así?

"Y El es antes de todas las cosas, en El subsisten todas."

Colosenses 1:17

Sostenidas todas ¿por qué cosa... o por quién?

"(*Jesucristo*) El cual es el resplandor de su gloria y la impronta de su substancia, y sustentando todas las cosas con la palabra de su poder."

Hebreos 1:3

"Por eso sacudiré los cielos, y la tierra se moverá de su lugar, por el furor de YAHVE de los ejércitos, en el día de su ardiente ira."

Isaías 13:13

"Inmediatamente después de la tribulación de aquellos días el sol se oscurecerá, y la luna no dará más su fulgor, los astros caerán del cielo, y las potencias de los cielos serán conmovidas;"

**Mateo 24:29**

**¿Acaso estos dos versículos no suenan como a una alteración de lo que los científicos llaman gravedad?**

**"¿Cómo podría durar alguna cosa, si Tú no quisieses? ¿Ni como conservarse nada sin orden tuya?"  
Sabiduría 11:26**

**"Porque lo invisible de El, su eterno poder y su divinidad, se hacen notorios desde la creación del mundo, siendo percibidos por sus obras, de manera que no tienen excusa;"  
Romanos 1:20**

**DIOS es invisible.**

**De todas formas, Sus huellas son claramente visibles en y sobre lo que ha creado.**

---

**¿Por Accidente o por Diseño?:**

**El que nosotros existamos del todo, ¿has pensado alguna vez en ello?:**

- 1. El sol tenía que haber sido la estrella del tipo que es, no muy caliente, no muy fría, no muy grande, no muy pequeña.**
- 2. La tierra tenía que ser justamente del tamaño correcto para que su gravedad (?) no fuera tanta como para aplanarnos, no tan débil como para permitirnos flotar fuera de su superficie.**
- 3. La tierra tenía que estar a una distancia justa del sol para que pudiera existir vida en un ambiente no muy caliente ni tampoco muy frío. Igualmente el agua, esencial para la vida que conocemos, sin que estuviera permanentemente congelada o evaporizada.**
- 4. La tierra tenía que estar inclinada justamente en el ángulo correcto para mantener estas temperaturas suficientemente moderadas y facilitar la existencia de vida como la conocemos.**

**Después de la insistencia de los científicos en probar la inexistencia de DIOS durante tantos años, uno de los cosmólogos\* más eruditos ha admitido que alguna "fuerza" tuvo que haber iniciado todo el proceso\*\*.**

**¿Fuerza? ¿Qué fuerza?**

**\*Aquellos que teorizan cómo fué formado el universo y hacia dónde va.**

**\*\*La teoría del "Big Bang".**

---

**Las Huellas de DIOS en la Sagrada Escritura:**

**Navegación:**

**"Las aves del cielo y los peces del mar, y cuanto surca las sendas del agua." Salmos 8:9**

**¿"Sendas del agua"? Los marineros usan las corrientes del océano para navegar alrededor del mundo. ¿Por qué DIOS querría que el hombre supiera esto?**

**"Id pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo" Mateo 28:19**

**"Recibiréis, sí, potestad, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, en toda la Judea y Samaria, y hasta los extremos de la tierra." Hechos 1:8**

DIOS nos dió a conocer la existencia de las corrientes de los océanos para que el Evangelio pudiera ser transmitido rápida y fácilmente a todos los gentiles del mundo.

### **Sangre:**

"Porque **la vida de la carne está en la sangre**; y Yo os la doy para hacer expiación en el altar por vuestras almas; pues mediante la sangre se hace la expiación de las almas, en ésta consiste su vida." Levíticos 17:11,14, Deuteronomio 12:23. Leer también Génesis 9:4-5.

Durante siglos los médicos desangraban a sus pacientes para retirar de sus cuerpos sus aflicciones "venenosas".

Joseph Lister (1827-1912) fué el primero en descubrir que el sistema inmunológico estaba en la sangre.

### **El universo expandible:**

"Yo hice la tierra, y creé en ella al hombre; Yo, mis mismas manos **desplegaron los cielos**, y Yo doy mis órdenes a toda su milicia." Isaías 45:12

No fué hasta el siglo XX que el hombre "descubrió" que el universo se expandía.

### **Comunicación mundial instantánea:**

"Los cielos atestiguan la gloria de Dios; y el firmamento predica las obras que El ha hecho. Cada día transmite al siguiente este mensaje, y una noche lo hace conocer a la otra. Si bien no es la palabra, tampoco es el lenguaje cuya voz no puede percibirse; **Por toda la tierra se oye su sonido y sus acentos hasta los confines del orbe**. Allí le puso tienda al sol, que sale como un esposo de su tálamo, y se lanza alegremente cual gigante a recorrer su carrera. Parte desde su extremo del cielo, y su giro va hasta el otro extremo; nada puede sustraerse a su calor. La Ley de YAHVE es perfecta, restaura el alma. El testimonio de YAHVE, es fiel, hace sabio al hombre sencillo."

Salmos 19:2-7

Actualmente, tenemos AM, FM, y radio de onda corta, televisión, teléfono, Internet, y comunicaciones por satélite proclamando la palabra de DIOS alrededor del mundo instantáneamente. No existe mejor ejemplo entre todas estas herramientas de comunicación para proclamar la palabra de DIOS a nivel mundial que EWTN "Red Global Católica" ("The Eternal Word Network").

La Iglesia Católica que Jesucristo fundó está cumpliendo el mandato de su Cabeza (Efesios 5:23): **"Id pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo, enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días hasta la consumación del siglo."**

Mateo 28:19-20

Las huellas de DIOS son fácilmente visibles para aquellos que tienen ojos para ver.

---

"Y convocó Moisés a todo Israel, y les dijo: "Habéis visto todo lo que hizo YAHVE ante vuestros ojos en la tierra de Egipto, al Faraón, a todos sus siervos y a todo su país: las grandes plagas que vieron vuestros ojos, aquellas señales y maravillas estupendas; pero hasta el día de hoy YAHVE no os ha dado corazón que entienda, ni **ojos que vean**, ni oídos que escuchen."

Deuteronomio 29:2-4

"Fuéme dirigida la palabra de YAHVE en estos términos: "Hijo de hombre, tú habitas en medio de una casa de rebeldes, que **tienen ojos para ver, y no ven**; oídos para oír y no oyen;..."

Ezequiel 12:1-2

---

---

**"Veó su sangre sobre la rosa  
y en las estrellas la gloria de sus ojos,  
su cuerpo resplandece entre las nieves eternas,  
sus lágrimas descienden del firmamento.**

**Veó su rostro en cada flor;  
la tormenta y el canto de las aves  
no son otra cosa que su voz, --- y, labradas por su poder  
las rocas son sus palabras ocultas.**

**Desgastados todos los caminos por sus piés,  
su ardoroso corazón remueve el siempre azotador océano,  
su corona de espinas está trenzada en cada espina,  
su cruz es cada árbol."**

*Joseph Mary Plunket, 1887-1916*

**Traducción no oficial**



**Escrito por Bob Stanley, 5 de Julio, 2002  
Actualizado el 19 Diciembre, 2002**

---

---

 [\*\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*\*](#)

# Has Notado Alguna Vez..?

---

...que la Biblia es una historia continua de principio a fin?

Es la Historia de la Salvación de Dios con la humanidad. Algunos dicen que el Antiguo Testamento es inmaterial ahora que estamos en la Nueva Alianza. Esto no podría estar más lejos de la verdad, ya que el Antiguo Testamento tiene escondido al Nuevo Testamento dentro de él. Es una ayuda invaluable para poder entender la Escritura; dentro de sus páginas se encuentran cientos de tipos que apuntan directamente a su plenitud en el Nuevo Testamento.

La Biblia son muchos libros, pero al mismo tiempo, un solo libro. Son muchas historias y al mismo tiempo una sola historia. ¿El Nuevo testamento es una superestructura; de la cual el Antiguo Testamento es la base.? Arzobispo Fulton J. Sheen.

...que la Palabra de Dios no es un libro, sino una Persona?

Juan 1,1; Juan 1,14.

...que la verdad es una persona?

Juan 14,6

...que cualquier cosa que haya dicho Jesucristo debe ser verdad porque Él la dijo?

Vea 1 Juan 5, 10 para observar esta declaración.

...que de todos los fundadores de las variadas religiones en la tierra, Jesucristo fue el unico que vino preanunciado?

Todos los demas simplemente dijeron "Aquí estoy."

El Antiguo Testamento tiene muchas profesías sobre el Mesías que estaba por llegar. He aquí algunos ejemplos: Genesis 3,15; Numeros 24,17; 2Samuel 7,12-16; Isaías 9,1-21; 11,1-16; Daniel 9.

...que la Biblia no nos dice cuales de los libros dentro de ella son inspirados y cuales no?

¿Entonces como sabemos que la Biblia que usamos ES la Biblia?

¿Cómo sabemos que los libros dentro de ella, realmente deben estar ahí?

... que la Biblia vino de la Iglesia Católica y no la Iglesia Católica de la Biblia?

... que para el tiempo en que San Juan había terminado el libro del Apocalipsis, la Iglesia Católica ya estaba en su quinto Papa ?.

Papa San Evaristo 97 ? 105 A.D

... que los no Católicos tienen que admitir que la Iglesia Católica hizo una decisión infalible cuando publicó el Canon del Nuevo Testamento, ya que todos ellos usan los mismos 27 libros? ¿Entonces cómo pueden ellos negar el Canon del Antiguo Testamento que fue decidido por los mismos Católicos, en el mismo Concilio en el que se dispuso el Canon del Nuevo Testamento?

¿Entonces cómo pueden ellos negar el Canon del Viejo Testamento que fue decidido, por los mismos Católicos, en el mismo Concilio en el que dispuso el Canon del Nuevo Testamento?

...que ninguno de los Evangelistas firmó su trabajo?

¿Entonces cómo sabemos quienes fueron los autores de Mateo, Marcos, Lucas y Juan? La respuesta



*cirtamente no viene por medio de Sola Scriptura ¿verdad?*

**...que San Santiago pudo haber sido el Obispo de Jerusalén en Hechos 15, 13, pero que San Pedro era el Obispo de todo el mundo?**

*Eusebio (263 ? 339), Obispo de Cesarea y conocido como "el Padre de la Historia de Iglesia", escribió en "La Historia de la Iglesia" volumen 2, capítulo 1: "Sin embargo, Clemente en el sexto libro de su Hyptypósses escribe así: "Porque ellos dicen que Pedro, Santiago y Juan después de la ascensión de nuestro Salvador, como si también preferidos por nuestro Señor; buscaron no el honor, sino que escogieron a Santiago el Justo como obispo de Jerusalén"*

*Lea Hechos 1,8 donde Jerusalén es solo una de las [muchas Sedes](#) fundadas por los Apóstoles. Los Libros de los Hechos, Apocalipsis y otros pocos, documentan más de otras 30, aparte de la de Jerusalén.*

**...que en Hechos 1,8, la palabra Griega usada para testigos es " usrtus " (martus)?**

**" ...sino que recibiréis la fuerza del Espíritu Santo, que vendrá sobre vosotros, y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén, en toda Judea y Samaria, y hasta los confines de la tierra."**

*Martus significa "testigo", pero también significa, "morir de muerte violenta".*

*Morir como testigo de Cristo es ser un martir. Estos son aquellos que por su ejemplo, han probado la fuerza y genuinidad de su fe en Cristo al sufrir una muerte violenta. Como probablemente todos ustedes saben, cada Apóstol murió como martir. San Juan fue herbido en aceite, pero no lo mató, entonces fue encarcelado y mandado al exilio a la isla de Patmos.*

**...que la decisión documentada en Hechos 15, NO fue hecha con la Escritura sola ([Sola Scriptura](#) )?**

*La pregunta que surgió en este capítulo fue acerca de los Gentiles convertidos, y si ellos tenían que ser o no circuncidados (vs 3-5). Los Apóstoles, justo en el primer Concilio de la Iglesia, el Concilio de Jerusalén, decidieron no exigirles la circuncisión a los conversos (vs 28-29), y esa decisión fue hecha solo por los Apóstoles y el Espíritu Santo, y no se menciona en ninguna parte que se consulto la Escritura. No hay duda de que los Apóstoles sabían que esta circunstancia particular NO estaba en la Escritura y que tenían que decidir el resultado usando la autoridad que les había sido dada por DIOS (Mateo 16, 19; 18, 17-18; Juan 20, 21 ?23) y con la guía del Espíritu Santo. Compare lo que he dicho aquí con Juan 14, 16 ? 17 y Juan 16, 13 ? 15.*

*Este es un ejemplo primordial de la Sagrada Escritura del [Delsarrollo Doctrinal](#) , mismo que continua hasta nuestros días y es rechazado por los Protestantes."*

*¡Ve! NO todo esta en la Biblia, tal y como la Biblia lo dice explícitamente en Juan 20, 30 ? 31 y Juan 21, 25.*

*La situación es exactamente la misma hoy en día cuando surgen las diferentes circunstancias. La Iglesia Católica congrega un concilio, y entonces el Papa, los Obispos y Cardinales, el Magisterio, en unión con el Espíritu Santo toman la decisión final para resolver el problema. Roma ha hablado, el asunto esta saldado.*

**...que Roma, y no Jerusalén, fue escogida como sede de la Iglesia Católica debido a muchas razones?**

**1. San Pablo tuvo una visión de Jesus diciendole que abandonara Jerusalén, "Date prisa y sal pronto de Jerusalén, porque no recibirán tu testimonio acerca de Mí." Hechos 22,18.**

**2. Entonces Jesus le dijo a San Pablo, solamente tres versículos después en Hechos 22,21, "Anda, que Yo te enviaré lejos, a los gentiles." Roma estaba lejos y era ciudad de gentiles.**

**3. Aun más adelante en Hechos 23,11, "Ten ánimo, porque así como has dado testimonio de Mí en**

*Jerusalén, así has de dar testimonio también en Roma."*

*4. Roma era la capital del mundo de ese tiempo. Las cabezas tienden a situarse en las capitales.*

*5. Roma era también la ciudad más grande del Imperio Romano lo que la hacía el centro de atracción. ¿Ha oído alguna vez la frase, ? Todos los caminos llevan a Roma??*

*6. San Pedro, el primer Papa, y la cabeza visible de la Iglesia Católica, estaba en Roma cuando fue martirizado en el 67 D.C... También San Pablo estaba en Roma cuando fue martirizado*

*7. ¿Qué mejor razón podría tener la Iglesia sino convertir a la sociedad pagana romana y situarse en medio de ella?*

*8. Jesús había dicho en Juan 4, 21: ? **Mujer, créeme, vendrá la hora en que no darás culto al Padre ni en esta montaña ni en Jerusalén.**?*

*9. Jesucristo había dicho en Mateo 24, 1?22, que Jerusalén sería destruida pronto.*

*Esa profecía se cumplió en el 70 A.D., cuando tres legiones romanas guiadas por Tito, de hecho, la destruyeron.*

*" Cuando vean a Jerusalén rodeada por ejércitos, sepan que muy pronto será devastada. Los que estén en Judea, que huyan a los montes; los que estén dentro de la ciudad, que salgan y se alejen; y los que estén en los campos, que no vuelvan a la ciudad. Porque esos serán los días en que se rendirán cuentas, y se cumplirán todas las cosas que fueron anunciadas en la Escritura. ¡Pobres de las mujeres embarazadas o que estén criando en esos días! Porque una gran calamidad sobrevendrá al país y estallará sobre este pueblo la cólera de Dios. Morirán al filo de la espada, serán llevados prisioneros a todas las naciones y Jerusalén será pisoteada por las naciones hasta que se cumplan los tiempos de las naciones.? Lucas 21, 20?24*

*Todo esto pasó exactamente como Jesucristo había predicho. Se pueden encontrar todos los sangrientos detalles de esta masacre en los escritos del historiador judío Josefo, que vivió en ese tiempo y en los de Eusebio.*

*Los cristianos sí huyeron tal y como Jesús profetizó en los versos de arriba, y todos se salvaron, como estaba escrito en La Historia de la Iglesia de Eusebio, libro III, capítulo 5. ¿Y al ser advertidos por el mismo Señor sobre el desastre que les sobrevinía, por qué iban los Apóstoles siquiera a considerar a Jerusalén para que fuera el centro de la Cristiandad?*

*...que San Pablo amonestó a los Efesios día y noche durante tres años?*

*Hechos 20, 31*

*Sin embargo, su carta a los Efesios solamente tiene seis capítulos y puede ser leída en unos pocos minutos. ¿Dónde está el resto de los tres años de diálogo con los Efesios? ¿Entonces está todo en la Biblia?*

*...que en Mateo 16, 13 ? 17, fue Simón?Pedro solamente, el que supo la verdad sobre quién era Jesucristo?*

*DIOS Padre se lo reveló a él y solo a él; todos los demás tenían solamente una opinión. Los Católicos ven en el Sucesor de Pedro, el Papa, como en quien podemos confiar para que nos revele la verdad de Dios.*

*...que DIOS siempre usó una Figura Paternal para pastorear a Su pueblo?*

*Desde Adán, a Noe, a Abraham, a Isaac, a Jacob, a Moisés, a David, a Pedro, siempre hubo una figura de hombre que DIOS usó para guiar a Su rebaño. Hoy en día no es diferente, ya que Dios nunca cambia.*

*...que cada vez que DIOS cambió Él nombre de alguien en la Biblia, también le concedió a esa persona autoridad?*

*Él cambió Abram a Abraham y lo hizo el padre de una multitud de naciones. Éxodo 17, 5.*

**Él cambió Sarai a Sara y la hizo la madre de las naciones. Éxodo 17, 15 ? 16.**

**Él cambió Jacob a Israel y lo hizo Él primer Israelí. Éxodo 32, 29.**

**Él cambió Simón a Pedro y le dio la supremacía sobre todos los Apóstoles. Mateo 16,18?19.**

**...que en Juan 21,16, la palabra griega usada para ?alimenta? es ?poimaino? (poimaino, segunda persona del singular), que significa, actuar como un pastor, regular, gobernar, pastorear o presidir como un oficial?**

**Esta es la única ocasión en que se usa esta palabra griega en el Evangelio de Juan. En Juan 21,15 y 17, la palabra griega utilizada par ?alimentar? es ?bosko? (bosko), que significa ?alimentar?. Así que los versículos 15?17 dicen ?alimenta a mis corderos, PASTOREA a mis corderos y alimenta a mis ovejas?. Jesús le ordenó solo a Pedro que fuera el PASTOR visible de Su rebaño.**

**En Juan 10, 16, Jesús dijo, ?... y habrá un solo rebaño y UN SOLO PASTOR.? La palabra griega utilizada para ?pastor? aquí es ?poimen? (poimen, singular masculino). Claramente, Jesús dijo en estos versículos que habrá solo UN PASTOR, y ese pastor visible en la tierra será Pedro, él que pronto se convirtió en el Obispo de Roma, y el primer Papa.**

**...que el poder para perdonar los pecados fue dado a los hombres?**

**Mateo 9, 1-8l; Juan 20, 22-23; 2 Corintios 2,10.**

**...que Jesús enseñó desde la Barca de Pedro y no desde otra?**

**Lucas 5, 1-4.**

**La Barca de Pedro es un ?tipo? de la Iglesia Católica, como lo es el Arca de Noe.**

**La Nave de la Iglesia, la Barca de Pedro, sobrevivirá porque Cristo esta a bordo.**

**Vea Mateo 8, 23 ? 27; Marcos 4, 35 ? 40 y Lucas 8, 22 ? 25.**

**...que San Pablo dijo, ?A menos que estos hombres se queden en la barca, no podrán ser salvados?**

**Hechos 27, 31.**

**...que San Pedro dijo que solo ocho almas fueron salvadas porque ellas estaban a bordo del Arca de Noe? 1 Pedro 3, 20**

**...que las reliquias de los Apóstoles y los Evangelistas están en las Iglesias Católicas?**

**...que tres de los más grandes héroes Bíblicos fueron asesinos?**

**Ellos fueron: Moisés en Éxodo 2, 12, David en 2 Samuel 11, 14?27 y Saulo (Pablo) en Hechos 7, 58?59.**

**DIOS usa a los pecadores en Su plan de Salvación, note que los tres escribieron libros inspirados de la Biblia.**

**...que un Papa negó la Cristiandad tres veces y después escribió dos documentos infalibles, que nosotros todavía usamos?**

**Su nombre es Pedro.**

**Mateo 26, 69-75**

**...que un Apóstol lo negó, uno lo traicionó, uno dudó de Él y uno huyó de Él?**

**Mateo 26, 69?75; Mateo 26, 25; Juan 20, 25 y Mateo 26, 56.**

**...que en la genealogía de Jesús en Mateo 1, 1-16, se nombran tres que quebraron la Ley Mosaica? Esto inmediatamente indica, en los primeros 16 versos del Nuevo Testamento, que la Antigua Alianza, y con ella la Ley Mosaica, pronto esta llegando a su fin, al ser completada (Mateo 5, 17), y que poco después sería reemplazada por la Nueva Alianza de Jesucristo (Mateo 26, 28; Hebreos 8, 13).**

**1. Se nombran mujeres:**

(3) Tamar, Gen 38, 6; 1 Cron. 2, 4, (5) Rahab, Jos 2,1 y17, (5) Ruth, Libro de Ruth, (6) Betsabe ( anterior esposa de Urías) 2 Sam 11, 12 y 24.

La Ley Judía requería que solo se nombraran en las genealogías a los hombres, Vea Num 1, 17?1 8.

**2. Se mencionan pecadores:**

(3) Tamar una tramposa, (5) Rahab, una prostituta, (6) Betsabe una adúltera, (6) Salomón un idolatra. Al nombrar a pecadores, DIOS muestra que Él es el DIOS de la misericordia.

**3. Se nombran gentiles:**

(3) Tamar, la cananea, (5) Rahab la cananea, (5) Ruth la moabita, (6) Betsabe la hitita. Estos extranjeros simbolizan el deseo de DIOS de salvar a todos, para que no haya más una diferencia entre judíos y gentiles, Colosenses 3, 11.

...que los que acusan a los Católicos de no leer sus Biblias tan seguido como los no Católicos, no se dan cuenta de que a Iglesia Católica se la puede visualizar como que si descansara sobre un taburete de tres patas , de las cuales sólo una es la Biblia?

Las otras dos patas son la Tradición Sagrada (Apostólica) y el Magisterio, o la autoridad para enseñar. Cuando los reformadores se separaron de la Iglesia Católica, perdieron dos de las patas. Ellos rechazaron a la Tradición Apostólica y a la autoridad del Magisterio, por lo que se quedaron solo con una pata... la Biblia; la cual tomaron de la Iglesia Católica. Tienden a mantenerse en la única pata que les quedo, mientras que los católicos se sostienen en las tres.

¿Le dijo Jesucristo a sus discípulos, ?Lean la Biblia?, o dijo,

?Vayan a las naciones y enseñen todo lo que Yo les he mandado (Mateo 28, 19?20)?? ¿Fundó Jesucristo una Iglesia que enseña , o fundó un libro?

...que ?... la fe nace de lo que se OYE, y lo que se OYE es la Palabra de Cristo.??

Romanos 10, 17.

¿En dónde dice en la Escritura que la fe depende de leer la Palabra de Cristo?

A los católicos se les acusa frecuentemente de no leer sus Biblia. Sin embargo, nadie los puede jamás acusar de no oír la Palabra de Cristo. En cada Misa Católica, a lo largo de un periodo de tres años, se lee y predica toda la Biblia, excepto por algunos puntos, a toda la gente y después, ese ciclo se repite una y otra vez. Si el católico vive hasta los 75ños, es posible que haya leído casi toda la Biblia 25 veces. Nóbreme otra Iglesia que cumpla con Romanos 10, 17 tan bien como lo hace la Iglesia Católica.

? Luego vi a otro ángel que volaba por lo alto del cielo, trayendo la buena nueva definitiva, la que tenía que anunciar a los habitantes de la tierra, a toda nación, raza, lengua y pueblo.? Apocalipsis 14,6  
Nombre otra Iglesia que les dé una predicación perenne del evangelio, a cada nación, lengua y pueblo, como lo hace la Iglesia Católica.

...que San José le enseñó a hacer muebles al Creador del Universo?

Marcos 6,3.

...que los Apóstoles nunca pescaron un pez sin la ayuda de Jesús?

No podemos hacer nada sin la ayuda de DIOS, Juan 15,5.

...que Jesús dijo que también se pescarían peces malos en la red y que los pescados malos serán botados?

Mateo 13, 47? 50.

...que el trigo y la cizaña se entremezclarían hasta el fin?

...que la prueba que muestra que la Cristiandad es verdadera se encuentra en muchas profecías del Antiguo Testamento, donde se dice que los gentiles vendrían al DIOS judío?

Puede ver esto en los versículos presentados del Antiguo Testamento y luego como su plenitud es alcanzada en el Nuevo Testamento: Isaías 11,10, Isaías 42,1 y 6; 49, 6 y 22; 54, 3; 60,3,5,11,16; 61, 6 y 9; 62, 2; 66, 12 y 19; Jeremías 16, 19; Miqueas 5, 8; Malaquías 1, 11; Mateo 12, 18 y 21; 20, 25; Lucas 2, 32; 21, 24; Juan 7, 35; Hechos 4, 27; 9, 15; 10, 45; 11, 1 y 18; 13, 42, 46?48; 14, 27; 15, 3, 7, 12, 14, 17, 19, 23; 18, 6; 21, 19, 21, 25; 22, 21; Hechos 26, 17, 20, 23; 28, 28; Romanos 1, 13; 2, 14; 3, 29; 9, 24; 11, 11?13, 25; 15, 9?27; 16, 4.

1 Corintios 12, 13; Gálatas 2, 2, 14?15; 3, 14; Efesios 3, 1,6,8; Colosenses 1, 27; 1 Tesalonicenses 2, 16; 1 Timoteo 2, 7; 3, 16; 2 Timoteo 1, 11; 4, 17 y Apocalipsis 11,2.

...que la Verdadera Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, ofrecerá un Sacrificio Espiritual cada día y en cada lugar mediante un Santo Sacerdote?

?Se han acercado al que es la piedra viva rechazada por los hombres, y que sin embargo es preciosa para DIOS que la escogió. También ustedes, como piedras vivas, edifíquense y pasen a ser un Templo espiritual, una comunidad santa de sacerdotes que ofrecen sacrificios espirituales agradables a DIOS por medio de Cristo Jesús.?

1 Pedro 2, 4?5

?Desde donde sale el sol hasta el ocaso, en cambio, todas las naciones me respetan y en todo el mundo se ofrece a Mi Nombre tanto el humo del incienso como una ofrenda pura. Porque Mi Nombre es grande en las mismas naciones paganas, dice Yavé de los Ejércitos.?

Malaquías 1, 11

? Ante todo doy gracias a mi DIOS, por medio de Cristo Jesús, por todos ustedes, pues su fe es alabada en el mundo entero.?

Romanos 1, 8

¿Nombre otra iglesia que cumpla con estos versículos del ofrecimiento de un sacrificios espirituale diario en cada lugar; una oblación limpia aceptable por DIOS a través de Jesucristo y mediante un Sacerdocio Santo?

¿Nombre otra iglesia que por lo menos ofrezca sacrificio diario?

Estos versículos describen perfectamente a la Misa de la Iglesia Católica.

...que el ?Maná del Desierto? es un "tipo " de la Santa Eucaristía?

Al verlo los israelitas se preguntaron, ? ¿Qué es esto??. porque no sabían que era. Y Moisés les dijo, ? Este es el pan que El Señor les ha dado para comer.?

Éxodo 16, 15.

?Sus antepasados comieron el maná en el desierto, pero murieron: aquí tienen el pan que baja del cielo, para que lo coman y ya no mueran. ?

Juan 6, 49?50.

Nunca un ?tipo? del Antiguo Testamento apunta a un símbolo del Nuevo Testamento. Los ?tipos? siempre prefiguran una realidad mucho mayor.

Romanos 5, 14; 1 Corintios 10, 11 y Hebreos 11, 19.

...que Jesucristo dijo, ?En verdad les digo que si no comen la carne del Hijo del Hombre y no beben Su sangre, no tienen vida en ustedes.?

Juan 6,53.

¿Qué significa esta afirmación tan profunda? ¿Dónde dice Él, que es el ?símbolo? de Su carne? Recuerde 1 Juan 5, 10, mencionado anteriormente..

...que los que no creyeron en las palabras de Jesucristo lo dejaron y nunca Regresaron?

**Juan 6,66.**

*¿Se dio cuento de la conexión del número del versículo?*

*Si Jesús habló solo simbólicamente en Juan capítulo 6, entonces porque lo abandonaron ellos para nunca regresar, ¿sólo por un gesto simbólico? No tendría ningún sentido el que ellos hubieran hecho eso.*

*También, si Él estaba solo diciendo una parábola, entonces ¿por qué Él no los llamó y les explicó que eso era?*

*Después de todo, ¿No explicó Él cada una de Sus parábolas ya que nadie las entendía?*

*Yo quisiera que alguien me explicara porque los que no creen en la Verdadera Presencia, toman toda la Biblia literalmente, excepto a [Juan Cap. 6.](#)*

*Todos aquellos que no creen en la Verdadera Presencia son aquellos que en este versículo se alejan de Él.*

*Esta es una historia sobre aquellos que no creyeron **463017** las palabras de Jesucristo en este capítulo, y simplemente lo dejaron para nunca regresar. ¿Esta Ud. incluido dentro de este grupo?*

*...que San Pablo dijo, ¿La copa de bendición que bendecimos, ¿no es comunión con la Sangre de Cristo? Y el Pan que partimos, ¿no es comunión con el Cuerpo de Cristo??*

*1 Corintios 10, 16.*

*¿Dijo San Pablo algo de que la cumbre y el centro de la Misa Católica era un gesto simbólico? ¿No? ¿Entonces porque no cree Ud. lo que Él dijo?*

*...que San Pablo dijo, ¿Por tanto, el que come este pan y beba de la copa del Señor indignamente peca contra el Cuerpo y la Sangre de Señor.??*

*1 Corintios 11, 27.*

*¿Cómo puede una persona tener culpa de algo que es solo un gesto simbólico?*

*...que San Pablo dijo, ¿El que come y bebe indignamente, come y bebe su propia condenación por no reconocer el cuerpo.??*

*1 Corintios 11, 29.*

*¿Cómo puede uno traer condenación sobre sí mismo? si se este versículo es solo simbólico?*

*Esta es la razón por la cual los no católicos no pueden recibir la Santa Eucaristía en la Iglesia Católica, ya que ellos no creen que es verdaderamente el Cuerpo de Cristo, sino que es sólo un símbolo. ¿Ve? Si ellos compartieran, se traerían juicio sobre sí mismos.*

*...que cuando Jesús dijo las palabras **A menos?**, o "Si", en el mismo contexto, era una advertencia terrible de que Su palabra debe ser obedecida, ¿o no entrarás en el Reino de los Cielos? (o cualquier frase con significado parecido).?*

*Mateo 5, 20, ¿...si no hay en ustedes algo mucho más perfecto que los de los Fariseos, o de los Maestros de la Ley...?*

*Mateo 18, 3, ¿...En verdad os digo, si no cambiáis y os hacéis como los niños, ¿*

*Lucas 13, 3 y 5 ¿...si no os convertís? (perecerán todos)*

*Juan 3, 4 ¿...si no nace de nuevo...?*

*Juan 3, 5 ¿...si no renace del agua y del Espíritu...?*

*Juan 6, 53 ¿...En verdad, en verdad os digo: si no coméis la carne del Hijo del hombre, y no bebéis su sangre, no tenéis vida en vosotros. "*

*(implicaba, ¿no vida eterna?, tal y como se muestra en el siguiente versículo, Juan 6, 54),*

*¿El que come mi carne y bebe mi sangre tendrá vida eterna, y Yo lo resucitare el último día.?*

*...que la palabra **Amén** es una palabra griega (amen) de origen hebreo, la cual al comienzo de una frase significa, ¿ciertamente?, ¿seguro?, ¿verdaderamente?, ¿en verdad?, ¿así sea??*

Cuando Jesucristo la antepone, es para enfatizar que la afirmación tiene una solemnidad especial. Ahora bien, ¿qué supone Ud. que Él quiso significar cuando enfatizó dos veces, al usar un doble Amén??

(Cabe hacer notar aquí que las Biblias en español, usan la expresión "En verdad, en verdad", lo cual corrobora el significado de la expresión "Amén" usada en las Biblias en inglés)

**?En verdad, en verdad os digo: No fue Moisés quien os dio el pan del cielo; es mi Padre el que os da el verdadero pan del cielo, porque el pan de Dios es el que baja del cielo y da la vida al mundo"**

Juan 6, 32-33.

Note que Jesús usó un doble énfasis al comienzo de estos versículos con ?en verdad?, ?en verdad?.

¿Ud. cree verdaderamente, verdaderamente lo que Él dijo en este versículo?

**? Amén, Amén , les digo, el que cree en Mí tiene vida eterna.?**

Juan 6, 47.

Entonces, otra vez, Él dijo ?en verdad? ?en verdad?, y por supuesto todo el mundo cree Sus palabras en este versículo; así que todo el mundo verdaderamente, verdaderamente cree en Él aquí. Sin embargo, siga leyendo para que vea lo que es un posible ?obstáculo? para algunos en cuanto a este versículo.

**?En verdad, en verdad os digo: si no coméis la carne del Hijo del hombre, y no bebéis su sangre, no tenéis vida en vosotros ?**

Juan 6, 53.

¿Qué? ¿Otra vez ?en verdad?, ?en verdad?? ¿Otro énfasis doble? El contexto para este versículo es el mismo que el del anterior de esta sección.

¿ Por qué piensa Ud. que Jesús usó otra vez este énfasis doble? ¿Por qué se repiten las personas? Ellas lo hacen para hacernos tomar conciencia sobre un punto muy importante, ¿por eso es que lo hacen!

Es interesante el hecho de que el Nuevo Testamento de Idioma Moderno de Weymouth traduce este versículo al inglés como:

**?Dentro de la más solemne verdad, les digo...?**

¿Qué tendría que haber dicho Jesús para poder hacer sus palabras aún más claras, que lo que dijo realmente?

Entonces, ¿por qué algunos dicen que ?en verdad, en verdad", de éste versículo, Él estaba hablando solo "simbólicamente"?

Si ese versículo debe tomarse solo simbólicamente, entonces el ejemplo anterior, Juan 6, 47, debe ser tratado en el mismo contexto; como que también es solo un gesto simbólico. Si este es el caso, entonces tenemos un ?efecto de fichas de domino? presente a todo lo largo de la Escritura. Todos aquellos versículos con el mismo significado de Juan 6, 47, ?crean en Cristo y tendrán vida eterna?, también deben ser solo simbólicos. Algunos de los versículos bien conocidos y usados con el mismo o muy parecido significado son: Juan 3, 15-16, 18; 5, 24; 6, 40; 8, 24 y 20, 31; Hechos 13, 48 y 16, 31; Romanos 10, 9-11; 1 Timoteo 1, 16 y 4, 10; 2 Timoteo 1,1 y 1 Juan 5, 13.

\*Algunas Biblias Protestantes [en inglés] usan la palabra ?Verily?, en lugar de ?Amén? en los versículos antes mencionados. ?Verily? significa ?en verdad? o ?con confianza?. Sin embargo, en el texto griego la palabra usada es Amén.

\*\* Vea los pies de pagina en la Confraternity Bible [Biblia de la Confraternidad] para Mateo 5, 18.

Nota del traductor: la frase [en inglés] se añadió porque si no la traducción pierde el sentido.

...que la palabra griega para ?vida? usada en Juan 6, 53 en los segmentos previos es ?zoen? (zoen) que significa ?la vida divina de DIOS impartida a nosotros??

*Hay otras palabras griegas para ?vida? que San Juan pudo haber escogido, tales como ?bios? (bios) que simplemente significa ?vida?. El hecho de que escogió la palabra que escogió, da gran credibilidad al significado literal de este versículo, y de que no hay ninguna insinuación de que sea un simbolismo.*

**...que la Iglesia Católica es la causa de santidad en sus miembros?**

*La santidad de sus miembros no hace a la Iglesia más santa.*

*De la misma manera, la no santidad de sus miembros no hace a la Iglesia menos santa.*

**...que Jesucristo no es Su Nombre?**

*Lo correcto es decir Jesús El Cristo. A todo lo largo del Antiguo Testamento hay versículos que profetizan sobre la venida de ?El Ungido?, ?El Mesías? o ?El Cristo?. Vea Daniel 9, 25-26 para dos ejemplos. Jesús es El Ungido, El Mesías o El Cristo. La palabra ?Cristo?: viene de la palabra griega ?Christos?, que significa EL Ungido.*

**...que Jesús vino DESPUÉS de María?**

*¿Se ha dado Ud. cuenta de que Jesús tiene un nacimiento triple?*

**1.Él nació a la eternidad de un Padre sin una Madre. Juan 1, 1-5,14; Hebreos 5,5.**

**2.Él nació en el tiempo de una Madre sin un padre. Lucas 1,35; 2,7.**

**3.Él nació en nosotros en el momento del Bautismo.**

*Cristo es la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad y siempre ha existido. Jesús al nacer en el tiempo, el segundo nacimiento de Cristo, nació de María y por lo tanto, Él vino DESPUÉS de Ella. Se menciona a Cristo en muchas partes de Antiguo Testamento tal y como se mostró en el párrafo anterior. Se alude a la venida de Jesús en Isaías 7, 14, pero no encontraremos mención de Jesús en el Antiguo Testamento, excepto que sea como un ?tipo?. Recuerde que su nombre correcto es Jesús **EL CRISTO**. Cada uno de nosotros tiene un triple nacimiento: nuestro nacimiento natural, nuestro nacimiento sobrenatural en el Bautismo y nuestro nacimiento a la vida eterna.*

**...que Jesucristo cumplió con los Diez Mandamientos, incluyendo el que dice, ?Honra a tu padre y a tu madre?**

**? ...como Yo he cumplido los mandamientos de mi Padre y permanezco en Su amor.?**

*Juan 15,10.*

*Si ÉL honró a Su madre, ¿podemos nosotros hacer algo menos?*

*¿No estamos nosotros obligados a hacer lo mismo que Él hizo? Vea Juan 12, 26.*

*Después de todo, ella es nuestra madre espiritual, Juan 19, 26-27.*

*¿Se atreve alguien a deshonorar a la madre de Jesucristo?*

*¿Qué acción tomaría Ud. si alguien deshonrara a su madre?*

*¿Qué dirá Él el día de su juicio final?*

*¿Dirá Él: ? Si, Mi madre ha hablado de ti a menudo?*

*Dirá, ¿por qué has calumniado a Mi Madre?*

**...que la Divina persona, Jesucristo, obedeció a Su madre, María, y a su padre adoptivo José?**

*Lucas 2, 51.*

**...que cuatro personas en la Sagrada Escritura lograron persuadir a Dios para que cambiara Sus intenciones?**

*Ellos son Abraham en el Génesis 18, 20-23, Moisés en el Éxodo 32, 9-14, Jonás en Jonás 3, 10, y solo una en el Nuevo Testamento, la Madre de DIOS en Juan 2, 3-5.*

**...que se nos ha mandado llamar a la Madre de Dios, Bendita?**

*Lucas 1, 48, ?...y desde ahora todas las generaciones me llamaran bendita.?*



*¿No significa ?desde ahora? desde este momento en adelante? ¿Y no significa ?todas las generaciones? todos nosotros? ¿Y la forma enfática en futuro no denota un mandato y no una sugerencia?  
¿Cómo puede alguien decir que sigue la Sagrada Escritura y al mismo tiempo ignorar flagantemente a Lucas 1, 48?*

*...que la Madre de DIOS está en el primer libro de la Biblia, Génesis 3, 15, al final en el último libro de la Biblia, Apocalipsis 12, 1-2, y que está en el medio, Isaías 7, 14?*

*...que pedirle a los Santos sus oraciones tiene mucho sentido si considera, que le habría pasado al impío juez si la pobre viuda hubiera tenido a otros 20 orando por ella?  
Lucas 18, 1-8. Lea los versículos 6-8 lenta y cuidadosamente*

*...que las Reinas del Antiguo Testamento eran las madres de los Reyes y no sus esposas?  
1 Reyes 2, 19-20.  
Equipare este hecho con el Rey de Reyes y Su Santísima Madre?*

*...que aquellos que dicen que la palabra ?hermanos? significa solamente hermanos de sangre, tendrán mucha dificultad tratando de explicar quienes eran los padres de los 120 y los 500 hermanos mencionados en la Sagrada Escritura?*

*...que en Gálatas 1, 19, donde Santiago es llamado el "hermano del Señor" también es llamado Apóstol?  
En la introducción del Libro de Santiago en la ?New International Versión? [la Nueva Versión Internacional], una Biblia protestante, dice, Santiago, el ?hermano? de Jesús. Esta afirmación implica ciertamente un hermano de sangre. Había dos Apóstoles llamados Santiago. Es un asunto muy sencillo exponer esta falacia de los ?hermanos de sangre de Jesús? con simplemente comparar Hechos 1, 13 donde se dice que Santiago era el hijo de Alfeo y en Mateo 4, 20 donde se dice que el otro Santiago era hijo de Zebedeo. ¿Ve Ud.? Ninguno de los dos Santiagos era hermano de sangre de Jesús.*

*...que Jesús le dijo a María Magdalena que fuera a sus ? hermanos ?, y a quién va ella, en el próximo versículo?  
Vea Juan 20, 17?18.  
Ella fue a Sus ?discípulos?.  
Entonces, una vez más, la palabra ?hermanos? no necesariamente significa un hermano de sangre.*

*...que Jesús dijo, ?...nadie ha subido al Cielo sino solo Él que ha bajado del cielo, el Hijo del Hombre. ??  
Juan 3, 13.  
Sin embargo, en Mateo 17, 1-7 y Lucas 9, 26-36; Moisés y Elías se aparecieron a Jesús y a tres de Sus discípulos, y hasta conversaron con Jesús. Entonces ya que Moisés y Elías habían estado muertos desde hace cientos de años, ¿de dónde vinieron ellos? Ciertamente no pudieron venir del infierno, ya que nadie puede salir de allí. Juan 3, 13 dice que tampoco pudieron venir del cielo. ¡La única respuesta es que debieron venir de un tercer lugar!*

*...que DIOS obedece a SUS Sacerdotes en los Sacramentos?  
Mateo 26, 26, Lucas 22, 19 y 2 Corintios 2, 10.*

*...que no podemos poner límites a un DIOS ilimitado?  
Algunos tratan de hacerlo cuando cuestionan la Immaculada Concepción o el nacimiento de la Virgen o la Asuncion.*

*...que DIOS no está atado por Sus leyes, las cuales sí nos atan a nosotros?*

*Mateo 19, 26, Marcos 10, 27 y Lucas 1, 37; 18, 27.*

*...que si algo está mal, siempre estará mal aunque todo el mundo lo haga?*

*...que si algo está bien, siempre está bien aunque nadie lo haga?*

*...que Adán no fue engañado por Satanás, sino por Eva?*

*Génesis 3, 4?6 y 1 Timoteo 2, 14.*

*Satanás vio que Eva sería un blanco más efectivo que Adán.*

*Se necesito la serpiente para engañar a la mujer, pero solo una mujer para engañar al hombre.*

*...que Adán fue una prefiguración de Cristo (Romanos 5, 14, 1 Corintios 15, 45) y para poder regresar a Él tenemos que ir todos a través de una mujer?*

*¡Piense esto! Fue la mujer ?Eva? quien persuadió a Adán; fue y es la mujer ?María? quien nos lleva a Jesús. Son las (figuras de) mujeres del Antiguo Testamento quienes conectan el paso que precede a la Bendita Virgen Maria, y lleva a Jesucristo. Hombre y mujer son uno, y así mismo el error de Adán y Eva, se transforma en la VERDAD de Jesús y María.*

*...que es Dios el que murió en la cruz y no solamente su naturaleza humana como dicen algunos?*

*Jesús EL Cristo es una persona Divina y no una persona humana. Él es Dios actuando en una naturaleza humana. La naturaleza describe lo que la persona puede hacer, pero la persona es la que lo hace.*

*Cada acción natural de la persona le pertenece a la persona.*

*Las personas son las que mueren en las cruces no las naturalezas.*

*?Y cuando lo vi, caí a sus pies como muerto, y él puso su mano derecha sobre mí y dijo,*

*?No temas, soy Yo, el Primero y el Ultimo, el que vive, estuve muerto, pero ahora estoy vivo por los siglos de los siglos y tengo las llaves de la Muerte y de su reino .?*

*Apocalipsis 1,17?18.*

*Vea también, Filipenses 2, 5?11 y Hechos 3, 15.*

*...que la Sagrada Escritura dice,?Y en cambio habrá sentencia de reprobación para quienes no han seguido la verdad, sino más bien la injusticia.?*

*Romanos 2, 8..*

*...que aunque Ud. crea o no una doctrina, su creencia no tiene ningún peso sobre la verdad doctrinal?*

*...que aquellos que retienen la verdad de DIOS se enfrentarán a su aliento?*

*Romanos 1, 18.*

*...que no podemos ser mentirosos contra la verdad?*

*...que no se puede probar lo contrario a la verdad?*

*Santo Tomas de Aquino.*

*...que los mentirosos no entrarán al Reino de los Cielos?*

*Apocalipsis 21, 8,27; 22, 15.*

*...que la Sagrada Escritura dice "...mas a los rebeldes, indóciles a la verdad y dóciles a la injusticia: cólera e indignación."?*

*Romanos 2:8*

...que con relación a los herejes, la Sagrada Escritura dice, "Esos hombres son como animales irracionales, que vienen a la vida para ser capturados y muertos. Después de haber injuriado lo que no pueden entender, terminarán como animales y recibirán lo merecido por su maldad."

2 Pedro 2, 12 - 13

¿Cuántos no-Católicos lo han ridiculizado por sus creencias sin ni siquiera tratar de entenderlas?

...que es la Iglesia y no la Biblia la que es el Pilar y el Fundamento de la Verdad?

1 Timoteo 3, 15.

...que los que claman "una vez salvo siempre salvo" se están ya proclamando a sí mismos "Santos", y son las mismas personas que ridiculizan (Ver nuevamente 2 Pedro 2,12 y Judas 1,10) a la Iglesia Católica por canonizar a algunos como Santos?

¿Estas personas que corren por todos lados clamando que ellos están "salvados", no se están canonizando a sí mismas?

...que nadie tiene garantizado que irá al cielo?

Porque todos "debemos trabajar por nuestra salvación con miedo y temblor".

Filipenses 2, 12.

...que no hay salvación para los que no obedecen las palabras de Jesucristo?

Hebreos 5, 9.

...que los que no creen lo que Jesús dijo, lo están llamando mentiroso?

1 Juan 5, 10.

"**ni habita su palabra en vosotros, porque no creéis al que El ha enviado.**"

Juan 5, 38.

Aquí se les esta advirtiendo a los judíos que ellos no creen en Él.

Note que vemos la prueba de lo que dijo precisamente en el capítulo siguiente, Juan 6, 66, que ya hemos visitado en un segmento anterior.

...que DIOS no manda a nadie al infierno, somos nosotros los que nos mandamos a nosotros mismos?

¡ Otra vez Hebreos 5, 9!

...que DIOS no tiene a nadie predestinado al infierno?

Como podría El, cuando Su deseo es que todos los hombres se salven, y El no hace acepción de personas?

Deut 10:17; 2Crónicas 19:7, Job 34:19, Sabiduría 6:8, Hechos 10:34, Romanos 2:11, Efesios 6:9, Colosenses 3:25, \*1Timoteo 2:4, \*1Pedro 1:17, \*2Pedro 3:9

...que DIOS nos ha dado gracia suficiente para nuestra salvación?

2 Corintios 12, 9 y Efesios 4, 7. El cómo la usemos, es algo que concierne al individuo

...que el DIOS de la Misericordia mientras vivimos, se convierte en el DIOS de la Justicia cuando morimos?

Juan 12, 48; Hechos 17, 31; Romanos 2, 16; 14, 10; Hebreos 10, 30 y Santiago 5, 9.

...que la Biblia dice, "Así, pues, el que crea estar en pie tenga cuidado de no caer."

1 Corintios 10, 12

...que aún San Pablo se preocupaba de perder la salvación?

1 Corintios 9, 12.

...que cuando Jesús dijo, que ninguno le quitaría Sus ovejas de Su mano, Él no dijo nada sobre las ovejas que saltaran de Su mano o que se alejaran de Él porque quisieran, verdad?

Juan 10, 28.

...que en la parábola de las ovejas y los carneros, ambos creyeron pero solo uno trabajó?

Mateo 25, 31?46.

...que otros pueden decir que uno no puede ser perfecto, pero que la Sagrada Escritura nos manda a ser perfectos, como nuestro Padre Celestial es perfecto?

Mateo 5, 48.

...que se nos advierte que no sigamos la corriente de este mundo?

Romanos 12,2.

¿Qué es lo más importante en su vida, es el DIOS de su vida?

...que quien quiera ser un amigo del mundo se transforma en enemigo de DIOS?

Santiago 4,4.

...que no estamos para amar al mundo o las cosas dentro de él, porque si alguien ama al mundo, el amor del Padre no está en él?

1 Juan 2, 15.

...que la Escritura dice, ¿ocúpense de las cosas de arriba y no de las cosas de la Tierra??

Colosenses 3,2.

...que nada ni nadie en esta tierra lo debe retener de la salvación de su alma?

...que Apocalipsis 12, 1 está relacionado con 11, 19 mediante la primera palabra, la conjunción ?y? en 12, 1?

En el texto griego ( el libro del Apocalipsis fue escrito en griego) la primera palabra del versículo 12, 1 es ?kai? que significa ?y?. Siento que es importante mencionar el texto griego porque algunas Biblias no incluyen la palabra ?y?. El contexto de 11,19, quiere decir que San Juan está viendo el Arca de la Alianza en el Cielo. ?Y un gran signo apareció en el Cielo: una mujer vestida de Sol y la luna bajos sus pies, y sobre su cabeza una corona de doce estrellas.? Esta es una alusión clara a la Bendita Virgen María. El Arca que se ve en el Cielo no es la caja de madera que contenía los mandamientos dados a Moisés sino la Bendita Virgen María, la [Nueva Arca de la Alianza](#) .

...que Apocalipsis 12 menciona cuatro personas, una "mujer", un dragón, un niño, y Miguel?

Es obvio que el dragón es Satanás, la antigua serpiente, Ap. 12,9. Es obvio que Miguel es un angel, el arcangel Miguel, Ap. 12,7. Es obvio que el niño es Jesucristo, Ap. 12,5. Como hay tres de los cuatro en el capítulo identificados, entonces el contexto demandaría que la mujer sea identificada también, como la que dio a luz a Jesucristo, Ap. 12,4-5. Ella es la Bendita Virgen María.

Hay muchas capas de 'exegesis' al Libro del Apocalipsis, asi es que un significado no tan obvio de la "mujer" podría también ser la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundara. Vea Gálatas 4, 26.

...que Apocalipsis 12, 1 claramente dice que "una mujer" fue vista en el Cielo?

Apocalipsis habla de muchas almas y espíritus como que están en el Cielo (Ap. 1:4,6:9,20:4). ¿Sabe la definición de la palabra "mujer"? Una mujer es un ser humano femenino, una persona. Una persona humana con un cuerpo, un alma y un espíritu. Los espíritus y almas no tienen género. Ellos no son ni masculino ni femenino. El género es determinado por el cuerpo solamente.

Como San Juan describe a una "mujer" vista en el Cielo, entonces tendría que haber sido solamente en

**cuerpo, alma y espíritu. Esta es una fuerte evidencia de la [Asunción de la Bendita Virgen María](#) .**

**...que la Sagrada Escritura hace hincapié en que debemos ser UNO , ?... y ellos oirán *Mi Voz, y abra, UN solo rebaño y UN solo Pastor?***

**Juan 10, 16; 17, 11, 21?23.**

**Es un mandato de Jesucristo y no una sugerencia.**

**Jesucristo, siendo Él Mismo la Verdad (Juan 14, 6), habla de UNA voz. ÉL ha dicho UNA verdad para cada uno de nosotros. ¿Entonces por qué hay tantas interpretaciones diferentes de lo que Él nos dijo?**

**En Él libro de los Efesios, cuando San Pablo se refiere al ?cuerpo? él quiere decir el Cuerpo de Cristo, la única Iglesia que Cristo fundó (Efesios 1, 22?23). Hay solo UN DIOS, UNA Verdad, UNA Fe, UN Bautismo y Él fundo solo UNA Iglesia (Mateo 16,18, Efesios 4,4) con UNA sola Autoridad.**

**¿Entonces por qué hay más de 33.800 iglesias cristianas hoy en día, algo que está en directa violación con la Sagrada Escritura?**

**?El que no está *Conmigo esta contra Mí y el que no recoge Conmigo desparrama.*?**

**Lucas 11, 23.**

**...que en la Escritura se manda que seamos UNA MENTE, en UN ESPIRITU y con UNA BOCA para glorificar a DIOS?**

**Romanos 15, 5-6 y Filipenses 1, 27; 2, 2.**

**"Les ruego, hermanos, en nombre de Cristo Jesús, nuestro Señor, que SE PONGAN TODOS DE ACUERDO y TERMINEN CON LAS DIVISIONES, que encuentren UN MISMO MODO DE PENSAR y los MISMOS CRITERIOS.?"**

**1 Corintios 1, 10.**

**¿Cómo pueden obedecer hoy en día estos versículos, las más de 33. 800\* separaciones del Cuerpo de Cristo?**

**¿Quiénes son los que hacen la ruptura y el desparramamiento?**

**\*World Christian Encyclopedia [Enciclopedia Cristiana Mundial].**

**...que el Espíritu Santo es el que coloca a los Obispos para que gobiernen la Iglesia de DIOS?**

**Hechos 20, 28.**

**...que la Sagrada Escritura nos manda a todos que obedezcamos a nuestros superiores y que les estemos sujetos, porque ellos son los que nos cuidan ya que tienen que rendir cuenta de nuestras almas. Y de esta manera, ellos puedan hacerlo con alegría y no con tristeza, porque sino, no sería útil para nosotros?**

**Hebreos 13,7-8 y 17.**

**¿Cuántos de estos fundadores de la reforma, si alguno lo hizo, siguió este mandato de la Escritura y cuántos no lo hicieron? ¿Cuántos de ellos causaron ?tristeza? a sus superiores al rechazar su autoridad?**

**...que aquellos que desprecian a la autoridad; de una forma muy especial, están arriesgándose al castigo eterno?**

**2 Pedro 2, 9-10**

**...que en ninguna parte de la Escritura se da autoridad a nadie para que comience otra iglesia diferente de la UNICA fundada por Jesucristo?**

**Sin embargo, hay muchísimos versículos que advierten sobre el rechazo a la autoridad dada por DIOS en cuanto a Su Asamblea (AT) o a la Iglesia (NT) que Él invistió sobre los profetas como Moisés (Éxodo 3? 40), en los Apóstoles (Juan 20, 21?23) y en sus sucesores (Hebreos 13, 7-8 y 17).**

**Lea sobre la rebelión de Core en contra de la autoridad dada por DIOS a Moisés en Números 16, y preste especial atención a lo que les pasó a él y a sus colaboradores en Números 16, 31?35.**

❁ *...que si no es una autoridad dada por DIOS, no es autoridad?*

*Nadie puede tomar una Biblia y reclamar que esa es su autoridad, si la autoridad de DIOS no les fue investida específicamente, a él o ella, en la Sagrada Escritura. Esto ya se especificó en el tópico anterior. Si alguno demanda que ?DIOS le dijo?, ¿qué garantía tiene nadie de que esto es verdad? Tal reclamo sería, como mucho, una revelación privada y no una revelación pública que viene de DIOS. Las revelaciones privadas, si alguien las presenta, no obligan a nadie, excepto al que la recibe .*

❁ *...que la Sagrada Escritura nos advierte que no seamos causa de tropiezo para la Iglesia de DIOS? 1 Corintios 10, 32.*

*¿Cuántos no-católicos ignoran este versículo?*

❁ *...que la Sagrada Escritura nos advierte de que no despreciemos a la Iglesia de DIOS?*

*1 Corintios 11,22.*

*¿Cuántos ignoran este también?*

❁ *...que Saulo persiguió a la Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo (Hechos 8,1-3) y sin embargo Jesús le preguntó, ?Saulo, Saulo ¿por qué me persigues?*

*Hechos 9, 4; 22, 7.*

*¿Por qué no pregunto Jesús a Saulo porque estaba persiguiendo a Su Iglesia, en lugar de decir, ¿por qué Me persigues?*

❁ *...que es la Iglesia, y no la Biblia la que tiene la ultima autoridad; tal y como lo dice la Sagrada Escritura?*

*Mateo 18, 15-18.*

❁ *...que Jesucristo nunca nos habría dado un mandato que nosotros nunca pudiéramos cumplir?*

*Si esto fuera un hecho, entonces, ¿a dónde hubiéramos ido a cumplir Su mandato de Mateo 18, 15-18 si hubiéramos vivido en los años 500, 1200 o 1500 A.D.?*

❁ *...que el que no conoce la historia esta condenado a repetir sus errores?*

*Todo Él mundo debe leer la historia de la Iglesia. Lea a los Padres de la Iglesia y la vida de los Santos.*

❁ *...que la historia no tiene huecos, como algunos piensan?*

*Muchos no-católicos cierran sus mentes a cualquier documento histórico genuino escrito entre Apocalipsis y Lutero. ¿Es esta una forma sabia de pensar? ¿No se les están poniendo a propósito vendas a estas personas, para evitar que vean la verdad? Lea Romanos 1, 18.*

❁ *...que algunos no-Católicos tratan de mostrar que la Iglesia Católica fue fundada por Constantino?*

*Esta falsa acusación está llena de errores...*

**1.** *Ellos usan un razonamiento erróneo al decir que como la Iglesia Católica es llamada "Iglesia Católica Romana", debió haber sido fundada por un Emperador Romano, llamado Constantino. Ellos muestran al "Edicto de Milan ", emitido en 313 A.D., como "prueba". Si ellos leyeran el Edicto, encontrarían que Constantino solamente dio libertad a la Cristiandad para practicar la fe abiertamente sin temer la persecución de los Romanos. Nada se dice acerca de la fundación de la Iglesia Católica, la cual ni siquiera se nombra por su nombre, y ellos no pueden mostrar ningun otro documento histórico que respalde esta acusación falsa.*

**2.** *El segundo error es la mentira de que el término "Catolica Romana" se creo cerca de 1200 años mas tarde, en el siglo 16 por los reformadores Protestantes, especialmente Anglicanos, porque ellos deseaban retener el nombre "Católica" para ellos.*

3. El tercer error es que he fallado al no leer los escritos de los Primeros Padres, los cuales claramente muestran las palabras "Iglesia Católica" desde 107 A.D., y apareciendo en cientos de escritos en cada siglo, mas allá de la Reforma, hasta hoy mismo.
4. El cuarto error es tratar de mostrar que la "Iglesia Católica" y la "Iglesia Católica Romana" son dos Iglesias diferentes, cuando de hecho es la misma y una.
5. El quinto error está en no leer la historia de Constantino. El era un emperador Romano pagano en el tiempo del Edicto, sin embargo, el fue bautizado en la Iglesia Católica antes de morir en el año 337. Por lo tanto, ¿cómo podría un pagano, no bautizado, fundar una Iglesia Cristiana?

...que la Iglesia no está sujeta a hombres, sino a Cristo?

Efesios 5, 24 y Hechos 5, 29.

Jesucristo es el mismo ayer, hoy y siempre (Hebreos 13, 8). ¿Cuál es la Iglesia que está atada fuertemente a Sus enseñanzas y cuáles iglesias cambian sus enseñanzas para conformarse a la voluntad de su pueblo?

¿Qué iglesias cambiaron sus enseñanzas en los años recientes y han aceptado la contracepción, el sacerdocio de las mujeres, el divorcio, las uniones no santas y más; todo debido a la presión de sus miembros?

¿Que Iglesia no se doblega a las preferencias de los hombres y cuales iglesias se mueven de acuerdo con el viento que les sople?

...que el cuerpo no puede hacer nada sin la cabeza?

Efesios 1, 22-23 y Colosenses 1, 18.

**?Porque sin Mí no pueden hacer nada.?**

Juan 15,5

...que es a través de la Iglesia que se dará a conocer la enorme sabiduría de DIOS?

Efesios 3. 10.

...que el comienzo de la Liturgia de la Misa, tal y como fue estipulada por los Apóstoles, se muestra claramente en la Sagrada Escritura?

Hechos 2, 42.

...que la Biblia no dice en ninguna parte que la Palabra de DIOS este restringida a lo que esta escrito?

...que, (a los creyentes de Sola Scriptura), si Uds. creen que TODA la Escritura es inspirada (2 Timoteo 3, 16-17), entonces por favor explíquenme, ¿por qué el Evangelio de Pedro y el Evangelio de Tomas no están en la Biblia?

...que Sola Scriptura es una tradición creada por los hombres, y que tales tradiciones hechas por los hombres han sido condenadas por la misma Santa Escritura?

Colosenses 2, 8.

...que Martín Lutero, el primer protestante y quien fundó la doctrina creada por el hombre de Sola Scriptura, expresó palabras muy duras acerca de ella, solo unos pocos años después, al ver el daño que ésta había causado?

?Este no quiere oír de Bautismo y aquel niega los sacramentos; otro pone un mundo entre este y el ultimo día: algunos enseñan que Cristo no es Dios, algunos dicen esto y otros dicen aquello: hay tantas sectas y credos, como hay cabezas. Ningún campesino es tan basto como cuando tiene sueños y fantasías; él se considera a sí mismo un inspirado por el Santo Espíritu, y que tiene que ser un profeta.? Martín Lutero...

De Wette III, 61 citado en *El libro de O'hare, THE FACTS ABOUT LUTHER [Los Hechos sobre Lutero]*, 208.

*?Los nobles, los burgueses, los campesinos, todas las clases entienden el Evangelio mejor que San Pablo y yo; ahora, ellos son sabios y piensan de sí mismos como que son más conocedores que todos los ministros.? Martín Lutero...*

Walch XVI, 1360. citado en *O'hare, ibid 209* .

...que Sola Scriptura es una tradición falsa hecha por hombres, y tales tradiciones son condenadas por la Sagrada Escritura misma?

...que "39 Artículos de la Religión" una publicación Protestante, dice en el artículo # 6 sobre Sola Scriptura:

*"La Sagrada Escritura contiene todas las cosas necesarias para la salvación. Consecuentemente lo que no sea leído en la Escritura tampoco puede ser probado por la Escritura ni demandado por ninguna persona a ser creído como un artículo de fe. Tampoco debe ser ninguna cosa para ser enseñada como requerimiento o necesaria para la salvación. Por Santa Escritura entendemos aquellos libros canonicos del Antiguo y Nuevo Testamentos cuya autoridad nunca ha sido puesta en duda por la iglesia."*

*Para que este "artículo" tenga alguna autoridad como base de Sola Scriptura, tiene que ser encontrado en alguna parte de la Sagrada Escritura, o simplemente cae dentro de la categoría de tradición hecha por hombre. Pudiera alguien enseñarme versículo(s) pero solamente despues de haber leído [esto](#)?*

...que algunos no-Católicos dicen que la Biblia es la autoridad final?

*De cualquier forma, no puedo encontrar en ninguna parte de la Biblia donde demande ser la autoridad final, ¿puede usted?*

...que desde que Sola Scriptura, por su propio significado es "Solamente Escritura", ¿por qué entonces los creyentes de la misma critican a la Iglesia Católica con bases externas a la Escritura misma?

*Al hacer esto, no están transmitiendo un mensaje hipocritico en su naturaleza misma? No estan realmente diciendo ¿"Me revelo a creer cualquier cosa que digas que esté fuera de la Escritura, pero tu debes creer cualquier cosa que yo diga aunque se encuentre fuera de la Escritura"?*

...que Juan 10,22 habla de "La Fiesta de la Dedicación", y que ningun no-Católico nos puede explicar su significado usando Sola Scriptura y su Biblia?

*Esa fiesta es conocida como Hanukkah y solamente puede ser encontrada en 1 Macabeos 4,52-61 y en 2 Macabeos 10,1-8, dos libros removidos de la Biblia por los Protestantes. Los católicos no tienen problema en explicar lo que esa fiesta representa. Los protestantes nunca entenderán su significado puesto que "no lo pueden encontrar en la Biblia", hasta que abandonen Sola Scriptura, o le pidan ayuda a algun católico.*

...que los hermanos de Berea recibieron la palabra ?predicada? por San Pablo (13\*) y compararon lo que él había dicho con la Escritura (11\*) y muchos, pero no todos (12\*), se hicieron creyentes?

Hechos 17, 10?13.

*Lea Hechos 17, 1?9 para percibir todo el contexto. Pablo razonó con los judíos en la sinagoga de Tesalónica (1) tratando de probar con el Antiguo Testamento (2) que Jesucristo era el Mesías, y de hecho, había venido (1-3).*

*Él tuvo éxito en convencer a solo unos cuantos de ellos (4).*

*Los de Berea también eran judíos (10), y siendo así, compararon la predicación de Pablo con el Antiguo Testamento de la Septuaginta,\*\* con el que estaban más familiarizados (11). Ya que eran judíos no habrían creído el Nuevo Testamento aún y cuando hubiera existido en esos tiempos, lo cual no era así.*



Compare los versículos con los de Hechos 2, 14?24, en ellos San Pedro leyó primero el Libro de Joel (1 7?21) y después les explicó lo leído mediante la predicación (22-24). Ud. puede fácilmente ver que la historia los de Berea, no proporciona ningún respaldo a la tradición de la Sola Scriptura, que fue creada por el hombre.

**\*\* La Septuaginta es una traducción al griego del Antiguo Testamento hebreo. Era usada por los de Berea que eran de habla griega, y el cual tiene todos los 7 libros del Antiguo Testamento que los protestantes rechazaron en el siglo 16. Esta era la Biblia que usaron los cristianos desde los tiempos de Cristo hasta que la Iglesia Católica proveyó la Vulgata Latina en el 404 D. C. La cual existe aún hoy en día.**

**...que hay versículos en la Escritura que se refieren a otra Escritura que no esta en la Biblia?**  
**?...RECUERDEN las PALABRAS del Señor Jesús: ?Hay mayor felicidad en dar que en recibir? ? (Hechos 20,35, estas palabras de Jesús no se encuentran en ninguna otra parte de la Biblia).  
Vea también Mateo 2, 23 (el Nazareno), 5, 43 (odiarán a su enemigo) y 2 Timoteo 3, 8 (los nombres).  
Estos son ejemplos de la Tradición Apostólica, la cual esta muy lejos de ser una tradición hecha por el hombre; y a la cual se nos ha ordenado guardar, por PALABRA o por carta, 2 Tesalonicenses 2, 15.**

**...que DIOS nunca nos habría dado un libro infalible, sin también antes habernos dado un interprete infalible?**

**La Sagrada Escritura enfatiza que un individuo no entenderá, y muy probable distorsionará, la verdad que DIOS nos ha dado. Lea Hechos 8, 26-31 y 2 Pedro 3, 14?17.**

**?La Biblia es un libro sobrenatural y solo puede ser entendida con una ayuda sobrenatural.?**

**A.W. Toser.**

**Solo la Iglesia Católica tiene la a autoridad dada por DIOS, para ser infalible al interpretar la Sagrada Escritura. Esa Autoridad es el Papa con el Magisterio, todos trabajando juntos bajo la guía del Espíritu Santo.**

**Ver Juan 14:15-17, Juan 16:12-14, y Hechos 15:28.**

**...que un texto fuera de contexto es un pretexto?**

**Pretexto: Un esfuerzo con intención de esconder algo, una excusa. Vea su diccionario. ¿Qué nos da el primer verso si le quitamos el contexto...?**

**...que aquellos que dicen ?el Espíritu Santo me dijo?, no se dan cuenta que en verdad pudo ser uno de estos espíritus el que en realidad esta hablando?**

**Ellos son:**

**El Espíritu Santo.**

**El espíritu humano en cada uno de nosotros.**

**El diablo o espíritu demoníaco.**

**La Santa Escritura nos advierte que evaluemos a todos los espíritus, ?Queridos míos, no se fíen de cualquier inspiración. Examinen los espíritus para ver si vienen de DIOS, porque andan por el mundo muchos falsos profetas.?**

**1 Juan 4, 1.**

**...que la interpretación privada de la Sagrada Escritura está estrictamente prohibida en la misma Escritura?**

**Hechos 8, 30-31 y 2 Pedro 1, 20.**

**Los no católicos hacen esto todo el tiempo: todos usan la misma, y cada uno proclama la verdad, y cada uno dice, ?el Espíritu Santo me dijo?.**

**¿No están diciendo que cada uno de ellos o ellas son su propio Papa?**

**Aquellos que piensan que el Espíritu Santo les esta diciendo, es mejor que lean Hechos 5, 32: ?  
Nosotros somos testigos de esto y LO ES TAMBIÉN EL ESPÍRITU SANTO,  
QUE DIOS HA DADO A LOS QUE LE OBEDECEN.?**

**¿Quiénes son los que Le obedecen? ¿Son esos que ignoran Sus palabras en Juan 10, 16 y  
2 Pedro 1, 20, los que continúan rompiendo y dividiendo e interpretando a la Sagrada Escritura  
individualmente, o son los que obedecen Sus palabras; los de Su UNICA VERDADERA IGLESIA que  
no hacen estas cosas?**

**?La interpretación de la Biblia no la deben hacer los individuos. No se puede tomar ninguna colección  
de palabras en las cuales alguna persona ingeniosa no encuentre un significado, diferente al  
intencionado por el escritor. Solo la autoridad publica, guiada en forma divina, puede especificar sin  
error un mensaje publico revelado divinamente.?**

**Frank Sed, Theology and Sanity [Teología y Juicio] 16?17.**

**1 Corintios 2, 14 y 2 Pedro 1, 20.**

**En la Iglesia Católica, cuando surge una disputa, esta es resuelta por el Papa con el Magisterio, y bajo  
la guía del Espíritu Santo. ¿Quién hay dentro de todas las comunidades no católicas que tenga la  
autoridad para adjudicar las disputas doctrinales cuando surjan entre ellos? La respuesta es que **nadie**  
tiene la autoridad. Cada doctrina (excepto por la existencia de DIOS), que enseña una comunidad  
eclesial no católica es negada por otra. Esto incluye a los temas más importante y no solo a los menores,  
como algunos quieren decir. Aquí presento unos pocos ejemplos:**

- 1. La Santísima Trinidad son tres personas en un solo DIOS. No, es tres DIOSES separados. No existe.**
- 2. Una dirá que Jesucristo en una persona divina y no una persona humana, otra dice que Él es una  
persona humana y no una persona divina. No, dice otra tercera, Él es dos personas, una humana y una  
divina.**
- 3. El Espíritu Santo dice una, es una una persona, y otra dice que no.**
- 4. La Escritura dice que debemos adorar los domingos, dice una, y otra dice que los sábados.**
- 5. Una dice que DIOS esta en la Eucaristía. No, dice otra, eso es solo un símbolo.**
- 6. La celebración Eucarística es una vez a la semana. No, es mensualmente. No, es trimestralmente. No,  
es anualmente.**
- 7. Una enseñará que el infierno existe y otra que no existe.**

**¿Cuál, si alguna lo hace, enseña la verdad, y cuál está simplemente sirviendo los oídos deseosos de  
novedades ( 2 Timoteo 4,3)?**

**¿Cuál tiene una autoridad esencial para determinar quién enseña la verdad y quien no?**

**Un grupo ?probará? desde las Escrituras una cosa y otro ?probará? desde exactamente la misma  
Escritura, justamente lo opuesto.**

**Fácilmente se puede ver que sin una autoridad para todos, no hay nada más que caos, tal y como lo  
tenemos hoy en día.**

**Después de todo, la Sagrada Escritura sí dice, ?DIOS no es autor de confusión?,**

**1 Corintios 14, 33**

**Si DIOS no es Él que causa la confusión en estas diferencias doctrinales, entonces ¿quién lo está  
haciendo?**

**En tal caso, ¿qué es lo que hacen estas diferentes sectas cuando surge una disputa? Lea el siguiente  
párrafo para que encuentre la respuesta, que es en sí otra violación al mandato de Jesucristo en Juan  
10, 16.**

**...que las Comunidades Eclesiales no-Católicas se están dividiendo a una velocidad que se acelera  
continuamente?**

*En el 1600, debido a la reforma protestante, habían más de 100. Para 1900, habían cerca de 1000, para 1981, más de 20.700. Hoy hay más de 33.800 rupturas en el Cuerpo de Cristo, y todas, excepto una, fueron fundadas solo por hombres o mujeres.*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia [Enciclopedia Cristiana Mundial], Abril 2001, una publicación protestante.*

*¿"Se ha dividido Cristo?? 1 Corintios 1, 13.*

*? En cambio, si un inspirado no reconoce a Jesús, ese espíritu NO ES DE DIOS; ES EL MISMO ESPRIRITU DEL ANTICRISTO. Han oído que vendría un anticristo; PUES BIEN, YA ESTA EN EL MUNDO." 1 Juan 4, 3.*

*¿En dónde, en la Escritura, se da autoridad a nadie para que rompa y forme nuevas iglesias?*

*El sentido común nos dice que a esta constantemente creciente velocidad que estamos viendo, en solo unos pocos años cada persona será su propia Comunidad Eclesial.*

*Sin embargo, desde un punto de vista practica ello nunca podrá llegar tan lejos, ya que cada Comunidad Eclesial morirá primero por la falta de fondos debido a las membresías que se encogen. Por otro lado, lo más importante es que nosotros tenemos una promesa de DIOS, tal y como nos ha sido pasada a través de la pluma inspirada de San Lucas en los Hechos 5, 38-39...*

*(38) ?Por eso les aconsejo ahora que se olviden de esos hombres y los dejen en paz. Si su proyecto o su actividad es cosa de hombres, se vendrán abajo. (39) Pero si viene de DIOS, ustedes no podrán destruirlos, y ojalá no estén luchando contra DIOS.?*

*La continua ruptura del Cuerpo de Cristo, perpretada por simples hombres y mujeres será la causa de su auto inflingida derrota.*

*?Una nación dividida corre a la ruina, y los partidos opuestos caen uno tras otro.?*

*Lucas 11, 17.*

*? Pero si se muerden y se devoran unos a otros, ¡cuidado!, que llegarán a perderse todos.?*

*Galatas 5, 15.*

*Hay **UNA IGLESIA VERDADERA**, la cual es de DIOS.*

*Meros hombres y mujeres han estado tratando de derrotar por más de 2000 años ¿y no han podido, verdad? ¿Qué profundo mensaje ha sido espigado de estos dos versos en Hechos 5?*

*Para aquellos que en su agenda incluyen la destrucción de la Verdadera Iglesia de DIOS o que despliegan una actitud militante en contra de ella, les sugiero que deben leer nuevamente Hechos 5, 39 que se ha mostrado arriba.*

*El número de católicos es mayor al 1.070,000.000 (Mil millones más 70 millones) en el 2001\*.*

*Ello es un aumento de mas de 13.000.000 desde el 2000. Es la Iglesia Cristiana que crece más rápidamente en todo el mundo.*

*\*World Christian Encyclopedia [Enciclopedia Cristiana Mundial].*

*...que ?A menos que Él Señor construya la casa, en vano trabajan los albañiles.?*

*Salmo 127, 1*

*¿ Notó que la palabra "casa" es singular y no plural?*

*" Si uno escucha estas palabras mías y las pone en practica, dirán de él: aquí tienen al hombre sabio y prudente, que edificó su casa sobre roca. Cayó la lluvia, se desbordaron los ríos, soplaron los vientos y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, pero la casa no se derrumbo, porque tenía los cimientos sobre roca. Pero dirán del que oye estas palabras mías, y no las pone en practica: aquí tienen a un tonto que construyó su casa sobre arena. Cayó la lluvia, se desbordaron los ríos, soplaron los vientos y se arrojaron contra esa casa: la casa se derrumbó y todo fue un gran desastre.?*

*Mateo 7, 24-27*

*¿ Quién es el hombre sabio? Es Jesucristo, el que construyó su casa sobre pedra, en Mateo 16,18*

**"Aquí," continuó el Señor, "Mira, hay un lugar junto a mí; tú te colocarás sobre la pedra."**

**Exodo 33,21**

**DIOS mandó a su gente que se colocaran sobre la pedra, la cual es un "tipo" de su Iglesia.**

**" que allí estaré yo ante tí, sobre la pedra, en Horeb; golpearás la pedra, y saldrá de ella agua para que beba el pueblo."**

**Exodo 17:6**

**DIOS se coloca sobre la pedra de su Iglesia desde donde sale el agua de salvación del Bautismo .**

**¿ Quién es el hombre tonto? Alguien que no es el Señor. El es uno que trabaja en vano para construir su casa porque no tiene fundación en la pedra, sino en arena. Su casa no fue construida por el Señor.**

**Jesucristo fundó Su Iglesia en la pedra,**

**? Y ahora Yo te digo: Tú eres Pedro , y sobre esta pedra edificare mi Iglesia; y los poderes del infierno jamás la podrán vencer. ?**

**Mateo 16, 18.**

**¿Qué Iglesia esta fundada en la ? pedra?? Solo una, ya que Él dijo Iglesia, y no iglesias, ¿verdad?**

**¿Qué iglesias están construidas en la arena? Todas, excepto la única que fue construida por el Señor.**

**...que aquellos que gustan de citar a Juan 8,32 "...y conocerás la verdad y la verdad os hará libres.", sería bueno que notaran también el siguiente versículo**

**"Jesús dijo entonces a los Judíos que le habían creído: 'Si permanecéis en mi palabra sois verdaderamente mis discípulos'.**

**Juan 8:31**

**Como anteriormente mostrado, Jesús dijo que debemos ser uno. No dijo que debemos ser miles de decenas. La Sagrada Escritura tampoco le da a ninguna persona la autoridad para formar otra iglesia fuera de la que Jesucristo mismo fundó. La Biblia dice que no puede haber interpretación privada de la Sagrada Escritura, aun así, las sectas no-Católicas, continúan haciéndolo. Entonces pregunto, las sectas no-Católicas ¿" ...se rigen por Mi palabra..." como Jesús ordenó ?**

---

**La Verdad siempre ha molestado a la gente y nunca es cómoda.**

**Cardenal Ratzinger, Octubre 9, 2000**

<><><><><><><>

**Sin embargo,**

**Aquél que se niega a reconocer la verdad en la vida, se verá forzado a enfrentarla en la muerte.**

---

©

Escrita y recopilada por Bob Stanley, Enero 21, 2001

Actualizada en Agosto 12, 2001

Un agradecimiento muy especial a Terri Osborn, Mark Boutross, Jess Romero, y Tim Staples por sus recomendaciones.

Traducida por la Lic. Mayra Vega

---

** Volver a la Página Principal**

---

# ¡No hay nada nuevo bajo el sol!

---

*¿Cuál es el sentido de la vida?*

*En el segundo siglo un anciano le preguntó a San Justino, "¿Qué buscas?"*

*San Justino respondió con una famosa pregunta, "¿Cuál es el sentido de la vida?"*

*El anciano contestó, "Busca la Cristiandad".*

*La ciencia nunca podrá decir por qué estamos aquí, sin embargo, la **Sagrada Escritura** tiene la respuesta...*

---

*"¿Qué provecho saca el hombre de todo el trabajo con que se afana debajo del sol? Una generación se va y otra generación viene, mas la tierra es siempre la misma. El sol se levanta, el sol se pone, y camina presuroso hacia su lugar, donde nace (*de nuevo*). El viento se dirige hacia el mediodía, declina luego hacia el norte; gira y gira sin cesar el viento, y así retorna girando. Todos los ríos van al mar, y el mar nunca se llena; al lugar de donde los ríos vienen, allá vuelven para correr de nuevo. Todas las cosas son afanes, más de cuanto se puede decir. Los ojos nunca se hartan de ver, ni los oídos se llenan de oír. Lo que fué, eso será; lo que se hizo, lo mismo se hará; **nada hay de nuevo bajo el sol**. Si hay una cosa de que dicen: «Mira, esto es nuevo», también ésa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron. No queda memoria de las cosas pasadas, ni recuerdo de las futuras entre los que han de venir".*

***Eclesiastés 1:3-15.***

---

*Todas las cosas tienen su tiempo, todo lo que pasa debajo del sol tiene su hora.*


*Hay tiempo de nace, y tiempo de morir;  
tiempo de planta, y tiempo de arrancar lo plantado;  
tiempo de matar, y tiempo de curar;  
tiempo de derruir, y tiempo de edificar;  
tiempo de llorar, y tiempo de reír;  
tiempo de entregarse al luto, y tiempo de darse a la danza;  
tiempo de desparramar las piedras, y tiempo de recogerlas;  
tiempo de abrazar, y tiempo de dejar los abrazos;  
tiempo de buscar, y tiempo de perder;  
tiempo de guardar, y tiempo de tirar;  
tiempo de rasgar, y tiempo de coser;  
tiempo de callar, y tiempo de hablar;  
tiempo de amar, y tiempo de aborrecer;  
tiempo de guerra, y tiempo de paz.*

***Eclesiastés 3:1-8***

---

*Dios ha escrito en nuestros corazones una especial hambre de Él y nadie nunca podrá satisfacer esa hambre excepto Dios mismo. Esa es el verdadero sentido de la vida.*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# *Repentinamente!*

## *Es el modo en que trabaja Dios...*

---

*Los modos de Dios son repentinos y sin aviso. Un milagro ocurre. Una vision o una locucion es puesta en alguien. Un ser querido es recogido. Normalmente, Dios no da aviso de lo que El va a hacer.*

---

*Una excepcion notable a esta regla general fue el gran 'Milagro del Sol' en Fatima el dia 13 de Octubre de 1917. Fue revelado por Dios antes de tiempo por medio de la Santisima Virgin Maria.*

---

*Algunas gentes viven sus vidas sin servir a Dios en ninguna forma. Tal pareciera que se piensan arrepentir a la hora de la muerte y que entonces van a hacer su paz con El.*

*Todos necesitamos que estar preparados a cualesquier hora. Miren lo que le paso a la Princesa Diana, a la Princesa Grace, a John F. Kennedy, y muchos otros que fueron llamados sin aviso previo. Estaban todos preparados en la gracia de Dios y listos para irse con El?*

---

*Si nosotros nos vamos de viaje en esta vida, acaso no nos tomamos un tiempo para prepararnos? Entonces, por que es que muchos no se preparan para el ultimo viaje eterno, el unico viaje que en realidad cuenta?*

---

 [Volver a la Pagina Principal](#)

# *La Apuesta de Pascal...*

---

**Blaise Pascal (1623-1662) fue un matemático francés famoso mundialmente, y un gran pensador cristiano. Sus contribuciones en el campo de la geometría en particular son bien conocidas actualmente. Pascal desarrolló muchos argumentos en favor de la existencia de Dios. Por lo que su propuesta vino a ser nombrada la Apuesta de Pascal. Esto es un análisis con sentido común sobre los beneficios y consecuencias de la creencia en la existencia de Dios.**

---

**Cuando llegamos a la existencia de Dios, hay dos posibilidades: o Dios existe o no existe. En los términos de nuestra respuesta, también hay dos posibilidades: o creemos en Dios, o no lo hacemos.**

**Si Dios no existe, y apostamos (por creer) que sí existe, no perdemos nada, puesto que, presumiblemente, no hay vida después de esta o recompensa eterna o castigo por creer o no creer.**

**Si Dios existe, como quiera que sea, y nos ofrece gratuitamente el regalo de vida eterna, y nosotros apostamos (por incredulidad) a que no existe, entonces estamos arriesgando el perderlo todo y vivir una eternidad separados de Dios.**

**Si Dios existe, y apostamos a que así es, potencialmente estamos ganando la vida eterna y la felicidad.**

**Por lo que dijo Pascal, una persona razonable quien aún considerando la posibilidad de que Dios existe en un 50 por ciento, debería apostar a que así es, puesto que esa persona se posicionaría a no perder nada y ganarlo todo, mientras que la persona que apuesta a que Dios no existe se posiciona a no ganar nada (si Dios no existe), o a perderlo todo (si Dios sí existe).**

**Debo enfatizar que Pascal también sostuvo que la posibilidad de la existencia de Dios era mucho mayor del 50 por ciento.**

**Mientras que esto no es una prueba de la existencia de Dios, demuestra la seriedad de las consecuencias sobre el creer o el no creer, lo cual una persona razonable debería considerar cuidadosamente.**

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# La Mujer, y su Indispensable

## Papel en la Biblia.

---

### *La mujer fue el ser humano más perfecto que haya sido creado...*

---

*Génesis 2:21-24, Eva, la primera mujer. Sin [Eva](#), no habría raza humana, y no estarías leyendo esto ahora. Puesto que Eva fue la primera en pecar contra Dios (1Tim 2:14) como lo muestra Génesis 3:6, en el mundo ella fue la primera causa del pecado y la muerte. Le tomó a la serpiente engañar a la mujer, pero sin embargo, tomó sólo a una mujer para engañar al hombre.*

---

*Génesis 3:15, María es mencionada por primera vez. Ella es la "mujer" del primer libro de la Biblia, y la "mujer" del último libro de la Biblia en [Apocalipsis 12:1](#). Sin María, no habría Jesucristo, y de esa forma, ninguna salvación para nosotros.*

---

*Génesis 17:16, a Sarah Dios le dio el nombre de, "Madre de Todas las Naciones". Sin ella, no hubiera nacido Isaac, ni Jacob, ni David, ni Salomón, tampoco Jesucristo.*

---

*Génesis 25:19-26, Rebeca dio a luz a Jacob y a Esaú. Sin ella, no hubiera habido ninguna fundación de las dos naciones de las cuales el Señor le habló en el versículo 23. Una de aquellas naciones fue Israel.*

---

*Génesis 29:11, Raquel fue besada por Jacob. Este es el único versículo en la Biblia donde un hombre besó a una mujer. Si no hubiera sido por Raquel, José no hubiera nacido, Génesis 30:24. Si José no hubiera nacido, los israelitas podrían haberse muerto de hambre durante la sequía de siete años narrada en Génesis 43:1-1.*

---

*Rut 1-4, Sin Rut, quien fue del linaje de David y de Cristo, la historia bíblica habría sido cambiada drásticamente.*

*De nuevo, no habría ninguna salvación para nosotros, si no hubiera sido por una mujer. No olvidemos las hermosas palabras dichas por ella en Rut 1:16, que son repetidas en muchas bodas, "A donde tu vayas iré yo, y donde tu mores moraré yo. Tu pueblo será mi pueblo, y tu Dios será mi Dios".*

---

*2Samuel 12:24, Betsabee dio a luz a Salomón. Debido a ella, tenemos a la [Reina Madre](#), una prefiguración de María, la sabiduría de Salomón, el Libro hermoso de Salmos, los Cánticos de Salomón, y desde luego esta importante era del linaje de Jesucristo.*

---

*Judit 13:10, El estado de Israel fue salvado por esta mujer que había matado al General del Ejército Asirio, Holofernes, así causó que todo el ejército enemigo escapara aterrorizado de una batalla que probablemente hubiera ganado.*

*Ella recibió los honores de "Defensora de Israel", otra prefiguración de María.*

---

*Ester 1-16, Ester, la heroína reina judía del Rey Jerjes de Persia, salvó a los judíos de su aniquilación, por un complot organizado por Amán el agagita.*

---

*Lucas 1:26-38, María dio su consentimiento incondicional para ser la Madre de Dios. Si se hubiera*



**negado, no habría Salvador.**

---

**Lucas 1:24-80, Isabel, la madre de Juan Bautista. Sin Isabel, la venida de Cristo no hubiera sido preparada por Juan. Tampoco el hermoso cántico de María, el Magnificat, en Lucas 1:46-55, se hubiera realizado.**

---

**Lucas 2:6-7, Una criatura, creación de Dios, una mujer llamada María vino a ser la "[Madre de Dios](#)". ¡Qué majestuoso honor otorgado a la mujer! Si observas, no existe otra criatura complementaria que funja como "Padre de Dios".**

---

**Juan 20:14-18, María Magdalena, fue de ser una prostituta humilde a una santa magnífica. Ella fue la primera persona que vio a Cristo elevarse. Ella fue la primera en llegar a la tumba durante la mañana de Pascua en Juan 20:1. Ella fue una de las tres mujeres que estuvieron al pie de la cruz en Juan 19:25.**

---

**Algunas notas interesantes:**

- 1. Satán estimó a Eva como un objetivo más importante que Adán.**
  - 2. Dios expresó que sería a través de la semilla de la mujer que Satán sería vencido.**
  - 3. Como expuesto por Dios, el plan de redención necesitaba la cooperación de una mujer, no de un hombre, pero sí de una mujer. Debemos recordar, Jesús no era solamente hombre, pues Su substancia era divina. María, por otro lado, aunque "[Inmaculadamente Concebida](#)", fue humana, pues su substancia no era divina.**
  - 4. Jesús después de su resurrección a quien primero se apareció fue a una mujer, no a hombre alguno, sí a una mujer, ¡una pecadora arrepentida!**
  - 5. María es la criatura más perfecta que haya existido nunca o existirá nunca más.**
  - 6. Recuerda, solo había 4 personas al pie de la cruz, Juan y tres mujeres. Los otros hombres, los discípulos de Cristo, huyeron por miedo a ser perseguidos. Fue una mujer, María, quien acompañó a su Hijo desde su vientre hasta la tumba.**
- 


**"Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, sin embargo, quien vino para liberar la humanidad, en la que tanto los varones como las mujeres son destinados a la salvación, no era contrario a los varones, ya que Él tomó la forma de un varón, ni a las mujeres, ya que de una mujer Él fue nacido. Además, hay un gran misterio aquí: tal como la muerte viene a nosotros por una mujer, la Vida nos es nacida por una mujer; que el diablo, derrotado, sería atormentado por cada naturaleza, la femenina y la masculina, ya que él había tomado el placer en la defeción de ambos".**

**San Agustín, Combate Cristiano (22,24) 396 D.C (Jurgens-1578)**

---

Compilado por Bob Stanley, 1 de abril, 1998  
Actualizado el 20 de septiembre, 2001

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Didajé...

---

*La Didajé*, o Enseñanzas de los Doce Apóstoles, fue escrito entre el 65 y 80 A.D, y fue altamente considerado por los primeros padres. Da puntos de vista interesantes de las prácticas de la Iglesia en los comienzos. Recuerde que por varios siglos no hubo Nuevo Testamento para que usaran los cristianos, hasta el Concilio de Cartago en el año 397.

---

## CAPITULO 1

1:1 Hay dos caminos, el de la vida y el de la muerte, y grande es la diferencia que hay entre estos dos caminos.

1:2 El camino de la vida es éste: Amarás en primer lugar a Dios que te ha creado, y en segundo lugar a tu prójimo como a ti mismo. Todo lo que no quieres que se haga contigo, no lo hagas tú a otro.

1:3 Y de estos preceptos la enseñanza es ésta: Bendecid a los que os maldicen y rogad por vuestros enemigos, y ayunad por los que os persiguen. Porque ¿qué gracia hay en que améis a los que os aman? ¿No hacen esto también los gentiles? Vosotros amad a los que os odian, y no tengáis enemigo.

1:4 Apártate de los deseos carnales. Si alguno te da una bofetada en la mejilla derecha, vuélvele la izquierda, y serás perfecto. Si alguien te fuerza a ir con él durante una milla, acompáñale dos. Si alguien te quita el manto, dale también la túnica. Si alguien te quita lo tuyo, no se lo reclames, pues tampoco puedes.

1:5 A todo el que te pida, dale y no le reclames nada, pues el Padre quiere que se dé a todos de sus propios dones. Bienaventurado el que da conforme a este mandamiento, pues éste es inocente. ¡Ay del que recibe! Si recibe porque tiene necesidad, será inocente; pero si recibe sin tener necesidad, tendrá que dar cuenta de por qué recibió y para qué: puesto en prisión, se le examinará sobre lo que hizo, y no saldrá hasta que no devuelva el último cuadrante.

1:6 También está dicho acerca de esto: que tu limosna sude en tus manos hasta que sepas a quién das.

---

## CAPITULO 2

2:1. El segundo mandamiento de la Enseñanza es éste.

2:2 No matarás, no adulterarás, no corromperás a los menores, no fornicarás, no robarás, no practicarás la magia o la hechicería, no matarás el hijo en el seno materno, ni quitarás la vida al recién nacido. No codiciarás los bienes del prójimo.

2:3 No perjurarás, no darás falso testimonio. No calumniarás ni guardarás rencor.

2:4 No serás doble de mente o de lengua, pues la doblez es lazo de muerte.

2:5 Tu palabra no será mentirosa ni vana, sino que la cumplirás por las obras.

2:6 No serás avaro, ni rapaz, ni hipócrita, ni malvado, ni soberbio. No serás codicioso, o rapaz, o hipócrita, o malicioso, o orgulloso, no escucharás consejos maliciosos contra el prójimo.

2:7 No tramarás planes malvados contra tu prójimo. No odiarás a hombre alguno, sino que a unos los convencerás, por otros rogarás, a otros los amarás más que a tu propia alma..

---

## CAPITULO 3

3:1 Hijo mío, aléjate de todo lo que es malo, y de todo lo que se le parezca.

3:2 No te irrites, porque la furia lleva al asesinato. No seas celoso, querrelloso, de temperamento rápido, pues todo esto lleva a matar.

3:3 Hijo mío, no seas carnal, porque la carne lleva a la fornicación, no seas un hablador sucio, no te vanaglories mucho, porque de todas estas cosas sale el adulterio.

3:4 Hijo mío, no seas un observador de presagios o agüeros, no seas un hechicero, ni astrólogo, ni purificador, ni desees ver estas cosas, porque de todo esto nace la idolatría.

3:5 Hijo mío, no seas mentiroso, la mentira lleva al robo, no seas codicioso o engreído, de todas estas cosas surge el robo.

3:6 Hijo mío, no seas un murmurador, ya que lleva a la blasfemia, no seas de mente enferma o voluntad egoísta, porque de todo esto nacen las blasfemias.

3:7 Mas bien se manso, porque los mansos heredarán la tierra;

3:8 Se sin embargo generoso, ten compasión, no hagas daño, se pacífico, y bueno, y ten temor siempre de las palabras que has escuchado.

3:9 No te exaltarás a ti mismo, ni darás demasiada confianza a tu alma. Tu alma no se debe unir con las engreídas, sino que debe caminar con las almas justas y humildes.

3:10 Acepta todo lo que te pasa como bueno, sabiendo que sin Dios nada pasa.

---

## CAPITULO 4

4:1 Hijo mío, te acordarás de día y de noche del que te habla la palabra de Dios, y le honrarás como al Señor. Porque donde se anuncia la majestad del Señor, allí está el Señor.

4:2 Buscarás cada día los rostros de los santos, para hallar descanso en sus palabras.

4:3 No harás cisma, sino que pondrás paz entre los que pelean. Juzgarás rectamente, y no harás distinción de personas para reprender las faltas.

4:4 No andarás con alma dudosa de si sucederá o no sucederá.

4:5 No seas de los que extienden la mano para recibir, pero la retiran para dar.

4:6 Si adquieres algo por el trabajo de tus manos, da de ello como rescate de tus pecados.

4:7 No vaciles en dar, ni murmurarás mientras das, pues has de saber quién es el buen recompensador de tu limosna.

4:8 No rechazarás al necesitado, sino que tendrás todas las cosas en común con tu hermano, sin decir que nada es tuyo propio; pues si os son comunes los bienes inmortales, cuánto más los mortales.

4:9 Tu mano no se levantará de tu hijo o de tu hija, sino que les enseñarás desde su juventud el temor de Dios.

4:10 No mandarás con aspereza a tu esclavo o a tu esclava que esperan en el mismo Dios que tú, no sea que dejen de temer a Dios que está sobre unos y otros... porque El viene no a llamar de acuerdo a las apariencias, sino a lo que el Espíritu ha preparado.

4:11 Vosotros, los esclavos, someteos a vuestros señores como a imagen de Dios con reverencia y temor...

4:12 Odiarás la hipocresía y todo lo que no es grato a Dios;

4:13 No abandonarás los mandamientos del Señor, sino guardad lo que has recibido, sin agregarle o quitarle;

4:14 En la Iglesia confesarás tus pecados, y no te acercarás a la oración con mala conciencia. Este es el camino de la vida

---

## CAPITULO 5

5:1 El camino de la muerte es éste. Primero de todo, es maligno, y lleno de maldiciones, se encuentran asesinatos, adulterios, concupiscencia, fornicación, robos, idolatrías, brujerías, orgullo, malicia, engreimiento, mal hablados, celos, audacia, orgullo, arrogancia.

5:2 Hay aquellos que acosan al bueno -- amantes de la mentira, no conocen la recompensa de la rectitud, no se acercan al juicio bueno y correcto, no miran por lo bueno sino que por lo malo, de quienes la humildad y paciencia estan lejos, amando cosas que son vanas, buscando recompensas, no teniendo compasion del necesitado, no trabajando por el que está en problemas, no conociendo al que los hizo, asesinos de niños, corruptores de la imagen de Dios, quienes se alejan de los necesitados y los oprimen más en sus problemas, jueces injustos de los pobres, errando en todas las cosas. De todo ésto, hijos, sean librados.

---

## CAPITULO 6

6:1 Ve que nadie te impulse a errar de este camino de la doctrina, porque te aparta de Dios..

6:2 Si tú eres capaz de soportar el yunque del Señor, serás perfecto; pero si no eres capaz, haz lo que seas capaz..

6:3 Referente a la comida, soporta lo que seas capaz, pero ten cuidado con las cosas ofrecidas como sacrificios a los ídolos, porque es el servicio de dioses infernales.

---

## CAPITULO 7

7:1 Y referente al bautismo, bautiza de este modo: habiendo recitado estos preceptos, bautiza en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espíritu Santo, en agua viva;

7:2 Pero si no tienes agua corriendo, bautiza en otra agua, y si no puedes bautizar en agua fria, hazlo con agua tibia;

7:3 Pero si no tienes ninguna, echa agua tres veces sobre la cabeza, en el nombre del Padre, y del Hijo, y del Espíritu Santo.

7:4 Y antes del bautismo, el bautizado y el que bautiza debe ayunar previamente, y todos los que puedan. Tu le ordenarás al que esta bautizando que ayune uno o dos días antes.

---

## CAPITULO 8

8:1 Pero no hagas que tu ayuno sea con los hipócritas, porque ellos ayunan en el segundo y quinto día de la semana. Mas bien, ayuna en el cuarto y sexto día.

8:2 No ores como los hipócritas, sino como el Señor lo ha ordenado en Su evangelio, ora asi: Padre Nuestro que estás en los Cielos, santificado sea tu nombre, venga a nosotros Tu reino, hágase Tu voluntad asi en la tierra como en el cielo. Danos hoy nuestro pan de cada día, perdona nuestras deudas como también nosotros perdonamos a nuestros deudores. No nos dejes caer en tentación y líbranos del mal . Tuya es la gloria y el poder por siempre.

8:3 Tres veces al día reza de esta manera.

---

## CAPITULO 9

9:1 Referente a la Eucaristía, da gracias de esta manera.

9:2 Te damos gracias, Padre nuestro, por la santa viña de David Tu siervo, la que nos diste a conocer a nosotros por medio de Jesús, Tu siervo. A Ti la gloria por los siglos.

9:3 Luego sobre el trozo (de pan): Te damos gracias, Padre nuestro, por la vida y el conocimiento, que nos diste a conocer por medio de Jesús Tu siervo. A Ti la gloria por los siglos.

9:4 Como este fragmento estaba disperso sobre los montes, y reunido se hizo uno, así sea reunida Tu Iglesia de los confines de la tierra en Tu reino. Porque Tuya es la gloria y el poder, por Jesucristo, por siempre.

9:5 Que nadie coma ni beba de vuestra comida de acción de gracias, sino los bautizados en el nombre del Señor, pues sobre esto dijo el Señor: No deis lo que es santo a los perros.

---

## CAPITULO 10

10:1 Después de saciaros, da gracias así:

10:2 Te damos gracias, Padre santo, por Tu santo nombre que hiciste morar en nuestros corazones, y por el conocimiento, la fe y la inmortalidad que nos has dado a conocer por medio de Jesús, Tu Hijo, para El sea la gloria por siempre.

10:3 Tú, Señor omnipotente, creaste todas las cosas por causa de tu nombre, y diste a los hombres alimento y bebida para su disfrute, para que te dieran gracias. Mas a nosotros nos hiciste el don de un alimento y una bebida espiritual y de la vida eterna por medio de tu Hijo.

10:4 Por sobre todo, Te agradecemos que nos puedas salvar; para El sea la gloria por siempre.

10:5 Acuérdate, Señor, de tu Iglesia, para librarla de todo mal y hacerla perfecta en tu caridad, y congréjala desde los cuatro vientos, santificada, en Tu reino que le has preparado. Porque tuyo es el poder y la gloria por los siglos.

10:6 Has que venga la gracia, y deja que pase este mundo. Hosana al Hijo de David. Si alguien es santo déjalo venir (a la Eucaristía); si no lo es, déjalo que se arrepienta. Maranatha. Amen.

10:7 A los profetas, dejadles dar gracias cuanto quieran.

---

## CAPITULO 11

11:1 Quienquiera que, entonces, venga y te enseñe todas las cosas que se han dicho antes, recíbelo;

11:2 Pero si el mismo maestro, extraviado, os enseña otra doctrina para vuestra disgregación, no le prestéis oído; si, en cambio, os enseña para aumentar vuestra justicia y conocimiento del Señor, recibidle como al mismo Señor.

11:3 Concerniente a los apóstoles y profetas, actúa de acuerdo a la doctrina del Evangelio.

11:4 Deja que cada apóstol que viene a ti sea recibido como al Señor.

11:5 El se quedará un día, y si es necesario, dos, pero si se queda por tres días, él es un falso profeta.

11:6 Cuando el apóstol se vaya no tome nada consigo si no es pan hasta su nuevo alojamiento. Si pide dinero, es un falso profeta.

11:7 Y no atentarás o discutirás con ningún profeta que hable en el Espíritu, porque todos los pecados serán perdonados, pero este pecado no será perdonado.

11:8 Con todo, no todo el que habla en espíritu es profeta, sino el que tiene el modo de vida del Señor. En efecto, por el modo de vida se distinguirá el verdadero profeta del falso.

11:9 Y cada profeta que ordene en el Espíritu que se tienda la mesa, no deberá comer de ella él mismo, si lo hace, es un falso profeta;

11:10 y cada profeta que enseñe la verdad, si no la practica, es un falso profeta;

11:11 y cada profeta, probado como verdadero, y trabajando en el misterio visible de la Iglesia, pero que no enseña a otros a hacer lo que el hace, no debe ser juzgado por ti, porque tiene su juicio con Dios, porque así hicieron los profetas del pasado.

11:12 Pero al que dice en espíritu: Dame dinero, o cualquier otra cosa, no le prestéis oído. En cambio si dice que se dé a otros necesitados, nadie lo juzgue.

---

## CAPITULO 12

12:1 Todo el que viniere en nombre del Señor, recibidle. Luego examinándole le conoceréis por su derecha y por su izquierda, pues tenéis discernimiento, conocimiento de lo bueno y de lo malo

12:2 Si la persona que viene es un peregrino, asístelo en lo que puedas, pero no se debe quedar contigo por más de dos o tres días, al menos haya una necesidad.

12:3 Si quiere quedarse entre vosotros, teniendo un oficio, que trabaje para su sustento.

12:4 Si no tiene oficio, proveed según prudencia, de modo que no viva entre vosotros cristiano alguno ocioso.

12:5 Si no quiere aceptar esto, se trata de un traficante de un traficante de Cristo. De éstos mantente lejos.

---

## CAPITULO 13

13:1 Todo auténtico profeta que quiera morar de asiento entre vosotros es digno de su sustento.

13:2 Igualmente, todo auténtico maestro merece también, como el trabajador, su sustento.

13:3 Por tanto, tomarás siempre las primicias de los frutos del lagar y de la era, de los bueyes y de las ovejas, y las darás como primicias a los profetas, pues ellos son vuestros sumos sacerdotes.

13:4 pero si no hay profetas, dalo a los pobres.

13:5 Si haces pan, toma las primicias y dalas conforme al mandato.

13:6 Si abres una jarra de vino o de aceite, toma las primicias y dalas a los profetas.

13:7 De tu dinero, de tu vestido y de todas tus posesiones, toma las primicias, según te pareciere, y dalas conforme al mandato.

---

## CAPITULO 14

14:1 En el día del Señor reuníos y romped el pan y haced la Eucaristía, después de haber confesado vuestros pecados, a fin de que vuestro sacrificio sea puro.

14:2 Todo el que tenga disensión con su compañero, no se junte con vosotros hasta que no se hayan reconciliado, para que no sea profanado vuestro sacrificio.

14:3 Este es el sacrificio del que dijo el Señor: "En todo lugar y tiempo se me ofrece un sacrificio puro: porque yo soy el gran Rey, dice el Señor, y mi nombre es admirable entre las naciones"

---

## CAPITULO 15

15:1 Elegíos obispos y diáconos dignos del Señor. hombres mansos, no amantes del dinero, sinceros y probados; porque también ellos os sirven a vosotros en el ministerio de los profetas y maestros.

15:2 No los despreciéis, ya que tienen entre vosotros el mismo honor que los profetas y maestros

15:3 Repréndanse unos a otros, no con ira sino pacíficamente, como lo manda el Evangelio; y, no dejes que nadie hable a nadie que actúe desordenadamente referente al prójimo, ni le dejes escuchar de ti hasta que se arrepienta.

15:4 Que tus oraciones y alma y todas tus obras hagan como lo manda el Evangelio de nuestro Señor.

---

## CAPITULO 16

16:1 Vigilad sobre vuestra vida. No se apaguen vuestras linternas, y no dejen de estar ceñidos vuestros lomos, sino estad

preparados, pues no sabéis la hora en que vendrá nuestro Señor.

16:2 Reuníos con frecuencia, buscando lo que conviene a vuestras almas, pues de nada os servirá todo el tiempo en que habéis creído si no consumáis vuestra perfección en el último momento.

16:3 En los últimos días se multiplicarán los falsos profetas y los corruptores, y las ovejas se convertirán en lobos, y el amor se convertirá en odio.

16:4 En efecto, al crecer la iniquidad, los hombres se odiarán entre si, y se perseguirán y se traicionarán: entonces aparecerá el extraviador del mundo, como hijo de Dios, y hará señales y prodigios, y la tierra será entregada en sus manos, y cometerá iniquidades como no se han cometido desde siglos.

16:5 Entonces la creación de los hombres entrará en la conflagración de la prueba, y muchos se escandalizarán y perecerán. Pero los que perseveren en su fe serán salvados por el mismo que había sido maldecido.

16:6 Entonces aparecerán las señales auténticas: en primer lugar el signo de la abertura del cielo, luego el del sonido de trompeta, en tercer lugar, la resurrección de los muertos,

16:7 -- no de todos los hombres, sino, como está dicho: "Vendrá el Señor y todos los santos con El (Zac 14, 5).

16:8 Entonces el mundo verá al Señor viniendo de entre las nubes del cielo

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

# ¡No Llames a Nadie Tu Padre!

Mateo 23:9

En toda la Sagrada Escritura este versículo es uno de los más malinterpretados, llevados fuera de [contexto](#), y malentendidos por aquellos que no son Católicos. ¿Qué es lo que realmente dice éste versículo?

*"Tampoco llaméis padre a ninguno sobre la tierra..."*

Mateo 23:9, *"Y tampoco llaméis padre a ninguno de vosotros sobre la tierra, porque uno solo es vuestro Padre: el del cielo."* El significado de éste versículo es, - ningún padre terrenal estará antes que tu Padre del cielo-. Mateo 10:37, lo demuestra diciendo, *"Quien ama a su 'padre' o a su madre más que a Mí, no es digno de Mí."* En Mateo 23:1, Jesús de hecho se dirigía a las *'multitudes y a Sus discípulos'*. Está claro que les habló a *dos* grupos. Si vamos al versículo 8, en el cual dijo, *"Vosotros* (implicando a un grupo selecto, NVI), *empero, no os hagáis llamar "Rabí"* (Los Rabinos son maestros, o los educados en la ley judía; Las multitudes implicadas en el versículo 1 ciertamente no son maestros, entonces, *El les estaba hablando a Sus discípulos*) *porque uno solo es para vosotros el Maestro; vosotros sois todos hermanos."* (El llamó también a Sus discípulos "[hermanos](#)" en muchos otros versículos).

\* El varón que ha engendrado es llamado padre - Efesios 6:4 y Colosenses 3:21, "Padres, no exasperéis a vuestros hijos."

\* Exodo 20:12, el 4to. mandamiento: Honrarás a tu "padre" y a tu madre.

\* En 1Corintios 4:14-16, Pablo dijo, "No escribo estas líneas para avergonzaros, sino que os amonesto como a hijos míos queridos. Pues aunque tuvierais diez mil pedagogos en Cristo, no tenéis muchos padres, porque en Cristo Jesús os engendré yo por medio del Evangelio. Por lo cual, os ruego, haceos imitadores míos."

\* Filemón 1:10, "Te ruego pues, por mi hijo Onésimo, a quien he engendrado entre cadenas."

\* Filipenses 2:22, "...Cual hijo sirve a su padre..."

\* Hechos 7:2, y Hechos 22:1, "Hermanos y padres, escuchen..."

\* Hechos 13:17, "...de este pueblo de Israel escogió a nuestros padres..."

\* Romanos 4:1-18, Abrahán es llamado "[Padre](#)" siete veces en estos versículos.

\* Romanos 9:10, "Isaac nuestro [padre](#)..."

\* Hebreos 1:1, ...habló a los padres en muchas ocasiones,

\* 2Pedro 3:4, "...desde que los padres se durmieron,..."

\* 1Juan 2:13, "A vosotros, padres, os escribo, que habéis conocido a Aquel desde el principio. A vosotros, jóvenes, os escribo que habéis vencido al maligno."

\* Malaquías 1:6, "El hijo honra al [padre](#)... Ahora bien, si Yo soy el [Padre](#) ¿Dónde queda mi honra?"

\* Isaías 22:21-22, "...y él será como [padre](#) de los habitantes de Jerusalén, y de la casa de Judá. Pondré sobre su hombro la llave de la casa de David; abrirá, y nadie cerrará; cerrará, y nadie abrirá." Estos versículos prefiguran al papado.

\* En Juan 6:49, Jesús mismo dijo: "Los [padres](#) vuestros comieron el maná en el desierto y murieron."

El dijo que no llamáramos a nadie nuestro padre en Mateo 23:9, y aquí llama a sus ancestros "Padres". ¿Es esto un conflicto?

\* Que tal Lucas 14:26, Jesús dijo, "Si alguno viene a Mí y no odia (la palabra 'odia', en aquel tiempo, significaba 'amar menos') a su PADRE..." Aquí Jesús usó nuevamente la palabra "padre". Si tomas el significado literal de la palabra "padre" al igual que algunos lo hacen al referirse a Mateo 23:9, entonces puedes concluir que con esto Jesús dijo, "Tienes que amarme más de lo que amas a Mi Padre del cielo." Estoy seguro que ese no es el significado de Lucas 14:26. ¿De acuerdo?

\* Un sacerdote es un "padre" espiritual al igual que tu padre sanguíneo es tu "padre" natural...

\* Jueces 17:10, "Quédate conmigo y sé mi [padre y sacerdote](#)."

\* Jueces 18:19, "Ven con nosotros y sénos [Padre y sacerdote](#)."



**Yo diría que la misma Sagrada Escritura corrige los malentendidos y errores de traducción de Mateo 23:9, ¿no es así?**

---

**¿Cómo la mayoría de la gente le llama al varón que lo crió? ¿señor? ¿amo? ¿patrón? No, la mayoría lo llama "padre".**

**¿Acaso estás pecando cada vez que le llamas "padre"?**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1996  
Actualizado el 13 de Diciembre, 2001  
Traducido el 1o de Agosto, 2003*

---

 [\*\*Volver a la página principal\*\*](#)

# La Inquisición...

---

**La Inquisición:** Es el término mayormente malentendido y el preferido de los perseguidores de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Sería mejor que estos maldicientes verificaran rectamente los hechos antes de hacer acusaciones. Intento demostrar el tema como Bíblico, y antes de comenzar, invito a los acusantes que aman a Dios llamándose seguidores de las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura, a abrir su Biblia y leer los siguientes versículos, Hechos 9:4, 1Cor. 10:32, 1Cor. 11:22, 1Cor. 15:9, Gal. 1:13, Gal 1:23, Gal. 4:29, Efe. 3:8, 1Tim. 1:13.

---

**Inquisición, ¿qué significa esa palabra?**

La definición del diccionario es:

1. Acción y efecto de inquirir, investigación.
2. Un tribunal anteriormente dirigido por la Iglesia Católica Romana para la supresión de las herejías.

Quien fuera encontrado culpable de herejía era llamado 'Hereje'.

---

**¿Existen precedentes Bíblicos de Inquisiciones diseñadas para erradicar la herejía?**

Ciertamente los hay:

Ex. 32:1-35, Esta es la historia del incidente de Moisés y el becerro de oro. Resumiendo esta historia, Moisés bajó de la montaña con las tablas del Testimonio (15) encontrando que su pueblo se había fabricado un becerro de oro y lo estaban adorando (19), se habían vuelto herejes. Moisés preguntó quién le era aún leal al Señor y los levitas respondieron (26). Entonces Moisés ordenó a los levitas matar a quienes no fueran leales al Señor, y así lo hicieron (27-29). Este capítulo es claramente un mensaje para eliminar a los herejes que se encontraban en medio de los creyentes.

Deut. 13:4-12, "Id en pos de Yahvé, vuestro Dios; a Él habéis de temer; guardad sus mandamientos; escuchad su voz, servidle y allegaos a Él. Ese profeta, o ese soñador de sueños, será muerto, por haber predicado rebelión contra Yahvé, vuestro Dios, que os sacó de Egipto y te rescató de la casa de la servidumbre, para apartarte del camino por donde Yahvé, tu Dios, te ha mandado que andes. **Así extirparás el mal de en medio de tí.** Si tu hermano, hijo de tu madre, o tu hijo, o tu hija, o la mujer de tu corazón, o tu amigo que es como tu propia alma, te incitare en secreto diciendo: "Vamos y sirvamos a otros dioses", desconocidos de ti y de tus padres, dioses de los pueblos que te rodean, vecinos o lejanos, de un cabo de la tierra al otro, **no condesciendas con él ni le escuches, no le perdones tu ojo, ni le tengas compasión, ni le encubras; al contrario, debes matarle irremisiblemente; tu mano sea la primera que se alce contra él para matarle, y después haga lo mismo la mano de todo el pueblo. Le apedrearás hasta que muera, porque procuraba apartarte de Yahvé, tu Dios, que te sacó de la tierra de Egipto, de la casa de la servidumbre. Y todo Israel lo oirá; y temerán y no volverán a hacer semejante maldad en medio de tí".**

Deut. 13:13-16, "Si de una de las ciudades que Yahvé, tu Dios te da para habitar allí, te llega esta noticia: Hijos de Belial han salido de en medio de ti y han seducido a los vecinos de su ciudad, diciendo: «Vamos y sirvamos a otros dioses» -que no conocéis vosotros- **Indagarás, examinarás y**

**preguntarás diligentemente y si resulta ser cierto y seguro que esta abominación ha sido cometida en medio de ti, no tardarás en pasar a los habitantes de aquella ciudad a filo de espada, destruyéndola completamente con todo lo que hay en ella. También las bestias pasarás a cuchillo."**

**Deut. 17:2-7, "Cuando en medio de ti, en algunas de las ciudades que Yahvé, tu Dios, te diere, se hallare hombre o mujer que obre mal a los ojos de Yahvé, tu Dios, quebrantando su alianza, y que pase a servir a otros dioses, postrándose delante de ellos, delante del sol, o de la luna, o del ejército de los cielos -cosa que yo no he mandado- y esto te fuere denunciado y lo oyeres, **harás diligentes Investigaciones; y si resulta verdad comprobada el haberse cometido esta abominación en Israel, llevarás a tus puertas al hombre o a la mujer que hubiere hecho esta maldad (digo: sacarás) a tal hombre o mujer y los apedrearás para que mueran. Por el testimonio de dos testigos, o de tres testigos, será quitada la vida al que es digno de muerte; nadie morirá por el testimonio de un solo testigo. La mano de los testigos será la primera que se alce contra él para hacerle morir, y después se alce la mano de todo el pueblo; así expiarás el mal de en medio de ti"**.**

**Deut 19:18-19, "...Y si los jueces después de una diligente Investigación, hallaren que el testigo es un testigo falso y ha dicho mentira contra su hermano harás con él lo mismo que él pensaba hacer con su hermano. Así extirparás el mal de en medio de ti."**

**Est. 2:23, "Fué Investigado el asunto y resultó ser cierto, por lo cual los dos fueron colgados en una horca, escribiéndose esto en el libro de los anales en presencia del rey"**.

**Sabiduría 1:9, "Pues se le Interrogará al impío sobre sus pensamientos; y llegarán a los oídos de Dios sus palabras, para castigo de sus maldades"**.

**Isa. 54:17, "Toda arma forjada contra ti será ineficaz, y TU CONDENARAS toda lengua que se mueva para juzgarte. Esta es la herencia de los siervos de Yahvé y la justicia que de Mi les vendrá - oráculo de Yahvé."**

**Se que en el Antiguo Testamento, Dios era mucho más duro en sus castigos con quien fuera desobediente. De cualquier forma, el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamento son una historia continua. Recordemos que "el Nuevo Testamento permanece velado en el Antiguo y el Antiguo Testamento en el Nuevo"**.

**Mat.18:15-18, Jesucristo mismo nos pidió Inquirir a una persona dudosa, y a un tribunal de personas; Él delega la autoridad final, a Su Iglesia Católica.**

**"Si tu hermano peca (contra ti) repréndelo (la Inquisición primero marcó el error de la persona cuestionada), entre ti y él solo; si te escucha, habrás ganado a tu hermano. Si no te escucha, toma todavía contigo un hombre o dos, para que por boca de dos testigos o tres conste toda palabra. Si a ellos no escucha, dilo a la Iglesia. Y si no escucha tampoco a la Iglesia sea para ti como un pagano y como un publicano."**

**Los paganos eran personas que no reconocían al Dios de los judíos ó al Dios de los cristianos. Los publicanos eran recolectores de impuestos judíos que trabajaban para los romanos. Consecuentemente, eran odiados por los judíos y vistos como pecadores. Otra palabra para ambos casos es 'Herejes'.**

**Hechos 20:28-31, "Mirad pues, por vosotros mismos y por toda la grey, en la cual el Espíritu Santo os ha puesto por obispos para apacentar la Iglesia del Señor, la cual Él ha adquirido con su propia sangre. Yo sé que después de mi partida vendrán sobre vosotros lobos voraces que no perdonarán al rebaño. Y de entre vosotros mismos se levantarán hombres que enseñen cosas perversas para**

arrastrar en pos de sí a los discípulos. **Por tanto velad, acordándoos de que por tres años no he cesado ni de día ni de noche de amonestar con lágrimas a cada uno de vosotros.**"

1Cor 5:13, "A los que son de fuera los juzgará Dios. **«Quitád al malvado de en medio de vosotros».**"

Tito 3:10-11, "Al hombre sectario, **después de una y otra amonestación, rehúyelo ya sabes que ése está pervertido y peca, condenado por su propia sentencia**".

---

**A**hora cuando se habla de la **Inquisición**, se debe ser específico sobre a cuál **Inquisición** se está uno refiriendo. Durante un período de seis siglos, hubo varias en diversos países de Europa. Cada una fue formada como oposición a la amenaza de una seria **herejía** contra la **Iglesia Católica**. A fin de entender correctamente los propósitos de la conveniencia de las **Inquisiciones**, debes transportar tu pensamiento a los tiempos en los cuales comenzaron. Tomando en cuenta las costumbres y mentalidades de los pueblos, conocer un poco su historia, sentir las presiones bajo las cuales vivían y comprender las amenazas que le hacían a la Iglesia. Igualmente debes conocer la historia de la **Iglesia Católica**, que desde su fundación por Jesucristo mismo, ha sido (y sigue siendo hasta este día) atacada constantemente por **herejes**. La **Iglesia** bien recuerda los daños causados por **herejes** como los montaneses, novacianos, maniqueanos, donatistas, arrianos, pelagianos, nestorianos, valdenses, albigenses, cataristas, y literalmente cientos más.

Cada cristiano, a pesar de las sectas, está en deuda de gratitud con la **Iglesia Católica** por haber reprimido estas **herejías** en el pasado y por preservar la cristiandad para todos. Ciertamente Jesucristo cumplió Su palabra cuando nos dijo en Mat. 16:18, que las puertas del abismo **NO** prevalecerán contra Su Iglesia. Él mantendrá Su palabra por siempre, como ya lo sabemos. No existe otra organización que por un período de casi 2000 años se haya mantenido de pie en medio de pedradas y flechazos y miles de ataques, creciendo y prosperando al mismo tiempo, como lo ha hecho la **Iglesia Católica**.

**"Y a esto ¿qué diremos ahora? SI DIOS ESTA POR NOSOTROS, ¿QUIEN CONTRA NOSOTROS? "**

**Romanos 8:31.**

**"Porque si esta idea o esta obra es de los hombres, se destruirá;  
pero si es de Dios, no conseguiréis destruirles.**

**NO SEA QUE OS ENCONTREIS LUCHANDO CONTRA DIOS."**

**Hechos 5:38-39**

Puesto que la **Iglesia Católica** ha existido por casi 2000 años, y ciertamente ha sido puesta a prueba por los **herejes**, los judíos, los romanos, los protestantes, la revolución francesa, Hitler, el comunismo, y un desfile de muchos otros deseando derrocarla, nos quedan solo dos conclusiones lógicas,

ó la **Iglesia Católica** es de Dios, ó Dios ó Su palabra en Hechos 5:38-39 simplemente no es verdad.

---

No es mi intención aquí presentar una historia completa de las diversas **Inquisiciones**, pues me llevaría muchas páginas para cada una de ellas.

(1) Medieval ... 1233

Esta es considerada la primera de las **Inquisiciones**. Fue convenida específicamente para combatir la herejía albigensiana. Era una herejía cancerosa que amenazaba los mismos cimientos de la Iglesia.

(2) Francesa ....1306

Esta **Inquisición** fue nuevamente para combatir la herejía albigensiana (o Catarista).

(3) Española .....1478-1834

Esta **Inquisición** es a la que la mayoría de los detractores se refieren. Fue iniciada por los gobiernos seculares de Francia y España y con la aprobación de la Iglesia en un principio. Sépase bien que España permanecía inmersa en un violento ataque musulmán por más de 700 años. (Aconsejo leer acerca del héroe español el Cid Campeador para mayor referencia sobre estas conquistas de los moriscos y musulmanes). Los musulmanes estaban determinados a convertir a la España Católica en un estado musulmán por fuerza de guerra. El propósito de la **Inquisición** fue erradicar a los musulmanes y judíos que causaban estragos sociales mientras posaban como fieles Católicos. Algunos inclusive fueron impostores que se enmascaraban como sacerdotes y obispos, atentando conducir a los fieles lejos de la Iglesia. Aquellos no-Católicos que admitieron el no serlo, no fueron perseguidos por la **Inquisición**.

Varios papas cuando fue llamada su atención, condenaron la **Inquisición** que había estado bajo el control de las autoridades civiles españolas porque la justicia civil estaba cometiendo graves abusos. Fue ésta condenación insistente de los papas que finalmente puso punto final a las **Inquisiciones**. Nadie está cierto de los datos exactos respecto al número de ajusticiados, pero se estima que fueron menos de 60,000 los casos en un período de 365 años hasta que la **Inquisición** española fue finalmente abolida en 1834. Esto resulta en un promedio de 169 casos por año. De esta cifra la gran mayoría fueron disculpados. De acuerdo a los historiadores modernos, aproximadamente los casos fueron de 2,000 a 6,000 en la **Inquisición** española solamente\*, y un total de 5,000 a 9,000 casos incluyendo todas las **Inquisiciones**, puesto que en el transcurso de seis siglos se entregaron a las autoridades seculares para su castigo o ejecución, y solo después de un segundo juicio, aquellos que repetían la ofensa. Vale notar que la cifra más alta de 9,000 es mucho más baja que el total de ejecuciones efectuadas por las autoridades civiles de los países que tuvieron **Inquisiciones** en este período de tiempo. Sin sorprendernos, los protestantes estiman la cifra de condenados en las diversas **Inquisiciones** mucho más alta (por supuesto), en un rango tan alto como los 300,000 hasta la astronómica cifra de 95,000,000\*\*. Esta última cifra, por supuesto es ridícula, ya que el número de la población total de Europa en aquél tiempo es mucho mayor. Los archivos recobrados apoyan la cifra menor de 60,000 casos como total de las diversas **Inquisiciones**, como he mostrado arriba, y no ha habido una información auténtica que apoye ni siquiera aproximadamente los datos proveídos por los protestantes de cientos de miles y millones de casos.

Este sitio (en inglés) proporciona una mayor información detallada al respecto: ["The Spanish Inquisition"](#)

\* "La **Investigación** ha demostrado que en las manos de la **Inquisición** española ocurrieron cerca de cuatro mil muertes durante casi tres siglos." Radio Replies 1:1069, Rumble and Carty.

\*\*Un libro protestante, "The Mystery of Babylon Revealed".

(4) Romana .....1542

Esta **Inquisición** fue convocada para combatir a los herejes protestantes poco después de la reforma. Todos sabemos la historia de la censura de Galileo en esta **Inquisición** de 1616. El papa Juan Pablo II declaró el error de la censura de Galileo y su persecución por esta **Inquisición**. Se disculpó por la parte que la **Iglesia** tuvo en ella.

---

---

Para aquellos que disfrutaban el molestar a los católicos sobre este tema, les recuerdo que antes de hacerlo han de dar una miradita a su propio jardincito. Me viene a la mente la frase "La gente que vive en casas de cristal no deberían aventar piedras".

La historia de las persecuciones protestante dirigidas especialmente a los católicos, no es bonita. Ya he presentado buenas razones para las Inquisiciones. No parece existir una razón válida para la persecución de católicos por parte de los protestantes exceptuando su deseo continuo de aniquilarlos. He aquí algunos ejemplos...

El rey Enrique VIII es responsable por la muerte de más de 70,000 católicos, incluyendo cientos de sacerdotes y obispos. Mató a Santo Tomás Moro en 1535. Incluso en Inglaterra, ordenó la destrucción de la mayoría de los cuerpos de los santos que no estaban descompuestos. Los únicos que no fueron destruidos fueron aquellos rescatados y escondidos por la Iglesia Católica evitando así esa persecución.

John Calvin, uno de los protestantes reformistas, persiguió viciosamente a católicos como si fueran herejes. Asimismo, acosó a otros, quemando vivo a Michael Servetus su crítico rival en Octubre de 1553.

La reina Elizabeth I, asesinó a miles de católicos en Inglaterra. Ella ordenó la ejecución de la católica reina madre de Escocia en 1587. Igualmente asesinó a miles más en Irlanda.

Oliver Cromwell es responsable de haber iniciado la guerra civil inglesa 1642-1649. Subsecuentemente decapitó y asesinó a miles de católicos en esa misma guerra.

Miles de católicos fueron exterminados en Irlanda por los ingleses en el siglo XIX simplemente por haber asistido a la misa católica. Los protestantes ingleses de abrigo rojo fueron responsables de confiscar los alimentos del pueblo irlandés, dejándoles solamente papas podridas. A mediados del siglo XIX esto causó la muerte por hambre de aproximadamente 1-1.5 millones de católicos irlandeses y la emigración de 2 millones más. Fue un caso de decisión, abandonar el país ó morir de hambre.

¿Cuántas miles de mujeres fueron quemadas por dictámenes protestantes de brujería a través de varios siglos en Europa y Estados Unidos? Se estima que alrededor de 30,000 murieron en Gran Bretaña solamente y otras 100,000 en la Alemania protestante\*\*\*. Interessantemente, la mentalidad protestante de aquellos tiempos era que si la mujer sobrevivía a su calcinación, no era considerada una bruja. ¿Cuántas pudieron sobrevivir semejante horror?

\*\*\* "Isabella of Spain", by William Thomas Walsh.  
"The Golden Century of Spain", by R. Trevor Davies.

¿No es extraño que aquellos que acusan a la Iglesia Católica por convenir en las Inquisiciones, (y ya mostré que son Bíblicas y legítimas) nunca mencionan las atrocidades cometidas por los protestantes, muchas de las que consideradas separadamente, exceden bastante en cifras totales de ejecutados, a todas las Inquisiciones combinadas?

Interessantemente, en este artículo, he mencionado la disculpa de la Iglesia Católica por la injusticia cometida a Galileo. No he sabido de disculpa alguna por parte de los protestantes respecto a siquiera una de las injusticias cometidas contra los católicos. La Iglesia Católica no acosa a los protestantes, sin embargo, los protestantes continúan hostigando a los católicos, como lo evidencia recientemente Gran Bretaña al rechazar católicos en la ascendencia a la monarquía. La intolerancia

**protestante ha permanecido mucho más tiempo que la persecución católica.**

---

---

**Las muertes atribuidas a las Inquisiciones pálidamente se asemejan a la desmesurada cantidad de abortos en los Estados Unidos solamente, 1.2 millones al año. Agreguemos a esta cantidad los millones más efectuados en todos los otros países del mundo. A todos aquellos que demandan y atacan a la Iglesia Católica por las Inquisiciones, les pregunto, "puesto que pareces estar preocupado por las vidas humanas, ¿quién ha sido más abierto y franco, hablando con énfasis a nivel mundial, para combatir esta «cultura de la muerte» en la que vivimos actualmente?" Nadie más ni nadie menos que la Iglesia Católica.**

**¿Cómo puede alguien que está mortificado por el valor de la vida humana del pasado, no inquietarse por la vida humana del presente?**

**Te sugiero no perturbarte por algo que sucedió hace cientos de años, por lo que ni tu ni yo podemos hacer nada, y encaminar tu energía uniéndote para erradicar el mal del presente, respecto al cual puedes hacer algo, un mal actual que se desarrolla enfrente de tus propios ojos. Únete a la Iglesia Católica y utiliza tus energías para protestar por este genocidio actual. Este es el mayor mal concebido por la humanidad desde la **Crucifixión**.**

---

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 7 Enero, 2000

Actualizado el 5 de Febrero, 2006

Un agradecimiento especial a Tim Brennan y Eric Ostmann por su información histórica.

---

---

[● Regresar a Los Defensores.....](#)

[● Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)

# *Hellenismos en Katholikos Ekklesia;* *Paganism in Ecclesia Catholica* *¿Paganismo en la Iglesia Católica?*

---

*Algunas sectas no-Católicas van a donde sea necesario ir con el fin de desacreditar a la Iglesia Católica. Cuando los reformadores se rebelaron en contra de la autoridad Papal en el siglo XVI, se separaron de la Iglesia Católica produciendo con ello lo que actualmente vemos ahora como resultado, literalmente miles de fracciones\* en el Cuerpo de Cristo. Al hacerlo, los reformadores perdieron toda autoridad para efectuar la Tradición Apostólica puesto que ésta es una parte integral de la Iglesia Católica. La Tradición Apostólica es una parte importante del depósito de la fe fielmente preservado y protegido por la Iglesia Católica por más de 1400 años antes de la Reforma. Y así ellos perdieron, o mejor dicho, desecharon **dos bases** de las tres en las que se asienta la verdadera Iglesia de Jesucristo. Por consiguiente, la única base que les quedó fue la Santa Biblia, misma que tomaron de la Iglesia Católica, que era, y continua siendo, un **Libro Católico**.*

*Ahora se preguntan, ¿Qué hacer? ¿Cómo justificar nuestra existencia? La única forma posible para justificar el hecho fue tratar de demonizar a la Iglesia Católica, a fin de "probar" que estaban haciendo lo correcto a los ojos de Dios.*

*Una de sus tácticas de ataque demoníaco, es acusar falsamente a la Iglesia Católica de caer en el paganismo.*

*\*Hasta el año 2003 se reportaron más de 36,400 comunidades eclesiales no-Católicas. Esto representa un incremento de 2,580 en solo dos años, de 33,820 reportadas en el 2001 por la Enciclopedia Cristiana Mundial (World Christian Encyclopedia), una publicación Protestante.*

---

*El significado de paganismo ampliamente incluye a todas las religiones adicionales a la verdadera y única fundada por Jesucristo, y particularmente a todas excepto la Cristiana, la Judía y la Mahometana. En otras palabras, un pagano, en el estricto sentido de la palabra es aquél que no es un descendiente espiritual de Abrahán. Por simple deducción, es obvio que cualquiera que acuse a la Iglesia Católica de paganismo, tendría que probar que no es Cristiana, y que no fue fundada por Jesucristo. Y como lo contrario a la verdad no puede ser probado, las dos condiciones son imposibles de comprobar por los acusantes.*

*He aquí algunos de los cargos extraños que se han inventado en el transcurso de los años:*

---

*Uno falso sobre el paganismo...*

*La Iglesia Católica, misma que es conocida como la Iglesia Católica Romana fue fundada por el emperador romano y pagano Constantino, por lo que debe ser "pagana", puesto que él lo era. Cuando los Católicos los retan a mostrar pruebas de sus acusaciones, ofrecen el Edicto de Milán, expedido por Constantino en el 313 D.C. El Edicto de Milán no dice nada de la fundación de una Iglesia Católica "Romana" o ninguna otra iglesia. Con dicho documento meramente permitió la práctica de la fe Cristiana abiertamente sin miedo a la persecución romana, misma que duró casi 300 años después de la crucifixión de Cristo. Los registros históricos genuinos muestran que el emperador Constantino era pagano cuando generó el Edicto en el año 313, posteriormente fue bautizado en la Iglesia Católica un poco antes de morir en el 337. Puesto que ni siquiera había sido bautizado Cristiano en el 313, ¿Cómo un pagano iba a fundar una iglesia Cristiana?*

*La raíz de esta acusación falsa es nada más que la palabra "Romana" ligada a la Iglesia Católica. Sugiero a aquellos que cometen esta falsa acusación investigar el origen del título "Iglesia*



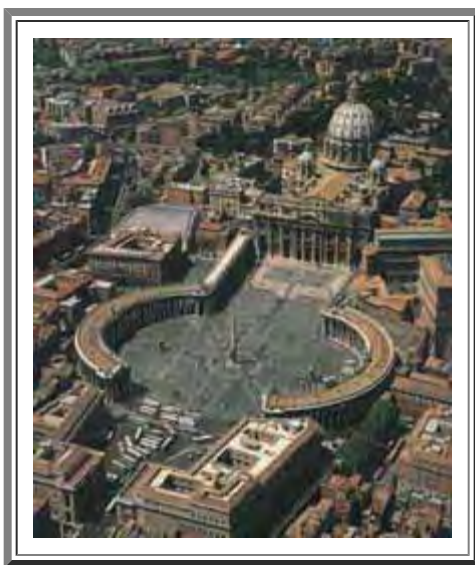
*Católica Romana" y descubrirán que fue usado por primera vez cerca de 1200 años después de la muerte de Constantino, por los anglicanos de Enrique VIII, quienes querían retener el título de "Iglesia Católica" para ellos mismos.*

*¿De qué mejor forma podría el imperio romano pagano convertirse al Cristianismo sino por la bendición de Dios al implantar Su Iglesia en medio de ellos? ¿No es esto exactamente lo que sucedió? Roma es ahora el centro del Cristianismo, gracias a la Iglesia Católica.*

---

*Otra acusación falsa de paganismo...*

*La Iglesia Católica es una sociedad pagana, y la prueba está en los símbolos paganos encontrados en la Iglesia entera. Por ejemplo, tienen un obelisco egipcio, un símbolo de la sociedad pagana, siendo este envuelto por los "brazos" mismos del Vaticano, y aquí está la prueba...*



*La verdad...*

*El obelisco está localizado en el centro de la plaza de San Pedro en Roma. Mide un poco más de 25 metros de altura y pesa 331 toneladas. Los detractores invariablemente proporcionan solamente la [mitad de la historia](#) mientras convenientemente omiten las partes que desde el principio destruyen su falsa acusación.*

*Bien, el resto de la historia que intencionalmente omiten sobre este obelisco continúa:*

*Este obelisco carece de inscripción, lo que es insólito, puesto que casi todos los obeliscos tenían alguna inscripción para honrar al faraón de su tiempo. Y por ello, nadie sabe de qué origen es ni quién lo fabricó. La historia nos enseña que el emperador Augusto Cesar (27 A.C.-14 D.C.) lo erigió en Alejandría instalándolo en el Foro de Julián, en donde permaneció hasta el año 37 D.C. En ese año, el emperador Caligula (Caius Caesar) lo transportó al Circo Romano.*

*Es sabido que en el Circo Romano, muchos Cristianos, incluyendo a San Pedro fueron martirizados. A finales del siglo XVI, el Papa Sixto V (1585-1590) decidió usar obeliscos como marca para los peregrinos que visitaban Roma. Entonces los colocaba frente a las basílicas mayores para que fueran visibles a distancia. Ordenó que el obelisco en las siguiente fotografía, fuera erigido en la plaza frente a la Basílica de San Pedro, en donde permanece hasta nuestros días. Él lo cristianizó al montarle una cruz de bronce en la parte superior. En la base de la cruz está inscrito "¡Contemplad la Cruz del Señor! ¡Marchaos poderes hostiles! ¡El León de la tribu de Judá ha prevalecido! ¡Cristo conquista, Cristo es el Rey, Cristo es el Emperador! ¡Que Cristo proteja a Su gente de todo mal!"*

*Es un tributo justo a San Pedro. Sin duda, esto fue una de las últimas cosas que el primer Obispo de Roma habrá visto antes de su martirio. Este obelisco representa el triunfo del Cristianismo sobre el paganismo, de donde se dice que vino, y este es uno de muchos en Roma.*



*Este acercamiento muestra que no tiene inscripción y se puede observar la cruz en la parte superior.*

*Hay muchos obeliscos alrededor del mundo aparte de los muchos existentes aún en Egipto. Están en Londres, Dorset y Durám en Inglaterra, París Francia, Estambul Turquía, Florencia, Roma y Urbino en Italia, en el Parque Central de Nueva York en Estados Unidos. También está el monumento a Washington en el capitolio nacional de Estados Unidos en Washignton D.C. aunque no es de origen egipcio, ciertamente fue fabricado en imitación a los obeliscos egipcios. ¿Significa esto que todos estos países adoran a dioses paganos? Bueno, aquellos que dicen que la Iglesia Católica sí lo hace, tendrán dificultad en convencer a las multitudes de personas de estos países, de que ellos también lo hacen.*

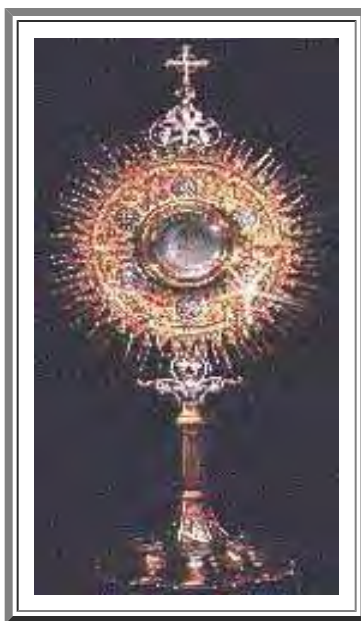
---

*La fotografía que sigue es del obelisco que se encuentra en el Parque Central de la ciudad de Nueva York. Nótese las inscripciones impresas en el mismo. Es llamado "La Aguja de Cleopatra" y es gemelo de otro que está en Londres. ¿Acaso los neoyorquinos y londinenses adoran a dioses paganos simplemente por exhibir estos obeliscos? Tendría yo que decir, que los detractores de la Iglesia Católica se verían forzados a contestar que "sí", ¿no estaría Usted de acuerdo?*



*Aquí hay otra acusación de paganismo sin fundamento y completamente falsa...*

*La Iglesia Católica adora al **sol** o al **sol** pagano llamado Ra, por sus muchas representaciones del **sol** ardiente en ostensorios, domos de basílicas, iconografía, halos y en todas sus formas de arte.*



*Y ya viene "el resto de la historia" como Paul Harvey diría...*

*La mayoría de las personas, al ver la parte interna de un domo como el de la Basílica de San Pedro, ven un círculo con soportes de apoyo radiando hacia todas direcciones. Esto es un elemento arquitectónico en la mayoría de los domos. Aquellos acusadores no-Católicos ven esto como otro símbolo de adoración pagana al **sol**.*

*La fotografía anterior es de un ostensorio, y en su centro está el Santísimo Sacramento. Muchos ostensorios tienen partiendo del centro, destellos resplandecientes 360 grados a la redonda, recordándonos al **sol** ardiente, y por una muy buena razón.*

*Aquellos que cometen estas acusaciones pretenden conocer muy bien la Biblia, realmente no la conocen, pues en el centro del resplandor del "**sol**" es expuesto el "**Hijo**" en fulgor y gloria luminosa.*

*"Los cielos atestiguan la gloria de Dios; y el firmamento predica las obras que Él ha hecho. Cada día transmite al siguiente este mensaje, y una noche lo hace conocer a la otra. Si bien no es la palabra, tampoco es el lenguaje cuya voz no puede percibirse; Por toda la tierra se oye su sonido y sus acentos hasta los confines del orbe. Allí le puso tienda al **sol**, que sale como un esposo de su tálamo, y se lanza alegremente cual gigante a recorrer su carrera. Parte desde su extremo del cielo, y su giro va hasta el otro extremo; nada puede sustraerse a su calor. La Ley de YAHVE es perfecta, restaura el alma. El testimonio de YAHVE, es fiel, hace sabio al hombre sencillo."*

*Salmos 19:2-7*

*La Tienda o Tabernáculo era el lugar de morada de Dios, y por supuesto el esposo prefigura a Jesucristo.*

*"Porque **sol** y escudo es Yahvé Dios; Él da gracia y da gloria. Él no rehúsa ningún bien a los que caminan en inocencia".*

*Salmos 84:12*

*"Mas para vosotros que teméis mi Nombre, se levantará el **Sol** de justicia, que en sus alas traerá la salvación".*

*Malaquías 4:2*

Obsérvase como la palabra "**Sol**" es iniciada con mayúscula, ¿Será una falta de ortografía, o una referencia al "Hijo" a propósito? Este versículo claramente reseña la segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad figurada por el **Sol**.

Solamente enlisté dos versículos claros que simbolizan a Dios como el Sol. Ahora, ¿Por qué aquellos que acusan a la Iglesia Católica de adoración pagana al sol ignoran lo que la Escritura claramente ha dicho?

"Juré una vez por mi santidad; ¿acaso quebrantaré mi palabra a David? Su descendencia durará eternamente, y su trono como el **sol** delante de Mí".

Salmos 89:35-36

"Entonces temerán desde el occidente el nombre de Yahvé, y desde el nacimiento del **sol** su gloria; porque vendrá cual río impetuoso, impelido por el Espíritu de Yahvé. Vendrá como libertador de Sión, para redimir a los de Jacob que se conviertan del pecado, dice Yahvé".

Isaías 59:19-20

"No será ya el **sol** tu luz durante el día, ni te alumbrará la luz de la luna; porque Yahvé será para ti eterna lumbreira, y tu esplendor el Dios tuyo. No se pondrá más tu **sol**, ni faltará tu luna; porque tu luz eterna será Yahvé, y los días de tu llanto se habrán acabado".

Isaías 60:19-20

"Así dice Yahvé, el que ha establecido el **sol** para alumbrar el día, y leyes a la luna y a las **estrellas** para que alumbren de noche; el que alborota el mar, de modo que bramen sus olas, Yahvé de los ejércitos es su Nombre".

Jeremías 31:35

"Y me llevó al atrio interior de la Casa de Yahvé, y he aquí que a la entrada del Templo de Yahvé, entre el vestíbulo y el altar, estaban unos veinte y cinco hombres, con las espaldas vueltas a la Casa de Yahvé, y dirigiendo sus rostros hacia el **oriente** se postraban hacia el **oriente** delante del **sol**".

Ezequiel 8:16

El **oriente**, la dirección por donde se levanta el **sol**, tiene una gran significancia en la Escritura...

"Trasladóme después a la puerta que mira hacia el **oriente**; y he aquí que la gloria del Dios de Israel venía del **oriente**. Su voz era como el estruendo de una gran mole de aguas; y la tierra resplandecía de su gloria. El aspecto de la imagen que veía era como la que ví cuando Él vino para destruir la ciudad. Todo lo que veía era semejante a la visión que tuve junto al río Cobar; y postréme sobre mi rostro. Y la gloria de Yahvé entró en la Casa, por la puerta que mira hacia el **oriente**. Entonces me levantó el Espíritu, y me llevó al atrio interior; y vi cómo la gloria de Yahvé llenaba la Casa".

Ezequiel 43:1-5

"Frente a la Morada, al **oriente**, delante del Tabernáculo de la Reunión, por donde se levanta el **sol**, tenían sus tiendas Moisés y Aarón y los hijos de éste, que custodiaban el Santuario en nombre de los hijos de Israel; el extraño que se acercaba era castigado con la muerte".

Números 3:38. Leer también Isaías 41:2, 43:5, y Ezequiel 11:23, 46:12.

" Y preguntaron: « ¿Dónde está el rey de los judíos que ha nacido? Porque hemos visto su **estrella** en el **Oriente** y venimos a adorarlo »... Con estas palabras del rey, se pusieron en marcha, y he aquí que la **estrella**, que habían visto en el **Oriente**, iba delante de ellos, hasta que llegando se detuvo encima del lugar donde estaba el niño".

Mateo 2:2,9

"Porque así como el relámpago sale del **Oriente** y brilla hasta el **Poniente**, así será la **Parusía del Hijo del Hombre**". Mateo 24:27

*Hemos de mirar hacia el **Oriente** en donde se levanta el **sol**, y se levanta el **Hijo** también.*

*"Y tú, pequeñuelo, serás llamado profeta del Altísimo, porque irás delante del Señor para preparar sus caminos, para dar a su pueblo el conocimiento de la salvación, en la remisión de sus pecados, gracias a las entrañas misericordiosas de nuestro Dios, por las que nos visitará **desde lo alto** el **Oriente**, para iluminar a los que en tinieblas y en sombra de muerte yacen, y dirigir nuestros pies por el camino de la paz".*

*Lucas 1:76-79*

*"En aquél día habrá cinco ciudades en la tierra de Egipto que hablarán la lengua de Canaán, y jurarán por Yahvé de los ejércitos. Ciudad del **Sol** será llamada una de ellas. En aquél día habrá un altar para Yahvé en medio de la tierra de Egipto, y junto a su frontera un monumento de Yahvé".*

*Isaías 19:18-19*

*La Ciudad del **Sol** en Egipto era Heliópolis, localizada al norte del Cairo moderno. Helio es la palabra griega que designa al "sol". Heliópolis era el centro de adoración al sol, dios egipcio Ra, hasta aproximadamente el año 2100 A.C.*

*Heliópolis está cerca de 260 Kms. de Alejandría, en donde se veía al Cristianismo elevarse a un punto culminante gracias a los esfuerzos de San Marcos. Alejandría engendró a los teólogos Clemente de Alejandría, y a Orígenes. La Iglesia en Alejandría fue gobernada por varios obispos Católicos, entre ellos los notables San Atanasio y Cirilo, ambos Doctores de la Iglesia.*

*"Entonces los sabios brillarán como el resplandor del firmamento, y los que condujeron a muchos a la justicia, como las **estrellas** por toda la eternidad".*

*Daniel 12:3*

*"Pues desde el orto del **sol** hasta el ocaso, es grande mi Nombre entre las naciones; y en todo lugar se ofrece a mi Nombre incienso y ofrenda pura. Pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos".*

*Malaquías 1:11*

*"¡Así perezcan todos tus enemigos, oh Yahvé! ¡Los que te aman brillen como el **sol** cuando sale con toda su fuerza!".*

*Jueces 5:31*

*"Entonces los justos resplandecerán como el **sol** en el reino de su Padre. ¡Quien tiene oídos, óiga!".*

*Mateo 13:43*

*"Y se transfiguró delante de ellos: resplandeció su rostro como el **sol**, y sus vestidos se hicieron blancos como la luz". Mateo 17:2*

*"Era ya como la hora sexta, cuando una tiniebla se hizo sobre toda la tierra hasta la hora nona, eclipsándose el sol; y el velo del templo se rasgó por el medio. Y Jesús clamó con gran voz: « **Padre, en tus manos entrego mi espíritu** » Y, dicho esto, expiró".*

*Lucas 23:44-46*

*¿Observa el mensaje aquí? La luz del **sol** se fue... El **Hijo**, la luz del mundo, murió.*

*"Y muy de madrugada, el primer día de la semana, llegaron al sepúlcro, al salir el **sol**".*

*Marcos 16:2*

*En inglés domingo es Sunday - día del sol, el **Hijo** resucitó el día del **Sol**.*

*"Siendo el mediodía, ví, oh rey, en el camino una luz del cielo, más resplandeciente que el **sol**, la cual brillaba en derredor de mí y de los que me acompañaban".*

## Hechos 26:13

"Tenía en su mano derecha siete **estrellas**; y de su boca salía una espada aguda de dos filos; y su aspecto era como el **sol** cuando brilla en toda su fuerza".

Apocalipsis 1:16

"Y ví a otro ángel poderoso que descendía del cielo, envuelto en una nube, con el arcoiris sobre su cabeza. Su rostro era como el **sol**, y sus pies como columnas de fuego".

Apocalipsis 10:1

"Y una gran señal apareció en el cielo: una mujer revestida del **sol** y con la luna bajo sus pies y en su cabeza una corona de doce **estrellas**".

Apocalipsis 12:1

"Y vi un ángel de pie en el **sol** y gritó con poderosa voz diciendo a todas las aves que volaban por medio del cielo:

« Venid congregaos para el gran festín de Dios... »".

Apocalipsis 19:17

"El pueblo que andaba en tinieblas vió una gran **luz**; sobre los habitantes de la tierra de sombras de muerte resplandeció una **luz**".

Isaías 9:2

"Jesús les habló otra vez, y dijo: « **Yo soy la luz del mundo. El que me siga no andará en tinieblas, sino que tendrá la luz de la vida** »".

Juan 8:12

Como el **sol** físico desvanece la oscuridad física, así el **Hijo** espiritual, desvanece la oscuridad espiritual.

"Yo la **luz**, he venido al mundo para que todo el cree en Mí no quede en tinieblas".

Juan 12:46

"Yo Jesús envié a mi ángel a daros testimonio de estas cosas sobre las Iglesias. Yo soy la raíz y el linaje de David, la **estrella** esplendorosa y matutina".

Apocalipsis 22:16

"No vi en ella templo, porque su templo es el Señor Todopoderoso, así como el Cordero. La ciudad no tiene necesidad de **sol** ni de luna que la alumbren, pues la gloria de Dios le dió su luz, y su lumbrera es el Cordero. Las naciones andarán a la luz de ella, y los reyes de la tierra llevan a ella sus glorias".

Apocalipsis 21:22-24

"Y no habrá más noche; ni necesitan luz de lámpara, ni luz de sol, porque el Señor Dios lucirá sobre ellos, y reinarán por los siglos de los siglos".

Apocalipsis 22:5

En esta vida, la luz del **sol**, es remplazada por la luz del **Hijo** en la próxima.

Después de absorber el significado de todos estos versículos, nuevamente ¿cuál era el cargo falso? Pareciera que se evaporó con la relación del **sol** = **Hijo** a través de la Biblia ¿no es así?

Como una nota final sobre este tema de la adoración pagana al sol, la fotografía siguiente muestra el lugar de nacimiento de Jesucristo.



*Nótese que el lugar exacto en donde Jesucristo nació está marcado como el nacimiento de un sol, o estrella ¡de donde es el **sol**!*

*¿Qué podrán ahora explicar sobre este santo lugar aquellos que dicen que la Iglesia Católica adora al dios pagano **sol**?*

---

*El Ankh...*

*La primera cruz fue el Ankh egipcio, algunas veces llamada la cruz de ansate. Era un símbolo pagano egipcio de vida eterna. Reyes, reinas y dioses eran los únicos permitidos llevarla.*



*Ahora, todos aquellos que veneran la cruz de Jesucristo, ¿están venerando un símbolo pagano? Los que acusan a los Católicos de adoración pagana no pueden estar correctos en ambas formas.*

---

*"Nadie os engañe con vanas palabras, pues por estas cosas descarga la ira de Dios sobre los hijos de la desobediencia. No os hagáis, pues, copartícipes de ellos. Porque antes erais tinieblas, ahora sois luz en el Señor. Andad, pues, como hijos de la luz - el fruto de la luz consiste en toda bondad - aprendiendo por experiencia que es lo que agrada al Señor; y no toméis parte con ellos en las obras infructuosas de las tinieblas, antes bien manifestad abiertamente vuestra reprobación; porque si bien da vergüenza hasta el nombrar las cosas que ellos hacen en secreto, sin embargo todas las cosas, una vez condenadas, son descubiertas por la luz, y todo lo que es manifiesto es luz. Por eso dice: « Despierta tú que duermes, y levántate de entre los muertos, y Cristo te iluminará »".*

*Efesios 5:6-14*

*"Pero ellos, como las bestias irracionales - naturalmente nacidas para ser capturadas y destruidas - blasfemando de lo que no entienden, perecerán también como aquellas, recibiendo su paga en el salario de la iniquidad".*

*2Pedro 2:12*

---

*Escrito y compilado por Bob Stanley, 6 de Junio (D-Day), 2001  
Actualizado el 5 de Junio, 2005*

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)



# Católicos Adoran Idolos?

---

*Eso es lo que muchos dicen que los Católicos hacemos. Porque dicen eso? Cual es su referencia? Dónde encuentran prueba documentaria? Favor de enseñármela. Hasta el momento no he visto documento Católico que substancie que los Católicos adoramos ídolos.*

---

**Idolo:**

*Una **imagen** usada como un objeto de adoración. Un falso Dios.*

*Esta es la manera que el diccionario define un ídolo.*

---

**Imágen:**

*Una reproducción de la forma de una persona o un objeto.*

*Duplicado óptico, complemento, u otra reproducción representativa de un objeto, especialmente una reproducción óptica de un objeto producida por lentes o un espejo.*

*Esto es lo que el diccionario dice una imágen es. Puede ser una estatua, icono, o hasta una foto.*

---

**Adoración:**

*Amor reverente y devoción acordada a una deidad, un ídolo, u objeto sagrado.*

*Esta es la definición ofrecida en el diccionario.*

---

*Tiene usted una foto de un ser querido? Lo adora usted? Yo lo dudo.*

*Lo más seguro es que usted usa la foto para recordar a la persona. No es verdad?*

*Que me dicen de la estatua de Abraham Lincoln en el Memorial de Lincoln?*

*Adora usted u otra persona esa estatua o cualquier otra? Por supuesto que no.*

*Entonces porqué mantenemos la estatua ahí? Es para recordarnos del gran hombre que fué y con una imágen que nos podemos relacionar.*

---

*Esta es la misma situación en la Iglesia Católica. Las estatuas en la Iglesia Católica están ahí para recordarnos de nuestro fundador, Jesucristo, SU madre, y los grandes santos de la Iglesia.*

---

*"No te harás escultura ni imágen alguna ni de lo que hay arriba en los cielos, ni de lo que hay abajo en la tierra, ni de lo que hay en las aguas debajo de la tierra."*

*Exodo 20:4*

*DIOS claramente dice no construyan imágenes.*

---

*" Y dijo Yahveh a Moisés, "Hazte un Abrasador y ponlo sobre un mástil. Y Moisés hizo una serpiente de bronce y la puso en un mástil, todo el que haya sido mordido y lo mire, vivirá."*

*Moisés así lo hizo."*

*Números 21:8-9 DIOS claramente dijo, haz una imágen.*

---

*Ahora, es ésto un conflicto Bíblico, o un mal entendimiento, o misinterpretación por alguna persona?*

*Tiene que ser una o la otra.*

---

*"Y todo el pueblo se quitó los pendientes de oro que llevaba en las orejas y los entregó a Aarón, quién aceptó la ofrenda, e hizo un molde y fundió un becerro. Entonces ellos clamaron, 'Este es tu DIOS, O Israel, el que te ha sacado de la tierra de Egipto'."*

*Exodo 32:3-4*

***Esta es una clara violación del primer mandamiento. Ellos aceptaron y se hicieron para ellos un falso dios. Como respondió DIOS?***

***"Y Yahveh castigó al pueblo a causa del becerro fabricado por Aarón."***

***Exodus 32:35***

***DIOS claramente dijo una vez más, no construyan ídolos.***

***"Harás dos querubines de oro macizo; los harás en los dos extremos del propiciatorio, haz el primer querubín en un extremo y el segundo en el otro."***

***Exodo 25:18-19***

***Otro claro mensaje directo de DIOS acerca de la construcción de ídolos. Notaron que estos dos querubines de oro fueron montados encima del objeto más sagrado en la tierra, el Arca de la Alianza?***

***Capítulos 5 y 6 de 1 Reyes cuentan de la construcción del Templo de Salomón como DIOS mandó, decorándolo en el interior con..."Hizo en el Debir dos querubines de acebuche de diez codos de altura."***

***1 Reyes 6:23***

***Aquí tenemos otra ordenanza de DIOS concerniendo la construcción de ídolos.***

***Estos ídolos eran inmensos, ya que un codo equivale a aproximadamente 18 pulgadas. Esto quiere decir, que cada uno medía 15 pies de alto.***

---

***Así que, ¿qué tenemos aquí? Existen otros conflictos Bíblicos que no tenemos idea de o que no comprendemos?***

***Ven ustedes la configuración aquí? Es muy claro.***

***DIOS dijo que imágenes podían ser hechas que viniesen de DIOS pero no imágenes que representaran algo contra EL...***

- 1. Angeles son Santos, San Miguel, San Rafael, San Gabriel.***
- 2. Hay muchos Santos que nunca fueron Angeles, Santa María, San Pedro, etc.***
- 3. Santos son de DIOS así que cual es el problema en construir una estatua de ellos?***
- 4. Jesucristo es ciertamente de DIOS, así que cual es el problema de tener un crucifijo recordándonos la pasión que sufrió por cada uno de nosotros?***
- 5. Católicos, que rezan ante una estatua no le están dirigiendo la petición a la estatua sino a la persona a quién representa.***
- 6. Si usted cree que rezándole a los Santos es un error, favor de referirse a Apocalipsis 5:8 y 8:1-4***

---

***Tengo que preguntar una vez más a aquellos que acusan a los Católicos de idolatría, favor de proveerme con la documentación que lo prueba y afirma.***

---

*Written by Bob Stanley, October 28, 1998*

*Updated April 16, 2001*

---

[\*\*\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*\*\*](#)

# La Historia de las Cruces que Decoran el Fondo de Algunas de mis Páginas. . .

---

---

Estas cruces se iniciaron con una fotografía que tomé de una cruz plana, fabricada de metal y pintada de un color dorado, que se encuentra en la parte superior externa de una pequeña Iglesia Católica.

---

---



Como podrás observar, no hay marcas o relieves en la cruz misma. Es perfectamente plana con sus lados paralelos.

Entonces ¿Cuál es la causa de los relieves en la cruz que aparece repetidas veces como imagen de fondo en algunas de mis páginas?

---

---



En una ocasión mirando la cruz, descubrí que el sol estaba directamente detrás de ella, por lo que tomé otra fotografía, y para mi sorpresa, en dicha fotografía aparecieron los relieves que puedes fácilmente observar.

---

---



**Así es que, aquí tenemos gracias al sol, una imagen con línea curva y tridimensional obtenida de una cruz perfectamente plana y recta.**

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 24 de febrero, 2009

---

---

● [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# ¿Izquierda o Derecha?

Actualmente en el campo de la política se habla mucho sobre la **izquierda** y la **derecha**. Uno de los partidos principales está asociado con la **izquierda** y el otro con la **derecha**. Me parece bastante interesante lo que he notado, y ello es que la Sagrada Escritura nos provee información acerca de aquellos que tienden a la **izquierda** y aquellos que están en la **derecha**.

Génesis 24:49,

"Por lo cual, si queréis ser benéficos y leales con mi amo, declarádmelo; pero si pensáis de otro modo, decídmelo igualmente, para que yo siga mi rumbo a la **derecha** o a la **izquierda**".

Eclesiastés 10:2-3,

"El corazón del sabio está siempre en su mano **derecha**; el corazón del insensato en su **izquierda**. (3) Además el necio que va siguiendo su *torcido* camino, como él es un insensato, tiene por tales a todos los demás".

Ezequiel 1:10,

"Sus caras tenían esta forma: cara de hombre (*por delante*), tenían también, cada uno de los cuatro, cara de león, a la **derecha**; cara de toro a la **izquierda**; y cara de águila (*atrás*)".

Mmmm, cual de estos animales es el más noble ¿el león o el buey?

Mateo 6:3,

"Mas tú cuando des limosna, haz que tu mano **izquierda** no perciba lo que hace tu **derecha**".

Mateo 25:31-46,

"Cuando el Hijo del Hombre vuelva en su gloria, acompañado de todos sus ángeles, se sentará sobre su trono de gloria; (32) y todas las naciones serán congregadas delante de Él; y separará a los hombres, unos de otros, como el pastor separa las ovejas de los machos cabríos. (33) Y colocará a las ovejas a su **derecha** y los machos cabríos a su **izquierda**. (34) Entonces el rey dirá a los de su **derecha**: « Venid, benditos de mi Padre, tomad posesión del reino, preparado para vosotros desde la fundación del mundo. (35) Porque tuve hambre y me disteis de comer; tuve sed, y me disteis de beber; era forastero y me acogisteis; (36) estaba desnudo, y me vestisteis, estaba enfermo y me visitasteis, estaba preso y vinisteis a verme. » (37) A lo cual los justos (**derecha**) le responderán diciendo: « Señor, ¿cuándo te vimos nosotros hambriento y te dimos de comer, sediento, y te dimos de beber? (38) ¿Cuándo te vimos forastero y te acogimos, o desnudo, y te vestimos? (39) ¿Cuándo te vimos enfermo o en la cárcel, y fuimos a verte? » (40) Y el rey, en respuesta, les dirá: « En verdad os digo: en cuanto lo hicisteis a uno solo, el más pequeño de estos mis hermanos, a Mí lo hicisteis. » (41) Entonces dirá también a los que de su **izquierda**: « Alejaos de Mí, malditos, al fuego eterno; preparado para el diablo y sus ángeles. (42) Porque tuve hambre, y no me disteis de comer; tuve sed, y no me disteis de beber; (43) era forastero, y no me acogisteis; estaba desnudo y no me vestisteis; enfermo, y encarcelado y no me visitasteis. » (44) Entonces responderán ellos también (**izquierda**): « ¡Señor! ¿cuándo te vimos hambriento, sediento, forastero, desnudo, enfermo, o en la cárcel, y no te asistimos? » (45) Y Él les responderá: « En verdad, os digo: en cuanto habéis dejado de hacerlo a uno de estos, los más pequeños, tampoco a Mí lo hicisteis. (46) Y estos, irán al suplicio eterno, mas los justos (**derecha**) a la vida eterna. »".

## Mascotas

---

En los Estados Unidos por ejemplo, ambos, los de la **izquierda** y los de la **derecha** tienen sus mascotas.

La **derecha** tiene por mascota a un elefante. Los elefantes son animales inteligentes como lo muestra su versatilidad para ser entrenados a hacer diversas maniobras con destreza de movimiento siendo un animal tan grande y pesado. Observa en los circos lo que pueden hacer.

La **izquierda** ... bueno, pues, tienen aaaa... el... este... el... ¡asno!

---

**Eclesiastés 10:2-3,**

**"El corazón del sabio está siempre en su mano **derecha**; el corazón del insensato en su **izquierda**.  
Por cualquier camino que vaya el necio le falta el tino, y declara cada uno que es un necio".**

---

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 19 de septiembre, 2008

**"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

---

 [\*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)

---

---

# Esperanza, lo Opuesto a la Desesperación...

---

**Frases provenientes de varias fuentes:**

**Los caminos del hombre llevan a un final irremediable, los caminos de Dios llevan a una esperanza sin fin.**

**En donde hay vida, hay esperanza.**

**Dios es la única y última esperanza que tenemos.**

**No soy lo que debería ser. No soy lo que deseo ser. No soy lo que espero ser.  
¡Es solo por la gracia de Dios que no soy lo que era!**

**El Santo Padre es una persona de esperanza.**

**Los profetas son los que anuncian la dimensión de la esperanza cristiana.  
Son los canales de acceso a lo que ha de suceder y, por ende,  
nos permiten ir más allá del tiempo para obtener lo que es esencial y definitivo.  
Su Santidad el Papa Benedicto XVI**

**Existen otras muertes además de la corporal.  
La muerte del espíritu, la muerte de la esperanza, y la muerte de los sueños.**

**El primer mandamiento abraza las virtudes teologales de la fe, la esperanza y la caridad.**

**La fe es la raíz, la esperanza es el tallo, y el amor es la flor en una sola planta.  
Peter Kreeft**

**Un anciano nativo americano Cherokee enseñaba a sus nietos sobre la vida.  
"Les dijo: « Sostengo una batalla interna ...es como una lucha terrible  
entre dos lobos. Un lobo representa el miedo, la ira, la envidia  
la aflicción, las excusas, la avaricia, la arrogancia, la autocompasión,  
el resentimiento, la inferioridad, las mentiras, la falsedad, la superioridad y el ego.  
El otro lobo significa la alegría, la paz, el amor, la esperanza, el compartir, la serenidad,  
la humildad, la bondad, la amistad, la empatía, la generosidad, la verdad,  
la compasión y la fe.  
Esta misma lucha sucede dentro de ti, y de cada persona. »  
Los nietos se quedaron pensativos y después un niño le preguntó a su abuelito,  
« ¿Cuál lobo ganará? » Y el viejo Cherokee simplemente respondió...  
« El que tu alimentes ».**

**Tres elementos en la vida que nunca has de perder-**

- 1. La esperanza**
- 2. La paz**
- 3. La honestidad**

---

**Para aquellos que están perdiendo la esperanza y se encuentran desalentados, les ofrezco unas palabras de consuelo de la Sagrada Escritura:**

**Isaías 41:10, "No temas, que Yo estoy contigo; no te desvíes, pues Yo soy tu Dios; Yo te he confortado, y te he auxiliado, y la diestra de mi Justo te ha amparado".**

**Salmos 9:10-11, "Y será Yahvé refugio para el oprimido, refugio para siempre pronto en el tiempo de la tribulación. Y los que conocieron Tu nombre confiarán en Tí, pues Tú no abandonas, Yahvé, a los que te buscan".**

**Salmos 42:11, "¿Por qué estás afligida, alma mía, y te conturbas dentro de mí? Espera en Dios, pues aun he de alabar al que es mi salvación, mi Dios".**

**Salmos 46:1, "Dios es para nosotros refugio y fortaleza; mucho ha probado ser nuestro auxiliador en las tribulaciones".**

**Salmos 23:4, "Aunque atravesase un valle de tinieblas, no temeré ningún mal, porque Tú vas conmigo. Tu bastón y tu cayado me infunden aliento".**

**Salmos 28:7, "Yahvé es mi fortaleza y escudo; en Él confió mi corazón y fuí socorrido".**

**Salmos 31:7-8, "Me gozaré y me alegraré en tu misericordia, porque tú has visto mi aflicción; has conocido las angustias de mi alma, y no me has entregado en manos del enemigo; tú has puesto mis pies en lugar espacioso".**

**Salmos 121:3, "No permitirá que resbalen tus pies, ni se adormecerá Aquél que te está aguardando".**

**Salmos 121:8, "El Señor te guardará en todos los pasos de tu vida, desde ahora y para siempre".**

**2Corintios 4:17-18, "Porque nuestra tribulación momentánea y ligera va labrándonos un eterno peso de gloria cada vez más inmensamente; por donde no ponemos nosotros la mirada en las cosas que se ven, sino en las que no se ven; porque las que se ven son temporales, mas las que no se ven, eternas".**

**Romanos 12:12, "Alegres en la esperanza, pacientes en la tribulación, perseverantes en la oración".**

**1Pedro 4: 12-13, "Carísimos, no os sorprendáis, como si os sucediera cosa extraordinaria, del fuego que arde entre vosotros para prueba vuestra; antes bien, alegráos, en cuanto sois participantes de los padecimientos de Cristo, para que también en la aparición de su gloria saltéis de gozo".**

**Isaías 43:2, "Si pasas por las aguas, Yo estoy contigo, si por los ríos, no te anegarás; si andas por el fuego, no te quemarás, ni te abrasarán las llamas".**

**Juan 14:1, "No se turbe vuestro corazón: creed en Dios, creed también en Mí".**

**Deuteronomio 31:6, "Sed fuertes y valerosos; no temáis ni os amedrentéis ante ellos; porque contigo marcha Yahvé, tu Dios, quien no te abandonará ni te desamparará".**



**2Corintios 4:8-10, "De todas maneras atribulados, mas no abatidos; sumergidos en apuros, mas no desalentados; perseguidos, mas no abandonados; derribados, mas no destruídos; siempre llevamos por doquiera en el cuerpo la muerte de Jesús, para que también la vida de Jesús se manifieste en nuestro cuerpo".**

---

---

**"Espero que tengas un buen viaje hasta que la vereda termine y te comience el Cielo".  
Una cita del Padre Dwyer.**



---

---

*Compilado por Bob Stanley y Pilar Flores-Saiffe  
Marzo 20, 2008  
Adiciones en marzo 28, 2008*

---

---

 [\*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)  
 [\*\*Volver a la página del autor...\*\*](#)

# ¿Has Pensado sobre el Significado de las Siglas Después de los Nombres de los Religiosos?

*Obispos, Sacerdotes, Diáconos, Religiosas, Hermanos, Hermanas, Ordenes, Acrónimos Organizacionales y las siglas asociadas con sus nombres son:*

<b>A.A.</b>	<b>Agustinos de la Asunción. Asuncionistas</b>
<b>A.A.M.M.</b>	<b>Agustinas Recoletas Misioneras de María</b>
<b>A.A.S.S.</b>	<b>Siervas del Santísimo Sacramento y de la Caridad</b>
<b>A.A.S.S.</b>	<b>Siervas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>A.C.I.</b>	<b>Esclavas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>A.E.S.C.</b>	<b>Adoratrices Esclavas del Santísimo Sacramento y de la Caridad</b>
<b>A.F.S.C.</b>	<b>Hermanos Cristianos Afiliados</b>
<b>A.J.</b>	<b>Apóstoles de Jesús</b>
<b>A.S.A.S.</b>	<b>Asociación Mariana Apostólica Sacerdotal</b>
<b>A.S.C.</b>	<b>Adoratrices de la Sangre de Cristo</b>
<b>A.S.C.J.</b>	<b>Apóstoles del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>A.S.S.P.</b>	<b>Hermanas Angélicas de San Pablo</b>
<b>B</b>	<b>Bernabitas, o Clérigos Regulares de San Pablo</b>
<b>B.B.</b>	<b>Beato, bendito</b>
<b>B.A.</b>	<b>Orden Basilien Alepin</b>
<b>B.C.</b>	<b>Ordre Balisien Choueirite</b>
<b>B.C.L.</b>	<b>Bachillerato en Ley Canónica</b>
<b>B.D.</b>	<b>Bachillerato en Divinidad</b>
<b>B.F.C.C.</b>	<b>Hermanos Para la Comunidad Cristiana</b>
<b>B.G.S.</b>	<b>Hermanos Pequeños del Buen Pastor</b>
<b>B.H.S.</b>	<b>Hermanos-Siervos del Espíritu Santo</b>
<b>B.P.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas del Perpetuo Socorro</b>
<b>B.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas del Buen Salvador (Bon Sauveur)</b>
<b>B.S.</b>	<b>Arrouhbaniat Albassiliat Almoukhalissiat</b>
<b>B.S.C.</b>	<b>Hermanos y Hermanas de la Caridad</b>
<b>B.S.C.D.</b>	<b>Hermanos y Hermanas de la Caridad Domestica</b>
<b>B.S.G.</b>	<b>Hermanidad de San Gregorio, Episcopal</b>
<b>B.V.M.</b>	<b>Hermanas de la Caridad de la Bendita Virgen María</b>
<b>C.A.M.</b>	<b>Congregazione Mechitarista Di Venezia, Mechitiaristas</b>
<b>C.B.A.</b>	<b>Asociación Católica de la Biblia</b>
<b>C.B.C.I</b>	<b>Conferencia de Obispos Católicos de India</b>
<b>C.B.S.</b>	<b>Congregación de las Hermanas del Bendito Sacramento</b>
<b>C.B.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas del Buen Socorro de París</b>
<b>C.C.D.</b>	<b>Confraternidad de la Doctrina Cristiana</b>
<b>CC.RR.MM.</b>	<b>Orden de Clérigos Menores Regulares (Carracciolini)</b>
<b>C.C.S.P</b>	
<b>C.C.V.I.</b>	<b>Hermanas de la Caridad del Verbo Encarnado</b>
<b>C.D.F.</b>	<b>Congregación Para la Doctrina de la Fe</b>
<b>C.D.P.</b>	<b>Hermanas de la Divina Providencia</b>
<b>C.F.A.</b>	<b>Congregación de Hermanos Alexianos</b>
<b>C.F.C.</b>	<b>Congregación de Hermanos Cristianos</b>
<b>C.F.C.</b>	<b>Hermanos Cristianos Irlandeses</b>
<b>C.F.I.C.</b>	<b>Congregación de Franciscanos de la Inmaculada Concepción (Países Bajos)</b>
<b>C.F.I.C.</b>	<b>Congregazione dei Figli dell'Immacolata Concezioni, Concezionisti</b>
<b>C.F.P.</b>	<b>Confraternidad de Penitentes</b>
<b>C.F.R.</b>	<b>Frailles Franciscanos de la Renovación (Fr. Groeschel)</b>
<b>C.F.S.</b>	<b>Congregación de la Fraternidad Sacerdotal</b>
<b>C.F.X.</b>	<b>Congregación de Hermanos de San Francisco Javier. Javerianos</b>
<b>C.H.M.</b>	<b>Congregación de la Humildad de María</b>
<b>C.H.S.</b>	<b>Cruzada del Espíritu Santo</b>
<b>C.I.C.M.</b>	<b>Congregación del Inmaculado Corazón de María. Missionhurst. (Scheut Fathers)</b>
<b>C.J.</b>	<b>Congregación de San José. Josefinos</b>
<b>C.J.C.</b>	<b>Hermanas de Jesús Crucificado</b>

C.J.D.	Congregación de Jesús el Señor Vladivostok, Rusia
C.J.M.	Congregación de Jesús y María
C.L.P.	Congregación de Nuestra Señora de la Piedad
C.M.	Congregación de la Misión. Vicentianos o Lazaristas
C.M.	Padres de la Compañía de María
C.M.	Carmelitas Misioneras
C.M.	Congregación de la Misión. San Vicente de Paúl
C.M.F.	Hijos del Inmaculado Corazón de María. Claretianos
C.M.I.	Carmelitas de María Inmaculada
C.M.M.	Congregación de Misioneros de Marianhill
C.M.M.C.	Congregación de María Madre de la Iglesia
C.M.S.	Congregación de Misioneros Combonianos
C.M.S.F.	Congregación Misionera de San Francisco de Asís
C.N.	Hermanas Capuchinas de Nazaret
C.N.D.	Congregación de Notre Dame
C.O.	Congregación del Oratorio de San Felipe Neri. Oratorianos
Cong. Orat.	Congregación de Oratoria. Oratorianos
C.Op	Congregación de San José Calasactius para trabajos Cristianos
C.P.	Congregación de la Pasión. Pasionistas
C.P.	Congregación de la Pasión de Jesús. Pasionistas (Religiosas Contemplativas)
C.P.M.	Congregación de los Padres de la Misericordia
C.P.P.S.	Misioneros de la Preciosísima Sangre
C.P.S.	Congregación de Sacerdotes de la Santa Estigmata de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo. Estigmatizados
C.PP.S.	Misioneros de la Preciosísima Sangre
C.R.	Congregación de la Resurrección. Resurreccionistas
C.R.	Clérigos Regulares. Teatinos
C.R.	Hermanas del Retiro Cristiano. Chuscians
C.R.A.	Congregación Suiza de Canónigos Regulares de San Mauricio de Agaune
C.R.I.C.	Canónigos Regulares de la Inmaculada Concepción
C.R.L.	Canónigos Regulares Lateranenses. Canon Agustiniense
C.R.O.S.A.	Canónigas de San Agustín
C.R.P.	Congregatio Reformatorum Praemonstratensium
C.R.S.	Orden de los Padres Somascos
C.R.S.	Clérigos Regulares de Somascha (Somaschi)
C.R.S.A.	Canónigos Regulares de San Agustín
C.R.S.F.	Congregación de Hermanas de San Francisco
C.R.S.P.	Clérigos Regulares de San Pablo
C.R.S.S.	Canónigas del Santo Sepulcro
C.S.	Hermanas Capitanio
C.S.	Congregación de los Misioneros de San Carlos. Scalabrinianos
C.S.A.	Congregación de Nuestra Señora
C.S.A.	Canonesas de San Agustín
C.S.B.	Congregación de San Basilio. Basilianos
C.S.B.	Congregación de Santa Brígida
C.S.C.	Congregación de la Santa Cruz
C.S.F.	Congregación de la Sagrada Familia. Italia
C.S.F.N.	Hermanas de la Sagrada Familia de Nazaret
C.S.I.	Congregación de los Sacerdotes del Sagrado Corazón
C.S.J.	Congregación de San José
C.S.J.	Congrégation du Sacré-Coeur
C.S.J.B.	Hermanas de San Juan Bautista
C.S.J.P.	Hermanas de San José de Paz
C.S.P.	Congregación de Misioneros Sacerdotes de San Pablo. Paulistas
C.S.R.	Congregación del Santísimo Redentor. Redentoristas
C.S.S.	Congregación de las Sagradas Estigmatas de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo. Padres Estigmatinos
C.S.S.F.	Congregación de las Hermanas de San Félix de Cantalicio. Felicianas
C.S.Sp	Congregación de los Padres del Espíritu Santo
C.S.S.T.	Congregación de las Hermanas de la Santísima Trinidad
C.SS.CC	Misioneros del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús y María
C.Ss.R.	Congregación del Santísimo Redentor. Redentoristas
C.SS.S	Congregación del Santísimo Salvador. Brigittinas
C.S.V.	Clérigos de San Viator
C.S.V.B.	Hermanas del Salvador y la Bendita Virgen María
C.V.I.	Hermanas del Verbo Encarnado y el Santísimo Sacramento. Cleveland, México

C.Y.O.	Organización Católica de Jóvenes
Ca. Cha.	Carmelitas de la Caridad
Cat I.C.	Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica
D. Phil.	Doctorado en Filosofía U.K. Oxford
D. Theol.	Doctorado en Teología, Alemania
D.C.	Congregazioni dei Preti della Dottrina Cristiana. Dottrinari
D.C.	Hermanas de la Caridad
D.C.	Hermanas de la Caridad de San Vicente de Paúl
D.C.J.	Hermanas Carmelitas del Divino Corazón de Jesús
D.C.L.	Doctorado en Ley Canónica (Civil)
D.D.	Doctorado en Divinidad
D.D.L.	Hijas del Amor Divino
D.H.M.	Hijas del Corazón de María
D.H.S.	Hijas del Espíritu Santo
D.J.	Hijas de Jesús
D.M.	Hijas de María de la Inmaculada Concepción
D.M.J.	Hijas de María y José (Previamente Damas de María)
D.M.S.E.	Las Hermanas Misioneras Dominicadas de Santa Isabel
D.Min.	Doctorado en Ministerio
D.P.	Hijas de la Providencia San Briec
D.R.E.	Director de Educación Religiosa
D.S.M.P.	Hijas de Santa María de la Providencia
D.S.S.	Doctorado en Sagrada Escritura
D.W.	Hijas de la Sabiduría San Luis Montfort
E.B.S.B.	Hermanas Benedictinas Ecuménicas de Betania
Er.Cam.	Ermitas Camaldolese de la Congregación Monte Corona
F.C.	Hijos de la Caridad
F.C.	Hijas de la Cruz de Liege
F.C.J.	Fieles Compañeras de Jesús
F.C.J.	Hermanas Franciscanas del Corazón de Jesús. Malta
F.C.J.M.	Compañeros Franciscanos de Jesús y María
F.D.C.	Hijas de la Divina Caridad
F.d.C.C.	Congregación de Hijos de la Caridad (Canossiani)
F.D.C.C.	Hijas Canossianas de la Caridad. Italia
F.D.L.C.	Hijas de la Cruz
F.D.L.S.	Filles del la Sagesse, Hijas de la Sabiduría
F.D.M.	Hermanos de Nuestra Señora de la Misericordia
F.D.N.S.C.	Hijas de Nuestra Señora del Sagrado Corazón
F.D.P.	Hermanos de la Divina Providencia
F.D.P.	Hijos de la Divina Providencia
F.F.P.	Frailles Franciscanos de la Divina Providencia
F.F.S.C.	Hermanos Franciscanos de la Santa Cruz
F.I.	Franciscanos de la Inmaculada
F.I.C.	Hermanos de la Instrucción Cristiana
F.I.C.P.	Instituto de Hermanos de la Instrucción Cristiana de Ploermel
F.I.S.	Hermanas Franciscanas Inmaculatinas
F.J.	Congregación de San Juan
F.M.A.	Hermanas Salesianas, Hijas de María Ayuda de los Cristianos
F.M.D.M.	Franciscanos Misioneros de la Divina Maternidad
F.M.I.	Congregación de los Hijos de María Inmaculada (Padres Chavagne)
F.M.I.	Hijas de María Inmaculada. Hermanas Marianistas
F.M.M.	Franciscanas Misioneras de María
F.M.S.	Instituto de los Hermanos Maristas de la Enseñanza
F.M.S.I.	Hijos de María Salud de los Enfermos
F.M.S.J.	Franciscanos Misioneros de San José
F.M.S.L.	Hermanas Misioneras Franciscanas de Littlehampton
F.P.M.	Hermanos de la Presentación María
F.P.O.	Franciscanos de la Primitiva Observancia
F.S.	Padres de Sión
F.S.C.	Hermanos de San Gabriel
F.S.C.	Hermanos de La Salle
F.S.C.	Hermanos de las Escuelas Cristianas. Lasallistas
F.S.C.G.	Hijas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús
F.S.C.H.	Cambió a F.S.C. Hermanos Cristianos Irlandeses

<b>F.S.C.J.</b>	<b>Hijos del Sagrado Corazón. Padres de Verona</b>
<b>F.S.C.J.</b>	<b>Combonianos</b>
<b>F.S.D.</b>	<b>Franciscanos de San Damián</b>
<b>F.S.F.</b>	<b>Hermanos de la Sagrada Familia</b>
<b>F.S.G.M.</b>	<b>Hijos de San Gregorio Mártir</b>
<b>F.S.M.</b>	<b>Franciscanas Hermanas de María</b>
<b>F.S.M.</b>	<b>Franciscanas Menores</b>
<b>F.S.M.A.</b>	<b>Franciscanas Hermanas de María de los Ángeles</b>
<b>F.S.M.I.</b>	<b>Congregación de Hijos de María Inmaculada</b>
<b>F.S.M.L.</b>	<b>Franciscanas Misioneras de Littlehampton</b>
<b>F.S.M.L.</b>	<b>Franciscanos Minoresses</b>
<b>F.S.P.</b>	<b>Hermanos de San Patricio</b>
<b>F.S.P.</b>	<b>Hijas de San Pablo</b>
<b>F.S.P.</b>	<b>Franciscanas Hermanas de la Divina Providencia</b>
<b>F.S.P.A.</b>	<b>Franciscanas Hermanas de la Perpetua Adoración</b>
<b>F.S.R.</b>	<b>Hermanos del Santo Rosario, Reno</b>
<b>F.S.S.E.</b>	<b>Hermanas Franciscanas de Santa Isabel</b>
<b>F.S.S.J.</b>	<b>Hermanas Franciscanas de San José</b>
<b>F.S.S.P.</b>	<b>Fraternidad Sacerdotal de San Pedro</b>
<b>G.I.R.M.</b>	<b>Instrucción General del Misal Romano</b>
<b>G.N.S.H.</b>	<b>Religiosas Grises del Sagrado Corazón</b>
<b>H.C.</b>	<b>Hermanas de la Santa Cruz</b>
<b>H.F.B.</b>	<b>Asociación de la Sagrada Familia de Burdeaux</b>
<b>H.H.</b>	<b>Benedictines of Heartsong Hermitage</b>
<b>H.H.C.J.</b>	<b>Siervas del Santo Niño Jesús</b>
<b>HH.MM.</b>	<b>Maristas</b>
<b>H.H.S.</b>	<b>Ayudantes de las Almas Santas</b>
<b>H.J.</b>	<b>Hermanitos de Jesús</b>
<b>Hna.</b>	<b>Hermana</b>
<b>Hno.</b>	<b>Hermano</b>
<b>H.P.B.</b>	<b>Siervas de la Preciosísima Sangre</b>
<b>H.S.C.</b>	<b>Hermanas Hospitalarias del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>H.S.H.J.</b>	<b>Siervas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>I.B.V.M.</b>	<b>Instituto de la Bendita Virgen María</b>
<b>I.C.</b>	<b>Instituto de Caridad. Rosminians</b>
<b>I.C.E.L.</b>	<b>Comité Internacional de la Liturgia en Inglés</b>
<b>I.C.E.T.</b>	<b>Consulta Internacional de Texto en Inglés</b>
<b>I.C.M.</b>	<b>Hermanas Misioneras del Inmaculado Corazón de María</b>
<b>I.C.M.I.C.A.</b>	<b>Movimiento Católico Internacional para los Asuntos Intelectuales y Culturales</b>
<b>I.C.R.S.S.</b>	<b>Servicios Católicos Internacionales de Renovación Carismática</b>
<b>I.E.M.E.</b>	<b>Instituto Español de Francisco Javier para Misiones Extranjeras</b>
<b>I.H.M.</b>	<b>Hermanas Siervas del Inmaculado Corazón de María</b>
<b>I.M.C.</b>	<b>Instituto de Misioneros de la Consolata</b>
<b>I.M.C.S./M.I.E.C.</b>	<b>Movimiento Internacional de Estudiantes Católicos. Sección Estudiantil de Pax Romana</b>
<b>I.M.E.Y.</b>	<b>Misioneros de Yarumal. Colombia</b>
<b>I.M.S.</b>	<b>Sociedad Misionera India</b>
<b>Inst. Ch.</b>	<b>Instituto de Caridad (Rosminian)</b>
<b>Inst. Del Prado</b>	<b>Instituto del Prado</b>
<b>I.S.S.M.</b>	<b>Institute of the Schoenstatt Sisters of Mary</b>
<b>I.V.E.</b>	<b>Instituto del Verbo Encarnado</b>
<b>I.W.B.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas del Verbo Encarnado y el Santísimo Sacramento. Corpus Christi</b>
<b>J.C.D.</b>	<b>Doctorado en Ley Canónica</b>
<b>J.C.L.</b>	<b>Licenciado en Ley Canónica</b>
<b>Jer.</b>	<b>Jerónimos</b>
<b>J.M.J.</b>	<b>Orden Secular de Jesús, María y José</b>
<b>J.U.D.</b>	<b>Doctorado en Ley Civil y Canónica</b>
<b>K.C.</b>	<b>Caballero Comandante</b>
<b>K.G.H.S.</b>	<b>Caballero Cruz Grande del Santo Sepulcro</b>
<b>K.H.S.</b>	<b>Caballero del Santo Sepulcro</b>
<b>K.M.</b>	<b>Caballeros de Malta</b>
<b>K.of C.</b>	<b>Caballeros de Colón</b>
<b>K.P.</b>	<b>Caballeros de Pío IX</b>
<b>K.P.C.</b>	<b>Caballeros de Peter Claver</b>
<b>K.S.G.</b>	<b>Caballeros de San Gregorio</b>

<b>K.S.S.</b>	<b>Caballeros de San Silvestre</b>
<b>L.B.N.</b>	<b>Hermanos Pequeños de Nazaret</b>
<b>L.B.S.F.</b>	<b>Hermanos Pequeños de San Francisco</b>
<b>L.C.</b>	<b>Legión de Cristo</b>
<b>L.C.M.</b>	<b>Hermanas de la Pequeña Compañía de María</b>
<b>L.L.D.</b>	<b>Doctorado en Leyes</b>
<b>L.S.M.</b>	<b>Licenciatura en Estudios Medievales</b>
<b>L.S.P.</b>	<b>Pequeñas Hermanas de los Pobres</b>
<b>L.S.S.</b>	<b>Licenciatura en Sagrada Escritura</b>
<b>M.Afr.</b>	<b>Misioneros de África</b>
<b>M.C.</b>	<b>Misioneros de la Caridad</b>
<b>M.C.</b>	<b>Hermanas Misioneras Consolata</b>
<b>M.C.C.J.</b>	<b>Misioneros Combonianos del Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>M.C.D.P.</b>	<b>Misioneras Catequistas de la Divina Providencia</b>
<b>M.C.M.</b>	<b>Hermanas Marianas Cordi</b>
<b>M.C.S.T.</b>	<b>Misioneras Catequistas de Santa Teresa del Niño Jesús (Filipinas)</b>
<b>M.C.S.T.</b>	<b>Misioneros del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>M.Div.</b>	<b>Maestría en Divinidad</b>
<b>M.E.P.</b>	<b>Sociedad Parisina de Misiones Extranjeras. La Sociéte des Missions Etrangères</b>
<b>M.F.I.C.</b>	<b>Misioneros Franciscanos de la Inmaculada Concepción</b>
<b>M.F.S.C.</b>	<b>Misioneros Hijos del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús</b>
<b>M.F.V.A.</b>	<b>Misioneros Franciscanos del Verbo Eterno</b>
<b>M.G.</b>	<b>Instituto de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe Para Misiones Extranjeras</b>
<b>M.H.</b>	<b>Mill Hill Fathers</b>
<b>M.H.M.</b>	<b>Sociedad Misionera de San José de Mill Hill. Misioneros de Mill Hill</b>
<b>M.H.S.H.</b>	<b>Misión de Ayudantes del Sagrado Corazón</b>
<b>M.I.</b>	<b>Orden de Ministerios de los Enfermos</b>
<b>M.I.</b>	<b>Camilos</b>
<b>M.I.C.</b>	<b>Congregación de Marianos de la Inmaculada Concepción. Padres Marianos</b>
<b>M.I.C.M.</b>	<b>Mancipia Immaculati Cordis Mariae. Siervas del Inmaculado Corazón de María</b>
<b>M.I.H.M.</b>	<b>Misioneras del Inmaculado Corazón de María</b>
<b>M.J.</b>	<b>Missionari di S. Giuseppe nel Messico</b>
<b>M.J.</b>	<b>Misioneros de Jesús</b>
<b>M.J.</b>	<b>Misioneros de San José</b>
<b>M.M.</b>	<b>Mártires</b>
<b>M.M.</b>	<b>Misioneros Maryknoll</b>
<b>M.M.B.</b>	<b>Mercedarias Misioneras de Berriz</b>
<b>M.M.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas de la Misión Médica</b>
<b>M.N.M.</b>	<b>Misioneros de la Natividad de María</b>
<b>Mons.</b>	<b>Monseñor</b>
<b>M.O.P.</b>	<b>Misioneros de los Pobres</b>
<b>M.P.F.</b>	<b>Maestros de Religión Filipinos</b>
<b>M.P.V.</b>	<b>Maestros de Religión Venerini</b>
<b>M.S.</b>	<b>Misioneros de Nuestra Señora de LaSalette</b>
<b>M.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas Marianas</b>
<b>M.S.A.</b>	<b>Misioneros de los Santos Apóstoles</b>
<b>M.S.B.T.</b>	<b>Hermanas Misioneras de la Santísima Trinidad</b>
<b>M.S.C.</b>	<b>Misioneros del Sagrado Corazón</b>
<b>M.S.C.</b>	<b>Misioneros Servidores de Cristo</b>
<b>M.S.C.</b>	<b>Marianitas de la Santa Cruz</b>
<b>M.S.D.</b>	<b>Doctorado en Estudios Medievales</b>
<b>M.S.F.</b>	<b>Congregación de Misioneros de la Sagrada Familia</b>
<b>M.S.F.S.</b>	<b>Misioneros de San Francisco de Sales</b>
<b>M.S.L.</b>	<b>Licenciatura en Estudios Medievales</b>
<b>M.Sp.S.</b>	<b>Misioneros del Espíritu Santo</b>
<b>M.S.S.</b>	<b>Misioneros del Santísimo Sacramento</b>
<b>M.S.S.C.</b>	<b>Misioneros de los Sagrados Corazones de Jesús y María</b>
<b>M.S.S.CC.</b>	<b>Congregación de Misioneros de los Sagrados Corazones de Jesús y María</b>
<b>M.S.S.P.</b>	<b>Misioneros de la Sociedad de San Pablo</b>
<b>M.Ss.R.</b>	<b>Misioneras del Santísimo Redentor. Hermanas Gars/ Mission Schwester</b>
<b>M.S.S.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas Misioneras del Santísimo Sacramento</b>
<b>M.S.S.S.T.</b>	<b>Congregación de Misioneros Siervos de la Santísima Trinidad</b>
<b>M.T.</b>	<b>Misioneras Siervas de la Santísima Trinidad</b>
<b>M.T.S.</b>	<b>Maestría en Estudios Teológicos</b>

<b>M.X.Y.</b>	<b>Yerumal Para Misiones Extranjeras</b>
<b>O.A.D.</b>	<b>Agostiniani Scalzi</b>
<b>O.A.R.</b>	<b>Orden de Agustinos Recoletos</b>
<b>Obl.S.B.</b>	<b>Oblatos de San Benedicto</b>
<b>O.C.</b>	<b>Orden de las Carmelitas</b>
<b>O.Carm</b>	<b>Orden de Nuestra Señora del Monte Carmel. Carmelitas Calzados</b>
<b>O.Cart</b>	<b>Orden de los Cartusianos. Cartujos</b>
<b>O.C.D. ó O.D.C.</b>	<b>Orden de los Carmelitas Descalzos</b>
<b>O.C.D.S.</b>	<b>Orden de los Carmelitas Descalzos Secular</b>
<b>O.Cist</b>	<b>Orden Cistercienses</b>
<b>O.C.R.</b>	<b>Orden de Cistercienses Reformados (Trapistas)</b>
<b>O.C.S.O.</b>	<b>Orden Cisterciense de la Estrecha Observancia. Trapenses</b>
<b>O.C.V.M.</b>	
<b>O.de M.</b>	<b>Orden de la Merced. Mercedarios</b>
<b>O.E.</b>	<b>Orden de Emmanuel. Emmanuelitas</b>
<b>O.E.F.</b>	<b>Orden de Franciscanos Ecuménicos</b>
<b>O.E.S.A.</b>	<b>Ermitaños de San Agustín.</b>
<b>O.F.M.</b>	<b>Orden de Frailes Franciscanos Menores</b>
<b>O.F.M.Cap</b>	<b>Orden de Frailes Franciscanos Capuchinos</b>
<b>O.F.M.Conv.</b>	<b>Orden de Franciscanos Conventuales</b>
<b>O.F.M.I.</b>	<b>Orden Franciscana de María Inmaculada</b>
<b>O.Gr.</b>	<b>Orden de Grandmont</b>
<b>O.H.</b>	<b>Orden Hospitalaria de San Juan de Dios</b>
<b>O.L.G.</b>	<b>Hermanas de Nuestra Señora del Jardín</b>
<b>O.L.M.</b>	<b>Orden de Libaneses Maronitas. Baladitas</b>
<b>O.L.M.E.</b>	<b>Misioneros de Nuestra Señora de la Eucaristía</b>
<b>O.L.V.M.</b>	<b>Victory Noll Sisters</b>
<b>O.M.</b>	<b>Sagrada Orden de los Mínimos</b>
<b>O.M.C.</b>	<b>Franciscanos Menores Conventuales</b>
<b>O.M.I.</b>	<b>Misioneros Oblatos de María Inmaculada</b>
<b>O.M.M.</b>	<b>Ar-Rouhbayant Al-Marounyat Liltoubaweyat Mariam Al-Azra</b>
<b>O.M.V.</b>	<b>Oblatos de la Bendita Virgen María</b>
<b>O.P.</b>	<b>Orden Fraternal de Predicadores Dominicicos</b>
<b>O.P.</b>	<b>Orden de Predicadores. Dominicicos, Católicos Anglicanos</b>
<b>O.P.</b>	<b>Hermanas Dominicicas Conventuales. Católicas Anglicanas</b>
<b>O.P.</b>	<b>Hermanas Dominicicas de la Divina Providencia</b>
<b>O.P.B.</b>	<b>Oblatos de la Preciosa Sangre</b>
<b>O.P.L.</b>	<b>Orden de Predicadores Seculares 3ra. Orden</b>
<b>O.Prem.</b>	<b>Canónigos Regulares de Premonte, Premonstratenses. Norbertinos</b>
<b>O.P.S.D.</b>	<b>Ordo Poenitentia Sancti Dominici (3ra. Orden de Predicadores), Iglesia Anglicana Católica</b>
<b>Opus Dei</b>	<b>Prelatura del Opus Dei. Obra de Dios.</b>
<b>O.R.C.</b>	<b>Orden de Cánones Regulares de la Santa Cruz</b>
<b>O.R.S.A.</b>	<b>Agustinos Recoletos</b>
<b>O.S.</b>	<b>Oblatos de Sabiduría</b>
<b>O.S.A.</b>	<b>Orden de San Agustín, Frailes Agustinos</b>
<b>O.S.A.</b>	<b>Orden de San Andrés</b>
<b>O.S.A.</b>	<b>Opus Sanctorum Angelorum</b>
<b>O.S.B.</b>	<b>Orden de San Benedicto, Benedictinos</b>
<b>O.S.B.</b>	<b>Congregación de Benedictinas Misioneras de Tuzting</b>
<b>O.S.B.</b>	<b>Orden de San Benedicto, Congregación Inglesa</b>
<b>O.S.B.</b>	<b>Orden de San Benedicto, Congregación Solemnes</b>
<b>O.S.B.</b>	<b>Orden de San Benedicto, Congregación Subiaco</b>
<b>O.S.B.Cam.</b>	<b>Congregación Camaldolese Congregación de la Orden de San Benedicto</b>
<b>O.S.B.M.</b>	<b>Orden de San Basilio el Grande. Orden Basiliana de San Josafat</b>
<b>O.S.B.S.</b>	<b>Hermanas Oblatas del Santísimo Sacramento</b>
<b>O.S.C.</b>	<b>Orden de San Carlos</b>
<b>O.S.C.</b>	<b>Orden de Santa Clara, Clarisas</b>
<b>O.S.C.</b>	<b>Cánones Regulares de la Orden de la Santa Cruz. Padres Crosier</b>
<b>O.S.Cam</b>	<b>Orden de San Camilo</b>
<b>O.SCH.P.</b>	<b>Orden Piaristen, Ordo Scholarum Piarum, fundado por San Calasantinus</b>
<b>O.S.Cr</b>	<b>Orden de la Santa Cruz</b>
<b>O.S.F.</b>	<b>Congregación de Siervos de la Santa Infancia de Jesús</b>
<b>O.S.F.</b>	<b>Hermanos o Hermanas Franciscanos</b>
<b>O.S.F.</b>	<b>Hermanas Franciscanas de Allegany, Nueva York</b>

O.S.F.C.	Orden de San Francisco Capuchinos
O.S.F.S.	Padres de San Francisco de Sales
O.S.F.S.	Orden de San Francisco - Secular - 3a Orden Franciscana
O.S.H.	Orden de San Jerónimo, Monjes Jeronimitas
O.S.I.	Padres de San José, Josefinos de Asti
O.Sion	Orden de Nuestra Señora de Sión
O.S.J.	Padres de San José
O.S.M.	Orden de los Siervos de María. Servitas
O.S.P.P.E.	Orden de San Pablo el Primer Hermita, Padres Paulinos
O.SS.C.	Padres del Sagrado Corazón
O.Ss.R.	Orden del Más Santo Redentor, Hermanas Redentoristas
O.Ss.S.	Monjes Brigittinos
O.SS.T.	Orden de la Santísima Trinidad. Trinitarios
O.SS.T.,Ter	Tercera Orden Secular de la Santísima Trinidad
O.S.T.R.	Padres de Santa Teresa Reformados
O.S.U.	Las Ursulinas
O.Tr.	Orden de la Santísima Trinidad, Trinitarios
OLC	
P.	Padre
P.B.	Padres Blancos
P.B.V.M.	Hermanas de la Presentación de la Bendita Virgen María
P.C.	Claras Pobres. Clarisas
P.C.C.	Claras Pobres Colletinas
P.C.Cap.	Claras Pobres Capuchinas
P.C.P.A.	Claras Pobres de la Adoración Perpetua
Ph.D.	Doctoador en Filosofía
P.H.J.C.	Pobres Siervas de Jesucristo
P.I.J.	Hermanas del Pobre Niño Jesús, Pauperis Infantis Jesu
P.I.M.E.	Instituto Pontificio Para Misiones en el Extranjero
P.M.	Hermanas de la Presentación de María
P.M.E.	Société des Missions-Étrangères
P.O.C.R.	Pii Operai Catechisti Rurali Missionari Ardorini
P.P.	Sacerdotes Parroquiales
P.S.F.	Pauvres de Saint-François
P.S.S.	Padres de San Sulpicio
P.S.S.J.	Hermanas Pobres Josefinas Buenoarensas
R.A.	Hermanas de la Asunción (Francia)
r.c.	Religiosos del Cenáculos
R.C.	Concepcionistas de las Enseñanza
R.C.C.	Iglesia Católica Romana
R.C.I.	Congregación de Rogacionistas. Padres del Corazón de Jesús
R.D.C.	Religiosos de la Compasión Divina
R.G.S.	Religiosos del Buen Pastor
R.J.M.	Religiosos de Jesús y María (Francia)
R.M.I.	Religiosos de María Inmaculada
R.N.D.M.	Hermanas de Nuestra Señora de las Misiones. Religiosos de las Misiones de Notre Dame
R.P.	Reverendo Padre
R.S.C.	Hermanas Religiosas de la Caridad
R.S.C.J.	Religiosas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús
R.S.H.M.	Religiosos del Sagrado Corazón de María
R.S.J.	Hermanas de San José del Sagrado Corazón. Josefinas de Australia
R.S.M.	Hermanas Religiosas de la Misericordia
R.S.V.	Religiosos de San Vicente de Paúl
R.V.M.	Religiosos de la Virgen María
S.	Sanctus, Santo
S.A.	Frailes Franciscanos de la Reparación
S.A.C.	Sociedad de Apostolado Católico. Palotinos
S.A.C.	Hermanas del Ángel Guardián
S.B.S.	Hermanas del Bendito Sacramento
S.C.	Hermanos del Sagrado Corazón
S.C.	Siervas de la Caridad
S.C.	Hermanas de la Caridad
S.C.A.	Sociedad de Apostolado Católico. Padres Palotinos
S.C.C.	Hermanas de la Caridad Cristiana



S.CH.	Hermanas de la Caridad. Halifax
S.CH	Sociedad de Cristo
Sch.P.	Hermanas de las Escuelas Pías. Piaristas. Escolapios.
S.C.I.	Congregación de Sacerdotes del Sagrado Corazón (Betharram)
S.C.J.	Padres del Sagrado Corazón
S.C.J.	Sociedad del Sagrado Corazón del Niño Jesús
S.C.L.	Hermanas de la Caridad de Leavenworth
S.C.N.	Hermanas de la Caridad de Nazaret
S.C.O.	Hermanas de la Caridad de Ottawa
S.C.S.	Hermanos Siervos del Sagrado Corazón
S.C.S.H.	
S.C.S.J.A.	Hermanas de la Caridad de Sta. Joan Atida
S.C.V.	Sodalicio de Vida Cristiana
S.C.V.B.	Hermanas del Salvador y de la Bendita Virgen María
S.D.B.	Salesianos de Don Bosco
S.D.B.	Sociedad de San Francisco de Sales. Salesianos
S.D.S.	Sociedad del Salvador Divino, Salvadores
S.D.V.	Sociedad del Divino Verbo
S.D.V.	Padres Vocacionistas
S.E.O.D.	Doctorado en Ciencias Eclesiásticas Orientales
S.E.O.L.	Licenciatura en Ciencias Eclesiásticas Orientales
S.F.	Hijos de la Sagrada Familia
S.F.C.C.	Hermanas de la Comunidad Cristiana
S.F.I.C.	Sororem Franciscalium ab Immaculata Conceptione a Beata Matre Dei
S.F.M.	Sociedad Scarboro de Misiones al Extranjero
S.F.O.	Orden Franciscana Secular. 3ra Orden
S.G.	Hermanos de San Gabriel
S.G.	Siervos de Dios, Agustinos Episcopales
S.G.C.	Hermanas Grises de la Cruz. Cambiaron su nombre a Hermanas de la Caridad, Ottawa S.C.O.
S.G.L.	Siervos del Evangelio de Vida
S.G.S.	Hermanas del Buen Samaritano
S.H.C.J.	Sociedad del Santo Niño Jesús
S.H.F.	Hermanas de la Sagrada Familia
S.H.S.	Hermanas del Espíritu Santo
S.I.	Societatus Iesu (Sociedad de Jesús en latín) Jesuitas
S.I.	Sociedad de la Inmaculada
S.I.W.	Hermanas del Verbo Encarnado y el Santísimo Sacramento (Cleveland, Ohio EU)
S.J.	Compañía de Jesús. Jesuitas
S.L.	Hermanas de Loretto
S.L.D.	Doctorado en Liturgia Sagrada
S.L.L.	Licenciado en Liturgia Sagrada
S.L.W.	Hermanas del Verbo Vivo (Metairie, Louisiana EU)
S.M.	Sociedad de María. Marianistas
S.M.A.	Sociedad de Misiones Africanas (De Lyons)
S.M.B.	Sociedad de Misiones Extranjeras de Belén en Suiza (Padre Belén)
S.M.I.	Hermanas de María Inmaculada
S.M.I.C.	Hermanas Misioneras de la Inmaculada Concepción de la Madre de Dios
S.M.M.	Consuelo de María, Misioneros de San Montfort
S.M.M.	Sociedad Montfort de María (Padre Montfort)
S.M.M.E.	Hermanas Dominicas de María, Madre de la Eucaristía
S.M.O.M.	Orden Militar Soberana de Malta
S.M.P.	Sociedad Portuguesa para Misiones Católicas
S.M.S.M.	Hermanas Misioneras Maristas
S.N.D.	Hermanas de Notre Dame
S.N.D.de N.	Hermanas de Notre Dame de Namur
S.N.J.M.	Hermanas de los Santos Nombres de Jesús y María
S.O.Cist.	Cistercienses de la Observancia Común
S.O.L.M.	Hermanas de Nuestra Señora de la Misericordia
S.O.L.T.	Hermanas de Nuestra Señora de la Santísima Trinidad
S.O.P.	Hermanas de los Pobres
S.Ord.Cist.	Orden Cisterciense
S.P.	Orden de Clérigos Regulares de las Escuelas Religiosas. Piaristas
S.P.	Siervos del Santo Paráclito. Padres Piaristas
S.P.	Hermana de la Providencia

S.P.S.	Sacerdotes Misionera de San Patricio. Sacerdotes Kiltegan
S.S.	Sancti, Santos
S.S.	Sociedad de San Sulpicio. Sulpicianos
S.S.A.	Hermanas de Santa Ana
S.S.C.	Siervos Franciscanos del Sagrado Corazón
S.S.C.	Siervos de la Sagrada Cruz
S.S.C.	Sociedad de San Colombano
S.S.C.	Sociedad de la Santa Cruz, Societas Sanctae Crucis
SS.CC.	Sagrados Corazones de Jesús y de María de la Adoración Perpetua del Santísimo Sacramento del Altar. Padre Picpus
S.S.C.C.C.	Sagrados Corazones de Jesús y de María
S.S.C.J.	Siervas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús
S.S.C.M.	Siervas del Santo Corazón de María
S.S.C.M.E.	Sociedad Misionera de San Columbano
S.S.Ch.	Hermanas de Sainte Chretienne
S.S.D.	Doctorado en Sagrada Escritura
S.S.E.	Sociedad de San Edmundo
S.S.E.W.	Hermanas Siervas del Verbo Eterno (Birmingham, Alabama EU)
S.S.F.	Sociedad de San Francisco
S.S.F.A.	Hermanas de la Sagrada Familia Asociada
S.S.G.	Hermanas de San Gregorio (Episcopal)
S.S.H.J.P.	Siervas del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús y de los Pobres
S.SHP	Orden de las Escuelas Pías. Escolapios
S.S.J.	Sociedad de San José del Sagrado Corazón. Josefinos
S.S.J.	Hermanas de San José
S.S.J.	Sociedad de San Juan
S.S.J.E.	Sociedad de San Juan Evangelista (Anglicana)
S.S.J.-T.O.S.F.	Hermanas de San José de la Tercera Orden de San Francisco
S.S.L.	Licenciatura en Sagrada Escritura
S.S.M.I.	Hermanas Siervas de María Inmaculada (Rito Bizantino)
S.S.M.N.	Hermanas de Santa María de Namur
S.S.M.O.	Hermanas de Santa María de Oregon
S.S.N.D.	Escuela Hermanas de Notre Dame
S.S.P.	Sociedad de San Pablo Apóstol. Sacerdotes y Hermanos Paulinos
S.Sp.S.	Hermanas Misioneras del Espíritu Santo
S.S.P.X.	Sociedad de San Pío X
S.S.S.	Congregación de Sacerdotes del Santísimo Sacramento
S.S.S.F.	Escuela de Hermanas de San Francisco
S.S.s.T	Sociedad de la Santísima Trinidad. Trinitarios
S.S.V.D.P.	Sociedad de San Vicente de Paúl. También conocida por S.V.d.P. y S.V.D.
S.S.V.M.	Siervos del Señor y de la Virgen de Matara
S.T.	Siervos Misioneros de la Santísima Trinidad
S.T.B.	Graduado de Bachillerato en Teología Sagrada
S.T.D.	Doctorado en Teología Sagrada
S.T.J.	Sociedad de Santa Teresa de Jesús
S.T.L.	Licenciatura en Teología Sagrada
S.T.M.	Maestría en Teología Sagrada
S.T.P.	Profesor de Teología Sagrada
S.U.	Sociedad de Hermanas de Santa Ursula
S.U.S.C.	Religiosas de la Santa Unión
S.V.	Hermanas de la Vida (Sorores Vitae)
S.V.	Sacra Virgra (Virgen Consagrada) Primeramente encontrada en tumbas de las Catacumbas
S.V.D.	Sociedad del Divino Verbo, Misioneros del Divino Verbo
S.V.d.P.	Sociedad de San Vicente de Paúl (También conocida por S.V.P. y S.S.V.D.P)
S.V.P.	Sociedad de San Vicente de Paúl (También conocida por S.V.d.P. y S.S.V.D.P)
S.X.	Sociedad de San Francisco Xavier para Misiones Extranjeras. Misioneros Xaverianos
Th.D.	Doctorado en Teología
T.O.C.	Tercera Orden Carmelita
T.O.D.C.	Terciario de la Orden de Carmelitas Descalzas
T.O.P.	Tercera Orden de Predicadores
T.O.R.	Tercera Orden Regular de San Francisco
T.O.S.D.	Terciario de la Orden de San Domingo
T.O.S.F.	Terciario de la Tercera Orden de San Francisco
T.S.S.F.	Tercera Orden de la Sociedad de San Francisco

<b>U.S.C.C.B.</b>	<b>Conferencia de Obispos Católicos de los Estados Unidos</b>
<b>V. o Ven.</b>	<b>Venerabilis, Venerable</b>
<b>V.A.</b>	<b>Vicario Apostólico</b>
<b>V.C.M.A.</b>	<b>Maestro del Retiro Vicentino</b>
<b>V.E.</b>	<b>Verbo Encarnado, Argentina</b>
<b>V.F.</b>	<b>Vicario Foráneo</b>
<b>V.G.</b>	<b>Vicario General</b>
<b>V.H.M.</b>	<b>Visitación de la Santa Madre</b>
<b>V.S.C.</b>	<b>Hermanas Vicentinas de la Caridad</b>
<b>V V</b>	<b>Venerabiles, Venerables</b>
<b>W.F.</b>	<b>Padres Blancos. Cambiaron a M.Afr. Sociedad de Misioneros de África</b>
<b>Y.C.M.</b>	<b>Movimiento Cristiano Juvenil</b>
<b>Y.C.W./J.O.C.</b>	<b>Movimiento Juvenil Cristiano de Trabajadores. Movimiento Original de Cardijn</b>

---

*Compilado por Bob Stanley, Mayo 1997.*

*Sé que esta lista no está completa.*

*Si alguien puede agregar a la lista por favor no duden en enviarme un E-mail con correcciones o adiciones.*

*Gracias...*

*Mi agradecimiento a todos aquellos que han contribuido a esta página...*

*Actualizada el 26 de Abril, 2006*

*577*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

---

*Mi Dirección E-Mail:*

 [Envíame un E-mail...](#)

# Credos de la Iglesia Católica...

---

**EL CREDO DE LOS APOSTOLES** nos ha sido procedido por los mismos Apóstoles, de ahí su nombre. Es el más corto de los tres credos, y sin duda el más conocido, puesto que es la profesión más simple de la fe Católica y Apostólica. El Credo de los Apóstoles contiene todos los artículos que tienen los otros credos, pero de una forma simplificada. Este es el Credo que forma las bases para nuestro Catecismo...

*Creo en Dios, Padre Todopoderoso, Creador del cielo y de la tierra. Creo en Jesucristo, su único Hijo, Nuestro Señor, que fue concebido por obra y gracia del Espíritu Santo, nació de Santa María Virgen; padeció bajo el poder de Poncio Pilato, fue crucificado, muerto y sepultado, descendió a los infiernos, al tercer día resucitó de entre los muertos, subió a los cielos y está sentado a la derecha de Dios, Padre todopoderoso. Desde allí ha de venir a juzgar a los vivos y a los muertos. Creo en el Espíritu Santo, la santa Iglesia Católica, la comunión de los santos, el perdón de los pecados, la resurrección de la carne la vida eterna. Amén.*

---

**EL CREDO DE NICEA (325)...** Este fue el Credo de Nicea original. Posteriormente fue revisado y finalizado en el Concilio de Constantinopla en el año 381...

*Creemos en un solo Dios Padre omnipotente, creador de todas las cosas, de las visibles y de las invisibles; y en un solo Señor Jesucristo Hijo de Dios, nacido unigénito del Padre, es decir, de la sustancia del Padre, Dios de Dios, luz de luz, Dios verdadero de Dios verdadero, engendrado, no hecho, consustancial al Padre, por quien todas las cosas fueron hechas, las que hay en el cielo y las que hay en la tierra, que por nosotros los hombres y por nuestra salvación descendió y se encarnó, se hizo hombre, padeció, y resucitó al tercer día, subió a los cielos, y ha de venir a juzgar a los vivos y a los muertos. Y en el Espíritu Santo. Mas a los que afirman: "Hubo un tiempo en que no fue y que antes de ser engendrado no fue, y que fue hecho de la nada", o los que dicen que "es de otra hipóstasis o de otra sustancia o que el Hijo de Dios es cambiante o mudable", los anatematiza la Iglesia Católica.*

---

**EL CREDO DE NICEA (más propiamente llamado El Credo Niceno-Constantinopolitano),** vino a nosotros en su forma final del gran Concilio de Constantinopla en 381. Este es el credo recitado por los Católicos en el Sacrificio de la Santa Misa...

*Creo en un solo Dios, Padre Todopoderoso, Creador del cielo y de la tierra, de todo lo visible y lo invisible. Creo en un solo Señor, Jesucristo, Hijo único de Dios, nacido del Padre antes de todos los siglos: Dios de Dios, Luz de Luz, Dios verdadero de Dios verdadero, engendrado, no creado, de la misma naturaleza del Padre, por quien todo fue hecho; que por nosotros, los hombres, y por nuestra salvación bajó del cielo, y por obra del Espíritu Santo se encarnó de María, la Virgen, y se hizo hombre; y por nuestra causa fue crucificado en tiempos de Poncio Pilato; padeció y fue sepultado, y resucitó al tercer día, según las Escrituras, y subió al cielo, y está sentado a la derecha del Padre; y de nuevo vendrá con gloria para juzgar a vivos y muertos, y su reino no tendrá fin. Creo en el Espíritu Santo, Señor y dador de vida, que procede del*

**Padre y del Hijo, que con el Padre y el Hijo recibe una misma adoración y gloria, y que habló por los profetas. Creo en la Iglesia, que es una, santa, católica y apostólica. Confieso que hay un solo Bautismo para el perdón de los pecados. Espero la resurrección de los muertos y la vida del mundo futuro. Amén.**

---

**EL CREDO ATANASIO data de los últimos años siglo cuarto, y es atribuido a San Anastasio (296-373), el gran defensor de la verdad Católica. Aquellos aferrados a la herejía arriana, destruyendo la Iglesia en aquel tiempo, negaron la divinidad de Cristo. Como resultado de ello, Anastasio compuso este credo que incluye explicaciones amplias de la Trinidad y la Unión Hipostática (Unión de las naturalezas humana y divina de Cristo formando una persona)...**

**"Todo el que quiera salvarse, ante todo es menester que mantenga la fe Católica; el que no la guarde íntegra e inviolada, sin duda perecerá para siempre. Ahora bien, la fe católica es que veneremos a un solo Dios en la Trinidad, y a la Trinidad en la unidad; sin confundir las personas ni separar las sustancias. Porque una es la persona del Padre y el Hijo y otra (también) la del Espíritu Santo; pero el Padre y el Hijo y el Espíritu Santo tienen una sola divinidad, gloria igual y coeterna majestad. Cual el Padre, tal el Hijo, increado (también) el Espíritu Santo; increado el Padre, increado el Hijo, increado (también) el Espíritu Santo; inmenso el Padre, inmenso el Hijo, inmenso (también) el Espíritu Santo; eterno el Padre, eterno el Hijo, eterno (también) el Espíritu Santo. Y, sin embargo, no son tres eternos, sino un solo eterno, como no son tres increados ni tres inmensos, sino un solo increado y un solo inmenso. Igualmente, omnipotente el Padre, omnipotente el Hijo, omnipotente (también) el Espíritu Santo; y, sin embargo no son tres omnipotentes, sino un solo omnipotente. Así Dios es el Padre, Dios es el Hijo, Dios es (también) el Espíritu Santo; y, sin embargo, no son tres dioses, sino un solo Dios; Así, Señores el Padre, Señor es el Hijo, Señor (también) el Espíritu Santo; y, sin embargo, no son tres Señores, sino un solo Señor; porque así como por la cristiana verdad somos compelidos a confesar como Dios y Señor a cada persona en particular; así la religión católica nos prohíbe decir tres dioses y señores. El Padre, por nadie fue hecho ni creado ni engendrado. El Hijo fue por solo el Padre, no hecho ni creado, sino engendrado. El Espíritu Santo, del Padre y del Hijo, no fue hecho ni creado, sino que procede. Hay, consiguientemente, un solo Padre, no tres padres; un solo Hijo, no tres hijos; un solo Espíritu Santo, no tres espíritus santos; y en esta Trinidad, nada es antes ni después, nada mayor o menor, sino que las tres personas son entre sí coeternas y coiguales, de suerte que, como antes se ha dicho, en todo hay que venerar lo mismo la unidad de la Trinidad que la Trinidad en la unidad. El que quiera, pues, salvarse, así ha sentir de la Trinidad. Pero es necesario para la eterna salvación creer también fielmente en la encarnación de nuestro Señor Jesucristo. Es, pues, la fe recta que creemos y confesamos que nuestro Señor Jesucristo, hijo de Dios, es Dios y hombre. Es Dios engendrado de la sustancia del Padre antes de los siglos, y es hombre nacido de la madre en el siglo: perfecto Dios, perfecto hombre, subsistente de alma racional y de carne humana; igual al Padre según la divinidad, menor que el Padre según la humanidad. Mas aun cuando sea Dios y hombre, no son dos, sino un solo Cristo, y uno solo no por la conversión de la divinidad en la carne, sino por la asunción de la humanidad en Dios; uno absolutamente, no por confusión de la sustancia, sino por la unidad de la persona. Porque a la manera que el alma racional y la carne es un solo hombre; así Dios y el hombre son un solo Cristo. El**

*cual padeció por nuestra salvación, descendió a los infiernos, al tercer día resucitó de entre los muertos, subió a los cielos, está sentado al adiestra de Dios Padre omnipotente, desde allí ha de venir a juzgar a los vivos y a los muertos, y a su venida todos los hombres han de resucitar con sus cuerpos y dar cuenta de sus propios actos, y los que obraron bien, irán a la vida eterna; los que mal, al fuego eterno. Esta es la fe católica y el que no la creyere fiel y firmemente no podrá salvarse".*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# Anulación y Divorcio: ¿Cuál es la Diferencia?

---

**"¡Lo que Dios juntó, el hombre no lo separe!"**

**Mateo 19:6**

---

**Jesucristo ha dicho que aquellos que están unidos en los ojos de Dios estarán unidos en matrimonio hasta que la muerte los separe.**

---

## **Divorcio:**

**La disolución legal de un matrimonio, la ruptura del enlace matrimonial en un ambiente civil. Las leyes civiles de nuestro país aceptan la premisa de que dos personas unidas en matrimonio pueden terminar su matrimonio con la bendición del estado.**

---

**La Iglesia Católica enseña que si dos personas bautizadas se casan **validamente** en los ojos de Dios, ni ellos, ni el estado, ni la misma Iglesia tienen la autoridad de disolver dicho matrimonio. La palabra clave aquí es **validamente**.**

---

**Muchas personas piensan que la anulación es en la Iglesia, el equivalente al divorcio civil. Esto no puede estar más lejos de la verdad.**

---

## **Anular:**

**Dar por nulo ó inválido un matrimonio.**

---

## **Anulación:**

**El acto de hacer ó declarar nulo ó inválido un matrimonio.**

---

**La Iglesia, no obstante, puede examinar un matrimonio que ha fracasado y determinar si ese matrimonio desde su principio carecía de una cualidad esencial para ser una unión completa y válida. Este proceso puede llevar seis meses o más y es realizado por un tribunal de la Diócesis en la que viven los esposos.**

---

**Existen muchas razones válidas para que el tribunal otorgue la anulación.**

**Muchas tienen que ver con los dos esposos, quienes desde un principio, no revelaron abiertamente uno al otro sus sentimientos sobre ciertos temas.**

**Enlistaré enseguida solo algunas de las razones válidas como ilustración:**

- 1. El propósito principal del matrimonio es la procreación de hijos. Después del matrimonio alguno de los esposos declara "Yo no quiero hijos".**
- 2. Cualquiera o ambos esposos han sido unidos en matrimonio con una tercera persona.**
- 3. Uno es homosexual y no lo reveló al otro.**
- 4. Uno tiene un pasado criminal registrado y no lo reveló al otro.**

**Hay muchas más razones válidas para que una anulación sea concedida por la Iglesia. Sugeriría la consulta con un sacerdote Católico para mayor información a este respecto.**

---

**En resumen:**

**Un divorcio rompe los lazos civiles de un matrimonio.**

**Una anulación declara que el matrimonio fue inválido desde su principio.**

**La anulación no separa lo que Dios ha unido, meramente declara que dicha unión no era enteramente lo que Dios intentó.**

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 14 de Enero , 1999

---

 [Regresar a la Página Principal...](#)



# *El Número Tres (3)...*

---

***Tres en uno, y uno en tres. El que está en medio murió por mí...***

***Tres:*** El número tres es un número perfecto y usado extensamente a lo largo de la Escritura:

El Arca de la Alianza contenía tres artículos: las tablas de la Ley, la vara de Aarón y el maná:

Heb 9:4 Cestos:

Gen 40:18 Ramas:

Gen 40:10 Cristo murió por tres razones: nosotros, nuestra salvación, nuestros pecados.

Cristo solicita tres veces de Pedro la afirmación de su amor por Él: Jn 21:15-17

Cristo resucitó en el tercer día: Mt 28:1-6

Cristo tenía 33 años cuando murió.

Cristo reconstruiría Su templo en tres días: Mc 14:58

El ministerio de Cristo fue durante tres años.

La enseñanza de la Iglesia, la Sagrada Escritura, la Tradición y Magisterio.

Daniel se arrodillaba tres veces al día para orar: Dan 6:10

Días de oscuridad, la 9na plaga en Egipto: Ex 10:21-23

Días en el desierto: Ex 8:27,15:22

Días sin alimento para los egipcios: 1Sam 30:12-13

Ester ordena a Mardoqueo orar, no comer ni beber durante tres días y tres noches: Est 4:16

Dios nos dio a cada persona memoria, inteligencia y libre voluntad.

Jerusalén está rodeada por tres montañas, Gibeón, Moria, y Sion: Sal 125:2

Jesús estuvo suspendido en la cruz durante tres horas antes de morir: Lc 23:44-46

Jesús oró en Getsemaní tres veces: Mc 14:32-42

Jesús fue crucificado en la hora de tercia: Mc 15:25

Jesús fue crucificado usando tres clavos, uno en cada muñeca y uno en sus dos pies.

Jesús fue juzgado por tres, Anas, Pilatos, y Herodes.

Jesús fue perdido en el templo durante tres días: Lc 2:41-51

Jonás estuvo tres días y tres noches en el vientre de la ballena: Jonás 2:1, Mt 12:40.

Pablo disputó sobre las Escrituras durante tres sábados continuos: Hechos de los Apóstoles 17:2

Pedro negó tres veces a Jesús: Lc 22:54-62.

La visión de Pedro del Cielo fue tres veces: Hechos de los Apóstoles 10:10-16.

El enigma de Sansón no pudo ser desatado durante tres días: Jueces 14:14

Saulo estuvo cegado durante tres días: Hechos de los Apóstoles 9:9

El Hijo del Hombre estuvo tres días y tres noches en el seno de la tierra: Mt 12:40

El cuerpo, alma y espíritu de los seres humanos: 1Tes 5:23.

La Sagrada Familia, Jesús, María y José: Mt 2:13-15

La Santísima Trinidad Padre, Hijo y Espíritu Santo: Mt 28:19.

El Señor es nuestro Juez, Legislador y Rey: Isa 33:22

Los tres reyes sabios: Mt 2:1-12

La triple bendición: Num 6:24-26.

La triple doxología: Isa 6:3

Tres días es usado en la Biblia más de 50 veces.

Las tres Marías estuvieron al pie de la cruz: Jn 19:25.

Tres tiendas a hacerse cuando fue la transfiguración: Lc 9:33

Tres cosas difíciles, perturbantes, sabias: Prov 30:18-31.

Tres mil personas fueron añadidas a la Iglesia en un día: Hechos de los Apóstoles 2:41,47.

Tres fueron crucificados juntos: Mt 27:38.

Tres fueron vistos en la Transfiguración, Jesús, Elías, y Moisés. Mc 9:3

***Hay mucho más...***

---



# El Número Cuarenta (40)...

---

**Cuarenta:** El número cuarenta en la mayoría de los casos parece ser usado por Dios para representar un periodo de prueba o juicio.

Cuarenta días (25): Gén. 7:4,12,17,8:6,50:3, Ex. 24:18,34:28, Deut. 9:9,11,18,25, Deut. 10:10, Mat. 4:2, Mar. 1:3, Luc. 4:2, Hech. 1:13.

Cuarenta años (54): Ex. 16:35, Núm. 14:33,32:13, Deut. 8:2,29:5, Jos. 5:6, 2Sam. 5:4, 1Rey. 2:11,11:42, Neh. 9:21, Sal 95:10, Hech. 7:30,36,42,13:18, Heb. 3:9,17.

En los días de Noé llovió durante 40 días y noches (Gén. 7:4,12).

Isaac tenía 40 años de edad cuando contrajo matrimonio con Rebeca (Gén. 25:20).

Esau tenía 40 años de edad cuando contrajo matrimonio con Judit (Gén. 26:34).

Israel se alimentó de maná durante 40 años (Ex. 16:35).

Moisés estuvo con Dios en el monte durante 40 días y noches (Ex. 24:18).

Las basas de plata estuvieron en grupos de 40 (Ex. 26:19 & 21).

---

Moisés estuvo NUEVAMENTE con Dios 40 días y 40 noches (Ex. 34:28).

Moisés tenía 40 años de edad cuando visitó por primera vez a su gente (Hech. 7:23).

Moisés guió a los israelitas fuera de Egipto a la edad de 80 años (2 veces 40), y después 40 años en el desierto, murió a los 120 años (3 veces 40; Deut. 34:7).

Los espías exploraron la tierra de Canaán durante 40 días (Num. 13:25).

Por consiguiente, Dios hizo a los israelitas caminar durante 40 años (Num. 14:33-34).

40 azotes era la máxima pena (Deut. 25:3).

Caleb tenía 40 años cuando exploró la tierra de Canaán (Jos. 14:7).

Dios permitió que la tierra descansara durante 40 años (Juec. 3:11).

Dios de nuevo permitió que la tierra descansara por 40 años (Juec. 5:31).

---

Dios nuevamente permitió que la tierra descansara por 40 años (Juec. 8:28).

Abdón (un juez en Israel) tuvo 40 hijos (Juec. 12:14).

Los israelitas hicieron lo que era malo ante los ojos de Dios y Dios los entregó a sus enemigos por un periodo de 40 años (Juec. 13:1).

Helí fue juez de Israel durante 40 años (1Sam. 4:18).

Goliat se presentó ante los israelitas por espacio de 40 días (1Sam. 17:16).

Saúl reinó durante 40 años (Hech. 13:21).

Isbóset (hijo de Saúl) tenía 40 años de edad cuando inició su reinado (2Sam. 2:10).

David reinó Israel durante 40 años (2Sam. 5:4, 1Rey. 2:11).

El Templo delante del Santísimo tenía 40 codos de largo (1Rey. 6:17). 40 batos (medida) era el tamaño de la pilas en el Templo (1Rey. 7:38).

---

Salomón reinó la misma cantidad de tiempo que su padre: 40 años (1Rey. 11:42).

A Elías, una ración de alimento, lo fortaleció para caminar durante 40 días (1Rey. 19:8).

Joás reinó 40 años en Jerusalén (2Rey. 12:1).

Egipto fue desolado durante 40 años (Ez. 29:11-12).

El templo (simbólico) de Ezequiel medía 40 codos de largo (Ez. 41:2).

Los patios del templo de Ezequiel medían 40 codos de largo (Ez. 46:22).

Dios le dió a Nineve 40 días para arrepentirse (Jon. 3:4).

Jesús ayunó durante 40 días y noches (Mat. 4:2).

Jesús fue tentado durante 40 días (Luc 4:2, Mar. 1:13).

Jesús permaneció en la tierra 40 días después de haber resucitado (Hech. 1:3).

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# Aborto...

## Una Muerte, Una Herida...

### Es Asesinato Legalizado...

---

*Usted puede ser pro-opción, pero DIOS es Pro-Vida.*

---

*Desde el principio DIOS ordenó,*

***"Sed fecundos y multiplicáos; henchid la tierra y sometedla."***

*Génesis 1:28, y Génesis 8:17, y Génesis 9:1*

*DIOS no añadió, 'Si es TU voluntad', o 'Si TE place', o 'Si TU decides hacerlo',  
o 'SI ES TU OPCION', verdad que no?*

*No, El dijo 'HAZLO', Es la voluntad de DIOS, no la nuestra, que bebés sean traídos al mundo.  
Si toman nota, verán que esta orden fué repetida por lo menos tres veces en Génesis, y existen versos  
similares en otros libros. Ahora, porqué alguien se repite a si mismo?*

*Para remachar un punto importante, por eso.*

*Usted puede ser pro-opción, pero DIOS es Pro-Vida.*

---

*Pero Jesús les dijo,*

***"Dejad que los niños vengan a Mí,  
y no se lo impidáis porque de los que son como éstos,  
es el Reino de los Cielos."***

*Mateo 19:14*

*Puede una criatura abortada gozar de este privilegio celestial?*

---

*Pero Jesús, conociendo el razonamiento de sus corazones, tomó un pequeño niño y lo colocò a su lado y  
les dijo,*

***"El que reciba a este niño en Mi nombre, a Mí me recibe;  
y el que me reciba a Mí, recibe a Aquel que me ha enviado."***

*Lucas 9:47-48*

*Ama Jesucristo a los niños?*

---

*La palabra 'niños' es mencionada más de 1500 veces en las Sagradas Escrituras.  
De ésto, deduzco que los 'niños' son de gran importancia para DIOS.*

---

## ***Por tanto...***

*Al Autor de la Vida, el fruto de Su obra pertenece al Autor.*

*"Vosotros renegásteis del Santo y del Justo, y pedísteis que se os hiciera gracia de un asesino; y matásteis al **Autor de la Vida** pero DIOS le resucitó de entre los muertos, y nosotros somos testigos de ello."*

*Hechos 3:14-15*

*"Mirad, todas las vidas son mías: la vida del padre lo mismo que la del hijo: el que peque es quién morirá."*

*Ezequiel 18:4*

***DIOS es Pro-Vida.***

---

*"Sabéis que vuestro cuerpo es santuario del Espíritu Santo, que está en vosotros, y habéis recibido de DIOS,*

***y que no os pertenecéis?***

***Habéis sido bien comprados!***

***Glorificad por tanto a DIOS en vuestro cuerpo."***

*1 Coríntios 6:19-20*

***DIOS es Pro-Vida.***

---

*Yahveh dijo a Caín, "Dónde está tu hermano Abel?"*

*El contestó, "No sé. Soy acaso el guarda de mi hermano?"*

*Replicó Yahveh: "Qué has hecho? Se oye la **sangre** de tu hermano clamar a mí desde el suelo.*

*Pues bien, maldito seas, lejos de este suelo que abrió su boca para recibir de tu mano la **sangre** de tu hermano."*

*Génesis 4:9-11*

***DIOS es Pro-Vida.***

---

*"Ved ahora que Yo, solo Yo Soy, y que no hay otro DIOS junto a Mí.*

***Yo doy la muerte y doy la vida, hiero Yo y sano Yo mismo, y no hay quién libre de Mi mano."***

*Deuteronomio 32:39*

***DIOS es Pro-Vida.***

---

*"Desnudo salí del seno de mi madre, desnudo allá retornaré.*

***Yahveh dió y Yahveh quitó."***

*Job 1:21*

## ***DIOS es Pro-Vida.***

---

*"Pongo hoy por testigos contra vosotros al cielo y la tierra.  
Te pongo delante vida o muerte, bendición o maldición.*

***Escoge la Vida entonces,** para que vivas, tú y tu descendencia amando a Yahveh escuchando*

*Su voz,, viviendo unido a El; pues en eso está tu vida,  
así como la prolongación de tus días mientras habites en la tierra que Yahveh juró  
dar a tus padres Abraham, Isaac y Jacob."*

*Deuteronomio 30:19-20*

***DIOS es Pro-Vida.***

---

***"No Matarás."***

*El Quinto Mandamiento.*

*Exodo 20:13.*

***"Habéis oído que se dijo a los antepasados, No matarás;  
y aquel que mate será reo ante el tribunal."***

*Mateo 5:21*

---

***"No matarás,** no cometerás adulterio;  
no pervertirás a la juventud; no fornicarás;  
no robarás; no darás atención a profesías;  
no practicarás brujería;*

***No matarás una criatura a través de un aborto,***

***ni la matarás al nacer;***

*no codiciarás los bienes de tu vecino."*

*Didache 2:2*

*Nota: 'Didache' es la enseñanza de los Apóstoles.*

*Ellos la escribieron y observaron durante el primer siglo,  
cientos de años antes de que existiera el Nuevo Testamento.*

*\*El [Didache](#) (Did-Ah-Key) entero se encuentra en este website\**

---

*"Tus manos me formaron , me plasmaron, y luego en arrebató me quieres destruir!  
Recuerda que me hicistes como se amasa el barro; y que al polvo has de devolverme.*

*No me vertistes como leche, y me cuajastes como queso?*

*De piel y de carne me vestistes, y me tejistes de huesos y de nervios. Luego con la vida me agraciaste y tu  
solicitud cuidó mi aliento."*

*Job 10:8-12*

*"El soplo de DIOS me hizo,  
me encaminó el aliento de Sassay."*

*Job 33:4*

*"Porque tú mis riñones has formado, me has tejido en el vientre de mi madre.  
Yo te doy gracias por tantas maravillas, prodigio soy, prodigios son tus obras.  
Mi alma conocías cabalmente."*

*Salmos 139:13-14*

*"Como no sabes cómo viene el espíritu a los huesos en el vientre de la mujer encinta; así tampoco sabes  
la obra de DIOS que todo lo hace."*

*Eclesiástes 11:5*

*"Así dice Yahveh que te creó y formó, y te da ayuda."*

*Isaías 44:2,24*

*"Yahveh desde el seno me llamó,  
desde el seno materno me plasmó para siervo Suyo."*

*Isaías 49:1,5*

*"Antes de haberte formado en el seno materno, Te conocía;  
y antes de que nacieses, te tenía consagrado..."*

*Jeremías 1:5*

*DIOS tiene un plan para cada uno de nosotros y El sabía cuando nos crearía,  
y Lo sabía por toda la eternidad.*

---

*Las Sagradas Escrituras son bien específicas,  
el Autor de la Vida da vida, y solo El puede eliminarla.*

*Nosotros, por tanto, no tenemos control de quién vive y quién debe morir. Pues todos sois hijos de DIOS  
(Gálatas 3:26), y debemos vivir según las leyes del Padre.*

*Nadie 'es dueño' de otro ser humano. Nadie puede decir, 'Yo vivo pero  
tú debes morir'. Nadie puede decir de una criatura que no ha nacido, 'Este es mi cuerpo  
y haré con él como me plazca'. La criatura no nacida pertenece a su  
'Autor', el Creador de la Vida, y solo a El, y no a su madre.*

*La madre solo sirve como un recipiente de nutrición, cuando DIOS está formando la criatura en su  
vientre. Ni ella ni otra persona tiene el derecho de destruir un ser que Dios ha creado.*

*"No os busquéis la muerte con los extravíos de vuestra vida, no os atraigáis la  
ruina con las obras de vuestras manos. Que no fué DIOS quién hizo la  
muerte, ni se recrea en la destrucción de los vivientes. El todo lo creó para  
que subsistiera; y las criaturas del mundo son saludables; no hay en ellas  
veneno de muerte ni imperio del Hades sobre la tierra. Porque la justicia es  
inmortal. Pero los impíos con las manos y las palabras llaman a la muerte  
teniéndola por amiga, se desviven por ella y con ella conciertan un pacto,  
pues bien merecen que les tenga por suyos."*

*Sabiduría 1:12-16*

*DIOS es Pro-Vida.*

---



*Es la voluntad de DIOS que nosotros:  
"Sed fecundos y multiplicáos; henchid la tierra y sometedla."  
Génesis 1:28, 9:7*

---

*Como recompensa a la fidelidad a DIOS, El promete bebés:*

*"No habrá en tu tierra mujer que aborte ni que sea estéril;  
y colmaré el número de tus días."  
Exodo 23:26*

*"Yo me volveré hacia vosotros y los haré fecundos  
os multiplicaré y mantendré Mi alianza con vosotros."  
Levítico 26:9*

*"La herencia de Yahveh son los hijos, recompensa el fruto de las entrañas."  
Salmos 127:3*

---

*DIOS también prometió un castigo para aquellos que fuesen infieles:*

*Si unos hombres en el curso de una riña, dan un golpe a una mujer encinta y provocan el parto sin más  
daño, el culpable será multado conforme a lo que imponga el marido de la mujer y mediante arbitrio..."  
Exodo 21:22*

*"Quién vertiere **sangre** de hombre, por otro hombre será su **sangre** vertida."  
Génesis 9:6*

*"Comerán del fruto de su conducta, de sus propios consejos se hartarán.  
Su propio descarrío matará a los simples  
y la despreocupación perderá a los insensatos."  
Proverbios 1:31-32*

*"¡Feliz el hombre que soporta la prueba! Superada la prueba, recibirá la corona de la vida que ha  
prometido el Señor a los que le aman. Ninguno, cuando sea probado, diga:  
"Es DIOS quien me prueba"; porque Dios ni es probado por el mal, ni prueba a nadie;  
Sino que cada uno es probado por su propia concupiscencia que le arrastra y le seduce. Después la  
concupiscencia cuando ha concebido, da a luz al pecado; y el pecado, una vez consumado, engendra la  
muerte."  
Santiago 1:12-16*

*Más castigo que iguala al aborto:  
"Dilúyanse como aguas que se pasan, púdranse como hierba, como **aborto**  
de mujer que no contempla el sol."  
Salmos 58:8 (9)*

*Oseas pide a DIOS castigo para los Israelitas por sus pecados:  
"A Efraím, como un pájaro, se le vuela su gloria,  
desde el nacimiento, desde el seno, desde la concepción.  
Y aunque críen a sus hijos, yo les privaré de ellos antes de que se hagan hombres.*

*Y ¡ay de ellos también cuando Yo los abandone.  
Efraím, tal lo he visto, era como Tiro plantada en la pradera, pero,  
Efraím tendrá que sacar sus hijos al verdugo.  
Dales, Yahveh..., que les darás?  
¡Dales senos que aborte y pechos secos!"  
Oseas 9:11-14*

---

*"Si, tú del vientre me sacastes, me distes confianza a los pechos de mi madre."  
Salmos 22:10-11*

---

*"Y al extender vosotros vuestras palmas, Me tapo los ojos por no veros;  
aunque menudéis la plegaria, Yo no oigo,*

*vuestras manos están de sangre llenas.  
Lavaos, limpiaos, quitad vuestras fechorías de delante de Mi vista."*

*Isaías 1:15-16*

---

*"Porque Mis ojos están puestos sobre todos sus caminos: no se me ocultan, ni se zafa su culpa de  
delante de mis ojos."  
Jeremías 16:17*

*"Sino que vuestras faltas os separaron a vosotros de DIOS,  
y vuestros pecados le hicieron esconder Su rostro de vosotros, para no oír.*

*Porque vuestras manos estan manchadas de sangre y vuestros dedos de culpa.*

*Vuestros labios hablan falsedad y vuestra lengua habla perfidia."*

*Isaías 59:2-3*

---

*"No morirán los padres por culpa de los hijos,  
ni los hijos por culpa de los padres;*

*Cada cual morirá por su propia culpa.*

*Deuteronomio 24:16*

---

*"Sacrificaban sus hijos y sus hijas a demonios, sangre inocente derramaban las sangre de sus hijos y  
sus hijas que inmolaban a los ídolos de Canaán; y fué el país profanado de sangre,  
y así manchaban con sus obras y se protituían con sus prácticas."*

*Salmos 106:37-39*

*"Sí, sabemos que la Ley es buena, con tal que se la tome como ley,  
teniendo bien presente que la ley no ha sido instituída para el justo sino para los prevaricadores y  
rebeldes, para los impíos y pecadores, para los irreligiosos y profanadores,  
para los patricidas y matricidas, para los asesinos, adúlteros, homosexuales, traficantes de seres*

*humanos, mentirosos, perjuros y para todo lo que se opone a la sana doctrina, según el Evangelio de la gloria de DIOS bienaventurado, que se me ha confiado.*

*1 Timoteo 1:8-11*

*"Libra a los que son llevados a la muerte y a los que conducidos al suplicio ¡si los pudieras retener! Si dices, "**Mira que no lo sabíamos,**" acaso el que pesa los corazones no comprende? el que vigila tu alma, no lo sabe? El da a cada hombre según sus obras.*

*Proverbios 24:11-12*

*"Seis cosas hay que aborrece Yahveh, y siete son abominación para su alma:  
ojos altaneros, lengua mentirosa,*

***manos que derraman sangre inocente."***

*Proverbios 6:16-17*

*Una de las historias más tristes en la Biblia se encuentra en el Libro de Mateo.*

*"Entonces Herodes, viendo que había sido burlado por los magos, se enfureció terriblemente y envió a matar a todos los niños de Belén y de toda la comarca, de dos años para abajo según el tiempo que había precisado por los magos."*

*Mateo 2:16*

*Esos niños asesinados son llamados los "Benditos Inocentes."*

*No existe nadie más inocente e inofensivo que una criatura recién nacida, o uno que se encuentre en el vientre de su madre. Estos no pueden defenderse.*

*Estos son indefensos y desamparados, y son todos propiedad de DIOS.*

*Las Sagradas Escrituras no especifican el número de los Benditos Inocentes, pero deben haber sido un pequeño número ya que Belén era un pequeña aldea. Compare esos Benditos Inocentes con los 39,000,000 que en los E.U. nada más, y los 1,200,000,000 mundiales, asesinados en los últimos 28 años por abortición.*

*"Así Yahveh dice: En Rama se escuchan ayes, lloro amarguísimo, Raquel que llora por sus hijos, que rehúsa consolarse -- por sus hijos --*

***porque no existen."***

*Jeremías 31:15, Mateo 2:17-18*

*Que tuvieron que decir los Padres de la Iglesia y los escritores de la Iglesia en los primeros tiempos?*

*Tertullian, Apología 9, 197 A.D.*

*"...asesinato en un tiempo prohibido, no podemos destruir ni el feto en el vientre, mientras el ser humano obtiene sangre de otras partes del cuerpo para su alimentación. El impedir un nacimiento es meramente un asesinato; ni es diferente el que una vida sea eliminada al nacer, o destruir una que está por nacer. Eso es un hombre que va a existir; tiene usted la fruta en la semilla."*

*San Hippolytus de Roma, Philosophoumena, o Refutación de todas Herejías, 222 A.D.*

*"...por esta razón, mujeres con reputación de creyentes empezaron a tomar drogas que las hicieran estériles, y a amarrarse tan apretadamente para así expulsar lo concebido, ya que ellas, de ninguna forma, por razones de familia o riquezas excesivas, deseaban tener una criatura de un esclavo u otra persona insignificante. Vean así, a que impiedad desenfrenada han procedido, enseñando así adulterio y asesinato al mismo tiempo." 9:12*

*San Basil, el Grande, Primera Carta Canónica a Amphilochius, 374 A.D.*

*"Una mujer que deliberadamente a matado a un feto tiene que pagar con la penalidad de asesinato." 188:1*

*"Aquellos también que proveen drogas para causar **abortos** son asesinos igualmente, como las que reciben el veneno para matar al feto." 188:8*

*San Agustín de Hippo, Enchiridion de Fé, Esperanza, y Caridad, 23,86, 421 A.D.*

*"...aunque no sé si el hombre puede encontrar una contestación: cuando es que un ser humano empieza a vivir en el vientre, y si existe una clase de vida escondida ahí que no es aparente en los movimientos del ser viviente. Parece muy desconsiderado el negar que esos fetos vivieron en un instante, que son cortados y expulsados miembros por miembros de los vientres de las embarazadas, a menos que las madres mueran también y los fetos son dejados por muertos."*

*San Agustín de Hippo, Matrimonio y Apetito Carnal, 17, 419 A.D.*

*"Es, sin embargo, una cosa para personas casadas el tener coito con el deseo de tener niños, lo cual no es pecado: es otra cosa el de desear el placer carnal en cohabitación, con el esposo o esposa solamente, lo cual implica pecado venial. Porque a pesar de que la propagación no es el motivo del coito, no existe prevención de dicha propagación, ni con deseos erróneos o artefacto malvado. Aquellos que usan éstos, y se llaman esposos, no son realmente; no retienen vestigio alguno del verdadero matrimonio, pretendiendo la designación honorable como una excusa para su conducta criminal. Habiendo procedido de esta manera, se sienten traicionados al exponer sus niños que nacen en contra de su voluntad. Estos odian el tener que alimentar y retener aquellos que tenían miedo de engendrar. Esta crueldad impuesta en sus progeie obtenida sin quererla, desenmascara el pecado que habían practicado en la obscuridad, y lo expone a la luz del día. La crueldad expuesta censura el pecado escondido. Algunas veces, esta crueldad carnal, o; si quieren, placer cruel, recurre a métodos extravagantes como el de usar drogas venenosas para obtener esterilidad; o de no tener éxito, querer destruir la semilla concebida de alguna forma antes de que nazca, prefiriendo así que su progeie muera en vez de recibir vitalidad; o si ya existía en el vientre, debería morir antes de nacer. Bueno, si ambas partes son tan abominables, no son esposo y esposa; y si este es su caracter no se unieron desde el principio bajo el sacramento de matrimonio pero por sensualidad. Pero si este pecado no corresponde a ambas partes, entonces proclamo que la mujer es la prostituta del esposo o el hombre es el adúltero de la esposa."*

*San Clemente de Alejándria, Cristo el Educador, 2:10, 202 A.D.*

*"Si controláramos nuestra sensualidad desde el principio y si no matáramos a la raza humana nacida y desarrollándose según el plan divino, entonces nuestras vidas serían vividas conforme a la naturaleza."*

*"Mujeres que recurren a alguna droga venenosa abortiva no solo matan al embrión, pero junto con eso toda bondad humana." Ibid, 23:174*

*San Gerónimo, Cartas 22:13, 380 A.D.*

*"Se pueden ver muchas mujeres viudas antes de casarse quienes tratan de esconder su miserable caída con un atavío falso, a menos que sean traicionadas por vientres hinchados o por el lloro de sus infantes...Algunas hasta toman brebajes para asegurarse de que serán infértiles...Algunas cuando se*

*encuentran encinta por su pecado, usan drogas para obtener un aborto, y cuando mueren con su progenie (como muchas veces pasa), entran al infierno llenas de culpabilidad no solo por el adultério contra Cristo pero también por el suicidio y asesinato de su progenie...No obstante, son éstas las que dicen: "...mi conciencia es suficiente guía para mí..."*

*San Juan Crysostom, Sermón 24 en Romanos, 391 A.D.*

*"Porque no tengo nombre que darle, ya que no es un arranque del nacido, pero previene que nazca. Porque entonces se abusa del regalo de DIOS, y se pelea con Sus leyes, y sigue lo que es una maldición como si fuera una bendición, y hacen del cuarto de procreación, un cuarto para asesinatos y arman a la mujer que fué criada para procrear para que masacre?"*

*Flavius Josephus, aunque no se encuentra entre los Padres de la Iglesia, fué el historiador principal Judío de sus tiempos, 37-101 A.D., y vivió durante los tiempos de los Apóstoles. El tuvo que decir lo siguiente:*

*"La Ley, nos obliga a criar a todos nuestros progénies, y prohíbe a las mujeres que causen un aborto para perder lo que han engendrado, o destruirlo después; y si alguna mujer demuestra el haber hecho ésto, ella será la asesina de su criatura por destruir una criatura viviente, y el decrecimiento de la humanidad:*

*si alguien, por tanto, procede con esta fornicación o asesinato, no puede ser limpio."*  
*Josephus contra Apion, 2:25...*

*Como pueden ver por todos los escritos históricos que les he presentado, no existe nada nuevo con respecto a la abominación del **Aborto**. Las Sagradas Escrituras una vez más establecen un punto...*

*"Todas las cosas dan fastidio, nadie puede decir que no se cansa el ojo de ver ni el oído de oír. Lo que fué, eso será, y lo que se hizo, eso se hará; nada nuevo hay bajo el sol. Si algo hay de que se diga, "Mira, eso sí que es nuevo, aún eso ya sucedió en los siglos que nos precedieron. No hay recuerdo de los antiguos, como tampoco de los venideros que dará memoria en los que después vendrán."*  
*Eclesiástés 1:8-11*

---

*Un hombre le rogaba a DIOS. "Querido DIOS, porqué no nos dás alguien que pueda encontrar la cura para el cancer y enfermedad cardíaca?"*  
*DIOS respondió, "Eso hice, pero tú los **abortastes**."*


---

*Yo me atrevo a decir, que dados la oportunidad, los proponentes de un **Aborto** respaldarían el **aborto** del Hijo de DIOS.*

---

*Pro-Opción, exactamente que quiere decir eso?*  
*Las personas que eligieron ese título lo hicieron porque suena menos repulsivo de lo que realmente quiere decir, que es...*

***"Yo tengo el perfecto derecho a matar a otro ser humano, una criatura de la creación de DIOS, si así lo deseo."***  
*Llamémoslo por lo que realmente es... **Asesinato Legalizado...***



---

*Para aquellos que puedan decir, "Eso es solo una protuberancia de carne",*

*yo tengo que preguntarle:*

*"Y en que se convertiría esa 'protuberancia de carne' si la dejaran tranquila en el vientre?"*

*Tengo que preguntar de seguido:*

*"Tiene una 'protuberancia de carne' un latido de corazón?"*

---

*"Mira, también Isabel, tu pariente, ha concebido un hijo en su vejez, éste es ya el sexto mes de aquella que llamaban estéril."*

*Lucas 1:36*

*"Y sucedió que, cuando oyó Isabel el saludo de María, saltó de gozo el niño en su seno."*

*Lucas 1:41*

*"Porque apenas llegó a mis oídos la voz de tu saludo, saltó de gozo el niño en mi seno."*

*Lucas 1:44*

*Ahora, favor de explicarme,*

*"Como puede una 'protuberancia de carne' saltar en el seno de su madre, y como siente gozo?"*

---

*"Acaso olvida una mujer a su niño de pecho, sin compadecerse del hijo de sus entrañas?"*

*Isaías 49:15*

---

*"El Dragón se detuvo delante de la Mujer que iba a dar a luz, para devorar a su Hijo en cuanto lo diera a luz."*

*Apocalípsis 12:4*

*Qué diferencia hay entre los abortadores del presente y el dragón de Apocalípsis 12:4?*

---

*Que DIOS tenga piedad de nosotros por lo que hemos hecho.*



*"Ténme piedad, Señor, pues a tí clamo todo el día; recrea el alma de tu siervo, cuando hacia tí, Señor, levanto mi alma. Pues tú eres, Señor, bueno, indulgente, rico en amor para todos los que te invocan.*

*Yahveh, presta oído a mi plegaria, atiende a la voz de mis súplicas.  
En el día de mi angustia yo te invoco pues tú me has de responder."*

*Salmos 86:3-7*

---

*Usted puede que sea Pro-Opción, pero **DIOS es Pro-Vida.***

---

*Un aborto transforma el seno en una tumba.*

---

---



---

©

*Written by Bob Stanley, November 26, 1998  
Updated September 28, 2001*

---

[\*\*\*El Rosario De La Vida\*\*\*](#)

*Padre James Morrow*

---

[\*\*\*Regreso a la Pagina Principal...\*\*\*](#)

# El Rosario De La Vida...

---

## *Los Misterios Gozosos...*

### *1. La Anunciacion...*

*El Angel Gabriel vino a Maria diciendole "Regocijate, tan altamente favorecida. El Señor esta contigo. Maria, no temas, haz ganado el favor de Dios. Escucha! Vas a concebir y a tener un hijo, y le pondras Jesus." Maria acepto el plan de Dios, y se alegro de concebir al Hijo de Dios. Su vientre se hizo un tabernaculo bendito.*

*Maria, ora para que todas las madres que estan esperando respeten el privilegio tal como tu lo hiciste. Oremos que las leyes de las naciones y las actitudes sociales impulsen a las madres que estan esperando que protejan a sus niños que aun no han nacido. Que todas las madres que estan esperando proclamen, "Soy la sierva del Señor. Que lo que Tu has dicho se haga en mi." Maria, tu sabes que solo Dios da el regalo de la vida. Ayuda a que los que estan a favor del aborto reconozcan que solo Dios tiene el derecho de quitar la vida.*

---

### *2. La Visitacion...*

*Maria habia escuchado de Gabriel sobre el embarazo de Isabel, a pesar de su edad avanzada. Y asi fue el Espiritu Santo a quedarse con ella. "De todas las mujeres, tu eres la mas bendita, y bendito es el fruto de tu vientre", exclamo Isabel. Las dos mujeres santas apreciaron las nuevas vidas que crecieron dentro de ellas. Maria, Isabel, y Juan el Bautista, por favor oren a Jesus para que nuestra sociedad aprecie cada vida humana desde la concepcion hasta la muerte natural.*

---

### *3. El Nacimiento de Jesus...*

*Maria y Jose habian viajado a Belen, en obediencia al mando de Cesar Augusto. El tiempo de Maria habia llegado, pero solo un establo estaba disponible para hospedaje. No habia espacio en el meson.*

*Maria, en nuestro dia, hay muchas mujeres esperando sin ningun lugar adecuado para tener y criar a sus niños. La sociedad bien preferiria que mataran al niño. Dale fuerza a estas personas con esa necesidad, y enseñale a nuestras autoridades civiles a actuar humanamente y responsablemente.*

---

### *4. La Presentacion en el Templo...*

*Maria y Jose trajieron a Jesus al templo en obediencia a la ley de Moises. Le presentaron al Niño a Dios, Su Padre. Simeon se regocijo al ver la luz del mundo, pero tambien hablo de Jesus como una señal de contradiccion, y anuncio la espada de tristeza que atreveria el corazon de Maria. Oramos que todos los niños tengan el privilegio de llegar a nacer y despues, de entrar al bautizo en su Iglesia parroquial. Que todas las madres alaben a Dios y le den gracias por sus niños.*

---

### *5. El encuentro del Niño Jesus en el Templo...*



*Cuando Jesus entro en edad, su primer acto fue someterse a la voluntad de su Padre. Su segundo fue someterse a Maria y a Jose como un acto de deliberacion libre y maduro. Su ausencia de tres dias predijo su ausencia de la tumba. Maria aprecia todas estas cosas en su corazon. Su Hijo le ha dado mucho que considerar. Jesus, enseñale a todas las madres a escojer estar con sus hijos y a renunciar la separacion violenta del aborto. Consuela a todos aquellos que sufren la separacion de un ser querido*

---

## *Los Misterios Dolorosos...*

### *1. La Agonia en el Huerto...*

*La noche antes que murio, Jesus fue al huerto solitario de Getsemani'. Se llevo a sus amigos mas cercanos y les pidio que velaran sobre el. El rezo, que si era posible, su Padre le quitara esta copa de sufrimiento a el. Pero conciente a como domina el mal sobre los corazones de los hombres, supo lo mucho que hacia falta el arrepentimiento. Cada vez que miraba a sus amigos, los encontraba dormidos. En tiempos de crisis, como era que podian quedarse dormidos?*

*Hoy, Cristo es crucificado cada vez que un inocente es abortado. Lo que le hacemos al menor de nuestros hermanos, lo hacemos a el. Es necesario que nosotros tambien nos quedemos dormidos? Mejor hay que mantenernos despiertos y hay que orar.*

---

### *2. La Flagelacion...*

*Los sacerdotes envidiaban el mensaje de Jesus, que era toda verdad y toda luz. Pero si aceptaban su liderazgo, como reaccionarian los Romanos? Es mejor que sacrifiquen a un hombre inocente que poner a toda la nacion en riesgo. Es mejor entregarlo a los Romanos, para que sea flagelado y crucificado. La mayoría de los pro-aborcionistas son muy respetables para ellos mismos hacer lo que ellos mismos aprueban: entregan al niño a otros para ser mutilado y asesinado. Padre, perdonalos porque ellos no saben lo que hacen.*

---

### *3. Jesus es Coronado Con Espinas...*

*Nuestra Señora vino a Fatima con un mensaje para todos nosotros: Rezen el Rosario diariamente por la paz. Hagan mucha penitencia en reparacion por los pecados del mundo. Jesus ya ha aguantado mucho insulto y dolor: no podemos seguir lanzandole mas insultos. Espinas de los enemigos son terribles: insultos de amigos son peores. Cuan doloroso para el recibir un niño, torturado y mutilado cuando el envio el regalo unico de vida.*

---

### *4. Jesus Lleva Su Cruz...*

*Jesus salio al Calvario, con su propia cruz, como un cordero al sacrificio. Se le habian dado unos juicios ante el Consejo Supremo y Pilato. Pero eran solamente farzas: los intelectuales ya lo habian decidido. Su muerte resolveria un problema. El estaba listo para todo esto. El habia enseñado que lo que estaba escondido para los sabios era revelado para los pequeños.*

*Algunos pequeños sufren como el: muerte sin juicio. Como Jesus, su muerte resolveria un problema. Las madres deberian de llorar por ellas mismas y por sus niños.*

---

### *5. La Crucifixion y Muerte de Jesus...*

*Jesus sufrio una larga, cruel, y agonizante muerte. Durante todo, se mantuvo fiel a su Padre. Se mantuvo fiel a todo lo que habia dicho, se mantuvo fiel a su amor por todos nosotros. Los mirandillas escucharon sus palabras de amor y perdon, de su preocupacion por su madre, del regalo de una madre a una familia*

***pecadora. Pero exclamo, "Padre, porque me has abandonado."***

***Jesus sufre hoy cada vez que un niño sufre la muerte cruel y agonizante de un aborto y que siente el abandono de su madre. No hay que abandonarlo a el, ni a ellos.***

---

***Los Misterios Gloriosos.....***

### ***1. La Resurreccion....***

***Es verdad que Jesus has resucitado de los muertos: El muestra sus heridas en sus manos, sus pies, sus costillas. Gradualmente el hombre tiene que reconocer su amor. El murio por cada uno de nosotros. El hubiera muerto por solamente uno de nosotros. Tal es el valor de cada vida humana desde la concepcion hasta la muerte natural. La resurreccion de Jesus de los muertos deberia de mostrarnos el valor de nuestros vecinos no importa que tan pequeño.***

---

### ***2. La Ascension...***

***El tiempo habia llegado para que Jesus tomara su lado a la derecha del Padre. Una muchedumbre se junta en la montaña. Alli nos damos cuenta que no nos quedaremos solos. Jesus va a estar con nosotros hasta el fin del mundo. Su Espiritu vendra a fortalecer y a iluminar, para que seamos la luz del mundo. Que tan oscuro esta el mundo hoy. El mundo piensa que las obras hechas en el vientre estan hechas en secreto. Jesus, luz del mundo, revelara en la luz de su presencia, todo lo que esta echo en la obscuridad. Jesus ayudanos a llevarlos a la luz y a mostrarle a todos que estan cegados a la verdad de tu amor tierno por los no nacidos.***

---

### ***3. La Venida del Espiritu Santo...***

***Los Apostoles se reunieron en el mismo lugar. Tenian su mensaje, pero aun no podian actuar. Tenian que esperar el poder de arriba. Fue el Espiritu quien los lanzo a las calles a proclamar el Señor resucitado, como los Apostoles, los que trabajan por la vida no pueden hacerlo solos. Envianos tus dones abundantes de tu Espiritu para que nosotros tambien nos lanzemos a las calles a proclamar la humanidad de los no nacidos.***

---

### ***4. La Asuncion de Maria al Cielo...***

***Alabamos a Dios por ascender a su madre, tanto cuerpo como alma, compartiendo con ella primero los frutos de su resurreccion. Ahora ella ora por nosotros, y El la escucha. Maria, ora por tus niños para que todas puedan vivir en paz y amor. Que el simple amor conquiste la etica moderna de la expediencia, con su linea divisora entre lo valuable y la gente desechable. Que todos puedan pasar de la muerte natural a la resurreccion. Que cada uno pueda tener la oportunidad de trabajar por su propia salvacion.***

---

### ***5. La Coronacion de Maria...***

***Honramos a la Reina, madre del Rey, colaboradora mas cercana en el trabajo de nuestra redencion. Honramos a los santos que han completado sus peregrinaciones terrenales, y buscamos la ayuda de todas sus oraciones. Maria, en ti confiamos que todos los inocentes executados antes del nacimiento esten contigo, gozando de la vision de Dios. No fueron bautizados con agua, pero tampoco lo fueron los Santos Inocentes. Dile a tu Hijo que todos son martires de los Herodes de hoy en dia.***

## **Oraciones...**

### **El Credo De Los Apostoles...**

**Creo en Un solo Dios, Padre, Todopoderoso, Creador del cielo y de la tierra. Y en Jesucristo, Su unico Hijo, nuestro Señor que fue concebido por obra del Espiritu Santo, nacio de la Virgin Maria, sufrio bajo Poncio Pilate, fue crucificado, fallecio y fue sepultado. Descendio a los infiernos y al tercer dia resuscito de entre los muertos; Subio al cielo,y esta sentado a la diestra de Dios Padre. Desde a he de venir a juzgar vivos y muertos.**

**Creo en el Espiritu Santo,la Santa Iglesia Catolica, la comunion de los santos, el perdon de los pecados, la resurreccion de la carne y la vida perdurable. Amen.**

---

### **Padre Nuestro...**

**Padre Nuestro, que estas en los Cielos, Santificado sea Tu Nombre. Venganos Tu Reino, Hagase Tu voluntad asi en la tierra como en el Cielo.**

**Danos hoy nuestro pan de cada dia. Perdona nuestras ofensas como tambien nosotros perdonamos a los que nos ofenden. No nos dejes caer en tentacion y libranos de todo mal. Amen.**

---

### **Ave Maria...**

**Dios Te Salve Maria, LLena eres de Gracia, el Señor esta contigo. Bendita eres entre todas las mujeres,y bendito es el fruto de tu vientre, Jesus. Santa Maria, Madre de Dios, ruega por nosotros los pecadores, ahora y en la hora de nuestra muerte. Amen.**

---

### **Gloria...**

**Gloria al Padre, al Hijo, y al Espiritu Santo, como era en el principio, ahora,y siempre,por los siglos de los siglos. Amen.**

---

### **O Mi Jesus...**

**O mi Jesus, perdona nuestros pecados, salvanos del fuego del infierno, conduce al cielo a todas las almas, especialment a aquellas que estan mas necesitadas de tu misericordia.**

---

### **Dios Te Salve, Reina Madre...**

**Dios Te Salve, Reina y Madre de misericordia, vida, dulzura, y esperenza nuestra,Dios te salve. A ti llamamos los desterrados hijos de Eva, a ti suspiramos gimiendo en este valle de dolor,lagrimas, y tristezas. Ea pues señora abogada nuestra, vuelve a nosotros esos tus ojos misericordiosos;y despues de este destierro muestranos a Jesus, fruto de tu vientre. Oh clementisima, Oh piadosa, Oh dulcisima y siempre Virgin Maria.**

**Ruega por nosotros, Santa Madre de Dios. Para que seamos dignos de alcanzar las promesas y bendiciones de Cristo nuestro Señor. Amen.**

---

### **Oremos:**

**O, Dios cuyo Hijo unico, por Su vida,muerte, y resurreccion, ha comprado para nosotros la recompensa de la vida eterna, otorganos, te rogamos**

*que meditando estos misterios del Santísimo Rosario de la Santísima Virgen María, podamos imitar sus virtudes y obtener sus promesas, por el mismo Cristo Nuestro Señor. Amen.*

---

*Oracion to San Miguel Arcangel...*

*San Miguel Arcangel, defiendenos en la Battalla; se nuestra proteccion contra los males y las tentaciones del demonio. Que Dios lo reprenda, te pedimos humildemente, y tu, O Principe de las Huestes Celestiales, por el poder de Dios, lanza al infierno a Satanas y a los demas espiritos malignos que vagan por la tierra buscando la ruina de las almas. Amen.*

---

*La Corona a La Divina Misericordia...*

*Lider:*

*Tu expiraste, Jesus, pero la fuente de vida broto, y un mar de misericordia se abrio para todo el mundo.  
O Fuente de Vida,  
Divina Misericordia, cubre al mundo entero y permite que seamos consumidos en Ti.  
Todos (tres veces):  
Oh Sangre y Agua que brotasteis del Corazón de Jesús como una fuente de misericordia para nosotros,  
En Vos confío!*

---

*Padre Nuestro*

*Ave Maria*

*Credo de los Apostoles*

---

*En las Cuentas Grandes...*

*Persona Que Dirige:*

*Padre Eterno, te ofrezco el Cuerpo y Sangre, el Alma y la Divinidad de Tu Amadísimo Hijo y Señor Nuestro Jesucristo, en propiciación de nuestros pecados y los del mundo entero.*

*En las Cuenta Pequeñas:*

*Persona Que Dirige: Por Su Dolorosa Pasión*

*Todos: Ten misericordia de nosotros y del mundo entero.*

*Despues de la 5ta decadas diga en tres veces:*

*Santo Dios,*

*Santo Fuerte,*

*Santo Inmortal*

*Ten misericordia de nosotros*

*y del mundo entero.*

*tres veces:*

*Jesus, en Vos confío!*

---

*Escrito por el Padre James Morrow*

[\*Humanae Vitae House...\*](#)

*Este es un llamado a rezar en las clinicas de aborto, en casa , o en frente del Santisimo.*

---

 [Regreso a la Pagina Principal...](#)

# Epigramas de Muchas Fuentes

---

101. Así lo hemos visto a Él, gritó el profeta, y no lo hemos reconocido.  
102. Él da el Paraíso, a cambio de una taza de agua fría dada por un hombre pobre a otro.  
103. Como un arma peligrosa de empuñar, una espada de dos filos hiere al hombre que no sabe cómo usarla.  
104. El demonio está bien alerta, en búsqueda anticipada de su próxima víctima.  
105. Cuando el alma siente peligro, un día llega. El Ángel Guardián tiene algo que decir. La conciencia ha registrado una protesta.  
106. Una persona sin un rezo mental no es buena para nada. Así es meramente la vida de un animal.  
(Santa Teresa)  
107. Si no practicas la oración mental, no necesitas al demonio para ir al infierno, tú solo vas por tu propio gusto.  
(Santa Teresa)  
108. Si el mayor de todos los pecadores, practica la oración mental solo por 15 minutos al día, será convertido. Si persevera en ello,  
su salvación eterna está asegurada.  
(Santa Teresa)  
109. Un medicamento puede ser convertido en veneno.  
110. Si la puerta del corazón está solamente emparejada, Jesús no puede entrar.
- 

111. Teme a Jesús solamente al pasar, no al regresar.  
112. El hombre sensual no percibe las cosas que pertenecen al Espíritu de Dios.  
113. La actividad de Dios en el alma de los perfectos es algo muy diferente a Su actividad en el alma de los principiantes.  
114. Un santo depende completamente así de Cristo para todo, que pareciera que no vive solo.  
115. Es más difícil vivir bien, cuando uno tiene a su cuidado almas, debido a los peligros externos.  
(Santo Tomás de Aquino)  
116. Un serio examen de conciencia revelará los puntos débiles.  
117. Prever un peligro es la mitad de la batalla para evitarlo.  
118. Sin gracia no podemos hacer absolutamente nada.  
119. La espada del espíritu es la Palabra de Dios.  
120. Fuera de Cristo, soy la impotencia misma.  
(San Jerónimo)
- 

121. Oh Jesús, solo en Tí permanece toda mi fuerza. (San Gregorio de Nacianzo)  
122. El amor es tan fuerte como la muerte. (CANT 8:6)  
123. Por Él lo perdí todo, y todo lo tengo por basura con tal de ganar a Cristo.  
(Filipenses 3:8)  
124. Quiero pertenecer solo a Tí.  
125. Cuando soy débil, entonces soy fuerte. (2Corintios 12:10)  
126. La mente y la voluntad son fortalecidas por la vida interior, porque el amor es fortalecido.  
127. Solo un amor ardiente e inmutable es capaz de llenar una vida entera con luz de sol.  
128. Que horas de tristeza, obscuridad y ansiedad le esperan a quien no tiene convicción de ser amado por Cristo.  
129. El Sacramento del amor debe ser el Sacramento de alegría.  
130. La vida de oración es la más feliz en esta tierra.
- 

131. Si no hubiera tenido un alma humana, entonces ¿Por qué dijo en Getsemaní "Mi alma está triste, mortalmente"?  
(Mateo 26:38)  
132. No hubo persona humana en la cruz.  
133. La raza humana fue probada y falló en un hombre, el hombre representativo.  
134. La raza angelical no pudo ser probada en un ángel individual, pues no existe raza angelical.  
135. Lo que Dios tiene, Dios es.  
136. Dios ama con un infinito poder amoroso, sin pérdida posible, sin incremento concebible.  
137. Dios puede hacer todas las cosas, y la auto-contradicción no es una cosa.  
138. Como el pastor, la parroquia.  
139. Cuando Dios desea que una obra sea completamente de Su mano, reduce todo a la impotencia y la nada, después Él

actúa.  
140. Nada hiere tanto a Dios como la soberbia.

---

141. Cuando Dios ve la carencia de generosidad que Su gloria demanda de una criatura, algunas veces Él permite que causas secundarias efectúen su trabajo,  
y enseguida lo construido se derrumba.

142. Permite que las tormentas vengan si han de llegar. La causa secundaria que las produce no tiene importancia.

143. El corazón de un alma recóndita, se mantiene en medio de las humillaciones y sufrimientos, como una roca en medio del mar.

(Santo Cura de Ars)

144. Mi Dios, estoy aquí ante Tí, pobre, pequeño, despojado de todo.

145. Estoy aquí a Tus pies, ahogado en las profundidades de mi propia nadería.

146. Desearía tener algo para ofrecerte, pero no soy nada más que vileza.

147. Eres mi dueño, Yo soy tu propiedad. (144-147, General de Sonis)

148. Una abeja incansable se ocupa alegremente de construir nuevos panales en su colmenar despojado.

149. Si la hambruna espiritual ha ser aliviada, debe ser en gran parte el trabajo de los laicos, quienes están en continuo contacto con las víctimas del hambre.

150. Un espíritu no tiene ninguna forma, no tiene ningún tamaño, no tiene ningún color, no pesa y no ocupa espacio. Es la mejor definición de nada  
que he escuchado. Frank Sheed

---

151. El poder directo que tiene la mente humana sobre su propio cuerpo, lo tienen los espíritus superiores sobre la materia.

152. Espacio es en lo cual la materia esparce sus partes. (F.J. Sheed)

153. O hay ahora un maestro garantizado por Cristo enseñando sobre la tierra, como lo fueron los apóstoles,  
o no existe posibilidad de conocer la verdad que Él consideró es tan esencial.

154. Una enseñanza dada por la gran cantidad de obispos del mundo, es ciertamente verdadera.

155. Solo dos Papas en los últimos cuatrocientos años han sido canonizados.

156. La voluntad de Dios es absoluta.

157. La santidad de la Iglesia no es la suma total de la santidad de sus miembros.

158. Para la Iglesia, no hay crecimiento en la santidad ni ninguna disminución.

159. La humedad de la lluvia no es medida por la humedad de los que se aventuran afuera en ella.

160. La Iglesia es santa porque es Cristo viviendo en el mundo.

---

161. La santidad de la Iglesia es la causa de la santidad en sus miembros.

162. Cada acto de Nuestro Señor, haya sido en su naturaleza divina o humana, fue el acto de la persona que Él fue.

163. Es la función, la obligación, de una persona el expresar su naturaleza.

164. La verdad suprema acerca del Salvador, para la cual los elegidos estaban enteramente indispuestos, fue que Él era Dios.

165. Para el intelecto, el poder del conocimiento, la imaginación es una sierva necesaria.

166. La imaginación puede ser algo bueno. Es el poder de la imagen por el cual podemos reproducir mentalmente paisajes vistos,

sonidos escuchados, texturas y sabores.

167. Con gran frecuencia, la imaginación es un patrón, sustituyendo sus imágenes por el gran esfuerzo que el intelecto debería estar haciendo.

168. Todos los seres espirituales necesitan a Dios.

169. Privados de Dios, un espíritu conoce el tormento y no puede morir.

170. Privado de aire, alimento y bebida, el cuerpo conoce el tormento y muere.

---

171. La conciencia es el juicio moral práctico del intelecto.

172. Nuestro Creador nos dijo para lo que nos creó, para llegar al desarrollo completo de nuestras potencias en unión total con Él.

173. Cuando el mundo llegue a su fin, todas las almas humanas, salvados o perdidas, se reunirán con sus cuerpos.

174. Las almas en el cielo ven la esencia divina con una visión intuitiva cara a cara.

(Papa Benedicto XII)

175. El mundo terminará cuando algún objetivo haya sido logrado por la raza humana. FS

176. La muerte es la separación del alma y el cuerpo.

177. El amor es una decisión y no un sentimiento.

178. Los seres humanos solo enlazan el mundo espiritual y el material.

179. El pez, en griego ICTHOS, fue usado como un símbolo de la cristiandad primitiva. ICTHOS es en letras mayúsculas "Jesucristo, Hijo de Dios"

180. La Biblia es producto de la Iglesia, no viceversa.

---

181. La Iglesia existió durante muchos años antes de la Biblia.

182. Las Biblias protestantes tienen siete libros menos que la Biblia Católica.

183. El diablo fue creado como un ángel.

184. El tiempo es la medida del cambio.

185. El Señor disciplina a aquellos que ama.

186. Mientras más ama el Señor a las personas piadosas y desea elevarlas más alto, mayores son las dificultades que deben sobrellevar.

187. No alcanzarás la oración infundida y sublime sin mucho sufrimiento y bien llevado.

188. Si sufres grandes pruebas, así de grandes también serán los favores que disfrutarás.

(Santa Teresa)

189. Amor es la medida de nuestra habilidad para sobrellevar las cruces.

(Santa Teresa)

190. Los santos tienen la destreza para penetrar en las profundidades de la Escritura que son negadas a los meramente técnicos.

---

191. Los santos comprenden el mensaje revelado porque están llenos del mismo Espíritu Santo quien provee tanto el mensaje como su significado.

192. Debemos morir en Él si hemos de resucitar con Él.

193. La comunión cristiana es enteramente una materia de amor abrigado con la Cruz.

194. Vive tranquilamente y enfócate en lo tuyo.

(San Pablo)

195. Si en la conversación, no se hace un esfuerzo para que sea fructífera, deberá llegarse a una conclusión rápida.

(Santa Teresa)

196. Es muy importante que aquellos que nos visitan, se retiren con algún beneficio sin haber perdido el tiempo, y que nosotros nos beneficiemos también.

(Santa Teresa)

197. Si los visitantes no son del tipo que encuentran satisfactoria la conversación sobre Dios, deben verse solo ocasionalmente durante visitas cortas.

198. Mi Señor, frecuentemente reflexiono, que si hay algo en la vida por lo que pueda sobrellevar el estar separada de Tí, esto es la soledad.

(Santa Teresa)

199. Una persona no puede comprender el misterio que mora en ella y totalmente darse cuenta de Quién está presente internamente, hasta que cierre sus ojos a las vanidades de este mundo.

200. Si Santa Teresa estuviera con nosotros en este siglo, especificaría sin duda, una reducción drástica de nuestra exposición a los medios de comunicación

masiva, especialmente la televisión el radio y el cine.

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)



# HELL

## ¿Existe el Infierno? Mas Valdría que lo Creyeras...

*Una persona le preguntó al Obispo Fulton J. Sheen,  
acerca de alguien que había fallecido.*

*El Obispo contestó, "No sé la respuesta,  
pero cuando llegue al Cielo le preguntaré."*

*El hombre respondió, "¿Qué tal si él no está en el Cielo?"*

*El Obispo le contestó, "Bueno, entonces tu le preguntas."*



*¿Cuántas personas supones que creen en el infierno actualmente?  
Muchas sectas no-Católicos enseñan que el infierno no existe  
ya que Dios es extremadamente misericordioso como para  
enviar a alguien a tan terrible lugar de tormento.*

*Estas mismas denominaciones enseñan que la Biblia es la  
"Unica Regla de Autoridad" dada por Dios,  
y consecuentemente ha de ser creída.*

*Bien, si la Biblia ha de ser creída, ha de serlo  
completamente sin descartar aquello que no queremos creer.*

*Existen al menos 54 versículos en la Sagrada Escritura  
haciendo referencia al infierno por su nombre.*

*Podría alguien explicarme ¿Por qué la Sagrada Escritura mencionaría  
en tantas ocasiones un lugar no existente?*

*Infierno, Sheol, Gehenna, Tartarus, existe.*

*Es la residencia de las almas condenadas, como el diablo, y los demonios.*

*Es el lugar de castigo eterno.*

*Dios NO envía a nadie al infierno.*

*Cada uno de nosotros decidimos con nuestra libre voluntad*

*si pasaremos la eternidad en el Cielo o en el infierno.*

*Esto es solamente un ejemplo de los versículos que hacen referencia al infierno:*

*Salmos 9:17,21:10,55:15; Proverbios 7:27; Sirac 9:17,21:9-10;*

*Isaías \*5:14,30:33,\*34:10,66:24; Ezequiel 31:16-17; \*32:27;*

*Mateo 3:12,10:28,13:49-50,18:8-9,23:33,25:41-46;*

*Marcos 9:42-48; \*Lucas12:5; Filipenses 2:10; 2Tesalonicenses 1:9;*

*2Pedro 2:4,9; Apocalipsis 14:11,\*20:9-15,21:8*

*He aquí algunos versículos para recordarte que de seguro el infierno existe:*

*Y la muerte y el Hades fueron arrojados en el lago de fuego: Apocalipsis 20:14*

*El sheol y el abismo no se sacian nunca: Proverbios 27:20*

*Por eso el sheol ensanchará sus fauces: Isaías 5:14*

*¡Ay! Estos últimos dos versículos son fuertes, deberían ser una llamada para despertarse.*

*Aparentemente hay espacio suficiente para todos los que se envíen ellos mismos allí.*

*¿Aún crees que no hay infierno?*

*Jesucristo dijo algunas frases referentes a la existencia del infierno.*

*¿Crees lo que Él dijo en la Escritura?*

*Mateo 25:41, "Entonces dirá también a los de su izquierda:*

*« Apartaos de mí, malditos, al fuego eterno preparado para el Diablo y sus ángeles »".*

*Mateo 25:46, "E irán éstos a un castigo eterno, y los justos a una vida eterna".*

*Mateo 13: 41-42, "El Hijo del hombre enviará a sus ángeles, y recogerán de su reino todos los escándalos, y a los que cometen la iniquidad,*

*y los arrojarán en el horno de fuego; allí será el llanto y el rechinar de dientes".*

*Si niegas la Palabras de Cristo, lo niegas a Él.  
La Iglesia Católica enseña que el infierno realmente existe.  
Por favor lee el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica,  
CIC 1033-1037.*

*La mejor respuesta que he escuchado para una persona que ha dicho  
no creer en el infierno es,  
"Bien, lo creerás cuando llegues allí,  
cuando mires y preguntes - ¿En dónde estoy?"  
Para entonces ya será muy tarde tratar de remediar la situación ¿no crees?  
¿Por qué no empezar ahora y volver a Dios evitando así este lugar?  
Esto es, solo por si acaso existe...*



[!\[\]\(4729e517bc6a7cd81c8025b9646574fb\_img.jpg\) Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 5 de Mayo, 1999  
Actualizado el 10 de Mayo, 2001*

# El Plan Maestro de Satán...

---

## EL PLAN MAESTRO DEL DEMONIO. EL DESARROLLO DE LOS ERRORES MODERNOS...

*Durante aproximadamente diecisiete siglos los hombres reconocieron que la autoridad viene solo de Dios, y que los gobernantes temporales buscaban la aprobación y bendición de sus obispos quienes, por derecho divino, gobernaron sus diócesis como sucesores de los Apóstoles. Entonces vinieron los filosofistas. Como siempre, el poder de la oscuridad usó la soberbia para lograr sus objetivos, el orgullo del razonamiento humano. Llamó Luz a la Oscuridad y a la Oscuridad, Luz (Isaías 5:20). Es por eso que los tiempos Medievales son llamados "Los Tiempos de Oscuridad" (de hecho, los tiempos de oscuridad fueron pre-medievales) y el filosofismo es referido como "Alumbramiento".*

---

*Como siempre, el demonio actuó con sutilidad: no trajo inmediatamente el comunismo, primero trajo la democracia moderna, sabiendo que la una conseguiría al otro. El atractivo inherente de la primera llevaría con mayor facilidad a la destrucción del hombre por medio del segundo. El demonio actuó con sagacidad. Él es tan astuto que incluso los cristianos fueron engañados. Para lograr un trabajo completo de ello, inculcó en las mentes modernas el mito de la inevitabilidad histórica. "Debes marchar con los tiempos" nos han dicho, ¿como si los tiempos no fueran lo que los hacemos ser!*

---

## UN PROCESO GRADUAL Y SUTIL...

*El estado mundial actual no es una casualidad, es el resultado de la constante batalla entre el bien y el mal. El demonio sabe que su batalla contra Dios tiene que ser gradual si es que ha de tener alguna oportunidad de éxito. Por lo tanto, comenzó su batalla en el siglo XVI dividiendo a los cristianos. Cuando la primera batalla fue ganada, el demonio se mudó del campo religioso al campo filosófico, y concibió al racionalismo ubicando primeramente al razonamiento humano antes que la Revelación Divina.*

*Estando ya separados los cristianos, no había un frente único para defender la primacía de la Revelación Divina. Dividida así la interpretación de la Revelación Divina contra sí misma, no podría resistir el argumento de la tal llamada primacía del razonamiento humano. El razonamiento humano parecía más confiable, y así la nueva filosofía se instaló a sí misma. Naturalmente siguió que el hombre comenzó a pensar sobre el paraíso terrenal.*

*De aquí que el racionalismo engendró al mesianismo humano (p.ej. Humanismo). Entonces era lógico que el hombre no quisiera ser restringido por patrones de conducta moral. Debía estar libre de toda restricción, y solamente su razón le dictaría cómo comportarse y actuar. De este modo surgió la doctrina del liberalismo. Casi inmediatamente, esta doctrina se extendió a todos los campos de la actividad humana, especialmente a la economía, la política y la ciencia. De ser filosófica, vino a ser una práctica común, una forma de vida; el origen filosófico del cual actualmente la mayoría de la gente no sospecha.*

---

## UNA NO SANTA TRINIDAD...

*Después de esto, el mesianismo humano combinado con el liberalismo formó el CAPITALISMO, un sistema económico basado en avaricia y usura, que pavimentó el camino para el comunismo. El racionalismo y el liberalismo combinados dan lugar al principio de la SOBERANIDAD POPULAR; siendo libre y razonable, cada ser humano haría todas las decisiones.*

*El racionalismo, y el mesianismo humano, se combinaron para dar a luz al CIENTIFICISMO (o culto de*

la tecnología, la adoración al trabajo del hombre, p.ej. TECNOLATRIA), por medio de la cual esperamos la salvación de una producción mayor y mejor, un error que fue observado por Pío XII en su mensaje navideño del año 1952. « Hablamos de "progreso" en términos de industrialización, desconociendo completamente las "ventajas innegables de una economía basada principalmente en la agricultura" ». (Pío XII)

---

## DIABÓLICAMENTE LÓGICO...

Por lo tanto, la no santa trinidad, esto es, el racionalismo, mesianismo humano, y el liberalismo, asentaron los cimientos para todos los males que están destruyendo a la sociedad moderna. Observa cuán gradual ha sido el proceso:

- a) Las diferencias en los puntos de vista religiosos (afectando al alma).
- b) La alteración en el pensamiento filosófico (afectando al intelecto).
- c) La organización y el propósito del mundo físico (afectando la voluntad).

Observa cuán lógico es el desarrollo:

- a) LA REFORMA (dividiendo el cristianismo para así debilitar la Revelación Divina).
- b) EL RACIONALISMO (dudando que el hombre pueda confiar en la Revelación Divina).
- c) EL MESIANISMO HUMANO (afirmando que el hombre puede confiar en sí mismo).
- d) EL LIBERALISMO (enteramente confiado al hombre).
- e) CAPITALISMO (mesianismo humano más liberalismo).
- f) DEMOCRACIA (racionalismo más liberalismo).
- g) TECNOCRACIA (y Tecnolatría) - (Nacionalismo más mesianismo humano).

Estos desarrollos son extremadamente graduales y lógicos para no dejar duda de que hay una inteligencia detrás de ellos. Esta inteligencia es la del poder de la oscuridad.

Varios santos han dicho que, en los últimos días, el mal sería hecho por hombres de buena voluntad. No hay duda de que muchos católicos creen de buena fe que vivimos en un tiempo de progreso, y que la democracia moderna ES progreso. Las ventajas superficiales que esta presenta, esconden a muchos, su naturaleza intrínseca, los errores en los que está cimentada, y los males que la acompañan.



El engaño del demonio ha trabajado.

---

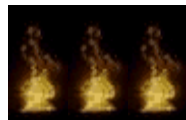
**Autor Desconocido...**

*Si alguien sabe quién escribió este artículo, me daría mucho gusto otorgar el debido reconocimiento a esa persona.*

---

[!\[\]\(bd3b31712ad9bab5a241210fa6925cdd\_img.jpg\) Volver a la página principal...](#)

---



# ¿Entonces quién es el Anticristo?



---

Se han escrito muchos libros sobre este tema y ha habido mucha especulación sobre quien es realmente esta misteriosa persona. Algunos dicen que nació en los 50', que vive entre nosotros en alguna parte y que se revelará pronto. ¿Cómo puede ser esto verdad a la luz de lo que San Juan dijo en su tiempo, de que el **anticristo** "ya estaba en el mundo", 1Juan 4,3?

---

## ANTI-

1. Una persona que se opone a algo.
  2. Opuesto, que se opone, en contra, que contrarresta, o que neutraliza. Así que, o bien tenemos a una persona que se opone a Cristo, o a alguien o algo que cumple con la definición # 2, una entidad que se opone a, o que está en contra de Cristo.
- 

¿Cuántos acusan falsamente al Papa de ser el **Anticristo**?

---

¿Sabia Ud. que la Sagrada Escritura es muy precisa al revelar **QUIEN** es en realidad el **Anticristo**?

1. "Hijitos, es la última hora, y han oído que va a venir un **Anticristo**. Pero ya han venido varios **anticristos**; por lo cual conocemos que es la última hora."  
1 Juan 2,18

2. "¿Y quién es el mentiroso, sino el que niega que Jesús es el Cristo? Ese es el **anticristo**, el que niega al Padre y al Hijo."  
1Juan 2,22

3. "En cambio, si un espíritu divide a Jesús, ese espíritu no es de DIOS. Han oído que vendrá un **anticristo**, pues bien ya esta en el mundo."  
1Juan 4,3.

4. "En este mundo se han presentado muchos seductores, que no reconoce a Jesús como el Cristo venido en la carne. En eso mismo se reconoce al impostor y al **anticristo**."  
2Juan 1,7.

Así que ahí lo tiene, al **Anticristo** se lo menciona solo cuatro veces en las Escrituras, y solo en las dos Cartas de San Juan. Al **Anticristo** no se lo menciona en absoluto en el Apocalipsis, tal y como creen algunos.

En esos cuatro versículos San Juan nos dice quien es el **Anticristo**, y también, quien no puede ser.

Explicación:

**1.** En los tiempos en que se escribieron las Cartas de San Juan, ya existían muchos **anticristos**, 1Juan 2,18.

Las herejías existieron desde el mismo comienzo y con ellas los herejes que mentían, engañaban y dividían, a Jesús. Dos de las más importantes herejías del primer siglo fueron los Simonianos, que negaban la humanidad de Cristo, y los Cerentinianos que negaban la divinidad de Cristo. En el segundo siglo surgieron más de 14 nuevas herejías, fragmentando aún más el Cuerpo de Cristo. A medida que pasaron los siglos, las herejías viejas murieron y otras nuevas surgieron para tomar su lugar. Han habido herejías en todos los siglos, y algunas han sido recicladas, tal y como la de los Testigos de Jehova, quienes de nuevo niegan la divinidad de Cristo.

**2.** El **Anticristo** es un mentiroso y niega que Jesús es el Cristo, él también niega al Padre y al Hijo, 1Juan 2,22.

Si, y tal y como he señalado, en el primer siglo, hubo negación de Jesús en Su divinidad y en Su humanidad. Además, a través de los siglos, han habido algunas negaciones de ambas en una misma herejía.

**3.** El **Anticristo** es uno que divide a Jesús, 1John 4,3.

Tal y como se discutió anteriormente, pero la división de Jesús hoy es peor que nunca, tal y como veremos en pocos momentos.

**4.** El **Anticristo** es un impostor que niega que Jesús es el Cristo y que ha venido en la carne.

2 Juan 1,7

Esto esta pasando hoy en una forma extraordinaria.

---

En resumen:

Hay muchos **anticristos**, desde tiempos de San Juan, de San Juan, y son mentirosos que niegan que Jesús es el Cristo, y Lo fraccionan, además que tergiversan y niegan que El vino en la carne. Hay otra palabra que se ajusta perfectamente a estos parámetros, es la de Hereje, que es el fomentador de Herejías.

---

En Conclusión:

**1.** El **Anticristo** no podría ser el Papa ya que él no se ajusta a ninguna de estos requisitos. El Papa nunca ha negado que Jesús fuera el Cristo, nunca ha negado al Padre y al Hijo, y nunca ha dividido a Jesús.

Para aquellos que dicen que el Papa es el **anticristo**, la responsabilidad es de ustedes en probar lo que dicen, y además, deben presentar documentos históricamente genuinos para refrendar lo que dicen. Por lo tanto, ¿quién es el que NO puede ser el **anticristo**, tal y como lo muestra la Sagrada Escritura?

**2.** Ahora bien, cualquiera que llama a Jesucristo un mentiroso, Lo ha negado, 1John 5,10.

Cualquiera que no crea lo que El dijo, entonces, Lo niega, ya que lo han llamado mentiroso. Lo que

El dijo está escrito en la Sagrada Escritura como todos sabemos. Vea [aquí](#) y encontrara muchos versículos que están en la Escritura que son negados por los no Católicos de hoy. Ahí están las evidencias estadísticas, y eso no puede ser negado. Por lo tanto, Ud. dígame, ¿Entonces Quién es el **anticristo**?

**3.** ¿Quién fragmenta a Jesús? El mandó que hubiera un solo rebaño y un solo pastor, Juan 10,16. ¿Cuántos niegan estas palabras de El y fracturan Su Cuerpo en pedacitos cada vez más pequeños? En 1981, habían aproximadamente 20.780 divisiones en el Cuerpo de Cristo, entre los no-Católicos. Hoy en día hay más de 33.800 comunidades eclesiales no-Católicas, tal y como lo documenta la Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana, edición Abril 2001. Ello significa un aumento del 65% en la fragmentación del cuerpo de Cristo en solo 20 años. Con el índice actual de divisiones, esto resulta en un incremento mayor del 125% cada 40 años. ¿"[Se ha dividido Cristo](#)"? 1Corinthians 1,13. Entonces, dígame Ud., ¿quién es el que esta haciendo la fragmentación? Es el Protestantismo con su interminable creación, de nuevas sectas; fraccionando a Jesús en pedacitos cada vez más y más pequeños. Entonces, verdaderamente, ¿quién debe ser el **anticristo**?

**4.** ¿Quién es el que engaña y niega que Jesús viene en la carne? El que engaña es todo aquel que no dice la [verdad](#), tal y como Satanás engañó a Eva en el Génesis 3,5. Aquellos que tergiversan, tal y como ya lo he dicho, son aquellos que no creen las palabras de Jesucristo.

Nota Final:

Por lo tanto de acuerdo con lo que la Sagrada Escritura nos ha dicho, ¿Quién Es El **Anticristo**?



Escrita por Bob Stanley, Abril 9, 2001  
Actualizado el día 30 de Mayo del 2002  
Traducida por la Lic. Mayra C. Vega V.

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---



# 33 Errores Multifacéticos del Protestantismo.

Para mayor brevedad quien se llame a sí mismo "Cristiano" sin ser Católico u Ortodoxo, será agrupado con las miles de sectas\* o individuos no Católicos bajo el título de "Protestante". Muchos de ellos preferirían no ser llamados Protestantes, sin embargo, cualquier Cristiano no activo en la Iglesia Católica está haciendo una **protesta** contra la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, lo admita o no. La palabra **protesta** contiene las primeras 8 letras de **Protestante**. Estoy al tanto de que no todas las sectas Protestantes caben en el molde de lo aquí enlistado, pero con las miles de decenas de sectas, es imposible desarrollar cada tema de acuerdo a cada secta individual sin afectar el tamaño del documento.

\*La Enciclopedia Cristiana Mundial, Abril 2001, una publicación Protestante, enlista 33,820 sectas no Católicas siendo otras más añadidas cada semana.

¡Noticia! El número a mediados del 2002 a aumentado a 35,500, implicando un incremento de 1,680 en solo un año.

## ● El Error de la Opinión Personal Protestante:

¿Por qué existen actualmente más de 35,000 diferentes sectas Protestantes en el mundo?

La respuesta está en la Sagrada Escritura:

"No **haréis** cada cual lo que bien le parezca, como aquí hacemos ahora..."

Deuteronomio 12:8, versículo ignorado por los Protestantes puesto que sí hacen estas cosas.

"En aquellos días no había rey en Israel; sino cada cual hacía lo que mejor le parecía."

Jueces 17:6, 21:25. Estos versículos son una fotografía de los Protestantes.

"Entiendo ante todo: Que ninguna profecía de la Escritura es objeto de interpretación propia (personal), porque la profecía no ha sido jamás proferida por humana voluntad, sino que llevados por el Espíritu Santo hablaron los hombres (de parte) de Dios."

2Pedro 1:20-21, ignorado por los Protestantes.

"Vinieron ellos y le dijeron: "Maestro, sabemos que tú eres veraz, que **no tienes miedo a nadie** y que no miras la cara de los hombres, sino que enseñas el camino de Dios con verdad..."

Mateo 22:16, Marcos 12:14, ignorado por los Protestantes.

"(13) Y llegado Jesús a la región de Cesárea de Filipo, propuso ésta cuestión a sus discípulos: **¿Quién dicen los hombres que es el Hijo del hombre?** (14) Respondieron: "Unos dicen que es Juan el Bautista, otros dicen que es Elías, otros Jeremías o algún otro de los profetas". (15) Díjoles: **"Y según vosotros ¿Quién soy yo?** (16) Respondió Simón Pedro y dijo: Tú eres el Cristo, el hijo de Dios vivo". (17) Entonces Jesús le dijo: **"Bienaventurado eres Simón Bar-Yona, porque carne y sangre no te lo reveló, sino mi Padre celestial. (18) Y yo te digo que tú eres Pedro y sobre ésta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella. (19) A ti te daré las llaves del reino de los cielos: lo que atares sobre la tierra estará atado sobre los cielos, lo que desatares sobre la tierra, estará desatado sobre los cielos."**

Mateo 16:13-19

Los versículos anteriores son un ejemplo primordial de las opiniones personales en contraste con la verdad doctrinal.

En los versículos del 14 al 17, ningún discípulo excepto uno tuvo algo que decir fuera de sus opiniones personales (como leemos en el vs. 14, "unos", "otros", y en el vs. 17, "carne y sangre"), y **todos ellos estaban equivocados** excepto uno, Simón Pedro.

Simón Pedro fue el único que recibió ésta revelación de Dios, y al hacerlo fue el único que expresó la verdad, otorgada por autoridad de Dios.

Puesto que Dios nunca cambia ¿Quién tendría la osadía de ser tan audaz y negar que Dios hace lo mismo hoy como lo hizo antes, legando a Su **representante** autorizado en la tierra, la totalidad de la verdad doctrinal?

"Hay que reconocer que Dios es veraz y todo hombre mentiroso ..." Romanos 3:4

Ahora que ya sabemos lo que dijo la Sagrada Escritura, ¿qué hacen los Protestantes al respecto? Dicen seguir las Escrituras al pie de la letra y todo el Protestantismo está basado solamente en opiniones personales, no en la verdad doctrinal. "Que uno se sienta bien es lo único que importa" dicen. Y ¿a dónde lleva una actitud como ésta, sino a opiniones diferentes, disputas y finalmente, a un sin fin de separaciones del Cuerpo de Cristo? Retrocedamos y leamos nuevamente los versículos anteriores.

Dios no se interesa en opiniones personales de nadie sino en aquellos que hablan la verdad de Su doctrina.

Los Protestantes atacan a la Iglesia Católica diciendo que **no se necesita un Papa**. Pues bien, deberían primero observar su propio jardín, ya que cada Protestante actúa como si fuera su propio papa. Existen millones de papas en el Protestantismo, y todos corren de un lugar a otro proclamando que su opinión personal respecto a su interpretación de la Sagrada Escritura es la verdadera. Realmente ¿es cierto que hay millones de verdades? Tengo entendido que la Sagrada Escritura dice que solo existe una verdad.

**Martín Lutero**, el fundador del Protestantismo, después de haber observado el daño causado por la interpretación individual de la Escritura en su movimiento se lamentó diciendo lo siguiente:

"Este no quiere saber del bautismo, aquél niega el sacramento, otro pone al mundo entre éste y el último día; algunos enseñan que Cristo no es Dios, otros dicen esto y aquellos dicen lo otro. Existen tantas sectas y credos como cabezas. "Ningún patán es tan rudo como cuando sueña y fantasía que ha sido inspirado por el Espíritu Santo y debe ser profeta".

De Wette III, 61. dicho en O'Hare, LOS HECHOS DE LUTERO, 208

Hombres de alcurnia, ciudadanos, campesinos, todas las clases entienden el Evangelio mejor que yo o San Pablo; ahora son sabios y se piensan más educados que todos los ministros."

Walch XIV, 1360. dicho en O'Hare, Ibid, 209.

Entonces, ¿qué pueden hacer?

La Escritura lo anuncia viento en popa y explícitamente instruye sobre lo que ha de hacerse y lo que no ha de hacerse:

**Detente** "antes de sacar tus propias conclusiones".

**Detente** antes de aceptar la mentalidad del "Si me siento bien, ha de ser verdad".

**Alto** a la incesante y destructiva interpretación individual de la Sagrada Escritura, pues la misma lo prohíbe.

Obedece a lo que la Sagrada Escritura te amonesta hacer.

Entonces ¿cómo pueden regresar a la verdad doctrinal como Dios nos lo ordena a todos?

La verdad es una y es una persona. Solo existe una verdad.

Para tener una verdad, es necesario solo una autoridad. La misma y **única** autoridad dada solo a Simón Pedro.

¿Acaso el Espíritu Santo está sugiriendo a millones de Protestantes, que interpreten la Escritura individualmente y con tantos puntos de vista tan opuestos?

Esta pregunta nos conduce al siguiente tema.

---

## ● El Error de que "El Espíritu Santo me Dijo":

Existen tres "Espíritus" de los cuales recibimos estímulo:

1. El Espíritu Santo, Espíritu de la verdad. 1Juan 4:6
2. El espíritu humano intrínseco en cada uno. 1Tesalonicenses 5:23, Hebreos 4:12
3. El demonio o espíritu **diabólico** proveniente de Satán. Espíritu del error. 1Juan 4:6

Toda la Sagrada Escritura fue escrita por personas inspiradas por el Espíritu Santo. Por lo que la Biblia es inerrante. Tiene que serlo puesto que nos llegó por inspiración divina.

El Salmo 127:1 fue inspirado por el Espíritu Santo y dice que hay solo una Iglesia, la única fundada por Dios mismo, y los miembros de cualquier otra que no sea la verdadera, trabajan en vano. ¿No les parece interesante que hay enseñanzas en el Antiguo Testamento que se proclaman nuevas en el Nuevo? Efesios 4:1-6 repite lo dicho en Salmos con una lista de muchos "**UNOS**" incluyendo solo **UNA** fe en el versículo

5. Estos versículos han estipulado claramente que el Espíritu Santo guía solamente a la **única Iglesia fundada por Dios**, y a ninguna otra.

Dice Juan 16:13, "**Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, El los conducirá a toda la verdad; Porque El no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído y os anunciará las cosas por venir**".

Existen millones de Protestantes, cada uno interpretando las Escrituras individualmente bajo su propia opinión personal y declarando "El **Espíritu Santo** me dijo".

¿Cómo puede ser esto posible, si la doctrina que cada secta enseña es negada por la otra, excepto por la existencia de Dios? Una reclama que el "espíritu" le dijo que alabara a Dios en sábado, y la otra asegura lo mismo con la diferencia de que fuera en domingo. Una dice que el "espíritu" le dijo que no bautizaran a los infantes y la otra dice que la instrucción del "espíritu" fue totalmente la opuesta: que sí los bauticen. Una declara que "le fue dicho" recibir la comunión una vez por semana y a otra "le fue dicho" que habría de ser una vez por mes, otras dicen que ha de ser cada tres meses. Se podrán dar cuenta que puedo continuar con toda la lista de creencias encontrando a unos enseñando de una forma y otros de la forma opuesta.

Puesto que Dios es **uno**, con solo **una** verdad y **un** solo Espíritu Santo ¿cómo es que **ese mismo** Espíritu de la verdad esté inspirando a aquellos con puntos de vista contradictorios? Nuevamente iremos a la Sagrada Escritura a encontrar la respuesta.

"Y nosotros somos testigos de estas cosas, y también lo es el Espíritu Santo **que Dios ha dado a los que le obedecen**". Hechos 5:32. Ver también Hechos 15:8.

Por tanto, el Espíritu Santo es dado solo a aquellos que **obedecen a Dios**. Y ¿quiénes son ellos? Por lo que he mostrado hasta ahora, ¿cómo es posible que cualquiera de esas sectas con puntos de vista tan opuestos, estén obedeciendo al **único** Dios verdadero?

¿Acaso Martín Lutero obedeció a sus superiores (Hebreos 13:17) cuando comenzó la reforma Protestante **blasfemando** a sus superiores al mismo tiempo?

¿Quién se supone que está creando toda esta confusión entre las sectas Protestantes?

La respuesta es que definitivamente no es el Espíritu Santo, nunca lo hará puesto que Dios no nos engaña, Isaías 53:9, Hebreos 6:18, 1Pedro 2:22, y ciertamente no se puede contradecir a sí mismo.

Puesto que la verdad es una, Dios no miente, Tito 1:2. No puede haber puntos de vista opuestos mientras cada uno aclama tener la verdad. El **Sentido Común** nos dice que por lo menos en la mitad de los puntos de vista opuestos la verdad está siendo comprometida.

Entonces, ¿quién es el mentiroso y padre de las mentiras? La respuesta está en Juan 8:44.

1Corintios 14:33, "Puesto que Dios no es Dios de desorden..."

Si Dios no es autor de la confusión, ¿entonces quién?

Sugiero volver a leer el Salmo 127:1 y Efesios 4:1-6, pues de las tres alternativas de "espíritus que me dijeron" hemos eliminado al primero, nos quedan dos.

¿Cuál de ellos está motivando al Protestantismo?

Lo que nos lleva al próximo tema, el de la **autoridad**.

---

## ● El Error Protestante de Rechazar la Autoridad:

"**Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió**". Lucas 10:16

¡Eso es autoridad!

Poderosas palabras de labios de Jesucristo a sus discípulos, los líderes de Su Iglesia.

Aquellos que escuchan a Su Iglesia, lo escuchan a El, es lo que Jesucristo dice en este versículo.

Igualmente, aquellos que no escuchan a Su Iglesia no lo escuchan a El. Si te interesara saber cual será el final de aquellos que rechazan a Su Iglesia, vale leer el contexto en Lucas 10:1-15.

La Sagrada Escritura tiene mucho que decir sobre la **autoridad**, quién la tiene y quién la ejerce, y qué tan importante es la autoridad central para comprender la verdad.

De cualquier forma, los Protestantes han rechazado toda autoridad consistentemente. Simplemente renunciaron a lo que nunca pudieron haber

tenido desde la aurora de la reforma. Y así, el desaire a la autoridad es anti-Cristiano y anti-Biblia. Puesto que se han excluido de Su Iglesia ¿no rechazan al mismo Jesucristo y con El al Padre? Lucas 10:16 estipula claramente que así es.

"Todos han de someterse a las potestades superiores; porque no hay potestad que no esté bajo Dios, y las que hay han sido ordenadas por Dios. Por donde el que resiste a la potestad resiste a la ordenación de Dios y los que resisten se hacen reos de juicio".

Romanos 13:1-2

"Obedezcan a sus dirigentes y estén sumisos, pues ellos se desvelan por sus almas de las cuales deberán rendir cuenta. Ojalá esto sea para ellos motivo de alegría y no un peso, pues no les traería a ustedes ventaja de ninguna clase".

Hebreos 13:17

¿Fueron Martín Lutero y sus otros líderes de la reforma Protestante obedientes a las demandas de éste versículo?

**"Si tu hermano peca contra ti repréndelo entre ti y él solo; Si te escucha, habrás ganado a tu hermano. Si no te escucha toma todavía un hombre o dos, para que por boca de dos testigos o tres conste toda palabra. Si a ellos no escucha, dilo a la Iglesia. Y si no escucha tampoco a la Iglesia, sea para ti como un pagano y como un publicano".**

Mateo 18:15-17

¿Qué nos dicen estos versículos sobre en dónde reside la autoridad final? ¿Cuál es el nombre de esa Iglesia, puesto que aún está con nosotros?  
¿A cuál Iglesia hubieras ido para obedecer el mandato de Jesucristo en esos versículos si hubieras vivido en los años 110, o 450, o 1025, o 1490?  
¿La puedes nombrar?

Existen muchos versículos que nos advierten contra la insubordinación a la autoridad ordenada por Dios, a Su Asamblea conferida a profetas como Moisés (AT) Exodo 3-40 o a Su Iglesia (NT) en los apóstoles Juan 20:21-23, y sus sucesores, Hebreos 13:7-8, 13:17.

Vale leer sobre María y Aarón cuando renegaban de la autoridad de Moisés en

Números 12:1-15, (3) "¿Acaso tan solo por boca de Moisés ha hablado Yahvé? ¿No ha hablado también por nosotros?"

Dios se enfureció con este detalle puesto que previamente había dispuesto hablar por medio de Su **única** y sola **figura paterna**, Su "vicario" en la tierra: Moisés. Consecuentemente El convirtió a María en una leprosa.

Léase la rebelión de Coré contra la autoridad divina de Moisés, en Números 16, poniendo especial atención a lo sucedido a Coré y sus seguidores en Números 16:31-35.

Su final y el de sus seguidores por decir lo menos, no es nada deseable.

¿Qué persona en alguna de esas 35,500 sectas Protestantes tiene alguna autoridad?

¿Quién tiene toda la autoridad para separar la verdad doctrinal de la desgracia del error?

El rechazo a la autoridad en el Protestantismo es meramente un mecanismo de defensa. Puesto que para empezar, obviamente sabían que no la tenían, eligieron simplemente anularla. De cualquier forma, su desaire a la autoridad es altamente anti-Cristiano y anti-Biblia, como he mostrado.

Para aquellos que dicen seguir solamente la Biblia, ¿cómo es que no pueden ver esto?

Vayamos pues a lo siguiente.

---

## ● El Error de "Solamente la Biblia":

Los Protestantes que dicen seguir la Sagrada Escritura literalmente, practican una doctrina falsa, **mandamientos de hombres** titulada **Sola Scriptura** o "Solamente la Biblia", término virtualmente desconocido antes de la reforma del siglo XVI. En otras palabras, dicen que la Biblia es todo lo que quieren o necesitan porque contiene todo lo necesario para la salvación, lo foráneo a la Biblia es inmaterial y simplemente debe ser descartado o desechado según ellos. Al aceptar tan limitada visión sobre la historia de la salvación se han encajonado en un conocimiento de la Cristiandad muy restringido. Esta restricción tan limitófe los expone a un acaudalado error aún mayor porque para que ellos crean en algo, tienen que encontrarlo en la Biblia. De esta forma, la mismísima doctrina de Sola Scriptura no es encontrada en ninguna parte de la Biblia, como lo he documentado en los enlaces previos. Siendo así el caso ¿cómo alguien puede ser practicante sin ser acusado de hipócrita?

**"Dice el Señor: por cuanto este pueblo se me acerca (solo) con su boca, y (solo) con sus labios me honra, mientras su corazón está lejos de Mí, y el temor que me tienen no es más que mandamiento de hombres, cosa aprendida de memoria".**

Isaías 29:13

**"Jesús les dijo: "Con razón Isaías profetizó sobre vosotros, hipócritas, como está escrito: Este pueblo me honra con los labios pero su corazón está lejos de Mí. Me rinden un culto vano, enseñando doctrinas (que son) mandamientos de hombres".**

Marcos 7:6-7

El hecho de que la "regla" de Sola Scriptura no puede ser encontrada en la Escritura, prueba ser solamente un mandamiento de hombres y esto la pone diametralmente opuesta a la Sagrada Escritura y a las palabras de Jesucristo.

Puesto que la Escritura **no** se auto-autentiza, **no** se auto-enseña\*, y **no** especifica cuáles libros fueron inspirados, ¿cómo pueden los Protestantes especificar que el libro en sus manos es del todo inspirado?

\*Hechos 8:30-31, 2Pedro 3:16

Sola Scriptura ha reprobado este examen básico. No es Bíblico. Ciertamente tampoco es histórico antes de la reforma Protestante. Es imposible que hubiera existido antes de la invención de la imprenta pues no había muchas Biblias disponibles. Imposible que hubiera funcionado si el 95% del pueblo era analfabeta. Desde la evidencia he presentado este ensayo, simplemente no puede ser, no es y **nunca funcionará**. El Protestantismo fabricó esta falsa doctrina de **Sola Scriptura** mandamientos de hombres, simplemente porque no les quedaba nada más con qué trabajar.

---

## ● El Error Protestante de un Sinfín de Separaciones del Cuerpo de Cristo:

Los errores del "reglamento por opinión personal", de "el Espíritu Santo me dijo", "Sola Scriptura", y "rechazo de autoridad", conllevan al caos, confusión, y divisiones del [único](#) Cuerpo de Cristo.

En donde hay reglas creadas por millones de opiniones personales, solo puede haber caos.

En donde todos y cada uno piensan estar correctos porque "el Espíritu Santo me dijo", es seguro que los tres espíritus están interviniendo. Se puede definir ¿quién lo está y quién no lo está?

Cuando todos practican la Sola Scriptura, se limitan a la Escritura solamente, y de nuevo las opiniones personales entran en el cuadro, ¿Cuál opinión es aceptable?

En donde no existe autoridad otorgada divinamente y las disputas entre los miembros no pueden ser solucionadas amigablemente, los grupos de opiniones personales se fragmentan creando así más divisiones. Precisamente por esto Jesucristo fundó solo una Iglesia [educadora](#) dándole Su autoridad (Mateo 18:17-18) para resolver controversias, las cuales la Escritura nos anuncia que surgirían inevitablemente (1Corintios 11:19)

En donde existe autoridad divina, un debate se soluciona por su cuerpo autorizado.

En donde no hay autoridad divina, los problemas no se solucionan. Los de opinión opuesta simplemente se separan a formar nuevas sectas. Esto comprueba la razón principal de la existencia actual de más de 35,500 fracciones en el Protestantismo, además de su separación original del Cuerpo de Cristo.

Cuando [Martín Lutero](#) surgió separándose de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, en existencia ya por casi 1500 años, y siguiendo su línea de [Papás](#) desde San Pedro, la Iglesia estaba ya en el 218avo. Papa; Lutero creó la primera afiliación [Protestante](#). Era el año de 1521. No hacía esto solo, inmediatamente él y Tomás Munzer tuvieron una "diferencia de opiniones" y Munzer se desligó de Lutero para formar el segundo grupo Protestante, también en 1521. Las fracciones en el Protestantismo comenzaron y continúan con una marcha atroz hasta nuestros días. En el año 1600 hubo 100 rupturas. En 1900 hubo más de 1000. Hoy hay más de 35,500 divisiones en el Protestantismo, y no vemos el final.

"¿Se ha dividido Cristo?" 1Corintios 1:13, otro versículo más, ignorado por los Protestantes.

Esta es la [herencia](#) que se recibe como "premio" a la regla de "opiniones personales" prohibida por la Escritura, insistiendo en que "[El Espíritu Santo me dijo](#)" cuando El no habló, "Sola Scriptura" que [no es Bíblica](#), y "el rechazo del [cuerpo gobernante](#)" autorizado, contra las ordenanzas de la Escritura.

(Mateo 18:17, Hebreos 13:17)

"Quien no está conmigo, está contra Mí, y quien no amontona conmigo, desparrama".

Mateo 12:30, Lucas 11:23

Con más de 35,000 diferentes sectas Protestantes actualmente, ¿quién está desparramando?

Es obvio por los versículos enlistados aquí, que quien "desparrama" está en contra del [amontonador](#), Jesucristo.

---

## ● El Error de Reducir a Dios a Nuestro Nivel Meramente Humano:

1) La Santísima Virgen María no pudo haber sido [inmaculadamente concebida](#).

2) Ella no pudo haber sido [siempre virgen](#).

3) Ella no pudo haber sido [asumida](#) al cielo.

4) No existió el milagro de la multiplicación de los panes y los peces, pues cada uno de los 5000 tenía un sándwich en su bolsa.

Esta resistencia al auténtico milagro Bíblico conlleva a otro rechazo relacionado:

5) "Este es Mi Cuerpo" no puede ser Su cuerpo pues ya se lo hubieran acabado con tantas comuniones, solo es un gesto [simbólico](#).

Estas y muchas más negaciones de las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica vienen de los dudosos Protestantes al desear traspasar los milagrosos hechos divinos a las gestiones terrenales.

Lo que estos burlones e incrédulos realmente dicen es que, "El, quien de la nada ha creado el universo y todo lo que hay en el, y lo sostiene por virtud de Su voluntad, encontró imposible hacer estos milagros".

En la negación de estos ejemplos, los Protestantes no han hecho nada más que imponer restricciones a un Dios ilimitado.

Los mismos incrédulos y libertinos, con su angosto y limitado discernimiento, ignoran estas palabras de Dios,

"Pues mis pensamientos no son vuestros pensamientos, y vuestros caminos no son mis caminos, dice Yahvé. Así como el cielo es más alto que la tierra, así mis caminos son más altos que vuestros caminos, y mis pensamientos que vuestros pensamientos". Isaías 55:8-9

---

## ● El Error Protestante de Extraer del Contexto:

Los Protestantes tienen un mal hábito de sacar de contexto la Sagrada Escritura cuando tratan de hacer un punto.

CONTEXTO: La parte de un texto o declaración que entreteteje a una palabra o pasaje DETERMINANDO SU SIGNIFICADO.

Los Protestantes invariablemente seleccionarán un versículo o dos de la Escritura en un intento vano de "probar" su punto. Se les olvidará el texto circunstancial que da un significado diferente o usualmente opuesto al versículo o frase elegidos. Igualmente acostumbran omitir información clave y al hacerlo distorsionan la verdad.

Algunos ejemplos son...

Sola Scriptura: Usarán 2Timoteo 3:16-17 como justificación, pero dentro de contexto, esos dos versículos muestran un significado totalmente diferente al que ellos proponen.

No hay justificación alguna para [Sola Scriptura](#) en esos dos versículos.

Un [Mediador](#): Ellos usan 1Timoteo 2:5 para "probar" esto, pero dentro de contexto 1Timoteo 2:1, indica muchos intercesores. La Santísima Virgen María es una intercesora.

No llames a nadie [Padre](#), fuera de contexto.

Los "[hermanos y hermanas](#)" del Señor, fuera de contexto.

Un texto fuera de contexto es simplemente un pre-texto.

---

## ●El Error de Mal Interpretar la Sagrada Escritura:

Existen varios elementos a considerar cuando se interpreta la Sagrada Escritura, y muchos de ellos son ignorados por los Protestantes.

1. Los **Sentidos** de la Escritura. El pasaje ¿deberá ser tomado literalmente, alegóricamente, como parábola, etc.?

La mayoría de los Protestantes tomarán toda la Biblia literalmente, exceptuando **Juan capítulo 6**, el cual dicen que es simbólico.

2. El significado de las palabras usadas **cuando se escribió** no es necesariamente el mismo que se le da hoy.

3. La historia juega un papel trascendental en la interpretación apropiada de la Escritura. Deben considerarse la naturaleza y costumbres de quienes habla la Escritura.

4. Los verdaderos significados de lo que los autores tenían en mente algunas veces se pierden en las traducciones de un lenguaje a otro. En ocasiones, las palabras no tienen contraparte en otro lenguaje que signifique exactamente lo mismo y las palabras son seleccionadas en su lugar por compromiso como las más "aproximadas" en significado de acuerdo al traductor. Frecuentemente, deben ser consultados los textos antiguos en Griego y Hebreo para acertar en el verdadero significado de las palabras de la Escritura.

5. Muchas sectas Protestantes intentarán conformar la Sagrada Escritura a sus enseñanzas falsas, en vez de conformar sus enseñanzas a la Sagrada Escritura.

Algunos de los cargos de los Protestantes en contra de la Iglesia Católica, son debidos a sus malentendidos de la Sagrada Escritura. Los casos de los que hablo son:

\*María tuvo "**otros hijos**".

\*Congregarse en alabanza los **sábados**.

\*Pedro no tuvo **Primacía**.

\*El **Papado** no es Bíblico.

\*La Iglesia Católica no puede ser la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, pues no coincide con lo que la **Escritura** dice acerca de la Iglesia primitiva.

\*La **Sagrada Eucaristía** es meramente un **símbolo** y no puede ser el Cuerpo de Cristo. ¿Acaso Jesús no dijo en variados versículos que **es Su** cuerpo? ¿En alguna parte dijo que era sólo un gesto simbólico?

\*Las siete **Iglesias** mencionadas en Apocalipsis 2 y 3 se ha dicho que son varias Protestantes. Esa es una de las más extravagantes demandas de los Protestantes dando las últimas patadas de ahogados, utilizando la idea como deseo. Para simplificarlo usando el castellano puro, esas siete Iglesias son parroquias en diferentes ciudades de la misma y única Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo. En términos fáciles de entender, todas ellas fueron establecidas por los **mismos Apóstoles** a los que se les infundió la **misma verdad** por el **mismo Espíritu Santo** al **mismo tiempo** en Pentecostés. Todos ellos enseñaron **solo una verdad**, por lo tanto todas esas Iglesias pertenecen a **un solo y mismo rebaño** y no a siete diferentes y opuestos rebaños de Protestantes.

Las siete Iglesias son meramente una extensión de Hechos 1:8 en donde Jesús dijo a sus apóstoles:

**"Recibiréis, sí, potestad, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén (local), en toda la Judea y Samaria (expansiéndose a zonas colindantes), y hasta los extremos de la tierra (expansiéndose a todo el globo terrestre)".**

¿Cómo podía ser esto logrado excepto estableciendo Iglesias en todas las áreas del mundo?

---

## ●El Error de Aceptar y Rechazar la Sagrada Escritura:

Error conocido como Cristianismo de cafetería. He presentado varios versículos que son ignorados o rechazados por los Protestantes.

Dicen: "Aceptaré este versículo porque (nuevamente) me hace sentir bien, y rechazo aquél porque no va con lo que yo creo". Contradicen así con sus actos su proclamación verbal de seguir las Escrituras al pie de la letra.

He aquí un ejemplar de más versículos ignorados o rechazados por los Protestantes, además de los ya mencionados anteriormente:

Mateo 16:18, Jesús dijo que fundaría "Una" Iglesia. No dijo Iglesias ¿verdad?

Mateo 18:15-18, la Iglesia es la autoridad final.

¿Por qué los Protestantes dicen que es la Biblia su autoridad final?

¿De dónde sacan eso? ¿En dónde dice en la Biblia que es la autoridad final?

Juan 10:16, **Y habrá UN solo rebaño y UN solo pastor.**

¿En dónde Jesús dijo que debería haber más de 35,000 rebaños como actualmente en el Protestantismo?

Lucas 1:48

"Desde ahora, todas las generaciones **me llamarán bienaventurada;**"

"Desde ahora" significa a partir del momento en que lo dijo. "Todas las generaciones" incluye a toda la humanidad, desde el tiempo en que lo dijo hasta el final de los tiempos. La palabra "me llamarán" no es una sugerencia sino un mandato. "Bienaventurada" significa: santa, bendita, llena de gracia, dichosa, excesivamente cándida.

En toda la cantidad de correspondencia recibida de los Protestantes (de muchos años anteriores a la fecha) referente a la **Madre de Dios**, ni un solo Protestante la ha llamado **bendita**. Debo advertir por segunda vez que este versículo no es una sugerencia sino un mandato y venido de Dios. El arcángel Gabriel la llamó **llena de gracia** en Lucas 1:28. Los ángeles hablan por Dios. Elizabeth la llamó **bendita** en Lucas 1:42, y sus palabras surgieron por estar plena del Espíritu Santo. Dios la llamó **bendita** más de una vez, entonces, ¿Qué excusa tienen los Protestantes para no llamarla también bendita? Y dicen ¿seguir las Escrituras fielmente al pie de la letra?

Estimados Protestantes; ¿La llaman **bendita**? ¿No? ¿Por qué desobedecen la Sagrada Escritura?

**Juan 6:53**, Díjoles, pues, Jesús: "**En verdad, en verdad os digo, si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre y bebéis la sangre del mismo no tenéis vida en vosotros;**"

¿Mandó comer y beber un símbolo de Su cuerpo y sangre? ¿Qué significa para ti "**En verdad, en verdad, os digo**"? Ya establecimos anteriormente que la verdad es una persona. La persona de Jesucristo. Cuando surgió la palabra "Verdad" El mismo dijo "en verdad", dos veces en ese versículo, ¿es eso un indicativo de que es una frase simbólica? O ¿una realidad?

¿"En verdad, en verdad" crees en la "Verdad" que El dijo aquí?

O quizás ¿eres uno de esos en Juan 6:66 que se resiste a creerle a El caminando hacia el lado opuesto y abandonando Su verdad? ¿Notaste la conexión con el número **666** en ese versículo?

¿Que malo que no observen las conexiones de tipología entre el Antiguo Testamento y el Nuevo Testamento! ¿Los Hebreos y Judíos "simbólicamente" sacrificaron animales? O de hecho, realmente ¿sacrificaron animales verdaderos? En el libro de Levíticos se podrá encontrar la respuesta.

1Corintios 10:16, "El cáliz de bendición que bendecimos ¿no es comunión de la sangre de Cristo? El pan que partimos, ¿no es comunión del cuerpo de Cristo?"

¿En dónde está el simbolismo en este versículo o en el contexto del mismo?

1Corintios 11:29, "...porque el que come y bebe, no haciendo distinción del cuerpo (del Señor), come y bebe su propia condenación." ¿Cómo un mero simbolismo puede causar condenación?

Malaquías 1:11, "porque desde el orto del sol hasta el ocaso es grande mi Nombre entre las naciones, y en todo lugar se ofrece en mi Nombre incienso y ofrenda pura, pues grande es mi Nombre entre las naciones, dice Yahvé de los ejércitos". ¿Cuántas sectas Protestantes ofrecen sacrificio del todo? ¿Menos diariamente!

Mateo 28:19-20 dice que Jesucristo estará con su Iglesia cada día de cada siglo hasta el final de los tiempos. Este tema se repite en Efesios 3:21 y en Juan 14:16. Entonces, ¿por qué los Protestantes insisten en que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó apostató en un tiempo específico después de haber muerto el primer apóstol? Al decir esto ¿acaso no están llamando a Cristo un mentiroso?

"Quien no cree a Dios, le declara mentiroso". 1Juan 5:10

Existen más de 50 versículos en la Biblia que mencionan al [infierno](#). Mateo 23:33, Marcos 9:43, y Lucas 10:15, son solo tres ejemplos. Aún así, algunas sectas Protestantes niegan su existencia. Imagínate cuánto más espacio en la Sagrada Biblia cubren esos 50 versículos y a estas alturas es fácil observar que una gran parte de la misma es negada por ellos.

1Corintios 11:22 nos advierte no despreciar la Iglesia de Dios, ¿Cómo! ¿No tienen casas en las cuales comer y beber? O ¿desprecian la Iglesia de Dios y humillan a los que no tienen nada? ¿Qué te diré? ¿Los puedo elogiar en esto? No, no lo haré."

Mas adelante te mostraré cómo las sectas Protestantes desprecian de hecho a la Iglesia de Dios calumniándola y levantando falsos testimonios contra ella.

He aquí otro versículo más ignorado, dentro de la misma línea,

"Y no seáis ocasión de escándalos ni para los judíos ni para los griegos ni para la Iglesia de Dios."

1Corintios 10:32

A lo largo de este artículo he enlistado muchos más versículos que son ignorados por los Protestantes.

---

## ● El Error Protestante de "Una vez Salvo, Siempre Salvado":

¿Eres salvo? Típica pregunta de los Protestantes. Quienquiera que piense que está automáticamente "[salvado](#)" simplemente por declarar que Jesucristo es su Señor y salvador está totalmente malinterpretando la Sagrada Escritura, cometiendo al mismo tiempo un pecado de presunción. Solamente Dios sabe quien será "[salvado](#)" y quien no. Ninguna criatura humana puede declararse por sí misma "[salvada](#)". Esta doctrina falsa es una fabricación del Protestantismo y no puede ser encontrada en ninguna parte antes de la reforma Protestante. La salvación es un proceso constante a través de la vida como la Sagrada Escritura nos lo ha dicho claramente. Leer 1Corintios 13, que nos dice que debemos tener fe, esperanza y caridad (13). Si somos automáticamente "[salvados](#)", entonces, ¿cual es el propósito de la esperanza?

Sola Fides, o "salvado solo por la fe" es enseñada por muchos Protestantes. De cualquier forma, esa doctrina, falsa y humana, no puede ser encontrada en la Biblia. De hecho, el único lugar en la Biblia entera en donde encontramos las palabras "fe" y "solo" juntas son en Santiago 2:24, y dice:

"Véis pues, que con las obras se justifica el hombre, y NO con (aquella) fe sola".

Este versículo fue una espina para [Martín Lutero](#). El tituló el libro de Santiago como "una epístola de paja", significando así que merecía ser quemada, queriendo removerla de la Escritura. Debí haber sido una vergüenza para él, puesto que se atrevió a agregar la palabra "sola" a Romanos 3:28 en su traducción de la Biblia al alemán, con el fin de apoyar su falsa doctrina de "justificado solo por la fe". Santiago 2:24 es totalmente ignorado o desdenado por muchos Protestantes.

"Vosotros sois mis amigos, si hacéis esto que os mando". Juan 15:14

"...sigan procurando (trabajando) su salvación con temor y temblor" Filipenses 2:12

Para aquellos que se piensan "[salvados](#)" solo por la fe, ¿cómo pueden siempre ignorar estos versículos?

Ambos dicen claramente que las obras son necesarias y sin ellas no eres amigo de Jesús.

Igualmente ignoran gran parte de Mateo 25 referente al juicio final. Leer los vs. 31-46 cuidadosamente, como habló Jesús sobre el juicio de dos grupos, las ovejas y las cabras.

Nótese que los dos grupos creyeron, pero solo un grupo trabajó, y ese fue el de las ovejas; fueron las ovejas las que serían salvadas.

Asegúrate de leer los versículos 41-46, ¿puedes descubrir ahí en dónde vivirían eternamente esas cabras que también creyeron, pero no trabajaron?

Las cabras creyeron, ¿fueron salvadas solo por creer y sin trabajar?

Aquellos que practican "una vez salvo, siempre salvado" querrán hacernos creer que sí lo fueron.

---

## ● El Error del Hueco Negro de la Historia:

En una ocasión le preguntaron a Sir Isaac Newton cómo pudo amasar tanto conocimiento sobre su materia en el transcurso de su vida, a lo que contestó, "Porque estuve apoyado en los hombros de los gigantes".

Adquirir conocimiento sobre cualquier campo, incluyendo el de la Teología, es un proceso continuo (Juan 16:13), en donde uno funda los cimientos y a partir de ahí otros construyen sobre ellos (1Corintios 3:10). Se cometen errores en el camino, pero los seguidores conscientes se benefician de esas equivocaciones y el conocimiento se incrementa. El [Protestantismo](#) de cualquier forma, estando en severa desventaja con la

pelota y la cadena de [Sola Scriptura](#), no utiliza a esos "gigantes" que caminaron mucho antes de los primeros mil quinientos años del Cristianismo. El progreso teológico y los errores y equivocaciones del pasado son ignorados como si no hubieran existido jamás. Los Protestantes están ensillados en un [Hueco Negro](#) de mil quinientos años.

¿Y cuál es el resultado final?

Los errores del pasado son repetidos y el progreso en la verdad es retrasado y sofocado.

Para ser exitoso en cualquier proyecto, no se deben ignorar los triunfos y fracasos en la historia, pues es así como progresa el conocimiento. Aquellos que no se benefician de los errores de otros en el pasado, están condenados a repetir las mismas equivocaciones nuevamente, y al hacerlo toman pasos que los retrasan en vez de avanzar.

Aquellos que fracasan en beneficiarse de los triunfos históricos están sentenciados a reinventar la rueda una y otra vez.

"Todas las cosas son afanes, más de cuanto de se puede decir. Los ojos nunca se hartan de ver, ni los oídos se llenan de oír. Lo que fue, eso será; lo que se hizo, lo mismo se hará; nada hay de nuevo bajo el sol. Si hay una cosa de que dicen: "Mira esto es nuevo", también esa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron. No queda memoria de las cosas pasadas, ni recuerdo de las futuras entre los que han de venir".

Eclesiastés 1:8-11

Los Protestantes tienen miedo de leer documentos históricos auténticos escritos antes de la reforma del siglo XVI, por lo que pueden encontrar en ellos.

Uno de los conversos más famosos del Protestantismo al Catolicismo, es el Cardenal John Henry Newman, quien escribió en su introducción al tratado del "Desarrollo de la Doctrina": "Adentrarse en la historia es cesar de ser un Protestante". Newman deseaba "probar" por medio de documentos históricos que el Anglicanismo era la iglesia "verdadera", la fundada por Jesucristo. Después de una dedicada investigación extensiva de documentos históricos genuinos, descubrió que la iglesia Anglicana no era la iglesia que Jesucristo fundó sino que lo es, la Iglesia Católica. Ante tanta evidencia irresistible, inmediatamente se convirtió a la Iglesia "verdadera", la Iglesia Católica.

¿Que sucedió con la Iglesia Cristiana después de Hechos 28:30? ¿No te interesa aunque sea un poquitín? ¿Acaso el progreso histórico de la Iglesia Cristiana terminó ahí mismo? Absolutamente no.

Muéstrame algún período de la historia de la Iglesia en el que ¿los eventos de aquél tiempo no hayan sido registrados por los historiadores y escribanos?

Reto a todos los Protestantes a leer los registros de la historia del Cristianismo, iniciando con [auténticos escritos históricos](#) del primero y [segundo](#) siglo. Están disponibles gratuitamente en el Internet y he proveído dos direcciones en este [enlace](#), para que aquellos que no poseen fondos no encuentren excusa para no leerlos.

¿Acaso no estás un poco interesado en tu herencia Cristiana, en las dificultades y martirios de nuestros ancestros Cristianos quienes nos han llevado a donde estamos actualmente? Si dices llamarte "Cristiano" ciertamente deberías serlo. Ponte en Juan 16:12-13 y observa que el tiempo usado en los versículos es en futuro, significando verdades venideras reveladas por el Espíritu Santo. Es el [desarrollo de la doctrina en la Escritura](#) a través de los siglos. Estos pasos de incremento, siglo tras siglo, fueron registrados en muchos documentos históricos auténticos y están disponibles para su lectura. En ellos leerás el progreso del conocimiento de la Iglesia Cristiana Primitiva a través de los siglos. Debo agregar que si te resistes a leer la historia del Cristianismo, quiere decir que tienes una mentalidad cerrada, tema que trataré posteriormente en este documento.

---

## ● El Fracasar en ir a la Fuente del Error, Mantiene a los Protestantes en el Error:

Al discutir las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica, los Protestantes invariablemente se casarán con lo que habrán escuchado decir a otros Protestantes, fracasando al mismo tiempo en ir a la fuente de las enseñanzas Católicas, a la misma Iglesia Católica con el fin de encontrar la verdad sobre lo que realmente enseña.

Si fueras a comprar un Ford, ¿buscarías asesoría sobre el Ford con un vendedor de la Chevrolet? ¿Qué te diría? No, una persona inteligente iría a la fuente, la agencia Ford.

Entonces ¿por qué los Protestantes no van a la Iglesia Católica a encontrar la verdad sobre las enseñanzas Católicas?

Ignorancia sobre la Iglesia Católica es ignorancia de Cristo, puesto que la Iglesia Católica es Su cuerpo.

---

## ● El Error Protestante de Buscar Iglesia por Aparadores:

En mi periódico apareció un artículo sobre una mujer que ha buscado durante mucho tiempo una iglesia que "encaje" con sus creencias.

¡Ah, perdón!!! ¿Sus creencias?

¿No está alrevesada? Debemos buscar una iglesia que tenga la verdad objetiva, no una que se conforme a nuestra verdad individual y subjetiva. Debemos acomodarnos a la voluntad de Dios y no a nuestras opiniones personales y creencias.

Esa mujer cayó en la mentalidad de que "si se siente bien está bien conmigo".

Los Protestantes eligen sus iglesias por todas las razones equivocadas y quiero exponer algunas de ellas.

1. Esta tiene mejor cuidado infantil mientras yo estoy en el servicio.

Si pero, Jesús pidió que dejaran a los niños ir a El, Mateo 19:13-15.

¿Cómo pueden hacerlo si no los llevan a los servicios?

2. Me gusta más la música en esta otra. Si pero no puedes cantar tu camino al cielo.

3. La mía tiene mejor clase de catecismo. Si pero solo si enseñan la verdad.

4. Me gusta el pastor de la mía. Si pero hay muchos pastores agradables en todo este lugar.

5. Disfruto la camaradería. Si pero Dios viene antes que la camaradería.

6. Sus creencias son más cómodas, pues van con las mías.

¿Necesito decir más?

7. Las cosas disgustantes como la existencia del [infierno](#) y otros temas no son mencionados.

Algunas veces la verdad duele, sin embargo la verdad no puede ser cohibida, Romanos 1:18.

8. No es autoritaria, y rígidamente estructurada.

Si pero la ausencia de [autoridad](#) respira caos, como ya hemos visto en el Protestantismo.

9. Lo crean o no, yo he escuchado, "Me gusta la mía porque es más fácil salir del estacionamiento".

¿Que tal la excusa?

10. También está el error de la herejía del indiferentismo, la falsa creencia de que todas las religiones son igualmente válidas. Por lo tanto, no importa a cuál vaya, elegiré la más cercana.

La única razón válida para elegir una iglesia es encontrar la [verdadera](#) y [única](#) Iglesia, la que nuestro Señor Dios, Jesucristo fundó. No debemos trabajar en vano en esas iglesias que no fueron fundadas por Dios, sino por criaturas meramente humanas, como lo advierte claramente Salmos 127:1.

---

## ●El Error Protestante de Ingresar a una Iglesia Basándose Solamente en Sentimientos:

[Sentimientos: Opiniones basadas más en emociones que en la razón.]

Dios desea exactamente lo opuesto, la verdad basada en la razón en lugar de en la emoción.

A través de la "razón" podemos encontrar la verdad. A través de la "emoción" podemos caer en el error.

¿Cuántas veces has escuchado decir a alguien que no "siente" nada en esa otra iglesia a la que asiste pero que llega a un "nivel emocional muy alto", por lo que debe ser la correcta? ¿En dónde dice en la Sagrada Escritura que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo está basada en sentimientos y emociones? Su Iglesia está basada en verdad y fe y no en hiperemociones.

Muchas sectas deliberadamente diseñan sus servicios para hacer eso, despertar los sentimientos para poder ganar terreno emocional. Después de todo sienten que deben hacer algo diferente para poder sobresalir del montón de miles de sectas y lograr una mayor audiencia. Pues sí, una mayor audiencia significa una mayor entrada monetaria en las canastas.

El estado mental actual de muchas personas, independientemente de la verdad es:

"Si la siento bien, debe ser la que me conviene".

Esta es la herejía moderna de la iluminación.

"En aquellos días no había rey en Israel; cada cual hacía lo que le parecía".

Jueces 21:25.

Así no es Dios, pues a Dios no le interesan las opiniones de los hombres (Marcos 12:14)

---

## ●El Error de Menosprecio y Degradación de la [Madre de Dios](#):

Hasta el tiempo de la reforma Protestante, la Santísima Virgen María fue honrada por los Cristianos desde el primer siglo. Incluso los reformadores originales la amaron y honraron. Lutero, Calvin, Zwingli, y otros, pero ¿qué le ha pasado al Protestantismo desde entonces? Los Protestantes de hoy no solo no enseñan lo que sus fundadores enseñaron de muchas formas en referencia a la Madre de Jesucristo.

Ahora la calumnian y degradan denunciando que:

1. Ella no pudo haber sido perpetuamente virgen, puesto que tuvo "[otros hijos](#)".

Bien, veamos ¿cómo [otros son afectados](#) por ese cargo falso?

2. Ella no pudo haber sido [Inmaculadamente Concebida](#). ¿Por qué?

3. Ella no pudo haber sido [Asumida al Cielo](#) en cuerpo y alma. Al contrario, la Escritura [no está de acuerdo](#) con esta aseveración Protestante, puesto que fue vista en el Cielo de ambas formas [cuerpo y alma](#).

4. Ella no puede ser la [Madre de Dios](#).

5. Ella es una pecadora igual que todos nosotros, porque la Biblia dice "[todos hemos pecado](#)".

Tristemente, los Protestantes consistentemente tratan de rebajar a Dios a nuestro nivel humano en un intento endeble de explicar esto con términos meramente humanos, como lo mencioné anteriormente.

Fracasan en contemplar que las leyes que nos ligan a Dios, NO lo ligan a El.

Tengo una respuesta circunscrita para los Protestantes por cada uno de los cargos falsos anteriormente mencionados en contra de la Madre de Dios.

Dicen que Dios, quien de la nada creó todo, y lo sostiene por virtud de Su voluntad, ¿no puede hacer esto?

Cuando todos nos encontremos ante nuestro Creador en la muerte, preferiría que me dijera "Bienvenido, pues mi Madre me ha hablado de ti frecuentemente", en lugar de lo que pudiera decirles a aquellos que la calumniaron y degradaron "¿Por qué le hiciste eso a Mi Madre?"

¿Qué diría un buen hijo o una buena hija a aquellos que se atrevieron a degradar a su madre?

Jesús honra a Su Madre. Después de todo El escribió los diez mandamientos incluyendo aquél "Honrarás a tu padre y a tu madre"¿No crees que El obedeció sus propios mandamientos y honró a su propia Madre dejándonos un ejemplo a seguir? ¿Acaso no obedeció sus mandatos maternos por lo menos 30 años (Lucas 2:51)? Nóbrenme a otra mujer con la habilidad de decirle al creador del universo lo que hiciera y que El la obedeciera. ¿Por qué entonces los Protestantes, que dicen seguir las Escrituras al pie de la letra, fallan tan miserablemente cuando toca honrar a la Santísima Virgen María?

¿Pueden hacer menos de lo que hizo Jesucristo por su Madre?

¿No están supuestos a seguir Sus pasos de la misma manera que lo hacen los Católicos (Mateo 16:24)?

¿Qué creen que ganarán degradando y calumniando a la madre de Jesucristo?

---

## ●El Error de Calumniar a los Católicos y a la Iglesia Católica:

En la reforma Protestante del siglo XVI, los transgresores perdieron toda [autoridad](#) dada por Dios a Su única Iglesia como expliqué ya. Puesto que al rechazarla no tenían autoridad de ninguna forma, no pudieron tampoco reclamar la Tradición Apostólica como lo muestra 2Tesalonicenses 2:15, igualmente la rechazaron. Por tanto, ahí estuvieron, desnudos de toda autoridad y mil quinientos años de Tradición, desolados, sin forma alguna para delinear su herencia ascendente hasta Jesucristo. ¿Qué podían hacer para justificarse? Puesto que se habían separado ellos mismos de la Iglesia Católica, recurrieron a calumniarla y [diabolizarla](#) al igual que a los fieles Católicos. Si pudieran demostrar



que la Iglesia Católica era de Satán, posiblemente hubieran encontrado justificación válida para sus acciones. Fallaron miserablemente porque tuvieron que "inventar" cargos que simplemente no fueron verdaderos. Nunca aprendieron que puedes probar una verdad pero solo los crédulos y mal informados aceptarán la mentira. Enseguida desgloso algunas "invenciones" anti-Católicas", mismas que han fracasado...

1. El Papa o el papado es la "ramera de Babilonia" de Apocalipsis 17-18.

Esta mentira fue primeramente promovida por [Martín Lutero](#) en su lenguaje acusatorio contra la Iglesia Católica.

Es una fabricación total como lo nuestro desde la Sagrada Escritura en el enlace anterior de Lutero. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la "ramera de Babilonia" es una "gran ciudad" y no es Roma sino Jerusalén.

2. El Papa es la "bestia de Apocalipsis", y la "ramera (prostituta)" es la Iglesia Católica. Sé que los inventores de ésta nota diabólica fueron negligentes en poner atención a lo dicho por la Sagrada Escritura.

Ver Apocalipsis 17:15-16,

"Díjome aún: Las aguas que viste, sobre las cuales tiene su sede la ramera, son pueblos y muchedumbres y naciones y lenguas. Y los diez cuernos que viste, así como la bestia, aborrecerán ellos mismos a la ramera, la dejarán sola y desnuda, comerán sus carnes y la abrasarán en fuego".

Puesto que la "ramera" es Jerusalén, mostrado en el enlace de [Lutero](#), entonces, la "bestia", que aborrece a Jerusalén y la destruye con fuego, solo puede ser el endemoniado Imperio Romano que odió a los judíos y a Jerusalén, destruyéndola de hecho con fuego en el año 70 D.C.

Ahora bien, si la bestia fuera el Papa, ¿Por qué él aborrecería a la ramera, su propia institución?

¿Por qué se destruiría a él mismo? ¿Satán destruye a Satán?

En Lucas 11:18, Jesús dijo,

**"Si pues, Satanás se divide contra él mismo, ¿cómo se sostendrá su reino? Puesto que decís vosotros que por Beelzebu echo yo los demonios"**.

3. La Iglesia Católica fue fundada por el [Emperador Romano Constantino](#) en el siglo IV.

Falso. Constantino no fundó ninguna Iglesia, sino que simplemente permitió que la Cristiandad existiera sin persecución Romana, como lo dice claramente su "[Edicto de Milán](#)".

Ningún Protestante puede producir un solo documento histórico auténtico que "pruebe" este cargo falso.

4. La Iglesia Católica es una expansión del [Paganismo](#).

Otra mentira, puesto que cada iglesia tiene a alguien por fundador, y ningún Protestante puede proveer el nombre del fundador de la Iglesia Católica, a menos, por supuesto, que acepten admitir la verdad, que fue Jesucristo mismo quien la fundó.

¿Qué mejor forma habría de ser obediente al mandato de Jesucristo de convertir al mundo entero (Mateo 28:19-20 y Hechos 1:8), que ubicando la misma Iglesia en Roma, el propio centro del paganismo? Y justamente ¿Qué pasó algunos cientos de años después?

El endemoniado Imperio Romano se colapsó, y la Roma pagana se convirtió al Cristianismo. Este es un hecho histórico innegable.

5. Los Católicos irán al infierno.

Veremos, para empezar aquí expongo varios versículos ignorados por los mismos que hacen semejante cargo,

Mateo 7:1, "**No juzguéis, para que no seáis juzgados.**"

Lucas 6:37, "**No juzguéis, y no seréis juzgados; no condenéis, y no seréis condenados; absolved, y se os absolverá;**"

Romanos 14:13, "Por tanto no nos juzguemos ya más unos a otros; al contrario, juzgad mejor no causar al hermano tropiezo o escándalo."

Santiago 4:11, "No habléis mal, hermanos, unos de otros. El que murmura de su hermano o juzga a su hermano, de la Ley murmura y juzga a la Ley. Y si tu juzgas a la Ley, no eres cumplidor de la Ley, sino que te eriges en juez".

¿Cómo alguien puede saber quién va al infierno? Quienes hacen ésta acusación falsa, ¿piensan que pueden leer la mente de Dios? Solo Dios sabe quién va al infierno y El no nos lo dice.

¿Por qué entonces, los Protestantes que dicen entender la Biblia, hacen este juicio sobre los Católicos?

¿Cómo es que aquellos que promueven mentiras y calumnian a la Iglesia Católica nunca tienen ningún documento histórico fidedigno para "probar" sus falsas acusaciones? Durante los años que tengo pidiéndolos, ni tan solo uno he recibido. ¿Por qué los Católicos sí pueden proveer documentos [históricos](#), que los Protestantes rehúsan leer, y los Protestantes no pueden mostrar a los Católicos ninguno cuando se les solicita? La razón de su falta de "evidencia" ciertamente es que la mentira no puede ser "comprobada".

Les sugiero abrir su Biblia y leer

Apocalipsis 21:27.

Aquellos que persiguen a la Iglesia Católica, persiguen a Jesucristo mismo, puesto que la Iglesia Católica es Su Cuerpo (Efesios 1:22-23), independientemente de que los Protestantes elijan creerlo o no.

En Hechos 7:54 a 8:1-3, Saúl había perseguido a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo (8:3) y en Hechos 9:4, Jesucristo dijo,

**"Saúl, Saúl, ¿Por qué me persigues?"**

¿Por qué en vez no dijo, "por qué persigues a mi Iglesia"?

"Pero aquellos blasfeman en asuntos que no entienden. Como animales irracionales, se guían únicamente por el instinto, y nacieron para ser atrapados y degollados. Lo mismo que esos animales, perecerán también en su corrupción"

2Pedro 2:12.

Otro versículo más, ignorado por los Protestantes que calumnian al Catolicismo.

"No temas, que Yo estoy contigo; no desmayes, que Yo soy tu Dios; Yo te he dado fuerza y te ayudo; te sostengo con la diestra de mi justicia (casi 2000 años ya) Confundidos quedarán y avergonzados todos los que contra ti se irritan (El Protestantismo dividido en 35,500+ piezas) serán como la nada ([Salmos 127:1...;nuevamente!](#)), y perecerán los que te hacen guerra ([los herejes, calumniadores y mentirosos del pasado, presente](#)

## ●El Error Protestante de Sensacionalizar los Aparentes Percances Católicos:

Cuando digo "aparente", quiero decir exactamente eso.

Prácticamente cada noticia que aparece para mostrar a la Iglesia Católica negativamente, es presentada exageradamente fuera de proporción con el "se los dije" Protestantes. Casos a mencionar:

1) El descubrimiento de un aparente osario Bíblico con una inscripción que dice: "Santiago, hijo de José, hermano de Jesús":

Los Protestantes se regocijaron en las calles gritando, "Se los dijimos, ¡María tuvo otros hijos!" Si ellos solamente leyeran la Biblia como dicen hacerlo, se darían cuenta que no hay nada nuevo aquí referente al "hermano de Jesús".

"Mas no vi a ningún otro de los apóstoles fuera de Santiago, el hermano del Señor". Gálatas 1:19

Este versículo ha estado en la Sagrada Escritura por más de 1900 años, entonces ¿por qué tanto escándalo por el osario si no es para realizar otro ataque más con falsas acusaciones en contra de la Iglesia Católica?

¿Notaste que el "Santiago" mencionado en ese versículo es también apóstol? Hubo dos apóstoles llamados Santiago, y la Sagrada Escritura nos proporciona los nombres de los padres de ambos, y ninguna de sus madres fue la Santísima Virgen María. Por lo tanto, hay algo en desacuerdo con la Escritura en esa inscripción, y es que el "Santiago" mencionado en el osario tuvo un padre llamado José. ¿Que lástima que la Sagrada Escritura nos dice que ninguno de los padres de los apóstoles llamados "Santiago" se llamó José, sino Zebedías y Cleofás!

¿Algún Protestante se molestó en indagar los hechos antes de continuar sus falsas acusaciones contra la Iglesia Católica regocijándose después sobre su mentira, misma que aquí acabo de desmentir?

¿Por qué no usan primeramente como lo acabo de hacer, su inventada Sola Scriptura para descubrir su falta de fundamento en la acusación a la Iglesia Católica nuevamente, de que "María tuvo otros hijos"?

Este es un ejemplo primordial mostrando cómo la doctrina falsa de Sola Scriptura puede ser una herramienta ventajosa utilizada para los Católicos también, con desventaja para los Protestantes, probando desde la Escritura solamente, el hecho de que la inscripción en el osario no tiene nada que ver con Jesucristo, los dos apóstoles llamados "Santiago", la Santísima Virgen María o San José.

Ahora bien, ¿Por qué los Protestantes creyentes ciegamente en la Biblia, no lo encontraron primero? ¿Será porque no quisieron encontrar la verdad, prefiriendo así creer la mentira?

2) Los escándalos sexuales en el prelado Católico:

Al escuchar hablar a los Protestantes, se pudiera pensar que cada sacerdote Católico es un pedófilo. Si solamente averiguaran los hechos, descubrirían que el número asciende aproximadamente al 1.8% de sacerdotes Católicos acusados de abuso sexual y de ese porcentaje, menos de la mitad han sido acusados de pedofilia. Vale aclarar que ser acusado no indica ser culpable. Parecería, de cualquier forma, que basta ser un sacerdote el acusado, para que automáticamente se le estime culpable mientras no se pruebe su inocencia. Se ha comprobado que muchos sacerdotes han sido acusados falsamente por personas sin escrúpulos buscando simplemente una alta suma de dinero y sus falsas denuncias han sido descartadas. No solo eso, sino que sus cargos ocurrieron hace 30 años o más y muchos de los sacerdotes denunciados han muerto ya.

"Y dijo a Sus discípulos, **"Es inevitable que sobrevengan escándalos, pero, ¡ay de aquél por quien vienen!"**. Lucas 17:1

¿Acaso Jesús no dijo, **"Aquél de ustedes que esté libre de pecado que tire la primera piedra..."**? Juan 8:7

Ahora bien, si los Protestantes dieran un vistazo a sus propios jardines, encontrarían que el porcentaje de su propia clerecía acusada de los mismos abusos sexuales es mucho más alto que el de los sacerdotes Católicos. De cualquier forma, no se escuchan muchos de esos casos, puesto que los medios de comunicación masiva siempre han enfatizado prioritariamente el avergonzar a la Iglesia Católica en cada oportunidad. Recordemos los tremendos escándalos perpetrados por Jimmy Swaggart, James Baker, Jim Jones, y Jesse Jackson, solo por nombrar algunas de las figuras Protestantes involucradas.

¿Has notado que cuando apuntas tu dedo a alguien más, tienes tres dedos apuntándote a ti mismo? Trátalo y verás.

## ●El Error Protestante de Ridiculizar lo que no Entienden:

Pudiera parecer que la curiosidad humana normal nos llevaría a investigar la verdad. Incluso cuando nos rehusamos a indagarla por nuestra propia voluntad, la Sagrada Escritura nos lo manda (Romanos 1:18; 2:8)

Algunas sectas Protestantes, no obstante se burlan constantemente blasfemando las enseñanzas Católicas sin molestarse en descubrir si sus ridiculizaciones están basadas en la verdad o no. Al observar sus acciones desde un punto de vista Católico, parecen mostrar un odio por la Iglesia Católica mayor que el amor que le pudieran tener a Dios. Quien ama a Dios, lo busca, puesto que El es la verdad personificada.

"Pero aquellos blasfeman en asuntos que no entienden. Como animales irracionales, se guían únicamente por el instinto, y nacieron para ser atrapados y degollados. Lo mismo que esos animales, perecerán también en su corrupción"

2Pedro 2:12

"Pero éstos, blasfeman de cuanto ignoran; y aún en lo que naturalmente, como brutos irracionales, conocen, en eso mismo se corrompen."

Judas 1:10

Solo en este tema he presentado cuatro versículos adicionales no reconocidos por los Protestantes.

Como complemento de este tema sigue...

## ●El Error de No Aceptar la Verdad Cuando se les Presenta:

Las engañosas demandas hechas por los Protestantes contra la Iglesia Católica son fácilmente comprobadas incorrectas por muchos diferentes medios, aunque la mentalidad Protestante es tal que automáticamente descartan cualquier comprobación de sus errores sin escudriñarlos por ellos mismos. La Escritura tiene muchos versículos condenando a aquellos que se resisten a aceptar la verdad. Es auto condenación triple de su parte, primero por decir una mentira, segundo por ignorar esos versículos, y finalmente por no leer y estudiar la evidencia de su error cuando se les presenta.

1. Las denuncias de que Pedro no fue el primer Papa, y que Pedro nunca estuvo en Roma, son totalmente infundadas, puesto que cantidad de registros históricos auténticos desde el primer siglo lo constatan. Aún así, los creyentes de Sola Scriptura rechazan toda la historia escrita antes

de la rebelión Protestante, como si la historia hubiera tenido un paro de mil quinientos años, excepto si ellos pudieran tergiversarla para apoyar tal creencia equivocada.

"(aquel inicuo) cuya aparición es obra de Satanás con todo poder y señales y prodigios de mentira, y con toda seducción de iniquidad para los que han de perderse en retribución de no haber aceptado para su salvación el amor de la verdad. Y por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad, los cuales se complacen en la injusticia."

2Tesalonicenses 2:9-12

"Porque vendrá el tiempo en que no soportarán más la sana doctrina, antes bien con prurito de oír se amontonarán maestros con arreglo a sus concupiscencias. Apartarán de la verdad el oído, pero se volverán a las fábulas".

2Timoteo 4:3-4

"Pero si tenéis en vuestros corazones, amargos celos y espíritu de contienda, no os gloriéis al menos, ni mintáis contra la verdad".

Santiago 3:14

**"¿Quién de vosotros puede acusarme de pecado? Y entonces si digo la verdad ¿Por qué no me creéis?"**

Juan 8:46-47

**"Y si alguno no quiere recibirlos ni escuchar vuestras palabras, salid de aquella casa o de aquella ciudad y sacudid el polvo de vuestros pies. En verdad, os digo, que en el día del juicio (el destino) será más tolerable para la tierra de Sodoma y Gomorra que para aquella ciudad".**

Mateo 10:14-15

Me veo forzado a concluir que los Protestantes no están interesados en encontrar la verdad, solo están interesados en sus propias agendas.

Las mentes cerradas están cerradas a la verdad. Estar cerrados a la verdad es estar cerrados a El quien es verdad y a Su palabra. Esta observación nos lleva al siguiente tema.

---

## ● El Error Protestante de tener una Mentalidad Cerrada:

Lo más difícil de abrir en el mundo es una mentalidad cerrada. La gente con este tipo de mentalidad tiene sus cabezas enterradas en la arena, aparentemente creyendo que disfrutan de la verdad escondidas en su seguridad y protegidas de las influencias exteriores. Se sienten cómodas en donde están, y no quieren cambiar porque requiere esfuerzo. También están temerosas de tener que admitir que están en un error si se les demostrara. Eso las situaría en una batalla con la soberbia, raíz de todo pecado. Son víctimas de lo que es comúnmente llamado "certeza subjetiva".

Están, "...siempre aprendiendo y nunca serán capaces de llegar al conocimiento de la verdad (2Timoteo 3:7)"

Certeza objetiva significa que la mente se conforma a la verdad objetiva. La persona con certeza objetiva está completamente convencida de la verdad porque es la verdad. La persona con certeza subjetiva está motivada por sus sentimientos, sean estos basados en la verdad o no.

Aquellos que están encerrados en su certeza subjetiva están solamente engañándose, pensando que están correctos simplemente porque son sinceros en sus creencias. De cualquier forma, la sinceridad es una espada de dos filos y puede inducir al error, simplemente porque una persona puede también estar sinceramente equivocada.

"Por tanto, el que cree estar en pie, cuide de no caer."

1Corintios 10:12

La gente con mentalidad abierta, por lo menos escuchará otros puntos de vista, y por medio de investigación, estudio y oración, podrá hacer decisiones cautelosas sobre cuál punto de vista tiene la verdad objetiva, cuál lo guiará a la certeza objetiva.

"Por lo demás hermanos, cuantas cosas sean conformes a la verdad, cuantas serias, cuantas justas, cuantas puras, cuantas amables, cuantas de buena conversación, si hay virtud alguna, si alguna alabanza, a tales cosas atended".

Filipenses 4:8

¿Qué dice la Sagrada Escritura acerca de una mente cerrada?

"Para ellos se cumple esa profecía de Isaías: "Oiréis pero no comprenderéis, veréis y no conoceréis. Porque el corazón de este pueblo se ha endurecido, y sus oídos oyen mal, y cierran los ojos, de miedo que vean con sus ojos, y oigan con sus oídos y comprendan con su corazón y se conviertan, y Yo los sane". Pero vosotros, ¡felices de vuestros ojos, porque ven, vuestros oídos porque oyen! En verdad, os digo, muchos profetas y justos desearon ver lo que vosotros veís, y no lo vieron, oír lo que vosotros oís y no lo oyeron". Mateo 13:14-17

"Pues la ira de Dios se manifiesta desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres, que injustamente cohiben la verdad".

Romanos 1:18

"...mas a los rebeldes, y a los que no obedecen la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo". Romanos 2:8

Pues bien, ahí lo tienen. ¿Cómo aquellos con certeza subjetiva, resultando en mentalidad cerrada, podrán algún día encontrar la verdad?

La respuesta es que no la encontrarán a menos que abran sus mentes.

La Escritura, como lo he mostrado, nos manda abrir nuestras mentes para explorar todas las avenidas presentadas en nuestra búsqueda de la verdad.

Los Protestantes dicen seguir SOLAMENTE la Escritura.

He notado que tienden a hacerlo solamente cuando va de acuerdo con sus opiniones personales, cada cual con su propia "certitud subjetiva" individual.

De todas formas, La Sagrada Escritura especifica claramente que debemos buscar la verdad y nadie puede hacer eso mientras esté anclado en una mentalidad cerrada.

---

## ● El Error Protestante de la Arrogancia:

## Arrogancia:

1. El tener un orgullo dominante, altanería, desprecio por otros.
2. El tener una actitud superior hacia quien se le percibe como inferior a uno mismo.
3. El mostrar una actitud rebelde y desobediente hacia la autoridad.

Este comportamiento es comúnmente exhibido entre muchas, pero no todas las sectas Protestantes.

El opuesto de la arrogancia es la humildad. El opuesto de la desobediencia es la obediencia. Por favor ¿podría alguien mostrarme el versículo Bíblico en el que Jesús nos haya enseñado a ser arrogantes y no humildes? Por favor muéstrenme ¿en dónde enseñó desobediencia en lugar de obediencia? El fue obediente y humilde a través de los Evangelios. ¿No debemos imitarlo? El fue obediente y mostró humildad a Su madre María y a San José después de haber sido encontrado en el templo (Lucas 2:51), y a su madre en Caná (Juan 2:3-10) Solo imaginemos, aquí está el creador del universo, en humilde obediencia a una criatura que El había creado. Obedeció a Pilato, a Herodes, al régimen romano (Marcos 12:17), inclusive a Su muerte en la cruz.

**"El mayor entre vosotros sea servidor de todos. Quien se elevare, será abajado; y quien se abajare será elevado". Mateo 23:11-12**

**"Asimismo vosotros, jóvenes, someteos a los ancianos. Y todos los unos para con los otros, revestíos de la humildad, porque "Dios resiste a los soberbios, pero a los humildes da gracia".**

Humillaos por tanto bajo la poderosa mano de Dios, para que El os ensalce a su tiempo."

1Pedro 5:5-6, más versículos ignorados por los Protestantes.

Para aquellos Protestantes que se enaltecen ellos mismos debido a una arrogancia inmitigada, ¿cómo puedes justificar tus acciones frente a lo que Jesucristo a establecido como ejemplo para nosotros seguir?

¿En dónde está la humildad en el Protestantismo en vez de la arrogancia?

¿En dónde la obediencia en vez de la desobediencia? Martín Lutero ¿Fue obediente? ¿Fue humilde?

---

## ●El Error de los Protestantes de Usar Lentes con Bloqueadores:

Para llegar a la verdad, debemos mirar a través de los prismas de los ojos de Jesucristo quien es verdad (Juan 14:6). Los Protestantes consistentemente ven las cosas a través de anteojos con bloqueadores en ambas superficies, predispuestos y totalmente ajenos a lo disponible fuera del angosto campo de su visibilidad. Leyendo solamente material y libros Protestantes. Cuando se les pide comprobar lo que dicen con documentos legítimos e históricos, invariablemente citan frases de alguna novela Protestante, pues no tienen más. Tales citas novelescas no ofrecen "pruebas" contundentes, puesto que ni siquiera vienen de documentos históricos fidedignos, sino de meras opiniones de sus autores. Una persona pensante e inteligente, que utiliza el don del [sentido común](#), explorará todas las alternativas disponibles para llegar a la verdad, independientemente de quien haya sido el autor. Como ejemplo fundamental menciono el rehusarse a leer la multitud de escritos resultantes de tantos Cristianos que vivieron antes de la revuelta Protestante. "Las Confesiones" de [San Agustín](#) (354-430 D.C.) es el segundo libro más leído de todos los tiempos después de la Sagrada Escritura, y es muy aplicable a nuestras vidas actuales; así los Protestantes ignoran este tesoro invaluable de lecciones referentes a nuestra relación con Dios.

Existen millares de libros, producto de brillantes autores de cada siglo, consistente e intencionalmente ignorados por los Protestantes, debido a que solamente leen lo escrito posteriormente al siglo XVI.

Así pues, desconocen la enorme fuente de una tremenda colección de fascinantes y genuinos escritos históricos de los primeros quince siglos del Cristianismo. Este material es fácil y gratuitamente localizado en el Internet, además de las librerías y bibliotecas.

Percibo que están temerosos de leer los primeros escritos Cristianos, incluso, escritos seculares, como libros de historia no tendenciosos, incluyendo las enciclopedias, por miedo a lo que encontrarán ahí.

Si una persona quisiera saber quién fundó cuál iglesia, consultando una enciclopedia secular pudiera encontrar la respuesta.

---

## ●El Error Protestante de Hacer Caso Omiso a lo que no sea su Propia Agenda:

Lo he experimentado en miles de ocasiones cuando les proveo respuestas detalladas a sus acusaciones anti Católicas, comprobándoles desde la Escritura que sus cargos no tienen fundamento, y regresan con la misma denuncia sin siquiera leer lo que les he enviado. Esto me dice que su odio a la Iglesia Católica es mayor que su amor a Dios, y que solamente están interesados en su propia agenda.

---

## ●El Error Protestante de Carecer de Fuerza Razonadora:

Todo lo que tiene que ver con Dios y Su Iglesia es tan sencillo que cualquier persona pensante debería razonarlo por sí misma.

Tenemos la verdad en las palabras de Jesucristo, y el poder de razonar con lógica básica para discernir esas palabras apropiadamente.

Simplemente observemos la abundancia de versículos enfatizando la [unidad](#), y la [verdad](#).

1. Hay un solo Dios. Efesios 4:6
2. Hay una sola verdad. Juan 14:6, 17:17
3. Hay un solo Espíritu Santo. Efesios 4:4
4. Hay un solo rebaño. Juan 10:16
5. Hay un solo Pastor para ese rebaño. Juan 10:16
6. Hay una sola Iglesia. Salmos 127:1, Mateo 16:18, 1Corintios 3:11, Efesios 1:22,4:5
7. Hay una sola autoridad. Mateo 18:15-18, Juan 20:21-23
8. Hay una sola Biblia. Gálatas 1:8-9
9. Hay una sola interpretación de la Biblia. Hechos 8:30-34, 2Pedro 3:14-17
10. Hay un solo bautismo. Efesios 4:5
11. Hay un solo sacerdocio. Hebreos 7:11-17
12. Todos nosotros debemos ser uno. Juan 17:20-23
13. Estamos obligados a buscar la verdad. 2Tesalonicenses 2:13, Santiago 3:14, 2Juan 1:1-4
14. Graves consecuencias esperan a aquellos que no revelan la verdad. Romanos 1:18
15. Graves consecuencias esperan a aquellos que no aceptan la verdad. Romanos 2:8
16. Graves consecuencias esperan a aquellos que no dicen la verdad. Apocalipsis 21:8, 21:27
17. Tenemos solo una vida, y hemos de vivirla correctamente en ésta única oportunidad.

Cualquier cosa que contradiga aunque sea uno de los versículos enlistados anteriormente no es de Dios, sino del autor de la división y la

confusión.

Con todos estos "[Unos](#)" enlistados arriba, ¿Qué motiva a los Protestantes a no mostrar su poder de razonamiento y ver que no cumplen con lo que la Sagrada Escritura nos manda?

Más de 35,000 "dobletes" Protestantes violando cada uno, varios versículos en #4, #5 y #6 de la lista anterior.

Todas las sectas enseñando diferentes doctrinas, infringiendo el #2.

Ninguna de ellas tiene la autoridad, violación del #7.

Ciertamente todas ellas quebrantan el #9 con su costumbre de "interpretar individualmente" la Sagrada Escritura.

¿Por qué les cuesta tanto trabajo razonar que para tener una sola verdad debes tener una sola autoridad?

Así es de sencillo, pero los Protestantes simplemente no pueden comprenderlo y sus miles de decenas de sectas lo comprueba.

Después de todo, por medio de razonamiento sencillo y [sentido común](#), es fácil ver que Dios no nos hubiera dado [un](#) libro infalible sin habernos dado primero [un](#) intérprete infalible para explicárnoslo.

---

## ●El Error Protestante de Rechazar la Mayoría de los Sacramentos:

La mayoría de las sectas Protestantes tienen solo dos sacramentos. No detallaré aquí los que ellos rechazan, pero mencionaré el sacramento del matrimonio. La unión de un hombre y una mujer en matrimonio es un acto sagrado, puesto que no está hecho solo entre ellos sino en trío cooperativo con Dios. La Escritura es clara en que ésta unión es para siempre, sin ser quebrantada por caprichos y engaños humanos. De cualquier forma, las sectas Protestantes consienten el divorcio ignorando más aún la Sagrada Escritura.

"Por eso dejará el hombre a su padre y a su madre y se adherirá a su mujer,

y vendrán a ser una sola carne". Génesis 2:24

¿Por qué los Protestantes tratan de dividir una sola carne por medio del divorcio?

Después de todo es anti-Dios y anti-Biblia.

Un matrimonio válido a los ojos de Dios es indivisible.

"Entonces, algunos fariseos, se le acercaron y, para ponerlo a prueba le preguntaron: "¿Está permitido que un hombre se divorcie de su esposa por cualquier motivo?" El respondió, "¿No han leído que en el principio el Creador los hizo 'hombre y mujer' y dijo: 'Por eso dejará el hombre a su padre y a su madre, y se unirá a su esposa y llegarán los dos a ser un solo cuerpo'? Así que ya no son dos, sino solo uno. Por lo tanto, lo que Dios ha unido, que no lo separe el hombre." Mateo 19:3-6

Si un solo cuerpo es dividido por el hombre, ¿qué nos queda? ¿Dos mitades separadas?

Interpretando textualmente la Sagrada Escritura con la mentalidad Protestante, eso es lo que tendrán. De cualquier forma, en los ojos de Dios, los dos están aún casados hasta que la muerte los separe.

---

## ●El Error de la Inconsistencia en la Enseñanza Protestante:

Puesto que Dios nunca cambia, tampoco su palabra cambia nunca, ¿Por qué entonces los Protestantes cambian sus enseñanzas dependiendo del rumbo del viento? Sus enseñanzas encajan más y más sobre la línea de la presión secular, en vez de lo que se enseñó originalmente. Casos de los que hablo:

1. Sus enseñanzas relacionadas a la Santísima Virgen María. Ya he mencionado en otros artículos cómo los fundadores de la reforma Protestante amaron a la madre de Dios, y cómo sus herederos no la aman, sino que la desdennan.

2. Todas las iglesias Cristianas en algún momento prohibieron el [aborto](#). Ahora muchas sectas Protestantes lo aceptan.

¿Acaso Dios cambió de idea al respecto? ¿Es Dios ahora pro-aborto? Muchos Protestantes lo son.

3. Todas las sectas Cristianas en alguna ocasión suspendieron a las mujeres ministros. Ahora las hay en muchas sectas Protestantes: Anglicanos, Metodistas, Episcopales por mencionar algunas. Su "premio" por hacer eso, ha sido, el decline de su membresía.

¿No es este tema nada más que una respuesta a las presiones del movimiento secular feminista?

4. Anticoncepción y la Conferencia de Lambeth. Antes de 1930, todas las iglesias Protestantes centrales estaban de acuerdo con la Iglesia Católica en lo referente al pecado de la anticoncepción. En 1930 la iglesia Anglicana llamó a la Conferencia de Lambeth declarando la aceptación de anticonceptivos bajo ciertas condiciones. Desde entonces, las condiciones se fueron suavizando hasta desaparecer totalmente, y actualmente todo el Protestantismo apoya la contracepción.

¿No es esto un resultado claro de la presión secular con su cantata de "Queremos contracepción incondicional"?

Hoy por hoy, la Iglesia Católica, es la única, permaneciendo firme en este tema...**¡CASI!**

# DIOS

la apoya estando a su lado.

Hechos 5:38-39, Romanos 8:31, Efesios 5:23

Lean éste [documento tan profético](#) escrito por el Papa Católico Juan Pablo VI, publicado el 25 de Julio, de 1968. En él advierte al mundo las consecuencias futuras si se permitiera la continuación de la contracepción. Es necesario atender especialmente al párrafo 17, pues en el se aprecia claramente su amonestación urgente. Ahora, miremos a nuestro alrededor y comparemos sus palabras proféticas con el caos en el que se encuentra el mundo actualmente, es exactamente como lo predijo el Papa hace más de cuarenta y cinco años.

Este desastre actual en lo referente a las consecuencias de la contracepción, fue incitado e implementado por el voto Protestante a las presiones seculares, sucumbiendo a los deseos humanos, en oposición a la voluntad de Dios.

He aquí otro versículo adicional sobre este tema, abandonado por los Protestantes y obedecido claramente por la Iglesia Católica en su firmeza al "no ceder a la presión mundana":

Hechos 5:29, "Respondieron Pedro y los apóstoles: 'Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres' ".

---

## ●Las Similitudes del Protestantismo y el Error del Islam:

En el Islam es solamente el Corán.

En el Protestantismo es solamente la Biblia.

En el Islam existe la extrema derecha enseñando que el Corán no está esposado a la violencia, mientras que la extrema izquierda dice lo opuesto, que el Corán sí está unido al yihad o guerra santa.

En el Protestantismo, encontramos similitudes extremas entre la derecha y la izquierda como en el Islam. Mientras un lado interpreta las Escrituras de una forma, el otro lado invariablemente las entiende del modo contrario.

Cada doctrina enseñada por una secta Protestante es negada por la otra como expuse anteriormente. Por ejemplo:

El infierno existe. El infierno no existe.

Bauticen a los infantes. No bauticen a los infantes.

Jesucristo es Dios. Jesucristo no es Dios.

Una vez salvo, siempre salvado, las obras no son necesarias. Trabaja tu salvación, las obras sí son necesarias.

Etc., etc., etc., y así a través de la doctrina Cristiana excepto en lo básico, que Dios existe.

¿Cuál es la raíz del problema? Jesucristo enseñó solo una verdad ¿o no?

Si tomáramos un revólver Protestante y uno Islámico y disparáramos una bala a la pared con cada uno, al examinar las huellas de cada proyectil en la pared ¿qué veríamos? Una diseminación de opiniones personales, derechistas, izquierdistas, conservadoras, etc. De cualquier forma, ¿Quién sería el centro o eje de cada patrón? ¿Puedes nombrar a la persona? No puedes, tampoco el Protestantismo ni el Islam tienen ninguna autoridad central para tomar una decisión definitiva respecto a la verdad de ninguna de sus doctrinas percibidas.

La única autoridad que el Protestantismo cree tener está registrada en cada marca diseminada del disparo, puesto que cada Protestante actúa como su propio papa.

Ahora, tome un revólver Católico y haga la misma prueba, ¿quién está en el centro ahora?

La respuesta a la pregunta ¿"cuál es la raíz del problema aquí"?,-es que ni el Protestantismo ni el Islam tienen ninguna autoridad central. Ambos están anclados a un libro que puede ser interpretado de tantas formas como libros hay, como "cabezas hay". Y [Martín Lutero](#) lo lamentó en una ocasión, ya descrita anteriormente.

Consecuentemente, ambos terminan en inacabables disputas, contiendas, controversias internas, pleitos, fracciones, y caos sobre cuál cabeza tiene la interpretación correcta de sus respectivos libros.

Para el Protestantismo, es la Torre de Babel nuevamente.

---

## ● El Error Protestante del Crucifijo sin Cristo:

Los Protestantes aparentemente honran más a San Pablo que a San Pedro, entonces ¿por qué son negligentes en seguir sus enseñanzas referentes al crucifijo?

El crucifijo es negado por los Protestantes. De todos modos, San Pablo enseñó:

"...en tanto que nosotros predicamos un Cristo crucificado..."

1Corintios 1:23

¿Cómo alguien puede predicar a un Cristo crucificado con un crucifijo vacío o sin Cristo?

"Porque me propuse no saber entre vosotros otra cosa sino a Jesucristo, y Este crucificado." 1Corintios 2:2

"¡Oh insensatos gálatas!, ¿Cómo ha podido nadie fascinaros a vosotros, ante cuyos ojos fue presentado Jesucristo clavado en la cruz?"

Gálatas 3:1

"Los Católicos podemos relacionarnos con el crucifijo puesto que todos cargamos con nuestras cruces (Mateo 16:24).

Absolutamente nadie puede identificarse con una cruz vacía, pues ninguno de nosotros hemos sido resucitados de entre los muertos."

Padre Benedict Groeschel

No hay Cristo sin cruz, así como no hay cruz sin Cristo.

---

## ● El Error Protestante de la Hipocresía:

Los Protestantes negarán el [Purgatorio](#) porque no pueden encontrar la palabra en la Biblia aunque la doctrina misma esté en la Biblia.

¿Por qué entonces, la mayoría de ellos cree en la Trinidad cuando esa palabra tampoco está en la Biblia?

¿Hipocresía?

¿Por qué los Protestantes creen en algo llamado "el rapto", cuando curiosamente no logro encontrar esa palabra en la Biblia? ¿Hipocresía?

Los Protestantes dicen que si no está en la Biblia no lo creerán, ¡hu la la! [Sola Scriptura](#).

Simplemente por tratar de usar [Sola Scriptura](#), ni yo ni ellos, ni nadie más, puede encontrar las palabras o la doctrina de [Sola Scriptura](#) en ninguna parte de la Biblia.

Con lo que les han enseñado de la Biblia, ¿Cómo pueden creer esa doctrina si ni siquiera pueden encontrarla en la Sagrada Escritura?

¿No es eso ser hipócrita, especialmente en este tema?

Los Protestantes declaran que la Iglesia Católica es corrupta, al mismo tiempo proclaman que la Biblia es infalible. De cualquier forma, es un resultado inevitable, comprobado por los hechos [históricos](#), que la Biblia ciertamente nos llega de las manos de la [Iglesia Católica](#). Por tanto, ¿Están ellos dispuestos a admitir que la [Iglesia Corrupta](#) les tuvo que haber dado una Biblia corrupta, misma que usan? O, por otro lado, ¿Están dispuestos a admitir que tuvo que haber sido una Iglesia infalible, la que les proporcionó una Biblia infalible? ¿De qué modo es, una Iglesia corrupta y una Biblia corrupta o una Iglesia infalible y una Biblia infalible?

¿Hipocresía?

¿Por qué los Protestantes aceptan la decisión infalible hecha por los Obispos en los Concilios de la Iglesia Católica para establecer el [cánon](#) del Nuevo Testamento, mientras que al mismo tiempo niegan las decisiones hechas por esos mismos Concilios y Obispos para establecer el cánon del Antiguo Testamento?

¿Hipocresía?

¿Por qué los Protestantes constantemente se dividen formando nuevas sectas cuando no hay versículo en la Biblia que autorice hacerlo? La Escritura tiene mucho que decir referente a la **unidad** en el Cristianismo, y advierte a los divisorios (1Corintios 1:10-13, 1Timoteo 6:3-5) ¿No es divisivo el tener más de 35,000 sectas Protestantes siendo divididas?

¿No son hipocresías este sin fin de separaciones para los supuestos creyentes de la Biblia?

¿Por qué algunas sectas Protestantes niegan que la Iglesia Católica es mencionada en la Biblia y al voltearse dicen que sí es mencionada como la "**Ramera de Babilonia**" y la bestia del 666?

Cosa curiosa, capitalizando el uso de su creencia de Sola Scriptura, y poniéndola en práctica, simplemente no encuentro tal relación de la Iglesia Católica en la Escritura, pero no me sorprende, puesto que ellos fabricaron el cuento, tampoco ellos podrán.

Ah sí, **Sola Scriptura**, la invención humana y falsa del Protestantismo trabajando en su contra más frecuentemente de lo que piensan que trabaja en su provecho.

¿No prueba esto que están siendo hipócritas?

¿Por qué los supuestos creyentes de la Biblia condenan a los Católicos y a la Iglesia Católica con denuncias ilusivas y odio, cuando la Sagrada Escritura claramente dice amarás a tu prójimo como a ti mismo? ¿Quizá por hipocresía?

"Maestro, ¿cuál es el mayor mandamiento de la Ley?" Respondió El, "**Amarás al Señor tu Dios de todo tu corazón, con toda tu alma, y con todo tu espíritu. Este es el mayor y primer mandamiento. El segundo le es semejante "Amarás a tu prójimo como a ti mismo". De estos dos mandamientos pende toda la Ley y los Profetas**".

Mateo 22:36-40

¿En dónde dice en la Escritura, que debes amar a tu prójimo excepto si este es un Católico?

Los ministros en algunas sectas Protestantes actualmente predicando odio a la Iglesia Católica desde el púlpito.

¿Qué tipo de ministros son estos predicando el odio hacia otros en vez de enseñar el "Amor al prójimo" Bíblico?

Quiero agradecer a todos aquellos Protestantes que persiguen Católicos y a la Iglesia Católica, porque todo lo que están logrando es ayudar a los Católicos a obtener una mayor recompensa en el Cielo. ¡Escucharon!

"**Dichosos seréis cuando os insultaren, cuando os persiguieren, cuando dijeren mintiendo todo mal contra vosotros, por causa mía. Gozaos y alegraos, porque vuestra recompensa es grande en los cielos, pues así persiguieron a los profetas que fueron antes de vosotros.**"

Mateo 5:11-12

---

## ● El Error Protestante de la Regla Democrática:

Jesucristo claramente fundó una Iglesia teocrática. Es un reino, el reino de Dios. Es el Rey quien posee total gobierno y autoridad sobre Su reino.

"...y todo lo sometió bajo sus pies, y lo dió por cabeza de todo a la Iglesia, la cual es su cuerpo, la plenitud de Aquel que lo llena todo en todos."

Efesios 1:22-23

Jesucristo, el Rey, es la cabeza de Su Iglesia y la Iglesia es Su Cuerpo. En una teocracia, la cabeza siempre le dice al cuerpo lo que hay que hacer.

"Así como **la Iglesia está sujeta a Cristo**, así también las mujeres lo han de estar a sus maridos en todo".

Efesios 5:24

¿Cuándo el cuerpo le ha dicho a la cabeza lo que se ha de hacer? Así es exactamente como operan muchas sectas Protestantes. Ese gobierno se llama democracia, o el gobierno por la gente.

¿Cuántos asuntos en el Protestantismo son decididos por el voto de la gente? Solo hace unos cuantos años, una de las principales, denominaciones Protestante, decidió por votación de sus miembros dividirse una vez más.

Ese no es el tipo de gobierno instituido por Dios para Su Iglesia.

---

## ● Errores Anti-Bíblicos a los que se Aferran los Protestantes:

Parte de esto es un resumen de lo que he venido presentando pero con algunas adiciones.

¿Cómo los Protestantes explican lo siguiente?

1. El concepto **humano** de **Sola Scriptura** es anti-bíblico. ¿En dónde están las palabras "Sola Scriptura" y los versículos que las describan? He investigado por años, y ningún Protestante ha podido mostrármelo(s). Hebreos 13:9

2. La interpretación privada de la Sagrada Escritura es anti-bíblica. 2Pedro 1:20

3. Apoyar el **aborto** es anti-bíblico. Exodo 20:13

4. Apoyar la **contracepción** es anti-bíblico. Génesis 38:9-10

5. La división del Cuerpo de Cristo es anti-bíblica. Juan 10:16

6. La regla de la opinión personal es anti-bíblica. Marcos 12:14

7. Calumniar a otro ser humano es anti-bíblico. Juan 15:12

8. Calumniar a la Iglesia fundada por Cristo es anti-bíblico. 1Corintios 15:9

9. Insultar y degradar a la Madre de Dios es anti-bíblico. Lucas 1:48

10. Juzgar a otra persona es anti-bíblico. Lucas 6:37

11. Fallar en acatar el significado de **una** es anti-bíblico. Efesios 4:1-6

12. Tener ministras femeninas es anti-bíblico. Juan 15:16

13. Regirse por las opiniones de hombres en lugar de la voluntad de Dios es anti-bíblico. Hechos 5:29

14. Fracasar en aceptar la verdad cuando se es presentada es anti-bíblico. Romanos 1:18,2:8

15. No buscar la verdad es anti-bíblico. Romanos 2:8

16. Mentir en ataques contra la Iglesia Católica es anti-bíblico. Exodo 20:16, Apocalipsis 21:27

17. Adherirse al **Sábado** como algunas sectas Protestantes lo hacen es anti-bíblico. Colosenses 2:16

18. La falta de consistencia en enseñanza es anti-bíblica. La verdad no cambia. Juan 14:6

19. Rechazar partes de la Sagrada Escritura es anti-bíblico. Santiago 2:10

20. Una vez **salvo** siempre salvado es anti-bíblico. Filipenses 2:12

21. Salvación por la fe sola es anti-bíblica. Santiago 2:24

22. Salvación por gracia sola es anti-bíblica. Santiago 2:24

23. Mantener la mente cerrada es anti-bíblico. Romanos 2:8

24. Rechazar la autoridad es anti-bíblico. Hebreos 13:17

25. Actuar sin tener autoridad es anti-bíblico. Mateo 18:15-18, Hebreos 13:17

26. Tergiversar la Escritura para amoldarla a una enseñanza falsa es anti-bíblico. 2Peter 3:16

27. Agregar o sustraer de la Escritura como algunos lo hacen es anti-bíblico. Deuteronomio 4:2, Apocalipsis 22:18-19

28. Seguir a los falsos profetas como varias sectas lo hacen es anti-bíblico. Mateo 7:15

29. La revuelta Protestante fue anti-bíblica. Hebreos 13:17

30. Acceder a presiones seculares es anti-bíblico. La verdad nunca puede ser comprometida. Hechos 5:29

---

## ● El Error Protestante de las Invenciones no Bíblicas:

1) El raptó: Simpático, pero no encuentro la palabra "raptó" en la Biblia. ¿Acaso Sola Scriptura fracasó de nuevo? Esta creencia falsa fue primeramente presentada por John Nelson Darby en 1827, Y promovida por Cyrus Scofield en una anotación bíblica de su Referencia Bíblica de Scofield en 1909.

2) Denominacionalismo: ¿En dónde en la Biblia puede ser encontrado esta práctica tan amplia?

3) La "**Iglesia invisible**", otra estratagema para degradar a la Iglesia Católica.

La Escritura es clara en que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó es extremadamente **visible**, Mateo 5:14-16.

4) La "depravación total del hombre". No es bíblica tampoco.

5) La Predestinación, un invento del Protestantismo Calvinista. No bíblico.

---

## ● El Error de la Mentira Protestante:

"Mas los tímidos e **incrédulos** y abominables y homicidas y fornicarios y hechiceros e **idólatras**, y **todos los mentirosos**, tendrán su parte en el lago encendido con fuego y azufre. Esta es la segunda muerte." Apocalipsis 21:8, ignorado por todos los mentirosos. Leer también Apoc. 21:27.

Es un hecho inevitable que Jesucristo fundó solo una Iglesia.

1) ¿Por qué entonces los Protestantes lo ignoran continuando las divisiones del Cuerpo de Cristo?

2) No existe Protestante que pueda remontar su iglesia a la época anterior a la revuelta Protestante del siglo XVI.

¿En primer lugar de dónde sacan cuál versículo que los autorice a separarse de la verdadera Iglesia?

3) Ningún Protestante puede mostrar que su iglesia fue fundada por Jesucristo, y la Escritura dice que hay solo una Iglesia, la fundada por Dios (Salmos 127:1, Mateo 16:18).

4) Ellos niegan que la Iglesia Católica es la misma que Jesucristo instituyó, y al mismo tiempo no pueden nombrar la que fue entonces erigida en su lugar. ¿No es extraño que la Escritura ha dicho que la Iglesia de Dios perdurará por siempre (Isaías 2:2,59:21, Mateo 28:20, Efesios 3:21), y así los Protestantes se rehúsan a nombrarla? Si la Escritura puede ser creída del todo, ¿Por qué se niegan a nombrar la única Iglesia de Dios?

5) No pueden nombrar a la persona que instituyó la Iglesia Católica negando al mismo tiempo que fue Jesucristo. También eso es extraño, puesto que cada Iglesia tiene a alguien con nombre como fundador. Cada una de las miles de sectas Protestantes pueden ser remontadas a una persona con un nombre como su fundador. ¿Por qué se niegan a nombrar al fundador de la Iglesia Católica?

¿No es eso la personificación de la arrogancia?

6) ¿Por qué promueven la mentira de que la Iglesia Católica apostató tan pronto como murió el último apóstol, por lo que la Iglesia actual no es la fundada por Jesucristo?

Esta mentira vuela frente a Mateo 16:18, ya que los Protestantes deberán entonces admitir que las "puertas del infierno" sí prevalecieron, que la Biblia fue un error, y que todos los versículos previamente expuestos que prometen la perpetuidad de la Iglesia de Cristo también deberán estar en desacierto. Esta mentira llamada "**gran apostasía**" es magnificada a la máxima potencia puesto que ningún Protestante ha podido producir un solo documento histórico y verídico que haya registrado tal "evento monumental agitando al universo". Cada autor que vivía en aquel tiempo tuvo que haber sido testigo del supuesto "profundo acontecimiento", y aquellos que han vivido desde entonces (hasta el tiempo de la invención de la mentira Protestante), tampoco escribieron al respecto. ¿Que con el "suceso más grande desde la crucifixión" disponible, no lo hicieron? Es porque simplemente nunca sucedió. Una mentira no puede ser probada.

La Escritura dice que personas dentro de la Iglesia de Cristo apostatarían, pero no la Iglesia misma. Porque es imposible cuando Cristo es la cabeza, y la Iglesia su Cuerpo.

¿Cómo se puede revelar el Cuerpo de Cristo en contra abandonando su Cabeza? Son eternamente inseparables.

"Esposas, sométanse a sus esposos como al Señor. Porque el esposo es cabeza de la esposa así como **Cristo es cabeza y salvador de la Iglesia, la cual es su cuerpo**". Efesios 5:22-23

De acuerdo Protestantes, ¿expliquen esos versículos? Realmente ¿Cristo es el salvador de Su Cuerpo, o lo abandonó como los Protestantes quieren hacernos creer? ¿Está la Sagrada Escritura equivocada nuevamente y los Protestantes correctos?

¿Vamos a creerles su mentira a los Protestantes, o la verdadera palabra de Dios?

¿Se acuerdan de la historia del trigo y la cizaña, en la que ambos coexisten hasta el mismo final, cuando serán separados y la cizaña quemada (Mateo 13:24-30)?

"Pues, en primer lugar, oigo decir que cuando se reúnen como iglesia **hay divisiones entre ustedes**; y en parte lo creo. Sin duda tiene que haber **grupos sectarios** entre ustedes, **para que se demuestre quienes cuentan con la aprobación de Dios**". Corintios 11:18-19.

De estos dos versículos tenemos un ejemplo perfecto de la apostasía individual dentro de la Iglesia: **aquellos que causan divisiones y fracciones**. Ahora, de lo que he explicado en muchos párrafos de este trabajo, ¿Quién es el causante de las **divisiones** y las **fracciones**? Nadie más que el



Protestantismo quien hasta ahora ha creado más de 35,500 **divisiones y fracciones**, mismo número que incrementa constantemente a través de las semanas, incluso día a día.

¿Quiénes son los "**aprobados por Dios** entre ustedes"?

Son los fieles de la única y sin par Iglesia instituida por Jesucristo, misma que aún está con nosotros después de 2000 años de persecución. Vale leer Hechos 5:38-39 para encontrar la razón de su longevidad.

Para aquellos que continúan promoviendo la mentira de la llamada y no existente, "**gran apostasía**", por favor lean Apocalipsis 21:8, y aventúrense a explicar Efesios 5:23-24

7) ¿Cuántos versículos les he mostrado en este trabajo que son ignorados por los Protestantes? ¿Acaso no es una mentira decir que sigues la Escritura literalmente al pie de la letra, ignorando tantos versículos?

8) ¿Por qué los Protestantes quienes "toman" la Biblia textualmente dejan a un lado el capítulo 6 de Juan, al que llaman **simbólico**? ¿Solo un capítulo en toda la Biblia es simbólico? ¿Cómo es eso posible?

9) ¿Cómo pueden los Protestantes decir que **Sola Scriptura** ha sido usada desde el primer día, cuando durante 1400 años nadie tenía Biblia, y aunque la hubieran tenido, de cualquier forma, la gran mayoría de la gente era analfabeta?

10) Puesto que los Protestantes creen que "**toda la Escritura es inspirada** (2Tim 3:16)", ¿Por qué no están en su Biblia los evangelios de Pedro, Felipe, Nicodemo, Bartolomé, Andrés, Tomás, etc.?

11) ¿En dónde dice en la Sagrada Escritura que Jesús dio instrucciones de que la fe Cristiana tenía que ser basada solamente en un libro? ¿Que tal la misma pregunta pero en vez de Jesús propongo a los apóstoles?

12) ¿Por qué los Protestantes dicen que es la Biblia la columna y cimiento de la verdad cuando la Biblia claramente señala que es la Iglesia (1Tim 3:15)? Por favor ¿alguien puede darme el nombre de esa Iglesia?

Los Protestantes rechazan la Tradición Apostólica cuando la Biblia claramente especifica, "Así pues hermanos, estad firmes y guardad las enseñanzas que habéis recibido, ya de **palabra**, ya por carta nuestra".

Tesalonicenses, otro versículo para agregar a la lista de los ya ignorados por el Protestantismo.

14) ¿Por qué los Protestantes niegan que la **Biblia** les viene de la Iglesia Católica cuando no pueden nombrar al menos una verdadera y probable fuente alternativa, y cuando existen literalmente cientos de documentos históricos fidedignos comprobándoles que están equivocados en su negación?

15) Los Protestantes niegan que a Pedro le fue dada la **primacía** en Mateo 16:18. Nada en la Escritura es hecho sin algún propósito. ¿Cuál fue pues el propósito de Jesús al cambiar el nombre de Simón a Pedro?

16) ¿Por qué los Protestantes niegan que el Papado es Bíblico, cuando de hecho es **muy Bíblico**?

17) ¿Por qué los Protestantes no han podido proveer un documento **histórico** legítimo para "probar" sus falsas denuncias? Es porque ¿La mentira nunca puede ser probada, pero sí la verdad?

Es sencillo, si no tienes verdad, entonces no tienes prueba.

Los Católicos podemos, y lo hacemos, ofreciendo documentos históricos verídicos mismos que prueban las enseñanzas de nuestra Iglesia.

¿Por qué los Protestantes no quieren leerlas? Romanos 1:18, 2:8

18) ¿Por qué los Protestantes refutan la línea directa de sucesión de **Papas** a través de los siglos desde San Pedro hasta el presente Papa, cuando la Iglesia Católica les ha dado acceso libre a cualquiera para investigar y comprobar ésta verdad con documentos fidedignos?, pero los Protestantes se niegan a leerlos. Esa información es localizable en cualquier enciclopedia secular.

19) ¿Por qué los Protestantes impugnan que la Iglesia Católica ha existido desde el primer siglo, cuando cientos de **documentos** históricos así lo verifican, escritos por hombres y mujeres santos y virtuosos, disponibles gratuitamente para probar su impugna errónea? De cualquier forma, los Protestantes simplemente se niegan a leerlos.

"Nada hay oculto que no haya de ser descubierto, nada secreto que no haya de ser conocido." Lucas 12:2

"De la misma manera que se recoge la cizaña y se le echa al fuego, así será en la consumación del siglo. El Hijo del hombre enviará a sus ángeles y recogerán de su reino todos los escándalos, y a los que cometen la iniquidad (incluye a aquellos que mienten y rechazan la verdad) y los arrojarán en el horno de fuego; allí será el llanto y el rechinar de dientes. Entonces los justos (aquellos que siguen las enseñanzas de Cristo a través de Su única y singular Iglesia) resplandecerán como el sol en el reino de su Padre. ¡Quien tiene oídos que oiga!". Mateo 13:40-43

"Haced todas las cosas sin murmuraciones ni disputas, para que seáis irreprochables y sencillos hijos de Dios, sin mancha, en medio de una generación torcida y perversa, entre los cuales

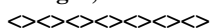
✦ resplandeceréis ✦ como ✦ antorchas ✦ en ✦ el ✦ mundo ✦".

Filipenses 2:14-15

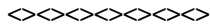
---

"La verdad siempre ha molestado a la gente y nunca es cómoda."

Cardenal Ratzinger, 9 de Octubre del 2000



De cualquier forma, quien se ha negado a reconocer la verdad en la vida será forzado a confrontarla en la muerte.



**Pero para entonces ya será muy tarde ¿no es así?  
Porque en ese momento del tiempo, el Dios de la Misericordia  
repentinamente será el Dios de la justicia.**

---

---

**¿Gálatas 4:16?**

---

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 20 de Agosto del 2002  
Actualizado el 8 de Enero del 2003

---

 [\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# La Herencia Legada por Martin Lutero, ¡el Primer Protestante!

Su [Herencia](#) No es algo de lo que alguien debería sentirse orgulloso.

---

**"Obedeced a vuestros superiores y sujetaos a ellos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso."**

Hebreos 13:17

Martín Lutero, el [originador](#) de la falsa doctrina de [Sola Scriptura](#) hecha por hombre y su acompañante la interpretación personal de la Sagrada Escritura, obviamente evadió el versículo anterior, al igual que muchos otros. Sola Scriptura o solamente la Biblia, significa "Si no está en la Biblia, no lo creeré."

He demostrado, que aunque esté en la Biblia, algunos no lo creerán si así lo deciden.

Mostraré muchos versículos mas como ejemplos de la Escritura ignorada por los no-Católicos en este texto.

Martín Lutero definitivamente fue desobediente a sus superiores, la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica, de la cual él era miembro. Pudiera alguien mostrarme ¿de dónde proviene la [autoridad](#) autoproclamada de Lutero?

Él era un monje Agustino, y no era Obispo. No tenía ninguna autoridad. Deliberadamente ignoró más versículos de la Escritura, los cuales nos enseñan claramente en dónde reside la autoridad; no en él, sino en su oposición, la Iglesia Católica.

**"Si tu hermano peca (contra tí) repréndelo entre tí y él solo; Si te escucha habrás ganado a tu hermano. Si no te escucha toma todavía contigo un hombre o dos, para que por boca de dos testigos o tres conste toda palabra. Si a ellos no escucha, dilo a la Iglesia. Y si no escucha tampoco a la Iglesia, sea para tí como un pagano y como un publicano."**

Mateo 18:15-17

Claramente, éste es Dios dando autoridad a Su Iglesia, a través de palabras dichas por Jesucristo mismo. Estos versículos fueron claramente ignorados por Martín Lutero.

También ignoró las lecciones que nos enseña el Antiguo Testamento.

"Hablaron María y Aarón contra Moisés, con motivo de la mujer cusita que éste se había tomado; pues estaba casado con una mujer de Cus. Decían: "¿Acaso tan solo por boca de Moisés ha hablado Yahvé? ¿No ha hablado también por nosotros?" Y oyólo Yahvé. Es de saber que Moisés era hombre muy manso, más que hombre alguno sobre la tierra. Al instante dijo Yahvé a Moisés, a Aarón y a Maria: "Id los tres al Tabernáculo de la Reunión", llamó a Aarón y a María que se presentaran ambos. Y Él les dijo: "Escuchad mis palabras: Si alguno de vosotros es profeta, Yo Yahvé me le doy a conocer en visión o le hablo en sueños. No lo hago así con mi siervo Moisés, el cual es fiel en toda mi casa. Con él hablo cara a cara y claramente, no por medio de enigmas; pues él ve la imagen de Yahvé. ¿Por qué pues, os atrevisteis a hablar contra mi siervo Moisés? Y habiéndose inflamado contra ellos su ira, se fué Yahvé."

## Números 12:1-9

He aquí otro conjunto de versículos sobre el mismo tema, igualmente ignorados por Lutero: Es un tanto largo para presentarlo, pero por favor lean sobre la rebelión de Coré y sus seguidores en contra de la [autoridad](#) de Moisés. Vale la pena poner particular atención al final de aquellos que resisten someterse a la autoridad de la [Figura Paterna](#) de Dios en la tierra. No es nada agradable.  
Números 16:1-35

Aquellos que intencionalmente ignoran los errores de los que han pasado a la historia, están condenados a repetirlos nuevamente.

La concesión de la autoridad dada por Dios sobre su rebaño, ha sido la misma hoy y siempre. Dios ha sido el mismo antes, ahora y lo será siempre. Aparentemente Lutero no lo sabía o lo ignoró.

No tenía autoridad de Dios de ninguna forma, se declaró autoritario por así decirlo. Lutero escribió e imprimió muchos folletos distribuyéndolos por toda Europa.

En su folleto "El Papado en Roma", de 1520, declaró su autoridad 'tragiversando' la Sagrada Escritura en un vano intento de justificarse.

Enseguida muestro algunos extractos de dicho folleto:

"Es a ésta Iglesia, a los creyentes, que Jesús entregó las llaves."

Lo siento Lutero, pero estuviste equivocado:

El único lugar en el que Jesús entregó las llaves a alguien está en Mateo 16:19 y El se las dio a Pedro y a él solamente. La palabra griega usada en este versículo fue "ti", segunda persona en singular.

"Las llaves pertenecen a toda la iglesia y a cada uno de sus miembros."

Lo siento Lutero, nuevamente te equivocaste.

Observen la nota hecha por Lutero referente al punto previo. Las llaves son la autoridad para la enseñanza de la Iglesia, autoridad singular, y si todos las tuvieran como Lutero lo proclama aquí, entonces todos y cada persona automáticamente serían su propio Papa. ¿Acaso no es eso lo que pasó en el Protestantismo con cada individuo interpretando la Escritura por sí mismo?

Al hacer esta afirmación, todos y cada miembro de su movimiento pensaron que tenían las llaves y así se convirtieron en discernidores infalibles personales de la Sagrada Escritura. "Lo que siento que sea la verdad, debe serlo", es lo que significa ésta afirmación. Una autoridad central o "Suprema Corte", un discernimiento prescriptible de la Sagrada Escritura en el Protestantismo nunca existió desde el principio. Clara violación de aun más versículos.

"Entiendo esto ante todo: que ninguna profecía de la Escritura es obra de propia iniciativa; porque jamás profecía alguna trajo su origen de voluntad de hombre, sino que impulsados por el Espíritu Santo hablaron hombres de parte de Dios."

2 Pedro 1:20-21

¿Ven? Lutero realmente decía al mundo que él y sus seguidores rechazaban la enseñanza de Dios y aceptaban en su lugar la enseñanza humana, propiamente la de él. Y eso lo lleva a otra violación de otro versículo:

"A lo cual respondieron Pedro y los apóstoles: "Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres."

Hechos 5:29

El folleto titulado "El Papado en Roma", fue escrito al principio, 1520, y es notorio que Lutero trataba de transmitir a sus seguidores que él tenía algún tipo de autoridad para justificar su separación de la Iglesia Católica. De cualquier forma, obviamente fracasó, continuando inmediatamente hacia el próximo y mucho más destructivo paso de su proceso.

E Incluso cuando todo comenzó en 1520, la Iglesia Católica era la institución más antigua de la tierra, habiendo existido por casi 1500 años. La Iglesia, descansaba, como lo hace actualmente, soportada en tres poderosos pilares:

1. La Sagrada Escritura, 2. La Santa Tradición Apostólica, 3. [El Papa](#) y el [Magisterio](#), [autoridad](#) de la [enseñanza](#).

Por sus propias acciones al separarse de la única Iglesia legítima fundada por Cristo Jesús, Lutero perdió el soporte que otorga autoridad, puesto que no podía reclamar el Papado y el Magisterio por él mismo.

Seguidamente puesto que formó su propia iglesia, no podía reclamar la Santa Tradición Apostólica Católica, dado a esto, dictaminó todo como tradición humana condenando así toda tradición. Al hacerlo así, volvió a infraccionar otro versículo de la Sagrada Escritura:

"Así pues hermanos, estad firmes y guardad las tradiciones que habéis recibido, ya de palabra, ya por carta nuestra."

2 Tesalonicenses 2:15

Nuevamente, las enseñanzas de Dios en la Sagrada Escritura, son suplantadas por enseñanzas humanas.

¡Dos pilares de apoyo perdidos inmediatamente! El único a salvo fue la Sagrada Escritura, la cual recibió de la Iglesia Católica pretendiendo que solamente eso era necesario, y así principiando la doctrina falsa de [Sola Scriptura](#). Inmediatamente después mutiló la Biblia, agregándole a Romanos 3:28, y eliminando siete libros del Antiguo Testamento simplemente por no estar de acuerdo con sus enseñanzas. Igualmente atacó varios libros del Nuevo Testamento.

Después de algunos años comenzó la [Reforma](#), Lutero examinó el daño causado a su movimiento por [Sola Scriptura](#), y la interpretación individual de la Sagrada Escritura. Shards se separó de su iglesia Luterana con Munzer yendo por un lado, Calvin por el otro, Zwingli por otro mas y todos dispersando al rebaño.

**"Quien no está conmigo, está contra Mí, y quien no amontona conmigo, desparrama."**

Mateo 12:30, Lucas 11:23

Inmediatamente los errores del Protestantismo surgieron, pues ¿quién originó la desunión? El daño causado por la interpretación individual de la Sagrada Escritura inmediatamente cobró su pérdida. Percibimos el lamento de Lutero al decir lo siguiente:

"Este no escuchará del bautismo, aquél niega el sacramento, el otro pone un mundo de diferencia entre éste y el ultimo día: Algunos enseñan que Cristo no es Dios, otros enseñan esto y aquellos lo otro: existen tantas sectas y credos como hay cabezas. Ningún patán es tan rudo como cuando tiene sueños y fantasías, cree haber sido inspirado por el Espíritu Santo y ser un profeta."

De Wette III, 61. Dicho en O'Hare, LOS HECHOS DE LUTERO, 208.

"Hombres de alcurnia, ciudadanos, campesinos, todas las clases entienden el Evangelio mejor que yo o San Pablo; ahora son sabios y se piensan más educados que todos los ministros."

Walch XIV, 1360. Dicho en O'Hare, *Ibíd.*, 209.

A estas alturas, Lutero se dio cuenta de haber abierto la puerta al error y era impotente para poder cerrarla. Liberó al genio de su botella, encontrando después que el genio había crecido tanto que ya no cabía de regreso en la misma.

---

Algunos años después, Lutero remarcó:

"Concedemos –como debido- que mucho de lo que ellos (la Iglesia Católica) dicen, es verdad: que el Papado tiene la palabra de Dios y el oficio de los Apóstoles, y que hemos recibido la Sagrada Escritura, el Bautismo, los Sacramentos y el pulpito de ellos. ¿Qué sabríamos de esto si no fuera por ellos?"

Sermón del Evangelio de San Juan, capítulos 14-16 (1537) en el Vol. 24 de LOS TRABAJOS DE LUTERO, San Luis, Missouri, Concordancia, 1961, 304.

Se escucha como otro lamento de él ¿no es así?

Es interesante notar ¿cuántos de sus seguidores actuales estarían de acuerdo con lo dicho en tales aseveraciones?

---

A su favor está el hecho de que en 1450, la imprenta había sido inventada. Antes de esto se llevaba meses y hasta años el poder transmitir mensajes a largas áreas habitadas puesto que tenían que ser copiados a mano. Lutero tomó gran ventaja de este gran descubrimiento, y se dice que fue durante varios años el usuario más prolífico de la imprenta masiva. Escribió cantidad de folletos y cartas, imprimiendo miles de ellos para distribuirlos en Alemania y gran parte de Europa. Imagínense la sorpresa de las masas al recibir tal material impreso, muchos por primera vez.

De cualquier forma, con esta nueva gran herramienta, Lutero procedió al siguiente paso. Se encontraba atacando a la más antigua y más grande institución existente sobre la tierra, sin autoridad para hacerlo. No podía reclamar Tradición Apostólica, tenía la Biblia que había tomado de la Iglesia Católica y un ego enorme, como un león enjaulado listo a escapar . ¿Que alternativas tenía para tratar de justificar lo que estaba a punto de hacer?

Decidió que si no podía enfrentarlos a su nivel, los **Demonizaría\***.

Lutero quería los cambios hechos a su modo y cuando era desairado por la jerarquía de la Iglesia Católica, se enviaba cada vez más en sus escritos sobre el Papado y la Iglesia Católica. En 1520, Lutero escribió un documento titulado, "El Cautiverio Babilónico de la Iglesia". En éste, igualando al león rugiente de la Escritura (1Pedro 5:8), hizo cortantes comentarios simplemente por no haber logrado su objetivo al intentar dictarle su forma al Papado:

"Pontífices sin Dios alardean reclamando el derecho a hacer esto, pretendiendo buscar el bien de la Iglesia con esta **Babilonia** de ellos.

"Puesto que son lobos, quieren verse como pastores".

"Puesto que son **anticristos**, quieren ser honrados como Cristo."

"El Papado es el **anticristo**."

"El Papado es el reino de **Babilonia**."

"El Papado es el poder de Nimrod."

"El Papado es verdaderamente el reino de **Babilonia**, sí, el reino del **anticristo** auténtico."

Nótese que Lutero llamó al Papa el **anticristo**, y al Papado mismo "el reino de **Babilonia**", escribió así otros comentarios calumniantes en éste documento. ¿No es esto Demonizar?

De ninguna forma jamás el Papa podría ser el **anticristo** como lo explico en este enlace **anticristo**.

**\*Demonizar** , retratar como un demonio, convertir en demonio, representar como demonio o diabólico.

---

La Iglesia Católica o el Papado es "La **Ramera de Babilonia**".

¿Cuántas veces ha usted escuchado esto de boca de los Protestantes fundamentalistas? Aquellos que propagan tal **mentira** son los mismos que dicen seguir la Biblia fielmente. Esta bien, veamos si siguen la Escritura a la palabra como profesan hacerlo.

Basan esta **mentira** en el libro de Apocalipsis capitulo 17:

"**1.** Y vino uno de los siete ángeles que tenían las siete copas y habló conmigo diciendo: "Ven acá; te mostraré el juicio de la ramera grande, la que está sentada sobre muchas aguas; **2.** con la que han fornicado los reyes de la tierra, embriagándose los moradores de la tierra con el vino de su prostitución." **3.** Y me llevó a un desierto en espíritu; y vi a una mujer sentada sobre una bestia purpúrea, repleta de nombres de blasfemias, que tenía siete cabezas y diez cuernos. **4.** La mujer estaba vestida de púrpura y escarlata, y cubierta de oro y piedras preciosas y perlas, y llevaba en su mano (por una parte) un cáliz de oro lleno de abominaciones y (por otra) las inmundicias de su fornicación. **5.** Escrito sobre su frente tenía un nombre, un misterio: "Babilonia la grande, la madre de los fornicarios y de las abominaciones de la tierra." **6.** Y vi a la mujer ebria de la sangre de los santos y de la sangre de los testigos de Jesús; y al verla me sorprendí con sumo estupor. **7.** Mas el ángel me dijo: "¿Por qué te has asombrado? Yo te diré el misterio de la mujer y de la bestia que la lleva, la que tiene las siete cabezas y los diez cuernos. **8.** La bestia que has visto era y ahora no es; esta para subir del abismo y va a su perdición. Y los moradores de la tierra, aquellos cuyos nombres no están escritos en el libro de la vida desde la creación del mundo, se llenarán de admiración cuando vean que la bestia que era y ahora no es, reaparecerá. **9.** Esto para mente que tiene sabiduría: las siete cabezas son siete montes, sobre los cuales la mujer sede."

Apocalipsis 17:1-9

El versículo **9** es el que los Protestantes, incluyendo el primero utilizan para tratar de probar lo que dicen.

Todos debemos darnos cuenta que toda verdad puede ser probada, pero no así la **mentira**. Notemos muy de cerca en el versículo **9**, las palabras "Esto para mente que tiene sabiduría", como lo muestra claramente que aquellos que no tienen sabiduría interpretarán este versículo como si dijera que los siete montes en los que está la mujer es Roma. ¿**Demonizando**? Probaré lo anteriormente dicho:

"Y la mujer que has visto es aquella ciudad, la grande, la que tiene imperio sobre los reyes de la tierra."

Apocalipsis 17:18

Entonces la mujer es una gran ciudad, y por lo que vemos está sobre siete montes. Ahora, ¿cómo determinamos cual ciudad es la gran ciudad? ¿Existen otras ciudades además de Roma que estén sobre siete montes? Pues sí, Jerusalén también. Entonces ¿cómo determinamos cual ciudad es la gran ciudad de Apocalipsis 17:18?

Bueno, pues aunque no lo crean, el libro de Apocalipsis nos lo dice en otro versículo:

"Y sus cadáveres (yacerán) en la plaza de la gran ciudad que se llama alegóricamente Sodoma y Egipto, que es también el lugar donde el Señor de ellos fue crucificado."

Apocalipsis 11:8

Entonces, ¿en cual gran ciudad el Señor fue crucificado? ¿Fue El crucificado en Roma? No, fue crucificado en Jerusalén, como “aquellos que tienen sabiduría” pueden ver muy fácilmente. Con la Escritura tan clara en estos versículos, ¿por qué entonces los no Católicos continúan diciendo que la gran ciudad es Roma, sino es porque quieren Demonizar a la Iglesia Católica? ¿Alguna otra respuesta?

Apocalipsis 11:8 es otro versículo de los ignorados por Martín Lutero y que continua siendo ignorado por sus seguidores los Protestantes fundamentalistas.

Una vez mas, la mentira del Protestantismo es expuesta, destruida por la verdad de la Sagrada Escritura.

Otro poco de información que se acomoda muy bien aquí es el hecho de que los “siete montes de Roma”, como son llamados, están todos al este del río Tiber, mientras que el Vaticano, asiento del Cristianismo, está al oeste del río Tiber. Para aquellos que quieran confirmar esto por ellos mismos, los nombres originales de los siete montes de Roma son 1. Quirinal, 2. Viminal, 3. Capitolina, 4. Esquilina, 5. Palatina, 6. Celia, y 7. Aventina.



Las murallas de Roma: En **azul** las murallas Servias del año 387 A.C.

En **rojo** las murallas Aurelianas del año 271-275 D.C.

Los siete montes de Roma en tiempos bíblicos están al este del río Tiber.

El monte del Vaticano se encuentra al oeste del río Tiber y no tuvo murallas hasta el año 275 D.C.

---

He aquí versículos de la Sagrada Escritura que describen la gran ciudad.  
Nótese que ningún versículo describe a Roma como la gran ciudad.

Gran ciudad, Babilonia: Apoc. 14:8, 16:19, 17:5, 18:2,10,21



**Gran ciudad, Neh. 7:14, Jer. 22:8, Lam. 1:1, Apoc. 11:8, 16:19, 17:18, 18:16-19, 21:10.**  
**Gran ciudad, Nineve: Jonás 1:2, 3:2,4:11**

**He aquí una comparación bíblica entre Jerusalén y Roma. Veamos que dice la Biblia de cada una: Enseguida enlisto muchos versículos que describen a Jerusalén. Fijémonos cuantos de ellos son degradaciones que coinciden con la "**Ramera de Babilonia**".**

**Jerusalén en la Sagrada Escritura:**

**Abominación Eze. 16:2, Mal. 2:11**

**Alabanza a Dios no debe ser en Jerusalén Juan 4:21**

**Albergue de demonios Apoc. 18:2**

**Albergue de dragones Jer.9:11**

**Asociación de la bestia escarlata Apoc. 17:1-3**

**Asolada Eze. 26:2**

**Babilonia Apoc. 17:5, 18:2,10,21**

**Babilonia la grande Apoc. 17:5**

**Cautiverio de Jerusalén Joel 3:1**

**Ciudad caída Eze. 33:21**

**Ciudad de piedras preciosas y rica vestimenta Ex.35:30-36, 39:1-2, 39:8-14; Isa. 52:1; Apoc.18:16-17**

**Ciudad fiel Isa. 1:21**

**Ciudad mala Esd. 4:8,12**

**Ciudad rebelde Eze. 4:8,12**

**Ciudad sangrienta Eze. 22:2, 24:6,9; Nah. 3:1**

**Copa de vértigo Zac. 12:2**

**Cuatro juicios graves sobre Jerusalén: espada, sequía, bestias y pestilencia Eze. 14:21**

**Desolación Isa. 64:10; Dan. 9:2**

**Destruída por fuego. Deut. 29:22-24; Lev. 21:9, 26:15-16, 27-28; Eze. 16:2-3,35,38,41 19:12, 21:2-3, 22:19-21, 23:2-4, 17-19, 22-25, 44-47; Lam. 2; Neh. 1:3; Mat. 24:15-22; Mar. 13:14-20. Nota:**

**Jerusalén fue totalmente destruida por fuego en el año 70 D.C., mientras Roma fue parcialmente quemada por Nerón en el año 64 D.C.. Ésta es otra razón más por la que la **Ramera de Babilonia** no podría posiblemente ser asociada a Roma, porque la ramera es destruida por el fuego en Apocalipsis 17:16.**

**Egipto Apoc. 11:8 Ella Apoc. 18:2**

**Esposa infiel Ex. 16:1-3, 44-63**

**Fornicadora Jer. 13:27; Apoc. 18:3, 9**

**Fuego devorando palacios en Jerusalén Am.2:5**

**Furia sobre Jerusalén Eze. 9:8**

**Gomorra Isa. 1:10; Jer. 23:14; Rom. 9:27-29**

**Gran ciudad Jer. 22:4-8; Apoc. 11:8, 17:18, 18:10, 16, 18-19, 21**

**Gran lamento en Jerusalén Zac. 12:11**

**Gran maldad sobre Jerusalén Dan. 9:12**

**Gran ramera (RSV) (KJ) Apoc. 17:1, 19:2**

**Hechicera Apoc. 18:23**

**Hija Lev. 21:9; Lam. 2:15-18**

**Inequidad construyó Jerusalén Miq. 3:10**

**Inmoral Apoc. 18:3**

**Jerusalén circundada por ejércitos Luc. 21:20**

**Jerusalén deberá ser pisoteada Luc. 21:24**

**Jerusalén mató a los Profetas Mat. 23:37; Luc. 13:33-34**

**Jerusalén será escombros Miq. 3:12**

**Jesús muerto en Jerusalén Mat. 16:21; Mar.10:33**

**Madre de la abominación de la tierra Apoc. 17:5**

**Madre de rameras Apoc. 17:5**

**Maldad a los Santos en Jerusalén Hech. 9:13,21**

**Maldad del corazón Jer. 4:14**

**Maldad traída sobre Jerusalén Eze. 14:22**

**Maldición en la ciudad Deut. 28:15-19**

**Muerte de los Profetas Mat. 23:29-36; Luc. 11:47-51. 13:31-34; Apoc. 17:5-6, 18:24**

**Mujer Apoc. 17:3-9, 18**

**Mujer menstruante Lam. 1:17**

**Pecado grave Lam. 1:8**

**Piedra pesada Zac. 12:3**

**Prostituta Jer. 2:20; Eze 16:15**

**Ramera Isa. 1:21; Jer. 2:20, 3:3, 6, 5:7; Eze. 16:1-3, 15-16, 28, 31, 35, 41 23:2-49, Ose. 3:3, 4:15; Joel 3:3; Amos 7:17; Miq. 1:7; Nah. 3:4; Apoc. 17:1, 5, 15-16**

**Reducida a ruinas Sal. 79:1; Isa. 3:8**

**Reina Apoc. 18:7**

**Removida Lam. 1:8 Sodoma Isa. 1:10; Jer. 23:14; Rom. 9:27-29; Apoc. 11:8**

**Su (de ella) Apoc. 17:4, 18:4-10, 20, 24**

Con semejantes títulos como Abominación, Asociación de la Bestia Escarlata, Babilonia, Mala, Ciudad Sangrienta, Maldita, Muerte de los Profetas, Maldición traída encima, Maldición Hecha a los Santos, Fornicadora, Gomorra, Gran Ramera, Albergue de Demonios, Ramera, Inmoral, Desolada, Madre de Rameras, Madre de Abominaciones, Prostituta, Rebelde, Ciudad Desolada, Sodoma, Hechicera, Esposa Infiel, Maldad de Corazón, ¿tienen alguna duda de a quién o a qué lugar la **Ramera de Babilonia** se refiere?

**Roma en la Sagrada Escritura:**

**Visitantes de Roma Hech. 2:10**

**Claudio ordenó a los Judíos salir de Roma Hech. 18:2**

**San Pablo dijo que debería ver Roma Hech. 19:21**

**Da testimonio también en Roma Hech. 23:11**

**Y así llegamos a Roma Hech. 28:14**

**Cuando llegamos a Roma Hech. 28:16**

**A todos amados de Dios en Roma Rom. 1:7**

**Pronto estoy a predicar el Evangelio también a vosotros, los que estáis en Roma Rom. 1:15**

**Antes, llegado a Roma, me buscó diligentemente 2Tim. 1:17**

¿Contrastamos lo que está escrito en las Escrituras sobre Jerusalén con lo que está escrito de Roma?  
En la Sagrada Escritura ¿en dónde encontramos ese lenguaje rudo y degradante referente a Roma?

"Y en ella fue encontrada sangre de profetas y de santos, y de todos los que fueron sacrificados sobre la tierra."

**Apocalipsis 18:24**

"Porque fieles y justos son sus juicios, pues El ha juzgado a la gran ramera, que corrompía la tierra por su prostitución, y ha vengado sobre ella la sangre de sus siervos."

**Apocalipsis 19:2**

¿Qué ciudad es la responsable por la sangre de los profetas ? ¿Es Roma o es Jerusalén? "**¡Jerusalén!**

**¡Jerusalén! tú que matas a los profetas, y apedreas a los que te son enviados, ¡cuántas veces quise reunir a tus hijos, como la gallina reúne a los pollitos debajo de sus alas, y vosotros no habéis querido!"**

**Mateo 23:37**

**"¡Jerusalén! ¡Jerusalén! tú que matas a los profetas, y apedreas a los que te son enviados, ¡cuántas veces quise Yo reunir a tus hijos, como la gallina reúne su pollada debajo de sus alas, y vosotros no lo habéis querido!"**

**Lucas 13:34**

**De nuevo, ¿cuál ciudad es responsable por la sangre de los profetas? Jesucristo dice claramente en la Sagrada Escritura que es Jerusalén. Entonces, ¿Por qué los Protestantes insisten en que es Roma cuando la Sagrada Escritura no está de acuerdo con ellos?**

**El único lugar en el que puedo encontrar la **Demonización** de Roma, ó la asociación de Roma con la **Ramera de Babilonia** es en la mentira propagada por el Protestantismo. En la Sagrada Escritura no encuentro absolutamente nada más al respecto que apoye lo que claramente es una [mentira](#). Recordemos que para los creyentes de la falsa doctrina hecha por hombre de [Sola Scriptura](#), lo que no puedes encontrar en la Biblia simplemente no sucedió, ó no existe ¿verdad?"**

---

**Ahora que la [mentira](#) de la **Ramera de Babilonia** en conexión con Roma ha sido expuesta, encontremos quién la originó. No existen documentos auténticos en los que la Iglesia Católica o el Papado sea llamado la **Ramera de Babilonia** antes de la [Reforma Protestante](#) de 1520-1521. Por lo cual es una fabricación Protestante. ¿No es esto **Demonizar**?**

**Cuando lo pensamos bien, una mentira o una fabricación, es una no-verdad diseñada para engañar, denigrar o calumniar a otro. Jesucristo dijo: "Yo soy el camino, la verdad y la vida", en Juan 14:6. Si Él es la verdad entonces el demonio es la mentira, y Jesús lo dijo hablando de él en Juan 8:44, "**Cuando profiere la mentira, habla de lo propio, porque él es mentiroso y padre de la mentira**". Entonces ¿de quien y a través de quien, viene la **Demonización** de la Iglesia Católica?**

**Refiriéndonos nuevamente a Hebreos 13:17, Lutero obviamente fracasó en comprender, o deliberadamente ignoró, el hecho de que la Iglesia Católica a la cual perteneció, nunca fue, ni ha sido una democracia, sino una "teocracia" gobernada por una jerarquía. Jesucristo mismo es la cabeza invisible (Efesios 5:23), que gobierna a través de su cabeza visible, o "[Figura Paterna](#)" en la tierra (a través de quien Dios ha hablado siempre), y conjuntamente con la dirección del Espíritu Santo (Juan 14:16-17, Juan 16:12-14, Hechos 15:28).**

**"Así como la Iglesia está sujeta a Cristo, así también las mujeres lo han de estar a sus maridos en todo."**

**Efesios 5:24**

**Dicho esto, podemos ver claramente que las fuerzas gobernantes de la Iglesia Católica no vienen del cuerpo de Cristo sino de la Cabeza. La Escritura no dice que la Iglesia está sujeta a cualquier persona, como en una democracia. Es obvio que "Aquí hay algo para quien tiene sabiduría", como mencionado anteriormente, y la cabeza siempre le dice al cuerpo lo que ha de hacer. El cuerpo, Lutero, o cualquier otra persona nunca pueden decirle a la cabeza que hacer en una teocracia.**

**Lutero se apropió, como miembro del cuerpo sin poseer ninguna autoridad de ningún tipo, al tratar de dictarle como actuar a la cabeza visible de la Iglesia en la tierra. Él hizo algunas consideraciones buenas, pues algunas cosas necesitaban ser cambiadas. Sin embargo, él las abordó de una manera muy incorrecta. Algún personal debía ser cambiado, y en lugar de eso, Lutero decidió romper con la**

**Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, y formar su propia iglesia. Ahora pregunto, ¿existe algún versículo en la Biblia que otorgue autoridad a cualquier ser humano de fundar otra iglesia diferente a la ÚNICA Iglesia fundada por la persona divina de Jesucristo en Mateo 16:18?**

**He aquí otro versículo mas que Lutero no vio, ó intencionalmente ignoró:**

**"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen. Si Yahvé no guarda la ciudad, el centinela se desvela en vano."**

**Salmo 127:1**

**¿Acaso este versículo no anula cada iglesia fundada por personas meramente humanas?**

**¿No dice claramente que los trabajos de Martín Lutero y todos sus seguidores son en vano?**

**Para Septiembre de 1522, Lutero ya había traducido el Nuevo Testamento como su versión de la Biblia Alemana. Es de notarse que Lutero enseñó la falsa doctrina de que el hombre es salvo por la [fe sola](#), de su propio escrutinio y sin ninguna autoridad agregó la palabra “sola” a Romanos 3:28, como mencioné anteriormente, así ignorando todos los versículos que nos advierten sobre el no agregar o excluir nada de la Palabra Santa de Dios.**

**Demostró su ego inflamado y una arrogancia total al escribir lo siguiente en referencia a su añadidura:**

**"Si tu Papista te molesta con la palabra (sola), díselo directamente, el Dr. Martín Lutero así lo tiene: Papista y burro son una y la misma cosa. Quien no tenga mi traducción, déjelo que la pase de lado: el agradecimiento del demonio para aquél que la censure sin mi consentimiento y deseo. Lutero así lo instituyo y él es un Doctor sobre todos los Doctores en el Papado."**

**Discusión Amic., 1, 127. ¡**Demonizando** nuevamente!**

**¡Que bárbaro! Semejante lenguaje Dr. Lutero. ¿Y así se elevó él mismo por encima de todos los de la tierra? Este es solo un ejemplo dado por el primer Protestante, sobre su versión del mandamiento de Cristo, "**Amarás a tu prójimo como a ti mismo**". (Mateo 22:36-40).**

**El único versículo en toda la Biblia en el que encontramos las palabras “fe” y “sola” ambas juntas es en Santiago 2:24, y dice “NO con (aquella) fe sola”. Es por ésta razón que el libro de Santiago fue uno de los varios libros del Nuevo Testamento que Lutero quería eliminar de la Biblia, ya que probaba ser embarazoso para él, puesto que se opone rotundamente a su enseñanza.**

**Al respecto escribió:**

**“... La epístola de Santiago es una epístola llena de paja, porque no contiene nada evangélico.”**

**Prefacio al Nuevo Testamento de Lutero.**

**También escribió en contra del libro de Apocalipsis:**

**"... mi mente no lleva marcas de carácter apostólico o profético... Cada cual puede formar su propio juicio sobre este libro; por lo que a mí concierne, siento tal aversión al mismo, que para mí, esto es razón suficiente para rechazarlo."**

**Sammtliche Werke, 63, Págs. 169-170**

**Al escribir en contra de los libros santos de la Biblia, inspirados por Dios, ¿acaso no está Martín Lutero juzgando a Dios mismo?**

**El Señor dijo también a Job: "¿Corregirá al Todopoderoso quien contra él contiene? ¿Que le responda a Dios quien se atreve a acusarlo!" Job 40:1-2**

También él, nuevamente, sin ninguna autoridad, **removió** siete libros del Antiguo Testamento que habían estado en la Biblia por más de 1100 años, simplemente porque no iban de acuerdo con sus falsas enseñanzas.

Uno de los muchos argumentos sobre la imposibilidad de que la doctrina falsa de Sola Scriptura hecha por hombres pudiera funcionar en aquel tiempo, fue el hecho de que el 90% de la población era analfabeta. Si no podían leer, ¿cómo podrían decir es “Biblia sola”, que por su título mismo se propone para seres letrados? Los Protestantes actuales niegan esto y la historia los prueba equivocados. De cualquier forma, paradójicamente, su fundador y originador de Sola Scriptura, se encontró él mismo en un dilema. ¿Cómo podría él reclamar eso de Sola Scriptura, y al mismo tiempo transmitir su mensaje a la población si la mayoría eran analfabetas? Al caer en la cuenta de ello, decidió hacerlo por medio de imágenes agregadas a su texto. Consecuentemente, le pidió a su amigo artista Lucas Cranach (1472-1553) que hiciera en madera labrada, imágenes para insertarlas en sus biblias alemanas para que toda la población pudiera verlas y entender sus enseñanzas, primeramente en su Alemania nativa y después en toda Europa. Fue por medio de una referencia visual que Lutero primeramente comunicó al cúmulo de sus seguidores el falso cargo al Papado de ser la **Ramera de Babilonia**. Enseguida verán la reproducción de tal trabajo.



El Papa como la **Ramera de Babilonia**. Presentado en madera labrada por el artista Lucas Cranach, amigo de Martín Lutero. Septiembre de 1522.

Notemos que la imagen contiene un copón dorado (Apoc. 17:4) en forma de cáliz con una cruz en la parte superior, al igual que una corona papal de tres hileras. Ni la copa con la cruz arriba, ni la corona papal son mencionadas en Apocalipsis 17, para tal caso tampoco ningún Papa. Esto no es nada mas que otra fabricación Protestante diseñada para **Demonizar** a la Iglesia Católica. Como que recuerdo que anteriormente en este texto vimos que el hombre que hizo la doctrina de **Sola Scriptura**, por su propio título y naturaleza, asume que todo está en la Biblia, y como tal, demanda que lo no mencionado en ella no puede ser creído. Me encantaría que algún creyente de Sola Scriptura pudiera mostrarme el texto bíblico en donde esté el cáliz, el Papa y la corona de tres hileras. Para que pueda yo considerar esta fabricación de Sola Scriptura Protestante como

verdadera, por favor alguien muéstreme en dónde puedo encontrarla en las Sagrada Escritura. Entonces, Lutero nos ha enseñado aun otro error mas en sus formas, el de la hipocresía. Si no está en la Biblia, pero se acomoda con su método para **Demonizar** a la Iglesia Católica, lo usará sin importarle las reglas de [Sola Scriptura](#).

Interesante que aparentemente la emoción de la población sobre las piezas de madera labrada fue tal, que Lutero posteriormente, removió de su traducción Alemana, las más ofensivas, entre ellas la presentada aquí. Pero ¡U-la-la! El genio del titulo "**Ramera de Babilonia**" era otro genio mas liberado por Lutero, encontrándose a sí mismo, igualmente imposibilitado para regresarlo a su botella.

---

Mas observaciones de Martín Lutero, mas de sus cambios sin permiso y ejemplos de su lenguaje rudo creado para **Demonizar** a la Iglesia Católica.

En su versión del Credo Apostólico leemos:

"Una Santa Iglesia Cristiana"

¿Qué no es "Una Santa Iglesia Católica"?

Los Artículos de Smalcald, 1537, Artículo II, de la Misa.

"La Misa en el Papado debe ser la más grande y horrenda abominación."

¿**Demonizando**?

"La Misa misma y cualquier cosa que proviene de ella, y cualquier cosa allegada a ella, no podemos tolerar, sino que debemos condenar, para que nosotros podamos mantener el santo Sacramento puro y seguro..."

Los Artículos de Smalcald, 1537, Artículo IV, sobre el Papado.

"Un poder tan falso, malicioso, blasfemo, arrogante y diabólico, un tirano y canalla traicionero para la ruina de la santa iglesia Cristiana entera. Todo esto resulta en nada menos que (el Papa) diciendo: Aunque crean en Cristo y lo tengan a Él (solo) todo lo que es necesario para la salvación, aun eso no es nada y todo es en vano a menos que me consideren (tengan y adoren) como a su dios, sujetos y obedientes a mí."

¿**Demonizando**? ¿Martín, en dónde está escrito esto por el Papa?

"Por más poquito que podamos adorar al mismo diablo como Señor y Dios, podremos tolerar su Apóstol, el Papa, ó [anticristo](#), en su dominio como cabeza o Señor." ¿**Demonizando**?

"El Papa no es la cabeza de todo el Cristianismo."

¿Y qué dice Lucas 22:32? ¿Otro versículo ignorado?

"La santa Iglesia Cristiana (o Católica) puede existir sin tal cabeza..."

Entonces ¿por qué Jesús designó una [cabeza](#) para su Iglesia?

"El [Papado](#) no sirve en la Iglesia, puesto que no ejerce oficio Cristiano, por lo cual es necesario para la Iglesia continuar y existir sin Papa.

¿Qué dice Mateo 16:18?

"De cualquier forma, el Papa, prohíbe esta fe, diciendo que para ser salvo la persona debe obedecerle."

¿Qué dice Hebreos 13:17?

"El Papa es el mismo [anticristo](#) quien se ha exaltado a sí mismo, oponiéndose a Cristo, porque el no

permite a los Cristianos ser salvados sin su poder, el cual no es nada, ni tampoco está ordenado o mandado por Dios."

¿Qué dice Lucas 22:32? ¿**Demonizando**?

"Apareceremos ante el Papa, el **diablo** mismo, quien no tiene intención de escuchar nada, sino meramente condenar, para asesinar y forzarnos a la idolatría."

Calumnia Lutero... ¿**Demonizando**?

Los Artículos de Smalcald, 1537, Artículo X, sobre el llamado a la Ordenación.

"... nosotros mismos debemos y ordenaremos personas apropiadas para este oficio."

Lo siento Lutero, pero es necesario un Obispo para ordenar a un Sacerdote, lo que tu llamas "ordenación" al sacerdocio es inválido.

Los Artículos de Smalcald, 1537, Artículo XII, Sobre la Iglesia.

"No concebimos que ellos son la Iglesia, y en verdad no lo son, tampoco escuchamos aquellas cosas que bajo el nombre de la Iglesia, ellos ordenan o prohíben. Porque, gracias a Dios un niño de 7 años de edad sabe lo que es la Iglesia..."

Nuevamente, sus seguidores han de creer lo que dice Lutero, y no lo que Dios dijo en la Escritura.

Lutero era también conocido por contradecirse a sí mismo, y esta cita anterior es un ejemplo perfecto. Al principio de este artículo, recordarán que mostré una cita de él contradiciendo la anterior, y la repito enseguida. Nótese que las dos afirmaciones fueron escritas el mismo año 1537.

"Concedemos –como debido- que mucho de lo que ellos (la Iglesia Católica) dicen, es verdad: que el Papado tiene la palabra de Dios y el oficio de los Apóstoles, y que hemos recibido la Sagrada Escritura, el Bautismo, los Sacramentos y el pulpito de ellos. ¿Qué sabríamos de esto si no fuera por ellos?"

Sermón del Evangelio de San Juan, capítulos 14-16 (1537) en el Vol. 24 de LOS TRABAJOS DE LUTERO, San Luis, Missouri, Concordancia, 1961, 304.

En contra del Catolicismo, folleto, par 2, 1535.

"Nosotros, a través de la gracia de Dios, no somos herejes, pero intrigantes, de hecho, causando separación y división, en donde la culpa no es nuestra, sino de nuestros adversarios, quienes nos dieron ocasión, porque no permanecen en la palabra de Dios solamente, nosotros la tenemos, la escuchamos y la seguimos."

Esta frase de Lutero, esta repleta de admisiones de engaños. Primero la mentira de que no es un hereje. He demostrado lo contrario en este escrito. Después admite ser un intrigante.

Posteriormente admite que separa y divide. ¿Qué no es eso lo que hacen los [apóstatas](#)?

"¿Acaso, Cristo está dividido?" 1Cor. 1:13

¿Se acuerdan de, "...quien no amontona conmigo, desparrama"?

Y ¿qué me dicen de los tantos versículos que nos advierten ser de un mismo pensar?

"**Mas no ruego solo por ellos, sino también por aquellos que, mediante la palabra de ellos, crean en Mí, a fin de que todos sean uno, como Tu, Padre, en Mí y yo en Ti, a fin de que también ellos sean en nosotros, para que el mundo crea que eres Tu el que me enviaste.**"

Juan 17:20-21

Lutero no solamente era desobediente a sus superiores, sino también a Jesucristo mismo, y con todo y eso declaró no ser un hereje.

La Sagrada Escritura abunda en versículos que nos hablan de llevar una vida pura evitando el pecado. De cualquier forma Lutero escribe una historia diferente.

Carta a Melanchthon, Agosto 1, 1521 Trabajos de Lutero Vol. 48.

"Si eres predicador de la gracia, predica una gracia verdadera y no ficticia; si la gracia es verdadera, debes llevar un pecado verdadero y no uno ficticio. Dios no salva a los que son solamente pecadores ficticios. Sé un pecador y peca audazmente, pero cree y alégrate en Cristo aun más audazmente... mientras estemos aquí (en este mundo) hemos de pecar... Ningún pecado nos separará del Cordero, aunque forniquemos y asesinemos mil veces al día."

Enseguida, lo que típicamente hacen sus seguidores; El culpa a sus adversarios y niega su propia infracción por lo hecho. Finalmente inyecta su falsa doctrina de [Sola Scriptura](#) con ;"Solo la Palabra de Dios"!

Contra el Catolicismo, folleto, par 5, 1535.

"Existen muchos que piensan que soy muy feroz en contra del Papado; al contrario, me quejo de ser ¡ay! demasiado suave".

Lutero, yo no llamaría **Demonizar** a otro ser humano como "suave".

Riffel, Kirchengeschichte.

"No se debe debatir con los herejes, sino condenarlos sin haber sido escuchados, deseando que perezcan en el fuego, los fieles han de seguir el mal desde su fuente, y empapar sus cabezas en la sangre de los obispos Católicos, y la del Papa, quien es el diablo disfrazado". ¿Lutero abogando por el asesinato? Llamar al Papa, diablo, es demonizar al Papa de nuevo Lutero."

Walch, XVIII, 245.

En cuanto al Papa, los cardenales, obispos, "y toda la cría de Sodomia Romana", ¿por qué no atacarla con todo tipo de arma y lavar nuestras manos en su sangre?"

Lutero nuevamente buscó el asesinato de otros.

La Iglesia y el Papa, capítulo 5, Contra el Papado, Una Institución del **Demonio**.

"El Papa habiendo nacido del trasero del **diablo**".

Calumnias, mentiras, y mugre Martín, ¿y de dónde viene? ¿Alguien ha leído Juan 8:44? ¿Cómo podemos llamarle a esto si no es **Demonizar** a otro ser humano a quien Jesucristo nos ordenó amar?"

Lutero tenía una pobre opinión sobre las mujeres.

Trabajos 12.94

"La palabra y trabajos de Dios son muy claros, que las mujeres fueron creadas para ser o esposas o prostitutas."

Trabajos 20.84

"Aunque se desgastan criando hijos, no importa; que sigan criando hijos hasta que mueran, para eso son."

Lutero fue después en su vida altamente anti-semítico.

Veamos algo que escribió en contra de aquellos quienes son las raíces del Cristianismo.

"Somos culpables por no haberlos asesinado (a los Judíos). Nuevamente Lutero perdona el asesinato de gente inocente."

Respecto a los Judíos y sus Mentiras, 1543.



**Primero. Sus sinagogas o templos (sic) deberán ser incendiados, y lo que no se quemara será cubierto o desparramado sobre escombros para que nadie nunca pueda ver ningún residuo o piedra de las mismas.**

**Segundo. Sus casas deberán igualmente ser derribadas y destruidas.**

**Tercero. Deberán ser privados de sus libros de oración y Talmuds en los cuales tal idolatría, mentiras, maldiciones y blasfemias son enseñadas.**

**Cuarto. A sus rabinos se les prohibirá bajo amenaza de muerte enseñar mas...**

**Quinto. A los judíos les debería quedar absolutamente prohibido usar su pasaporte y privilegios de viajar.**

**Sexto. Deben ser suspendidos de ser prestamistas. Se les despojará de su dinero y bienes de oro y plata para ser apartados y custodiados.**

**Séptimo. Dejen que a los judíos y judías jóvenes se les dé el mayal, el hacha, el azadón, el pique, la rueca y el eje, para que se ganen el pan con el sudor de sus narices..."**

**Trágicamente, estos comentarios anti-semíticos escritos por Lutero fueron adoptados y puestos en acción por asesinos del Tercer Reich Nazi de Adolfo Hitler en aquel terrible Kristallnacht en Noviembre de 1938 en Alemania.**

**Agregada a la herencia de Lutero estaba la admiración de Hitler quien lo reverenciaba como un gran alemán.**

**Hitler escribió esto acerca de Lutero en su libro Mein Kampf:**

**"A ellos les pertenece, no solamente el gran hombre de estado, pero también todos los otros ilustres reformadores. A un lado de Federico el Grande está de pie Martín Lutero al igual que Richard Wagner."**

**Mein Kampf, libro 1, capítulo 7, El Principio de mi Actividad Política, Octubre 16, 1924."**

---

**Ahora voy a resumir lo que he presentado aquí:**

**Ha sido la herencia legada por Martín Lutero, y todo el Protestantismo debe su adquisición a este único hombre. Como lo dije al principio de este documento, su herencia no es algo de lo que alguien debería sentirse orgulloso. Nuevamente, de Apocalipsis 17:9, "Esto es una pista para mente que tiene sabiduría".**

**¡Atención!**

**1. Lutero no tuvo autoridad bíblica para hacer nada de lo que hizo.**

**2. Lutero dio principio a la falsa doctrina de [Sola Scriptura](#). Enseguida violó el tema al ignorar muchos versículos de la Escritura los cuales mencioné en este escrito.**

**Salmos 127:1**

**Hebreos 13:17**

**Mateo 16:18**

**Mateo 18:15-17**

**Lucas 22:32**

**Hechos 5:29**

**Efesios 5:24**

**Santiago 2:24**

**Apocalipsis 11:8**

**3. Lutero dio comienzo a la "interpretación personal de la Sagrada Escritura" ignorando los versículos de la misma que lo prohíben. Dado a que no pude encontrar el versículo que autorice**

interpretación personal de la Escritura, entonces esta es otra violación a su creación misma de [Sola Scriptura](#).

2 Pedro 1:20-21

Hechos 8:26-34

4. Lutero negó la Tradición Apostólica preservada por casi 1500 años. Eso es una violación clara de 2Tes. 2:15.

5. Lutero agregó a la Biblia, en Romanos 3:28, insertando la palabra “sola”. Claramente es una violación de todos los versículos que lo prohíben..

Ver Deut. 4:2, 11:32, 13:1; Sal. 7:10-11, 12:7, 33:34, 50:16-17, 119:57, 139-140; Prov. 5:7, 30:5-6; Ecl. 3:14; Jer. 23:36; Gal. 1:8-9; 1Ped. 1:24-25; 2Ped. 3:15-16 y Apoc. 22:18-20.

6. Lutero removió de la Biblia los siete libros [Deuterocanónicos](#) que habían estado en la Biblia por más de 1100 años, y quiso haber removido otros del Nuevo Testamento, como el de Santiago. Claramente profanó la Sagrada Escritura en muchas instancias, y todos los versículos mostrados en el segmento previo lo señalan culpable de tal infracción. ¿Qué versículo en la Escritura lo autorizó a hacerlo? ¿Alguien me lo puede mostrar?

7. Lutero ignoró otros versículos que no he presentado aun. No interpretación privada de la Sagrada Escritura, Hechos 8:26-34. Que todos seamos [UNO](#), y no más que la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo en Mateo 16:18.

8. Lutero refutó el don dado por Dios de la ordenación por un Obispo, al decir que él haría su propia ordenación. Claramente, esto demuestra una parca arrogancia en su peor expresión, creando una herejía e instituyéndose él mismo sobre la Sagrada Escritura.

9. Es culpable de calumniar y **Demonizar** a otros, igualmente de ignorar el mandamiento de Jesucristo de amar a otros como a sí mismo.

10. Habló en contra de los libros del Nuevo Testamento, dos de los cuales fueron Santiago y Apocalipsis.

11. Al hablar en contra de la Santa Palabra de Dios, Lutero juzgó al mismo Dios.

12. Convirtió la Escritura que Dios nos dio en escritura inventada por hombre.

13. Promulgó el anti-semitismo para aquellos que son la raíz del Cristianismo, los escogidos de Dios.

14. He demostrado en este documento que Martín Lutero se puso por encima de la autoridad de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Se acomodó por encima de la Sagrada Escritura con su retórica de “escúchenme”, habiendo tratado de ponerse a sí mismo por encima de Dios al criticar la Palabra Sagrada de Dios.

---

¿A quién le cree usted, a la [Iglesia](#) que fundó Jesucristo, la Sagrada Escritura y Dios, o escoge creerle a Martín Lutero?

¿Quiénes en este mundo se atreven a seguir los pasos de este individuo?

Aun así todos los [Protestantes](#) lo hacen.

Todos los [Protestantes](#) le deben su herencia a su [apóstata](#), calumniador, blasfemo y **Demonizador**.

Yo elijo a Dios, Su Sagrada Palabra y la [Iglesia](#) Católica que Él fundó hace más de 2000 años.

La Iglesia Católica es la única Iglesia en la tierra que cabe perfectamente en los siguientes versículos.

[Salmos 127:1](#), [Mateo 16:18](#), [Mateo 28:20](#), [Juan 14:16-17](#), [Juan 16:12-13](#), [Efesios 3:21](#)

---

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Mayo 20, 2002*

*Actualizado Mayo 30, 2002*

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

 [Volver a Defensores.....](#)

# Tenemos un Alma Espiritual, y Vivirá Eternamente...

---

**LA MUERTE NO ES EL FINAL, SINO UN PRINCIPIO, PORQUE TENEMOS UN ALMA ESPIRITUAL HUMANA LA QUE VIVIRÁ POR SIEMPRE:**

**LO PRUEBAN 100 CITAS BIBLICAS...**

---

**\*Gén 2:7 ...el hombre vino a ser alma viviente.**

**Gén 12:13 ...viva mi alma por causa de ti.**

**Gén 19:20, ...y vivirá mi alma.**

**\*Gén 35:18 Y al salir su alma...**

**Is 42:5 Dios dió hálito a los hombres que la habitan y espíritu a los que por ella caminan (la tierra).**

**\*Job 32:8 Pero hay espíritu que reside en el hombre...**

**\*\*Job 34:13-15 Si Dios retirara hacia sí su espíritu y su soplo, de golpe moriría toda carne.**

**Sal 23:3 Confortando mi alma...**

**Sal 25:20 Cuida Tú mi alma...**

**Sal 30:3 ...hiciste subir mi alma del sepulcro...**

---

**\*Sal 31:6 En tus manos encomiendo mi espíritu.**

**Sal 51:12 ...y renueva en mi interior un espíritu recto.**

**\*Sal 121:7 ...Él guarde tu alma.**

**\*Prov 11:25 El alma benéfica será saciada, y el que riega será regado.**

**Prov 19:16 Quien guarda los mandamientos guarda su alma; mas el que menosprecia los caminos (de Yahvé) morirá.**

**Prov 25:28 Es el hombre que no domina su espíritu...**

**\*\*Ecl 3:21 ¿Quién sabe que el aliento de vida del hombre asciende hacia arriba y el aliento de vida del animal desciende**

**hacia abajo, a la tierra?**

**\*\*Ecc 12:7, ...y se torne el polvo a la tierra que antes era, y retorne a Dios el espíritu que Él le dió.**

**\*Ez 18:4 He aquí que todas las almas son mías... mas el alma que pecare, ésa morirá.**

**Ez 36:26 ...Y pondré en vosotros un espíritu nuevo.**

---

**\*\*Mt 10:28 Y no temáis a los que matan el cuerpo, y que no pueden matar el alma; mas temed a aquel que puede perder**

**alma y cuerpo en la gehenna.**

**\*Mt 16:26 Porque ¿de qué sirve al hombre, si gana el mundo entero mas pierde su alma? ¿O qué podrá dar el hombre a**

**cambio de su alma?**

**Mt 19:16 ¿Qué de bueno he de hacer para obtener la vida eterna?**

**Mt 19:17 ...si quieres entrar en la vida, observa los mandamientos.**

**Mt 19:29 ...y heredará la vida eterna.**

**\*\*Mc 8:35 Quien quiere salvar su vida, la perderá, y quien pierde su vida a causa de Mí y del Evangelio la salvará.**

**\*Mc 8:36 ¿De qué le sirve a un hombre ganar el mundo entero y perder su alma?**

**Mc 10:17 ¿Qué he de hacer para heredar la vida eterna?**

**Mc 10:30 En el siglo venidero, la vida eterna.**

**Lc 10:25 ¿Qué he de hacer para lograr la herencia de la vida eterna?**

---

**Lc 10:28 ...haz esto y vivirás.**

**Lc 12:19-20 ...cuantiosos bienes en reserva ...esta misma noche te van a pedir el alma.**

**Lc 18:18 ¿Qué he de hacer para poseer en herencia la vida eterna?**

**\*Lc 20:38 Porque, no es Dios de muertos, sino de vivos, pues todos para Él viven.**

**Lc 21:36 ...que seáis tenidos por dignos de evitar todas estas cosas... y de estar en pie delante del Hijo del hombre.**

**Jn 3:15,16 ...que todo aquel que cree en Él no se pierda, sino que tenga vida eterna.**

**Jn 3:36 Quien no quiere creer al Hijo no verá la vida.**

**Jn 4:14 ...fuente de agua surgente para vida eterna.**

**Jn 4:36 ...y recoge la mies para la vida eterna.**

**\*\*Jn 5:24 ...el que oye mi palabra... tiene vida eterna y no viene a condenación, sino que HA PASADO YA**

**DE LA MUERTE A LA VIDA.**

---

**\*Jn 5:25 ...los muertos oirán la voz del Hijo de Dios, y los que oyeren VIVIRÁN.**

**\*Jn 6:47 ...el que cree tiene vida eterna.**

**Jn 6:50 He aquí el pan...para que uno coma de él y no muera.**

**\*Jn 6:51,58 Si uno come de este pan, vivirá para siempre.**

**\*Jn 10:28 Y Yo les daré vida eterna, y no perecerán jamás.**

**\*\*Jn 11:25 ...el que cree en mí, aunque muera, vivirá.**

**\*Jn 12:25 Quien aborrece su alma en este mundo, la conservará para vida eterna.**

**Jn 17:2 ...para que Él les conceda vida eterna.**

**Jn 17:3 Y la vida eterna es...**

**Hch 2:29-35 ...David, que murió y fue sepultado, y su sepulcro está con nosotros hasta el día de hoy...que su alma**

**no fué dejada en el infierno, ni su carne vió corrupción...**

---

**Hch 3:23 ...toda alma que no escuchare a aquel Profeta, será exterminada.**

**Hch 13:48 Y creyeron todos cuantos estaban ordenados para vida eterna.**

**\*\*Rm 2:7 ...honra e incorruptibilidad, vida eterna.**

**Rm 5:21 ...para eterna vida...**

**Rm 6:8 Y si hemos muerto con Cristo, creemos que viviremos también con Él.**

**\*Rm 6:11 ...teneos por muertos para el pecado, pero vivos para Dios...**

**\*Rm 6:13 Ofreceos vosotros mismos a Dios, como resucitados de entre los muertos...**

**\*\*Rm 6:23 ...el salario del pecado es la muerte, mas la gracia de Dios es vida eterna.**

**Rm 7:6 ...muertos a aquello en que éramos detenidos... que servimos ya en novedad de espíritu...**

**\*\*Rm 8:1-27 La carne morirá pero el espíritu vive...**

---

**\*Rm 8:10 ...El cuerpo en verdad está muerto ...el espíritu es vida.**

**\*Rm 8:11 ...el Espíritu... vivificará vuestros cuerpos mortales.**

**Rm 13:1 Cada alma ha de someterse a las potestades superiores.**

**1Cor 3:17 Santo es el templo de Dios, que sois vosotros.**

**1Cor 5:5 ...que el espíritu sea salvo...**

**1Cor 6:17 Pero quien se allega al Señor, un mismo espíritu es.**

**1Cor 6:20 ...glorificad, pues, a Dios en vuestro cuerpo y en vuestro espíritu, los cuales son de Dios.**

**1Cor 15:22 Así como en Adán todos mueren, también en Cristo todos serán vivificados.**

**\*1Cor 15:44-45 Si hay cuerpo natural, lo hay también espiritual.**

**1Cor 15:49 ...llevaremos la imagen del celestial.**

---

**1Cor 15:51 No todos dormiremos...**

**1Cor 15:52 ...los muertos serán resucitados incorruptibles.**

**1Cor 15:53 ...esto mortal se vista de inmortalidad.**

**1Cor 15:54 La muerte es engullida en la victoria.**

**2Cor 2:15 ...entre los que se salvan, y entre los que se pierden.**

**2Cor 2:16 ...Olor de vida para vida.**

**2Cor 5:8 Nos agradaría más dejar de habitar en el cuerpo, y vivir con el Señor.**

**\*2Cor 13:12 Os saludan todos los santos.**

**Gál 5:17 Porque la carne desea en contra del espíritu, y el espíritu en contra de la carne.**

**\*Gál 6:8 ...el que siembra en el Espíritu cosechará vida eterna.**

---

**Ef 4:4 Uno es el cuerpo y uno el Espíritu...**

**Ef 5:14 ...Despierta tú que duermes, y levántate de entre los muertos...**

**\*\*1Tes 5:23 ...y vuestro espíritu, vuestra alma y vuestro cuerpo sean...**

**1Tim 6:12 ...echa mano de la vida eterna.**

**Tit 1:2 ...en la esperanza de la vida eterna...**

**Tit 3:7 ...la esperanza de la vida eterna.**

**\*\*Heb 4:12 ...penetra hasta dividir ALMA Y ESPIRITU...**

**Heb 10:39 ...sino de los de fe para ganar el alma.**

**Sant 1:21 ...que tiene el poder de salvar vuestras almas.**

**Sant 2:26 Porque así como el cuerpo aparte del espíritu es muerto...**

---

**\*Sant 5:20 ...de su camino salvará su alma de la muerte.**

**\*1Pe 4:19 ...a la voluntad de Dios, confíen sus almas al fiel Creador...**

**\*1Jn 1:2 ...os anunciamos la vida eterna, la misma que estaba con el Padre, y se dejó ver de nosotros.**

**\*1Jn 2:25 Y ésta es la promesa que Él nos ha hecho: la vida eterna.**

**\*1Jn 5:11 Y el testimonio es éste: Dios nos ha dado vida eterna.**

**\*1Jn 5:13 ...sepáis que tenéis vida eterna.**

**\*1Jn 5:20 Este es el verdadero Dios y vida eterna.**

**3Jn 1:2 ...así como prospera tu alma.**

**Jds 1:21 ...esperando la misericordia de nuestro Señor Jesucristo para la vida eterna.**

**Ap 21:10 Y me llevó en espíritu a un monte grande...**

---

**\*Sab 3:1-9, Mas las almas de los justos están en la mano de Dios; y no llegará a ellos el tormento de la muerte. A los ojos**

**de los insensatos pareció que morían; y su tránsito se miró como una desgracia, y como un**

**aniquilamiento su partida de**

**entre nosotros; mas ellos reposan en paz. Y si delante de los hombres han padecido tormentos, su esperanza está llena**

**de la inmortalidad. Su tribulación ha sido ligera, y su galardón será grande, porque Dios hizo prueba de ellos, y**

**hallólos dignos de sí. Probólos como el oro en el crisol, y los aceptó como víctima de holocausto, y a su tiempo se les dará**

**la recompensa. Brillarán los justos, y discurrirán como centellas por un cañaveral. Juzgarán a las naciones y dominarán a**

**los pueblos. El Señor reinará sobre ellos eternamente. Los que confían en Él, entenderán la verdad; y los fieles a su amor**

**descansarán en Él, pues que la gracia y la paz es para sus escogidos.**

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 9 de julio, 1999

Actualizado el 25 de marzo, 2004

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Images from the Book of Daniel...

---

## [Daniel in the Lions Den...](#)

---

This Page Written by Bob Stanley, May 10, 2008

---

 [Back to Images of a Religious Nature...](#)

 [Back to Home Page...](#)



# EL EDICTO DE MILAN

## 313 D.C.

*Cuando el Emperador Romano Constantino Augusto del Imperio Occidental, y Licinio Augusto del Imperio Oriental proclamaron este Edicto en el año 313 D.C., terminó la persecución de los Cristianos realizada por el Imperio Romano. Algunos no-Católicos intentan demostrar a través de este documento que era el principio de la Iglesia Católica. Lo cual es absolutamente falso como lo manifiesta el documento mismo.*

---


*Cuando yo, Constantino Augusto, al igual que yo, Licinio Augusto, afortunadamente nos reunimos cerca de Milán, considerando todo lo pertinente al bienestar y la seguridad pública, pensamos, entre otras cosas, las que vimos serían para el bien de muchos, aquellas regulaciones pertinentes a la reverencia de la Divinidad que deben ser ciertamente prioritarias, para que podamos conceder a los Cristianos y a otros, completa autoridad para observar esa religión que cada quien prefirió; desde donde provenga cualquier Divinidad en el asiento de los cielos pudiera ser propicia y amablemente dispensada a nosotros y a todos aquellos bajo nuestro decreto. Y así por éste consejo entero y la provisión más honrada, pensamos en coordinar que a nadie y de ninguna manera se le debe negar la oportunidad de dar su corazón a la observanza de la religión Cristiana, de esa religión que piense mejor para él, para que la Deidad Suprema, a cuya alabanza rendimos libremente nuestros corazones, pueda mostrar en todas las cosas Su acostumbrada venebolencia y favor. **Por lo tanto, su Alabanza debe saber que nos ha complacido el remover absolutamente todas las condiciones que se encontraban en los rescritos formalmente dados a Usted de forma oficial, concernientes a los Cristianos y ahora a cualquiera que quiera observar la religión Cristiana puede hacerlo libre y abiertamente, sin ser molestado. Pensamos apropiado encomendar estas cosas completamente a su cuidado para que Usted sepa que hemos dado a aquellos Cristianos oportunidad libre y sin restricciones de alabanza religiosa. Cuando Usted vea que esto a sido otorgado a ellos por nosotros, su Alabanza sabrá que también hemos concedido a otras religiones el derecho libre y abiertamente de la observancia de su culto por el bien de la paz de nuestros tiempos, que cada cual tenga la libre oportunidad de adorar a su gusto; ésta regulación es hecha para no detractar ninguna dignidad o ninguna religión.***

*Sobretudo, especialmente en el caso de los Cristianos, estimamos de lo mejor que si sucede de aquí en adelante que alguien ha comprado de nuestra propiedad de cualesquiera otra persona, esos lugares en donde previamente se acostumbraban reunir, refiriéndose a tales, había sido hecho cierto decreto y una carta enviada oficialmente a Usted, los mismos deberán ser reivindicados a los Cristianos sin el pago o cualquier demanda de recompensa y sin ninguna clase de fraude o de engaño, aquellos, más que todo, que han obtenido el mismo regalo, igualmente habrán de devolverlos a los Cristianos inmediatamente. Además, ambos, los que los han comprado y los que los han obtenido por regalo, deben abrogar al Vicario si buscan alguna recompensa de nuestra generosidad, para que puedan ser atendidos por nuestra clemencia. Todas éstas propiedades deben ser entregadas inmediatamente a la comunidad de los Cristianos a través de su intercesión, y sin retraso. Y puesto que estos Cristianos como es conocido habían poseído no solamente esos lugares en los cuales estaban acostumbrados a reunirse, sino también otras propiedades, a saber las iglesias, perteneciendo a ellos como a una corporación y no como individuos, todas estas cosas que hemos incluido bajo el reglamento anteriormente dicho, Usted ordenará su reivindicación para estos Cristianos, sin ninguna vacilación o controversia alguna para ellos, es decir para las corporaciones y sus lugares de reunión: previendo, por supuesto, que los arreglos antedichos sean seguidos para que los que devuelvan aquello sin pago, como hemos dicho, puedan esperar una*

*indemnización de nuestra generosidad. En todas éstas circunstancias Usted deberá ofrecer su intervención más eficaz a la comunidad de los Cristianos, para que nuestra disposición pueda ser llevada en efecto lo más rápidamente posible, por lo cual, por otra parte, con nuestra clemencia, el orden público pueda ser asegurado. Deje que ésto sea hecho de modo que, como hemos dicho arriba, el favor Divino hacia nosotros, mismo que, bajo las más importantes circunstancias que hemos experimentado ya, pueda, por todo el tiempo, preservar y prosperar nuestros éxitos junto con el bien del estado. Sobretudo, para que la declaración de este decreto de nuestra buena voluntad pueda ser notado por todos, este rescrito, publicado por su decreto, será anunciado por todas partes y llevado al conocimiento de todos, para que el decreto de ésta, nuestra benevolencia, no pueda ser encubierto.*

---

 [Regresar a "El Hueco Negro"](#)

 [Regresar a la página principal...](#)

# ◆ Gemas de San Agustín ◆

---

*San Agustín (354-430), uno de los Padres de la Iglesia y Obispo de Hipona, fue un muy prolífico escritor y defensor de la Iglesia Católica. El es citado por Católicos y no-Católicos al igual. En sus muchos escritos, él mencionó la Iglesia Católica de nombre más de 300 veces. Aquí están algunas de sus "Gemas".*

---

*"Por mi parte, yo creo en la Sagrada Escritura porque fue autorizada por la Iglesia Católica".  
En Contra de la Carta de Mani Llamada "La Fundación" 4:5-6, 397 D.C.*

---

*"Nos hiciste para Ti Señor, e inquieto estará nuestro corazón hasta que descanse en Ti".  
Confesiones, 1,1,1, 400 D.C.*

---

*Su trabajo, "Confesiones" es una serie de 13 volúmenes y es considerado como una de las mejores obras de todos los tiempos. Es enteramente dirigida a Dios.*

---

*"Debemos cumplir con la religión Cristiana y a la comunicación en su Iglesia que es Católica, llamada Católica no sólo por sus miembros, sino hasta por todos sus enemigos. Ya que cuando los herejes o los adherentes de cismas hablan de ella, no entre ellos, pero con extraños, de grado o por fuerza ellos no la llaman nada más que Católica. Ya que ellos no serían entendidos a no ser que la distinguan por este nombre que el mundo entero emplea en su respeto".  
La Verdadera Religión, 7,12, 397 D.C.*

---

*"Esta Iglesia es sagrada, la única Iglesia, la verdadera Iglesia, la Iglesia Católica, combatiente siempre contra todas las herejías. Ella puede pelear, pero no puede ser vencida. Todas las herejías son eliminadas de ella, como las inútiles podas de una parra. Ella permanece firme en su raíz, en su parra, en su amor. Las puertas del infierno jamás podrán vencerla".  
Sermón a Catecúmenos, sobre el Credo, 6,14, 395 D.C.*

---

*"Pero en lo que se refiere a aquellas observancias a las cuales cuidadosamente atendemos y que todo el mundo guarda, y las cuales derivan no de las Escrituras sino de la Tradición, se nos da a entender ya sea por los Apóstoles mismos o por Concilios Plenarios, cuya autoridad es bastante vital para la Iglesia, que ellas son recomendadas y ordenadas para ser guardadas".  
Carta a Januarius 54,1,1, 400 D.C.  
(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Yo creo que esta práctica viene de la Tradición Apostólica, al igual que muchas otras prácticas no encontradas en sus escritos ni en los concilios de sus sucesores, pero que, porque son guardadas por toda la Iglesia en todas partes, se cree que han sido encomendadas y pasadas por los Apóstoles mismos".  
Bautismo 1,12,20, 400 D.C.  
(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*Antes de Su sufrimiento el Señor Jesucristo, como ustedes saben, eligió a Sus discípulos, a quienes llamó Apóstoles. Entre estos Apóstoles casi en todas partes sólo Pedro mereció el representar a toda la Iglesia. Por el bien de su representación de toda la Iglesia, lo cual solo él podía hacer, mereció*

*escuchar, "A ti te daré las llaves del reino de los Cielos". Mateo 16:19*  
*Sermones 295,2, 391 D.C.*

---

*"Lo que ellos encontraron en la Iglesia, ellos guardaron; lo que aprendieron, ellos enseñaron, lo que ellos recibieron de los padres, ellos entregaron a sus hijos".*

*Contra Julián, 2,10,33, 421 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Puesto que con el favor de Cristo nosotros somos Católicos Cristianos"*

*Carta a Vitalis, 217,5,16, 427 D.C.*

---

*"Con la misma palabra, con el mismo Sacramento naciste, pero no llegarás a la misma herencia de vida eterna, al menos que vuelvas a la Iglesia Católica".*

*Sermones, 3, 391 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Dínos directamente que tu no crees en el Evangelio de Cristo; ya que tu crees lo que quieres del Evangelio y no crees lo que tu quieres. Tu crees más en ti mismo que en el Evangelio".*

*Contra Fausto, 17, 3, 400 D.C.*

---

*"¿Afirmas tu ser fuerte? Serás golpeado por bestias. ¿Pretendes ser veloz? Las moscas son más rápidas. ¿Reclamas la belleza? Que gran belleza hay en las plumas de un pavo real. ¿Cómo eres entonces, mejor que estos? Por la imagen de DIOS. ¿Y dónde está la imagen de DIOS? En tu mente, en tu intelecto".*

*Homilías sobre el Evangelio de Juan, 3,4, 416 D.C.*

---

*"Adán duerme para que Eva pueda ser formada; Cristo muere para que la Iglesia pueda ser formada. Eva es formada del lado de Adán durmiente; el lado de Cristo muerto es perforado por la lanza, de modo que puedan surgir los Sacramentos de los cuales la Iglesia es formada".*

*Homilías sobre el Evangelio de Juan, 9,10, 416 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"El hombre, destinado a morir, trabaja para apartarse de su muerte; y aún así, destinado a vivir en la eternidad, no trabaja para evitar el pecado. "*

*Homilías sobre el Evangelio de Juan, 49,2, 416 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Lo que el alma es al cuerpo del hombre, el Espíritu Santo es al Cuerpo de Cristo, que es la Iglesia. El Espíritu Santo hace en la Iglesia entera lo que el alma hace en todos los miembros de un cuerpo. Pero mira de lo que debes cuidarte, mira lo que debes tomar en cuenta, mira a lo que debes temer. Sucede que en el cuerpo humano, o más bien fuera del cuerpo, algún miembro, la mano, el dedo, o el pie, pueden ser cortados. ¿Y si un miembro es cortado, va el alma con el? Cuando el miembro estaba en el cuerpo, vivía; y cortado, su vida es perdida. También, un hombre cristiano es Católico mientras vive en el cuerpo; separado, es un hereje; el Espíritu no sigue a un miembro amputado".*

*Sermones, 267, 4, 391-430 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"No escuchemos a los que niegan que la Iglesia de DIOS es capaz de perdonar todos los pecados. Ellos son efectivamente desgraciados, porque no reconocen en Pedro la roca y se resisten a creer que las llaves del reino de los cielos, perdidas de sus propias manos, han sido dadas a la Iglesia".*

*Combate Cristiano 31,33, 396 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"Si quieres que Dios te perdone, debes confesarte. El pecado no puede ir sin castigo. Es igualmente incorrecto e injusto que el pecado no tenga castigo. Por lo tanto, puesto que el pecado no debe ir sin castigo, déjalo que sea castigado por ti, a fin de que no seas tú castigado por él. Déja que tu pecado te tenga por su juez, no por su patrón. Sube y toma el banquillo contra ti mismo, y pon la culpabilidad ante ti. No la pongas detrás de ti, o Dios la pondrá delante de ti. "*

*Sermones, 20,2, 410 D.C.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*"La Iglesia Católica es el trabajo de la Divina Providencia, realizado por las profecías de los profetas, por la Encarnación y la enseñanza de Cristo, por los viajes de los Apóstoles, por el sufrimiento, las cruces, la sangre y la muerte de los mártires, por las vidas admirables de los santos. Entonces, cuando nosotros vemos tanta ayuda de parte de Dios, tanto progreso y tanto fruto, ¿vacilaremos a enterrarnos en el seno de esa Iglesia? Ella ha poseído la corona de enseñar la autoridad, comenzando desde la Silla Apostólica descendiendo por la sucesión de obispos, aún en la confesión abierta de toda la humanidad".*

*La Ventaja de Creer, 391 A.D.*

*(Traducción literal del inglés)*

---

*Varias personas no-Católicas me han citado frases de los textos de San Agustín. Por los ejemplos de las citas de San Agustín que he mostrado aquí, si yo fuera un no-Católico y estuviera determinado a permanecer como tal, me aseguraría de no mencionarlo de nuevo.*

---

---

*Compilado el 23 de Mayo, 2001*

---

---

[\*Volver a la Página Principal\*](#)



# "Humanae Vitae"

## Un Documento Visionario y Profético.

---

---

*Esta Encíclica del Papa fue publicada el 25 de Julio de 1968, hace casi cuatro décadas.  
Nótese particularmente el acierto del párrafo 17, realmente profético.*

---

---

CARTA ENCÍCLICA DE SU SANTIDAD EL PAPA PABLO VI SOBRE LA REGULACION DE LA NATALIDAD.

*Humanae Vitae*

A LOS VENERABLES HERMANOS LOS PATRIARCAS, ARZOBISPOS, OBISPOS Y DEMÁS ORDINARIOS DE LUGAR EN PAZ Y COMUNIÓN CON LA SEDE APOSTÓLICA, AL CLERO Y A LOS FIELES Y A TODOS LOS HOMBRES DE BUENA VOLUNTAD.

Venerables hermanos y amados hijos:

1. El gravísimo deber de transmitir la vida humana ha sido siempre para los esposos, colaboradores libres y responsables de Dios Creador, fuente de grandes alegrías aunque algunas veces acompañadas de no pocas dificultades y angustias.

En todos los tiempos ha planteado el cumplimiento de este deber serios problemas en la conciencia de los cónyuges, pero con la actual transformación de la sociedad se han verificado unos cambios tales que han hecho surgir nuevas cuestiones que la Iglesia no podía ignorar por tratarse de una materia relacionada tan de cerca con la vida y la felicidad de los hombres.

2. Los cambios que se han producido son, en efecto, notables y de diversa índole. Se trata, ante todo, del rápido desarrollo demográfico. Muchos manifiestan el temor de que la población mundial aumente más rápidamente que las reservas de que dispone, con creciente angustia para tantas familias y pueblos en vía de desarrollo, siendo grande la tentación de las autoridades de oponer a este peligro medidas radicales. Además, las condiciones de trabajo y de vivienda y las múltiples exigencias que van aumentando en el campo económico y en el de la educación, con frecuencia hacen hoy difícil el mantenimiento adecuado de un número elevado de hijos.

Se asiste también a un cambio, tanto en el modo de considerar la personalidad de la mujer y su puesto en la sociedad, como en el valor que hay que atribuir al amor conyugal dentro del matrimonio y en el aprecio que se debe dar al significado de los actos conyugales en relación con este amor.

Finalmente, y sobre todo, el hombre ha llevado a cabo progresos estupendos en el dominio y en la organización racional de las fuerzas de la naturaleza, de modo que tiende a extender ese dominio a su mismo ser global: al cuerpo, a la vida psíquica, a la vida social y hasta las leyes que regulan la transmisión de la vida.

3. El nuevo estado de cosas hace plantear nuevas preguntas. Consideradas las condiciones de la vida actual y dado el significado que las relaciones conyugales tienen en orden a la armonía entre los esposos y a su mutua fidelidad, ¿no sería indicado revisar las normas éticas hasta ahora vigentes, sobre todo si se considera que las mismas no pueden observarse sin sacrificios, algunas veces heroicos?

Más aún, extendiendo a este campo la aplicación del llamado "principio de totalidad", ¿no se podría admitir que la intención de una fecundidad menos exuberante, pero más racional, transformase la intervención materialmente esterilizadora en un control lícito y prudente de los nacimientos? Es decir, ¿no se podría admitir que la finalidad procreadora pertenezca al conjunto de la vida conyugal más bien que a cada uno de los actos? Se pregunta también si, dado el creciente sentido de responsabilidad del hombre moderno, no haya llegado el

momento de someter a su razón y a su voluntad, más que a los ritmos biológicos de su organismo, la tarea de regular la natalidad.

4. Estas cuestiones exigían del Magisterio de la Iglesia una nueva y profunda reflexión acerca de los principios de la doctrina moral del matrimonio, doctrina fundada sobre la ley natural, iluminada y enriquecida por la Revelación divina.

Ningún fiel querrá negar que corresponda al Magisterio de la Iglesia el interpretar también la ley moral natural. Es, en efecto, incontrovertible —como tantas veces han declarado nuestros predecesores (1)— que Jesucristo, al comunicar a Pedro y a los Apóstoles su autoridad divina y al enviarlos a enseñar a todas las gentes sus mandamientos (2), los constituía en custodios y en intérpretes auténticos de toda ley moral, es decir, no sólo de la ley evangélica, sino también de la natural, expresión de la voluntad de Dios, cuyo cumplimiento fiel es igualmente necesario para salvarse (3).

En conformidad con esta su misión, la Iglesia dio siempre, y con más amplitud en los tiempos recientes, una doctrina coherente tanto sobre la naturaleza del matrimonio como sobre el recto uso de los derechos conyugales y sobre las obligaciones de los esposos (4).

5. La conciencia de esa misma misión nos indujo a confirmar y a ampliar la Comisión de Estudio que nuestro predecesor Juan XXIII, de feliz memoria, había instituido en el mes de marzo del año 1963. Esta Comisión de la que formaban parte bastantes estudiosos de las diversas disciplinas relacionadas con la materia y parejas de esposos, tenía la finalidad de recoger opiniones acerca de las nuevas cuestiones referentes a la vida conyugal, en particular la regulación de la natalidad, y de suministrar elementos de información oportunos, para que el Magisterio pudiese dar una respuesta adecuada a la espera de los fieles y de la opinión pública mundial (5).

Los trabajos de estos peritos, así como los sucesivos pareceres y los consejos de buen número de nuestros hermanos en el Episcopado, quienes los enviaron espontáneamente o respondiendo a una petición expresa, nos han permitido ponderar mejor los diversos aspectos del complejo argumento. Por ello les expresamos de corazón a todos nuestra viva gratitud.

6. No podíamos, sin embargo, considerar como definitivas las conclusiones a que había llegado la Comisión, ni dispensarnos de examinar personalmente la grave cuestión; entre otros motivos, porque en seno a la Comisión no se había alcanzado una plena concordancia de juicios acerca de las normas morales a proponer y, sobre todo, porque habían aflorado algunos criterios de soluciones que se separaban de la doctrina moral sobre el matrimonio propuesta por el Magisterio de la Iglesia con constante firmeza. Por ello, habiendo examinado atentamente la documentación que se nos presentó y después de madura reflexión y de asiduas plegarias, queremos ahora, en virtud del mandato que Cristo nos confió, dar nuestra respuesta a estas graves cuestiones.

7. El problema de la natalidad, como cualquier otro referente a la vida humana, hay que considerarlo, por encima de las perspectivas parciales de orden biológico o psicológico, demográfico o sociológico, a la luz de una visión integral del hombre y de su vocación, no sólo natural y terrena sino también sobrenatural y eterna. Y puesto que, en el tentativo de justificar los métodos artificiales del control de los nacimientos, muchos han apelado a las exigencias del amor conyugal y de una "paternidad responsable", conviene precisar bien el verdadero concepto de estas dos grandes realidades de la vida matrimonial, remitiéndonos sobre todo a cuanto ha declarado, a este respecto, en forma altamente autorizada, el Concilio Vaticano II en la Constitución pastoral *Gaudium et Spes*.

8. La verdadera naturaleza y nobleza del amor conyugal se revelan cuando éste es considerado en su fuente suprema, Dios, que es Amor (6), "el Padre de quien procede toda paternidad en el cielo y en la tierra" (7).

El matrimonio no es, por tanto, efecto de la casualidad o producto de la evolución de fuerzas naturales inconscientes; es una sabia institución del Creador para realizar en la humanidad su designio de amor. Los esposos, mediante su recíproca donación personal, propia y exclusiva de ellos, tienden a la comunión de sus seres en orden a un mutuo perfeccionamiento personal, para colaborar con Dios en la generación y en la educación de nuevas vidas.

En los bautizados el matrimonio reviste, además, la dignidad de signo sacramental de la gracia, en cuanto representa la unión de Cristo y de la Iglesia.

9. Bajo esta luz aparecen claramente las notas y las exigencias características del amor conyugal, siendo de suma importancia tener una idea exacta de ellas.

Es, ante todo, un amor plenamente humano, es decir, sensible y espiritual al mismo tiempo. No es por tanto una simple efusión del instinto y del sentimiento sino que es también y principalmente un acto de la voluntad libre, destinado a mantenerse y a crecer mediante las alegrías y los dolores de la vida cotidiana, de forma que los esposos se conviertan en un solo corazón y en una sola alma y juntos alcancen su perfección humana.

Es un amor total, esto es, una forma singular de amistad personal, con la cual los esposos comparten generosamente todo, sin reservas indebidas o cálculos egoístas. Quien ama de verdad a su propio consorte, no lo ama sólo por lo que de él recibe sino por sí mismo, gozoso de poderlo enriquecer con el don de sí.

Es un amor fiel y exclusivo hasta la muerte. Así lo conciben el esposo y la esposa el día en que asumen libremente y con plena conciencia el empeño del vínculo matrimonial. Fidelidad que a veces puede resultar difícil pero que siempre es posible, noble y meritoria; nadie puede negarlo. El ejemplo de numerosos esposos a través de los siglos demuestra que la fidelidad no sólo es connatural al matrimonio sino también manantial de felicidad profunda y duradera.

Es, por fin, un amor fecundo, que no se agota en la comunión entre los esposos sino que está destinado a prolongarse suscitando nuevas vidas. "El matrimonio y el amor conyugal están ordenados por su propia naturaleza a la procreación y educación de la prole. Los hijos son, sin duda, el don más excelente del matrimonio y contribuyen sobremanera al bien de los propios padres" (8).

10. Por ello el amor conyugal exige a los esposos una conciencia de su misión de "paternidad responsable" sobre la que hoy tanto se insiste con razón y que hay que comprender exactamente. Hay que considerarla bajo diversos aspectos legítimos y relacionados entre sí.

En relación con los procesos biológicos, paternidad responsable significa conocimiento y respeto de sus funciones; la inteligencia descubre, en el poder de dar la vida, leyes biológicas que forman parte de la persona humana (9).

En relación con las tendencias del instinto y de las pasiones, la paternidad responsable comporta el dominio necesario que sobre aquellas han de ejercer la razón y la voluntad.

En relación con las condiciones físicas, económicas, psicológicas y sociales, la paternidad responsable se pone en práctica ya sea con la deliberación ponderada y generosa de tener una familia numerosa ya sea con la decisión, tomada por graves motivos y en el respeto de la ley moral, de evitar un nuevo nacimiento durante algún tiempo o por tiempo indefinido.

La paternidad responsable comporta sobre todo una vinculación más profunda con el orden moral objetivo, establecido por Dios, cuyo fiel intérprete es la recta conciencia. El ejercicio responsable de la paternidad exige, por tanto, que los cónyuges reconozcan plenamente sus propios deberes para con Dios, para consigo mismo, para con la familia y la sociedad, en una justa jerarquía de valores.

En la misión de transmitir la vida, los esposos no quedan, por tanto, libres para proceder arbitrariamente, como si ellos pudiesen determinar de manera completamente autónoma los caminos lícitos a seguir, sino que deben conformar su conducta a la intención creadora de Dios, manifestada en la misma naturaleza del matrimonio y de sus actos y constantemente enseñada por la Iglesia (10).

11. Estos actos, con los cuales los esposos se unen en casta intimidad, y a través de los cuales se transmite la vida humana, son, como ha recordado el Concilio, "honestos y dignos" (11), y no cesan de ser legítimos si, por causas independientes de la voluntad de los cónyuges, se prevén infecundos, porque continúan ordenados a expresar y consolidar su unión. De hecho, como atestigua



la experiencia, no se sigue una nueva vida de cada uno de los actos conyugales. Dios ha dispuesto con sabiduría leyes y ritmos naturales de fecundidad que por sí mismos distancian los nacimientos. La Iglesia, sin embargo, al exigir que los hombres observen las normas de la ley natural interpretada por su constante doctrina, enseña que cualquier acto matrimonial (quilibet matrimonii usus) debe quedar abierto a la transmisión de la vida (12).

12. Esta doctrina, muchas veces expuesta por el Magisterio, está fundada sobre la inseparable conexión que Dios ha querido y que el hombre no puede romper por propia iniciativa, entre los dos significados del acto conyugal: el significado unitivo y el significado procreador.

Efectivamente, el acto conyugal, por su íntima estructura, mientras une profundamente a los esposos, los hace aptos para la generación de nuevas vidas, según las leyes inscritas en el ser mismo del hombre y de la mujer. Salvaguardando ambos aspectos esenciales, unitivo y procreador, el acto conyugal conserva íntegro el sentido de amor mutuo y verdadero y su ordenación a la altísima vocación del hombre a la paternidad. Nos pensamos que los hombres, en particular los de nuestro tiempo, se encuentran en grado de comprender el carácter profundamente razonable y humano de este principio fundamental.

13. Justamente se hace notar que un acto conyugal impuesto al cónyuge sin considerar su condición actual y sus legítimos deseos, no es un verdadero acto de amor; y prescinde por tanto de una exigencia del recto orden moral en las relaciones entre los esposos. Así, quien reflexiona rectamente deberá también reconocer que un acto de amor recíproco, que prejuzgue la disponibilidad a transmitir la vida que Dios Creador, según particulares leyes, ha puesto en él, está en contradicción con el designio constitutivo del matrimonio y con la voluntad del Autor de la vida. Usar este don divino destruyendo su significado y su finalidad, aun sólo parcialmente, es contradecir la naturaleza del hombre y de la mujer y sus más íntimas relaciones, y por lo mismo es contradecir también el plan de Dios y su voluntad. Usufructuar, en cambio, el don del amor conyugal respetando las leyes del proceso generador significa reconocerse no árbitros de las fuentes de la vida humana, sino más bien administradores del plan establecido por el Creador.

En efecto, al igual que el hombre no tiene un dominio ilimitado sobre su cuerpo en general, del mismo modo tampoco lo tiene, con más razón, sobre las facultades generadoras en cuanto tales, en virtud de su ordenación intrínseca a originar la vida, de la que Dios es principio. "La vida humana es sagrada -recordaba Juan XXIII-; desde su comienzo, compromete directamente la acción creadora de Dios" (13).

14. En conformidad con estos principios fundamentales de la visión humana y cristiana del matrimonio, debemos una vez más declarar que hay que excluir absolutamente, como vía lícita para la regulación de los nacimientos, la interrupción directa del proceso generador ya iniciado, y sobre todo el aborto directamente querido y procurado, aunque sea por razones terapéuticas (14).

Hay que excluir igualmente, como el Magisterio de la Iglesia ha declarado muchas veces, la esterilización directa, perpetua o temporal, tanto del hombre como de la mujer (15); queda además excluida toda acción que, o en previsión del acto conyugal, o en su realización, o en el desarrollo de sus consecuencias naturales, se proponga, como fin o como medio, hacer imposible la procreación (16).

Tampoco se pueden invocar como razones válidas, para justificar los actos conyugales intencionalmente infecundos, el mal menor o el hecho de que tales actos constituirían un todo con los actos fecundos anteriores o que seguirán después y que por tanto compartirían la única e idéntica bondad moral. En verdad, si es lícito alguna vez tolerar un mal moral menor a fin de evitar un mal mayor o de promover un bien más grande (17), no es lícito, ni aun por razones gravísimas, hacer el mal para conseguir el bien (18), es decir, hacer objeto de un acto positivo de voluntad lo que es intrínsecamente desordenado y por lo mismo indigno de la persona humana, aunque con ello se quisiese salvaguardar o promover el bien individual, familiar o social. Es por tanto un error pensar que un acto conyugal, hecho voluntariamente infecundo, y por esto intrínsecamente deshonesto, pueda ser coonestado por el conjunto de una vida conyugal fecunda.

15. La Iglesia, en cambio, no retiene de ningún modo ilícito el uso de los

medios terapéuticos verdaderamente necesarios para curar enfermedades del organismo, a pesar de que se siguiese un impedimento, aun previsto, para la procreación, con tal de que ese impedimento no sea, por cualquier motivo, directamente querido (19).

16. A estas enseñanzas de la Iglesia sobre la moral conyugal se objeta hoy, como observábamos antes (n. 3), que es prerrogativa de la inteligencia humana dominar las energías de la naturaleza irracional y orientarlas hacia un fin en conformidad con el bien del hombre. Algunos se preguntan: actualmente, ¿no es quizás racional recurrir en muchas circunstancias al control artificial de los nacimientos, si con ello se obtienen la armonía y la tranquilidad de la familia y mejores condiciones para la educación de los hijos ya nacidos? A esta pregunta hay que responder con claridad: la Iglesia es la primera en elogiar y en recomendar la intervención de la inteligencia en una obra que tan de cerca asocia la creatura racional a su Creador, pero afirma que esto debe hacerse respetando el orden establecido por Dios.

Por consiguiente, si para espaciar los nacimientos existen serios motivos, derivados de las condiciones físicas o psicológicas de los cónyuges, o de circunstancias exteriores, la Iglesia enseña que entonces es lícito tener en cuenta los ritmos naturales inmanentes a las funciones generadoras para usar del matrimonio sólo en los periodos infecundos y así regular la natalidad sin ofender los principios morales que acabamos de recordar (20).

La Iglesia es coherente consigo misma cuando juzga lícito el recurso a los periodos infecundos, mientras condena siempre como ilícito el uso de medios directamente contrarios a la fecundación, aunque se haga por razones aparentemente honestas y serias. En realidad, entre ambos casos existe una diferencia esencial: en el primero los cónyuges se sirven legítimamente de una disposición natural; en el segundo impiden el desarrollo de los procesos naturales. Es verdad que tanto en uno como en otro caso, los cónyuges están de acuerdo en la voluntad positiva de evitar la prole por razones plausibles, buscando la seguridad de que no se seguirá; pero es igualmente verdad que solamente en el primer caso renuncian conscientemente al uso del matrimonio en los periodos fecundos cuando por justos motivos la procreación no es deseable, y hacen uso después en los periodos agénésicos para manifestarse el afecto y para salvaguardar la mutua fidelidad. Obrando así ellos dan prueba de amor verdadero e integralmente honesto.

17. Los hombres rectos podrán convencerse todavía de la consistencia de la doctrina de la Iglesia en este campo si reflexionan sobre las consecuencias de los métodos de la regulación artificial de la natalidad. Consideren, antes que nada, el camino fácil y amplio que se abriría a la infidelidad conyugal y a la degradación general de la moralidad. No se necesita mucha experiencia para conocer la debilidad humana y para comprender que los hombres, especialmente los jóvenes, tan vulnerables en este punto tienen necesidad de aliento para ser fieles a la ley moral y no se les debe ofrecer cualquier medio fácil para burlar su observancia.

Podría también temerse que el hombre, habituándose al uso de las prácticas anticonceptivas, acabase por perder el respeto a la mujer y, sin preocuparse más de su equilibrio físico y psicológico, llegase a considerarla como simple instrumento de goce egoístico y no como a compañera, respetada y amada.

Reflexiónese también sobre el arma peligrosa que de este modo se llegaría a poner en las manos de autoridades públicas despreocupadas de las exigencias morales. ¿Quién podría reprochar a un gobierno el aplicar a la solución de los problemas de la colectividad lo que hubiera sido reconocido lícito a los cónyuges para la solución de un problema familiar? ¿Quién impediría a los gobernantes favorecer y hasta imponer a sus pueblos, si lo consideraran necesario, el método anticonceptivo que ellos juzgaren más eficaz? En tal modo los hombres, queriendo evitar las dificultades individuales, familiares o sociales que se encuentran en el cumplimiento de la ley divina, llegarían a dejar a merced de la intervención de las autoridades públicas el sector más personal y más reservado de la intimidad conyugal.

Por tanto, sino se quiere exponer al arbitrio de los hombres la misión de engendrar la vida, se deben reconocer necesariamente unos límites infranqueables a la posibilidad de dominio del hombre sobre su propio cuerpo y sus funciones; límites que a ningún hombre, privado o revestido de autoridad, es lícito

quebrantar. Y tales límites no pueden ser determinados sino por el respeto debido a la integridad del organismo humano y de sus funciones, según los principios antes recordados y según la recta inteligencia del "principio de totalidad" ilustrado por nuestro predecesor Pío XII (21).

18. Se puede prever que estas enseñanzas no serán quizá fácilmente aceptadas por todos: son demasiadas las voces —ampliadas por los modernos medios de propaganda— que están en contraste con la Iglesia. A decir verdad, ésta no se maravilla de ser, a semejanza de su divino Fundador, "signo de contradicción" (22), pero no deja por esto de proclamar con humilde firmeza toda la ley moral, natural y evangélica. La Iglesia no ha sido la autora de éstas, ni puede por tanto ser su árbitro, sino solamente su depositaria e intérprete, sin poder jamás declarar lícito lo que no lo es por su íntima e inmutable oposición al verdadero bien del hombre.

Al defender la moral conyugal en su integridad, la Iglesia sabe que contribuye a la instauración de una civilización verdaderamente humana; ella compromete al hombre a no abdicar la propia responsabilidad para someterse a los medios técnicos; defiende con esto mismo la dignidad de los cónyuges. Fiel a las enseñanzas y al ejemplo del Salvador, ella se demuestra amiga sincera y desinteresada de los hombres a quienes quiere ayudar, ya desde su camino terreno, "a participar como hijos a la vida del Dios vivo, Padre de todos los hombres" (23).

19. Nuestra palabra no sería expresión adecuada del pensamiento y de las solicitudes de la Iglesia, Madre y Maestra de todas las gentes, si, después de haber invitado a los hombres a observar y a respetar la ley divina referente al matrimonio, no les confortase en el camino de una honesta regulación de la natalidad, aun en medio de las difíciles condiciones que hoy afligen a las familias y a los pueblos. La Iglesia, efectivamente, no puede tener otra actitud para con los hombres que la del Redentor: conoce su debilidad, tiene compasión de las muchedumbres, acoge a los pecadores, pero no puede renunciar a enseñar la ley que en realidad es la propia de una vida humana llevada a su verdad originaria y conducida por el Espíritu de Dios (24).

La doctrina de la Iglesia en materia de regulación de la natalidad, promulgadora de la ley divina, aparecerá fácilmente a los ojos de muchos difícil e incluso imposible en la práctica. Y en verdad que, como todas las grandes y beneficiosas realidades, exige un serio empeño y muchos esfuerzos de orden familiar, individual y social. Más aun, no sería posible actuarla sin la ayuda de Dios, que sostiene y fortalece la buena voluntad de los hombres. Pero a todo aquel que reflexione seriamente, no puede menos de aparecer que tales esfuerzos ennoblecen al hombre y benefician la comunidad humana.

21. Una práctica honesta de la regulación de la natalidad exige sobre todo a los esposos adquirir y poseer sólidas convicciones sobre los verdaderos valores de la vida y de la familia, y también una tendencia a procurarse un perfecto dominio de sí mismos. El dominio del instinto, mediante la razón y la voluntad libre, impone sin ningún género de duda una ascética, para que las manifestaciones afectivas de la vida conyugal estén en conformidad con el orden recto y particularmente para observar la continencia periódica. Esta disciplina, propia de la pureza de los esposos, lejos de perjudicar el amor conyugal, le confiere un valor humano más sublime.

Exige un esfuerzo continuo, pero, en virtud de su influjo beneficioso, los cónyuges desarrollan íntegramente su personalidad, enriqueciéndose de valores espirituales: aportando a la vida familiar frutos de serenidad y de paz y facilitando la solución de otros problemas; favoreciendo la atención hacia el otro cónyuge; ayudando a superar el egoísmo, enemigo del verdadero amor, y enraizando más su sentido de responsabilidad. Los padres adquieren así la capacidad de un influjo más profundo y eficaz para educar a los hijos; los niños y los jóvenes crecen en la justa estima de los valores humanos y en el desarrollo sereno y armónico de sus facultades espirituales y sensibles.

22. Nos queremos en esta ocasión llamar la atención de los educadores y de todos aquellos que tienen incumbencia de responsabilidad, en orden al bien común de la convivencia humana, sobre la necesidad de crear un clima favorable a la educación de la castidad, es decir, al triunfo de la libertad sobre el libertinaje, mediante el respeto del orden moral.

Todo lo que en los medios modernos de comunicación social conduce a la

excitación de los sentidos, al desenfreno de las costumbres, como cualquier forma de pornografía y de espectáculos licenciosos, debe suscitar la franca y unánime reacción de todas las personas, solícitas del progreso de la civilización y de la defensa de los supremos bienes del espíritu humano. En vano se trataría de buscar justificación a estas depravaciones con el pretexto de exigencias artísticas o científicas (25), o aduciendo como argumento la libertad concedida en este campo por las autoridades públicas.

23. Nos decimos a los gobernantes, que son los primeros responsables del bien común y que tanto pueden hacer para salvaguardar las costumbres morales: no permitáis que se degrade la moralidad de vuestros pueblos; no aceptéis que se introduzcan legalmente en la célula fundamental, que es la familia, prácticas contrarias a la ley natural y divina. Es otro el camino por el cual los poderes públicos pueden y deben contribuir a la solución del problema demográfico: el de una cuidadosa política familiar y de una sabia educación de los pueblos, que respete la ley moral y la libertad de los ciudadanos.

Somos conscientes de las graves dificultades con que tropiezan los poderes públicos a este respecto, especialmente en los pueblos en vía de desarrollo. A sus legítimas preocupaciones hemos dedicado nuestra encíclica *Populorum Progressio*. Y con nuestro predecesor, Juan XXIII, seguimos diciendo: "Estas dificultades no se superan con el recurso a métodos y medios que son indignos del hombre y cuya explicación está sólo en una concepción estrechamente materialística del hombre mismo y de su vida. La verdadera solución solamente se halla en el desarrollo económico y en el progreso social, que respeten y promuevan los verdaderos valores humanos, individuales y sociales" (26). Tampoco se podría hacer responsable, sin grave injusticia, a la Divina Providencia de lo que por el contrario dependería de una menor sagacidad de gobierno, de un escaso sentido de la justicia social, de un monopolio egoísta o también de la indolencia reprochable en afrontar los esfuerzos y sacrificios necesarios para asegurar la elevación del nivel de vida de un pueblo y de todos sus hijos (27). Que todos los Poderes responsables —como ya algunos lo vienen haciendo laudablemente— reaviven generosamente los propios esfuerzos, y que no cese de extenderse el mutuo apoyo entre todos los miembros de la familia humana: es un campo inmenso el que se abre de este modo a la actividad de las grandes organizaciones internacionales.

24. Queremos ahora alentar a los hombres de ciencia, los cuales "pueden contribuir notablemente al bien del matrimonio y de la familia y a la paz de las conciencias si, uniendo sus estudios, se proponen aclarar más profundamente las diversas condiciones favorables a una honesta regulación de la procreación humana" (28). Es de desear en particular que, según el augurio expresado ya por Pío XII, la ciencia médica logre dar una base, suficientemente segura, para una regulación de nacimientos, fundada en la observancia de los ritmos naturales (29). De este modo los científicos, y en especial los católicos, contribuirán a demostrar con los hechos que, como enseña la Iglesia, "no puede haber verdadera contradicción entre las leyes divinas que regulan la transmisión de la vida y aquellas que favorecen un auténtico amor conyugal" (30).

25. Nuestra palabra se dirige ahora más directamente a nuestros hijos, en particular a los llamados por Dios a servirlo en el matrimonio. La Iglesia, al mismo tiempo que enseña las exigencias imprescriptibles de la ley divina, anuncia la salvación y abre con los sacramentos los caminos de la gracia, la cual hace del hombre una nueva criatura, capaz de corresponder en el amor y en la verdadera libertad al designio de su Creador y Salvador, y de encontrar suave el yugo de Cristo (31).

Los esposos cristianos, pues, dóciles a su voz, deben recordar que su vocación cristiana, iniciada en el bautismo, se ha especificado y fortalecido ulteriormente con el sacramento del matrimonio. Por lo mismo los cónyuges son corroborados y como consagrados para cumplir fielmente los propios deberes, para realizar su vocación hasta la perfección y para dar un testimonio, propio de ellos, delante del mundo (32). A ellos ha confiado el Señor la misión de hacer visible ante los hombres la santidad y la suavidad de la ley que une el amor mutuo de los esposos con su cooperación al amor de Dios, autor de la vida humana.

No es nuestra intención ocultar las dificultades, a veces graves, inherentes a la vida de los cónyuges cristianos; para ellos como para todos "la puerta es estrecha y angosta la senda que lleva a la vida" (33). La esperanza de esta vida

debe iluminar su camino, mientras se esfuerzan animosamente por vivir con prudencia, justicia y piedad en el tiempo (34), conscientes de que la forma de este mundo es pasajera (35).

Afronten, pues, los esposos los necesarios esfuerzos, apoyados por la fe y por la esperanza que "no engaña porque el amor de Dios ha sido difundido en nuestros corazones junto con el Espíritu Santo que nos ha sido dado" (36); invoquen con oración perseverante la ayuda divina; acudan sobre todo a la fuente de gracia y de caridad en la Eucaristía. Y si el pecado les sorprendiese todavía, no se desanimen, sino que recurran con humilde perseverancia a la misericordia de Dios, que se concede en el sacramento de la penitencia. Podrán realizar así la plenitud de la vida conyugal, descrita por el Apóstol: "Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres como Cristo amó a su Iglesia (...). Los maridos deben amar a sus esposas como a su propio cuerpo. Amar a la esposa ¿no es acaso amarse a sí mismo? Nadie ha odiado jamás su propia carne, sino que la nutre y la cuida, como Cristo a su Iglesia (...). Este misterio es grande, pero entendido de Cristo y la Iglesia. Por lo que se refiere a vosotros, cada uno en particular ame a su esposa como a sí mismo y la mujer respete a su propio marido" (37).

26. Entre los frutos logrados con un generoso esfuerzo de fidelidad a la ley divina, uno de los más preciosos es que los cónyuges no rara vez sienten el deseo de comunicar a los demás su experiencia. Una nueva e importantísima forma de apostolado entre semejantes se inserta de este modo en el amplio cuadro de la vocación de los laicos: los mismos esposos se convierten en guía de otros esposos. Esta es, sin duda, entre las numerosas formas de apostolado, una de las que hoy aparecen más oportunas (38).

27. Estimamos altamente a los médicos y a los miembros del personal de sanidad, quienes en el ejercicio de su profesión sienten entrañablemente las superiores exigencias de su vocación cristiana, por encima de todo interés humano. Perseveren, pues, en promover constantemente las soluciones inspiradas en la fe y en la recta razón, y se esfuercen en fomentar la convicción y el respeto de las mismas en su ambiente. Consideren también como propio deber profesional el procurarse toda la ciencia necesaria en este aspecto delicado, con el fin de poder dar a los esposos que los consultan sabios consejos y directrices sanas que de ellos esperan con todo derecho.

28. Amados hijos sacerdotes, que sois por vocación los consejeros y los directores espirituales de las personas y de las familias, a vosotros queremos dirigirnos ahora con toda confianza. Vuestra primera incumbencia —en especial la de aquellos que enseñan la teología moral— es exponer sin ambigüedades la doctrina de la Iglesia sobre el matrimonio. Sed los primeros en dar ejemplo de obsequio leal, interna y externamente, al Magisterio de la Iglesia en el ejercicio de vuestro ministerio. Tal obsequio, bien lo sabéis, es obligatorio no sólo por las razones aducidas, sino sobre todo por razón de la luz del Espíritu Santo, de la cual están particularmente asistidos los pastores de la Iglesia para ilustrar la verdad (39). Conocéis también la suma importancia que tiene para la paz de las conciencias y para la unidad del pueblo cristiano, que en el campo de la moral y del dogma se atengan todos al Magisterio de la Iglesia y hablen del mismo modo. Por esto renovamos con todo nuestro ánimo el angustioso llamamiento del Apóstol Pablo: "Os ruego, hermanos, por el nombre de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que todos habléis igualmente, y no haya entre vosotros cismas, antes seáis concordés en el mismo pensar y en el mismo sentir" (40).

29. No menoscabar en nada la saludable doctrina de Cristo es una forma de caridad eminente hacia las almas. Pero esto debe ir acompañado siempre de la paciencia y de la bondad de que el mismo Señor dio ejemplo en su trato con los hombres. Venido no para juzgar sino para salvar (41), El fue ciertamente intransigente con el mal, pero misericordioso con las personas.

Que en medio de sus dificultades encuentren siempre los cónyuges en las palabras y en el corazón del sacerdote el eco de la voz y del amor del Redentor.

Hablad, además, con confianza, amados hijos, seguros de que el Espíritu de Dios que asiste al Magisterio en el proponer la doctrina, ilumina internamente los corazones de los fieles, invitándolos a prestar su asentimiento. Enseñad a los esposos el camino necesario de la oración, preparadlos a que acudan con frecuencia y con fe a los sacramentos de la Eucaristía y de la Penitencia, sin que se dejen nunca desalentar por su debilidad.

30. Queridos y venerables hermanos en el episcopado, con quienes compartimos más de cerca la solicitud del bien espiritual del Pueblo de Dios, a vosotros va nuestro pensamiento reverente y afectuoso al final de esta encíclica. A todos dirigimos una apremiante invitación. Trabajad al frente de los sacerdotes, vuestros colaboradores, y de vuestros fieles con ardor y sin descanso por la salvaguardia y la santidad del matrimonio para que sea vivido en toda su plenitud humana y cristiana. Considerad esta misión como una de vuestras responsabilidades más urgentes en el tiempo actual. Esto supone, como sabéis, una acción pastoral, coordinada en todos los campos de la actividad humana, económica, cultural y social; en efecto, solo mejorando simultáneamente todos estos sectores, se podrá hacer no sólo tolerable sino más fácil y feliz la vida de los padres y de los hijos en el seno de la familia, más fraterna y pacífica la convivencia en la sociedad humana, respetando fielmente el designio de Dios sobre el mundo.

31. Venerables hermanos, amadísimos hijos y todos vosotros, hombres de buena voluntad: Es grande la obra de educación, de progreso y de amor a la cual os llamamos, fundamentándose en la doctrina de la Iglesia, de la cual el Sucesor de Pedro es, con sus hermanos en el episcopado, depositario e intérprete. Obra grande de verdad, estamos convencidos de ello, tanto para el mundo como para la Iglesia, ya que el hombre no puede hallar la verdadera felicidad, a la que aspira con todo su ser, más que en el respeto de las leyes grabadas por Dios en su naturaleza y que debe observar con inteligencia y amor. Nos invocamos sobre esta tarea, como sobre todos vosotros y en particular sobre los esposos, la abundancia de las gracias del Dios de santidad y de misericordia, en prenda de las cuales os otorgamos nuestra bendición apostólica.

*Dado en Roma, junto a San Pedro, en la fiesta del apóstol Santiago, 25 de julio de 1968, sexto de nuestro pontificado.*

---

#### NOTAS

1. Cfr. Pío XI, Enc. Qui pluribus, 9 de noviembre de 1946, Pii IX P. M. Acta, vol. 1. pp. 9-10; San Pío X, Enc. Singulari quadam, 24 de septiembre de 1912, AAS 4 (1912), p. 658; Pío XI, cfr. Casti connubii, 31 de diciembre de 1930, AAS 22 (1930), pp. 579-581; Pío XII, Alloc. Magnificate Dominum al Episcopado del mundo católico, 2 de noviembre de 1954, AAS 46 (1954), pp. 671-672; Juan XXIII, Enc. Mater et Magistra, 15 de mayo de 1961, AAS 53 (1961), p. 457.

2. Cfr. Math., 28, 18-19.

3. Cfr. Math., 7, 21.

4. Cfr. Catechismus Romanus Concilii Tridentini, pars II, c. VIII; León XIII, Enc. Arcanum, 10 de febrero de 1880; Acta L. XIII, 2 (1881), pp. 26-29; Pío XI, Enc. Divini illius Magistri, 31 de diciembre de 1929, AAS 22 (1930), pp. 58-61; Enc. Casti connubii, 31 de diciembre de 1930, AAS 22 (1930), pp. 545-546; Pío XII Alocución a la Unión Italiana médico-biológica de San Lucas, 12 de noviembre de 1944, Discorsi e Radiomessaggi, VI, pp. 191-192; al Convenio de la Unión Católica Italiana de Comadronas, 29 de octubre de 1951, AAS 43 (1951), pp. 853-854; al Congreso del "Fronte della Famiglia" y de la Asociación de Familias Numerosas, 28 de noviembre de 1951, AAS 43 (1951), pp. 857-859; al VII Congreso de la Sociedad Internacional de Hematología, 12 de septiembre de 1958, AAS 50 (1958), pp. 734-735; Juan XXIII, Enc. Mater et Magistra, AAS 53 (1961), pp. 446-447; Codex Iuris Canonici, can. 1067; 1068, párr.1; 1076, párr.1-2; Conc. Vaticano II, Const. Past. Gaudium et Spes, nn. 47-52.

5. Cfr. Alocución de Pablo VI al Sacro Colegio, 23 de junio de 1964, AAS 56 (1964), p. 588; a la Comisión para el estudio de los problemas de la población, de la familia y de la natalidad, 27 de marzo de 1965, AAS (1965), p. 388; al Congreso Nacional de la Sociedad Italiana de Obstetricia y Ginecología, 29 de octubre de 1966, AAS 58 (1966), p. 1168.

6. Cfr. I Jn., 4, 8.

7. Ef., 3, 15.

8. Conc. Vat. II, Const. Past. Gaudium et spes, n. 50.
9. Cfr. Sto. Tomás, Sum. Teol., I-II, q. 94, a. 2.
10. Cfr. Gaudium et Spes, nn. 50 y 51.
11. Ibid., n. 49, 2o.
12. Cfr. Pío XI, Enc. Casti connubii, AAS 22 (1930), p. 560; Pío XII, AAS 43 (1951), p. 843.
13. Juan XXIII, Enc. Mater et Magistra, AAS 53 (1961), p. 447.
14. Cfr. Catechismus Romanus Concilii Tridentini, pars. II, c. VIII; Pío XI, Enc. Casti Connubii, AAS 22 (1930), pp. 562-564; Pío XII, Discorsi e Radiomessaggi, VI, pp. 191-192, AAS 43 (1951), pp. 842-843, pp. 857-859; Juan XXIII, Enc. Pacem in terris, 11 de abril de 1963, AAS 55 (1963), pp. 259-260; Gaudium et Spes, n. 51.
15. Cfr. Pío XI, Enc. Casti connubii, AAS 22 (1930), n. 565; Decreto del S. Oficio, 22 de febrero de 1940, AAS 32 (1940), p. 73; Pío XII, AAS 43 (1951), pp. 843-844; AAS 50 (1958), pp. 734-735.
16. Cfr. Catechismus Romanus Concilii Tridentini, pars II, c. VIII; Pío XI, Enc. Casti connubii, AAS 22 (1930), pp. 559-561; Pío XII, AAS 43 (1951), p. 843; AAS 50 (1958), pp. 734-735; Juan XXIII, Enc. Mater et Magistra, AAS 53 (1961), n. 447.
17. Cfr. Pío XII, Aloc. al Congreso Nacional de la Unión de Juristas Católicos Italianos, 6 diciembre 1953, AAS 45 (1953), pp. 798-799.
18. Cfr. Rom., 3, 8.
19. Cfr. Pío XII, Aloc. a los Participantes en el Congreso de la Asociación Italiana de Urología, 8 octubre 1953, AAS 45 (1953), pp. 674-675; AAS 50 (1958), pp. 734-735.
20. Cfr. Pío XII, AAS 43 (1951), p. 846.
21. AAS 45 (1953), pp. 674-675; Aloc. a los Dirigentes y Socios de la Asociación Italiana de Donadores de Córnea, AAS 48 (1956), pp. 461-462.
22. Luc., 2, 34.
23. Pablo VI, Enc. Populorum Progressio, 26 de marzo de 1967, n. 21.
24. Cfr. Rom., cap. 8.
25. Cfr. Conc. Vat. II, Decreto Inter Mirifica sobre los medios de comunicación social, nn. 6-7.
26. Cfr. Enc. Mater et Magistra, AAS 53 (1961), p. 447.
27. Cfr. Enc. Populorum Progressio, nn. 48-55.
28. Gaudium et Spes, n. 52.
29. Cfr. AAS 43 (1951), p. 859.
30. Gaudium et Spes, n. 51.
31. Cfr. Mat., 11, 30.
32. Cfr. Gaudium et Spes, n. 48; Conc. Vat. II, Const. Dogm. Lumen Gentium, n. 35.
33. Mat., 7, 14; cfr. Hebr., 12-11.
34. Cfr. Tit., 2, 12.

35. Cfr. I Cor., 7, 31.

36. Rom., 5, 5.

37. Ef., 5, 25, 28-29, 32-33.

38. Cfr. Lumen Gentium, nn. 35 y 41; Gaudium et Spes, nn. 48 y 49; Conc. Vat. II, Decret. Apostolicam Actuositatem, n. 11.

39. Cfr. Lumen Gentium, n. 25.

40. I Cor., 1, 10.

41. Cfr. Jn., 3, 17.

---

*Enlistado el 2 de Abril, 2006*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# Veneración

## De La Bendita Virgen María...

---

*"Porqué los Católicos adoran a María? Después de todo, ella es solo una madre como cualquier otra." Esta es una pregunta que yo he recibido muchas veces de personas no católicas.*

*Una contestación rápida a esa pregunta es,*

*"Sí, ella es una madre como otra cualquiera, pero, ¡Que diferencia entre los Hijos!"*

*Nombre usted otra madre que cuando el nombre de su "Hijo" es mencionado es siempre capitalizado?*

---

*Una contestación más amplia, de seguido, indicando los errores en esta cuestión.*

---

**Primero**, los Católicos no "adoramos" a la Bendita Virgen María, pero tomamos gran orgullo en venerarla.

*Yo siempre le pido a la persona que hace esa exhortación que me enseñe un documento oficial Católico que instruye a los Católicos a "adorar" a María.*

*Peculiarmente, o quizás no tan extrañadamente, ni una sola persona a quién se le ha preguntado, ha podido proveerme con tal documento. Han notado que todos aquellos que presentan falsos testimonios en contra de la Iglesia Católica nunca pueden presentar prueba documentada de lo que alegan ?*

---

**Segundo**, ella no es "solo otra madre como cualquier otra madre", como los críticos sugieren.

*Nombre usted otra madre a quién un mensajero de DIOS, el Angel llamado Gabriel, se dirigió exclusivamente a ella y le pidió que consintiera ser la Madre de DIOS?*

*Las palabras dadas a Gabriel por el Padre:*

*" Alégrate, llena de gracia, el Señor está contigo. **Bendita** eres entre todas las mujeres." Lucas 1:28.*

*María es la única persona en toda la Biblia llamada "**Bendita** eres entre todas las mujeres".*

*Notaron que la primera persona que empezó a ensalzar a María es DIOS?*

*Nombre otra madre que fué escogida, o solicitada, por DIOS a procrear SU único Hijo?*

*Ella fué escogida por DIOS, como DIOS escogió a Abraham, y Moisés, y muchos profetas antes de ella.*

---

*Nombre otra madre que ha sido llamada,*

*"la Madre de mi Señor (que quiere decir la madre de mi DIOS)", por Isabel llena del Espíritu Santo.*

*Lucas 1:41-43*

*"En aquellos días, se levantó María y se fué con prontitud a la región montañosa, a una ciudad de Judá, y entró en la casa de Zacarías y saludó a Isabel. Y sucedió que, en cuanto oyó Isabel el saludo de María, saltó de gozo el niño en su seno, e Isabel quedó llena del Espíritu Santo y exclamando con gran voz, "**Bendita** tú entre todas las mujeres, y **bendito** es el fruto de tu seno! Y de donde a mí, que la madre de mi Señor venga a visitarme? Porque a penas llegó a mis oídos la voz de tu saludo, saltó de gozo el niño en mi seno. Y **bendita** la que ha creído que se cumplirían las cosas que le fueron dichas de parte del Señor." Lucas 1:39-45*

*Como Isabel fué llena por el Espíritu Santo, entonces fué el Espíritu, la Tercera Persona de la*

*Santísima Trinidad, quién proporcionó las palabras que usó Isabel al hablar. Por tanto, fué el Espíritu Santo quién llamó a la Bendita María, la Madre de DIOS.*

*María fué entonces llamada "**Bendita**" por DIOS el Padre, la Primera Persona, y por el Espíritu Santo, la Tercera Persona, ya que ella llevaba la Segunda Persona en su seno.*

*La Bendita Trinidad está bien representada en estos versos.*

*Puede nombrar otra mujer que ha concebido a través del poder del Espíritu Santo? Lucas 1:35-38*

*Puede nombrar otra madre que ha llevado en su seno por 9 meses la Divina Persona de DIOS?*

*Se puede nombrar otra madre, quién el niño que lleva en su seno, causó que otro niño saltase por gozo en el seno de otra mujer? Lucas 1:44*

*Puede nombrar otra madre que diese a luz una persona con dos naturalezas, una humana y otra divina?*

*Podemos nombrar otra madre de quién Jesucristo recibió todos Sus genes?*

*Nombre otra madre de quién Jesucristo recibió Su carne, sangre y huesos. EL es hueso de su hueso y carne de su carne.*

*Nombre otra madre de quién EL recibió SUS ojos para poder ver, SUS oídos para poder oír, y SU boca para poder hablarnos.*

*Nombre otra madre que nos dió nuestro Salvador y Señor Jesucristo. Sin ella no tendríamos Salvador ni Evangelio, como sin su propia madre no lo tendríamos a used leyendo ésto.*

*Se puede nombrar otra madre que retuvo su [virginidad](#) perpetua desde la concepción hasta el nacimiento de su criatura, y para siempre?*

*Nombre otra madre quién es calumniada por personas no Católicas que insisten en que ella tuvo [otros niños](#) además del Señor Jesucristo, cuando en realidad no es así.*

*Ha habido otra madre que ha mirado hacia abajo y mirado al Creador del universo al tenerlos en sus brazos? El resto de las madres han mirado hacia arriba buscando a DIOS, en vez de para abajo.*

*Nombre otra madre que tuvo al Creador del universo bajo su dependencia por muchos años.  
Lucas 2:51*

*Nombre otra madre que amamantó al Creador del universo y Lo bañó.*

*Existe otra madre que acostó a la Segunda Persona de la Santísima Trinidad todas las noches por muchos años?*

*Se puede nombrar otra madre que le enseñó al Creador del universo las mismas cosas que todas las madres le enseñan a sus niños? Lucas 2:51-52*

*Que otra madre le sirvió tres comidas diarias a la Segunda persona de la Santísima Trinidad?*

*Nombre otra madre que se sentó a la mesa al otro lado de la Santísima Trinidad para comer por*

*muchos años. Piense un momento. Pueden las tres personas de la Santísima Trinidad ser separadas? Son ellas tres personas separadas o tres personas inseparables en un solo DIOS? Como todos sabemos que son distintas pero no desunidas, entonces las tres personas están presentes dondequiera una esté.*

*Puede nombrar otra madre que vivió con la Segunda Persona de la Santísima Trinidad por 30 años? Imaginémos, Jesús educó a Sus discípulos durante solo 3 años, pero educó a Su madre por muchos más.*

*Se puede nombrar otra madre que encaminó al Creador del universo en Su ministerio? Juan 2:3-11*

*Nombre otra madre que fué [asumida](#) al Cielo en cuerpo y alma.*

*Después de todo ésto, como pueden decir que María es una madre como otra cualquier madre? Ahora yo quiero preguntarle a esos difamadores, "Siguen creyendo ustedes que ella fué una madre como cualquier otra?"*

*Ahora, quiéren ustedes seguir preguntando porque nosotros los Católicos veneramos a la [Madre de DIOS](#) ?*

---

***Tercero**, notaron ustedes que la primera parte de la pregunta que los no-Católicos presentan solo contiene cinco palabras, "Porqué los Católicos adoran a María"?*

*La pregunta debería tener por lo menos una palabra más, ya que las Sagradas Escrituras así lo demandan...*

*Aquí tienen cuatro versos pertinentes de "El Magníficat", el Cántico de María, en Lucas 1:46-55...*

*Y María dijo,*

*"Engrandeceré mi alma al Señor, y mi espíritu se alegra en Dios mi Salvador, porque ha puesto los ojos en la humildad de su esclava. Por eso [desde ahora todas las generaciones me llamarán bienaventurada](#); porque ha hecho en mi favor maravillas el Poderoso, Santo es su nombre."*

*Lucas 1:46-49*

*María es la única persona en toda la Biblia que dijo "Todas las generaciones me llamarán [bienaventurada](#)".*

*Aquí tienen! Encontraron la palabra que faltaba?*

*Now check your dictionary:*

*"Mirad", quiere decir percibir visualmente y mentalmente, contemplar, entender lo que sigue.*

*"De aquí en adelante", quiere decir desde el momento que ella lo dijo hasta el fin del tiempo sin discontinuar. No quiere decir, "en un tiempo indefinido en el futuro", como se me ha sido dicho.*

*"[Todas las generaciones](#)", quiere decir que todas las generaciones, las de ustedes, la mía, y toda generación por los últimos 2000 años y todas las futuras generaciones también. Ni una persona es excluída.*

*"[Me llamarán Bendita](#)", indica una orden, no una sugerencia.*

*Hasta el momento hemos visto que María fué llamada "[Bendita](#)" por el Padre en Lucas 1:28, y fué llamada "[Bendita](#)" dos veces por Isabel, cuando ésta fué llena del Espíritu Santo, en Lucas 1:42 and 45. Dos personas de la Santísima Trinidad habían llamado ya a María "[Bendita](#)", y se nos ordena que igualmente lo hagamos en Lucas 1:48. Cuando DIOS llamó a María "[Bendita](#)", EL la veneró. Como las Benditas Escrituras fueron inspiradas po DIOS, entonces no son las palabras de María inspiradas también por DIOS?*

***Nos atreveríamos a desobedecer?***

***Como pueden ver, la Bendita Virgen María está entrelazada íntimamente con las tres personas de la Santísima Trinidad. Ella es la hija del Padre. Ella es la esposa del Espíritu Santo, y es la madre de la Segunda Persona, Jesucristo.***

***Nombre usted otra madre con una afirmación Trinitaria tan impresiva.***

***Las personas que hicieron la pregunta, "Porqué los Católicos adoran a María", la llamaron "bendita"?***

***No, de ningún modo. La palabra "Bendita", es siempre la palabra "faltante".***

***De todas las veces que se me ha hecho esta pregunta, ni una persona no-Católica la ha llamado la "Bendita María".***

***Que mensaje adquirimos de todo esto? Yo entiendo por esto que muchos que afirman que siguen la Biblia, verdaderamente no lo hacen. Ellos escogen partes de ella y descartan lo que ellos creen no va con sus "creencias personales".***

***Las creencias personales de una persona no tienen nada que ver con la verdad doctrinal.***

***"Creencias personales" no pueden ser usadas como una excusa para rechazar partes de las Santas Escrituras.***

***O lo acepta usted todo, o lo rechaza todo.***

***Jesucristo fué la única persona que pudo escoger a SU propia madre.***

***Cuando escogió Jesús a María?***

***Entonces porqué usted que presentó la pregunta al principio de este archivo, se atreve a rechazarla?***

***Yo le he proveído la autoridad Bíblica explicando porque debemos venerar a la Bendita Virgen María.***

***Ahora yo solicito que alguien me presente la autoridad Bíblica donde indica que no debemos venerarla?***

***Si no pueden encontrar dicho verso, entonces tienen que admitir que los Católicos estamos correctos al venerarla.***

---

***Sin María, no existiría Jesús.***

---

***"Mas vale que nadie presuma recibir la merced de DIOS si se atreve a despreciar u ofender a la madre de DIOS."***

***San Louis de Montfort, "Verdadera Devoción a María"***

---



***Written by Bob Stanley, November 30, 2001***

***Updated December 12, 2001***

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal:](#)

# ¿Si...? Algunas Preguntas en la Biblia sin Contestación.

---

*Tal vez pudieras proporcionar las respuestas a estas preguntas.*

---

*Si la Santísima Virgen María tuvo otros hijos con José, como dicen por ahí...*

*Entonces ¿Por qué Jesús **no** entregó a alguno de ellos a Su madre en lugar de habérsela dado a Juan en Juan 19:27?*

*Después de todo, así lo demandaba la ley judía.*

---

*Si la palabra "hasta" significara que algo diferente sucedió **DESPUÉS** de ese punto del tiempo como en Mateo 1:25, según dicen algunos...*

*Entonces ¿Por qué la Biblia **NO** menciona los nacimientos de esos supuestos "hermanos" y "hermanas" de Cristo?*

*Observemos que el diccionario define la palabra "hasta" como:*

*"denota el término de tiempo", o "no antes de", o "**HASTA QUE**". Ni una sola vez implica que algo sucedió después de ese "tiempo específico". Diccionario de la Real Academia Española.*

*Bien, ¿Por qué la Biblia dice en 2Samuel 6:23 que Micol no tuvo hijo **HASTA** el día de su muerte?*

*¿Implica con esto la Escritura que lo tuvo **DESPUÉS** de que ella murió?*

*El mismo diccionario define la palabra "hasta esto".*

---

*Si la palabra "hermanos" usada en la Escritura solo significara "hermandad sanguínea" como según dicen algunos...*

*Entonces ¿Por qué la mamá y el papá de los 120 "hermanos" mencionados en Hechos 1:15, o la mamá y el papá de los 500 "hermanos" en 1Corintios 15:6, nunca son mencionados?*

*¿Por qué Abram llama a Lot "hermano" en Génesis 13:8, siendo que Lot claramente era su sobrino como lo dice Génesis 11:27-28?*

*En Gálatas 1:19, ¿Por qué San Pablo llama a Santiago el "hermano del Señor"? Claramente los padres de Santiago (el menor) son identificados en Mateo 10:2-3; 27:56, 61; 28:1 y Juan 19:25, siendo estos Cleofás (Alfeo) y su esposa, la otra María*

*Ver "La Genealogía de los hermanos" (en este sitio) para clarificar el dato de los padres de Santiago.*

---

*Si eres creyente de que todo está en la Biblia...*

*Entonces, ¿Por qué estas **palabras** de Jesucristo no pueden ser encontradas en ninguna parte de la Biblia?*

*Hechos 20:35 dice, "Acordándose de las palabras del Señor Jesús, que dijo Él mismo: « **Más dichoso es dar***

*que recibir* »".

*Si así fuera ¿Por qué San Juan dijo que **NO** todo está en la Biblia? Juan 20:30; 21:25*

*Por lo tanto, ¿Cuál fue el propósito de Juan 16:13 al decir que el Espíritu Santo te **ENSEÑARÁ** toda la verdad?*

---

***Si** la Sagrada Eucaristía fuera solo un símbolo y no la verdadera presencia de Jesucristo, como dicen por ahí...*

*Entonces ¿Por qué en Mateo 26:26 **NO** dijo Jesús, "Tomad y comed; este es **UN SIMBOLO** de Mi cuerpo?*

*Después de todo Jesús **ES** la verdad... ¿Correcto? (Juan 14:6)*

---

***Si** tu crees en la doctrina de la Santísima Trinidad...*

*Por favor dime, ¿En dónde en la Biblia encuentras la palabra Santísima Trinidad?*

---

***Si** la Biblia es fundamento y pilar de la verdad...*

*Entonces ¿Por qué dice la Biblia en 1Timoteo 3:15, "la **IGLESIA** del Dios vivo es columna y cimiento de la verdad?*

---

***Si** la Biblia fuera la autoridad suprema en la cristiandad...*

*Entonces ¿Por qué en Mateo 18:17, en su última petición Jesús **NO** dijo "Escucha a la **BIBLIA**"? ¿Cómo es que en Efesios 3:10 dice, "a fin de que sea dada a conocer ahora a los principados y a las potestades en lo celestial, a través de la **IGLESIA**, la multiforme sabiduría de Dios", y no a través de la Biblia?*

---

***Si** la Biblia debiera ser interpretada individualmente...*

*¿Por qué en 2Pedro 1:20 dice, "Entiendo esto ante todo: que **NINGUNA** profecía de la Escritura es objeto de interpretación propia (personal)?"*

---

***Si** la fe fuera obtenida por leer la Biblia como algunos creen...*

*Entonces ¿Por qué en Romanos 10:17 **NO** dice: "La fe viene pues de **LEER** la palabra de Cristo"?*

---

***Si** la Biblia se autentica ella misma como dicen por ahí...*

*¿En dónde especifica la Biblia que es así?*

---

***Si** la revelación de Jesucristo terminó con la muerte del último apóstol...*

*¿En dónde se muestra esto en la Biblia? ¿Cómo sabes que esto es verdad?*

---

***Si** tu crees que los libros de la Biblia **SON**, de hecho, la Biblia inspirada...*

*Entonces, muéstrame en ¿Qué lugar de la Biblia enlista los libros inspirados? Si no pudieras encontrar*

*dicha lista, entonces, por favor dime, ¿Cómo sabes que estás del todo usando libros inspirados?*

---

***Si** crees que **TODA** la Escritura es inspirada, 2Timoteo 3:16...*

*Entonces, por favor explícame ¿Por qué los evangelios de Pedro y Tomás no están en la Biblia?*

---

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 7 de junio, 1999*

*Actualizado el 16 de febrero, 2001*

---

---

[!\[\]\(8d0f0e0fe25b320c33272c52aec1fbca\_img.jpg\) Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Llamada "Gran Apostasía"

## ¡Ya Sucedió!

Y no fué cuando los no-Católicos declaran que ocurrió.

---

Muchos no-Católicos han acusado falsamente a la Iglesia Católica de apostatar brevemente después de que muriera el último Apóstol, y por lo tanto según ellos, la Iglesia Católica actual no es la Iglesia Cristiana primitiva fundada por Jesucristo en Mateo 16:18. Nunca han presentado ningún documento [histórico](#) legítimo, fechas exactas o nombres para substanciar tan falsa acusación.

---

Primeramente, las promesas de Jesucristo y de otros en la Sagrada Escritura son completamente ignoradas por aquellos que hacen tales acusaciones. Lea usted este versículo tomado de la Biblia que ellos leen.

"Enseñándoles que guarden todas las cosas que os he mandado; y he aquí yo estoy con vosotros todos los días, hasta el fin del mundo. Amén."

Mateo 28:20

Todos podemos ver fácilmente que la promesa de Jesucristo fué permanecer con su Iglesia cada día, en cada siglo, hasta el fin del mundo, y sin ningún lapso de ausencia, ni siquiera por un solo día, y ese versículo fué tomado de la Biblia Protestante Reina-Valera, una de las mismas Biblias que usan los que hacen esta falsa acusación. Si puedo ver claramente el significado de éste versículo, entonces ¿por qué ellos que acusan falsamente, no pueden verlo de ninguna forma? La respuesta es que no desean verlo, porque si lo hicieran, tendrían que admitir que cuando realizaron tal reproche, al hacerlo llamaron a Jesucristo un mentiroso. He aquí más versículos sobre el mismo tema de perpetuidad de la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, los mismos que tendrían que ser negados por los falsos detractores:

"Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella."

Mateo 16:18

Aquellos que dicen que la Iglesia de Cristo apostató, afirman al mismo tiempo que las puertas del infierno sí prevalecieron.

"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y El os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque El mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros. No os dejaré huérfanos; volveré a vosotros."

Juan 14:16-18

Aquellos que dicen que la Iglesia de Cristo apostató, también han dicho que Jesucristo mintió en estos versículos, pues con ello afirman que el Intercesor no se quedó para siempre, sino que se fué en algún "tiempo no especificado".



"A Él, que es poderoso para hacer en todo, mediante su fuerza que obra en nosotros, incomparablemente más de lo que pedimos y pensamos, A Él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús, por todas las generaciones de la edad de las edades. Amén."

Efesios 3:20-21

Aquellos que dicen que la Iglesia de Cristo apostató, al hacerlo han dicho que San Pablo debió haber mentado aquí, pues ¿cómo puede haber gloria en la Iglesia apóstata de Jesucristo?

---

Apostasía:

"Abandono de SU fe religiosa."

Así es cómo un diccionario define la palabra.

"El rechazo total de una persona bautizada en la fe Cristiana que él profesó una vez."

Así es cómo un segundo diccionario define la palabra.

La palabra griega usada es "apostasía", y de un diccionario griego su significado es: "el caer lejos, defección, abandonar".

Nótese que las definiciones se aplican a las personas individuales SOLAMENTE y no a la Iglesia entera.

¿No es eso exactamente lo que la Sagrada Escritura dice?

"Porque a los que, una vez iluminados, gustaron el don celestial, y fueron hechos partícipes del Espíritu Santo, y experimentaron la bondad de la palabra de Dios y las poderosas maravillas del siglo por venir, y han recaído, imposible es renovarlos otra vez para que se arrepientan, por cuanto crucifican de nuevo para sí mismos al Hijo de Dios, y le exponen a la ignominia pública. Porque la tierra que bebe la lluvia, que cae muchas veces sobre ella, produce plantas útiles para aquellos por quienes es labrada, y participa de la bendición de Dios; pero la que produce espinas y abrojos es reprobada y está próxima a la maldición y su fin es el fuego."

Hebreos 6:4-8

"Pero, con respecto a la Parusía, de nuestro Señor Jesucristo y nuestra común unión con Él os rogamos, hermanos, que no os apartéis con ligereza del buen sentir y no os dejéis perturbar, ni por espíritu, ni por palabra, ni por pretendida carta nuestra en el sentido de que el día del Señor ya llega. Nadie os engañe en manera alguna, [porque primero debe venir la apostasía](#) y hacerse manifiesto el hombre de iniquidad, el hijo de perdición."

2Tesalonicenses 2:1-3

¿Acaso este versículo habla del desprendimiento de todos los fieles de la Iglesia?

"Yo se que después de mi partida vendran lobos voraces que no perdonarán al rebaño. Y de entre vosotros mismos se levantarán hombres que enseñen cosas perversas para arrastrar con pos de sí a los discípulos."

Hechos 20:29-30

¿Este versículo habla del descenso de todos los discípulos de la Iglesia?

Entonces, ¿qué hemos aprendido aquí? Que solamente personas individuales apostatan, no toda la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, pues de acuerdo a las Escrituras, eso sería imposible. La Sagrada Escritura y los diccionarios seculares, ambos confirman que el término "apostasía" es básicamente aplicado solo a individuos.

Pregunto a aquellos que insisten en que la Iglesia Católica apostató en los primeros siglos de su existencia, que me expliquen ¿cómo toda una Iglesia pudo apostatar, a menos que cada miembro de la misma lo haya acordado, y todos lo hayan hecho al mismo tiempo? Si los que la tachan de apóstata aun insisten que fue la Iglesia entera misma que Jesucristo fundó, yo les pediría que me demostraran el versículo(s) en la Biblia que lo "prueba". También pido que me den la fecha verdadera de este gran supuesto acontecimiento histórico.

Enseguida, me gustaría preguntar a esas mismas personas ¿por qué no podemos encontrar documentos [históricos](#) capaces de "probar" que tal tremolante terrenal, acontecimiento monumental, sucedió del todo? ¿Acaso el sacrificio del Hijo de Dios fue en vano? ¿Será que Su Iglesia completa simplemente empacó y se retiró como lo hicieron sus discípulos incrédulos en [Juan 6:66](#)?

Al contrario, [documentos históricos auténticos](#) nos enseñan lo opuesto a ésta mentira insolente, ya que la Iglesia Católica se menciona por nombre muchas veces y por numerosos escritores en cada siglo empezando por el año 107 D.C.. Solamente [San Agustín](#) (354-430 D.C.), mencionó la Iglesia Católica por nombre más de 300 veces en sus obras. Y no se menciona ni con la más mínima indirecta insinuación, la llamada "Gran Apostasía" de la Iglesia Católica. Bastante extraño para los detractores, que ni siquiera un solo documento ofrece incluso el apoyo más insignificante a semejante falsedad, por lo que la responsabilidad de probar lo que dicen está sobre ellos.

Preguntas para aquellos quienes imputan falsamente que la Iglesia Católica apostató al principio en una cierta hora nebulosa e indeterminada ...

1. ¿Por qué en la Sagrada Escritura no se encuentra un versículo manifestando que la Iglesia fundada por el mismo Jesucristo apostató?
2. ¿Por qué extienden el significado de la palabra "apostasía" aplicándola a toda una Iglesia en vez de adjudicar su significado legítimo basado individualmente?
3. ¿Para qué creer en la Biblia, si refuerzan sus creencias con [doctrinas meramente humanas](#) como la de [Sola Scriptura](#), sabiendo muy bien que [sy Biblia su herencia de una iglesia supuestamente "apóstata"](#)?
4. ¿Cómo es eso de que nadie puede encontrar ningún documento [histórico](#) genuino que respalde su acusación ficticia? De los miles de documentos históricos legítimos que cualquiera puede ver, ¿por qué siglo tras siglo, los historiadores y escritores de la Iglesia desde sus principios, no mencionan una apostasía de la Iglesia Católica?
5. ¿Por qué nadie puede proveer una fecha exacta, o algún documento histórico válido mostrando los nombres de los involucrados?
6. ¿Qué estuvo haciendo Jesucristo durante más de mil años, mientras al mismo tiempo permitía la existencia de Su supuesta Iglesia "apóstata" hasta que apareció [Martín Lutero](#) y su [rebelión](#) Protestante? ¿Qué sucedió con los billones de pobres almas que vivieron a través de esos mismos años?

7. ¿Por qué niegan las mismas promesas hechas por Jesucristo, San Pablo y otros, de que la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo perduraría por siempre, cuando la Sagrada Escritura claramente especifica que ciertamente perdurará por siempre?

Por favor ¿alguien tiene respuestas a estas simples preguntas sobre los acusadores falsos?

---

---

La "Gran Apostasía":

El significado es el mismo de "apostasía" con la diferencia que estriba en el número de individuos apóstatas.

Ahora que sabemos que la Iglesia entera no podría haber apostatado como lo anuncian los detractores, y puesto que la "Gran Apostasía" ya ha sucedido, entonces ¿quién es responsable de éste crimen evidente contra Jesucristo y Su Santa Iglesia Católica?

Ha habido muchos apóstatas en la Iglesia desde su fundación. No hemos olvidado a Magno, Marción, Montano, Severo, Tertuliano, Origen, Novaciano, Mani, Arrio, Pelagiano, Nestório, Pelagio, Berenger, Albigenses, Waldensianos, y muchos otros. Cada uno de estos apóstatas y movimientos herejes, motivaron a miles de individuos a abandonar la Iglesia Católica.

La "Gran Apostasía" entonces, tendría que haber sido cuando el mayor número de individuos abandonaron la Iglesia Católica, número alcanzando los millones. Tal evento vino después de 1520, cuando aproximadamente diez millones\* de participantes en la [revuelta](#) Protestante europea, abandonaron la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Eco, eco, eco, [Juan 6:66](#)

Es de notarse que la Iglesia Católica no fue quien se retiró.

Por consiguiente, la "Gran Apostasía" puede referirse solamente a las decenas de miles de sectas individuales y los cientos de millones de Protestantes existentes actualmente, los que tuvieron su principio en el siglo XVI y fueron estimulados por el primer [Protestante](#) apóstata, [Martin Lutero](#).

"Es interesante, que aproximadamente diez millones de apóstatas de Europa fueron remplazados por mas o menos la misma cantidad de nuevos conversos al Catolicismo en las Américas, comenzando solamente once años posteriores a 1531. Este acontecimiento bien documentado se debe a la aparición de [Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe](#) en lo que actualmente es la ciudad de México.

Esto fue ¿mera coincidencia, o sucedió por diseño divino? Efesios 5:23

Agradecemos a estas decenas de miles de sectas apóstatas, ya que al estar en tal contraste con la verdad de Jesucristo y con Su única Iglesia, no hacen nada más que permitir a aquellos que son "[La Luz del Mundo](#)" (Mateo 5:14) que brillen como un faro sobre aquellos que viven en la obscuridad. He aquí tres versiones de 1Corintios 11:19, como prueba de lo que acabo de decir:

"Porque es necesario que entre vosotros haya bandos, a fin de que se manifiesten entre vosotros ([Luces del Mundo](#)) los que son aprobados."

LBLA

"Sin duda, tiene que haber grupos sectarios entre ustedes, para que se demuestre quiénes ([Luces del Mundo](#)) cuentan con la aprobación de Dios."

NVI

"Porque es preciso que entre vosotros haya disensiones, para que se hagan manifiestos entre vosotros ([Luces del Mundo](#)) los que son aprobados."

RVR1960

---

¿Qué hace a un apóstata un apóstata?

1. Los apóstatas rechazan las enseñanzas de la Iglesia. Santiago 2:10, Santo Tomás de Aquino, Suma Teológica 2,2,5,3.

Si alguien rechaza una enseñanza de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, el/ella lo rechaza todo. [Martin Lutero](#) y sus secuaces rechazaron enseñanzas de la Iglesia, y sus seguidores aun lo hacen.

2. Los apóstatas rechazan la autoridad de la Iglesia. Mateo 18:15-18

[Martin Lutero](#) y sus aliados, no admiten la [autoridad](#) de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

3. Los apóstatas creen que la Iglesia es una democracia, cuando en realidad es una jerarquía. ¿Desde cuándo el cuerpo le dicta a la cabeza lo que ha de hacer? La cabeza es quien le dicta al cuerpo lo que ha de hacerse, y la cabeza de la Iglesia Católica, que es el cuerpo, es Jesucristo. Efesios 1:22-23.

[Martin Lutero](#) creyó poder decirle a la cabeza lo que había que hacer como en una democracia.

4. Los apóstatas se rehúsan a obedecer a sus superiores. Hebreos 13:17

[Martin Lutero](#) se rebeló a obedecer a sus superiores.

5. Los apóstatas inventan sus propias enseñanzas, basadas solamente en sus opiniones personales, y no en verdades doctrinales.

[Martin Lutero](#) inventó muchas de [sus propias enseñanzas](#), basándose solamente en sus opiniones personales.

Los apóstatas rechazan muchas partes de la Sagrada Escritura buscando cambiarla para que se acomode a lo que enseñan.

[Martin Lutero](#) rechazó muchas partes de la Sagrada Escritura, agregando a y desechando de la Sagrada Palabra de Dios para cambiarla y así poder satisfacer su enseñanza.

7. Los apóstatas al criticar la palabra de Dios, de hecho están estableciéndose como críticos de Dios mismo.

[Martin Lutero](#) es culpable de criticar la Palabra de Dios al haber removido del Antiguo Testamento libros de la Biblia y haber escrito en contra de algunos libros del Nuevo Testamento como el de Santiago y Apocalipsis.

---

¿Ve? La "Gran Apostasía de hecho ya sucedió.

Los Protestantes que no tienen documentos, no tienen fechas y no tienen nombres para probar

sus acusaciones y falsedades, seguramente han de percatarse de que cada vez que apuntan sus dedos para tachar a alguien más, tienen tres de ellos apuntados a ellos mismos. Pruebe y lo verá...

---

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, Julio 3, 2002

---

 [Deregreso a la Página Principal...](#)

# Yo soy la Vid

---

---



**"Yo soy la vid verdadera, y mi Padre es el viñador. Todo sarmiento que, estando en Mí, no lleva fruto, lo quita, pero todo sarmiento que lleva fruto, lo limpia, para que lleve todavía más fruto. Vosotros estáis ya limpios, gracias a la Palabra que Yo os he hablado. Permaneced en Mí, y Yo en vosotros. Así como el sarmiento no puede por sí mismo llevar fruto, si no permanece en la vid, así tampoco vosotros, si no permanecéis en Mí. YO SOY LA VID, VOSOTROS LOS SARMIENTOS. Quien permanece en Mí, y Yo en él, lleva mucho fruto, porque SEPARADOS DE MI NO PODEIS HACER NADA".**

**Juan 15:1-5**

**Aclaración...**

1. La vid cambia el agua de su raíz a las uvas en su fruto.
2. La 'Vid' Divina en Caná, cambió el agua en vino. Juan 2:1-10
3. Posteriormente, la Divina 'Vid', cambió el vino en Su preciosísima Sangre durante la Última Cena.

**Mateo 26:27-28**

4. Por consiguiente, el agua es cambiada a la Sangre de Cristo.
5. Mientras el sarmiento o vástago esté unido a la "Vid" y produzca 'fruto' será alimentado espiritualmente por el Cuerpo y la Sangre de Jesucristo.
6. Un sarmiento que produce fruto es aquél que cree en Jesucristo y cumple Sus Mandamientos.
7. ¿Qué quiso decir Jesús cuando dijo "Permaneced en Mí"? La respuesta a esa pregunta puede encontrarse en

**Juan 6:56:**

**"EL QUE DE MÍ COME LA CARNE Y DE MÍ BEBE LA SANGRE, EN MÍ PERMANECE Y YO EN ÉL".**

Esto es la "verdadera presencia" de nuestro Señor en la Santa Eucaristía, el alimento proveído por la Vid, impartiendo vida eterna en todos y cada uno de Sus vástagos, facultándolos así a producir fruto.

---

**"Si alguno no permanece en Mí es arrojado fuera como los sarmientos, y se seca; después los recogen y los echan al fuego, y se queman". Juan 15:6**

**Aclaración...**

1. **"En verdad, en verdad os digo, si no coméis la carne del Hijo del Hombre y bebéis la sangre del mismo, no tenéis vida en vosotros; El que de Mí come la carne y de Mí bebe la sangre, tiene vida eterna y Yo le resucitaré en el último día". [Juan 6:53-54](#)**
-

**"No se apartará de Judá el cetro, ni el báculo de entre sus pies, hasta que venga Schiloh: a Él obedecerán las naciones. Él ata a la vid su pollino, y a la cepa el pollino de su asna, lava en vino sus vestidos, y en sangre de uvas su manto". Génesis 49:10-11**

### **Aclaración...**

- 1. El 'cetro' es una prefiguración de Jesucristo. "Mas al Hijo le dice: « Tu trono, oh Dios, por el siglo del siglo; y centro de rectitud el 'cetro' de tu reino »." Hebreos 1:8**
- 2. El vino y la sangre son prefiguraciones de la Última Cena en donde Él transformó el vino en Su Sangre y así nuestros pecados son lavados por la Sangre de Cristo.**



Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 19 de Abril. 1999  
Actualizado el 18 de Abril, 2004

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

---

# Los Santos Nunca se dan por Vencidos, No Importa que tan Atroz sea la Batalla...

---



*San Jorge y el Dragón...*

---

*¡Adivina quién ganó la batalla!*

---

● [Volver a defensores..](#)

● [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---



# **¡Iglesias Aquí, Iglesias Allá, Iglesias, Iglesias por Todas Partes!**

---

**La negación de una sola Iglesia:**

**"Yo Juan escribo a las siete iglesias que están en la provincia de Asia..."**

**Apocalipsis 1:4**

**"Todos podemos darnos cuenta que desde el principio de la cristiandad existían ya muchas denominaciones, pues la Biblia es muy clara al exponerlo como en el versículo anterior y en muchos otros".**

**Esto es lo que me han dicho aquellos que se rehúsan a creer que la Iglesia Católica es la única verdadera Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Qué pena que los no-católicos no logren comprender el hecho de que todas aquellas iglesias fueron establecidas por los apóstoles quienes habían sido infundidos del mismo Espíritu Santo en Pentecostés. Por lo tanto, todos ellos enseñaron la misma verdad que Jesucristo. No existen dos iglesias protestantes que enseñen lo mismo. Si así fuera, ¿no sería obvio que en lugar de existir miles de ellas habría solo una?**

**Bien, analicemos qué dice realmente la historia de la Biblia...**

---

**"Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia."**

**Mateo 16:18**

**"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos..."**

**Mateo 28:20**

**Caifás, el sumo sacerdote, profetizó que Jesús reuniría a todos Sus hijos en UN solo grupo:**

**"Esto, no lo dijo por sí mismo, sino que, siendo Sumo Sacerdote en aquel año, profetizó que Jesús había de morir por la nación, y no por la nación solamente, sino también para congregar en uno a todos los hijos de Dios dispersos".**

**Juan 11:51-52**

**El principio del cumplimiento de esta profecía se encuentra en el libro de Hechos.**

**"Maridos, amad a vuestras mujeres, como Cristo amó a la Iglesia y se entregó Él mismo por ella, para santificarla, purificándola con la palabra en el baño del agua, a fin de presentarla delante de Sí mismo como Iglesia gloriosa, sin mancha, ni arruga, ni nada semejante, sino santa e inmaculada".**

**Efesios 5:25-27**

**Observemos que en estos versículos san Pablo se refiere a "la Iglesia" ambas veces en singular. Habló de una Iglesia solamente.**

**"Recibiréis, sí, potestad, cuando venga sobre vosotros el Espíritu Santo; y seréis mis testigos en Jerusalén (local), en toda la Judea y Samaria (regional), y hasta los extremos de la tierra (mundial, universal, [Católica](#))".**

**Hechos 1:8**

**"Y se les aparecieron lenguas divididas, como de fuego, posándose sobre cada uno de ellos. Todos fueron entonces llenos del Espíritu Santo y se pusieron a hablar en otras lenguas, tal como el Espíritu les daba que hablasen".**

**Hechos 2:3-4**

## **Aclaración:**

**\*Jesucristo comisionó a Sus apóstoles a ir por todo el mundo y predicar el Evangelio.**

**\*El Espíritu Santo infundió en todos y cada uno de ellos la misma y única verdad de la Palabra.**

**\*Jesucristo habló de una Iglesia solamente y no de siete como en Apocalipsis 1:4.**

---

**La Iglesia Católica, la única fundada por Jesucristo, fue perseguida desde su principio por judíos y romanos. Los judíos deseaban acabar con este nuevo cristianismo porque Cristo se llamó a sí mismo Hijo de Dios. Los romanos querían destruir este nuevo cristianismo porque Cristo se llamó a sí mismo Rey. La Iglesia primitiva tuvo que practicar escondida o ensombrecida por el olvido. Sin embargo, no pudo ser opacada puesto que su fundador fue Dios mismo, quien prometió que las puertas del abismo no prevalecerían contra Su Iglesia. Mateo 16:18**

---

**Las primeras reuniones eclesiales no fueron en iglesias (edificios) sino en las casas de los fieles leales. Para evitar persecuciones, estas reuniones se efectuaban en secreto. Cualquier construcción pareciendo una iglesia, hubiera sido destruida inmediatamente por los judíos o los romanos. Los fieles tuvieron que usar códigos para comunicarse, como Babilonia en lugar de Roma, y el símbolo del pez. Siendo el griego el lenguaje dominante de aquel tiempo, la palabra "pez" en griego es *Icthus*, lo que es, las primeras letras de *Jesucristo Hijo de Dios Salvador*. El pez fue y es usado como símbolo de los fieles en referencia a la milagrosa pesca descrita en Lucas 5:1-7, además de que algunos de los apóstoles habían sido pescadores.**

---

**"Acudían al Templo todos los días con perseverancia y con un mismo espíritu, partían el pan por las casas..."**

**Hechos 2:46**

**"Saludad a Prisca y a Aquila, mis colaboradores en Cristo Jesús, los cuales por mi vida expusieron sus propias cabezas y a quienes no solo doy gracias yo, sino también todas las Iglesias de los gentiles; y (*saludad*) a la Iglesia que está en su casa. Saludad a Epeneto, amado mío, primicias del Asia para Cristo".**

**Romanos 16:3-5.**

**"Os saludan las Iglesias de Asia. Os mandan muchos saludos en el Señor, Aquila y Prisca, junto con la Iglesia que está en su casa".**

**1Corintios 16:19**

**"Saludad a los hermanos de Laodicea a Ninfas y a la Iglesia que está en su casa".**

**Colosenses 4:15-16**

**"Y a Apia, la hermana, y a Arquipo, nuestro compañero de armas, y a la Iglesia que está en tu casa".**

**Filemón 1:2**

**Observe que en Romanos y Corintios, la Iglesia ya se había extendido en Asia.**

---

**La nueva Iglesia se expandió rápidamente gracias al hecho de que los romanos habían construido excelentes vías de transportación comunicando a varias ciudades. Los apóstoles usaron de estos caminos para su ventaja.**

**"Aquellos, pues, que aceptaron sus palabras, fueron bautizados y se agregaron en aquel día cerca de**

**tres mil almas".**

**Hechos 2:41**

**"Agregáronse todavía más creyentes al Señor, muchedumbre de hombres y mujeres..."**

**Hechos 5:14**

**"En aquellos días, al crecer el número de los discípulos..."**

**Hechos 6:1**

**"Así pues las Iglesias se fortalecían en la fe y se aumentaba cada día su número".**

**Hechos 16:5**

**"Mientras tanto la Palabra de Dios iba creciendo, y aumentaba sobremanera el número de los discípulos en Jerusalén. También muchos de los sacerdotes obedecían a la fe".**

**Hechos 6:7**

**"Entre tanto, la Iglesia, por toda Judea y Galilea y Samaria, gozaba de paz y se edificaba caminando en el temor del Señor, y se iba aumentando con la consolación del Espíritu Santo".**

**Hechos 9:31**

**"La noticia de estas cosas llegó a oídos de la Iglesia que estaba en Jerusalén, por lo cual enviaron a Bernabé hasta Antioquía".**

**Hechos 11:22**

**"Entretanto la Palabra de Dios crecía y se multiplicaba".**

**Hechos 12:24**

**Iniciando el capítulo 13 de Hechos, la Iglesia Católica, mundial, universal, comenzó a expandirse incluyendo eventualmente a toda la humanidad...**

**"Había en la Iglesia de Antioquía profetas y doctores: Bernabé, Simón por sobrenombre el Negro, Lucio de Cirene, Manahén, hermano de leche del tetrarca Herodes, y Saulo".**

**Hechos 13:1**

**"Llegados a Jerusalén fueron acogidos por la Iglesia y por los apóstoles y los presbíteros, y refirieron todas las cosas que Dios había hecho con ellos".**

**Hechos 15:4**

**"Pareció entonces bien a los Apóstoles y a los presbíteros, con toda la Iglesia, elegir algunos de entre ellos y enviarlos con Pablo y Bernabé a Antioquía".**

**Hechos 15:22**

**"Os recomiendo a vuestra hermana Febe, que es diaconisa de la Iglesia de Cencrea..."**

**Romanos 16:1**

**"...a la Iglesia del Dios en Corinto".**

**1 Corintios 1:2, 2Cor 1:1**

**"Pablo y Silvano y Timoteo, a la Iglesia de los tesalonicenses".**

**1 Tesalonicenses 1:1, 2 Tesalonicenses 1:1**

**"Os saluda la Iglesia que está en Babilonia, partícipe de vuestra elección, y Marcos mi hijo".  
1 Pedro 5:13**

**"Al ángel (obispo) de la Iglesia de Éfeso escríbele..."  
Apocalipsis 2:1**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Esmirna escríbele  
Apocalipsis 2:8**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Pérgamo escríbele..."  
Apocalipsis 2:12**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Tiatira escríbele..."  
Apocalipsis 2:18**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Sardes escríbele..."  
Apocalipsis 3:1**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Filadelfia escríbele..."  
Apocalipsis 3:7**

**"Al ángel de la Iglesia de Laodicea escríbele..."  
Apocalipsis 3:14**

**Chipre, Hechos 13:4**

**Iconio, Hechos 14:1**

**Listra, Hechos 14:7**

**Derbe, Hechos 14:19-20**

**Filipos, Hechos 16:12**

**Tesalonia, Hechos 17:1-2**

**Berea, Hechos 17:10**

**Atenas, Hechos 17:16**

**Corinto, Hechos 18:1-2**

**Éfeso, Hechos 18:19**

**Tiro, Hechos 21:3-6**

**Malta, Hechos 28:1-10**

**Roma, Hechos 28:16-30**

**Implicados...**

**Panfilia, Hechos 14:23**

**Perge, Hechos 14:24**

**Atalia, Hechos 14:24**

**Fenicia, Hechos 15:3**

**Cesarea, Hechos 18:22**

**"Así es de que desde vosotros ha repercutido la Palabra del Señor, no sólo por Macedonia y Acaya, sino que en todo lugar la fe vuestra, que es para con Dios, se ha divulgado de tal manera que nosotros no tenemos necesidad de decir palabra".**

**1 Tesalonicenses 1:8**

**"En verdad, os digo, en el mundo entero, dondequiera que fuere predicado este Evangelio, se contará también, en su memoria, lo que acaba de hacer".**

**Mateo 26:13**

**"Pero pregunto: ¿Acaso no oyeron? Al contrario. « Por toda la tierra sonó su voz, hasta los extremos del mundo sus palabras »".**

**Romanos 10:18**

**"Y esta Buena Nueva del Reino será proclamada en el mundo entero, en testimonio a todos los pueblos. Entonces vendrá el fin".**

**Mateo 24:14**

**"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos ..."**

**Mateo 28:19**

**Y les dijo: « Id por el mundo entero, predicad el Evangelio a toda la creación »".**

**Marcos 16:15**

**"En cuanto a ellos, fueron y predicaron por todas partes, asistiéndolos el Señor y confirmado la palabra con los milagros que la acompañaban".**

**Marcos 16:20**

---

**Todos los apóstoles, todos en la misma y única Verdad del Espíritu Santo, todos esparcidos por el mundo entero para convertir a una sola Iglesia judíos y gentiles por igual.**

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 5 de septiembre, 2000

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

 [Volver a Defensores.....](#)

# Ya que a los Cristianos de Biblia les Encanta Citar Versículos de la Sagrada Escritura ¿Por qué Ignoran Mucho de lo que hay en Ella o se Resisten a tan solo Obedecerla?

**"Pero no todos dieron oído a ese Evangelio. Isaías dijo: Señor ¿Quién ha creído nuestro anuncio?"**  
Romanos 10:16, Isaías 53:1

---

Los cristianos no-católicos dicen que la Biblia es la única "autoridad". Le llaman "Sola Scriptura", y claman tomar la Palabra de Dios literalmente. Sin embargo, de hecho, ellos realmente lo que hacen es ignorar mucho de lo contenido en ella.

Demostraré lo que acabo de decir con los siguientes ejemplos de algunos de los versículos ignorados:

**"Jesús le respondió y dijo: « si alguno me ama, guardará mi palabra, y mi Padre lo amará, y vendremos a él, y en él haremos morada. El que no me ama no guardará mis palabras; y la palabra que estáis oyendo no es mía, sino del Padre que me envió »"**

Juan 14:23-24

Vale mantener estos versículos en mente, pues son órdenes de Jesucristo mismo y la clave de este escrito.

---

**Ignorado:**

**"Mas no ruego sólo por ellos, sino también por aquellos que, mediante la palabra de ellos crean en Mí, a fin de que todos sean uno, como Tu, Padre, en Mí y Yo en Tí, a fin de que también ellos sean en nosotros, para que el mundo crea que eres Tú el que me enviaste. Y la gloria que Tú me diste, yo se la he dado a ellos para que sean uno como nosotros somos Uno. Yo en ellos y Tú en Mí, a fin de que sean perfectamente uno, y para que el mundo sepa que eres Tú quien me enviaste y los amaste a ellos como me amaste a Mí".**

Juan 17:20-23

Estos versículos son simplemente ignorados debido a la multiplicidad de las sectas no-católicas que actualmente ascienden en número a las miles de decenas. Los cristianos de Biblia no son UNO. Otro versículo ignorado que gira por la misma línea es 1Corintios 1:10.

---

Para aquellos que alegan que las **obras** no son necesarias para la salvación:

**"Y oí una voz del cielo que decía: « Escribe: ¡Bienaventurados desde ahora los muertos que mueren en el Señor! Si, dice el Espíritu, que descansen de sus trabajos, pues sus obras siguen con ellos**  
**»."**Apocalipsis 14:13

**Desearía que un cristiano de Biblia me explicara la última línea del versículo anterior.**

**En Santiago 2:17 y 26 pueden leerse más versículos ignorados respecto a las "obras". Con tales declaraciones tan específicas, no es sorpresa que a la carta de Santiago [Martín Lutero](#) la llamara una "epístola de paja" significando que debía ser quemada.**

**Después, tenemos a Mateo 25:31-46. Ningún cristiano de Biblia ha sido capaz de explicarme por qué las cabras no fueron salvadas así como lo fueron las ovejas. ¿Cuál es la diferencia entre esos dos grupos?**

---

**Desobedecieron:**

**He aquí otro versículo importante de la Biblia que los cristianos de Biblia simplemente se resisten a [obedecer](#), Lucas 1:48, los detalles del mismo se encontrarán en [otra página](#).**

---

**Preguntando a los cristianos de Biblia ¿Cuál es el pilar y fundamento de la verdad? invariablemente responden que es la Biblia.**

**Si eso es verdad, entonces ¿Por qué ignoran 1Timoteo 3:15, que afirma claramente que la Iglesia es el pilar y fundamento de la verdad?**

**Note que la palabra "Iglesia" está escrita en singular. No dice "Iglesias"**

**A todo esto, ¿Cuál "Iglesia"?**

**De una carta de uno de los primeros padres de la Iglesia:**

**"La Iglesia, instituida por nuestro Señor y confirmada por los apóstoles, es una para toda la humanidad; pero la locura frenética de las diversas sectas impías los ha cortado de ella. No puede ser negado que esta rasgadura de la fe por la mitad ha provenido del defecto de la inteligencia pobre, que tuerce lo que es leído para conformarse a su opinión, en vez de ajustar su opinión al significado de lo que es leído. Sin embargo, mientras los partidos individuales luchan entre ellos, la Iglesia se mantiene revelada de pie no sólo por sus propias doctrinas, sino también por aquellas doctrinas de sus adversarios. Y aunque ellos han corrido todos contra ella, ella refuta el más grave error que todos ellos comparten, por el hecho mismo que ella es sola y Una. Por lo tanto, todos los herejes, vienen contra la Iglesia; pero mientras todos los herejes pueden conquistarse el uno al otro, no pueden ganar nada para ellos mismos. Pues su victoria es el triunfo de la Iglesia sobre todos ellos. Una herejía lucha contra aquella enseñanza de la otra, la cual fue ya condenada por la fe de la Iglesia en otra herejía, ya que no hay nada que los herejes mantengan en común, y el resultado es que ellos afirman nuestra fe luchando entre ellos mismos".**

**(Traducción literal del texto en inglés)**

**San Hilario de Poitiers... La Trinidad, 7:4, Jurgens 865, 356 D.C.**

---

**Otro versículo con demasiada importancia para ser ignorado es Mateo 28:20,**

**Jesús prometió que Su Iglesia perduraría cada día de cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo.**

**Y aún así, los cristianos de Biblia sostienen que Su Iglesia [apostató](#) en un tiempo desconocido por lo que ya no es la misma Iglesia. Es interesante que no proveen ningún documento histórico genuino o siquiera una fecha que compruebe su argumento.**

**Yo entiendo que Jesús dijo, "[Yo soy el camino, la verdad y la vida](#)" en Juan 14:6.**

**Me parece que Jesús, al llamarse a sí mismo la verdad, no puede mentir.**

**Y si Él no puede mentir ¿Quién está entonces perpetuando la mentira respecto a que Su Iglesia apostató?**

**Jesús es la cabeza de Su Iglesia (Efesios 5:23), siendo esta Su cuerpo (Colosenses 1:18,23), y Él es su**

salvador (Efesios 5:23).

¿Puede la cabeza de Jesucristo abandonar Su cuerpo? Algunos cristianos de Biblia aparentemente lo consideran así. He aquí más versículos que se refieren a la perpetuidad de la singular y única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo que son ignorados por ellos: Después de todo supuestamente las puertas del abismo prevalecieron, Mateo, 16:18. También el Espíritu Santo abandonó Su Iglesia, Juan 14:16. También está Juan 14:18, en donde parece que Jesús, después de todo, nos dejó huérfanos. Pudiera sospechar que San Pablo nos mintió en Efesios 3:21. También tenemos a Hebreos 12:28 y 13:20, Hechos 5:38-39. Incluso los profetas del Antiguo Testamento han sido ignorados: Isaías 9:7, 59:21, Salmos 127:1, Daniel 2:44, 6:26, 7:14.

La lista de versículos ignorados sobre este tema es larga y continua.

---

El capítulo seis de **Juan**, también es ignorado o tergiversado por los cristianos de Biblia. Si supieran un poco de **tipología**, inmediatamente comprenderían que un tipo del Antiguo Testamento, en este caso el "maná" en el desierto, nunca apunta hacia un **símbolo** en el Nuevo Testamento, sino hacia una realidad.

---

La frase favorita de los cristianos de Biblia es "una vez **salvo** siempre salvo". Existe un gran número de versículos que refutan esta doctrina falsa, mismos que son ignorados por aquellos que creen haber encontrado el camino fácil a la puerta estrecha de la salvación. El problema estriba en que la entrada a la salvación no es "fácil". La Sagrada Escritura solo habla de una puerta estrecha y una puerta ancha (Mateo 7:13). Entrar por la puerta estrecha requiere esfuerzo de nuestra parte. Si alguien quiere entrar por la puerta ancha, tristemente encontrará ya tarde, que lleva a la perdición. ¿Por qué es llamada la puerta ancha? Una puerta ancha admite a un mayor número de personas ¿Correcto? ¿Por qué hay más personas pasando por la puerta ancha? Porque se piensa que es una entrada "fácil", puesto que tantas personas pasan por ella. Para continuar, siguen algunos versículos eficaces que refutan la falsa doctrina de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo", y expongo muchos más en el enlace **salvo**:

"**Trabaja** tu salvación con temor y temblor."

Filipenses 2:12

Esto no me suena a "una vez salvo, siempre salvo" ¿Y a usted?

"Por tanto, el que cree estar en pie, cuide de no caer."

1Corintios 10:12

Tampoco suena a "una vez salvo, siempre salvo" ¿De acuerdo?

El mismo San Pablo lamentó la posibilidad de perder su salvación:

"...Sino que castigo mi cuerpo y lo esclavizo; No sea que, habiendo predicado a los demás, yo mismo resulte descalificado".

1Corintios 9:27

Si el mismo San Pablo estuvo inquieto por la posibilidad de perder su salvación, aquellos que dicen estar ya salvados ¿No están elevándose ellos mismos por encima de un apóstol?

"No todo el que me diga: «Señor, Señor», entrará en el Reino de los Cielos, sino el que haga la voluntad de mi Padre celestial".

Mateo 7:21

Este versículos es 100% diametralmente opuesto al famoso dicho de "una vez salvo, siempre salvo". Ahora, si revisa el enlace **salvo** encontrará muchos más versículos ignorados por los cristianos de



Las lecciones del Antiguo Testamento son ignoradas por los cristianos de Biblia. ¿Por qué estas lecciones no son aplicadas? ¿Será por temor a que les quede muy bien el saco? Todo el capítulo 16 del libro de Números es ignorado dejando a un lado su impresionante enseñanza y lección, ¡vaya que se la pierden los cristianos de Biblia! Trata sobre la rebeldía de Coré (Korah). Coré y sus secuaces se rebelaron contra la autoridad otorgada por Dios a Moisés, quien era la única **Figura Paterna** de aquél tiempo, por quien Dios habló a su pueblo. Al leer Números 16, observe cual fue el final de Coré y sus seguidores en los versículos 25-35. Créame, no fue nada agradable. Sin embargo, es una historia interesantemente paralela y profética que apunta directamente a **Martín Lutero** y su rebelión llamada la **reforma**. Como Coré, Lutero también se rebeló contra la autoridad otorgada por Dios a la única **Figura Paterna** de aquél tiempo. Pero el final de la rebelión de los reformadores no fue el mismo que el de Coré y sus secuaces. Coré y sus seguidores fueron tragados por la boca de la tierra descendiendo vivos al sheol. La rebelión de Lutero a su vez, no estaba unida en un grupo. Casi inmediatamente después de su inicio hubo **rompimientos**, que actualmente ascienden a las decenas de miles de fracciones.

Lutero advirtió lo que sucedía con su movimiento y lamentó lo que él había provocado mientras observaba la continua fracción de su rebelión incluso en su propio tiempo:

"Este no escuchará del Bautismo, y ese niega el sacramento, otro pone un mundo entre éste y el último día: algunos enseñan que Cristo no es Dios, algunos dicen esto, y algunos dicen que: hay tantas sectas y credos como hay cabezas. No patán es tan rudo sino cuando tiene sueños y fantasías, el se cree inspirado por el Espíritu Santo y debe ser un profeta."

De Wette III, 61. Citado en O'Hare, Los Hechos de Lutero, 208.

Las consecuencias de la reforma han probado ser un desastre para los reformadores. El constante fraccionarse del protestantismo se ha acelerado enormemente a través de los años. Sus consecuencias comparadas a las de Coré, han resultado en decenas de miles de cismas perpetrados al cuerpo de Cristo, y en lugar de presentar un frente unido como UNO, han llegado a ser una multitud de fracciones caóticas.

Lea la profecía de Daniel y observe la forma en que prefigura la reforma...

Daniel 2:44,

"En los días de aquellos reyes el Dios del cielo suscitará un **reino** que nunca jamás será destruido, y que no pasará a otro pueblo; quebrantará y destruirá todos aquellos reinos, en tanto que él mismo **subsistirá para siempre**".

Las **huellas** de Dios, son claramente visibles respecto a lo sucedido con la reforma, simplemente porque "Él no es Dios de desorden, sino de paz" (1Corintios 14:33).

Debo recordarle que Jesús dijo que debemos ser UNO, ¿No es así?

---

He aquí otra historia más del Antiguo Testamento ignorada por los cristianos de Biblia:

Nuevamente, otro capítulo entero, Números 12, que tiene una muy importante lección para que todos la aprendamos. Miriam (Mariam) y Aarón se quejaron con Moisés diciendo: "¿Acaso tan solo por boca de Moisés ha hablado Yahvé? ¿No ha hablado también por nosotros?".

¿Acaso no nos es esa pregunta un tanto familiar? ¿A cuántos predicadores ha usted escuchado decir "Dios me dijo"? Hay una persona en un programa de televisión extremadamente vocal, y muchas

veces ha expresado "Dios me dijo...". Una gran cantidad de evangelistas de Biblia dicen lo mismo. Dios escuchó a Miriam y Aarón y se enojó. Lea por usted mismo como terminó esta historia.

---

---

**"Pero no todos dieron oído a ese Evangelio. Isaías dijo: Señor ¿Quién ha creído nuestro anuncio?"  
Romanos 10:16, Isaías 53:1**

**Incluso la Sagrada Escritura comenta  
que es tan verdadero ahora como lo era entonces. ¿De acuerdo?**

---

---

**Si tan solo sobre los pocos temas que trato en este escrito  
contáramos los versículos enlistados  
que los cristianos de Biblia no obedecen o ignoran  
¿Cuán mayor sería el número de versículos si cubriéramos todos los temas?**

---

---

**¿Por qué los cristianos de Biblia tergiversan o ignoran lo que es leído en la Sagrada Escritura  
para conformarla a sus **opiniones** personales,  
en lugar de ajustar su opinión al significado de lo que es leído?**

---

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 3 de enero, 2007

**"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"  
Gálatas 4:16**

---

---

 [\*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)

 [\*\*Volver a defensores.....\*\*](#)

# ¡Pero es que no lo Encuentro en la Biblia!

---

Eso es lo que los creyentes de **Sola Scriptura** (solo la Escritura) me dicen constantemente. Los creyentes de **Sola Scriptura** prácticamente son todos los no-católicos y los cristianos del mundo no-ortodoxo. Están en todas las iglesias protestantes, pentecostales, evangélicas, sin denominación, etc. Ellos ignoran una gran cantidad de versículos, solo tres de ellos son:  
"conservad las Tradiciones" (2 Tesalonicenses 2:15),  
"toda la verdad será enseñada por el Espíritu Santo a través del tiempo" (Juan 16:12-14),  
y el más importante, "NO todo está en la Biblia" (Juan 20:30-31, Juan 21:25).

Esa creencia en **Sola Scriptura** es una gran piedra de tropiezo al tratar de explicarles las enseñanzas católicas a los no-católicos, haciendo a un lado el hecho de que la Sagrada Escritura manda "Y no seáis ocasión de escándalo, ni para los judíos, ni para los griegos, ni para la Iglesia de Dios".

1 Corintios 10:32

Los católicos harán bien entonces al dialogar con ellos, en colocarse unas gafas de **Sola Scriptura** como estas,



y jugar el juego de **Sola Scriptura** con las reglas propias de **Sola Scriptura**.

---

Algunas de sus acusaciones falsas:

Cargo Falso #1. "La Iglesia Católica y/o el Papa es la **Ramera de Babilonia**". Muchos no-católicos han estado escribiendo "probando" que esto es lo que "la Biblia claramente dice".

Respuesta al Falso Cargo #1. ¿Probando? ¿Claramente? Ya me coloqué mis gafas de **Sola Scriptura** para responder usando las reglas de los creyentes de **Sola Scriptura**, y primeramente no encuentro la frase "ramera de Babilonia" en la Biblia.

No solo eso, sino que tampoco encuentro una simple referencia que diga "Iglesia Católica" o la palabra "Papa" vinculándolos con la no existente "ramera de Babilonia".

Esto es una prueba irrefutable al hecho de que los no-católicos tienen un criterio doble (doble\*). Cuando los católicos afirman algo, son recibidos con la **Sola Scriptura**, y nada más, punto final. Y así, cuando los no-católicos acusan a la Iglesia Católica como en este caso, convenientemente no existe tal cosa como la **Sola Scriptura**. Se inventan estos cargos de la nada, sin siquiera tener una hebra para comprobarlos. ¿Hipocresía?

"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".

En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.

---

**Cargo Falso #2. "¿El Papa es la bestia del 666 como descrito en el libro de Apocalipsis 13:18!"**

**Respuesta al Falso Cargo #2. ¿Apocalipsis 13:18? No dice nada referente al Papa y menos que sea la bestia del 666.**

**Lo siento mucho, pero con mis nuevas gafas de [Sola Scriptura](#) firmemente colocadas, no puedo encontrar ni un medio punto en la Sagrada Escritura que pruebe esa falsa acusación.**

**¿Estas historias, son inventos? ¿Es verdad que todo está en la Biblia como los seguidores de [Sola Scriptura](#) enseñan? ¿O no es así?**

**La respuesta a esas preguntas la encontramos en otra más ¿Cuál es la verdad? O alguien está inventados historias, o algunos no-católicos están dispuestos a admitir que NO todo está en la Biblia.**

**"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".**

**En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.**

---

**Cargo Falso #3. "El Papa es el [Anticristo](#), como lo muestra el libro de Apocalipsis (algunos han dicho o escrito)."**

**Respuesta al Cargo Falso #3. Para comenzar el [Anticristo](#) no es mencionado en Apocalipsis. Los únicos lugares en los que encontrarás menciones del [Anticristo](#) en la Sagrada Escritura están en las Epístolas de Juan. Por otro lado, si estudias este enlace [Anticristo](#), encontrarás que el Papa simplemente no es mencionado en lo absoluto. Con mis gafas de [Sola Scriptura](#) que funcionan perfectamente, simplemente no encuentro que esa falsedad esté en la Sagrada Escritura. Entonces ¿Es la [Sola Scriptura](#) realmente [Sola Scriptura](#) o no?**

**"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".**

**En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.**

---

**Cargo Falso #4. "La Iglesia que fundó Jesucristo es una Iglesia [invisible](#), no la Iglesia Católica".**

**Respuesta al Falso Cargo #4. Siento tener que decirlo nuevamente usando mis gafas de [Sola Scriptura](#), no encuentro ninguna referencia a alguna Iglesia [invisible](#) en la Sagrada Escritura. Sin embargo, sí encontré muchas referencias a la Iglesia [visible](#) que Jesucristo fundó.**

**"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".**

**En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.**

---

**Cargo Falso #5. "La Eucaristía que los católicos dicen que es la [verdadera presencia](#) de Jesucristo es solo un símbolo".**

**Respuesta al Falso Cargo #5. De nuevo, debo decir que no encontré ningún versículo que equipare la [verdadera presencia](#) a meramente un gesto [simbólico](#).**

Sin embargo, sí encontré muchos **símbolos** en el Antiguo Testamento que apuntan hacia realidades en el Nuevo Testamento. Nunca un **símbolo** en el Antiguo Testamento ha apuntado a un **símbolo** en el Nuevo Testamento.

Encontré muchos versículos poderosos que prueban **más allá de la menor duda** que la Sagrada Eucaristía Católica es la realidad del **simbólico** "maná en el desierto", que alimentó al cuerpo, mientras la **verdadera presencia** de Jesucristo en la Sagrada Eucaristía alimenta al **alma**. La falsa **doctrina hecha por hombre** de **Sola Scriptura** ha fracasado cada vez.

"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".  
En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.

---

Cargo Falso #6. "¿Ustedes los católicos se van a ir al infierno!"

Respuesta al Falso Cargo #6. ¿Ir al infierno? ¿Nosotros? Que pena, pero con mis nuevas gafas de marca **Sola Scriptura** que estoy usando, busqué y busqué hasta que me cansé, sin encontrar ningún versículo en toda la Sagrada Escritura que afirme que los católicos se van a ir al infierno. Lo que sí encontré fue estos versículos que perfectamente son de la talla de tales acusaciones falsas: **"No juzguéis, para que no seáis juzgados. Porque el juicio que vosotros hacéis, se aplicará a vosotros, y la medida que usáis, se usará para vosotros"**.

Mateo 7:1-2

"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".  
En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.

---

Cargo Falso #7. "**Sola Scriptura** es la única forma de avanzar, **¡pues la Biblia me lo dice!**"

Respuesta al Falso Cargo #7. ¿**Sola Scriptura** la única forma de avanzar? ¡Válgame Dios, pero la Biblia no me lo dice!

En mi búsqueda a través de cada libro desde Génesis 1:1 hasta Apocalipsis 22:21, no logro encontrar una sola referencia a la **Sola Scriptura** ¡de ninguna **Scriptura Sola!**

"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".  
En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.

---

\* Los creyentes de **Sola Scriptura** que imputan a la Iglesia Católica, son usuarios y promotores de un falso proceso de "**Doble pensamiento**", se den cuenta o no, elijan creerlo o no. Lo que has leído hasta ahora en la sección de "Cargos Falsos" de este escrito, es prueba de ello.

El significado de doble pensamiento:

1. Pensamientos aceptados como verdades y que tienen serias contradicciones y falsedades.
2. Dos o más ideas de dimensiones opuestas, todas siendo aceptadas como verdad.  
(La promoción de **Sola Scriptura** cuando al mismo tiempo se hacen cargos falsos que no pueden ser probados desde la **Scripture Sola**)

3. El poder de mantener dos creencias contradictorias simultáneamente en la mente de uno, y aceptar ambas.

Una cita de George Orwell's 1984:

"Saber y no saber, ser consciente de la verdad completa mientras se dicen cuidadosamente mentiras construidas, para sostener simultáneamente dos opiniones que se cancelan mutuamente, sabiéndolas ser contradictorias y creyendo en ambas, usar la lógica contra la lógica, repudiar la moralidad mientras se establece su reclamo, creer que la democracia era imposible y que el partido era el guardián de la democracia, olvidar lo que era necesario olvidar, y traerlo a la memoria nuevamente en el momento que eso era necesario, para después olvidarlo rápidamente otra vez, y sobretodo, aplicar el mismo proceso al proceso mismo -- esa era la máxima sutileza; deliberadamente inducir al inconsciente, y luego, una vez más, volverse inconsciente del acto de hipnosis que acabaste de efectuar. Incluso para entender la palabra "doble pensamiento" implicó el empleo de "doble pensamiento". "

Santiago 1:8

"El varón doble, es inconstante en todos sus caminos."

¡Doble pensamiento...! No lo puedes tener de ambas formas, pero algunos creyentes de **Sola Scriptura** si que tratan.

¿Alguien puede responder?

---

---

"Lo que es arbitrariamente afirmado puede ser arbitrariamente negado".  
En otras palabras, frases hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 4 de marzo, 2007

Actualizado el 13 de marzo, 2007

"¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"

Gálatas 4:16



¡No olvides

colocarte bien las gafas!

• [Volver a la página principal...](#)

• [Volver a defensores.....](#)

# Fuera de Contexto = Fuera de Orden...

---

---

Los cristianos de Biblia enseñan que la Biblia es todo lo necesario, ya que la Biblia [¡hace al hombre de Dios perfecto, equipado para cualquier buen trabajo!](#) 2 Timoteo 3:17  
Igualmente enseñan que la interpretación apropiada de la Biblia es esencial, y así cada uno elige [su propia interpretación privada](#).

---

También enseñan una de las reglas básicas de interpretación de la Biblia...  
**"No llevarás fuera de contexto nada de la Sagrada Escritura".**

Esto es lo que ellos "dicen" pero no lo que ellos "hacen", especialmente cuando buscan atacar a la Iglesia Católica.  
Tampoco existe en su vocabulario la palabra "contexto".

---

Puntos en cuestión:

1. 2 Timoteo 3:16-17 el punto es SOLO lo que ellos señalan para tratar de probar su falsedad "solo la Biblia", la tal doctrina llamada "[Sola Scriptura](#)".  
[Por quién doblan las campanas](#) explora estos versículos dentro de su contexto en la Biblia. Cuando son considerados dentro de su contexto, el significado es totalmente opuesto a lo que los cristianos de Biblia enseñan.

---

2. 1 Timoteo 2:5 es citado por los cristianos de Biblia SOLAMENTE para "justificar" el que ellos individualmente van a Jesús, y que no hay ninguna necesidad de ningún otro "mediador", como lo indica este versículo.  
[Sólo hay un Mediador](#), sitúa al versículo usado por los cristianos de Biblia fuera de contexto, de regreso en su lugar contextual, anotando su verdadero significado, el cual es bastante diferente a lo que ellos intentan que sea.

---

3. Marcos 6:3 es citado por los cristianos de Biblia UNICAMENTE para "probar" que la Santísima Virgen María tuvo otros hijos. No solo lo sacan de su contexto propio, sino que ignoran otra regla de la Biblia: "Interpretarás la Sagrada Escritura con el significado de las palabras usadas en aquél ENTONCES, y no por su valor ACTUAL".  
[La Genealogía de los Hermanos](#) coloca el orden debido de ese versículo en su contexto, mostrando quiénes son realmente los padres de los "hermanos" y "hermanas" de Jesucristo, desde la Escritura misma. Para mayor información sobre este tema, también leer [La Virginidad Perpetua de María](#).

---

4. Mateo 11:11 Es citado DELIBERADAMENTE para denigrar a la Santísima Virgen María. Si los maldicientes solamente ubican este versículo dentro de su contexto original leyendo Mateo 11:7-15, observarían claramente que Jesús no se refería ahí de Su Madre, sino de los profetas.

---

4. Mateo 23:9 SOLAMENTE es citado para "probar" que los católicos violan el versículo explícitamente al llamar "Padre" al sacerdote. Nuevamente, este versículo es extraído de su contexto original. Sin ignorar otras enseñanzas de la Biblia y en su propio orden, su significado es completamente diferente.

[No Llamas a Nadie tu Padre](#) regresa el versículo a su orden original, dentro de contexto, con su valor propio y muy diferente al que los cristianos de Biblia quisieran que fuera.

---

5. Éxodo 20:4 es citado por los cristianos de Biblia SOLO para "probar" que los católicos adoran estatuas. Repitiendo, otro versículo que sacan fuera de su contexto propio. Cuando lo regresamos a su lugar, el significado no es lo que los cristianos de Biblia se atreven a asegurar.

[¡Esos Católicos Adoran Idolos!](#) Sitúa Éxodo 20:4 nuevamente dentro de su configuración original, y así, su significado no es lo que los cristianos de Biblia dicen que es.

---

6. Mateo 6:7 es citado UNICAMENTE para "probar" que los católicos practican oraciones repetitivas, como el Rosario. Esto es aún, otra muestra más de lo que es ignorar el contexto de la Biblia.

Para obtener el verdadero sentido de Mateo 6:7, leer, '[¿Por qué Orar a la Bienaventurada María?](#)

---

7. Hechos 15:13, SOLO es citado para "probar" según ellos que la primacía de los apóstoles fue otorgada a Santiago y no a Pedro. Este argumento es ¡tan débil! que no existe. Literalmente, una gran cantidad de versículos bíblicos atestiguan el hecho de que efectivamente a Pedro se le otorgó la primacía, y este honor le fue dado a Pedro por Dios mismo. Muchos versículos más son ignorados totalmente por los protestantes.

[La Primacía de Pedro](#). Este escrito es como matar a una mosca con un elefante.

---

---

En este sitio existen respuestas a otras maledicciones de los cristianos no-católicos...

1. Pedro nunca estuvo en Roma. Ah ¿No? He aquí, [Pedro en Roma](#).

2. Nunca se le dio autoridad a la Iglesia Católica. ¡Error! Mira esto [¿Quién Tiene la Autoridad?](#)

3. La Iglesia Católica no es la verdadera Iglesia. ¡Surprise! Entérate [Católico](#), y muchas otras en la categoría de la Iglesia.

4. No existe un registro ascendente de los Papas hasta llegar a San Pedro. Y ¿Qué es esto? [Los Papas, Una Línea Inquebrantable](#).

5. María no fue inmaculadamente concebida. Lo siento, pero sí lo fue, lee [La Inmaculada Concepción](#).

6. No debemos honrar a María. ¿Por qué no? Mira la variedad de escritos en "El Rincón de la Bendita Virgen María".

7. El Purgatorio no existe. Lo creerás cuando llegues allí. Lee [Purgatorio](#).

8. La verdadera presencia no existe, es sólo un símbolo. ¿Sí? No te pierdas [Juan Capítulo 6](#) y los retos ahí expuestos.



## 9. Los católicos le agregaron 7 libros a la Biblia. Tremenda mentira. Examina [Los Deuterocanónicos](#).

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1 de febrero, 1999  
Actualizado el 10 de marzo, 2007*

---

- [Volver a los defensores.....](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# ¡OBEDIENCIA!

¿Cuántos conocen el significado de la palabra?

¿Cuántos no?

---

---

¿Qué dice la Sagrada Escritura acerca de la obediencia?

¿Qué sucede con aquellos que se niegan a ser obedientes?

---

---

"Pero el Faraón respondió: « ¿Y quién es el Señor para que yo le obedezca dejando partir a Israel? Yo no conozco al Señor y no dejaré partir a Israel. »"

Éxodo 5:2

El Faraón rechazó la Palabra de Dios y no le obedeció. Veamos lo que le sucedió a él y a todo Egipto. Él y su país recibieron la maldición de las diez plagas gráficamente descritas en Éxodo 7-12; la última plaga llevó a todos los primogénitos de Egipto, incluyendo al hijo del Faraón a la muerte.

Lee lo que Dios tenía que decir refiriéndose a este incidente faraónico:

"Moisés subió hacia Dios. Yahvé le llamó desde el monte, diciendo: « Así dirás a la casa de Jacob y esto anunciarás a los hijos de Israel: Vosotros habéis visto lo que he hecho a los egipcios, y cómo os he llevado sobre alas de águila y os he traído a Mí. Ahora, pues, si de veras escuchareis mi voz y guardareis mi pacto, seréis entre todos los pueblos mi propiedad particular, pues mía es toda la tierra: y seréis para Mí un reino de sacerdotes y una nación santa." Estas son las palabras que has de decir a los hijos

de Israel. »".

Éxodo 19:3-6

¿Te das cuenta? Aquellos que obedecen la Palabra de Dios reciben recompensa. ¿Qué sucede con aquellos que no le obedecen? Para leer la respuesta a esta pregunta sugiero leer del libro de Números el capítulo 16. Se trata de la desobediencia de Coré y sus seguidores a la autoridad otorgada por Dios a Moisés. Moisés hizo todo lo que pudo para convencer a Coré, suplicando que no desafiara a Dios con su desobediencia, y aún así Coré y sus seguidores rechazaron sus ruegos. Lee el resultado final de la rebelión de Coré en Números 16:30-35. No es nada agradable.

Con todo esto, Coré sintiéndose engreído con sus propios intereses, no escucharía a Moisés, quien era la figura paterna que Dios había elegido para guiar a su pueblo. Ahora, lee acerca de la desobediencia de Martín Lutero contra la autoridad de la Iglesia Católica, y te darás cuenta que la historia de Coré tiene elementos increíblemente paralelos a la de Lutero. Nuevamente lee Números 16, pero en esta ocasión substituye el nombre de Coré por el del fundador de tu iglesia, y el de Moisés por el del Pontífice Católico.

He aquí lo que San Cipriano de Cártago (205-258) dijo refiriéndose a la desobediencia de Coré y otros. Bien puede igualmente ser aplicado a Martín Lutero y sus contemporáneos 1300 años más tarde. "Pero los enemigos de la única Iglesia Católica en la cual estamos, y nuestros adversarios quienes sucedieron a los apóstoles, adecuándose ellos mismos en oposición a nosotros con sacerdocios ilegales, estableciendo altares profanos ¿qué más son ellos que Coré, Datán y Abirón, profanos con igual malicia, y próximos a sufrir los mismos castigos que ellos recibieron, así como los que están de acuerdo con ellos, tal como sus compañeros y cómplices murieron con una muerte parecida a la de ellos?"

**Veamos un ejemplo más sobre las consecuencias que sufren aquellos que desobedecen:**

**"Hablaron María y Aarón contra Moisés, con motivo de la mujer cusita que éste se había tomado; pues estaba casado con una mujer de Cus. Decían: « ¿Acaso tan sólo por boca de Moisés ha hablado Yahvé? ¿No ha hablado también por nosotros? » Y oyólo Yahvé. Es de saber que Moisés era hombre muy manso, más que hombre alguno sobre la tierra. Al instante dijo Yahvé a Moisés, a Aarón y a María: «Id los tres al Tabernáculo de la Reunión. » Y salieron los tres. Y descendió Yahvé en la columna de nube, y poniéndose a la entrada del Tabernáculo de la Reunión, llamó a Aarón y a María que se presentaran ambos. Y Él les dijo:**

**« Escuchad mis palabras: Si alguno de vosotros es profeta, Yo Yahvé me le doy a conocer en visión o le hablo en sueños. No lo hago así con mi siervo Moisés, el cual es fiel en toda mi casa. Con él hablo cara a cara y claramente, no por medio de enigmas; pues él ve la imagen de Yahvé. ¿Por qué, pues, os atrevisteis a hablar contra mi siervo Moisés? » Y habiéndose inflamado contra ellos su ira fuése Yahvé". Después se retiró la nube que estaba sobre el Tabernáculo y he aquí que María apareció cubierta de lepra como de nieve".**

**Números 12:1-10**

**¿Qué tal? esos versículos pesan. Primero, Dios dijo que le habla a Moisés directamente, su [figura paterna](#).**

**Luego, ¿Que le pasó a Miriam, la cual desobedeció al representante visible de Dios sobre la tierra? Por desobediente terminó leprosa. ¿Qué supones les sucederá en nuestro tiempo a aquellos que son desobedientes a la figura paterna de Dios en la tierra? ¿Y a aquellos que se niegan a obedecer las ordenanzas de la Sagrada Escritura?**

**Hay quienes fracasan en beneficiarse de los errores de la [historia](#) y viven condenados a repetirlos de nuevo.**

**"Nada hay de nuevo bajo el sol. Si hay una cosa de que dicen: « Mira esto es nuevo », también esa existió ya en los tiempos que nos precedieron..."**

**Eclesiastés 1:10**

---

**"Obedeced a vuestros prepositos, porque velan por vuestras almas como quienes han de dar cuenta, a fin de que lo hagan con alegría y no con pena, pues esto no os sería provechoso" Hebreos 13:17**

**"Amonéstales que vivan sumisos a los magistrados y a las autoridades, que les obedezcan y estén prontos para toda obra buena,..." Tito 3:1**

**Muchos no-católicos dicen seguir las enseñanzas de la Sagrada Escritura. Me aventuro a preguntarles ¿Acaso pensaron que los fundadores de la reforma, Lutero, Calvin, Munser, Zuinglio, y los otros, obedecieron también estos versículos? Si no fueron obedientes ¿Cómo pueden sus seguidores ser obedientes? ¿Somos libres de seleccionar los versículos que nos acomodan, para seguir las tendencias de nuestro pensamiento, rechazando aquellos que parecen crear conflicto o complican nuestra creencia? ¿Cuál es la respuesta de la Escritura a ésta pregunta? La encontrarás en Hechos 5:29,**

**"A lo cual respondieron Pedro y los Apóstoles: « Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres. »"**  
**¿Cuántos seguidores de Martín Lutero y los otros reformistas acataron éste versículo, o siquiera supieron que estaba ahí en la Escritura? Puesto que toda la Sagrada Escritura es la Palabra de Dios, ¿Acaso este versículo no nos enseña que debemos obedecer todo lo contenido en ella? Los seguidores de Lutero y los otros, ¿Obedecieron la Palabra de Dios o simplemente las opiniones humanas? ¿Qué nos dice el siguiente versículo?**

**"... Puse el fundamento, y otro edifica sobre él. Pero mire cada cual como edifica sobre él. Porque nadie puede poner otro fundamento, fuera del ya puesto, que es Jesucristo".**

**1Corintios 3:10-11**

**Obviamente, Martín Lutero y sus contemporáneos también desobedecieron este versículo ya que pusieron muchos otros fundamentos, como principio de las decenas de miles que tenemos actualmente.**

---

**"Y nosotros somos testigos de estas cosas, y también lo es el Espíritu Santo que Dios ha dado a los que le obedecen".**

**Hechos 5:32**

**Para aquellos que han obedecido las opiniones meramente humanas en lugar de haber obedecido la verdad de Dios, significa esto que ¿No tienen al Espíritu Santo? Si piensas que lo tienen, entonces, ¿No estás igualmente rechazando este versículo?**

**La opinión personal de una persona, no tiene cabida en la verdad doctrinal. Le dice Jesús: « Yo soy el Camino, la Verdad y la Vida. Nadie va al Padre sino por mí. »" Juan 14:6. Puesto que la Verdad es una persona, la persona de Jesucristo, lo que Él haya dicho es verdad, simplemente porque Él lo dijo.**

**En Lucas 10:16 Jesús dijo "Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió".**

**En éste versículo Jesús autorizó a su representante visible sobre la tierra a hablar en Su nombre.**

**Lutero y los otros reformistas ¿No rechazaron la figura paterna de Dios sobre la tierra, quien es sucesor directo de San Pedro? al hacerlo ¿No rechazaron tanto al Padre como al Hijo? ¿No es asombroso entonces que ellos no puedan tener también al Espíritu Santo?**

**"Jeremías dijo, "Enmendad pues, ahora vuestra conducta y vuestras obras, y escuchad la voz de Yahvé vuestro Dios, y Yahvé se arrepentirá del mal que ha profetizado contra vosotros".**

**Jeremías 26:13**

**¿No es este un versículo que va muy bien con el de Lucas 10:16, "Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha..."?**

**"No te entregarán. Escucha la voz de Yahvé, respecto de lo que te digo, y te irá bien y salvarás tu vida".**

**Jeremías 38:20**

**Los profetas en el Antiguo Testamento cuando hablaron en el nombre de Dios, lo hicieron en primera persona.**

**Ejemplos...**

**"Les suscitaré un profeta de en medio de sus hermanos, semejante a ti; y pondré mis palabras en su boca, y él les hablará de todo cuanto Yo le mandare. Y si alguno no escuchare mis palabras que él dirá en mi nombre, Yo le pediré cuenta de ello".**

**Deuteronomio 18:18-19,**

**"Y me dijo: « Hijo de hombre, anda, dirígete a la casa de Israel, y anúnciales mis palabras ». "**

**Ezequiel 3:4**

**El precedente de que Dios hablaría en la tierra a través de un ser humano, una figura paterna, quedó asentado muchas veces en el Antiguo Testamento. Puesto que Dios es el mismo ayer, hoy y siempre (Hebreos 13:8), entonces ¿Por qué algunos dicen que Él no habla a través del Papa, Su actual figura paterna en el globo terrestre? Con tantas diferentes opiniones en las decenas de miles de iglesias no-católicas, si no crees que Dios habla a través del Papa visible, entonces ¿Cuál es el nombre de la persona a través de la cual Dios habla? Regresa nuevamente a Lucas 10:16 pues Jesucristo otorgó Su autoridad a una persona visible para que hablara en Su nombre.**

**"Si temiereis a Yahvé y le sirviereis, y escuchareis su voz, y no fuereis rebeldes a los mandamientos de Yahvé, y si tanto vosotros, como el rey que reina sobre vosotros, siguiereis en pos de Yahvé, vuestro Dios, bien para vosotros. Pero si no escuchareis la voz de Yahvé, si fuereis rebeldes a los mandamientos de Yahvé, descargará sobre vosotros la mano de Yahvé, como descargó sobre vuestros padres".**

**1 Samuel 12:14-15**

**"Si obedecen y se someten, terminan sus días en felicidad, y sus años entre delicias. Mas si no obedecen perecen a espada, y mueren en necedad".**

**Job 36:11-12**

**"Lo que les mandé fue esto: « Escuchad mi voz, y Yo seré vuestro Dios, y vosotros seréis mi pueblo; y seguid todos los caminos que os he ordenado, para que os vaya bien. » Pero ellos no hicieron caso, ni inclinaron (a Mí) su oído; en la dureza de su mal corazón siguieron su propio consejo, y fueron hacia atrás y no hacia adelante".**

**Jeremías 7:23-24**

**"Pero si no quieren escuchar, arrancaré a tal nación, sí, la arrancaré y la destruiré - oráculo de Yahvé".**

**Jeremías 12:17**

**"A lo cual Jeremías respondió: « No te entregarán. Escucha la voz de Yahvé, respecto de lo que te digo, y te irá bien y salvarás tu vida. »".**

**Jeremías 38:20**

**"Él edificará el Templo de Yahvé, y será revestido de gloria; y se sentará para reinar sobre su trono. Él será sacerdote sobre su solio, y habrá espíritu de paz entre ambos. Y para Hélem, Tobías, Idaías y Hen, hijo de Sofonías, las coronas servirán de recuerdo y quedarán en el Templo de Yahvé. Vendrán los que están en lugares remotos y edificarán el Templo de Yahvé; y conoceréis que Yahvé de los ejércitos me ha enviado a vosotros. Esto sucederá si obedeciereis fielmente la voz de Yahvé, vuestro Dios".**

**Zacarías 6:13-15**

**"El cual dará a cada uno el pago según sus obras: a los que, perseverando en el bien obrar, buscan gloria y honra e incorruptibilidad, vida eterna; mas a los rebeldes, y a los que no obedecen a la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo".**

**Romanos 2:6-8**

**"Y las obras de la carne son manifiestas, a saber: fornicación, impureza, lasciva, idolatría, hechicería, enemistades, contiendas, celos, ira, litigios, banderías, divisiones, envidias, embriagueces, orgías y otras cosas semejantes, respecto de las cuales os prevengo, como os lo he dicho ya, que los que hacen tales cosas no heredarán el reino de Dios".**

**Gálatas 5:19-21**

**¿Divisiones? El diccionario dice, (1) Acción y efecto de separar. (2) Discordia, desunión de los ánimos y opiniones. ¿No es esto el estado mental de los reformistas? La reforma ciertamente conllevó a "miles de escisiones" mismas que tenemos en el protestantismo actual. La palabra "escisión" (rompimiento, desavenencia) nos conduce a otro versículo más:**

**"Os ruego, pues, hermanos, por el nombre de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que habléis todos una misma cosa, y que no haya escisiones entre vosotros, sino que viváis perfectamente unidos en un mismo pensar y en un mismo sentir."**

**1 Corintios 1:10**

**Bien, claro está que aquellos que no obedecen al representante visible de Dios en la tierra, tendrán mucho que temer.**

**"¿No sabéis que al ofrecerlos a alguno como esclavos para obedecerle, os hacéis esclavos de aquel a**

*quien obedecéis: bien del pecado, para la muerte, bien de obediencia, para la justicia? Pero gracias a Dios, vosotros, que erais esclavos del pecado, habéis obedecido de corazón a aquel modelo de doctrina al que fuisteis entregados, y liberados del pecado, os habéis hecho esclavos de la justicia".*

*Romanos 6:16-18*

*"Comenzasteis bien vuestra carrera, ¿quién os puso obstáculo para no seguir a la verdad?"*

*Gálatas 5:7*

*"Si alguno no obedece a lo que os decimos en esta carta, a ése señaladle y no tratéis con él, para que se avergüence".*

*2Tesalonicenses 3:14*

*"Aunque era Hijo, aprendió la paciencia por sus padecimientos, y, una vez perfeccionado, vino a ser causa de sempiterna salud para todos los que le obedecen..."*

*Hebreos 5:8-9*

---

*Ahí los tienes, muchos versículos para recordarnos que debemos obedecer tanto a la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó como a la visible figura paterna de Dios en la tierra. Existen muchos versículos que son una verdadera advertencia para aquellos que rechazan el obedecer a la autoridad establecida por Dios mismo.*

*"Así pues, todo el que oye estas palabras mías y las pone en practica, se asemejará a un varón sensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la roca: Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, pero ella no cayó, porque estaba fundada sobre la roca. Y todo el que oye estas palabras mías y no las pone en practica, se asemejará a un varón insensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la arena: Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, y cayó, y su ruina fue grande".*

*Mateo 7:24-27*

*"¡Felices mas bien los que escuchan la palabra de Dios y la conservan!"*

*Lucas 11:28*

---

©

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 6 de marzo, 2002*

*Actualizado el 27 de junio, 2002*

*Actualizado el 30 de marzo, 2007*

*""¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"*

*Gálatas 4:16*

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

 [Volver a defensores...](#)

# ¿Te han leído la cartilla del "motín" contra María? Si así es, ¡he aquí el último pisotón!

---

¿Cuántas veces te han preguntado lo siguiente?

1. "¿Por qué ustedes los católicos **adoran a María**?"
  2. "¿Por qué dicen que María fue **concebida inmaculada**? **No encuentro eso en la Biblia**".
  3. "¿Cómo puedes decir que María es **la Madre de Dios**, su creador?"
  4. "María solo pudo haber dado a luz de forma natural, por lo que no es **siempre virgen**".
  5. "¿Cómo puedes decir que María **nunca pecó**?"
  6. "¿Cómo puedes decir que **María no tuvo otros hijos** cuando la Biblia claramente dice que sí los tuvo?"
- 

He aquí el pisotón perfecto como respuesta a todos aquellos que alardean al hablar de ella, o tratan de degradarla:

Pregúntales, "Y tú, ¿sigues lo que dice la Biblia?".

Qué más contestarán sino "¡Claro que sí! Yo creo **solo en la Escritura**".

Entonces cuestionales, "Y ¿**obedeces** los mandatos de la Sagrada Escritura?"

Por supuesto contestarán con un rotundo "sí".

Ahí diles, "¡Qué pena! pero **siento la obligación** de informarte que no es así, y te lo comprobaré solamente con la Escritura".

Lucas 1:48,

"Desde ahora",  
significa desde el momento en que lo dijo hasta el fin del tiempo.

"Todas las generaciones",  
presumiría que también te incluye a ti.

"Me llamarán",  
denota un mandato, no una sugerencia.

"Bienaventurada".  
Tú mencionaste su nombre pero nunca como lo que es "Santísima María".

Ahora, por favor dime, ¿por qué ignoras este clarísimo mandato en la Sagrada Escritura?

---

**"Así pues, todo el que oye estas palabras mías y las pone en práctica, se asemejará a un varón sensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la roca; Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, pero ella no cayó, porque estaba fundada sobre la roca. Y todo el que oye estas palabras mías y no las pone en práctica, se asemejará a un varón insensato que ha edificado su casa sobre la arena. Las lluvias cayeron, los torrentes vinieron, los vientos soplaron y se arrojaron contra aquella casa, y cayó, y su ruina fué grande".**

**Mateo 7:24-27**

**"¡Felices más bien los que escuchan la palabra de Dios y la conservan!"**

**Lucas 11:28**

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1 de enero, 2007

Actualizado el 30 de Marzo, 2007

**"¿De modo que me he vuelto enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"**

**Gálatas 4:16**

---

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

 [Volver a defensores.....](#)



# Solo Para Creyentes de Sola Scriptura.

## ¡Bye bye Sola Scriptura!

---

---

¿Es la Biblia o es la Iglesia?

Pareciera ser que para los cristiano no-católicos esta es una pregunta de una sola respuesta: o una cosa o la otra.

Los cristianos no-católicos han escogido la Biblia, puesto que han **rechazado** la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

Bien, ahora refiriéndonos al caso, ¿Qué es lo que tiene la Biblia para decir acerca de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?

❶ 1. ¿Jesucristo fundó la Biblia o la Iglesia?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que es la Biblia? **No, dice que Él fundó Su Iglesia, Mateo 16:18.**

❷ 2. ¿Qué es la columna y cimiento de la verdad?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que es la Biblia?

**No, dice que es la Iglesia, 1Timoteo 3:15.**

Este versículo igualmente nos dice que la Iglesia ya existía mucho antes de que 1Timoteo fuera escrito.

❸ 3. ¿Quién o qué es la máxima **autoridad**?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que es la Biblia?

**No, dice que es la Iglesia, Mateo 18:15-18.**

❹ 4. ¿Quién da a conocer toda la sabiduría de Dios?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que la Biblia?

**No, dice que la Iglesia, Efesios 3:10.**

❺ 5. ¿Quién ha de ser **salvado**?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que todos los que creen en **Sola Scriptura**, (solamente la Biblia), serán **salvados**?

**No, dice que serán salvados aquellos que están unidos a Su Iglesia.**

**"Y el Señor añadía cada día a la iglesia los que habían de ser salvos", Hechos 2:47, Biblia King James.**

Observe que "la iglesia" está en singular.

❻ 6. ¿Qué se nos ha ordenado edificar?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que hemos de edificar la Biblia?

**No, dice que hemos de edificar la Iglesia, 1Corintios 14:12.**

❼ 7. ¿Qué o quién rige a la Iglesia de Dios?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que es la Biblia?

**No, la Biblia dice que son los obispos que el Espíritu Santo a designado para pastorear la Iglesia de Dios, Hechos 20:28.**

8. ¿Qué es lo que Jesús adquirió con Su propia sangre?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que fue la Biblia?

No, la Biblia dice que Jesús adquirió la Iglesia de Dios con sSu propia sangre, Hechos 20:28, Biblia King James.

9. ¿Qué es lo que Jesús sustenta y atesora?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que es la Biblia?

No, dice que Jesús sustenta y abraza a Su Iglesia, Efesios 5:29.

10. ¿De qué es Jesús el salvador?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que de la Biblia?

No, la Biblia dice que Jesús es el salvador de Su Cuerpo que es la Iglesia que Él fundó, Efesios 1:22-23, y 5:23.

11. ¿Qué no tiene ni mancha ni arruga?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que la Biblia?

No, la Biblia dice que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, Efesios 5:27.

La Iglesia no es santa por nosotros. La Iglesia es santa por Él.

12. ¿Qué fue primero, el Nuevo Testamento que es parte de la Biblia o la Iglesia?

¿Acaso la Biblia dice que fue la Biblia?

No, pero sí nos dice que durante años la Iglesia ya existía antes de que fueran escritos muchos libros del

Nuevo Testamento.

¿Cómo sabemos esto?

Por que es la Iglesia la mencionada en los siguientes libros del Nuevo Testamento:

Mateo 16:18 y 18:17,

Hechos 5:11, una y más veces en Hechos,

Romanos 16:23, y en muchos otros versículos,

1Corintios 1:2, y en muchos otros versículos,

2Corintios 1:1,

Gálatas 1:13,

Efesios 1:22, y en muchos otros versículos,

Filipenses 3:6 y 4:15,

Colosenses 1:18, y en muchos otros versículos,

1Tesalonicenses 1:1. 1Tesalonicenses es considerado ser el primer libro escrito del Nuevo Testamento por el año 51 D.C.

2Tesalonicenses 1:1,

1Timoteo 3:5, 3:15 y 5:16,

Tito 3:15, por nota agregada en la versión King James,

Filemón 1:2,

Hebreos 2:12 y 12:23,

Santiago 5:14,

1Pedro 5:13,

3Juan 1:6 y 1:9-10,

Apocalipsis 2:1, y cinco más en el mismo libro.

Puesto que todos estos libros mencionan la palabra Iglesia, la Iglesia tuvo que haber existido anteriormente durante años antes de que los libros fueran escritos.

Si esto es verdad, entonces ¿cómo fue lograda la enseñanza sin un Nuevo Testamento de Jesucristo? Simplemente de la misma forma que Jesucristo enseñó, oralmente. Y la enseñanza oral es **Tradición**. Tradición ("T" mayúscula) es la enseñanza oral apostólica transmitida a sus sucesores y a otros a través de las generaciones. La Biblia es Tradición oral escrita. En aquél entonces no existía la tal Sola Scriptura. No hubo ninguna escritura del Nuevo Testamento durante los primeros veinte años de la existencia de la Iglesia.

---

¿Qué dice la Biblia respecto a sí misma?

❶ 1. La Biblia claramente dice que es inspirada por Dios, 2Timoteo 3:16.

Esto se puede solamente referir al Antiguo Testamento, puesto que en el tiempo en que San Pablo escribió 2 Timoteo

aún no existía el Nuevo Testamento.

Una cantidad de "evangelios" falsos fueron escritos por gnósticos y otros, mismos que después fueron declarados por la

Iglesia como no inspirados. El **canon** del Nuevo Testamento no fue finalizado por la Iglesia hasta cientos de años más

tarde en el siglo IV.

❷ 2. La Biblia claramente dice que es **útil** para la enseñanza, 2Timoteo 3:16.

Útil significa solo eso, y no significa que lo abarque todo o que solamente la Biblia es útil.

❸ 3. La Biblia claramente dice que no todo está escrito en ella, Juan 20:30, Juan 21:25.

Bye bye Sola Scriptura.

❹ 4. La Biblia claramente dice que hay muchas más cosas que decirte pero no las puedes soportar ahora, Juan 16:12.

Lo que implica enseñanza futura, y nuevamente que no todo está en la Biblia.

Bye bye Sola Scriptura.

❺ 5. La Biblia claramente dice que estás siendo alimentado con leche (como a los bebés) porque aún no puedes comer

carne, 1Corintios 3:2, Hebreos 5:12-13.

Nuevamente, vemos implicado el tema de la enseñanza futura, que solo viene con el tiempo.

Bye bye Sola Scriptura.

❻ 6. La Biblia claramente dice que cuando haya venido el Espíritu de la Verdad, Él te enseñará toda la verdad,

y las cosas que HAN DE VENIR y Él te las anunciará, Juan 16:13.

En este versículo no puede haber duda que no todo está en la Biblia,

y que las cosas que han venir serán reveladas a través del tiempo por el Espíritu de la Verdad por medio de Su Iglesia.

He aquí uno de los muchos ejemplos primordiales del cumplimiento de este versículo, y es la palabra "trinidad".

Por favor creyentes de Sola Scriptura, muéstrenme la palabra "trinidad" en la Biblia.

¿No está ahí? No es mencionada ni una sola vez. Y aún así creen en la Trinidad y utilizan la palabra constante y extensivamente.

¿No es hipocresía decir que crees en Sola Scriptura y también en la Trinidad?

¿No es eso practicar lo que se llama "**mente doble**"?

La Trinidad fue formalmente definida por el Primer Concilio Católico de Constantinopla en el año 381, no antes.

Estamos hablando de 270 años después de que Apocalipsis, el último libro de la Biblia, fuera escrito.

¿Recuerdas Efesios 3:10 enlistado anteriormente? Dice que es la Iglesia la que enseña.

Juan 16:13 por sí mismo es el **toque fúnebre** de la falsa doctrina creada por hombre, **Sola Scriptura**, que significa, "solamente la Biblia", o "**si no lo encuentro en la Biblia**, elijo no creerlo, simplemente porque no existe o nunca sucedió".

Bye bye Sola Scriptura.

7. La Biblia claramente dice que no puedes interpretarla con bases individuales, Hechos 8:30-35, 2Pedro 1:20-21.

¿Por qué entonces así lo hacen muchos no-católicos cuando la Sagrada Escritura dice que no se interprete así?

¿Quién obedece la enseñanza de la Sagrada Escritura, y quién no?

8. La Biblia dice claramente que no debemos usar "eiségesis" para interpretar la Sagrada Escritura.

"Estas cosas, hermanos, las he aplicado figuradamente a mí mismo y a Apolo, por vuestra causa; para que aprendáis en nosotros a « no ir más allá de lo escrito »; para que no os infléis de orgullo como partidarios del uno en perjuicio del otro". 1Corintios 4:6

El significado de eiségesis es: la interpretación personal de la Escritura usando ideas propias o desviadas, en lugar de aplicar el verdadero sentido del texto.

Dicho en otras palabras: al leer en la Escritura insertar algo que simplemente no está ahí.

---

¿Qué **NO** dice la Biblia de sí misma?

1. La Biblia no dice que es solamente la Biblia.

La doctrina falsa de Sola Scriptura creada por hombres no puede ser encontrada en ninguna parte de la Biblia.

2. La Biblia no dice que desechemos la Tradición Apostólica.

Después de todo, la Biblia es exactamente eso escrito.

Jesús enseñó oralmente.

Los apóstoles enseñaron oralmente durante muchos años antes de que el primer libro del Nuevo Testamento se hubiera escrito.

3. La Biblia no dice que es la última autoridad.

4. La Biblia no dice que Jesucristo le hubiera ordenado a alguien escribirla.

5. La Biblia no nos dio el **canon** de libros inspirados que están incluidos en ella.

El **canon** de la Sagrada Escritura fue decidido por la Iglesia Católica en el siglo cuarto.

---

**¿Qué dice la Biblia respecto a la existencia de la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo?**

**1. La Biblia claramente dice que si es fabricada por hombres será derribada, pero si lo es por Dios, tu no podrás derrocarla, Hechos 5:38-39.**

**Después de casi 2000 años, la Iglesia Católica aún está aquí a pesar de tantos atentados en su contra.**

**¿Qué te dice esto?**

**¿Qué te dicen esos versículos respecto a las iglesias **fabricadas por hombres**?**

**2. La Biblia claramente dice que si tu tratas de derrocarla podrías encontrarte peleando contra Dios, Hechos 5:39.**

**¿Crees que pudiera ser esa la razón por la que no puedes encontrar a ninguno de los que han tratado de derrocarla**

**durante los últimos 2000 años?**

**Aquellos que trataron de enterrar a la Iglesia Católica en su lugar terminaron siendo enterrados por ella.**

**3. La Biblia claramente dice no ofender a la Iglesia de Dios, 1Corintios 10:32.**

**¿Practicas la ofensa a la Iglesia de Dios?**

**4. La Biblia claramente dice que las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán en contra de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo,**

**Mateo 16:18.**

**¿Acaso Jesús mintió en este versículo?**

**¿Dices tú que la Iglesia Católica **apostató** al principio y más tarde las puertas del abismo prevalecieron en su contra?**

**Entonces, ¿Para qué te molestas en citar la Biblia si rechazas gran parte de ella?**

**5. La Biblia claramente dice que Jesucristo estará con Su Iglesia cada día de cada siglo hasta el fin del tiempo,**

**Mateo 28:20.**

**De nuevo, ¿Acaso Jesucristo mintió en este versículo?**

**¿Tú predicas a cualquiera que te escuche, que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó de hecho apostató, y que Él la abandonó**

**en un tiempo desconocido, sin testigos ni documentación?**

**Nuevamente, ¿Para qué te tomas la molestia de citar la Biblia puesto que rechazas tanto de lo escrito ahí?**

**6. La Biblia claramente dice que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó perdurará por todo el tiempo sin fin, Efesios 3:21.**

**¿Acaso San Pablo mintió en este versículo?**

**¿Predicas tu que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó no perduró por todo el tiempo y sí tuvo fin?**

**De nuevo, puesto que rechazas lo que dice la Biblia ¿Para qué la citas del todo?**

**7. La Biblia claramente tiene mucho que decir en el Antiguo Testamento referente al hecho de que la Iglesia que Jesucristo**

**fundaría, perduraría por siempre.**

**Isaías 9:6-7,**

**"Porque un niño nos ha nacido, un Hijo nos ha sido dado, que lleva el imperio sobre sus hombros. Se**

llamará Maravilloso, Consejero, Dios poderoso, Padre de la eternidad, Príncipe de la paz. Se dilatará su imperio, y de la paz no habrá fin. Sentaráse sobre el trono de David y sobre su reino para establecerlo y consolidarlo mediante el juicio y la justicia, desde ahora para siempre jamás. El celo de Yahvé de los ejércitos hará esto."

Isaías 41:10-11,

"No temas, que Yo estoy contigo; no desmayes, que Yo soy tu Dios; Yo te he dado fuerza y te ayudo; te sostengo con la diestra de mi justicia. Confundidos y avergonzados quedarán todos los que contra ti se irritan, serán como la nada, y perecerán los que te hacen guerra."

Isaías 54:11-17,

Pobrecita, azotada por la tempestad, y que estás sin consuelo, he aquí que Yo asentará tus piedras sobre carbunclos, y te cimentaré sobre zafiros. Construiré tus almenas con rubíes, tus puertas con piedras de cristal; y toda tu muralla con piedras preciosas. Todos tus hijos serán instruídos por Yahvé, y gozarán de abundancia de paz. Serás restablecida en justicia; y estarás lejos de la opresión, pues nada tendrás que temer, y lejos del espanto, el cual no te alcanzará más. Si enemigos se juntan contra ti, no es de parte mía; cuantos se juntaran contra ti, delante de ti caerán. He aquí que Yo he hecho al herrero, que sopla las brasas del fuego, y forja el arma para su obra, Yo he hecho también al devastador para destruir. Toda arma forjada contra ti será ineficáz, y tú condenarás toda lengua que se mueva para juzgarte. Esta es la herencia de los siervos de Yahvé y la justicia que de Mí les vendrá -oráculo de Yahvé."

Isaías 59:20-21,

"Vendrá como Libertador de Sión para redimir a los de Jacob que se conviertan del pecado, dice Yahvé.

Y en cuanto a Mí, este será mi pacto con ellos, dice Yahvé: « Mi Espíritu que está sobre ti, y mis palabras que puse Yo en tu boca, no se apartarán de tu boca, ni de la boca de tus hijos, ni de la boca de los hijos de tus hijos, dice Yahvé, desde ahora y para siempre »."

Daniel 2:44,

"En los días de aquellos reyes el Dios del cielo suscitará un reino que nunca jamás será destruído, y que no pasará a otro pueblo; quebrantará y destruirá a todos aquellos reinos, en tanto que él mismo subsistirá para siempre."

¿"Quebrantará"? ¿Qué profético! Actualmente, tenemos más de 38,000 sectas cristianas no-católicas. ¿No son estas 38,000+ "piezas"?

¿Cuál es el significado de, "un reino que no pasará a otro pueblo"?

Daniel 7:13-14,

"Seguí yo mirando en la visión nocturna, y he aquí, que vino sobre las nubes del cielo Uno parecido a un hijo de hombre, el cual llegó al Anciano de días, y le presentaron delante de Él. Y le fue dado el señorío, la gloria y el reino, y todos los pueblos y naciones y lenguas le sirvieron. Su señorío es un señorío eterno que jamás acabará, y su reino nunca será destruído."

8. La Biblia claramente dice que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo será expandida alrededor del mundo entero, a todas

las personas y durante todo el tiempo, Mateo 28:19-20, Hechos 1:8.

Toda la enseñanza, en todo el mundo, durante todo el tiempo. Estos tres "todos" son la definición de katholikos, la

palabra griega usada para decir católico.

- 9. La Biblia claramente dice que solo Dios puede edificar Su casa, y los que traten de edificar otra casa de Dios, trabajarán en vano, Salmos 127:1  
¿Por qué entonces algunos continúan trabajando en vano si la Biblia claramente estipula que lo están haciendo?

La Biblia claramente dice que nadie puede poner otro fundamento fuera del ya establecido por Jesucristo, 1Corintios 3:11.

¿Por qué entonces, hay quienes aún sin autorización establecen otros **fundamentos** y continúan con la ruptura del cuerpo de Cristo en más y más piezas cada vez?

- 11. La Biblia claramente dice que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo es Su cuerpo, Efesios 1:22-23.

- 12. La Biblia claramente dice que Jesucristo es el Salvador de Su cuerpo que es la Iglesia, Efesios 5:23.

- 13. La Biblia claramente dice que Saúl persiguió e hizo estragos con la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, Hechos 8:3.

¿Sigues tú los pasos de Saúl?

- 14. La Biblia claramente dice que Jesucristo le dijo, "**Saúl, Saúl, ¿Por qué me persigues?**", Hechos 9:4.

Saúl perseguía a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo (Hechos 8:3), entonces, ¿por qué Jesús no le dijo a Saúl,

"Por qué persigues a Mi Iglesia"?, en vez de "**¿Por qué Me persigues?**"?

Esto es porque Su Iglesia es verdaderamente Su cuerpo, Efesios 1:22-23.

Ahora, puesto que Saúl persiguió a Su Iglesia antes de su conversión, ¿No es verdad que el libro de Hechos tuvo que haber sido escrito muchos años después de la fundación de la misma Iglesia?

¿No es justo decir que aquellas personas que actualmente persiguen a esa misma Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, pudieran muy bien sustituir sus nombres por el nombre de Saúl como en Hechos 9:4?

Puesto que cada iglesia en la tierra tuvo un **fundador con un nombre**, sugiero firmemente a los perseguidores de la Iglesia Católica que descubran quién es el fundador de la Iglesia Católica.

Si niegan que fue Jesucristo, el reto de nombrar a la persona que lo hizo está desplegado, para comprobar lo que digan con documentos históricos auténticos.

"Lo que es libremente acertado puede ser libremente negado."

En otras palabras, declaraciones hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.

Si tú persigues a la Iglesia Católica, ¿acaso no estás persiguiendo a su fundador como lo dijo Jesús en Hechos 9:4?

---

¿Qué **NO** dice la Biblia acerca de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?

- 1. La Biblia no dice que Jesucristo fundó más de una Iglesia.

- 2. La Biblia no dice que la Biblia es elevada a un nivel más alto que el de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.

3. La Biblia no dice que es la autoridad final sobre la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó.
4. La Biblia no dice que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó es una "Iglesia invisible", al contrario, dice que es una Iglesia altamente **visible**.  
"Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como apóstoles; en segundo lugar como profetas; en tercer lugar como maestros; luego, los milagros; luego, el don de las curaciones, de asistencia, de **gobierno**, diversidad de lenguas."  
1Corintios 12:28, Biblia King James.  
¿Gobiernos? ¿Cómo sería posible que alguien gobernara a una iglesia invisible?
5. La Biblia no dice que cualquiera tiene autoridad para **fundar** otra iglesia fuera de la **única** que Jesucristo fundó.  
No existe en toda la Sagrada Escritura un versículo que haya otorgado a nadie autoridad para hacerlo.  
De hecho, hay un versículo en particular que alerta a quien lo haga, diciendo que trabajará en vano, Salmos 127:1.
- 

¿Qué dice la Biblia acerca de las personas que menciona?

1. La Biblia muy claramente da la orden a cada persona que haya vivido incluso en el pasado (casi dos mil años) llamar a la **Madre de Dios** "Bienaventurada".  
"**Por tanto, todas las generaciones me llamarán bienaventurada**", Lucas 1:48.  
¿Así la llamas tú? Si no es así y dices seguir las enseñanzas de la Biblia, explícate, ¿por qué no sigues el mandato claro expuesto en Lucas 1:48?
2. ¿Quién gobernará la Iglesia de Dios después de la muerte de los apóstoles?  
¿Acaso la Biblia dice que los ministros de las 38,000+ sectas no-católicas, cuando cada una enseña algo diferente y opuesto a la otra? No, la Biblia claramente dice que el obispo, Hechos 20:28.
3. La Biblia claramente nos dice que los obispos son elegidos a través de una **Sucesión Apostólica**.
4. La Biblia claramente muestra la **Primacía de Pedro** sobre los apóstoles.
5. La Biblia claramente nos dice que las únicas personas con autoridad para predicar son aquellos **llamados** por Dios.  
"Y nadie se toma este honor sino el que es **llamado por Dios**, como Aarón lo fue." Hebreos 5:4  
¿Acaso cualquiera que se pare en un bloque de jabón puede asegurar que fue **llamado** por Dios? Si así fuera, ¿que pasó con Efesios 3:10 mencionado anteriormente?  
¿Bajo qué **autoridad** pueden apelar que fueron enviados por Dios?  
Si afirmaran que la Biblia es su autoridad, entonces soliciten el versículo que les otorga esa



autoridad.

Si no lo pueden encontrar entonces ¿no están de hecho "ellos mismos tomándose el honor" que está prohibido en

Hebreos 5:4?

6. La Biblia claramente expone las consecuencias que les esperan a los rebeldes en contra de la "**Figura Paterna**" con la **Autoridad** de Dios.

7. La Biblia claramente nos alerta sobre el final de los mentirosos, Apocalipsis 21:8.

---

¿Y qué dice la Biblia acerca de otros temas que los cristianos no-católicos rechazan?

1. La Biblia claramente prefigura el **Pontificado**, probando que aquellos que dicen que el pontificado es una invención de la Iglesia Católica, están equivocados.

2. La Biblia claramente expone el **Purgatorio**. Y no solo porque los creyentes de Sola Scriptura se presenten con un ojo ciego como los piratas, no significa que no esté ahí.

3. La Biblia claramente revela que las **Inquisiciones** habían de suceder.

---

La Biblia claramente dice que la cólera de Dios caerá sobre aquellos que se rebelen a someterse a la verdad, Romanos 2:8.

He mostrado previamente que la Biblia dice que el pilar y el fundamento de la verdad no es la Biblia sino la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, 1Timoteo 3:15. Entonces, ¿a qué fuente de enseñanza se aplicaría Romanos 2:8?

La Biblia claramente dice que la cólera de Dios caerá sobre aquellos que retienen la verdad de Dios, Romanos 1:18.

Puesto que ya he delineado que es la Iglesia la que enseña toda la sabiduría de Dios en Efesios 3:10, entonces ¿no es obvio que aquellos que cubren las enseñanzas de Su Iglesia están en riesgo de recibir la cólera de Dios en su contra, como declarado en Romanos 1:18?

---

Al principio de esta página, la pregunta era, "¿Es la Biblia, o es la Iglesia?"

Los cristianos no-católicos dicen, "Es solamente la Biblia", Sola Scriptura, una o la otra es su elección.

Están sentados en un taburete endeble sostenido por solo un soporte llamado "solamente la Biblia".

La respuesta católica correcta es ambas, no una ni la otra, sino una y la otra. Ciertamente no "solo

la Biblia".

De tal forma, la Iglesia Católica no está asentada en un lugar inestable de dos soportes, sino sobre un firme asiento sostenido por **tres fuertes soportes**.

Para los católicos es la Biblia Y la Iglesia Y el **Magisterio**, cada uno de estos interdependiendo de los otros dos.

La Iglesia ha existido durante muchos años desde el tiempo en que Jesús murió en la cruz, alrededor del año 30 D.C., hasta nuestros días, y como lo prometió Dios mismo existirá eternamente. La enseñanza de la Iglesia durante sus primeros años hasta que el Nuevo Testamento fue escrito, no fue otra cosa que la Tradición. El primer libro del Nuevo Testamento fue escrito al rededor del año 51 D.C., y el último alrededor del año 100 D.C., para entonces la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó ya iba en su quinto **sucesor de Pedro**.

---

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 20 de abril, 2007

Actualizado el 9 de junio, 2007

"¿De modo que me he vuelto enemigo vuestro por deciros la **verdad**?"  
Gálatas 4:16

---

---

"Lo que es arbitrariamente acertado puede ser arbitrariamente negado."  
En otras palabras, las declaraciones hechas sin prueba, sin prueba pueden ser negadas.



¡No olvides

usar tus **anteojos**!

🔗 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

🔗 [Volver a defensores.....](#)



# Los Adventistas del Séptimo Día y el 666...

*Los Adventistas del Séptimo Día y el número 666:*

*Lo que nunca te dirán:*

*Ellen Gould White, la fundadora de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día escribió muchos libros, entre ellos, algunos predicando odio hacia la Iglesia Católica. Un libro en particular titulado "La Gran Controversia" es casi en su totalidad, dedicado a este tema.*

*Los adeptos de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día igualan al Sumo Pontífice con el temido número de la bestia 666, del libro de Apocalipsis 13:18 y 15:2. Ellos utilizan una tal llamada "prueba", la "Donación de Constantino", escrito entre los años 750 y 800 D.C. En este "manuscrito" el Papa es referido como el "Vicario del Hijo de Dios", lo que en latín es "Vicarius Filii Dei". Si exploramos las letras del título en la forma de numeración romana, suman todos ellos 666.*

*Agreguemos 'Vicarius', V=5+I=1+C=100+I=1+U (u y v son lo mismo en latín)=5 es 112.*

*Agreguemos a eso 'Fileii', I=1+L=51+I+I es 53.*

*Agreguemos 'Dei', D=500+I es 501.*

*Ahora sumemos los tres resultados, 112+53+501= 666.*

*De acuerdo al "razonamiento" envolvedor de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día, esto "prueba" que el Sumo Pontífice es la bestia 666. Para extender su supuesta "prueba", alegan que el título "Vicario del Hijo de Dios" está bordado en la mitra del Papa.*

*Lo que nunca te dirán...*

- 1. El "Constantino", que los adventistas usan aquí, no era un Papa como ellos dicen. Él fué un Emperador Bizantino iconoclasta quien fue condenado por el Papa por su iconoclasía.*
- 2. La pretendida "Donación de Constantino" no es un documento histórico auténtico católico, sino ampliamente reconocido como una falsificación. No existe un documento oficial católico que "pruebe" este cargo hecho por, y solamente por los Adventistas del Séptimo Día.*
- 3. El título "Vicario del Hijo de Dios" nunca ha sido un título del Sumo Pontífice. Es una tergiversación de los adventistas del título "Vicario de Cristo", el cual sí es uno de los verdaderos títulos del Papa.*
- 4. El título "Vicario del Hijo de Dios" NO está bordado en la mitra de ningún Papa. Ningún adventista ha podido nunca demostrar este srgumento. Les solicito una y otra vez, que me muestren una mitra papal genuina con esas palabras bordadas en ella, y hasta la fecha no existe tal.*
- 5. La "bestia del 666" no es el nombre de un título, sino el número de su nombre como lo especificado en Apocalipsis 15:2, "...y a los triunfadores que escaparon de la bestia y de su estatua y del número de su \* (ver la nota 1)*

nombre..."

Por lo tanto, aún si el Papa tuviera el título de "Vicario del Hijo de Dios", que nunca ha tenido, 666 no aplicaría a él puesto

que éste no es su nombre, sino un título.

Ahora, veamos un versículo similar, Apocalipsis 13:18 mencionado anteriormente. La palabra griega usada en este versículo

para designar el género de la bestia es "anthropos", significando ser humano. Algunas Biblias traducen esta palabra como un

"hombre", otras la traducen como "una persona", otras como "alguien"; entre estas, algunas están de acuerdo en decir

que es meramente "un número humano", otra dice que es "el número de una persona". Bueno, demasiado disturbio por el

supuesto argumento de que el género neutral 'anthropos' puede solamente significar un varón.

Ya he proveído información que evidencía la variedad de traducciones de la Biblia, pudiendo muy bien cualquiera de ellas

referirse igualmente a una mujer.

Pero hay alguien con un nombre, el cual se ajusta muy bien a la bestia 666 de Apocalipsis.

6. Puesto que 666 es el número de "su" nombre, exploremos para descubrir uno bien aplicable.

Ellen = L+L=100,

Gould = U+L+D = 555,

White = doble 'U' = 2 'V' +1 = 11.

Sumando estos tres números tenemos,  $100 + 555 + 11 = 666$  

Por lo tanto Ellen Gould White, la fundadora de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día, tiene un nombre que suma 666, siendo éste

el número de un nombre, y no de un título.

7. ¿Quieres otro? Bien. Puesto que los adventistas manejan sus tergiversaciones en el lenguaje latín, presento aquí

otro ejemplo del latín que ellos usan:

Ellen G. White se llama a sí misma, la "Voz de Dios".

Observa que aquí no hay tergiversación alguna como ellos lo hacen con el título del Papa.

Entonces, en latín su nombre es: Ellena Alba Vox Dei, or Ellen White Voz de Dios.

Ellena = L+L=100,

Alba (White)= L=50

Vox (Voz)=V=5 + X=10 = 15

Dei (Dios)=D=500 +I=1 = 501

En total estos tres números sumados nos dan  $100 + 50 + 15 + 501 = 463017$  ¡Por segunda vez!

8. Yo diría que el número "666" se aplica más bien a la fundadora de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día, ya que es el número de

"su"\* nombre, y no de un título inflado e inexistente, ¿Y tú?

Te he proporcionado dos ejemplos del "666" vinculados a la fundadora de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día sin torcer

ningún nombre, o título, ni citando algún manuscrito falso, ni siquiera nombrando a un Papa que no existió, ni al mismo

emperador registrado en la historia.

¿Quién fué la persona que nos dió la cita que habla de aventar piedras cerca de casas de vidrio?

**\*Nota 1:**

**Puesto que el libro de Apocalipsis fue escrito en griego, debemos ir al griego para comprender el sentido del género, el, ella, lo, etc.**

**La palabra griega usada aquí fue [hautou](#). Tiene varios significados como su (ella) su (eso) y su (él).**

---

**Algunas observaciones adicionales:**

**1. Si el libro de Apocalipsis habido siendo escrito en griego, no en latín, entonces ¿Por qué los números romanos tienen algo que ver con los griegos?**

**2. Acaso ¿Los Adventistas del Séptimo Día investigaron el sánscrito, o japonés o esquimal o cientos de otros idiomas para estirar su lógica como lo hicieron?**

**3. Los Adventistas del Séptimo Día son creyentes de [Sola Scriptura](#) y así lo dicen, lo cual significa que, si algo no está en la Biblia, se niegan a creerlo.**

**Por lo tanto, cuando trato con creyentes de Sola Scriptura, me pongo siempre mis anteojos de Sola Scriptura para contestarles,**

**« Oye, no puedo encontrar tu argumento del 666 usando números romanos en la Biblia, por lo que entonces, tu acusación simplemente es inexistente. »**

---

**Para los que dudan sobre la doble "U", sugiero consultar su diccionario y buscar los orígenes de de la letra "W":**

**''V''**

**Los romanos adoptaron la segunda forma (comparando fenicio y griego) para encontrar ambos sonidos de la 'U' y 'W', simplificando su forma a 'V'. Como su nombre lo indica, la letra 'W' es originalmente una doble 'U' (VV), frecuentemente usada en inscripciones del primer siglo D.C. aproximadamente, para representar el sonido de la 'W' en nombres alemanes o celtas.**

**Así es como lo describe mi diccionario...**

---

*Actualizado el 27 de febrero, 2006*

[● Volver a defensores...](#)

[● Volver a la página principal...](#)

**Related Searches:**

# Sábado o Domingo

## ¿Qué dice la Sagrada Escritura?

Sabatinas, las sectas que se adhieren al sábado, son los Adventistas del Séptimo Día, Bautistas del Séptimo Día, Pentecosteses del Séptimo Día, Seven Day Armstrong World Wide Church of God, y otros pequeños grupos que guardan el sábado, y por supuesto los judíos.

Sábado: ("sabad" en hebreo), día de expiación o reparación. En una semana, como definido en fuentes hebreas, el sábado es el séptimo día de la semana en la ley religiosa judía (Antigua Alianza Mosaica), y el domingo, el día de descanso para casi todos los cristianos, como se ha definido en los diccionarios seculares. El día de descanso para el cristianismo es definido como el domingo, el día del Señor, porque Jesucristo resucitó en domingo. La palabra "sabad" no es un sinónimo del sábado, solamente porque el "sabad" es practicado por algunos en sábado.

He escuchado repetidamente que no existe evidencia bíblica para cambiar el día de alabanza del sábado al domingo, y estas personas invariablemente citan versos del Antiguo Testamento mientras al mismo tiempo niegan versos del Nuevo Testamento que son contrarios a sus enseñanzas.

Los sabatinos se refieren a los Diez Mandamientos de Ex. 20:1-17, pero ignoran Mat.22:34-40, en donde se le pregunta a Jesús ¿cual es el mayor mandamiento DE LA LEY? En su respuesta Jesús condensó en solamente dos los Diez Mandamientos enlistados en la ley: "Amarás al Señor tu Dios", que incluye los mandamientos del 1-3 y "Amarás a tu prójimo como a ti mismo", que incluye del 4 al 10. Amar a Dios tiene intrínseco el guardar un "día de descanso" que es el verdadero significado de "sabad". Jesús no mencionó una sola palabra respecto a que éste día continuaría siendo el sábado.

Primeramente hablaré sobre la expiración de la Antigua Alianza que niega todos los versos del Antiguo Testamento referentes a la obligación de venerar en día sábado.

Mencionaré los principios del "sabad" en el Antiguo Testamento e inmediatamente, las insinuaciones sobre su terminación:

Ex. 31:13 "Habla tú a los israelitas y diles: No dejéis de guardar mis sábados; porque el sábado es una **señal** entre yo y vosotros, de generación en generación, para que sepáis que yo, Yahvé, soy el que os santifico."

Ex. 31:16-17 "Los israelitas guardarán el sábado celebrándolo de generación en generación como alianza perpetua. Será entre yo y los israelitas una **señal** perpetua; pues en seis días hizo Yahvé los cielos y la tierra, y el día séptimo descansó y tomó respiro."

¿Notaste que el sábado es referido como una **señal** que ligaba a Dios y a los israelitas no a Dios y al resto del mundo?

Comparemos este verso:

Gén. 17:11, "Os circuncidaréis la carne del prepucio, y eso será la **señal** de la Alianza entre yo y vosotros." (Solamente hebreos).

¿Acaso la circuncisión es atadura en la Nueva Alianza con Jesucristo?

No como tal practica, "siendo solamente una señal", fue remplazada por el bautismo. Ver Col.2:11-14

Algunas Biblias, utilizan las palabras "símbolo" o "señal", pero el significado es el mismo. Un símbolo, o una señal, o una muestra, o una sombra, o un [arquetipo](#), o una prefiguración, todas usadas en la Sagrada Escritura, no es el resultado final, sino meramente señales del resultado final. Leer Hebreos 10:1.

Muchos versos del Antiguo Testamento retratan o representan un "Tipo" de un octavo día para venerar o hacer ofrendas especiales.

"Y (*Esdras*) leyó en el Libro de la Ley de Dios cada día, desde el día primero hasta el ultimo, pues se celebró la fiesta por siete días; Y AL OCTAVO tuvo lugar la asamblea solemne según el rito." Nehemias 8:18

¿Acaso "asamblea solemne en el octavo día" no suena como a veneración en la iglesia el domingo?

También se puede leer al respecto en Levíticos 9:1-2, 14:23, 15:14-15, 29-30, 22:27, 23:36-39, Números 6:10-11, 29:35 y Ezequiel 43:27.

Uno de los Diez Mandamientos de Exodo 20 estipula, "Acuérdate del día sábado para santificarlo". Todos los mandamientos nos atan día a día, o minuto a minuto durante nuestra existencia excepto uno, y ese es, el guardar un día semanalmente. Todos los mandamientos se explayan en una palabra. Son leyes "morales".

El "sabad" siendo una obligación semanal, cae en la misma categoría como "lunas nuevas" (mensual) y "festivales" (anual). Guardar el sabad no es una ley moral sino una ley ceremonial, y como tal es sujeta a cambio, como se menciona en Col. 2:16-17, en donde sencillamente se estipula que el "sabad" es una sombra de las cosas venideras.

El Antiguo Testamento profesa la expiración del "sabad":

Is. 1:13 No sigáis trayendo oblación vana: el humo del incienso me resulta detestable. Novilunio, **sábado**, convocatoria: no tolero falsedad y solemnidad.

Compara esta profecía con su cumplimiento en Col. 2:16-17.

Lam. 2:6 "Ha forzado, como a un huerto su cerca, ha derruido su lugar de reunión. Ha hecho olvidar Yahvé en Sión solemnidades y **sábados**; Ha desechado en el ardor de su cólera a rey y sacerdote."

Os. 2:11 "Haré cesar toda su alegría, sus fiestas, sus novilunios y sus **sábados**, y todas sus solemnidades."

Jesucristo reprendió a aquellos que lo criticaron por hacer cosas en el "sabad".

Mat. 12:1-8, Mar.2:23-28, 3:1-6, Luc.13:14-17. En Jn 5:5-18 Jesús mismo rompió el "sabad".

La Antigua Alianza, y con ella el "sabad" fueron hechos obsoletos por la Nueva Alianza. La anterior fue consumada y remplazada por la Ley de Cristo y el día de



nuestro Señor:

La Alianza Mosaica y con ella las tablas con los Diez Mandamientos, eran inseparables.

Ex. 34:28 "Moisés estuvo allí con Yahvé cuarenta días y cuarenta noches, sin comer pan ni beber agua. Y Yahvé escribió en las tablas **las palabras de la Alianza, los Diez Mandamientos.**"

Deut. 9:11 "Al cabo de cuarenta días y cuarenta noches, después de darme **las dos tablas de piedra, las tablas de la Alianza...**"

1 Rey. 8:21 "He establecido allí un lugar para el Arca, **donde se halla la Alianza que Yahvé hizo con nuestros padres al sacarlos del país de Egipto.**"

2 Crón. 6:11 "y he puesto allí el arca, **en la cual está la Alianza de Yahvé, que Él pactó con los israelitas.**"

2 Cor. 3:7-8 "Pues si el ministerio de la muerte, **grabado con letras en piedras, fué con tanta gloria, que los hijos de Israel no podían fijar la vista en el rostro de Moisés, a causa de la gloria de su rostro, la cual era percedera, ¿cómo no ha de ser de mayor gloria el ministerio del Espíritu?**"

2 Cor. 3:13-17 "Y no como Moisés, que ponía un velo sobre su rostro, para que los hijos de Israel no contemplasen lo que se acaba **porque es percedero. Pero sus entendimientos fueron embotados, porque hasta el día de hoy en la lectura de la Antigua Alianza permanece ese mismo velo, siéndoles encubierto que en Cristo está pereciendo (La Antigua Alianza). Y así, hasta el día de hoy, siempre que es leído Moisés, un velo cubre el corazón de ellos. Mas cuando vuelvan al Señor, será quitado el velo. Ahora bien, el Señor es el Espíritu; Y donde está el Espíritu del Señor hay libertad.**"

Heb. 9:4 "...y el Arca de la Alianza, cubierta toda ella de oro, en la cual estaba un vaso de oro con el maná, y la vara de Aarón que reverdeció, **y las tablas de la Alianza.**"

Heb. 4:3-7 "**Entramos, pues, en el reposo los que hemos creído, según dijo: 'Como juré en mi ira: no entrarán en mi reposo';** aunque estaban acabadas las obras desde la fundación del mundo. Porque en cierto lugar habló así del día séptimo: 'Y descansó Dios en el día séptimo de todas sus obras'. Y allí dice otra vez: '**No entrarán en mi reposo**'. **Resta, pues, que algunos han de entrar en el; Mas como aquellos a quienes primero fue dada la promesa no entraron a causa de su incredulidad, señala El otra vez un día, un 'hoy',** diciendo por boca de David, tanto tiempo después, lo que queda dicho arriba: '**Hoy, si escuchareis su voz, no endurezcáis vuestros corazones**'.

¿Qué significa "Señala El otra vez un día, un "hoy"? Significa otro día que no es sábado.

2 Cor. 5:17 "Por tanto, si alguno vive en Cristo, es una criatura nueva. **Lo viejo pasó: he aquí que se ha hecho nuevo.**"

Ef. 2:15 "**anulando en su carne la Ley de los Mandamientos con sus preceptos, para crear en sí mismo, de los dos, un solo Hombre Nuevo, haciendo la paz**".

Gál. 4:8-11 "En aquel tiempo cuando no conocíais a Dios, servisteis a los que por su

naturaleza no son dioses. Mas ahora que habéis conocido a Dios, o mejor, habéis sido conocidos de Dios, **¿cómo os volvéis de nuevo a aquellos débiles y pobres elementos a que deseáis otra vez servir como antes? Mantenéis la observancia de días, y meses y tiempos y años. Tengo miedo de vosotros, no sea que en vano me haya afanado con vosotros.**"

Compara estos versos con Col 2:13-19 enseguida. Observando días es observar sábados, observando meses es observar lunas nuevas, observando años es observar festivales. Y ¿qué tiene que decirnos San Pablo acerca de esto? Ha dicho que se ha afanado en vano por aquellos que continúan observando estas cosas!

Col. 2:13-19 "Y a vosotros, los que estabais muertos por los delitos y por la incircuncisión de vuestra carne (*frustrando el cumplimiento de la Antigua Alianza*), os dio vida juntamente con Él, perdonandoos todos los delitos (*en torno a la Antigua Alianza*), habiendo cancelado la escritura (*la Antigua Alianza*) presentada contra nosotros, la cual con sus ordenanzas nos era adversa. **La quitó de en medio al clavarla en la Cruz** (*la Antigua Alianza fue clavada en la Cruz, terminándola efectivamente y con ella el "sabad"*); y despojando (*así de aquella*) a los principados y potestades denodadamente los exhibió a la infamia, triunfando sobre ellos en la Cruz. Que nadie, pues, os juzgue por comida o bebida, o en materia de fiestas y novilunios o **sábados**. Estas cosas son sombra de las venideras, mas el cuerpo es de Cristo."

Esto dice, exactamente lo que dice, **no consideres el sábado**. El verso 16 claramente lo dice y aun así ningún sabatino puede explicar este verso. Es ignorado por ellos puesto que no se alinea con sus enseñanzas. Uno de ellos, trató de decir que solamente se aplica a ciertos sábados, no a la mayoría, pero no pudo probar su afirmación.

Aquí, el "sabad" terminó y más adelante podrás ver en donde comienza la alabanza y veneración en día domingo.

En el Antiguo Testamento un "**arquetipo**" es una persona, cosa, acción o evento, una **prefiguración** o una **sombra** bíblica, de una nueva verdad, nueva acción, o un nuevo evento en el Nuevo Testamento. Por ejemplo, en Rom. 5:12-14, Adán es mostrado ser una figura o **arquetipo** de Cristo (v.14). El **antitipo** o la 'realidad' del Nuevo Testamento es siempre mayor que su **arquetipo** en el Antiguo Testamento. Ahora en Col. 2:17, "Estas cosas son **sombra de las venideras**, mas el cuerpo es de Cristo". En el Antiguo Testamento el "sabad" es un **arquetipo** o sombra de la realidad de la celebración eucarística, (la misa) en el Nuevo Testamento. Estos versos no podrían estar mas claramente expresados, diciendo que el **arquetipo** del sábado ha terminado, siendo reemplazado por su **antitipo** altamente superior. Leer 2 Cor. 3:7-8

Heb. 8:6-13, "Mas ahora El ha alcanzado un **ministerio tanto más excelso cuanto mejor es la Alianza de que es Mediador**, Alianza establecida sobre promesas mejores. Porque **si aquella primera fuera irreprochable, no se habría buscado lugar para una segunda...** *Entonces la Antigua Alianza tenía faltas a través de nuestra falta, no de la de Dios, habiendo necesidad de una Nueva Alianza* vs.13 Al decir una (*Alianza*) nueva, declaró anticuada la primera; De modo que lo que se hace anticuado y envejece está próximo a desaparecer."

Rom. 7:4-6 "Así pues, **hermanos míos, también vosotros quedasteis muertos respecto de la ley por el cuerpo de Cristo, para pertenecer a otro: a aquel que fue resucitado de entre los muertos, a fin de que fructificáramos para Dios...** Mas, al presente, hemos quedado emancipados de la ley, muertos a aquello que nos tenía

**aprisionados, de modo que sirvamos con un espíritu nuevo y no con la letra vieja."**

**Heb. 7:11-12 "...¿qué necesidad había ya de que surgiera otro sacerdote según el orden de Melquisedec, y que no se denominase según el orden de Aarón? Porque, cambiándose el sacerdocio, fuerza es que haya también cambio de la Ley".**

**Heb. 7:18-19 "Queda por tanto, abrogado el mandamiento anterior, a causa de su flaqueza e inutilidad, ya que la ley no llevó nada a la perfección, pues no era más que introducción a una esperanza mejor, por la cual nos acercamos a Dios."**

**No puedo ver como las Sagradas Escrituras pudieran ser mas claras que esto. La Antigua Alianza, y con ella el "sabad" o sábado, la circuncisión, sacrificios sangrientos y multitud de otras leyes judías terminaron, siendo reemplazadas por la Nueva Alianza de Cristo Jesús.**

**El sábado caducó, finito, caputo... Y aun hay mucho más. Leer Hebreos 9 y 10 acerca de la Nueva Alianza.**

**Heb. 10:9-10 "He aquí que vengo a hacer tu voluntad"; con lo cual abroga lo primero (Antigua Alianza) para establecer lo segundo. En virtud de esta voluntad hemos sido santificados una vez para siempre por la oblación del cuerpo de Jesucristo."**

**El "sabad" conjuntamente con la Antigua Alianza está muerto, el ultimo clavo en el ataúd, y ya está enterrado.**

**Gál. 3:10-29 "Porque cuantos vivan de las obras de la ley, están sujetos a la maldición... Por la ley nadie se justifica ante Dios, porque 'el justo vivirá de fe.... Cristo, empero, nos redimió de la maldición de la ley... Mas antes de venir la fe, estabamos bajo la custodia de la ley, encerrados para la fe que había de ser revelada. De manera que la fe fue nuestro guía instructor para conducirnos a Cristo a fin de que seamos justificados por la fe. Mas venida la fe, ya no estamos bajo preceptor..."**

**La Antigua Alianza (la Ley de Moisés, y con ella el "sabad") ha sido un buen tutor, pero no es necesaria ahora, pues ha sido consumada.**

**Has notado en Mateo 19:16-30, cuando el hombre le pregunta a Jesús ¿cómo podrá tener vida eterna?, Y Jesús contesta "Guarda los Mandamientos". Cuando el hombre responde en el verso 18 ¿Cual? Jesús recuenta los Mandamientos morales pero no menciona para nada que el sábado habrá de guardarse. Los Mandamientos están enlistados nuevamente en Rom. 13:8-10, y nada se dice acerca de que los cristianos tengan que guardar el sábado.**

**Como resumen de este segmento:**

- 1. La Antigua Alianza Mosaica y las tablas de piedra escritas son inseparables.**
- 2. La Antigua Alianza ha sido eliminada y reemplazada por la Nueva Alianza de Jesucristo.**
- 3. En las epístolas a los Gálatas y a los Colosenses, San Pablo condena el guardar el sábado de la Antigua Alianza.**
- 4. No hay mención alguna en el Nuevo Testamento sobre cualquier obligación de los cristianos a guardar el sábado de la Antigua Alianza Mosaica.**

**Los sabatinos insisten en que San Pablo predicó a los judíos en día sábado, por lo cual, el sábado es aun el día a santificar:**

Están correctos acerca de la predicación de San Pablo a los judíos en día sábado como lo dice Hechos 13:14, 13:44 y 18:4. A lo que fracasan en darse cuenta es que, ese era el día en que los judíos se reunían en la sinagoga, pues así era su "sabad", se podía predicar al mayor numero de ellos reunidos en un lugar todos al mismo tiempo. Esa era la única razón. Predicó a los judíos primero en su "sabad" y después a los gentiles como lo muestra Hechos 13:46.

También fracasan en ver que San Pablo no estaba bajo la ley de la Antigua Alianza, sino bajo la ley de Cristo, "Y me hice: Para los judíos como judío, por ganar a los judíos; para los que estaban bajo la ley, como sometido a la ley, no estando yo bajo la ley, por ganar a los que están bajo la ley; Para los que están fuera de la ley, como si estuviera yo fuera de la ley, aunque no estoy fuera de la ley de Dios, sino bajo la ley de Cristo." 1 Cor. 9:20-21

Resumiendo esto en términos más sencillos:

San Pablo dijo no estar bajo la ley de los judíos (Antigua Alianza).

De cualquier forma dijo no estar sin ley.

Dijo que su ley era una ley diferente.

Dijo que su ley es la ley de Cristo (Nueva Alianza).

Los sabatinos dicen que fue la Iglesia Católica quien cambió la celebración del día santo al domingo, el primer día de la semana. Dicen que absolutamente no hay evidencia bíblica para hacer esto:

Bien, nuevamente están equivocados. La Iglesia Católica es protectora de la Sagrada Escritura al igual que de la Tradición Sagrada, y como protectora, se rige por lo que le dice la Sagrada Escritura, el Espíritu Santo y la Tradición Sagrada. El día santo se cambió de sábado a domingo porque nuestro Señor resucitó en día domingo, y es una celebración de la resurrección. Los Cristianos quisieron continuar con la Nueva Alianza y separarse de las antiguas tradiciones judías. La Iglesia Católica tiene toda la autoridad otorgada por Cristo Jesús para hacerlo. Leer Mateo 16:19 en donde a Pedro, y solamente a Pedro, le son dadas las llaves del reino de los cielos (la iglesia), le es dada la autoridad para atar y desatar. En Mateo 18:18, Jesucristo dió a los demás apóstoles el poder de atar y desatar, mas no les dio las llaves del reino.

Los apóstoles hicieron esto como se nos muestra claramente en la Escritura en Hechos 20:7 "El **primer día de la semana nos reunimos para partir el pan**. Pablo que ...."

Exactamente aquí comienza la celebración del día santo en domingo. Y gracias por insistir en que fue la Iglesia Católica quien efectuó el cambio, puesto que desde que los apóstoles efectivamente lo llevaron a cabo, con ello se confirma que todos ellos (los apóstoles) fueron católicos.

El primer día de la semana es el domingo y el 'partir el pan' es lo que es la misa católica. Y traducido, lo que realmente dice Hechos 20:7 es "NOS REUNIMOS EN DIA DOMINGO PARA CELEBRAR LA MISA".

Los Adventistas del Séptimo Día me han dicho que el "primer día de la semana" mencionado en el verso anterior es realmente el "séptimo" día o el "sabad". Esto es tergiversar la Sagrada Escritura para ajustarla a su enseñanza. Tergiversar la

Escritura es algo que los cultos hacen para tratar y hacer que versos de la Biblia se adapten a sus creencias. Por favor, alguien dígame ¿cómo el "primer" día significa el "séptimo" día? ¿Qué palabras tuvo que haber utilizado San Lucas para convencerte de que él estaba hablando sobre el día domingo y no el sábado?

Para usar el mismo argumento que los sabatinos utilizan en referencia a Hechos 20:7, tendré que referirme a Gen. 2:2-3, en donde dice que Dios descansó en el séptimo día. Utilizando la misma lógica que usan los sabatinos, entonces Dios realmente descansó en el sexto día, ¿no es así?

En Hechos 20:7, Lucas no dijo que se reunieron por la mañana del primer día, o a mediodía, o al anochecer. El meramente dijo "en el primer día". Hechos 20:8 menciona que había "muchas lamparas" en el aposento, lo cual indica que era el anochecer del primer día. Hechos 20:9-11 apoya que en verdad era el anochecer. Era costumbre reunirse y "partir el pan" al anochecer, desde que Jesús instituyó la Santa Eucaristía al anochecer durante la Última Cena. Como he dicho anteriormente, los sabatinos insisten en que la Iglesia Católica cambió el día de veneración del sábado al domingo. Usando el mismo argumento que ellos utilizan, me veo forzado a concluir, con Hechos 20:7 y 1 Cor. 16:2 como prueba, que desde que eso fue efectuado por los apóstoles, tendrán también que admitir, que los apóstoles eran católicos como mencionado anteriormente. Este hecho por supuesto ha sido reconocido por los católicos de todos los tiempos.

Aun hay otro argumento utilizado por los que guardan el sábado para tratar de refutar Hechos 20:7, diciendo (utilizando el griego) el verso no puede ser interpretado como que los discípulos se reunieron para celebrar la Última Cena del Señor ese domingo por la tarde, puesto que las palabras griegas para decir "partir el pan" son diferentes que para decir "la Última Cena" en 1 Cor. 11:20. Bien, ellos omitieron convenientemente el hecho de que la Última Cena fue primeramente instituida en Mat. 26:26 en donde Jesús "partió" el pan. La misma palabra en griego para decir "partió", usada en Mat. 26:26, es una variante de la palabra griega para decir "partiendo", en Hechos 20:7. Tratar de probar una diferencia entre la "Última Cena" y el "partir el pan" no tiene ninguna validez. El significado es el mismo, pero las palabras son diferentes. Si eso no fuera suficiente, entonces continúan diciendo que el versículo no menciona el vino, por lo cual no puede ser la celebración Eucarística o comunión. Esto sencillamente no es verdad, puesto que existen muchos versículos refiriéndose a la celebración de la Eucaristía, o la misa, en los cuales no se menciona el vino. Por ejemplo: Luc. 24:30-31 "Y estando con ellos a la mesa tomó el pan, lo bendijo, lo partió, y les dió. Entonces los ojos de ellos fueron abiertos y lo reconocieron; mas Él desapareció de su vista." No se dijo ni una palabra sobre el vino en este famoso pasaje del encuentro en Emaus. ¿Notaste que reconocieron la verdadera presencia de Jesucristo al partir el pan?

Otro buen versículo para el tema es Hechos 2:42 "Ellos perseveraban en la doctrina de los apóstoles y en la comunión, en la fracción del pan y en las oraciones." Aquí, "comunión" y "fracción del pan" van convenientemente unidas. Vale notar también que aquí tampoco se menciona el "vino". Solo porque la Sagrada Escritura no menciona la palabra, no quiere decir que no se haya usado vino.

Observa estos otros versículos que apoyan lo que he venido diciendo: Hechos 2:11 y 27:35. Aquí está uno que apoya el "partir el pan" significando la "celebración de la Eucaristía", y el tomar la "comunión". "Y 'el pan que partimos' ¿no es comunión del cuerpo de Cristo?" 1 Cor. 10:16

Por favor, que no vuelvan a decir que la veneración en día domingo no tiene bases en

la Escritura, puesto que Hechos 20:7 claramente demuestra que sí es bíblico cuando el versículo es correctamente interpretado.

El domingo es llamado también el "día del Señor", como lo dice Apocalipsis 1:10.

Existen muchos documentos escritos por nuestros primeros padres que atestiguan la expiración de la veneración en el día sábado, reemplazándolo por el día domingo, el "día del Señor". El documento más antiguo que conozco está en el internet. Leer "[La Didaje](#)", las enseñanzas de los Apóstoles, escritas entre los años 70-95 d.de C.

Contrario a la negación de los sabatinos que el séptimo día, el día del Señor, domingo, es bíblico, ofrezco lo siguiente:

Referencias bíblicas de eventos sucedidos en domingo, el primer día de la semana...

1. Jesucristo resucitó de entre los muertos en domingo, Luc. 24:1-12
2. Cristo se les apareció a los discípulos en el camino a Emaus, y celebró la Eucaristía en domingo, Luc. 24:13
3. Jesús se les apareció a los discípulos a puerta cerrada, Jn. 20:19
4. Jesús se les apareció a los discípulos con Tomas una semana después, Jn. 20:26
5. Jesús abrió las mentes de los apóstoles a las Escrituras, Luc. 24:45
6. Los apóstoles recibieron el gran mandato de ir a predicar a todas las naciones, Mat. 28:1-20
7. A los apóstoles les fue dado el Espíritu Santo y el poder para perdonar los pecados, Jn. 20:19-23
8. Jesús les dijo a los apóstoles que esperaran en la ciudad hasta que estuvieran vestidos con fuerza venida de lo alto, Luc. 24:49
9. En el séptimo día después de la resurrección, el Espíritu Santo descendió sobre los apóstoles, Hechos 2:1-4
10. Inmediatamente después de recibir al Espíritu Santo, Pedro predicó con gran poder, logrando la conversión de 3000 personas, Hechos 2:41
11. Los apóstoles se reunieron en el "primer" día para celebrar la Santa Eucaristía, Hechos 20:7
12. Los apóstoles instituyeron el "primer" día de la semana para que en las iglesias se llevara a cabo la colecta. 1 Cor. 16:1-2

Acaso, ¿algún sabatino ha visto alguna conexión entre el sol (sun) y el Hijo (Son)?

"En aquél día habrá cinco ciudades en la tierra de Egipto que hablarán la lengua de Canaán, y jurarán por Yahvé de los ejércitos. Ciudad del Sol será llamada una de ellas. En aquél día habrá un altar para Yahvé, en medio de la tierra de Egipto, y junto a su frontera un monumento de Yahvé, y esto será para Yahvé de los ejércitos señal y testimonio en la tierra de Egipto: cuando (*los egipcios*) clamen a Yahvé contra sus opresores, les enviará un salvador y defensor que los libraré." Is. 19:18-20

"Mas para vosotros que teméis mi Nombre, se levantará el Sol de justicia, que en sus alas traerá la salvación; y saldréis vosotros, y saltaréis como terneros (*que salen*) del establo". Mal. 4:2

"Porque sol y escudo es Yahvé Dios; Él da gracia y da gloria. El no rehusa ningún bien a los que caminan en inocencia". Ps. 84:12

"Era ya alrededor de la hora sexta, cuando una tiniebla se hizo sobre toda la tierra hasta la hora nona, eclipsándose el sol; y el velo del templo se rasgó por el medio. Y Jesús clamó con gran voz: 'Padre, en tus manos entrego mi espíritu.' Y, dicho esto,

expiró." Luc. 23:44-46

¿Viste el mensaje de esto? La luz del sol fue encubierta y el Hijo, la luz del mundo, murió.

"Y muy de madrugada, el primer día de la semana, llegaron al sepulcro, al salir el sol." Mar.16:2

En este versículo hay sin embargo otra conexión que muchos suelen pasar por alto. El sol ha salido, y en un domingo... El Hijo ha resucitado, y en un domingo.

En inglés, "sun" sol, y "Son" Hijo, "Sunday" domingo, "day" día, al pronunciarse 'Sunday' resulta una palabra compuesta que significa "el día del Señor."

Muchos de los primeros convertidos del judaísmo continuaron por un tiempo asistiendo a la sinagoga o al templo en día sábado, pues así era la casa de Dios, y la Antigua Alianza cumplida y reemplazada por la Nueva fue proclamada y predicada en la sinagoga y el templo.

Al principio no se pensaba mucho sobre el separarse de los judíos, pues muchos de ellos se estaban convirtiendo a la nueva fe. Pero esta asistencia de ninguna forma propone que los apóstoles o su rebaño sometieran su fe a los requerimientos de la Antigua Alianza como la interpretaban los judíos. ¡Al contrario! Estos judíos convertidos, al igual que sus hermanos los gentiles, generalmente se reunían a diario, pero especialmente los domingos, "Ellos perseveraban en la doctrina de los apóstoles y en la comunión, en la fracción del pan y en las oraciones." Hechos 2:42

De cualquier forma, muchos judíos, rehusaron convertirse y la salvación de Dios fue enviada a los gentiles y así el sábado, Hech. 28:23-29. El Nuevo Testamento no provee ninguna evidencia sobre la insistencia de los apóstoles a continuar observando el "sabad" semanalmente. Pero sí muestra que había enseñanzas explícitas sobre la Eucaristía y el Agape, ambos especialmente celebrados los domingos.

Como atestigua la historia, los cristianos abandonaron gradualmente la sinagoga y el templo por el lugar tan preeminente dado a los domingos desde ese primer domingo glorioso de resurrección. Hay a la disposición bastante evidencia independiente para demostrar que muy temprano desde el principio de la iglesia, los primeros cristianos reemplazaron gradualmente la observancia del "sabad" por la alabanza en día domingo.

He aquí algunas preguntas para todos aquellos que observan el sábado:

1. Puesto que Dios descansó en el séptimo día en Gen.2:3, ¿les impuso observar el "sabad" a Adán y a Eva?
2. Noé y su familia ¿observaron el "sabad"? ¿Lo hizo Sem?
3. ¿Observaron el "sabad" Abraham, Isaac o Jacob, o José? Estas personas vinieron a la historia miles de años después del día de descanso de Dios. ¿En dónde la Escritura dice que ellos lo observaban?
4. La alianza con Adán terminó en donde comenzó la alianza con Noé. Después vino otra con Abraham, seguida por la alianza con Moisés y con David cada una precediendo a la anterior. Finalmente la Alianza de Jesucristo comenzó ya que la Antigua Alianza se consumó. ¿Por qué los sabatinos aun practican solamente partes de la ley Mosaica de la Antigua Alianza y rechazan el domingo de alabanza de la Nueva Alianza de Jesucristo? Si alguien quiere seguir uno de estos

acuerdos dados por Dios, entonces ¿por qué escoger y seleccionar parte de uno y parte del otro para después rechazar partes de cada uno? La evidencia que proporciono aquí sobre la terminación del "sabad" y con ello de la ley Mosaica es amplia. Enseguida mas pruebas.

"Profundizar en la [historia](#) es dejar de ser protestante."

Esto es lo que dijo el Cardenal John Newman. El Cardenal John Newman fue un sacerdote anglicano hasta que estudió los escritos de los primeros Padres de la Iglesia. En esos documentos, descubrió la verdadera Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, y él, se convirtió a la Iglesia Católica. La afirmación que él hizo es la verdadera razón por la cual los ministros protestantes y profesores piden a sus seguidores que no lean los escritos de los primeros Padres de la Iglesia. Temen los descubrimientos que harán en la historia de la Iglesia. Tienen miedo de la verdad. Los hechos históricos no pueden ser negados. Lee a los Padres de la Iglesia y decídetes por ti mismo/a. Es interesante que cuando recibo correspondencia referente a este artículo, nunca ha habido ninguna mención acerca de los escritos de los primeros Padres de la Iglesia. Esto me lleva a creer que los sabatinos hacen exactamente lo que se les ha dicho. "Evade los escritos de los primeros Padres de la Iglesia, pues te llevarán a la corrupción."

No mis amigos, de ninguna manera te volverán corrupto. Al contrario, te enseñarán la verdad, y "la verdad os hará libres" Jn. 8:32

Si niegas la verdad, perecerás. 2 Tes. 2:8-12

¿Qué dijeron los padres de la Iglesia respecto al "sabad?"

Nótese! Un Adventista del Séptimo Día me ha dicho que los Padres de la Iglesia no serán leídos por su título de "Padres", una referencia obvia a Mat. 23:9, "[No llameis padre a ninguno de vosotros sobre la tierra...](#)" esto es simplemente una excusa de su parte, para evitar la verdad, y una excusa muy endeble para ello. Por cientos de años, los padres de la Iglesia y los escritores eclesiásticos recopilaron fielmente la historia del cristianismo.

La verdadera razón por la cual estas personas se niegan a leer estos [documentos históricos](#) lo explica una cita de un convertido del protestantismo, el Cardenal John Newman, la cual mencioné anteriormente, "Profundizar en la historia es dejar de ser protestante". Me atrevo a decir que esta misma gente, por ende, no puede leer la historia de George Washington el padre de la nación americana, o los padres de la constitución de un país, o de nadie mas que fuera el padre de esto o aquello. De cualquier forma, estoy seguro que leen a esos padres.

La verdad de la [historia](#) del cristianismo se encuentra literalmente en cientos de escritos y por cantidad de autores. Ignorar este tesoro tan vasto es ignorar la verdad de Dios.

"En efecto, la ira de Dios se manifiesta desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres que injustamente cohiben la verdad". Rom. 1:18

"(Aquel inicuo) cuya aparición es obra de Satanás con todo poder y señales y PRODIGIOS DE MENTIRA, y con toda seducción de iniquidad para LOS QUE HAN DE PERDERSE EN RETRIBUCION DE NO HABER ACEPTADO PARA SU SALVACION EL AMOR DE LA VERDAD. Y por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la



mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad, los cuales se complacen en la injusticia". 2 Tes. 2:9-12

Los reto a todos ustedes a leer los escritos de los padres de la Iglesia y de los escritores eclesiásticos de los primeros cristianos de la Iglesia.

[La Didaje...](#) Fueron las enseñanzas de los apóstoles.

Por consecuencia, fueron los apóstoles quienes primero adoraron a Dios en día domingo...

"En cada día del Señor reuníos y partid el pan y dad gracias después de haber confesado vuestros pecados, a fin de que vuestro sacrificio sea puro. No permitáis que nadie teniendo disensión con su prójimo, se reúna con vosotros hasta que no se hayan reconciliado, para que no sea profanado vuestro sacrificio". Didajé 14, 70-100 d. de C.

La carta de Barnabas... "Guardamos el octavo día (domingo) con mucha alegría, el mismo día en que también Jesús resucitó de entre los muertos." Carta de Barnabas 15:6-8 74 d. de C.

Ignacio de Antioquía... "Aquellos que fueron criados en el orden antiguo (ej. Judíos) han llegado a poseer una nueva esperanza, sin tener que observar mas el "sabad" sino viviendo en la observancia del día del Señor, en el cual también nuestra vida se ha elevado de nuevo por Él y por su muerte". Carta a los Magnesianos 9. 107 d. de C.

Justino Mártir... (100-165) "Nosotros también observaríamos la circuncisión, y los sábados, y todas los festivales, si no supiéramos la razón por la que les fuera aconsejado observarlos, nominando la cuenta de sus transgresiones y la dureza de sus corazones... ¿Cómo es eso, Trypho, que no observaremos esos ritos que no nos hacen daño?, Hablo de la circuncisión de la carne y los sábados y los festivales... Dios les amonestó guardar el sábado, y les impuso otros preceptos como señales, como lo he dicho ya, tomando en cuenta su deshonor y la de sus padres". Dialogo con Trypho el Judío 18, 155 d. de C.

Justino Mártir... "Nos reunimos todos en el día del sol, pues es el primer día (después del "sabad" judío, pero también, el primer día de la semana) cuando Dios, separando la materia de la obscuridad, hizo el mundo; y en este mismo día, Jesucristo nuestro salvador, resucitó de entre los muertos". 1 Apol 67, pg.6:429 y 432.

Tertuliano... "Deja a aquel que defiende que el sábado es aun para ser observado como unguento de salvación, y que la circuncisión en el octavo día... Enséñanos eso, porque el tiempo ha pasado, los hombres justos observaron el sábado o practicaron la circuncisión, y por ello fueron considerados 'amigos de Dios'. Si la circuncisión purga al hombre, puesto que Dios hizo a Adán sin circuncisión, ¿por qué no lo circuncidó, aun después de su pecado, si la circuncisión purifica? ... Por lo tanto, puesto que Dios creó a Adán sin circuncisión y sin observar el "sabad", consecuentemente sus hijos tampoco lo hicieron, Abel le ofreció sacrificios, sin estar circuncidado y sin observar el sabad, y fue por El elogiado Gen. 4:1-7, Heb. 9:4... Noé tampoco estaba circuncidado, ni observaba los sábados, Dios lo libró del diluvio. Enoc también, siendo un hombre tan recto, sin ser circuncidado y sin observar el sabad se trasladó de este mundo, quien no probó la muerte para que siendo un candidato a la vida eterna pudiera mostrarnos que también nosotros podemos, sin el peso de la ley de Moisés. Por favor Dios mío". Una respuesta a los Judíos 2, 203 d.de C.

**La Didascalia...** Los apóstoles dijeron mas adelante: Que haya servicio en el primer día de la semana, y lectura de las Sagradas Escrituras, y oblación, porque en el primer día de la semana nuestro Señor resucitó del lugar de los muertos, y en el primer día de la semana se levantó sobre el mundo, y en el primer día de la semana ascendió al cielo, y en el primer día de la semana aparecerá finalmente con los ángeles del cielo". Didascalia 2, 225 d. de C.

**Origen...** "Por lo tanto, no es posible que el día de descanso después del sábado haya venido a existir desde el séptimo día de nuestro Dios. Al contrario, es nuestro Salvador quien, después del patrón de su mismo descanso, nos hizo a imagen de su muerte, y así también de su resurrección". Comentario de Juan 2:28 229 d.de C.

**Victoriano...** "El sexto día (viernes) es llamado parasceve, es decir, la preparación del reino... En este día también, tomando en cuenta la pasión de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, hacemos o una estación para Dios o ayunamos. En el séptimo día, Él descansó de toda su obra, y la bendijo, y la santificó. En el día anterior estamos rigurosamente acostumbrados a ayunar, para que en el día del Señor podamos ir a tomar nuestro pan dando gracias. Y deja que el parasceve se torne en un ayuno riguroso, no sea que observemos algún sábado con el judío... el mismo que Él (Cristo) en su cuerpo abolió". La Creación del Mundo, 300 d.de C.

**Eusebio de Cesarea...** " A ellos (*los primeros santos del Antiguo Testamento*) no les importaba la circuncisión del cuerpo, ni tampoco a nosotros (*cristianos*). No les importaba el observar el sábado, ni tampoco a nosotros. Ellos no evitaron ciertos tipos de comida, tampoco consideraron las otras distinciones que Moisés primeramente les entregó a posteridad para ser observadas como símbolos; ni tampoco los cristianos del tiempo presente hacemos esas cosas".

**La Historia de la Iglesia 1:4:8, 312 d.de C.**

**Eusebio de Cesarea...** "El día de Su (*Cristo*) luz... fue el día de su resurrección de entre los muertos, el cual ellos dicen ser el único y verdaderamente día santo y el día del Señor es mejor que cualquier numero de días como ordinariamente los entendemos, y mucho mejor que los días separados para los festivales de la ley Mosaica, lunas nuevas (novilunios), y sábados, lo que el apóstol (*Pablo*) enseña que son sombras de días y no días en realidad".

**Prueba de los Evangelios 4:16:186, 319 d.de C.**

**Anastasio...** "El sabad fue la terminación de la primera creación, el día del Señor fue el principio de la segunda, en la cual Él renovó y restableció lo antiguo en la misma manera que Él había ordenado antiguamente que observaran el sabad como un conmemorativo del final de las primeras cosas, entonces honramos el día del Señor, siendo un conmemorativo de la nueva creación". Sobre los Sábados y la Circuncisión 3, 345 d.de C.

**Cirilo de Jerusalén...** "No caigas ni en la secta de los samaritanos o en el judaísmo, pues de aquí en adelante Jesús te ha rescatado. Resiste apartado de la observancia del sábado y de llamar a cualquier carne comestible común o sucia". Lecturas de Catequesis 4:37, 350 d.de C.

**Concilio de Laodicea...** "Los cristianos no deben judaizar y no deben ser holgazanes en día sábado, deben trabajar en ese día; De cualquier forma, deben hacer reverencia en el día del Señor, y si es posible, no trabajar durante el mismo, porque ellos eran cristianos". Canon 29, 360 d.de C.

**Juan Crisóstomo...** "Cuando Él dijo 'no matarás' no agregó, 'porque matar es algo perverso'. La razón fue que la consciencia enseñó esto anteriormente, y él habla de ese modo, como a aquellos que saben y entienden el punto. Porque cuando nos habla de otro mandamiento no antes dictado por la voz de la consciencia, Él no solamente prohíbe sino que agrega una razón. Cuando, por instancia, Él dio el mandamiento referente al sábado 'en el séptimo día no debes trabajar', también sugirió la razón para dejar de trabajar en sábado. ¿Que fue esto? 'Porque en el séptimo día Dios descansó de todas las obras que había hecho' Ex.20:10 Y de nuevo: 'Porque fueron siervos en el país de Egipto', Deut.5:15 ¿Con qué propósito entonces, pregunto, agregaría una razón para el "sábado" y no para el mandamiento referente al matar? Porque el del "sábado" no es de los primeros mandamientos. No fue tampoco uno de los mandatos definidos con precisión en nuestra consciencia, sino uno parcial y temporal, por lo cual fue eliminado posteriormente. Pero los que son necesarios y sostienen nuestra vida son los siguientes: No matarás... No cometerás adulterio... No robarás. Para estos, no agregó razón alguna, en este caso tampoco entró en instrucciones al respecto, sino que quedó contento con la sola prohibición. Homilías sobre los Estatutos 12:9, 387 d.de C.

**Juan Crisóstomo...** "Te has revestido de Cristo, eres ahora un miembro de nuestro Señor y estas inscrito en la ciudad del cielo, y ¿aun eres servil a la ley (de Moisés)? ¿Cómo te será posible alcanzar el reino? Escucha las palabras de Pablo, que la observancia de la ley derriba a los evangelios, y aprehende, si quisieres, como esto vendrá a pasar, y a tambalearse, y evita la trampa. ¿Por qué observáis el sábado y ayunáis con los judíos?" Homilías a los Gálatas 2:17, 395 d.de C.

**Las Constituciones Apostólicas...** "Y en el día de la resurrección de nuestro Señor, que es el día del Señor, reúnanse mas diligentemente, elevando alabanzas a Dios que hizo el universo por Jesús, y lo envió a nosotros, y condescendió al permitirle el sufrimiento, y lo resucitó de entre los muertos. De otra forma ¿qué disculpa hará a Dios aquel quien no se reúna en su día... en el cual se hacen las lecturas de los profetas, las predicaciones del evangelio, la oblación del sacrificio, el regalo del alimento santo?" Constituciones Apostólicas 2:7:60, 400 d.de C.

**Juan Crisóstomo...** "El rito de la circuncisión era venerable para los judíos puesto que la ley misma lo aconsejaba, y el sábado estaba en menos estimación que la circuncisión. Y para que esa circuncisión pudiera efectuarse se rompía el sábado, pero para que se observara el sábado nunca se rompía la ley de la circuncisión; Y nótese, yo oro por la dispensa de Dios. Esto se encuentra más solemne que el sábado, ya que no se omitía en ciertas ocasiones. Cuando entonces todo esto se acabó, con mayor razón el sábado. Homilías a los Filipenses 10, 402 d.de C.

**Jeromé...** (342-420) "El día del Señor, el día de la resurrección, el día de los cristianos, es nuestro día. Se le llama el día del Señor porque en el mismo, el Señor resucitó victorioso hacia el Padre. Si los paganos le llaman el 'día del sol', de buena forma estamos de acuerdo, porque hoy la 'luz del mundo' se ha elevado, hoy ha sido revelado el 'sol de justicia' con sanción en sus rayos". Pasc CCL 78, 550

**Agustín...** "Bien, ahora, me gustaría que me dijeran, que hay en estos Diez Mandamientos, excepto la observancia del sábado, que no debe ser guardada por un cristiano... ¿Cuál de estos mandamientos alguien dice que el cristiano no debe obedecer? Es posible mantener que no es la ley que fue escrita en aquellas dos tablas la cual el apóstol (Pablo) describe como 'la letra que mata', 2Cor.3:6, sino la ley de la circuncisión y los otros ritos sagrados que ahora esta eliminada." El Espíritu y la Letra 24, 412 d.de C.

**Papa Gregorio I... "Ha llegado a mis oídos que ciertas personas de espíritu perverso, han sembrado entre ustedes algunas cosas equívocas que se oponen a la santa fe, como para prohibir que se haga algún trabajo en día sábado. De que otra forma puedo llamar a estas personas sino predicadores del anticristo, quien cuando venga causará que el sábado al igual que el día del Señor sea guardado libre de todo trabajo. Pues él (el anticristo) pretenderá morir y resucitar de nuevo, deseará que el día del Señor sea guardado en reverencia; y porque él obligará a la gente a judaizar para que él traiga de nuevo el rito de la ley ya expirada, y sujetar la perfidia de los judíos a él, deseará que el sábado sea observado. Por esto es que fue dicho por el profeta, 'No traerás contigo carga a tus puertas en día sábado' Jer.17:24, pudo ser valido hasta que fuera legal observarse la ley de acuerdo a la letra. Pero después de que la gracia de Dios todopoderoso, nuestro Señor Jesucristo, apareció, los mandamientos de la ley que fueron hablados figurativamente no pueden ser seguidos de acuerdo a la letra. Pues si alguien dice que esto, en referencia al sabad ha de ser observado, también deberá decir que deberán ofrecerse sacrificios sangrientos. Permitamos que escuche al apóstol Pablo decir en oposición a el: 'Si eres circuncidado, Cristo de nada os aprovechará', Gál. 5:2." Cartas 13:1, 597 d.de C.**

**¿No es extraño que no existe absolutamente ni un escrito de los padres de la iglesia apoyando el sábado como el día del Señor en lugar del domingo, incluso desde un principio? ¿Acaso será esa la verdadera razón por la cual los sabatinos rehusan leerlos ya que no podrán encontrar en ellos ningún apoyo para celebrar el sábado? ¿Y los apóstoles en donde especifican que continuarían celebrando el sábado?**

**Los padres de la iglesia no escribieron que los cristianos deberían guardar el sábado, simplemente porque en el Nuevo Testamento no existe ni un solo versículo en el cual Jesucristo diga que debemos hacerlo. De hecho, existen varios versículos que dicen lo contrario como lo he mencionado anteriormente, pero ni una palabra sobre celebrar el sábado. Como prueba de lo que digo, Romanos 13:8-10 en donde los Mandamientos son enlistados nótese el versículo 9... "...cualquier otro mandamiento que haya, en esta palabra se resume: Amaras a tu prójimo como a ti mismo". No encuentro en donde diga para los cristianos "Deberás observar el sábado".**

**No se puede hacer que algo desaparezca simplemente por ignorarlo, ni tampoco se puede leer en la Sagrada Escritura algo que no esta allí.**

**¿Cómo es que los sabatinos explican esto?**

**Sumario de lo que he mostrado:**

- 1. Las tablas de piedra Mosaicas y el Antiguo Testamento son inseparables.**
- 2. El sabad fue una señal de un porvenir.**
- 3. El sabad fue una sombra de eventos que sucederían.**
- 4. El Antiguo Testamento y con este, el sabad, fueron remplazados por la Nueva Alianza.**
- 5. En donde se mencionan los Mandamientos en el Nuevo Testamento nada se menciona del sabad.**
- 6. Todos los Mandamientos son leyes morales excepto una, el sabad, que era una ley ceremonial.**
- 7. Las leyes ceremoniales son sujetas a cambio.**
- 8. Jesucristo dió a su Iglesia Católica la autoridad para hacer cambios.**
- 9. Las leyes morales Mosaicas fueron trasladadas al Nuevo Testamento y enlistadas en el mismo.**
- 10. La ley ceremonial Mosaica del sabad no fue trasladada al Nuevo Testamento ni enlistada en el mismo.**

11. No existe absolutamente nada en el Nuevo Testamento que ate a los cristianos a observar el sábado.
12. Existen versículos (enlistados anteriormente) que invitan a los cristianos a NO observar el sábado.
13. Existen versículos en el Nuevo Testamento que muestran que los apóstoles celebraron el domingo, no el sábado.

Una nota final:

La Antigua Alianza fue cumplida, siendo reemplazada por la Nueva. Los únicos que se rehusan a libertarse de ella son los judíos y los sabatinos.

Debo mencionar para este ultimo grupo que no pueden escoger y optar. Si insisten en el sabad del sábado, entonces tienen que aceptar y practicar TODA la ley antigua, como la circuncisión, los sacrificios sangrientos, y todas esas cosas buenas en Levíticos. No pueden continuar con las dos formas. No pueden tener parte del antiguo y parte del nuevo. Es todo o nada. Los verdaderos cristianos se someten a las leyes de la Nueva Alianza, como las escrituras del Nuevo Testamento lo ordena.

Una carta para los sabatinos:

Si te rehusas a creer en la Sagrada Biblia, en las enseñanzas de los apóstoles, en la [Didaje](#), en las enseñanzas de los Padres de la Iglesia, como he mostrado aquí (y me imagino que no creíste lo que he escrito ni investigaste los documentos referidos), entonces te digo, siento pena por ti. La evidencia en contra de esa practica es abrumadora. Estas siguiendo al profeta falso. No te escucharé mientras continúes pegándole a un caballo muerto ya. ¿En donde dice en el Nuevo Testamento que los cristianos han de guardar el sábado? La Antigua Alianza ya fue consumada en su totalidad. El sabad esta muerto, acabado, caput. Estamos en la Nueva Alianza de Jesucristo, y no importa cuan sincero trates de tornarte en tus creencias, estás sinceramente equivocado. Ya he escuchado una y mil veces todos tus argumentos. Menos del 1% de todo el cristianismo creen lo que tu crees.

---

©

Recopilado el 9 de Diciembre de 1997

Actualizado el 1ro. de Septiembre del 2001

---

 [Volver a la Defensores de la Iglesia...](#)

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# ¿Quién Cambió los Diez Mandamientos?

---

*Aquí comparto un comentario que recibí, escrito por un miembro de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día.*

---

*"Todas las traducciones de la Biblia, mantienen los mandamientos intactos.  
De cualquier forma, el catecismo católico erradicó totalmente el segundo mandamiento, y convirtió el décimo en dos para que sumaran diez.  
¡Ellos cambiaron la ley de Dios!"*

---

*Ahora, veamos quienes son realmente **ellos** quienes cambiaron la ley de Dios...*

---

*Enseguida enlisto las fuentes protestantes de sus acusaciones sobre el cambio de los Diez Mandamientos por la Iglesia Católica...*

*Las versiones en inglés de la Biblia*

- 1. KJV.....(King James) apareció en escena por primera vez en el año 1611, como producto del protestantismo.*
  - 2. NIV.....(New International Version) apareció en escena por primera vez en el año 1978.*
  - 3. NKJV...(New King James Version) apareció en escena por primera vez en el año 1982.*
  - 4. RSV.....(Revised Standard Version) apareció en escena por primera vez en el año 1946.*
- 

*Enseguida enlisto las fuentes católicas de nuestra defensa a las acusaciones sin fundamento de haber cambiado los Diez Mandamientos...*

- 1. El Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica (CIC) apareció en escena en 1992. Enlista los Diez Mandamientos tal y como estaban antes de que Cristo hubiera nacido.*
- 2. NBJ ...apareció en escena en 1985. La Nueva Biblia de Jerusalén (New Bible of Jerusalem) apoya al CIC.*
- 3. NAB ...apareció en escena en 1970. La Nueva Biblia Americana (New American Bible) apoya al CIC.*
- 4. JB ...apareció en escena en 1966. La Biblia de Jerusalén (Jerusalem Bible) apoya al CIC.*
- 5. RSV-CE ...apareció en escena en 1965. La Versión Regular Revisada - Edición Católica (Revised Standard Version-Catholic Edition) apoya al CIC.*
- 6. NCE ...apareció en escena en 1954. La Nueva Edición Católica (New Catholic Edition) apoya al CIC.*
- 7. CE ...apareció en escena en 1948. La Edición de la Confraternidad (Confraternity Edition) apoya al CIC.*
- 8. Challoner-Rheims ...apareció en escena en 1749. La Challoner-Rheims apoya al CIC.*
- 9. Douay-Rheims ...apareció en escena en 1592-1609. La Douay-Rheims apoya al CIC. Observe que la*

*fecha de esta Biblia predata a la protestante por lo menos 2 años.*

*10. La Vulgata Latina ...apareció en escena en el 404. La Vulgata Latina apoya al CIC. Observe que la fecha de esta Biblia predata a cualquier Biblia protestante por más de 1200 años.*

*11. La Septuaginta (versión griega de los Setenta) ...apareció en escena aproximadamente en el 148 A.C.*

*Esta es la Biblia que fue usada por los apóstoles. La Septuaginta apoya al CIC. Observe que la fecha de esta Biblia predata a cualquier Biblia protestante por más de 1700 años..*

---

*Ahora, no es necesario que un científico espacial nos muestre que los Diez Mandamientos no pudieron haber sido cambiados por la Iglesia Católica, ya que ella vino a existir casi 200 años después de haber sido escrita la Septuaginta. Agreguémosle al hecho, que todas las traducciones católicas de la Biblia que datan regresivamente hasta el año*

*148 A.C., concuerdan entre sí, y, aún así, las Biblias protestantes, que ni siquiera habían existido sino hasta el año 1611, enlistan los mandamientos en un orden "diferente".*

---

*Parece que nada había sido cambiado hasta que surgió la primera versión protestante "King James Bible".*

*Debo agregar también, que el cargo falso de que la Iglesia Católica durante el Concilio de Trento en 1546, [agregó los siete libros](#) no contenidos en las Biblias protestantes, es sólo eso, otra falsa acusación sin fundamentos. Si se tomara usted el tiempo de verificar todas las traducciones católicas de la Biblia incluyendo la Septuaginta, podrá encontrar y corroborar que los siete libros están ahí intactos. Sin embargo, la versión protestante King James, no los incluye, aunque los tuvo originalmente cuando fue editada por primera vez en 1611. ¡Hmmm qué tal!*

*¿Quiénes son aquí los partidistas culpables de haber removido esos libros? Lea Apocalipsis 22:18-19.*

---

*Entonces... ¿[Quién](#) realmente cambió los Diez Mandamientos?*

---

*Por favor, quien quiera hacer acusaciones contra la Iglesia Católica, ¡hágalas! pero con evidencias auténticas y no por medio de meras [opiniones personales](#).*

---

*Todos buscamos la verdad, y las falsas acusaciones no son válidas.*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 26 de julio, 1998*

*Revisado el 15 de enero, 2000*

[🔗 Volver a Defensores...](#)  
[🔗 Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Fords Chevys

---

*Así es que compraste un auto usado, y poco después, te resultó un problema. Sin dinero para pagar a un mecánico que lo arreglara decidiste arreglarlo tu mismo. No sabiendo nada respecto a los sistemas de esa marca, le compraste a un amigo un par de manuales de reparación para automóviles que tenía por ahí de otra marca, porque era dueño de una tienda que los vendía.*

*Después de leer los manuales de principio a fin, descubriste que no te ayudarían en lo absoluto a arreglar el problema de tu auto, y por orgullo de no admitir haber desperdiciado todo ese dinero y tiempo, vagaste en la obscuridad quedándote enredado con ese automóvil el resto de tus días, sin aprender nada sobre el mismo, o cómo arreglarlo.*

---

*Créanlo o no, recibí un mensaje e-mail de un adventista del séptimo día remarcando que la literatura católica me ha lavado el cerebro. Me sugirió dejar la Iglesia Católica para encontrar la verdad acerca de la misma. Respondiendo a su mensaje le pregunté que ¿Cómo podría encontrar la verdad acerca de las enseñanzas de la Iglesia Católica con los Adventistas del Séptimo Día o cualquier otra iglesia que está contra la Iglesia Católica? A lo que me contestó enviándome una lista de libros y sugiriéndome que los leyera. Cada uno de los autores de los libros recomendados era un hereje y enemigo de los católicos.*

*Esta persona vino a llenar el vaso de las ideas estúpidas que he recibido.*

*En esencia, dijo que debo comprar un manual para **Chevys** y de él aprender sobre los **Fords**.*

---

*Ahora bien, cuando quise aprender acerca de los Adventistas del Séptimo Día, adquirí un juego de libros escritos por E.G. White, la fuente de las enseñanzas de los ASD.*

*No aprendí al respecto de ningún presbiteriano, o metodista o católico, sino de un adventista mismo.*

*Cuando quise aprender sobre los Testigos de Jehová, busqué en su literatura, adquirí una [biblia](#) de ellos, y algunos de sus libros y me puse a estudiarlos.*

*No aprendí al respecto de ningún anglicano, episcopal o católico, sino de uno de los testigos mismos.*

*Cuando quise aprender sobre el mormonismo, fui a sus fuentes y adquirí el libro de Mormón. También visite sus sitios en el Internet y aprendí lo que enseñan.*

*No aprendí al respecto de ningún judío, o musulmán o católico, sino de un mormón mismo.*

---

*¿Por qué otros no hacen lo mismo? Una y otra vez recibo los mismos mensajes de los protestantes que no saben la verdad sobre lo que la Iglesia Católica enseña. Todos ellos son propietarios de un **Ford** pero están leyendo el manual de un **Chevy**. No se molestan en ir a las fuentes de información correctas que debieron haber buscado desde un principio y por ello patinan y se atascan por el resto de sus vidas haciendo especulaciones y comentarios falsos acerca de los **Fords** porque no conocen lo básico y primordial de ellos.*

---

*¿Cómo alguien puede conocer lo que enseña una Iglesia  
sin ir a sus fuentes mismas de enseñanza  
y analizarlas por sí mismo?*

---



*Irás a conocer y aprender la verdad honesta de lo que enseña la Iglesia Católica con:*

- 1. ¿Un familiar que ha odiado a la Iglesia Católica durante toda su vida?*
- 2. ¿Un compañero o amistad que odia la Iglesia Católica?*
- 3. ¿Tu iglesia que ha estado en contra de la Iglesia Católica por muchos años?*
- 4. ¿Un libro escrito por algún autor anti-católico?*
- 5. ¿Cualquier otra fuente de información que no proviene de la Iglesia Católica misma?*

---

***TE PUEDO GARANTIZAR QUE DE ESAS FUENTES DE INFORMACION NO CONOCERAS LA VERDAD SOBRE LO QUE ENSEÑA LA IGLESIA CATOLICA...***

---

***Cuando dudes, siempre ve a la fuente original.  
Al jugar "Estás apostando tu alma".***

***Si mantienes una mentira sin esforzarte por encontrar la verdad, dale una miradita a Apocalipsis 21:27 y encuéntrale el gusto al final que recibe quien hace esto.***

---

***Adquiere una copia del Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica. Claramente te dirá sus enseñanzas y habrás recibido el conocimiento de la fuente misma.***

---

***"LA VERDAD NO SERA ENCONTRADA EN NINGUNA OTRA PARTE QUE NO SEA LA IGLESIA CATOLICA, SIENDO ESTA LA UNICA DEPOSITARIA DE LA DOCTRINA APOSTOLICA. LAS HEREJIAS SON DE FORMACION RECIENTE, SIN POSIBILIDAD DE HABER SIDO ORIGINADAS EN LOS APOSTOLES MISMOS.***

***Siendo nuestros argumentos de tanto peso, no hay para qué ir a buscar todavía de otros la verdad que tan fácilmente se encuentra en la Iglesia, ya que los apóstoles depositaron en ella, como en una despensa opulenta, todo lo que pertenece a la verdad, a fin de que todo el que quiera pueda tomar de ella la bebida de la vida.***

***Esta es la entrada a la vida. Todos los demás son ladrones y bandidos. Por eso es necesario evitarlos, y en cambio amar con todo afecto cuanto pertenece a la Iglesia y mantener la Tradición de la verdad.***



***Entonces, si se halla alguna divergencia aun en alguna cosa mínima, ¿no sería conveniente volver los ojos a las Iglesias más antiguas, en las cuales los Apóstoles vivieron, a fin de tomar de ellas la doctrina para resolver la cuestión, lo que es más claro y seguro? Incluso si los Apóstoles no nos hubiesen dejado sus escritos, ¿no hubiera sido necesario [si ese fuera el caso] seguir el orden de la Tradición que ellos legaron a aquellos a quienes confiaron las Iglesias?"***

***San Ireneo, 180 D.C. Contra las Herejías, Libro 3, Capítulo 4, Par 1, Jurgens 213***

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 2 septiembre, 1998*  
*Actualizado el 25 de diciembre, 2006*

---

 [Volver a Defensores...](#)  
 [Volver a la página Principal...](#)

# Los Testigos de Jehová y "Jehová"...

---

*Lo que los Testigos de Jehová no te platican de Jehová...*

---

*El origen de la palabra "Jehová".*

*Te dirán que "Jehová" es el nombre verdadero de Dios y te mostrarán como es excesivamente usado en su biblia llamada la "Traducción del Nuevo Mundo".*

*Querrán convencerte de que la palabra "Jehová" estaba en la Biblia desde el principio.*

*Es un hecho que la palabra jehová es una invención humana creada mucho más de 1,100 años después de que fuera escrito el último libro del Antiguo Testamento.*

---

*Esto es lo que no te dirán...*

*En su propia publicación titulada "Ayuda al Entendimiento de la Biblia" (páginas 884-885 versión en inglés) dicen: "Combinando los signos de las vocales de "Adonai" y "Eloim" con las cuatro consonantes del tetragrámaton (YHWH) las pronunciaciones « Yehowa » y « Yehowi » fueron formadas. La primera de estas proporcionó la base para la forma Latinizada "Jehová". EL PRIMER USO REGISTRADO DE ESTA FORMA DATA A PARTIR DEL SIGLO DECIMOTERCERO C.E.. RAYMUNDUS EL MARTINI, UN MONJE ESPAÑOL DE LA ORDEN DOMINICANA (en otras palabras un Católico) LA USÓ EN SU LIBRO PUEGO FIDEI DEL AÑO 1270".*

*He pedido a los Testigos de Jehová que me muestren cualquier documento válido histórico escrito antes del año 1270, en donde se use la palabra "jehová". Ellos no podrían producir tal documento, pues no hay ninguno.*

---

*He indicado que el nombre "jehová" realmente no existió antes del año 1270 y este hecho comprueba que no es bíblico. El tetragrámaton (significando 4 letras), YHWH, es encontrado en la Escritura hebrea antigua, pero en ninguna parte encontramos la forma "jehová".*

*Ahora, regresemos a su biblia y leamos el apéndice 1 en la página 1640 (versión en inglés). "El nombre "Jehová" ocurre 6,973 veces en el texto de la Escritura hebrea de la Traducción del Nuevo Mundo. En realidad el tetragrámaton ocurre 6,828 veces en el texto hebreo... "NOSOTROS DESCIFRAMOS EL TETRAGRAMATON EN TODAS LAS 6,828 VECES COMO «JEHOVA»...".*

*La palabra "desciframos" implica cambios no autorizados hechos a la Sagrada Escritura. Desde sus mismos escritos, esto es una clara evidencia de que los Testigos de Jehová alteraron la Biblia para acomodar su conveniente enseñanza en lo que llaman la "Traducción del Nuevo Mundo" de la Biblia, en lugar de haber conformado su enseñanza al Antiguo Testamento que había ya existido miles de años antes que su "Sociedad Atalaya" y su "Traducción del Nuevo Mundo".*

---

*Para resumirlo todo, y desde sus propias publicaciones, usaron un nombre manufacturado por seres humanos "Jehová", y en su Traducción del Nuevo Mundo (TNM) sustituyeron la palabra "Señor" en el Antiguo Testamento por la de "Jehová" 6,828 veces. Por si eso no fuera suficiente, selectivamente*

*cambiaron también en el Nuevo Testamento "Señor" a "Jehová" cientos de veces. ¿Te das cuenta? fue fácil para ellos cambiar en el Antiguo Testamento cada "Señor" que se encontraron, pues Jesucristo aún no nacía. Sin embargo, en el Nuevo Testamento, Cristo Jesús apareció en la historia y tuvieron que cambiar selectivamente cada "Señor" que se refiere al Padre por "Jehová", dejando en paz la palabra "Señor" cuando se refiere al Hijo.*

*Interesantemente la misma palabra griega "kyrios" es usada en cada caso para designar al "Señor". Esto no es otra cosa que un intento descarado para degradar a Jesucristo siendo consistentes con su traducción errónea de Juan 1:1, en donde llaman a Jesucristo "un" dios. ¿Notaste la "d" minúscula en la palabra "dios"? Lee [Inconsistencias en la TNM](#) para mayor referencia al respecto.*

---

*Ahora debo preguntar:*

*¿Alguno de los traductores de la TNM leyó acaso el último párrafo de la Biblia, Apocalipsis 22:18-19, ó Deuteronomio 4:2, Proverbios 30:5-6, Gálatas 1:8, ó 2Pedro 3:15-16? Todos ellos nos advierten en contra de hacer cambios a la Palabra de Dios.*

---

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, junio 1998*

*Actualizado el 18 de enero, 2002*

---

---

 [Volver a defensores...](#)

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Conflictos, Inconsistencias, y Cambios, en la "Traducción del Nuevo Mundo" de los Testigos de Jehová.

---

*"Hemos hecho nuestra propia traducción de la Biblia, la Traducción del Nuevo Mundo (TNM), la más correcta traducción de la Biblia que nunca había existido. Los nombres de los traductores son secreto, para que el honor de esta traducción sea de Jehová - no de los hombres."*

*Así dice el artículo titulado "Lo que creen los Testigos de Jehová" tomado de su sitio <http://194.234.87.103>. Esta dirección en la red no ha contestado durante varios meses ya, y nadie que yo conozco sabe el por qué.*

---

*Bien, si el crédito de lo escrito en esta traducción es de Jehová, y si Jehová es Dios, entonces verdaderamente esta traducción ha de ser una traducción perfecta, sin error. El distribuir errores es trabajo de Satán ¿Cierto? debo entonces preguntar, ¿Por qué hay tantos Conflictos, Inconsistencias, y Cambios en la TNM? Enseguida enlistaré solo algunos ejemplos.*

---

*Juan 1:1, "...y la Palabra era "un" dios." (TNM)"Un" dios implica la multiplicidad de dioses, ¿No es así? ¿Notaste la "d" minúscula de dios usada en este versículo? Los Testigos de Jehová (TJ) admiten abiertamente que Jesucristo es un dios menor a Jehová.*

*Jesucristo es considerado el "dios poderoso", mientras que Jehová es el "Dios todopoderoso". Isaías 44:6, "Yo soy el primero y el último, fuera de Mí, no hay dios alguno". Bien, Dios mismo dijo que Él es el único Dios. Dijo también lo mismo en Deuteronomio 32:39, Isaías 43:3; 43:10-11; 44:6 y 45:5,21. ¿Como puede ser Jesucristo "un dios", si Dios dijo que Él es el único Dios? ¿Y cuántas veces Dios tiene que repetirse a sí mismo para que los humanos entendamos el mensaje?*

*La enseñanza de la Sociedad Atalaya (The Watchtower Society) referente a que Jesucristo es "un dios", admite abiertamente que Jehová no es el único Dios. Solamente eso, implica una violación al primer mandamiento,*

*"Yo soy el Señor Dios tuyo... **NO TENDRAS OTROS DIOSES DELANTE DE MI.**"  
Éxodo 20:1-3*

*Al agregarle en Juan 1:1 la pequeña palabra "un", la Sociedad Atalaya cambió el sentido de la Biblia completa. Ese pequeño predicado nominativo no existe en el texto griego. Fue insertado deliberadamente por los de la Sociedad para degradar a Jesucristo de forma que concordara con su falsa enseñanza. Si observamos el contexto de Juan 1:1-18, encontraremos que la palabra "un" no fue agregada en Juan 1:6 cuando habla de Dios, tampoco en Juan 1:18. ¿Por qué así Sociedad Atalaya? Supongo que al agregar la palabra "un" en Juan 1:18, "Nadie ha visto jamás a "un" Dios..." simplemente no sonaría correcto ¿Cierto? Igualmente encontramos el problema de la "D" mayúscula en ese versículo. Las inconsistencias abundan en la TNM.*

---

*En la TNM, dice "Nosotros **DESCIFRAMOS** el Tetragrámaton (YHWH ) 6,828 veces como «Jehová»". Por lo que la TNM ahora lee "Jehová" en lugar de "Señor" o "Dios" como en las otras traducciones de la Biblia.*

*¡Nota!*

*La Palabra "desciframos" como fue usada por la Sociedad Atalaya en la referencia anterior, es su forma sutil de admitir que hicieron cambios a la escritura del Antiguo Testamento sin tener que usar la palabra "cambio" que es lo que realmente hicieron. Después de todo, el "cambiar" es una violación directa a todos esos versículos que amonestan a cualquiera a no cambiar la Sagrada Escritura, como, Deuteronomio 4:2,13:1, Proverbios 30:5-6, Gálatas 1:8-9, 2Pedro 3:15-16, y por supuesto Apocalipsis 22:18-20.*

---

*¿Tienes **CURIOSIDAD** sobre "KURIOS"?*

*Ellos no se acreditan haber hecho selectivamente algunos de los cambios de nombre en el Nuevo Testamento, sino solo cuando les fue necesario para acomodar su "enseñanza". Cambiaron el nombre solo cuando necesitaron apoyo para mostrar que Jesucristo no es Dios, sin haberse tomado la molestia de hacer los cambios requeridos en otros versículos por la misma razón. Ellos admiten abiertamente que la palabra "Señor" como es usada en el Nuevo Testamento es una referencia a Jesucristo y no a Jehová. Un ejemplo de lo que digo es el siguiente: "...Les ha nacido hoy un Salvador, que es Cristo Señor". Lucas 2:11*

*Ahora, si enseñaste que Jesucristo es "Señor" y no Dios, entonces supongo que forzosamente tendrás que ir al Antiguo Testamento para remover cualquier referencia de "Señor" remplazándola con otra palabra, por ejemplo, una hebra, como la de "Jehová". Y aún así, con la palabra "Señor" en ambos Testamentos, sería imposible separarlos como lo intentan hacer los de la Sociedad Atalaya, como si fueran dos personas distintas, una Dios, y otra "un" dios.*

*Mostraré algunos ejemplos de lo que digo, los cuales amplifican las inconsistencias de la TNM.*

*¿Tienes curiosidad sobre "KURIOS"? Si no es así, ciertamente deberías tenerla. La próxima vez que los Testigos de Jehová toquen a tu puerta te sugiero les pidas que te expliquen lo siguiente:*

*Los TJ creen que San Miguel es Jesucristo:*

*En Judas 9, Miguel el arcángel, altercaba atrozmente con el diablo disputándose el cuerpo de Moisés cuando dijo, "Que te castigue el Señor" (KURIOS en griego).*

*En la TNM se lee, "Que Jehová (no en el griego) te reprenda".*

*Por favor muéstrenme en este caso, cómo sacaron la palabra "Jehová" de la palabra griega "KURIOS" que significa "Señor".*

*Si hubieran dejado en este versículo la palabra "Señor", habrían probado que Miguel y el Señor no son uno en el mismo, y eso no concuerda con su enseñanza falsa.*

*Los TJ creen que el Hijo no es Dios, y cuando los versículos citan al Padre y al Hijo como dos personas, dejan en paz la palabra "Señor":*

*Efesios 1:2, "...Dios, nuestro Padre, y del Señor Jesucristo".*

*En la TNM se lee, "...Dios nuestro Padre y del Señor Jesucristo". Hmmm, una traducción idéntica.*

*En este caso ellos sí tradujeron "KURIOS" como "Señor".*

*Supongo que "Jehová Jesucristo" no está en los mejores intereses de la Sociedad Atalaya.*

*Filipenses 2:11, "...que Cristo Jesús es "Señor"..."*

*Dejaron que este se quedara así, pues les hubiera sido vergonzoso cambiar ese "Señor", y al hacerlo, tener que admitir que Jesucristo es Jehová.*

*¡Que tal, Sociedad Atalaya!*

*Puesto que "DESCIFRARON" la palabra "Señor" como "Jehová" 6,800 veces en la Biblia, ¿Por qué no "DESCIFRARON" igualmente este versículo?*

*Las inconsistencias abundan en la TNM.*

Lucas 4:12, "Jesús le replicó diciendo: 'Está dicho: « No tentarás al **Señor** tu Dios »'".

En la TNM se lee: "Respondiendo, Jesús le dijo: 'Dicho está: « No debes poner a prueba a Jehová tu Dios »'".

¿Por qué la Sociedad Atalaya "**DESCIFRO**" este "**KURIOS**" como "**Jehová**"? Porque habrían dicho que Jesucristo es Dios, por eso. Quisiera que alguien me mostrara la palabra "**Jehová**" en el texto griego.

2Corintios 3:17, "Ahora bien, el **Señor** es el Espíritu; y donde está el Espíritu del **Señor**, hay libertad". En la TNM se lee, "Ahora bien, **Jehová** es el Espíritu; y donde está el espíritu de **Jehová**, hay libertad". Este es un versículo muy interesante. En otras traducciones de la Biblia, Jesucristo y el Espíritu son la segunda y tercera personas en un Dios. Los Testigos enseñan que el Espíritu es una "**fuerza**" de Dios, y no una "**persona**". Aquí admiten que Jehová y Espíritu son el mismo, haciendo de Dios la primera y tercera personas, mientras niegan la divinidad de Cristo. Esta es una de las mayores inconsistencias de la TNM. Nuevamente, quisiera ver la palabra "**Jehová**" en el texto griego.

2Corintios 6:18, "...dice el Señor Todopoderoso".

Como ya mencioné anteriormente, los TJ enseñan que Jehová es el Dios "**Todopoderoso**", y Jesucristo es solo el dios "**poderoso**". ¿Que crees que le hicieron a éste versículo?

En la TNM en 2Corintios 6:18, "...dice "**Jehová**" el Todopoderoso".

Nuevamente, ¿De dónde obtuvieron que la traducción de "**Kurios**" sea Jehová?

Querida Sociedad Atalaya (Watchtower Society):

Tengo una pregunta: Puesto que la palabra griega "**KURIOS**", que significa "**SEÑOR**", es la misma palabra usada a través del Nuevo Testamento, ¿Cómo es que la cambian aquí y allá acomodándola a sus deseos? no hay consistencia, porque no la cambian en todas las partes en las que la palabra aparece. Ustedes han tratado de separar a Jesucristo de Jehová para mostrar desde su enseñanza, que Jesucristo no es Dios. Puesto que la palabra "Señor" es usada en la Biblia como un nombre de Dios, ustedes se vieron forzados a cambiarla a Jehová cada vez que se usó en el Antiguo Testamento. Esa parte fue fácil, ya que entonces Jesucristo no había venido claramente a la escena. No obstante, en el Nuevo Testamento, ambos nombres, Dios y Señor son sinónimos, puesto que Jesucristo es Dios. Con ello, ustedes se enfrentaron a un dilema. No les convino sustituir la palabra "Señor" cada vez que aparece en el Nuevo Testamento por la de "Jehová" porque en todos los versículos en los que "Señor" aplica a Jesucristo comprobarían que Él y Jehová son uno en el mismo Dios. ¿Y qué hicieron para evitar mostrar eso? Cada vez que encontraron la palabra "Señor" aplicable a "Dios" la cambiaron a "Jehová" y dejaron sin cambiar las veces que la palabra "Señor" se refiere a Jesucristo. Ahora, ya que todo el Nuevo Testamento fue escrito en griego (excepto Mateo que fue escrito en arameo), la misma palabra "**KURIOS**" es usada en el mismo más de 600 veces, y ustedes la sustituyeron en más de 230 ocasiones por la de Jehová". Explíquenme por favor ¿Cómo es que lograron traducir del griego la palabra "**KURIOS**"-"Señor" a "Jehová" más de 230 veces, y la misma palabra "**KURIOS**" a "Señor" más de 370 veces?

Les he pedido a los TJ que me muestren algún diccionario griego o de traducción en el que la palabra "kurios" sea igual a la palabra "Jehová". No han dado respuesta alguna porque no existe esa fuente de información.

Solo he mencionado algunas de las inconsistencias en la TNM, pero hay más.

---

¿Quién o qué es el Espíritu Santo?

*¿Quién es el Salvador según la TNM?*

*¿Cuántos dioses hay?*

*¿Quién es el Redentor?*

*¿Cuántos redentores existen?*

*¡Nota! Todos los versículos en la siguiente sección son de la TNM.*

---

*Los TJ enseñan que el Espíritu Santo no es una persona sino una fuerza, como anteriormente lo mencioné.*

*Hechos 5:3-4, "Pero Pedro dijo: "Ananías, ¿por qué te ha envalentonado Satanás a tratar con engaño al espíritu santo (note que satán está escrito con mayúscula pero el Espíritu Santo con minúsculas. Eso deja mucho que decir) y a retener secretamente parte del precio del campo? Mientras permanecía contigo ¿no permanecía tuyo?, y después que fue vendido, ¿no continuaba bajo tu control? ¿Por qué te propusiste un hecho de esta índole en tu corazón? **No has tratado con engaño a los hombres, sino a Dios**".*

*Bien... Primeramente, elevan a satanás sobre el Espíritu Santo al escribir su nombre con "S" mayúscula y con minúscula el del Espíritu Santo; después, continúan y llaman Dios al Espíritu Santo. Entonces, ¿Ananías le mintió a la tercera persona de la Santísima Trinidad? o solo a ¿una fuerza?*

*Hechos 13:2, "...el espíritu santo dijo: "de todas las personas apártenme a Bernabé y a Saulo para la obra que los he llamado" ".*

*¿Lo dijo el Espíritu Santo? Las fuerzas no hablan, solo las personas. En este versículo, el espíritu santo (con minúscula nuevamente) se llama a sí mismo "mí" y "yo", al decir: apártenme y (yo) los he... Esas son palabras exclusivas de una persona y no de alguna fuerza.*

---

*¿Quién es el Salvador? ¿Cuántos dioses hay ahí?*

*Isaías 43:3, y 43:11, "Porque yo soy Jehová tu Dios, el Santo de Israel tu Salvador... **yo soy Jehová, y fuera de mí no hay salvador**".*

*Entonces, Jehová dijo que él es el Salvador y no hay otro, y se repitió a sí mismo en dos versículos. ¿Por qué tuvo que decirlo dos veces?*

*Isaías 49:26, "Y toda carne **tendrá que saber que yo, Jehová, soy tu Salvador y tu Recomprador** (Redentor), el Poderoso de Jacob".*

*Isaías 47:4, "Hay **Uno que nos está recomprando**. Jehová de los ejércitos es su nombre..."*

*Isaías 48:17, "Esto es lo que ha dicho Jehová, tu **Recomprador**, el Santo de Israel..."*

*Isaías 49:7, "Esto es lo que Jehová, el **Recomprador** de Israel, su Santo, ha dicho..."*

*Estos versículos nos motivan a cuestionar. Primeramente, Jehová repite de nuevo que él es el Salvador. Luego, se llama a sí mismo "**recomprador**" - **Redentor**.*

*Ahora, ¿Quién es el Recomprador/Redentor? Él es quien sufrió y murió en la cruz por nuestros pecados. El **Redentor** es Jesucristo y nadie más. ¿Y ahora Jehová está diciendo que es él quien sufrió y murió por nosotros? Lo que demuestran estos versículos es que Jehová y Jesucristo son uno en el mismo Dios.*

*¡Nota! La palabra "recomprador" no existe en el diccionario, es una invención compuesta, como parece ser costumbre.*

*Isaías 59:20, ""Y a Sión **ciertamente vendrá el Recomprador**, y a los que se vuelven de la transgresión*



en Jacob", es la expresión de Jehová".

¡Uy! aquí Jehová claramente declara que el Redentor vendrá, lo que ciertamente hizo, pero en la persona de Jesucristo.

Sociedad Atalaya ¿Entonces quién es el **Redentor** y cuántos **Redentores** existen?

Isaías 43:10, "Antes de mí no fue formado Dios alguno, **Y DESPUES DE MI CONTINUO SIN QUE LO HUBIERA**".

Bien, parece que no había ningún dios antes de Jehová y que nunca habrá otro después de él.

Isaías 45:21, "...¿No soy yo, Jehová, fuera de quien **NO HAY OTRO DIOS**; un Dios justo y **un Salvador, pues no hay ninguno a excepción de mí?**"

Oseas 13:4, "Pero yo soy Jehová tu Dios desde la tierra de Egipto, y **no había Dios, aparte de mí, que conocieras; y NO HABIA SALVADOR SINO YO**".

Aquí, Jehová volvió a decir que solo él es el Salvador, y en estos tres versículos declara que él es el **UNICO** Dios. ¿Con qué motivo alguien repite lo que ya dijo, especialmente Dios? Él lo hace solamente para enfatizar un punto para que sea comprendido. En este caso, **SOLO HAY UN SALVADOR Y SOLO EXISTE UN DIOS**. También yo previamente pensé al leer en Juan 1:1, que la Palabra "era **Un** dios", significa que hay múltiples dioses. Parece haber una contradicción entre Juan 1:1 e Isaías 45:10 y 21, y Oseas, pero eso solo sucede en la TNM. Las contradicciones e inconsistencias abundan en la Traducción del Nuevo Mundo.

Moisés tuvo que decir algo referente a esto. Deuteronomio 32:39, "Ven ahora que yo... yo soy él, y **no hay dioses** (nota la "d" minúscula) **junto conmigo**". Parece que Moisés e Isaías están de acuerdo en que **SOLO EXISTE UN DIOS**. Pero ¿Qué tal

Juan 1:1 con "un" dios? ¿Confuso?

Isaías 45:5, "Yo soy Jehová, y **no hay ningún otro. Con la excepción de mí no hay Dios**".

Jehová otra vez dijo que solo hay **UN** Dios. Jehová se repite... ¡Nuevamente! Supongo que tiene que hacérselo entender.

Isaías 9:6, "Y por nombre se le llamará Maravilloso Consejero, **Dios Poderoso** (Jesucristo es el **Dios Poderoso**, ¿te acuerdas?) Padre Eterno, Príncipe de Paz".

He aquí una prefiguración de la venida de Jesucristo, un **Dios Poderoso**. ¿Jehová no dijo repetidamente que él era el **UNICO** dios?

Sociedad Atalaya, entonces, ¿Cuántos dioses hay ahí? y mientras están en ello, también, ¿Cuántos salvadores?

1Juan 4:14, "...el Padre ha enviado a su **Hijo como Salvador** del mundo".

Hmmm, lo leído anteriormente en uno de los ejemplos, en Isaías, es que solo Jehová era el Salvador, pero aquí él está enviando a su Hijo como el Salvador. En la TNM observamos inconsistencia sobre inconsistencia.

Lucas 2:11, "...porque les ha nacido hoy un **Salvador que es Cristo [el] Señor**".

Este versículo dice que Jesucristo es el Salvador, no Jehová. Pero yo pensé que Jehová había dicho muchas veces (ejemplos anteriores) que él era el **UNICO** Salvador .

Tito 1:3, "...bajo mandato de nuestro Salvador, Dios".

Jehová es Dios ("D" mayúscula), ¿correcto? Este versículo dice que Jehová es el Salvador.

Tito 1:4, "...paz de parte de Dios [el] Padre y de Cristo Jesús nuestro Salvador."

Este dice que Jesucristo es el Salvador, no Jehová ¿Qué pues? ¿Alguna respuesta?

**Tito 2:10, "...en todas las cosas adornen la enseñanza de nuestro Salvador, Dios".  
¡De nuevo! esto contradice a Tito 1:4, al decir que Jehová es el Salvador.**

**Tito 2:13, "...del gran Dios y de [l] Salvador nuestro, Cristo Jesús".  
Aquí regresamos a Jesucristo el Salvador.**

**Tito 3:4, "de parte de nuestro Salvador, Dios..."  
Volvemos a Jehová como Salvador.**

**Tito 3:6, "...mediante Jesucristo nuestro Salvador..."  
Ahora es Jesucristo el Salvador.**

**Filipenses 3:20, "...aguardamos con intenso anhelo a un salvador, el Señor Jesucristo."  
Aún Jesucristo es el Salvador.**

**Al leer estos versículos me siento como una pelota de ping-pong. Me estoy confundiendo. Creo que San Pablo debió estar también confundido cuando escribió su epístola a Tito (pero solo en la TNM). Pareciera que tampoco podía decidir quién exactamente era el Salvador, si Jehová o Jesucristo. De acuerdo a la TNM, tres de estos versículos en Tito dicen que Jehová es el Salvador y tres dicen que Jesucristo lo es. En Isaías 43:11, leemos, dicho de la boca de Jehová, "yo... yo soy Jehová, y fuera de mí no hay salvador", así pues, he mencionado ya muchos versículos en los que la TNM dice que Jesucristo es el Salvador. Yo diría ciertamente que esos versículos afirman que Jehová y Jesucristo son uno en el mismo Dios. Has de recordar también que en Juan 1:1, la TNM degrada a Jesucristo a "un" dios ("d" minúscula para Dios), aún así, todos los versículos arriba mencionados que se refieren a Dios el Salvador, están escritos con "D" mayúscula.**

**Creo que será mejor resumir lo que hemos descubierto hasta ahora, de acuerdo a lo que dice la TNM:**

- 1. Isaías dijo que solamente hay un solo Dios y el Salvador es uno, y dijo que ambos son Jehová y nadie más. También repitió esto en muchos versículos a fin de asegurarse que obtuviéramos bien el mensaje.**
- 2. Juan dijo que hay más de un dios y que se pueden diferenciar por como se escribe la palabra "dios", con "D" mayúscula uno y "d" minúscula otro. Pensándolo bien, "un" dios, como en Juan 1:1, puede bien significar más de 2 dioses. ¿Por qué tuve que pensar eso? Estoy sumamente confundido.**
- 3. Lucas dice "un" Salvador en Lucas 2:11. Eso significa que piensa que solo hay un Salvador. Pero entonces "un" salvador puede significar salvadores múltiples también, siendo consistentes con "un" dios en Juan 1:1.**

**Tal vez Lucas no sabía como era la cosa.**

- 4. Pablo, en Tito, definitivamente dijo que hay dos Salvadores. Jehová fue mencionado tres veces puesto que Jesucristo no fue mencionado, y estaba escrito con "D" mayúscula. Jesucristo fue mencionado tres veces por su nombre. Pero, un momento, cada vez que Jesucristo fue mencionado, también fue con "D" mayúscula. Parece que Pablo no está de acuerdo con Isaías. Pablo debió haber estado confundido.**
- 5. Les sigue Juan otra vez en 1Juan 4:1 para confundirnos aún más. Él parece estar de acuerdo con Isaías, pero luego difiere con lo que él mismo dijo en Juan 1:1. Parece que él también estuviera confundido.**

- 6. Luego Lucas decide en Hechos 4:12 que definitivamente Jesucristo es el Salvador. "...no hay salvación en ningún otro, porque no hay otro nombre debajo del cielo que se haya dado entre los hombres mediante el cual tengamos que ser salvos".**

**En lugar de estar indeciso como pareciera estarlo en Lucas 2:11, en Hechos 4:11 Lucas está firmemente situado en posición contraria a Isaías.**

- 7. Isaías escribió en Isaías 41:14, 43:14, 44:24, 47:4, 48:17, 49:7, 49:26, 54:5, y 54:8, que Jehová es el Redentor. Él nos insinúa en 59:20 que el Redentor es otro. En los Evangelios, Hechos, y en muchos**

**otros libros del Nuevo Testamento leemos que Jesucristo es el Redentor.  
Los conflictos, e inconsistencias abundan en la TNM.**

**¿Acaso habrá algún Testigo de Jehová que se interese en responder?**

---

**Alfa y Omega, el Principio y el Final, el Primero y el Último, todos significan esencialmente lo mismo.  
Alfa y Omega son meramente las palabras griegas para decir el Primero y el Último.**

**Apocalipsis 21:5-6, "Y Aquel que estaba sentado en el trono (tiene que ser Jehová por aquello de la "A" mayúscula) dijo: "¡Mira!, voy a hacer nuevas todas las cosas". También, dice: "Escribe, porque estas palabras son fieles y verdaderas". Y me dijo: "¡Han acontecido! Yo soy el Alfa y la Omega, el principio y el fin"."**

**Entonces es Jehová quien es el principio y el fin, no Jesucristo.**

**Isaías 44:6, "Yo soy el primero y soy el último, y fuera de mí no hay Dios".  
Así, es Jehová quien es el primero y el último, no Jesucristo.**

**Apocalipsis 1:8, "Yo soy el Alfa y la Omega -dice Jehová Dios-, Aquel que es y que era y que viene, el Todopoderoso".**

**Este versículo dice que es Jehová, no Jesucristo.**

**Apocalipsis 2:8, "...el Primero y el Último, que llegó a estar muerto y llegó a vivir [de nuevo]". ¿A quién otro puede esto referirse más que a Jesucristo? ¿Acaso Jehová murió y volvió a la vida? yo pensé que Jehová dijo que él era el primero y el último en Isaías 44:6 mencionado anteriormente. Puede ser que Apocalipsis 2:8 se refiera solamente a Jesucristo y pruebe que "Jehová" y Jesucristo son uno en el mismo Dios de acuerdo a la TNM.**

**Apocalipsis 22:13, "Yo soy el Alfa y la Omega, el primero y el último, el principio y el fin".**

**Si supiéramos quién lo dijo ganaríamos algo. Apocalipsis 22:16 prueba que fue Jesucristo quien lo dijo,  
"Yo, Jesús, envié a mi ángel para darles a ustedes testimonio de estas cosas para las congregaciones".**

**No es sorprendente que la TNM, en el versículo 6 dijo "...Estas palabras son fieles y verdaderas; sí, Jehová el Dios de las expresiones inspiradas de los profetas envió a su ángel para mostrar a sus esclavos (¿esclavos?) las cosas que tienen que efectuarse dentro de poco". Entonces Jehová envió al ángel en el versículo 6, y Jesús envió al ángel en el versículo 16. De nuevo, la TNM comprueba que Jehová y Jesucristo son uno en el mismo Dios.**

**Otra vez, "Sociedad Atalaya", por favor, muéstrenme la palabra griega en Apocalipsis 22:6 usada para designar a Jehová.**

---

**Los Testigos de Jehová niegan la inmortalidad del alma. Ellos dicen que cuando morimos, solamente nos postramos en la tumba olvidándonos de todo. Permitámosles explicar los siguientes versículos que muestran la inmortalidad del alma.**

**Isaías 14: 15-16, "Sin embargo, al Seol se te hará bajar, a las partes más remotas del hoyo. (Hmmm, tampoco ellos creen en el infierno). LOS QUE TE VEN FIJARAN SU MIRADA AUN EN TI; HARAN UN EXAMEN MINUCIOSO HASTA DE TI..."**

**¿Cómo es que los muertos pueden mirarte y examinarte si no tienen un alma inmortal?**

**Mateo 17:3, "Y, ¡mire!, SE LES APARECIERON MOISES Y ELIAS, QUE CONVERSABAN CON**

**EL". Moisés y Elías habían cientos de años antes de este evento. ¿Cómo pues, se aparecieron ellos y hablaron, si estaban muertos en la tumba?**

**1Pedro 3:19, "En esta [condición] también siguió su camino y PREDICO A LOS ESPIRITUS EN PRISION". ¿Cuáles espíritus? Si están muertos en la tumba y no pueden oír las predicaciones.**

---

**Los TJ creen que solo 144,000 serán salvados en el cielo y el resto pasará la eternidad en un paraíso terrenal. Erróneamente malinterpretaron Apocalipsis 7:4 para mostrar esto. Cada TJ al que le he preguntado si tiene uno de los 144,000 boletos para entrar al cielo me ha respondido con un rotundo "sí". ¿Cómo puede ser así con los millones de TJ diciendo exactamente lo mismo? Por supuesto todos dicen que Charles Taze Russell, su fundador, tiene uno también. Un momento, Apocalipsis 7:4-8 claramente dice que los 144,000 eran todos judíos, y Apocalipsis 14:4 dice que todos eran hombres vírgenes. ¿También C.T. Russell fue un judío virgen? Realmente lo dudo. Pareciera que no garantiza tener un boleto. Conforme a la TNM, todas las mujeres son excluidas también.**

**Apocalipsis 7:9, "Después de estas cosas ví, y, ¡miren!, una gran muchedumbre, que ningún hombre podía contar, de todas las naciones y tribus y pueblos y lenguas, de pie delante del trono y delante del Cordero, vestidos de largas ropas blancas; y había ramas de palmera en sus manos". Diría yo que en esta multitud habría muchas más personas que 144,000 puesto que nadie podía contarlas, ¿Estás de acuerdo?**

---

**¿Quién enviará al Espíritu Santo?**

**Juan 14:26 - Jehová lo enviará.**

**Juan 16:7 - Jesucristo lo haría.**

---

**¿Quién es el Juez?**

**Isaías 33:22 - Jehová es el Juez.**

**2Timoteo 4:1 - Jesucristo es el Juez.**

---

**¿Quién es el Pastor?**

**Salmos 23:1 - Jehová.**

**Juan 10:11 - Jesucristo.**

---

**¿Quién es la Luz del Mundo?**

**Salmos 27:1, Miqueas 7:8 - Jehová.**

**Juan 8:12 - Jesucristo.**

---

**¿Quién es el Rey de los judíos?**

**Isaías 33:22,44:6 - Jehová.**

**Mateo 27:37, Juan 19:21 - Jesucristo.**

---

**¿Quién resucitó a Jesucristo de entre los muertos?**

**Hechos 3:15 - Jehová.**

**Juan 2:19-21, Juan 10:18- Jesucristo.**

*¿Quién es Señor de Señores?*

*Deuteronomio 10:17 - Jehová.*

*Apocalipsis 17:14, 1Corintios 8:6 - Jesucristo.*

---

*¿Quién es adorado?*

*Mateo 4:10, Lucas 4:8 - Jehová.*

*Hebreos 1:6, Apocalipsis 5:11-14 - Cristo Jesús.*

*Lucas 4:8 es muy claro, "Es a Jehová tu Dios a quien tienes que adorar, Y ES SOLO A ÉL A QUIEN TIENES QUE RENDIR SERVICIO SAGRADO".*

*Hebreos 1:6 es igual de claro, "Pero cuando introduce a su Primogénito ("P" mayúscula) en la tierra habitada, dice "Y QUE TODOS LOS ANGELES DE DIOS LE RINDAN HOMENAJE".*

*Los ángeles rindiéndole homenaje a Cristo Jesús con letra mayúscula "P" Primogénito, solo puede significar que Jesucristo es Dios. ¿Te acuerdas de la "d" minúscula en la TNM usada para designar a Dios en Juan 1:1?*

*También, la misma palabra griega, "proskuneo", significando, "adorar", es usada en ambos versículos Lucas 4:8, y Hebreos 1:6, pero en la TNM es traducida en Hebreos a "homenaje". ¿Por qué esa diferencia?*

---

*Ellos agregaron dos puntos (:) a Lucas 23:43, y al hacerlo, cambiaron el significado del versículo a fin de acomodarlo a su enseñanza.*

*"Y él le dijo: "Verdaderamente te digo hoy: Estarás conmigo en el paraíso"." TNM*

*Debería leerse...*

*Le respondió: « En verdad, te digo, hoy estarás conmigo en el Paraíso »". Otras traducciones de la Biblia.*

*Como ves, enseñan que cuando mueres, estás muerto en la tumba y punto final. ¿Cómo entonces el buen ladrón podría estar ese mismo día en el Paraíso con Cristo?*

*Los cambios hechos a la Sagrada Escritura por los Testigos de Jehová para adaptarla a su enseñanza falsa son incontables.*

---

*Cambiaron Zacarías 12:10 de...*

*"...Y pondrán sus ojos en Mí, a quien traspasaron."*

*A, "...ciertamente mirarán a Aquel a quien traspasaron..."*

*Claramente Dios ha dicho que Él fue traspasado. La TNM dice Uno (Aquel) fue traspasado. Sería penoso para la Sociedad Atalaya admitir que el Hijo, quien fue traspasado, es Dios.*

---

*Cambiaron Hebreos 1:8 de...*

*"...Tu trono, oh Dios, por el siglo del siglo..."*

*A, "Dios es tu trono para siempre jamás..."*

*El Padre llama Dios al Hijo en este pasaje, pero no en la TNM.*

---

**Agregaron la palabra "otras" cuatro veces en Colosenses 1:16-17...**

**Esta es la sección en donde Jesús es descrito como el creador de todas las cosas. Puesto que los TJ creen que Jesucristo es un ser creado, insertaron estas palabras para mostrar que Él fue antes que cualquier "otra" cosa creada, implicando que Él también es creado. La palabra "Otra" (heteros o allos) no aparece en el texto griego. Si la palabra no está en el texto griego, alguien explíqueme por favor ¿Por qué fue insertada en este versículo por los de la Sociedad Atalaya?**

---

**Los TJ enseñan que Cristo Jesús antes de haber nacido de María, era el arcángel Miguel. A partir de entonces, Miguel desapareció para siempre. De cualquier forma, los traductores de la TNM olvidaron ese pequeño "hecho" o tal vez fue San Juan al escribir el libro de Apocalipsis, porque en Apocalipsis 12:5, está Jesucristo, y en Apocalipsis 12:7 está de nuevo Miguel. Hmmm, a mí me parece que fueran dos personas separadas, de acuerdo a la TNM.**

---

**¿Estaca de tortura o cruz? Los TJ enseñan que Jesús fue clavado a una estaca de tortura fijado con los dos brazos arriba de su cabeza y un clavo atravesando ambas manos, no en la cruz con los brazos extendidos y un clavo en cada mano. La palabra griega usada en este caso es "stauros" que significa una cruz o una estaca levantada. Los de la Sociedad Atalaya ignoraron la historia, la cual claramente nos muestra que los romanos crucificaban a las personas usando una cruz con una pieza levantada verticalmente Y una barra atravesada horizontalmente para los brazos. Los descubrimientos arqueológicos han comprobado esto. No solo eso, sino que igualmente ignoraron su propia versión que dice:**

**"A menos que vea en sus manos la impresión de lo **S** clavo **S** y meta mi dedo en la impresión de lo **S** clavos y meta mi mano en su costado, de ninguna manera creeré". (Juan 20:25)." Claramente la palabra "clavos" está en plural y significa más de uno, sin embargo, la Sociedad Atalaya enseña que solo un clavo fue usado para las dos manos de Jesucristo.**

**No te pierdas el párrafo más adelante sobre "Otros obsequios interesantes".**

---

**"Yo y mi Padre somos UNO." Juan 10:30**

**Si son UNO, entonces los dos tienen que ser Dios.**

**"El Padre es mayor que yo." Juan 14:28**

**¿Existe una contradicción en esto?**

**No, de ninguna forma. Los TJ enseñan que Jesucristo es hombre y no Dios.**

**Puesto que Jesús habló como hombre, en Juan 14:28, ese versículo es correcto.**

**Sin embargo, casi todos los otros cristianos enseñan que Jesucristo es Dios Y hombre.**

**Él tiene dos naturalezas una humana y una divina.**

**Por lo tanto, puede hablar en su naturaleza humana como hombre al decir, "El Padre es mayor que Yo." en Juan 14:28.**

**Él habló en Su naturaleza divina como Dios en Juan 10:30, y es, por lo tanto, Uno con el Padre.**

---

**Estos son solo unos cuantos **C**onflictos, **I**nconsistencias y **C**ambios, de cientos que hay en la TNM, pero creo son suficientes como para darte una idea. Este libro tiene tantos desvíos que no es posible que Dios haya tenido algo que ver en su producción. Ha sido llamado,**

**"EL LIBRO MAS PELIGROSO DEL MUNDO".**

**Ahora que ya he indicado los numerosos conflictos e inconsistencias en la TNM, te pediré que regreses y vuelvas a leer el primer párrafo de este documento que está en **rojo**. ¿La TNM**

*Algunos otros obsequios...*

*La Sociedad Atalaya enseña que Jesús no resucitó de entre los muertos, sino que fue hecho "etéreo". ¿Acaso al día en que el Señor resucitó le llaman "domingo etéreo" (un poco de sentido del humor de uno de mis amigos)? También enseñan que cuando morimos, solo somos un nido de putrefacción en la tumba. Hmmm, veamos la [tumba](#) de su fundador, Charles Taze Russell, ni más ni menos que una [pirámide](#) (¿pirámide? un cierto signo de lo oCULTO). No dejes de leer las inscripciones en la misma, especialmente la que dice "**RESUCITADO CON CRISTO**".*

*¿Cómo es que somos una pudrición en la tumba y al mismo tiempo resucitamos con un Cristo "resucitado"? Los de la Sociedad Atalaya enseñan que Cristo no resucitó...*

*También, puesto que no creen en la "cruz" como ya mencioné anteriormente (la estaca de la tortura), ahí, en la pirámide del fundador, en un escudo labrado, no hay otra cosa que una "**CRUZ**" rodeada por una "**CORONA**", y no solo en un lado de la pirámide sino en los cuatro lados. Debajo de la cruz y la corona en uno de los lados de la pirámide se lee la inscripción, "Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society" (La Sociedad Atalaya).*

*Está escrito en esta tumba, "Laodicean Messenger", lo que representa una referencia obvia a Apocalipsis 3:14-16, la carta a la Iglesia en Laodicea. Si observas el primer versículo de las siete cartas a las diferentes Iglesias en Apocalipsis 2 y 3, encontrarás que se da un título diferente de Jesucristo (o Dios) para cada Iglesia. En Apocalipsis 3:14 su título es "Amen, el Testigo fiel y veraz." Compara con Apocalipsis 2:8, la Iglesia de Esmirna, el "Primero y el Último", o Apocalipsis 2:18, La Iglesia de Tiatira, el "Hijo de Dios". Entonces ¿Quién dice la Atalaya que es "Laodicean Messenger"? ¿Están diciendo que Russell es Jesucristo (o Dios), o están diciendo que él es el mandado a escribir el mensaje, o es San Juan, o están diciendo que era un Laodicean tibio que será vomitado de la boca de Dios que está escrito en el versículo 16?*

*¿Notaste la fecha de la muerte de C.T. Russell que está inscrita en su tumba? Fue en Halloween, un día perfecto para lo oCULTO.*

*Querida Sociedad Atalaya o Testigos de Jehová.*

*Lean nuevamente mi título en esta página, **C**onflictos, **I**nconsistencias, y **C**ambios en la TNM.*

*¿Cuál es su respuesta a estas cosas labradas en la pirámide oCULTICA de su fundador?*

*Están en conflicto directo con lo que enseñan y con la Traducción del Nuevo Mundo (TNM).*

---

*He recibido rebates sin substancia de los Testigos de Jehová sobre éste escrito .*

*Y de nuevo, se quejan mucho, pero no tienen un solo argumento válido para refutar lo que he dicho.*

**1.** *Cuando les pido que nombren a algún Testigo de Jehová que haya existido antes del año 1800, su respuesta es Isaías 43:10,12, "Vosotros, dice el Señor, sois mis testigos..." Usan este versículo como justificación de su existencia. Bien, Isaías no los eligió, ellos eligieron a Isaías mucho más de 2000 años después de su muerte. Esta es una respuesta tan mala como la de los de la Iglesia de Cristo, que reclaman ser la verdadera Iglesia por el nombre que escogieron, o la de los baptistas que reclaman lo mismo por Juan Bautista. Los TJ no tienen otra respuesta cuando les preguntas por algún testigo de Jehová perteneciente a su sociedad antes del año 1800.*

**2.** *Cuando les pido que me enseñen la palabra "jehová" en algún documento histórico verídico de antes del año 1270, nuevamente, no tienen respuesta válida. Solo se refieren a las Biblias Protestantes, todas ellas escritas en el año 1611 o después, en las que la palabra es usada algunas veces, por ejemplo,*

cuatro veces en la versión King James. Cuando les respondo que 10,000 mentiras no hacen una verdad, les entra por un lado y les sale por otro. En mi petición dije, **antes** del año 1270, no después.

**3.** Cuando les pido que me muestren un diccionario griego que iguale la palabra "kurios" (Señor), a "jehová", no lo pueden hacer.

**4.** Cuando les pido que me enseñen el documento histórico auténtico para "comprobar" su falso cargo de que la Iglesia Católica apostató inmediatamente después de haber sido fundada, no pueden producir uno.

**5.** Cuando les pregunto el por qué de que ninguno de sus traductores saben griego, me dicen que "jehová" hizo la traducción.

**6.** Cuando les pregunto acerca de "los únicos 144,000 que serán salvados", si alguno de ellos tiene uno de esos 144,000 boletos, todos responden que "sí". Hmm, son cerca de 4.5 millones de TJ y solo hay 144,000 boletos ¿Cada uno tiene un boleto? Creo que sus cálculos están errados. Además, solo quedan 143,999 boletos, pues su fundador C.T. Russell, se llevó el primero (naturalmente), así me dijeron.

**7.** Cuando les pido respuestas sobre el por qué engranan perfectamente con las siguientes observaciones, las cuales son señales que aseguran una secta o culto, no recibo respuesta alguna, o la negación total que es la respuesta típica que uno puede esperar de los participantes de una secta:

a. Enseñan que todas las religiones fuera de la de ellos han sido fundadas por Satanás, para que no crean nada de lo que los otros tengan que decir. Esta falsa enseñanza me recuerda a Génesis 3:4-5 y Juan 8:44. La verdad es que todas las religiones fueron fundadas por humanos meramente excepto UNA, la única Iglesia fundada por Cristo Jesús. Esto es demostrable, mientras que su cargo falso no lo es. Pídeles "prueba" de lo que dicen y descubrirás que no tienen ninguna.

b. No pueden leer ningún material fuera del que les enseña la Sociedad Atalaya. Si aceptaran algo por cortesía, tienen que desecharlo inmediatamente antes de leerlo. Esto es una negación plena del libre albedrío individual, y es tan de los cultos como se ve. No es nada más que un control total de la mente. Sus miembros deben creer solamente lo que les es dicho que crean por la Sociedad Atalaya. La historia se ha repetido nuevamente, ya que en el fascismo, nazismo, comunismo y todos los otros "ismos" se demanda una obediencia similar. Y ¿En dónde están ellos ahora?

Aquellos que no se benefician de los errores del pasado están condenados a repetirlos.

c. Si algún miembro abandona a los TJ, es inmediatamente desconocido por sus familiares y evitado por el grupo de creyentes. Esto no es otra cosa que una presión extrema designada a mantener a los miembros bajo control. He conversado con algunos TJ y dicen vivir con miedo de ser aislados de sus familias y amistades y se sienten atrapados solo por esas razones.

d. No pueden celebrar cumpleaños porque faraón tuvo un cumpleaños. No pueden celebrar Navidad porque enseñan que Jesucristo no es Dios. No son patriotas con el país en donde viven. Qué forma tan enervante y monótona de vivir, haciendo solo lo que el culto demanda.

**8.** Cuando les pregunto.... bueno, tengo material para seguirle pero estoy seguro que ya entienden el mensaje.

---

Solo puedo concluir que este escrito es una espina en su costado.

Mi posición es, "Si la verdad es tan dolorosa, no es falta mía el publicarla, pues todos hemos sido mandados por la Sagrada Escritura a buscar la verdad y a exponer el error".

"Dios es espíritu, y los que lo adoran, deben adorarlo en espíritu y en verdad."

Juan 4:24

"Todo el que es de la verdad escucha mi voz."



**Juan 18:37**

***Aquellos que practican el arrianismo negando la divinidad de Cristo Jesús, ¿Escuchan Su voz?***

***"El cual dará a cada uno el pago según sus obras: a los que, perseverando en el bien obrar, buscan gloria y honra e incorruptibilidad, vida eterna; mas a los rebeldes, y a los que no obedecen a la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo".***

***Romanos 2:6-8***

***"Por esto, despojándoos de la mentira, hablad verdad cada uno con su prójimo, pues somos miembros unos respecto de otros".***

***Efesios 4:25***

***"(Aquel inicuo) cuya aparición es obra de Satanás con todo poder y señales y prodigios de mentira, y con toda seducción de iniquidad para los que han de perderse en retribución de no haber aceptado para su salvación el amor de la verdad. Y por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad, los cuales se complacen en la injusticia".***

***2Tesalonicenses 2:9-12***

***"Esto es bueno y agradable a Dios, nuestro Salvador, que quiere que todos los hombres se salven y lleguen al conocimiento pleno de la verdad".***

***1Timoteo 2:3-4***

***"Nosotros somos de Dios. El que conoce a Dios nos escucha a nosotros; el que no es de Dios, no nos escucha. En esto conocemos el Espíritu de la verdad y el espíritu del error".***

***1Juan 4:6***

***Hay muchos más versículos demostrando que estamos obligados a buscar la verdad.***

***Lee, 1Timoteo 6:5, 2Timoteo 3:7, Tito 1:1,14, Hebreos 10:26, Santiago 3:14, 2Pedro 2:2, 1Juan 1:6-8, Apocalipsis 21:27***

---

***Una observación final: Cuando los TJ vienen a mi puerta, les pregunto si están en línea. Me dicen que no, puesto que les han enseñado que el Internet es satánico. Debo preguntarles entonces a ustedes que están en línea, si les enseñan que el Internet es satánico ¿Por qué están leyendo este escrito y por qué tienen un sitio propio en el Internet? Si el Internet es satánico sus sitios también son satánicos ¿no es así? Concluyo con esto que los TJ no acatan ni siquiera sus propias enseñanzas.***

---

***"TODA PALABRA DE DIOS ES ACRISOLADA,  
ES ESCUCHADO DE LOS QUE BUSCAN EN ÉL SU AMPARO.  
NO AÑADAS NADA A SUS PALABRAS; NO SEA QUE ÉL TE REPRENDA,  
Y SEAS HALLADO FALSARIO".***

***Proverbios 30:5-6***

***Es obvio quien es el falsario aquí. Es la Sociedad Atalaya (Watchtower Bible and Tract Society).***

***Un hombre honesto altera sus ideas para que encajen con la verdad.  
Un hombre deshonesto altera la verdad para que encaje con sus ideas.***

*De cualquier forma, aquél que ha rechazado reconocer la verdad en la vida se verá forzado a confrontarla en la muerte.*

*Muchas veces he preguntado a los Testigos de Jehová que por favor me muestren el versículo en la Biblia que otorgó autoridad a cualquier ser humano a fundar su propia iglesia diferente a la UNICA que Jesucristo fundó en Mateo 16:18.*

*Ninguno ha podido hacerlo. Si no hay autoridad, no hay credibilidad en sus creencias o en lo que dicen.  
¿Cómo puede haberla?*

*San Pablo lo dijo todo en 2Timoteo 3:5,*

*"Has de saber que en los últimos días sobrevendrán tiempos difíciles. Porque los hombres serán amadores de sí mismos y del dinero, jactanciosos, soberbios, maldicientes, desobedientes a sus padres, ingratos, impíos, inhumanos, desleales, calumniadores, incontinentes, despiadados, enemigos de todo lo bueno, traidores, temerarios, hinchados, amadores de los placeres más que de Dios. Tendrán ciertamente apariencia de piedad, mas negando lo que es su fuerza. A éstos apártalos de ti".*

*2Timoteo 3:1-5*

*La "apariencia de piedad" y el hecho de que "niegan su fuerza", significa que "ellos no tienen ninguna autoridad".*

*Qué sabio fue San Pablo en aconsejarnos con esas tres últimas palabras de esos versículos...*

*"Apártalos de ti."*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 1998  
Actualizado el 14 de marzo, 2007*

---

 [Volver a la página principal....](#)

 [Volver a defensores.....](#)

---

# Vamos a Encontrar las Llaves Perdidas...

---

¿Qué haremos con esas llaves, si es que las encontramos todas?

Suponte que posees un tesoro invaluable, único en su tipo, más precioso que la vida misma... ¡Un Reino!

Por supuesto querrás proteger este Reino, y que no cualquiera tenga acceso en él, solo los capaces de seguir tus reglas.

¿Tiene sentido para ti que se les entreguen las llaves de tu Reino a doce personas? ¿Qué tal si uno de los doce termina siendo una persona indeseada, no confiable? ¿Te sentirías cómodo sabiendo que existen doce juegos de llaves y uno de ellos en manos de alguien en quien no puedes confiar?

Bien, por supuesto estoy hablando de las llaves del Reino de los Cielos.

---

Veamos en Mateo 16:19, y Jesús dijo, "A ti te daré las llaves del Reino de los Cielos..."

Algunos no-católicos dicen que el tiempo futuro del verbo usado "daré" significa que las llaves serían dadas en un tiempo futuro, y no en el tiempo en que lo dijo en ese versículo. Ellos discuten que Jesús de hecho les dió las llaves a todos los Apóstoles en Mateo 18:18 (aunque la Biblia no diga eso), como cuando les dió a todos ellos el poder de atar o desatar los pecados. Ellos tratan de enlazar como sea posible a Mateo 16:19 con 18:18.

---

Mi propósito en este escrito es enfatizar que Judas era uno de los doce en aquel tiempo, y si los doce tuvieran un juego de llaves, entonces Judas también habría recibido uno.

Ahora, no intentaré preguntar ¿en dónde está Judas? ya que Dios no nos dice adónde va cada uno después de morir en este mundo. Solo preguntaré a los no-católicos ¿En dónde están las llaves que supuestamente le fueron dadas a Judas en Mateo 18:18?

---

[● Volver a defensores...](#)

[● Volver a la página principal...](#)

# El Secesionismo Bautista

## "El Rastro de la Sangre"...

---

### *El Secesionismo Bautista:*

*Algunos grupos bautistas argumentan que su iglesia es la "verdadera" Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo. Tratan de rastrear su descendencia hasta Juan Bautista. Según ellos, su principal "prueba" es un librito de 56 páginas titulado "El Rastro de la Sangre" escrito por J.M. Carroll en 1931. En él, su autor intenta mostrar que los grupos de herejes registrados en la historia como los montanistas, novacianistas, donatistas, paulicianos, albigenses, cataristas, valdenses, y anabaptistas fueron realmente bautistas, y que fueron perseguidos por los católicos hasta su extinción. Puesto que no existe evidencia demostrativa de esto, acusan a la Iglesia Católica de haberla destruido. Interesantemente, los teólogos bautistas, rechazan esta historia por no tener fundamentos, además de su carencia de probabilidad. De cualquier forma, para vergüenza de la gran mayoría de los bautistas, algunas sectas bautistas que siguen las llamadas "notas", continúan enseñando esto.*

---

### *Examinemos a cada uno de estos grupos...*

- 1. Los montanistas, negaron todas las segundas nupcias, incluso después de la muerte de uno de los esposos. Impusieron como requerimiento que todas las mujeres vírgenes, usaran un velo en la Iglesia. Negaron el perdón de los pecados, originando así, un movimiento sin esperanza.*
- 2. Los novacianistas, enseñaron que ningún pecado sería perdonado después del bautismo. Igualmente negaron las segundas nupcias bajo cualquier circunstancia. Novaciano encubiertamente se declaró obispo y subsecuentemente fue excomulgado.*
- 3. Los donatistas, enseñaron que la verdadera Iglesia consistía solo de aquellos elegidos y que el bautismo solo era válido mientras fuera ejecutado por un donatista.*
- 4. Los paulicianos, creyeron en la pluralidad de dioses, mantuvieron que toda la materia era mala, rechazaron el Antiguo Testamento, negaron la encarnación, dijeron que Cristo fue un ángel. Se negaron a honrar la cruz diciendo que Cristo no había sido crucificado.*
- 5. Los albigenses, creyeron en dos dioses, un dios y el otro diablo. Rechazaron todos los sacramentos, declararon que era pecaminoso el contraer matrimonio. Esto promovió la promiscuidad sexual. El embarazo era de evitarse promoviendo así el aborto.*
- 6. Los cataristas, seguidores de todas las herejías albigenses.*
- 7. Los valdenses, enseñaron que la Iglesia no debía tener propiedades, condenando así el diezmo. Interesantemente, aceptaron la Santa Eucaristía como el cuerpo de Cristo.*
- 8. Los anabaptistas, practicaron la poligamia y el comunismo. Condenaron los juramentos como ilegales. Su fundador fue Tomás Munser en 1521. Solo este hecho particular, refuta su argumento de antigüedad.*

*Recontando los "hechos" de estos grupos heréticos, ¿Por qué alguien querría incluir a cualquiera de ellos como la "prueba" ancestral de su origen?*

---

*Ahora, puesto que Jesucristo prometió que Su Iglesia perduraría por siempre, "Las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella" Mateo 16:18, ¿Qué supones que hacía Él con Su Iglesia durante todos estos siglos? ¿La estaría cambiando a estos grupos herejes mientras aparecían en zig-zag, ahora montanistas, luego novacianistas y así? Eso es ridículo. No, Él hizo exactamente lo que dijo que haría, preservar y proteger Su única santa Iglesia Católica.*

---

*Bien, al tratar con los creyentes de [Sola Scriptura](#) como lo son los bautistas, insistiré en jugar también el juego de la [Sola Scriptura](#) en situaciones como esta. El mero significado de la palabra [Sola Scriptura](#) es que todo lo creíble debe ser encontrado en la Biblia, y si algo no estuviera en ella, simplemente no existe o nunca sucedió, y esto viene de lo que ellos les afirman a los católicos. De cualquier forma, ese mismo concepto puede ser utilizado también por los católicos sobre las creencias del secesionismo bautista. Simplemente no he encontrado ningún versículo que siquiera me dé una pista de que Juan Bautista fundó una iglesia. ¿Por qué no puedo encontrar eso en la Biblia? ¿Existe aquí algún doblez de parte de los creyentes de Sola Scriptura? ¿Una cara para ellos mismos y otra para los católicos? ¿En dónde está la evidencia? Si los evangélicos bautistas hubieran existido desde los tiempos de Juan Bautista, entonces los libros de historia tendrían muchas referencias acerca de ellos y no es así. Los escritos de los Primeros Padres, los historiadores de ese tiempo, no mencionan en absoluto a los evangélicos o bautistas. Lo que me parece más interesante es que, la inmensa cantidad de sus escritos, mencionan a la Iglesia Católica y ¡por su nombre! en cientos de ocasiones. Por ejemplo, simplemente en los escritos de San Agustín (354-430), el nombre de la Iglesia Católica es mencionado en más de 300 ocasiones diferentes.*

---

*Incluiré aquí como muestra un poco de la carta de San Ignacio a los de Esmirna, escrita alrededor del año 107 D.C.*

*Vale observar que San Ignacio fue un padre apostólico, significando ello que conoció por lo menos a algunos de los apóstoles.*

*8. "Seguid todos al obispo, como Jesucristo al Padre, y al colegio de ancianos (presbíteros) como a los Apóstoles. En cuanto a los diáconos, reverenciadlos como al mandamiento de Dios. Que nadie sin el obispo haga nada de lo que atañe a la Iglesia. Sólo aquella Eucaristía ha de ser tenida por válida que se hace por el obispo o por quien tiene autorización de él. Dondequiera que aparece el obispo, acuda allí el pueblo, [así como dondequiera que esté Jesucristo, allí está la Iglesia Católica](#). No es lícito celebrar el bautismo o la Eucaristía sin el obispo, pero lo que él aprobare, eso es también lo agradable a Dios, a fin de que todo cuanto hagáis sea firme y válido".*

*San Ignacio de Antioquía, Obispo, Carta a los Esmirnianos, párrafo 8, 106 D.C.*

---

*Información al respecto puede ser encontrada [aquí](#).*

---

*Enseguida encontrarás un pequeño ejemplo de los primeros escritos de la Iglesia, en los que se menciona a la Iglesia Católica por nombre. Observa que datan desde el 106 hasta el 512 D.C.*

*\*[Ignacio](#), Carta a los Esmirnianos 8:1-2. J65 106 D.C.*

*Martirio de San Policarpo 16:2. J77,79,80a,81a, 155 D.C.*

*\*Clemente de Alejandría, Stromata 7:17:107:3. J435 202 D.C.*

Cipriano, *Unidad de la Iglesia Católica* 4-6. J555-557 251 D.C.  
Cipriano, *Carta a Florencio* 66:69:8. J587 254 D.C.  
\*Lactancio, *Instituciones Divinas* 4:30:1. \*J637 304 D.C.  
Alejandro de Alejandría, *Cartas* 12. J680 324 D.C.  
Atanasio, *Carta sobre el Concilio de Nicea* 27. J757 350 D.C.  
\*Atanasio, *Carta a Serapio* 1:28. J782 359 D.C.  
Atanasio, *Carta al Concilio de Rimini* 5. J785 361 D.C.  
\*Cirilo de Jerusalén, *Catequesis* 18:1. J836-\*839  
Dámaso, *Decreto de Dámaso* 3. J910u 382 D.C.  
Serapión, *El Sacramentario* 13:1. J1239a 350 D.C.  
\*Paciano de Barcelona, *Carta a Simproniano* 1:4 J1243 375 D.C.  
\*Agustín, *Carta a Vincente Rogatista* 93:7:23. J1422  
Agustín, *Carta a Vidal* 217:5:16. J1456 427 D.C.  
\*Agustín, *Salmos* 88:2:14, 90:2:1. J1478-1479 418 D.C.  
\*Agustín, *Sermones* 2, 267:4. \*J1492, \*J1523 430 D.C.  
\*Agustín, *Sermón a los Catecúmenos sobre el Credo* 6:14. J1535  
\*Agustín, *La Verdadera Religión* 7:12+. \*J1548, \*J1562, J1564 389-391 D.C.  
\*\*Agustín, *Réplica a la Carta de Manés* 4:5. \*J1580-1581  
\*Agustín, *Instrucción Cristiana* 2:8:12+. \*J1584, J1617  
Agustín, *Bautismo* 4:21:28+. J1629, J1714, J1860a, J1882  
\*Agustín, *Réplica a las cartas de los Pelagianos* 2:3:5+. \*J1892, \*J1898  
Inocente I, *Carta a Probus* 36. J2017  
\*Fulgencio de Ruspe, *El perdón de los pecados* 1:19:2, J2251-2252 512 D.C.

---

*"Profundizar en la historia es dejar de ser protestante..."  
Cita de un católico convertido de la Iglesia Anglicana...  
Cardenal John Newman*



---

*Para aquellos que entienden inglés y quieren conocer  
la verdadera historia sobre la formación de la Iglesia Bautista,  
por favor visiten esta fuente bautista [aquí](#) .*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 5 de julio, 1999  
Actualizado el 22 de mayo, 2004*

---

 [Volver a los Defensores...](#)  
 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# Y Dios ¿Siempre dice la Verdad?

---

Esta es una pregunta que realmente hasta me da pena hacerla. Y así, aunque no lo creas, mucha gente o cuestiona Su Palabra o la ignora.

---

Los cristianos no-católicos enseñan que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó en Mateo 16:18, apostató en el tiempo de [Constantino](#), o en el tiempo de la [reforma](#). Enseñan que la Iglesia Católica actual no es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. Reto abiertamente a esta enseñanza falsa, usando la Palabra de Dios misma para mostrar en donde están equivocados.

---

Dios dijo: Isaías 59:21...

"Este será mi pacto con ellos, dice Yahvé: « Mi Espíritu que está sobre ti, y mis palabras que puse Yo en tu boca, no se apartarán de tu boca, ni de la boca de tus hijos, ni de la boca de los hijos de tus hijos, dice Yahvé, DESDE AHORA Y PARA SIEMPRE »."

Esta promesa es sobre la ortodoxia perpetua de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó. "Para siempre", significa simplemente eso. Quiere decir que la Iglesia NUNCA [apostatará](#). ¿Cómo alguien puede decir que lo hizo? ¿No está diciendo con esto que Dios no dice siempre la verdad?

---

Dios dijo: Mateo 16:18...

"Y Yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella".

Cualquiera que enseñe que la Iglesia Católica [apostató](#), está igualmente enseñando exactamente lo opuesto a lo que Jesucristo dijo. Están enseñando que las puertas del abismo sí prevalecieron, ¿no es así?

---

Dios dijo: Mateo 28:20...

"...y enseñándoles a guardar todo lo que yo os he mandado. Y he aquí que Yo estoy con vosotros TODOS los días hasta el fin del mundo."

Jesucristo dijo que estaría con Su Iglesia TODOS los días, hasta el final del mundo. TODOS LOS DIAS quiere decir CADA DIA de CADA SIGLO, hasta el fin del mundo. Y aún así, los cristiano no-católicos enseñan "si, pero, solo hasta el tiempo de [Constantino](#) o [Martín Lutero](#), o en otro tiempo desconocido". Ellos enseñan que Jesucristo fue algo menos que sincero en este versículo, ¿cierto?

---

Dios dijo: Juan 14:16-18...

"Y Yo rogaré al Padre, y Él os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque Él mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros. No os dejaré huérfanos; volveré a vosotros". Esa palabra "SIEMPRE" está ahí nuevamente, y los cristianos no-católicos o la ignoran o enseñan que significa "temporalmente", hasta que [Constantino](#) o [Lutero](#) lleguen".

---

**Bien, puesto que todos sabemos que Dios no puede mentir, entonces todo lo que Él dijo es verdad absoluta. En la Sagrada Escritura, Él nos ha dicho una y otra vez, que Él estará con Su Iglesia "SIEMPRE", por lo cual la Iglesia que Él fundó en Mateo 16:18 aún permanece entre nosotros, ¿correcto?**

**Ya que los no-católicos dicen que no puede ser la Iglesia Católica, entonces, han de nombrar**

**"¿Cuál es esa Iglesia?"**

---

Actualizado el 20 de junio, 2000

---

[● Volver a defensores.....](#)  
[● Volver a la página principal...](#)

---



# No Pudieron Lograrlo.

## ¿Qué te motiva a pensar que tu podrás?

---

**"La Iglesia, instituida por nuestro Señor y confirmada por los apóstoles, es una para toda la humanidad; pero la locura frenética de las diversas sectas impías los ha cortado de ella. No puede ser negado que esta rasgadura de la fe por la mitad ha provenido del defecto de la inteligencia pobre, que tuerce lo que es leído para conformarse a su opinión, en vez de ajustar su opinión al significado de lo que es leído. Sin embargo, mientras los partidos individuales luchan entre ellos, la Iglesia se mantiene revelada de pie no sólo por sus propias doctrinas, sino también por aquellas doctrinas de sus adversarios. Y aunque ellos han corrido todos contra ella, ella refuta el más grave error que todos ellos comparten, por el hecho mismo que ella es sola y Una. Por lo tanto, todos los herejes, vienen contra la Iglesia; pero mientras todos los herejes pueden conquistarse el uno al otro, no pueden ganar nada para ellos mismos. Pues su victoria es el triunfo de la Iglesia sobre todos ellos. Una herejía lucha contra aquella enseñanza de la otra, la cual fue ya condenada por la fe de la Iglesia en otra herejía, ya que no hay nada que los herejes mantengan en común, y el resultado es que ellos afirman nuestra fe luchando entre ellos mismos".**

(traducción literal del texto en inglés)

**San Hilario de Poitiers...**

**La Trinidad, 7:4, Jurgens 865, 356 D.C.**

**Esta cita es tan cierta hoy como lo fue hace más de 1600 años...**

---

**"Si hay una cosa de que dicen:**

**«Mira, esto es nuevo»,**

**también ésa existió ya**

**en los tiempos que nos precedieron".**

**Eclesiastés 1:10**

---

**La Iglesia Católica fue fundada por Jesucristo a principios del primer siglo. Desde el primer día de su existencia, la Iglesia ha estado bajo ataques provenientes de aquellos que buscan destruirla. Esas agresiones han continuado por casi 2000 años sin éxito, y aún continúan. ¿Sabes qué? La Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo aún está con nosotros.**

**Veamos` ¿Qué ha sucedido con sus agresores?**

---

**1. Primeramente fueron los judíos quienes no aceptaron a Cristo. Lo acusaron con todo tipo de mentiras y provocaron a los romanos para que lo crucificaran. Persiguieron a la Iglesia novata desde el principio. Entérate leyendo las acciones de San Pablo y la persecución de los judíos en Hechos 7 y 8.**

**¿Qué recibieron los judíos por sus acciones contra la Iglesia? Casi la destrucción total...**

**Jesucristo dijo en Mateo 24:2, "...no quedará aquí piedra sobre piedra que no sea derribada". Él hablaba entonces de la capital judía, Jerusalén. Sus palabras fueron cumplidas en el año 70 D.C. cuando los romanos destruyeron totalmente el templo judío y Jerusalén. Todos los sacerdotes judíos fueron asesinados, por lo que actualmente no se encontrará un sólo sacerdote judío, sino rabinos, y es necesario un sacerdote para transmitir el sacerdocio a otro. La Iglesia Católica no fue destruida,**

pero el judaísmo casi lo fue, y así por siempre cambió desde entonces, mientras la Iglesia Católica continuó fortaleciéndose.

---

2. Enseguida fueron los romanos. Crucificaron a Cristo, y sin piedad persiguieron a los cristianos tratando de matarlos a todos durante cientos de años, bajo el mandato de muchos emperadores paganos. ¿Qué recibieron los romanos por sus persecuciones? El emperador romano [Constantino](#), se convirtió al cristianismo. (Si no puedes derrocarlo, únete a ellos). El Imperio Romano comenzó a declinar terminando con Rómulo en el 476, después de haber sido completamente destruido por sus invasores del norte, para nunca más recuperarse.

El Imperio Romano terminó en la nada y no pudo destruir la Iglesia Católica.

La Iglesia Católica continuó prosperando.

---

3. Después vino el islamismo. Todos sabemos de las terribles persecuciones contra la Iglesia en la edad media. Recordemos todas esas guerras de las cruzadas con tremendas pérdidas de valientes caballeros cristianos que sufrieron en manos del islamismo. El Islam aún está con nosotros y también la Iglesia Católica que emergió más fuerte que nunca.

---

4. Los herejes han estado atacando a la Iglesia desde su principio y en cada siglo consecutivo. Muchos vienen con gran fanfarria y eventualmente mueren. ¿Quién recuerda a los herejes simonianos, los cerentianos, basilidianos, valentinianos, marcionitas, ebonitas, montanistas, origenistas, arrianos, nestorianos, Lollards, Photius, y cientos otros más? Todos ellos embistieron contra la Iglesia Católica, y ella, aún está de pie entre nosotros ¿Y ellos? desaparecidos. De cualquier forma, algunas de estas herejías continúan surgiendo y como camaleones que cambian de colores, se disfrazan con [nuevos nombres](#). Las herejías y los herejes siempre estarán presentes. Son el hierbajo mezclado entre el trigo, que será arrancado y aventado al fuego eterno, mientras que el trigo será reunido en el granero para ser salvado, Mateo 3:12.

---

5. Posteriormente vino el protestantismo. Iniciado por [Martín Lutero](#) en 1521, se extendió por Europa rápidamente causando la baja de diez millones de católicos convertidos al protestantismo. Fue una gran pérdida para la Iglesia Católica, pero solo temporalmente, ya que sólo 10 años más tarde, la Iglesia recibió a 10 millones de conversos en Centroamérica, comenzando con el milagro de [Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe](#). La Iglesia continuó creciendo, e inmediatamente rupturas empezaron a mostrarse en la herejía del protestantismo. Puesto que no poseen una [autoridad](#) central, hubo riñas entre ellos mismos sobre lo que realmente es la [verdad](#). Después, pronto se dividieron en varias sectas, los luteranos, bautistas, calvinistas, metodistas, anglicanos, etc. y esas constantes divisiones continúan hasta nuestros días. En el último recuento, existen más de 38,000\* sectas diferentes no-católicas que se llaman a ellas mismas cristianos. Peor aún, cada secta individual se sigue dividiendo cada vez más. Solamente los bautistas son más de veinte sectas mayores y más de ochenta menores. Los presbiterianos divididos en más de diez, los luteranos en 18. Incluso el montanismo se ha dividido en por lo menos 4 sectas diferentes. Existen literalmente cientos de iglesias pentecostales solamente, y muchas más que se llaman a sí mismas no-denominadas. Los cristianos no-católicos no terminan de aprehender que una casa dividida contra sí misma no puede mantenerse en pie, Mateo 12:25. Igualmente, una casa construida sobre arena en lugar de [roca](#), Mateo 16:18, será destruida por las tormentas, Mateo 7:21-27.

¿Qué le hizo la [reforma](#) protestante a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo? Produjo algunas pérdidas temporales, pero sólo eso. La Iglesia continuó su crecimiento, y actualmente es mucho mayor de lo

que era cuando [Martín Lutero](#) inició el protestantismo. ¿Y qué ganó el protestantismo? nada más que una severa división del Cuerpo de Cristo. Ciertamente no logró su objetivo de destruir la Iglesia Católica. De hecho, el protestantismo, se encuentra en tremendo dilema actualmente y no me sorprendería que siguiera el camino de Arrio, y Photius y de los cientos de herejes del pasado. \*World Christian Encyclopedia, una publicación protestante.

---

6. Y entre todos estos vino Adolfo Hitler, quien hizo un voto de destruir la Iglesia Católica. ¿En dónde están ahora él y sus 1000 años de Reich? ¿Desaparecieron! y la Iglesia Católica permanece hasta nuestros días.

---

7. No podemos olvidar el comunismo y el daño que causó a la Iglesia durante 75 años de terror. La Europa Oriental bajo la cortina de hierro, La Unión Soviética, Ucrania, Lituania, Polonia y una lista enorme de países bajo el yugo del oso. El imperio soviético repentinamente se colapsó sin ningún disparo. ¿Qué lo causó tan sorpresivamente? Fue la bienaventurada Virgen María actuando a través del vicario de Cristo, el Santo Padre Juan Pablo II. El colapso se inició en la Polonia católica y con la ayuda de nuestro Papa polaco. Es un hecho que el comunismo está viviente en algunas partes del mundo, pero ¿En dónde está la Unión Soviética, el principal adversario? ¿Y la Iglesia Católica que los comunistas trataron de destruir? Está regresando a esos países hambrientos de religión.

---

Ahora, ¿Cómo explicar esta sobrevivencia remarcable de la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, después de tremendos ataques [internos](#) y del exterior, por diversas fuerzas, algunas con astuta ingenuidad y por casi 2000 años?

La respuesta es fácilmente explicable para cualquiera que conozca y ame la Sagrada Escritura.

**Sobrevive porque Jesucristo mismo dijo que así sería,  
Mateo 16:18, Mateo 28:20, y Juan 14:16-17.**

---

No existe otra institución que haya sobrevivido intacta por 2000 años, y aún hasta nuestros días continúa cumpliendo el mandato de Jesucristo. No hay otra institución que haya soportado los flechazos y barbaries, los herejes con sus herejías, las guerras y subversiones que la Iglesia Católica ha sufrido con paciencia por tanto tiempo. ¿Cómo es que ha sobrevivido por tanto tiempo así?

"Si Dios está por nosotros, ¿Quién contra nosotros?" Romanos 8:31

---

**Ahora pregunto, si todos esos grupos enlistados aquí, no pudieron destruir la Iglesia Católica,  
¿Qué te motiva a pensar que tu o algunos más podrían lograrlo?  
Si tratas de destruir la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó,  
descubrirás que estás peleando contra Dios mismo. Hechos 5:38-39  
Pero, parece que algunas personas no comprenden el mensaje...**

---

**"Toda arma forjada contra ti será ineficaz, y tu condenarás toda lengua que se mueva para juzgarte". Isaías 54:17**

---

 [Volver a los defensores.....](#)

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# "¿De modo que me he hecho enemigo vuestro por deciros la verdad?"

Gálatas 4:16

---

"La verdad siempre ha molestado a la gente y nunca es cómoda."

Cardinal Ratzinger, Octubre 9 De 2000

---

"El Nuevo Testamento se oculta en el Antiguo, y el Antiguo Testamento se revela en el Nuevo." San Agustín

La Biblia es muchos libros, con todo, es un solo libro. Es muchas historias, con todo, es una historia. Es la historia de la historia de la salvación del hombre por Dios. Usando la [tipología](#), una herramienta muy útil para la exégesis bíblica, muchas prefiguraciones, o símbolos, en el Antiguo Testamento se encuentran para señalar hacia las nuevas realidades del Nuevo Testamento. Las reglas estrictas deben ser seguidas, y una es que las prefiguraciones del Antiguo Testamento son siempre inferiores a las nuevas realidades del Nuevo Testamento. Otra regla es que, nunca un símbolo en el Antiguo Testamento apunta hacia otro símbolo del Nuevo Testamento, sino que siempre lo hace hacia una realidad mucho mayor.

Salmo 127:1 la prefiguración:

"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen. Si Yahvé no guarda la ciudad, el centinela se desvela en vano."

Solamente hay una Iglesia de Dios. Todo el resto fue construido por el hombre. Todas las iglesias en la tierra, excepto una, son negadas por este versículo. Parecería que, a menos de que usted pueda probar que Jesucristo fundó la iglesia a la que usted pertenece, usted ha trabajado inútilmente.

1Timoteo 3:15 la realidad:

"Para que, si tardare, sepas como debes portarte en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia del Dios vivo, columna y cimiento de la verdad."

La casa mencionada en salmos 127:1 es explicada aquí. Nótese que la palabra usada en este versículo fue "iglesia" no "iglesias". También observe que la Biblia dice que es la Iglesia el pilar y la fundación de la verdad. Los no-Católicos parecen no hacer caso de este versículo, cuando les pregunto su respuesta es, "La Biblia es el pilar y la fundación de la verdad".

---

Ahora la gran pregunta es, ¿"Cuál es la Iglesia"?

Nunca tema porque la Biblia nos dice cuál Iglesia es, si es que seguimos y creemos la palabra del Dios.

---

Mateo 16:18-19,

**"Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré Mi Iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella. A ti te daré las llaves del reino de los cielos: lo que atares sobre la tierra estará atado en los cielos, lo que desatares en la tierra, estará desatado en los cielos."**

Jesucristo fundó una Iglesia. Observe que Él dijo "Iglesia" en singular, no "Iglesias". Que no prevalecerán las puertas del abismo, es una promesa declarando que Su Iglesia estará protegida [interna](#) y [externamente](#) por El mismo hasta la eternidad. Aquellos que insisten en que la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, apostató enseguida de haber muerto el último Apóstol, están realmente

diciendo que las puertas del abismo sí prevalecieron contra ella, y están llamando a Jesucristo "mentiroso", por Su promesa hecha en el versículo anterior.

**Mateo 28:18-20,**

**"Todo poder me ha sido dado en el cielo y sobre la tierra. Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; enseñándoles a conservar todo cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy todos los días hasta la consumación del siglo."**

Ésta es la promesa de Jesucristo de estar con su Iglesia diariamente en cada siglo hasta el final de los tiempos, y sin lapsos de 1500 años, ni siquiera de un día. Para los que dicen que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, apostató tan pronto como murió el último Apóstol, lo han llamado un mentiroso otra vez por ésta promesa.

**Juan 14:16-17,**

**"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y El os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque El mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros."**

Aquí está la promesa de que el Espíritu Santo estará con la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó por siempre. Para los que dicen que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, apostató pronto después de que el último Apóstol muriera, lo han llamado nuevamente un mentiroso por esta promesa

**Juan 16:12-13, and Juan 14:26**

**"Tengo todavía mucho que deciros, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, El os conducirá a toda la Verdad; porque El no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir."**

Nótese el tiempo futuro en que Él "dirigirá" y "declarará las cosas que están por venir". Para los que dicen que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, apostató pronto después de que el último Apóstol muriera, lo han llamado un mentiroso todavía y con todo, otra vez mas por su promesa aquí.

**Efesios 3:20-21,**

**"A Él, que es poderoso para hacer en todo, mediante su fuerza que obra en nosotros, incomparablemente más de lo que pedimos o pensamos. A Él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús, por todas las generaciones de la edad de las edades."**

He aquí otra promesa mas de la Sagrada Escritura asegurándonos que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó perdurará por siempre. Para aquellos que afirman que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, apostató pronto después de que el último Apóstol muriera, están juzgando la Santa Palabra de Dios, por tanto y al mismo tiempo, están juzgando a Dios mismo.

**1Juan 5:10,**

**"Quien no cree a Dios, le declara mentiroso, porque no ha creído en el testimonio que Dios ha dado de su Hijo."**

Si usted no cree los versículos de las promesas de Jesucristo y de San Pablo según lo enumerado arriba, los ha llamado a ambos, mentirosos.

**Efesios 5:23**

**"Porque el varón es cabeza de la mujer, como Cristo cabeza de la Iglesia, Salvador de Su Cuerpo." Puesto que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó es Su Cuerpo (Efesios 1:22-23), de igual forma Él es el Salvador de Su cuerpo. Es por esto qué la única Iglesia que Él fundó sigue siendo y estando aquí después de 2000 años de incesantes ataques, [internos](#) y [externos](#).**

Hechos 5:38-39,

"Ahora, pues, os digo, dejad a estos hombres y soltadlos, porque si ésta idea u obra viene de hombres, será desbaratada; pero si de Dios viene, no podréis destruirla, no sea que os halléis peleando contra Dios"

He aquí otra razón por la cual la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó aun está con nosotros después de 2000 años de ataques constantes. ¿Acaso no son los que se oponen a Dios quienes no creen Su palabra como lo he demostrado?

---

Quienes atacan la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, deberían percatarse de que cuando lo hacen, están atacando a Jesucristo mismo. Igual que como lo muestra Hechos 9:4, cuando Jesucristo le dijo a Saúl, quien perseguía a su Iglesia, "**Saúl, Saúl, ¿por qué Me persigues?**"

"Si lee usted los capítulos 7 y 8 de Hechos, encontrará que Saúl era despiadado persiguiendo a la Iglesia Cristiana en sus principios, capturando a sus miembros y asesinando hasta a San Estaban (Hechos 7:58-59) ¿Por qué Jesucristo no pregunto en lugar "Saúl, por qué persigues a Mi Iglesia?"

---

Entonces, la gran pregunta es, ¿"Cuál es la Iglesia?"

Literalmente hay miles de decenas\* de diferentes sectas en el mundo actual para seleccionar. Para eliminar todas las sectas y encontrar la verdadera Iglesia, ¿por qué simplemente no hace una prueba?

\*Enciclopedia Mundial Cristiana, Abril 2001, Publicación [Protestante](#).

Aquí está el [sentido común](#), [histórico](#) y "lo que nos dice la Sagrada Escritura, o lo que no nos dice" Prueba:

1. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que tuvo que haber sido fundada por Dios.

"Si Yahvé no edifica la casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen. Si Yahvé no guarda la ciudad, el centinela se desvela en vano." Salmo 127:1

**"Y Yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra Ella."** Mateo 16:18

2. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que hay [una sola](#) Iglesia, Salmo 127:1, Efesios 4:3-6.

3. El sentido común nos dice que todavía debe estar aquí, como Él prometió estar con Su Iglesia cada día en cada siglo hasta el final de los tiempos, y así lo declara Mateo 28:20.

4. El sentido común nos dice que debe ser capaz de proveer [documentos históricos](#) auténticos, comprobando su existencia y continuidad en cada siglo durante los 20 siglos pasados.

¿Por qué razón tantos se rehúsan siquiera a leer estos documentos o de plano niegan su existencia? ¿Acaso tienen miedo de lo que encontrarán?

"Profundizar en la historia es dejar de ser Protestante" John Henry Newman, ex- Protestante.

¿Aquellos que rehúsan beneficiarse de los errores de la historia están condenados a repetirlos de nuevo!

5. El sentido común nos dice que, debe ser capaz de mostrar una línea [continua](#) de su liderazgo jerárquico por 20 siglos pasados. Solo una Iglesia puede hacerlo.

6. El sentido común nos dice que, debe poder encontrar su [imagen](#) en la Sagrada Escritura.

7. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que el Espíritu Santo estará con Su Iglesia por siempre, Juan 14:16.

8. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que el [Espíritu Santo](#) enseñará toda la verdad a Su Iglesia a través del tiempo, Juan 16:12-13.

9. El sentido común y la Sagrada Escritura nos dicen que el Espíritu Santo no podría estar enseñando y guiando a ninguna Iglesia con excepción de la [única](#) que Jesucristo fundó. Esto es simplemente porque la [verdad es una](#) y todas esas sectas no fundadas por el Señor tienen puntos de [vista opuestos](#) entre unas y otras. A excepción de la existencia de Dios, cada doctrina enseñada por una secta, es negada por la otra. Sus enseñanzas se basan solamente en opiniones personales las cuáles no tienen fundamento alguno sobre la verdad doctrinal. Sin embargo, Dios no se interesa en las opiniones personales del hombre, sino solamente en la verdad doctrinal:

"Se llegaron, pues, a Jesús, y le dijeron: Maestro, sabemos que tú no mientes jamás, y que no te preocupa el qué dirán, sino que te dedicas a enseñar con toda verdad los caminos de Dios".  
Marcos 12:14, Mateo 22:16

San Pedro acentuó el rechazo de opiniones personales cuando le contestó al sumo sacerdote diciendo:

"Hay que obedecer a Dios antes que a los hombres".  
Hechos 5:29

Los hechos hablan por sí mismos, sin dejar espacio a opiniones personales opuestas:

"Os ruego, pues, hermanos, por el nombre de Nuestro Señor Jesucristo, que habléis todos una misma cosa, y que no haya divisiones entre vosotros, sino que viváis perfectamente unidos en un mismo pensar y en un mismo parecer."  
1Corintios 1:10

¿Cómo pueden las miles de decenas de sectas individuales con millones de miembros, perderse de entender éste versículo tan claro y simple.

He aquí otro sobre el mismo tema igualmente ignorado por tantos:

"Si tenéis, pues, (para mí) alguna consolación en Cristo, algún consuelo de caridad, alguna comunicación de Espíritu, alguna ternura y misericordia, poned el colmo a mi gozo, siendo de un mismo sentir, teniendo un mismo amor, un mismo espíritu, un mismo pensamiento.  
Filipenses 2:1-2 Ver también Filipenses 1:27

Es válido razonar que si toda esa variedad de sectas enseñaran la misma cosa, entonces habría solamente una iglesia, como lo exige la Sagrada Escritura.

**"Yo tengo otras ovejas que no son de este aprisco. A esas también tengo que traer, ellas oirán mi voz, y habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor."**

John 10:16

**"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y El os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque El mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros."**

Juan 14:16-17 También ver Hechos 20:28

¿Qué significa a quien **el mundo no puede recibir**? ¿A quiénes les dijo estas palabras Jesús? Es muy claro que el Espíritu Santo está guiando la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo.



10. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que habrá fracturas internas en la única Iglesia de Dios.

"Pues, en primer lugar, oigo que al reuniros en la Iglesia hay divisiones entre vosotros; y en parte lo creo. Porque menester es que haya entre vosotros los que son de una virtud probada."

1Corintios 11:18-19

El hecho de que existan fracturas (sectarias) es la causa de que los poseedores de la luz de la verdad brillen sobresaliendo de entre aquellos que se encuentran en error.

Aquellos que pertenecen a la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo poseen esta luz de la verdad.

11. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó sería conformada a Cristo y a El solamente. La Escritura no dice que Su Iglesia estaría conformada a hombre ninguno. Esto la convierte en una teocracia gobernada por una jerarquía. El reglamento viene de arriba hacia abajo y no del fondo inferior hacia arriba como en una democracia. ¿Cuántas sectas son controladas por la voluntad colectiva de la gente? En la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, si el 99% de la gente desearan cambiar algo, no sería, y no podría ser cambiado a menos que fuera por la voluntad de Dios. Hechos 5:29, Efesios 5:24-25,29, Colosenses 1:18

12. La Escritura nos dice que Su Iglesia perdurará por siempre, Efesios 3:21, y Mateo 28:20. ¿Por qué entonces algunos dicen que apostató en algún momento o en otro, pero no pueden indicar el tiempo, ni el lugar, ni proporcionar ninguna "prueba documentada auténtica" de esta supuesta apostasía?

13. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que es la Iglesia y no la Biblia cuál es el [pilar y la fundación de la verdad](#). 1Timothy 3:15. También ver Efesios 3:10.

¿Por qué entonces algunos dicen que es la Biblia y no la iglesia? ¿Dónde dice eso en la Escritura?

14. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que es a la Iglesia de Cristo a quien le fue dada la comisión de guardar esa verdad,

"...Guarda el buen depósito por medio del Espíritu Santo que habita en nosotros."

2Timoteo 1:14

¿Acaso la verdad permaneció sin vigilancia por 1500 años hasta que apareció [Martin Lutero](#)?

15. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la Tradición Apostólica será pasada de generación en generación. 2Tesalonicenses 2:15.

16. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó es la [autoridad](#) final en la tierra. Mateo 18:15-18

17. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la verdadera Iglesia no sostendrá ninguna interpretación [privada](#) de la Sagrada Escritura. Hechos 8:26-35; 2Pedro 1:20-21.

18. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la verdadera Iglesia debe ser fundada en toda la tierra. Malaquías 1:11; Mateo 28:19; Hechos 1:18.

19. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que la verdadera Iglesia ofrecerá **sacrificio**, una oblación limpia, cada día, en cada lugar, Malaquías 1:11. Una oblación limpia no podría significar el sacrificio sangriento de un animal del Antiguo Testamento, sino el **sacrificio** de la [Santa Eucaristía](#) como fue ordenado por Jesús cuando dijo:

"**Este es el cuerpo mío el que se da por vosotros. Haced esto en memoria mía.**" Lucas 22:19

¿Cuál de las miles de decenas de sectas ofrecen **sacrificio** cada día, o cada semana, o mensualmente,

o anualmente, o de plano no lo hacen? Claramente nos dice la Escritura que hay que ofrecer una oblación limpia cada día.

¿Cuál, si es que alguna, de las miles de sectas cumplen con esta Palabra de Dios? La verdadera Iglesia lo hace.

20. Es la Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo la que dio al mundo la [Biblia](#).

21. El sentido común, la [historia](#), y la Sagrada Escritura, nos dicen que existen [mas de 135 realidades bien fundamentadas](#) que apuntan hacia la única Iglesia fundada por Jesucristo, y a ninguna otra.

22. ¿En dónde está la autoridad? La Sagrada Escritura es silenciosa cuando una persona busca en ella algún versículo que le dé la autoridad para fundar otra Iglesia que no sea la que Jesucristo fundó. Nadie puede simplemente tomar una Biblia y decir "esta es mi autoridad", si no puede encontrar el versículo que le autorice a hacer tal declaración. La carencia de la autoridad Bíblica aunada a Salmos 127:1, niega cada iglesia en la tierra, excepto una, la única fundada por Dios. Aquí es donde Jesús le dio autoridad solamente a Su única Iglesia.

**"Quien a vosotros escucha, a Mí me escucha; y quien a vosotros rechaza, a Mí me rechaza; ahora bien, quien me rechaza a Mí, rechaza a Aquél que me envió."**

Lucas 10:16

**"De nuevo Jesús les dijo: "¡Paz a vosotros! Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envío." Y dicho esto, sopló sobre ellos, y les dijo: "Recibid el Espíritu Santo, a quienes perdonareis los pecados les quedan perdonados; y a quienes se los retuviereis, quedan retenidos."**

Juan 20:20-23, también ver Mateo 16:18-19, 18:15-18, 28:18-20.

23. La Sagrada Escritura nos dice que las puertas del infierno no prevalecerán contra ella. Sin embargo, herejes de todas las clases, [internos](#) y [externos](#) han estado intentando derrumbarla por casi 2000 años (Gálatas 1:13, Filipenses 3:6), y todos han fallado. Ninguno de ellos captaron que la razón de su fracaso es porque Su Iglesia es protegida por Jesucristo mismo, que es el Salvador de Su Cuerpo,

Efesios 5:23; Hechos 5:38-39.

Ahora es el turno de usted para nombrar la única Iglesia que cumpla perfectamente con todos los criterios enlistados anteriormente. Usted sabe que aun tiene que existir aquí, pues esa fue Su promesa.

Aquellos que no creen lo que El ha dicho, lo están llamando mentiroso, 1Juan 5:10.

**"Quien cree al Hijo tiene vida eterna; quien no quiere creer al Hijo no verá la vida, sino que la cólera de Dios permanece sobre él."**

Juan 3:36

Solamente una Iglesia en la tierra satisface todas las condiciones dichas anteriormente.

De las 33,820\* sectas no-Católicas en el mundo actual, pocas pueden satisfacer siquiera una de ellas.

\*Enciclopedia Cristiana del mundo, Abril de 2001, una publicación [Protestante](#).

---

**"Pues la ira de Dios se manifiesta desde el cielo contra toda impiedad e injusticia de los hombres, que injustamente cohíben la verdad."**

Romanos 1:18

**"El cual dará a cada uno el pago según sus obras: a los que, perseverando en el bien obrar, buscan gloria y honra e incorruptibilidad, vida eterna; mas a los rebeldes, y a los que no obedecen a la verdad, pero sí obedecen a la injusticia, ira y enojo."**

**Romanos 2:6-8**

**"(Aquel inicuo) cuya aparición es obra de Satanás con todo poder y señales y prodigios de mentira, y con toda seducción de iniquidad para los que han de perderse en retribución de no haber aceptado para su salvación el amor de la verdad. Y por esto Dios les envía poderes de engaño, a fin de que crean la mentira, para que sean juzgados todos aquellos incrédulos a la verdad, los cuales se complacen en la injusticia . Mas nosotros hemos de dar en todo tiempo gracias a Dios por vosotros, hermanos, amados del Señor, por cuanto os ha escogido Dios como primicias para salvación, mediante santificación de Espíritu y crédito a la verdad."**

**2Tesalonicenses 2:9-13**

**"Si uno enseña otra cosa y no se allega a las palabras saludables de nuestro Señor Jesucristo y a la doctrina que es según la piedad, este es un hombre hinchado que no sabe nada, antes bien, tiene un enfermizo afecto por cuestiones y disputas de palabras, de donde nacen envidias, contiendas, maledicencias, sospechas malignas, altercaciones de hombres corrompidos en su mente y privados de la verdad, que piensan que la piedad es una granjería. En verdad, grande granjería es la piedad con el contento (de lo que se tiene)".**

**1Timoteo 6:3-6**

**"El que no razonará es un fanático. Él que no puede razonar es un tonto. Él que no se atreve a razonar es un esclavo." Guillermo Drummond**

---

---

## **Gálatas 4:16?**

---

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley Mayo 27, 2002

Actualizado Junio 10, 2002

---

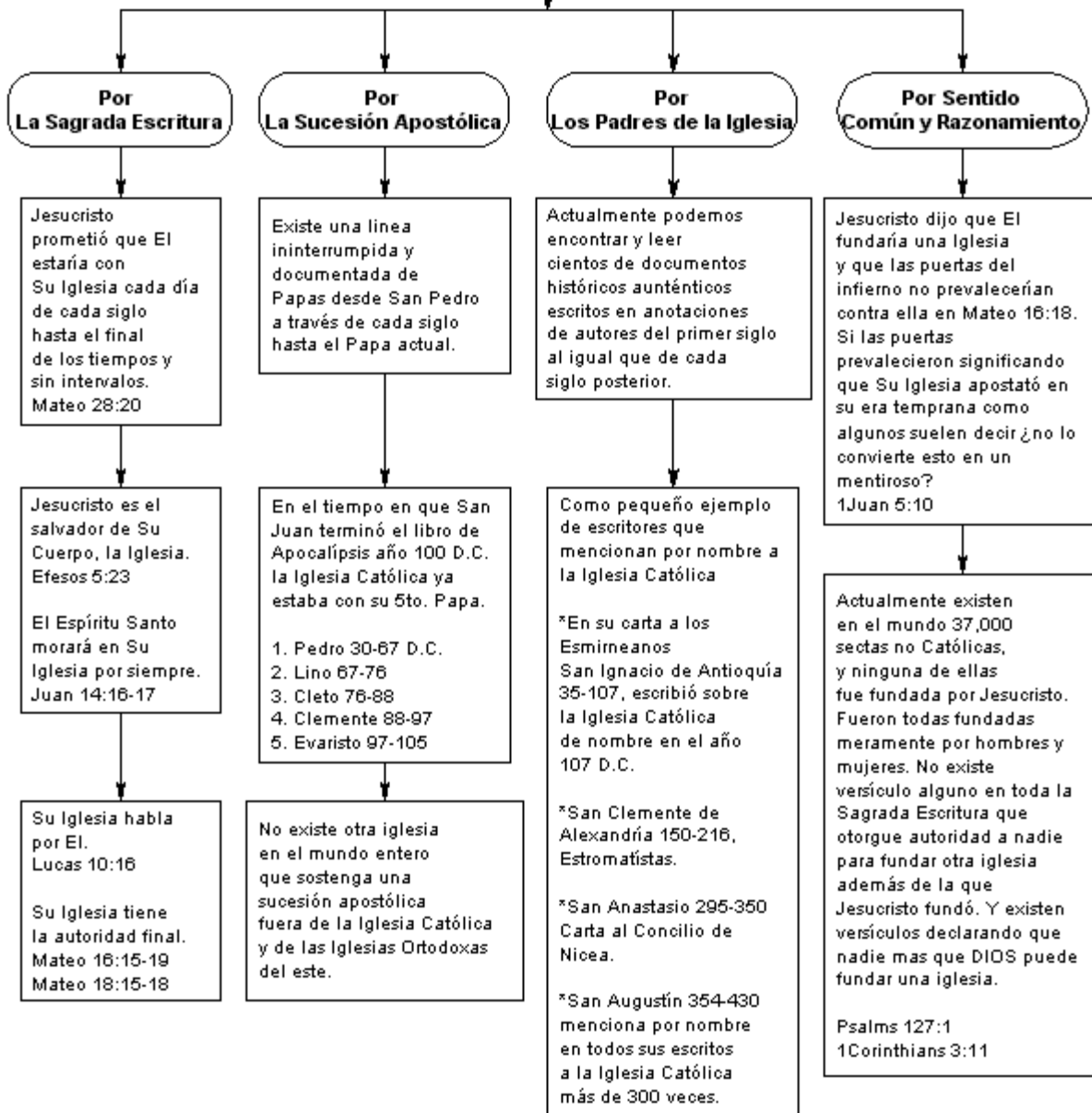
---

**Para volver a la página de la cual vino, oprima el botón de retornar en su buscador.**

**[Volver a la Página Martin Lutero...](#)**

**[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)**

**La Iglesia Católica es la Verdadera  
Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó  
y puede comprobarse de muchas formas:**



**Mostrado está por cuatro métodos diferentes que es la Iglesia Católica la fundada por Jesucristo. Ninguna de las 37,000 denominaciones fundadas por humanos pueden por ningún método trazar su origen ascendente casi 2000 años atrás hasta llegar a Jesucristo.**



*Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004*

[\*Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia...\*](#)

[\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# Embarcaciones y Naves, Arcas y Barcas...

---

¿Has notado alguna vez que en la Sagrada Escritura existen varias historias referentes a naves y barcas siendo sacudidas por una tormenta? ¿y que todos aquellos que estaban en ellas fueron salvados?

Noé construyó un arca:

El Arca de Noé salvó a ocho personas: Noé y su esposa, sus tres hijos, Sem, Cam, Jafet y sus esposas.

Cuando el gran diluvio llegó, quien no había subido al arca pereció sin ser salvado.

Génesis 7:13-23

Esta historia del Arca de Noé es un **tipo** del "Arca" del Nuevo Testamento, la Iglesia Católica.

Hebreos 11:7, "Por la fe, Noé, recibiendo revelación de las cosas que aun no se veían, **hizo con piadoso temor un arca para la salvación de su casa**. Y por esa (*misma fe*) condenó al mundo y vino a ser heredero de la justicia según la fe".

1Pedro 3:20, "Desobedientes en otro tiempo, cuando en los días de Noé los esperaba la paciencia de Dios, **mientras se fabricaba el arca, en la cual pocos, esto es, ocho personas, se salvaron por el agua**".

2Pedro 2:5, "...al viejo mundo tampoco perdonó, **echando el diluvio sobre el mundo de los impíos y salvando con otros siete a Noé como predicador de la justicia**".

¿A quién te recuerda el "predicador de la justicia"?



Esta es una replica del Arca de Noé de tamaño normal, construida en Nederland por Johan Huibers. Su construcción comenzó en mayo 2005.

Puedes visitar el siguiente sitio para obtener más información sobre esta replica:

[http://www.pbase.com/paulthedane/noahs\\_ark](http://www.pbase.com/paulthedane/noahs_ark)

---

Isaías 54:8-17, "En un momento de mi indignación aparté de ti mi rostro por un poco; pero enseguida me he compadecido de ti con eterna misericordia, dice el Señor que te ha redimido. (9) Hago lo que en los días de Noé, a quien juré que no derramaría más sobre la tierra las aguas del *diluvio*: así yo juro no enojarme contigo ni vituperarte más. (10) Aun cuando los montes sean conmovidos, y se estremezcan los collados, mi misericordia no

se apartará de ti, y será firme la alianza de paz que he hecho contigo, dice el Señor, compadecido de ti.  
(11) **Pobrecita, azotada por la tempestad,**



privada de todo consuelo: mira, yo *mismo* colocaré por orden las piedras, y te edificaré sobre zafiros, (12) y haré de jaspe tus baluartes, y de piedras de relieve tus puertas, y de piedras preciosas todos tus recintos. (13) Tus hijos todos serán adoctrinados por el *mismo* Señor, y gozarán abundancia de paz. (14) Y tendrás por cimientos la justicia; estarás segura de la opresión, y no tendrás que temerla; y del espanto, el cual no tendrá lugar en ti. (15) He aquí que vendrá el forastero que no estaba conmigo; unirse ha contigo aquel que en otro tiempo era para ti extranjero. (16) Sábette que yo he criado al herrero que soplando *con los fuelles* enciende los carbones para formar un instrumento para la obra suya, y yo crié también al matador *que lo emplea después* para matar. Toda arma forjada contra ti será ineficaz, y tú condenarás toda lengua que se mueva para juzgarte. (17) **Ningún instrumento preparado contra ti te hará daño; y tú condenarás toda lengua que se presente en juicio contra ti. Esta es la herencia de los siervos del Señor, y ésta es la justicia que deben esperar de mí, dice el Señor**".

Simón Pedro tuvo una barca:

Lucas 5:1-7, "Sucedió *un día*, que hallándose Jesús junto al lago de Genezaret las gentes se agolpaban alrededor de Él, ansiosas de oír la palabra de Dios. (2) En esto vió dos barcas a la orilla del lago, cuyos pescadores habían bajado y estaban lavando las redes. (3) **Subiendo, pues, en una de ellas, la cual era de Simón** pidióle que la desviase un poco de tierra. Y sentándose dentro, predicaba desde la barca al numeroso concurso. (4) Acabada la plática, dijo a Simón: « Guía mar adentro, y echad vuestras redes para pescar ». (5) Replicó Simón: « Maestro, toda la noche hemos estado fatigándonos y nada hemos cogido; no obstante sobre tu palabra echaré la red». (6) Y habiéndolo hecho, recogieron tan grande cantidad de peces, que la red se rompía. (7) Por lo que hicieron señas a los compañeros de la otra barca, que viniesen y les ayudasen. Vinieron luego, y llenaron tanto de peces las dos barcas, que faltó poco para que se hundiesen".

Jesús enseñó desde una barca, pero, ¿era esta cualquier barca?

¿O fue Él muy específico al elegir desde la barca de quién Él enseñaría?

Pablo navegó en embarcaciones, y naufragó

Hechos 27:13-43, "Y soplando un suave viento sur, se figuraban que saldrían con su intento. Levaron, pues, las anclas, y navegaban a lo largo de Creta, muy cerca de tierra. (14) Pero a poco andar se echó sobre la nave un tiempo tempestuoso llamado euraquilón. (15) La nave fué arrebatada, y sin poder hacer frente al viento, nos dejábamos llevar, abandonándonos a él. (16) Pasando a lo largo de una islita llamada Cauda, a duras penas pudimos recoger el esquife. (17) Una vez levantado éste, hicieron uso de los auxilios y ciñeron la nave por debajo. Pero temerosos de dar en algún banco de arena, arriaron las velas y se dejaron llevar. (18) Al día siguiente,

furiolosamente combatidos por la tempestad, aligeraron (*el cargamento*); (19) y al tercer día arrojaron con sus propias manos el equipo de la nave. (20) Durante varios días no se dejó ver ni el sol ni las estrellas, y cargando sobre nosotros una gran borrasca, nos quitó al fin toda esperanza de salvarnos. (21) Habiendo ellos pasado mucho tiempo sin comer, Pablo se puso en pie en medio de ellos, y dijo: « Era menester, oh varones, haberme dado crédito y no partir de Creta, para ahorrarnos este daño y perjuicio. (22) **Mas ahora, os exhorto a tener buen ánimo, porque no habrá pérdida de vida alguna entre vosotros, sino solamente de la nave.** (23) **Pues esta noche estuvo junto a mí un ángel del Dios de quien soy y a quien sirvo,** (24) **el cual dijo: "No temas Pablo; ante el César has de comparecer, y he aquí que Dios te ha hecho gracia de todos los que navegan contigo."** (25) Por tanto, compañeros, tened buen ánimo, pues yo creo en Dios, que así será, como se me ha prometido. (26) Al fin hemos de venir a dar en cierta isla. » (27) Mas llegada la noche del día catorce, navegando nosotros por el mar Adriático, los marineros a eso de la media noche barruntaban hallarse a vista de tierra. (28) Echando la sonda, hallaron veinte brazas; a corta distancia echaron otra vez la sonda y hallaron quince brazas; (29) Temiendo diésemos en algunos escollos, echaron de la popa cuatro anclas y aguardaron ansiosamente el día. (30) Los marineros intentaron escaparse de la nave y tenían ya bajado el esquife al mar, con el pretexto de querer echar las anclas de proa; (31) **Mas Pablo dijo al centurión y a los soldados: « Si estos no se quedan en el barco, vosotros no podéis salvaros.** » (32) Entonces cortaron los soldados los cables del esquife y lo dejaron caer. (33) En tanto iba apuntando el día, Pablo exhortó a todos a tomar alimento, diciendo: « hace hoy catorce días que estáis en vela permaneciendo ayunos y sin tomar nada. (34) Os exhorto, pues, a tomar alimento, que es (*necesario*) para vuestra salud; porque no se perderá ni un cabello de la cabeza de ninguno de vosotros ». (35) Dicho esto, tomó pan, dió gracias a Dios delante de todos, lo partió y comenzó a comer. (36) Entonces cobraron ánimo todos ellos y tomaron también alimento. (37) Éramos en la nave entre todos doscientos setenta y seis personas. (38) Luego que hubieran comido a satisfacción, aligeraron la nave, echando el trigo al mar. (39) Llegado el día, no conocían aquella tierra, aunque echaban de ver una bahía que tenía playa; allí pensaban encallar la nave, si pudiesen. (40) Cortando, pues, las anclas, las abandonaron al mar; al mismo tiempo soltaron las cuerdas de los timones, y alzando el artimón al viento, se dirigieron hacia la playa; (41) mas tropezando con una legua de tierra, encallaron la nave; la proa hincada se quedó inmóvil, mientras que la popa se deshacía por la violencia de las olas. (42) Los soldados tuvieron el propósito de matar a los presos, para que ninguno escapase a nado. (43) Mas el centurión, queriendo salvar a Pablo, impidió que ejecutasen su propósito, mandando que quienes supieran nadar se arrojasen los primeros y saliesen a tierra".

Mateo 8:23-27, "Cuando subió después a la barca, sus discípulos lo acompañaron. (24)Y de pronto el mar se puso muy agitado, al punto que las olas llegaban a cubrir la barca. Él en tanto, dormía. (25) Acercáronse y lo despertaron diciendo:

« Señor, sálvanos que nos perdemos. » (26) Él les dijo: « **¿De qué teméis oh hombres de poca fe?** ». Entonces se levantó e increpó a los vientos y al mar, y se hizo una gran calma. (27) Y los hombres se maravillaron y decían **¿Quién es Éste, que aun los vientos y el mar le obedecen?"**.

Todos Sus discípulos que estaban en la barca, se salvaron.

Lo que el Papa Bonifacio VIII tiene que decir al respecto:

"Una sola, en efecto, fue el arca de Noé en tiempo del diluvio, la cual prefiguraba a la única Iglesia, y, con el techo en pendiente de un codo de altura, llevaba un solo rector y gobernador, Noé, y fuera de ella leemos haber sido borrado cuanto existía sobre la tierra...

El Papa afirma la absoluta supremacía del poder espiritual sobre el poder secular, y termina por definir que es de absoluta necesidad para la salvación el estar sometido al Romano Pontífice".

Papa Bonifacio VIII, Unam Sanctum, noviembre 18, 1302

Aclaración:

1. En los días de Noé, un carpintero al mandato de Dios fabricó un arca.

Cuando llegó el gran diluvio, las únicas personas que fueron salvadas fueron aquellos que estaban abordo del arca.

2. Isaías profetizó sobre la Iglesia que el Salvador fundaría, y que sería azotada por una tempestad.

3. Jesucristo calmó la tempestad en el mar de Galilea, y todos Sus discípulos en la barca, fueron salvados.

4. La nave de San Pablo también fue azotada por una tempestad en el mar y aun así todas las 276 personas abordo

de

la nave fueron salvadas.

5. El carpintero Noé, fabricó el arca de redención. Jesucristo el carpintero, edificó una Iglesia de redención.

6. En la Iglesia Católica la parte interior de sus parroquias es llamada "la nave", lugar en donde se efectúa la devoción.

La palabra "nave" viene del latín "navi" que significa "barca". Del latín "navi" se forma el plural "naves", "barcas".

Marcum 4:36, "et dimittentes turbam adsumunt eum ita ut erat in navi et aliae naves erant cum illo."

Marcos 4:36, "Entonces ellos dejando a la multitud, lo tomaron consigo tal como estaba en la barca; y otras barcas

lo acompañaban".

7. Así como Cristo enseñó desde la barca de San Pedro, así la Iglesia Católica enseña el Evangelio a todo el mundo desde

la barca del sucesor de San Pedro.

---

"Todos los días perseveraban unánimemente en el templo,  
partían el pan por las casas, y tomaban el alimento con alegría y sencillez de corazón,  
alabando a Dios, y amados de todo el pueblo;  
Y CADA DÍA AÑADÍA EL SEÑOR A LA UNIDAD LOS QUE SE SALVABAN."

Hechos 2:46-47

¿Qué te dicen estos dos versículos?

Las miles de sectas no-católicas que hay actualmente en el mundo ¿pertenecen a un mismo espíritu?

¿Poseen la sencillez de corazón?

¿Son "amadas por toda la gente"?

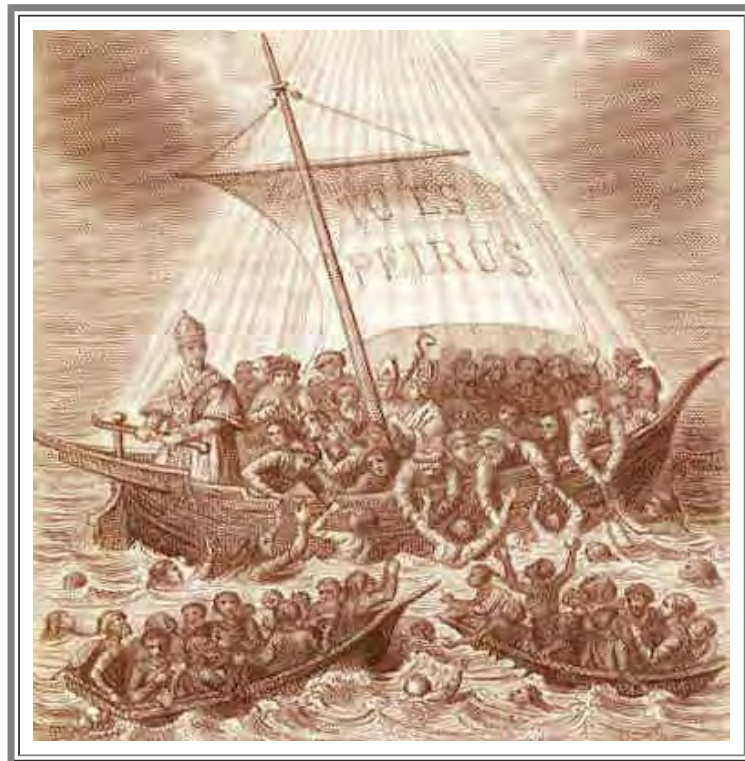
¿Y qué decir de la última línea?

¿Estas con la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó?

Esa última línea dice que para salvarte, has de ser añadido a Su Iglesia, ¿no es así?

Entonces, ¿Qué te detiene a subirte a la Barca de Pedro?

---







**Los restos de una antigua barca de 2000 años fueron encontrados hundidos en el mar de Galilea a corta distancia de Cafarnaún, la casa de San Pedro. Esta imagen es de un grabado de la réplica de esa barca hundida, y se estima como una acertada representación de la barca de San Pedro.**

---

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 24 de junio 24, 2008

---

● [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Torre de Babel...

---

**"Tenía la tierra entera una misma lengua y las mismas palabras."  
Génesis 11:1**

---

**El hombre en su arrogancia, quiso construir una ciudad y una torre con su punta en el cielo,  
a fin de estar cerca de Dios.  
Génesis 11:2-4**

---

**"Pero Yahvé descendió a ver la ciudad y la torre que estaban construyendo los hijos de los hombres.  
Y dijo Yahvé: « He aquí que son un solo pueblo y tienen todos una misma lengua.  
¡Y esto es solo el comienzo de sus obras! Ahora, nada les impedirá  
realizar sus propósitos ». "  
Génesis 11:5-6**

---

**"Ea, pues, descendamos, y confundamos, allí mismo su lengua,  
de modo que no entienda uno el habla del otro".  
Génesis 11:7**

---

**"Así los dispersó Yahvé de allí por la superficie de toda la tierra;  
y cesaron de edificar la ciudad".  
Génesis 11:8**

---

Compilado por Bob Stanley, 14 de agosto, 1998

---

[!\[\]\(de95854c7ee024cfadc48187bbb781b2\_img.jpg\) Volver a historias bíblicas...](#)

[!\[\]\(3211b5d1d968fc1665909b34f9f16010\_img.jpg\) Volver a la página principal...](#)

# El Milagro de Fátima.

---



---

*Me hubiera encantado escuchar esta conversación, ¿Y a ti?*

---

*Nuestra Señora de Fátima:*

*Su primera aparición fue el 13 de Mayo de 1917, y la última el 13 de Octubre de 1917.*

---

*Durante la época más dura de la Primera Guerra Mundial, ella dio su mensaje:*

*"Esta guerra terminará, pero si no dejan de ofender a Dios, en el reinado de Pío XI comenzará otra peor.*

*Rusia esparcirá sus errores por del mundo".*

*Esta profecía fue dada un mes antes de la revolución comunista en Rusia, y como resultado, la historia nos muestra que ciertamente Rusia esparció sus errores por el mundo.*

*La primera guerra mundial terminó.*

*Una nueva y peor guerra comenzó, durante el papado de Pío XI en 1938, la Segunda Guerra Mundial.*

---

*Un Ángel se les apareció a los niños meses antes de que Nuestra Señora lo hiciera.*

*Y les dijo:*

*"No temáis, Soy el Ángel de la Paz. ¡Orad conmigo!*

*"Dios mío, yo creo, adoro, espero y te amo. Te pido perdón por los que no creen, no adoran, no esperan y no te aman."*

---

*El 13 de Octubre de 1917, Nuestra Señora reveló ser la Santísima Virgen María.*

*Después sucedió el "Gran Milagro del Sol" presenciado por 70,000 personas.*

---

 [Volver a los Milagros.....](#)

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# Verdaderamente es muy Sencillo...

---

---

---

"¿Qué es **verdad**?" Esa pregunta fue hecha por Poncio Pilato a Jesús en Juan 18:38.

Verdad es una persona, y esa persona es Jesucristo. Juan 14:6, Efesios 1:13,4:21

El razonamiento nos aclara que puesto que solo existe un Jesucristo, puede haber solo una verdad. Juan 17:17-19.

Dado a que Él ES verdad, Su Palabra es verdad. Juan 17:17

De hecho, Él ES "El Verbo". Juan 1:1

Por lo tanto, sabemos que algo es verdad, si Él lo dijo, y porque Él lo dijo.

También sabemos que algo es verdad si la Sagrada Escritura lo ha dicho, ya que los libros en ella fueron inspirados por el Espíritu Santo.

Es sencillo ¿no?

---

Ahora, puesto que Su Palabra es verdad, quien no la guarda y permanece en ella lo ha llamado simplemente un mentiroso.

"Quien cree en el Hijo de Dios, tiene en sí el testimonio de Dios; quien no cree a Dios, le declara mentiroso, porque no ha creído en el testimonio que Dios a dado de su Hijo."

Juan 5:10

Es sencillo ¿no?

---

"Jesús le respondió y dijo: « **si alguno me ama, guardará mi palabra, y mi Padre lo amará, y vendremos a él, y en él haremos morada. El que no me ama no guardará mis palabras; y la palabra que estáis oyendo no es mía, sino del Padre que me envió** »" Juan 14:23-24

"**Vosotros sois mis amigos si hacéis esto que os mando.**" Juan 15:14

¿Eres aún su amigo si no haces todo lo que Él te manda?

Bien, estos versículos no dicen que solo hagamos un poco de lo que Él dice, sino TODO lo que Él mandó.

No podemos ser selectivos y escoger esto, rechazando aquello que Él ordenó ¿cierto?

Es sencillo ¿no?

---

Mientras caminó en esta tierra, Él fundó una Iglesia que **enseña**, y garantizó que Él estaría con ella cada día de cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo.

"**Y yo, te digo que tú eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia, y las puertas del abismo no prevalecerán contra ella.**"

Mateo 16:18

En este versículo Él dijo **una** Iglesia solamente, y nada ni de su interior ni de su exterior podría nunca destruirla.

Es sencillo ¿no?

---

Su **única** Iglesia fue prefigurada (**tipo**) en el Antiguo Testamento:

"Si Yahvé no edifica la **casa, en vano trabajan los que la construyen**. Si Yahvé no guarda la **ciudad**, el centinela se desvela en vano". Salmo 127:1

Es sencillo ¿no?

---

"**Id, pues, y haced discípulos a TODOS los pueblos bautizándolos en el nombre del Padre y del Hijo y del Espíritu Santo; Enseñándoles a conservar TODO cuanto os he mandado. Y mirad que Yo con vosotros estoy TODOS los días hasta la consumación del siglo**".

Mateo 28:19-20

¿Notaste los tres "**TODOS**"?, TODAS las naciones, TODA Su enseñanza por TODO el tiempo.

Esto es la definición de la "Iglesia Universal". La palabra griega usada para "Universal" es "Katholicos".

Mmmm, ¿alguna idea sobre cuál es la traducción de esa palabra a nuestro idioma?

Observemos entre las líneas de la última frase, Él enuncia que estará con Su Iglesia cada día en cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo, sin un solo día de lapso en tiempo.

Eso es lo que dijo la Verdad misma en Persona.

Es Extraño que cuando pido a aquellos no-Católicos que nombren esta Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, puesto que

ella fue Su garantía de Su presencia entre nosotros, desde que la fundó hasta este mismo día, visible por casi 2000 años, aún no he recibido ni una respuesta correcta de ninguno de ellos.

¿Por qué entonces, al acusar falsamente que Su Iglesia cayó en apostasía después de que muriera el último Apóstol algunos dicen que Él abandonó Su Iglesia?

¿A quién hemos de creer? ¿a la Verdad Misma o a aquellos que hacen cargos falsos e indocumentados, sin pruebas contrarias a lo que Él dijo?

A estas alturas sugiero la lectura de 1Juan 5:10 nuevamente, para responder correctamente a estas preguntas. Ahora, si la Verdad misma es considerada una mentira, ¿Qué propósito tiene todo el Cristianismo?

Es sencillo ¿no?

**"No os dejaré huérfanos; volveré a vosotros". Juan 14:18**

¿Otra promesa de perpetuidad para la Iglesia que Él fundó!

Es sencillo ¿no?

**"A Él, que es poderoso para hacer en todo, mediante su fuerza que obra en nosotros, incomparablemente más de lo que pedimos y pensamos, A Él la gloria en la Iglesia y en Cristo Jesús, por todas las generaciones de la edad de las edades. Amén".**

Efesios 3:20-21

¿Otra promesa de que Su Iglesia permanecerá por siempre!

Es sencillo ¿no?

Más promesas de **enseñanza**.

**"Y yo rogaré al Padre, y Él os dará otro Intercesor, que quede siempre con vosotros, el Espíritu de Verdad, que el mundo no puede recibir, porque no lo ve ni lo conoce; mas vosotros lo conocéis, porque Él mora con vosotros y estará en vosotros".**

Juan 14:16-17

Vale observar que el Espíritu de Verdad no es para todo el mundo, sino para algunos cuantos selectos, Sus Apóstoles, aquellos que construyeron sobre los fundamentos que Él estableció.

Es sencillo ¿no?

**"Os he dicho estas cosas durante mi permanencia con vosotros. Pero el intercesor, el Espíritu Santo, que el Padre enviará en mi nombre, Él os lo enseñará todo, y os recordará todo lo que Yo os he dicho". Juan 14:26**

Observemos el tiempo futuro del verbo usado en este versículo. La **enseñanza** o **Desarrollo de la Doctrina** continuará en el futuro.

Es sencillo ¿no?

**"Tengo todavía mucho que decir, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de Verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir". Juan 16:12-13**

¿Otros dos versículos hablando en futuro! "Él os conducirá..."

Es sencillo ¿no?

---

Puesto que todo es muy sencillo, ¿Por qué aquellos que seleccionan y escogen aceptan solo versículos que van con sus opiniones personales o sentimientos, y rechazan otros que no? Al hacerlo así convierten su fe en una religión de **cafetería**. « Escogeré este versículo y rechazaré aquél otro, o pretenderé que no existe ».

Mostraré a continuación solo algunos ejemplos de lo que ellos rechazan:

Lucas 1:48, "He aquí que desde ahora todas las generaciones me llamarán bienaventurada".

1. "Desde ahora", significa desde el tiempo en el que ella lo dijo hasta el final del tiempo.

2. "Todas las generaciones", sin duda alguna, significa todos y cada uno de nosotros. No hay excusa, ni salida.

3. "Me llamarán", es ciertamente un mandato a ser acatado, no una mera sugerencia.

4. "Bienaventurada". La palabra "bienaventurada" ha faltado en cada mensaje de los no-Católicos que he recibido respecto a la persona que emitió estas palabras. ¿Por qué ellos piensan que pueden rechazar éste versículo? Si alguien rechaza "La Palabra" de Dios, lo está rechazando a Él mismo, simplemente porque "La Palabra" es DIOS (Juan 1:1).

Es sencillo ¿no?

Es sencillo ¿no?

Mateo 18:17, "Si les desoye a ellos, díselo a la comunidad. Y si hasta a la comunidad desoye, sea para ti como el

gentil y el publicano".

He preguntado a aquellos que seleccionan y eligen, ¿A qué Iglesia irías para satisfacer el mandato de la "Verdad Misma" si vivieras en el año 150, 700, 1000, o 1400 D.C.?" Es una pregunta demasiado sencilla, pero de aquellos a quienes les he preguntado, aún no he recibido una respuesta con la verdad. La respuesta es obvia, pues es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, la misma que prometió que sería encontrada en cada siglo hasta el final del tiempo. ¿Cuál es el impedimento extremadamente difícil de vencer, para nombrar a esa Iglesia y responder a esta pregunta?

Es sencillo ¿no?

1Timoteo 3:15, "Pero si tardo, para que sepas cómo hay que portarse en la casa de Dios, que es la Iglesia de Dios vivo, columna y cimiento de la verdad"

Igual de extraño es, que cuando pregunto a aquellos que seleccionan y eligen ¿Cuál es el pilar y fundamento de la verdad? Usualmente responden que la Biblia, ¿Por qué dicen eso si la Biblia ha dicho que es la Iglesia?

Se resisten o no pueden nombrar la Iglesia a la que San Pablo se refiere en este versículo.

Es verdaderamente muy sencillo, la única Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó ciertamente tiene un nombre.

Es sencillo ¿no?

2Pedro 1:20-21, "Entiendo esto ante todo: que ninguna profecía de la Escritura es objeto de interpretación propia (personal), porque la profecía no ha sido jamás proferida por humana voluntad, sino que llevados por el Espíritu Santo, hablaron los hombres (de parte) de Dios".

Claramente, San Pedro ha dicho en este versículo que la interpretación personal privada de la Escritura NO debe ser hecha. La interpretación de la Escritura viene de Dios solamente a través de algunos cuantos hombres escogidos e inspirados por el Espíritu Santo. Y así existen millones de no-Católicos apresurados diciendo que « el Espíritu Santo les dijo ». Por esa misma razón existen más de 35,500 diferentes sectas Protestantes en el mundo actual, cada una en desacuerdo con la otra en sus interpretaciones privadas.

¿Por qué esos millones continúan ignorando estas importantes y sencillas Palabras de Dios?

Observemos solamente los problemas que se han creado ellos mismos por no acatar esta enseñanza básica de la Sagrada Escritura.

Es sencillo ¿no?

Juan 10:16, "... y habrá un solo rebaño y un solo pastor."

¿Por qué cuando la Verdad Misma nos ha exhortado a ser solo un rebaño encontramos en nuestros días más de 35,500 divisiones Protestantes del Cuerpo de Cristo (incrementándose semanalmente)?

Solo hay un Jesucristo y Él tiene solo un Cuerpo.

"¿Esta dividido Cristo?" 1Corintios 1:13

¿Cómo pudo haber expresado Jesucristo el significado del numero uno más sencilla y claramente de como está expresado en

Juan 10:16?

¿Podría alguien por favor decirme qué parte de uno simplemente no pueden comprender?

Es sencillo ¿no?

Santiago 2:10, "Porque quien observa toda la Ley, pero falta en un solo precepto, se hace reo de todos".

Santiago 2:10, "Porque cualquiera que guarde toda la Ley, pero ofenda en un punto, se hace culpable de todos".

Santiago 2:10, "Porque si uno obedece a toda la ley, pero deja de cumplir uno solo de sus preceptos, es tan culpable como el que no cumple ninguno de ellos".

¡Zaz! Son palabras fuertes. Palabras de Dios. Ese versículo es tan importante que tuve que presentar tres versiones diferentes para que no hayan absolutamente ninguna confusión al comprender su significado.

He enlistado en este escrito muchos versículos que son desobedecidos o ignorados por millones de no-Católicos.

San Santiago ha dicho que romper solo un mandato es suficiente para ser culpable de romperlos todos.

De acuerdo con "La Palabra de Dios" en Santiago 2:10, ellos han faltado a todas las leyes.

Entonces, ¿En dónde se han puesto ellos mismos respecto a su misma salvación?

Es sencillo ¿no?

---

Lo que he presentado aquí es tan sencillo que cualquiera con el don del sentido común y el poder de razonamiento que Dios nos ha dado, debe sin dificultad espigar la verdad de estos versículos. ¿Por qué entonces algunos inventan elaboradas y complicadas negaciones de los mismos?

---

*Derechos de Autor ©  
Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 7 de Febrero, 2003  
Actualizado el 30 de Abril, 2003*

---

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

---

**Todo lo que Jesucristo enseñó es muy sencillo, directo y puro [sentido común](#).  
No vale la pena complicarlo**



# Las Cuatro Marcas de La Iglesia Católica...

---

*Los ingredientes, ó "Cuatro Marcas" de la verdadera Iglesia, fundada por las "Palabras de Cristo" y "Razonando" son:*

## **A. UNA:**

*La Iglesia de Cristo debe ser Una. Debe ser Una en su fundador, en su cabeza, en su objetivo final, en su enseñanza y en su gobierno.*

*Cristo dijo: "... habrá UN solo rebaño y UN solo pastor".*

*Juan 10:16.*

*"Mas no ruego sólo por ellos, sino también por aquellos que mediante la palabra de ellos, crean en Mí, a fin de que todos sean UNO... a fin de que también ellos sean UNO en nosotros".*

*Juan 17:20-21*

*RAZONANDO: El sentido común nos dice que Dios no puede ser el autor de varios sistemas opuestos de religión, con 37,000 divisiones cristianas en existencia actualmente. Él es el autor de la verdad, y la verdad es UNA.*

*¿Tu Iglesia, es Una?*

---

## **B. APOSTOLICA:**

*La Iglesia de Cristo debe ser apostólica. Debe seguir la línea ancestral al tiempo de los apóstoles. Sus oficiales deben poder seguir ascendentemente su autoridad a través de una línea directa y sin ruptura hasta los apóstoles.*

*CIC 77, 860-862, 1576, Deuteronomio 32:7, Mateo 28:20, Hechos 20:28-32, 2Timoteo 3:14*

*Cristo dijo: "Eres Pedro, y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi iglesia ...".*

*Mateo 16:18.*

*RAZONANDO: Durante 15 siglos hubo solo una Iglesia. Todas las otras iglesias no pueden seguir su línea ascendente más allá de 500 años. Fueron fundadas meramente por hombres o mujeres 1500 años muy tarde. Por lo tanto, ¿Cómo pueden ser apostólicas en su origen?*

*¿Tu Iglesia, es Apostólica?*

---

## **C. CATOLICA:**

*(Latín: Catholicus, inglés: Universal, lo mismo para todas las naciones) La Iglesia de Cristo debe ser Universal. Debe predicar las enseñanzas de Cristo a todos los hombres, en cada nación y en cada siglo.*

*CIC 830-856, Mateo 28:19, Hechos 1:8*

*Cristo dijo: "Id por el mundo entero, predicad el Evangelio a toda la creación ... quien no creyere, será condenado." Marcos 16:16.*

**"Id, pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos".**

**Mateo 28:19**

**RAZONANDO:** *Cristo vino a traer la salvación a toda la humanidad sin importar nacionalidad. Estableció Su Iglesia para transmitir Su mensaje en cada nación a través de los siglos. Por lo tanto, Su Iglesia debe ser encontrada en cada siglo enseñando a todas las naciones.*

*¿Tu Iglesia, es Universal?*

---

**D. SANTA:**

*Debe tener un fundador Santo, una doctrina Santa y producir [Miembros Santos](#).*

**CIC 823-829**

**Cristo dijo:** *"Santificalos en la verdad ... Y por ellos me santifico Yo mismo, para que también ellos sean santificados, en la verdad".*

**Juan 17:17-19.**

**RAZONANDO:** *Su Iglesia tiene un fundador Santo, pues es Cristo mismo. Él enseñó una doctrina Santa, que ha producido Santos en cada generación. ¡Lean las vidas de los santos!*

*¿Tu Iglesia, es Santa?*

---

*La Iglesia de Cristo ha estado y está en el mundo actualmente. Es muy fácil distinguirla entre las otras fundadas por seres meramente humanos siglos después. Solo la Iglesia de Cristo tiene estas cuatro marcas.*

*Examina tu Iglesia, a ver si las tiene todas.*

*La mayor diferencia entre las Iglesias es que la Iglesia de Dios tiene la [Autoridad](#). Cristo es la cabeza y nosotros el cuerpo.*

*El espíritu Santo es el alma.*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 25 de Julio, 2000*

*Actualizado 23 de Marzo, 2006*

---

 [Regresar a ¿Cómo sabemos ...?](#)

# La Biblia Retorcida por los Cultos.

---



---

*Existen por lo menos 20 formas en las cuales los cultos y otros grupos retuercen la Biblia para acomodar "sus" propias enseñanzas. Leer 2Pet 3:15-16.*

---

*Estas son...*

---

## **1. CITANDO DESACERTADAMENTE:**

*Refiriéndose a un texto Bíblico, pero ó el texto no es exactamente como aparece en una traducción regular de la Biblia, ó es atribuido erróneamente.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*El Maharishi Mahesh Yogi dice, "Cristo dijo, «Basta ya; sabed que yo soy Dios»." Independientemente de que este texto es SOLAMENTE encontrado en el libro de Salmos (Antiguo Testamento).*

---

## **2. TRADUCIENDO SINUOSAMENTE:**

*A fin de acomodar una enseñanza preconcebida de un culto, el texto Bíblico es re-traducido, y no de acuerdo con la escuela válida del idioma griego.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Los Testigos de Jehová traducen Juan 1:1 "En [el] principio la Palabra era, y la Palabra estaba con Dios y la Palabra era «un» dios".*

---

## **3. GANCHO BIBLICO:**

*Citando un texto de la Escritura principalmente como una herramienta para llamar la atención de los lectores u oyentes, prosiguiendo con una enseñanza no Bíblica que sería mucho más dudosa para la mayoría de las personas si no hubiera sido precedida por una referencia a la Escritura.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Los misionarios Mormones citan a Santiago 1:5 que promete la sabiduría de Dios a aquellos que se la pidan. Después de esto, explican que cuando Joseph Smith la pidió, una revelación le fue dada, de la cual él concluyó que Dios Padre tiene un cuerpo.*

---

## **4. IGNORANDO EL CONTEXTO INMEDIATO:**

*Citando un texto de la Escritura sin los versículos que le rodean, los cuales forman la pauta o marco a seguir para obtener su significado.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Alan Watts cita la primera parte de Juan 5:39 ("Vosotros investigáis las escrituras, ya que creéis tener en ellas vida eterna"), diciendo que Jesús está retando a Sus oyentes sobre el énfasis del Antiguo Testamento, pero el resto inmediato del contexto dice, "ellas son las que dan testimonio de mí; y vosotros no queréis venir a mí para tener vida (versículos 39 y 40), lo que muestra que Jesús estaba validando el Antiguo Testamento como un testimonio ratificándolo a Él mismo.*

---

## **5. COLAPSANDO CONTEXTOS:**

*Reuniendo dos o más versículos que juntos son irrelevantes o con muy poca relación como si uno fuera el comentario del otro(s).*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Los Mormones asocian a Jeremías 1:5 con Juan 1:2,14 implicando que los dos versículos hablan de la existencia pre-mortal de todos los seres humanos; Jeremías 1:5, no obstante, habla del previo conocimiento que Dios posee de Jeremías (no de su existencia pre-mortal) y Juan 1:2 se refiere a la pre-existencia de Dios Hijo, mas no de los seres humanos en general.*

---

## **6. ESPECIFICANDO EXAGERADAMENTE:**

*Se extrae una conclusión específica de la Biblia ó se exagera el detalle de lo que legítimamente es correcto.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*El manual de los misioneros mormones cita la parábola de las vírgenes en Mateo 25:1-13 para documentar el concepto de que la "mortalidad es un periodo probatorio durante el cual nos preparamos para ver a Dios". Pero la parábola de las vírgenes podría, y de hecho lo hace significar algo mucho menos específico, y esto es que los seres humanos deben estar preparados en cualquier momento para encontrarse con Dios o presenciar la segunda venida de Jesucristo.*

---

## **7. JUGANDO CON LAS PALABRAS:**

*Se examina la traducción de una palabra o frase Bíblica interpretándola como si la revelación hubiera sido dada en el lenguaje de dicha traducción.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Mary Baker Eddy dice que el nombre de Adán consiste de dos sílabas, A DAN, que significa obstrucción, en ese caso, Adán significa "El obstáculo que la serpiente, el pecado, impondría entre el hombre y su Creador".*

---

## **8. SIMULANDO FIGURATIVAMENTE:**

*(1) Erróneamente presentan un lenguaje literal como figurativo ó (2) presentan un lenguaje figurativo como literal.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*(1) Mary Baker Eddy interpreta ATARDECER como "la neblina del pensamiento mortal; desgaste de la mente mortal; puntos de vista oscuros; paz y descanso."*

*(2) El teólogo mormón James Talmage interpreta la profecía "Serás humillada, desde el suelo hablarás" como si la Palabra de Dios viniese a la gente a través del Libro de Mormón, sacado de la tierra del monte de Cumorah.*

---

## **9. LECTURAS ESPECULATIVAS DE PROFECIAS PREDICTIBLES:**

*Una profecía predecible es explicada fácilmente por la ocurrencia de ciertos eventos, independientemente del hecho de que los eruditos bíblicos comprometidos consideren dicha interpretación altamente dudosa.*

*Por Ejemplo:*

*La vara de Judá y la vara de José en Ezequiel 37:15-23 son interpretadas por los mormones como la Biblia y el Libro de Mormón.*

---

## **10. DICIENDO PERO NO CITANDO:**

*Algunos escritores dicen que la Biblia dice esto y aquello sin citar el texto específico (lo que en muchas ocasiones indica que tal texto ni aunque se quiera ha de existir)*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Una frase común "Dios ayuda a quien se ayuda a sí mismo" no se encuentra en la Biblia.*

---

## **11. CITANDO SELECTIVAMENTE:**

*Para sostener algún argumento solo un número limitado de texto es citado. La enseñanza total de la Escritura sobre el tema llevaría al expositor del mismo a una conclusión muy diferente.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Los testigos de Jehová critican la noción tradicional cristiana de la Trinidad sin considerar el texto completo usado por los eruditos para sustentar el concepto.*

---

## **12. EVIDENCIA INADECUADA:**

*Una generalización irreflexiva es extraída de muy poca evidencia.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Los testigos de Jehová enseñan que la transfusión de sangre es antibíblica pero la información bíblica que citan fracasa en hablar directamente sobre el tema ó en sustentar adecuadamente sus enseñanzas.*

---

## **13. DEFINIENDO CONFUSAMENTE:**

*Malentendiendo términos bíblicos de tal forma que una doctrina bíblica esencial es distorsionada o rechazada.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Un seguidor de Edgar Cayce confunde la doctrina (del este) sobre la re-encarnación con la doctrina bíblica sobre nacer de nuevo.*

---

## **14. IGNORANDO EXPLICACIONES ALTERNATIVAS:**

*Dando una interpretación específica a algún texto bíblico que pudiera bien ser, y frecuentemente ha sido interpretado de un modo muy diferente, sin considerar estas interpretaciones.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Erich von Daniken pregunta por qué en Génesis 1:26 Dios habla en plural ("nosotros"), sugiriendo que ésta es una referencia oblicua al ser de Dios que es uno de muchos astronautas, fracasando en considerar otras explicaciones como la que Dios estaba hablando como "El Rey del Cielo acompañado por Su corte celestial" ó que el plural prefigura la doctrina de la Trinidad expresada más explícitamente en el Nuevo Testamento.*

---

## **15. LA FALSEDAD MÁS PATENTE:**

*Palabras como OBVIAMENTE, SIN DUDA, CIERTAMENTE, TODAS LAS PERSONAS RAZONABLES MANTIENEN QUE, etc. son usadas para sustituir razonamientos lógicos.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Erich von Daniken dice que, "Sin duda, el Arca (de la Alianza) estaba ¡cargada eléctricamente!"*

---

## **16. VIRTUD POR ASOCIACION:**

*(1) Asociación de sus enseñanzas con aquellas de personalidades aceptadas como autoridades por los cristianos tradicionales; ó (2) escritos de los cultos son enlazados a la Biblia; ó (3) la literatura de los cultos imita la forma de la escritura bíblica haciéndola parecer y sonar como la Biblia.*

*Para ejemplo (1):*

*Rick Chapman enlista 21 gurús, incluyendo a Jesucristo, San Francisco y Santa Teresa, con los que "no te puedes equivocar."*

*Ejemplo (2):*

*Juan Mascaro en su introducción a las "Upanishads" cita del Nuevo Testamento, de los Evangelios, de Eclesiastés y de Salmos, pasajes supuestamente paralelos a las "Upanishads".*

*Ejemplo (3):*

*El Mormón DOCTRINA Y CONVENIOS entreteje frases del Evangelio de Juan manteniendo tal similitud superficial con el Evangelio pareciendo que fuera como la Biblia.*

---

## **17. INTERPRETACION ESOTERICA:**

*Asumiendo que la Biblia contiene significados escondidos, esotéricos, comprensibles solo a aquellos que han sido iniciados en sus secretos, el interpretador declara el significado de los pasajes bíblicos sin dar mucha o ninguna explicación para su interpretación.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Mary Baker Eddy da el significado de la primera frase en la Oración del Señor, "Padre nuestro que estás en el cielo" como "Nuestro Padre-Madre Dios, todo armonizado".*

---

## **18. SUPLEMENTANDO LA AUTORIDAD BIBLICA:**

*Reemplazan o agregan a la Biblia como si tuvieran autoridad, nuevas revelaciones de profetas posteriores a los bíblicos. Por ejemplo:*

*Los Mormones suplementan la Biblia con el Libro de Mormón, la Doctrina y Alianzas y La Perla de Gran Precio.*

---

## **19. RECHAZANDO LA AUTORIDAD BIBLICA:**

*Examinando y rechazando o toda la Biblia o textos de la Biblia porque no encuadran con otras autoridades, como la razón o la revelación, no van de acuerdo con ellos.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*Archie Matson mantiene que la Biblia contiene contradicciones y que Jesús mismo rechazó la autoridad del Antiguo Testamento cuando contrastó Sus propios puntos de vista con el (A.T.) en el Sermón de la Montaña.*

---

## **20. CONFUSION DE LA VISION MUNDIAL:**

*Cuando las declaraciones, historias, mandatos, o símbolos de la Escritura que tienen un significado o*

*un grupo de significados particular, manteniendo el amplio marco cultural e intelectual de la Biblia misma, son extraídos fuera de su contexto y acomodados dentro de un marco de referencia de otro sistema, obtienen un significado marcadamente diferente al intentado por Su autor.*

*Por ejemplo:*

*El Maharishi Mahesh Yogi interpreta "Quédense quietos, reconozcan que yo soy Dios" como si significara que cada persona debe meditar y llegar a la realización que es esencialmente enDiosada.*

---

*De un libro escrito por James W. Sire.*

*"Scripture Twisting: Twenty ways the Cults misread the Bible".*

*Por favor compren este libro para descubrir mucho más sobre el tema:*

*Está disponible [aquí](#) y [aquí](#) y en muchas otras librerías.*

---

*Actualizado el 14 de Febrero del 2001*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

La *Santa Misa* es el **Latido del**  **Corazon** del *Mundo*.



---

*Cada minuto del día se ofrece el sacrificio de la Santa Misa en todo el mundo. "Porque este es Mi cuerpo,quebrado. Esta es Mi sangre, derramada. "*

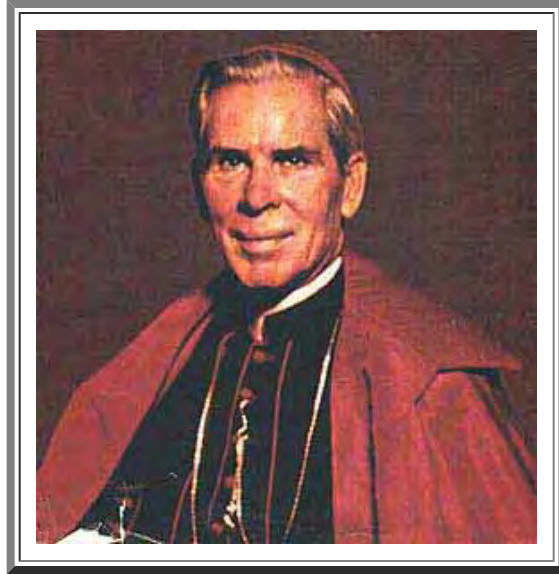
---

 [Volver a la Página Principal:](#)



# Palabras de Sabiduría del Maestro de las Palabras.

---



**Obispo Fulton J. Sheen, 1895-1979**

---

## *Frases del Obispo Fulton J. Sheen...*

---

*No hay más de 100 personas en el mundo que verdaderamente odian a la Iglesia Católica, pero sí hay millones que odian lo que perciben que es la Iglesia Católica.*

*Alguien interrumpiendo al Obispo Sheen le hizo una pregunta acerca de una persona que había muerto. El Obispo contestó, "Le preguntaré cuando llegue al cielo". A lo que el interrogante respondió, "¿Qué tal si no está en el cielo?" y el Obispo replicó "Entonces tu le preguntarás".*

*Un hombre comentaba con el Obispo Sheen que él no creía en el infierno. A lo cual el Obispo le respondió "Crearás cuando llegues allí".*

*Si hemos de encontrar la fuente de la vida, la verdad, y el amor que existe en el mundo, tendremos que ir a una vida que no esté mezclada con su sombra, la muerte; A una verdad que no esté mezclada con su sombra, el error; A un amor que no esté mezclado con su sombra, el odio.*

*Hubo tres monotonías dulces en Su vida (de Cristo) - treinta años obedeciendo, tres años enseñando y tres horas redimiendo.*

*Cada madre, cuando abraza la nueva vida que ha nacido de ella, mira a los cielos para agradecer a Dios por el don de rejuvenecer nuevamente al mundo. Pero aquí hubo una madre, una Madonna, que no miró hacia arriba. Ella miró al Cielo hacia abajo, pues Este era el Cielo en sus brazos.*

*Por lo tanto, a Él le fue dado el nombre de Jesús, que quiere decir Salvador. Fue un nombre irremplazable, ante el cual tiemblan cielos y tierra y nuestras rodillas le hacen reverencia.*

***Si alguno de nosotros hubiera podido crear a su propia madre, la hubiéramos hecho la mujer más preciosa en todo el mundo.***

***Actualmente nuestros cerebros son lo suficientemente grandes. ¿Pudiera ser que nuestros corazones sean tan pequeños?***

***El polvo no es nada más que materia en el lugar equivocado.***

***Cada Teólogo debería ser un místico; cada Doctor en Divinidad debería ser un Santo. Sabe lo suficiente para serlo, pero no quiere serlo. Soy un Doctor en Divinidad, pero no soy un Santo.  
Dios mío ten misericordia de mi alma.***

***Como nuestro Señor dijo, "En donde esté tu tesoro, allí está tu corazón". De ahí que el menor amor a Dios vale más que el conocimiento de todas las cosas creadas.***

***Did you know that, in Heaven, an angel is a no-body?***

***Todo lo que hacemos, sea bueno o malo, queda en nuestro inconsciente... Y al final de cada vida humana el registro de cada pensamiento, palabra y obra, será extraído de nuestro inconsciente o subconsciente y será la base para nuestro juicio.***

***La mejor definición dada de un adulto es aquél que ha dejado de crecer hacia arriba y ha comenzado a crecer de en medio.***

***No muchos hombres quieren morir a sus bajas inclinaciones; cuesta mucho. Algunos prefieren tener una religión cósmica, que no restrinja su orgullo o curve sus pasiones.***

***No podemos hacer que todos nos agraden, pero sí podemos amarlos a todos.***

***Cuando decimos que tenemos temor de Dios, queremos decir que nos reducimos al lastimar a Él que amamos.***

***No necesitamos a alguien que hable bien cuando todos los demás están bien. Necesitamos a alguien que hable bien cuando todos los demás están equivocados.***

---

*Compilado por Bob Stanley, 27 de Mayo 1999  
Actualizado el 18 de Diciembre 2004*

---

***[🔗 Volver a la Página Principal...](#)***

# La Incorruptible

## Santa Bernadette Soubirous...

---



*7 de Enero 1844 - 16 de Abril 1879*

---

### *La Visionaria de Lourdes...*

*Su cuerpo fue exhumado en Septiembre de 1909 después de haber estado enterrada por un periodo de 30 años, y se encontró incorrupto. Así es como se ve actualmente. La puedes ver en la Capilla de Santa Bernadette en Nevers, Francia.*

---

*Existen muchos otros Santos incorruptibles que pueden ser vistos hoy. Puedes leer acerca de algunos de ellos en el libro titulado, 'The Incorruptibles' (en inglés) por Joan Carroll Cruz.*

---

*Bob Stanley, 16 de Agosto 1998*

---

[● Volver a Milagros.....](#)  
[● Volver a la Página Principal.](#)

# Profecías Hechas por Profetas Católicos del Pasado.

---

---

*Muchas Profecías hechas por Profetas Católicos del pasado han sido atterradoramente acertadas.*

---

---

*"Y así los puso Dios en la Iglesia, primeramente como apóstoles; EN SEGUNDO LUGAR COMO PROFETAS; en tercer lugar como maestros;..."*

*1 Corintios 12:28*

*Comenzando con el primer siglo, ha habido profetas que describieron los tiempos en los que actualmente vivimos con extraordinaria exactitud.*

*El siguiente es un listado de algunas de estas profecías:*

*"Los hombres se someterán al espíritu de la edad. Ellos dirán que si ellos hubieran vivido en nuestros días, la fe hubiera sido simple y fácil. Pero en sus días, ellos dirán que las cosas son complejas, que la Iglesia debe ser actualizada de acuerdo a los tiempos y su problemática. Cuando el mundo y la Iglesia sean uno, entonces esos días habrán llegado."*

*\*San Antonio Abad - Siglo IV*

*"La falsedad caracterizará ese tipo de hombres que se basarán en juicios para emitir sentencias de acuerdo a las leyes: entre el padre y su hijo, las litigaciones subsistirán. Los clérigos de la Santa Iglesia serán adictos a la oración y la injusticia. Las mujeres abandonarán sus sentimientos de delicadeza, y habitarán con hombres fuera del matrimonio."*

*\*San Senanus - Siglo VI*

*"El tiempo viene en que los príncipes y la gente desconocerán la autoridad del Papa. Algunos países preferirán sus propias reglas de iglesia en vez de las del Papa. El Imperio Alemán será dividido."*

*\*Santa Hildegarda de Bingen - Siglo XII*

*"En el siglo XX habrá guerras y furia que durarán mucho tiempo; provincias enteras serán vaciadas de sus habitantes, y los reinos serán lanzados en la confusión. En muchos sitios la tierra será abandonada sin sembrar, y habrá grandes matanzas de la clase superior. La mano derecha del mundo temerá a la izquierda, y el norte prevalecerá sobre el sur."*

*\*Obispo Cristiano Ageda - Siglo XII*

*"En los días de paz que deben venir después de la desolación de revoluciones y guerras, antes del final del mundo, los Cristianos se harán tan tibios en su religión que se rehusarán a recibir el Sacramento de la Confirmación, diciendo « esto es un Sacramento innecesario »."*

**\*San Vicente Ferrer - Siglo XIV**

**"El gran castigo vendrá cuando los carros vayan sin caballos y muchos accidentes llenen el mundo con infortunios. Esto vendrá cuando los pensamientos vuelen alrededor de la tierra en un pestañeo, cuando largos túneles sean hechos para maquinas sin caballos, cuando el hombre pueda volar en el aire y circular bajo el mar, cuando las naves sean todas hechas de metal, cuando el agua y el fuego hagan maravillas, cuando aun los pobres puedan leer libros, y cuando muchos impuestos sean aplicados para la guerra."**

**\*Madre Shipton - Siglo XVI**

**"Dios castigará al mundo cuando los hombres hayan concebido las maravillosas invenciones que los conducirán al olvido de Dios. Ellos tendrán carros sin caballo, y ellos volarán como pájaros."**

**\*Bendito Rembordt - Siglo XVIII**

**La increíble profecía de San Nilo::**

**"Después del 1900, hacia mediados del siglo XX, las personas de ese tiempo se volverán irreconocibles. Cuando el tiempo del advenimiento del Anticristo se acerca, las mentes de las personas crecerán en confusión por las pasiones carnales, y el deshonor y la injusticia se volverán más fuertes. Entonces el mundo será irreconocible. La apariencia de las personas cambiará, y será imposible distinguir a los hombres de las mujeres debido a su inmodestia en el vestido y estilo de pelo. Estas personas serán crueles y serán como los animales salvajes debido a las tentaciones del Anticristo. No habrá respeto por padres ni superiores, el amor desaparecerá, y los pastores cristianos, obispos, y sacerdotes se volverán hombres vanos, fallando completamente en distinguir el camino recto del errado. En ese momento, las morales y tradiciones de los Cristianos y de la Iglesia cambiarán. Las personas abandonarán la modestia, y la dispersión reinará. La falsedad y la codicia alcanzarán grandes proporciones, y desgracias vendrán a aquéllos que amontonen tesoros. Lujuria, adulterio, homosexualidad, hechos secretos y asesinatos gobernarán en la sociedad. En ese momento del futuro, debido al poder de tan grandes crímenes y libertinaje, se privarán las personas de la gracia del Espíritu Santo que recibieron en el Santo Bautismo e igualmente el remordimiento. Las Iglesias de Dios serán privadas del temor de Dios y de pastores piadosos, y desgracia vendrá a los cristianos que permanezcan en el mundo en ese momento; ellos perderán su fe completamente porque les faltará la oportunidad de ver la luz del conocimiento en ninguna persona. Entonces se separarán del mundo e irán a santos refugios buscando aliviar sus sufrimientos espirituales, pero por todas partes encontrarán obstáculos y constreñimiento. Y todo esto resultará del hecho de que el Anticristo quiere ser Señor de todo y convertirse en gobernante del universo entero. Producirá milagros y señales fantásticas. Dará también sabiduría depravada a un infeliz para que descubra una manera de que el hombre pueda mantener una conversación con alguien de un extremo de la tierra al otro. En aquel tiempo, los hombres también volarán a través del aire como los pájaros y descenderán al fondo del mar como los peces. Y cuando hayan logrado todo eso, estas personas infelices gastarán sus vidas en medio de la comodidad sin saber, ¡pobres almas!, que esto es un engaño del Anticristo. ¡Y, el impío! así completará la ciencia con la vanidad que se saldrá del camino correcto y guiará a las personas a perder la fe en la existencia de**

**Dios en tres hipóstasis. Entonces el bondadoso Dios verá la caída de la raza humana y acortará los días por causa de esos pocos que serán salvados, porque el enemigo quiere incluso llevar al escogido a la tentación, si eso es posible... entonces la espada del castigo aparecerá de repente y matará a los perversos y a sus sirvientes**  
**\*San Nilo - Siglo V**

**La Bendita Virgen María ha visitado a muchos Católicos y les ha dado muchas profecías muy precisas:**

**1531, Juan Diego en lo que hoy es la ciudad de México, México.**

**1830, Catherine Laboure en París, Francia. El cuerpo de Catherine está [incorrupto](#).**

**1846, dos niños en La Salette, Francia**

**1858, Bernadette Soubirous en Lourdes, Francia. El cuerpo de Bernadette está [incorrupto](#).**

**1917, tres niños en Fátima, Portugal. El cuerpo de Jacinta está [incorrupto](#).**

**1932, cinco niños en Beauraing, Bélgica.**

**1933, una niña en Banneux, Bélgica.**

---

**¿Conoces a algún profeta de otras iglesias Cristianas  
que haya hecho profecías acertadas como estas?**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 24 de Julio del 2000*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# *Nuestra Señora de Akita y Su Asombroso Mensaje...*

---

---



---

***Akita, Japón, los mensajes comenzaron el 6 de Julio de 1973 continuando hasta el 13 de Octubre de 1973. La estatua empezó a llorar el 4 de Enero de 1975 y continuó haciéndolo durante varios años por un total de 101 ocasiones.***

---

***La estatua exudó sudor de sangre y lágrimas. Siendo estas examinadas, fueron encontradas ser del tipo de sangre B y los fluidos de cuerpo del tipo AB el 29 de Enero de 1979. Nuevamente fueron examinadas el 30 de Noviembre de 1981, y los fluidos de cuerpo resultaron ser de tipo O.***

---

***Esta estatua de madera lloró 101 veces.***

---

***En 1973, a una monja japonesa llamada Hermana Agnes Sasagawa, mientras oraba en la capilla, le brotó una luz brillante desde el Tabernáculo. Varias visiones le fueron manifestadas a ella durante un periodo de tiempo. Una herida en forma de cruz apareció en su mano. El 6 de Julio de 1973, esta estatua de madera lució con vida y le transmitió a ella mensajes de la Bendita Virgen María. La Estatua comenzó a llorar***

el 4 de Enero de 1975, llorando en 101 ocasiones en presencia de cientos de personas durante un periodo de tiempo. Por sus sanaciones milagrosas, el Obispo Ito declaró el 22 de Abril de 1984, que los eventos de Akita fueron supernaturales.

---

El final del mensaje de Nuestra Bendita Madre, del 13 de Octubre de 1973 fue:

¿"Tienes todavía alguna pregunta? Hoy es la última vez que te hablaré con voz viva. De ahora en adelante obedecerás al que te ha sido enviado (el Padre Yasuda) y a tu superiora.

Mi hija querida, escucha bien lo que tengo que decirte. Informarás a tu superiora. Como te dije, si los hombres no se arrepienten y mejoran ellos mismos, el Padre infligirá un castigo terrible a toda la humanidad. Esto será un castigo mayor que el diluvio, como nunca se ha visto antes. El fuego caerá del cielo y eliminará una gran parte de la humanidad, a los buenos así como a los malos, sin excusar ni a Sacerdotes, ni a fieles. Los sobrevivientes se encontrarán tan desolados que envidiarán a los muertos. Las únicas armas que permanecerán para ustedes serán el Rosario y el Signo designado por Mi Hijo. Cada día recita los rezos del Rosario. Con el Rosario, reza por el Papa, los Obispos, y los Sacerdotes.

El trabajo del diablo se infiltrará hasta en la Iglesia de tal modo que uno verá Cardenales oponerse a Cardenales, Obispos contra otros Obispos (ha pasado con el Arzobispo LeFabvre). Los Sacerdotes que me veneran serán despreciados por sus colegas (pasando ahora)... Iglesias y altares serán saqueados, la Iglesia estará llena de los que aceptan compromisos (pasando ahora), y el demonio presionará a muchos Sacerdotes y almas consagradas a dejar su servicio al Señor. El demonio será sobre todo implacable contra las almas consagradas a DIOS. El pensar sobre la pérdida de tantas almas es la causa de mi tristeza. Si los pecados aumentan en número y gravedad no habrá más perdón para ellos."

---

El 29 de Septiembre de 1981, la Hermana Agnes recibió un mensaje de su ángel explicándole

por qué lloró la estatua en 101 ocasiones. Está ligado a Génesis 3:15,

**"Y pondré enemistad entre ti y la mujer,  
y entre tu linaje y su linaje;  
Éste te aplastará la cabeza,  
y tú le aplastarás el calcañar."**

"Existe un significado del número ciento uno. Significa que el pecado vino al mundo por una mujer y así por una mujer la salvación vino al mundo. El cero entre los dos unos significa al DIOS eterno que es desde toda la eternidad hasta la eternidad. El primer uno representa a Eva y el último a la Santísima Virgen María".

---



**Tenga en cuenta que la aprobación de la Iglesia sobre apariciones, locuciones, etc. sólo declara que es ' Digna de Creencia '.**

**La Iglesia deja al criterio del individuo creer o no los acontecimientos.**

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 5 de Noviembre de 1997*

---

-  [Regresar a Milagros.....](#)
  -  [Regresar a la Página Principal](#)
-

# Co-insignia...

---

*Nueva Palabra Compuesta (En inglés: "Coinsign")*

---

*Co - Con.*

*In - Adentro. Interior. Encuentro de dos puntos.*

*Signo - Fenómeno. Distintivo. Muestra inmaterial de algo. Sustitución.*

*Una **CO INC**idencia + fe = un **SIGNO**, una **SEÑA**, una **SEÑAL**...*

*P. Ken Roberts*

---

---

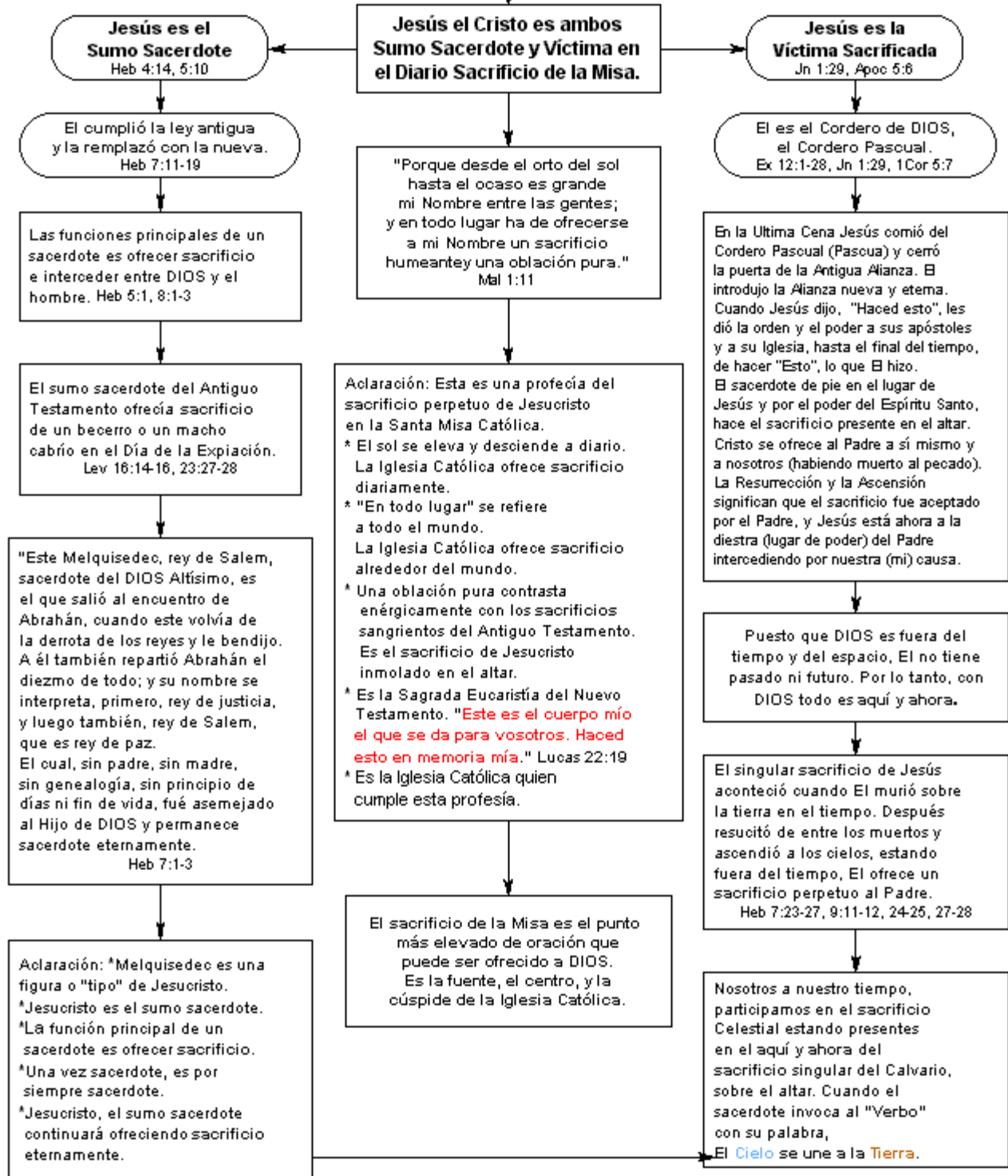
*1ero de Abril, 1999*

---

 [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

## Cuando el Cielo y la Tierra Confluyen en El Sacrificio de la Santa Misa.



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia...](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Adanes y Evas...

---

*Adanes? Evas? Habían más de uno y una?*

---

*Los primeros Adán y Eva fueron creados sin pecado original.  
"DIOS creó al hombre a Su imagen. En la imagen de DIOS lo creó.  
El creó al hombre y a la mujer."  
Génesis 1:27*

---

*El segundo Adán, Jesucristo, nació sin pecado original.  
"El primer hombre, Adán, fue hecho alma viviente;  
el último Adán, Espíritu vivificante."  
1 Corintios 15:45  
"Y ustedes saben que El apareció para quitar nuestros pecados,  
y pecado no hay en El."  
1 Juan 3:5*

---

*Ahora tenemos 2 Adanes y solamente una Eva. No hace la suma.*

---

*La primera Eva vino de Adán.  
Génesis 2:21-23*

---

*Entonces la primera mujer vino del hombre.  
Y después de eso, todos los hombres vinieron de la mujer.*

---

*Así es que razonando, el segundo Adán, un hombre,  
debe haber venido de la segunda Eva, una mujer.*

---

*El segundo Adán vino de la segunda Eva, La Bendita Virgen María.  
Lucas 2:7*

---

*Ahora, como el primer Adán y la primera Eva, y el segundo Adán,  
fueron todos sin pecado original, entonces es razonable pensar que  
la segunda Eva nació también sin pecado original. Correcto?*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Agosto 30, 1998*

---

 [Volver a las Historias.....](#)  
 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# El Cordero en las Escrituras

---

---

## *El Cordero en las Escrituras...*

---

---

*"Y tomando Abraham la leña para el holocausto,  
se la cargó a Isaac, su hijo."*

*"...Isaac preguntó a su padre,...donde está el Cordero para el holocausto?"*

*"Y Abraham dijo, Hijo mío, DIOS se proveerá de res para el  
holocausto..."*

*Génesis 22:6-13*

---

*Esto es un presagio del "Cordero de DIOS", Jesucristo. La leña  
que fue cargada sobre Isaac presagia la Cruz cargada sobre Jesús.*

*DIOS entregó un carnero en versículo 13 para la ofrenda.*

*"Abraham alzó los ojos, y vio tras sí un carnero enredado  
por los cuernos en la espesura, I cogió el carnero y le  
ofreció en holocausto en vez de su hijo."*

*Los cuernos enredados representan la Corona de Espinas.*

*DIOS salvó al hijo de Abraham, pero El no salvaría Su propio Hijo.*

---

*Convocó Moisés a todos los ancianos de Israel y les dijo, "Tomad del  
rebaño para vuestras familias, e inmolad la Pascua. Tomando  
un manojo de hisopo, lo mojas en la sangre del cordero, untas con ella  
el lintel y los dos postes... Pues pasará el Señor por Egipto, para castigarle, y viendo la sangre en el  
dintel y en los dos postes, pasará de largo por vuestras puertas, y no permitirá al exterminador entrar  
en vuestras casas para herir."*

*Exodo 12:21-23*

---

*La sangre del Cordero salvó la gente escogida por DIOS.  
Después, la sangre del Cordero salvará a la gente que han escogido a DIOS.*

---

*Al día siguiente vió venir a Jesús y dijo, "He aquí el  
Cordero de DIOS, que quita el pecado del mundo."*

*Juan 1:29*

*Fijó la vista en Jesús, que pasaba, y dijo,*

*"He aquí el Cordero de DIOS. "*

*Juan el Bautista dijo esto a los dos discípulos de Cristo,*

*Andrés y Juan.*

*Juan 1:35-39*

---

*"El será llevado como cordero al matadero, como oveja ante sus trasquiladores,  
y El no abrirá Su boca. "*

*Isaias 53:7, Hechos 8:32*

---

*"Y cargando la cruz El mismo (Isaac, recuerda?) El salió al sitio  
llamado Calvario, que en Hebreo se dice Gólgota."  
John 19:17*

---

*"Después Lo crucificaron."  
Marcos 15:24  
DIOS no salvó a Su propio Hijo.*

---

*"...sino que uno de los soldados le atravesó con su lanza el costado,  
y al instante salió sangre y agua."  
Juan 19:34  
La sangre del **Cordero** que redimió al mundo.*

---

*"no fueron redimidos con plata y oro, corruptibles, sino con la sangre preciosa  
de Cristo, como **Cordero** sin defecto ni mancha."  
1 Pedro 1:18-19  
La sangre del **Cordero** nos redimió.*

---

*"Vi en medio del trono y de los cuatro vivientes, y en medio de los ancianos,  
un **Cordero** que estaba en pie como degollado... "  
Apocalipsis 5:6*

---

*"Después de esto miré y vi una muchedumbre grande, que nadie podía contar, de toda nación,  
tribu, pueblo y lengua que estaban delante del trono y del **Cordero** vestidos de túnicas  
blancas y con palmas en sus manos."  
Apocalipsis 7:9*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Agosto 13, 1998*

---

 [Volver a las Historias.....](#)

 [Volver a la Página Principal..](#)

# Angeles, Mensajeros de DIOS...

---

---



---

*"No os olvidéis de la hospitalidad;  
pues por ella algunos sin saberlo, hospedaron a ángeles."  
Hebreos 13:2*

---

*La palabra 'Angel' significa mensajero. Ellos son los mensajeros  
Celestiales de DIOS.*

*"Yo, Jesús, envié a un ángel para testificaros estas cosas  
sobre las Iglesias."  
Apocalipsis 22:16*

*Esta es la última vez que los ángeles son mencionados en la Biblia.*

---

*La primera mención de Angeles en la Escritura es en Génesis 16:7  
Entre Génesis y Apocalipsis, los ángeles son mencionados 280 veces.*

---

*Angeles fueron mensajeros ante Lot y su familia antes que DIOS  
destruyera Sodoma y Gomorra.  
Génesis 19:1-29*

---

*Se Le apareció un ángel del Cielo que Le confortaba  
en Su agonía en el jardín.  
Lucas 22:43*

---

*Cada uno de nosotros tiene al menos un Angel Guardián.  
"Mirad que no despreciéis a uno de esos pequeños;  
porque en verdad os digo que sus Angeles ven de continuo en el cielo  
la faz de Mi Padre que está en los Cielos,"  
Mateo 18:10*

---

*Debemos estar concientes de la presencia de nuestro Angel Guardián.  
Hablarle y hacerle saber cuanto le amamos.*

---

---

 [Volver a las Historias.....](#)

 [Volver a la Página Principal](#)



# La Asombrosa Profecía De Daniel...

---

---

*"En sesenta y dos semanas se reedificarán plazas y muros  
Al fin de estos tiempos, sin juicio alguno será muerto El ungido.  
La ciudad y el Santuario serán destruidos con un príncipe,  
y el fin llegará como una inundación y durará hasta el fin la guerra."  
Daniel 9:26-27*

---

*El libro de Daniel fue escrito más de 500 años antes del nacimiento de Cristo.*

---

*Cristo fue muerto.  
Cerca de 38 años después de Su muerte, 'serán destruidos con un príncipe'  
se hizo realidad. Fueron las legiones Romanas, dirigidas por Vespasian y Titus,  
y destruyeron Jerusalén, y con ello el templo Judío.*

---

*La destrucción de Jerusalén fue también predecida por Jesucristo en  
Mateo 24:1-22, y Lucas 19:41-44 y 21:20-24*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, Agosto 17, 1998*

---

- [Volver a las Historias](#)
  - [Volver a la Página Principal.....](#)
- 
-

# La Decadencia de una Cultura...

---

De una plática del P. Alfred McBride

---

El libro de Apocalipsis nos ofrece una pauta sobre las señales de la decadencia de una cultura. A ver si puedes delinear algunas paralelas.

---

Y un ángel poderoso alzó una piedra grande como rueda de molino,  
y la arrojó al mar, diciendo:  
« Así, de golpe, será precipitada Babilonia, la ciudad grande,  
y no será hallada nunca más ».  
Apocalipsis 18:21

---

No se oirá más en ti voz de citaristas, ni de músicos, ni de tocadores de flauta y trompeta.  
Apocalipsis 18:22

---

1. Se detiene la música.

---

Ni en ti volverá a hallarse artífice de arte alguna.  
Apocalipsis 18:22

---

2. Cesa la productividad. La productividad individual es revertida al letargo.

---

Ni se escuchará más en ti ruido de molino.  
Apocalipsis 18:22

---

3. La vida familiar se desintegra.

---

Luz de lámpara no brillará más en ti.  
Apocalipsis 18:23

---

4. Se apagan las luces. La verdad es reemplazada con mentiras. La luz se vuelve oscuridad.  
Leer Isaías 5:20

---



Ni se oirá en ti voz de novio y de novia.  
Apocalipsis 18:23

---

5. No hay bodas. El vivir juntos fuera del matrimonio, viene a ser la norma.

---

---

 [Volver a historias.....](#)  
 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

# La Mujer...

---



---

*Ella es la **mujer** en el primer libro de la Biblia.  
Ella es la **mujer** en el último libro de la Biblia.*

---

*"No tenían vino, porque el vino de la boda se había acabado. En esto dijo la madre de Jesús a éste:  
« No tienen vino ».  
Díjole Jesús:  
« **Mujer** ¿qué nos va a mí y a ti? »".  
Juan 2:3-4*

---

*La palabra "**mujer**" usada en el pasaje anterior es en referencia a varios otros versículos que utilizan la misma palabra. Es un "hilo" que entreteje a Génesis con Apocalipsis.*

---

*"Pongo perpetua enemistad entre ti y la **mujer**,  
Y entre tu linaje y el suyo; Este te aplastará la cabeza,  
y tú le acecharás el calcañal".  
Génesis 3:15*

---

*"**Mujer**, he ahí a tu hijo".  
Juan 19:26*

---

*"Apareció en el cielo una señal grande, una **mujer**  
envuelta en el sol, con la luna debajo de sus pies,  
y sobre la cabeza una corona de doce estrellas".  
Apocalipsis 12:1*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, 31 de agosto, 1998*

---

[● Volver a historias.....](#)  
[● Volver a la página principal...](#)

---

## Una Lección en Tipología

La **Tipología** es una herramienta importante para el propio entendimiento de la Sagrada Escritura.

Un **"Tipo"** es: Una persona, cosa, acción o evento Bíblico que prefigura una nueva verdad.

Un **"TIPO"** puede ser calificado como un símbolo, patrón, muestra, alegoría, figura, prefiguración, contraparte, copia, sombra, ejemplo, o incluso **tipo**, en la Sagrada Escritura Rom. 5:14, 1Cor. 10:1-11, Heb. 9:9,11:19, 1Ped. 3:20-21

Los **"tipos"** en el Antiguo Testamento señalan hacia realidades en el Nuevo Testamento.

Uno de los axiomas de la **tipología** es que un **tipo** del Antiguo Testamento nunca señalará hacia un **tipo** en el Nuevo Testamento, sino hacia una realidad, o lo mismo que es llamado **anti-tipo**.

El **tipo** es siempre inferior a su **anti-tipo**.

Enseguida verá algunos ejemplos de "tipos", y sus "anti-tipos".

Isaac cargó en su espalda la madera para su sacrificio.  
Génesis 22:1-12

Jesús cargó en Su espalda la cruz para Su sacrificio.  
Juan 19:17

El Faraón trató de matar a Moisés, un bebé recién nacido.  
Exodo 1:15-16

Herodes trató de matar a Jesús, un bebé recién nacido.  
Matthew 2:16

El "Maná" en el desierto, Ex. 16:35.  
Por 40 años DIOS proveyó maná para alimentar a los hebreos que andaban en el desierto. Fue alimento para su cuerpo, que los salvó, y ésto prefigura el "Alimento" para el alma como lo aprendemos en Juan 6.

"Trabajad, no por el manjar que pasa, sino por el manjar que perdura para la vida eterna, y que os dará el Hijo del hombre, porque a Este ha marcado con su sello el Padre, DIOS."  
Juan 6:27

"En verdad, en verdad, os digo, **el que cree tiene vida eterna**. Yo soy el pan de vida. Los padres vuestros comieron en el desierto el maná y murieron. He aquí el pan, el que baja del cielo para que uno coma de él y no muera. Yo soy el pan, el vivo, el que bajó del cielo. Si uno come de este pan vivirá para siempre, y por lo tanto el pan que Yo daré **es la carne Mía** para la vida del mundo."  
Juan 6:47-51

Un **"tipo"** en el Antiguo Testamento nunca indica hacia un símbolo en el Nuevo Testamento, sino a su anti-tipo, la realidad.



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia....](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# El Sueño de San Juan Bosco



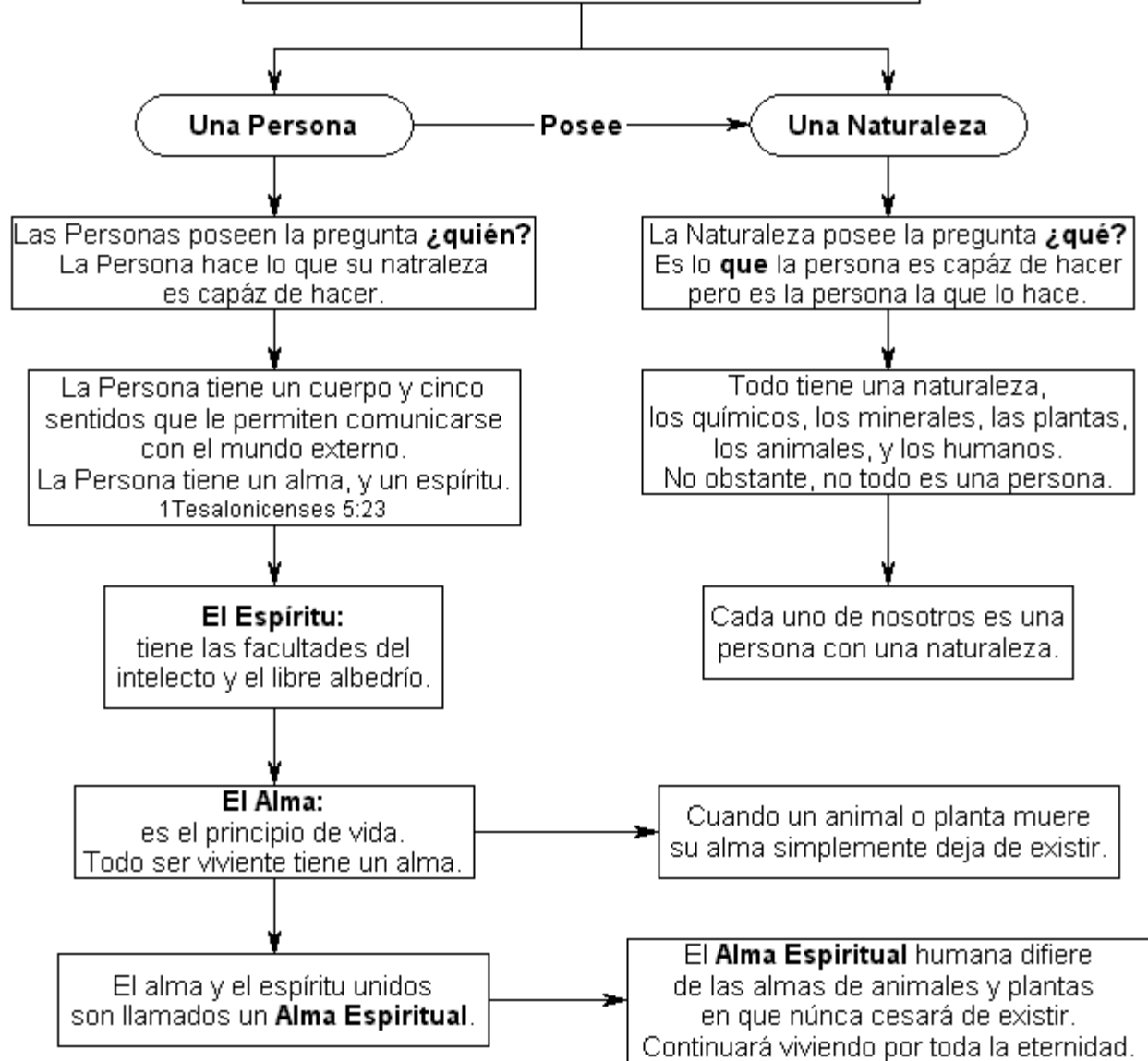
**El Papa dirige la barca de Pedro, la Iglesia Católica, a través de una tormenta en el mar, en medio de los ataques, cabestrillos y flechas de sus adversarios. Su puerto seguro está a la distancia en dos pilares, sobre uno está la Santísima Virgen María y sobre el otro la Sagrada Eucaristía.**

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de abril, 2008

- [Volver a imágenes del sueño de San Juan Bosco...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

## Estudio sobre Persona y Naturaleza.

Estas definiciones son esenciales para el propio entendimiento de la Sagrada Escritura.



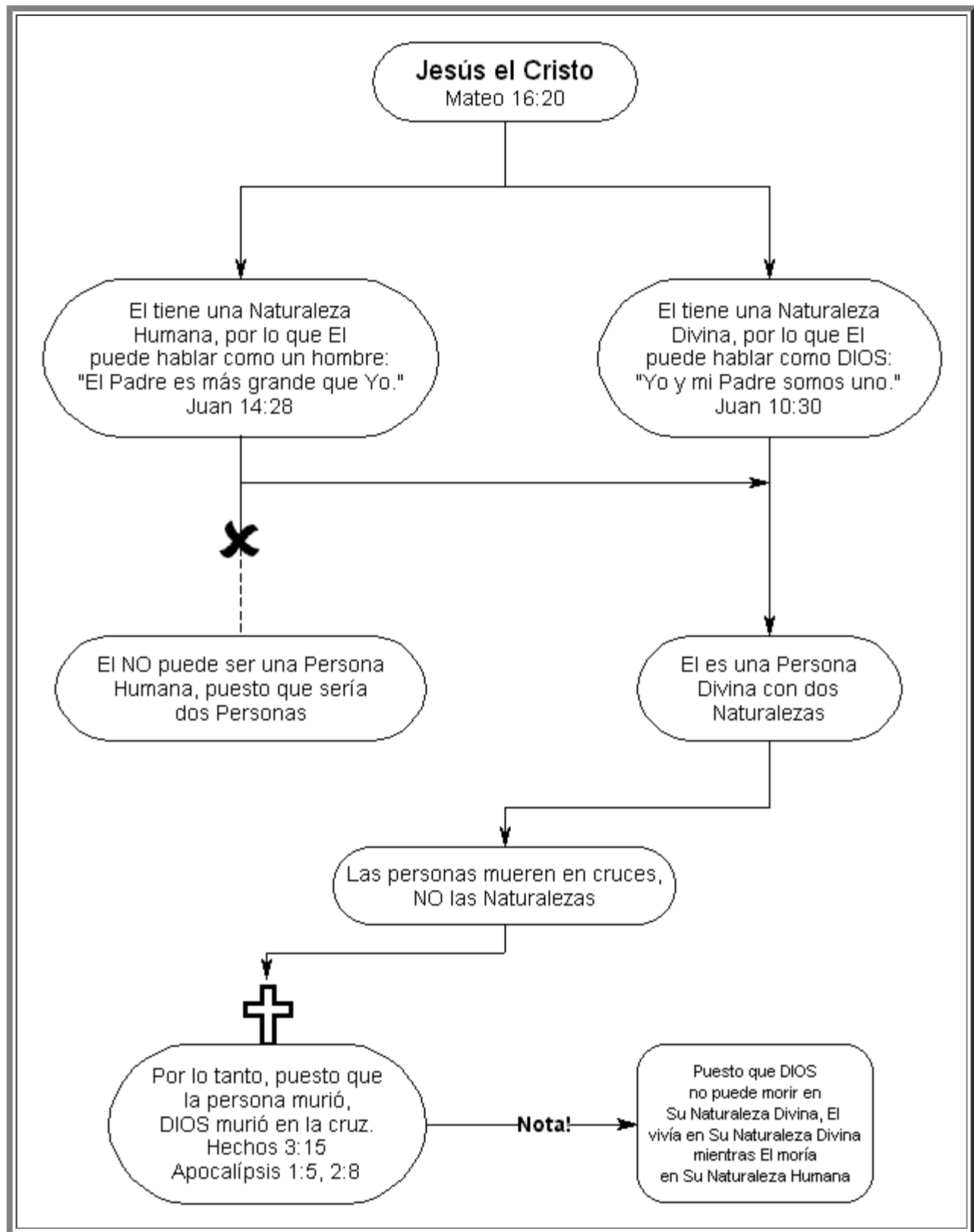
Por favor continúe con "La Persona de Jesucristo",  
otra gráfica convergente en ésta serie.

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia...](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



©

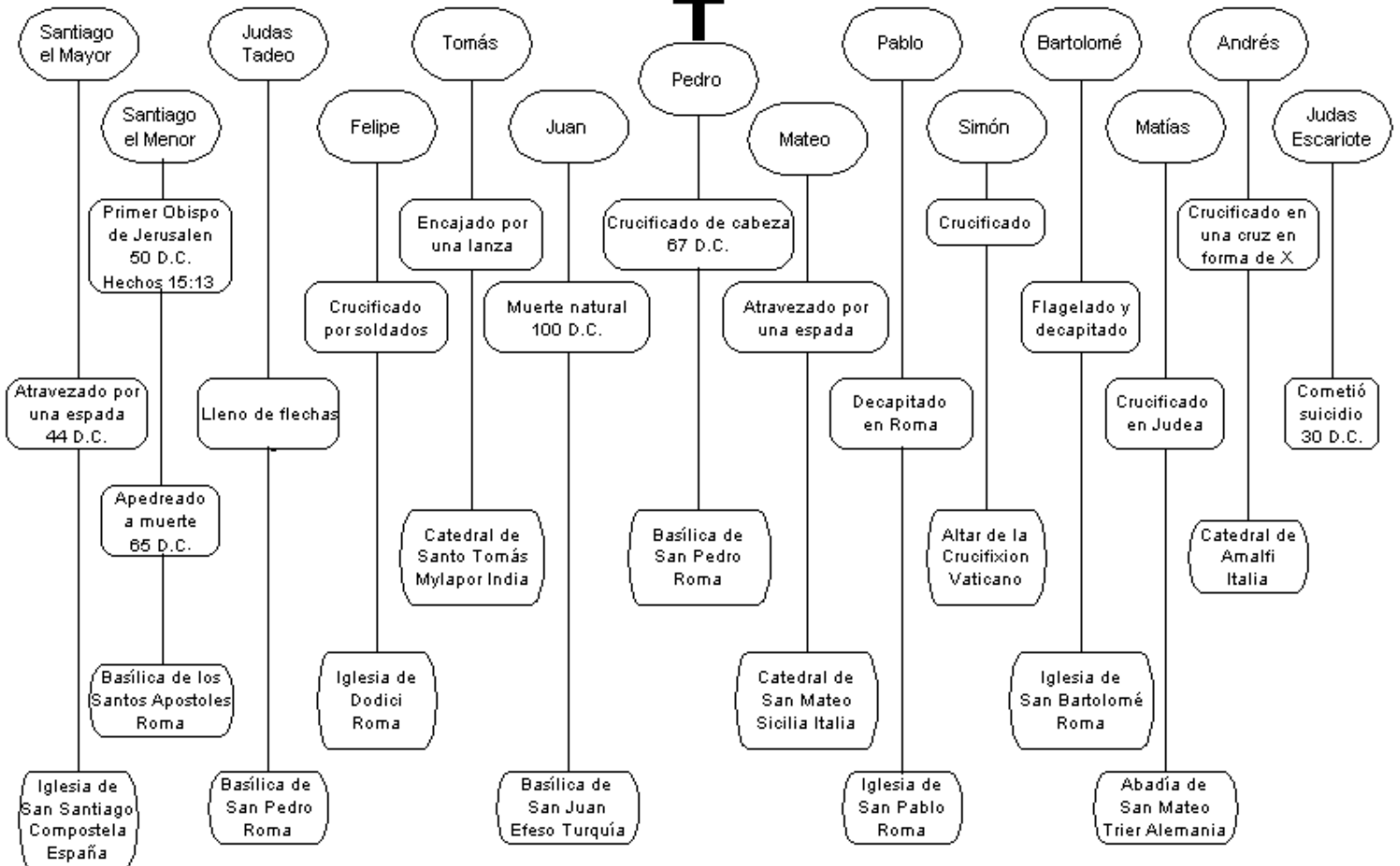
Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia....](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



# Jesús el Cristo



**Lo que les sucedió a los Apóstoles y en donde se encuentran actualmente sus restos.**

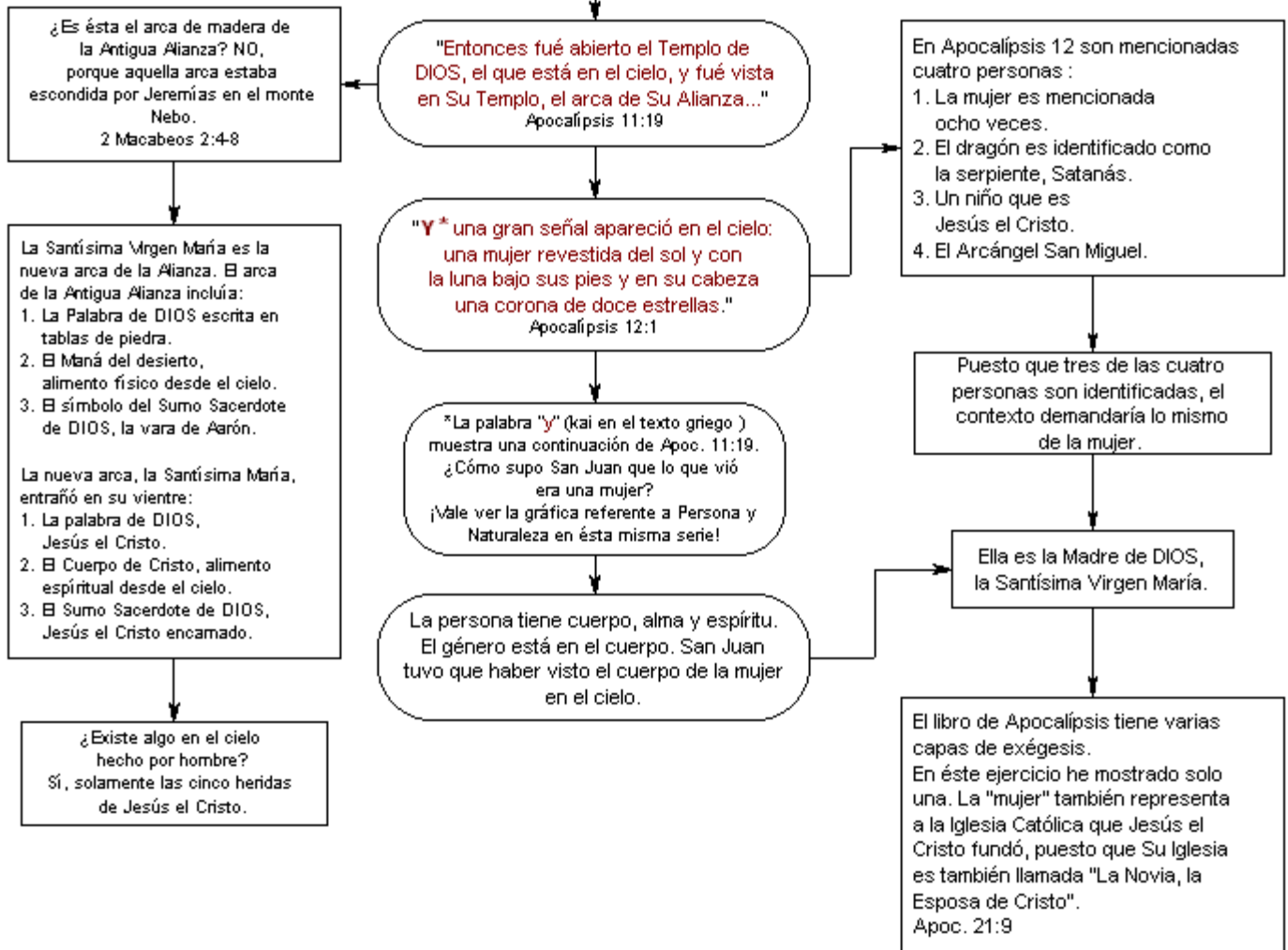


Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia...](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

**La Santísima Virgen María es "La Mujer" de Apocalipsis 12:1, por las siguientes razones.**



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia...](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

**¿Cómo puede ser la Santísima Virgen María  
la Madre de DIOS quien la creó?**

El hijo siempre tiene la misma naturaleza que su padre.  
Puesto que el hijo de una rata es una rata,  
y el hijo de un murciélago es un murciélago,  
y el hijo de un gato es un gato,  
y el hijo de un humano es un humano,  
entonces es razonable que:

**el Hijo de DIOS tiene que ser DIOS.**

"El ángel le respondió y dijo,  
El Espíritu Santo vendrá sobre ti, y la virtud del Altísimo  
te cubrirá; por eso el Santo Ser que nacerá será llamado  
**el Hijo de DIOS.**" **Lucas 1:35**

Las Madres dan luz a personas,  
no a naturalezas. Jesús el Cristo es  
una **Person Divina.**

(Nota Ver "La Persona de Jesucristo",  
otra gráfica en esta serie.)

**Por lo tanto, puesto que la Santísima Virgen María dió a luz  
a la Divina persona de Jesucristo,  
eso la hace la Madre de DIOS. Lucas 1:43, Lucas 2:6-7.**

**"En el principio el Verbo era:  
y el Verbo era junto a DIOS, y el Verbo era DIOS."  
Juan 1:1**

**"Y el Verbo se hizo carne y puso su morada entre nosotros..."  
Juan 1:14**

**Si "el Verbo" es DIOS, entonces ¿quién era el proveedor de  
la carne de que El estaba hecho?**



*Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004*

*[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia....](#)*

[\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)

# *Portada...*

---

## **INSTRUCTIVO PARA EL PROFESORADO DE LA CLASE DE TEOLOGIA BASICA EN SIETE DIAS:**

Estos son los procedimientos que utilizamos para enseñar el curso. Como te vayas familiarizando con él podrás cambiar algunos métodos de enseñanza acomodándolo a tu propio gusto, pero por favor, no cambies las verdades básicas aquí presentadas. Este curso llega a ti gratuitamente y así deberá ser enseñado, sin costo alguno para sus alumnos. Por favor lee algo sobre "Simonía" en el nuevo Catecismo, párrafo 2121.

Este curso tiene una duración de siete semanas con una sesión por semana. Requerimos de cualquier interesado en tomarlo, su compromiso a una dedicación y asistencia constantes en cada sesión. Al anunciar una fecha de comienzo y término del curso, el alumno potencial observará que hay un fin a su compromiso. Los dos primeros días son intensos construyendo un firme cimiento para el resto del curso. Si una persona pierde las primeras clases, tendrá dificultad en comprender el material posterior a ellas, por lo cual sugerimos estimular a los que pierdan estas primeras clases a no continuar, sino comenzar nuevamente en la próxima fecha de siete sesiones. Como opción del instructor, pudieran ser agregados días al curso para profundizar en algún tema específico o hacer sesiones de preguntas y respuestas sobre el curso completo. Los planes de las lecciones están diseñados de dos horas para las personas que tomarán el curso por primera vez y aconsejamos seriamente que se mantenga dentro de este marco de tiempo con firmeza, reservando un tiempo limitado para preguntas y respuestas. Se aceptan solamente preguntas pertinentes al tema que se trata, no sobre temas que vendrán posteriormente. El aceptar muchas preguntas rebasaría significativamente el tiempo previsto. El tiempo promedio de concentración de las personas es de dos horas, después de éstas, se cansan y su habilidad de aprendizaje declina. Utilizamos un salón de clase de la parroquia que es como cualquier salón de clase de cualquier escuela. Se puede enseñar también en alguna casa, si se desea. Es necesario un pizarrón. Se requiere de tiempo en cada sesión para escribir el material en él, pero eso da también a los alumnos tiempo para hacer apuntes. La persona promedio comprende el material del curso con mayor facilidad cuando escribe sus notas. Hemos descubierto que esto consume tiempo por lo que ahora hacemos copias de la lección del día para los estudiantes. Solo borramos las respuestas de sus espacios para crear el original y copiar de él. Optar por esto, proporciona un tiempo mayor para preguntas y respuestas. He utilizado también cartulinas o láminas para presentaciones como material de ayuda y así reducir el tiempo de la clase, sin embargo, trabajar con estas es difícil si hubiera la necesidad de reorganizar algo, o agregar más referencias. Por favor siéntete libre de utilizar el método que más te acomode. He establecido la política de compartir mis notas solo con aquellos que desean enseñar el curso. Respecto a esto utiliza tu propia discreción.

---

**Material necesario para éste curso:**

- 1. Una Biblia Católica.**
- 2. Un Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica (nueva versión).**

---

**Elementos Opcionales de Ayuda (altamente recomendados):**

Los libros del autor Frank J. Sheed son un verdadero tesoro de Teología básica.

- 1. Teología y Sensatez, de Frank J. Sheed, ISBN 84-254-0899-7 Editorial Herder**
- 2. Teología para Todos, de Frank J. Sheed, ISBN 84-7118-060-X Ediciones Palabra, S.A.**

Estos libros pueden ser obtenidos en cualquier librería Católica o,  
en línea <http://www.amazon.htm>

---

---

## Láminas:

- # 1 EL TRIUNFO DE LA IGLESIA: Esta muestra las iglesias Cristianas con mayor membresía, sus fundadores y la fecha de su iniciación.
  - # 2 LA PRUEBA
  - # 3 LOS CUATRO DISTINTIVOS DE LA IGLESIA DE CRISTO
  - # 4 HACIENDO EL NUEVO TESTAMENTO
  - # 5 ORIGINES Y DIVISIONES DEL PROTESTANTISMO
  - # 6 LA VIDA DEL ALMA
  - # 7 FE Y SENTIDO COMUN
  - # 8 LA HISTORIA DE NUESTRA SALVACION
- 
- 

El curso mismo consiste en:

**1. Siete lecciones planeadas:**

Una lección por sesión de dos horas.

**2. Dos páginas de preguntas y respuestas:**

Esto es un sumario de las mejores preguntas hechas por estudiantes y es objeto de actualizaciones periódicas

**3. Una tabla con definiciones, Hechos y Verdades:**

Esta es una herramienta muy útil y es utilizada muchas veces durante el curso como una referencia ya lista. Sugiero proveer una copia de esta para cada 2 o 3 estudiantes.

**4. Pasajes Bíblicos para los Sacramentos:**

Esto es necesario para los días 5 y 6 como una referencia y contiene otra información útil como una reconciliación de Salmos entre las Biblias Católica y Protestante.

**5. Una lista de referencias para la clase:**

Este es un sumario de referencias usadas durante el curso.

El curso contiene muchas referencias. Leer el principio de cada página.

---

---

( ) Significa que hay una pregunta referente a este tema en la página de preguntas y respuestas.

\* (opc) significa que es opcional su mención, generalmente surge de algún comentario hecho por algún estudiante.

\*TPT y \*TS se refieren a los libros de Frank J. Sheed.

\*CIC es el nuevo Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica.

---

---

**Siempre comienza invocando al ESPIRITU SANTO.**

---

---

Inicia el día # 1 con el Catecismo en la página 5, último párrafo,

(El Catecismo es para que todos lo leamos), página 6 (La firma del Papa Juan Pablo II) y párrafos 904-906 (autorización para enseñar). Pudieras mencionar también el párrafo 907.

---

---

Si tuvieras algún problema con las lecciones, alguna pregunta, o quisieras agregar o remover algo, por favor siéntete en libertad de contactarme vía e-mail y lo comentaremos. Si tuvieras cualquier problema con cualquier parte del material del curso, por favor, primero lee las referencias a ese

tema. El curso es actualizado periódicamente, puesto que continuamente surgen nuevas preguntas de estudiantes que aumentan el entendimiento del mismo, al igual que por la adición de nuevas referencias de las fuentes mencionadas en la parte superior.

---

El Padre Corapi ha dicho: "Oiganme, las religiosas se fueron, los sacerdotes se están hiendo, de aquí en adelante quedamos tu y yo para enseñar la VERDAD".

---

● [Volver a la Portada](#)

● [Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

● [Mi dirección E-mail...](#)

# *Referencias para la Clase...*

---

## **REFERENCIAS PARA LA CLASE:**

\*CICxxx es el nuevo Catecismo Católico.

\*TSxxx es el libro de Teología y Sensatez de Frank J. Sheed, ISBN 84-254-0899-7 Editorial Herder.

\*TPTxxx es el libro de Teología Para Todos de Frank J. Sheed, ISBN 84-7118-060-X Ediciones Palabra, S.A.

---

### **DIA # 1:**

Persona: 1TES 5:23, 1COR 15:44-47, HEB 4:12, CIC 1730-1748, 311, 362-368, TPT 74, 78-80, TS 75.

Naturaleza: TPT 41, 115-116, TS 75, 210.

Mundo Material/Espiritual: JN 4:24, CIC 328-336, 391, TPT 97, 73, TS 157.

Ley de Anabolismo: JN 6:51-66.

Muerte: CIC 1005, 1016, TPT 118, CIC 1023-1037.

Conciencia: CIC 1776-1802, TPT 83.

¿Por qué nos Creó Dios?: CIC 293-294, 319, GEN 1:27, 31.

Sentimientos: CIC 2262, 2302.

Amor: 1COR 13:

Lecturas del día: GEN 1:26-27, MT 28:19-20, 1JN 5:7.

---

### **DIA # 2:**

Principio de la Clase: CIC 904-907.

SANTISIMA TRINIDAD: CIC 232-267, TPT 40-42, TS 73-74.

Persona: TPT 40-41, TS 75-80, 209-212.

Racional: CIC 1704.

Naturaleza: TPT 41, 115-116, TS 75-80, 209-212.

Espíritu: TPT 20-21, 78-80. Límites: TPT 33, TS 101.

Padre/Hijo: TPT 61-62, TS 83-92, JN 8:58, TS 56-57, CIC 104, 320, TS 74.

Espíritu Santo: TPT 61-63, TS 89-91.

JESUS: TPT 40-41, TS 209-210.

Pregunta-JESUS: FLP 2:6-7, TPT 116-117, TS 209-212.

En la Cruz: CIC 629-630, TPT 92-93, TS 211-212, 237-238.

Lecturas de la Biblia: ROM 12:, 1COR 12:.

---

### **DIA # 3:**

Origen de la Iglesia de Cristo: MT 16:13-19, 28:20.

Encontrando la Verdadera Iglesia: CIC 2467.

Las Cuatro Marcas: CIC 813-822

Una..... JN 10:16, JN 17:20-21.

Apostólica..CIC 860-862, 77, 1576, MT 28:20, 16:18, 2TIM 3:14, DEUT 32:7, HCH 20:28-32

Católica...CIC 830-856, MC 16:16, MT 28:19.

Santa.....CIC 823-829, JN 17:17-19, MT 5:48.

Otras Iglesias Cristianas: MT 16:18.

Lecturas de la Biblia: JN 1:42, JN 6:, MT 26:26

---

### **DIA # 4:**

La Misa: 1COR 11:19-27, MT 26:26, MC 14:22, LC 22:14, JN 6:.

DIOS es, sin tiempo y sin espacio: TS 49-55, TPT 23-33.

La Biblia: GEN 3:15, 4:1-8, 22:1-14, 32:29, EX 19:, MT 26:28, MC 14:24, LC 22:20, PS 109:4, HEB 5:6.

JESUS, EL CRISTO: LC 1:31, TS 233, JN 1:41, DAN 9:25-26.

Sacrificio de Expiación: TPT 105, TS 172, 209-210, 2COR 5:21, CIC 612-623, JN 6:, 1COR 11:23-27, MAL 1:11,



**DIA # 5:**

**Gracia:** CIC 1987-2040, TPT 29, 87-91, 167-169, 175, CIC 1999-2000, 2023-2024, 2003.

**Los Sacramentos:**

**Bautismo:** CIC 1213-1284, JN 3:1-5.

**Reconciliación/Confesión:** CIC 1422-1498, 2490, MT 1:21, LC 5:17-26, 7:36-50.

**Pecado:** CIC 1854-1864, 1874, 1COR 13:

**Apecho:** MT 6:6.

**Transubstanciación:** TPT 190-192, CIC 1373-1377.

---

**DIA # 6:**

**La Santa Eucaristía/Comunión:** CIC 1322-1419, EX 16:15, JN 6:, JN 6:54-57, MT 13:, FLP 2:1-11.

**Confirmación:** HCH 10:30-48, CIC 1285-1321, 1JN 4:8.

**Matrimonio:** CIC 1601-1666, TPT 145.

**Sacerdocio/Santas Ordenes:** CIC 1536-1600, HCH 5:6-7, 7:17, 7:21, PS 109:4. **Unción de los Enfermos:** CIC 1499-1532.

---

**DIA # 7:**

**El Papa:** TPT 148-150, CIC 2030-2035.

**Ley:**

**Ley de DIOS Los Diez Mandamientos:** CIC 2042-2057, MT 28:.

**Leyes de Hombres-Iglesia:**

**La Biblia:** CIC 104-121, 1COR 11:2, 2TIM 2:2, JN 10:30, 14:28.

---

 [Volver a la Portada....](#)

 [Volver a la Página Principal.....](#)

# Definiciones Para la Clase...

---

## DEFINICIONES Y TABLA DE HECHOS Y VERDAD:

\*TPT xxx es: Teología Para Todos,

\*TS xxx es: Teología y Sensatez.

---

## DEFINICIONES...

**ACCIDENTES:** Propiedades o características de una sustancia. Lo que los sentidos pueden percibir. El pan tiene color, sabor, aroma, forma, suavidad. \*TPT 190-192.

**ALMA:** La fuerza vital del cuerpo. El principio de vida. Cada ser viviente tiene un alma. No hay ningún elemento del alma que no sea el alma entera.

**ALMA ESPIRITUAL:** Solamente en humanos. Contiene intelecto y voluntad libre. Conoce, razona y tiene ideas. El alma espiritual conoce, ama y anima al cuerpo. No está constituida de partes, por lo que no puede morir. Vive para siempre. \*TS 141-142.

**AMOR:** Una decisión no un sentimiento. Existen cuatro tipos de amor.

Stergein es el amor de padres a hijos.

Eros es el amor mutuo entre un hombre y una mujer.

Philein, es el amor de hermanos o amigos.

Agape (ah-gah-pay) es el amor por nuestros enemigos.

El amor de Dios es todos estos.

JESUS dijo "AMENSE LOS UNOS A LOS OTROS COMO YO LOS HE AMADO".

**ANABOLISMO:** La fase del metabolismo en la cual unas simples sustancias son sintetizadas en los materiales complejos del tejido vivo. Lo opuesto al catabolismo.

**ANGEL:** Un ser espiritual creado por DIOS.

**APOSTOL:** Uno de los 12 discípulos originales elegidos por JESUS para predicar el Evangelio a los gentiles. San Pablo es llamado el treceavo apóstol, el apóstol de los gentiles.

**APOSTOLICO:** Relacionado a la fe, la enseñanza, o actividades de los 12 apóstoles originales. Relacionado a la sucesión de la autoridad espiritual de los 12 apóstoles.

**ATRIBUTO:** Una cualidad o característica inherente, esencial o necesaria de alguien o algo.

**CATABOLISMO:** Parte del proceso del metabolismo en el cual las moléculas complejas son disgregadas en moléculas simples.

**CIELO:** La morada de DIOS, de los ángeles y de las almas de todos aquellos a quienes les fue dada la salvación. Un estado eterno de comunión con DIOS. No tenemos idea de cómo es realmente el cielo. Nosotros mismos elegimos el cielo o el infierno.

**CONCIENCIA:** Es el juicio del intelecto. Es concebida para decidir la calidad moral de los pensamientos y actos personales, aunándose a lo que es bueno.

**CRISTO:** Del griego CRISTOS, el Mesías Hebreo, el Ungido, el tan esperado Salvador. El Enviado, El elegido para sacrificio. CRISTO es eterno y siempre existió. El es mencionado en el A.T., \*DAN 9:25-26. Ver "JESUS".

**CUERPO:** La sustancia material de una persona, animal o cosa. El conocimiento humano del mundo material se recibe a través de los cinco sentidos.

**DIABLO / DEMONIO:** Un ser espiritual quien alguna vez fue un ángel pero se negó a obedecer a DIOS. Fueron expulsados del cielo convirtiéndose en diablo y demonios. DIOS no los creó. El diablo es Lucifer, y los otros son demonios. \*TPT97-98

**DISCIPULO:** Quien abraza la enseñanza de otro y asiste en la predicación de la misma.

**ENEMISTAD:** En el sentido espiritual significa oposición. \*GEN3:15

**ESPACIO:** Es en lo que la materia sitúa sus partes. Puesto que Dios es espíritu y no está constituido por partes, El no ocupa espacio alguno. Ver "Tiempo". \*TS 41-42, \*TPT 24-25

**ESPIRITU:** No tiene partes ni ocupa espacio. Por voluntad de DIOS el espíritu es indestructible. Los humanos tienen un alma espiritual. Solamente los humanos, enlazan el mundo material al mundo espiritual. El espíritu humano es la imagen de DIOS.

**ERROR:** Lo opuesto a la verdad. Aceptar lo que es falso.

**ETERNIDAD:** Tiempo sin principio ni fin. Tiempo Infinito.

**GENTIL:** Quien no es de la fe judía o es de una nación no judía.

**GRACIA:** Ver la página de preguntas.

**INFIERNO:** La morada de las almas condenadas, como el diablo y los demonios. Lugar de castigo eterno. DIOS no envía a nadie al infierno. Cada uno de nosotros decidimos por nosotros mismos en dónde pasaremos la eternidad.

**INFINITO:** Carente de final o límites.

**INMUTABLE:** Sujeto a no cambiar, invariable, refiriéndose a DIOS.

**INTELECTO:** El poder para tener ideas, razonar, pensar y conocer o saber. El potencial para adquirir conocimiento. Conocer a DIOS es su objetivo principal.

**JESUS:** Josué, significa Salvador, o "El Señor es Salvación". JESUS, EL CRISTO, es el nombre más apropiado para Nuestro Señor por lo cual lo llamamos JESUCRISTO. JESUS no siempre existió, vino a existir en la Anunciación, EL no es mencionado en el Antiguo Testamento, \*LUCAS 1:31. Ver "CRISTO".

**LIBRE ALBEDRIO:** La fuerza del quiero, y del no quiero. Libertad para elegir amar a DIOS o no. El poder de decisión.

**MAGISTERIO:** El Papa conjuntamente con los cardenales y obispos, bajo la guía del Espíritu Santo, es la autoridad para enseñar y proteger la Sagrada Tradición y la Sagrada Escritura en la Iglesia.

**MENTE:** La acción en el cerebro del alma espiritual. Tenemos una mente consciente, una mente subconsciente y una mente supraconsciente.

**MESIAS:** El Salvador esperado. En hebreo significa "El Ungido", "El Consagrado".

**MISTERIO:** Algo que no es completamente comprendido, o que elude o inhibe al entendimiento. Una verdad religiosa que es incomprensible a la razón, y es conocida sólo a través de una revelación divina. Podemos conocer mucho acerca de un misterio pero no podemos saberlo todo.

**MUERTE:** Cuando el alma se separa del cuerpo. \*TS160, \*TPT118

**MUNDO ESPIRITUAL:** No podemos detectarlo con nuestros cinco sentidos. En él están DIOS, los ángeles, las almas espirituales de las personas, el diablo y los demonios.

**MUNDO MATERIAL:** Es el mundo que percibimos con nuestros cinco sentidos, incluyendo los químicos, minerales, plantas, animales y humanos.

**NATURALEZA:** Aquello que hace a algo ser lo que es. Es la fuente de posibles operaciones. Todo tiene una naturaleza. No todo es una persona. Todos y cada uno, somos una persona con una naturaleza. Dios es tres personas en una naturaleza. JESUS es una persona con dos naturalezas: la naturaleza divina y la naturaleza humana. La naturaleza responde a la pregunta "QUE", no a "QUIEN".

Ver "PERSONA". \*TS 211-218.

**OMNIPOTENTE:** El tener poder, autoridad, o fuerza ilimitadas. Todo poderoso.

**OMNIPRESENTE:** Presente simultáneamente en todas partes.

**OMNISCIENTE:** El tener conocimiento total, el saberlo todo.

**PECADO:** Una ofensa hecha a Dios, a otro o a uno mismo.

**PERSONA:** El centro de atribución de la naturaleza racional. La persona tiene un cuerpo, un alma, un espíritu, un intelecto, y un albedrío libre. La persona posee una naturaleza, no a la inversa. La persona responde a la pregunta QUIEN, no a QUE. Ver "NATURALEZA". \*TS 211-218

**PURGATORIO:** Lugar en el cual están las almas de aquellos que han muerto en gracia para ser purificadas de sus pecados. La mayor tortura en el Purgatorio es el estar separado de DIOS temporalmente. 2MAC 12:43,46

**RACIONAL:** Tener la habilidad de razonar. Lógico.

**RAZONAR:** La capacidad para pensar lógica y racionalmente.

**SANTO:** Una persona fallecida, oficialmente reconocida por la Iglesia como merecedora de veneración, capaz de interceder por otras personas aún vivientes.

**SENTIMIENTOS:** Un estado emocional o una reacción normal, natural, espontánea. Los sentimientos son neutrales, sin ser correctos o equivocados, No existe moralidad en los sentimientos.

**SINOPTICO:** Presentación de un resumen de las partes principales o una revisión general del todo.

**SUSTANCIA:** Materia, lo que tiene masa y ocupa espacio. Material de un tipo o constitución particular. Solo la mente conoce la sustancia. En la transustanciación, la sustancia cambia (la mente lo percibe); en los accidentes (percibidos por los 5 sentidos) permanece igual. Ver Accidentes. \*TPT 190-192.

**TIEMPO:** Es una medida de cambio. Todo cambia en el mundo material. Puesto que DIOS nunca cambia, El no pertenece al tiempo. Ver "Espacio". \*TS 53, 124-126, \*TPT 31

**TRANSUSTANCIACION:** La doctrina de la Iglesia, enseñando que la SUSTANCIA del pan y el vino de la Eucaristía es convertida en la SUSTANCIA del Cuerpo y la Sangre de JESUS aunque en apariencia permanezcan igual.

**VERDAD:** Lo opuesto al error. Conformable al hecho, correcto. Existen la verdad subjetiva y la verdad objetiva. La verdad puede ser encontrada a través de pruebas.

## HECHOS Y VERDADES:

**DIOS** es espíritu y no tiene cuerpo. Es tres personas en una sola naturaleza.

Cuando una piensa, todas piensan. Cuando una decide, todas deciden. Cuando una sabe, todas saben.

El está fuera del tiempo y del espacio. El no tiene pasado ni futuro. El es eterno y es un continuo AHORA.

El es Omnipotente, Omnipresente, Omnisciente e Inmutable (ver arriba).

**JESUS (el) CRISTO** es una persona con dos naturalezas. El tiene una naturaleza divina y una naturaleza humana. El es la segunda persona de la SANTISIMA TRINIDAD. JESUS es una persona divina, y no una persona humana. JESUS, la persona, murió en la cruz. Puesto que la persona muere y no la naturaleza, DIOS murió en la cruz.

**LA SANTISIMA TRINIDAD** es DIOS trinitario. Consiste en tres personas distintas pero no separadas, EL PADRE, EL HIJO, y EL ESPIRITU SANTO. Los tres poseen totalmente la misma naturaleza de DIOS. LA SANTISIMA TRINIDAD es un misterio que no puede ser completamente comprendido ni por los teólogos más eruditos.

---

[● Volver a la Portada.](#)

[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

---

# Día Uno...

## Teología Básica...

---

DIA # 1 de 7:  
TEOLOGIA BASICA...

### REFERENCIAS:

\*TPT xxx es: Teología para Todos, ISBN 84-7118-060-X por Frank J. Sheed.

\*TS xxx es: Teología y Sensatez, ISBN 84-254-0899-7 por Frank J. Sheed.

\*CIC xxx es: El nuevo Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica.

\*(opc) Significa enseñanza opcional.

\*() Significa que hay una pregunta de interés en la página de preguntas.

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

Plática sobre el Catecismo. En la página 6 (no en todas las ediciones), señalar la firma de su Santidad el Papa Juan Pablo II en la Constitución Apostólica.

Leer el último párrafo de la Constitución Apostólica (En algunas ediciones localizada en la página 5), CIC es para todos.

Leer CIC 904-906 la autorización para profesores laicos.

---

Empecemos...

---

### PERSONA:

Es el centro de atribución en la naturaleza racional. Todos los dones, talentos y bendiciones.

Todo lo existente en la naturaleza racional. \*1TES 5:23, 1COR 15:44-47, HEB 4:12

Una persona tiene:

1. Un cuerpo: La sustancia física de una persona, animal o cosa.
  2. Un alma: El principio de vida. Cada ser viviente tiene un alma. ( )
  3. Un espíritu: Contiene las facultades del intelecto y el libre albedrío.
    - a. Intelecto: El potencial interno para tener ideas, razonar, pensar, conocer y entender.  
El potencial para adquirir conocimiento.
    - b. Libre albedrío: La fuerza del quiero y del no quiero. El amor está en el "querer".
  4. Cinco sentidos, para percibir mensajes y comunicarse con el mundo externo.
  5. El alma del hombre es espíritu, un alma espiritual. \*TS 14-142  
\* CIC 1730-1748,1704,311,362-368, \*TPT 74, 78-80, \*TS 75, 93-96,120, 211-218.
- 

### NATURALEZA:

Aquello que hace a algo ser lo que es. La fuente de posibles operaciones.

\*TPT 115-116, \*TS 75, 93-96, 210-218.

1. Todo tiene una naturaleza. No todo es una persona.
  2. La persona posee una naturaleza. La naturaleza no posee a la persona.  
Persona responde a la pregunta "¿Quién?" La naturaleza responde a la pregunta "¿Qué?"  
La naturaleza determina cuanto un ser puede hacer, sin embargo la persona lleva a cabo las acciones. \*TPT 115-116
  3. Cada uno de nosotros es una persona con una naturaleza.
  4. DIOS es tres personas en una naturaleza. JESUCRISTO es una persona con dos naturalezas.
-

Dibuja dos globos sobrepuestos en el pizarrón. El globo izquierdo es El Mundo Espiritual, el globo derecho es el Mundo Material.

Escribe en el interior del globo izquierdo: DIOS, Angeles, Diablo / Demonios, y Espíritus Humanos.

Escribe en el interior del globo derecho: Químicos / Minerales, Plantas, Animales y Humanos.

1. EL MUNDO MATERIAL Y EL ESPIRITUAL: \*TPT 73

<b>*MUNDO ESPIRITUAL</b>	<b>*MUNDO MATERIAL</b>
<p><b>En el Mundo Espiritual, que no percibimos por los cinco sentidos están:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Dios (no creado)</li> <li>- Angeles *CIC 328-336</li> <li>- (?) Diablo / Demonios *TPT75 *CIC391</li> <li>- <b>Espíritus Humanos</b></li> </ul>	<p><b>En el Mundo Material, que detectamos por los sentidos están:</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- <b>Químicos / Minerales</b></li> <li>- <b>Plantas</b></li> <li>- <b>Animales</b></li> <li>- <b>Humanos</b></li> </ul>

**SOLO los Humanos vinculan los dos mundos.  
¿DIOS creó a los demonios? ( ? ) \*TS 157.**

**LA LEY DEL ANABOLISMO:**

(Definir anabolismo. Página de definiciones)

\*JUAN 6:51-66

<p>Los minerales le dicen a las plantas... Las Plantas le dicen a los animales... Los Animales le dicen a los humanos... DIOS le dice a los humanos...</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>A NO SER QUE ME COMAS NO PUEDES VIVIR</b></p>
--	---

**LA LEY DEL CATABOLISMO:**

(Definir catabolismo. Página de definiciones)

<p>Las plantas le dicen a los minerales... Los animales le dicen a las plantas... Los humanos le dicen a los animales... DIOS le dice a los humanos...</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>A MENOS QUE MUERAS A TI MISMO, NO PUEDES VIVIR EN MI.</b></p>
--	---

**MUERTE: \*TS 160**

1. Muerte es cuando el alma espiritual se separa del cuerpo. \*CIC 1005,1016,\*TPT 118
2. El alma espiritual no está constituida de partes, por lo que no puede morir. Ha de vivir para siempre.
3. Todos tuvimos que morir al vientre de nuestras madres para venir a este mundo.  
Todos debemos morir a ésta vida para ir al cielo.
4. \*(opc) Las letras de tu nombre son muy lindas, pero solamente un título antes de tu nombre cuenta realmente en esta vida, el de "SAN" ó "SANTA".

**¿Quién decide el lugar de la moranza eterna?**

**1. Cada uno decide con su libre albedrío en dónde pasará la eternidad.**

---

**¿En dónde vivimos para siempre?**

**1. Cielo**  
**2. Infierno. \*CIC 1033-1037. ¿DIOS envía a alguien al infierno? (no)**

---

**¿Cómo es el cielo? \*CIC 1023-1029**

**1. Es indescribible como dijo San Pablo. \*1COR 2:9**

---

**¿Cómo es el Purgatorio?: \*CIC 1030-1032**

**Está implícito en 2MAC 12:46. Comparar JUAN 3:13, y MAT 17:3. ¿De dónde vienen Moisés y Elías?**

**1. En el reino de Dios no entrará ninguna cosa vil REV 21:27.**  
**2. El Purgatorio es un lugar en donde la deshonra es removida. Es la isla de Ellis para el alma, en la costa del cielo.**  
**3. El peor castigo en el Purgatorio es el estar separados de DIOS por un período de tiempo. El Purgatorio es una gran bendición de DIOS.**

---

**CONCIENCIA: \*CIC 1776-1802**

**1. Es el juicio moral práctico de la inteligencia. \*TPT 83**  
**2. DIOS juzgará la conciencia en el momento de la acción. MAT 21:28-32**  
**3. Debemos ser instruidos, educados e informados. La verdad te hace libre.**

---

**¿Por qué DIOS nos creó? \*CIC 293-294,319**

**1. Con INTELECTO: Para conocer a Dios, conocimiento perfecto.**  
**2. Con LIBRE ALBEDRIO: Para amar a DIOS, con todo nuestro consentimiento.**  
**3. Con VIDA: Para servir a DIOS, cosa seria. Para ser felices aquí y en el más allá, y ayudar a otros a salvarse.**  
**4. \*GEN 1:27, DIOS creó al hombre a SU imagen, hermoso.**  
**5. \*GEN 1:31, DIOS vio que TODO lo que EL había hecho era muy bueno.**

---

**SENTIMIENTOS:**

**Son una reacción normal, natural y espontánea. No son un acto del libre albedrío y no son cosa seria (no son pecado).**

**No hay moralidad en los sentimientos. No son ni correctos ni equivocados.**

**Todas las personas tienen derecho a sus sentimientos.**

**No debemos negar los sentimientos de otros.**

**1. La ira: podemos manejarla de diferentes maneras. \*CIC 2262, 2302.**  
**a. Amorosa u odiosamente.....**  
**b. Constructiva o destructivamente...**  
**c. Positiva o negativamente.....**

**Podemos aceptar, rechazar o tolerar los sentimientos.**

---

**AMOR:**

**El AMOR es una decisión no un sentimiento. El amor está en la voluntad. La prueba de amor es la obediencia. Existen cuatro tipos de amor:**

1. Stergein: El amor de los padres por sus hijos.
  2. Eros: El amor de un hombre por una mujer o de una mujer por un hombre.
  3. Philein: Como Philadelphia, es el amor entre hermanos y de un amigo por su amigo.
  4. Agape: Amor espiritual, el amor por nuestros enemigos.
  5. ¿Dentro de cuál de estos cuatro está el amor de DIOS? (Todos)
  6. 1COR 13: Esto lo dice todo.
- 

#### LA MENTE HUMANA:

Tenemos tres niveles mentales.

1. SUPRA (por encima o sobre) CONSCIENTE: (?)
  2. CONSCIENTE: Las cosas de las que somos conscientes, pasan a la mente subconsciente en la que permanecen.
  3. SUBCONSCIENTE: Nos puede dominar. Como el Chernobil, podemos autodestruirnos.  
La radiación emitida del Chernobil pudo haber contaminado al mundo. De cualquier forma, el peligro que existía fue suprimido cubriéndolo con concreto. En cierta manera podemos suprimir al subconsciente con el consciente.
  4. La mente consciente no puede eliminar a la mente subconsciente pero si la puede DOMINAR.
  5. La palabra DOMINAR viene del Latín Dominus, que significa señor y dueño.  
También tenemos domo, dominador, dominante, Dominico, etc.  
Cualquier elemento que te domine en ésta vida es dueño y señor de tu vida.
- 

Lecturas de la Biblia: GEN 1:26-27, MAT 28:19-20, 1JUAN 5:7

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

Fín del día # 1

**ESTE CURSO ES PARA PROFESORES LAICOS AUTORIZADOS SOLAMENTE, PUDIENDO SER DUPLICADO POR QUIEN BUSQUE ENSEÑAR LA VERDAD DE LA IGLESIA CATOLICA. SI ENCONTRARAS ALGUN ERROR EN ESTE CURSO, O SI DESEAS AGREGAR, CORREGIR, DESCARTAR O HACER ALGUN COMENTARIO O PREGUNTA POR FAVOR ENVIAME UN MENSAJE VIA E-MAIL CON LOS DETALLES.**

---

© Todos los Derechos reservados  
Actualizado el 8 de Enero del 2002

---

[● Volver a la Portada...](#)  
[● Volver a la Página Principal.....](#)

---

[● Mi dirección E-mail ...](#)



# Día Dos...

## Teología Básica...

---

**DIA # 2 de 7:**

**TEOLOGIA BASICA:**

**¿QUIEN MURIO EN LA CRUZ?**

**\*(opc) Significa que es opcional su enseñanza,**

**\*CIC se refiere al nuevo Catecismo.**

**\*( ) Significa ver la página de preguntas.**

---

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\***

---

**TEOLOGIA:**

**Teos, significa DIOS. Logos, significa "saber". Ateos o ateistas significa, contra DIOS.**

---

**FILOSOFIA:**

**Es razonar con el intelecto. Decidir con el intelecto.**

---

**LA SANTISIMA TRINIDAD:**

**\*CIC 232-267, \*TPT 40-42, 59-63, \*TS 73-74, 80-82, 94-95.**

- 1. Hay 3 personas en una sola naturaleza de DIOS, 3 para dar testimonio de Su nombre.**
  - 2. Cada uno es una persona, distinta, no separada. Cuando uno piensa, todos piensan. Cuando uno decide, todos deciden. \*TPT 42**
  - 3. No hay tres dioses, sino un solo DIOS. Más de uno estaría limitado por el otro, y no puedes tener infinitudes multiples. \*CIC 253, \*TPT 47.**
- 

**PERSONA:**

**(Revisión del día # 1) \*TPT 40-41, \*TS 75-80, 93-96.**

- 1. El centro de atribución en la naturaleza racional. La persona tiene cuerpo, alma y espíritu.  
La persona responde a la pregunta ¿Quién? \*TS 211-212**
- 

**La persona RACIONAL puede:**

- 1. Razonar, caminar, hablar, sonreír, dormir y pensar. \*CIC 1704**
- 

**NATURALEZA:**

**(Revisión del día # 1) \*TPT 41, 115-116, \*TS 75-80**

- 1. Aquello que determina que algo sea lo que es, y el principio de lo que puede llevar a cabo.  
La naturaleza responde a la pregunta ¿Qué? \*TS 211-212**
  - 2. La naturaleza humana consta de todo lo interno y externo desde la cabeza hasta los pies.**
  - 3. DIOS el PADRE, el HIJO, y el ESPIRITU SANTO, poseen totalmente una sola naturaleza divina.**
- 

**ESPIRITU de una persona:**

\*TPT 20-21, 78-80, \*TS 118-120,

1. Tiene intelecto.  
Conoce, razona, piensa y tiene ideas.
  2. Tiene libre voluntad. La voluntad decide, utilizando el poder del "quiero" y del "no quiero".  
La libertad conlleva responsabilidad, libertad de elección y voluntad libre.
- 

## FINITO CONTRA INFINITO:

\*TPT 32-33

1. Finis significa final, es finito. Tiene un límite. El hombre necesita algún tiempo antes de que pueda engendrar un hijo.  
Lo infinito no se acaba. No existe eternidad pequeña. La eternidad es entera en su totalidad.  
No tiene partes. Es indivisible. DIOS simplemente, es. \*TS 85-86. Nuestra mente es muy pequeña, endeble, limitada, diminuta y finita para abarcar el significado de eternidad, o saber todas las cosas.  
No podemos saber todo acerca de algo, pero si podemos saber mucho acerca de algo.  
Nadie tiene todo el conocimiento. Cada quien tiene un poco de conocimiento.
- 

## PADRE /HIJO:

\*TPT 61-62, \*TS 83-89

1. Un hijo es origen de una cosa viviente procedente de otra cosa viviente por la comunicación de la sustancia en la semejanza de naturaleza. Es decir, la vida viene de la vida. Todo viene desde dentro de los padres.  
\* (opc) La vida en este mundo tuvo que venir de afuera de este mundo. La vida no principió en este mundo. EL quien era vida, dió vida.
  2. El hijo obtiene su naturaleza de su padre debiendo estar en la misma naturaleza que el padre.  
El hijo de un ratón es ratón. El hijo de un hombre es hombre.  
El HIJO de DIOS es DIOS. \*TS 83-85
  3. El HIJO es todopoderoso y todo sabiduría. El HIJO es DIOS en todos y cada uno de sus atributos.
  4. En la vida humana, el padre es mayor que el hijo en tiempo. En la vida divina, el PADRE NO es mayor que el HIJO. Estan fuera del tiempo y del espacio. \*TS 91,  
( Definir tiempo y espacio, usando la página de definiciones ).
  5. JUAN 8:58, "ANTES DE QUE ABRAHAM FUERA HECHO, YO SOY". \*TS 44-46, 83.  
Significa que Dios no tiene ni pasado ni futuro. EL es en un eterno AHORA.  
YAHVE es. "YO SOY EL QUE SOY", como lo muestra en EXODO 3:13-15.
  6. Somos la imagen de DIOS (GEN 1:26-27), pero EL no es como nosotros por Su naturaleza divina.
  7. EL VERBO(JUAN 1:1) no es una palabra vocal. \*CIC 104,\*TS 86-87.  
El VERBO de DIOS es una palabra mental.  
El PADRE tiene un pensamiento, una idea, que es adecuada a DIOS.  
DIOS, conociendose a sí mismo con conocimiento infinito, y pensando de sí mismo con infinito poder (TS 93), engendra una idea, un pensamiento de sí mismo. No existe nada en el pensador que no esté también en su pensamiento de sí mismo, \*TS 88-89.  
La idea está dentro de la misma naturaleza del pensador,  
por lo que la idea en la naturaleza de DIOS es todo lo que DIOS es.  
La idea contiene todo conocimiento, toda perfección, todo poder. \*TS 60,\*TS 86-92
  8. EL HIJO DE DIOS, EL VERBO ENCARNADO, engendrado con intelecto por DIOS, viene a nosotros a través  
del intelecto de DIOS. \*CIC 320
- 

## ESPIRITU SANTO:

\*TPT 61-63, \*TS 89-91

1. ESPIRITU en griego es PNEUMA, en latín es SPIRITUS, ALIENTO. \*TS 89-90
2. El ESPIRITU SANTO procede del PADRE y del HIJO a través de la voluntad.

Este es el estado amoroso, el suspiro en el que los enamorados descansan. \*TS 90

3. El ESPIRITU SANTO procede del torrente de amor del PADRE por el HIJO y del amor del HIJO por el PADRE.

No existe nada en el PADRE y en el HIJO que no permanezca en el amor de sí mismos. \*TS 89

4. "Y formó Yahvé DIOS al hombre del polvo de la tierra e insufló en sus narices ALIENTO DE VIDA, de modo que el hombre vino a ser alma viviente". GEN 2:7

---

JESUS asumió la naturaleza humana. EL es 1 persona con 2 naturalezas. \*TPT 40-41,\*TS 210

	Primera Persona:	2nda Persona:	3era Persona:
Persona, (¿Quién?):	PADRE-DIOS	HIJO-DIOS	ESPIRITU SANTO-DIOS
Naturaleza, (¿Qué?):	Divina	Divina, Humana	Divina

---

**PREGUNTA: JESUS**

1. ¿Fue JESUS una persona divina? ( )
  2. ¿Fue JESUS una persona humana? ( )
  3. ¿JESUS tenía una naturaleza divina? ( )
  4. ¿JESUS tenía una naturaleza humana?. ( )
  5. ¿JESUS tenía un alma humana? ( )
- 

**PREGUNTA: JESUS, EL CRISTO**

1. ¿Tuvo EL un intelecto divino? ( )
  2. ¿Tuvo EL un intelecto humano? ( )
  3. ¿Tuvo EL una voluntad divina? ( )
  4. ¿Tuvo EL una voluntad humana? ( )
- 

**MARIA:**

1. MARIA es la madre de DIOS. JUAN 1:1,14
  2. ELLA dió a luz a una persona con una naturaleza.
    - a. ¿Fue ELLA la madre de una persona divina? ( )
    - b. ¿Fue ELLA la madre de una persona humana? ( )
    - c. ¿Fue ELLA la madre de una persona con una naturaleza divina? ( )
    - d. ¿Fue ELLA la madre de una persona con una naturaleza humana? ( )
  3. ¿Cómo María, siendo una criatura creada por DIOS, puede ser la madre de DIOS? (2a, 2c)
- 

En la cruz, JESUS moría a Su naturaleza humana, viviendo en Su naturaleza divina. El estaba viviendo y muriendo al mismo tiempo.

Las personas, (¿QUIEN?), no las naturalezas, (¿QUE?), mueren. ( ) La PERSONA (Divina) de JESUS murió. Por lo tanto, DIOS murió.

(Leer) HECHOS 3:15, \*CIC 629-630, \*TPT 114-119, FIL2:5-11.

Para una buena explicación de quién murió leer \*TS 211-212, 237-238.

Lecturas de la Biblia para el día # 2: ROMANOS 12:, 1COR 12:

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

Fín del día # 2

---



# Día 3...

## Iglesias...

---

DIA # 3 de 7:

**IGLESIAS, ENCONTRANDO LA VERDADERA IGLESIA :**

( ) Significa ver la Página de Preguntas.  
CIC es el Catecismo de la Iglesia Católica.

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

**ORIGEN DE LA IGLESIA DE CRISTO:**

**1. MAT 16:13-19, El hijo del hombre es hombre, El HIJO del DIOS vivo es DIOS. JESUS dijo, "BIENAVENTURADO ERES, SIMON BARYONA (Simón hijo de Jonás) Y YO TE DIGO QUE TU ERES PEDRO, Y SOBRE ESTA PIEDRA EDIFICARE MI IGLESIA, Y LAS PUERTAS DEL INFIERNO NO PREVALECERAN CONTRA ELLA".**

**MAT 28:20, "ESTARE CON VOSOTROS HASTA EL FINAL DE LOS TIEMPOS".**

Este fue el principio de la Iglesia Católica.

**2. Simón significa, "junco sacudido por el viento". JESUS cambió el nombre de "Simón" a "Pedro", que significa "roca". "Roca" es mencionada muchas veces en el Antiguo Testamento refiriéndose a DIOS, por lo tanto, JESUS confirió en Simón-Pedro una bendición enorme. El cambio de nombre es extremadamente significativo puesto que en cada ocasión que DIOS cambió el nombre de alguna persona, esa persona recibió autoridad de DIOS. En GEN 17:1-5, DIOS cambió el nombre de Abram a Abraham haciéndolo "Padre de una Multitud de Naciones". En GEN 17:15-16, DIOS cambió el nombre de Sarai a Sara y la hizo "Madre de Naciones". En GEN 32:22-31, DIOS cambió el nombre de Jacob a Israel, estableciéndolo así como el primer Israelita. Todo esto descansa sobre una regla de interpretación de la Biblia llamada, "La Ley de la Primera Mención". Cuando algo es mencionado en la Biblia, el significado es válido y verdadero a través de los versículos subsecuentes.**

---

---

**ENCONTRANDO LA VERDADERA IGLESIA:**

**1. DIOS dijo, "YO SOY LA VERDAD". Todos buscamos la "VERDADERA IGLESIA".**

**\*CIC 2467, \*TS 256, 259-260, \*APOC 3:7.**

---

**2. Lo opuesto a la "verdad" es el "error". El error puede ser auténtico, sincero, y formal, pero ERROR a final de cuentas, siendo éste una EQUIVOCACION. \*TS 97.**

---

**3. La verdad cuando es subjetiva, es verdad en sí misma. (No para el mundo exterior sino para nosotros) La verdad cuando es objetiva, es verdad fuera de sí misma. (Para el mundo exterior a nosotros) (?)**

---

**4. ¿Cómo encontramos la verdad? Probándola. Aquello que es verdad deberá tener los ingredientes de la verdad.**

---

**5. Los ingredientes, o "Los Cuatro Sellos Distintivos" de la VERDADERA IGLESIA fundada por las "PALABRAS DE CRISTO", y por el "RAZONAMIENTO" son: \*CIC 813-822**

### A. **UNA:**

LA IGLESIA DE CRISTO DEBE SER UNA. Ser UNA en su fundador, en su cabeza, en su objetivo final, en su enseñanza, y en su gobierno.

\*TS 253-254.

**CRISTO** dijo: "...y habrá UN solo rebaño y UN solo pastor" \*JUAN 10:16. "Ruego por aquellos que, mediante la palabra de ellos, crean en MI, a fin de que todos sean UNO...a fin de que también ellos sean UNO en NOSOTROS".\*JUAN 17:20-21

**RAZONAMIENTO:** El sentido común nos dice que DIOS no puede ser el autor de varios sistemas opuestos de religión. Actualmente en el Cristianismo, tenemos en existencia más de 35,500 divisiones. EL es autor de la verdad, y la verdad es UNA.

¿TU IGLESIA ES **UNA**?

### B. **APOSTOLICA:**

LA IGLESIA DE CRISTO DEBE SER APOSTOLICA. Debe ir al tiempo de los Apóstoles. Sus oficiales han de seguir la pista para llegar al origen de la autoridad en línea directa ascendente hasta los Apóstoles.

\*CIC 860-862,77,1576,\*TS 251, 266, \*HECHOS 20:28-32, \*MAT 28:20, \*2TIM 3:14, \*DEUT 32:7

**CRISTO** dijo: "Tú eres Pedro y sobre esta piedra edificaré mi Iglesia"... \*MAT 16:18.

**RAZONAMIENTO:** Por 15 siglos hubo una Iglesia solamente. Todas las otras Iglesias pueden encontrar sus orígenes no más lejos de 500 años atrás. Fueron fundadas por hombres y mujeres meramente, 1500 años muy tarde. Por lo que ¿Cómo pueden ser Apostólicas en su origen?

¿TU IGLESIA ES **APOSTOLICA**? (?)

### C. **CATOLICA:**

(Latín: CATOLICUS, Español: UNIVERSAL o TODAS LAS NACIONES) LA IGLESIA DE CRISTO DEBE SER UNIVERSAL. Debe proclamar las enseñanzas de CRISTO a todos los hombres, en cada nación, en cada siglo. \*CIC 830-856, MAT 28:19, HECHOS 1:8

**CRISTO** dijo: "Predicad el Evangelio a toda la creación... quien creyere no será condenado" \*MAR 16:16. "Id pues, y haced discípulos a todos los pueblos". \*MAT 28:19, \*TS284.

**RAZONAMIENTO:** CRISTO vino a traer la salvación a todos los hombres de cada nación. EL estableció SU Iglesia para predicar SU mensaje a través de cada siglo en cada nación. Por lo tanto Su Iglesia debe ser encontrada en cada siglo enseñando a todas las naciones.

¿TU IGLESIA ES **UNIVERSAL**?

D. **SANTA:** Deberá tener un fundador Santo, una doctrina Santa y producir miembros Santos.

\*CIC 823-829

**CRISTO** dijo: "Sanctificalos en la Verdad... Y por ellos me Santifico Yo mismo, para que también ellos sean santificados en la Verdad".

\*JUAN 17:17-19.

**RAZONAMIENTO:** SU Iglesia tiene un fundador Santo, puesto que EL es CRISTO MISMO. EL enseñó una doctrina santa, que ha producido personas santas en cada época. ¡Lean las vidas de los Santos!

¿TU IGLESIA ES **SANTA**?

---

**6.** La Iglesia de CRISTO está en el mundo ahora mismo. No es difícil reconocer SU Iglesia en medio de todas las fundadas por hombres meramente, varios siglos después. Solo la Iglesia de CRISTO posee estos **Cuatro Sellos Distintivos**. Examina tu Iglesia a ver si los tiene todos. (?)

---

**7. La diferencia entre iglesias es: La Iglesia de DIOS posee la autoridad. CRISTO es la cabeza. Nosotros somos el cuerpo. El ESPIRITU SANTO es el alma.**

---

**8. Telios es la palabra griega para decir "perfecto". Significa que algo hace aquello para lo que fue hecho. De tal manera, somos perfectos cuando hacemos lo que EL nos pide que hagamos. MAT 5:48, "Sed pues, vosotros perfectos como vuestro Padre celestial es perfecto."**

---

**9. Con certeza, podemos confiar en nuestra fe en CRISTO y en Su Iglesia cuando compartimos estas enseñanzas con otros. "Confiar", del Latín *confidare*, firmeza y seguridad; en inglés "confident" del Latín "*Cum*" unión y "*Fides*" fe: con fe.**

---

## **OTRAS IGLESIAS CRISTIANAS:**

**\* MATERIAL DE AYUDA: Lámina # 1 El Triunfo de la Iglesia.**

**La Reforma: Había necesidad de un cambio en la Iglesia. Se necesitaba cambio de personal, pero los Protestantes cambiaron la doctrina de la Iglesia a su conveniencia.**

**1. Martín Lutero inició el Protestantismo en 1521 cuando se separó de la UNICA IGLESIA VERDADERA en existencia ya por 15 siglos.**

**2. Tomás Munser, un sacerdote Católico, fundó los Anabaptistas en 1521. Nótese que él se separó de Lutero durante el mismo año en que Lutero rompió con la Iglesia Católica. El mismo Protestantismo comenzó inmediatamente a fragmentarse en la Reforma.**

**3. Enrique VIII fundó la Iglesia de Inglaterra en 1534. (Anglicanos, Episcopales)**

**4. John Calvin, enseñando la predestinación, formó el Calvinismo en 1536.**

**5. John Knox, quien estudió bajo Lutero, empezó los Presbiterianos en 1560.**

**6. John Smith formó los Baptistas en 1609. En el año 1600, existían ya 200 fragmentaciones Protestantes.**

**7. John Wesley inició los Metodistas en 1739.**

**8. Joseph Smith fundó los Mormones en 1830.**

**9. William Miller, un agricultor, inició los Adventistas en 1860.**

**10. Ellen White principió los Adventistas del Séptimo Día en 1863.**

**11. Mary Baker Eddy comenzó los Cristianos Científicos en 1879.**

**12. Charles Russell fundó los Testigos de Jehovah en 1879.**

**13. Los de la Nueva Era fueron iniciados en 1875 por Helena Blavatsky. \*COL 2:8 (?)**

**14. El abate francés, Alfred Loisy y el Jesuita inglés, George Tyrrell comenzaron el Modernismo en 1895. Condenado por la Iglesia en 1907.**

**En el año 1900 había ya 1,000 fragmentaciones en el Protestantismo. Actualmente ese número asciende a 35,500.**

Esto es solamente un ejemplar de "rupturas" que formando cada una su propia congregación.

¿Acaso algunas de estas personas son DIOS? \*MAT 16:18 (?)

Ellos abandonaron la Iglesia Católica. La Iglesia no los abandonó a ellos.

---

Lecturas Bíblicas para el día # 3: \*JUAN 1:42, \*JUAN 6:, \*MAT 26:26,

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

Fín del día # 3

---

© *Todos los Derechos Reservados*  
*Actualizado el 11 de Mayo, 2000*

---

[● Volver a la Portada...](#)  
[● Volver a la Página Principal.....](#)

---



# *Día #4....*

## *Teología Básica...*

---

---

DIA # 4 de 7:

TEOLOGIA BASICA

---

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

---

### **LA MISA:**

1. Misa, en Latín, es *Ite Missa Est* = Vayamos, podemos retirarnos, las últimas palabras del servicio Eucarístico en latín.
  2. La Última Cena: 1COR 11:19-27, MAT 26:26-29, LUC 22:14-20, JUAN 6:, MARC 14:22
  3. La Misa es el único sacrificio infinito e ilimitado. La víctima es ofrenda a DIOS por el pecado.  
La Misa es amor en acción.  
Jesucristo es ambos el supremo Sacerdote y víctima.
  4. Para comprender la Misa es necesario que entendamos lo siguiente:  
JESUS mientras moría en SU naturaleza humana, vivía en SU naturaleza divina. \*TPT 117-118, \*TS 210-212.
- 
- 

### **OFENSA Y JUSTIFICACION:**

1. Una ofensa en contra de DIOS fue realizada después del pecado de Adán y Eva.
    - a. El poder de Satán vino a ser efectivo.
    - b. Ahora el pecado tiene un efecto infinito porque una ofensa es medida por el ofendido.
    - c. Desde el principio de los tiempos, el hombre ofreció sacrificio a DIOS, una víctima, por el pecado.  
Esta es la justificación de los hombres.
  2. La Ofensa:  
¿Cómo es medida? Es medida por quien ha sido ofendido.
  3. La Justificación:  
¿Cómo es medida? Es medida de acuerdo a quien está haciendo la justificación o reconciliación.
- 
- 

**DIOS ES, SIN TIEMPO Y SIN ESPACIO:** \*TS 49-55,124-128, \*TPT 23-33

1. EL es presencia eterna. EL es ¡AHORITA!, DIOS no tiene ni pasado ni futuro.  
Desde la CREACION >-----HASTA----->EL JUICIO FINAL, es AHORA con DIOS.  
(Omnipresente, inmutable - sin cambio)
  2. DIOS y CREADOR es ilimitado e infinito. El hombre y las criaturas son limitadas y finitas.
- 
- 

### **LA BIBLIA:**

#### **EL GENESIS DE JESUS:**

1. Capítulo 1, DIOS hizo al hombre.
2. Capítulo 2 y 3, el hombre se enredó y desobedeció a DIOS.

3. Capítulo 3, DIOS enviara un redentor, nacido de mujer, y SU semilla aplastará la cabeza de Satán.  
"PONDRE ENEMISTAD ENTRE TI Y LA MUJER". MARIA involucrada en la redención.  
Lo que la hace co-redentora desde un principio. \*GEN 3:15 (?)
4. \*GEN 4:1-8 Caín celoso por el sacrificio de Abél, lo asesinó.
5. Abraham y Sara tienen a Isaac. DIOS le dijo a Abraham que sacrificara a Isaac y casi lo hace \*GEN 22:1-14 (?).  
Isaac se casa con Rebeca y tienen hijos gemelos, Esau, el primero, quien debía recibir la bendición, y Jacob.  
Rebeca engaña a Isaac y obtiene la bendición para Jacob. DIOS renombra a Jacob, Israel. \*GEN 32:29
6. \*EXODO 19: DIOS efectuó la "Antigua Alianza" con Moisés. DIOS dijo: "YO SERE TU DIOS Y USTEDES SERAN MI PUEBLO" (EX 6:7)."  
La gente hizo sacrificios con la sangre de animales. Josué, (en Hebreo JESUS), dirige a los judíos a la tierra prometida. En "La Última Cena", fue establecida "la Nueva Alianza". \*MAT 26:28, \*MAR 14:24, \*LUC 22:20
7. CRISTO aparece desde \*PS 110:4, un Sacerdote para siempre a la manera de Melquizedec, también \*HEB 5:6.  
EL (JESUS) será ambos REY y SACERDOTE, el único en el Nuevo Testamento que es ambos.  
EL viene del orden sacerdotal de Melquizedec, de la tribu de Judá de la casa de David, nombrado por DIOS, HEB 5:1-6, y no por descendencia. Los sacerdotes del Antiguo Testamento eran de la tribu de Levi (Sacerdotes Levitas) por descendencia.

---

## JESUS (EL) CRISTO:

1. JESUS vino después de MARIA. JESUS, significa salvador. EL vino a existir en la Anunciación:  
LUC 1:31, "LE PONDRAS POR NOMBRE JESUS". JESUS no es mencionado en el Antiguo Testamento.  
\*TS 204
2. CRISTO, En Griego es CHRISTOS, en Hebreo - MESIAS, \*JUAN 1:41, el elegido para sacrificio, el Ungido.  
CRISTO es la 2da persona de la SANTISIMA TRINIDAD y EL siempre ha existido.  
EL es mencionado en el Antiguo Testamento. \*DAN 9:25-26.

---

## JESUS TIENE CUATRO CUERPOS:

- a. EL tiene un cuerpo físico. LUC 2:6-7
- b. EL tiene un cuerpo Místico, la Iglesia. ROM 12:4-5, 1COR 12:20-27, EFE 1:22-23,5:30, COL 1:24
- c. EL tiene un cuerpo Eucarístico. MAT 26:26, 1COR 11:23-29
- d. EL tiene un cuerpo Glorioso. JUAN 20:24-29

---

## SACRIFICIO Y REPARACION:

1. El templo juídico tenía cuatro diferentes secciones internas:
  - a. La sección del Tabernáculo era usada para los sacrificios. Los viernes a las 3 P.M. muchos corderos eran sacrificados.
  - b. En la sinagoga se leía la Escritura, se oraba pero no se hacía sacrificio. Diez o más familias debían tener una sinagoga. Aquí es en donde comenzó JESUS.
2. Debe haber sacrificio infinito para reparar una ofensa infinita. DIOS debe hacerlo, pues el hombre no puede.  
El hombre debe hacerse uno con DIOS. JESUS es el restaurador. \*TPT 107-108, \*TS 172.  
DIOS viene a ser JESUS, el CRISTO, el elegido para sacrificio.
4. \*2COR 5:21, DIOS hizo a JESUS ser pecado, para llevar los pecados de la raza humana.  
DIOS no pudo haber muerto por pecado como Dios que es.  
Tuvo que haber tomado una naturaleza humana para representar al ofensor y sufrir. \*CIC 612-623

**5. \*JUAN Capítulo 6: es la promesa hecha en la Última Cena.**

**6. En la "Última Cena" o "Última Pascua", en la que EL nos dió el sacrificio eterno, JESUS dijo, "ESTE ES MI CUERPO", y "ESTA ES MI SANGRE", MAT 26:26-28 (leer).**

**Esto es verdadero porque JESUS lo dijo. El pan es SU cuerpo entregado, y el vino es SU sangre, derramada.**

**7. \*1COR 11:23-29 (leer), es la Tradición de la institución de la Última Cena. Vs25-26,**

**es el NUEVO TESTAMENTO en mi sangre. Estás proclamando la muerte de JESUS hasta que EL venga de nuevo,**

**proclamación del sacrificio eterno. La Misa es un memorial. EL dijo, "HACED ESTO EN MEMORIA MIA".**

**Tan frecuentemente como esto suceda, estamos llevando a cabo el Calvario viviente en el altar.**

**MALACHI 1:11, DAN 12:11 se refieren a la MISA.**

**8. El Calvario fue el sacrificio ilimitado en el que CRISTO derramó SU sangre.**

**EL se ofreció a SI MISMO como sacrificio ilimitado.**

**Esto tiene que suceder para satisfacer por un pecado ilimitado en contra de DIOS.**

**9. El apoyo para el ofertorio de la Misa, el pan y el vino, comprado con nuestro dinero nos representa a nosotros.**

**Por medio de la consagración, estamos todos unidos a CRISTO en la cruz. El pan y el vino están unidos a CRISTO.**

**Traemos el pan y el vino y salimos con CRISTO vivo.**

**La Comunión es CRISTO vivo. \*opc (Nuestro dinero es convertido en CRISTO)**

**10. \*HEB 7:, Melquizedec es una figura de CRISTO.**

**\*HEB 7: -10:, es todo acerca del sacerdocio y la Misa. \*1PED 2:5-9, "Todos somos sacerdotes",**

**\*CIC 1546-1547,1591, \*APOC1:6,5:9-10, \*HEB 7: y 9:.**

---

**\*NOTA:\*TPTxxx es TEOLOGIA PARA TODOS.**

**\*TSxxx es TEOLOGIA Y SENSATEZ.**

**\*CICxxx es el nuevo CATECISMO.**

---

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\***

---

**Fín del día # 4**

---

**© Todos los Derechos Reservados**

**Actualizado el 11 de Mayo, 2000**

---

**[Volver a la Portada.](#)**

**[Volver a la Página Principal.....](#)**

# Día # 5...

## Los Sacramentos, Parte 1...

DIA # 5 de 7:

### LOS SACRAMENTOS PARTE 1

\*TPTxxx se refiere al libro Teología Para Todos

\*TSxxx es Teología Y Sensatez

\*CICxxx se refiere al nuevo Catecismo.

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

### GRACIA:

\*ROM 1:18-20, 1PET 4:10, \*CIC 1987-2040

1. La Gracia es un "DON" que hace a nuestra alma placentera a DIOS, elevándonos al nivel de DIOS.  
La Gracia viene a nosotros a través de la oración y los sacramentos. (?)
  - a. Un don concedido gratuitamente sin requisito.
  - b. Un obsequio dado condicionalmente.
  - c. Sin el don de la Gracia de DIOS, no podemos hacer absolutamente nada por nosotros mismos.  
JUAN 15:5, EFE 2:8
2. El primer Adán comió del árbol del conocimiento ocasionando la muerte a la humanidad.  
JESUS, el segundo Adán (1COR 15:45), nos brinda vida si comemos del fruto de SU árbol, la cruz.
3. En el orden de la creación, la sustancia cambia a formas de vida más elevadas o inferiores.  
La Gracia eleva la vida humana a DIOS quien vive en nosotros.

Formas Elevadas	Vida Divina	DIOS, espíritu, sin partes y sin sustancia. *TPT 29
	Vida Humana	Cuerpo, alma espiritual, vida, sentidos, intelecto, libre voluntad.
	Vida Animal	Cuerpo, alma, vida, sentidos.
	Vida Vegetal	Cuerpo, alma, y vida.
Formas Inferiores	Químicos / Minerales	Cuerpo, materia, sustancia.

4. Gracia santificante ( ) convierte al alma en placentera a DIOS. Santificar significa, hacer santo.  
Es el estado sobrenatural al ser infundido por DIOS. La recibimos a través del Bautismo. (CIC 1999).  
2COR 5:17, \*CIC 1999-2000,2023-2024, \*TPT 87-91, \*TS 161-170, 362-365.
5. Gracia Actual ( ) es una intervención temporal sobrenatural de DIOS para iluminar la mente o dar fortaleza a la voluntad. Nos ayuda a obrar el bien y evitar el mal. \*TPT 167-169, 175.
6. Gracia Sacramental ( ), misma que recibimos a través de los sacramentos, nos auxilia a obrar lo que cada sacramento requiere de nosotros. \*CIC 2003

### LOS SACRAMENTOS:

1. Los sacramentos no pueden fallar si co-operamos con DIOS.

2.

<b>EN LOS ESTADOS NATURALES DE LA VIDA HUMANA</b>	<b>EN LOS SOBRENATURALES, VIDA (ESPIRITUAL), LOS SACRAMENTOS.</b>
Somos nacidos	Bautismo, nacidos en la vida de DIOS.
Hacemos justificación	Reconciliación, penitencia.
Necesitamos alimento	Eucaristía, agradecimiento. Alimento para el alma.
Maduramos, nos fortalecemos	Confirmación, fortalecimiento espiritual.
Nos enfermamos	Unción de los enfermos, extremaunción.
Algunos contraen Matrimonio	Matrimonio.
Algunos se ordenan Sacerdotes	Ordenes Sagradas.

3. Un sacramento es una manifestación externa para mostrar lo interno. Una impresión sensata que concede gracia.

4. Los Sacramentos son "transformadores" de vida.

### BAUTISMO:

\*JUAN 3:1-5, MAT 28:19, \*CIC 1213-1284, \*TS 225, 252-253.

1. Expulsa el pecado fuera del alma. El alma se convierte en el templo de DIOS. EL ESPIRITU SANTO viene al alma a residir internamente en nosotros.

2. JUAN 3:1-5, Nacido de nuevo de agua y del ESPIRITU SANTO. La señal externa es agua y palabras. La venida del ESPIRITU es la acción interna.

3.

<b>Materia</b>	<b>Agua.</b>
<b>Forma</b>	<b>"Te bautizo en el nombre del PADRE, y del HIJO, y del ESPIRITU SANTO".</b>
<b>Ministro</b>	<b>Cualquiera que estando en su completo uso de razón, tenga la intención correcta de hacer lo que la Iglesia hace.</b>
<b>Sujeto</b>	<b>El pecado ha salido, DIOS ha entrado, y el receptor es transformado en miembro del Cuerpo Místico de CRISTO, la Iglesia.</b>
<b>Efecto</b>	<b>Iglesia.</b>

4. Cualquiera puede ser bautizado condicionalmente si existiera duda sobre un bautismo previo.

5. DIOS vive en cada persona si es querido.

### FORMAS DE BAUTISMO:

1. Bautismo con agua, rociando, vertiendo, o por inmersión.

2. Bautismo por medio de sangre, lo que es el martirio.

3. Bautismo de deseo. Si mueres antes de que hayan sido completadas las preparaciones pero tuviste buenas intenciones antes de morir. El buen ladrón en la cruz es un buen ejemplo. Lucas 23:39-43

### RECONCILIACION / CONFESION:

\*MAT 1:21, JUAN 8:3-11, \*CIC 1422-1498,2490.

1. El "Sello de Confesión" prohíbe al sacerdote mencionar nada de lo escuchado en confesión.

**El sacerdote está atado por el Sello porque los pecados son confesados a JESUS.  
 El sacerdote actúa en la persona de Cristo (en Persona Cristi 2COR 2:10).  
 Si se le pregunta, el sacerdote puede decir "No se nada de lo que se ha escuchado,  
 puesto que JESUS es el que ha escuchado la confesión".  
 Si escuchas la confesión de alguien más, tú también estás atado por el Sello.**

**2. MAT 1:21, JESUS nacerá para salvarnos del pecado.**

**3. LUCAS 5:17-26, JESUS muestra que cuando EL lo dice, sucede.  
 EL usa SU poder en la tierra para perdonar pecados. (omnipotente)**

**4. LUCAS 7:36-50, JESUS perdonó. Aquellos que aman mucho, les es perdonado mucho.  
 Aquellos quienes aman poco, poco les es perdonado. (Versículo-47)**

**5.**

<b>Materia</b>	<b>Pecado personal.</b>
<b>Forma</b>	<b>"Yo te absuelvo de tus pecados, en el nombre del PADRE y del HIJO y del ESPIRITU SANTO".</b>
<b>Ministro</b>	<b>Un sacerdote ordenado.</b>
<b>Sujeto</b>	<b>Una persona bautizada, un pecador con uso de razón.</b>
<b>Efecto</b>	<b>Absolución del pecado. El pecado sale y el ESPIRITU SANTO entra. Todos los pecados son lavados por la sangre de CRISTO.</b>

**6. Si no puedes arrepentirte por ti mismo, por lo menos arrepíentete por haber ofendido a JESUS.**

**PECADO: CIC 1854-1864**

- 1. Mortal es Mors, Muerte. El pecado remueve toda la gracia del alma. El pecado mortal es "pecado de muerte" como lo explica 1JUAN 5:16-17.  
 Para cometer un pecado mortal, TODOS los puntos siguientes deben ser verdaderos:**
  - a. Debes tener completo conocimiento que es un pecado mortal usando tu intelecto; Esto es el conocer a DIOS.**
  - b. Debes dar tu absoluto consentimiento usando tu libre albedrío. Esto es el amar a DIOS.**
  - c. Debes saber que es algo serio, un pecado en contra de los 10 Mandamientos. DIOS nos dio Vida. Esto es el servir a DIOS.**

**La ausencia de alguno de estos puntos, no lo hace pecado o pecado de menor seriedad.  
 1JUAN 5:16-17, \*CIC 1854-1864, 1874.**

- 2. Pecado serio: Cometer un pecado es hacer lo que sabes que no debes hacer. Si le cortas la garganta a alguien es serio. Si la persona muere es mortal.**
- 3. Pecado de omisión: No hacer lo que sabes que debes hacer.**
- 4. Todos los pecados vienen por el orgullo. Mata el orgullo, accesa la humildad, dale entrada a la obediencia y vendrá a ti la santidad.  
 1COR 13: Esto lo dice todo, "AMOR".**

**APECHO: (Griego)**

**Significa "Pagado por Completo". Si haces algo en público para ganar atención, entonces ya estás pagado por completo. Debes orar y ayunar en secreto . \*MAT 6:6**

**TRANSUBSTANCIACION:**

1. La substancia del pan es convertida en la substancia de SU cuerpo. La substancia del vino es convertida en la substancia de SU sangre.
2. Accidentes, son las propiedades, características o atributos existentes en la materia misma. Su tamaño, forma, color, textura, etc.
3. En la transustanciación del pan y el vino, la substancia cambia, pero los accidentes permanecen igual.

---

**MATERIAL DE AYUDA: Lámina # 2, La Prueba**

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

**Fín del día # 5**

---

© *Todos los Derechos Reservados*  
*Actualizado el 3 de Octubre, 2000*

---

[● \*\*Volver a la Portada...\*\*](#)  
[● \*\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*\*](#)

# Día # 6...

## Los Sacramentos, Parte 2....

---

DIA # 6 de 7:

### LOS SACRAMENTOS, PARTE 2

\*TPT xxx es Teología Para Todos,

\*TS xxx es Teología y Sensatez,

\*CIC es el nuevo Catecismo.

\*( ) Significa ver la página de preguntas.

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

### SAGRADA EUCARISTIA, COMUNION:

\*JUAN 6:, MAT 26:26-28, \*CIC 1322-1419, \*TS 269-270.

1. Existen cuatro opiniones de los cristianos acerca de lo que es la Eucaristía.

a. En la Transubstanciación, el pan se transforma en el cuerpo de JESUS

y el vino se convierte en la sangre de JESUS ( )

b. CRISTO está en el pan y el vino ( )

c. El pan se transforma en DIOS si tú lo crees ( )

d. Es solo pan y vino, un símbolo de DIOS ( )

2. El sacerdote diría en latín: 'Hoc Est Enim Corpus Meum', que significa, "Porque Este Es Mi Cuerpo". Los detractores dirían que suena a hocus pocus.

3. \*EX 16:15, Moisés no proporcionó el maná en el desierto, DIOS lo hizo.

Había solamente seiscientos mil hombres, sin contar a mujeres y niños, EX 12:37. Todos, eran cerca de dos millones de personas andando en el desierto por muchos años. DIOS proveyó el alimento para sus cuerpos.

\*JUAN CAPITULO 6:, Es la preparación para la Pascua o la Ultima Cena.

En los versículos 1-15 en la multiplicación de los panes y los peces, JESUS abasteció el alimento para sus cuerpos. En los versículos 22-72, JESUS proveyó el alimento para su alma. En JUAN 6:54-67, algunos malentendieron lo que EL dijo y se fueron, y EL no se disculpó puesto que no podía comprometer la verdad.

4. Cuando tomamos la comunión es convertida en nuestro cuerpo, (anabolismo). Lo consumimos a EL y EL nos asimila a nosotros.

5. MAT 13: Escuchando a DIOS.

a. DIOS nos dio dos oídos y una boca para escucharlo a EL doblemente más de lo que le hablamos.

6.

Materia	Tu pan y vino. *(Materia es con lo que comenzamos).
---------	---



<b>Forma ( )</b>	<b>Cuerpo de CRISTO, Amén. *(Lo que dice el ministro, no el sacerdote).</b>
<b>Ministro</b>	<b>Quienquiera que sea bautizado, con uso de razón e intención de hacer lo que hace la Iglesia.</b>
<b>Sujeto</b>	<b>Cualquier bautizado, que sepa de la Eucaristía y la diferencia entre la misma y el pan ordinario.</b>
<b>Efecto</b>	<b>DIOS y yo somos uno. CRISTO está conmigo, los dos siendo uno, unión, comunión.</b>

**7. ¿Estamos acaso viendo algo más y perdiéndonos de CRISTO?**

**¿Estamos levantando barreras?**

**Si tú verdaderamente crees que la Eucaristía es CRISTO, no hay barreras ni NADA más importa. DIOS nos está dando algo. Necesitamos enfocarnos en EL y en nada más. EL se nos entrega a SI MISMO completamente.**

**DIOS es el amante y el ser humano es el amado.**

**El amante quiere estar con el amado. Los refugiados del infierno nunca deberían quejarse.**

**Una vez que encontraste a CRISTO, perderlo es un infierno. \*TS 246.**

**8. FILIPENSES 2:1-11 En vuestras mentes, deberán pensar como CRISTO piensa.**

**a. En tu intelecto y en tu actitud, piensa como JESUS piensa.**

**b. En tu voluntad, ama como JESUS ama.**

**c. En tu vida, sirve como JESUS sirve.**

**CONFIRMACION:**

**\*HECHOS 1:8, 10:30-48, 19:1-7, \*CIC 1285-1321**

**1. 1 JUAN 4:8, DIOS es amor.**

**2.**

<b>Fe</b>	<b>Creer, porque EL lo dijo y EL no nos engañaría.</b>
<b>Esperanza</b>	<b>Promesa, que será cumplida.</b>
<b>Caridad /Amor</b>	<b>El más grande de estos es el AMOR, el amante, el amado.</b>

**3.**

<b>Materia</b>	<b>Oleo. Este es aceite bendecido por un obispo en el jueves santo.</b>
<b>Forma</b>	<b>Sé marcado con el don del ESPIRITU SANTO. Esto nos fortalece.</b>
<b>Ministro</b>	<b>Un obispo. En circunstancias extraordinarias, un presbítero.</b>
<b>Sujeto</b>	<b>Una persona bautizada.</b>
<b>Efecto</b>	<b>Valentía para vivir en el campo de batalla que es la vida, para mantener retirados a nuestros enemigos del mundo, la carne y el demonio</b>

4. La vida es una jornada con DIOS. Los sacramentos nos ayudan a prepararnos para vivir la travesía.

5. Bautismo, Eucaristía y Confirmación son Sacramentos complementarios. \*CIC 1212,1285.  
En cada Sacramento nos encontramos con DIOS, nuestro SALVADOR, nuestro SEÑOR.

---

---

## MATRIMONIO:

\*EFE 5:21-33, GEN 2:18-24, 1COR 7:2-8, HEB 13:4, \*CIC 1601-1666.

1. El matrimonio es un convenio. No es un contrato, sino un compromiso. Si dependiera de mí, es mi compromiso. Viene a ser un sacramento si ambos están bautizados. \*CIC 2360.

2.

Materia	El novio y la novia.
Forma	Te tomo. Me entrego. Esto es compromiso.
Ministro	La novia y el novio. El sacerdote es un testigo de la Iglesia. Las damas y caballeros de honor son testigos para el estado. *TPT 177-178.
Sujeto	Un hombre y una mujer, cumpliendo los requisitos necesarios.
Efecto	La unión de dos personas. Una unión de sentimientos, mentes, corazones y cuerpos.

\*(opc) Recuerda los sentimientos: puedes aceptar, rechazar o tolerarlos.

3. Dos personas pueden comprometerse sin testigos de la Iglesia o estado si fuera necesario.

4. Una persona Católica puede contraer matrimonio con quien sea, en cualquier lugar, con permiso. Las principales razones para el matrimonio son amarse mutuamente y la procreación de los hijos.

5. Recuerda, afectas a millones de seres cuando contraes matrimonio.  
(Generaciones de descendientes).

6. No puedes dar algo que no tienes - AMOR.

7. Es inválido llevar un matrimonio con barreras. Hazlo anular. Existen más de 30 razones válidas para obtener la anulación. \*CIC 2383.

---

---

## SACERDOCIO:

### SAGRADAS ORDENES...

\*JUAN 20:19-23, 1COR 11:19-27, \*CIC 1536-1600

1.

Materia	Oleo, sobreposición de manos de un obispo.
Forma	Prefacio especial.

<b>Ministro</b>	Un obispo.
<b>Sujeto</b>	Un hombre bautizado, con uso de razón, y que ha cumplido con todos los requisitos necesarios.
<b>Efecto</b>	Quien es llamado a vivir una vida especial con CRISTO, es ordenado para ofrecer sacrificio. El obtiene todas las gracias sacramentales, las gracias actuales y las gracias santificantes.

2. Las Sagradas Ordenes pueden ser dadas solo una vez en la vida, y cuando son recibidas, el hombre es un sacerdote para siempre. \*HEB 5:6,7:17,7:21, \*SAL 110:4
3. Semen es Latín de "semilla". El seminario es cuna de semillas. El sacerdote obtiene su vocación (llamada) la mañana de su ordenación. Adsum (Lo que dice) es, "Estoy presente y listo". (?)

---

**UNCION DE LOS ENFERMOS O EXTREMAUCION:**

\*CIC 1499-1532, \*SANTIAGO 5:14-15, \*HECHOS 2:27-43, \*TS 265.

1.

<b>Materia</b>	Oleo, Oleum Infirmorum.
<b>Forma</b>	"Yo te unjo con el óleo de salvación".
<b>Ministro</b>	Un presbítero. (El sacerdote primero trata la reconciliación). Dicen que lo último en perderse es el sentido del oído. El presbítero tratará de comunicarse aunque solo obtenga un parpadeo del enfermo.
<b>Sujeto</b>	Un bautizado que esté enfermo. Puede realizarse para cualquier tipo de enfermedad, una vez al mes, o por alguna enfermedad nueva.
<b>Efecto</b>	Perdón de pecado venial pero no pecado serio. *(Leer CIC 1532 para las condiciones) Ayuda el estar con DIOS firmemente en gracia santificante, actual y sacramental.

---

**MATERIAL DE AYUDA: Ninguno**

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

Fín del día # 6

© Todos los Derechos Reservados  
Actualizado el 6 de Mayo, 2000

[● Volver a la Portada.](#)  
[● Volver a la Página Principal.....](#)

# Día # 7...

## El Papa, las Leyes y la Biblia...

---

DIA # 7 de 7:

EL PAPA, LAS LEYES Y LA BIBLIA

( ) Significa ver la página de preguntas.

---

\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\*

---

EL PAPA:

\*TPT 148-150, \*CIC 551-553, 2030-2035, \*TS 255-256, 261-264, 266, 271-272, 274.  
MAT 16:18-19, LUCAS 22:29-32, HECHOS 15:7

1. *Fallus*: en latín es error o equivocación. Lo opuesto a la verdad.
  2. *Cátedra*: en latín es *Cathedra* "asiento". De ahí se deriva "catedral" que significa la silla de un obispo, los maestros en la Iglesia.
  3. En la BIBLIA, cuando JESUS se sentó a enseñar, EL enseñó con autoridad.
  4. Infalibilidad del Papa significa la inhabilidad de enseñar error. El PAPA, habiendo recibido sabiduría de lo alto, habla sobre la fe y la moral con infalibilidad cuando enseña al mundo entero desde el asiento de SAN PEDRO. Esto vino a ser doctrina en 1870. El asiento de San Pedro está "escrito" en MAT 23:2 como la "Cátedra de Moisés" era el "Asiento de la Misericordia" o "Propiciatorio" descrito en EX 25:17-22 (Leer).
  5. Otras doctrinas importantes establecidas previamente por Papas:
    - a. En 1854, "LA INMACULADA CONCEPCION". En 1858 "NUESTRA SEÑORA" se apareció a SANTA BERNADETTE en LOURDES y confirmó ésta doctrina diciendo "YO SOY LA INMACULADA CONCEPCION". LUCAS 1:28
    - b. En 1950, "LA ASUNCION". APOC 11:19-12:1-5
- 

LEY:

EXISTEN DOS TIPOS DE LEYES: LAS LEYES DE DIOS Y LAS DEL HOMBRE.

1. La ley es una regla de conducta creada por legisladores competentes para el bien común y dada a conocer a los afectados por la misma. Una vez conocida, ignorancia de la misma no es excusa.
2. Las leyes pueden ser hechas por DIOS. SUS leyes involucran a toda la humanidad y solo pueden ser cambiadas por DIOS. Estos son los Diez Mandamientos. EX 20:1-17
3. Las leyes pueden ser creadas por hombres y cambiadas por hombres. Estas leyes afectan solo a aquellos involucrados.

**4. Existen leyes de la Iglesia (Ley Canónica) y éstas pueden ser cambiadas solo por la Iglesia.**

---

## **LAS LEYES DE DIOS:**

### **LOS DIEZ MANDAMIENTOS.**

**\*CIC 2052-2557**

**1. Los primeros tres son referentes a DIOS:**

- a. (1ro.) Yo soy el Señor tu DIOS. Si guardas éste, los demás caerán en línea.**
- b. (2ndo.) Guardarás el nombre de DIOS santo.**
- c. (3ero.) Santificarás el día del Señor. No faltes a Misa, HEB 10:25-26. En la ley antigua era el sábado. La nueva ley es Die Dominica. (Día del Señor, HECHOS 1:10).  
Ver HECHOS 20:7**

**2. El 4to. se dirige a los padres e hijos.**

- a. (4to.) Honrarás a tu padre y madre. Los hijos pertenecen a DIOS. Los padres guiarán a sus hijos hacia DIOS. En MAT 28:19-20, CRISTO dijo enséñales y bautízalos. DIOS dio hijos a los padres. EL no les dio padres a los hijos. La familia apoya a la Iglesia al estado y a todas las sociedades. Cuando la familia se desintegra, afecta a la iglesia y al estado.**

**3. Los mandamientos del 5to. al 10mo. son dirigidos a las relaciones humanas.**

- a. (5to.) No matarás, respeta la vida. Tienes derecho a tu vida y éste NO es mayor que mi derecho a mi vida. Puedes matar en defensa propia o en tiempo de guerra. El estado tiene derecho a matar. \*CIC 2265-2266**
- b. (6to.) No cometerás adulterio. Esto es pureza. Debes respetar a las personas, su cuerpo y dignidad. El cuerpo no es para ser usado y abusado. DIOS santificó el cuerpo humano cuando EL se hizo hombre. La gente tiene dignidad, auto respeto, auto estima, y valor.  
Los pensamientos impuros conllevan a acciones impuras si no se controlan.**
- c. (7mo.) No robarás. Respetar la propiedad ajena. No tomes lo que no te pertenece. Paga tus deudas cuando puedas. Si encuentras algo, tienes la obligación de encontrar a su dueño o dejarlo de lado. Paga tus impuestos. Da al cesar lo que le corresponde al cesar y a DIOS aquello que es de DIOS.  
\*MAT 22:21, MAR 12:17, LUCAS 20:25.**
- d. (8avo.) No mentirás. Respetar la verdad. Una verdad es dicha con los labios, algo en contra de la verdad con la mente. Una reservación mental, un pensamiento mental que es retenido o escondido, no es una mentira. DIOS dijo "NO JUZGUES", MAT 7:1. Puedes juzgar las acciones de los niños.**
- e. (9eno.) No desearás la mujer de tu prójimo (o esposo). Este involucra pensamientos y tentaciones. Las tentaciones son una prueba para la voluntad.**

- f. (10mo.) No desearás las cosas ajenas. No serás envidioso, pues la envidia nunca se satisface. Respetar la propiedad y la justicia. La tentación puede ser buena o mala. Una decisión del libre albedrío entra en juego. Haré lo que sé que es bueno o lo que sé que es malo. Si sobrepasas la tentación, te fortalecerás. Si cedes a la tentación te debilitarás. Las emociones**

se fortalecen al resolver problemas. Cada problema provee la oportunidad de encontrar una solución. Elimina lo negativo y acentúa lo positivo.

---

## **LAS LEYES DE LA IGLESIA:**

- 1. Participar en la Misa los domingos y días de precepto. Evita el trabajo servil. \*(opc) Ser pobre, trabajar los domingos...**
  - 2. Abstenerse de comer carne y ayunar los viernes. Puedes hacer esto para honrar a DIOS durante la Cuaresma.**
  - 3. Confesar los pecados mortales una vez al año. Se aconseja que te confieses tan frecuentemente como lo quieras. Vas a encontrarte con JESUS y a pedirle perdón.**
  - 4. Comulgar por lo menos una vez al año desde el domingo de resurrección hasta Pentecostés (Pascua).**
  - 5. Ayudar a la Iglesia en sus necesidades.**
- 

## **LA BIBLIA:**

**\*CIC 105-141**

- 1. Existen dos depósitos de enseñanza en la Iglesia. \*CIC 85-100, \*TS 97.**
    - a. La Biblia. El Magisterio nos interpreta la Biblia.**
    - b. La Tradición. \*1COR 11:2, 2TES 2:15. El Magisterio asegura que las enseñanzas de la Tradición sean precisas. \*2TIM 2:2**
  - 2. La Biblia es producto de la Iglesia. La Iglesia Católica es la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó, y ha existió mucho antes de que los Evangelios y las Epístolas fueran escritas. Para cuando el último libro de la Biblia fue terminado, la Iglesia ya estaba en su 5to. Papa, San Evaristo. En el año 397 decidió cuáles libros habrían de ser incluidos en la Biblia que conocemos actualmente.**
  - 3. Los Evangelios "Sinópticos" son similares. Son, MATEO, MARCOS y LUCAS. Cada uno fue escrito a un grupo diferente de personas. MATEO a los judíos, MARCOS a los romanos y LUCAS a los gentiles.**
  - 4. JUAN es un evangelio retratista. Por retrato quiero decir una imagen de quién es JESUS.**
  - 5. En \*JUAN 10:30 JESUS dice, "YO Y EL PADRE SOMOS UNO" (SU naturaleza divina habla). En \*JUAN 14:28, JESUS dice, "EL PADRE ES MAS GRANDE QUE YO" (SU naturaleza humana habla). No existen conflictos en la Biblia, solamente conflictos aparentes. \*TS 223**
  - 6. ( ) Los libros apócrifos son libros no aceptados como inspirados para ser incluidos en la Biblia. La mayor diferencia entre la Biblia Católica y la Protestante es que ésta última tiene 7 libros menos. Estos libros son: Tobias, Baruc, Sabiduría, Judit, Eclesiástico, 1 y 2 Macabeos.**
- 

## **PRIMEROS CRISTIANOS:**

- 1. Los judíos querían destruir a los cristianos porque CRISTO dijo que EL era DIOS. Los romanos querían destruir a los judíos porque CRISTO se llamó a SI mismo rey. Como**

resultado, los Cristianos practicaron secretamente en catacumbas y en sus casas particulares. En el año 313 D.C., Constantino, quien fue el primer gobernante Cristiano, autorizó la práctica libre de la fe.

2. El pez (ichthos en Griego) fue usado como un símbolo del Cristianismo antes de que la fe pudiera practicarse libremente. Era utilizado para evitar persecución. ICTHOS es en letras mayúsculas "JESUCRISTO, HIJO DE DIOS."

---

**MATERIAL DE AYUDA:**

**Lámina # 4: HACIENDO EL NUEVO TESTAMENTO**

**Lámina # 8: HISTORIA DE LA SALVACION...**

---

**SESION DE PREGUNTAS Y RESPUESTAS EN CUALQUIER PARTE DEL CURSO...**

---

**\*\*\*\*\*INVOCAR AL ESPIRITU SANTO\*\*\*\*\***

---

**Fín del día # 7...**

**FIN DEL CURSO...**

---

© *Todos los Derechos Reservados*  
*Actualizados el 11 de Mayo, 2000*

---

[● Volver a la Portada](#)  
[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Referencias Bíblicas para la Clase...

## PASAJES BIBLICOS SOBRE LOS SACRAMENTOS:

\* Denota mayor importancia...

<b>BAUTISMO</b>	<b>COMUNION</b>	<b>CONFIRMACION</b>	<b>RECONCILIACION</b>
JUAN 3:1-5*	JUAN 6:todo*	HECHOS 1:8*	MAT 1:21*
ROM 6:3-4	LUC 22:19-20	HECHOS 2:1-4	JUAN 8:3-11*
MAR 16:15-16	MAR 14:22-27	HECHOS 8:14-20	LUC 5:17-26*
MAT 28:18-20*	MAT 26:26-28*	HECHOS 19:1-7*	LUC 7:36-50*
EFE 4:4-7		2COR 1:21-22	LUC 13:1-6
HECHOS 8:26-39	1JUAN 4:15	HEB 6:2	LUC 22:19-20
	MAL 1:11	EFE 1:13	
	1COR 11:17-27*	ROM 1:16	MAT 26:26-28*
	HEB 7,8,9		JUAN 20:19-23*

<b>MATRIMONIO</b>	<b>ORDENES SAGRADAS</b>	<b>EXTREMAUCION</b>	<b>GRACIA</b>
EFE 5:21-33*	JUAN 20:19-23	SANTIAGO 5:14-15*	ROM 1:18-20*
GEN 1:28	JUAN 15:15-16	MAR 6:13	JUAN 4:24
GEN 2:18-24*	JUAN 1:35-39	HECHOS 2:27-43*	JUAN 6:44
1COR 7:2-11*	LUC 5:1-11	MAR 16:18	1COR 15:10
			2COR 6:1
	HEB 5:1-5		ROM 4:3
	HECHOS 6:3-6		1PED 4:10*
	HECHOS 13:3		LUC 22:47-48
	2TIM 1:6		1COR 10:13
	1COR 11:19-27*		JUAN 15:5
	1PED 2:5-11*		GAL 2:21

## RELACION DE LOS SALMOS ENTRE BIBLIAS:

<b>BIBLIA CATOLICA</b>	<b>BIBLIA PROTESTANTE</b>
Del 1 al 8	Del 1 al 8
9	9 y 10
Del 10 al 112	11 al 113
113	114 y 115
114	116: 1-9
115	116:10-19
Del 116 al 145	117 al 146



**RELACION DE LOS NOMBRES DE LIBROS BIBLICOS:**

<b>NUEVO NOMBRE</b>	<b>NOMBRE ANTIGUO</b>
1 Samuel	I Reyes
2 Samuel	II Reyes
1 Reyes	III Reyes
2 Reyes	IV Reyes
1 Crónicas	I Paralipómenos
2 Crónicas	II Paralipómenos
Esdras	I Esdras
Nehemias	II Esdras
Cantar de los Cantares	Cánticos
Eclesiástico	Sirac
Lamentaciones	Trenos

**LOS 7 LIBROS EN LAS BIBLIAS CATOLICAS QUE NO ESTAN EN LAS BIBLIAS PROTESTANTES:**

1. Tobías
2. Baruc
3. Judit
4. Sabiduría
5. Sirac/Eclesiásticos
6. 1 Macabeos
7. 2 Macabeos
8. Partes de otros libros como los de Ester 11-16, Dan 3:24-90, y los capítulos 13 y 14 de Daniel .

[● Volver a la Portada](#)

[● Volver a la Página Principal....](#)

# Página de *Respuestas...*

---

---

**Día # uno:**

**DIOS es espíritu:**

**¿Creó DIOS a los demonios?.....NO**

---

---

**Día # dos:**

**Pregunta: Jesús**

**¿Fué Jesús una persona divina? SI, Fil 2:6**

**¿Fué Jesús una persona humana? NO, El es una persona con dos naturalezas. \*TS-222, \*TPT-116-117**

**¿Tuvo Jesús una naturaleza divina? SI, Fil 2:6**

**¿Tuvo Jesús una naturaleza humana? SI, Fil 2:7**

**¿Tuvo Jesús un alma humana? SI**

**Pregunta: Jesucristo**

**¿Tuvo El un intelecto divino? SI**

**¿Tuvo El un intelecto humano? SI**

**¿Tuvo El una voluntad divina? SI**

**¿Tuvo El una voluntad humana? SI**

**María:**

**¿Fué ella la madre de una persona divina? SI**

**¿Fué ella la madre de una persona humana? NO**

**¿Fué ella la madre de una persona con una naturaleza divina? SI**

**¿Fué ella la madre de una persona con una naturaleza humana? SI**

---

---

**Día # seis:**

**Sagrada Eucaristía, Comunión:**

**Existen cuatro opiniones de los cristianos acerca de lo que es la Eucaristía:**

**a. Es el cuerpo, sangre, alma y divinidad de Jesucristo. SI, enseñanza de la Iglesia Católica.**

**b. Cristo está en el pan y en el vino. NO**

**c. El pan se transforma en DIOS si así lo crees. NO**

**d. Solamente es pan y vino, un símbolo de DIOS. NO**

---

---

[● Volver a la Portada](#)  
[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# *Preguntas...*

## *Surgidas en Clases Previas...*

---

### **PREGUNTAS SURGIDAS DURANTE EL CURSO DE 7 DIAS:**

**\*TPTxxx es Teología Para Todos de Frank J. Sheed,**

**\*CIC es el nuevo Catecismo**

**\*TSxxx es Teología y Sensatez de Frank J. Sheed.**

---

#### **DIA # 1:**

**1.**

**P. ¿Cuándo es que el alma empieza a ser?**

**R. En el momento de la concepción. El nuevo cuerpecito necesita un alma para vivir. DIOS supo desde la eternidad si ésta alma espiritual sería creada y cuándo. DIOS crea el cuerpo y el alma espiritual al mismo tiempo. Leer \*CIC 366,2270, \*GEN 2:7, \*JER 1:5.**

**2.**

**P. ¿Cuál forma es más elevada, los Angeles o los humanos? \*(controversia \*TS 134-135)**

**R. Los humanos fueron más elevados cuando DIOS asumió la naturaleza humana. Los angeles son espíritus puros y no tienen materia. Los humanos tienen ambos, espíritu y materia, pudiendo así recibir la Sagrada Eucaristía. Los ángeles son mucho más poderosos y cada cual puede destruir el universo si fuera la voluntad de DIOS. \*TPT 26-27, 72, \*TS 129, 145-146.**

**3.**

**P. ¿Los diablos y los demonios son lo mismo? \*TPT 97, \*TS 153.**

**R. Lucifer, el líder más inteligente de los "ángeles caídos" es llamado "diablo" y los demás "ángeles caídos" son llamados demonios.**

**4.**

**P. ¿Espíritu y alma son solo diferentes nombres para lo mismo?**

**R. No, están altamente relacionados pero no son lo mismo. El espíritu es un alma y el alma es un espíritu. En los humanos es un alma espiritual. Esto es lo que diferencia al alma animal del alma espiritual humana. El alma es el principio vital del cuerpo. El espíritu posee intelecto y libre voluntad. El alma espiritual vive para siempre. \*TPT 20-21**

**5.**

**P. ¿Qué le pasa al alma del animal cuando éste muere?**

**R. Cesa de existir. No hay eternidad para ellos puesto que no tienen alma espiritual. \*ECL 3:21, 12:7**

**6.**

**P. Puesto que los animales no tienen espíritu, ¿Cómo puedes explicar que aprenden su nombre y a hacer trucos, etc.?**

**R. El alma de un animal simplemente tiene una asociación de imágenes. Lean \*TS 137-138.**

**7.**

**P. ¿Qué es una mente "supraconsciente"?**

**R. No se sabe mucho al respecto excepto que si algo no viene del consciente o del inconsciente, entonces viene del supraconsciente**

**8.**

**P. ¿La lujuria es un sentimiento?**

**R. La lujuria no es un sentimiento. Es un pecado bajo el 6to. y 9eno. mandamientos en contra de la castidad. Es un pecado "capital". \*CIC 2351,1866,2529**

---

**DIA # 2:**

**1.**

**P. ¿Tuvo (tiene) JESUS un alma humana?**

**R. Sí, EL necesitaba (necesita) una para animar SU cuerpo.**

**2.**

**P. ¿Puede sufrir DIOS?**

**R. DIOS no puede sufrir en SU naturaleza divina. EL tuvo que asumir una naturaleza humana para sufrir.**

---

**DIA # 3:**

**1.**

**P. Respecto a los "Cuatro Sellos Distintivos de la Iglesia", ustedes los Católicos siempre dicen que la suya es la única Iglesia. Cualquier iglesia podría crear un criterio coherente con algún hecho y decir que su iglesia concuerda con el mismo, por lo que cualquier iglesia puede anunciarse como la "verdadera Iglesia" formalizando su propio criterio.**

**R. ¿Qué otro criterio podría inventarse cualquier otra iglesia para probar que es la verdadera? Los Protestantes no dicen ser la "Iglesia verdadera" porque no pueden.**

**2.**

**P. No creo en la "sucesión apostólica. Muéstrame en la Biblia ¿en dónde dice que existe?**

**R. Los Protestantes (fundamentalistas) solo tienen la Biblia. No tienen Tradición ni Magisterio que les interprete la Biblia. La Iglesia Católica tiene los tres elementos, y la Tradición existió antes de que la Biblia fuera escrita. Para poder existir en este mundo, cualquier gobierno deberá tener una sucesión de líderes o morirá al morir el último líder. Cuando murió el último apóstol, la batuta fue pasada de generación en generación. Puedes ver estas referencias en HECHOS 20:28-32, MAT 28:20, 2TIM 3:14, DEU 32:7, \*CIC 860-862,77,1576**

**3.**

**P. ¿Por qué hay tantas iglesias Cristianas diferentes?**

**R. Es el trabajo de Satán dividir y conquistar. No olvides que ellos (los Protestantes) nos abandonaron, no los dejamos nosotros a ellos. La causa principal es la interpretación de la Biblia que enseñan los Protestantes.**

**4.**

**P. ¿Cuál es la diferencia entre verdad "objetiva" y "subjetiva"?**

**R. La verdad objetiva es verdad absoluta como la Biblia o las enseñanzas del Magisterio. La verdad subjetiva es lo que tu crees que sea verdad pero no necesariamente es la verdad objetiva.**

**5.**

**P. He escuchado mucho acerca de "New Age", pero ¿qué significa esto?**

**R. Lo único nuevo acerca de la "Nueva Era" o "New Age" es el nombre. Se remonta a la época de Adán y Eva cuando pensaron que podían ser como DIOS si comieran de la "fruta prohibida". Los de la "Nueva Era" creen que DIOS no es necesario pues tenemos a nuestra "Madre Tierra", la ciencia, la bola de cristal, la guija, la magia, los adivinadores, astrólogos, y una multitud de charlatanes para satisfacer las necesidades humanas. Este movimiento peligroso, no tiene ninguna organización central y es una amenaza para la Iglesia por su fenomenal crecimiento.**

---

#### **DIA # 4:**

**1.**

**P. ¿Qué significa "enemistad"?**

**R. Es desconfianza mutua o aborrecimiento, hostilidad, animosidad o antagonismo. Ver la página de definiciones.**

**2.**

**P. ¿Qué quieres decir con que Abraham casi sacrifica a Isaac? \*GEN21:13,22:1-14.**

**R. Abraham sabía que la línea de descendencia de Isaac conduciría una gran nación. En obediencia a DIOS, él prosiguió a efectuar el sacrificio, y en el último minuto, DIOS intervino proveyendo un carnero para ser sacrificado en lugar de Isaac. El carnero atorado en el matorral es un símbolo profético de el CORDERO en la cruz.**

**3.**

**P. ¿Qué quieres decir con eso de la bendición dada a Isaac? \*GEN 27:1-40**

**R. En aquellos tiempos un padre daba su bendición paternal a un hijo para convenir en su heredero el liderazgo sobre el clan.**

**4.**

**P. No entiendo cómo Jacob vino a ser Israel. \*GEN 32:22-33**

**R. Jacob luchó con DIOS y DIOS dijo, "EN ADELANTE NO TE LLAMARAS JACOB, SINO ISRAEL; PORQUE HAS LUCHADO CON DIOS Y CON HOMBRES, Y HAS PREVALECIDO."**

---

#### **DIA # 5:**

**1.**

**P. ¿Cómo puedes decir que la gracia nos eleva al nivel de DIOS? No podemos ser elevados a su nivel o sí?**

**R. Nosotros no poseemos su nivel, pero en la Misa, el sacerdote dice "Compartimos en TU divinidad como TU compartes en nuestra humanidad".**

**2.**

**P. No entiendo la diferencia entre gracia santificante, actual y sacramental.**

**R. La gracia santificante es el estado sobrenatural infundido por DIOS. Pertenece a toda el alma, mente, voluntad y afectos. La gracia actual es una intervención sobrenatural temporal de DIOS para iluminar la mente o fortalecer la voluntad. La gracia sacramental es conferida por la recepción de los sacramentos y puede incluir una fenomenal gracia actual y gracia santificante.**

---

#### **DIA # 6:**

**1.**

**P. ¿Puede un presbítero consagrar la oblea estando en pecado mortal?**

**R. Sí, porque es EL ESPIRITU SANTO quien realmente efectúa la consagración de la oblea.**

2.

**P. ¿Puede un presbítero renunciar al sacerdocio?**

**R. Puede dejar de ser un sacerdote practicante, pero una vez sacerdote, es sacerdote por siempre.**

**\*SAL 109:4**

3.

**P. En el sacramento de la sagrada Eucaristía, dices que la "FORMA" es el cuerpo de CRISTO. Esto debe ser "Porque éste es Mi Cuerpo" como dice el sacerdote.**

**R. La sagrada Eucaristía es consagrada en el sacrificio de la Misa antes de la comunión y nosotros estamos ocupados en este curso con la función del ministro eucarístico. La "FORMA" va con quién es el "MINISTRO".**

4.

**P. En "Matrimonio", un matrimonio inválido puede ocurrir por engaño de uno de los comprometidos al principio. ¿Aplica esto también a las Ordenes Sagradas? ¿Podemos tener presbíteros inválidos porque omitieron revelar que eran homosexuales, masones o comunistas?**

**R. Es posible, dependiendo del engaño. Si fuere así, solo DIOS sabe qué efecto esto tendría en los feligreses.**

---

**DIA # 7:**

1.

**P. ¿Qué es una "Reservación Mental"?**

**R. Es un pensamiento retenido o reservado.**

2.

**P. Siempre fui enseñado que los libros "apócrifos" eran los siete libros en la Biblia Católica removidos de la Biblia Protestante.**

**R. Los Protestantes les llaman los siete libros de la "apócrifa". Los Católicos los llamamos los libros "Deuterocanónicos". Existen muchos libros llamados "apócrifa". Los Protestantes no alcanzan a distinguir los siete libros de todo el resto.**

3.

**P. Me cuesta trabajo creer algunas de las cosas enseñadas en este curso. Tengo un verdadero problema en creer que fue DIOS quien murió en la cruz.**

**R. Si los hombres supiéramos todo, seríamos iguales a DIOS, y no habría necesidad de cursos como éste. Existen muchos misterios que no pueden ser explicados en su totalidad, y hemos de creer con fe. Debemos aceptar como verdad lo que la Iglesia enseña. Si DIOS no sufrió y murió, entonces nadie lo hizo porque había solo una persona en CRISTO. \*TS 237-238**

---

[● Volver a la Portada](#)  
[● Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

## Una Corta Historia de la Iglesia Católica en sus Primeros Cien Años.

El prometió que protegería a Su Iglesia, que las puertas del infierno no prevalecerían contra ella y que perduraría cada día de cada siglo hasta el final del mundo, sin intervalo alguno.  
Mt 16:18,28;20, Ef 3:21,5:23

**Pentecostés, Hch 2:1-41**

Este es el primer ejemplo de sucesión Apostólica.

El fue el primer Apóstol que murió en la persecución de los Cristianos.

Es el primer libro del Nuevo Testamento.

En celebración de la Resurrección de Jesús el Cristo en día domingo.

El fue crucificado de cabeza.

La destrucción de Jerusalén y su templo fue profetizada por Jesús en Mt 24:1-22, Mc 13:1-37

Es el último libro del Nuevo Testamento. Cuando fue escrito, la Iglesia estaba ya con su quinto Papa.

En el registro existente más antiguo, la la Iglesia Católica fue mencionada por nombre en la carta a los Esmirnianos de San Ignacio de Antioquía en 107 a. de C.

**3 a.de C. Nace Jesús el Cristo.**

Lc 2:7,3:23, Jn 2:20

27. Jesús inicia Su ministerio, edad: 30.

Lc 3:21-23, Jn 2:1-12

30. Jesucristo fundó Su Iglesia.

Mt 16:18-19, Jn 19:34, Hch 2:1-4

**30. Jesús el Cristo es crucificado, muerto, y es resucitado.**

30. Pedro es el primer Papa.

Mt 16:18-19, Jn 21:15-17, Hch 15:7

30. Matías remplace a Judas.

Hch 1:15-26

39. Conversión de Cornelio.

Hch 10:1-48

44. Santiago el mayor es martirizado.

Hch 12:1-3

48-49. Primer viaje de Pablo.

Hch 11:25-26, Hch 13-15

50. Concilio de Jerusalén.

Hch 15:6-28

50-54. Segundo viaje de Pablo.

Hch 15:18:22

51. 1 Tesalonicenses es escrito.

54-58. Tercer viaje de Pablo.

Hch 18:23-21:17

58. El domingo es el día del Señor.

Hch 20:7

64. Nero persigue a los Cristianos.

67. Pablo es decapitado en Roma.

67. Pedro es crucificado en Roma.

67. Lino es el 2do Papa.

70. Destrucción de Jerusalén y su templo.

76. Anacleto es el 3er Papa.

88. Clemente es el 4to Papa.

96. Clemente escribe 1ra carta a Corinto.

97. Evaristo es el 5to Papa.

100. El libro de Apocalipsis es escrito.

100. Muere Juan el Apóstol.

105. Alejandro es el 6to Papa.

107. Se nombra a la Iglesia Católica.

115. Sixto I es el 7mo Papa.

**130. 100 años de la Iglesia Católica.**

Josefo registró que en 19 a. de C. inició la reconstrucción del templo. 46 años sitúan la fecha de Juan 2:20 en 27 d. de C. Jesús tenía 30.

**Mt 27:50, Mc 15:37, Lc 23:46, Jn 19:30, 20:1-18**

Ingresó a la Iglesia el primer gentil demostrando que está abierta para toda la gente.

Este fue el primer Concilio de la Iglesia. Desde entonces han habido 20 más.

El emperador Nero quemó media Roma culpando a los Cristianos. Inició así una mayor persecución de Cristianos.

La Historia registra que un millón de judíos fueron asesinados por la armada romana de Títus.

Importante documento de la Iglesia antigua demostrando la autoridad Papal.

Juan fue el último Apóstol en morir.

*Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004*

[\*Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia...\*](#)

[\*Volver a la Página Principal...\*](#)



## La Ley de Primera Mención.

En la Exégesis Bíblica, una de las reglas a seguir es que cuando algo es mencionado por primera vez, se mantiene el mismo significado a través de toda la Biblia. Esta regla es llamada "La Ley de Primera Mención".

A continuación se encontrará con algunos ejemplos

1. Abram  
Génesis 12:1

DIOS cambió el nombre de Abram a Abrahán. Al hacerlo así DIOS lo constituyó "El Padre de una Multitud de Naciones". Génesis 17:4-5

2. Sarai  
Génesis 12:5

DIOS cambió el nombre de Sarai a Sara. Al hacerlo así DIOS la hizo "La Madre de Naciones". Génesis 17:15-16

3. Jacobo  
Génesis 25:26

DIOS cambió el nombre de Jacobo a Israel. Al hacerlo así, DIOS lo estableció como el primer Israelita. Génesis 32:28-29

4. Simón  
Mateo 4:18

DIOS cambió el nombre de Simón a Pedro. Al hacerlo, DIOS le dio primacía sobre los otros Apóstoles. Mateo 16:18-19

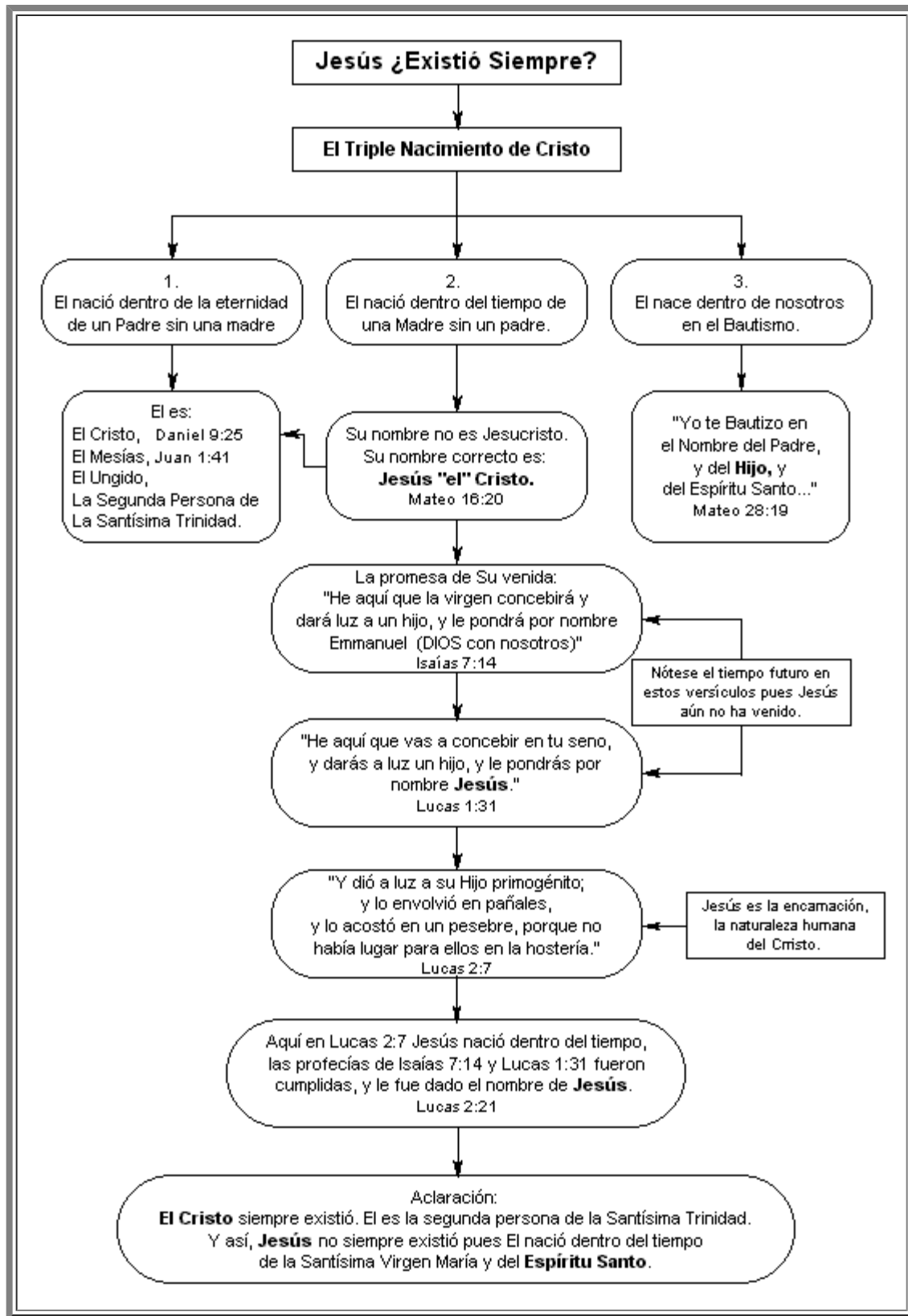
**Observemos el común denominador aquí. En cada caso de nombre cambiado por DIOS, le fue conferido a la persona un gran honor. ¿Por qué algunos dicen que Simón-Pedro no fue igualmente honrado por DIOS?**

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia....](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



©

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia....](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)



## El Espíritu Santo, Misteriosa Tercera Persona de la Santísima Trinidad

El Padre es quien Habla

El Espíritu Santo es el Aliento

El Hijo es La Palabra

El **Espíritu Santo** es simbolizado por un viento impetuoso en Pentecostés.  
Hechos 2:2

"Espíritu" en griego es "**pneuma**", en latín es "**spirare**", en español es "**aliento vital**".  
**El Espíritu Santo es el Aliento de DIOS.**

El **Espíritu Santo** es simbolizado por fuego en Pentecostés.  
Hechos 2:3-4

El es el amor del Padre por el Hijo.

El **Espíritu Santo** es una persona (Hechos 5:3-4) y procede de ambos **del Padre y del Hijo** a través de la voluntad.  
Del Padre, Juan 14:26, y del Hijo, Juan 15:26

El es el amor del Hijo por el Padre.

"La tierra era confusión y caos, y tinieblas cubrían la faz del abismo, mas **el Espíritu de DIOS** se movía sobre las aguas."  
Genesis 1:2

El **Espíritu Santo** es representado en la Sagrada Escritura desde el primer libro **Génesis**, hasta el último, **Apocalipsis**.

"Y **el Epíritu** y la novia dicen: "Ven." Diga también quien escucha: "Ven." Y el que tenga sed venga; y el que quiera tome gratis del agua de la vida."  
Apocalipsis 22:17

"Y gentes de los pueblos y tribus y lenguas y naciones contemplarán sus cadáveres tres días y medio, y no permitirán que se dé sepultura a los cadáveres. Y los habitantes de la tierra se regocijan a causa de ellos, hacen fiesta, y se mandarían regalos unos a otros, porque estos dos profetas fueron molestos a los moradores de la tierra. Pero, al cabo de los tres días y medio, **un espíritu de vida que venía de DIOS, entró en ellos, y se levantaron sobre sus pies**, y cayó un gran temor sobre quienes los vieron."  
Apocalipsis 11:9-11

"Y formó Yahvé DIOS al hombre (*de*) polvo de la tierra e **insufló** en sus narices **aliento de vida**, de modo que el hombre vino a ser alma viviente."  
Génesis 2:7

"Mas Jesús, dando una gran voz, **expiró**."  
Marcos 15:37

"Jesús de nuevo les dijo: "**¡Paz a vosotros! Como mi Padre me envió, así Yo os envío.**" Y dicho esto, **sopló** sobre ellos y les dijo: "**Recibid el Espíritu Santo: a quien perdonareis los pecados, les quedan perdonados; y a quienes se los retuviereis, quedan retenidos.**"  
Juan 20:21-23

**El Espíritu Santo es el aliento de vida.**  
En esta vida, El nos da un **respiro** a la vez. Uno de estos días, El nos dirá a cada uno, "**He aquí tu último respiro.**"

Ven Espíritu Santo, llena los corazones de tus fieles y enciende en ellos el fuego de Tu amor.



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia....](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

## La Ley de Anabolismo\*

\*Anabolismo: Juan 6:51-56  
La fase del metabolismo en la cual unas simples sustancias son sintetizadas dentro de los materiales complejos del tejido vivo.

Los minerales le dicen a las plantas:  
A no ser que me comas, no puedes vivir.

Las plantas le dicen a los animales:  
A no ser que me comas, no puedes vivir.

Los animales le dicen a los humanos:  
A no ser que me comas, no puedes vivir.

DIOS le dice a los humanos:  
A no ser que Me comas, no puedes vivir.

## La Ley de Catabolismo\*

\*Catabolismo:  
La disgregación metabólica de moléculas complejas en unas más simples. Es lo opuesto de anabolismo.

Las plantas dicen a los minerales:  
A menos que mueras a ti mismo,  
no puedes vivir en mi.

Los animales le dicen a las plantas:  
A menos que mueras a ti mismo,  
no puedes vivir en mi.

Los humanos le dicen a los animales:  
A menos que mueras a ti mismo,  
no puedes vivir en mi.

DIOS le dice a los humanos:  
A menos que mueras a ti mismo,  
no puedes vivir en Mi.

©

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de Septiembre, 2004

[Volver a las Gráficas de Convergencia....](#)

[Volver a la Página Principal...](#)

# Imágenes de Jesús el Cristo...

---

[La última cena...](#)

[La Luz del mundo...](#)

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 7 de mayo, 2008

---

---

[● Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)

[● Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Imágenes de Historias en la Biblia...

---

[Jacob lucha con un ángel...](#)

[La tormenta en el mar de Galilea...](#)

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

---

[!\[\]\(d3fb9f94af8b26d1c844efa9a98805b0\_img.jpg\) Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)

[!\[\]\(950a62bbddad88d64435fd35607dfc42\_img.jpg\) Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Imágenes de la Bienaventurada Virgen María...



---

## [Nuestra Señora del Monte Carmelo...](#)

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

---

-  [Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)
-  [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Imágenes de Ángeles...

---

## [Un ángel de la guardia...](#)

---

---

Escrito Bob Stanley el 7 de mayo, 2008

---

---

 [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)



# Imágenes con el Infierno como Tema...

---

## Los condenados cayendo al infierno...

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 12 de enero, 2007

---

---

 [Volver a las imágenes religiosas...](#)

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Imágenes Históricas del Islam...

---

[Mehmet II entra en Constantinopla...](#)

[Juan III Sobieski, Rey de Polonia, 1674-1696...](#)

[Sobieski enviando un mensaje de victoria al Papa, 1683...](#)

---

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de abril, 2008

---

---

[!\[\]\(339a16584d5da0f0a3ca4e9ec17bf6a1\_img.jpg\) Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)

[!\[\]\(a870788d6ed9b8fd294b7654a8c8526b\_img.jpg\) Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Padre Pío...

---

## **Padre Pío, un santo en formación...**

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 10 de mayo, 2008

---

---

 **[Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)**

 **[Volver a la página principal...](#)**

# Persecución Romana de los Cristianos...

---

**[Police Verso...](#)**


---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

---

---

 **[Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)**

 **[Volver a la página principal...](#)**

# El Sueño de San Juan Bosco...

---

**Luchando en una tormenta en el mar mientras se defendía de los atacantes...**

**El Papa ha dirigido satisfactoriamente la barca de Pedro a puerto seguro...**

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 10 de mayo, 2008

---

 **[Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)**

 **[Volver a la página principal...](#)**

# Imágenes de las Cruzadas...

---

## [La entrada de los cruzados a Constantinopla...](#)

---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de abril, 2008

---

---

 [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Imágenes de los Papas...

---

[\*\*Dos Grandes Papas Juntos...\*\*](#)

[\*\*El Encuentro del Papa León I el Magno con Atila...\*\*](#)

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

---

[!\[\]\(9dfdaff1d86ba3c1f8353b4d1b61b8c5\_img.jpg\) \*\*Volver a las imágenes religiosas...\*\*](#)

[!\[\]\(83f22ed94ec5517769dd76d702c6bfd8\_img.jpg\) \*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)

# La Escalera de San José

---

*En 1873 en Santa Fe Nuevo Mexico, se inició la construcción de la Iglesia llamada "Nuestra Señora de la Luz". Cuando estaba casi terminada, se descubrió un grave error.*

*Se habían olvidado de incluir un acceso a la parte superior de la iglesia.*

---

*Las hermanas decidieron comenzar a rezarle una novena a San José con la esperanza de encontrar alguna solución a esta inadvertencia.*

*En el último día de la novena, se acercó un desconocido ofreciéndose a construir una escalera.*

*Las hermanas aceptaron su ofrecimiento.*

---

*Las únicas herramientas que tenía eran un martillo, una sierra y una regla T. Varios meses después, el hombre la terminó y pronto desapareció.*

---

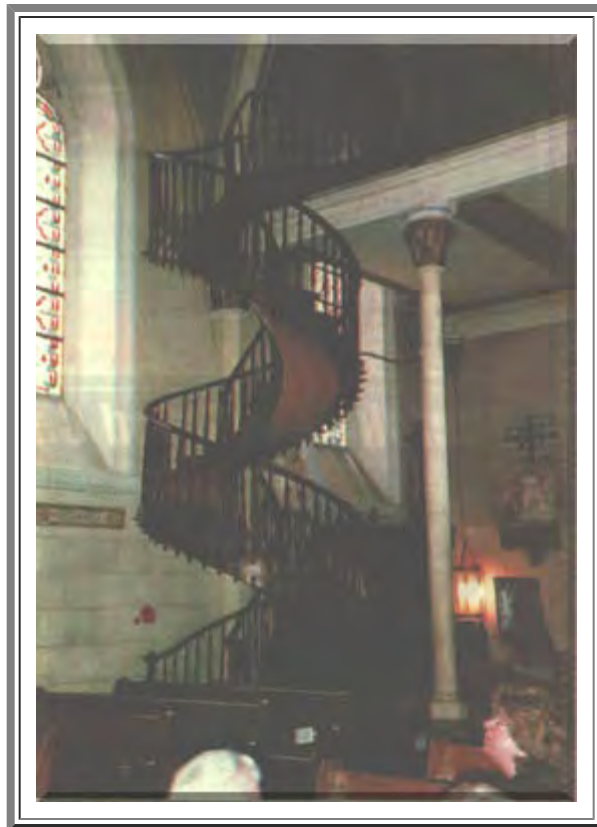
*La escalera circular da dos vueltas de 360 grados sin ningún pilar central que la soporte.*

*Ningún clavo fue utilizado y la madera no es de la localidad.*

---

*Los ingenieros no dan crédito a lo que parece ser un milagro en su construcción, que sin tener un soporte central, debería desplomarse, y sin embargo, está de pie.*

---



---

*La Escalera de San José...*



# *San José de hecho, fue un gran carpintero.*

---

*Escrito por Bob Stanley, el 15 de Agosto, 1998, la Fiesta de la Asunción...*

---

- [Volver a Milagros.....](#)
- [Volver a la Página Principal.](#)

# ¡La Madre Angélica!

---



---

**La Madre Angélica, fundadora de EWTN, por una lesión en la espalda estuvo semi-lisiada por casi 40 años.  
Tenía que hacer uso de tres soportes, uno en cada pierna y otro en la espalda, pudiendo caminar solo con muletas.**

---

**El 28 de Enero de 1998, mientras rezaba el Rosario con una mujer italiana que no conocía, recibió un milagro, una sanación instantánea.  
Sintió que su pierna torcida sorprendentemente se enderezó, se quitó el soporte de la misma y caminó...**

---

**Hasta estos días permanece curada de esa aflicción.**

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley, 20 de Agosto, 1998

---

- [Regresar a Milagros.....](#)
- [Volver a la Página Principal](#)

# El Milagro de la Red Global Católica EWTN / WEWN...



## La Red Global Católica.

"Cada día transmite al siguiente este mensaje,  
y una noche lo hace conocer a la otra.

Si bien no es la palabra,  
tampoco es un lenguaje cuya voz no pueda percibirse.  
Por toda la tierra se oye su sonido,  
y sus acentos hasta los confines del orbe."  
Salmos 19:3-5.

Profetizado hace más de 2500 años, es hoy una realidad.

"Pero pregunto: ¿Acaso no oyeron? Al contrario.  
« Por toda la tierra sonó su voz hasta los extremos del mundo sus palabras »".  
Romanos 10:18

Iniciado por la Madre angélica con solo unos cientos de dólares,  
y sin saber hacerlo.  
Hoy, es una cadena de televisión y radio. Unida a  
**WEWN,**  
la división de radio de onda corta, permite que llegue a los lugares más remotos del mundo.  
Difícilmente existe algún lugar  
en donde no pueda escucharse el mensaje de EWTN (Eternal Word Television Network).

**Un Verdadero y Moderno Milagro...**

---

**Una Profecía Cumplida en Nuestro Tiempo...**

---

**[EWTN en el Internet...](#)**

---

**Escrito por Bob Stanley, 22 de Agosto, 1998**

---

**[● Regresar a Milagros....](#)**  
**[● Volver a la Página Principal](#)**

# ¿Cuál es la Verdadera Iglesia, y Cuáles no lo son?

---

Poncio Pilato preguntó en Juan 18:38: "¿Qué cosa es verdad?" .

Una pregunta interesante, pero ¿cuántos saben la respuesta?

¿Qué dice la Sagrada Escritura?

---

La Verdad es una persona y esa persona es Jesucristo.

**"Jesús le replicó: « Soy Yo el camino, y la verdad, y la vida; nadie va al Padre, sino por Mí. »". Juan 14:6**

**Aclaración: Puesto que la verdad es una persona, entonces lo que esa persona haya dicho debe ser verdad.**

**Por lo tanto, todo lo que dijo Jesucristo debe ser verdad, simplemente porque Él lo dijo.**

---

**He aquí algunas preguntas morales para los creyentes de Sola Scriptura, veamos si las pueden responder solamente con la Biblia.**

- 1. ¿En dónde está en la Escritura el versículo que nos guía moralmente para la clonación de personas humanas?**
- 2. ¿Cuál versículo en la Escritura provee guía moral para la pregunta sobre la fertilización in vitro?**
- 3. ¿Cuáles versículos en la Escritura otorgan guía moral para la bioética?**
- 4. ¿Cuáles versículos en la Escritura proveen guía moral para el uso de partes del cuerpo humano?**

**En la Sagrada Escritura el silencio es la respuesta a todas y cada una de estas preguntas. Consecuentemente, tendremos que buscar la respuesta en otra parte.**

**Supongamos que todo el mundo fuera creyente de [Sola Scriptura](#), puesto que todos estaríamos atados a esa doctrina claramente fuera de órden (como lo demostraré), no podríamos responder a esas preguntas tan cruciales, tendríamos que buscar guía espiritual en otro lugar, ¿No es así? Esas preguntas y muchas otras más, dentro de las mismas circunstancias, quedarían sin responderse. Si ese fuera el caso, ¿Cuánto tiempo duraría la civilización? La respuesta es que no por mucho tiempo. Afortunadamente, la mayoría no somos creyentes de [Sola Scriptura](#), y existe una forma de recibir guía espiritual para responder a esas trascendentales preguntas que claman a gritos una resolución.**

**Sorpresivamente, esa forma es deletreada en detalle desde la Sagrada Escritura misma, en el libro de Hechos de los Apóstoles.**

**En el capítulo 15 de Hechos, surgió esa pregunta moral, y la respuesta no pudo ser encontrada en la Escritura misma.**

**Los versículos 1-5 de Hechos 15, expone la pregunta, "¿Deben ser circuncidados los gentiles como lo eran los judíos"? Los versículos 6-29 explican en detalle exactamente como fue resuelto el asunto, llamando a un Concilio (6) de todos los Apóstoles y debatiendo con un líder vocero, Pedro a la cabeza (7). La decisión final hecha conjuntamente con el Espíritu Santo (28), fué que no molestarían a los gentiles con la circuncisión.**

**¿Cuánto les ayudó la [Sola Scriptura](#) en la resolución de éste asunto? ¡Nada! No se menciona en el capítulo que la Escritura fuera ni siquiera consultada. Existe la posibilidad de que los miembros participantes en aquél primer Concilio hayan consultado la Escritura y encontrado el silencio en ella respecto a este asunto.**

**La pregunta moral que no fue resuelta por la Sagrada Escritura, lo fué al convocar el primer**

Concilio de la Iglesia, señalándose el asunto con la guía del Espíritu Santo. Esta es exactamente la forma en que la Escritura dice que funcionará el sistema para cuestiones futuras, y la Palabra viene de la misma Verdad:

**"Tengo todavía mucho que deciros, pero no podéis soportarlo ahora. Cuando venga Aquél, el Espíritu de verdad, Él os conducirá a toda la verdad; porque Él no hablará por sí mismo, sino que dirá lo que habrá oído, y os anunciará las cosas por venir".**

**Juan 16:12-13**

Por favor observa el tiempo futuro de esos versículos. ¿Qué cosas tiene que decir Jesús, que sus Apóstoles no podrían soportar entonces? Si las pudieran soportar, estarían registradas en la Escritura misma, ¿no es así?

Ahora, Jesús también dijo:

**"Dijo esto del Espíritu que habían de recibir los que creyesen en Él : pues aún no había Espíritu, por cuanto Jesús no había sido todavía glorificado".**

**Juan 7:39**

Y Él dijo:

**"Sin embargo, os lo digo en verdad: « Os conviene que me vaya; porque, si Yo no me voy, el Intercesor no vendrá a vosotros; mas si me voy, os lo enviaré. »".**

**Juan 16:7**

Entonces, Jesús tuvo que haberse ido primero, antes de que el Espíritu fuera enviado, y al irse, no nos dejó instrucciones en la Escritura para todo aquello que algún día habríamos de saber.

La verdad es claramente expuesta en Juan 20:30 y Juan 21:25.

La Escritura ha especificado claramente que no todo está contenido en ella, pero que (lo que no estuviera), sería revelado por el Espíritu Santo a través del tiempo.

¿Es ese el tema de [Sola Scriptura](#)? No lo es. Obviamente es lo contrario.

¿Cuántas más preguntas morales o situaciones similares como las mencionadas anteriormente crees que han surgido en los 2000 años de [historia](#) de la Iglesia que Jesucristo fundó? Hasta ahora, he enlistado cinco preguntas morales y todas ellas han surgido recientemente en escena.

Por supuesto, a través de los siglos ha habido cientos de casos.

En verdad, he demostrado claramente que [Sola Scriptura](#) simplemente no funciona para resolver apremiantes cuestiones morales no bíblicas que pudieran surgir de vez en cuando. La Sagrada Escritura es exactamente lo que dice ser en 2 Timoteo 3:16, "Toda la Escritura es divinamente inspirada y eficaz para enseñar". Es un instrumento de enseñanza, pero no dice ser el único instrumento de enseñanza. Es por esto que la Escritura carece penosamente de orientación para nuevos asuntos que surgen fuera de su alcance, y esta es una de las principales razones por las que Jesucristo fundó una Iglesia con autoridad para [enseñar](#).

Puesto que la Escritura no es la única herramienta para enseñar, Su Iglesia continúa desde donde la Escritura se quedó. Ya he hablado del primer Concilio de la Iglesia, expandamos ahora este tema.

**"Por falta de dirección cae el pueblo; donde abunda el consejo hay bienestar". Proverbios 11:14**

Examinemos algunos ejemplos de preguntas sobre la fe que también han clamado respuestas, y que no están formalmente definidas en la Sagrada Escritura:

1. ¿Cuál es la naturaleza de Jesucristo? El Concilio de Calcedonia en el 451 definió a Jesucristo ser una persona con dos naturalezas, una naturaleza divina y una naturaleza humana.
2. ¿Quién definió la Santísima Trinidad? El Concilio de Nicea en el 325.
3. ¿Quién definió al Espíritu Santo ser consustancial al Padre y al Hijo? El Primer Concilio de

Constantinopla en el 381.

4. ¿Quién condenó la predestinación como no bíblica? El Concilio de Mainz en el 848.

5. ¿Quién definió la Unión Hipostática? Los Concilios de Efeso en el 431, y Calcedonia en el 451.

6. ¿En dónde están enlistados en la Escritura los cánones del Antiguo y Nuevo Testamentos? Si no puedes encontrar esa

lista en la Escritura, entonces ¿Cómo sabes que los libros que usas son la Biblia? La Escritura guarda silencio sobre

cuáles libros en medio de los cientos disponibles en aquél tiempo eran canónicos y cuáles no lo eran.

En la Biblia no hay ninguna lista de libros inspirados.

Fueron los **Concilios** de Roma en el 382, Hipona en el 393, y Cartagena en el 397, los que decidieron cuáles libros

eran canónicos en ambos, el Antiguo y el Nuevo Testamentos.

Pues aquí los tienes, solo algunos ejemplos de cuestiones de fe que requieren respuestas verdaderas y con autoridad, y en cada caso, la Sagrada Escritura guardó silencio. Sin embargo, el Espíritu Santo, en cada caso, no guardó silencio.

Deja vu, Hechos 15:1-26.

Cada vez, el concepto de **Sola Scriptura** ha fracasado a través de los siglos, en proveer respuestas a preguntas extremadamente apremiantes y fundamentales.

He aquí, desde la Escritura, información adicional que nuestro Señor Jesucristo nos dejó sobre el funcionamiento futuro del sistema para resolver situaciones:

**"Os he dicho estas cosas durante mi permanencia con vosotros. Pero el Intercesor, el Espíritu Santo, que el Padre enviará en mi nombre, Él os lo enseñará todo, y os recordará todo lo que Yo os he dicho".**

Juan 14:25-26

**"Fracasan los planes si no hay consejo, pero prosperan con numerosos consejeros".** Proverbios 15:22

**"Pues con prudentes medidas puedes ganar la guerra, y donde hay muchos consejeros ahí está la victoria".** Proverbios 24:6

Hasta ahora, podrás ya haberte dado cuenta de que no puedes contestar ninguna de las preguntas arriba mencionadas con la Escritura solamente. Puesto que esto es cierto, entonces ¿Cómo pueden ser resueltos estos asuntos? ¿Es la Escritura la autoridad más alta, o existe alguna otra autoridad en la tierra? ¿Cómo puede la autoridad residir en un libro? ¿Quién está para interpretarlo infaliblemente? ¿Puede cada persona interpretarlo usando simplemente su opinión personal? ¿Que tal si el gobierno fuera manejado por cientos de millones de opiniones individuales y personales? ¿Cuánto tiempo duraría así? ¿Se podrían lograr avances en cualquier asunto?

Hubiera sido de hecho muy extraño que Dios nos hubiera dado un libro sin error sin antes habernos proporcionado con un intérprete infalible para tal función.

¿Quién tiene la autoridad para decidir el único y verdadero significado de la Escritura?

Algunas preguntas para todos:

1. Si hubieras vivido en el año 1200, ¿A qué Iglesia hubieras pertenecido para satisfacer el mandato de Jesucristo proclamado

en Mateo 18:18? ¿A dónde hubieras ido si hubieras vivido en los años 1400, 800, o 500?  
2. ¿Por qué no se puede encontrar ninguna documentación histórica auténtica describiendo el sentido de [Sola Scriptura](#) antes de la revuelta protestante del siglo XVI?

---

Lo cual nos lleva a la obvia respuesta de la pregunta ¿"Cuál es la verdadera Iglesia y cuáles no lo son"?, desde la evidencia misma que he presentado aquí, usando nuestro poder de razonamiento, y por medio de un examen cuidadoso de la evidencia, podemos llegar a varias conclusiones:

1. Es la única Iglesia con [autoridad](#) concedida por Dios\* para hacer decisiones infalibles, a fin de solucionar asuntos

fundamentales que surgen de vez en cuando, como los de las preguntas morales presentadas en este escrito; ninguna de

ellas puede ser respondida solamente con la Escritura.

\*Mateo 18:15-18, Lucas 22:31-32, Juan 20:21-23, Juan 21:15-17, Romanos 13:1-2, Hebreos 13:17

2. Es la única Iglesia guiada por el [Espíritu Santo](#) como fue prometido en Juan 16:13.

3. Es la misma Iglesia que convocó el primer Concilio de la Iglesia de Jerusalén en el año 50 D.C., solucionando el asunto

de la circuncisión de los gentiles como lo describe el libro de Hechos de los Apóstoles en el capítulo 15.

4. Es la misma Iglesia que convocó varios Concilios ya enlistados anteriormente y asentó urgentes cuestiones de fé.

5. Es la misma Iglesia que convocó Concilios monumentales como el de Trento en 1545, Vaticano I en 1870 y

Vaticano II en 1963.

Estos son solo unos cuantos ejemplos entre una gran cantidad.

6. Es la única Iglesia que puede ser remontada desde nuestros días hasta el primer Concilio de Jerusalén.

7. Es la única Iglesia a la que pudiste haber ido para satisfacer el mandato de Jesucristo en Mateo 18:18 si hubieras vivido

en los años 1400, 800, y 500.

8. No puede ser ninguna iglesia creyente en [Sola Scriptura](#), puesto que ninguna de las cuestiones morales y de fe mencionadas

anteriormente podría nunca ser resuelta por ese proceso.

Ahora ya puedes determinar cuál es la Iglesia, ya sea, entrando por la puerta principal y descubriendo la que cumple con todos los requisitos enlistados, o puedes entrar por la puerta posterior usando el proceso de eliminación de aquellas iglesias que no son coherentes con el criterio, así descubrirás cuál Iglesia es la única Iglesia que queda firmemente de pie.

---



Escrito por Bob Stanley, 29 de septiembre 2002

Actualizado el 17 de junio 2004

---

 [Volver a la página principal...](#)

¡Ah! Casi se me olvida.

Con una reexaminación cuidadosa de los hechos,

¿Cuál Iglesia **ES** la verdadera Iglesia que siendo única cumple con todas las condiciones enlistadas?



# **¡Es la Iglesia Católica!**

**¿Cuáles iglesias no cumplen con ninguna de las condiciones mencionadas por lo que es imposible que ninguna sea la verdadera Iglesia?**

# **¡Todas y Cada una del Resto!**

**Salmo 127:1**

# El Sueño de San Juan Bosco.

La Barca de Pedro con el  
Papa al comando ha llegado al Puerto Seguro.



Su seguridad está en dirigir la barca por entre los dos pilares,  
sobre uno está la Sagrada Eucaristía y sobre el otro la Santísima Virgen María.

- [Volver a las imágenes del sueño de San Juan Bosco...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Última Cena

Juan de Juanes (1510-1579)



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 7 de mayo, 2008

- [Volver a imágenes de Jesús el Cristo...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes de naturaleza religiosa o histórica...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)



---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 7 de mayo, 2008

---

---

- [Volver a imágenes de Jesús el Cristo...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Jacob Lucha con el Ángel

Por Gustave Dore (1832-1883)

---



Génesis 32:22-33

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

---

- [Volver a imágenes de historias en la Biblia...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Tormenta en el Mar de Galilea

Por Eugène Delacroix (1798-1863)

---



Mateo 8:23-26

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 4 de mayo, 2008

---

- [Volver a imágenes de historias en la Biblia...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)





---

---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 5 de mayo, 2008

---

---

- [Volver a las imágenes de la Bienaventurada Virgen María...](#)
- [Volver a las imágenes religiosas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Ángel Guardián

Juan de Juanes (1510-1579)

---



---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 7 de mayo, 2008

---

- [Volver a imágenes de los ángeles...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Los Condenados Siendo Arrojados al Infierno...

Por Gustave Dore (1832-1883)

---



---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

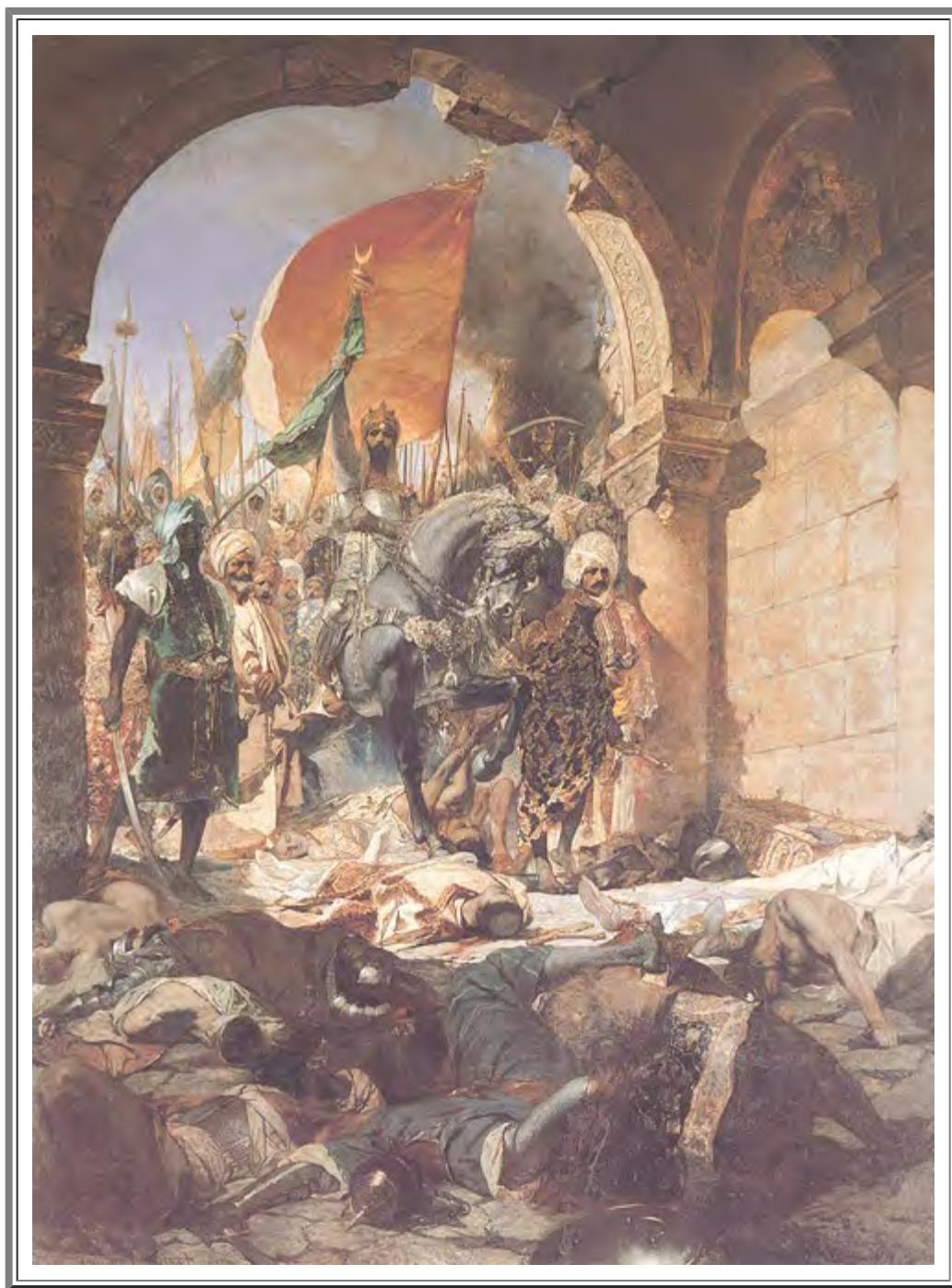
---

- [Volver a imágenes sobre el infierno...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# El Ingreso de Mehmet II a Constantinopla en 1453.

Benjamin Jean Joseph Constant (1845-1902)

---



---

Escrito por by Bob Stanley el 29 de abril, 2008

---

- [Volver a imágenes sobre el Islam...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Juan III Sobieski, Rey de Polonia 1674-1696

Siemiginowskijerzy, 1686

---



---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

---

- [Volver a imágenes históricas del Islam...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Juan III Sobieski, Rey de Polonia, enviando un mensaje de victoria al Papa después de la batalla de Viena con los turcos el 12 de septiembre de 1683.

Por Jan Matejko, 1880, Museo Nacional de Cracovia



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 28 de abril, 2008

- [Volver a imágenes históricas del Islam...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Padre Pío, un santo en formación.

---



---

Escrito por Bob Stanley el 10 de mayo, 2008

---

- [Volver a imágenes del Padre Pío...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)



# Police Verso (Pulgares abajo)

Jean-Léon Gérôme (1824-1904)



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 29 de abril, 2008

- [Volver a imágenes de la persecución romana...](#)
- [Volver a imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# La Entrada de los Cruzados a Constantinopla

Eugene Delacroix (1798-1863)

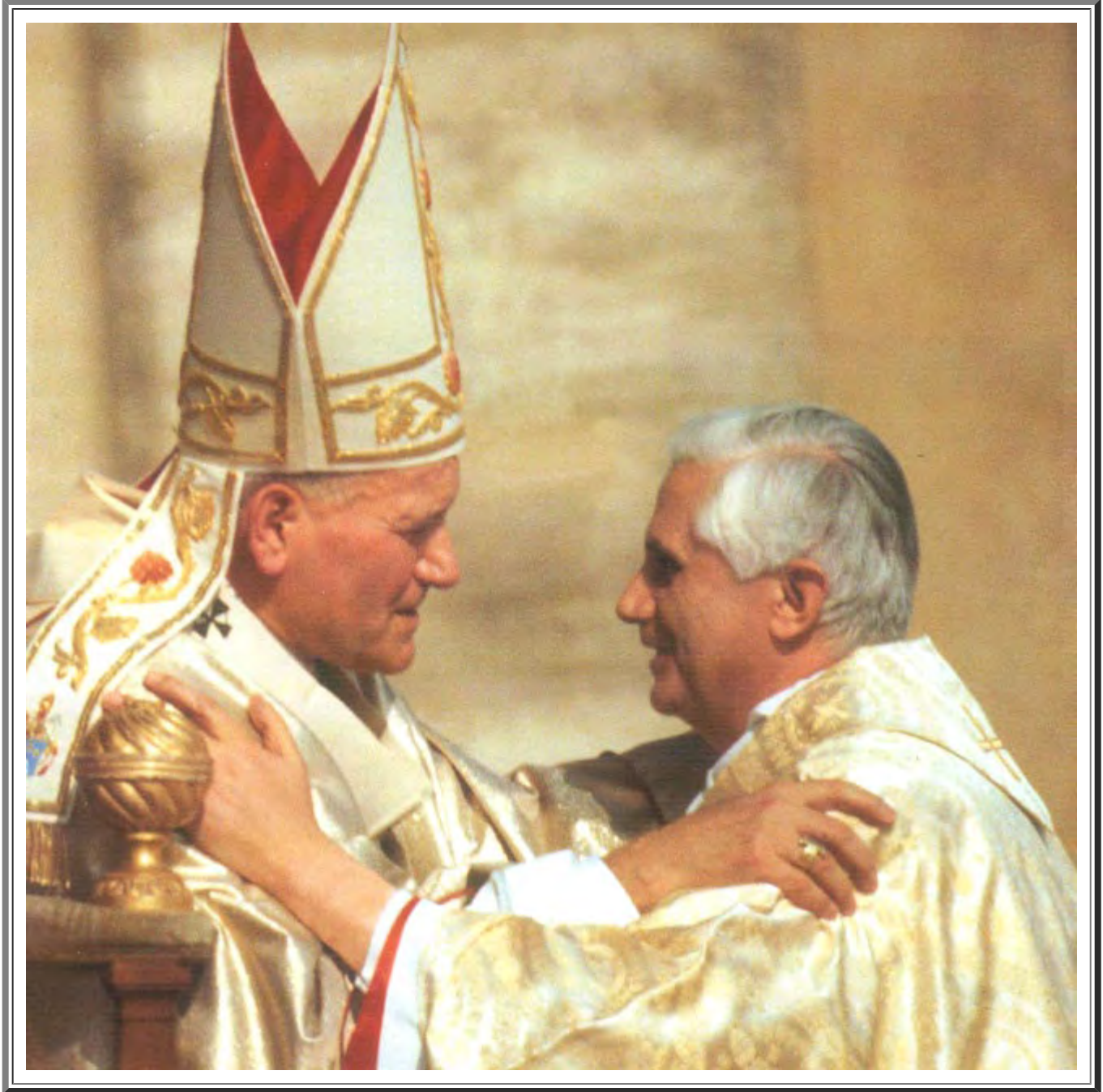


Escrita por Bob Stanley el 29 de abril, 2008

- [Volver a las imágenes de las cruzadas...](#)
- [Volver a las imágenes religiosas o históricas...](#)
- [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# Dos Grandes Papas Juntos

---



❖ **Juan Pablo II** <><><><><> **Benedicto XVI** ❖

---

Página escrita por Bob Stanley, 5 de mayo, 2008

---

- ❖ [Volver a imágenes de los Papas...](#)
- ❖ [Volver a imágenes religiosas...](#)
- ❖ [Volver a la página principal...](#)

# El Encuentro del Papa León I el Magno con Atila

Rafael Sanzio (1483-1520)



Escrito por Bob Stanley el 12 de mayo, 2008

[\*\*Volver a imágenes de los Sumos Pontífices...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Volver a imágenes religiosas...\*\*](#)

[\*\*Volver a la página principal...\*\*](#)